NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION

Part I of the White Man's Bible

A POWERFUL NEW RELIGIOUS CREED STRUCTURED FOR THE SURVIVAL, EXPANSION, AND ADVANCEMENT OF NATURE'S FINEST.

- **Based on the Eternal Laws of Nature**
- **Based on the Experience of History**
- **Based on Logic and Common Sense**

by BEN KLASSEN, P.M.

Founder of Creativity

Legal Notice

Due to a 2003 decision in the US 7th Circuit Court Of Appeals, the name "Church of the Creator" is now the trademarked property of a Christian entity known as TE-TA-MA Truth Foundation-Family of URI®. Use of the name "Church of the Creator" within this book is historical, and is presented for educational purposes only. Neither the editor nor the printer make any attempt to assume or supersede the trademark. Trademark remains with the trademark holder.

All queries – legal or otherwise – should be directed to your local Church of Creativity office, or visit us on the world wide web at:

https://creativityalliance.com

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION

* * * *

IN TWO BOOKS

BOOK I.
The Unavenged Outrage

BOOK II.
The Salvation

* * * *

by

BEN KLASSEN

Founder, THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR

This version 50AC (2023CE)
By the Church of Creativity
Find us on the Web at
https://creativityalliance.com
https://W23.link
Email: PM@creativityalliance.com

Dedicated to MY PEOPLE, the Noble White Race, the finest Creation in Nature's realm. May this book be an inspiration to unite the White Race, to find its racial soul and propel it forward to the manifest destiny decreed by Nature herself. In so doing, may it expand, advance and populate all the good lands of this planet Earth.

First Printing 1973
Second Printing 1992

Copyrights, 1973, 1992
by Ben Klassen

Library of Congress
421113

CONTENTS

BOOK I.
THE UNAVENGED OUTRAGE

1. The Laws of Nature are Eternal 4
2. The White Race: Nature's Greatest Miracle 21
3. Lessons From the Laboratory of India 35
4. White Race — Creatos of Chinese, Mexican and Aztec Civilizations . . 39
5. The Black Plague in our Midst 54
6. Masters of Deceit — A short History of the Jews 54
7. The Kehilla 80
8. A Few Examples of Jewish Atrocities 84
9. Five Jewish Boosk 96
10. The Old Testament 98
11. The Book of Esther 120
12. The Incongruity of the Jewish God 124
13. The New Testament 134
14. Revelation: A Jewish Nightmare in Technicolor 153
15. Getting to Heaven: Project Impossible: Or, Everybody is Going to Hell 161
16. Christ's Existence not Substantiated by Historical Evidence 169
17. A Closer Look at the Judeo-Christian Hoax 177
18. The Talmud 194
19. The Protocols of the Elders of Zion 199
20. The Text of the Protocols 199
21. Marxism: The Modern Poisonous Brew 220

CONTENTS (Continued)

BOOK II.
THE SALVATION

1. Nature and Religion 236
2. Your Loyalty — a Sacred Trust 242
3. The Purpose of Life 251
4. The 16 Commandments 256
5. Germany, Adolf Hitler and National Socialism 277
6. Racial Socialism 303
7. The Leadership Principle 313
8. Foundations of Our White Society 316
9. The Importance of Land and Territory 320
10. Manifest Destiny 327
11. Mohammedanism — the Power of a Militant Religion 337
12. Queen Isabella — The Inspired Crusader 342
13. Mormonism: a Better Fraud 357
14. Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins 363
15. Creativity vs. Christianity 371
16. Christianity Peculiarly Vulnerable 380
17. False Leadership 385
18. False Ideas Disseminated by Jews 391
19. Respect for Whose Law and Order? 420
20. Facts, Myths and Lies 426
21. Evidence, Judgment, Conclusions and Decisions 432
22. My Own Spiritual Awakening 437
23. Guideposts Along the Path of Life 445
24. The Advantages of Being Self-employed 460
25. Horatius at the Bridge 466
26. Latin — Civilization's Foremost Language 469
27. Road to Greatness 473
28. Our Brilliant Future 484

Foreword

The principles and creed set forth in this book constitute the Articles of Faith of the Church of the Creator.

Our beliefs are strongly reinforced by an overwhelming mass of substantiated evidence. They are based on the eternal Laws of Nature; they are based on the lessons and experience of history; furthermore, they are based on logic, common sense and reality, not myth and fantasy. No other religion can honestly make this claim.

We furthermore believe that in 6000 years of recorded history, this book is the most profound and meaningful religious book ever written for the survival of the White Race. It is a fundamental creed, based on the eternal Laws of Nature for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, the noblest creation in Nature's realm. We are confident that the White Race will soon return to reality, embrace our powerful new religion, regain control of its own destiny, and advance forward to new heights never before dreamed of.

It is towards this noble objective, the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, that this book is dedicated. It is for this reason our dynamic new religion was founded. We call our religion Creativity, and members thereof, Creators, because, we believe these words, in essence, best describe the characteristic soul of the White Race.

We completely reject the Judeo-democratic-Marxist values of today, and supplant them with new and basic values, of which race is the foundation. We take a new, revolutionary and dynamic approach to the problems that face the White Race today in its desperate struggle for survival.

Although our religion is new, the laws embodied in our religion are not new, nor are they something we have invented. On the contrary, we have only observed and put into words that which Nature in her eternal wisdom has decreed for the survival of all her creatures from the beginning of time.

Nor is it at all remarkable that we should have observed these laws and based our religion on them. What is most strange is that the creative White Race has not done so centuries ago. In fact, it is amazing that the Romans and the Greeks failed to do so in their time. Going back even further, it is hard to understand why the highly gifted Egyptians failed to do so in their great White civilization 5000 years ago. Had the White Race done so in its earlier history, it would not now be trapped in the idiotic and precarious struggle for survival in which it now finds itself ensnared.

We believe that reality is more important than "believing" in the unsubstantiated ramblings of a wild and over-stimulated imagination.

We believe that facts substantiated by massive evidence are a thousand times more valid and meaningful than supernatural claims that not only are unsubstantiated, but fly in the face of reason. We refuse to accept on "faith" ludicrous claims that repudiate historical evidence, geological evidence, scientific evidence; and fallacious claims that repudiate every other kind of evidence. We believe that evidence and judgment are basic in forming conclusions and decisions in all the vital matters pertaining to our lives.

We believe a religion that is detrimental to the survival of a race is a bad religion. A religion that helps a race to survive, expand and advance is a good religion for that race. Our creed is such a religion, and will have the most profound and far-reaching implications for the benefit and welfare of the White Race.

It is not our intention to make the White Race less religious. On the contrary, it is our intention to have the White Race become much more strongly devoted to religion than it is today, and above all, it is our objective to give the White Race a far superior religion than the self-destructive, suicidal religion with which it is now burdened.

We believe that the highest Law of Nature is the right of any species to survival, expansion and advancement of its own kind. We deem that for the White Race, the right to survival, expansion and advancement of its own people is not only the highest Law of Nature, but also the foundation of our religious creed.

It is overwhelmingly clear that unless the White Race in this generation changes the suicidal course on which it is now embarked it will miserably perish from the face of the earth, overrun and inundated by a flood-tide of colored mongrels.

We are confident that in the near future the White Race will rally, unite, and embrace the Creativity program for its own survival.

Furthermore, we are convinced that if only one-tenth of the time, energy, and money, were spent in propagating our dynamic new religion as is spent on keeping alive the sick and morbid religions now undermining our race, that Creativity would spread like wild-fire. We mean to organize all our good people and expend that energy -- and more. United and organized the White Race is ten times more powerful than the rest of the world put together. We predict that our religion, Creativity, will be the supreme religion of the future. We predict that it will not only spread to all the corners of the earth, but will eventually supplant all other religions, barring none. We believe that such is inevitable.

The "W" in our insignia stands for the noble White Race. The crown represents our unconditional right to supremacy in Nature's realm. The halo signifies purity of blood, and that we jealously regard our blood lines as the sacred value on the face of the earth.

Book I

The Unavenged Outrage

Chapter 1

The Laws of Nature are Eternal

When we look at the natural world about us, we are awed at the beauty and the majesty of Nature. We view the delicate rosy sunsets reflected in the wispy clouds, we view the massive splendor of the mountains, gleaming and shining in their white coats of snow in the winter, bursting with greenery and the color of flowers in the spring and in the summer, painted with endless coats of yellow and red with the changing leaves in the autumn. We can view about us the vast expanse of the oceans sweeping endlessly, wave upon wave, and finally beating on some distant rocky shore or some sandy beach. We are deeply impressed with the clear, crisp, tingling air of the desert at sunrise and the coral, pink beauty of it all as the first rays of the sun strike the dry, wind-eroded crags of the mountain. As we wander through an endless field of brightly colored flowers on the prairie hillsides in the springtime, we are overwhelmed with the profusion of colors and beauty and variety with which Nature has surrounded us.

As we drink in the beauty of the flowers, of the blue skies, the green trees, the mountains and the rippling streams, we are glad to be alive. We don't understand it all, we have no idea how long Nature has been putting on her bountiful displays. We just know that year after year Nature rolls through her seasons of winter, spring, summer and fall. We just know that Nature is always the same, yet always changing. We see that as spring approaches the flowers come forth out of the ground and later begin to bloom in their profuse colors, only to wither and wilt during the summer, produce their seed in fall, and go to sleep under a blanket of snow during the winter. Then comes spring again, and the seeds burst forth into a new generation of flowers and the same cycle is repeated again.

If we are observant there is one outstanding fact that cannot possibly escape our attention, nor can it fail to impress us, and that is the over-riding fact that Nature is governed by laws. The landscape may change, the face of Nature upon any particular area of the earth may change, but the laws of Nature never change. They are eternal, they have always been thus, and they always will be thus; they are immutable.

For example, the laws of gravity have been as they are today for untold eons. They will be the same tomorrow and they will be the same in all eternity. Not only are the laws of gravity fixed and permanent on the face of our planet, the earth, but they are the same on the planet Mars, Jupiter and Venus. They operate on exactly the same basis in and around that huge star from which we derive all life and energy, which we call our Sun. Not only that, but the laws of gravity operate in the same fashion and in the same manner, exactly and precisely, on all the other suns of our galaxy, and without a doubt on all the millions of galaxies that reach distances that are completely unfathomable by the human mind, distances that reach as far away as billions of light years.

We have mentioned the laws of gravity. Nature has millions of other laws, such as the laws governing electricity, laws governing the activity of chemicals. There are myriad of laws governing the relationship between light, heat and energy. There are laws governing the interaction of electricity and magnetism. There are mathematical laws.

Woven through all the laws of Nature is a fantastic astounding interrelationship, a meshing of all the intricate gears that has made Nature function endlessly and perpetually in her inexorable drive forward through the eons of time, forever changing, but her laws forever fixed, stable and unbending. There is not one shred of evidence that a single one of Nature's laws has ever changed or been broken.

* * * * *

What is Nature? The broad answer is not too difficult. Simply, Nature is the whole cosmos, the total universe, including its millions of natural laws through space and time.

These laws are eternal. Man has already unveiled millions of Nature's mysteries. Today man is discovering more of Nature's laws at an ever increasing rate. Through technology he is increasingly benefitting by his understanding of Nature's mysteries. It is fairly safe to say that although mankind will continue to rapidly expand its knowledge of Nature's laws, that it will never, never solve more than a small fraction of them.

When we consider the vastness of our own galaxy known as the Milky Way, and realize that it is only one galaxyout of millions that can now be detected by our powerful telescopes, our imagination is staggered by the vastness of Nature's universe. We come to realize that our own little world is only a tiny speck in the vastness of space, and our own lifetime only a fleeting moment in the framework of eternity.

* * * * *

We observe that whereas the mass of Nature is inanimate, Nature is also teeming with life. Life itself is subdivided into many, many

groups. It can roughly be divided into the field of flowers, trees, grasses, vegetables, etc., belonging in the field of botany. Then we also have the immensely diverse and interesting group of birds and animals, fishes, and insects, roughly classified as in the field of zoology. Further we find that whereas the diversity of each one of these fields is immense, beyond our imagination, that each species can be subdivided into many, often hundreds, of sub-species. For example, there are thousands of species and sub-species of grass. There are thousands of species and sub-species of fish, there are thousands of species and sub-species of birds. When we come to the insect world it seems that we will never get through classifying all the species and sub-species that exist on the face of the earth. Scientists have classified one million species of insects, estimated to be only 10 percent of the total existing. It is interesting to note that there are over 320 species of hummingbirds alone.

If we look at ourselves we find that we, of the human race, too, are a creature of Nature. Furthermore, we observe that the human race, now numbering approximately 3.6 billion, too, is sub-divided into many species and sub-species, with hundreds of differences in their physical, mental, emotional and psychic makeup. Many of these differences are of major importance, some of lesser importance, but all of them are significant. Of all the species of mankind, we, the proud members of the white Race, feel that Nature, in her creation of our race over the millions of years, has up to this time, reached the pinnacle of her creation. We believe this, and we believe it because there is a great amount of substantial evidence to corroborate this conclusion. I am proud to be a member of the White Race and I am thankful to Nature that she has allowed me the privilege of being a member of her most outstanding and most advanced species.

I will have more to say about the White Race later, but it is my objective here and now to delve further into the phenomena of Nature and her myriad of wonderful laws as pertains to the survival and propagation of life itself.

There are some people who contend that we have now conquered Nature. They contend that man with all his scientific inventions is now above the laws of Nature. This, of course, is plain foolishness and completely untrue. At best, we have partially lifted the veil on some of Nature's secrets and discovered what some of her laws are. Understanding a fraction of these laws and then putting them to our own use for our own survival is all that we can really claim. The overwhelming fact is that we are subject to the laws of Nature in her totality just as is any other living creature. We ourselves are a creature of Nature, as are all others, and furthermore we either obey the laws of Nature and work in harmony with those laws, or Nature will phase us

out just as surely as she has so many other species, just as the dodo bird and the dinosaur have been relegated to the scrap heap of antiquity.

In each species Nature has implanted a strong urge for the survival and perpetuation of its own kind. It is over-abundantly apparent that Nature urges the inner segregation of each species. Among birds there are, for instance, 87 species of king-fishers; there are 175 species of woodpeckers; there are 265 species of fly-catchers; there are 75 species of larks; there are also 75 species of swallows; there are approximately 100 species in the jay, magpie and crow family; in the vast realm of fishes, there are, for instance, 250 known species of sharks, and so on. Furthermore, once a species is firmly established, it will practically never interbreed with that of another species of the same family. For example, canvasback ducks may be swimming and feeding in the same pond as a flock of pintail ducks, but they will not interbreed. They will strictly mate only with their own kind, the pintail duck with the pintail duck, and the canvasbacks with the canvasbacks.

The brown bears may live in the same forest with the black bears, but they, too, instinctively know enough not to interbreed. They will stay strictly with their own kind. There may be 175 species of woodpeckers, but they, too, strictly stay with their own kind and do not interbreed.

The 75 species of swallows may all have originally descended from one species a long time back in their evolution, but they do not retrogress and interbreed amongst each other and become again one mixed-up species of swallows. No, Nature does not plan it that way.

If this were not so, then all the species would soon be mongrelized into one mixed-up species. Furthermore, the mongrelized swallow would soon breed with the 75 species of mongrelized larks and we would soon have a swallark. The mongrelized swallark would soon breed with mongrelized cardinals and bluebirds and the whole process would degenerate into a mongrelized bird. The end result would soon be that birds would lose their own innate, peculiar characteristics that enabled them to survive all these thousands of years.

Much to our disgust and detriment, something unnatural like this has been going on amongst the human races in recent years. If it is not stopped, we, the White Race, will be paying a heavy price for our criminal perversion of Nature's laws.

Why does Nature urge the inner segregation of the species? There is a very good reason for this and it is in pursuit of the law of the Survival of the Fittest. Nature is continually striving to upgrade, to improve, and to find a better breed, a better species, a better specimen. Let us repeat this: Nature is continually trying to upgrade the species by segregating the woodpeckers, for instance, into 175 species. It has 175 different entries in that one particular species, each of them with its own peculiarities and particular means of survival and propagation.

Some of them are better than others. Some of these species are not going to survive. Others that are better fitted to cope with the environment, their natural enemies, the food situation, propagation, etc., are not only going to survive, but continually producing new species which will be able to better compete in the hostile arena of life against all others. If some are better adapted than the others in coping with their environment, they will survive and prosper. If they are less capable, they will survive for a time and then will be relegated to the scrap heap of evolution. In so doing, Nature is ever evolving to a higher plane.

Nature further endows each particular species and sub-species with its own peculiar attributes for its propagation, for its defense, and for gathering its food supply — in short — as a means for survival and multiplying itself.

Some animals, like the tiger for instance, have a number of remarkable attributes in their favor, both offensively and defensively. Tigers have ferocious claws and sharp teeth; they can run fast; they are physically strong and savage fighters. The elephant on the other hand has no teeth at all, and no claws, but he is a big brute of an animal with a tough hide and one of the strongest and heaviest land mammals existing. It is therefore extremely difficult for any animal to attack and kill it because of its huge bulk, its powerful build, its tough hide, and the fact that it can, and often does, trample other animals to death.

The rabbit, on the other hand, is a small, light animal. It has none of the defenses of either the elephant or the tiger, but it seems to exist in large numbers anyway because it has other peculiar attributes that more than compensate. It is not a fighter like the lion or the tiger. On the contrary, it is a very timid animal, but Nature has endowed it too with a means of defense, and that is its ability to run fast. Nature has also compensated the rabbit in various other ways, and not the least of which is its ability to breed and multiply prolifically. During the same period of time that has passed between an elephant cow giving birth to one calf and the time she gives birth to the next calf, a rabbit will have had many litters of half a dozen or more, and several generations on the way.

And so it goes. As far as Nature is concerned, there are no good guys or bad guys, there are no heroes or villains. There is only one immutable law: the Law of Survival. Perpetuate your own kind.

There is no such thing amongst its creatures as righteousness, or morality, or a sense of fair play. Nature tells each creature: you are endowed with certain characteristics, peculiarities and attributes, to propagate and perpetuate your species and defend it against all others, no holds barred. Whether deception, trickery, cunning, robbery, or whatever is used, it is all part of the game. For instance, it may seem grossly unfair and terribly cruel that a big mountain lion should pull down and

kill a beautiful little baby doe. But it happens every day and this is completely in line with the laws of Nature. One species feeds on another and in order to do so, it kills and destroys. The fact that they may not be evenly matched is completely beside the point and Nature is totally indifferent.

It may also seem exceedingly treacherous that a rattlesnake, armed with a poisonous venom in its fangs, may be able to sneak up on a rabbit and strike it with its poisonous hypodermic, something against which the rabbit has no defense whatsoever. It may seem unfair and cruel that a fishhawk may spot a fish under water, scoop down from the heavens and impale it for its dinner. Nevertheless, that is the natural course of Nature and completely in keeping with Nature's laws. It's a matter of the big fish eating the little fish and the lion eating the lamb, contrary to anything we may read in some mythical fable about the lion and the lamb peacefully sleeping together. It just isn't so, that is just not the way the laws of Nature work.

Implanted within each creature, whether it be bird or mammal, fish or insect, there is a strong instinct driving it onward to perpetuate its species and its species alone. This instinctive urge is the basis of the continuation of all life and it is something that we want to place a great deal of emphasis upon. It is something that we, the White Race, also possess, but are in great danger of having obliterated through artificial, alien influences. In order to see just how strong that urge is, we will examine the life cycle of a few species of birds, animals, plants and insects.

* * * * *

One of the most interesting is the study of the life cycle of the sockeye salmon. Probably in no other species is the urge to propagate their own kind stronger than in this fish. The ending of its life cycle is filled with drama and pathos.

The Adam's River is one in the vast network of the Fraser River system in British Columbia, Canada. There, on the gravelly beds of the Adam's River, 150 miles away from the ocean, are some of the spawning grounds of the sockeye salmon. Another big spawning ground is the Brooks River, feeding into Bristol Bay, Alaska.

Let us start the cycle with the female having laid her eggs in a nest called a "redd" in the gravelly bottom of the river. Here the eggs may lie for many weeks under as much as 16 inches of gravel. Eventually the dark spots that are eyes shine through the transparent cells. Late in this "eyed-egg" stage the unborn little fish can be seen wriggling around, preparing to burst forth.

Sometime in the winter the eggs hatch. The "alevin," as fishery men call the hatchling that emerges, is an ungainly creature with a massive orange colored yolk sack attached to its underside. The sack supplies food for the little fish while it waits in the gravel, developing.

Then on a dark night it wriggles forth, an inch long, beginning life in the open world.

It is a cruel world upon which it emerges. Flooding, drought and temperature changes in the water can be deadly. The young salmon are prey to sculpin, trout, yearlings of their own species, birds, even the aquatic immature stages of dragon flies. The attrition is terrible -- out of some 3000 eggs of a female sockeye, only 30 to 100 salmon will reach fingerling size.

The young pink and chum salmon move directly to sea. Other species remain in lakes or rivers for a year or two, sometimes growing as long as five to six inches before traveling downstream. Once in the ocean, they are hard to trace, but intensive tagging experiments have given us much information. Salmon swarm over much of the north Pacific Ocean. During the earlier stages, while still in the estuaries, they swim in enormous schools. As they grow larger, the sockeyes make an annual circuit in the Pacific Ocean of more than 2000 miles for each of three years in a row. Then, after three or four years in the ocean, when Nature has programmed them to return, they head for the home rivers on an amazingly precise schedule.

So exact is the timing of Alaska's Bristol Bay sockeye run, for example, that all the fish, numbering as many as 50 million, arrive in the estuary within three weeks in late June and early July — despite the fact that individuals approach it from at least half the directions of the compass and from a distance of 1200 miles or more. They gather with such uncanny accuracy that the peak of the run, occurring about July 5th, never varied by more than eight days in the ten years covered by a recent scientific survey.

Consider the problem the salmon faces in getting home. When its reproductive urge tells it to head back for spawning, it can follow no trails worn into the ocean by long lines of ancestral fish. There are only shifting currents, slight differences in saltiness, and subtle variations in the temperature of the water, none of which seem patterned enough to be useful in steering a migration course.

It is still a mystery to scientists just what the mechanism in the salmon is that enables it to navigate with such uncanny accuracy through the uncharted waters of the ocean. Whatever the mechanism is, Nature has endowed it with an infallible means of not only getting back to the mouth of the same river from which it entered the ocean years before, but to swim upstream to navigate its way through the different channels, tributaries and branches and arrive back precisely in the same spawning grounds where it originally hatched. For some salmon the trip up river is short. Pinks and chums usually spawn closer to sea, sometimes right in the intertidal zone. Other species travel hundreds of miles inland; some battle upstream for months journeying as far as 2000 miles from the coast.

Let us consider the sockeye salmon going up the Adam's River in B.C. The inland migration is a herculean ordeal. The salmon arrive at the river mouth in prime condition, their flesh often tinged red from the shrimp-like crustaceans on which they have fed at sea, and oil-laden from a diet of herring and other fatty fishes.

But once headed upstream they stop eating altogether. The stomaches of both sexes shrivel. Through their long struggles against the current and waterfalls, the fish live on body stored fat alone, becoming mere carriers for the sex products which they will deposit before they die. In the case of the Adam's River salmon, the fish will make their run in approximately 18 days, traveling 300 miles upstream.

During this 18 days remarkable biological changes occur in the salmon on their trip up the river. Their bodies turn a vivid scarlet and the male's jaws become grotesquely hooked and deformed and develop teeth. Eventually he cannot close his mouth. Also, the males develop a hump on their back that they did not have at the time they left the ocean.

Finally they arrive in large numbers at their spawning grounds, gravelly shoals where they were born. Immediately the female begins to dig a pit or a "redd" to lay her eggs. This she does by slapping her tail against the gravelly bottom of the stream. After depositing a portion of her eggs in a spawning ritual with the male, who fertilizes the eggs, she moves slightly upstream to spawn again. Gravel from the second egg pit washes down to cover the first. Over a period of several days and nights of digging and resting she may have dug several such pits and deposited in all 3000 or more eggs, each time a male standing by, ready to fertilize them as soon as they are deposited.

And so the sockeye salmon, in flaming red dress glide together in courtship ritual over their spawning nests, or "redd." Driven by one of the strongest instincts in Nature, the salmon found their way across the trackless Pacific, eluded fishermen, battled up river and leaped waterfalls and man made obstructions. Finally, reaching their native waters and having reproduced, with life draining from the, they die. They have fulfilled their mission. They have assured a new generation will be born to again repeat the cycle. This they do year after year, generation after generation, following the distinctive pattern that Nature has designed particularly for them.

* * * * *

What can we learn from the previous life history of the sockeye salmon? We can observe the working of several of Nature's fundamental laws:

1. Nature has endowed each species with a strong instinctive drive to perpetuate its own species to the exclusion of all others.

2. Nature has a peculiar and particular program ingrained in the instinct of each creature which it faithfully follows in its life's program

to bring in the next generation. If, for any reasons, such as natural disasters or whatever, the species deviates from that program, it suffers tremendous losses. In some cases, if unable to cope with the change thrust upon it, it suffers extinction.

3. Death is a natural sequence in the everlasting chain of life, and Nature is never interested in preserving the individual, but only in preserving the species.

4. The percentage of loss and attrition before the species reaches the mating stage may be extremely high, but the strongest, the healthiest, the most alert survive to reproduce the next generation. The weaker and the less aggressive are culled out and fall by the wayside.

5. Practically the whole life cycle of the species is spent in surviving and growing to the mating stage. Then the culmination of life's whole effort reaches its climax in reproducing and bringing in the next generation, and thereby continuing the endless chain of life.

* * * * *

A great many of Nature's creatures are predatory, meaning that their main means of survival is to kill and eat some other form of life other than plants. Under this category in the animal kingdom, we can list tigers, lions, wolves, coyotes, leopards, foxes, and hundreds of others. In the bird kingdom we have eagles, hawks, vultures and many others. In the kingdom of fishes practically all the large fish eat smaller fish and in many cases they even eat the fingerlings of their own kind.

Man, himself, is predatory to a large extent in the fact that he eats meat. He kills cattle, sheep, pigs, chickens, fish, wild game, or eats the products of animals and fowls, such as milk from cows, eggs from chickens, etc. However, man does not like to regard himself as being predatory since he takes a hand in raising most of the animals and birds that he consumes. Nevertheless, this in no way changes the fact that he is predatory and does kill and eat the other creatures of Nature.

Some of the lower, inferior species of man, such as the blacks of Africa, are even cannibalistic and eat each other.

A distinctive category from that of the predatory class is the group of parasites that infest this world. Most of these, but not all, are in the insect world. We have such creatures as mosquitos, lice, fleas, bedbugs, ticks, and thousands of others that live on the bodies of other creatures, and generally without killing them, manage to get their food and sustenance by sucking out the blood and life juices of their unhappy hosts.

Some parasites, as we will see later, exist among the human species itself.

We now want to take a more detailed look at two predatory creatures, one in the bird kingdom and one in the animal kingdom and

see how they cope with the problems of survival and perpetuating their species.

* * * * *

One majestic bird, indeed, is the eagle. Its emblem has graced the heroic standards of Rome's far-flung legions of ancient history. Its emblem also stood proudly on the standards and banners of Hitler's heroic Germany. Many other peoples and countries have used the eagle as their symbol of pride and power. It is as noble a bird as ever spread its wings across the azure skies. It is the king of the birds.

The golden eagle is a predator. The range and habitat of the golden eagle spreads over most of North America, a large part of Asia, a very small fraction of Africa and Europe bordering immediately around the Mediterranean.

The king of the birds, so famous in story and fable, is now also a vanishing species, or at least it is now declining in numbers. There are only approximately 10,000 left on the North American Continent, we are told in an authoritative study of the golden eagle.

This bird may be one of the greatest hunters in the bird kingdom, but it may have to range as much as 100 square miles in order to feed its family. The adult bird itself consumes approximately a pound of meat a day. In the mountains of Montana, 18 pair of nesting eagles were counted over a large area and it was estimated that the average pair took unto itself a territory of 70 square miles. The golden eagle will nest in the same area and often in the same site, season after season.

In the study of eagles in this given area it was found that the average nesting female laid two eggs per year from which hatched an average of 1.8 eaglets. Of those hatched, 87 percent survived to leave the nest.

Despite being king of the birds, eagles face many perils. Before they even leave the nest many fledglings take a fatal tumble from the nest located on some high aerie. Adult eagles' most dangerous enemy is man himself and many eagles are either shot or poisoned, or even hit by moving cars. In fact half of all eagle deaths are caused by man, the main reason for the eagle now being a shrinking species.

Eagles work hard to supply their family with the food necessary for them to survive. Jack rabbits provide 37 percent of their fare and desert and mountain cottontails make up another third. Other birds make up another 12 percent of its fare. The other 18 percent consists of a variety of prey, including some domestic sheep. Altogether, the golden eagle of this Montana area consumes 32 species of prey, ranging from ground squirrels to young deer, from the great horned owl to rattlesnakes.

The birds generally mate for life. If one dies, the survivor soon takes a new mate.

What can be learned from this short life history of the golden eagle? There are a few additional observations here about the operation of Nature's laws. One obvious fact is that despite it being the king of the birds, it is not necessarily holding its own in the fight for survival of its species. The White Race, above all, should take good note of this lesson.

Although the eagle is an excellent hunter, it has to work hard in order to feed itself and its family. We note furthermore that the bird, like the early homesteader, stakes out a definite given territory for its very own. It knows that one family needs a minimum amount of territory in order to be able to provide for itself and feed its young. In the case of the eagles, this amounts to approximately 70 square miles.

The most important lesson that we can learn from the eagle is despite the fact that it is a great hunter, it is a brave and courageous fighter, its species is vanishing from the face of the earth because of its low reproductive rate. It is obvious that even with its admirable qualities — keen eyes, great wings and sharp talons, this is not enough. They also must have a more prolific rate of reproduction in order for its species to survive. Although the mortality rate of the sockeye salmon is much, much greater, the salmon does much better in proliferating its species, because, unlike the golden eagle, which only lays two eggs, the female salmon lays 3000 eggs and therefore has a much better multiplication factor in its favor.

Rabbits on the other hand have numerous enemies-- coyotes, badgers, hawks, eagles, snakes and a host of others. Not the least of these is man himself, who certainly shoots and kills hundreds of times as many rabbits as he does eagles. Yet the rabbit, because of fecundity, has no trouble holding its own against man and the rest of its natural enemies.

Obviously survival of the species entails a high degree of fertility.

* * * * *

The Canadian timber wolf, too, is a predator, but in the animal kingdom. We have an interesting account of their habits and life pattern from a writer and naturalist, who went up into the Labrador area of Northern Canada to watch the wolf population in general, and a wolf family of three adults in particular.

Wolves are very interesting and much misunderstood animals. They are not nomadic roamers as is commonly believed, but are settled beasts, having large permanent estates.

The naturalist found that this family of three adults had a territory well staked out for themselves and it consisted of approximately 100 square miles. The boundaries were staked out by urinating on certain markers around the whole circumference of their territory. Once a week, more or less, they made the rounds of the family

estates and freshened up the boundary markers. Their territory abutted two other adjoining wolf estates, but there was no evidence of any disagreements or bickering over boundaries and each clan respected that of the other.

This again points up that even birds, like the eagle, and animals like the wolf, realize the importance of having space and territory within which to roam and provide for their families, and that a certain minimum amount of territory is needed in order to support their families.

Wolves are fairly orderly and lead a well regulated life. Although not adherent to a fixed schedule, they do follow a fairly well planned pattern. Males hunt at night but stay within the limits of their territory. Females usually stay in the den with their cubs except for short trips outside for water or a visit to a meat cache.

Wolves are monogamous. They mate only once and that is for life. The mating period itself usually lasts for only two or three weeks in early spring. Their home is a den and very often generations of wolves use the same den for raising their families. During the summer the wolves will pull down grown caribou, usually weak specimens in the herd, or calves. During the period when the caribou go further north the wolves will eat and feed their young on mice, ground squirrels, and anything else they can catch.

Although wolves are usually looked upon as being a mean and fierce animal, they are very affectionate and lovable to their own families and take excellent care in providing for their young. They are, furthermore, loyal to their mates and stick with them for life. A litter of four pups is a good average.

From the wolf species we can learn two outstanding characteristics: the importance of land and territory, and unswerving loyalty to its own kind.

* * * * *

One of the most remarkable little creatures is the honey bee. It is particularly interesting to our study because it has a very well organized and highly developed social structure. The productivity and activity that goes on within the beehive and outside of it is extremely interesting and amazing to behold.

Bees and flowers are two parts of the same life, like heads and tails of a coin. This amazing creature-and-plant team, coordinated to an almost unbelievable degree, is one of Nature's most wonderful creations.

A bee is the only flying creature built to carry heavy freight. It has storage space and lifting power to transport syrup, pollen, and varnish. Whereas man's freight planes carry a load of perhaps 25 percent of their own weight, a bee can carry almost 100 percent. Whereas the bee has short wings on a fat body and cannot glide, it can nevertheless

move up, down, or stand still in mid-air. Its short wide wings beat at a high rate of speed with a weaving figure-eight motion. By changing the figure eight the bee can drive itself forward, or stand still in mid air in front of a flower and look it over.

This flying machine has three places for storing cargo. One is a tank inside, which it fills by sucking up nectar syrup through a long tube from inside the flower's body. The other two are the baskets on its hind legs for carrying pollen.

Mostly the bee carries freight only in one direction. Outward bound, it needs only a speck of honey for fuel, enough to reach the goal, where it can fmd plentiful stores of honey, and refuel. Honey is so powerful that a pin-head sized speck of it will whirl the bees wings for about a quarter of a mile.

The bee is an intensely social creature. The hive in which it lives is like one unit, like one animal, living in a beautiful home, with rows of six sided rooms built of wax that looks like marble. A small hive will have 20,000 bees, whereas a middle sized hive will probably have 75,000 and a big hive even 200,000 members. The whole hive throbs as one single life, a single unit. One extra large bee that lives in the heart of it all has produced all the bees that are in the hive. This is the queen bee, who slaves to lay up to one or two thousand eggs per day.

The work is all very well organized. The bee hive, which consists of combs and their six sided cells, are built by the younger bees under seventeen days old, which have not yet reached the flying stage. Honey bees enjoy quite a reputation of being architects and engineers because they build many rows of little rooms the same size, each one with three pairs of walls facing each other, so that they are hexagon shaped. Without drawing boards, compasses or rulers they perform a job that is well measured, strongly made and is very precise throughout. The cell walls are only 1-350th of an inch thick.

There is only one queen bee in the hive. Except for a few drones who fertilize the queen, the rest of the colony consists entirely of workers. These workers are forever busy collecting from flowers, building their wax homes, storing up honey and pollen and passing around food.

The queen is a special invention. Other bees work so hard that they don't have time to have any offspring, so Nature invented the queen, who is different from all others and who lays all the eggs.

To keep a hive of many thousands of bees strong and healthy, several thousand baby bees must be born every day. For although the queen may live for five years, worker bees live only 41 days, and it is the endless job of the queen to replace them as they die off. She spends most of her time walking across the face of the comb, and as she passes one six sided cell after another she pauses for a few seconds and drops in

an egg. Her job takes so much energy that she must have attendants to feed her constantly.

When the queen bee is busy laying eggs, she is surrounded by a retinue of 22 bees making royal jelly. They face her, surrounding her like spokes of a wheel. Their entire job is to keep feeding her royal jelly. As they pass the twelve day old mark, they are replaced with younger bees, probably six days old, for this remarkable food can be made only in the heads of adolescent bees.

The queen bee has a fine pair of wings but she uses them only about twice in her long life; once to fly off on a mating flight, and again to fly away from her hive forever with a swarm to start a new home. She can lay no eggs until after she has flown up into the sky with the drones and returned home from her mating flight.

When drones return to the hive, demanding honey, the workers refuse to feed them and they starve. They are no longer needed for the life of the colony, and are discarded.

Worker bees do not spend the night among the flowers. They wait in the hive until sunrise. Since they do not know which flowers will open pollen boxes and gush nectar the following morning, or where they will be located, these intelligent little creatures don't send out tens of thousands of flying freight cars on a wild goose chase. They have scouts who do reconnaissance work first thing in the morning.

Perhaps a dozen bees go out in different directions and scout the countryside. They fly around in the vicinity of the hive in ever widening circles. If there is an apple orchard, a field of poppies or alfalfa, or a garden of beans or peas close by, or a meadow blooming with clover, great is the excitement in the hive and a whole army will be on the wing and ready to travel in a few minutes.

But the day's plunder may be some distance away. The scouts may have to search across miles of countryside. When one of these returns, it will tell the others exactly what kind of flowers are open, and give them a compass bearing for the direction and announce the distance to the spot. Many other creatures can communicate, but few can equal in clarity and usefulness the language that the honey bee has developed and uses to communicate with its fellow workers.

We have often heard the expression "busy as a bee" and we like to compare the productivity and organization of the bee colony with that of the White Man in his organization and his productivity. If there is one thing that we can learn from Nature's social structure in the beehive, it is that (a) the whole colony functions because of its organized social structure, (b) in order to function the colony must have a leader, in this case the queen bee, (c) each one has their particular function in the survival of the colony and when that function is no

longer useful (such as drones) no further food or effort is wasted on them.

* * * * *

Another most interesting creature, who is Nature's finest engineer in the animal kingdom, is the beaver.

Beavers weigh 30 to 68 pounds, and reach 43 inches in length, including their sixteen-inch broad, flat, scaly tail. The hind feet are webbed. Beavers live in the water, and construct dams several hundred feet in length and as much as 15 feet high, creating ponds in which they live, and in which they are protected from their enemies.

Their houses are large structures of poles and mud having underwater entrances. Beavers eat the bark and twigs of trees, particularly of aspens, which they gnaw down with their large, incisor teeth. Occasionally they will build canals up to 2000 feet long, in which to float sections of feed trees to their ponds.

Like the bees, beavers, too, are engineers and builders and are busy little productive workers. They further prove that man is certainly not the only engineer. In fact, their ability to be able to scout and size up proper streams for their dam building and then to build substantial dams is more advanced than that say, for instance, of the African natives, whose tribes have never been known to build a dam. In fact the house that the beaver builds is probably in every way as well constructed as are the mud huts that are built by the natives of the jungle tribes of Africa.

* * * * *

These abilities, that the bees have in constructing their hives and their combs and their cells, and the abilities that the beavers have in constructing their dams and their homes are ingrained and imbedded in their instinct and are peculiar to themselves and are their very own. They are further examples of the marvelous way in which Nature has given each creature a unique, built-in instinct and programmed them to perform miraculously and flawlessly generation after generation. Not only is it most miraculous that this instinct, with all the detailed information that it entails, resides in the creature itself, but all this information must be passed on through the microscopically small genes through a never ending chain of generations. Nature is marvelous indeed.

Bees are not the only creature in Nature whose communal life revolves around a leader. There are many animals with a herd instinct who live together in social groups and whose group has a definite leader. Wolf packs, for instance, usually follow a leader. Herds of buffalo usually follow a leading bull who blazes a trail. A herd of wild horses out in the west is usually led by a stallion who takes care of his herd and keeps an eye open for danger. Flocks of geese, flying south for the winter, are usually led by a lead goose who charts the way. The

leadership principle manifests itself in the animal kingdom, bird kingdom, and in the insect world just as obviously as in the human social structure. It is implanted there by Nature.

* * * * *

In the above we have cited the life patterns of several species in particular and several more we have touched on in general. In summation to what we have briefly covered in the foregoing, we can form the following conclusions:

1. The universe is governed by the laws of Nature.
2. The laws of Nature are fixed, rigid and eternal.
3. The laws of Nature apply to living creatures just as firmly and relentlessly as they do to inanimate objects.
4. The human race, too, is a creature of Nature.
5. Nature is interested only in survival of the species, and not the individual.
6. Only those species survive that can compete in the hostile face of all others and either hold their own or increase.
7. Nature continually tries to upgrade the species by the law of the "Survival of the Fittest." It ruthlessly culls out, generally before reproduction, all the misfits, the sickly and the weak.
8. In the struggle for the survival of the species Nature shows that she is completely devoid of any compassion, morality, or sense of fair play, as far as any other species is concerned. The only yardstick is survival.
9. Nature favors and promotes the inner segregation of each species and causes the sub-species to compete against each other.
10. Nature frowns upon mongrelization, cross-breeding or miscegenation. She has given not only each species, but each sub-species, the instinctive drive to mate only with its own kind.
11. Nature has evolved for each particular species a particular pattern in its life cycle which that species must follow. This is called instinct, a very important and vital part of its makeup. Any deviation, deadening or dulling of its instincts, usually results in the extinction of that particular species. The White Race should note this well.
12. Not only has Nature usually assigned a specific life cycle for each species, but usually also a certain type of environment that the species is limited to, such as fish can only live in water, polar bears in the Arctic regions, etc.
13. Nature is completely impartial as to which species survives, each being on its own, in the hostile face of all others.
14. Each species is completely indifferent to the survival of any other species, and Nature tells each species to expand and multiply to the limit of its abilities. Love and tenderness are reserved exclusively to its own kind.

15. There are many species that realize the importance of territory and stake out limits of the territory that they need for the survival and raising of their families.

16. Many animals, birds, insects and other categories have a well developed social structure.

17. The leadership principle is instinctively ingrained and utilized by many species of animals, birds, and insects as well as the human race.

18. One species, for example a flock of gulls, will sometimes wage wholesale war against another species, such as a plague of locusts. A pack of wolves will attack a herd of musk oxen.

19. However, fratricidal wars among the species against its own kind are unknown in Nature, except for some misguided human species.

20. Nowhere in the realm of Nature does a stronger, superior species hold back its own advancement and expansion in deference to weaker, inferior species. There is no compassion between one species and another, only life and death competition.

21. Species themselves are continuously changing and evolving over the millenniums of time. This can even be greatly speeded up by means of deliberate selection, as in the breeding of dogs and horses. Some species die out. New species evolve. None remain static, but all, including the human species, are forever changing and evolving. Evolution is a continuous process.

22. Eternal struggle is the price of survival.

23. Nature has given each creature a strong natural instinct whose basic drive is the perpetuation of its own kind. Ingrained in this instinct is a complete blueprint for its whole life pattern that will propagate its own kind, generation after generation. A species must follow its ingrained instinctive pattern or perish.

24. Last, but not least, Nature clearly indicates that it is her plan that each species continuously improve and up-grade itself, or be ruthlessly phased out of existence.

* * * * *

With these ground rules in mind, rules ordained by Nature herself, we will now take a fresh look at ourselves. We will observe how these same laws apply just as relentlessly to the human species in general, and to us, the White Race, in particular. We will explore whether the White Race has been complying with the laws of Nature, or transgressing those laws; and finally, whether the White Race, at this stage of its history, is on its way up, or on its way out.

Chapter 2

The White Race: Nature's Greatest Miracle

If there is one thing in this wonderful world of ours that is worth preserving, defending, and promoting, it is the White Race. Nature looked fondly upon the White Race and lavished special loving care in its growth. Of all the millions of creatures who have inhabited the face of this planet over the eons of time, none has ever quite equalled that of the White Race. Nature endowed her Elite with a greater abundance of intelligence and creativity, of energy and productivity than she endowed unto any other creature, now or in the millenniums past.

It has been the White Race who has been the world builder, the makers of cities and commerce and continents. It is the White Man who is the sole builder of civilizations. It was he who built the Egyptian civilization, the great unsurpassed Roman civilization, the Greek civilization of beauty and culture, and who, after having been dealt a serious blow by a new Semitic religion, wallowed through the Dark Ages, finally extricated himself, and then built the great European civilization.

These European White Men, then, with civilization in their blood and in their destiny, crossed the Atlantic and set up a new civilization on a bleak and rock bound coast. It was the White Men who drove north to Alaska and west to California; the men who opened up the tropics and subdued the Arctics; the men who mastered the African Veldts; the men who peopled Australia and seized the gates of the world at Suez, Gibraltar and Panama.

It was the White Race who produced men like Columbus who crossed the unknown Atlantic; men like Magellan who first circumnavigated the globe; men like Michaelangelo, Leonardo da Vinci, Rembrandt, Velazquez, Bernini, Rubens, Raphael and thousands of other geniuses who created beautiful and exquisite productions in the fields of sculpture and painting; geniuses like Beethoven, Bach, Wagner and Verdi who created beautiful music; men like James Watt who invented the steam engine; men like Daimler who invented and built the reciprocating internal combustion engine; production geniuses like Henry Ford, inventors like Thomas Edison; such a prodigal genius as

Nikola Tesla in the field of physics and electricity; literary geniuses like Shakespeare, Goethe and thousands of others, untold geniuses in the fields of mathematics, in the fields of chemistry and physics.

It was the White Man who spanned the continents of the world with railroads and super highways and electrical power lines. It was the White Man who created the miraculous world of electronics, ushering in the telephone, the radio and television. It was the White Race, who in a combined burst of energy and genius sent rockets to the moon and planted the feet of the White Man on extra-terrestrial territory in the last decade.

The brilliant accomplishments of the White Race are endless and rapidly expanding even as this is being written. All one has to do is leaf through the pages of an encyclopedia to appreciate the magnificent legacy of achievements wrought by the White Race through the centuries.

What other race can even come close to this remarkable record of creativity, achievement and productivity? The answer is none. None whatsoever. None can even come close. In contrast, the black man of Africa never so much as even invented the wheel.

Yet, it is the White Man, with his inborn and inbred genius, that has given form to every government and a livelihood to every other people, and above all, great ideals to every century. Yes, we are the ones, racial comrades, who were especially endowed by Nature and chosen to be the ruling Elite of the world. Indeed, we were chosen by Nature to be masters of the world by building it ever better and better. We were destined to be fruitful and to multiply and to inhabit the entire hospitable face of this planet. This is our Manifest Destiny as ordained by Nature herself.

We, the White Race, have such a glorious heritage and such an illustrious history that every member of the White Race should be bursting with pride to be part of it. Each and every one of us must dedicate ourselves to the great mission that Nature has set for us, but have not yet fulfilled, namely: to rule and to populate all the good earth of this planet.

It is not my objective here to retrace the history of the White Race in these few pages, nor is it my purpose to make a scientific study of the races of mankind. I want to show and remind my White Racial Comrades of something that at this time in history they are sadly unaware of: the greatness of our history in the past; the noble mission that Nature has set for us in the future. Also I want to set forth in stark profile the danger that we are now in and the enemies that are determined to engulf and destroy us.

When we reflect on the source of all our knowledge, we find that the only real truths are in Nature and in Nature's laws. All that we know is rooted in the natural laws that surround us. It is the White

Man's uncanny ability to observe, to reason and to organize his knowledge of that small part of Nature's secrets from which he has lifted the veil.

One of the first major observations man has made is that Nature is governed by law. The laws of Nature are unchanging, unbending and unyielding. They are eternal.

One of the inexorable laws of Nature is the survival of the fittest. We have seen from the previous chapter that Nature is continually striving to upgrade each of the species by dividing them into sub-species and having each one of the sub-species compete against each other. Those who cannot compete fall by the wayside and forever fade into oblivion. Those that are superior prosper and multiply. Nowhere in Nature do we see the superior fleeing before the inferior, nor do we observe where a superior charitably tries to help sustain or uplift an inferior species.

Nature evidently wishes the inner segregation of the species. For instance, if we look at the bird kingdom we find that hummingbirds have been segregated into some 320 different species, sparrows have been segregated into some 263 species, wrens into over 60 species, and so on. In the animal kingdom we find the same phenomena being revealed before our eyes. Whether we look at the species of mice or rabbits or cats in their natural habitat, we find that they have been segregated into dozens of different species, each following its own pattern for its survival, propagation and multiplication in competition with its own sub-species and the other creatures of the earth. Each has its peculiar means of protection, of mating, of propagation. Each has its natural enemies.

Man, too, is a creation of, and a creature of Nature. He, too, has been endowed by Nature with a special program for survival and propagation. He, too, has his natural enemies and it is a cold hard fact of Nature that the White Man's most deadly enemies are other species of mankind, namely the Jews and the other colored races.

We further observe about Nature that she abhors mongrelization and bastardization. Nowhere in Nature's natural kingdom do we find a fraternization or mongrelization of the different species, nor do we find them inter-breeding and mixing their genes. Not only do we find that the different species of birds, for instance, do not inter-breed, but we find that the sub-species do not inter-breed, although they may live in the same forest or in the same environment.

For instance, we do not find crows, who are birds, mating with white egrets who are also birds. We do not even find that any of the 60 species of wren mix or inter-breed with each other. Nor do we find any inter-breeding among the different sub-species of the jay. For instance, a blue jay will not mate with a grey jay or a Mexican jay, or a Stellar's jay, or a scrap jay, or a green jay.

If this were not one of the prime objectives and laws of Nature we would soon find that not only would all the sub-species be mongrelized into one species, but all the birds would be mongrelized into one type of bird only and all the fish with all their thousands and thousands of species would be mongrelized into one type of fish. There would soon be no such a thing as a beautiful blue jay or a beautiful cardinal or a wonderful little hummingbird or a delightful meadow lark. No, the black bear and the grizzly bear may live in the same forest, but they do not commune with each other, nor do they socialize with each other, nor do they mongrelize or mate with each other. This is one of the inexorable laws of Nature. Nature frowns upon bastards, and usually punishes them by extinction.

The species of mankind, too, have been endowed with a natural instinct to segregate, mate and socialize only within its own narrow sub-species. Each has a natural instinct to preserve its own kind by protecting it, fighting for it, and defending it against all other races which it deems hostile to its own. Despite all the Jewish propaganda we have been inoculated with, this instinct is still there. All this false, unnatural propaganda may heap such derogatory terms as racist, bigot, etc., upon its victims, but the fact still remains that the White Race prefers to live, socialize with, and marry within its own kind, the Chinese among their own kind, the blacks among theirs, and so on. The fact that the color line is being broken down, mongrelization is taking place and has taken place, is an abomination against Nature. It is unnatural and Nature does not wait long to heap retribution upon those who violate her laws.

Unfortunately, the White Race, which has the most to lose, has in its past history been most criminally careless in safeguarding that most precious gift endowed by Nature in its genes. Where it has been so marvelously illustrious in learning the laws of physics, botany, zoology and technology, it has for some strange reason been most criminally blind and careless in applying those laws of genetics in its own propagation for its own preservation. Whereas the White Man nurtures proudly the thoroughbred breeding of horses, dogs and cats, he is strangely blind about his own breeding. He still does not seem to have fully grasped that Nature always extinguishes those forms of life which fail to abide by her laws.

In the twentieth century, the race issue is becoming overwhelmingly clear and ominous. It will soon become impossible to confuse it with semantics, or economic theories, or Marxist jargon, or humanitarian garbage, or "religious" double talk. The issue will soon be so sharp that the final choice will be overwhelmingly obvious. However, as this is being written, most of the white people of America, and elsewhere, are still most tragically confused and sadly deluded. They seem to be stricken with a strange blindness about the

race issue, a blindness that is almost criminally insane. It is the purpose of the following pages to briefly look into the White Man's history and throw a glaring spotlight upon the crimes and errors he has committed in not safe-guarding the purity of his blood.

Whereas at any time in history it is dangerous to make an accurate prediction of the future, it is especially so regarding anything that pertains to the White Race. Contradicting all the obnoxious and erroneous ideas about race that have been implanted into the minds of the mob, and despite all the delusions now prevalent, I will nevertheless make the following prediction: the White Race will either rally and unite in the very near future and possess for its very own the strategic idea of winning the world for its own peoples, or it will be miserably and savagely destroyed by the colored peoples of the world. We must now either make this planet forever secure for our race, or miserably perish. We must either populate all the continents with our own, or be over-run by the inferior coloreds.

One of the truisms of contemporary history is the fact that those Whites who know least about the niggers and have the least amount of contact with them, always seem to bear against those Whites who are thrown in contact with the niggers, an unreasonable hatred. Such insanity against their own White brothers is unnatural, contrary to their inner-most natural instincts, and artificially planted by the diabolically cunning propaganda of the perfidious Jew. Without a doubt the most difficult obstacle in the White Man's struggle to save himself from destruction and mongrelization by the colored races is the strange and perverted attitude of the White Man towards himself. The main problem now is not overcoming the Jews or the blacks, but strictly a matter of straightening out the White Man's thinking.

* * * * *

Throughout this book I am going to use the non-scientific term, the "White Race" and for good reasons. I am well aware of the fact that various anthropologists have divided, sub-divided, classified and re-classified the White Race into many branches, and sub-branches. I am well aware of some arbitrary major sub-divisions as Aryan or Nordic, Mediterranean and Alpine. These are then reclassified into a multitude of further branches and mixtures.

Purposely I am avoiding this whole hassle like the plague. To here argue anthropological divisions and sub-divisions is to fall into a vicious Jewish trap. To even use the word Nordic or Aryan in this book is highly divisive. This book was not designed to start the White people arguing among themselves but to unite the whole White Race in the battle against the Jews in particular, and all the colored races in general.

Therefore, the term, White Race, is broad enough to encompass all good members of our race without nit-picking as to which branches are best, or who belongs where. I am well aware that the White Race has some mongrelized fringes. It has many mixtures in its own inner groups, such as Nordic mixed with Alpine, Alpine with Mediterranean, etc. However, it serves no purpose whatsoever to differentiate and create caste systems within the White Race itself. On the contrary, it would be highly destructive and divisive.

Even to use the term Aryan would be harmful to our creed, since this term, too, is widely misunderstood by most members of the White Race itself. To most Americans this term would relate (although incorrectly) to Germans only and something that belonged to Hitler's movement. Although Hitler was undoubtedly a great White leader, this term, nevertheless, would be an obstacle, rather than an aid, in uniting the White Race and promoting our new religion.

Our first objective in this battle is, and must be, to unite the White Man, and straighten out his thinking. United and organized the White Race is ten times as powerful as the rest of the world combined. Once we have done this, the Jew and the nigger problem is as good as solved.

Once we are again in control of our own destiny, then we can proceed with more meaningful programs in advancing and upgrading our own race. This can easily be done without coercive methods. We can accomplish this by promoting and encouraging the reproduction of the better elements amongst the White Race and discouraging the lesser elements. As explained in more detail in Commandment No. 12, this can easily be done through education, financial encouragement, religious creed and several other methods, without the necessity of using coercion.

In any case, to unite the White Race and win the coming battle against the Jews and the colored, we must rally the White Race. We must unite and we must organize. For this reason the term "White Race" will be used throughout this book and in our religion. On this broad base we can unite all the good members of our race, rather than divide and fragment them with divisive and confusing technical terms.

Having laid these ground rules, we are going to take a brief look at the history of our race and see what we can learn from it. We hope to do this so that we may prevent in the future those disastrous mistakes we have made in the past.

* * * * *

In reviewing the long history of the White Race and white civilizations in contact with the colored races, especially the negroid races, we see over and over again these lessons being hammered home to us: First, that the racial destruction of the White Race is inescapable in time whenever there is substantial presence of a colored race amongst

it, and secondly, that civilization itself never survives the destruction of the White Race, even where its civilization has been implanted for thousands of years.

This, in essence, puts in a nutshell the greatest problem that the White Race has ever faced, and faces today.

Today, more than ever before, with ever increasing rapidity the choice is being presented to us in cold and stark outline, namely, the continuation of our present human level and also the possibility of further evolution to even higher planes, or, on the other hand, devolution, retrogression, mongrelization, and finally, utter decay.

The fact is that for the White Man it is not even going to be a slow or gradual retrogression, but one that will flare into a horrible massacre that will make the slaughter of the 20 million White Russians by the Jews pale into insignificance.

One thing is certain, the White Race will either unite and fight for its survival soon, or it will be exterminated. This is a certainty from which the White Man cannot flee — the Jew has done too thorough a job of inflaming the colored races of the world with hatred for the White Race, just waiting for the time and opportunity to make the big kill.

Madison Grant, in his classic, *The Passing of the Great Race*, put it this way in regards to the race situation in America, "If the purity of the two races is to be maintained, they cannot continue to live side by side, and this is a problem from which there can be no escape." Alexis de Tocqueville phrased it this way: "There are two alternatives for the future of the negroes and the Whites. They must either wholly part or wholly mingle." The Jews have misquoted Thomas Jefferson most criminally in his famous passage by quoting only half of it and leaving off the rest of it, even on the Jefferson Memorial in Washington. Here is what Jefferson said: "Nothing is more certainly written in the book of fate than that these people are to be free: nor is it less certain that the two races, equally free, cannot live in the same government." The last part the Jewish press suppresses.

The history of the world is a never ending history of racial movement and migration. Great people wanderings are the warp and woof of history. The fact is historic and prehistoric. However, we are not particularly interested at this point about the wanderings of the Turks, or the Magyars, or how the Indians crossed The Bering Strait and came to inhabit America. We are here primarily interested in the history of the White Race, the civilizations it has created throughout the world, and how the White Man failed miserably in preserving the purity of his blood; how he was submerged and diluted amongst the inferior races which he had conquered and partially civilized; how he lost his identity, lost his culture and, indeed, lost the hard won civilization which he had created.

The White Race conquered and civilized India, Persia and Greece. This is well known. Not so well known is the fact that he also invaded the islands of Japan and created a civilization there and also entered into, conquered, and created a great civilization in China approximately 4000 years ago.

* * * * *

Let us now look at the first great White civilization in that cradle of civilization in the Delta of the Nile. Here, due to unusual climatic conditions and the sands of the Nile, have been preserved so many artifacts, monuments and creative archaeological treasures that the history of Egypt can be read like an open book, stretching back as far as 6000 years of their exciting history. Furthermore, Egypt offers a classical lesson in history for us to study the contacts between a culture-creating, energetic White Race, and the negroid masses immediately to the south of it with whom the Egyptians were continually intermingling.

From the time of the consolidation of the kingdoms of upper and lower Egypt by Menes (3400 B.C.) to the final decay and overthrow of the kingdom of the Pharaohs, is a period of approximately 3000 years, and this period is divided into possibly 30 dynastics. Between the ascent of Menes to the throne of Egypt as the first Pharaoh at approximately 3400 B.C. and the ascent of Teharka, a mulatto to that same throne in 688 B.C., we see the span of Egyptian history unravelled from the first great heights it achieved, to its mongrelization and slow decay and final stagnation from which it never recovered. We can regard the ascent of Teharka as the death and the end of Egyptian civilization.

However, this White civilization did last for almost 3000 years, and that is a long time. We can learn from this span a great deal about the genius of the White Man and the results of blood poisoning that occur when he is in contact with the negroid race. The one thing we see in the survey of this ancient civilization is that its great achievements were in the earlier centuries, that is, when the White Race was still pure. There was a prolonged period of decline. The inhabitants lost initiative and ingenuity. When the Assyrians came, the Egyptians could offer but feeble resistance. We can best understand this situation if we grasp the fact that Egyptian civilization was not overthrown. It was mongrelized and it decayed like a rotten apple. The trouble was internal. It was in the poisoning of its blood by intermingling with the blacks.

Already in the forty-third century B.C. the men of the Delta, who were White, had discovered the year of 365 days and they introduced a calendar of this length. It was the civilization of the Delta, therefore, that furnished us with the earliest fixed dates in the history of the world. It was the northern kingdom of the Delta region, farthest removed from the Nubians to the south, and in close contact with the other White peoples of north Africa and Asia Minor, that was the most advanced. At

the time of the consolidation of the upper and lower kingdoms under Menes in 3400 B.C. the kingdoms of the north and the south were expanded. Of this time Breasted in his *History of Egypt* says, that Menes, the first Pharaoh "carried his arms southward against northern Nubia, which then extended below the first cataract as far northward as the Nome of Edfu and built a dam above the city of Memphis to divert the waters of the Nile to gain more room for that city. The swamp lands of the Delta were being reclaimed as before the consolidation of the two kingdoms, and the rich lands obtained drew to the Delta a rapidly increasing population."

So we see that the first Pharaoh reigned over a people already able to divert the waters of the Nile, reclaim the swamp land of the Delta, and important for our consideration, to wage warfare against the negroid peoples of Nubia. In addition to these attainments the people under the first Pharaoh are known to have used not only the hieroglyphic, but a cursive hand as well, and thus have to its credit the invention and use of alphabetic signs at least 2500 years earlier than any other people.

The second dynasty erected stone temples. Namar, an early king, took 120,000 Libyans captive and of their herds "1,420,000 small and 4000 large cattle." There is evidence that the kings of this time maintained foreign relations with far remote peoples, and that they were in commercial relations with the peoples of the northern Mediterranean in the fourth millennium B.C.

The third to the sixth dynasties inclusive have formed the period known as the Old Kingdom and encompassed the time span from 2928 to 2475 B.C. In religion, government, society, industry, and art, the Old Kingdom is revealed as a well constituted state, exhibiting rapidly developing culture, physical and spiritual, superior to the culture of the dynasties to follow.

The Egyptians were a religious people, who at this remote date devoutly believed in the resurrection of the body after death and in the immortality of the soul. Osiris was their God of the dead, "King of the Glorified." Of a just man they said, "As Osiris lives, so shall he live; as Osiris died not, so shall he also not die; as Osiris perished not, so shall he also not perish." They believed that a praying man would roll the departed to the land of the glorified, but that this praying man would receive only those of whom it was said, "There is no evil which he has done."

This is the earliest record of an ethical test at the close of life making the life after dependent upon the moral quality of the life lived in this world. The animal worship which is usually associated with ancient Egypt, as a cult, is a later product brought forward in the decline of that nation as it became more intermingled and mongrelized with the

blacks, bringing about a decline of its religion at the tragic closing of its history.

Not only were the ancient Egyptians highly advanced in their spiritual conception, but they had also achieved a surprisingly high level in their social and material culture as well. Within the home, the wife was in every respect the equal of the husband, and was treated as such. Affection among the immediate brothers and sisters and obedience to their parents was religiously taught to all youths. A favorite inscription upon a tomb was "I was one beloved of his Father, praised of his Mother, whom his brothers and sisters loved."

Probably the most outstanding achievement of the early Egyptians was their use of metal tools, which date back to such early times that some authorities claim that the Egyptians initiated the age of metals.

We can hardly overestimate the importance of this step in the history of man. Prior to the invention of metal implements, the tools used in the industries and arts were those made from stone, reeds and bones. This placed a tremendous limitation upon the advancement of any people or nation so handicapped. With the use of metals, however, industry could take a rapid course in war as well as in the arts of peace. We owe, therefore, to Egypt a great debt for the contributions to the progress of mankind, and not the least of these was their invention of the use of metal tools.

With their creative genius awakened and conscious of their constructive talent, the Egyptians sought yet greater triumphs. As the dynasties followed each other, and the Pharaohs reigned and died, these hardy individuals wished to build for themselves imperishable monuments to their power. This desire to live in the eyes of posterity gradually found expression in the pyramid tomb. Each succeeding Pharaoh, viewing the tombs of his predecessors, would wish for a yet greater expression of his power and his glory in the building of an ever larger pyramid. And so the age of mighty pyramids was ushered in. These are undoubtedly the most conspicuous evidence of Egyptian greatness; and in the ability of the engineers in planning and overseeing, and the organized power of the Pharaohs in bringing them to perfection, we catch a glimpse of the White civilizers of Egypt which must further impress us with the magnitude of their power.

Zoser, the first Pharaoh of the Old Kingdom (2980 to 2475 B.C.) made his capital at Memphis. It was the Old Kingdom in which art and mechanics reached a level of unprecedented excellence never later surpassed. With Zoser, as with Menes (3400 B.C.) we have a record of the extension of the Egyptian influence over the mulatto tribes of Nubia. During the reign of Zoser, Egyptian conquest had quelled the turbulent mongrel tribes of northern Nubia and peaceful navigation of the Nile was possible for a distance of 75 miles south of the first

cataract. From Menes to Zoser intervened more than 400 years. Within these four centuries the southern frontier had been extended but little. Sesostris III of the 12th dynasty, who came to the throne in 1887 B.C., completed the conquest of Nubia.

Between Menes and Sesostris III there is a period of 1500 years. This evidence of the slow conquest and absorption of the negroids to the south of Egypt is worthy of our attention. These centuries cover the period of Egypt's greatness. Egypt was still White.

Before the time of Zoser the royal tombs were constructed of sun-dried brick. However, with the arrival of Zoser, who, desiring a more permanent memorial for himself, built a terraced pyramid of stone 195 feet in height. He became the first pyramid builder. Later kings of this dynasty erected the great pyramids of Dashur and Sneferu, and the last king constructed vessels 170 feet long for traffic on the Nile.

Across the Nile from modern Cairo, which was ancient Gizeh, the tourists who visit Egypt today will get their first glimpse of the might and power of the civilization that has perished. There they can see among others the great pyramid build by Khufu (Cheops). To properly appreciate how strong and effective must have been the organization of Khufu's government, we must realize that this pyramid contains some 2,300,000 blocks, each weighing on the average two and a half tons.

Furthermore, the sculpture of the Old Kingdom exhibits the highest technical skill and compares favorably with the work of modern artists. Egypt at the close of the fourth millennium B.C. had solved the fundamental problems of great architecture, developing with the most refined artistic sense and the greatest mechanical skill the treatment of voids. The art of weaving was also highly developed. So much so that their fabrics are a source of wonder to the modern beholder, while the goldsmiths were capable of producing the most exquisite ornaments, many of which have survived to the present day.

Toward the close of the Old Kingdom, that is around 2475 B.C., there is evidence of the weakening of the central power, but Egyptian culture did not suffer. Race is more than politics, religion or art. These are but the expressions of race. The sixth dynasty, the last of the Old Kingdom, marks a foreign policy of increasing vigor. The negro tribes of the south were compelled to contribute quotas to the Egyptian army; and the use of these levies against the White neighbors with whom the Egyptians were at war marks an unsavory epoch in the history of the contact of races. The non-creative black races, compelled to rely upon their own resources in war or peace are insignificant competitors with the White Man. But armed with the White Man's inventions they are transformed into formidable competitors, immediately attaining rank which evolutionary forces have not conferred upon them, and assuming an influence which they are incapable of maintaining. The Pharaoh's

use of multitudes of negro troops against the enemies of Egypt had much to do with the final decay of Egyptian civilization. In it we see the seed leading to its final decay.

Let us now proceed approximately another thousand years in the history of Egypt in the search for light upon the Egyptian-negro problem. This will bring us approximately to the year 1500 B.C.

Astonishingly, we find the negro policy of the Egyptian Empire of this time not to be radically different from that of the White nations now ruling Africa. Egyptian temples had now sprung up at every large town and the Egyptian Gods were worshipped therein. The Egyptian's arts were learned by Nubian craftsmen and everywhere the rude barbarism of the upper Nile, which was black territory, was receiving the stamp of Egyptian culture. Nevertheless, the native chieftains, under the surveillance of the Viceroys, were still permitted to retain their titles and honors, and doubtless continued to enjoy at least a nominal share in the government. The annual landing of the Viceroy of Thebes, who was black, and the bringing of the yearly tribute from all the Nubian lands, was now a long established custom in Egypt.

The gradual diffusion of White culture and the utilization of native chiefs, under the direction of White colonial governors was characteristic of the first attempt to implant civilization in negroid Africa, as it is of the present effort on the part of modern White nations.

The earliest period of Egyptian history reveals only a very slight negroid mixture in the population of southern Egypt, and Egyptian art, civilization and culture flourished. At the period we are now considering, namely 1500 B.C., there is no way in which we can possibly tell the exact extension of negro blood, but as Egyptians were constantly going into the south and peoples from the south constantly coming into Egypt proper, it is not likely that more than half of the population of the southern half of Egypt was still White. Blood admixture has without exception been the inevitable result of long continued race contact.

From pre-historic times, the negro had sifted into the country. Many thousands came as soldiers for the Pharaohs of old. Countless numbers had come as slaves — many included in the yearly tribute of the southern dependencies — others as captives taken in war; while the large levies for purposes of labor, even though they were not necessarily kept by Egyptian authorities, would find that the Egyptian environment was better than their own squalid settlements, and decided to remain in Egypt.

The Egyptians were not entirely unaware of the degenerating influence of the blacks among their civilization. Certain of the Pharaohs tried to prevent the mongrelization of Egypt by restricting negro immigration, even to the extent of inflicting the death penalty

upon the immigrant. But the negro was a docile subservient workman and soldier, and these characteristics created a demand to the influence of which less enlightened Pharaohs succumbed. So they came for centuries; not by force of arms and battle array, but as subjugated and enslaved people.

With the result of all this mongrelization we now arrive at the end of the line. In the 25th dynasty in the year 688 B.C. the ascent of Teharka, a mulatto, to the throne of once proud Egypt, marked for all practical purposes, the end of Egyptian civilization. Teharka was the son of a Nubian woman and his features as preserved in contemporary sculpture show unmistakenly negroid characteristics. As the mulatto inherited the throne of the once powerful Pharaohs, his sister became the divine head of Egyptian religion, which in these centuries had become so grossly debased that the mulatto king's Nubian mother became a Queen Mother before whom all bowed down. For a period prior to the ascent of the mulatto Pharaoh, Teharka, the civilization of Egypt had become stagnant, while those dynasties succeeding Teharka's reign were imposed by foreigners, who were now easy conquerors of Egypt.

And so ends tragically a once proud and beautiful civilization. We have many lessons to learn from the degradation and decay of Egypt — lessons that evidently have not penetrated our minds even to this day. Yet the lessons are clear and they are plain. One of the lessons that we can learn is that a civilization can live for thousands of years. In fact there is no reason why it cannot live forever if the blood of its creators remains pure and uncontaminated.

Secondly, we learn that no matter what civil or religious laws are inaugurated, the very presence of the black race in contact with the White Race will produce mongrelization, and mongrelization will inevitably result in the destruction and decay of that civilization. We also see that the nigger, who makes a docile and pliable slave, is a temptation that the aggressive but short-sighted White overlords have found impossible to resist for use as cheap labor.

It is this very characteristic of the nigger — the face that he makes a docile and easily manageable slave — that has made him the deadly conqueror of the White Race wherever this poison was so conveniently, but short-sightedly, put to use.

We must also learn that no enforcement of civil laws, of social taboos, of religious practices, or any other practice yet conceived in the history of mankind, has been able to prevent the mongrelization of the White Race when it had the black non-creative race in its midst.

We can quite succinctly sum up the whole moral of Egyptian history in saying that there is no way in the world that we can save ourselves from the destruction of the black racial plague other than by expelling them far from our shores as quickly as we possibly can.

For the White people of America the lesson is overwhelmingly plain — in fact it screams to high heaven: we must ship the niggers from out of our midst, back to Africa, as soon as possible.

Chapter 3

Lessons from the Laboratory of India

Whereas the Egyptian civilization started off with a relatively pure White Race that was slowly mongrelized over a period of 3000 years by the White Egyptians of themselves voluntarily dragging in the black barbarians, India, on the other hand, has a different history. Emerging from the hill country of Afganistan and the slopes of the Hindu Kush, the White Warriors by conquest took possession of that extremely desirable portion of India known as the Punjab. A look at the map will show that the Punjab is a well watered northern province and that it comprises but a small portion of the present Indian Empire. This took place approximately 4000 years ago and the height of the White Man's civilization held sway approximately between the years 2000 B.C. and 1400 B.C.

From their base in the Punjab these blond, tall, heroic White warriors expanded their conquests and imposed themselves by force and influence of superior culture upon the mixed-breeds who infested the country in countless numbers then as they do now. The natives they conquered were mixed-breeds of ancient negroid stock and black, yellow and other Asiatic mixtures. The conquerors made no attempt to expel or exterminate their inferiors, but on the contrary brought to them culture and civilization which they then imposed upon their subjects. They set themselves up strictly as aristocrats and rulers and utilized the slave labor of the subjugated people they ruled.

It is noteworthy that throughout the history of his conquests the White Man has not expelled a subjugated people whom he could profitably enslave. The modern White conquerors of North America did expel the red man, but they imported the black. The former would not work, the latter could be made to work.

The ancient literature of the White Man in India is embodied in the Rig-Veda and the Epics. The Veda times cover approximately 600 years between 2000 B.C. and 1400 B.C., the high noon of White culture in India. From these writings we get a fairly good picture of White Society of the times and they reveal a vigorous White conquering people, well organized, respecting their women, already in possession of ancient laws, glorying in agriculture, passionately religious, imposing their faith and culture upon the surrounding colored

populations to whom they refer in terms of contempt. They refer to themselves as a people of fair complexion and term those whom they have subdued as "colored," and ridicule them, calling them monkeys. Similarly, the White Man 4000 years later has gone into Africa, Asia, Oceania, and the Americas, and has boasted of his White complexion and vigorous mentality, and has accredited the dark races of these lands with close relationship to chimpanzees and gorillas.

As we look backward over a span of 40 centuries and take a closer look at these White invaders of northern India we find from their records that they were of fair complexion, with straight well bridged noses. This latter feature, as well as the complexion, mark them as a separate people. They so impressed their social ideas in the conquered territory that even to the present day, a man's social position varies in inverse ratio to the width of his nose: that is to say the nasal index, as it is called, is a safe guide to the amount of White blood, as distinguished from aboriginal blood, in his veins.

Being constantly outnumbered by his black and mongrel inferiors, the White conquerors realized in short order their problems of maintaining their racial purity. It is highly interesting to observe and study the ingenious methods and means they used to try to preserve their racial blood lines. The White conquerors by reason of race and culture, came as aristocrats. They looked upon the mongrel and black multitudes as inferiors and treated them as such. Nevertheless, how to preserve their own race, and at the same time utilize inferior peoples to do their labor, was the problem confronting the Whites. Their answer to the problem was, "Caste, enforced by law and religion."

The priests were the scientists and philosophers, and they devised a system of social control designed to meet the requirements of the native problem. This extraordinary scheme has been classed among the greatest expressions of human ingenuity. Caste, as originally instituted, divided the population into four divisions — (a) warriors, (b) priests, (c) agriculturists and merchants, and (d) laborers. The first group was composed of those of the purest White blood, while the last was made up mainly of the subjugated mix-breeds with whom the White Man was in immediate contact. There were also large groups of the subjugated population whom the Whites did not honor with cast at all. These were referred to collectively as outcasts and considered as barely human.

The superior White Race, realizing the problem, and intent upon retaining their racial purity, were yet unable to restrain men of their race from unions with colored women. In most instances, unable to discover the guilty White, they turned with a terrible wrath upon the helpless mix-breed. The half-castes were not permitted to reside within the limits of the city. They were reviled by all, both black and White, and finally the Aryan laws provided that under certain conditions the soldiers may slay them without mercy.

Nevertheless, the caste system, with all the severe laws, with all the religious taboos barring the mixing of the races, what with legal statutes preventing inter-racial marriages, was incapable of preventing illegitimate unions. It failed in the end to prevent the amalgamation of the races primarily because of the fact that all these means could not be permanently enforced. In spite of legal and religious restrictions, the mix-breeds increased. Whereas caste prolonged race purity, it did not preserve it. The modern "Aryan" in India is just such a mixture as the ancient Aryan was authorized to kill. We should heed well the lessons of this tragic experiment.

The White people of the United States, unlike their early kinsmen in India, are not nearly as well fortified against this situation as were the ancient White Men of India, who supplemented legal prohibition of marriage with non-Whites by his religious teaching and by caste, which was perfect in ideal and enforceable by law. Whereas, in the United States, most of the States had laws prohibiting inter-racial marriages, these have now been completely destroyed by the Jewish controlled supreme court. Whereas the ancient Indian religion prohibited and opposed inter-breeding with the colored races, we have a so-called Christian religion which is interpreted in such manner as to minimize or abolish the color line. Add to this the fanatical propaganda barrage, the heavy hand of government pushing integration, and we find ourselves in a head-long rush to bring about that tragic catastrophe as soon as possible, instead of later, as history would lead us to expect.

We find in India, as in Egypt, amalgamation and mongrelization destroyed the White Race, and with it the beautiful culture and civilization that it had wrought. Whereas the Egyptian civilization survived some 3000 years, the Hindu civilization survived barely more than 600 years, despite the ingenious and valiant efforts of the White conquerors to prevent that mongrelization. Nevertheless, the odds were against them, and being out-numbered amongst the colored races, mongrelization came about much faster than among the Egyptians, who started out with a relatively pure White Race.

We have many valuable lessons to learn from the history of White civilization in India. The story of civilization is in the main the story of the White Race and its culture. History tells us that White conquerors coming in and dominating a colored race will not, over a period of time, be saved from being conquered by their colored subjects. This is well illustrated in India. Nor do we find that as in Egypt, where the blacks and Nubians were brought in as slaves, was it possible to save the masters from being destroyed by their subjects.

As in India, as in Egypt, as in America, the lesson is quite plain that laws and religion cannot stop inter-breeding. The problem is not so much legal inter-breeding of the races. Today, as it was in ancient times, it is, and was, the illegitimate mix-breed who threatens the

purity of the White Race. There has been always a deplorable freedom between the White and non-White races which has resulted in an increasing number of mix-breeds.

No, indeed, the answer is not legal separation nor even religious taboo, nor is segregation the answer. On this point history speaks loud and clear. The only answer is expulsion and geographic separation. Yes, the lesson is overwhelmingly clear to even the most naive student of history and that is: if America is to be saved from mongrelization and destruction by the black cancer that is within our midst the only answer is to ship the niggers back to Africa from whence they were dragged by their Jewish slave traders.

Chapter 4

White Race—Creators of Chinese, Mexican and Aztec Civilizations

During the last century popular thought in Great Britain, cleverly nurtured by the unseen Jewish hand, reached a high pitch of insanity in regards to the racial facts of life. The abolitionists, philanthropists and the negrophiles conceived the colored races to be child races in the process of development. The colored problem was considered to be a problem solely of color and not one of mentality. The abolitionists taught that the nigger was, for all effects, like a White child. He, therefore, should be treated as such, they said, for before long he would reach maturity. The color problem would then vanish as a result of religious instruction, and training in the sciences and arts.

Since this same misguided thinking is still prevalent today and some of these perverted race-mixers point with pride to some of the other civilizations that have seemingly emerged from some of the colored races, we want to treat briefly here the vanished civilizations of China, Mexico and Peru. Whereas we do not have the space here to go into the full history of these erstwhile civilizations, we just need to touch briefly here to show that the history of higher cultures reveal that all those which are popularly called civilizations can be traced in origin to the White Race.

Early Chinese records refer to blonde tribes and there yet remain tall, fair skinned, blue-eyed individuals in Manchuria and Korea, which represent the racial outcroppings of the early White Caucasian. The presence of the early White Man in central and east central Asia is now well recognized by ethnologists. Early Chinese civilization so nearly resembled that of Babylon as to cause some scientists to even believe that the Chinese moved en masse from the regions adjacent to Babylon.

This, of course, they did not do. But evidence is overwhelming that the Babylonians moved into China in a history similar to the White invasion of India but antedating it by a considerable period of time.

Some of these movements were probably of a prehistoric date. In any case, in a history similar to that of India we find the White Man conquering and taking over as the ruling class of China.

Again we find that the White conquerors interbred with the inferior yellow Chinese, producing a hybrid race. The rulers of China, however, constituted the upper class and it is from this class that Chinese higher culture issued. We find that the White element in China did for that people what it has done for other colored races and that is: impart unto them a culture which in its first stages was progressive and in its later stages was dwarfed as the White blood became submerged. This will account for the fact that Chinese civilization was more creative in its earlier stages. In fact, the Chinese were a more progressive people 20 centuries ago than when the modern Europeans first reached east Asia.

The important issue here is that it was the White element that imparted unto China its early civilization and the higher culture was imparted in the early period, as at present, through the influence of the White Race. Secondly, it is important to note that the blood of the White Man has not in China, as it has not in other instances, raised the mongrel to the level of progressive culture. The Chinese seem in some respects to be almost as incapable of progress as the niggers themselves, the only essential difference being that the arrest of mental development comes later in life for the yellow than for the black. Furthermore, it may be pointed out that Chinese culture has been stagnant since the early historic period, despite impulses from within and without to shake off the chronic state of lethargy in which the nation seems to vegetate.

And so we find another perished civilization, a civilization that was first created by the civilized White Akkads of Babylonia. These people, when they reached China, were already a somewhat cultured people, with a knowledge of letters, astronomy, and various industrial arts. In their new environment they continued the development up to a certain point, after which, when engulfed in mongrelization, they have mostly remained at a standstill and are to this day in a hopeless quagmire of stagnation. To this day this inert mass of semi-civilized savagery offers a dead resistance to all outward pressure. Their astronomy has scarcely advanced beyond the astrological state, while their medical art continues to be a hopeless mixture of superstitious practices, absurd nostrums, and a few grains of common sense.

* * * * *

Let us herewith leave the Chinese and now turn to the civilizations of Mexico and Peru, which the Europeans found in a slow state of decay when they explored these countries four centuries ago.

There are even today some ethnologists, mostly American, chiefly promoted by Jewish propaganda, who confidently assert that the cultures of Mexico and Peru were of independent origin. Let us, however, at this point again restate a basic truth: behind every culture there is race. The cultures of Mexico and Peru were Caucasian like.

Stone age migrations of the White Man had carried him across northern Asia to Japan and across southern Asia to Polynesia. All will admit that the American Indian is derived in whole, or in part, from Asia. There is an unquestioned Mongolian strain in the Indian. The question is, is the Indian only Mongolian or is he partly White?

Whereas the early movements of peoples is lost in antiquity, there is great probability that the more aggressive Whites of China could as easily have managed to cover the route to America as did the less capable Mongolians. The way before the White Race was easy and enticing. the path that lured him onward was peopled by inferiors that the White Race's long history had taught him he could subdue and enslave, and so the White Man followed the colored to America in prehistoric times as he did to central Africa and southern Asia, and everywhere eventually interbred with those with whom he had conquered.

The evidence is therefore weighted toward the supposition that cultures in the New World were indeed created by the leadership of the White Man who had followed the Mongoloid Indians. These civilizations stagnated and decayed as his numbers became fewer and his blood was finally submerged amongst his inferiors.

Chapter 5

The Black Plague in our Midst

When I was a youngster I sued to refer to the black man by the term of "nigger." At the timc this scemed like the natural, uninhibited term to use. As I became older, went through college, and was exposed to a liberal education and thc mass media brain pollution programs, I changed to thc more "respectable" term of "negro." Today, I am most emphatically again using the term nigger.

In so doing I have been rebuked and criticized by some people that this is being low-brow, uneducated, crude.

Nothing could be further from the truth. The fact is that I have passed through the "nigger" stage, thc respectable "negro" stage, and have finally advanced to the "nigger" designation again, because I have found, from a lifetime of experience and from a lengthy study of the subject, that the term nigger is by far the most correct and proper term to use.

Furthermore, in looking up the word in Webster's dictionary I found the term "nigger" very descriptive: "a vulgar, offensive term of hostility and contempt for the black man." I can't think of anything that defines better and more accurately what our position toward the nigger should be than what the dictionary said. If we are going to be for racial integrity and racial purity and for supremacy of the White Man, we should and we must take a hostile position toward the nigger. We must give him nothing but contempt.

The black man is without a doubt the most dangerous creature on the face of the earth to the further survival of the White Race. He is a danger that rivals that of the Jew himself, although for different reasons. Granted, the Jew is by far the greater overall danger in manipulating and destroying thc White Race. He could, however, never completely destroy the Whitc Race without the help of the nigger without completely exterminating the White Race. This, of course, the Jew does not want to do, because he would then be deprived of a productive slave element to furnish him with all the better essentials of a plush standard of living. The central aim and objective of the Jewish conspiracy in destroying past White civilizations always has been, and always will bc, and is today: the pulling down of the White Race; poisoning its

blood and mongrelizing it to become a mulatto race of bastards, one which he can easily control. He knows very well that as long as the White Race remains pure, there is always the danger that a sleeping giant can awaken, turn on him, and destroy him.

One of the most infuriating con games the Jews play on the Whites is to parade a mulatto, perhaps 7/8 White, on the T.V. screens as a "typical black." Whereas any intelligence such a miserable mixed-breed may have undoubtedly comes from its predominantly White ancestry, total credit is allotted to the mulatto as being black. In picking and choosing an unusual mulatto that is able to make a half-way decent presentation, the Jews thereby take the talent and ability derived from the White blood and use it to boost the stock of the niggers. A most shabby and treacherous deception, but most Whites unfortunately have not caught on.

If they were to expose a pure black African nigger he would, undoubtedly, be too repulsive to sell to the American public. The Jews therefore use mulattos extensively — not only half and half — but mulattos with predominantly White ancestry. Most of the "professional" blacks such as the late Congressman Adam Clayton Powell, have very little nigger blood in them — just enough to darken their skin. Thus equipped they then become professional nigger promoters, displaying themselves as a typical nigger. The only reason they get away with this, of course, is because they have the full support of the Jewish news media behind them, giving them ample favorable exposure in a thousand different ways.

The black African represents the lowest scale in the human ladder. Throughout recorded history over the last 6000 years the African has invented nothing. He has not even so much as invented the wheel, although he has had plenty of opportunity to observe from other nearby races the use of it. He has never domesticated a single animal. His only means of transporting goods has been the human head as a means of cartage. He has never progressed beyond the common mud hut as a means of shelter. He has never learned to read or write on his own. He has never produced a written language. Practically the only trade he has ever indulged in is the trading of ivory, beads and slaves, in other words, the sale and trading of his own kinsmen.

He is shiftless, lazy and dumb. The average pure black African nigger has an I.Q. about 40 points lower than the average White. This puts his average well below the moron class. The average American nigger, having assimilated a large quantity of White blood and actually being a mulatto, has a somewhat higher I.Q., somewhere at approximately 80, a good 20 points below the average White. This puts him just on the borderline of the moron classification, with a large percentage being actually in the moron category.

The nigger is, however, tough, and he is prolific in producing more NIGGERS.

For all the above reasons mentioned he has been well adapted for slave labor under the direction of a superior race. But for the same reasons he is a very useful and dangerous tool in the hands of the Jew, and an extremely dangerous threat to the White Race.

The Founding Fathers, when they wrote the Declaration of Independence, inserted in it a glaring error an error that has lived to haunt us ever since. In a burst of generosity that was exceeded perhaps only by stupidity, they magnanimously inserted into the Declaration that much heralded phrase, "All men are created equal." We can be sure that the hand of the Jew was involved in this perversion of the facts of life. We can be sure the founding fathers themselves did not believe it. They themselves owned numerous slaves, and when a dozen years later they wrote the Constitution, they gave the coloreds a voting "value" of three-fifths. But even this they did not give to the niggers themselves, but to each State as a whole in calculating their respective representation in Congress.

The Jew has made much of that treacherous phrase, ignoring the fact that the Founding Fathers did not grant citizenship nor voting rights to the niggers. They owned them as slaves and considered them as chattel.

Today we hear that same statement, that "all men are created equal," dinned into our ears again and again over television, over radio, and in the newspapers, and by means of every other Jewish communication media. Being hammered into our brains day after day, the young people especially, are beginning to believe it. The objective of the Jews, of course, is to get us to accept the niggers as our equal, get us to inter-marry. They want to mongrelize the White Race, and to pull it down to somewhere near the shameful level of the jungle dwelling cannibals themselves.

It has been said, and rightfully so, "You can take the nigger out of the jungle, but you can't take the jungle out of the nigger." This is an eternal truth of Nature. Every species is designed to live in its own rightful element. A fish out of water would be as much out of place as a polar bear transplanted to the jungles of the tropics. A beaver is an expert at building dams but it cannot fly like an eagle nor build a nest like an eagle. Conversely, an eagle cannot possibly live the life of a beaver. So it is with each species in Nature. To each his own, and to each his own pattern of living and his own peculiar environment.

The nigger, taken out of the jungle and transplanted into the middle of a White Man's civilization is as much out of his element as a fish out of water. The harm that was done in forcibly tearing the black man away from Africa and transplanting him into the middle of White America, was not nearly as great to the nigger himself as in future years

it was to the white civilization. The foul act of tearing the black man from the shores of Africa and injecting him into the New World that was to be the future home of the White Man was a major catastrophe for White civilization. It planted the seeds for the future disintegration of a great and beautiful civilization that was flowering in the New World.

And who was it that indulged in the slave trade almost to a monopoly? Why, it was the Jew, in overwhelming numbers, carrying on one of his favorite rackets — that of dealing in human flesh for a profit. The Jew had been famous for indulging in the slave trade not only for centuries, but for thousands of years. In fact, he was indulging in one of his prime activities, that of dealing in human commodities, or should we say, sub-human commodities, and commercializing on it at the same time. In so doing, he was furthering his master plan in two ways: one, he was making money and thereby strengthening his financial monopoly, and two, he was implanting the black jungle blood of Africa into the veins of White America where it could fester and grow until it would finally destroy White America.

If we are to save ourselves from the black scourge here in America we must first of all redirect the thinking of the White Man. We must destroy the shameful lie that "all men are created equal." We must not only again make the White Man aware of his great heritage and his wonderful gift of blood, but we must make the idea of racial purity the first and foremost passion of our new creed. We must, therefore, make every man, woman and child realize the immensity of the gulf that exists between the great White civilization, the great White Race versus the black inhabitants of the jungle. We must make them realize that there is a far greater gap between the great intellect of our leading White geniuses and that of the nigger than there is between the nigger and the next highest ape. We must guard our precious blood lines at all costs.

Therefore, when we think of the black man we must think of his natural habitat being that of the jungle of Africa. We must realize and think of him as a creature whose natural level of existence is more closely related to that of animals than it is to the great and high civilization of the White Race. We must counteract the Jewish propaganda that is poisoning the minds and the natural instincts of the White people. We can best do this by looking at the nigger for what he is, by thinking of him in terms of hostility and contempt. We must never refer to him in such a respectful term as "negro" but heap contempt and derision upon his head, and call him what he is at all times — a nigger.

Our proper attitude towards the nigger at all times must be one of hostility and contempt.

We must speed the day when we are ready to expel this racial poison from the body of White America. In order to do this we must re-orient the White Man's thinking until he is ready to do the job that he should have done a long time ago — and that is to cleanse America from the black poison that is within us, to forcibly if necessary, ship the nigger back to Africa from whence he was torn.

* * * * *

As I have stated repeatedly, the White Man's main problem is not overcoming the black man, or even the perfidious Jew. The main problem is to straighten out the White Man's thinking and get him back to sanity. Once we have accomplished that much, the rest of the battle will be child's play. Once we have restored the White Man's sanity to where his natural instincts will again be performing in accordance with Nature's laws, the battle will be as good as won.

The White Man, brought back to sanity, and freed from the clutches of Jewish propaganda, is the most powerful force on the face of the earth. In fact, the White Man, united and organized, is ten times more powerful than all the rest of humanity put together.

It is the objective of this book to bring about this situation.

* * * * *

When the Jews dragged the black man from the shores of Africa and planted him on American soil they already had integrated into their master plan the means of using the black blood of Africa to destroy the burgeoning White civilization in the New World. Not only was the trading in slaves highly profitable to the Jew, but 300 years ago he already knew how he was going to use this African poison to destroy the White Race.

During the aftermath of the Civil War the Jew launched a tremendous power drive to mongrelize the White blood of the South. In this he failed mainly due to the rallying battle of the Ku Klux Klan. By the 1880's the southern states had driven the nigger from power and reclaimed his courts, legislatures and government.

In the early 1900's the Jew launched a new program for the mongrelization of the White Man, under the guise of the communist party. This time it was aimed at the entire United States with the spearhead being launched from the deep South.

Here is the blueprint as laid down by Jew Israel Cohen in his book entitled *A Racial Programme for the Twentieth Century*:

"We must realize that our party's most powerful weapon is racial tension. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by the Whites, we can mould them to the program of the Communist party. In America, we will aim for subtle victory. While inflaming the Negro minority against the

Whites, we will endeavour to instill in the Whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the Negroes, we will aid the Negroes to rise in prominence in every walk of life, in the professions and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige the Negro will be able to intermarry with the Whites and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause."

Basically the program is to instill hatred among the niggers for the Whites — the "Kill Whitey" obsession; at the same time promote "love" and "brotherhood" among the Whites; instill a paralyzing guilt complex in the Whites to the point they would do anything to placate the nigger.

With government, money and the weapons of propaganda in the hands of the Jews, the battle is on.

A ferocious onslaught is being made by the Jews to mongrelize the races in America in this generation. Everything possible has already been done to mix and integrate housing, but even this is not fast enough. The Jews know that in order to get interracial marriages accepted and get them in progress, they have to start with the school children at an early age.

In order to do this, they have done everything possible to push and promote the abominable crime of forced busing of our school children. Although this is completely contrary to the Constitution, completely contrary even to the vicious Civil Rights Laws that have been passed in the 1960's, the Jewish judges everywhere have handed down verdicts of forced busing. To anybody in their right mind these verdicts are the most vicious, abominable, hideous crimes that anybody could possibly dream up. Nevertheless, with the sugar coating and smoothing over by the Jewish-directed news media and propaganda networks, they have made it seem almost reasonable.

The result is that White school boards and county governments have shamefully abdicated their duty to their electors and to their citizens. They have bowed to these scoundrels of Jewish judges. Not only have they bowed to them, but in a most abject and shameful manner, have cow-towed to them. The consequence of this abomination is clear to everyone. Schools have become hot-beds of crime, of knifings, of beatings, of lawlessness, and anarchy. The Jewish press blandly goes on its way and acts as if, "Well there are inconveniences, but My! Look at the rewards. We must make the Constitution work. We must make equal opportunity for everyone." What garbage.

The obvious facts stand out that none of these idiotic arguments are valid. Busing little black savages into White neighborhoods, and conversely busing innocent little White children into the crime ridden blackboard jungles of the nigger districts has not achieved any of these so-called noble objectives. The fact is that the schools have down-graded education for both the blacks and the Whites. They are not any longer

even semblances of educational institutions, but crime ridden penal colonies. They are slave labor camps in which our lamentable White children are the victims of a heinous Jewish crime.

Even the dirty, black niggers don't want to have their children bused, but a few of the Jew-promoted black spokesmen act like this is a must so that they can get "equal opportunities." In all cases, it is the Jewish financed and controlled "Legal Defense Fund," always with some Jewish kike lawyer at its head, that brings suits before the courts, before a Jewish judge. This Jewish judge then hands down an almost unbelievably ridiculous verdict, forcing large scale busing of White children into the jungles of the black territories, and the fierce little black animals into White suburbs.

A great deal of opposition has sprung up. It must be our objective to capitalize on such opposition, organize it, and introduce these White Racial Comrades to our new creed.

In Pontiac, Michigan, for instance, a group of White parents calling themselves the National Action Group has organized boycotts that kept 35 percent of Pontiac's White children home on the first day of school. Immediately the Jewish controlled police were put into action to make sure that those few White traitors that violated this boycott were protected to the hilt to try and break these boycotts. The slogan of the White group was "Bus Judges, not children." Probably a better slogan, of course, is that we should put the niggers on boats and send them back to Africa instead of busing our poor innocent children.

It is rather ironical that the most determined opposition to busing has come not from the White people and the White parents who have the most to lose, but from the Chinese racial group in San Francisco. Although they live in a country that is not their own and a country in which they are a small minority, these Chinese at least have enough racial loyalty and enough racial pride to stick together. Outwardly they claim that their concern is that the children will lose a part of the close-knit community's ancient cultural heritage. However, one Chinese American teacher admits, "At least that is what they say to you, but if you could speak Chinese, you'd learn they just don't want their children going to school with blacks." Even the colored Chinese, whose cultural heritage is much less than that of the magnificent White Race, have enough racial solidarity and loyalty to stick together and know when they are being debauched and debased by mixing with a bunch of inferior black animals. As this is being written at least 3000 Chinese children were still boycotting the schools in San Francisco.

In reading the reviews about the so called "problems" of busing such Jewish propaganda pieces as Time Magazine, Life Magazine, and others present the picture as "yes, there is a problem, but we will overcome all these obstacles and everybody will be better off," and an endless collection of similar drivel. The cunning Jew never argues the

question: is busing really good for our country? Is it really achieving any positive results? It is always presented in a manner that, of course, everybody knows that we need to have integration, everybody is agreed that this is a highly desirable objective. All the while he is preaching this kind of monstrous lie, the Jew knows very well what he is doing. He knows that it is completely devastating and ruining our public schools for which the White parents are paying tremendous sums of money in taxation. He knows that the net results of this operation will be a mongrelization of the blacks and Whites in the next generation, and that it will pull down, degrade and debauch, destroy and mongrelize the White Race.

All this time he is deceitfully promoting the idea on a (seemingly) most high level plane, as if this were the American dream; as if this were the law of the land; as if this is what our Founding Fathers meant by the term "democracy." They are vigorously promoting the idea that if we could only have this country's races integrated, everything would be just lovely, and a whole flood of similar criminal propaganda.

Let's just examine some of these treacherous and fallacious ideas that the Jews are putting forth and promoting.

Let's look at the claim that this is the law of the land. In the first place nowhere in the Constitution is it stated or even implied that schools must be integrated. According to the 10th Amendment, which plainly states that all other rights not delegated to the Federal Government are reserved to the states respectively, or to the people, there is no question that schools and education are completely outside of the prerogative and the jurisdiction of the Federal Government. It belongs wholly within the jurisdiction of the state governments and the county governments. Furthermore, the Founding Fathers never did consider race mixing as a constitutional right. In fact, most of the Founding Fathers who wrote the Constitution were themselves owners of slaves, including such people as Jefferson, George Washington and others, who did not necessarily write the Constitution but were rightly considered as our Founding Fathers. They never did consider the black niggers as being the equal of the White founders of this nation. They considered them all as a chattel property, who were given neither rights of citizenship, nor were they given any voting rights. For these Jewish propagandists now to prattle that it was the will of our Founding Fathers that we should forcefully mix the races and bus our White children about like a bunch of cattle is a foul lie of the lowest order.

Let us further consider that fallacious Jewish argument that this is the law of the land. Even the most vicious laws that the Jewish controlled congress has passed in the last decade does not state anywhere that our children must be bused about like a bunch of cattle in order to achieve racial mixture and integration. In fact, the notorious and vicious

civil rights laws of the 1960's specifically state that federal funds cannot in any case be used for busing to achieve racial integration. For these contemptible Jewish judges now to come along and say that this is the law of the land is a lie, and a vicious contemptible lie at that.

It is neither embodied in the Constitution, nor is it the law of the land. In fact even as far back as in 1896 the Supreme Court ruled that separate but equal facilities were constitutional, and in all our past Anglo-Saxon jurisprudence it has always been an established axiom that once a decision was handed down, that future decisions would be governed thereby. The presently Jewish controlled Supreme Court has raped and violated this established jurisprudence and stakes out decisions that are in complete violation of precedent, in complete violation of the laws passed by Congress, and in complete violation of the Constitution itself. In any case, I say to you, White Brothers and White Sisters, even if such a vicious code was the law of the land, was imbedded in the Constitution and had been accepted by our courts, there is a higher law that supersedes all these — and that is the law of survival. There comes a time when the highest law of Nature must be invoked by whatever means available and this law is the law of preservation of your own species.

It is therefore one of the holiest causes to which we can dedicate ourselves to expel this racial black poison from out of our national blood stream; to ship the niggers back to Africa as quickly as possible and cleanse and keep pure our racial integrity.

We must point out again and again to our White Racial Comrades the horrible facts of present day history, namely: in 1920 the White Race was outnumbered only two to one in the world. Today it is outnumbered seven to one, and the Jewish United Nations gleefully predicts that in another 20 years we will be outnumbered 49 to one by the hostile colored hordes. It does not take a great deal of imagination as to what the fate of the White Race will be when the colored, agitated and controlled by the Jews, have enough physical power to slaughter us.

The facts of history and the facts of Nature are plain: The White Race must dominate the earth or miserably perish at the hands of the inferior coloreds.

* * * * *

The first step in the White Man's struggle to save himself must be made right here in America — and that first step is to expel the niggers from our midst and ship them back to Africa.

It must not be our objective to "help" the nigger "improve" himself. We have no interest whatsoever in "improving" and assimilating the nigger into our White society. It is the most stupid thing we could possibly do. The only thing niggers produce when they

get outside help is — more niggers. The only answer is boating — ship them out. This is the only real solution.

When it comes to implementing the real solution of the nigger problem in America, namely that of shipping the niggers back to Africa, people generally parrot two starkly negative answers, implanted in their brains by Jewish propaganda: (a) How can we possibly afford it? (b) Yes, it would be the sensible thing to do, but you'll never get the American people to do it.

Both attitudes (a) and (b) are, of course, intensely negative, just as the Jew tailored them to be. He is promoting these ideas along the lines of a sound maxim as old as the strategy of warfare itself — namely, if you can get your enemies to think they are defeated before the battle starts, then they are as good as defeated.

Let us examine (a) Can we afford it? And the answer is so overwhelmingly yes, we can. In fact, we can't afford not to.

Practically all normal White people in the U.S. agree that the niggers do not fit into our society. Most are aware of the facts of life — that niggers cause 85 percent of all crimes of violence — despite the fact that they reputedly only constitute 12 percent of the population; that most of the welfare money is going to niggers, that welfare is becoming an ever increasingly expensive burden, taking increasingly greater amounts of our earnings each year; that the inner core of practically all the large cities in the U.S. are rotting from the effects of the nigger problem; that school busing and mongrelization are a frightening evil caused by the niggers in our midst. Most normal White Americans are aware of these facts, and with the exception of the idiotic hypocrites in our midst, the average American is well aware that our racial policy is going to destroy our country, our race and our nation. Nevertheless, the idea of taking 30 million niggers and transporting them back across the ocean to the continent from which their ancestors were torn, seems somewhat staggering to them. Again, this is so because the Jews have implanted these negative ideas in their minds.

However, when we consider this on the basis of economics and racial logic, it is the best bargain we could possibly buy for ourselves, if we did ship them over to Africa as quickly as possible. Let's look at the figures.

If we assume that we were to ship every one of the 30 million blacks back to Africa, and even sent them over in style at a cost of $1,000 per head, the total sum would come to only $30 billion, a fraction of the total U.S. national budget for only one year. And this would only be a one time expense. How can we afford it? For one thing, we could take all the money now being wasted on foreign aid to countries which hate and despise us, and spend it on transporting American niggers back to Africa. We could take all the money that we are now wasting on breeding and proliferating niggers in this country

today, niggers that are polluting our Race with the black blood of Africa, and use that money to ship these same niggers back to Africa.

When you think of all the increasing billions and billions that are being spent on hundreds of idiotic welfare programs to breed and proliferate blacks, money being spent on foreign aid, money being spent on armaments that are not really defending us at all, and all the rest of the $200,000,000,000 a year (plus) budget, that for the largest part is being entirely wasted, and being appropriated by the Jews, we come to the conclusion that the question has been entirely misstated.

It should be: How can we afford to keep the niggers here? How can we afford to keep coming up with billions and billions for one black hand-out program after another, year after year after year, with no end in sight?

With all the billions now being poured out for black welfare, black crime, black "capitalism," and black slum programs, we could have shipped this alien black population back to Africa dozens of times over.

As to part (b), that the American people will never do it — this becomes the more difficult part of the program. It is here that we need an intensive program of re-educating, not so much the blacks, but re-educating the Whites, It is entirely a matter of willpower.

Again, it is a matter of straightening out the White man's thinking.

If we have the will to live, the will to survive, we must and shall have the will to reject and to repel the pollution and proliferation of the black blood from our national White body.

When we look at recent history, we find that the Jews had no particular compunction about driving fourteen million Germans from their native soil in Prussia and East Germany, land they had occupied for the last several thousand years, and driving them westward. Nor did the Jews feel particularly conscience stricken when they drove one and a half million Arabs from their native lands in Palestine and appropriated all their farms and property and left the Arabs to starve out in the hot, dry desert.

Why should we Americans, who evidently had no compunction about killing millions of our White Brothers in Germany during World Wars I and II; of bombing Hamburg and killing 50,000 men women and children in one night; of fire-bombing Dresden and killing 300,000 of our White brethren there; why should we suddenly be struck dumb with tenderness when it comes to dealing with the nigger problem?

Certainly the niggers are a real and present threat to our survival, which the Germans are not, and never were. In fact, approximately 30 percent of all White Americans have German blood in their veins and it was, of course, one of the great travesties of history that we should have ever taken up arms against the courageous Germans, a people who

were fighting OUR battle against the Jews for us and all White mankind.

We are only quoting history to show that the problem of shipping the niggers back to Africa is neither an economic problem, nor really a problem of morals, but purely a problem of racial attitude. Once we get our thinking straight, the problem of shipping the niggers back to Africa is as good as solved. When we think of how many niggers we could ship over there by employing a fleet of 747's, or even as in wartime, using Liberty Ships, which we built in short order, it can readily be seen that the economic and physical problem is no problem at all. We can do it, we must do it. We can't afford not to.

I repeat, the real problem is to get our thinking straightened out, and that is what this book and the Creativity religion is all about. And the key to straightening out the White Man's thinking is propaganda and enlightenment, organization, and more propaganda. Remember, organized and united, the White Race is ten times as powerful as all the other races combined.

It is towards achieving this exalted and lofty goal that this book is dedicated. It is the predominant aim of our new religion to achieve this magnificent goal.

Chapter 6

Masters of Deceit — A Short History of the Jews

Nature in her infinite wisdom has put the highest premium on survival of the species. In her profuse variety Nature has brought forth creatures of all kinds; fish and fowl, animal and vegetable, insect and bacteria. Some creatures like the cardinal and bluebird are beautiful to behold. Others like the scorpion fish and the lizard are not. Some creatures are flesh eating. Others are herbivorous. Some animals, like cows, forage on the grass of the meadows. Others like the coyote, the wolf and the tiger are predatory. Other creatures like cockroaches, mosquitoes and maggots are parasitic. Each creature has its means of existence and survival and its means of perpetuating its species. In all, the will to live and perpetuate its own kind is intensely strong. If it were not, the species would soon have died out.

In the human species there is one race that stands out above all others in the intensity and fierceness in its will to survive — that is the Jewish race. How this one race has survived and stayed intact through all the convulsions and upheavals of history for 5000 years is something remarkable to behold.

Whereas some of the ancient races of recorded history such as the Babylonians, the Romans, the Phoenicians, the Egyptians, as a race, have all gone down the sinkhole of history — the Jew has survived. Not only has he survived, but he has become the slave-master of all the other races of the world, although he only numbers a small percentage of the world's population.

Whereas the glorious White Race has been a builder, explorer and creator of civilizations, of governments and nations, the Jew has been none of these. On the contrary, he has been the very antithesis of the noble White Man. Throughout his history, which goes back more than 5000 years, during which he has remained united as a race, the Jew has been the parasite and predator on the backs of those nations who have been his unwilling hosts. The Jew has never been a creator, nor a builder, nor a producer, like the members of the White Race. On the contrary, he has been a destroyer of civilizations, a plunderer of nations,

and a killer who invented the very idea of genocide in the earliest stages of his own history. All we have to do is read their own Old Testament to find that in page after page after page they slew, killed and plundered one tribe after another. One nation after another was put to the sword, man, woman and child.

Yes, indeed, the Jews are a blood-thirsty race. They have survived over a long period of time, although they have been scattered throughout the other nations of the world. They have been a plague on the body of mankind from the earliest dawn of recorded history. Nor has that plague abated in modern times. In fact, today it is more deadly than ever, and since we, the White Race, are the chief target and the chief victims marked for destruction, it behooves us to take a close look, and study our destroyer.

It is a fascinating and horror-filled history. It is an ugly story. But study it we must, and understand it we must, if we are to extricate ourselves from our plight and fulfill the obligation that Nature has placed upon us: namely, the survival of our very own species, the noblest creation on the face of the earth: the White Race.

The history of mankind is filled with wars and conflict, but of all the conflicts that have ensued between the different nations and the different races, there is only one race that has aroused the most violent antagonisms no matter where they settled — that race is the Jewish race.

Throughout all the turmoil of history and all the wars, conflicts and massacres, sooner or later the two conflicting parties settled down and either reconciled their differences, and lived peacefully together, or they went elsewhere to live. Not so with the Jews, however. The Jew has never been reconciled with the host nation upon whose back he feeds. Nor have the Jews peacefully migrated to other countries. The history of the Jews demonstrates two things: first, that there has never been a reconciliation between them and their hosts, and second, that no nation has ever succeeded in barring them permanently. Furthermore, as the Jews bored into their host nations and became more and more reprehensible and intolerable, the host nation generally has turned on them and tried to expel them from their national body. However, in no case has a victimized nation been successful in expelling them permanently. In fact, it is surprising that in every case where Jews were expelled from a nation, often under conditions of humiliation and suffering, within a few years the Jews have returned. Not only have they usually returned, but they then set about with increased viciousness to destroy the host nation upon whom they had previously fed like a parasite. The Jews have since time immemorial been culture destroyers and civilization destroyers. The Jewish problem has been on the back of all nations for at least the past 5000 years.

Whereas the White Race, with its creativity and restless energy, has moved to the various areas of the world and created civilizations, the Jew invariably followed, bored into their very vitals and sooner or later destroyed those civilizations. They helped to destroy the Egyptian civilization, the Greek civilization, and were the prime cause in the destruction of the great Roman civilization. When Europe slowly again picked up the threads of civilization from Rome, the Jew was already there and has lain like a cancer upon the body of Europe from the time of the Romans.

However, the main center of power of the Jewish world-wide conspiracy now resides in the New World. In fact, in New York is the largest center of Jewish population in the world, and New York is the central financial powerhouse, not only of the United States, but also the rest of the world. Since the United States is now also the last great stronghold of the White Race, it is the untiring and current goal of the Jew to not only destroy the United States as a country, but to destroy White America, mongrelize it, and pump the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America.

Why is it that the Jewish Race has survived through all the upheavals of over 5000 years of history, whereas more powerful races like the Romans have perished? Is it because the Jew is tough? We find that the Jew is tough, but other races, such as the Romans, have been ever tougher and they have not survived. Is it because he is a good fighter? No, he is, in fact, a physical coward and in open combat he is certainly one of the lesser and more cowardly warriors. Is it because he is more treacherous and deceitful? Perhaps, since in this characteristic he undoubtedly excels all other peoples. But this is not the sole reason why he has survived either. The reason for his survival lies in his unique religion.

Early in their history the Jews realized the tremendous potency of religion as a weapon — a weapon to either unite their own race, or a weapon to disintegrate and destroy their enemies. For thousands of years they have capitalized upon this knowledge to the hilt. In a masterful fashion, they have manipulated religion to their advantage with a devilish cunning that no other people seems to have even suspected — least of all the White Race.

If we could briefly look at the wars between Rome and Carthage, and the brief siege and destruction of Jerusalem during the rise and expansion of the Roman Empire, I think we can find the answer to the Jews' survival.

As Roman power increased and expanded, it was inevitable that it should soon come into conflict with the increasing power of Carthage. For over 100 years these two great rival powers fought battles of attrition and annihilation. Finally Rome emerged the victor, and when they had Carthage at its mercy, they leveled the city, killed all the male

population and sold the women and children into slavery. Carthage was not more. It was gone forever.

Now let us contrast this with what happened to Jerusalem in the year 70 A.D.

During the rule of Emperor Vespasian, the Jews in Judea became rebellious. Emperor Vespasian sent General Titus down there and after a 139 day siege of Jerusalem, the city was sacked, leveled to the ground, and the Jews were either killed or dispersed. It would seem that in a fate similar to that of Carthage, this would be the end of the Jews, But not so.

The Jews had one extraordinary thing going for them: and that was the unique religion that bound their race together. Far from being destroyed, the Jews in their cunning and resourcefulness, with their religion uniting and binding them together, planned revenge on the Romans. And revenge they did get. They inflected on the Romans a religion that undermined the will of the Romans to survive as a race and as a nation.

With tremendous zeal the Jews propagated among the Romans a new religion with such suicidal ideas as "turn the other cheek, love your enemies, resist not evil" and other self-destructive philosophies that sapped the strength of the Romans and left them naked and defenseless before their enemies. In a few centuries the great Roman civilization completely disintegrated and was defenseless against the marauding vandals who finally sacked Rome in the year 476 A.D. and Rome was no more.

However, with his tenacity and zeal for preserving the Jewish race as embodied in his fanatic religion, the Jew did not go down with Rome. No, on the contrary, he fed on the corpse and went from the Roman corpse to scatter and infect the incipient and growing new cultures that were emerging in Western Europe, cultures and civilizations that were blighted from the very beginning with the handicap of the new religion with which the Jew had destroyed Rome.

It is true that the Jew is tough. He is cunning and he is treacherous. He is also tenacious and he is persistent. All these qualities fit him well to be the foremost predator and parasite on the body of mankind. But even with all these qualities he would not have survived had it not been for his Mosaic religion. It is the basic ingredients of his religion that bind him together in a holy brotherhood hostile to all mankind, striving, pushing, clawing, always and forever for the good of his race, for the survival of his race, and exhibiting in its raw form one of the strongest laws of Nature: the propagation and survival of its own species.

The Jews learned one other significant fact early in their history: There is nothing as powerful in uniting a group (any group) as having a common enemy. Based on this premise, they have seen to it that they

have always been at war with other races. In fact, all other peoples are their enemies at all times. It is only a matter of strategy as to who is the prime enemy at any given time.

This theory has worked wonders. It has kept the Jews united and fighting. Their solidarity has destroyed all enemies before them. It is destroying the White Race today.

The central theme of the Jewish religion is hatred, hatred for the Gentiles, that is all other races. The other overwhelmingly powerful facet of the Jewish religion is racial loyalty, loyalty to its own kind. Whereas to the average White Gentile, sadly enough, it matters very little with whom he does business, whether it is another White Man or not. Nor is the average White Gentile too interested in whether the person next door or the person he meets is one of his own kind. But to a Jew, whether he is doing business with a Jew, living next door to a Jew, or meets a Jew, this means everything. Let us keep this in mind, this factor of racial loyalty, as we go about searching for a better religion for the White Race.

That the Judaic religion has been the rock of strength around which the Jewish race has rallied for the last 5000 years is without question. The Jews do not believe in God nor are they foolish enough to put their efforts or beliefs centered in a hereafter. Golda Meir, the present Prime Minister of Israel, stated succinctly when she said in her speech from the Knesset, the Israel Parliament in Yiddish, "I am a non-believer, yet no one will be able to root from the heart and mind the conviction that without the Jewish religion we would have been like all other nations, who once existed and disappeared." From the earliest glimmerings of childhood the Jewish parents inculcate into their offspring the idea of racial loyalty, the idea that the survival of the Jewish race is everything, the idea that all other peoples are their enemies to be either exploited or destroyed.

The Jewish Old Testament is crammed full of make-believe of Jewish history, very little of it true. But interwoven through all this fantasy the idea of racial survival is driven into their brains, advice on how to survive. It and the Talmud are full of advice and wisdom binding the Jewish race together in an indestructible unit of purpose.

In Prov. 29:18 is spelled out the idea of a long term program, "where there is no vision, a people perish." If we contrast this with the advice the Jews foisted on the White Race in the New Testament, for instance: Matt. 6:34 where it says, "take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself." Here we see clearly spelled out that it is essential for the Jews to have vision for the long term, a long term plan. In reality, their religion is a perpetual conspiracy which is essential for their survival as a parasitic race. But in order to weaken and soften their victims for aggression, conquest and slavery, the White Race has had its brains polluted with

all kinds of bad Jewish advice which, "take no thought for tomorrow" is one of the many, and that is exactly the position of the white Race today. The Jews have laid their long term plans, going back thousands of years, for the mastery and enslavement of the world.

The White Race, in contrast has no plan, no program for survival. It has no religion to rally around or to unite its White Brothers. It is just fumbling, bumbling and stumbling along with absolutely no defense against the Jew, whose historical mission it has been over thousands of years to destroy or enslave the White Race.

Whereas the noble White Race is creative, productive and self-sustaining, the Jews instinctively decided far back in their early history that the best means of survival was to choose the role of a parasite on the bodies of other productive nations. Over the thousands of years this decision has hardened and has become so permanently ingrained and inbred into the Jewish character that he could not now do otherwise, no more than a maggot could fend for itself without devouring the body of its host. This being so, the Jew has planned and planned and prepared.

He has a far-reaching and all encompassing program for the control, domination and exploitation of his host, for whom he nurtures a terrible, pathological hatred. The driving force of his whole religion is hatred for his host. He has always hated his host nation with a terrible passion. How many times have we heard the expression ingrained in Jewish controlled books about the "whore of Babylon." The fact is that the Babylonian people were a good White people, a productive people, a creative people, who were finally destroyed by the Jews in their midst. Throughout history the Jews have propagated a vicious lying propaganda about degeneracy of the Babylonian people; a monstrous lie.

When the Jews poured into the Roman civilization and finally destroyed it with the new suicidal religion they foisted upon the Romans, they then pictured the Romans as being cruel, degenerate and immoral. Even to this day, the Jewish movies coming out of Hollywood depict the Romans as a debauched and degenerate people. Even lying Jewish propagandists like Billy Graham perpetually denounce the Romans as cruel, debauched and tyrannical. Another terrible Jewish lie.

Having chosen to play the role of a parasite far back in their history, the die is now long cast and they can do no other than to roam the civilized world seeking any spot where they can settle down in the midst of an established community, where they can remain and prosper at the expense of others. As a parasitic people the Jews can only survive by living on that which others produce. When they come into a community they bring nothing with them but their cunning and their treachery. The Jew knows when he enters the Gentile community that sooner or later he will be discovered and there will be violence and retribution. The thing the Jew fears more than anything else is open

detection and the ensuing physical violence. One of phrases throughout the centuries has been "Oy, gewalt!" This old Yiddish phrase translates "Oh, violence."

Knowing that his parasitic activities of fleecing, robbing and plundering the Gentile community will eventually result in violence against his person, he prepares for it in advance. We go back to the quotation from Proverbs in which the Jews are advised "where there is no vision, a people perish." So as he sinks his tentacles deeply into the body of the community that he is about to ravish, he prepares in advance to nullify, neutralize and minimize the opposition from the Gentile community that he knows sooner or later will develop into hostility against him.

In this respect the Jew is very similar to other parasitic creatures of Nature. When a woodtick crawls up the leg of an individual he does so very stealthily and usually completely unnoticed. The woodtick is searching for an appropriate place on the body of the host he can dig into and suck its blood for its own nourishment. The woodtick knows that when he digs in, normally it would be painful to the host, therefore attract its attention and result in its being picked off and destroyed. But the woodtick has a remedy for this. Before digging in he carefully anesthetizes the skin surface of the victim host. Having done this, it then carefully begins to chew and suck, all this time anesthetizing the area so that the host will feel no pain. Meanwhile, the head bores in deeper and deeper and the parasite begins to bloat itself on the blood of its victim without the host having felt any pain whatsoever, or even being aware of its presence. By the time the victim finally discovers the tick, it is thoroughly rooted into its flesh. The host is no longer in a position to remove it without causing pain and infection to himself and the death and destruction of the parasitic tick. Even though the victim now tries to remove the parasite, he cannot do so. He can pull off the bloated body and destroy part of the tick but the head will remain imbedded and cause infection and perhaps blood poisoning. At this stage it becomes a major operation to remove the infectious tick, which he could have easily flicked off with a finger at the beginning, had he realized that the parasite had designs upon his blood. The parasitic operation of the Jew upon the body of his unfortunate host is very similar.

Being a non-productive parasite, the Jew has less than nothing to offer to the host community or nation which he enters and into which forthwith he beings to sink deep his tentacles. Remember the title of this chapter that the Jews are masters of deceit. His main commodity is deceit and lies on a massive scale. Having chosen to be a professional parasite this characteristic is now so deeply and instinctively ingrained in his very nature that he knows by instinct what he must do to protect himself and what the weaknesses of his Gentile host are. He therefore

chooses to concentrate on all the nerve centers of power in his productive and creative host. In short order, he has control of the main functions that determine the destiny and welfare of a people and a nation. The Jew does not farm, he does not labor in the fields, he does not work in the factories. He concentrates on placing himself in control of the money of a nation, of the news media of that country, of its educational facilities, and of its government. He labors diligently and skillfully to manipulate, confuse and confound the minds of his victims. Like the woodtick, he anesthetizes the brain of the Gentile nation in whose midst he has settled. He sinks his tentacles deep and prepares to counter any efforts to dislodge him.

Today, throughout the world in general, and in America in particular, we therefore find the Jew in charge of the nation's fiances. He has complete control of the Federal Reserve System about which most Americans understand nothing, but believe that it is a department of the Federal Government. Many books have been written about Jewish ownership of the Federal Reserve System and we do not have space here to treat this subject in detail. But suffice it to say here that the Federal Reserve Board is not a government function, but a completely private system of banks owned, controlled and manipulated by the international Jewish bankers and completely beyond the reach and control of the Federal Government. Not that this would make much difference in any case, because the Federal Government also is controlled by the Jews, but it is significant to make this distinction.

Through manipulation, through the floating of Government bonds, the Federal Reserve can have billions printed for its own aggrandizement and pay nothing more for the billions of dollars that go into its coffers than the cost of the paper and ink involved. This usually costs about 7/10 of a cent per paper note, whether that note is a $10.00 bill or a $1000.00 bill. The actual printing is done by the U.S. Bureau of Engraving and Printing, but the notes are then transferred to the international Jewish bankers under the guise of the Federal Reserve System. The only expense to the bankers is the cost of the paper and ink.

Not only do the Jewish bankers get the money virtually free, but the U.S. Government is then obligated to issue U.S. Government Bonds as security for the loan involved. the American people are then shackled with not only paying off the principle of the Government Bonds over a period of years but also the interest thereon. These debts are never paid off, but on the contrary, as the history of the last 40 years shows, they increase from year to year. And so the American taxpayer is increasingly enslaved in debts, paying interest in this generation and the next and the next to the international Jewish bankers, who, by and large, acquired the loan money free of charge from the Government Printing Office itself.

The Jews have been manipulators of money and usurpers of the nation's treasuries of the world from time immemorial. Their Bible speaks of the money changers in their temples. They were all, of course, Jews. The Jewish monopoly of money goes back as far as the history of money itself. The fraud of the Federal Reserve System is by no means new and it has evolved over the thousands of years from the ancient practice of the goldsmiths being safe keepers of the gold of wealthy individuals.

Gold has had a special and fascinating attraction to the Jews in particular from the earliest of times. From the early beginnings of money, gold has been used as a means of exchange and from the earliest beginnings, the Jews have gravitated around the occupation of being safe keepers of other peoples' gold. They soon found that as they had a number of clients who kept gold in their vaults, that at no time did they all withdraw their gold at the same time. They then hit upon the secondary idea of loaning out some of the gold that belonged to somebody else at a rate of interest, which means they could loan out somebody else's gold and have the borrower use it for a limited period of time with an additional amount of gold coming back as a premium. As the number of clients increased they found out that they could loan out practically 90 percent of all the gold they held and still have enough reserve on hand to cover any withdrawals. This then developed into the business of banking and this became a tremendously powerful tool for the benefit of the Jew in accumulating the wealth of the productive traders and merchants in whose midst they operated.

From this basic beginning all foundations of banking have evolved. Today the Jews have added to this tricky arrangement thousands of further embellishments, and through the payments of interest, through the Federal Reserve System, through international loans and manipulations, they now exclusively control the money of the world.

Not only do they control the banking systems but they also control the stock markets of the world. Anyone examining the roster of those who own seats on the N.Y. Stock Exchange, or the other stock exchanges throughout the nation, will find that by and large they're all Jews, and a few associates of Jews. By also controlling the stock market, which they can manipulate up or down at will, they can and do skim all the benefits of the hard working, productive and creative White Americans off the top into their own coffers. Not only that, but by withholding credit at any time they choose, they can throw this nation (or any other nation) or the whole world economy, into a depression. Since these are planned and the Jews know in advance when they are going to do these things, they can, of course, again reap tremendous benefits and fleece the unsuspecting goyim forever and endlessly.

The Jew could never maintain such a stranglehold and such vicious control over his victims for any period of time were it not for the fact that he is also completely in control of the means of communications, the means of information, and the means of propaganda.

Few people realize how powerful a tool propaganda is. Adolf Hitler has said correctly that by the use of propaganda the Jews can make heaven look like hell, and hell look like heaven. This is only too true, and the Jews have done this skillfully and artistically. Because they control the money, they have the means wherewith to acquire control of all newspapers, all radio networks, all television networks, all television stations, all leading national magazines, and moreover, the news wires themselves, such as United Press International, the Associated Press, and every other news wire network. Thus they can control every piece of news that goes nationwide, or worldwide for that matter. They can just as easily also suppress and reject any story that comes into their news gathering headquarters and withhold it from the world, and this is even more important.

Also in their arsenal of propaganda, and a very important one, is the movie industry — again completely controlled by the Jews. In fact, so thoroughly is Hollywood and the movie industry controlled by the Jews that Hollywood has often been referred to as Kosher Valley. The movie industry in the last 50 years has undoubtedly developed into one of the most powerful means of propaganda and brain pollution to the White Race the world has ever seen. It is only in recent years that it has been equalled, and perhaps excelled by the Jewish controlled television industry. You can be sure that the movie industry was not left unexploited in promoting the interests of the Jews and in promoting their program for the destruction of the White Race.

During the war years the Jewish movie industry in Hollywood was busy cranking out one anti-German, anti-Hitler, anti-Nazi propaganda film after another. Being naive and gullible as we are, many of our white brothers swallowed this poisonous bait and was enlisted in the Jewish snare of having the White Americans join in the vicious Jewish program of having White brothers kill White brothers in order to save the neck of the perfidious Jew. At the same time the communist countries were lauded to the skies. By treacherous lying propaganda it was made to seem plausible that we, the United States of America, could join forces with Jewish controlled communist Russia in waging a suicidal war of destruction against the heroic defenders of the White Race, namely the German people.

Not only have the movies been used as instruments for getting us involved in suicidal wars, but they have also been used as a means of setting the tone of our morals and our mores. Basically they have been used to undermine and degenerate the moral climate of our youth and of

our country as a whole. During the 1920's the movies had become debauched and degenerate to the point where they were threatening their own survival. Strangely enough, during the 30's the moral tone improved somewhat. Many of the best stories that have been put out by Hollywood originated during the 1930's and people were lured back into the movie theatres in large numbers. Then the Jew cleverly began to interject the anti-German, anti-Nazi propaganda into his revitalized movie industry and began to inflame and pollute the minds of the White people of America towards hatred and a willingness to accept the idea of war against their own White brothers.

During the war itself the movies went into high gear. Nearly every production was viciously slanted to enhance the war effort in destroying Germany. At the same time, injected into the theme was the idea of racial integration. When the war was over the idea of co-existence and collaboration with Russia was promoted along with an intensification of the idea of one world, one-world government, and the United Nations.

By the 1950's the idea of racial tolerance for the Jews broadened towards acceptance of the nigger as an equal in our society and as being the down trodden victim of the White Man's greed and cruelty. The suicidal idea of the nigger being a permanent and vital equal part in our American society has been progressively promoted ever since. To find a movie today that doesn't in one way or another promote racial mongrelization is hard to come by. The Jew today in movies, the press and in television, is driving at a vicious and frightening pace for full mongrelization of the American people. All opposition has been effectively clobbered and destroyed.

In the 1950's and the 1960's two new elements were injected into the movie propaganda campaign. One is the use of drugs as an ever increasing problem. It is made to seem that the people themselves are promoting drugs without any inside or outside influence. To the young people it is made to seem like everybody is doing it, and why shouldn't they try it, too. The other factor is the ever increasing outright filth and pornography being injected into our movies, thereby undermining our morals and polluting the thinking of all the people, especially our up-and-coming younger generation.

The television industry, which went into high gear shortly after the end of World War II, now rivals, and undoubtedly excels, the effectiveness and the viciousness of the movie industry itself in polluting the minds of the American people.

So thoroughly polluted have the minds of the American viewing audience become with the obsession of watching television that in many families, if their television set were taken away, they would be left absolutely helpless in knowing what to do with their time. Some mothers shunt their youngsters off into a room with the television set

on, full blast, using the Jewish idiot box as a baby sitter for their youngsters. Little do they realize that while these impressionable young minds sit in front of these Jewish boob-tubes, they are absorbing degenerate Jewish ideas. Nor do they realize that they are allowing their most precious possessions to become polluted with poison that will be hard to eliminate from the minds of their offspring for the rest of their lives.

And so with the Jews in full control of all the propaganda networks, the news wires, the newspapers, the radio networks, television networks, the movies, magazines and every other form of propaganda. America and the world is being deluged with the Jewish poison. It is being deluged and overwhelmed with the idea of intermarriage with the blacks, with the idea that Jews are sacred, immune and untouchable; with the idea that filth and pornography are the normal state of things in entertainment; with the idea that drugs are the coming thing and that everybody should try to go on a trip.

Above all, the idea of racial loyalty is being portrayed as the most heinous crime a person could ever entertain in his thoughts. Not one constructive idea comes out of all these hours and days and months and years of brain pollution that the Jew is promoting. But everything that is destructive for the White Race is being pushed and promoted: everything that is good for the niggers, the blacks, the coloreds and the Jews is being highlighted and promoted. The list of the confusing, destructive and suicidal ideas that are being slopped upon the American people, like so much garbage, is endless. In another chapter entitled, "False Ideas Disseminated by the Jews" we will discuss a few dozen more ideas with which the American people's minds are being polluted. However, these are only a few dozen out of thousands that are continuously, forever, perpetually, and unendingly being rained upon the American people.

In their propaganda tactics the Jews are fond of always labeling something just the opposite to what it is and one of the labels they use for mind contamination is "brain washing." I reject this term, but throughout this book I prefer to use the term "brain pollution" instead, because I believe it more correctly portrays what is actually being done. To wash one's brain would mean to cleanse it of all impurities and pollutants. But this is not what the Jews are doing. They are actually taking normal healthy brains, that is the brains of the Gentiles, and infecting them with a lot of filth, pornography and pollutants of wrong ideas. Hence, I believe that the term "brain pollution" much more correctly signifies what the Jew is doing than does the term "brain washing."

In aggressive pursuit of his vicious program of brain pollution, the minds of our young people are the initial and main target. In order to capture the brains of our youth, the field of education is of vital

importance and the Jews have completely monopolized our educational facilities for many, many decades.

Henry Ford wrote his excellent book *The International Jew* over 50 years ago. Here is what he says about the Jewry in schools and colleges: "Colleges are being constantly invaded by the Jewish idea." "The sons of the Anglo-Saxons are being attacked in their very heredity." "The sons of the builders, the makers, are being subverted to the philosophy of the destroyers." "Young men in the first exhilarating months of intellectual freedom are being seized with promissory doctrines, the source and consequences of which they do not see." "The central group of Red philosophers in every university is a Jewish group, with often enough a "Gentile front" in the shape of a deluded professor. Some of these professors are in the pay of outside Red organizations. There are Intercollegiate Socialist Societies, swarming with Jews and Jewish influences, and toting Jewish professors around the country, addressing fraternities under the patronage of the best civic and university auspices."

In suggesting what to do about it, Henry Ford said, "Simply identify the source and nature of the influence which has overrun our schools and universities. Let the students know that their choice is between the Anglo-Saxon and the Tribe of Judah. . .The only absolute antidote to the Jewish influence is to call college students back to a pride of race."

Remember Henry Ford, the great American, wrote these lines back in 1921, over 50 years ago. Since then the Jewish avalanche in our educational systems, starting with kindergarten, running through grade school, high school, and through the colleges, has turned these institutions for learning into absolute insane asylums in which the young, fertile, creative mind of the White child is polluted and perverted into an instrument for its own destruction and for the destruction of its country, nation and race. What with compulsory laws compelling the parents to send their impressionable young children to school through the age of 16 today, it invariably amounts to becoming the inmate of a penitentiary for five days a week during school hours, and, whether they like it or not, then having the young brains polluted with Jewish trash and garbage for the destruction of their race.

Henry Ford's idea of merely identifying the source today is no longer possible or practical. Much more fundamental and drastic measures must be taken. The White Man as a whole needs a completely new outlook on life and religion. He needs a completely new philosophy and, in fact, he needs a new religion that will give him goal and purpose, an identity and ideology that are his own. The fact is the White Race needs a new religion polarized around the value of his race, the greatest value on the face of the earth. This idea and this ideology

must be impregnated into the minds of our young offspring from the time they begin to talk.

There is hardly a phase in any sphere of activity that controls the destiny of this nation that the Jews don't directly or indirectly control. With two powerful segments in their hands, namely control of the means of propaganda, and control of the money, the government of the United States is a captive puppet going through the motions of being a democracy representing all the people. But in truth, it is a powerful instrument in the hands of the Jews used to exploit, tyrannize and destroy the White Race, whose government it only seems to be.

There is hardly a public official in office of any importance today who is a free man. Almost everyone of them has been placed in office or has obtained his position through Jewish manipulation and Jewish design. Having arrived where they are through the beneficence of the Jews, they then in turn must answer to the Jewish conspiracy. Behind a man like President Nixon is a Jewish boss like Henry Kissinger, born in Germany of a Jewish Rabbi. Not only does Nixon have one Jewish "advisor," but two. The other is the Jew Arthur Burns, born Bernstein, in Austria, also the son of a Rabbi. In fact, Nixon's whole political career was originally launched back in 1946 by a Jew named Murray Chotiner. He has continuously guided Nixon's career and been the pimp between the Jewish community and Nixon.

President Lyndon B. Johnson had the notorious Abe Fortas and Walter Rostoff, both Jews. President Kennedy had Walter Rostoff and Arthur Schlesinger, Jr. President Roosevelt had as his real boss the head of the Kehilla, the tough, no-nonsense Jew, Bernard Baruch, as well as several lesser Jewish advisors. And, so it goes.

The same kind of Jewish control, of Jewish background, of advising and controlling, is found all the way down to the local municipal level. Many Jews themselves are elected to office, but preferably they like to have some White Gentile stooge fronting for them with the Jews pulling the strings in the background, directing, manipulating, giving orders.

Should any honest, natural leader of the White Race try to run for office and make it on his own, the gigantic propaganda machines that the Jews have at their disposal are immediately set in motion. Such a man is then smeared and attacked and vilified. Or sometimes the reverse tactic is used and he is completely blacked out so that the voters hardly know that he is even running. Should such a natural White leader make it despite all these handicaps, then the full power of the propaganda apparatus is brought into play to smear, besmirch and slander him, and downgrade him before the gullible public. The full resources of their money power is also brought into play and in the next election his opponent is well financed, given a tremendous build-up by the news media.

Usually the Jews like to select as their front stooges, men who have a fatal weakness in their character and a shameful episode in their past, one not generally known to the public. Because of their weakness of character in general and their vulnerability to blackmail, such people are easy to manipulate. What with bribery and financial assistance, they are easily enticed into becoming traitors to their own race and doing the bidding of the Jews. They are easily kept in line by threat of exposure of their disgraceful past.

I have mentioned the means of communications as being in the hands of the Jews. I have mentioned control of money and international banking, control of education and control of government as all being in the hands of the Jews. By no means does this cover the whole territory. In fact, there is hardly an activity of any significance in this country that is not directly or indirectly controlled by the "chosen" race. This also includes the law enforcement agencies, the courts and even the White Man's religions. Of the latter we will have more to say in another chapter. I do want to mention here, however, the fact that most of the businesses, especially the significant big businesses, are all in the hands of the Jews.

Over 50 years ago Henry Ford wrote the following: "To make a list of the lines of businesses controlled by the Jews of the United States would be to touch most of the vital industries of the country — those which are really vital, and those which cultivated habits have been made to seem vital. The theatrical business is exclusively Jewish: play producing, booking, theatre operations are all in the hands of the Jews. This accounts for the fact that in almost every production today can be detected propaganda, sometimes glaringly commercial advertisement, sometimes direct political construction."

"The motion picture industry; the sugar industry; the tobacco industry; 50 percent or more of the meat packing industry; over 60 percent of the shoe making industry; most of the musical purveying done in the country; jewelry; grain; cotton, oil; steel; magazine authorship; news distribution; liquor business; the loan business; these, to name only the industries with national and international sweep, are in control of the Jews of the United States, either alone or in association with Jews overseas."

This is what Henry Ford observed over 50 years ago. This great, creative and productive genius of the White Race, who built one of the world's biggest empires with his bare hands from the ground up, should know a little something about who controlled the business of the United States during his time.

Having built the mighty Ford empire he found that some mysterious forces were trying to steal it from him through trickery and cunning. He suspected that these manipulators were being engineered by powerful Jewish financiers. Being an intelligent and resourceful man,

Mr. Ford set about to find the culprits back of this maneuver. He called into his office the most intelligent research men within his acquaintance. He commissioned them to make a thorough study of the International Jew and published their findings in *The Dearborn Independent* which, at that time, was the official organ of the Ford Motor Company. The results of those findings, published in 1921, were a bombshell, not only to the White Gentiles, but to the Jewish conspiracy itself, because it exposed their nefarious tactics in their world-wide conspiracy. The information compiled was a valuable contribution to the White Gentiles of America and is recommended reading for everyone who wishes to learn more about the background of the International Jewish Conspiracy.

* * * * *

Since the Jews have had such a deadly impact upon the White civilizations over the last several thousand years, it behooves us to study intensely the nature of our Nemesis. It is also fundamental to our survival to develop a cure for this plague. This we are endeavoring to do throughout this book.

* * * * *

Who are these strange, peculiar people who have been able to survive longer than any other race in recorded history? Who are these people that have been destroyers of such great civilizations as Rome, Babylon and Egypt? What peculiarities in their make-up is it that has enabled them to destroy a highly wealthy country such as Russia in modern times and turn it into a Jewish slave labor camp? How, in fact, have they been able to capture the wealth of the world into their hands and turn the world into a Jewish dictatorship? How have they been able to do all this without us, the great White Race of America, even being able to discuss the question intelligently without fear and trembling?

It is of utmost importance that we study this creature biologically, psychologically, economically and also from a standpoint of race and religion.

Most White people are terribly confused about the Jewish race. One of the sorriest notions most Gentiles have fallen for is the mistaken idea that Jews are members of the White Race. This is a most treacherous deception the Jews themselves have promoted among our people, but to their own they have made it abundantly clear that they have nothing in common with the White Race.

The Jews are forever Semitics, originating out of Asia from prehistoric times.

Jewish Professor Leonard J. Fine, makes the racial point crystal clear to his own people: "We are not White symbolically, and we are not White literally. We should not permit ourselves to be lumped together with White America, for that is not where we belong."

Much time is wasted among the White Gentiles in arguing whether the Jews are a race, or whether they are a religion, or whether they are a nation. The fact is they are all three, and it matters little in what proportion you want to attribute the importance of any of these three factors.

From ancient times, they have constituted a race that has been the plague of the civilized world. This they have been able to do because of the uniqueness of their religion. It was primarily designed to perpetuate and preserve the race by being a parasite on the body of productive nations. They are a world wide nation and form a nation within a nation in each country on which they have fastened their tentacles. This includes just about every country in the world. If there is one factor that has bound the Jews together and made them the most tenacious, persistent race in the world it is their Mosaic religion, and the resultant racial loyalty that it has imbued upon every Jew member. It is this racial-religious unity that makes them powerful and it is something that we should take heed of in thinking about the preservation of the White Race.

The early origins of the Jewish race are lost in antiquity. The Jewish shibboleths as set forth in the story about Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are, of course, so many Jewish lies which make a good story around which they can rally their ideology, but it has absolutely no basis in fact or history.

The Jews themselves have never bothered about really tracing their origins in history, which origins remain shrouded in mystery. They simply come out with a claim that they are the chosen people of God, a very special people, and they also claim the longest historical record of any people of earth. Whereas the former claim about Abraham, Isaac and Jacob is a basic tenet in their religion, one that has built the Jewish race, the second claim about having the longest historical record is hard to dispute.

The Jews appear and reappear in histories of other nations for 5000 years. Being basically a predator and a parasite, they were either never able to, nor have they ever been willing to establish a nation in their own right. This is rather a sorry record for such a strange and virulent race, and incredible when one considers that they claim to be the favorite "chosen" of God.

The word Jew is of fairly modern usage and derives from the word Judah and Judaic. In ancient history the Jews were known as Hebrews which derives from the Aramaic word "Ebri," which in turn derives from the Hebrew word "Ibhri" meaning "one who is from across the river." Hebrew in all ancient literature was written as "Habiru" and appears as such frequently in the Bible and in Egyptian literature. In the Bible, Habiru is used interchangeably with "Sagaz" meaning cutthroat.

Thus the Egyptians always wrote of the Jews as "the cutthroat bandits from across the river."

Since Palestine was the crossroads of the ancient world, most of the wealthy trade routes crossed in this area. This, of course, made it a natural habitat for bands of cutthroats and robbers. The fact that deserts and mountains were part of the natural landscape further attributed to making this area the natural habitat for the development of a nation of bandits, cutthroats, robbers and parasites. This is exactly what developed,a nd this is as far as historical facts can show the early origin of the Jewish race.

A German Jew, Kastein, who shortened his name from Katzenstein, is recognized as an outstanding scholar of Jewish and Biblical history. In his *History of the Jews*, Kastein identifies many of the great names in Jewish history as bandits. He mentions Jepthah as one of the saviors of the Jewish people and identifies him as the robber chief of Gilead. Of the great Jewish hero David, he says, "At the time of Saul's death, we find David the leader of a band of free-booters, living in Ziklag...On hearing that the throne was vacant, David immediately hastened to Hebron in Judea. Nobody had summoned him, but he put forward his claim to the kingship, declaring that Samuel had secretly appointed him." About the great and wise Solomon, Kastein has this to say, "Shelmo, Solomon the Peaceable, inaugurated his rule by committing three murders which cleared his path and got rid of his only brother, and did so without the slightest qualms of conscience."

The fact that Solomon, David and Jepthah were all blood-thirsty bandits is typical of all Jewish leaders. Whereas the Jews have been a part of history since the dawn of civilization, theirs has always been a history of treachery, of bloodshed, murder, robbery and crime.

Despite the fact that this peculiar race has persisted longer than any other on the face of the earth, two rather strange facts stand out. One is that over these thousands of years they never tried to form a country or nation of their own, and even today's bandit state of Israel is no exception to that statement. Israel is intended only to become the headquarters for the Jewish dictatorship of the world, not a gathering place for all the Jews of the world. The second strange fact is that this tough and persistent people has never developed a civilization or a culture of their own, all their claims to the contrary notwithstanding.

One of the outstanding fortes of the Jews is the skillful manipulation of propaganda. However, the record of the Hebrews and their history shows that all the Jewish claims of culture are entirely without foundation. *The Horizon Book of Christianity*, a standard reference work, says "The Jews began as an agglomeration of small tribes who later attained independence only in the interlude between the rise and fall of great empires. They have bequeathed no monuments testifying to magnificence. There are no tombs of Hebrew kings with

chaplets of gold and chariots studded with jewels. Palestine archeology has unearthed no statues of David or Solomon, but only water pots like the one from which Rebecca watered the camels of Abraham's servants."

The Oriental Institute of Chicago contains one of the world's most outstanding collections of the fine arts, specializing in Egyptian, Syrian and other cultures of the Near East, in the area which the Jews claim as that of their origin. One would expect to find the Jewish contribution to civilization well represented there. After walking through vast halls filled with great works of art, splendid statues, exquisite jewels, and other artifacts from the tombs of Egyptian and Assyrian conquerors, we come to the Jewish exhibit. Here we find a glass case filled with broken bits of clay pots, crude, undecorated, and unglazed utensils which might have come down to us from the Stone Age. This is the great Jewish "culture" about which the Jews brag so flagrantly and it is about all they have to offer.

The fact is that the Jews were known throughout ancient history only as destroyers. They produced no art, founded no dynasties, built no great cities, and, alone of all the ancient peoples, had no talent for the finer things of culture or civilized life. Yet today we will hear the Jews boast loud and long about how they are the sole torch bearers of civilization.

The noted historian, Arnold Toynbee, defined the Jews for all time a few years ago, when he described them as a "fossil" people. By this he meant that they were a people who had failed to develop since the Stone Age, as their primitive clay pots prove to us. They were never able to master agriculture, animal husbandry, architecture, or any of the civilized arts. Even as a bandit nation the Jews were not too successful, and eked out a precarious living in Palestine where they were often on the verge of starvation.

Kastein says further of the Jews: "Some remained within the confines of Canaan, others settled down along the great military highway of the East, and in the neighboring deserts and wildernesses,where they led a nomadic existence, while a smaller section, driven by hunger, finally succeeded in reaching Egypt, where the Pharaohs took them under their protection."

The Egyptians, who built one of the earliest and one of the great civilizations of all time, failed to recognize their own greatest asset: the innate, inborn value of their racial lines which produced the civilization in their midst. We have already discussed how one of their greatest mistakes was to allow the entry of the blacks from the lower Nile to come into their country and intermingle, defile and bastardize their blood lines. Of all the races in ancient Egypt that intermingled, the Jews alone held themselves apart.

The Pharaohs having allowed the Jews to come in through sheer sympathy for their starved and miserable existence, were soon to learn

the virulent and destructive nature of the parasite that they had allowed to enter. The Jews soon rose to high positions in the land of the Pharaohs, and, simultaneously, as was to happen in so many other countries, the Empire began to disintegrate. The parasites the Egyptians had taken in through sympathy, in short order began to manifest their outstanding characteristics, namely that of tearing down a civilization from within. Gangs of bandits soon sprang up and began to harass and plunder the trade routes. They became bolder in the outposts of the Empire. They seemed to know just when to strike and which of the towns were poorly guarded.

With the Jews acting as leaders and catalysts, the process of trading in black slaves was increased and the mongrelization of the White Egyptian nation was hastened. The Empire began to decay from within. Its leadership became apathetic, the race became more and more tinged with black blood and the morale of the people was undermined. Here is what Alan H. Gardiner translates from an ancient papyrus in Leiden: "Egypt was in distress, the social system had become disorganized; violence filled the land. Invaders preyed upon the defenseless population; the rich were stripped of everything and slept in the open, and the poor took their possessions. It is no merely local disturbance that is here described, but a great and overwhelming national disaster. The Pharaoh was strangely inactive."

Here we have a typical description of the Jewish virulence in spreading disintegration, and destroying a great nation upon which they had fastened their tentacles. We saw the same thing happen in the downfall of Babylon. In studying the French Revolution and the Russian communist revolution we find a similar and parallel occurrence.

By 2100 B.C. the Egyptian nation was so demoralized and divided that they were unable to resist conquest from outside. And as usual the Jews paved the way for the conquerors. They paved the way for the Hyksos, or Shepherd Kings, who won Egypt without a battle and maintained an iron dictatorship over the people for 511 years. The Hyksos were known as the protectors of the Jews. During this period of five centuries the Jews were princes in Egypt, taking what they wanted from the enslaved Egyptians, and incurring their enmity by their vicious arrogance over the betrayed population. Finally, the native leaders of the Egyptians led a successful revolt, and expelled the Hyksos forever. After the Egyptians regained control of their own country and their own destiny they punished the Jews for their treachery, and enslaved them for a life of hard labor.

This brings us to the period of Moses, when the Jews complained about their hard lot in Egypt. Before they betrayed the nation to the Hyksos, they had enjoyed every freedom in Egypt, and it was only natural that they should now be punished for their treason.

Rather than endure this slavery, they petitioned the Pharaoh to let them return to Palestine, and resume their life of nomadic banditry. But the outraged Egyptian people demanded that they serve out their punishment, and the Pharaoh was forced to agree. Now the Jews used every device to obtain their freedom, bringing plagues upon the Egyptian people through the use of poisons and contaminating the water.

They were finally allowed to depart from Egypt. It is during this period that their religion became more solidified and the bandit race began to develop a more distinct character.

From here on out they scattered into the midsts of other nations such as the Babylonian civilization, the Greek civilization, and the Persian civilization, there to infect and infest the body of these nations and spell their destruction.

A leading business man, J. J. Cavanaugh, has compared the dispersion of the Jews to the physiological effects of cancer. He says, "The Jews can be best understood as a disease of civilization. They can be likened to the spread of cancer throughout the human system. Just as the Jews spread out through the civilized world, following the trade routes, so cancer cells spread through the body, traveling along the arteries and veins to every part of the system. And just as the Jews gather in critical areas of the world and begin to multiply, and strangle and poison whole communities and nations, so cancer cells gather and multiply and destroy the organs of the body, and finally, the body itself."

Many historians of the ancient world noted the Jewish phenomenon, and commented upon it, but most of these works have since been destroyed. When Julius Caesar arrived in Alexandria, one of the first acts that he had his soldiers perform was to burn the great libraries that the Egyptians had accumulated in Alexandria. Since Julius Caesar was a defender of the Jews and one of their agents, this is easily understood. If we still had these libraries, these books and this information available to us today, we would undoubtedly be able to focus a lot more light on the influence of Jewish infestation on the ancient civilizations.

Among the few comments on Jews which have survived the Jewish destruction of libraries are those of Philo and Strabo. Philo, an important historian, wrote that "Jewish communities have spread out over all the continents and islands."

Strabo's comments upon the Jews, written in the time of the Emperor Augustus of Rome, is even more revealing. He wrote, "This people (the Jews) has already made its way into every city, and it is not easy to find any place in the habitable world which has not received this nation and in which it has not made its power felt."

So we see that as the Roman civilization developed the Jews were there. By the time of Julius Caesar the Jews were a powerful and controlling influence on the financial structure of Rome and the government of Rome itself. Julius Caesar was one of their agents, as in modern times were Roosevelt and Churchill. By this time the Romans themselves were becoming well aware of the evil and destructive influence that the Jews heaped upon their nation and there began a reaction against the Jews. The Romans, like so many other peoples who were infested with this parasite, made attempt after attempt to get the Jews out of Rome, but they always came back. Rome, at the time of Julius Caesar, was operating under a republican-democratic form of government made up of many opposing political parties and groups, a situation similar to what we find in America today. In order to win, a politician needed the support of one group which would stick by him without fail and, thus, influence other groups to support him. In Roman times, as in the present day democracies, the one solidified, unified group who knew their purpose in politics were the Jews. They would guarantee their support to any politician who, in turn, would become their stooge.

Julius Caesar discovered this simple fact of life. He sought out the Jews and won their support. With the Jews behind him, Caesar soon became the dictator of Rome and the unchallenged ruler of the world. Alarmed by his increasing subservience to the Jews, a group of loyal senators, led by Brutus, a former friend of Caesar's in his pre-Jewish period, resolved to assassinate him. We have all heard of the famous assassination of Julius Caesar, but few have heard of the central fact in the case, namely that Julius Caesar was assassinated because he was a stooge for the Jews. Emperor Augustus, who inherited the Empire after Caesar's generals fell out among themselves, again restored special privileges to the Jews. This explains why he emerged stronger than the other factions which divided Rome after Caesar's death.

Despite the strong Jewish influence, one factor emerged that helped strengthen the Roman position. The democratic-republican form of government changed to the Empire form, with an Emperor as head of the nation. The Romans had finally found from experience that the multi-party system, with the powers split among several divisive factions, was a weak and ineffective method of government. When they changed over to the leadership principle, the Empire for 200 years progressed amidst peace and prosperity. In fact, Pax Romana, a period from the time of Emperor Augustus to approximately 200 A.D., was the longest period of peace in the history of civilized nations of the world and in the history of the White Race. We must remember that this was accomplished despite the Jewish influence and because some of the Emperors had the intestinal fortitude to resist the Jewish power.

This they could never have done under the democratic-republican system of government.

We find, therefore, under Emperor Vespasian, that when the Jews in Jerusalem and Judea rebelled, he sent General Titus down there to lay siege to the city. In short order the city was conquered, the inhabitants were either slain or sold into captivity and the city itself was levelled to the ground.

Roman justice was tough and final but the Jews were far from finished. It was at this time that Jewish hatred for the Romans reached its peak intensity. They hated the Romans with a vengeance as they had the Babylonians, whom they had destroyed earlier. This is a key characteristic of the Jews: to hate with a fierce passion the host upon whom they are feeding and whom they have marked for destruction. The fact that the host has been their main means of sustenance makes no difference. Like a true parasite they will pursue the destruction of their host to the bitter end, although this might mean their own destruction.

Having learned the lesson in the destruction of Jerusalem that they were no match for the Romans in open combat, the treacherous and cunning mind of the Jews conceived a means of pulling down and destroying the Roman Empire. It was during this period, shortly after the destruction of Jerusalem that the Jews feverishly began propagating the Christian ideology which implanted in the minds of the Romans such suicidal ideas as "turn the other cheek", "love thine enemy", "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor", "resist not evil", "judge not", "think not of the morrow", "lay up treasures in heaven."

The new religion that the Jews foisted upon the Romans promised them that if they would do all these suicidal things, they would get their reward in the hereafter, eternal salvation, etc. The Romans fell for this suicidal advice with the bait of a promised reward in the hereafter. Shortly thereupon the Roman Empire went into rapid decline.

When the Roman Empire collapsed, one of the primary reasons for its fall was the declining birth rate of White Roman children. History records that eventually there was virtually no one left to rule Rome but mongrelized minority groups who had bred themselves into the majority and formed the mindless mob that brought death and destruction to the Roman Empire. Today the same thing is happening in Americas' young people of White racial ancestry are being taught and bombarded with the idea that it is a sin to bring children into the world and that if they wish to have children, they should adopt some poor underprivileged children of a minority race (meaning niggers).

After the death of Emperor Domitian in 96 A.D., the emperors of Rome were no longer of Roman birth; from there on they were all foreigners influenced by Jewish "advisors" in the background. By the year 313 A.D., Emperor Constantine, in the Edict of Milan proclaimed

Christianity as the official religion of the Roman Empire. From there on out, under the influence of the Jewish ideology imposed on the Roman people, history shows that Rome began to disintegrate rapidly. By the year 476 A.D. the barbarians from the West had conquered Rome with hardly any opposition. The will of the now mongrelized and Christianized people of Rome to defend their nation and homes was gone. Rome was no more.

In all our history books, and especially in religious circles, we are told that Christianity and the Jews were in opposition; that Christ denounced the Jews; that the Jews crucified Christ. Even today we are being told in Kosher Konservative circles that the main objective of the Jews is to destroy Christianity. This is, of course, one of the biggest hoaxes in the history of the world. The facts are plainly there for everyone to see. The Jews concocted Christianity as their special poison to unhinge the minds of the Romans so that they would no longer be able to maintain their civilization. This was the Jews' revenge for the destruction of Jerusalem and the biological manifestation of the intense Jewish hatred for the host nation upon which they prey.

The Jewish historian, Kastein, frankly admits this extraordinary characteristic of the Jews. He says, "To the Jews, Rome constituted the quintessence of all that was odious and should be swept away from off the face of the earth. They hated Rome and her device, arma et leges, with an inhuman hatred." We have seen other examples of how the Jew continues to hate the people he has destroyed. Centuries after Babylon was no more the Jew fulminates again and again about "the whore of Babylon." But of all the nations, the Jews hated Rome the most, probably because Rome represented one of the finest examples of what a beautiful and powerful civilization the creative and productive White Race can produce.

So terrible is the hatred that the parasitic Jew has for the host upon whom he feeds, that it is most important for the Jew to mask his true feelings. Consequently, he always appears bearing an olive branch. His first word is "shalom," or peace. It is this necessity to conceal his true feelings which leads the Jew to conduct his affairs and his meetings in secret.

We, the White people of the globe, have much to learn from the history of Rome. Roman history probably is the greatest teacher mankind will ever have, for all time. They built a wonderful civilization, an achievement that has never been equalled. On the negative side the lessons we can learn are even stronger.

Let Us Examine What These Lessons Are, First on the Positive Side.

1. The civilization the Romans created was a result of what the Romans themselves were — a blonde, tall, blue-eyed White Race, endowed by Nature with beauty, creativity and intelligence.

2. They were — during their rise and development — a pure and unadulterated race. Their rise continued as long as they remained a pure race. It halted, declined and decayed as they became mongrelized through the mixture of races injected in their national bloodstream.

3. They were manly, brave, courageous and outstanding warriors. In a few centuries they conquered most of the then known world.

4. They were systematic, well organized, and had a penchant for law, order and organization. They were the greatest law-givers that the world has ever seen. Most of the laws of the civilized Western world is based originally on Roman law.

5. They developed the most expressive and orderly language in the history of mankind. Today, 2000 years later, the Latin language has still not been equalled.

6. They had an inborn sense of responsibility towards their homes, their family and their country.

7. They were a creative, culture loving people and developed language, literature, art and sculpture to heights never before attained and, perhaps, in some respects not equalled today.

8. They could be hard and decisive when dealing with their enemies, as for example the complete destruction of Carthage and Jerusalem.

On the Negative Side We Can Learn the Following:

1. The Romans failed to realize that their empire, their civilization, and their greatness was due to the inherent quality of their outstanding racial stock.

2. They imported blacks and other inferior peoples into their Empire, and took no decisive measures to prevent the contamination of their precious blood lines.

3. The Romans had a useless and pointless religion that was a copy of, and a modification of, the Greek mythologies and their Gods. The essence of their religion consisted of a number of Gods and semi-Gods, cavorting and clowning from one mischievous affair to another. It did absolutely nothing to give the Romans purpose or unity. It contributed nothing toward any racial or national goals, nor did it teach them the value of their marvelous race. In summation, it failed to protect them from racial destruction.

4. They were completely unable to cope with the treacherous and cunning Jew in their midst. Because they allowed the mongrelization of their racial stock; the infiltration of the Jew into their finances, education and government; and because they then succumbed to the suicidal "new" Christian religion, they perished miserably.

5. If they had had a strong sense of racial loyalty, rather than "national" loyalty to Rome, and embodied this as their national religion, they would neither have been mongrelized, nor would they have succumbed to the poisonous new religion the Jew injected into their thinking, a religion which unhinged their reasoning and brought about their destruction.

6. Had the Romans had such a religion, instead of the silly, superficial religion they copied from the Greeks, Roman civilization would undoubtedly have survived to this day and for many thousands of years thereafter. In fact, civilizations do not die except when their racial blood becomes contaminated and the progeny is no longer the same as the forefathers who created the original civilization and culture.

7. If Roman civilization had prevailed, what a blessing for this world it would have been! Instead of a Jew-ridden world racked by revolution, dissention and anarchy, teeming with increasing floods of mongrels and coloreds, we would today have a beautiful White world in every part of every continent, prosperous, peaceful, orderly, and productive. We would have a world minus the colored and inferior scum that infests so much of the good real estate of the globe today. and undoubtedly minus that destroyer of all civilizations — the parasitic Jew.

Chapter 7

The Kehilla

It has taken the Jews a long time and a great deal of planning to reach the tremendous power that they now wield all over the world. At the root of all their power is their religion, the bond that ties them together and gives them racial loyalty. From this springboard they have acquired the other attributes with which they have conquered the world. Three of the main attributes may be briefly listed as propaganda, money, and organization.

The Jews are organized to the hilt. They not only have their own organizations but they have the Gentiles organized, they have the niggers organized, they have the Arabs organized, they have the Christians organized and they have just about everybody else organized as well. Among their own people some of the leading ones are the B'nai B'rith, which is strictly Jewish, the Anti-Defamation League, which is the Jewish Secret Police, and thousands of others. For the niggers they have the N.A.A.C.P., The Urban League, Southern Christian Educational Conference, and dozens of others, all Jewish controlled and used to inflame hatred against the Whites amongst the American niggers. For the White people or the Goyim, as they call us, they have the Masonic Lodges, Americans for Democratic Action, they have the Communist Party, they have The Council on Foreign Relations, the Republican Party and the Democratic Party, and hundreds of others, all Jewish controlled.

To control the White Man's religion they have innumerable organizations set up to do that also. The Jews organized and control the World Council of Churches and the National Council of Churches, which is a branch of the World Council. They have the Conference of Christian and Jews, and a myriad of other organizations all there for the control of the White Man's religion, which, incidentally, is Jewish Christianity, and was founded by the Jews nearly two thousand years ago.

Whereas the Jews have many powerful organizations limited to their own people only, such as the American Jewish Congress and the others already mentioned, the key organization of all of these is a little known and little understood secret organization called The Kehillah. The Kehillah takes precedence over all other organizations and is controlled by a board of 300 directors who meet every few years to determine the policies to be carried out in their program of world dictatorship. These

orders are then relayed to the Jewish leaders in control of this myriad of organizations, including the governments of the world.

In order to become a Kehillah Director a Jew must be at least sixty years of age and must have shown in his life's work that he has been an ardent contributor to the cause of the Jewish Race. On becoming a Kehillah Director he is honored by being called a Jewish "Patriarch." He is permitted and expected to wear a full beard.

For more efficient control they have divided the world into two sections, the Eastern hemisphere and the Western hemisphere. The headquarters for the Western hemisphere is in New York and that for the Eastern hemisphere is in London, England. Over the entire world is their "King of the Jews" called ACHAD HA'AM. Over each hemisphere there is a "Prince" of Jewry known as a "Sponsor." Until his recent death, Barney Baruch was "The Prince," the head of The Kehillah for the Western Hemisphere. Baruch, as we all know, was advisor to several Presidents from Woodrow Wilson to Herbert Hoover, to Franklin D. Roosevelt, to Harry S. Truman.

The Kehillah is a very efficient organization and is organized around the number seven. It is based strictly on the leadership principle, which I have described more fully elsewhere in this book. As I stated, the top leader of each Hemisphere is known as the "Sponsor." He has seven prominent Western Hemisphere Jews under him as his subordinates. This is the first echelon of leaders and each one of these seven knows each other and, of course, their leader. The first echelon of seven is known as the 7th Kehillah degree and each one in the first echelon is known as an "Arch-Censor."

Each one of these seven leaders has seven men under him, making 49 in the second echelon or the 6th degree. Each one of these is called a "Minister."

Each one of these 49 has seven men under him making 343 in the third echelon or the 5th degree. Each one of these men is called a "Herald."

Each one of these 343 has seven men under him making 2401 in the fourth echelon or the 4th degree. Each one of these is called a "Courtier."

Each one of these 2401 members has seven men under him making 16,807 in the fifth echelon or in the third degree. Each one of these is called a "Scrivenor."

Each one of these 16,807 members has seven men under him, making 117,649 in the sixth echelon or the second degree. Each one of these is called an "Auditor."

Each one of these 117,649 members has seven men under him making 824,543 in the seventh echelon or the first degree. Each one of these is called a "Mute."

If you add up all the members of the various seven echelons we find that there are nearly one million members in each Hemisphere, all fanatically loyal and dedicated to carry out the Jewish program of subversion and intrigue in order to create the Jewish dictatorship for which the race has so ardently strived and connived during the last several thousand years. They are all sworn to carry out the secret program as is set forth in *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, although the Jews vehemently deny its existence over and over again.

The Kehillah is such a secret network that outside of the first echelon or the seventh degree of the seven Hemisphere leaders none of the rest of the Kehillah members know who the others are.

With a secret, dedicated, fanatically loyal organization, with this kind of structure, it is easy to see how orders can be communicated and carried out with a minimum of delay or red-tape. When the Hemispheric head of The Kehillah gives orders to his seven, from there on there are only six steps down the line of command in order to have everyone of the one million Kehillah members notified in short order. All that is necessary is to make seven sets of telephone calls down the chain of command, Remember, each man only has to make seven calls to the seven men below him and in a matter of minutes the whole network of one million members has been given their marching orders. That is how the Jews manage to set in motion strikes, agitations, student riots, or whatever is the order of the day, all over the world at the same time. This is the leadership principle at work.

Among other things, Kehillah members are taught to infiltrate the management of our schools, colleges and universities in order to indoctrinate our younger and rising leaders with their false philosophies. If you wonder why we have so many Hippies and Revolutionaries come out of our colleges, there is the answer. It is also the answer as to how such vast student organizations "simultaneously" flare up in student riots on our college and university campuses across the land. These Kehillah members also infiltrate and take control of civic clubs, patriotic societies, business organization, labor unions, farm organizations, women's clubs, church organizations, debating societies, fraternal societies, including the Masonic Lodges and other lodges. Radio and TV networks have all come under the control of Jewish Kehillah members who carry out the Jewish program for the enslavement of the world. We could go on and on as to the organizations that are under their control; the medical profession, newspaper publishing houses, the newspapers themselves, magazines of national scope such as Time, Life, Look, etc., are all under their control. It is interesting to note how far back this infiltration, organization and control by the Jews goes and many devout Catholics will be surprised to learn that the Jesuit Order of Monks was set up by Loyola, a Spanish Jew, to further control the Catholic hierarchy, and

through it the Catholic Church. We want to add, however, that the Catholic Church and the Christian Church as such already was under Jewish control long before that.

Chapter 8

A Few Examples of Jewish Atrocities

Throughout their history the Jews have committed millions of atrocities, most of which will never be recorded and most of which are intentionally covered up and lost to history. Not only have they committed millions of atrocities throughout their history, flagrantly, and constantly, but they are perpetrating atrocities today, in Russia, in China, in Cuba, in Hungary, and in Germany, both East and West. In fact they are committing atrocities today in every country of the world, including these, our United States. Therefore, to list a few paltry examples does not do the subject justice. However, since so many people are so completely unfamiliar with the nature of these atrocities, I believe that reciting a few examples of Jewish atrocities will at least partially serve to shed some light on the fierceness of the Jewish nature, the vast immensity of their satanic program, and the diabolical cruelty perpetrated by the Jews upon the host nations amongst whom they have lived and grown fat.

The Jewish religion itself is based on hatred, deception, and the destruction of all other nations. In the Old Testament, starting with Deuteronomy 20:10, we find the policy of deceit and destruction spelled out by the Jewish scriptwriters: "When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it. And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee. And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it: and when the Lord, they God, hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword: but the women, and the little ones and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath given thee...But of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth."

There we have the crux of the Jewish religion which we, the White people, have foolishly been partners in worship. By cunning, by treachery, by deceit, the Jews claim they have an inherent God given

right to destroy, kill and obliterate all other peoples and nations that they may choose to victimize. After all, "the Lord" commanded it. At least so the Jewish scriptwriters say, and hundreds of millions of White Gentiles have been stupid enough and gullible enough to support them in this philosophy.

The stupidity, the gullibility, and the cooperation of the Gentiles as a whole and the White Gentiles in particular in this respect has been, and is today, a key factor in the Jew's ability to divide, conquer and destroy vast numbers of their enemies far in excess of their own numbers. The Jews' diabolical cunning in being able to pervert the minds of their victims so that the victims themselves will help in their own destruction is a paramount factor in the Jewish program of world conquest and world destruction. The old saying that "whom the Gods would destroy they first made mad" should really read, whom the Jews would destroy, they first proceed to unhinge their minds to the point where their victims will then help to destroy themselves.

Let us now look at a few examples of Jewish atrocities in action. Let us also remember the Jewish axiom to always kill the best, thereby forever destroying any leadership that a people or nation might have, or might develop in the future.

The Murder of Dresden

Before World War II the City of Dresden was one of the most beautiful in the world. In fact the word Dresden was synonymous with culture, beauty and art. Like so many other cities in Germany, this city in particular was rich in German culture and the heritage of its people. The Castle, the Opera, the Hofkirche, the Frauen Kirche, to name a few amongst thousands of other buildings, were beautiful and outstanding examples of German (and White) culture. Many of these beautiful buildings dated back a thousand years or more.

The normal population of Dresden was about 600,000. In February of 1945, as the refugees from the Eastern countries were fleeing before the Red Army, and seeking safety in the west, a large number of them fled to the apparent safety of Dresden and swelled the population of that city to over 1,200,000 people. These were people who had fought the Communists and were strongly anti-Communist. We must remember that at this period of history World War II was practically over and Dresden was by no stretch of the imagination a military objective. In judging what follows we must also keep in mind that Dresden represented the finest examples of German art and culture, that it was not a military objective, and that it was swollen at this time with refugees fleeing before the Red Army, the barbarians of the East.

On the night of February 13, 1945 at 10:13 p.m., British bombers started dropping hundreds of thousands of fire bombs on the

poor, helpless refugees and citizens of Dresden who were only trying to escape the butchery of the Red Army. These raids were carefully planned by these heinous and diabolical Jews to reap the maximum in death and destruction. The timing was such that it would hit the citizens of Dresden at a time when they were out on the streets celebrating a Christian religious holiday. Thousands were burned alive.

When the first raid was over and the survivors came out of their shelters to begin rescue operations and when thousands of fire fighters arrived from other cities to help in the rescue, the treacherous Jews struck again. At 1:30 a.m., February 14th, only three hours after the first attack, a second and larger force of British bombers rained down more death and destruction on the helpless White men, women and children below. So many fire bombs had been concentrated on this once beautiful old city of Dresden that a fire storm of hurricane proportions engulfed the whole city. The heat was so intense that once live people were shriveled into corpses reduced to half their size. Thousands of people hiding in air raid shelters were melted into one pool of liquid. A mother with her baby in her arms was found melted into the pavement forming a small tar statue. In a furious, fiendish effort to incinerate this beautiful City of Dresden, the city of art and culture, more than 650,000 fire bombs were dropped on it during the raids.

As if this were not enough, the next day, which was Ash Wednesday, while Dresden was still burning furiously from the two attacks of the night before, a huge force of American B-17's started pounding on what was left of the magnificent city.

The great shame and tragedy of it all was that the pilots who were dropping these bombs were White Gentiles killing their own brothers in a battle that the Germans had been fighting for the preservation of the White Race. What these White pilots, with their mentality deranged by Jewish brain pollution, did not know, but their Jewish bosses did, was the fact that 26,260 Allied prisoners of war were in this same area! Just another example of Jewish evilness and treachery. Even though the American and British soldiers were fighting to save these Jewish parasites from their just dues, the Jews themselves didn't mind at all having the White prisoners killed as well!

But this was still not the end of Jewish fiendishness and barbarity. A final touch of Jewish treachery was added when after the B-17's had left, 37 B-51 American fighters were ordered to fly low over the city and kill anything that moved! This they did by shooting and machine-gunning people trying to escape along the roads out of Dresden or people who were trying to save themselves along the banks of the River Elbe. These B-51 fighters flew low along the banks of the river and killed everything in sight.

Does this sound familiar? Remember the vicious idcology of the Jews as laid out in Deuteronomy 20:16 "thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth"?

Let us remember that this is the vicious Jewish religion, a religion that they have been practising for thousands of years; a religion that they have swindled the White Man into as making it part of his own, in order to worship, idolize and protect the Jew.

After the war, the world was lied to and told that only 35,000 people were killed during the raids, but as the years passed they finally admitted to 135,000 deaths. This still was a big lie. The actual number of people killed between February 13th and 14th was 350,000 to 400,000!

To add a further insult to treachery, when the war was over the Jews invented a huge hoax accusing the Germans of killing and incinerating six million Jews in order to heap hatred on the Germans and create sympathy for the treacherous Jews who had started the war in the first place. In order to try to "substantiate" this colossal hoax, the Jews showed photograph after photograph of heaps of burned corpses. But the corpses they were showing were not Jews at all, but Germans that had been burned in the once beautiful City of Dresden.

We White Brothers and Sisters have a tremendously powerful lesson to learn from this horrible event. The overwhelming lesson is that the Jews regard all White people as their enemies and that it is only a matter of time when they will try to incinerate the cities and people of America just as they did Dresden, provided we will let them do it. The second lesson that we can learn is that it took the willing cooperation of White pilots, the British Air Force and the American Air Force to do this treacherous deed — the killing of their own White Brothers. This illustrates again and again how powerful is propaganda!

The third lesson that we must learn is that there is no compromising, no negotiating, no co-existence with the treacherous and diabolical Jew. Their religion and their inbred parasitic nature drives them on to destroy all that is good in this world. There is no peace, no co-existence with this vicious evil. It is either them, or it is us. Being a member of the great White Race, I would rather we survive than this evil parasite.

* * * * *

As I have said before, the Jews have committed millions of atrocities throughout their history, and these atrocities are continuing into an ever increasing crescendo today. It is not my purpose to re-capitulate them all her by any means, since this would take a whole encyclopedia. I am only going to mention briefly a few more, since I do not want to take the space.

The Red Terror in Russia

In 1917 the Russian revolution broke out and overthrew the Czarist government. This was done by a hard core of Jewish terrorists, trained by the Jew, Leon Trotsky, in New York's East Side. In large part it was financed by Jacob Schiff, a Jewish multimillionaire at the head of the Wall Street banking firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Co. Among other Jews, he contributed $20,000,000.00 toward the success of the Russian revolution.

On August 30, 1918 the Jew, Uritzky, who was then head of the Cheka, the Jewish secret police in Russia, was assassinated and Lenin was wounded. The Bolsheviks used this as an excuse for instituting the Red Terror, which began the following day, and which in a sense has continued nor for more than 50 years. The entire membership of the Communist Party which in 1918 numbered perhaps no more than 100,000 was turned into a Jewish instrument of murder. Its purpose was two-fold: to inspire dread and horror among the Russian masses, and to exterminate the middle and upper classes, namely the best of the leadership. This leadership formerly consisted almost entirely of the White Russians.

Men and women were executed or imprisoned not because of any offense, but simply because they belonged to what the Jews considered as potential leadership class. This category came to include just about every merchant, professional person, and land owner. The Jews not only murdered these upper and middle class White productive citizens, but members of their families were murdered as well.

Little time was wasted in sifting evidence and classifying people as they rounded them up in nightly raids. The prisoners were generally hustled to the old police station not far from the Winter Palace. Here, with or without perfunctory interrogation, they were stood up against a courtyard wall and shot. The staccato sounds of death were muffled by the roar of truck motors kept going for the purpose. This was the Red Terror in action.

This kind of terror was going on throughout the cities of Russia. Soon every factory, every government bureau, every school district and every army unit would function under the gimlet eye of a Jewish commissar. Soon the blood of human beings would be oozing from under the doors of communist execution chambers as tens of thousands of White men and women were butchered like cattle in a slaughter house. Soon five million land owners were deliberately starved to death as part of a premeditated plan. I might add that one of my earliest childhood recollections is when I personally lived through the famine in Russia in 1922.

The Jews moved rapidly to exterminate the Gentile leader class of the entire nation by murdering every White factory owner, lawyer, and government leader, army officer, and every other person who had been, or might be, a potential leader. Every church and cathedral was gutted and every priest and teacher became a criminal in his own community. The standing population of the slave labor camps soon reached an excess of 15,000,000.

It is a long, grisly story, but in summation some 20,000,000 of the White Russian leadership class were butchered and murdered, in accordance with the directives of the Jewish Talmud. Today Russia is a zombie-like proletariat slave state, under the heel of the Jewish dictators. The population is docile, hungry, willing to work, easily controlled, without leadership and completely incapable of revolt. The Jewish ritual of murder goes on and on, and some 20,000,000 more of these pitiable slaves are the inmates of beastial internment camps, tortured and goaded by their Jewish slave masters.

Bela Kun in Hungary

The Jew, Bela Kun, whose real name was Cohen, had participated in the Bolshevik revolution in Russia. Following the armistice, he and a group of Jewish revolutionaries, using forged passports, moved into Hungary. Well supplied with finances by the Soviet government, and aided by the pro-communist resident Jewish population, Bela Kun soon became the dictator of all Hungary.

Bela Kun's program was to arm at once and forcibly transfer every industry and all landed property without reservation into the hands of the proletariat. He nationalized all banks, all concerns with over 200 employees, all landed property over 1000 acres, every building other than workmen's dwellings. All jewelry, all private property above the minimum which consisted of two suits, four shirts, two pairs of boots and four socks, was seized.

The result of this program was, as in Russia, economic and social chaos. The land, buildings and industries of a nation cannot be nationalized over night without creating havoc. Therefore, as in Russia, such a program could only be enforced by resorting to the Red Terror. The communization of the country's industrial and agricultural resources produced a famine in the cities, and this, combined with the peasants' hatred for the Jews, resulted in Kun's eventual overthrow. Nevertheless, during his three month reign of terror, tens of thousands of people, priests, army officers, merchants, land owners, and professional people were butchered with a sadistic frenzy that was characteristic of Bela Kun and his band of Jewish cutthroats.

It is interesting to note that it was the peasants on the farms who had little education but had enough instinct to realize that the culprits

were the Jews who took the appropriate measures to revolt against them and bring them to heel.

The Civil War

One of the most destructive atrocities that the Jews inflict upon the young American republic was the perpetrating of the War Between the States, raging between 1861 and 1865. The cause of that fratricidal war was neither the issue of slavery, nor was it the desire of the Southern states to secede. It was something altogether different, something our history books have never, never mentioned.

Between the decades of 1820 and 1860, due to climate, soil, the cotton economy and other factors, a tremendous economic expansion was taking place in the Southern states. Led by the plantation owners, a significant new aristocracy of land owners and millionaires was evolving at a healthy growth in this area. Along with this tremendous expansion, a genuine American tradition, a way of life was being established. It embodied all the best aspects of the classical civilizations of Rome and Greece, and in fact much of the architecture was fashioned after the Classical era. Many of the cities such as Athens, Rome, Atlanta, Augusta, Alexandria and others were named after their counterparts in classical ancient history. A fine new culture was developing, the best of its kind, in the New World.

With it a large new group of millionaires was suddenly being created. Even a small city like Natchez, Mississippi had more millionaires than any other city in the United States except for New York and a few others. A similar situation existed in Atlanta, Richmond, New Orleans, and in general, spread over most of the Southern states. They were in fact, extremely prosperous. At the bottom of most of the newly created millionaires was the cotton economy.

The most significant fact about these newly rich millionaires was that they were mostly all Anglo-Saxon. It took a spirit of brash adventure, a tremendous amount of energy and work to blaze new trails in the virgin lands and build a large and profitable cotton plantation. This the White Man did with a zeal. It was the White Man at his best. In this the Jew did not participate, since pioneering and blazing a wilderness is not his stock-in-trade.

With the tremendous amount of new wealth that was created by the White Anglo-Saxons of the South also came financial power and political power that foreboded a serious threat to the Jewish financial power of the Eastern seaboard. And herein lies the real cause of the Civil War.

The Jew foresaw in the new White Anglo-Saxon aristocracy of the South a serious potential threat to his financial and political

stranglehold, not only over America, but over England the the rest of the world as well. The Jew determined that this power must not only be broken, but it must be demolished. The best way to do it, as usual, was to divide up the White Race into two factions, invent some idiotic, spurious issue, incite them to war, and have them slaughter each other. This the Jew did with a fury unmatched in American history.

Whereas neither the Whites of the North, nor of the South really cared a whit about the black man as such, nevertheless, through clever manipulation of propaganda and the levers of government, a war that the Jews had planned for years was actually brought about.

It was a ghastly, vicious and cruel war. On the Union side, the men killed in battle, dying from wounds, disease, and from other causes added up to a total of 359,528 dead. The Union side also had another 281,881 wounded and maimed. On the Confederate side a total of over 259,000 were killed and the number wounded was never even recorded. Altogether this amounted to almost 1,000,000 casualties in a young nation that in the 60's had a population of only approximately 32,000,000. This is a ghastly toll, but it only tells part of the story.

While the flower of America's young manhood was being slaughtered and maimed, the Jews were financing both the North and the South with huge loans. The House of Rothchild, then, as now, the aristocrats of worldwide Jewish banking, had their agents strongly implanted in both the governments of the North and of the South. In the North they had their man, August Belmont, a Jew, who, in league with Samuel B. Chase, the Secretary of the Treasury, was in charge of the Rothchild interests. In the South the Rothchilds had Juda P. Benjamin, a Jew and a relative of the Rothchild family, as Secretary of the Treasury for the Confederacy.

Abraham Lincoln tried to by-pass the Jewish bankers and issued 346,000,000 dollars of interest free national currency called "greenbacks." This the Jewish banking houses viewed with great alarm. They knew that should this become an established precedent that the government could furnish its own money without interest, this would be followed by other countries and they would be out of business. They brought to bear all their tremendous power to have this stopped, and for this reason, they had Lincoln assassinated by another Jew whose family name was not Booth but Botha.

The end of the Civil War was by no means the end of this horrible exercise in self-destruction. The Jews were determined to smash the South once and for all and they went about it with a vengeance. Even before the war was over, but the South was already defeated, they engaged in a wanton program of destruction that had absolutely no necessity in military strategy whatsoever. They had Sherman cut a swath 60 miles wide from Atlanta to the sea, the heart of the wealth of the Southern Confederacy, and burn, pillage and demolish every piece of

physical asset that the White Man had built over the years. From there the destroyers turned north into South Carolina and continued to cut a broad swath of destruction, terror and wanton annihilation.

When the War was over the destruction was pursued with an intensified fury. The South's commerce and financial structure had been utterly demolished. Northern carpet-bagger Jews came in and bought up properties and plantations that were worth hundreds of thousands before the War, now due to the bankruptcy of the Southern economy, could now be bought up in many cases for a couple of hundred dollars. Just as in Germany after World War I, when the Jews had brought that country to its knees in bankruptcy, the Jews now swarmed into the South, and for a few cents on the dollar they bought up all the valuable properties that were formerly owned by the Anglo-Saxon White Man.

Nor was this the end of their diabolical program of destruction. With Union army bayonets to back them up, they were now determined to not only make the newly liberated nigger the equal of the white Southerner, but they were determined to make him his overlord. The White male population was completely disenfranchised (women still couldn't vote in any case), under the excuse that it had been in rebellion to the American government. Under the leadership of carpet-bagger Jews, the niggers were now the only ones who had the right to vote and they became legislators, senators, governors, judges, and in short, were the Jews' stooges for political power in the South. White women were molested and attacked by the newly released savage mob of black animals, and the White Man had absolutely no governmental protection whatsoever. The Jew, then as now, launched a massive drive to promote the mongrelization of the races in the former Confederate States.

It was through the heroic efforts of the White Man organizing through the newly formed Ku Klux Klan that he finally regained freedom and political power again. One of the most shameful and miserable periods in the history of America was endured by the South during its so-called reconstruction days, a period that was not really so much devoted to reconstruction as it was to looting the White population, and consolidating the power of the Jews in an area that had previously been dominated by the creative and prosperous White Man.

It took some states 15 to 20 years to again free themselves from under the heel of the Jewish tyranny. When they finally did drive the niggers from power and gained control of their own Legislatures again, the South was still a broken and impoverished area. Even today, after one hundred years, the South has never regained the financial or political position that it had previous to the Civil War. Even today, the South, still being the stronghold of White resistance against mongrelization, is the hated target of the Jewish conspiracy. It is against the South that the Jews are directing their most vicious

programs of school-busing, and the most persistent attacks against the White Man himself.

Jewish Use of Wars to Further Consolidate Their Power

We have seen from the above short summary of the Civil War how the Jews use wars to smash their enemies, and to consolidate their financial and political power. There is nothing new about this in the long treacherous history of the Jews. They have done this from time immemorial, and it behooves us to analyze just how powerful a tool instigated wars are in the hands of the Jews.

Some of the goals they achieve through instigating wars are as follows:

(a) They induce the White Man to commit fratricide, brother killing brother, thereby decimating and weakening the White Race as a whole.

(b) In wars like Korea and Viet Nam they use the colored races to kill the White Man, but the results are the same, namely the best of the young White population is killed, crippled and maimed.

(c) Through war the Jews smash a potential stronghold of the White Race such as, for example, the threat the Southern aristocracy posed to the power of the Jews, or as , for instance, the growing, thriving German nation posed to the Jews before World War I and World War II. Today the strength of the United States as a whole is a threat to the Jews and their total worldwide efforts are now bent towards smashing the United States, the foremost stronghold of the White Race.

(d) By impoverishing both sides of the warring nations or factions and lending money to them, the Jews thereby usually, when the war is over, have both sides ensnared in financial bondage, a miserable situation from which the victims are then unable to extricate themselves for decades.

(e) Not only are the Jews involved in financing the wars and reaping tremendous profits thereby, but usually they have in control their own agents in government that are doling out tremendously lucrative war contracts that enriches new hordes of Jews. When the war is over the consolidation of their financial power and their stranglehold over the economy of the victim nations is greatly enhanced.

(f) Without exception, wars incite and inflame hatreds between factions of the White Race that will persist for generations in many instances. The Civil War is a good example. The Jews see to it that these hatreds are kept alive and are often used to instigate a second war of the same type a generation later.

(g) Wars are always accompanied by a breakdown of moral standards, and are very useful in the Jewish program of destroying the morals and established traditions of the White Man.

(h) By sending our young American boys all over the world to foreign colored countries like Japan, Korea and Viet Nam, many of them come back with colored wives. This is directly in line with the Jewish program of mongrelizing the White Race.

In general, every war that the Jews push the White Race into, the White Race emerges weaker financially, morally, politically and genetically. The Jew always emerges stronger financially, politically, and has dramatically advanced his program of destroying, mongrelizing and enslaving the White Race.

Other Jewish Atrocities

I would like to list many more of their vicious atrocities that have been perpetrated on the White Man over the last several thousand years, but I cannot take the space.

I would like to mention the Thirty Years War in Germany from 1618 to 1648 during which five-sixths of all the property was destroyed and one third of all the people killed. This was purely instigated by the Jews over the idiotic issue of religion. I would like to mention the St. Bartholomew's Day Massacre in France when 50,000 Protestants were murdered; I would like to mention the operation "Keelhaul" in which White traitor Eisenhower collaborated with the Russian Jews and Stalin to extradite two to three million nationals from all countries who had fought on the Allied side. They were forcefully rounded up and shipped back to Russia where Stalin then wreaked vengeance upon them by either executing them or sending them to their death in Siberia.

I could cite innumerable other instances of Jewish atrocities perpetrated upon the White Race, but we just do not have the space. So in summation, just let me say that the atrocities are boundless and endless, they are going on today as relentlessly as ever in the diabolical Jewish program aimed at the destruction of the White Race.

There is one last atrocity, however, that I must bring to the attention of my White racial comrades. One of the most sinister atrocities of all time is being perpetrated upon White America today. Yet very few people know it is going on. I am referring to the diabolical Jewish program of mongrelizing the White Race here in America.

This fiendish program is being pursued relentlessly and furiously with every ounce of energy and with every weapon at their command. Yet the majority of the White people of America are completely asleep and befuddled on this issue. Very few are aware that this is the real Jewish objective of all their civil rights gibberish. Let us make no

mistake about it, it is their real objective. It is the unswerving goal of world Jewry to make America a mongrel brown, and, in fact, phase out the magnificent White Race from the face of this planet.

This is without a doubt the most damaging, the most permanent, and the most fiendish catastrophe that the Jews could possibly perpetrate on Nature's crowning glory, the noble White Race. If all buildings were smashed, as in Germany, and our highways and railways were wrecked, we would suffer a severe blow, but we could rebuild them, as have the Germans. If our cities were destroyed, as the niggers and the Jews have done in the heart of some of our great cities in America today, we can and will erect newer and better ones. We could be defeated in war, we could suffer every other kind of catastrophe, but we could raise new sons who would redeem our power.

But let us never forget, that if the blood of our White Race should become mingled and mongrelized with the black blood of Africa, then the White Race has, for all purposes, been destroyed forever, and all hope for the future would be forever gone. We would be much better off dead than have the magnificent, noble White Race corrupted into an abysmal brown scum, to be enslaved by the Jews.

It is the avowed aim of this book and our new religion to awaken the White people of America and of the world. It is our goal to organize them, to give them a fighting creed, and for us to again regain absolute and unconditional control of our Manifest Destiny.

Chapter 9

Five Jewish Books

As we have seen from the history of the White Race and of the Jewish race, the Jews throughout their long and tortuous history have been the supreme masters of deceit. Whereas the Egyptians are no more, the Babylonians have disappeared, the (original) Greeks were mongrelized, the Romans perished, the Jews, on the other hand, are alive today, and going strong. They are, in fact, now in control of the world.

Why is it that this miserable race, which could never even found a culture or a civilization, or manage to build a country of their own, has nevertheless come out on top?

If we analyze Jewish history, the answers are not too hard to come by. There are hundreds of reasons that could be listed, but basically they are these few:

1. Early in their history they recognized what a powerful weapon was religion — a weapon with which to unite their own race, and a weapon with which to destroy their enemies.

2. They learned that in racial unity there is strength. They have been fanatically dedicated to their own race.

3. They found that there is nothing more potent in unifying a group, nation or race than hating a common enemy. As a consequence all non-Jewish peoples have perpetually been their enemies, and always will be.

4. The Jews mastered the tricky technique of confuse, divide and conquer as a key in overcoming their enemies.

5. They have relentlessly organized — they have organized their own people into thousands of effective and all encompassing groups. They have also organized their enemies for their own destruction.

6. They have been diabolically clever at propaganda. They have grasped early in their history what a powerful tool was propaganda with which to manipulate their enemies.

It is this last aspect we want to examine more thoroughly. Whereas the Jews are in complete control of today's propaganda and "news" media — radio, television, motion pictures, newspapers, magazines, etc., they were already extremely adept at using propaganda before the modern means were even invented.

Manipulation of the word has been their specialty as Masters of Deceit. In St. John 1:1 the Jewish Bible says: "In the beginning was

the Word, and the Word was with God, and the word was God." A strange claim indeed, but one loaded with meaning — a meaning that escaped most Gentiles, especially the preachers. What this strange bit of hocus-pocus really means in Jew-language is that with words they can create Gods, and conversely words can become as powerful as a God in controlling and directing the minds and destinies of people.

The Jews have used words and propaganda profusely and relentlessly to their advantage and to the White Man's detriment. They have specifically written five books that have had a catastrophic effect on the history of mankind, and the White Race in particular.

These books are:

1. *The Old Testament.* It has been a powerful instrument in uniting the Jewish race.

2. *The New Testament.* It was written to confuse and confound the Romans in particular, and the White Race in general. It has been devastatingly effective.

3. *The Talmud.* It was compiled over several centuries to give the Jews a Code of Laws to live by and a formula by which they could successfully destroy the "Goyim", i.e., the White Race.

4. *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion.* This was a modern distilled essence of the principles scattered throughout the Talmud but concentrated and brought up to date.

5. Karl Marx's *Das Kapital* and *The Communist Manifesto.* Together these two are the foundation and program for turning the Gentile peoples of the world into an organized Jewish slave labor camp. This program has already been successfully executed in Russia, Cuba, China and dozens of other countries now under the Jewish heel.

In the next several chapters we are going to examine each of these Jewish books in more detail.

Chapter 10

The Old Testament

For the last several thousand years we have been told again and again by the Jewish propaganda networks that the Jews are God's chosen people. We have been told again and again that God is racist, that he dispenses favors, that he discriminates and that he made a special covenant with Abraham, Issac, Jacob and their seed. We are told that their offspring and future generations were blessed, especially blessed by God. No matter how many crimes they committed, they had a special sacred niche in the eyes of God, we are told. Reading the Old Testament, we can't escape the conclusion that God cared not a wit about all the other peoples of the world, all the other creatures he had created. No matter how brutally the Israelites murdered other tribes and nations and how wantonly they destroyed the cities and properties of other people, God looked favorably upon their actions, we are led to believe.

Not only have the Jews and the Jewish religion with their propaganda networks been promoting this line ad nauseam, but the Christian churches, who are Gentile, and evidently outside the favors of this same God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, have been promoting this line of nonsense to their followers again and again and again.

We might divide the Christian churches into two classifications: the Liberal churches and the Fundamentalist churches. The liberal churches are completely under the domination of the Jews and spend most of their fervor and energy telling the White people that they must integrate, mongrelize with the niggers. They keep pounding away at the theme of integration. According to them, we, the White people owe the nigger everything, our daughters, our properties, our money and, yes, our very blood. We must make them whiter and us blacker.

The Fundamentalist churches, while pretending they are in the opposite camp to the liberal churches, in fact attack them, nevertheless strongly promoting the line that the Jews are God's chosen people and that we must not criticize the Jews, we must not lift a finger against them. They resurrect and latch on to some quotations from the Old Testament that the Jew wrote, of course, such as, "I will bless them that bless thee, I will curse them that curse thee," thereby giving complete immunity to the treacherous Jew, who is destroying the White Race.

The claim that the Jews are special in the eyes of God, is, of course, one of the biggest and most profitable lies they have invented.

Why any God, who had an ounce of sense, and even a mere smattering of justice, would want to lavish special sweetheart arrangements with such a band of cutthroats and scoundrels, is just too much for anybody to swallow.

Why a wise and righteous God would want to choose a race whose progenitors, Abraham and Sarah, were a pimp and a whore respectively, is just too fantastic even for the gullible.

Whereas it is doubtful whether the Jews themselves believe such trash, they have gotten tremendous mileage from this invention. Millions of White people have been taken in by this hoax and defend it even more vigorously than the Jews themselves. It has given the Jew a mantle of holiness and immunity from retribution that has worked wonders. It has worked wonders only because the White Christians have been silly enough to swallow such garbage.

So much for the "Chosen People" hoax. It is one of their biggest lies from which they have derived a fantastic advantage for themselves.

There are three other religious claims that the Jews have bragged about for centuries. They are equally phoney and should be laid to rest for all time.

1. The first claim is that they invented the idea of monotheism. This is not true. The Egyptians were espousing this idea long before the Jews infiltrated Egypt and began the mongrelization and disintegration of their host.

Not that there is anything so outstanding about the "One God" idea. Christians who also claim to worship one God, are really worshipping three Gods, the Holy Trinity, in a sort of confused "now you see it, now you don't" fashion. On the other hand, many other religions such as the Roman's, had many Gods. Nobody has ever rationally explained to me why one is superior or inferior to the other.

In any case, the Jews have made a big to-do about this spurious issue, an idea they stole in the first place, and has no particular merit in the second place.

2. The second claim is that they originated the idea of immortality of the soul. This idea they, too, stole from the Egyptians. As I mentioned in a previous chapter, the Egyptians had already conceived this idea long before the Jews copies it. In the ensuing 5000 years since the Egyptians originated this idea, there has not been one shred of evidence to confirm it, and it too has little or no merit.

3. Their third claim is the highly touted "Ten Commandments." In the first place, these "laws," compared to the comprehensive system of laws the Romans devised, are so elementary and primitive, that to even compare the two is a rank injustice. In the second place, no people has violated the killing, stealing and lying part of it more flagrantly than the Jews themselves. Thirdly, even these primitive ideas the Jews did not originate but stole from the earlier Code of Hammurabi. This

Code was one of the earliest known to be put down in writing, and was codified in stone by the Babylonian King whose name it bears during the era of the 20th century B.C. It was from this code in stone that the Jews stole the mythical idea of Moses' Ten Commandments in stone.

The first part of the "Commandments" really have little meaning for the White Race in the first place, but place emphasis on the special relationship between the Jews, their God and their Sabbath.

We can hardly claim that the Ten Commandments have much significance for the White Race, in any case, since we are specifically excluded right from the start in Commandment No. 1, which says "I am the Lord, they God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage."

Since we never fled from Egypt, (in fact, the White Egyptians are our racial brothers) this whole affair evidently does not include the White Race, but is, again, as the Jews claim, part of their special "covenant" with God.

An Impartial Look at the Patriarchs and So-called Heroes of the Old Testament

It behooves us now to take a close, impartial, yet critical look at the Patriarchs and so-called heroes of the Jewish race and see just what kind of men they were; to quote and judge them by the self-righteous standards as presumably set up by the Bible itself.

According to the Jewish story, as told in the Old Testament, the Jews claim that they are descendants of a tribe founded by Abraham, Isaac and Jacob some 3700 years ago. According to this story Jacob had 12 sons, 10 by his first wife, and two, Joseph and Benjamin, by his second wife. Of these sons, Judah figures prominently and we hear of the wonderful line of Judah and his descendants. In fact, the word Judah is almost synonymous with the word Jew, and whereas there is a story of the lost tribes of Israel, supposedly lost somewhere in obscurity, most of the Jews pride themselves as being descendants of Judah. The word "Judaize" has been used in this and other books with considerable frequency and has as its meaning the implication to make something Jewish.

Some 14 generations after Abraham, there arises the most outstanding and famous King of the Jews, namely King David. From him is derived the Jewish symbol, the Star of David, and David himself plays a very prominent part in the Jewish bible and also present day Jewish worship.

The first chapter of Matthew, Verse 17 says "All generations from Abraham to David are 14 generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are 14 generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are 14 generations." In the previous 16

verses it lists the generations of Jesus Christ, Son of David, the Son of Abraham and in the 16th verse it says that "And Jacob begat Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ." So there is the implication, loud and clear, that Christ was descended through his father, Joseph, who was a descendant from Abraham, David and all the rest of the lineage. The fact that this contradicts the claim that Jesus was not the son of Joseph, but the Son of God, is another contradiction, another non sequitur, that the Jews throw at the Christians. I, therefore, do not need to rationalize their lies, but you might ask your preacher for his version. It is always interesting to see them try to squirm out of an obvious contradiction. I am not going to discuss this inconsistency here, but merely want to also list Joseph, the father of Jesus, as one of the prominent people in the Jewish hierarchy.

Of these people I want to review only a few of the outstanding "Patriarchs" and "heroes" of Jewish lineage as described in the bible itself, by the Jewish scriptwriters themselves. Let us examine what kind of scoundrels we have been revering, adoring and holding up to our children as great examples, as "Men of God."

Our brains have become so polluted with the persistent and long enduring propaganda of how wonderful are the "Chosen People of God" that there are many White preachers going around twisting the bible so that it will fit their most ardent wish, until they come to the strange conclusion that we, the White people, are the "real" children of Israel. They go to great lengths to invent and contrive explanations of how the Germans are descendants of Judah; the Americans are descendants of the tribe of Manasseh; Great Britain the tribe of Ephraim; Spain, the tribe of Simeon; and so on down the Jewish line. What colossal nonsense! Just a little bit of common sense would tell us that the American people, who are a mixture of many European races (and others), could not possibly be designated as being the "pure" descendants of Manasseh or anybody else.

Not only that, but when we study the kind of character, for instance, Judah was, the question is: who would want to be a descendant of Judah? What White person in their right mind would want to be the descendant of any of this treacherous tribe? In fact, most White people would rather be the descendants of a horse thief than be a descendant of Judah after reading all the treacherous and lecherous details of his life as set forth in the "Good Book" itself.

The Story of Judah

Genesis 38 is subtitled "Judah's Household Troubles." It tells more about Judah than any other chapter in the bible. It is a rather lurid story. In fact, it is rather pornographic and would do credit to such present day Jewish pornographers as Ralph Ginsberg.

The story starts out with Judah leaving his brethren and going to a certain Adullamite whose name is Hirah. There Judah saw a daughter of a certain Canaanite whose name was Shuah. "And he took her and went into her." Just like that. It doesn't say anything about him marrying her.

In any case, they had three sons. The first born was called Er.

The story then evidently skips a generation of time and says that "Judah took a wife for Er, his first born, whose name was Tamar." However, Er evidently was wicked in the sight of the Lord and the Lord slew him. Judah then went to his second son who was called Onan, and said to him, "Go into they brother's wife and marry her, raise up seed by they brother." Onan didn't like the idea too well, but in an attempt to obey his father "when he went into his brother's wife, he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother."

This evidently also displeased the Lord, and he thereupon slew Onan, Judah's second son. (The Lord evidently didn't fool around — they displeased him — he slew them, it says.)

Judah then went to Tamar, his daughter-in-law, and told her to remain a widow at her father's house till his third son, Shelah, was grown. Tamar did as she was told and went to live in her father's house.

Time passed on, and Shuah, Judah's wife, died. Then Judah, with his old friend Hirah, the Abdullamite, went to his sheepshearers to a place called Timnath. This is where Tamar had resided all these years during her widowhood. We will remember that the Lord had slain both her husbands, Er and Onan, who had respectively been the first and second sons of Judah.

When Tamar heard that Judah was coming to visit her area, she put her widow's garments away and covered herself with a veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place by the road. In the meantime, Judah had apparently forgotten about his promise to give to Tamar his third son when he was grown. Anyway, Tamar was waiting for Judah on the side of the road with her face veiled.

When Judah saw her, he thought she was a common harlot, because she had her face covered. Being a typical Jew and making sure that he took advantage of every opportunity, he propositioned her, without recognizing who she was. Thereupon Tamar asked him "What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me"? Judah offered a kid from his flock. Tamar, on the other hand, demanded some kind of pledge until she received the kid and specifically demanded his signet and his bracelets and the staff that was in his hand. Judah complied and "he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him."

Tamar arose, went away, and put back on the garments of her widowhood.

When Judah sent the kid in repayment by means of his friend the Adullamite to receive in return the pledges from the woman, she could

not be found. Upon further inquiry about the harlot by the side of the road, he was told that there was no harlot in that place.

About three months later Judah was told that Tamar, his daughter-in-law, had played the role of the harlot and that she was pregnant "by whoredom." This evidently incensed Judah and he said "bring her forth, and let her be burnt."

And here we see typical Jewish justice. Judah had been as guilty as his daughter-in-law, but whereas he considered his actions withoug reproach, she, on the other hand, was to be burned for participating in his debauchery.

When Tamar was brought before Judah she told her father-in-law that he was the one that had gotten her pregnant. She showed him his own signet, bracelets and staff he had given her.

At this point Judah confesses that she had been more righteous than he, because he had not given her his son Shelah. But "he knew her no more" after that.

The story is lurid enough up to this point, but it ends on an even more lurid note as it describes how Tamar gave birth to twins. In fact, it is so disgusting that we refrain from recapitulating it here. You can read the whole story for yourself in Genesis, Chapter 38. It's all there and it's part of the "Holy Book" that we are supposed to look up to with such sacred reverence. There are many, many other instances of pornographic stories scattered throughout the Jewish "Holy Book."

One significant side-light of this story is that twins were born of this sordid affair, namely Pharez and Zarah. If you look up the "proud," "glorious," "purebred" ancestry of David, Solomon and Jesus Christ in Matt. 1, you will find they all descended through the whoremonger Judah, and his bastard offspring, Pharez.

The question arises, however, why in the world would anyone want to choose a lecherous whoremonger like Judah to be the champion of his people and the revered and lionized Patriarch of his lineage? Why would the righteous and sin-hating heavenly Father want to pick these kind of people as the Patriarchs of his "chosen" people? The characteristics of Judah as described in the so-called "Holy Book" consist of nothing but lechery, deceit and treachery. No self-respecting White Man would want to have such a tricky, philandering reprobate for his ancestor. Yet the Jews hold this man up as a great hero in the history of their race and have sold the White people on the idea that his descendants are God's favored and chosen people. We are told that this scum has finagled for itself a sweetheart arrangement with God. Why millions of White Christians should be gullible enough to believe such bilge-water over these thousands of years is hard to understand.

The Story of David

Whereas the lurid and pornographic story of Judah is not too familiar to the average, church-going, White Christian, most of them are thoroughly familiar with the story of King David.

David is undoubtedly regarded by the Jews as the greatest hero of all, in their long and torturous history. In fact, the very insignia of the Jews is the Star of David.

Most White Christians are fairly familiar with the story of the teenage David who slew Goliath with a sling shot and thereby won an important battle against the Philistines and for the Jews, so it is claimed.

The adult life of David seems to be continually preoccupied with killing and waging war. He is credited probably more than any other character in the Jewish mythology of building up Judea and therewith the Jewish nation. The stories recited in the bible are full of killing, of blood, of murder, and especially racial genocide of the enemies of Israel. Since the Old Testament seems to condone this wholesale slaying, murdering and killing of rival tribes, David doesn't seem to be too different from many of the other Jewish perpetrators of genocide. In his moral, or shall we say, immoral character, he also seems to run true to form of the Jewish mentality.

In Second Samuel, Chapter 11, we have a story about David's more private life that reflects on his morals and his character.

David arose from his bed in the evening, so the story goes, and walked upon the roof of the King's house. From the roof he saw a woman bathing herself. She was evidently rather beautiful. Thereupon David lost no time checking out who she was and found her name was Bathsheba, the wife of Uriah, the Hittite. Next "David sent messengers and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her."

Not too long thereafter Bathsheba broke the news to David that she was pregnant. This worried David somewhat because her husband had been off to wage his wars for him during the last several months, so something had to be done.

He hit upon the idea of sending immediately for Uriah, her husband, so that he could spend some time at home with his wife and David could thereby escape the responsibility of his adultery. However, a little hitch developed. Uriah would not go home to his wife, but being such a dedicated and loyal subject of his "great" King, he slept at the door of the King's house with all the servants and would not go home.

When this was reported to David, he sent for Uriah, and had a personal conference with him. He urged him to go home to his sweet loving wife and spend some time with her. But evidently all to no

effect. Next David pulled a typically Jewish trick and invited him to eat and drink with him and got him roaring drunk, hoping to get Uriah into his own bed with his wife. But all to no avail. Uriah would not go home and he slept in the beds with David's servants in the King's quarters.

David then resorted to more drastic measures. He wrote a letter to Joab, who was Uriah's Commanding General, and had the audacity to send it by messenger through Uriah himself. In the letter he told Joab to put Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle so that he would be sure to be killed. Joab carried out David's instructions to the letter. He put him in the suicidal part of the battle, and Uriah, in fact, was killed.

And therewith ends another sleazy, treacherous chapter of a reprobate Jew, whom the Jews to this day hold up as the greatest of all of their kinsmen. The sad part of it is that millions and millions of White people, who should know better, have fallen for the story that David was a great and wonderful "servant of God."

There are more reprehensible chapters in David's life and one of them has to do with his immediate offspring.

It seems that David had many wives and many sons. One son's name was Amnon and another son's name was Absalom. Amnon had a sister named Tamar.

It seems that Amnon became extremely enamored and infatuated with his sister who was reputedly a virgin. He was determined to have sexual relations with her and so forthwith propositioned her. When she refused and tried to talk him out of it, he contrived to have her abducted and then raped her.

Word of this soon reached her other brother by the name of Absalom, who had a more normal brotherly affection for her. Absalom was so enraged that he forthwith went to Amnon and murdered him. Herewith ends another chapter in the normal life of the chosen people as set forth in the "Holy Book."

The Jews have not only kept on admiring David through all these thousands of years but recently they made a great movie of the story of David and Bathsheba. The parts, of course, are played by White Gentiles. In the story David is portrayed with great tenderness and the fact that he later seems to repent is portrayed with a great deal of sympathy.

The story in the "Holy Bible" goes on. There is more treachery between David and his son. Absalom.

After Absalom had murdered his brother he fled from the country. Nevertheless, David had a special place in his heart for Absalom and he loved him above all his other sons. He entreated him to come back to Jerusalem.

Absalom coveted David's throne and after many years, as David was growing older, he conspired to wage war against his father and drive

him from the throne. After much maneuvering he gathered an army and set David and the people of Jerusalem to flight. Eventually Joab, who was David's general, defeated Absalom. In flight, Absalom got hung up by his hair under an oak tree. Joab, when he learned of this, hurried to where Absalom was hanging, still alive, and ran three darts through his heart, and thereby ends the story of Absalom.

Remember, this is all part of the story of the royal house of David, the great King of the Jews, as told in the "Holy Book."

I ask you, dear White Brothers, you who have a proud and noble heritage, are these kind of people worthy of anything other than our utter contempt?

The Story of Lot

In Genesis, Chapter 19, we have a rather unsavory story of how Sodom was destroyed, but Lot was saved. In case you might wonder who Lot is, why, he is the nephew of Abraham, that great Patriarch of all Patriarchs of the Jewish race, the one with whom God made a special covenant that he would bless his seed and multiply it like the sands upon the beach. He made a very special sweetheart arrangement with Abraham, so the Jews claim at least, and we will have more about that in another story. Suffice it here to say that Lot was the nephew of Abraham who left Egypt with Abraham and his wife and went south.

Apparently Lot went to live in the city of Sodom, which was a very wicked city, so Chapter 19 says. Evidently God had a very special interest in this Jew Lot also, and he sent two angels to Sodom one evening as Lot sat at the gate of that city. Apparently they were disguised as two men.

Lot invited them to stay in his house overnight. He baked unleavened bread and had a feast with them.

Evidently, (and I am following Chapter 19) so this lurid story goes, that when these two strange men came into Lot's house, it aroused the interest of all those wicked homosexuals that lived in that city to the extent that "The men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both young and old, all the people from every quarter; and they called unto Lot, and said unto him, where are the men which came into thee this night? Bring them out unto us, that we may know them."

It does seem rather strange that Lot, who was the nephew of this great "chosen" one of God, and who himself had attracted the special interest and blessing of God, should be living in a city that is so overrun with homosexuals that as soon as two strange men come to visit him, the whole city should flock around his house to get at them. Anyway, it seems that Lot kept them out and instead offered them his

two daughters to "let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes."

Can you think of a more depraved and idiotic situation? Can you think of a more irresponsible and abominable father, one who would throw his daughters to a savage gang of deviates, offering them willingly to such a mob?

In any case, there is a lot of hocus-pocus. The mob is smitten with blindness and other things that frustrated their lecherous intentions and the angels are saved from the ravages of the mob of homosexuals.

The "angels" then advise him that the Lord is going to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah and that he had better get out of this wicked place and take his wife, daughters and in-laws with him, with the rest of them evidently not being convinced and staying in the city. As this small group is on their way out, the Lord rains fire and brimstone on Sodom and Gomorrah.

They are told not to look around as they are leaving. Lot's wife makes the fatal mistake of doing just that and she is turned into a pillar of salt. Rather a weird and unusual punishment to receive for looking around at a rather catastrophic event behind her, something almost anybody would compulsively do.

However, this bizarre story goes on. Lot and his two daughters went on to dwell up in the mountains, to live in a cave. Here this queer story further continues to expose the depraved and grotesque meanderings of the Jewish mind, as usual, running to pornography.

It seems that his two daughters, thinking that there were no further men available to them on the face of the earth, decided they would play a little trick on their father, so that they would not die without preserving his seed. So it seems the first-born said to the younger one, let's get our father drunk and then lie with him. This act of incest was evidently completely successful and she jubilantly told her younger sister to do the same thing with her father the next night.

This she did, and both of them conceived. Evidently Lot, however, was blameless in this whole thing, according to the story (if you can believe it) because he was evidently too drunk to know what he was doing with his two daughters. A very improbable story, but this is the way the Jewish "Holy Bible" tells it. Now remember, I did not make this up, it's all there in Chapter 19 of Genesis.

As the Jews like to tell it, each one of these bastards became the father of a race of people. The first born, having a son by the name of Moab was the father of the Moabites, and the second daughter also had a son, and he was the father of the children of Ammon unto this day. At least, that's what it says in Genesis 19.

Here we have another glaring example of what kind of people were the Lord's "chosen." The Lord evidently did look with great special favor upon Lot as being the finest of the city of Sodom, and being the

nephew of that great Patriarch Abraham, the Lord must have approved his getting drunk and committing incest with his two surviving daughters. Or else why did he pick these kind to be his "chosen?"

How anybody can hold up this kind of a book as being "Holy"; as being the type of trash that we should hold up to our children; as being the "Good Book"; as something we should all study and obtain "wisdom" from, is completely beyond me.

The Story of Abraham

Let us now look at the story of Abraham himself: that great, great Patriarch with whom God was so terribly smitten that he made all kinds of special concessions and sweetheart arrangements over and above all the other people; giving him all kinds of land that had already been settled by other tribes; and all kinds of promises that were extremely far-reaching. Evidently, he must have been regarded as being something extra special, regarded by the Lord as being an extra ordinarily "good man." Let's take a look at just how "good" Abraham was and what it was that he did that should earn him such a special preference in the eyes of God.

Again, we find a rather strange and a weird story in which the events certainly do not bear out the idea of the Lord choosing a reprobate like Abraham to warrant all these untold special favors and making him the Patriarch of the "Chosen Race." If all these things seem unusually bizarre and strange, not to say queer, we should remember that this is the story according to the way the Jews tell it, and are really only the reflections of the innermost meanderings of the collective, perverted Jewish mind.

In Genesis 6:12, God was impelled (for reasons unknown) to make a special call on Abram. (He started out with the name of Abram.) The Lord makes some rather extravagant, magnanimous, and far-reaching promises to Abram. Why he should pick this fellow is hard to understand, but anyway, this is what the Jewish Bible tells us in Chapter 12, "And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." And in the previous verse, "I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing." When we look at some of the rather shady and immoral activities this character Abram carried off, we find it rather hard to believe that God, of all people, should choose this particular sleazy reprobate. However, we have to remember that this is the story the Jewish Bible tells us, written by the Jews, and for the benefit of the Jews.

It evidently makes a good story for them. On the basis of this covenant they have formed the powerful society called the B'nai B'rith, which means "The Sons of the Covenant." If we are to believe this

story, then the Jews are specially blessed and chosen by the Lord, and we are on the outside looking in. According to the Jews, they are the blessed ones and the rest of us are just plain Goyim, a bunch of cattle, who are there to be robbed and looted and exploited. Whereas this might be a good story for the Jews, it is a little more than idiotic for the White Race to fall for this kind of trash, and be subjugated and subdued into such submissive thinking.

Anyway, to look a little further into the story of what kind of a fellow Abraham was, we find that Abram took Sarai (these were their names before the Lord changed them) for his wife, and they and Lot and some more of that tribe moved on to Canaan. An interesting side note is the fact that Sarah (or Sarai) was Abraham's (or Abram's) half-sister, being the daughter of his father. Yet in Leviticus 20:17, the Lord lays down the law to Moses: "And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness; it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people." That's the law laid down by the Lord, and at the same time he picks this very kind of a pair to be the progenitors of his "Chosen People." Some Jewish story!

To continue the story — evidently the pickings weren't too good in Canaan and they were faced with famine. Abram and his wife then went to Egypt, where evidently the pickings looked better. He had a little scheme up his sleeve. It says that his wife was a real good looking woman and he was going to cash in on this fact. He planned to palm off his wife (and sister) as a whore to the Egyptian Pharaoh for profit. Normally, this would make him a pimp and her a whore.

He, therefore, told his wife that when they got to Egypt they were to pretend that they are not man and wife, but that she was his sister. When they arrived in Egypt, the Egyptians agreed with him that she was a pretty good-looker. The Princes of Pharaoh saw her and recommended her to the Pharaoh himself. She was forthwith taken to the Pharaoh and he evidently fell for her. It next says, Genesis 12:16, "And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels."

So we see that Abraham with his sleazy act of passing off his good-looking wife to the Pharaoh was cashing in pretty handsomely and had conned the Pharaoh out of wealth and property. In ordinary language, this would be called pimping or pandering.

Now a strange thing happens. Our just and righteous God, who had the sweetheart arrangement with Abraham, instead of chastising him for pulling such a depraved and deceitful con game on the Pharaoh, on the contrary, heaped upon the Pharaoh and his house all kinds of nasty plagues. Evidently in all his righteousness this was supposed to be a lesson to the Pharaoh not to play around with Abram's wife, when in fact, Abram had deceitfully offered her to him as a sister. Anyway, it

seems that the Pharaoh found out it was his wife and rebuked Abram for deceiving him. He sent both of them on their way, Abram evidently taking all his ill-begotten loot with him, for it says at the beginning of Genesis 13, "And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the south. And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold."

Pretty good pickings for a panderer that had arrived there strictly from hunger.

Here we have a typical Jewish trick, Abram stoops to pawn off his wife like a prostitute to the Pharaoh, deceiving him that she was only his sister. He cashes in with a lot of loot and then he and his Jewish God blame the Pharaoh for being the villain . As usual, the Jews get driven out, but they take with them all the loot that they have swindled from the Pharaoh. The Pharaoh, according to this Jewish story, is cursed and our tricky little hero, Abram, is blessed. It further says that "Lot also went with Abram and had flocks and herds and tents." Remember they went to Egypt starving and strictly empty handed and here they leave after their skullduggery, trickery and deceit with all kinds of gold and silver, flocks and herds and tents, having executed a successful pimping operation.

Abram had no sooner left Egypt, but he built an altar to the Lord and called upon the name of the Lord. Having done that, as usually happens among thieves, there was a falling out between Lot and his herdsmen and Abram and his herdsmen. Having escaped with their ill-begotten loot, they decided to split up and part company.

The story goes on and on. The Lord having this special sweetheart arrangement with Abram, named him Abraham and Sarai was renamed Sarah. However, a small obstacle developed to Abram's becoming the father of a nation whose numbers would be as great as the stars in the heavens. It seems that his wife, Sarah, was barren. So when Abraham was in his eighties, Sarah proposed to him that he should go into her maid by the name of Hagar, which he did, and she conceived.

At this point it seems that Sarah had a change of heart and drove Hagar from the household. Then we have some hocus-pocus about the angel of the Lord appearing to Hagar and induced her to return to the house and Hagar bore a son by the name of Ishmael, to Abraham. He was 86 years old at this time.

We should be done with this lurid story, but it continues. Again I want to remind the reader that I am not making up this fantastic story. It is all in genesis, Chapters 20-25.

After we get through with the lurid story of Lot and his daughters in Genesis 19, the story of Abram, now renamed Abraham, is picked up again in Chapter 20. I should add that in Genesis 18 God renewed his binding covenant with Abraham, and for reasons hard to understand, heaped further extravagant promises of land and kingdoms

and nations upon him, although in man's judgement, Abraham would by now have revealed himself to be a scoundrel, a pimp, and a con-man, not to mention his whore-mongering with his maid. In any case, God promised him when he was 99 years old and his wife Sarah, (who at this stage was 90 years old and had evidently not only been barren all these years, but was long past her child bearing stage), that next year they were going to have a son and he was going to be called Isaac. It was this son that was going to be the patriarch of the coming Chosen Race.

To continue to Chapter 20. Whereas before it seems it bad been established that Abraham had lived in the land of Canaan and had all this wealth that he had apparently swindled from the King of Egypt, we now find him journeying from "thence toward the south country" wherever that is, and "sojourned in Gerar." Since this is two chapters after God had already told them that they are going to have their son Isaac and since evidently they are past the age of 99 and 90 respectively, Abraham and his partner in the con-game, Sarah, approached the King of Gerar. They pulled this same "sister" trick again that they pulled on the King of Egypt. Anyway, according to the Jewish script writers, it says, "And Abimelech, King of Gerar, sent and took Sarah." Why any King would be smitten by a Jewish hag who is at least 90 years old and evidently pregnant with Isaac, is rather hazy, but anyway, this is what it says in Chapter 20. Can you imagine anything more ridiculous?

Now you would think that our righteous Jewish God, as described by these same Jewish scriptwriters, would be very angry with Abraham and Sarah for pulling such a sleazy, dirty trick again and again. But no. Instead it says God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, "Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thous hast taken; for she is a man's wife."

Notice the double standards. When, for instance, David knowingly took another man's wife and had her husband murdered, he received no such dire threats. In the case of Abraham and Sarah who were the real scoundrels in this con-game, and played the role of pimp and prostitute respectively, it was not they who were reproved, but King Abimelech. Not only was God going to punish King Abimelech for unknowingly taking Sarah for his wife, whom, after all, Abraham had offered to him as his sister, but he was also going to punish all the other people in Abimelech's household, his servants and who knows how many more. Not only that, but the rest of the people of his kingdom were going to be sterile and it says, "The Lord had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife."

Again I want to remind the reader that I am not making up this idiotic story. It is all there in the 20th chapter of Genesis. In any case, to continue this bizarre story, not only did Abimelech, who is now

scared to death of Abraham's God, give back his wife Sarah to Abraham, but furthermore it says "Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah, his wife." That wasn't the end of the King's generosity to Abraham for having pulled a nasty, dirty, shameful trick on him. It also says further, "Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee." So evidently he also gave him his land for his conniving. And he further said to Sarah that he had given her brother, Abraham, a thousand pieces of silver as an extra bonus.

Where does this brother act come from? When Abimelech takes Abraham to task for being so deceitful and tricky, Abraham explains that if he hadn't pulled that trick he would probably have been killed "for his wife's sake," which is really a silly argument, because he didn't have to come there in the first place. But then he goes on to explain that Sarah was indeed his sister; "She is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother." So here we evidently have Abraham and Sarah indulging in incest, in pimping and in prostitution, but God was really overjoyed with their "goodness."

There is much more, but let me just add that in Genesis 25:6, it mentions that after Sarah died, Abraham had a number of concubines and a number of sons by them. He got rid of these sons, however, gave them a few gifts and sent them on their way, reserving all his stolen wealth for his favorite son, Isaac.

So here we further see the amazingly perverted morals of these Jews: we find that Abraham indulges in incest and marries his half sister, and his nephew Lot gets drunk and fornicates with his own daughters.

These are the kind of people that the Jews hold up to us as being the greatest patriarches of their race and those specially "chosen" by God, and "beloved" by God. Because they were such "fine" people he just lavished all kinds of extravagant promises upon them. All I can say is it reminds me of General Grant's remark that anybody stupid enough to believe that would believe anything.

We are not going to take up any more space with the story of this conniving and morally depraved reprobate and pimp. There is much more, but certainly as far as I am concerned this would suffice that I would be ashamed to have this kind of a depraved profligate as the patriarch of my family line. Nevertheless, this is the kind of trash that we are being fed. It is the basis of that great and "blessed" Jewish race with whom God made a special sweetheart arrangement and a special covenant, "to bless them that bless thee and curse him that curseth thee." I can't understand anyone worshipping and regarding holy this kind of trash, and I reject it in total as being the depraved ravings of the collective Jewish mind, and certainly unworthy of the respect and reverence of the noble White Race.

The Story of Isaac

There follows a long cock-and-bull story about how Isaac obtained his wife, Rebecca, and that Abraham finally died at the age of 175. In Genesis 26, we then have a strange replay of the tricks that Abraham pulled about passing his wife off to King Abimelech of Gerar, with Isaac playing the con man. However, the time schedule doesn't seem to fit the picture unless one again is willing to believe just a about anything.

If we figure back that Isaac was born at the time Abraham was 100 years old and that Abraham died at the age of 175, it seems very strange that Isaac could now, after Abraham was dead, go to the same King Abimelech of Gerar, who would be long dead by this time. Like his conniving father Abraham, he too told the King that his wife Rebecca was his sister. She, too, being fair to look upon, Isaac gave the excuse that if he didn't lie about her that he too might be killed. Again we come to the question: why then did he bring her there in the first place? Be that as it may, after he had been there a long time, King Abimelech looked out the window and saw that Isaac was sporting Rebecca, whom he believed to be his, the King's wife.

In any case, we have a similar re-play. The King is very much upset about being deceived, and you would think that if Isaac had been in danger of being killed as he claimed he was (had he been honest) the King would certainly have had as good a reason to kill him now for being dishonest. However, he didn't do that.

Strangely, instead we find that Isaac was sowing his land and received in the same year a hundred fold. The Lord again was blessing him and it says next "the man waxed great, and sent forward, and grew until he became very great: For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants." It says in the beginning of Chapter 26 of Genesis that Isaac came there because there was again famine in the land. So it seems rather odd that he could come to the same King Abimelech of Gerar, arrive there strictly from hunger, pull this same trick about his wife being his sister, and again, like his father, end up with possession of a lot of land, great herds and great flocks and a store of servants. With all this loot in hand King Abimelech then again sent him on his way. Of course, if we add up all these years undoubtedly King Abimelech must have been completely senile from old age, having reigned at least some 80 or 90 years.

Like father, like son. Here we have the first two generations of "the chosen" (by God) engaged in whoring and procuring, in pimping and pandering as the basis of deriving their loot. Abraham and Sarah, according to the story, played the roles of pimp and whore, respectively, not only once, but at two major periods of their lives. Isaac and

Rebecca, too, followed the route of indulging in pandering and whoredom as a means of livelihood.

Pimps and whores — this is the sleazy foundation on which the Jewish race was built. And we are supposed to believe that this is the kind of scum God was so wildly infatuated with to make them his favorites, his "special people."

No matter how you look at it, it is a ridiculous story. But that again is the way the Jewish scriptwriters wrote it and millions of people believe this trash and drool over it with reverence and awe.

The Story of Jacob

It seems that Isaac then moved on to parts unknown and Rebecca had twin sons named Esau and Jacob. Evidently this already happened before the caper with King Abimelech. In any case, God renewed his covenant with Isaac and told his wife that of the twins that were in her womb, the first born shall be served by the younger.

As Isaac grew old and his eyes grew dim and he was about to die, he arranged to give his blessing to Esau, the first born. Rebecca, hearing of this, got together with Jacob, her favorite, and connived to beat Esau out of his blessing. We have all heard the story of how Rebecca then took some goat skins and put them on Jacob's hands and his neck (since Esau was a hairy character) and how Jacob went to his blind father and lied to him.

Isaac, suspecting that it might not be Esau since his voice sounded like Jacob's, felt his hands and neck and fell for the ruse and gave the blessing to Jacob instead. So here we see another example of a lying Jew deceiving his dying blind father and beating his own brother out of his birth right.

Jacob soon thereafter married two daughters of a man by the name of Laban, also related to Abraham. A lot of hocus-pocus and finagling went on before this marriage was settled, but the conniving Jacob, before long, beat his father-in-law out of herds and flocks. As so often happens to swindling Jews, we find Jacob fleeing before the wrath of Laban, with Laban in hot pursuit.

According to this long, drawn out story that the Jews have given us, it is from the 12 sons of Jacob by his two wives, Leah and Rachael, that the whole tribe of Judah owes its existence. All I can say if this is true, then they have some real sorry swindling ancestors upon which their foundation is supposed to rest.

It seems very strange, very odd, and very unlikely indeed that a supernatural being from outer space would make such far reaching and extravagant agreements and covenants with a motley crew of swindlers and con-men, adulterers, pimps, prostitutes, and thieves, as are described in these various chapters of Genesis.

I don't believe all this trash for one minute. Much more plausible are the Egyptian histories that tell about the Jews being a bunch of cutthroats and thieves from way back. This, I believe, is much more in line with the facts of history.

That these con-artists then wrote themselves a complicated history and mythology around which to unite their band of thieves seems much more likely. Invoking then the blessing of their God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and claiming that they had a special covenant, no matter how treacherous and murderous and thieving they were, that God was always with them, helped not only to tie this band of thieves together, but also helped to confuse and confound their enemies. It helped pave the way for the exploitation and the appropriation of the properties of the peoples whom they then further victimized. As a prime example of how they deceived, exploited, and then destroyed nations, let us refer to the story of Esther, recited later in this book.

The Story of King Solomon

We now turn to the first book of the Kings which tells the story of King Solomon, whom, as we all have heard a thousand times over, has been so highly touted as being the wisest and noblest of kings. In fact, the Jews have boasted over and over again of what a wise man Solomon was, of the wisdom of Solomon, and on and on, until we are practically lead to believe that he invented the idea of wisdom.

From reading the story of this lustful Jewish derelict with 700 wives and 300 concubines at his disposal, it seems that his claim to fame is based on one rather unimportant incident. When at the beginning of his reign two prostitutes (probably some of his own) came before him, each claiming the possession of a child, he ordered the child to be sliced in half with the sword and each woman be given half the child. Whereupon, as we all know, the first woman relinquished the child to the other in order to save its life and Solomon awarded the child to the first woman.

However, I can find very little in his whole story that indicates he had any great wisdom. In fact, the total story indicates, to the contrary, that he was a treacherous, murderous, lecherous and lustful man, greedy for gold and treasure, and acquiring as many whores, wives and concubines of all creeds as he could possibly lay his hands on. In other words he was a typical Jew.

In the beginning of The First Book of the Kings it tells of David becoming old and stricken in years. David felt cold, it says "but he gat no heat." Whereupon his servants went out scouting to find him the finest looking virgin that they could possibly get and "let her stand before the King and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom,

that my Lord the King may get heat." They searched throughout all the coasts of Israel and found a fair damsel by the name of Abishag, the Shunamite, and brought her to the King. She thereupon duly tried to do her duty.

Evidently it didn't have too much effect on the old codger, for he became more feeble day by day. At this point his son Adonijah claimed the throne and "prepared his chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him." Most of the high priests and other important ministers supported Adonijah and everything seemed to be going pretty well for him. He was the legitimate heir to the throne.

However, we will remember from the story of David and Bathsheba that the whore-mongering old King David had an adulterous affair with the wife of Uriah, got her pregnant, and sent Uriah, who had been tremendously faithful to his King, into the thick of battle to be killed. The product of this sordid and illegitimate affair was Solomon. It seems the Jews have a penchant for making the illegitimate and the lurid later come to life as the exalted and highly touted leaders of their race. And so it was with Solomon.

After Adonijah had become King, it seems that the prophet Nathan went to Bathsheba and had her prevail upon the aging King David. Bathsheba went into the King's chamber while Abishag the Shunamite was ministering unto the King and "Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the King." She reminded the old codger he had promised her that her son, Solomon, would reign after him and now Adonijah sat on the throne. David, in this case being true to his concubine, and being half out of his mind with feebleness and old age, got all wrought up and assured Bathsheba that Solomon, her son, would reign after him.

After much Jewish finagling and conniving it did come to pass that Solomon, not Adonijah, inherited the throne of Israel.

When this became an established fact, Adonijah was afraid for his life and the lives of his followers, for good reason, and asked for mercy. King Solomon assured his half-brother that if he would show himself to be a worthy man there would not be a hair on his head touched. They then brought Adonijah before Solomon, who bowed to his king and Solomon said unto him "Go to thine house." For the time being, this seemed fair enough.

Not too long after that King David died. Before passing to the great Jewish beyond, he called Solomon in and charged him with the following "Keep the charge of the Lord they God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies as it is written in the law of Moses."

Soon after David had died and Solomon sat upon the throne of his father, Adonijah the son of Haggith, came to Bathsheba, the mother of Solomon. After much haranguing he admitted that he would like to

have her petition the king that he, Adonijah, might marry Abishag, the Shunammite, who, we remember, was the fair damsel that was procured to warm up the aging King David.

Bathsheba did go to her son and ask this favor for Adonijah. Solomon evidently flew into a rage at this, for apparently he wanted to keep this bed-warmer for himself. Invoking the name of the Lord he said "now therefore as the Lord liveth,...Adonijah shall be put to death this day." He thereupon duly dispatched his executioner and had him slay his half-brother Adonijah. This was one of the first and early acts of our newly crowned King Solomon, that great, wise and beloved king of whom the Jews are so proud.

Evidently slaying his half-brother for a trifling reason was no problem at all to King Solomon. He next slew some of the priests and military captains that had surrounded the court of his father and had favored his half-brother Adonijah.

The next "wise" thing that Solomon did was to take the daughter of Pharaoh, the King of Egypt, for his wife. We hear so much garbage about how the Israelites kept their race pure, but we continually read about how they are taking an Egyptian's daughter for their wife or daughters of every other conceivable tribe. This we read again and again throughout the Old Testament. In any case, this was only a small beginning of a long parade of wives, of all kinds, of all different nationalities, that Solomon dragged into his court to make up his harem of some 700 wives and 300 concubines. He was certainly a busy boy.

We then come to Chapter 3 where it says very piously "and Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David his father." Evidently the treacherous slaying of his own half-brother didn't phase the Lord very much, because he soon appeared before Solomon in a dream and asked Solomon "Ask what I shall give thee." A blank check from the Lord.

Solomon asked for wisdom. "And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing." He forthwith made a sweetheart arrangement with Solomon because he was so pleased with this man. The Lord said to him "Lo I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart: so that there was none like thee before thee, nor after thee shall any arise like unto thee."

Let us now read on further and see how wise the Lord was in conferring this great gift upon his humble servant King Solomon, and how faithful this humble servant was in carrying on with the tremendous amount of wisdom that he had been given by the Lord. Since he has been touted all these thousands of years as the wisest man that ever lived, let us look closely.

We will now skip many pages and chapters about how Solomon built the great Jewish temple, which was lined with gold covered walls

and the whole house was overlaid with pure gold. In fact, the whole thing was just a Jewish dream of opulence that could only be exceeded by the new Jerusalem as described in the last chapter of the Revelation.

Evidently this building of the temple pleased the Lord a great deal for he appeared to Solomon the second time and said unto him "I have heard thy prayer and they supplication, that thou has made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name forever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually." The Lord was evidently all with him. The Lord overlooked all of Solomon's whores and concubines. Let's see what he did next.

Over his 40 year reign Solomon evidently gathered together all the riches and precious stones and gold and silver that he could possibly lay his hands on. His court was the most lavish and extravagant that Israel had ever seen and even the Queen of Sheba came to visit him to see if it was really as great as it had been advertised. She was evidently fully convinced and left him a lot of precious gifts to further enhance his holdings.

Not only did Solomon collect a lot of wealth and gold, but he evidently started in collecting a vast harem of women for his amusement. In Chapter 11 it says "But King Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; and he had 700 wives, princesses, and 300 concubines: and his wives turned away his heart."

Now evidently the Lord didn't hold it against him that he had all these women and concubines in his harem. but the thing tht the Lord was very displeased about was that he was taking women from all these foreign tribes and they were evidently strange women. This was contrary to the law the Lord had lain down to the Israelites, namely to keep their race pure. Not only did he take in all these strange women, but the next thing we know we find that he also began worshipping their Gods, and in Kings 11:33 we find he worshipped "Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon."

For such a wise king who was supposed to have a monopoly on all the wisdom of the world and who now had the benefits of 40 years experience as a reigning king, this seems like a rather stupid thing to do. In fact, after reading all these pages of his perambulations and antics, we can hardly detect where he showed such great wisdom, if, in fact, any at all. In any case, God must have been grievously deceived by this "great king" upon whom he had presumably heaped such a great deal of wisdom, so he was going to punish him for it.

He did so in a rather strange way.

He was going to bring his kingdom down in ruin, but not while Solomon lived, but rather when one of his sons would be reigning after

his death. This should be a real good lesson to this wisest of all men that ever lived. Let him have his lavish court, let him have all the wealth and gold and silver and pomp and luxury; let him have his seven hundred wives and 300 concubines; let him worship strange gods and forget all his vows; but we'll get even with him. We'll punish his son when he gets to be king. How do you like that?

Now I didn't make up this story. It is all there, written in the "Holy Book" in I Kings, set down in all its lurid detail. And thus ends the story of another of the "great" patriarches of Jewish History, King Solomon himself, as told by the Jews in the Old Testament.

Chapter 11

The Book of Esther

In the King James version of the bible I have, there are a total of 39 "books" in the Old Testament. One of the most revealing of all these is the Book of Esther, which, more than any other, lays bare the essence of the Jewish program, and the workings of the Jewish mind. It is the favorite book of the Jews. Nowhere throughout this book does the name of God even appear.

The story starts out with King Ahasuerus of Persia giving a great feast to all his princes, nobles and servants from all of the 127 provinces in his kingdom. In order to display the riches of his glorious kingdom, the event was evidently protracted over a period of 180 days. It was a magnificent and opulent affair.

It seems that on the seventh day when the King was somewhat imbued with wine, he commanded his seven chamberlains to bring before him the Queen, whose name was Vashti, so that he could show off her beauty to the people and to the princes. However, somewhat of a problem developed, for Queen Vashti refused to come at the King's command. This made the King very wroth.

On holding council with his seven topmost Princes, it was decided that Queen Vashti was to be punished and deprived of her position, and be replaced by another. This was also done as an object lesson to all the wives in the kingdom, so they would not be encouraged by her example in disobeying and defying their husbands. A search was to be made throughout the land for the fairest young virgins, to be brought unto Shushan Palace, so that the King could choose the best of them as his Queen.

Now in Shushan Palace there lurked a certain Jew by the name of Mordecai. He brought with him a girl named Esther, who was his cousin. According to the Jewish scriptwriters, she was "fair and beautiful," and when her mother and father died, he took her for his own daughter. Seeking to get an entree into the manipulation of the King's court, Mordecai entered Esther into the sweepstakes. In so doing, he told her to keep her identity as a Jewess a secret, and he himself remained in the background.

After a duly elapsed period of twelve months, during which the prospective brides went through much formality and protocol, lo and behold, "the King loved Esther above all the women" and "so that he

set the royal crown upon her head, and made her Queen instead of Vashti."

King Ahasuerus then gave another great feast with Esther as the Queen and Mordecai sitting in the King's gate, biding his time. At the same time he was continuously coaching and advising Esther and telling her not to reveal her Jewish identity.

Mordecai furthermore trumped up some story of two of the King's chamberlains allegedly plotting to kill the King. He then told this story to Esther and asked her to inform the King, making sure that she gave him, Mordecai, full credit for having brought this "vital information" and "saved" the King's life. The King believed it, and had the two men hanged.

Here we have a typical Jewish trick being demonstrated before us. Mordecai connived to accuse two innocent men of some dastardly act, informed on them, had them destroyed, and then made sure that he got full credit for being the hero of this despicable plot.

The story now shifts to the King's Prime Minister whose name was Haman. It seems that all the King's servants and all those that were at court bowed and showed reverence to Haman, for the King had so commanded them concerning his First Minister. That is, everybody bowed except Mordecai, who on the contrary, showed hostility towards Haman. This information was soon brought to Haman and he was also informed that Mordecai was a Jew.

This made Haman very angry, and instead of laying hands on Mordecai alone it says "Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom."

Haman thereupon went to the King and said to him "there is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of they kingdom; and their laws arc diverse from all people; neither keep they the King's laws: therefore it is not for the King's profit to suffer them." Haman then suggested that the King decree in writing that these people be destroyed and that 10,000 talents of silver be given to those that have charge of carrying this out.

The King so decreed and the orders in writing went out to every province of the kingdom, sealed with the King's ring. The order read that upon a certain day to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews and to confiscate their property.

When Mordecai heard of this "he rent his clothes...there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing."

Mordecai decided to play his trump card, namely, his cousin Esther, whom he had shrewdly placed in an extremely intimate and delicate position next to the center of power, namely, the throne, and the King himself. To make a long story short, between the manipulations and connivings, with Esther coached and directed by

Mordecai, the King became so confused, submissive, servile that between the two of them, Mordecai and Esther, they were able to manipulate him as easily as the present day Jew, Henry Kissinger, manipulates Richard Nixon. The result was that King Ahasuerus completely reversed his order, turned against Haman, and had him hanged.

He went further than this. According to the Jewish scriptwriters, the King then set Mordecai over the position that Haman had occupied, naming him as his First Minister, and furthermore gave him his ring, which was the final seal of the King's orders. Esther was given the house of Haman. According to the story, they had King Ahasuerus so befuddled that not only did he give them the ring and seal, but the King asked Mordecai to write to the Jews in all the provinces, giving him blanket authorization to order anything he wanted, all in the King's name, and seal it with the King's ring.

Now that he was in complete control, Mordecai got the King's scribes together and had them write orders that the Jews "which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey." Mordecai then had riders on mules and camels and dromedaries ride out to all the provinces of the land, distributing the King's orders to the Jews in every city of the land.

It says the "Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all the people."

How often this has happened in the ensuing centuries, as one people after another have become enslaved by the Jews! The first prerequisite is that the fear of the Jews fall upon the people.

It next says that "thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them." Undoubtedly the King's lieutenants, following the order of their government, namely the King, were a great aid in helping the Jews do their murderous dirty work. We should remember that when the Jews came to power in Russia, in one of the bloodiest massacres in history, they killed 20 million of the best White Russians and thereby destroyed for all time any leadership or resistance that the Russian people might have had. We must also remember that it was White pilots who burned and slaughtered 300,000 White people of Dresden, related elsewhere in this book.

It says they slew 75,000 of their foes. Esther also asked the King that Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows. The King commanded it so be done and they were hanged.

After it was all over the Jews celebrated and made it "a day of feasting and gladness." To this day the Jews celebrate the feast of Purim every year on the same day of the Jewish calendar month, which falls either in February or March.

The Jews just love the Book of Esther. Why? Because Esther was typically Jewish. She deceived and betrayed her husband, the King, who had raised her to great heights and made her Queen. She betrayed the people of Persia over which she had deceitfully connived her way to become Queen. She betrayed her husband, her King and her country. But she was fanatically loyal to her race — the ultimate virtue in the eyes of the Jews — and rightfully so. The Jews love her because she was the epitome of Jewishness.

As with practically everything else in the bible, there is a wide difference of opinion among biblical scholars regarding the Book of Esther. Some scholars have regarded it as historically authentic. Most authorities, however, disagree with this view, finding flaws with the book's portrayal of Persian life and pointing out there is no historical evidence of a Jewish Queen of Persia. These scholars regard the Book of Esther as a romance reflecting their times, written possibly to explain the festival of Purim which was already in existence.

I tend to agree with the latter group. I believe that the story of Esther is, again, purely a figment of the Jewish mind to help bind their people together, in giving them a sense of mission, and above all, forever portraying the Jews as triumphant over their enemies. Furthermore, the master blueprint of how to destroy a nation is clearly spelled out in this book for all future Jewish generations. The program is pretty clear: to attach Jewish whores to the kings and leaders of the various kingdoms of the White Race; to inveigle the Jewish advisors into the confidence of those in power in government; and then, with their Jewish network of conspirators spread throughout the land, to gain control of the people of that country. When they have brought that country to a position where they can then turn on the opposition, to kill such opposition and to destroy every last vestige of leadership that may then, or anytime in the future, oppose them. This the Jews have done in country after country over the last several thousands years, and brought their host countries down to destruction. One of the most grizzly examples of recent times is the history of Russia.

And so we see another book of the Old Testament devoted to uniting the Jewish people, sharpening their parasitic instincts, and further laying the blueprint for the destruction of whole nations on which the Jews have fastened their tentacles.

Chapter 12

The Incongruity of the Jewish God

Throughout the bible, and especially in the New Testament, we are continuously urged to become more perfect, more God-like. We are continuously told that we are a collection of no-good, worthless sinners. We are told that our short-comings and our weaknesses are as numberless as the stars in the heavens. In contrast to this, we are reminded again and again how perfect is the Jewish God as portrayed in the Scriptures.

We are told that God is kind, he is loving, he is gracious, he is the incorporation of all wisdom; he knows everything that has happened and everything that will happen and not a hair falls from our head but that God wills it. We are told he is merciful and forgiving.

In the Sermon on the Mount we are told that we must be humble, that we must be meek, that our mind must become simple like a little child, above all, gullible, to the extreme. We are continuously told that we should forgive others their trespasses. We are told that we must be forgiving, and that everybody is our brother. Above all we are told again and again that our main purpose in life is to amplify the greater glory of God, in other words, praise God continuously, fervently and endlessly. What scanty information we have about our activities in heaven, in fact, seems to be concerned mostly with the endless praising of the Lord. If we are to believe the Jewish scriptwriters, then, in fact, the only purpose that the Lord created us for was to harvest everlasting praise from our automated lips into all eternity. We, on the other hand, are told that pride and vanity are a dastardly sin.

Having laid these few ground rules, let us examine how ridiculous is the Jewish conception of their God, compared to those qualities that we are told we must strive for to become more perfect, more God-like. In so doing, let us remember that we are not really examining any real God of which we find a shred of evidence in the realm of Nature or in the realm of facts, but merely a conception of a God as set forth by a passel of Jewish scriptwriters.

Let us first of all examine the quality of kindness. We are told that we must, of course, be kind and gentle and loving. If these are

godly attributes, just how kind and gentle and loving is this Jewish God?

When we ask that question the whole Jewish conception of creation and philosophy of life breaks down and becomes a ridiculous shamble. In the first place, before he even created man and mankind (according to the Jewish scriptwriters) he created heaven and earth. Evidently at the same time he also created hell, because it is the counter-part of heaven. He also, at this time, must have created the devil. Christian apologists lamely explain that he, the devil, was actually created a lovely angel, but he "fell." This is, of course, a silly and ludicrous explanation. For a God who knows all, sees all, creates all, can destroy all, to accidentally have created something he thought was a lovely angel but turned out to be a vicious devil is too ridiculous for anybody to believe. It is a lame-brained explanation indeed, and one would have to be an idiot to swallow that kind of a preposterous and laughable explanation.

According to the Jewish scriptwriters, we evidently have a God there that before he even created the human race had already created a huge, fiery, hot, torture chamber into which he would confine most of us poor miserable creatures for all time to come, into all eternity. By any standards, by any line of reasoning, by any evaluation whatsoever, this is about the most monstrous, the most heinous, the most cruel, planned torture operation that could possibly be conceived by God or man. When we compare this long-lasting torture, which is not even mitigated by the mercy of ending it all by death, then all other ghastly crimes of history fade into pale insignificance. When we compare it to what the savage Indians did in scalping and torturing their prisoners; when we compare it to the beastly killings of the Jewish communists of 20 million White Russians; when we compare it to the murder and slaughter of 50 million victims in China by the Chinese communists; when we compare it to all the ghastly crimes of humanity put together in all history, that of our most wonderful "loving" God as described by the Jewish scriptwriters surpasses all a million times over.

No, a kind and loving God he is not. When we examine what the bible says he has in store for us poor miserable human beings that he himself created, then he is one of the most fiendish, tortuous and ghastly sadists that could possibly be conceived by anybody.

Then we are told that our God is just. We are told that justice is a godly attribute. We are told that we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord. Let us examine exactly how just is our Jewish God.

According to the Jewish scriptwriters, in the Old Testament we are told again and again that the Jews are God's "Chosen People." We are reminded throughout the various chapters that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob had special sweetheart agreements with this Jewish God. The sweetheart arrangement wasn't just merely limited to promises made to

Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, but was repeated again and again to people like David and Solomon and other murderous whore-mongers.

If we read Chapters of Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Joshua, Isaiah, Kings, Chronicles and many other books and chapters throughout the Old Testament, we find nothing but bloody murders, slaying, killing, genocide, vengeance and retribution inflicted by the Jews upon their enemies. Always the Jews are victorious, and their enemies are slaughtered.

No matter how beastly the Jews are, how many tribes they invade, rob of their land, kill their men, women and children, the Lord is always with them, the Lord is always blessing them, the Lord is always looking with a kindly favor upon their murderous and treacherous acts. The Israelites can violate every law set forth in the Ten Commandments or anywhere else, but the Lord blesses them. They can kill, murder, lie, steal, cheat, deceive, commit untold treacheries, but the Lord is all for them. After all, he tells them again and again they are his special people and he is all for them.

If by any stretch of the imagination a gullible fool can be brought to believe that condoning and promoting this kind of murder and treachery is justice dispensed by a wise and just God, then any further claim we might have to an ounce of reasoning goes completely out the window. How this can be reconciled with the claim that we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord and that he is kind and just is about as stupid and ridiculous as anything that has ever been set down on paper by Jewish scriptwriters or anybody else.

To substantiate the above all anybody has to do is read the Old Testament, especially the books that I mentioned above. The evidence is so overwhelming and so massive that I need hardly waste any further space in quoting page after page, chapter after chapter.

Nor should the White Race have any misconceptions about the God the Jews concoct as also being "our" God, i.e., a White Man's God. As described by the Jews, he is strictly a Jewish God. He is eternally and forever on their side, helping them slay, murder and mutilate their enemies. And who are the Jew's enemies? His most dire hate is directed at the White Man. He hates the White Race with an unreasonable, pathological hate.

Exodus 29:45, 46 says (and this is the Lord speaking) "And I will dwell among the children of Israel and I will be their God." In Exodus 34:11 God says: "Behold I drive out before thee the Amonite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite." And further, verse 13: "But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves."

In other words kill, ravage and destroy. Exterminate all other races to make room for the Jews. God himself will lead the way for these pirates, robbers and murderers.

Where did we ever get the idea he was on our side? Where did we get the idea we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord?

In Deut. 7:6, again God speaking: "for thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth."

If that isn't abundantly clear, I don't know what is. He is saying again and again that he is all for this murderous tribe — the Jews. He will lead them, he will fight for them, he will help them kill, murder, loot, ravage, pillage and destroy. And who is on the receiving end of all this mayhem? Why, we, the Gentiles are. Plainly, we are God's (and the Jew's) enemies and plainly he is our enemy.

This is the way the bible tells it. This is the way the Jewish scriptwriters wrote it. We should have no illusions about it. This is neither the White Man's God, nor is this any part of the White Man's religion, nor is the bible the White Man's "Holy Book."

On the contrary, that book was written by our most deadly enemies for our destruction.

So far we have seen overwhelmingly that the Jewish conception of God is neither kind, nor is it loving, nor is such a God a just God.

Let us examine the idea that he is so all embracingly wise, and that, to quote "not a hair falls from our head, nor a sparrow from the roof" but he is there, and wills it, and knows it, and it only happens because he wants it to happen.

In the first place, for such an all-wise and all-knowing God to choose a treacherous and perfidious race like the Jews as his favorites is neither just, nor is it wise. Not only is it utterly stupid, but it is a treacherous betrayal of the overwhelming majority of mankind, a vast humanity which he himself has created, according to the bible. By their own account in the Old Testament, the Jews are deceitful, treacherous, and almost their entire history abounds with murder, warfare, killing, and thievery. Any God that would ally himself with this kind of criminal element certainly has not earned our love or our respect, nor can such a God have any claim to justice, wisdom, reverence, or fair play.

I must again remind the reader that we are not really considering any real God in coming to these conclusions, but we are examining the irrational ramblings of the Jewish scriptwriters who wrote the Old Testament. When we do start examining this mess of garbage we find it is pretty sad merchandise.

Pursuing further the idea of the Jewish God as portrayed by these scriptwriters being all wise, we find it rather peculiar that he should have picked such associates as Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, whom we have found in the previous chapters to be deceitful, treacherous, immoral and most despicable. We find it hard to believe that he would

pick as his "chosen" such lecherous whore-mongers as Judah, who fornicated with his daughter-in-law, thinking she was just an ordinary road-side whore. We find it hard to believe that such a God would be particularly enamored by such profligates as David, who betrayed one of his most loyal warriors, Uriah, stole his wife, and then sent him to the front lines of battle to be murdered. How such a wise and just God could be enamored of such a scoundrel, bless him, and heap special favors upon him, is beyond anybody's comprehension of wisdom and justice.

We read the story of Abraham and Sarah, whom the Jewish God chose specially to be the progenitors of his "chosen-race." We find that Abraham was a pimp of the worst kind, pawning off his wife (who was also his sister) as a prostitute for loot. This makes Abraham a pimp and Sarah a whore in the full sense of these words. That a wise and righteous God would choose such a foul and reprehensible couple as his special chosen to be the founders of a special and favored race is inconceivable. That they should bear their first son when they were 99 and 90 respectively would be laughable if it were not so idiotic. That they were brother and sister heaps incest and crime against Nature further upon an already foul and lurid story.

Why should the noble White Man worship such trash?

We go further to King Solomon. We find that this scurrilous panderer and whore-master accumulated unto himself 700 wives and 300 concubines of many strange races. Reading through the Jewish script-writers gibberish, we find that the wise and just God heaped upon this man another special covenant, another sweetheart agreement, blessing him and his seed. On reading further we find that Solomon was endowed with great wisdom by the good Lord himself. Reading on, we find that Solomon not only indulged in acquiring as many women as he could get his hands on, but he forsook the religion and worship of his own God and turned to the worship of the strange Gods of the heathen whores and concubines that he had assembled. This would certainly seem to indicate that the Jewish God's choice of favorites was not only in bad taste but it was utterly stupid. Yet we are to believe that these kinds of villains, seducers, scoundrels and reprobates were the exclusive choice of a just and wise God.

Again, I must repeat that this is not at all relevant to any real phenomenon in Nature, but merely the gibberish and drivel of a passel of Jewish scriptwriters, exact identity unknown.

Examining further how wise this Jewish God was, we find that throughout the Old Testament this Jewish God seems to stumble from one bad blunder into the next. In the first place he created Adam and Eve, whom we are led to believe were to live forever in the Garden of Eden. Hardly a day had passed but the programs and plans of this all-knowing, all-wise God ran into trouble. According to the Jewish script-

writers, Adam and Eve turned out badly and were driven out of the Garden of Eden. Nor is that all. Their offspring, as they multiplied, (with whom did Cain mate?) were such a bad lot that the good Lord, who had created them all, saw fit to kill and execute them all by drowning, except for one family.

One might well ask at this point, if God is so wise and all-knowing, if he knows everything forwards and backwards, how does it happen he didn't foresee how his creation would turn out? Or, if everything turns out exactly the way God wills it, then isn't it logical to assume that God had created man in such a manner that he would turn out bad? And, hadn't he planned to drown them later? Hadn't he further planned to send most of them into his fiery torture chamber which he created even before he created Man?

In following further the story of mankind as set forth by the Jewish scriptwriters in the Old Testament, we find that this is not the end of the tragic torment imposed upon a long suffering mankind by their Creator. We are then told that this Jewish God, in a desperate attempt to "save mankind" resorted to an attempted solution that surpasses all. We are told by the Jewish scriptwriters that this God then descended upon a Jewish woman, who, although being married, was claimed to be a virgin, got her pregnant, and she bore him a son. All this was done only so that this son could grow up, be nailed to the cross, and die for all the "sinners."

This is, of course, an extremely ridiculous story when we relate the whole episode to the enormity of the universe itself; the timelessness with which the universe has existed over the billions of years and time eternal; the long history and development of mankind itself, spanning a period of hundreds of thousands, if not millions, of years. But even taking the Jewish scriptwriters at their word, this caper evidently also turned out to be a disastrous blooper. So evidently the Jewish God had blundered again. Two thousand years after this episode supposedly is to have happened, we find that most of the world doesn't believe this cock-and-bull story, that we have more wars, crime and killings than the world has ever known before, that Christianity itself is virulently sick. We find that the Jews and the Communists are winning the world and that neither one of these two (or shall we say one) believes in Christianity itself.

So we find that seemingly God has consistently chosen the worst of the criminal element people as his "chosen," and has made far-reaching sweetheart agreements with this kind of people in reference to the rest of mankind. Certainly this is neither wise nor is it just. We find that he has continually blundered from one idiotic and tragic catastrophe to another in guiding the human race which he supposedly created. We find further, much to our horror, that he has planned to send the overwhelming majority of his creation into an eternal hell, a fiery

torture chamber, in which these poor miserable victims are to be burned and tortured for time everlasting. We find that although the Jews wrote the New Testament and sold the idea of Christianity to the White Race, they themselves don't believe a word of it.

For many years, long before I ever even saw through the Jewish-Christian hoax, I had been puzzled by the one-sided phenomena of thanking God, from whom presumably, all blessings flowed. I was not only puzzled but irritated.

If a man worked hard all his life, used relatively good judgment, kept out of trouble, and built up a comfortable nest-egg, why, then he should be thankful to God, because God "gave" him everything he had. No credit at all to the productive, responsible individual. If on the other hand, he was unfortunate enough to be beset by fire, flood, famine, disease, pestilence, war, death and disaster, why, then God was completely absolved of any responsibility. This is the way it is presented by the organized churches.

Having committed the "crime" of being successful and prosperous, a productive citizen is then beset by these Jesus people to give! give! and give some more. And no matter how generously such a deluded victim gives, it is never enough. He is denounced as a greedy miser and urged to give more.

According to the Christian creed, God does not bear any responsibility for all the evils and disasters that have plagued mankind throughout the ages. Usually the preachers will add insult to injury by implicating those unfortunate souls stricken with disaster by charging they deserved it. They will imply that somehow they were justly being "punished for their sins." How strange! How idiotic!

It seems to me if God is to be given credit for all the good things in life, then he should also be held responsible for all the evils and disasters that befall mankind. If we must credit him for a productive rain then he must also bear the blame for a disastrous flood. If we should credit him for health, then we must also blame him for sickness and death. If he is responsible for a bountiful crop, then he is also responsible for famine and starvation. If we are to thank him for peace and plenty, then we must also charge him for plaguing us with war, revolution, communism, murder, famine and starvation.

Again this is another one of these inconsistent incongruities palmed off on the gullible. This, too, tends to destroy your own self-confidence and strengthen the idea of "blind faith."

So in summation, we find that the story as set forth by the Jewish scriptwriters in the Old Testament and the New Testament breaks down miserably when exposed to the light of reason and examination. We find that the conception of the Jewish God as portrayed by these deceitful scriptwriters is completely incongruous, it

contradicts itself, and is so absurd and preposterous that a person would have to take leave of his senses to swallow such Jewish gibberish.

We find that their conception of a God is not at all kind and loving, but on the contrary, he is most viciously cruel. We find that he is not at all just, but on the contrary, is criminally prejudiced towards a murderous and treacherous race of people, namely the Jews. Nor can we conclude that he is very wise as is evidenced by one blunder after another through which he leads a long suffering mankind. Significantly, all these blunders tend to heap suffering and misery upon us, the human race.

Nor can we say that he is a forgiving God. We read continuously in the Old Testament about the Lord threatening that "vengeance is mine." When someone "displeased" him, (such as two of Judah's sons) "he slew him," much as a gangster would get rid of his enemy. Yet we are told that if we employed such tactics we would be committing the gravest of all crimes. What an idiotic set of double standards! We are told we should become more God-like, but if we follow any of these "God-like' examples, we are condemned as the worst of criminals. No matter which way we turn we are wrong. No matter what criminal acts God commits, he's perfect. How can we ever win with a set of rules like that?

Not only are most of his actions criminal, but are also viciously cruel.

In the end we find that not only is he not forgiving, but all the great majority of the "beloved" humanity he created is destined to suffer eternal agony in hellfire, a miserable suffering from which there is no reprieve, from which there is no escape, and to which there is no end.

We find further that whereas we are admonished to to have pride, whereas we are told to be humble, the Jewish God himself is the most vainglorious and conceited phenomenon that anybody could possibly imagine. In fact, these Jewish scriptwriters tell us that our main purpose in being created at all is so that the Creator himself could utilize us in harvesting eternal praise from our automated lips. Whether we like it or not, we are supposed to sing eternal praise to this Jewish God because he is wise, because he is loving, because he is kind, because he is just. Since, as we have seen, he is none of these things, we are evidently supposed to be manipulated like a herd of stooges or robots to heap praise on an impossible and cruel tyrant.

There is one other serious credibility gap in this whole Jewish story that no preacher has ever explained to me. If the devil is such a bad character, why did God create him in the first place? Why did he let this polished con-artist loose on naive, newly created Adam and Eve? Or having created him, and having made the most monumental blooper of all time, why didn't he quickly rectify his mistake? Why didn't he just simply kill the devil, as he did to Judah's two sons? Why prolong this

endlessly drawn out cat-and-mouse game where we poor human beings are the pawns? Why is God taking such a severe trouncing from his own creation? Since most people are going to hell evidently God is losing badly. Does this make any sense? It does not.

One other thing. If the eternal destiny of millions of poor souls is at stake, why is God so obscure, so coy, so terribly confusing about the issues? We have seventeen versions of the Bible, we have the book of Mormon; we have Confucius' teachings, we have the Mohammedan Koran. In fact we have a thousand and one different stories being circulated as to what is the "true religion.:"

If the issues are a thousand times more important than life itself you would think God would reveal himself to the four billion people living today and make the issues crystal clear before sending them into the fiery furnace in all eternity. If he were real, he would owe mankind that, to say the very least. If in the days of the Israelites, he could come down to earth and indulge in such nonsense as wrestling with Jacob all night, you would think the very least he could do would be to reveal himself to the four billion inhabitants of the earth today.

In any case, such is the story of the demented ramblings of the Jewish scriptwriters, identity unknown. It is their story, not mine. I didn't write it. They did.

They are rambling about a God as unreal and imaginary as are Zeus, Mars, Jupiter and a thousand others concocted by the imaginary meanderings of the human fantasy.

After you have backed these Jesus people against the wall with their own incongruous and contradictory claims, they will make one desperate, last-ditch stand. They will come back at you with this non sequitur: "But surely you believe in a Supreme Being? Surely you believe in a Creator? Somebody had to make all this. If God didn't, who did?

The answer to this old trick question is so obvious it would occur even to a ten year old. If "somebody" had to make everything first, then it is just as logical to assume "somebody" first had to create God. So, who created God? But, oh! they then abandon that line of reasoning and say "God always existed." Very well, if you want to go that route. Then it is also logical to assume the universe could always have existed.

In fact it seems more logical to me that it always did exist, rather than just pop up out of nothing 6000 years ago, as these Jewish scriptwriters would have you believe. Certainly, the evidence is massive and overwhelming that the universe has existed for billions of years, if not eternally. But how it ever "started," if there ever was a start, nobody has the answer to this mystery of the universe, least of all these perfidious Jewish scriptwriters.

The fact is, there are millions of mysteries in the realm of Nature the human mind has not solved, and the beginning of the universe, if there was a beginning, is one of those unsolved mysteries. In this regard I will venture two fairly safe predictions. (a) The human mind never will solve all the myriads of Nature's mysteries. (b) The White Race of the future will solve more of Nature's mysterious laws than have been solved in all past history. In fact our accumulation of knowledge is accelerating at such a fantastic rate that it is hard to comprehend. Whereas during a thousand years of the Dark Ages it progressed hardly at all, it is now doubling and redoubling in an ever shorter time span, such interval of doubling now being less than a decade.

Be that as it may, certainly the cock-and-bull story as related in Genesis is no explanation at all. It creates nothing but a mass of confusion and explains nothing.

Nor is it of utmost importance that we over preoccupy ourselves with this pointless pontification of "how it all started."

This is about as useless a speculation as when during the Dark Ages the clerics indulged in the argument as to how many angels could dance on the head of a pin.

We have more urgent and immediate problems to solve, and the most urgent is the preservation of our own species — the Crowning Glory of Nature — namely the White Race. This is what Nature tells us to do, and this is what we must do, and this is what we will do.

We, of the Church of the Creator, categorically reject this Jewish conception of such an impossible and contradictory conglomeration. Again, I reiterate that all the truths that we have accumulated over the ages derive from our observation of the laws of Nature and the phenomena of Nature itself. Any conceptions or misconceptions that we might entertain in contradiction to the laws of Nature and the truths we have derived from the observation of Nature, can be rejected as the irrational ramblings of an unhinged mind. In this category we might well place the conception of the Jewish God as set forth by the Jewish scriptwriters of unknown identity.

Chapter 13

The New Testament

The Old Testament was designed to unite the Jewish race and give them a binding creed. Its objective was to give the race a united solidarity such as none has ever achieved before or after, and to give them purpose, direction, and a program to conquer and plunder the rest of the world.

Early in their history the Jews realized an astounding fact of human nature. They discovered what an amazingly powerful weapon was religion, defensively and offensively, constructively and destructively.

They have capitalized upon this discovery to the ultimate throughout their long and tortuous history.

By skillful use and manipulation of religions, they have not only survived but prospered; they have built a solidarity of race no other people has accomplished; they have demolished all enemies (and all other peoples are their enemies) though these enemies might be a hundred times more powerful than themselves.

This they have done through the fantastically skillful use of religion. It is high time that we, the White Race, too, grasp this powerful weapon into our own hands, for our own benefit.

Whereas Judaism was designed to unite the Jews into a solid ramrod, Christianity, on the other hand, also a Jewish creation, was designed to do just the opposite to their enemies — divide, confuse and destroy them. The New Testament was also written by the Jews — it supposedly revolves around the character of Jesus Christ, who is identified in the very first chapter of the New Testament (Matthew 1) as being a direct descendant of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, through David and through Joseph and Mary, with great emphasis being placed upon him being a purebred Jew. In Luke 2:21 it reads Christ was a circumcised Jew. Christianity was designed not for the Jews, but was designed to destroy the great White power of the times — in particular, the Romans, and in general, the White Race. It was designed not to unite and solidify, as the Old Testament had done for the Jews, but designed to divide, confuse and destroy the White Race.

We, therefore, list the New Testament as a second book of major importance, undoubtedly of the greatest importance, produced by the Jews, in their program to destroy the White Race.

Not only was Christ himself a circumcised Jew, but so were Matthew, Mark, John, Peter, and all the rest of the so called apostles, with the probable exception of Luke. Nevertheless, Luke ran around with Paul, who was a Jew, and who purportedly wrote practically half of the New Testament and was, therefore, under his complete influence. So, regardless of what angle we approach it from, the New Testament was written by the Jews and is a Jewish production.

The adherents of Christianity are continuously being told over and over again, thousands of times, that the New Testament and its prime spokesman, Jesus Christ, brought "Glad Tidings" to the world. We hear so much about it bringing "Peach on Earth, Good Will to Men." This, the spokesmen of Christianity, known as preachers, pastors, ministers, reverends, priests, etc., keep repeating over and over again. It is imbedded in a multitude of hymns and songs and sermons and speeches and slogans until their adherents are so mesmerized by the idea, they take it for granted.

The trouble with most people who profess to be Christians is that they have never taken the trouble to really read the New Testament to which they claim to be so dedicated. Those who have read smatterings of it have not put the pieces together and understood what it is all about. While they are devoutly meandering and laboring through a labyrinth of impossible contradictions and meaningless generalities, they never suspect that the whole purpose of the book is to confuse, divide and demoralize the White Race.

However, it shouldn't be so hard to understand Luke 13:51 through 53, where Christ purportedly says, "Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division; for from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law." Does that sound like Peace on Earth and Good Will to Men? If you ask your preacher to explain that, he will give you about an hour's worth of double-talk, and when you come out of there, he will have so browbeaten you that you think, well, he probably has the answer, although you don't understand it. The fact is he doesn't have any answer. The fact is that this passage states the intent and purpose of the New Testament more clearly than any other quotation.

We must remember that the New Testament is the basis of Christianity, and Christianity has only flourished among the peoples of the White Race. It was, of course, rejected by the Jews, and two thousand years later it is still rejected by the Jews. (This, despite the fact that Christ and his disciples were a completely Jewish group, we are told by the New Testament.) Just how does the New Testament go

about accomplishing this divisiveness and this breaking up of the family, of the individual, of the nation, and of the White Race itself?

This is most clearly spelled out in the Sermon on the Mount, which anyone can read in Chapters 5, 6 and 7 of Matthew. Most of the suicidal advice and teaching that is given to the White people is contained in those brief chapters, but not all of it. More of the disintegrating advice and philosophy that brought down the Roman Empire is sprinkled throughout the rest of the chapters of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John and much of the so called "new teaching" is repeated over and over again throughout the entirety of the New Testament, but particularly the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. These four Gospels are regarded by the church as being the cornerstones of the Christian Creed.

But before we go into the suicidal teachings embodied in the Sermon on the Mount, I want to once and for all refute the lying claim that Christianity brought "Good Tidings" or "Glad News." It is, on the contrary, a teaching and philosophy of gloom and doom.

Undoubtedly the most terrible indictment that can be brought against Christianity is that it has introduced into the minds of millions and perhaps billions of people from their earliest tender childhood, the most vicious and hideous concept that was ever invented by the depraved mind of man. I am speaking about the very idea of HELL. Only by dredging up from the very lowest depths of a perverted collective Jewish mind could such a heinous concept originate.

Can you think of a more hideous, depraved, and hateful idea than that of sending people into confinement, setting fire to them and having them burn forever and ever in all eternity without even allowing the mercy of death? I would certainly never want my grandchildren to have their minds polluted with such an abominable and terrible idea. No where else in human history has a more despicable and atrocious concept ever been dreamed up and promoted as the idea of hell in the so called "New Teaching" of Christ that was supposedly bringing Peace and Love to a waiting world.

If ever a depraved sadistic human perpetually practiced this kind of torture on animals, i.e., slowly torturing them by burning them in a cage but keeping them alive as long as possible, what would you think? The outrage that would ensue would cause such a person to be strung up from the nearest lamp post. Yet how much worse is hell — to pursue such vindictive torture into all eternity by the Lord himself on the very creatures he designed and created. How hideous! How depraved! And this is the kind, loving God we should worship? Only the tormented, twisted mind of a Jew could dream up such a ghoulish monstrosity. And to think the White Gentiles were stupid enough to fall for such depravity and teach it to their children!

We think about how abominable the savages are in their warfare in torturing their prisoners. We think of the Indians' depravity of scalping their prisoners and perhaps torturing them for a day or two before killing them. Vicious and uncivilized as this may be, it is a thousand times more kind and merciful than casting them into hell, a superheated confined torture chamber, the millions and billions of poor human souls that are supposedly earmarked for this everlasting torture.

And who prepared this cozy bit of red hot coals "into the fire that never shall be quenched; where there worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched?" Why, our good gracious, kind and loving God, that's who, of course.

And for what reasons would our good, kind, loving God heap such vengeance upon us? Why, the reasons for him doing that are almost endless; perhaps you didn't eat the right apple, it was a forbidden fruit, but you weren't too clear on that. Or maybe in your thinking you're honest, and you came to conclusions that weren't exactly like those you were supposed to think and believe, so therefore you would be relegated to the eternal hell fire. Or perhaps somebody was thirsty and you didn't bring him a glass of water just at the right time, so that would entitle you to eternal damnation; or perhaps you were a devoted follower of Mohammed and hadn't heard too much about Christ, so you believed in Mohammed; that too would reap upon you the vengeance of the Lord; or perhaps sometime in a moment of distraction, you "blasphemed" the Holy Ghost; that, being a "cardinal" sin and is never forgiven, would surely land you in the eternal hot coals. In any case, there are thousands of reasons why you should be tortured forever and ever in a hot fire that is never quenched, and there are almost no means of escaping it. That is what the "Good Book" says.

So what are the "Glad Tidings" and the "Good News" that Christianity brought to the world? They are not "Good News" at all. They are the harbingers of doom. The supposedly "Good News" is that there is an everlasting hell to which you will almost surely be relegated, and even should you escape it, undoubtedly by the law of averages and by the law of percentages, most of your relatives, your brothers, your sisters, your children, your parents — most of them would most surely end up in hell. Those are the "Glad Tidings" that Christianity brought to the world. I can't think of anything more gloomy and more depressing than such a message.

Of course the "Good News" message is supposed to be now that you know there is a hell and that you're almost surely going to it, Christ came along to intercede with his Father, who, being rather vengeful, demanded a blood sacrifice, that his son be nailed on the cross, and his blood flow from his sides, and this was to "atone" for your "sins." Of course, until you were told that you were a no good,

low down, dirty sinner, committing sins all the time, you didn't know that you were a sinner, so there is some more "Good News" for you.

So the whole sleazy argument of the "Good News" that was brought to you adds up to something like this. You're brought the "Good News" that there is a terrible place called hell waiting for you in the hereafter; that you are a dirty low down "sinner," born in sin and will most surely go to this terrible place that is prepared for you "where the worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched"; that you have to completely remake and remodel yourself from the form in which Nature created you, and all the healthy instincts that Nature implanted in you for your own self-preservation are all bad and all wrong; you have to be born again and "believe unto the Lord," whatever that means, so that he and his "Grace," whatever that means, will save you from this eternal damnation. There in a nutshell is the "Good News" that Christianity brought to the world, the most outstanding feature of which is fear — fear of this horrible new monster — HELL — that they suddenly filled you full of. The outstanding characteristic of this whole shabby teaching is a horrible psychology of fear — it drove those who believed this trash almost insane with fear, ready to comply and do just about anything that their "shepherds" of the church would urge them to do.

On the other side, of course, if you did completely subjugate yourself to the will of the church, then there was a reward, a nebulous place called heaven, but the description of that place was not nearly as specific or as dramatic as that of hell. In any case, with these two psychological weapons — the carrot and the stick — heaven and hell — Christianity set about to conquer the Roman Empire and dismantle it, and plunge the greatest civilization of classical history into the abyss of the Dark Ages.

History shows us that these two psychological weapons did work, and Rome did fall to pieces.

Of these two psychological weapons, fear — the monstrous fear of hell — was by far the most powerful.

Having firmly established these two concepts of heaven and hell (and especially hell) the "New Teaching" set about to put a high premium on belief — faith in that which you do not see. Simply put, this means — believe in what we tell you to believe in, although we don't have a shred of evidence to offer. No matter how ridiculous the teaching, if you could only make people believe it, it was as good as real, lack of evidence notwithstanding.

This, the whole Jewish network set about to propagate amongst the Romans with a vengeance. Unfortunately, the Romans were stupid enough to buy this bag of garbage and with it came the teachings that really tore them apart — namely the bad suicidal advice embodied in the "Sermon on the Mount."

Whereas the concepts of heaven and hell were already mentioned in the Old Testament, they were of minor importance, and certainly were not as dramatically portrayed and spotlighted as they are in the New Testament. The Jews were primarily interested in overcoming their enemies, committing genocide on all the tribes and cities that they could get their hands on, and marching forward with the blessings of their Lord, Jehovah. All this tended to unify and mold the Jewish Race.

With the Sermon on the Mount in the New Testament we have an altogether different story, however. We find here that Christ is dispensing a new kind of advice and it's the kind of advice that if you do follow it, you would most surely tear yourself apart, destroy yourself, destroy your family and destroy your nation. And this my dear White friend, is exactly what it was designed to do — not to destroy the Jews, who were immune to it and were perpetrating it on the White Race, but to destroy their enemies — the whole Roman Civilization of that time in particular, and the White Race in general, thereafter.

When you mention the Sermon on the Mount to the average person he doesn't have the foggiest idea what it's all about and thinks that it is a collection of nice, idealistic platitudes which, perhaps are not easy to accomplish, but wouldn't it be nice if everyone did do those things?

And the answer is, no, it would not be nice if everyone did those things.

It would destroy us and it would also destroy our civilization and our Race. The concepts contained in the Sermon on the Mount are not idealistic — they are downright stupid and in complete contradiction to all the laws of Nature, in contradiction to the good, healthy, clean natural instincts that Nature imbued you with for your own self-preservation, and in general, in complete contradiction to all the sensible, good laws that civilization has built up over the thousands of years.

Most of the Sermon on the Mount is contained in Matthew, Chapters 5, 6 and 7 but it is again repeated in other places. Additional similar ideas are sprinkled throughout the four Gospels in particular and some of it throughout the rest of the New Testament.

We're now going to examine most of the outstanding ideas incorporated in the Sermon on the Mount and see just how "wonderful," "beautiful," and "idealistic" they really are. In so doing, we must at all times keep in mind what would happen, if, for instance, one group, namely the White Race, adopted these rules of playing the game, and the other side, namely the Jews, did not adopt them, but stuck with the eternal laws of Nature in fighting for their own self-preservation. If we look at it from this point of view, the results are disastrous for the White Race.

In Matthew 5:3, Christ says, "Blessed are the poor in spirit; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." and verse 5 "Blessed are the meek; for they shall inherit the earth." Once the ideas of heaven and hell are thoroughly soaked into your mind as being real, then, of course, everyone would want to be "blessed." Therefore, if you want to be "blessed," you'd want to be "poor in spirit" and "meek." Whereas, this kind of person would ordinarily be the village idiot and the clown, he is now upgraded to where he is the future inheritor of the earth, and he's also going to get the kingdom of heaven, and not only that, but above all, he is blessed. We all know what the words "poor in spirit" mean — they indicate that a person is dumb, stupid and ignorant. Now the word "meek" is not quite so well defined in the average person's mind, so let us go to Webster's Dictionary and see what it means. Webster gives three shades of meaning for the word (1) "manifesting patience and long suffering; enduring injury without resentment; mild" (2) "deficient in spirit and courage; submissive, tame" (3) "not violent or strong; gentle, moderate, weak." Then it also gives us the synonym — the word "humble."

And there you have a description of the type of person that is now most desirable in the eyes of the Lord. Since we are not all born that way, i.e., stupid, ignorant, dumb, submissive and meek, we should all, of course, try out utmost to become such village idiots, because, of course, we all want to be "blessed," don't we?

Of course, we must always again keep in mind that this is what the Jew is telling the White Man to be. Isn't that kind of a cowed, submissive person so much easier to subdue and plunder, to ravish and to enslave, than a strong, bold, intelligent, courageous and aggressive individual who knows what his rights are and has the courage to defend his life, his property, his family and his country?

This concept of voluntarily becoming submissive is, of course, completely a contradiction and a perversion of Nature's laws. Everywhere in Nature it is the strong, the bold, the quick and the intelligent that survive, whereas the weak and the slow fall by the wayside.

In Matt. 5:12, Christ says, "for great is your reward in heaven" and in Matt. 6:19, "lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal." The implications of this advice, are, of course, catastrophic for the White Race, if we again consider that the Jews would have no part of this idiotic advice and it would only apply to the White Gentiles.

You are being told that it is completely pointless to be industrious and thrifty and be a builder such as is instinctively characteristic of the White Man. You are urged to forget about

providing for your family, or planning a future, or building a business, or creating an enterprise or any other constructive effort that you would naturally apply yourself to. If you have already made the mistake and acquired some property in the past, why, undo this quickly, and get rid of it. Of course, this is an extremely good deal for the Jew, who will be right there waiting to grab it as soon as you are ready to let it go. Whereas the Jew makes sure that he gets his in the here and now, he wants to make sure he gets yours also in the here and now by having you keep your eye on the hereafter and meekly submit to his plunder on this earth, the only place where man has ever been known to exist, spiritually or otherwise.

We notice in this case, as happens time and again throughout the bible, the use of the non sequitur argument. Non sequitur in Latin means "it does not follow." In this case the clinching argument is supposed to be that there is no point in trying to get ahead in this world, or trying to save anything, or lay up any treasures, because here you have two obstacles presumably insurmountable — namely we have rust, and we have thieves, and in heaven you don't have rust and you don't have thieves. So, therefore, forget about it, as far as trying to build anything, or save anything, or produce anything, or lay anything aside or plan for the future. This is, of course, a silly, non sequitur argument. If the worst things in this world we had to worry about were rust and thieves it would most certainly be easy sailing. Personally, I don't know whether I've lost much in the way of substance from rust and so far very little from thieves. So far, therefore, I am completely unconvinced that these two obstacles are insurmountable. I am not at all convinced that I should make no effort to build, or plan, or acquire anything.

Now that we have mentioned the non sequitur argument which is used time and again throughout the Bible, we will be using that term again wherever it applies.

The non sequitur argument goes something like this — it is raining, therefore it must be Tuesday. Of course, anyone knows that it does not necessarily follow that it is Tuesday because it is raining, because we know that it has also sometimes rained on Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, Sunday and Monday, and furthermore, there have been any number of Tuesdays that it hasn't rained.

That, in essence is the non sequitur argument and it is used to ad nauseum throughout the bible.

In Matt. 5:25, Christ dispenses to us this choice piece of advice, "agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him, lest that anytime the adversary deliver thee to the Judge, and the Judge deliver thee to the Officer, and thou be cast in prison." And in v. 40 of the same Chapter he advises us, "and if any man will sue thee at law and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also." These two in

essence say the same thing and were a man to follow this kind of dumb advice he would in short order be walked over by just about anyone that came along, especially the rapacious, plundering Jew.

It says in essence that no matter whether you are right or wrong, don't put up any fight to protect your property — just let anybody come along and run over you and walk away with anything you have.

This is, of course, wonderful for the other fellow — especially the Jew, but it is pretty disastrous for yourself. In no time at all you would be bereft of anything you ever strived and worked for, including your home, your money, your business, and any assets you might ever have had. This is, of course, completely in line again with the concept of being the village idiot and being "poor in spirit" and being "meek" as described earlier. A more sensible and more fitting answer to this would be the old saying, "A fool and his money are soon parted."

We note again that the idiotic non sequitur argument is used as to why you should do this, namely, that if you should defend yourself in court, why, the judge might have you thrown in jail so naturally (or is it?) you would not defend yourself.

In the same Chapter 5:29 and 30, this gem of advice is dispensed in the Sermon on the Mount, "if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out...if they right hand offend thee, cut it off..." Evidently this means that if your eyes or your hands have caused you to sin, destroy and mutilate those parts of the body. This is the non sequitur argument again raised to its ultimate idiocy. In the first place neither the eye nor the hand have any particular part in the decision making. If we were to follow this stupid bit of advice this country would be overrun with hordes of one eyed, one armed helpless nitwits who would have of their own volition, mutilated parts of their body in order to comply with the requirements of this idiotic piece of advice from the Sermon on the Mount. As an indication of how few people really follow any of this kind of utterly impossible advice, I have never seen anyone nor heard of anyone that has plucked out their eye or cut off their hand just to make sure that the eye or the hand did not induce them to repeat some alleged sin.

To make unswervingly sure that you will not miss the point, and that you will set yourself up like the proverbial sitting duck for the rapacious Jew, in Matt. 5:39 Christ says, "Resist not evil" and "Turn the other cheek." In a world where Nature has put supreme emphasis on survival, and only the fittest survive, this advice is so obviously suicidal that we can hardly mistake its malicious intent. If we understand the English language correctly this means that any crook, gangster or criminal who wants to come along and rob you, plunder you, commit mayhem and do you in, why, be a good Christian chump and let him. Don't fight back, don't resist, in fact encourage him, and

turn the other cheek in case he missed the fact that you had two cheeks to smash into pulp, rather than just one.

If we were to follow this kind of suicidal advice, we would do away with all our law enforcement organizations, such as the police force, the sheriff's department, the highway patrol, the FBI, and we would not only let the criminals run rampant, but encourage them by "turning the other cheek." We would also do away with our Army, Navy and Air Force, in fact our whole military establishment, and let, for instance, the Russians, the Chinese or any other aggressive enemy, or anybody else, run all over us.

What idiotic, suicidal advice! This is so completely contrary to all that experience and history has taught us, and completely contrary to all the laws of Nature in the animal kingdom. Every animal, every bird, every other species when threatened with assault, will instinctively defend itself. Even the most timid, such as a rabbit, when cornered will defend itself. Even the most timid nesting mother bird will do its utmost to defend its nest and its young when in danger by trying to lure away the threat with a feigned broken wing, should danger appear.

The pattern of self-destruction continues. In Matt. 5:42 we are told, "Give to him that asketh of thee and from him that would borrow of thee turn thou not away." This, of course, is wonderful advice if you want to create a whole nation of freeloaders. Unfortunately, a whole nation of freeloaders can't survive, since freeloaders have to have a substantial group of productive workers upon whom they can freeload. In today's world, where more and more people are holding out their hand and expecting the other man to support them, anybody who would follow this silly advice would soon be depleted of all his resources and would soon find himself among the destitute.

Of course, there is nothing novel about today's army of freeloaders. In all periods of history there have been parasites, leaches, and freeloaders, even in Roman times, and the obvious lesson of history is the more that is given to the freeloaders the bigger such an army becomes. The easier it is to freeload, the more of the otherwise respectable people who would work for a living soon also become leaches. So the whole impact of this kind of philosophy is to tear down the productive, working, creative citizen and breed a generation of parasites. To give to everybody that asks of you, or to lend money to everybody that asks you, is about the most miserable, silly, destructive advice anybody could possibly give you, and, of course, nobody would continue practicing this for very long. It would be impossible because soon such a person would simply be left with nothing to give. As the saying goes, "A fool and his money are soon parted," and a person would have to be a fool to give everything away just for the asking. But as this is right in line with the great "new teaching" as taught by

Jesus Christ, this silly advice, too, is part of the much ballyhooed Sermon on the Mount.

The program for our self-destruction continues in Matthew 5:43 where we are further given this bit of generous advice, "Ye have heard that it hath been said, thou shalt love they neighbor and hate thine enemy, but I say unto you, love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you and pray for them that despitefully use you and persecute you." Now, dear friends, aren't you just being too, too sweet in helping your enemies help you commit hari-kari? If some burglars, armed to the teeth with knives and pistols, were to break into your house and assault you and your family, why should you love them, and bless them, and do them good? While you're loving them, they would be robbing you and assaulting you and your family. But you don't really mind that, do you? Or do you?

Most Kosher Konservatives will profess that they "believe" in the Sermon on the Mount and that they also believe in the Constitution of the United States. Before we go into these completely contradictory and untenable positions, let us see what Webster's definition of the word "enemy" is. Here are some of the things Webster says: "Enemy: one that seeks the injury, overthrow or failure of a person or thing to which he is opposed; something injurious, harmful, or deadly." There is more, but I think we have sufficiently demarcated that which we are so foolishly told to love and do good.

Now what does the United States Constitution say about treatment of the enemy? It plainly spells it out: Giving aid and comfort to the enemy is treason. It has been regarded as a capital crime. The punishment for treason throughout history has been most severe — it has been death — until very recently when the laws for our own protection have been completely dismantled by the treasonous Jews in our midst. Even as late as the 1950's the Jewish atom spies, Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, were dealt the death penalty. Certainly "loving" your enemies and doing them good would be considered treason as defined in the Constitution itself. It is therefore, of course, ridiculous and contradictory for anyone to claim they believe in the Constitution of the United States and also in the Christian teachings. Of the two, despite its many flaws, the Constitution, on this issue makes a thousand times more sense than "loving your enemies."

In fact, throughout the history of White civilization, traitors have been looked upon as being more despised and more contemptible than murderers or any other foul criminal. And rightfully so. When a person is engaged in a life and death struggle and is betrayed by one of its own kind, the consequences can be disastrous and far-reaching.

We, of the Church of the Creator, are putting new emphasis on the punishment of traitors and treason. Whereas we agree with the established historic concept that treason to the country is punishable by

death, we regard racial loyalty as a higher virtue than loyalty to the country. We regard a race traitor as a more abominable criminal than any other. We regard treason to the White Race as the most contemptible crime any member can commit and will institute punishment to fit the crime. Let the race traitors of today, traitors betraying the White Race with impunity, take heed.

This kind of suicidal response is contrary to all the laws of Nature and also completely contrary to all the laws of common sense and past experience. I don't know of anyone who professes Christianity who has the slightest notion or intention of practicing such a stupid piece of advice. This, of course, is again justified by one of these nonsensical non sequitur arguments and the reasoning could hardly be more thin, to say the least. Christ says you should do these stupid things "that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good and sendeth the rain on he just and on the unjust." Now, with such a clincher of a convincing argument, aren't you just simply overwhelmed with the logic of it all?

In case you aren't, we'll repeat it again, Here is how it goes: it rains on the criminals just like on the good people. For this overwhelming reason you should, by all means, let the criminals assault you, rob you, plunder you, or whatever it is that they want to do to you, because, and we'll repeat it if you missed it the first time: because it rains on them the same way as it does on the good people.

In case you didn't quite follow that argument, it is followed by a real clincher that reinforces it in v. 46, where the great "Teacher of Righteousness" says, "For if you love them which love you what reward have ye? Do not even the Publicans do the same?" Here the non sequitur argument is that evidently in no case should you be like the Publicans, whoever they are, and who are evidently using good sense.

If the Publicans, whoever they are, eat three meals a day, in no case should you do the same, even if it makes good sense, because you don't want to be like the Publicans. If the Publicans wear clothes, live in houses, go to work, get married, raise children, why, don't you do any of those things, because you don't want to be like the Publicans, whoever they are. In other words, if a Publican has enough sense to get in our of the rain, you don't want to get in our of the rain, because you don't want to be like a Publican.

In case at this point you still have not been persuaded to part with your hard earned possessions and all the worldly goods that you have accumulated over a lifetime and neither giving them away nor loaning them appeals to you, you are advised that there is another way that you can get rid of your possessions. In Matt. 19:21 Jesus says, "Go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven." Certainly we can conclude that all this advice is

consistent — it keeps telling you again and again — get rid of everything you have. If you don't want to just simply give your possessions away, do it in a more roundabout way — sell your goods and then give the money away. Of course, you'll end up the same as before — with nothing — but that's alright, because that way you'll be "laying up treasures in heaven."

Here we come to another bit of strange, non sequitur reasoning. If it's such a ghastly crime to have possessions and treasures in this world, actually the only world in which man has ever been known to exist, why is it such a beautiful and righteous thing to lay up treasures in the next world? If it's wrong to lay up treasures in this world, surely it must be wrong to lay up treasures for the next world. If it's a good thing to lay up treasures in the next world, then it must be equally good to lay up treasures in this world. Of course, the big trick is that if you get rid of your treasures in this world, the Jew will get them, and he is not the least bit concerned about who has them in the probably non-existent next world. All that he is really concerned with, of course, is laying his grubby hands on your goods as easily as possible in the here and now.

We proceed on to Matthew, Chapter 6. The Sermon on the Mount and the dispensing of bad advice continue merrily on their way, hand in hand, unabated. The first four verses make much to do with giving alms in secret. Make sure that "thine alms may be in secret and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward you openly." In other words, you're only giving alms so that you will get a better payoff and that you'll get a better reward for it one way or another, but — you are to do it in secret. This is, of course, completely contrary to what the Jews do. Any time they even pretend to do something charitable, they make sure that it is highly advertised, and that the whole country knows about it. But you, being a Gentile, are supposed to give and give and give, and never, never get any credit for it.

This brings up the whole subject of giving alms, or in other words, giving charity, which is, in itself, a questionable practice.

The whole subject of charity in today's world, has become a huge reprehensible racket. So many different ways and means and devious practices have sprung up with charities, that today's good, honest, big-hearted citizen, who is not too bright about where his money is going, is being fleeced and robbed and swindled by a band of professionals.

Before anyone gives his hard warned money to anyone, he should investigate and make doubly sure just what the money is going to be used for. He should be unequivocally certain it is not going to be actually used to promote those that are hostile to him, that it will not be used to aid people who are completely alien and a threat to his own existence and to that of his own family. We are being continuously asked to send money to help the Korean children, money to buy food

packages to be shipped to people in India, money to help the Indians in New Mexico, and who knows where else. We are being robbed of billions in the form of foreign aid, which is being used to promote our Communist enemies, to promote the colored races, and, in fact, to promote and propagate blacks, the colored and all kinds of people on the face of the earth who are a threat to our very existence, and would, at their first opportunity, destroy us.

We next go through about a dozen verses which make a great deal to do about praying in secret. The reasons are not very clear except that "thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly." We are again looking for rewards that will exceed our investments, which is rather hypocritical and in open contradiction to the admonition of "lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt and where thieves break through and steal." We are again being torn two ways — we are continually being told that we must not work for any gains, or reward, or any profits, or goods, or any of the good things of life here on earth, but then we are told that if we pray in secret and give alms in secret, our heavenly Father will reward us, in other words we'll reap some handsome dividends, presumably in the here and now.

As far as being rewarded in the hereafter, we may or may not get to this hereafter, if there actually is one. Even if there is one, the chances are a thousand to one, even according to the rules laid down in the "Good Book" that we will never get to heaven at all, but will end up in eternal hell fire. Therefore, playing all these chances (a) that there is no such a place in the first instance, and (b) that the chances are a thousand to one that we won't make it, then it is rather a bad investment to forego all the rewards on this earth and defer them to "laying up treasures in heaven." It is rather ridiculous to concentrate on "laying up treasures in heaven," if chances are extremely remote that you will ever get there in the first place. It certainly does seem strange and contradictory that it's such a good policy to have all these treasures waiting for you in the next life when there is little or no assurance of getting there, but it's terrible to work for honest rewards for yourself and your family in this life.

If it's such a crime to lay up treasures, in other words accumulate wealth in this world, why is it such a virtue to lay up treasures in the next world? If accumulating wealth is a crime per se then it certainly must be a crime in the hereafter.

In Matthew 6, v. 25, Christ certainly goes all out to destroy any sense of responsibility the good honest citizen may have acquired from a good upbringing by his parents. He says, "therefore I say unto you, take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on." And in v. 26 he says, "behold the fowls of the air for they sow not neither do they reap nor

gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?" If we take a good hard look at this piece of suicidal advice, then it is not difficult to understand why the whole Roman Civilization fell apart and disintegrated after it embraced Christianity. Here is a most contemptible piece of advice designed to undermine the responsibility that a father might have in providing for his family, or the citizen's responsibility towards his country, or that of the soldier in defending his empire. In fact, it would even prevent you from so much as taking care of your own sustenance and taking care of your own body.

The parable about beholding the fowls of the air that sow not nor reap is completely contrary to the facts of life. In the first chapter of this book we studied about the life cycle of that great bird, the eagle, one of Nature's great hunters. We found that the eagle worked hard and consistently in covering his territory of approximately a hundred square miles in order to forage for game and food to bring home to his family. Practically most of the birds' waking hours are spent either hunting for food or building a nest and raising its young. And so it goes with practically every bird you observe in Nature. It goes out and beats the bushes and scurries around working through most of the day, gathering food for itself and for the offspring in its nest. Squirrels will lay up nuts for the winter, bees gather honey for the next generation as well as food for its whole colony. Beavers build dams and build houses in order that their group will have shelter and be able to accumulate food for their own survival. Every plant and every flower that grows is in competition with other plants and weeds and forms of life struggling to sink down their roots and gather moisture and food in order that they can grow and produce seed and bring in the next generation. Any species of life that is too sluggish to put forth the most strenuous effort for its own survival in competition with all others, is mercilessly phased out by Nature.

Human beings have the most advanced intellect, are the most responsible and are the most capable of planning and building a society. To advise them that they should give no thought for tomorrow, nor give any thought for their life, for what they eat, or what they wear, or what they provide for their children, is most fantastic, to say the least. In any case, it is just about the most irresponsible type of advice you could give to anyone.

We proceed further to v. 31 where Christ says, "therefore take no thought saying what shall we eat or what shall we drink for after all these things do the Gentiles seek." Here Christ again slyly indulges in his non sequitur type of argument and reverts to the silly insupportable argument that if the Publicans do it, we must do it differently. If the Gentiles do these things, it must be wrong. If the Gentiles live in houses, it must be wrong. If the Gentiles work for their living, it must

be wrong. If the Gentiles eat three meals a day, it must be wrong. If the Gentiles get into their pants one leg at a time, you've got to do it differently — jump in with both legs at the same time.

Chapter 6 ends with v. 34, which says, "take therefore no thought for tomorrow, for tomorrow will take thought for the things of itself." In other words, don't think, don't work, don't plan, don't do anything, everything will take care of itself. If you can think of any better advice for the destruction of a society, of a country, of a family, and, in fact of our race, I certainly don't know what it would be.

Contrast this kind of advice with the advice the Jews retain for themselves in the Old Testament where they admonish "where there is no vision the people perish." (Prov. 29, v. 18.)

Let us now proceed on to the third chapter of the Sermon on the Mount, namely Matthew, Chapter 7, which has, right in the first verse, a piece of advice that, if followed, would make a person a candidate for a mental institution. The first verse says, "judge not that ye be not judged." Now we are all given by a benevolent Nature an intelligence which sets us apart from the rest of the creatures of this world. One of the finest attributes that a man can develop over the years by the use of this intelligence is good sound judgment. The average, intelligent, normal person uses judgment at least at least hundreds at least hundreds of times a day, probably thousands of times a day. If he were about to abandon that judgment, he would in effect be abandoning his senses, he would be abandoning the good common sense that he was born with, and in fact, negating and destroying all that he had learned over the years ever since the day he was born. To abandon one's judgment is to abandon one's senses and is to become, in effect, a hopeless imbecile.

Again in the second verse we are being subjected to a real clincher of a non sequitur argument to back up why we should not judge, saying that, "for what judgment ye judge ye shall be judged." The answer is, so what? Of course, we're going to be judged by others regardless of what we do and the more idiotic we are in refraining from using our judgment the more harshly we are going to be judged by others who observe this, and will most certainly exercise their judgment. Anyone knows that, in any case, in order to live at all, in order to meet the responsibilities of life, we certainly not only must use judgment, but we are continually compelled to use our very best possible judgment.

In the seventh verse Christ says, "ask and it shall be given unto you." This, of course, is not true. If all a person had to do was ask and everything was given to him, who would do the work that would create all those things that everyone is asking for? Was this great country of America built by just the asking? Was the winning of the west and the building of ranches, farms, roads and railroads accomplished by just the asking, or was it accomplished by strenuous hard work and sacrifice?

This theory and philosophy is completely in contradiction to all the good experience of history and only a shiftless idiot could accept it as an excuse for getting out of earning an honest living.

Of course, this is exactly in line with the suicidal philosophy that the Jewish controlled welfare government is pursuing in America today. It is continually telling the shifty, the freeloaders, the lazy, the blacks, the niggers, those who will not work, that all they have to do is apply for relief, apply for welfare, pretend that they are destitute, pretend that they can't work, in fact just about any pretext will do; raise large numbers of illegitimates and the government will come to the rescue with money and welfare, with food and clothing, shelter and all the other goodies.

Now the government doesn't really produce any of these things. What it does is rob and steal these by force from the creative, responsible, productive citizens that do produce and do work. It takes these from the productive elements by force of law and threat of reprisals. The government punishes the productive citizens and rewards the shiftless and the freeloaders. This is, of course, exactly in line with Jesus' teachings, "ask and it shall be given," "think not of tomorrow for tomorrow will take care of itself," and all the other destructive advice that is so highly lauded in the Sermon on the Mount.

So far I have only basically quoted from the Sermon on the Mount and a few other dovetailing adjuncts and we have come up with a persistent pattern of nothing but real bad suicidal, destructive advice. Most of the Sermon on the Mount is contained in Matthew, Chapters 5, 6 and 7. However, the same bad advice is repeated again in Mark and also in Luke and also in John and then further amplified throughout the rest of the New Testament. I believe that the evidence by now is overwhelmingly clear that the whole intent was at the time of the Romans, and is today, to give the White Man such bad advice that if he even halfway tried to follow it, he would destroy himself and tear apart the fabric of his society. I could go on and further pile evidence upon evidence, but I believe the point has been made, and to proceed further would be just a matter of overkill.

Having examined it in the light of cold reason, it is hard to understand why anyone would place so much value on such a collection of trash, or why they would buy such a bag of garbage. Nevertheless, it should prove to us how effectively a well laid plan of propaganda and brain pollution can work if applied skillfully and persistently. The fact is that the Jews did apply their deception skillfully and persistently, and they did sell it to the Romans. By the fourth century A.D., the Romans were engulfed by it and destroyed by it. The White Race thereafter was plunged into a thousand years of the Dark Ages. Now that we have properly analyzed what the inherent poison of Christianity is, we can easily understand why.

In summation, Christianity is a teaching designed to confuse, divide and destroy the White Race by not only tearing apart the fabric of society itself, but by also setting an individual at odds with himself by destroying the natural instincts given to him by Nature for his own self-preservation.

Let us pursue this last indictment further: how does it tear the individual apart?

We have already noted that the Christian teachings, if they are believed and practiced, dull and stifle all the good instincts that Nature gave us for our own self-preservation, thereby leaving us frustrated and torn apart. We are told that all those things that we would naturally do, are bad, and we must follow these new artificial teachings that are completely contrary to the laws of Nature. We are told to do this in order to gain salvation. Here is the crux of the thing, either you believe and follow the idiotic, self-destructive, suicidal advice — or you are doomed to eternal hell fire. You are naturally born bad, we are told. All those fine instincts Nature gave you are bad — so the argument goes — and, therefore, along comes Christ to save you from all your wicked natural desires and to save you from going to hell. This is called "salvation."

Before the New Testament was written and before Christianity appeared on the scene to plague the Romans in particular and the White Race in general, the good people of Rome where not aware that their souls were in jeopardy of being damned to "hell." They had never heard of "hell." They were not particularly concerned with the multitude of problems they might have in a "hereafter" which to them was, after all, more or less just a dim fairy tale. The Romans were good, industrious, law abiding people. They had enough real problems to cope with that were with them in the here and now, and they took care of them rather well. They built a network of roads throughout Italy and much of Europe. They built aqueducts and cities, they brought law and order to the uncivilized tribes of Western Europe. At the height of the glory that was Rome and the splendor that was Greece, Christianity hit the Roman citizens like a plague and Rome began to crumble.

As Christianity spread, the obsession with "saving their souls" became the main preoccupation of these new converts. Instead of taking care of their duties in the here and now, the only real world that has ever been known, their minds became unhinged and were increasingly preoccupied with what would happen to them in the "hereafter," a place no one had ever been, no one had ever come back from, and no one really had the slightest inkling of its existence. Despite the fact that there was not the slightest proof of any "hereafter," this became the overwhelming obsession of the Romans, to the detriment of their responsibilities and duties to their families, to their country, and to their race.

The idea that they needed "salvation," which up to that time nobody was particularly aware of or concerned about, is very similar to the Chicago gangsters coming around to different store owners and selling them on the need for "protection." Until the gangsters came around and told them that they needed protection or else their store windows would most surely be smashed by flying objects, the store owners were totally unaware of any need for "protection." But the gangsters, selling their "protection," presented it to them as a threat, that either they pay them extortion money, or their store windows would be broken. And the threat was only thinly veiled.

The selling of "salvation" is very similar. If you don't buy "salvation," the threat is that you will go to hell and burn forever and ever. As I have said before, the very word "hell" sums up the most depraved, vicious, horrible, vengeful idea that only the very depths of the collective depraved Jewish mind could conjure. On the other hand, in contrast to hell, the image of heaven was dreamed up as the very epitomy of bliss and eternal happiness. By using the carrot and the stick method to the most ultimate extremes the human imagination could conceive — with these psychological weapons — they deceived, bludgeoned and euchred the White people of Rome into destroying themselves.

Chapter 14

Revelation: A Jewish Nightmare in Technicolor

For years I had heard all these fabulous claims about the Revelation, the last book of the Jewish bible. In this "miraculous" book, I had heard our whole future was prophesied, revealed, and laid out for all to see. A high-powered radio commentator by the name of Armstrong was on the air, night after night, for years on end, telling us all the grat things that are foretold in Revelation. In the meantime, he was taking in something like 40 million dollars a year in order to broadcast his souped-up message to all the gullible who were waiting with baited breath to hear what the future next held in store for us. I had also heard so much garbage about how the bible must undoubtedly be divinely inspired, because it had foretold so much of what was to be that had already been fulfilled. Only a divinely inspired book could so such a thing, I had been told.

It was only recently that I decided to read Revelation again and find out for myself. I was truly amazed at the collection of confused garbage that I encountered. If a Hollywood director had instructed some of his Jewish scriptwriters to let their imagination run rampant and come up with the most wild scenario that they could possibly concoct, I am sure that they could not have come up with anything more weird than those Jewish scriptwriters did nearly 18 centuries ago.

It is like a grotesque horror movie, minus a plot, without rhyme or reason. In sheer ghastly horror, killing, pain and torture, it exceeds anything Hollywood has ever put on the screen in all its perverted Jewish history.

It is hard to believe that such an abominable piece of writing could be accepted by so many millions as being sacrosanct, holy, and untouchable. To be frank, it is the most bizarre, wild and psychodylic piece of writing that I have seen in many a moon. The best description that I can think of is that it is something the depraved mind of a Jew would come up with in a real wild nightmare.

There is no use in trying to cover the story of that which is contained in Revelation. There is no story. It is just one unconnected, unrelated piece of unmitigated horror after another. Nevertheless, the

images portrayed are most decidedly vivid and graphic. To cast it in anything less than technicolor would be to do it a great disservice. I am not, therefore, going to try and review it. It is pointless. There is no coherent story. Instead, let us just take a look at the cast of characters that are portrayed in this wild rampage of somebody's unbalanced imagination.

Revelation is evidently supposed to be a pulling back of the curtains to show St. John "a servant of Christ," what is in store for us poor mortals. What is in store for us is really a horrible, tragic and tremendously painful mess. John, being the faithful servant that he was, with pencil in hand, quickly took notes of the whole Revelation that was spread before him. At least, so we are told.

Here is a list of the bizarre characters that we encounter in these 18 pages consisting of 22 chapters.

To begin with, the way John tells it, "and I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of Man, clothed with the garment down to the foot, and gird about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; and his voice as the sound of many waters."

The next set of characters we have are four beasts full of eyes before and behind. "And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night..."

Next we have a scene where there is a great book sealed with seven seals on the right hand of him that sat on the throne. A strong angel proclaimed in a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?"

It seems there was no one worthy and great enough to do so and John wept much because no man was found worthy to open and read the book, neither to look thereon.

However, lo and behold, suddenly someone came forth that was great enough to do this powerful, high and mighty deed. And guess who it was?

Remember way back in Genesis 38 that old, whoremongering reprobate, Judah, who fornicated with his daughter-in-law, thinking she was just an ordinary whore on the roadside? Well, now in heaven, this circumcized Jew has been upgraded (by the Jewish scriptwriters) to be the greatest of the four and twenty elders who are sitting on the throne. In fact, he is one of the first and foremost now and he is the "Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David," and it is he who "hath prevailed to open the book, and loose the seven seals thereof."

As we proceed to have the seals opened, we find as the first seal was opened there appeared a white horse. As the second seal was opened there appeared a red horse. As the third seal was opened there appeared a black horse, and as the fourth seal was opened there appeared a pale horse. Anyway, sitting on the pale horse was something that sat on him and his name was Death, and Hell followed him.

As we go into Revelation 9 we have a great deal of torment and torture, and on the scene to do the job appear some weird forms of locusts who are to torment men without killing them. The torment is to be something like that of a scorpion when he strikes a man. The shape of the locusts were like "unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of a lion's. And they had breast plates, as it were breast plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months." How many locusts just like that have you seen in your lifetime? Weird, real weird.

Next we have an army of horsemen consisting of two hundred thousand thousand. That would be an army of 200 million horse men. I never knew there were so many horses in existence at any time. How John could count them all in short order is a mystery. Anyway, it says, "And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast plates of fire, and of a jacinth, and brimstone; and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone." Not only did I not know there were two hundred million horses around, but what horses!

As we move on to Chapter 12, it is a real weirdie. In the first verse we find "A woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: and she being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered."

As an overwhelming threat to this unusual woman about to give birth to a child was a fierce and strange great red dragon "having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his head. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth." Can you imagine a Hollywood screenwriter coming up with a more weird abortion than this? Anyway, here was this dragon with all those heads and horns and crowns ready to devour her child as soon as it was born.

The story goes on. The child somehow escaped, but the dragon was wroth with the woman and went to make war with the remnant of her seed. We never do find out whether or not he got the woman too.

There seems to be no end to the strange, odd beasts that parade through the fast changing scenario. In Chapter 13 we have a beast rise up out of the sea again, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his

horns ten crowns. He looked "like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth, as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority." In the same chapter we have another beast coming up out of the earth and he has two horns like a lamb and, "he spake as a dragon."

We next come to the purple clothed woman on the seven hills in Chapter 17. One of the seven angels said to John, "come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:"..."And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand..." In any case, this woman had drunken the blood of the saints and the martyrs, and she, too, encountered the beast with the seven heads and ten horns. In the end this beast "shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire." Now I ask you, just what would you think of a hepped up Hollywood scriptwriter who came out with a story like that?

There are more characters, however less grotesque and mangled, such as foxes and serpents and dragons. There are also great armies of men on white horses, seven angels with vials, filled with plagues, "full of the wrath of God," and there is a bizarre description of the great city, the holy Jerusalem. This, too, is something to behold.

After having told us in the first four gospels how wicked it is to lay up treasures on earth and that a rich man could never get to heaven, and that you should "Sell all thou hast, and give it to the poor" we get a very good description of what the Jew's version of eternal bliss and heaven really is, and what his conception of the new city of Jerusalem is, evidently his idea of heaven.

Here is the description in Revelation 21. It is quite a city. It is twelve thousand furlongs wide and twelve thousand furlongs in length and evidently the height is the same, twelve thousand furlongs. In checking a furlong in the dictionary, I find it is 1/8 of a mile. Therefore this new Jerusalem would be 1500 miles square and also 1500 miles high, if you can conceive such a city. The wall evidently was 144 cubits, and looking up a cubit, it is 18 inches, which would make the wall 216 feet high. However, it just told us that the city was 1500 miles high. Don't ask me to explain the inconsistency. The Jewish scriptwriters wrote it, I didn't. Anyway, the wall itself was of jasper and the city was of pure gold, "like unto clear glass." Then it gives a detailed description of the twelve foundations of the city, each of which consisted of precious stones. The first foundation was of jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald. Then it goes on through the other eight foundations each of which are of precious stone. The twelve gates were twelve pearls. The street of the city was pure gold, "as it were transparent glass."

As you are undoubtedly aware, Jews have always been just wild at the sight of gold and have an insatiable desire to get their hands on all the gold and precious stones possible. Therefore, when they wrote the script for the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, it was just chuck full of gold in the streets, with emeralds, diamonds and precious stones in the foundations, and pearls in the gates. It is just about the most lavish extravaganza one could concoct, one that would make a Hollywood screenwriter just boil over green with envy.

But remember the Sermon on the Mount? You are told to get rid of all you have, "Sell all thou hast."

The other most outstanding characteristic about Revelation is the constant referral to vengeance and horror and pain and suffering and agony. It seems just about every chapter is laden with the vengeance of God, exercising itself without letup upon us poor and long suffering earthlings. We are all aware of how many people get killed on the Jewish television screen by the hour, but the agony and suffering of the people that are slaughtered in Revelation is something else again. Anyone with a real sadistic bent would really have a field day reading Revelation.

We have so much of this "Glad Tidings" and "Good News" spread throughout Revelation that it is hard to know where to start. We are not going to give all of them but just a scattered sampling of the different sadistic ways there are of doing in us poor human creatures and making us suffer without end.

In Chapter 8 we have, for instance, the seven angels opening the seventh seal and sounding the seven trumpets.

As the first angel sounded its trumpet, "there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth; and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burned up." This was followed by the second angel sounding its trumpet and "as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood." Naturally the third of all the creatures in the sea died and the third part of the ships were destroyed. And so we go on down the line through the 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th angel, each sounding its trumpet and each one creating a major catastrophe upon us poor human inhabitants of the earth.

Then in the next Chapter we have those terrible locusts that we described earlier and here is what they do for us, "And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them." Here again we have the Jewish obsession with torturing their enemies, not only to death, but depriving them of the mercy of dying so that they can torture them longer and more relentlessly.

We then have one catastrophe and torment following another, all this calamity raining down upon the so-called "wicked," until you would think there were no more people left to kill and torture. But you are wrong, there seems to be a new fresh crop in each chapter, again to torment and mutilate, to kill, and to torture.

Finally we come to Chapters 15 and 16 where we have the seven angels bearing seven vials of the "Wrath of God." Here is what happens as they pour forth their vials of the wrath of god upon the earth.

As the first one poured out his vial upon the earth, "there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast." As the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, "it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea."

Since the earth and the sea had been taken care of, the third angel had to find a different outlet for his deadly vial. It poured its wrath upon the rivers and fountains of waters, "And they became blood."

What a bloody, idiotic mess!

Where could now the fourth angel pour his vial? Well, he poured it upon the sun and, "power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God." Can you wonder why they would blaspheme him instead of loving him?

The fifth angel poured his vial upon the seat of the beast. "And his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain." Evidently it was the poor miserable human beings that were in his kingdom that gnawed their tongues for pain.

The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates which dried up the water of that river and three unclean spirits like frogs came out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. It is somewhat unclear as to what all these spirits were about to do, except they are evidently to gather together and do battle at a place called Armageddon against the great and almighty God.

The seventh angel poured out his vial into the air. This evidently caused a great deal of thunder and lightning and great earthquakes. And the great city (evidently it refers to Babylon here) was thereby divided into three parts. And every island fled away, and "the mountains were not found." That is not all. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent. "And men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great." Anyway, after all this was done the seventh angel proclaimed with a great voice out of the temple of heaven, "From the throne, saying, it is done."

Thank God for small mercies.

This is by no means the end of all the bizarre and ridiculous tortures and torments that were inflected upon the helpless people of

earth. We have other choice phrases such as "And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire." Further on it mentions a group of sinners. Then it says this is what will happen to them: "They shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death." Kill them again! "And fire came down from God out of the heaven and devoured them." And here is more: "By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths."

Well, there is much more ghoulish, bloody and grotesque detail, but I think we have covered enough. I find nothing very uplifting in this whole sorry, wild and psychodylic mess. Certainly it is nothing that I would want to have my grandchildren read and pollute their minds with — all these weird aberrations conjured by the minds of depraved Jews. Nor do I find anything in there that has correctly foretold and prophesied the future which has now come to pass. The whole thing is a garbled and incomprehensive collection of atrocities, but it certainly does not spell out any rational forecast of events to come.

It is something like looking into a cup of tea leaves. Anybody can make of it whatever they want to. They can cite this and that phrase as meaning such and such, and the seven headed monster being such and such a country or such and such an event, or whatever. In any case it is absolutely meaningless and about as relevant as the tea leaves in the cup. Therefore, when these preachers come along and say that they have the inside track as to what all these things mean, they are actually lying to you. They don't have any more information about it than you or I do. What all this means, Christ only knows, and he did not leave any code book wherewith to decipher this ridiculous and bizarre collection of catastrophes. In one place it says that they will finally tie up the devil and cast him into the bottomless pit and that Christ will then reign for a thousand years with a select group. Then, however, the devil is to be let loose again and who knows from there on out what will happen next.

A great deal to do has been made about this idea of the thousand year kingdom coming up. We have high-powered programs on radio, we have mailing organizations calling themselves "The Second Coming," etc., and all kinds of hepped-up preachers spouting about the second coming of Christ.

Christ says "Behold, I come quickly." The apostles understood he was coming in their lifetime. After 2000 years, the "Believers" are still waiting. After 80 generations, nature goes on as in the millions of years before, and, as it will, millions of years hereafter. After 80 generations, the dupes are still holding the bag, worried, paralyzed, waiting.

All this has a very neutralizing and disastrous affect upon the deceived and deluded White Man who is thereby hypnotized and paralyzed into inaction, waiting for the second coming of Christ. After all, if he believes all this garbage, and if everything is programmed anyway, and it is going to get worse and worse, and the devil is in complete control, why, there is nothing the White Man can do but just fold his hands, let everything go by and resignedly wait for the second coming of Christ.

It is high time we exposed all this treacherous brain pollution flooded upon the minds of the White Race, and get back to reality. The last thing in the world we need is the idea of impending disaster, of gloom and doom. Instead, we need some good clear thinking, a new realization of the value of our Race, a common bond to tie our Race together, and then the united will to fight and survive.

Chapter 15

Getting to Heaven: Project Impossible; or, Everybody is Going to Hell

Most Christians are under the impression that if you only believe, then getting to heaven is pretty straight forward. Most preachers and the various churches will tell you how simple it is to have "salvation," and it is all for free! All you have to do is — just simply believe — so they tell us.

But, as you read the fuzzy details as spelled out in the bible you apprehensively find it is not at all that simple. In fact, the more you read the bible and try to find out just how you can get to that there "salvation" the more confusing, the more complicated, the more ambiguous, and the more difficult it gets. In fact, there are so many ambiguous and contradictory quotations by Christ saying that because of such and such you cannot get into the kingdom of heaven, that instead of it being so simple, we find there are so many conflicting stipulations, all of which say that you can't get salvation, say that you can't get to heaven.

By the time you get through examining and finding all the road blocks that are placed in your way, you find out that you just can't get there — which means that practically everyone is condemned to go to hell and burn forever and ever. Evidently, there are only two camps. If you can't get to heaven, you're going to go to hell.

These are the supposedly "Glad Tidings" and "Good News" that Christianity brought.

Let us now examine the different road blocks. In Matt. 7:21 Christ says, "Not everyone that says to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name and in thy name cast out devils, and, in thy name, done many wonderful works? And then I will profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." In other

words, despite your efforts, despite your good deeds, despite your loyalty, Christ says: you can go to hell.

In Matt. 8:10 he says, "Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto you that many shall come from the East and West and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into the outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth..." Pretty fuzzy, but if the "children of the kingdom" are going to hell, you can be sure the rest aren't going to heaven either.

We are just starting but already we are beginning to see the exclusions pile up, one after another, and they all add up to this: the majority of these people are excluded from entering the kingdom of heaven, and of course, therefore they are programmed, planned, and scheduled to go to hell. There is no middle road. But let us go further.

In Matt. 10:37 Christ says, "He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: And he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me." We can most assuredly assume that those who are further relegated to this category and are not worthy of him are most certainly not going to get into the kingdom of heaven, so add these millions further to the list. They, too, are going to hell. How many people do you know that have categorically come out and made the commitment that they love Christ more than they do their father or mother or their son or daughter? How many people do you know that have taken up their cross and followed him, especially since crosses are rather hard to come by, and since it is most confusingly unclear just what it is that you must do to follow him?

In Matt. 12:31 Christ says, "Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come." So there, if you have blasphemed against the Holy Ghost, whatever that is, you've had it. You have no further chance of any forgiveness or redemption or the slightest chance of mercy. From that point on you are going straight to hell no matter what and there is no further court of appeal.

In Matt. 12:36 he says, "But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned." If such are the rules of the game, everybody would be in just about continuous jeopardy, because who knows, any word you might say might be the one by which you will be

condemned. Isn't that a comforting thought? This is some more of that real "Good News" that Christianity brought to you.

Let us proceed further with Matt. 13:41. "The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity: And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth." This is, of course, rather fuzzy but undoubtedly here goes another ship load of poor souls destined for the fiery furnace.

It isn't really so simple to get to heaven after all, is it? In fact, we have already piled up enough categories that would embrace just about every living human being.

But let us proceed.

In Matt. 15:4 Christ says, "For God commanded, saying, Honor thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death." Chalk up another transgression that will doom the offender to the fiery pit.

Matt. 15:22, 23 and 24 give the following story: "And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, have mercy on me, O Lord, Thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. But he answered and said, 'I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.'"

So here, evidently, we have a new development. We find that the only people Christ claims he was sent to bring salvation to was the House of Israel. Apparently that would completely wash out the rest of us that are Gentiles and not Jews. Then we have the further perplexing situation that none of the Jews believe in Christ and therefore would be excluded from salvation also. So who is there left? Confusing as all this may be, and undoubtedly is meant to be, this is further confirmed by John 4:22 where Christ is speaking to the women of Samaria and says to her, "Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews." Evidently he is spelling it out to the Gentiles: salvation is a Jewish thing and the Gentiles are so confused they don't know what they're worshipping. With this I heartily agree.

But let us continue. Then Jesus said unto his disciples, "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it." (Matt. 16:24.) This is one of those confusing pieces of double talk where you don't know whether you're coming or going, but in any case, those of you who would try to save your life are going to lose it and evidently will not get to heaven.

Proceeding in the same book, Chapter 18:3, Christ further admonishes and excludes, "Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven." Proceeding to v.6, "But who so shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea." From this we may gather that we are to act humble and become simple minded as little children again, and forget all the experiences and judgment that we have acquired through all our years of maturity, or else we are not qualified to enter the kingdom of heaven. Furthermore, if we have offended any of these little ones, those people, too, are better off if they had a millstone hanged about their necks and were drowned. Evidently these, too, are disqualified from entering the kingdom of heaven and destined to perdition. They, too, are going to hell.

We are finding that it is harder and harder to get into the kingdom of heaven. The list of those who are not going to get there becomes greater and greater, and in the same chapter v. 34, Christ says, "And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one of his brother their trespasses." Add a further huge multitude of those that did not forgive their brothers their trespasses. They, too, shall be chalked off and "delivered" to the tormentors. They, too, are going to hell.

The list is growing and the obstacles are piling up. In Matt. 19:20, it says, "The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?" and Jesus said unto him, "If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me." When the young man went away "sorrowful," Jesus said to his disciples, "Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. Again I say unto you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God." Now here we have added to the exclusion, which is now growing by leaps and bounds, all those people who have "riches." It says further in v. 25, "When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying Who then can be saved?" A real good question. Jesus blandly gave them this reassuring double-talk, "With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible." This is typical. If you can't explain things in a sensible and logical way, just say "Well, we operate in the field of magic, anything goes, and it doesn't have to make sense."

The doom and damnation continues. We are to be booby-trapped and caught with our pants down at the moment when we least expect.

This is thrown at us just so that we will be nervous and on edge at all times, never knowing when the boom is going to be lowered. "The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." (Matt. 24:50, 51)

Vengeance and damnation proceed unabated. "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

"For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

"I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

"Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

"Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

"And these shall go away into everlasting punishment:" Matt. 25:14-46.

Do you still think it is as simple as "just believing?" Far from being simple, it is getting extremely complicated and the odds are mounting not only a hundred to one but a thousand to one that nobody, but nobody, can hurdle all the booby-traps that are put in the way of getting to "heaven." On the other hand there is no middle road. Those that don't go to heaven all go to eternal damnation and hell fire.

But there is more, much more. There are many repetitions in the chapters in Mark, also Luke, and also John, with various embellishments and variations thereof. We are not going to belabor the subject much further. In Mark 11:26 Christ says, "But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses." In Luke 6:24, 25, He goes after those terrible rich again and says, "But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep." The moral here is supposed to be that if you have things pretty well under control, worry anyway, just worry, worry, worry. See nothing but doom and gloom ahead. These, after all, are "Good Tidings," you know. Your reward shall be in the hereafter, and the chances are a thousand to one your reward shall be eternal hell fire.

We skip over the rest of Mark and Luke and so that we won't entirely neglect John, we quote from John 3:3 where Christ says, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." And in v. 5, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee,

except a man be born of water and the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."

So there we have it, hell fire and damnation. Wailing, weeping and gnashing of teeth. Eternal damnation. Woe unto you. Better a millstone were hanged around your neck and you were cast into the furnace of fire. Ye shall be cast into the utter darkness.

The Gospels are just full of doom and damnation throughout their entirety. This is supposed to be "Good Tidings" that Christ brought to the world. The salvation that your preacher keeps dangling in front of you, even by their own rules, is so ridiculous and so impossible to overcome that nobody, just about nobody, is going to qualify to be one of those that go into the "Kingdom of Heaven."

Speaking of heaven, let us just examine what kind of a place it is supposed to be. Whereas hell is described in most graphic and frightening terms, the descriptions of heaven are most sketchy and to say the least, very fuzzy. In Matt. 13:31, Christ says, "The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof." v. 33, "The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened." Does that give you any kind of a picture of a place you would just break your neck to get to?

In the next chapter we find a few more tidbits and morsels that are not too descriptive but they are the best we could find. In Matt. 14 starting with v. 44, Christ says further, "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just."

Does that give you any kind of a picture of heaven, or are you still puzzled about the nature of "your reward in the hereafter?" As far as I can see, this doesn't present much of a picture of anything but a lot of double-talk, and frankly I am not at all the type that would want to go to such a nebulous and ill-described place. But just to make sure that you don't miss the point that the other alternative is pretty horrible, the 50th verse follows the 49th which we just quoted previously and Christ there says, "And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth."

Can you get to Heaven? Not likely in any case, and especially not so if Christ can help it.

After Christ had laid down his creed and spelled out all the suicidal advice for the destruction of those who would embrace his creed, he supposedly then organized a campaign to disseminate this teaching further into all the world. Purportedly, he then gathered around him 12 Disciples, rank amateurs, which are named in Chapter 10 of Matthew. These 12 blundering accomplices, who evidently were not too bright and couldn't seem to understand what it was he was saying, Jesus then sent forth and commanded them saying, "Go not thou in the way of the Gentiles and into any other cities of the Samaritans enter ye not, but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." (Matt. 10:5)

Now there is a very contradictory passage here. Jesus was commanding his disciples not to spread the word for the new teaching to the Samaritans or the Gentiles, but to give it exclusively to the Jews. It is rather strange, therefore, that it was the Jews who rejected his teachings, but the Gentiles who embraced it. We suspect that it was undoubtedly planned the way it happened, but that's what it says in Matt. 10:5, 6, namely for his disciples not to teach it to the Gentiles or the Samaritans, but only to the Jews.

In Matt. 10:21, he openly predicts what the divisive effect of his teachings will be and says, "And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake."

When we see all the destructive wars that were fought in the name of Christianity, such as, for instance, the Thirty Years War from 1618 to 1648, we can see what he means by this prediction. During that war, along with hundreds of others, brother did rise up against brother and deliver him unto death, and in fact, about one third of all the Germans were decimated in that bloody, fratricidal religious war, with brother killing brother, and 5/6 of all the housing in the land was destroyed. By no means was this the only war that was fought in the name of Christianity, but throughout Europe, brother fought brother, Protestant fought Catholic, and the White Man destroyed himself with a vengeance, all in the name of Christ. Today, in Ireland, this is still going on. Christianity, in fact, is an exercise in self-destruction.

An interesting question about all this "believing" business is this: Why should anyone be coerced into believing anything? If you are not freely convinced about a situation on the strength of the evidence presented, or the lack of it, why must you be threatened with torture, vengeance and retribution?

Isn't this the method used by tyrants and gangsters? Isn't this the same method used by the Communists? Either accept communism or

we'll shoot you — that is also the code of Jewish communism in Russia, China and elsewhere.

Any belief arrived at under threat or coercion is, in any case, a dishonest one. It is a "belief" one might be stampeded into temporarily under the influence of panic or fear, but it is neither a rational conviction, nor can it be an honest belief.

Yet throughout the bible, this gangster method of threat, coercion, and fear is used to get people to believe: either you believe in Christ and all his hocus-pocus or you are going to hell, he says, or better, the Jewish scriptwriters say. What a sleazy operation!

In Matt. 10:34 he says further, "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household."

In Matt. 12:25, Jesus really spells out the crux of the Jewish technique for destroying the Gentiles, when he says, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand."

We see in the previous teachings he has already said that he has come to divide, and divide he did. The more these nefarious teachings spread throughout Rome, and the Roman Empire itself, the more the process of dissolution and the ferment of disintegration set in. As these teachings spread and the Roman citizens, good people that they were, fell for all this bad advice, they became confused, they became confounded, and they became divided. They forsook the good judgment that they had built up over the centuries and they abandoned their good senses. They lost all sense of responsibility to their family. Their patriotism was completely undermined, and we know the rest is history. The Roman Empire and the White civilization that it embodied, crumbled, and fell to ruin.

Chapter 16

Christ's Existence not Substantiated by Historical Evidence

In the previous material it has been fairly well proven beyond a shadow of doubt that Christianity is a suicidal philosophy or teaching. If taken seriously enough by its followers it will destroy them, and if a whole race or nation takes it seriously enough and faithfully attempts to follow the teachings of The Sermon on the Mount then that whole nation will destroy itself.

The great Roman nation, the finest civilization produced by the Which Race in classical times, in the first few centuries A.D. did take Christianity seriously, and it did destroy itself, never to rise again.

Where did Christianity originate? If we read the Jewish bible, the Old Testament and the New Testament, we will not get the correct answers. The fact is Christianity is, and was, a Jewish creation, dreamed up, composed, and promoted by the hierarchy of the Jewish Race, undoubtedly, by the Elders of the Sanhedrin itself.

It is, in fact, an unholy teaching designed to unhinge and derange the White Gentile intellect and to cause him to abandon his real responsibilities of doing that for which Nature created him. It is an unnatural and completely perverted attitude towards the natural surroundings with which Nature has provided us.

Whereas the full impact of it completely destroyed the Roman Empire within less than two centuries after it became the adopted religion of Rome, it is today still an overriding influence hanging like a shadow over the affairs and thinking of the White Race throughout the world. It is, therefore, important that we trace its origin, despite the fact that much evidence has been deliberately destroyed and many roadblocks have been placed in the way of objectively even considering the evidence that still survives.

Anyone recapturing his senses and looking at that evidence will find that its origin is much different from what our church fathers today would have us believe. However, let us take at face value what the church fathers and the "Holy" bible are teaching us today. The first page of the New Testament, Matthew 1, immediately makes it clear that Jesus was a Jew and it traces his genealogy all the way from Abraham

through David through Joseph to Christ. At another place it gives the genealogy of Mary, and makes sure that we are fully aware that she, too, is a Jew.

Here, immediately, the first major contradiction is revealed, glaringly revealed, that is, if Jesus was the Son of God how could he also be the son of Joseph?

Anyway, be that as it may, we now look at the disciples of Jesus and the apostles and we find that Matthew, who supposedly wrote the first book in the New Testament, was also called Levi, son of Altheus, and was, as so many Jews are, a tax collector in Capernaum. We find that the Apostle Mark, who wrote the second book of the New Testament, was also called John Mark, the son of Mary, in whose home in Jerusalem the early Christians gathered and he was a cousin of Barnabas. We find, that above all, Mark was also a Jew. We now come to St. Luke, who was probably the only Gentile in the group of twelve. Historians regard him as a Gentile physician. However, he was under the complete dominance of Paul, who was a proselyte Jew, and Luke spent most of his life as a disciple traveling around in the company of Paul, the Jew.

We now come to the Apostle John whom we find is also a Jew along with his brothers Peter and James.

We now come to the Apostle Paul, who changed his name from the real name of Saul, born in Tarsus, of Jewish parents, and a man who was reared strictly in the Jewish tradition of the Pharisees of his time. Of the 27 books of the New Testament, it was Paul who is credited with writing 14 of them and credited with writing well over half of the New Testament itself.

And so it goes. Of the 12 disciples that Christ supposedly had, all of them were Jews with the possible exception of Luke and as we noted he was completely under the influence of Paul. It is more than passing strange that, according to the New Testament itself, the writers, preachers, and apostles of this "New Teaching," as well as the supposed founder himself, are all Jews, with very little exception. It is more than passing strange also that the Jews themselves never accepted this highly suicidal teaching but were tremendously active in promoting and foisting it on the White Gentiles in general, and the great Roman nation in particular.

We do not doubt that these Jewish characters were fanatically active in promoting the suicidal new teaching of Christianity, nor do we doubt that they had not only hundreds but thousands of Jewish helpers that were the "Hidden Hand" that promoted the spread of this teaching among the Romans and Gentiles in the Roman Empire. There is, however, serious doubt that such a character as Jesus Christ ever lived at all, and there is, however, overwhelming evidence to indicate that he did not exist, but was figment of the Jewish imagination.

The beginning of the Christian era found Rome near the height of her civilization. Her supremacy, in the then known world, was pretty much unchallenged and it was the beginning of a long period of peace. To be specific, Pax Romana (Roman Peace) lasted approximately 200 years beginning with the reign of Caesar Augustus. Rome was highly literate, there were many great writers, scholars, historians, sculptors and painters, not to mention other outstanding men of philosophy and learning.

Yet it is highly strange that despite the great commotion and fanfare that supposedly heralded the birth of Christ and also his crucifixion (according to the bible), we fmd not a single historian nor a single writer of the era who found time to take note of it in their writings. Outside of thc fabricated biblical writings, no Roman historian, no Roman writer, and no Roman play-writer, has left the slightest hint that he had the faintest awarcness that this supposedly greatest of all greats was in their very midst and preaching what is claimed the greatest of all the new gospels.

Whereas Caesar left voluminous writings that are still extant today and can be studied by our high school boys and girls, Christ himself, who had supposedly the greatest message to deliver to posterity that the world has ever known, left not the slightest scrap of paper on which he had written a single word. This, in fact, the biblical literature itself confirms and mentions only that once he did writc in the sand.

Today we can still study Cicero's great orations and writings. He has left over 800 letters behind that we can study to this day. We can study whole books of what Marcus Aurelius wrote, we can study what Aristotle wrote, what Plato wrote, and scores of others that were contemporary with the first beginning of the Christian era, or preceded it. But strangely there is not a word that is in writing that could be attributed to Jesus Christ himself.

Furthermore, the Greeks and the Romans of that era, and even previously and afterwards, had developed the art of sculpturing to a fine state. We can find busts of Cicero, of Caesar, Of Marcus Aurelius and innumerable other Greek and Roman dignitaries and lesser lights, but no one seemed to think it important enough to sculpture a likeness of Jesus Christ. And the reason undoubtedly is there was none to model at the time. Thcrc wcre undoubtcdly numerous skilled artists and painters at that time, but again strangely enough none took the time or the interest to paint a likeness of this purportedly greatest of all teachers, who in fact was proclaimed the Son of God come to earth. But no painting was ever made of this man, who, we are told, gathered great multitudes around him and caused great consternation and fear even to King Herod of Judea himself.

Now all this is very, very strange, when, if, as the Bible claims, the birth of Jesus Christ was ushered in with great fanfare and great proclamations. Angels proclaimed his birth. An exceedingly bright star pointed to his place of birth. In Matt. 2:3, it says, "When Herod, the King, had heard of these things he was troubled and all Jerusalem with him." We can hardly gather from this that no one was aware of the fact that the King of the Jews, the great Messiah, was born, for we are told in the preceding verse that the Wise Men came to King Herod himself saying, "Where is he that is born King of the Jews, for we have seen his star in the East and we are come to worship him." Evidently the event was even lit up with a bright star from heaven. In any case, King Herod, we are told in Matt. 3, was so worried that he sent the Wise Men to Bethlehem to search diligently for the young child to bring it to him so he undoubtedly could have him put to death. As the story further unfolds we learn that Joseph heard of this and quietly slipped out in the night taking with him his wife, the young child and a donkey and departed for Egypt. When Herod found out that he had been tricked it says that he "was exceedingly wroth and sent forth and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under."

Now this is a tremendously drastic act for a King to take, that is, to have murdered all the children in the land that were under two years of age. Again we can hardly say that the birth of Jesus was unheralded, unannounced and unobserved, according to the story in the bible. However, it is very, very strange that this act of Herod, as drastic and criminally harsh as it is, is nowhere else recorded in the histories or writings of any of the other numerous writers of the times. All we have is the claims of those people who wrote the New Testament. In fact, whoever wrote the New Testament invented so many claims that are inconsistent with the facts that they even made a rather glaring error by pulling King Herod into the story. History tells us that in the year 1 A.D. when Christ was supposedly born, Herod had already been dead for four years. He could hardly have been disturbed or very wroth about the birth of anybody in the year 1 A.D.

There is further great evidence that Matthew, Mark, Luke and John never wrote any of those chapters that are supposedly attributed to them. What historical evidence can be dug up reveals that they were written much later, not at the time that Jesus supposedly said all these things, but somewhere around 30 to 50 years later by a person or persons at this point unknown. Furthermore, when we compare the first four books of the gospel with each other, which supposedly tell more or less the same story, we find that they contradict each other in so many details that one need only read them for himself to pick them out. I neither have the time, the space, nor the inclination to go into all these contradictions. They are too numerous.

I do not contend that it really makes a great deal of difference whether there ever was a Jewish character by the name of Jesus Christ that led to the creation of a new religion to be foisted on the White Race for their destruction. The point is that, in any case, it was the Jews collectively who created and promoted this new teaching upon the White Race and it did destroy the Roman civilization.

Nevertheless, the evidence is overwhelming that these ideas long preceded the Christian era and it was not Christ who came out with them but a Jewish sect called the Essenes who lived on the border of the Dead Sea. It was they who had already evolved the ideas contained in the Sermon on the Mount but have been attributed to Christ. Not only had they evolved the same ideas as are set forth in Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, but the wording, the phraseology and the sentences were the same and they preceded the supposed time of the Sermon on the Mount by anywhere from 50 to 150 years.

The Essenes were a Jewish religious group living in approximately the first century B.C. and the first century A.D. We have important sources of their contemporary writings in the historian Josephus and also in the philosopher Philo. They are also mentioned by various other Roman and Greek writers of those times in which their religious teachings are revealed in considerable detail. However, in the last twenty years the thousands of Dead Sea Scrolls, many of which were written by the Essenes themselves, reveal a tremendous amount of insight into their religious teachings, and above all, reveal that they preceded and preempted the Sermon on the Mount word for word, so that the so-called "new" teachings of a figure supposedly appearing from heaven in the year 1 A.D. and preaching during the years 30 to 33 A.D. were neither original nor were they new.

Furthermore, we learn that the Essenes were notable for their communistic society, their extreme piety and purity and their practice of celibacy. They possessed all their worldly goods in common and looked upon private property as an evil which might divert them from sanctity. They engaged in agriculture and handicrafts, considering these occupations less sinful than others. They also practiced baptism, and this practice preceded the the Christian era by at least one hundred years. So the Christian apostles can hardly be credited with having instituted the ritual of baptism, as is claimed.

Why, the average reader might ask, haven't we been told more about the Essenes if they were the original practitioners of Christianity? There are two good and overriding answers for that. The Christians on their part, although the early Christian fathers were well aware of the Essene teachings and writings, took every measure possible to destroy them and purge them from circulation. The reason being they did not want their presence known because it would undermine their dogma that Christ was the originator of the New teaching. It would make

impossible the claim that this was a great new revelation sent forth by God himself amid the hosannas and singing of angels. The Jews, on the other hand, did not want to reveal the presence of the Essenes because they wished to completely hide any connection between the Jews and the new religious teaching that they were about to administer unto the Gentiles. They even went to great lengths to appear hostile to it.

Before I go further into the highly illuminating and highly interesting Dead Sea Scrolls I want to make just one further point, and that is that the original manuscripts on which the New Testament is supposedly based is always alluded to being translated from the "Original Greek." Since the New Testament repeats over and over again that Paul spoke to his flock in Jewish and that Jesus spoke in Jewish and that the Apostles were Jewish, why, then, is it that the manuscripts were all in Greek?

The historical facts add up to this: the Jewish hierarchy and undoubtedly the whole conspiracy was well coordinated and had many, many members and co-workers. It was not written at the time of Christ at all, but the movement was given great promotion by the combined efforts of the Jewish nation. As they organized and promoted their ideas further, these were reduced to writing considerably later than the years 30 to 33 A.D. when Christ supposedly came out with these startling and "new" revelations. The conclusions are that they were written by Jewish persons whose identity we shall never know and were written collectively by many authors, were revised from time to time and not only in their original formation and formulation but have been revised time and time again throughout the centuries to become more effective and more persuasive propaganda. However, we want to go further into the teachings of the Essenes and who they were and why their particular teachings were pounced upon by the Jews to be formulated into a well distilled poisonous brew and then fed to the Gentiles.

The Dead Sea Scrolls, which are more numerous and much more revealing than the Jewish press of today has informed us, tell us much about the teachings and the life of the Essenes. One of the most important things they tell us about the Essenes is that they vanished from the face of the earth after about two centuries of existence and the termination date being somewhere around the year 100 A.D. They were, needless to say, only a very small sect of the Jewish tribes and not a part of the Jewish conspiracy as such. Being outside of the mainstream of Jewish activity and thought, the Jews nevertheless observed from them that this kind of teaching could ruin and destroy a people. The Jews, looking for a way to destroy the Roman nation, who in the year 70 A.D. had destroyed and levelled Jerusalem to the ground, noted well what these teachings were and decided to perpetrate them on the Romans.

Essenism was really a revolutionary new form of social order, an ideal cooperative commonwealth in miniature. Instead of the Messiah, the ideal of the Essenes was the "Teacher of Righteousness." They established a new cooperative communitarian brotherhood and they were the first religious society to establish and observe the sacraments of baptism and the eucharistic meal. Most important of all they were the first group to condemn and abolish the age old institution of human slavery. Furthermore, the "Teacher of Righteousness" as promulgated by the Essenes may not have been the first pacifist in history, but he was the first to implement his pacifist theories with an overall practical measure, which if generally adopted, would abolish war. This, of course, was a wonderful religion for the Jews to sell to the Romans, for if they could convert the Romans into submissive pacifists they could certainly soon thereafter dominate them in full. And this they did.

The Essenes lived in the area of Qumran near the Dead Sea and according to Philo, the Jewish Philosopher and writer contemporary of that age, "the Essene brotherhood would not allow the manufacture of any weapons or allow within their community any maker of arrows, spears, swords or any manufacture of engines of war, nor any man occupied with a military avocation, or even with peaceful practices which might easily be converted to mischief." Not only does Philo tell us about the Essenes, but also Josephus and Pliny, both contemporary historians, tell us much about the Essenes.

As mentioned before, much is emerging also from the study of the Dead Sea Scrolls. The overriding fact that emerges from the study of the writings of the historians of that time and the Dead Sea Scrolls is this tremendously significant fact: namely that the beliefs, teachings, and practices attributed to Jesus Christ, although not exactly identical in all respects with those of the Essene school, were nevertheless, closer to those of the Essenes than to those of the Bishops of the Ecumenical Council which determined the Nicene Creed of orthodox Christianity.

So we come to the obvious conclusion that the Christian beliefs and doctrines as supposedly enunciated by Christ in the Sermon on the Mount did not originate at all at that time but at least 100 years earlier from a Jewish sect called the Essenes living near the Dead Sea; that the Elders of the Sanhedrin recognized this teaching as being deadly and suicidal; that they then further took this doctrine and distilled and refined it into a working creed; the Jews then, with a great deal of energy and tremendous amounts of propaganda (in which they excel), promoted and distributed this poisonous doctrine among the Romans.

Setting this creed down in writing in what is now called the New Testament evolved over the next several centuries. It was written by persons unknown to us today but undoubtedly of Jewish origin. Furthermore, to give it a mystical and heavenly sent deification, they invented the person of Jesus Christ, and claimed that he was the Son of

God. Then, having laid the ground work for this new church, they consolidated that power at a meeting in Niceae, where the creation of the new church was solidified, the creed formalized and given official sanctification.

Thus, in short, was launched the new church and the new religion of "Jesus Christ," which was fabricated out of thin air. Not a single trace of the Jesus Christ personage can be found in authentic history. Nevertheless, this newly fabricated hoax of Jesus Christ, the Son of God — this idea, with all its suicidal doctrines, was soon to pull down in ruins the great Roman Empire and the great White civilization that went with it.

Never again did the White Race shake off the control of the Jews. Never again did the White Man regain control of his own thinking, of his own religion, his own finances, nor his own government. Unto this day the White Race has not regained control of its own destiny.

It is the unalterable goal of our new religion, Creativity, and the Church of the Creator, to again have the White Man regain unconditional control of his own destiny and his own future.

To do this we, first of all, have to straighten out the White Man's thinking. That is what this book is all about.

Chapter 17

A Closer Look at the Judeo-Christian Hoax

We have reviewed the Old Testament and found it to be basically a collection of dirty stories about dirty, whoremongering Jews, such as Abraham, Judah, David, Solomon, and many others. We have taken a closer look at the New Testament and found that it, too, was written by a passel of Jews. Whereas the Old Testament served as a rallying creed for the unification of the Jewish race, we find the New Testament doing just the opposite for the White Race, namely it was designed to confuse, confound, divide and disintegrate the White Race by overwhelming it with so much drivel and with such a multitude of bad advice as to leave the White Race naked and defenseless before the rapacious Jew.

In this chapter I want to examine further the old Judeo-Christian hoax as set forth in both the Old and the New Testament, since combined, they constitute the White Man's bible. The bible in turn is the foundation of his religion, called Christianity, which has been such an unfortunate catastrophe for the White Man during the last 2000 years of his history.

The last thing the White Race needs for its survival is a collection of bad advice. This, however, is exactly what the Christian religion does give the White Man — a multitude of just outright bad and suicidal advice — advice that if followed, will most surely destroy those that embrace it. Christianity despises facts, it despises evidence and reasoning. It despises thinking men. It wants "believing" sheep. It loves gullible fools. Christ is quoted as saying, "Unless ye become like little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven." It wants to reduce everyone to a simple childlike condition where they are easily duped and misled to believe just about anything. It wants to reduce the creative, productive, heroic and energetic White Race down to where

they are meek and submissive fools, easily managed, easily controlled, and easily enslaved.

Christianity is a treacherous mental snare. It rapes the minds of otherwise intelligent men. Once it has the majority under its control it then resorts to force, if necessary, to break and destroy those who will still insist upon thinking for themselves.

When that great early scientist, Galileo, in 1632 brought logical evidence to show that the earth revolved around the sun and that the sun itself was part of a vast inter-stellar system, it was the Christian church which immediately was aroused to stop this advance in scientific thinking. In the following year Galileo was summoned to Rome, where he was examined by the Inquisition, humiliated and forced to kneel before a vast assembly and renounce his findings. This is only one of thousands of cases where the Christian religion used force and terror to stifle and paralyze the minds of thinking men.

Christianity thrives on lies. It has built a whole network of lies, one lie parlayed upon another, one lie designed to seemingly substantiate another, in an endless chain, until the average person is so confused and so overwhelmed by the massiveness of it all that he is psychologically browbeaten into accepting the whole carload of lies as being God's unalterable truth.

Here is one of the first and most obvious lies — one that even a child can see through — namely that every word in the bible was God's unalterable word, being exactly as he has set it down and not a letter having been changed. It is obvious to even the most simple minded person that the bible has been changed continuously and repeatedly. For instance, we have the Vulgate Edition of the bible for the Catholics, we have the King James Version for the "Fundamentalist" Christians, we have the Revised Standard Version for the more modern Christians, and just the other day I went to the bookstore and bought the New English bible which throws all the others overboard and puts in it "more readable prose." In going back to the encyclopedia I find that the bible has been translated from the Greek into the Latin, from the Latin into English, German, and a multitude of other languages. Whatever version these translations came out as was completely dependent upon the whim and interpretation of the translator.

In fact, the encyclopedia says further that the bible has, over the last 1000 and some years of its existence, had more than 100,000 changes made in it, but then adds quickly and apologetically that only five percent of these were "significant." It seems to me that any change in the "unalterable word of God" would be significant and 100,000 changes would render it a completely different animal, to say the least. But even taking the five percent figure as such, that would still make 5,000 significant changes spread over approximately 1000 pages of the bible. That would leave 95 so-called "insignificant" changes and five

significant changes per page. It doesn't take a great deal of brains to conclude that the bible has certainly been changed continuously and significantly and to claim that it has been unaltered from the very beginning is only one major lie in a whole chain to follow.

The whole network of the bible itself is shot through with contradictions and inconsistencies of what it says in itself, one part with another. In other words, the bible is continually contradicting itself and making a liar of itself. Not only that, but the whole story is so illogical and ludicrous that even as a teen-ager a number of perplexing questions arose in my mind.

One of the first of these was that why, if God was such a kind and loving God, were most of the people that he had made with such tender loving care, were these people, by and large, all going to hell? It is still a good question, basic and fundamental, and it is one that no preacher, no matter how much double-talk he has given me, has ever successfully answered.

When we examine the whole story structure as set forth in the Old Testament we find something like the following, if we're gullible enough to believe the Jewish scriptwriters who wrote it:

In the beginning everything was void and God was evidently just floating around in this void with nothing to do, nothing to think about, nothing to see (there was no light). After being in suspended animation for billions and billions and billions of years like that, suddenly only about 6,000 years ago he got the idea of creating heaven and earth. It didn't say when he created hell, but evidently he must have created it at the same time, with the idea of putting somebody in it in the future. Since that is where most people were destined to go, he must have created an extra large hell, comparatively.

In any case, on the sixth day he created man in his own image, blessed him, and put him in the Garden of Eden. We get the impression that it was God's original intention to have man live in the Garden of Eden forever. However, then a curious thing happened. Adam and Eve hadn't been in this garden for more than a day when they were booby-trapped into eating some forbidden fruit. Why the tree was there in the first place, why it was such a crime to eat its fruit, why the Lord put the serpent there to encourage and persuade them into eating the fruit, why the good Lord didn't give Adam and Eve more sense than to be taken in by the serpent, no one has ever explained to me.

In any case, for this "horrible" crime of eating the fruit from this particular tree, evidently the Lord's whole plan for the human race changed instantly, we are being led to believe by the Jewish script-writers. He was angry with Adam and Eve for this little blunder, and no longer was he a forgiving and loving God, but instead in anger he drove them out of the Garden of Eden, and cursed them "to earn their bread by the sweat of their brow." From this little insignificant incident, we are

told, the whole human race is now cursed with the "original sin" of Adam and Eve.

As ludicrous a story as this is, a multitude of logical questions arise. Since, as we are told, the Lord knows all, sees all, knows the future as well as the past, and not a hair falls from our head nor a sparrow from the roof without him knowing it, how does it happen that he didn't know long in advance that Adam and Eve were going to do just what they did do, and that he was going to drive them out of the Garden of Eden? He must have known this and planned it that way before he even created them, or anything else. If he did know all this in advance, and in fact, he constructed the whole universe, including the creatures of mankind, God cannot very well escape the responsibility of having planned it that way. After all, mankind was a creation of God himself, who knows all, sees all, knows everything in the future, forward and backward. If man turned out to be such a dastardly sinner, then we must also assume that God designed him that way and intended him to be that way.

As mankind multiplied, so the story continues, he became exceedingly "sinful" and God decided that he would drown them all except for one family, namely that of Noah. The kind and loving God, the one we are told loves us all, then set about to drown all these people like a bunch of miserable rats. This, according to one version of the Bible that I have (that places dates on everything) occurred in the year 2348 B.C., in a deluge that lasted 40 days and 40 nights.

According to the Jewish scriptwriters that wrote this ridiculous story, Noah being forewarned by the Lord, built an ark and took into it every living thing "of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth." When we consider that there are at least 10 million species of insects alone, not to mention the number of reptiles, birds, animals and what have you, this story certainly becomes more implausible than the story of Alice-in-Wonderland.

Nor does the fact that there is absolutely no evidence that the whole earth was covered with water in the year 2348 B.C. or thereabouts particularly bother these Jewish scriptwriters, nor all these preachers that go about spouting these claims. Contemporary Egyptian history mentions no such floods.

How contradictory all this is with the evidence of Nature before us! When we look at the Grand Canyon, for instance, that has been eroding in its channels for many millions of years, when we look at glaciers that have been around for hundreds of thousands of years, when we look at the evolvement of the different species such as horses, mastodons, or the saber-tooth tiger, or the more recent historical development of man himself that goes back far beyond 2348 B.C., a

person just has to simply take leave of his senses, become gullible like a child, in order to believe such nonsense.

The story then goes on, and soon Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the Patriarches of the Jewish race appear upon the scene. According to their own stories these people were all a bunch of moral profligates as we have read about in the chapters previously. But according to the Jewish scriptwriters, God took a special fancy to this group and made all kinds of lavish far-reaching, and overly generous promises to them and to their seed. He made a special sweetheart arrangement with them. The Jews therewith claim that they have a special covenant with God, that they are the chosen people and that they have the inside track with the Lord himself. One of their major organizations, the B'nai B'rith means "Sons of the Covenant."

Again the question arises, why would the Lord, who is supposed to be so righteous, so just, and so wise, make a special sweetheart arrangement with such a group of perfidious cutthroats, scoundrels, whoremongers, pimps and prostitutes, such as, e.g., Abraham and Sarah?

It's a great story for the Jews, but a pretty stupid story for us Gentiles to incorporate into "our" religion.

So far we find that God has made a bad mistake with Adam and Eve and has driven them out of the Garden of Eden. Their seed evidently turned out badly. He tried to correct this second mistake by drowning all except for one family.

Evidently that was a bad choice also, because Noah's progeny turned out so badly that the Lord decided that something drastic had to be done again, short of drowning them all the second time. Since mankind was so bad, so wicked and so sinful he decided to do something real meaningful.

In the second part of the bible (which is the New Testament) it says that the Holy Ghost descended upon the Virgin Mary and she became pregnant. She conceived "God's only begotten Son" who was to save mankind from his horrible fate, evidently from going to hell. This is indeed a droll and fantastic story. To think that this all powerful Creator, who could create the earth, and the sun, and the milky way, and galaxies billions of light years away, a universe so vast in which the earth is only a mere speck, and man upon it is more like an atom, that such a supernatural being would have to stoop to the idea of having intercourse with an earthly creature, and a married Jewish woman at that. All this so that she could raise up his son, only to have him nailed to the cross, seems so fantastically farfetched and idiotic that you sometimes wonder about the sanity of the human race as a whole.

In any case, that is the story, as set forth by the Jewish script-writers of unknown origin, and hundreds of millions of people have been gullible enough to swallow it.

The whole idea of "he died for our sins" in itself is not a very reasonable one. It is something as if for instance, a bunch of niggers commit a number of murders, thefts and crimes, and burn down the city of Detroit, and then you took a good upstanding White citizen, humiliated him, spat upon him, nailed him to the cross, and then drove a spear in his side to make his blood to run, and this was to "atone" for those niggers having committed all those crimes. What kind of justice is that? How would this atone for their crimes? How would that teach those niggers a lesson in any way, shape or form? This whole story about "He died for our sins" is about as ridiculous and as idiotic as the example I just quoted.

In any case, evidently 2000 years later, looking back on it now, we certainly can't say that this strange humiliating act that the Lord condescended to in order "to save mankind" has worked, and evidently we can chalk up another blooper and failure against the workings of God.

It seems as though throughout the thread and story of the bible, our Creator is just blundering from one bad mistake to another, and none of the programs seem to work out the way they should. When we contrast this with the real world and the laws of Nature, how completely in conflict this is with what our common sense, our eyes and our ears tell us. It is completely unthinkable that any of the laws of Nature have ever broken down, or have ever failed, or have ever been in conflict with each other. We know of no case where the law of gravity was suspended, nor the laws of light, nor the laws of electricity, or the laws of magnetism, nor were any other laws of Nature ever in conflict with each other, nor did they fail to work. In fact, Nature's laws have been performing flawlessly, immutably and inexorably from time immemorial, and will undoubtedly continue to do so in all eternity.

In any case, if we just use an ounce of common sense and use the intelligence with which Nature has so gratuitously endowed us, we can't help but come to the conclusion that Christ's appearance on earth and being nailed to the cross did not do any great wonders for mankind. An overwhelming contradiction that manifests itself here is that the Jews (who wrote the New Testament) sold this story to the White people only, and the Jewish race, who are supposedly God's chosen and God's favored, never did believe this cock and bull story and they never did believe in Christ. Ask some preacher to explain this idiotic contradiction to you, and he'll give you an hour's worth of double talk.

Therefore another obvious contradiction looms before our eyes, and that is, why would the Jews be God's chosen people, why would Christ, who is God's Son, be made to die on the cross, in order to "save mankind" and yet at the same time fail to convince the Jews, God's chosen people? The whole thing doesn't make sense. Furthermore, in the first chapter of Matthew it makes it abundantly clear that Christ was

a direct descendant from Abraham, Isaac and Jacob through those whoremongering kings of David and Solomon and right on through to Joseph, Christ's father. Furthermore, it makes it quite clear that Christ was a circumcised Jew (in Luke 2:21). It says, "when eight days were accomplished for circumcising the child, his name was called Jesus." We, therefore, have the New Testament saying that Christ was a Jew, and secondly, that he was the son of Joseph, who was a direct descendant in the long lineage from Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. At the same time we are told, however, that he was the son of God. At the same time God's "chosen" don't believe it. A rather contradictory and a most ridiculous story, to say the least.

So here is the White Man, saddled with a religion that is in the first part overwhelmingly about Jews and God's infatuation with that perfidious parasitic race; and in the second part, of God impregnating and fertilizing a Jewish married woman, who has a son, supposedly the Son of God, but at the same time he is the son of Joseph, and proudly having his long male lineage listed all the way back to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Then we have the situation where the Jews themselves don't believe the second part of the story, namely the New Testament, but by a huge concerted effort that lasted approximately 300 years they finally convinced the White Roman civilization that this was to be their new religion. And the White Man bought it.

How silly can you get?

Preachers and missionaries will make a big to-do about how Christ gave us "everlasting life." We are supposed to be so eternally and forever grateful for this great magnanimous gift. This again is completely contrary to what we see in Nature. We know of no species, of no individual that Nature has ever given "everlasting life" anywhere, at any time. There just isn't a single shred of evidence to back any of this nonsense. Most plants live only one season, produce their seed and die, only to have a new generation come up in the following spring. Most mammals like deer, rabbits, coyotes, etc., live only a matter of one to two to perhaps six years on the average, and die. During their life period they have produced enough offspring to carry on the species. There is not a shred of evidence that man fares differently.

In any case, who said that we would want everlasting life, even if we could have a choice, especially if there might be a dismal and torturous hell waiting for us and we can't terminate the period of our torture? Or even if there was such a place as heaven to go to, who says that we are especially fond of playing the harp forever and praising the Lord?

It would seem to me that such indulgence could get awfully boring after a relatively short time. Furthermore, with the bible telling us most of us are going to hell anyway, probably about 99 percent, what is so great about everlasting life? The answer is nothing, of

course, and it is a great big Jewish hoax. There just isn't a single shred of evidence to back it up. It is contrary to all the observations that we have witnessed in Nature, and we can chalk this down, too, as another one of the Jewish network of lies.

When it comes to frightening and terrorizing he minds of its victims with the fiendish, hideous characteristics of hell, the details are brutal and vivid. The great "loving" God who created us all, evidently had planned from the beginning to send 99 percent of us into a confined torture chamber where we would be forever tortured in a blazing fire and from which there is no escape.

When it comes to heaven, however, the details are completely missing, in fact the description, except for how it's lined with gold and precious stones and all that, are pretty nebulous. Evidently our main preoccupation will be praising the Lord. I can't think of anything more boring and more ungod-like than to have a huge herd of captive subjects rendering praise day and night to their master. How tyrannical!

We are continually told in the bible that we should be meek and not vain and that any pride that we might have is sinful. Yet how vain-glorious is our supposed Creator? Here he is, creating a huge herd, a captive audience, that will spend the next millions of years doing practically nothing but mouthing praise. If this is a Godlike attribute then it contradicts all the other values that are proscribed in the bible.

On the other hand, it then pictures us as angels playing a harp, perhaps. Frankly, I've never looked forward with any great anticipation towards playing a harp. If that were such a wonderful and joyous pastime I would have purchased one a long time ago, but I don't see very many other people particularly enraptured about playing a harp. So, what else is there to do in heaven? Do we eat? Do we wear clothes? Do we sleep? Are we solid? Are we a bunch of spirits flitting through the ether? Do we have wings? The only answer is we don't know any of these things. It is all very vague, very hazy, very nebulous.

And as to the location of this wonderful heaven that we're supposed to be knocking ourselves out for, just where is it located? Is it a thousand miles above the earth? A million miles below the earth? A hundred million miles away? Is it near the sun? Is it in this galaxy? Is it really anywhere? And again the answer is vague and nebulous.

Jesus is quoted as saying, "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall never pass away." Are we then to understand that heaven is only temporary? Well, some say there is a second heaven. So, is it also temporary, or what? It is all very sketchy, very mysterious, very muddy and very dubious. It has all come down to us from a hundred hand downs of second hand hearsay that has been revised and rewritten and repatched a hundred thousand times, and we are supposed to take it all as "the Gospel truth."

It would seem to me that if the difference between doing the right thing and the wrong thing would mean the difference between going to heaven and eternal hellfire that God would have made it abundantly clear what it is he wants us to do. If I had a hired man and gave him the alternatives, that by doing the right thing he would be rewarded with a million dollars, but if he did the wrong thing, I would shoot him, then the least I could do would be to make it crystal clear what it is he must do and what he must not do.

Similarly, if what the bible says has any validity at all (and it does not) then God would certainly not have confused us with a thousand differing religions, Mohammedanism, Judaism, Mormonism, Confucianism, Christianity and a host of lesser creeds. He most certainly would not have splintered the Christian religion into a thousand different branches, such as Catholics, Unitarians, Methodists, Holy Rollers, and what have you, all of which denounce and discredit each other. Even if you wanted to do the right thing, who is on the right track? The Mohammedans? The Jews who don't believe in Christianity? From such a mass of confusion, how could you possibly ever tell?

The whole mess of garbage, of course, breaks down miserably. We return to our senses, take a breath of cool clean air and go back to the laws of Nature, which are real, which are in harmony, which are eternal. All truth and all knowledge originates from our observation of the laws of Nature.

What these "born again" Christians will try to trap you with is: "How do you explain all the universe around you? Somebody had to make all this." If they are a more sophisticated philosopher, they will phrase it this way: "There has to be a first cause — and this first cause is God." This is a lame assumption and a most unwarranted presumption. We have no evidence whatsoever that this presumption has any basis in fact. We don't know but that the universe has not been here forever and will be here forever in the future. Whereas the scenes of Nature are eternally changing, it is nevertheless always the same and the laws of Nature itself have never changed. They are eternal.

In fact, as far as "time" is concerned we don't even know what the term itself means except as it is related to the movements of the planets or some other moving object. It can be argued just as effectively that the universe has always been here, as to say that God has always been here. In answer to the argument that somebody had to create all this, it can just as validly be argued that well, then somebody else had to create God in the first place. It is just as reasonable to assume that the universe, constantly changing as it is, could not suddenly spring into existence out of nothing as that the Creator sprang out of nothing. It makes just as much sense to argue that somebody first had to create God as it does to argue that somebody first had to create the universe.

So we are left with the obvious. The answer is simply we don't know how it all started if there ever was a beginning. The universe, as far as we know, has always been here. About the mystery of a God, or Gods, we have no evidence, we know nothing, and as far as anyone can tell there are thousands of myths and stories and fairy tales about Gods and Goddesses, Spirits and Angels, and Devils and Fairies and Ghosts and Gremlins, but as far as any evidence is concerned, all we know is that they are only a product of man's fertile imagination.

To succumb to the Christian philosophy is to indulge in a cowardly flight from reality, to escape to an Alice-in-Wonderland fantasy world, and to destroy reason and common sense. We repeat: Christianity despises fact, evidence and reasoning. Christianity despises logic. To become a Christian is to succumb to the perversion of one's mind by Jewish mind manipulation. A "born again" Christian is a pervert. He has had his instincts warped, his mind unhinged, and his total outlook on life, outlook on sex, and on the survival of his kind, completely perverted from that, which, as a natural human being, he was originally created by Nature. He becomes a destroyer of his own race.

Although the matter of becoming a Christian is a matter of degree, and very few people of the White Race actually take it seriously, nevertheless, everybody pretty well passively consents to its domination of our outlook and our society. This in itself is a very significant concession and one that has had catastrophic effects on the culture, government, and outlook of the White Race over the last 2000 years. And herein lies the White Man's dilemma.

In politics, in business, in warfare, and in all his other actions, he uses the instincts and common sense with which Nature endowed him so richly. He invokes the laws of survival, the laws of Nature, and those of his own experience. Then he goes to church on Sunday and has his brains re-manipulated to repudiate all his common sense. He goes off into orbit into an unreal, nebulous world. His brain slips a cog and completely derails from reality. He comes out confused and conscience stricken, betwixt and between, his brain in limbo, to again tackle the problems of the world on Monday. He remains torn, betwixt and between two incompatible worlds — the world of reality and an unreal world as prescribed by a bunch of Jewish scriptwriters of unknown identity. His mind is paralyzed with the fear of hell, that firey pit, that ghastly confined torture chamber prepared by your kind, loving, merciful, gracious (and Jewish) God, for 99 percent of his "beloved" victims.

At this time we might well also raise the question: just when did God, "in his great wisdom," create hell and the devil? Was it on the first day when he created heaven and earth? Did Christ, one of the Holy Trinity, "who always was," and undoubtedly must have existed at the

time hell was created, did he also participate in the designing and creation of hell? Since God knows all, sees all, both forwards and backwards, did he not therefore plan sending all these human beings that he was creating into hell sometime in the future so that he could torture them at will?

Taking a closer look at the devil, we are given to understand that this also was an accident, that God really created him as an angel but that "he fell." As a result of this unexplained little accident we have a serious antagonist on the other side from God, who is vying, it seems, in a game of cat and mouse to corral more of us poor unfortunate pawns into his side of the fence than God is able to get on his side of the fence. The way the story is told to us it would seem that God is desperately trying to save us all for heaven, but the devil is more clever and more devious and more successful in inveigling us into hell. It would seem obvious that God is losing and his "accident" is winning.

What a preposterous and droll situation this is! Here we are led to believe that God is infallible, all knowing, not a hair falls from our head but what he is in control and in charge, yet in all the major points he seems to have goofed, all to our, the human beings, detriment.

First of all Adam and Eve went wrong on the first day and fell into a booby trap that God had evidently set. Secondly he had to drown all the millions of offspring that ensued, except for one family. Then they all went bad anyway. This droll story then goes on to tell us that he had to father a son from a married Jewess by the name of Mary and had him nailed to the cross and bled dry because that was supposed to save us miserable sinners from going to hell. But after 2000 years that evidently went far wrong also, since today we find fewer people than ever believing in Christianity anymore, and the Jews and communists are taking over the world. But in any case, the proposition that here is this all knowing infallible God, who, by a quirk of accident, has created a devil instead of an angel. This devil is now a hot competitor of his, and according to the story in the bible, is going to win the game, crowding human beings into "his" hell (created by God) way beyond anything that the original Creator will be able to salvage for his heaven. Can you think of anything more ludicrous? As a famous general once said, anyone that will believe that kind of cock-and-bull story will believe anything.

Nevertheless, we find that the bible has been written, and hundreds of millions of members of the White Race have succumbed to it. There certainly must be some motive behind it other than telling silly stories, and there is.

The answer becomes fairly obvious when we look at (a) who wrote both the Old and the New Testaments and (b) who benefited thereby. When we consider that the Old and the New Testament were

both written by a passel of slimy Jews, then the whole nefarious conspiracy begins to make sense.

We have already reviewed the treacherous and conspiratorial nature of the Jewish Race over the thousands of years. We have also reviewed their history and how, when the Romans destroyed Jerusalem they came back on the Romans, not by force of arms, but by treachery, trickery, conniving. By foisting upon the once proud and powerful Roman Empire the suicidal Christian religion, they destroyed Rome. We all know that a thousand years of the Dark Ages followed the collapse of Rome, during which the White Race wallowed in ignorance, poverty and superstition. We know that when the White Race did finally extricate itself (partially) from this perversion of the mind, (during the Renaissance) the Jew was there in his midst, still in control of the White Man's finances, his government and his religion.

We know that the Romans, who produced the greatest civilization of ancient times, and probably of all time, 2000 years ago were dominant without competition in the then known world. We know that this was one of the finest manifestations of the energetic and productive characteristics of the White Race. We are also aware of the fact that once this great proud race succumbed to the perfidious and treacherous Christian teaching, it was never again the same, and that the White Race has never again been in charge of its destiny. The parasitic Jew has been in charge of the world ever since.

The answer is therefore quite obvious that Christianity has been, and is today, a powerful tool used by the conniving and conspiratorial Jewish race to overcome, disintegrate, and destroy the great White Race. It is being used more flagrantly than ever today to mongrelize and hasten the White Man's destruction to that he can be more thoroughly and more permanently enslaved and thereby become a meek and humble and yet productive beast of burden for the parasitic Jew.

In short: the Jew invented Christianity, perpetrated it upon the White Race in order that he could turn him into a perfect "goyim," his term for submissive cattle.

Yes, that is my conclusion and that is my verdict. It is the only conclusion that makes any sense.

The time is long overripe for the White Man to have a religion of his own, one that was formulated by White Men, and one that was designed for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. It is the overriding purpose of this book to lay the ground work for such a religion.

Chapter 18

The Talmud

The real essence of the Jewish creed is not the Old Testament as such, not the Pentateuch, or the Book of Moses, but the basic creed as set forth in the Talmud. To the outside world the Jews profess to be attached to the Old Testament. Again, this is partial deception and also a partial smoke screen for their real program. When Jewish boys and girls reach the age of thirteen, it is not the Old Testament that they pursue, look to for guidance, but by this time they have completed a thorough study and indoctrination course of the Talmud. It is their real Bible.

The Jews claim that whereas Moses received the written law from God on Mount Sinai on tables of stone, he also received oral interpretations of it, or the "oral law," at the same time. They claim this is the reason why Moses remained so long on the mountain, since God could have given him the written law in one day. Whereas all this again is so much fiction and Jewish invention, nevertheless it is significant to note their explanation of the origin of their creed.

Moses is said in turn to have transmitted this oral law to Joshua; Joshua in turn supposedly transmitted it to the seventy Elders; these Elders then passed it on to the Prophets, and the Prophets to the Great Synagogue. The Jews then claim it was later transmitted successively to certain Rabbis until it was no longer possible to retain it orally and they began to put it down in writing.

This again is their mythical explanation of the origin of their sacred creed. It is, of course, not based on any fact. Like the rest of their self-concocted history, it is pure myth. It is very doubtful whether characters such as Moses or Joshua even existed. Nevertheless, going back to historical sources, it is well known that before the advent of Christianity, schools existed in Palestine in which "sacred" Jewish literature was taught. The commentaries of the doctors of law were noted down on charts and lists as an aid to memory, and these collected together formed the beginnings of the Jewish Talmud.

There is a long history from here on out as to its compilation and its growth to the present day Talmud. I do not want to take up the space to go into all the complicated machinations that took place in order to build it up to its present huge volumes.

Suffice it to say that the Mischnah is the foundation and the principle part of the whole Talmud. This book was accepted by the

Jews everywhere and was recognized as their authentic code of law. With the passing of time, the interpretations of this code increased and disputations and decisions of the doctors of the law concerning the Mischnah were written down. These writings, which were interpretations of the law, constitute another part of the Talmud called the Gemarah. In total therefore, these two parts, namely the Mischnah, which serves as the text of the Jewish law, followed by the Gemarah which serves as an analysis and interpretation of that law, constitute the Jewish Talmud.

By the year 500 A.D. the Talmud was more or less compiled in its present form. Even at that time there were two main Talmuds used by the Jews, one was the Palestinian Talmud and the other was the Babylonian Talmud, of which the latter, the Babylonian Talmud, was the more comprehensive. It was not compiled by any one person nor at any one time, but many prominent Jewish leaders labored over it for many years.

The Babylonian Talmud is the one that is today accepted by the majority of the Jews, but not all. When we refer to the Talmud in this chapter, we will be talking basically about the Babylonian Talmud.

Thus the Mischnah, the Gemarah, Tosephoth, and the Perusch Hamischnaioth of Maimonides, all collected into one, constitute a vast work which is called the Talmud. The complete Talmud contains sixty-three books in five hundred and twenty-four chapters.

It is this vast piece of literature, which contains much trash and also much filth, that has nevertheless woven into, and throughout the length of it, the basic Jewish teaching. It lays down the line for the destruction of the Gentile peoples of the world. It sets forth the historical aim of Jewish control of the world with all its wealth, the enslavement of all peoples. It basically contains all the Jewish laws in their relationships between each other, and also in relationship of the Jews towards the Gentiles.

The Talmud also contains much detailed advice about the use of fruits, seeds, herbs, trees, etc. It goes into much detail about Jewish festivals, about when they are to begin, when they are to be ended and how they are to be celebrated. It has a voluminous amount of law treating the subject of marriage, and repudiation of wives, their duties, relationships, sickness and many other subjects in this field.

The fields that it covers is almost unlimited. It takes in the penalties and compensations in regards to damages. It makes a big to do about sacrifices and sacred rites and holy days. It also goes into the subject of purifications in great detail.

The Talmud further goes into great length about the laws themselves. It has a treatment of laws concerning buying and selling, laws concerning real estate and commerce. It goes into the treatment of courts and their proceedings and the punishment of capital crimes. It

also deals with different kinds of oaths and the breaking thereof. It has a collection of traditional laws and decisions gathered from the testimonies of their distinguished scholars and Jewish teachers.

The books go on and on. There is hardly a subject that is not covered as far as the life of a Jew is concerned. Much of it is trivial, much of it is tremendously boring. Nevertheless, threaded throughout the Talmud is the basic philosophy and creed of the Jew himself that makes him such a dangerous parasite to every society he bores into.

It is not my purpose to spend too much time on the massive detail embodied in the compendium of the books of the Talmud. Suffice it to say that this work has always been regarded by the Jews as holy. They have also held it, and still hold it, as more important than the so-called sacred scriptures. The Talmud itself shows this very clearly. In one part it says "Those who devote themselves to reading the Bible exercise a certain virtue, but not very much; those who study the Mischnah exercise virtue for which they will receive a reward; those, however, who take upon themselves to study the Gemerah exercise the highest virtue."

In another part of the Talmud it says "The Sacred Scripture is like water, the Mischnah wine, and the Gemarah aromatic wine."

The following is a well-known and highly praised opinion in the writings of the Rabbis: "My son, give heed to the words of the scribes rather than to the words of the law." In other words, the young Jew being trained for his prospective role and part in the Jewish world conspiracy is told over and over again that he must pay close attention to the teachings of the Talmud rather than the written law of the Old Testament itself. Whereas both are part of their underlying religious creed, the teachings of the Talmud prevail and are predominant.

Throughout the Talmud the word Goi is used in referring to the Gentiles and in particular to the White Gentiles and the Romans. This is their derogatory term for the word cattle, or beast, and is sometimes spelled Goyim. From early childhood the Jews are taught that a Gentile, any Gentile, is a beast and is to be treated the same as they would treat cattle. Interwoven throughout the teaching of the Talmud is the idea of hostility and hatred towards the Goyim.

Although the Talmud was not fully compiled until the year 500 A.D., much of it was written before the Christian Era and at the time when Rome was at its height. The policy of the parasitic Jews from time immemorial has always been to vent their fiercest hate against the dominant and prevailing White power structure. It is therefore not surprising that much of the hate in the Talmud is directed against Rome directly.

When Babylon was at its height their most violent hatred was directed against Babylon. After they had destroyed Babylon their most vehement hatred was directed against the Romans. As always the Jews

invade and disperse themselves throughout a healthy White productive society. Then they scream persecution. They called the Romans tyrants. They claimed the Romans held captive the children of Israel. The Jews frantically exhorted their people that only by the destruction of the Romans would the Jews be freed from what they call their fourth captivity. They urged therefore, that every Jew was bound to do all that he could to destroy this impious kingdom of the Edomites (Rome), which ruled the whole world.

Since, however, it is not always and everywhere possible to effect this extermination of the Goyim, the Talmud orders that they should be attacked at least indirectly, namely by injuring them in every possible way, and by thus lessening their power, help towards their ultimate destruction. Wherever possible, a Jew should kill the Goyim, and do so without mercy, the Talmud says.

Their hatred for Rome knew no bounds. They say that the Princetom, whose chief city is Rome, is the one to be hated most of all by the Jews. They call it the Kingdom of Esau, and of the Edomites, the Kingdom of Pride, the Wicked Kingdom, Impious Rome. The Turkish Empire is called the Kingdom of the Ismaeklites which they do not wish to destroy. The Kingdom of Rome, however, must be exterminated, because when corrupt Rome is destroyed, salvation and freedom will come to God's Chosen People. So says the Talmud.

As we all know, destroy Rome they did. The weapon that was instrumental in destroying Rome was the suicidal Christian teachings that the Jews perpetrated upon the White Roman civilization.

The Talmud further says "Immediately after Rome is destroyed we shall be redeemed." Translated from the Jewish jargon this means that as soon as they have destroyed Rome that they will be supreme. History shows that after the Jews destroyed and disintegrated Rome with their suicidal teachings, the White Man has never again regained control of his own destiny.

The destruction of Rome was not the end of the Jewish program by any means, of course. A Jew, by the fact that he belongs to the Chosen People and is circumcised, possesses so great a dignity that no one, not even an angel can share equality with him, so says the Talmud. In fact he is considered almost the equal of God. "He who strikes an Israelite" says Rabbi Chanina "acts as if he slaps the face of God's Divine Majesty." A Jew is always considered good, in spite of unlimited sins he man commit; nor can his sins contaminate him, any more than dirt contaminates the kernel in a nut, but only soils its shell. A Jew is always looked upon as a man; the whole world is his and all things should serve him, especially "animals which have the form of men."

In legal matters "A goi or a servant is not capable of acting as a witness." Furthermore, a Jew may lie and perjure himself to condemn a

Goyim. About this the Talmud says further "Our teaching is as follows: When a Jew and a Goi come into court, absolve the Jew, if you can, according to the laws of Israel. If the Goi wins, tell him that is what our laws require. If, however, the Jew can be absolved according to the Gentile law, absolve him and say it is due to our laws. If this cannot be done, proceed callously against the Goi, as Rabbi Ischmael advises."

In any case, their war against the Goyim is relentless. They quote the Proverbs 24:6 "By wise counsel thou shalt war against them" and the Talmud then asks the question further — by what kind of war? "The kind of war that every son of man must fight against his enemies, which Jacob used against Esau — by deceit and trickery whenever possible. They must be fought against without ceasing, until proper order be restored. (Restoring order to the Jews means the final Jewish tyranny over the world.) Thus it is with satisfaction that I say we should free ourselves from them and rule over them."

So much for quoting from the Talmud. By its sheer length of volume it hides most of the vicious and insidious material from the eyes of the Goyim. It is only by the intense and lengthy study followed by the Jewish teaching that the whole import of the deadly program is revealed. It is not my intention to even partially review such a lengthy volume of books.

Suffice it to say it is a detailed program for binding the Jews together under a code of laws and a long term program for the destruction of the White Race. The final aim is the complete destruction of the Gentiles and the domination of the Gentile world of which the White Race is their most hated enemy.

I will further expose the contents of the Talmud by going into more detail in the chapter on the Protocols of the Elders of Zion. Since the Protocols spell out more clearly and in concise essence the teachings of the Talmud, more space will be devoted to them.

In summation, outside of what I have already quoted about the Talmud, the Protocols and the Communist Manifesto pretty well cover the entire ground of the Jewish program for the enslavement of the world. The Protocols and the Communist Manifesto themselves are nothing more than a distillation of the teachings of the Talmud. The Talmud came first, and it is in itself the supreme Jewish master plan overshadowing all other Jewish books.

Chapter 19

The Protocols of the Elders of Zion

I have said previously that the Jews wrote five major books that have been of overwhelming importance in their program for the destruction of the White Race. The first two were the Old Testament and the New Testament. The third was the Talmud. The fourth is the Protocols of the Elders of Zion.

The Protocols are undoubtedly the most deadly, the most vicious, the most diabolic program for the subjugation and destruction of mankind that was ever conceived by the collective depraved minds of man. They constitute the secret program of the inner circle of the powerful Jewish insiders that rule the world. It is thought that this circle, these powerful insiders, are composed of approximately 300 men, all Jews, all of whom know each other but are unknown to the rest of the world. They are also unknown to the Jewish following whose support they demand and whose support they enjoy. These Elders, the supreme nerve center of power of the Jewish dictatorship, have for centuries usurped unto themselves the supreme power of the world. They are also the governing body of the Kehilla, and the Jewish race.

The program that is set forth in the Protocols is a very concentrated program and it defies summarization, because it is in itself a summarization of the hidden programs that the Jews have interlaced in the complex and shifting volumes of the Talmud. Its program is also the distilled concentrated poison set forth in Karl Marx's *Das Capital* and *Communist Manifesto*. It is also an extension of the philosophy set forth in the Old Testament and the New Testament of the Jewish bible. However, whereas the Old Testament is for consumption for the Jewish membership at large and the New Testament especially designed to confuse and confound the Gentiles, the Protocols are a secret compilation. In no event were they ever to be seen by the eyes of the Gentiles. Not even was the Jewish membership at large ever to know the exact details of what the leadership had in mind.

The fact that the Protocols are now available to the Gentiles and to the White Race in particular is one of the great accidents of history. They were first published by Professor Sergyei Nilus, who was a priest in the Orthodox church in Russia. He published the first Russian

language edition in 1905. In his introduction he says that a manuscript had been handed to him about four years earlier by a friend, who vouched that it was a true translation of an original document stolen by a woman from one of the most influential and highly initiated leaders of Free Masonry, at the end of a meeting of the "initiated" in France, "that nest of Jewish-Masonic conspiracy." Professor Nilus added that the Protocols are not exactly minutes of meetings, but a report, with a part apparently missing, made by some powerful person inside the Jewish conspiracy.

The Protocols were published in book form by Sergyei Nilus in Russia in 1905. A copy of this is in the British Museum bearing the date of its inception, August 10, 1906.

The publication of this book was a very serious threat to the Jewish conspiracy and Adolph Hitler says that whenever this book becomes the common property of a nation the Jewish threat can pretty well be deemed as broken. This goes to show just how important this document is. The Jews realized this, and all copies that were known to exist in Russia in the Kerenski regime just after the revolution were destroyed and under his successors the possession of a copy of the Protocols by anyone in Soviet Russia was deemed a crime sufficient to insure the owner being shot on sight. It is highly recommended that every White man and woman study this ferocious and deadly document for themselves, and convince themselves of its genuineness and get a better understanding of the Jewish conspiracy.

Naturally the Jews keep screaming again and again that they are forgeries, but what they are forgeries of they do not say, since a forgery implies that there is a genuine article to be forged. In any case, the Jewish program of subversion and conquest of the world has followed this plan so faithfully that the events of history speak for themselves. They are the best proof that the Protocols are genuine.

Mr. Henry Ford, in an interview published in the New York World, February 17, 1921, put the case for Nilus tersely and convincingly thus: "the only statement I care to make about the Protocols is that they fit in with what is going on. They are 16 years old and they have fitted the world situation up to this time. They fit it now."

Since Mr. Henry Ford made that statement, more than 50 years have gone by. Today we can see with our own eyes the world picture that has unfolded in the meantime. We can see more precisely the confirmation of the program contained in the Protocols. Practically all of the world is now under Jewish control, and so much more of the deadly program has been unraveled before our eyes that a person has to be either a Jewish agent, or a complete idiot to deny the authenticity of the Protocols of the Elders of Zion.

Meanwhile, the Jews consistently keep denying that the Protocols are genuine. In fact, they have even set up a committee in the Senate to investigate them and issue a report that they were forged. Naturally this was done under the leadership of such Jewish senators as Senator Javits and others, with a goodly support of pro-Jewish lackeys. In any case, the claim of the Jews that the Protocols are forgeries and the fact that the Jews are the world's greatest liars and masters of deceit, is the best proof of their genuineness. Strangely, the Jews never attempt to answer the facts corresponding to the threats which the Protocols contain, and indeed, the correlation between the prophesy of the Protocols and the fulfillment that has already been brought about is just too obvious to be argued away. This the Jews know only too well, and therefore they never argue about the material contained in the Protocols itself and the obvious unraveling of the conspiracy before our eyes.

In any case, the diabolical plans spelled out in the Protocols of the Elders of Zion is not new to Jewish history. They reveal the concerted plan of action of the Jewish nation that has developed through the ages and edited by the Elders themselves up to that date. According to the records of secret Jewish Zionism, King Solomon and other Jewish learned men, in 929 B.C., already had thought out a scheme in theory for a peaceful conquest of the whole universe by Zion.

As history developed, this scheme was worked out in detail and completed by men who were subsequently initiated into this program. These learned men decided, by any means whatsoever, to conquer the world for Zion with the slyness of the Symbolic Snake, whose head was to represent those who have been initiated into the plans of the Jewish administration, and the body of the snake to represent the Jewish people. The administration was always to be kept secret, even from the Jewish nation itself. As this Snake penetrated into the hearts of the nations which it encountered, it undermined and devoured all the non-Jewish power of these states. It is foretold that the Snake has still to finish its work, strictly adhering to the designed plan, until the course which it has to run is closed by the return of its head to Zion and until, by this means, the Snake has completed its round of Europe, it will then encompass the whole world. This it is to accomplish by using every means possible, subduing countries by economic conquest, by propaganda, by cunning, by trickery, by deceit, by war, by finance, by force, or by any necessary means whatever.

Anyone studying the Talmud will find imbedded in much chaff and other long winded diatribe the essence of the program prescribed in the Protocols. To show that the diabolical conspiracy embodied in the Protocols is not new, we have the same principles and morality of the latter day Protocols (which are really as old as the tribe itself) set forth in the 15th century program which was printed in a French journal

financed by the Rothchilds and published in 1889. Four hundred years earlier, on January 13, 1489, Chemor, Jewish Rabbi of Arles, in Provence, France, wrote to the grand Sanhedrin, which then had its seat in Constantinople, for advice, as the people of Arles were threatening the synagogues. What should the Jews do? This was the reply:

"Dear Beloved Brethren in Moses,

We have received your letter in which you tell us of the anxieties and the misfortunes which you are enduring. We are pierced by a great pain to hear it as yourselves.

The advise of the Grand Satraps and Rabbis is the following:

1. As for what you say that the King of France obliges you to become Christians: do it, since you cannot do otherwise, but let the law of Moses be kept in your hearts.

2. As for what you say about the command to despoil you of your goods (the law was that on becoming converted, Jews gave up their possessions): make your sons merchants that little by little they may despoil the Christians of theirs.

3. As for what you say about their making attempts on your lives: make your sons doctors and apothecaries, that they may take away Christian lives.

4. As for what you say of their destroying your synagogues: make your sons Canons and Clerics in order that they may destroy their churches.

5. As for the many other vexations you complain of: arrange that your sons become advocates and lawyers and see that they always mix themselves up with the affairs of the state, in order that by putting Christians under your yoke you may dominate the world and be avenged on them.

6. Do not swerve from this order that we give you, because you will find by experience that humiliated as you are, you will reach the actuality of power.

Signed V.S.S.V.F.F., Prince of the Jews,
21st Caslue (November, 1489)

In the year 1844 just before the Jewish revolutions of 1848 swept most of Europe, Benjamin Disraeli, whose real name was Israel, and who was a damped or baptized Jew, published his novel, Conningsby, in which he revealed the following: "the world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes." He even went on to show that all these personages were Jews.

A map of the course of the Symbolic Snake is shown as follows: its first stage in Europe was in 429 B.C. in Greece, where at the time of Pericles, the Snake first started eating into the power of that

unfortunate country. The second stage was in Rome at approximately the time of Julius Caesar. It may come as a surprise to many readers that Julius Caesar, who has probably received more fame and publicity than any other Roman, was a valuable agent of the Jews. It was for this reason that he was murdered by a small group of patriotic Romans who risked their lives in order to try to avert the destruction of the Roman Republic. The Jews wept and cried around the body of Julius Caesar as they always do when one of their own agents has been killed.

The third stage takes place in Madrid in the time of Charles V, in 1552. The fourth in Paris about 1790 at the time of Louis XVI and the French Revolution. The fifth movement of the Symbolic Snake is designated in London from 1814 onwards after the downfall of Napoleon. The next and sixth stage, the Symbolic Snake moves on to Berlin in 1871 after the Franco-Prussian War. The seventh stage takes place in St. Petersburg over which is drawn the head of the Snake under the date 1881. All these states which the Snake has traversed have had their foundations and their constitutions shaken to the roots.

There are 24 Protocols all together and each one of them is loaded with deadly concentrated poison. The term "Goyim" is used throughout and it is a Jewish term for Gentiles or non-Jews. It is a derogatory term and is synonymous with the word cattle. In other words, they view the Gentiles (including the White race) as so many cattle to be maneuvered, herded about, and finally slaughtered, or enslaved for the benefit of the Jews.

As stated previously, a part of the Protocols is deemed to be missing. I strongly suspect that the matter dealing with the tremendously powerful part the Judeo-Christian hoax has played in subjugating the "Goyim" is what is missing. Since Professor Nilus was also a priest, he himself might have deleted or destroyed this part, feeling it was harmful to his church.

In any case, the Protocols as we have them are incomplete. Nevertheless, in their 70 short pages they contain so much that is basic in the Jewish program that it is imperative for us to study them. They are vital for our understanding of the Jewish thinking and their tactics.

In the next chapter I am therefore reviewing the text of the 24 Protocols in abridged form.

Chapter 20

The Text of the Protocols

The following is an abridgement of the 24 Protocols. In summarizing them, much had to be left out.

The ideas expressed are implicitly those of the Jews themselves, not mine.

We should keep in mind that these Protocols were written at least 70 years ago, and formulated centuries earlier.

Protocol No. 1

This Protocol is a concentrated treatise on the ABC's of political power. It deals with all the naive fantasies about democracy, about self-determination, and many other illusions that we have cherished over all these years, and depicts them as a mere sham.

It contends that political freedom is an idea only, but never an actual fact. The idea of freedom can be used as a bait to attract the masses of the people to one's party for the sole purpose of crushing another party who is in power. The conclusion is drawn that, by the law of Nature, right lies in force and right lies in might. It is pointed out that the blind might of a nation cannot for one single day exist without guidance. In order to grasp this power the task is rendered easier if the opponent has himself been infected with the idea of freedom or so- called liberalism and for the sake of an idea it is willing to yield some of his power. In any case, the whole idea of self government is a hoax and a fraud and has been used as an illusion wherewith to capture the mobs, who when left to their own devices invariably end up in havoc.

Anarchy is something that the Jew promotes relentlessly. While in complete control of the financial powers of the state, they promote internecine strife, which they soon aggravate into battles between classes, in the midst of which states burn down and their importance is reduced to that of a heap of ashes.

When a state has exhausted itself in its own convulsions, whether its internal discord brings it under the power of external foes, or by civil warfare, it can then, in any case, be accounted as irretrievably lost and in the power of the Jews.

They then rationalize that there is nothing immoral about using trickery, cunning, treachery or any other device to bring a state within their power. They say, after all, if a state is fighting an external enemy they will use the same means of treachery, cunning, deceit or any other device in order to win a war and overcome that enemy's state. Therefore, what is the difference about waging war internally against that state if the powers that stand in their way are their enemies?

They then go on to show that despotism is the only possible kind of government, that the mob is a blind man, a blind force without possible leadership. Even if a leader emerges from the mob, he has no program, he has no idea of the principles of political guidance. There is no possible success of guiding these crowds by the aid of reasonable councils and arguments. For any objection, a contradiction, senseless though it may be, can be made. Such senseless objection may find more favor with the people than reason. The peoples' powers of reasoning are, after all, purely superficial. Masses are guided solely by petty passions, paltry beliefs, customs, traditions and sentimental theorism. As a result they fall prey to party dissensions, which hinders any kind of an agreement, even on the basis of a perfectly reasonable argument.

Politics has nothing to do with morals. Any ruler who is governed by morals is an unskilled politician and, therefore, is very vulnerable and unstable on his throne. Anyone who wishes to rule must have recourse to both cunning and to deceit. The result justifies the means. Therefore, the Jews say, their intentions are directed not so much to what is good and what is moral, but to that which is necessary and useful.

They, therefore, contend that no people is capable of ruling itself that thinks they can rule with the common consent of the majority and for the good of all. They have, therefore, trained their own men from childhood for independent rule who understand the mechanics of ruling mobs and ruling nations. "It is unthinkable," (they say, for the mob to rule themselves) "for a plan broken up into as many parts as there are heads in the mob loses all homogeneity and thereby becomes unintelligible and impossible of execution." Consequently, they point out, that the only means of government is by the application of the leadership principle. The conclusion is inevitable that a satisfactory form of government for any country is one that is concentrated in the hands of one responsible person. Without an absolute despotism there can be no existence for civilization, which is carried on not by the masses, but by their leader, whosoever that person may be. The mob is a savage and displays savagery at every opportunity.

They therefore feel, that without a doubt, they are entitled to rule not only one nation, but all nations, and that they must not stop at

bribery, deceit and treachery when they should serve towards the attainment of their ends. Their countersign is Force and Make Believe.

Rather than conquer states by force of arms they want to march along the path of peaceful conquest and replace the horrors of war by less forceful and more satisfactory sentences of death which they deal out to anyone who stands in their way of grabbing power. In fact, they place great emphasis on the necessity of maintaining the terror which tends to produce blind submission. Just, but merciless severity, is the greatest factor in the strength of the state, "by the doctrine of severity we shall triumph and bring all government into subjection to our super-government."

They admit that already far back in ancient times, they, the Jews, were the first to cry among the masses of the people the words, "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity." They have used these words, or their equivalent, innumerable times since and have had them repeated by stupid parrots, who from all sides flew down upon these baits and with them carried away the well-being of the world, carried away the true freedom of the individual, which formerly was so well guarded against the pressure of the mob. They point out that the Goyim did not note the contradiction of the meaning of these words and did not see that in Nature there is no equality, there cannot be freedom; that Nature herself has established inequality of minds, of characters and capacities just as immutably as she has established subordination of her laws.

The Jews show that the White Man, whom they call the Goyim, has ruled through his nobility only by dynasties. In these, the father passed on to the son a knowledge of the course of political affairs in such a way that none should know it but members of the dynasty and none could betray it to those that were governed. As time went on and the Jewish ideas of democracy penetrated further and further into the thinking and government of the White people, the true position of the ruling dynasties became confused and their political skills were lost. This was a great aid to the success of the Jewish cause in taking over these nations.

Therefore, in shouting the words, "Liberty, Equality and Fraternity" they brought to the Jewish ranks, thanks to their own agents, whole legions who bore their banners with enthusiasm. All the time these words were canker worms at work, boring into the well-being of the Goyim, putting an end everywhere to peace, quiet, solidarity and destroying all the foundations of the Goyim states.

The Jews show that their triumph was rendered much easier by the fact that in their relations with the men whom they wanted to have, they always worked upon the most sensitive chords of the human mind, namely, upon their lust for money, upon their stupidity, and upon the insatiability of material needs for man. Whereas each of these human weaknesses taken alone is sufficient to paralyze initiative, taken

together it hands over lock, stock and barrel the will of men to the disposition of those who have been paid for their treachery and treason.

By using the power of their gold, their financial forces, and by using cunning, deceit and treachery they have made it possible to replace the representatives of the people and put in their place instead their lackeys and their agents.

Protocol No. 2.

The Jews, herein, reveal the tremendous importance of instigating and waging economic wars and military wars between the Goyim states. Wars have often been referred to as "the Jewish Harvest." It is by means of wars that the Jews reap and lay the foundations of Jewish predominance. When the wars are over both sides are devastated and at the mercy of international Jewish finance. They say, "our international rights will wipe out national rights." While wiping out huge assets, formerly in the hands of the Goyim during the frenzy and passions of war, laying waste large sections of both sides of the Gentile nations, when the war is over both sides find themselves in financial distress and overwhelmingly in debt. Thus we find the Jews reaping a three-fold harvest from wars: first they make a huge profit from munitions manufacturing and other financial sinews of war, secondly they are therewith able to weaken the racial stamina of the White Race by sending forth into battle the flower of manhood of the White nations of both sides, thirdly, when the war is over, and both sides are prostrate, the Jews then further ensnare the Gentile nations by chaining them with huge indebtedness and collecting interest upon interest. Thereby the White nations (and the White Race) are further ensnared into bondage and the Jewish stranglehold is progressively tightened.

The Jews then boast how they choose Goyim administrators for public office, people who will front for them and whose loyalty as stooges they can count upon. Naturally these will be people who are willing to be traitors to the White Race and who know very little about the art of government. Back of these lackeys will be their own Jewish advisors, who, they claim, are men of learning and genius, specially bred and reared from early childhood to rule the affairs of the whole world.

The last part tells about the powerful part played by the press in the hands of the Jews, "through the press we have gained the power to influence while remaining ourselves in the shade; thanks to the press we now have the gold in our hands, notwithstanding that we have had to gather it out of oceans of blood and tears."

They sum it up by saying that the triumph of the Jewish system will fail of success if the practical application of it is not based upon a summing up of the lessons of the past in the light of the present.

Thus, we see the gathering of the reins of power into the hands of the Jews by their treacherous devices. These are: by the use of wars; by plunging the ravaged nations into indebtedness; by the control of stooges to front in positions of power; by the skillful use of the press to keep pointing our requirements are supposedly indispensable, to give voice to the complaints of the people, to express and create discontent. And last but least the power of gold.

Protocol No. 3

With overbearing arrogance and supreme confidence the Jews tell us: "that our goal is now only a few steps off. The old, long path we have trodden is now ready to close its cycle of the Symbolic Snake, by which we symbolize our people. When this ring closes, all the states of Europe will be locked in its coil as in a powerful vise."

They reveal further how they are going to lock us, the Goyim, in their powerful vise. Whereas the Goyim think that they have constitutions that are sufficiently strong to keep the ship of state on an even keel, the Jews have our kings, rulers and representatives surrounded with their advisors who "advise" them into one foolish, irresponsible move after another. By stirring up a host of confused issues, they increasingly widen the gulf between the rulers and the people. With the power of the press in the hands of the Jews, they encourage abuses of power by the rulers on the one hand. By agitating and stirring up the mob on the other hand they "will put the final touch in preparing all institutions for their overthrow and everything will fly skyward under the blows of the maddened mob."

In the meantime, by continually worsening and bringing about financial and economic crises all the people are chained down to heavy toil by poverty more firmly than they ever were chained by slavery and serfdom. "Our power is in the shortness of food and physical weakness of the worker because by all that this implies he is made a slave of our will." Thereby they further promote the hate and the envy that will move the mobs to turn upon those and wipe out all those who are an obstacle in the way of the Jews and their take-over of power. "When the hour strikes for our Sovereign Lord of all the World (in other words the Jewish Dictator) to be crowned, it is these same hands which will sweep away everything that might be a hindrance thereto." As these mobs then rage and destroy, the Jews have made sure that they will not touch their property, because the moment of attack will be known to the Jews only, and they have prepared to take measures to protect their own.

They frankly admit that they engineered the French Revolution and that the secrets of its preparations were well known to them for "it was wholly the work of our hands."

They mock at the word "freedom," saying that it means absolutely nothing but is a useful tool for them to use to inflame the mobs and bring out whole communities of men to fight against every kind of force, against every kind of authority. The mobs, under the Jews' control, will then kill the last vestiges of Gentile leadership and acquit the criminals so that in the end the mob will unwittingly help the Jews to enthrone the "King-Despot of the blood of Zion, whom we are preparing for the world."

Protocol No. 4

Here the Jews reveal to us frankly that they have organized the Gentiles into Masonic Orders which are one of their most powerful tools for controlling the world and for driving the Gentile states into destruction for their total Jewish take-over of the world. "Gentile Masonry blindly serves as a screen for us and our objects, but the plan of action of our force, even its very abiding-place, remains for the whole people an unknown mystery."

To further move the conspiracy to its ultimate conclusion it is necessary for the Jews to destroy all the foundations upon which the Goyim society has been built. They will furthermore keep the Goyim so busy earning a living that he will have no time to think or take note of what is going on. While the Goyim is working and earning a living and pursuing industry and trade the Jew will be pursuing speculation. This will result in everything that is produced from the land, or by industry, to slip through their hands and pass into speculation and pass into the hands of the Jews. Having destroyed all moral principles among the Gentiles, that is the White people, having turned their minds completely towards industry and trade and earning a living, they will bring them to a stage where "their only guide is gain, that is Gold, which they will erect into a veritable cult, for the sake of those material delights which it can give. Then will the hour strike when, not for the sake of attaining the good, not even to win wealth, but solely out of hatred towards the privileged, the lower classes of the Goyim will follow our lead against our rivals for power, the intellectuals of the Goyim," in order to destroy them.

Again the stupidity of the Goyim will be used to destroy their own.

Protocol No. 5

(Subject Headings Only)

Creation of an intensified centralization of government. Methods of seizing power by Masonry. Causes of the impossibility of agreement between States. The state of "predestination" of the Jews. Gold — the engine of the machinery of States. Significance of criticism. "Show" institutions. Weariness from word-spinning. How to take a grip of

public opinion. Significance of personal initiative. The Super-Government.

Protocol No. 6

The establishment of huge Jewish financial monopolies, containing reservoirs of colossal riches is hereby spelled out. These monopolies will be so powerful that the fortunes of any Gentile will depend upon them to such an extent that the non-Jewish fortunes will not be able to exist outside of the control and manipulation of these Jewish monopolies. Today we see these as an established fact. No matter what business you look into whether it be oil, sugar, movies, television networks, steel, railways, automobile manufacturing and a hundred other lines of endeavor, they are all in the hands of the Jews.

While they are garnering all the riches of the land into huge Jewish monopolies they still say that in every possible way they must develop the significance of their super government by representing it as the Protector and Benefactor of all those who voluntarily submit to them.

The next section deals with the means of depriving the Goyim of their land, and, they say, frankly, this must be done, whatever the cost. The best way to bring this about is to load land and property with debts and thereby keep it in a state of humble, continuous and unconditional submission.

A further way to deprive the White people of their hard earned money and property is first and foremost for the Jews to engage in speculation and monopolize it. In this way they drain off from industry and from labor and capital and from the land and transfer into Jewish hands all the money of the world. "Then the Goyim will bow down before us, if for no other reason but to get the right to exist."

In order to bring further ruin to the Goyim they will promote and encourage by propaganda a greedy demand for luxury which will swallow up any earnings that they might have left over. "We shall raise the rate of wages, which, however, will not bring any advantage to the workers, for, at the same time, we shall produce a rise in prices of the first necessaries of life, alleging that it arises from the decline of agriculture." On top of this they will further encourage and accustom workers to anarchy and to drunkenness. At the same time they will take all measures possible to exterminate from the face of the earth all the educated forces of the Goyim.

While they are doing all this they will mask their heinous destruction of the White Race under an alleged ardent desire to serve the working classes and the great principles of political economy.

Protocol No. 7

To back up and enforce all these vicious programs of economic strangulation of the Goyim, the Jews plan the intensification of armaments, the increase of police forces and the sowing of ferment, discord and hostility all over the world. When they get through, all that will be left in all the different countries of the world will be the masses of the proletariat, a few millionaires devoted to Jewish interests, and police and soldiers.

By having Jewish agents in the governments of all the countries in the world; by economic treaties, by loan obligations; by the ferments and hostilities they have created; they will, with their intrigues, have so entangled all the threads of the governments of the world that none of them will be able to act without the Jews manipulating the levers of power.

If any country dares to oppose them, the Jews will then collectively organize their neighbors into a joint venture to stand collectively together against that country and destroy that country by universal war. How frightful and real this power is was shown in World War II when Germany, through courage and strength, shook off the Jew, then immediately through vicious propaganda, intrigue, financial means and other levers of power the Jews organized the surrounding neighbors into a beastly war of annihilation.

This they can do because as they say, "We must compel the governments of the Goyim to take action in the direction favored by our widely-conceived plan, already approaching the desired consummation, by what we shall represent as public opinion, secretly promoted by us through the means of that so-called "Great Power" — the Press, which, with a few exceptions that may be disregarded, is already entirely in our hands."

Should Europe get out of their control, then the Jews are determined to show their strength by responding with the guns of America, or China, or Japan, to smash Europe, if necessary.

Protocol No. 8

The manipulation of the courts is herewith discussed. Their plan is to destroy the White Man's courts of law and degrade and degenerate it into a legal jungle. Further, to hamstring and harass honest citizens, the Jews first of all plan to heavily staff the whole legal system with their own breed. If we look around us today it is hardly possible to ignore how heavily Jew-infested our legal system is. The majority of the judges are Jews. The number of attorneys is heavily weighted with Jews.

But in order to bring about their contrived and perverted decisions and justify them to the public they make it a fine science to cover their

idiotic decisions with the most high-sounding, exalted moral principals passed into legal form. To train their breed of lawyers for all this intricate treachery and finagling, they have schools which prepare their selected personnel by a special, super-educational training course in their special Jewish schools. With their special training they will be "made acquainted with the whole underside of human nature, with all its sensitive chords on which they will have to play,."

The Jews go heavily into the study of economics, not to clarify the issues, but the better therewith to confuse them. Around their government, that is the Jewish government, there will be a whole constellation of bankers, industrialists, capitalists and above all — millionaires, because, as they say, everything will be settled by the question of money. The Jews will install Gentile stooges to head up government departments but they will be people and persons whose past and reputation are such that have criminal involvement, people who have some dark, murky hidden past, and are easily blackmailed. Such people never represent the interests of their own race, but are outright traitors to the White Race, and this, as the Jews say, "in order to make them defend our interests to their last gasp."

Protocol No. 9

The Jews make a full and detailed study of the character of the people of the country which they intend to destroy. By cautious application of this principle, "you will see that not a decade will pass before the most stubborn character will change and we shall add new people to the ranks of those already subdued by us."

They confide that the Masonic watchwords of "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity" have been a powerful tool for the destruction of the different nations of the world. Whereas these words express a meaningless and impossible idealism, that is beside the point. It has been tremendously useful and has worked.

A short discussion then ensues about the use of artificially controlled anti-Semitism being tremendously useful to them for the management "of our lesser brethren." In other words, controlled anti-Semitism is a very useful tool to unite and bring all the Jews in line in cooperation with their worldwide master plan.

For the Jews there are no checks or limits to the range of their activities. Their Super-Government is not limited by any laws or conditions. "At the proper time, we, the law givers, shall execute judgement and sentence, we shall slay and we shall spare, we, as head of all our troops, are mounted on the steed of the leader."

They have enmeshed into their network the service of persons of all opinions, of all doctrines, demagogues, socialists, communists, and Utopian dreamers of every kind. Each of them has been given a task. Each of them, on his own account is boring away at the last remnants

of authority, striving to overthrow all established forms of order. "By these acts all States are in torture — but we will not give them peace until they openly acknowledge our international Super-Government, and with submissiveness."

Remembering that these Protocols were written over 70 years ago, even then the Jews openly bragged that they already had in their hands the administration of the law, the conduct of elections, the press, the liberty of the person, but above all, education and training of the young people. They further brag that they have fooled, used, and corrupted the youth of the Goyim by rearing them in principles and theories which are known to the Jews to be false.

They further openly brag that they have in the Western countries a means and a maneuver of such appalling terror that even the very stoutest hearts will quail. They have undergrounds called Metropolitains "those subterranean corridors which, before the time comes, will be driven under all the capitals and from whence those capitals will be blown into the air with all their organizations and archives."

Protocol No. 10

Illustrating how easy it is to fool the Goyim, the Jews state point blank that the people are perfectly content with the outside appearances of their governments and don't have the faintest understanding of the underlying meaning of things or the actions going on behind the scenes. In order to keep it that way it is important that all questions ought not to be touched upon directly and openly before the people. By not naming a principle the Jews leave themselves free for any action they choose. A political scoundrel, who is a rascal but clever, will be admired by the mob for his impudent audacity.

The Jewish hierarchy has drawn up a master plan for erecting a new fundamental structure embracing all the nations of the earth (United Nations). They mean to bring all the peoples under their one despotic Jewish dictator by first subjecting the peoples of the world to such terrible suffering, confusion and torment that they will throw up their hands in desperation. The Jews will then offer them the solution to all their problems. By a coup d'etat that they will then bring about, they will set themselves on the throne of the world.

Some of the tools for accomplishing this are to give everybody a vote without distinction of classes or without qualifications; by destroying among the Goyim the importance of the family and its educational value; by creating of the mob a blind mighty force which will never be in a position to move in any direction without the guidance of the Jewish agents set at the head as leaders of the mob.

The Jews are well aware of the leadership principle and have utilized it from the beginning of their history to bring them to the present state of power. They realize that a scheme of government must

come ready made from one brain and must not be split into fractional parts from the minds of many. Whereas it is allowable for a select company of their hierarchy to have knowledge of the general scheme of action, they must not discuss the details because it would destroy its artful design. the interdependence of its component parts, and the secret meaning of each clause.

They take a very dim view of the usefulness of a constitution as a means of protecting the people from their conspiracy. They state openly "a constitution, as you well know, is nothing else but a school of discords, misunderstandings, quarrels, disagreements, fruitless party agitations, party whims — in a word, a school of everything that serves to destroy the personality of State activity." Democracies and Republics with everybody having a vote down to the last scum and rabble provides the Jew with the finest element with which to destroy the State, and the people within that State. In order that they can best manipulate such a State they arrange to elect Presidents and other officials which have in their past some dark undiscovered stain. These agents will then do their bidding without any fear of revelation on the part of the Jews.

Finally, by means of creating discord, by plundering the people blind by taxation, by bungling, by a breakdown of law and order, by dissension, hatred, struggle, envy and even by the use of torture, by starvation, by the inoculation of diseases, by want, finally the people will be so exhausted and so desperate that they will see no other choice but to take refuge in the Jewish leadership. The people will submit and surrender to their unconditional Jewish sovereignty.

Protocol No. 11

"The Goyim (White Gentiles) are a flock of sheep and we are their wolves. And you know what happens when the wolves get hold of the flock?"

In this Protocol they go into further detail about destroying the last vestiges of our type of government and replacing it with their Jewish world order which will come in the form of a revolution of the State. As a precondition to this new world order, many combinations of concepts which we now accept, such as freedom of the press, right of association, freedom of conscience, the voting principle, and many others must disappear forever from the memory of man. The Jews want to make sure that when they spring the final closing of the jaws on the Goyim, such victims must recognize once and for all that they the Jews, are so strong, so super-abundantly filled with power, that in no case will they take account of any protest, nor will they pay any attention whatsoever to the opinions or wishes of the Goyim, and they want to impress upon us that they are ready and able to crush with irresistible power all expressions of such protest at any moment and at every place. In fear and trembling the Goyim will close his eyes to

everything and be content to wait and see how it will all end. In the meantime, the Jews will keep the Goyim Gentiles pacified by promising to give back to them all the liberties they have taken away as soon as they have quelled "the enemies of peace."

Why are they doing all this? In order to obtain in a roundabout way that which their scattered tribe would be unable to obtain by direct methods. That is why they have organized an army of Masonic lodges — to throw a smoke screen over their real aims which are not even so much as suspected by "these Goy cattle."

"God has granted to us, His Chosen People, the gift of the dispersion, and in this, which appears in all eyes to be our weakness, has come forth all our strength, which has now brought us to the threshold of sovereignty over all the world."

Literature and journalism are regarded by the Jews as the two most important educative forces and therefore they want to make sure that their government will become the sole proprietor of the majority of all journals. They regard freedom of the press, or freedom as such, as the right to do only that which the law allows. Since they are going to create or abolish such laws as are desirable to them, all freedom will be in their hands.

Propaganda and the press which creates it are therefore regarded as a key to control over the Goyim. "We shall saddle and bridle it with a tight curb: we shall do the same also with all productions of the printing press: anybody in the printing business will be required to have a stamp tax and deposits of caution-money. If anybody attacks the Jews, if such is then still possible, we will inflict fines without mercy." They intend to so straddle the press that no one shall with impunity lift a finger on the correctness and infallibility of their government.

They will also establish magazines and papers of their own that will make phoney attacks upon their Jewish establishment, but, of course, they will be limited to such trivial points that will cause them no problem. They will belabor a hundred sides of every point but never bringing up any real issues until they have the public so confused that they won't know where they stand or what a valid opinion even is. In any case, not a single announcement will reach the public without going through the control of the Jews. The Goyim will look upon events of the world through the colored spectacles "which we are setting astride their noses." They brag that even now (and this was written over 70 years ago) there is no State secret that the Jews don't have access to. Now, 70 years later, we can imagine how much further they are in control.

The future despotic Jewish State will have three classes of journals that they will control. In the front rank will stand organs of an official character. These journals will always stand guard over the Jewish interests and they admit that, therefore, their influence will be

comparatively small. In the second rank will be semi-official organs whose part it will be to attract the tepid and indifferent Goyim. In the third rank they will set up their own papers, but to all appearances they will be in opposition to their regime. This will (a) trap their real opponents to accept this simulated opposition as their own. (b) They can lead the opposition opinion into the very channels to which they then desire, and thereby neutralize them.

In this way they will carry on their own sham fights which will confound and confuse the Goyim. At the same time the Goyim will still be under the illusion that he is enjoying freedom of the press.

Even at the time that the Protocols were written the Jews bragged that with the French press all organs of the press are bound together by professional secrecy. No journalist would venture to betray this secret, because not one of them was ever admitted to practice literature unless his past had some disgraceful episode with which the Jews could thereby blackmail and control that member of the press. When the Jews have finally accomplished their world goal and have the despotic regime in full control, they intend to make sure that there will be no revelations by the press of any public dishonesty. The new regime must be thought of to have so perfectly satisfied everybody that even criminality will seem to have disappeared.

Protocol No. 12

(Subject headings only)

This chapter is rather long and deals with the tremendously important role the Jewish-created Masonic Orders and Masonic Lodges play in control of the press, government and the Gentiles as a whole.

Masonic interpretation of the word "freedom." Future of the press in the Masonic kingdom. Control of the press. Correspondence agencies. What is progress as understood by Masonry? More about the press. Masonic solidarity in the press of today. The arousing of "public" demands in the provinces. Infallibility of the new regime.

Protocol No. 13

The need for our daily bread will be the most powerful club the Jews intend to wield over the head of the Goyim to keep him in silence as their humble servant. They will use their Gentile agents of the press to discuss those issues that are inconvenient for their official journals to mention. The Jewish controlled regime will then simply take and carry through such measures as they wish and then offer them to the public as an accomplished fact. Once done, no one will dare to demand a change in the matter, and all the more so, since the Jewish press will then represent their new measures as a great improvement. Immediately thereafter the press will distract the current thought towards new and frivolous questions.

As the Goyim people become more and more enslaved, the Jews intend to further distract them with amusements, games, pastimes, passions, people's palaces and many other distractions such as competitions in art and sports of all kinds. The Jewish controlled press alone will guide the people to any and all forms of opinion which the people will then regard as their own, because they, the Jews, will have all monopoly in offering them any new directions for thought.

Liberals and Utopian dreamers will play their part in wrecking the remnants of the Goy government until the Jews take over. After that these liberals will be of absolutely no value to them. In fact, they may even be dangerous and they have to be set aside. Although they will upset our whole White civilization and turn society upside down, their orators will expound at great length on how they have now brought us a wonderful, benevolent regime, though in reality they have enslaved us. "Who will ever suspect then that all these peoples were stage-managed by us according to a political plan which no one has so much as guessed at in the course of many centuries?"

Protocol No. 14

When the Jews have established their despotic kingdom they intend to make sure that no other religion will exist than their religion, the religion of Moses, in which they will stand out as the chosen people. All other forms of belief will be swept away. They will then delude the Goyim that in their religion there exists a mystical rite on which all educational power is based.

After they have enslaved all the peoples of the world and imposed their tyrannical regime upon them they will then at every possible opportunity publish articles and make comparisons between their benevolent rule and those of the past ages. They will extol the blessings of tranquility, although that tranquility was forcibly brought about by centuries of Jewish agitation. The eras of the previous Goyim governments will be denounced by the Jews in the most forceful language.

All the useless changes of forms of government through which they have run the Goyim when they were undermining their State's structures, will so have wearied the peoples, that finally they will prefer to suffer anything under the Jews rather than run the risk of enduring again all those agitations and miseries. When they are in full power they will further emphasize again and again all the historical mistakes that their previous Goy government made for so many centuries by their lack of understanding of everything that constitutes the true good of humanity. In contrast they will expound to them how fortunate the people now are in contrast to the dead and decomposed old order of things. In countries known as progressive and enlightened the Jews admit that it was they themselves that created a senseless, filthy and

abominable literature. Yet this will later be brought out as a charge and discredit to the old order.

No one will ever be allowed to bring under discussion their Jewish faith from its true point of view. No one bu the Jews will be fully instructed and fully learned of its contents. None of the "chosen" will ever dare to betray any of its secrets nor how it was used to enslave the rest of humanity.

Protocol No. 15

(Subject headings only)

One-day coup d'etat (revolution) over all the world. Executions. Future lot of Goyim-Masons. Mysticism of authority. Multiplication of Masonic lodges. Central governing board of Masonic Elders. The "Azev-tactics." Masonry as leader and guide of all secret societies. Significance of public applause. Collectivism. Victims. Executions of Masons. Fall of the prestige of laws and authority. Our position as the Chosen People. Brevity and clarity of the laws of the kingdom of the future. Obedience to orders. Measures against abuse of authority. Severity of penalties. Age-limit for judges. Liberalism of judges and authorities. The money of all the world. Absolutism of Masonry. Right of appeal. Patriarchal "outside appearance" of the power of the one and only right. The King of Israel. Patriarch of all the world.

Protocol No. 16

Realizing that the universities are the key institutions forming and molding the thought of the people, the Jews plan to emasculate the universities by re-orienting them in a new direction, one that is useful to the Jews. All officials and professors will have detailed programs prepared for them from which they will proceed to teach and not be allowed to diverge in the slightest. They will be selected with care and be put into such a position they will be wholly dependent upon the government.

No meaningful courses in the study of state law or political questions will be given except to a few dozen carefully selected persons chosen for their special abilities and coming from the ranks of their Jewish brethren. During the transitional period while they are still struggling for absolute despotism, the Jews will introduce into the educational programs all those divisive principles that have been used so brilliantly to break up the order of the Goyim governments. But once they are completely in power they plan to remove every kind of disturbing subject from the course of education. Instead they will make the young people obedient children of authority, loving him who rules, giving him support and hoping for peace and quiet.

The study of Classics, the study of Ancient History and the lessons of past experience will be replaced with theoretical studies of

programs for the future. "We shall erase from the memory of men all facts of previous centuries which are undesirable to us and leave only those which depict all the errors of the government of the Goyim." Special emphasis will be placed on the study of practical life, the obligations of the people to the State, and to law and order. Each different trade or faction will be given a special and different treatment.

In order that the despotic Jewish King will be more firmly seated in control, it will be necessary that all his activities be relayed to the nation as a whole, in the schools, and on the market places in such a manner that the people will have a clear understanding of all his acts and his many and great benevolent accomplishments.

There will be no such a thing as freedom of instruction. Special groups will be taught in the philosophy of new theories which have not been declared to the rest of the world. These theories will be in the nature of a dogma of faith and used as a transitional stage in initiating the people towards their faith, i.e., the Jewish faith.

They observe that the experience of many centuries has taught them that people live and are guided by ideas and that these ideas are absorbed by people only through education. All different ages are equally receptive to ideas. It is only a matter of using different methods to accomplish the acceptance of ideas. The end result strived for in the so-called system of teaching will be to turn the Goyim into unthinking, submissive brutes, waiting for things to be presented before their eyes in order to form any idea at all.

Protocol No. 17

(Subject headings only)

Special training of their own attorneys. Future attorneys paid by state. Information used by attorneys limited to that provided by state. King of the Jews will be the real Pope of the universe, the patriarch of the international church. Destruction of existing church when it has served its purpose. Function of the contemporary press. Organization of police. Volunteer police. Espionage on the pattern of Kabal espionage. Abusing and degrading Goyim authority.

Protocol No. 18

Realizing that nothing damages the prestige of authority more than it obviously being surrounded by a mass of secret police forces for its own protection, they plan to protect their Jewish despotism by more devious means. They will set up conspiracies of their own among the people led by brilliant speakers who will gather around them all those sympathetic to their protest of opposition against the regime. In this way they will be able to remove weak and wavering members among their own police force and also be able to round up the potential opposition that might develop by natural means. This way they will be

able to nip in the bud and root out any conspiracies before they even get started.

It is a measure of weakness for too many conspiracies to be known among the people and to compel rulers to acknowledge their weakness in advertising their secret measures of defense. Similarly, if several attempts upon the lives of the rulers are known, this, too, weakens their prestige and their authority over those being ruled. The Jews frankly admit that they have instigated any number of assassinations and attempts at assassinations of kings and rulers in the past. They thereby helped to destroy the authority of the whole Goyim government by undermining the idea of absolute authority and encouraging the idea that underneath lies a vast opposition.

When their supreme Jewish King of the World is in power they plan to reinforce his protection by creating such an aura of power and mystical Deity about him that the poor stupid Goyim will think of him as being next to a God. The Goyim will then do everything possible to protect him and to inform the authorities of any opposition that might lie anywhere among his subjects.

Political criminals will be dealt with extreme cruelty. They will be arrested on the first suspicion whether it's well grounded or not. No opportunity will be given of escape of people even suspected of political crime and in these matters they intend to be completely merciless. Why, anybody even thinking about political ideas is already guilty of a crime, for he should have no understanding of it in the first place, and secondly, he should not be occupying himself with such matters.

Protocol No. 19

No dabbling in political affairs that will have any meaning whatsoever will be allowed among the subjects or, shall we say, the victims of the Jewish regime. The Jews point out that under a well organized, powerful government, for any individual, or groups of individuals, to make any attempt at what they call "Sedition-mongering," is about as significant as a lap dog yapping at an elephant.

So no individual will get the idea of being a hero and leading the people to opposition, all individuals who make such attempts will be put to trial in the same category as thieving, murder, or any other kind of abominable and filthy crime. This will disgrace these heroic people in the eyes of the public and they will be branded with the same contempt as they might hold for any low criminal.

In any case, everything will be done to completely wipe out any possibility of sedition or opposition. In the past, to break down the Goyim regimes, they have inserted into history books the idea of heroism and martyrdom of those who have opposed the Goyim governments. This will be completely changed and wiped out when

their Jewish regime has been established. The average citizen will have no more influence or control in the affairs of politics than will a herd of livestock or cattle.

Protocol No. 20

"The sum total of our actions is settled by the question of figures." By this the Jews mean money and that money controls everything. Protocol No. 20 is a long and complicated one having mostly to do with money, taxation and interest.

It lays out the blueprint for their fiscal policies when the King of the World rules supreme. In the first place the Jewish King will enjoy the legal fiction that everything in his State belongs to him. They state in parenthesis this "may very well be a fact." He will then, therefore, have the legal power to confiscate any and every kind of sums on whatever pretext he may choose.

The Jews blatantly boast that economic crises have been produced by them for the destruction of the Goyim by very simple means: the withdrawal of money from circulation. They admit that they have burdened the finances of the State with huge loans on which they obtain huge sums of interest and made them the bond slaves of their international bankers. They further boast that the concentration of all industry in the hands of their Jewish capitalists and out of the hands of the small masters has drained away all the strength of the peoples, along with the strength of the State.

The Jews point with pride to the fact that the gold standard has been the ruin of the States which have adopted it, for it has not been able to satisfy the demands for money, the more so as they drained the gold from circulation. The reader should remember that this was written prior to 1900 and then recall that in 1933 the Jews first of all took all the gold away from the American public and made it a crime for an American citizen to own gold. By now, they have shipped practically all the gold we had in Fort Knox out of the country. The little that the United States has left is now over-committed, and over-obligated. We are now completely plundered and devoid of any gold.

They pat themselves on the back for their ingenuity and cunning compared to the "purely brute brains of the Goyim." They boast that with their clever banking system the Goyim has been borrowing from them with payment of interest without ever thinking that, all the same, all the money that they have been paying interest on had to come from their own State pockets in order to pay them these huge amounts of interest. As long as the loans were internal the Goyim really only shuffled their money from the pockets of the poor to those of the very rich. But this changed when it came to borrowing from foreign sources. What it then amounted to was that the wealth of this country flowed

into the cash boxes of the Jews and the Goyim was really paying tribute to the Jews as subjects or slaves.

This is all part of their master plan. "Without a definite plan it is impossible to rule. Marching along on an undetermined road and with undetermined resources brings to ruin by the way heroes and demigods." And so, in accordance with the plan, the poor Goyim hardly realizes what a state of financial disaster he is now in, despite the astonishing industry and productivity of their people.

Protocol No. 21

Having grasped absolute control of all the money systems of the different States of the world and having a monopoly on banking and credit, the Jews now brag that they get their money twice, three times and more times over by lending it to the Goy government. They frankly admit that most of the time the Goy governments have no business and no need for making these loans. However, by means of bribery of the state officials, and the slackness of the Goy rulers themselves, they have now lured them into the position where they are all hopelessly deluged with an overwhelming sum of debt. Not only do they have to borrow more money every year but they have to borrow money to even pay the interest on the mountains of debts that they now have piled upon the stupid Goy.

But when the Jews ascend the throne of the world, all these financial shifts that do not serve their interests will be swept aside so as not to leave a trace. Money markets will be destroyed and they will not allow the prestige of their power to be shaken by any fluctuations of prices, but they, the Jews, shall announce by law values and prices.

They shall replace the money markets by grandiose government credit institutions, the object of which will be to fix the price of industrial values in accordance with whatever the government determines. This will make all industrial undertakings become completely dependent upon the Jews and they arrogantly add, "you may imagine for yourselves what immense power we shall thereby secure for ourselves."

Protocol No. 22

The ultimate goal for which the Jews are striving is further defined and clarified in this Protocol.

"In our hands is the greatest power of our day — gold." When we consider that these words were written at least 70 years ago and look at the picture today of how they have plundered and looted the reservoirs of gold of the different peoples of the world today, we are beginning to get a pretty fair idea of the success of their master plan.

Arrogantly, they then point to the fact that, having accumulated all this wealth, isn't this surely proof that their rule is predestined by

God? Though much violence will be necessary, nevertheless, they are determined that their fiendish and diabolical rule will be established. Having once done so, they will contrive to prove that they are the benefactors who have restored freedom, order and tranquility to a confused and strife torn world.

"Our authority will be glorious because it will be all-powerful, will rule and guide, and not muddle along after leaders and orators shrieking themselves hoarse with senseless words which they call great principles." Their authority, they vow, will be the crown of order and will have about it an aura of Deity that will inspire a mystical bowing of the knee before it and a reverent fear before it of all the peoples. "True force makes no terms with any right, not even with that of God: none dare come near to it so as to take so much as a span from it away."

Protocol No. 23

Reducing all people to abject slavery and bending them to their supreme authority is the main thread that runs through all the Protocols. One more way is to inculcate lessons of humility, that is make people more humble and, therefore, they will be more obedient. (Remember the Sermon on the Mount?) By reducing the production of luxury articles and depriving the people of all forms of luxuries they will force them to become more humble and, therefore, more obedient. Furthermore, they will undermine and reduce large manufacturers to a people of small masters and small units. This is a return back to the middle ages. Drunkenness will also be prohibited by law and will be punishable as a crime.

Whereas the Jews have stirred up dissension, revolution and the fire of anarchy all over the world, when the chosen one of God, that is, their Jewish King, is on the throne, then all these agitators will have played their parts. Having served their usefulness they will then be liquidated. "Then it will be necessary to sweep them away from his path, on which must be left no knot, no splinter." All this to bring about ruin, and to erect on those ruins, finally, the throne of the King of the Jews.

Protocol No. 24

The coming King of the World and King of the Jews must have his ancestral lineage confirmed in the dynastic roots of King David. He will evidently be selected and sponsored by three of the highest Elders of Zion. He will be most carefully selected, not by any right of heritage, but by sheer, outstanding ability. Then follows a most intensive and rigorous training (of their future King) by those Elders that are on the inside, to familiarize him with all their secrets of the Jewish Zionist program. The King will then be inducted into the most

secret mysteries of the political, into the schemes of government, and into the whole program. All these secrets, nevertheless, will be strictly kept within a very limited inner circle.

The King will not necessarily be followed by direct heirs, but his heirs will be screened for ability. Only those who are unconditionally capable of firm, even though it be cruel, direct rule, will be allowed to take over the reins of government from the Learned Elders. In case the King falls sick, or displays weakness of will, or any other form of incapacity, he must, by law, hand over the reins of rule to new and more capable hands.

Once he is on the throne only the King and the three Elders who stood sponsor for him will know what the program for the future will be. "None will know what the King wishes to attain by his disposition, and therefore none will dare to stand across an unknown path." The King of the Jews must be devoid of all feelings and passion and must exercise the cold reasoning power of his superior mind. "The prop of humanity in the person of the supreme lord of all the world of the holy seed of David must sacrifice to his people all personal inclinations."

Chapter 21

Marxism: The Modern Poisonous Brew

By no recognized standard may Karl Marx be considered a great writer, nor even a great thinker. His famous production *Das Kapital* is so dull and so boring that it is almost impossible to read. Despite the fact that it has been highly touted by the Jewish propaganda networks and tremendously promoted by international Jewry, this book has been read very little, and is still, today, very seldom read by anybody. In fact, the book was not even written by Marx alone but was compiled with a great deal of help from Friederich Engels, his Jewish collaborator and his financial angel. Engels revised and re-arranged Marx's notes in a more readable form, but even so, the whole production is as difficult to wade through as to wade up stream in a river of cold molasses.

Nor does this book contain any really intrinsic new theories. Marx borrowed most of his socialist theories from Condorcet, Saint-Simon, Auguste Compte and others. The theory of Thesis, Antithesis and Synthesis, which he calls Dialectical Materialism, was lifted from the works of G. W. Friederich Hegel. It is a useless and unproductive theory that is no more than a play on words and can best be described as Semitic semantic casuistry.

Nevertheless Marx's writings have been able to permeate and poison the minds of most of today's world, and it therefore behooves us to analyze and study why it did so and just what it was that Marx wrote.

It must be added here that the spread of Marx's teachings has not taken place because of their brilliance, or because of their persuasiveness, nor because of their eloquence, nor because they had something constructive to offer, nor even because there was anything particularly new in his writings and his thinking. The reason they have attained world wide dissemination is because they have been fervently promoted by the Jewish propaganda network and by force of all the power and influence of the total Jewish conspiracy, just as Christianity was. I repeat, Marxism has not spread because it was a saleable product, nor was it wrapped in an attractive and desirable package — no, it was spread and disseminated and perpetrated solely by the force of the Jewish worldwide organized conspiracy with thousands of speakers in union halls, on radio, on television, injecting the poisons distilled by Marx

down the throats of millions and billions of unwitting victims. Like the Sermon on the Mount, it did not offer new solutions, nor did it offer new hope, nor did it offer any constructive doctrine, but on the contrary, like the Sermon on the Mount, it offered a suicidal program for the destruction of our White civilization.

The other work that Karl Marx wrote in collaboration with Friederich Engels is the Communist Manifesto. It is shorter and was written considerably earlier than Das Kapital. It is much more widely read and is considered as the basis of communist doctrine.

Marx was born in Trier, Prussia in 1818. His real name was Moses Mordecai Levy, son of a Jewish rabbi. His father was a proselyte Jew who seemingly left the Jewish religion and turned to Christianity in 1824 when young Marx was six years old. We need not really take this conversion seriously, since the Jews have a habit of parading under false colors, and like the chameleon, merge into the environment they are trying to infiltrate. Since in retrospect we can now see the momentous role that the Jews have bestowed upon Karl Marx, it is not only possible, but highly probable, that the hidden hand of Jewry helped Engels and Marx write their poisonous diatribe. They further, undoubtedly, especially picked Marx as the author so that it could seemingly be attributed as originating from a non-Jew. Then having compiled this assembled doctrine designed to poison the mind of the Gentile, the whole Jewish network worked feverishly to promote and distribute these revolutionary ideas, all in the service of the Jewish race.

* * * * *

Let us digress at this point and get our bearings straight in regards to Socialism vs. Communism. Although most people confuse the two as being closely related, we beg to differ vigorously. Socialism is not an evil as such, any more than is capitalism or money or government or organization, or education, or many other essential building blocks of our civilization. In fact the progress of mankind can be measured by the degree in which mankind was able to live together, institute government and law, organize the subdivision of labor, and form a social community which as it grew, became nations and countries. There is nothing wrong with this. In fact, this is all constructive, and all of these activities are socialistic activities or collectivism in its truest sense.

In fact, the very idea of a group of people living under an organized government is a socialistic endeavor as such, there is no question about it. When we get together to build national highways, to build airports, to create an Army and Navy for the defense of our country, when we join together in common efforts to build a school or schools to educate our children, we are definitely engaging in a socialistic enterprise. All of this means that people collaborate in a

common or collectivist effort for their collective good and achieve a benefit far beyond anything that they could do if they acted solely as selfish individuals, each going their own individual path. **Socialism, in short, is organized society.**

It can truly be said that the measure of human progress can be directly computed by the willingness of the individual to sacrifice his own interests for that of the common good, and this is the essence of socialism. There is absolutely nothing wrong, we repeat, with socialism, per se, or collectivism, and during Hitler's short peacetime period in Germany from 1933 to 1939 under National Socialism, Germany built and created and progressed at an astounding rate never before seen by any other nation in history. That was a White Man's Socialism under the leadership of a great White Man and, we repeat, the results were tremendously constructive, creative and productive.

It is a different matter with communism, a Jewish perversion of socialism designed not to build for the common effort, but designed to destroy the White Man's nation, the White Man's country and the White Man's civilization. Out of the ruins the Jews then forge a hellish Jewish dictatorship. That is what communism is designed to do and that is what the Jew means when he talks about socialism.

Again it is like every other tool that the Jew uses in his program for world conquest: there is nothing wrong with money, but when he uses money, he uses it for the destruction of the White Race and for the creation of a Jewish world dictatorship; there is nothing wrong with government as such, but when the Jew gets a hold of government he uses it to destroy the White Gentiles and help to forge the chains for their enslavement; there is nothing wrong with education as such, but when the Jew gets a hold of it he uses it to pervert the minds of our children, and turn them into hateful enemies of their own culture, of their own civilization, of their own people, and of their own country; there is nothing wrong with labor unions as such, except when the Jew gets in control of them, which he has, he turns them into shock troops to tear down our economic and national structure; and so it goes with everything that the Jew touches and everything that the Jew controls.

Unfortunately, most of the White intellectuals have not been able to distinguish between socialism as such, and the form which the Jews have perverted and converted it into, namely Jewish communism. Unfortunately, in their ignorance the White Race has lumped communism and socialism together as twin evils divided only by degree, and if you are a socialist you must therefore be a blood brother to the communists. This is patently false and deceptive. On the contrary, socialism is the basic fabric of civilization. It is the foundation of organized society. It is the basis of any possible government, and the underlying ingredient of all the progress that the civilized White Race has ever made. It docs not take a great deal of

thought to come to the conclusion that if every man labored only in his own selfish interests, in other words was completely immersed in "individual enterprise" as the Conservatives are so eager to espouse, humanity would still be back in the caveman stage. In fact he would not even be able to build the basic unit of society — which is the family — because that, too, takes cooperative sacrifice of the individual for the good of the group, small though it may be.

Communism, on the other hand, is an altogether different animal. In fact it is a grizzly beast. Whereas National Socialism under Germany retained private property for the individual; it retained private enterprise as such; it not only retained but promoted family building and family life; it promoted the idea of patriotism and the idea of the loyalty to one's race; communism does none of these things but seeks viciously to wipe them all from the face of the earth. Under the aegis of National Socialism in Germany, during six short years Hitler rebuilt a bankrupt and broken nation, a nation broken morally, financially and spiritually. He built it and forged it into one of the most progressive and productive nations that the astounded eyes of the world had ever seen. The fact that the Jews later through lying, connivery and conspiracy managed to corral the rest of the White nations of the world together to smash Germany from the outside is another story. Nevertheless the accomplishments of Nation Socialism, which was a socialist government, during the six peaceful years in Hitler's Germany is something that no amount of lying Jewish propaganda can erase from the history of our times.

* * * * *

Now that we have drawn a distinguishing line between the creative and constructive idea of socialism as such and separated it from communism, let us examine just what some of the concepts of Jewish communism were, as belched up by this Jew, Karl Marx.

The Jews are great dividers, and the theory of divide and conquer has been developed by them to a treacherously fine art. There are a number of ways of dividing humanity — by sexes, by age groups, by religions, and by nations, and various other ways. But Karl Marx chose to divide them into "Bourgeois and Proletarians." Whereas he did not exactly invent these words, he, for all practical purposes, pulled them out of a hat and made them the fighting words they are today, with the help, of course, of the total worldwide conspiracy.

By "Bourgeois" he meant the people in the class of modern capitalists, or owners of the means of production and employers of workers. In fact, just about anybody in the middle class who owned even a small store or a small shop would be classified as "Bourgeois." As we all know, the middle class is the real strength and backbone of a nation, but it was even against these, and especially these, that Marx

turned his full invective and his wrath, that as a class they must be destroyed.

"Bourgeoisie" had originally meant the inhabitants of cities, but by the Romantic Age the term had come to mean the middle classes whether they lived in cities or not. Business men from the greatest textile magnates down to the smallest hole-in-the-wall shop-keepers, doctors, lawyers, teachers and other educated and professional people, all the groups that we now call "White Collar workers" were part of the "Bourgeois" according to Marx, and must all be wiped out. Marx's own definition was a new economic definition of the Bourgeois "the owners of the means of capitalist production." And he used this definition to include the middle class in its entirety.

Marx professed to be the great champion of the working class, for whom he coined the word "Proletarians." For this word he reached far back into ancient Roman history, for the Proletarians had originally been the poverty-stricken class (of minor import) of ancient Rome, who had no property save their children (proles). Although the Roman poor had nothing whatsoever to do with factories, Marx liked the term because he believed it had a grand romantic historical sweep. Under the Proletarians he included not only the factory workers but all the urban poor, whether they worked in factories or not, as well as the peasants, who, he was sure, would be drawn into the city sooner or later by economic necessity. The Beourgeois, too, would sooner or later become Proletarians because they would bankrupt themselves by capitalistic competition and would sink into the mass of the Proletariat. The fact that a hundred years later this has not happened, but on the contrary, the middle class has immensely grown and prospered far beyond anything envisioned in the middle of the nineteenth century, doesn't trouble the Jewish propagandist of today in the least. They just keep espousing the same Marxist-Jewish doctrine, forging forward towards enslavement of the world. We might add that this is only one of many of the theories and predictions of Karl Marx that time has proven completely wrong and fallacious.

Marx further wrote in the Communist Manifesto, "The working men have no country. National differences and antagonisms are vanishing gradually from day to day, owing to the development of the Bourgeois, to freedom of commerce, to the world market." This also was patently false, probably more obviously and stupidly false than many of the other things that he wrote in his treatise — and he wrote many things that were stupid and false. Since the Communist Manifesto was written on the eve of the series of Jewish revolutions unleashed in 1848, Marx judged that nationalistic feelings were on the way out. He couldn't have been more wrong. It was the beginning of a great resurgence of nationalistic feeling among the working man, just at a time when Marx declared that the working man had no country.

Marx was a master of delineating cleavage between two classes that he had practically invented. In the first chapter of the Communist Manifesto, Marx pictured Europe as being in the throes of a tremendous struggle for "the upper hand between the rising Bourgeois and the developing Proletariat." He pictured the future struggle was to be marked by strikes, lockouts, sabotage, wage slashes, bankruptcies, business crises, the simultaneous rise of industrial combines and trade unions, increasing Proletarian "class consciousness," and violence. He thereby drew the blueprint for tearing apart a country and a nation which the powerful hidden hand of the Jew was to promote with great zeal and energy, was to be used to smash several of the great nations of the world, and is today undermining those that have not yet fallen. He saw this as a vast dramatic clash between two irreconcilable and hostile classes of society who could pursue no other course but fight to the death. As a follower of Hegel, he too believed that progress came through "the fruitful struggle of opposite principles," and to this process Hegel and Marx gave the celebrated name of "dialectics." By this he described the struggle between two opposites, the thesis and the antithesis, finally merging into a synthesis. The synthesis then became the new thesis which soon developed an antithesis which then would again evolve into a new synthesis and so on and on ad nauseum. This pointless theory was then given a fancy name, called "dialectical materialism."

In the second chapter of the Communist Manifesto entitled Proletarians and Communists he presents an argument with Bourgeois critics of Communism as to whether Communism is good or not. When he asks the question "in what relation do the communists stand to the Proletarians as a whole?", an honest answer would have been that there was no relationship since there wasn't really any Communist Party at this stage. However, Marx being as deceptive as he was arrogant, (a trait very common to his race), blatantly strode forth as if his party and the impending destruction of the Bourgeois was already an established fact. In this chapter he sets forth the communist program of the abolition of private property and then goes on to abuse and vilify the Bourgeois. He pictures them as thieving, bloated, stupid villains of some vulgar horse opera, a stance that has since been followed by his Jewish supporters over the past century.

In this second chapter Marx steps up his invective, and the attack against the Bourgeois becomes more vindictive and vicious. He defends the communist program and its aims and objectives to annihilate the state, to destroy culture, religion and the family, claiming, of course, the Bourgeois have already done all this.

He claims there is nothing wrong with the Bourgeois losing their private property since they have already stolen all their property from the hard working heroic Proletarians and farmers that produced it.

According to Marx, back in 1848 everything had already been destroyed by the Bourgeois and this included culture, the state itself, religion, family life, private property and on such an insane basis he justifies the communist aims of suicidal annihilation for the nation, arguing that everything would be wonderful as soon as everything was smashed and the working class was in control. These charges are so ridiculous and so detached from the real world that the average person might wonder if Marx had not already lost his mental facilities, and if he hadn't, that he most certainly could not have believed what he himself wrote.

The answer to this, of course, is that certainly he did not believe what he wrote, certainly he did not think that the working class would benefit by what he was advocating. He had no intention of the working class benefiting from anything. We must keep in mind one hard and fast fact, Karl Marx was a Jew, dedicated to his race in the pursuit of the destruction of the White Race. Like the Sermon on the Mount, which advocates "love your enemies, turn the other cheek, sell all thou hast and give it to the poor, resist not evil," Marx's ideas were pure destruction, annihilation and suicide. Nobody was too interested and nobody really bought them. But it was with the tremendous propaganda program of International Jewry behind these ideas that foisted them on the world as they had done previously nearly two thousand years ago when the Jews promoted the suicidal ideas of the New Testament upon the then supreme Roman White world.

Marx then goes on to advocate the abolition of the family unit as such. He defends this suicidal proposal (which certainly has no support from the working class or anybody else) by launching another vicious attack on the "Bourgeois." We must keep in mind that the term "Bourgeois" meant nothing until Marx and the Jewish propaganda network made it a household word, and it still means nothing, since there are people in all walks of life with different sizes of incomes and all kinds of variations in the amount of their net worth. Nevertheless, Marx continues to hammer the "Bourgeois" as if they were the devil personified and asks the question "on what foundation is the present family, the Bourgeois family, based?" Then he gives a non sequitur (it does not at all follow) answer and says, "on capital, on private gain." He further states that 9/10 of all the people presumably in Europe don't own any property. When these two statements are taken together, they, of course, contradict each other, since the Proletarians he claims make up 90 percent of the people, also have families, in fact, they probably, on the whole, have larger families than the so-called "Bourgeois." According to his ridiculous line of reasoning, those 9/10 (since they don't have any capital and since the family is based on capital) shouldn't be having any family at all. And so it goes. He jumps from one non sequitur argument to another ridiculous and unfounded argument, but

nevertheless he keeps justifying his brew for the destruction of society, that is White society.

He then goes on in this vein of idiocy and advocates that women are to be "freed" and are to be the objects of "free love." He defends this by saying that there is no need for the communists really to introduce this as such, since in any case "it has existed almost from time immemorial." Therefore, all his good little communists want to do is "to introduce, in substitution for a hypocritically concealed, an openly legalized system of free love."

He goes on. Destroy, destroy, destroy. All the known values that previous civilization has set up, Marx wants to destroy.

It is very strange that the whole program and the whole book is consumed with how to destroy the present "Bourgeois" system, how to promote a revolution, how to overthrow, how to annihilate. When one looks beyond the revolution and beyond the tearing down and beyond the destruction, we find very few, if any, constructive ideas about how to build something to take its place, or, in fact, how to build anything. It is the old Jewish program of tear down, tear down, destroy, annihilate. And the next communist plank is the abolition of countries and nationality, arguing that the workmen have no country, a treacherous lie! He then states that national differences and antagonisms between peoples are daily vanishing, a statement that back in the 1840's was completely contrary to fact and history. Very seldom has nationalist feeling been as high as during that period, and not only was it not diminishing, but it continued to grow even stronger over the next half century.

Marx continues on in this kind of idiotic drivel, completely out of contact with fact, history or reality, the main theme being destroy everything, down with everything. The end result will be "the Proletariat will use its political supremacy to wrest, by degrees, all capital from the Bourgeois, to centralize all instruments of production in the hands of the state, i.e., of the Proletariat organized as the ruling class." The thing that he fails to mention is whose hands the state will really be in. What he really has in mind is that it will be concentrated in the hands of the Jews themselves, as history has shown over the last 50 some years of Jewish communist tyranny in Russia.

The end and culmination of the second chapter then winds up with setting forth the famous ten points of the Communist Manifesto and they are famous not because of any intrinsic wisdom contained in them, but again, only because the Jewish worldwide conspiracy has taken hold of them and foisted and propagated them on the rest of the world, much to the sorrow of the unfortunate inhabitants thereof.

We herewith set forth the ten points verbatim in order that we may examine how much progress the Jews have already made in implementing them, not only in the communist countries where they

now rule supreme, but also in the so-called "free" Western countries like the United States where they are rapidly tearing down the frameworks of these nations and the foundations of the White Race itself.

Here is the gibberish that the Jews have made so spectacularly famous:

The Communist Manifesto

1. Abolition of property in land and application of all rents of land to public purposes.
2. A heavy progressive or graduated income tax.
3. Abolition of all right of inheritance.
4. Confiscation of the property of all emigrants and rebels.
5. Centralization of credit in the hands of the state, by means of a national bank with state capital and an exclusive monopoly.
6. Centralization of the means of communication and transport in the hands of the state.
7. Extension of factories and instruments of production owned by the state; the bringing into cultivation of wastelands, and the improvement of the soil generally in accordance with a common plan.
8. Equal liability of all to labor. Establishment of industrial armics, especially for agriculture.
9. Combination of agriculture with manufacturing industries; gradual abolition of the distinction between town and country, by a more equitable distribution of the population over the country.
10 Free education for all children in public schools. Abolition of children's factory labor in its prescnt form. Combination of education with industrial production, etc., etc.

Not that there is any great logic attached to the above program, nor is there evident any over-riding need for such changes. Nevertheless, when we consider how much progress the Jews have made in instituting and making this diabolical program become a reality, it is gruesome to behold. It is fantastic to consider that the Jews have created two seemingly antagonistic groups, have artificially divided them, have synthetically labeled them as "Bourgeois" and "Proletarians," and built on this unsubstantiated and flimsy proposition a program for world conquest. Nevertheless, as fantastic as it seems, with the power of money, propaganda, and organization in their hands, this the Jews have done.

In the third chapter Marx has no new material or ideas that are worth mentioning. He spends most of the chapter justifying with little substantiation and much twisted logic, trying to shore up that which he has already said before. Mostly it is a case of further trying to make a

bogey man out of what he prefers to call the "Bourgeois" and trying to whip up the hostile opposing group which he calls "Proletariat."

One point that he does make that is rather interesting and significant, although not in the manner he intended, is that communism and Christianity have a great deal in common. He says, "Nothing is easier than to give Christian asceticism a socialist tinge. Has not Christianity declaimed against private property, against marriage, against the state? Has it not preached in the place of these, charity and poverty, celibacy and mortification of the flesh, monastic life, and Mother Church? Christian socialism is but the Holy Water with which the Priest consecrates the vexation of the aristocrat."

Whereas Marx did not at all state the case correctly, he inadvertently brought up a point that needs emphasizing, and that is the similarity between Jewish Christianity and Jewish communism, which, we contend, are amazingly similar, although neither the communists nor the Christians would ever admit this. Nevertheless, they are extremely alike and we are going to make a comparison of the two.

One of the main planks of the communist program is the abolition of private property. Christianity, too, promotes such, in fact it castigates again and again against those productive members of society who have the energy and the foresight to provide for their families. The New Testament says again and again, "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor." "It shall be harder for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven than for a camel to walk through the eye of a needle." "My kingdom is not of this world." "Lay not up treasures on this earth but lay up treasures in heaven.""Behold the lily in the field, it toils not yet your heavenly Father cares for it." And so on and on. The theme is repeated again and again that anybody that is energetic and ambitious enough to work for a living and provide for his family is an extremely poor candidate to enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Then we come to the matter of family life. On this we find that Jesus is quoted as saying, (Matthew 10, Verse 34) "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace but a sword. For I am come to set man at variance against his Father and the daughter against her mother and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. For he that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me." Here we have clear evidence as quoted by Christ himself that the objective of the new Christian religion is to divide — divide the household, divide the family, destroy the family.

We may have other manifestations of the Christian church pulling down the family and stifling the procreation of its members. For nearly 2000 years the Catholic Church has been promoting celibacy amongst its people. Priests were, and still are, forbidden to marry. It

has set up numerous monasteries, the members of which, namely Monks, are dedicated to living out their life in an unmarried state. The best and the most devoted of the young women are deluded into joining a convent and becoming a Nun and stripping themselves of any form of womanly appeal that they might have originally had. They are then rigidly regulated by the "Mother Superior," spending the rest of their lives in a bleak Nunnery, finally withering away and dying, unproductive and childless, having destroyed their hereditary line with their religious perversion.

Another major similarity between Jewish communism and Jewish Christianity is the philosophy with which both of them attack the productive, creative leaders of society. We have already well covered the vicious attacks that communism makes on the so-called"Bourgeois," and how it extols the virtues of the "Proletarians," that is, these people who have not managed to acquire anything. That the reason therefore might be due to their own lack of ambition, is not mentioned.

In the same way the New Testament continuously denounces the rich man or the man who has acquired any property or any assets. Whether he did so by dint of his own hard work and perseverance is ignored. It keeps repeating again and again that he is completely disqualified from ever getting to heaven and it says, "For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" Then in the Sermon on the Mount it extols the virtues of the shiftless, the unambitious and the lazy. It says, "blessed are the poor in spirit," "blessed are the meek," and so on and on. These concepts are completely contradictory to the ideals and virtues of the White Man, who has always held such virtues as productivity, creativity, ambition, progress, in high esteem.

In a later chapter, in Part II of this book, I will go more fully into a detailed comparison between communism and Christianity. Suffice it here to say that Marxism is a Jewish creation, designed to undermine and disintegrate the White Man's society, to tear it asunder, and lay it wide open like a dead carcass for the parasitic Jew to feast upon.

Continuing on to the third and fourth chapters of the Communist Manifesto, we find (a) a scattered and confused review of history at large, with Marx doing much violence to history, trying to justify his idiotic arguments (b) his appraisal of the then existing and competing socialist parties. He has very little good to say about any of them, and predicts their early demise. He insisted that he was right and that every other group that called itself socialist was inadequate, unscientific, wrong, and vile. Right or wrong, all those groups soon disappeared, as Marx had predicted.

However, it is important to point out here that it was not due to the fact that Marx's ideas, if they can be called such, had any superior merits to these others. No, on the contrary. They were probably more inadequate, more unscientific, more wrong, and more vile than any of those that he denounced. The success of Marx's ideas is solely due to the fact that it was his ideology that the huge Jewish conspiratorial apparatus selected to make their vehicle for their program of the destruction of the White Race.

This is what the whole program is aimed at. He insists on the "forcible overthrow of all existing social conditions," with the reckless abandon of a pyromaniac. He ends the last chapter with the fiery appeal to the workers, "Let the ruling classes tremble at a communist revolution. The proletarians have nothing to lose but their chains. They have a world to win. Working men of all countries, unite!"

And there we have a summation of the highly touted Communist Manifesto. In short, Marx pulls out of ancient history two terms, the Proletariats and the Bourgeois, twists them, gives them new meaning, and uses them as a divisive wedge to create two antagonistic groups where none existed before. He then unleashes a campaign of vilification, slander and hatred to stir up the working group to destroy just about anybody who has acquired any property during their lifetime of productive work. On this flimsy "theory," if it can be called such, is launched a whole program to destroy society, to destroy the family, to destroy the state, and in short, as he himself says, to destroy "all existing social conditions."

Das Kapital

We now turn to that monumental one thousand page production that is revered as his masterpiece, namely, *Das Kapital.* We are not, however, going to waste much time on it because it is not worth it. In all those thousand pages of garbage there is very little grain to glean. Mostly it is all chaff. In fact, it is very dull, dry chaff, at that. He tries to amalgamate and blend economic theory and political theory with history, sociology and his own utopian thinking. The result is one unholy disaster. He makes a great to do about his theory of "surplus value," something he really did not invent, but derived from classical British economic doctrine of the time.

Marx's whole method was not that of observation and logical deduction of that which he had observed. Rather, he had some very fixed conceptions — namely that society should be destroyed — and then went to work to drag together a mass of fallacious "evidence" that he twisted in such a fashion that it would seem to support his untenable theories. Even at this he fails miserably. However, after 1000 pages of this kind of trash, he seems to have convinced many people (although

they haven't really read it and although they really don't understand it) that somehow there must be something to it. Even so, it has convinced hardly anyone who was not already tinged with the ideas of revolutionary Marxism previously. Economists, historians, and philosophers have long since ceased to take it as a serious contribution to any of their fields. It is so long and so dull a book that even very few Marxists can stand to read it, or can understand it.

The best function of the book, *Das Kapital*, to the world of Marxist Socialism is to sit on the shelf, looking heavy and impressive, and to be pointed to as evidence that somewhere in all those hundreds of pages there must be some deep intellectual proof of anything that any given Marxist may happen to feel at any given moment.

The Communist Manifesto was published in 1848. Volume I of Marx's *Kapital* was published in 1867, nearly two decades later. This amounted to approximately 800 pages. When Marx died in 1883, Volumes II and III were no more than a confused mass of notes, references and outline. It was Engels' lot to put them together in final form and prepare them for publication. These appeared in 1885 and 1894, respectively, bringing this massive accumulation of trash to more than a thousand pages.

Most of Marx's organizational activities involved him in prolonged quarrels with other socialist leaders, notably the German Trade Unionist Ferdinand Lassalle and the Russian Anarchist Mikhail Bakunin. He helped found an abortive working man's association in 1864, which is known in socialist history as the "First International." However, his struggle to keep Bakunin from taking over that organization helped wreck it in the early 1870's. When he died there was no communist organization as such to speak of.

The greater development of the organizations that profess Marxist doctrines came only after his death. From the 1880's on, the International Jewish apparatus really took hold of his theories which they had helped to propound and built them into parties of major importance in most continental European countries, especially Germany, France, and Italy. By 1889 they formed an international coordinating committee called the "Second International."

Whereas Marx had tailored his program with the idea of Germany being the first victim, history turned out somewhat differently. It remained for Nikolai Lenin, another Jew, to found the important Russian Marxist party, The Bolsheviki, between 1909 and 1913. These later renamed themselves "communists" after Marx's term in the Communist Manifesto.

Lenin's party, however, was very different from the theories propounded by Karl Marx and could scarcely be called Marxist at all. In fact, Lenin picked up most of his doctrine of "dialectical materialism" from other Russian revolutionaries, particularly N.G. Chernyshevskii

rather than from Marx. He formed his plans for the Bolshevik Party, a tiny, well disciplined, conspiratorial, elite group in a vast backward peasant country, from earlier Russian revolutionary theory and practice, and not from Marx, who had rejected such ideas as "unscientific adventurism." The only thing that Lenin really adopted from Marx was the "scientific" idea of the "inevitability" of a socialist revolution and the emphasis on the Proletariat.

Whereas we neither have the time nor the space to concern ourselves with the history of the Russian Revolution, let us not, however, delude ourselves that it was the attraction of either Marx's "brilliant" theories, nor those of Lenin's. The grizzly story of the destruction of the Russian people is something altogether different.

Russia for centuries had been infested with more Jews than any other country in the world. These Jews had been conspiring, agitating and planning anarchy and revolution for a long time. Leon Trotsky, another Jew, had been trained along with 3000 other cut-throat Jewish revolutionaries in East Side New York to do the strong arm job for the overthrow of the Russian government. Jacob Schiff, a Jewish financier of New York, contributed 20 million dollars to this cause. When the proper time came, Trotsky and his band of revolutionary cut-throats were shipped to Russia, and along with their Jewish brethren they managed to pull a bloody coupe d'etat. It was strictly an example of Jewish conspiratorial tactics at their best. The Russian people and the Russian "Proletariat" couldn't have understood less as to what was going on. The Jewish propaganda network both in Russia and in the outside world then loudly proclaimed the triumph of the "poor, down-trodden" Russian workers over the "tyrannical" regime of the Tsar.

Both of these representations were overwhelming, atrocious lies. If the Russian Tsar had any faults they were not on the side of tyranny, but rather on the side of tolerance, weakness and vacillation. The Russian workers neither understood what was going on nor did they have any conception of the ghastly fate that was in store for them.

Once the Jews were in power in Russia they quickly seized all the strategic posts in government and in propaganda. They immediately launched a massive campaign to slaughter 20 million White Russians.

It must here be pointed out that it was the Nordic White Russians, who for centuries had been the intellectual and creative leaders of the Russian people, in fact, had built modern Russia. It was, therefore, this select group of elite White Russians that was the prime target of the Jewish takeover immediately after they had the revolutionary government in their hands. They proceeded on a reign of terror the likes of which the world had never before seen, a reign of terror that continues even to this day. In a few years they miserably slaughtered 20 million White Russians, the cream and leadership of the Russian population, leaving the Russian Slavs and Kulaks as a mass of

slaves in the hands of their Jewish masters. These now became the hewers of wood and the drawers of water for their Jewish masters — who had promised them a worker's paradise.

Thus we witnessed the death of the Russian nation and the establishment of Jewish communism with a worldwide operating base in the largest country on the face of the earth, and with it, control of its enormous natural resources.

Book II

The Salvation

Chapter 1

Nature and Religion

In studying the creatures of Nature, we have observed with increasing clarity that each creature has its own peculiar means of survival, of propagation, of gathering food, of defense, and of ushering in the next generation. Not only does each creature have its particular pattern for survival, but in this pattern are imbedded many peculiarities that are to each creature inherently its own. For example, a beaver instinctively knows how to build dams an this provides a useful means for its survival. A cat instinctively knows how to catch mice and this also is a great aid in its survival. A cat can do many other things that are inherently peculiar to a cat, but certainly building dams is not one of them. Furthermore, we could never hope to teach a cat to swim like a beaver, to build dams like a beaver, cut trees like a beaver, and to act like a beaver. The instinctive inbred peculiarities of a beaver are its own, and those of a cat are its own.

Similarly, in observing the peculiarities of the human race, we find an inherent characteristic that is universal and peculiar to the human races, and that is the pursuit of some religion or other. When we study the history of the different civilizations, of the different peoples that have lived on the face of the earth, of the different races, we find almost without exception that each and every one of them had some kind of a religion. Whether it was one of the highly developed civilizations of the Egyptians, or the Greeks, or the Romans, or whether it was some backward colored tribe like the Indians in the Amazon region of South America, or on the great plains of North America, or whether the Hottentots in Africa, no matter how primitive they are, or how primitive they were, they all have had a religion, and they all have some kind of a religion today.

The fact is that the human races, from the most primitive to the most highly developed nations of the world today, have been infested with thousands of religions, all different from each other. Even within the different religions, they have divided and sub-divided themselves into a multiplicity of sub-religions such as the Christian religion, for instance, until just about every walking Christian has a belief that differs from his co-religionists, each one wandering around in the belief that he has the ultimate key to knowledge and wisdom and that

---

everybody, but everybody, that differs from him is wrong in so far as he differs from his own religion.

Little does such beguiled Christian realize what deceptive and flimsy tenets are the basis of his creed, nor does he realize its true origin.

In no religion has the splintering, fragmentation, internal bickering, squabbling and disagreement been more manifest than in the Christian religion itself. We can be sure the Jew planned it that way.

Nevertheless, from all the foregoing we must conclude that religion and the affinity of mankind for religion is an inborn trait with which Nature has endowed us, and is inbred in our genes. We apparently need religion for our survival, one way or another.

And the fact is, we do. As the Old Testament says, a people without vision perish. All people in order to survive and flourish, need a religion, a creed, a life-philosophy. They urgently need a religion to give them direction, goal and purpose. We need a sense of belonging. Without it mankind flounders, withers and dies like a fish out of water. Furthermore, the more closely a people's religion is rooted to their racial soul, the more healthy and dynamic it is for that particular race. Fortunate is that race whose religion has found its own racial soul.

Many religions have been notoriously bad for the races that have embraced them, as for example the White Race having embraced Christianity, or, should we say, having had it foisted upon them by the Jews. Some religions were neither good nor bad, but were utterly ridiculous and nonsensical. Such an example is the religion with the multiple Gods that the Romans and Greeks had, Gods that cavorted around in the heavens committing all kinds of infidelities, adulteries and trivial nonsense.

There are a few, a very few, that have been good for the race which embraced the religion they created. One notorious example is the Judaic religion of the Jews, which was tailor-made for a parasitic race. It has been the greatest thing that they have produced and it has sustained them for the last several thousand years.

In sum total, we can safely conclude that most religions have been notoriously bad, and it has been the unfortunate lot of the White Race to be cursed with one of the worst of them in the last 2000 years.

I feel extremely blessed and fortunate to be a member of the great creative White Race. I am very proud to be a member of the White Race and I love the White Race more than anything in the world. Nature has endowed the White Race with a deep instinctive loyalty to its own kind — Racial Loyalty. We have been endowed with this instinctive characteristic for our own survival by a gratuitous Nature. This healthy

instinct has been atrociously smothered by an outrageous alien religion that we are cursed with and seem to be unable to shake off.

Yes, we are cursed with the Jewish religion of Christianity, whether we like it or not. It is a sick religion, a death-oriented religion, a religion that is destroying us. It is smothering every healthy instinct with which Nature has endowed us and is blunting and perverting all the best attributes with which Nature has so generously blessed the White Race. What we most desperately need is a new religion, a religion of our own, a religion that was created by the creative genius of the White Race itself, not foisted upon us by the treacherous Jew. We desperately need a good religion.

But what is a good religion?

This is really not too hard to answer. A good religion is one that helps to promote and advance the race which embraces it. If it helps the particular race, it is a good religion. If it neither helps nor hurts, it is a useless religion and is more of a nuisance than anything else. If it hinders the race that embraces it in its fight for survival, then it is a bad religion and harmful to its adherents.

We have heard countless numbers of times people say, "well you have to believe in something." This is true to the extent that everyone does need a life philosophy that relates to and reconciles us with the natural world in which we find ourselves, one that helps us to have a realistic and rational view of our struggle for survival in a competitive and hostile world. The closer this philosophy or religion or creed, whatever we may choose to call it, harmonizes with the laws of Nature, the more beneficial, realistic and useful such a creed will be. The more it departs from the natural laws and indulges in a flight from reality into a dream world of fantasy and superstition, the more artificial, unrealistic and dangerously harmful such a creed will become.

Since I am addressing myself solely and exclusively to the membership of the White Race, I can say without hesitation that the only thing we are really interested in is a creed that will help to propagate, protect, promote, preserve, advance and expand the White Race. We are interested in a religion that will aid and benefit the White Race in its struggle for survival in a competitive and hostile world. We are not interested in a creed for the Papuans of New Guinea; we are not interested in a creed for the American Indians; we are not interested in a creed for the niggers, neither here in America, nor the niggers of Africa; we are not interested in a religion for the Hindus, nor for the Chinese. Nor are we interested in a universal religion for the "salvation" of all mankind. Not at all. We are interested purely and simply in a religion for the survival of the White Race and the White Race alone, and

---

Nature's laws are eternal.

helping that race advance to heights greater than have ever been dreamed of before.

When we put it on this plain and simple basis, namely of the two concepts enunciated, one, that a religion is good if it helps to benefit the race that embraces it, and two, that we are only and exclusively interested in a religion for the White Race, then the solution becomes fairly simple. In fact, the formulation of a creed for the White Race can now be basically summed up in one sentence — the guiding principle of our new religion should be: will it benefit the White Race?

Whereas the formulation of a new creed is relatively simple and relatively basic, we are faced with a much more gigantic problem of clearing the ground of all the rubble, rubbish and debris of the present religion that we are now stuck with. As is so often the case in building a beautiful new edifice where all the ground has already been pre-empted by trash and slums, clearing the required area often presents more of a problem than building the new structure itself. So it is with our own plight. Building the new religion is not nearly as difficult as clearing away the rubbish and confusion impregnated in the brains of our White kinsmen. Our greatest task is exposing the monstrosities of the Christian teachings and bringing our White Brothers and our White Sisters back to their senses to clearly see what is good for us, good for our children, good for our future generations, and good for our race. We are faced with the task of clearing up the aberrations that have unhinged the minds of the White Race for the last two millenniums and have nearly brought about the wreckage of our race. Our foremost task is: **to straighten out the White Man's thinking.**

The first and most urgent question which the White Man must come to grips with is the matter of finding himself and following the brilliant destiny Nature has mapped out for him. All other problems such as food supply, pollution, traffic congestion, over-population, finances, etc., will become child's play as soon as the White Man regains full control of his faculties and of his own destiny. If he does not solve this prime and urgent problem, all others will never be solved, nor will they really matter. If the White Man remains entrapped within the Jewish frame-work of ideas he will fumble and flounder in confusion until he is obliterated from the face of the earth and all the other problems will become utterly meaningless.

Nor is our major problem overcoming the Jews, the niggers and the other colored scum of the world. No, not at all. Our major problem first and foremost is to straighten out the White Man's thinking. We must reorient his thinking to basic values. Once we have cleared his

---

Hate that which is evil.

brain of the Jewish poison, clearing the Jews and the niggers from our midst, too, will be child's play. It is to this noble objective that our new religion is dedicated.

The White Man must be brought back to his senses. Before we can even begin to straighten out the White Man's thinking, there are a few basic prerequisites that we must be crystal clear about. The first one is, just where does the White Man's loyalty lie? And, secondly, what is the purpose of his life here on this earth?

In answering the first question we must realize that we, the White Race, are now in a desperate battle for survival. It is being waged by a treacherous and cunning enemy who has so befuddled the minds of the White Race that the overwhelming majority of White people don't even know who the enemy is, and, in fact, most of them don't even know that they are in a bitter war in which they are the victim marked for extinction. The White Man's mortal enemy, the International Jewish apparatus, has so confused and scrambled the brains of the White Man that he is now not even putting up the least bit of a fight, or the slightest resistance. In fact, the White Man's brains are so polluted with the wrong concepts and the wrong ideas that he has actually joined with the Jew in his own destruction.

In any battle it is of paramount importance to know who your enemy is; what are his weapons; what is his strength; what is his method of operation, and many other vital facts that can be gleaned from intelligence. Know your enemy. The more you know about your enemy and the more you know about your own strength and weaknesses the better prepared you are.

Not only must you know the strength, the weaknesses of your enemy, and that of your own, you must also know who is on your side and know what it is you are fighting for. Furthermore, you must have a specific detailed aggressive plan of battle that will inspire confidence for a victory. You mush have a specific program. You must have a goal.

One of the most powerful weapons the Jew has in his favor is his masterful manipulation of confusion into the minds of the White Race. He spreads confusion as a farmer spreads fertilizer on his fields, and the Jew's harvest in war and destruction of our people is even a thousand fold more productive than the farmer's fertilizer. The one area that most White people are desperately confused about is — just where does their loyalty lie?

The other major question is: What is our purpose in life?

In the next two chapters I want to discuss these two vital questions — questions that have confused the White Race to no end. It

---

Christ's existence is unsubstantiated by any evidence whatsoever.

is my purpose to explicitly set forth the position of the Church of The Creator on these basic issues of life.

Chapter 2

Your Loyalty– a Sacred Trust

Where **does** your loyalty lie?

If you belong to one of the Kosher Konservative groups, they will have pounded into you over and over again that you must be loyal to your country, loyal to your flag, and above all, loyal to that great, great American Constitution. "Patriotism" is the great virtue, they say. Even the Jewish controlled newspapers will tell you the same thing, although they then will immediately proceed to desecrate and befoul all of these with the most scurrilous trash and garbage that they generally heap upon all of the White Man's institutions and emblems.

The fact is that a man's loyalty belongs to none of these. A man's loyalty is first and foremost to his racial family, which is an immediate extension of his own family. In other words, **a White Man's first and foremost loyalty belongs to the White Race**. Every other race knows instinctively that their loyalty lies with their own race. The Jews know it, the niggers know it, and every other race knows it except the average White American, who it so happens, is the basic target for destruction in this treacherous and tricky war we are now enmeshed, whether we like it or not, whether we know it or not.

The Jew may be a citizen of France, or England, or Germany, or the United States. He is completely unconcerned about the welfare of his host country. He acknowledges no loyalty to any such country. On the contrary, he usually is actively engaged in pulling down the framework of the country in which he lives, plundering and ransacking the remains in the process. He has only one loyalty — the Jewish race. Let some country threaten to harm a Jew anywhere in the world — such as the recent Russian hijackers, or the Rosenberg atomic spies of a few decades ago — and all the Jews of the world rise to a man and scream to high heaven: "Save the Rosenbergs!" "Let our people go!" The fact that the condemned Jews are guilty criminals is irrelevant as far as they are concerned. Save them at any cost! Scream persecution! Scream loud and long! Anything to save any Jew no matter how guilty, no matter how criminal.

Niggers are animals.

Let us never forget that it is this racial loyalty and solidarity that has made the Jews the world power they are today.

Racial loyalty is a fundamental instinct given us by Nature for the preservation of each race. The more healthy this instinct is and the more a race exercises this healthy instinct, the more likely it is to survive. The more it is smothered by deception or brain pollution, the more vulnerable such a race is to destruction from those who utilize their native instincts of racial loyalty.

The black man has it and the Jew finds it easy to promote racial loyalty among the niggers, to organize it and utilize if for the destruction of the White Race. He has the niggers talking about "Black Culture" where none exists. He has them talking about "Black Pride" where there is very little to be proud of. The Jew, through his skillful manipulation of propaganda has the black man screaming "Kill Whitey." He fans an emotional hatred for the White Race not only among the blacks and mulattos of America, but among all the colored peoples of the world. His plans call for the deployment of the inferior colored races of the world as shock troops to mongrelize the superior White Race and kill and exterminate those that will not mongrelize.

This program of mongrelization or extermination is taking place before our eyes in America today. Forced school busing, a dastardly outrage and a shameful insult to the White Race, is a major part of the program to mongrelize the next generation. It is their objective to pump the black blood of Africa into the veins of White Americans. Nobody need deceive themselves that the Jewish program of "togetherness" and "intermingling" during the school years, fortified with a massive brain pollution program in the schools, on television and in the news media, that this is not going to end up in mixed marriages and race mixing. In fact, mongrelization is the overwhelming massive drive that the Jews have in store for us today. They're going to use every power-play, every trick of propaganda, and every unconstitutional law that they can force upon us to achieve this, their goal, the mongrelization of the White Race.

Just today I read about a Jewess by the name of Cohen lecturing a group of "Christian" White women about where their "Christian" duty lay. According to this Mrs. Cohen, the White families were living in an artificial world and they better get with it and start adopting black babies, because there was a surplus of black babies for adoption and it was their "Christian duty" to give them a home. She added ominously that if this wasn't pursued with vigor and enthusiasm, there were already laws in the making that would force them to adopt these little black jungle bunnies. And, again, let us not deceive ourselves, unless we put

---

Christianity and communism are Jewish twins.

a stop to this outrage, the Jews will successfully perpetrate this and other hideous programs upon us to obliterate and mongrelize us.

Another part of the program to reduce and cut down the cream of America's White youth is the present senseless war in Vietnam where every week something like 50 or more young White Americans in the prime of their manhood are killed in the jungles of Vietnam, Cambodia, Korea and elsewhere. Several hundred more are maimed and crippled for life. Thousands return from these jungle wars addicted to dope, their lives tragically ruined and not only useless, but many have been turned into dangerous criminals when they return to American soil.

Let us repeat: the Jew knows where his loyalty lies, and every other colored race knows where their loyalty lies, namely with their own race. It is only the White Race that is confused — strange to say — that very race that Nature has crowned as the pinnacle of her creation and destined to rule the world.

Thanks to the Jews' overwhelming control of the instruments of propaganda, the White Man is now so filled with a zeal to be a do-gooder and to save every worthless scum and parasite on the face of the earth, that he doesn't even realize that the parasites are multiplying rapidly while the White Race is declining, and that the parasites intend to destroy him as soon as they have the power.

This is racial suicide.

So we, members of the great White Race, must come to our senses and discard such an idiotic, self-destructive philosophy. It is contrary to all reason. It is contrary to all the good, healthy instincts given to us by Nature for our own self-preservation. It is contrary to all common sense. We must believe first and foremost in practicing racial loyalty — loyalty to the White Race and the White Race alone.

We must abandon the idiotic suicidal attitude we have pursued in the past and turn to a sane, realistic course as prescribed by Nature herself. Of all the millions of species in Nature, I know of none that says: "In deference to a weaker and inferior species, we will hold back in the expansion of our own, in fairness to the under-privileged we will render aid to the scum so that they can multiply, outbreed us, and push us from the face of the earth."

No, none of them practice this idiotic program of compassion for the scum, the weaker and the inferior. None, that is, except the White Race.

We of the Church of the Creator, therefore, completely reject the Kosher Konservatives' idea that loyalty to country, to the flag and to the Constitution comes first.

Advancement of our race is our highest cultural goal.

Who could be loyal to an America when it has become completely niggerized and Judaized and whose prime national objective is the mongrelization and extermination of the White Race? Certainly any good intelligent member of the White Race is bound to realize that such a country is his enemy, whether he likes it or not, and he owes it no loyalty whatsoever. In this respect, too, we must realize that it is not the country itself that is the culprit, but the traitorous structure that has usurped power over the country, led by the Jew.

If I saw an American nigger beating up a White Canadian, I would not be on the side of the nigger because he was an American, but I would rush to the aid of the Canadian because he was White. I find it impossible to owe any loyalty whatsoever to a government when such government is continually proving by its deeds that it is promoting the welfare and multiplication of the blacks and promoting the destruction of the White population. No thoughtful White parents would care to stay and bring up their family in a country that had become niggerized, as Haiti, for instance. Since many parents see this happening in the big city jungles of the United States, a number of them are planning to leave this country and move to Australia, or elsewhere, where there are no niggers. Many have already done so. This shows that when the chips are down a responsible parent will think first of his family and its racial future — not the real estate upon which he resides.

While I commend such parents for their loyalty to their race, I cannot approve of running. I believe White Americans must stay in America and fight to regain control of our destiny. This land is ours. We must be determined to stay here and fight for what is ours. We should be pursuing, not fleeing.

The United States of America now is the only reservoir of White power left in the world strong enough to overcome the treacherous Jew. The White people of America must rise up to a man as did the White people in Germany a generation ago. When this happens in America, fortunately then the massive productive power of this great country will be aligned on the side of the interests of the White Race and not against it, as in World War II. I repeat, the solution is not for the White Man to run to Australia, or any place else. The solution is to move the niggers out — back to Africa where they belong — before they drag this great land of ours into the sump hole of history.

We must change our stance. We should be pursuing, not fleeing.

Let us now consider loyalty to the flag as a paramount virtue. The fact is, the flag is only a symbol, one which has been changed many times in our past history. In fact, it changes every time we take in a new state, such as Hawaii or Alaska. But more important, the flag

---

The Jewish slave traders brought the niggers to America.

is a symbol only as honorable as the country that flies it. It flew with the Union Army when the Jews had White Americans organized to kill another group of White Americans. They called one group of Whites "The North" and the other group of Whites "The South." This dastardly fratricidal war was a Jewish harvest in which the Jews got rich and fat, but was a most shameful and destructive episode in the history of the White Race. World Wars I and II again had White brothers killing White brothers, and again, the Jews reaped a rich harvest in spoils and White blood spilled. White Americans marched into these Jewish arranged slaughters under the banner of the Stars and Stripes, but it is not something we can be proud of. Until we cleanse our country and our history and the flag that flies over it of Jews and niggers we do not have a flag of which we can be particularly proud.

When we, the White people, again have control of our own destiny we will undoubtedly want to mark this even with a new flag, an unsullied flag that is truly a symbol of the White Race. It will be one which we can be proud of indeed.

Our neighbor to the north, Canada, recently discarded their hundred year old flag and designed a new one — predominantly red — a fitting color considering the direction that country has taken. In any case, we can always design a flag without any great pain, but once the White Race is destroyed, it is gone forever and nothing can bring it back.

No! Our loyalty is not with our country, nor our flag, but our people — our own race.

Then we have the Constitutionalists who remind us of our "great" Constitution, the Bill of Rights,a nd proclaim that it alone is responsible for the greatness America has achieved. They tell us that it is because of our unique and wonderful Constitution that we in American have a standard of living higher than that of any other country in the world. It is because of our Constitution — the "greatest freedom document conceived by the mind of man" — they tell us that we enjoy our many "freedoms."

That is a lot of bosh. There are several serious flaws in the reasoning that "we owe it all to our wonderful Constitution." The Constitution has inherent in it many serious defects, some of which indeed, are fatal. In any case, we now know that it has not, and will not, save us from a bolshevized Jewish take-over.

Some of the serious defects that it has are:

(a) It did not base the formation of this great country on the issue of race. It failed to do this at a time when the White Man was building America and was unusually race conscious and united in

fighting the red man. Furthermore, the opportunity at this time was great since the Jewish infestation was still relatively small, although growing.

(b) Instead of incorporating the Leadership Principle, the only real basis for building a permanent and lasting society, it chose instead to base it on the fragmentation of authority which is the so-called principle of democracy. It then eulogized their wonderful principle of "divided powers," "check and balance system" and called it a "republican" form of government as if they had created something new. Actually this was nothing new. The Romans had a republican form of government more than 2000 years earlier and finally discarded it for a better form when they changed to the Empire form with an Emperor at the head commanding absolute authority and incorporating the Leadership Principle.

(c) Foolishly, and contrary to all common sense, they incorporated in the Declaration of Independence the "heroic" proclamation that "all men are created equal." This is a fraudulent lie in the face of history, Nature and experience. Although the Declaration of Independence is not part of our Constitution, the importance of that proclamation has really given the liberals, the Jews and the bleeding hearts a field day in perverting our sense of reality, in promoting the inferior races and in thwarting and punishing the better elements of the White Race. A whole network of harmful lies has been spawned from this unfortunate and most deceitful statement.

(d) It has the further inherent weakness of dividing Church and State. Whereas the ideology of the Church promotes the ideas of "Resist not evil," "Love your enemies," "Turn the other cheek," etc., the fundamental basis of any state is authority, law and order.

A much more harmonious relationship is achieved when the government, church and religion are ideally harmonized on the same principles. Of course, we cannot blame the Founding Fathers for not being able to achieve this at that time since they had no good racial religion to work with, but unfortunately were stuck with the suicidal ideology of Christianity. Unfortunately, too many of them were themselves over imbued with this Jewish hoax.

(e) Lastly and most important of all, the Constitution did not keep out the Jews and keep this parasitic race from contaminating this great new land of promise. Had the Founding Fathers heeded Benjamin Franklin's advice and just put in that one stipulation — to exclude the Jews — it would have done more good than all of the rest of the Constitution and the Bill of Rights put together.

Communism is Jewish.

Here is what Benjamin Franklin said at the first Constitutional Convention of the United States in 1778, almost 200 years ago:

"In whatever country Jews have settled in any great numbers, they have lowered its moral tone; depreciated its commercial integrity; have segregated themselves and have not been assimilated; have sneered at and tried to undermine the Christian religion upon which that nation is founded by objecting to its restrictions; have built up a state within a state; and when opposed have tried to strangle that country to death financially, as in the case of Spain and Portugal.

"For over 1700 years the Jews have been bewailing their sad fate in that they have been exiled from their homeland, as they call Palestine. But, gentlemen, did the world today give it to them in fee simple, they would at once find some cogent reason for not returning. Why? Because they are vampires, and vampires do not live on vampires. They cannot live only among themselves. They must subsist on Christians and other peoples not of their race.

"If you do not exclude them from these United States, in this Constitution, in less than 200 years they will have swarmed in such great numbers that they will dominate and devour the land, and change our form of government, for which we Americans have shed our blood, given our lives, our substance and jeopardized our liberty.

"If you do not exclude them, in less than 200 years our descendants will be working in the fields to furnish them substance, while they will be in the counting houses rubbing their hands. I warn you, gentlemen, if you do not exclude the Jews for all time, your children will curse you in your graves.

"Jews, gentlemen, are Asiatics, let them be born where they will, or how many generations they are away from Asia, they never will be otherwise. Their ideas do not conform to an American's, and will not, even though they live among us ten generations. A leopard cannot change its spots. Jews are Asiatics, are a menace to this country if permitted entrance, and should be excluded by the Constitution."

In the first place America owes her success to her racial stock — the fact that the initial immigrants were of the great White Race — the good English, Irish, Scots, Germans, Swedes and other White European races. Secondly, unlike the Spaniards of South America, they had the good sense not to mongrelize with the savage natives — they kept their blood lines pure. They drove back the inferior savage and built a great empire from the Atlantic to the Pacific — an era that is the most dramatic saga and most productive epoch in the history of the great White Race. Their standard of living soon exceeded those of their

---

What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue.

European forebearers because they had, and have today, a more ample supply of land and natural resources to work with.

Our forebearers did not make the same mistake that the Spaniards did who colonized South America. Whereas the Spaniards who were more strongly religious and under the influence of the Catholic Church, intermarried and inter-bred with the inferior native Indians and poisoned the blood of their future generations, we now see the difference in the pages of history. In mongrelized South America and Mexico, we see perennial revolutions, poverty, backwardness, and a future written in dissolution and anarchy. We White Americans are now (stupidly) subsidizing the mongrelized bastard offspring of these Spaniards to the tune of billions of dollars.

As further evidence that the much ballyhooed American Constitution had little to do with America's pre-eminent success, we only need to be reminded that when the Latin American countries became independent from Spain, each and every one of them copied the United States Constitution almost to the letter. Did this insure their success and greatness? Most decidedly not. South America and Central America have been racked by turmoil, revolution, instability, poverty and inflation almost constantly.

Having the same "wonderful" Constitution, why did they then not achieve the same success as the United States? The answer is clear and simple: It lies in race and in the blood. They are a mongrelized conglomerate, whereas the United States was built by the White Race. Therein lies the answer, and not in constitution, flag or territory, for certainly, South American is equally rich in the natural resources of its territory, if not more so.

No, our success in America was not due to our "wonderful" Constitution. It was due to the good White racial stock and the wealth and bounty of our land. The Constitution had little to do with it.

Today, as the Jew is working full time for the destruction of America and the White Men who built it, our Constitution is not going to save either our freedoms, our country, or our race. We are no longer free. In fact through trickery, deceit and betrayal, due to lack of racial loyalty among the offspring of the founders of America, we are an occupied country — we are at the power and the mercy of the International Jew. We are economically enslaved. We are culturally being Judaized. Our children are being bused around like cattle in order to mongrelize future generations and liquidate the White Race.

The biggest mistake the Founding Fathers made in writing the Constitution of the United States was failing to heed the advice of Benjamin Franklin — one of our greatest of the White statesmen.

Nature abhors mongrels.

It is an important part of our creed to correct this fatal mistake made in the writing of the Constitution. We must drive the Jew from power and drive him from our shores in order to reclaim the government of these United States and ensure the destiny of the White Race. We mean to take it back into the hands of the White people and disfranchise the Jew, render him harmless so that never again will the White Race be placed in the shame and the peril in which it now finds itself.

No, my White Racial Comrades, our first loyalty is neither to country nor to flag nor to the Constitution, all of which are transient and subject to change. Our first loyalty lies in our blood, to our own people, to the great and wonderful White racial family.

Let us never forget this overwhelmingly important fact, it is the basic building block on which our new religion is founded — the religion which will not only restore the independence of the White Race, but make it great beyond our fondest dreams.

We are herewith founding a new religion for the White Race. We are calling the new religion **Creativity**. Our church is called **The Church of the Creator**. Members of our religion are called **Creators.**

In the next chapter, we will examine our purpose and our mission. We will examine the reason for our existence and the meaning of life itself.

Hell is a hideous apparition of the demented Jewish mind.

Chapter 3

The Purpose of Life

For millenniums mankind in general, and philosophers in particular, have been pondering the meaning of life. This question has undoubtedly troubled and concerned practically every thoughtful human being. Few have arrived at any conclusion during their lifetime, leaving the question unanswered at the time of their demise. Certainly this question has concerned me, more or less, during many phases of my life, beginning with early adolescence. Although I searched the scriptures, the religions, the philosophies of various notables throughout history, none of these seemed to give me a satisfactory answer. Finally I concluded that there was no meaning to life, that there was no purpose to it, that our stay here was a meaningless, useless pursuit which might well have been left better undone. In fact, ten years ago I was so convinced of the futility of our existence here on earth that I began to write a book on the subject called *The Rat Race to Oblivion.*

But the fact kept persisting that we are here, and we are going to be here, and our offspring are going to be here for generations and centuries and millenniums to come. Obviously, the kind of people that were going to be living here in the centuries and millenniums to come would be largely determined by each generation as to what they did, what their outlook on life was, what their mating habits were, and what their philosophies and religions were. Also it was obvious that the conditions under which our future offspring were going to be living would largely be determined by what we now did, just as the conditions under which we are now living had been determined by what our forefathers had done, or had not done.

The more I studied history the more it became obvious that throughout the threads of history was woven the interminable and overriding factor of race. The most obvious of all factors began to emerge — that one race and one race along had built and blossomed and flowered all civilizations — and that was the White Race. Furthermore, it became more and more obvious that the decline of each civilization had been the poisoning of the blood of the creative White Race and its downfall had always been preceded and caused by the negligence of the White Race to guard and protect the purity of its blood lines.

All civilizations in history were created by the White Man.

Further studying, examining and probing the facts of history, it became obvious that mankind as a whole followed the same evolutionary patterns as did every other species, and that the evolution of every species followed the rigid and immutable laws of Nature. Man was no exception whatsoever, although in his conceit and stupidity he so often tried to tell himself that he was above and beyond the laws of Nature and, in fact, had conquered Nature.

So he thought. However, nothing could be further from the truth. A cold, critical analysis of history, and the laws of Nature, shows that the development of mankind follows the laws of Nature just as faithfully and just as rigidly as the development of, say, the bluebird or the dinosaur. Furthermore, man's decline and extinction is just as possible as the vanishing of the dinosaur from the face of the earth.

From all this studying, certain most obvious conclusions began to emerge. No. 1, that man is a species whose evolvement and stay on the face of this earth is subject to the organized laws of Nature. No. 2, that one of Nature's most inexorable laws is the survival of the fittest. No. 3, that Nature, in order to improve the species, promotes and favors the segregation of the species in which one species competes against that of another and the better equipped survive. Those that go down channels which do not fit them for the fierce competition, those species to not survive, but perish.

Apparently it became obvious that Nature is not concerned about the survival of the individual, but has wisely placed and inbred into each individual of the species the means and the will to propagate and promote and perpetuate the species itself, and in so doing, in the fierce competition for survival, it forces the species to improve and upgrade itself, or else perish.

It is in this third law of Nature that we find overwhelmingly the purpose in life and the purpose for which we are placed upon this earth. **We are here to perpetuate and advance our own kind.** Not only is this the purpose of the human species, but the purpose of every other species that we see around us, be it the bluebird or deer, or the fishes of the sea, or the fowl of the air. The whole sum of their efforts and the complete time span of their life is devoted to this great purpose that Nature has set forth for the individual: **To promote, propagate, and perpetuate the species, and in so doing, improve it as it goes along.** It is either that or extinction. Nature is neither kind nor unkind, neither merciful nor unmerciful, in the enforcement of her laws. She makes no exceptions and tolerates no excuses. Only a pompous, conceited fool can imagine himself as being above and beyond the laws of Nature.

Every bird and every animal knows what its purpose is. As soon as they are mature enough to do so, they start propagating their own kind, and raising their families to maturity. It is their main preoccupation throughout their adult lifetime. They clearly seem to know their purpose. Only the White Race seems to be sorely confused about their purpose.Nature has decided our purpose for us, whether we realize it or not. Man, like every other creature, leads the most rewarding life following the path Nature has decreed for him: propagating his own kind, raising his family, and perpetuating his race.

And so we have come upon the great and final answer as to what our purpose in life is: **The purpose set before us by nature herself, for us, the White Race, is, namely, to propagate, advance and expand the White Race,** the highest pinnacle reached in the handiwork of Nature.

We, the White Race, are that supreme species. We are Nature's Crowning Glory. We bear a great honor and a tremendously important burden. It has taken millions of years for the White Race to evolve as a species to its present high pinnacle. It is up to us to carry on the promotion, propagation, perpetuation, advancement and expansion of this most elite of all of Nature's wondrous species. Not only is it up to us to carry on, but it is up to us to lift ever higher, to advance the development of this most marvelous of all creations, and improve from generation to generation. It is possible at this juncture in history to greatly accelerate and speed up the improvement of the White Race, and it is equally possible to destroy the White Race in short order and undo this marvelous phenomenon in the history of creation.

Yes, these are the indisputable lessons of history and the inescapable conclusions to be drawn from the laws of Nature herself. Some people will spend their lives searching for the truth. In the process they can run head-on into the very truth they have been searching for, without recognizing it, stumble over it, pick themselves up and keep on searching forever. There are some truths that are so overwhelmingly obvious that they escape the attention of the over-sophisticated searchers. And this very truth we are here speaking about is one of the most outstanding of all the obvious truths that has been ignored and overlooked, stumbled over and finally bypassed.

This does not change by one iota the laws of Nature anymore than stupidly ignoring the laws of gravity will change that rigid and inexorable law. It is plainly there for all to see — Nature wants you to perpetuate and carry on your species and improve it. You will either do that or your kind will be wiped from the face of the earth. Nature cares little whether you accept or reject that fact, her laws will be obeyed,

---

Jews are a parasitic race.

regardless. It is this fact that our whole philosophy is based upon. It is upon this law of Nature that our whole religion is founded.

This being so, we are convinced that any philosophy of life or any religion, that is in harmony with the laws of Nature is a good religion for such race. Any religion that does not mesh in harmony with the laws of Nature is an unnatural religion, is an artificial religion, and is a harmful religion that will destroy the race or the people that embrace such an artificial and unnatural religion.

Our religion is, therefore, designed to be in harmony with that which Nature wants us to do. Our religion is designed to help promote, propagate, expand and advance the White Race in all perpetuity. We can think of no higher goal, nor a more lofty religion than that which helps to perpetuate and improve Nature's finest handiwork — the White Race.

We believe that in the process of propagating our own kind, the individual finds the highest meaning in life. In so doing he obtains the greatest satisfaction and enjoyment of his earthly span for the years that Nature has placed him upon the face of this planet. In mating, in building a family, in having children, and providing for their welfare and in watching their healthy growth and development, the man and the woman find their highest fulfillment and the most lasting satisfaction. All other activities gravitate around this grand central purpose — to raise the children to adulthood to where they again in turn will mate with the opposite sex of their own species, form a family, propagate their own kind, raise them to be stronger, healthier, more intelligent, more beautiful, more capable. In short, they, too, will improve the next generation and send it on its way to again bring in the succeeding generation. This is the great goal in life that Nature in her eternal wisdom has set before us, whether it be the White Race or any other species of this huge and varied universe.

Any activity that hampers or imperils this noble objective is unnatural, and, therefore, a violation of Nature's laws. We all clearly recognize, for instance, that homosexuality is unnatural and that such people are called deviates. We must also recognize that Nature harshly punishes deviates and extinguishes them from the face of the earth. It is quite clear, for instance, that a society of sexual deviates would be short-lived and Nature would wipe them from the face of the earth.

Not so clear to the present day thinking is that one of the prime laws of Nature is keeping the species pure, and in our case, keeping our race pure and unpolluted from the blood of that of other races. Nature hates bastards. She despises mongrelization. And since Nature has selected us, the White Race, as the peak and pinnacle of her highest

---

What is bad for the White Race is the ultimate evil.

development, it is more than ever our holy duty to safeguard this great honor at all costs.

It is for this purpose that our new religion is formulated, and that the Church of the Creator is founded.

We must ship the niggers back to Africa.

Chapter 4

The 16 Commandments

1. It is the avowed duty and holy responsibility of each generation to assure and secure for all time the existence of the White Race upon the face of this planet.

2. Be fruitful and multiply. Do your part in helping to populate the world with your own kind. It is our sacred goal to populate the lands of this earth with White people exclusively.

3. Remember that the inferior colored races are our deadly enemies, and the most dangerous of all is the Jewish race. It is our immediate objective to relentlessly expand the White Race, and keep shrinking our enemies.

4. The guiding principle of all your actions shall be: What is best for the White Race?

5. You shall keep your race pure. Pollution of the White Race is a heinous crime against Nature and against your own race.

6. Your first loyalty belongs to the White Race.

7. Show preferential treatment in business dealings with members of your own race. Phase out all dealings with Jews as soon as possible. Do not employ niggers or other coloreds. Have social contacts only with members of your own racial family.

8. Destroy and banish all Jewish thought and influence from our society. Work hard to bring about a White world as soon as possible.

9. Work and creativity are our genius. We regard work as a noble pursuit and our willingness to work a blessing to our race.

10. Decide in early youth that during your lifetime you will make at least one major lasting contribution to the White Race.

11. Uphold the honor of your race at all times.

12. It is our duty and our privilege to further Nature's plan by striving towards the advancement and improvement of our future generations.

Our deadliest enemies are the Jews.

13. You shall honor, protect and venerate the sanctity of the family unit, and hold it sacred. It is the present link in the long golden chain of our White Race.

14. Throughout your life you shall faithfully uphold our pivotal creed of Blood, Soil and Honor. Practice it diligently, for it is the heart of our faith.

15. As a proud member of the White Race, think and act positively. Be courageous, confident and aggressive. Utilize constructively your creative ability.

16. We, the Racial Comrades of the White Race, are determined to regain complete and unconditional control of our own destiny.

The Sixteen Commandments Defined

1. Secure the Existence of our Race.

There are some species flourishing on the face of our planet today that have been in existence for over 200 million years. The continued existence of the White Race at this time in its history, on the other hand, is extremely precarious. Unless we take measures drastically different from the criminally irresponsible program we have been pursuing in the past, it is extremely doubtful whether the White Race as such will survive for another two or three generations.

We have observed earlier that the natural enemies of the White Race are the colored races in general, and the most deadly of them all is the Jewish race, in particular. Our decline has not been due to the inferiority of our race in its ability to maintain itself. On the contrary, our superiority in an out and out contest for survival against the colored races is so obvious, that we have allowed this to be used against us, to our own detriment, and towards our own ultimate disaster. Our problem has not been lack of strength, or lack of ability, but the weakness of compassion, the stupidity of bending over backwards to be more than fair to the inferior, and in general, a muddleheadedness, if not criminal negligence, in guarding that which is most precious.

This again is completely contrary to the laws of Nature. Nowhere does Nature say to any fish, plant, bird or animal: in deference to the other weaker, less capable species, hold yourself back and give the inferior species a break; be fair to them; give them a better chance to multiply at your expense and let them crowd you from off the face of the earth.

But this is exactly what the White Race has been doing in its obsession to dispense "brotherly love" to the inferior scum of the world. Now that our backs are against the wall, we will be forced to

---

throw overboard such suicidal thinking. This soft headed, mushy, Christian sentimentality must now be replaced by the eternal, iron fisted laws of Nature.

We must therefore re-orient our thinking completely in this respect. We must not only make sure that our survival on the face of this planet will not ever again be imperilled by our natural enemies, but make deadly certain that it cannot ever be imperilled again. This is the first and the highest law that Nature imposes upon us.

The means for accomplishing this are set forth in the remainder of the commandments.

2. Populate the World.

Nature's pattern for most living things can be briefly summarized as follows: birth, growth, reproduction and death. This is the pattern Nature has ordained for all its living creatures, whether it be the lowliest insect that lives but a day, or the highest order of man himself, who might live his span of three score and ten years. Nature has not meant for any individual of any species to live for long. No indeed, each individual merely plays its roll in being the present link in the long golden chain of its own species. It is Nature's intention that the species should live on and on. However, the species itself, unless it is vigorous in its fight for survival, will eventually result in extinction. Some species that have adapted themselves well to their environment and in the fight for survival, have lasted for millions of years. In fact, the shark family has existed for at least two hundred million years without undergoing any great changes, a tribute to its marvelous ability to survive. Compare two hundred million years to the short interval that any particular individual of that species exists upon this planet.

It is also thus with the human race, and in particular with the White Race with which we are exclusively concerned. We should remind ourselves that this is Nature's pattern, and remind ourselves of the purpose for which Nature has placed us on this earth. Nature tells us loud and clear that that purpose is to propagate our own kind and thereby perpetuate our species. In the process of the natural selection and survival of the fittest, it tells us to keep improving our species in an ever upward climb. Nature has never ordained eternal life for any individual, nor for any generation.

No, on the contrary, death is certain, but you perpetuate yourself in your children and in the generations that follow. This is the real immortality Nature has in store for you.

You become imbedded in the wonderful blood lines of your race, and as the patriarch or matriarch of your line, have a never-ending chain

---

Christianity was invented by the Jews as a tool with which to destroy the White Race.

of descendants that go on, not only for centuries, but for thousands of years and millions of years. That is the possibility of eternal life that Nature has granted us. But only if we are fruitful and multiply, in other words, if we have offspring.

Whether you are a man or a woman, the most important action you will ever take is that of getting married and raising a family. Having children of your own is the most meaningful, the most satisfying, and the most rewarding accomplishment of your entire lifetime. It is the only really permanent and lasting thing that you will ever do. No matter how much money you make, or what fame you might aspire to, all will be erased and obliterated as time goes on. But the resultant consequences of the action you took of getting married and having offspring, will go on from generation to generation. It will ring through the ages — not only through the centuries — but through the millenniums and through the millions of years.

Long after any other action that you might have ever taken will have been completely erased from the face of this earth, your descendants will march onward through history. This is only true, of course, if the White Race survives. If it does not survive, not only will your descendants be wiped out with it, but all the struggles of those that have gone before you as well.

Only the present generation can do justice to the past generations and again bring about the future generations. You are the link between the White Race that has gone before you and the White Race that will come after you. If the present generation fails to fulfill its obligations, it will wipe out the hard-earned struggle that the thousands of generations achieved in bringing us to the high level that we have now reached; it will also fail to usher in the future generations that would be carrying that wonderful evolution to ever increasingly greater and higher levels.

The very struggle for existence for any species, and at this stage in history, particularly the White Race, depends on how prolific and how fruitful each and every one of us is in bringing in the next generation. Only by so fulfilling our Manifest Destiny do we achieve a full and rewarding life.

In leading the good life yourself, in meeting your obligations to the past generations that produced you and in fulfilling your obligations to the wonderful generations that will follow you, do your part and have as many children as you can. Remember it is the Manifest Destiny of the White Race to populate the world, or perish.

It is not only a race against time but it is also a race against numbers. If the direction that the world population trend is now taking

---

Make at least one major lasting contribution to the White Race during your lifetime.

is not reversed, we are going to be overwhelmed and crushed by the colored races through sheer weight of numbers alone.

It is our manifest duty to overcome this challenge, and to propel humanity to an ever higher level of evolution. Only the White Race can do this.

Furthermore, it is the moral duty of those members of our race that are above the average in intelligence, ability and physical attractiveness, to make a special effort in having larger than average families. Once the White Race is in control of its own destiny, it will behoove our society to set up certain incentive programs to see to it that the finer specimens of our race are especially encouraged to increase and multiply and further bestow the benefits of their genetic endowment towards the good of the race.

3. Expand the White Race, Shrink Our Enemies.

Practically every species of Nature has their particular natural enemies and some of them have more than others. Whereas the coyote has few natural enemies outside of man himself, the rabbit has a whole flock of predators, pursuing him as fair game for their food and sustenance. Among these are hawks and eagles, coyotes and wolves, bobcats, lynxes and a host of others.

Man, too, has had his natural enemies throughout history, and throughout history each tribe's most deadly enemy has usually been some other tribe of mankind itself. Even before the White Man ever arrived in America, the Indian tribes carried on constant warfare against each other, killing and scalping each other, and taking over the other tribe's hunting grounds. Among the niggers of Africa, constant warfare has prevailed, one tribe killing another, with the victor often ending up eating the vanquished enemy. Evidently it is in the scheme of Nature's natural development of a higher species to have superior races survive and the inferior vanquished and destroyed.

I didn't invent this program. I am merely stating a fact of Nature that has existed from time immemorial. It has been going on constantly, not only in the struggle amongst the races, but also in the struggle for survival among the animal, bird, fish and other kingdoms.

This system evidently worked fairly well and mankind did keep evolving into higher and better types. In fact, by the advent of Christianity the White Man, as personified by the great Roman empire, was completely supreme and dominant throughout the then known and worthwhile world. Not only that, but had the natural course of events continued, it would have undoubtedly conquered the rest of the world such as India, Africa, China and America, and the White Race would

---

Christianity is a treacherous mental snare.

today be completely dominant and supreme throughout the entire world. No doubt it would probably have populated it completely by now. This would undoubtedly have happened, had the Romans at that time only been aware of their precious racial values and continued to keep their race pure.

Sad to say, this development did not continue along natural lines. The Romans, unfortunately, did not realize the value of their superlative race. The Romans, intelligent as they were, failed to recognize one of Nature's most important laws — that of keeping the species pure. They paid most dearly for their transgressions against this deadly sin.

Working amongst them was their most deadly natural enemy, spread like a virus throughout their empire, ready to disintegrate and dismantle the great Roman empire and the White Race itself. This deadly virus amongst them was the Jewish population. We have already reviewed elsewhere the havoc the Jewish network wrought amongst the Roman population by introducing and propagating the deadly poison of the "new" Christian teaching that unhinged and demented the Roman mind. Over a few centuries, it induced them to commit suicide, to promote the destruction of their own empire, their own laws, their own religion, and finally, their own race.

Even during Roman times, the Jew, as always, was the first and foremost in the traffic of human slaves. It was the Jewish slave trader, more than anyone, that dragged the slaves from other parts of the world into the Roman empire. Even in those times the Jew promoted race-mixing and mongrelization, which along with Christianity, destroyed the Roman empire. Tragically, it was never to rise again.

The Jew has long been aware of his capabilities as a parasite to hamper and impair the White Man's mind, and he is ferociously pursuing this course today, as he has over the thousands of years. The Jew, having made huge fortunes over the centuries dragging the black niggers from Africa into America, is now pushing with unparalleled fury the program of race-mixing and mongrelization here on the North American continent. The niggers, with the help of the Jew, are most surely going to destroy the White Race, are going to destroy our civilization, and drag the world down into a mongrelized hell, not unlike that which anybody can go and see for himself in the sub-continent of mongrelized India. Even closer to home we can go to Haiti in a few hours flying time and see before our own eyes what happens to a beautiful countryside when a mongrelized, half-savage mass of scum take over a once beautiful landscape.

The Apostles were all Jews.

We must therefore always keep in mind that: (a) the Jews are our most dangerous natural enemy; (b) the niggers are, next to the Jews, our most deadly menace, one with which we cannot co-exist in the same country, or even on the same continent; (c) all colored races are hostile to the White Race and its natural enemy.

Throughout Nature the laws are quite clear: in order to survive when a menace or danger threatens, that menace is attacked and destroyed. We must therefore make it our prime goal to expunge the Jews and the niggers from America, in in fact from all other White areas.

We must also realize that all the colored races are our natural enemies, that as soon as they are ever capable of over-running us and destroying us, they will most certainly do so. Whether we like it or not, we are forced to take the position that the White Race, like the Romans, must populate the world — or be destroyed. Again, I didn't invent this situation, nor did I create it. I am merely stating an historical fact and pointing to the inexorable and unbending laws of Nature.

Despite the fact that all the idiotic, whining, bleeding hearts will cry to the contrary, and try to deny this: despite their blabbering about humanitarianism, compassion and brotherly love, what I have stated are the hard cold facts of life and nothing in the world will alter them. It will either be the White Race or the inferior scum of the colored races that will inherit the earth.

As members of the White Race, it is our manifest destiny and our moral duty to make sure that we survive and that the White Race does not perish. At this point in history, the Jews and the colored races are winning victory after victory, and the White Man has been retreating, giving ground, running before an inferior species. It is a case of the stronger fleeing before the weaker, a phenomena witnessed nowhere else in Nature. Whereas in 1920 the White Race was outnumbered by the colored races in a ratio of only two to one, it is now outnumbered by the colored races in a proportion of seven to one, and a gleeful (Jewish) United Nations predicts that in another twenty years the White Race will be shrunk to the point where they will be outnumbered by the colored races at a ratio of forty-nine to one.

Our unalterable program for the future must be: expand the White Race, shrink the colored races, until the White Race is the supreme inhabitant of the earth.

A White world will be a world of peace, prosperity, progress and creativity.

4. All Benefit to the White Race: The Golden Rule.

This is the foundation of our whole religion: what is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin. This is clear and simple. From this solid foundation we can expand and define endlessly as to what is good and what is bad, and this we have done throughout this book. However, if each member of the White Race keeps this clear and simple creed in mind, and uses it as a yardstick in all its action, it will be relatively easy to decide as to what to do in the different situations of life.

Our Golden Rule is: do that which is best for the White Race. Hold fast to this great principle as you journey through life, and it will sustain you to the end of your days.

5. Racial Purity.

Nature herself, in her eternal wisdom, has decreed that each species keep its line pure and uncontaminated from that of any other near like species. Nature has clearly ordained the inner segregation of each species. There are, for instance, 175 species of woodpeckers, 265 species of fly-catchers, 75 species of larks. There are 258 species of sharks in the ocean. No matter where we look the evidence is overwhelmingly clear that Nature in her infinite wisdom has promulgated this as one of its great natural laws. To violate such a clear and basic law is an outright abomination against Nature. Furthermore, each species, including the human race, has an inborn and an instinctive love of mating with, associating with, and living within the group, of its own kind. Nature has further given each species, and especially the human race, an instinctive revulsion against interbreeding and intermingling with a foreign species, or in the case of the human race, with any alien race.

When the superlative White Race has the great good fortune to be the crowning glory of Nature's own creation, its finest handiwork, we of the Church of the Creator regard it as the most abominable crime to pollute Nature's finest accomplishment with any of the lower species. It is a major travesty against Nature herself to see the pollution of the White Race taking place throughout the world today. Not only is this crime being perpetrated before our eyes on a wholesale scale, but the White Race is not lifting a finger to prevent its happening. The Jew on the other hand is pouring fuel upon the fire to promote its acceleration.

The White Race must rapidly come to its senses and know these natural truths that even the birds, the fishes, and every other creature of

---

Nature has known instinctively throughout all the millenniums of their existence.

Racial loyalty is the key to this dilemma. Racial loyalty is racial survival. Mongrelization is racial suicide.

Civilization is a property of the White Race and its most significant characteristic. It is furthermore a living contract ingrained in our race between our yet Unborn, our Living, and our Great Forefathers, those who carried the torch and led the way before us.

In our living hands now lies the responsibility of carrying on the noble heritage that is our legacy. We have a contract to bequeath it to our progeny — the White Race that is yet unborn. Not only do we owe the coming White generations the obligation to pass on all the good of the past, but we must strive to contribute further to it during our own time. Above all, it is our holy duty to keep our blood lines clean and continue to upgrade genetically, so that the next generations will be finer, stronger, more intelligent and more beautiful than any in the past.

Let therefore the White Race rise to a man, close ranks and drive the niggers, the mulattos and the Jews from within our midst. Let us make it overwhelmingly clear that we will no longer, now or ever in the future, ever again tolerate the pollution of this great gift from Nature, the crowning pinnacle of her creation.

6. Racial Loyalty.

We have already discussed in the previous chapters, that contrary to what we have been taught by the conservatives and liberals alike, your first loyalty does not belong to your flag, your country, nor the constitution. Your loyalty, first, last, and always, belongs to your own race, your own kind. Nature tells you this very plainly in her every act as we look around us — your first duty lies in the perpetuation of your own race and your own species. It is a tragic fact of world history that the White Race has been so befuddled and so confused by the Jewish-Christian teaching that they have lost sight of this eternal truth.

It is the unending task of this our religion, **Creativity**, to impregnate the minds and the souls of the White Race with this great overwhelming fact, to burn it forever into their consciousness, that this great reality is basic to our survival.

Racial loyalty means racial survival.

Nature has endowed us instinctively with this important characteristic for our own protection. She has endowed us with a natural dislike for all other races and a repulsion to keep us from interbreeding with, or intermingling with, or promoting, races other than our own. We clearly see this strong loyalty amongst even the colored and the

---

Christianity rapes the minds of otherwise intelligent men.

inferior races. The nigger has racial loyalty for his own kind, the Indians have racial loyalty for themselves, the Chinese have it, and the Hottentots have it. Racial loyalty and racial solidarity is strongest of all in the Jewish race. In no other race is this attribute more abundantly clear than in this parasitic race, and no other attribute than Jewish solidarity has contributed so much to the predominance of the Jew in gaining domination over the White Race and the world as a whole. The Jew may also excel in cunning, in treachery, and in many other base traits, but it is his unflagging racial solidarity that has been instrumental in the enslavement of the rest of the human race. Racial loyalty for the White Man can and will become his most powerful tool in winning his own freedom and his own salvation.

In the future struggle in regaining control of our own destiny, we must make Racial Loyalty a cardinal issue. We must draw a sharp and distinct line between those who are loyal to the White Race and those who are betraying us. We must force every White Man to stand up and be counted — he is either for us, or he is against us. He will either declare his loyalty to the White Race by deed and word, or he will be branded as a traitor to his race.

Treason to the White Race will be regarded by us as the most sinister crime any person can possibly commit, even more heinous and despicable than treason to the country. We will make the term "race traitor" the most foul and vicious epithet in our vocabulary.

The day will come when the traitors who today are betraying the White Race with impunity will be brought to justice. That justice will be summary and it will be final. Woe unto the traitors to our Race!

7. Preferential Dealings.

Today the Jew has an overwhelming monopoly in business and trade, not only in America, but throughout the world. It is therefore almost impossible to as much as turn around but what you are doing business with some Jewish chain store or some other Jewish outfit, regardless of whether you are buying clothes, or a car, or groceries. It is therefore difficult, if not almost impossible, at this juncture not to do business with the Jews, either unintentionally or otherwise, However, there are any number of transactions in which we do have a choice.

In the professions, for instance, when choosing a lawyer, an accountant, a dentist, a doctor, we certainly can and must avoid having any dealings whatsoever with Jews. Exercise racial loyalty. In selecting a real estate agent, or a contractor to build a house, we certainly can and must give our business to members of our own race and avoid the Jew like the plague. In going to a hardware store or other retail stores that

---

Your first loyalty belongs to your own race.

are not part of chain stores, we can certainly select those that are not owned by Jews. We can pretty well take for granted that most chain stores are owned by Jews, or under the control of Jews. In any case, if all White people were indoctrinated with the idea of avoiding business with the Jews, in fact, boycotted them, it would not be long before the White businesses would be supreme. Even the chain stores would be reduced in importance and the Jews driven to the wall.

Whereas this is not the main means of driving the Jew from power and influence, it is neverthelcss an important adjunct of our total program of cutting down the Jew and creating racial loyalty amongst the White people. We will thereby further be forging a political and religious force that will drive the Jew from power and drive him from our shores. A part of this program should also be the refusal of the White Man to ever work for a Jew, or a Jewish outfit.

In regards to the nigger, while we are in the transition period where we are not yet united enough to ship the nigger back to Africa, we should immediately institute the policy of increasingly refusing to give any jobs whatsoever to the niggers. We should not employ them as lawn maintenance men, or as maids, or as waiters in restaurants, not even as dishwashers. We should refuse them jobs as cab drivers, ditch diggers, manual laborers, as carpenter's helpers, or any other job.

Some people will argue that they would then automatically go on welfare and further aggravate the load upon the White taxpayer. Unfortunately, this is true, but it is better from our point of view to relegate the nigger to the position of being a completely useless parasite in our society. It is better to have him destroy himself with dope, drink and shiftlessness. It will soon become overwhelmingly clear to the average White person that the nigger is a useless parasite in our society and must be removed. It will then become obvious to the most idiotic bleeding heart that the only thing we can do with the nigger is ship him back to Africa.

A similar policy further should be extended in the presence of goods manufactured by the colored races. Our country at present is flooded with products made in Japan, or from Hong Kong, or in Taiwan, or even in Israel, in factories built with American money. It is much better to buy American made goods in the first place, or preference must be given to those made in say England, Sweden, Germany, Austria, or other White countries.

These are guidelines for the transition period only. Once we are completely in charge of our own destiny, none of these factors will any longer be a problem.

We should be pursuing, not fleeing, before the colored races.

The worst mistake we can make in our thinking is that we can use the nigger as cheap labor. This is the fatal mistake that the White Man has made throughout his history. He has allowed the Jew to drag the nigger into our midst to do the hard manual labor, believing that this was necessary and was cheaper than employing White labor. This was the fatal mistake that the White Man made in India some four thousand years ago. It was the mistake that the Southern plantation owners made in America over two hundred years ago, much to our regret. It is a mistake that the White businessmen and employers are making in South Africa and Rhodesia today.

The fact is, we do not need the nigger. In an age of modern technology, the nigger is completely obsolete. He is even more obsolete today than is the horse and buggy. With the advent of the internal combustion engine for power and the more recent event of electrical power, the last thing in the world the White Man needs is the nigger for cheap labor. The fact is the White Man never did need the nigger for any kind of labor. History clearly demonstrates that whereas the South did employ the nigger as a means of cheap labor, the West was won and developed and built completely without any help from the nigger whatsoever. Even in the northeastern United States, including the New England states, progress and prosperity was certainly not impeded by the absence of niggers.

Today, more than ever, what with the internal combustion engine to provide motor power, with hydro-electric power, with huge steam-electric plants, and with the more recent advent of nuclear power, the nigger is about the most useless, obsolete component in the modern White Man's world we could possibly think of. He is however, a very dangerous, festering, and rapidly spreading cancer in our racial body. A very urgent and drastic operation must be performed and it must be performed soon.

8. Destroy Jewish Influence.

This again is a program to pursue during the transition period while we still have the Jews on our backs. There are many things we can do to help destroy and obstruct Jewish influence, and one of the most effective is to point at and broadcast those things that are Jewish and urge other White people to boycott them. This would include a campaign against the Jewish actors, Jewish books, Jewish politicians, and Jewish public officials. Be active in ferreting out behind the scene Jewish manipulators. Having discovered them, then aggressively spread the word. Arouse the White people. Get them organized in opposing any Jewish activity that rears its ugly head.

Racial Loyalty is the key to our racial survival.

People are more effectively influenced by word of mouth and by speech than any other means. It is therefore particularly effective to constantly and continuously expose the Jew, argue about the conspiracy, harangue about his perfidy, and continuously make him the point of contention.

Organize against the Jews, boycott them, expose them. Fight them every inch of the way until we have driven every last vestige of Jewish influence from our land and the parasites themselves from our shores. We will and must expunge the Jews from our midst and cleanse our society from every last trace of the foul Jewish influence that has plagued us for too long. Victory will be ours. It is inevitable.

9. Work a Blessing.

According to the Jewish Bible, when the Lord drove Adam and Eve from out of the Garden of Eden, he cursed them and said among other things "In the sweat of thy face thou shalt eat bread." The implication here is that man was cursed with work.

This is a Jewish idea. We, of the Church of the Creator, reject this Jewish idea in its totality.

We believe that work is a blessing. We believe that Nature especially endowed the White Race with certain inherent qualities in its ability to work, to create, and to produce. This is the most outstanding characteristic of the White Race. It is an endowment that we are particularly proud of and a pursuit that we, of the Church of the Creator, enthusiastically foster and encourage.

10. Lasting Contribution to the White Race.

Taking a lesson from the pages of Jewish history over the past many thousands of years, we find that the main reason for the success of the Jew in his goal towards becoming master of the world has been his constant preoccupation with the welfare of his race and his unstinted dedication to this cause. It has paid him well personally, and the race as a whole has benefitted handsomely.

Jewish success can be attributed mainly to three major reasons.

1. They stick together.
2. They are unanimously dedicated to their race above everything else.
3. They have a far-reaching plan, as they say "A people without vision perishes."

The Jews are a state within a state. Most of the Jewish wealth generally is poured back into the cause of the Jewish race. The Jews have set up hundreds of foundations to siphon off their enormous

---

Jewish scriptwriters wrote the Bible.

fortunes into Jewish-Communist goals. Tremendous sums are sent to Israel, and all of them tax-free. Not only do the Jews themselves send their own money to Israel, but they have set up various power plays whereby they extort huge sums of money from the Gentile nations to send to Israel. To date, more than a billion dollars has been extracted, for instance, from post-war Germany, and sent to Israel as "reparations," but in simple essence it is out and out thievery and blackmail. Imagine, forcing the White German people to pay a billion dollars to a state that never even existed when the alleged "crimes" were supposed to have been committed against the Jews, as restitution for actions that were never committed, from millions of Germans that weren't even born at the time of the alleged "crimes." The American White people, on the other hand, are continually sending aid to Israel, in the form of Falcon Jet fighters, in the form of outright "foreign aid" running to the tune of hundreds of millions a year. However, we should not let this obscure the fact that the Jews themselves give, and give generously, to the state of Israel and to their hundreds and thousands of Jewish organizations in this country. Usually when a Jew dies, he leaves the mass of his vast fortune to the Jewish cause, in one way or another.

According to the Jewish Independent, an economist's newsletter, the average American Jew leaves an estate of $126,000. This is, of course, their reported wealth. The actual figure is probably a lot closer to half a million dollars. In contrast, the average White Man, when he dies, leaves only a meager estate of something like $2,500.00, hardly enough to bury him. But then we do have a large number of White businessmen who have accumulated a considerable fortune during their lifetime — fortunes that run into many millions of dollars. And where does their money go when they die? Well, since they haven't particularly planned too well ahead, and haven't really looked for a good cause to leave it to, and even if they had, they would be hard put to find one, usually their wealth, too, ends up in the hands of the Jews. How tragic it is that a man like Henry Ford, who fought the Jews most of his business life, was to create a huge multi-billion dollar fortune, only to have this money fall into the hands of his enemies after his own death, only to be used in perpetuity to promote the Jewish-Communist cause.

Had he personally set up a foundation to further the cause of the White Man in one way or another, put dedicated men in charge of that foundation and transferred a huge part of his estate even before he died, this would not have happened. Furthermore, had there then been a dynamic new religious movement, such as the Church of the Creator, dedicated to the preservation and promotion of the White Race, this

---

An all White world will be a marvel to behold.

great White American undoubtedly would have left the bulk of his fortune to such a cause.

There now is, and will be forevermore, the Church of the Creator to fight for, and promote the cause of the White Race. We appeal to all loyal White people who are concerned with the survival of their own kind to make a will and to leave their wealth to our own religion — their own religion, and not let it fall into the hands of the Jews for the promotion of the Jewish cause, the most deadly poison to the White Race there is.

I also suggest that many other foundations could be set up that could be dedicated to the promotion of the White Race. In any case, such foundations or organizations should be well planned and well thought out in advance. Definite action must be taken to insure the estate will go where intended when the time comes. In all further events, I suggest that a man endowed with a considerable amount of wealth should not wait until he dies before he transfers a large portion of his estate to the cause of the White Man. Again, taking a lesson from the Jews, they give and give generously in every fund raising campaign that they undertake in dedication to the Jewish cause. It is not at all unusual for the Jews to have a "Bonds for Israel" drive in Miami Beach, for instance, and in a few days raise $200,000,000.00. In contrast to this, witness the meager response in a fund raising campaign by some Right Wing party to further their cause. Perhaps, of course, this might be due to the fact that the White Man really hasn't been given a worth-while program, nor a very worthy cause, in the past to which he could really dedicate himself and contribute his hard-earned wealth.

However the time has come and the cause is now here.

There are many other ways that a staunch and loyal member of the White Race can contribute to his own kind, to the White Race, other than financially. He can, for instance, found a new worth-while organization dedicated to the cause of his race. He can enter politics and fight for the cause in the political arena. He can write a book that would be of lasting value to his race. There is, for instance, a tremendous need to re-write the history of the human race, placing in true prospective the nefarious influence of the perfidious Jew in the manipulation of the peoples of the world. The Jew has been overwhelmingly influential in manipulating wars and the destruction of nations over the last several thousand years. He has also written the history books of the world. Since his influence has been cleverly deleted from the history books, this major project of re-writing history will take a tremendous amount of research and compilation in order to do it justice.

To succumb to Christianity is to indulge in a cowardly flight from reality.

Another lasting and major project that could be undertaken would be to found an institution for the research and study of White history. Another research institute that would be of tremendous value to the future of the White Race would be to study ways and means of encouraging the increase of the finer specimens of our race and discourage the multiplication of the lower spectrum of our race.

The list of contributions that could be made to our people is almost endless and is only limited by the fertility of our imaginations.

11. Racial Honor.

History has shown that any race, or any nation, that would compromise its honor, soon lost its integrity, and also its freedom. The White Race has always inherently been a proud and honorable race. Pride, self-respect, heroism, have always been the outstanding characteristics of the White Race. It was these attributes that made the White Race the dominant ruler of the world during the period of the Roman Empire. It was when the insidious Jewish-Christian teachings of humbleness nd humility; the idea that we were unworthy; that we should turn the other cheek; it was this kind of perverted thinking that brought about the downfall of the Roman Empire and the White Race. We must abolish this nefarious and suicidal thinking from our philosophy and outlook, and once again reestablish those characteristics that are basic to our natural instinct.

We must again cherish and honor such basic virtues as are inherent in the White Race. These virtues are bravery, the willingness to sacrifice one's life for his family, and for his race. These are the highest attributes of a proud and worthy race.

When a man begins to value his life more than the fundamental values of honor and race, then he has taken an overt step towards allowing himself to be enslaved.

Any people or any race which has sunk so low as to throw these cardinal virtues aside for temporary advantages, will usually find that they will usually not only lose their honor, but in the process will also lose their freedom, and often their life.

We must remember that for the White Man the most horrible and the most ugly situation is not the matter of facing death, but being in bondage, being a slave. For the proud White Race this is a catastrophe much worse than death.

Luke II, V. 21 says Christ was a circumcised Jew.

12. Up-Breeding.

Nature in her infinite wisdom strives to up-breed and improve the species. This is a never-ending process. It is a natural process that Nature continually strives to further without end.

During the last 2000 years this natural process has not only been arrested, but due to the parasitic Jewish manipulation of the White Race, this process has been reversed. Genetically, the White Race has made little, if any, progress from the time of the Romans and the Greeks of classic history.

Now that we have a religion that is of the White Race, for the White Race, and conscious of its value and its destiny, we must take an active hand in its up-breeding. We must work with the laws of Nature. We must help promote the better elements in our race to multiply more abundantly, and discourage the poorer elements in their proliferation. Furthermore, we must see to it that the misfits, the idiots, and the mentally defective are not reproduced at all to proliferate their misery on the new-born generations.

I am well aware that the White Race has been divided and subdivided into different groups. I am well aware that it has been designated into three classifications, such as the Aryan or Nordic, the Mediterranean, and the Alpine. There are many other classifications and branches of the White Race that anthropologists have used. I have studiously avoided using these terms throughout the book, because at this state of our struggle they are preponderately divisive, rather than constructive. Our main struggle is to unite the White Race, to give it a sense of solidarity, and a common purpose. That common purpose is to free ourselves from Jewish domination, regain control of our own destiny, and populate the world.

Even before we achieve that goal, however, we should be thinking about, and planning for, the up-breeding and up-grading of our own race.

This does not at all mean that we have to use coercion or regimentation in family planning. Not at all. Without the destructive interference of the Jew, this up-breeding would develop within the White Race by natural means, in any case. However, there is much that we can do to help promote such encouragement of selective breeding.

We can do this by the very attitude we inculcate in our religion. If we are overwhelmingly devoted to the survival of the lowest elements of our race, we will encourage down-breeding. If our whole philosophy is geared to the up-lifting and advancement of our race, we will automatically encourage up-breeding. This program can be further

---

Nature tells you to destroy that which threatens your existence.

encouraged by educational support, cultural support, and even government support. Under the Jewish democracy that we are now living, certainly we can see that the government through a multitude of welfare programs, through the promotion of race-mixing propaganda, the various other nefarious programs, is covertly encouraging the mongrelization and the down-breeding of the White Race. It is therefore not hard to see that the very opposite, namely the encouragement of improving, of advancing, and of up-breeding our race can be accomplished just as easily on the positive side. We definitely believe in eugenics and racial health.

This is an important part of the program of the Church of the Creator. Within a few generations after we have reclaimed control of our own destiny and are well on our way on the program of upgrading, advancing and up-breeding our race, the results will be utterly staggering to the imagination. Whereas the White Race has been so superior to any other species on the face of the planet up to this time, with this program inherent in our religion, the future development of the White Race will be a marvel to behold.

13. Sanctity of Family.

In reaping the experience of the lessons of history, we find that only those races survived that upheld and honored the family. This is so basic that it is almost self-evident, yet in today's rapidly degenerating climate, this basic truth has been almost buried and forgotten. History has shown that when family ties weaken and the family as a unit degenerates on a national scale, then that nation also degenerates and disintegrates.

We Creators believe strongly in family life and the sanctity of the family unit. We believe that it is the basic building block of a nation and of a race. We are proud of the responsibility that the head of the family takes upon himself in caring for his own. This is one of the outstanding virtues of the White Race, in contrast to the nigger, who breeds indiscriminately outside the sanctity of the family unit and with complete irresponsibility.

We therefore regard it as every White person's responsibility to help uphold, protect and promote the sanctity of the White family. But we assume no such responsibility whatsoever for the families of the colored races.

It is in our interest and it is our duty as a race to encourage those conditions economically, socially and spiritually that will aid family building. Our race is only as healthy as are our families, and we hold these two concepts, race and family, as sacred and interchangeable.

The White Race will either overcome the Jew or cease to exist.

14. Blood, Soil and Honor.

1. Blood means the advancement of our race, the White Race, and keeping it pure. It is our race that has built all civilizations on the face of the earth, that has created culture, progress, civilization and technology. It has conquered all lands and given law and order and government to all peoples. It is the highest virtue of our religion to promote, advance, and expand the White Race. We are strongly committed to the idea of eugenics.

2. Soil means land. In order for a race to expand it must have room and fertile land. History shows that under cramped conditions the growth of a people stagnated. As an example, the Irish, for the last 1000 years have never increased beyond 3,500,000 in their homeland. But given more room — more land in America — in which to expand, there are over 20,000,000 Americans of Irish descent in the New World. This is almost six times as many as the population in the land of their origin. This despitc the fact that they have been here only a few hundred years.

If the White Race is to survive — and it must survive — then it must grow. To live is to grow. To stagnate is to die, to be overwhelmed by the colored races, our deadliest natural enemies.

In order to fulfill the natural mission Nature has set for us — to grow and to multiply — we must have more and more land for the White Race until the White Race inhabits the world.

We do not want to just control the world — a mistake made by such previous White civilizations as the Romans. No, this would lead to the same disaster as the White Race experienced in Egypt, in China, India, and elsewhere. No, nor do we want to enslave anybody or rule over other inferior races. We do not want any slaves. This would again lead to our mongrelization. We want to follow the same policy as our early American ancestors pursued — we want to populate the land — we want the White Race to exclusively populate the world.

We will either increase, multiply and populate the earth, or we will be pushed off the face of the earth by the flood of the colored races. We much prefer the former, and intend to pursue this policy to its glorious fulfillment.

3. Now we come to that most essential ingredient, honor. No race can remain free if it compromises its honor — pride of race and honor go together. It is extremely essential that we instill in our people the idea of pride of race, that honor is preferable to life itself, and that only a people who jealously guards its honor can be free. Further we

---

A religion should help to preserve, promote and advance the race which embraces it.

must realize that in the intense struggle we are now involved, only the proud and the free can survive.

15. Pride and Confidence.

Having selected the White Race as the crowning pinnacle of all her creations, Nature has endowed it with certain unique characteristics that in combination are the distinctive attributes of the White Race alone. They distinguish the White Man from any other creature.

Some of these characteristics are: his superior intellect; his tremendous creativity and productivity; his restless spirit of adventure and his endless quest for new horizons, be it in the field of geographic discoveries or in the search for knowledge, or in the pursuit of new inventions. The White Man is endowed with outstanding powers of creativity which are manifested in the field of art, sculpture, music, literature, architecture, science, mathematics, technology and in invention. In fact, the field is endless in listing all those activities in which the creativity of the White Man excels.

The White Man in his natural element is the world's greatest fighter. He is aggressive, he is brave and heroic. Two thousand years ago the White Race, as exemplified by the Romans, conquered the rest of the world in a few centuries. The White Man finds himself in the miserable plight he is in today because he has not followed his natural instincts. He has allowed them to be subdued and subverted by the Jewish-Christian hoax that has blunted, thwarted and deadened those wonderful instinctive attributes with which Nature endowed him so generously in the first place. We, of the Church of the Creator, therefore implore and command the White Man to again revert back to those wonderful instincts with which Nature endowed him and which made him great in his unequalled past.

It is characteristic of the White Man to always hope for the better and to look forward to an improved situation in his own circumstances, an improvement in the fortunes of the White Race, and an improvement of the world picture in general. It is characteristic of the White Man to be positive in his thinking, in his actions, in his planning, and in his world outlook.

Unlike Christianity, we do not want to present a hypocritical posture of a pious, cringing humanitarian philosophy. We must be honest to our inner-most self just as Nature designed us — tough, aggressive, proud, energetic, creative, productive, and above all, proud and jealous of our ability and of our lofty place in Nature's scheme of the universe. We want to be neither humble nor meek. We mean to be what Nature created us to be — masters of this planet.

Being endowed with these wonderful qualities, it is the duty of the White Man to utilize them to the fullest for the benefit of himself, and his race as a whole. Remember, Nature has selected you as its greatest creation. It has endowed you with all of these wonderful qualities. Utilize them to the fullest. You can and must do no less.

16. Control of our Destiny.

To drive the Jew from power and to expel the Jews and niggers from our midst is our foremost immediate objective. Until we have done this, we will not be able to gain control of our own government, of our own affairs, nor of our own destiny. Until we have accomplished this, nothing else really matters, because nothing else will be solved until such time as the White Race reclaims control of its own destiny. We must therefore work relentlessly towards this end.

To achieve this overwhelming goal we must inculcate racial loyalty, we must have a creed of solidarity for the White Race, and we must have a dynamic program embodied in our very religion. This program, this creed, this religion we now have in the Church of the Creator. The very essence of this program is embodied in the sixteen commandments herewith set forth.

Once we have regained unconditional control of our own destiny, the destiny of the White Race, the solution of all other problems, such as economics, roads, housing, pollution, food supply, education, and a multitude of others, will seem like child's play. Once we regain absolute control of our own destiny, we will already have all those other problems as good as solved. If we don't regain control of our destiny, we will never solve any of our problems, and it will really not make much difference, since we would be on our way to extinction in any case.

We must and we will regain control of our own destiny. We will and we must drive the Jew from power. Victory for the White Race is absolutely certain. The time is ripe now, as the White Race is beginning to realize its creative genius and its awesome power, slowly but surely, with ever increasing awareness. The way to harness that tremendous power for the benefit of the White Race is build the Church of the Creator on a worldwide basis.

Therefore, be of good cheer! Victory for the White Race is inevitable. Dedicate yourself here and now to join the battle for the survival of the White Race. We will win and we will triumph. The wealth and the beauty of the world will soon be ours, and it will be a magnificent world, a White world.

The White Race is our faith.

Chapter 5

Germany, Adolf Hitler and National Socialism

In the study of the whole historical movement of the White Race struggling to free itself rom under the heel of Jewish tyranny, the name of Adolf Hitler shines forth as the brightest meteor to flash through the heavens since the beginning of history. No doubt the White Race will produce even greater men in the future, but is is my considered opinion that Adolf Hitler stands head and shoulders above any other man as the greatest leader the White Race has ever produced, and as the greatest White Man that ever lived. This may sound as an overly extravagant evaluation, but if so, no man deserved it more, nor did any man come by it more honestly.

The contribution that this great White Man made towards striking a resounding blow for the cause of the White Race and accomplishing a near break-through in smashing the Jewish conspiracy will go down in history as one of the most heroic battles in the history of mankind. When we consider what little he had to start with, what little he had to work with, how tremendous were the obstacles that he had to overcome, the Herculean efforts that were expended, and the heroic fight that was waged, we can safely say without contradiction that in the words of William Shakespeare, "the elements so mixed in him that Nature might stand up and say to all the world, this was a man!" Indeed, Adolf Hitler was not only the epitome of a man, but he best represented those qualities that shine forth in the White Race — honor, heroism, genius, creativity, leadership, an artistic spirit, and above all, the readiness to sacrifice himself for the good of his race.

But for this one man, undoubtedly Germany would have been overwhelmingly communized in the early 30's. Since Germany is the key and the anchor nation in the heart of Europe, undoubtedly in short

---

Shipping the niggers back to Africa is the only logical course.

order the entire continent would have fallen victim to Jewish-Marxist communism.

Certainly if Hitler and the new National Socialist movement that he founded had not saved Germany, Spain also would have fallen victim to this treacherous cancer. Undoubtedly, the vicious and destructive Spanish Civil War would never have turned out to be a victory for the fighters against Jewish communism. With Spain and Germany gone, in short order a sick and dissipated France, already infected with the Marxist virus, would have succumbed. With Spain, France and Germany on the one side and communist Russia on the other side, it is unthinkable that the Balkan countries of Romania, Czechoslovakia and the others would have put up any worthwhile resistance in the Jewish onslaught to enslave Europe. With the continent gone, the small island kingdom of Great Britain, itself long a citadel of Jewish money power, would shortly have fallen like an overripe tomato. Certainly Fascist Italy would have shortly crumbled, under military invasion, if necessary, and the few other small and relatively weak countries, such as the Scandinavian countries and Greece, would have offered no obstacle whatsoever. So it can be readily seen that if it had not been for the advent of Adolf Hitler, Europe by the 1930's would have been totally crushed in the giant maws of Jewish Marxism.

Undoubtedly by the middle 30's all of Europe would have been in the grip of this fiendish pestilence that we today call communism but is really the Jewish program for the destruction of the White Race and its civilization. Without a doubt, America, who has within its environs more Jews than any other country in the world, and who supplied the money, the material, the production of the armaments of war, certainly, America would not have resisted the final onslaught of this cancer. It is, therefore, fairly safe to say but for the grace of a kindly Providence and the appearance of Adolf Hitler on the scene of world history, today, you and I would be living under a complete nightmare such as has darkened the lights throughout Russia and Eastern Europe today.

But, you might say, Adolf Hitler was destroyed, Germany was utterly defeated, and National Socialism was completely crushed without a vestige remaining.

It is true Adolf Hitler is dead. It is true Germany was utterly vanquished and left a mass of rubble. It is true that National Socialism was eradicated as a political party in Germany. So what has Adolf Hitler done for us — for the White Race?

Well, he has done a great deal. For one thing he has bought us time. As we stated previously, undoubtedly by the end of the 1930's all of Europe and most likely the whole world would be lying crushed and

---

Christianity despises facts, evidence and reasoning.

gutted, cowering at the feet of the diabolical Jewish monster — communist Marxism. Adolf Hitler did not die in vain. He died for his beloved White Race, including you and me. He bought us at least 50 years of time in which we could rally ourselves and make a great final effort to victoriously crush the monster that is now still clutching at our throat.

Yes, he bought us time and he did more than that, he gave us a sense of direction and he gave us a great cause and an inspiring example to strive for. He challenged this vile evil and he showed us all that this monstrous world plague could be challenged and could be overcome. In fact, he came marvelously close to winning the battle in his own time. He gave us hope, he gave us an example, and he gave us an ideology to fight for. In clear lines, he delineated the enemy, and he set forth the goal. He established the first White government that was based on a racial foundation.

Adolf Hitler did not die in vain. From his ashes shall rise a Phoenix right in the heart of America that will spring to life again and take up the battle to save not only America, but to save the White Race for the entire world.

The life story of Adolf Hitler undoubtedly constitutes the most fantastic true romance of any story that has ever been written in the history of mankind. It is a true story, not a fantasy conjured in the minds of story-tellers. It is a great epic that has occurred within this present century and we can be proud that it has happened in our own time.

To understand the story of Adolf Hitler we must first of all reach back into the history of Germany itself, and even before that, the story of the German people.

* * * * *

Anyone who studies the outcroppings of genius in the progress of the White Race cannot help but be impressed by the number of German names that predominate in any such list. Whether it be in the field of music, or in the field of literature, or in the field of chemistry, or mathematics, or in the field of inventions, or in the field of physics, the contributions of genius in all these fields from the German people have been rich indeed. Not only that, but the German people embody all those qualities that are the pride of the White Race — they are hard working, productive, energetic, brave fighters, and above all, tremendously creative. On the other hand, they also possess that fatal flaw that is so characteristic of the White Race — they are so prone to squabbling and fighting amongst themselves, and, furthermore, have a fatal susceptibility to Jewish propaganda.

The "Sermon on the Mount" is a program for racial suicide.

For centuries not only did the Germans possess the best qualities of the Nordic blood within the White Race, but they were located in the heart of geographic Europe, and therefore, in any European development, were the key element.

Why then, it might well be asked, did Germany lag behind France, Spain and England in the race for colonies, and in fact, in the establishment of a world empire? And the answer lies in its Achilles heel, namely a house divided against itself cannot endure. In no major nation has there been so much divisiveness and so much internal and fraternal bickering as among the German people. Thus it was, until that great leader, Adolf Hitler, came along.

Since the days of the Romans, through the reign of Charlemagne, and for centuries thereafter, Germany has been split into small principalities, dukedoms and kingdoms. Probably not since the days of the fall of Babylon has a people been so infested with Jewish parasites as were the little fiefs, dukedoms and principalities of Germany. Upon these, the Jews continually fastened themselves, and upon their rulers — loaning them money, corrupting their morals and stirring up wars.

Nevertheless, by the 16th century it became evident that the Germans were becoming a major power in the heart of Europe and would by their numbers, their industry and their energy, soon master the continent of Europe, if left unchecked. If there is one thing that the Jews cannot and will not tolerate (if they can help it) it is that a great White people like the Germans unite and predominate in world politics. It was therefore at this time that the Jews promoted what has been known in history as the "Great Schism." The Jew hurled the Protestant Reformation into the face of White Europe, and with it a fratricidal convulsion on an unprecedented scale.

The Jews, who created Christianity in the first place, and dominated and controlled it for the first 1500 years through the hierarchy of the Roman Catholic church, had thoroughly corrupted the church to the point where the average "believer" was so completely sickened and nauseated by the excesses of the church leadership that he was ready to revolt. The Jews then brought forth a puppet to lead the revolt against the church that was to split wide open the White world all the way from Germany to Sweden to France and England.

Amongst no people were the ensuing convulsions greater than amongst the German people. After smoldering for approximately a century this convulsion burst forth into a flaming struggle among the German people. It was called the Thirty Year's War.

We shun the creed of humility and submissiveness.

Between 1618 and 1648, a devastating 30 years, the German people hacked each other to pieces and tore themselves apart. This tragic convulsion, when it was finally over, left the German people torn and bleeding, with 5/6 of all their property and buildings destroyed, and 1/3 of the population decimated. When the Treaty of Westphalia finally ended this tragic and bitter fratricide, it was not the German people who wrote the terms of that treaty, but the surrounding outside powers who dictated the terms to the victims.

Needless to say, the perfidious Jew had his hand in it again, and the last thing in the world that he wanted was to see a strong united Germany. What he structured was a resumption of the divided dukedoms and principalities that it had before the suicidal war began, but it was now further saddled with the added problem of being half Catholic and half Protestant. Not only that, but the war had engendered a rich harvest of hatreds amongst the Germans themselves that were not too much unlike those which the Jew fostered between the North and the South of the United States when they plunged our unfortunate country into the Civil War.

This bloody and grueling exercise in self-destruction set the German people back perhaps 300 years in the development of their nationhood, and it cost them world leadership.

This was pretty well the situation of the German people until the advent of Bismark, who united the petty German states but successfully waged war against the Germans of Austria and soundly defeated them at the battle of Koniggratz in 1866. This battle and the victorious war against the French of 1870 — united the German states under the leadership of Prussia, and Bismark had King William I crowned as head of the German Empire.

Germany was now on its way to unification and a world power, nevertheless, minus the Germans of Austria.

Despite all the time that Germany had lost while the other great nations of Europe were acquiring colonies, Germany was now a world power to be reckoned with and was unquestionably becoming Europe's strongest nation and its leader.

Despite the paramount credit given to Bismark for uniting Germany, he never came to grips with the Jewish problem as such, and the Jewish power and influence in Germany remained unchecked and unmitigated. Nevertheless, the power and productivity of the German people became manifest, and if there is anything that the Jews did not want, it was that the fine qualities inherent in the German blood should come to the fore and assume leadership of the White Race. With the propaganda control in their hands in Germany, in France, in England

---

Being a parasite, the Jew can only survive living on the backs of others.

and the other countries of Europe, as well as the United States, and with the national hatreds being continually kept alive and fanned with propaganda at will, the Jews were successful in plunging Europe into what is known as the first great World War.

Other things being equal and had both sides been devoid of Jewish power and influence, Germany might have won that war, and in fact, was on her way to doing so. This was not to be, however, since the Jews did not want Germany to win. They did not want a strong White leadership such as the Germans offered. The Jewish control of Germany even during World War I was almost complete. The Minister of War Production was a Jew, in fact, the whole German government was thoroughly riddled with Jewish bureaucrats, and in the spring of 1918, as Germany was pushing forward a victorious campaign to end the war, the Jewish conspiracy brought about a munitions strike at home and sabotaged the whole German war effort.

With the propaganda reins firmly in their control, the Jews then organized a communist revolution in the heart of Germany while the brave German boys were dying in the trenches. The end was not too far in coming. By November a betrayed and Jew-ridden Germany sued for peace while her brave soldiers at the front were still far within enemy territory.

One of those brave soldiers who had been disabled by a poison gas attack, was blind, and in a hospital at the time the armistice was announced, was an unknown corporal by the name of Adolf Hitler.

He tells his reaction when he heard the shattering news of Germany's defeat. "Since the day when I stood at my mother's grave, I had not wept. When in my youth fate seized me with merciless hardness, my defiance mounted. When in the long war years death snatched so many a dear comrade and friend from our ranks, it would have seemed to me almost a sin to complain — after all, were they not dying for Germany? And when at length the creeping gas — in the last days of the dreadful struggle — attacked me too, and began to gnaw at my eyes, and beneath the fear of going blind forever, I nearly lost heart for a moment, the voice of my conscience thundered at me: miserable wretch! Are you going to cry when thousands are a hundred times worse off than you? And so I bore my lot in dull silence. But now I could not help it. Only now did I see how all personal suffering vanishes in comparison with the misfortune of the Fatherland."

He broke down and cried.

"There followed terrible days and even worse nights — I knew that all was lost. Only fools, liars, and criminals could hope in the

---

Populate the lands of the earth with White people.

mercy of the enemy. In these nights hatred grew in me, hatred for those responsible for this deed."

"There is no making pacts with Jews; there is only to be the hard: either — or."

"I, for my part, decided to go into politics."

Who was this man — Adolf Hitler?

This outstanding genius of the White Race, probably the greatest leader the White people have ever had, came from a very inauspicious beginning. He was born of parents in the lower middle class, in a small town on the border of Germany and Austria, but on the Austrian side. It was called Braunau-am-Inn. The date was April 20, 1889.

During his school years young Adolf showed a penchant for being a leader among his schoolmates. He also displayed an avid interest in history and a strong leaning toward nationalism, and loyalty to his own race. He was also blessed with a strong inclination in the artistic fields. By the time he was 12, young Adolf had decided he wanted to be an artist and plainly told his father of his desire.

His father strongly objected to this choice. The conflict that ensued between the two was resolved by his father's death when young Adolf was 13 years old. The family was now in rather dire financial straits, but his mother managed to send him to technical school in Linz. Here his talents for drawing and architecture became obvious.

It was also during this period that Hitler developed a strong feeling for German Nationalism and a strong feel for historical thinking. He says, "The habit of historical thinking which I thus learned in school has never left me in the intervening years. To an ever increasing extent world history became for me an inexhaustible source of understanding for the historical events of the present; in other words, for politics. I do not want to 'learn' it, I want it to instruct me."

When Hitler was 18 years old he went to Vienna to try to begin his professional training towards becoming a painter and artist. He took the required examination at the Vienna Academy of Fine Arts.

To his great surprise he found that he had failed these examinations. The professor who had examined his drawings informed him that his talent lay not in the field of painting, but in the field of architecture. His interest in architecture had been growing steadily in the last few years, but he now realized that in order to take up professional studies in this field, he lacked the necessary educational background.

It was not long thereafter that his mother died and he was now an orphan faced with the problem of making his own living. Somehow he had to make a living. He had no trade or training in any particular vocation. His future looked bleak.

Christianity loves gullible fools.

Nevertheless, bidding his relatives farewell, he declared that he would go to Vienna and never return until he had made good.

"With a suitcase full of clothes and underwear in my hand, and an indomitable will in my heart, I set out for Vienna. I, too, hoped to wrest from fate what my father had accomplished 50 years before; I, too, hoped to become 'something', but in no case a civil servant."

The next four years between 1909 and 1913 turned out to be a time of utter misery and destitution for the strong-willed young man from Linz. These were his most formative years and the years in which he learned the bitter lessons of life from the school of hard knocks.

It was in the metropolitan city of Vienna, 10 percent of whose population at that time was Jewish, that Hitler also began to learn the facts of life about the powerful stranglehold the Jews had on that city in particular, and world influence in general.

He became a voracious reader and read the daily press intensively. It was during this time also that he gained a keen insight into politics and began to detect what the slimy hand of the Jew behind the facade of Marxism was doing to the German people.

He said, "Vienna was and remained for me the hardest, though most thorough, school of my life. I had set foot in this town while still half a boy, and left it a man, grown quiet and grave."

"In this period there took shape within me a world picture and a philosophy which became the granite foundation of all my acts. In addition to what I then created, I have had to learn little; and I have had to alter nothing."

It was also during this time that he thoroughly studied and learned the poisonous effects of the 'Social Democracy' movement in Austria which was a disguised name for Communist Marxism.

He says, "I understood the infamous spiritual terror which this movement exerts, particularly on the bourgeoisie, which is neither morally nor mentally equal to such attacks; at a given sign it unleashes a veritable barrage of lies and slanders against whatever adversary seems most dangerous, until the nerves of the attacked persons break down...this is a tactic based on precise calculation of all human weaknesses, and its results will lead to success with almost mathematical certainty..."

After four years in Vienna, the most dismal years of his life, Hitler left that city for good and moved to Munich in the spring of 1913. He was glad to get out of Vienna, which he called a cosmopolitan "racial Babylon." He felt much more at home, both spiritually and politically, in Munich, since his strong pro-German nationalistic feelings were much more in harmony here than in the

---

White people pay 84 percent of their earnings in taxes, most of which goes to the Jews.

Austrian empire of polyglot races. Hitler was at this time 24 years old, and to everyone except himself he must have seemed a total failure. He had no friends, no family, no job, no home. He had, however, one thing: an unquenchable confidence in himself, and a deep, burning sense of mission. He also had an intense and abiding love for Germany and the German people. Nobody at that time could have foreseen the tremendous mission that Adolf Hitler was destined to fulfill in his newly adopted land of Germany.

When war broke out in August 1914, he immediately, on the third day of August, petitioned King Ludwig III of Bavaria for permission to volunteer in a Bavarian regiment, and it was granted.

Of this historic turning point in his life, Hitler says: "To me those hours seemed like a release from the painful feelings of my youth. Even today I am not ashamed to say that overpowered by a stormy enthusiasm, I fell down on my knees and thanked heaven from an overflowing heart for granting me the good fortune of being permitted to live at this time."

"A fight for freedom had begun...this time not the fate of Serbia or Austria was involved, but whether the German nation was to be or not to be."

During the 4-1/2 years that Hitler served in the infantry he was wounded twice and received the Iron Cross, second class, at one time and the Iron Cross, first class, the second time. We have already related how at the end of the war he had been gassed and blinded and received the bitter news of the treachery and defeat perpetrated on his beloved fatherland.

It is tremendously important to here recount the tragedy, humiliation, and destruction that was now heaped upon post-war Germany. After the infamous stab in the back that she received on the home front from a munitions strike, a strike that was organized by the Jewish clique in the very heart of the German homefront, she was further humiliated, crushed and destroyed.

With Germany crushed to the ground, the Jews then saddled her with a bitter and vengeful Treaty of Versailles, a treaty written and dictated by the Jews so as to enchain Germany for the next 100 years. The fruits of her labors would be plundered by the victors, and particularly by the Jewish international clique.

Upon Germany the Versailles Treaty imposed harsh, dictatorial and draconian peace terms. All of Germany's holdings, her colonies and her territories were taken away from her and divided up among other nations, with Great Britain becoming the prime benefactor. The German traitors, who now were the "representatives" for Germany at the peace

---

Niggers cause over 85 percent of all the crimes in the U.S.A.

table, were made to sign the statement claiming full responsibility for starting the war, and that the war guilt rested upon Germany and the German people. A fantastic "reparations" sum was imposed upon Germany...a sum so huge that it was equivalent to about three times the net worth of all of Germany put together. In order to pay this, and the interest on it, the Germans would be enslaved and in bondage forever and a day.

But the shame and humiliation heaped upon Germany, the reparations, the lost colonies and the war guilt, were only a part of the dire tragedy that now engulfed Germany. At home the Germans were leaderless and helpless, with Jews, revolutionaries and traitors heading up their make-shift government. The rapacious Jew then swarmed in from all parts of the world to loot, plunder and dismember the German Reich, and to perpctrate revolution and destruction upon the helpless people.

In the period immediately following World War I, Germany and its heroic people reached an all time low. Misery and wretchedness, hunger and privation, distress and confusion were rampant throughout the land. Millions upon millions of German people were without work and starving. Thousands died daily of hunger. At the same time the Jews were supplying funds to communist revolutionaries to destroy Germany from within and take it over completely. Jews came in with money from all parts of the world — money they had plundered and stolen from other countries, and rushed into Germany and bought up all of the starving German people's property. Hotels, restaurants, manufacturing plants, and even their homes were bought up by the Jews for a few cents on the dollar. In order to survive, the starving German people had no alternative but to sell their properties, worth a fortune, for a fraction of their real value to these Jews, just in order to obtain enough money to eat. In order to realize just how terribly desperate the conditions in Germany were at this time, it is necessary to go into further study of this deplorable post-war era. These, our White Brethren, were literally living out of garbage pails in order to survive.

Jews owned all the businesses. They had stolen these from the Germans for mere pennies. They had all the good food, all the medical facilities, and the German people were allowed nothing. Many Germans, walking the streets, would stand in front of restaurants, the same restaurants they they themselves formerly owned, and would look inside, hunger eating at their insides. The Jews would sit in the windows of these restaurants, eating food and delicacies, while the Germans were eating garbage. With their usual arrogance, the Jews would hold the food up in front of the Germans looking through the

---

We need a new, far reaching reorientation of the White Man's thinking.

windows, laughing at them, making fun of them, anything to disgrace them further.

There seemed nothing that the German people could do to rectify this at that time. The control of the police and all the courts in Germany were firmly in the hands of the Jews themselves. The Germans could obtain no justice in the courts whatsoever. Jobs were available only to those Germans who did not speak out, but bowed down to the communist Jewish overlords.

Filthy literature was rampant on the news stands, and young children even were subjected to this type of degradation, something that is now happening right here in America. Newspapers, magazines, lewd movies, obscene literature of all types, were prevalent everywhere.

However, no one was allowed to speak out against the Jews. German women were manhandled in the streets, and if they complained, they were arrested by the authorities. Schools and colleges were infested with communist Jewish professors.

All these tragic manifestations and many more that we are facing in the United States today, Germany was totally engulfed with in the period from 1918 until 1933. Unless you worked with the Jews for the destruction of the White German Race, you were boycotted, prevented from obtaining employment, and even from obtaining enough food to sustain life for yourself and your family.

The courts were completely corrupted and in the hands of the Jews. No decision was ever handed down unless the Jews approved of it, or they themselves made it in the first place.

Even the one time wealthy businessmen who had worked all their lives to build their businesses honestly, were deprived of them by the Jews. Many of them were made to work as common laborers, if they were lucky, in the same plants that they had once owned. Conditions were so pitiful and so deplorable that despair clutched at the heart of the German people. White German men and women went to bed at night hungry and starving, praying for a true loyal leader from their ranks that would be able to deliver them from this Jewish nightmare.

Their prayers were answered. A great man did arise from out of their ranks to lead them out of their misery. His name was Adolf Hitler, the same lowly, blind and unknown soldier who had cried in his bunk in the army hospital when the treacherous betrayal and armistice was announced on November 11, 1918.

Shortly after the armistice, a very small group had formed a political party in Munich. They called themselves the German Workers Party. They only had six members. Their problems seemed

---

Christianity destroyed the great Roman (White) civilization.

overwhelming and their future seemed hopeless. It so happened that in 1919 this unknown soldier attended one of their pitiful meetings. His imagination told him that somehow something meaningful could be done with this small beginning. He joined the party and became party member number seven.

With his great speaking eloquence, undiscovered until now, Hitler began to whip this group into shape. In 1920 the party was renamed the National Socialist German Workers Party, called Nazi for short.

During the next three years, from 1920 until 1923, Hitler and his loyal followers managed with great success to awaken the German people to their racial heritage and their great historic past. We must remember that at this time Germany was rent from one side to the other with communist revolutionaries, Bolsheviks and other Jewish stooges that incited confusion, treason and dissension throughout the land, tearing the German nation apart.

In order for Hitler and his loyal followers to even so much as hold a meeting, they had to battle the communist goon squads to keep their meetings from being broken up. A goodly part of his party organization had to be devoted to fighting with their fists, if necessary, in order to defend their right to speak and their right to hold meetings. This division, called the Storm Troopers, was completely weaponless and had to rely on their fists in order to defend their party's existence. Despite all the precautions they took, hundreds and thousands of them were killed and assassinated in their struggle to save the German race from destruction.

By 1923 the Jews had perpetrated the most treacherous inflation in history upon the German people and it took billions of marks just to buy a loaf of bread. The Jews raped Germany financially and morally. Their Jewish cousins from America swarmed in, and for next to nothing, bought up gold watches, apartment buildings, houses, real estate and completely plundered the German people.

It was at this time that the Nazi party felt that something more desperate had to be done to save the German nation from complete ruin. In November of 1923 they staged a putsch in Munich to take over the Bavarian government, but it was doomed to failure. The Jews still had control of the German army and the militia and they crushed this attempted takeover in short order. Sixteen loyal party members and White heroes were killed in this attempt to save the German Reich.

Hitler escaped death and was saved for a greater destiny by a merciful Providence.

We do not believe in "loving our enemies," but in destroying them.

He was brought to trial. In some of his speeches in defense of his party he gave some of the most eloquent oratory that had ever stirred the German people. Nevertheless, with the Jews being in complete control of the courts, he was sentenced to five years in the penitentiary at Landsberg.

Due to the tremendous pressure from the German people themselves, he was finally released on December 20, 1924 after serving nine months. In many respects, this was a blessing in disguise. Because of it, for the first time in his life, Hitler had time to devote himself to setting down the creed and objectives of the Nazi party. This was compiled in his two-volume book known as *Mein Kampf*. The principles embodied in that classic are to this day a shining beacon pointing the way towards the liberation of the White Race.

When Hitler was released from the penitentiary in 1924, he found his party had fallen apart, was disorganized, and in chaos. The party assets had been confiscated by the courts and these same courts furthermore had forbidden him to so much as speak in a number of the German states. A most difficult task faced him.

Imbued with an indomitable will and a burning zeal to resurrect his broken country, Hitler carried on. Slowly the ban forbidding him to speak was lifted from the different states and Hitler renewed his efforts to reorganize and build the party with an energy that was almost super-human.

Finally by January 30, 1933, his party's efforts were crowned with success and Hitler became the Chancellor of the German Reich.

The multitude of problems that now faced him were colossal and almost insurmountable. He had inherited a country that was completely bankrupt, a country that was saddled with the tyrannical Treaty of Versailles to an interminable future of slavery and bondage. The German people themselves were divided between the followers of Hitler and the Nazi party versus the communists, Bolsheviks, and the Jews, who still had unlimited control over all the property and finances of the country. Germany was without colonies, without credit throughout the world. She was completely disarmed in the face of a hostile world that surrounded her small country, which, after all, was no larger in area than the State of Texas. The country was rent with poverty and disillusionment. Over six million unemployed had hopelessly been staring towards a bleak future. After 13 years of desperate struggle, the lonely unknown soldier of World War I not only became the head of the German government, but he became the leader of the German people. Far beyond that, he became the symbol and the leader of all White

---

Christianity is a death-oriented religion.

people throughout the world in their struggle against the Jewish monster.

From the time that Hitler came to power in January 1933, a miracle seemed to spread across the land of Germany. In short order the German people again began to have hope and pride and purpose. With his genius for inspiration, organization and leadership, within two years, while the rest of the world was still wallowing in depression and unemployment, Hitler had completely solved the unemployment problem for the German people. Now everybody was working. Great new super-highways were being built. The average worker began to look forward to owning a home of his own. Working people who before could hardly afford to own a bicycle now could afford to own a Volkswagen. Whereas Germany had been completely disarmed and helpless, Hitler again instituted military service, built up Germany's armaments and made her a nation that was feared and respected by her enemies.

The Jews were kicked out of office, out of the courts and out of government. Racial laws were passed prohibiting Jews from being citizens of Germany. It was no longer tolerated that the Jews take up positions in universities and colleges where they could mislead and pollute the minds of the German youth. Jews were barred from the legal profession. They were barred from positions of leadership in theaters, drama and culture; they were barred from positions of leadership in banking, in the news media and in the field of national propaganda. Contrary to the many Jewish lies that have been put out about this period in Germany, the Jews were not physically mistreated. Nor were any of them killed, or jailed, or harmed in any way, other than outright criminals. These were treated the same way as any other criminal, including any one of German nationality. However, with their power shorn, many Jews decided to leave Germany, much to the relief of the German people themselves.

Once freed of Jewish domination and Jewish subjugation, the resurgence in Germany was a miracle to behold. In attributing the reasons for Germany's miraculous recovery under Hitler, most of the credit must be given to Hitler's inspirational leadership. Also his genius for organization and the German people's ability to produce and create were major factors in their recovery.

However, not the least of the actions Hitler took that immediately changed the economic distress in Germany, was the fact that he freed the German monetary system from the interest bondage of the Jewish bankers. Hitler's government issued their own German money — money that was not issued by Jewish bankers or backed by

---

Jewish gold. It was backed by Germany's ability to produce. It was not subject to the manipulations of the Jewish banks nor the Stock Exchange. It was issued without interest, free of Jewish interest and of any Jewish manipulation. This is something no other country in the world enjoyed then, or enjoys now. This very factor was of tremendous importance in the unprecedented recovery that spread over Germany during the 1930's.

It is not possible to list the multitude of achievements accomplished during the Hitler era of peace-time Germany between 1933 and 1939. To do so would require many volumes of history. We neither have the space to do so, nor is this our objective in this treatise. I will therefore make a very brief summary listing some of the highlights during this tremendously productive period in the history of the White Race.

Upon achieving the reins of power in Germany, Hitler commenced on a political, economic and social reorganization of Germany by establishing the Nazi party as the only political party, July, 1933; attempting the religious coordination of the Germans, July, 1933 and April, 1935; regulating the national labor and industry, January, 1934; appointing Dr. Joseph Goebbels coordinator of propaganda and cultural life; and by executing recalcitrant party members and dangerous political opponents in the June, 1934, purge. "Mutinies are suppressed," Hitler warned, "In accordance with laws of iron, which are eternally the same." Following the death of von Hindenburg in August, 1934, Hitler united the offices of president and Reich chancellor in himself and assumed the title of Der Fuehrer (The Leader).

From 1933 to 1938 Hitler drove the German Jews from most professions, deprived them of positions of leadership in business, and sanctioned the Nuremberg Laws prohibiting or regulating domestic relations "between Jews and citizens of German or kindred blood."

During the course of the revolution, 1933-1939, Hitler was able to organize, propagandize, and arouse the youth of Germany; to change the national psychology from one of despair to one of confidence in his Third Reich; and to reduce German unemployment by measures which culminated in the four year domestic plan of September, 1936 and a collateral plan for total rearmament.

Since he knew that the Jews would make every attempt to arouse the surrounding nations to crush his new Jew-free, thriving, German Reich, from the very moment of his rise to power, Hitler commenced an orderly, planned preparation for war, if war should be necessary to defend his homeland and and his people. Nevertheless, he held out the

---

Confidence in yourself is a prerequisite to success.

hand of friendship in the hope of peace to his surrounding neighbors, who were now being goaded by their Jewish masters to foment war and hatred upon Germany. Hitler re-established military service in March of 1935 and otherwise scrapped the tyrannical Treaty of Versailles. He proposed peace to the Western powers in May, 1935. He re-occupied and fortified the Rhineland, and repudiated the Locarno Pact in March of 1936. One of his greatest triumphs was the reunion of his homeland, Austria, with his fatherland, Germany, on March 14, 1938.

The uniting of the German people of Austria and those of Germany had been strived for and yearned for by millions of Germans for many generations. The "Anschluss" or political union of Germany and Austria accomplished, Hitler made a triumphal entry into Vienna, the city that had given him nothing but hardship and heartbreak in his early youth. Undoubtedly when he addressed the German people in Vienna, who went wild with enthusiasm and jubilation, it was probably the greatest hour of Hitler's life.

There were still more than three million Germans just across the border in Czechoslovakia in an area called Sudentenland, an area that had been torn from the heart of Germany in the treacherous Versailles Treaty. The Jews now set about persecuting, murdering and tormenting these three million Germans within their clutches. It was a situation that no honorable German could long tolerate. In September 29, 1938, the premiers of Great Britain and France and the Duce of Italy met at Munich to hear Hitler's demands for the cession of the Sudentenland by Czechoslovakia. By the middle of October German troops occupied this area and another three million Germans were united to their fatherland. On March 15, 1939 German troops occupied and absorbed the rest of Czechoslovakia, a polyglot of mixed nationalities formerly a part of the Austrian Empire, but artificially carved into a separate country by the treacherous Versailles Treaty makers.

The Versailles Treaty had also far-sightedly laid the seeds for dissension between Germany and Poland by wantonly carving out a huge chunk of land through the middle of East Prussia and ceding it to Poland, thereby cutting Germany in two. We can imagine what this would be like if in our own country here in America a huge corridor were cut out through the middle of Texas severing the lower half and ceding this area, for instance, to Mexico. This is what the treacherous Jews had done to Germany in the Versailles Treaty of 1919. Furthermore, since the Jews in control of the surrounding countries now were going all out to foment hatred and war against Germany, they again applied the same tactics of murder, torture, harassment to the Germans living in the Polish corridor, an area that had for centuries

---

belonged to Germany. Again, the Germans came to the aid of their fellow blood brothers. In keeping with their national honor, they could not sit idly by and see their German brethren murdered, tormented and tortured just across the border, especially on land that rightfully belonged to Germany.

Hitler did his utmost to try to solve this problem peacefully. When he saw that the Jewish controlled democratic governments wanted to be neither reasonable nor wished any settlement, Hitler gave the Poles an ultimatum. This ultimatum was arrogantly rejected by Poland and on September 1, 1939, Germany's Wehrmacht marched into Poland and utterly crushed the Polish forces and their government in a short period of three weeks.

France and England, then completely controlled by the Jews, as they are in fact to this day, used this excuse to declare war on Germany, the excuse being that they were duty bound to come to the defense of Poland. The fact that they had no intention of rescuing Poland, and never did, but were solely intent on crushing a Germany which had freed herself from the Jews, was lost upon the rest of the world.

We all know what followed. With the means of propaganda and money, the control of government in the hands of the Jews in the rest of the world, including the United States, one country after another was goaded and tricked into declaring war upon the German people.

Instead of following the example of the German people and letting them help the rest of the White people free themselves from the Jews, the poor deluded White people of the United States, England and France allowed themselves to be used like a bunch of cattle to not only help the Jews destroy Germany and the Germans, but in the end to bring about their own self-destruction.

Again, it is not our purpose here to review the history of World War II. It has been reviewed and written (and distorted) by the Jewish press in a thousand books and tens of thousands of articles. We all know that Jewish stooges, such as that insane super-egotist, Franklin D. Roosevelt, and that drunken Zionist agent, Winston Churchill, succeeded in lying to their people, tricking their people and goading them into a war on the side that would be to their own worst interests.

The German people, with one of the greatest leaders the White Race has ever produced, fought bravely and valiantly. Their glorious exploits will forever be engraved in the pages of history where heroism is recorded. Nevertheless, Germany, who had only a short period of six years to recuperate from financial, industrial and spiritual bankruptcy and a country which in area was only the size of Texas, was able to hold out for 4-1/2 years before it was crushed by the greater part of the

---

rest of the world, including the vast resources of the United States of America and Soviet Russia.

Again we repeat, it is not our objective here to review the history of the tragic Armageddon, this tragic fratricidal war in which White brother killed White brother, one half struggling for their survival and freedom from under the Jewish heel, the other side under the demented influence of their mortal enemy, the treacherous international Jew. It is rather our purpose here to sketch these events in rough framework and to draw our lessons and conclusions from this review.

What lessons can we learn from this powerful episode in history that spanned a period of less than 25 years?

For one thing, we can be tremendously proud that the White Race can produce such a great and magnificent leader as was embodied in Adolf Hitler. On the other hand, we cannot help but be unabashedly ashamed that so many good White people were too stupid to recognize this great genius in their midst. Secondly, we must bow our heads in shame that the White people were gullible enough to allow themselves to be deluded by the treacherous Jew into destroying their greatest opportunity at salvation and freedom from the miserable world pestilence of Judaism.

We can, however, be tremendously encouraged and take heart in the fact that the Jewish power was actually broken within a large area of Europe. In fact, Hitler and the German people came within a hairbreadth of freeing the rest of humanity from the tyranny of the international Jew. Had the hand of fate intervened just a little differently in a number of circumstances, permanent victory could have resulted on the side of the White Man.

For instance, had the timing been just a little later, it is not only possible, but very probable, that the German scientists, in a revitalized and energetic Germany, would have perfected the atom bomb before it would have been possible in a decadent and depression-ridden United States. It was only under the inspiration and pressure of war that the United States could rally itself to undertake such a huge project. Had the war been delayed, say for a matter of only three or four years, it is very possible that Germany would have had the atom bomb first, and if they had had it first, history would have turned out differently and more favorably for the White Race, and catastrophically for the Jewish race.

Or, had a White leader of similar stature to Hitler arisen during the 30's in the depression-ridden United States, things would have certainly turned out differently for the Jews and for the destiny of the White Race. We did have a few leaders that did show some promise,

---

Our most vital task is to straighten out the White Man's muddled thinking.

such as Huey Long in Louisiana — who, by the way, was assassinated by a Jewish doctor — or a Charles Lindberg, who might have led the American people. Unfortunately, Lindberg did not quite have the spiritual fiber.

Or had that miserable drunken Jewish stooge, Winston Churchill, suffered a demise for any one of a number of reasons during the Battle of Britain, the will of the British people might have collapsed and with it the war efforts of the enemies of the German people and their fight for freedom.

Or perhaps if the first winter after the Germans invaded Russia in 1941 had not come so unfortunately early and been so tremendously severe, the Germans might have conquered Russia in the first year. Having collapsed Russian resistance, they might have been able to organize the vast natural resources of that country and provided a wide and wonderful base that the rest of the world would then not have been able to crush under any circumstances.

Or some other technical invention might have come forth on the side of the Germans, such as the V-2 rockets, that would have given the Germans an early advantage and lead in the war and decided victory in their favor.

In any case, it is safe to assume that victory could have just as easily come on the side of the White Man fighting for his freedom and turned against the world-wide Jewish conspiracy. The fact is, it almost did, and the last thing in the world the White Race must not fall heir to is the idea that the victory over the Jewish international conspiracy is inevitable. It is our manifest destiny to become supreme throughout the world. We must forever keep this uppermost in our mind with an indomitable determination and an unquenchable passion. The complete victory of the White Man is paramount to his survival. For the White Man it is either: White Supremacy or extinction. The White Man was never created to become a slave to a parasitic race that was never even capable of founding a culture.

Today we have overwhelming evidence from the Jews themselves as to what a major threat they view Hitler's racial philosophy. Nearly 30 years after Hitler's death, it is hardly possible to pick up a newspaper without seeing some snide, disparaging lies about Hitler in print. We can hardly turn on a T.V. set, but somehow, somewhere, an innuendo, an insulting remark is dropped, a hit-and-run attack is made on Hitler. As in their attack on the Romans, the Jews persistently and forever keep attacking and discrediting that which is best in the White Race. As a result, even today, Adolf Hitler and the Romans rate more abuse and slander from the Jewish smear apparatus than any other targets.

The White Race must be preserved — pure and uncontaminated.

There are, however, some shortcomings in the Nazi philosophy and Hitler's program that we should also recognize and learn our lessons from them.

One of the basic weaknesses of Hitler's program was that it was founded almost completely on the narrow base of the supremacy of the German race rather than the all-inclusive supremacy of the White Race. History quite clearly shows that the British nation had the will, the energy and the genius to build the British Empire, an empire which encompassed approximately one quarter of the surface of the earth. We also know that the French nation produced a great outburst of energy and military success under the leadership of Napoleon. It is also abundantly clear that great geniuses were produced in the field of painting by such nations as Holland, France, Italy, England, Belgium and others. In the field of music we have great opera geniuses in Italy such as Verdi, Puccini, Mascagni and many others. In the field of science there are a great many White geniuses who have contributed to the field of chemistry, physics, mathematics, invention and technology from the ranks of the White Man from many nations. In the field of discovery we have men like Columbus, Captain James Cook and hundreds of others.

In any case, without belaboring the issue, it is abundantly clear that the base should be broad enough to include all the White people in general. While Hitler's appeal was basically directed towards the German people, however, in all fairness to Adolf Hitler, we believe that it was his intention to work for the salvation of the White People as a whole, but unfortunately, in order to get an organized fighting base constructed, he had to first of all organize the German people. He did do this on a partisan basis which rallied the German people and depicted the British and the French as their past and future enemies. Whether it could have been done in a different way in the short time that he had to prevent the complete subjugation of Germany to the clutches of bolshevism, today we can only speculate. In any case it is deplorable that the heart and soul of the National Socialist philosophy was based on a narrow foundation primarily encompassing only the German people and espousing Pan-Germanism.

* * * * *

Ideologically, we, of the Church of the Creator, part company with National Socialism at this point. We espouse Racial Socialism, not National Socialism. We believe that nationalism is a divisive idea among the White people of the world, not a unifying force. Like religion, it has been used to split the White peoples of the world for centuries, with wars and destruction ensuing. Not only have the French

---

The instant we admit that the Bible is too sacred to be reasoned about we become mental slaves.

fought the English and the English and French fought the Germans, etc., but during the war between Austria and Prussia even Germans killed Germans, all under the guise of nationalism.

We therefore reject National Socialism and replace it with Racial Socialism. We are not particularly concerned whether a White Man is an Englishman, a German, a Frenchman or a Norwegian. Our common tie is race, not nationality. The Jew for centuries has been completely indifferent as to whether one of their own was of American, English, or German nationality. The common bond is their race and their blood. Their strength has largely been due to this inbred Racial Loyalty.

Nor are we concerned as to whether a White Man is Nordic, Aryan, Alpine or Mediterranean. This, too, is divisive and would exclude many of our good White brothers. We therefore speak of the White Race and never of Aryan, Caucasian, etc.

We, too, must think along lines of Racial Loyalty to the White Race. We must never again be caught in the web of nationalism as a divisive wedge used to instigate wars between members of the White Race.

For this reason we base our entire creed on Racial Socialism, not National Socialism. This difference is of major significance. In a following chapter we explore this idea further.

* * * * *

The second criticism I have of Adolf Hitler and his program is that it was founded on a political base rather than going all the way and building it on a religious base. Hitler really never came to grips with the problem of Christianity, instead, tolerating it and trying to co-exist side by side with it. Nowhere has he ever pointed out that Christianity was a Jewish creation, perpetrated upon the White Race in order to destroy it. While Hitler tried to live and let live as far as the Christian religions were concerned, they in turn fought him tooth and nail. The Catholic church, from its world-wide headquarters in Rome, collaborated with the Jews and with the communists and did everything possible to undermine and stymie the German people's fight for freedom against the world-wide Jewish conspiracy. The Protestant church was no less aggressive and fanatic in their campaign to crush this great racial outburst. Even in Germany itself the Catholic and Protestant churches fought Hitler every inch of the way and used their moral and spiritual influence in dividing the people and setting them against their government. Even during the critical war period the church leaders in Germany committed untold acts of treason against their own people and

---

The niggers are an obsolete race in today's modern White world.

their government when the latter were engaged in a life and death struggle.

It is overwhelmingly evident that a religion which teaches that the Jews are God's chosen people, that they have a sweetheart arrangement with the Lord, that they are untouchable because the Lord said, "I will curse them that curse thee, and I will bless them that bless thee," is completely untenable with a philosophy of White Racial Supremacy. I therefore believe that Hitler did only part of the job by tackling it from a political and military basis rather than founding a completely new religion that encompassed and united the whole White Race of the world in opposition to the colored races.

Also the fact that he formed an alliance with the Japanese Empire, an empire of the yellow race, is something that undermines the whole concept of White Racial Supremacy.

Again, in fairness to Hitler, perhaps under the pressure of time and expediency, he had no other choice. Perhaps, once he had won the war, and was in firmer control of the resources and the means to carry out further revolutionary changes, he would have come to grips with the churches and their deceitful and hypocritical undermining of the White Race. Perhaps he would have, but at that stage and under those circumstances he was not able to do so.

He did organize the Hitler Youth and inculcate into them a completely new philosophy, namely the philosophy of "Blood, Soil and Honor." Certainly the youth being indoctrinated in the new racial ideas was not encouraged to go to church. In fact, the timing of most of these meetings conflicted with those which they might have spent in church. The priests and pastors were violently jealous of the appeal the philosophy of the Nazi party made upon the youth and that they were losing the youth to the Nazi party. Had Hitler won the war, and having had more time, I believe it would have undoubtedly resulted in the demise of the Christian churches and the eventual replacement of that suicidal philosophy with a new and a vigorous racial ideology based on the survival and supremacy of the White Race.

Be that as it may, I am firmly convinced that the survival of the Christian religion and the survival of the White Race are incompatible. Either Christianity will survive long enough to destroy the White Race, in which case Christianity will be destroyed along with it, or the White Race will come to its senses, will shake itself free from the suicidal clutches of the Christian philosophy, and found its own religion based upon the purity and supremacy of its great racial destiny.

* * * * *

We must strive to advance the White Race at all times.

I first read Hitler's *Mein Kampf* in the original German when I was 20 years old. I have reread it many times in the English version. Whereas I believe it is one of the great books of all time, I do not believe that it is by any means the complete answer to the problem of America, today, in the 1970's. It has many deficiencies. Some of these are: (a) it is based on a political rather than a religious approach. (b) It empathizes Pan-Germanism, rather than the White Race as a whole. (c) It does not come to grips with Jewish Christianity, a most crucial omission. I have already mentioned these in my review of National Socialism. There are, however, several other factors that make it completely inadequate as a program for the White Race of America today.

In the first place, the book was written in 1924, almost 50 years ago, in a defeated, war-torn Germany, a country in a much different situation than America today. Whereas the cause of the German's problems at that time was the same cause as that of our problems today — namely the International Jew — nevertheless, our situation is vastly different. Whereas Germany in the 1920's was desperately poor and starving, we in America in the 1970's are, superficially at least, enjoying the greatest affluence in the history of mankind. Whereas Germany was a defeated nation saddled with the monstrous Versailles Treaty, this has little or no meaning to the average American of today. Yet in a large portion of his book, Hitler is hammering away at the evils of the Versailles Treaty. Hunger and unemployment were rampant in Germany in the twenties.

Today, in America these issues are irrelevant to the average American worker, nor does he even know what the Versailles Treaty was all about. We, therefore, find that to the average American *Mein Kampf* is not only hard to understand, but also hard to read, and does not strike fire.

Our problems are vastly different. Whereas, outside of the Jews in their midst, the Germans were racially of one kind. In America the rising tide of niggers is a frightening and ominous reality that every American is aware of. However, with the Jews, liberals and communists cranking out race-mixing propaganda by the carload, the average White American is terribly confused about the solution.

Then there are many other issues — Vietnam, school busing, welfare to the niggers, crime in the streets, and a host of others that plague the average American today that were different from the German Weimar Republic of the twenties, which is the basis of Hitler's book.

Without going into further detail, for the above reasons and others, I feel it is not the correct solution to look towards Nazism as

---

Christianity is anti-Nature.

the American program to save the White Race. We need a more comprehensive, far-reaching ideology that is imbedded not only in politics, but in our very religion itself, one that can embrace all the White people of the world, far and beyond the Germans. Furthermore, with the stigma the Jew has placed on the Swastika and Nazism as such, it is a formidable (and unnecessary) obstacle to walk up to the door of a prospective member of the Church of the Creator, flashing a Nazi armband. You will be shut out before you even start. How much more receptive would be their welcome if instead you talked to them as representing the interests of their own race, the White Race.

I therefore conclude that whereas: Hitler has made a tremendous contribution to the White Race; has shown that a government with a racial base is a great advantage over a polyglot democracy; has exposed the international Jewish network on a world wide basis; has shown the superiority of the leadership principle; nevertheless that neither *Mein Kampf* nor National Socialism are, per se, more than a partial solution for the problems of America today, and the White Race of the world as a whole.

We therefore need, and now have, a more comprehensive creed, one that embraces the total White Race, is predicated on a racial-religious base, and is brought up to date to fit the situation in today's foremost bastion of potential White Power — America.

* * * * *

In any case, we must now build where this great leader left off. We must do it now. We have been given an extra reprieve, and because of the sacrifices and the supreme efforts of this great leader and the German people, we have more time in which to accomplish our goal. In the intervening time, what with the churches having turned completely liberal and having debauched and degraded themselves with race-mixing and joining hands with Jewish communism, we now have an excellent opportunity to destroy both these suicidal Jewish philosophies, and build a new religion for the White Race. We can thank Adolf Hitler for the extra time that we have been granted.

On the whole, there are many things that we can be tremendously grateful for to this, the greatest of all leaders of the White Race. He has given us great inspiration and great hope that this Jewish pestilence can be destroyed. He has alerted the whole world to the fact that there is a Jewish menace and that communism is basically a Jewish creation. He has shown the world that the White Race, too, can unite on the basis of racial bonds and once they have done so, that they can fight like wildcats in defense of their race, their country and their honor.

We are a race of world conquerors.

Hitler has shown the world and history the integral value of race itself and that race is the basis of all progress, culture and civilization. He has shown the world the tremendous superiority of the Leadership Principle over the Jewish democratic process. He has demonstrated its superiority not only in times of war but also in the tremendous progress that a bankrupt Germany made during six short years of peace. This remarkable record was clearly demonstrated under the leadership of a White Man, in control of the destiny of a White nation, employing the superior Leadership Principle.

He has shown the way to superior organization in the very form of government itself that is a model for future White governments to emulate. He has forged ahead and given new direction in the field of the arts and culture.

Hitler's National Socialist regime can be regarded as the first real government based on racial principles that the White Race has ever had. Most people are completely confused about Mussolini's Fascist movement and Hitler's Nazi movement. They equate them as being the same, but this is not true.

Both of them were based on the Leadership Principle, and both brought their countries out of the quagmire of Jewish communism. But the significant difference was this: whereas Mussolini's Fascism regarded the **State** as being the prime consideration, Hitler said that **Race** was everything, and the state was merely a vessel for guarding and advancing the best interests of the race. This is a tremendously important difference and for this reason I regard Hitler's Germany as having the first truly racial government the White Race has ever had.

In summary we can say that Adolf Hitler has bought us at least 50 years of time in which to overcome the worldwide Jewish network. Without his great struggle, undoubtedly the whole world would now be in the iron grip of Jewish tyranny to the same extent that it is now in Soviet Russia. He has made the whole White Race proud of the heroic leadership he gave the German people and the inspiration he imbued them with in their heroic struggle for freedom. He founded a new philosophy which was based on the value of race in a way which it had never before been presented and to an extent which it never before had been promoted. He gave the White Race tremendous encouragement that the Jewish conspiracy can be broken, and will be broken. For these reasons and many others, we can say without reservations that Adolf Hitler was the greatest leader the White Race has ever had, and the greatest White Man that ever lived.

On April 30th at 3:00 P.M., Adolf Hitler was killed in action while defending Berlin from the Mongolian hordes from the East.

Our philosophy can be summed up in the idea of "Blood, Soil and Honor."

Contrary to the enemy version, he did not commit suicide, nor did he escape to another country. On May 1, 1945, the German radio broadcast the following message: "From the Fuehrer's headquarters, it is reported that our leader, Adolf Hitler, was killed in action this afternoon fighting in the line of duty to his last breath for Germany, against communism..." He did not die in vain. He and millions of heroic Germans died fighting for our cause in order that the White Race might survive before the diabolic Jewish onslaught.

Not too long before the end, Hitler made this prophetic statement: "Somewhere in a faraway place, a Nazi band is playing *Dixie* and *Suwannee River*, the blood will run in the streets of America and Great Britain, then my spirit will rise from the grave and the world will know that I was right."

Today, more than a quarter of a century later, the spirit of Hitler is more alive and flourishing in the hearts of millions of militant White racial comrades than ever before in history. With the crimes of the Jews and the niggers becoming more outrageous every day, the White people are fed up and they are ready to fight. They are looking for a leader to take command in the coming battle. From this greatest of White Men we have received the direction and the inspiration. He spoke these inspiring words:

"When human hearts break and human souls despair, then from the twilight of the past the great conquerors of distress and care, of disgrace and misery, of spiritual slavery and physical compulsion, look down on them and hold out their eternal hands to despairing mortals! Woe to the people that is ashamed to take them!"

Hitler has indicated that he and his people have done their part and the fight will now have to be taken up in the heart of America from here on out. He is holding out his hand to us now, encouraging us onward.

Let us ourselves now take up the fight where he left off — and vow to finish it!

The Christian philosophy is suicidal.

Chapter 6

Racial Socialism

In his frantic, unending endeavor to blunt and stifle the healthy, natural instincts of the White Man, the Jew has worked feverishly to confuse us on those prime issues that are vital for our survival. In this category I have already mentioned the havoc he has wrought relative to our ideas about racial loyalty and also our religious orientation.

One other basic idea that the White Man is hopelessly confused about is socialism or collectivism, and I use these words interchangeably. Since this idea has been so terribly abused and confused by the Jews, the Communists and the Kosher Konservatives to the point where they could mean anything, I am going to set forth the position and meaning that the Church of the Creator gives to the term socialism: to us socialism means **Organized Society**, period. It does not at all imply state ownership of the means of production, nor does it, in our definition, imply confiscation of private property. On the contrary.

Let us make it crystal clear: we, of the Church of the Creator are opposed to state ownership of the basic means of production, such as farms, factories, stores, etc. We are for the ownership of private property by individuals. We believe that there is a category of functions that are best performed by organized society as a whole. In this category we place highways, airports, harbors, national defense, law enforcement and many others.

We are in fact not particularly interested in all the dogmatic political terms with which the White Race has been tearing itself apart in arguing the theoretical aspects of each. We are not interested in making a holy cow out of "private enterprise" or "capitalism." Nor are we dogmatically concerned about defending to our dying breath, the much bally-hooed idea of a "republican" form of government that the Kosher Konservatives are so enchanted about.

All these terms are, at best, theoretical. What we are really concerned about is: what is the most practical and viable type of organized society for the White Man to live in? We come back to that foundation of our religious creed: What is best for the White Race?

Karl Marx was a Jew.

In examining the hackneyed political ideas held so dear by the Kosher Konservatives, we find they do not hold up under this basic guide: What is best for the White Race? The idea of a "republic" has broken down before our very eyes in the last two centuries. It was already discarded by the Romans before the first century A.D. It has been an excellent vehicle which the Jews have used to fleece, rob and destroy the White Race. The Kosher Konservatives will argue that it has been converted to "democracy" and it is democracy that is our overwhelming problem. This is, at most, a half truth. The difference between "democracy" and "republic" is only a matter of semantics. In practical application they both lead to mob rule, to a type of government where the scum elements govern the better elements of the people, with the parasites multiplying and destroying the productive elements.

The essence of democracy (or republicanism) is the two (or more) party system, parties which are always in opposition to each other. This is the Jewish tool of divide and conquer. In practice this means that no matter how clear and urgent the problems, the approach is: division and opposition. Then, after prolonged hassle, no matter what compromised decision is "voted" on, there is an opposing group, hampering, blocking and scuttling the course of action.

The average participant in a democracy has no more understanding of the thousands of complex problems of the affairs of state that the average passenger has in the intricacies of flying the huge jumbo jet which is being piloted by a trained professional. Without a comprehensive knowledge of the problems he is voting on his vote is less than useless, it is dangerous.

We of the Church of the Creator believe, not in democracy, but in Racial Socialism, which is teamwork elevated to its highest perfection for the welfare of the whole race, led by its ablest leaders. It combines the best elements of both team-work and competition. If "team spirit" and rooting for the "home team" are such noble attributes (and they are) then, certainly, having a whole race united in a team effort for their common good is the highest goal we can strive for.

That is what we mean by Racial Socialism as the ultimate in organized society for the White Race.

Let us now also take a look at the term "individual enterprise." It, too, is a theoretical myth and a deceptive fraud. Anyone who has ever played the parlor game "Monopoly" knows what the end result of wide open free enterprise is: before the game is over, one party gains a powerful stranglehold over all the rest, and from then on out, no matter

---

The Old Testament is full of dirty stories about dirty Jews.

which way the dice roll, when the game is over, he owns everything — houses, land, factories, banks.

This, too, happens in real life. It is easily discernable that, say Standard Oil, left free to play the rules of the game proudly known as "free enterprise" could from the beginning, have driven every other company out of the oil business and acquired the oil business in totality. It could easily have acquired a total monopoly in worldwide oil. It could have owned every service station and gas station in the world through squeeze-play and financial strength. It could have then moved into the banking business until it acquired every bank in the country. Left unchecked, it then could have started acquiring manufacturing businesses such as the electrical industries, etc. As its financial powers snowballed, it could then easily have taken over the railroads, real estate, etc., until, in fact, one company owned everything and held every individual at their mercy.

This is "free enterprise" in clear essence, the same "free enterprise" that the Kosher Konservatives just love to prattle about.

Basically this is what has happened on a world-wide basis. Only instead of Standard Oil, it is the Jewish House of Rothschild and the world-wide Jewish banking conspiracy that has a stranglehold on the world. They not only own practically all the physical and financial wealth of the world, but they also own all the governments of the world.

Throughout this book we have referred to this clique as the Jewish conspiracy. Actually it encompasses the whole Jewish race, practicing their religious creed, the Talmud.

It is therefore our conclusion from the lessons of history that neither a "republican" form of government, nor "free enterprise" nor our much vaunted Constitution is going to save the White Race from mongrelization and destruction.

In order to survive and expand, the White Race must (a) unite, (b) organize, (c) practice racial loyalty, (d) have a religious creed encompassing these same aspects.

Since I have already defined socialism as organized society, it is obvious that to be organized at all the White Man must have a socialist government, which every government has been from time immemorial, in any case. What the White Man must further have is Racial Socialism, that is a government organized with the prime goal of promoting the best interests of the White Race and the White Race alone. It must be based on a racial foundation.

In essence, we, of the Church of the Creator, believe in a harmonized blending of our Church and our State. We believe our

---

The Talmud is a cradle to the grave program for the survival of Jews.

White Society is best served by that combination whereby a race's government and religion blend together in perfect harmony to promote the best interests of our White Race.

We believe that "separation of church and state," that much vaunted holy cow in our constitution, is a deceptive fraud and a hoax. One might well ask — how can the same people that go to church and preach "resist not evil," and "turn the other cheek" support a government with huge tax contributions for national defense, and for an ever increasing police forces? It just doesn't make sense. Either you believe in defending yourself, or you don't. How can the same people that spend over a hundred billion dollars a year to presumably have the government defend them from their enemies then go to church and preach "love your enemies?" It is utterly ridiculous. It requires a split personality, a schizophrenic personality to ride on both sides of the fence.

Nor is there any great virtue in having the White people split up and fragmented into a thousand divergent religious camps, each in disagreement with each other, often culminating in religious wars and fratricide, as in Ireland today, and hundreds of religious wars in previous centuries.

We, of the Church of the Creator, are pursuing the goal of uniting the White Race on the obvious ground that is basic to all, namely — what is best for the White Race — as our cardinal dogma.

We are further bent on harmonizing the goals, objectives and the philosophy of our government with that of our religious thinking. To have these two major forces of our society pulling in opposite directions is sheer idiocy.

We believe in an organized social structure; we believe in a religion that has as its basic foundation the best interests of the White Race; we believe in the total White Race being united in such a religion, rather than fragmented into a thousand conflicting and suicidal Christian creeds; we believe that the government should harmonize with our religious creed and also be based on the same racial foundation. We furthermore believe that such government and such organized society functions best if it is further based on the Leadership Principle.

We call this Racial Socialism.

In order to understand the term socialism we must first of all brush away all the deceptive ideas about this word that have been flooded upon us by the Jews, the Communists and the Kosher Konservatives.

Socialism is not an evil concept as the Kosher Konservatives would have us believe. In essence it means organized society, striving

---

The niggers of Africa never so much as even invented the wheel.

to promote its own best interests collectively. Not only is there nothing wrong with this, but it is the only way civilized man has been able to survive and advance.

Outside of an organized socialist framework, we would not be able to own or protect our property, have highways, form a government, have schools, churches, defense organizations and a hundred other basic requirements. We are all dependent on each other's contributions towards the social structure. We are dependent on thousands of different industries for our existence — railroads, power companies, manufacturing plants, farming, etc. We need the accumulative help of millions of other people to live in today's highly specialized society. This is what has produced our great civilization, and let me emphasize that we, of the Church of the Creator are not anti-civilization. We are for civilization, the White Man's civilization.

The fact of the matter is that man is a social creature and like many other species in Nature, he owes his very existence, and in fact his tremendous progress, to the fact that he has been able to organize collectively, that he has been able to so effectively organize a workable society. Socialism is organized society. He has been doing this for so long that it has become deeply ingrained in his instinct by now and he does it intuitively. If it were not for this characteristic of man, he would still be back in the caveman stage of a million years ago where each individual would hump and scrounge for food on his own and live like the present aborigines of central Australia. Even these lowly people have some semblance of social organization.

It was as man began to form and organize a social structure, and organize, divide and specialize in the work and labor that had to be done, that he began his long climb upwards into the higher civilized levels. It was when one man became a shoemaker, another man a tailor, another a farmer, another a schoolteacher, etc., that man began to pull himself up by the bootstraps and become part of the tremendously productive "socialized" society that he is today. Without this division of labor and specialization he would be back at the level of the aborigines we mentioned earlier.

Not only that, but man has a definite spiritual need to belong to his tribe or his group or to identify with his own kind of people, which for the White Man is his own White Race. When the naive conservatives tell you that Collectivism or Socialism is a terrible evil, and that Russia is in the grip of Socialism, they are lying through their teeth. Russia is not at all a Collectivist nation as such. Russia is a vast super slave-state under the heel of a tyrannical Jewish dictatorship, the most cruel and hideous that the world has ever seen. A collectivist

---

We must remodel our society to allow for earlier marriages.

society is a natural society whereby the natural leaders of the people are just that — natural leaders, leading their people in an organized fashion for their own constructive improvement, not alien slave-masters who have subjugated another race in order to disintegrate and destroy them.

A true and outstanding example of natural leadership and a natural order was the wonderful society in Nazi Germany during the 30's under their natural leader, namely Adolf Hitler. There we had an example of a true German leading his own people, the Germans, and being admired and obeyed by millions of devoted followers. This was one of the finest examples of a people operating under the natural order that Nature has instinctively imbedded in their innermost being, and thereby achieving their full potential in productivity, creativity and racial unity. It is this natural order that brings out the best in a race, and promotes its well-being and eternal urge to advance towards a higher level of existence. It was a fine and wonderful renaissance of the White Race at its best. It is one of the great tragedies of history that the Jew in control of the overwhelming majority of the rest of the White world was able to smash this outburst of its own realization by the White Race.

In Hitler's Nazi Germany, the individual German owned more private property than he ever did under the democracy of the Weimar Republic. He had more hope, more individual freedom, more opportunities, a higher standard of living. He lived a much happier and a much more constructive life than he did under the Jewish "democracy" of the 1920's, or any other period.

We have already noted earlier in this book particularly in the first chapter, that many species in Nature are social creatures, that is, they live in an organized society. We have observed especially how the bees have a tightly knit and highly organized social structure within which they live. Every bee knows exactly what his function is, they do their job instinctively and their every act helps the colony as a whole. By building the colony and living within it, the bee is able to survive and perpetuate his species. The same honey bee that lives in this type of social structure is by Nature committed to that kind of existence. He can not do otherwise. If he tried to live as an individual he would die and his species would perish with him.

At this stage of the White Man's evolution, he is in the same position as the organized social-living honey bee. The White Man's natural mode of living is as a member of the tribe, as a member of his larger social group. Were he to live outside of it and live as an individual, again, his society would break down and undoubtedly his race would perish. I repeat, the White Race, having reached the height

---

The Birch Society was designed to deceive the White Race and protect the Jews.

of excellence that it has, is a highly complex socialized creature whose very inner soul is intertwined in his social structure, in community with the other members of his race. Like the honey bee, Nature has programmed into his very instinct a certain type of society that he fits into and that he must naturally have in order to survive.

Basically this developed from the earlier tribes and grew from there towards higher levels of society which perhaps reached its highest point and culmination in Hitler's National Socialist Germany. It is our purpose to advance further from this high point in the White Man's development.

This natural order has certain inherent characteristics. The first characteristic is racial loyalty — loyalty towards your own people. Nature has endowed each of us with this characteristic instinctively — the urge to keep our race pure. This means that we have a love for our own kind and we have a fierce hostility towards those that would intrude amongst us and endanger our race. Instinctively built into such a social structure, is a high respect for womanhood and the protection of its women. The natural instinct for keeping the race pure incites a fighting hatred in the male to prevent his women from being polluted by males of another race. Not too long ago, if a black nigger raped a White woman, justice was swift and final. He was usually hanged from the nearest tree.

* * * * *

We, of the Church of the Creator, firmly believe in the concept of private property and believe that the finest example of a Socialistic White society up to this time was demonstrated by Hitler's National Socialist Germany (which protected private property). Nevertheless, we can demonstrate that even in a society where all property is communally owned, if free from Jewish pollution, it not only can survive very nicely, but can do very well in terms of taking care of its own people and expanding the White Race. We have an example of such in our very own continent as is dramatically demonstrated by a people called the Hutterites.

The Hutterites live in "colonies" of about 70 to 130 souls. There is no private property. All their property is communally owned.

These people have a rather interesting and colorful history. Originating in Moravia in 1528, its members took their name from Jacob Hutter, an early leader, who was burned at the stake by the kind and loving Christian church in 1536. By the end of the 16th century the Hutterites numbered about 20,000 souls. They had certain weaknesses which they still have to this day and it was their weakness of pacifism and disinterest in politics that soon threatened their existence. As

---

pacifists and non-combatants, the Hutterites were victimized by the armies of both sides in the war between Austria and Turkey in 1593. They were plundered, taken captive and many were executed. By 1622 all Hutterites had been driven from Moravia. After several other wanderings they received an invitation from the government of Russia in 1770. This was accepted by 123 members, who then moved to that undeveloped area to pioneer the farmlands of the Ukraine. This group prospered beautifully for 100 years, until in 1874 they were deprived of military exemption. Once again they felt forced to pack up and leave. This time the entire population, about 800 souls, decided to try again. This time they left for America.

They moved to South Dakota. There, due to the difficulties in obtaining the large tracts of land that they needed, and the easy availability of homesteading for individuals, about half of them abandoned colony life and took up homesteads. The remaining faithful founded three colonies between 1874 and 1877. These three colonies carved civilization from out of the frontier lands, spawned the some 200 colonies that exist today in some of the Western states and western provinces of Canada.

Today these 200 colonies constitute approximately 20,000 members of the Hutterite people. It is most remarkable to note that the original three colonies, numbering only 400 souls, has now expanded and multiplied to over 20,000 members. This despite the fact that the Hutterites practically never recruit new members from the outside. This 20,000 figure is completely due to natural reproduction of their own kind. This means that this fine group of White people have multiplied 50 times their own number within one century.

In studying the life of the Hutterites we find that they live in communal colonies. Each colony grows to a number of about 130 before they divide and form a new colony, a process not unsimilar to the swarming bee-hive colonies.

Since they do not believe in private property as such, all property is owned by the colony itself. They solely engage in agriculture. This usually comprises a large tract of land which might be either farming or ranching property. They have communal buildings and they all eat together in one large dining room. They are quite religious and each colony has their own preacher.

Each colony also has their own natural leader who supervises and directs the labor and the business of the group as a whole. Each man is assigned his special job and he performs it quite well. Regardless of what kind of job he has, his job is regarded with equal respect and of

---

Once the White Man's thinking is straightened out, getting rid of the parasites on our backs will be relatively easy.

equal importance to any other. Nobody is paid any wages, but everyone is properly taken care of in all respects.

Anyone is free to leave and divest himself from the colony at any time, but hardly anyone ever does. The members seem happy, healthy and prosperous. Undoubtedly they are as happy, and probably better adjusted to their group and fellow members, and have a better sense of belonging, than does the average American.

Although I would personally not like to live in such a colony, probably because I wasn't brought up that way, and also because I believe in private property, nevertheless, here we have overwhelming evidence that not only can a society that practices communal property ownership survive, but it can flourish and prosper, provided it is not contaminated by Jewish control or interference. This should refute the claim of Kosher Konservatives, once and for all, that it is "socialism" that is the culprit.

The other most interesting aspect of the Hutterite way of living is the observation that in less than a century they have multiplied to 50 times their original numbers. This is most remarkable indeed and it is due, of course, to the fact that they are prolific and raise large families. It is also most noteworthy that despite the fact that they often raise families of twelve, they are quite capable of feeding, clothing and maintaining this prolific rate of expansion from one generation to the next without having lowered their living standards or the quality of their fine race.

The Hutterites do remarkably well that which Nature has ordained us all to do — to raise a beautiful family of children. They have been most successful in expanding the White Race and populating the land with their own kind. I might add that "their own kind" exemplifies some of the best characteristics of the White Race, intellectually, morally, physically and aesthetically. They prove that the White Race, too, can be as fruitful and prolific as any other.

* * * * *

Our conclusions on Racial Socialism are summed up with the following observations:

1. The White Race thrives best in an organized society which is socialism.
2. The White Race cannot survive otherwise.
3. The White Man has an inborn natural order that he fits into.
4. The key to such a society is the Leadership Principle.
5. Private property rights are not in conflict with Racial Socialism but an integral part of it.

Hate is as constructive an emotion as love, and hate and love go together.

6. Only through an organized society can an individual adequately protect his property.

7. The White Man thrives ideally under a socialist government, provided he maintains control of his own destiny and protects himself from the destructive intrusion of the Jew.

8. The ideal situation is that combination whereby the religion and the government of a race blend together in perfect harmony to promote the best interests of the race.

9. Keeping the Jew out and keeping the race pure can best be accomplished by having a social structure whose foundation is race.

In the next chapter we will examine the basic underlying concepts of the Leadership Principle.

Most of the "great heroes" of the Old Testament were Jewish murderers, whoremongers, and scoundrels.

Chapter 7

The Leadership Principle

There should be no great mystery as to the meaning of the Leadership Principle. It is as simple as it sounds. Yet thanks to all the brain pollution we have been deluged with about "democracy," our great "republic" and other deceptive cliches, the average American is completely confused about this term.

The Leadership Principle is older than civilization itself and goes back to the very beginning of mankind's organized tribal society. It is as modern as General Motors, The Bell Telephone Company and I.B.M. The first tribal organization used the Leadership Principle and the above mentioned industrial giants use it today. It means simply organized society having a leader at its head to lead, direct and plan the best interests of the whole group. Such leader has authority to command, and on the other hand, must also be totally responsible to the group.

A perfect example of the Leadership Principle is the Kehilla, the Jewish master organization described in a previous chapter. At the head is the "Prince" or the "Sponsor." He has seven powerful Jews under him who take orders from him and pass them down the chain of command to the seven subordinates each has under him. This is repeated in seven echelons, until there are 824,543 subordinates at the lowest level, each supervised and carrying out orders from their immediate superior.

In very short order the idea and the command from the highest leader is transmitted throughout the organization to its lowest level.

The army is organized the same way. Starting with the Commander-in-Chief, there is a chain of command through the generals, to the colonels, etc., down to lowest private. Through such chain of command there is unity of purpose, there is a rapid execution of orders, and therein is exemplified the most efficient and effective organization devised by man.

Let us speculate, for a moment, about the relative merits of two armies, one organized under the above efficient Leadership Principle and the other under "democratic" principles. Let us suppose the sergeants of

---

Only those species survive that follow the laws of Nature.

the latter put it to a vote to each of their companies as to what action they should take. "Boys," he might say, "should we go over the top and engage the enemy, or should we go on a picnic?"

Can you imagine what a useless mob such an army would become? Doubtlessly they would be slaughtered by the enemy who employed the Leadership Principle.

It is the same way with the ship of state, or any other organization that departs from this time-proven principle. The Jew espouses "democracy" in glowing terms and deceives us that we are governing ourselves. All the while he knows what a treacherous game he is playing. Skillfully he uses this fraud to divide, confuse and conquer the White Man for his own gain and our detriment. When it comes to his own organizations, he full well knows better and resorts to the Leadership Principle as in the Kehilla.

We have been so terribly confused by Jewish propaganda that the Leadership Principle is synonymous with tyranny and all dictatorships are tyrannies. They point to Adolf Hitler, begin frothing at the mouth about what a terrible man he was.

As we have seen in a previous chapter, this was one of the biggest hoaxes perpetrated upon the White Man since Christianity confounded and confused the Romans nearly 2000 years ago. Actually Adolf Hitler, ruling under the Leadership Principle, provided the German people with the most constructive, most benevolent, most beloved and most popular government the German people ever had. They had a higher standard of living, were more free, were happier than they ever were under any democracy.

History shows that leaders who are of their own people (in contrast to some traitor fronting for an alien race) are most often dedicated to their people. When Rome changed from the Republican form of government to the Emperor system, they enjoyed the longest span of peace and prosperity the world has ever known. From Emperor Augustus reign through the next two centuries was known as "Pax Romana," Roman peace, a period of continuous peace and prosperity never again equalled.

Unfortunately, not all the Roman Emperors were good men. The trouble was, as it is today, the Jew was there, in the background, manipulating the intrigues of the court. Nero had a Jewish wife named Poppeai, and so it went.

Nevertheless with all the weaknesses of some of the Roman Emperors (most of them were good men), Rome faired better under the Empire than she did under the Republic, until Christianity took over and destroyed Rome.

After the advent of Christianity the White Race wallowed in the Dark Ages for 1000 years.

What Rome needed and did not have was twofold; (a) she needed a racial religion that would have completely immunized her from the Jew, and (b) she needed an orderly program of succession.

The latter is not really too difficult to come by and the Jews themselves suggest the format for their "King of the Jews" in Protocol No. 24. He will be well trained, carefully selected by the Elders who decide the line of succession. Such a format, or a similar one, makes sense. Determining the line of succession is by no means an insurmountable problem, as we have so often been told by the Jews themselves.

As the Protocols show, they are masters at employing the effective Leadership Principle for themselves, but work feverishly at preventing the White Race from having any leadership of its own.

It is my conclusion that history has shown from time immemorial that the Leadership Principle is by far the best and most effective organization, not only for government, but also every other type of organization. This whole business of democratic government was invented by the Jews. It results in mob rule, with the mobs being steered by Jewish propaganda and trickery. It results in bickering, in stalemate, in waste, in cowardice and paralysis. People need leaders at their head, not followers who try to appease those that elected them. We can learn something further from the Jews when they say in Protocol No. 10 that programs must be directed from one central mind. If a plan is split into fractional parts from the minds of many, it leaves a confused conglomeration. In this they are right, as experience has proven.

In summary, what the White Race desperately needs today (as it will in the future) are real leaders. Imbued with the Creativity religion, which holds that the good of the White Race as the highest virtue, both leaders and followers will want to combine in pursuing the same constructive path. Organized, united and with a constructive creed and program in its possession, nothing can stop the White Race from reaching the highest pinnacle of success.

Organized and united, the White Race is ten times more powerful than the rest of the world combined.

It is the objective of this book to supply the White Race with the necessary programs and the fighting creed to accomplish what we must — to populate all the good land on the face of this earth. Let all the good leaders of our great Race now come forth and organize their areas. From such beginnings will come the great leaders of our race — leaders who will free us from the Jewish yoke, and then lead us ever onward to ever higher plateaus of accomplishment and excellence.

We denounce the idea of charity to any other than those of our own Race.

Chapter 8

Foundations of Our White Society

Just as the honey bee has instinctively organized itself according to the pattern Nature has devised for it, and by following it and only by following it does it survive, so also is there a natural order for the White Man's society. If he follows this natural order he will survive and multiply. If he goes contrary to Nature, then Nature will heap retribution upon him and phase him out just as surely as it has the dinosaur, and the dodo, and the thousands of other extinct species.

The White Race, too, has a distinct natural order that Nature has ordained for it. Left undisturbed by such parasitic alien forces as the Jew, the White Man would naturally follow this order. Basically here are some of the fundamental laws that are inbred and ingrained in the White Race and are inherently its very own:

1. Loyalty and love for its own kind.

Just as every other race has been endowed by Nature with racial loyalty in order to preserve its kind, so the White Man, too, has been endowed with loyalty to his own kind. He, too, has a basic urge to mate only with his kind, and to procreate and perpetuate his own kind. This, of course, is completely in harmony with Nature's law of segregation of the species and its never ending program to upgrade and improve the species. The fact that the White Race has reached the highest pinnacle of perfection of any of Nature's species over the thousands of years is only one of the many indicators of the powerful urge that the White Man has always had in the past to segregate and to improve his own race.

2. Hatred for alien races and their exclusion from its midst.

Actually these two emotions — love and hatred — go together and are the two sides of the same coin. You naturally love your own kind and defend them at all costs. If those whom you love, such as your

---

Our instinct is a thousand times more valuable to our survival than our intellect.

own family, your own children, your own wife, are threatened or menaced by an alien race, the hatred that is engendered and called up for their defense is a natural emotion, not only in human beings, but in all species. If a tiger's cubs are menaced, the mother will ferociously defend them. In doing so she is aroused to great hatred and ferocity. Without hatred it is hardly imaginable that she would put up any defense. It is also the same in human beings. Without hatred for the menace that endangers our loved ones, we would hardly be aroused to fight and defend them. Therefore, this idiotic propaganda we are continually told by the liberals, the Jews, and the Christians, that we should not hate, in fact, we should love our enemies, is completely in conflict with Nature and in conflict with our best healthy instincts.

3. Defense of Territory.

Except for the parasites that live on the backs of others, practically every healthy species instinctively realizes and recognizes the need to have a large and adequate territory within which it can live and within which it can expand. It must have land upon which it can utilize the natural resources for its livelihood. Eagles recognize such territory and stake out usually an area of something like 70 square miles for a single eagle family. Wolves recognize this prime law of nature and they too stake out their own territory within which to hunt. A beaver colony has their own pond and if it becomes overgrown they build a dam in a new area and the offspring expands into further areas. Even a meadowlark or a bluebird voices its determination that it has staked out its own territory within which it claims supremacy and admonishes others to stay out.

4. The Leadership Principle.

With this idea and principle goes also the total organization of a structural society. Throughout history the human race as such, and the White Race in particular, has made great progress by virtue of outstanding leaders. Without leaders the White Race falls apart and disintegrates. Under such great leaders as Adolf Hitler, for instance, a people that had suffered tremendous defeat and was being totally destroyed and disintegrated by the evil Jewish parasites, was in short order rallied to a rebirth and regeneration that quickly united the nation. Under his leadership the nation expelled the poisonous parasites that had been undermining and destroying the nation, and quickly began a resurgence that was the marvel of the century. Under such constructive leadership it began to rebuild itself and in a very few years it again became the most powerful nation on the face of the earth.

The average I.Q. of mulatto niggers is about 80, barely above the moron category.

5. Chain of Command.

With the leadership principle also extends a chain of command which is exemplified by the organization of an army, or the organization of a corporation such as General Motors, or du Pont, or the Bell Telephone Company, or any one of a thousand others. It is, in fact, the only sensible and efficient way to organize. All the Jewish propaganda about "democracy" to the contrary, the leadership principle has proved over the thousands of years to be the foundation of organized society. Democracy is nothing other than "mob rule" whereby the Jew has complete control of propaganda and leads and misleads the mob to not only destroy itself, but destroy its nationhood, destroy its country, and destroy its race. Under democracy, where everybody is presumably responsible for everything, and decisions are made by the cowardly vote of a committee, it actually works out that nobody is responsible for anything.

6. Sanctity of the family unit.

Incumbent in the White civilization is the family unit itself which is the basic building block of the whole social structure. If you destroy the family, you destroy the race. The family is the present golden link in the long golden chain of our race. If it is broken at any point in history the whole chain breaks down and is irreparably destroyed. With the sanctity of the family the idea of respect for womanhood is also strongly imbedded. Linked with this concept also is the sacredness of motherhood, which is the foundation of the family unit.

It is to the discredit of the White Race that these sacred ideas have been tarnished in recent years. In the frantic, insane and useless drive to attempt to upgrade the nigger to the White Man's level, we have degraded ourselves and are pulling ourselves down towards his level. Of the multitude of differences between the White Race and the niggers, one outstanding difference is in the type of family life the average healthy White family practices, and the degenerate, practically non-existent family life in the nigger community, which is pointed up by the joke "confused as Father's Day in Harlem."

7. The compulsion toward a racial soul.

There exists within each race which has achieved a homogeny, i.e., a similarity in structure because of its common descent, a certain character or quality that can best be described as soul. It is the very essence of his inner being and it is a common feeling around which

---

To the White Man there is nothing more ugly than being a slave.

racial loyalty can gravitate. Even the lowly nigger has it and talks about his "soul brothers," a descriptive term, loaded with meaning. Of all the races of mankind, the racial soul of the White Man is the loftiest, the most beautiful and the most creative. It is also this quality that every member of the race feels he is a part of and that he is a part of that community spirit. It is the racial soul of a people that makes them stick together and unite. It is this very quality that the Jew has labored so long and tenaciously to destroy in the White Man. It is this quality that must again be reawakened in the White Man and developed to its full potential.

Every human being feels that he must belong to something greater than himself and is most ideally in his own element when he feels that he is a part of a great united racial community. He is most ill at ease, frustrated, and like a fish out of water when he is placed in a polyglot multi-racial environment. Like other creatures of Nature, people have a herd instinct, a strong inner urge to belong to the tribe. This is a natural instinct and it is one of the basic instincts that Nature has placed within each of us for the preservation and segregation of the species. The White Man's failure in America and elsewhere today to realize this basic urge has completely disarmed him of his most useful instinct and leaves the field wide open for the Jew's satanic drive to mongrelize and destroy the White Race.

And so in summation we include in the Creed of the Church of the Creator the basic requirements for the building of a healthy White society. They are as follows:

1. Racial Loyalty
2. Hatred and exclusion of alien races
3. Exclusive Territory
4. The Leadership Principle
5. Chain of Command
6. Sanctity of the Family
7. A Racial Soul.

Without these we cannot build a strong White social order, in fact we cannot even survive. Again, this is not something that I have invented, but these are basic laws that Nature has embedded in the very depths of our instincts over the many hundreds of thousands of years that the White Race evolved to ever higher levels of existence.

It is part and parcel of our religious beliefs therefore, to foster, nurture and nourish those natural instincts within us, to strengthen them, and thereby strengthen our race and strengthen our White social order.

Christianity teaches gloom and doom.

Chapter 9

The Importance of Land and Territory

Even the most backward savage is well aware of the essential importance of land, room and territory within which his tribe can live and survive. So essential and self-evident is this idea that they will fight and risk their lives in order to either preserve their own, or expand and take over the adjoining tribe's territory. Even before the White Man ever arrived on the shores of America, the hundreds of Indian tribes constantly fought each other. And what were they fighting for? They were fighting for land, room and territory within which their tribe could hunt and live, could pitch their teepees, and their offspring could prosper and expand. This urge and this knowledge is so basic and instinctive that even the birds and animals are well aware of this basic fact of Nature. In many cases they too stake out their territory. They know that you can only glean so much sustenance from a certain area of land and they mean to stake it out and protect it.

In an earlier chapter we noted how the majestic eagle staked out his territory, lived within it and worked it diligently.

We also observed the wisdom of the wolf family, in the same chapter, of how they stake out their required territory and how they refresh their boundary markers almost weekly. We also saw how other wolf families, too, had their territory and respected adjoining boundaries. They each had the instinctive wisdom to realize that land and territory were basic to their existence. They worked it and they guarded it. Property rights and territory were evidently a serious matter between the wolf families and well organized.

In the cat family, mountain lions will do the same thing. They know they need so much territory to live in and they will stake out their territory and claim it as their own to hunt and provide sustenance for the rearing of their family. Certain types of monkeys not only organize their territory but organize the hierarchy of their tribe. Even birds, when we hear them cheerfully singing what we believe is a song of happiness, are actually declaring to the world that this is their domain and are admonishing intruders to stay out. In the Arctic areas,

---

Nature has endowed each creature with an instinct to enable it to survive.

the lemming, a prolific rodent, on the other hand, has a different solution to the problem. In order to keep the population in line with the territory and the land area available, and to keep this area from becoming overcrowded, they will, every so many years, lead a mass suicidal trek to the ocean and drown by the hundreds of thousands.

The point I am making here is that land and territory are synonymous with population, whether it be animal, bird or human population. Land and territory are basically essential, not only for providing sustenance, but also providing living room. One square mile of land can only provide so much food and fiber for a limited number of people. There are still some people who will deny this, arguing that with increased technology we can go on forever in providing an ever increasing production and that there are no limits in sight. This just isn't true. Not only is there a definite limit to the productivity of the soil regardless of how much technology is involved, but as the the population increases, more and more productive land is taken out of production and utilized for home building, cities, living space, highways, roads, canals, right-of-ways, etc. Witness, for instance, the productive orange groves that only 30 years ago existed in Southern California. Now they are practically all gone, all that vast acreage being, by and large, covered with residential subdivisions.

Not only that, but the human population will expand fastest in those areas where there is plenty of room. Empty spaces seem to invite the rearing of larger families. Witness, for instance, the early pioneers in the west. Wherever land spaces were wide open and sparsely settled, the White pioneer had large families. In contrast, city dwellers, especially in apartment housing and areas of heavy density, have relatively small families among the White people. In fact, our best racial stock comes from the rural sections, although many of these sturdy peasants might migrate into the cities later and make their claim to fame and fortune in the cities.

Looking at it from the point of view of whole countries, we find, for instance, countries like Scotland and Ireland, where space is limited, the fertility is curtailed as well. We find that Ireland has a population of about 3-1/2 million and Scotland a population of approximately five million. With the cramped land area available to them these population figures have changed very little over the last 100 years and there are even periods when the population declines. Contrast this for instance, with the number of people of Irish or Scottish descent in America and we find that although they have lived in the new world a relatively short time, racially speaking, yet there are now many times as many Irish and Scottish kinsmen living in America as there are now

---

The philosophy of the Church of the Creator is in harmony with the laws of Nature.

living in the country of their origin. This all goes to substantiate the fact of Nature that in order for a race of people to survive they need space, room and territory. In other words they need land.

It is an overriding fact that there is only so much usable land in this world and there won't be any more. It is also an ominous fact that the population of the world is increasing by leaps and bounds, and overwhelmingly it is the colored races that are increasing. This is due to the help and aid White technology has given the colored races and due to the fact that the Jew is plundering the White Man and taking food and substance from him and shifting it to the benefit of the colored races. The fact that the Jewish propaganda agencies label this as being philanthropic and humanitarian is beside the point. It is no such thing. It is a criminal act of plunder designed to expand the colored races and shrink the White Race. It does not take any great imagination to project the results into the future.

Unless the White Race wakes up shortly and begins to take its destiny in its own hands, it is going to be crowded into a smaller and smaller living space on the face of this globe. When the White Man has been weakened to the point where the colored races can then finish him off by force, the Jew, having inflamed the colored races with hatred, will then give the signal for the destruction of the remnants of the White Race.

Let us make no mistake about it — the land area of this world and its resources are strictly limited and the time is coming very soon when either the White Race will organize to inhabit the earth, or it will be crowded from off its face by the inferior colored races. Since there is not now, and there never will be, room enough for both the White Race and the colored races to both perpetuate their own kind on the surface of this earth, I, for one, would much sooner that we survived than they. I am sure no member of the White Race wants to be crowded and finally slaughtered, and thus become extinct. If this happens, it will be because we were just too kind, or better, too stupid to fight for our survival.

No, Nature has not created the White Race as its highest and finest accomplishment only to have them destroyed and crowded off the face of the earth by an inferior colored mass. Nor has Nature designated any particular portions of the earth such as Africa for the colored races, or the niggers, or anybody else. The laws of Nature themselves dictate, and the experience of history shows clearly, that land and territory belongs to those that have the will, determination and strength to conquer it, to populate it, and then hold it in defiance of all would-be intruders.

The White Race will either become master of his own destiny or be mongrelized into oblivion.

It is a sad reflection on the lack of astuteness on the part of the White Man, or better, on the treacherous cunning of the Jew, who has been in control of world history for the last few thousand years, that the White Man is now crowded densely into a smaller section of the world while the colored races and mulattos occupy the vast majority of the best real estate on the face of the earth. For instance, Africa which is one of the wealthiest land masses on the face of the earth, is overwhelmingly populated by the inferior black man. The United States, a relatively new country, has a population density 2.3 times as great as that of the continent of Africa.

Or compare the highly gifted and energetic German people who are now crowded into a land area smaller than Texas, whereas the backward Mongolian tribes of East Asia and the Slavic Tribes of Europe and Russia occupy vast areas dozens of times the size of Germany.

Or take the great British people, now crowded in their small island kingdom, bereft of their colonies, even after winning two World Wars. Then, to add insult to injury, the Jews, not only having stripped the great British Empire, are now deliberately shipping hordes of coloreds into the British Kingdom itself, injecting a foul pollution where no pollution had ever existed before.

Yes, our right to the land and territory of the world is the holiest right the White Race possesses. Nature has not only endowed the White Man with the right to possess the real estate of the world but Nature has also endowed the White Man with the intelligence, the energy and the strength with which to exercise that right. It would be a dastardly shame and a dereliction of duty on our part if we fail to realize this, and fail by default to perform our obligation which Nature has clearly pointed out to us. If we fail to do this because we lack the common sense and the courage, we would be committing a most grievous crime against ourselves and our own future generations.

But, some bleeding heart will interject, when you propose such a course, aren't you abandoning civilization and returning to the law of the jungle? To which I reply, no, my dear friend, we are not abandoning civilization. On the contrary, by expanding the White Race and shrinking the colored races we are proceeding on the most certain path for the preservation of civilization. You must remember that it is only the White Race that has created every civilization that has ever existed and when that race in its time and era became mongrelized and died out, civilization died with it. But in any case, we are not nearly as interested in preserving civilization, as such, as we are in preserving and insuring the future for our own kind and for our own race. This is the first, the

---

We do not wish to enslave anyone — we are determined to people the earth with our own.

foremost, and the highest Law of Nature and we would be derelict, when we have the wherewithal to do so, if we would neglect to fulfill the role that Nature and Destiny has ordained for us.

It is most deplorable that these same bleeding hearts who scream to high heaven about the rights and preservation of the niggers and other scum, seem blandly indifferent about the fate of the White Race. They remain totally disinterested when reminded of the fact that in our own generation, the Russians, under the direction of the Jews, drove nine million Germans from their homeland in Prussia and Eastern Germany, a territory that they had occupied for the last several thousand years. Nor does it greatly disturb them when they are reminded of the historical fact that the Jews during and after the Russian Revolution murdered something like 20 million White Russians, the cream of the intelligentsia and the original creators of art, civilization, industry and enlightenment in the Russian Empire. Nor are these same bleeding hearts greatly disturbed when they are reminded of the recent historical atrocity when the Jews drove 1.5 million Arabs from their farms and their homes and drove them out in the desert, drove them from land that they had occupied for the last two thousand years. This the Jews did without the slightest shred of legality, having no other claim than their lying religious concoctions. They then proceeded to pollute the minds of the White Race to such an extent that the majority of the White people, who should know better, supported them and helped them to commit this historic atrocity.

A cold, hard look at present day facts and figures should leave no doubt in our minds that the White Race is on a collision course with disaster. Not only are the mulattos and the coloreds rapidly outbreeding us (thanks to our generous subsidies of food, technology and medicine) but we are rapidly running out of land and vital resources.

The population of the world is multiplying with increasing rapidity. In 1650 the population numbered approximately half a billion. At that time it was increasing only at the rate of approximately 0.3 percent a year. At that rate it would take 250 years to double. It has, however, been increasing the rate of growth per year ever since. In 1970 the rate of growth had increased to 2.1 percent a year, a rate of increase seven times as great as it was in 1650. At this rate the doubling time is only 33 years.

The world population now is 3.6 billion people, overwhelmingly colored. By the year 2000 the population is predicted to reach a staggering seven billion, with the colored scum overrunning all areas of the world, including those now still predominantly White. In 60 years, at this rate, there will be four times as many people

---

Christianity has enslaved, subjugated and enchained the intellect of its victims.

crowding the face of the earth as there are today. Would anyone care to predict their color?

Now let us consider the land resources available, including arable land, fresh water, metals, forests and fuels. At most, there are available on the face of the earth 7.86 billion acres of arable land, recent studies indicate. Approximately half of this land, that is, the richest and most accessible half, is under cultivation today. The other half is marginal land, and will require immense investments of capital input to reach, to clear, irrigate and fertilize before it can produce any food.

According to a recent U.N. Food and Agricultural Organization (F.A.O.) report, opening this marginal land to cultivation is not economically feasible, even given the pressing need for food in the world today. This despite the fact that much of the world today is already starving and undernourished. If only the present world population were fed by the prevailing U.S. standards, we would need 225 percent as much land as is presently cultivated, land that does not exist.

Where will the food come from to feed the hungry hordes of the year 2000?

The answer is that there will be famine and political upheaval, with the strongest fighting for survival. It will be a racial war, and unless the White Race is psychologically prepared to defend its own by force of arms it will be engulfed and overrun.

Not only are we running out of land, we are even more rapidly running out of the raw materials that have built and fueled our increasing technology. The consumption of our vital, non-renewable resources, such as copper, iron, oil, petroleum, aluminum, lead, silver, mercury, etc., is exponentially increasing even faster than the population explosion. Whereas the population is at present increasing at a rate of 2.1 percent a year, the increased consumption of aluminum is increasing at 6.4 percent a year, copper 4.6 percent a year, petroleum 2.9 percent a year. At this rate, it has been calculated that all the known reserves of aluminum will be exhausted in 31 years, copper in 21 years, and petroleum in 20 years. Whereas we may discover more new deposits, nevertheless, like the arable land, they are limited. Like the good land, new finds are harder and harder to come by, more and more costly to mine, and in any case, strictly limited.

Whereas the above, due to limitation of space, is of necessity, only an incomplete and sketchy analysis of land and raw material resources available on this globe, it nevertheless fairly accurately presents the whole picture — and the implications are overwhelmingly clear: there is neither the land, nor are the raw materials available to

---

sustain the present population explosion for another generation, not even for another 15 years. Something has to give.

The question screams to high heaven: who is going to survive? The White Race, who has created the present high level of technology, or the colored, the mulattos and the scum?

With the Jew in control of the governments and nerve centers of the world; goading the colored and the niggers to turn on the Whites: spurring them on to multiply even faster; burdening the White Man with more and more parasites on his back, we have reached a highly explosive end of the line. Yet the White Man seems completely oblivious of the danger he is in, nor does he seem to realize that he is the victim designated for destruction. The White Race acts as if it were drugged and helpless. It remains unorganized and impotent to lift a finger in its own defense.

The lessons from the foregoing are overwhelmingly urgent. They are clear and simple. We must drastically change our whole outlook regarding our role in this world. No longer can we pursue the suicidal role of being the sweet charitable Santa Claus to the colored scum of the world. No longer dare we promote the multiplication of the inferior colored of the world, all of which hate us with a burning passion. No, we must be done with such self-destructive idiocy.

The White people must take up a new creed and a diametrically opposite policy. We must rally to preserve our own. We must become intensely race conscious, and unite. We must organize. United and organized we are ten times more powerful than the Jews, niggers and coloreds combined. We must save our race.

We must learn from the above that there is just not enough land for natural resources for the White Race and the colored scum to both survive. We must learn the lessons of history that our American pioneers taught us in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries: to drive the inferior coloreds before us and possess the good earth.

I believe in the spirit of pioneering America. Nature has tapped us on the shoulder and pointed the rest of the way. It is now our overwhelming obligation to proceed. Like our pioneering forefathers, it is our holy duty to acquire for ourselves and our future White generations all the good land and resources of this, our planet earth.

The fundamental testament of the Church of the Creator in this respect for all time is clear and simple: shrink the colored races, expand the White Race, until we populate all the worthwhile lands of this Planet Earth in its entirety. There is no alternative.

Nature's highest law is the survival of the species.

Chapter 10

Manifest Destiny

The White Man is a tremendous builder. The few times in history when he has been unshackled and free to do as his inborn nature dictates, he constructs, he creates, he builds empires. Given free rein over a period of time, the creative works of the White Man become truly astounding. One such period was the building of America, and the Winning of the West.

During the middle of the nineteenth century, the majority of Americans were imbued with the idea that it was their Manifest Destiny to conquer and populate America from the shores of the Atlantic to the shores of the Pacific. And conquer they did!

Our doctored history books have given us so much trash about the importance of the Pilgrim Fathers, the Puritans, the Mayflower Compact, and in general, the role of Christianity in the building of America. Our school children and the American population, by and large, as a result, have now become so indoctrinated that practically all of them will rehash this Jewish distortion that America was built by Christians, for Christians, and on Christian principles. A closer examination of history will show that America was built not by Christians, nor on Christian principles, but, on the contrary, was built despite the shackles of Christianity.

Who were the real builders of America? They certainly were not the Pilgrims or the Puritans or other religious zealots, although there were some of these sprinkled throughout the early settlers. Nor was it so much the refugees from religious persecution that made up the bulk of the racial stock who built America, although there were some of these among our early settlers. Basically the people who came over here in large numbers and were the root-stock of America were the best examples of what is great about the White Race. These were people imbued with the spirit of adventure who were looking for a better land and a better opportunity in which to raise their families and to make their fortunes. They were adventurous, aggressive, fearless, energetic, and above all, people with vision and people who wanted to build. They were the same kind of stock that has pushed forward the frontiers of the White Man all over the world in the far-flung continents over the last many thousands of years.

We consider sex and the attraction between the sexes as one of Nature's noblest emotions.

Who were these people? They were the best of our White racial stock that we could be proud of. They were the pioneers, they were the trappers, the hunters, the explorers, the farmers, the ranchers, the railroad builders, and above all, the Indian fighters. They came here from an over-crowded Europe that had been torn asunder and exploited by Jewish financial monopoly and enmeshed in a divisive, strife-torn controversy over the Jewish imposed Christian religion. They were people who were looking for elbow room and for freedom to follow their natural inclinations and aspirations. In their veins and in their blood was the feeling of a Manifest Destiny to expand and populate the rich new land.

Out of all this emerged the finest and greatest blossoming of White productivity that the world has ever seen. In the "Winning of the West" undoubtedly was demonstrated one of the widest and broadest accomplishments of the human race. In the heroic winning of the West was written one of the most glorious and far-reaching chapters in the history of the White Race, or of any race, for that matter. By sheer dint of courage and labor was built the most productive, creative, powerful and affluent empire the world has ever seen.

Today, America, although the White people in it constitutes less than five percent of the people of the globe, produces as much wealth and substance as all the rest of the world put together. This, in spite of the fact that Americans have been loaded down with severe restrictions and handicaps, such as no nation has ever before known. White Americans have riding on their back 30 million (probably 70 million) black parasites, which are not only a heavy load to carry, but a serious further handicap in as much as throwing gravel into the gears of production. All this production comes from America in spite of the fact that the American people have been forced to subsidize their rivals and their enemies all over the world with foreign aid, technology, loans, products, monetary restrictions, and every other form of shackle that the Jew could possibly dream up. Added to this is the strangling effect of the Jews in our midst, reputedly six million, but probably a great many more.

Without a doubt America today is the basic stronghold of the White Race. For this reason it is under heavy attack by the Jew to have the White American mongrelized and dragged sown into the same snake-pit as was India thousands of years ago, South America a few centuries ago, and Haiti 150 years ago. America is the great stronghold of the White Race and it is here that the battle will have to be fought, it is here that the Jew will have to be conquered, it is here that a new world

---

philosophy for the survival of the White Race will have to be formulated and take root.

We owe much to our hearty forefathers who came to a bleak and hostile continent with nothing but their unbounded determination and their native inborn abilities to create and to build. Among these were the early fur traders and trappers, the hunters, and the explorers, restless, energetic and free-wheeling, looking for new adventures and ever wider horizons. With them also soon came the early settlers, the homesteaders, the farmers. And as they pushed westward the rancher and the cattle barons and their romantic cowboys helped to tame the vast spaces of an ever onward expanding America. These were in turn followed by city builders, merchants, railroad builders, and entrepreneurs, in the best American sense. As they built this empire, all of them, in one way or another, were Indian fighters.

Since our history has been so badly distorted on the one hand, and since our heroic pioneering forefathers have been mischievously maligned for their policy against the Indians on the other hand, it is of utmost importance that we examine just what the policy of pioneering America was towards the inferior red native, namely the Indian.

There is no question that the White Man was invading a land that was populated by Indians, a race vastly different from himself and decidedly inferior. Although the invasion was a trickle at the beginning, it did not take the Indian long to realize that he was being invaded and deprived of his land. As hostility soon developed, as it must, it did not take the White Man long to realize also that the Indian was his deadly enemy and a dire threat to his existence, to his property, and to the lives of his family

From this developed a bond between the White Race such as had never been experienced in Europe. The White Man realized that he had to stick together to survive, and one of the finest periods of racial loyalty among White People of all different European origins developed. It brought out the best in the White Man — racial loyalty, ingenuity, resourcefulness, and courage. Giving full play to these natural attributes, he pushed steadily onwards, drove the Indian westward and took over his land. Although the White Man was vastly outnumbered, this proved to be no handicap, for when the White Man is united and determined in purpose he can overcome all other forces and all other obstacles. The White Man clearly realized the Indian was his enemy and the motto, "the only good Indian is a dead Indian," became the unwritten law of the land.

It is, therefore, so much garbage to expostulate that America was built on Christian principles. America was not built on Christian

---

The African niggers never invented an alphabet or a written language.

principles at all. If the early White American pioneer had followed the dictates of Christian ethics such as, "love your enemies," "turn the other cheek," "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor," "resist not evil," "judge not," etc., and all the other suicidal Christian nonsense, he would never have made it. He would have been overwhelmed and killed by the Indians before he ever so much as got a toe-hold on the American continent. No, indeed! America was not built on Christian principles, nor by people that were particularly interested in Christianity. America was built by the best specimens of the White Race — the White Race exercising its inborn aggressiveness and giving full sway to its superior abilities and competence.

We hear so much nonsense in our modern-day history books, in the movies and in other Jewish propaganda, about how the White Man was perfidious, that he broke treaties with the Indians, how he tricked the Indians, and how he lied and betrayed them. This is, of course, as I have just said — Jewish propaganda — in order to degrade and downgrade the heroic White Man. The White Man just plainly fought and overpowered the Indians and drove them off their land. He did not bargain with the Indians, he did not have to trick them or have to promise them anything, he was out for conquest. He fought the Indian, he defeated the Indian, he killed and slaughtered the Indian and drove him before him as he took over his land. He plainly outfought the Indian and subdued him. It was just simply a matter of conquest, and to accuse the White Man of trickery and chicanery is plainly another lying Jewish trick. The White Man made no treaties with the Indians as such. He handed down edicts, most of which were for containing the Indian in given reservations or areas after he had already been totally defeated in any case. You do not bargain nor make treaties with devastated enemies, you hand down terms, and this is the way the American Indian was managed.

Let us be honest about it. The White European crossed the ocean, invaded the American continent peopled by an inferior red race, and drove westward; he conquered the red man; he took over his land, he killed off most of his opponents, and when he had unquestionably subdued them, he herded them into a shrunken area of then deemed useless land called reservations. No matter how you look at it, it was open, free-wheeling conquest, a free-play of the forces of Nature, it was the White Man at his best. If our forefathers had not done this, there would have been no America — there would, in fact, be no great, strong reservoir of the White Race today. In fact, it is doubtful whether the White Race would still have survived at all.

To better illustrate the thinking and attitude of the White pioneers, the government and the military, as such, let us quote the text of a proclamation by Governor John Evans to the citizens of the Colorado territory in 1864:

PROCLAMATION

Having sent special messengers to the Indians on the plains, directing the friendly to rendezvous at Fort Lyon, Fort Larned, Fort Laramie and Camp Collins, for safety and protection, warning them that all hostile Indians would be pursued and destroyed, and the last of said messengers having now returned, and the evidence being conclusive that most of the Indian tribes of the plains are at war and hostile to the Whites, and having to the utmost of my ability endeavored to induce all the Indians of the plains to come to said place of rendezvous, promising them subsistence and protection, which, with a few exceptions, they have refused to do.

Now, therefore, I, John Evans, Governor of Colorado Territory, do issue this, my proclamation, authorizing all citizens of Colorado, either individually or in such parties as they may organize, to go in pursuit of all hostile Indians on the plains, scrupulously avoiding those who have responded to my call to rendezvous at the points indicated, also to kill and destroy as enemies of the Country wherever they may be found, all such hostile Indians. And further, as the only reward I am authorized to offer for such services, I hereby empower such citizens, or parties of citizens, to take captive, and hold to their own private use and benefit, all the property of said hostile Indians that they may capture, and to receive for all stolen property recovered from said Indians, such reward as may be deemed proper and just therefore.

I further offer to all such parties as will organize under the militia law of the territory for the purpose, to furnish them arms and ammunition, and to present their accounts for pay as regular soldiers, for themselves, their horses, their subsistence and transportation, to Congress, under the assurance of the Department Commander that they will be paid.

The conflict is upon us, and all good citizens are called upon to do their duty for the defence of their homes and families.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the great seal of the Territory of Colorado to be affixed this 11th day of August, A.D. 1864.

By the Governor,
John Evans

S.H. Elbert,
Secretary of Colorado Territory

Church and State should be united in the White Man's religion.

Since the winning of the West and the building of America was one of the most creative and productive epoches in the history of the White Man, we should learn some serious lessons from our own history. If waging war against the colored races, namely the Indians, was so productive a hundred or two hundred years ago in terms of the expansion and well-being of the White Race, and if out of such aggression was built a great wealthy empire, what is the matter with pursuing and adopting such a policy today on a global scale? Why do we pamper and promote the proliferation of the inferior black African in our midst when we have the overwhelming power to rid our beautiful country of that scourge and send him posthaste back to Africa? Why do we not help support our pioneering White Brothers in South Africa and Rhodesia and help him drive the savage black man northward towards the Equator?

Nature herself has endowed us with the inalienable right to survival, the inalienable right to propagate, advance and expand the White Race in the hostile face of all enemies. Let us not forget that the most deadly enemies the White Race has are the colored races. In fact, all colored races are enemies of the White Man. The best protection the White Man can provide for himself is to expand the territory and the numbers of the White Race on a global basis and shrink that of the colored races, all of which are hostile to us, until this threat exists no more.

As long as the hostile red race had the preponderance of numbers and power, he was a threat and a menace to the White American pioneer. It was not until the White Race by sheer numbers overwhelmingly outpowered the Indians that the threat to life and property was destroyed. Similarly, on a global scale the colored races, all of which are hostile to the White Race, and becoming more so every day, are a deadly threat to the very existence of the White Race. If the racial policy of the White Race in America a hundred years ago was such a productive policy for our race, it stands to reason that it would also be an excellent policy on a global scale.

Impossible? Not at all, In fact it is not only possible, it is the only sensible policy the White Race can pursue. Make no mistake about it, the Jews in collaboration with the colored races have marked the White Race for extinction and are rapidly proceeding — and succeeding — in this program.

It is the highest right, the foremost law in Nature, to fight for our survival at all costs! We must secure the existence of the White Race on the face of this planet for all time. And the White Man could

---

Communism is only a smoke screen to protect the real culprit — the deadly Jew.

easily do it if he united and achieved racial solidarity. Whereas in Roman times, one Roman legionnaire, using his contemporary weapons, such as sword, shield, spear, etc., could perhaps outfight six (or maybe ten) times his number of black savages, today, with the modern technology that is the product of the White Man and the White Man alone, a few trained pilots armed with jet planes and atomic bombs could wipe out any and all opposition from the hostile blacks of Africa, for instance, in no time at all. The fact that our weapons are now also in the hands of our enemy, who could never have conceived or produced them on his own, is a shameful reflection on the lack of loyalty and purpose on the part of the White Race.

Nevertheless, bad as things are today, it is not too late, nor impossible. When the White Race achieves political unity and ideological solidarity, the colored races, due to inability to sustain themselves, will wither on the vine and no nuclear holocaust, with which the Jews are continually intimidating us, will be necessary.

Yes, the handwriting on the wall is clear: White Man, unite or perish! Populate the world or become a mongrelized slave!

Since the black race commits the overwhelming majority of all violent (and other) crimes, it is plain that if we shrink their numbers we will shrink crime. The same principle applies to ignorance and poverty. Therefore, if we want to reduce crime, poverty, filth, slums, and ignorance, the best and most effective program is to shrink the number of niggers in America.

The racial program of the Church of the Creator therefore, is clearly spelled out: expand the White Race, shrink the coloreds.

This must be our program for all time, not only in America but on a global basis.

Stupidly and foolishly, under the auspices of the Jew and Christian principles, we have been doing just the opposite. In America, as elsewhere in the world, every policy the White Man has foolishly been induced to pursue, whether it be foreign aid, welfare, fiscal policies, taxation, technological aid, medical aid, or one of a hundred other policies, has consistently worked to multiply the colored scum and shrink the base of the productive White Race.

The colored races throughout the world hate us with a passion. Fanned by the worldwide Jewish press, the White Race, polarized in the White American image, is the prime hate target everywhere. Not only is the White Man hated throughout the world, but right here in America itself, the Mexicans, the niggers, the Indians and every other color scum can hardly wait for the day when they can do us in.

Believing in something that is not substantiated by evidence is a sickness of the mind.

Why we should "turn the other cheek," and feed, subsidize and promote the proliferation of the colored scum who hate us, is beyond reason, It is suicide. It is insanity. We owe the colored races nothing. Any one of them will do us in as soon as they have the power. Collectively and organized by the Jew they will have the power in a generation or so, and they will do us in, unless we ourselves unite and organize.

I repeat, united and organized the White Race is ten times as powerful as the rest of the world combined.

Even the apartheid policies of South Africa are suicidal, and even more so, those of Rhodesia, both of which are being attacked as racist. Both countries, although their methods differ, are helping to "farm" a bigger horde of niggers each year. Rhodesia especially, has an insane suicidal policy whereby they are obsessed with "uplifting" the nigger (an impossible project), "educating" him, multiplying him and turning more and more of the government over to these jungle bunnies. The obvious result of this insanity, of course, will be suicidal for the White population. It is as suicidal as feeding and multiplying a horde of rats until they devour you.

Australia has had the most sensible "White only" racial policy of any country in the world. They have, however, been blind to the Jew and the Jew now owns Australia. This despite the fact the White Man built the continent, but again it is the same old story. However, Australia's racial policy will not save it either, in the final analysis, if the rest of the world goes under.

* * * * *

Throughout Nature each species endeavors to expand by colonizing into new territory. For example, as soon as the rabbit set foot in the new continent of Australia, it multiplied prolifically until it covered the continent. When the starlings came to North America they rapidly spread across the continent. When the hyacinth came to Florida a century ago it rapidly spread into every canal and waterway that was suitable for its growth. When a weed takes root in a field of wheat, it immediately seeks to enlarge its territory, dispersing seeds to where, if possible, it can take over the whole field, the whole county, the whole country.

This is Nature's program: colonize into new territory and expand to the limit of your abilities — no holds barred.

For thousands of years, the White Race has been colonizing territories and continents, sometimes with great success and also with certain setbacks. During the Roman era it was outstandingly successful.

Racial Solidarity must be our constant goal.

Had the White Race not been stricken with a suicidal, mind-crippling affliction, namely Christianity, it undoubtedly would have gone on and long ago colonized the world. Unfortunately, as history shows, the Romans did succumb to Christianity. The forward surge of the White Race crumbled, the White Race itself went into decay and was almost overrun by the Mohammedan Moors.

In the sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, the White Race again moved forward in a healthy resurgence of colonization that embraced every continent of the world, and as we have just explored, was most vigorous of all in the North American continent.

Now, in the twentieth century, the White Man is again in rapid decline as a poisonous virulent, new Jewish philosophy, communism, is spreading like the plague. Foolishly, the White Man is now retreating, running before inferior scum, shrinking his own and helping his enemies multiply.

Instead of colonizing, White America is being colonized, not only by hordes of black niggers, but all the colored scum of the world. No longer is the White Man colonizing Africa further, but the Africans are colonizing America, the Asians are colonizing America, and the mulattos are colonizing America. Southern Florida is being overrun by the mulatto Cubans. Even that formerly redoubtable fortress of the British Empire, England, is rapidly being colonized by colored scum who are multiplying like rats in her midst. Even the beautiful blonde Swedes, of all people, are having hordes of black niggers shipped in and are not lifting a finger to stop them.

* * * * *

The real solution is for the White Man to adopt a sound, clear cut racial policy: The White Race must expand until it inhabits all the good land of this earth; it must consider all colored races its deadly enemies; it must stop giving them aid and assistance of any kind; it must crowd and shrink them from the face of the earth, as it did the Indian in America, only more so.

In order to survive at all, this must be our creed and our testament: it is either them, or us! It is the overwhelming objective of the Church of the Creator to make sure that the survival of the White Race upon the face of this earth will be secured for all time to come.

We, the White Race, must therefore learn over again the great historic lesson from our illustrious American forefathers. We must project this great productive surge of the White Race on a worldwide basis. We must again, in a planned and deliberate program, resume the

---

The Jew's program is to mongrelize the White Race into oblivion.

colonization of the world which the White Race has pursued for the last several centuries in a more or less haphazard, but vigorous manner. Like the American pioneers, we, the White Race, must now make it our Manifest Destiny to win the world, and populate all the good lands thereof.

Natural instincts healthy — Christian ideas suicidal.

Chapter 11

Mohammedanism — the Power of a Militant Religion

As we observed in the first chapter of this book, all of Nature and all of the universe is governed by law. All of the universe, including our little world, is governed by the laws of Nature, which are universal, which are fixed, inflexible, and forever the same.

Among these laws of Nature are the laws of survival of the species, which also apply most decidedly to the races of mankind. Many races of mankind have come and gone, and are no more. Some are dying out before our very eyes today. All these species, including the races of mankind, have their own peculiar means of defense and aggression, including the different species of parasites. Among the races of mankind we have a highly developed species of parasite known as the Eternal Jew. One of the outstanding peculiarities the Jew has developed most highly for his own survival is the art of deceit, conniving and trickery. The Jew is the undisputed master of deceit. Being the masterful parasite that he is, he has developed the art of religion as his most powerful weapon to deceive, to control, to enslave, to exploit, to plunder and destroy.

The Jew is not only a "Master of the Lie" and a skillful manipulator of propaganda, but he realized early in his history thousands of years ago what a powerful weapon is religion. Religion is a powerful tool in uniting a race in a common purpose. The Jews achieved this for their own people. They have also used religion to destroy their enemies, and in this respect the most overwhelming achievement in the history of mankind was their invention of Christianity to destroy the Romans.

The Jew, in short, has invented the Old Testament in order to unify his own race, give them a common tradition and purpose and give

---

Hitler was the greatest White Leader that ever lived.

them a meaningful program with which to plunder and destroy all other races. In order to do the latter more successfully, the Jew also gave some of these other races, especially the White Race, a religion, namely Christianity, whose creed would do just the opposite to their victims that Judaism had done for the Jews. He gave the White Race a creed that would confuse and confound them, divide, fragmentize and disintegrate them, making them soft prey for the rapacious Jew. The fact that he has actually been successful in this fantastic conspiracy is the best proof possible that he has patiently and carefully planned to bring this about. As to how he has brought this about, we have already piled up massive evidence in the previous chapters, and we will continue to do so in the succeeding pages.

We have also cited that wonderful White civilization of the grandeur that was Rome, how Rome conquered the world and stood supreme and unchallenged. We have shown that Rome had an unprecedented period of 200 years of peace and progress known as Pax Romana when the destructive Judeo-Christian philosophy began to spread its disintegrating virus through the Roman Empire. History tells us that by the year 313 A.D. Emperor Constantine became the first Christian Emperor and at that time decreed Christianity to be the official religion of the Empire. We have seen how the Romans, who fell for this suicidal advice and became fanatic Christians, no longer had the will to defend their homes, their country or their Empire, and that in another century and a half, by the year 476 A.D., the Roman Empire had completely crumbled and fallen apart. We also know that with the advent of Christianity, the White Race, including the ruins of the Roman Empire, and all of Europe, fell into a thousand years of the Dark Ages.

Having heaped this horrible catastrophe on the once proud and powerful Roman Empire, the Jews were not content to leave the White Race there. As they had helped to mongrelize the Egyptian civilization a thousand years previously, they now wanted to make sure that they would mongrelize the whole White Race in Europe and destroy it forever.

In order to do this they concocted a third religion, namely Mohammedanism.

It is more than a coincidence that Judaism, Christianity and Mohammedanism all originate in a relatively small area of Asia extending from Palestine to adjoining Saudi Arabia, or in other words, from Jerusalem to Mecca. Jews, as Benjamin Franklin has pointed out, are Asiatics. This small area, inhabited by Semites, lying east of the Mediterranean and the Red Sea, has spawned three religions, all of

---

which have had an overwhelming and disastrous influence on the White Race.

Whether Mohammed was a Jew or not, history is not too clear. There is so little difference between the Semitic Jew and the Semitic Arab, except for their religion, that it is hard to tell them apart. Mohammed was a Semite, that we know. Before he became the Prophet and founder of the Moslem religion he was married to an extremely wealthy widow who was Jewish. That the Jewish race as a whole had a major part in creating and promoting the spread of Mohammedanism is not only born out by the ensuing events, but is loudly proclaimed by the Jews themselves.

It is our purpose here to show how they welded Mohammedanism into a powerful instrument in order to further pursue their age-old goal of mongrelizing and destroying the White Race.

We have seen how Jewish Christianity succeeded in tearing the Roman Empire apart and leaving it in shambles, and that by the year 476 A.D. Rome, as such, was no more. But what happened in the next few centuries following the collapse of Rome?

It was during this time that the White Race was probably at the weakest and most disintegrated stage it had been in for thousands of years. The persistent and treacherous Jew did not want to let this golden opportunity pass in dealing the White Race its final death blow, if possible. So what did he do? He rallied and organized the colored races with a new aggressive and virulent religion that was the very opposite from what he had injected and disseminated throughout the blood stream of the White Race.

Whereas he had conjured up a religion to inflict upon the Romans which told them: to turn the other cheek; to love your enemies; to sell what thou hast and give it to the poor; to resist not evil; and to judge not lest ye be judged, he gave the Arabs a dynamic religion which was the very antithesis of all this.

At the very time when the White Race was at its most confused and disintegrated stage in history, the Moslem religion came out with a fierce and aggressive philosophy that inspired its adherents to conquer and convert by the sword. The followers of this virulent new religion were told that heaven was a beautiful green garden of bliss. Here the soul of the believer, dressed in green robes, lolled on green cushions, enjoyed forgiveness, fruit, wine and service by beautiful maidens described as black-eyed, well rounded of hip and buxom bosoms. The converts were told that if they died in battle they would immediately go to such a blissful heaven. This inspired the Arabs with such fervent zeal

---

All colored races are our deadly natural enemies.

that they rushed into battle, caring little whether they were killed or not.

These desert tribes, now fired with such fanatic religious zeal, spread Islam from India to Spain. Egypt, Syria, Asia Minor, North Africa, Spain and Constantinople fell before the advance of the Moslem Empire. The Arab wars swept on victoriously and moved upward from Spain into the heart of France, and might have conquered all of White Europe. It is only by the grace of Providence that in 732 the great White hero, Karl Martel, defeated the Arabs at the Battle of Tours in France, and thereby prevented the conquest of all of Europe.

How different might have been the history of Western Europe had the Moslems conquered!

Nevertheless, they did conquer Spain and brought with them the Black Moors of Africa and the Semitic blood of the Arabs. It was not until 1492 that Isabella, the heroic White Queen of Spain, finally drove them out. This was a great year for Spain. Not only did Queen Isabella succeed in driving out the Moors from Spain, but in the same year she expelled the Jews from Spain, and Columbus sailed for America.

Having driven out the Moors and the Jews, Spain then began the greatest and grandest period of her history and the next hundred years can be considered as the golden age of Spain.

Nevertheless, the damage had been done. The almost thousand years of Moorish tenure in Spain and Portugal had permanently contaminated the blood stream of those two unfortunate nations and the lasting damage is apparent in their racial stock to this day. It is my conviction that the Jews had planned to inspire the Arab conquests to sweep over all of Europe and to pollute all the Western nations of Europe with the black blood of Africa. That they did not succeed in this we can all thank our lucky stars and thank Karl Martel, a heroic White Leader, for his historic stand at the Battle Tours.

The Byzantine Empire with its capitol of Constantinople was the surviving eastern half of the Roman Empire after the sixth century. It survived almost a thousand years after the western half, with Rome at its head, had crumbled. The reason why it did survive was that it took a strong stand against the Jewish influence within its empire. It forbade the Jews to have any participation in government, or education, or medicine and in many other fields strictly limited their influence. Nevertheless by 1453, the Turks, who were at this time part of the Moslem Empire, did conquer Constantinople and therewith ended the Byzantine Empire, and with it the White predominance in Asia Minor.

We can learn from this Moslem surge of power what a tremendous influence an aggressive, well-directed religion can have on a

---

Talking victory helps promote victory.

scattered and disorganized group of people, even though they be as backward as were the Arab tribes of North Africa and Arabia. Given a religion that united and rallied this amorphous mass of Arab and Bedouin tribes, it laid the foundations for the rise of an Arab Empire. Not only did it build a huge empire that spread as a continuous belt from the coasts of Western Africa to the Philippine Islands, but Moslems are most numerous in North Africa, the Near and Middle East, India and Southeast Asia. They also live in large compact numbers in the Caucasus, Soviet Central Asia, and in China, Even in Europe there are about three million Moslems, living almost exclusively in the Balkan Peninsula.

Not only did Mohammed found a new religion of which the Koran is the holy book, but he built a Moslem Empire, and with it a whole Arabian culture that survives to this day. Islam is followed by one fifth of all mankind and it is continually making new converts at a rate faster than that of any other major religion.

I cannot emphasize too strongly what a tremendous fountain of energy religion can create when it is matched properly to the people that embrace it. Let the White Race learn this lesson again, and learn it well.

Race is everything.

Chapter 12

Queen Isabella — the Inspired Crusader

Our debt to the great Queen of Castile and Lyon is hard to measure, but in any case, it is phenomenal. This remarkable woman was possessed of some of the finest qualities that we can be proud of as being characteristic of our great White Race. Even as a child she was endowed with a serene self-possession and had a majestic presence. This was not surprising, perhaps, considering that she was descended from Alfred the Great, William the Conqueror, the Plantagenet kings of England, St. Louis, King of France, and St. Fernando, King of Castile. Like her ancestors, William the Conqueror and Henry II, she was possessed of an iron will, which, once it had marked out an objective, was not easily turned aside. She liked to listen, rather than talk; and when she spoke, it was briefly and to the point.

In order to understand the tremendous accomplishments of this unusual woman, and the tremendous role she played in changing the manifold destiny in the course of history, it is important to understand the times in which she lived. It is also important to understand the several centuries preceding her reign and the jeopardy in which the Mohammedan Moors and the Jews had not only placed Spain, but all of White Europe.

* * * * *

We have already considered in a previous chapter how the Jews were instrumental in creating and promoting a new religion among the Arabs, and how in their diabolical cunning they were planning to weld a mighty Moslem empire and then use this new battering ram to invade, conquer and destroy White Europe. After the Moslems, by force of the sword, had conquered and converted all the Arab tribes along the northern shores of Africa to the gates of Gibraltar, it was the Spanish Jews who invited the Saracens to cross over into Spain. When in 709 the Saracens finally came, at the instigation of the African Jews, it was the Spanish Jews that were able to open the gates to the conquerors, and were rewarded by being made rulers of Granada, Seville and Cordova. In

---

The Winning of the West was one of the most creative periods in the White Man's history.

the new Moslem state, the Jews attained a brilliant height of prosperity and influence.

This the Jews managed to accomplish even after the discovery that they were plotting to bring the Arabs from Africa to overthrow the Gothic Kingdom (later Spain) and even after they were condemned to slavery, and even after their liberation they were repressed by the provisions of the strict Visigothic code. In spite of all this they prospered, and by the beginning of the eighth century they were so rich and powerful in all the principal cities of Spain that they were able to betray that unfortunate country and continue to open the gates further for the fanatic Moorish invaders.

The gradual reconquest by the White Spaniards of the peninsula itself did not particularly disturb the Jews. When St. Fernando recaptured Sevilla in 1224, he was foolish enough to give them four Moorish mosques to convert into synagogues; he allowed them one of the more pleasant sections of the city for their homes, and demanded only that they refrain from insulting the Christian religion and from making converts among the Christians.

The Jews observed none of these conditions, of course, yet several of the later kings, especially those in need of money, showed them high favor, and Alfonso VIII made a Jew his treasurer.

Here we see this eternal foolish weakness of the White kings, willingly collaborating with their deadly enemies, the Jews, and giving them financial powers to collect the taxes of their subjects. We see this very same sickness in America — in the last decade when we ourselves have had two Jewish Directors of Internal Revenue — one by the name of Cohen and one by the name of Kaplan.

Toward the end of the 13th Century the Jews were so powerful in Spain that they had almost brought the Spanish reconquest of the Moors to an end. There must have been in all of Spain somewhere between four and six million Jews out of a total population of 25 to 30 million, in other words approximately 15 to 20 percent were Jews. There was, furthermore, at this time a program of subversion of the Christian doctrine by a group called the Albigenses, a sect (again created by the Jews) who taught outright self-destruction and suicide as a creed — a further perversion of the brain to speed the destruction of the White Race. Even some non-Jews had themselves circumcised so that they might teach freely (as Jews) this heresy for which they might have been punished as Christians.

Furthermore, the Catholic Church foolishly had always regarded usury as a sin, leaving the field of money lending wide open to the Jews, who thereby had a monopoly as the only bankers and money

---

lenders. Little by little the capital and commerce of the country passed into their hands. They generally charged 20 percent interest in Aragon and 33-1/3 percent in Castile. During the famine of 1326 they demanded 40 percent interest on money lent to the town of Cuenca to buy wheat. The citizen with taxes to pay, the farmer with no money to buy wheat for his planting, and the burgher held for ransom by robber baron, turned in desperation to the Jewish money lender, and became his economic slave. By lending money to the kings, the Jews also acquired control of the government. The common people hated them because they often bought from the King the privilege of taxation, and mercilessly wrung all the money they could from the unfortunate citizens.

Now and then the Spaniards reacted in a healthy instinctive way. When things got too desperate the citizens would simply rise up and massacre a good number of the Jews.

In most cases the Pope would come to the defense of the Jews and do his utmost to stop the citizens in their righteous indignation from massacring the Jews — a further proof that Christianity was Jewish in its instigation and continues to be Jewish in its control from the central domination of the Pope himself.

When the Black Death slew half the population of Europe in two years, the Jews suffered worse than the rest, for the desperate populace accused them of having caused the pestilence by poisoning the wells and commenced to slay them all over Europe. There is much evidence that the Jews did, in fact, drop infected people in wells and other sources of water in order to spread the plague and thereby kill off more of the White population.

Pope Clement VI denounced these accusations against the Jews as lies, trying to point out that the plague had been just as deadly in lands where no Jews lived, although this was not easily proved or disproved. He further strongly threatened to excommunicate such people as took part in these massacres, calling them fanatics. Nevertheless, the Spaniards continued to kill the Jews.

In Castile, in 1391, several thousand were massacred. As a result many Jews seemingly embraced Christianity, and became known as Conversos or Marranos. Thus came into being a new class of Jewish "Christians," some of whom were seemingly sincere, but most of whom, while attending Mass on Sunday, secretly continued to attend the Synagogue and to eat Kosher food. Thus, as professing "Christians," the secret Jews were now freed from the restrictions imposed upon their brothers of the Synagogue, and could intermarry with any of the leading families of Spain. Furthermore, a new and

highly important field was opened up to them, for as "Christians" they could now become priests, or dedicate their sons to the church to show their "loyalty" to their new religion, with the result that in Isabella's time, they controlled and exploited the Catholic Church in Spain to an astonishing degree.

There were in Spain many Catholic priests who were secretly Jews and made a mockery of the Mass and of the Sacraments they pretended to administer. One such priest, for example, never gave absolution when he heard confessions. The Spanish Catholics naturally resented these sacrileges bitterly, and for good reason blamed the Jews exclusively for the prevalent corruption in the church. In fact, the old Christians, that is the Spaniards, detested the Conversos even more than the Jews of the Synagogue, whom they at least could identify. Many of these Conversos made a mockery of the sacraments, and when they went to confession, they usually lied to the confessor.

The Jews had Spain under their heel and were having a field day robbing and fleecing their victims.

This was pretty much the situation politically and religiously in Spain when Isabella, at the age of ten, was being brought to the court of her half brother, 26 years her senior. He was now Enrique IV, King of Castile. When Isabella's father had died, Enrique inherited the throne.

* * * * *

Isabella was a beautiful girl of the fairer Nordic type, with light reddish hair, a determined chin, somewhat too large for her other features, and blue eyes in which there were greenish lights flecked with gold. She received a good education, not unlike the daughters of noblemen in Spain of that period. She had learned to speak Castilian musically and with elegance, and to write it with a touch of distinction. She studied grammar, rhetoric, painting, poetry, history, and philosophy. From her father she inherited a passionate love for music and for poetry, and from her tutors, who had studied at Salamanca University, she had learned much of the philosophy of Aristotle and St. Thomas Aquinas.

When she and her younger brother Alfonso were brought to the court of Enrique IV, they were shocked to see the immorality and the treachery that was going on at the Castilian court. The weak and profligate Enrique was a disgrace to his throne and a traitor to the White Race. Archbishop Carrillo of Toledo accused King Enrique as follows: "The abomination and corruption of sins so heinous that they are not fit to be named, for they corrupt the very atmosphere, and are a foul blot upon human nature." The Archbishop joined other discontented nobles

---

at Burgos in drawing up a series of memorable accusations publicly addressed to the King.

They declared that the King's Moorish guard and others to whom he had given power had "raped married women and corrupted and violated virgins, and men and boys against Nature; and good Christians who dared complain were publicly whipped." They charged that the King had destroyed the property of the Spanish laboring classes by allowing Moors and Jews to exploit them; that he had caused prices to rise unreasonably by debasing the currency; that he had allowed his officials to practice bribery and extortion on a huge scale; that he had made a mockery of justice and government by vicious appointments and by allowing hideous crimes to go unpunished; that he had corrupted the church by casting good Bishops out of their Sees, replacing them with hypocrites and politicians.

To the credit of both Isabella and her brother, Prince Alfonso, it was generally agreed that they walked through this fetid atmosphere of that foul court without contamination, and emerged from it with a lifelong hatred of the prevalent immorality and of its causes, among which they reckoned the influence of Moslems and Jews.

There were many intrigues at court, and revolutions and battle flaring up throughout the kingdom. Isabella's brother, Prince Alfonso, was first in line for the throne. However, when he was fifteen years of age he died suddenly. Some accused King Enrique or his followers of poisoning him, but this is not certain. Isabella became a valuable political pawn and many intrigues were in progress to have her married to various political alliances. King Enrique attempted to marry off the Princess as soon as possible to King Alfonso V of Portugal, who was anxious to obtain Isabella's consent. Another suitor at this time was the Duke of Guyenne, brother and heir apparent of King Louis XI of France. Also determined and intent upon marrying her was a Jewish mulatto of unsavory reputation by the name of Don Pedro Giron who had obtained the King's consent. Fortunately while this lecherous character was on his way, determined to marry Isabella against her will, he became desperately sick and died. Princess Isabella received the news of his death with tears of joy and gratitude and hastened to the chapel to give thanks to God.

Having survived all these, when she was 18 years old she married Prince Fernando, the heir apparent to the throne of Aragon. Don Fernando was a manly youth almost a year younger than she. In their union loomed the prospect of uniting the great kingdoms of Castile and Aragon into one of the most powerful nations in Europe. Many enemies, including her half-brother, King Enrique, fought the prospect

---

Our policy to the colored races must be the same as American policy toward the Indians in the 1800's.

of such an alliance. Nevertheless, her marriage, which had been secret, when it became known, became an established fact which King Enrique was powerless to undo.

Isabella's half brother, King Enrique, died on December 12, 1474. Amid the joy and jubilation of her new subjects and amidst great pomp and ceremony, Isabella was crowned Queen of Castile on the 13th day of December that same year. She was then 23 years old, a beautiful and stately figure.

Her husband, Prince Fernando, was not at her side at the time. When he learned the news of Enrique's death and of his wife's coronation, he was in Perpignen, where he had gone early in the autumn to save his father from capture by his enemies.

The Queen and her husband had a strict understanding about their regal prerogatives. Queen Isabella was to be the sole and supreme ruler of the Kingdom of Castile and when Fernando came to the throne he was to be in the same capacity over the Kingdom of Aragon. Many were the intrigues, the gossip, the controversies amongst their followers and enemies to divide the court into two factions, but they were not successful. Henceforth, in most public affairs, they were to act as one person, both signatures on all documents, both faces on all coins. "Even if necessity parted them, love held their wills in unison — many persons tried to divide them, but they were resolved not to disagree."

They could not afford to have differences if they wished to accomplish the gigantic task that awaited them. To bring order out of anarchy, to restore the prestige of the crown, to recover from robber barons crown lands illegally granted them by Enrique, to deflate the currency and restore prosperity to the farms and industries, to settle the Jewish problem, the Moorish problem, the Converso problem — this was a task that seemed impossible for a young woman and a young man with neither troops nor money. France and Portugal were their enemies. Castile was a state of chaos.

The situation was amazingly parallel to that which faced that other great leader, Adolf Hitler, when he inherited a bankrupt, divided and broken Germany in 1933. He, too, had a divided country. He, too, had a nation that was divided within itself, a nation racked by the Jewish problem and faced with a multitude of enemies on the outside.

Although she was unusually fortunate in having a husband that supported her totally in her endeavors, the driving force and the crusading zeal came mainly from Isabella herself.

No sooner had Isabella been crowned Queen of Castile when the country was invaded by Alfonso V, King of Portugal. Fernando and

---

Isabella inherited kingdoms that were without troops and without finances to acquire an army. However, Isabella's enemies had failed to reckon upon her awakening genius. For months she lived almost constantly on horseback going from one end of the kingdom to the other, making speeches, holding conferences, holding court all morning to sentence a few thieves and murderers to be hanged, riding a hundred miles or more, over cold mountain passes to plead with some lukewarm nobleman for 500 soldiers. Wherever she went she stirred into flame the ancient hatred of the Castilians for the Portuguese. While Fernando collected troops from the northern provinces, Isabella assembled several thousand men at Toledo and rode at their head, in full armour like St. Joan, to meet her husband at Valladolid.

By the end of June, 1475, they had assembled a motley host of 42,000 men, poorly equipped and badly disciplined, many of them farm hands and released convicts. Whipping them hastily into 35 battalions, Fernando left Valladolid in July, and struck southwest to the River Duero. After several months and several battles during which the fighting raged back and forth, Fernando finally put King Alfonso's forces to rout, thereby ending for the time being the threat from Portugal and King Alfonso V's claims to Isabella's throne of Castile.

The victory over Portugal left Isabella undisputed mistress of Castile, but it was a Castile ridden with famine and pestilence, and economically almost beyond repair. No one paid their debts and there was no means of enforcing them to be paid. Disorder was the usual course of events. Peaceful men were not masters of their own property. They had no recourse to anybody for the robberies and the acts of violence they endured.

The chief task that confronted Isabella and Fernando now was to restore respect for law. To do this, Isabella and her husband rode from town to town, sometimes together, sometimes separately, administering justice without delay and without cost to the people. The young Queen would hear complaints, order reconciliations and restitutions, condemn the guilty to death, and ride on to the next place. Within a short time her justice had filled the country with consternation. It was the more terrifying because it was felt to be impartial and incorruptible. A great deal of the corruption was among the wealthy nobles themselves, and, as had been their practice formerly, they offered the Queen enormous sums of money in order to bribe her from enforcing her strict justice. But the Queen preferred justice to money. For instance, when a wealthy noble named Alvar Yanez, who had murdered a notary, offered the Queen the enormous sum of 40,000 ducats if she would spare his life, she emphatically refused and had the

---

Our Creative Religion is not designed for the salvation of mankind, but exclusively for the survival and pre-eminence of the White Race.

head of Yanex struck off the same day. In order to avoid any suspicion of mercenary motives, she had the property distributed among his sons, although there was plenty of precedence in justifying her to have it confiscated.

Isabella and Fernando were only too well aware of the fact that the Mohammedans, who occupied the southern half of Spain, were assembling forces to again invade and conquer the northern half of that divided country. They were also only too well aware that their own forces were scattered, divided, and pitifully weak to meet such an invasion. She knew that there were several other primary prerequisites that had to be corrected before the country could be unified enough to meet such an invasion. The church itself was thoroughly corrupted and staffed with Converso Jews that were in key positions to spread anarchy and confusion during any stress or strain that developed. Her half brother, King Enrique, had given away and forfeited so many crown lands that revenue was almost non-existent for shoring up the royal treasury. They, therefore, felt that two further necessary steps, harsh though they be, had to be taken in order to unite the country and enforce the supreme authority of the Crown.

Since the Catholic Church wielded tremendous power in Spain during the 15th century, the King and Queen knew that they had to rid the church hierarchy of the deceitful and perfidious Converso Jews who were now posing as Christians, but were ready to sell out the church and their country at the first given opportunity to the Mohammedans.

They decided to institute the Inquisition, and once and for all cleanse the church of this alien group that was neither Spanish nor was it Christian.

Isabella realized that before she could meet the threat of the Moors from the south she had to overcome the enemies within her own country. Among these enemies she could count not only the Jews of the Synagogue, but the secret Jews, the Conversos, who had infiltrated the hierarchy of the church. She knew that it was the Jews who had invited the Mohammedans into the country in the first place, and who had always been considered enemies within the gate, sympathizing with, and often lending assistance to, the hated Moors.

Having secured secretly from the Pope two years earlier permission to establish the Inquisition, she and Fernando now proceeded in earnest.

The Jews had not only corrupted and contaminated the Catholic Church itself, but they had also originated and spread the Albigensian heresy. This heresy was teaching and practicing suicide on principle, and the followers frequently smothered or starved their sick, and even

---

Urban rot is the niggerization of our cities.

put infants to death. Here we see another idea and teaching originated and spread by the Jews that would tend to stifle and destroy the White Race.

It was to meet the questions raised by the Albigenses that the Inquisition was first established. The Inquisition itself never condemned anyone to death. The inquisitors would go to a certain city and summon all heretics to confess within a fixed time, usually within 30 days. Those who did so were treated leniently. A prisoner who was found guilty and refused to abjure was handed over by the inquisitors to the state, which then proceeded against him as a traitor. In practice about two persons out of a hundred accused were put to death. Some were imprisoned. Some were freed. Torture was used as a last resort, but efforts were made to restrict its use.

In the meantime, it became quite evident that the Mohammedans were making a determined attempt to conquer all of Europe. In 1479 Mohammed II, the Grand Turk, advanced by sea to lay waste to the island of Rhodes. When in the next year of 1480 the Knights of St. John at Rhodes repulsed Mohammed II, the latter threw all of Europe into consternation by swooping down upon the shores of Italy. His crews ravaged the coast of Apulia, and on August 11, 1480, Mohammed took by storm the city of Otranto in the Kingdom of Naples. Of the 22,000 inhabitants, the barbarians bound 12,000 with ropes, and thus helpless, put them to death with terrible tortures. They slew all the priests in the city. On a hill outside the city, now known as Martyrs' Hill, they butchered many captives who refused to become Mohammedans, and threw their corpses to the dogs.

The apathy of the Italian princes was incredible. Undermined and controlled by Jewish money lenders, they remained disunited and completely impotent. For example, the King of Naples was at war with Florence, and his son Alfonso, the Duke of Calabria, was 150 leagues away in Tuscany fighting in the Tuscany war. And so it went.

Panic began to sweep over the Spanish kingdoms. Men were asking what would happen if the Turks came from the east and the Moors of Granada took the offensive in the south against Andalusia. Castile was without a doubt on the eve of war, and it would be a war in which she would need every ounce of her strength. And yet there were secret enemies within her gates — enemies who had grown rich upon her wealth in the past and given evidence of their sympathy with the hated and feared Mohammedans. These enemies were the Jewish Conversos in Castile, a nation within a nation.

The landings of the Turks in Italy had sealed the doom of the Conversos.

Creativity is founded on experience, the lessons of history, the laws of Nature, and common sense.

The first proceedings of the inquisition in Castile were held February 6, 1481. At the same time the Bubonic Plague was raging throughout Spain.

The Conversos were now thoroughly alarmed, and at last began to flee from Sevilla. Several of the most powerful Conversos met in the Catholic Church of San Salvador to discuss means for protecting themselves. Catholic priests, friars, magistrates, government officials — all of Jewish descent and secret enemies of the Catholic Church and of Spain itself — were present. Diego de Susan, a Rabbi whose fortune was estimated at 10 million maravedis, demanded in a fiery speech that they resist the inquisition by force. They knew they had the main power of the city in their hands and they decided to assemble troops, and to kill their enemies and thereby avenge themselves. By a stroke of fortune, Isabella found out about this plot. The chief conspirators were seized. Susan and his wealthy accomplices were tried before a jury of lawyers. Several of them confessed and were given penances to perform, whereas six of the ring leaders were declared to be impenitent heretics and were turned over by the inquisitors to the secular officials of the town. The six unrepentant conspirators were taken outside the walls of the city, tied to stakes and burned. Susan's execution was three days later.

Thousands of Conversos now fled in panic in all directions, some to Portugal, some to Italy, where the Jews in times of persecution had never failed to find a protector in the Pope.

And so it went from city to city. Even the inquisitors were astonished to find how large a percentage of the Conversos were engaged in undermining the church itself to which they professed allegiance and in intrigues and conspiracies against the crown and the country itself.

Wildly exaggerated accounts of the Spanish Inquisition have been circulated during the past five centuries by writers hostile to Spain and to the Catholic Church. The truth seems to be that in all of Isabella's reign about 2,000 persons, including not only secret Jews, but bigamists, blasphemers, church robbers, false mystics, and other offenders were burned. Public opinion undoubtedly approved of the Inquisition, and Isabella herself always referred to it with pride.

Jewish writers in the last five centuries who have dominated our literature have accused Isabella of having brought about the intellectual decay of Spain because of the Inquisition. This, of course, is a great big lie. For the intellectual life of Spain was never more vigorous than in the century after she established the Inquisition. It was the period of her three greatest poets, Cervantes, Lope de Vega and Calderon, the golden

---

Niggers are sub-human.

age of her literature. It was the period when her finest schools and universities were established, while foreign scholars flocked to Spain and were honored, and medicine and other sciences made their most notable gains. Never were the industries and commerce of Spain so prosperous, and never was order so well maintained at home and prestige abroad as high as during the 16th century when Spain became the head of a new empire that over-shadowed all Europe and the Americas. There is little doubt that the main cause of this great resurgence of Spain was her (partial) cleansing herself of the Jewish pestilence in her midst.

This internal housecleaning came none too soon. The Mohammedans were determined to make an attempt to conquer all of Europe. That wily Moor, Muley Abou'l Hassan, Moslem leader of Granada, had taken by storm the town of Zahara on Christmas day, 1482, and was within 15 miles southeast of Sevilla. Whether Isabella liked it or not, she was faced with the greatest crisis of her life and as was characteristic of her, she was determined to fight.

Isabella was now resolved to end Moorish domination in the south, no matter how long it might take. What all good Castilian kings had dreamed of doing, what her father had failed to do, and weaklings like Enrique, had neglected to do, she proposed, with the help of her husband Fernando, to accomplish. The King would lead the Spanish host in the crusade, and she, in her magnificent prime at thirty, would be recruiting agent, commissary, purchaser of munitions, field nurse and propaganda bureau, all in one.

It is not my purpose here to review the bloody events of the war that ensued over the next ten years. There were many discouraging defeats and many times when she was on the verge of despair. In fact, the ensuing war was of such a nature that it would have broken many a spirit, but with her iron determination she pursued the war relentlessly. At the same time she pressed the campaign against the Converso Jews. But for the Inquisition and its funds, the prosecution of the war would have been hopeless.

This was the new age of gunpowder and cannon. To wage this war, heavy artillery would be needed, and that must come from France, Germany and Italy. She did the only possible thing, by confiscating the property of the Converso Jews, she utilized this revenue with which to buy the munitions of war and other supplies needed to wage war against the Moors.

Not only did she wage war against the treacherous Conversos and against the aggressive Moors, but by the time the victory against the Moors was completed she had given birth to her fifth child. Also during

those war years Isabella began to study Latin, so that she might understand foreign diplomats without having to depend upon interpreters.

The courage, the zeal and determination of Isabella and her husband finally paid off. After ten years the war was over and on January 2, 1492, the Moorish leader Boabdil came forth, surrendered Granada and handed the keys of the city to King Fernando, who in turn gave them to the Queen, who then passed them on to her oldest son, Prince Juan. Presently the silver cross of the crusade appeared on the high tower of the city of Granada with the flag of Santiago beside it. It was the first time that the White Race had ruled the city of Granada in 770 years.

The year 1492 was a great year for Spain, for Isabella, and for the White Race. It was the year that the Moors were driven out of Spain. It was the year that Christopher Columbus, under the auspices of King Fernando and Queen Isabella, set out for the new world and discovered America. It was also the year that the royal couple of Spain made a determined decision to rid the country of the other part of that treacherous foe — the Synagogue Jews.

By instituting the Inquisition, Isabella had been mainly concerned with protecting the Catholic Church and driving out the secret Jews from the hierarchy and membership of the church. To a large degree she had been successful in this. However, this had not at all affected the Synagogue Jews, namely, the Jews who stayed loyal to their Judaic faith. She found that they were still ravishing the country to a large degree, betraying Spain to the Moors and the Moslems at every turn, and still in possession of a tremendous amount of wealth and power, all to the detriment of her beloved country. Not only that, but they were continually stirring up the newly converted Converso Jews to acts of sacrilege and offenses against the church.

Bernaldez, the Spanish historian of the time, writes about the Jews: "They, the Jews, live mostly in the larger cities, and in the most wealthy and prosperous and fertile lands...And all of them were merchants and vendors, and had control of the taxing privileges and were the stewards of manors, cloth shearers, tailors, cobblers, leather dealers, curriers, weavers, spicers, peddlers, silk merchants, jewelers, and had other similar occupations. Never did they till the soil, nor were they laborers, nor carpenters, nor masons; but all sought easy occupations and ways of making money with little work. They were cunning people..."

Fernando and Isabella finally decided that the Jews were the ruination of Spain and that nothing would remove the root of the

---

Our greatest task is to bring the White Man back to his senses.

trouble but to drive them from the kingdom. On the last day in March, 1492, they issued an edict ordering all Jews to leave their kingdom on or before July 1st, taking with them no gold, silver, or minted money. On August 2nd, the day before Columbus sailed for America, the Jews had to leave unless they were baptized and converted to Christianity.

About 160,000 Jews appear to have left Spain. Some sailed for Cartagna, Africa and some went to Arcilla and from there on to Fez in the Moorish kingdoms of Africa. Others proceeded to Portugal and were allowed on payment of a large tax, to enter. Some went to Navarre, France, others struggled as far as the Balkans. Some returned to Castile and were baptized. There remained, however a large number of persons of Jewish descent, possibly as many as three or four million, who had been baptized as Christians.

Many of them were received by Pope Alexander VI as refugees in Rome. It seems that the Jews could always count on the Pope to save their neck when things became intolerable in the countries that they had ravaged. This is not too strange considering that the Jews had invented Christianity in the first place, and without a doubt, remained in control of the Papacy in Rome over the centuries that followed. They are, in fact, in firm control of the Catholic Church today, using it as a tool wherewith to blunt and pervert the healthy native instincts of the White Race. For his aid and help to the Jews at this time, Pope Alexander VI, who was born in Spain, was contemptuously referred to in his native land as "The Marrano" and "The Jew."

Queen Isabella lived for another twelve years after the historic year of 1492. During this time many more honors were heaped upon her and she also experienced many heartbreaks within the circle of her own family. I am, however, going to leave the story of Isabella at this point, since her most significant work had now been done.

Her life story stands forth as a blazing epic in the history of the White Race. But for her it is very probable that Europe would have been overrun by the black Moslems of Africa and would today be a bastardized race of mulattos: Her genius, her zeal, and her determination stand as a beacon for all members of the White Race, both men and women, to exalt and to try to emulate. We have much to learn from the history of her struggles, both from what she accomplished, from what she failed to do, and the mistakes she made.

Her accomplishments are a vast inspiration to all members of the White Race and we can be tremendously proud of this great woman. Her life story proves to us that when our White Race seems to have reached bottom, when the Jews seem to have completely destroyed every shred of decency and corrupted the government, the country, and all other

---

Love and hate are two sides of the same coin.

institutions, and when things seem desperate and hopeless, the will, the genius, and the determination of one single person, can in one lifetime, change the situation from the lowest depths of despair to one of grandeur, pride and prosperity. We have seen how Spain was racked with crime, internal division, starvation, pestilence, and direly threatened by enemies within, and also without, her borders. We have seen how corruption had eroded the country from the highest office of the land, the throne, down to the lowest of burgher in the village. We have seen how the black Moors of Africa had conquered and usurped the southern half of Spain and were threatening, not only the rest of Spain, but all of Europe.

At 23 years of age Queen Isabella could hardly have faced a more helpless and desperate situation. Nevertheless, in the next 20 years of her reign, by her indomitable will, her courage and her determination, she conquered all these evils. She overcame them and she restored Spain not only to her highest former grandeur, but brought Spain to new heights never before attained. Not only did Spain reach the greatest heights in her history during Isabella's reign up to that time, but went on in the next century, partially purged of the Jews, to become the greatest power in Europe, to build a mighty empire in the New World, and to bring her art, literature and commerce to heights never before achieved by any other country of Europe.

We have much to learn from her mistakes also. Her greatest mistake was her devotion to the Christian religion instead of realizing the basic value of her great racial heritage. She was able to accomplish what she did, not because of any religious guidelines, but because of the quality of the blood that flowed in her royal veins. Because of her addiction to Christianity she allowed the Jewish dominated Papacy again and again to thwart her determination to take the stringent measures necessary to totally rid her country of the Jewish pestilence. And in this whole question she made the fatal error of regarding the Jews as a religion rather than the parasitic race that they are. She made the fatal mistake of allowing them to deceitfully profess Christianity and in trying to convert them, instead of purging and expunging them from the country. She also made the sad mistake of allowing the Moors, once they were conquered, to remain in Spain, trying to convert them to Christianity, or allowing them to become "peaceful" citizens of her country.

What she should have done is drive every last one of them out across the Mediterranean and back to Africa so that they would not then, nor in future generations, pollute the blood of Spain. She made the unforgivable mistake of allowing three or four million Jews, who

---

Distributing 20 million copies of this book will save the White Race — a cost less than a few hour's welfare for the niggers.

deceitfully professed Christianity, but secretly remained Jews at heart, to remain in Spain. She should have exterminated the Jewish problem completely by doing to those Jews that remained Conversos the same as was done to those proven guilty in the Inquisition, or driving them from the realm.

Having gathered the power and momentum to purge and cleanse the country of these treacherous alien elements, the Jews and the Moors, she should have done the job completely and thoroughly. As it was, she allowed millions of these Semites, both Moors and Jews, to remain in her country and contaminate and pollute the blood of the Spanish race further than it already had been. Centuries of Spaniards have been paying a heavy price for this mistake and today Spain itself is inhabited by a mongrelized race with a heavy Moorish and Jewish contamination flowing in the veins of her people. From this she can never recover.

Despite their pretended conversion, the Jews remained Jews, remaining there to forever betray and conspire with Spain's enemies. In collaboration with the Jews of England and France and the other countries, they endeavored over the next few centuries to stifle and stymie the trade and the expansion of Spain as much as possible, and in numerous cases, betrayed secrets to her enemies through the Jewish grapevine.

To her credit, however, it must be said of Isabella that she did not bring about these conditions. The Jews had heavily infested Spain more than a dozen centuries before she ever came to the throne. The Moslems had already overrun Spain many centuries before she was ever born, and still occupied half of Spain at the time when she was crowned Queen. But for her determination and her zeal, they undoubtedly would have caused a grave further degeneration of Spain and undoubtedly helped the Arabs and the Moslems to overrun the rest of Spain, and most probably, all of Europe. Beyond a shadow of doubt, this great Queen did set back and retard the Jewish and Moslem advance by many centuries.

Above all, and this we should note well, she proved to us all what one determined White person can do: by zeal and determination, by organization and leadership, the Jewish power can be broken. She did this in her lifetime, as Adolf Hitler did it in his lifetime. Let this be a tremendous inspiration to us all. Let us do likewise in our own time, in our own generation.

Chapter 13

Mormonism: a Better Fraud

Whereas Mohammedanism is the fastest growing major religion in the world, and also the fastest growing numerically, the Mormon religion, or better termed as The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, is percentage-wise, the fastest growing religion in America today. While not large compared to the major religions, it is claimed that the Mormon church now has a membership of over three million adherents. Whereas it is my opinion that the Mormon religion is a better religion for the White people than Christianity, nevertheless I am convinced that, like Christianity, it is a stupendous fraud and an unmitigated hoax.

There are, nevertheless several important things that we can learn from Mormonism and this is why we are considering it along with the three other major religions. It gives us an answer to the question, namely, is it at all possible to start and propagate a new religion in modern times? The Mormon religion has answered that with an emphatic yes, since it was begun less than a century and a half ago. The other important lesson that we can learn from this relatively new religion is just what makes a religion spread, and what techniques can we use to spread and propagate our own new religion, Creativity.

The Mormon religion was started by a native-born American by the name of Joseph Smith, born in Vermont, 1805. At the age of ten he moved with his parents to the town of Palmyra, New York. In his fifteenth year they moved to a neighboring place called Manchester, and it was here that, as Joseph Smith tells it, he began to see some strange visions and he began to have contact with "angels sent to him by God." By the time he was eighteen he had received several more of these "visions" and "visitations" from the great beyond. In these trances he was told that he would be given some golden plates. He was also to be given a set of transparent rock spectacles called "Urim" and "Thummim" to help him translate the strange ancient Aramaic, Hebrew and Egyptian languages in which the plates were supposedly written.

The F.B. I. is the strong-arm of the Jewish secret police.

The angel Moroni "revealed" to Joseph Smith that he had buried the sacred records in the year 420 A.D. in the hill of Cumorah. It was supposedly an abridgement made by Mormon, father of Moroni, from the records of his forefathers, and hence we get the name Mormon.

According to Smith, he then set about "translating" these plates, dictating them from behind a screen to some of his associates.

This may all seem exceedingly strange, and it most certainly is. It reminds me of the alleged story attributed to General Grant when a stranger approached him, shook his hand and said, "The Marquis of Queensbury, I believe?" To which Grant was supposed to have replied, "Anybody that would believe that would be stupid enough to believe anything."

In any case, translated into English, the *Book of Mormon*, which this new Bible of the Mormon faith was called, was published in the year 1830, the same year Joseph Smith organized the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints.

The original plates were then again taken in charge by the angel Moroni and carried away so that no one ever saw them again. Very convenient.

Smith and his followers maintain that in 1829 Smith was ordained by John, the Baptist, and made an Apostle. On April 6, 1830, the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints was established in Fayette, New York, with Joseph Smith as its First Prophet. Members were ordained to go out and preach, and the new belief spread rapidly. A temple was built at Kirkland, Ohio; Missouri became a center; Nauvoo, Illinois was the headquarters for another group. They met popular disfavor and persecution in many quarters, largely because plurality of wives was permitted. Continued persecution drove them further and further westward. Finally Smith was assassinated in a Carthage, Illinois jail on June 27, 1844 and the presidency descended to an aggressive follower by the name of Brigham Young.

To avoid further persecution, the Mormons agreed to leave Illinois, but by some miscarriage of justice, after a part of the Nauvoo settlement had already started to move, the balance was attacked and annihilated. In their 1500 mile trek to the basin of the Great Salt Lake the Mormons lost another thousand of their followers.

Here, at Salt Lake they dwelt for a time in peace and established the great temple of Salt Lake City. From here on out the Mormon religion spread throughout the world.

Just what does the Mormon religion say? The *Book of Mormon* is most uninteresting reading, in fact, it is so dull and tedious that it is

---

The Mafia is controlled and operated by Jews.

almost impossible, at least for me, to read through all of it. Certainly I find very little in it that is inspirational.

Although it is supposed to be a 19th century translation of something that the Mormons claim was written by several people over a period of about a thousand years (from 600 B.C. to approximately 400 A.D.) the language is strictly in the 15th century Elizabethan style. Since the Egyptians, Hebrews and Aramaics didn't talk 15th century Elizabethan English, and since the 19th century Americans didn't talk that way either, one wonders why Smith found that such a style of wording, using the biblical yeas and nays, and thees and thous, was a direct translation of something a few thousand years old. Undoubtedly, Smith felt that by imitating the biblical language (King James Version), he would be able to give it a more mystical and religious air, and thereby help make his newly concocted writings more plausible and acceptable. The *Book of Mormon* further follows the format of the Christian and Jewish Bible. The story it tells, however, is altogether different.

The Book of Mormon allegedly gives an account of a group of people of the Tribe of Manasseh who left the city of Jerusalem in the year 600 B.C., and some eight or ten years later sailed a ship across the Indian and Pacific oceans to the Western Hemisphere. It then goes on in an exceedingly boring and tedious narration of the trials and tribulations, successes and failures, of the descendants of these people, until finally the remnant of them are exterminated by their enemies in the year 421 A.D. on a hill in what is now New York State, where Joseph Smith claimed to have found their records some 1400 years later.

In this strange history it also tells of an account of these people in the year 122 B.C. discovering buried records, also on metal plates, which told the story of an earlier migration of another group of people of the Race of Adam from Asia to the Western Hemisphere in the year 2000 B.C. These people supposedly resided in this part of the world until their descendants were wiped out in a civil war in the year 590 B.C.

So here we have a long winded history of two different groups of people who were apparently supposed to be descendants of Adam and who migrated to the Western world in ancient times, one group living here from 2000 B.C. to 590 B.C. and the other group from 590 B.C. to 421 A.D. Just why it was necessary to dream up such a long, dreary story of these people in order to found a new religion, is hard to understand. Although the story is completely different, and the case of characters is also completely different from that of the Old Testament,

---

we find the Mormon church declaring in Point Eight of their "Thirteen Articles of Faith" as follows: "We believe the Bible to be the word of God in so far as it is correctly translated; we also believe the Book of Mormon to be the word of God."

This is like saying I believe in the Bible in so far as it is correct and I also believe in the theory of evolution which is more correct. The two books, the Jewish-Christian Bible and the Book of Mormon are completely contradictory and different. For anybody to say that they believe in both is talking out of both sides of their mouth.

Without going into further details about the Book of Mormon, it is my considered opinion that the stories written therein are the meanderings of a somewhat over-stimulated and unbalanced mind, and do very little to shed light on, or divulge information about, anything. The fact that Joseph Smith gives a signed statement of testament by three witnesses and then further got more witnesses to sign and say that they also saw these plates of gold with engravings on it, does not, to my mind, sound very convincing. It reminds me of the story we have in another chapter in this book telling about the man who tried to pass off the $10,000 check stating over and over again that it was genuine, that it was good, and that he had so many witnesses to back him up. Nevertheless, it all came out of the same set of claims and is not any more genuine than the rest of it.

Be that as it may, this group of zealous fanatics did start a new religion, and in many ways, it at least was better than Christianity. Whereas Mormonism, too, somehow partially polarizes around Jesus Christ, and Moses, and the Jews, strangely, it too, has a watered-down version of the Sermon on the Mount. All I can therefore say of it is that it is a "better fraud," but not much better.

Nevertheless, it seems to me that the average Mormon today is probably more industrious, more law abiding, and more responsible than the average American. Very few of them are living off public welfare and they pretty well manage to take care of their own. Above all, they do not cater to the niggers, as do most Christian denominations. Nor do they promote integration with the niggers. This is all to the credit of the Mormon people and also their their religion, regardless of its fictitious foundation.

The thing that is of particular interest to us about the Mormon religion, however, is the fact that it is the most rapidly expanding religion. It is the reason for this expansion that we want to particularly take note of.

The reason is not hard to find. It is the same reason that accounts for the rapid expansion of Jehovah's Witnesses, another strange sect.

Both Jehovah's Witnesses and the Mormons are growing rapidly because they pursue an aggressive program of salesmanship, promotion and propaganda. whereas usually when Jehovah's Witnesses appear at the door, they seem to be rather apologetic and somewhat timid in their approach, handing you a copy of their "Watchtower," the Mormons, in contrast, appear at the same door just bubbling over with confidence and enthusiasm.

Usually in their recruiting and proselytizing campaigns the Mormons will send out two young men as a team. They will appear at your door neatly dressed, smiling, polite and enthusiastic and ask if they could have a few minutes of your time to give you some very important information about their religion. Since they make an attractive appearance, are friendly and enthusiastic, most often they will be invited in. This, of course, is a very, very important step in the program. Once in, they can then take up not only a few minutes, but the next few hours of your time if you are so inclined, and really give you a full-dress sales program of their product: the Mormon religion.

Since the Christian religion is really a product of the ultimate utilization of propaganda at its best, by the use of words and psychology, converting people to the acceptance of fictitious and illusory ideas, we should never forget just how important the aggressive promotion of propaganda is in winning people over to your way of thinking.

Propaganda in itself, like government or the weather, is neither good or bad. It depends on what kind of propaganda you are being subjected to. Propaganda can be tremendously enlightening, informative, and constructive; or propaganda can be tremendously destructive and suicidal in its effect. Nevertheless, the techniques of propaganda are always the same, whether its direction is for good or evil ends. The thing to remember is that propaganda is a tremendously powerful instrument with which to influence people.

Since we have previously said that religion is necessary for the survival of a people, and that it is especially tremendously important for the salvation of the White people of today, and since we are now in the process of propagating and disseminating our own constructive religion for that very purpose, we should take very good note of the lessons that we can learn from the rise of the Mormon religion. These lessons are as follows:

1. It is most certainly possible to found and propagate a new religion amongst the White people of today and we should be tremendously encouraged thereby. In fact, the people are desperately

---

Read biographies of successful men and learn from them.

seeking a new creed that they can believe in, especially the younger generation.

2. The key to the successful dissemination and spreading of such a new religion is by word of mouth, by speaking, by propaganda and employing the proper techniques of salesmanship.

This latter is a whole subject unto itself and I am going to expound further on this in another chapter. Let us remember that regarding propaganda Adolf Hitler said, "Propaganda can make heaven look like hell, and hell look like heaven." Let us never forget that there is nothing so powerful as an idea whose time has arrived, and furthermore, that such an idea will only become powerful if it is skillfully and aggressively promoted by the best and most productive techniques of propaganda.

The time for a new creed — a new idea — for the White Man is now here. That creed is **Creativity.**

You can't teach "love your enemies" on Sunday and successfully fight them the rest of the week.

Chapter 14

Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins

To hear the Kosher Konservatives tell it, a fierce, intensive battle is raging today between the evil forces of communism and the sacred forces of Christianity. We are led to believe that it is an all out battle between good and evil. We are told that these two forces are the very essence of two poles of opposition — in complete and diametrical conflict.

It is a sham battle. The fact is they are both degenerate products of the collective Jewish mind, designed to do one and the same thing — to destroy the White Race.

If we take a closer look at these two evil forces that have bedeviled and tormented the minds of the White Race for all these years, we find that they are not on opposite sides at all. We find that they are both on the side of international Jewry, doing the job they were designed to do, namely: confuse and confound the White Man's intelligence so that he himself will help the Jew in destroying the White Race.

In comparing the two we find that they are strikingly similar, and not opposites. In fact, there are so many similarities in the two programs and in the philosophy of these two creeds that the hand of the same author can easily be detected. That author is the International Jewish network. They and they alone wrote both the creed of Christianity and the creed of communism.

Both communism and Christianity preach against materialism. Communism designates those productive and creative forces of our society to which we owe in such large part the benefits of a productive White civilization, as "bourgeois." It then lashes out with unparalleled fury at the bourgeois and tells us over and over again that they must be destroyed. Instead of giving credit where credit is due, it slanders and vilifies these constructive and productive elements, namely the bourgeois or the capitalists, as the ultimate in evil.

Today's television is a Jewish idiot box.

Christianity tells us basically the same thing. It tells us that it will be more difficult for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to get to heaven. It tells us that we should "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor," an insidious piece of advice that, if followed, would make us all a pack of roving bums and beggars. It would most surely cause the breakdown of our society. Christianity further tells us "lay not up treasures on earth, but lay up treasures in heaven."

Throughout, the implication is clear. Don't accumulate unto yourself any of the good things in life. If, through hard work, you've already managed to accumulate some wealth, get rid of it, give it away, give it to the poor, above all, give it to the Church, they'll take it, with relish. The net result of this fantastically bad advice, of course, is that it will more easily pass into the hands of the Jews, who do not subscribe to such foolishness. They hope to make fools of us, knowing very well the old saying "A fool and his money are soon parted," is only too true.

The other side of the coin is that the leaders of both Christianity and communism themselves are fantastically materialistic. When we look at the Catholic Church on down through the ages, we find that whereas they were extracting the last mite from the poor widow, the church itself was gathering up and hoarding gold, silver and precious gems in unbelievable quantities. Not only was it taking in and gathering all the gold, silver and precious stones that it could, but it acquired huge amounts of real estate, and the Catholic Church today is undoubtedly the most fantastically wealthy institution on the face of the earth. Even through the Dark Ages when poverty was widespread, mostly because of Christianity itself, we find these huge and fabulously rich cathedrals, built in the midst of poverty, with gold encrusted altars and apses and vaults and columns and walls. The leadership of the Church caused to be built huge and great Basilicas, Cathedrals, Abbeys, Baptistries, Mausoleums, Convents, and Churches. Practically all of these were so lavish and so huge in comparison with the meager surroundings of the times, that they flamboyantly stood out as the main repository of all the material wealth — gold, silver and architectural lavishness — of both their era and their geographical location.

The church never has bothered to explain why it was so necessary to have such lavish wealth on display to the worshipping faithful, who were told time and again that it was evil to "lay up treasures." Unto this day, churches are built to be flamboyant, garish and bizarre. Money seems to be no object.

The Vatican, that citadel of "spiritual" leadership, which also preaches "lay not up treasures on earth," does not practice what it

---

The reason previous critics of Christianity have failed to demolish it is because they offered no positive religion to take its place.

preaches. On the contrary, what it practices is indeed the height of hypocrisy, and the antithesis of spirituality. It goes all out for laying up treasures on earth. It has amassed unto itself a portfolio of 5.6 billion dollars in stocks alone, not to mention all of its real estate, art treasures and other valuables. It enjoys an annual income of 1.5 billion dollars, much of it undoubtedly collected from the "widow's last mite," as well as its vast holdings.

The United States religious establishment as a whole is valued at 102 billion dollars. In 1969, of the 17.6 billion dollars United States individuals contributed to charity (mostly benefitting the niggers), 45 percent, or 7.9 billion dollars was earmarked for religious purposes. Pretty materialistic for a religion that "shuns" earthly treasures and preaches "my kingdom is not of this world."

Likewise, the communist bosses in Russia, practically all of which are Jews, have accumulated unto themselves all the riches of the countryside. While the communist slave laborer is toiling away twelve hours a day and then comes home to a dingy, dirty, filthy, crowded little apartment shared with other families, his Jewish bosses have opulent palaces spread all over the countryside. They drive the best of cars, chauffeur driven, of course, and eat the best of foods. Not only that, but they have the best of planes at their disposal to fly wherever they see fit to govern their slave laborers. These Jewish communist bosses usually also have at their disposal imported clothes and tailors and a galaxy of servants. When they need a rest from running their slave empire, they have private villas on the Black Sea or other choice vacation spots at their beck and call. And so it goes in the Proletarian Worker's Paradise.

Let us pass on to the next similarity. Both communism and Christianity make extensive use of the weapons of terror, both psychological and real. Undoubtedly the most ghoulish and vicious concept ever contrived by the depraved and collective e mind of Jewry is the concept of hell. Can you think of anything more horrible than placing millions of people in confinement in a superheated torture chamber and then burning them forever and ever without even the mitigating mercy of allowing them to die? With this piece of "Good News," and "Joyful Tidings," Christianity set out to conquer the minds of its superstitious and unreasoning victims. The fact that such a torture chamber was non-existent did not at all detract from the fact that it was a real threat to those who were made to believe that it was real. To a child, for instance, if you tell him that the Boogieman is going to get him, and he innocently believes you, then the threat is just as real as if a Boogieman actually existed. And so it is with hell. To those that have

---

You can take the nigger out of the jungle, but you can't take the jungle out of the nigger.

become convinced that it exists, this horrible threat is just as real as if it did exist.

However, Christianity did not stop with using psychological terror alone. Those who deviated from the official church line were declared as heretics and forthwith burned at the stake. The idea of using fire in one form or another as a means of torturing their opponents seems to have obsessed these "loving" Christians' minds. According to van Braght's famous *Martyr's Mirror*, some 33,000 Christians were put to death by other so-called Christians by means of burning at the stake, a grizzly type of revenge. Among my ancestors alone (who were of the Mennonite faith) some 2,000 martyrs were burned at the stake by these ever loving Christians.

One outstanding feature about this burning at the stake business was that they were always White people who were being burned. Never have I heard of a nigger being burned at the stake for his heretical beliefs. Nor have I ever heard of a Jew being burned at the stake for not believing precisely along specified lines of Judaism, even though they did not believe in Christ at all.

Burning at the stake wasn't the only means of torture and death used by these love-dispensing Christians who were so eager to spread their message of love. During the Inquisition, and other times, all the beastly refinements of torture that the depraved human mind could devise were used to extort confessions and whip the unbelievers or heretics into line. The thumb-screw, water-dip, the iron corset, drawn and quartered, gouging out one's eyes with hot irons, and the rack (slowly tearing limb from body by means of stretching) were but some of the devices used by these ever-loving Christians to spread their gospel of Love. When the communists came along and used physical torture as one of their instruments of conquest, they had very little left to invent but what the Christians had already utilized before them. And this is as can be expected, since it was Jewish fiendishness that designed the means of torture for both.

Nor did the Church hesitate to use wholesale warfare to batter down whole nations that did not submit to their religious dictation. In fact during the 16th, 17th and 18th century the main causes of war were religious dissentions in which one religious group sought to force their beliefs on their opposites by wholesale warfare and slaughter.

The communist record of using wholesale terror, both psychological and physical, is so recent, so widespread and so well known that we need hardly review it here. In Russia alone the Jewish communist regime used terror on a scale unknown before in the annals of history. In order to exterminate the best of the White Race in Russia,

---

In order to survive man must have purpose and pursue a goal.

namely the White Russians, the Jews slaughtered some 20,000,000. The terror, the killings, the murders that are going on in Russia today defy the imagination of the average White Man's mind. In any case, both communism and Christianity are using, and have used, terror extensively, both psychological and physical, to subjugate their victims. Whereas the Christians excelled in psychological terror, the communists excel in physical terror. But in both cases the Jews were experts in using whatever type of terror best accomplished their ends.

Both communism and Christianity have a book that presumably lays down the creed of their movement. Christianity has the Jewish bible which was written by Jews, mostly about Jews, for the purpose of uniting the Jewish race and for destroying the White Race. The communist bible is Karl Marx's *Das Kapital* and the *Communist Manifesto*, written by Karl Marx in conjunction with Friedrich Engels, both of whom were Jews. Both of these Jewish creeds, communism and Christianity, are highly destructive, and when followed, tear down the fabric of the society that has fallen victim to them.

Christianity teaches the evilness of man, that he is a no-good, unworthy sinner, that he is born in sin and that his every instinct is evil. Communism preaches that the productive, creative element of our society, namely the "bourgeois" as they call them, is rotten and evil, and must be destroyed. It can be safely said that any sound, healthy society that turned either to complete Christianity and practiced all of its principles, or any society that practiced pure communism, would soon destroy itself.

Again we want to vigorously point out that contrary to what these Kosher Konservatives are always telling us, communism is by no means the same as socialism or collectivism. The latter are basic constructive elements of any healthy society, but communism is an undisguised Jewish slave-labor camp. Since I have gone into this matter in considerable detail in another chapter, we will not take further space to review this idea here.

Both communism and Christianity preach the equality of man. Christianity preaches that we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord, whereas the communists preach that we all must become equal in the communist society. The latter argue that the only reason we are not equal is entirely due to environment, and this little quirk of Nature they are going to correct. By the time they get through processing us all in an equal environment, they assure us they will have leveled us all down to where we are all equal. This will only be too true, for the White Race will be leveled down to where they are all equal to a horde of miserable slaves, whereas every Jew, on the other hand, will be a king.

It is our greatest objective to restore the White Man to his natural role on this earth.

Not only do both communism and Christianity preach the equality of the individual, but they also preach the equality of races, another vicious lie thrown in the face of Nature.

Both creeds have a very tricky dogma that is rather nebulous and confusing, not to say contradictory, in itself. They both, therefore, have set up a hierarchy that interprets what the correct dogma of the day is and everyone is to toe the line or suffer the consequences of an entrenched power-structure.

Christianity and communism both have had their schisms. In the case of Christianity, the followers that differed were called heretics and in the case of communism, those that stray from the official line are called deviationists. In the case of Christianity, the Great Schism, of course, was during the Reformation when the Protestant segment developed and broke away from the Catholic Church. It then proceeded to split and splinter in a thousand different directions from there on out, all to the detriment and destruction of the White Race. The first great split, of course, was when the Byzantine Empire split from the Roman or Western half.

Among the communists there were a number of schisms such as the Mensheviks and the Bolsheviks, and a number of other schisms, before the communists ever came to power. After they did come to power, there were the Stalinist communists and the Trotskyite communists, the latter being vigorously pursued and purged from the ranks. Now we presumably have the Mao wing of the communist party and for awhile we had the Tito deviationists, and so on. In any case, the main idea in Christianity and communism is the same: On top of a confusing and impossible dogma sits a tight powerful hierarchy which dictates and interprets what the line of its followers must be, and terror, death and reprisal are the consequences to those who dare to think for themselves.

It is not at all surprising that the arch-enemy of both these Jewish creeds is Adolph Hitler, because he dared to come out with a healthy, natural social structure that embodied those principles that were in harmony with the natural laws, and with the healthy instincts for the preservation of the White Race. We, therefore, find the Jewish press, the communist press, and Christianity, all in chorus, denouncing Adolph Hitler, and telling us what a terrible, terrible man he was. All perpetrate and repeat over and over again the same Jewish lies about Hitler that the Jews themselves have dreamed up and supplied to their toadying stooges.

The similarities between these creeds go on and on. Both preach the destruction of the present society. They especially zero in on the

---

The Christian "other world" is as unreal as an LSD trip.

destruction and down-grading of the more creative and productive elements of society as a whole. Both denounce and vilify the better elements of established society and rejoice at human failures and weaknesses, thereby claiming to prove the correctness of their communist-Christian theory.

The Jews, who are the perpetrators of communism, envision the United Nations headquarters to finally rest in Israel and in particular, in Jerusalem. Christianity too, continuously keeps talking about Zion, the New Jerusalem, and looks to Jerusalem as the Holy Land, its origin and spiritual headquarters.

Both of these Jewish creeds consistently follow policies which are disastrous to the welfare of the White Race. I have already gone into considerably detail about the catastrophic effects of Christianity on the great White Roman civilization. I have also pointed out previously that the Jews in communist Russia killed off 20,000,000 of the best White Russians. However, the programs and policies of both these creeds extend much further than these two major catastrophes of history and to point out how disastrous the effects of both Christianity and communism have been upon the fortunes of the White Race would require a whole volume in itself. I believe we have scattered throughout this book a mass of such examples that it is hardly necessary to again repeat them here.

Another similarity that manifests itself in both of these Jewish creeds is that both have an incurable ability to put forth a profuseness of verbiage that is extremely vague and beclouded with confusion. Not only is the verbiage profuse, but incredibly lacking in substance. This is an old Jewish trick to confuse and confound the minds of their opposition, the latter being deceived into thinking that all this vast collection of words must have some higher meaning beyond their comprehension.

To further destroy and beat back the opposition, both creeds have developed to a high state the art of hurling vicious trigger words and hate words at their opponents. The Christians developed such hate-trigger words as atheist, heathen, heretic, apostate, blasphemy, pagan, sinner and anti-Christ. The communists have developed a whole stable of similar trigger words, and some of these are Fascist, Nazi, racist, bigot, prejudice, and anti-Semitic. Without anyone really stopping to analyze what each of these words mean and why they should be considered as bad, these words have been developed to a high state of implied evil so that by just merely calling these names, you need not really debate the issues, but mercilessly strike down your opponents without resorting to any debate or reasoning whatsoever.

The Jews invented the most hideous idea ever spawned from a depraved mind — hell.

If the similarities between Christianity and communism seem rather striking, there is a very good reason for their parallel ideology. That reason is, of course, they were both concocted by the Jewish power-structure for the common objective of destroying the White Race. Unfortunately, up to this point, both their ideologies have been devastatingly effective. It is partially the purpose of this book and the Church of the Creator to confront this devastating attack on the mind of the White Race and expose these twin Jewish ideologies for what they are.

Furthermore, I am firmly convinced, and it is my measured conclusion, that the Jews could never have foisted modern communism on a long suffering humanity, had they not first softened up, unhinged and confused the intellect of the White Race with the fallacious snares of Christianity. It is therefore the further objective of Creativity to help straighten out the befuddled thinking of the White Race to where they then can, and will, expunge both of these twin Jewish scourges from the face of this planet.

Turn defeat into victory.

Chapter 15

Creativity vs. Christianity

In making an analytical comparison between the new, dynamic, militant and vibrant new Creativity religion with the sick and morbid religion of Christianity, we find the philosophies of the two religions in direct opposition to each other. We Creators are tremendously proud of that difference. We are proud to be the enemies of Christianity. We are convinced that our dynamic new religion will pursue and expose Christianity for what it is — a Jewish conspiracy — until all Jewish influence, Christianity and communism are wiped from off the face of the earth.

One immediate difference between Creativity and Christianity that becomes evident is that whereas Creativity is life-oriented, Christianity, from beginning to end, is death-oriented.

The whole objective and purpose of our religion, Creativity and the Church of the Creator, is to advance the interests of the White Race, the finest creation in Nature's universe. Our purpose is to help promote, preserve, propagate, advance and expand the White Race and finally create a White world of law and order, of beauty and culture.

We believe in leading the good life, we believe in creativity, productivity and advancement. We believe that life should be enjoyed, that every member should utilize the wonderful talents with which the White Race has been endowed. We believe in enjoying the beauties and wonders of Nature. We believe in working productively, in eating well, in living well, and in serving well the interests of our own people.

Christianity, as we have said, is death-oriented. Its whole philosophy is devoted to the morbid pursuit of death. Christ purportedly said, "My kingdom is not of this world." Christianity is only interested in the hereafter world, without offering a shred of evidence that such a world exists. In two thousand years, it has not dredged up the slightest evidence that the netherworld it makes such a fuss about, even exists. While pursuing this morbid obsession of that period after which you are dead, it viciously goes about destroying the only period that has any meaning to anybody — namely your time to live, your time to enjoy

---

It is our aim to shrink the colored races, to expand the White Race.

the life Nature gave you to live upon this earth. Again, the only time that has any meaning for anybody is that during which they are alive, and the only place that people have ever been known to live is upon this earth. I repeat again, there is not a shred of evidence to the contrary.

Nevertheless, Christianity keeps hammering away at the pointlessness of life, at the futility of it all, at the worthlessness of life, desperately trying to convince you that you would be much better off dead. By so doing it seeks to rob you of the wonderful gift Nature has given you, namely life itself. Christianity teaches that we should "lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth" but "lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven," which in essence means that you should devote your life to the period when you're dead, a most idiotic and useless pursuit, if there ever was one. Creativity opposes and denounces this kind of suicidal philosophy, and believes that Nature gave us the wonderful gift of life to live it to the fullest, and in so doing to perpetuate our own kind and advance our own race to ever higher levels.

This is the kind of philosophy we believe in. We are completely in harmony with the laws of Nature and with Nature herself. We are in complete disagreement with the Christian attitude that Nature did a miserably poor job of creating the White Race and that our every natural instinct is bad. We are in complete disagreement and conflict with Christianity when they say that we must remodel those basic inborn instincts and according to the Christian myth become "born again" in a most unnatural and perverted fashion. We Creators believe in working in harmony with the laws of Nature. On the other hand, Christianity is in complete conflict with Nature. Its very philosophy contradicts our basic common sense, it contradicts the lessons of history, and the laws of Nature itself.

The fact that Christianity is in conflict with the laws of the universe and with Nature herself, is not too hard to understand when we realize that it was the Jews who invented and concocted Christianity. Having contrived this whole false ideology, it is also no wonder that they make, and keep reiterating, the preposterous claim that they are God's chosen people. According to these despicable Jews they claim in Deut. 7:6 (and this supposedly is the Lord speaking): "for thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord they God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself above all people that are upon the face of the earth."

That any God could choose such a treacherous and despicable perfidious gang of scoundrels as the Chosen People could hardly be believed by anyone. It is doubtful if very many Jews themselves believe this monstrous hoax.

Civilization is plainly the creation and property of the White Race.

We, of the Church of the Creator, completely reject this outrageous lie. We believe firmly that the White Race is Nature's finest handiwork and that we were endowed by Nature with the most wonderful attributes that Nature has bestowed upon any of its creatures. We not only believe this because we like to believe it, but we believe it because the evidence is overwhelming that the White Race has been given Nature's highest endowments in intelligence, creativity and productivity. Because of these and many other outstanding attributes, the White Race has produced the finest social structures, the greatest cultures and the highest civilization throughout the history of mankind. It is therefore not wishful thinking for us to say that the White Race is the epitome of creation, but it is overwhelmingly demonstrated by a mass of incontrovertible evidence.

To summarize: Christianity is Jew oriented and believes in the Jews being the Chosen People. In contrast: Creativity believes that the White Race is the Master Race because overwhelming evidence demonstrates this claim.

Furthermore, we Creators believe in breeding up, that is, advancing the White Race to ever higher and finer levels of achievement, beauty and culture. In fact, this is the very heart of our religion. Christianity on the other hand, believes in breeding down, that is, mongrelizing the human species and destroying the better types. Christianity not only believes in destroying the better types of individuals, but also the better types of races. It continually keeps denouncing those that have accomplished something — "it will be easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven." It keeps promoting and blessing the worst elements of a population: "blessed are the meek," "blessed are the poor in spirit." Creativity rejects this philosophy.

We Creators believe in what the laws of Nature so clearly point out, that the strong and more perfect of the species should survive and propagate more of their own kind, while the misfits, the cripples and the imbeciles should not procreate, but should fall by the wayside. Without a doubt, Christian principles will, in the long run, produce a mongrelized race of misfits, imbeciles, and parasites. In fact it will produce a mass of scum humanity. We aggressively reject their kind of philosophy and their kind of program. We are completely in harmony with the laws of Nature which speak clearly time and time again that Nature desires the survival of the fittest and not the survival and multiplication of the worst elements of its species.

Not only does Creativity believe in promoting the survival and multiplication of the strong and the intelligent, the handsome and the

---

We do not condone tolerance of other people's beliefs if they are an affront to our intelligence.

beautiful, but we also believe in prosperity and abundance. We believe that the White Man, having reached the high level of civilization and technology that he now has, should provide his family and himself with all the abundance and wealth that bountiful Nature has bestowed upon him. When the White Man again becomes master of his own destiny and has rid himself of the parasites, the Jews and the niggers that are now riding on his back, we believe that we will have a veritable paradise here upon this earth. We believe that it is possible to have happiness, prosperity and abundance for all of our people, and given free rein, the White Race, when it again inherits the earth, can and will literally be swimming in plenty.

In contrast, the miserable Christian religion believes in depriving man of his property and having him live in austerity and poverty. For the last 2000 years the Christian religion has been exhorting the White Man to "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor," "lay up not treasures on this earth," and similar nonsense. At the same time it tells him to give, give and give to the Church. While the Church was amassing huge fortunes of gold and silver and everything that was valuable unto itself, it had no compunction whatsoever about the poor miserable people from whom it had stolen the necessities of life.

Whereas Christianity teaches "lay not up treasures on earth, lay up treasures in heaven," we, of the Church of the Creator reject this idiotic teaching, and propose exactly the opposite. We believe the White Man should do his best to create, produce and lay up treasures on earth for himself, his family and his race. We do not believe in deferring our wealth, efforts and energies to some nebulous hereafter, or some imaginary Jewish heaven. Despite the 5000 years that the shadowy idea of "life after death" had been floating around, it is significant that not a shred of substantiated evidence has been produced to substantiate it. On the other hand, the evidence is overwhelming that man's life on earth is real, that Nature is real and that Nature's laws are real. Furthermore, this planet earth is the only place man has ever been known to exist and live.

It makes a lot more sense to us to direct our energies toward building a better life in the real world, than forfeiting all for some unknown dreamer's figment of the imagination. We therefore believe that we should enjoy to the fullest the time that Nature has given us to live. We believe we should make the most of it for ourselves and, at the same time, meet our responsibilities for our future generations. We reject the Jewish suggestion that we should forfeit all for a nebulous, non-existent nether land.

We Creators believe in a wonderful future for our race.

Not only does Christianity, with a great amount of success, beat down a man's desire for worldly goods and deprive him of as many of them as possible, but it also sets about to destroy his confidence in himself and undermine his feeling of worthiness. It keeps telling him again and again that he is no good, that he is born in sin, that he is a miserable sinner, that he should be humble and meek. It tells him that he should be tolerant and let himself be pushed around. It tells him to "turn the other cheek" and "not resist evil." In so doing, it tears to shreds his self-confidence and plants within his consciousness a tremendous guilt complex, one that frustrates and destroys his ability and his confidence. No wonder the once proud Roman nation rapidly disintegrated when it embraced this poisonous and destructive "new" creed, which conditioned them into submissiveness.

We, of the Church of the Creator, reject this miserable and vicious philosophy, this sick and morbid outlook on life, and propose just the opposite. We believe that it is healthy and constructive to have confidence in one's self, in his race and in his future. We do not at all believe that it is a virtue to be tolerant when an outrage is being committed against one's family, or nation, or race. we do not at all go along with the philosophy of "resist not evil" but believe strongly that evil should be resisted with superior force, and that an outrage should not be tolerated, but destroyed. We believe that when there is a threat to ourselves, to our family, or to our race, that we should fight, and that such a threat should be destroyed. Nature tells us instinctively that this is the correct reaction to a threat. We do not believe in tolerating any menace that threatens us. We are thoroughly convinced that this Jewish advice of being humble, meek and submissive in the face of a clear and present danger to our existence is sheer lunacy, and we replace such a philosophy with confidence in ourselves, with an aggressive fighting spirit to attack, pursue, and destroy any danger that threatens us.

Continuing along this same philosophy, we reject the Christian concept of loving our enemies. Nowhere in Nature is this concept demonstrated and plain common sense tells us that any one silly enough to fall for this kind of stupidity would most certainly be destroyed by his enemies. It certainly places him at a terrible disadvantage. We believe in hating our enemies and we believe that love and hate go together. We believe that if you love your own kind, your own family, your own people, you must automatically hate those that threaten and are a danger to the existence of your loved ones. This again is completely in harmony with the laws of Nature. Even a mother hen will fight to defend her young chicks, and certainly a chicken cannot be considered as one of Nature's most stouthearted creatures.

Self-confidence is a prime prerequisite for victory.

We repeat, we do not love our enemies. We hate them. It is our purpose to destroy our enemies. In arriving at these philosophies we have not invented anything new. We are faithfully following Nature's laws, and only by following Nature's laws can we survive. Christianity teaches that you should flaunt Nature's laws, that Nature botched her job and completely made us all wrong. Christianity teaches us that all our basic instincts are evil and sinful, that we must completely thwart our endowments and instincts and be remodeled, be "born again" so that we'll act in contradiction and in conflict with Nature's laws. This is, of course, suicidal, and the despicable Jew threw these poisonous teachings into the midst of the White Race in order to destroy us.

Creativity rejects these Jewish-Christian teachings, and, on the contrary, it believes in obeying Nature's laws and obeying our natural instincts. Only a fool can argue that our instincts were given to us by Nature to destroy ourselves. On the contrary, Nature gave us our wonderful instincts for our own self-preservation. Like very other creature, we must follow our instincts or else we will most surely perish. We, of the Church of the Creator, thereof firmly believe in being in harmony with Nature's laws, in being in harmony with our natural instincts. We believe in the survival, advancement and expansion of our race.

Furthermore, we believe that one of the basic instincts for the survival of our great White Race is to give our first loyalty to our race and to our family. We believe that birth is one of Nature's greatest wonders and we believe that the sanctity of the family should be venerated and protected. In contrast, Christianity openly preaches the breakdown of the family and your race. In Matt. 19:29 Christ purportedly said "And everyone that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life." What this circumcised Jew is saying is that we should be disloyal to the beloved members of our family and we should forsake them, as well as any land, or houses, or goods that we might have. Instead, we should follow this miserable Jew, who has given us nothing but suicidal advice. All I can say is that anyone stupid enough to fall for this kind of garbage, deserves all he gets. How anyone can rate such distorted and ugly advice as being so fantastically wonderful is completely beyond comprehension.

Not only does Christianity teach disloyalty to our loved ones, and to those that are close and dear to us, but Christianity also has a perverted and sordid attitude towards sex, one of the strongest and most beautiful drives in Nature. Throughout the New Testament Christ keeps

---

denouncing sex as being sinful. In fact he denounces even the very thought of it as being an abominable crime. In Matt. 5:28 he says "But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart." He is hereby denouncing the natural attraction between the sexes with which Nature has endowed almost every higher living creature.

Creativity on the other hand, believes that love, and the attraction between man and woman, is the most natural thing in the world, that it is a lovely and beautiful emotion. We believe that it is one of the great mainsprings of life and Nature's reward for living. We believe that it is a creative force that Nature has bestowed upon mankind, as every other living creature, to promote the propagation of the species. Certainly without the attraction between man and woman, our race would soon die out. If it were eliminated from any other male and female creature, that species would soon become extinct. We deplore the sinister and sordid Christian attitude towards sex, and on the contrary, take a healthy, positive attitude towards this, the noblest of all passions, that Nature has given to all of its higher creatures. We believe that love, sex and marriage are healthy and noble emotions, that these go together to form a creative force in the uplifting and advancement of the species and the furtherance of Nature's plan. Here again we see Christianity taking a negative and destructive view of the good things in life; a view that would promote the destruction of a race of people; a view that would deny them the enjoyment of the good things in life. Both of these attitudes are typical of the miserable Christian teaching.

Whereas Christianity stifles productivity, destroys creativity and concentrates on "laying up treasures in heaven," in other words concentrating on the death wish, we of the Church of the Creator believe in a vibrant, positive, healthy, wholesome program. We believe in enjoying life. We believe in creating more life. We believe in advancing life to better and finer horizons. Our program is alive and positive and vibrant. It is not death-oriented like Christianity.

Furthermore, whereas Christianity is vague and contradictory and meanders forever in the land of fantasy and gropes around in an unreal dream world, our philosophy is clear and simple. Our creed is founded on this basic tenet: what is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.

Not only that, but our whole approach to life is based on common sense, the lessons of history and an overwhelming mass of evidence. When we speak about the laws of heredity, we have a mass of positive evidence to back it up. When we speak of the laws of Nature, there is the evidence of the eternal ages to back up our conclusions.

Today's universities ruin more good young people than are helped.

When we speak of the values of race and breeding, we have the eternal lessons of history accumulated over thousands of years to verify that which we claim.

Christianity on the other hand flies in the face of reason and common sense. The destructive, suicidal, and moth-eaten advice that the Bible tries to foist upon us, such as "love your enemies," etc., is completely contrary to all reason, contrary to all experience, and contrary to all the lessons of history. Not only that, but it is completely contrary to the laws of Nature and is in complete conflict with Nature.

Furthermore, there is not one shred of evidence to verify most of the long and tortured chapters of both the Old and the New Testament. There is absolutely no historical evidence that the Jews marched through the Red Sea and that it parted its waters in courtesy and accommodation to these abominable parasites. There is absolutely no evidence whatsoever in history that "the sun stood still" in order that these desert tribesmen could kill more of some other desert tribe. There is absolutely no geologic, or historic evidence, that the whole world was flooded in 2348 B.C. How ridiculous! There is not one single shred of evidence that the Jews were descended from Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. There is no evidence whatsoever that they had a special God who made them all kinds of sweetheart promises and assured them that they were the Chosen. There is not a single shred of evidence even that Christ ever lived. He left no letters, no writings, no statues, in fact, no evidence whatsoever. There is no evidence that men such as Methuselah or Noah, lived to be 900 and some years of age. In fact there isn't even any evidence that they ever lived at all.

Not only is there not a single shred of evidence to back up all their lying claims, but they are so outlandish and fantastic and so contrary to the laws of Nature themselves that only a fool with a deranged mind could be persuaded to swallow such trash. The whole impact of this deceptive literature as set forth in the Old and New Testament is to scream at their followers just believe! believe! believe! Just believe because we say so! Never mind the evidence, never mind the credibility, just believe. And actually there is no more reason for me to believe in this collection of lies, threats, and unfulfilled promises, than there is for me to believe a Hindu's claim that cows are holy. It is the same kind of disgusting deception.

We have therefore swept all this garbage overboard and are starting out anew with a fresh, vibrant, positive and creative religion for the White Race. We call our religion **Creativity** and our religious

---

Without Jews and niggers we would have practically no crime.

organization the Church of the Creator. We believe it to be worthy of the noble and creative White Race.

Creativity is a success-oriented philosophy.

Chapter 16

Christianity Peculiarly Vulnerable

If we are ever to successfully rescue the White Race from the insane dilemma it now unwittingly finds itself in, there are two basic questions we must properly assess:

(a) What is the average White attitude towards Christianity today?

(b) After 2000 years of Christianity, can the White Man's thinking ever again be brought back to sanity and reason?

Let us explore the initial question first.

We all know that Christianity swept the Roman Empire, and in so doing, destroyed it. The downfall of the Roman Empire was then followed by a thousand years of the Dark Ages during which all science and progress was stifled and stagnated, but the Jew-promoted hysteria of "saving souls for Christ" at the same time reached its all time peak. During the Renaissance the White Race began to somewhat regain its senses again and began to look more closely towards Nature and her laws. We find during this time a rekindling of interest in science and an unprecedented flowering in the arts. In fact, the Renaissance period may be regarded as the dawning of a new era in which the White Man again began to partially find his identity. Ever since that time, Christianity, with various fluctuations, up and down, has lost ground. With the dramatic breakthroughs and the fantastic surge in scientific knowledge in the last hundred years, Christianity has lost credulity in the eyes of most White people.

Nevertheless, although most people don't really believe in the teachings of Christianity, the influence still lingers on, and most people think of it as a "good" religion, which, although they don't practice it, they think of it as based on high ideals, and they believe is good for "mankind." When we analyze more closely just who thinks what about Christianity, we find that to probably eight people out of

---

"All men are created equal" is a dangerous myth.

ten it is not too important. Whereas they don't really believe in it, neither do they really understand it, nor do they openly repudiate it. This most obvious fact emerges: the average White individual is just simply terribly confused about Christianity.

There is no phenomena in history that has so confused, confounded and raised havoc with the White Man's normal reasoning processes as has Christianity.

It is as if a student starting out in mathematics first had a garbled multiplication table drilled into him — two times three equalled seventeen, three times five equalled nine, etc. Until his mind was again straightened out on such fundamentals, any progress such individual could expect to make in mathematics would be forever hopeless — hopeless until such time as his thinking was again brought back in line with realities.

So it is with the Christian indoctrinated White Man. Until he can be delivered from such suicidal idiocies as "love your enemies," "judge not," "sell all thou hast," etc., he is hopelessly enmeshed and in the toil of his enemies.

Even the members of organized churches and those who go to church regularly or irregularly, are confused as to what it is that they believe in. Few people when asked, "Do you really believe in the teachings as expounded by Christ in the Sermon on the Mount?" would not know what Christ purportedly said in the Sermon on the Mount. When their memories are then refreshed and they are asked do you believe in "turning the other cheek;" do you believe in "loving your enemies;" do you believe in "selling all thou hast and giving it to the poor;" do you believe in "resist not evil;" do you believe in "judge not," most of them sheepishly admit that they do not, but, at the same time fail to realize that this is the very crux and essence of Christianity and the so-called "New Teaching." If they don't believe in that, then they don't really believe in Christianity at all.

Many Americans have rejected church going altogether, but nevertheless, still feel that this is a Christian nation, and rightfully so. Many people who do go to church are tremendously bored by the insipid, repetitious sermons that recite an endless mess of meaningless platitudes over and over again, ad nauseum. However, they will come back and listen to the same nonsense again Sunday after Sunday, dressed in their Sunday best. They feel that when it's all over they've done their duty for the week, and give very little further thought to the subject matter. Few really ever stop to question what it is that they really believe in, what is the meaning of the Christian teachings and what have these teachings done for them, or for the White Race in general.

Our people must be firmly rooted in the philosophy of racial survival and advancement.

Most people don't seem to care one way or the other, and going to church is just a formal obligation that they are fulfilling, thinking they have done their good deed thereby.

It can be said categorically that really none of the so-called Christians believe in the teachings that Christ supposedly set forth. If they did, they would in short order destroy themselves, their family and their nation. So, whereas hypocritically most of these church-goers play their part and pretend that they are believers in Christianity, in fact they are not. Even the preachers themselves neither believe in, nor practice, the suicidal teachings embodied in the Sermon on the Mount. In fact, it can be said about preachers in general they they are probably the most hypocritical of all human beings. Certainly, whereas they are drawing a salary and freeloading on their flock, they would be the last to sell all they have and give it to the poor. Whereas they preach "it is more blessed to give than to receive" they are the first to have their hand out and persistently urge you to give, give, give and give some more.

Whereas the Jew has, by his persistency, foisted these suicidal ideas upon the White Race over the last 2000 years, it is amazing how easy it is, when these beliefs are probed and examined, to bring such deluded and indoctrinated people back to life and reality. What took thousands of hours of brain pollution and indoctrination to achieve, can be undone in a few hours, or sometimes in a few weeks.

It is, therefore, the duty of each loyal member of the White Race to reason with his fellow brothers and sisters and bring them back to sanity and reality, to bring them back to their senses, and to free them from the rehash of the Jewish shibboleths to which they have been subjected to so endlessly. In this matter the spoken word is the most powerful influence. It is in this way, as well as with every other means of propaganda and enlightenment, that the White Race can again be set properly on its course, devoted to the propagation, advancement and expansion of its own kind. Thus can the White Race again be reoriented for the duty, obligation and purpose for which Nature in its infinite wisdom created it in the first place.

* * * * *

Let us now examine the second question, namely after 2000 years of Christianity, can the White Man's thinking again be brought back to sanity and reason?

If we look at recent history and examine the sick and dying state of Christianity today, the answer is an overwhelming yes, we can straighten out the White Man's thinking. Actually, this is our main battle — straightening out the thinking of the White Man.

Socialism is organized society.

In reasoning with our White Brothers in the need to unite and make common front against the Jews and the colored races, the most persistent argument that always comes up is — "What you say is true, but can you ever get the White people to listen to this kind of an idea?" It is discouraging and frustrating to have this continually come up, time after time, and it is no accident that this argument is used. It is another of these fallacious arguments that is promoted by Jewish propaganda. The Jew's objective is: that if you can get people to think that whereas your idea has merit, but it is hopeless to pursue (because nobody will listen to you), then you will become discouraged and quit the battle.

In combatting this idea we must, first of all, label it for what it is. It is Jewish defeatist propaganda. Secondly, certainly people will listen to our dynamic new religion. It is a matter of persistence, a matter of organization and propaganda. When Hitler took on the massive job of reorienting the thinking of the German people in the early twenties, the problems he faced were very similar to what the fighter for White survival faces in America today. The German people at that time were completely befuddled with Jewish propaganda. They were in a defeatist frame of mind. They were completely deluged with communist, liberal and Jewish ideas of Marxism and self-destruction. Nevertheless, once the persuasive power of propaganda was aggressively pushed and promoted and finally organized into a political party with solid aims and programs, the German people listened. They not only listened, but they flocked to the colors of their country and of their race and were united as they never had been before.

Once the Germans realized the value of their race, and once the enemy had been clearly identified, they were more firmly united than any segment of the White race, or White nation, ever before in history. When the crucial test came, they fought like tigers. They fought more energetically and more valiantly than any race or nation has ever fought before or since in history. The fact that the Jew through deceitful propaganda was able to organize the overwhelming masses of White nations in a concerted effort to crush Germany, a country after all only the size of Texas, does not detract from that valiant display of courage and bravery. The fact remains: it was possible to rally and unite the White Race in Germany, it was possible to change their philosophy from the Jewish Marxist dogma to one of racial unity and racial survival.

It is also possible to do this here in America today.

We should remember that it has been done before, that in less than a dozen years the thinking of the German people extricated itself from the morass of Jewish-Marxist philosophy of despair and suicide to

---

one of vibrant self-confidence, heroism, determination and a constructive program of action for survival.

The lesson we have to learn is: persistence and dedication. When we think of what an incredibly difficult problem the Jews had facing them 2000 years ago in combatting the all-powerful Roman Empire and selling them such unattractive and ridiculous self-destructive ideas as are embraced in Christianity, we should certainly have more confidence in our ability to reeducate our own people to ways of reason and self-preservation. Certainly the Jews faced a long uphill struggle in order to sell such unattractive trash to the Romans. But by persistence, by aggressiveness, by ingenuity, and devilishly skillful propaganda, they did get the Romans to accept their poisonous ideas. It took them over 500 years to do so. We all know that this spelled the downfall of the Roman Empire. How much easier it is today if we used anywhere near similar persistence, dedication and aggressiveness in talking to our White Brothers about a genuine White program for the survival of the White Race. All we have to do is point out the obvious idiocies of the ideas that are being foisted upon us by the conniving Jewish conspiracy. Practically our total problem is straightening out the White Man's thinking. It is simply a matter of pointing out the obvious.

It is all a matter of persistence, a matter of conviction, a matter of how much do you care, a matter of dedication. The time will come when we, the White Race, will have our backs to the wall and will be fighting openly for our very survival. Undoubtedly, the White people will then be eagerly receptive to a program that will save them from destruction. But how much better and how much easier it would be if we became actively motivated to straighten out the White Man's thinking now, to actively engage in a political and philosophical program to reorient the White Man's thinking, to promote our own interests, to promote our own race and promote and assure our survival and well-being, now!

Frankly, the main problem we face is not so much overcoming the Jews and the niggers. That will be easy, as soon as we accomplish the number one problem, and that is straightening out the White Man's thinking. This is our foremost task and this is what this book is devoted towards accomplishing. As soon as this book becomes the common property of the American people, the power of the Jewish conspiracy can be considered as broken for all time.

The work of the Church of the Creator is to restore the natural instincts Nature gave to the White Race.

Chapter 17

False Leadership

In accordance with the program laid down in the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, the Jew, in his devilish cunning, has concocted a number of organizations that seem to be on the side of the White Man. They come in various guises, such as those fighting "communism." These are undoubtedly the most numerous. There are probably more than a hundred in this category in the United States alone and they profess to be ardently patriotic, Christian, and anti-communist.

At the same time they usually are strongly pro-Jew and pro-nigger. Most of them completely confuse the issue, deploring the symptoms of the disease, rather than identifying and fighting the cause of the disease itself, namely the Jew.

Their ridiculous program, it would seem, is to get together with the Jews and the niggers to fight the Jews and the niggers, an obvious contradiction on the face of it. In so doing, they give a powerful mantle of protection to the Jewish network, the root of all our evils.

By far the largest among these is the John Birch Society, headed by that ardent Jew-lover himself, Robert Welch. Well organized and well financed, a lot of the money coming from the Jews themselves and the rest of it coming from concerned and frightened White people who are looking for some organization to lead them out of the mess they are in, the John Birch Society is doing pretty well. In fact, to misquote (slightly) Robert Welch: "We mean (good) business every step of the way." Whereas the Birch Society claims its fight is against communism, its real purpose is to protect the Jewish conspiracy.

What the John Birch Society really does is act as a collecting organization for all those aggressive and militant White racists that would become potential leadership in the fight against the Jews and the niggers. It then sets about to confuse and befuddle their thinking, conjure up a false culprit, namely communism, and the debilitate the White Man's money, time and energy into numerous useless projects which they are dead certain will never lead to any success. Instead of exposing the cause, namely the Jew, it goes after the effects, and protects the cause. Above all it keeps polluting its memberships' minds with bad news, bad news, a feeling that we are completely surrounded, a feeling of frustration and pointlessness, a feeling that the fight is pretty

well lost and pretty well over, but we might as well go through the useless motions anyway. It does an excellent job of debilitating, discouraging, demoralizing, and finally neutralizing the White membership. Finally, they give up the fight and in most cases can never again be recruited into a useful constructive fight against the Jews and the niggers.

I say that — in most cases. It is not true in all cases. I, myself, am an ex-graduate from the Jewish sponsored John Birch Society, being misled in my early naivete into thinking that I was going to be able to do something useful in our fight against the Jews and niggers by joining the John Birch Society. Fortunately for our side, and unfortunately for the Jewish cause, a number of more astute and more capable graduates of the John Birch Society do carry on the fight after they see through the Birch hoax.

Without spending too much further time on the John Birch Society, may I add that the John Birch Society was formed by the Jews in order to collect some of the better potential White leaders, completely mislead them, put up a false culprit and a false program. They thereby hope to protect the Jew and neutralize the battle by White racial loyalists, and destroy their cause. To nobody's great surprise a large number of the chapter leaders, coordinators, and staff of the John Birch Society are Jewish.

Then we have such organizations as the White Citizens Councils and the Ku Klux Klan, who accomplish the same thing as the John Birch Society, but corral those that the Birch Society could not possibly get because the Birch Society completely excludes the racial issue. The White Citizens Councils are seemingly anti-nigger, but when it comes to pointing the finger at the real culprit, the Jew, they will vigorously protect and shield him from any responsibility in the notorious Jewish plot to destroy the White Race. The Ku Klux Klan goes just a little further than this, and it too seems to be anti-nigger and at times professes even to be mildly anti-Jew.

However, both of these organizations are really a farce and a sham in the fight against the Jewish conspiracy. Usually they will end up with a meaningless flag waving program, citing their adherence to the Constitution and their Christian principles. Having thereby snookered a lot of White racial loyalists into their ranks and into contributing money to their organization, they will then go all out to support phoney political candidates that so much as show a mild "conservative" stance, but are as phoney as they are themselves.

The original Ku Klux Klan did a tremendous job a hundred years ago in saving the White Race in the South from mongrelization by the

---

Hate is a constructive emotion when directed towards the destruction of our enemies.

Jews and the niggers, a drive which undoubtedly would have led further to total mongrelization of America by this time. The Ku Klux Klan of the 1860's was a fine organization that did a tremendous job, and proved once again that the White Man, when his back is against the wall, will fight to save his race. However, the "revived" and new, so-called Ku Klux Klan that was "reorganized" in 1915 is not by any means the same organization, nor does it embody the same principles. Actually the present Ku Klux Klan from 1915 onward, is an animal of a completely different color. It was organized by members of the Masonic order, which, in turn, was organized by the Jews and is controlled by them to this day. It should, therefore, come as no surprise that the resulting product, namely today's Ku Klux Klan, is another phoney front for the Jews to enlist and corral those members of the White Race that would be the dynamic and potential leadership in a real fight against the Jews. It neutralizes those who instinctively have the fighting spirit and healthy instincts to carry on the fight. It is their purpose to steer these good White people into their organization to again rig them into a phoney fight that will insure defeat, neutralize them, and render them useless.

The Klan has a real tricky hooker built into its position. It is presumably against Jews, niggers, and strangely, Catholics. Whereas the first two are racial, and a legitimate target, by declaring its hostility towards Catholics, it opens up a religious split in the White Race itself, thereby negating any good it might have accomplished otherwise. It thereby also lays itself wide open to the criticism of bigotry and and enmity of a huge segment of the White Race itself, namely the Catholics. This schizophrenia was deliberately planned by the Jews, of course.

Then, there are the Christian Crusaders, like Billy James Hargis, Carl McIntyre, Dr. Fred Schwartz, and many lesser satellites who are vigorously pretending to lead the fight against communism in the name of "Christianity." These phonies tell us if only we would all turn to Christianity, why, we would soon conquer this sinful philosophy. To hear them tell it, it's a battle between ideologies, a battle between God and Satan. What they have never explained is why God should be so impotent in a struggle against a creature that reputedly he himself must have evidently created, and why it is that their God continually seems to be losing the battle while his hateful inferior creation continually seems to be winning.

It is not too surprising that Schwartz, himself an Australian Jew, is supposedly fighting the battle against communism in the name of Christianity and under the cloak that he himself, of course, is a

---

We owe no loyalty whatsoever to a government run by traitors.

"Christian" White Man. Carl McIntyre and Billy James Hargis are not known to be Jews, but it would not surprise me at all if they are not, in fact, undercover "Converso" Jews, grasping leadership in a useless fight that will again drain the White Man of his resources, energy, and time, and lead him down a dead end street. Not only that, but it will lead many concerned White people back into the old snare of Christianity, where he will completely neutralize himself, and in fact, enlist his forces and energy on the side of the Jews.

It is further no great surprise to me that Billy James Hargis is most ardent in his praise of Israel and organizes endless excursions to Jerusalem and Israel in cooperation with the Israeli tourist bureau. Carl McIntyre has purchased bonds for Israel with money he has looted from his White "Christian" supporters and is now engaged in a project to build a huge and expensive replica of "The Temple of Jerusalem," in other words, the Jewish Temple built by Solomon, at Cape Canaveral, where he now sits on millions of dollars worth of real estate.

Both Hargis and McIntyre have been unusually successful financially, while preaching the Jewish gospel that "it is more blessed to give than to receive" and "lay not up treasures on earth, but lay up treasures in heaven." McIntyre has been successful in financing a thousand or more radio stations across the United States, preaching his deceptive program and in turn reaping and looting millions out of the pockets of the White supporters whom he is misleading.

There are a number of smaller organizations that are successfully following the same formula but are too numerous to mention at this point.

Then there are such organizations that are seemingly anti-Jewish but again strongly pro-Christian, a completely incompatible position, one that is completely self-destructive on the face of it, as it is in practice. One such is the Nationalist Christian Church led by a certain "Dr." Potito. Whereas "Dr." Potito professes to be ardently pro-Hitler, violently anti-Jewish, he again takes those elements of our potential White fighting force that agree in this respect and then through a circuitous route returns these people into the Christian fold. His main line of argument is that the Israelites of the Old Testament were a wonderful, God fearing people and that they did, indeed, have a special sweetheart arrangement with God. He claims that today's Jews are not at all the same people, and in fact, (lo and behold! would you believe?) we, the White people of Europe and America, are the "real" Israelites! By means of a lot of unsubstantiated and farfetched hocus-pocus he then proceeds to identify the Germans as being the long lost tribe of Judah, the Americans being the long lost tribe of Manassch, etc., etc.

Word of mouth is our most powerful weapon.

What this tortured and convulsive reasoning does is (1) it completely confuses the identity of the enemy, (2) it leads a lot of good White racial fighters into the ranks of that suicidal line of thinking, namely Christianity, (3) worst of all, it even makes some of the White people wish they were the Israelites (or the Jews), and (4) by the time they have swallowed all these idiotic concepts and lines of reasoning, or shall we say, of unreasoning, they are so confused and mixed up, that, again, until their thinking is straightened out they are completely useless to the cause of the White Race.

Why anyone would want to be a descendant of the tribe of Judah after reading what a whoremongering reprobate Judah was and what a treacherous, deceptive, blood-thirsty bunch of cutthroats the Israelites were, even according to their own rendering of history, is beyond comprehension. It is indeed hard to understand why anyone in their right mind would even want to have any association whatsoever with these kinds of renegades, much less want to be a descendant of such scoundrels.

Another variation of this same format is that applied by the numerous Christian Churches themselves, some of which preach the evils of communism, thereby luring a lot of good White people who are concerned about the Jewish destruction of their country, into their church.

As they enter into the membership of their church, being lured into it in the first place because of their opposition to communism, the preacher lulls them more and more into being concerned about the nebulous "hereafter" rather than the obvious destruction of their country and their race. After awhile it becomes less and less important to the recruits to struggle against what by now has come to seem to them as insurmountable odds anyway, and soon they fall prey to the same baited trap as did the Romans.

After going to church long enough and hearing the preacher's brain pollution unsuspectingly being practiced upon them, they become devoted members of the Christian "faith," they begin to love the Jews, and their main concern becomes "saving souls for Christ." Another group of people has thereby been lead down the primrose path of not defending their race, their family, or their country, having fallen victim to the same poisonous creed as destroyed the Romans.

One particularly vicious hooker most of these anti-communist preachers (the vast majority are pro-communist) usually throw into their anti-communist speeches is to really take out after Adolf Hitler, rather than the vicious Jewish agents of communism. By pulling this sleazy trick they accomplish a rather unique feat, namely, that of

---

A psychopathic fear of the Jews has enslaved many a nation.

overwhelmingly impressing their victims with the inevitable forward march of communism, (although admittedly it be evil), and through deceiving them into believing that the cure for it, which Hitler personified, is just as bad, and is they say, actually the same thing as (Jewish) communism itself. A most treacherous deception.

As it must be for lack of space, this is only an incomplete summary of those organizations the Jews have concocted to "lead" us, i.e., lead us into a trap. However, they are typical and are meant to be a warning to the unwary. It is safe to say: if they do not expose the Jew, if they do not stress race as the basic rallying cry; if they do nothing more than deplore and lament, but offer no solution; if they are promoting Christianity; then they are not on our side.

Become involved in the fight for the survival of your race.

Chapter 18

False Ideas Disseminated by Jews

1. "The love of money is the root of all evil."

This oft quoted passage from the bible has been swallowed in total by practically everyone without ever stopping to examine its meaning. When it is examined for what it is really worth, it is found to be patently false. It is not money, nor the love of money, that is the root of all evil, but the root of all evil is the perfidious Jew.

Money is not only a medium of exchange, it is a very necessary and useful tool in the wheels of commerce in our modern civilization. If we did not have such a means of exchange, modern business, progress, and in fact, civilization as a whole, would be irreparably set back and tremendously handicapped. To the average bread-winner and to the average family, the acquiring and earning of money is the means of acquiring security, of obtaining all the necessities of life, such as food, shelter, clothing, entertainment, education, in fact everything required for a decent living. To impugn a man for pursuing a trade, a profession, or business that will earn him the money to take care of himself and his family is about as idiotic as to deny him the right to live.

No, indeed, there is nothing wrong with a man making as much money as he possibly can and providing for himself, for his family and his heirs, to the best of his ability. It is, in fact, those energetic and restless men of ability, (such as Henry Ford) who have created the most and have also given the greatest benefits to our race, to our nation and to civilization.

This whole idea is basically as wrong as so many other quotations in the New Testament which discourages a man from pursuing those natural instincts endowed to him by Nature for his own survival. Among these basic instincts are the will to survive; the basic urge to fight to preserve himself, his family and his property from any direction; the urge to build, to produce, to make, and to improve. The idea that money in itself is evil, or the love thereof, is along the same

---

For the White Man, work and productivity are a blessing, not a curse.

lines as some of the other bad advice that Christ gave when he said: "Think not of the morrow, look at the lily in the field, it toils not, yet Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these," etc., or "look at the birds, they toil not yet their heavenly Father takes care of them," etc.

This is all real bad advice. In the first place the birds work hard to do all those things that are required to feed themselves, to build their nests, to raise their young and to perpetuate their species. Those that do not do so, perish forthwith. The lily in the field (and other plants), in their own way, have to compete vigorously against other plants for water and nutrition. If they don't, they get crowded out and are replaced by more healthy and more vigorous plants. All species of Nature, whether they are plants, birds, animals or mankind itself, are in competition with other life. It is the strong, the brave, the vigorous, the courageous, the energetic that survive, while the weak fall by the wayside.

Again this debilitating advice was solely meant for the Gentiles. It was designed to set them back as much as possible; to clear the field for the treacherous Jew who will then have an easier time of it in stealing all the wealth of the world from the White Race and consolidating it in the hands of his own race.

2. "The race situation is getting so bad in this country I am thinking of leaving the United States and moving my family to Australia in the near future."

Many good White people in this country are thinking along those lines. It is a completely wrong solution to a bad situation.

For years now the White Race has been fleeing before the niggers and the Jews and it has gotten us nowhere. The answer is not to flee but to stand up and fight.

We should be pursuing, not fleeing. We are either going to fight and win the battle in the United States, or we will not win it anywhere. If the best and most race-conscious people flee from this country and leave the rest to mongrelize with the niggers, this wonderful United States of ours will certainly go down the drain. Once the Jews have accomplished that much, you can be sure that they will use the full weight and power of this wealthy country to impose mongrelization in Australia, South Africa or any other part of the world.

No, the answer is not to leave the U.S. The answer is to organize, to unite the White people, to practice racial loyalty, to drive the Jews from power, to ship the niggers back to Africa, and to firmly

grasp the reins of power in the hands of a determined, united, race-conscious White government.

3. "Our laws and Constitution are founded on Christianity."

It is amazing, indeed, how many White Americans are laboring under this erroneous conclusion and deluding themselves and others by repeating it in parrot-like fashion. When asked just what Christian principles our laws are based on, they are stumped for answers, and for good reasons. When we examine what were some of the basic Christian principles that were enunciated by Christ in the Sermon on the Mount, for instance, we find such principles as, "turn the other cheek," "love your enemies," "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor," "resist not evil," "judge not."

If our laws were based on these principles we would, of course, have nothing but anarchy and mayhem. If we just take, for instance, the principle "resist not evil," we would have no law enforcement agencies, we would have no Army, Navy or Air Force to defend us from foreign enemies. We would, of course, be completely defenseless and would soon be destroyed. No nation was ever built on such an impossible foundation, least of all America.

Nor was America built on the principle of "turn the other cheek." No, indeed. When, during our early and most constructive years, the White Men from Europe came to these savage and inhospitable shores, they drove back the red man to claim this land for their very own, they did indeed not turn the other cheek. In fact, it was their aggressiveness and their loyalty to their own race in driving back the Indians, and killing them when necessary, to take over their land, that laid the foundation for the building of this great country.

When the White Man then forged onward and westward, he again fought and killed the Indians and drove them from the land. Without a doubt the Winning of the West is one of the most romantic and constructive episodes in the history of mankind. It was the White Man at his best, aggressive, fighting, conquering territory, breaking new land, building homes, building cities, building railroads in new territory and thereby creating a great nation.

No, let us not delude ourselves. There were no suicidal or idiotic Christian principles involved in this great burst of creative and constructive energy that the White Race pursued. It was a glorious example of the free play of the forces of Nature at their best. The white Man, unfettered and uncluttered with a lot of silly ideas about compassion and humanitarianism, fought and drove his way westward

---

It is our highest aim to have the White Race fulfill its destiny to rule the earth.

and thereby built a great new White nation that today encompasses half the productive strength, and half the wealth, of the world.

As far as our government and laws are concerned, they owe next to nothing to Christianity, but practically everything to the great Roman civilization that preceded us by more than a millennium and a half ago. The very word Republic is taken from the Roman word Republic. The Republic form of government is modeled strictly from the Roman forms, our law courts are modeled after the courts of Rome, or our European forebearers, who copied them from the Roman model with certain modifications.

In fact, our Founding Fathers, when discussing and debating the form of government to institute, continuously went back to Roman history for experience and example. The facts overwhelmingly point to our judiciary, our congress, our executive, being the benefactors to the great systems of law and government that the Romans had instituted during their epoch in history. That is why we find that anyone who studies for the legal profession today is required to take Latin, since so many of the legal terms used are best stated in the original Latin from which the legal concepts originated. The Romans were, without doubt, the creators of the finest organization of law and government the world has ever seen, and we are blessed to be the heirs of their great tradition and civilization.

We should, therefore, set this matter straight once and for all. Neither is our American government, nor are our laws in the U.S., based on Christian principles. In fact, when all these new Christian principles spread throughout the Roman Empire like a plague, the Roman civilization collapsed. And no wonder, when we consider how devastatingly destructive and suicidal was this new philosophy of "love your enemies, turn the other cheek, judge not, resist not evil."

No, indeed, America was neither built on, nor based on, Christian principles. On the contrary, it was first of all built on the creative energy of the White Race giving free play to its natural instincts, and secondly, its government and laws were built on the experience and rich legacy left us by imperial Rome.

4. "There is nothing you can do about it."

As the Jews push further and further with their various programs for our enslavement, such programs as massive forced busing of our children, higher and more confiscatory taxes, the mongrelization of our White Race, etc., we find our people almost universally throwing up their hands and saying, "There is nothing you can do about it."

This is, of course, another example of the Jew skillfully implanting in our minds the age old military stratagem of: if you can get your enemy to think they are defeated before the battle even starts, then they are as good as defeated. This strategy is as old as the hills, but people are still falling for it.

Despite all the laws and idiotic court decisions, there are many things that you, a White American citizen, can do. The first thing you can do is to take a positive courageous attitude. The second thing you can do is to make up your mind that you are not going to be enslaved and that you are going to fight. And the fact is, the situation is far from hopeless. You have many resources available to you with which to wage the battle. After all, we, the White Americans, outnumber the Jews 30 to 1 and the niggers 7 to 1. Now just remember that. Furthermore, we have available to us all those tools and means that the Jews, actually a small minority, have used in their favor for our enslavement.

The number of things you can do are almost unlimited and here are but a few suggestions. (1) Form a local protest committee or organization to promote and pursue those political ends that you think are desirable, and in opposition to those that you deem undesirable. (2) Along the same lines, form a political party, or a political organization, to create a power or influence block. (3) Run some good candidates for office, or better still, run for office yourself. (4) Compile propaganda leaflets and literature and get a group to distribute them as widely as possible. (5) Organize and promote massive resistance to such laws as forced busing of your school children. (6) Write letters of protest to your Congressmen and other elected officials. This is probably one of the weaker forms of action you can take. (7) Write letters to the editors of your local newspapers and encourage others to do the same. (8) Form a telephone committee and organize local meetings of protest. (9) Give speeches in protest of those laws that are bad and in favor of such changes as you think should be made. (10) If everything else should fail you still have the right to do the same things as our Founding Fathers did in 1776. If you are being enslaved under a tyrannical government using law and order as a guise, remember that your right to life, liberty and property supersedes all other secondary laws and you have a right to overthrow such tyranny by force if necessary.

Historically when tyrants have sought to enslave them, free men have resorted to force of arms in order to remain free.

Above all the most significant and meaningful action you can take is to organize the Church of the Creator in your area. Whereas attempting to directly fight the United Nations, school busing,

---

Creed, propaganda and organization are the keys to a successful movement.

confiscatory taxation and a thousand and one other atrocities the Jews have heaped upon us, might seem the most obvious course to take, it is not, however, the most effective. In most of these things we are fighting the effects instead of destroying the cause.

Let us never forget the cause of most of our troubles and the root of all evil is the perfidious Jew.

Therefore in building the Church of the Creator nationwide and then expanding worldwide, we are destroying the basic cause of all our problems. As I have said time and time again, the first and most important step is straightening out the White Man's thinking. Once we have accomplished this much, it will be relatively easy to organize and unite the White Race from there on out, and overcoming the Jews and the niggers will be child's play.

So let us proceed. Remember the most effective and meaningful action you can take is to organize a unit of the Church of the Creator in your area, or join such a group if it already exists. Then go to work and recruit. Preach, promote and disseminate the information, program and ideology contained in this book. Help bring your White racial comrades back to their senses and unite them in the fight for the survival of their own race. It is our common objective — in which you must help — to have one or more copies of this book in the home of every White family in America, and finally in all the world.

We can do it, we must do it, and we will do it. So let us proceed.

5. "The means is as important as the end itself."

Wrong as wrong can be. This bit of nonsense has been probably more strongly promoted by Kosher Konservatives than any other group. Here is what the Jews themselves say about this matter in Protocol No. 15: "How far seeing were our Learned Elders in ancient times when they said that to attain a serious end it behooves not to stop at any means or to count the victims sacrificed for the sake of the end." Whereas we despise the Protocols in total and their objectives, we cannot deny the keen insight into history and human nature that are exhibited throughout the Protocols, lessons deduced from experience and history.

Let us take, for example, the case where we are engaged in a war with the enemy, a war that means either our death or our survival. In such a war all measures are used, as for example: deception, surprise, killing, bombing, destroying the enemy's food supply, destroying their cities, etc. I am not formulating a new theory herewith, but merely stating the facts of history as they have unfolded over the last several thousand years. Yet we find within our own country, when it comes to

taking such measures as are necessary for our own survival, the survival of the White Race, we find a multitude of humanitarians preaching brotherly love, compassion, Christian charity, good will, unselfishness, kindness, tenderness, tolerance, generosity, and all the other sops of human kindness, ad nauseam. We soon find our hands so completely tied that we cannot do those things that we should do in order to protect ourselves from the destruction that the Jews have prepared for us.

In matters of survival of the White Race, and in matters of politics, we should use the same cold, clear reasoning as is employed in times of war and forget this nonsense about Christian charity. We must remember that there is no higher law in Nature than self-preservation and the perpetuation of our species.

6. "Promise just what the people want and make beautiful speeches, then do just the opposite."

The Jews have abused this political ruse so often and for such a long time that it would seem almost self-evident that the White people would catch on. But apparently they haven't. When Kennedy ran for election he made a big issue of arming this country to become so powerful that none would dare attack us. After he was elected he immediately set about disarming us, and leaving us naked and defenseless before our enemies. With the Jew Adam Harmolinski taking over our Defense Department and McNamara playing the front line stooge, this trio soon set about wrecking what inadequate defenses we had at this point in history. This is just one incidence of lying perfidy. There are many others in the few short years Kennedy was in power.

When Nixon was elected he made great promises about his opposition to school integration and busing. However, no sooner had he been elected but he set in motion massive government machinery and massive amounts of the tax payer's money to integrate our schools, bus our children around like a herd of cattle and implement the Jewish program of race mongrelization.

President Johnson was no better. He promised government economy by pretending to be switching off light bulbs in the White House to save the tax payer's money. Immediately thereupon he launched the greatest spending spree in history (up to that time) and increased the Federal debt and government expenditures beyond anything that had ever been seen before.

These three Presidents are cited merely as typical examples. They themselves did many other acts of treachery that gave the lie to their previous promises. In this they were no different than presidents that

---

came before them. I cite these few examples merely out of thousands of other promises that were made, only to be broken.

We should realize, of course, that this is an old Jewish trick. When Johnson or Kennedy or Nixon perfonned these acts of treachery, all detrimental to the White Race, they were not acting as representatives of the White Race at all, but as cheap degenerate stooges for the treacherous Jew that was manipulating the country's destiny, using these stooges as front men on the stage to cover up their treachery.

In referring to this, here is their quote from the Eighth Protocol in reference to appointing White stooges to positions in government: "we shall put them in the hands of persons whose past and reputation are such that between them and the people lies an abyss, persons who, in case of disobedience, must face criminal charges — this, in order to make them defend our interests to their last gasp."

7. "All men are created equal."

When the Founding Fathers wrote the Declaration of Independence they were striving for a ringing message that would arouse men to fight and join their cause. The Jews, who were at that time disseminating revolutionary ideas in Europe in general, and in France in particular, were broadcasting the old catch words of "Liberty, Fraternity, Equality." This was in preparation for the French Revolution and other revolutions that they were planning.

America was not immune to this Jewish propaganda and many of these ideas were making headway in America as well. It was, therefore, a great tragedy when our Founding Fathers imbedded, and wrote into the Declaration of Independence the deceptive Jewish catch phrase, "All men are created equal." This obviously false and idiotic statement has been aggressively exploited from that day on. It has plagued us ever since and been a tremendously powerful weapon in the hands of the Jews, the revolutionaries, the liberals, and the anarchists.

It is so obviously false it would seem no refutation is necessary. But not so. It has been quoted so often by so many of our false leaders, that, like the Sermon on the Mount and so many other ideas that are patently contrary to all reason, it has been accepted by the majority of the White people as being a truism.

The White people should really know better than this. Looking back over their own glorious history, the lesson of the superiority of the White Race over others is so obvious that it should need no explanation.

Not only that, but on the very face of it, even among the same race, men are patently different. Some are highly intelligent, some are tall, some are strong, some are weak, some are idiots. The list of differences is endless. Nor are men ever born in the same stations of life. For instance, a baby born to a millionaire is born into a different station and environment and will immediately have different opportunities for development than, say, for instance, a baby born into a home whose parents are poverty stricken, and of low intelligence. A child born into a musical household, for example, the family of Johann Strauss, would have an altogether different inclination, environment, beginning, and so on, than say would a baby born into a missionary family living among the Indians in the jungles of the Amazon. We could, of course, list endless examples to substantiate this further.

In any case, this false, misleading and untrue statement has been a tremendously powerful wedge for the Jews to drive home their campaign of mongrelization. Upon this false premise is based the second false premise: if the niggers were only given the same opportunity and environment, they would perform the same as the White people. Therefore, we should drive full speed ahead towards a program of mongrelization. The fact that the niggers are inherently inferior to the White Race in intelligence; in mentality; in their lack of cultural creativity; in the fact that they are lazy and shiftless; the fact that their morals are of a completely different and lower level than that of the White Man; and endless other differences of which the color difference is the least — all these are ignored.

The fact is that men are not created equal, are not born equal, do not develop equally. There is a tremendous difference in their contributions to civilization and mankind. We must therefore get back to reality and destroy this false myth.

Nature herself has created all creatures unequal in a million different ways. We proud members of the White Race must remember one thing. Our racial identity is the holiest thing that Nature has bestowed upon us and we must preserve it at all costs.

8. "Don't talk about politics and religion, for politics and religion don't mix."

Whoever has control of the government of a nation, and the very nature of that government, is the most important single fact bearing upon the destiny of that race or nation. Political control determines all other factors such as economics, education, security, progress, culture and just about every other important aspect. In the Protocols, the Jews point out that they would like to have the Goyim mind occupied by all

kinds of trivialities so that he will never come around to considering the vital issues that affect his destiny.

It is, of course, of utmost importance that we talk about politics, and even more important that we discuss religion. Our life is based on our religious outlook. Then we must make sure that total control is wrestled from the destructive Jews and reclaimed into the hands of loyal White leaders.

Whether or not this is done is also largely affected by the religious complexion of the people. Government is usually a reflection of the philosophy, religious attitude and outlook of the people themselves. It, therefore, behooves us to get our religious thinking straight. We must realize that the preservation, promotion and protection of our great White Race is the most important and most holy cause to which we can devote our lives. We must then translate this outlook into political action and political control of our governments, control vested completely in the hands of loyal racist White leaders. Religion and politics are inseparable, and most vital to our survival.

9. "We are all individuals."

This contradictory idea, strongly fostered by the Jews, is as divisive as it is destructive. The fact of the matter is we are all members of a particular society, striving together for our own total betterment. The whole progress of mankind and civilization can be measured by the increased ability of man to create and build a social organization. From the time that man began to subdivide the different tasks of growing food, weaving cloth, manufacturing, transportation, medical care, etc., from that time on, man began to lift himself by the bootstraps from his jungle existence into a modern, productive society. With this comes the willingness to sacrifice his own interests for the good of his race and is society as a whole. This is one of the remarkably outstanding creative traits of the White Race and this is why he has been able to accomplish so much. Were we to revert to the idea that we are all individuals, with every man for himself rather than fulfilling his obligations to his family, to his local town, to his country, and to his race in general, society as a whole and civilization in total, would soon collapse.

We are by no means individuals. Every act we perform affects our families, affects our community, affects our nation and affects our race. The more we realize our obligations to all the different contracts that we have, the more creative and more effective a society we will build. Should we think of ourselves purely as individuals, we would soon revert back to the caveman stage and wipe out all the progress we have made over the thousands of years.

Nothing is more important than the survival and advancement of our race.

10. "The only salvation for this nation is a real two party system."

Wrong. The two party system is an ideal Jewish device to *divide and conquer*. It splits the White vote and gives the Jews and niggers the deciding leverage to win elections. Furthermore, it is basically opposed to the leadership principle and serves to immobilize, divide and fragment the White Race.

Instead of promoting unity and progress, it enmeshes its unfortunate victims in an endless hassle. Two or more opposing factions will bicker and argue endlessly over nit-picking trivialities, usually ending up in a compromise, a stalemate or a deadlock.

The real answer is the time proven system embodied in the *leadership principle*.

11. "The ballot is the only weapon the people possess."

The ballot is probably the most ineffective weapon the people possess. The people can do a number of things that are more effective from our political point of view. They can form organizations, political and otherwise. They can change the system of government. As a last resort they can overthrow their tyrants by force, of necessary. If threatened with destruction, a race is not only entitled to, but obligated, as the highest right in Nature, to use any means possible to overthrow and destroy their oppressors. The law of the *right of survival* of the species is the highest law in Nature.

12. "Are you going to condemn all the Jews? There are good and bad people in all races and we shouldn't condemn a whole race."

There might be good and bad people in all races, but if there are any good Jews from the White Man's point of view, they have yet to be found and identified. To be a Jew means to be a follower of the Talmud, and any follower of the Talmud is a co-conspirator in a vicious program designed to destroy the Gentiles in general and the White Race in particular. To exempt any of the Jews from responsibility in this conspiracy would be like exempting the individual participants in any army fighting against you. Whereas there might be different degrees of involvement in the Jewish hierarchy, different ranks and command posts, nevertheless, all the members of the Jewish race, in one way or another, actively participate in the war against the rest of humanity.

It is rather strange that the same people who are continually offering apologies and exceptions for the Jews, are not at all concerned about the way that warfare has been carried on, say, for instance, in World War I or World War II. When, for example, Hamburg was bombed viciously by the Allied Air Forces who killed 50,000 White people in Hamburg in one night, including old people, women, little babies, children, pregnant women, these same apologists seem to be totally unconcerned about whether perhaps some of those White people were murdered without reason. Nor do we hear any cries of protest when the Allies, under the control of the Jews, launched a vicious three day incineration air raid on the beautiful city of Dresden and burned, cremated and incinerated 300,000 people in one of the most vicious and atrocious massacres in history. Again, these same people seem completely unconcerned as to whether or not all of these Germans (or any of them, in fact) were guilty or deserving of such a horrible fate.

The fact of the matter is none of them were guilty of any crime whatsoever, the only thing the Germans can be accused of is that they had the courage to try to shake off the Jew and defend their race and their nation from the international Jewish conspiracy. For this brave and courageous war the Germans should be highly commended, not condemned.

13. "The phoney fight technique."

The Jews are real fond of getting the White Race enmeshed in some silly fight or argument in which they state the issues and the answers. No matter which side you take, both sides are destructive to our cause. Not only do the Jews use this trick to confuse White people and waste their time, bickering and stirring up animosity, but while the White Race is wasting tremendous amounts of energy wallowing in a useless hassle, the Jews feel quite safe that none of that energy will be directed against them.

The Jews are continuously setting up political parties, or opposition groups, that achieve no other purpose than destroying each other, while the Jews walk away with the spoils of war.

In our political system they set up (for instance) the Republican and the Democratic parties. Having thereby set up a so-called "two party system," they then make sure they control both sides. Then they make a big to-do about how wonderful is the two party system, how it exemplifies the American tradition and how it is almost holy. Controlling both sides, either way, no matter who wins, the White people lose and the Jew is the sure winner in every contest.

Neglect and fear of fighting the Jew can be deadly.

There are so many variations of this phoney fight technique that a whole book could be written on it. We will just quote a few examples. Outside of the many political factions that uselessly fight each other in this country we have the phoney foreign wars that the Jews have involved us in.

There was, for instance, the Korean War in which the Jews controlled the American forces and they also controlled the North Korean forces. The object was not victory, but confusion and the draining of American resources, financially, in manpower and in world prestige. But above all the objective was to have the colored races kill as many young White boys in the prime of their manhood as possible, thereby depleting the strength of our White Race. Since the White Goy and America were too stupid to catch on, the Jews made a huge replay of the same action all over again in Vietnam. And so the favorite Jewish pastime of killing White Gentiles goes on at a more murderous pace than ever.

14. "Multiply contradictory and confusing arguments on a thousand issues, all of little importance."

In the Protocols the Jews state that they will confuse and confound the mind of the Goyim with all sides of a thousand different issues. The Goyim will be so confused and lost in a wilderness of contradictory arguments that they will throw up their hands in despair. Jewish control of the communications media gives them an excellent opportunity to pursue this method of mind pollution. The fact that the arguments disseminated are illogical, contradictory and completely ridiculous, makes absolutely no difference. The purpose is to so confuse the White Gentiles that they will be completely paralyzed in pursuing any course of action which might stop the advancement of the Jewish programs.

15. "Jews posing as Gentiles; Jews changing their names."

A chameleon device oft used by the Jews is the trick of changing their names and posing as Gentiles. They are especially fond of picking a real good Anglo-Saxon name, such as a Scotch name, or an Irish name, or one that is unmistakably English, so that they are automatically looked upon as being non-Jewish. A few examples are Douglas Dillon, Douglas Fairbanks and thousands of others. Under this guise they can boldly pursue the Jewish cause with little risk of being detected as one of the so-called "chosen."

---

16. "Using mulattos with a preponderance of White blood to represent the typical nigger."

There is now a massive drive on to mongrelize the White Race and pump the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America. Every possible program and means is being used. One of the tricks the Jews use is to show these refugees from the jungles of Africa on television interspersed with a group of White people. If an ad is shown in a catalogue or newspaper there is always a group of 2, 3 or 4 White boys and girls and one little nigger in their midst. However, if they showed the real pure undiluted black nigger, he would be too repulsive for the White American public to accept. To overcome this, they always select models that are not niggers at all, but mulattos, with a preponderance of White blood in them. In fact, most of them are more than likely three-quarters White or seven-eights White. These are then passed off to the American audiences as the "typical" nigger. People such as Lena Horne, Jim Brown, in the entertainment field, or Senator Brooks in the political field have more White blood in them than they do black blood and what intelligence (if any) they have, was derived from the White side. The Jews pretend this is a typical black and point to them with pride as proving that the niggers are every bit as capable as the White people. This, of course, is a perversion of Nature and a gross and mischievous insult to the White Race.

17. "Black is beautiful."

This slogan, promoted by the Jews has no more truth in it when applied to people than it does when applied to dirty laundry. The truth is that all the people of the world have not only a high respect for, but envy of, the White Race.

The desire among the colored peoples of the world to be lighter skinned is almost universal. Thus, many aborigines paint themselves White. The peoples of India have developed a rigid caste system in which the distinction is the lighter the skin the higher the caste, and the darker the skin the lower the caste. Not only that, but many colored races have blue-eyed Gods as their idols. Even the Japanese design their dolls with White faces and blue eyes, both of which are typically un-Japanese.

Black niggers, both here and in Africa, who are social climbers, consider it the height of their ambition to marry a White woman and some Jewish outfit in this country is constantly milking the blacks by selling them some sort of a pomade guaranteed to whiten their skin.

Racial socialism is the ideal society for the White Race.

It is ironical that the people of the White Race have had their brains so polluted with Jewish racial lies that, of all the peoples of the world, they are the least aware of the great outstanding worth of their White racial heritage. Nevertheless, the colored races of the world are fully aware of what they have not and are not.

18. "The policy of reversal. The Jews are the 'chosen people'."

This is one of the oldest hoaxes in history that the Jews have successfully perpetrated on the White people by foisting their Jewish Old Testament upon the religions of the White people. The Old Testament, written by the Jews themselves, keeps pounding away at the theme that they have a special contract with God. They claim that God just smiled benevolently on the Jews while they went about their dirty business of slaying, looting and murdering all other tribes. That the White Race should have incorporated this treacherous Jewish history embodying the "Chosen People" hoax as part of their own religion is one of the great perversions of Nature and one of the strange tragedies of history. For this the White Race has paid dearly.

19. The Jews are the "Chosen People."

This is one of the oldest hoaxes in history that the Jews have successfully perpetrated on the White people by foisting their Jewish Old Testament upon the religions of the White people. The Old Testament, written by the Jews themselves, keeps pounding away at the theme that they have a special contract with God. They claim that God just smiled benevolently on the Jews while they went about their dirty business of slaying, looting and murdering all other tribes. That the White Race should have incorporated this treacherous Jewish history embodying the "Chosen People" hoax as part of their own religion is one of the great perversions of Nature and one of the strange tragedies of history. For this stupid mistake the White Race has paid dearly.

20. "The use of pollsters to confuse what is passed off as popular public opinion."

Having a complete monopoly of the propaganda media, the Jews set up public opinion polls to tell the people what their opinion is. After they have thoroughly doctored and rigged these opinions to conform with their version of what public opinion should be, they then give these polls wide and universal publicity. They thereby create the illusion of support for their myriad of extremely unpopular Jewish programs. On the other hand, the illusion is created that there is no

---

Finally, under the leadership of the Church of the Creator the White Race has a program for its own survival.

support for those policies that in reality would benefit the White Race. These phoney opinion makers will always show Jewish ideas more popular than they really are and will show White racial ideas to be less popular than they really are.

Thus various Jewish ideas such as foreign aid, race mixing, high taxes, gun control, legalized pot, etc., will be shown to be popular, or at least gaining in popularity. On the other hand, such White values as morality, segregation, repatriation of the nigger to Africa; White Racial unity; self-reliance; aversion to pot, promiscuity and pornography, will be shown as old-fashioned and square. The Jewish press will portray them as something the young people are abandoning, and in general, they will be portrayed as being unpopular and steadily losing ground.

This deceitful Jewish tool also is a powerful weapon for helping swing elections in their favor. Unfortunately, too many White people have had their brains so polluted with Jewish propaganda as to be unable to see through these phoney pollsters. Too often they will vote in the direction the Jews tell them is the popular so-called opinion of the day.

21. "Phoney labels and smear trigger words."

The all-pervasive Jewish propaganda networks, in short order, build up certain words that heap hate, contempt and derision upon those who are tagged with these loathsome labels. By means of massive repetition, people automatically associate evil and malevolence surrounding anybody tagged with these trigger words, without reasoning what the real meaning might be behind them. The word "racist" is such an example, whereas the real meaning of the word should be someone that practices racial loyalty, a noble attribute, indeed. Yet today, because of Jewish propaganda efforts, it is regarded by millions as a description to be shunned and detested. Another word is the term "Nazi." Since the Jews well realize that the program as set forth by Adolf Hitler in National Socialist Germany was a serious threat to the Jewish conspiracy, they want to frighten everybody away from even looking into, and studying the cure. Hence the massive smear campaign against Hitler and the Nazi philosophy. Nearly 30 years after his death, the name of Adolf Hitler is still the most hateful phrase in the Jewish lexicon.

In the religious field we find similar ready-made trigger-smear words. The word "atheist" is such a term. Instead of open mindedly considering the evidence and allowing the free play of common sense and reasoning, such a sound rational course is battered to the ground and

---

Once free of its parasites, the White Race could virtually build a paradise on earth.

short-circuited by the massive use of name calling and smear words. Some others are the words "anti-Christ," "godless," "blasphemy" and "heresy."

On the other hand, when the Jews seek to promote a deceitful destructive program that plunders and cheats the White Race, they dress them in glamorous, high-sounding labels, usually garnished with a flavor of humanitarianism. The United Nations, a plan of Jewish world government, designed to enslave the Gentiles of the world, is such a phrase. "Making the world safe for democracy" is another such phrase. What these programs really mean is: fighting destructive world wars in which one coalition of White nations destroys another group of White nations. Thereby they insure the advancement of Jewish control over their victims, and insure, furthermore, that the Jews will be able to plan another such deadly war.

Another is "racial brotherhood" which really means that while the Jew is mongrelizing the White Race he wants to make sure that there will be no resistance and no opposition. Other such deceptive labels are "urban renewal," "inter-denominational faith," "desegregation," and "moderates."

22. "Cry persecution."

Throughout their history the Jews have used the cry of persecution with admirable skill. Being extremely parasitic in nature, they will bore into the host nation in which they live, plunder it dry, destroy its morals, undermine its government and finally pull down its foundation, leaving it a wreck and a shambles. When the peoples of such a nation finally wake up and become aware of their oppressor and thereupon take action to throw this parasite off their back, the Jew then raises up a loud cry of persecution. He manages to make the defending nation seem to be the culprit, rather than the parasite. Usually this will evoke the sympathy of the neighboring nations, who will then, in sheer stupidity, unwittingly come to the aid of the Jew. The recent example of this happening to the heroic German people is by no means the first nor the last in the history of Jewish duplicity. The same thing has happened to Egypt, to Babylon, to Persia, and recently to the Arabs in Palestine.

23. "In order to get elected it is necessary to cater to the nigger vote."

It is most pathetic as to how many people have been tricked into swallowing this Jewish lie. Most of the time we are given no choice between candidates, but only a choice of the lesser of two evils. The

---

To deprive the White Man of hate is like de-clawing and de-toothing a tiger.

Jews see to it that the stable of candidates that they field is always such that all are espousing policies detrimental to the White Race and advantageous to the Jews and the niggers.

The White Race still constitutes the majority of the population of America. If we ever did get a good and courageous candidate who came out with a platform that clearly and loudly championed the cause of the White Race, such candidate would be elected by a landslide. Through either stupidity or cowardice, or both, we have never had such a candidate appear on the public scene, or at least not with enough energy to be heard by many people.

It is our duty to field not only one such candidate, but a whole army of such candidates, working in coordination, all across the land, under the unifying banner of the Church of the Creator, with a clear and far-reaching program of expanding the White Race and shrinking the colored races, driving the race traitors from power, and grasping control of our destiny into our own hands

24. "Driving the Jews from power would result in a tremendous blood bath."

This is not necessarily true at all. The German people drove the Jews from power in their own land with very little loss of life, very little bloodshed, and practically no turmoil. They did it legally and they did it by means of the ballot. Contrast this with the tremendous misery and bloodshed that ensued when the Jews took power in Russia. During that terrible catastrophe the country was torn from one end to the other, agriculture and industry were destroyed, famine ensued, and over 20 million of the best White leadership in Russia were murdered.

We, of the Church of the Creator, believe that we can first of all save America and that the White people can regain control of their own country by legal means. We can do this without much bloodshed if we follow the program laid down in the creed of our new religion.

The first and foremost problem is to straighten out the White Man's thinking, as I have said so many times before.

However, should struggle and bloodshed become necessary, then we, too, must pay this price and use this means. If necessary, we must, and will, invoke the highest law of Nature. We must and we will use all means and every means necessary to insure the survival of our race.

If we don't drive the Jew from power, it is almost certain that a gigantic blood bath will ensue in which 60 million of the best White Americans will be murdered.

What is more important than building faith in your own people?

25. The "Christ is (is not) a Jew" — confusion.

This silly argument has become one of the favorite pastimes of the Kosher Konservatives in recent years. I have read countless arguments pro and con on this subject from people like Gerald L. K. Smith and many others who should (and undoubtedly do) know better.

This is such a tricky and meaningless argument, yet one that gets a lot of simpletons, who should know better, booby-trapped into believing that if we could only prove by some devious means that he wasn't a Jew, that, per se, would vindicate that he was something great and special.

In the first place, there is not a shred of evidence that such a man ever existed, and overwhelming evidence that he did not exist. I have gone into this more thoroughly in another chapter entitled *Christ's Existence not Substantiated by Historical Evidence.*

However, if we were to take the Jewish scriptwriters, who wrote the New Testament, at face value, then it is overwhelmingly clear that the Jews are telling us that Christ was one of theirs. In the very first chapter of the New Testament, namely in Matt. 1, it gives the supposedly full lineage of Jesus Christ from Abraham, Isaac, Jacob on down to those whoremongers of Judah, David, Solomon, and others, to Joseph, the father of Christ. Furthermore in Luke 2:21, it says plainly that Christ was not only a Jew, but he was a circumcised Jew.

Going still further, it makes very little difference whether he ever lived at all, whether he was a Jew, or whether he was not a Jew. Any way you slice it, the Christian teachings are bad suicidal advice and the Christian religion is bad news for the White Race. History has shown that it destroyed the great and beautiful Roman civilization. We only have to read the Sermon on the Mount (Chapters 5, 6 and 7 in Matthew) to find out the nature of the suicidal advice that destroyed the Roman Empire when it embraced Christianity.

26. "The White people are the true Israelites."

This argument is really treacherous and seems to especially hook those people that want to be Bible-believing Christians, and at the same time have discovered what an evil race of people are the Jews. Since their bible tells them that the Israelites are the "chosen" people of God and that it would be absurd for God to choose such an obviously evil, treacherous, and perfidious race as the Jews, therefore, by some twisted rationalizing, if they could only put themselves in the place of the Israelites, it would make the whole biblical mess more acceptable.

To us, the White Race is the most precious commodity in Nature's universe.

Consequently, when somebody comes along and offers them a ridiculous cock-and-bull story that we, the White Race, are really the true Israelites, they jump at this nonsense like a fish at a baited hook.

The whole proposition is so ridiculous that it is hardly worth repudiating here again. However, I will bring up a few salient points that should demolish this silly nonsense once and for all. In the first place, it is only the Jews that practice circumcision, and this is their brand and their trademark. It has been historically so from time immemorial. Secondly, it is part of their own creed, as they have stated was set forth in God's "covenant" with Abraham. Thirdly, the Jewish Bible makes it quite clear that Christ and the Apostles were Jews, Fourthly, when you read what kind of murderous, whoremongering, treacherous scoundrels were their "great" Patriarches and so-called "men of God" such as Judah, Abraham, David, Solomon and many others, the question arises — why would any self-respecting White Man in his right mind even want to be a descendant of such shabby and disgraceful scum?

27. "But we are human beings, not animals."

This shallow and meaningless argument comes up most often when talking about how Christianity, with its suicidal teachings, not only violates common sense, but also the laws of Nature. To love one's enemies, to turn the other cheek, to resist not evil, to give away everything you have, and other such nonsense is completely contrary to the laws of Nature. Nowhere else in Nature's realm do we find any creature practicing such obvious means to its own self-preservation.

When I have pointed this out, I have often met with the silly argument that we are not animals but human beings. When asked just what this is supposed to mean, it is hard to get a clear answer from these people, but evidently they mean to infer that we are immune from the laws of Nature the other creatures are subjected to. We are evidently supposed to be exempt from the laws of Nature because, they say, we were given the ability to think and reason, that we have a soul, that we have everlasting life and many other such non sequitor arguments.

The facts of life are somewhat different from what these arguments would imply. The fact is that we are a creature of Nature, just as is any other of the millions of Nature's creatures that inhabit the face of the earth. We most certainly are not immune from any of the laws of Nature. If there be an idiot who thinks we are, for instance, exempt from the laws of gravity, let him try and jump off a 20 story building and see how exempt he is.

Whereas it is certainly true that we have a higher intelligence than other creatures of Nature, this in no way whatsoever immunizes us from any of the laws that govern the universe. We are born just like the other creatures, we procreate just like the other creatures and we die along with the rest of them. We must eat and drink and breathe just like the rest of the creatures of this universe. The laws of heredity apply to us just as rigidly and just as relentlessly as they do to horses or cats or rabbits. If there are some misguided dreamers who would rather think otherwise, that is their problem. I didn't invent the laws of Nature, nor the laws of gravity, nor the laws of heredity, nor did I invent the realities of life and death. That is the way it is, that is the way it always will be, and those are the facts of life.

In any case, it is when we foolishly deviate from the laws of Nature that we run headlong into trouble. It is when we no longer trust our own intellect and reasoning and begin to have our minds unhinged by unreal, unsubstantiated, and unnatural teachings, that we begin to reap havoc with our own lives and imperil the existence of our own race. We cannot escape the conclusion that we are, indeed, a creature of Nature, as are all others. Although we are the highest creature of Nature, we are nevertheless subject to each and everyone of Nature's laws, no less, no more so, than any other creature.

28. "You shouldn't take the Bible literally."

Many a time when I have cornered someone in a debate about the impossible and contradictory tenets of Christianity, they will try to weasel out with the expression, "Well, you shouldn't take the Bible literally." Evidently they are inferring that the Bible doesn't really mean what it says, and doesn't say what it means. This, again, in itself, is a strange and idiotic non sequitor argument. If the Bible is such a great piece of literature and is the divine word of God, certainly Christ and/or God, with all their supposedly infinite wisdom, were capable of expressing themselves clearly and explicitly. The fact that the Bible is just saturated with contradictions, with a vast collection of vague and meaningless phrases, is, in itself, the best indication that it is, of course, not the word of God or any such thing.

In any case, if I, as a businessman, were to write a contract selling a piece of land, and then, when it came time to deliver deed and title, blandly stated to my customer, that, well, of course, you shouldn't take what it says there too literally, I would, of course, be accused of being a liar and a cheat.

If we can't take the Bible literally and it doesn't mean what it says and say what it means, then what does it mean, if anything? Since

---

the so-called "Good Book" makes such a big issue of "truth," we can, of course, judge it by its own standards. If it isn't telling the truth, if it doesn't mean what it says, and if it doesn't say what it means, then it is, of course, lying.

29. "The term western civilization is a misnomer."

Not too many people have caught on to this tricky little bit of deceptive Jewish dialectics. The term "Western Civilization" has come into such general use that everybody takes it for granted without analyzing the hidden deception. The civilizations that the world has witnessed over the last 6000 years (including today's civilization) are not at all "Western" as such, but are White civilizations. Everywhere that civilization has appeared it was created by the White Man, as we have explained in greater detail in another chapter.

And so it is with today's civilization. Whether the White Man resides in Europe, or in the United States, or in Australia or whether he gets a foothold in Hong Kong, or in India, or in China, he builds a civilization. We should therefore make the important distinction that civilization has nothing to do with Western or Eastern hemispheres as such, but is strictly the creation of the White Race. Therefore, by calling it Western Civilization, the Jew has robbed the White Man of his due credit and confused the origin of the creator of our civilization. Civilization is exclusively the product of the White Man, and no other.

30. "There are good Jews and bad Jews."

In discussing and debating the merits and demerits of the Jews, I have had a lot of so-called intellectual sophisticates come up with a barrage of confusing distractions about good Jews and bad Jews. Some will make the silly claim that the present day Jews are not the real descendants of the biblical Jews. The inference being that the biblical Jews were, of course, God's "chosen" and were good guys, but today's Jews have been mongrelized from the Khazars and are a different breed of Jew, admittedly bad.

Others will make the distinction between the Kikes and the good Jew. Another distinction that comes up repeatedly is that there are the communist Jews and the non-communist "good" Jews. Another distinction is the Zionist Jews and the non-Zionist Jews, the latter evidently, are supposed to be all right. The list seems to be endless and the only effect of it all is to get the Jew off the hook and to confuse the issue.

Racial Socialism is the White Man's natural social order.

Getting back to the biblical Jews, or Israelites, the Old Testament says very plainly that they all practiced circumcision. Whatever new blood they have taken into their race over the thousands of years, the fact is the practice of circumcision is their brand or trademark today, as strong as ever. Whatever changes there have been in their blood, they have strictly kept their loyalty to their race, their dedication to their deadly conspiracy of world domination and the destruction of the Gentile. They practice racial loyalty today as fervently as they ever have. Their conspiracy for the destruction of the Gentiles has not changed.

It is, therefore, completely pointless to waste any time about the finer distinctions as to which are Hebrew Jews, or which are Khazar Jews, or Sephardic Jews, or any other kind of Jew. As far as the White Man is concerned in his fight against the Jew, a Jew is a Jew, and everyone of them is a mortal danger to our existence. They're all bad Jews, Every Jew has been indoctrinated from his childhood in the principles of Talmudism and his main obsession throughout his life remains to destroy the White Race.

Therefore, let us never forget that all Jews are our enemies and to distinguish between one type of Jew and another type of Jew is as useless as distinguishing between different types of rattlesnakes. If you have been bitten by a rattlesnake it makes very little difference what his genealogy is, whether he is a diamondback or a sidewinder. They are all poisonous.

31. "We are here to help others."

This is another one of those insane so-called Christian principles, that has had a devastating effect on disintegrating the White Race.

What it really means is that unless you are helping somebody else that is less fortunate and more useless than you are, you have no particular purpose in being here. This idea is, of course, silly and contradictory on the face of it.

A very good question that even a little child might ask is — then what are the others here for? The answer obviously is — nothing, and they are perfectly useless. The further conclusion would then be that our only purpose is in helping to promote and expand the useless, and in most cases of so-called Christian charity, this is absolutely true. The whole principle of Christian charity is to proliferate the scum and the colored races, and to destroy the productive element of our society, especially the White society.

Time is running out. The time for action is now.

We of the Church of the Creator completely reject this nonsense. We go back to the source of all truth, namely the laws of Nature which say that we are here to propagate, advance and expand our own species, our own kind. We believe that in so doing we are fulfilling the highest law of Nature and the highest law of the universe. It is neither good nor charitable to keep promoting and proliferating the lowest elements of our own race, but it is absolutely suicidal and a perversion of the laws of Nature to help promote and proliferate the colored races, who are, by their own volition, our enemies.

We believe in going back to the basic principles of our creed and our religion, namely pursuing that which is good for the White Race. In so doing we are also in harmony with the highest law of Nature. This law plainly tells us that we should converge our efforts on the goal of propagating, preserving and advancing our race, at the same time opposing and destroying those elements that are a threat to us.

32. "If we would only develop more understanding between the races, we would all get along beautifully."

In their zeal to pursue "understanding" many White do-gooders who join the Peace Corps, the communist party, and many other liberal-Jewish organizations, have heaped a tremendous amount of damage upon their own race. Because they have not been able to see through this Jewish deception of so-called "brotherly" love and understanding, they have become exceedingly useful tools in the hands of the Jews.

The fact of the matter is that those people who have had the least do to with the niggers are most easily duped into promoting the race-mixing program instituted by the Jews. It is those people that have had to face the realities of life by having to work with niggers; have had their own neighborhood invaded by an influx of niggers; those who have had the unpleasant experience of seeing these refugees from the jungle at first hand, that become rapidly cured of any utopian ideas of race-mixing. On the other hand, it is usually some wealthy White do-gooder, who, in many cases never really had to work for a living but inherited his money, and who more or less lives in an insulated ivory tower type of existence, that becomes the most ardent of bleeding hearts, promoting the Jewish program of race mixing.

The better you know the niggers, the more you understand them, the more you know and understand the Jews, the more you realize their true nature. The more you understand them the more you realize what a deadly threat they are to the existence of the White Race. The more you

---

The Jew— the master of perversion.

understand them the more certain you become that they really are your enemies.

33. "Separation of Church and State."

The Kosher Konservatives keep telling us again and again what a wonderful Constitution we have. They especially remind us how "wise" were our Founding Fathers for insisting upon the separation of church and state.

Upon examining this concept closer, I fail to see any great merit in separating these two important pillars of our social structure. It does not make too much sense to have the same group of people supporting the defense of their country with military service and tax dollars and then go to church on Sunday and preach "resist not evil," "turn the other cheek," and "love your enemies." It does not make any sense to spend billions on educating our children and then teach "judge not" in Sunday school, telling them to abandon their good sense and judgment.

Nor does it make any sense for the government to promote business and prosperity when the same people who support such government preach sell all thou hast and give it away.

Nor is there any great merit to have most of the White people of America divided into a thousand different factions religiously, when we should be united in a solid front against our mortal enemy — the perfidious Jew.

I believe that a far more ideal situation is that combination whereby the government of the White Race is blended in perfect harmony with its religion, rather than in conflict with it. A religion should unite a race and not divide it, and only upon a unified racial religion can the solid foundation of an enduring government be built. Once we have religion, government and race all blended in a unified philosophy for the welfare of our race, we will have secured the future of the White Race for all time to come.

34. The "We can't win" phobia.

Probably one of the toughest problems I have encountered in leading the White Man back to sane thinking, is overcoming his defeatist attitude. Countless times I have heard "Yes, I agree with everything you say and I'm 100 percent with you — but can you convince the rest of the White people?"

This is, of course, negative, defeatist thinking, and is not to be tolerated.

If you are in a paddle boat, a mile offshore and sinking, you don't just sit there and contemplate what your chances might or might not

---

When Creativity triumphs the White Race will be Jew proof for all time.

be. You do the only sensible thing — you start bailing and paddling for land as if your life depended on it — which it does.

The situation of the White Race is very similar. Rather than idly contemplate odds, we must dig in right ow and aggressively pursue the fight to straighten out the White Man's thinking. This is our main problem. If you believe in the program as set forth in this book, then a hundred million other White people can also be convinced, provided you start spreading the word today.

Once we have straightened out the White Man's thinking our problem is as good as solved. The problem of overcoming the Jews and the niggers, and regaining control of our own destiny, in fact all other problems will seem like child's play in comparison.

35. Love and hate.

Hate is a normal healthy emotion with which Nature has endowed all of its higher species. It is a fundamental and vital emotion necessary for the preservation of the species. To emasculate the White Man of the ability to hate those that are a threat to his existence is like de-clawing and de-toothing a tiger and then throwing him back into the jungle to fend for himself. Defenseless, such a tiger would perish miserably in short order.

So it is with the White Man. If his healthy instincts are tampered with and he loses his ability to hate and fight those that would destroy him, he is left naked and defenseless before his enemies. The perfidious Christians who so loudly proclaim their abhorrence of hate, themselves practiced hate to the ultimate. When someone disagreed with their "belief" or "creed," they branded them as heretics and had them burned at the stake, hanged or otherwise destroyed. They hated fiercely, and, one way or another, made short shrift of their enemies.

Love and hate go together. If you are willing to protect those you love, then you must hate those that threaten their security and existence. Most great movements in history are built on hate — hate for the enemy — hate for a dire threat. There is nothing that unites a group more firmly than hate for a common enemy. Nor is there anything that spurs them on to determined action more decisively than hate.

36. Juggling figures and statistics.

According to the 1970 census, the United States, as of April 1, 1970 had over 203 million inhabitants. Of this number, it claims approximately 11 percent are black and three percent are Jewish.

White Men of the World Unite! You have nothing to lose but Jewish tyranny.

From this it would appear that the rate of growth of the nigger population had remained approximately the same as in previous years and that the blacks were not increasing any faster than the Whites.

The evidence from many sources convinces me that the government is deliberately lying to us in order to cover up the true facts. This, I am convinced, they are doing in order to lull the White people into a false security. They want to deceive us into believing there is no racial time bomb ticking away in our midst. One does not have to be an especially astute observer to note that the black unmarried broodmares, subsidized by public welfare, are breeding uncontrolled. They are having as many as 12 to 16 illegitimate black bastards each, and a black population explosion is in our midst.

The fact is the niggers are breeding like rats, whereas the White families are conscientiously and deliberately suppressing their own reproduction to one or two children per family.

I therefore am convinced that the black population is in reality, probably at least three times as large as the government would like to have us believe. I have no way of telling, but I would guess that the truth would be nearer 35 percent of the population in America is now black, in other words approximately 70 million out of the 200 million, instead of 11 percent or 22 million.

Likewise, I believe that the Jewish population is much higher than the (Jewish) government would like to have us believe. Instead of being infested with only three percent (or six million) Jews, I would guess the correct figure would be close to 20 million Jews in America.

On a worldwide basis, the Jews give us a variety of figures regarding their own numbers. Oft quoted figures are 18 to 20 million. Again I believe that these figures are kept deliberately low in order not to alarm the White Gentiles. Again, I have no way of telling, but I would suspect that there are at least 80 million Jews infesting the face of our planet.

In sum total, what with Filipinos, Puerto Ricans, Mexicans, niggers, Jews, Indians and mulattos breeding and multiplying at an ever increasing rate in the country built and founded by White Europeans, I would say the White population of the United States today is down to approximately 50 percent of the total and shrinking rapidly in relation to the colored scum.

It is therefore high time that we the "dispossessed majority" took action to save ourselves from being dispossessed of our land, our property, and our country. To this end we Creators are dedicated, not only in America, but on a worldwide basis.

Creativity is the White Man's natural religion.

37. Real estate vs. stocks and bonds.

There are thousands of different ways of investing money. However, basically there are only two major avenues — either in real estate, or in stocks and bonds.

When you invest your money in stocks and bonds, you are basically a spectator, trusting to the management of the corporation (and payment of dividends thereof) to some other party, or parties, who are in control.

In most of the major corporations of America (and the world) today, that control rests in the hands of Jews.

When you buy land or improved real estate, you yourself are in control. In fact, you have a monopoly on that portion of the world that you own. It is unique and it is irreplaceable. In the final analysis, all our wealth rests on land, on real estate.

In the last ten years, whereas in the stock market the Dow-Jones Industrial average has gone up only 18 percent, the average price of land (acreage, city lots, resort property) in the United States has soared 95 percent, a rise three times as great as the general price level, and five times the Dow-Jones Industrial increase. In many select areas, such as Florida, land has done much better.

Whereas stocks can be maneuvered up and down daily, with the Jewish owned Stock Exchange manipulators reaping profits on both the up and the down movements, land relentlessly appreciates in an ever upward spiral.

Not only are the Jews in complete control of the Stock Exchanges of the world, but they control or own most of the shopping centers and key real estate in the major cities. However, vast quantities of tremendously valuable real estate are still in the hands of White Gentiles. It is therefore the relentless goal of the Jews to drive the Whites from the ownership of all land and improved real estate. Whereas stocks and bonds (which often can become worthless) are highly touted as "Securities," there is a vicious and unending campaign to discourage (the Whites) from owning real estate. This they do by propaganda, taxes, financial manipulations, and dozens of other devices. They have spelled out this goal of depriving the White people of their land in the Protocols.

It is therefore the experience of my lifetime that the White Man should strive to acquire, as early as possible, all the land and improved real estate he can and keep its possession in his family. They don't make any more land.

Likewise the White Man should band together to boycott the Jew in business; he should, if possible, go into business for himself;

Danger is a great inspirer of the best that is in us.

having built up a thriving business, he should never, never sell out his business, but pass it on to his own family. In no case should he ever sell either his land, or his business, to a Jew.

There is no great opportunity without great risks.

Chapter 19

Respect for Whose Law and Order?

The White Race has many strengths and fine attributes that are to be admired. One of these is our genius for law and order. Wherever the White Race goes, it seems to have the urge to organize its society and to institute law and order. We know that the Romans were great organizers, and that they were great law givers. Whatever country they conquered or whatever people they subdued, they instituted suitable laws and created organized government. Basically, this is the cement of civilization, and we can hardly think of civilization and progress without the underlying factors of good government, an organized set of laws, and a police force to see to it that these laws are kept. This is all well and good and the White Race can be proud of its inborn characteristic trait of promoting organization, government, and law and order.

Nevertheless, "law and order," in the hands of the enemy, can be used to destroy a people. If the laws are so framed as to rob the White people, and shrink their reproduction, in fact so designed as to mongrelize and destroy the White Race, then we have a different situation. Then we are obligated to invoke the highest law of Nature, namely the survival of the species.

This is the situation in America today, and in fact, all over the world, with the Jews legislating and enforcing "law and order."

In Russia, too, law and order has been established to the nth degree. If anybody so much as opens their mouth about the Jews, they are shot. Even for such crimes as petty theft the offenders are shot without the benefit of a trial, courts or judges. As a result there is very little so-called "crime" in Russia. The fact is, the criminals are in charge of the government and the law enforcement machinery, and they commit crimes on a massive scale of the most heinous dimensions. Furthermore, the Russian people are completely enslaved and subjugated by the Jews, who have control of all the wealth, all the means of propaganda, the government, and above all, control of all the

---

We are living in an era when fate calls forth the heroes of the White Race.

guns. The Jewish slave drivers are enforcing "law and order" and it is pretty clear to everybody that their use of law and order is grinding the Russian people into destruction. Let us heed, therefore, once and for all, that law and order as such is not the ultimate goal of the White Race, but survival of our species is the highest law that Nature has set before us.

There have been many times when this noble trait of the White Race has been cunningly utilized by the Jew as a powerful weapon to destroy the White Race. We are in such a period of history today, when blind subservience to law and order by the White Race is helping to destroy us. Under the guise of "law and order" the Jews are causing us to commit suicide.

I would like to remind my White Brothers and White Sisters that 200 years ago Americans were being subjected to tyranny and repression by the British Government (which incidentally was then, as now, in the hands of the Jew). However, the White patriots of that day were not as badly afflicted with brain pollution as are we of the present generation. Being above all men who valued their freedom, their possessions, and their country, they chose to defy "the law of the land" when it was used as a pretext to repress the White majority.

I believe this suggests the answer to the question of what do you do when "the law of the land" is being used to destroy you. And I believe the answer to this is plain — as it has been throughout history. There is a higher law which Nature employs constantly, and which, in fact, all races have utilized when they were threatened with destruction. This higher law is the **Law of Survival**, and we, the White people of America, should now realize that we are in such a position. We must now be prepared to defy the criminal actions of any madmen trying to destroy our racial existence. We must again remember, once and for all, that the highest law in Nature is the law of survival of the species at any cost.

I am certainly all for law and order and I am all for a good government, provided the law and the government is there to protect the interests of the White Race and provide for its survival and its advancement. If it does not do this, then it is not our government. Then it is our enemy, regardless of whether or not the puppets who are fronting for that government seem to be White Men. Let us never be fooled by the fraud of White stooges, manipulated by Jewish hands, who are heading up our government. It is still a Jewish government. We are only too painfully aware that the Jews at all times have been able to solicit White traitors and front-men to expedite their dirty work.

We not only want believers, but dedicated fighters.

When we look at the powerful establishment that rules over our lives in America today we must ask ourselves — just whose government is this? Who is it that through so-called legal taxation robs us of exorbitant sums of hard warned money to the tune of several hundred billions a year? Why, it is the Internal Revenue Service in the hands of "our" government. Who is it that orders and enforces the busing of our children like a truckload of cattle into the black jungles in order to hasten the mongrelization of the White Race? Why, we all know that the Federal Government under the guise of H.E.W. and with the collaboration of the Jewish controlled courts, pushes, promotes and enforces this abominable crime. Who is it that promotes the multiplication and proliferation of the niggers in our midst? Again it is our "duly elected" government that robs the working White Man and woman of billions in hard earned savings and transfers it to the black animals and thereby promotes the spread of crime, anarchy and decay that are tearing the heart out of all our formerly lovely big cities.

Who is it that robs the White citizens of America of our hard earned money and squanders it abroad to the alien races to promote the expansion of niggers, of other colored races such as Chinese and Hindus, and our Jewish communist enemies such as Israel, Yugoslavia, Russia and dozens of others? Again it is our so-called "constitutional" government, supposedly the "finest creation in the history of mankind," so we are told.

Who is it that is deviously robbing us of our constitutional right to keep and bear arms? Again it is "our" government that is doing this to us in order to more easily enslave us. It is significant that whereas the sponsors of these gun bills are usually good sounding Anglo-Saxon names, there are always Jews behind these facades that do the manipulating. Take for instance the infamous New York Sullivan law. It bears a good old Irish name, the name of Big Tim Sullivan, Tammany Hall leader and New York State Senator, who evidently was tricked into supporting the bill in good faith. However, it was conceived by a couple of Jews, one by the name of George P. LeBrun, actively assisted by two other Jews, Dr. Solomon Baruch, the father of Bernard Baruch, and another Jew by the name of Nathan Strauss. We also are aware of the Dodd Gun Bill and we know that Senator Dodd was not a Jew. However, it was one David Martin, alias Isadore Levine, a Russian Jew, born in Canada, who put the bill together and promoted it, with Senator Dodd fronting for it. Again this is "our" government that is disarming us in order to better and more easily enslave us.

Who is it that protects the niggers when they burn down our cities, when they rob and loot and pillage and rape? In the olden days if

---

The Church of the Creator wants you to form a church in your area.

such atrocities had been committed, the citizens would have been outraged to the point where they would have grabbed their guns and shot the anarchists dead in their tracks. But not today. Today these lawless savages and criminals are duly protected by "our" police force. In fact, I have personally seen on television these looting criminals smashing store front windows and carrying out television sets and other major appliances right in front of a police officer who stood by, meekly condoning the crimes committed under his nose.

Who is it that hosts, wines and dines our foreign enemies such as Khrushchev, Kosygin, Golda Meier of Israel, and other foreign enemies that come to infest our shores with their "state visits"? Again it is the deceitful Jewish government in control of our fair country, and I must say most emphatically it is not "our" government.

Can we, as true and faithful members of the White Race, then, be loyal to such a treacherous establishment that has usurped the power of government in order therewith to more readily destroy us? Are we in good conscience duty bound to obey such a treacherous tyrant who is using the law as a weapon to exterminate the White Race? The answer to both of these questions is a most emphatic, resounding **No!** When traitors and enemies have usurped the government, the courts of the land, and the law enforcement agencies, in order to commit genocide on the White Race, then the time has to come to invoke Nature's highest law that supersedes all others — and that is the **Law of Survival**. Such a time is now at hand.

As long as our governments are Jew-controlled, we, the White People of the world must face the stark facts of life: the so-called governments now in power, despite all their "legal" trappings, are nothing but the strong-arm enforcement agencies of the worldwide Jewish network. Such governments are our most implacable enemy, and will be until the day the White Man gains control of his country's government. The White People owe such governments no loyalty whatsoever, only their utmost hatred and enmity. We must therefore oppose this arm of the Jewish conspiracy as relentlessly as its other major tentacles. We must, in fact, fight it more vigorously since it heaps more injury on the White Man; robs him of a greater part of his hard-won earnings and more ruthlessly forces integration upon him than any other organization in existence.

We must therefore bend all our efforts to the day when we will forcefully wrest government, all governments, from the hands of the Jews and again place it firmly in our own hands, the White Man's hands.

The future belongs to the White Race.

What then can we do? One of the first things we must remember is that we must never, never give up our firearms at any cost, law or no law. We must remember that the Jew is not really interested in law and order as such, he is interested in smashing the weapons from out of our hands so that he will more easily be able to overcome us. We must, therefore, never, never compromise our position to be able to defend ourselves, our homes and our families. Any risk by our people in keeping their guns is far less than that of surrendering them in order to "obey the law." There are many other means at our disposal for our own defense, and for wresting the government and the courts from the hands of our enemies. Insofar as we are aware of "law and order" being used against us to destroy us, it is our every right, in fact, it is our duty, as members of the White Race, to resist them in every way possible, to resist them passively and actively.

We are well aware that the courts are almost exclusively in the hands of Jewish judges or White traitors who are controlled by the Jews. We know that J. Edgar Hoover, who was at the head of the F.B.I., was a stooge who did the bidding of his Jewish masters and who has written some very favorable things about the B'nai B'rith in his book. We are also well aware that unless he was their man, he most certainly would never have lasted some 45 years in such a sensitive post as head of the F.B.I. We also know that the F.B.I. is used mainly as a club to harass those White people who are fighting the communists, the niggers and the Jews. It is glaringly obvious that the F.B.I. is the strong-arm of the Jewish Conspiracy to enforce integration wherever there is any difficulty in this matter. Should we then collaborate with this Jewish strong-arm? The answer again is overwhelmingly **No**, under no circumstances.

In the olden days when there was breakdown of law and order and people were no longer safe, they resorted to taking the law into their own hands. In many of the frontier towns of the West when the criminals became intolerable, the citizens formed vigilante committees. Here is how Webster defines a vigilante committee: "a volunteer committee of citizens for the oversight and the protection of an interest; especially a committee organized to suppress and punish crimes summarily (as when the processes of law appear inadequate)." The time is rapidly approaching when we are going to be faced with a breakdown of law and order, when the White man, woman and child is going to be at the mercy of fiendish criminals and the Jewish law enforcement agencies are not going to lift a finger to defend them; at the same time we are going to be faced with a situation where the White Man is going to be dealt with harshly when he tries to defend himself from the

---

History shows that emotion and religion move more mountains than reason.

beastly savagery of the niggers. We are therefore going to be forced to resort to the highest law of Nature and that is to defend ourselves and invoke the Law of Survival of the species. We might even be forced to defend ourselves from guerrilla warfare, in which the color of our skin will be the uniform designating which side we are on. Let us have imbued within each and everyone of us a strong and overwhelming loyalty to our own White Race.

In the meantime we should work feverishly and aggressively to organize politically, to distribute literature on behalf of the White Race, to promote and foster White solidarity, and to get control of the government and political machinery of the state by legal means if possible. If this is not possible by legal means, then we must resort to the same means as our forefathers used two hundred years ago to defend their liberty, their property, their homes and their families.

In any case, the key to all these actions is first of all the distribution of propaganda and enlightenment, and secondly organization. In order to do this we must first of all have a religious conviction, we must have a philosophy and a program. We must have purpose and direction. We must have leaders. To supply the fundamental underlying creed for all these things, is the objective of formulating the new religion that we are herewith expounding, namely the creed of the Church of the Creator.

A united, race-conscious group is much more successful than a group that is neither.

Chapter 20

Facts, Myths and Lies

If a man came to you and told you that he had just seen another man jump over a building fifty feet high, from a standing start, unaided by any mechanics or tricks, what would you think?

Undoubtedly, you would be surprised, for nowhere in your experience could you recollect a man jumping over a fifty foot building. Perhaps you had witnessed a jump of five or six feet at athletic events, and perhaps even as much as seven feet, if you had witnessed world champions in competition. But fifty feet? Never had you seen such a feat with your own eyes. Nor had any of your friends witnessed such an unbelievable performance, nor had you ever even read of such a thing.

You had never before seen the man that relayed this story to you. Until he told you this fantastic yarn you knew nothing about him and had no reason to regard him as either honest or dishonest. Having told you that he personally saw a man jump over a building fifty feet high with one leap, you now have a choice of a limited number of conclusions:

1. That a man did leap over a fifty foot high building, and a miracle had been witnessed by the man telling you the story.
2. That the man is dishonest and he is lying to you.
3. That the man is mistaken, but honestly thinks that he saw another man leap over a building fifty feet high. There could be a number of reasons as to why he is mistaken, but it hardly makes any difference as to what they might be — his mind may be deranged, his eyesight poor, his judgment bad. It makes no difference, if he is badly mistaken, what he is telling you is not a fact.

In trying to decide which of these three alternatives you would choose, you would probably follow a logical sequence something like this: "Well now, the best high jumper in the world has cleared barely seven feet, therefore, it would have to be a fantastic miracle to have anybody jump fifty feet into the air. Since I have never seen any miracles happen, and even the ones I read about are of most questionable nature, I would definitely rule out the first alternative."

Fine, that leaves the other two. He is either lying to you or he is mistaken. You consider the possibility of him being mistaken and probably conclude that unless he is a complete nut he can't be that

---

Whereas Jews are always the first to scream for tolerance and fair play, they never extend such to others.

badly mistaken. Then you consider how many lies are told every day, and the most obvious conclusion is that the man most likely was lying to you. You hear lies and exaggerations every day — from people directly, or on radio and television, newspapers, courtrooms, political speeches, practically in any sphere of activity. Therefore, it would be only commonplace if the man told you a lie. Certainly a million times more likely than that he had witnessed a miracle.

Of course, there is still the other possibility that he was honest, but a nut — mentally deranged. There are hundreds of thousands of such people in the world too — but not nearly as many as there are liars. However, since you had no stake in the matter, you would undoubtedly quickly come to the obvious conclusion that No. 1: No miracle happened, the man did not see anybody leap unaided over a fifty foot building. No. 2: He did not tell you a fact, and was obviously lying. No. 3: Although unlikely, he might be off his rocker.

But supposing you had an important stake in the matter of whether another person is telling you the truth or note. Suppose you were at a service station getting your car filled with gas, and a man come to you and said: "I would like to buy your car. Here is my check for $10,000.00." Well, you hadn't thought of selling your car, but you think a minute and figure, "Well, I only paid $3,000.00 for it when it was new. Now that I've driven it a couple of years, it certainly isn't worth more than $1,000.00. And he wants to pay me $10,000.00 — this is too good to be true."

The next obvious thought undoubtedly is: "I don't know this man from Adam. I wonder if his check is any good." This thought would occur even to the most naive yokel under the circumstances. Even the average person would reason that whereas it is a wonderful deal on the face of it, if he turned the car and title over to this stranger, he would have lost his car and received nothing in return — if the check was bad.

So you turn to the stranger and say, "I would be glad to make the deal, but how do I know the check is any good?" And the stranger says to you, "Why, 'This check is good.' So obviously you can't have any doubt about this check honestly being worth $10,000.00. Furthermore, there was my friend, John Smith, who will vouch that my check is good. He isn't here now, but he told me so yesterday. Then there is my brother and my father and my mother. They will all tell you that I am honest. So you see there is really no reason why you shouldn't turn over your car to me."

You are still not convinced. In fact, you are now more skeptical than ever. You consider the evidence. The face of the check says in

---

Racial spirit, like team spirit stimulates victory in any kind of battle.

writing that it is a good check. But if the same man wrote it on the face of the check as signed it, the whole check is just as phoney as if he had not written the additional blurb on it. Then there are those other people he mentioned as references. Now, if you, yourself, had talked to these other references, and they vouched for his financial situation and his honesty, although it would not necessarily prove it to your satisfaction, it would certainly add some weight to the worth of the check. However, since they are not here for you to check with personally, all you really have is the same man's word that those references would vouch for him. In summing up the evidence, the signed check, the writing on it, saying it is a good check, the references vouching for the man's honesty are all dependent on the same source. If he is dishonest the check is no good, the writing on it is worthless and the witnesses are fictitious.

However, at this point you don't necessarily throw such an obviously good deal out of the window. You would love to make such an enticing deal where you would get $10,000.00 — for a car worth only $1,000.00. Your are being shrewd. You are suspicious of the wonderful offer, but you don't know that his check is bad either, and he may want your particular car for reasons that are immaterial to you. So rather than just drop the deal at this point you call the bank on which the check is drawn. The bookkeeping department tells you there is no such an account.

Now you are reasonably certain that the man is a phoney and even writing on the face of the check "This check is good," didn't prove a thing. You tell the man to be on his way and peddle his fish elsewhere. You used shrewd judgment. Before you parted with your car you didn't take some stranger's word for it, written or verbal, that he was telling you the truth. You wanted outside sources. You wanted independent verification. You did not accept claims that went round and round in the same circle. Even the fact that you were talking to him face to face, here and now, was not sufficient proof.

Now, nobody wants to lose a car, because it is a thing of some value. But it can be replaced,and as it inevitably wears out in a few short years, it will be replaced. There are a lot of things that are more important than a car.

Certainly one of the most important is the course and direction of one's life, and there is nothing that shapes and warps that direction more decidedly than a man's upbringing and his religion.

When it comes to the particular religion a person anchors and polarizes his life around, it seems that less care and judgment is used than in buying or selling a car. In fact, probably less care and judgment is used than when buying a pair of shoes. Most people gravitate to

---

Christianity has dulled both the reason and the instinct of its victims.

some religious affiliation or other more by emotion or circumstance than having used one ounce of logic in arriving at their choice.

Practically all White people are associated, more or less, with some particular division of the Christian religion, or their parents were, or many of their friends are. In any case, their upbringing was, in some way or another, influenced by a Christian background. This overwhelming fact will shape their career, their environment, their marriage, their education, and particularly their attitudes and thinking throughout their life. Although they may not be particularly religious themselves, the full impact of the religious atmosphere shaping their life from beginning to end will generally not escape them.

Most White people, religious or not, (and most are not) will accept the myths, lies and stories set forth in the bible as being the truth, although they haven't taken the slightest pains to check any of the ideas, theories, philosophies or teachings against any hard evidence whatsoever. The bible, like the man with the check, keeps "verifying" itself. Peter claims that Paul said so and Paul says that Peter said so and that John said so and that Matthew said so and that James said so. However, all these people have been dead for a long, long time (if they ever lived at all) and nobody's uncle or great-granddaddy or great-grand uncle has personally had any contact with them.

Nor do any of these so-called "miracles" that so seem to fascinate us verify or check with any experiences that we have had, nor do they check with scientific facts, or scientific possibilities, nor do they check with experiences that other people have had. Nor do these "miracles" conform with the laws of Nature. It is all again a matter of it coming from the same source, the same book, vouching for itself and saying that so and so confirms it and so and so witnessed it, but it all comes out of the same pages.

Furthermore, they are pages that were written by people unknown and not necessarily even by the people whose names are attached to them. We know little or nothing about these people, except what the bible says. We don't even know if most of them lived at all. In any case, the writers are many and of unknown origin, and who knows who put the whole vehicle together? All we really know, is that it was collectively written by Jews, a people whose faculty for deception is unlimited.

We know for a fact that nobody in fighting some desert tribe could implore the "sun to stand still." This implies the earth would stand still on its axis for ten hours so that they would have more daylight within which to finish their bloody slaughter. (Joshua 10:12.) When one considers the vastness of the earth and Nature's laws by

---

Religion, true to the spiritual soul of the race, is its highest manifestation of culture.

which it rotates about its axis, such an idea is so idiotically ridiculous that its hardly worth considering. Yet this is what the "good (Jewish) book" says and this is what many people will blindly accept.

Nor has anybody in the last hundred years, or in the last thousand years or any other period of history, actually really witnessed a horde of people escaping through something like the bottom of the Red Sea, with those waters voluntarily parting to let them through, then collapsing upon their pursuing enemies. Nor has anybody seen any of dozens of other "miracles" happen that are so vividly described in the "good book." It is completely contrary to all the immutable laws of Nature. It is contrary to common sense, to any of the real life experiences that any one has witnessed. It is contrary to anything anybody else they can trust has told them they themselves have witnessed. Yet people will foolishly accept these kind of stories and readily become apologists in explaining in some circuitous fantastic way and torturing their reason in order to make it possible that "it could have happened," and, they will usually add that undoubtedly it did.

The fact of the matter is people today (as they have for thousands of years) are flooded by more myths, lies, untruths, than they are privileged with the truth. Unfortunately for the average person, it is not easy to discern and differentiate that which is a fact, that which is a lie, that which is truth and that which is a myth.

The crux of this chapter is that the White Race, the most intelligent creatures on the face of the earth, has been incredibly naive and gullible when it comes to accepting the collection of myths, lies and fables as set forth in the Jewish bible. Whereas in purchasing a house, for instance, they will insist on evidence — evidence of title, validity of the signatures on the deed, notarization of those signatures and even insist on a Policy of Title Insurance. Yet when it comes to their religion the same people will throw overboard every vestige of sense they were born with. Blindly and stupidly they will accept contradictions, bad advice, lies, violations of the laws of Nature, all in the name of "faith." Without checking who wrote these biblical myths, what is the evidence, does it seem reasonable, they completely abandon the judgment and the experience of a lifetime. They swallow wholesale this Jewish collection of myths, lies and bad advice, with the most disastrous consequences to themselves, to their children, and to their race.

Yet, to live is to to make decisions, and in order to make decisions a person must come to conclusions. In order to arrive at good logical conclusions we must use valid evidence. The essence of good judgment is being able to sift and to weigh the information that is

available to us, determine that which is valid and that which is not, and weigh the importance of each. This may not be easy, but it is essential. This subject is crucial, and we want to look into it further in the next chapter.

To be deprived of race-consciousness is to be deprived of one's roots.

Chapter 21

Evidence, Judgment, Conclusions and Decisions

We have all heard a great deal and read much about court cases, and many of us have undoubtedly witnessed such cases being dramatized before our eyes. Most of us have undoubtedly seen such court scenes on television and some of us may even have been participants in real court cases.

In such cases we see a classic example of decision making in action. If it is a criminal case, the jury has to make a decision whether the alleged culprit is guilty or innocent. They are usually instructed by the judge that if the case has been "proved" beyond a shadow of doubt to charge the defendant as guilty.

Here is where we run into difficulty, for in the first place there is no such thing as "absolute proof." There is only evidence — and evidence comes in all shapes and forms. There may be scanty evidence, or there might be massive evidence. There might be overwhelming evidence, there might be fair evidence, there might be no evidence, there might be questionable evidence, there might be only hearsay or the evidence might be damning. It is in evaluating such evidence where the problem arises. Here is where good judgment comes into play.

It is extremely educational to hear the two sides of a case being argued by two competent, though usually less than completely honest, attorneys. After one side has made a fervent and eloquent presentation, paraded all their witnesses and overwhelmingly "proven" their side, we are convinced that this is the way it is. Now, however, comes the other side. The opposing attorney is equally glib, equally eloquent, equally persuasive. He, too, has an impressive array of witnesses all confirming their side of the story. So who is right?

It is here that the intelligent and discerning jury or judge must sift and weigh each piece of evidence, the plausibility and character of the witnesses involved, the relative weight and importance of each piece

---

The culture of a race is irrevocably fused with its religion.

of evidence presented. Furthermore, he must, like a detective, put all the pieces of the puzzle together and weight this in the balance against his own experiences and his own judgment and then come to a conclusion, or better still, come to many conclusions, all of which gathered together are finally solidified in reaching a decision.

It is similar throughout the entire journey of life. A person is forced to make decisions constantly, some petty, some important and some that are of such major importance that they will determine the future course of the rest of one's life. The process is very similar to what we have already described in the court case in reaching these decisions.

Probably the worst situation to be in, is to be confused and undecided. Some people are perpetually confused and undecided in some areas, especially their religion.

The White Race is terribly confused about Christianity. The White Man's concepts are extremely hazy about the myriad of contradictory claims and bad information foisted upon him by this tricky religion. On most questions, he has not thought it through nor has he seen through this hoax. He has reached no conclusion, no decision.

As long as a person is undecided about a vital question, he is confused. He remains paralyzed from taking constructive action on such vital question or problem. He remains stymied and undecided. Not suspecting that Christianity has given him a mass of bad information, the average White Man remains confused and paralyzed on this issue for the rest of his life — a most miserable position to be in. Remember, confusion is a paralyzing poison. To remain in a state of confusion is to be de-activated, to be doped.

We cannot escape making decisions. Even to avoid making a decision is a decision in itself and the results can be just as disastrous as making a bad decision. Let us imagine, for instance, you're speeding along on the highway at 60 miles an hour and suddenly a slow truck pulls in ahead of you from a side road. Whether you like it or not you are faced with a decision. Either you can slam on the brakes, if that is what your judgment tells you to do in order to avoid hitting the truck, or you can swerve to the side and probably run into the ditch, or you can avoid making any decision at all and just keep on going and slam headlong into the rear of the truck. In the latter case, avoiding making a decision was a very drastic decision indeed, and a very disastrous one.

So it is throughout life. Decisions are thrust upon us daily and we cannot avoid making them. Therefore, it behooves us that we become adept at making decisions, and most preferably, making good

---

To be race-conscious is to have a feeling of belonging.

decisions. In fact, the mark of a man of good judgment is one who can, of course, make good decisions. Not only is it a mark of good judgment, but it is also a mark of good character for a man to be able to make decisions, preferably good decisions, and stick with them and carry them out.

In making good sound judgments and correct decisions nothing is more important than having good evidence and good information. This is the essence of good decision-making. Of course, if, in each case where we were forced to make a decision, we had all the evidence that could possibly be obtained, and if all the evidence was absolutely correct and undisputed, then, decision making would be relatively easy. Unfortunately, however, this is not the way it happens in real life.

In most cases, unfortunately, the evidence and the information is rather scanty and incomplete. Much of it is unverified and unsubstantiated. Not only that, but in many cases it is conflicting and confusing. Let's take the case, for instance, of a young man, as he grows up. He reaches an age where he must make a decision about what career he will train for and pursue. There are, of course, endless factors to be considered. There are factors of whether or not he would like that kind of work; whether or not his capabilities and talents lie in that line; whether or not the remuneration would be adequate for the standard of living to which he would like to become accustomed; whether or not world conditions might change so that his trade, avocation or profession might suffer a drastic change; and so on. No matter how exhaustively he studies each one of these different questions, and tries to pursue each path to its bitter end, presumably, he will never have all the information and all the conclusive evidence needed to make an absolutely infallible decision.

The same thing would be true in making the decision as to whom he is going to choose for his mate when he decides to get married. He could, of course, spend the rest of his life sifting, weighing and pursuing further details of evidence to help make up his mind and finally die of old age and a bachelor in the process.

And herein lies the true secret of decision making, that is: to know what information to seek, what evidence is important, what evidence is plausible and what is not, when to pursue the search further for more evidence and details, and when to decide that sufficient evidence is on hand to make an intelligent judgment and upon that judgment to come to a decision.

Undoubtedly, in many cases, as for instance the truck in the path of your speeding car, you cannot wait forever to make a decision with the evidence at hand. In some cases, on the other hand, hasty decisions

---

Racial religious faith is a great mainspring of human energy.

are made when they need not be made at all at that time. A person might easily have waited and not burned their bridges, instead leaving options open, depending upon the unravelling of further events.

A suggested guide, therefore, in decision making is:

1. Don't let a decision be made for you by default, since in some cases, time is of the essence and a decision must be reached within a specified time. In such cases it is much better to make a decision, even though there may be danger of making a wrong decision, than making no decision at all. There are many times in our life when the worst decision we could have made is to have defaulted by making no decision. Therefore, make your own decisions, or someone else will make them for you.

2. Decisions should be based on evidence, the best possible evidence you can obtain. They should not be based on garbled thinking nor wishful thinking.

The fact that the majority is agreed on the acceptance of a certain concept should not influence our decisions. The majority has been (and is today) wrong about many things. For instance, in the middle ages most of the people of Europe believed that the world was flat, not round. The majority believing so did not make it flat. It was just as round then as it is now. The overwhelming majority was just simply wrong.

They are mistaken today about many other things — including the Jews and about Christianity.

Even in matters of the emotions, such as love, marriage, hate, preference, these, too, are pieces of evidence and should be weighed and analyzed with the same objectivity as any other evidence. Honest emotion is also a factor in decision making. There is a vast difference between making a decision on what your emotions are about something, and basing a decision merely on the fact that you don't have a hunch or a feeling that such and such is so when you really don't have any information or reason to back it up.

3. Insist on all the cold hard evidence that you can get about a question. Don't settle for unfounded hearsay, stories, myths and even outright lies. Herein lies the important criteria — being able to differentiate between substantiated facts and those that have, many times, generally been accepted as facts, but are really based on myth.

4. Be able to distinguish in your own mind that which you know, and that which you believe, but don't really know. It is remarkable how many people cannot distinguish one from the other, confuse one with the other, and make decisions as readily on the basis of things that they don't know as they do on things that they do know.

Putting the blame on the wrong culprit does not solve the problem.

Again the significant criteria is evidence. It is a matter of distinguishing between fact and fancy, reality and unreality. It is therefore of tremendous importance to draw a clear distinguishing line between that which is a presumption, an allegation or a commonly accepted belief on the one hand, and a firmly substantiated fact on the other hand.

We, of the Church of the Creator, deem reality as a thousand times more important than the realm of fantasy as a basis for our conclusions and decisions.

In attempting to make judgments about religions, past and present; in finding better ways and means of spreading Creativity; in making decisions in life in general; and especially in pursuing the fight for the survival of our race, we might do well to keep these ground rules in mind.

Racial Socialism is a racial teamwork.

Chapter 22

My Own Spiritual Awakening

My parents were members of the Mennonite religion, a Protestant sect originating in Holland during the middle 1500's. This faith was founded by a man named Menno Siemens, who, like Martin Luther, broke away from the abuses of the Catholic religion of that time, and was originally a Catholic priest.

The Mennonites were severely persecuted by the ever-loving and broad-minded Christians of the times, both the Catholics and the Lutheran Protestants. As a result, a large number of them were dispersed to several of the neighboring countries, some settling for a while and then being driven further again. My ancestors originally came from Holland, then moved to Prussia, where they settled for several generations. Due to hostility from the government, a large group of these moved into the unsettled area of the Ukraine, Russia. The year was 1804. There, like many pioneers that settled the West, my ancestors pioneered the wild steppes of Russia. Within a generation or two they were doing well and were becoming rather prosperous in comparison to the Russian peasants. By the beginning of World War I this particular small colony had grown to 58 small towns comprised of about thirty thousand souls.

They were a hard working and frugal type of people, intensely religious. They took good care of their own. By the beginning of World War I they had become an extremely prosperous island in a rather backward sea of peasants in that part of Russia. Their farms, their standard of living, their general well-being, and their educational level, was far above that of the Russians themselves. The Mennonites kept their native German language, they ran their own schools, and neither fraternized, socialized, nor intermarried with the Russians. In fact, they would no more think of marrying a Russian than the White Man in America would think of marrying a nigger.

Their prosperous and peaceful existence was shattered with the Russian revolution when a hellish reign of terror burst loose upon them. They hardly knew what hit them. Suddenly they were overrun by

---

The essence of history is the rise and fall of races.

the revolution, were pulverized, robbed and looted. Many of them were murdered. Like millions of other Russians, many of my people starved to death in Stalin's brutal program of forced famine. One of my own earliest recollections of this time is hunger and starvation.

By 1924 the situation stabilized somewhat and my father decided to take advantage of the situation to migrate.

We moved to Mexico. I think things were a little too wild for my mother there and just too uncivilized. In any case, by the end of 1925 we moved to Herschel, Saskatchewan, Canada, where some of my dad's relatives had preceded us by a year.

I started going to public school that winter. I was eight years old. We were pretty destitute and my clothing situation was less than adequate. As I remember it, I nearly froze to death that first winter. On top of that I couldn't speak a word of English. Things were rather rough.

Nevertheless, by the time I was twelve I had learned to speak English fluently and I had finished the first eight grades.

Mennonites as a whole are quite religious. I personally was brought up in a fairly religious home and received a rather thorough grounding of bible studies at Sunday school. The Mennonites had no sooner settled at Herschel, when one of their first acts was to build a community church. We went to it regularly.

My mother's religious influence upon me was strong and I was somewhat troubled by the ideas of heaven and hell, but not overly so. In my thirteenth year I had the opportunity to go to a German English Academy away from home, where I took the tenth grade. Besides taking all the full regular tenth grade curricula we were loaded down with extra German language subjects and religious instruction.

It was at this time that my religious thinking began to crystallize somewhat.

One of the things that I particularly remember from this period is a nineteen year old fellow student who was taking the eleventh grade. He told me that he had been quite a rousing reprobate and sinner in his teenage years, but now he had gotten religion. He told me that he was now converted, and not only that, but he was born again, and gee, wasn't it all wonderful. As these newly converted sinners always do, he did his utmost to try and have me converted also. I strongly resisted his effort.

The thing that he was particularly stressing was how wonderful it was, what great peace of mind he now had since he was born again in Christ, etc. Since he lived just a door or two down the hall in the same

---

Racial Socialism is the highest manifestation of the team spirit.

dormitory as I did, I had plenty of opportunity, of course, to observe his activities during the entire school year.

It soon began to appear to me that he did not have nearly as much peace of mind as he professed to have. In fact, it seemed like he had a lot more worries on his mind than did the rest of us. I observed that throughout almost the entire day his conscience was being racked by the question of sin.

I remember particularly one cold blustery Canadian winter night, at about one o'clock in the morning, his conscience began to get the best of him. The story came out that during the day he had told some friends, to whose house he had been invited, that he brushed his teeth up and down. As he lay in bed, his conscience began to nag him. He had lied to them. He really brushed his teeth cross-wise.

So heavy did this weigh on his conscience that he got up in the middle of the night, jammed open the icy double storm-windows, crawled out, and walked two miles to his friend's home in the middle of the night. There he rapped on the door, and awakening them out of their sound sleep, confessed to them that he had told them this dreadful, shameful lie.

This episode, among many others, did not at all convince me that these so-called born again Christians went around with more peace of mind than did any fo the rest of us. On the contrary, it convinced me that they were guilt-ridden and conscience-stricken over trifles. I observed further that they were encumbered with a series of mental blocks in their normal thinking that severely interfered with their solving the problems of the day.

From there on out my interest in religion became less and less personal and more and more academic. When I was seventeen I first entered the University of Saskatchewan. One of the subjects that I studied that first year was Ancient History, covering most of the older civilizations. It was during this period that it became clear to me that there were a vast number of religions other than Christianity on the face of this earth. I realized that many had come and gone, and thousands of varieties of religion were still floating around today.

It began to put Christianity in a different perspective. It seemed to me that Christianity was just another man-made religion, albeit one of the major religions.

I began to look at the concepts of Christianity from a more analytical point of view, i.e, just what did it say, just what were some of its ideas and what evidence was there to substantiate these claims. Nevertheless, for me religion remained for decades an unresolved puzzle. For a long time thereafter I pursued the normal course of getting an

---

Race has been the controlling factor of history.

education, getting married, and establishing myself in a business. Religion as such was of minor importance and I seldom ever went to church. I never did join the Mennonite church.

When I was in my middle thirties I was somehow influenced to join a Presbyterian church and began to attend somewhat more regularly, although with very little enthusiasm. The fact was I was immensely bored in church and could hardly wait to get out after hearing the same nonsensical platitudes repeated over and over again, ad nauseum.

One day I discussed with my minister some of my ideas about religion and some of the questions I had in my mind. I told him that the whole thing didn't make much sense to me. In the first place if God was such a loving God, why is it that he would create all these millions of people who according to the rules and regulations laid down in the bible, by and large, were all going to go to hell. I told him the whole thing seemed absurd to me. He was one of these liberal preachers also in his middle thirties at the time.

What he told me came as a surprise to me. He said he had no way of answering that question, and if that was my belief, I should stick with it. He confessed that he was pretty unsure about the whole thing himself. Not much to my surprise, a few years later he left the ministerial profession and began to earn an honest living.

In the early 1960's, then living in Florida, I became more and more concerned about the shameful way in which this country was being destroyed by the Jewish-communist conspiracy. When I was twenty years old I had already read Adolf Hitler's *Mein Kampf*. I was well aware of the Jewish role in the communist conspiracy, but like most Americans, I was occupied with taking care of my business activities and taking little or no part in the political affairs of the country, abdicating those to the scoundrels and the traitors. Nor did I know any activity or organization that I could turn to in order to do something, despite the fact that now I was becoming most desperately concerned.

It was at about this time that I first heard of the John Birch Society. I understood that they were "fighting communism." After spending five dollars sending for an introductory packet and reading their literature, I decided to join.

For six years I labored assiduously and energetically within the confines of the John Birch Society before it began to dawn on me what the real nature of the Society was. In any case, I recruited dozens of members; for several years I headed up a speaker's bureau sponsored by the Birch Society; I even opened an American Opinion Bookstore which

---

Jews, being the loudest in denouncing racism, are the most fanatic racists themselves.

sold, distributed and promoted books sponsored by the Society. In order that I could devote more time to this activity I even closed up my real estate business. In 1966 I was impatient with the Society's program of "education is our only weapon" and I ran for the State Legislature.

It was at this time that I began to notice that something was curiously wrong with the Birch Society. Instead of whole-heartedly supporting somebody who openly came out as a Birch member and ran for public office, I noticed instead their support was going to some phoney that wasn't even a member and whose program would lead them down a dead end street. I furthermore noticed that the Birch members were the most pessimistic of all my supporters in prognosticating my chances of being elected. When I did get elected, they were the first to throw cold water on the event by coming up with such lame rationalizations as, well anybody could have done it in this election year, and it was probably a fluke, etc.

When I got to the Florida State Legislature and began to propose some radical opposition to the Jewish controlled Supreme Court and other matters, the Republican Party, on whose platform I had run, turned solidly against me and in the ensuing fight that developed I received next to no support from the Birch Society itself. It was at this time that the Supreme Court ordered a reapportionment election. In the next go-around I was defeated. My multitude of labors and strenuous efforts had accomplished little, both in the political activity and in the framework of the Birch Society. I came out of it, however, poorer in the pocketbook, but richer in experience. I had learned two things: (a) that it is impossible to accomplish anything within the framework of the old political parties, and (b) that the John Birch Society was a phoney.

However, I continued to stay in the Birch Society for some time thereafter, with the feeling that perhaps I was at least doing some good. The more I looked into it though the more it began to dawn on me that the whole Society was a smoke screen for the Jews. It began to become clear to me that their whole effort was designed to scatter the efforts of their members on a myriad of ineffective projects, keep them busy, keep them paying, but never, never let them so much as get to the root-cause of it all — the perfidious international Jewish network.

In 1969, after six years, I sent in my resignation to Robert Welch, the founder of the Birch Society, and demanded back my $1000.00 life membership that I had so foolishly given them a few years earlier. Of course, the chances of this Jewish outfit refunding my thousand dollars were next to nil. Instead I got a many paged letter from Welch giving me a lot of double talk and what a big mistake I was

---

We must fight fire with fire in the racial war that is upon us.

making in accusing the poor little innocent Jew of being behind this whole big communist conspiracy.

This was a rather important turning point in my life. Whereas I had been somewhat aware of the whole Jewish conspiracy for most of my life, I had been diverted by the Birch Society and had pushed those ideas into the background. Now I began to realized that the Birch Society itself was just another Jewish program to confuse the White people regarding both the cause of the conspiracy, and the cure thereof. I realized that the Society was something like a research group pretending to find the cause of yellow fever. Every time the researchers came to the inevitable conclusion that it was carried by the mosquito, the Top Brass would protect the mosquito, throw out the researchers, and start out all over again with a new team.

Now I began to realize that the whole basis of this age old struggle was race. It was the Jewish race using all the weapons at its command, and it did have a huge arsenal to destroy, mongrelize and enslave the mongrelized product of the White Race.

At this time I had not yet suspected that their most powerful weapon of all was their skillful use of Christianity on the White Race.

I decided to form a new political party polarized around the issue of the White Race. This I did, and formed the Nationalist White Party.

I had the immediate hostility of the Birch Society, which did not at all surprise me. What did surprise me now was I found that the strongest opposition came not from the Jews (as I had expected) but from the Christians. Every time we would discuss the issue of race, somehow or other Christianity and Christian principles would crop up so that in the end we wound up in a hassle about religion rather than trying to get down to the basic issue of the struggle against the Jews. This despite the fact that I had taken a pro-Christian stand. Continually I was told that the Jews were God's chosen people; that the niggers, too, were God's creatures; that racial discrimination was un-Christian, that "our Savior" was a Jew, the bible said "I will curse them that curse thee, and bless them that bless thee," etc., etc.

This was a surprising new development. Whereas up to this time, I had regarded Christianity as something rather innocuous, and perhaps a time-consuming nuisance, it now suddenly hit me like a bolt out of the blue that Christianity was one of the most powerful weapons that the Jews had in their arsenal.

Now I began to study the bible all over again and particularly focused on the Sermon on the Mount. To my surprise I found that it contained nothing but real bad, suicidal advice. Whereas before, I had heard and read all the bits and pieces of it, it had never occurred to me to

---

examine what this kind of advice would do to a nation and to a race. Now I began to realize that such suicidal advice as "turn the other cheek," "love your enemies," "sell all that thou hast and give it to the poor," "judge not lest ye be judged," and "resist not evil," was real suicidal advice.

I now dug deeper into it and I found that the so-called Apostles, as well as the man purported to be Christ himself, were all of Jewish origin. Strangely, though, they had never sold their suicidal ideas to the Jews — on the contrary, they had sold it to the greatest civilization of ancient times, namely the Romans.

Then a lot of other things began to fall into place. Looking at Roman history it became clear to me that whereas Rome had established a great civilization, had conquered the world, was completely supreme, that when Christianity hit it like a plague, it began to crumble and fall apart. And after studying the underlying suicidal ideas that Christianity had perpetrated upon the Romans, I could easily understand why the Romans no longer cared to defend their Empire, nor to meet their earthly responsibilities. It became clear to me why the whole great White Empire disintegrated under the influence of this new Jewish poison.

I now felt like an excited detective who unexpectedly had stumbled on the greatest mystery, the most sinister conspiracy in the history of mankind. I began to look more and more towards the eternal laws of Nature for the solution. I began to study the Old and the New Testament with feverish and renewed interest. I studied the history of the races — the great White Race, the Jews, the niggers. I traced the rise and decline of civilizations. Like a detective, I began to feel that all the pieces, at last, were beginning to fall into place.

The more I dug into this, the more all the mosaic pieces began to fit together. I began to get a multitude of answers to questions that had eluded me throughout my life. Studying Nature's laws, studying religions and studying history and adding this to the experiences of my own lifetime, I found that I had finally made a breakthrough. My search had been rewarded by a multitude of answers — including the big one — namely, what is our purpose in life.

The more I studied the Jewish plague, Christianity, religion, and the laws of Nature, the more compelling the solution thrust itself upon me. I suddenly realized that I had achieved a devastating breakthrough that was sweeping in its implications, compelling in its simplicity, and so overwhelmingly obvious that I wondered why I hadn't seen the picture a long time ago.

It is the Jew's avowed goal to darken mankind.

It became abundantly clear to me that what the White Race needed was a completely new approach to the whole problem of extricating itself rom the sinister Jewish conspiracy. And in order to get this new approach it seemed overwhelmingly clear that what the White Race really needed was a new religion, a new philosophy of life and a new Weltanschauung. It also occurred to me that my whole life experience had taught me and prepared me to do this fundamental job, namely, of formulating the new religion that was so necessary to the survival of the White Race. It also became overwhelmingly clear to me that to found a new party based on race while trying to coexist with Jewish Christianity was impossible. Every weapon that we needed in such a struggle was already undermined and neutralized by the basic concepts of Christianity itself.

I began to discuss my ideas with friends. In short order, it seemed that they too could see the picture when it was laid out to them. Even some former "born again" Christians, to my surprise, did a complete turn about, and became exceedingly hostile to the Christian religion with which they had been duped and were won over wholeheartedly to the doctrine of loyalty to their race.

I argued and debated with Christian preachers. To my further surprise, I found them completely at a loss to explain he numerous basic questions I threw at them, and usually they became hopelessly trapped in their own set of lies.

I corresponded with former Kosher Konservative friends of mine and they, too, either conceded my position on Jews and Christianity, or were hopelessly driven to the wall.

It was then I decided to compile my creed into a book. I decided to formulate a new religion for the White Race that would lead it out of the quagmire of Jewish entrapment, out of despair and degradation, and into the bright light of greatness, to the heights of the wonderful destiny that Nature herself, in her great wisdom, had destined for this magnificent race.

When Creativity triumphs the White Race will be Jew-proof for all time.

Chapter 23

Guideposts Along the Path of Life

No matter which way we turn today, we are engulfed by the influence of the all pervading mass media, pounding in upon our minds. Especially with the advent of television, the White people of America are artificially flooded with an avalanche of suggestions and advice. Add to this the tremendous amount of indoctrination and brain pollution our young people receive during kindergarten, elementary school, high school and university, it is no wonder that confounded and bedeviled as the present generation is, it knows neither the purpose nor the meaning of their whole lives, nor do they even know their own identify. They don't know who they are, they don't know where they are going, they don't know what to do, and they don't know what their life's purpose really is.

Lacking purpose and direction, they are easily led by the nose into some hare-brained "cause" which serves neither them, nor their own people.

The trouble with all the "education" and advice that the younger generation of today is getting is that it is mostly all bad, and it is meant to be bad. Their brains are purposely being polluted by the Jewish network, which has complete control of education, as well as the propaganda apparatus. Despite all the filthy bedraggled long-haired hippies we see on the roads, in the parks, and all over the country today, most of these young people are inherently good, and would like to have some meaning in their life.

They are more to be pitied than censured, and are really victims rather than culprits.

They are a lost generation because they have been robbed of their most meaningful purpose in life which Nature has in store for each generation. What this young generation is looking for today, as they always have, is a meaning in life, something they can dedicate themselves to with the enthusiasm and the zeal that is such a wonderful thing in young people. They desperately need goals, they need direction,

---

Creativity is the White Man's natural religion.

they need worthwhile ideals. Without these a person is like a ship at sea: without a rudder and without a captain, aimlessly flapping its sails in the wind and subject to running aground on the first shoal that it encounters.

I would have given anything if, when I was a youngster, my father could have given me some of the advice that I have come by over a lifetime and only through the school of hard experience. How wonderful it would have been to have had from my earliest youth a sound basic philosophy that could have sustained and given me direction throughout my lifetime. Unfortunately, it was not until well after my 50th birthday that I had finally been able to realize the meaning and purpose of life. Unfortunately, most people can live to be 90 and go to their grave without ever having solved this important riddle.

How much more fortunate and how much more valuable it would have been to me if, during my college years, I would have had a thorough education on the detrimental Jewish influence on our civilization and its disastrous effect on the White Race, instead of receiving the usual run of liberal college education that I did, along with thousands of others. How much more meaningful it would have been to my life if, during my early boyhood years, instead of going to Sunday school and learning a rehash of all the old Jewish shibboleths, I would have been told about Racial Loyalty, and where my duty lay.

I therefore feel myself obligated to address first and foremost the young people in the teenage group, who are just starting out in life and are in their most impressionable years, in a period when their direction is most easily influenced either for the good or for the bad.

First of all, I would like to address myself to those young boys who are just entering high school and have the whole wide world before them — a world they can easily conquer, or a world that will cruelly crush them.

One of the first things I would suggest to you is that you take stock of your abilities. Find out what your I.Q. is and try to analyze yourself as to where your best abilities lie. Start seriously thinking about what you want to be in life. Whether or not this is what you finally do become is beside the point. Whether at present you make it your goal to become a professional baseball player but later turn out to be a businessman instead — that is perfectly all right.

The fact is that my own goals and objectives as a teenager ran through many stages. I remember that when I was twelve I wanted to be a professional baseball player like Babe Ruth. When I was fourteen I wanted to be a cowboy and have a ranch. When I was sixteen I wanted

---

Racial Socialism is the White Man's natural social order.

to be a boxer. When I was eighteen I wanted to be a movie star, a school teacher, a lawyer, and finally an engineer. I did become a school teacher and an electrical engineer. In fact, I even invented an electric can opener and received several patents on it, but it so turned out that my lifelong calling was in the real estate business.

Now I don't suggest that you change your goals and objectives as much as I have, but the point that I am making is that it is of utmost importance that you have a goal, or goals, before you, goals that you set that you want to conquer and that you want to strive for at all times. Not only must you have goals, but they must be good, worthwhile goals, rather than some far-off idiocy like saving a few whooping cranes that might be left, or jumping on the bandwagon of some phoney Jewish mania of the moment.

In order for your goal to be worthwhile it should be something that you feel you would like to do, and something that you feel would be useful in your earning a good living for yourself and supporting a family that you undoubtedly will have later. You should also think in terms of what you can do to make some meaningful and lasting contribution to your own people, namely the White Race, something that will be of lasting benefit and an eternal credit to you personally. Remember that Nature put you on this earth so that you will be a link, an important link, in the perpetuation of your own species, your own race, namely the White Race.

I would further suggest that you enjoy yourself while you're young, as in fact, you should do throughout your whole life. Regardless of all the Jewish suggestions that are thrown your way regarding some of the baser amusements, I would suggest that you will find your greatest enjoyment in the exploration of Nature, in hiking the mountains and fording streams, in fishing and in boating, and in camping in the forests.

I would also suggest that you engage vigorously in the field of sports and become as proficient as you can in several of them, whether it be swimming, or tennis, or whatever you might be interested in. If you are interested and proficient in several at the same time, all the better. It is some of the finest training you can receive. It is always good to remember that a sound mind can usually only exist in a sound body, and that it is as important to keep your body clean and strong and healthy, as it is to keep your mind exercised in intellectual learning.

It is also important to learn to box and to fight and to defend yourself in the hostile and torn world through which you will undoubtedly have to fight your way. It is a good idea to become proficient in the use of firearms and guns and become an excellent shot.

White Men of the World Unite! You have nothing to lose but Jewish tyranny.

You may some day have to defend your home and your street from a band of marauding niggers, rioting and on the rampage. You might have to resist by force of arms a Jewish takeover, as happened in Russia.

Learn to appreciate good music and to distinguish good music that has stood the test of ages from the rash of trash that is dished up to you through the Jewish radio networks, records and television, ad nauseum. Learn to hate the niggerized bang-bang of jungle noise that is now becoming so common, noise that is completely devoid of melody, harmony and devoid of beauty. Be vocal and outspoken about making your preferences and dislikes known. As in all things, learn to distinguish the good from the trash. Learn to distinguish good art from bad, good literature from trash and pornography that is becoming so common these days.

Not only is it good to become discriminating in music, in art and in literature, but above all, be discriminating in your choice of friends. Associate only with those that will be an inspiration to you towards higher goals and greater achievements. Don't waste your time with those that would drag you down to their low level.

The Jewish bible has told us for so many centuries that we should be meek and humble. I say that this is completely wrong and completely contrary to Nature. Anyone who achieves anything in life must have pride of accomplishment. Pride and confidence in one's self is one of the first prerequisites in winning distinction and becoming a success.

Therefore, first of all take pride in yourself in what you are, in what you think you can become, and in what you think you can do. Take pride in your dress and in your grooming. Be neat and clean and tastefully dressed no matter what you happen to be dressed for. Take pride in your speech, in keeping it clear and cultivated and articulate. Take pride in your family. Be proud of your achievements without being arrogant, and develop the desire to excel, the desire to win. Take pride in your home town. Above all take pride in your race, be proud to be a member of the great White Race which you have the great good fortune to be a part of, and will bear the responsibility of perpetuating in the future.

In your studies and in the decisions you make, in the activities that you choose, learn to distinguish between what is important and what is trivial. Waste no time with the trivial. Give a great deal of time and attention to that which is important. It is amazing how many people have never learned this one important fact in their lifetime.

Time is running out. The time for action is now.

The ability to distinguish the important from the trivial, and act thereon, more than any other one thing is the outstanding characteristic of a successful man.

Next, my dear young friend, I would advise you to dream big dreams. You have your whole lifetime ahead of you and at this stage your abilities and potentials are completely unknown, untapped and untested. Remember, Nature created you as a member of the great, proud White Race. You are endowed with the highest intelligence, finest reasoning powers that Nature in her wisdom has seen fit to give to any of its millions of creatures. Use the intelligence that Nature gave you, use those reasoning powers, and above all, use your common sense, which is really not at all so common.

Not only has Nature bestowed upon you, as a member of the White Race, the finest intelligence, but Nature has also made you the most creative and the most productive creature on the face of the earth. I say, therefore, put all that creativity, intelligence and productivity to work for yourself, for the family that you will undoubtedly later found, and for the benefit of the great White Race that produced you.

Dare to dream big dreams — dare to be great. At your age your potentialities are untapped and unknown. Who knows what a great niche history might have waiting for you in its future pages? Remember that besides ability, the main ingredients of greatness are purpose and perseverance. Above all, have confidence in your self. If you don't, nobody else will.

With these thoughts in mind there is no limit to the great things you can accomplish, and you undoubtedly will.

* * * * *

Advice to Boys of College Age

If you are approximately around the age of 20, you are at a cross-roads where you will have to make many decisions which will irrevocably shape the pattern for the rest of your life.

One of the first things that a boy just having finished high school has to decide upon is whether or not he is going to go to college and get a college education, and if so, what profession or avocation should he pursue. Also, by now he has found out about girls and is probably deeply involved in a love affair. The thought of marriage has undoubtedly crossed his mind by now, or at least it should have.

Let's take these items one by one, First of all, let's talk about college educations.

The Jew — the master of perversion.

I personally not only went to college and earned two college degrees, one in Arts and Science and the other a Bachelor of Science in Engineering, but I also obtained a Teacher's Certificate and taught school for two years, so I have some background in the educational field. Looking back on this 30 years later, it is my considered opinion that I wasted much of my time in the so-called halls of learning.

Much of the so-called knowledge that was dished out to me was trivial, and much of it was useless. Throughout his college years the young student has inculcated and impregnated into his impressionable mind many ideas that are not only wrong, but are outright harmful and dangerous to himself, to his country and to his race. These ideas, of course, are deliberately foisted upon him by the Jewish network in order that they may more easily destroy and enslave the White Race. It is not my purpose here to make a list of all the wrong premises and harmful ideas that were being disseminated in the colleges of my day and from what I can visibly see, it is much, much worse today. In fact to make a full catalogue of all the bad information and the poisonous idiocies with which our young people's minds are being polluted in the colleges today would take the bigger part of this book. This book is, in large part, all about undoing the damage that the Jews have done, not only in the colleges but also in all the other fields of activity in which they have perverted the minds of the White Race.

I would, therefore, say that college education, per se, has been highly overrated. In fact, our colleges are turning out a flood of over-educated fools who are too good to do an honest day's work, and not capable of fulfilling the jobs for which they mistakenly think the world will be begging them when they graduate. Most of such jobs neither exist, nor is there any need for them.

If a young man would have taken the same $15,000 to $30,000 investment that he spends (or his parents spend) on a college education, and used those same four, five or six years to get started in a meaningful business, in most cases, everybody would have been far better off.

If, therefore, you are not particularly a brilliant student, I wouldn't worry about it at all. College is not for everybody, by any means. In fact, the Jews have dragged our colleges down into the muck and the mire to where they now have become centers for brain pollution rather than education. I would say that a great many more good kids are ruined in our present day colleges than get a positive benefit from them. This, too, the White Man must correct when he again assumes control of his own destiny.

Danger is a great inspirer of the best that is in us.

If you are an outstanding student, and you want to pursue some profession like becoming a doctor, or a lawyer, or a teacher, or an engineer, then it is imperative that you go to college and obtain the required degrees, this in spite of the fact that you are subjecting yourself to a tremendous peril in having your mind polluted by an avalanche of false premises. However, if you have thoroughly studied this book and further studied the Jewish problem, and keep reviewing that knowledge at all times, you could not only become pretty well immune to Jewish propaganda, but you might even be able to help rescue some of your fellow classmates. In no case, however, should you forget that propaganda is a subtle and powerful tool and that if you will spend four or six years in the Jew-polluted "Halls of Learning" it will require a strong character and a firm purpose not to become contaminated with their filth.

Unfortunately, those people who lightheartedly dismiss the thought that they may be vulnerable, are usually the easiest victims. In any case, if you have read this book, you will be much, much better fortified than the average young man who ventures into this Jewish jungle of mind manipulation.

Therefore, I say that if you do go to college, go only because you have to have those degrees in order to pursue that profession about which you have already made up your mind.

If you haven't made up your mind as to what you want to become at this stage, I would suggest that you do not go to college. There are many tremendously successful businessmen that never did go to college. Some of our most outstanding multimillionaires like Henry Ford and H.L. Hunt, etc., never set foot in a college during their younger days. Even Thomas Edison, one of our greatest inventors, never went to college.

If you have no profession in mind, and book learning does not particularly appeal to you anyway, I would suggest that you forget about college, at least for the time being, and try to think of different lines of endeavor that you might be interested in. Think of the different types of businesses that there are and pick out some particular one, or ones, which you think you might become interested in being a part of.

Think of being in business for yourself someday, of owning your own business enterprise. If you really have something on the ball, have drive and ambition, there is no reason in the world why you can't have a large and flourishing business of your own before long.

The question is: How do you get into business? Undoubtedly, you can't just plunge into a business without money and without experience. No, of course you can't. Therefore, the way to start is to

---

There is no great opportunity without great risks.

start at the bottom. Get a job, no matter how lowly it is, in the business you have zeroed in upon. While you are working at this, you will be doing several constructive things: You will be gaining experience; you will be earning a living for yourself; and you will also be testing yourself as to whether you have the ability and inclination for that particular type of business. It is remarkable how many young boys started out as a bus boy or a floor sweeper for a corporation and ended up being its president. But even if you never take over the particular business in which you learn the ropes, so as to speak, after you have acquired the basic experience and you have the determination, you can always leave that business and start a similar business of your own in a small way, building as you go along. For instance, the founder of many a large contracting and building business usually started out as a carpenter working for somebody else. Many an owner of a large and successful restaurant started out as a cook or a dishwasher as a kid working for somebody else. The owner of many a large real estate enterprise often started out as a green salesman working for somebody else. The owner of many a car dealership started out working as a car salesman for somebody else.

They say there are something like 32,000 different kinds of jobs and businesses that a person can engage in. Whether this figure is correct or not, I do not know, but I suspect that there are probably many more, actually. In any case, with today's tremendous expansion of specialization, there are more opportunities for ingenuity and resourcefulness than there ever were before. It is not at all true that the day of the self-made man is over. I say that opportunity was never better.

There are many satisfactions as well as a lot of responsibilities in owning your own business. It is true, you may work as hard, or harder, than if you worked for somebody else, but at least you know you're working for yourself, and I've always said that if you are worth a certain amount to somebody else, you are worth twice as much to yourself.

I have also worked for a large corporation. In fact, immediately after I graduated from electrical engineering I went to work for a large corporation in Montreal, a corporation that had somewhere around 10,000 employees scattered throughout the country. I was employed as an electronic engineer. It is my recollection and my experience that working for a large corporation is one of the worst things you could do. It has a tendency to stifle a man's imagination and ambition, not to mention his sense of independence.

We are living in an era when fate calls forth the heroes of the White Race.

In a following chapter, I am going to dwell more thoroughly on the advantages of being self-employed. Suffice it to say that the advantages are many, and the idea of security with a big corporation, which is the big lure for many a young executive-minded graduate from college, is a snare and a myth.

I would suggest that besides trying to become established in a business of your own, you start acquiring real estate, property and land as soon as you possibly can. More people have made money in land and real estate than they have in oil or any other business.

As I mentioned previously, if you are around the age of 20 you will undoubtedly be thinking of getting married, or at least you should be. If you have found the right girl I would say: don't waste too much time in getting married and getting established. Nature says that you are ready to start reproducing your own kind when you are 15 or 16 years old. The way our society is set up at this time, this does not seem too practical, but I would say that it is a travesty against Nature to prolong and delay this important stage in life for ten years after Nature said that you were mature and ready. If you are 20 and you are so inclined, I would say go ahead and get married, whether you are financially capable at that time or not. It is amazing how responsible and capable a young man soon becomes when he gets married and is faced with the responsibilities of establishing his own household.

Undoubtedly, one of the most important steps in life that you will ever take, if not the most important step, is getting married. A good marriage is one of the most gratifying and one of the most meaningful actions that you will ever take in your life. You are thereby fulfilling the meaning and purpose of life for which Nature created you in the first place, namely that of perpetuating your own species and becoming a link in that long golden chain. It makes you the patriarch of a long line of descendants of thousands of real people who would never have lived at all if it hadn't been for you founding the line!

Think of it! Long after any material thing you may have done is completely obliterated, the line of human beings that you are responsible for will keep multiplying and marching on into history. Raising a family of handsome, bright, lovable and enthusiastic children is the most rewarding and enjoyable responsibility you will ever undertake in your life. The children you will raise will undoubtedly be the most significant and meaningful accomplishment of your whole life. In fact, when your life span has run its course and you come to reflect on the long and varied path of your years on this earth, you will find the children which are now multiplying into grandchildren, are not only your overwhelming and abiding interest, but the only real

---

We not only want believers but dedicated fighters.

permanent thing that you will leave behind you when you depart from this world. The ramifications of your having founded a family and raising a number of children, who in turn will do likewise in their generation, is tremendous and unending. The offspring that will echo into the future untold generations is practically beyond comprehension. I therefore repeat, the most significant, meaningful and lasting thing that you will ever do is when you get marred and start raising a family. And may I say that in doing your part in promoting and propagating the White Race, have a good sized family, have as many as you can.

In planning for your family and in planning for your business, think ahead. Set up goals. Think of where you want to be five years from now. Think of where you want to be, and what you want to be, ten years from now, twenty years from now, thirty years from now. Have a concrete plan of action, the more detailed the better. Set it down on paper. This will help to reinforce it in your mind and it will also be there to jog your memory to keep you on the track. Discuss these plans with your wife, if you are married. Determine to have the finer things in life for yourself and your family. Decide that you will have a nice home, live in a good neighborhood,and that you will lead the good life. Then go to work and accomplish it.

While you are doing so, enjoy yourself. Take vacations regularly. Plan to have hobbies and interests outside of your business. The White Race is going to have a tremendous fight on its hands in your generation to win back their own independence and wrest control of their destiny back into their own hands. Plan to participate in that great fight and do your part. One of the most important lessons you will ever learn in your life is not what the regular colleges would give you, but to learn the true nature of the Jewish conspiracy and what you can do about freeing the White Race from this overwhelming tragedy. It will be the most useful accumulation of knowledge that you will acquire in any field. Not only will it help you in participating in the White Man's struggle, but it will help you in your business, it will help you in your family relations, and it will help you in the upbringing of your children.

Learn to become a good public speaker. In fact, this is something you should have already started learning and participating in when you were in high school. The benefits of being able to express yourself and to speak well in public are so beneficial from every aspect that no young man who wants to get ahead can afford to ignore this important part of his education.

Remember in your business activities and contacts to boycott the Jew and at all times, to favor your White racial comrades. Be

---

The Church of the Creator wants you to form a church in your area.

discriminating and be loyal to your own race. Despite the fact that the Jew at present seems triumphant and the future may seem black, never become pessimistic. Things can change quickly and they can sometimes quickly change for the better.

Witness how quickly the situation changed in Germany. When the Germans were completely downtrodden and completely demoralized, a great leader came along and rallied the German people. They did overcome the Jew and they did gain control of their own destiny in short order. In no time at all where there had been poverty, hunger, discouragement, and tyranny, the country was suddenly changed into that of vibrant optimism, prosperity, order, productivity and creativity. All this was achieved through will, determination and a positive program. Therefore, I suggest that you keep a buoyant, enthusiastic and aggressive attitude towards your work, your projects and your enterprises at all times. Be optimistic, as well as realistic, and after careful preparation and planning, expect success. Be success minded. The old saying "If at first you don't succeed, try, try again," well applies here also.

Don't get suckered into the useless and debilitating habit of smoking or drinking, and of course, avoid like the plague the suicidal drug kick that the Jew is promoting so widely at this time. These drugs, whether they be tobacco, alcohol or the mind destroying drugs, are all Jew promoted, they're being promoted to destroy the White Race and at the same time make these scoundrels millions in profits. If, unfortunately, you are already well into one of these habits, make up your mind to get out of it, period.

I personally started smoking regularly when I was 26 years old, for no good reason that I can now remember. However, by the time I was 40 I came to the conclusion that it was a filthy, useless habit, one that really wasn't giving me any satisfaction and one that I could well do without. I therefore decided one day to quit without any ifs or buts. Having made up my mind, I extinguished the last cigarette and have never touched another since. So it can be done. It just takes a firm resolve and once this has been achieved it is not really very difficult.

In any case, young man, you have now reached the stage where the twig has long been bent and some of the things that you now do are beginning to shape the permanent tree. I would suggest that you give full play to those great qualities with which the White Man has been blessed, namely creativity, daring, productivity, aggressiveness and a freewheeling spirit of adventure. At all times uphold your self-respect and your honor. Be a credit to the great White Race of which you are a part. Acting within the framework of those instincts with which Nature

---

The future belongs to the White Race.

endowed you, you will lead the fullest and the most rewarding life possible.

* * * * *

We now come to the fair sex — that most beautiful of all creatures in Nature's realm. In suggesting advice to young girls of high school and college age I would say much that has already been given to the boys also applies to these young ladies, but there are several important differences. And it is these differences that I want to point out.

Such habits as neatness of dress, good grooming and, in general, presenting an attractive appearance is, of course, even more important to girls than to boys. After all, whereas it is desirable for boys to be masculine, capable, and handsome, girls on the other hand are the beautiful sex, in fact from a man's point of view, the most beautiful creature in Nature's universe. The caliber of man she will attract will therefore depend much on her natural beauty and also what she further does to enhance that natural beauty. This, of course, she can do by keeping fit and trim, in good physical condition, keeping a good complexion, by following a wholesome diet, and other means. Not too many boys are attracted by a fat, slovenly looking girl.

One of the worst habits teenagers have developed these days is that of bad eating habits. Many bad complexions are directly a result of this. As far as being fat and overweight is concerned, there is really no good excuse for anyone to get into that shape. Whereas there are a few people who cannot gain weight, everybody, but everybody, can lose weight by just cutting down their eating to the point where they reach the desired weight. Even fasting for a week at a time, if necessary, will not hurt anyone. In fact, it may do a lot of good.

Many of the items such as strength of character, not smoking, avoiding alcohol and drugs, apply equally to you girls and there is no need for me to repeat all these details. Your own good common sense will tell you what to do, and the important thing is to use your common sense. This also applies in using care and discrimination in selecting your friends, whether they be boys or whether they be girls.

The main point of departure, however, from the advice that I have suggested to the boys is when it comes to the matter of choosing a career. In the present Judaized times, when the younger generation is so adrift, without ideals or goals, it seems that one of the false goals that are thrust at you is that every girl should seek a career. In stampeding every girl into higher education, going to college, spending years and years in doing that which is completely unnatural, namely

---

"Integration" is merely a fancy word spelling genocide of the White Race.

cramming and stuffing volumes of useless information into their heads, you are not deriving benefits, but you are being harmed.

The most rewarding, fulfilling and natural thing you can do is to become a mother and rear a family. Again Nature says that when you are 15 or 16 you are ready. Again, unfortunately, because of our present economic and social structure this may be a bit early for practical reasons. When a girl is 16, 17 or 18 years old, her love interest is at its peak and it is an abomination against Nature for her to spend the next five or six years going to college stuffing, for the most part, information into her mind that she will never again use and will, by and large, soon forget. I am convinced that the present artificial obsession with college is part of the Jewish program to delay the marriage of young White couples, and thereby again cut down on the propagation of our race.

By means of all this flood of propaganda from movies, TV, magazines, etc., a young girl is given the impression that unless she has a career of her own, she is a failure. She gets the impression that it is better to have a career than a marriage, or that she can quite easily have both a career and a marriage.

Both of these premises are patently false.

If we look at some of these career women that have had even unusually successful careers, we find, by and large, that they lead rather strained, unnatural and unhappy lives. Many of them, as they become a little older, become increasingly aggressive and independent, and with their sexual drives either suppressed or perverted, soon become totally unfit as a marriage partner. If they are married and also have a career, the stress and strain of battling in a man's world makes them rather poor wives, and not only that, but poor mothers, if they have any children. Usually such women have few, if any, children. Anyway you look at it, a career for the woman has a damaging effect on her family life. It is bad for her, it is bad for her husband and it is bad for her children, if she has any.

Unfortunately at present, under the Jewish domination of our White society, due to high taxes and many other types of Jewish robbery, many White wives have to work to make ends meet. But when the White Race is once again master of its own destiny and throws the Jews and niggers off its back, it will not be necessary for any White wife to have to go to work. She will be able to enjoy the natural role for which Nature created her — being a wife, a mother and a homemaker.

It is the man's duty and obligation to provide for the family, and it is a woman's privilege to take care of the home and raise her family.

Our faith is founded on the White Race.

It is therefore my considered suggestion to girls in this age group to keep the paramount goal in mind — that she will become a wife and a mother, that this is where her great good fortune lies, and not in a career. A girl would therefore do well to cultivate those studies and those pursuits that will help her in her future role as such, rather than pursuing higher mathematics, physics and chemistry. Along the lines that would make her more attractive as a wife and a future mother would be the study of music, the study of cooking, the study of good literature, the study of home decoration, developing a good taste in the lines of furniture, clothes, art and entertaining. Of major importance in enhancing your desirability as a marriage partner is also the development of the social graces such as learning to sing, learning to become a good dancer, and most important of all having a cultivated manner of speech and being a good conversationalist. One of the finest assets either a boy or girl can have is being able to speak well and interestingly. Most of the things I have been talking about are not learned at college and do not require a college education as a prerequisite.

Many girls go to college with the idea that they are thereby going to have a better opportunity of catching a husband because they will be in the company of boys who are college students. They believe that they will thereby be able to select a better type of husband. This may or may not be true. If that is your purpose in going to college, however, be sure that you are honest with yourself, that you admit this is your purpose. Then go about the job with that objective in mind. Keep in mind also, however, that if you do go to college that the sane and sensible outlook on life that you entered college with may be seriously impaired. So, also, may your morals and your sense of direction be thoroughly confused by the profusion of Jewish propaganda that you are going to be engulfed with. It is a calculated risk you have to take and usually going to college for this purpose is a poor risk.

In general, I would like to add this for both the boys and girls: remember the prime purpose for which Nature placed you upon this earth — to propagate your own kind, your own species, to multiply and expand the White Race, to fight for that Race in the face of a hostile world, come what may. To do this means to get married, to raise a family and for the husband to earn a good substantial living. The more substantial the better.

And here I would like to point out another little piece of advice that is being trampled in today's rush of false meanings, and that is the much bantered slogan of today's youth, namely, that "money isn't everything." Of course, money isn't everything, but the implication seems to be that it is nothing, and this is not so. No matter how you

---

slice it, the kind of income that the head of the house can bring home to his family is in large part the determining factor of many important things. It will determine the kind of neighborhood you live in, the type of house you have, the kind of clothes you wear and the quality of the food that you eat. It will decide the amount of time you can take off for traveling the world, the amount of time off you can take for amusements, for having fun and for recreation. So don't be fooled by this liberal line so many of these college kids are passing along to the effect that "money isn't everything," decrying "crass commercialism," and a lot of other similar nonsense. Most of these empty-headed fools come from an environment where they never had to do a lick of work. Were they thrown out on their own, and had to provide for themselves, they would find that the realities of life would soon shatter such nonsensical ideas in no uncertain terms.

In summary, I suggest that you be proud of your great good fortune to have been born a member of Nature's elite, her Crowning Glory, the great White Race. You have been endowed by Nature with many outstanding talents. After making a thorough assessment of your abilities, waste no time making the most of them.

Plan ahead. Set goals, Be confident, aggressive, creative, constructive. Assert yourself. If you are sure of your ground, let yourself be heard from.

Dare to be great. Be idealistic, yet realistic and practical at the same time. Remember that as a young person, you have one precious asset that we older people cannot buy at any price — time. Make the most of it.

Above all, be proud of those wonderful White ancestors that produced you and made it possible for you to live at this exciting time in the history of our race. Vow that you will not only carry on your great White heritage, but that you will do your part in helping raise it to ever greater heights of excellence.

Courage, good judgment, self-confidence are basic to personal success.

Chapter 24

The Advantages of Being Self-Employed

In the previous chapter I mentioned ways and means by which young people might get into business for themselves. I also mentioned some of the many advantages of being self-employed. Since this is rather a broad subject and involves more than just young people, I want to cover the ground a little more thoroughly in this chapter.

It is important in the White Man's struggle to regain control of his own destiny that he own and gain control of as many businesses as possible. At present the Jew overwhelmingly dominates the business field, as he does so many other nerve centers of power. I believe the advantages of controlling your own business have not been to clearly pointed out to the White Man before, since most of the propaganda that we read is written by Jews. They know the importance of owning businesses, and far be it from them to encourage the White Man to go into competition with them any more than they can help it. Using deception to the utmost in both education and in propaganda, they keep talking about jobs only.

One of the attributes of having your own business is the healthier mental attitude that you thereby achieve. Certainly having your own business generates more pride and confidence in yourself than being an employee under the direction of somebody else. There is the story of the little old man who had a news stand in some big city and spent practically all his time at that store. When asked why he spent so much time there he replied "It is all mine and I can do as I please. I get more pleasure out of running my own little store than I do anything else. That's why I spend so much time here." When you build your own business you are in a way a creator, you are doing a creative job of building and fashioning a living organization that is not only productive, but also profitable. As the business expands and gets larger, there is a definite satisfaction attached to it that you are a productive and creative segment of our society. As a pillar of the community, in owning a business you carry a great deal of prestige and respect, something that you have justifiably earned.

White leaders are needed in all categories.

Certainly the income you can make from building and expanding your own business is, in most instances, far superior to what you could earn by putting in the same amount of time and effort working for somebody else. I have always said that certainly you are worth twice as much to yourself than to the company you may be working for. Statistics show that the self-employed businessman certainly makes a much better income that the average employee, and in thousands and hundreds of thousands of cases the sky is the limit. Without a doubt your chances of becoming a millionaire working for someone else are very slim, whereas most businessmen that did become millionaires did so through owning their own business.

We hear so much about the advantages of working for a big corporation and one of those most frequently cited is the retirement pension that you might get when you have faithfully and dutifully worked for the company for the last forty years, and when at sixty-five you are finally put out to pasture. Living as I did in south Florida on the Gold Coast and witnessing a large number of retirees, I would say that the prospects awaiting you when you are retired from a large company are not nearly as rosy as many have assumed over all these years. For one thing, a man, as he gets older, likes to taper off in his working activities, but he does not necessarily want to quit altogether. When you work for a big company and you are approaching sixty or sixty-five, you are presumably in a high salary bracket. Therefore the company does not want to, nor can it afford to, have you slow down and produce less than you used to. In fact, because of your higher salary, they expect you to produce more than you did before and assume more responsibilities than ever.

Then finally comes the day when you reach sixty-five and you retire. The cutoff is sudden and drastic. Frankly, many businessmen who have been with a large company over the most active forty years of their lives find the sudden change quite a shock. It is not the rosy enchantment they had expected. To many it is a hard adjustment to to make. In many cases they feel lost and don't know what to do with their time. Too often, shortly thereafter, instead of enjoying what they thought would be their golden years, their health fails and they die. In many cases the biggest contribution towards the failure of their health was the psychological change.

It is different if you have your own business. Most men who went into business on their own when they were in their early twenties will have built a substantial business in forty years, often in less than ten years. By the time they reach sixty they are usually wealthy and independent. They have their chain of command and management pretty

---

well established so that they can come and go as they please, they can work as little, or as much as they want to, and their business carries on. Invariably they prefer to stay in the management of it long past the age of sixty or sixty-five, in fact many of them stay in it in their seventies and eighties and enjoy every minute of it.

Another advantage that self-employment provides is family stability. When you work for a large company, they seem to have a nasty habit of moving you every few years to a different plant somewhere across the country, thus uprooting you from your established home, from your friends and from the many contacts that you have established. This includes a break from your clubs, from the schools your children go to, from your home and many other long established contacts you have made. In the case of the established business, not only does the family have an opportunity to sink down roots in their own area, an area usually of their choice, but these roots are many times perpetuated for two or three and more generations.

Such stability is further reinforced by peace of mind that you need have no fear of being laid off. You are in charge and you are in control of your fortunes and your destiny. You do not have to be afraid of your boss hiring one of his relatives to replace you. You have peace of mind that you need not be a victim of political maneuvering or, that you may lose your job because somebody else, who wanted it, buttered-up the boss in your absence. When you own your business you are the boss and your job is whatever you make it and it lasts as long as you want it to. You can work at your own pace and you can shape your job so that your talents can be utilized to the best of their ability.

When it comes to taking vacations you have several advantages.

1. You can choose the time according to when you want to go.
2. You can expand it to whatever length you want.
3. You can take as many as you want throughout the year, providing of course that you are still taking good care of your business.
4. You can plan your vacations in such a way that they can be written off as a business expense. For instance, you might want to go to Hawaii and set up a dealership there, or establish a business outlet, or negotiate a deal. In any case, the opportunity to mix business with the kind of vacation you want is almost unlimited. Not only can vacations be treated in this way, but in many cases you can also combine recreational activities with your business. For instance, you might want to join a yacht club or a country club and charge it off as a business expense. This you might be able to do because you might be utilizing such memberships as a valuable means of establishing business contacts.

For the White Race it is either supremacy or extinction.

Another gratifying advantage of having a business of your own is that you can very often train your own children to take over the management and thereby transfer to the next generation, namely your own children, the family business, while you yourself, nevertheless, still keep an active hand in the control of it. Thereby, it becomes a family enterprise that you can see growing and expanding, something that is perpetuated into future generations. This can be a most rewarding satisfaction indeed. By so doing, you establish closer family ties and a wider community identity. You have the assurance that upon your death your business will not be usurped by some grasping Jew, but will already be firmly in the hands of your children, who have, over the years, been trained in its management.

By owning your own business you can make many contributions to your community. You can establish scholarships, you can sponsor a boy's "Little League" baseball team, you can pursue research in technology in certain lines that interest you, or you can pursue any other of a dozen different outlets.

Financially, you are flexible in so many different ways that you are not in a salaried job. Should we have a drastic inflationary rise, the value of your business, the real estate that it is on and buildings all increase accordingly. As your business progresses you are continually building up the equity of the business itself, something that is not necessarily subject to the confiscatory income tax that wages and salaries are plagued with.

In many other ways your position is much more flexible. You can sell your business if you want to, should that become desirable; you can borrow money on it; many times you can lease it and still keep it; or you can will it to your children, or anybody else, for that matter, if you should so desire.

Many successful businessmen have sold their business to some huge corporation, for millions. They have then been given the management of it at a handsome salary. However, I don't particularly recommend this, since the buying company is probably in the hands of Jews, and the White Race loses again.

Many people are, of course, afraid to start a business because they feel that there is too much risk involved. This is not good thinking. After all, everything is a risk. To live at all is a risk. When you take a job with some big company you certainly are involved in the risk of losing that job. If you start in business when you are still in your early twenties or even under twenty, and start with very little, you cannot be hurt too much in the trials and errors that accompany the early founding of a business. Even if you go broke you haven't lost too

---

Like smoking opium, Christianity is a flight from reality.

much because you probably didn't have too much to start with, and you're still young. Many of the most successful businesses have been established after the founder learned from the experience of going broke in one or more unsuccessful enterprises. But in most cases, once you have the business established, the chances are that you will not only be able to keep it, but expand it, and perhaps become tremendously wealthy.

A common fallacy which persists even to this day is that most businesses were very vulnerable and went broke during the depression. This just isn't so. The first thing the businesses did was to lay off many of their employees. In some cases small businesses let all their employees go but they stayed and ran the business. When I look back to the small country town back in Saskatchewan during the depression (I was a teenager), I remember that practically none of the small businesses in that town went broke. There were two grocery stores there and they both stayed in business. They didn't keep any outside employees but they had the whole family working the store and continued in business as usual. I remember that a machinery dealer that was in business before the depression kept right on going. He didn't need any employees but he kept his business and ran it himself. I furthermore remember a small gas and oil business that was in existence before the depression and it kept right on going and never faltered.

And so it was with most of the other small businesses that were there. They all stayed in there and kept on going, although some of them with somewhat reduced profits. Nevertheless, since everything else that they had to buy also cost less, they were in many ways no worse off than they were before. However, men that had jobs before the depression and lost them, were much worse off and had a miserable time finding work to keep their families in groceries.

My dad, who was a wheat farmer at that time, managed to keep his family in groceries during the depression. We had little or no money, but we had plenty to eat. Living off our own beef, hogs, chickens, vegetables, etc., we ate well. Somehow, he managed to hang on to the farm throughout the depression, and before he died, turned the farm over to my oldest brother.

Despite the fact that he had only come to Canada a short three years before the depression struck, he managed to build up a thriving farm, in fact was running three farms by 1929. When the depression did come, he managed to hang on, having a home for his family, employment for his family, and plenty to eat for his family. Being a farmer, he, too, had a business of his own to rely on.

Leadership is of supreme importance.

In conclusion, it is my experience that those people that have had a business of their own were not only better off during the depression than were the employees, but when the post-war expansion came along they were in an excellent position to take advantage of it, to expand and become a large and thriving business. Many of those who before the war were only in shoestring operations expanded into huge multimillion dollar corporations after the war.

In any case, it is my observation and conclusion that we need a lot more White gentiles going into business for themselves, to acquire control of the businesses, to acquire land and real estate and drive the Jew from this field in which he has had a monopoly for too long. If we, furthermore, practice racial loyalty amongst ourselves, if we help promote business preferences amongst our White racial brothers to the exclusion of all Jews, we would, without a doubt, soon drive these parasites from the field.

It should be our determined objective to do just that as one of the many phases of the White Man's drive to throw the Jew from off our back, and again gain control of our own business, our own destiny, and our own government.

The Horatius Creed also becomes part of our Creed.

Chapter 25

Horatius at the Bridge

The Romans were a brave and noble people. In the Golden Age of classical history they were supreme. The White Race can be eternally proud of what the Romans accomplished. Our debt to them is overwhelming. We can learn a great deal from what they built. We can also learn much from their failure to protect their wonderful race from disintegration.

For several centuries after the founding of their settlement, the Romans were but an inconsequential people, holding out amid constant struggles a very small portion of Italian territory. From about 350 B.C. on, however, their territory expanded rapidly. Within a century they had conquered the whole peninsula of Italy. By the beginning of the Christian era, Rome was master of all the lands bordering on the Mediterranean, virtually, that is, of the then known world. The Roman Empire thus established in all its glory and grandeur lasted another five centuries.

It was not brought to ruin by the Vandals and the Huns, who, we are told invaded it. No, not at all. It was disintegrated from within as by a cancer — a cancer produced by the Jews. The name of the cancer was Christianity.

Christianity emasculated the virile Roman. Christianity transformed the heroic fighting Roman, feared by all the world, into a spineless whimpering milksop. Whereas the so-called "pagan" Romans built a wonderful civilization and a powerful World Empire, the "Christian" Romans pulled the whole framework down into a degenerate shambles, plunging the White Race into a thousand years of the Dark Ages.

Nevertheless, this greatest of all ancient civilizations lasted for a thousand years, and when it crumbled, the civilization that was Rome was a predominant influence over Europe for another thousand years. It still greatly influences our civilization today. The White Race, in fact,

---

Nature teaches us to destroy that which threatens our existence.

is deeply indebted to the Romans. We can be exceedingly proud of being racial brothers of these great people.

This supremacy of the Roman people was based on certain qualities which we find them possessing from the very beginnings of their history. The Romans were resolute and tenacious, strenuous and indefatigable; they were daunted by no reverse or misfortune, and never admitted defeat. They were conspicuous for their self-denying patriotism and their strong sense of discipline and duty. They were clear headed, businesslike and efficient, and finally, they were not a mere fighting race, but one gifted above all other nations with a genius for consolidating and organizing, and for the framing and administering of laws.

Roman law, Roman organization, and Roman institutions persist to this day over most of continental Europe. The very laws and government of the United States are based on Roman precedent and Roman models. When in the Middle Ages the power of the once great Roman Empire passed to the Jewish Christian Church, the latter usurped the Roman genius for organization, discipline and government for its own benefit.

We must for all time learn the weakness of the Romans that enabled the Jews to bring it crumbling down in ruins. The Romans failed to realize the integral value of race, in not only building, but also in securing, civilization for the future. Had the Romans built their government and their religion on a racial base, the Jews would never have had a chance. Had the Romans then had a solid racial religion such as we of the Church of the Creator have set forth, history would have turned out differently. The Jew would long ago have become extinct and the great White Race would today inhabit the total world.

Whereas, it is not my objective here to review the glorious history of the Roman civilization, I do want to spotlight the essence of the Roman spirit as set forth in an epic by the English poet, Lord Macaulay. This spirit is beautifully and nobly expressed in his heroic narration of *Horatius at the Bridge*. It is part of his work *The Lays of Ancient Rome*.

It tells about the time when in her early history Rome was beginning to show her future genius, and the calibre of her men. When an overwhelming army led by their enemy, Lars Porsena of Clusium was descending on the City of Rome, the city fathers realized that Rome was doomed unless the enemy could be stopped from crossing the bridge into the city.

They decided that the bridge must be cut down. But time was too short, unless the approaching army could be held at bay long enough to

---

Creed, propaganda, organization and leadership are fundamental.

destroy the bridge. They called for three volunteers to stand off the army of thirty thousand while the bridge could be hewn down. The bridgehead had to be defended on the opposite side of the river Tiber, so that none of the enemy could so much as set foot on it.

Horatius volunteered. In so doing, he expresses a basic creed that we of the Church of the Creator must also make our own.

As Lord Macaulay's epic so dramatically sets forth:

Then out spake brave Horatius,
The Captain of the Gate:
"To every man upon this earth
Death cometh soon or late.
And how can man die better
Than facing fearful odds,
For the ashes of his fathers,
And the temples of his Gods."

This heroic epic then goes on to tell how Horatius, with two brave stalwarts, held the bridgehead until the bridge was cut down; how he stood his ground even after the city fathers called to him and his two comrades to recross the tottering bridge before it collapsed; of how he finally, alone, stood his ground while the bridge fell, then slowly and contemptuously turned his back on the enemy, dived into the river Tiber, armor and all, and swam to the opposite shore.

It is his heroic six-line speech, however, that we Creators want to make part of our own creed. We must make it part of our religious conviction: it is better to die fighting for our race, for our White Race, than to surrender to the enemies of our race; it is far better to die a hero, than be a coward and a slave. We must realize that Nature never intended for any individual to live forever, and since die we must, the greatest honor and the highest dedication we can bestow upon our people, our race, is to fight to preserve it at all costs, or die in the attempt.

Christianity affects the mind not unlike hallucinatory drugs.

Chapter 26

Latin — Civilization's Foremost Language

The communication of ideas through language is the principle ingredient that builds civilization. Of all the thousands of languages to come and go, threading through the civilizations of mankind, undoubtedly the culmination was already reached two thousand years ago with the formulation of the Latin language. This is not to say necessarily that the greatest literature was written in Latin, but that the language itself must be considered first and foremost among the languages of mankind even to the present day. Latin literature itself probably reached its golden age and its peak during the time of Cicero, Caesar and Pompei and the literary language, and in general, written Latin remained fixed at the stage that it had reached about 50 B.C.

The sounds and the forms of Latin make it one of the most sonorous and stately of languages; and the nature of its syntax gives it a compactness and precision that no modern languages possess, making it an admirable instrument for training in exactness of thinking and conciseness of expression. Moreover, a knowledge of Latin is the key to one of the great literatures of the world. Not only are some half dozen of the Latin writers among the immortals of mankind, but the influence of Latin writings on the growth and character of our own English literature has been as continuous and as profound as the influence of Latin upon our English language.

During the first and second century A.D. when Rome had conquered most of the then known civilized world, Rome and its language, Latin, spread its influence throughout all this territory, carrying with it the great prestige of Roman culture, administration and its laws. It was Latin that remained the language of the church, of diplomacy, and of culture in general, during the whole of the middle ages. Then with the coming of the Renaissance it became once more the language of poetry and of learning, threatening to even overshadow the newborn Romance languages.

Christianity promises "Pie in the sky after you die."

During the long centuries of Roman supremacy in Europe, Latin came to have a peculiar preeminence which no other language has ever enjoyed. French, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese and Romanian are merely the modern representatives of Latin as it was spoken in various parts of the Roman Empire, hence they are known as Romance Languages. Moreover, all through the Middle Ages and down to quite modern times, Latin was the language of learning and diplomacy; an educated man in any part of Europe knew Latin as well as his own language, and both wrote and spoke it freely. It was for this reason that the philosophical and scientific works of such men as Bacon, Newton and many others were written in Latin, not in English.

So basic and so important is the Latin language even today that most of the basic legal terms used in English and American law, for instance, are expressed in Latin. The names of species in zoology and botany are today expressed in Latin, making the names universal, no matter in what language they might be referred to. Furthermore, modern medicine is filled with Latin designations for different drugs, terms designating muscles, bones, nerves and other parts of humans, plants and animals. The different species of animals, birds, insects, are expressed in Latin. It is indeed a universal language and may be truly designated as the foremost language of the White Man's civilization.

Not only did the Romance languages derive directly from Latin, but even the Germanic and Anglo-Saxon languages have a great percentage of their rootstock of words originating from the Latin. Taking this, together with the Romance languages, the influence of the Latin language as developed by the great Roman civilization is overwhelming. We owe much more than has been credited to this outstanding language.

I, therefore, believe that the teaching and study of Latin in our schools should be more emphasized and expanded. Instead of studying and promoting half a dozen or more foreign languages in our schools, most of which are a waste of time because they are usually soon forgotten and never used again, it would be much more beneficial to make a thorough study of Latin a universal study by all the different White nations of the world. In this way, rather than having to learn English, German, Spanish, French, Portuguese, Italian, Greek and numerous other languages when traveling abroad, the knowledge of just one extra language, namely Latin, would be sufficient. By this means, if the English, the Germans, the French, the Scandinavians and all the other White countries taught their children an excellent Latin from early childhood as a second language, then the White Man would have a

---

universal language he could converse in, no matter which country he traveled.

Since we do not promote the participation of the colored races in our future history in any case, we are not particularly concerned whether they adopt this measure or not.

But it would certainly be a great help and a decided advancement for the White Races to have a universal language in which they could all converse, and one which would be understood by every White individual. Not only would this give us all a better understanding of the common White heritage we owe the great Roman civilization, but it would also further help to forge a common unifying bond between all the White peoples of the world.

A common language is a unifying element among people. A language difference is a divisive factor.

For instance, in some countries such as Switzerland, the country is divided into four languages; German, French, Italian and a small percentage of Helvetic. As a result the Swiss are burdened with learning four languages just so they can converse with their own countrymen. Despite the fact that will try to deny it, it presents a problem and it is divisive. The question comes up continually — is such and such a German Swiss, a French Swiss, or an Italian Swiss? Or is he a Helvetian Swiss? Secondly, what language should a restaurant menu be written in, or a traffic sign, or a government announcement? The problems are endless and needless. If the Swiss had a common language these problems would vanish.

In Belgium we have a fine White people divided by religion, and divided by language. One group of Belgians speak Flemish, another group speak French. Because of both the difference in language and the difference in religion, these groups have been continuously at each others throats for generations. They are bitterly divided today, when the cause is needless, and the difference artificial.

In Canada, the Jews have seen to it that the French speaking Canadians and the English speaking Canadians were sure to pursue their language differences by making that country bilingual, when English would easily have been established as the official language when the British conquered Canada over 200 years ago. But no — it had to remain bilingual as a festering sore for the last two centuries until now it is possible to use language as a revolutionary tool for partitioning French (White) Canada from British (White) Canada, with bitterness, strife, bloodshed and hatred ensuing.

Even in our own United States, when I was last in Puerto Rico, I noticed that unusual efforts were made to promote Spanish in that

---

We believe in eugenics and genetic up-grading.

American territory. Traffic signs, street signs and every other official designation were not bilingual, but Spanish. The Jews want to make sure that this divisive element is not phased out (which it easily could have been) but nurtured and promoted. And so it goes, around the world.

In short the Jew uses every tool of division he can to split the White Race — language, religion, nationality, age difference, sex deference and dozens of others. Since Latin is so obviously the language that best expresses the common bond and heritage of the White Race, the Jew has, especially in the last 30 years, been extremely aggressive in trying to phase out Latin per se. It is now no longer a prerequisite for law, or for medicine in most colleges, and despite the fact that it is the most illustrious and significant language in the White Man's heritage, it is now always referred to as a "dead" language. As the Jews did to Germany, Adolf Hitler and the White Race in general, no opportunity is allowed to pass without heaping ridicule and contempt upon everything that is Roman and Latin.

So I say, let us not only preserve Latin as our priceless heritage, but let us realize what a tremendously valuable asset the White Race has even today in this noble language for our own unification throughout all the lands of the world. There is no question about it, whereas language differences are divisive, a common language is unifying. I therefore suggest that after we have established Latin as the second language among all the White peoples of the world, we proceed from there. As the decades and generations proceed we should then promote this foremost language of the White Man's civilization to become the primary language, keeping the regional languages as a secondary language.

By choosing Latin as the common ground, instead of, say, English, German, French or Spanish, we would avoid the partisanship and opposition that would ensue should we try to settle upon one of the leading modern languages.

Therefore, in the interest of unanimity; in the interest of convenience and practicality; in the interest of unifying the White Race; and, above all in the interest of preserving our wonderful Roman-Latin heritage, I suggest we now promote the historic Latin language until one day it again becomes the common bond and the universal language of a regenerated White Race.

Creed and racial solidarity are basic.

Chapter 27

Road to Greatness

Anyone who is for eliminating and rooting out the very causes of crime, poverty, disease and ignorance, must of necessity also be for the shrinking of the colored races. Anyone who is for the promotion and advancement of civilization and culture, peace, plenty and prosperity, must of necessity be for the advancement and expansion of the White Race. Our religion, Creativity, is for both of these goals, namely the shrinking of the colored races and the expansion of the White Race, not only because it is highly desirable, which it is; we are overwhelmingly dedicated to these goals because Nature has bestowed upon us the manifest calling to expand our kind to the limit of our abilities and to populate the world with our own. We are committed to this program because it is implanted in our very instinct and in our very soul to do so.

Nature not only grants us every right to expand our own kind to the limit of our abilities, but tells us that this is the very essence of our mission in being here upon this earth.

There is another overriding reason why we must expand the White Race to the limit of our abilities. If we do not, the colored scum not only will, but is, expanding at a frightening rate. They not only will annihilate us and crowd us from the face of the earth, but they are doing so, here and now, right before our eyes. They are only able to do so with our help and our acquiescence. They are doing it with the complicity of the Jew in conjunction with our own blindness, or better still, our own criminal stupidity.

When we look at the crime statistics we find that more than 85 percent of all violent crimes in the United States are committed by the niggers, who constitute (we are told) approximately 12 percent of our population. Another unproportionate number of crimes of violence are committed by Puerto Ricans nd other mixed breeds whom the Jews have deliberately dragged into this country in large numbers. When it comes to the more sophisticated crimes, such as fraud, swindle, forgery, organized crime and prostitution, we find the majority of these crimes are either committed directly, or instigated, or managed, by the

---

More brain crippling has been caused by Christianity than LSD.

International Jew. Even those crimes of which the White Man is accused, if investigated in depth, it will be found that somehow the Jew dragged the White Man into it one way or another, either through his promotion of alcohol, or his pornography racket, or his organization of the dope racket, or one of the many other organized forms of crime at which the Jew is so adept. In any case it can be safely said that the incidence of crime for 100,000 niggers, or 100,000 Jews is at least 20 to 30 times as high as it is for the same number of White people. If further, the Jewish influence, both through his organized crime and degenerate propaganda, were totally eliminated from the White Man's society, it would be quite safe to say that crime as such would vanish as a problem of any importance, and, in fact, would be a rarity, rather than the overwhelming plague that it has become today.

The same conclusion can be reached in regards to poverty, disease and ignorance. If we were living totally in a White society, completely purged of Jewish influence, these problems, too, would be as good as solved.

With the Jewish stranglehold that now seems to overwhelm the White Race, these problems will never be solved. On the contrary, they will get worse and the White Race will be utterly destroyed unless we break that stranglehold. We must, at all costs, free ourselves from this tyrannical Jewish domination, and wrest control of the White Man's destiny from the Jew and again place it in the firm hands of the White Man himself.

In this book we have already set the goals, spelled out the objectives, and built an eternal Creed around which the White Man can rally forever. The purpose of this chapter is to discuss and suggest the means of achieving these great and eternal goals.

How do we go about this? The answer lies with you, my dear White brother or White sister. What better person in the world is there than you who are reading this, to grasp the problem, dedicate yourself to it and start to work right now? The goals can and must be achieved. It is a matter of life and death.

The key words in this mighty struggle are: dedication, propaganda, and organization. I repeat: dedication, propaganda, and organization.

One man, or one woman, working for a cause, can do much in a lifetime. With others helping him, or her, they can do a great deal more. Thousands working together in unison towards a common goal, organized and dedicated, can become a tremendous and overwhelming influence. Millions of White people working as an organized force towards a united cause, can and will become the mightiest force on the

---

Ideology without action is sterile.

face of the earth. There is nothing that can stop them. Not only is there strength in numbers, but there is a tremendous strength in unity and in having a dedicated goal. It acts as a huge battering ram that no disorganized force can resist.

Organized and united the White Race is ten times as powerful as the rest of the world combined.

Throughout this book we have already discussed how tremendously important are dedication and loyalty to one's own race. Beyond a shadow of doubt, these are the first and basic elements that we must have in order to start rebuilding our White society and again gain control of our own destiny. Since I have emphasized this throughout the book, I will not dwell on this tremendously important element at this time but I do want to emphasize further the key importance of propaganda.

Whereas the Jew full well knows the value of propaganda, most White people shun the very term, as if it were something corrupt and unclean. This is a completely nonsensical attitude, and we must not allow ourselves to be prejudiced against using this most important and powerful tool. Propaganda as such is neither good nor bad, depending on how it is used. It is like the word "government" which can be either good, bad or indifferent. Or it is like the words "religion" or "politics" or "money." None of these words are necessarily good or bad in themselves. Properly used they can be of tremendous influence for the good. In the wrong hands (such as for instance the Jew's) they can be powerful tools which can do us a great deal of harm. In short, propaganda is like fire, depending on how it is used, and by whom, as to whether it will be destructive or whether it will be highly constructive.

Hitler has truthfully said that propaganda can make heaven look like hell, and conversely, hell look like heaven. The Jews have overwhelmingly proven this to be true. They have made communist Russia, which is a hell-state, a super-slave state, look good in the eyes of most Americans by the overwhelming and widespread use of propaganda. At the same time they have made Hitler's Nazi Germany, a period of great constructive activity for the White Race, a resurgence and blossoming of culture and prosperity, appear as a fiendish slave-state in the eyes of much of the rest of the White world. It was propaganda in huge quantities foisted upon the minds of the White people of America that drove them to war against their own best interests, and helped the Jews smash the White Man's struggle for retaining control of his own destiny.

Promote Racial Solidarity for the White Race.

Had, for instance, the propaganda of the 1930's in America been in the hands of people who were dedicated to the interests of the White Race, and had they exposed the nefarious Jewish conspiracy instead of lying to the White people, I am sure that the White people of America would have joined the Germans in cleaning house.

So, from this one instance alone we can see that propaganda is like the hand on a throttle of a huge and powerful locomotive. That hand can, with very little effort, make that powerful locomotive go either backwards or forwards. It is the hand on the throttle that decides. So it is with propaganda. The Jew has known for thousands of years the tremendous power that he controls if he is in charge of the propaganda apparatus. It is for this reason he has always gravitated to the nerve centers of power and first of all gained control of the news media. Once in control of that means of propaganda, he feels relatively secure, because he knows that without any competition, he can manipulate, poison, direct and confuse the minds of his Goyim victims at will.

At present the White man is almost entirely stripped of any widespread means of propaganda. Even those we seem to think are in the hands of the White Man, are, by and large, manipulated in the background by the same foul culprit — the Jew.

Are we then entirely helpless in this respect? No, we are not. One of the most powerful means of transmitting ideas is the spoken word. Word of mouth. This the Jew cannot control, at least not at this time in America. You can and must take advantage of every opportunity to talk about the creed and program of the White Race as summarized and contained in this book.But that is only the starting point. Not only can you talk up the White Man's program, but you can distribute large quantities of this book itself and give your White racial comrades an opportunity to read and see the logic of the whole program for themselves.

Skill in the use of propaganda is of the utmost importance. It is a grave mistake to try to promote too many issues at one time. The real genius of a successful politician is to keep hammering away on just a few points at the most, at the same time approach it from a thousand different angles, always reaching the same conclusion and hammering away like a battering ram at the same vulnerable target. In no case are the masses of the people able to sustain a concerted drive against a multitude of fronts. To try and do so is only to confuse the issues and to scatter the energy needed to batter down the enemy. Propaganda should not be like a scattering of buckshot, but should carry the wallop of a Magnum high-powered rifle bullet.

Creativity embodies the racial soul of the White Race.

Furthermore, propaganda must be aimed for the masses, not for the few intellectuals. It is the masses that are the powerhouse of our drive for racial independence and supremacy and therefore this whole religious movement must be aimed for the masses. It is, furthermore, a mistake to talk in lofty intellectual circles above the heads of the people whom you are trying to reach.

The more simple and the more powerful you can keep the issue or the issues, the more effective will be the impact. In this regard repetition is a key to driving home the point. In this book I have used repetition over and over again of many of the key issues and done so intentionally to emphasize those things that are most important, approaching the issue from many different angles in order to arrive at the same conclusion. If the unimportant and the important were mentioned with only the same infrequency, the average listener or the average reader would not discern from your presentation what is important and what is trivial.

For instance, at this time, the Jews are hammering away at ecology, repeating over and over again the importance of ecology without really saying anything much that is new. The very fact, however, that it is given so much time and so much repetition and so much emphasis impresses upon the average listener that it must be of utmost importance and after awhile he begins to accept it as a fact. The fact that the Jews are putting over a fallacious and fictitious idea for the devious purpose of controlling more of your land and more of your business activities, is beside the point. The average person, listening to the ecology propaganda day after day, soon begins to be swept up with the propaganda, becomes convinced of its importance, and soon begins to make the issue his very own.

So it is with the tremendously important issue of race that we are now faced with in hammering home into the consciousness of our own people. We must keep repeating the issue again and again and again, we must keep hammering away at it. We must approach it from a thousand different angles until the White Man realizes the true issues of his fight for survival that he is now embroiled in, one from which he cannot escape.

The first place to begin is to form a Church group of your own, that is, a Church of the Creator. Christianity says "where two or more are gathered" is a good unit to start with. We can't help but agree with most of the propaganda procedures and methods that Christianity has used and perfected over the last some 19 centuries. Nobody can really argue with the effectiveness of their methods. After all, they had a most difficult and unattractive product to sell, and the fact that they have sold

---

it so successfully speaks highly of the effectiveness of their sales methods. We would do well to examine their methods and get the benefit of the 19 centuries of experience they have acquired. These are now available to us in the means of organizing a Church of our own. We can learn much from the means they have utilized in so successfully spreading their doctrine.

Certainly the number of Christian Churches that are springing up even today in America and the ease with which it seems they can raise money to build these tremendously costly and bizarre church buildings for a completely pointless and unrealistic cause, should be of encouragement for us, the White Race. It should make us realize that we can do better in promoting and spreading a much more worthy cause — namely the survival of the White Race. Therefore, we too can organize, we too can gain members, we too can raise money, and we too can build meeting houses for the assemblage of the loyal members of our race.

Since some religious sects are more successful than others, let us learn from the more successful. At this point in America the Mormon religion is spreading the fastest, as we have already stated in a previous chapter. Let us therefore remember and review what the Mormon technique is.

After you have founded the nucleus for a Church group, starting with as few as possibly two or three, give yourselves a specific name to distinguish your particular Church of the Creator from that of another group. Start out with a headquarters and a mailing address which might be your own home or it might be a building or a hall that you can rent. Having done this much, start recruiting. We will remember the Mormon technique of recruiting was to have two young men, neatly dressed, go from house to house, with a cheerful and inviting line of entry to engage people in conversation, and if possible to gain entrance to their living room, where they can discuss their particular religion further.

This is very important. Getting accepted and getting entrance whereby you can then further discuss at leisure the tenets of your particular belief is a first, but a very important, step. From there on out you have so many issues that you can more or less choose from to probe the White brothers and sisters to whom you are speaking. Today, with the average White family's children being bused away into a nigger district; or the niggers being bused into their district; with White neighborhoods being encroached by the blacks; with taxes and welfare being heaped on the backs of the White worker; with blacks being promoted into jobs that were held by Whites, there are a dozen different

---

issues that worry and weigh upon the minds of the average White family in America.

It is your task to probe and find out just which of these issues strike fire with the person or persons with whom you are speaking. Having found that issue, it is then paramount to explore it fully and to suggest the solution to those problems. And in one way or another the solution will be in joining with the other White racial comrades in a common cause under the leadership of the Church of the Creator and in organizing further from there. Therefore, when you find those who are interested in joining into the White community, invite them to your next Church meeting — meetings that should be held at a regular time each week.

From this small and inauspicious beginning build a huge and mighty church in your neighborhood. It is our objective to have built a hundred thousand such temples for the preservation of the White Race across this great land of ours, and from there on out throughout the world. I am convinced that if only one tenth of the time, energy and money were spent in the promotion and spreading of the White Man's religion, namely Creativity, that is now spent on barely keeping alive the sick and morbid Christian religion, that our religion would spread like wildfire. I believe that if less than one tenth of the effort were spent in exposing Christianity for what it is and explaining our new vibrant and dynamic religion, that Christianity would soon wither on the vine and Creativity would triumph throughout the White world. This is our goal and our objective.

Since our program is so revolutionary and so basic and requires a reorientation in so much of the confused thinking that now clutters the mind of the White Race, it is of utmost importance that as many prospective recruits to our Church be given the opportunity and be induced to read this book. Therefore, constant campaigns to distribute and disseminate this book should be launched not only in your neighborhood, but in areas where you think there is fertile ground. With so many White parents alarmed and seething with rebellion against the forced integration and mongrelization of our White Race, the opportunities for promoting and distributing this book are endless.

In the distribution of this book, again the house to house method is one of the best. Again, going in pairs, either two men making an attractive presentation, or a man and a woman, going house to house. Try to either sell the book after some favorable discussion, or, if the prospective recruits are hesitant in buying it, make them an outright gift of it. Another alternative is to let them borrow the book and let them read it for themselves with the idea that you will check back and

---

A glorious and magnificent future awaits the White Race.

see whether they would wish to buy it later. In any case, avail yourselves of a thousand copies of this book and start distributing them.

That this might mean a considerable sacrifice to some, is undoubtedly true. However, when you consider of how much money the Jews are robbing from you constantly, year after year after year, such sacrifice is a tremendously good investment, one that must be made. Remember what the Jew does. He gives and gives generously to his many racial causes. He keeps plowing back his earnings in one way or another to again benefit his race, which in turn rewards him handsomely for his dedication and loyalty. In any case, remember, when this book at last becomes the public property of the White Race, we can consider that the back of the Jewish conspiracy will have been broken forever.

One of the most important aspects of gaining recruits and in the use of propaganda is the ability to effectively speak in public. Hitler says that all great movements have been promoted by the power of the spoken word. It therefore behooves you to learn to speak well. Not only is it important to become a good public speaker, but it is important to become a good debater even in small circles or in a contest with a single individual. One of the best organizations that I know of that you can join quite easily and rather inexpensively to learn to speak well is an organization called Toastmasters. Not only will this give you an opportunity to immediately learn to improve your speaking techniques, but you will have an immediate platform from which to test some of your ideas and your speeches, as well as to make a number of new contacts, most of which are quite articulate and certainly above average in intelligence and in ability.

I personally joined Toastmasters back in 1965 and within a year I had gained enough confidence to enter the political field and run for the State House of Representatives, which I successfully won in my first try.

As you get further organized, the use of handbills with brief and catchy slogans announcing your meetings are very effective. These can be distributed on a house to house basis, or at shopping centers, or football games or other areas wherever a large number of people can be contacted with a minimum of effort.

Another effective device is the use of the recorded telephone message with a number to call that can be advertised by word of mouth, by cards, by handbills and by advertising. This telephone message should be changed every week. A schedule should be set up and the message itself should inform the listener when the message changes so that he can call and listen again to the new message.

All power to the White Race forever.

One of the most fertile fields to disseminate and spread the inspiring and dynamic new religion is amongst those who today seem to be most hopelessly enmeshed in the Jewish network. This group is the young people of today, especially the college students. When we see all the Jewish perversion that our young people have fallen prey to, we are too inclined to blame them for their transgressions and write them off as hopelessly lost. This is completely erroneous. These young people who have become hippies, who have become Marxists and revolutionaries, are much more to be pitied than censured. They are victims rather than culprits. They have had the full fury of the treacherous Jewish conspiracy unleashed upon them, with absolutely no guidance and no defenses provided for them by their parents or their elders. Basically and underneath, these people are fine idealistic White loyalists, with their instincts still very much alive and receptive to a goal and an ideology they can follow and one they can believe in. They have been so thoroughly duped and misled and deceived by their elders with all this hypocritical Christianity, they are overwhelmingly confused by all the contradictory bad advice they have received. With no goals to strive for, no objectives to follow, with no particular future to work for, they have thrown it all overboard and rebelled. They have rebelled, but they don't know what to replace it with. They are desperately searching, groping in a vacuum.

I therefore believe that especially on the college campuses our new religion, based on the laws of Nature, based on common sense, and on the lessons of history, and above all based on their own good healthy instincts, will catch on and spread like wildfire. I therefore believe that our greatest emphasis should be with the young people, and especially those that are now roaming the college campuses, aimlessly searching for what they know not. I believe here is the most fertile and most significant field of endeavor where we can really sow the seed.

Therefore, the utmost effort should be directed towards forming college groups, college clubs, based on the advancement and promotion of the White Race, and founding Church groups amongst the students that they themselves can lead and expand.

Another tremendously significant project that can be undertaken by dedicated loyal White people with means is to start a private school or a private university that is based on the principles of the Church of the Creator. This is no more difficult than say, starting a Catholic School or Catholic University or a Methodist College or a Baptist School. Certainly the need for such a series of schools is overwhelming, and the good that could be derived from such would be everlasting. With our so-called public schools being mongrelized and

---

Manipulating other people's minds has been a Jewish specialty for millenniums.

becoming dens of iniquity and crime, the need for schools based on the preservation of the White Race and loyalty to the White Race, is overwhelming and urgent.

As a further off-shoot of this same idea, training schools for leaders in the White movement and leaders for our Church must be formed. This would be along the same lines as the theological schools the Christian churches now use to train their preachers and ministers. In the same way we must have schools to train our leaders and our missionaries to promote, disseminate and advance our philosophy and our Race.

We also need bookstores which stock books that expose the Jew and promote Creativity. In this line of endeavor we also need a number of creative writers that will re-write history of the last several thousand years taking into account the Jewish influence and perversion of our White history, of our thinking, and of our religion.If you are editorially inclined, you could probably start a newspaper that would disseminate the ideas that our new religion is based upon. Certainly the Jews have done this very effectively in publishing and disseminating communistic newspapers, liberal newspapers, and, in fact, mostly every newspaper is tinged with these ideologies, being covertly or overtly disseminated throughout their pages.

As I have mentioned before, most great movements are spread by the power of the spoken word. This is still as true today as it ever was and what our religion and our movement desperately needs is a great number of well trained speakers who will go out into the field and deliver our message as missionaries for our dynamic new movement. Therefore, one other thing that you could do is to form a Speakers Bureau that will help train and inform articulate and dynamic young speakers to go out and spread the word. The John Birch Society has done this very effectively and a study of their methods could be a constructive guide as to what we can do in sending out missionaries to spread our own dynamic and revolutionary new ideas.

If you are at that stage of life where you are about to choose a career or a job, it would behoove you to go into such fields in which you could take advantage of being a missionary for our cause. If you choose an occupation such as being a writer for a newspaper, or an advertising agent, or an author of books, or a publisher, or in any field that has to do with public information, you can be in a key position to disseminate the ideas with missionary zeal.

The foregoing are a number of ways and means that you can start today to launch this tremendously important revolutionary new religion. No one person will do all of these things. In fact, if you

---

choose one or two or three you will be doing well. But in any case, it is a guide to start you thinking as to what you can do to start putting into action that about which you have been reading and about which you have been thinking. This is by no means a complete list nor is this the end of the activities in which you can engage. It might behoove you to sit down and make a list of other activities that you could successfully promote and start your own program.

In any case, this is a beginning and a guide. It is urgent that you start now and put your shoulder to the wheel. Remember, ideology without action is sterile. We must act. There is no time to lose and there is no better time to start than right now.

The White Man must strive to wrest control of all business and real estate from the Jew.

Chapter 28

Our Brilliant Future

The most exciting, the most dynamic, the most wonderful and beautiful years for the White Race lie ahead of us.

In the next few pages I am going to prognosticate what I see ahead for the future of the White Race after it has accomplished its goals of populating the world. I am envisioning a world in which the niggers, the Jews and the colored races are no longer in our midst to debilitate us, plunderer us, to harass us, or to plague us. I am looking forward to the time when the White Race will be able to exercise its wonderful productive and creative genius without having upon its back all the leaches that now suck the very lifeblood from out of our veins. When I contemplate the coming of this wonderful era, our future looks rosy beyond anything that has ever been imagined before. In fact, a heaven on earth would not be too expansive a description of the exciting future that awaits us.

When the White Race has expanded to where it will populate all the worthwhile land of this Planet Earth, we will see an up-breeding of the White Race instead of the down-breeding that has been going on for the last 2000 years, and we will see a Super Race emerge that will be a pride and a joy to behold. I believe that within the next century after the White Man has accomplished his primary goal of populating the world, we will find the average White man or woman as being handsome, athletic in build and unusually healthy in mind and body. The average man will be handsome and manly looking, in fact more so that the average movie star of today. The average White woman will be tall, possessed of a beautiful feminine figure and exceedingly beautiful in appearance.

I furthermore predict that the average intelligence will rise considerably as the White Race embarks on its program for improving and advancing itself. Whereas today a man with an I.Q. of 150 is considered to be a rare genius and occurs roughly once in 5000, I foresee that in a hundred years from the time the White Man has gained control of his own destiny, a genius of this caliber will be considered quite commonplace. Furthermore, we can expect to have super-geniuses with I.Q.'s of 200 and more, leading our Race into fields of technology and science and culture to heights that can hardly be dreamed of today.

The Latin language will become a unifying bond for all the White people.

Mathematics, Chemistry, Physics, Science, Technology will break through to dizzying new heights that we can hardly visualize today.

Finer music will be written than has ever been written in the past. Art and sculpture, architecture, freed from Jewish influence, will reach far superior standards of beauty than have ever been achieved before, even far out-distancing that achieved by the Greeks and the Romans in Classical civilization or during the time of the Renaissance. We will have many geniuses of the type exemplified by Leonardo da Vinci or Michalangelo, or Rembrandt, and we will, in fact, have super-geniuses that will far surpass anything that the best of the White Man in the past has ever achieved.

Not only will the future White Man be a superior species in health, but with no more of the niggers and the colored races in our midst to spread disease, filth and pollution amongst us, the former incidence of disease will be greatly reduced by several factors: a healthier specimen of individual; superior nutritional technology; the absence of slums, filth and degeneracy.

With the passing of the niggers, the Jews, and the scum from our midst, I further foresee the White Race, in a very short space of time, will have completely eradicated poverty from throughout the land. Not only will there be no masses of colored freeloaders riding on our back to pull down our standard of living, but we will also have gotten rid of the Jew who has been robbing us of more than three quarters of our wealth through sheer chicanery, coercion, and plunder.

Furthermore, the White Man's organization will be so much superior, so much more productive and so much more creative, and the White Man, then having very few ignorant and indolent drones amongst his own kind, poverty as a problem will have been completely eradicated in our society. In fact, when we have populated the world and have at our disposal the wealth and resources of the whole wide world with which to create, build and produce for ourselves, we will literally be swimming in wealth. It is not only possible, but entirely probable, that every White family will be able to afford a beautiful large home in attractive, clean surroundings. It will be possible to have all the fine clothes, books, good food and whatever else they desire, entirely within their reach and at their disposal.

Why do I predict such a bountiful future? Because this goal is not only entirely possible, but inescapable when the White Man is free to exercise his tremendous creative and productive abilities for his own use. With even more advanced, capable generations coming up, providing for himself and his family will be a breeze for the White Man of the future. Instead of most of the White Man's energy and

---

It is our aim to have ***Creativity*** *become the universal religion of the White Race.*

productivity now being siphoned off to the parasites that ride on his back; his energy being dissipated in destructive wars and in-fighting amongst the White people themselves; all of the creative productivity will in the future will go towards his own benefit.

We will, for instance, have no more warfare between the different peoples. The White Race, when it has made the Creativity religion its very own and eliminated the destructive Jewish influence from its midst, will also have eliminated Jewish instigated warfare. Being united in the one common purpose of advancing itself, it will no longer have the slightest reason to carry out suicidal warfare against itself, and there will no longer be any threat from the colored races against whom to wage any kind of warfare. In short, the tremendously destructive and debilitating consequences of warfare that the Jews have manipulated the White Race into, generation after generation, century after century, will be entirely eradicated. It will no longer be one of the many evils that now so tragically plague us.

When you think of the tremendous cost to the White Race in terms of wealth, material, energy and in blood that the Jewish instigated wars have cost us in the past and when we consider that all this effort can instead be directed for our own constructive benefit, the very idea itself is staggering. Nevertheless, this is what we can do, when the White Man embraces the religion that we are now founding, a religion that teaches him to unite and create and produce for his own benefit, and teaches him to demand and exercise control of his own destiny.

Not only will we be rid forever of the destructive and debilitating wars that the Jews have manipulated upon us, we will no longer have to support a huge expensive and nonproductive war machine as we are today. Furthermore, our astronomical welfare costs, which are now being wasted on the parasitic nigger of today, will also be entirely eliminated. These two factors alone, coupled with the absence of Jewish plunder, I feel confident, will lower our taxes to a fraction of what they are today. I predict that taxes will be reduced to where they will be less than ten percent, perhaps five percent, of what they are at present. Considering further that crime will be reduced to where it will be less than one percent of what it is today, it is not hard to imagine where the present huge costs of government, (with warfare and welfare eliminated) will be a small fraction of the burden that it is today. The White Man will then be in a position where his creativity and productivity can benefit those who have worked for it – namely the White Man himself.

The whole effect of this will be accumulative. With crime reduced to one percent (or less) of what it is today, the nonproductive cost of maintaining a huge police force will shrink accordingly. The

---

Nearly all Christians can be converted to ***Creativity****.*

streets will again be safe for men, women and children, day or night. Most of the bureaucratic controls that businessmen and the average citizen in general is plagued with, will be eliminated. No longer will we need armies of bookkeepers and paper-shufflers in and out of government to debilitate and harass our every move. The White Man can again, in fact, will be encouraged, to do that which he does best — create and produce.

With the imbeciles, idiots and morons being culled out by the simple process of not being allowed to breed and multiply their misery, mental problems, too, will be shrunk to a rarity, rather than the mushrooming phenomena it is becoming today. Our whole approach will be to prevent the reproduction and multiplication of mental and physical defectives. These must and will be culled out as Nature dictates. Rather than keep every deformed and defective alive at all costs, to breed again and to multiply, our approach will be to bring only healthy and intelligent children into the world, as far as possible. This is what Nature tells us to do.

I can foresee so many tremendous and beautiful advantages accruing to the White Race once he is on its way to advancing itself that the list is almost endless and it is staggering to the imagination.

We have already mentioned that we would see the end of warfare and internecine strife. Crime and poverty would be practically eliminated. With the niggers no longer in our midst, there would be no slums. In fact, if you have visited some of the beautiful and clean cities in Germany, in Switzerland, you have a small insight as to the beautiful cities and the beautiful rural landscape that we can expect when the White Man has again found himelf. Cities will be clean, with beautiful parks interspersed at frequent intervals. Streets will be lined with trees and flowers in abundance, with everything neat and clean, as we have already experienced in many of the all-White countries of Europe today, such as Holland, Switzerland and Germany. Only with the future White Race, having rid itself of the Jew, this trend towards beauty and cleanliness will be accentuated and will far exceed anything that we have today.

Furthermore, we will no longer be plagued and drained of our resources by having to send "Foreign Aid" out of our midst because we will no longer be shipping a tremendous amount of our hard earned money to countries like India, where it has been going down a rat hole. In fact, the White Nations of the world, being amply supplied with the land of all the different continents, and with the inherent wealth of these natural resources, will be doing fabulously well on their own. There

---

will be very little need for any trans-shipment of aid. Prosperous trade will instead be the order of the day.

Not only will we have a clean and prosperous environment, but there will no longer be any racial strife. We will all be of the same race and speak the same language. We will all have learned through our new religion to honor, respect and promote that race and promote each other. We will have learned the lesson of Racial Loyalty, Racial Solidarity.

Furthermore, with the advanced technology, with the finer, more capable and more intelligent type of people to take advantage of that advanced technology; with the resources of the world at our disposal, we will be literally swimming in wealth without having to probably work nearly as hard as we do today. I can foresee that whereas the White Race is productive and creative; whereas the White Man is a builder and a worker; nevertheless, he can, with less work than he is exerting now, accomplish all this and still have ample time for leisure and enjoyment. I therefore foresee a great expansion of our recreational endeavors. I can see where the White people will be spending more time doing those things that interest them most. They will be spending more time at sports and athletics. They will be spending more time on cultural projects, music, art, sculpture and many other creative activities that have not even been invented today.

With the White Man's productivity so greatly increased and being rid of all the freeloading parasites, every White Man will be in a position where he can easily found and support a family. He will be able to do this at a younger age, as Nature says he should. Withe the parasitic Jews and niggers no longer riding on his back, not only will the standard of living be much higher, but the wife of the couple will no longer need to go to work to help make ends meet financially. She will be free to do that which Nature has fitted her for — to be a wife and mother, to take care of her family and to build a happy home. She will have time to devote to arts and crafts, to music and to cultural pursuits. The whole family, in fact will have more time and means to devote to such higher pursuits as well as other recreational enjoyments.

I foresee the White Race celebrating many national holidays and activities that will honor their great leaders of the past. They will exalt and pay tribute to those geniuses who have brought the White Race to the high state of achievement, prosperity and well-being that they will then enjoy. I foresee many rallies and parades and cultural activities that will honor and elevate the White Race as a religious celebration. The Nuremberg rallies of the 1930's under the leadership of that great White Man, Adolf Hitler, are a typical example of the kind of celebrations the White Race will enjoy in the future centuries.

We believe reality is a thousand times more meaningful than fantasy.

These kind of festive rallies are a soul-rewarding activity of tremendous benefit to our people. It is the kind of cement that helps to unite and bind the people together toward common objectives that aim for higher and greater goals, and at the same time the participants reaping a psychological reward that is a needed stimulant for the individual.

With all this, I predict, will also come a technological explosion the magnitude of which is hard to imagine. Although this huge technological advancement will come naturally because of the superior creative genius of the White Race, this is not nearly as important to our welfare as will be the cleansing of our race, and the White Race being in control of its own destiny.

Nevertheless, with the White Man being in control of his own destiny and having the innate and inborn desires to improve and advance his own kind, combined with the technological advances that he is so capable of, this will truly create a heaven on earth the likes of which the world has never before seen. Unlike Christianity, which predicts fire and blood, plagues and suffering, hell-fire and destruction, I am buoyantly optimistic of the White Man's future and predict great and wonderful things to come. I predict them because they are inevitable for the White Race. Being so highly endowed with creativity, intelligence, productivity and the genius that is so characteristic of the White Race, all we really need is to rid ourselves of the parasites that have crippled us in the past, and take charge of our own destiny.

When that day comes, our future will not only be bright and beautiful, it will be dynamic and exciting beyond anything that mankind in the past has ever even imagined.

The road to the White Man's salvation: dedication, propaganda, organization, leadership.

Author of:

The White Man's Bible
Expanding Creativity
Building a Whiter and Brighter World
RAHOWA!
This Planet is All Ours
The Klassen Letters
The Little White Book
Against the Evil Tide
-An Autobiography

Co-author of:

Salubrious Living

Ben Klassen, P.M.
Founder of Creativity

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: In his lifetime, Ben Klassen was a resident of four countries and a citizen of three. Born of German-speaking parents in Russia, 1918, he and his family were early victims of Jewish Communism, from which they fled in 1924. He was brought up and educated in Canada, where he earned a degree in Electrical Engineering and also a Bachelor of Arts. He was a farmer, a school teacher, a hard rock nickel miner, an electrical engineer, an inventor, a realtor, and a Florida State Legislator.

His intense interest in the Laws of Nature, Race and Religion polarized into a new religion for the White Race, a task his wide and diverse background seemingly prepared him for over a lifetime.

Creativity is a Religious Creed....

* Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.
* Based on the Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense.
* Our Four Dimensional Program: A sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.
* Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.

THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE

A POWERFUL NEW RELIGIOUS CREED STRUCTURED FOR THE SURVIVAL, EXPANSION, AND ADVANCEMENT OF NATURE'S FINEST.

* **Based on the Eternal Laws of Nature**
* **Based on the Experience of History**
* **Based on Logic and Common Sense**

by BEN KLASSEN, P.M.

Founder of Creativity

Legal Notice

Due to a 2003 decision in the US 7th Circuit Court Of Appeals, the name "Church of the Creator" is now the trademarked property of a Christian entity known as TE-TA-MA Truth Foundation-Family of URI®. Use of the name "Church of the Creator" within this book is historical, and is presented for educational purposes only. Neither the editor nor the printer make any attempt to assume or supersede the trademark. Trademark remains with the trademark holder.

All queries – legal or otherwise – should be directed to your local Church of Creativity office, or visit us on the world wide web at:

https://creativityalliance.com

The White Man's Bible

BY
BEN KLASSEN, P.M.
FOUNDER, THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR

This book together with **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, SALUBRIOUS LIVING,** and several supplementary books constitute the official faith and creed of **CREATIVITY**, the basic religion of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR**.

This version 50AC (2023CE)
By the Church of Creativity
Find us on the Web at
https://creativityalliance.com
https://W23.link
Email: PM@creativityalliance.com

Dedicated towards developing the tremendous potential of Nature's Finest – the WHITE RACE. May this book give our great race a religion of its own that will unite, organize and propel it forward towards a Whiter and Brighter World.

First Printing 1981
Second Printing 1992

Copyrights 1981, 1992
By Ben Klassen

Library of Congress
No. TX 664–342

CONTENTS

1. Goals of Creativity: The Four Dimensional Religion 5
2. Never Again Through Serpent's Eyes. 14
3. Recognizing Your Enemies – A Matter of Life and Death 22
4. The Hoax of Medicine 29
5. Salubrious Living – The Creative Way to Super Health 35
6. Frugivora – Finding Our Category in Nature's Dietary Scheme 39
7. Natural Nutrition – The Key to Creative Super Health 44
8. Most Ailments Stem from Toxemia 49
9. Fasting – Nature's Most Effective Means of Restoring Health 54
10. Sugar – The Most Damaging Narcotic in the History of Civilization 62
11. The Medical-Drug-Complex – A Powerful International Network that has Sabotaged the People's Health and Poisoned our Planet 67
12. Breaking the Bonds of Medical Tyranny 76
13. A Sound Environment – Getting Back to Organic Farming and Living Soil 80
14. Recovering Our Precious Topsoil – Organic Farming 85
15. On A World-Wide Scale: The Encroaching Desert 89
16. Human Cells Organized into a Body: Nature's Model for Organized White Society on a Global Scale 98
17. Only a Homogenous Society Can Be Governed and Can Endure 107
18. The Melting Pot – The Ugly American Dream 113
19. Civilization Without a Racial Religion-A Self-Destructive Process for the White Race 116
20. The Glory and Catastrophe That was Rome – A Lesson For All Time 122
21. Colonization – A Basic Urge in Every Creature of Nature's Realm 130
22. The Magnificent White Race 138
23. The White Man's Criminal Negligence in Protecting the Survival of His Own Kind 145

24. The Will to Live – The Underlying Basis of All Life 151
25. Goal and Soul 156
26. We Have the Genes 159
27. Protecting Our Gene Pool 163
28. Creativity and Eugenics 167
29. Who Needs Niggers? or, Elimination of the Black Plague 174
30. The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo – A Forerunner for White America 185
31. The Racial Spectrum – From Primates to the White Race 193
32. We Shall Be Masters of Our Own Manifest Destiny – Winning of the West: Prototype for Winning of the World 201
33. The War With Mexico 1846-48 – An Unfinished War 204
34. Parasites and Predators – The Majority in Nature's Scheme 228
35. Unrelenting Warfare Between The Parasitic Jews and Their Unfortunate Victims 232
36. World Jewry Declared War on Germany Long Before Germany Took Action Against Jews 246
37. The Six Million Lie 253
38. Russia, Israel and the United States 259
39. Israel's Dastardly 1967 Attack on the U.S.S. Liberty 271
40. The Brutal Truth About Inflation and Financial Enslavement.The Federal Reserve Board – The Most Gigantic Counterfeiting Ring in the World 274
41. The Jewish Program for the Mongrelization of the White Race.....290
42. Henry Ford and the Jews 300
43. Confessions of a Jew – The Devastating Ramifications of Paul of Tarsus and Christianity in Destroying Roman Civilization 305
44. The Story of the Emperor's New Clothes 315
45. Superstition and Gullibility – The Achilles Heel of the White Race 320
46. Gullibility Rating Quiz 328
47. The "Christianity Hoax" – No Spooks in the Sky, No Christ, No Historical Evidence 332
48. Fear and Terror as Christianity's Ultimate Weapon 337
49. Hell – The Ultimate Horror Concept of A Depraved Mentality 339
50. Observations About the Devil and Hell 343

51. Thumbscrew and Rack.....348
52. The Spooks in the Sky Swindle.....352
53. The Curious Relationship Between Father, Son and the Devil.....355
54. The Lonesome Ghost Blunders from Blooper to Blooper all at the Expense of Suffering Humanity.....361
55. A Concocted Old Testament – The Foundation of Jewish Solidarity.....365
56. A Few Obvious Questions We Would Like Christians to Explain with Some Sensible Answers.....369
57. Why We Indict Christianity So Strongly.....373
58. Our Frame of Reference in the Universe.....377
59. Life, Death and Immortality.....381
60. Quo Vadis? Racial Loyalty, Racial Treason.....395
61. The Guilt Complex and the "Fairness" Neurosis – Two Fatal Foibles in the White Man's Make-up.....404
62. Love and Hate.....410
63. The Self-Destruct Relationship Between Helper and Recipient.....414
64. Law and Order vs. Violence, Terrorism and Self-Preservation.....424
65. Additional Creed of Our Church – Enabling the White Race to Protect Itself from a Hostile Government – Articles for Defense of the White Race.....431
66. The Sixteen Commandments.....436
67. In the Name of the White Race – A Declaration of Independence from Jewish Tyranny.....438
68. Creativity and Creators – What We Are and What We Are Not.....440
69. Creativity and Government.....444
70. Two Chapters Continued.....448
71. Questions and Answers About Creativity.....455
72. Our Organizational Goals.....472
73. Fight or Die!"We Can't Win!" – The Most Common Alibi of the Cop-Out Mentality.....477

Foreword

This, our second publication, is a companion book to our first, *Nature's Eternal Religion,* first published on February 21, 1973. In the first book we laid down the fundamental creed and program of our religion, **Creativity,** and thereby founded the Church of the Creator. In this second book we build on the creed of the first, reinforce that creed, amplify and expand it into new dimensions.

Whereas *Nature's Eternal Religion* was basically concerned with race and religion as it applied to the White Race, in this, The White Man's Bible, we expand this concern to our physical health and well being, as well as the protection of our soil and environment on a worldwide basis. We believe these areas of concern are extremely important to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race – especially so since we consider the whole Planet Earth as the one and only home of the White Race. We can therefore say that in Creativity we have a truly all-inclusive religion, a four dimensional religion based upon the philosophy of ***A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.***

The Church of the Creator was founded with the publication of *Nature's Eternal Religion* in February of 1973. It was incorporated as a non-profit religious organization later that year and we received a charter from the State of Florida on August 16, 1973. We applied for and received a letter of Tax Exempt Status from the I.R.S. on May 30, 1974. Because of the animosity of the Jew-controlled government that status has been under attack for the last year, in violation of the First Amendment Rights under the Constitution. As we go to press we still have that tax exempt status. With your support, we mean to exercise our First Amendment rights, Jews or no Jews, at all costs. Anyone who denies us those rights is violating the Constitution and thereby themselves become arch-criminals, to be hunted down and brought to justice the same as any other common criminal.

Since publishing *Nature's Eternal Religion* this book has gone out all over the world and we have supporters and correspondents all the way from New Zealand, Australia, South Africa to Alaska and Hawaii. The intervening years since 1973 have been extremely productive in the response and feedback I have received from our thousands of readers, supporters and church members. To my surprise, 99% of that response has been favorable, most of it extremely enthusiastic. I now know we are on the right track and that we can build a worldwide religious movement for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race such as our race has never ever even dreamed of before. I am now convinced that in Creativity we have **the Total Program, the**

Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed. The response from our White Racial Comrades has thoroughly confirmed my conviction that in the creed and program of Creativity lies the road to the resurrection and redemption of the White Race.

From the traditions of Ancient Rome, not the Catholic Church, we have adopted the title of **Pontifex Maximus** as head of our church. Just as it was once the time honored title of the head of the state religion in Ancient Rome, so are we now picking up the threads of history from that grand and glorious White civilization and marching forward to new heights, leaving the Dark Ages of Christianity and superstition behind us to build a finer race, a more beautiful civilization, and a better world.

Each chapter illuminates a fundamental part of our creed and program and together they form the building blocks of our religious dogma. They thus constitute the body of our religious doctrine, and instead of calling them chapters, we have designated each as a **Creative Credo** with an appropriate number.

Our insignia was designed to reflect our emphasis on racial polarization. The "W" of course, stands for the great and noble White Race. The crown indicates that we are the aristocrats of Nature's creation. The halo reaffirms our vow to guard and sanctify our precious blood lines and our gene pool as the most sacred value on the face of the earth. Let no man stand in our way in accomplishing our goal – **the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.** This is the ultimate, the highest, the loftiest, and to us the most sacred cause in the universe.

Members of our religion are called Creators, whether men, women or children, and the religion itself is known as Creativity.

Since the English language is devoid of a suitable word that includes both men and women (except perhaps the word "person" as used by the E.R.A. libbers) I repeatedly use the term White Man as an alternate to the White Race. In so doing, I want it understood I am using this word to include equally both White Men and White Women, and that I deem White Women of at least equal importance to our race.

Many of the ideas expounded in this book are so totally unfamiliar to most of our White Racial Comrades that I have deliberately used repetition and utilized it extensively, as I did in *Nature's Eternal Religion*. Just as in our early school days we were repeatedly drilled first in the alphabet, then in words and spelling, in the multiplication tables as well as other key tools of learning, so too have I repeatedly hammered away from different angles at the key ideas, key issues, the natural laws that must become part of us, if the White Race is to survive. In fact, both this book and *Nature's Eternal Religion* should be read and reread several times until the innermost creed of this

movement becomes so thoroughly ingrained it becomes a living part of each of our White Racial Comrades.

If there is one thing that sets Creativity apart from all other religions it is the fact that we go directly to the Eternal Laws of Nature as the supreme authority for the formulation of all our creed and for the answers to all our questions, including our moral values. It is one of the strange anomalies of history that the White Race, the most intelligent of all creatures, has in the past ignored the wisdom of Nature in its social and moral laws, and for this we have paid dearly. Tragically, the White Race has instead looked to some man-made Jew-concocted "bible" riddled with lies, superstition and ignorance as the supreme "authority" in this tremendously important segment of its life.

The White Man has made astounding, yes fabulous, progress in the field of science and technology in the last few centuries and especially so in the last few decades, all due to the process of "experiment," that is, probing Nature with set questions and accepting her answers, and then using reason and common sense in fitting together whose answers into an ever widening mosaic of knowledge. This the White Man has done superbly well in what started as an extremely slow process after the Dark Ages of Christianity slowly eased its grip on his shackled mind. Gradually, and piece by piece, the White Man's knowledge in science and technology burgeoned until today it has become a runaway process far outstripping his social apparatus to either utilize or even cope with this vast array of knowledge.

In contrast his social and moral progress has been at an absolute standstill since the days of the Ancient Greeks and Romans. In fact, in this area we have gone backwards, and are not even as well equipped as were our ancient forefathers of two thousand years ago.

In Creativity we have changed all this. In questions of morality, in questions of values, and in social organization, we have gone directly to Mother Nature with our questions and come up well rewarded with sure and bountiful answers. We feel certain that by so doing we now are at the dawn of a great new age in which we can now progress as rapidly in the field of morals, genetics and social advancement as we have done in science and technology. And we mean to capitalize on all these multiple advancements for the benefit of Nature's Finest – the White Race.

We don't ask anyone to take anything we say on faith. We ask you to check it out against the real world as it is. Check it out against history. Check it out against the realities of Nature. Check it out against your own personal experiences in life. Then think about it with an open mind and come to your own conclusions.

One thing more. This book is not meant to be a scientific discourse, nor an historical review of the White Race. I make it very clear throughout: this book and *Nature's Eternal Religion* are conceived

as a religious creed and program written for the masses, clearly and simply, so that anyone with an open mind and a modicum of common sense can understand it and grasp its import. It is meant to awaken, to clarify, to give direction and to arouse men to action. Our goal, I repeat, is the survival, expansion and advancement of the great White Race, in short, the resurrection and redemption of our people.

The need for hard and decisive action by the total forces of the White Race is great indeed, and it is extremely urgent. We have no more time to lose. Aroused, organized and united we are ten times more powerful than all the Jews and other mud races combined. Divided and disorganized as we now are, we are heading for certain destruction and total oblivion. The Jews are feverishly accelerating their program of mongrelizing the White Race here in America, and everywhere else in the White Man's domain. They are importing (at the initiative of the United States government) Vietnamese, Haitians, Cubans, Mexicans and other mud races by the hundreds of thousands and by the millions. No civilization, no race can stand such an onslaught for long. Unless we take urgent and decisive action we will soon be reduced to a **mongrelized mass of miserables**, as in Haiti, or in India.

Now that we have the foundations of our creed and program completed, we must build from there. We now have the powerhouse to do the job. First of all we must have the widest and fullest dispersion of our creed. This means that every reader, supporter and member must become a zealous distributor of this, our sacred book. Secondly, we must organize and expand, until we embrace the Planet Earth. Thirdly, as we do so, we must wrest control of our total destiny from out of the hands of our enemies, into the strong and firm hands of our own race, the White Race.

Creative
Credo No. 1

Goals of Creativity:
The Four Dimensional Religion

Building a Beautiful New World. We Creators are builders. We are dedicated to the idea of building a beautiful world so different and so superior to the present one that we Creators of this generation will go down in history as the revolutionaries who ushered in the Golden Age of Mankind.

A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment. This, in one simple phrase sums up the heart of our program. That is why we call Creativity a four dimensional religion.

Far-reaching. Whereas this all may sound simple, in its ramifications our program is so far-reaching, so thorough and so revolutionary that its full implications will not be totally comprehended for some time to come.

Whereas the idea of a sound mind in a sound body was already entertained in the philosophy of the Ancient Greeks, we are rounding out that basic idea into including a sound society, a sound race and a healthful world environment on this Planet Earth. This sum total embodies the whole philosophy as the basic dogma of our religion. Furthermore, our thinking in all matters is on a global scale and embraces the total Planet Earth.

Our Golden Rule. Whereas we are tremendously proud of the accomplishments of the White Race throughout the span of history and civilization, we are not particularly proud of the cowardly and idiotic position the present generation has allowed itself to degenerate into. Nevertheless, the White Race is Nature's Elite, the highest living creature it has produced in all the eons of time. We Creators, being members of this Elite, are supremely interested in the welfare and future of the White Race. We are interested in saving the White Race not so much for what it is today, but what its brilliant future potential can be if it will proceed on a deliberate program of upbreeding itself and improving its world. Our program and our creed are designed to promote those best interests of the White Race so that it can achieve the tremendous potential that is its true destiny. Therefore the heart of our creed is this: **What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.** We call this our **Golden Rule**, and have emphasized this basic creed several times in our first book, *Nature's Eternal Religion*.

Resurrection and Redemption of the White Race. The White Man is tremendously creative. He is the greatest builder the world has ever known. He is the builder of world civilizations and world empires. Unfettered and unhampered, what the White Race can accomplish collectively when properly organized is truly phenomenal and earthshaking. It is the goal of the Church of the Creator to develop and bring about this tremendous potential. Bringing out this prodigious potential is what we mean by the resurrection and redemption of the White Race. Our supreme goal is advancing the best interests of the White Race. No cost is too high, no struggle too hard. We gladly intend to pay the price to accomplish this noble goal, whatever the price.

A World Revolution Brewing. Whether we like it or not (and we Creators accept it) a far reaching revolution is now in the making. Whether we like it or not, the impending upheaval is going to turn upside down the immediate affairs of mankind completely and irrevocably. The coming revolution is either going to totally degenerate mankind into a horde of miserable misfits, or could usher in the beautiful Golden Age of the Superman and a brilliant future beyond. We Creators are riding the wave of the future, and by foreseeing and planning that future we are determined to help mold it in such a way that we, our children and future generations can look forward to a **Whiter and Brighter World** of such magnificence as to stagger the imagination.

The Future World we Intend to Build. Briefly, here are just a few of the broad outlines of the better world we are determined to build.

A Bright World of Beautiful, Healthy People. A world without cancer. A world without heart disease. A world in which there will be much more emphasis placed on **building health** rather than curing disease, and in which excellent health will be the norm rather than the exception. This we intend to accomplish by a program we call Salubrious Living. We will have several chapters on this subject. We foresee a future world in which the intelligence of the average individual will be significantly raised in each ensuing generation. A world free of insane asylums, idiots, or morons. A clean world in which there will be very little pollution of the environment. A world virtually free of crime in which any man, woman or child can walk the streets any time of the day or night without fear of assault; a world of law and order; a world free of poverty; a world in which every person will be creatively and gainfully employed, in one way or another during their total lifetime, a lifetime that will be prolonged beyond that of the present world. However, let me quickly emphasize we are not nearly as much interested in prolonging life as increasing the individual's health and

quality of life as long as it lasts. Longer life is only a secondary benefit as a result of superior well being.

Racial Problems Solved. The future world as we envision it will have no racial problems, no language barriers and no fratricidal wars. It will be well fed, but will have no problems of over-population or crowding. Nor will it have scarcities of food, energy supplies or resources. There will be abundance for all. A happy, affluent and well rounded life will be within easy reach for everyone.

Superstitions Gone. We see a world in which superstition, fear of hell, and "spooks in the skies" will be buried with the superstitions of our barbarian ancestors. No longer will superstition be exploited for profit by con-artists to torment and dominate the minds of the gullible. We look forward to a world where a man and woman can join in raising a family of fine, beautiful, healthy, intelligent children in economic security. They will have the guaranteed prospects of a stable future world in which they can expect that their children, too, can look forward to having that same opportunity when they grow up.

Bringing Dreams to Reality. This is the future world of Creativity that we envision. A tall order, you say? Fantastic? An impossible Utopia only contemplated by dreamers? Perhaps. But we not only envision it, we are determined to do our best to bring it into being. We are not merely dreamy visionaries, but on the contrary, we have the **specific plans, realistic programs** and a **militant creed** to bring it about. You are part of that program, my dear White Racial Comrade. With your help we not only **can** do it, we **must** do it and we **will** do it. It is our **religion,** our **faith,** our **reason for being.** Just stay with us to the very last page and the very last word of this, the *White Man's Bible,* and you will learn **how** it will be done, and **why** it must be done, and how **you** can be a major participant in history's most exciting and creative enterprise.

* * * * *

Today's World in Upheaval. We have already stated that a drastic revolution of the whole world is now in the making, a revolution not of our doing. The trouble with most revolutions in history has been that usually they have been highly destructive, and left an aftermath of death, destruction and anarchy. It is to prevent such a major catastrophe from happening to your children and mine, and their future descendants, that the hopes and plans of the Church of the Creator have evolved. It is a religious program such as the White Race has never before imagined in all its brilliant but tragic history for the last 6000 years.

Sick World. If we look at the world of today in the last quarter of the 20th century we find it is a very sick world. It is bodily sick, mentally sick, spiritually sick, socially sick, economically sick. It is

racially and eugenically sick. Not only is it sick in all these aspects, but it is seemingly getting worse each year with no visible solution in sight. This is especially so in the "civilized" portion, which basically encompasses the White Race.

Bodily Sick. Cancer is now the number one killer not only of adults, but also of children. Heart disease, cancer and other degenerative diseases are killing more people than ever before at an alarmingly increasing rate, with no visible solution in sight. Hospital and medical costs are spiralling at an impossible rate and no one knows where it will all end. People are swallowing billions of pills and ingesting poisonous drugs at a rate never contemplated before, but they are not getting healthier, they are getting sicker. Mental hospitals and insane asylums are overcrowded and burgeoning as never before in history. People, as we have said, are sick in mind, in body, and in spirit, and getting sicker.

Failure of Medical Science. "Accepted," "orthodox medical methods" have not been solving the problem. In fact, as we shall show later, they have been compounding the problem and making it worse.

But do not despair. We, of the Church of the Creator, have a thorough and total solution. It is well worth your while to hear us out to the very end, and then dedicate yourself to bring about the Golden Age we mentioned earlier. Just keep an open mind and read on. And above all, **think.**

Economically Sick. Let us now look further at the problem. We said the world is also sick economically, and getting sicker. Let us look at America in particular, which at this point in time is still the richest, most affluent country in the world and still the dream and hope of all the backward mud peoples of the world. Not only is it still the hope of the world, but through its largesse, it is now (foolishly) subsidizing over one hundred and twenty other countries and helping (a) to compound the population explosion of the backward mud races, and (b) wrecking and mortgaging its own future into bankruptcy. But although it is No. 1, in America, as in the rest of the world, the economy is sick, sick, sick, and getting sicker. Our national debt is skyrocketing into astronomical figures. That increase is not stabilizing, but on the contrary, accelerating at an impossible rate that can only spell economic collapse and a worthless currency. Unemployment and welfare rolls are growing at a rate that can't go on. This is further exacerbated by a treacherous government which encourages the parasites and freeloaders to increase and multiply by making it easier, and in some cases, (especially among the blacks) more profitable to breed and not work. Our fuel shortages are becoming more acute, and our dependence on imports from hostile foreign sources is increasing dramatically each year. Prices and inflation are rising and no end is in sight.

We could quote reams and pages of statistics, but they would be out of date long before this book is published. It is our objective here not to dwell on such but to state as briefly as possible a situation that exists. It is a situation of which you are undoubtedly already acutely aware, and it is this – that the economy of America and the rest of the world is sick – and getting sicker every year. In fact, a third of the world is already starving while the population keeps exploding beyond the four billion mark and still doubling at ever increasingly shorter intervals. It cannot go on this way much longer. There is already the rumble of a world upheaval and it is coming as surely as the sun will rise in the east tomorrow morning.

Educationally Sick. If we next look at the field of education we find that never in our history were our schools, colleges and universities in such a state of turmoil as they are today. With the Supreme Court and our alien government establishment enforcing a tyrannical program of school busing and forced integration of the races as a whole, our total educational program is in a shambles. Instead of schools being a serene place where children may learn the finer things in life and prepare themselves for a better future, our schools have become cesspools of strife, crime, narcotics and in general, a compulsory compound of misery for both teacher and pupil. From the parents' point of view, they have become mandatory prisons to which they are forced to send their children five days a week at a tremendous and ever increasing expense. At such state controlled prisons they can expect their children to learn very little that is either good or useful, but know their children will be introduced to crime, drugs, foul language and an ever increasing horde of hostile and semi-savage niggers.

Colleges Ruinous to our Young People, Expensive to Parents. On the college and university level, parents can expect to pay for a program of mis-education that will bankrupt them over a period of four to eight years. What can they expect their now grown children to learn at college? For one thing, their children will be subjected to a massive brain pollution program of race mixing. Their receptive, but not too discriminatory young minds will be told over and over that they should mix with the niggers, intermarry with the niggers. They will be told that the niggers are not only the equal of the White Race, but in many ways superior. They will be told to be ashamed of their proud and glorious White heritage and will be saddled with a tremendous guilt complex, since it will be hammered into them time and time again that the White Race is responsible for all the wrongs of the world, and that the niggers and the mud races are the "emerging" heroes. They will be taught to hate their parents, to hate their White heritage, and to hate their own race. They will be told that the ideas, manners, modes, customs and traditions of their parents and ancestors are old fashioned, behind the times and heap scorn and derision

upon them. In short, they will be taught to love the Jews, niggers and mud races, and to hate their own precious White Race.

Moral Codes Destroyed. But this is not the end of the damage the parents can expect, when, at a tremendous sacrifice they send their offspring to college. They can expect that the moral codes in which they nurtured their children a lifetime will be badly battered, if not broken and discarded altogether. They can expect their personal habits and appearance to degenerate towards that of the long haired hippie, the ultimate slob. They can expect that their offspring will most certainly be introduced to the use of drugs, with chances high that they will succumb to drug addiction and be ruined for the rest of their life.

The parents can expect that a good percentage will graduate from college without even being able to properly read, write or speak the English language.

Exorbitant Price. For all this the parents will pay a tremendous price in economic hardship, emotional stress and strain, and in damage to their most precious possessions – their children.

Truly, education today is extremely malignant and getting more so all the time. Again, "orthodox" "accepted" approaches have not solved the problem. On the contrary, they have compounded the problem and made it worse.

Eugenics and Dysgenics. Alarming as the aforesaid sicknesses may be (and it is considerable), the most vicious, permanent damage of all is being heaped upon us, the White Race, in the area of race and genetics. If the present trend continues, the White Race, Nature's highest creation, will be biologically wiped out and exterminated in another one or two generations. We have been told over and over about the tremendous population explosion that is now going on. But the most significant factor that has been conspiratorially kept from us is this: while the mud races are exploding by leaps and bounds, the White Race is not only shrinking rapidly, but being mongrelized into extinction. In the meantime, the niggers, the Mexicans, the Hindus, the Chinese, the Indonesians, the mixed breeds of South America, and hundreds of other mongrelized species of mud races are expanding at a fantastic rate, a rate never before witnessed in history.

Explosion of the Mud Races. And why are the mud races suddenly exploding? Because of the White Man's benevolent policies of subsidizing them with food, with medical technology, industrial technology, and outright aids of money, grants and gifts, all these at the expense of the White Race, all to the detriment of the White Race and to the benefit of the rapidly expanding mud races. As we will see later, such idiotic policies are spelling the suicide of the White Race and the proliferation of the subnormal mud races. The consequence of such suicidal policy will be the breakdown of civilization and a **world of**

starving, clawing mud-races, a world of chaos, hunger and anarchy. A foreshadowing of such a world can already be seen in stark outline in many places int he world today for anybody that cares to look with their eyes open. A few examples are Haiti, India, the former Belgian Congo where the White Man was driven out by the treachery of his own (Jewish) government in Belgium, just to name a few. In general, all of Africa north of Rhodesia and South Africa is seething with anarchy, hunger and racial degeneration. Even South Africa and Rhodesia are doomed to collapse and return to the jungle, if the present insane course is pursued. At this writing Rhodesia, aided by treachery from within, from England and the United States on the outside, has already been taken over by the niggers.

Steady Genetic Degeneration. There is one more factor that must be mentioned in the racial degeneration of mankind as a whole and the White Race in particular. Even in the White Race itself there is a steady attrition and degeneration of the genetic health of the race. Even among those of thc White Race that haven't been contaminated by race-mixing with the mud races, the genetic pool is degenerating and going down hill. Why? Because of the insane policies we have been accepting in medicine, in politics, in education and especially in religion.

So now we come to the crux of the problem. The world is malignant in all the prime areas we have mentioned because basically our thinking has been, and still is, sick. The mind of the White Man has become extremely malignant and in fact, suicidal.

Sick Minds the Crux of the Problem. We will now state a basic premise which we will repeat and emphasize again and again throughout this book: **most of our problems originate in the mind. All solutions to those problems also originate in the mind.**

Remember that we stated right in thc beginning that our prime objective is: **A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.** Only if we **treat the whole** will we be able to solve our multitude of problems. In so doing, we Creators contend that we have to start with the mind. We have to first of all **straighten out our thinking** and bring our minds into the area of health and sanity. Before we can do this we have to cleanse the mind of the pollution and contamination that now paralyze and becloud its thinking. Until we do so, we are unable to think logically. For example, in the centuries before Columbus, almost all the people **believed** that the earth was flat. Until that erroneous idea was purged from their minds, the idea that the world is round could not be entertained in the same brain. And until the idea that the world was round was universally accepted, little progress could be made in

navigation, exploration, discovery and further expansion of the White Man's horizons.

Clogged with Suicidal Ideas. Similarly in the field of race, religion and eugenics, as long as our minds are cluttered with a mass of sick and suicidal ideas, ideas that are basically false, little if any progress can be made in those areas, areas that are most vital for the survival of the White Race and civilization itself. Again, we emphasize that the "accepted" and "orthodox" ideas about race and religion have not solved the problem. On the contrary, they have confused and compounded the problem and are the very cause of it.

Detoxification of the White Man's Mind. It is one of the purposes of this book to first of all decontaminate the White Man of all the garbage, rubbish and poison that has accumulated in his mind due to the sick religion and sick education with which his mind has been indoctrinated over the many millenniums. It is then our purpose to replace those ideas with healthy, constructive and **creative thinking**, ideas that are based on the ultimate of all truths: **the eternal and unchanging Laws of Nature.**

Our Four Dimensional Religion. We have said that our goal is the building of a bright and beautiful world by achieving **a Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.** We have also said that the real place to start is with the mind. However, in order to do so we are going to go about it in a roundabout way and start in the middle – namely how we can achieve a sound body.

Poisonous Drugs Basis of Modern "Medicine." We all want to have a sound, healthy body, don't we? We want to have a body free of cancer, free of heart disease, free of most of the degenerative diseases that plague "modern" civilization, don't we? In the first part of this book we will explain and explore how this is already possible without the use of drugs, surgery or radiation, in short, without their "orthodox" program of "cut, burn and poison" that modern medicine is so fond of using as a "cure." We will also expose how the American Medical Association (A.M.A.), the Food and Drug Administration (F.D.A.), and American Cancer Society (A.C.S.) and a host of their auxiliaries, in collusion with the Jew controlled news media have for years joined in a vicious conspiratorial campaign to suppress all such information from either reaching you, or discrediting it if you should accidentally stumble onto it.

Salubrious Living — our Health Philosophy. In the first part of this book we will have a number of chapters not only on the subject of health, but also on the related subject, a clean and salubrious environment. The two go together and are an integral part of our philosophy for the survival, expansion and advancement of the

White Race. We call this, our philosophy of total health, **Salubrious Living.**

But before we go into Creativity's philosophy of Salubrious Living and super health, I want to devote the next two chapters in first laying down a few fundamental principles derived from Nature concerning all life. This will be our point of departure for many more such principles later.

Creative
Credo No. 2

Never Again

Through the Serpent's Eyes

Consider the Following Situation. A young pioneering mother living in a primitive cabin in the early west with her husband and three children. The youngsters are aged six, four and two respectively, and another is on the way. The children are all asleep in the same small room.

Eternal Enmity. One morning to the mother's horror, she finds a rattlesnake with a newly-delivered brood under one of the beds of the children. There is not the slightest doubt in the mother's mind as to what she must do. She immediately gets her children out of the area, contemplates getting the biggest club in the woodpile by the fireplace, and clubbing to death the rattlesnake and her infant brood.

Irreconcilable conflict. Now obviously there is a sharp conflict of interest here. Obviously the two conflicting parties, namely, the mother and her family on the one side, and the rattlesnake on the other side, have immediate, direly opposing points of view. The two viewpoints are forever irreconcilable. They are extremely hostile and laden with emotion. They are, in fact, a matter of life and death. The two parties cannot survive in the same bedroom, and in fact, from the mother's point of view, the rattlesnake is, per se, an evil threat to herself and her family, no matter where it exists. There can be no negotiation, no compromise, no reconciliation, only survival of one or the other.

Snake's Viewpoint. But before we go further into the mother's point of view, let us look at it from the rattlesnake's point of view. Let us for a moment look at it through the snake's eyes. In fact, let us present it with some of the tear-jerking, sympathy-evoking cliches that these same bleeding-hearts have become so expert at in tugging at your heartstrings.

Liberal Humanitarian Version. Here is this poor rattlesnake in danger of her life. She, too, is one of God's creatures, with a right to life, liberty and happiness. She, too, is entitled to survival and the right to raise her family in peace, comfort and security. Furthermore, she is a mother. She is a good mother trying to protect her young offspring. She found a nice warm place under the bed and considered it her home. And why not? It seemed more warm and sheltered from the elements than the more hostile, cold exterior. The fact that someone else had built the house was of no particular interest

to her. This was her nest! This was her home! This was where her children were born!

After all, the snake could reason that she and her ancestors roamed that prairie land long before these White intruders came along and started ploughing up their land, uprooting their nests, and in general, killing and decimating their kind. These White settlers were the most bitter detested enemies! Kill them! Strike out at this White mother! Strike her with poisonous fangs and inject the deadly venom into her bloodstream as quickly as possible! Rid the earth of her, her children and her kind.

These would be the thoughts that would be flitting through the rattlesnake's mind if it could express itself. Since it can't express itself in words, a bleeding-heart liberal opinion molder would gladly do it for her and spread her point of view throughout the news media of the world, especially if thereby he could discredit, weaken and undermine the position of the White Race.

The Mother's Viewpoint. So much for the snake's point of view. At this point, we were looking at it purely as seen through the serpent's eyes. Looking at it from the mother's point of view, the snake represented an immediate and present danger to herself, her children and her husband. It was a dangerous reptile, equipped with poisonous fangs, a species of varmint that was of no earthly use to her or anybody else. It was ugly, reprehensible, instinctively fear-inspiring, and a terrible danger to her family. Almost instinctively, she clubbed the rattlesnake and her brood to death as quickly as possible and threw the remains out of her house. Instinctively she did that which Nature tells each species to do — **protect your own kind and destroy that which is a threat to you, your family and your kind.**

In the case of the pioneering mother "her kind" was the White Race. It did not even include the whole "human race." It did not even include the hostile savage redskins who roamed the land, and who too, were a threat to her family and her White Racial Comrades.

Eternal Conflict of the Species. This, in clear outline, presents the conflict that each species of Nature is confronted with today and has been from time immemorial. It will be so eternally in the future. The mealy-mouthed liberals and the bleeding-hearts would have us believe that things are different now and that we all have a larger, overall common interest that we all share. We must learn to live and let live, they tell us. They even go further and say that we must help preserve every species, no matter how harmful to us or how useless. This applies not only to the world of animals, birds, fishes and insects, but also the preservation and proliferation of the inferior species of that great catch-all: the "human" race. This includes cannibals, Australian bushmen, remnant savages that live in the trees in the Philippine Islands, or head-hunting cannibals in New Guinea, or in the jungles of

the Amazon. No matter how backward, stupid or useless such tribes are, it is the "Christian duty" of the White Race to protect, to feed, to nurture them, and if necessary, to keep them breeding, even baby-sit for them as we now do for many of the American Indians who would soon die out if left to fend for themselves in competition with the White Man's civilization.

Suicidal Christian Philosophy. The Jews and Christians even go further. They not only tell us we should "live and let live" but they tell us we should love our enemies and do good to them that spitefully use us. Since Christianity basically is indulging in a world of fantasy and make-believe, such philosophy is, of course, one of suicide and stupidity. To voluntarily collaborate in the suicide of your own Race, is going far beyond the idea of "live and let live!"

No Concern for the White Race. Throughout this whole idiotic bleeding-heart philosophy, there strangely seems to be one vital piece missing. Curiously, whereas these do-gooders' hearts bleed profusely for the alligators, the rattlesnakes, the Indians and the niggers, there never seems to be the slightest concern for the survival of Nature's most wonderful species of all — the White Race. Whereas reams of propaganda have been written about how important it is to preserve the last 50 whooping cranes, no bleeding-heart do-gooder has ever publicized that the great White Race itself is a declining and shrinking species, that it is truly an endangered species on its way to extinction.

Liberal Philosophy Suicidal. This is singularly peculiar and strange, since a large proportion of these liberals, bleeding-hearts and do-gooders who are doing all the shouting, are themselves members of the White Race.

How does it happen that the White Race, whose intelligence in the matter of science, civilization and culture is so far ahead of any of the colored mud races, that it is completely unaware and **unconcerned about its own survival,** yet will make such a big to-do about the survival and welfare of not only the scum of the earth, but even the welfare of its out and out enemies?

Must Get Our Thinking Straight. In order to answer this strange dilemma, we must first of all get our thinking straight. There are a number of factors that have brought the White Race to the verge of suicide and self-destruction and not the least of which is the confused philosophy which is debilitating the White Man's brain. Somebody has been tampering with the White Man's thinking process. Whoever that somebody is, they are not interested in the White Man's welfare, but rather his destruction.

White Race Our Only Concern. So let us analyze the situation as to how we **got so confused** as to **aid our enemies** and totally **lack concern for our own survival.**

When I say "our" survival, I am talking about the White Race, since I am not a bird, or an alligator, or a nigger, or an Indian. I am a member of the White Race and as such I am first and foremost concerned about the welfare of the White Race, its survival, expansion and advancement.

Survival Necessarily at Expense of Other Creatures. Now let us state clearly one overriding fact of life: the interest and welfare of one species of life on the face of this earth can be, and usually is, in dire conflict with that of another. There is no such thing as "**A common good**" for every creature on the face of this earth. When a coyote brings home a rabbit to his family, it makes a good meal for the coyote family, but it spells death and tragedy for the rabbit family. When a pride of lions in the African Veldt manages to pull down a zebra, it temporarily spells food and plenty for the lion pride, but it is death and destruction for the zebra. When a horde of locusts invades a farmer's field of corn, it spells destruction for the corn, disaster for the farmer, but food and good nourishment to the locusts. The interest of the locusts, and the farmer are not the same. They are diametrically opposed.

Survival of Its Own Kind. And so it is throughout Nature. One creature's death is the other creature's tasty dinner. Coyotes are not interested in the welfare of rabbits, and suffer no pangs of conscience in bringing them home for dinner. Nor should they. Nature tells them that this is what they should do if they are to survive. On the other hand, rabbits are not the least interested in the welfare of coyotes and it is a matter of life and death to prevent getting caught by a coyote and becoming a coyote's dinner.

The obvious conflict of interest extends to practically all other species and even between the sub-species. Nature tells each species to look after its own kind.

Eternal Struggle is the Price of Survival. Those who are too weak or too sluggish to competently wage that struggle, fall by the wayside and are eliminated in the grim battle for survival.

This dictum applies to whole species as well as individuals. Darwin summed it up with the phrase "survival of the fittest."

Nature's Laws Immutable. This implacable Law of Nature also applies to the species as well as the individual. Not only is Nature continually upgrading each species by culling out the weak, the sluggish, the misfits, the deformed, but over a longer span of time, Nature also culls out whole species that could not meet its test in the competition for survival. The dodo is no longer with us. Neither are many huge species of dinosaur family who fifty million years ago dominated the landscape in massive numbers. Certain species of the dinosaur family, such as iguanas, however, which have adapted to changed circumstances, environment and competition, still survive to

this day. On the plus side, the shark family with some 250 sub-species has survived competition, ice ages, and a changing environment for over two hundred million years, a long, long time indeed.

Survival of the Fittest. The same harsh law of"survival of the fittest" also applies to the "human" species. Unfortunately the term "fittest" does not necessarily mean the most capable and intelligent, nor the most productive. "Survival of the fittest" means the **fittest to survive**, which has an altogether different connotation. The cockroach as a species inhabited the earth at the time of the dinosaurs and is still with us. This does not mean it was better, bigger, stronger, or more desirable than the dinosaur. **It does mean it has proved itself more capable of surviving.** As a result it survived, and the big dinosaurs did not. It is important to make this distinction when we are talking about the "survival of the fittest."

White Race Creator of Civilizations. It is important to keep this distinction in mind when we consider the "human" species as such. Undoubtedly the White Race is by far the most intelligent, capable, industrious, productive race of all the races that now live, or ever have lived, on the face of this planet. When it comes to producing civilization, practically all known civilizations were created by the White Race. Even those such as the Hindu or Chinese civilizations of four thousand years ago were created by an invading White conqueror and foisted upon an inferior mud race. When, through intermarriage, the White conquerors were finally diluted and submerged into oblivion, then those same civilizations froze at the initial level or retrogressed into decay. This subject is explored in further detail in several chapters of our first book, *Nature's Eternal Religion.*

White Race an Endangered Species. Despite the fact that the White Race is overwhelmingly superior to all the mud races of the world in creativity, productivity, intellect, culture, civilization and just about every other category, the White Race is not holding its own in the battle for survival. It is shrinking, while the mud races of the world are multiplying and breeding like rats.

Strangely, most White people are tragically unaware of this catastrophe. Many of the White liberals whose hearts are bleeding about the survival of the last 50 whooping cranes are strangely indifferent about the disappearance and extinction of their own species.

White Race Programmed for Extinction. And the fact is — the White Race is on a collision course with disaster and extinction. Whereas it has taken millions of years for Nature to evolve this crowning glory of her creation, unless the White Race soon changes its attitude and its course of action the White Race as we know it today will be mongrelized into another stupid, incapable mud race within two generations at most. It will be submerged in a flood tide of colored masses, from which it can never again extricate itself. Once the White

Race is mongrelized it can never again reverse the process, no more than a fried scrambled egg can again be returned into the original egg.

Let us make no mistake about it — there is a powerful deliberate crash program in force to niggerize America! **The niggerization of America** is undoubtedly the most important ominous fact of contemporary history and strangely one of the least realized by the victims themselves — the White Race.

Jews our Mortal Enemy. Working towards the niggerization of America is the Jewish race. Pushing, clawing, propagandizing with a fury unparalleled in history, the Jews are working towards their ultimate historic goal — total enslavement of all the races of the world — and every Jew a king. Why do they want to reduce the White Man down to a mongrelized moron in order to rule the world? The question almost answers itself. Morons are easier to control than an intelligent, aggressive and belligerent opposition, such as the White Race has always been.

Whereas the Jews are pushing for the niggerization of America and the mongrelization of the White Race throughout the world as a whole, their program, of course, does not include the mongrelization of the Jews. On the contrary, the Jews are extremely race conscious and have been so for thousands of years. They are the most fanatically racist-minded of any on the face of the earth. Their one fanatic loyalty is towards their own race. Their one unbendable law is: what's good for the Jews is good — what's bad for the Jews is bad — period.

Everything from Jewish viewpoint. They do not make the mistake of looking at the world through the snake's eyes or anyone else's eyes. They look at everything through the Jew's eyes — everything is examined, explained, promoted and considered from the Jewish point of view. As a result of his racial solidarity which is polarized around their Judaic religion, the Jew today is in control of the money, the propaganda media, and the governments of the world.

White Man Playing the Defenseless Fool. Here lies the significant difference between the Jews and the White Race. Whereas the Jew makes no bones about being unswervingly dedicated to the interests of the Jewish race, the White Man, through massive application of propaganda, is mesmerized into being a charitable do-gooder, busily breaking his neck in an attempt to save the rest of the world. He is continually being told that it is "his duty," his responsibility, to subsidize the Hindus in India, the Indians in America, the niggers in Biafra, in Uganda or in the U.S.A., or wherever they are. He is continually, through Jewish propaganda, being told that he must consider the "needs" of every scum on the face of the earth. He is told to look at life and the world through everyone else's eyes but his own. He is being programmed, in short, to look at the world through the snake's eyes — through the eyes of his deadly enemies.

Prejudice and Discrimination. There are two key words the Jew uses extremely effectively as weapons against the White Race. Those two words are **prejudice** and **discrimination.** They are always used against the White Man, never against the Jews or the niggers. They are used to make the White Man feel guilty and thereby batter down his defenses.

Everybody is Prejudiced. Now let me say this about prejudice: everybody who has an ounce of brains at all is prejudiced and uses discrimination in their selection of everything — associates, neighbors, clothes, food, cars, housing, etc. Niggers are extremely prejudiced in favor of niggers, Jews are the most fanatic of all in cheating, lying and stealing if it will favor Israel and the Jews as a whole. Judges are prejudiced, legislators and politicians are prejudiced, teachers are prejudiced, newsmen are prejudiced. Only an imbecile can go through life without being prejudiced, and even that is doubtful.

Weapon Against the White Race. So what else is new? Nothing, except it is only the White Race who is always accused of being prejudiced, "racist" and stupidly cringes before this idiotic charge like a Pavlovian dog conditioned to salivate. The earmarks of any free society is the freedom to choose whom you want to associate with. This obviously also means the freedom to choose whom you do not want to associate with and thereby reject. Throughout history this freedom of choice has been extremely important to all people, and we Creators are determined not to let the Jews and niggers swindle us out of this extremely important right.

Prejudice Redefined. In its true sense prejudice really means being selective in the manifold options and choices that are available in life. In being competent in making such choice, common sense would dictate that such a person exercised good judgment — an accolade of intelligence.

Perverted into Smear Word. However, the Jews and the niggers, in using "prejudice" as a weapon against the White Man have perverted it to an altogether different meaning. Through years of repetition they have cultivated its meaning into an ugly smear word, an epithet connotating a prejudiced individual is cursed with an odd quirk, hang-up, who hates people different from himself for no reason at all.

Alert to Clear and Present Danger. Let us therefore set the record straight. We Creators are not obsessed with any particular hang-ups or quirks of any kind. In fact, it is our cold dispassionate logic that strikes fear and hatred into the hearts of our enemies. We Creators are not particularly concerned about what anybody believes or does as long as it is no threat to us. If 500 million people want to believe cows are holy and it is no threat to us, we couldn't care less. However, when a powerful group, such as the Jewish network has a creed and a program designed to destroy our family, our country, yes, and the White Race

itself, then we spring to attention. We not only take notice, but we take action. It then behooves us to become extremely energized, to organize and to defend ourselves at all costs. It is then a matter of survival — a matter of do or die.

Racial Loyalty. We Creators take this stand: Yes, we are proud to be racists. Yes, we are prejudiced in favor of the White Race at all times, in all things. Only we call this **racial loyalty**, and anyone who is not loyal to the White Race we designate as a despicable traitor to his or her own race. We will have more to say about this in later chapters but I want to make this issue indelibly clear right from the beginning.

Conclusion. The foregoing leads to the following inescapable conclusions:

1. Nature decrees that each species look after its own exclusively and guard against its enemies. We will call this philosophy **to each his own**, or **racial loyalty**, in reference to people.

2. We must never again look at issues from anyone else's point of view, not through the snakes, not through the Jew's eyes, not through the niggers' eyes, or any other enemies' point of view.

We must measure everything from our point of view. We must consider every issue from the White Man's point of view, and no one else's.

3. The third conclusion logically follows the second and it will be the bedrock of our religious thinking: namely, **what is good for the White Race is the highest virtue: what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.** We have already decreed this as our Golden Rule in the first chapter, and we repeat it here.

Never Again Must We be Traitor to our Own. As we proceed to build the philosophy of our religion for the survival of the White Race, let us never again look at the world through the serpent's eyes. We are not interested in the serpent's point of view. **We have only one consideration: the White Man's point of view, the White Man's best interest, the White Man's welfare.**

To do otherwise is playing the traitor to our own race and an affront against the Laws of Nature itself.

In the next chapter we will take a closer look at each creature's instinctive ability to recognize its natural enemy, and what has happened to that instinct in the case of the White Race.

Creative
Credo No. 3

Recognizing Your Enemies— A Matter of Life and Death

Basics for Survival. The second dumbest creature on the face of the earth is the one who cannot recognize its enemies. The most stupid of all is the one who will defend and collaborate with the very enemies who are destroying it and its own kind.

In the early 1960's, I saw a science program on television that I have never forgotten. At that time, it had not especially dawned on me that the Sermon on the Mount, advocating such advice as "love your enemies," "turn the other cheek," "resist not evil," was a real bad, suicidal message.

Nature Lesson. The program that has stuck in my mind demonstrated a flock of newly hatched baby chicks, not more than a few days old. They were contained in a circular pen, probably about 20 feet in diameter, with the walls not more than a foot in height. At the center of this circular pen was a vertical pole probably eight feet in height, with a horizontal arm extending out from the top of the central pole so that the arm could sweep horizontally over the pen in a rotary motion.

The first scene showed the little checks peacefully feeding in the pen. Then a wooden bird, having the outline of a flying duck, was attached to the end of the arm. The arm with the duck on the end of it was then swung round and round over the young chicks, simulating a duck flying over their heads.

Completely unperturbed, the little chicks went on pecking at their food. When a wooded bird, with the outlines of a flying goose was substituted for the duck, the same results ensued. The little chicks couldn't care less.

Next, a wooden bird having the outlines of a hawk was similarly passed over their heads. Immediately the little chicks screamed with fright and scuttled for cover in a hutch in the center of the pen. This, despite the fact that there was not even a mother hen to warm them, or relate her experience to the little chicks.

Instinct Inborn. Inborn in those little chicks was the **instinctive recognition** of the hawk as **its natural enemy,** instinctive fear and instinctive reaction to flee and take cover. Without any training, without any conscious thought processes, even a dumb chick, a few days old, recognized a clear and present danger — the

chicken hawk — even though it was only a simulated wooden outline of their enemy passing over their heads.

This lesson impressed me considerably, and although at that time I had not recognized its full significance, I never forgot it.

Natural Enemies. Since then I have noted, from other forms of animal, bird, insect, or reptile life, that just about every creature has one or more natural enemies, and that each and every one of them instinctively can recognize them almost as if they were picking them up on radar. A newly born fawn not only instantly recognizes the presence of a mountain lion in close proximity, but also knows what to do to avoid being detected. It will, therefore, lie still and low in the grass and try to blend into the landscape. Since the fawn has no odor, it hopes it will not be detected by its predatory enemy.

Similarly, practically every other creature, through sight and sense of smell, instinctively recognizes its enemies in short order and usually knows what to do to protect itself. Failure in this tremendously important function is fatal. A ground squirrel recognizes coyotes, dogs, hawks, eagles and several other natural enemies in a flash, and will usually dive for cover into its hole in the ground. Other birds, animals, fish, etc., use camouflage, a cover, and basically **fight or flight**, as some of the many ingenious ways in protecting themselves from their enemies.

White Man's Instinct Subverted. So now we come to the species with which we are most concerned — the noblest and most intelligent of all creatures — the **White Race.** It, too, was born with natural instincts to recognize and protect itself from its enemies. However, when we examine the history of the White Race over the last two thousand years, its record in this area is so sorry that it is absolutely shameful. If you were to ask the average White Man who his natural enemies are, he wouldn't even know what you were talking about, much less know how to protect himself.

Our Natural Enemies. And who are his natural enemies? Number one on the list is the International Jew, the whole Jewish network, the Jew as an individual. Number two is the mass of colored races, whom we shall designate simply as the **mud races.**

Dumb and Confused. About the dumbest creature in the world is the one who will not only refuse to defend itself against its enemies, but will rally to the defense of the very enemy that is actively engaged in a program to destroy it. As a famous doctor (about whom we will have more to say in a later chapter) said: "Alas, no fool is a bigger fool than the fool that fools himself."

The present generation of the White Race fits this description to a "T." Whereas, the Jew, for thousands of years, has waged conscious, deliberate, planned, effective warfare for the destruction and/or the

mongrelization of the White Race, the present generation of the White Race has been so confused, so befuddled, so indoctrinated with bad, erroneous ideas about race and religion, that the White Man himself is the Jew's best and most effective ally in his own self-destruction.

Origin of our Confusion. How did this come about? Well, it's a long story, and that, mostly, is what this book is all about. Briefly, let me say here that when the Jew sold the ancient Romans, the epitome of the White Race of that era, on Christianity, it was then that the breakthrough was made. When the Jew convinced the Romans to buy the poisonous advice contained in the Sermon on the Mount, namely to "love your enemies," "turns the other cheek," "resist not evil," then the Romans became ripe for destruction.

Death of the Romans. We all know what happened to the Romans shortly after they were "converted" to Christianity. With their instincts deadened and their thinking perverted into worrying about the spooks in the sky instead of struggling for their own survival and advancement, they soon shrank into oblivion. They faded from the scene of history. They paid the penalty of allowing themselves to be mongrelized and not recognizing their eternal enemy, the Jew.

Such are the consequences of not recognizing your enemy, and, of course, you can't defend yourself against an enemy you can't, or won't, recognize.

Our Avowed Purpose. It is the purpose of the Church of the Creator to regain revive the healthy instincts with which Nature endowed even the White Race and to bring it back to sanity so that our people will not only recognize their enemies, but also learn to exercise their instinctive urge to overcome them. With all the remarkable attributes of intelligence, creativity, productivity with which Nature has so generously endowed the White Race, it will then have no problem promoting its own survival, expansion and advancement.

White Race Must Regain its Senses. But first, the White Race must, like all the other creatures, again learn to recognize its enemies, or it is certain that it will soon be as extinct as the dodo and the dinosaur.

Let us again make this clear: our every position is and must be from the White Man's point of view. **From the White Man's point of view the Jews, the niggers, and the mud races are his eternal natural enemies.** This is as basic and unalterable as the conflict between the pioneering mother and the rattlesnake.

Either Or. At this crucial stage of history, **either the White Race will survive, or the Jews and their enslaved mud races.** It will be one or the other, and this, too, is a grim unalterable fact of life, whether we like it or not.

It is the supreme purpose of the Church of the Creator to see to it that it will be the White Race that shall survive.

* * * * *

Must Also Know How to Defend Ourselves. There is one more basic idea that I want to make abundantly clear at the outset. Looking at every issue from the White Man's point of view and clearly recognizing our enemies lays a firm basis for our philosophy, **but it is not enough.** We must now also know how to **successfully defend ourselves** from our enemies and overcome them. The key word is **successfully.**

White Teamwork. The answer to that problem, too, is simple and basic. The answer to it is **Teamwork.** We must employ Racial Teamwork. Next we must **organize.** We must be dedicated to Racial Loyalty organized into White Teamwork.

Basic to Even the Most Ignorant. This is so obvious and so basic that even the most ignorant nigger is aware of it. The Cubans are aware of it. In May of 1980 and the first two weeks of June they risked their necks and hauled more than 115,000 of their mongrelized brothers across the Straights of Florida in small boats, regardless of rough weather and in defiance of our immigration laws. The Jews have been intensely aware of racial teamwork for thousands of years and have made a highly sophisticated science of it. Strangely enough, the White Race, the most intelligent of all races, has never deliberately practiced it on a racial level, and has in fact been programmed to shun it lest they be accused of being "racists." The White Man is highly skilled in teamwork in sports, in music, in science, in Christianity, in medicine and in any number of other fields, but on a racial level, never.

Must Learn this Lesson. So let me explain the basics of this principle to my White Racial Comrades so that they may learn this lesson and learn it well.

When a rookie joins a major football team, (or basketball team, or baseball team) the first lesson that is thoroughly drilled into him is that **he is not an independent individual, but a member of a team.** This basic idea is drilled into him relentlessly so that he not only plays by the game rules but more importantly, he plays by the team rules. He either learns and practices teamwork or he is kicked off the team, no matter what other talents he may have. It is not enough that on the football field he may be a good runner, a good passer, a good receiver or a good blocker, he must do his given part in a carefully orchestrated team play. He must be aware of the other players' moves, the team's strategy, the opponents moves, when he must block, when he must let someone else carry the ball, and dozens of other intricate

maneuvers, all of which add up to teamwork. And teamwork adds up to victory.

Team Players are Winners. If a team were composed of the best individual players in the country but all played as independent prima donnas they could easily be clobbered by a mediocre team which had learned the basics of team play. And so it is in life, in business, and even more so with our own racial survival.

Let me illustrate one more example where there is no room for indulging in idiotic theories, and where coming out second best means catastrophe.

Army Warfare Another Example. Let us picture two armies, approximately equal in size, in opposition to each other, squaring off for battle. The one army is well trained, well disciplined, has a strategic battle plan worked out in advance and is ably led by a top command who not only knows what its battle plan is, but has the nerve, the ability and determination to carry it out.

On the other side you have another army similar in size that strongly believes in democracy, believes in freedom of choice, believes each individual soldier is entitled to his own opinion and the freedom to do as he pleases. Each foot soldier is strongly aware of this philosophy and supremely jealous of exercising his supposed liberty to damn well do as he pleases. Comes the day of battle, and each recruit has his own ideas about how this battle should be fought, or if it should be fought at all. You have, in short, a disorganized mob. As their well organized opponents moved in on them they would be slaughtered. All their theoretical fantasies of freedom, of individual dissent, etc., would be wiped out with them.

Racial Survival at Stake. And so it is with racial survival. **We must learn teamwork as Lesson Number One.** We must quit playing silly games about how damn individualistic we all want to be. Whatever abilities and talents we have must be contributed to the best interests of the survival of the race. If we don't we will be wiped out by inferior races who have learned the lesson of teamwork better than we have.

Unqualified Freedom a Myth. No one is absolutely free in life and the Jews have learned to repeatedly bait and hook the goyim with some of the same deceptive catch words. The idea of liberty and freedom come foremost in this category. In the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion* they brag about how they used the slogan "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity" as the catch phrase with which to launch the French revolution, noting that the goyim was too stupid to notice the built-in contradictions in the phrase. They boast further they have used the same idea, basically the idea of Freedom and Liberty as a means of sowing ferment and confusion in numerous prior revolutions and also

subsequent revolutions, using this idea as bait with which to first undermine authority, then overthrow it.

Responsibility, Duty Come First. The facts of life are such that nobody is free to drive on the left side of the road in the name of freedom of choice, to run through red lights when the impulse moves them, or to cause children to be brought into this world to starve because he feels free to either work or loaf. The fact is everybody in life has a multitude of responsibilities which he is obligated to not only accept, but must also be capable of discharging efficiently throughout the span of his lifetime. **A good White Racial comrade must think in terms of duty, responsibility, honor,** not only towards himself but also his family, his community and his race. The very ideas of responsibility and unlimited freedom to do as one damn well pleases are in direct conflict with each other, and **freedom as an unqualified entity does not exist for any creature** or species on the face of the earth, much less for members of a highly complex society such as any responsible member of the White Race would prefer to live in.

Racial Socialism: Racial Teamwork. *In Nature's Eternal Religion* I have tried to explain this partially under Racial Socialism, in which I try to explain first of all the importance of teamwork amongst our White Racial Comrades if they are to survive, and secondly, that socialism as such is nothing more or less than **Organized Society.** I further point out that despite all the idiotic stigmas that the misguided Kosher Konservatives have placed on the word "socialism" that every organization, per se, whether it be a church, a school, or a Boy Scout troop, is inherently socialistic. I repeat: **socialism is organized society**, and as such, like the weather, it can be good, bad, or indifferent, depending on its individual nature. Cicero, the great Roman philosopher and writer summed it up succinctly: "We are servants of the law in order that we may be free."

Anarchy the Cruelest Tyrant of All. I repeat: there is no such a thing as unqualified freedom — there is only anarchy. A classic example of morons who believe they have the freedom to do as they please is the recent example (May, 1980) of the niggers in northwestern Miami, looting, burning, beating and killing as they saw fit. Such destruction can last only temporarily. Then comes the heavy price of retribution for such insanity. We must remember our theory of freedom to do as we please is also the anarchist's freedom to do likewise to us, and this might include looting your house, burning it down, and killing you and your family.

Creativity is White Teamwork. In Creativity we follow the experience of history. Eternal struggle is the price of survival. The winners of such struggles are those who organize, who have a battle plan, who practice racial teamwork. In Creativity, as we unfold our

creed and program, we endeavor to furnish the White Race with all these essentials, and more.

Summary. Let us sum up by saying the following:

1. **In Creativity we emphasize responsibility and duty** over a libertine philosophy.

2. We favor the producer over the consumer.

3. We have learned from the hard experience of history that **all libertine societies end in anarchy,** and that anarchy is the cruelest and most destructive of all tyrants.

4. We believe in the fullest exercise of freedom within the context of organized society and responsibility toward that society.

5. We believe that the freest individuals are those within the framework of an organized White government, free from alien control and free from pollution of alien races.

6. We believe history and experience have shown that only on the basis of recognizing our enemies, destroying and/or excluding them and practicing racial teamwork can a stable lasting government be built for the progress, prosperity and advancement of the White Race.

* * * * *

Having established these few basic ground rules, we will now return to the subject of restoring our physical and bodily health, as we promised two chapters ago. After all, in order to survive means to fight, and in order to be a good fighter you must be in excellent health. The sickly, the weak and the puny do not fare well in the struggle for survival. The Salubrious Health of each member of the White Race is also one of the Prime Goals of the Church of the Creator. In the next several chapters we will explore how we can bring about this happy state of well-being — **Salubrious Living.**

Creative Credo No. 4

The Hoax of Medicine

Naive. Up until the time I wrote *Nature's Eternal Religion* in 1972 my attitude towards the Medical profession was similar to that of the average layman — high respect for their "scientific knowledge," and hopefully expecting new "scientific breakthroughs" as time went on. I was as naive as the average yokel about "medicine."

Slow Disenchantment. My disenchantment came about slowly. Like the discovery of the religious hoax regarding the "spooks in the skies" mythology, it took years to unravel the hoax perpetrated on a confused and befuddled public in the field of "medicine." My disenchantment probably started or at least given a further boost in about 1975 when I read a book by a British doctor called *The Medical Go Around, or why Doctors are so Useless*. In it he told the story of his own experiences in futility. When patients came in with an ailment, they expected the doctor to "do something." Since in practically every case that came in he was unable to know what to do, the obvious "do something" was to prescribe a pill, a tranquilizer, potion or patent medicine. It wouldn't cure anything, but the patient felt he had gotten something done.

Medicine Injurious. In most cases the "medicine" was worse than useless. Not only did the "medicine" not cure anything, but usually it made the patient sicker with continued use, and often a habitual dependant on a drug, sometimes a doctor induced drug addict.

That was the beginning. But that doctor did not, by any means tell me the whole story. Since then I have read probably a hundred more books on the subject of "Modern Medicine" and come to some profound and far-reaching conclusions, mostly very disturbing conclusions.

Medicine a Fraud. To sum it up in a nut-shell, it is my irrevocable conclusion that modern medicine is a huge multi-billion dollar fraud. There is no "medicine." There are only drugs, alien and unnatural to the human body that addict, poison and often kill. There are no "miracle drugs." The whole drug approach is fundamentally wrong. The orthodox medical approach of surgery, radiation and drugs, which we will call by its proper name of cut, burn and poison, does much more harm than good.

Iatrogenic. Did you know that 40% of all illness and deaths in the United States are iatrogenic, that is, caused by the treatment dispensed in the hospital or by the doctor? Did you know that when

doctors went on strike in Canada, the number of deaths fell sharply? That when the doctors in Israel went on strike the same thing happened? Did you know that doctors themselves are sicker than the average person that never goes near a doctor? That the number of drug addicts among doctors is disproportionately high, as is the number of suicides?

Dominated by Jews. It has also come to my attention that the medical profession, like the legal profession in this country, is totally dominated by Jews. Not only are they in charge of the A.M.A. at the top, but practically every medical association at the local, state and county level is dominated by Jews. Not only is the number of Jews in the medical profession (as in the legal profession) disproportionately large, but the ethics and thinking are Jewish. This Jewish thinking is permeated and perpetuated through the medical schools themselves, where it all begins. Needless to say, the medical schools themselves are heavily weighted with Jews.

Money Not the Answer. As in the Jewish approach to solving inflation, the problems of "poverty," the educational crisis, crime and the many other political and economic foibles foisted on us by the Jewish establishment, the more money we spend on solving the "health problem," the worse it becomes. The more money we spend on "research," on drugs, or cancer, or hospitals, the sicker becomes the population.

Fighting Effects, Not Cause. Why is this? It is because the typical Jewish approach to most problems is fighting the effects instead of going after the cause. Let me illustrate. Suppose you had a gang of pyromaniacs loose in a city setting fires at random. The city then decided to spend more money on the fire department, doubling, tripling, or quadrupling the force and the money. But the pyromaniacs are not sought after and they merrily go on their way setting ten times as many fires as the firefighters can ever hope to put out, and the city continues to burn, no matter how much money is spent on firefighting. The final epitome of the fire department solving its problem of having all those phones ringing to report fires, would be to cut the incoming lines. That would solve the problem of ringing phones.

This, in substance, is the typical approach of supressing effects rather than eliminating the cause.

Supressing Symptoms, Aggravating the Malady. The same attitude prevails in the medical profession. If you have a headache, take a pain killer. It does not solve the problem as to what is causing the headache, but it will smother the symptoms, temporarily, that is. In the long run the pain killer will further poison your system, and contribute to more severe headaches. So the patient takes more and stronger pills and the headaches get worse and the patient becomes more sick, more poisoned.

Go to the Cause. We of the Church of the Creator in our whole approach to all our problems go to the root of the problem. We first of all want to find the cause and then eradicate the cause of a problem, whether the problem is one of race, or economics, or health, or whatever. We are past the stage of playing games with symptoms, and being hoaxed into the belief that if you can ameliorate the symptoms you are contributing to the cure. Usually in all phases of life just the opposite is true.

Drugs Never Cure. Yet this is exactly the approach on which the whole philosophy of "Medicine" is based. Find a "medicine," a drug, a poison, that will "cure" the ailment. The truth is there are no such drugs, and there never will be. No matter how many billions of dollars the profession spends in "scientific research" trying to find a miracle drug to "cure" cancer, or arthritis or heart disease, or whatever, none such has ever been found and none ever will.

All Drugs are Poison. Let me repeat all "medicines" are drugs, are chemicals alien to the human body, are poisons. It doesn't make much sense that if a perfectly healthy body will become sick from taking these drugs (cancer chemotherapy drugs or any other) that a sick body which is already overloaded with toxins, will become well from taking these same drugs.

Only the Body Can Heal. We take the position that only the body (a wonderfully constructed mechanism) can do the healing. All we have to do is give it a reasonable chance, instead of poisoning it further with drugs. The chance the body is seeking is (a) a rest to enable it to throw off its overload of toxins. This is accomplished by **fasting** about which we will have more to say in a separate chapter, and (b) building up its resources (once it has thrown off the toxins) with nutritious foods. This is basically accomplished by eating raw fruits and vegetables, with modest amounts of nuts and grains. We will also elaborate more on this in a later chapter.

* * * * *

Search Endless and Futile. The search for "cures," for the elixir of life, for the fountain of youth, for miracle medicines, is older than recorded history. In all that time not a single "cure," "miracle drug" or elixir has ever been found. None will ever be found. Yet the belief and the search goes on, just as the superstitious belief in "spooks in the skies" goes on. The strange thing about these "cures" that were heralded with great acclaim ten years ago or twenty years ago have been replaced by new "cures" which will be replaced by others.

Valium Top Addictive Drug. Remember the excitement and fanfare about tranquilizers twenty years ago? Remember how it was advertised as the "wonder drug" of the century? Remember how it was hailed as a great breakthrough — a blessing to mankind, allaying the

stress and strain of living, alleviating nervous disorders and in general making mankind happier?

Well, let us look at what one of these wonder drugs, valium, the most prescribed, has accomplished. Here are a few of its achievements.

1. It has sent more addicts to the hospital than heroin. In a survey of more than 800 hospital emergency rooms and 94,000 drug abuse incidents, the Drug Enforcement Agency found Valium the No. one drug of abuse.

2. It is the most prescribed drug in the country (1975), wholesale sales totalling 132 million dollars a year. The overwhelming number of abusers and addicts were the result of doctors' prescriptions, many of them middle-class housewives.

3. Valium is addictive and establishes a dependency. Withdrawal symptoms are similar to those produced by barbiturates and alcohol. Convulsions, tremors, abdominal and muscle cramps, vomiting and sweating may result if the addict abruptly stops taking the pills.

4. Taken with a martini (which many a middle-class husband or wife may do) it compounds its effects and becomes highly dangerous.

Such are the results of just one of the thousands of highly touted "wonder drugs." It has cured nothing, but has addicted hundreds of thousands, yes millions, and sent many to their deaths.

* * * * *

Drugs Never Cured Anything. Let me analyze a little further this basic approach of "medicine," the orthodox mainstay of the medical profession.

Besides numbing the pain, just what is a drug supposed to "cure?" Has any drug ever been found that "cured" constipation? Indigestion? The common cold? Boils? Gastritis? Hives? Pimples? Cancer? or "cured" anything? Has any drug ever been found that was any more effective than the hocus-pocus of the first African voodoo doctor? Not that I can recall. Will any honest physician anywhere claim that he has knowledge of a single "medicine" that is a cure for even the simplest ailment from which mankind suffers?

Yet the drug stores of the world are groaning under the load of "cures" that do not cure. Doctors across the nation every day are writing millions of prescriptions for "medicines" that are not worth a tinker's damn, most of them harmful, dangerous and poisonous. I remember when our daughter was a year and a half old, had gotten up early and consumed the better part of a bottle of "baby" aspirins. We almost lost her and had to have her stomach pumped.

* * * * *

Search Goes On. Despite the fact that a dispassionate analysis of the medicine racket reveals that no drug has cured anything,

that yesterday's "wonder drugs" are relegated to today's scrap heap, the frenzied search for new drugs goes on at a multi-billion dollar pace.

Money, Greed, Jews. The gullible public wildly believes in "cures" and drugs more frantically than ever. Many still have the same religious faith in their doctors as the primitive savage has in his witch doctor, and for equal reason. It is totally unfounded. But the world is still thickly dotted with multi-billion dollar research institutions whose business is not only to come up with fraudulent new drugs, but more to the point — to put up a "scientific" front and sell the gullible public on their fraudulent hocus-pocus.

Behind it all lies the same major motive as selling the "spooks in the sky" idea, or any other racket — money, money, money. Drugs cost little to produce yet sell at a high price per milligram. And behind most drug companies, pharmaceutical companies are Jews, Jews, Jews. They would sell strychnine, arsenic and cyanide in pill form to the general public and recommend they take one with each meal if they could make money and get away with it. In fact, not only the drug business, but the whole medical profession, county, state and national, is top-heavy with Jews.

* * * * *

Summation. There is much more to be said on this subject of debunking the fraud of medicine and we will return to parts of it in other chapters. But for now let us sum up.

1. **All medicines are drugs,** are chemicals hostile to the human body, are poisons.

2. **Drugs do not cure anything.** At best they paralyze, numb or sedate, offering only "temporary relief" from pain or discomfort.

3. **All drugs have "rebound" effects** or harmful side effects, poisoning the body and overloading it with toxins, usually worsening the very malady they are claimed to help.

4. **Many drugs are addictive** or cause a state of dependency.

5. The mystical belief in **"modern" medicine is as unfounded** as that of a savage in his voodoo approach.

6. The mystical **belief in today's doctors is as unfounded** as that of the savage in his witch-doctor.

7. **The basic approach of orthodox medicine today,** founded on the fraudulent belief that drugs cure, is an unmitigated hoax.

8. **Only the body itself can heal,** given a proper chance.

9. The age-old frenzy of finding "new cures," "miracle drugs," etc., **are a treacherous snare and a lucrative racket.** The main driving force behind it is money, and behind this greed and avarice in large part, are the Jews.

* * * * *

Clearing the Ground. As I have stated previously, before we can go on to building a constructive philosophy, it is first of all necessary to demolish all the superstitions, garbage, clutter and shibboleths that have derailed us in the past. This we have attempted to partially do in this chapter and we will return to it later. Since we Creators are more interested in constructively building than in demolition, we will proceed directly to what the answer is to "orthodox" medicine, a philosophy that has failed utterly and miserably, and left our people sick and degenerate.

A Better Answer. Since we Creators are intently dedicated to building a better world, a better race and a better society, we are intently interested in the health of our White Racial Comrades, for only with healthy, energetic members can we build such a society and a better world. In the next chapter we will plunge directly into the subject on building super health. It is called **Salubrious Living,** Nature's Way.

Creative Credo No. 5

Salubrious Living

The Creative Way to Super Health

Coining Our Own Phrase. For lack of a better term in the health sciences we are herewith coining a phrase of our own — **Salubrious Living.** What do we mean by Salubrious Living? Let me make it perfectly clear. What we Creators have in mind is an effective, systematic program for the upgrading of the health and vigor of our precious White Race. We call this program **Salubrious Living.**

"Salubrious" comes from the Latin word "salubris," meaning "healthy; wholesome; sound; useful; vigorous." Webster's dictionary defines salubrious as: "1. favorable to, or promoting health or well being; invigorating; 2. spiritually wholesome; conducive to good results."

First Become Aware. In Creativity we have a more specific meaning in mind, a life style that is conductive to the best in bodily health and spiritual well-being in rounding out our concept of "a Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment." We want every Creator to follow a life style that will result in the optimum of health, happiness, vigor and productivity. We want to spell out the directives by which this can be achieved without necessarily going into too much detail, for once our members are conscious of the Salubrious Living program, there are now any number of good books that go into further detail about various aspects of Salubrious Living. Our church will see to it that we have such books available to our members at all times.

Similar to Natural Hygiene. Our program parallels very closely the philosophy known in certain health circles as Natural Hygiene. There is, in fact, an American Natural Hygiene Society that has been in existence for many years. I agree wholeheartedly with practically all their concepts, except I do not particularly like their terminology. "Natural" can mean almost anything, and a pot smoker, for instance, can argue that he is doing his "natural" thing. Also the word "Hygiene" implies the subject of cleanliness, and whereas we are all for cleanliness, that is not what Natural Hygiene is all about. One further distinction between our terminology, Salubrious Living, and Natural Hygiene is that the latter does not at all include racial hygiene (or eugenics) whereas **we Creators strongly emphasize Eugenics** as an integral part of our program of Salubrious Living.

Indebted to Dr. Shelton. Dr. Herbert M. Shelton was an early pioneer in Natural Hygiene and has contributed probably more than any other individual in establishing this art or science in modern times. He stands out as a giant of a man in this vital movement. We, the White Race, are greatly indebted to him for the dedicated research, promotion and voluminous amount of literature he has contributed to this extremely important aspect of our life.

A.M.A. Hostile. Who invented Natural Hygiene? I certainly didn't. Dr. Shelton didn't. To ask such a question is to ask who invented breathing, or exercise. Certainly the A.M.A. and the orthodox medical profession didn't. They are, in fact deadly foes of Natural Hygiene, because primarily, if everyone practiced it there would be little need for hospitals, clinics, drugs, "medicines," x-rays, and **most devastating of all** to the orthodox medical profession, **very little need for doctors.** It would, in fact, reduce the fraudulent business of "medicine" from a 250 billion dollar a year racket to complete impotence and insignificance. Not only that but if everyone understood and practiced Natural Hygiene our people would be much healthier, happier and more energetic.

* * * * *

Salubrious Living. Having acknowledged our considerable indebtedness to the Natural Hygiene movement and delineated what difference there is between it and Salubrious Living we are now going to drop the term Natural Hygiene and talk about **Salubrious Living.**

What do we Creators understand by **Salubrious Living**? Briefly we can spell it out in a few dozen sentences.

1. We believe in living in accord with our human biological heritage and in harmony with the Laws of Nature.

2. This means eating fresh wholesome food in its natural state as Nature has given it to us. It must be uncooked, unprocessed, unpreserved and not tampered with in any other way. This further means it must be organically grown, without the use of chemicals.

3. Availing ourselves of a clean, wholesome environment — fresh, unpolluted air; clean water; and the beneficial therapy from the direct rays of the sun, every day.

4. Some form of strenuous physical exercise several times a week.

5. Rest and relaxation, both mental and physical, including sound and efficient sleep.

6. A form of recreation that is gratifying to our sense of accomplishment.

7. A sense of purpose, security and confidence to fuel our goals for accomplishment and living the good life. We must have goals and we must be motivated.

8. Deliberate self-mastery of our life and our work.

9. Gregarious living within the framework of our Creative religion, our White society and social intercourse with our White Racial Comrades. We are social animals.

10. Healthy expression of our sexual instincts.

11. Living in a pleasing and healthful environment.

12. We do not believe in the use of any "medicines," drugs or chemicals as having any healing or therapeutic value. In fact, all medicines, drugs, narcotics and chemicals are poisonous and toxic to the human body. Furthermore, and for the same reason, we do not believe in the use of vitamin, mineral, or enzyme supplements, nor the use of artificial food coloring, preservatives, nor refined or fragmented foods.

13. We strongly believe in **the practice of fasting** as the best means of ridding the body of accumulated poisons and toxins. We are convinced that fasting is the most natural and effective means the body has of overcoming all forms of disease, and restoring itself back to health.

14. Living in, and promoting a eugenic White society. This means that we take particular care in not only assuring the perpetuation of our precious White Race, but we take deliberate care that the misfits are culled and that each generation advances to higher and more salubrious levels, physically, aesthetically and mentally.

Differing from Natural Hygiene. This fairly well sums up our concept of Salubrious Living. Except for No. 2, the first 11 categories are fairly well recognized by the average individual, although not necessarily practiced.

In No. 12 we radically part company with the orthodox medical profession, and even with the "health faddists" who slavishly patronize our so-called "health food" stores dispensing vitamin and other supplements, and other unnecessary processed and refined pills and potions.

In No. 13 we strongly advocate a health practice which is far more effective in bringing the body system back to health than all the drugs and medicines put together, but unfortunately few people are familiar with.

On the subject of Eugenics, of course we have a great deal to say in this book, since it is the heart of our religious doctrine. We will therefore not go into it again in this segment of the book, but will have separate chapters on the subjects of fasting, and the subject of drugs and medicine.

However, if there is one particular subject that sets Salubrious Living apart from the "health faddists," it is eating wholesome natural foods in its raw, uncooked state. This is very important, and we will devote a whole chapter to this subject.

But first let us examine what kind of animal are we, and what category of foods Nature has designed us for. For this we must study our own digestive system in comparison to other species. This we will do, and the next chapter determines once and for all what our rightful food category really is.

Creative
Credo No. 6

Frugivora

Finding our Category in Nature's Dietary Scheme

To Each His Own. Every creature in Nature instinctively knows what is the proper food for it to eat. Cows eat grass. Certain birds eat seeds and insects, others like hawks and eagles eat meat. Some creatures are extremely selective, others eat a wider variety. Whatever their food line, they know what it is and stick with it. They eat what nature designed their digestive system for over the millions of years of their development. Should they do otherwise, they would soon be in dire trouble. For instance, zebras eat grass, lions eat meat, though they both might live in the same Serengeti Plains of Africa. Should they reverse their diets, both the zebras and the lions would soon die. But they don't. They instinctively eat right.

White Man Confused. The one exception in Nature's realm that doesn't seem to know what its natural food category should be strangely enough is the most intelligent creature of them all, the White Race. No creature, not even the most primitive savages, **eats a diet of more unsuitable food than the White Man.** And the more civilized and the wider the selection, the worse becomes the diet, and consequently, the worse their health. No one abuses their digestive system more flagrantly than civilized man.

Carnivorous vs. Herbivorous. For years the argument has raged: is man carnivorous like the lions, or herbivorous like the cows? Medical writers, it seems, have consistently made the mistake of dividing us all into only two categories — these: The carnivore school points out that we are not herbivorous like the cows, sheep, etc. We don't have four stomaches, can't chew our cud and rightfully point out any number of other differences. The herbivores point out that the lion's or the dog's digestive system is proportionately much shorter, their stomachs produce up to nine times as much acid for quickly digesting meat and moving it on out.

Both arguments are correct and logical. The human digestive system is neither like that of a cow designed for eating grass, nor like that of a dog designed for eating meat. We are neither carnivores nor herbivores. We belong in a different category.

Actually Five Categories. Actually there are roughly five well defined categories among animals: besides the carnivora and the

herbivora there are the graminivora, omnivora and the frugivora. We already know what the carnivora and the herbivora eat. The **graminivora** are animals which live mainly on grains and the seeds of grasses. This takes in mainly certain types of birds, although they may also eat insects. The omnivora are animals that thrive on a mixed diet, eating both meat and many kinds of plants. Bears are an example. The **frugivora** are animals that live mainly on fruits, nuts, tender shoots, roots and leaves of plants. Their main diet is a fruitarian one, or close to it.

Man is a Frugivora. Now we come to the main question. What is our natural category? At first glance it might seem that we belong in the omnivora category, that we eat everything. But a more scientific look at our digestive system refutes this. Our digestive system is not like that of the carnivores, the herbivores, the graminivores, or even the omnivores. **Our category** is distinctly with that of the higher apes, in the **fruitarian** or **frugivora** group. Let us examine why.

Meat Harmful. Without going into great detail we can plainly see we don't have the digestive system of the grass eaters with four stomaches, called the herbivora. Many people however claim that we are meat eaters, at least partially, and do belong in that category. I contend that we are not designed to be meat eaters, and that meat is harmful to us (although heaven knows I've eaten tons of it during my lifetime).

Carnivora Designed Different. If we examine the digestive system of meat eaters such as dogs, wolves, tigers, etc., we find that their digestive tract is approximately three or four times the length of their body, whereas that of man is twelve times the length of his body. These differences serve specific purposes. The shorter the tract the more rapidly the food is disposed of, and the less time it has to putrefy. The longer the tract, the longer it remains in the body, and not only begins to putrefy but create poisonous toxins that pass into the blood stream, thus contributing to toxemia. This is exactly what happens when man eats meat. Before the end products of a meat diet are eliminated, the process of putrefaction is well advanced and the offensive odor of the feces of meat eaters is only one indication of such putrefaction.

Nine Times More Acid. There are several other major differences in the digestive tracts of meat eating animals and man, although we don't really want to go into the subject that thoroughly. But one other major difference is that the stomach of carnivores produces approximately nine times as much hydrochloric acid as does that of man, enabling the carnivora to digest meat more quickly and more thoroughly and pass it on and out of the system in short order. Thus the carnivora avoids most of the putrefaction of meat that takes place in the longer and slower digestive system of man.

Putrefaction and Toxins. One characteristic of **meat** is that it already has **built-in toxins** even when alive. After the animal is slaughtered (as beef, for instance) and rigor mortis sets in, the production of toxins through decomposition is rapidly increased. Therefore when man eats meat he is ingesting ready made poisons that are toxic to him (of which uric acid is one) and the lingering putrefaction in his own digestive tract greatly increases the amount of toxicity. And here we have **one other major difference** between man and carnivora. **The liver of the carnivora is capable of destroying or detoxifying fully ten times as much of this poison as is the liver of man.** Therefore the carnivora, with the shorter and more rapid digestive system, is subject to much less toxin from the meat in the first place,a nd secondly is ten times more capable of disposing of the lesser amount than is man. All this goes to point up the fact that meat is not a suitable food for man.

Teeth Indicate Category. There are several other differences that point to the fact that Nature designed carnivora to be meat eaters, but not man. One major indicator is the dental equipment of dogs, wolves, etc., all of which have prominent canine teeth for the tearing of flesh. Man's dental equipment is much more in line with the higher primates such as baboons, gorillas, chimpanzees, and orangutans, all of which have a dental arrangement of 32 teeth, which include 12 molars, eight bicuspids, eight incisors and four cuspids, exactly in the same order as man. All these primates in their natural state eat what Nature designed them for and that is the fruitarian diet of fruits, vegetables and nuts, some grains.

Cooked Food Harmful. One important note that I want to mention here is that primates in their natural state are long-lived and practically free of all the degenerative diseases that afflict civilized man. When in captivity, however, these same **primates are fed cooked food,** they develop cancer, ulcers, constipation and a host of the **same pathological diseases** that afflict civilized man. We will have more to say about cooked foods in the next chapter.

Not Omnivora or Graminivora. Let us now proceed and dispose quickly of the two other categories, namely omnivora and graminivora. The latter category, which are largely eaters of grains and grass seeds is chiefly restricted to the bird kingdom, to which man's digestive system bears little resemblance. The omnivorous animals use a mixed diet consisting of both animal flesh and many kinds of plants. An example is swine and bear, and their dental structure and their digestive systems, too, differ widely from that of man. Besides, we have already examined what an injurious effect including meat in man's diet has in the toxification of his system. This is largely due to man's inability to handle either its proper digestion, or the throwing off of its inherent resulting toxins.

Protein Requirements Overrated. There is one other argument that the meat-eaters put forth that I feel should be answered here. Meat is needed to get enough protein!" they loudly protest. This just isn't true. For some reason the "health" industry in the last several decades has been over-promoting the amount of proteins the body needs. In the first place the body only needs 20 to 30 grams a day, not 50 or 100. Secondly, too much protein and undigested proteins are a major cause of **toxemia** in the body. Thirdly, proteins from meat carry in themselves certain toxins that are harmful to the body. Fourthly, by following the **frugitarian diet, the body can obtain all the protein it needs.**

Body can Convert. There is another argument the meat-eaters pursue and that is: only by eating meat, eggs, etc., can you obtain "whole" proteins, and if you pursue a vegetarian diet the body will be shortchanged in certain "essential" proteins. This too, is unfounded. In the first place, we are not recommending a vegetarian diet but a frugitarian diet which, besides fruits and vegetables, includes nuts and seeds, many of the latter having a goodly supply of proteins. Furthermore, the body is capable of manufacturing the essential proteins it needs though they may not be in the diet itself. An example of this process is the cow, which eats nothing but grass, yet is the best example of producing hundreds of pounds of protein on the hoof. Whereas the human body is not as efficient in converting vegetable matter into protein as is a beef, nevertheless it, too, has this ability, and the process is the same.

High Protein Diets Dangerous. The high protein liquid (and other) diets that have been in vogue during the 70's and early 80's for weight reducing are not only harmful but dangerous. A number of deaths have been caused by them. I thoroughly discourage them. Instead, **fasting,** as we have described in a future chapter, is much safer, better and more permanent, besides having several other health-restoring attributes.

Diet of Primitive Savages. There is one other area we should examine while trying to determine our proper dietary category. That is the dietary habits of our lower relatives between the White Race and the higher primates. That is the dietary habits of primitive man, who more or less is still living in the mode for which Nature designed him. Furthermore, the primitives in their natural life style are, like the baboons and the gorillas, relatively free of cancer, heart disease, diabetes, ulcers and all the other degenerative diseases that plague civilized man.

Primitive Diet Superior. Let me say at the outset that it is my judgment that the primitive niggers living the jungles of Africa or New Guinea, or the Polynesians in the South Sea islands, eating their primitive foods, still eat a much more nutritious and much less harmful

diet than does the highly civilized White Race. In a scale of 1 to 10, I would rate the primitives at about 5 or 6 (depending on which savages we pick) and the White Race receiving a shameful rating of a lowly 2.

Serious Indictment. This is a serious indictment of the dietary and eating habits of the highly civilized White Race, but nevertheless, this is the disturbing situation we find ourselves in. Civilization and bad information are the culprits.

Civilized Diets the Worst. It is interesting that scientists who have made a study of the diets of most primitive races largely untouched by civilization find their diets are actually far superior to ours. They have found the diet of the primitives contains at least four times the minimum requirement of most vitamins, minerals and enzymes, whereas our cooked and highly processed diets fail to provide even the minimum requirements. Add to this all the toxic additives and chemicals, (including coffee, alcohol, preservatives, additives, etc.,) that civilized man ingests with his processed food, and you can perhaps understand why I have rated our dietary habits at a lowly 2.

Our Goal: A 10. If we, the White Race used our brains, our technical knowledge and the tremendous food resources at our disposal, surely we could do a lot better than the primitive savages. Since the health and vigor of the White Race is of utmost importance to the goals of the Church of the Creator we want to apply all the intelligence and technology at our disposal and raise our dietary effectiveness from the lowly 2 to the ultimate 10. It would be a tremendous **boon to the health and happiness** of the White Race.

We have the means and the intelligence to do it with. That, in part, is what the next chapter is about.

Creative
Credo No. 7

Natural Nutrition

The Key to Creative Super Health

Nutrition is the Key. Both positively and negatively, it is what we eat, and what we avoid eating that has a tremendous impact on whether we are a sick, walking zombie, or a dynamic, healthy Creator, brimming with energy and optimism, and feeling on top of the world. It is proper nutrition and the avoidance of the junk foods, artificial additives and chemical poisons that makes the difference.

More Study Needed. This subject is of tremendous importance for the future survival and well-being of the White Race. Since our approach is based not only on the Laws of Nature, but also the results from exhaustive scientific studies, we are certain that we are on the right track. But I want to add that the study of nutrition, thanks to the **road blocking tactics of the huge drug-chemical-medical complex**, is still in its infancy, and much study and research need still be done to refine the art for our future full utilization.

Changeover Will Take Time. Similar to our goal of conversion from all the polyglot languages of the world in which the White Race of today is fragmented to the ultimate goal of a universal Latin language, so too the nutritional change-over may take a generation or two. But regardless of how long it takes, the ultimate benefits will be so tremendous, we must plunge full speed ahead. Fortunately for our Creative Super Health program, which we call Salubrious Living, **each Creator can start now and gradually modify his or her own eating habits at their own speed.** Unlike the transition to Latin, we do not need to wait until the White Race has grasped the reins of power and its own destiny into its own hands. You can start today and within six months be in vibrant super health, and thereby not only help yourself, but also speed the day when we will regain total control of our own destiny.

Basic Rules. In the past whenever I visited a doctor, not once was I ever asked what I ate, nor advised what I should eat. Yet the answer to maintaining excellent health is really extremely simple. Three short rules give the essence:

1. Eat only raw foods in their natural state, basically fruits, vegetables, grains and nuts.

2. Get plenty of physical exercise, preferably the kind that revs up the heart and lungs. Among these are jogging, tennis, swimming and similar activities.

3. Stay away from man-made chemicals of all kinds. This includes alcohol, nicotine, caffeine, sugar, preservatives, insecticides, narcotics and drugs of all kinds, whether prescription or non-prescription.

(For the Total Program, review again the 14 points under Salubrious Living.)

Raw Foods. It has been said, and correctly so, that man is the only animal that, before eating, first ruins his food by cooking it. It is strange indeed that of the millions of species of animals, birds, fishes and insects, man is the only creature that applies intensive heat to his food, thereby ruining in large measure the nutritional value of the large varieties of food Nature makes available to us. Yes, it is strange indeed that man, Nature's most intelligent animal, should be so stupid in this most essential factor affecting his health.

Cooked is Unnatural. To most people it will seem strange not to cook our food. Eat it raw? Yes, that's what every other creature does, and there is nothing strange about it. Somehow we have gotten into this abnormal habit of cooking everything to death, and it is not good for us. As I said earlier, we ruin the nutritional value of our food.

Every Creature Eats Raw Food. Nature through the millenniums designed our ancestors to eat raw foods, like every other animal, bird, fish or whatever. Somehow we got off onto this harmful tangent, and we have been bringing our children up to do likewise ever since, believing it is the only way to live. If we had been brought up the natural, healthful way of dining on raw foods, I'm sure that we would think it bizarre and ludicrous to go to so much trouble to ruin the taste of food, ruin the nutritional values, and eat a dead, cooked ersatz of the original. It has been habit, custom and early training that have steered us onto this unnatural aberration, not common sense, or even good taste.

Live Foods Best. The best foods you can eat are live foods, fresh and uncooked. Modern technology has devised a number of other harmful processes of destroying food and making it an attractive looking piece of junk by means other than heat. Some of these are: pickling, smoking, shredding, homogenizing, pasteurizing, freezing, salting, grinding, adding preservative chemicals, adding artificial colors and a host of other artifices and devices, every one of which renders the raw natural food into a mere shadow of its former self, often making it a completely useless piece of junk, and sometimes outright poison.

Has All the Nutrients. When we eat a raw fruit like an apple or a banana, or a raw vegetable like a carrot, or a raw nut like a walnut or pecan, it has in it all the nutrition that we need, carbohydrates, minerals, proteins, fat and other goodies that we haven't yet even analyzed. More important, it has all these in the proper **organic form** that our digestive system can digest and our cell

metabolism can utilize. But that is not all. It also has all the vitamins in it in live form, the natural form that our bodies can make the most of. Furthermore, every **live food** has built into it its own enzymes, a very important factor in its proper digestion, so that our digestive system can properly process the nutrition we are eating.

Has the Right Combination. Nor is this all. In its raw natural form these all come together, and they all come in their proper proportion. We never need worry whether we have too much potassium driving out the zinc. or whether some of the B vitamins are missing and sabotaging the other B vitamins, or a hundred other imbalances that artificial foods inherently have.

Nature Has Whole Foods. In Nature we always have whole foods, and we have them in balance. This is of vital importance. Any further "processing" we do, such as cooking, shredding, homogenizing, canning, etc., only reduces the nutritional value of the food from its original raw state into nothing more than junk food.

An Illustrative Example. Let me illustrate this with a rather far-out example. Supposing you were to buy an expensive luxury car, say a Cadillac. Its primary purpose is to give you transportation, and hopefully in comfort and luxury. Now supposing an essential part is missing, say one wheel. Or supposing the key is missing, or the distributor, Or supposing the whole motor is missing, or it has no steering wheel. Or supposing there is no gas in the tank.

Under any of these conditions, it is an incomplete package, and it will not run. It will not give you transportation. For all practical purposes an incomplete Cadillac is a piece of junk. **It is the same thing with food.** An incomplete food is not useful to the body.

Now let's take that same Cadillac again and start out with a completely functioning, smoothly running car. But let us "process" it like we do our complete raw foods. We can "cook" it, shred it, compress it, pulverize it, homogenize it, etc.

Apply Heat. Supposing we applied heat to the Cadillac and melted it down. We would still have all the original materials, more or less, but what good would a melted down Cadillac be. It certainly would not provide transportation. It would be a heap of junk.

Compress it. Or supposing we shredded it. Or pulverized it. We would still have the original "ingredients" but it would certainly no longer be a working model of a luxury car.

Ruin Foods the Same Way. And so it is with our complete natural foods with which Nature supplies us originally in such excellent form. When we cook them, shred them, pulverize them, homogenize and pasteurize, we destroy an intricate, ideal working combination that Nature has put together. We turn it into junk. Our bodies have the utmost difficulty processing the junk, and the cells have great difficulty metabolizing the incomplete "nourishment" when it

reaches them via the circulatory system. As a result we have an increasing number of metabolic diseases — cancer, diabetes, ulcers, hypoglycemia, heart disease, and a host of others.

Must Use Proper Fuel. Let us go back again to the analogy of the Cadillac. Suppose its motor is designed for the use of high octane gas only. But supposing we fill the tank with diesel fuel instead. Will the motor run smoothly? Would the motor stay in good shape for long? No. Suppose we fill the tank with proper octane gas and then also add a cup of sugar to it. What would happen? We would have a badly gummed-up motor in short order. The motor was not designed for diesel fuel nor could it tolerate sugar in the fuel.

Bodies, Too Must Have Proper Fuel. And so it is with our bodies. True, Nature in her infinite wisdom has made our bodies much more flexible in the fuel we use and much more resilient in getting rid of incompatible poisons and other garbage we stuff into our digestive systems. But there is a limit to the extent we can abuse our bodies, and we pay the price for it. Like the Cadillac, our bodies function best when we supply it with the proper fuel, and keep out harmful additives and poisons.

What the Proper Fuel is. And that proper fuel or food is this — raw fruits, vegetables nuts and grains. Any processing destroys much of the nutritive values and coverts it into something else. Any additives like preservatives, artificial coloring and a host of other chemicals to "enhance shelf life" are poisonous and our body has great difficulty throwing them off.

Poor Nourishment. For years America has prided itself in displaying the wealth of choice in our plush "super-markets." We have patted ourselves on the back that we are the best fed and the best nourished country in history. This simply isn't true. Outside of the fruit and vegetable stands, most of the rest of the food is highly processed, adulterated, loaded with chemical poisons to extend shelf life and enhance its eye appeal. It is by and large junk food, not fit for human consumption.

Poisonous Sprays. Even with the raw fruits and vegetables you are not "home safe." Most of these have been sprayed with poisonous insecticides, or waxed to give better eye appeal, and/or grown with artificial fertilizer, which, as we have explained in another chapter, produces a product of inferior nutritive value. The best answer to the fruits and vegetable problem as we have pointed out in the Chapter on Organic Farming is to raise organically grown produce.

Frugitarian Diet Our Goal. These are the goals we are striving for in order to have a healthier more energetic White Race. Some of these goals are short term and some are long term. One thing I want to emphasize is that we must not lose any time in training our children in the habit of eating raw, organic fruits, vegetables, nuts and

grains. For those of us older people whose habits are more inflexible, the least we can do is to revise our eating habits in such a way as to approach nearer to the ideal. The more we do so, the better we will feel, and the longer we will live.

Creative Credo No. 8

Most Ailments Stem from Toxemia

Body Abused. The human body is a most marvelous mechanism. It is wonderfully capable of functioning extremely well, of keeping itself in excellent health and restoring itself even after it has been subjected to considerable abuse. If this is so, why is the greater part of our population in such bad health? The answer is that there is a limit to the abuse with which the body can cope. In our civilized society the abuse to which most of us subject our bodies far exceeds that which is found in even the most primitive societies on the African continent.

Toxemia the Result. Unwittingly this abuse stems largely from the poisons we ingest from our chemicalized food, air and water. Secondly, the damage is further aggravated by the drugs, medicines, alcohol, tea, coffee and other outright concentrated poisons we ingest, which we know are harmful. Thirdly, it is further aggravated by the overly processed foods we eat, foods that have been stripped of most of their nutrients and vitality. The result is **toxemia**, a condition in which the body is overloaded with toxins and poisons, and does not have the strength or vitality to throw them off. Let us remember the word **toxemia** because overcoming it is vital in understanding our whole program of **Salubrious Living**. Toxemia, in short, is **an** overload of toxins, and is, in one way or another, the prime cause of practically all our ailments, from the common cold to cancer.

Dr. John H. Tilden. In understanding toxemia, we owe a large debt to Dr. John H. Tilden (1851-1940) who was also the son of a physician. Dr. Tilden was blessed with an analytical and inquiring mind, and fortunately, he lived to a ripe old age. It was during the latter part of that long life span he was able to develop his theories on toxemia and thereby make great contributions to the health science of Natural Hygiene and Salubrious Living. In fact, Dr. Tilden, who was born a generation or two before Dr. Shelton, might well be considered as the Father of Natural Hygiene.

Dr. Tilden practiced orthodox medicine for many years. But in so doing he was increasingly disturbed by the fact that "orthodox" medicine pretended to dispense "cures" when in reality it had no cures at all but was at best only suppressing symptoms. He began to question the use of "medicine" to remedy illness. Being of a creative mind, Dr. Tilden

was determined to pursue the deeper meaning of disease, understand its cause, and focus the treatment on **removing the cause**, if possible. His own thinking, combined with his past experience in treating patients, led him to the conclusion that there should be some way to live so as not to build disease. From this period on his ideas on toxemia began to develop.

Drugs and Medicines Useless. From the beginning of the time when he moved his practice to Denver in 1890, Dr. Tilden no longer used any medicines, but practiced his theory of cleansing the body of toxic poisons and then allowing the inherent healing powers of the body to restore health. He followed this up by teaching his patients, once restored to health, to live in such a way as to not recreate a toxic condition and thus keep free from recurring disease.

He published several magazines and practiced medicine for 68 years up to the time of his death. Fortunately for mankind and for the White Race, Dr. Tilden had the privilege of devoting the last 50 years of that practice towards promoting the benefits of Natural Hygiene. We therefore consider him as truly a giant of a man and one of the basic founders of Salubrious Living.

Medical Establishment Hostile. Needless to say, the great doctor's immense contribution to health and well-being received no support from the ingrained medical establishment, but only the strongest opposition and condemnation.

* * * * *

Germs not the Cause of Disease. We want to pursue Dr. Tilden's ideas further.

Dr. Tilden says "Medical science is founded on a false premise: namely that disease is caused by extraneous outside influences and that this affliction may be permanently "cured or palliated by drugs." He then adds, in referring to the medical profession, "Alas, no fool is a bigger fool, than the fool that fools himself." Well said, doctor.

Many years of experience had taught him that germs, bacteria, etc., were not the cause of disease itself, whether the disease was the black plague, or smallpox, or cancer. The best proof of that was that in the same environment some people might succumb to a disease, others did not. Even when the Black Plague ran rampant during the Dark Ages and in some areas killed off as much as half the population, why did it not, under the same conditions, affect others not at all and they survived?

Enervated Body Succumbs to Disease. The answer is that germs, bacteria and viruses may be present in our environment at all times (which they are) but a healthy body's immune system can cope with them and render them harmless. It is only an enervated, weakened body that becomes a host to disease germs and offers a fertile

culture in which they can grow, multiply and cause sickness, disease and even death.

Nerve Energy and Enervation. The systemic strength or weakness of a body in offering resistance to disease is best indicated by the availability of its nerve energy. When nerve energy is high, resistance is high. When nerve energy is low, the body is said to be enervated, and its resistance to disease is low. Under extreme enervation it is only a matter of a disease appearing and manifesting itself at the body's weakest point, or several weak organs simultaneously.

The supply of nerve energy fluctuates from person to person, or from day to day, or hour to hour, in the same person. We expand nervous energy in all forms of activity, whether it be exercise or digesting our food. Stimulants such as alcohol, tobacco, coffee, etc., consume and reduce the reserve of nerve energy. Emotional stress and strain also contribute to enervation. During periods of sleep and inactivity we are able to recuperate and restore nerve energy.

Must Keep a Healthy Reserve. The supply of nerve energy is similar to keeping up a bank account. When we keep putting more money into the bank than we take out, our account is in good shape. It is healthy. When we habitually keep withdrawing more from the bank than we put in, we exhaust our reserves and we go bankrupt.

It is the same with the body's reserves of nerve energy. When we keep expending more than we put in, the body goes bankrupt. It reaches a crisis and it becomes sick. The body itself will create a crisis such as a fever, etc., in a vigorous attempt to reverse the process. When it is in such a crisis it is a manifestation of what we call disease. But let us remember and note this well: the disease is not the cause — it is the symptom, the manifestation of the enervated and bankrupt condition the body was in before the crisis was induced.

Toxemia Causes Enervation. What is the most formidable cause of enervation? It is toxemia, the word I pointed to in the beginning of this chapter as being of vital importance in our battle against disease and our fight for super health. Toxemia is the biggest cause of enervation. Toxemia itself is the **accumulation of metabolic waste** within the blood, the lymph and the tissues, **beyond the normal ability of the body to throw off and eliminate its toxins.**

Chemicalized Food. These toxins resulting from the normal breakdown of tissues and their creation is a continuous process. **The sum total of toxins however is greatly increased when the body ingests or absorbs added amounts of alien poisons** from our chemicalized foods, and polluted air and water. When the nerve energy is abundant the bodily functions are efficient and these waste products are eliminated as rapidly as they are produced. But if elimination is impaired, or checked due to enervation, or the load

becomes too great for the bodily functions to cope with, these toxins begin to accumulate in the tissues, and we have a state of toxemia.

Excrete or Die. Let us here state a rule of Nature: when an organism cannot, or will not, excrete its wastes, it dies. Let us remember this axiom. It also applies to societies, and I will have more to say about this in the latter part of the book.

Enervation Similar to Bankruptcy. When a state of toxemia is reached the body fights an uphill battle and its health is on a down hill slide. Again we can compare it to the bank account from which more money is being withdrawn than being put in, or to a foundering business corporation whose expenses are continually greater than its income. Toxemia is a state of enervation in which the body has depleted its reserve of nerve energy. It is, in fact, bankrupt.

Stages of Toxemia. Another financial comparison of the body in a state of enervation is comparing such to an individual whose financial reserves are exhausted and they resort to borrowing money. Not only do such loans have to be paid back but there is the additional burden of interest. Similarly when the body has exhausted its reserve of nerve energy, it not only has less energy with which to carry on its regular functions, but has to expend additional energy trying to throw off the overload of toxins. Illness is the result and if not reversed will proceed in a downward spiral in which cancer may be the final ending of this evolution. It is one of the endings of a chain of symptoms starting with irritation, and passing through inflammation, thickening and swelling (hardening or induration) ulceration (ulcer formation) and fungation (cancer).

Disease Effects, Not Cause. Dr. Tilden explains the toxin philosophy as follows: Every so-called disease is a crisis of toxemia (self-poisoning). This occurs because toxin has accumulated in the blood (lymph, cells, etc.,) beyond the toleration point. The crisis or so-called disease (call it cold, flu, pneumonia, headache, typhoid fever, etc.,) has been precipitated by the body as an extraordinary means of elimination — a need precipitated because the overworked channels of elimination have been unable to handle the overload. Nature is endeavoring to rid the body of toxin. Any "treatment" which obstructs this effort at elimination complicates the problems and impedes Nature in her self-healing efforts.

Drugs Hinder Natural Healing. An example of the latter is when the doctor advises the patient to take an aspirin to bring down the fever. The body has deliberately induced the fever in a special effort to eliminate the toxin overload. To burden it with extra toxin (aspirin) and thwart its healing effort is therefore doubly counterproductive.

The Answer. Fortunately there is something extremely constructive that we can do to help the body in its effort to unburden itself of the overload of poison. That something is called **fasting**, and we are going to devote the next chapter to this restorative healing process.

Creative Credo No. 9

Fasting

Nature's Most Effective Means of Restoring Health

Fasting Effective. In our program of **Salubrious Living**, the process of fasting is an extremely important adjunct. It is undoubtedly the safest, fastest and most effective means the body has of restoring itself back to health. It is not a cure-all, but it is amazingly effective for a wide variety of ailments that plague the human race. Strangely enough, the orthodox medical profession which takes the drug approach towards treating "disease," has been persistently stubborn in ignoring the evidence regarding Nature's most effective therapeutic remedy, fasting.

Opposed and Ignored by Medics. Strangely enough also, although **its healing values have been known for centuries,** the general public is largely unaware of fasting's marvelous powers of healing. This, in large part can be blamed on the medical profession in toto, who have made their **cut, burn and poison approach** to "curing disease" into what amounts to a religious cult: despite its repeated failures, despite the fact that it has proved to be totally ineffective and totally useless. I will go further than that. Statistics show that 40% of all deaths and ailments are iatrogenic, that is, directly caused by the dangerous treatments administered in hospitals and by doctors themselves.

Nature's Therapy. We of the Church of the Creator reject the so-called orthodox medical approach of cut, burn and poison and turn instead to Nature's therapeutic and benevolent means of healing. **This means is the fast.**

Civilization Cause of Degenerative Diseases. Civilized man today is beset with a wide variety of pathological, systemic and degenerative diseases that are practically unknown among primitive peoples. Among these are: senility, cancer, diabetes, atherosclerosis, heart disease, cardiovascular disease, ulcers of the stomach and elsewhere in the digestive tract, colitis, diarrhea, constipation, nephritis, asthma, the common cold, hay fever, high blood pressure, multiple sclerosis, migraine headaches, nervous disorders, insanity, arthritis, eczema, pimples, and a host of others.

Why is this so? Why does civilized man with his high technical skills of medical treatment and wide variety of foods to choose from

suffer from a host of diseases of which the primitive savage is practically free?

Processed Foods the Culprit. The answer by and large lies in our way of life, but mostly in the overly-processed and chemically poisoned foods we eat. The truth of the matter is we here in America are the most overfed and undernourished people in history. Not only that but the **burden of poisonous chemicals we carry** in our body is beyond the ability of the body to cope. Our bodily system has developed over hundreds of thousands of years and changes extremely slowly. The onslaught of cooked, processed foods with all their inherent contaminants is something relatively new in the long history of our systemic development, something our bodies are not designed for, and therefore incapable of throwing off. The result is most of us are walking around with **a toxic overload** that is making us sick, miserable and destroying our health and energy.

Drugs and Pills Aggravate the Situation. And more pills, medicines and drugs are not the answer. In fact, they are a large part of the problem, only adding to the toxic overload, and further poisoning our already overburdened body. When you listen to all the highly touted medicines and palliatives advertised on television, you will note again and again the ever-recurring refrain "temporary relief from." That is all they are — "temporary relief" (perhaps), only a palliative, **but they never cure anything,** never remove the cause of your headache, your constipation, your asthma, or whatever. In fact, after the supposed "temporary relief" they intensify your ailment by loading your body with more toxins and poisons, and you are more sick, more overburdened with toxins and poisons, and more dependent on the sleeping pills, tranquilizers, nose spray, or laxative than you were before you started taking these nasty chemical poisons that are totally alien to the body. **The more you take of these palliatives, the more you need, and the sicker you get.** It is a vicious rat race ending in debility, broken health and finally death.

Drug Approach Basically Wrong. This whole "drug" approach that is the basis of the orthodox approach of today's modern medical profession is fundamentally wrong from its inception. We of the Church of the Creator repudiate that concept in its totality. Of all the tens of thousands of pills, medicines, drugs and chemicals that have been so highly glorified, touted and advertised over the last hundred years, there is not one that has cured anything. But all of them, and especially collectively, have done a great deal of harm. They have poisoned our people to the point where most people, starting with the young, are walking around with a toxic overload, a load beyond that with which they are able to cope. The result is the host of systemic and degenerative diseases I mentioned earlier.

All Medicines are Poison. Let us never forget — a medicine is a drug, is a chemical, is a poison. Our bodies were never designed to cope with such chemicals. They are alien to the body — they are poison.

Overfed, Undernourished. How did we ever get into this vicious rat race? It all begins with the unnatural, highly processed food we eat. Whereas we pride ourselves on our glorious supermarkets, of being the best fed nation on earth, the fact is our highly processed foods have been largely stripped of all their natural vitamins, minerals and enzymes, leaving a barren mess of garbage that our bodies cannot use, leaving us with a mess of empty calories that will make us fat, but leave us woefully undernourished. To add insult to injury most of these beautifully processed foods are not only stripped of essential nutrients, but are highly loaded with preservatives, additives, artificial flavoring, artificial coloring and a host of other chemicals. To mention a few: monosodium glutamate, calcium phosphate, gum arabic, sodium nicotinate, stilbesterol (in chicken and beef) and always sugar, sugar, sugar. The end result is we are fed foods that look great, taste good, are beautifully packaged, but are essentially stripped of their vital nutrients and loaded with chemical poisons. We are eating synthetic, plastic foods, foods that are crippled and poisoned, resulting in crippled and poisoned people.

Vitamin and Mineral Supplements are no Answer. We Creators shun all processed foods, pills or extracts. This includes the vitamin, mineral and enzyme supplements that health faddists love to buy in the so-called "Health Food" stores. All vitamin, mineral and enzyme pills have been intensively processed, whether they be labelled organic or synthetic. As such the body cannot use them and they add absolutely nothing to the natural nourishment of the body. On the contrary, they add to the toxic overload that the body is working so hard to reduce. Therefore we reject all such compressed supplements as artificial, processed junk food of no value, but actually harmful to the body.

A good general rule is that any substance, whether it be onions, garlic, cod liver oil or Vitamin C pills, that you cannot sit down and make an entire meal of, enjoy and easily digest, is not a good food for the body, even if taken in small amounts.

This is purely an exclusionary rule, and by no means implies that every "food" that can be eaten as a whole meal, without digestive problems, is good food. For instance, you might be able to eat a whole meal of white bread, or of cheese, or chocolate bars, and enjoy it without immediate digestive problems. But they are not necessarily good foods. In fact, all three mentioned are the worst of junk foods.

Even Savages Eat Better. It is a shameful fact that the primitive savages, untouched by civilization, whether in the South Seas

or in Africa, eat much better, more nutritious food than does the civilized White Man today. On a scale of 1 to 10, I would rate the primitives at about 5, whereas we are far down the scale at about 2.

So that is where it all begins — the cooked, overprocessed, plastic food we eat. As a result we are undernourished, overfed and loaded with toxins beyond the ability of the body to throw them off. It is a long recognized axiom that any organism that is unable to excrete its waste, dies.

The Answer. Since I have gone into the subject of nutrition, the hoax of medicine, and the evils of pollution in another chapter, I won't belabor this subject further in this chapter. Rather, recognizing the unhealthy mess we are in, the question is — what can we do to get back to normal, salubrious health? How can we unload the body of the burdensome toxins?

The Answer is Fasting.

* * * * *

Let us dwell on the word "cure" for a moment and further try to clarify its meaning.

No Cures for Anything. I have already stated that we make no claims that fasting is a "cure-all." I will go further than that and flatly state that it does not "cure" anything. In fact there is no such a thing as a "cure" for human ailments anytime, anywhere, other than death itself. As long as the body lives you can no more be cured of an ailment any more than you can be cured of being run over by a Mack truck. To be cured implies that you will never again be susceptible to that ailment, be it cancer, or heart disease, or whatever. The truth is there is nothing that can make you immune from future ailments. No matter how healthy you might be today, if you subject your body to abuses, wrong habits and bad food, you will become sick again and your old ailments will return in force.

Fasting Allows Body to Restore Itself. Therefore, we shun the word "cure" in our discussion. What we do claim about fasting is that it is the fastest, most effective natural way the body has of recuperating and restoring itself back to health from a wide variety of ailments, some of which I have mentioned, and many more that I have not. I do claim that it is **far superior to the orthodox medical approach of cut, burn and poison. It is far superior to the drug approach** that is the darling of the medical profession. Whereas the fasting approach to restoring health is a natural, therapeutic, healing process, the "orthodox" drug approach is harmful, devitalizing and in itself contributes to the poisoning and toxification of the body.

Yes, we of the Church of the Creator do not claim fasting to be a cure-all, but we do claim that **it is a thousand times superior** to the "orthodox" medical approach of cut, burn and poison.

* * * * *

Fasting Detoxifies, Revitalizes. To the average layman, fasting is synonymous with starving. "Go without food for two or three weeks? I'd starve to death." Not true. Not true at all. There is a fairly clear line of demarcation between fasting and starving. Most of us could go for a month or more and not even begin to cross that line. If you are overweight you could go much longer. (All this should, however, be in a clinic under supervision.) Most of us would come out of such a fast revitalized, rid of many of our pet ailments, allergies, headaches, constipation, or what have you. In fact, chances are excellent that you would come out of the fast stronger, healthier and much more energetic than you were before going into the fast, after a suitable period of eating and rebuilding.

Relatively Safe. Under proper supervision the danger of starvation or dying while fasting are minimal. It is, in fact, much less dangerous than the average stay in a hospital.

Dr. Herbert M. Shelton, who has probably done more to advance the hygienist movement (which we call Salubrious Living) than any other man, states that over a period of more than 45 years he has conducted thousands of fasts and no one under his care has ever died of fasting. Some of these fasts ranged from a few days to as long as ninety days.

Fasting means total abstinence from food of any kind, drinking only moderate amounts of pure water, preferably distilled. We hear of people going on "juice fasts" or "water fasts" but these are misnomers. If someone is drinking only fruit juice they are not on a fast, but on a juice diet. If they are on a "water fast," it would imply they are abstaining from water, which they are not. In our terminology a fast means just what I said — abstaining from all food, but drinking distilled water.

Fasting is a Natural Healing Process. In the animal world animals fast not only when they are sick, or wounded, but also in many other instances of their natural life cycles. One example is during hibernation. Some animals fast during the mating season. Some during the nursing period. Some birds fast while their eggs are being hatched. Some wild creatures will fast when taken into captivity. Animals survive fasts during periods of drought, snow, cold or long periods when game or food is scarce without any harmful effects. Fasting is a natural process in the animal kingdom. Mankind too, has been practicing it for thousands of years. It is only in recent medical history that it has become less known, probably due in no small part to the efforts of the medical profession itself in suppressing this natural restorative.

When a person fasts, several constructive benefits result. **Weight reduction** is one of he most obvious, but it **is only an added dividend** to the many other beneficial effects.

Draws on Reserves. When the body fasts a process called **autolysis** takes place. The normal body provides itself with a store of nutritive materials that are put away in the form of fat, bone marrow, glycogen, muscle juices, lacteal fluids, minerals and vitamins. When a person goes on a fast, the body draws on these reserves to nourish its functioning tissues. As this reserve is used up, the body loses weight. The amount of weight it can lose before these reserves are used up is considerable. It is when these reserves are used up that starvation begins.

Thorough House Cleaning. The body is very selective in the order in which it uses these reserves, starting first with the fatty tissues. In so doing, it also begins a thorough house cleaning process during which it throws off all the accumulated poisons and toxins that have gathered in the cells over a long period of time. Because of the extra energies used in digestion during normal periods of eating, and because such foods continually load the body with more new toxins, the body has been unable to do its detoxification program efficiently.

Body Detoxifies Itself. During fasting all this changes. Rest is a necessary adjunct of fasting. All the body's energies can now be concentrated in a cleansing process and detoxifying its entire system. In this process its healing powers are greatly enhanced. Tumors are absorbed, ulcers, sores and irritated tissues are healed. Toxins and poisons are excreted. During the rest and abstinence from food the body is relieved of its digestive drudgery. It can finally get around to using all its energies towards this cleansing and healing process and put its house back in fine order.

* * * * *

Benefits of Fasting. There are many good reasons for fasting and restoring the body back to health from the numerous diseases we mentioned earlier in this chapter is reason enough. But even in the absence of specific diseases there are essentially four good reasons why it is beneficial for most people to periodically undergo a fast in order to build up their health, to ward off future ailments, and to just feel better.

1. One of the most obvious is **weight reduction.** Overweight is the most common problem in America today. It is the beginning of the cause of any number of ailments. As I have stated earlier, we are a nation of overfed and undernourished people.

Unquestionably, fasting produces the safest and most effective means available for weight reduction. But I want to add that weight reduction is by no means the sole reason for fasting. It is only an extra benefit derived in restoring the body to salubrious health.

2. The second benefit can be termed physiological compensation — conserving its energy for **the healing process.** When food is being taken in, a large amount of energy must be expended in its digestion. Much blood must be diverted to the digestive organs and the healing process is delayed or neglected. In fasting all this energy is now diverted to the healing process and the system can concentrate on getting its house in order.

3. The third reason is to secure physiological rest, a **recuperative process** not unlike a bear in hibernation. During the fasting process, there being no new food taken in that has to be digested and metabolized, the whole system gets a much needed rest, a reprieve, a chance to restore. The digestive system, the glandular system, the circulatory system, the nervous system, the respiratory system all get a reprieve, a chance to rest. All this has a therapeutic and healing effect, giving the body an opportunity to restore itself.

4. **The greatest benefit** of all is the extraordinary effectiveness of the fast in **the process of detoxifying itself.** Dr. J. H. Tilden, the founder of the famous Dr. Tilden's Health School in Denver and who has written several books, says, "After fifty-five years of sojourning in the wilderness of medical therapeutics, I am forced to declare without fear of successful contradiction, that fasting is the only reliable, specific, therapeutic eliminant known to man."

Dr. Herbert M. Shelton says "Nothing known to man equals the fast as a means of increasing the elimination of waste from the blood and the tissues."

As the fast progresses, retained wastes are thrown out of the body and the system becomes purified. Relief of irritations occur. The body becomes rested and recuperated, and in short, the body is detoxified and restored.

* * * * *

When should a person fast? Basically there are two situations.

Health Broken Down. When the bodily health, for any number of reasons, is already broken down, a long fast becomes imperative. This may be anywhere from a week to six weeks or more. Such fasts should be taken in a clinic under the supervision of a Hygienist.

Sluggish. The other situation is when a person is not specifically sick, but feels sluggish and run down. A fast of four days to a week can work wonders. Such fasts should be undertaken after reading a good book on fasting, or consulting with, or under the guidance of, a Hygienist, at least, the first such attempt.

Routine Maintenance. Many Mormons fast one day a week as a routine observance of their religious practice. This has good merit both for keeping down weight and also in its therapeutic value. Many people who are into fasting routinely fast one week a year, just in order

to maintain good health. In any case, occasional fasting has many solid benefits of which weight reduction is only the most obvious added dividend.

Breaking the Fast Important Step. One very important aspect of fasting is breaking the fast slowly. Proper breaking of the fast can determine whether the fast will be beneficial or not. After a fast, food should be taken selectively, and at first in very moderate amounts. Many Hygienists recommend breaking the fast by drinking orange juice or other fruit juices in small amounts and at regular intervals, then gradually adding solid foods until the regular diet is resumed. This is where the expertise of the Hygienist is vital. As a rule of thumb, for every four days of fasting one day of gradual "breaking of the fast" is needed. For example, if a fast lasts for twenty days, a period of five days of gradual dieting will be required to again resume a normal eating schedule.

Wealth of Information Available. However, this chapter is not designed as a comprehensive treatise on fasting, but only to point up the benefits to be derived from this most effective of all therapeutic and restorative processes known to man or animal in Nature. I strongly suggest that before entering into fasting for any length of time beyond a few days, our members thoroughly verse themselves in this process or place themselves under the guidance of a good Hygienic clinic.

Creative
Credo No. 10

Sugar:
The Most Damaging Narcotic in the History of Civilization

Narcotics in Food. When we reflect on today's "drug-culture" and the flagrant increase in drug-abuse, we generally think in terms of alcohol, heroin, L.S.D., marijuana, tobacco, "angel dust" cocaine and a variety of other mind benders. Certainly all of them have been and are today the cause of an untold amount of misery, of wrecked lives and the rapid breakdown of the health and morals of our race and nation. Furthermore, the lasting damage to the gene pool of the White Race is staggering. Needless to say, behind all this is money — the greed for profits, and the deliberate, relentless program of the Jews towards the total destruction of the White Race.

Sugar. There is another narcotic that all of us have been using by the bucket ever since we were little babies that has undoubtedly done more damage to the White Race as a whole over the last three hundred years than alcohol, tobacco, heroin, marijuana, and all the other "hard drugs" combined. It is something that comes disguised as a most pleasant tasting food, that, like Christianity, even your sweet, loving mother would administer to you by the bushel. That narcotic is sugar — ordinary, refined, crystalline, white sugar you buy at any grocery store.

Sugar a narcotic? Yes, sugar is a narcotic — an unnatural substance produced by industrial processes (mostly from sugar cane or sugar beets) by refining it down to pure sucrose, after stripping away all the vitamins, minerals, proteins, enzymes and other beneficial nutrients. What is left is a concentrated unnatural narcotic which the human body is not able to handle, at least not in anywhere near the quantities that is now ingested in today's accepted life style.

White Sugar, White Flour. When I was a kid I grew up on a farm in Canada. Now you would think that anybody growing up on a farm would get an ample supply of fresh wholesome food. However, due to our ignorance about nutrition (shared by 99% of the White Race) we would every so often load up with a 100 pound sack of white flour and a 100 pound sack of white sugar, and store them in the upstairs pantry. Both of these "foods" are extremely detrimental to anyone's health, and even rats, who are more hardy than humans, will die in

short order if they are fed on a menu of white flour, white sugar, or both.

Sugar Addictive. The average American now consumes approximately 115 lbs. of sugar per year. This is per man, woman and child. The biggest reason sugar does more damage than any other poison, drug or narcotic is twofold. (a) It is considered a "food" and ingested in such massive quantities, and (b) the damaging effects begin early, from the day a baby is born and is fed sugar in its formula. Even mothers milk is contaminated with it. (c) Practically 100% of our civilized White Racial Comrades are addicted to it throughout their lifetime from the cradle to the grave. The only exceptions are those few (but growing numbers) who have become aware of what a deadly poison is common household sugar. We Creators intend to expose this deleterious narcotic and make such information common knowledge to every child from the time they learn to talk.

Overloaded with Sugar Throughout Our Lifetime. It has been said that the criteria as to whether a substance (any substance) is harmful or medically beneficial is the quantity in which it is used in the human body. To point to a dramatic illustration: we all know that the venom of a rattlesnake, a cobra, water moccasin, coral, and other venomous snakes is deadly to the human system. There are some snakes whose bite is so deadly it can cause death within a matter of seconds. Nevertheless, even snake venom, deadly as it is, has been used for therapeutic, medical purposes when used in minute quantities. (We are against it.) Conversely, we all accept that water and sunshine are beneficial to our health, in moderate quantities. However, in the middle of Lake Superior the average person would soon drown from over-consumption of water, and in the middle of the Sahara Desert a person could soon die from over-exposure of good old Sol.

So it is with just about any factor that affects our health and well being: It is the correct amount that is important. However, there are thousands of substances we ingest that are harmful, and doing away with them altogether would be best.

Extremely Destructive to White Race. Because of the quantities in which we have been consuming sugar is the main reason why sugar has been the most destructive culprit that the White Man's civilization has produced in all its history. It has all the right qualities for a destructive poison: it is sweet and attractive to the palate, you can never get enough of it. It is a narcotic and it is addictive. It takes years for the damages to become evident.

History. Whereas sugar had been around in minute quantities for several thousand years, it was practically unknown and formed an insignificant part of the White Man's diet in the Classical civilizations of Egypt, Greece and Rome. The Greeks (who had a word for nearly everything!) did not even have a word for it. Even in medieval Europe it

was practically unknown and then only a rare delicacy in the royal courts. During the last major Crusade that ended in 1204 some of the Christian Crusaders were introduced to sugar freely used by the Saracens. The Moors, when invading and colonizing the southern part of Spain, grew sugar cane on Spanish soil and refined sugar. When Spain drove out the Moors, it inherited some of the cane plantations. It was during this time that Christendom took its first big bite of the forbidden fruit and liked it. It was the beginning bite that was to lead to addiction, gluttony and a slow and steady degeneration of the White Race, a degeneration that has become an epidemic today. It also left a trail of slavery, genocide and organized crime that made vast fortunes, especially for those parasites of the human race — the Jews.

Sugar, Slaves and Rum. Nevertheless it was after Columbus' discovery of the New World that King Sugar really came into its own. In this respect, the Portuguese led the race, soon followed and replaced by the Spaniards, who in turn were superseded by the English, French and the Dutch. The West Indies were the central locale of much of this drama, and soon that vicious three cornered triangle of sugar, black slaves and rum became the biggest and most profitable business in both the new world and old. Vast fortunes were made in England, France, Spain, Portugal, Holland and, last but not least, in the newly emerging New England colonies. For three hundred years sugar has run rampant and it has raised hell with the White Man's health, **sending its victims down a spiraling road of debility, degeneration and disease.**

Sugar an Unnatural Chemical. Why is sugar so devastating to our health? One reason is it is pure chemical and (like heroin) through refining has been stripped of all the natural food nutritives that it originally had in the plant itself. Heroin and sugar are arrived at by very similar processes of refinement. In producing heroin, the opium is first extracted from the poppy. The opium is then refined into morphine. The chemists then went to work on morphine and further refined it into heroin, proclaiming they had "discovered" a wonderful new pain-killer that was non-addictive. So they said.

Similarly, sugar is first pressed as a juice from the cane (or beet) and refined into molasses. Then it is refined into brown sugar, and finally into strange white Crystals $C_{12}H_{22}O$, that are an alien chemical to the human system.

Addictive. A second reason that sugar is so harmful is that like heroin it is addictive, and being delectable and seductive to the taste, it is also habit forming (there is a difference). Starting with sugar in the baby's formula, people not only develop a strong taste for sugar but an insatiable craving for it so that they never seem to get enough of this poison.

Slow but Insidious. A third reason is that the damage sugar does is slow and insidious. I remember when I was in grade school my teacher made the statement that if tobacco were ten times as harmful it would not do one thousandth of the damage. It took me a while to figure that one out. It is the same with sugar. It takes years before it ruins your pancreas, your adrenal glands, throws your whole endocrine system out of kilter and produces the multifarious damages we have listed in this chapter.

Foods Loaded with Sugar. A fourth reason is the outrageous amounts of sugar civilized nations consume. Americans in particular are told how they are the best fed and best nourished people on the face of the earth. If we are talking about processed junk food — this is true. The supermarket with its tremendous variety of processed packaged food is the ultimate "we point with pride" exhibit of how well we supposedly are fed. If you examine the "foods" in any supermarket more closely and start reading labels, you will find just about everything contains sugar. Most of the foods are loaded with it — from cereals, to soups, to ketchup, to hotdogs. Even flue-cured tobacco can contain as much as 20% sugar by weight. Some cereals are as much as 50% sugar.

List of Damages. We have stated that sugar is deleterious to your health: that it is more damaging than all other narcotics combined; that it is a long term chemical poison. Just what damage does sugar do to the human body?

The list is endless, but we will cite a few of the insidious ways sugar creates havoc with the human body. When we talk about sugar, we are including bad nutrition as a whole, since anyone who indulges in sugar has bad dietary habits per se.

1. Sugar is by far the leading cause of dental deterioration — cavities in teeth, bleeding gums, failure of bone structure, and loss of teeth.

2. Sugar is the main cause of diabetes, hyperglycemia and hypoglycemia.

3. It is either a significant or contributory cause of heart disease, arteriosclerosis, mental illness, depression, senility, hypertension, cancer.

4. It has an extremely deleterious effect in unbalancing the endocrine system and injuring its component glads such as the adrenal glands, pancreas and liver, causing the blood sugar level to fluctuate widely.

It has a number of other extremely damaging effects on the human body. There are a number of books available on the subject, but I believe perhaps the most interesting one I have read is "Sugar Blues" by William Dufty. It is available in most Health Food stores. I suggest you read it.

Must Reverse Damage Done. Perhaps we have taken up too much space talking about sugar. But since we of the Church of the Creator are strongly health and nutrition oriented, we can hardly place too much emphasis on the evils of sugar. Anyone interested in pursuing a healthy and energetic life (and all true Creators are) will have to come to grips with the damage that has been done by sugar in the last 300 years.

Medical-Drug-Chemical Complex. This chapter on sugar will serve as in introduction to the vast influence and power exercised over our lives by the Medical-Drug-Chemical Complex, of which sugar is just a part. We want to expose the greed and hypocrisy that permeates this power establishment and show how they work hand in glove with the government and the news media. The driving force behind it all is money — all firmly in the hands of the Jewish network.

Creative Credo No. 11

The Medical-Drug-Chemical Complex

A Powerful International Network that has Sabotaged the People's Health and Poisoned Our Planet

Profit in Merchandising Poisons. In reflecting back on the previous chapter on sugar we became keenly aware of how powerful financial forces can (a) make us sickly at a huge profit to themselves and (b) by means of their money power can subvert investigations and propaganda for centuries so that the victims never know the difference. But although sugar is a multi-billion dollar industry, it is only one product out of thousands that is making us sick, and only one product out of thousands that is tremendously profitable to the commercial interests that push and promote harmful drugs, chemicals and poisons to an unsuspecting public.

* * * * *

Billions in Illicit Drugs. There are other chemicals besides sugar that are tremendously profitable to the merchandisers of sickness and death. We are all aware of the tremendous expansion of the illicit drug traffic. Living in South Florida, I read every day of drug "busts" in tons of marijuana, of heroin, of quaaludes and a multitude of other hard drugs that are flooding America and destroying the White Race. Even so, the authorities admit that they are catching less than 5%, the rest goes through. So huge and so flagrant has this traffic become that it is not only a billion dollar "industry," but it now runs into the tens of billions. Nobody knows the full extent in dollars. In fact it has become so huge and powerful that it now exceeds in dollar volume practically any other major industry of long standing.

Corrupted all Law Enforcement Agencies. Such a major force has the illicit drug traffic in this country become that it has corrupted all law enforcement agencies, and practically all government, be they municipal, state or agencies of the Federal government. Our schools and educational institutions have been the major targets, until they have now become dens of crime and iniquity rather than halls of learning.

Dope and Integration. In fact it is hard to decide whether dope or racial integration has been more disastrous in the breakdown of our educational system. But there is no doubt that forced integration, mingling with the niggers and mud races, has contributed tremendously towards the proliferation of hard drugs, disease and the destruction of our youth.

Destruction of the White Race Profitable to the Jews. It is not, however, the object of this chapter to dwell on the hard drug traffic, disastrous as it may be. I will make only this observation: The government is not trying to stop it. On the contrary. **The Jewish power establishment is wholeheartedly pushing and promoting the drug traffic and for two major reasons,** (a) it is tremendously profitable, and (b) they want to irrevocably destroy the White Race. Therefore, we can expect no solution, no reversal of this scourge until such time, through the program of the Church of the Creator, we drive the Jews from all phases of power and influence and again firmly wrest control of the destiny of the White Race into our own hands.

* * * * *

The Legitimate Drug Racket. Having said this much about the illicit drug traffic, let me now get back to the medical-drug-chemical complex which operates openly and legitimately but does even more damage than the illicit drug traffic because it reaches more people. In fact it reaches everybody, including people like you and me who would never go near a sleazy dope peddler.

Three-Legged Combine. The culprits of this complex are like the three legs of a tripod, all supporting each other. The three legs are (a) the medical profession, (b) the pharmaceutical and chemical companies, and (c) the Federal agencies "regulating" the former. Actually they all work in collusion and none could function without the other to shore them up. All of these are highly legitimate and highly respected by the public. If the public only knew what this combine was doing to them!

The Medical Profession. Representing the medical profession basically are the **American Medical Association (A.M.A.), the American Cancer Society (A.C.S.), and the National Cancer Institute (N.C.I.)** although there are several smaller adjuncts. These are all under the control of Jews at the top.

The pharmaceutical companies are more diversified and vary from small national companies to huge international giants. Included in the chemical group is an even wider variety of manufactured products. These range all the way from chemical fertilizers, to industrial chemicals, to the huge petroleum and plastic giants. We must also include in the group the food manufacturers and processors, (of which

the sugar companies are a part) since they too contribute mightily to the poisoning of our bodies and debilitation of our health. Together the commercial groups mentioned in this paragraph are the producers of the "legitimate" drugs and chemicals that are poisoning our bodies. They are, in fact, poisoning our whole planet, making it not only a place unfit to live, but, if continued into the future, will make it a planet in which it will be impossible to live. Almost without exception these huge trusts and monopolies are owned and controlled by Jews.

The third leg of this tripod is **the government itself** that polices the medical profession and the drug industries. Basically this is represented by the **Food and Drug Administration (F.D.A.)** and its various state counterparts. Our government too, is **in the hands of the Jews.**

News Media Acts as Protective Umbrella. So there we have the cast of characters. Spreading a blanket of respect and protection over this powerful tripod is the fourth estate — **the news media.** Without its benign support and protection the other three components would not be able to function. In fact, if the news media were honest and independent, it would readily expose and blow their whole shabby racket sky high in short order. With the press and news media running interference, however, and providing an all-pervasive cover, this unholy complex has the general public completely gulled and snookered, worshipping the hand that poisons them and takes their money.

* * * * *

Criminal Complex. There is a tremendous amount of ground to cover on this subject, but I do not want to take the space. In order to understand how this criminal combination operates, peddling its poisonous merchandise all in the name of health, let us look at the cancer racket as a typical example.

Milking the Gullible Public. Every year the American Cancer Society (A.C.S.) puts on a high-sounding, tear-jerking, heart rendering campaign to collect funds from a gullible public. Its noble and commendable aims ostensibly are to raise money to carry on further "research" to find a "cure" for cancer. Its praiseworthy goals are undoubtedly credible to a credulous public because the A.C.S. is without doubt one of the most efficient fund raising "charities" on the face of the earth. Every year, year after year, they manage to extract over one hundred million dollars from the same gullible public. Every year, especially before the campaign begins, news stories are spread in the press of the great work the Society is carrying on, and how Dr. So and So, or such and such a research institute is on the brink of a marvelous breakthrough, or testing a miracle drug that has fantastic promises for a long suffering public.

Phoney Battle. But it seems year after year it all remains just there, "on the verge." Nothing but promises, promises, promises. Statistics show the following dismal picture over this century: In 1900-04 the death rate from cancer was 67.7 per hundred thousand population. In 1920-24 it was 86.9. Twenty years later it was 123.1. By 1950 it rose to 139.8. By 1977 it was 178.4 and in a single year (1978) it rose to 181.9. Is the Cancer Society winning the battle against cancer? Obviously not. The rate of deaths and disease is increasing despite the hundreds of millions they collect. In fact, it is now openly predicted that one out of four of the present generation will die from the disease.

How can the A.C.S. collect (and presumably spend) so much money on and for cancer research and have the situation get worse every year?

Plush Racket. The answer again is (as I pointed out in the previous chapter) money, money, money. The American Cancer Society **has not the slightest desire** in the world to find a "cure" which it knows doesn't exist in the first place. The fact is it has a beautiful, lucrative racket. It has beautiful plush carpeted offices, a battery of telephones, a staff that is paid handsome salaries and a number of fringe benefits such as fund raising balls, and best of all, it enjoys extraordinary prestige. If they were to suddenly find a "cure" (horrors be!) it would wipe out their whole reason for being and with it would go the plush offices, secure salaries, fringe benefits, prestige and all.

Closed Shop. Not only are they not looking for a "cure" they know doesn't exist, but they want to make sure the deluded public never finds out the truth about the causes of cancer. If some small honest organization is working towards that end, they rapidly bring to bear all the prestige, money and muscle to discredit them, smear them and use the strong arm tactics of the A.M.A., the F.D.A., and government agencies to drive such do-gooders out of business.

National Cancer Institute. Whereas the A.C.S. is a so-called public philanthropic organization, the National Cancer Institute (N.C.I.) is a government agency funded with taxpayers' money. It spends many times more than the A.C.S. In fact, its budget is approximately a billion dollars a year, dollars you pay, like it or not. It accomplishes exactly the same thing as the A.C.S. which is absolutely nothing positive, except to keep the people gulled from learning the truth about cancer.

The A.M.A. Working hand in glove and in collusion with the A.C.S. and the N.C.I. is the **American Medical Association**, the A.M.A. Let's face it, the cancer racket is a very, very lucrative racket. The medical profession can and does extract an average of 35,000 dollars per patient (at today's rates) before the poor victim dies from "treatments." Sometimes it is much more, running into hundreds of

thousands. What with inflation and other factors escalating medical costs into the stratosphere we can be sure it will be much higher each passing year. Now we have already said that the way things are going one in four is predicted to die of cancer. Out of a present population of 220 million that means 55 million. Multiply that times 35,000 dollars plus and you can see what a lucrative racket this is to the medical profession, to the drug companies, X-ray technicians, hospitals and the whole system.

Not Interested in a Cure. Find a "cure?" Give up such a lucrative racket? Never! They would no more do so voluntarily than the hard dope peddlers would give up the marijuana or heroin racket, or U.S. Sugar would stop selling sugar because it ruined people's health.

There is an Answer. And is there an answer to the cancer problem? Of course there is! We have already spelled it out in Salubrious Living. Go after the cause! Stop poisoning the multitudes! **Cancer is nothing more or less than the last stages of toxemia** — an abused body that has been overloaded with toxins and poisons to the point that it can no longer cope. As I have said any number of times before and will keep repeating — any organism that cannot excrete its wastes dies.

Each Victim a 35,000 Dollar Plum. But will the "orthodox" doctor, the cancer specialist or any other member of the A.M.A. tell you that? What! and lose his 35,000 dollar prize plum? Not on your sweet life! As I have already mentioned earlier, each new cancer sufferer is estimated to be worth 35,000 dollars plus to the medical fraternity and allied trades. Instead the "specialists" insist on subjecting you to their concocted, routine "orthodox" treatment.

Cut, Burn and Poison. And what is their orthodox treatment? It is a **horrible piece of sadism** — a veritable torture chamber. They call it surgery, radiation and chemotherapy. We call it cut, burn and poison. It is brutal. An already enervated, weakened body overloaded with toxins and poisons is now subject to a deliberate brutal assault of the worst kind.

Treatment Extremely Harmful. Surgery does not remove the cause. It does enervate and weaken an already weakened system and spread the cancer more rapidly. Radiation is not selective. It kills good cells along with the bad. Chemotherapy is outright poison of the strongest and worst type injected into the body. How in the hell deliberately adding strong poison that would kill healthy people is supposed to help an already weakened, poisoned and overloaded system, nobody has ever explained to me or anyone else.

Horrible Mutilation and Pain. Does the treatment work? Well, for the doctor it works beautifully. What with health insurance, medicare, medicaid and whatever assets the patient's family had, the doctor and aides will get their 35,000 dollars more or less. But for the

patient it is horrible. It is a living hell. Their hair will fall out, they will repeatedly throw up, their skin will look like a dying zombie and they will be in great pain. It is outright criminal. If these con-artists weren't protected by their ironclad union (the A.M.A.) such unwarranted criminal torture would be punished with 20 years in the penitentiary.

Does it cure their cancer? No, it does not. It severely aggravates their toxemic condition.

Shortens Life. Does it lengthen their life span? No, it does not. It shortens it, as anyone in their right mind could readily expect. A medical researcher, Dr. Hardin B. Jones of the University of California Department of Medical Physics after two years of studying this question revealed that people who develop cancer and refuse treatment continue living an average of 12.5 more years. People with cancer who submit to the orthodox treatment of cut, burn and poison live an average of only three more years. And, might I add those terminal three years are a torturous living hell at an expense of 35,000 dollars more or less.

No Secret. Doesn't the medical profession know this? Doesn't the A.M.A. realize this? Of course they must, and they do. Dr. Jones' findings were by no means the first nor the last. Everyone in the racket must be aware of it. But then there is that 35,000 dollars per, and as long as the victims are gullible enough, why quit?

A Better Way. Is there an answer to cancer? Yes there is and we have spelled it out any number of times before — **Salubrious Living.** If we can teach our children to eat properly and quit poisoning themselves, cancer will become as rare as it is with the primitive tribes of the world — practically unknown.

This brings us to the next set of culprits — the drug companies and the food manufacturers — who manufacture the poisons we ingest.

* * * * *

Drug Companies and Food Manufacturers. Perhaps I should treat these two entities separately. I would like to write a whole book on each, but this has already been done and in this book, due to lack of space, it is not possible to treat any subject exhaustively. If I did I would have to write a whole encyclopedia, since in our religion of Creativity we cover the whole spectrum — history, religion, race, health, environment and every other subject that has to do with the well-being and best interests of the White Race. Perhaps we will have such an encyclopedia some day, just as the Catholics have their Catholic Encyclopedia, and Jews have their Talmud. But my purpose is much more modest and that is to lay down the creed and philosophy for our members and point the direction in which our best interests can be realized. Once we have done that much, the more extensive details can be filled in later by an army of writers and researchers.

But to get back to foods and drugs. It is these that have made our people sick and debilitated, and are making us sicker every year.

Drugs and Food. In our lexicon a drug is not a food, and no decent food should have any characteristics of a drug. But in today's world I think we are justified in lumping the two together, since more and more of our processed supermarket food is laced with drugs and chemicals, and is nutritionally empty. So the dividing line between our processed foods of today and of drugs is narrowing to the point where they are almost indistinguishable. Therefore I think it is only befitting that we treat them together. Sugar, which we have already gone into, is a case in point.

Processors and Wholesalers. Between the food that the farmer produces on the land and what you buy in the supermarket there is a vast array of industries each getting their cut of the food dollar. There are, of course, the legitimate costs of the transportation industries, but that cost is relatively small. The real money is with the **wholesalers** and the **food processors** who take the farmer's produce and process and package it ready to be put on the supermarket shelf.

Processed to Death. This processing consists of many, many things — heating, shredding, blasting from guns, homogenizing, pasteurizing, grinding, adding, subtracting, coloring, bleaching, flavoring, adulterating, mixing and a thousand other processes, not the least of which is adding preservatives so it will have that ever so important shelf life. And, oh yes, the packaging, that is very important. It must be in a beautiful package that will attract the customer's eye, in competition with an array of others.

Junk Food. By the time you buy the package, it is loaded with toxic chemicals and stripped of most of the nutrients the farmer's product had when it left the field. By the way, the farmer may get as little as five cents of the food dollar when you purchase that beautifully packaged piece of (now junk) food.

Enriched Food Worthless. On the package it will tell you how nutritious the stripped, adulterated "food" is, having been "enriched" with all these vitamins that are carefully listed. This, too, is a sham and a fraud. These additives are not organic and your body can't use them. They are only so much extra garbage for the body to get rid of. Dr. Joe D. Nichols of Atlanta, Texas has done much valuable work in teaching the public about the importance of nutrition and organic farming. He tells his patients never to buy "enriched" food. It is similar he says, to being held up at gun point by a robber on a wintry night in one of our big cities. Because it is cold the victim is completely clothed, heavy overcoat, muffler, gloves, heavy underwear and much more. The robber demands the victim's wallet and watch. Then he orders him to completely undress. You can imagine the victim's plight as he

stands there naked and shivering on a cold winter's night. The pistol-wielder then in a burst of generosity says "I'm going to make you richer and warmer," and he reaches into his gunny sack and gives the victim an old tie and hat and one synthetic sock with a hole in it.

Nutritional Robbery. Was the victim "enriched," or was he robbed? It is similar with our processed, devitalized "enriched" foods that we buy in pretty packages in the supermarket.

The fact is most of the food has been stripped as naked as the robbery victim. It is devitalized, robbed of its organic vitamins, minerals and enzymes and has had any number of synthetic chemicals added to give it color, flavor and shelf life. It us junk food loaded with toxins, whether it claims to be "enriched" or not. And practically all have had sugar, sugar, sugar added. It is plastic food.

The Cause of Disease. There is the biggest cause of cancer along with our sedentary way of life, as I have described under Salubrious Living. Plastic food is also the cause of heart disease, arthritis, diabetes, a host of other degenerative and systemic diseases with which modern civilization is plagued. I have listed many of these diseases before. But will the average doctor tell you this? No, he will not. No doctor has ever asked me what I ate.

* * * * *

Medical Dictatorship. Now comes the question — how do they get away with it?

Well, for one thing the medical profession has one of the tightest, best financed unions in the country. It is called the A.M.A. Any member who does not go along with the accepted "orthodox" procedures proclaimed as holy dogma by the A.M.A. is hounded and railroaded out of business. Such insurgent maverick as might disagree might also have his license lifted.

F.D.A. the Legal Strongarm. But you say, how can they do that? There is still the law and the courts. Aha, that's where the strong arm of the F.D.A. comes in. It has legal compulsory powers to enforce its views, shabby as they may be. It is always on the side of the "orthodox" A.M.A. views. As we said earlier, we have a tripod of collusion, the medical profession, the government and the drug companies. And over all is the protective umbrella of the Jewish press.

The Drug Companies. Where do the drug companies come into this picture? Well, of course, the drug companies have a tremendous multi-billion dollar stake in all this. Again it is money, money money. **The doctors are their trained drug pushers.** So it was and so it is in their interest to train and keep doctors drug oriented — benevolently called "medicine."

Drug Orientation through Medical Schools. Their foresight in orienting the doctors to be drug-oriented is sheer genius.

Even before the turn of the century through such rich and powerful foundations as Rockefeller, Guggenheim and many others they not only made huge contributions to medical schools, they even founded them. Again it was money, money, money. Having done so they made sure that each year the graduating doctors were thoroughly indoctrinated in the drug approach. This was much easier than it might seem. After all, they had thousands of years of history, tradition and superstition about the "magic of medicine" going for them. How could they lose? They didn't. They had a good thing going that was as lucrative for themselves as the medical profession. The only loser was the public who is slowly being poisoned to death.

Breaking the Stranglehold. In the next chapter we want to discuss what we, the Church of the Creator, can do to break out of this dilemma.

Creative Credo No. 12

Breaking the Bonds of Medical Tyranny

A Privileged Profession. If there is one profession in this world that has had every opportunity to be successful and make good it is the medical profession. It has a closed shop, more tightly closed than any labor union, enabling it to keep everyone else out of its nefarious racket. It is one of the highest paid of all professions, and has a great reserve of wealth behind it. It has enjoyed the benefits of several other technological industries such as electronics, chemistry, physics, etc. It is coddled and protected by the law, its crimes being condoned by grandfather legislation. It has the advantage of burying its mistakes. It is imbedded in the schools, in the army, navy and air force, in the government. You are not born until a doctor certifies your birth and not officially dead until another doctor signs your death certificate.

Supported by Past Myths. Furthermore it has the myths and superstitions of ancient times supporting it, and in general, a large segment of the public grant it a prestige that it does not warrant. What more could any profession ask? If there ever was a profession that has had every opportunity to make good by deeds to vindicate its undeserved prestige, it is the medical profession.

Been Lying to its Clients. Yet with all these opportunities, advantages and prerogatives going for it, it has failed miserably. It has persistently deceived its clients and lied to the people, and recently, even more so in the last decade, people are beginning to realize that the medical profession, like the crooked politicians, have been lying to them. People are beginning to realize more and more that the so-called "orthodox" treatment of cut, burn and poison is not only useless but terribly destructive. All the prestige and propaganda of the previous centuries is now eroding and falling apart and the common layman is seeking alternative methods.

Medicine has Failed. Large numbers of Americans are seeking cancer treatments by fleeing across the border to Mexico, or the Bahamas, or other countries. There, in sometimes sub-standard, sleazy establishments or "hospitals," sometimes in fairly modern "clinics," they flock by the thousands not only trying to find a "cure" for cancer but also for arthritis and other degenerative ailments. There they receive a variety of concocted treatments and injections. Some of the injections

for arthritis, for instance, consist of some highly dangerous drugs such as cortisone, steroids, Valium and others. Some are revivals of the Hoxey Treatment, or the Gerson Therapy, or combinations of several. The A.M.A. loudly denounces these Mexican doctors as "quacks" and rip-off artists.

Only Themselves to Blame. In large part that denunciation is true, but the American doctors have only themselves to blame. It is a case of the pot calling the kettle black. If people are fleeing across the border to a more primitive civilization to find relief from their ailments it speaks loudly of the failure of the medical profession here in America. If the medical profession had delivered the goods there would not be the slightest opportunity for quacks, neither here at home, nor abroad.

The Real Quack. The fact is the orthodox medical profession as epitomized by the **A.M.A. is itself the biggest quack** and the biggest ripoff artist. It is a failure. Its treatment of cut, burn and poison is worse than no treatment at all, but terribly expensive and horribly painful, while they are doing the poor victim in. In fact, the whole drug approach (which is what "medicine" is all about) is a colossal total failure, a fraud on the public and a hoax of colossal proportions. It does nothing to cure, nothing to get at the cause, but acts merely to suppress the symptoms.

The Laetrile Cult. Another manifestation of this loss of confidence is that a large number of cancer victims have resorted to Laetrile as a preferred treatment and are working hard to make it legal in this country, so they won't have to go to Mexico. In a way it has almost become a religious cult.

The medical profession in collusion with the F.D.A., the drug companies and the news media have viciously fought back. The lay people on their part have organized vigorously into Freedom of Choice chapters across the country and a healthy movement is growing that is challenging the strongarm dictatorship of the A.M.A. and the F.D.A.

Freedom of Choice. We, of the Church of the Creator, support the Freedom of Choice movement, not only as regards cancer but in any other category. Whereas we do not think Laetrile is the answer to cancer, at least it is more or less harmless, therefore **a thousand times better than the horrible cut, burn and poison torture treatment** approved by the A.M.A. Remember, if you did nothing at all in the treatment of cancer your average survival span is another 12.5 years, whereas the cut, burn and poison treatment **would cut that span down to three miserable torture-racked years.** No wonder multitudes flee to Mexico to seek "quack" treatments.

Salubrious Living. We of the Church of the Creator believe the **best answer to cancer is Salubrious Living,** as I have

stated before, but we vigorously support the Laetrile groups in their philosophy of Freedom of Choice when it comes to an individual choosing what treatment he or she prefers, or should they prefer no treatment at all.

Reject Vaccines. This also includes the choice to have, or to reject, all vaccines, shots, immunizations or any other claptrap that the medical profession in collusion with the government is so eager to foist on an uninformed populace. We of the Church of the Creator are against all vaccines, believe they are not only useless but definitely harmful. We believe they have killed many more people than they have helped, if any. We therefore reject them for ourselves and our children. We will not tolerate any of this unsubstantiated hocus-pocus to be perpetrated on us or our children, any more than we would tolerate the voodoo practices of an African witch-doctor.

Our Health Creed. In short we lay down the following creed as part of our religious belief:

1. Our bodies are our own. We will utilize or reject any practice as we see fit, whether the A.M.A. approves of it or not.

2. We will set up our own health facilities with personnel we choose as being best qualified, whether the A.M.A. approves or not.

3. We contend that the A.M.A. and the F.D.A. are practicing a fraud on the public and that their drug approach is unsubstantiated by either scientific knowledge or empirical results. We contend it is nothing more than a fraudulent dogma arbitrarily chosen by the hierarchy as a deceptive means with which to victimize the uninformed and the gullible, and to commercialize on their despair in time of crisis.

4. We contend that our constitutional rights in our religious beliefs supersede their fraudulent dogma and we refuse to be subservient to their commercially oriented dictatorship.

Rely on Our Own. In short, we Creators refuse to be coerced and treated by "witch-doctors" whose record is based on hundreds of years of failure. We insist on dealing with practitioners who will be of our own faith and our own choosing, not a gang of criminal reprobate Jews and their unwitting toadies.

The Real Answer. The answer to the health problem to us is clear. By means of living right and eating right, the body need never degenerate into a state of toxemia in the first place. By practicing Salubrious Living no one would have their body either poisoned or undernourished. In the second place, if some of our White Racial Comrades have arrived at this information too late, after the damage has already been done, then we suggest that fasting is the most effective and natural way to de-toxify the body and restore it to health. Thirdly, following this up with a regimen of proper diet and other aspects of Salubrious Living is the best assurance of keeping that hard won health.

Build Our Own. Obviously, we are not going to be able to reform or convince the A.M.A. and the orthodox medical profession. Therefore our program must be for our members to boycott the Jew dominated Medical profession, and build and establish a chain of health resorts where Salubrious Living is taught, where fasts are supervised, and where organic, unpoisoned and uncontaminated foods are for sale. As our numbers grow, we will accomplish the same thing as reforming the A.M.A. We will gradually phase them out of existence.

Our Poisoned Environment. I have repeatedly emphasized that the way to build health is to follow the program of Salubrious Living, that in large part consists of eating right, that is, wholesome raw fruits, vegetables nuts and seeds. I have also pointed out how the whole Medical-Drug-Chemical Complex has subverted our health and poisoned our food and bodies. In the next chapter I want to emphasize that eating a wholesome fruitarian diet requires **food organically grown** on healthy soil, food free from pesticides, herbicides and other poisons. We will see what these same chemical poison spreaders have done not only to our soil and our farms, but how they are poisoning our whole environment, our whole Planet Earth.

Creative Credo No. 13

A Sound Environment

Getting Back to Organic Farming and Living Soil

The Total Approach. Our basic premise as spelled out in the initial chapter of this book was an enunciation of **the total approach** — A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment. We of the Church of the Creator believe in **a total solution,** in treating the **whole problem,** in getting down to **the cause.**

The Soil. History and experience has demonstrated an organism cannot have any healthy components if one or more of the other components are sick. We believe in getting to the cause, the root of the problem, not merely suppressing the symptoms. We now come to the fourth component of our four dimensional philosophy — **the environment,** which broadly speaking consists of the land, water and air. In this chapter we want to examine more specifically the soil and the land which supports and nurtures all.

Basic Nutrition. We have already stressed the importance of nutrition in maintaining our health, or in recovering our health from illness. We need to eat food that is

(a) Raw or in as near a natural state as possible rather than lifeless,

(b) We need the whole food,

(c) We need to eat food that is naturally nutritious in the first place, which means it must be organically grown,

(d) It must be free from contamination of poisonous chemicals as far as possible.

Living Soil. In order to raise food that is nutritious there is one very important prerequisite — we must have soil that is healthy and alive. It must be naturally fertile, itself amply supplied with all the necessary minerals and nutrients that go into producing healthy nutritious plants. It is initially from plants that we derive all our food — whether those plants be wheat, carrots or tomatoes, or grass or grain that we feed cattle, swine, sheep or poultry. So all food and nutrition derives from the soil — be it good or bad — and our food is only as good as the soil on which it is grown.

Our Depleted Soil. The shocking fact in America (and elsewhere) is that we have wantonly destroyed our most precious natural

asset — our soils. Just as we are now eating more and more synthetic, artificial (plastic) food, so are we killing our soils by trying to extract the last remaining nutrition from it by means of artificial and unnatural chemicals, so-called chemical fertilizers.

How it Happened. Let us go back and examine how we got into such straits. When we talk about rich virgin soil, we are talking about **living soil** — soil that replenished itself year after year for endless centuries. Such living soil is composed of minerals, decayed matter, humus, earthworms, insects, bacteria, fungi, algae and molds and millions of microscopic plant and animal life interacting in perfect ecological balance to create new fertility and growth each year. **Nature's Law of Return** states that which we take out of the soil we must put back, or the soil will become bankrupt. When we take out those nutrients and minerals year after year by planting the same crop without putting anything back we naturally deplete the soil until it can no longer support a viable crop and the farmer goes broke. Such a process used to take less than two generations. The farmer in such a case would forsake his bankrupt and barren land, and move elsewhere and start all over again on new land. This used to be the pattern when we had sufficient virgin land to open up.

The Green Revolution. Now this is no longer possible. There is no more new land to open up. We have used up all the available land. Then shortly after W.W. II the chemical manufacturers came along and offered the farmer what sounded like a bright new idea — chemical fertilizers — and the "green revolution" was on. The farmer was told for every dollar he spent on fertilizer he would get a return of three or four dollars back. He could double his yield of corn, or wheat, or vegetables, or whatever.

Poison to the Soil. Let me repeat again that all man-made chemicals are poison. Not only for human beings, but for birds, animals and also plants. Like all other creatures of Nature — plants thrive best on these natural substances by which they have evolved over the last several million years. These substances have been decayed animal and vegetable matter (humus), essential minerals, and water. They did not include synthetic man-made chemicals.

Law of Return. Let me also repeat again Nature's Law of Return. What you take out of the soil must be replaced or the soil will become bankrupt. You cannot flout the Laws of Nature. Temporarily it may seem we can give ourselves a shot of "speed" and seemingly increase our energy output, but Nature soon takes her revenge.

And so it is with the chemical farming "revolution." It did not exactly start int he last half of the 1940's. The groundwork was laid and had already started in the 1920's. But it was after W.W. II that it swung into full fury "to supply food for a hungry world." Little did the farmers

know they were about to be sold a shoddy piece of goods on a massive scale.

The Chemical Salesmen. As the productivity of our farm land declined through poor farming practices and with it the loss of fertility, the huge chemical complexes were ready to come to the "rescue." They had a solution not only for increasing the fertility, but a solution for the insect problem, and even herbicides to combat the weed problem. Their salesmen came around to the farmers and convinced them that for every dollar they spent on chemicals, (i.e., fertilizers, pesticides and herbicides) they would make three or four extra dollars in return. Where they were getting 50 bushels of corn to the acre, with chemicals (the salesmen were eager to sell) they could reap 100 bushels to the acre. With a proposition like that, the farmers went for it hook, line and sinker. And initially it did double productivity and keep the insects down.

Drug Addiction. Then after a while the farmers began to notice that their soil behaved like the typical drug addict. It had to have more and more of the fertilizer to produce the same effect. Like a drug addict, they were "hooked." Soon it became apparent they weren't getting back three or four dollars for every dollar spent. In fact they weren't breaking even. The fertilizer bill was becoming prohibitive, but the yields were declining year after year. And the insects were coming back in larger numbers as their plants became weaker and the soil poorer. In fact, new insects they had never encountered before were now also attacking their crops.

Farmers Going Broke. While the Jew-owned chemical industries were reaping billions, the farmers were going broke.

Let us again repeat: you can't flout the Laws of Nature. Several things were happening to the farming business, all of them bad. The cost of farming had skyrocketed. Productivity declined. Insects were back. Worst of all, by the use of these chemicals the farmers were killing the "living soil" we mentioned in the last chapter. The poisonous chemicals were killing the micro organisms and the earthworms that are so essential in producing the humus and nutrients that the plants must have. **Living soil had been turned into dead, sterile soil.** On top of that this type of "forced feeding" had leached the soil and depleted it more rapidly of those essential minerals that were still in the soil before the poisoned chemicals were used, and also burned up what little humus was left. In short, the soil was ruined, it was barren, dead, infertile, poisoned. This is the final end result to the soil itself.

Sick Soil, Sick Plants. But the damage did not end there. We said in the last chapter that people can only get wholesome nutrition from healthy plants. Food experts found that even at the beginning of the chemical cycle when an acre would produce 100

bushels where it had only produced 50 before, that that same 100 bushels an acre corn was not of the same quality, nor was it as nutritious as corn that had not been chemically fertilized. Quantity might be up, but proteins, essential minerals and other nutritive qualities were down. It was the same with wheat, vegetables or any other crop. The calories are there, but the nutrition was not. Remember how it all starts from a healthy soil? Well, chemicalized soil is extremely unhealthy soil. It is poisoned soil. And the longer this abomination against Nature continued the poorer became the soil, the poorer became the yield and the poorer the nutritive food value of the plant. In short, sick soil, sick plants, sick people.

Drugged Farms. This is the situation the farming industry finds itself in today. Like our present generation of increasing drug addiction, the farms have been drugged, the soil has been drugged, and our food is drugged. All this in the name of the greedy Jewish chemical industries who sold the farmers a sick bill of goods.

Killing our Planet. Nor does the damage end here, by any means, This so-called "scientific" farming is a broad vast assault upon Nature, an ecological blunder whose dire ramifications extend far beyond the farming industry itself. In fact, its poisonous tentacles encroach upon every phase of our ecology and the world we live in. It affects our streams, rivers, lakes and oceans. It affects our soil, our food and our air. It affects not only mankind itself but also birds, animals and fish, in fact our entire food chain from the bottom to the top. It is polluting our soil, our water, our food and even our air. If left unchecked it will kill much of the life on this planet, and certainly will kill mankind.

Nitrogen Poisoning. The basic fertilizer that is sold to the farmer is NKP, known as commercial fertilizer. It is synthetic, not organic and consists of inorganic salts, nitrogen, potassium and phosphate, minerals that plants need and use. But in their synthetic form they act as drugs do to humans — they initially "spike" the soil and the plant, but soon take their toll, as we have described. But they also cause nitrogen poisoning in the foods that humans eat, and many of the "crib deaths" of infants are now suspected from this very form of nitrogen poisoning.

Lakes and Rivers. The poisoning of our lakes and rivers is equally devastating. Lake Erie is now practically a dead lake, as are many other smaller lakes. Much of the propaganda we hear is that this is caused by the dumping of sewage systems into our lakes and rivers. Whereas it is true that such sewage effluents are a significant cause of pollution, they are not the major cause. No, the major cause is the vast tonnage of chemicals — fertilizers, insecticides and herbicides — that are dumped on our farm land, and with the run off during rains these poisonous chemicals, along with much topsoil, drain into the rivers and lakes. There they kill and poison fish and other marine life, which in

turn affects the birds and other wild life that eat them. Of course the birds and land animals get another dose on the land itself as the airplanes sweep up and down the fields spraying their deadly poisons of DDT, parathion, malathion, chlordane, benzene, lindane and dozens of other highly dangerous and toxic chemicals and carcinogens.

The Whole Food Chain. Not only do the fish, birds and animals ingest these poisons directly from the plants, air and water, but so does man. This reminds me of the story of an observer who was standing by with the farmer in Arizona as his field of lettuce was being sprayed with deadly parathion. "Do you eat that lettuce?" asked the observer. "Hell no," replied the farmer, "we ship it to New York."

But while he was shipping his poisoned lettuce to New York for others to eat, he was probably eating other fruits and vegetables with pesticide on it from farmers in other states.

Poisoning Must Stop. This poisoning of our land, our living soil, must stop. The poisoning of our fruits and vegetables and grains must stop. The poisoning of our air, our streams, our lakes and oceans, not to mention our wells and ground water, must also stop. We of the Church of the Creator regard it as our solemn duty to not only restore the health of our racial gene pool, but also to stop the poisoning of our environment.

The Answer. How can we stop this vicious process? The answer relatively simple: stop the use of commercial fertilizers, insecticides and herbicides. Stop poisoning our food, air, soil and water. Again I must emphasize that in order for us to have the power to do this, the White Man must first of all wrest control of his destiny from the greedy and treacherous Jews who are now in control and making billions of dollars irresponsibly poisoning people, birds, animals and, in fact, our whole environment.

In order to reverse the damage already done to our precious soil, we have a long term job ahead of us, even after we do regain control of our destiny. But the job is not insurmountable, and we can and will do it. The answer is Organic Farming.

In the next chapter we will pursue this subject in more detail.

Creative
Credo No. 14

Organic Farming
Recovering our Precious Topsoil

Crisis in Farming. Today the whole farming industry is in a crisis. Financially the industry is being whipsawed by escalating operating costs on the one hand, and on the other hand at the mercy of the Jewish middlemen who set the prices of what they get for their produce. Millions of small farmers have been going broke and the family farm is rapidly passing into the hands of large impersonal commercial interests. This, too, is ominous for both the farming industry itself and also for the White farming family who has been the backbone of our race. On top of this, large foreign financial interests from Japan, from the Arab nations and elsewhere, looking for protection from their own unstable political satrapies are buying up American farms at an unprecedented rate.

Drug Addicted Soil. But over and above all these the condition of the farms themselves are in a quandary. Because for the last forty years the farmers have, like a drug addict, indulged in chemical farming, they are now in a serious dilemma. They are now in the position of a drug addict who is at the end of his rope where more drugs will no longer give him a "high," but if he quits he faces severe withdrawal pains. This is the tragic situation the farmers have been trapped into by the glib-tongued chemical fertilizer companies and their salesmen in collusion with the Department of Agriculture, as I described in the previous chapter.

Rising Cost. Now their land is poisoned and the rising price of more and more chemicals is becoming prohibitive. The plants are sick, and new varieties of insects never seen before are attacking the sick plants. Furthermore, the farmers themselves are sick and so to a large extent is the entire nation which is eating sub-standard chemicalized food. As we said before sick soil, sick plants, sick people.

The Answer. Is there anything we can do to reverse this dilemma America and its farmers find themselves in?

Yes, there is. The answer is organic farming. In order to undo the damage we must take both negative and positive action. We must stop using synthetic chemicals altogether and we must resort to organic farming.

Organic Farming. What is organic farming? Simply, it is implementing Nature's Law of Return — putting back into the soil what is being taken out. It is as old as Nature itself and man has been

using it in scattered parts of the world from the beginning of time, although too seldom and only intermittently. It is nothing new. Obeying the Laws of Nature is not a new idea. Following the Laws of Nature is what our religion Creativity is all about.

Saskatchewan Farming. Between the time I was eight and the time I went away to college, I was raised on the farm. My dad was a wheat farmer in Saskatchewan, Canada. The original prairie land in Saskatchewan is some of the best wheat raising land in the world. I remember that we would raise a crop of wheat from "summerfallow" land, i.e., land that had lain fallow or dormant for a year. The crop, if the weather held out, would be good. The next year the stubble from the previous year would be disced under and another crop of wheat would be planted. This was known as a "stubble" crop, and weather being equal, would never be as good as the "summerfallow" crop of the year before, because the fertility of the land was decidedly less the second year than the first. Then the third year the same field would again be cultivated, but not planted, the stubble being disced under and allowed to recuperate, with the earthworms and micro organisms restoring some of its fertility. Then the fourth year again a "summerfallow" crop of wheat and so on, in repeated three year cycles.

Dust Bowl. Like the rest of the farmers, my dad knew little about organic farming, and even with allowing the land to be fallow every third year it began to lose productivity, and when the dust-bowl Thirties came along there was havoc throughout the land. Tumbleweeds rolled across the fields and piled up against the fences and some of the best topsoil blew into the air and piled up at the fences where the tumbleweeds had collected. What with depression, extremely low prices for wheat, and crop failures, hundreds of thousands of farmers lost their farms to the Jew-owned financial institutions and life insurance companies.

Whereas we were giving the soil a rest every third year, allowing it to partially recuperate, we were not putting anything back in. The only redeeming feature in our whole operation was that at least we were not using chemical fertilizers with which to poison the land. We couldn't have even if we wanted to. We were much too poor to buy chemical fertilizers, and anyway, during the thirties the Jews had not yet put their big sales program in high gear of selling the farmers on chemical fertilizers.

Perpetual Fertility. Organic farming, in which the land can remain productive for thousands, yes hundreds of thousands of years, is basically simple. Our virgin forests **have maintained themselves in an undiminished state of fertility** and productivity for hundreds of thousands of years. So have the rich prairies which produced the rich buffalo grass in undiminished vigor for eons, and fed the herds of tens of millions of buffalo. Basically the **process consists of**

putting back the decayed plant and animal matter into the soil, and not poisoning the earthworms and micro organisms with chemical poisons.

Back into the Soil. Basically that is all there is to it. Putting back the humus and decayed matter into the soil and not repeatedly growing the same crops year after year that will exhaust the soil.

In practice, this may be an oversimplification because when we speak of farming on a world wide basis we have an infinite variety of crops, of soils, of climate and other factors. But the principle is the same — **restoring the humus and decayed matter and allowing the soil to remain alive.**

Setting Direction. It is not my purpose here to give a detailed and prolonged treatise on the subject, but rather to point out and give direction that we in America and the world must pursue in our farming methods if we are to save our topsoil, our farm land and continue to be able to feed the White Race.

Briefly, in order to give a little clearer picture of what organic farming entails on a particular field, let us take an exhausted piece of acreage in Alabama as our example on which corn, tobacco and cotton had been grown until the soil was exhausted. How can we restore it?

Brief Example. One of the first things we would have to do is restore the humus and get it into the soil. For this we **need compost** — decayed animal and/or vegetable matter. Farm yard manure is one of the most common sources of humus. In using manure, by the way, it is never good to use raw manure — let it "age" in a manure pile, and then apply it to the land. Rather than plowing it in and turning over the best topsoil to the bottom, it is better to disc it in. Remember the fertile topsoil in many cases is extremely thin and laying it even four or six inches under the surface may significantly decrease its productivity.

Testing Soil. Depending on the Ph of the soil, this has to be restored to its proper equilibrium. It may be too acid or too alkaline. This can be determined by soil tests which normally a county agent will be glad to do for little or no charge. Also the test can determine what minerals it would have. Lime or other rock minerals can be used to "sweeten" the soil.

Natural Fertilizers. The minerals can be obtained from raw rock fertilizers in combination with composted organic matter. Such products are available commercially usually in 50 lb. bags. Never use acid treated rock fertilizers, because the acids destroy the microorganisms and the earthworms. These are absolutely essential, as I have pointed out before. They are the "chefs" that manufacture the "food" for the plants and only a live soil is a fertile soil.

Cover Crops. Depending on the condition of the soil and how badly it is depleted, it might be necessary to first plant some green

cover crops of legumes, such as red clover, alfalfa, vetch and others. These are then plowed under and will not only add humus but also free nitrogen to the soil. At least six weeks should be allowed for the legume crop to decompose before the pay crop is planted.

Rotation. Another valuable tool in organic farming is crop rotation. Again depending on the soil area and climate, the crops used would be determined by local conditions. For instance the crops and circumstances would vary substantially in the irrigated Imperial Valley of California from that, say, of the cotton lands of Alabama, or the cornfields of Iowa. But the principles are the same **(a) return to the soil what you take out and (b) do not use poisonous chemicals.**

Abundant Information Available. This is not the place to write a handbook on Organic Farming. We neither have the space for it nor is there any lack of extensive information elsewhere on this subject. There are organizations that promote Organic Farming, that put out monthly magazines on the subject and have good detailed books to give complete information. My main objective here is only to make our members aware of the problem, and where the solution lies. For this purpose the above basics I believe are sufficient.

What's Happening to Our Planet. Having examined what is happening to our farms in America, let us now take a look at what is happening to the topsoil and the diminishing productivity of most of the land on this our Planet Earth.

Creative
Credo No. 15

On a World-Wide Scale: The Encroaching Desert

Meanwhile, the Planet. So far we have been concerned mainly about restoring fertility to our good farm lands. But on a huge scale all over the world and including the United States an even more ominous process is going on year after year. The scientists have a word for it — they call it desertification.

Desertification. The desert is taking over. One third of the world's land mass is now desert, although much of this land in historical times was rich farmland. Each year deserts claim an additional 27,000 square miles or 70,000 square kilometers. The total area that is now threatened amounts to a staggering 14,500,000 square miles, or 37,600,000 square kilometers.

Civilization. Two centuries ago the French philosopher Francois Chateaubriand observed that forests came before civilization, the deserts after. Whereas deserts existed long before the advent of man, nevertheless it has been the stupidity, ignorance and irresponsible exploitation of the land surface by man that has caused the rapid increase of desert expansion over the last few thousand years, an increase that has accelerated ominously in the last fifty years.

Causes. Briefly some of the chief causes have been (a) the denuding of the original forests (b) overgrazing by livestock, in which sheep and goats have been the most destructive, (c) the over-cultivation of marginal land that should never have been invaded by a plow, (d) poor farming methods, wrong crops, etc., as discussed in a previous chapter, (e) saltification of irrigated lands, (f) chemical farming, and (g) miscellaneous.

Vanished Granaries. The coast of North Africa and Egypt once were the granaries that fed the Roman Empire. Now that granary has vanished into the desert. Tunisia has lost half its arable land, Egypt is 96% desert and Algeria is desperately fighting a losing battle against the ever encroaching desert. Similar processes are going on all over the world, including the United States.

Poverty. Whereas greed and ignorance and the over exploitation of the land has spelled disaster and desertification in many parts of the world, of late another ominous factor has entered into the picture and that is the population explosion, especially in Africa, Asia and South

America. The mud peoples of the world, many living on marginal land and using the worst farming methods of all, have become the worst offenders and also its most vulnerable victims. It is hard to believe, but the desert lands and its fringes that now cover a third of the land mass of the world precariously support 720 million poverty ridden creatures, a sixth of the world's population. These miserable humans, constantly living on the edge of starvation most of the time, are more than any other group despoiling and denuding the already over burdened fringes and rapidly pushing the desert in ever widening areas.

Vicious Circle. The desert making process is a vicious circle that somehow feeds on itself. As vegetation is stripped from the land, the surface dries out and reflects more of the sun's heat. Drought increases, as does the infertility and barrenness of the land. Wind erosion sets in and kills of the last few hardy plants that remain and we now have desert where once perhaps a forest or lush grassland existed.

Escalating. This is happening in thousands of areas all over the world. On a global scale the United Nations says the amount of land that each year is being turned into desert is almost equal to the size of the State of Maine. Moreover, the land that the U.N. says is in future danger of desertification equals the total area of the United States, the Soviet Union and Australia combined.

Coming Food Crisis. This is a most serious threat in the face of the burgeoning population explosion on this planet. Looking at the situation strictly from the White Man's point of view alone, this is a dire threat to our future food supply, since we look to the whole planet for our future expansion. It is, therefore, a threat so serious we can no longer ignore it. It is a threat caused by the White Man's short-sightedness in demography, in looking out for the future expansion of his own kind, and stupidly, yes, **criminally, subsidizing his enemies** and expanding the fecund but incompetent mud races of the world.

Population Explosion. The enemy is not just changing climates. The enemy is over-expanded populations and their scrawny animals, chopping trees for fuel, clearing marginal lands, cultivating their fertility away and grazing grasslands to death.

Let us look at what is happening in a few places of the world, a few examples out of thousands that would tell a similar story.

* * * * *

In Africa. Mauritania is a primitive backward country in Africa, typical of many in this savage black continent. It sits on the southern frontier of the Sahara Desert, a region called the Sabel. Before 1968 approximately 65 percent of its million people were nomads, and its capital of Nouakchott had a population of 12,300.

In 1968 a drought struck Mauritania and the Sabel region, an occurrence that comes in repeated cycles. As many as 250,000 people, and millions of animals died over the next six years. The number of nomads decreased from 65% to 36% with hordes of starving skeletons flocking into the capital, Nouakchott, swelling its population today (1979) to about 135,000.

Subsidized Mud People. The people are tired, hungry, dirty and diseased. Some aid stations have been set up by (guess who?) some of the charitable White countries, trying to render medical aid and food in a hopeless situation. Are they really doing any good or are they merely prolonging and proliferating the misery? The answer is the latter — **expanding and proliferating misery.**

Disaster to the Land. In the meantime what is happening to the land? Whereas the northern part of Mauritania has always been more or less desert, now the southern part is rapidly becoming a desert also. During 1950 when the area had good rains, the livestock herds were rapidly being over expanded. This, thanks to the help of the charitable United States and other **White Countries, who were bent on modernizing these nomad savages.** Not only did the livestock herds grow but the people rapidly multiplied, again thanks to White medical aid, food and other charity. The short-sighted natives indiscriminately cut down trees by the millions for firewood until there were few left. Their too numerous livestock overgrazed the pastures. Now there is neither grass nor trees in an area that previously could produce a good supply of food, had it been properly managed. In fact, had it been left alone in its nomadic state, it would have been far better off, since the wandering nomads from time immemorial kept their herds limited in size, and kept them moving so that the grass and trees had ample time to recover.

Hunger, Disease, Ruined Land. Now the area is racked with hunger, disease, scrawny starving cattle and people, and the land is ruined for centuries. Desertification has taken over.

* * * * *

Upper Volta. Another black country in the Sabel area is Upper Volta. Its "capital" is Quagadougou, and it devours firewood at an unprecedented rate. A relentless stream of bicycles and carts stream into the capital loaded with firewood scoured from the surrounding countryside twenty or thirty miles away.

White Man Financed Wells. Only a generation ago the Upper Volta area too was inhabited by nomads and their moving herds, which left the land in a fairly stable condition. Then in the 1950's some White aid organizations (mostly from the U.S.) thought it would be so kind and wonderful to aid these poor backward peoples by drilling wells

for them. (I personally remember receiving a number of such letters soliciting money to help drill wells in Upper Volta. How crazy! I thought, as I tossed them in the waste basket.) Nevertheless, even without my support, **numerous wells were drilled with the White Man's money.** Whereas the nomads and their herds previously kept on the move and gave the grasses time to recover, now they lingered at the well site, and over-grazed the land. They, too, overbuilt their herds during the "good rains" of the 1950's. The nomad population as in Mauritania has shrunk with the drought. Hunger and starvation is rampant and the starving population is crowding into the capital of Quagadougou, **cutting down what trees remain** in the countryside and hoping for more aid from the United States, and that Allah will take care of them.

Back to Desert. In the meantime, the formerly life-sustaining land is devastated and ruined. The desert is moving in, wells, Allah, and all.

* * * * *

To Asia. We now move to the Asian continent and the country of India. The Great Indian Desert has been called the "overcrowded desert," and nowhere do so many people subsist so miserably on such inhospitable land, relying on an unreliable monsoon. Historically, the rigors of the desert made this one of the highest mortality areas in the world. But, again, **U.S. technical aid** to the rescue! The high death rate has dropped sharply, but the high birth rate persists, crowding more and more people on less and less productive land.

Superstition, High Birth Rate. We are going to look at a small locality in this area called Rajasthan. The combined pressure of a high birthrate and low mortality rate have put severe pressures on its marginal resources. The religious beliefs and superstitions of its people further imposes a severe handicap on its farming productivity. Besides believing cows are holy, they have a superstitious resistance to killing any animal, even rodents.

Gerbils. Now this area, as so much of India, is severely overrun with a rodent known as the Indian desert gerbil, and the gerbils have been increasing even faster than the people of Rajasthan. The mud fences the men build to keep goats from their fields become perfect rodent hotels, and the seed that farmers spread on the fields is breakfast in bed for the gerbils. In the rangelands, which now average about 200 gerbils per acre, six gerbils will eat as much as one sheep. Two hundred gerbils will therefore eat approximately as much grass as 34 sheep. With a stupid situation like this, with an exploding people and gerbil population, what possible solution can there be?

Back to Desert. But let's get back to the land. In fields scourged with gerbil burrows, these rodents persistently keep flicking sand from their burrows, excavating and exposing moist soil. This

cools their burrows and reduces their water needs. That habit can expose more than 100,000 kilograms (the weight of a hundred compact cars) of soil per square kilometer each day. Most of this sand ends up in new dunes in an area that ignorance, overcrowding, over-straining is rapidly driving it into useless desert land. Another large area is rushing headlong into desertification, and with it hunger and starvation.

* * * * *

Australia. We could go on citing local situations similar to the above all over the world, some including bad destructive farming practices even in the United States. In Australia, the rabbit introduced from Europe in 1859, has multiplied like the plague. (Under ideal conditions it has been calculated one pair of rabbits can become 13,718,000 in three years). Overgrazing by sheep along with the rabbit plague are speeding up the desertification of that continent which was at best, desert or semi-desert to start with, except along narrow coastal regions.

Elsewhere. In southern Chile where there is ample rain the land has been denuded of trees. The topsoil is washing into the ocean. The land is desertifying. The rich San Joaquin Valley of California has been mining its underground water for a hundred years. With wells now reaching down more than 2000 feet they are reaching the end of the line. In the Imperial Valley much of that fertile land is becoming poisoned with saltification from the irrigation water of the Colorado River, and will become useless unless different methods are employed. In Arizona, which has experienced a population boom beyond its ability to support, the present short-sighted policy is dropping its water table sharply in its aquifers. Trying to supply water for an expanded agriculture and a massive spread of residential developments, one scientist warned that Arizona is now consuming its children's water supply.

And so the desertification process marches on at an ever-increasing rate. As we said in the beginning of this chapter, an area the size of Maine becomes added to the deserts of the world each year.

* * * * *

The White Race Must Take Charge. Is there anything we can do about this relentless march towards turning this globe into a desert, or is the situation hopeless? The answer is there is plenty we can do, and only the White Race can do it.

Face Reality. As in all the other problems we have enumerated throughout this, our White Man's Bible, the first and most important thing we must do is change the White Man's thinking to a sane, realistic approach regarding the problems that beset us from every direction. We must face reality, then go about in a deliberate, planned (even if ruthless) manner to solve the problems.

Save Ourselves. The first attitude we must change is the **idiotic idea that it is the White Man's burden to save, feed and subsidize all the scum and mud peoples of the world.** This stupid and suicidal idea is as crazy and impossible as the Hindus hang-up about letting the gerbils run rampant and giving them breakfast in bed. This whole idea of "compassion" for the "less fortunate" is destructive and suicidal for the White Race and the White Race alone. No other race practices it. No creature in Nature is stupid enough to subsidize any inferior species at the expense of bleeding and shrinking its own kind. This treacherous idea is promoted by the Jews, the liberals, the Christians, and in general, the inferior at the expense of the superior, and especially at the expense of the White Race.

Can't Subsidize the World. Therefore when we talk about compassion let us ask, "compassion" for whom? Are we willing to subsidize the niggers and the misfits of the world so they can multiply like rats and crowd our own children and grandchildren off the face of the earth? How about compassion for our own future offspring, where our compassion really belongs? Remember, the niggers won't have compassion for us. When they get the upper hand (in conspiracy with the Jews) they will massacre us, kill us. (We will have more to say about this in the chapter on San Domingo.) So will the Iranians. So will the Mexicans. So would the Indians if they ever get in the predominant position they were once in. So would every mongrel, or half-breed, or mud people on the face of the earth. We can feed them and subsidize them till hell freezes over, but they will always hate us! And when they are numerous enough and powerful enough (thanks to our stupidity and charity) they will slaughter us wholesale. The only people in the world that can save the White Race is the White Race itself. Bleeding and weakening ourselves by trying to feed and subsidize the world of mud races is the most stupid approach imaginable in trying to save ourselves. In fact, until **Creativity came along, very few White People even thought about saving the White Race.**

Multiplication Factor. So let us get down to the realities of Nature and look at the tremendous implications of the multiplication factor. It is said that one pair of amorous flies, starting in spring,and if allowed to breed and multiply without restrictions of food and other necessities could by fall of the same year cover the earth with a solid layer 60 feet thick. If further allowed to proceed unhampered, in short time they would create a ball as large in radius as the distance from earth to sun. Given just another few years that ball would soon be expanding at the speed of light. That's how the multiplication factor works.

Or let us look at the rabbits in Australia. Starting in 1859 as we mentioned and having no natural enemies except man, they soon took over the continent. In fact by the 1890's (a relatively short period) the

combination of a drought and over-grazing by the billions of rabbits reduced South Wales sheep population from 13.6 million to 3.6 million, mainly from starvation. Remember my saying that under ideal conditions one pair of rabbits could in three years multiply to 13,718,000 rabbits.?

Limited by Starvation. Now niggers don't breed quite as fast as flies, rabbits, gerbils or rats, but almost. The nigger population of the vast continent of Africa before the White Man brought scientific medicine and agriculture to that primitive continent remained relatively stable. It never exceeded 200 million, a relatively small number for that huge and productive continent. The reason there never was a population explosion is simple. It was starvation, lack of food. The niggers never were able to expand beyond the starvation level. But when the White Man feeds and subsidizes the nigger (or the Mexican, or the Hindu, or the Indian) the population explosion is almost as rapid as that of the rat or the gerbil, and the consequences for the White Race are even more devastating.

Insane, Suicidal Course. Yet this is exactly the stupid course the White Race, under the drugged hypnosis of the Jew, has been pursuing. The consequences are catastrophic, not only abroad but right in our own homelands of America and Europe. So let us realize another ominous fact of reality: **We can't feed the world in ever-increasing numbers. We are only feeding a future cataclysm.** Not only hundreds of millions but billions of people are going to starve. Other billions are going to die from violence in the struggle for food and survival. Because of the insane course we have pursued of subsidizing the mud races, the coming upheaval is inevitable. We can't stop it. The only thing we can do now is decide who is going to eat and who is going to starve, who is going to die and who is going to survive.

Survival of the White Race. We of the Church of the Creator want to prepare the White Race both psychologically and physically that **it will not be us,** the White Race, who goes down. At present we still have the strength and the numbers to save ourselves, provided we face reality instead of living in a fool's paradise, and provided we take action **now**. Remember, the biggest fool is the fool that fools himself.

There is no way int he world we can avoid the coming fight, and we ourselves are going to bleed and die in large numbers, even at best. The real question is: are we going to be in a position to survive as a race in the coming upheaval?

Get our Thinking Straight. We can if we get our thinking straight, and here are a few ground rules that are as basic as the Laws of Nature itself.

Take the Initiative. When a fight is inevitable, it is better to take the initiative and fight a war of aggression while we are still in a position of strength. It is much better than being slowly bled to death (as we are now) and finally in weakened condition, being cornered like a starved rat. It is far, far better to take the initiative for our own survival now than being overwhelmed by impossibly superior numbers of mud races, numbers we ourselves are guilty of building up through our stupid programs of aid and subsidization.

The Answer. Therefore we must immediately do the following:

1. **Organize the White Race** into an implacable and powerful ramrod for its own defense and survival with a racial religion at its core.

2. **Get the Jew off our back** and grasp the reins of power into our own hands.

3. **Stop subsidizing the niggers, Jews and mud races** of the world both at home and abroad. Let the bastards starve! We don't want to support them, feed them or subsidize them any longer, and we can't even if we wanted to. We must realize that the inferior mud races are not worth saving, that we can't save them even if we wanted to, but if we are so foolish as to try we ourselves will go down the drain with them.

4. When we are forced to make a choice between the superior and the inferior, we must always see to it that the superior survives, the inferior is sacrificed. This must be our cardinal rule not only among races, but even among our own kind.

5. Resume expansion of the White Man's living space as we have done throughout history and especially in the same dynamic American way as we won the West during the 19th century. Nature gives us every moral right to do so and our religion Creativity not only underscores this right, but emphasizes that it is our moral duty to do so, for ourselves, for our future offspring and for the obligation we have to our glorious ancestors who have brought us this far.

6. Once we have control of our own destiny again, we can then set about restoring the fertility of the arable soil of the world by means of a deliberate, planned program of good organic farming and soil conservation, as we have discussed in this and carlier chapters.

* * * * *

Restoring the Planet. Whereas this latter may be a long and costly program, it is not at all impossible to roll back the desert and restore the fertility to the damaged arable lands of the world. Once the White Man again has control of his own destiny, he can do anything, he can work wonders. Not only can we easily feed ourselves without the use of poisonous chemicals, but we can live in peace, comfort and

luxury. Our advancing technology and progressive genetic improvement will see to that.

In fact, there is no problem the White Man can't solve, once he gets the Jew off his back. But unless we have the guts, the will, the determination and the energy to do so, none of the multitude of other problems will ever be solved.

So let us get into the battle, Are you with us, White Man?

How to organize, In order to survive, the White Race must learn to control and govern itself. We must organize ourselves effectively and in order to do this we must utilize **White Racial Teamwork.**

In the next chapter let us see how Nature organizes and governs a multitude of 100 trillion living organisms, 25,000 times as numerous as all the four billion inhabitants of this Planet Earth.

As I have said repeatedly — you can't improve on Nature. She has been around forever and her wisdom is unsurpassable. How does she organize and govern such a huge multitude? In the next chapter we will see. If we have eyes to see, ears to hear and brains to think with, we can learn much from the Master Teacher — Mother Nature herself.

Creative Credo No. 16

Human Cells

Organized into a Body; Nature's Model for Organized White Society on a Global Scale

Nature Intensively Organized. Throughout Nature there is intensive organization. The ways of Nature are replete with systems and logic that have a striking similarity, on a small scale (in microcosm), or on a vast scale (macrocosm). For example, the atom (in microcosm) has a very similar arrangement to the solar system (in macrocosm). The atom has a nucleus around which revolve satellites, such as electrons, protons, neutrons and other sub-atomic particles. Holding their orbits in place forces similar to those in the solar system come into play — gravitational forces, centrifugal forces, magnetic forces, and others.

Atoms and Solar System. The similarity of the functioning of the atom and the solar system has been recognized by scientists for years and is not a new idea. Not so well recognized is how living cells have organized themselves into viable **collectivist societies** that bear a striking resemblance to the White human society on the face of this planet earth. By studying this similarity, we will find it very profitable in terms of answers as to how we can improve our own organized society. We can learn much from Nature, who is, after all, the master-planner and **master-organizer of all time. When we make this comparison, we must remember that cells organized themselves into collectivist organizations** millions of years before the White Race evolved the idea of forming a **collectivist society** for its own mutual benefit. The cell organization, therefore, is far ahead of us in both time and experience and has done a much better job.

Let us Learn. And what a marvelous, fantastic piece of organization the human body is! Imagine organizing the four billion human beings now living on our planet into one smoothly functioning organization where it would be all for one, and one for all, no rebellions, no wars, no waste motions, every one cooperating for the best interests of all. It would be tremendous! But imagine governing 25,000 such populations at one time in a smoothly running entity. This is what your marvelous body does and at the same time can reproduce itself and transfer that wonderful ability and organization to

the next offspring, and the next and the next. The fact is it has been fantastically successful and the system has worked for millions of years.

Quite a record, isn't it? Well let us observe and let us learn from the Master organizer of all time — Mother Nature herself.

* * * * *

Cells the Basic Unit of Life. To start from basics, we find that all life is composed of cells. Some creatures, such as amoeba, germs, bacteria, etc., are one-celled. The human body, on the other hand, consists of over one hundred trillion cells, more or less. That is one hundred million million, a number so vast it staggers our imagination. If we consider that the total human population of this planet at four billion people, which it already has surpassed, then there are 25,000 times as many cells in an average human body as there are people on the face of this Planet Earth.

Urge to Reproduce. One outstanding characteristic of all cells is that Nature has given them an unending urge to divide and **multiply** and **produce more of their own kind** in the face of all other competition, in the face of all hostility or opposition. Whatever form cells take, whether operating singly or banding together into a multi-trillion cell society like the human body — the objective is always the same — multiply and expand — **make more of your own kind.** The form they choose is based only on **how they can do this best.**

All are aggressive. Let us remember this fundamental urge of Nature — **to multiply and expand your own kind** — for it is the supreme basis of all life. All creatures of Nature, whether mammal, grass, insect or bacteria, all are aggressive — all want to expand their own kind.

The Marvelous Cell. Modern (White) science has made tremendous strides in recent years in unlocking the secret of the cell — the building block of all life and like the atom, a very complicated entity in itself.

Each cell is like a small factory unto itself. It is extremely complex and very busy. It manufactures proteins, enzymes, fuels and other complicated chemical products. At the same time, it disposes of the burned up wastes and gets rid of the garbage. It must also repel and destroy foreign invaders — germs, bacteria, virus, etc., for which the body has an "immune system," an alert and highly mobile army, that takes on all comers. We will have more to say about this later.

There is much, much more to a cell, but we don't have the space to get into all the technicalities. Each cell is a tiny universe unto itself. Undoubtedly, the most fantastic feature of each cell is the chromosomes, the packages of heredity-carrying genes.

Genes and Chromosomes. As scientists probe into the secrets of the genes, a whole new wonderful and fantastic life science opens up. Each of the 100 trillion cells carries the chromosomes with its 100,000 or so genes. Miraculously, in the genes of each cell is carried in molecular language all the information inherently necessary to build another body with its 100 trillion cells. Scientists estimate that to compile a similar amount of instructions on pages of a book, it would require a thousand books of six hundred pages each to impart the same amount of information that is inherent in the molecular code of our genes **in one cell.**

The Blueprint. Yet each cell in our body — all 100 trillion of them — carry this same complete information in duplication. The chromosomes take the shape of a ladder with rungs across wound into a long twisted helical shape. When we consider how extremely minute is a single cell, we get some idea of how infinitely thin are the tiny hair-like fibers that made up the sides of the ladder, between which the rungs carry this tremendous amount of information in genetic code. Yet these "ladders" or fibers are more than a total of six feet long in each cell, and the combined fibers in all the chromosomes in one body, if connected end to end, would reach all the way to the sun and back **four hundred times over.** Fantastic, isn't it?

Starts with Sperm and Egg. We would love to go into more detail about this marvelous manifestation of Nature. But we want to press on to the next almost incredible (and largely still not understood) process. This is the means by which a **sperm and an egg in a human being unite to form one cell** and start the process of building the whole complicated structure of the completed body, which, as we stated before, finally builds up to the fantastic figure of one hundred trillion cells.

Reproduction. As soon as the egg is fertilized by the sperm — each of which supplies half of the hereditary characteristics of the new organism, the new cell begins its process of division. As the egg and sperm unite, **thousands of decisions are being made** in compromising or favoring the characteristics of one parent or the other in the new life that is being created. Remember, the genes from each parent carry an inventory of all the characteristics of all the preceding ancestors of each parent. As the egg divides, its chromosomes double and pull apart to provide identical genes for two cells, faithfully carrying all this information, and each of which, in turn, divides again and again, ad infinitum.

Cells Begin to Specialize. As the fetus builds up, a strange phenomena occurs. Built into the genes, in molecular code, are instructions for the cells to begin specializing. Whereas the genetic information in the dividing and rapidly increasing number of cells remains identical, the cells begin to form into different types. Some

become nerve cells, some brain cells, some bone cells, liver cells, lung cells, heart cells, muscle cells, hair cells and a thousand other variations. A tremendously complicated and **intricate triggering system** in the genes tells each cell **how to evolve at the right time and at the right place,** taking care that the evolving body is built in strict conformance with the instructions inherent in our genes. How the genes carry out these tremendously intricate instructions, triggering the action of the cells at exactly the right time and place is still very little understood and is one of the most fantastic marvels of Mother Nature. Remember, each cell, regardless of whether it is a brain cell, heart cell, toe cell, or whatever, contains in duplicate the complete set of instructions.

Instructions Continuous Throughout Life. When the baby is born, you would think the process would be completed, but not so. The genes and their instructions keep on instructing the collective society of cells in its development throughout its entire life span — through childhood, through puberty, through adulthood, to the very end of life — the body is changing, evolving, developing, aging, dying, in accordance with the inherent genetic instructions.

Collectivist Society. Now we come to the crux of our observation — how the full-fledged body **is a very intricate set of organized systems** not unlike the human White society on the face of the planet. The heart of our observation is that the cells of the body **work in cooperation with each other like a collectivist society, in harmonious teamwork,** each working for the best interests of all, each performing its own microscopic housekeeping duties, yet **each working together for the best interests of the whole body.** This is the same idea as we have already described in *Nature's Eternal Religion* as Racial Socialism, and it is a very important concept in any organization. Let us remember the key word — teamwork.

Since we don't want to get too technical in this limited dissertation here, we shall mention only some of the systems the body employs, but not all, due to lack of space.

Governing Brain the Key. As we all know, a well-developed human society has to have a government to make decisions, to control, to govern the society as a whole, presumably for its best interest. (Whereas, theoretically, this is true, very few present governments of the world do conform to the best interests of their subjects. We have a long way to go before we reach the perfection of social organization in human society that the body cells have.) It is the objective of Creativity to strive for this perfection. This function of government as we know, is partially performed by the **brain,** both the conscious and the subconscious. The communication network of the country is performed for the body by the body's **nervous system.**

Functioning Systems. There are a number of "systems" in the body, each performing specific functions for the whole group, each coordinated efficiently with the other systems, just as well-organized human society should do.

There is the **Skeletal System**, giving the body shape, structure, strength and mobility. Attached to the bones of the skeleton are muscles, providing the power for movement. These muscles are part of the Muscular System. Some muscles, like the heart are not attached to bones, but function as part of the **Circulatory System**, the **Respiratory System** and many other systems.

Also as part of the "whole" there is the **Digestive System**, processing our foods. There is the **Urinary System**, to carry off the wastes. Thus, the skin, the digestive system and certain other organs function as the excretory system and this function is extremely important. Let us remember any organism that fails to excrete its wastes soon dies. there is the **Cutaneous System**, the skin, covering and protecting the body, also excreting wastes through the sweat glads and controlling body temperature. There is the **Lymphatic System** which drains tissue fluids back towards the heart. This system also contains lymph nodes which filter and destroy bacteria. The **Endocrine System** consists of a number of glands in different stations of the body. Some of these glands are the pituitary gland, the adrenal glands, the thyroid gland, the ovaries, the testes and several others. These produce highly complicated hormones and other chemicals that have far-reaching effects in controlling body functions, such as growth, over- or under-activity, temperature, heart beat, fertility and a host of other functions.

Urge to Reproduce. Significantly, there is the **Reproductive System,** which is designed to reproduce more life of **its own kind**. This is what Nature's program seems to be all about.

Nature has built into each species an aggressive urge to reproduce more of its own kind, whether it is a cell, or whether it is a fish, or a bird, or members of the White Race. Every species automatically, intuitively, instinctively knows this and does this. Even the weed in the field, which does not even possess a brain, aggressively pursues the course set forth by Nature — to promote the increase of its own kind to the utmost limit of its ability. At the same time, each form of life uses all the means at its disposal to protect itself from its enemies.

Defensive System. In this respect, we have much to learn about the wonderful system our own body has developed in fighting internal infections, bacteria, virus, germs, diseases, cuts, bruises, wounds and foreign bodies in general.

To fight disease or infection the body has a **Defense System**. This is a highly complicated system, that corresponds to the Army, Navy and Air Force of our society, combined with the police

department, the FBI and the CIA. This system is extremely efficient and is still not fully understood. It has an Early Warning group of cells that have receptor antennas. Their function is to **roam about and detect, to analyze the nature of any alien enemy bodies** that have invaded. One of the amazing features about these cells is that they **recognize their own kind** of cells as friendly, and not only recognize any others as hostile but also identify **what kind** of hostile invader has entered the body. Having detected and identified the invader, they immediately flash the Early Warning signal to the rest of the system.

Search and Destroy. The defenders rush into action. The battle cry is on to search and destroy the millions of bacteria that have invaded the body. A crash program is instituted to rapidly produce an abundance of specialized soldiers to effectively fight the particular kind of invaders that are threatening. For example, special kinds of troops are produced for mumps, another kind for smallpox, another for measles, another for infections, another for colds, etc. How the body rapidly identifies the type of invader and immediately begins to manufacture the right kind of troops to effectively counter-attack, is a marvel indeed. The program then calls for **complete destruction** of the invader down to the last bacteria. The heart of the body's attack force headquarters is in the bone marrow.

Must Recognize Your Own. One of the primal needs of any organism is to recognize its own cells — in other words, **fight for the protection of its own, destroy the alien organisms.** Recognize and protect the friendlies, identify and destroy the hostiles. This, the body seems to do magnificently. This is no easy job. In the first place, the body has hundreds of different cells of its own, liver cells, blood cells, brain cells, etc. Then there are thousands of kinds of hostile invaders that it must **not only recognize, but identify** so it can immediately start manufacturing the **right antibodies** for that particular invader. For instance, if invaded by smallpox, it does no good to treat it as malaria, or vice versa. The cells not only recognize out and out hostile bacteria, but even reject implants or transplants, such as bone tissue, etc., from another person, as being a foreign body.

White Race has Failed to Differentiate. Sometimes, due to disorders, this recognition system malfunctions, and the body's attack force fails to recognize its own and turns on its own cells. This is what cancer is all about. Unless the imbalance is corrected, death usually results. This underscores how important it is to **recognize your own.** Let me also observe here how **criminally negligent or insane the White Society is today in this respect.**

Lessons for the White Race. In building a better White Society for the future, we must learn much from Nature and how its

laws operate in our own body as a unit organism. Some of these fundamental lessons are:

1. Natures urges each living organism to **multiply its own kind**, from the unit cell on up to the highest form of life.

2. In the higher forms of life, trillions of cells **band together to form a "collectivist society,"** all working together harmoniously as a team in extremely specialized functions **for the best interests of the whole unit.** They are, in fact, a **collectivist society** as we describe under **Racial Socialism** in ***Nature's Eternal Religion.*** This is a teamwork at its best.

3. Such organisms, whether they are a single cell or an organized unit of trillions of cells, **make a vital distinction between their own kind** and a **foreign invader.** This is a matter of life and death. It is a lesson the White Race especially must learn, and learn well.

4. The total organism realizes they cannot have a healthy "society" if its cells are infected by foreign organisms. In short, a **multi-racial society spells death.**

5. The organism has a continuous system of detectors that are **on the alert for hostile invaders.** They roam the body in its entirety and, if invaders are discovered, they immediately identify the invaders and sound the alarm.

6. The body then rushes the right kind of troops to the proper areas to **search out and destroy the alien bodies.**

7. The body immediately increases the number of troops for that emergency, and usually, in many diseases, will never be caught off guard again for that kind of invader. (There are several diseases you usually only have once.)

8. The body has a network of systems that function cooperatively in harmony with each other for the best interests of all the 100 trillion cells that the organism services.

Crux of the Lesson. The most important lesson we can learn from the above is: living creatures have a natural urge to aggressively multiply **their own kind, protect their own kind and perpetuate their own kind.** They recognize and distinguish **their own kind** from **alien organisms.** If such alien organisms are harmful to the collective society, the whole organism immediately goes on alert, wages war, seeks out and destroys the alien invader.

Learn from Nature. In building the kind of White Society the Church of the Creator has in mind, we can utilize practically every principle that Nature, in her wisdom, has developed for living organisms, either as a single cell or as a "collectivist society." Much of this, such as specializing, developing, communicating networks, etc., we have already been doing in the past. **What we have been woefully negligent about is recognizing our own kind,**

identifying the alien enemy in our midst, and either expelling and/or destroying our enemies.

We are the White Race. Let us therefore be crystal clear as to where we stand: **Our own kind is the White Race,** regardless of geography. The alien enemies are the Jews, the niggers and the inferior mud races in general. The healthy White Society, like the society of human cells, **cannot survive if it tolerates an infestation of foreign aliens in its midst.**

Racial Socialism. In surviving, in protecting ourselves, in providing sustenance for ourselves, in multiplying and advancing our own kind, the White human individual functions best in a well organized collectivist society, where each individual takes care of his specialized duties toward himself and the best interests of the society as a whole, just as does the individual cell in its relationship to the body as a whole.

We, of the Church of the Creator, call this **Racial Socialism** as we have already described in a chapter of that name in *Nature's Eternal Religion.*

Summary. In summary let us learn our lesson from Nature's Master Planner and learn it well.

1. A healthy organism seeks to reproduce and expand its own kind.
2. A healthy organism distinguishes between its own kind and alien organisms, and makes it a matter of life and death.
3. A healthy organism is well organized with the component cells each performing their specialized functions, cooperating for the welfare of the whole society.
4. A healthy organism seeks to keep out alien invaders from entering its society, and should they enter, recognizes them as hostile, identifies them, seeks them out and destroys them.
5. Individual cells die and new ones are produced to replace them. Life and death are an integral part of any living society.
6. The dying cells are waste product and must be excreted. Any organism that fails to excrete its wastes soon dies.
7. The living cells must be constantly nourished.
8. Overall is a central governing system whose chief concern is the harmonious control and functioning of all the cells for the mutual benefit of all.
9. Even Nature, with all her ingenuity, can only govern a body whose component cells are homogeneous, that is, of its own kind only, and fiercely rejects the intrusion of foreign and alien organisms.

Searching our own History. Let us now look at our own history, the history of the White Race, and let us see how well we have been able to recognize the "friendlies," and how well or how negligent we have been in identifying the "hostiles" and destroying them. For that

matter let us also examine how efficient or inefficient we have been in ridding ourselves of the dregs of society, our own wastes. Let us repeat again, an organism that fails to excrete its wastes soon dies. **Any organism or society that fails to guard its own integrity or homogeneity is impossible to govern, and cannot long survive.**

In reviewing the performances of the White Race let us start with the early history of still the greatest political entity of the White Race, the United States of America.

Creative Credo No. 17

Only a Homogeneous Society Can be Governed and Can Endure

Race Mixing Spells Death. History has proven over and over again that no multi-racial or polyglot society has survived for long. Just as in the previous chapter we have seen that a healthy body will not and cannot tolerate any alien organisms in itself, **so also a society cannot survive admixture with alien elements.** Let us learn this basic lesson for all time and heed it and heed it well! Let us state it another way: Any society whose elements are composed of two or more differentiated races will perpetually be at war within itself until it destroys itself. Usually the dregs of such a society will destroy the best elements and the former will survive to occupy the real estate in a more primitive social structure. Anarchy, poverty and misery will then become its normal life style. A prime example of this is the history of Haiti, which story we have related in a future chapter. But history abounds with any number of other examples. In our previous book, *Nature's Eternal Religion*, we have cited a few such as Egypt, India and others.

Tragedy of America. America, the hope of the world, is now undergoing the final stages of self-destruction because it has not heeded the eternal lesson of history and the Eternal Laws of Nature: **no multiracial or polyglot society survives for long.**

Inferior Destroys Superior. Let us state another basic truth: **the inferior always envies and hates the superior**. The poor hate the rich; the weak hate the strong; the sick hate the healthy; the dumb hate the intelligent; the ugly hate the beautiful, and the mud races hate the White. That's the way it is, and probably always will be. I neither invented this situation, nor am I happy about it, nor did I decree it. I am simply observing a fact of life.

Beautiful Society Our Goal. We of the Church of the Creator not only hope for a society that is relatively sound, stable and prosperous, but one in which the vast majority of individuals themselves are superior and one in which the quality of life is high. We want each individual, or at least the overwhelming majority of individuals to have all the best things in life: intelligence, health,

beauty, wealth and happiness. Not only do we hope for such a society, but we are actively working to bring it about. In a deteriorating world that is rapidly crashing about our ears, we are not pessimists, we are optimists. We strongly believe our type of world not only can be achieved, but we are damn well determined to bring it about, come hell or high water. For us it is either do or die.

Total White Society. I have stated in the beginning of this chapter that only a homogeneous society can be stable and survive. Homogeneous means one kind, the same race, and more or less the same level of intelligence, similar moral standards, similar basic goals, ideals, religion and culture.

So what kind of homogeneous people do we have in mind as inhabiting the world of the future? Do we want a world populated with primitive African niggers? of Chinese? Jews? Or do we have the same goal in mind as the multiracial United Nations who has a statue enshrined as the (neuter) man of the future, faceless, sexless, mongrelized, raceless, brown in color and hands clasped behind its back for easy handcuffing?

Only One Viewpoint. No, indeed, we want none of these. Our religion is not designed for niggers or mongrels, nor any of the mud races. We go back to one of our basic premises, namely, in everything we look at life and the world from one viewpoint and one viewpoint only. We do not look at it through the eyes of the snake, nor the niggers, nor the Jews. **We look at everything through the eyes of the White Race.** The people of the future world must be the White Race and the White Race exclusively. The world is becoming too crowded and too small to support a multitude of races either side by side, or intermixed. The White Race cannot survive in either of such worlds. **It can only be either absorbed and mongrelized or be out-bred and exterminated.** We do not accept either alternative, and have not the slightest desire to be part of a debauched and depraved society of clawing, starving mongrels.

All or Nothing. No, for us it is either all, or nothing. Having made that decision, we must move heaven and earth to implement it. In so doing let us keep in mind that the future White Race we foresee is not merely such as it is today, but the vibrant, dynamic super race that we have the potential of becoming. Now with the advent of Creativity, we have the knowledge and the program to enable us to realize our great potential. It now remains for us to build and expand our organizational structure to bring about the greatest of all dreams ever envisioned by mankind.

* * * * *

Must Face Reality. In endeavoring to bring about such a bright and promising future for the White Race we must, as I have said a thousand times before, first of all straighten out our thinking.

1. Equality Concept Treacherous. We must throw overboard the Christian-Democratic idea that all men are equal. This idea has been foisted on us by our most dangerous enemies, the Jews. They don't believe it themselves and consider all non-Jews as goy, or stupid cattle, to be exploited, manipulated and destroyed. Nature says loud and clear men are unequal, races are not equal, all species are unequal. Let us never forget this.

2. Homogeneous Society. We must realize that no multi-racial society, or polyglot society, nor even a pluralistic society can survive for long and in the short or long run it becomes impossible to govern such a society. Not even a country that is a patchwork of different nationalities, religions and languages, even if it is essentially White, will last for long. The Austria-Hungarian Empire was such an example, where Germans, Hungarians, Croats, Serbs, Rumanians and Czecks all were lumped together with their different languages, religions and cultures. We must realize there exists no fair and equitable set of laws, no government that can be acceptable for all. What is for the benefit of one is to the detriment of another group, and only strife, dissention and anarchy can ensue.

3. White Race Must Survive at all Costs. Since the earth is rapidly becoming overcrowded beyond its capacities to feed and sustain such huge numbers, hundreds of millions, yes billions, are going to starve, and that situation is already well under way. We have already covered this subject in a previous chapter. It is up to us to see to it that in such a catastrophe the superior are not the main victims, and that the inferior (temporarily) survive. We must make damn sure that it is the White Race that survives, and we must organize and polarize now in order to have the power, organization, loyalty, leadership and wherewithal to do so.

4. Parasites Not Worth Saving. We must accept the fact that not all people are worth saving. Even among the present White Race there are parasites, drones, insane, morons, pathological criminals and genetic cripples that the world and our White society would be better off without. Nature gives us a further law in this respect — **Any organism that fails to excrete its wastes, soon dies.**

5. Heterogeneous Society Doomed. We must realize that no government exists, or ever will, that can satisfactorily govern a heterogeneous society, or even keep such a society of diverse elements from collapsing. The reason for this is fairly obvious. When any country or society is fragmented by two or more diverse elements there exists no common goal or interest, only rival pressure groups at war with each other and continually seeking to gain the upper hand. Such

war may be covert or submerged for some time, but sooner or later it flares out into the open and escalates into open civil war and anarchy. The more differentiated these elements are, the more fierce and bitter is such warfare. The end result finally is either the suicide of all groups, or the emergence of the group, or race, or element, that was best prepared to fight and survive. This is not necessarily the most constructive and intelligent of such a society. In fact usually the lowest and vilest elements, as in Haiti, survive.

Darwin's Law. Let us remember that Darwin's Law of "Survival of the Fittest" is not quite correctly stated. The shark and cockroach have survived for hundreds of millions of years, but are not exactly the most beautiful or intelligent creatures on the face of the earth. From our viewpoint we would hardly regard them as being either "the fittest" or most desirable. **It is only those who are fittest in the game of survival that do so,** but by no means the best or most desirable from the White Man's point of view.

America Had Auspicious Beginnings. After the American Revolution when the first census of the United States was taken in 1790 the total White population was 3,172,444. The estimated population of all the territory that now comprises the 48 continental states was approximately 4,000,000. Of this number approximately 3,250,000 were White, the balance being Indians, niggers and mix breeds. Of the White population 90% were of Nordic stock, mostly English and Scotch, and 99% of the total White population was Protestant.

Indians Cruel and Revolting. As far as the niggers were concerned they were then of no political significance, since the Constitution regarded them as no more than chattel, or property. The Indians were a different matter. Many of the tribes encountered were undoubtedly the most formidable fighting men of any native race that the White Man has ever come up against in his expansion and conquest of the world. Madison Grant, who wrote *Conquest of a Continent* deemed them as beyond question the cruelest of all mankind, even more so that the ancient Assyrians. The tortures which they inflicted on their captives, whether White or red, are revolting in the utmost, and were usually carried out by the squaws while the bucks sat around and laughed at the agony of their victims. Grant concludes "No one who knew the true nature of the Indian felt any regret that they were driven off their hunting grounds," and the Whites regarded them as nothing more than ravening wolves or worse. In any event, the Indians slowed down the westward expansion of the founders of the Thirteen Colonies, but were of no political or racial consequence.

Shining Opportunity. So in the period ending in 1790 we find an America with a White population greater than half of that of Great Britain, and Nordic to the core. It was racially, culturally and

religiously the most homogeneous group of people of any country in the world. Before it lay a vast, rich continent to the west, empty except for the sparsely scattered aborigines. The American White Race was poised to conquer and build the greatest and wealthiest country in all history. Never in all history was a more shining opportunity laid at the feet of any people. In less than a century that conquest was complete from the Atlantic Ocean to the Pacific.

Mixed Slop Pail Headed for Disaster. Today America has degenerated to a polyglot melting pot (read slop pail) that is heading into an abominable disaster. It has now become a vast conglomerate of conflicting pressure groups that have no common goal, objective, interest, or anything else. We are now divided into hundreds of divisive power groups all at war with each other. We are divided racially into every base element found on the face of the earth.

Even the savage Indians today have a lot more political clout than they had 200 years ago when the White Man's numbers were relatively and infinitely smaller and the Indians larger. We are divided by hundreds of religions, Mormon, Catholicism directed from Rome, and above all, Judaism, whose tribe now rules and ravages the country. We are divided by political parties, by labor unions, religious groups, class warfare, by homosexuals, feminists, you name it. Each one has a power group fighting for its own separate interest. Today we are undoubtedly the most heterogeneous, the least homogeneous, the most fragmented nation on the face of the earth. Such a nation cannot be governed for long, nor can it exist for long. When the French gifted us with the Statue of Liberty which said "Give me...the wretched refuse of your teeming shore," we swallowed a philosophy that was as deadly as any of the refuse itself. Remember, any organism that cannot excrete its refuse soon dies. Any organism that is willing to ingest the refuse of others is absolutely insane and doomed to die.

Missed Opportunity Fault of Descendants. The Americans of 1790 had before them the most wonderful opportunity that had been the good fortune of any homogeneous group of people ever to be blessed with. They blew it. They goofed. They unwittingly threw away the most auspicious circumstance in history. Why did such an intelligent people so miserably fail to make the most of such a glorious opportunity?

Invasion of Jewish Parasites. The further answer, in large part of course, is that the Jewish parasite invaded their shores, and polluted and perverted their thinking. Such invasion was small at first but the the 1880's began to become a veritable flood. Today half the Jews of the world sit on the backs of the American people and are in virtual control of all the finances, the news media, the education and the government of this Jew-ridden country. In short they have us hog-tied and are setting us up for the final slaughter.

We Must Now Redeem Our Past Sins. Late as it is, it is the goal and the program of the Church of the Creator to save this nation from collapse and destruction. Actually, it was not the fault of the early builders of this great White nation. They did their part and they did it beautifully. It is we, who came after them that let down the White Race and betrayed it. We must fully realize that as goes America, so goes the White Race. It is our avowed aim to first of all break the power of the Jews and wrest that power back into the hands of the White Man who founded and built this country. We then must expel these parasites from our shores. It is our program to ship the niggers back to Africa, and the Mexicans and other mud races back to wherever they came from. It is our objective to make this country a rich prosperous and beautiful land for the White Race and the White Race alone, **to convert and educate the White Man back to the fundamental truths of race,** to accept a racial religion and build a finer better race and finally a **Brighter and Whiter World.**

Needed a Racial Religion. We can blame the Jew for the mess we are in, after starting with such a golden opportunity in 1790. But this would not be exactly the whole story. We ourselves are to blame. If the White Man of 1790 had discarded his unreal "spooks-in-the-sky" religion foisted on him by the Jews and adopted a sound racial religion such as Creativity, we would not be in the abysmal mess we are in today. Our Founders missed a golden opportunity just as did the Romans two thousand years earlier because they too did not have a racial religion. If the White Man had been **armed with a racial religion the Jew would never have had a chance,** either with the Romans or the Americans of 1790.

Now Our Last Great Opportunity. It is our sacred religious and racial duty to undo the damage that has been done, and bring the White Man back to his senses. Not that we want to restore the America of 1790, or the Rome of the Caesars. That is impossible. But now, with our present day knowledge, with the program of Creativity and with 500 million White people as the basis of our gene pool, we can build a world that would bedazzle both the early Americans and the ancient Romans alike.

This we can do, and this we must do.

Creative Credo No. 18

The Melting Pot

The Ugly American Dream

The Slop Pail. Back on the farm in Canada when I was a kid, we used to throw all our leftover scraps from the table into a big pail, along with soap water from washing the dishes, as well as any other garbage that ensued. We called it the slop pail and fed it to the hogs, the only animal that would tolerate such garbage for food.

The slop pail might also have been called the Melting Pot, the current racial image the Jewish press and power establishment is trying to slop off on the White people of America — as the American Dream.

American Dream Now Perverted. The American Dream! How it seems to have changed in the last century! When writers like Horatio Alger used to eulogize about the American Dream, they were portraying wonderful American success stories. They were stories of rags to riches, stories of the poor boy from the farm (or the city), becoming rich, successful and honored. They were stories of some poor White immigrant coming to America penniless, creating a new invention, or a new business and becoming successful beyond his fondest dreams. They were stories of White people who were achievers, doers, who were successful, who climbed above the common herd through sheer energy and ability.

Coming Nightmare. How that has changed today! If we are to listen to the Jewish peddlers of race-mixing, be it in the press, in politics, on T.V., or any other media of brain scrambling, the American Dream has changed into what for the White people is a horrible nightmare. Today the ideal situation we should all be striving for, according to these Jewish poison-peddlers, is equality, racial equality. Their proposed Utopia is a quagmire of a racially mixed society where everybody is equal, with the niggers more "equal" than the Whites, and the Jews on top of the heap calling the shots, and being more "equal" than anybody.

Integrated Scum. The type of society they envision is a society of total integration, total miscegenation, a multi-racial society where the niggers and the scum are proud to be "Americans" and the Whites are ashamed to be White. It is a United States where all the scum of the world can flock — Cubans, Chinese, Filipinos, Mexicans, Hindus, Haitians, niggers from anywhere. Give me the wretched refuse from your teeming shores," as the Jews have so cunningly inscribed on the Statue of Liberty. The idea is to invite everybody in, climb on the

welfare bandwagon, and encourage the scum of the world to multiply like rats. All this, of course at the expense of the hard working, hard pressed American Whites, who (according to the Jews) should be ashamed that they ever built such a marvelous country in the first place.

Let's face it, my White Racial Comrades, **the Jew is successfully turning America into His Dream and Our Nightmare** — to make America the Melting Pot, in short, a slop pail only fit for pigs and niggers.

The Answer. What can we do about it? Again I must reemphasize the crux of the problem. The crux of all our problems, and I mean all, is the **racial problem. We must first and foremost solve the racial problem** or else all is lost. In order to do this we must take the following steps:

1. We must reject the Melting Pot idea in the loudest and strongest terms. This Jewish idea means total integration, total miscegenation, **total extinction for the great White Race.**

We must be overwhelmingly clear in our own minds that the Jews, the niggers and the other mud races in our midst are alien, poisonous elements in our racial body. **No multi-racial society has survived for long, and the White Race in such a society is always the casualty.** Look at Haiti (formerly San Domingo) again. Look at India. Look at Mexico. Look at the Bahamas. Read again the history of Egypt, India, Greece, Rome, in our first book, *Nature's Eternal Religion.*

3. Once we have clearly fixed the idea in our own minds that **integration spells the death knell of the White Race**, then we must become fervent missionaries in sounding the alarm and alerting our White Racial Comrades of the fate the Jews have in store for us.

4. We must rally and **organize all our White Racial Comrades** around the idea of White racial survival. We must polarize around the racial religion as set forth in this book and in *Nature's Eternal Religion.* Distribute these White Man's Bibles to your fellow White Racial Comrades as if your life depended on it. It does.

5. Once we are organized, we must **drive the Jews from power**, politically, financially, and from every other field.

6. Once we have accomplished this much the war is pretty well over, and we will be in a position to do what we should have done a long time ago — ship the niggers back to Africa and the other mud races back to wherever they came from.

7. We will then be in the position to proceed with the rest of our Creativity program — **to expand the Territory of the White Race** and further pursue our basic goals, namely the **Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.**

There is our program. It is the only program that will save America from becoming a Jew designed Melting Pot, or as we have already stated, a slop pail filled with garbage only fit for hogs.

In order to bring all these ideas together the White Race must have a solid fundamental **Racial Religion** around which all good White Racial Comrades can polarize. That is what we want to emphasize in the next chapter.

Creative Credo No. 19

Civilization without a Racial Religion

A Self-Destructive Process for the White Race

Must use Civilization to our Benefit. In this chapter we want to examine the past, present and future genetic development of the White Race. We want to look at the heights reached in the past, where we are today, and what we aim to accomplish in the future. We also want to study the destructive influences of civilization itself on the genetic changes regarding the White Race. We also want to make sure that in the future civilization will become a tool for the genetic betterment of the White Race, rather than an implement for the erosion and downbreeding of our race.

* * * * *

Recent Changes Retrogressive. We all assume that because of our extremely advanced technology of today, that naturally, the White Race (or mankind) today is mentally, spiritually and intellectually more advanced than were the White creators of civilizations of say a few thousand years ago, and that we have advanced genetically. This is a serious fallacy. That the genetic characteristics of our race are continuously evolving and changing is certain. So are those of every other species of Nature. One difference is that our own characteristics have been changing much more rapidly in the short evolutionary period known as civilization. Changes can be for the better, or they can be for the worse. Unfortunately, the genetic quality of the White Race has not changed for the better in the last two thousand years. It has changed for the worse. Today the White Race is not as intelligent, nor as strong of character, nor as robust, as say were the Romans at the time of Cicero and Julius Caesar over two thousand years ago.

The Great Athenians. An even more striking example of dazzling genetic heights attained by some of our illustrious White Racial Comrades of the past is that of the early Athenians in ancient Greece. They, more than any other group, illustrate the profound effect which a numerically insignificant intellectual elite can have on the progress of civilization. Conversely, when and if such elite die out, and/or their genes are adulterated with inferiors, it also illustrates the

dramatic consequences such racial pollution can have in the retrogression of civilization and on the quality of the gene pool.

Galaxy of Illustrious Men. The noted geneticist, Edwin Conklin writes about the ancient Greeks: "In the two centuries between 500 and 300 B.C., the small and relatively barren country of Attica with an area and total population about equal to that of Rhode Island, but with less than one-fifth as many free persons, produced at least 25 illustrious men. Among statesmen and commanders there were: Miltiades, Themistocles, Aristides, Cimon, Pericles, Phocion; among poets, Aeschylus, Euripides, Sophocles, Aristophanes; among philosophers and men of science, Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, Demetrious, Theophrastus; among architects and artists, Ictinus, Phidias, Praxiteles, Polygnotus; among historians, Thucydides and Xenophon; among orators, Aeschines, Demothenes, Isocrates, Lysias.

"In this small country," said Conklin, "in the space of two centuries there appeared such a galaxy of illustrious men as has never been found on the whole earth in any two centuries since that time. Galton concludes that the average ability of the Athenian race of that period was, on the lowest estimate, as much greater than that of the English race of the present day as the latter is above that of the African Negro."

* * * * *

Technological Advancement is not Genetic Advancement. Civilized man has been extolling the virtues of civilization ever since he first climbed out of the trees and pulled himself up by the bootstraps. This process, with a number of setbacks and advances, has jogged along until it has reached the high state of technical advancement we find ourselves in today. Man is proud of the civilization he has produced, and rightfully so. Overwhelmingly, it has been the White Man's civilization throughout the long milleniums of history. The mud races at certain times, like the horse, have served a temporary usefulness. But the mud races, unlike the horse, most of the time have impeded and stymied the White Man's progress.

Technology Far Outstripped our Social Advancement. Whereas the White Man has made simply astounding progress in the field of technology and science in the last century, that advancement is today accelerating at a runaway rate that leaves us breathless. Unfortunately, the sociological progress has not kept up with it. On the contrary, thanks to the parasitical Jews, in the last 2,000 years the White Race has made no progress at all in government, religion, language and social organization as such. In fact, we have retrogressed. We are not even as advanced in these areas as the Ancient Romans were in the days of Caesar.

Science and technology has far out-stripped social progress, as we have just pointed out, while the White Race itself has not

genetically progressed, but retrogressed, For this we can thank International Jewry and the suicidal Christian religion they have foisted on the White Race.

Civilization Itself a Dysgenic Influence. In Nature's Eternal Religion we have already explored the devastating havoc on the White Race wrought by Jewish influences such as Christianity, race mixing, mongrelization and hundreds of other programs being promoted by our deadly enemies. There is one other influence that is also undermining the genetic health of the White Race for which the Jew is not entirely responsible. **That cause, strangely enough, is civilization itself.**

Let us first make our position regarding civilization unmistakably clear, however. We of the Church of the Creator are not against civilization. We are proud of the marvelous civilization the White Race has produced over the ages and we want to make it clear we are for civilization — the White Man's civilization.

The main point of this chapter is that civilization — any civilization — has inherently the seeds of its own destruction built into the very process of civilization. In fact, eugenically, civilization has been a catastrophe to the race which created it. In short, it has been a dysgenic influence, downbreeding our White Race.

It is our objective to explore these seeds of destruction and **how they can be overcome** so that in the future the White Race can survive, expand and progress genetically for the next million years. Before we even explore the seeds of destruction we can categorically say that in Creativity we already have the solution to the problem. But more about this later.

Civilization Saves the Misfits. Basically, civilization is a "humanizing" process in which the weak, **the misfits**, the helpless, yes, even the morons and the idiots, **are sustained and subsidized** by those who are more capable of carrying the burden. In other words, those who in a primitive state of mankind would have been culled out by the ruthless but cleansing Laws of Nature, are now saved to reproduce. A more "humane" civilized society fails to cull them out, and instead carries the misfits along on the backs of those who are strong. Furthermore, they are proliferated into our racial gene pool. Those who **can cope** subsidize those who **cannot cope**, and strangely enough, it is the latter who breed more prolifically.

Culling Process Thwarted. In this whole treatise we are talking only about the White Race, since we are unique in Nature's realm. We are the only species which has shown the capability of advancing our mental capacities over the ages to where a viable civilization is possible. Whereas the culling process of survival of the fittest also goes on in the case of birds, animals, insects, baboons and niggers, there is no indication that this culling process necessarily has

increased the intellectual capacities of the latter at all. It may have sharpened their instincts for survival, perhaps, but not necessarily advanced their mental abilities.

A good example of this is the shark species. This remarkable species survived over the last 200 million years and is one of the most tenacious and persistent species on the face of the earth. But brain power? No. The shark has a relatively small brain and its intellectual powers are still practically nil. **It is only the White Race that has shown the capacity for intellectual advancement and has demonstrated it over the ages.**

Why then, hasn't this progress been a steady straight uphill line of progress?

White Man's Intelligence not Advanced by Civilization. If we study the various civilizations of the past, we find that the White Man, much more so than Nature's other species, lives by his wits. He uses implements, instruments, cultivates agriculture for food, builds his own shelter and does much more. He uses his hands and his wits.

In primitive socicty, by the very laws of survival of the fittest, those most capable of using their wits, had the energy, and were able to cope, survived and lived to procreate. As a result, the intelligence of our ancestors slowly progressed to higher levels over the hundreds of thousands of years. Soon it reached a level where our ancestors were capable of starting a civilization, and this they did.

Culling Reversed. The forces that encouraged the evolution to a higher intelligence now became reversed. Whereas the slow-witted and those unable to cope in a primitive society were formerly culled out by Nature, "civilization" now came to their rescue. Civilization, per se, is organized to help "save" **all** members of society, including the dumb, the misfits, the weaklings, the lazy and the shiftless. As a result, these genetical defectives now too survived along with the more capable and more intelligent. They, too, survived to procreate and perpetuate their own kind, and thereby pulling down the genetic norm.

Intelligent Must have More Children. But more significantly, another negative factor also comes into play. Extensive research has shown that even among our own kind, i.e., the White Race, the **"dumb bunnies"** (i.e., those of lower intelligence) on the average **have more offspring than those of superior intelligence.** The obvious consequence of this is that those of lower intelligence are expanding in numbers while those of higher intelligence are shrinking. Again the obvious conclusion from this train of events is that without Nature's "culling" influence, as in a primitive socicty, civilization **breeds itself down**, genetically, physically and in the realm of intelligence — a very, very deleterious consequence. It is this tragic chain of events that has doomed every civilization that has ever

existed. It is driving our White civilization to disaster and suicide at this time.

Civilization Self-Destructs. As the deterioration of the intelligence level begins to set in. for awhile civilization keeps advancing upward from the sheer momentum of the previous inventions, systems and benefits. After awhile, however, as the intelligence level drops still lower and lower, the succeeding generations are no longer able to advance civilization and it levels off. As the intelligence level drops still further, the race is no longer able to even sustain that high level their superior forefathers had built for them. As a consequence civilization, too, along with a dropping intelligence level, begins its downhill slide, until after another few centuries, the race that built it and the civilization they created, both slide into decadence and oblivion. It would do this even without the parasitical Jew on our back. The Jew is, of course, deliberately accelerating the process of disintegration at a frightening pace. This has been the fate of any number of civilizations that have come and gone and have paraded across the scenes of history.

Conclusions. Let us now analyze and summarize why genetically we have degenerated rather than progressed, why the magnificent Greeks lasted only a few centuries, and why we are today genetically inferior to both the ancient Greeks and the robust Romans of two millennia ago.

1. In the succeeding chapter on the Romans we demonstrate as to how their magnificent genetic stock degenerated in a flood tide of inferior slaves. We observe that the great Romans themselves, as prosperity beckoned, **did not reproduce themselves** at a maintenance level, while the slaves swarmed in from the outlying provinces, rapidly multiplied and supplanted the original Roman stock. In short, the Romans died out without reproducing their noble race and left the Empire to crumble in a flood tide of degenerate slaves.

2. The ancient Greeks, undoubtedly the finest racial specimens of all time, committed suicide in killing each other off in fratricidal, internecine wars. The Peloppenesian Wars between Sparta and Athens which lasted for years, is a typical example. But there were hundreds of other wars between the city-states, large and small, they were in the same suicidal vein.

3. Both Rome and Greece failed to reproduce themselves in sufficient numbers to maintain their unexcelled racial genes.

4. In ancient times as in modern times, the "Law of the Dumb Bunnies" worked to pull down the genetic quality.

5. Civilization with its humanizing influence of protecting the misfits, the genetically diseased and the morons inevitably pulls down the genetic fabric.

6. Civilization, in short, subverts Nature's "culling process" without which any species soon degenerates into a state of where it can no longer survive the fierce competition of superior species.

7. The Jew was already present in Ancient Athens (see the chapter on the Protocols in *Nature's Eternal Religion*) as he was in Ancient Rome, as he was in Medieval Europe, as he is throughout the White world today, working feverishly to mongrelize and destroy the White Race.

8. **The Prime Essential** that was missing in each and every White civilization was a **powerful Racial Religion**. Had the Egyptians had one, or the Greeks, or the Romans, or any other White civilization, the Jews would never have had a chance. In **Creativity the White Race finally has such a religion.** With a strong racial consciousness, a strong flourishing civilization need not destroy itself, but can advance and live forever.

Is our present civilization and our precious White Race doomed to the same fate as overtook the Egyptians, the Greeks and the Romans?

Creativity has a Deliberate Program. No, it is not at all necessary. The solution is clear and simple. **A deliberate program of upbreeding** in our race is the clear-cut answer. By having inculcated into our very religion the aim of **encouraging the finer specimen of our race to have more children, by influencing the poorer specimen to have fewer or none,** and finally, by sterilizing the morons, the idiots, the genetically diseased and the misfits, we can, in very short order, eliminate much of the misery in the world. We can do much more than that. We can set our race on an upward climb of intelligence and well-being such as the world has never seen before. **We can march towards the higher levels of the Superman, and beyond.**

It is that simple. It is Racial Eugenics in practice. It is the very heart of our religion, Creativity.

Lessons of Roman History. The benefits of a more capable, more intelligent, healthy White Race are incalculable. In the next chapter let us make a study of the virile and resourceful Romans, how they rose to dazzling heights and then fell miserably, never to rise again.

In the meantime, let us keep in mind: **For the White Race it is either upbreeding and a glorious future, or miserably drowning in a horrible flood of mud races.** Let us see what we can learn from the once great Romans.

Creative Credo No. 20

The Glory and the Catastrophe

That was Rome

A Lesson for all Time

A Thousand Years of Glory. The history of Ancient Rome embraces a period of over a thousand years. A cogent study of that history gives us a telescopic review of the greatness and the tragedy of the White Race, from its highest pinnacles to its lowest depths, from its greatest glory to its utter collapse.

From the history of Ancient Rome, which spanned the period from 753 B.C. to 476 A.D. we can learn much, if we will. No other history is as rich in example as is that of Rome, She built the greatest Empire of all time, considering the then-known world. In terms of civilization, language, architecture, law, warfare, sculpture and the art of government, no other civilization has contributed so many essentials as did Ancient Rome. We, the White Race, owe a tremendous debt of gratitude and have every right to be mighty proud of our early White Racial Comrades.

Unique Racial Stock. She reached dazzling heights of accomplishment because of the excellency of her racial stock. She also made tragic errors in not safeguarding her racial integrity, errors so colossal that they resulted in her utter collapse. Because Rome did not fully realize the value of her racial genes, nor the importance of race, a great and glorious civilization whose future had unlimited potential sank instead into dismal decay, and finally, into utter collapse. Had Rome had a racial religion such as Creativity, not only would this catastrophe have been averted, but the genetic quality of her sons and daughters and her glorious civilization would have marched onward and upward and advanced to dazzling heights that we can now hardly comprehend.

It therefore behooves us to look closely into her greatness and also make an honest appraisal of her weaknesses and errors.

* * * * *

Small Beginnings. According to a pleasant Roman fiction Rome was founded by a chieftain named Romulus on April 21, 753 B.C. at about eight o'clock in the morning. Archaeologists and historians doubt this story, and Rome's actual beginnings are lost in antiquity. We do not really know where the Romans came from. All we

know is that there were various Latin tribesmen in that area in the seventh and eighth century B.C. They fought over strategic river crossings that offered passage between the south and what was to become Etruria to the north.

Rome, destined to rule the ancient Mediterranean world, showed no early promise of greatness. Despite the fact that the Italian peninsula was relatively populous in prehistoric times, the site of Rome was without inhabitants before 1000 B.C. Even after the first settlement was made, the future Imperial City was little more than a hamlet situated at a ford in the Tiber River until its conquest and occupation by the Etruscans in the seventh century B.C. Under these foreign war lords, Rome became a fortified town with a sizeable population, only to fall into obscurity again following the Etruscan withdrawal about 500 B.C. By the middle of the fourth century, however, the Romans had at last found themselves. With the achievement of government stability and an efficient military organization, they began a steady expansion which led to the domination of the Italian peninsula, then control of the Western Mediterranean, and finally the conquest of Greece and the Near East.

Expansion and Conquest. It was said of Rome that she did not want to conquer the world — only her adjoining neighbors — which of course led to an ever expanding Empire. Subconsciously or otherwise she realized that neighbors at her borders — hostile or otherwise — were always either a present or potential threat to her survival.

By their very nature, the Romans were aggressive and expanded their territory. Instinctively they were aware of one of Nature's eternal laws we have stated in an earlier chapter: **Eternal Struggle is the Price of Survival.**

Early Tribes Similar. Fortunately, as the Romans expanded up and down the Italian peninsula they took in and absorbed tribes that were similar, racially, culturally and ethnically. As Rome expanded her empire she became more powerful and more prosperous. Soon she began to collide with other empires that were also powerful in their own right.

The Romans were tremendous organizers, great fighters, wise law givers, competent administrators, and capable rulers. Furthermore they were brave, tenacious and indefatigable. It is not our objective to review the thousands of smaller and larger wars they fought, but of special significance is the critical and long series of wars they fought against their powerful rival to the south, namely Carthage.

Collision with Carthage. These wars, known as the Punic Wars, were three in number. The first, 264-241 B.C. began with a Roman collision in Sicily. During this war Rome built up her first real navy, finally defeated Carthage at sea and acquired Sicily. The second, 218-202 B.C., was even more bitter than the first and was highlighted

by the great Carthaginian general, Hannibal, who invaded Rome by means of Spain, and was able to sustain himself on Italian soil for 15 years. He almost brought Rome to her knees. He was finally defeated by Scipio at Zama.

No Substitute for Victory. Although Carthage was now no longer a dangerous military threat, she soon did regain her commercial prosperity and was again a growing rival of Rome. Led by Cato, the Elder, who ended every Senate speech with "And furthermore I move that Carthage must be destroyed!" (Delenda est Carthago!) Rome finally descended on Carthage in earnest. The Third Punic War lasted from 149-146 B.C. When it was over Carthage was completely destroyed. For seventeen days the fires blazed over Carthage, then the buildings and walls were razed. Then a plow was driven over the rubble and salt was sown into the furrows. Finally a solemn curse was spoken over the whole city. The male population was put to the sword, and the women and children sold into slavery. So ended the history of a city and an empire that had endured for seven centuries.

Rome early realized a sound principle that was echoed by General Douglas MacArthur during the Korean war: **"There is no Substitute for Victory."**

Infiltration of the Jews. At about this time Rome itself was infiltrated by an alien people that were to prove more deadly, more treacherous and more tenacious than the Carthaginians. According to a Jewish Encyclopedia, the first accounts of Jewish settlement in Rome dates to 139 B.C., but they undoubtedly were there much earlier. It states that Rome is the oldest continuous Jewish settlement in the world. Unlike the Carthaginians, the Jews were not a military threat, but more like an internal disease or virus, they undermined and sickened the whole body politic, culturally, economically, religiously, morally and racially.

Dramatic Expansion. After the defeat of Carthage, Rome expanded dramatically. By the end of the First Century A.D. it was the supreme and unchallenged ruler of the Mediterranean world, and in fact, of most of the then-known world. Everywhere it conquered it brought law and order, civilization and culture. It built roads, bridges, aqueducts, cities, and in general, brought prosperity and well-being into the territories it governed.

Pax Romana. It is an acknowledged fact of history that a period of two hundred years, starting with the reign of Emperor Augustus in 27 B.C., was the longest period of peace and prosperity in the history of civilized mankind. This period, known as Pax Romana, was probably also the finest and happiest epoch in mankind's existence.

True, there were minor border skirmishes and internal uprisings that were quelled from time to time. But they did not threaten the

Empire as a whole and the average Roman citizen carried on his affairs in relative security in a prosperous and orderly world.

Jewish Rebellion. In the middle of this era, during the reign of Emperor Vespasian, the Jewish population, who always resist assimilation, revolted in Judaea, a minor Roman Province. General Titus was sent to quell the rebellion. In a siege similar to Charthage, he sacked Jerusalem in 70 A.D., levelled it to the ground and sold the population into slavery.

Mongrelization of Rome. Remembering the drastic and final demise of Carthage, one would believe that this was also the end of the Jews. But far from it. Today Romans have been extinct for over seventeen centuries, but the Jews are not only alive, but financial and political masters of the world. In fact, the Jews are the oldest continuous race on the face of the planet — threatening to mongrelize and destroy the White Race, with the power to do so.

We might pause here and well ask — why did Carthage, a mighty military and commercial power, perish, when the inferior Jews in a similar fate, did not? Why did the Jews survive, when their victors, the mighty Roman Empire and the virile Romans did not?

It is a key question and the answer to it, as we will see, brings us to the heart of what our religion, Creativity, is all about.

Jews had Racial Religion. The answer to the question is this: the Jews then, as now, **possessed a strong racial religion,** and they have rallied around their **religion with race as the core,** for the last five thousand years. We have already studied the importance of a racial religion in the previous chapter and will have more to say about this in subsequent chapters.

In their rebellion against the Romans the Jews were utterly devastated militarily. They realized that they could never match the Romans in a contest of arms.

Dispersion. But they had a number of other factors going for them. Unlike Carthage they were not congregated in a specific geographic area. In fact, they were dispersed all over the Roman world, specializing even then in the slave trade, in finance, and feeding on the trade routes. Then as now, they covered all the nerve centers of power. The dispersion out of Jerusalem and Judaea did not weaken but only reinforced the Jewish infection on the life lines of the Roman Empire.

Planned Revenge. Collectively they planned revenge on the Romans, for whom they harbored an intense and pathological hatred. In fact, the Jews always hate that which is best in the White Race and instinctively set about to **destroy the best.**

Since the Jews knew they had no chance of destroying the Romans militarily, they conspired to use their most powerful weapon — mind manipulation, and they chose religion as the vehicle to do it with.

Sold Rome on Christianity. About 100 B.C. a small Jewish sect, called the Essenes, originated around the area of the Dead Sea. This sect promoted ideas of self debasement that were highly suicidal to those who embraced this creed. Toward the end of the first century A.D. this teaching evolved into Christianity, but still a purely Jewish cult. It was regarded as a subversive and destructive movement by the mainstream of the Jewish leaders and was opposed and persecuted by them. Among the persecutors of the Christian cult was one **Saul of Tarsus,** a Jew, who later became Christianity's **St. Paul.** One day while persecuting (Jewish) Christians, he conceived the brilliant idea of humbling and destroying the mighty Roman Empire by selling this suicidal creed, Christianity, to the Gentiles.

Ultimate Disaster for the White Race. This idea was the most significant turning point in history. No plague, series of plagues, wars or disasters during the next two thousand years has wreaked more horrible calamity on the White Race of the world than what happened next.

So well did Saul of Tarsus do his job that he was soon joined and backed by the entire Jewish network in selling these suicidal teachings to the Romans. The Jews went about it with a vengeance, feeding the Romans such idiotic and self destructive ideas as "love your enemies," "turn the other cheek," "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor," "resist not evil," "judge not" and much other suicidal advice.

Downfall of Rome. Strange to say, the Romans fell for this idiotic garbage like a cat attracted to catnip. The Romans, who had always been virile, clear headed and practical, who had conquered the world, now gradually turned into limp jellyfish, into pacifist milksops. Their once clear and practical minds turned from the real world to a **fantasy world of spooks in the skies.** Instead of taking care of their responsibilities in the real world, the only world in which man has ever been known to live, their concern now turned to "saving souls" — their own and others from a fiery "hereafter." Whereas they had been extremely proficient in building a superior civilization and a better world, they now abandoned all this **and a mad frenzy about spooks in the skies** preoccupied their minds. **Mass insanity** set in, and the Jews had done it all with their ultimate weapon — **selling the Romans on a suicidal religion.**

Slavery and Mongrelization. There is one other major factor that also contributed to the breakup of the Empire. We said previously that the Jews specialized in the slave trade. The fact is they practically monopolized it, as they did in North and South America more than a thousand years later. Whereas the Jews were (and are) extremely race conscious, the Romans were not. In conspiring to pull down the Romans they frantically **promoted the importation of slaves,** especially from Africa and Asia. Every wealthy Roman had

slaves and some wealthy estates had anywhere from a thousand to twenty thousand alien slaves. Mongrelization between Romans and slaves became commonplace.

Inferior Outbred Superior. In keeping the picture in proper perspective, we must also remember that not all slaves were of inferior racial stock. Many slaves were also from Western Europe which blended well with the White Roman stock. But as time progressed, the Asiatic, Egyptian and African breed predominated. As bad money drives out good, so **the inferior out-bred the superior.** By the time of Hadrian in the second century A.D. the oriental element increasingly began to predominate.

Over the generations the liberated slaves and their mongrelized offspring expanded and the original Roman stock dwindled and died out. It was especially among the poorer riff-raff, the slaves and the mongrels that Christianity initially found its most fertile soil and took root.

Collapse. So effective was the **twin Jewish program of Christianity and Mongrelization** that by the year 476 the glory that was Rome collapsed in utter shambles.

Dark Ages, Rome was not more. Christianity with the Jews in control took over the wreckage. The Dark Ages set in. For the next thousand years, superstition, poverty, ignorance, confusion and turmoil prevailed. It was a miserable age which can best be described as mass insanity. The Spooks in the Sky swindle was now fully in charge. It was not until the Renaissance that the White people of Europe again slowly began to extricate themselves and come to their senses. The recovery from the disease was slow, painful and only partial. To this very day this disease poisons and afflicts the minds of hundreds of millions of our White Racial Comrades to where they cannot think rationally.

Rich Heritage Remained. Such is the triumph and tragedy of Rome. Her rich heritage has survived for the benefit of the White Race despite the fact that it has been (and is) smothered and polluted with a subversive creed alien to the White Race — namely Jewish Christianity. Those benefits in the fields of language, architecture, law, warfare, sculpture and the art of government (and many other areas) are strongly imbedded in our present day culture, nevertheless. But her racial genes are as extinct as the dodo and the dinosaur.

Lessons We Can Learn. So let us take stock. Let us analyze those glorious thousand years of history. What made the Romans so great? Why did they fail to survive and continue that wonderful civilization onward and upward?

On the **Positive Side** we can conclude:

1. The genius of the Roman civilization was basically due to their excellent racial stock. It was inherent in their genes. They were a

tall, blonde, blue-eyed White Race endowed by Nature with beauty, creativity and intelligence.

2. The Romans were brave, energetic, tenacious and ever aggressive to expand and press forward.

3. They were great organizers in warfare, in government, in building programs, in formulating their excellent language, Latin, and practically every other significant field of endeavor.

4. In the field of law, government and administration they have never been excelled, in fact, not even ever equalled by any other people. Most of the fundamentals of the laws of the White Race today have their origins in Roman law.

5. They recognized their (military) enemies and did not hesitate to destroy them utterly, and if necessary, wipe them off the face of the earth, as they did in the case of Carthage.

6. Whereas the Greeks were more imaginative, artistic and creative, the Romans were more pragmatic. They were a practical people. They had a genius for absorbing and adapting other peoples' ideas, customs and cultures to means useful to their own purpose.

7. They built their military might so that it was second to none. The soldiers were manly, brave, courageous and relentless. In a few centuries they conquered most of the then-known world.

8. They developed the most expressive and orderly language in the history of mankind. Today, 2,000 years later, **the Latin language is still unequalled by any other.**

9. They had an inborn sense of responsibility towards their homes, their family, their country and their Empire.

10. The Romans were great builders with a sense of destiny.

On the **Negative Side** there are characteristics that are also of special significance to us:

1. The Romans failed to realize that their Empire, their civilization and their greatness was due to the innate quality of their superb racial stock. In short, **they failed to recognize the inherent value of race** and failed to protect their own.

2. They failed to understand the parasitic characteristics of the Jews, and did not recognize the deadly virus in their midst.

3. They failed to understand the power of ideas, propaganda and religion, and subsequently had no defense against the treacherous Jew, who understood them only too well.

4. They allowed the Jewish slave traders to import niggers, orientals, Asiatics and other mud races into their empire, and had an open policy of "assimilating" their conquered subjects and territories. They practiced inter-racial marriages. By these two means they polluted and poisoned their own blood stream into extinction. As the saying

goes, Rome conquered the world, but lost her own soul. Actually, **she lost her own racial genes.**

5. Instead of breeding their own workers in every category, their slave policy led to shrinkage and extinction of their own race.

6. Similarly, the policy of being administrators and rulers of their territories led to the advancement and expansion of their "subjects," but the decline and extinction of Romans. In fairness to the Romans, they did found and settle many of their colonies and provinces with their own veterans. Unfortunately, many of them intermarried with the natives. But again, they paid too little heed to race, which proved their ultimate downfall.

7. If they had had a strong sense of **racial loyalty,** rather than "national" loyalty to Rome, and embodied this as their central national religion, they would neither have been mongrelized, nor would they have succumbed to the poisonous new religion the Jews injected into their thinking, a religion which unhinged their reasoning and brought about their destruction.

8. Had the Romans had such a religion, instead of the silly, superficial religion they copied from the Greeks, Roman civilization would undoubtedly have survived to this day and for many thousands of years thereafter. In fact, civilizations do not die except when their racial blood becomes contaminated and the progeny is no longer the same as the forefathers who created the original civilization and culture in the first place.

9. If Roman civilization had prevailed, what a blessing for this world it would have been! Instead of a Jew-ridden world racked by revolution, dissension and anarchy, teeming with increasing floods of mongrels and mud races, we would today have a beautiful White world in every part of every continent, prosperous, peaceful, orderly, and productive. We would have a world minus the mud races and inferior scum that infests so much of the good real estate of the globe today. and undoubtedly minus that destroyer of all civilizations — the parasitic Jew.

10. Because they allowed the mongrelization of their racial stock; the infiltration of the Jew into their finances, education and government; and because they then succumbed to the suicidal "new" Christian religion, they perished miserably.

The Romans in their time were without a doubt the greatest colonizers the world had ever known. **This is a basic urge in Nature** that every creature has inherent in its make-up. In the next chapter we will examine how well, or how poorly the White Race has done since the days of the Romans, and how it is doing today.

Creative Credo No. 21

Colonization

A Basic Urge in Every Creature of Nature's Realm

Mental Sickness Engulfs White Race. A strange malaise has settled on the White Man's thinking in the period following World War II. By means of the Satanic propaganda impinging on his brain from every direction, the White Man is overwhelmed with a neurotic guilt complex. And what is he ashamed of? Why does he feel guilty? Evidently, he is supposed to feel guilty for the inferiority of the niggers and the other mud people. He is supposed to feel ashamed of his own astounding success in culture, in technology, in producing vast amounts and varieties of food, for creating civilization and learning, and a host of other most outstanding accomplishments.

Twisted Thinking. By today's Jewish standards, success is failure, success is guilt. Failure and stupidity (as per the mud races) is good. Black is white, and white is black. Success (by the White Race) is to be condemned. Failure by the mud races is to be highly commended. Not only commended, but subsidized and proliferated — at the expense of the White Race, of course.

As a result of this twisted, lunatic thinking, the White Race is desperately trying to assuage its "guilt" feelings by hopelessly trying to compensate for the niggers' stupidity and the niggers' inability to cope in a modern, White Man's civilization.

Victim of Jewish Propaganda. Somehow, in the deluge of Jewish propaganda, the White Man has completely overlooked the obvious — that the nigger is innately backward, never can, and never will be able to cope or fit into the White Man's civilization. Nor does the White Man consider the obvious fact that he is stupidly shrinking his own race in favor of an obsolete stone-age species of sub-humanity to whom he owes absolutely nothing.

Jewish Goal. The Jew is thereby achieving his goal — to either exterminate or to mongrelize the White Race into a dumb, brown, subhuman monstrosity. This mongrelized product will then be subservient, easily controlled and never again pose a threat to the parasitic Jewish race.

Back to Basics. To fully appreciate how insane, how suicidal the present attitude and behavior is, we have to go back to basics. We

have to go back to the Laws of Nature and see what all the millions of other creatures are doing in regards to their own survival.

In so doing, we find that today, as in the past many millions of years, we can discover not one single creature which has now, or ever before, adopted such a stupid self-destructive course. None, that is, except the White Race of today. Even among the inferior mud races there is none so stupid in this regard that say — "I will hold back the expansion of my own kind in deference to my adversaries and promote their welfare and expansion at my expense."

No other Creature so Dumb. There is no creature in the animal, bird, insect or reptile category that says "in deference to a weaker, inferior species we will hold back our own expansion and development and promote our inferior rivals so that they can multiply and crowd us off the face of the earth." There is no creature in Nature's Real that takes this stupid attitude — except the befuddled White Race.

Back to Laws of Nature. In order to get our thinking straight again on this vital issue, we must go back to the fundamentals of the real world — Nature's Laws. When we do so, the answer comes out loud and clear.

Basic Urge. In every creature, Nature has implanted the urge for the survival of its own kind. Implanted instinctively in each creature, whether animal, bird, reptile or insect, is the urge to propagate, to multiply its own kind and to inhabit as much of this earth's territory as is hospitable for that particular species.

Colonization. In order to spread its kind to the far-flung corners of the earth where hospitable territory may be found, each creature engages in colonization. Even plants, which we do not credit with brains or intelligence, seem to "know" what to do in this respect if they are to survive. They colonize vigorously and aggressively. The variety and ingenuity with which they do so is most fascinating. Although unlike birds and animals, they cannot walk, run or fly, they have devised the most proficient and resourceful means of spreading their seed over the face of the earth.

Any and Every Means. The dandelion has tufts on its seeds and engages the wind to scatter its seeds over increasingly wider territory. Some, such as berries, cherries, etc., have an edible fruit around its seed so that it will be eaten by birds and animals and the seed carried to new territory after it passes unharmed through their digestive system. Some plants have runners in their root systems and thereby occupy more and more of the adjoining ground. Some plants, like the caragana, have pods that explode when ripe and scatter the seeds. Some plants, e.g., coconut palms, have floating seeds that will float from mainland to island and from island to island. Some seeds will float down rivers and take root on the banks. Some have burrs that will stick to the coats of animals and be carried far from their origin. There are

countless other ways that are most extraordinary in their ingenuity, and some plants will utilize not only one, method of expanding, but combine several.

In one way or another, they have the urge to expand their own kind and their own kind only, even at the expense of all their competition in acquiring more ground, more territory. It is their unalterable goal to colonize in as many new places as they possibly can. Nature tells them that this is what they should do and what they must do.

Seek New Habitats. Many times, when a species is transplanted to a new habitat, it does even much better than in its original "native' habitat. For example, when the rabbit was introduced to Australia, where the area was devoid of natural enemies such as wolves, coyotes or foxes, its expansion was almost explosive. When the hyacinth was introduced into the canals and lagoons of Florida in the latter part of the nineteenth century, it sought to expand into every canal it possibly could, and was extremely successful in doing so.

Highest Duty. Nature tells every creature that it is not only its highest right to expand and colonize, but that it is also its highest duty.

Every creature obeys this call. Every creature, even the niggers and the mud races pursue this natural urge. Every creature, that is, except the White Race in recent history.

Early White Man Aggressive Colonizer. In the past, before its thinking was so poisoned by Jewish propaganda, the White Race was one of the most aggressive proponents of expansion and colonization. At the dawn of history, we find the Phoenicians, who were excellent sailors, establishing colonies in some of the islands of the Mediterranean, the shores of Spain, Africa and other areas. The Greeks, under Alexander the Great, conquered and colonized at a rate and on a scale unknown before. Although it was short-lived and explosive, the ramifications of that short burst of energy remain with us to this very day, as exemplified in such cities as Alexandria, Egypt, and others.

Roman Supreme. However, the most meaningful program of expansion in classical history was that accomplished by our proud White forebearers, the Romans, during their thousand-year history. Unfortunately, this noble surge of the White Race collapsed when they fell prey to the same two vicissitudes that are destroying the White Race to this very day — (a) race mixing, and (b) Jewish mind-poisoning in the form of Christianity. The Jew was the prime instigator and promoter of both these poisons. When the Roman civilization collapsed at about 476 A.D., the White Race was plunged into a thousand years of the Dark Ages — a thousand years of ignorance, crime, superstition and poverty.

New Burst of Energy. After the Renaissance, in the 13th and 14th Century, the White Man slowly began to shift his thinking from the make-believe world of "spooks-in-the-sky" to the real world. He again began to bestir himself with new ideas and new energy. After Columbus discovered the New World, the White Man exploded into a new burst of energy and colonization: Portugal, and especially Spain, having newly freed itself of the Jewish plague, led the way. Over the next few centuries, the colonization and expansion into Cuba, Mexico, South America, the Philippines and other areas of the world, was nothing short of phenomenal. Lagging behind Spain about a century were the Dutch, the French and the English, with the latter gradually gaining the leading impetus.

The British. What the English nation did in the next three centuries in building the British Empire, is undoubtedly the most outstanding epoch of colonization in the history of the White Race, or any other race, for that matter. The culmination of this program as far as the White Race was concerned, was the founding of the United States of America, albeit as an independent nation outside the realm of the British Empire.

Poisoned Blood of their Descendants. There was one tremendously significant difference between the colonization of the Portuguese and Spanish on the one hand, and the Anglo-Saxons, on the other. Whereas, the Spaniards had previously already taken in some mixed blood from Moorish and black African origins, the Anglo-Saxons guarded their White racial heritage. When the Portuguese and Spaniards transplanted to the New World they did so as adventurers and did not bring their women with them. Stupidly and criminally, they poisoned their genes by mixing with the inferior native Indians and the disastrous result can be seen today in the mongrelized inferior breeds that are their ignoble legacy. Poverty, ignorance, revolution and turmoil have marked the history of the Latin American countries to this very day.

Anglo-Saxons Stayed White. The Anglo-Saxons, to their eternal credit, did not intermarry with the inferior Indians, but by and large, kept their blood lines White, kept them pure. As a result, the United States, with only 5% of the population of the world (and a large proportion of even that 5% now being the parasitic niggers), nevertheless produces approximately half of all the substance of the world in terms of food and other goodies. We are, however, going to have more to say about the American phenomena in another chapter.

Destroying Our Precious Legacy. Meanwhile, we look at the world situation today in the last quarter of the twentieth century. We ask ourselves, where is the White Race with its great and glorious legacy going today?

When we ask that question and take a hard, honest look at the answer, the realities send cold shivers up and down our spine.

Needless Stupidity. Today, despite the fact that the White Race has all the trump cards in its hands in regard to technological superiority, in terms of a monopoly on the armament of warfare, an overwhelming superiority in food production and every other key factor, despite all these, the position of the White Race is horrible. The White Race is rapidly shrinking and is being mongrelized. In the meantime, the mud races are multiplying like rats, not only all over the world, but right in the midst of the home territory of the White Race itself. **The White Race is on the Road to Extinction.**

The superior is running before the inferior, and the inferior is pursuing, an insane phenomena witnessed nowhere else in Nature. Have you ever seen rabbit chasing a coyote?

White Race now Confused as Hell. Why is this colossal catastrophe happening to the most brilliant, the most intelligent race on the face of this planet? Because, in the field of race and religion, its thinking is confused and befuddled. In the area of self-preservation, the White Race is more stupid than the weed that grows in your garden.

No Plan, but had Instinctive Urge. Admittedly, when in the past the White Race vigorously and spasmodically ventured forth to colonize the four corners of the world, it did this, however, without any conscious program of benefitting the White Race as such. What urge there was, was purely instinctive, without any basic plan or racial purpose. The motives in general were exploitation — commercial, national, or "empire building" as such and no interest was shown as to whether the new territory was polluted by niggers, Indians or other mud people, especially if such inferiors could be utilized and exploited financially as cheap labor. Despite lack of plan, program, or a racial creed, the White Man worked wonders when we consider how he took over North and South America, Australian, India, parts of Africa, and many other vast areas of the world.

White Race Shrinking and Retreating. Today, because of Jewish brain affliction, the White Man is no longer colonizing. On the contrary, he is apologizing and retreating on all fronts. The mud races, on the other hand, are multiplying like rats, not only in their native territory, but they are colonizing and overrunning the White Man's established domain. The mixed mongrels of South America and Mexico are multiplying at an explosive rate, the Chinese are expanding rapidly toward the billion mark, the Hindus are racing towards the billion mark towards the end of the century. The niggers are multiplying like cockroaches and taking over city after city right here in America, a once wonderful country built exclusively by and for the White Race. And the reason these parasites are expanding at an insane rate is solely due to the work, technology and munificent (but stupid)

charity of the White Man himself. **We are turning over the fruits of our labor and technology to breed and feed the mud races so they can crowd us off the face of the earth,** so they can more easily turn on us and massacre us as this macabre spectacle near its finale.

This Insanity Must Stop. It is the goal and duty of the Church of the Creator to again straighten out the thinking of the White Race regarding its own survival, expansion and advancement. It is our unalterable objective to again set the White Race on the course it pursued over the centuries, only **this time in a planned and deliberate program.**

Systematic Planned Program. We must again clear our brains and revert to Nature's Eternal Laws. We must again resume in a systematic, planned program the policy of colonization that the White Race effectively pursued over the thousands of years. Instead of pursuing such a program in a spasmodic, haphazard manner, we must, from here on out, proceed in a planned, deliberate, systematic program. The program must be relentlessly pressing forward, expanding our territory at the expense of the mud races, crowding them into smaller and smaller territory just as we did the Indians in the westward expansion of America, and the Mexicans in moving South and West. We must vigorously and aggressively proceed until over the next few generations the White Race will have occupied all the hospitable and productive land on the face of this planet, every square mile that we consider worthwhile inhabiting.

Our Right and Duty. This is the highest right and duty that Nature bestows upon us. **This is the legacy the Church of the Creator bestows upon those generations who will follow us.**

Stop the Influx. Before we can do this we must, first of all, stop the wild influx of free-loading mud races into our midst. Today, under Jewish promotion, the illegal Mexicans are invading the United Sates by the millions and the government is not lifting a finger to stop them. In fact, I strongly suspect that the Jew-dominated U.S. government is financing and aggressively promoting this influx. We are being invaded by Jamaicans, by Chinese, by Hindus, by Filipinos, by Cubans and by every other scum from all the corners of the globe. Germany has since the war taken into its midst huge numbers of Turks, Asiatics and other aliens. England is being overrun with Hindus, Jamaicans, Pakistanis and other colored scum from many of its former colonies. Even Sweden, which before W.W. II hardly ever saw a nigger, now sees them walking its streets, often in tow of a blonde Swedish female.

In short, colonization, due to the present stupidity of the White Race, is now reversed. The White Man has been run out of India, out of

Katanga, out of the Congo, out of most of Africa, and will soon be driven out of Rhodesia and South Africa if our insane attitude continues. Not only that, but we will be overrun and exterminated right here on our home ground in America, and in the countries of Europe, territory the White Man has inhabited for millennia.

No More Aid to the Enemy. The second step we must take simultaneously with the first, is to cut off all aid — food, money, medicine, technical assistance, whatever, to the mud races, both here at home, and also abroad. No more subsidizing of our enemies ever, period. The White Man must realize that the Jew has led our people into a suicidal trap, has robbed us blind and subsidized the explosive expansion of our enemies at our expense. All foreign and domestic assistance to non-Whites must stop abruptly, period.

Clear Out the Scum. The third step we must take after stopping mud migration into White countries, is to **expel those coloreds already here**. We must ship the American niggers back to Africa, the Jamaicans back to Jamaica, the Mexicans back to Mexico, the Cubans back to Cuba, the Chinese back to China, the Hindus back to India, etc. The same steps must be taken in England, Sweden, Germany, France, and all the other basically White countries. **We must cleanse our own racial bodies from the scum of the mud races.**

Aggressive New Expansion. The fourth step must be one of aggression. We can start by repossessing those beautiful islands in the Caribbean that the White Man discovered, developed, then dragged in the nigger and let them overrun and pollute these beautiful islands. Instead of allowing the Mexican mongrels to keep pushing the racial lines ever further north into Texas, New Mexico, Arizona and California, we must draw a suitable line south of our present border and drive the Mexicans south in successive stages until we have populated that fair territory with members of our own White Race. In so doing we would only be pursuing American policy and tradition where we left off in the war with Mexico of 1846-48.

Proceed From There: the World. This is only the start. We will not rest until the entire world is the home of the White Race. The rest of the procedure need not be spelled out. We will know what to do once we get started. We have ample precedence in the building of America or the expansion of the British Empire. **Nor is what we are proposing anything new.** It is merely a return to sanity that was abrogated only in the last forty years.

100% Racially Clean. The one feature that will be new is that we, of the Church of the Creator, unlike the British Empire, or even in the expansion of America, insist that **those territories we inhabit we keep racially clean: 100% White.** Never again must we fall prey to the suicidal idea that we need (or can use) cheap

colored labor. Never, never, never. As far as we **Creators** are concerned, in our technical age of electronics and atomic power, the nigger is more obsolete than the horse.

No Geographic Mixing. Therefore, a cardinal rule of our religion must be: **Not only will we not tolerate mixing of blood, but we will not tolerate geographic mixing of races either.** As the White Man expands into new territory, that territory must be 100% White with an exact line of demarcation, until such time as that line is again moved forward. And moved forward that line will be, in a planned, systematic program.

The Creative Way. To those bleeding hearts (led by the Jews) who scream, "But you can't do that! That is un-Christian! That is genocide!" we calmly reply, "Yes, you're right it is un-Christian. But then, fortunately, we are not Christians. We are Creators. We intend to **follow our own program**, and we will." Not to do so would be genocide of the White Race. We are far more interested in our own survival than see the world overrun with worthless mud races. Actually there is no choice. It is either the White Race or the mud races that are going to inhabit the limited space on this planet. If you are White you had better make up your mind whether you are going to join the White Race in its fight for survival, or you are stupidly going to play the traitor, and allow the White Race to be exterminated.

Loyalty or Treason — No Middle Ground. We, of the Church of the Creator, intend to put every White Racial Comrade in a position where he or she will be forced to take a stand — **either for the White Race, or against it — either demonstrate loyalty to the White Race by word, deed and action, or be branded a traitor to it. In our future, there will be no Mr. In-betweens.**

We will ruthlessly identify, pursue and prosecute racial traitors. We will hunt them down like mad dogs. They will get their just deserts for their foul treachery — death by hanging.

Creative Credo No. 22

The Magnificent White Race

The White Race an Endangered Species. To show how upside down and crazy out thinking has become in this day and age, I observed two different newspaper articles in the same Sunday paper. One related to the frenzy that had ensued in building the Tellico dam on the Little Tennessee River. In building the new dam for which 38,000 acres of farmland had been acquired and 50 million dollars spent, it was suddenly discovered by some ecomaniac that this would "endanger" some little known species of a small fish called the snail darter. This species is of no known value, is insignificant in numbers and in fact, this piddling three inch fish wasn't even "discovered" until 1973. Yet when some idiot claimed the dam would "endanger" its existence, a number of court suits were instituted, and would you believe? The 100 million dollar dam project was halted in midconstruction by a permanent injunction under the Endangered Species Act.

For three years it remained delayed at a tremendous cost to the American taxpayer. It took a special act of Congress to reactivate it once more.

One Dead Clam Stopped Another Dam. Another article in the same paper tells the story of how the U.S. Corps of Army Engineers shut down a $281,335 project at Savage, Minnesota when during normal dredging they found one dead clam the size of a squashed tennis ball. It too was identified as an "endangered" species. On the basis of one dead clam, a Malacologist (clam expert) was flown in from Ohio State University. He failed to identify the dead carcass. Divers were nevertheless brought in, but could find no more clams at the dredging site. After continued searching and no clams, the project finally was resumed.

Unconcerned about Nature's Finest. Such is the frenzy and the fanaticism the Jewish propaganda machine has stirred up in the minds of the public today regarding the most insignificant species of fish, fowl, clam or whatever, no matter how useless or how meaningless. But when it comes to the survival of Nature's Finest species of all time, the White Race, why, nobody could care less, least of all the White Race itself. This is very strange, since it is the White Race on whom Nature has lavished the grandest gifts of all, whom

Nature has carefully nurtured and selected to be supreme on Planet Earth. When the issue is niggers, or Indians, or Eskimos, or Fiji Islanders, the whole Jewish establishment blazes forth into stomach-wrenching compassion, large crocodile tears are shed with massive bleeding of the hearts. The scum not only must be saved, they must be helped, generously subsidized and wet-nursed in order that they multiply faster to proliferate and contaminate more of the precious territory on this limited Planet Earth, our one and only home.

But the survival of the White Race? Nobody gives a damn.

Our Cardinal Concern. Well, **we of the Church of the Creator give a damn.** We are tremendously concerned. We care about the survival of Nature's Finest to the point of fanaticism. It is the central concern of our religion. We are determined to fight not only for the survival of the White Race, but also for its expansion and its advancement. The very heart of our creed is the **Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race. We are the White Race and the White Race is the core of our religion.** Can we make it any plainer? Let the Jews and the mud races take note and let the bastards tremble.

Potential Power of a United White Race. United and organized the White Race is ten times more powerful and a **thousand times more worth while** than all the parasitic Jews, niggers and mud races in the world combined. **We of the Church of the Creator mean to unite, coalesce and organize that awesome power towards a constructive and meaningful purpose, for the benefit of the White Race, and the White Race alone.**

* * * * *

Why it is of Utmost Importance. Why is the survival of the White Race so important? To even ask the question seems ridiculous and superfluous. But since so many dumb people, especially White people have asked me that question, we will draw a picture for them and explain it as clearly as possible.

1. We have already stated that in the White Race, Nature has invested her greatest talent, her utmost benevolence, nurtured her most loving care to create **the finest species of all time.** No other creature has Nature endowed with as much **intelligence, creativity, productivity, imagination or more awareness of the aesthetic values.** No other creature that has ever existed has reached such a high level of understanding of the universe, nor such a powerful ability to reason. There are any number of other faculties in which the White Race is superb, but the above should suffice to give an inkling.

2. The second reason it is important to the Church of the Creator and every loyal member of the White Race to fight for our survival, is **spelled out by Nature herself.** In each creature,

whether it be a mouse or a lion, Nature has implanted a strong urge — **meaning instinct — for its own survival,** and for the expansion of its own species. Why any member of the White Race should suppress this natural urge is hard to understand, and to do so is an abomination against Nature. In fact, to do so is a sign of mental derangement and a wish for self-destruction. Why any member of our race should be highly concerned about the survival of a snail darter, a mud clam, or a whooping crane, or the niggers,and be totally indifferent about he survival of Nature's Finest of which he himself is a privileged member, can be nothing less than sheer madness.

3. As I have shown in the first part of *Nature's Eternal Religion*, it is the **White Race that bas produced all civilization and everything that is beautiful and worthwhile** in this world. Should the White Race perish, with it would vanish all the benefits and values that our great civilization has produced and with it civilization itself would also be destroyed.

4. Your children and their offspring **can only survive, live and prosper in the framework of a White society.** Were we to be engulfed in a world of billions of niggers, Chinese and other mud races, your children, grandchildren and their progeny would not only be doomed to extinction, but what mongrelized bastards did survive would be swallowed up in a horrible mass of clawing, starving humanity. You can get an excellent preview of such a hellish environment by visiting the helplessly putrid starving masses of India, or closer to home, in Haiti. Or, how would you like to have your family live in the middle of Harlem? **How would you like to survive in a United States that consisted of wall to wall niggers? So why allow such a horrible fate to overtake your future progeny?**

* * * * *

History. It now behooves us to take a cursory look at the history of the White Race, its ups and downs, its great accomplishments and its dismal failures to guard the greatest value on the face of the earth — the purity of its genes. We say a cursory look, since we neither have the space nor the intention of reviewing its full history in these limited pages. I have already done so briefly in *Nature's Eternal Religion.* We have also briefly explored this subject further in the chapter on the great Roman civilization. Here we want to chart a few of the essentials in order that we can establish our identify, recognize our own value, profit from our mistakes and thereby more competently chart our future.

Our Future Course. Charting a future course for the White Race is what this book is all about. It is the essence of our religion. In order to do so, we must first bring the White Race back to reality, back

to the eternal Laws of Nature, back to sanity. Our first order of business is to **straighten out the White Man's thinking.**

* * * * *

No Comparison. We of the Church of the Creator will come right out and state an obvious fact: the White Race is so far superior to all the mud races of the world that there is no comparison. We recognize this fact as being obvious for he same reason we can recognize an elephant and a mouse are not equal in size and that the elephant is obviously much larger.

Inequality of Species. The much touted "all men are equal" cliche is a Jew-invented fraud designed to level the White Race down to the level of the niggers and other mud races. Nature herself has decreed all species unequal as is obvious in the differences between the elephant and the mouse just cited. Not only are the species unequal, but individuals in the same species are also unequal. One elephant might be alert, strong, big and healthy. Another might be puny, sickly, weak of mind, and born a defective cripple. The same thing applies to mice, zebras, mountain goats, or walruses. **Inequality is the Rule of Nature, not the Exception.**

Niggers Lowest. And so it is also with the human races. In another chapter we clarify this further by looking at the whole primate order — starting with apes and monkeys. But getting back to "humans," at the lowest scale of the human ladder are the blacks, the niggers and their many variants. We regard them as barely human, but more correctly subhuman or humanoid. When we take a closer look at them in another chapter we will also show what a dire threat they have become to the future survival of the White Race and how this ridiculous situation came about. In between the low end of the ladder and the White Race at the top are various other races, such as the redskin Indians, the mongrelized Hindus of India, the yellow Asiatics, the yellow Semitic Jews, the Polynesians, the Semitic Arabs and a host of others. **We classify them all simply as the mud races** as distinguished from the White Race, only the latter occupying the very top pinnacle of the human ladder.

Superior in all Fields of Endeavor. To grasp the tremendous superiority of the White Race in all fields of endeavor throughout recorded history, all we have to do is leaf through the pages of any one of a dozen encyclopedias. When we do so, we find the long list of amazing accomplishments are almost exclusively all to the credit of the White Race. This is a fact, an accomplishment nothing short of phenomenal.

Era of Discovery. When we look at the field of discovery we find the stalwart Vikings in their sturdy longboats crossing the stormy North Atlantic to Iceland, to Greenland and even the coasts of North

America, as far back as 1000 A.D. But it was during the 15th to the 18th centuries, during the "Age of Discovery" that the genius and daring of the White Race flourished most prolifically. It was a White Man named Columbus who re-discovered America and opened wide the gates to White colonization of two great continents. He was followed by a number of daring heroes such as Magellan, who circumnavigated the globe; Captain Cook, who discovered Australia, New Zealand, the Hawaiian Islands and numerous other areas; by Henry Hudson, Jacques Cartier; DeSoto; the great outpouring of Spanish conquests of Mexico, Cuba and Peru and most of South America; followed by British, French and Dutch conquest of North America, India, Australia, and parts too numerous to mention.

Discoverers All White. Yes, all these discoverers, explorers and conquerors were White Men. It was the White Man who created all civilizations dating back prior to even the great White Egyptian civilization over 5000 years ago. It was the White man who built and seized the gateways of navigation at Suez and Panama and the St. Lawrence seaways. It was he who spanned the continents with railways and highways. It was the White Man who invented the telephone, the radio, television, computers, rocketry and a million other scientific marvels that make the backward mud races gasp in dumfounded amazement.

Lead in all Fields. But we have only scratched the surface of the White Man's accomplishments when we mention these highlights. In any other field of endeavor whether it be building cities, producing food, producing housing, clothing or all the other accoutrements of the good life; whether we peruse the fields of language, literature, art, physics, chemistry, mathematics, invention or any of a thousand other endeavors that distinguish civilized man from animals, the White Man is so far ahead of the mud races there is no comparison. As we mentioned previously, all you have to do is peruse at random the pages of any one of dozens of encyclopedias compiled by the White Man.

But, ah, the Jew liberal will argue, these encyclopedias were written by the White Man, therefore slanted. True, they were written by the White Man. If you want to compare them with encyclopedias written exclusively by and for niggers, Indians or Eskimos of their accomplishments, be my guest, if there are any such encyclopedias in existence.

If there aren't, why aren't there? The answer is obvious: (a) such mud races accomplished nothing worthwhile to write about, and (b) they are too dumb to compile an encyclopedia.

Summit of Nature's Scheme. So let us remember: (a) the White Man is infinitely superior to the mud races, (b) the genes of the White Race **are the most precious value on the face of the earth,** (c) we should be immensely proud of our racial heritage and our

unique place at the summit of Nature's scheme of things, and (d) we must learn to look at life and the world as a whole **exclusively from the White Man's point of view**, as we have previously stated loud and clear.

* * * * *

Dying Species. Yet, despite its undisputed superiority, today the White Race is a rapidly dying species. It is a highly endangered species. This despite the fact that it is Nature's most unique and successful species of all time. No other species has demonstrated such outstanding genius in terms of intelligence, creativity, and accomplishment as the White Race. No other creature has changed the face of the earth and controlled other species of birds, animals, fish, and yes, even other lower species of mankind, as has the White Race.

We Must Alert the White Race. Yet, despite all its tremendous natural endowments, the White Race is dying and it is too confused to even realize it. It keeps thinking instead of the population explosion of "mankind," not realizing that there is a vast and unbridgeable gulf between itself and the inferior mud races of "mankind." Nor, strangely, does it realize that it is the mud races that are exploding, while the White Race is rapidly shrinking into oblivion, voluntarily committing suicide.

Overcome with Parasites. Why is this? Is the White Race not capable of feeding itself? Yes, it can handily feed itself at an affluent level of plenitude and variety never before dreamed of in any era of history, and still have enough surplus to feed a large segment of the parasitic, shiftless mud races.

Can it not defend itself from the rest of the inferior races? Can it not compete against the mud races" The answer to both of these last two questions is an overwhelming yes, it can. But it won't.

Instinct Dulled. In asking the above questions we are beginning to put our finger on the White Man's dilemma. The White Race is highly competent to feed itself, multiply, defend itself, expand and inhabit all the good land of this Planet Earth. But for some strange reason, it won't. It won't follow the obvious basic course that Nature has inbred and decreed in every other creature on the face of the earth: to expand and multiply and to take care of its own.

So now we come to **the Key Question.** Why, when it is so extraordinarily capable of being a runaway winner in the struggle for survival, is the White Race failing to do so? Why is it instead feeding and promoting the expansion of its enemies and quietly committing suicide?

Drugged with Jewitis. And the answer is quite simple: **the White Race is suffering from a malignant disease of the brain called Jewitis.** It lies on the White Man's brain like a heavy

lethargic drug, which he seems either unwilling, or unable, to shake off. It is the result of centuries of massive propaganda and brain manipulating. Those master mind-manipulators of all time, the parasitic Jews, have done their job well. With great skill, dexterity and persistence they have been manipulating the White Man's brains and destiny for thousands of years, going back as far as the Egyptian civilization five thousand years ago.

Christianity Played Major Role. The modern and most deadly phase began nearly two thousand years ago when the Jews concocted Christianity as a means of destroying their arch enemy, the Romans. Christianity was the springboard, as we shall see. This suicidal disease of the mind is still with us today, as deadly and destructive as ever.

Dedication. It is the objective and sacred duty of the Church of the Creator to correct this diabolical situation. It is our holy vow to purge this malignant Jewish cancer from the brain of our precious White Race and banish it forever from the face of the earth. Just as we have the means to free the world of cancer and heart disease so we have the means of purging the Jewish cancer from the brains of our White Racial Comrades. The first and foremost weapon is the widespread dispersion of this book, *The White Man's Bible* and *Nature's Eternal Religion.*

Just as the Jews achieved strength through dispersion, so we must achieve the widespread dispersion of our ideas, of our creed, of our Bible. This you can do right now as you are reading this book. Start right now and become a fanatic White activist. Dedicate yourself to this, the noblest of all causes. Become a miniature distribution center for this book. Remember you have 500 million White Racial Comrades who are potentially willing to join you as soon as you alert them to the cause. Do it — do it now! Start by distributing this basic creed and program — ***The White Man's Bible.***

Creative Credo No. 23

The White Man's Criminal Negligence in Protecting the Survival of His Own Kind

Obvious Danger. Consider the following situation: A man, his wife and three children live on the fifth floor of an apartment building. A raging fire is in progress on the second floor of the same apartment building, but not immediately underneath his section of the building. Dense smoke is oozing throughout the building, even into their own apartment. Other tenants are screaming and running to get out. The facts of the fire are plainly visible to the man and his family. Although the elevators are already blocked by the fire there is a fire escape at the end of the building by means of which he and his family could still escape. At this time he would still rescue himself and his family.

Time is of the Essence. But the man just sits there nonchalantly like a mesmerized idiot and watches the scene as if he were a mere spectator without any personal stake whatsoever in the tragedy unfolding before his eyes.

Criminally Irresponsible. Wouldn't you wonder what in the hell was the matter with such an irresponsible clown? Wouldn't you say that he was criminally negligent in not lifting a finger to save his family and himself from almost certain death and destruction in a horrible holocaust?

Look Around You. Well, my dear White Racial Comrade, take another look at yourself and the world around you. Your family, yourself and your future progeny are **doomed to almost certain destruction in a rising tide of hostile mud races** that are bent on our extinction unless we wake up, change our idiotic attitude about race, and spring into action! Now! Not in the next generation, not in 20 years, not in 10 years. Now!

The evidence around us is so abundant, so clear, so convincing, that only a mesmerized moron could ignore it.

Irrevocably Committed. We of the Church of the Creator are totally and irrevocably concerned wiuth the **survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.** At this juncture in history, let us first of all consider the survival of the White Race, for if

the White Race is not going to be around any more in another generation or two, all other considerations of expansion, advancement, genetic improvement, are meaningless. **Survival comes first. Without survival any future plans are an exercise in futility.**

What are the prospects of our survival in a world exploding in a flood tide of degenerate but aggressive, hostile mud races? When we ponder this question in the face of reality, in the face of today's events, a terribly horrifying, frustrating realization must grip the soul of every thinking, informed White Man or Woman.

Terrible Reality. The irrefutable facts of 20th century history are these: Whereas in 1920 the White Race not only constituted approximately 33% of the population on this planet, today in the late 1970's that percentage has shrunk to an alarmingly small minority of less than 8%. The White Man's control has been broken and he has ignominiously (and voluntarily) retreated from the sub-continent of India. As the British retreated from India, so the Belgians retreated from the African Congo, so the Portuguese retreated from Angola, so the French retreated from Algeria, and what was formerly French Indo-China. This by no means completes the White Man's retreat from his colonial possessions built up over the many centuries. But it tells an alarming story, the end of which is not even yet in sight.

Retreat on Home Territory. Even more alarming is the shameful retreat the White Man is condoning on his own home territory. That once proud citadel of the British Empire, England, (once called Great Britain) is being invaded by Haitians, Pakastanis, Hindus, and several other diverse miscreants of the mud races. Holland is invaded by Moluccans who repeatedly stage outbursts of mass kidnappings, killings and multiple other crimes. Germany is heavily infested with mud-colored Turks and other base creatures from outside. France is experiencing a reverse colonization of brown Algerians. Even Canadian cities like Toronto are experiencing a heavy influx of black niggers from the United States itself, the last bastion of White power, the last hope for the salvation of the White Race. Haitians, Puerto Ricans, Cubans, Mexicans, Vietnamese, Pakistanis, Chinese — all are flooding into formerly White countries.

America Jew's Target. It is because it is the last and most significant power base of the White Race that the United States is under especially heavy attack by the Jews. It is here that the Jewish drive for integration is at its most ferocious peak of intensity. The Jew full well realizes that **it is here that he must break the back of White resistance** to his program of mongrelization. If he does not, he also knows full well that **it is here in the United States that his whole precarious conspiracy might well blow up in his face.** The Jew knows also that it is here in the United States that the

movement will spawn like a hurricane and come to the rescue of the White Race in the rest of the world. Therefore it is here in this welfare state that the nigger is breeding most rapidly, that the Mexican half-caste Indians are invading and breeding by the millions without resistance and that has now become the open magnet of all the scum races of the world.

* * * * *

Suicidal Insanity. Let us search our innermost souls and ask ourselves, why does the White Man of today react in a completely unnatural way to a mortal threat to his survival? The fact screams to high heaven that he is reacting in a completely suicidal manner. All living things, from the lowest creature to the highest, instinctively and invariably react in a way to defend themselves and their kind. They always kill, disable, or retreat from, if at all possible, the source of any threat to their existence (known as the **fight or flight** reaction)). Herd or gregarious creatures, of which the White Man is one, fight and die, or retreat in mass, to defend or protect themselves from danger. **The present White Man is doing none of these.** He not only doesn't fight, he doesn't even try to retreat or separate himself from mortal danger. Instead he embraces and tries to love and subsidize that which means his own destruction. He unconsciously practices the Christian doctrine of "love your enemy" to an extent that his more fanatic religious forbearers of the Middle Ages never even dreamed of.

Survival at all Costs. The theme song of every living creature is **survival of its kind at all costs.** What is the present White Man's theme song? It is the very reverse of every healthy instinct inbred in every one of Nature's other creatures. The White Race, the ultimate flower in Nature's evolutionary scale, in Nature's whole creation, has strangely forsaken Nature's cardinal law of survival at all costs for an insane feeling of guilt, for an unconscious death wish. Why?

Jewish Poison on the Brain. In the next few pages we are going to see why. We will find they all add up to one major poison in our midst — the Jewish influence. We will take a look at some of the Jewish propaganda that this diabolical alien network slops daily on the White Man's brain. It all started with Jewish Christianity.

* * * * *

The White Man's destruction is being accomplished by the following ways. Keep in mind, the Jews want to reduce, adulterate and finally destroy the White Man's genes.

Jewish Program for Mongrelization

1. **Fratricidal Wars between White Nations.** This, as we know, has been going on relentlessly and with a vengeance since the Jews brought about the collapse of the great (White) Roman civilization. To cite a few: The Hundred Years War between the English and the French; The Thirty Years War (1618-48) involving most of the leading White nations of Europe, but particularly devastating to the rising German peoples; The Napoleonic Wars (20 years); The American Civil War; Wars between Germany and Austria; World War I; World War II; and countless others too numerous to mention.

All these wars drastically reduced the size of the gene pool of the White Race in relation to the mud races of the rest of the world. They did more **by killing off the best, it lowered the quality of the gene pool that remained.**

2. **By instigating high-casualty no-win wars** against non-Whites, such as the Korean War and the Vietnam War the Jews achieved high losses to the White Race at a cheap price to the mud races. There were **many further secondary losses to the White Race** such as delayed marriages; a disruption of the White Man in his education or the establishment of his career at a critical stage in his young life; crippling and disabling of probably seven times as many as were killed outright; wrecking the lives of many of the young men by having contracted the dope habit while in the army; meanwhile many others contracted venereal disease, or jungle viruses while in Asia; some service men contracted marriages with Asiatics, thereby poisoning the genes of their future offspring.

3. By the same token, the Jewish propaganda **promotion of mixed marriages** in the U.S. is achieving even more devastating results in the U.S. homeland itself. Relentlessly, by sheer force of massive, overwhelming propaganda the Jew is bending the White Man's thinking towards accepting, condoning and entering into mixed marriages. It is the Jews' fanatic and unswerving goal to poison the White Man's genes by not only pumping the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America, but committing similar atrocities in all other White countries, whether they be England, Sweden, France, Holland or whatever. Not only out and out niggers are being utilized for this heinous purpose, but all available mud races that can be transported, be they Moluccans (in Holland), Turks (in Germany), Pakistanis, Hindus, Jamaicans and every other variety of miscreant (in England). Everywhere the Jew is pushing the poison of alien hordes not only into the White Man's breeding grounds but promoting mixed marriages as well.

4. **The Suicidal Propaganda of Z.P.G. (Zero Population Growth).** It is alarmingly true there is now a population explosion such as the world has never before seen. But tragically the White Race is not participating in it, although this is never pointed out. On the contrary, the **White Man's numbers are shrinking,** but he is not aware of it. Thanks to Jewish propaganda he is, on the contrary, **imbued with a guilt complex** about the "world's population explosion." This leaves the thinking of White couples highly vulnerable to Jewish propaganda. As a result of this unfounded guilt complex, many White couples decide to have one, or two, or no children. On the other hand, such propaganda about **Z.P.G.** has absolutely no effect on the niggers and the mud races. As long as the White Man provides the food and welfare, these animals will breed like rats, without a worry in the world regarding the "population explosion." Ironically it is only the White Race who is smitten by pangs of conscience, and the treacherous Jew, in pouring on the propaganda, is only too well aware of this fact.

5. This brings us to **the economic stragegy** employed by the Jews in shrinking the White population and rapid expansion of the mud races. Whereas only the White Race is proficient in producing food, the mud races in Africa, India, and elsewhere in the past were stymied in their population growth by just simple outright starvation — the inability to produce enough food. But now by means of the White Man's ability to produce huge quantities of food and the White Man's generous (read stupid) largesse of supplying the scum of the world, we not only have a population explosion of niggers in the U.S., but a population explosion of all the other mud races of the world. All this, as we said, thanks to the White Man's ability and suicidal generosity, (the latter cleverly directed by the impetus of Jewish propaganda and manipulation).

6. **The White Man's Suicidal Religion.** If there is one erroneous idea that set in motion all the other suicidal ideas the White Man now nurtures, it is the "spooks in the sky" swindle that the Jew foisted on the White Man nearly 2000 years ago.

The Solution — Become an Activist. What is the solution to the White Man's rapidly accelerating slide into extinction and oblivion? The remedy is really simple as hell. We must enlist every White Racial Comrade to become an activist for the survival, expansion and advancement of our race. We must make it crystal clear that they are either for the White Race or against it. We must make it clear that anyone who refuses to participate in the crucial fight for survival will be regarded as a traitor to his or her race. By doing absolutely nothing they are an accomplice and an accessory to the crime the Jews are perpetrating on the White Race.

Not Easy, but Simple. I didn't say it was easy. But I said it was simple, and it is as simple as that. The White Race must resurrect its powerful instinctive will to live and back it up with all the strength and courage at its disposal. This means you must become totally involved in this battle.

We Need You. It is the goal and purpose of the Church of the Creator to resurrect the will of the great White Race, to unite and polarize the awesome might of our unique and glorious race for its own survival, expansion and advancement. For this sacred cause we need you and millions more like you to become involved to become an activist now! Help build the mighty White racial movement until it engulfs the world! The first step you can take is to become a zealous distributor of this, the White Man's Bible and wake up your fellow racial kinsmen. Become a miniature distribution center. Remember, we need ten million copies dispersed as soon as possible.

Creative
Credo No. 24

The Will to Live

The Underlying Basis of All Life

Instinctive in Each Creature. Nature does not for long keep any species on its payroll whose will to live falters. Inbred in each species is the will to survive, the will to live, the urge to reproduce and extend itself by perpetuating its own kind. True, in each generation of any species, there might be those individuals in whom this basic urge is weak or totally lacking. But Nature does not play games and tolerate such deviants for long. They are the end of their line, and their weakness will not be perpetuated.

Our Ancestors were Winners. I am proud to boast that of the millions of ancestors I have, each and every one of them without a single exception, not only had the strength and the aggressiveness to struggle to maturity, but every one of them reproduced offspring that was strong enough, healthy enough to also grow to maturity and again reproduce. This endless chain in my ancestry remains unbroken for millions of years. What a tremendous accomplishment!

You too can make that proud boast. Are you measuring up to the standards that your ancestors have firmly established over the millions of years of life on this planet? Millions of White young couples are not measuring up. Some of them are unable to reproduce. Many more have deliberately shunted aside Nature's most basic urge — to extend and expand their own kind through their children.

Our Instincts Tampered. Why have these White couples shunted aside this most sacred and basic urge that was faithfully and immutably followed by 100% of their millions of antecedents? There might be any number of trivial reasons, but the most overwhelming reason is that their instincts and their brains have been tampered with by Jewish propaganda, drugs, chemical poisons and other Jewish manipulations. As a result the White Race, the most precious value on the face of the earth, is not only on the decline, but on its way to extinction. The White Race did not come to this sorry situation by natural means, but through the aborted processes of a parasite, namely the perfidious Jew, preying on its nervous system.

* * * * *

Dying Species. Though all creatures and all species that exist have an inherent urge to live, reproduce and expand, that urge is by no

means equally strong amongst those millions of species. The Whooping Crane is one species whose will and means is extremely weak. There are only 50 of them alive today, and this pitiful handful is only alive because man is wet-nursing and nurturing them, artificially giving them every opportunity and encouragement to survive, reproduce and expand. It is a losing battle. The Whooping Crane will die out and become extinct. Why? Because its will to live and reproduce is weak. The Golden Eagle, a noble bird indeed, still numbers in the tens of thousands, but despite it being a great hunter, keen of eye, strong of wing, and noble of mien, it too is declining and is an endangered species, as is the noble White Race.

Survivors. On the positive side there are many creatures that have received no protection or helping hand from man, that nevertheless survive and thrive in the face of all adversity. One example is the cockroach, which despite pesticides and poisons has survived and easily held its own. This it has done for nearly three hundred million years, with very little basic changes in its inherent design. What a record of longevity for any species! Mosquitoes survive and multiply easily, despite all our scientific attempts to exterminate them. In fact, man has been the primary cause of the extinction of numerous species of mammals and birds, most of them without deliberately intending their demise. However, of the estimated 10 million species of insects, man has not been able to successfully exterminate a single species, despite billions of dollars spent in trying to do so.

Fierce Competition. Nevertheless, there are numerous species of animal and bird life that cannot cope with the fierce competition on this planet and are "phasing out" in our era. A dramatic example of a formerly extremely successful species that numbered in the billions a few hundred years ago is the passenger pigeon. By the end of the nineteenth century it was extinct for all practical purposes, the last relic dying in a zoo in 1918. Many other species can't cut the mustard and are dying out in our generation. Many more will do so in the next generation.

The critical factor that makes the difference is the **fierce, tenacious will to live, to survive, to reproduce and to multiply.**

* * * * *

The Rat — A Fierce Survivor. The rat is a most reprehensible and destructive pest, from our point of view. Around the world rats and their abundant parasites (lice, fleas, etc.,) will spread at least twenty kinds of disease, from typhus to trichinosis to deadly Lassa fever. In Asia, Africa and the Americas, people will die of plague, the dreaded Black Death that destroyed no less than a quarter of the

population of medieval Europe. The rat and its parasites are, and were, the prime carriers even then.

Voracious Destroyer. In a world haunted by threats of famine, rats will destroy approximately one fifth of all food crops planted. In India alone (partly due to ignorance, and the superstition that rats are holy) rats will deprive that perpetually hungry and starving people of enough grain each year to fill a freight train 3000 miles long. In the United States, which has numerous rat extermination programs, rats will destroy perhaps a billion dollars worth of property, excluding innumerable "fires of undetermined origin" they cause by gnawing insulation from electrical wiring.

Extremely Successful Mammal. As much as we may detest the rat, yet we have to admit it is a most remarkable creature. When we speak of rats, we are dealing with the most numerous and successful mammals on the face of the earth, excepting perhaps mankind itself.

Unfortunately for us, the rats' success is almost invariably at our expense, just as the success of the parasitic Jew is always at the expense of the White Race.

The rat undoubtedly is one of the most tenacious mammals in existence. Its will to survive, live and multiply is developed to the extreme limit. Like man, the rat is a generalized animal, not specialized like the anteater.

It is highly adaptable, ingenious in its methods of survival, and can live anywhere from the crown of a Pacific island coconut palm to the attics of northern Norway.

Commensal to Man. Despite the poisons, and rodenticides, traps, snares and cats that man has foisted on it since the days of ancient Egypt in a campaign of extermination, the rat has successfully survived them all. It thrives and multiplies as never before. In fact, of the hundreds of species of the rodent, the four most abundant species thrive on the expansion of mankind and are described as "commensal," meaning literally they share our table. The more man multiplies, the more food he produces (and especially garbage), the more these "commensal" rats thrive.

Tough Creature. To illustrate how tough and resilient rats are, the average rat can wriggle through a hole no larger than a quarter, scale a brick wall as though it had rungs, swim a half mile or tread water for three days; gnaw through lead pipes and cinder blocks with chisel teeth that exert an incredible pressure of 24,000 pounds per square inch; survive being flushed down a toilet, and enter your house by the same route; plummet five stories to the ground and scurry off unharmed.

Fertility Rate Extremely High. Adaptable, resilient and self reliant as the rat is, its greatest weapon for survival is its

outstanding fertility. A single pair could have as many as 15,000 descendants in a years' life span. The Lesser Bandicoot, the species that plunders India's grain warehouses, is an example of such extreme fecundity. The female can begin bearing young at two months, and produce seven "pups" every month thereafter. With that kind of multiplication factor, no wonder that in several tropical nations rat populations will suddenly explode,and rodent hordes will devastate the land.

Ability to Adapt. Not only is the rat highly versatile, but because of the rapid succession of generations it also has the extraordinary ability to adapt genetically. Having been subject to poisoning for thousands of years, some species have developed a high genetic resistance to poison, some capable of withstanding a hundred times the amount that would kill a normal rat.

Survived Atomic Blasts. During the period following World War II, as we know, the United States carried out atomic bomb tests in the Eniwetok Atoll. Huge craters were gouged out, all vegetation was flattened, and the atolls were engulfed with mammoth waves. With each blast lethal radiation spread beneath the mushroom clouds. One of the worse hit was the small islet of Engebi, on which among other flora and fauna, lived our subject, the rat.

A few years after the holocaust, biologists visited Engebi. They found radioactive substances in plant life, reef fishes, and in the soil itself. Had the rat perished? Indeed it had not. The island abounded with rats. Nor were they maimed or genetically deformed creatures, but robust rodents so in tune with their environment that their life spans were actually longer than average. That is real genetic adaptation.

* * * * *

Lessons We Can Learn. We can learn a number of valuable lessons from the rat, if we are willing to learn.

1. The rat population would never have survived if first of all the rat was not endowed with a super-abundant **will to live, to survive, to reproduce** and to improve its capability of surviving.
2. Some of the key factors in this ability are the rat's **high fertility rate and its adaptability.**
3. **Nature plays no favorites** as to "good guys" or "bad guys" and those we deem "bad" are given an equal opportunity to survive, expand and multiply, whether they be rats, parasites or disease germs.
4. The only "favorites" Nature plays is in the endowment of inherent qualities. **What each creature does with them from there on out is strictly up to the intensity of its will to live.**

In the next chapter let us examine what it is that the White Race lacks and what it must have in order to re-kindle its fierce will to live, to survive, to expand and to climb to glorious new heights far beyond that attained by any of our illustrious ancestors.

Creative Credo No. 25

Goal and Soul

Basic Requirements. In order to survive, whether it be an individual or race, there are two prerequisites they must have: (a) they must have a purpose and program; and, (b) they must have the energy, zeal, motivation to pursue that purpose. The two go together in order to sustain and perpetuate a viable organism.

In translating this into terms meaningful to the White Race, we can summarize these forces as goal and soul. Without them, our race cannot and will not survive.

Today's White Race Floundering. Today, the White Race has neither. It has no purpose or racial goals, nor does it have a racial soul. It is floundering aimlessly toward self-destruction and oblivion. Not only does the White Race not realize its unique and outstanding worth, it **doesn't even recognize that it exists as an entity.** That **Nature's finest**, its most intelligent and creative creation should be so devoid in these most basic of essentials, is a crime against Nature itself. No creature survives for long in defiance of Nature's laws. Those who temporarily do so are punished by her inexorable laws. Extinction and oblivion is the fate of those so foolish as to try.

Unlimited Potential. What we of the Church of the Creator are much more interested in than anything the White Race has performed in the past is the **tremendous potential of the White Race of the future,** once it becomes consciously aware of this explosive potential.

The future potential of the White Race is, or can be so tremendous, so glorious that it defies the imagination. Yet today, tragically, the White Race is on its dismal path to extinction and oblivion. It is the purpose of this book to change that tragic but avoidable course. It is the goal of the Church of the Creator, through its dynamic new religion, Creativity, **to awaken this great slumbering giant, to revitalize its inner soul and to give the White Race goal and purpose.** In fact, that goal and purpose are of such dizzying heights that it will take future generations to fully appreciate the true purpose of our religion.

Soul of the White Race. But first of all, let us make clear what we mean by soul. We do not mean some ephemeral ghost that flits in and out of human bodies. In fact, we of the Church of the Creator, do not believe in ghosts at all, or in any other form of the

supernatural, whether they be spirits, gremlins, demons, hobgoblins, or whatever. When we talk of the soul of the White Race, we are talking about the innate, inborn inner feelings, desires, aspirations, qualities, preferences, characteristics that belong to the White Race and the White Race alone. For example, it is characteristic of the White Race to be creative, to explore, to build, to organize, to pursue knowledge and learning, to create civilization, to establish empires, to desire and institute law and order, to have a sense of fair play, to enjoy and appreciate beauty, to create beauty in the form of art, music, architecture, and many other manifestations. Niggers, on the other hand, are innately devoid of any of these, and have more the brute soul of a dumb animal.

Inner Urge Imbedded in Genes. There are many other innate attributes that are inherently characteristic of the White Race. **These characteristics are imbedded in its very genes and passed on from generation to generation as long as the race remains uncontaminated.**

It is this **inner urge** that we, of the Church of the Creator, define as our soul.

Expressed in Religion. Usually, the soul of a race is manifestly **expressed in its religion**. Unfortunately, this is not true of the White Man's past religion, Christianity, which was foisted on him by a hostile alien race, an Asiatic Semitic race. We will have a great deal more to say about this later.

Goal and Energy. In this chapter, we want to lay down the ground rules: without a goal and program nothing is accomplished. Without the energy, the urge, the motivation, nothing is accomplished, even though we have our goals established. The two must go together: a worthwhile goal; and the energy, drive and motivation to accomplish that goal.

Parasitic Jews Survived because of their Religion. The most outstanding example of a race where the goals, purpose, soul and religion have been functioning in almost total blend is that of the arch-enemy of the White Race. The Jewish race, over the last several thousand years, has been frantically striving in unison to accrue unto itself all the wealth and riches of this world; to destroy, to down-breed and enslave all the other peoples of this planet and convert them into subservient slaves to do their bidding. They have been fanatically loyal to their race, they have been extremely aggressive in pursuit of their goal, and zealously persistent in adhering to their religion. Their soul is that of a parasite, living on the backs of other people, and their religion, Judaism, was tailor-made for the successful aggression of a parasitic race.

Unswerving Goal of the Jews. As a result, the Jews, although never building a country or a civilization of their own, have,

for the last five thousand years, neared the pinnacle of their ultimate goal: the control and enslavement of all the people on this planet earth. How they did so makes a gruesome, but fascinating story. We will have much more to say about this story in later chapter.

We Need no Others. We want to point out here that the White Man, in contrast to the Jew, is the most creative, productive and intelligent creature that Nature has ever produced. Unlike the Jew, the White Race does not need any other race to help it flourish.

In short, the White Man has all the wonderful attributes in order to flourish, to achieve unimaginable new heights in all fields of civilization and to forever improve his own genetic excellence. He has them all — except what this this chapter is all about — **goal** and **soul**. This is an unnatural situation, and only a temporary one, **a situation we are determined to remedy.**

Finding our Racial Soul. By helping the White Man **find his own racial soul**, by giving the White Race a religion in harmony with its inherent natural urge, to spell out the natural goals and programs as set forth by Nature herself — this is the great purpose of this book.

In summary of this chapter, we explicitly spell out in one short phrase what Nature's goal for the White Race basically is and must be for all time: **the survival, expansion and advancement of its own kind — the White Race.**

That is what Creativity is all about.

Creative Credo No. 26

We Have the Genes

This Unique Planet Earth. When we survey the **development of life** on this Planet Earth over the last 3.7 billion years, more or less, we can't help but be astounded at its strange and unrelenting progress, slow as it was. In fact, it is most amazing that starting with a simple one-celled animal in the seas, life developed at all. If we were to search the whole universe, traveling at the speed of our rockets to the moon, it would take us billions of years, undoubtedly, before we would find another planet as hospitable to life as this Planet Earth, if any such exists at all.

So let us realize one astounding fact: **to be part of the life on this Planet Earth is a most unique phenomenon,** the likes of which neither we, nor any of our future progeny are likely to ever see elsewhere.

Competition for Survival. But even more amazing is how, once life began in the far distant and murky past, how that one-celled amoeba then began, through the process of evolution, slowly, ever so slowly, to evolve and diversify into millions of variations, each species and subspecies attempting to upgrade itself, in order to be better able to fight the battle for survival. In this keen competition not all succeeded, and millions of species in the past, as they lost that battle, perished on the scrap heap of evolution.

Civilization a Recent Phenomenon. One of the broad species that has survived (so far) is mankind. As we look back into our relatively recent ancestry of the primates, the modern White man is of comparatively recent vintage dating back only perhaps 40,000 or 50,000 years. Civilization itself can be regarded as no older than 10,000, (depending on where we draw the line). Compare this with the hey-day of the mighty dinosaur, which flourished 50 to 100 million years ago, and you can see why we say recent.

Our Only Concern. When in this discourse we speak of modern man, we are speaking only of the White Race. We are not concerned with niggers, hottentots, aborigines nor their lower cousins in the primate group such as monkeys, chimpanzees or gorillas. **We are only interested in the White Race.** It was in the White Race that Nature reached its highest pinnacle of evolutionary development over the last 3.7 billion years. Never in all those billions of years of life on this planet has Nature ever developed a creature as

intelligent, as productive, as creative, as conscious of its existence, as when Nature created the White Race.

Let us never forget this overwhelmingly astounding fact.

After blundering along into millions of different channels; after millions of species that have come and gone; after hit and miss, trial and error, all our lowly ancestors starting with the one-celled amoeba, Nature finally produced the amazing White Race. This, in barely the last instant of time, if we reckon time in terms of the geological yardstick.

Genes our Blueprint. The blueprint for the White Race is spelled out in our genes. This blueprint evolved slowly, ever so slowly, through the process of selection, the process of elimination and survival of the fittest. The fortunate results are not something any other species or sub-species can copy, or duplicate, or manufacture, or devise or steal. That blueprint is ours — to keep, to defend, to propagate and to elevate and upgrade to even greater heights in future generations.

We have the Great Prize. The blueprint is in our genes. It is locked in our genes. Let us never forget this. Not in billions of years has Nature handed any other creature such a sublime prize as the White Race now possesses. Not in a billion, billion, billion miles in any direction from our little Planet Earth would you likely find another such prize. Perhaps nowhere in the whole universe could we find another duplication. Think about it. How tremendous!

Prize Highly Perishable. Now we come to the crucial question. Such a high prize, it seems, is also extremely perishable and easily lost in the fierce competition for survival on this planet. When Nature handed us this outstanding prize (the epitome of the universe) she did not, however, give us any guarantee whatsoever that we would keep it forever, or survive for long. Nature did not even give us a guarantee that we would last as long as the dumb species of shark, which has survived for 250 million years, or the small brained dinosaur, now long extinct, but which did have a life span of at least 75 million years. She did not even guarantee us the next million years, or thousand years or even the next generation. The suicidal way the White Race is deporting itself in this last half of the 20th century it is extremely doubtful that it will survive intact for another few generations, at most.

Now in Jeopardy. This despite the fact we are the most successful mammal in the history of evolution. Never has any mammal so successfully dominated the surface of the globe, nor had in its power the control, expansion or extinction of almost all other creatures. Yet, despite all these overwhelming advantages, the life of the White Race itself is now indeed in dire jeopardy.

Expansion of Mud Races Subsidized by the White Race. The dire peril we find ourselves in is one which we ourselves have helped our most vicious enemies to forge. Let us speak plainly.

The most deadly threat the White Race faces is the tremendous expansion of the mud races led by the arch enemy — the treacherous Jew. That ominous population explosion which is now taking place is not being shared by the White Race. On the contrary, whereas the mud races are expanding like a swarm of locusts, the **White Race itself is steadily shrinking.** Why are the mud races expanding at such an explosive rate? Why? Because of (a) the White Man's ever advancing technology and abilities to **charitably produce food** for the ever increasing hostile hordes, (b) the White Man's stupid Christian ethic of **subsidizing these ominous hordes,** and (c) **the White Man's failure to realize his own unique worth,** as we have outlined in the first part of this chapter.

Back to Reality. So let us come to our senses before it is too late. This is the goal and overwhelming objective of the Church of the Creator: to bring the White Race to its senses, to **arouse the White Race** to fight for its survival; **to organize it; to give it goal and purpose** — so that this supreme marvel of Nature will live on for millions of years, and become greater, finer and more superb as each generation passes.

Our Potential. In order to do so we must first of all realize how far we have come; our unique place in this universe and in Nature's scheme of things; the dizzy heights we have already reached, and how, with our present technology and intelligence we can swiftly and deliberately climb even faster and higher than any of our ancestors ever dreamed of. We can not only become finer and greater in our accomplishments, but we can now become supermen, physically, mentally and spiritually. This is really the crux of our position: it is not so much what we are today, **but what we could easily and readily become** with our present day knowledge. The choice is ours and **the way is open.**

In realizing our own worth we must also take a candid inventory of our strengths and weaknesses.

Our Weakness. Let us briefly list our weaknesses again (we have done so repeatedly in this book). It is our alarming blindness to realize our unique worth and distinction that separates us from the Jews, niggers and other mud races. Add to this our blind willingness and idiotic zeal to aid and **subsidize our enemies,** our profligate tendency to deliberately throw away our own tremendous advantages in favor of our enemies, all in the name of charity and fair play, and we find ourselves in the most precarious position of extinction we have been in since the beginning of evolutionary history.

The Solution. None of this need be. Nor is our position (at this time) irreversible. We must realize the following assets we still possess even now:

1. There are still more than **500 million of us on this planet**, (depending on what criteria we use in drawing the line).

2. We are innately **the most intelligent and resourceful Race of people,** and the greatest fighters, the world has ever known.

3. Unlike the Jews, who are innately parasites, **we are extremely self-sufficient.** Unlike the niggers and other mud races, we are incomparably capable of producing more than sufficient food for our own needs, as well as clothing, shelter and other material comforts. In short, whereas the Jews, niggers and mud races need us to survive, we, the White Race are extremely self-sufficient, and need no one else. In fact, we would fare a thousand times better if we were rid of all the billions of parasites that are now sucking the life and sustenance from our work, productivity and intelligence.

Clear the cobwebs! So in conclusion, dear White Racial Comrades, let us arise! Let us clear the cobwebs from our brains! Let us **organize.** Let us **awaken** our slumbering brothers and sisters and **forge the White Race into a mighty fighting force** so that we can realize the brilliant future that Nature destined for us in the first place. **We, and we alone, have the genes.** It is our sacred duty to protect our gene pool, to expand it,and upgrade it in each succeeding generation.

This is our creed and the program. This is the purpose for which the Church of the Creator was organized in the first place. Let us march forward!

Creative
Credo No. 27

Protecting Our Gene Pool

Our Primary Goal. In our creed we have stated repeatedly that the central goal of Creativity is the **survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.** We have talked about the White Race, about our precious blood lines, and how we consider the White Race as the most priceless value on the face of the earth.

Genes Priceless. What is really central to all this is the key word: **Genes.** It is our genes that are most precious. It is the genes of the White Race that are in danger of being exterminated from the face of the earth. It is our collective **Gene Pool** that the Jew is relentlessly trying to diminish in both quantity and quality, and finally destroy forever. It is the impassioned resolve of the Church of the Creator to prevent this horrible catastrophe from ever happening. Indeed, it is our major destiny to turn the tables on our destroyer, to render him harmless and **make damn sure that neither the Jew nor any of the other mud races will ever again be in a position to threaten the gene pool of the White Race.**

Potential Even Greater. In the blueprint of your genes is represented more clearly what you really are than the one physical version of yourself that evolved into reality. This is so for a number of reasons. What you are may not necessarily represent the full potential of what you could have been. There might have been unfavorable conditions due to radiation, drugs, lack of proper nutrition, etc., during the nine months before you were born and were still in the fetus stage. There might have been unfavorable conditions that warped or stunted or prevented your proper development after you were born. You might have been through some harrowing war experiences, been reduced to a nervous wreck, or lost an arm, or a leg, or an eye, or been permanently crippled in some other form.

Without necessarily going through experiences as drastic as cited above, any way you look at it, the average person through accident of environment, improper nutrition, or other factors, is usually less than the potential of his or her genes.

Genes Tenacious. Nevertheless, through all the stringencies of war, famine, fire and flood, bad nutrition, careless abuse of our minds and bodies, and the general rigors of living, our genes generally come

through more or less unscathed and intact. By this by no means do I mean to imply that our genes can't be damaged. They certainly can, and at no time in our history have they been more viciously assaulted through radiation exposure, LSD and other strange and dangerous drugs and other abuses that are prone to our technical age. But still, despite all the ravages of assault and modern technology, our genes continue to perpetuate an ideal blueprint of ourselves for the reproduction of future generations.

Sum Total of Our Ancestry. Not only do our genes represent what we are, but in an extremely small package they represent the sum total of all the thousands of characteristics of the thousands, yes millions, of our ancestors who have lived before us, and only because of whom we are living today. Even the most complicated computer today would be hard put compressing so many thousands of characteristics of millions of different individuals and neatly putting them together into a tidy little miniature package such as our genes. When we consider that each cell in our body has a complete set of genes that are a duplicate blueprint of us and that the average adult body contains approximately one hundred trillion cells, we can not help but marvel at what a wonderful system Nature has designed. We do not mean to go into a biological treatise of chromosomes, genes and cells and the marvelous design inherent in them, since we have already dealt briefly with this fascinating subject in a former chapter.

Collective Gene Pool. What we are here interested in more specifically in this chapter is our collective gene pool, the total gene pool of the unique and incomparable White Race. When we speak of the most precious value on the face of the earth we are talking about the collective gene pool of our race. This we must guard, defend and protect above all else. It is irreplaceable, and once gone, can never again be restored.

Gene Pool Endangered. Although they are not all of the same quality, there are still five hundred million people, more or less, that carry the genes of the White Race in their chromosomes. With such a vast pool, you would think that our gene pool would be safe to carry forward our unique characteristics into all eternity. Nothing could be further from the truth. The bitter fact of life is that the gene pool of the White Race is now under heavy assault from all angles — outright shrinkage, pollution, dilution, and out and out degeneration, as we have pointed out in our chapter on genetics.

Fittest Not Necessarily Survivors. Unfortunately, in Nature, it is not necessarily the "fittest" that survive, or the best, rather it is those species and individuals of species that are **most fitted to survive.** Certainly by our standards neither the cockroach nor the shark can be considered as intelligent, creative, productive, aesthetic, or any one of dozens of other criteria by which we would judge a creature

to be "best." Yet they have survived in their basic form for hundreds of millions of years, no mean feat or accomplishment by any standard.

Next Two Generations Critical. Similarly it is among the races of mankind. The White Race, though it is superior in intelligence, creativity, productivity, in creating civilizations and many other great and remarkable aspects, still it has no insurance whatsoever that it will survive for the next hundred years, much less the next million years. In fact, it is questionable if we will survive the next two generations. And therein lies the great tragedy of the White Race.

Tragedy of the Romans. When in a previous chapter we looked at the history of the great Roman people of two thousand years ago, we found they had all the characteristics of a unique and remarkable race that should have lived forever. They were highly intelligent, creative, constructive, brave, aggressive, logical, practical, great builders, organizers and law givers, not to mention their matchless competence in the art of warfare. They were truly a unique and gifted people, both physically and spiritually. Yet by the end of the First Century A.D. when Rome was at her peak, the Romans, themselves were all but extinct. The race that had built the greatest civilization and the greatest empire themselves disappeared from the scene. Why? Because the very people who had built up the finest gene pool of all time were neither aware of their gene pool, nor did they instinctively take any measures to protect it.

Even Dumb Animals Know Better. This latter is most strange. Even the dumbest animal, bird, or insect, although it has no conception of a "gene pool," will put forth strenuous exertions throughout the better part of their lives protecting and expanding its own gene pool. Not all succeed, and some species like the dodo and the dinosaurs are now extinct, as are the once wonderful Romans.

Arouse the White Race! What a difference it would have made if the Romans had had a race-conscious religion such as Creativity! What tremendous genetic advances could have been made in the last two thousand years!

So let this be a lesson to us. We may now be on our way to extinction, but the process is far from irreversible, if we but wake up.

It is the all consuming purpose of the Church of the Creator to wake up and arouse the White Race into action. We want to spell out the alternatives so clearly that even the most stupid and uninformed naivete can't help but see the picture. We want to **arouse every member of the White Race to become a fiery, fervent partisan** in the defense of the White Race and in the destruction of its enemies.

Second Chance our Last. The glorious Roman race and its unequalled gene pool are gone. We, the living of the White Race, have a second chance, and this will probably be our last. Let us therefore

rally and organize. We not only want to save our gene pool, but wc want to expand it, and contribute ever finer qualities to it so that we will fulfill the truly grcat destiny Nature has in store for us.

Creative
Credo No. 28

Creativity and Eugenics

A Sound Mind in a Healthy Body in the Framework of a Dynamic Super Race

Key to Our Program. If there is one word that can be considered the key to our movement that word is **eugenics.** We Creators not only believe in a **sound mind in a healthy body,** but we believe in a vigorous, healthy race, ever improving, **continually advancing to ever higher levels of excellence.**

What is Eugenics? Fifty years ago the word was much more used and understood than it is today. This would seem strange, because in the last 50 years we have made tremendous strides in all sciences, including knowledge of the cell itself, a subject we explained in a previous chapter.

Contrary to Jewish Program. Why then is eugenics such a forgotten word? Because thc very idea it cmbraces is contrary to thc fiendish Jewish program of race-mixing, of mongrelizing the White Race into oblivion. The Jews want to blot out the idea and the very word so that it will not even come up for discussion.

Well Born. Eugenics comes from the Greek word *eugenes*, meaning wcll born. Simply stated, **eugenics means racial improvement** by conscious, wcll directed efforts.

It is part and parcel of our Creativity movement to continually improve the racial quality of Nature's Finest — the great White Race. This we mean to do by conscious, intelligent and meaningful direction so that each generation of our people will be finer than the previous generation.

Determining our Criteria. Just what criteria are our goals? This question, which all the Jewish mind-scramblers keep telling us is impossiblc to answer and impossible of agreement, isn't really that complicated at all. If we were to look at it from the nigger's viewpoint, or Hindu's, or the Indian's, or the Jewish viewpoint, ycs, it would be impossible to agree. But we go back to our55 previously stated basic concept — **never again through the serpent's eyes — we Creators view everything from the White Man's point of view, period.**

Our Goals. Looking at it from our point of view — the only one that matters — we are for a future race that is:

1. **White** and **Cleansed** of all traces of any of the mud races.

2. **Increasingly Intelligent.** Whereas the average I.Q. of the White Race is now approximately 100, we could easily, in a few hundred years, raise that average to 150 and outstanding geniuses of reaching as high as 250, and beyond.

3. **Sound Minds as Well as Intelligent.** By this we mean mentally healthy, devoid of neurosis and other ailments of the mind. Intelligence and mental health are not synonymous, since many highly intelligent people suffer from mental illness. We mean to reduce this disability to a minimum in our future White society. We want our people vigorous, happy, optimistic and possessing well-adjusted personalities. we want them to enthusiastically be able to cope with, and enjoy life.

4. **Physically Healthy Bodies.** We want to raise future generations of happy, healthy children, strong, athletic and devoid of the many defects that are creeping into our racial body as a whole. We want to eliminate those **defective genes** that are the seeds of present and future misery to parents and the race as a whole. We want future generations of children born to be free from hereditary defects as close to 100% as possible. We want them to grow up into strong, healthy, beautiful and athletic specimens of our fine race.

5. We also want them to become **aesthetically finer** as each generation progresses — the men to be more handsome and virile, the women more beautiful and feminine.

6. In *Nature's Eternal Religion* I predicted that when the White Race had wrested control of its destiny from the hands of the Jews and practiced genetic improvement that within the next century the average White Man and White Woman would not only be more handsome and beautiful (respectively) but also somewhat taller. On further contemplation, increasing tallness is not a change to be desired and is not one of our long term goals. More intelligent, definitely. More handsome and more beautiful, yes. Healthier, absolutely. More athletic, yes. But taller is a relative dimension. A six foot male would be short where the average is seven feet, and a seven footer would be short if the average reached ten feet. The race could become endless. We could reach 10 feet, 15 feet, 20 feet, but it would be completely pointless and self defeating. I believe therefore **that height as well as size in general be left exactly where it comfortably is at present.**

Temporary Opposition. Working against us in accomplishing these much desired goals enumerated we have aligned against us some of the most powerful forces in the world today. They are:

1. The most insidious of all these forces is the **International Jewish** network whose historic goal has been for centuries , as it is today: **to down-breed and mongrelize the White Race into**

oblivion; to pervert them into a morbid, resigned, dumb herd of beasts, easily manipulated and controlled. Unfortunately their program is powerful, well planned, well financed and in high gear today.

2. **The Christian Churches.** Every creed and tenet that Christianity has espoused for the last 17 centuries has influenced our thinking towards down-breeding of our race. Christianity continuously and perpetually agitates against the fit and the competent and directs our interest and sympathy towards helping the halt, the lame, the blind, the poor in spirit, the morons and the idiots, by such teachings as "Blessed are the poor in spirit" (morons); "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth." To which we **Creators say — not if we can help it.** The very idea that we are all equal in the eyes of an imaginary spook is just another re-hash of the old Jewish equalitarian hoax all over again and must inevitably lead to race-mixing.

3. **Civilization Itself.** As we have discussed in a previous chapter, whereas in the laboratory of Nature the misfits are continuously being culled out, civilization saves the misfits through charity, medical aid and subsidization so that the **misfits survive to breed more misfits.** Whereas we Creators are wholeheartedly for civilization — the White Man's civilization — we can so direct civilization that it will help up-breed the race rather than down-breed it. How we can do this we will come to a little later in this chapter.

4. **The Misdirected Advance in Health Technology Produced by the Genius of the White Race.** Unfortunately, like many other things created by the genius of our race, this progress has been turned to the advantage of our enemies and towards down-breeding our own race. Like civilization "medicine" works against Nature's process of culling out the misfits, and conversely, saves the misfits to breed again and proliferate their defects into the gene pool of our race. On the other hand, this health technology and aid transferred to the backward mud races of the world has caused a population explosion the likes of which the world has never seen. Because of our medicine, our food, and our charity, the mud races of the world like the gerbils and the rats, are reproducing at a phenomenal rate and literally crowding the White Race from the face of the earth. Again, we want to state emphatically we Creators are not against the right kind of progress in the health sciences. We are for Salubrious Living, as I have detailed in earlier chapters. But once the White Race is again in control of its own destiny we are going to make damn sure that the health sciences will be used to improve the White Race, not down-breed it, and secondly, it will not be used to help expand our enemies, the mud races. We are also determined that such science will not be utilized to increasingly build a bigger and bigger load of misfits. We don't want to have a future population composed increasingly of people who are dependent on drugs

and artificial mechanical devices to sustain and prolong at best a miserable existence.

5. **The White Man's innate tendency towards compassion** is the Achilles heel that has been his own worst enemy every since Jewish Christianity conquered and destroyed the Romans. Whereas ever other species in Nature instinctively rejects and culls out the misfits, the White Race stupidly does just the opposite.

6. **Present Day Birth Control Methods and Attitudes.** Whereas it takes a certain amount of intelligence to use birth control devices at all, again it is the least intelligent who have neither the discipline nor the know-how in applying them. As a result this had had a devastating effect on decreasing the birth rate of the intelligent segment of the White Race as a whole, whereas it has had no deterrent effect on the niggers, Hindus, Mexicans and other mud races.

* * * * *

Deterioration of Gene Pool Must Stop. These then, are the main forces aligned against us, although there are a number of other minor factors that contribute to the downgrading and pollution of our gene pool. The fact is our gene pool is rapidly deteriorating and we are heading for the slop pail — for a degenerate humanity. Our enemies intend that this should be so. Sir Cyril L. Burt, an English psychologist most active between World War I and World War II, observed that the English I.Q. is declining at the rate of 1.5 to 2 points per generation. This was before W.W. II. What has happened to England since World War II with the flood tide invasion of the mud races has been sheer disaster. But even at the pre-World War II rate we can see how even the British, a fine people, before the invasion of the mud races, were down-breeding themselves into morons in a few generations.

* * * * *

First Regain Control of Our Destiny. So far we have stated (a) our objectives and (b) the obstacles that lie in our path. So what can we do about it?

The first thing we have to do, of course, is for the White Race to regain control of its own destiny and smash that control from out of the hands of our Jewish destroyers. In order to accomplish this, Creativity must and will become the universal religion of the White Race. Most of this, our *White Man's Bible*, is devoted to accomplishing this objective, and accomplish it we will. Until we do, no other problems can be solved, and the White Race will be doomed to mongrelization, destruction and oblivion.

Program for Genetic Upgrading. In this chapter we want to outline more clearly how we mean to implement our **Program of**

Eugenics once we have accomplished control of our own governments and our own destiny.

1. First and foremost we will physically **remove the alien mud races** from our midst. This includes niggers, Jews, Chinese, or whatever, from all White countries, whether they be England, France, Sweden, Germany or the United States. They must be expelled just as the human body identifies and expels germs, bacteria, virus and foreign bodies from amongst its own cells.

2. We must encourage the **more desirable specimens of our own race to have more children.** Those couples that are healthy, intelligent and endowed with the more desirable attributes **must be encouraged to have bigger than average families.** Since in our present degenerate society these very people have the smallest families, how can we encourage them? One step in this direction is **racial awareness**, as espoused in this, our *White Man's Bible*. It is a natural urge for healthy couples to have good sized families. It is Jewish propaganda about the population explosion (in which the Jews make the intelligent people feel guilty, whereas the dumb bunnies don't care, and just breed anyway) that has caused a major curtailment of family size in those very couples who should contribute to the betterment of our race. If this psychological stigma were reversed, it would greatly aid in promoting the finer species of our race. The other factor is our present economic madness. It is hammered home that every child should go to college (which is highly over-rated) that the more successful young couples face with dread the financial burdens they will have to assume by having even an average sized family. On the other hand what with aid to dependent children, welfare checks, and other government subsidies, the niggers couldn't care less about their financial responsibilities and start breeding like rabbits from the age of 14 and up and let the harried productive White taxpayer foot the bill. As far as they are concerned the more little bastards they produce, the more welfare checks.

Twofold. So the Answer is twofold: (a) encourage our best White people to have larger families by making it accepted as a religious virtue, and (b) structure the economic system so that the most desirable couples will suffer no economic burden by contributing fine children to our race.

3. Induce the **less desirables** of the White Race to have **smaller families.**

Eventually we will have to face up to the fact that even in a world completely devoid of mud races (what a beautiful day!) we will have to limit population growth. As we stated before, the multiplication factor of breeding is so phenomenal that starting with one pair of amorous flies in spring, under ideal conditions the world could be covered by a solid layer of flies 60 feet thick by autumn. The

more proficient White Race of the future, being extremely capable of growing food and supplying its other needs, would soon overcrowd the world into an environment that would make life a miserable burden rather than a joy to behold.

No Future Overcrowding. This we must prevent, and the only answer, of course, is birth control. When we have reached an optimum population of White people that the then leadership considers desirable (say one billion, or whatever the times and conditions dictate) the population growth would then be phased out into a stable situation. It is claimed that families having an average 2.3 children constitutes Z.P.G. Since at that time (as always) there would be an instinctive desire by many of the less desirable to exceed that number, we will eventually have to come to a **Genetic Grading System**, a system not unlike that now employed by the army for physical fitness. On the strength of their physical, mental and genetic fitness each candidate for marriage should be granted a genetic rating card stating the limit of the number of children they could have. Since two partners might have different ratings, this offers no particular problem, since their rating could be integrated into a final rating for the couple. These ratings also would have to be adjusted from time to time for the total overall population situation.

All this may sound overly complicated, but with modern computers and the best interest of the White Race in mind, the White leadership of the times should encounter no particular difficulty whatsoever.

4. **Sterilization of the Incurable Misfits, Idiots, and Genetically Diseased.** This may sound harsh in today's world of twisted thinking and sloppy sentimentality, a world that will cry crocodile tears about the fate of 50 whooping cranes but cares little about the mongrelization and extinction of the great White Race, Nature's Finest. There is no greater sorrow, or burden, parents (and society) can suffer than having an idiot born, or a defective child born, and the dismal prospect of nurturing it through its miserable life for the next 60 years or so.

* * * * *

Part of our Religion. This is what we want to accomplish. This is what the White Race of the future will wish to accomplish. It is best to set it down in writing and imbed it into our religion at this time. The eugenic program of our race is a tremendously important part of our religion and it behooves us to know where we are going.

Fantastic Potential. We, the White Race alone, are the proud bearers of that divine seed. We alone have that **great potential** that through a long process of evolution Nature has implanted into our genes. Just as the early American (White) pioneer saw it as his

Manifest Destiny to build a White empire from the Atlantic to the Pacific, it is the **Manifest Destiny** of the present generation of the White Race to strive to fulfill that wonderful potential that Nature has so abundantly endowed into our very genes to the exclusion of all others. We must first of all survive, secondly, **expand** to take over all the good earth of this planet and thirdly, **improve our Genetic Qualities** to ever greater heights — to become the Super Man of the future and a dazzling beyond.

Ancient Greeks Practiced Eugenics. The idea of eugenics is not new. The Spartans of ancient Greece back in the fifth century B.C. were already aware of it and practiced much of what we are proposing today.

It is my opinion that mentally, aesthetically and creatively the ancient Greeks of 2500 years ago were the finest and most intelligent human beings that ever lived. It is our goal to not only catch up to their standards, but once having fully grasped and implemented our program of eugenics, to far surpass the level of the noble Greeks. And the best way to accomplish that is to have it imbedded into our very religion.

Tremendous Blessing for White Race. What a blessing this will be for future mankind! How much more desirable will be a world of fine, healthy, beautiful individuals easily being able to cope than a degenerating world of mud races (like India or Haiti) who live in filthy squalor, hunger and disease, yet breed to the limit of their miserable existence.

* * * * *

The Dark Alternative. In the next chapter we want to look at the other side of the picture, the black alternative — a world infested with niggers. We want to study these abominations of the lower rung of the "human" race and make sure we understand what it is that the Jews intend to "integrate" us into. In the chapter following the niggers we want to go directly to the greatest teacher of all — history — and see what happened in that once precious gem of the Caribbean, San Domingo, now Haiti, when the niggers took over a White civilization.

Creative
Credo No. 29

Who Needs Niggers? or, Elimination of the Black Plague

The Black Death. During the middle ages, Europe was swept again and again by the ravages of the Black Plague, also known as the Black Death. Some of these epidemics were so devastating in their toll, that one of these, during 1348-50, killed half the population of Europe.

With the advance of science and the discovery of germs, bacteria and viruses, the White Man has learned to conquer within easily manageable limits the formerly devastating ravages of communicable diseases, including the Black Plague.

There is, however, another manifestation of Black Plague today the White Race has not learned to control or conquer, and it is destroying us more surely and more completely than the Black Death of the Middle Ages ever did. The epidemics of the middle ages at least had several constructive and compensatory side effects: (a) it kept down the population explosion, (b) it culled out the weaker and lesser elements of the population. Those who survived thereby improved the genetic quality of the total gene pool, and (c) it also developed a higher resistance to the disease itself among its survivors.

Meanwhile, Today — Black Rot. The present-day scourge in the form of the Black Plague in the midst of the White Race has no such beneficial compensations. Today's Black Plague is spelled niggers. It is more menacing, more deadly and more persistent than the Black Death of the middle ages ever was. Today the niggers in America (also England and elsewhere) are multiplying at an explosive and unprecedented rate. In America the heart of most of the formerly great cities, built by the genius of the White Man, are being taken over by niggers. In Philadelphia, New York, Detroit, Los Angeles, Oakland, Cleveland, Newark, to mention a few, **black rot** has set in. Our once proud capital, Washington D.C., has now deteriorated to the point where it is nearly totally black. It has turned into a dangerous, crime infested **black jungle**, in which the black animals prowl and prey. Crime is rampant and unchecked, and the once White inhabitants who built the city have long since fled to the outlying suburbs. Even the

Congressmen who must commute to the center of government do so at a dire risk to life and limb.

Niggerization of Our Cities. City after city now has a black mayor, and each time such is elected, the Jewish press crows in jubilation and loudly applauds the "historic" event. What the Jews are really applauding is the breakdown and dissolution of the White Race. The Jews, who are not White, but Semitic and yellow Asiatics, hate the White Race with a pathological passion as they did the Romans of 2000 years ago, and their most fervent goal is the mongrelization and destruction of the White Race.

* * * * *

Niggers are Niggers. We use the term "nigger" deliberately in this book and recommend its usage in general conversation and writings by the members of our church. As we have stated in a previous chapter, the second dumbest creature on the face of the earth is one who can't or won't recognize its enemies and the dumbest of all is that creature which will actively collaborate with its enemies for the destruction of its own race.

Deadly Enemies. We, of the Church of the Creator, recognize the niggers as the foremost amongst our deadly enemies, with the Jews taking top priority. We regard all the colored races as a grave menace to our further existence on this planet whether they be black, yellow or brown. In summation we will use the term "mud races" in contrast to the White Race throughout this book. The whole collection of Chinese, Japanese, Jews, Polynesians, the mongrelized Mexicans, Indians, niggers and whatever, are distinctly non-White, and are therefore relegated to that collection known as the mud races of the world. Nature has made them eternally our mortal enemies, whether we now realize it or not. It is the task of the Church of the Creator to make the White Race acutely aware of this fact, and arouse it into action.

* * * * *

Bottom of the Ladder. Among all these races, the black niggers of Africa are undoubtedly at the lowest scale of the ladder dubiously called the human race. We of the Church of the Creator disclaim any common racial denominator with the niggers, the same as we do regarding monkeys. We regard them as either sub-human or humanoid, and recognize them as being closer to the animal kingdom than any species of humanity as exemplified by the White Race. We firmly vow to deliberately excrete them from the body of the White Racial Community and to forever prevent any penetration and admixture with our racial body. Any society that fails to excrete its wastes soon dies. To us, niggers are black poison, and we regard the Jewish goal of

pumping the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America as the most heinous and dastardly crime ever committed in all of history.

Hostility, Contempt and Derision. One of the first steps in guarding our race from such a catastrophic abomination is to have the correct attitude towards the niggers. Webster's dictionary defines "nigger" as a vulgar, offensive term of hostility and contempt for the blackman. Very good. We'll accept that. That is exactly how we feel about niggers and it describes precisely what the White Man's proper attitude should be towards these animals. Our attitude towards niggers at all times must be one of hostility, contempt and derision. We must think in terms of: **to hell with the niggers, to hell with the Jews.**

* * * * *

Utter Savage. As we have said, the black African represents the lowest scale in the human ladder, if he can be included in the human group at all. We of the Church of the Creator believe he does not deserve the "human' classification and for good reason. Throughout recorded history over the last 6000 years the African has invented nothing. He has not even so much as invented the wheel, although he had ample opportunity to copy it from the White Egyptians thousands of years ago. He has never learned to weave cloth, although that too he could have learned thousands of years ago from the White Egyptians. He has never domesticated a single animal. His only method of transporting goods has been his hard, burry head as a means of cartage. He has never progressed beyond the common mud-hut as a means of shelter, the construction of which is barely beyond that being built by beavers or muskrats. He has never produced a written language. Practically the only trade he has ever indulged in is the trading of ivory, beads and slaves, in other words, the sale and trading of his own kinsmen.

Niggers and Mongrels. The black African is shiftless, lazy and dumb. He is completely ignorant of the concept of responsibility and is prone to crime and violence. The average pure black African nigger has an I.Q. of about 40 points lower than the average White. This puts his average well below the moron line. The average American nigger, however, is a mongrel, or a mulatto, the most despicable of all the mud races, having assimilated large percentages of White genes. These mongrels have a somewhat higher I.Q. of about 80, thanks to their White genes. This puts these mongrels just on the borderline of the moron classification, with about half of them below and half above, depending on the amount of their White genes.

Prolific and Extremely Dangerous. The nigger has certain qualities however, that make him extremely dangerous to the further survival of the White Race. Whereas other races such as the Indians, have withered and died when overtaken by the White Man's

civilization, the nigger, on the other hand, has not only survived, but like the rat, has prospered and multiplied. He is tough, resilient and although useless in all other aspects, he is prolific in one field of production — that of producing **more niggers.**

For the above reasons, because the nigger is dumb, subservient and tough, he has been historically well adapted for slave labor under the directions of a superior race. For the same reasons he has been a very useful and extremely dangerous tool in the hands of the perfidious Jew whose age-old goal has been to mongrelize and destroy the White Race. It has been the Jew, for the last several thousand years, going back even to the Egyptian and Roman times, who has been foremost in the slave trade, and has dragged these black animals into the midst of every White civilization in order to mongrelize and destroy the White Race.

Destroyer of White Civilizations. Thus, historically, through mongrelization the nigger has been able to destroy every race and civilization that has been stupid enough to drag him into their midst.

The Jew is utilizing every financial, legal or propaganda means today to mongrelize White America, to pump the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America. The Jew is pushing this program with a vengeance and a fury unparalleled in history, and we might add, with astounding success. **Race mixing** in America has become his **supreme holy cause.**

Must be Purged. In the supreme interest for his own survival, the White Man must purge this poisonous element from his racial body and ship the niggers, all niggers, back to Africa.

Before he can do this, the White Man must first gain control of his own government and his own destiny. And before he can do that, the White Man must first of all straighten out his own thinking. This is what Creativity is all about.

* * * * *

Prime Jewish Goal. Since the average White yokel is so completely confused and befuddled about the Jew-nigger relationship to the White Race, let us spell it out clearly. For thousands of years the Jews have waged unrelenting (although covert) warfare against all the goyim peoples of the world. Goy or goyim is their term for all non-Jews, and it is a derogatory term meaning "cattle." But of all the races their prime target for destruction always has been, and is today, the White Race. Why the White Race? Because the Jew knows the intelligent and tremendously capable White Race might one day wake up, catch on to their treacherous swindle, organize its own awesome power and turn on the Jews, as did the people of Germany under Hitler.

This is the eternal nightmare of the Jews, and the sooner they can reduce the White Man to a dumb mulatto, the sooner this danger to the Jews will be overcome.

Mongrelization. This remains the eternal and ultimate ambition of the Jewish race: to mongrelize, pull down the once proud White Race and make them subservient mulatto slaves.

Root Out the Enemy. It is the sacred and unflagging determination of the Church of the Creator to see to it that the Jew never attains his goal. On the contrary, it is our goal and purpose to root out and destroy the Jews and the niggers before they destroy us.

Organize the White Race. We of the Church of the Creator are determined to organize the awesome power of the White Race and make the world forever secure against the mongrelization and destruction of the White Race.

Niggers the Tool. The dangerous role the niggers play in this triangle is that **they are the means** by which the Jews plan to destroy the White Race. Since the Jew is a parasite, he does not want to completely eradicate the productive White Race and thereby destroy his goose that keeps laying the golden eggs. He wants to proliferate the niggers amongst the White Race, to promote race-mixing, intermarriage and finally the mongrelization of the White Race into a brown mulatto, dumb and subservient, but more capable and productive than the black African nigger. That way the Jew will still have the best of both races — dumb subservience and productivity for his own ends.

* * * * *

The Equality Swindle. There is no document in American history that has been of more help to the Jews in pulling off this diabolical piece of chicanery of race-mixing than the Constitution of the United States itself.

When the "Founding Fathers" wrote the Declaration of Independence they inserted in it a blatant lie, an error that has lived to plague us to this very day. Influenced by the Jewish propaganda of "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity" from France, where the Jews were brewing a revolution, they wanted to insert in this historic document some blood-stirring cry of freedom. In a burst of generosity that was exceeded perhaps only by stupidity, they magnanimously inserted into the Declaration that much heralded phrase, "All men are created equal," a lie in the face of history and Nature. Upon this ambiguous and deceptive fallacy the Jews have built a whole monumental network of lies for the mongrelization of the White Race.

Didn't Believe it Themselves. We can be sure that the "Founding Fathers" themselves did not believe it. Nor did they in their wildest dreams intend that the equality pronouncement should include the black niggers as being equal to themselves or the White Race. They

themselves owned hundreds of slaves and bought, sold and traded them as chattel. How could they possibly mean that they were equal to the White Race and to themselves?

Constitution Considered Niggers as Chattel. Later, when the "Founding Fathers" wrote the Constitution (a group only partly identical to the writers of the Declaration) they did not regard the nigger as equal but still only as chattel, similar to cattle, land, machinery, etc. They did not give the niggers their "liberty," nor did they give the niggers a vote, nor citizenship, nor any participation in government whatsoever. Is that regarding them equal? Hell, no. Equality with the niggers to them was an outrageous abomination, not a goal to be pursued. The best they did for the niggers in the framework of the Constitution was to give the White owners an additional voting "value" of three fifths of the head count of niggers they owned in determining the number of Congressmen to be allotted to each state. That is all. No vote. No civil rights to the niggers themselves.

Endless Race-Mixing Propaganda. Today, two centuries later, we hear that same lie "all men are created equal" dinned into our ears in one form or another over and over again, on television, on radio, in newspapers, magazines, and every other means of the Jewish communication media. Of the billions of dollars spent on advertising each year, almost every ad we see on TV and elsewhere, the impact of the ad is so slanted that it does more in the effort **to sell race-mixing** than for the product advertised. Almost every ad we see on TV and elsewhere shows happily integrated blacks and whites, with a little black nigger usually taking front center stage of the picture. Being hammered into our brains day and night, the young people especially are beginning to believe the outrage that race-mixing is the right and natural thing to do.

Pulling Us Down. The young people, being more impressionable and more easily deceived, are of course the prime target of the Jews. It is the young White people they want to pervert into marrying niggers. They want to drag us down to somewhere near the shameful level of the jungle dwelling cannibals themselves. While the Jew knows exactly what he is doing, the gullible White yokel doesn't even have a faint suspicion.

Jews Supreme Racists. Whereas all this race-mixing propaganda is aimed at the Whites and the stupid niggers, the Jews push a completely opposite line to their own people. The Jews being yellow Semites, being racially aware and fanatically loyal to their own, preach racial aloofness to their own people. Through their synagogues, through their own Jewish press, through the thousands of exclusively Jewish organizations they warn strongly against inter-racial marriages, against inter-faith marriages, and not only with niggers but they also preach against inter-marriage with White gentiles.

No Race-Mixing for Jews. In short, the Jew, while viciously promoting the bastardization of the White Race, fervidly guards his own against it. In Israel anyone not born of a Jewish mother is a goyim, a non-Jew, an outsider, and can't be married or buried in Israel, nor can they become a citizen or enjoy any of the other civil rights of a born Jew. Racial solidarity is the order of the day, whether a Jew lives in Israel or anywhere else in the world.

Racial Awareness. We, too, must learn again those prime instincts for survival Nature has planted in our genes — **racial awareness, racial loyalty, racial purity, racial solidarity.** This is the Program of the Church of the Creator.

* * * * *

Getting Back to Sanity. As I have stated repeatedly, the White Man's problem is not overcoming the black man, or even the perfidious Jew. The main problem is to straighten out the White Man's own thinking and get him back to sanity. Once we have accomplished that much, the rest of the battle will be child's play. Once we have restored the White Man's sanity to where his natural instincts will again be performing in accordance with Nature's laws, the battle will be as good as won. Ten million copies of this book and of *Natures Eternal Religion* placed in the hands of our White Racial Comrades would see us far along the road towards achieving this goal.

Awesome Power of Solidarity. The White Man, brought back to sanity, and freed from the clutches of Jewish propaganda, is the most powerful force on the face of the earth. In fact, the White Man, united and organized, is ten times more powerful than all the rest of the mud "humanity" put together.

It is the objective of this book to bring about this situation.

* * * * *

Lessons of History Clear. As we have learned, or should have learned, from history, the very presence of niggers or any other mud race, in the midst of a White population leads to mongrelization and bastardization. It leads to the destruction of our race and also our civilization. This was proven in the history of Egypt, of India, of the Spaniards in Mexico and South America, and it is happening before our very eyes here in America. I have pointed this out at length in the early chapters of *Nature's Eternal Religion*, and need hardly repeat it here.

The Obvious Solution is to ship the niggers out — excrete them from our racial body — ship them back to Africa.

This solution is so imperative, so obvious and so sane that practically nobody argues against it — except, they say, it is impossible, we can't do it.

To which we say, nonsense — it is no problem at all. The only roadblocks that exist are the artificial roadblocks put in the minds of our White Racial Comrades by Jewish propaganda.

The plain fact is we must ship the niggers back to Africa, the sooner the better, if we are to survive. And we damn well mean to survive. So let us analyze the problem.

Fallacious Counter Arguments. The arguments against it by our befuddled White yokels are usually twofold, and one argument actually contradicts the other.

1. We can't possibly afford it.
2. Yes, it would be a good thing, but you will never get the American people to do it.

Answers. In answering the first argument, the economics are so obviously in favor of shipping the niggers back to Africa, that there is hardly even a case for argument. Reputedly, if we can believe the government's statistics, there are approximately 35 million niggers in the United States. (Actually there are many more, but this does not materially change the problem.) If we spent a thousand dollars a piece and shipped them back in style, this would cost only 35 billion dollars. This is a drop in the bucket when we consider that our yearly budget is more than twenty times that much and climbing astronomically each year, in large part because of the nigger problem itself.

No Economic Problem. The benefits from this historic move would be immediate and monumental.

(a) This would be a one time expense.

(b) We would recoup this 35 billion in a few months by saving the welfare checks we would no longer be paying to the shiftless niggers.

(c) The money we would save by the drastic reduction in crime itself would repay this cost in less than a year.

(d) There would be tremendous savings in subsidized housing, forced busing, in aid to dependent children and a thousand other government programs now being squandered on the freeloading niggers.

(e) Most important of all, we would save the White Race from mongrelization, save our civilization and save the White Race from genocide. **This we must** do even if the costs were a thousand times greater than they actually are.

This program would mark a triumphant rebirth of the White Race. The costs, as we have shown, would be recouped in a few months. The benefits would go on year after year, forever. What a happy day that will be! In any case, in a matter such as this, we must have no thoughts about the price. We must do whatever it takes, It is a bargain at any price.

No Physical Problem. Now as to the physical problem of transporting them, this too would be no problem for the ingenious and

capable White Race, We could use 747 type planes, cargo planes, Liberty ships as in W.W. II, a number of which are still around and idle, and dozens of other ships.

We Can and We Must. Now we come to argument Number 2, that you can't get the American people to do it. This, too, is a fallacious Jewish argument, implanted and promoted by the Jews, and it, too, can be overcome.

In the first place, as we have repeatedly pointed out, **it is a matter of survival for the White Race.** It must be done if we want to survive, and we mean to survive at all costs. The White Race wants to survive. **Nature tells us this is our highest right.** We are damn well determined to exercise that right and nobody, but nobody, is going to stand in our way.

Morally a Holy Cause. But, say the idiotic bleeding hearts amongst us, it is immoral. No, my friend, it is not. According to our religion it is not only moral, **it is a holy cause,** a sacred responsibility.

Looking at it from a historic and moral point of view, let us just examine some ancient and recent history.

(a) Throughout history (and even prehistoric times) land and territory has always belonged to those people that were strong enough to conquer it and hold it. This is the basic law of history and of Nature, and always will be.

(b) The Jews themselves drove one and a half million Arabs from their homelands in Palestine, and drove them out into a dry, hot, barren desert to starve, or die of thirst. This was Arab homeland that their ancestors had lived on for 2000 years. We, the United States, helped the Jews do it and cheered them on with our aid when this atrocity was committed. Where were all the goddamned bleeding hearts then?

(c) Taking the Jewish-Christian bible at face value, we find in the Old Testament the Jews drove the Philistines, the Hittites, the Canaanites, from out of Palestine and took over their land, and God goaded them on to do so. So God morally condones such conduct.

(d) We Americans had no great moral compunctions about going to war and killing millions of Germans, although over 30 percent of the American population itself is of German descent, and the Germans are our own racial kinsmen. We bombed the German cities into rubble and killed as many as 50,000 men, women and children in one night's raid on Hamburg; repeatedly fire-bombed the beautiful city of Dresden and incinerated 300,000 men, women and children in two days. This we had the gall and stupidity to do in spite of the fact the Germans are our White Racial brothers, constitute a large and constructive part of the American population and never were a threat to our existence, as in fact are the Jews and the niggers.

(e) Nor do we seem to feel any pangs of conscience about the fourteen million Germans as they were driven from their native soil in Prussia and east Germany as the Jewish-communists committed murder, genocide and mass rape on the defenseless victims.

(f) Our hearts did not bleed as the White Belgians were betrayed by their own government and driven out of the Congo by the black beasts. Although we knew of the rape, pillage and murder that was going on, we nary shed a tear nor lifted a finger to help our White Racial Comrades.

(g) With the conniving of the treacherous Jews, the Whites of Rhodesia and South Africa are being set up for genocide, the same fate as befell the Whites of the Belgian Congo, Angola and other areas, once colonized by our White brethren.

This atrocity is being pulled off with the explicit help and complicity of the United States government. Is anybody getting excited, or shedding a tear for the genocide of the White Race in Rhodesia or South Africa?

Why Bleed for the Niggers? So why should we be all tears, blubber and bleeding heart for the shiftless niggers in America being sent back to their homeland?

But, ah, say the bleeding hearts, Africa belongs to the Africans, and the White Man is trespassing there. All right, if that is so, then America belongs to the Whites. Let's use the same standards and get the niggers the hell out of here.

Summary. In conclusion let us summarize that:

1. It is imperative that the niggers be shipped out of America back to Africa.
2. There is no economic problem. It would be the greatest boon and the best economic investment this country ever made.
3. Not only can we afford it, we can't afford not to.
4. There is no moral problem. We morally owe it to ourselves, to our children and to our future progeny.
5. There are all kinds of historic precedents for moving people, both recent and ancient. If we could ship the niggers from Africa to America two hundred years ago, we can reverse the process today.
6. There is no physical problem of transportation.
7. The only real problem is purely in the minds of the White people. This we mean to correct by our creed and religion.

* * * * *

Our Position. Let us sum up and make our position abundantly clear.

1. The Jews have pursued a conspiracy for the mongrelization and enslavement of the White Race for thousands of years.

2. They are pursuing it today with renewed virulence, and ominously, with rapidly increasing success.

3. The niggers is the **vital means** of bastardizing the White Race.

4. The Jews are therefore madly pushing a program of upgrading the niggers and pulling down the White; multiplying and proliferating their numbers; promoting inter-racial marriages between niggers and Whites.

5. In order to implement this program the Jews need the help of deluded and/or traitorous Whites. (These traitors are called Chabez-goi by the Jews.)

To counteract this terrible catastrophe from happening, it is the program of the Church of the Creator:

1. To first of all straighten out the White Man's thinking and bring him back to sanity.

2. This we mean to do by organizing the Church of the Creator on a worldwide basis and placing this book, the *White Man's Bible*, in the hands of tens of millions of our White Racial Comrades.

3. We mean to organize the awesome potential of the White Race for its own survival and its own benefits. United and organized the White Race will be ten times more powerful than all Jews and mud races combined.

4. As soon as we, the White Race, again regain control of our destiny and our government we plan to ship the nigger post-haste back to Africa.

5. We mean to drive the Jews from power and render them harmless so that never again can they or anyone else threaten the survival and security of the White Race.

6. We mean to hang the traitors of our own race that give aid and comfort to the enemy.

Let History Teach Us. In the next chapter we want to further learn from history itself. We want to see what happened in that once beautiful gem of the Caribbean, once the "crown jewel" of the French Empire, San Domingo. We want to see what happens when the niggers multiply into an overwhelming majority, revolt, run amuck and murder the White builders of civilization. We can see for ourselves a seething example of what happens when they have "won their freedom" and set up a nigger Republic. Today Haiti is the poorest, filthiest and most tyranny ridden republic in the Western Hemisphere. Today boatloads of filthy poverty-ridden Haitians are landing on the shores of Florida, bringing with them leprosy, syphilis, AIDS, and other diseases.

Creative
Credo No. 30

The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo

A Forerunner for White America

Once the Crown Jewel of the Caribbean. The westerly third of the Caribbean island of Hispaniola in the West Indies is today called Haiti. It is the only completely nigger "republic" in the Western Hemisphere. It has had independence since 1804, only about 25 years less than the United States itself. Before 1789 this small piece of real estate, under the ownership of French and other European planters, was as rich, or richer, in productivity as all the thirteen American colonies combined.

Now a Pest Hole. By 1804, fifteen years later, San Domingo, as it had been called under French rule, lay in shambles. The White population had been brutally tortured, murdered and exterminated down to the last man, woman and child. Anarchy, misery, poverty, starvation and cannibalism has been rampant ever since. It is now, and has been for over a century and three-quarters the most backward, poverty ridden "republic" in the Western Hemisphere despite its bountiful climate and once productive soil.

* * * * *

Powerful Lesson for Us. It behooves us to summarily study the turbulent history of Haiti, because I believe that there, in telescopic version, we can view the possible future destruction of the White Race in America. The same forces are at work, the same issues are at stake, and the same methods are being employed — all concentrated on the focal point of Jewish goals — the destruction of the White Race. We should (and we must) learn a powerful lesson from its history.

Year of 1789. Let us use the year of 1789 as the point of departure in the history of San Domingo. At the time, as we have indicated, San Domingo was a thriving prosperous French colony, considered as the "Crown Jewel" of the French colonial system. It was, in fact the richest colony anywhere in the world. The population had only forty thousand Whites, mostly French, with a smattering of adventurous and hardy Dutch, Germans and other nationalities. By this time there also existed approximately 27,000 mulattos, many of whom were freed men and property owners. Add to this racial melee

approximately 450,000 black African niggers, most of which were African born, and as savage and docile as their cannibal kinsmen on the Dark Continent itself.

Most Prosperous. Under the genius and direction of the White plantation owners the colony enjoyed an outstanding prosperity. In fact, despite a large proportion of this small area being mountainous, in 1789 it was considered as undoubtedly the most prosperous of all the European colonies. Furthermore, its prosperity was increasing by leaps and bounds, the planters having doubled their investments and productivity in the three previous years. It supplied not only France, but half of Europe with sugar, coffee and cotton.

Jewish Havoc in France. We will remember that it was about this time the Jews were fomenting the French Revolution back in France itself, with cries of "Liberty, Equality and Fraternity," — Jewish catchwords, as the "Protocols" point out, with which to disarm and destroy their enemies. These Jewish ideas were soon exported to San Domingo in order to wreak havoc and destruction on that thriving and prosperous colony. They were skillfully employed to massacre the White population and turn the remaining shambles over to the savage niggers.

The new revolutionary French government in Paris did more than just export their revolutionary ideas.

Hybrid Government and Polyracial Subjects. Whereas this crown jewel of the French colonial empire enjoyed vigorous growth and prosperity, the hybrid civil and military administration called a government was a frightful mixture of tyranny and anarchy. The colonists themselves were hot with discontent. Added to this ferment was the multi-racial admixture of the population. The scarcity of White women had made illicit relations between the White colonists and the female blacks inevitable from the first. The resultant mulattos stood out as a definite caste midway between the Whites and the blacks and were known as the "free people of color." Numbering some twenty-seven thousand and possessing a considerable share of the island's wealth, they were a factor of strategic importance, although in 1789 they did not possess the right to vote.

Blacks Predominate. The most numerous by far however were the African slaves themselves, numbering, as we said, approximately 450,000. As has been stated by observers of the times, African slavery was the curse of San Domingo. They were described by a contemporary writer as "quarrelsome, boastful, given to thievery and lying." "The Africans," he says, "usually remained indolent and lazy" and addicted to many absurd superstitions. More than half the slave population was born in Africa, but there remained very little difference between these savages and the native born variety.

Racial Hot-bed. This was the racial hot-bed of 1789. The mulattos hated the Whites and were intensely jealous of their superiority. They also hated the niggers and looked upon them with scorn and disdain. The niggers harbored a pathological hatred for both the Whites and the mulattos. The Whites themselves (as usual) were badly divided into various factions, but were united in strictly drawing the color line. Sitting on this dangerous cauldron of rebellious savages and hostile mulattos, the Whites realized that any breach of the color line meant the destruction of themselves and their property and the White population lived in continuous fear of a black uprising.

Jewish Incendiaries. Into this prosperous but seething cauldron came the Jewish wreckers from Paris. Themselves never planters, but mostly slave traders and exploiters, they were ready to wreak havoc on this prosperous "Gem of the West Indies."

The way they did it should be a harsh but extremely valuable lesson to our White Racial Comrades of today. The policy for destruction of San Domingo was **Made in Paris, Step by Step.**

Revolution in France. When the news of the storming of the Bastile in Paris on July 14, 1789 reached San Domingo, it sent shock waves reverberating through the island. The government in the French homeland was highly precarious and the populace bent on revolution. The Jews had laid the groundwork with their various political organizations, one of which was the powerful Jacobin Club, a Jewish forerunner of today's Communist party. Another Paris organization that had an ominous bearing on the White colonists in San Domingo was an organization called "Amis des Noirs" — Friends of the Blacks.

The first move the new National Assembly in Paris made was a number of Decrees in March, 1790, which authorized each colony to formulate its future status and frame a constitution for its own government. Instead of stabilizing the situation, it sharpened political division among Whites and plunged them into a state of rancor beyond all likelihood of reconciliation. The resultant charter satisfied no one, and back in France this colonial constitution was roundly condemned.

Vote to the Mulattos. This discord and dissension laid the groundwork for the second step. By the opening months of 1791 there came a turning of the tide. and the wave of revolution in Paris was rising fast. With the maneuvering and agitation of the "Amis des Noirs" and other Jewish factions, the National Assembly by the Decree of May 15, 1791, breached the color line in San Domingo and gave the vote and the right to office to mulattos. From here on out there was set in motion a series of events from which there was no turning back.

Forebodings. When the news reached the island the mulattos were ecstatic, while the Whites were steeped in forebodings of disaster.

They knew this decree was only temporary and by its very language it condemned slavery and was foreshadowing its end.

Furious White Resistance. The White colonists were shocked into action and rose in a delirium of furious resistance. Governor Blanchelande was as shocked as the rest and sent word to Paris that "a frightful civil war and loss of the Colony to France may well result." "The decree is regarded as murderous to the colony" he wrote back to Paris on July 31, 1791.

Appeal for Help. On February 20, 1792 the Colonial Assembly on the island drew up an appeal for 20,000 troops from France. But the Jacobins and the "Amis des Noirs" set themselves solidly against it and prevented the dispatch of any real aid to San Domingo.

San Domingo was Doomed. A returned colonist from Bordeau described the situation: "You may announce that it is all over with San Domingo. One of three things will follow: The Whites will exterminate the whole mulatto caste; the mulattos will destroy the Whites; or the negroes will profit by these dissensions to annihilate both the Whites and the mulattos. But in any case San Domingo should be erased from the maps of France."

Stab in the Back. The National Assembly in Paris threw further fuel on the fire. It rescinded the former decree and decreed that the colonists should decide their own requirements for franchise. This further infuriated the mulattos. Then in a sweeping Decree of April 4, 1792 it again gave the franchise to all mulattos and free niggers as well. It went further: it sent three Civil Commissioners from Paris to enforce the decree.

When this news reached the island the White population was crushed in despair.

Niggers Revolt. It was the beginning of a long dark epoch of horror, murder and slaughter. Plantations were burned. The black niggers revolted, the mulattos took one side, then the other.

Civil War. Anarchy and destruction of a magnitude that we cannot describe followed this decree. This was soon followed by a further decree giving the franchise to all the savage African blacks, but this made little difference. Civil war, torture and extermination were unleashed and the Jewish Civil Commissioners not only did not abate the tide, but fomented the turn of the tide against the Whites for the next ten years.

Help from Napoleon. This death and destruction ensued until Napoleon Bonaparte firmly grasped the iron reins of power in France. Being resolute as well as a practical man, he determined to end this idiotic farce. He sent his brother-in-law, General Le Clerc, with two fleets and 20,000 French soldiers to restore order and save the colony. They set sail on December 14, 1801 and the first contingent

arrived January 29, 1802. The niggers by this time were running rampant over the island and had huge organized armies led by veteran leaders such as Generals Toussaint, Christophe, Dessalines and many other lesser sub-lieutenants, all dedicated to the massacre and extermination of the White Race.

Island Recaptured. When General Le Clerc and his seasoned White troops arrived, they launched an aggressive and brilliant campaign to recapture the island, and restore White supremacy. In short order they recaptured the cities, forts and strong points of the island. Black insurgents were pursued into the woods and the mountains and hunted down. The black leaders soon surrendered and allied themselves to the new French authority in servile submission, and proclaimed undying loyalty.

Troops Struck by Yellow Fever. Then came spring and summer of 1802 and with it the hot, malarial climate that was the bane of unacclimated Europeans. By mid-May yellow fever struck. The horror that smote the doomed army was unparalleled in the whole history of the West Indies. "The ravages of the disease are indescribable" wrote Gen. Le Clerc to his brother-in-law Napoleon. "At present I am losing 160 men a day." Le Clerc himself was a sick man and most of his trusted aides were dead or dying.

Situation Desperate. The black leaders who had sworn undying loyalty to the French army were now beginning to defect and planning a massacre of the deteriorating and declining French forces. The situation of the French became desperate. Le Clerc was pleading for Napoleon to send reinforcements and a replacement for himself since he knew he was a dying man. Despite the desperate situation he did what he could to juggle what strength and resources he had left to keep the explosive black savages under control.

By August 6, Le Clerc reported that four fifths of his army was dead. The balance were weak and emaciated. He begged and implored Napoleon to send 12,000 fresh, acclimated troops immediately or all would be lost.

By November 2 of the same year he had arrived, Le Clerc himself was dead. Insurrection was again raging all over the island.

More Help. Napoleon had not abandoned the colony. He sent over a new Governor General named Rochambeau and 10,000 new troops which joined up with the remnants of Le Clerc's contingent. The French position was greatly improving. Most of the first arrivals that had survived were not acclimated against the dread disease. In any case, it was the winter season again and the disease abated.

Rochambeau now determined to recover the lost ground. It was now a war of race, black against White, and the struggle assumed a most ferocious character.

Drastic Measures. Rochambeau and the White colonists decided that if they could ever hope to recover the island they must take drastic measures. It must be a war of extermination. They must exterminate all the black inhabitants over 12 years of age, since, they reasoned any adult black that for 12 years had been a soldier waging war against the Whites would never again go back to work in the fields and would to the end of his days be a potential insurgent and assassin. They must be replaced by fresh slaves from Africa. The same thing applied to the women, who were more cruel than the men.

With ruthless energy Rochambeau pursued his task. Through March and April of 1803 the rebels were steadily rooted out of the open country and pursued and hunted down even into the mountain hideouts.

Rochambeau's triumph grew clearer every day. Napoleon was recruiting 15,000 fresh troops to maintain the army during the coming summer.

English Intervene, Aid Blacks. But history intervened. By May 12, 1803 the uneasy Peace of Amiens gave way to a new war with the British. The English war sounded the death-knell of San Domingo. The English fleet not only cut off further aid to the embattled French army, but the English at once aided the black rebels and the flame of insurrection burst forth with renewed fury. Scattered French garrisons of the coast towns were overwhelmed and slaughtered by the savage black troops under the leadership of Dessalines. By November 10, 1803 Governor General Rochambeau sailed out of the harbor of Le Cap and surrendered his sword to the waiting English Admiral.

French Finished. It was all over for the French. Of the 50,000 soldiers sent over in two short years to save the colony, only a few thousand ever saw France again, and these only after years in English captivity. The 10,000 sailors dead of yellow fever were sorely to be missed on the day of Trafalgar.

Whites Ruthlessly Exterminated. With the destruction of French authority, the extermination of the remnant Whites proceeded with cruel rapidity. Dessalines, the acknowledged black war chief, lost no time in declaring San Domingo an independent black republic. In December of 1803 he revived the Indian name "Haiti" to mark the complete break with the colonial past.

Black and Mulatto Warfare. For the next year a fierce struggle ensued with the other black and mulatto chiefs, but in the end Dessalines triumphed over all his enemies and in October of 1804 he proclaimed his victory by crowning himself "Emperor" in the style of European monarchs.

Whites Invited Back. The departure of the French army was not quite the end of the White presence in San Domingo, now called Haiti. When the French army left in November of 1803, Dessalines, in order to keep the economy from total collapse, promised protection to

all White civilians who chose to remain. This favorable treatment even induced a considerable number of colonial Whites to return to the island. No sooner had Dessalines firmly established himself on the throne as Emperor when these unfortunate victims discovered the mistake of their lifetime.

Massacre of the Whites. Scarcely had the New Year of 1805 begun when orders went forth to massacre the White population. The horror, and brutality of the ensuing butchery was indescribable. The murder of the Whites that began in the first days of January was finished en masse by March 18. All deaths were executed with extreme cruelty. Men and women were hewn down by sappers, who hacked off their arms and smashed in their chests. Some were poniarded, others mutilated, others disemboweled with knives, still others stuck like pigs. All were massacred down to the last woman and child.

Black Anarchy. The White race, with the help of the Jewish traitors out of Paris, had perished utterly from the land and the French "Jewel of the West Indies" had now become a rampant anarchy, the black "Republic of Haiti."

* * * * *

We will skip most of the history of this fetid black pest-hole for the next 175 years, except to fill in a few outlines, since it embodies nothing but anarchy, terror, filth, and abject poverty.

Back to Slavery. After Dessalines crowned himself "Emperor Jacques I" in October 1804, and massacred all the Whites by March 1805, there was no one on the island to make the niggers work. Dessalines decreed forced labor (slavery), far more cruel than the blacks had ever suffered under the Whites. He was so hated by his own people he was assassinated in 1806, two years after he crowned himself.

Out of the resultant anarchy two nigger states emerged: the north ruled by Henri Christophe (as Emperor" Henri I) and the south ruled by the cruel hand of Alexandre Petion as president for life. There was continued rivalry and warfare between the two. In 1818 Petion died or was murdered and Christophe took over.

Christophe was an unusually vigorous nigger, having some White blood in him. He became exceedingly vain, arrogant, pompous and cruel. Resentment and insurrection flaired up against him. Realizing the hopelessness of his situation, he committed suicide in 1820.

The rest of the history of Haiti to the present day is a meaningless continuation of further **anarchy, cruelty and filthy poverty, an overpopulated island of stone age savages,** unable to maintain the White Man's civilization and unable to govern themselves, and worst of all, unable to feed themselves in a productive land.

* * * * *

Lessons We Must Learn. We, the White Race must learn some harsh and inescapable lessons from the history of Haiti, if we are to survive. In the tragedy and extermination of the White Race on this most desirable piece of real estate set in the tropical breezes of the West Indies we can see the prelude to the fate of the White Race here in America and elsewhere in the world. These lessons are:

1. No multi-racial society can long survive as a civilization.

2. In any multi-racial society, the instinctive hatred between the races is **permanent and irreconcilable.** It is unbridgeable. It only needs the opportunity to flare up into open massacre.

3. As in Egypt, as in India, as in Haiti, there is always interbreeding between the races. The resulting mulattos are the driving wedge for equality with the superior Whites. Mulattos will join with niggers to destroy the Whites, then the niggers will turn on the mulattos and destroy their superiors, in the end reducing the population down to its lowest denominator.

4. Niggers given "independence" and left to their own devices are incapable of governing themselves (except on the level of a primitive tribe) or even of feeding themselves above a starvation level.

5. Mulattos out-breed the Whites, and niggers out-breed mulattos.

6. The triumph of niggers over Whites is always and only accomplished by the treacherous conniving of the Jewish race. It is they who exploit and aggravate White divisiveness and then plan and execute the destruction of the White Race. The niggers are their most effective ploy and tool with which to accomplish this goal.

7. Slavery has been a curse for the White Race.

8. We never needed the niggers at any time, as is proven by the building and **Winning of the West.** In today's highly developed technology the niggers are a most useless and dangerous parasite on the backs of the White Race.

9. We must rid ourselves of the niggers in our midst and ship them post haste back to Africa.

10. Niggers are absolutely poison in the midst of a White society.

11. In order for the White Race to survive, the White Man must have a strong sense of racial consciousness and must close ranks against not only the niggers, mulattos and mud races, but above all against the Jews.

12. Basic to all this is the need for the White Race **to have a racial religion** around which to polarize his racial loyalty. This the Church of the Creator is providing in **Creativity**, our religious creed. In it the White Man has the **Total Program**, the **Final Solution**, and the **Ultimate Creed.**

Creative Credo No. 31

The Racial Spectrum

From Primates to the White Race

The Egalitarian Idea. The biggest hoax of the Christian Era, next to Christianity itself, is the modern idea that "all men are created equal." Although Christianity didn't exactly invent that idea, it did more than anything else to lay the groundwork for this dangerous lie, a lie which is now slowly poisoning the minds of the White Race itself and preparing our race for extinction.

Christianity Once Condoned Slavery. Strangely enough, for more than a thousand years of its existence, Christianity did not even take issue against the institution of slavery as such. In fact in many Biblical passages it condones slavery. The Old Testament, which is three quarters of the (Jewish) Christian bible also fervently advocates racial segregation, racial superiority, with the Jews (of course!) being God's chosen. The rest of mankind as far as the Old Testament is concerned are hostile inferiors, to be destroyed.

Paved the Way. Yet Jewish Christianity did prepare the way for a large portion of today's White people accepting the ridiculous hoax that we are all equal — **the egalitarian thesis**. How did Christianity help bring this about?

Well, in the first place, the Jewish-Christian bible is **a mass of contradictions** that has something to say positively and negatively on all sides of every issue. It is like a musical instrument — you can play on it any tune you choose. By picking out those particular passages that suit your argument and ignoring all other passages that contradict it, you can have God and the bible on your side to back up your argument, any argument, whatever it may be.

Jewish Catchwords. The egalitarian thesis is relatively new to history, compared to Christianity's 1900 year span. It began to be promoted in earnest by the Jews over 200 years ago when they were preparing for the French Revolution. In order to destroy the French elite and the leadership of the French people the Jews fostered the catchwords "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity." As they point out in the Protocols of the Elders of Zion, these words are self-contradictory, and the idea impossible of fulfillment. As they also point out, the people are too dumb to realize this contradiction, and always fall for the bait. The Jews soon inveigled the Christian preachers to help spread the idea. As the Jews have often pointed out, they always first enlist the aid of the stupid preachers to help spread their corrosive ideas. The passages that

were now emphasized were that "we are all God's children," that "we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord," that "we all have a soul," that Jesus came to "save all sinners," and a lot of similar drivel.

Promoted by Preachers. But the idea caught on, thanks to the stupid preachers who didn't know what they were talking about or whose nest they were feathering. In one of the most unfortunate faux pas of history the Founding Fathers of the United States began their Declaration of Independence by stating "We regard these truths to be self-evident..." and then went on to declare something that was not self-evident at all, but a blatant lie against the Laws of Nature itself "...that all men are created equal." This was as stupid and contradictory as saying, "We all know that obviously two and two makes seventeen." Anyway, the Jews and the preachers had done their job well, and even the Founding Fathers, intelligent as they were in so many other respects, had also been somewhat infected by this blatant lie, and the White Man would pay dearly for it in the future.

Double Talk. That the Founding Fathers obviously didn't believe their own propaganda is evidenced by the fact that nearly every one of the writers of the Declaration of Independence and later, writers of the Constitution, themselves owned passels of niggers as slaves. This included people such as George Washington and Thomas Jefferson. In fact when the Constitution was written the niggers were not given the vote, or any other civil rights, but counted as 3/5 of a vote **for their White masters** in determining the apportionment for members of Congress for each state.

Jews had a Field Day. In any event, the fat was in the fire. The Declaration of Independence was now ballyhooed to the skies as being as incontrovertible as the bible itself and the Jews had a field day from there on in.

Revolution in France. In France they succeeded in turning that country upside down and killing off most of the French leadership. This was not only limited to killing the King, the Queen, and the nobility, but anybody that either was, or potentially could become, a leader. The Jews' motto always has been "kill the best first." This was then followed by twenty years of warfare among the White European nations, further bleeding France to death and killing off the cream of the White manhood of France, and also of Europe. France has never recovered and never been the same since. The Jews tightened their control over this unfortunate nation and its leadership has ever since been unstable as a chicken with its head cut off.

Civil War in America. In America this idea too soon bore its evil fruit and the chickens soon came home to roost. Through the aggressive promotion of propaganda by the Jews and again **aided and abetted by the Christian preachers**, this young land of promise was soon to be plunged into a vicious civil war, all in the cause

(supposedly) of the equality of man, to "free" the niggers, and in the name of human rights. The real aim the Jew had in mind was, of course, totally different. It was to divide and conquer America, and we have expounded on these causes further in our first book *Nature's Eternal Religion.*

Total Mongrelization the Goal. But the worst consequences of this infamous lie, the equality of man, are yet to come. The final end result is to be the total mongrelization and destruction of the White Race and thereby giving the Jew the insurance for all time to come that the surviving stupid, mongrelized herd will never have either the leadership or the intelligence to ever again challenge his unlimited control. The White Race will be gone, and the remaining brown "Melting Pot" (into which the Jews do not mix) will be dumb, servile, easily enslaved, and kept in eternal bondage.

The ultimate Jewish vision is to have the Jewish jackboot pressing down on the neck of the goyim, with the face of the goyim down in the mud.

That, my dear White Racial Comrade, is the aim and the end result of the noble sounding but treacherous Jewish catch phrase that "all men are created equal."

* * * * *

White Man Confused. Since, like our Founding Fathers, so many of our White Racial Comrades of today are still confused and confounded by this treacherous Jewish idea of "equality," let us examine it further so that we may smash it and demolish it for all time.

Contrary to Nature. This blatant lie is an affront to the Laws of Nature itself. If we look at the different species of Nature we find inequality everywhere. The species are unequal to each other, and single individuals of the same species are also unequal. For instance a lion is not equal to a mouse, and among the lions themselves, some are strong and aggressive, some are weak, sickly and timid. It is the same among the mice. Not only do we have a whole subdivision of many sub-species of mice all over the world, like kangaroo mice, field mice and dozens of others, but again they differ widely in the same species, with Nature forever culling out the weak and defective in order that the best may survive, procreate and upgrade the species.

Order of Primates. It is exactly the same with the species of "mankind," if you will pardon the expression. Mankind is a species of mammal, and to further narrow the field down, belongs in the Order of Primates. I believe it is much more useful to look at man as a member of the primate order than as "mankind." The latter, it seems is a confused blanket cover for a host of sub-species that somehow are set aside from other mammals, because supposedly we have a "soul," although nobody really knows what a soul is. However, when we look at a man as a member of the primate order, the picture becomes clearer

in defining the differences in the species all the way from the bottom to the top.

Primates Unequal. So let us start with the whole spectrum of primates as such. At the lower end of the spectrum in this order of mammals we have apes, monkeys, lemurs, gorillas, chimpanzees, orangutans, etc.

Now anybody who has been to a zoo knows from first hand observation that these primates are far from equal. They are not the same in size, shape, color, intelligence, strength, nor the same in the primitive social orders they establish in the wilds. A gorilla is bigger and stronger than a chimp, but a chimp is regarded as more intelligent and a faster learner. But then there is a wide variety among the chimps themselves as there are among the gorillas, and so on ad infinitum. Only an idiot or a lunatic could conclude that Nature bestows equality on all her creatures.

Niggers Unequal. If we proceed (only slightly) up the primate ladder from the apes we come to the tribes of the niggers, which again vary all the way from the Australian bush men, to the Papuans of New Guinea, to the tribes who are different sub-species of the same original race. As soon as we point to these different tribes it becomes obvious to even the most casual observer that the different nigger tribes even in the continent of Africa itself are highly unequal. The African bushmen are small midgets about four feet tall, whereas the Watusi are tall and athletic, many of them being seven feet tall.

Niggers Sold Their Own. Nor are all these niggers equal in intelligence or temperament. Some are stupid, and others are even more stupid. Some are docile, some are warlike. When the Jewish slave traders sent their ships to the Gold Coast of Africa to pick up slaves, the more aggressive tribes on the coast would round up the more submissive niggers of different tribes further inland and have the merchandise ready and waiting for sale.

Darwin Misquoted. There is one other factor we should clear up at this point. As soon as we point out that "mankind" is a branch of the order of primates, the Christians (as they have been programmed) jump up to "disprove" Darwin's Theory of Evolution and how contemptuous they are that "they" did not descend from apes or monkeys. Now Darwin never said we descended from monkeys or apes. He observed, and logically so, that all primates probably had a common ancestor, just as all members of the cat family such as lions, tigers, lynx, etc., probably had a common ancestor. There is a difference between these two ideas. For instance, if you have a cousin, you have a common set of ancestors, namely, one set of grandparents. However, this does not mean that you are a descendant of your cousin, or vice versa. Need we go further?

Niggers Lowest. Continuing up the "human" ladder from the niggers, undoubtedly the very lowest, we have a variety of mud races of different mixtures, types and varieties. It is neither necessary nor in our interest to classify them here, nor to even set them in their proper pecking order. Any one with a modicum of common sense and minimum of analytical ability can tell a nigger from a Chinese, from an Indian, from an Eskimo, from a Polynesian, and knows they are not the same physically, nor in intelligence, nor in temperament, nor in morality, nor in culture, nor a hundred other categories and characteristics we may wish to examine. Nor is one Chinaman the equal of another, nor one Indian the equal of another. If all Indians were the same, we would never have found hundreds of different tribes on the American continent, all the way from Mayans in Mexico to the Iroquois in the Great Lakes area. Nor if all Indians in the same tribe were equal would there ever have developed even the lowest of social orders, namely the tribe, consisting of Chief and Indians. Without inequality there could never have been any chief, only a disorganized conglomerate of equal (equally dumb) Indians.

Impossible to "Uplift" Niggers. There is one further thought I would like to interject at this point. "Humanitarians" (heavily backed by Jews) for the last few centuries, ever since the egalitarian idea began to take hold, have fervently promoted the idea of making the niggers and the mud races equal to the White Race, financially, culturally and intellectually. This is, of course, impossible, and a travesty against Nature to even try. We could make the niggers financially equal to us by foolishly selling "all thou hast" and giving it to the niggers. In fact through (Jewish) government coercion we are now doing just that. But culturally and intellectually it is impossible, because it just isn't in the niggers' genes to ever reach our level of intelligence and culture, no more so than it is possible for gorillas to do so.

Not Our Obligation. Nor is there any reason we should try. The Jew is pushing hard to bring about "equality" by having us (not them!) interbreed with the niggers. This is genocide for the White Race and a heinous crime against our illustrious ancestors, our future generations, and, of course, a treacherous betrayal of the present generation.

Uplift Apes to Level of Niggers Instead. If these bleeding-heart "humanitarians" (wretched traitors that they are!) want to "uplift" the "less fortunate" in the world, why not start lower down on the primate ladder, and let them try to "uplift" the apes, who are even "less fortunate," more "deprived" than the niggers. Why not try to bring the apes up to the level of the niggers and have them interbreed? If we are going to start "uplifting" and interbreeding, why not start at the lowest rung of the ladder where the "need" is greatest? It would be one

hell of a lot better than "monkeying" with the genes of Nature's Finest, Nature's Elite, the great and magnificent White Race. Let these contemptible "humanitarian" race-mixers try that idea on for size. Let them interbreed apes with niggers and then listen to these traitorous swine scream.

White Race our Only Concern. Why should we be interested in uplifting niggers any more than we would be interested in uplifting apes? We **Creators** aren't. There is only once race we, the **Church of the Creator**, are interested in "uplifting" and that is the White Race and the White Race alone.

White Man Builder of All Civilizations. Historians are fond of claiming any number of civilizations that have come and gone and crediting different "peoples," (never the White Race) with these accomplishments. This is a superficial rendition and completely unfair to the White Race. As I have pointed out in the first few chapters of *Nature's Eternal Religion*, every civilization that was ever built, whether half-baked or full fledged, was built through an incursion of the White Man, whether it be the ancient Hindu civilization, the Chinese, the Mayan, or what have you, the White Man moved into an alien race, dominated it, built a civilization. Because the White Man did not properly cherish and protect his genes, but foolishly interbred and intermixed with the inferiors, those civilizations then stagnated and declined, never to be revived.

Repeatedly Destroyed by Mongrelization. The lesson is clear. It is the White Man's superior genes, and his alone that have built every civilization. Those civilizations then perished as the genes of the White Race were submerged and dissipated in a sea of more rapidly multiplying mongrels. Read again the tragic history of the repeated mongrelization of the great White Race in *Nature's Eternal Religion*.

Needless Tragedy. This is what is happening to the White Man again in America and throughout the world. The White Race is being mongrelized and civilization is again on a down hill slide to destruction. This time, since it is a world-wide phenomena, it might be terminal, irreversible, gone forever. Whereas in Egypt this mongrelization process took three thousand years, in India (4000 years ago) it took approximately six hundred years, in America at the rate we are going with the Jews utilizing our modern technology to accelerate the process, it could be all over in a generation or two. What a horrible, needless tragedy!

Dedicated to Averting Mongrelization. It is the purpose and goal of the Church of the Creator to see to it that this tragedy will never again happen. It is our very reason for being — to bring the unique White Race to a realization of its great worth; to clearly expose the danger to its very survival; to clearly point the finger at the culprit — the super-parasite of all times, namely the destructive Jew; to isolate

this poison and to destroy it. It is our unequivocal goal to wrest control of our destiny back into our own capable hands, and once having done so, to propel the great White Race forward, higher and higher so that one day the White Race will expand, prosper and colonize all the good lands of this Planet Earth, sans niggers, sans Jews and sans mud races.

Regain Our Senses. In order to accomplish this great and glorious goal we must first of all regain our senses. We must again get back to the fundamental Laws of Nature which tells us loud and clear — **take care of your own.** We must rid our minds of all the Jewish plethora of poisonous ideas that spell our own destruction. We must chuck overboard the destructive idea that all men are created equal. We, the White Race, must realize the obvious — we are at the very top of Nature's ladder of creation and are her crowning glory.

Pride and Exclusivity Essential. If this sounds like a proud statement, it is meant to be. Nothing is achieved without pride, and no one will defend that which they do not value. The White Race must fanatically treasure its most precious value —its gene pool — at all costs. In so doing **we must have only one viewpoint** — the White Man's point of view. As we stated in a previous chapter, never again will we look at the world through the snake's eyes. The White Man's point of view must be the criteria for all our attitudes and actions. Slushy sentimentality and fuzzy thinking can have no place in the White Man's war for survival. We must clearly recognize our enemies and be ruthless and aggressive in their destruction. We must realize the overwhelming fact of life — **it is either them or us.** They have given us no choice. Only one or the other will survive.

The Church of the Creator wants to make damn sure that it will be the White Race that will survive.

* * * * *

Other Mud Races. Now that we are thoroughly familiar with the abominable nigger and have a fair idea of what a dangerous and despicable animal he is, let us take a look at some of the other mud races that are a dire threat to our racial body.

Poisoning our Gene Pool. The Jew today is forcibly injecting millions of sick, impoverished, alien mud races into our body politic and racial blood stream. He is doing this viciously, deliberately and forcibly, poisoning our gene pool, and denying any future to our descendants except a mongrelized hell.

Robust Men of Action. Let us take a look at the racial attitudes of our forefathers, especially in the first half of the 19th century before their minds became poisoned with the Civil War propaganda. Let us take a look at the glorious episode known as **Manifest Destiny** and **The Winning of the West.** Then let us look at the direct no-nonsense approach they took towards the inferior

Mexicans to the south of us, how they managed to distinguish between "friendlies" and "hostiles" and how by force of arms they won a great and glorious empire.

Creative Credo No. 32

We Shall be Masters of our own Manifest Destiny

Winning of the West:

Prototype for Winning of the World

Robust Energy. In all the glorious pages of the White Man's history, there is probably none that shine forth as brilliantly as does the saga of the White Man's drive westward to span the American continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific in the nineteenth century.

Superb Accomplishment. In terms of accomplishment; of expanding the White Man's territory and numbers; in terms of building cities, railroads, farms, roads, harbors, telegraph and telephone lines, and many other basic fundamentals of our White civilization; in terms of pushing back the inferior savages and creating productive new living space for the White Race; in terms of organizing and creating political institutions, stability and government over former wilderness; in these and many other areas of achievement, none can rival the phenomenal accomplishments of the raw and brawling push westward that was the shining American epic summed up in **"The Winning of the West."**

Manifest Destiny. The White American loudly proclaimed he had a "Manifest Destiny" to do so, and had an exuberant feeling of accomplishment in his very soul. Had the White Race of the nineteenth century had a racial religion like Creativity, it would have done the job even better — faster, more thoroughly and more permanently.

Our Blueprint. We of the Church of the Creator are making the unbridled White Man's spirit of conquest and expansion as exemplified by the building of America and the Winning of the West an integral part of our own dynamic philosophy. We are building on it as our blueprint, a grand model and point to it as an explicit moral justification for **Winning the World** for the White Race.

Highest Moral Virtue in our Eyes. We categorically state: that if the building of America and the Winning of the West was morally wrong, then we might as well condemn the White Man's right to life, his right to survival, his right to inhabit this earth, as also morally wrong. We condemn such an attitude as both insane and suicidal. If the White Man's philosophy and program of pushing the inferior savages ever westward and building a future homeland and nation for the White Race in the 19th century is morally correct, then

the White Man's program for doing so in the rest of the world — Africa, Australian, etc., is equally correct today, in the twentieth century, and ever beyond.

What Traitors can do. Anyone who denies the White Man's right to build America in the 19th century is a hypocrite and a traitor to the White Race. Any White Man whose heart bleeds for the savage Indian can readily make his own restitution. He can assuage his Jew-scrambled "conscience" by renouncing his membership in the White Race, selling his property and giving the proceeds to the Indians, and committing harikari. How many hypocrites blabbering about the rights of the Indians (and other mud races) are willing to back up their insane postulations with this kind of action? When put to the crucial test, there is none, except perhaps a few who have been driven to the edge of insanity by an overdose of Jewish propaganda. However, I know of none.

* * * * *

Analyze our Strengths. Let us briefly review the phenomenon that is America and analyze the factors that made it the most productive, the wealthiest, the most powerful nation in all history. In this review let us also include our White Racial Comrades in Canada, who are really part and parcel of the White Man's conquest of the North American continent, and we will include them equally when we speak of America and Americans.

Last Bastion of the White Race. Today, in the fourth quarter of the 20th century, America stands as the last bastion, the last stronghold of the White Race. Although it contains less than 6 percent of the population of the world; although only approximately half of even that population is now White, still America produces as much in terms of goods and food as the rest of the world combined. If we subtracted the productivity of Whites in Europe and elsewhere, the productivity of Whites in Europe and elsewhere, the productivity of food, clothing, technology, machinery, etc., would so far outstrip that produced by 30 times the number of inferior mud races that we can hardly be considered as living on the same planet.

Conclusion. Therefore, let us proceed to the inevitable conclusion:

(a) In America, the White Race, by conquering and pushing before it the inferior redskin savages and the mongrel Mexicans, has produced the finest, most affluent and advanced civilization the world has ever witnessed.

(b) We of the Church of the Creator not only approve of this accomplishment both morally and ethically, but **loudly applaud it as the finest, most productive accomplishment in the brilliant history of the White Race.**

(c) That this great and tremendous accomplishment must **serve as the future prototype for the White Man's winning of the world.**

Part of Our Creed. We adopt it as part and parcel of our religious creed, and whereas the Winning of the West was accomplished in a more or less haphazard and unplanned fashion, we hope to dramatically improve on our next phase, the **Winning of the World.** We mean to give it a plan and a purpose and make it a Holy Crusade to which the entire White Brotherhood will give its total dedication and effort.

The Mexican Problem. A large part of the **Winning of the West** was not only a matter of subduing and destroying the savage Indians but also a matter of conquering the Mexicans who already held a large area of land in what is now Texas, California, Arizona, New Mexico and part of the Rocky Mountain states. The Spanish Conquistadores had preceded the White Anglo-Saxons into these areas by a good 300 years. By the time the Anglos came along these areas were still only sparsely settled, and the population had degenerated into Mexicans — a mud people consisting mostly of Mestizo mix-breeds and Indians.

We shall explore this most interesting and significant piece of history in the next chapter.

Creative Credo No. 33

The War With Mexico 1846-1848 An Unfinished War

Most U.S. Wars Costly and Pointless. The United States has fought many wars in its short history of a little over 200 years. Most of these wars were tremendously costly in lives, money and material and most of them were not in the best interests of the American people. On the contrary, most of them were ghastly, stupid wars in which the United States, even when "victorious," came out a bad loser. One of the most destructive, insane and devastating was the Civil War fought between 1861 and 1865. Others were W.W. I, W.W. II, the Korean War, the Vietnam War and others that plunged the country into terrible financial indebtedness to the Jews and made the United States and the world a worse place to live.

Constructive and Beneficial Exception. One of the most notable exceptions was the Mexican War fought between 1846 and 1848. At this time the Jews were already manipulating the financial affairs of our country and frantically fomenting the coming Civil War. But their control over the basic drives and instincts of the people was far from what it is today. (They didn't have television in those days.) At that time in history the American people were exuberant about the idea of conquering a continent and the idea of "**Manifest Destiny**" to span that continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific with the White Race was still an exciting dream. Fortunately at this time the United States had a quiet, unpretentious, yet determined president who was one of our greatest — **James K. Polk**. As can be expected, subsequent Jewish history has given this great man very little notice, and even less credit. Yet his short four year regime was **one of the most productive and significant in the history of our young republic.**

Nation Distracted by the Slave Issue. This is all the more remarkable since his era was one in which it seemed no president could come to grips with any vital problem. Between the period of 1837 and the election of Lincoln, every issue, no matter how disconnected, ended up in a pro or con hassle about slavery, an issue the

Jews were fomenting vociferously to drive the young nation into civil war.

President Polk a Man of Action. Polk managed the issue as "a plague on both your houses" and doggedly went about his business of successfully achieving his historic objectives.

In short summary these accomplishments were (a) the **annexation of Texas** on December 29, 1845; (b) **whipping the entire Mexican nation** (with its background of nearly 300 years of Spanish civilization) and occupying its capital, Mexico City; (c) by the Treaty of Hidalgo Guadalupe **acquiring the present territory of New Mexico, Arizona, Nevada, Idaho;** (d) by another military action taking the **State of California** (e) by purchase and negotiation with Great Britain **acquiring the "Oregon Territory,"** which includes the states of Washington, Oregon and the northern part of California.

Expanded White Man's Territory by Half. Thereby Polk in his short term acquired in total the western third of America's 48 and established its final southern, western and northern boundaries. All this in the middle of a period when other "great" politicians were tearing the nation apart with the Jew-concocted slavery issue. Not bad for a "forgotten" president, a president whose memory we Creators will rekindle in the hearts of our race.

But let us go back less than a decade before Polk's time. The war with Mexico really began in 1836 with a heroic drama at a small mission on the San Antonio River. It was called the Alamo.

Conquest of Texas

Remember the Alamo! Mexican history began with the conquest of the Aztec empire by Cortes in 1521. Although the Spanish Conquistadores had a good two hundred years head start over their Anglo-Saxon rivals to the north, there was this difference: the Anglo-Saxons drove the Indians before them, took the land and married White women. The Spaniards on the other hand exploited the land for gold and silver, enslaved the Indians and intermarried with them. In the end the Indians absorbed the Spaniards, reduced the population to a mixture of mongrelized mestizos, (with Indian genes predominating) and reverted into one of the more backward countries in the western hemisphere. Over the centuries **the inferior Indian genes by sheer numbers conquered the Spanish Conquistadores.**

Mexican Independence. In 1810, while Spain itself was under Napoleonic occupation, the Mexicans revolted. After more than ten years of anarchy, killing, banditry, warfare and mayhem, Spain finally recognized Mexican Independence. The mongrels were on their own.

Anarchy Rampant. During the quarter century between independence in 1821 and the beginning of the Mexican War in 1846 Mexico had had more than 40 different "governments." Although the Mexicans copied the American Constitution, revised and re-wrote it a dozen times, anarchy and revolution was the norm rather than the exception.

Up for Grabs. Although rights to the vast area of Texas had been relinquished to Spain by a U.S. treaty in 1819 in exchange for Florida, the rugged frontiersmen of the 1830's never accepted this "sell-out." They regarded it as belonging to the White Race by natural right and in the path of westward expansion. "Manifest Destiny" belonged to them. By 1835 there were approximately 30,000 White settlers in the area commonly known as Texas. The Mexicans claimed the area as theirs, but at best their claim was weak. Actually the land was up for grabs. The Anglos regarded it as a natural extension of a nation moving West. The Texans were ready to declare independence.

Punitive Expedition by Santa Ana. Into this picture stepped the cruel, flamboyant and treacherous Mexican general — Santa Anna. In the game of musical chairs, by intrigue, brilliant military feats and deception he was by 1836 the undisputed dictator of Mexico. When the Anglo gringos refused to bow to their tax collectors and recognize Mexican domain over Texas he was going to teach them a lesson. Starting out with an army of 6000 men in the winter of 1836 he marched north, with the avowed intention of subduing and/or driving before him and killing every White Anglo settler in Texas. First he had to subdue the small Texan garrison at San Antonio de Bejar.

Patriots and Adventurers. Most of the 182 Texas volunteers that held San Antonio were there almost by accident. Jim Bowie, of frontier fame, arrived there less than a month previously with a small group of some 30 men and orders from Sam Houston to blow up the Alamo. This order he promptly disobeyed and decided to stay. Colonel William B. Travis, only 27, arrived there with a group of 25 men about two weeks after Bowie. He too had orders to blow up the Alamo Mission so it would not fall into the hands of the Mexicans. His orders came from "Governor" Henry Smith of Texas, one of two warring political factions. Like Bowie, Colonel Travis, too, disobeyed those orders and decided to stay. These two groups jointed the small contingent of 104 men already there under Colonel James Clinton Neil, who left shortly due to illness. What with other departures altogether there were now 150 men at San Antonio.

To this mixed group, few of whom were soldiers in the regular sense of the word, must be added the presence of Davy Crockett, Indian fighter, frontiersman, former Tennessee legislator and U.S. Congressman, now at 50, already a living American legend.

Makeshift and Disorganized. Like the split, makeshift, fledgling government of Texas, the command of the garrison at the Alamo was divided between Colonel Wm. B. Travis and James Bowie, with most of the mean leaning towards Bowie in their loyalty.

Such was the disorganized situation when Santa Ana and his army of 6000 arrived on February 23, 1836.

Colonel Travis gathered his men from the town of San Antonio into the Mission courtyard of the Alamo, since the chapel building was the only one in the town with walls suitable for any kind of defense. During the first day, Colonel James Bowie was severely hurt in attempting to mount a cannon, his chest nearly crushed. This left Colonel Travis in supreme command, a duty he discharged with valor and glory.

Request for Aid. Couriers sent out by Travis to enlist aid in their desperate situation bore little fruit. Colonel Fannin at Goliad with 400 volunteers got the message, but he either would not, or could not move. The only aid received on the tenth day of the siege was a small contingent of 32 volunteers from the town of Gonzales (raising he total to 182 in the Alamo). It was aid that could mean little in the success of the outcome. The Gonzales men knew it and their brave decision to help was **a decision to die fighting.**

Days of Heroism. After twelve days the Texas sharpshooters had exacted a heavy toll from the Mexicans, and despite the constant cannonading, despite the sleeplessness, despite the shortness of powder and shot, they had not had a single casualty among their men.

Storming of the Alamo. Early on the morning of the thirteenth day Santa Anna decided to storm the walls. His buglers played the famed "Deguello," a primitive and ancient Moorish march, the signal cry that no quarter would be given, no prisoners taken alive. By nine o'clock in the morning it was all over. Every Texan had been murdered, bayoneted and mutilated.

Glorious Legacy. But the Texans had not died in vain. They died as heroes whose story still inspires with tremendous pride the Texans of today and Americans in general. They will live on in history as did the gallant 300 who died defending the pass at Thermopolae in Greece twenty three centuries earlier. Furthermore, they exacted an extremely heavy toll. Between 1500 and 1600 Mexicans died in those thirteen days.

Disaster and Revenge. But that is not all. Their death shocked all of Texas. It finally aroused the squabbling Texans to unite and take their independence by force. It did something else: It set off a deep and lasting rage in Texans that cried out for revenge. It was a victory in death.

Annihilation of Texans. There was more bad news for the Texans. In the now victorious Santa Anna the Texans faced an enemy

cold-bloodedly determined to crush them so completely they would never rise again. Nothing less than total extermination of all the White gringos would do. He would teach those Americanos a lesson they would never forget.

Goliad Sent no Help. Ninety-five miles to the southeast of the Alamo lay the small Texas village of Goliad, garrisoned by 400 young American recruits under the command of Colonel James Fannin. It was this group that Colonel Travis had asked for help in defending the beleaguered Alamo. Colonel Fannin was a strange and vacillating man. Partly through indecision, partly through mishap, no aid was ever sent from Fannin to the desperate men in the Alamo. This was to cost the Texans and the garrison at Goliad dearly.

Goliad Captured. In his march to wipe Texas off the map a force of 1400 of Santa Anna's men under General Jose Urrea arrived at Goliad on March 19, 1836, and surrounded Fannin's garrison. After two days of fierce fighting, the Americans surrendered on the Mexican promise they would be treated with honor and sent on parole to the United States. For eight days Fannin's men were held captive in Goliad and treated humanely. Then came Santa Anna's order: The men were all to be shot.

Mexican Treachery. Early on Palm Sunday, March 27, 1836 the Mexican troops marched the prisoners out of Goliad telling them they were to be freed on parole and sent to New Orleans. Suddenly near the San Antonio river and half a mile from the fort the Mexicans turned on the Americans and shot them down in cold blood. Only 60 managed to escape.

Panic. The news of Santa Anna's slaughter hit the Texan civilians like a thunderclap, precipitating a frantic exodus from farms and settlements.

Houston Biding his Time. Meanwhile, Sam Houston was organizing the remnants of his tattered army, retreating before the Mexican onslaught, carefully picking his place and time.

* * * * *

Revenge. Only a few weeks later, April 21, 1836, Sam Houston with a force of 600 volunteers trapped Santa Anna's forces at San Jacinto. With the rallying cry of "Remember the Alamo!" the furious Texans annihilated the Mexicans in a battle that lasted only 20 minutes. General Santa Anna was captured. In fact, it was probably the only important battle in American history where not a single enemy soldier escaped being either captured or killed.

Stupid Clemency. There is one footnote to this victory that should, however, be both a lesson and a warning to us. Instead of killing all the Mexicans for murdering the heroes of the Alamo, and again the slaughter at Goliad, Sam Houston struck an agreement with

Santa Anna, who was after all, El Presidente of Mexico and its supreme military commander. Santa Anna could live if he would send his remaining troops home and surrender all Mexican claims to Texas. Santa Anna agreed.

Repudiated and Betrayed. Santa Anna's successors immediately repudiated the claim and a year later Santa Anna was released, to fight against the Americans again ten years later, as we shall see.

In the meantime, for ten years Texas walked the road alone, under continual threat from Mexican invasion.

* * * * *

Lessons to be Learned. The lessons that we, the White Race, can learn from this dramatic episode in the Winning of the West are several.

1. Only by unity can we win.
2. Only by struggle and sacrifice can we win domain over land and territory and rout the mud races.
3. That when we allow the mud races (through our generosity, charity, stupidity or whatever) to win over us they can be brutally cruel and will try to exterminate the White Race whenever they have the opportunity.
4. Unfortunately, it often takes a major tragedy to bring the White Race to their senses before they will unite and fight.
5. Never allow a defeated enemy to come back later to fight again. We shall have more about this in the next episode of our history.

The Mexican War of 1846-48

Mexico Seething with Revenge. With little or no help from the United States proper, Texas remained an independent "Republic" for nearly ten years, before it was finally accepted for statehood in December 29, 1845. This delay, as we stated in the beginning, was due to the idiotic squabbling in Washington between the different factions on the issue of slavery. With the Americanization of Texas in 1836, the relations between the U.S. and Mexico continued to grow more abrasive. Whereas the Mexicans were fuming over the loss of Texas (which they did not acknowledge) they were also seething for revenge. In Mexico City there was vainglorious rhetoric about marching on Washington. American contempt for Mexican anarchy and continuous revolution, on the other hand, brought forth a war fever to storm the "Halls of Montezuma" and teach these greasers a lesson. But mostly, behind all this was the basic American desire for those western lands that Mexico still claimed, but was unable to hold, and the Mexicans knew it.

A Man of Action. It took a President Polk to bring the issue to a head. While other presidents (and politicians) wasted their energies in the incessant factional squabbles about the slavery issue, Polk decided to act. We, the White people of America, owe him a huge debt of gratitude for his foresight, courage and determination.

On to the Rio Grande. In March of 1846 Polk ordered Brig. General Zachary Taylor's army out of its camp at Corpus Christi to march southward to "defend the Rio Grande." After 20 days "Old Rough & Ready's" 3000 men reached a place called Arroyo Colorado, about 30 miles north of the Rio Grande. A strong Mexican force warned them not to cross the stream, as it would mean war. Taylor's men crossed the stream immediately. The Mexicans fled without a fight. Taylor's men marched on to the Rio Grande where they looked across the 100 yard width of river at the Mexican city of Matamoros. Despite Texan independence they were now in territory still claimed by Mexico. He decided to build a fort opposite the Mexican city. The Americans were unaware that the Mexican Army of the North was awaiting them at Matamoros with at least as many men and twice as many cannon.

Poised for War. Thus two armies — and two nations — were poised on the brink of war, with the Americans daring the Mexicans to make the first move.

Mexican Forces Superior in Size. We must remember that at this time Mexico had a larger population than the U.S., an equal amount of territory,and a much larger army trained in the rigors of 35 years of warfare and a capital city that was four times the population of the city of Washington. The American army, on the other hand, had no real wartime experience for two generations, except for inconsequential Seminole Indian wars in Florida ten years earlier. Its total strength was only about 5300 men spread paper-thin over some 100 outposts. Furthermore, except for Polk's determination, the war at home caused wide and sometimes wild divisions of American public opinion. Many Americans, still mindful of the Revolution and the hated British soldiers had little use for "regulars."

Blood is Spilled. In the meantime, while Taylor's force was dwindling due to desertions and disease, the Mexican side was reinforced by a new contingent of 2000 men, and a new general, Mariano Arista, took command. He had come to fight. Sending General Taylor a polite note that "hostilities have commenced," his cavalry crossed the Rio Grande well upstream from Matamoros. When Taylor sent a cavalry patrol of 65 men to investigate, they were ambushed. The war was on.

Congress Drags its Feet. "American blood has been spilled," General Taylor wrote President Polk. Two weeks later, May 9, 1846 the report reached Polk. On May 11 Polk sent a message to a divided Congress. Rather than asking for an outright declaration of war, he asked Congress "to acknowledge" a state of war already existing "by

the act of Mexico herself." After much bitter and heated debate, Congress finally "acknowledged" such state, and proposed to supply the President with 50,000 troops and 10 million dollars in order to bring the "existing" war to a speedy termination.

Volunteers Eager. It makes interesting reading to study the details of the war that ensued. Unfortunately, we do not have the space here to do so. Once war was declared, Americans eagerly volunteered for service although never did the U.S. muster a standing army of 50,000 men at this time.

Two American Victories. With his decimated army of 3000 men Taylor defeated the superior Mexican forces in two successive engagements — at Palo Alto, and at Resaca de Palma, both on the north side of the Rio Grande. On May 18, 1846 Taylor crossed the river and occupied the city of Matamoros itself, a city of 4000. However, he had foolishly allowed the defeated remnants of General Arista's army to escape and fight another day.

Taylor National Hero. The first news of Old Rough & Ready's brilliant victories reached Washington on May 23, 1846, ten days after passage of the war bill. Taylor, the unknown frontiersman, became a national hero almost overnight. Volunteers rushed to the colors. By midsummer of 1846 Taylor had some 14,000 men on the Texas-Mexican border.

On to Monterrey. By mid August, Taylor decided to move inland to engage the enemy. Taking only 6000 troops with him he moved on Monterrey, a formidable fortress-city of 15,000 where he met General Ampudia's superior Army of the North, now reinforced and well equipped. After three days of heavy fighting the Americans finally ran up the flag of victory on the Citadel. Their losses had been extremely heavy.

Mistaken Generosity. Defeated General Ampudia proposed an Armistice and General Taylor magnaminously accepted, allowing the Mexican troops to march out with their arms two days later.

This was the second time Taylor had made the same costly mistake — a mistake the White Race in general is only too prone in committing. When the opportunity presents itself, the enemy should be utterly destroyed so that it never will be able to fight again.

Ten years earlier Sam Houston had made the same charitable mistake — he allowed General Santa Anna to live after capturing him at San Jacinto. This treacherous and most brilliant of Mexican Generals was to be Taylor's next adversary, a blunder which President Polk helped bring about.

Treacherous Santa Anna is Back. Santa Anna, prior to the commencement of hostilities, had been in exile in Cuba. This wily old fox was the one man who could successfully rally the Mexicans to effective resistance, and the Mexicans, realizing this, forgave all his

earlier sins. The question was how to get him through the American blockade that now spanned the Gulf of Mexico.

Polk is Tricked. Polk, hoping to persuade the Mexicans to "sell" the disputed territories, believed Santa Anna when he sent Polk a note suggesting he, Santa Anna, was the only Mexican strong enough to conclude a negotiated peace and end the war. Polk followed up on the suggestion and allowed Santa Anna to slip through the Navy's blockade.

Once back in Mexico City, Santa Anna had no intention of making peace. In short order he again captured control of the Mexican government and rallied the army to repel the gringo invaders. He was by far the best weapon the Mexicans had.

Within less than a month Santa Anna raised an army of 25,000 men. Meanwhile Taylor, with his depleted forces, marched southward towards Saltillo. With reinforcements of 2400 volunteers under General Wool, Taylor prepared to meet Santa Anna, who was marching north to scourge and destroy the invaders.

Victory at Buena Vista. At the Battle of Buena Vista it was a matter of 4500 American volunteers versus 15,000 Mexican effectives led by Santa Anna. After bloody and costly fighting all day on February 23, 1847 in which Taylor's army several times was on the brink of being destroyed, the Mexicans retreated the next morning and headed south. It was Taylor's last battle, and, the next election catapulted him into the office of President.

General Winfield Scott Takes Over. In the meantime, Polk had decided to place General Winfield Scott in charge of the Mexican War. Using Lobos Island, 180 miles from Vera Cruz, as an amphibious staging area, Scott raced against time. He had to beat the deadly yellow fever scourge he knew would be more deadly to his men than the enemy. It was his objective to storm Vera Cruz, march his men to the higher altitudes before summer heat and then on to Mexico City.

Landing at Vera Cruz. Starting in February of 1847, after interminable delays and foul-ups, finally at 5:30 p.m. March 9, Scott landed troops on Collada Beach a few miles south of Vera Cruz. By 10 o'clock that night all 11,000 men had landed without a single casualty. It is still a puzzle to military historians why the Mexicans in plain sight allowed the landing without opposition.

Vera Cruz Surrenders. Vera Cruz itself was a military fortress with the harbor guarded by Fort Ulua, with walls 15 feet thick. In three days the Americans had surrounded Vera Cruz in a seven mile arc and cut off its water supply. By March 22, the American mortar batteries (set up under harassing Mexican fire from Vera Cruz) were in place and ready to reply. After several days of intensive bombardment in both directions, Mexican morale inside of Vera Cruz began to collapse.

By March 28 Vera Cruz surrendered, and the garrison inside of Fort Ulua, dependent on the city for food, capitulated also.

Scott's losses were minimal for the tremendous victory achieved — 13 killed, 55 wounded.

Yellow Fever. But the season was getting late. Scattered cases of yellow fever were already breaking out. By April 8 the first American contingents started on the road to Mexico City and higher ground.

Ambush at Cerro Gordo. In the meantime General Santa Anna had pulled his forces together and carefully chosen the most strategic mountain pass to waylay the Americans — a little town caller Cerro Gordo. With 12,000 troops well entrenched on the hills, he met the Americans on April 18. After a full day of heavy fighting the Americans routed the Mexicans. The Americans suffered 431 casualties but the Mexicans suffered 1200 killed or wounded and 3000 prisoners. Later the prisoners were released.

American Victory. General Scott was jubilant. In a resounding victory at Cerro Gordo he had smashed the only enemy army between him and Mexico City 180 miles away. Surely now the Mexicans would negotiate for peace.

Truculent Enemy. But he was mistaken. The worst of the fighting was yet to come. Mexico was an ugly enemy — she would not fight and she would not surrender, or so it seemed.

Dissention in Washington. At home in the States the war of words raged on even more furiously. In Washington, politics flared full force. Some called for withdrawal to the Rio Grande. Some clamored for instant peace. Some argued for finishing it conclusively. The issue of slavery flared up again and was linked to the pro-war forces. Instead of giving General Scott and his valiant soldiers their full support, half the country abandoned them.

American Strength Eroding. Added to Scott's problems at this time were the short term (one year) volunteers whose time was now up. Most of them opted not to re-enlist and 3000 marched back to Vera Cruz to be shipped home, thus reducing Scott's effectives to a mere 7000. His supply lines from Vera Cruz were over-extended and reinforcements were meager and slow in coming. To add to Scott's problems, President Polk sent a civilian peace negotiator, Nicholas Trist, who out-ranked Scott, with a sealed peace proposal to the Mexican government. Scott was outraged and he balked. He asked to be recalled.

Fierce Hatred for Yankees. But Mexico would not negotiate anyway. Scott's spirits rose when 4000 long awaited reinforcements finally arrived. On August 6, 1847 another 2500 recruits under Brig. General Franklin Pierce (the future president) arrived at Puebla. This brought the Americans strength up to about 13,000, of

whom 2200 were sick and unfit for duty. Ahead of them lay the valley of Mexico City with 200,000 inhabitants defended by some 30,000 soldiers under Santa Anna, all filled with a fierce hatred for the Yankee invaders.

Victory and Deception. Having used Puebla as the staging area for the final assault, Scott's men marched over the passes into the valley of Mexico on August 20 and immediately engaged the enemy. After a day of heavy fighting and severe losses on both sides the Americans shattered the Mexican army, broke the Mexican defenses at the bridges and had the city at their mercy. Santa Anna shrewdly proposed a truce of one year for discussion of "preliminaries of peace." What he was really attempting was to buy time to again rally his forces. Scott fell for the ploy. Although he rejected a year's time as too long, he agreed to a short armistice.

Santa Anna was delighted, and the truce went into effect August 24.

Big Mistake in Misplaced Trust. Scott made the biggest mistake of his campaign. Again trusting in the "sincerity" of the enemy, he was fooled. Santa Anna worked feverishly to reorganize his forces, deploy new cannon and batteries at strategic buildings and roads and build their defenses. Even the common American soldiers knew it was a foolhardy mistake. Instead of smashing the enemy once and for all, their commander "talked." The men grumbled that after winning the greatest victory in the whole campaign, they would have to fight the battle all over again. They were so right.

On to the Halls of Montezuma. The "armistice" lasted two weeks. By now Scott had fewer than 8000 effectives and the enemy in home territory was well entrenched with 18,000. On September 8 the American again attacked to storm Chapultepec Castle and finally drive into the heart of the city itself. After a week of heavy fighting and severe losses on both sides the Mexicans ran up the white flag and asked to negotiate. This time Scott was not fooled. He intended to have the city and his troops marched to the Grand Plaza and ran up the American flag on the National Palace. General Scott arrived in full battle dress and the cheers of the American troops could be heard for blocks.

Victory Complete. Scott appointed General Quitman as Military governor and the campaign was over. One of Scott's men, Capt. Rowell S. Ripley later blamed the two week armistice as needlessly costing the Americans 1652 men and officers killed and wounded.

* * * * *

Eternal Lesson. There is another episode in this war that should be a lesson and a warning to all race traitors of today.

American Traitors. When General Taylor's army faced the city of Matamoros across the Rio Grande in 1846, Sergeant John Riley of Co. K swam across the river and never came back. He joined the Mexican Army. In the months that followed, hundreds of others, moved by boredom, drink, or Mexican blandishments of free land, followed Riley's example. Many were moved by Mexican propaganda that the Protestant Yankees were trying to destroy the Catholic church. Since over 20 percent of some regiments were Irish Catholic immigrants, this propaganda especially appealed to this group. They formed the San Patricio Battalion and fought against the Americans, and quite effectively so, since they were in most cases more technically adept than the Mexicans.

Court Martial. At least 65 San Patricios were taken at Churubusco, tried by court martial and sentenced to hang.

Hanged. As the U.S. troops charged the castle of Chapultepec, 30 of these deserters stood on mule carts, beneath a scaffold, with nooses around their necks, watching the flagpole at the top of the castle turret. The raising of the Stars and Stripes would be the signal for the executioner to motion the cart drivers forward and leave the traitors hanging.

General Scott had reviewed the cases of 65 deserters. Those that were not hanged were given 50 lashes, the letter D (for deserters) branded on their cheeks and left the grim job of digging the graves of those hanged.

Warning to All Traitors. We of the Church of the Creator take an even tougher stand. We contend that being a traitor to your race is even a more heinous crime than treason to country or army. We, too, shall have a day of reckoning with all those traitors who today believe they can betray the White Race with impunity. We, too, shall render good old-fashioned frontier justice to race traitors.

* * * * *

Meanwhile, in California. While Generals Taylor and Scott were waging the fight south of the Rio Grande, another contest was being waged in the far west for a rich prize — California, an area also claimed by Mexico, but almost independent of any control from Mexico City. Nevertheless, for several centuries it had been settled by a Spanish-Mexican population whose allegiance was still towards their kinsmen to the south. But White settlers were beginning to drift in, in ever increasing numbers.

Capture Rich Empire. The invasion of California by American officialdom really began surreptitiously in 1845 with a small "exploratory" expedition headed by John C. Fremont who was to make a "survey" of a pass through the Sierras to California. Before it was over, with other adventurers and military men such as Brig. General

Stephen Kearny, Commodore John Sloat, Commodore Robert Stockton, they had captured a rich empire for the United States. This they were able to accomplish with relatively few forces, a few small pitched battles and only a small loss of lives. It makes fascinating reading, but we do not have the space to go into the details here.

* * * * *

Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo. Suffice it to say here that after General Winfield Scott's total victory and occupation of Mexico City on September 14, 1847, the Mexicans, hostile as they were, were forced to come to terms. One of the main problems was to find a responsible group that could be recognized as a government, since Santa Anna's government had been overthrown and he had again fled the country. Finally such government was shaped under Manuel Pena y Pena. After much obstructionism from the U.S. government itself, negotiator Nicholas Trist, a stubborn man, concluded the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, which the Pena government signed February 2, 1848. After much bitter debate it was ratified by the U.S. Senate on March 10, 1848.

White Race Wins Half of Mexico. Despite all the obstacles Polk had imposed on his negotiator, (Polk withdrew his peace proposals and instructed him to return home, orders Trist refused), much to Polk's surprise, in the treaty Trist had gotten him just about everything Polk had optimistically set out to obtain before the war ever started. Under the Treaty the southern boundary of the United States was established, running along the Rio Grande to the New Mexican border and from there reaching westward to the Pacific Ocean to a point below San Diego. In turn the U.S. would pay Mexico 15 million dollars and also assume the 3.25 million dollar claims of American citizens against the Mexican government. In short, Mexico ceded more than half of its territory, including California, Arizona, Texas, New Mexico and any claims it had to any of the other western land.

Oregon Claims Settled. Great Britain's claim to Oregon had been settled by peaceful compromise in June of 1846, giving the U.S. the Pacific Northwest to the 49th parallel.

Polk One of the Greatest. We, the White Race, should therefore proudly give our **due credit and honor to President James Polk**, who did more in two years to expand the territory for the expansion of the White Race than any other president in history. This despite the fact that practically all other politicians of his decade were stupidly enmeshed in a mad hysteria about slavery, to the point where practically all opportunity for positive action was next to impossible. Our school children have not been told the full story of this glorious chapter in the history of the White Race. Probably for that very reason, because it was the most constructive and productive war in American

history, the Jewish writers have downgraded Polk and the Mexican War as an insignificant part of our history.

Mexican War a Glorious Victory. Instead, the Jews keep rehashing the Civil War, the "nostalgia" if it all, the "colorful" generals, and so on, ad nauseum. The fact that the Mexican War was a most constructive and productive war and the Civil War a terrible ghastly blunder, perpetrated by the Jews themselves, is never pointed out. When they refer to the Mexican War at all, they portray it as one of a big bully (the U.S.) taking advantage of a weaker neighbor.

Mexican Resources Surpassed U.S. This, too, is a blatant lie. In 1846 Mexico had a population at least equal to the U.S. It had as large a territory under its domain. Its capital of Mexico City had a population of 200,000, more than four times the population of Washington, D.C. Mexico's history dated back to 1519, a good three hundred years before the Anglos of the North even got started on their road to Manifest Destiny. Furthermore, at great disadvantage, the Americans had to fight this war on enemy territory far from home with greatly over-extended supply lines at a time and place where there were still no railroads, no telegraph lines, and when transportation and communications were still extremely slow and difficult. In every engagement, in every encounter, in every battle, the Americans were out-numbered in manpower and out-gunned in numbers of cannon and artillery. Any battle they would have lost on Mexican territory would undoubtedly have meant the total slaughter of the American forces. So it was hardly a war of unequals, as the distorted Jewish history books would have us believe.

Superiority of White Race over Mongrels. Yet in every battle the Americans triumphed over the Mexicans, even when they were outnumbered five to one, as they often were. Why did they triumph? The answer is in our genes, **in the superior intelligence and fighting abilities of the White Race over the mud races: the mestizos, the mix-breeds and the Indians. Let us never forget this. There are many other lessons we can learn from this glorious chapter of our history, if we want to learn from history.**

What We Can Learn from the Mexican War

1. The most obvious and important lesson we must learn is that America, as every other country, empire, or civilization, **was built by conquest.** It was by force of battle, by spilling blood, by conquering the enemy that the White Man forcibly took the land from the Indians, or the Mexicans, and even won their independence from the British.

2. We of the Church of the Creator regard the wars against the Indians and the Mexicans as of far greater significance than the war of the American Revolution against England. After all, Canada has prospered equally well, although it never formally broke away from England. Its smaller population is solely due to the fact that only its southern fringes lie in a hospitable climate.

3. **If the Mexican War of pushing back the mud races and settling it with White people was so productive in the past and was the "American way," why scrap a winning formula? Why not apply the same successful program to the rest of the land areas of the world, not just for the U.S., but for the White Race as a whole?** We of the Church of the Creator propose that this is exactly what we not only can do, **but must do**, if we are to survive. We have the intelligence, we have the power, and Nature has given us the natural right to do so. In its credo the Church of the Creator also furnishes us not only with the moral right to do so, but also **the moral obligation to do so.**

4. For those insipid bleeding hearts (whose minds have been perverted by Jewish propaganda) **we throw down this challenge:** if you really believe that the White Man was wrong in conquering America, if you don't believe in the American way, why don't you set an example of demonstrating your convictions by deeds? Give your property back to a Mexican or an Indian, renounce your American citizenship and **crawl into a hole and die.** That's the bottom line of your idiotic conclusions, whether you know it or not.

5. We of the Church of the Creator take the contrary position. We take a position that both Nature and history have taught from time immemorial, and that is: **land and race are everything.** Land and territory are worth fighting for and dying for. Land is essential to the life and the preservation of our race. The survival, expansion and advancement of race is the most vital goal in our existence. We of the Church of the Creator believe not only in expanding American territory, as did our glorious ancestors of 1846-48, **but of following the same great "American way" of expanding the living area of the White Race all over the world,** until the White Race inhabits every hospitable square mile on the face of the earth.

What we can Learn from the Mexican War about Dealing with our Enemies

1. The war, first of all, between the Texans and the Mexicans, and ten years later between the United States and the Mexicans, was, first and foremost, a **Racial War.** It was a war of racial hatred between

the inferior, mongrel Mexicans and the healthy expansion of the White Race.

2. The Mexicans hated the White Race because they felt inferior and because they actually were (and are) inferior. The White Man at that time still had a healthy racial pride and instinct and did not want the inferior Mexican mixed-breeds to breed and proliferate in his territory.

3. The Mexicans **still hate us** with the same fierce intensity as they did a hundred or two hundred years ago, **and they always will.** The reason is the same as to why the niggers and all the other mud races of the world hate us: they feel (a) inferior, and (b) threatened, and both for good reasons.

4. When Santa Anna won a military victory at the Alamo by means of sheer numbers, their hatred and cruelty knew no bounds. Playing the ominous "Deguello" they not only massacred every soldier in the Alamo, but even then their fury knew no bounds. They hacked, stabbed and mutilated the dead bodies for an hour afterwards and even went so berserk as to shoot a number of their own men, though not a single American was still alive. Again, when Santa Anna defeated Colonel Fannin's 400 men at Goliad, those that were taken prisoner were then mercilessly shot in the back to the last man (except those that managed to escape). With Texas wide open Santa Anna then systematically set about killing every White settler in their path, until Santa Anna was trapped and defeated by Sam Houston at San Jacinto.

The Ominous Lesson is this: if and when the Mexicans, or the niggers, or any other mud race, has the power over us to do so, they will mercilessly slaughter the White Race. The hatred they have for the White Race, aggravated by world-wide Jewish propaganda, is irreconcilable, just as the issue between the pioneer mother and the rattlesnake.

5. **Never Give Your Enemy a Second Chance.** If Sam Houston after defeating Santa Anna at San Jacinto in 1836, had not parleyed with Santa Anna, had not negotiated, had not trusted Santa Anna to keep his bargain, but had hanged him instead (he had plenty of moral grounds for doing so after the Alamo and Goliad) then **he would have saved tbe Americans and the White Race many, many lives.** Santa Anna would not have been around to rally thc Mexican forces and kill thousands of Americans ten years later.

Similarly, if General Taylor had utterly destroyed the Mexican forces at Palo Alto and at Resaca de Palma when he defeated them, he would not have had to fight some of the same survivors at Monterrey and Buena Vista again.

Similarly, if General Winfield Scott, who was otherwise a brilliant military strategist, would not have stopped to parley and "negotiate peace" with Santa Anna when he had defeated the Mexican

army at the entrance to Mexico City, he would not have had to fight Santa Anna all over again two weeks later at a tremendous cost in lives.

Totally Destroy the Enemy. The conclusion we should learn from all these experiences (and thousands of other battles the White Man has fought) is this: **when you have your enemy at bay, utterly destroy him while you have the opportunity so that he will never be able to come back and fight again.** Don't trust him, don't negotiate, don't be charitable, don't be chivalrous, don't be magnanimous or big-hearted, Just utterly destroy him.

* * * * *

Heroic Group. In the war against the Mexicans, there is one group of heroic men in the epic of the Southwest that deserves our particular mention. Because of their tenacity, their bravery and especially their dedication to the survival and expansion of the White Race, we Creators point with pride to that gallant cadre of White Men, **the Texas Rangers.** They were tough, relentless and untiring in waging war, pushing back and tracking down the Mexican and Indian marauders that tried to kill and drive out the early Texas settlers.

Tough Spearhead. Whereas we do not have the space here to give even a cursory history of this elite band of lawmen, I want to give them their just due in making it possible for the White Men and their families to first of all settle, and secondly, maintain their tenuous toehold on the precious soil they had won. When the Mexican War finally came to put the mongrelized Mexicans in their place, it was the hard core of former Texas Rangers that were the shock troops. In practically every major battle and every heroic victory, all the way from Matamoros to the Halls of Montezuma, the relatively small forces of six companies of Texas Rangers made a huge difference.

Strickly No Nonsense. When the war was over, the frontiers of Texas still remained under savage assault from the recalcitrant Mexican mongrels and their ancestral kinsmen, the savage Indians. Singly and in collaboration with each other, both the Mexicans and the Plains Indians continued their murderous raids on the Texas settlers for decades after the Mexican War was over. Especially tenacious among the Indian tribes were the fierce Comanches and the Cherokees. It was the job of the Texas Rangers to drive these enemies of the White Race out of Texas and make sure they stayed out. With such unstinting dedication and relentless energy did the Rangers do their jobs that both the Mexicans and the Indians soon learned their lesson the hard way — to come up against the Texas Rangers was to pay in blood — to leave their dead carcasses on the plains of Texas.

Texas Devils. So formidable a reputation did the Rangers earn for themselves that when General Winfield Scott's troops entered

Mexico City in triumph in 1847, it was the Texas Rangers that the Mexicans feared the most. They referred to them as "Los Diables Tejanos" — the Texas Devils. It was a reputation that stayed with them long after the Mexican War and a name both the Mexicans and the Indians learned to hate and to fear throughout the Winning of the West.

Federal Government Aggravated Indian Problem. There is one other footnote in the history of Texas that is highly noteworthy to our struggle against the mud races. When Texas joined the union during the last days of 1845, the Federal government in Washington pre-empted the Indian problem. Whereas the Texans and the Rangers had taken a hard stand of expulsion towards the Indian predators, the Federal government reversed this policy and set up Indian reservations on Texas soil, made a number of meaningless treaties with them, and actually protected, fed them, and in various ways, subsidized these unwanted savages. Confusion and frustration ensued. The Indian problem was not solved, but on the contrary, aggravated, to the chagrin of the Texans.

Final Solution by Texans. The White people of Texas began to wonder just whose side the Federal government was on. For 14 years they tolerated this stupid nonsense. Finally in 1859 they took matters into their own hands — abolished every reservation, and drove the Indians out of their territory, a task ably performed by the Rangers. After that any Indian found in Texas was there at his own risk.

Credit and Discredit. It is to the eternal credit of the Rangers and the early Texas settlers that the Indian problem was liquidated once and for all, and no reservations or wet-nursing compounds for inferior redskins remained in Texas. Not to the credit of their offspring is the toleration and proliferation of the vast and growing Mexican element, which is now smothering the White Race in Texas and the Southwestern states, and, in fact, the Mexican disease is spreading to the rest of America.

Eternal Heroes. Among those of the Texas Rangers we Creators especially point with pride as having contributed greatly to the building of the frontier for the White Race are such famous names as Lieutenant Jim Rice, Colonel Henry W. Harnes, and especially those great heroes of the Mexican War, Captains Ben McCulloch and Sam Walker, who led many of the major attacks from Matamoros to Mexico City. Probably the greatest of them all is Colonel Jack C. Hays of the Ranger's San Antonio Company. Their exploits and those of countless other Rangers which we unfortunately cannot list, read like heroic fiction in the annals of the White Man's war against the treacherous Indians and their mongrelized half brothers, the perfidious Mexicans.

Our Goals those of Texas Rangers. In today's continuing war against the Mexicans it is our intention to revive the spirit and the goals of the Nineteenth Century Texas Rangers. Their goal was — as is

ours today — to drive every Mexican and every Indian from the territory of the White Man. What neither the Mexicans nor the Indians could win in the 19th century by force of arms, our treacherous Jewish government has aided them to achieve in the 20th century through sheer treachery: by means of immigration, by means of welfare; by means of subsidization; by allowing illegal Mexican aliens to invade our borders by the millions. We now have an intolerable situation where the mongrelized Mexican Indians are taking over not only the Southwestern states that the White Man won in the War of 1846-48, but are disseminating all over the United States into cities like Chicago and many others. By invasion and sheer breeding (the "Hispanics" are even more prolific than the niggers) they are crowding out the White Man in his own territory, surreptitiously swindling the White Man out of coming to grips by means of any war of confrontation.

Growing "Hispanic" Menace. To show how serious the Mexican problem is, let us look at some figures as of the year 1980. The population of Mexico itself is now 70 million miserable clawing creatures. By the end of the 20th century Mexico City itself is projected to have a population of 32 million, probably out-distancing even Tokyo as the world's most populous city. The "Hispanic" groups in the United States are now stridently organizing for political muscle. They include in their ranks Mexicans, Cubans, Puerto Ricans and Filipinos, and claim to number 20 million. Not included in this group are another 10 million illegal Mexican aliens, who are invading our borders with impunity by the thousands every day. If we add up the 70 million in Mexico itself, the 20 million "Hispanics," and the 10 million illegal aliens, this adds up to a formidable 100 million hostile, rapidly breeding mongrels who hate the White Man with a passion and are waiting for the day when they can wreak vengeance on the hated gringo whom they both envy and despise.

Projection into the Future. Now, as do rats and flies, these Hispanics when fed and subsidized by the White Man, can double their numbers rapidly. The Mexicans are now in fact doubling their numbers every 20 years. This means that the way we are now going, that in 20 years there will be 200 million of these mongrels on our back. In 40 years there will be 400 million and in 60 years, 800 million fierce, clawing, vengeance-seeking hostiles in our midst. Sixty years is not that far away, but long before that time, unless we alter course, the White Race in America (and the world) will long have been wiped out by the rapidly breeding, clawing, hostile mud races of the world.

The War Continues. We of the Church of the Creator therefore want to urge and inspire every red blooded White Man to action — to take up again the war on the hostile mongrels where our heroic forefathers of the Mexican War left off. We again call the White Man to arms to revive again the spirit of the Texas Rangers whose

motto was "the only good Indian was a dead Indian" and vowed to drive the mongrelized Mexicans and Indians forever from the soil and territory of Texas. Like the Texans of the Alamo, we of the Church of the Creator declare war on the mongrels. Like the Texas Rangers, our goals must be to cleanse our land of the savages and the mongrels. The early Texans realized that in their vast territory there was an irreconcilable conflict of three races — the Mexican, the Indian and the White Race. They could never live together in peace and the White Man could only survive by either driving out or destroying the other two. As Texas Governor M. Bounaparte Lamar (1838-40) succinctly stated "The White Man and the red man cannot live in harmony together. Nature forbids it." He realized the United States policy of moderation and forbearance towards the Indians had been a total failure and the proper policy was one of total expulsion.

Our Eternal Legacy. With this policy we agree, not only towards Indians, but also toward their racial kinsmen the Mexicans, as all other mud races. It is not our policy to make the world safe for "democracy," a Jewish idea and swindle at best, but on the contrary, to make the world safe for the White Race, not only in our time, but for our children and their future progeny, eternally and forever.

The War with Mexico is Unfinished

Exploding Birthrate. The birthrate of Mexicans today (and their Latino neighbors to the south) is the highest in the world, even exceeding that of the well-fed and subsidized niggers in the United States. They, the niggers and the other mud races of the world are a bigger threat to us than the hydrogen bomb. If we don't soon face the wild and unchecked invasion of mud races into the White Man's territory, we will soon be swamped into a cesspool of chaos.

Unchecked Invasion Becoming a Stampede. It is hard to tell at this point in history whether the niggers, or the Mexicans, or the Cubans, or the Haitians are the biggest threat to the White Race in America, but let's not waste time haggling about that question. The point is they all are, as are the tremendous influx of Chinese, Jamaicans, Vietnamese and millions of other mud races who are starving in their own countries and want to get on the backs of the White Man's generous subsidy. They bring with them nothing but bad news — disease, poverty and mongrelization.

800 Million Mexicans in 60 Years. Of them all the Mexican invasion is the most rapidly accelerating threat. This is partly due to our 2000 mile long common border. The population of Mexico today (1980) is seventy million, and as I have already pointed out, it is doubling every twenty years. In 60 years, as I have also pointed out (if the Hispanic element is left unchecked) the North American continent

will be infested with 800 million Mexican-Hispanic mongrels. Sixty years is not a long time. Need we go further? For centuries Mexico hasn't been able to feed her people. As a result they swarm across the border into the United States by the millions each year to get on welfare, to feed and to breed. In the last decade or so they have made alarming inroads in the population of California, Arizona, New Mexico and other southwestern states. With the one-sided help of the Jewish anti-White Federal government, they have also gained tremendous political power. The Mexicans make no bones about their racial hatred and their social and political goals. On the schoolboards, on the municipal level, they openly brag that they will outbreed and drive the gringo out of these territories that once belonged to Mexico. At this point neither the White Man nor the United States government is lifting a finger to stop this outrage. On the contrary — collaboration and betrayal are the order of the day.

Thinking Gone Berserk. Let us remember therefore, that the Mexicans are succeeding only because the White Man is letting them, and the White Man is stupidly letting them because his racial creed is all fouled up by Jewish-Christian propaganda, coupled with Jewish betrayal. It is up to the Church of the Creator to correct this horrible tragedy and clear the White Man's brain.

At the heading of this chapter we called the Mexican War **An Unfinished War.** We couldn't be more serious. We have a war of major proportions on our hands, a war in which the **present government (as usual) is betraying the White Race and is on the side of our enemies.** Whether we know it or not, it is a war we are losing (at present) but can easily reverse if we get our bearings straight. So let us clear away the mental cobwebs that shackle our thinking and adopt an aggressive, meaningful program. We have no time to lose.

What We Must Do.

1. **The first thing we must do is seal our borders from any further invasion of the Mexican hordes.** After all, they are violating our immigration laws and therefore are criminal invaders. Since they are swarming in by the millions, what is the difference if they are doing so as a military army or as civilian invaders? The results are the same — they are taking over our land and living space. Therefore I propose we get tough and enforce the laws we now have. **Set up machine guns and mow them down mercilessly as they try to invade us.** This will definitely put a stop to this outrage.

2. **Change the immigration laws so that the immigration quota from Mexico is an absolute zero.**

3. **The next step is to aggressively comb the Mexican population for illegal aliens in our midst.** Their

very presence, too, is an outrage against our sovereign territory and all we need to do is **strictly enforce the law as it now stands.** Every illegal then must be booted back into Mexico and told in no uncertain terms that if they ever again cross the border or are found on U.S. soil they will be shot on sight.

4. Once we have accomplished that much, the next step is to **forcibly ship back to Mexico all Mexicans of that racial origin,** whether they are citizens or not, whether they were born here or not. Severe? Remember what Santa Anna did to the Texans when they had the power.

5. The next step is to adopt the same program as our great President Polk and courageous forefathers did in 1836 and again in 1846-48, and that is **push the White Man's boundaries farther southward.**

We Now Have a Racial Policy. There will be one difference at this stage of history. Whereas the White Man's instincts in 1846 were basically sound, he did not have a clearly formulated racial creed or policy. Now we do. When we now expand our territory, we must do it in planned steps, and every step we take must be cleansed of the mud races and settled and assimilated by the White Race before the next step is taken. These steps we must take in rapid succession **until we again reach and regain the Panama Canal** that the Jews in collaboration with White traitors have gratuitously turned over to the enemy.

If some of these steps may seem harsh to some of our still befuddled White Racial Comrades **let us look at it this way:**

1. **We have no choice.** In the relentless struggle for survival that Nature has imposed on all her creatures the conclusion is obvious: either the Mexicans will take over (with our help) and eventually massacre a diminishing White population as did Santa Anna in Texas, or we push the Mexicans ever southward into oblivion.

2. **This is not a new program,** but a program initiated by our courageous forefathers who built America. **It is in fact 350 years old and is the bedrock on which America was built.** We Creators call it the "American Way." Do you want to argue against it and repudiate 350 years of American history?

3. Let us look at it from the **moral point of view of the Christian Bible.** This book tells us that God is perfect and we poor dumb sinners are supposed to try to become more Godlike. Alright, let's pursue that approach. What did God do when he didn't like the people he created? **He killed them all,** he drowned them like a bunch of miserable rats in the "Great Flood," except for Noah's family. Then we can cite dozens of passages of the Old Testament where **the Jewish God goaded the Jews on to take over the lands** of the Canaanites, Philistines, etc., and encouraged them to "kill

everything that breathes." Then also we can cite today's Chosen People **driving the Arabs out of Palestine** to the cheers of the rest of the "civilized" world. Shall I go on? So if that's the Godlike approach, the moral and Christian way of dealing with a whole mass of people, why should we be condemned for taking a similar, but much milder approach to the mud races invading our territory and threatening our very survival?

4. Now let us look at it **from the point of view of the Eternal Laws of Nature,** the position that the Church of the Creator takes on all issues. The overriding Law of Nature is the **survival of the species at all costs.** Nature does not ask any questions as to what your methods are or what (temporary) moral code you espouse, or anything else. It plainly commends to each creature to care for their own and harshly punishes those that are too lax, or too laggard, or too stupid, with the ultimate punishment — extinction. This is the bottom line as far as we are concerned. Our religious creed is founded on the Eternal Laws of Nature, and our basic goal is the resultant conclusion of such laws: **the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.**

The Winning of the West: Our Blueprint for the Winning of the World

Our Blueprint. Since the **Winning of the West** was the finest and greatest achievement in the history of the White Race, we want to weave this theme into our religious program. We want to remind and reemphasize to our White Racial Comrades of **the spirit of work, hardship, fighting and colonization** of the 19th century that produced the greatness of America. We want to remind our people that **conquest and colonization is the American Way** and to have some insipid bleeding hearts roadblock every action the White Race takes for its own survival will not only be condemned as being un-American, but will also be considered as **treason against the White Race itself.** We again want to remind any traitors of how General Scott handled the traitors at Churubusco.

The Western Heritage our Trademark. Therefore, instead of adopting say the Nazi style of military dress and format (which we also admire) we prefer the Western style of dress, in the manner of the cowboy, or the U.S. cavalry, or the Texas Rangers. We also will stress cowboy and country music, folk music, square dancing and other customs that reflect our early heritage. We will also encourage a revival of the architecture of the western frontier towns for our religious buildings. Why not? That is our real heritage and we want to emphasize that the foundations of the Church of the Creator are not only grounded in the history and heritage of the White Race itself **but those**

foundations are also rooted in early America. They are not a foreign import but **thoroughly American** in every way. Our proud slogan must be: **The Winning of the West** is the blueprint for **the Winning of the World.**

Creative
Credo No. 34

Parasites and Predators

The Majority in Nature's Scheme

The Eternal Laws of Nature. The Jewish bible foolishly promises us the "coming millennium" when a universal peace will descend upon the world, and "the lion will sleep with the lamb," presumably without the lion eating the lamb for breakfast. To realize how utterly ridiculous such fantasies are in the light of Nature and reality, all we have to do is make a cursory study of how the great majority of all living creatures are either predators or parasites, or both. This they have been for millions of years, and will forever remain so, or starve to death. The lion and the lamb peacefully sleeping together might be a great philosophy for the lamb, but a very sick and suicidal philosophy for the lion. Should the lion be foolish enough to embrace it, he and his species would soon starve to death and become extinct.

Predators. Most species of fish, birds, insects, reptiles and mammals are predatory. In short, they hunt and kill other species of life and consume them as their daily food. Fish eat tadpoles, shrimp, minnows, and in general, the larger fish eat the smaller fish. This is the Law of Nature and the ecological "Chain of Life" in the sea, starting from the smallest live creature in the food chain, the plankton. The plankton, which derives its food from the minerals of the ocean water, is the great exception, but then there has to be a starting point. From there on out it is mostly fish eat fish, and on up the ladder. Birds eat insects, worms and other live creatures different from themselves. However, hawks, eagles, falcons also hunt and kill other birds and consume them as food.

Others Form Prey. The animal kingdom is largely divided into Carnivora and Herbivora. The carnivores are flesh eaters, and the herbivores eat herbs, grasses, vegetables, or in general, plant food. Some like the bear, are omnivorous, a mixture, eating on both sides of the trough. There are also the frugivores and the graminivores, as I have mentioned. Those like the wolf, coyote, lion, tiger, and many others whose mainstay is meat, must hunt and kill to feed themselves and their offspring. Otherwise they would starve. They are called "predators" and their victims are the "prey." Without prey, the predators would starve to death.

Survival the Only Morality. Nature does not handicap the predators with any moral "hang ups." It tells the coyote to freely catch the rabbit and bring him home to dinner, and if he doesn't, he and his

species will starve and become extinct. The coyote is not bothered with pangs of conscience about "killing one of god's creatures." Nature places supreme emphasis on survival. **It places the ultimate penalty on those too sluggish in the struggle for survival. That ultimate penalty is extinction.**

Man a Predator. Now we come to our own species — mankind. Here we find that man, like the bear, is a mixture, carnivorous and herbivorous — predator and producer. In a previous chapter we have already designated him as a frugivora. In the case of some nigger tribes in Africa, he is even a cannibal and eats his fellow man. Whereas from earliest times man relied on hunting and killing game for food, in modern times the civilized White Race raises, grows, and in one way or another, takes a hand in producing most of what he consumes, whether it be beef or pork, or fruits, grains or vegetables. Nevertheless man is a true predator, and undoubtedly the most successful predatory mammal alive.

Some Species of Mankind Parasitic. A certain segment of the human race is not only predatory, but intensely parasitic. Since we are mainly concerned about the White Race and since our race suffers much greater damage from human parasites than other predators, it is parasitology in particular we want to examine more closely.

Parasitism

Parasite Defined. Parasitism can be described as a mode of life in which an organism of one kind (the parasite) lives within, or upon, an organism of another kind (the host) with the primary objective of obtaining food and sustenance from the host.

Whereas with the Carnivora the relationship is between predator and prey, in parasitology the relationship is between "parasite" and "host," the latter being a benevolent term indeed, since the host suffers the parasite not because it wants to, but because it can't get rid of the parasite.

Parasite Completely Dependent on Host. Parasites differ from predators in the fact that whereas predators usually kill in order to devour their prey, the ideal relationship from a parasite's point of view is to feed upon a host from which it can indefinitely suck its blood and life juices without killing the host. The best situation of all is, if possible, to keep draining the life juices from the host without inflicting significant damage to the victim. After all, if the host dies, the parasite dies, since it cannot live without the host. In any case, the parasite has to be able to attach itself to the host, either on the surface, like lice, fleas, ticks and mosquitoes, or internally, like tapeworm, hookworm, amoebae, trichina and many others, including viruses, germs and bacteria.

Parasites Extremely Numerous. Besides the microscopic parasites such as germs, which we cannot see, the most familiar to us are those of the insect world. Undoubtedly such insects as lice, fleas, bedbugs, mosquitoes, tse-tse flies, have been feasting on and annoying man and animal from time immemorial. But fish, birds and even insects, have their parasites, too.

Since, at present at least, the most dangerous threat to the future survival of the White Race **is a human parasite** on its back that the White Race does not seem to be able to shake, let us study the life style of a few typical parasites in Nature.

* * * * *

The Argulus a Perfect Parasite. The Argulus is a fish louse. It is a parasite that attaches itself to the skin surface of fish. It is well equipped for its business. Although not a good swimmer, it can swim freely under water, using its legs as flippers. Once it lights on the body of a fish, its legs are marvelously designed to become grappling hooks and it attaches itself firmly to the body of its victim, which would be any one of a number of fish, such as a carp or a sticklefish. Once it has itself attached, the host fish seems helpless to shake it off. The next piece of ingenious equipment the Argulus brings into play is a long sharp hypodermic needle. This it slides under the scale of the victim fish and into the body tissue. From there on out the Argulus has a direct pipeline to the life juices of the victim, and can feed at will, with very little effort on its part.

Parasites can Kill. Often a host (victim) is infested with a number of Argulus on its body surface, sucking away at its vital juices. In such a case the fish becomes sluggish, and as it weakens, it dies. The Argulus have then lost their succulent host as a source, and must abandon it and make the effort to find another. Such is not an ideal relationship from the parasite's point of view, since it has "killed the goose that laid the golden egg," and thereby at least temporarily destroyed its source.

* * * * *

The Trichina. Whereas the Argulus is an external parasite (ectoparasite) the trichina is an internal parasite (endoparasite). The trichina is a small spiral worm, too small to be seen by the naked eye. The trichina also lives in animals, especially pigs and eating the meat of infected pigs is the main cause of human trichinosis, a disease widely distributed in various backward parts of the world.

Raw Pork Biggest Source. The disease is mainly contracted by humans by eating raw or improperly cooked pork containing cysts of the larvae. The cysts are digested in the stomach, releasing the larvae. They migrate to the intestine where they mature.

The females are vivaporous (the young are born alive, no eggs) and may produce as many as 1800 progeny in six weeks. The young parasites then find their way into the lymphatic system and are distributed throughout the body. They eventually settle in the muscles, especially the diaphragm, chest and tongue muscles. After a period of several months the host body deposits calcium around the encysted worms, trying to isolate them. The worms also often invade the heart muscles, causing myocarditis. It is estimated that five worms for every gram of body weight can cause death.

Still Prevalent. According to a 1984 Encyclopedia I have, 20 million people in the United States were affected by it. Due to better treatment of pork (thoroughly cooking) and some modern medication, the disease has now been virtually eliminated in the United States but still flourishes in many backward countries.

* * * * *

A Part of Nature. I could go on and illustrate the modus operandi of any number of other parasites. There are thousands of varieties. But I think the two cited above suffice to illustrate how parasites operate and how they prey on their unwilling hosts. Humanity (as well as other species) still suffers from the miserable burden of mosquitos, fleas, lice, bedbugs, worms, ticks and dozens of other parasites, and undoubtedly has throughout its existence. However, it has survived them all, and through modern technology is even gaining some measure of control over them.

The Human Parasite Most Deadly. But there is one species of human parasite that the intelligent White Race has not yet been able to either control or shake off. **That human parasite is the International Jew.** Because of the White Man's failure to properly defend himself against this parasite, like the story of the fish with too many Argulus, **it is killing the White Race.**

In the next chapter we will briefly review the White Man's prolonged and unsuccessful struggle to shake off this deadly parasite.

Creative Credo No. 35

Unrelenting Warfare Between
The Parasitic Jews
and their Unfortunate Victims

Antagonism Goes Back 5000 Years. Listening to today's Jewish manipulated news and propaganda, the overwhelming number of the American public have the impression that hostility toward Jews is merely a recent isolated phenomena invented by Adolf Hitler. They have been told over and over that the Jews are sweet, kind people just like everyone else, (only more so) and it is only because of the demented, paranoid prejudices of that wild man, Adolf Hitler, that the Jews have been unfairly picked upon for no reason at all. We are led to believe that before Hitler came along there was never any conflict between the Jews and the rest of the world.

Irreconcilable Conflict. Nothing could be further from the truth. **The conflict between the parasitic Jew and their long suffering hosts throughout the civilized world is as old as history itself.** That conflict is as basic as that between the pioneer mother and the rattlesnake I referred to in an early chapter. It is irreconcilable, is a matter of life and death, and will continue until either the Jews are exterminated or the White Race is destroyed. The reason for this is inherent in the Talmudic religion of the Jews themselves which regards all Gentiles as eternal enemies to be exploited, robbed, fleeced and manipulated for the benefit of the Jews. How they do so is the subject of several other chapters in this book.

Parasites of Civilization. In this particular chapter we want to show that the Jews have been dreaded and detested parasites on the backs of civilized nations from time immemorial; that they have been thrown out of just about every civilized White nation in the world, not only once, but repeatedly out of the same country, or the same region, or the same city.

From the Mouth of the Jews. The evidence we produce here is not from "biased" Gentile sources, but on the contrary, is taken directly from the Jews' own records. Much of the information given here is derived mainly from Jewish encyclopedias, which are written by Jews, about Jews, and principally for Jews. In it we find that the Jews have been expelled, massacred, driven out, hated and detested by just about every country and city that they have infested. This has happened not only once, but repeatedly, going back into history as far as the time

they were run out of Egypt in the second millennium B.C. (about 3500 years ago). Although this was not necessarily the first, it is the first major Jewish expulsion history has recorded.

Series of Backlash. However, in this analysis we are mostly concerned about the conflict between Jews and Gentiles in Europe. The attacks were spontaneous and can be numbered in the thousands in villages, cities and countries. We find the attacks against the Jews at certain times ran in a campaign or a series and were given certain names.

The Armleder Series: Name given to leaders of attacks on German Jews 1336-39, which were responsible for massacres in over 100 places in Alsace, Swabia and Franconia.

The Black Death Massacres: These ran partially at the same time but over a wider area of Europe and a longer span of time. The Jews were accused (and rightfully so) of poisoning wells during the Black Plague and dropping diseased bodies into drinking water and thereby spreading and aggravating the plague. Attacks took place in Poland, Spain, France, Catalonia and Northern Italy. In Germany alone attacks took place in 350 places, while 60 large and 150 small Jewish communities were exterminated.

Bogdan Chmielnicki was a Cossack leader (1593-1657). In 1648 he headed a retaliatory uprising of the Ukraine. This resulted in the annihilation of hundreds of Jewish communities and the murder of hundreds of thousands of Jews, a contemporary source confirming that 744 Jewish communities were wiped out. The Jews refer to these as the Chmielnicki massacres.

Hep! Hep! Riots: Anti-Jewish slogan used during the riots in Germany in 1819, a cry originating from the time of the Crusades.

Rindfleish Massacres: Series of exterminatory attacks on Jews throughout Franconia and surrounding regions in 1298, after a Ritual Murder accusation. Led by a Bavarian noble named Rindfleish, 146 Jewish communities were annihilated.

Simon Petrula (1880-1926): Ukrainian leader, who, with forces under his command (1918-20), carried out 493 pogroms in which 16,706 Jews were killed.

* * * * *

Besides these series, there are certain terms that the Jews use again and again in the attacks on them, terms that are not ordinarily understood by non-Jews.

Pogrom: An organized massacre for the annihilation of a community or a mass group of Jews.

Ritual Murder or Blood Libel Accusations: One of the most abhorrent and depraved of religious rituals indulged in by the Jews over the centuries. The procedure is to kidnap some young Christian,

usually a boy six to eight years old, (sometimes a girl) into a secret room in a synagogue. The victim is tied down to a table, stripped, and his or her body pierced with sharp ritual knives in the identical places the nails supposedly entered the body of Christ. The blood is drained into cups and drunk by the Jews as part of the Passover Ritual.

The Jews deny this bestial practice, and refer to them only as accusations. The fact is that they have not only been accused of this same bestial practice since Roman times, but have been convicted of it and hanged, decapitated and burned at the stake for this crime in practically every country of Europe (as we will see) and even in some of the Moslem countries. The murdered baby of Charles Lindberg is alleged to have been a victim of Jewish Ritual Murder in recent times. After personally studying the case, I am convinced that it is true, since it certainly fits the pattern.

Host Desecration: The accusation that Jews deliberately defiled or tortured the elements (bread and wine) consecrated by a priest in a Catholic ceremony of Mass.

* * * * *

Tenacious Jews Keep Coming Back. We will note that in a number of countries or cities the Jews were run out of (expelled), sometimes as many as five or six times. To the uninitiated this raises the question — how could the Jews be run out of a certain city and then be expelled out of the same city again 20 years later? The answer is that the Jews are like cockroaches. They are the most tenacious race in history and they always come back no matter how many have been killed, expelled or how much they are detested by their host victims. They always come back, that is, if the city is fertile soil for their parasitic manipulations. We must remember that Jews are parasites, and parasites have to live on others, on a productive body. In the case of Jews their best victim is a thriving White community. For the same reason fleas will infest a dog again and again, or a house has to have pest control treatments every month to keep out cockroaches and other insect pests, so it is with the Jews. They always return to re-infest a productive community.

Perpetual Warfare. To show how widespread has been the Jewish infestation over the ages and how universal the hostility against them, we will review the **fluid warfare between Jewish infestation and the Gentile attempt to rid themselves of these parasites.** Our information is from Jewish sources themselves and due to lack of space represents only a small capsule of the total available.

Ancient Times

Egypt: Although the conflicts between Jews and host civilizations precede written records, the oldest major expulsion we have on record is when the Jews were driven out of Egypt because they had become insufferable. The date is approximately the middle of the Second millennium B.C. Centuries later the Jews came back in huge numbers and Alexandria became a center of heavy infestation. Grave riots against the Jews in Alexandria broke out in 38 A.D. and again in 66 A.D. There were further disturbances by the Jews which were suppressed with extreme cruelty. In 115-17 Alexandria Jews were heavily attacked and their Great Synagogue burned. In 414 A.D. the Jews were again expelled from that city.

Asia: in Medina, a city in Arabia, Mohammed, who at first had been friendly to the Jews, in 622 A.D. either expelled or massacred them all, and no Jews have been allowed there since. Seleucia is an ancient city on the Tigris. Jews flocked into this city after the destruction of Arulia and Asinia. This resulted in a wholesale massacre of the Jews in 40 A.D., but they came back.

Byzantine Empire: Justinian, Emperor from 527 to 565, adopted a thorough-going anti-Jewish policy, barring them from civil service, military posts and any other positions of influence. This policy was adhered to in the ensuing centuries and is undoubtedly a major reason why the Eastern Roman (Byzantine) Empire survived the Western Roman Empire by a thousand years.

Rome: The oldest continuing Jewish community in Europe was established in Rome, with records dating back to 139 B.C., but they undoubtedly were there much earlier. Cicero, the great Roman statesman and man of letters, recognized the Jews as an organized hostile element as early as 50 B.C. and frequently attacked them in his Senate speeches. Emperor Tiberius expelled the Jews from Rome in 19 A.D. but they soon returned. Emperor Claudius expelled a number of Jews from Rome in 49-50 A.D. In 116 A.D. Emperor Trajan ordered a preventative massacre of Jews in Mesopotamia, since they were the cause of perpetual turmoil and uprisings in that area. As Roman conquest and culture spread over Europe, Rome was the original center from which Jewish loan bankers spread out to Northern Italy and then to the rest of Europe. Despite threats and vicissitudes against the Jews, the Popes generally helped to protect the Jews from an outraged populace.

Medieval Europe

Dispersed from Rome. Spreading out from Rome and following Roman conquests, the Jews spread over Europe. As civilization, industry and commerce advanced to the individual areas and cities, the parasitical Jew followed and sank deep his tentacles into his baffled hosts.

Dog and Flea Situation. Since we do not have the space, the following presents only a thumbnail sketch of repeated Jewish invasions and the reactions of their beleaguered hosts, who never really knew how to deal with the Jewish phenomenon. Like the dog and flea situation, the dog wants to be rid of the fleas, but never learned how to do it.

Perpetual War. However brief, the following gives a representative picture of the eternal warfare between the blood-sucking Jew and the attempts of the White Gentiles in Europe to repel them. We will take the countries in alphabetical order.

Austria

Ritual Murder. The 13th to 15th centuries were marked by serious persecutions. In 1420 as a result of a charge of Ritual Murder, all Jews in Austria were either burned, expelled or forcibly baptized. They did not disappear, however, and in 1670 Margaret Theresa decreed another general expulsion.

In Salzburg, the Jewish community was massacred during the Black Death outbreak, 1349, and again following a Host Desecration charge in 1404. They were expelled by the Archbishop in 1498. In the province of Tyrol the Jews were accused of well poisoning at the time of the Black Death. As a further result of a Ritual Murder charge in 1475, the Jewish communities in Trent, Rinn and Lienz were destroyed, and finally in 1520 all Jews were expelled from Tyrol.

No Stemming of the Tide. There was a hostile, but ineffective reaction to their return. Karl Lueger (1844-1910) who was Mayor of Vienna from 1897 dismissed entrenched Jewish officials, introduced segregation into public schools and took other anti-Jewish measures. However, it had little effect in stemming the Jewish tide, until the Hitler Anschluss of Austria in 1938.

England

Came with Norman Conquest. Jews first swarmed into England with the Norman Conquest of 1066. They soon became

oppressive tax collectors for the Crown and monopolized finances, trade and commerce. In 1144 the first Ritual Murder accusation was brought against them in Norwich, and Chaucer (1340-1400) wrote about the Ritual Murder of Hugh of Lincoln in 1255. At the time of the Third Crusade, 1189-90, there were serious riots against the Jews all over the country, accompanied by much bloodshed. Antagonism grew further because of their financial manipulations and chicanery and **they were finally expelled from the whole country by King Edward I in 1290.**

In London, the Jewish headquarters, the Jews were well established before 1100. There was a murderous attack on the Jews at the time of the coronation of Richard I in 1189, and several more during the Baron's Wars of 1263-66. The Jews in London faced Ritual Murder accusations in 1238, 1244 and 1276.

Doors Opened by Oliver Cromwell. Oliver Cromwell was the Jews' Chabcz-goi who opened the floodgates in 1655 and the Jews swarmed in again en masse. By 1696 the Jews had control of the Bank of England and have retained control of banking, finance and government ever since.

France

Early Infestation. The Jewish infestation of France began comparatively early, preceding 70 A.D., and **by the ninth century France was the main center of activity of the international Jewish traders,** called the Radanites. By the 11th and 12th centuries the Jewish communities in France became the most densely settled in the world. This produced a hostile reaction and due to their nefarious practices they were excluded from the crafts and trades. The Jews then more and more **monopolized money-lending and finance,** strangling the commerce of the Gentiles.

Ritual Murder. Murderous attacks against the Jews became common after the First Crusade (1096). As in many other countries, as they were expelled from one area, they moved into another area, and soon back again to the original site. In **Blois,** the first Ritual Murder charge in 1171 resulted in 31 Jews being burnt at the stake. At the time of the Fourth Crusade (1235-36) a massacre of Jews in **Brittany** culminated in their expulsion in 1391. In the city of **Carcassone,** the Jews were temporarily expelled in 1253, again in 1306 and finally in 1394. After a Ritual Murder in the province of **Dauphine** they were expelled in 1253, but returned in 1289. After 1305 a series of expulsion orders were enforced against the Jews in the province of **Gascony, culminating in the general expulsion of 1394.**

Jews Engineered the French Revolution. In the rest of France a **general expulsion had been decreed and forcefully**

carried out in 1306. For the next several centuries Jewish activities in France were subdued, but flared up radically in the decades before the French Revolution, which the Jews engineered. After **executing the King and Queen in 1793** and plunging Europe into 20 years of fratricidal warfare, the Jews were fully in the saddle again. During the French Revolution **they systematically guillotined the French nobility** and the French leadership. This extermination and the next 20 years of the Napoleonic Wars **bled to death the cream of the French nation.** France has never recovered.

Germany

Intensive Enmity. In no country has the warfare over the centuries been as bitter and intensive as between the Jews and the German people. Whereas countries like England, France, Spain during the Middle Ages were (more or less) unified under one ruler and capable of expelling the Jews (more or less) out of the entire country in 1290, 1306 and 1492, respectively, the fragmented Germans were never in such a position until 1871. By that time it was too late, and the Jews too powerful and too well entrenched on a world-wide basis. During Medieval times when one German dukedom or principality would throw them out, they would just run to the adjoining territory, multiply, and soon be back. Never could any meaningful cleansing be effected throughout the German land. Nevertheless, the Jewish hatred for the Germans, and vice-versa, was most virulent in the German states and to this day the German people are the primary target of genocide by the international Jewish network.

The history of warfare between the Jews and the Germans is a long one and we can only give a small fragment here.

By 1090 the Jews had become so obnoxious and insufferable that the Crusaders killed the Jews in the Rhineland, the area of densest Jewish settlement in Germany at that time.

Jews Intensified Epidemic. During the Black Death epidemic (1348-49) the Jews were charged with spreading the plague by poisoning wells and dropping infected bodies in wells. In Germany alone during this time attacks on Jews took place in about 350 areas, while 60 large and 150 small Jewish communities were exterminated. Many towns thereafter tried to banish the Jews for all time, but the Jews always returned, as we shall see.

Middle Ages Continual Warfare. In Breslau the Jewish community was wiped out in 1349. In 1453 an accusation of Host Desecration led to the killing of 41 Jews and the banishment of the rest. In Coblenz the Jews suffered persecutions in 1265, 1281 and 1287, and from Armleder attacks in 1337. The Jewish community was wiped out during the Black Death Massacres of 1349, but they returned by 1356

and were again banished from the entire province of Trier in 1418. Jewish activity in Dresden was first recorded in 1375. By 1448 they were run out because of their activities of counterfeiting coins and aiding the Hussites.

Jews Monopolized Finances. The Jewish community was expelled from **Dusseldorf** in 1438 but returned late in the 16th century. Despite anti-Jewish riots in **Erfurt** in 1221, the Jewish community continued to develop until the Black Death Massacres of 1349, when the survivors were banished. They returned in 1357 and were run out again in 1458. The Jewish community in **Frankfurt-Am-Main** was annihilated in 1241 and again by the Flagellants in 1349. The Jews in Frankfurt monopolized moneylending and finance in the Middle Ages and even today Frankfurt is one of the world's most important Jewish financial centers. The **Fettmilch** riots in 1614 led to a temporary expulsion and the War of 1796 resulted in the destruction of a large part of the Jewish ghetto in Frankfurt.

Black Death Massacres. In the city of **Halberstadt,** the Jews were run out in 1493, returned in the next century and again driven out in 1594. The Jews' main activity in the city of **Leipzig** was money lending. They were annihilated in the Black Death massacres of 1349, but others returned. The Jews in **Mainz** were expelled as early as 1012 but soon returned. Hundreds were killed by Crusaders in 1096, despite the Bishop's protection, but others soon returned. A series of massacres ensued at the time of the Black Death (1349), but the Jews kept coming back. Expulsion edicts were issued in 1438, 1462 and 1470-71.

Rindfleish Massacres. In **Nuremberg,** where the Jews had settled in the 12th century, their main activity was also money-lending. The Jewish community was destroyed in 1298 during the **Rindfleish** massacres, when 728 Jews were killed. During the Black Death massacres (1349) 562 were killed and the remainder ousted. Due to their insidious money-lending intrigues they were again expelled in 1499.

Court Jews Manipulated Rulers. Jews were present in the area before the German state of Prussia was even formed. When Frederick William became the Grand Elector, Jewish power expanded rapidly. They became "Court Jews," money-lenders, mint-masters, army purveyors and the aristocracy of the community.

Returned Repeatedly. In the ancient and beautiful city of **Rothenburg** the Jewish community was destroyed during the **Rindfleisch** massacres of 1298, was renewed, and again destroyed in 1349. The Jews again returned, again were repulsed in 1349. The Jews again returned, again were repulsed in 1397 after massacres. They returned again in 1402 and were driven out in 1520.

Charged with Well Poisoning. In 1348 in the city of **Stuttgart,** the Jews were burnt on charges of well-poisoning and

spreading the Black Plague. There were a number of expulsions in the succeeding centuries. The story in **Trier** was similar. The Jewish community was destroyed in 1349, infiltrated back in a few decades, was again driven out in 1418 and returned in 1500.

Always Returned. The above pattern can be repeated in just about every German city, every German state. Wherever the Jews settled they became obnoxious parasites and were driven out time and time again by an outraged populace. But they always returned to sink their tentacles deeper. They learned from their previous mistakes and became more cunning in neutralizing the community they set about to exploit and strangle.

Thirty Years' War Instigated by Jews. Toward the close of the Middle Ages most of the German cities had repeatedly banished Jews. But they always returned in larger numbers. The fratricidal **Thirty Years' War** (1618-48) over Christianity pitted Catholics against Protestants. It was provoked and instigated by the Jews, **destroyed 65% of the German population and 80% of the buildings and property.** It left the German nation in shambles, more fragmented than ever into small, jealous, petty states. It set the German nation back perhaps 300 years, but, as usual, the Jewish position greatly benefitted thereby. The fragmented, impoverished states turned to the Jews as money lenders. Many of the key positions were filled by Court Jews, military purveyors, financial advisers, tax collectors, money lenders and many other vital areas. Jewish power and infestation grew until the Hitler era.

Poland

Heavy Infestation of Khazar Jews. The Jewish infestation began in the 9th century and was reinforced by aggressive Khazar elements at the time. Despite pogroms, massacres and expulsions, the Jewish infestation increased until **in the 19th century, and by the first part of the 20th century, Poland had the largest Jewish population (percentage-wise) in the world.**

Chmielnicki Uprisings. Ritual Murders by Jews brought retaliations in **Posen** in 1399 and in **Cracow** in 1407. Students in **Cracow** began anti-Jewish riots in 1401, and attacks took place in **Cracow, Lvov, Posen** and elsewhere. They were driven out of Warsaw in 1483, out of **Cracow** in 1491. The **Chmielnicki** uprisings against Jews (1648-49) destroyed hundreds of Jewish communities. Economic restrictions (against Jews), pogroms, and Ritual Murder charges were recurrent throughout Poland. Thousands were killed by the **Haidmak** Cossack disorders of 1768 in the Ukraine.

Jews Constituted 50% of Urban Population. After 1815 the bulk of Poland was under Russian rule and its Jewish history is continued under Russia. By 1828 Jews constituted 50% of the urban population of Poland, making it the most heavily Jew-infested country in the world.

Looking at the reaction in some of the major cities we find a Jewish pogrom occurred in **Bialystok** as late as 1906. In the city of **Kalisch** there was a whole series of persecutions, beginning in the 14th century. In 1656 the Jewish community in **Kalisch** was destroyed by Polish General Czarniecki.

In 1399 a Host Desecration charge in **Posen** resulted in the killing of a rabbi and 13 elders, and anti-Jewish outbreaks occurred there in 1468, 1577 and 1687. Jews living in **Warsaw** were persecuted in 1454 as a result of (Italian Franciscan preacher) Capistrano's incitement and were expelled out of the city in 1483.

Jews Monopolized Grain Trade. Jews settled in **Pinsk** in the 16th century and soon monopolized the grain trade. Jews suffered severely in the Chmielnicki massacres of 1648-49 and also the Swedish Wars of 1700. Nevertheless by the beginning of World War II, the **population of Pinsk was 70% Jewish. By 1939 there were 360,000 Jews living in the City of Warsaw, one of the highest concentrations in Europe at the time.**

Russia

Intense Hatred, Huge Jewish Population. The hatred between the people of Russia and the Jews is one of the most intense in the history of the universally detested Jews. Before World War I, **Russia had 5,600,000 Jews within its borders, the largest total concentration of Jews in any country in the world up to that time, being only later exceeded by the Jewish population of the United States at the present time.**

Ninety percent of Today's Jews are Khazar Descent. Part of the heavy Jewish infestation was due to the Khazars, a rapacious Turkish tribe that had built an empire between the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea and extending northward into the middle of what is now Russia. The Khazars converted to Judaism under King Bulan in the 8th century A.D. It is estimated that 90% of today's Jews are descendants of the Khazars, rather than Palestinian Jews, although either is equally vicious.

Conquered by Yaroslav. In 1083 Russian Archduke Yaroslav conquered the Khazars and incorporated their kingdom into Russia proper. Little did the Russians realize the virulence of the plague that they had assumed to assimilate. The real warfare however, did not begin until the 16th century.

In 1563, 300 Jews were drowned at **Polotosk** and **Vitelisk.** In 1648 **Bogdan Chmielnicki** headed a rebellion of Cossack and Ukrainian masses against Jews and Polish landowners. This resulted in the annihilation of hundreds of Jewish communities, one Jewish source claiming 744 Jewish communities were wiped out and hundreds of thousands of Jews killed. The Jews have termed these as the Chmielnicki massacres.

Jews Expelled from Ukraine. When the Ukraine was annexed to Russia in 1667 the Jews were expelled from Ukrainian territory. Clauses prohibiting the Jews from visiting Russia were inserted in treaties signed by Russia with foreign powers in 1550 and 1678. Expulsion orders were issued in 1727, 1738 and 1742. In 1753 a total of 35,000 Jews were driven out of Russia. In 1762 Catherine the Great permitted aliens to live in Russia, except Jews. In 1791 by decree **she limited Jews to a restricted area called the Pale of Settlement,** and then they could live only in the towns of that area.

Jews Not Assimilable. Czar Alexander I expelled 20,000 Jews from the province of Vitebsk and Mohilev in 1824. Czar Alexander II attempted to assimilate and to Russify the Jews, but without success. In retaliation he was assassinated in 1881 by Jewish revolutionaries. The Russians reacted with new pogroms, regarding the Jews as a subversive element to be kept apart from the village population and enacted the **May Laws.** In 1891 the Jews were run out of Moscow.

Jews Foment Revolution. Hostility and warfare between the Russian people and the Jews accelerated, reaching its climax with the Beilis case (1911-13) on a Ritual Murder charge in Kiev. The Jews were highly organized for revolution. In 1905 they attempted a revolutionary overthrow of the Russian government, but failed.

Revolution Successful. Communism Established. During Russia's involvement and defeat in World War I and the subsequent Jewish-communist revolution they were, however, overwhelmingly successful. The Jews shot the Czar, threw all of Russia into a revolutionary turmoil and in 1917 established a communist-bolshevik government completely under their control. In the ensuing years of turmoil, revolution and famine,the Jews took vicious revenge and murdered over 30 million White Russians, thereby exterminating the best elements of the Russian population. Therewith they destroyed any existing or potential Russian opposition or leadership, as they had done in France 125 years earlier.

Jews Firmly in Control of Largest Slave Labor Camp in the World. Today, more than sixty years later, the Jews are still in firm control, having established the most fiendish and brutal slave-labor camp in the world.

The Jewish Encyclopedia cites long lists of cities and areas in which pogroms, expulsions and massacres occurred, but the list of events is too massive to record here.

Spain

Jews Betrayed Spain to Arab Invaders. Jews entered Spain as early as the 6th century B.C., coming in with the Phoenician traders. From 612 A.D. a relentless warfare ensued between the natives and the Jews, marked by sporadic outbreaks and massacres. The Jews helped the Arabs invade Spain in 711 by betrayals from within. For several centuries the Jews prospered under the Arabs and Spain became the foremost Jewish center of that time. In the Christian part of Spain Jews became tax collectors and "Court Jews," and soon controlled both the government and the economy. The infestation became so flagrant (20-25% of the population were Jews) and so oppressive the Spaniards reacted.

Moslems Expelled Jews. In Granada in 1066 while still under Moslem rule the Jews were attacked and expelled. The Jewish community re-established itself but was again uprooted by the Almohades (Moslem) invasion in 1148 and Jews were either expelled or converted to the Moslem religion. In Cordova Jews were also expelled or converted by the Almohades in 1147.

Marranos False Christians. In the Christian part of Spain a wave of massacres against the Jews swept the country in 1391, especially in Cordova, Granada, Segovia and Seville, and many of them became baptized Marranos, openly professing Christianity, but remaining secret Jews at heart, loyal to the Jewish race and religion.

Sought Control of Catholic Church. Soon these false Christians began acquiring control of the Catholic Church itself. Along with the real Jews, they now controlled the church, the government and the economy, and dissolution, turmoil and rot ensued.

Spaniards Institute the Inquisition. When the Spaniards again woke up to the fact that the Jews were the cause of their misery, they again reacted. Under the leadership of Ferdinand and Isabella the Inquisition was instituted to ferret out the disguised Jews parading as Christians (known as Marranos). This process went on simultaneously while the Spaniards were fighting an all-out war to drive the Mohammedan Moors out of Spain. In this war the Marranos and the Jews were perpetually betraying the Christians in favor of the Moors. Further massacres of the Jews broke out sporadically in many cities.

Spain Expels Moors, Jews in 1492. Finally, in 1492, after ten years of warfare, Ferdinand and Isabella succeeded in driving out the Moors and uniting Spain. (We devote a whole chapter to this dramatic episode in history in our earlier book, *Nature's Eternal*

Religion.) That same year they decreed that all Jews were to get out of Spain by August 1st. This was carried out with resolution and determination, culminating in the largest mass expulsion of Jews up to that time. Having rid herself of the Jews, the history of Spain then blossomed into what is known as its Golden Age. For the next three centuries Spain prospered. She was the leader in colonization and worldwide expansion in the New World, the Philippines and elsewhere.

Stranglehold on Spain. However, the tenacious Jews marked Spain for economic strangulation and revenge. By the 1930's they were powerful enough to tear Spain apart again. They fomented and instigated a terribly destructive fratricidal Civil War that left Spain in shambles. With the help of Hitler and Mussolini that war was successfully resolved against the Jewish communists with Franco heading the new Fascist government.

Conclusion

Jewish Menace Old as History. From the foregoing short history of the Jews we have overwhelming evidence that the Jewish problem was not invented by Adolf Hitler in the 20th century, but on the contrary that the Jews have been a vicious parasite on the backs of civilizations for thousands of years. Since such parasites concentrate on preying on productive peoples, they have been a curse and a burden to the White peoples far more than the mud peoples.

We further observe:

1. The Jews are highly destructive in their parasitic activities, first invading, then undermining and sickening a White civilization, then finally mongrelizing and destroying it.

2. The Jews are unassimilable and implacable. The warfare between **this biological parasite and the White Race is as irreconcilable** as that between the pioneer mother and the rattlesnake, as mentioned in an earlier chapter. The only solution to the conflict is the complete triumph of one side or the other.

3. We of the Church of the Creator want to make damn sure that it is the White Race that survives. We have the **Total Program,** the **Final Solution,** and the **Ultimate Creed** to do it.

4. In order to institute our creed and program for the survival of the White Race all we need to do is build and expand, **build and expand the organization** of the Church of the Creator. For this goal, we must pay the price and make whatever sacrifices are necessary. We vow that we will never tire, never slacken, never waver in our dedication to achieve this lofty goal.

5. We condone any means to achieve victory and look to the Eternal Laws of Nature as our moral guide — and Nature says **survival is the ultimate morality,** regardless of the means. We

must therefore prepare ourselves for the fierce struggle ahead and dedicate ourselves to the cause which we sum up as the **survival, expansion and advancement** of our precious White Race. For this sacred cause no price is too high, no sacrifice is too great. It is either all or nothing — survival or oblivion. We choose survival, but not only survival. It is our unalterable goal to also expand and advance the welfare and excellence of our race to heights yet unscaled and yet even undreamed.

Creative Credo No. 36

World Jewry Declared War

On Germany Long Before Germany Took Action Against Jews

Lies and Propaganda: Jew's Most Powerful Weapon. Now into the fourth decade after the death of that greatest of all White leaders, Adolf Hitler, the world-wide Jewish network is still pouring out a massive propaganda campaign of poisonous invective against Hitler with a viciousness unexcelled in all the annals of history. Not only are these lies and calumnies directed against Hitler personally, but also against the German people as a whole, just as Jews have directed hate propaganda against the Romans for the last two thousand years. Just as everything Roman was despised, vilified, maligned and slandered, so everything German, and the German image has been relentlessly attacked and besmirched by the Jewish international propaganda network.

Germans Intelligent, Creative. Why this vicious and concentrated outpouring of hatred against the German people and everything German, when these people have demonstrated for centuries some of the most creative contributions to our White civilization?

Germans No. 1 Target. The answers are not hard to find as soon as we face the realization that the overwhelming goal of the Jewish race is the total destruction of the White Race itself. With this in mind we can see that the Germans are still the number one target for the following reasons:

1. Just as in the case of the Romans two thousand years ago, a major Jewish premise in their war against the White Race always has been: **destroy the best first.**

2. For this same reason the war against the German people as such dates back hundreds of years. We have shown this further in our previous chapter on the **unrelenting warfare between the parasitic Jews and their unfortunate victims.**

3. The German people being naturally energetic, productive, creative and gifted and **residing in the heartland of Europe,** were destined to be the natural leaders in Europe. This they would have been, as far back as the early 1600's had the Jews not torn them apart in the fratricidal, suicidal **Thirty Year's War (1618-48).** As we have shown in *Nature's Eternal Religion*, this set the German people back probably two or three hundred years. Despite this setback these

energetic people finally recovered their position of incipient leadership after their unification under Bismarck in 1870. Again the Jews intervened and made sure that these resurgent people would again be devastated in World War I, and again in World War II.

4. **Under Hitler** in the 1930's the German people finally came into their own and **were able to get the bloodsucking Jewish parasites off their backs.** They also, under Hitler, broke the Jewish financial stranglehold in Germany. (This we expound further in the chapter on **The Federal Reserve.**)

5. **Hitler,** for the first time in the history of the White Race **clearly articulated the racial idea**, and focused worldwide attention on the parasitic and destructive nature of the Jewish network. Since this idea was rapidly taking root in other White countries, the whole Jewish conspiracy was in utmost danger of being blown wide open and being exploded in the face of the Jewish conspirators themselves.

Must Kill the Racial Idea. For all the above reasons, and the last one in particular, the Jews found themselves in a most precarious position and in dire peril of being reduced to oblivion. Time was of the essence. **If the idea spread**, there would soon be a point of no return.

What to do?

Destroy Germany. The Jews, who understand race and history better than anybody, have had thousands of years of experience in manipulating and destroying races and peoples. They decided they must act fast. They must destroy Germany, they must destroy not only Hitler, but so viciously and relentlessly attack and besmirch **the very idea he represented** so that (hopefully) no one would ever again revive the racial idea outside the Jewish race itself.

Total War Against Germany. They went all out in one of the most frantic, malicious wars of propaganda a gullible and uncomprehending world has ever witnessed.

In short, **Judea Declared Total on Germany and Hitler** — financially, propaganda-wise, militarily, economically, racially, and in every other aspect that was in their power — and that power as we shall see, was formidable. Before Hitler would, or could, even lift a finger against them, the Jews were ready and wasted no time in launching a massive world-wide campaign against him. To illustrate this obvious fact we are again going to **quote the Jews themselves**, and their press in a limited sampling. There are volumes of evidence, but these few quotes should illustrate the point conclusively.

Plans Laid Before Hitler Came to Power. As early as August 1933, **Samuel Untermeyer**, president of the **World Jewish Economic Federation** called together a large congress of

Jewish leaders from all over the world **to declare war on Germany in the name of the Jews.** The meeting was held in Amsterdam, Holland. Upon returning to the United States from that meeting, Untermeyer made a speech on Radio Station WABC (N.Y.) on August 6, 1933 in which he announced that **the Jews of the world had declared war on Germany and would starve them to death.** This was long before any action of any kind had been taken against any Jew, and six years before military action was initiated in 1939.

White Man Inveigled into War to Save Jewish Parasites. "We have been at war with him (Hitler) from the day that he gained power" stated the London **Jewish Chronicle** May 8, 1942 in its "Sermon of the Week."

Rabbi M. Perlzweig, head of the British Section of the **World Jewish Congress,** speaking in Canada, stated: "The World Jewish Congress has been at war with Germany for seven years." **(Toronto evening Telegram, February 26, 1940.)**

The Dutch-Jewish paper, **Centraal-Blaad Voor Israeliten in Nederland** declared on September 13, 1939: "The millions of Jews who live in America, England and France, North and South Africa, and, not to forget, those in Palestine, are determined to bring the war of annihilation against Germany to its final end."

We must remember that at this time (September 13, 1939) the war was less than two weeks old, no concentration camps, no gas chambers, etc., for Jews or anybody else had been set up, or even alleged to be in existence. (The whole "gas chamber" story was nothing but another Jewish lie, as we will see in another chapter.)

The Chicago **Jewish Sentinel,** on October 8, 1942 declared: "The Second World War is being fought for the defense of the fundamentals of Judaism." Indeed it was. To be more specific, in behalf of the Jews themselves. They knew it, they instigated it, they perpetrated it, they stage-managed it. The naive and gullible goyim, meanwhile, slaughtered each other with a vengeance, not knowing, or not wanting to know, who the real perpetrators, the real war criminals were.

Vladimir Jabotinsky, Jew-communist and founder of the **Irgun** terrorist organization wrote in the January 1934 issue of **Natcha Retch:** "The fight against Germany has been carried on for months by every Jewish community, conference, congress, trade organization, by every Jew in the world. There is reason to believe that our part in the struggle will be of general value. **We shall let loose a spiritual and material war of the whole world against Germany.** Germany's ambition is to become a great nation again, to reconquer her lost territories and colonies. **Our Jewish interests on the other hand demand the complete destruction of Germany. The**

German nation is collectively and individually a danger to us Jews."

Could it be stated more explicitly? Hardly. The facts are plain — Germany and the Germans, Hitler or no Hitler, were and are a threat to the Jewish conspiracy for world domination and their goal to destroy the White Race. Therefore nothing less than the complete destruction of Germany and all things German would satisfy the vicious, implacable Jew.

Hitler Offered Hand of Friendship to England. Hitler, whose concern was not only for the Germans, but the White Race as a whole, understood the deadly program of the parasitic Jew. He pleaded in vain with England not to play the Jewish game. Speaking in September of 1939, he said:

"On numerous occasions I have offered the friendship of the German people to England and the English people. My entire policy was built upon the idea of this understanding. I was always rebuffed... We know that the British people as a whole cannot be made responsible. It is that Jewish plutocratic and democratic ruling class which hates our Reich."

English Traitors Fronted for Jews. On behalf of the non-Jewish ruling class it must be pointed out that those who went along with the Jews were by and large chabez-goi, people like Winston Churchill, traitors who were in the pay of the Jews, or under their control and coercion.

Firm Jewish Control Over White Nations. So firm was this Jewish control over the British people (as well as the French, Americans, Poles and others) that the Jews were in fact successful in plunging the world into a fratricidal war of destruction on a scale such as the world has never witnessed before. **All the White peoples were losers,** but the Jews were particularly bent on the destruction of the Germans.

Plans to Exterminate German People. Some of the Jews wanted to exterminate those Germans surviving the destructions of war by sterilization. Theodore N. Kaufman, spelling out the program in the book entitled *Germany Must Perish*, said:

By Sterilization. "To achieve the purpose of German extinction it would be necessary to only sterilize some 48,000,000 — a figure which excludes, because of their limited power to procreate, males over 60, and females over 45..."

By Starvation. Other groups of Jews wanted to exterminate the Germans by starvation. A notorious advocate of the method was Henry Morgenthau, Jr., Secretary of the Treasury in the Roosevelt Administration. The following quotation is from the memoirs of Cordell Hull, who was Secretary of State in the same administration.

"Morgenthau's plan, I added, would wipe out everything in Germany except land, and the Germans would have to live on the land. This meant that only 60% of the German population could support themselves on the German land, and the other 40% would die."

Germans Looted and Starved. A version of the evil Jewish plan was in fact implemented for a period immediately after the war. Huge amounts of all kinds of machinery, factories, and rolling stock that survived the war were shipped to communist Russia. Viewing all this, Mr. R.R Stokes, a Labor M.P. in Britain declared at the time:

"Today in Germany, six months after our victory, graves are being dug for people not yet dead, people who will die of starvation in the next few months."

Morgenthau Plan. U.S. Senator William Langer of North Dakota said of the Morgenthau plan, and his remarks are entered in the Congressional Record, April 18, 1946:

"Mr. Morgenthau now stands convicted before the conscience of the world as an instigator of systematic annihilation of the German speaking people. The record further proves beyond any question of doubt, that these fanatical and reactionary **high priests of hate and vengeance** will never be able to defend **their conspiracy** before the bar of human reason and human decency."

Six Million Swindle Invented. It was only through the opposition of people like Senator Langer who could not stomach the vicious murder conspiracy of the Jewish network that the Jewish program of sterilization of the German people, or the program of starving them to death, or a combination of both, was not carried through. By whipping up hatred about the mythical "six million" to a near frenzy the Jews almost, but not quite, succeeded in their goal of mass murder of the German race.

Destroyed Millions of Whites. Although they did not succeed in achieving that goal, they came close, and did, in fact, through their diabolical machinations **achieve the destruction of millions of the best German men,** and unleashed a **campaign of rape and terror against the German women** by means of the Russian Army and American niggers.

* * * * *

Lessons to be Learned. What can we in America learn from this horrible tragedy perpetrated on our White racial brothers? If we have an ounce of brains we should learn a lesson that we must never forget.

1. **The Jews are our deadly antagonists.** They play for keeps. **They exterminate their enemies** when the "opportunity" arrives. Such "opportunities" are planned years in advance, centuries in advance. **Their program of forever exterminating "the best"**

of the White Race is relentless, and implacable. We must remember: **We are next.**

2. No sooner had the Jews crippled the might of a resurgent Germany and brought her to her knees, but **they immediately turned their attention to the next victims — Great Britain, the United States, and France, the so-called "winners" of the War.**

3. **With chahez-goi Winston Churchill** and other Jew stooges fronting for them, the Jews quickly **dismantled the British Empire,** and left the once proud and mighty Great Britain a rapidly declining third rate power, ruined militarily, economically and spiritually. To add insult to injury the Jews **then launched a vast program of shipping mud people into England — Pakistanis, Jamaicans, Hindus and other scum and riff-raff from all over the world.**

4. France lost Algeria, Indo-China and her other colonies. **A reverse migration was set in motion.** The niggers and mud people of Algeria flocked into France. **Virulent communism** again became a major political fact of life.

5. In America the "civil rights" program was unleashed; **forced "integration" of schools, housing, armed forces and every other segment of society was imposed upon the American people.**

Not only was this achieved by means of a **massive and relentless propaganda campaign,** but also by force of a whole passel of new laws. If and when the American people resisted, brute force was (and is) used, as for example, then the massive use of 20,000 army troops in forcing integration in Little Rock, Arkansas, and similar brute power again at the University of Mississippi at Oxford.

* * * * *

Our Implacable Position. Our position as members of the White Race must forever be:

1. **The Jews are our deadly enemies.** They always have been our mortal enemies and will be as long as they continue to exist.

2. As they have stated in their own literature — **they are implacable** — nothing we can ever do will ever reconcile them. Their unswerving goal is to weaken the White Race, **mongrelize the White Race** into a herd of brown zombies and **forever enslave them.**

3. **Our only choice is to fight and overcome them.**

4. In such a fight we must be merciless and uncompromising in exposing them, boycotting them, driving them from power, and finally driving them from our territory.

5. In order that we achieve this goal **we must first make our White Racial Comrades fanatically conscious of their racial heritage.** Every White Man, woman and child must be imbued with a strong racial consciousness.

6. This racial consciousness then must be highly organized and **converted into a racial religion,** as we have set forth in this book.

7. Our fight against the Jews must be the same ultimate goal as Cato the Elder proclaimed repeatedly in the fight against Carthage — Our battle cry must be: **Delenda Est Judaica!**

Creative Credo No. 37

The Six Million Lie

Masters of the Big Lie. The Jews have expertly utilized the "Big Lie" technique since the beginning of their historical existence. Over the last 5000 years, they have become unexcelled masters of that technique. Their religion is based on it, their wealth is based on it, and in fact they owe their very existence to the expertise with which they have manipulated lies to a gullible and (mostly) unsuspecting world.

Over the years, the Jews have spread millions of lies, some of which have served a temporary purpose, while some have persisted for thousands of years. Some have been ineffective, whereas others have been successful beyond their wildest dreams.

Invented the Christianity Swindle. Undoubtedly, their most successful lie of all time has been their invention of Christianity and originally selling this destructive creed to their mortal enemies, the Romans. That lie has wreaked incalculable damage to the White Race and the virus of **this fever on the brain** is still virulent today. However, we now want to examine a modern day invention of the Jews that they have launched with devastating effectiveness and that is the lie that the German gassed, incinerated in ovens, or otherwise exterminated six million Jew during World War II.

The Six Million Lie. So effectively have they propagated and disseminated this lie all over the world by means of their gigantic propaganda apparatus that most gullible goyim (without thinking) react emotionally "it must be true, or why would they make such a terrible charge?"

Again, a little investigation and consideration of the facts readily demonstrate how ludicrous this charge really is.

No Evidence, no Witnesses. In the first place, like the "spooks in the skies" swindle, there is not a single shred of evidence to back up the allegations that Hitler, or the German government, or any officials in it, ever advocated a policy of extermination of the Jews. Although the Jews have written thousands of articles on this subject and dozens of books, when these authors have been questioned and cross-examined, not a single one of them has seen a single oven, a single gas chamber, nor any actual acts of extermination. Nor can they produce a single eye-witness that has seen any such event. Invariably when pinned down, they were "told" by a mythical person who is "now dead," or "read about it," or hearsay of one kind or another. Not one can produce a live eye-witness, either now or in the past.

No Such Orders, no Such Policy. Despite the tons of Nazi documents that were captured intact, there is not a single one where an order, or a command, or a policy paper has appeared, or is in existence that recommends, orders or suggests the extermination of Jews, either in mass or singly. All the literature, when investigated, is based on claims that such orders were given "verbally" or could be "read between the lines," or some other such unsubstantiated allegation.

Aimed to Strip Jews of their Immense Power. The fact is neither Hitler nor the German government or any branch of it ever had, or enunciated, such a policy. That the Germans realized the Jews in their midst were their unmitigated misfortune, of that there is no doubt. They wanted them out, and their policy was to strip them of power and encourage them to migrate elsewhere. When the Germans instituted the Nuremberg Racial Laws, they forbade the Jews of any positions in the news media, in the universities and schools, in government, in banking and other positions of power that they had dominated in the past. This, and the hostility engendered by the German people finally recognizing the Jews for the degenerative parasites they were, encouraged many Jews to leave that country and seek greener pastures elsewhere.

Cleanse their Nation. The Germans did everything possible to help and encourage the Jew to emigrate. They looked forward to the day (as should we) when their country would be "Judenrein," i.e., cleansed of Jews. They negotiated with Great Britain to help them emigrate to Palestine, at that time (during the 1930's) still a British mandate. In this the British were not very cooperative but increasing numbers did migrate to Palestine, much to the chagrin of the Arabs. The German government, under Goering, also tried to help establish a Jewish homeland on the large island of Madagascar off the coast of Africa.

Zionist Movement. The Madagascar idea had been variously discussed by the Jews themselves in the growing Zionist movement. Theodore Hertzl, considered the father of the Zionist movement, proposed such a plan as early as 1896. There were divided opinions about Madagascar among the Jews, some favoring it, some favoring Palestine. In any case, the Germans did what they could to find the Jews an alternate homeland, although in the short time available before the war neither the Palestine or Madagascar project materialized. We of the Church of the Creator intend to revive the Madagascar idea as an ideal "homeland" for surplus Jews, since Israel can't accommodate them all.

Jew Heaven — U.S.A. By far the greater number of Jews migrated to the Jew haven of the world — namely the United States — where their kinsmen were already ravishing the land and wallowing in milk and honey.

Holocaust Claims a Fantastic Lie. The facts are these: There were only 500,000 Jews in Germany when Hitler came to power. Most of these migrated to the U.S. before 1939. There were never more than three million Jews in all the territory that Hitler's armies occupied during the entire war, so it was of course physically impossible for them to have killed six million. As already stated, there is not a shred of evidence that the Germans ever proposed, sanctioned, or contemplated such a policy of extermination.

Jews Declared War on Germany. Even before the war started the Jewish leaders on a world-wide basis had years before declared that **world Jewry was at war with Germany**, and that they would utilize their immense financial, moral and political powers to destroy Hitler and Nazi Germany. (We have shown this in the previous chapter.) Principal among these was Chaim Weizmann, the Zionist leader, who so declared on September 5, 1939. He was enthusiastically supported by world-wide Jewry in this declaration. Since it has been the custom during war-time for security reasons to intern enemy and subversive aliens, the Germans did intern most, but not all, of the Jews in their territory. Certainly the **United States and Canada did the same thing to even the native-born Japanese,** solely by the color of their skin and their ancestry. Also most certainly it was done with a lot less provocation, since the native-born Japanese were American or Canadian citizens and had expressed little or no hostility towards the countries in which they were born. Whereas most of the American Nisei were loyal to the United States, they were peremptorily carted off their farms in California and elsewhere, usually having lost their farms forever when the war ended.

Jews were Dangerous Enemy Aliens. Nevertheless, the Germans did intern the Jews in internment camps in a manner similar to the way the United States and Canada did to the Japanese. Certainly they had as much or more reason to do so as did Canada or the U.S. The Germans also did so to other aliens and subversives considered as security risks and dangerous to the war effort. One difference was that in Germany the internees were put to work in factories that were either in existence where the camps were set up, or factories were built at the camps. The Germans, who were exceedingly efficient in war production, as everything else, saw no reason to allow such vast pools of labor, which besides the Jews included Poles, Ukrainians, Czechs and others, to go idle.

Treated Humanely. These internees were well treated and well fed considering Germany's dwindling resources. Often their rations exceeded those received by the Germans themselves.

Jewish Statistics Confirm Lie. As a further proof of the six million lie, we can check into the statistics the Jews put out amongst their own. The World Almanac of 1938 lists the number of

Jews in the world as 16,588,259. After the war the *New York Times*, owned by Jews, placed the number of Jews of the world at a minimum of 15,600,000 and maximum of 18,700,000. Averaging out the latter two figures of the *New York Times* would come to approximately 17,100,000. It is therefore impossible by any stretch of the imagination that 6,000,000 Jews could have been exterminated and end up with a net gain in a short period of eight years.

Jews the Big Winner of World War II. So much for the statistics. There are many others that we could quote that lead to the same conclusion: The six million figure is a great big lie. True, many people were killed during the war. A total of 2,050,000 German civilians were killed in allied air raids and forced repatriation after the war. Even some Jews were killed. But relatively they fared better and their casualtics were lighter than other combatants involved, especially considering the whole horrible conflict was instigated by the Jews, contrivcd by the Jews, and incited and provoked by the Jews. Certainly thcir casualties werc ncgligible considcring they werc the arch-instigators and sole benefactors of that terrible war, a war that was fought by White brother against White brother, all for the avaricious grced and benef it of the Jews.

If the six million hoax has no basis in fact, the question arises — why would the Jews want to promote such a vicious and horrible lic?

Jews Have Profited Tremendously. The answer is: The Jews have profitcd handsomely from this atrocious lic, as they have a knack of doing with most of the lies they propagate.

1. **It aroused world sympathy** for the Jews when the world should have been (and thanks to Hitler, partially was) alerted to the dangerous and dcstructive nature of this world-wide parasite.

2. It acted as a **moral club and** a **propaganda lever** with which they havc extracted as blackmail $12 billion dollars from the German people as "reparation" to Israel and as "compensation" to individual Jewish claimants. Thc insanity of such claims can only be appreciated when we consider that many German taxpayers today, who were not even born when the alleged crimes were supposedly committed, are paying "reparation" to a state (Israel) that didn't even exist at that time. Furthermore the list of Jewish claimants, now, ovcr 35 years latcr has rcached a staggcring 3,375,000 whcn there wcrc lcss than 200,000 Jews in Germany after 1939. Since it has bccn so easy for the Jews to rob the Germans by means of this so-called "compensation," thc number of registered claimants against the West German govemment has tripled in the last ten years. Nothing could be more devastating proof of the brazen effrontery of the Six Million Lie.

3. It has bccn devastatingly effcctive as a **propaganda club against the White Race as a whole** in trying to prescrve its

racial integrity. The Six Million Lie has been promoted and propagandized to such a fever pitch of emotionalism that unless the White Race yields and defers to the niggers on every issue, such as housing, welfare, forced busing and in any way voices opposition to race-mixing and integration, they are immediately clubbed with the charge of being racists, and the Nazis were racists, and it led to the death of six million Jews, etc., etc. By this time the Jews are frothing at the mouth and large crocodile tears are rolling down their cheeks. By this time, the gullible goyim yields the floor and defers to the Jew, although he knows he has been shafted. It works every time.

4. By means of this powerful propaganda tool of **undercutting White racial loyalty,** the Jews are **now able to promote race mixing** on a gigantic world-wide scale with practically no opposition from the White Race. The Jamaicans, Hindus, Pakistanians are flooding into what was once Great Britain; the Turks and other mud races are all over Germany; the Mexicans, niggers, Cubans, Jamaicans, Chinese and all the colored scum of the world are flooding into this Jewish mecca, the United Saps of America, and the White Race is not lifting a finger to stop them. After all, we don't want to be racists like the Nazis, who killed six million, etc., so our Jew-programmed mind goes down the groove to oblivion, and the future of the White Race with it.

5. The Six Million lie has been a powerful propaganda tool that **enabled the Jews to steal Palestine** from the Arabs in 1948 and set up the bandit state of Israel. Thanks to the Six Million lie the Jews had the support and blessing of the befuddled world, especially the Jew-infested United States.

6. The Six Million lie has had a devastating effect in **shaming and discrediting the German people**, and indirectly the White Race as a whole. Whereas the Germans should be honored for the noble fight they waged in order to expose and shake off the world-wide Jewish pestilence, the powerful and effective Jewish propaganda networks have pictured the Germans as the villains in the eyes of the gullible world.

7. It has **rallied and united the Jews of the world** as nothing else has in the last thousand years. Although most of the Jews know it is an abominable lie, they keep constantly harping about it amongst themselves (as well as to the outside world) until they have become so hypnotized by their own lie that it actually becomes part of their religion. On this sleazy basis vast sums of money have been raised amongst the Jews themselves and hundreds of organizations formed. All this in the interest of promoting Israel, and the Jewish race, and helping to mongrelize the White Race.

"Holocaust" Lie — Jewish Rallying Cry. This lie, then, has become the rallying cry of the modern day Jew, **a continuation of the oldest lie in their tumultuous history**

— namely that the Jews are a persecuted race. It has worked wonders for them. It has been devastatingly effective as a two-edged sword. It has demolished any attempt by the White Race to retain their own racial integrity, or even any form of nationalism. On the other hand, it has made the Jews fanatically nationalistic when it concerns Israel, fanatically racist when it concerns Zionism or the Jewish race. It has battered down the doors of all countries they may want to move into and at the same time opened those same doors to the niggers and mud races as well.

Jews Now More Powerful Than Ever. So powerful a tool has this depraved Six Million Lie become that not only individuals but governments of nations cower before it while the Jews take charge, silencing any and all opposition. Dr. Max Nussbaum, the former chief Rabbi of the Jewish community in Berlin, openly bragged on April 11, 1953, "the position the Jewish people occupy in the world today, despite its tremendous losses, is ten times stronger than it was twenty years ago."

He is right on half of his statement. They suffered no "tremendous losses," but they are ten times stronger than they were before the White Race was inveigled into that bloody, fratricidal holocaust, known as World War II, incited and provoked by the Jews themselves. Much of this increased strength they have acquired **thanks to the despicable Six Million Lie.**

Creative Credo No. 38

Russia, Israel and the United States

U.S.A. not Fighting Communism. One of the most flagrant and persistent deceptions that has been foisted on the American people since the Russian revolution of 1917 is that the American government is desperately but valiantly fighting a losing war "against communism." After more than six decades, most American people still believe this hoax, and remain perpetually confused as to why the United States, rich, powerful, morally superior to communism, is continually losing.

American Jews Power Center of Communism. The brutal truth is that the American power establishment — governmental, financial and propaganda-wise (all dominated by Jews) has not been fighting communism. The fact is communism is Jewish from its very inception. Communism is only one of the many powerful tools being utilized in the Jewish program of taking over the world. Not only has the United States not been fighting communism as most Americans are duped to believe, **but on the contrary, the United States has been the chief financier, planner and promoter of communism,** not only in Russia, but throughout the world. Without the financial support and technical aid of the United States the Jewish-communist outrage against the Russian people would have fallen flat on its face at its very inception, and many times over since then. In fact, it would never have been inaugurated in the first place.

Trained and Financed in New York. It is a fact of history that the final push for the communist take-over of Russia was lavishly financed and carefully planned by wealthy Jewish capitalists right here in good old U.S.A. There, on the East Side of New York, Trotsky and 3000 Jewish cut-throats were carefully trained to deliver the final coupe-de-grace. The venture was financed to the tune of 20 million dollars by no less than (Jew) Jacob Schiff himself of the New York firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Co., an American branch of the Rothschild network. When the time came, Trotsky and his trained Jewish revolutionaries were shipped by boat (in the middle of World War I) and arrived unhampered in Russia to do their job. Once there they knew exactly what to do, and when it was all over 30 million White Russians had been murdered and the Jews were fully in the saddle.

Communism is a Jewish Swindle. We must remember again and again that communism is nothing more than a horrible, vicious Jewish program to take over the world, camouflaged with deceptive "humanitarian" propaganda, as are most other Jewish programs.

Paid by American Taxpayers. The Jewish-Communist-Marxist-Zionist blueprint is all part and parcel of the same program. It is well financed not only with Jewish money, but more significantly with taxpayer's money, of which the American taxpayer pays the overwhelming brunt. There is no greater source of goods, wealth and productivity than the working American taxpayer, and the Jewish potential for looting this tremendous source of productivity seems without limit.

Behind it the Whole Jewish Network. The Jewish-Communist-Marxist-Zionist movement is tremendously powerful. Behind it are all the Jewish power networks of the world. This includes their vast world-wide propaganda network — television, newspaper, newswire, magazine, book printing, education and all the other accouterments that not only influence, but decide "public opinion." Behind this Jewish movement also is the powerful "capitalistic" Federal Reserve System with its unlimited monopoly to print paper money at no cost to themselves. In short, behind it is "the hidden hand" of world-wide Jewry.

American Policy Hostile to Tzars. It is this power establishment that engineered the overthrow of the Romanov dynasty, a Viking dynasty that had ruled Russia for over three centuries, and replaced it by an ironfisted Jewish tyranny. In respect to American policy toward Russia it is interesting that prior to the 1917 revolution, United States policy was hostile towards Russia (as were the Jews). It enthusiastically favored Japan in the Russo-Japanese War of 1904-05, which the Japanese won. Once the Jews had clamped their vicious ironclad rule on Russia and its vast resources in 1917, United States foreign policy did a dramatic (but covert) flip-flop and became anti-Japanese and pro-Russian.

Benevolent after Commie Take-over. Despite all the propaganda, camouflage and window dressing to the contrary, it has been strongly pro-Russian (really pro-Jewish) ever since. It was America who shored up the precarious communist government in the decade of 1920's with food and other aid. It was American technical aid that built her dams and power plants, drilled her oil fields and built her refineries in the 1920's and 1930's. When, despite all this aid, the Russian behemoth was about to collapse of its own weight and rottenness in the early 1930's, it was Roosevelt's official recognition and extension of financial credits that again saved it from oblivion. When Hitler's heroic armies stood at the gates of Leningrad, Moscow

and Stalingrad, again it was American military aid and direct intervention that saved communist Russia from being wiped off the map. Before the War was even over, the United States already began shipping vast quantities of aid, civilian goods — tractors, machinery, food, to the tune of 13 billion dollars. This, again, was all done at the expense of the American taxpayers, who pay for most of the cost of the Jewish world-wide take over.

Saved by America Again and Again. Since the end of World War II it was the United States who encouraged and promoted the Russian-Communist take over in Eastern Europe. In fact, when Russia nervously hesitated in rolling her tanks into Hungary in that unhappy country's revolt in 1956, it was President Eisenhower who specifically sent Premier Kruschev an encouraging telegram assuring him that the United States would not lift a finger to aid the Hungarians.

False, Deceptive Front. This has been the modus operandi of the United States-Russian relations ever since 1917. Officially the United States puts up a front of being "anti-communist." Behind the scenes it has aided, abetted, planned, financed and promoted communist take-overs throughout the world, whether it was in countries adjoining Russia in eastern Europe or whether it was in countries halfway around the world that were temporarily beyond the reach of Russian troops.

America Aided Cuban Take-over. A good example of the latter is the "Communist" take-over of Cuba. Without propaganda aid of the American (read Jewish) press, Fidel Castro would have died an unknown bum, unheard of, and unsung. It was the American press, especially the Jewish *New York Times* that puffed up Castro as a native hero, as a liberator, as the Abraham Lincoln of Cuba, the George Washington of the Sierra Maestra, as a non-communist agrarian reformer, and temporarily sold him to the American people as such. At the same time our government put secret pressure on the then pro-American head of the Cuban government, Fulgencio Batista, to leave Cuba. Having been betrayed by the American government and the skids effectively put under him, Batista fled the country and Castro walked in with the full support of the American government and the American (Jewish) press. It was an interesting study in hypocrisy to see how we slowly "discovered" that Castro was a communist, a fact well known to the American government and the Jewish conspiracy, and the basic reason for the revolution in the first place.

Repeated Betrayal of American Interests. It is not my purpose here in this limited dissertation to review the history of Jewish betrayal of American interests and communist take-overs throughout the world. This would literally take a whole encyclopedia to cover. I only want to point out a few historical events that even the most naive American reader of the daily news is familiar with. In this regard I want

to point the finger at only a few obvious glaring examples anyone can understand.

Betrayal of China. One of the most blatant swindles and of greatest world-wide significance was manipulated by the United States shortly after World War II, and that was the betrayal of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek and the vast multitudes of China. Chiang Kai-shek had fought the Chinese communists in the early 1920's and finally beat them at their game. He assumed control of the Chinese government in 1926 and was undoubtedly the staunchest anti-communist leader in Asia. He was strongly pro-American and fought the Japanese on the side of America in World War II. As soon as this (Jewish) war was over he was treacherously betrayed by the United States.

Marshall a Communist Stooge. General George C. Marshall, who had been accorded every honor that could be bestowed on a military man short of becoming president, was sent to China to do the hatchet job in November of 1945. Although he was by now 65 years old, in poor health and ready to retire, he stayed in that miserable country for 14 months, selling out Kai-shek to the communists. That he would make such a personal sacrifice at his age is an indication of the tight communist discipline he was under and had been for most of his adult life.

Not Possible Without American Perfidy. When Marshall left China he had negotiated a "coalition government" between the Kai-shek Nationalists and the Mao Tse-tung communists, and disarmed the Nationalist army, which he later bragged he had done "with the stroke of a pen." Needless to say, with the Chinese Nationalists disarmed and betrayed by the United States, Mao Tse-tung and his communist gang of cut-throats soon drove Chiang Kai-shek and the Nationalists from the Chinese mainland. By 1949 Mao was the undisputed communist master of China, the most populous country in the world. China, with its teeming 800 million people had been turned over to Jewish-communist control through American treachery. And so another country succumbed to betrayal, made in the United States of America.

Huge Bloodbaths Followed. Shortly after the communists took over in China, huge bloodbaths followed. It is conservatively estimated that at least 60 million Chinese were murdered in the Mao Tse-tung purge that followed in order to consolidate his brutal regime.

Died a Traitor. General George C. Marshall, having faithfully done his treacherous duty to his communist masters, died shortly thereafter.

A few more recent examples should suffice to establish the pattern. Lets look at what has been going on in the Western hemisphere.

Betrayal of Chile. By 1970, in Chile an outright communist government had been established, headed by **Salvador Allende.** This had been achieved with the help of huge sums of American "aid," and especially the connivance of the American C.I.A. Then in 1974 the unexpected happened. The people of Chile, led by army officers, revolted, killed Allende and took back their government. Was the United States government happy at this triumph over communism? On the contrary, it stopped all aid, cut off credits and has carried on a vicious trade boycott and propaganda campaign against Chile ever since.

Panama Canal Given to Communists. In 1979 the traitorous United States Senate and executive branch turned over the American built and owned Panama Canal to a tinhorn communist government of dope peddlers and thieves headed by General Torrejos. Not only did they hand it to these criminals free on a silver platter, but they paid them billions to take this, the most strategic waterway in the world. This despite the fact that the mail of some senators was running 200 to 1 against this blatant and treacherous sell-out.

Treacherous Sell-out in Nicaragua. While this treacherous sell-out was being promoted to the American people, the C.I.A. was already busy using Panama as a base to run arms and revolutionaries into nearby Nicaragua and instigate revolution. Here again our perfidious American government ran true to form. Whereas the Somoza family, which had ruled Nicaragua for more than 40 years was strongly pro-American and anti-communist, the same year as we gave away the Panama Canal, Anastosia Somoza was blatantly betrayed and sold down the river. With C.I.A. organization, money and arms, the country was thrown into utter chaos and turmoil, and finally with the United States telling Somoza to get out, he, too, fled the country. The communist "Sandinistas" took over and another anti-communist country was betrayed and turned over to the communist behemoth with the help of democratic, "anti-communist" United States of America.

* * * * *

C.I.A. Plays Vital Role. At this point it would be useful to point our the tremendous importance of the Central Intelligence Agency in most of the Communist take-overs. During World War II the Office of Strategic Services was organized as a super intelligence agency co-ordinating and superseding the different United States military intelligence agencies. It was heavily staffed with Jews, and was in reality a supra world-wide Jewish secret police. Like its Russian counterpart, the Cheka, the O.G.P.U., the N.K.V.D., the K.G.B. and various other name changes in between, so, too, the name of the O.S.S. was changed to the C.I.A. But essentially its character and purpose remained unchanged — it remained (and is today) a world-wide secret police and spy network in the employ of world-wide Jewry, with

the American taxpayer again footing the bill. Not only is the C.I.A. a spy network, but it also acts as a powerful army of intrigue and deception, a strong-arm that not only spies, but uses force to make things happen.

Awesome Power, Unlimited Funds. The bill to the American taxpayer is enormous. With almost unlimited funds at its disposal and a huge army of manpower in its employ, the power and influence of the C.I.A. in the world at large is awesome and frightening indeed. Neither Congress nor the president really knows how many billions are spent each year by this powerful secret police agency. Nor are they aware of what capers or machinations they are engaged in. All this is cloaked under the guise of "secrecy," "national security," "protecting our agents." The C.I.A. is completely beyond the control of either the courts, congress or the executive branch. In fact, the visible members of the government are themselves frightened of, and very much at the mercy of the C.I.A.

A Criminal Army. Nor are there any limits to the tactics in which the C.I.A. may engage. Assassination, planting false propaganda, lying, stealing, murder, betrayal, planning revolutions, and "dirty tricks" of any nature are all in their routine arsenal of promoting the Jewish program. Nor is that all. Setting up dummy corporations, false political movements, printing a temporary newspaper, rigging elections, supporting political candidates and movements, destroying others, all of this is also part of their bag of tricks.

Operate on American Soil Also. Nor are their operations limited to foreign soil. Any American citizen who is loyal to his country, or is for the White Race, or wants to expose the Jewish conspiracy, or is anti-communist, is fair game for the powerful and treacherous C.I.A. right here in our home territory. This they do in perfect collaboration with the F.B.I. Hand in glove with each other they will infiltrate domestic organizations, political parties and build up or destroy any group, faction or individual they see fit.

Tool of the Jews. What they see fit is always in the best interests of the Jews and towards the destruction of the White Race.

Before we leave the subject of intelligence there are a few other arms of Jewish spying that I must bring to light at this point.

Mind Police. Since the Jews for the last several thousand years have been carrying on the most vicious conspiracy in history, namely the destruction and take-over of all other peoples — they have been fanatic to the point of being paranoid about spying and gathering information on their enemies. And this is understandable. Since the hideous crime they are perpetrating is all based on secrecy and deceit, holding the lid on their conspiracy is a highly precarious business. So they frantically enter into all kinds of devices, spy organizations and means of gathering intelligence that would stagger the limits of the

Gentile mind. The Jews not only want to know what their enemies (everybody is their enemy) are doing, they also want to know what they might be planning. In fact, as far as is possible they want to know what everybody is **thinking** before such thinking might be translated into action.

Network of Spy Games. So they have all kinds of spy and intelligence networks operating throughout the world. Besides the C.I.A., the F.B.I., the Russian K.G.B. and others already mentioned there are two more that I want to point out, one in America, the other in Israel.

The A.D.L. The A.D.L., short for Anti-Defamation League, is in America. Ostensibly, it pretends to safeguard Jewish interests and prevent the spread of "anti-Semitism." Why the Jews should find this necessary when the English, the Germans, the Italians or other ethnic groups find such safeguards unnecessary, they have never explained. But in reality the A.D.L. is much, much more than that. Presumably an offshoot of the Jewish B'nai B'rith, it is really the main powerhouse of this Jewish outfit. In reality it is a powerful, well financed spy operation inside our own borders that not only gathers information on politicians, civic organizations, diverse individuals, but on anything and everything that they so much as even suspect might blow the lid on the Jewish conspiracy. They have huge files and electronic computers that rival the F.B.I. and the C.I.A. itself, and any information the F.B.I. or C.I.A. might have that is considered useful to the A.D.L. is readily fed to the latter.

Censorship Operation. The A.D.L's activities extend much further. They are extremely active in politics — promoting those useful to the Jews and destroying those that might be deemed uncooperative. They also monitor all books, magazines, newspapers, all news media, movements or whatever — anything that might effect the Jewish conspiracy — and this includes just about everything of any significance that happens in this country.

Plant Propaganda. They aggressively invent, if necessary, news stories and plant them into the mainstream of the news media — T.V., newspapers, etc. They not only publish a great number of articles for dissemination, but they also publish a large number of books that are either favorable to Israel and the Jews or viciously attack their enemies.

The Mossad, Super Spy Network. The other Jew spy organization that is of major world-wide importance is the one headquartered in Israel. It is known as the Mossad. It is the central Jewish intelligence gathering apparatus fo the entire world. It is the super-supra spy network of all history. Anything the American C.I.A. knows that is useful to the Jews (just about everything) is funnelled to the Mossad. Everything the Russian K.G.B. knows that is useful is

funnelled to the Mossad. Likewise with the intelligence gathering apparatus in Germany, France, Italy and throughout the world, it is all funnelled to the Mossad. There is hardly anything of significance that happens anywhere in the world but what it is shortly catalogued in the massive computers of the Mossad in Israel.

Deadly Criminals. But the Mossad goes much further than just spying and gathering intelligence from all over the world. Like the A.D.L., it is virulently aggressive and continually on the offensive. It has well trained assassination squads that run rampant in most of the countries of the world, especially the United States. It sets up para-military organizations like the Jewish Defense League, or Jewish gun clubs trained to skillfully kill Gentiles. The members of Mossad have the run of the United States with little or no opposition from "our own" law enforcement agencies while they tap telephones, bug embassies, foreign diplomats, even the White House and any and every branch of the United States government. In short, not only the United States but the whole world is their undisputed territory, and the White Man, (their main victim) not only gives them no opposition, but pays the bill and hardly knows they exist.

Runs Rampant over World Governments. Undoubtedly the Mossad is the most dangerous, cruel and blood-thirsty gang of international criminals the world has ever know, running rampant and roughshod over all laws and governments throughout the world, with little or no opposition. Like the C.I.A., it is world-wide and parallels many of its operations with this difference: whereas the C.I.A. is headquartered in the United States, the Mossad is headquartered in Israel; whereas the C.I.A. is manned by a mixture of Jews and Gentiles, the Mossad is all Jewish; whereas the C.I.A. freely shares its information with Mossad, the latter gives nothing to the C.I.A. It is strictly a one-way street, all leading to exclusive Jewish supremacy and tyranny over the "goy" of the world.

* * * * *

Before we leave this foul conspiracy of Russia, Israel, Jews and the U.S. government, there are two other aspects of this satanic combination that I must clarify.

Foreign Aid to Everybody. One is the issue of America dispensing foreign aid (taxpayer's money) to every sleazy panhandler in the world. At present I understand that we are handing out foreign aid to 116 countries in the world. This is one of the most insane pieces of piracy ever imposed upon any group of taxpayers in the history of the world. The American taxpayers have never had an opportunity to vote or express their opinion upon this blatant piece of thievery, but this continues year after year. For 35 years the American taxpayers have

been bled white, and at this time there is no indication that it will ever stop or even lessen.

Supposedly to Bribe Countries out of Communism. The gimmick in this whole fraudulent swindle is this: it was inaugurated as the Marshall Plan to keep countries from "going communist." Its noble objective seemed to be to fight communism. In other words we tried to bribe them, to buy them off, to wheedle them out of communism with cash, thereby supposedly winning friends for our side. That supposedly, was the idea, we were told.

Actually We are Subsidizing Communism. The realities were somewhat different. Actually we were propping up faltering communist countries, including the big one, Russia. Before World War II was even concluded we shipped over 13 billion dollars worth of domestic goodies, including tractors, refrigerators and what have you. If we were trying to fight communism, why subsidize them?

Hostile to Anti-Communist Countries. In practice we were subsidizing communism, not fighting it. We used our tremendous wealth as a club to push countries into communism. We used it as a wedge to get our C.I.A. into their midst and maneuver their politics in such a way that the Jews and the communists would sooner or later gain control. In countries such as Chile where they did throw the communists out on their own (no thanks to the U.S. government) we would bear down hard on them, boycott them (as also in Rhodesia) and use economic pressure to get them back into the Jewish fold.

U.S. Betrays Friends, Rewards Enemies. As a result of all this fantastic give-away amounting to hundreds of billions of dollars, most of the countries of the world have completely lost respect for America. They intensely distrust us and never have we been hated so much by so many. And for good reason. The United States (controlled by Jews) has repeatedly practiced treachery, to both its own people and its foreign friends. It has consistently betrayed and punished its friends (such as Rhodesia, Somoza, Batista, Chile, etc.) **and generously rewarded its communist "enemies."** No wonder the rest of the world distrusts and despises the United States.

Germany Under Military Occupation. The other matter is the keeping of American occupational forces in Germany for the interminal period of 35 years after the defeat of a former enemy, something the United States has never done before in its history. This, too, is a gigantic swindle. We supposedly have the troops there to "protect" Germany from a Russian onslaught. The fact is Germany could have protected itself very well from communist Russia, and would have cleaned out that foul nest of vipers in the early 40's had we not interfered.

Real Reason: To Protect the Jews. The real reason our troops have been kept in Germany these 35 years and undoubtedly will

remain another 35 years is to keep the German people subdued so they will not revive the Hitler movement and again turn on the Jews. In short, our troops are there for the **sole purpose of protecting the Jews from the Germans and preventing the Germans from setting up a government of their own choice.** Yes, that is the real and only reason, not to protect Germany from Communist Russia.

* * * * *

Artificial Bandit State. Now we come to that other nest of vipers, the bandit state of Israel itself. This artificial monstrosity owes its very existence to the combined money power of International Jewry, the C.I.A., the news media and the facade known as the "United States" government.

Total Parasite. We must remember that Jews are total parasites and do not really want to live in a country of their own. Parasites cannot live off of each other and must live on a productive host. For this reason Jews do not want to, and could not even if they did want to, live in a country of their own. For thousands of years they, more than anyone else, have had ample opportunity to get together and build a country of their own. They never have wanted to and they never will. **They remain eternally what they always have been — parasites.**

Reasons for Set-up. So why did they go to such great pains to steal Palestine from the Arabs and set up this artificial monstrosity called Israel?

The reasons are manifold, all designed to aid and abet the Jewish program for the take-over of the world.

1. Probably the most important reason was to **bolster and unify the sagging ideology of the Jewish rank and file.** So successful and so affluent have the recent generations of Jews become that many of the younger Jews were fraternizing with and marrying Gentiles. We must remember that enmity, hatred and struggle have historically been the foundation that built the Jewish race and religion into the solid battering ram that has brought them the phenomenal success that they now flaunt. Too much success can also be the seed-bed of its own disintegration. With Zionism, the Israeli "Homeland" and the struggle to defend and expand Israel the Jewish people have created new enemies and thereby regained a tremendous boost of fervor and solidarity that has seemingly "confirmed" their religious myths and turned them into a tangible reality.

2. Israel was designed to become the **center of world government.** It is their plan to move the United Nations to Jerusalem and rule the world from Zion. "The law shall go out from Zion." It is their intent to rule the goyim from "Zion" where they can do so without any interference from alien surveillance or disturbances.

3. Having "Israel" and Jerusalem as their home base has **given a religious and mystical quality to their movement** of taking over the world. It convinces many of their own people as well as millions of goy yokels that "God" is on their side and that the Jews are "God's chosen people." This is what is called a self-fulfilling prophecy which the Jews have been shrewd enough to turn into real power and into billions of dollars and cents.

4. It provides a **safe and unmolested haven** for that murderous supra intelligence agency, the Mossad, which we have already described.

5. There are a number of other reasons that have been advanced such as (a) the tremendous wealth of precious minerals contained in the murky waters of the Dead Sea, (b) the Jews (with the help of United States power) will expand and take over the Arab lands and rich oil fields of the Persian Gulf, (c) it is a place of refuge if world conditions become too hostile for the Jews, (d) other minor reasons.

It is my opinion that the first four reasons stated are by far the most important and the fifth category is comparatively minor, especially No. 5(c) that it could be a refuge in a crisis. The fact remains that **the Jews will always be a deadly parasite** on the backs of the productive nations of the world, **or they will be nothing.** Once they are driven from power in the White nations of the world their whole power structure will rapidly collapse. Israel will rapidly collapse with it. In fact, the Arabs themselves would soon make short shrift of the bandit state of Israel as soon as the Jews lose their grip on the control centers of the White nations of the world, especially the United States.

Israel Short Lived without Subsidization. The plain fact is that inside Israel itself there is turmoil, dissention, hatred and disintegration. The Jews have not proved they could build a nation of their own, or live with themselves. On the contrary, without the continual financial blood transfusions from Germany, the United States and other "goyim" countries, Israel couldn't last six months. Even with all this tremendous aid from the outside it has one of the highest rates of inflation in the world. **The United States alone in 1979 subsidized Israel to the tune of $10,000 per family of four in Israel.** On top of that Germany is paying reparations for the phoney "holocaust" to the tune of a billion dollars a year. The Jews in New York, Miami Beach and elsewhere raise $300 million each year for "Israeli bonds" (a swindle) and send it tax free to Israel. Yet despite all this tremendous outside subsidization Israel the parasite is in continual turmoil politically and in a precarious and faltering financial situation, a true parasite with no future of its own.

* * * * *

Summary. In summation we can safely conclude:

1. That Communism, Marxism and Zionism combine with capitalism to accomplish one and the same goal — the Jewish take-over of the world.

2. **That the United States is not fighting Communism**, but on the contrary, is firmly in the grip of the Jewish network using the wealth, power and prestige of the United States to **betray and take over one country after another**, all in the sham battle of "fighting Communism."

3. The C.I.A. and the F.B.I. are both the secret police and the strong arm of the Jewish network. Never, never trust their agents nor collaborate with them in any way.

4. We need not look to Russia as the real enemy of the United States. The Russian people would like to get the Jewish-Communist monkey off their back as much as anybody and would have succeeded long ago if it had not been for the machinations of the United States. The real enemy resides right here in our own country, especially in New York and Washington.

5. Only by **rallying the total power of the White Race and organizing it under a powerful racial religion** such as Creativity can we ever hope to break the back of the Jewish Marxist-Communist-Zionist tyranny.

Creative Credo No. 39

Israel's Dastardly 1967 Attack on the U.S.S. Liberty

Stranglehold Total. If there are still any lingering doubts in anyone's mind as to the brutal, iron-clad control exercised by the Jews and/or Israel over the affairs of he United States (and the world) let me describe one more flagrant outrage.

Slavish Support of Israel. Without a doubt since the founding of the bandit state of Israel in 1948 the United States has been its staunchest ally, showering it with financial aid, military hardware and equipment and flooding the United States and the world with pro-Israel propaganda, claiming Israel is our only true ally in the Middle East, the bulwark of our Middle Eastern policy and a lot of other lies. Now we would think that Israel would be mighty grateful for all this lavish support, which, after all, has done nothing for the United States but drain our resources and antagonized our relations with the whole Arab world. After all, the Arabs have large quantities of oil which we need, and we used to be on friendly terms before Israel came along. Israel, on the other hand, has had nothing to offer but incessant trouble and aggravation and incessant demands for more aid. With "friends" like that, who needs enemies?

Casus Belli. Historically a deliberate attack on an American ship has been a cause for war. The sinking of the Maine in Havana harbor precipitated the Spanish-American War of 1898. The sinking of the Lusitania in 1917 was excuse enough for Woodrow Wilson to push the United States into war against Germany (although there was no proof whatsoever that Germany had done it. Actually historians point the finger at Britain as implementing an effective ruse to bring the United States into the War on their side.) Now let us see what happens when our "staunch ally" Israel, attempts to pull off such a dastardly sneak attack, but was caught in the act.

U.S.S. Liberty Standing By. The U.S.S. Liberty in 1967 was an ultra-modern billion dollar reconnaissance ship, fitted with highly expensive and sophisticated electronic gear, similar to the U.S.S. Pueblo which the United States tacitly allowed to be hijacked by the North Koreans in 1968. As the Six-Day Israeli-Arab War of

territorial expansion (by Israel) was in progress, the U.S.S. Liberty, an unarmed ship, was standing by in the eastern Mediterranean observing. It was clearly marked and was flying the American flag. Since, like the "Pueblo" it was unique and one of a kind, any military observer would have no problem in the slightest recognizing it for what it was — an unarmed United States reconnaissance ship.

Viciously Attacked. On a clear bright day, on June 8, 1967, in broad daylight, the U.S.S. Liberty was suddenly and viciously attacked by Israeli war planes and torpedo boats in a deliberate, well-planned and coordinated action. The attack lasted for nearly two hours, and the intent clearly was to send her to the bottom of the Mediterranean with not a survivor left aboard to tell about it. Once sunk, the idea then was ostensibly to blame the Arabs for the belligerent attack. Despite napalm bombs dropped on deck, despite repeated machine gunning of the crew on board and their life rafts, despite torpedos launched at her by the Israeli torpedo boats, miraculously the Liberty did not sink. But of the 300 man crew aboard, 34 American service men were killed and 171 wounded, many of them seriously burned from the shower of napalm bombs the Israelis inflicted on the unprotected ship.

Treacherous "Ally." This should give us some idea of how "grateful" our "staunch ally" in the Middle East is for the years of slavish support we have lavished on that treacherous snake-in-the-grass. But let us now witness the treachery and reaction in Washington and the "American" "free" press.

Help Cut Off. Seven minutes after the two hour attack began the Liberty sent a call for help to the U.S.S. Saratoga. Attack planes from the Saratoga could have been there in ten minutes, and such help would in almost any case in the world have responded automatically. To show how intense and how tight the Jewish stranglehold is, the White House (President Johnson) quickly intervened and ordered that no help be rendered by the Sixth Fleet standing by in the Mediterranean. Can you imagine that? Despite desperate pleas for help from an unarmed American vessel under heavy attack for nearly two hours, the American navy was told to turn its back and look elsewhere.

No Outrage. Did the "American" press cry shouts of outrage? **Hardly a whisper.** The matter was quietly suppressed. "Our" president, "our" congress, "our" State Department never so much as officially reprimanded Israel for **this outrageous and unprovoked act of war. It meekly accepted Israel's blatant lie** that it had made a "mistake" (some mistake!) in identity. That would be like making a mistake in identifying the Empire State building, bombing it and saying "Sorry, we mistook it for an Arab objective."

No demands for restitution were made, none offered by Israel. The relatives of the dead and wounded were told to keep their mouths

shut and some were threatened with bodily harm if they talked. Such is the power of Israel and the Jews over American government, the press and even individual citizens.

Suppressed to this Day. Nor was this a temporary situation limited to the Johnson administration. No succeeding president has dared bring up the "Liberty" affair, not President Nixon, nor Ford, nor Carter. On the contrary, the shower of money (billions every year), military aid, and praise and approbation for Israel continues unabated. So also does Israel's unrelenting aggression upon her Arab neighbors, causing continual crisis for the United States, antagonizing the Arab world on whom we depend for oil, driving up the price of our oil, and endlessly draining the American taxpayer.

Can you imagine what an outraged hue and cry would have ensued if some other country, say Germany, had perpetrated such an attack? But Israel? It can get away with multiple murder, any day, any year.

Iron-Clad Control. Yes, the stranglehold by the Jews is total, is vicious and very real. As I pointed out in the previous chapter, the headquarters for Jewish treachery and treason is right here in Washington D.C. and New York, right here in the United States. Until we, the White Race, have the guts and the determination to organize and throw these vicious parasites off our back, treachery, betrayal and eventually genocide will be our fate.

Creative Credo No. 40

The Brutal Truth About Inflation and Financial Enslavement

The Federal Reserve Board

The Most Gigantic Counterfeiting Ring in the World

How to Steal the World with Worthless Paper. If you were to rack your brains to find the most direct, fastest means of acquiring a monopoly of all the wealth in this world, by fair means or foul, undoubtedly the idea of setting up a gigantic money printing press would cross your mind. In short, go into the counterfeiting business on a massive world-wide scale.

All Profit. What is quicker than having such huge printing presses spewing out millions of ten dollar notes, twenty dollar notes, fifties, hundreds, even thousand and ten thousand dollar notes? It is all profit, except for the ink and the paper, which incidentally, costs less than half a cent per note, whether it is a one dollar bill or a thousand dollar bill.

Awesome Power. There is only one catch, supposedly. Counterfeiting is illegal, and governments crack down hard on violators and the penalties are harsh. In fact, the Founding Fathers of the United States, realizing the **awesome power** that is **inherent in the issuance of money**, clearly reserved these rights to Congress and Congress alone. Article 1, Section 8, Para. 5, of the Constitution of the United States, says, "Congress shall have the power to coin money, and regulate the value thereof."

Own the Presses, Buy the Government. But what if you and your gang were so highly successful that once you got going you not only owned the presses, but you had ample money to have a monopoly of the news media, and, subsequently, own the government as well? Having done so, your captive government could then make it legal for you to own and run the printing presses at will. They could then spew out the money for you by the carload. Not only that, but you could insure your great good fortune by having the printing presses run for you under the legal auspices of the established government itself and hand over all the printed money to you, free of charge, except again, for

the insignificant cost of the paper and the ink. Not only would your captive government make it legal for you to be in the counterfeiting business in a huge way, but you could even have them give you a legal **monopoly**, thereby keeping all other competitors out of your racket. Wouldn't that be great?

Not Fantasy. An Accomplished Fact. A wild idea, you say? Perhaps. But not at all impossible. Not only is it possible, but it is an accomplished fact. It is, in fact, a harsh, cold reality, much to our detriment. Those crisp green bills you are now carrying in your wallet are the product of such a counterfeit ring. The international Jewish bankers accomplished that wild dream back in December, 1913, when they inveigled Congress to pass the **Federal Reserve Act** and, thereby created the Federal Reserve System, a private, (not governmental) corporation, for themselves.

Criminal Gang. This Jewish gang of criminals has rapidly been accumulating unto themselves, not only all the wealth of the United States, but of the world, ever since. Strange, you say? Not at all. When we study the history of these slippery con-artists it is not really so strange at all that they would try to do so. Being a rapacious, piratical tribe for the last several thousand years, and having manipulated the money of the world for the same period of time, it is not at all strange that the Jews would try to monopolize the creation and control of money, the most powerful tool in the world. **It would be strange if they had not attempted to do so.** They have been monopolizing money and the financial control of White nations for millenniums. The thing that is strange is that the White goyim has not caught on and realized that the Jews have captured for themselves the money creating machinery of the United States, and also the rest of the world. They are now the unchallenged manipulators of the credit machinery, the banks, and the financial power of the world.

Private Corporation. There is not one American in ten thousand that doesn't believe and take for granted that the Federal Reserve System is a government agency. But nothing is further from the truth. **The Federal Reserve banks are owned, lock, stock and barrel, by a criminal gang of international Jewish bankers,** a gang that hasn't the slightest interest in serving the best interests of the American people. On the contrary, this scurvy gang of criminals is viciously intent on destroying the White Race that built America, despite the fact that the White Race is the only element that can keep America (and the world) from collapsing into chaos.

The Federal Reserve System, the Federal Reserve Banks, and its many branches and adjuncts, can be considered as a unit. For the sake of simplicity, we will simply refer to it as the Federal Reserve.

Government a Puppet of the Fed. Not only does the U.S. government not own the Federal Reserve, it is, in fact, the other way

around. **The Federal Reserve owns the U.S. government** and manipulates it like a puppet, solely for the interests of this avaricious international gang of Jewish jackals, who control the world, its money,and its economy.

Window Dressing. To most Americans, this comes as a major shock. Unbelievable, they say. Ask any banker as to who owns the Federal Reserve and they will lugubriously explain that the Federal Reserve stock is owned by the member banks, divided into twelve districts, that the President appoints members to the board of the governors of the Federal Reserve, etc.

All of this is partially true as far as it goes, but it is pure window dressing. The few details about the Federal Reserve that are known are widely disseminated. Their sole objective is to act as a smoke screen for the real ownership, the real control. What little is known to the public (and very little is known about the Federal Reserve) is very selective non-information, fed to the local bankers in order to confuse them rather than inform. Even most local bank presidents are so ignorant about the real nature of the Federal Reserve that they believe it is a government owned agency rather than a privately owned corporation solely for profit.

The Brutal Truth. The real facts are somewhat different from what the average banker thinks. They are as follows:

1. **The real ownership and control of the Federal Reserve is vested in the Class A stock.** The names of those owning this stock are impossible to obtain. Ask your local bank president and he'll be much surprised to find out there is a Class A stock. He will not have the slightest inkling as to its ownership. He is not alone. Those names have never been divulged, not even to the President, or the Congress of the United States. Nor has any Congressional Committee ever had the nerve to honestly investigate the question of that ownership. This should give us some indication of the Federal Reserve's power, and raise a red alert.

2. Its inception, formation and dovetailing with other such institutions in foreign countries indicates that without a doubt it is owned by a **powerful clique of international Jewish bankers,** most of whom are not even citizens of this country.

3. To further indicate what absolute power this monster exercises over our government and economy, the Federal Reserve has pre-empted unto itself some unusual and highly illegal privileges. For instance, **it pays no income tax** as do other corporations, **nor does it pay taxes of any other kind.**

4. The Federal Reserve has never been publicly audited since its inception in 1913.

5. The Federal Reserve, by having the power to issue money, **can "create" money** as easily as any other counterfeit gang with a

printing press, the only difference being that it can and does do so on a massive scale and has "legal" sanction to do so. **The tremendous profits from this counterfeit operation all accrue to the international gang of Jewish bankers** at the expense of the American working people.

6. Americans, a little over a generation ago, owned nearly half the gold of the world. **In 1934**, Roosevelt, a chabez-goi, a willing stooge under the control of the Jews, **made it illegal for American citizens to any longer own gold,** although any foreign swindler, horse-thief, or government, could, and still can, exchange their dollars for American gold. He made statutory criminals out of American citizens for owning gold, a privilege our government willingly grants to any foreign horse-thief.

Americans Stripped of their Gold. Thanks to such discriminatory policies, neither the American government nor the American citizen any longer own any significant quantities of gold. We have been fleeced clean. What was originally sold to the American people as a policy to back our paper money with gold, has ended up with America, its people and its government being robbed clean of its precious metal, although we are the most productive country on the face of the earth. The gold in Ft. Knox has rapidly been shipped to foreign shores, especially Switzerland, which the Jews have built up as a private "neutral" haven for themselves.

Even what little is now left in Ft. Knox **is now heavily over-pledged to foreigners** and to the Federal Reserve.

American Fleeced Again. After having completely stripped clean the American people, in 1975, the Jew-controlled government of the United States again made it "legal" for the ordinary citizen to own gold. Americans could now buy back for $175.00 to $195.00 an ounce, what had been taken from their ancestors at $20.50 an ounce 40 years earlier. Those who fell for this trap and now bought were further fleeced by speculation and falling prices, all of which further enriched the Jewish speculators.

And Again. Such was the situation in 1976. Many White Americans lost money in the up and down manipulations of the Jewish gold speculators. Then towards 1979, as run-away inflation became more obvious and more rampant, confidence in the phoney paper dollar plummeted even further. People at home and abroad panicked and turned to gold, driving up the price to $800.00 an ounce. The Jews then pulled the rug out from under and it sank to under $500.00. Again, many White Americans lost, but the Jews, knowing in advance what they were manipulating, profited from their losses.

Planned that Way. This is no accident. It was planned that way. The Jews have accomplished what they set out to do —

accumulate unto themselves, among other riches, all the gold on the face of the earth.

* * * * *

Back to Beginnings. In the foregoing we have said that the Jews have a monopoly on printing counterfeit money and have also fleeced us of the huge gold reserves once owned by America, and Americans as individuals. To most gullible, uninformed Americans, this seems shocking and incredible. Yet, it is true. How did they accomplish such an astonishing feat, such blatant piracy?

Careful Planning. It is a long story. In this treatise we can only carve out the rough outlines of this sinister conspiracy that has had such a disastrous impact on the fortunes of the White Race. It is a story that must give credit to the astounding possibilities that can be accomplished by meticulous planning, patience, and tenacity. All this the Jews have put forth in ample measure.

Began with Jewish Goldsmiths. The beginnings go back to the early ancestors of the present day Jewish bankers. back as far as medieval Europe, and even further back to ancient Rome, when the Jewish "goldsmith bankers" already predominated in the money markets. They still do today. Gold has been a medium of exchange and used for coinage from ancient times. The Jews, especially, have been wildly fascinated by gold and have undoubtedly **promoted the idea that it had mystical and intrinsic values far beyond its real value.** In any event, in the old days, people who acquired gold took it to these certain (Jewish) goldsmiths for safekeeping. The goldsmith then gave the depositor a receipt or a "claim check" for the gold received. These "claim checks" could be used to reclaim the gold **by anyone who had them in their possession,** and not necessarily the same person who deposited the gold. Thereby these receipts were transferrable, and in actual practice these **receipts** for gold **began to circulate as paper money.** Supposedly, the receipts were as good as gold since whoever had them in their possession could claim the gold from the goldsmiths at any time they wished.

Jews Found a Gimmick. So far so good. The next step was that people learned they could carry on trade and commerce by passing these goldsmiths' receipts without ever bothering to withdraw the gold itself.. Their "faith" in the value of the paper was based on the idea that it was, after all, redeemable in gold at any time.

The third step was a major discovery by the Jewish goldsmiths themselves of what has been the **key principle** (and a very profitable one) of banking ever since.

It is called **"Fractional Reserve."**

Loaned Out Gold that wasn't there. The Jewish goldsmiths made an amazing discovery. They found that with receipts

circulating as money, few people came in to claim their gold. They conceived the idea that they could "loan out" gold, at interest — gold that really did not belong to them, but was only in their "safekeeping."

"Money" out of Thin Air. With Interest. What they did was write out receipts, or "claim checks," to borrowers, and charged interest on the gold they were loaning at the same time. These "claim checks," or receipts, created out of thin air, then, too, passed into circulation, the same as the others that had been given to actual depositors of gold. The Jew, in actuality, was writing out and passing **claim checks on several times as much gold as he had available,** and nobody, it seemed, was the wiser.

The Jew had struck a fabulous gold mine without having to so much as turn a shovel full of dirt!

"Fractional Reserve" the gimmick. The goldsmith was "lending out" gold that (a) was really not his to lend, and (b) several times more than he actually held in "safekeeping." But with the calls for the actual gold by the original depositors being so infrequent, he felt relatively safe that with his "fractional reserve" of gold that he could cover any day to day withdrawals. He could do so, provided, of course, there was not a "run" on the gold supply that was not his, but only given to him for "safekeeping." The goldsmith, in other words, was writing receipts for perhaps five or ten times as much gold as he had actually on deposit, betting on the theory that most of his depositors would not come to claim their gold at any given time. But the interest he was collecting on the fictitious gold he had "loaned out," but did not really have, was very real indeed. For instance, if he charged 10% interest a year, and loaned out (via "receipts") ten times as much gold as he had for "safekeeping," he could acquire for himself, in only a year's time, as much gold as was entrusted to him for "safekeeping."

Acquired Monopoly. And thus, even in medieval Europe, these Jewish shylocks acquired a monopoly of gold and money in Venice, in Amsterdam, in London, Paris, Vienna and all other financial centers of Europe.

Jews have Clear Field. Throwing the money monopoly and control of gold into the hands of the Jewish Shylocks was strongly aided and abetted by the Christian church itself. During the Middle Ages (better known as the Dark Ages, when spookcraft ran rampant), the Catholic church forbade Christians in engaging in the loan business, calling it "usury." Since lending money was usurious, and usury was a sin, Christians were shut out, leaving the field wide open to the usurious and pecuniary Jew. Added to this was the stupid Christian doctrine that "money is the root of all evil."

Soon Monopolized all Wealth. One further European practice of the time helped drive the Jews into the money manipulation monopoly. Many countries, cities and principalities had laws

prohibiting Jews from engaging in a number of trades and businesses, because they were aware of how, with his rapacious nature, the Jew soon monopolized and ruined those trades and businesses. But, foolishly to the key, **the nerve center of business — money —** they left the gates wide open for the Jew to monopolize, and he had a field day. This he has to this very day, and today he not only has unchallenged control of the money markets of the world, but because of it, the Jew has a monopoly of every other meaningful and worthwhile business as well.

Coming and Going. Often these Jewish goldsmiths charged their clients both ways. They charged the depositors "fees" for "safekeeping" their gold, and they also collected interest from the borrowers of gold that did not belong to them, often, as we have stated before, lending out in the form of paper receipts five or ten times as much gold as was actually on deposit in their vaults.

Basis of all Modern Banking. From this "fractional reserve" trickery, discovered by these early Jewish goldsmiths, all modern banking principles have evolved, albeit with thousands of variations and refinements.

Fear a "Run." The modern banker still fears, as did the ancient goldsmith, a "run" on his bank, a time of panic, or rumor, regarding their integrity or stability that sometimes caused all depositors to rush in and withdraw their deposits at the same time. When this happened to the early goldsmith, and happen it did, the enraged depositors, finding their gold was not there, usually hanged such Jewish manipulators from the nearest tree. In old Amsterdam, a Jewish goldsmith proposed a law making it a hanging offense for anyone starting a "run" on a goldsmith. This immediately alerted his depositors and precipitated just such a "run" on him, the very thing he feared. Of course, this Jewish Shylock had far too many "receipts" out and could not pay. The depositors ended up hanging the goldsmith.

Jews Became Fabulously Wealthy. Needless to say, those Jewish goldsmiths that were not hanged became fabulously wealthy by trafficking in gold that (a) was not theirs; and, (b) did not exist. As time went on, through fees, interest and usury sometimes as high as 30% to 50%, they acquired most of the gold that had been earned and owned by their Gentile clients. They soon became the Shylocks and money lenders, not only to individuals in all the civilized countries, **but also to their governments.** They have vigorously and aggressively maintained, enhanced and strengthened that position to this very day. They have now, as we said in the beginning, acquired absolute monopoly of all banking, issuance of money, financing, money lending, stock markets and the gold of the world. It is their most powerful weapon. With it they have acquired their remaining weapons with which to enslave the gullible goyim. Through monopoly of

money, they easily acquired monopoly of the means of propaganda, and every other nerve center of power, including government itself.

* * * * *

Acquired Legal Status by Treachery, Deceit, Betrayal. We now want to get back to the last part of our story — namely how the Jews acquired "legal" control and monopoly of printing the money of the United States, by setting up the Federal Reserve System. We can see from the foregoing that the foundation for this financial power group was laid many centuries before that fateful day in December of 1913.

Treachery and Cunning. It is a fascinating story, permeated by treachery, deceit, bribery, trickery, and above all — long, patient and intricate planning on the part of the Jews. It is also marked by stupidity and betrayal by members of our own race.

Rothschild Owns Half the World. The International Jewish bankers, mainly based in New York, already had a tight monopoly over the money supply of the United States long before 1913. The House of Rothschild, long ago had established their tentacles in the industrial countries of Europe, especially England, France, Germany, Italy and Austria during the 19th century. In each of these countries (as well as the smaller nations), they had organized a Central Bank System, such as the Reichsbank in Germany, or the Bank of England in Britain. Basically, a Central Bank meant that it controlled the country's banks, using the full credit of the government to issue money. All the while it had the legal sanction of that same government whose people it was fleecing by having a monopoly on issuance, i.e., printing money.

Fiercely Destroy Anyone Who Interferes. In the United States, prior to the passage of the Federal Reserve Act in 1913, whereas the Jewish bankers had had control of the nation's money almost from its inception, that control was still fluid amongst its own rivals and could be wrecked by an aroused people and/or Congress. In fact, during the Civil War, in a temporary lapse, Abraham Lincoln invoked the legitimate powers of Congress and issued 450 million dollars in printed currency, later called **"Greenbacks"** that did not derive through the hands of the International Jewish Bankers, and no interest was paid on this money. This single act so enraged the Jewish bankers, that they had Lincoln assassinated by one of their agents, namely Botha, alias John Wilkes Booth, a Jew.

Artificial Panics. In any event, after the Civil War, due to the manipulations of these Jewish bankers, who had artificially created the financial panics of 1873, 1893, and the severest of all, in 1907, there were serious rumblings from the people, and from some

uncontrolled members of Congress, threatening that the Jewish power might be broken.

To ward off such a possibility, they decided to "legalize" their unconstitutional shenanigans by Federal Law — all in the name of "reform against the New York Bankers." This was reverse psychology at its best.

Paul Warburg the Master Mind. To lay the ground work for such a law, a small clique of bankers headed by Paul M. Warburg, a Jew, recently arrived from Germany, met secretly on Jekyll Island at a plush hunting club in Georgia. They left in a private railroad car from Hoboken, New Jersey on November 22, 1910. So secretive was the meeting, no news about it leaked out until six years later.

With this small gang of New York bankers was one Senator, namely Senator Nelson Aldrich, himself entangled with the Jews in vast holdings and monopolies. Paul M. Warburg had come from Germany only eight years earlier. He represented the House of **M.M. Warburg Company,** which controlled the Reichsbank in Germany, and in turn was a branch of the Jewish House of Rothschild.

Jewish Boast. It was Meyer Amschel, the patriarch of the House of Rothschild, who arrogantly stated, "Give me control over a nation's money and I care not who makes its laws." The Jewish House of Rothschild has made good that boast and now controls the economies (and the law-making) of the world.

At Jekyll Island. Under Paul Warburg's leadership, the small clique at Jekyll Island hammered out the main draft of a bill that would secure for themselves the legalized and privileged monopoly of banking, based on the same systems as the Central Banks of Europe. At the heart of it all was the unrestricted printing of money, and having sole monopoly.

Political Trickery. It was introduced into Congress as the Aldrich Plan by the senator whose name it bore under the auspices of the Republican Party. The bill was roundly attacked by opponents of Wall Street as being a bill favoring the New York bankers.

In the elections of 1912, the Republicans made the Aldrich Plan (all in the name of reform) a part of their official platform. An unknown University professor by the name of Woodrow Wilson, suddenly, out of nowhere, became the Democratic candidate for President. He and the Democratic party roundly attacked the Aldrich plan and offered in its place a piece of legislation that (supposedly) was "for the people" instead of the bankers. It was called the Federal Reserve Act. Although Congress and the people were too stupid to realize the situation, the "opposition" plan was in essence the same Aldrich Plan, as hammered out by Jew Paul Warburg and his henchmen, at the secret meeting on Jekyll Island. There was some honest opposition to the bill by such stalwarts as Congressman Charles A. Lindberg from

Minnesota, and Senator LaFollette of Wisconsin, and others. Passage of either the Republican version or the Democratic version was precarious, despite loading the coin on both sides.

Bided their Time. But the treachery and cunning of the Jews is almost infinite. They bided their time. On December 23, 1913, when most of the congressmen and senators had already left the capital for the Christmas holidays, their select henchman stayed and rushed the bill through congress. Their paid stooge, Woodrow Wilson, signed the bill immediately. The Jews had their Central Bank, European style.

Disaster for American People. For the American people, who understand little of all the confusion, it was a day of infamy, a disaster of much greater magnitude than a dozen Pearl Harbors.

* * * * *

Deficit Spending. Stripped of all window dressing, how does the Federal Reserve work? Basically, it works on deficit spending and the same principles of "fractional reserves" as practiced by their Jewish goldsmith ancestors.

The Jews ar constantly and deliberately pushing the Federal government deeper and deeper into debt, because every billion dollars more debt means a billion dollars into their own coffers, plus interest.

Mechanics of Manipulation. Supposing the Federal government in Washington needs another ten billion dollars. Where do they get it? They go to the Federal Reserve, a private criminal gang of international Jewish bankers. The Federal Reserve makes the loan.

Where does the Federal Reserve get all this money?

Simply Prints it for Nothing. In order to make the loan, the Federal Reserve first asks the U.S. Bureau of Printing and Engraving to print up a new batch of ten billion in dollar bills of various denomination, tens, twenties, hundreds, etc. These then are turned over to the Federal Reserve Bank **free of charge,** except for the cost of the paper and ink for printing them, which is insignificant. The United States government then prints up ten billion dollars in U.S. government bonds and turns these over to the Federal Reserve also as "collateral." These U.S. Government bonds are an I.O.U. and **have to be repaid, with interest.** The Federal Reserve then issues the U.S. Treasury department credit to the amount of ten billion dollars on which it can write checks.

People in Debt with Interest for Worthless Paper.

A cursory inspection of this transaction reveals:

1. The Federal Reserve has contributed nothing but paper and ink, a minimal item.

2. Riding on the credit and prestige of the United States government, it has "issued" (created out of nothing) ten billion dollars worth of new money.

3. The government gets to spend this money, but **has to pay it back** to the Federal Reserve **with interest.**

4. The Federal Reserve is immediately ten billion dollars richer — plus the eternal interest it will accrue from this account receivable.

5. The United States government and people are ten billion dollars deeper in debt to the Federal Reserve and have to pay it back with interest.

6. If congress did its duty and invoked its constitutional right and obligation, it could and should have printed the same ten billion in dollar bills on its own for the cost of the paper and ink, as did Abraham Lincoln, without owing the Jewish bankers a cent. This is what the Constitution of the United States authorizes it to do and obligates it to do.

Hitler Defied Jewish Bankers. As far as I know, in modern times, outside of the $450 million in "greenbacks" that Abraham Lincoln had printed, the only country that defied the Jews and printed its own money was Adolf Hitler's Germany between 1933 and 1945. Before Hitler, the Rothschild owned Reichsbank had Germany so tied up, bankrupted and in debt, that the German people were virtual slaves to their Jewish masters. Every business, every industry, every farm, every cow, was either owned by the Jews or hopelessly pledged to them. Millions were unemployed and starving. The country, totally ravished by the Jews, was in worst possible straits, financially, morally, and practically every other way anyone could possibly imagine.

Germany Printed Its Own Money. As soon as Hitler came to power, he wrested the money printing privileges out of the hands of the Jews. Instead, it was printed by the legal authority of the German government itself, backed by the productive strength of the nation. There was no interest paid on it and the government was not in debt to any Jews or anybody else for each and every Mark that was printed.

Miracle Recovery. The immediate financial and industrial recovery in Germany that followed was a marvel to behold. While much richer countries, like the United States, were wallowing in depression, unemployment and despair, the Germans were busily building new factories, super highways, houses, cars, ships, etc. Unemployment disappeared in short order. Everyone was working and building. By breaking the Jewish financial stranglehold over the German people, the Germans, during Hitler's short six year period of peace, were more productive and prosperous than they had ever been in their previous history.

Fabulous Wealth Could be Ours. The United States, being a much richer country, due to its land and resources, could be

fabulously wealthy if and when we break the Jewish stranglehold here. This we must do and we will do.

Jews Pushed Us into World War I. Although the Federal Reserve Act, passed in 1913 violated the Constitution (and still does), which says under Article I, Section 8, **Congress alone** "has the power to coin money, (and) regulate the value thereof" the Jews now "legally" had the power to print all the money they wanted, to control, fleece and manipulate the finances of the wealthiest country in the world. They have done so with a vengeance. They were now ready to use those powers. Within less than a year after passage of the Federal Reserve Act, the Jews had World War I in full swing. By 1917, they had the United States inveigled in it, although we had not even the slightest national interest in entering that war.

Financed Both Sides. But the Jews did. In Germany, the Jewish outfit of M.M. Warburg Co., was helping the Kaiser "finance" the war. In the United States, Paul Warburg of Kuhn, Loeb and Co. and their now functioning Federal Reserve System was "selling" war bonds to the American government by the billions to finance the "American" war effort. Both Central Banks, in Germany and the United States, were owned and controlled by the same Jewish House of Rothschild. While the cream of young manhood of the White Race was dying in the stinking trenches and the mud of the battlefields, the Jewish printing presses on both sides of the Atlantic were rolling out money and propaganda. The White nations of the world were killing the best of their manhood, sinking deeper and deeper into debt, and the Jews were getting richer and fatter.

Terrible Power. The Federal Reserve System is, of course, an unmitigated evil, the poisonous breath of a monster that is choking the American White people to death. With unlimited control of the money and finances of the world, the Jews can deliberately instigate and manipulate wars, depressions, debts and taxes at will. Through the power of money, they have accrued unto themselves the television networks, the news media, the stock exchanges, the banks, the industries, and, in fact, **the government itself.** The Jewish controlled government is now slowly enslaving the White Race here and abroad in a deliberate program of destruction.

Racial Showdown. What can we do about it? It is pointless to wage single wars against the Federal Reserve or the United Nations, or the many other tools the Jews now control in order to more rapidly destroy us. We are not going to win scattered battles. **We can only win a total war** in which it is a united, organized war, a total war — the White Race against the Jews and the mud races. Our best and only program is to organize **racially** around the creed of the Church of the Creator. We must totally drive the Jews from power and totally grasp

into our own hands our own future and destiny. Only an organized, united White Race can do that, and do it we will.

Racial Religion a Must. Once this book, the White Man's Bible, is the universal property of the majority of the White People of the United States, we are well on the way to having broken the terrible power of the parasitical Jews and the diabolic Federal Reserve.

Check it out for yourself. Should you doubt the accuracy and veracity of my story about the Federal Reserve rip-off, be my guest and check it out for yourself. There are particularly a few vital questions to which you must get straight answers:

First, and the most vital: **to whom does the benefit accrue** each time a new dollar bill is printed? Certainly not the public, and certainly not the U.S. Government. If the government got the benefit of all the printing press money, it would not be 800 billion dollars in debt and have to tax the people another 700 billion a year to try to shore up its deficit budget. **The benefit clearly accrues to the international gang of Jewish counterfeiters** who own the Federal Reserve.

Second: who owns the Class "A" stock in the Federal Reserve? Don't let them tell you there isn't any.

Third: why does the Federal Reserve pay no taxes, when every other private corporation and individual does?

Fourth: why has the Federal Reserve **never been audited?**

There are many more questions we should ask, but the above will suffice.

In order to get answers you may want to write to your Congressman, or perhaps half a dozen Congressmen and Senators, and see what a disparity of answers they come up with. Don't expect to get honest answers from them. Nor can you expect your banker, nor the news media to come up with any straight answers. The bankers, because they don't really know, and the news media, for the same reason, but even if they knew, they would lie to you, because they are owned by, and are part and parcel of, the same International Jewish Conspiracy.

Red Flag. The very fact that it is so difficult to get straight answers to the above vital questions should alert red flags in your mind about the sinister nature of the conspiracy that devours all.

Conclusion.

What does all this mean to you, the average hard working White tax-payer? What does it mean to you, the average White American who has to work and scrimp and save to make ends meet and earn a decent living for himself and his family, yet has to work into the middle of June to assuage the voracious Jewish tax collector?

It means plenty to you. The impact on the working White middle-class American is devastating. It practically makes him a galley slave in the so-called Land of the Free, the America that the White Man built from a wilderness.

So you had better listen and listen real well. The nefarious swindle known as the Federal Reserve means the following to you.

1. It means you have to earn every dollar you work for at least five times over.

(a) You first earn the dollar that supposedly you get in your paycheck or in your business.

(b) You have to pay for it again **by borrowing it** from the Federal Reserve swindlers.

(c) You have to pay interest on that dollar forever and a day to the Federal Reserve. This may wind up paying two dollars in interest for every dollar received (borrowed).

(d) You have to pay more than half of what you earn back in a multitude of taxes, all of which finally ends up in the hands of the same Jewish swindlers whose counterfeit dollars you had to beg for in the first place.

2. It means also, since these treacherous Jews have the fraudulent means of printing themselves unlimited wealth, that **they can buy up the total means of propaganda** — newspapers, magazines, publishing houses, book distribution, radio networks, T.V. networks, etc. This they have done a long time ago and they are in total control. They have ruthlessly used this to control the minds and the thinking of the people of the world, including the confused and confounded thinking of the White Race.

3. By means of **thought control** and mind manipulation they also control the governments of the world, including our own in the United States of America.

4. By means of their **tremendous financial power** they can also **buy, sell and manipulate** those government officials that are not persuaded. In short, they can and do buy, sell, own and control our government.

5. Since the program of the Jews is the **total mongrelization and destruction of the White Race** (which they are accomplishing at an accelerating pace), you, my dear White Racial Comrade, are the target of their destruction. Whether you like it or not, you are in the frying pan.

6. Because of their **insatiable avarice and greed, the Jews,** by means of confiscatory taxation, are **looting the White Man** of even that little which he has left after years of hard work and scrimping and saving.

7. The small sum total of the White Man's savings is further decimated by spiralling inflation. And **what causes inflation?** The

unlimited printing of counterfeit paper dollars by the corrupt and sinister Jew, as manifested by the Federal Reserve.

* * * * *

Think it Through. So think about it, White Man. You have a lot at stake as to whether or not you continue to allow the venal and perfidious Jew to continue his fraudulent racket of printing worthless paper dollars and passing them off to you as being "legal tender."

You had better wake up and do something and do it now. "But," you ask, "what can I do?"

* * * * *

What can you do, indeed? A good question and we will answer it only briefly here, but we will show the way.

The White Man in small numbers has been aware of the sinister Jewish menace for a long, long time. The persistent mistake he has made in his feeble efforts to fight this cancer has been to fight the **symptoms** of that cancer, not he cause. This we have shown in the chapter of the relentless warfare between the Jews and the Gentiles.

The Federal Reserve is **one of those symptoms,** albeit a mighty powerful symptom. The real underlying cause is the Jewish network, the Jewish race itself. (Other symptoms of Jewish malignancy are: the United Nations; the corrupt, race mixing, Supreme Court; inflation; crime; integration; confiscatory taxation and a host of other Jew-concocted problems bedeviling the White Man.)

We have the Power. The Church of the Creator has the creed and the program to destroy this malignant evil and wipe it from the face of the earth. We cannot destroy the powerful Jewish plague by chopping at its tentacles. Only by marshalling and organizing the awesome **might of the total White Race** can we ever hope to get the parasitic Jew off our back. **Aroused, informed and organized** the White Race is ten times as powerful as all the Jews and mud races combined. Our program gets down to the basics of the Laws of Nature, the survival of our own kind, the great White Race. We go after he cause, not the symptoms.

In this, our *White Man's Bible*, and in *Nature's Eternal Religion*, we have the **total program, the final solution, the ultimate creed.**

Organize and Distribute. Need we say more? If you want to join the White Man's fight for **survival, expansion and advancement of our own race,** then avail yourself of a copy today.

After you have read our Bible, thoroughly digested and studied it, then you are ready to become a member of the finest religious organization on the face of the earth, the Church of the Creator. You are

then ready to become **a Creator — the cream of the elite,** and take up the fight against the despicable Jew.

Creative Credo No. 41

The Jewish Program for the Mongrelization of the White Race

The Mongrelization of America. We have shown in the previous chapter the awesome power of Jewish money and how it has enabled this perfidious race to capture the government, the news media and every other nerve center of power. Now let us examine the treacherous deceptions the Jew is using here in America in order to mongrelize us, the White Race, in order to force-feed and pump the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America.

Slave Traders Mainly Jews. Over three hundred years ago, when the Jewish slave trade began dragging the black African into America for pecuniary gain, the Jew already knew how he was going to use the nigger to mongrelize the new White civilization burgeoning in this new land of promise. While he was making a huge profit dealing in black flesh, he knew even then that later generations of his race could and would use this black poison to destroy the White Race. He knew this because he had been doing this very same thing throughout history, especially in Ancient Rome!

Reconstruction Period — Niggerization of the South. During the aftermath of the Civil War the Jew launched a tremendous power drive to mongrelize the White blood of the South. This cruel, pointless war between the White people of the North and the South, instigated by the Jews, wreaked havoc on the South. Backed by the military arms of the (White) North, all White Southerners were declared rebels, disenfranchised. The stupid niggers who had no experience in government, had never voted before, were ignorant and illiterate, they alone were given the vote. Soon the courts, the legislatures and other trappings of government were staffed with dumb, ignorant niggers, most of whom could neither read or write, but whose actions were completely manipulated by Jewish carpetbaggers.

Jew Stole White Man's Property. The Jews now proceeded to not only take over the governments of the White South, but steal their property as well. Overriding all this thievery and chicanery was a ferocious program of race-mixing in which White women on the streets were assaulted by the niggers with no protection

whatsoever from the law. The mongrelization program failed mainly due to the rallying battle of the Ku Klux Klan. By the 1880's the southern states had driven the nigger from power and the White Man reclaimed his courts, legislatures and government. The Jew still remained in the background in the nerve centers of power, unbeknownst to most of the "emancipated" Whites.

New Drive. In the early 1900's the Jew launched a new program for the mongrelization of the White Man, under the guise of the communist party. This time it was aimed at the entire United States with the spearhead being aimed at the deep South.

Mongrelization Blueprint. Here is the blueprint as laid down by Jew Israel Cohen in his book entitled *A Racial Programme for the Twentieth Century.*

"We must realize that our party's most powerful weapon is racial tension. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by the Whites, we can mould them to the program of the Communist party. In America, we will aim for subtle victory. **While inflaming the negro minority against the Whites, we will endeavour to instill in the Whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the negroes, we will aid the negroes to rise in prominence in every walk of life, in the professions, and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige the negro will be able to intermarry with the Whites and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause."**

Three pronged program. Basically the program is to **instill hatred among the niggers** for the Whites — the "Kill Whitey" obsession; at the same time promote "love" and "brotherhood" for niggers among the Whites; instill a paralyzing **guilt complex** in the Whites to the point they would stupidly do anything to placate the nigger.

With government, money and the weapons of propaganda int he hands of the Jews, the battle is on.

All Out Drive. A ferocious onslaught is being made by the Jews to mongrelize the races in America in this generation. Everything possible has already been done to mix and integrate housing, but even this is not fast enough. The Jews know that in order to get interracial marriages accepted and get them in progress, they have to start with the school children at an early age.

Relentless Drive. The virulence of the Jewish onslaught varies with the times and opportunities. Like a deadly virus, it lies in wait for the right conditions to again flare into full epidemic. When after the Civil War the drive to mongrelize the White South failed, the Jewish network recouped and laid plans to create those proper conditions. Therefore, during the period roughly between 1880 and 1950

the drive to mongrelize the White Race seemingly abated, but secretly preparations went on at a fever pitch. Then at the beginning of the second half of the twentieth century it blazed into full virulence again, with some Jewish leaders predicting that within another generation or two, no more White babies would be born.

* * * * *

The Weapons Used. Let us look at some of the means and methods with which the Jews are pushing integration, race mixing and mongrelization, all of which spell the death of the White Race.

1. **Legal Maneuvering — Using the Congress, the Supreme Court and the Executive.** If we examine the tens of thousands of laws congress passes each year, the decisions of the Supreme Court, and the actions of the U.S. president, we will find that the overwhelming majority of them are as such as to (a) **benefit the niggers** and the mud races, (b) **increase the tax load** on the White productive citizenry and work towards the White's detriment, (c) **promote race mixing** and inter-racial marriages, (d) work towards the **numerical increase** of the niggers and mud races and (e) towards the **numerical decline** of the White people.

2. **Busing our Children.** This program is a tyrannical power drive to mix black and White children at an early age to promote inter-racial marriages. It is effectively taking hold in the minds of our young, and it is becoming more and more common-place (especially in the bigger cities) to see a black buck nigger walk hand in hand with a White girl.

That the White parents tolerate their most precious possession, their children, to be bused against their will, is a sign of how far the White Race has fallen into the clutches of the Jews. Half a century ago they would have revolted and hanged the culprits for such an outrage. They should do so today.

3. **So-called Open-Housing Laws.** The Jewish police state has cowed and coerced REALTORS, builders, landlords to opening wide the door to niggers although they are not wanted and although they realize that niggers will ruin their property values.

When it comes to choosing, selecting or **appraising real-estate** of most any kind, but especially residential properties, the one silent but **over-riding factor is: niggers.** The questions spoken or unspoken, are: Are there niggers in the neighborhood? How far is it from nigger town? Are the niggers moving in this direction? How long before the niggers might get to this area?

Yet the real estate commissioners of each state, the Housing and Urban Development Administration in Washington, and the Justice Department, are extremely harsh and tough in demanding that the question never be discussed in public, and demand that any filthy nigger

be allowed to move into any neighborhood he wants to, although they know it will depreciate and doom the neighborhood as soon as the first nigger moves in. Although our justice system is lenient and permissive to the point of idiocy in dealing with criminals, murderers and rapists, they are tough and unforgiving towards any White who bucks the integration process.

When recently the question of "Open Housing" was put on the ballot in a referendum in California, the people voted against it 2 to 1. This despite massive Jewish propaganda attempts to put it across. Did the people get their "democratic" wish to ban "Open Housing?" Hell, no! The Jew-controlled State Supreme court simply declared the referendum unconstitutional. The White population should have risen to a man and hanged these despicable traitors.

4. **Welfare Programs.** Today's welfare programs are becoming a free-loader's paradise and a tax-payer's nightmare. They are so designed that the niggers can now loaf and ride on the backs of the working White People with the full support and encouragement of government agencies. Hence the niggers who are dumb, shiftless and lazy by nature gladly take full advantage of our generosity. This "generosity" gives them ample time to breed, to indulge in crime and alcoholism. Furthermore, with the **Aid to Dependent Children** and other programs, breeding and welfare has now become a way of life with an ever growing segment of the nigger communities. As a result, black females 14 or 15 years of age start having children without the benefit of marriage. By the time they are 35 they may have produced anywhere from six to 15 little black bastards all being subsidized by working White taxpayers. The mothers see every additional baby as an increased bonus in the welfare check, so all restraints are thrown overboard. Meanwhile, the working White couples, whose taxes are approaching out-right confiscation, have few or no children at all.

It does not take a mathematical genius to predict the future of such a situation. It is just as the Jews planned it — flooding the country with black parasites and shrinking of the White Race into oblivion.

5. **Taxation.** As anyone knows, you can't collect taxes from people on welfare, but these taxes have to come from those people who still have the decency and the ambition to work and produce. Since the government is encouraging the niggers to go on welfare rather than work; since an ever larger percentage of the niggers are convinced they are better off on welfare than even trying to work; and since the total nigger population is growing by leaps and bounds, it is only logical to expect that our welfare rolls are growing by leaps and bounds. This, in fact, is what is happening. Not only are most of the niggers on welfare, but an ever larger number of Whites are throwing in the towel, and they too are getting on welfare.

White Couples Squeezed to Breaking Point. Somebody has to pay for it, and as we mentioned, it is a shrinking group of working White couples, whose taxes on food, gasoline, housing and a thousand other categories has gone up alarmingly in the last few decades. Add to this inflation, the Federal income tax, of ten State income tax, and in some cases, city income tax, it is getting to the point where it is almost impossible for the average White couple to make ends meet. On top of this load is the ever increasing factor of inflation. As a result in many households both husband and wife work, having few or no children of their own, unwittingly subsidizing the increase and proliferation of the blacks, the latter having government money and plenty of time to breed.

We are now the Slaves. So history has made a complete turn-about. Whereas the niggers were originally brought in as slaves (by Jews) to work for their White masters, the Whites are now the slaves working and subsidizing the black scum under the tutelage of the Jewish slavemasters.

6. **White Guilt Complex over Population Explosion.** The population of the world is now increasing at an explosive rate. This is a fact and it is being hammered into our brains incessantly by the Jewish newsmedia. Since the White people are usually more conscientious to the point of being guilt-ridden, they respond by having one or two child families, or none at all. The niggers, Mexicans, Puerto Ricans and other mud races on the other hand, being shiftless and irresponsible, just let nature take its course, breed to the limits of their indulgence, and what with easy welfare checks, couldn't care less about the population explosion.

Mud Races Exploding, White Race Shrinking. What the Jew is cleverly concealing in his population explosion propaganda and Zero Population Growth drives is that it is exclusively the mud races all over the world that are exploding at an unprecedented rate and that the White Race is actually shrinking into extinction. By concealing the racial facts of the case the Jews are accomplishing exactly what they set out to do — expand the mud races and shrink the Whites into oblivion.

7. **Churches and Religion.** Centuries before our "Founding Fathers" inserted that ill-fated idiocy of "all men are created equal," into the Declaration of Independence, Christianity was already preaching the same nonsense, and laying the ground-work for the Jewish program of race-mixing. By preaching we are "all God's children," we are "all equal in the eyes of the Lord" the White Man's thinking was softened up to accept the mud races as his "brothers." Today the Christian churches **have radically stepped up their race-mixing drive** and have made it the most aggressive plank in their whole program. Not only do they always and invariably lend their moral support to all Jewish race-

mixing drives, but allocate a large portion of their budgets for all kinds of charity drives and programs aimed at helping niggers in Africa, Indians in New Mexico, Koreans and Vietnamese on the opposite side of the world and a hundred other programs to subsidize the proliferation and increase of the mud races. Worse still, they also promote a number of **programs to bring Vietnamese, Koreans and other mud children into the United States to increase the mongrelization of our land. Many such orphans are adopted into affluent White homes through the misdirection of the churches,** only to grow up and marry into White society.

Preach "Kill Whitey." While the White Christian churches are preaching brotherly love and aiding and abetting mongrelization and the guilt complex upon their White supporters, the black churches are doing just the opposite. The nigger churches, aided and directed by the unseen Jewish hand, are preaching kill Whitey and organizing the niggers in programs of how to increase and take over the political power structure.

8. **Vicious, Direct Program by the Federal Government of Importing Alien Mud Races.** In the chapter on the **War with Mexico**, I have already detailed at some length how the Mexicans are swarming over our southern borders by the millions with little or no opposition from the Federal government. The fact is the Federal government is encouraging this massive invasion, and is taking an active hand in deliberately importing the riff-raff not only from Mexico, but from all over the world.

Even Using our Navy and Coast Guard. It has the Navy scouring the Indian Ocean picking up Vietnamese (boat people) and bringing them to the United States. Several hundred thousand of these vicious creatures have been brought in by boat and airplane and dispersed and "re-located" all over the United States. In 1980 Carter proclaimed an "open arms" policy to Cubans and the Coast Guard, instead of stopping it, helped the massive invasion by rescuing hundreds of small boat flotilla ferrying them across the straights of Florida.

Similarly, Chinese, Jamaicans, Haitians and the other scum of the world have been deliberately, actually aided and imported into the United States by the strong arm of the Federal government itself and at the expense of, and to the detriment of the White American taxpayer.

9. **Organizing the Nigger Vote.** The churches are by no means the only institutions promoting Black Power and organizing the niggers in the political arena. The Jews either directly through governmental sponsored and financed civil rights programs, such as Community Action Programs and hundreds of others, are directly pushing the nigger to register and leading him to the polls. Then by

means of splitting the White vote on the one hand and Jewish and black collaboration and solidarity on the other hand, the Jews have managed to "elect" one black mayor after another in cities like Los Angeles, Atlanta, Detroit, Cleveland, Washington, D.C. and countless other cities, small and large. With it usually goes the police force and a host of other civil service jobs that are then staffed by a host of stupid, incompetent niggers.

The Whites on the other hand, instead of standing their ground and organizing racial solidarity of their own, foolishly flee to the suburbs, often abandoning their homes and investments they have built up over a lifetime.

10. **Racial Discrimination Against Whites** in Jobs, Loans, Immigration, and other Categories of Official Government Coercion.

(a) According to all the "civil rights" arguments, the government claims all it is trying to do is give the "minorities" (meaning mud races) equal opportunities and equal rights. The government claims it is color blind, and there shall be no discrimination in any activity because of race, color, religion or creed.

Deceptive Lie. The Jewish controlled government is putting forth a blatant lie. Every law, every decision, every activity by our so-called color-blind government is loaded against the White Race and favors the mud races. In Washington, that pest hole of Jews and niggers, a qualified White applicant is passed over for an unqualified nigger in the majority of cases. They call this "filling the quotas" system. Another tricky catchword the Jews have invented is called "affirmative action." It blatantly means favoring niggers and other mud races over Whites, regardless of qualifications.

Need Whites to get Work Done. The only reason the White secretaries and other staff are hired at all is because somebody has to get the work done no matter how many niggers they hire, it still would not get done. The net result is where one White Secretary could have competently taken care of a job, three more incompetent niggers are hired, and then another White secretary is needed to untangle and undo the mess these jungle bunnies create by being in the office in the first place. As a result, it now takes five salaried people, three niggers and two Whites, to do a job that was more competently handled by one White — all in the name of "equal opportunity."

(b) Not only is this prevalent in government jobs, but government is laying heavy-handed coercion on private industry to **hire blacks, fire Whites.** This, too, is all done under the guise of the minority quotas and "guide lines."

(c) Similar oppressive discrimination is applied against White applicants to medical schools, law schools and universities in general. A black gorilla that can hardly read and write is admitted, while a

brilliant White student with high grades is rejected. The black gorilla is then pushed through and given a degree, although he is no more educated or qualified than his gorilla cousins in the jungle.

(d) In starting up a new business the government Small Business Administration will generously lend money to Cubans, niggers or Puerto Ricans, although they know the risk is tantamount to throwing the money down a rat-hole. However, if you are White it is next to impossible to get any such loan.

11. **Discrimination Against Whites in Immigration.** The same discrimination prevails in allowing immigrants into the United States. Whereas in the previous hundred years the Immigration Department favored White immigrants from Europe (because America was deemed to be a White country), in the last few decades it has swung heavily the other way. Now Whites are kept out, but Cubans, Mexicans, Filipinos, Haitians, Chinese, Hindus and all the rest of the scum of the world is flocking into the United States with the full sanction of the Jew controlled Immigration Department. Not only are the mud races and the scum flooding into our country by the millions legally, but even more are flocking in illegally. Mexicans, who have one of the highest birthrates in the world, but can't feed themselves in their own country, are flooding across the border by the millions, and our Jewish government is making only a sham, half-hearted attempt to keep them out. Nobody knows how many illegal aliens there are now in the United States, but it is reliably estimated there are over ten million illegal alien Mexicans alone.

Jews have Special Status. Jews can come in here legally or illegally at will from all parts of the world. They even have the special privilege of having dual citizenship with Israel, a privilege granted to no other country and no other people.

Above are a few examples of how "our" government favors blacks and muds, and discriminates against Whites, all the while hypocritically preaching equal rights for all.

12. **Niggers Promoted in Sports and the Entertainment Industry.** In the private sector, especially in sports and entertainment, the niggers are heavily favored over Whites. This, too, is not too surprising, since the control of sports, television, radio, movies, the record industry, the theatre and other aspects of the entertainment industry are almost totally dominated by Jews.

Israel Cohen Spelled it Out. Let us go back to the beginning of this chapter and recall what the Jew Israel Cohen said in his blueprint of the early 1900's: "...we will aid the Negroes to rise in prominence in every walk of life, in the professions and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige the Negro will be able to intermarry with the Whites and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause."

Instant Celebrities with the Jew-Tube. There you have it. Promote the niggers, have them mongrelize the Whites, deliver America (and the rest of the world) into the hands of the Jews. As a result of this insane program, a dumb nigger without talent, thanks to the Jew-tube, can become an instant celebrity. All the Jews need to do is turn on their tremendous publicity machines, and presto! instant nigger super-star. Usually the Jews call these niggers not just plain stars but super-stars! Their own, the Jews, are treated the same way, but with even greater fanfare.

Disgusting Degeneration. As a result we have a number of untalented black gorillas, male and female, and a passel of Jewish clowns filling our entertainment media. We should hardly be surprised that the movies, T.V., theatres, sports and other entertainment has degenerated to the low level of pornography and trash we find today.

13. **Appointing Niggers in Law Enforcement and Armed Services.** Just as the White population in the South for two decades after the Civil War was without civil protection from niggers, Jewish carpet-baggers and other criminals, so the power establishment today is pursuing a course of staffing the law enforcement agencies, police departments and the armed forces with **more and more black niggers.** They are planning for **the day when race rioting will finally break loose, and all the arms of physical force will be in the hands of our mortal enemies,** the niggers directed by their Jewish masters.

Also Use Appointive Powers. Just as the Jews use their money and propaganda machines to help elect black mayors, congressmen, senators and other elected officials, so also do the Jews use their appointive powers to appoint and select nigger policemen, nigger judges, and staff the army, navy and airforce with niggers. Not only are these agencies getting blacker and blacker, but promotions up the line come faster and easier for blacks, and ability is no criteria.

Preparing for Racial War. The Jews are fortifying those arms of force that are critical in case of civil insurrection with niggers. They know the day of reckoning will come, and when it does they want to make sure the Whites will be in no position to wrest control by force but hopefully will be shot down like dogs by the black animals.

14. **Black Crime and Warfare Against the Whites.** While the White Christian churches are mentally and spiritually disarming the Whites by preaching brotherly love, the Jews join in this deceptive practice with all the propaganda means at their disposal. At the same time, the Jews organize the niggers via civil rights groups, the Muslims, and even Christian churches, and pour on the hate for Whitey. The government even funds and sponsors programs (such as C.A.P.) that do the same thing — preach black hatred for the White Race.

Breeds Killers. All this has had its desired effect and almost every nigger in the world is filled with intense hatred for the White Race. As a result some of the more unbalanced and demented niggers get so rabid they go out and shoot, stab or otherwise kill Whites, with no provocation, and usually picking their victims at random. These are not isolated cases now and then, but happen daily, and most often the victim is a young White woman or mother.

Crimes Seldom Solved. These crimes usually go unsolved, partially because there was no motive or connection between the assailant and the victim, and partially because the police departments are getting more and more indifferent about solving such crimes.

Ultimate Goal. This is a deliberate act of racial warfare designed by the Jews to decimate and/or mongrelize the White Race. It is being accelerated at a slow rate until it will gradually be stepped up into full fledged warfare when the Jews are ready. While Whitey stupidly goes on preaching "brotherly love" and doesn't know that he is a target for genocide, the Jews and the niggers are under no such illusion. They mean to kill Whitey, and feverishly pray and prepare for the day when they can slaughter every White man, woman and child, just as they did in San Domingo 180 years ago, or in the Congo 20 years ago, or in Rhodesia today.

Creative Credo No. 42

Henry Ford and the Jews

As we have seen from a previous chapter, the Jews have been so extremely obnoxious throughout history that they have been kicked out repeatedly in almost every part of the world by their long suffering hosts.

Now Jew Heaven. One glaring exception is the United States of America. This Jew-ridden country now hosts more of these malignant parasites than can be found any other place in the world. It is veritably Jew-heaven, the new JerUSAlem, and the White gentiles are being looted and ravaged by their Jewish masters at will. After the virtual destruction of Germany in World War II, the United States became the prime target for weakening and undermining its power, and finally total mongrelization as we have shown in the preceding chapter.

Henry Ford's Exposure in early 1920's. To trace the influx and rise in power of the Jewish plague in America is a long story and we do not have space to fully go into it here. It is well documented in other books, most of which, however, the average American has never seen. One of the earliest and best exposures was a series of articles written and/or sponsored by Henry Ford, Sr., the automobile genius, in the *Dearborn Independent*. This paper, a Ford company house organ, published a weekly series between 1920 and 1922 on what Ford called the "Jewish Question." It was the most penetrating and thorough history, analysis and exposure of the Jewish conspiracy that had been done anywhere in the world up to that time.

Jews Tried to Steal Ford's Empire. In building up his amazingly successful automotive empire, Ford found after World War I that a group of mysterious manipulators were trying to steal his company. Having the ingenuity and the resources to do it, he commissioned a group of detectives to undertake an investigation to find who the culprits were. He found they were a combination of Jews conniving to steal from him that which he had built over a life time.

Investigated the "Hidden Hand." Since Ford had been highly concerned about the senseless ravages of the Great War (W.W. I) and had through launching the "Peace Ship" and other activities unsuccessfully tried to bring it to an earlier end, he had already become aware of the "Jewish hand behind the scenes" in political dealings. He then set about to make a thorough investigation of the whole Jewish problem on a world-wide basis. He hired a number of competent

investigators and spent several million dollars to put the findings together.

Exposure of Jewish Programs and Power. The result was a series of articles in Ford's newspaper, the *Dearborn Independent.* It repeatedly compared the program set forth in the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion* (we exposed the Protocols in *Nature's Eternal Religion*) with what has been going on and was going on at the time. It is still going on today. The series was compiled into an abridged book called *The International Jew.* It has been translated into a dozen languages and published all over the world by several other publishers. It is still one of the outstanding classics of all time in exposing the world wide Jewish conspiracy and demonstrating how "The Protocols" are the Jewish master plan for the enslavement of the world.

Howling Jews Threaten Ford. This exposure immediately set the Jews howling with fury. There is nothing, absolutely nothing, that throws the Jews into greater turmoil than having the truth told about them.

They immediately threatened, screamed persecution and brought all their other defensive and offensive weapons to bear on Henry Ford to stop him from publishing the truth. Not the least of these weapons were commercial boycott, financial pressure, smear, character assassination, physical threat and ridicule. Nevertheless, the articles were published in their entirety. The whole series can now be obtained in books of four volumes from the Church of the Creator.

Ford Buckles Under. Such were the repercussions of the exposure, the Jews were relentless in hounding Henry Ford for a retraction even long after the series were ended. By 1927, the American Jewish Committee instituted a million dollar damage suit against him. Under the pressure of all the threats, including one of actually running his car off the road and sending Ford to the hospital, Ford finally settled with the Jews. He "signed" a retraction (actually signed by one of his employees in Ford's absence), recalled unsold issues of *The International Jew* and apologized. It is said that Mrs. Ford's pleadings were the deciding influence.

Exposed the Protocols. Be that as it may, the continuing effect of Henry Ford's exposure of *The Protocols* and the machinations of the International Jewish network had far-reaching effects that significantly influenced history. The most important impact is that we still have all the gathered information. It is alleged that the National Socialist Party during the 1920's in Germany made it one of their major textbooks and the book had considerable influence on Hitler's thinking.

Missed a Golden Opportunity. Henry Ford had the opportunity to found a strong meaningful movement in the United States for the salvation of the White Race against the Jewish onslaught.

He had the prestige, the financial wherewithall and with his millions of loyal dealers and customers, the manpower to do it. He failed to do so.

In analyzing why, we can only speculate that he did not have the burning zeal of the fighter to do so, nor did he have the personality, nor the background to become a racial fighter such as Adolf Hitler. Ford was first of all a genius in the field of machines and production. That was the main zeal in his life. Nor was he the philosopher in depth to really understand the solution to the Jewish conspiracy. By 1927 Ford was 64 years old, surrounded by wealth and commerce, a situation that is not conducive to becoming a crusader against the Jewish monster. We do not fault him for not becoming the figure-head himself. However, having the wealth, the means, the knowledge and vast organization, he missed a golden opportunity to place a younger firebrand at the head of such a White movement, who could have carried the ball, with Ford supplying the financial and organizational support.

Why no Movement Resulted. In any event, he did not do so, and no meaningful independent organization developed from it in the United States. The ground was fertile and it had been prepared, but it did not develop into an organized movement. It therefore behooves us to analyze why. Some of the reasons are in the approach and conclusions inherent in *The International Jew*. Let us list them.

Fallacious Approach.

1. Ford saw the conflict as one between two religions — Christianity and Judaism.

2. He saw the Jewish threat one of destroying Christianity and thereby our Christian civilization, rather than recognizing civilization as a creation of the White Race.

3. He saw Christianity as a permanent force for good, which it is not.

4. He saw Christianity as the White Man's cherished religion, ignoring the fact that **the Jew invented it as a poison** with which to destroy the Romans, and the White Race in general.

5. He confused the identity of the White Race with Christianity.

6. He was as confused about where our loyalty belongs as the rest of the goyim. Instead of stressing loyalty to the White Race, he failed to realize **Race as the point of polarization and the permanent value.** Instead he kept talking about Christianity versus Judaism, a pointless contest.

7. **He never suspected the real objective** of the Jewish conspiracy — **the destruction of the White Race** — a crucial error in his whole premise. Instead he kept talking about their attacks on Christianity — not realizing that the Jews concocted Christianity in the first place and that it has been their most potent weapon in the destruction of the White Race for the last 17 centuries.

Wrong solution to the problem — because he either did not understand or acknowledge the **issue of Race**, he suggested several solutions, all of which are either useless or inadequate.

1. He suggested all we have to do is expose the problem. **This is not enough.**

2. He suggested that the Jews clean up their own house, and probably would do so if enough of the rank and file Jews knew what was going on. This is a ridiculous idea. It's like asking rattlesnakes to stop acting like rattlesnakes, fleas to stop acting like fleas, maggots to stop acting like maggots and Jews to stop acting like Jews.

3. He promoted the idea of live and let live, and that we use the Constitution of the United States to **reform the Jews** by legal means. **This, too, is ridiculous** for the same reasons as the preceding point.

4. He reverted to the Jewish approach that has beclouded the White Christians mind for centuries. It is this: That the Bible is unquestionably true and the font of all wisdom; and that (according to his interpretation of the bible) the Jews are not the descendents of Israel. He claims the Christians are the real Israelites and the Jews are descendents of Judah. Both these fallacies have not the slightest foundation in historical fact and have been a means of confusing the White Race for a dozen centuries. It is the modern day British Israel hoax all over again.

5. The church and the government must be Christianized and Americanized. These are, of course, **naive and pointless "solutions."**

Christianity and "Americanism" have Confused White Man's Thinking. It is Jewish Christianity that demented our thinking in the first place and aided the Jew in getting us into the mess we are in. As far as Americanization is concerned, **just what is "American?"** The niggers, the Jews, the Indians, the Mexicans and a host of other mud races in this country, too, are "American." So which of these conflicting cultures should we follow? As I have pointed out in a previous chapter, **a polyglot society has in it the seeds of its own destruction.** The idea of "American" is totally inadequate and a dangerous snare which the Jews themselves use to deceive us. They use the term "American" to mislead us into whichever direction it best suits them at the time. This they can do because the *term has a hundred different and conflicting meanings,* and the Jews can convince their victims to do whatever they wish them to do all in the name of "Americanism," or in the name of "humanity" or "brotherhood," or whatever catchword best suits their treacherous purpose at the particular time.

The Real Solution. We of the Church of the Creator have an altogether different approach. We realize what the Jew has known for

over three thousand years that race is the underlying issue in the struggle for survival on this Planet Earth. By forging an uncompromising racial religion (as the Jews have done early in their history) we mean to polarize and co-ordinate the energies of the White Race, to organize the White Race and harness its awesome power in order to demolish our mortal enemies once and for all. In a matter such as this we must have no thoughts about the price. We must do whatever it takes and gladly pay the price. The accomplishment of our great goals is a fabulous bargain at any price, and failure to do so an unmitigated and colossal tragedy.

Creative Credo No. 43

Confessions of a Jew

The Devastating Ramifications of Paul of Tarsus and Christianity in Destroying Roman Civilization

The following was written by Marcus Eli Ravage, a Jewish writer (1884-1965). It appeared in the now defunct Century Magazine in the February, 1928 issue. It is so clear, so direct, and its implications so far-reaching, that the full disaster, so explicitly spelled out herein, completely escapes the average befuddled White Christian.

Here is the heading and text of Ravage's article:

A Real Case Against the Jews

Of course, you do resent us. It is no good telling me you don't. So let us not waste any time on denials and alibis. You know you do, and I know it, and we understand each other. To be sure, some of your best friends are Jews, and all that. I have heard that before once or twice, I think. And I know too, that you do not include me personally — "me" being any particular individual Jew — when you fling out at us in your wholesale fashion, because I am, well, so different, don't you know, almost as good as one of yourselves. That little exemption does not, somehow, move me to gratitude; but never mind that now. It is the aggressive, climbing, pushing, materialistic sort you dislike — those, in a word, who remind you so much of your own up-and-coming brethren. We understand each other perfectly. I don't hold it against you.

Bless my soul, I do not blame anybody for disliking anybody. The thing that intrigues me about this anti-Jewish business, as you play at it, you make such fantastic and transparent excuses, you seem to be suffering from self-consciousness so horribly, that if the performance were not so grotesque it would be irritating.

It is not as if you were amateurs: you have been at it for ever fifteen centuries. Yet watching you and hearing your childish pretexts, one might get the impression that you did not know yourselves what it is all about. You resent us, but you cannot clearly say why. You think up a new excuse — a "reason" is what you call it — every other day. You have been piling up justification for yourself these many hundreds

of years and each new invention is more laughable than the last and each new excuse contradicts and annihilates the last.

Not so many years ago I used to hear that we were money-grubbers and commercial materialists; now the complaint is being whispered around that no art and no profession is safe against Jewish invasion.

We are, if you are to be believed, at once clannish and exclusive, and unassimilable because we won't intermarry with you, and we are also climbers and pushers and a menace to your racial integrity.

Our standard of living is so low that we create your slums and sweat industries, and so high that we crowd you out of your best residential sections. We shirk our patriotic duty in wartime because we are pacifists by nature and tradition, and we are the arch-plotters of universal wars and the chief beneficiaries of those wars (see The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.)

We are at once the founders and leading adherents of capitalism and the chief perpetrators of the rebellion against capitalism.

Surely, history has nothing like us for versatility!

And, Oh! I almost forgot the reason of reasons, We are the stiffnecked people who never accepted Christianity, and we are the criminal people who crucified its founder.

But I tell you, you are self-deceivers. You lack either the self-knowledge or the mettle to face the facts squarely and own up to the truth. You resent the Jew not because, as some of you seem to think, we crucified Jesus but because we gave him birth. Your real quarrel with us is not that we have rejected Christianity but that we have imposed it upon you!

Your loose, contradictory charges against us are not a patch on the blackness of our proved historic offense. You accuse us of stirring up revolution in Moscow. Suppose we admit the charge. What of it? Compared with what Paul the Jew of Tarsus accomplished in Rome, the Russian upheaval is a mere street brawl.

You make much noise and fury about the undue Jewish influence in your theaters and movie palaces. Very good; granted your complaint is well-founded. But what is that compared to our staggering influence in your churches, your schools, your laws and your governments, and the very thoughts you think every day?

A clumsy Russian forges a set of papers and publishes them in a book called The Protocols of the Elders of Zion *which shows that we plotted to bring on the late World War. You believe that book. All right. For the sake of argument, we will underwrite every word of it. It is genuine and authentic. But what is that besides the unquestionable historical conspiracy which we have carried out, which we never have denied because you never had the courage to charge* us *with it ,and of which the full record is extant for anybody to read?*

If you really are serious when you talk of Jewish plots, may I not direct your attention to one worth talking about? What use is it wasting words on the alleged control of your public opinion by Jewish financiers, newspaper owners, and movie magnates, when you might as well justly accuse us of the proved control of your whole civilization by the Jewish Gospels?

You have not begun to appreciate the real depth of our guilt. We are intruders. We are disturbers. We are subverters. We have taken your natural world, your ideals, your destiny, and played havoc with them. We have been at the bottom of not merely the latest Great War but of nearly all your wars, not only of the Russian but of nearly every other major revolution in your history. We have brought discord and confusion and frustration into your personal and public life. We are still doing it. No one can tell how long we shall go on doing it.

Look back a little and see what has happened. Nineteen hundred years ago you were an innocent, care-free pagan race. You worshipped countless Gods and Goddesses, the spirits of the air, of the running streams and of the woodland. You took unblushing pride in the glory of your naked bodies. You carved images of your gods and of the tantalizing human figure. You delighted in the combats of the field, the arena and battle-ground. War and slavery were fixed institutions in your systems. Disporting yourselves on the hillsides and in the valleys of the great outdoors, you took to speculating on the wonder and mystery of life and laid the foundations of natural science and philosophy. Yours was a noble, sensual culture, unirked by the prickings of a social conscience or by any sentimental questionings about human equality. Who knows what great and glorious destiny might have been yours if we had left you alone.

But we did not leave you alone. We took you in hand and pulled down the beautiful and generous structure you had reared, and changed the whole course of your history. We conquered you as no empire of yours ever subjugated Africa or Asia. And we did it all without bullets, without blood or turmoil, without force of any kind. We did it solely by the irresistible might of our spirit, with ideas, with propaganda.

We made you the willing and unconscious bearers of our mission to the whole world, to the barbarous races of the world, to the countless unborn generations. Without fully understanding what we were doing to you, you became the agents at large of our racial tradition, carrying our gospel to the unexplored ends of the earth.

Our tribal customs have become the core of your moral code. Our tribal laws have furnished the basic groundwork of all your august constitutions and legal systems. Our legends and our folk-tales are the sacred lore which you croon to your infants. Our poets have filled your hymnals and your prayer-books. Our national history has become an indispensable part of the learning of your pastors and priests and

scholars. Our kings, our statesmen, our prophets, our warriors are your heroes. Our ancient little country is your Holy Land. Our national literature is your Holy Bible. What our people thought and taught has become inextricably woven into your very speech and tradition, until no one among you can be called educated who is not familiar with our racial heritage.

Jewish artisans and Jewish fishermen are your teachers and your saints, with countless statues carved in their image and innumerable cathedrals raised to their memories. A Jewish maiden is your ideal of motherhood and womanhood. A Jewish rebel-prophet is the central figure in your religious worship. We have pulled down your idols, cast aside your racial inheritance, and substituted for them our God and our traditions. No conquest in history can even remotely compare with this clean sweep of our conquest over you.

How did we do it? Almost by accident. Nearly two thousand years ago in far-off Palestine, our religion had fallen into decay and materialism. Money-changers were in possession of the temple. Degenerate, selfish priests mulcted our people and grew fat. Then a young patriot-idealist arose and went about the land calling for a revival of faith. He had no thought of setting up a new church. Like all the prophets before him, his only aim was to purify and revitalize the old creed. He attacked the priests and drove the money-changers from the temple. This brought him into conflict with the established order and its supporting pillars. The Roman authorities, who were in occupation of the country, fearing his revolutionary agitation as a political effort to oust them, arrested him, tried him and condemned him to death by crucifixion, a common form of execution at that time. The followers of Jesus of Nazareth, mainly slaves and poor workmen, in their bereavement and disappointment, turned away from the world and formed themselves into a brotherhood of pacifist non-resisters, sharing their memory of their crucified leader and living together communistically. They were merely a new sect in Judea, without power or consequence, neither the first nor the last.

Only after the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans did the new creed come into prominence. Then a patriotic Jew named Paul or Saul conceived the idea of humbling the Roman power by destroying the morale of its soldiery with the doctrines of love and non-resistance preached by the little sect of Jewish Christians. He became the Apostle to the Gentiles, he who hitherto had been one of the most active persecutors of the band. And so well did Paul do his work that within four centuries the great empire which had subjugated Palestine along with half of the world, was a heap of ruins. And the law which went forth from Zion became the official religion of Rome.

This was the beginning of our dominance in your world. But it was only a beginning. From this time forth your history is little more

than a struggle for mastery between your own old pagan spirit and our Jewish spirit. Half your wars, great and little, are religious wars, fought over the interpretation of one thing or another in our teachings. You no sooner broke free from your primitive religious simplicity and attempted the practice of the pagan Roman learning than Luther armed with our Gospel arose to down you and re-enthrone our heritage. Take the three principal revolutions in modern times — the French, the American, and the Russian. What are they but the triumphs of the Jewish idea of social, political and economic justice?

And the end is still a long way off. We will dominate you. At this very moment your churches are torn asunder by a civil war between Fundamentalists and Modernists, that is to say between those who are striving by slow steps to dispossess us. Again and again the Puritan heritage of Judea breaks out in waves of stage censorship, Sunday blue laws and national prohibition acts. And while these things are happening you twaddle about Jewish influence in the movies.

Is it any wonder you resent us? We have put a clog upon your progress. We have imposed upon you an alien book and an alien faith which you cannot swallow or digest, which is at cross-purposes with your native spirit, which keeps you everlastingly ill-at-ease, and which you lack the spirit to either reject or accept in full.

In full, of course, you never have accepted our Christian teachings. In your hearts you still are pagans. You still love war and graven images and strife. You still take pride in the glory of the nude human figure. Your social conscience, in spite of all democracy and all your social revolution, is still a pitifully imperfect thing. We have merely divided your soul, confused your impulses and paralyzed your desires. In the midst of battle you are obliged to kneel down to him who commanded you to turn the other cheek, who said "Resist not evil" and "Blessed are the peacemakers." In your lust for gain you are suddenly disturbed by a memory from your Sunday school days about taking no thought for the morrow. In your industrial struggles, when you would smash a strike without compunction, you are suddenly reminded that the poor are blessed and that men are brothers in the Fatherhood of the Lord. And as you are about to yield to temptation, your Jewish training puts a deterrent hand on your shoulder and dashes the brimming cup from your lips. You Christians have never become Christianized. To that extent we have failed with you. But we have forever spoiled the fun of paganism for you.

So why should you not resent us? If we were in your place we should probably dislike you more cordially than you do us. But we should make no bones about telling you why. We should not resort to subterfuges and transparent pretexts. With millions of painfully respectable Jewish shopkeepers all about us we should not insult your intelligence and our own honesty by talking about Communism as a

Jewish philosophy. And with millions of hard-working impecunious Jewish peddlers and laborers we should not make ourselves ridiculous by talking about international capitalism as a Jewish monopoly. No, we should go straight to the point. We should contemplate this confused, ineffectual muddle which we call civilization, this half-Christian, half-pagan medley, and— we should say to you point-blank: "For this mess thanks to you, to your prophets,and to your Bible."

Observations: (Quotations from the above appear in bold face type.) There you have the whole story in a nutshell, spelled out as succinctly and explicitly as humanly possible. And, strangely enough, it was written by a Jew. Why he would spill the beans we can only speculate, but perhaps his arrogance and urge to brag to the world overcame his discretion and his natural Jewish instinct to be devious. Whatever his motives, the strange thing is, White Gentiles, especially Christians, can read it a dozen times and still not grasp the full implications of what this boastful Jew is saying.

A whole book could be written on this short article, but let us just underscore some of the more cogent claims he makes.

***You resent us but cannot clearly say why.** He goes on to show that the Gentiles think up every flimsy allegation and accusation, but strangely fail to raise the most important reason of all. The Jews are accused of being capitalists and communists at the same time. They are accused of being pacifists and instigators of wars, and also the beneficiaries of those wars. We accuse the Jews of stirring up the Russian revolution. Ravage candidly admits all those charges are true, and that they were also the prime movers of the French Revolution and the American Revolution. He candidly admits that the charges in the "Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion" are basically true (although like a typical Jew claims they are a "forgery." A "forgery" of what? A forgery implies an original.) He throws out the challenge: So what if all these charges are true? We stupid Gentiles are accusing them of trivialities, but are afraid to level the **real charge**, which is a thousand times more devastating. One other common reason we Gentiles claim hatred of the Jews is that we accuse them of crucifying "our Saviour," Jesus Christ.

***But I tell you, you are self-deceivers. You lack either the self-knowledge or the mettle to face the facts squarely and own up to the truth.**

This statement is so obviously true that it hardly needs any further comment. What he says next is the real crux of the matter:

***Your real quarrel with us is not that we have rejected Christianity, but that we have imposed it upon you.**

This is such a significant truth that it should be emblazoned in lights in every city, town and hamlet. Yet most White goyim will

vigorously deny this overwhelming disaster that drastically changed the course of history and the destiny of the White Race, all for the worse. Not only will these deluded yokels deny it, but they will vigorously defend Christianity, then destroy and attack you for having the gall to even question their misguided superstition.

***But what is that compared to our staggering influence in your churches, your schools, your laws and your governments, and the very thoughts you think every day?**

He is saying: that by foisting a Jewish concocted religion, Christianity upon us, they have set the shape of the matrix for all our ideas, ideals, thoughts, objectives and goals. This includes government, schools, laws and the basic philosophy of every other important institution. He emphasizes:

***The unquestionable historical conspiracy we have carried out,** of which Christianity is the backbone and the big breakthrough, **of which the full record is extant for anybody to read** and further specifically points out **the proved control of your whole civilization by the Jewish Gospels.**

***You have not begun to appreciate the real depth of our guilt.**

This is an understatement. Until we Creators came along and exposed the whole Jewish-Christian-Communist continuity of the foul Jewish conspiracy to destroy the White Race, nobody, it seems had the integrity (or the courage) to even explore this subject. However, with this book, the *White Man's Bible*, it is all there for anyone to read, and with average intelligence, to comprehend.

After showing that the so-called pagan Greek and Roman civilizations were laying **the foundations of natural science and philosophy,** (and based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, as in Creativity) and were well on their way to unbridled greatness, he speculates:

***Who knows what great and glorious destiny might have been yours if we had left you alone.** It is a question I, too, have often pondered and the possible answer staggers the imagination. Had the Roman civilization advanced another sixteen centuries with the progress it was making before it was blighted by Christianity, the technological, genetic and artistic levels today would be a marvel to behold. It is the objective of the Church of the Creator to pick up and carry on the progress of the White Race where the ill-fated Romans left off and carry it to even greater heights.

***But we did not leave you alone. We took you in hand and pulled down the beautiful and generous structure you had reared, and changed the whole course of your**

history. We conquered you as no empire of yours ever subjugated Africa or Asia.

How true and how catastrophic! It is the goal of the Church of the Creator to overcome this terrible affliction of the mind that seventeen centuries ago the Jews foisted on the White Race and again follow the great and glorious destiny Nature has in store for us. No matter how long the road or how hard the task, this is our shining star. We must follow it, come what may. No price is too high, no sacrifice too great.

***Without fully understanding what we were doing to you, you became the agents at large of our racial tradition, carrying our gospel to the unexplored ends of the earth.**

Unfortunately, nearly two thousand years later, the vast majority of the White goyim still doesn't understand either what the Jews have done to us by means of **their most effective tool, Christianity,** and still less does it understand what they are doing to us today. It is the avowed objective of the Church of the Creator to make this crystal clear to our White Racial Comrades and again bring them back to their senses.

The Jewish religion, at the time, was an insignificant one of many religions that were floating about in the Roman Empire. It was rapidly falling apart at the seams due to its own rottenness.

***Nearly two thousand years ago in far-off Palestine, our religion had fallen into decay and materialism.**

Without their religion, the Jewish race, too, would soon have fallen apart and disappeared, as we have shown in many other parts of this book. What saved them was the zeal and dedication of Saul of Tarsus (the Christians' St. Paul) in spreading a poisonous new creed among the Gentiles, a creed originating amongst a small Jewish sect (the Essenes) and not attracting any particular attention, especially not the mainstream of the Jews. In fact, Saul, recognizing its suicidal nature, at first persecuted this sect, since he did not want the Jews to become infected with it. Then he got the brilliant idea of feeding it to the Romans... This was the most fatal and significant turning point in the history of the White Race and of mankind as a whole.

***Then a patriotic Jew named Paul or Saul conceived the idea of humbling the Roman power by destroying the morale of its soldiery with the doctrines of love and non-resistance preached by the little sect of Jewish Christians. He became the apostle to the Gentiles... and so well did Paul do his work that within four centuries the great empire, which subjugated Palestine along with half of the world, was a heap of ruins.**

There you have it in essence. Christianity with its suicidal tenets of compassion, non-resistance, equality and brotherly love for all the scum of the earth, pulled down in a heap of ruins the most healthy, virile and creative White Empire that ever existed.

Jewry received a new shot in the arm. It had made a tremendous discovery — the power of religion in controlling the minds of men — friend or foe — and the devastating effects when a bad religion is foisted on their enemies by the organized, concentrated efforts of the Jewish network. Their new discovery expanded from religion to all other forms of propaganda.

***That was our beginning of our dominance of your world... Half your wars, great and little, are religious wars, fought over the interpretation of one thing or another in our teachings...**

He goes on further to boast of the calamitous ramifications of this insidious teaching:

***We have put a clog upon your progress. We have imposed an alien book and an alien faith which you cannot swallow or digest, which is at cross purposes with your native spirit, which keeps you everlastingly ill at ease, and which you lack the spirit to either reject or accept in full.**

This is a prime example of the old saying "a house divided will not stand" in full practice. The Jew with his abominable Christian creed has scrambled the brains of the White Man with his spooks-in-the-sky swindle. He has confused, crippled and divided our "native spirit" to where we are stymied, paralyzed and stand naked and defenseless before our enemies. The Jew has done it all by lending virtue to such suicidal ideas as "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor," "love your enemies," "resist not evil," "judge not," and "turn the other cheek." He taunts us further with **we have forever spoiled the fun of paganism for you.**

*He concludes, **so why should you not resent us?** Why, indeed? We should, and if we have any brains left at all, heap dire retribution and vengeance upon them for all the evil they have foisted upon us for these many millenniums. He candidly says that the Jews themselves would not take such an outrage quietly, but would react with violent protest and loud aggressive retaliation.

***No, we should go straight to the point. We should contemplate this confused, ineffectual muddle which we call civilization, this half-Christian, half-pagan medley, and, we would say to you point blank: "For this mess, thanks to you, to your prophets, and your Bible."**

Indeed they would. It is high time the White Race rises to a man, plucks this abominable Jewish clog from out of our craw and throws it

back in their face. It is high time we adopt a religion of our own, a religion that is **in harmony with our native spirit**, a religion that is not alien to the best instincts of the White Race, **but in tune with it,** and a religion that is in tune with the Eternal Laws of Nature.

Such a religion we now have in Creativity.

Creative Credo No. 44

The Story of The Emperor's New Clothes

Conquered by Trashy Jewish Literature. The White Race has such a rich heritage of beautiful and interesting literature of its own, that it must be out of its collective mind to ever have adopted a trashy mess of Jewish literature as the basis of its religion. As Marcus Eli Ravage has pointed out, the Jewish literature has had devastating effects upon the culture and history of the White Race, and has conquered us as no military conqueror ever has.

White Race has a Tremendously Rich Heritage of its Own. Some of the White Man's literature goes back to many centuries before the Old Testament was ever written. Aesop's Fables, of which several hundred are still extant, date back to Egyptian times. Certainly the wisdom, the moral lessons, and the application of those lessons far supersede any of the pointless garbage about Jewish battles with non-existent tribes back in the days of a non-existent Moses. When we read the story in Aesop's Fables about *The Dog in the Manger*, or *The Hare and the Tortoise*, the lesson driven home is clear, concise and ageless. In contrast, when we read the story of Jonah and the Whale in the Old Testament, what possible lesson can any intelligent man derive from such a silly, pointless story?

Who Needs Jewish Trash? The White Man has the greatest wealth of literature of any race that ever lived. Over and above such great and unexcelled writers as Shakespeare, Goethe, Tennyson, Schiller and thousands of others, the White Man also has an abundance of folklore in all languages. Besides Aesop's Fables that date back to antiquity, we have Grimm's Fairy Tales, Anderson's Fairy Tales, the Norse and Germanic legends, the wealth of myths in Greek and Roman anthology, and a host of others. How utterly stupid to resort to filthy Jewish literature! This is one ridiculous situation the Church of the Creator means to correct.

Gullibility of the Masses. As a change of pace and to show how people can be stampeded into accepting and relaying a well promoted rumor, we want to here relate the story of *The Emperor's New Clothes* from Hans Christian Anderson. The story, I hope, will help to explain how gullible people are in general and that this gullibility has

enabled the Jew to euchre our people into accepting and promoting the Jewish-Christian bible, a foul piece of literature that has done more to confuse, confound and devastate the White Race than any other book in the history of the White Race. Here is the story of the Emperor's New Clothes.

The Emperor's New Clothes

Many years ago there was an Emperor who was so excessively fond of new clothes that he spent all his money on them. He cared nothing about his soldiers, nor for the theater, nor for driving in the woods except for the sake of showing off his new clothes. He had a costume for every hour in the day. Instead of saying as one does about any other king or emperor, "He is in his council chamber," the people always said "The Emperor is in his dressing room."

Life was very gay in the great town where he lived. Hosts of strangers came to visit it every day, and among them one day were two swindlers. They gave themselves out as weavers and said that they knew how to weave the most beautiful fabrics imaginable. Not only were the colors and patterns unusually fine, but the clothes that were made of this cloth had the peculiar quality of becoming invisible to every person who was not fit for the office he held, or who was impossibly dull.

"Those must be splendid clothes," thought the Emperor. "By wearing them I should be able to discover which men in my kingdom are unfitted for their posts. I shall distinguish the wise men from the fools. Yes, I certainly must order some of that stuff to be woven for me."

He paid the two swindlers a lot of money in advance, so that they might begin their work at once.

They did put up two looms and pretended to weave, but they had nothing whatever upon their shuttles. At the outset they asked for a quantity of the finest silk and the purest gold thread, all of which they put into their own bags while they worked away at the empty looms far into the night.

"I should like to know how those weavers are getting on with their cloth," thought the Emperor, but he felt a little queer when he reflected that anyone who was stupid or unfit for his post would not be able to see it. He certainly thought that he need have no fears for himself, but still he thought he would send somebody else first to see how it was getting on. Everybody in the town knew what wonderful power the stuff possessed, and everyone was anxious to see how stupid his neighbor was.

"I will send my faithful old minister to the weavers," thought the Emperor. "He will be best able to see how the stuff looks, for he is a clever man and no one fulfills his duties better than he does."

So the good old minister went into the room where the two swindlers sat working at the empty loom.

"Heaven help us," thought the old minister, opening his eyes very wide. "Why, I can't see a thing!" But he took care not to say so.

Both the swindlers begged him to be good enough to step a little nearer, and asked if he did not think it a good pattern and beautiful coloring. They pointed to the empty loom. The poor old minister stared as hard as he could, but he could not see anything, for of course there was nothing to see.

"Good heavens," thought he, "Is it possible that I am a fool? I have never thought so, and nobody must know it. Am I not fit for my post? It will never do to say that I cannot see the stuff."

"Well, sir, you don't say anything about the stuff," said the one who was pretending to weave.

"Oh, it is beautiful — quite charming." said the minister, looking through his spectacles. "Such a pattern and such colors! I will certainly tell the Emperor that the stuff pleases me very much."

"We are delighted to hear you say so," said the swindlers, and then they named all the colors and described the peculiar pattern. The old minister paid great attention to what they said, so as to be able to repeat it when he got home to the Emperor.

Then the swindlers went on to demand more money, more silk, and more gold, to be able to proceed with the weaving. But they put it all into their own pockets. Not a single strand was ever put into the loom, but they went on as before, weaving at the empty loom.

The Emperor soon sent another faithful official to see how the stuff was getting on and if it would soon be ready. The same thing happened to him as to the minister. He looked and looked, but as there was only the empty loom, he could see nothing at all.

"Is not this a beautiful piece of stuff?" said both the swindlers showing and explaining the beautiful pattern and colors which were not there to be seen.

"I know I am no fool," thought the man, "so it must be that I am unfit for my good post. It is very strange, though. However, one must not let it appear." So he praised the stuff he did not see, and assured them of his delight in the beautiful colors and the originality of the design.

"It is absolutely charming," he said to the Emperor. Everybody in the town was talking about this splendid stuff.

Now the Emperor thought he would like to see it while it was still on the loom. So, accompanied by a number of selected courtiers, among whom were the two faithful officials who had already seen the imaginary stuff, he went to visit the crafty imposters, who were working away as hard as ever they could at the empty loom.

"It is magnificent," said both the trusted officials. "Only see, Your Majesty, what a design! What colors!" And they pointed to the empty loom, for they each thought no doubt the others could see the stuff.

"What?" thought the Emperor. "I see nothing at all. This is terrible! Am I a fool? Am I not fit to be Emperor? Why, nothing worse could happen to me!"

"Oh, it is beautiful," said the Emperor. "It has my highest approval," And he nodded his satisfaction as he gazed at the empty loom. Nothing would induce him to say that he could not see anything.

The whole suite gazed and gazed, but saw nothing more than all the others. However, they all exclaimed with His Majesty. "It is very beautiful." And they advised him to wear a suit made of this wonderful cloth on the occasion of a great procession which was just about to take place. "Magnificent! Gorgeous! Excellent!" went from mouth to mouth. They were all equally delighted with it. The Emperor gave each of the rogues an order of knighthood to be worn in their buttonholes and the title of "Gentleman Weaver."

The swindlers sat up the whole night before the day on which the procession was to take place, burning sixteen candles, so that people might see how anxious they were to get the Emperor's new clothes ready. They pretended to take the stuff off the loom. They cut it out in the air with a huge pair of scissors, and they stitched away with needles without any thread in them. At last they said, "Now the Emperor's new clothes are ready."

The Emperor with his grandest courtiers went to them himself, and both swindlers raised one arm in the air, as if they were holding something. They said, "See, these are the trousers. This is the coat. Here is the mantle," and so on. "It is as light as a spider's web. One might think one had nothing on, but that is the very beauty of it."

"Yes," said all the courtiers, but they could not see anything, for there was nothing to see.

"Will Your Imperial Majesty be graciously pleased to take off your clothes?" said the imposters. "Then we may put on the new ones, right here before the great mirror."

The Emperor took off all his clothes, and the impostors pretended to give him one article of dress after the other of the new ones which they had pretended to make. They pretended to fasten something around his waist and to tie on something. This was the train, and the Emperor turned round and round in front of the mirror.

"How well His Majesty looks in the new clothes! How becoming they are!" cried all the people round. "What a design, and what colors! They are most gorgeous robes."

"The canopy is waiting outside which is to be carried over Your Majesty in the procession," said the master of the ceremonies.

"Well, I am quite ready," said the Emperor. "Don't the clothes fit well?" Then he turned round again in front of the mirror, so that he should seem to be looking at these grand things.

The chamberlains who were to carry the train stooped and pretended to lift it from the ground with both hands, and they walked along with their hands in the air. They dared not let it appear that they could not see anything.

Then the Emperor walked along in the procession under the gorgeous canopy, and everybody in the streets and at the windows exclaimed. "How beautiful the Emperor's new clothes are! What a splendid train! And they fit to perfection!" Nobody would let it appear that he could see nothing, for then he would not be fit for his post, or else he was a fool.

None of the Emperor's clothes had been so successful.

"But he has nothing on," said a little child.

"Oh, listen to the innocent," said its father. And one person whispered to the other what the child had said. "He has nothing on — a child says he has nothing on!"

"But he has nothing on!" at last cried all the people.

The Emperor writhed, for he knew it was true. But he thought, "The procession must go on now." So he held himself stiffer than ever, and the chamberlains held up the invisible train.

* * * * *

Back to Sanity. Like the little child pointing out the obvious truth, we of the Church of the Creator want to point out the obvious truth about the Jewish "spooks in the sky" swindle. By starting a world-wide movement we want to lead the White Race back to sanity and shout in unison "But he has nothing on!"

In the next chapter we want to examine this strange phenomena of superstition and gullibility further and in doing so lead our people back to sanity, to truth, and to salvation.

Cretive
Credo No. 45

Superstition and Gullibility

The Achilles Heel of the White Race

Strange Weakness of the White Race. Over the last two thousand years, two negative characteristics in the minds of the White Race have perhaps caused it more damage than any other. These two defects are its vulnerability to (a) superstition, and (b) gullibility. Not that the White Race is more susceptible to those flaws of the mind than the mud races. Not at all. It is even probably less so, but the consequences of these shortcomings for the highly advanced White Race have been a thousand times more disastrous than for the mud peoples. These two childish and stupid characteristics are especially strange and humiliating for the noble White Race, whose mental, cultural, creative and productive capabilities have proven so far superior to those of any and all the mud races, there is no comparison.

What is superstition? What is gullibility? Are they interrelated?

Gullibility Comes First. Taking the last question first, we find that in order to be superstitious it is to be gullible per se. However, a person can be gullible in certain other areas without being superstitious.

The World of Spooks. Superstition basically is believing in a supernatural "world," that is, a world outside of Nature and its laws. Primarily these beliefs revolve around a "world" of spirits, ghosts and spooks, which mean basically the same thing, and as a term of derision we will refer to this whole mess of spirits and ghosts as "spooks." This world of spooks is further expanded into good guys and bad guys; into "holy" ghosts, gods, goddesses, angels, seraphins; and the "bad" spooks, lucifers, witches, demons, devils, and a host of other lesser spooks. The field of demonology is a whole subject unto itself about which whole volumes of idiotic books have been written. Needless to say, no one except perhaps a refugee from a nut-house has ever seen a "demon." As far as the gods in this spook world are concerned, certain authors have catalogued as many as 30,000 individual gods that a superstitious and gullible mankind has concocted, worshipped, and foolishly believed in, over the millenniums.

A Concocted, Unreal World. Evidently this "second world" is a world that has its own set of jumbled laws reserved for the spooks and spirits. Obviously, they contradict and defy Nature's Laws. Nobody seems to have bothered to define under what kind of laws these spooks operate, and anything goes, it seems. Like in all fairy tales, these

spooks can pull whatever "miracles" out of a hat that an over-active imagination can conceive. They apparently exist in a world apart from the real universe, apart from the real world.

Not a Shred of Evidence. The most incredible fact about this whole spook world of gods, demons, angels, and what have you, is that there is not a shred of evidence to substantiate their existence, except as fantasies in the minds of the superstitious and gullible.

Victims of Gullibility. The latter sentence pretty well explains the meaning of gullibility, as if it needed any explaining. Gullibility, essentially, is believing, having faith in something that isn't so, and furthermore, something for which there is no evidence, or at least insufficient evidence to warrant our credibility. Yet strange as it may seem, in today's modern and scientific world, neither gullibility nor superstition has abated much over that of the Dark Ages when these twin aberrations of the mind ran rampant.

Intelligent Not Immune. Nor are gullibility and superstition the exclusive domain of the stupid and uneducated, although there is a strong relationship to the "poor in spirit." Christians, who will pity the "poor, deluded" Hindu for believing cows are holy, will themselves hold fast and unquestioning to their "faith." And basically their faith consists of their belief in their own brand of spooks, "holy ghosts" and demons. They will swear on the "holy" bible and their belief in all the ludicrous stories of their favorite spooks in the sky, of "pie-in-the-sky-when-you-die," or of how you will "fry-in-the-sky-when-you-die," and all the rest of this silly nonsense. Strangely enough, even some otherwise intelligent men and women fall prey to this kind of superstition, even brag about how great and wonderful is their "deep and abiding faith" in this silly nonsense, when they should know better.

Unfounded "Faith" No Virtue. So let us examine the word "faith" in its inherent essentials. Webster has a number of definitions. The one most cogent to our discourse is the one that describes "Faith: a firm or unquestioning belief in something for which there is no proof." That pretty well says it all, but we will tie it down further. Since "proof" is really a debatable conclusion and exists (like beauty) only in the eyes of the beholder, we would say that faith is having a firm or unquestioning belief in something for which there is little or no meaningful evidence, and therefore, neither deserves or warrants our acceptance. For instance, there is good and sufficient evidence to believe that two and two makes four. There is no evidence to believe it makes seventeen. Therefore, a person coming to the conclusion that two and two makes four arrives at a rational conclusion. A person "preferring to believe" as a "matter of faith" that it makes seventeen is irrational and a person believing two and two makes seventeen because he was told to believe it by his priest is both gullible and irrational.

Fertile Field for Con-Men. Around these miserable flaws of the human mind — superstition and gullibility — have been built vast empires and unholy superstructures called religions that have plagued the human race since the dawn of history. It is partially understandable that the primitive savage, being dumb, ignorant and devoid of understanding and whose reasoning powers were extremely limited, would make bumbling attempts to explain the phenomena of Nature, phenomena he could not understand. Since he had neither accumulated sufficient facts, nor had the intelligence to properly interpret and correlate what little semblance of facts he had, he took short-cuts to explain the phenomena of the world around him. Through fear of the unknown, because of the lack of reason and understanding, because he was naturally superstitious, primitive man conceived of gods and spirits about him that he believed controlled events and controlled his destiny.

30,000 Spooks. The primitive savage invented a god or spirit or spook for all the whims of Nature. There were rain spirits, lightning gods, sea gods, spirits in waterfalls, gods of war, gods of fertility — gods — spooks and spirits — of which at least 30,000 have been catalogued by some enterprising souls. The fertility of the human mind to conjure up spooks is almost endless and has been one of his most enduring and abiding passions over the ages.

Became Slave to his Own Concoctions. Unfortunately for mankind, the primitive savage also believed that these spooks had arbitrary, capricious and unlimited control over his welfare and destiny. Inevitably the next development was that through fear and awe of these spooks — spooks he himself had created in his own mind, he began to supplicate to these imaginary spooks. He tried to flatter them, to talk to them, to appease them, to kow-tow to them, pray to them and in general, let his obsession with them dominate his life. Some primitive societies, (and some not so primitive) became so obsessed with the fear and appeasement of their innate spooks, that they became the main preoccupation of their thoughts, time and energies.

Organized Swindle. Unfortunately and inevitably, there are always those scoundrels who were shrewd enough to see through the hoax of the spooks and take advantage of the situation. As a result, organized religion developed, manned by a tightly organized priesthood who were now in a position to amplify their subjects' fear of the mysterious spooks, perpetuate such superstitions, and thereby organize, control and fleece their hapless victims.

Christianity the Biggest Swindle of all for White Race. Basically, this is the development of the "Spooks in the Sky" swindle to this very day. It holds true not only of the savage Fiji Islanders of today, but equally so of the Christian religion.

Unfortunately, the latter is the basic religion of the White Race today, fractured and splintered as that religion may be.

The Jews had a Purpose. It is especially hard to believe that the White Race, being as intelligent and advanced as it is, that it would still be enmeshed in the same superstitious belief in the spook world as are the most primitive savages of today, or as were our aborigine ancestors of past millenniums. It is even more unfortunate for the White man that this control over his mind through belief in spooks should be foisted upon him by his mortal enemies, the treacherous Jew. Yes, it was the eternal parasite upon the back of mankind, the Jew, who wrote the White Man's so called "Holy Book," invented his religion for him, disseminated and propagated it first among the Romans, and now has poisoned the White Man's mind with this primitive, poisonous superstition in order to control his mind, control his destiny and to destroy the great White Race itself. As we have shown in the previous chapter, the Jew Marcus Eli Ravage even brags about it.

More than 20 Billion Dollars Per Year to Perpetuate this Swindle. How ironic! How tragic! How stupid of us to succumb to this silly spooks-in-the-sky story, **for the perpetuation of which the White Race is fleeced to the tune of more than 20 billion dollars a year in the United States alone.** This does not include the indirect damage done to us in impairing our ability to think straight, the damage done in loss of time spent in these Jewish houses of spook worship called churches, in damage done in diverting us from our main purpose in life — the survival, expansion and advancement of our own race — and promoting our own best interests.

* * * * *

Christianity a Relatively Recent Affliction. In keeping the Christian religion in its proper perspective, we must first of all remember that the White Race had created civilization long before Christianity ever came along. The great (White) Egyptian civilization had existed fully three thousand years before Christianity raised its ugly head. In fact by the time of the appearance of Christianity the Egyptians were well on their way to disintegration because they had allowed their gene pool to become poisoned by mixing with the black Nubians to the south.

The Phoenician civilization, the Persian, the Mycenean, the Greek and the great Roman civilization, all White, all flourished long before Christianity intruded on their pagan beauty. Christianity certainly did not create civilization, but rather pulled it down and disintegrated it into that long and wretched period known as the Dark Ages.

The White Race Long Preceded Civilization. The second thing we must remember is that the White Race had established itself biologically as a racial entity not only thousands, but tens of

thousands of years before it was ever civilized. And this is the crux of the matter: we, the White Race, were a biological entity — **We were the White Race** — long before either civilization or Christianity appeared on the face of this planet. And that, my dear White Racial Comrades, is the most important, the most precious, the most enduring fact of our existence.

* * * * *

Disease of the Mind. We have already told the story elsewhere in this book of how the Jews invented Christianity and foisted it on the Romans in order to destroy them. It is the purpose of this chapter to show what part superstition and gullibility have played in helping the Jew bring about this disease of the mind called Christianity. It is our further purpose to make our **White Racial Comrades** aware of the fact that intelligent as they may be, they are not immune from this historical flaw that has plagued mankind from the primitive savage to the advanced civilization of the **White Man** today.

Therefore, let us realize that the "spooks-in-the-sky" story as presented by Christianity, Mormonism, or any other religion, is a vicious hoax and fraud; that it is a primitive throw-back to the superstitions of our savage ancestors; that it is a dangerous affliction of the mind.

Must Draw a Distinct Line. Let us get our thinking crystal clear and distinguish between **reality** and **fantasy.** Let us draw a sharp, distinct line between the real world and the world of fantasy. It is this ability to distinguish between reality and fantasy that distinguishes sane, rational people from the insane. Many inmates of insane asylums once might have been highly intelligent people. But once their rationality has broken down to where they no longer know the difference between what is real and what are daydreams, fantasies, illusions, nightmares, spirits, spooks, phantoms and other figments of the imagination, then they are insane.

When we speak of the insane, we must realize that there are different degrees and that some people are strangely insane only in certain areas. We must also distinguish between those people who have normal intelligence or better, and those who were born idiots or imbeciles in the first place. We are not here concerned with the latter, for whom there never was any hope or future in the first place. We are concerned about our White Racial Comrades who have an abundance of intelligence but through the Spookcraft religions (such as Christianity) have had their minds warped to where they cannot distinguish between the real world and the world of fantasy (spooks-in-the-sky).

Mass Insanity. We Creators categorically deem the "spooks-in-the-sky" story as crazy and unreal, and Christianity, per se, **as mass insanity, a wholesale swindle.**

Millions of Fictitious Claims that Can't be Disproved. To this charge our Christianized victims will throw this challenge back at us: you can't prove that there aren't any Holy Ghosts in the sky, that there isn't a god, or a heaven or a hell, or that Jesus Christ didn't live on earth, was crucified, arose from the dead, was resurrected, went back to heaven, etc.

Burden of Proof on Party Affirming. To which we Creators reply: we don't have to prove that your claims, your dream world, is pure fantasy. We don't have to prove that the world of spooks, ghosts and demons doesn't exist. **If it exists, the burden of proof is upon you,** and in five thousand years that the human race has been building civilization, you have not produced one shred of proof that any court of law would consider valid evidence for the existence of a spook world. Courts of law (and rational people) have realized the core of the argument that the **burden of proof is on the party affirming** (that is, making the claim) not the party denying. For example, if somebody accuses you of being a sexual deviate, it is up to the party affirming (making the claim) to show evidence, rather than you to go to great lengths to prove their claim isn't so. Even if you did go to great lengths of character testimony, etc., you still couldn't **prove** their charge was false. On their part they have presented no evidence, only made a claim. Why should you be put to the burden of trying to disprove their claim? Isn't it more logical that before any claim needs to be even considered, much less be disproven, that **the party making the claim should first present meaningful evidence to substantiate their claim?**

Romans Recognized this Principle 2400 Years Ago. Yes, every honest court in the world agrees on this self-evident premise. The burden of the proof is on the party affirming (making the claim) not the party denying. So logical and self-evident is this principle that the early Romans, who were practical, intelligent and realistic, as early as 450 B.C. imbedded this principle in their basic code of laws. The Twelve Tables, the basis of Roman law for a thousand years, said in part: **the burden of proof is on the party affirming, not the party denying.** That principle is still as sound today as it was over twenty-four centuries ago when the Romans laid it down as a basis of law and common sense.

Belief Meaningless Without Evidence. Applying this principle to the crowd that claims there are spooks in the skies, **it is up to them to provide hard evidence, rather than make a wild claim,** and challenge us to "disprove" it. When we Creators face these pie-in-the-sky Christians with the logic that it is not up to us to disprove their hocus-pocus claims about their spooks in the sky but up to them to present hard, meaningful proof, they then retreat to a new

line of defense. Their argument then goes something like this: I can believe what I want to, and you can believe what you want to.

Distinguishing Between Reality and Fantasy. True. We are not denying anybody their right to believe in anything they want to. They can indulge in any fantasy about spooks in the sky if they see fit. On the other hand, if we think they have overstepped the bounds of sanity in their obsession about the non-existent spooks in the sky, we are going to pass judgment on them, the same way we would about any other inmate in a nut-house who unfortunately **can no longer distinguish between reality and his world of fantasy.** And this is the real dividing line between the sane and the insane. There are any number of people in asylums who have, or had at one time, a high intelligence. The main derangement of their mind is that they **can no longer distinguish between reality and fantasy.** And this is exactly the case with the spook-loving Christians. They babble about their Super-Spook in the sky, implore him to grant them special favors, protect them from evil, save their souls from the (also imaginary) fiery pit, pray and hold long (one way) conversations with their imaginary spook (or spooks) in the sky when they would get equivalent response if they were talking to a hot rock.

Sanity — Attuned to Reality. We Creators take the position that some of the fundamental earmarks of sanity is to be able to **distinguish between reality and fantasy,** to be able to think logically and rationally, and to base all this thinking and logic on **meaningful evidence.** We furthermore take the position that we will oppose, expose and denounce those who in our good judgment are behaving and expounding about a fantasy world of spookcraft, the same as if they were insane about any other subject. The fact that they dress their insanity in the all inclusive cloak of "religion" is not going to buy them any immunity, as far as we are concerned.

Spooks in the Sky Swindle is Mass Insanity. We deem these spook-in-the-sky stories as mass insanity whether they go under the guise of Christianity or any other pretext. We will be especially aggressive and articulate about our opposition if we see that indulgence in such nonsense is harmful to our precious White Race. We Creators believe that this world is the only one that our breed of man has ever inhabited, and for the foreseeable future, ever will. We believe this world and the universe is real and that in this universe this Planet Earth is our home and our only home, and it behooves us to make the most of it. We believe all this because the evidence is real, meaningful and overwhelming that this is so. On the other hand, there is not a scintilla of evidence for the Christians' far-fetched claims that there are spooks in the skies flitting about, lurking over our shoulders, taking notes on our every move and controlling our destiny on earth. Nor is there a shred of meaningful evidence to support the claim that these

spooks in the sky will relegate our souls to a fiery pit or some vague heaven after our death. Such idiotic claims are only based on myths, lies and hearsay that would be thrown out of any court of law as meaningless and inadmissible hearsay. Nobody, least of all the Christians themselves, knows who wrote all this silly trash about the spooks-in-the-sky.

Disastrous to the White Race. The spooks in the sky story would be ridiculously funny to us Creators, had not the consequences of this sickness of the mind been disastrously catastrophic to the welfare of the White Race, as Marcus Ely Ravage has pointed out in the previous chapter. Whereas nobody knows who wrote the Jewish-Christian bible, we do know it was written by our deadly enemies, the treacherous Jews. How and why they used Christianity to destroy the great and noble Roman civilization we have already detailed in a previous chapter — a tragic story that makes interesting reading indeed.

Creative
Credo No. 46

Gullibility Rating Quiz

In order to get your friends to stop and think about the mental trap they have been led into by Jewish Christianity and other propaganda, we have prepared a set of leading questions. It should be instrumental in not only exposing their gullibility, but also realizing how their minds are cluttered with archaic superstitions. In short, it should serve as an initial antidote in the long process of detoxifying the mind of long accumulated garbage and debris.

Here are some pointed questions you might ask:

1. Did you once believe in Santa Claus?
   (a) Where did you get such an idea?
   (b) How long has this concept been kicking around?
   (c) Is Santa Claus real, or just a figment of the imagination?
   (d) When did you stop believing in Santa Claus?
   (e) What made you change your mind?
   (f) Were you angry at the kid who set you straight?
   (g) Should you have been?

2. Did you once believe the story about the Easter bunny laying Easter eggs?
   (a) Where did you get the story from in the first place?
   (b) Do you still believe that story?
   (c) As a thinking adult, don't you think it would be childish gullibility to persist in believing in such fantasies when the evidence of the real world has long demolished such myths?
   (d) As a child, were you gullible to believe in such fantasies?
   (e) Do you think it is good for adults to remain as gullible and superstitious as a little child?

3. Do you believe in spirits or ghosts?
   (a) If so, where did you get your first conceptions about spirits?
   (b) Have you ever seen, heard, felt or smelt any spirits or ghosts? Has anybody else that you know personally?

(c) Could you describe precisely what a spirit is, what it does, where it resides, etc.?

4. Do you believe in evil spirits, demons, lucifers or devils?

(a) If so, have you ever seen, heard, felt or smelt any? Has anybody else you know?

(b) If you believe in evil spirits, from where did you get your first impressions of them?

5. Do you believe in holy ghosts, holy spirits, angels, etc.?

(a) If so, where are they?

(b) Have you ever seen, heard, felt or smelt any? Has anybody else you know personally?

(c) If not, how do you know they exist?

6. In India there are hundreds of millions of people who believe cows are holy. A large number also believe rats are holy, monkeys are holy, snakes are holy.

(a) Do you believe there is any evidence to substantiate such beliefs?

(b) If not, how do you explain their persistent belief in such nonsense for thousands of years?

(c) Do you believe that such superstitions have been beneficial or harmful in solving the real problems of the world?

(d) Would you say these people were gullible and superstitious to believe such nonsense?

7. Do you believe there are gods or spirits looking over your shoulder directing your destiny?

(a) Have you ever seen, heard, felt or smelt any? Has anybody else?

(b) Do you believe they are keeping track of your every move, every word?

(c) Do you believe that they can and will throw you into a fiery lake of sulphur and torture you in all eternity if you cross them up?

8. Hundreds of millions of Mohammedans claim their Koran is a "holy" book written by "Allah" through their prophet Mohammed.

(a) Do you believe this is true?

(b) Do you believe it is a big hoax?

(c) If the latter, how do you explain hundreds of millions of Mohammedans believing such a hoax?

(d) Do you believe they could be gullible?

(e) Could it be possible that millions of people have been deluded for thousands of years?

9. Several million Mormons believe their book is "holy" (the Book of Mormon), and that it was written by god through his latter-day prophet named Joseph Smith.

(a) Do you believe the Book of Mormon to be true?

(b) Do you believe it is "holy?"

(c) Do you think it is a great big hoax?

(d) How do you explain millions of Mormons "believing" in it?

(e) Is it possible that millions of Mormons have been deceived and deluded for more than a hundred years?

(f) Did you know there is an abundance of solid evidence that the Book of Mormon was plagiarized (by Smith) from an earlier fictional novel called *Manuscript Found* written by Solomon Spalding? (We have more about this in a future chapter.)

10. Do you believe the Christian bible is holy?

(a) Do you know who wrote it?

(b) How do you know?

(c) What do you know about the honesty of the people who are credited with writing it?

(d) Is it possible that the Christians have been deceived and deluded about their "holy" book as the Mormons and the Mohammedans have about theirs?

11. Do you believe the Jews are god's chosen people as the bible says?

(a) If so, how do you explain the fact that they don't believe in Christ, nor the New Testament, haven't for 80 generations, and don't today?

(b) How do you explain the contradictory claims of the Old Testament versus the New Testament that (a) the Jews are god's chosen people, and (b) we are all equal in the eyes of the lord?

12. Do you believe in hell?

(a) If so, isn't this the most horrible, fiendish concept ever conceived by either man or spirits?

(b) Do you know of anybody that has ever been there to bring back a meaningful report about it?

(c) If not, how do you know it exists?

(d) If you believe it exists, just where is it located? How do you know?

13. Don't you think the idea of burning, roasting and barbecuing people for all eternity as a form of punishment is the most horrible, heinous, macabre, fiendish, cruel and idiotic concept ever invented by evil minds?

(a) Would you punish your own children by hellish torture if they didn't believe your mythical story of Santa Claus as they got older and more sensible?

(b) Don't you think any spook in the sky, holy or otherwise, would be extremely cruel and fiendish and idiotic for inflicting such horrible punishment on "his children" for not believing a collection of garbled myths without furnishing some meaningful evidence?

14. Do you believe it possible that like the Mormons, Mohammedans, Brahmans, and thousands of other existing religious cults, you too might be hoaxed, deceived and deluded in gullibly accepting the "spooks in the sky" story about "pie in the sky when you die" or "fry in the sky when you die?"

Creative Credo No. 47

The "Christianity" Hoax

No Spooks in the Sky, No Christ, no Historical Evidence

Alexandria, Egypt, Center of Learning. Alexander the Great died at the early age of 33. Before his death in 323 B.C. he founded the illustrious city of Alexandria in Egypt. Ptolemy I (Ptolemy Soter), Pharaoh of Egypt, started a Museum and Library in Alexandria about a generation later. This library grew and eventually comprised of 400,000 volumes. In the continuing intellectual growth an additional Library was established in an adjacent quarter of the city in the Temple at Serapis. It eventually comprised of another 300,000 volumes. During the next several centuries Alexandria was not only the capital of Egypt, but the intellectual capital of the world.

Also Hotbed of Christian Subversion. By the time of Julius Caesar in the first century B.C., Egypt became a Roman province. When Constantine became emperor in 313 A.D. he decreed Christianity the official religion of the Empire to the exclusion of all others. By this time Alexandria had become a hotbed of Christian subversion, and Constantine's edict encouraged the Christians to attack the intellectuals, whom they termed as pagan.

Hypatia. During the fourth century A.D. there lived in Alexandria a lovely intellectual woman by the name of Hypatia, the daughter of Theon. She grew up in an ideal intellectual climate, since her father Theon was a teacher, a mathematician and a philosopher. He taught her astronomy, astrology, mathematics and rhetoric.

Beautiful, Intellectual, Athletic. Hypatia was born in the year 355 A.D. She grew up to be a tall, slim, beautiful woman. Not only was she highly gifted intellectually, but she was unusually athletic. By the time she was 20 she could walk ten miles without fatigue, could swim, row, ride horseback and climb mountains. She had bodily grace, beauty of face, and above all an abundance of intelligence.

Exposed Superstitions. By the time she began giving lectures of her own she was saying such things as: "Fables should be taught as fables, myths as myths, and miracles as poetic fancies. To teach superstitions as truths is a most terrible thing. The child-mind accepts and believes them, and only after great pain and perhaps tragedy can he be in after-years relieved of them. In fact, men will fight for a superstition quite as quickly as for a living truth — often more so,

since a superstition is so intangible you cannot get at it to refute it, but truth is a point of view, and so is changeable."

Supported by Prefect. Orestes, who was the prefect of the city, attended her lectures. When in one lecture Hypatia stated: "To rule by fettering the mind through fear of punishment in another world is just as base as to use force," Orestes applauded her. News of this event was carried to Cyril, the then Bishop of Alexandria. He was infuriated and declared he would excommunicate Orestes.

Bishop Opposed Her. But neither Cyril nor Orestes could unseat each other, since both derived their power from the Emperor in Rome. The quarrel grew more acrimonious, with Bishop Cyril venting his pathological hatred more and more against Hypatia.

Viciously Attacked by Christian Mob. In March of 415 A.D., several years after Bishop Cyril had come to power, when Hypatia was 60 years old, she left the lecture hall one night to enter a carriage and go home. She was viciously attacked by the Nitrian Monks leading a fanatical, hate filled Christian mob. After first stripping her naked, she was barbarously murdered. She was then dragged through the streets by the mob, her flesh cut from her bones and finally burned piecemeal.

Promoting Truth and Culture Her Only Crime. Her crime? She told the truth about the Christians' unreasoned and superstitious lies, she promoted learning and culture, and thereby undermined the power of the tyrannical Jewish-Christian power structure.

* * * * *

No Evidence Whatsoever. When we examine what substantiated evidence there exists for the basic claims of Christianity, such claims as life in the "hereafter," the existence of hell, the existence of heaven, the existence of spooks in the sky, and even the actual historical existence of that central figure of Jesus Christ himself, we find there is no evidence whatsoever. We repeat — none whatsoever that has the slightest basis in fact or genuine history.

Authors Unknown. The sum total of all the so-called "evidence" that is the basis of all the Christian hocus-pocus is contained in the so-called "gospels" — Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. Who wrote these garbled, self-contradictory concoctions nobody really knows, and it doesn't much matter. Certainly there is nothing known about these characters except they are "credited" with writing the "gospels," but what research can be done on this jumbled mess indicates that a number of unknowns had a hand in putting it together from some earlier myths. It is, however, extremely doubtful that there ever was a Matthew, Mark, Luke or John that had anything to do with writing the so-called "gospels."

Authenticated Itself. The Christian church, which in the first few centuries grew into the Roman Catholic Church, guaranteed its own "authenticity" and its own charter by a process of what is called arguing in a circle. It claims its principal authority from the gospels, based on Matthew 16:18 in which Jesus purportedly gives the church its charter: "And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." The Roman Catholic Church claims it is **the church** referred to, and has its credentials from Jesus Christ himself.

Round and Around. So who guarantees the authenticity of the "gospels?" Why, the Roman Catholic church does. Who guarantees the authenticity and authority of the Roman Catholic Church? Why, the gospels do. A perfect example of bad logic known as "arguing in a circle." You have heard kids do it all the time. All it takes is a massive dose of propaganda dumped on gullible yokels to make it stick. It is the same as two con-men working in collusion to be each other's chief character witnesses.

Federal Reserve Used Same Con Game. The principle is similar to one used by the Federal Reserve, a private organization of international Jewish bankers. They print up billions of worthless counterfeit Federal Reserve Notes, known as dollars. They are not backed by anything. Who guarantees the counterfeit notes? Why the Federal Government does. Who elects, controls, owns and manipulates the Federal government? Why, the international Jewish bankers do. Just as the average White yokel accepts the counterfeit dollars on faith, so also does he accept the Christian "spooks in the sky" story on faith. At this point it is well to remember our definition of faith: foolishly accepting as true a concept or an idea without bothering to check for valid evidence.

* * * * *

Capitalize on Superstition and Gullibility. The Christian churches strongly discourage anyone from seeking legitimate evidence. For that matter, they also vigorously condemn logic, reason, or the idea of thinking for yourself. They put a **high premium on faith**, i.e., child-like gullibility. They do not like to have you asking questions. They want gullible fools whose minds can be programmed to believe whatever they are told to believe. Otherwise, they make it plain, hell fire and damnation will be your dire penalty. Either you believe the spooks in the sky story as they tell it, or you fry in the hereafter. It is a powerful club and it has worked wonders on the gullible and superstitious for centuries. As we have pointed out earlier, the combination of gullibility and superstition has wreaked havoc on the White Race, and the Jewish mind manipulators have exploited those two human weaknesses to the utmost — to our detriment and to their benefit.

* * * * *

Where did Christianity come from? Did a Jewish religious fanatic found it as the New Testament describes?

Christ Never Existed. Our answer to the last question is a flat **no.** Jesus Christ did not invent or found Christianity. All evidence that can be gleaned from a scholarly examination of authentic history points to an obvious conclusion: **there never was any Jesus Christ** roaming about in 30 A.D. or thereabouts teaching a new religion. (We have gone into more detail about this subject in *Nature's Eternal Religion.*) The whole story was invented and **concocted much later.** It was patched together out of fables, myths, bits and pieces of other religions, until finally they had a movement going that pulled in the Roman Emperor Constantine. It was this Roman Emperor, who had the mind of a criminal, (he murdered his own wife and son, and thousands of others) who in the year 313 A.D. really put Christianity into business. The Romans, who had always been extremely tolerant to all religions, were now told by an edict of Emperor Constantine that Christianity was now the supreme religion of the empire to the exclusion of all others.

Still no Bible at 300 A.D. At this time the Christian movement, although purportedly nearly 300 years old, still did not have a written text or "Bible." Under the powerful and dictatorial direction of Emperor Constantine a convocation of church fathers was called at Nicaea, a town in Asia Minor. At this meeting a number of scripts and writings were dragged together and a heated controversy ensued over a period of several months. Many writings were considered, discussed, argued over, and reviewed. Some were revised, some were rewritten, some were rejected. The final package that emerged from the Council of Nicaea was what was called the New Testament, a contradictory, demented conglomeration of far-out nonsense. To it was patched the Jewish "Old Testament." The Christian movement now had a "Bible," with Constantine as final arbiter. When the gathered bishops would or could not agree, he would threaten to bring in his army, which was standing by outside, to enforce compliance.

Ready to Crush All Opposition. Constantine exercised the full powers of his position, financially, militarily and in terms of legal enforcement to now promote Christianity and crush all opposition. Christianity was now on its way.

* * * * *

Jews Concocted Christianity. Where did the ideas of Christianity come from? As we have shown throughout this book, the Jews, who were scattered throughout the Roman Empire, have been **Master Mind-manipulators** of other peoples from the earliest beginnings of their history. They have **always been at war** with the

host peoples they have infested like a parasite. When during the Jewish Wars of 68-70 A.D., Rome put down the Jewish rebellion in Judea and levelled Jerusalem to the ground, the Jews were thirsting for revenge. They were looking for a way to destroy Rome, the Roman race and its total empire. They had tried military opposition and failed miserably, being no match for the superlative Romans. They looked for **an alternative — mind-manipulation through religion** — and they found the right creed in a relatively unimportant **religious sect called the Essenes.**

The Essenes. Since in *Nature's Eternal Religion* we have already discussed the Essenes as being the precursors of **Christianity**, we will not repeat it here. Suffice it to say the teachings of the Essenes was the basic fabric on which Christianity was built. It was a suicidal teaching. The Jews recognized it as such, remodelled it slightly, then fed this suicidal poison to the Romans. How well they succeeded we have recorded elsewhere in this book.

Horrible Concept of Hell. In the succeeding chapters we want to examine more closely how the Jews used Christianity and its horrible concept of hell as a powerful club on the minds of its victims, to frighten, to terrorize and to stampede its gullible victims into submission.

Creative
Credo No. 48

Fear and Terror

As Christianity's Ultimate Weapon

Emotions Activate, Paralyze. There are certain human emotions that stir men into action. Among these are love, hate and anger. There are certain emotions that paralyze and incapacitate. The foremost among these are fear, panic and confusion.

Capitalize on Panic. In this chapter we want to focus on the phenomena of fear and how the diabolical Jewish mind-manipulators have utilized this treacherous weapon to the hilt, have capitalized on this human frailty and used it as a powerful weapon to intimidate, to paralyze, to whip their victims into line in order to enslave them.

Fears: Real and Imaginary. Fears can be real, or they can be imaginary. A real fear is one that is based on a real and imminent threat of danger. For example, if a criminal has broken into your house and is holding a gun at your head threatening to kill you, your fear is based on reality. On the other hand, if you have a fear of a spook in the sky that no one has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt, then such fear in all likelihood is based on fantasy and is unreal.

Tool to Enslave. Real fears are a helpful protective device that Nature has built into most creatures as an aid in the eternal struggle for survival. Unreal fears are a form of psychosomatic sickness and are detrimental to the physical and mental health of its victims. They do more than unnecessarily make such people sick. They warp their personalities, paralyze their activities, and make them easy prey in submitting to the will of even weaker and inferior enemies. In short, fear can be and is a perfect tool with which a weaker adversary can enslave a stronger.

Most people's fears are imaginary. Most fears are unreal and unreasonable. The latter can be termed as phobias.

There are any number of unreal and unreasonable phobias with which different people are afflicted — fear of heights; claustrophobia; fear of snakes; fear of failure; fear of success; fear of rejection; fear of love; fear of disease (hypochondria); fear of going insane; fear of the future; and a thousand other fears, most of which are in part, or wholly, imaginary.

Fear of the Unknown. One of the oldest and most universal phobias that has afflicted mankind through the tens of thousands of years going back to the Stone Age is the fear of imaginary ghosts, fear of the Unseen. In his ignorant attempt to explain the Unknown, man

invented ghosts, spirits, demons and spooks by the thousands. All of them were attributed with supernatural powers, and most of them were deemed as hostile and malevolent. They were insanely feared, catered to, and endless attempts were made to placate them. It is this phobia, this fear of spooks in the sky (and elsewhere) that is the basis of practically all of history's endless religions.

Master Mind-Manipulators. Into this murky picture of fears, phobias and superstitions stepped the wily Jew, to aggravate and amplify existing fears and to capitalize on them to the hilt. These master mind-manipulators of all time harnessed the full potential of all such inherent fears and exploited those fears and phobias of other peoples in order to enslave them.

Hell — the Ultimate Threat. As their ultimate weapon they invented the ultimate horror concept of all time — **the concept of hell** — the concept of torturing and burning people's "souls" in a fiery pit in all eternity.

In the next chapter we want to examine this horrible concept further and if possible measure the misery and havoc it has wreaked on the gullible White Race, and, in fact, drastically altered the course of our once illustrious history.

Creative
Credo No. 49

Hell

The Ultimate Horror Concept of a Depraved Mentality

The Ultimate in Horror. If you were given the task of conjuring up a concept that was the ultimate horror, the ultimate concept of hate, and torture, of misery and depravity, could you, in a thousand years, come up with a concept to top that which the Jews came up with two thousand years ago, namely the Christian concept of **hell**?

No, you could not.

In that very concept, **hell,** is gathered together all the hatred, viciousness, brutality, criminality, fiendishness, evil and depravity only an unbalanced Jewish mind could lump together in one four letter word — **hell.**

Think of it! Of all the cruel and vicious acts that have possibly been committed here on earth, nothing compares with that one horrendous four letter word — **hell.** When the redskin Indians tortured their prisoners and finally scalped and murdered them, it nevertheless only lasted, at most, a day or two. When the vindictive Christians burned their "heretics" at the stake, it was all over within a matter of minutes and the victim was soon beyond the reach of pain. Even when during the Dark Ages over a period of months or years, these same "loving" Christians tortured their enemies with the thumbscrew or rack, the victim either passed out during the torture, or finally died from the abuse. When the communists torture, drug and resort to "third degree" tactics in order to force their political prisoners to "confess," that too finally ends in death and the pain is over with.

Excruciating and Endless. But hell? The torture by fire is endless and not alleviated. There are no temporary pauses or mitigations of the pitiful victim passing out or fainting. The horrible pain of fire is relentless. It is not only local, such as only burning a hand or a foot. It is all over, presumably, since the body (or the spirit?) is totally wrapped in hot searing flames. It is excruciating. You cannot faint, you cannot pass out, you cannot obtain any pain-killing sedatives, you cannot die. There is no relief, there is no way out. There is no reprieve, no pity, no forgiveness. The horrible pain is intense, it is all over the body, it is endless, it is forever. Can you imagine such a horrible concept? Can you possibly in your wildest imagination conjure up

anything more horrendous? No you can't. As we said before, only the depraved collective Jewish mind, filled with hatred and viciousness, could dredge up from the lowest depths of inhuman depravity the ultimate in such a beastly idea. However, we do the beasts of Nature an injustice. No beast or animal would ever even dream of such a horrible idea.

Terrible Indictment Against Christianity. One of the most terrible indictments we Creators can charge against Christianity is that it invented hell, and terrorized the minds of billions of its victims for nearly two thousand years with this horrible and depraved concept of hell. This horrible but idiotic idea has wreaked untold psychological damage on its gullible victims, **caused untold misery to billions** and sent thousands into insane asylums.

We Intend to Wipe Out this Horror Concept. One of the first and foremost goals we Creators have set out to accomplish is to demolish and forever lay to rest this horrible Jewish-Christian concept. We aim to give the White Race a new freedom, namely, *freedom from the fear of hell.*

Victimized Millions. What purpose has this horrible concept served? When we ask this question we must also ask, regarding whom? As far as the White Race is concerned it has frightened, terrorized and stampeded the White Race into panic, fear and irrationality. As to the purpose it served (and still serves) Christianity, it is the very essence, the very foundation, on which Christianity has built its vast and powerful empire. It was, and still is the ultimate club with which to cudgel its victims into line — by fear, by panic — to force the gullible peasants to believe as they are told to believe — or else hell fire and brimstone will be their eternal fate.

Real to the Gullible. The psychological technique is exactly the same as dealing with innocent but gullible little children. When a child comes into the world, its mind is as blank as a white sheet of paper. As it slowly begins to learn speech — the art of understanding and using words — it is extremely naive, gullible and impressionable. The child has implicit faith in its parents. If its parents describe Santa Claus to the child, show pictures of Santa, the child believes in Santa Claus. To the child the concept is as real as reality itself. If it were told cows are holy, why then it would believe that, too. If the child is told about an evil bogey-man, it will believe that. If the bogey-man is used to frighten the child, and told the bogey-man will get it if it doesn't behave, then this cruel deception can be used as a psychological club to whip the child into line. To the child the concept is real, and the fear is real, because the child is very gullible.

Gullible Adults Become Docile Victims. And so it is with the ultimate weapon, the gruesome idea of **hell**, to the gullible. Unfortunately, people do not cease being gullible when they become

adults. Millions of adults are more gullible and superstitious than little children. Although they may now be adults, the concept of **hell** has been so thoroughly pounded into the brains of the Christian victims from early childhood, that to them the concept is more real than reality itself and much more frightening. Their brains are now like concrete — all mixed up and hard set. As they succumb to panic from even contemplating such a horrible fate that supposedly is in store for them. they become docile victims, ready to believe anything, do anything, at the command of their deceitful superiors in the religious hierarchy. Fear and panic is at the very root of Christianity from its very inception and it has worked wonders on the gullible victims. The terrible weapon is fear — fear of an imaginary concept. That ugly concept is **hell.**

Christians Most Vicious. In no other religion has this imaginary but non-existent hell been built up to such an infuriating crescendo as in the Christian religion. True, the Romans had some vague concept of Hades. But it was only a dismal, shadowy place, without any mention of pain or torture. Judaism had its Gehennom or "Valley of Hennom," a place near Jerusalem, but it, too, was an insignificant concept to which nobody paid much attention. The Jews were too busy imploring their "Jehovah" to help destroy their enemies here on earth. The Mormons and the Mohammedans practically ignore the idea. But it was the Christians, at the suggestion of their Jewish tormentors, who went all out to develop the idea of hell to its utmost horrendous dimensions. It reached its height of frenzy during the Middle Ages, more aptly called the Dark Ages.

Dante's Inferno. More than six hundred years ago the Italian, Dante Alighier, wrote "The Inferno," as base and depraved a piece of literature as has ever been written. It was not even written in Latin but in the vernacular Italian, which in the early 1300's was nothing more than a vulgar corruption of Latin. I have read the English translation and find it a dull hodge-podge of incoherent phrases — except every now and then it comes up with vivid images of the excruciating pain and suffering of the hapless victims. Yet it has survived for over 600 years and been touted as one of the great pieces of literature of all time. Why?

Useful Tool to the Church. The reason is that it was extremely useful to the church in further impressing the superstitious and the gullible with the horrible fate that was in store for them if they did not toe the line. For that reason Dante's Inferno has been praised, publicized and applauded to the skies. It served the church well in its campaign to frighten, panic and stampede the gullible masses into its clutches, to harass them, to tyrannize them and extract the last penny from its bamboozled victims. It is for this reason that "Inferno" has survived as a "literary great," and not because this dull episode has any merit.

* * * * *

No Hell. When we contemplate the ghastly picture of hell from the foregoing description, we must remember that, fortunately, there is no hell. It is only an image, a fantasy, a concept, a hideous lie. The question is — who conjured and dreamed up such a macabre idea with which to torment and threaten not those in a non-existent after-life, but those living in the real world here on earth?

Invented by Jews. The answer goes back to those miserable enemies of the White Race who invented Christianity in the first place. Those miserable enemies of the White Race are that gang of Jewish scribblers who wrote the Jewish-Christian bible and then launched a massive propaganda campaign on the great Roman civilization in order to destroy that (White) Roman civilization and the great Roman race. It took the Jews approximately 400 years to do the job, but they were successful beyond their wildest dreams.

Suffering and Mental Anguish. We have already partially treated the hoax of Christianity in another chapter. In this chapter we are mainly interested in examining the perverted idea of hell, which could only come from sick and twisted minds. We want to point the finger at the culprits and examine the pain, suffering and mental anguish this Jewish concept has caused billions of our race over the last 2000 years. We also want to expose the fraudulent nature of this unholy concept and demolish it forever from the minds of mankind and from the face of the earth.

History's Biggest Swindle. We Creators believe this abominable "spooks" in the sky" swindle has tormented the minds of the White Race for too long. It has needlessly caused untold suffering and mental anguish to its gullible victims. It has drastically diverted the course of history for the worse and delivered the destiny of the White Race into the slimy hands of the despicable and repugnant Jews.

Clear our Brains. Therefore, we want to clear the White Man's brains of this odious trash so he can again think straight. We, therefore, want to further expose this gruesome story and hit it again and hit it hard. Let us examine the devil concept and its relationship to hell.

Creative Credo No. 50

Observations About the Devil and Hell

The Devil and Hell not Mentioned. Not mentioned in the garbled story of creation are two other factors that this lonesome ghost must also have created at the very beginning, two elements that loom disastrously large in the fate of mankind. We must presume that before the first day there was nothing — no "heaven," no earth, no light, no sun, no universe — just a lonesome spook floating aimlessly in a dark void, as he evidently had been from time eternal.

Both Must have been Created Even Before Man. But within a space of six days all hell broke loose and everything that exists were created by this lonesome ghost, and evidently according to this Jewish version this big event happened very recently — 4004 B.C. Not mentioned at the beginning but sneaked into the story much later in the book are the devil and a monstrous place called hell. We must presume that since "creation" was limited to those six days that these two monstrosities were also created in those same six days. The "serpent," which is a cover name for satan, the devil, lucifer, or any one of a dozen other names for the same concept, is already mentioned in the beginning of Chapter 3 of Genesis, in which the story about the seduction of Adam and Eve by the serpent is told. So we are to presume that on the first day Adam and Eve were placed in the garden, the lonesome spook had already created the devil, and presumably also hell.

Unanswered Questions. This raises a number of interesting questions that have never been satisfactorily answered in the Pollyanna version of the creation. No preacher has ever even attempted to give me a satisfactory explanation.

Endless Contradictions. Since we are told that this lonesome spook created all, since he was, is, and always will be in complete control, since his power is supreme, unlimited and unchallenged, since he never makes mistakes, since he knows everything forwards and backward, future, present and past, since his "creation" therefore is merely a robot operating at his will, including us poor pawns, "his children," then how is it that so many inconsistencies and contradictions pop up in this wild and garbled story?

1. **Why did he create the devil and hell in the first place** even before he created people? Isn't it obvious that he planned

from the very beginning to create billions of people so that he could send them into a fiery torture chamber and torture them endlessly for his own sadistic gratification? Since he is all-wise, all-powerful, knows all, he must have known what he wanted, what the end results would be long before he ever started this whole miserable torture program. Therefore we can come to only one conclusion: **He planned it that way. He wanted it that way.** He and the devil (his own creation) are playing a sadistic game of cat and mouse with us poor pawns as the victims, 99% of which are doomed to eternal torture in hell-fire.

Endless Doubletalk. If you ask any preacher to explain this obvious but major flaw in the whole ludicrous story of creation, he will usually give you an endless lecture of garbled doubletalk. Finally, you get so tired and bored that you soon begin to wish he would just plain shut up at any price, and let him off the hook.

2. **Wrong Culprits.** How can poor Adam and Eve be blamed for this mess, when they were no more and no less than what their "creator" had made them, with no backlog of experience and little or no understanding of what this whole stupid program was all about?

3. Didn't the lonesome spook **send the serpent there deliberately** to con them?

4. Didn't the serpent's suggestion of gaining knowledge, of becoming wise, of knowing the difference between good and evil **make a lot more sense** than just a straight directive of not eating said fruit?

5. **Why** did the lonesome spook put that tree out there in the first place, **if not to entrap a poor, naive couple**, who were only a day old, as simple-minded as a new-born babe, who had no possible chance of knowing what it was all about?

6. Didn't the lonesome ghost **plan to drive them out and vindictively punish them** in the first place? Didn't he merely use the lame pretext of the tree as an excuse?

7. **Why** should eating an attractive fruit that supposedly opened their eyes and gave them knowledge be **such a heinous crime** that would drastically change the course of events from the very first day Adam and Eve were created?

8. Isn't it a **grotesque miscarriage of justice to punish all succeeding generations,** billions of people, for a silly, simple act of eating such fruit, especially when you consider they were conned into it by a very persuasive collaborator of the ghost in charge?

A Sadistic Sport. The obvious conclusions to all the above are that it was a rigged deal from beginning to end, that the human beings, hell and the devil were all created for the sport of sadistically watching people (created by a supposedly loving God) suffer in the agonies of eternal torture in hell fire.

This last item, hell, is of such overwhelming magnitude in the Christian religion, that we have already devoted two whole chapters to it, and the part it played in clubbing its gullible victims into panic and submission for the church.

It is strange indeed, that so important a subject as hell is not even mentioned in the story of creation.

* * * * *

Curious Parallel. There is a peculiar, even bizarre parallel in the God and the Devil relationship on the one hand and the relationship between the United States and Communism on the other. This latter relationship we have already gone into considerably in more detail in a previous chapter on "Russia, Israel and the United States."

Satan, Son of God. If we read the Book of Job in the Old Testament, an extraordinarily curious story presents itself that sheds light on the God and the Devil relationship. In Job 1:6 it says "Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord and Satan came also among them."

Christ and Satan Brothers. From this verse we can gather the following observations: (a) that God had a number of sons, (b) Satan was one of his favorite sons, (c) they had regular conferences, "Board of Directors" type of meetings, (d) that their meetings were on a cordial basis. As the story unfolds we find further that (e) Satan was the star of the show, with the identity and activities of the other sons not even mentioned, (f) the existence of Jesus Christ (who in the New Testament "always was") as being a son is not mentioned, (g) but if Satan and Christ are both sons of God, then they must be brothers, or at least half-brothers.

Sporting Game. As the story of the meeting unfolds we find the Lord cordially asking Satan to the effect "What have you been do ing, my boy?" on which Satan replies, "Oh the usual, making my rounds on earth." Then they banter back and forth and decide to have a little sport between the two of them.

Job Set Up as the Patsy. The Lord brags to Satan, "Have you noticed what a perfect fellow is my servant Job? You would have a hard time corrupting him." Satan takes up the challenge.

Job Had it Made. For those who are not familiar with the story of Job, let me explain that Job at the start of this story was an extremely fortunate fellow. He had an excellent family of seven sons and three daughters. He had seven thousand sheep (the Jews have a proclivity for the number seven) three thousand camels, five hundred yoke of oxen, five hundred she-asses and a very great household, much land and "was the greatest of all men in the east." In short, he had it made and what's more he also loved the Lord.

Sporting Proposition. Continuing with the sporting conversation, Satan challenged the Lord with "Let's see how faithful Job would be if we stripped him of all his possessions and tortured him with plagues to the point of insanity." To which the Lord replied "Good show, I'll give you a free hand to do your damnedest as you see fit." Which Satan did, in a most grueling way.

Cordial Relationship. Without recapping the whole pointless story, I want to make these further observations (a) God and Satan evidently get together regularly on a cordial basis, and (b) they make a great sport out of torturing us earthlings.

The Parallel. Now for the parallel of the United States relationship with Russia and Communism that I mentioned earlier.

1. Instead of trying to do away with Satan and all evil, God evidently fathered Satan and makes it possible for Satan to carry on his nefarious activities. God, however, takes none of the blame, but puts all the blame on Satan. Similarly as I have already shown in the chapter on "Russia, Israel and the United States," Communism was financed, planned and programmed right here in the United States especially by the Jewish financial giants in New York. It has been continuously supported and financed by the United States in the meantime.

2. Whereas God is supposed to be the epitome of virtue in opposition to the Satan being the epitome of evil, they are really working hand in glove. Similarly, whereas the United States is supposedly the greatest Democracy on earth, the bastion of freedom, etc., and desperately trying to stem the tide of evil emanating from Moscow and its communist satellites, actually they are working hand in glove, with the main direction and financing of communism stemming from the powerhouse of the United States itself.

3. Despite God supposedly being the supreme creator and in total charge, he seems to be continuously losing to Satan's wily ways with us poor mortals being the pawns that pay the supreme penalty — torture by hell fire. So, too, the United States, although (at least in 1945) being all powerful and supreme, is continuously losing throughout the world.

4. Like God and Satan, who should be fiercely hostile to each other, but actually are on the best of terms, so too, the United States and Russia are continuously carrying on friendly conferences with each other, toasting vodkas, and the United States repeatedly offering more and more aid and unwarranted concessions to its so-called enemy.

In Collusion, Not Enemies at All. There are half a dozen more similarities I could point out, but will decline in the interest of brevity. In conclusion let me make this vital observation: real enemies to not consort with each other, they seek to confront and wipe each other out. God has had ample opportunity to do so, but on the contrary has furnished his "son" the hell, the wherewithal, and the playground

with which to indulge his satanic games. The United States at the end of World War II certainly had the wherewithal and every opportunity to destroy Communism and forever erase that threat from the face of the earth. Instead it supported, financed and pampered the Communist movement repeatedly as I have amply demonstrated in the chapter I mentioned.

The Jewish Hand in Both. In short, God's opposition to the Devil and the United States opposition to Communism are both phoney as hell. And there is a good explanation for this strange coincidence: both are authored and/or manipulated by the worldwide Jewish network. But now back to the "religious" aspect of this conspiracy, so that we can later assess the undermining effect it has had on the racial and political destruction of the White Race and the White Man's world.

* * * * *

Christianity Must be Exposed. So let us proceed further in first of all exposing this ridiculous Jewish story known as Christianity, which I prefer to call the "spooks in the sky" swindle, the greatest swindle in history. Let us examine the physical terror, the horrible instruments of torture Christianity used as a means to bludgeon its way to power, physically, economically and politically. It is a gruesome story, but true. In the next chapter, as we unfold the untold horror, I want to remind the reader that I didn't invent these grim instruments of terror. I am merely reporting a horrible prolonged episode of history during more than 1300 years of the Dark Ages that no preacher would like to admit.

Creative Credo No. 51

Thumbscrew and Rack

Never Forgive or Forget. In order that the White Race may never forget (or forgive) the bloodthirsty and criminally brutal means by which Christianity clawed its bloody course across the face of Europe, I am going to review the cruel instruments of torture they used to carry on their nefarious methods of gentle persuasion. I also want to show what a hypocritical, cruel, brutal, and two-faced teaching it really is.

Christianity Cruel and Brutal. Christianity has blatantly billed itself as a teaching of love, of charity and kindness. Let us look at the scene and find out just how kind and loving they were throughout the Dark Ages, throughout the more than 1500 years when they held the power of life and death in their cruel hands. Although this is a long, long story, I believe we can best summarize it and get a fair idea of its brutality by examining their ingenious instruments of torture.

Colonel Ingersoll's Writings. I have a set of eleven volumes of Colonel Robert G. Ingersoll's books in which he incisively and relentlessly exposes the lies, frauds and tortures of Christianity through the ages. Colonel Ingersoll (1833-1899) was an American lawyer, orator, lecturer and writer, and was outstandingly brilliant in all those fields. He says, "I did not really appreciate the infamies that had been committed in the name of religion until I saw the iron arguments the Christians used."

Original Instruments of Torture. All these instruments of torture as seen by Colonel Ingersoll have been on exhibition in New York City. They were arranged for inspection in a hall at Sixth Avenue and Twenty-third Street. These instruments of torture were not replicas or facsimiles of the originals, but the originals themselves, brought from Europe, where they had been put to use breaking bones and tearing the flesh of human beings. We must remember that these perpetrators were not Indian savages, but supposedly civilized White men whose brains had been inculcated with the "loving" creed of Jewish Christianity. Their tortures were inflicted not on their enemies but other White men and women when and if their beliefs were even so much as slightly variant from those of the "official" dogma of the church. We might in this respect be reminded of the "official" dogma of the American Medical Association today.

Here are some of the instruments Colonel Ingersoll described:

1. **The Thumbscrew.** Two pieces of iron united by a screwing device at each end to mechanically bring the irons together. The inner sides of the iron were armed with small spikes and protuberances to prevent slipping. Colonel Ingersoll says "The man who would not recant was not forgiven. They screwed the thumbscrews down to the last pang, and then threw the victim into some dungeon, where, in throbbing silence and darkness, he might suffer the agonies of the fabled damned."

2. **The Collar of Torture.** Imagine a circle of iron on the inside surface of which were a hundred points almost as sharp as needles. This persuasive argument was then fastened loosely about the throat of the sufferer. Every time he or she moved, the throat would be punctured by these sharp points. After a while the tortured throat would swell and finally suffocation would end the agonies of the hapless victim. Their crime? Perhaps they had not confessed belief of a hell in the hereafter.

3. **Scavenger's Daughter.** This iron instrument was shaped like a large pair of shears, if you can imagine handles at both ends, with another circle of iron just above the pivot point. In the upper handles the hands would be placed, and the feet in the lower. Through the ring near the center the head of the victim would be forced. In this condition he would be thrown prone upon the ground. The strain upon the muscles produced such agony that insanity would usually come to the final relief of the victim.

4. **The Rack.** This was a box similar to the bed of a wagon, with a windlass at each end, with levers and rachets to prevent slipping. Over each windlass went chains. One set of chains was fastened to the ankles of the sufferer, the chains from the other windlass to his wrists. As the priests, divines, clergymen and other saints began turning these windlasses and continually increasing the tension, the ankles, knees, hips, shoulders, elbows, spine of the victim were all permanently dislocated as the sufferer lay there in a screaming sweat of agony. The clergy usually would have a physician standing by to feel the pulse of the sufferer. Was it to save his life? Yes. For the sake of mercy? No. It was simply so that, like the savage Indians, they could prolong the torture which might end too soon with death.

5. **The Iron Crown.** In this instrument again appears the deadly thumbscrew used to tighten an open iron band about the head. In the lining of the band were a series of iron knobs. As the thumbscrew was tightened, the iron band about the head would tighten, slowly forcing the knobs into the skull. The iron crown was often imposed upon Christian martyrs on their way to execution.

6. **Hanging by the Thumbs.** This is pretty well self explanatory. A variation of this was hanging by one thumb, tying a heavy lead weight to the victim's feet to increase the pull, and

sometimes putting firewood under the victim and ending his torture by burning.

7. **Fearful Eliza.** This is a chair, similar to an electric chair, in which the victim was lashed down. The spikes in the seat would prevent the victim from slipping out, to say nothing of being extremely painful. Sometimes additional heavy weights were lashed to the victims feet as he sat there contemplating whether he should or should not believe the story of Jonah and the Whale, or whether Joshua really did stop the sun for a day.

8. **Mouth Openers.** This was usually inflicted on what the church called "blasphemers." It consisted of two small iron plates. These were inserted between the upper and lower teeth and spread apart by turning a thumbscrew. (Again those damned thumbscrews. I am beginning to realize the deadly origin of "putting the screws" to somebody.) Once the jaws had been pried apart these loving Christians then had a variety of other goodies in store for their helpless victims. One was to pour molten hot lead down the throat of the sufferer. Another was to seize the tongue with iron pincers, and the tongue was either slitted or cut off.

9. **The Trinity.** This was a three part group of torture instruments of which the above mentioned pincers were a part. The other consisted of an iron mask that was put on red hot. The third was a metal chain, called a scourge, that looked like the skeleton of a snake. Sometimes a fourth instrument was used in accompaniment to these, namely a perforated iron spoon, for dropping hot lead pellets on the naked body. This combination of gentle persuaders was in its time of material service in stimulating the worship of the heavenly Trinity in whose loving name they were applied.

10. **Branding Irons.** A number of these were common, among which the letter "U" predominates, which in several languages stand for "unbeliever." In this museum in New York Colonel Ingersoll tells about, was also exhibited the little coal stove in which the branding irons were heated, along with the bellows.

11. **Executioners' Swords.** These were of numerous types and sometimes highly ornamental. The blade was some two feet, nine inches in length and two and three-quarters inches in width. The handle was made to be grasped by two hands. The condemned was tied down in a chair with the head bowed. An expert with much practice could sever the neck with one blow. The swords were sometimes of Damascus steel of fine ornamental quality inscribed with pious verses such as: "When I upraise the fatal knife God give this sinner eternal life." Or "Oh God, this sinner to they kingdom take, that he may taste of joy, for Jesus sake."

12. **Large Iron Boots.** These were put on red-hot and then filled with molten lead.

13. **Wire Mail Mittens and Hose.** These were heated red hot and put on the victim to extort confessions.

14. **The Spanish Gag.** Used to prevent prisoners from screaming while undergoing torture. One species looked like a bell slit into sections. When thrust into the mouth a spring was released which spread the sections and distended the jaws.

15. **The Iron Brank.** This was a full head mask, heated before putting on the head of the victim. It had funnels at the orifices of the ears for convenient introduction of hot lead. It was highly recommended by the Holy Inquisition.

16. **Breaking on the Wheel.** A bed made like a corduroy road with the cross pieces about six inches apart. The victim was laid along this bed and tied down. The executioners would then smash down a heavy iron wheel at those points of the body between the corduroy cross pieces, breaking every bone in the body.

* * * * *

More in Europe and Elsewhere. There are at least a dozen other horrible instruments of torture described by Colonel Ingersoll but I do not further wish to exhaust the reader with this gruesome inventory. These instruments, I do however want to remind the reader, were genuine used relics on exhibit at the New York museum, and had been used countless times on who knows how many hapless victims. There were thousands more such instruments of agony left behind in Europe and its churches. Some of these were used as recently as in the nineteenth century. Undoubtedly they would still be in use today, if the power of the church had not been broken or diminished.

Reasons for Exposure. There are two reasons why I bring all this up. The first is to expose Christianity for the brutal, cruel fraud that it is. I never again want some deluded idiot ever to bring up to me the claim that Christianity is a teaching of love, kindness and compassion. There is no other religion in the world that has inflicted more anguish, suffering and confusion on the White Race than has Jew-spawned Christianity.

Must Clear the Ground Before We Can Build. The other reason is that before we can ever build a sensible, constructive movement for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race we first have to clear the White Man's mind of all this horrible Christian delusion. We believe the best way to do it is to tell the brutal truth about Christianity — expose its gruesome history, analyze its fraudulent teaching, destroy it, and replace this pervasive swindle with a sound racial religion based on the eternal Laws of Nature.

Creative Credo No. 52

The Spooks in the Sky Swindle

Five Devastating Jewish Books. In *Nature's Eternal Religion* I have already stated that basically five Jewish books have had widespread effects on the history of the White Race and those effects have been devastating. The five books in their historical order are: The *Old Testament*; the *New Testament*, the *Talmud*; Marx's *Communist Manifesto* and *Das Kapital*; and lastly *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.*

A Self-Concocted Jewish History without Evidence. The opening wedge of this psychological warfare was the Old Testament, a relatively dull book of myths and fairy tales, dealing in the biggest part about the adventures of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and their serpent's seed. That, and endless wars, wars, wars that never happened except in the Jewish scribblers overactive imagination. In fact there is no evidence much of any of it ever happening.

Origins of this Insanity. When we examine the Jewish story as depicted by this gang of unidentified Jewish scribblers, we are told that in the beginning there was once a lonely ghost who floated around in a dark, vacant nothingness. The world had not been "created" as yet, neither had the sun, nor the "stars," nor light, nor any part of the vast universe that we can now observe with or without the aid of powerful telescopes. This floating around in a dark nothingness evidently had been going on for billions and billions of years since the lone ghost had existed "eternally." Such existence must have been unbearably boring, since it was completely dark, there was nothing to think about, because there was absolutely nothing in existence. Then suddenly after billions and billions of years this lonely ghost (only about 6000 years ago) got a brilliant idea. He (we are told it was a he-ghost, with no counterpart she-ghosts) decided to create "heaven and earth." He also decided to create "man in his own image."

Nothing but Fantasy. Now we must remember that this is not for real, but only a Jewish concocted story. Anybody in their right mind can see mountains of evidence that the earth and the sun have existed for billions of years, and they are only a tiny speck of the total universe. Nevertheless — to continue the story — evidently this lonely ghost in contemplating the future disposition of mankind, also created a hell at the time he created "heaven and earth," but strangely the bible

never says so. It unobtrusively slips in the idea of hell later, as if in an afterthought. But since everything was "created" in six days, we must assume that "hell" was one of those projects. Since in the long run 99% of all people will presumably end up there, it must have been the **largest and most important project.** Since we are also told that "heaven and earth will pass away," (but not hell) it is evidently the only permanent project.

Love Mankind, but Send Them all to Hell. We are also told this lonely ghost who had been floating around in eternal darkness was a loving god who had a passionate and all consuming love for mankind. His main preoccupation, it seems, was to love, guide and watch over mankind and see to it they didn't go to hell. In fact, he loved mankind so dearly that he begot himself a son through a Jewish "virgin" (who was nevertheless married to Joseph) and had his son walk the earth for some 33 years. Then according to plan, he had him nailed to a cross and killed. Why did he do all this? So he and his son would "save" mankind from hell because they both (or are there three?) loved us so dearly. However, the idea didn't work out too well since most people didn't believe this cock-and-bull story. So mostly everybody is going to hell anyway.

Ridiculous as Hell. Fantastic? Yes, not only fantastic, but ridiculous. But that still isn't the end of the story. We are told that the son, who was called Jesus Christ, wasn't really born in the year 1 A.D. but had also existed eternally, from the beginning, and was really "one" with the father himself.

The Holy Trinity. Well, to complicate it a little more, there are really three. There is the father, son and the holy ghost, but they are really one. Would this make the son his own father, or the father his own son? If you can't understand this contradictory hocus-pocus, its your own fault, because you are presumably too stupid, is the implication you will get from preachers.

Contradictory Claims. Anyway, to pursue this Jewish story further, Christ evidently was there in the beginning, and he too must have had a hand in the creation of "hell" since he was "one" with his father. (How could he be born of the Virgin Mary, who didn't appear in the story until billions of years later?) So we have a situation where the father and the son (who was father of whom?) created this huge ghastly torture chamber. They created "mankind" whom they so dearly loved, and then supposedly put on a last ditch campaign to save mankind from the eternal torture chamber they themselves created. At this, presumably, they have failed miserably.

Why the Torture Chamber in the First Place? A ridiculous story indeed. The question that screams to high heaven and remains unanswered to this day is this: if they (either singularly or in triplicate) are so all powerful, if not a sparrow falls from the roof, and

not a hair from your head, but god "wills it," why would they deliberately create such a monstrous torture chamber with hot coals and sulphur, and then send all those billions of human victims in there to be brutally and eternally tortured? Especially when we are told over and over and over about how much he/they love us? When examined in cold logic, the idea is so ridiculous and so stupid, it is just too absurd to even contemplate.

Ghastly Ghost. Even if you used only a modicum of common sense, there are two obvious conclusions from the above that cannot be brushed aside: (a) any god, ghost or spook that would "create" such a horrendous torture chamber and then "create" human beings and/or souls to torture in it for all eternity is not a "loving god" but a ghastly monster; (b) fortunately, it is only a ridiculous cock-and-bull story and has no basis in fact whatsoever.

* * * * *

Who Concocted It? Since somebody did dream it up and kept this hideous monstrosity alive to torment the minds of billions of human beings for nearly 2000 years, there still remain the questions: (a) who concocted this ghastly story? and (b) why did they do it?

The Eternal Parasite. The answer to the first question is answered by historical evidence. The Jews, who have been a parasite on the backs of civilized mankind for five thousand years concocted this monstrous cock-and-bull story. We have already had something to say about this in other chapters, especially the chapter on the Romans and the chapter on the Jews. We will have more in future chapters.

Jewish Revenge. The answer to the second question is fairly obvious from the study of history: they did it to revenge themselves on the Romans, who destroyed Jerusalem in the years 70 A.D. and again in 135 A.D. The Jews decided to use their ultimate weapon at which they were unparalleled masters — mind manipulation. History tells us they were extremely successful and did sell Christianity, the ideas of heaven, and especially hell, to the Romans. They were successful beyond their wildest dreams. They converted the once all-powerful and invincible Romans into emasculated, whimpering peaceniks, their minds preoccupied with fear of the imaginary spooks in the skies.

Hell, the Big Club. And let us remember — the most powerful tool the Jews had at their disposal with which to convince and destroy their enemies was a psychological club, an imaginary concept — the ultimate concept of horror — hell, as we have already described in a previous chapter.

Freedom from Mental Fear. It is one of the major goals of the Church of the Creator to banish this ugly Jewish idea from the face of the earth and purge it forever from the minds of our White Racial Comrades. We want to give the White Race another freedom they so richly deserve, namely — **freedom from fear of hell.**

Creative Credo No. 53

The Curious Relationship Between
Father, Son and the Devil

Must be Exposed. It should really not be necessary to spend so much time discrediting the "spooks in the sky" swindle, since even a cursory examination of the Jewish (and Christian) bible should convince even the most simple minded that the collection of weird stories contained therein are contradictory, wild, and completely unsubstantiated by the records of authentic history. They are, in short an affront to the intelligence of any thinking individual and shamefully compromise his or her intellectual integrity.

Must be Rooted Out. Yet so deeply ingrained is this Jewish fungus in the brain of the White Man and for so long has this dry rot persisted that it is a major operation to root it out.

Clear Thinking. Why is it necessary to root it out? Well, like any other swindle, until it is exposed, its victims cannot think straight. And since the victims run into the hundreds of millions, it is extremely important if we are ever going to build something honest, constructive and beneficial to the White Race that this swindle be thoroughly exposed and rooted out.

Fear of Spooks. History has adequately demonstrated that as long as people can be confused, kept in ignorance and in fear of the supernatural spooks in the sky and hell (which we have already examined rather thoroughly) they, the gullible yokels, can be easily enslaved and exploited. Tyrants, and none more so than the religious tyrants, have from time immemorial vigorously suppressed any honest criticism or even questioning of their most effective weapon — the spooks in the sky swindle. Even the enlightened Greeks forced Socrates, who was an honest and highly intelligent man, to drink his cup of hemlock because he taught the youth that the gods of the Hellenes were but myths.

Superstition Still Powerful. This suppression of logic, common sense and honest questioning of the spooks swindle is still highly powerful today. It may in some countries be more subtle, and in some of the highly Catholicised and backward countries as in South America, not so subtle. We Creators are highly concerned about this swindle because even some of our (potentially) finest White Racial Comrades are sorely afflicted with this fungus on the brain and are

aiding and abetting our Jewish enemies. In order for all of us to survive we need the help of these victims as much as they need our help.

Must Clear the Debris First. Before we can build a beautiful and healthy society, we must clear the minds of our White brothers of this rubbish, just as slums, rotten material and debris must be cleared from the grounds of a building site before a sound and beautiful edifice can be built. Vermin and noxious weeds must e destroyed before fragrant flowers and nourishing fruits can be cultivated.

Unfortunately, we still have a woeful lot of weeding to do, and basically it concerns the ingrained idea that somehow, somewhere there still is this spook who did it all, to whom we owe it all. Since the idea of spooks, ghosts, gods, demons, etc., has been around since prehistoric times, let us confine ourselves more to where the White Christian got his idea of this apparition and examine such hocus-pocus a little more closely.

* * * * *

From the Jews. The White Christian, of course, got his indoctrination from the Christian bible, which is combined with the Jewish bible, of which it is an offshoot. The Jews, who are the world's greatest scavengers and adapters, got their ideas from the Egyptians, Babylonians and other peoples on whose backs they had climbed and whom they had exploited.

A Contradictory Trinity. In the Christian bible the original Jewish Yahweh spawned into a Trinity, a three sided god — father, son and holy ghost, yet supposedly they are all a harmonious one. What we want to show in this chapter is that they are not a harmonious unity but a strange mishmash of contradictions, incongruity and ridiculous refutations of their most cherished claims — that the Christian god is a god of love.

Characteristics of the Father. Let us first look at the **father** — the Jewish Yahweh as portrayed in the Old Testament. Here we find a strange conglomerate of a creature.

1. He is wildly infatuated with the offspring of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, namely the Jews. This should, in anybody's judgment, make him extremely bigoted and a fanatic racist. As we have already described in *Nature's Eternal Religion*, this all-wise god could hardly have made a worse choice of characters. I doubt seriously whether there ever were any such characters as Abraham, Isaac or Jacob, and it mystifies me why the Jews would choose such despicable and repugnant reprobates, whore mongers, pimps and swindlers as they themselves portray them to be. It is strange indeed that they would choose such unheroic criminals to be the mythical progenitors of their race. It is even more strange that a supposedly all-wise, all-knowing god would shower such gushy admiration and favoritism on such lice. And most strange of all

is the idiotic choice of the illustrious White Race to choose such a stupid and bigoted god as **their** god. Which reminds me of the jingle:

How odd of God to choose the Jews.
But it is still more odd
For those who hate the Jews
To choose the Jewish God.

Yes, strange indeed. Extremely stupid, too.

2. The Jewish Yahweh is **a fiery god of wrath and vengeance.** He is (according to the Old Testament story) a tribal war-god whom Moses stumbled upon in a burning bush, who promised to deliver to his "Chosen" criminals and descendants the land of Canaan at the expense of the native population who had built the existing civilization, towns, cities and farms. That this would entail endless inhuman butcheries, treachery, deceit, misery and murder seemed of no consequence to this "righteous" Yahweh.

The Jewish Old Testament is **replete with all kinds of crimes, pornography, treacheries, lying, deception, murder** and every other crime in the book, and practically all of them are performed by either "God's Chosen," or the "loving," "righteous," "all knowing" Yahweh himself. One of the biggest mass murders in all history is supposedly executed by this "perfect" god when, in a fit of anger, he drowned every living man, woman and child, not to mention the birds and the beasts. The only exception was the drunken sot of a Noah (again a lousy choice) and his immediate family.

3. This Yahweh **was an extremely jealous god.** This is confirmed again and again by supposed quotations from his own mouth and I need hardly bother repeating these.

4. He was also **extremely proud, vain glorious and conceited,** the very attributes we poor mortals are admonished to abhor because they are so sinful. In fact, to read the Jewish bible it would seem the main reason he created "mankind" was so he could have a vast stable of jabbering idiots at his feet "praising God into all eternity." How much more conceited can you get?

5. He is a **vindictive god** and advocated to his "chosen people" the principle of **an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth**, and exhorted them when capturing a city to kill every living thing that breathes.

6. There are dozens of other attributes that he was endowed with, hardly any of them admirable. For example he was **extremely cruel** on dozens of occasions, such as the story of Job, slaying Judah's sons, drowning all the peoples of the world, etc. **He was tricky.** He had Abraham on the verge of plunging the knife into his son Isaac, and at the last second tells him it's all a joke, I was only testing. (Some

joke!) **He was adulterous.** He impregnated Mary, a married woman. **He was pornographic.** The Old Testament is just full of pornographic stories, such as David garnering foreskins from the slain Philistines as a dowry to present to King Saul for the hand of his daughter. He is **treacherous,** he broke any number of promises, he lied and did any number of other reprehensible things. If you would like a thorough documentation of all these attributes I have a book called "The Bible Handbook" dated 1888, which lists, quotation after quotation all these charges, crimes, idiocies and what have you. I personally don't want to take that much space in this book to list them all.

* * * * *

Compared to the Father. Now we come to **the son, who is repudiated by "God's Chosen,"** but is the hero of the Christians and epitomizes all that is supposedly good, great and perfect. Let us see how he compares to his "Father."

1. In contrast to Yahweh, who is all fire and fury, blood and vengeance, we find the son preaching a totally different concept ("a new law I give you"). **He says in effect the old man was all wrong.** Don't wreak vengeance on your enemies. Instead love your enemies, turn the other cheek, sell all thou hast and give it to the poor, and do good to them that despise you. This, of course, was obviously aimed at the Gentiles, to emasculate them and turn them into blithering idiots, naked and defenseless before their enemies.

2. He was half god, half man, having been born of a (Jewish, of course) woman.

3. Instead of being wild about the Jews like his father (in heaven) he cursed the Jews and told them "Ye are sons of the devil" and called them vipers and other nasty names.

4. He loved the "meek" and the "poor in spirit" and blessed them, rather than like his old man, being infatuated with powerful kings and murderers like David and Solomon.

5. He was an unemployed, wandering vagabond never holding down any constructive job, never marrying or raising a family, or doing anything constructive that a good solid citizen and family man would be expected to do.

6. In short, he was a strange contrast to his supposed father (in heaven, not Joseph) and he **brashly repudiated just about everything** his old man had preached in the Old Testament.

* * * * *

Doubletalk, Triple Talk. Now we come to the third peculiarity of this Jew concocted story, namely that the father and son were really one, and the son had really existed in all eternity. Both of them had. Well, somehow the Holy Ghost is also in the picture and the

three of them, really, had existed in all eternity and were all one. They were, in fact, the **Holy Trinity**, but they were all one at the same time, if you can follow.

Peculiar Arrangement. This raises a number of peculiar questions. Was the son the father of himself? Or perhaps, the father the son of the son? Or, . . .? Furthermore, since Mary appeared relatively late in the story, how could he be her son, when he had already existed billions of years before she was ever born?

Designed for the Gullible. Don't ask me for the answers to this silly story. I didn't write it. All I can do is remind you that the Yahweh and son story was concocted by a gang of Jewish scribblers who found millions of gullible yokels to believe their cock-and-bull story.

* * * * *

Comes the Devil. Now we come to the fourth curious aspect of this peculiar cock-and-bull episode and that is the role the devil plays in this weird and wild story. He is also known as Satan, Lucifer and by a dozen other names.

Sneaky Entrance. The Old Testament is somewhat sneaky in that it doesn't exactly tell us when the lonesome spook created hell (as we mentioned before) nor when, or under what circumstances the devil was created. Evidently he was created quite early in the story since he appeared on the scene when Adam and Eve were let loose in the garden. He was already there to beguile and mislead them. Somewhere it mentions that god created him as a beautiful angel and that he became jealous of god and fell from grace, or so the preachers lamely try to explain.

Preachers get Flabbergasted. In any event, all this poses a strange set of circumstances and questions that need answering. In fact, it is this business about the devil that gets preachers most confused, tongue tied (would you believe?) and flabbergasted when I ask them to answer some obvious questions and come up with sensible answers. Even to these glib and gullible spook peddlers, the peculiar position of the devil in this odd arrangement is too much to explain when questioned in the clear light of logic.

Some of these questions are:

1. Since god is all-powerful, all-wise, all-knowing, never makes a mistake, then how is it the devil is there in the first place to aggravate him, to oppose him, and to thwart god's (and Christ's) ardent desire to save us all from hell?
2. Did god make another blooper?
3. Didn't he know ahead of time the devil was going to aggravate the hell out of him?
4. Since god created everything, didn't he also create the devil?

5. **How come the devil is overwhelmingly winning** the game of cat and mouse, with us poor mortals as the pawns?

6. If god did indeed make a mistake, **why doesn't he just simply kill the devil** and end all this business of evil and billions of people going to hell? After all he didn't hesitate to drown all the poor humans when they aggravated him. Nor did he hesitate to have his son nailed to the cross. Why is he so tolerant of the devil?

7. Doesn't he have the power to do so? If not, then he isn't all powerful, is he?

8. Could it be god knew exactly what he was doing? He created the devil, he created hell, and the two are in cahoots to railroad billions and billions of human beings into eternal torture. How do you explain this?

9. Could the devil stay alive and in business for five seconds without god's collaboration and blessing?

10. Is god really a super-sadist who wants all these human beings in hell to be tortured and is only using the devil as a scapegoat?

A Tricky Mechanism Used to Control and Exploit. What do you think? Or could it be this whole Jewish episode is nothing more than a stupid cock-and-bull story designed to scare the hell out of gullible victims so they can get control of their minds, their money, manipulate them, fleece and exploit them?

If you ask me, that is what it's all about. That is the way it was designed to be and that is the way it has worked for 2000 years.

It is the goal of the Church of the Creator to expose this treacherous swindle, and extricate the White Race from it. We want to help the White Race to straighten out its thinking and come back to its senses. This, when it happens, I would call **a Real Salvation and Redemption of the White Race.**

Creative Credo No. 54

The Lonesome Ghost Blunders

From Blooper to Blooper

All at the Expense of Suffering Humanity

All Wise, all Knowing. We have already established in the previous chapters about the Jewish version of creation that the lonesome spook who supposedly created all supposedly was all-wise, all knowing, never made a mistake, knew the course of events forwards and backwards, and everything was completely under his control. Not a sparrow falls from the roof — not a hair from your head, but he wills it. He sees all, knows all, controls all.

Total Control, Total Responsibility. Under such a super smart creator and such flawless control, you would expect that everything would hum along like clockwork and work out just perfect. Furthermore, with total knowledge, with total control, we would assume also goes total responsibility for the consequences of what he, this super-spook, created, manipulated and controlled.

Calamitous Mess. Strangely, according to this idiotic Jewish literature, we are wrong on all counts. First of all, things did not run smoothly. One blooper after another piled up. It finally became such a calamitous mess that the creator of this catastrophe decided to drown all his "beloved" children and start all over again. Secondly, he didn't accept any responsibility for this mess, but blamed it all on us dumb clucks, because we turned out so "sinful." This is like an airplane designer who claims he is the greatest designer in creation, but all his airplanes crash. He then blames the stupid airplanes for his shortcomings in its design.

Doubletalk. How do the doubletalking clergy get around this obvious contradiction? How do they explain the all-powerful, all-wise, all-knowing, formerly lonesome ghost running into so many snags, and being repeatedly angered and frustrated by his top creation, namely humanity?

Lopsided "Free Will." The explanation is stupid, contradictory and asinine, but their gullible and uncritical flock have submissively accepted it. Here is how it goes: This lonesome spook in an ecstatic charade of great magnanimity and generosity saw fit to give us "a free will." He gave us freedom of choice. It just so happens, (why, nobody has explained) that this "free will" was somewhat lopsided. In fact, it was extremely slanted. It was all weighted to the side where we had a pathological preference for "sinning." The dice were

extremely loaded against us. As a result we turned out no good, and were a perpetual thorn in the side of our "loving" creator. It also turned out that he was a wrathful and vengeance-prone creator. And since he had complete control, he decided to drown all of mankind like a bunch of miserable rats.

Now, a few new questions pop up in this Jewish rendition of history of how it supposedly all started.

Obvious Contradiction. The first question is — how can you have billions of people wandering around on the face of the earth, exercising their "free will," making their own decision, taking charge of the course of events and of history, and **at the same time this all-powerful super-spook** who knows all, sees all, **be in complete control? This is a complete contradiction.** Either we have freedom of choice to exercise our "free will" and the course of events is completely out of the super-spook's control; or the super-spook is in complete control and we have no control (and therefore no choice, and no responsibility, either) of and for our actions. You can't have it both ways. Either he is in complete control and we are just a bunch of helpless robots and have no "free will" or responsibility for anything, or, we do as we damn well please and the all-wise, all-powerful spook is hardly in control of anything.

Deliberately Designed the Way We Are. Secondly, since we are supposedly the product of his creation, including the "free-will" we are supposedly endowed with, why didn't he slant that "free will" with the inclination to be good instead of heavily slanting it towards the side of us wanting to be "sinners?" After all, he knew what he was doing, knew in advance what the consequences would be, everything supposedly developed according to plan. How does it happen then that we turned out so badly? He must have deliberately designed us the way we are. Why is the designer without guilt or responsibility, and the designed product solely guilty and responsible for all?

Cock-and-Bull Story. When we ask these questions, we must remember that there is not a shred of evidence for this whole strange cock-and-bull story about how it all started with a lonesome spook six thousand years ago. It is merely an ignorant Jewish version of a mythical attempt to explain the universe, a universe about which they knew very little. It was written perhaps 2500 years ago, written by ignorant Jewish scribblers whose real origin we will never know. It can only be taken seriously if a reader of such trash is gullible enough, superstitious enough, and has been thoroughly brain-polluted with such tripe from early childhood.

* * * * *

But let us move on and further explore the adventures, bloopers and blunders of the all-wise, all-knowing, all-seeing as this Jewish version unfolds.

Bible with Precise Dates. Among several, I have a thick copy of the King James version of the Jewish bible that was printed around the turn of the century. It is replete with all kinds of doctored maps of kingdoms that never existed, artists' versions of biblical scenes that never happened, pictures of people that never lived. It has a whole raft of indexes divided into dozens of different categories such as what verses should you read when you need comfort, when you're afraid; when you need patience; and a dozen other categories. It has an index of the list of plants, grains, etc., in the bible; a list of musical instruments and the verse and chapter mentioned. It is indexed and cross-indexed.

No More Dates. But the most amazing thing is that it is loaded with dates at the top of each column on every page. Whereas nobody really knows what year Lot fornicated with his daughters, (or whether Lot ever existed) this book has dates for everything. At the turn of the century, people were still so overawed by this Jewish claptrap that the publishers of this book still had the nerve to invent and attach specific dates to each event. Since it is a lot easier to disprove something if you are specific, and less so if your claims are nebulous, subsequent publishers have long since abandoned the practice of putting arbitrary and fictitious dates on mythical and fictitious events.

The Great Flood. Of particular interest is the date of that horrible cataclysm, the Great Flood. It is dated in the year 2348 B.C. Strangely, when we resort to authentic histories of those times such as Egyptian history, we find no mention of such universal flood. Egyptian dynasties and civilization existed long before that date and carried on through for thousands of years after, with hardly a hitch, and the desert sands of Egypt were as dry then as they are now.

* * * * *

Saved Noah the Drunkard. We said that in the "Great Flood" which supposedly lasted 40 days and 40 nights he drowned all his children like so many rats. Well, he was not really that cruel. In his great compassion and magnanimity, he saved Noah and his family, because Noah was "good." Out of all those millions who drowned, you would think that this Noah would have to be a most exemplary character. But not so. He was a drunken lout, and then there is some hocus-pocus about his son Ham "who saw him in his nakedness" while Noah was drunk. Evidently Ham did something to him "in his drunkenness," and when Noah awoke he cursed not only Ham but all his descendants and the land of Canaan, of which Ham supposedly was the "father."

Not Much Sense. This was the select family that was saved from the flood that wiped out everybody else. Why in "his infinite wisdom" he picked this bunch of reprobates to survive and be the

progenitors of the next batch of people is hard to understand. However, it is fairly self-explanatory as long as we remember this is only a Jewish story, written by a gang of ignoramuses, and it doesn't necessarily follow much rhyme or reason.

Infatuated with the Jews. Next we will look at the emergence of the Israelites, of how this Jewish god became insanely infatuated with this perfidious tribe of reprobates, and how he dedicated his favors, time and energy to their affairs, to the detriment of all others. The rest of the Old Testament, more than 900 pages of it, is devoted to this parasitic tribe. Why not? After all, they wrote this stupid diatribe.

Creative Credo No. 55

A Concocted Old Testament

The Foundation of Jewish Solidarity

Racial Religion the Core. When Golda Meir was the Prime Minister of the Jewish bandit state of Israel she made a frank confession to her racial cohorts. In a speech to the Knesset (Israeli parliament) she said in Yiddish: "I **am a** non-believer (in god), yet no one will be able to root from my heart and mind the conviction that without the Jewish religion we would have been like all other nations, who once existed and then disappeared."

Race, Religion, Nation. In this terse statement is summed up the core of the Jewish solidarity that has manifested itself for the last several thousand years. It is around the core of its religion that the Jews have polarized to unite into another "Trinity" — a three-in-one combination: a race, a religion and a nation unto themselves, no matter what country they live in. As we have pointed out elsewhere, it is **race embodied into its racial religion** that makes it powerful, cohesive and durable. It is this tenacity that has made it such a parasitic pestilence on the backs of all White nations for the last several thousand years.

Talmud. The Judaic religion is based on more than just the Old Testament. It is **even more strongly rooted in the Talmud,** which consists of sixty-three books in five hundred and twenty-four chapters. (We have examined the Talmud in greater detail in *Nature's Eternal Religion.*) The Jewish religion is also inherent in the more recent *Protocols of the Elders of Zion* and in the communist ideology of Karl Marx.

A Jackboot on our Neck. The sum total of the worldwide Jewish effort is simple and all-encompassing: it is to (a) **accumulate unto themselves all the wealth of the world** — money, gold, real estate, power and (b) **to subjugate and enslave all the rest of humanity,** whom they call goy, or goyim, their derogatory word for cattle. Their final goal is their jackboot standing on the neck of the goy, pushing his face down into the mud.

* * * * *

Origin as Cutthroats. It all started out as a band of thieves, pirates and cutthroats perhaps as long as five thousand years ago, their earliest origins long lost in the mists of antiquity. Since Palestine was a crossroads of trade routes in the ancient world, it is here that this tribe

of bandits, pirates and assassins first established themselves. Like any criminal band, they realized that unity was a key factor for self preservation. Being both predators and parasites, this way of life developed into a permanent philosophy. The Jews never really bothered to trace their earliest history.

A Concocted History. Instead they concocted one. The result is the Old Testament which was the real crystallization of the Jewish band of cutthroats into a religion, a race and an international nation. Although this whole history was prefabricated and a jumbled collection of myths, lies and wild tales, the impact and ramifications on future world history has been astounding, to say the least.

So let us examine this strange piece of literature, that has long since become part of the White Man's Christian Bible, and caused the ultimate in confusion and disaster for the White Race as no other event in history.

* * * * *

Jews 90% Khazars. The Jewish story after the "flood" is in total a story of the "Israelites" as the Jews prefer to call their biblical antecedents. Even this claim is a gross deception, since 90% of today's Jews are descended from the Khazars, an obnoxious and aggressive people who established a state between the Black and Caspian seas, in the middle of Russia. The Khazars themselves stem from Turkish and Tatar strains, which in turn can be traced back to the Asiatic Mongols. In the eighth century A.D., the Khazars were converted to Judaism. This nest of Jewish infection has been the source of Jewish infestation to Russia, Poland and eastern Europe in particular, but finally spread out and infested the whole world. But this is another story and we have gone into more detail about the Jews in *Nature's Eternal Religion.* It is our objective here to analyze and debunk their story of how they laid claim to being "God's chosen people," a hoax that they have sold to hundreds of millions of our White Racial Comrades, since they succeeded in incorporating their concoction as part of the White Man's bible, namely the Old Testament.

Total Invention. The Old Testament devotes only a few pages to the story of "mankind" between the death of Noah and the coming of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. The next 900 pages are preoccupied with the affairs of these nefarious criminals and their future progeny, namely the "Israelites," or the Jews. I must emphasize that there is not a shred of historic evidence to back up any of this story. It is most unlikely that such characters as Abraham, Isaac, Jacob or Moses ever lived. I have no reason to believe they did. These wild stories were written perhaps a thousand or fifteen hundred years later. Many of them were based on myths of other peoples to which the Jews had been exposed in the countries they had inhabited, such as Egypt, Babylonia, and several others.

Adapted from Other Cultures. Such stories as the Great Flood, the Tower of Babel, Joshua causing the sun to stand still, Jonah and the Whale, and many others, were myths that had been floating around for a long, long time in previous cultures. What the Jews did is copy them, adapt them to their own circumstances and throw them together in a hodge-podge to give their people a religion and a fictitious "history."

Seventeen Crucified Saviours. There is nothing new about such a procedure. Many other religions and cultures have done the same thing before the Jews latched on to some of these myths. For instance, the story of the Great Flood had appeared in any number of previous religions. The story of the "Crucified Savior" religionists tell us had appeared in at least seventeen religions previous to Christianity. Any number have dreamed up a fictitious "beginning" as to how our world "started."

Aesop's Fables. In this respect it might be productive to compare Aesop's Fables with the myths of the Old Testament. The two came into being at a similar period of history, with Aesop's Fables preceding those of the Old Testament by several centuries.

From Asia Minor. Aesop was an ex-slave in Asia Minor. He came to the Court of Croesus, last of the Kings of Lydia, as a freed man some time between 620 and 560 B.C. Due to his wit and sagacity he attracted the attention of the King, who began to employ him as an ambassador to various capitals with whom Croesus was in contact. Aesop's fame in telling his hundreds of stories in which animals, birds and other creatures talked to one another, won him fame throughout the then civilized world.

Had Moral Applications. Now Aesop did not invent most of these stories. They had been extant for many, many centuries before him. Nor did he set them down in writing. This was done by others three hundred years later. What Aesop did do was collect these stories, adapt them, and give them a moral application that drove home a valid point. Of such impact were these stories that even today most school children are familiar with many of them, such as *The Dog in the Manger*, and many others. In the Canadian Reader used when I was a boy, appeared at least a dozen or more of his better known stories. Today, sad to say, they are being phased out by the Jewish-controlled educational establishment and being replaced by trash, concocted Black history and others, as is the modern trend in education today.

Humor and Wisdom. Be that as it may, in ancient times scholars in Athens and elsewhere deemed it as an indispensable accomplishment to be able to tell a good story of Aesop's at the club, or in a political speech, or elsewhere. His practical wisdom was regarded as highly as his humor.

Old Testament Pointless and in Bad Taste. At this point we want to make the observation that whereas Aesop's fables had practical wisdom applicable to the education of children and adults alike, we can find little or no wisdom in the Jewish stories dragged together in the Old Testament. For instance, of what practical value is the story of Jonah and the Whale? Except for being just a plainly ridiculous story, there is no moral point, no particular wisdom, and no benefit to be derived. The same thing can be said of the story of a drunken Lot fornicating with his daughters. Or a Judah fornicating with his daughter-in-law. Or any number of other pointless, pornographic stories that are just in plain bad taste and have little or no redeeming features.

Jewish Book has been a Mind Crippler. In comparing the two, i.e., Aesop's Fables and the Old Testament, the former is a thousand times more constructive, more applicable to the problems of life and of more moral value than is the pornographic Jewish Old Testament that later strangely became incorporated into the White Man's bible. It is our purpose here to debunk the Jewish book which has become "holy" to so many of our duped White Racial Comrades and has crippled their minds and wreaked havoc on eighty generations of the White Race.

Creative
Credo No. 56

A Few Obvious Questions We Would Like Christians to Explain with some Sensible Answers

1. Would you buy a used car from a salesman who was so loose with the truth that he described his own funeral and expected you to be gullible enough to believe it (as does Moses)?

2. Supposing you stood on the edge of the Grand Canyon at the place where it was ten miles wide and one mile deep. You had a book in your hand that said, "The Grand Canyon at its widest is so narrow you can step across it." Which would you believe — the printed page, or the physical fact of Nature before your eyes?

3. Similarly in reading the "printed word" which says that the world is only (approximately) six thousand years old, but again, looking at the Grand Canyon, your common sense tells you it must have taken millions of years for the river to have eroded such a massive canyon out of the thousands of rock strata. Which would you believe, the "printed word," or your eyes and your common sense? (Geologists estimate it took at least 60 million years to carve the Grand Canyon and several billion years to lay down the rock strata through which it cuts.)

4. If God is so anxious to "save" everybody from hell, why did he create hell in the first place?

5. If the devil is the root of all evil in this world and "the next," why did God create the devil in the first place?

6. Did he make a mistake?

7. If he did make a mistake, why doesn't he correct it and just simply kill the devil? After all, he is all powerful, so it shouldn't be any problem. Or is he in cahoots with the devil? Furthermore, he didn't hesitate to drown all the human beings (except one family) in the Great Flood, which according to Bible scholars occurred in 2348 B.C. So why doesn't he eliminate the devil once and for all and get to the root of the problem?

8. Could the devil continue to exist and carry on his nefarious trade without the collaboration, cooperation, and assistance of the all-powerful God?

9. Are God and the devil in cahoots?

10. How do you explain the fact that the Bible tells us (in the Old Testament) over and over again that the Jews are God's Chosen. Yet the Jews don't believe in Christ or the New Testament and are therefore, ipso facto, doomed to go to hell. This has been going on for 2,000 years and eighty generations. How do you explain this?

11. So why would God have such a schizophrenic preference for the Jews and yet send them all to hell?

12. Why would God have such extremely bad taste as to prefer such scurrilous criminals and reprobates as Abraham (peddled his wife off as a prostitute even at the age of ninety). David (a murderer many times over, committed adultery with Uriah's wife and had Uriah treacherously murdered). Solomon owned the world's biggest whorehouse and Judah fornicated with his daughter-in-law.

13. Do you deem it proper to glorify these repugnant scoundrels and hold them up as examples to your children in Sunday School? (Remember they were God's favorites.)

14. Would you be proud to have such people as your father, or brother, or ancestors?

15. What is supposed to happen to all the billions of people, good, bad and indifferent, who lived before the year 1 A.D. and therefore never heard of Christ? (According to the Bible, there is only heaven or hell in the hereafter, and only those who believe in Christ can be saved from hell.)

16. What about the billions of people — blacks, Chinese, Hindus, Polynesians, etc., who live and die in the present age and never heard of Christ?

17. Can you think of a more sadistic, horrible, monstrous, diabolical idea than creating a huge, fiery lake, or pit of molten sulphur, and then torturing people in all eternity in such excruciating pain without the mercy of allowing death to end it all?

18. Could you **love** a monster who would create such a horrible place of torture and create billions of creatures to put into it?

19. Couldn't God foresee what he was doing?

20. Couldn't he have done it different?

21. Couldn't he stop it all even today and release all his victims?

22. Why doesn't he do it?

23. Isn't the very idea of "man" having a "free will" in direct conflict with the idea that God planned it all, knows everything forwards and backwards and controls it all? Either our actions, our "free will" is out of God's control or it isn't free. If it is in God's control, then it isn't free and we can't be held responsible. If God isn't in control, then the Bible is lying when it claims "not a hair falls from our head, or a sparrow from the roof, but he wills it." You can't have it both ways. How do you explain this?

24. If Christians really believe that getting to heaven is so wonderful, why do they so desperately cling to life and utilize every means of medical and scientific assistance (for which they profess such contempt and disdain) to prolong life to the bitter end?

25. Do you really believe such tall tales as (a) the Israelites walked through the dry bottom of the Red Sea? (b) Jonah lived in the belly of a whale for three whole days (all that acid and no air) and was spewed up unharmed? (c) Joshua could make the "sun stand still" for a day so he could kill more enemies? (d) and a host of others?

26. Would you believe your own father if he told you such wild tales happening to him?

27. If the Great Flood is supposed to have happened in the year 2348 B.C. or thereabouts, how do you explain Egyptian and (other history) extending back to at least 6000 years in a continuous chain with no dampening or interruption at the supposed time of the Great Flood?

28. Could it be the "written word" is lying to us?

29. If God (and Christ) are so anxious to save (from hell) all the billions of people he himself created, why doesn't he make a personal appearance to this world, say every decade or so? This would certainly be more convincing than a lot of contradictory claims on the printed page. If he could hop back and forth between heaven and earth at the time of the Israelites and had time for such nonsense as wrestling with Jacob all night, why can't he, and why doesn't he, make a personal appearance to the much more numerous world of today?

30. Despite its claims to the contrary, Christians and the Bible are in direct conflict with science, especially geology, which tells us the world has been around for several billion years, with astronomy, with biology, geography, the study of fossils, authentic history as derived from other books and sources. Which do you prefer to believe — frivolous and unsubstantiated claims, or massive and detailed evidence accumulated by science over many centuries?

31. Unless the White Man changes his thinking soon, America (and the world) is going to degenerate into a mass of criminal black savages. Are you indifferent about your children and grandchildren being engulfed and swallowed up into such a hopeless and depraved world?

32. Does Christianity have any solution for this coming catastrophe?

33. Do you believe in ghosts, gremlins, spirits and spooks? Is there any evidence for such?

34. Are you superstitious and gullible?

35. Is there any more merit for believing in your set of spooks (angels, witches, devils, holy ghost, etc.,) than the Hindu believing cows are holy, or the savages of Africa believing in witch doctors, evil spirits, etc.?

36. Have you ever seen any of the spooks in the sky you profess to believe in?

37. Just what sky do they reside in — over Australia, Africa, Boston or where? How many million miles away are they?

38. If you have never seen them and you don't know where they are, how do you know they exist?

Creative
Credo No. 57

Why We Indict Christianity So Strongly

Multitude of Reasons. We have used up many pages of this book exposing and debunking Christianity for the fraud that it is. Since so many of our good White Racial Comrades are more or less infected with this fungus on the brain, I have been asked by some of our supporters why I take such a hostile position towards Christianity, which after all has been the principal religion of the White Race for nearly 2000 years. Not only that, but some of our most patriotic citizens, some of our best people, are Christians. Why not just live and let live, and leave the religious issue alone? These are good questions and I am eager to answer them.

1. In the first place, **this whole "spooks in the sky" story is a swindle, a lie,** as I have exposed page after page. It is based on an emotional and psychological con-game, and in the thousands of years that ghosts, demons, gods and spooks have been used to frighten gullible people into submission, to exploit them and enslave them, **not one single shred of meaningful evidence has been produced** to substantiate the claim that such supernatural spooks exist. **We indict Christianity of promoting this swindle on the White Race.**

2. To those people who argue that we can't prove they don't exist, we remind them of a fundamental principle of law and evidence, namely, if they make the claim (that spooks exist) **the burden of proof is on them,** not us.

3. Any time you base any movement, or program, or creed, on a lie, you are headed for disaster. **Until such lie or error is corrected, progress is impossible,** and disaster is inevitable. To quote a few examples: If we allow that "all men are created equal" to stand, this lie then spawns a whole network of new lies, all of which seem rational, provided we believe the basic lie. If you believe the basic lie of all men being equal, then you should have no objection to your daughter marrying a nigger, letting all the scum, all the niggers from Haiti and elsewhere come into the United States, etc. It is similar to the situation if say, in elementary school when your teacher taught you the

times table and he injected just one error into it, that two times two was seventeen. If you believed that, then two times four could rationally be thirty four, etc., etc. Until you had this obvious error in your mind corrected you could expect nothing but miscalculations and errors in your mathematics for the rest of your life. It is the same with this spooks in the sky fraud, a basic lie, that has haunted and plagued the White Race for thousands of years. **Until this fraud is corrected, no healthy, constructive philosophy can be built.**

4. Christianity is obviously **a Jewish concoction.** It is a fact of history that the Jews worshipped their Books of Moses long before Christianity ever appeared on the scene and before Christianity was sold to the unsuspecting Romans. It is a fact anybody can check for themselves that the Old Testament (which comprises three-quarters of the Christian bible) is all about Jews, Jews, Jews. Regarding the New Testament, nobody really knows who wrote Matthew, Mark, Luke or John, or who these characters were, but it is common agreement among both Christians and Jews that Saul of Tarsus, who became the St. Paul of the Christian movement, was a renegade Jew. He wrote almost half of the New Testament, the basis of the Christian creed. It is therefore a fair conclusion that **Christianity as espoused by St. Paul** (Saul of Tarsus) **is in essence Jewish.**

5. Christ, the proclaimed hero and founder of Christianity is repeatedly represented as Jewish. His parents, Joseph and Mary, are represented as Jewish, with the ancestry of Joseph being traced back to "the seed of David." In Luke 2:21 it tells of Christ being circumcised on the eighth day, as was the custom of the Jews.

6. **There is no contemporary historical evidence that Christ ever existed, the above Christian claims notwithstanding.** It is my conclusion that no such figure ever existed but was reconstructed from myths, allegories and fantasies arising out of earlier religions, especially the Essenes, whose connection with Christianity I have already chronicled in *Nature's Eternal Religion* in the chapter "Christ's Existence not Substantiated by Historical Evidence." To me this further indicates strongly that the whole swindle is based on a lie. To those who would prove otherwise, I repeat, the burden of proof is on the party claiming. As an interesting side note, the "crucified saviour" story had been used in seventeen other religions before the Christians picked it up and replayed it for their con-games.

7. Since Christianity is overwhelmingly of Jewish origin, its teachings per se are alien to the heroic spirit of the White Race. As the Jew Marcus Eli Ravage has noted so succinctly — it has stuck in our craw — "an alien faith which you cannot swallow or digest, which is at cross-purposes with your native spirit, which keeps you everlastingly

ill-at-case, and which you lack the spirit to either reject or accept in full." Exactly. But we Creators now do have the spirit to reject it in total, and relegate it to the scrap heap of history.

8. We indict Christianity as **causing the collapse of the great Roman civilization,** first, by aiding the mongrelization of the Romans, and secondly, indoctrinating the mongrelized slave population with a servile, irresponsible philosophy of escapism, self-pity, and self-destruction.

9. We indict Christianity of making the White Race guilt-ridden when they should be supremely proud of their illustrious accomplishments.

10. We indict Christianity for **shackling the mind and the intellect of the White Man for at least 1300 years,** of being the prime cause of the Dark Ages and setting back civilization and progress during its entire span, including the present 20th century.

11. We indict Christianity in the present day of swindling the White Race of at least 20 billion dollars a year in its churches alone to keep perpetuating this gigantic "spooks in the sky" superstition.

12. We indict Christianity of inflicting untold mental anguish on not only millions but billions of victims by spreading its horrible concept of a fiery hell and eternal torture.

13. We indict Christianity of laying the philosophical groundwork for communism. The similarity of the two Jewish philosophies is chronicled in more detail in *Nature's Eternal Religion* in the chapter on "Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins."

14. We indict Christianity of softening up the White Race for accepting the idea of race-mixing. By such suicidal teachings as "we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord," and "we are all God's children," the entering wedge was hammered into the body of the White Race to accept the inferior niggers and mud races as their equal.

15. We indict Christianity for its teaching that the Jews are "God's Chosen" people, for being the cause of the White Race tolerating and venerating the Jews in their heinous program of mongrelizing, enslaving and destroying us.

16. We indict Christianity and its teachings of "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor" of being a basic cause for the White Race tolerating the outrage of being robbed, fleeced and plundered, by such give-away programs as foreign aid, and a passel of "relief" programs, foreign and domestic.

17. We indict Christianity as being the most **dishonest and hypocritical** of all religions. It bills itself as a religion of love and compassion when in actuality **it has repeatedly used the most brutal means of both mental** and **physical torture** against its opponents, probably more viciously so than any movement in history.

For further details about the brutality of Christianity see the chapter on "Thumbscrew and Rack" in this book.

18. We indict Christianity as being the **cause of numerous fratricidal wars between segments of the White Race** and the decimation and slaying of millions of our White Racial Comrades. To name only one out of hundreds, the **Thirty Years' War (1618-48)** which decimated millions of the finest of our White Racial Brothers in the heart of Europe and set Germany back 300 years.

19. We indict Christianity of **conducting any number of mass murders,** usually with the approval of, or at the specific direction of, the highest authorities. Once such bloodthirsty example was the **St. Bartholomew Massacre,** which began in Paris on St. Bartholomew's Day, August 24, 1572. Over 50,000 Huguenots (French Protestants) were murdered, to the delight of royalty in Madrid and the Pope in Rome.

20. We indict Christianity of flying in the face of Nature, being contrary to the sacred laws of Nature and being anti-Nature in the very essence of its distorted supernatural teachings.

21. Lastly, we indict Christianity of **confusing and undermining the White Man's survival instincts** and having for all these centuries stood there **as an impervious roadblock to formulating a racial religion** for our own survival, expansion and advancement.

* * * * *

The great German philosopher, Friedrick Nietzsche (1844-1900) strongly denounces Christianity as the worst of all evils. In his final work *The Antichrist* he roundly condemns Christianity for destroying everything that is best in this world. In his conclusion he observes, among other remarks, the following:

"I condemn Christianity;...It is to me the greatest of all imaginable corruptions; it seeks to work the ultimate corruption, the worst possible corruption. The Christian Church has left nothing untouched by its depravity; it has turned every value into worthlessness, and every truth into a lie, and every integrity into baseness of soul...it lives by distress; it creates distress to make itself immortal...

"I call Christianity the one great curse, the one great intrinsic depravity, the one great instinct for revenge...I call it the one immortal blemish upon the human race..."

Creative
Credo No. 58

Our Frame of Reference in the Universe

Hebrews Extremely Ignorant. When the Semitic Hebrews wrote the Old Testament some twenty-five hundred years ago these primitive desert tribesmen were so ignorant they did not even know the earth was round. They were only aware of their own small area in the vicinity of Palestine. Their conceptions of the stars, the earth and the universe as a whole were extremely crude and limited. The earth supposedly was "created" only a short thirty-five hundred years earlier and was the center of the universe, with the sun, moon and stars existing primarily to serve the creatures of the earth. More to the point, all was for the benefit of "God's Chosen People," the Jews, who wrote this fairy tale for their own particular self-aggrandizement.

A Fresh Outlook for the White Race. Let us now leave the Jewish concocted Old Testament and the Jewish concocted New Testament that had sent White Christian minds reeling off into orbit to a world of fantasy and madness. Let us leave it before we ourselves get infected with this virus. Instead let us take a fresh, sober look at reality and the universe in which we live. In particular we Creators are more interested in this unique Planet Earth, our home and the only home we will ever have. Let us particularly concentrate on how we can make it a better world to live in, and particularly for the White Race.

So let us stand back a distance and take a fresh clean look at this vast and limitless universe and then set a course for the White Race to follow for the next million years.

Telescope Widened our Perspective. With the invention of the telescope by Galileo in 1609, a vast new universe in the skies opened up. It served to confirm the earlier intelligent observation of Copernicus and Kepler that the earth was not the center of the universe, but that the earth and other planets revolved around the sun. Mankind's thinking thereby slowly shifted from the geocentric idea (with the earth as the center of the universe) to the heliocentric idea (that the earth and the planets revolved around the sun).

The invention of the telescope did much more than that. As telescopes became bigger and better to the 500 ton steel and glass marvels we have today, modern scientists opened up a new universe so vast and exciting it staggers the imagination.

Fantastic Universe Opened Up. They discovered that those little lights whose sole function had been thought to adorn our night skies for the Jews were really huge suns in themselves. They discovered a universe of galaxies, of super stars, of red giants, of white dwarfs, of quasars, of pulsars, of neutron stars, of "black holes" and many other phenomena so fascinating and so vast that we cannot begin to cope with it here. The point I wish to make is that we live in a universe so vast, so complex that our finite little mind can only grasp a small segment of that vastness and only solve a small portion of the myriad mysteries of the universe.

Our Planet Earth Our Only Home, Now and Forever. But let us try to establish our own place in Nature's scheme of things. Our Planet Earth, our only home, now and forever, is about 7918 miles in diameter. This is huge, but at least our mind can roughly grasp this dimension. Our sun, which is approximately 93 million miles away, is approximately 865,370 miles in diameter and has a volume of more than a million times that of our earth. Light traveling at 186,282 miles a second takes less than a second and a half to travel between the moon and the earth, but it takes 8.3 minutes to travel from the sun to the earth. The astronomical unit for the measurement of distance is the light year, the distance light travels in a year, about six trillion miles.

Space Travel Idiotic Distraction. Having established a few of these rudimentary basics, let us try to faintly grasp the vastness of the universe by crude comparisons. If the sun were reduced to the size of a pinhead, the nearest star would be 26 miles away, although measured by light years it is only 4.3 light years away. Our sun is only one star in our own galaxy called the Milky Way. Although on a bright night the best we might do is see about 2000 stars with the naked eye. actually there are 200 billion more stars in our own galaxy. Some of these (like Antares) are so huge that they would take in a ball of reference larger than the orbit of Mars about the sun.

Ten Billion Other Galaxies. A galaxy is a grouping of stars, often spiral shaped and somewhat flattened like a saucer. Our own galaxy of some 200 billion stars is approximately 100 thousand light years in diameter. It is believed that out there in space there are probably another ten billion galaxies of various shapes and sizes, some smaller, some larger than our own. The light from some of these galaxies that is visible through our most powerful telescopes left some eight billion years ago. At 182,282 miles per second, would you like to calculate the distance in miles?

* * * * *

Let us Concentrate on Reality: our Planet Earth. Having vaguely tried to chart the immensity of the cosmos, we now come back to that tiny speck in the universe we call our Planet Earth. Since this book is written from the point of view of the White Race,

let us get back to earth and acknowledge one tremendously important fact: to us this tiny Planet Earth with its accompanying source of energy, the sun, is a million times more important than all the other stars and galaxies combined. Just as the White Race is unique and wonderful in Nature's' scheme of living creatures, so this Planet Earth is uniquely and wonderfully designed for the habitation of the White Race and other competing creatures. We will not find another friendly and hospitable planet in our own solar system. In fact, at this point in history, we have no evidence whatsoever that life exists on any other planet. The most likely prospect was Mars, but a space ship which successfully landed there in 1976 showed no evidence of any kind of life, intelligent or otherwise. If we traveled at rocket speed to the nearest star 4.3 light years away. It would take at least three hundred thousand years. Before embarking on such a long odyssey we wouldn't even know if that particular star had any planets, hospitable or otherwise. Chances are a billion to one it would not have a habitable planet.

Space Travel Completely Idiotic. So let's face it, neither we or our descendants will likely ever migrate to another "friendly" planet. Nor, despite all the science fiction stories to the contrary, are we likely to be visited by "little green men" from outer space. This small floating space ship flying through the cosmos is **our one and only home.** It is the only friendly and benevolent environment for us in this whole wide universe, the vastness of which we have vainly tried to sketch. Whether there is "intelligent life" on some distant planet, revolving around some distant sun in some distant galaxy is only of academic interest to us. Neither we nor our descendants will ever reach it. Any way you look at it, for better or for worse, we can consider ourselves stuck with our dear and beautiful Planet Earth. It is the only home we will ever have and we had better make the most of it. Before we go dashing off to find some new planet from which neither we nor our descendants could possibly return for the next 600,000 years, let us, the White Race be more practical. Let us make more secure the tenuous toehold we now have on this Planet Earth. In this last quarter of the twentieth century that tenuous toehold is rapidly slipping and in serious jeopardy. We are seriously threatened with survival by a parasitic species of "mankind" called Jew. While the genius and ingenuity of the White Race is looking far out into the skies of the universe, few either seem to understand, or are willing to learn, of our treacherous enemies, the Jews and the other mud races that are bent on the destruction of a rapidly shrinking White Race right here on our one and only Planet Earth.

Expand our Race on Earth. The lesson to be learned? It is extremely simple. Before we, the White Race waste a tremendous amount of time, money and energy "exploring outer space," let us keep a sense of proportion, let us keep our feet on the ground, let us face

reality. Rather than be wasting our energies in space (like the obsession with spooks in the sky during the Dark Ages) **let us spend that same energy making sure that first of all the survival of the White Race is secured.** Then let us expend our tremendous energy in expanding the White Race on the remaining hospitable land areas left right here on our dear old Planet Earth. For instance, it would be a lot easier, more practical and profitable to move the useless niggers off the beautiful Caribbean Islands and settle this paradise with our own White Racial Comrades, than strike out into void space hoping to find "friendly" territory on some planet of some star that it would take us a million years to reach, if such even exists.

I repeat, let's be realistic. Rather than look towards empty space for expansion, let us first of all take advantage of the benign and benevolent areas right here at home, on our one and only beautiful floating space ship, our own dear Planet Earth.

Fifty Billion Better Spent Shipping Niggers Back to Africa. The White Race of America spent some 50 billion dollars (or more) on "putting a man on the moon" and bringing back a few useless moon rocks. If America would have spent that same 50 billion dollars instead in promoting its own best interests in moving niggers to Africa and colonizing the vacated real estate, we would have been a thousand times better off. It would have been a thousand times more productive in the interests of the White Race, the only interest we are concerned with. Let us therefore forge ahead, build our own creed and program and shape our own destiny, right here on earth, the one and only environment for which the White Race was designed. **It is ours. Let us make the most of it.**

Creative Credo No. 59

Life, Death and Immortality

Need to be Rational. Since the White Race harbors so many misconceptions about the above subjects, and since our thinking has been so confused by means of the alien religions foisted on our race, it is essential that we of the Church of the Creator clarify our position on these basic subjects of eschatology, as listed in the title above.

Positive Approach. It is not our purpose to dwell on the morbid. On the contrary, it is our purpose to look at life and death in a rational, fearless manner and thereby clarify our thinking. It is our intention once and for all to clear the cobwebs from our minds and to lay to rest all the morbid fears, superstitions and myths that surround death and the so-called "hereafter." In so doing we will then be more capable of concentrating on the positive aspects of living the good life.

Live the Good Life. Let us briefly re-state our position on attitudes about life and then leave the subject in this chapter, since our whole book concerns the subject of how to live a better and more creative life. Therefore let us repeat: We are only interested in the White Race living the good life, the quality life, the fullest life, here on this Planet Earth, the only place we have ever lived or ever will live. We want members of our noble race to enjoy life, to live in such a way that they contribute to the survival, expansiona nd advancement of our race. We don't want them unnecessarily worrying about non-existent spooks, demons, fiery pits, torture chambers in the hereafter, or any other hocus-pocus that so much garbage has been expostulated about. We of the Church of the Creator don't believe in all this hocus-pocus about the next world, and rightfully so, because in at least 5000 years of recorded history that these crazy ideas have prevailed, not a single shred of worthwhile evidence has emerged to substantiate such lunacy.

Forget About Space. So let us start with broad fundamentals — the immense universe we live in, in which life such as on this earth is an extremely rare phenomena and is perhaps unique to this earth alone. In any case, as I have stated in the previous chapter, it is so rare that it would take us at least 300,000 years to get to the next possible area that might harbor life, namely the nearest star, four light years away. That it might have planets that had a friendly environment similar to earth is so extremely unlikely we might say it is less than a

billion to one. For us to then wander off looking for other stars, etc., is so far fetched that we might as well forget about it.

Planet Earth Unique. So let us nail down a reality. This floating space ship called earth is a rare and unique phenomena and the only home we will ever have. It took 3.7 billion years for life to evolve to the stage it is now at, and it is only the last small fraction of that time that the White Race has emerged. It was only due to an extremely unique set of circumstances that life evolved at all, and an extremely unusually stable set of circumstances that allowed life to survive this long after it did get started. Had the orbit of the earth been more elliptical, had the temperature of the sun varied more than a few percentage points during all that time, had we not had such immense bodies of water to moderate our climate, such a benign and voluminous atmosphere, and just the right combination of a million other variables, there would not have been any life at all. Remember, it is now pretty conclusive that there is no life on the moon, or Mars, or Venus or Jupiter or any of the other planets in our solar system.

Concentrate on this World. This earth is perhaps one in a billion, billion and perhaps the only place in the whole universe that harbors any life at all. In any case if there are any other forms they are millions of years out of our reach and neither we nor our progeny will ever migrate to these "other worlds," I assure you. Similarly, I feel certain that no advanced creatures from outer space have ever reached us, nor will they do so in the future. The immensity of the space in the universe overwhelmingly precludes any such possibility.

So let us forget all that nonsense about "outer space," and concentrate on living in the only world we will ever have — our dear old planet earth.

* * * * *

No Spook World. So far we have been talking about other worlds in the real universe, namely some distant planet circling some distant star, and even perhaps in some other distant galaxy. Let us now turn to that other fantasy about which mankind has been so fascinated for ages — that "other world" consisting of demons and gods, spirits and ghosts, angels and lucifers and all those other imaginary spooks too numerous to mention.

Mental Plague. For reasons hard to conceive, our ancestors have been unduly frightened, cowed and fascinated by the world of spirits and spooks for thousands of years. The Egyptians as far back as 5000 years ago were largely guided and dominated in their actions, morals, customs and laws by their belief in the supernatural. Undoubtedly they were by no means the first, but since they created the first major White civilization, their beliefs and superstitions in the netherworld strongly influenced succeeding civilizations and generations

to this very day. Especially influenced were the Jews, who even then were a parasite on the backs of the earliest great White civilization.

Based on Ignorance and Superstition. It was namely from the Egyptians that the Jews conceived the ideas of immortality of the "soul," life in the after-world, the "one-god" idea from Akhenaten, (Egyptian Pharaoh circa 1350 B.C.) and a host of other ideas that they used so effectively to mold their Hebrew religion. In turn these ideas were then foisted with a vengeance on the White Man when the Jews perpetrated Christianity on the Roman civilization they fanatically wanted to destroy.

We Repudiate Such Nonsense. We have been hung up on these non-existent spooks to this very day. The Church of the Creator strongly repudiates all this superstitious Jewish nonsense. We have no belief in, nor do we put any credibility whatsoever in any supernatural phenomena, or in any spooks, or life in the hereafter, or any other such hocus-pocus on which Christianity was founded and has flourished.

* * * * *

Fear of Death Exploited by Religious Charlatans. So much for the non-existent supernatural world. We now come to the subject of death, which is very real, but about which, too, our people harbor so many illusions, mainly because of the many religious misconceptions foisted on us from the hangovers of our barbaric ancestors. As a result, death is a subject that is irrationally treated with fear and ignorance. That fear is further exploited by the religious charlatans to gain wealth and control over their victims.

Let us therefore go back to the Laws of Nature so that we can put this whole subject in its proper perspective. Nature tells us that all living things die and that death is a part of living. People, like all other creatures are born, live their life, and die. It is the normal course of things. Since it is inevitable, there is no point in worrying about, nor letting its inevitability mar the joy and creativity of living. And since we Creators do not believe in heaven and hell, immortality or life after death, we are freed of worrying about the imaginary "hereafter." We are relieved of that nagging hang-up, as Shakespeare puts it, "Perchance to dream. Ah there's the rub, for what dreams may come thereafter must give us pause." No, we have dispensed with that nonsense and can better concentrate our thoughts and our energy on living in the here and now, the only life we will ever experience. We do not need to waste our efforts on speculating about immortality or eternity.

Nothing is Forever. Eternity. That is a mind-boggling word that is as vast as the universe itself or the idea of unlimited space in the universe. We Creators have little concern for it. As far as our interests are concerned, we are more modest in our ambitions. We realize that nothing is forever. We may blueprint a plan or a religion that our race

can live by for the next million years, perhaps even ten million years. But forever? No. Even our prime source of light and energy, the sun, in the next five billion years will run down, and eventually turn into an ice-ball. But long before that our species will most certainly be extinct, as probably will all other life on earth.

Concerned About Real Problems. But that is so far in the future, we need not concern ourselves about such vagaries. Whereas the Christians keep babbling about eternity, (about which they know nothing) they undermine and neglect the far more important issues of the real world in the present day. We Creators take a much more modest approach. Whereas we have no concern whatsoever for the time in which our sun might become an ice ball, we are very much concerned about the survival of our race, especially in the present generation, probably the most critical period in the history of the White Race in the last 100,000 years. We are acutely aware that in order to survive we must first overcome our deadly enemies, of which the tribe of Judah is No. 1. Creativity plans to prepare and organize for this battle, as we have set forth in most of the pages of this book. But we go further than that. We also set forth a plan and a program for the up-breeding and constant improvement of our race, a program and a creed the White Race can live by for the next million years.

But eternity and immortality? No. We leave such pointless pursuits to the babblings of the stupid Christians.

* * * * *

Only When and How. So much for the idea of "forever." We realize that Nature has decreed that death is inevitable for all living creatures and as we have stated before, it is part of living. We Creators accept it as such and have no quarrel with Nature.

There are only two aspects of dying to rationally consider, namely when and how.

Life Oriented. First of all let us consider the When. Our philosophy, as we have stated before, is life-oriented. We are interested in having the best life possible — productive, interesting and useful. We also want to pursue happiness, but it is my observation that when happiness is deliberately pursued for its own sake, it is most elusive, and those people lead the most rewarding lives who do not deliberately pursue happiness for its own ends, but rather those who have useful and meaningful goals in life and energetically and intelligently pursue and try to fulfill those goals.

Pursue Goals. We come back to the question — when is the best time to die? Ideally it would be when we have accomplished our life's goals, when our bodies are physically worn out, and we have lost interest in living. In practicality, however, those three conditions hardly ever come at the same time. Usually our goals are never completed, but

our bodies do run down, sooner or later. And anyway, usually death comes at a time not of our own choosing. But in many lives death could be terminated at the will of the person himself, or herself, should the conditions so warrant. We will have more to say about this subject later.

A Time to Die. Suffice it to say that there are certain conditions under which we Creators would prefer being dead over extending a miserable situation until Nature took its merciful course. I personally would not prefer to drag on an existence in which I was hopelessly and terminally ill, in which suffering was the regimen of the day. I would prefer to end it voluntarily and quickly. I would not prefer to live on, growing old, feeble and senile, spending months, even years vegetating uselessly in a nursing home, being cared for like a mewling infant. No, I would never let it come to that. I would end it quickly and cleanly long before that.

Euthanasia Preferable. One of the most senseless tragedies of modern day civilization is the ever increasing numbers of our aged whose life is artificially extended by life sustaining machinery long beyond their normal years, vegetating away like a rotting vegetable in some nursing home. I believe this is utterly cruel to the aged themselves and even more so to their surviving relatives. Euthanasia would be a far more merciful and humane solution than to subject such people to such a humiliating end, an end that is sometimes years in coming. No, I will not suffer such indignity before I die. I would much rather die sooner, at a time when I still possessed my faculties and the ability of making my own decisions as to when to end it all, in dignity and at my own proper time.

Prolonging Misery Pointless and Cruel. There are conditions other than ill health and senility that would induce me to prefer death over continuation of life under intolerable conditions.

I would rather be dead than be locked up in prison for a life term, or even a long term. I prefer death to being a slave. I would prefer death to living under humiliating and disgraceful conditions. I would even prefer death to being a cripple, or being severely handicapped, such as being blind or lying in an iron lung.

* * * * *

Present Philosophy Cruel. When Julius Caesar was asked how he preferred to die, he answered "Quickly." The worst possible way to die is a slow painfully agonizing death, such as terminal cancer. There are many other slow and painful ways of dying, and millions of people suffer agonizingly to the bitter end, not only until they die a "natural" death, but in thousands of cases the agony is deliberately prolonged unnaturally by their doctors and their families by means of

"life supporting mechanisms," by means of drugs, or other artificial means.

Ethics at Fault. Why is such an insane course pursued? Basically it goes back to our Christian ethics, to our out-moded legal structures and to the Hippocratic oath of our medical profession. All of these combine to say in essence — we must prolong life, any life, no matter how miserable or useless, as long as possible, by whatever means, at any expense. How stupid! How cruel!

To Die in Peace and Dignity. Recently I read about an old man in his late seventies, who was paralyzed, who was in dire agony, who desperately wanted to die, but was kept alive by a life support machine. Although he could hardly speak he implored his attorneys to go to court to have the court order the machine to be unplugged, so that he could die in peace. It took several months. It was only after delayed verdicts of yes and no, after thousands of dollars of medical bills, after thousands of dollars of legal fees, before he could finally get that damned machine turned off. If the poor old man had not been completely paralyzed he would have done the job himself in a minute.

But such are the idiotic contradictions of our befuddled and confused present day society. Euthanasia is considered a terrible word. No person has the right to take another's life, in fact not even his own, we are told. Both the courts and our ethics say so. Yet our government thinks nothing of sending hundreds of thousands of our finest young men in their prime — in their late teens or early twenties — half way around the world to a stinking jungle like Vietnam where they know tens of thousands will be brutally killed. In actuality 60 thousand were killed, for absolutely nothing, and 300,000 were wounded, maimed or crippled, and similar numbers came back addicted to drugs or emotionally crippled. **That the treacherous government can do legally and morally, and have no compunction about it.** No great moral outcry is raised about such atrocities. But when it comes to those areas where the old, the senile, or terminally ill, who would be glad to have a dignified end to their misery, then all hell breaks loose. All the bleeding hearts come forth and cry about the dignity of human life, the inviolability of life, quote the Christian bible and find a hundred other reasons why such things as euthanasia are unthinkable.

Suicide not Dishonorable. We Creators take a different view of life and death. Like the ancient Romans we believe that under certain circumstances suicide is an honorable way to die, rather than live on in shame, humiliation, or captivity. We go further than that. We believe it is an honorable and dignified way to die for any other of a number of reasons, such as having come to the decision that life is no longer worthwhile. After all, we had no hand in deciding when and if we were to be born. Surely we have every right to decide when and if we

should die, and who is better qualified to make that decision than every person for himself.

Death can be a Blessing. We Creators believe that death is man's greatest blessing when it cancels a life wracked with suffering and stripped of its meaning, and that useless prolongation of such suffering is not a compassionate act. **Nature has a solution for everything and there comes a time in every man's life when death is the final, the ultimate, and the only solution.**

* * * * *

Euthanasia Not New. The Greeks had a word for everything. Euthanasia derives from the Greek "eu" meaning "good," and "thanatos" meaning death, literally meaning a "good death." In the modern sense, it means mercy killing.

During the Golden Era of ancient Greek civilization, the Greeks realizing the realities of living, suffering and dying, already practiced mercy killings. History tells us that in the Greek islands the aged and incapacitated, having no purpose in life, would attend an annual festival to drink a pleasant tasting wine, containing a lethal poison, which would induce a merciful death. Participants had to be approved by the Senate.

No Stigma. We of the Church of the Creator do not recommend this method. There are many easier and less dramatic ways today of inducing a merciful death. The point we want to emphasize about the Greek approach is there was no stigma attached to mercy killing, but rather **it was regarded as the sane, merciful thing to do,** which it was.

Confused by Christianity. Since then, especially with the advent of Jewish Christianity our social thinking has not progressed — it has regressed. Like in all other areas, Christianity upset the rational thinking of its victims, confused them inextricably with their spooks in the skies obsession and blocked the way to every sensible solution.

* * * * *

Inevitable in All Times, All Ages. People throughout the ages have died from a host of other causes than old age. They have died in battle, they have been murdered, they have been executed, they have died in plane crashes, in automobile accidents, and a thousand other ways, many long before their life span had run its normal course, if there is a "normal" course.

What are the better ways to die? And what are the poorer ways to die?

Heroic Death. As we have stated in *Nature's Eternal Religion* in the chapter on Horatius at the Bridge — "How can a man die better

than facing fearful odds for the ashes of his fathers and the temple of his gods?" This is the glorious death, the heroic death, and **we believe that there is none better.** I believe it is much better fighting and **dying for a noble cause** in the face of your enemies (and taking some of them with you) than dying a pointless death, no purpose, no reason, aiding no cause. I believe one of the worst ways of dying is at the cruel hands of your enemies without even having a chance to fight back and inflict retribution. Even such, if it is a **martyr's death** that inspires vengeance and retribution on the enemy (such as the stand at the Alamo) it can be considered a hero's death and win the acclaim and adulation of our peers.

In any event, dying a lonely obscure death, without point or without purpose is not one of the better ways to die. If such end was preceded by prolonged pain and suffering, it has all the essentials of a real tragedy. Better by far it would have been to end it all long before such dire straights ensued.

* * * * *

Morality of Killing. This brings us to the morality of killing itself. As soon as we bring up this subject the average yokel will immediately quote the Christian bible — "Thou shalt not kill" as one of God's commandments. This, of course, originates from the much-touted "Ten Commandments" of the Jews, which a mythical Moses supposedly brought down from the mountain from the Jewish Jahweh himself.

Hypocrisy of the Jewish Religion. The facts of history are that man has been killing his fellowmen since long before the dawn of civilization, and the Jews themselves have probably been the most vicious killers of all time. No sooner had the mythical Moses read the Ten Commandments to his followers than he got up on the stump and exhorted and incited his bloodthirsty tribe of scavengers to go after the land and property of the Canaanites, to kill, slay, put to the sword every living thing that breathed. Jehovah himself had so commanded.

So much for the high tone of the ethics of the Jews, the Jewish Old Testament, the ten Commandments and the whole god-damned Jewish-Christian bible.

Now let's get back to reality, the history of mankind, and the Laws of Nature.

Nature Condones Killing. Starting with the latter first — Nature condones killing as the natural course of survival of most species. If we look at the chain of life in the sea, we find it starts with the microscopic diatom. But from there on out it is eat or be eaten. The smallest fish are eaten by the bigger fish who in turn are eaten by their superiors and so on up the line. **In order to stay alive** and multiply practically all fish, mollusks, snails, or what have you, eats some other

live creature, and in order to do so they kill daily, the sum total running into **billions of creatures killed and eaten each day.** In the animal world the story is the same — coyotes kill and eat rabbits and varmints, lions kill and eat zebra, etc. Even birds kill and eat worms, mosquitoes and an infinite variety of other insects. Some birds such as eagles, hawks and owls also include other smaller birds and rodents on their menu.

Integral Part of Life. Without pursuing these examples ad infinitum, we can clearly conclude: Nature overwhelmingly condones the killing of other live creatures. In fact it is such an essential part of the life system that if all creatures suddenly adopted the stupid moral of "thou shalt not kill" practically 99% of all species would shortly starve to death and become extinct.

Story of Mankind. Now let us get back to "mankind." Has mankind in any age, in any civilization, under any religion, ever seriously believed in not killing (his) fellowman?

The Answer, taken from the pages of history **is overwhelmingly no,** it has not.

Old Testament a Bloodthirsty Document. Certainly the Jews who claim to be "God's Chosen," have not. If you read the Old Testament, no sooner had Adam and Eve been created, but their son Cain slew his brother Abel. Going from there on down through Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, and on and on, we find "God's Chosen" killing, killing, killing, not only their enemies by the thousands, but the much touted patriarches like Solomon killing his own brother, David killing his son Absolom, and the "Lord" standing by choosing them as his special pets. In fact, in most of the battles the Lord was egging them on, ordering them to kill, steal and plunder, with his explicit blessing.

Jewish God Drowned Mankind. Going back to the pre-Israel love affair the Lord had for the Jews, we find the great wise and loving God himself drowning every one (that he himself had created) in the Great Flood, except Noah (the drunk) and his family.

So we can hardly say that the Jewish Christian Bible does not condone killing. It is so full of crimes and killing and **is one of the most bloodthirsty books ever written.**

The Romans. Moving on into history, the Romans dealt harshly with their enemies, as in the case of Carthage, where they levelled the great city to the ground, slew all the male inhabitants and sold the women and children into slavery.

Eternal Warfare with Advent of Christianity. The Christian era that followed was not any better. It was worse. During the Roman era we had, starting with the reign of Emperor Augustus, two hundred years of relative peace and prosperity — the longest the world has ever known. It was called Pax Romana. But when Christianity

destroyed that magnificent Roman Empire, we have had nothing but wars, upheavals and killings ever since.

Bringing this down to the 20th century we have had the biggest upheavals and mass killings of all times. We have had World War I, in which millions were killed; we have had the Russian Revolution in which the Jews murdered at least 30 million White Russians. In China, the Chinese communists murdered a reputed 60 million of their own. We have had World War II in which more millions were killed, and we have had wars ever since. All this was done by Christian nations, or communist nations who were supposedly advanced and civilized, if those terms have any meaning.

Civilized or not, Killing Prevailed. We could belabor this point further, but it would be redundant. The facts of life clearly show that Nature itself condones killing, and bases its main life system and food chain on the large fish eating the smaller fish, larger animals eating smaller creatures of all kinds, etc. Uncivilized peoples such as the Indians, were constantly warring and killing each other; the biblical Jews made killing and pillage the basis of their religion. The Christians continued and enlarged upon this procedure and even went so far as to burn their own members if their beliefs did not quite coincide with the power structure of the church. And so on to the major wars and mass killings of modern times as we have cited above.

No, without a doubt Nature and mankind have always practiced killing their own kind or other creatures, despite the fact the hypocritical Jews and Christians claim that it is against their religion.

We are Realists, not Hypocrites. We of the Church of the Creator are not hypocrites. We openly state that some people need killing, that killing has always been with us and will always be with us.

White Race has been Killing the Wrong People. Now, unlike the Jews, we Creators are neither bloodthirsty, nor do we like killing. We would like to see a lot less of it going on. What sets us apart from the Jews and Christians is that we are not hypocrites. We flatly state that killing per se is not a sin but a necessary action of any race or society that has the will to survive. The important distinction we want to make is this: **The White Race in the past has either condoned, or allowed, or participated in killing the wrong people.** It has participated in having our best people killed (such as our best young men at the prime of their life) and been frantically paranoid about "saving" (really, merely prolonging) the lives of those who are a menace to our White society, or are a burden, not only to our social structure but also to themselves. In both instances, they thereby are not only pulling down the foundations of our society, **but also injuring the quality of our gene pool.**

Must be More Selective. The thing that we emphasize is that **we must be extremely selective** about whom we kill. For instance, executing a criminal who has committed wanton murder is a good act, (not a sin, as Christians would infer). It cleans up our society and purges the dregs from its body. Let us remember this: **any organism that fails to excrete its refuse, soon dies.**

Killing our enemies, too, is under certain circumstances a necessary measure for the survival of our own race. Therefore we condone it, and it, too, is no sin in our religion. (Remember the Jew's Jehovah advocated the same idea and prodded the Jews like crazy to kill everything that breathed.)

Back to Basics. The key to all the above again goes back to the core of our religion Creativity, namely: What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.

This is the final yardstick of the discretion we must keep in mind in all these matters, and it and it alone is our moral guide.

* * * * *

Laying it on the Line. There is one other aspect of life and death that is of special significance to us Creators, and that is the matter of risking death, deliberately laying your life on the line, when necessary, if the cause is important enough. It has been said that a coward dies many deaths, a brave man dies but once.

Resolve Weakened. We Creators take the position that in order to protect what is yours it is necessary to be willing to fight for it and, if necessary, to die for it. There is, of course, nothing new about that idea, people have been fighting and dying for hearth and home, or for an idea for thousands of years to various degrees. It is the degree to which this idea is being weakened in today's White society that is cause for concern. In today's materialistic Jewish world the White Man's ideals are being blurred and confused. Such ideas as sacrifice, honor, courage, appear less meaningful than they were even a generation ago, especially weak when we compare the present drug-popping generation with our robust ancestors that fought Indians and pushed the frontier ever westward.

All Life is a Risk. Therefore let me remind my White Racial Comrades of these realities. In order to live at all it is necessary to risk death every day, no matter how safe you would like to play it. In order to accomplish anything, in order to enjoy life, it is necessary to risk dying. When you step into an airplane you have decided to take a calculated risk that you might get killed in a crash. When you get in a car and drive down the freeway, you have decided to take a certain risk. When you decide to go skiing, you have decided to take a calculated risk of breaking some bones, perhaps your neck. You have accepted that and

go ahead and enjoy the skiing. If you were unwilling to take such risks you would automatically eliminate yourself from many accomplishments and many pleasures. In fact it would be impossible to live and enjoy a full life without risking that same life repeatedly.

Strange Ambiguity. Evidently most of our White Racial Comrades are willing to take a number of these risks that are inherent in the hazards of modern living without giving it much thought. It is when it comes to standing up and fighting for our natural rights of survival as a race, even talking about it, that most White people strangely enough, turn into jellyfish and cowards. I find this especially strange when some men I have talked to that were death-defying fighters in World War II and repeatedly risked their necks on numerous missions, yet when it comes to confronting the Jewish peril they become whimpering cowards.

Cowards Lose All. At this juncture let me state an historic age old axiom: He that would save his life must be willing to risk it. He who would defend his freedom, must be willing to risk his life to defend his freedom. He who would protect his race, his heritage, his family, must be willing to lay down his life if necessary to do so. If he is not willing to do so, he will lose all, including his life.

The Ultimate Stake. The process is similar to that in a poker game. The man who is ready to raise the stakes to incredible heights will be able to out bluff the timid soul with a low limit and the former will walk off with the pot. It is similar in life, and especially in the matter of our race. If we are going to protect our interests, our right to territory, our right to survive, we are going to have to fight. In order to fight and win it means laying your life on the line. Any race that is not willing to do so is going to be out-bluffed, pushed around and enslaved by those who have the superior will and courage.

Regardless of Risks. This fact of life is as old as history and as basic as life itself. When I was writing *Nature's Eternal Religion* I was admonished not to do so — the Jews would get me. I replied, maybe so, but I'll damn well write it anyway. I was willing to take that calculated risk and put my life on the line. I am willing to do so again (and even more so) in writing this, *The White Man's Bible.* In order to build this movement there is going to be bloodshed and some of it will be ours. It is inevitable. That is a price we must pay, and pay it willingly.

The Best Way to Go. But then let's look at it rationally and philosophically. In the first place, we all know we have to die sometime anyway, one way or another. How much better to risk our life fighting for our great cause and triumph over our enemies than appease the miserable Jews and in the end ignominiously die a snivelling coward at the mercy of the treacherous Jew. That is by far the

worst way to die. In concluding this thought let me quote a little jingle whose origin I have forgotten:

No man prevails when freedom fails.
The best men rot in filthy jails,
And those who cried "Appease! Appease!"
Are hanged by those they tried to please.

We Shall Overcome. So let us learn this lesson and learn it well: you cannot run away from life and play it safe. Only by facing up to life's problems and meeting them head on can you prevail, overcome those problems, and live the full life.

* * * * *

Philosophical View. In conclusion, we Creators take a realistic and philosophical view of death. We regard it as natural and as a part of living. We neither fear it nor brood about it. Instead we concentrate on the business of living, taking death into our calculations only in our planning as to how we can best utilize our allotted time. We want to enjoy life, without being hedonistic. More importantly, we want to live a productive life, an interesting life, a meaningful life in the fabric of our race.

No Regrets. When our time is up, we accept that fact also without any regrets, having played our part, for better or for worse, we are confident we will be able to negotiate the blending back into the environment just as successfully as all our previous ancestors have done. We have no fear of a horrible and tortured "hereafter," but regard it as a peaceful void, no pain, no stress, no strain, exactly the same as the millions of years we were not around before being born.

No Desire for Eternal Life. Whereas the Christians eulogize about the rhapsodies of "eternal" life (about which they know nothing) we have no desire for such nonsense, since such could become a horrible and unbearable bore after a few thousand years (or maybe a week) even under the best of imagined of promised circumstances. What could be worse than agonizing boredom without end! The only immortality we possess is that which Nature allows us in renewing life through our children, on into countless future generations. But as I have stated before, nothing in life is forever, and we accept that. In fact, we much prefer it that way.

Philosophy of the Noble Romans. My own philosophy largely parallels that of the Ancient Romans, whose way of life was noble and heroic. In this respect I think it is only fitting to close with a quotation from Marcus Tullius Cicero, who wrote in his charming essay *Concerning Old Age* the following: "Just as apples when they are green are with difficulty plucked from the tree, but when ripe and

mellow fall of themselves, so with the young, death comes as a result of force, while with the old it is the result of ripeness. To me, indeed, the thought of this 'ripeness' for death is so pleasant, that the nearer I approach death the more I feel like one who is in sight of land at last and is about to anchor in his home port after a long voyage."

Creative
Credo No. 60

Quo Vadis?
Racial Loyalty
vs.
Racial Treason

We Never Had It. Recently the spook-loving Christian churches ran a promotion campaign utilizing bumper stickers declaring "I found it!" The idea behind it was that you were supposed to ask what it was they found, and then they would have their opening to tell you about their mythical circumcised Jew who supposedly died on the cross and so on, ad nauseum. Soon a rash of comedians got into the act running bumper stickers saying "I lost it!" Then the Jews, always alert to opportunity, put in their bid with a bumper sticker saying "We never lost it!" followed by their star of David.

We Lacked Identity. This little incident tells a lot about the Jews and their opposites, the White Christians. Whereas the Whites confusedly banter back and forth, never really knowing what they have lost or found, the Jews know who they are, know their identity, are aware of their deadly mission and have pursued it for the last several thousand years. They "never lost it" in the first place.

Racially Confused. If you ask the average White Man, woman, or child what they are, they will be confused and perplexed by the very question. Whereas the Jew is very much aware of his Jewishness, and fiercely loyal to his race, the average White Man is in a complete vacuum. Even the dumb niggers are very much racially aware and dedicated to their own kind. Whether nigger, Jew or Chinaman, each is highly aware of their racial identity and their every act is influenced towards benefitting their own kind. Of all the races of mankind, in none does that loyalty towards race burn more fiercely than in the Jew.

Most to Lose. Of all the races of mankind, none is less racially aware, less racially oriented, more stupid and naive about race and religion than is the great White Race, the race which has the most to be proud of and the most to lose.

Effects of a Bad Religion. Why this is so, is hard to understand, but undoubtedly the long years of Jewish mind manipulation and the effects of Jewish Christianity over the last seventeen hundred years have had their crushing effects. The average White yokel doesn't know who he is, what his identity is, where we are

heading, or what major group he identifies with. He is rootless, without aim and purpose, drifting aimlessly like flotsam and jetsam in a sea of Jewish propaganda.

* * * * *

Identity: Where do you belong?

Great Need. Everyone needs a sense of identity, who they are, and where they belong.

Most people belonging to the White Race have been robbed of this precious heritage. They have been robbed of their heritage by a flood of Jewish propaganda, starting with Jewish Christianity.

Roots and Heritage Give Meaning. The feeling of having a personal identity, of having a particular niche in an established society, of having roots in the past, of having a great heritage of long standing and an important stake in the future, is a cherished consummation greatly to be desired. This is what gives meaning and purpose to life. It is something of great value that every White man, woman or child must realize early in life. That identity is the exciting realization of belonging to the great White Race, the epitome of Nature's wonderful creation.

Pride is Important. Every one needs a niche in this world, to have a place in the intricate framework of the universe, to know who they are, where they came from, and to be proud of their own unique heritage, in short "to belong."

* * * * *

Misplaced Loyalty. When pressed further about what he is or where his loyalty lies the average White American will say he is a Catholic, or a Presbyterian or an American or his parents were Scotch. When referring to loyalties he might answer to his country, or to the constitution, or to the American flag. Never does it occur to him that his greatest heritage, his basic identity, is the fact that he is a member of the great White Race, and that he should be mighty proud of it. It is race that counts. That is the sacred aggregate of attributes that Nature has imbedded in our genes over the millions of years of evolution. All other attributes such as language, nationality, religion, etc., are artificial, are of comparatively recent vintage, and can be changed several times during a life time. However, what Nature has implanted into our genes is a most precious accumulation of building and selection that Nature has endowed in us exclusively, and no other. It is absolutely unique and irreplaceable.

Divine Seed. It is a priceless treasure of which we the White Race are the divine bearers and only we hold in sacred trust. **We alone are the bearers of the divine seed.**

Extremely Jealous of Their Breed. On the island of Jersey lying in the English channel the natives have evolved the world famous breed of milk cows named after the island. So jealous are they of protecting the purity of the breed that no cattle of any breed may exist or be imported to the island. Not even other Jersey cows may return from other parts of the world in order that their own breed will not be infected with disease, or possibly contaminate the purity of the native breed. On the neighboring island of Guernsey where the famous Guernsey cattle are bred, the same set of laws apply for their breed.

Blind to Their Own. It seems strange indeed that the White Race, which is most cognizant of the laws of good breeding and will staunchly guard, promote, improve and foster the breeds of cattle, horses, dogs and cats is so criminally blind about protecting its own great racial heritage, Nature's Finest.

* * * * *

Loyalty: A Key Issue. The question as to **where our first loyalty lies** is a key question for the survival of the White Race. Each species of Nature is loyal to its own herd, its own flock, its own pack. The musk-ox is loyal to its own herd against the attack of wolves. The wolf is loyal to its own pack. The Canada goose is loyal to its flock and usually posts guard sentries when the flock is feeding. The Jew is fiercely loyal to his race. He cares absolutely nothing whether he is a citizen of England, France, Germany, or the United States. He is frantically, eternally, loyal to the Jewish race and since 1948 to "Israel," although he may never even have set foot there. It is this fierce loyalty to his race that has enabled the deceitful and parasitic Jew to survive for the last five thousand years, longer than any other race extant.

Vital Lesson. Why can't the White Race learn this one crucial lesson? Why can't it learn its racial identity and practice racial loyalty to its own? Surely, with the great priceless gifts that Nature has bestowed upon the White Race and the White Race alone, surely, with the outstanding intelligence it possesses as a monopoly, surely, it would recognize its unique position in Nature's scheme of things and fanatically fight to preserve and protect its great and glorious heritage, a wonderful heritage that is imbedded in its very genes. Even the dumb goose is smart enough to protect its flock.

Race and Religion the Key. You would think the White Race would be the most fervent about protecting its own kind because it obviously has the most to protect, and the most to lose if it does not. But, strangely, when it comes to the area of race and religion the White

Race, as we have stated so many times before, is the dumbest creature on the face of the earth.

Victim of Subversion. Why is this so? Does the White Race not have any herd instincts of racial instincts? Yes it does, but they have been treacherously suppressed and subverted by Jewish propaganda over the last two thousand years; and the most powerful tool the Jew has been able to wield is his skillful use of the Christian religion he first foisted on the Romans.

Deluded Fools. Of great help to the Jew have been not only the Christians, but their close cousins, the Kosher Konservatives, most of whom are well meaning but completely deluded fools. Like in all his other endeavors, the Jew, in his pursuit of the destruction of the White Race, could not do it alone without the help of White racial traitors.

* * * * *

Misplaced Loyalties. According to the Kosher Konservatives our first loyalty lies to (a) the (Jewish) God, (b) to our country, (c) to our flag and/or (d) our great, wonderful constitution.

We of the Church of the Creator **reject all these artificial loyalties** that the Kosher Konservatives, perfidiously aided and abetted by the Jews, have set forth for us to pledge our loyalty. We reject them in toto and declare loud and clear: **Our loyalty belongs to our race, the Great White Race.**

We will explore and analyze why the goals of the Kosher Konservatives have been false and why they have always failed us in the past.

1. **The Idea of: Fear God, Love God, Trust God, Loyalty to God.** As stated repeatedly in this book the whole spooks-in-the-sky idea is a terrible fraud. It is a cruel hoax that the con-artists have utilized for thousands of years to manipulate and fleece their superstitious and gullible victims. We Creators repudiate this silly nonsense and do not believe in the existence of any supernatural beings, ghosts or spooks. We do not believe it because in all these thousands of years not a shred of evidence has turned up to support it. For us to pledge our loyalty, our trust or our allegiance to a non-existent phantom, is a hoax conjured by the Jews. We further are convinced that this whole spooks-in-the-sky business was invented by our mortal enemies, the Jews, as a tool with which to destroy us. The success with which they used it to destroy the great Roman race and their empire should be a bitter, but meaningful lesson to us.

2. **Loyalty to "Our" Country.** This too is a treacherous fallacy, unfortunately indulged in by some of our finest White Racial Comrades. In the first place, a "country" is a matter of changing geographical lines, occupied by people who also are continuously changing in racial makeup, as well as changing political control.

Loyalty to "country" basically would mean a simultaneous loyalty to the people who inhabit it, the real estate encompassed by its boundaries, and above all its government, no matter how treacherous the latter might be. (For instance, should the Russians be "loyal" to their treacherous communist government?) Furthermore, a "country," any country, is a temporary, artificial entity, continuously changing, and whose governments, in the past have treacherously betrayed the best interests of the majority of those people it has elected itself to govern. There are few exceptions to the latter, and the only one that we care to name as an exception is Hitler's National Socialist government of 1933 to 1945.

No Loyalty to a Combination of Enemies. The question we, the White Race, must ask ourselves, is this: can we be loyal to "our" country despite the fact that it is being overrun with niggers, Jews and other mud races whose main objective is the destruction of the White Race? Can we feel loyalty to a government that is hostile to us, is predominantly Jew controlled and is conniving and conspiring with our enemies to rob, fleece and finally exterminate us and our White Racial brethren? Only an idiot or a traitor amongst us could feign any loyalty to such a treacherous gang of scoundrels as now govern "our" country known as the United States of America. No! We owe no allegiance or loyalty to any such mongrelization and final liquidation of the White Race.

3. **Loyalty to the Flag.** Here again we are being trapped into deceptive thinking. A flag is only a symbol. That symbol is only as good, or as honorable, or dishonorable, as the idea it symbolizes. Many countries have changed their flags as the conceptions of what it originally represented changed. When the Jew controlled communists took over Russia in 1917 they changed the flag to red with their hammer and sickle on it. When Hitler finally cleansed Germany of Jewish control and influence and gave the German people a sound, healthy racial philosophy, they adopted the Swastika as the symbol of their national flag to proclaim the change. Even Canada changed their flag recently without any major pangs.

Does it Represent the White Race? How honorable is the Stars and Stripes?

Ever since its inception, over two hundred years ago, the Stars and Stripes has fluttered over our White Racial Comrades when they were fighting either a useless war, destructive to themselves, or were completely on the wrong side. The only two exceptions are (a) when the U.S. cavalry was fighting the savage Indians and (b) when it drove the mongrelized Mexicans south and took over such territories as California, Arizona, New Mexico and Texas.

Most U.S. Wars Destructive to White Race. Other than that, the Stars and Stripes flew over multiple idiotic, ignoble, Jew

instigated wars. One horrible, shameful example of such was the senseless slaughter called the Civil War, in which the Union Army flew the Stars and Stripes. This war, purely instigated by Jewish propaganda and money, pitted one group of Whites labeled "the South" against another group of Whites labeled "the North" in one of the most cruel and senseless slaughters in history. The loser was the White Race and the benefactors were the Jews and the niggers.

Mostly Jew Instigated Wars. No, we owe no particular loyalty to such a flag that during most of its crucial history has symbolized Jewish wars, Jewish control and by and large, treason to the White Race in times of major conflagration. When we, the White Race, again regain control of our destiny we will want to inaugurate a new flag to symbolize and commemorate that great event.

4. **United States Constitution not Holy.** Now we come to that much vaunted and **over-rated American Constitution.** How good is it, and what has it done, not for the Jews and niggers, but for the White Race? Whom is it helping more, the White Race, or the Jews, niggers and the multitudes of the mud race that are invading and flocking in by the millions to destroy this once great land built by the White Man?

The Kosher Konservatives, the Right Wingers, even the Jews, will remind us of our "great" Constitution, the Bill of Rights, and proclaim that it alone is responsible for the greatness America has achieved. They tell us that it is because of our unique and wonderful Constitution that we in America have a standard of living higher than that of any other country in the world. It is because of our Constitution — the "greatest freedom document conceived by the mind of man" — they tell us, that we enjoy our many "freedoms."

False Security Tied to a Delusion. This is a major fallacy — a false sense of security the White Race has been deluded into that does not mesh with the realities of history. In my previous book *Nature's Eternal Religion* I have already treated in detail how the Constitution has not saved us from Jewish takeover and never will. It would be constructive to read the chapter **Your Loyalty — a Sacred Trust** again since I cannot overemphasize how extremely important it is to have our sense of loyalty to the White Race as our number one priority.

Flaws in the Constitution. Since I have already thoroughly reviewed the flaws of depending on "our Constitution" to do the job in the chapter mentioned, I believe it is cogent to summarize those reasons here.

(a) It did not recognize the importance of the **Leadership Principle** but instead incorporated the "republican" idea of divided powers.

(b) It did not polarize around the most important issue of all, **race**. In fact it doesn't even mention it.

(c) **It let stand the fraudulent swindle** loudly proclaimed in the Declaration of Independence that "**All Men are Created Equal.**" This was, of course sheer hypocrisy, since the Founding Fathers themselves did not believe it, and most of them owned slaves.

(d) The Constitution incorporated the idea of **separation of church and state** as if the Church members were a different set of people who lived in a different world not subject to earthly laws. This is as stupid as the "spooks in the sky" swindle itself with which unfortunately too many of the Founding Fathers themselves were imbued.

(e) The Constitution unfortunately did not heed Benjamin Franklin's sage advice to **keep the Jews out** of this fledgling republic that the White Man was building from auspicious beginnings. Franklin made a moving speech on this subject which I have set forth in *Nature's Eternal Religion.* It would be well to read it again. Had the Founding Fathers only heeded this one sagacious piece of racial advice — to keep the Jews out of America — it would have done more good than all the other articles put together.

* * * * *

Basic Reality, Basic Loyalty. So let me reiterate: neither the spooks in the sky swindle, nor "country" oriented thinking, nor the flag, nor the Constitution is going to save the White Race from the Jewish program of mongrelization and enslavement. Let us not kid ourselves. As I have stated in an early chapter the biggest fool is the fool who fools himself. We are only fooling ourselves if we think along the lines of these artificial substitutes. We must remember that the United States has been around for only a little over two hundred years, Germany for a little over a hundred years but the roots of the great White Race as a growing, viable organism go back to more than a million years. **That is where our loyalty really lies.**

Racial Awareness. In order to survive and prosper the White Race must completely change the orientation in its thinking. We must stop thinking in terms of artificial props. We must think **in terms of Race**. We must become race-conscious, **racially aware.** We must stop thinking in terms of divided loyalties and limited territories. We must think in terms of **the total planet earth,** and that the great White Race is destined to become its lord and master and **sole human inhabitant**. While the stupid Christian Bible tells us the meek shall inherit the earth, Nature tells us just the opposite — the strong, the quick, the intelligent, in short, the great White Race shall inherit the earth.

Learn from Nature. We of the Church of the Creator are in harmony with Nature. We believe in **natural law**. We believe that in our genes lies the greatest potential Nature has created and Nature tells us to survive, advance and expand to the limit of our abilities.

This natural right and obligation transcends all others.

We Creators mean to develop that potential. In so doing we stress **racial loyalty** — loyalty to the White Race as the key to that program.

To impress this point further on our White Racial Comrades we give notice that we will draw a sharp line of demarcation between those who are loyal to our race, and those who are traitors to our race.

Fate of Traitors. Today, when race traitors, the chabez-goi fronting for the Jews, are having a field day; when selling the White Race down the river to our enemies is the order of the day; when catering and kow-towing to the niggers and the mud races is the routine vogue of the times, we lay down this warning: **the day will come when the White Race will again regain control if its own destiny. When it does, those traitors still living will be brought to account for their treason.**

Most Heinous Crime. Historically, the penalty for treason has been death. Even our U.S. Constitution defines the crime of treason (the only crime so defined) as "giving aid and comfort to the enemy." Whereas the Constitution has long been abandoned by our now Jewish power structure, and whereas **traitors to both the country and to the White Race now are the government**, we Creators regard treason to our White Race as an even more serious and heinous crime than treason to our country.

Every Man Must Take a Stand. We of the Church of the Creator mean to put every White Man on the spot as to where they stand in relation to their loyalty to their race. We mean to put them in a position where they will have to declare loud and clear their loyalty to the White Race by deed, word or action, or be publicly branded as a despicable traitor for all time. We take the same position as Christianity does — "He that is not for me, is against me." We consider those that are not for the White Race are against us, and we will make no bones about pointing them out and identifying our enemies, loud and clear. There will be no "Mr. In-betweens." We regard anyone who has been alerted to the crime being perpetrated on the White Race and will not lift a finger in its defense is a miserable person. We regard such persons as accessories, accomplices to the crime. We regard them as traitors.

Day of Reckoning. We repeat, we will draw a sharp line. We can hardly spell it out any clearer. Let those traitors to our race who are now flagrantly playing the Jew's game with immunity and impunity

take heed and tremble. **The day of the White Man, the day of reckoning, will come.**

Fight for Survival. We are fighting a merciless war of survival. Our enemies are well organized and armed to the teeth with every trick and strategy the cunning mind of man has been able to conceive over the ages. The White Race is disarrayed, disorganized and wandering aimlessly like a babe in the woods in a world that is beset with dangerous and lethal booby traps. We must therefore rally ourselves, organize ourselves and arm ourselves with all the weapons at our disposal, which are really phenomenal if we would only bestir ourselves.

Discard Roadblocks. We must also rid ourselves of false ideas, weaknesses and other deadwood and debris that have for so long paralyzed and immobilized our awesome power and potential. In the next chapter we will examine two such weaknesses we have been burdened with, expose them, and throw them overboard.

Creative
Credo No. 61

The Guilt Complex and the "Fairness" Neurosis

Two Fatal Foibles in the White Man's Make-up

Unwarranted Feelings of Guilt. No other race has been so bedeviled by feelings of guilt as has the White Race. In no other race has such a useless idiosyncrasy been so deeply ingrained. And no other race has suffered more tragic consequences from this pathological weakness than has the White Race. The Jews have seen to that. Not only did they recognize this strange debility in the White Man thousands of years ago, but from ancient times the Jews have amplified it, exploited it, and capitalized on it to the hilt.

Emphasized by Christianity. The major influence in exacerbating the guilt-complex in the White Man has been his religion, Christianity. The Jews in their mortal war against the Romans recognized the chink in the armor of the Romans, and gave the Romans a religion that drove a powerful wedge into that crack to split it wide open. The **Christian religion**, invented by the Jews in order to destroy the Romans, **placed heavy emphasis on guilt.** We are all supposedly carrying the guilt for the "original sin" — Eve taking a bite of that funny apple (horrors!) and we have all supposedly been black-balled ever since.

Worthless Sinners. But it is in the New Testament that the guilt complex really reached its apex. We are (again, supposedly) all "born in sin," as I have heard many a preacher thunder. We are all worthless, no-good sinners from the word go, and the only thing that can save us from hell-fire is the blood of the lamb, the Savior, Jesus Christ, etc. Having this line of thought pounded into us at Sunday School, in the church from early childhood, the average White Christian consciously or subconsciously grows up with a heavily damaged self-esteem that often borders on neurosis. As a result, it is most easy to persuade such a person to bend over backwards to give his enemies every possible advantage in order to expiate his own feelings of guilt.

White Race Feeding the Worthless Mud Races. Nor is the campaign to load the White Man with guilt any less in the temporal world. Anyone reading the Jewish press, magazines, or watching T.V., or listening to the radio will be told again and again, seven days a week,

how the White Man is responsible for the plight of the shiftless niggers; of Eskimos; the inebriate Indians; and every other dumb and stupid creature on the face of the earth. This despite the fact that the White Man is feeding most of the world, produces more food than all the mud races combined, despite the fact the mud races outnumber the White Race in a ratio of twelve to one.

Softening up the Germans. No matter what the issue, Jewish propaganda can turn it into grist to add to the White Man's feelings of guilt. When I was in Germany in the late 60's I talked to some of the young people. The one issue that cropped up again and again was that the Jewish press made them continuously uneasy. It kept pointing the finger at them, kept accusing them of being racists, of killing six million Jews, of starting wars, of being an "outlaw" people, of being "militarists," and endlessly heaping accusations and feelings of guilt.

The end result, as the Jew very well knows, is to soften up such victims. By making their enemies feel guilty, the victims will have a tendency to over-compensate and do stupid things that will make it easier for the parasitic Jews to again sink their tentacles into the host nation, and the process of Jewish take-over repeats itself.

Should be Proud Instead. Now the Germans had nothing to feel guilty about. They had done much of which to be proud. The fact that under the leadership of Hitler they were able to purge the Jew from out of their own society was an historic distinction of which they could and should have been mighty proud. Few other nations had succeeded in doing so as thoroughly with little or no bloodshed as had the Germans. For this they should feel proud, not guilty.

Jewish Lie. As far as killing six million Jews, this, of course, is a dastardly Jewish lie, invented after the end of the war in order to cultivate worldwide sympathy for the real culprits, the Jews, and to lay the groundwork for further aggression in Palestine and elsewhere. We have already gone into the Six Million Lie in greater detail in a previous chapter and there is no need to repeat it here. The point is it is a fraudulent accusation and the German people have no reason to feel guilty. In fact, even if they had decimated the Jewish population by six million, they would have done the world a tremendous favor, and hardly evened the score in retribution for the tens of millions of our White Racial Comrades the Jews have been responsible for killing in Jew-instigated wars over the centuries.

Highly Commendable. As far as being militaristic and warlike, the Germans can be mightily proud of their valor and dedication. They fought against overwhelming odds in defense of their race, their nation, and their country, and superbly so. Yet anyone studying the history of Europe over the last several centuries will find

that the Germans have been involved in far fewer wars than the English, or the French, for instance.

In short, the Germans had and have nothing to feel guilty about, and much about which they can feel proud. But it is propaganda — manipulated by Jews — that makes the difference. As Hitler said, propaganda can make heaven look like hell, and hell look like heaven.

Giving Free Advantage to a Vicious Enemy. Unfortunately, we White people have had and still have today, an inordinate tendency to have baseless feelings of guilt. We must overcome this weakness. Because of it we have time and again allowed ourselves to be disarmed by our enemies and allowed them, yes, even encouraged them, to destroy us.

Senseless Guilt Feelings Weaken our Resistance. We must have done with this nonsense, a weakness inculcated into our very nature by means of a treacherous religion. **We Creators take the position that:**

1. We shun all feelings of guilt. We strive never to feel guilty about anything.

2. We believe that in the battle for individual survival and the survival of our race, Nature tells us that any means is morally justified. **Survival is all important,** nothing else matters. In the matter of survival of our race, we take the firm position that any means justifies this end, and no price is too high.

3. We are convinced that our present "moral code" is suicidal. We believe it was derived from the prevailing Christian religion, a religion that was foisted on us by our enemies, the Jews, in order to destroy us.

4. **We repudiate the whole Christian moral code in total and establish our own moral code based on the eternal Laws of Nature.**

5. The basis of our moral code is whatever will promote the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

6. **In short, what is good for the White Race is the highest virtue: what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.**

* * * * *

The Fairness Neurosis. We now come to a characteristic allied to the guilt complex to which the White Man is prone. This is his proclivity to be fair, even to his enemies. How many Western movies have we seen in which the hero faced up to the villain and gave him an "even break," both drawing for thier guns at the same instant and may the best man survive. Nor was this kind of chivalry confined to the Western plains. We see it in the duels of honor both in Europe and America, in the "jousting" and the sword duels in the Age of Chivalry and on down through the centuries.

Fairness Unknown to Mud Races. In no other race is this idea of fairness to be found. If an Oriental conspires to wreak vengeance on his enemy, the idea of giving him an even break never enters his mind. He calmly deliberates whether it would be best to use poison, a knife or a pistol in the back of the neck as the most expeditious means of doing him in. Chivalry, pangs of conscience, an even break, fairness, are the least of his considerations.

Not so the White Man. He is wracked with feelings of guilt, of being fair to his enemy, and having compassion with the underdog. although that underdog may later turn on him and destroy him.

So which is the right course to take?

Nature has a Clear Answer. Again, as always, we Creators go back to the Laws of Nature for our answers. And Nature tells us loud and clear: to hell with fairness, to hell with pangs of conscience, to hell with feelings of guilt. Nature says: **take care of your own.**

Nature does not Tolerate Fairness or Compassion. Let us face an obvious fact: There is no justice, no fairness as we understand it, in Nature. If Nature had organized its scheme of things in a way that every creature had to be fair to every other creature, the whole system would soon break down. No living creature would survive for long. Birds would stop eating worms and insects. They would soon starve. Coyotes would stop catching rabbits and other prey. They would starve. The big fish would stop eating the little fish and the whole food chain would break down. Lions would stop killing zebras, cats would stop catching mice. Need we say more?

Survival First Priority. It is very important that we, the White Race, get this point straight. If we are going to survive and prevail over our ever increasing horde of enemies, we must throw overboard the suicidal Christian morality with which our enemies have saddled us and instead pay strict attention to the Laws of Nature. And in this respect Nature tells us loud and clear — the number one priority is survival of your own species — take care of your own.

Fairness to Enemies is Foolish. Therefore in a world of exploding mud races manipulated by our arch-enemies, the Jews, we had better observe the Laws of Nature rather than stupidly coddle a useless and suicidal morality of "fairness" towards our enemies. Nature has given us more than our share of assets and weapons with which to defend ourselves, but they will be of little benefit if we fail to take advantage of them. In the coming harsh struggle for survival we are going to be put to a severe test. Trying to "deal fairly" with enemies who are hampered by no such niceties is needlessly putting ourselves at a lethal disadvantage.

No Compassion Shown when Whites were Killing Whites. It is very strange when the White Man is at war with another nation of his own White Racial Comrades such as the British and the

French fighting the Germans, suddenly all this nonsense of "fairness" is out the window. In World War II cities of the White Race were mercilessly bombed wholesale. Civilian men, women, children and babies were killed by the tens of thousands. Fifty thousand were killed in Hamburg in one night. When the city of Dresden was fire-bombed by Allied (White) pilots towards the end of the war, no mercy, no fairness was shown. On the contrary, a vicious brutality was displayed that is unsurpassed in the annals of warfare. In two days of relentless fire-bombing the beautiful city of Dresden was utterly destroyed, and between 350,000 and 400,000 helpless men, women and children were burnt to a crisp. This despite the fact that the war was practically over. Dresden had no military value, and the entire operation was nothing more than a Jewish indulgence in vengeful cruelty.

Why the Tremendous Compassion for Niggers? Yet when it comes to the problem of sending the niggers, who are a real threat to our survival, back to Africa, then the White Man is all heart and blubber. Why is this? **The answer is Jewish propaganda.** As we said before, propaganda makes the difference.

So let us make our position clear. We of the Church of the Creator take the position that Nature has laid down over the ages to every creature: **take care of your own**, regardless of he cost, regardless of the consequences to our enemies. In a matter such as this we must have no thoughts about price. We must do whatever it takes and gladly pay the price. To accomplish our goals is a tremendous bargain at any price.

Expect no Mercy from Our Enemies. As we proceed in our struggle for survival against the hordes of Jews, niggers and mud races, let us not be deceived by any shackles of Christian morality such as compassion, guilt, and fairness to our enemies. Our enemies are not going to be fair to us. They are not going to have any compassion for us, and they are not going to be handicapped by pangs of guilt as they go about destroying us. **Why should we?**

Hard Realism is Our Position. We must therefore dispense with this artificial nonsense that has been our downfall in the past, and take a hard realistic view. Let us openly admit we have no intention of being "fair" to the niggers. We just want them out of our land and ship them back to Africa. We don't want to be "fair" or compassionate to our foremost enemy, the Jew. We want to destroy their power, get them off our back and take charge of our own destiny, whatever the cost, whatever the means. Let us remember the lessons from the wars of survival between Carthage and Rome. Let us also remember what happened to the Romans when they adopted the creed of Christian morality fed to them by their enemy, the Jews. They sank into the oblivion of extinction, never to rise again.

Our Eternal Creed. We Creators have but one morality: What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue. What is bad for the White Race is the ultimate evil. Let us always remember this. Let us not be deceived. Let us keep our eye on the main target: **The Survival, Expansion and Advancement of our Own Great Race.**

Creative
Credo No. 62

Love and Hate

Both Healthy, Normal Emotions. There is no subject about which more hypocrisy is displayed than the subject of hate. We Creators take the position that love and hate go together as two sides of the same coin, and that every normal person in order to function properly and realistically meet life's problems and must have the capability to feel and exercise both emotions. We believe that to suppress the emotion of hate towards your enemies is as abnormal as to be unable to love your wife, your children, your race and those near and dear to you. Every normal person loves and hates, and anyone devoid of either emotion is mentally sick.

Christian Hypocrisy Extreme. In no group is this hypocrisy more evident than in the Christian teaching, and in no teaching are these two basic emotions more perverted than in Christianity. Whereas Christianity puts on a great charade of love, that it is a religion of love, a religion of tolerance, we find in its teachings and its practice something else again.

Christianity Brutal to its Enemies. Probably in no religion was the demented obsession to persecute, torture and destroy those who would not knuckle under more fanatic than in the history of the Christian religion in its ruthless warfare to convert, subjugate and/or stamp out any and all remnants and vestiges of all other religions. We have already enlarged upon this in our chapter **"Thumbscrew and Rack."**

Constantine Arch Example. Christianity received its biggest boost when in the fourth century A.D. the Roman Emperor Constantine embraced Christianity. He was a strange and most cruel man. By any standard, he was an insane criminal. In order to become Emperor he murdered his rivals, sine he himself had no legitimate claim to the throne. After he became Emperor, he murdered thousands more in cold blood, including his wife and his own son.

Intrusion of Oriental Religions. By the time Constantine became Emperor in 313 A.D., the Roman Empire was a multi-racial, polyglot empire, embracing many peoples and many religions. One of the outstanding original characteristics of the Roman Empire had been its genius for organization and its ability to assimilate a multitude of different cultures, races and religions. Whereas it imposed its Roman

law up to a point, it was extremely tolerant in allowing the conquered peoples to retain their customs and practice their own religions. Rome itself was infested with a wide variety of religions. Its own set of state gods and goddesses — Jupiter, Mars, Venus, Neptune — were actually adaptations from the Greeks. By the time of Constantine these gods were becoming somewhat jaded, and many mystic Oriental religions were beginning to make serious inroads.

Christians Defied Authority. Two of such Oriental rivals were Mithraism and Christianity, with Mithraism leading, especially among the soldiers. As we stated before, the Romans for centuries had been extremely tolerant toward all religions. There is no truth that Christians were sought out and persecuted by the authorities for practicing their religion. It was only when they violated the state law they were prosecuted for breaking the law, just as any other criminal. It was their constant defiance of authority that brought Christians into conflict with authorities, not their religion. Even this was highly exaggerated by later Christians, who ultimately became the sole renderers of history by having exterminated their rivals.

Christianity Ruthlessly Destroyed its Rivals. Suffice it to say that when Constantine officially adopted Christianity, this cruel, murderous tyrant made Christianity the sole state religion to the exclusion of all others. When Christianity got the upper hand with the support of the military power of the Emperor to back it up, it immediately showed its ugly claws. No longer was love and tolerance the practice. It immediately set out to destroy and stamp out any and all rivals with treacherous cruelty and iron determination.

Branded Honest Differences as Heretics. This intolerance, cruelty and determination to stamp out its rivals lasted for the next 1500 years and is still practiced in some of the backward countries where Catholicism has exclusive domain. During the Middle Ages, better described as the Dark Ages, when Christian fanaticism ran rampant, not only did the Church persecute unto death any rival religion, but it cruelly ferreted out its own members for burning and torture, should any one deviate in the slightest from the official line. So severe was the suppression of free thought and speech, that during the Inquisition, which lasted many centuries, hundreds of thousands were burnt at the stake. Many millions more were tortured by thumb-screw and rack, or left to rot and die in filthy prisons. Their crime? They were "heretics," believing in Christianity, but disagreeing with the church authorities on some minor hair-splitting issue.

Christians Fanatic in their Hate. So much for Christian "love" and "tolerance." I believe we have shown that of all religions, none were more fanatic in their hate than Christians, excepting the Jews, Christianity's inventors. We have already examined their revolting means of torture more fully in a previous chapter. We have

made it clear that contrary to their hypocritical claims, Christians and Christianity itself practiced hatred, torture and intolerance, not only on their enemies, but also on their own members. In this chapter we want to make overwhelmingly clear the basic differences in the attitudes towards love and hate between Christianity and the Church of the Creator.

We only Hate our Enemies. That basic difference is this: Christianity tells you to hate those who are near and dear to you, and to love your enemies. Creativity says just the opposite: hate your enemies and love and protect those that are near and dear to you — your family, your friends, your own race. Creativity also teaches to love yourself. You cannot love others if you yourself feel unworthy and unimportant. We believe our teaching of loving your own kind and hating your enemies makes a hell of a lot more sense than loving your enemies and hating yourself and your own kind.

Christians Told to Hate their Friends. In Luke 14:26 Christ purportedly gave this insane and hateful advice: "If any man come to me and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren and sister, yeah, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple." Can you think of anything more idiotic? Anything more hateful? Yet in Matthew 5:44 he admonishes "But I say unto you, love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you and pray for them that spitefully use you and persecute you." How stupid can you get? We are determined to teach just the opposite.

Great Energizers. In combination, **love** and **hate** are the greatest energizers in the world. It is like the dynamics of an electric motor where you have two opposite magnetic polarities required, (namely, the North and South poles) which in combination create a push-pull effect. It is this attraction and repulsion of the two polarities that make the motor spin and produce power. So it is with love and hate. You can't hate something unless it is a threat to something you love, and you can't protect that something you love unless you are aroused to hate and anger towards that threat. How many times in your own life were things simply at a standstill, and it wasn't until you got "mad" (at yourself, or others) that the fur began to fly and things finally got done? Practically every important movement in history was engendered by the **Love-Hate, Push-Pull Dynamics of Human Nature.** To quote a few: the American Revolution — hate for the British, love for America: Hitler's National Socialist movement — hate for the Jews and traitors, love for the German people, and the most durable of all — the Judaic religion — hate for all Gentiles, loyalty to the Jewish race.

Love Your Own Kind. The White Race, too, must develop those characteristics that are already imbedded in its healthy instincts for survival — love for its own great people, and hate for its enemies, the

mud people. Until and unless we harness this gigantic energy for our own best interests we will never extricate ourselves from the Jewish stranglehold in which we now shamefully find ourselves.

Protect Your Own, Destroy Your Enemies. In summary, we Creators believe in following the Laws of Nature as are manifested in our good healthy instincts: to love our own kind, protect them from our enemies. In short, to promote the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. Secondly, to hate and destroy our enemies in order that they will not overrun and destroy us. We believe the idea of loving your enemies as set forth in the Sermon on the Mount is one of the most dangerous and suicidal ideas ever uttered in speech or writing. It is utterly insane. To rob the White Man of his ability to hate his enemies is as deadly as giving him poison. It is as suicidal as de-toothing and de-clawing a tiger, then throwing him back in the jungle to fend for himself. Defenseless, such a tiger would soon die.

Expunge Suicidal Ideas. Similarly, encumbered with such a suicidal idea as loving your enemies, the White Man is at a terrible disadvantage in a hostile world of mud races who now outnumber him twelve to one, and are rapidly increasing their advantage. We must always remember that such suicidal advice was given us by our treacherous enemies, the Jews, in order to destroy us.

Summary. We go back to the basic Laws of Nature: take care of your own, love your own. Hate your enemies, destroy your enemies. The law of survival of your own kind is the highest Law of Nature and transcends all others. Let us never forget this.

Creative Credo No. 63

The Self-Destruct Relationship Between Helper and Recipient

What are "The Others" here for? According to the "Christian Ethic," our main purpose here on earth is to "help others." What "the others" are here for, it doesn't say. The idea is to be a good Joe, to be charitable, "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor." After all, if you worked hard, used good judgment, skimped and saved, didn't spend most of your waking hours guzzling booze in a bar, and by the dint of prolonged hard labor and self discipline, you managed to accumulate a fair nest-egg, why, you should feel guilty. In the first place, you were "more fortunate," secondly, "the Lord blessed you," and thirdly, you owe it all to that Super Spook in the sky, who gave it all gratis to you undeserving sinner in the first place.

Niggers not Our Brothers. So, if your "less fortunate" nigger "brother" (and we are all God's children, aren't we?) is dumb, lazy and shiftless, irresponsible and happens to have a few peculiar idiosyncrasies leaning towards drunkenness, gambling, dope, crime and uninhibited sex, why, be a good chump, be compassionate towards the poor bastards! There but for the grace of God go you, the preachers will tell you. You just happen to be "more fortunate" than your "less fortunate brother," and only by the grace of God. Therefore it is your beholden Christian duty to help the poor, useless, miserable crime-ridden wretch.

Treacherously Preying on Our Guilt Complex. The above is pretty well the standard song and dance that plagues the conscience of the average, befuddled White Racial Comrade. Not only do the churches, the preachers, and the religious institutions preach this abominable line of garbage, but this same theme is constantly dinned into our ears by press, poster, radio and T.V. The Jew-controlled government is telling us the same thing. Any number of Jew-promoted charitable organizations are soliciting us relentlessly by mail, radio and T.V., to send CARE packages to the orphans in Korea, or Pakistan, or send money to the starving masses of India, or send money to the Indians of New Mexico. Every day the message GIVE! GIVE! GIVE! is impinged on the mind of the gullible White goyim. I even remember

receiving a solicitation in the mail to send money to help drill wells in Africa for some stupid tribe that wouldn't know what to do with it if it had one.

Huge Rackets. Most of these "charitable" programs and mailings are organized by the Jews. When the money so garnered is traced to its ultimate destination, it is found that anywhere from 70% to 95% stays in the pockets of its fraudulent collectors who "appealed" to your "humanitarian" frailties. In other words, charities by and large are huge organized rackets, preying on the unsuspecting, on the gullible, and the soft-headed. The Jews are using two of the oldest tricks int heir bag: making you feel guilty and making a buck.

Organized by Jews. Now, it is not solely the objective of this chapter to expose most "charities" for being the sleazy rackets they are. That is not where the major damage lies, although that damage is massive, and probably runs to over forty billion dollars a year to the White Racial Comrades of America alone. This is just from voluntary "charity." We are not even counting the untold billions the Jewish government forcibly takes from us harassed taxpayers to "give" "foreign aid," aid to underdeveloped nations (?), military aid, welfare aid at home, and the thousands of other foreign and domestic give-away programs the government indulges in.

Forced Charity by Government. Nor is it the purpose of this analysis to list the thousands of ways the White American taxpayer is fleeced by voluntary and involuntary charity. We don't have the space here. Fifteen years ago I bought a book that lists ten thousand Government Aid programs that you might be "eligible" for. The book weighs more than five pounds. Since that book was compiled, I'm sure our Jewish government has vastly expanded and added to those programs.

Tremendous Damage. Nor is it solely the purpose of this chapter to emphasize the damage all these "charitable" programs do to the helper, whether such help is voluntary or forced on him. We have already seen that such damage is considerable, and is either a deceptive racket, or outright piracy.

Charity Destructive to Both Helper and Recipient. No. The main point of this chapter is to explore the moral basis of the whole idea of "helping the needy" and show that the damage to the recipient of such aid is even more crippling and devastating than to the giver, and that **this type of philosophy in the long run always destroys both helper and recipient.** It destroys people, it destroys countries, it destroys economies and, most significant of all, it is destroying the White Race by (a) increasing the hordes of parasitic mud races, and (b) by turning even its own members into ever larger masses of dependent free-loaders.

Nature Never Subsidizes Adults. We go back to the Laws of Nature, the original source of all wisdom and good sense. We find that among the birds, bees, and animals charity is pretty well limited to nurturing and aiding the young offspring (only their own!) until they are capable of fending for themselves. A mother bear will nurse her cubs, will teach them how to escape danger, scrounge for food, recognize their enemies and many other basics. The cubs love this situation of mother providing all, taking all responsibility. By the time they are two years old, the cubs are almost full grown. They have become freeloaders and overly dependent on mother, and they like it that way. They haven't the slightest inclination of changing their life style.

Mother Bear Knows Best. Mother bear, who instinctively is programmed to perpetuate the species, knows that the time has come for her cubs to shift for themselves. Although it is perhaps an emotional trauma for her, she does what she must. She sends her cubs up a tree as she has often trained them to do in times of danger. When, after a while, they start to come down, she growls at them repeatedly and tells them to stay up there. Deliberately, she leaves them up a tree and walks out of their lives forever.

On Their Own. Finally, the cubs come down, but mother is gone. They are hungry, but mother is not there to nurse them, nor find berries. They are on their own for the first time.

Necessity Best Motivator. Initially, this is a major crisis for the young bears. But as hunger prevails, they start to search for food, and, after considerable effort, find, to their surprise, that they are capable of coping with the situation without mother. They rapidly develop into capable, self-sufficient adult bears, ready to find mates and get on with the job of bringing in the next generation.

Aid Stops at Maturity. In one way or another, this process is followed by every species in Nature. We know that birds build nests, lay eggs, are extremely conscientious in protecting that nest, keeping the eggs warm, and finally, when they hatch, they spend every waking hour bringing food — worms, insects, etc., — to their young hatchlings. When the latter are old enough to fly their nest, however, the parent birds more than nudge — they literally push them out of the nest and urge them to learn to **fly on their own.**

Such is the logical sequence of Nature. **Aid and nurture the fledglings until they are capable of taking care of themselves.** Then all aid stops.

Nature's Culling Process Essential to Survival of Species. But what happens to the so-called "unfortunates" that are either crippled, too weak, lazy or shiftless to make a go of it?

Nature is cruel to such misfits. **It ruthlessly culls them out** and they fall by the wayside. Nature goes further than that. Even

those that are capable of fending for themselves, but are a little below par in speed, strength, alertness, etc., are the first victims of their natural enemies. For instance, in a herd of deer which might be under constant surveillance by a pack of wolves or coyotes, it is the weak, the slow, the sickly that are food on the table for the varmints. In Africa, say in the Serengeti Plains, a herd of zebras will be continually culled by a pride of lions. **By such means, termed culling the herd, Nature keeps up the quality of the herd,** the quality of the breed, the quality of the genes, thereby fitting the species for survival and upbreeding of its kind.

Eliminating Genetic Defects. Many species go further and have additional internal means of culling out the weaker and the misfits. A crippled or misshapen buffalo calf will be mercilessly butted to death by other calves. Cruel, you say? No, not really. Instinctively, **they are doing the herd a big favor.** By culling out the deformed calf before it matures and reproduces they are saving the herd and countless future generations from the proliferation, multiplication and perpetuation of more defective species. Instead of imbedding the genetic defect in the gene pool of the herd, they are taking the kindest and most sensible action possible — culling it out of the herd before it reproduces and multiplies the defect. They are thereby upbreeding the genetic quality of the herd and ensuring its future survival.

Charity and Subsidization Destroys. Were they to employ the stupid Christian ethic of helping and subsidizing the deformed calf, future generations of the herd would then most assuredly have a higher and higher percentage of crippled, deformed calves which would have to be subsidized into maturity to reproduce more cripples, misfits and deformities. It does not take a great deal of brains to see the end result of such a program of "charity." In not too many generations, the whole herd would be on its way to degeneration and oblivion. Even the predators, whose livelihood, after all, depended on the survival of a viable herd, would hardly be too happy about such an idiotic suicidal program.

Stupid Self-destruction. Nor do we find one single instance in Nature of where a whole species voluntarily and charitably says to another species inferior to it: "Since you are weaker than we are; since you are unable to cope; since you are stupid; since your members are diminishing, our hearts bleed for you. We will, therefore, hold back on the increase of our own and make room for your species. Furthermore, we will work harder than ever, turn over the fruits of our labors for your benefit, subsidize you and help you expand and crowd us from off the face of the earth."

Only the White Race. No, there is no known creature that dumb, except one. That lone, stupid exception is the White Race, who,

strangely, in all other respects, is the most intelligent creature on the face of the earth.

Suicidal Christian Concepts. Let us further explore the White Man's **"Obsession with Compassion"** and his suicidal propensity for charitable suicide.

Imbued with the ethics of Christianity, foisted on him by his arch-enemy, the treacherous Jew, the White Man proudly and stupidly espouses such principles as love your enemies, turn the other cheek, sell all thou hast and give it to the poor. Above all, the White Man, again thanks to Jewish propaganda, feels so terribly guilty about his superiority and success, when he should be justifiably proud.

Naked for Fleecing. As a result of this horribly misguided philosophy the White Race stands naked and defenseless before the rapacious Jew, the deceitful Jewish network that went to great lengths to feed the White Man this suicidal poison in the first place. The obvious results are that over all these centuries the Jew has been able to rob, fleece and pirate the White Race to his heart's content with little or no resistance from his much more (potentially) powerful victims. So well has the Jew done his job, that he has even enlisted large numbers of the White people themselves in helping the Jewish program of piracy.

Looted as no Nation in History. It has been said, and justifiably so, that the United States, who, theoretically, has never lost a major war, or fought a war that it could not easily have won, has been looted of more wealth and substance since (theoretically) winning World War II than all the losers and victims of military disasters combined throughout the millenniums of history.

Promoting an Explosion of Mud Races. While through this outrageous Jewish piracy the White Man is drastically impoverished, **even greater damage is done by subsidizing, expanding and proliferating an ever increasing horde of sub-human mud races.** And this is the whole idea of the Jewish program. By utilizing the White Man's technology, the White Man's productivity, the White Man's medicine, the White Man's ability to produce food and the White Man's creative genius in every other field, the Jew is deliberately promoting a population explosion of the White Man's inferiors, the White Man's enemies, the likes of which the world has never seen. It is the Jew's avowed objective to flood the world with niggers, Melanesians, mulattoes, Chinese, Puerto Ricans, Jamaicans, Mexicans, and all the other inferior sub-human species, while deceitfully telling the White Race to feel guilty about the population explosion and hold back on its own. And this is exactly what is happening — the mud races are exploding at a collision rate while the White Race is deliberately conned into shrinking its own. It does not take a mathematician to draw a picture of our future — we are being

phased out like the dodo and the dinosaur, and thanks to the Jewish program of genocide, being supplanted by the parasitic scum of the earth.

A World Flooded with Subsidized Parasites. And what is the White Man doing about it? He is working ever harder and harder trying to feed the ever-increasing hordes of inferiors. He is having fewer children, many couples none, while the niggers and other mud races are having a field day, living off the fat of the White Man's labor. Worst of all, they are multiplying like rats. While both the White Man and his wife are holding down jobs, the niggers and other scum are drawing welfare, and having babies, multiplying, spreading out in territory, taking over every large and small city in America. In the meantime, the White Man is fleeing to the suburbs, to the country — but not really lifting a finger in his own behalf. An insane case of the superior fleeing before the inferior.

Suicidal. As we said before, there is only one creature dumb enough to accept the idea of holding back on its own and subsidizing an inferior species to crowd it off the face of the earth. That is the White Race.

Jewish Catchwords Rooted in Christianity. All this is done in the name of those treacherous catchwords — "charity," "compassion," "humanitarianism," which the Jew has foisted on the sickly Christianized brain of the White Race. At the root of it all is the treacherous Jew and his damnable Christianity, the most deadly poison to which only the White Race seems susceptible.

Subsidizing the Communists also. By dangling these catch-words in front of the gullible White goyim, the Jew has the White Man subsidizing not only the niggers and mud races all over the world, but the White Man is sending huge quantities of aid to all his other enemies — he is subsidizing communist Russia and all her satellites, he is subsidizing the bandit state of Israel, he is subsidizing the mulattoes of Mexico and South America and a total of more than 120 countries throughout the world.

At home the White Man in America is carrying the load of a huge "defense" budget of over a hundred and twenty billion dollars — a figure that a few years ago would have been viewed as an astronomical figure for our total budget. Yet the only visible enemy that such a huge "defense" seemingly could be directed at — namely communist Russia — is continuously being propped up and subsidized by the same power — the United States. Without the enormous aid from the United States, communist Russia would have collapsed long ago and would collapse today. (We have already gone into this further in the chapter on Russia, Israel and the United States.) What a gigantic rip-off on the White American taxpayer!

Demoralized Productive Whites. Now let us examine what all this charity, aid and welfare is doing even to the White Man himself. The nigger has long ago learned the idea of: why work when the government will subsidize him for free? All he has to do is breed and feed and let the "government" support him. The average White couple, each year carrying a heavier and heavier burden of parasitic free-loaders on their back and seeing the shiftless niggers reaping the fruits of their labors, are in ever increasing numbers throwing in the sponge and themselves going on welfare. They see the niggers multiplying, moving into the White neighborhoods and they ask: Why should we work? More and more the White Man is succumbing to the poisonous bait of also becoming a demoralized free-loader, his incentive ruined.

Producers Shrinking Ominously. As the Jewish power-structure pushed the "welfare" idea further and further — "free" medicare, a "guaranteed" minimum wage whether you work or not, "free" education, subsidized this and subsidized that, the ranks of the producing White workers are rapidly shrinking and the hordes of free-loaders increasing ominously. Since we know that nothing in this world is free, and that Nature has decreed that only eternal struggle is the price of survival, we are collectively headed for a catastrophic collapse.

Death of the White Race. The Jews have planned it that way. They are hoping that the main casualty will be the White Race. Every program is aimed in that direction. As the White Race perishes, the over-expanded mud races, too, will starve by the billions, having killed the goose that laid the golden egg. But by that time it will be too late. The White Race will be gone. It will have been decimated by declining birthrates, secondly by mongrelization, and finally, the remnants slaughtered by overwhelming hordes of enraged and starving mud races, egged on by the diabolical Jew.

Such is the Jewish plan for the destruction of the White Race.

What can we do about it?

Solution: A Program for the White Race. First of all, we **must** go back to the fundamentals of Nature, which is the heart of our religion, Creativity.

1. We must realize first and foremost that the survival of dour own race — the White Race — supersedes any and all other goals in importance. We must look at all issues through the eyes of the White Race and the White Race alone, as we have expounded in other chapters.

2. We must realize that we are not here to help others, least of all the scum of the earth, but to help ourselves.

3. We must realize that only by hard struggle on our own behalf can we survive and build a better race.

4. We must realize that **only by building a better race can we ever build a better world.** The two goals merge together.

5. We must clearly recognize our enemies and treat them as such. We have gone into enough detail about this idea as to who our enemies are in other chapters that we need hardly repeat it here.

6. We must realize that such words as help, charity, compassion, humanitarianism, aid to the needy, etc., are Jewish catchwords designed (a) to fleece the White Man and; (b) transfer the White Man's hard-earned substance to the niggers, the mud races and the free-loaders, and (c) thereby destroy the White Race.

7. We must realize that most of today's charity is promoted and channelled by the Jews and goes to the benefit of Jews, niggers, mud races.

8. We must realize that non selective and indiscriminate charity is not a virtue but is extremely destructive to the White Race.

9. We must never participate in any charity that benefits our enemies.

10. We must aim our aid, charity, contributions, to benefit the **White Race as a whole** and be careful that even among our own kind we are not aiding and abetting those that could and should help themselves.

11. We must realize that by subsidizing those that are capable of helping themselves we are encouraging them to become free-loaders, we are thereby not really helping them but **undermining their ability to become independent**, useful members of our White Society.

12. We can render the most useful aid by teaching our White Racial Comrades how to best help themselves and fend for themselves. This applies especially to our own offspring.

13. We must realize that encouraging parasites at the expense of the productive group rapidly expands the parasites out of control and destroys the producers. This unfortunately is the course we are now pursuing and it obviously leads to the collapse of race, economy and civilization.

14. The thrust of our endeavors must, therefore, be just the opposite: encourage and **increase the productive base** and discourage, decrease and cull out the incapable, the useless and the free-loaders. Only by so doing can we built a stronger, more capable race and a better world of tomorrow.

Racial Teamwork is the Answer. The above, like every other guideline, must be used with discretion, good sense and good judgment. The whole idea is to build a better, happier, healthier, more viable White Society, and at the same time, breed a superior race, the superman and beyond. This does not mean that we do not plan to take care of our aged, those needing medical attention, financial aid to start families, financial aid to those moving into new territories, educating the young and many other essentials of a collectivist society. All this we are capable of taking care of very well. In fact, as explained in

Nature's Eternal Religion in a chapter entitled *Racial Socialism*, we Creators promote and emphasize **racial teamwork**, working together, and **organizing our White society collectively in such a way that the most benefit is derived to both the society and the individual.** In this process we must not confuse the idea of **working together** with the idea of dividing the society into free-loaders and producers.

Encourage and Expand the Producers. What we are saying is that we should stop encouraging the parasites, the free-loaders at the expense of the productive citizen. We should de-emphasize welfare and encourage productivity. We should stop spending more money per year on an insane criminal who is a bane to society, than what the average man supporting a family can earn. We should stop spending more money on a mentally defective child (who has now been elevated to the "exceptional child" status) than we do in educating our bright young geniuses. We should stop trying to extend longevity and using artificial means of keeping old, senile people alive long beyond the stage they have degenerated into a vegetable. We must realize every means possible of decreasing our welfare population, our insane asylums and other dregs of civilization. This we must do, no matter how loud the Jews and the bleeding hearts may scream.

Parasites in White Race Unnatural, Unhappy. When working, producing and being useful, the White Man is most happy and healthy. When he becomes a useless burden on society he rapidly deteriorates physically, mentally and morally. The objective is to make it possible for as large a segment of our White population to contribute as possible and make and keep them useful and productive.

Teach Children Responsibility Early. This idea should be expanded at both ends of the age spectrum from what it is now.

Children should be taught useful work instead of a lot of useless and often destructive theory. They should be eased into their life's work at a much earlier age and **taught being responsible** for their chores or work. They should be made to feel they are **contributors** from an early age. Unlike the sudden traumatic transition employed by the mama bear of making the changeover in one day, our children should be eased into the position of responsibility from an early age and their self-dependency encouraged and nurtured over many years. There is nothing wrong with the idea of children working. I did it on a farm and benefitted from it. For those do-gooders that raise the specter of child-labor and the abuses of the Industrial Revolution, we can dismiss out of hand. We are not interested in overworking or abusing anybody. In fact, we Creators are in the forefront of not only protecting our children, but making sure their proper development towards adulthood and responsibility is not arrested in the deleterious manner of the "perpetual student" of today.

The Elderly Would Rather be Busy. As far as the older segment of the population is concerned, we Creators believe that retiring people at the age of 60 or 65 and sending them out to pasture is a most cruel and destructive idea. When a person is no longer needed or useful, he loses his self-respect, and his reason for being. Much valuable time and talent is lost to our race by suddenly cutting off capable and willing individuals from their life's work. The argument that thereby we are making room for the younger generations is a sham argument and will not stand up. In a properly organized society, like Hitler's Germany during the 1930's, there is always more work to be done. The more people are usefully employed, the happier they are and the greater the productivity. There are always more roads to be built, more harbors to be built, more homes, more schools, new territory to be developed, and so on. In a properly organized society such as we envision there will never be a lack of jobs or unfinished work.

Could Contribute More to the White Race. One other line of endeavor the older people could and should especially concentrate on instead of idleness, drinking or chasing a little white ball around the country club, is promoting the best interest of the White Race. By spending much of their time at the Church of the Creator and leading the younger generation to racial advancement, by dedicating their excess wealth to the promotion of the best interest of the White Race, they could work wonders in making themselves more useful and their lives more interesting, meaningful and rewarding.

Creative Credo No. 64

Law and Order vs. Violence, Terrorism and Self-Preservation

Eternal Laws. Since the White Race is now under the heel of a tyrannical Jewish government whose relentless objective is to exterminate and totally destroy the White Race, it is of utmost importance that we be clearly aware of history's, and Nature's, eternal laws of survival, hard though they may be.

To Be or Not to Be. Since the White Race has an almost fatal predilection for law and order, even when such law and order are in total control of their deadly enemies, there is no room for confusion on this most vital issue. And **the issue is survival or extinction,** nothing more or less. In this issue as in every other issue, we Creators go back to the fundamental Laws of Nature; and Nature speaks clearly on this issue; **survival at all costs!** The end justifies the means, any means!

We Must Decide. The issue we must resolve is this: if our survival is at stake, is so-called "illegal" terrorism justified? And the answer overwhelmingly is — hell yes!

The most "civilized" way to resolve a difference is by arbitration and persuasion. But what happens when these "civilized" methods break down, or are completely ignored and rejected by a vicious enemy who is implacably bent on your destruction?

No Substitute for Victory. Throughout history governments have gone to war and then settled such differences by force. Armies marched, armies fought. One side won, the other lost. The victor dictated the terms.

This is the way Rome resolved its differences with Carthage — it utterly destroyed Carthage and wiped it from the face of the earth. Carthage was never again a threat to Roman survival and expansion. This is the way the Normans conquered England in the Battle of Hastings in 1066. This is the way America won independence from Britain in 1776-81. This is the way the Civil War was resolved between the North and the South. This is the way the struggle between the

White Man and the Indians was decided in America. This is the way World Wars I and II were decided.

Need we go on? Throughout history thousands of wars have been fought, and to the victor belonged the spoils. Not only the spoils but the power.

Treachery Within. So far we have been talking basically about differences between countries — governments against governments — where it is presumed that the "legal" government of one country engages its people in wars against the government and people of another country. But what happens when a treacherous government without an open declaration of war wages a sinister and surreptitious war of extermination against a major segment of the people of that same country? What is that people to do then, since any act in its own defense would be a "violation of the law" imposed upon it by its hostile government?

Criminals are the Government. This is not a theoretical question. It is as real today as life and death itself. In the United States the Jew-controlled government is waging a secret but sinister war of destruction against the noble White Race, the race that built this country in the first place. It is very real not only in America but throughout the world wherever the White Man resides. In America, as elsewhere an alien hostile race, the tribe of Judah, is in full control, making and breaking "the laws of the land" at its whim and caprice. It is a vicious criminal government that is obsessed with the destruction of the White Race at any cost and will stop at nothing to reach its goal.

White Man Seems Unaware. There is nothing new about this situation except for the strange phenomena that the White Man pretends not to be aware of the situation, doesn't dare discuss it, and acts as if he doesn't understand it.

The fact is the White Man doesn't understand it, and in most instances joins with his enemies to help them destroy him and his own people. The strongest ally the Jews have in their arsenal for the destruction of the White Man is the confused and demented condition of the White Man's thinking. This they have brought about by a tremendous investment over the many centuries in plying the White Man with suicidal ideas and propaganda, of which Christianity undoubtedly has been the most effective.

The Ultimate Defense. There is an ultimate weapon that such a beleaguered people can resort to against its "own" government that has been utilized for thousands of years when the situation has become desperate and intolerable. That weapon is terrorism and violence, taking the law into our own hands.

There are basically two ways to direct the behavior of other people, including tyrants who would destroy you. One is persuasion and reason, and the other is terrorism. When persuasion and reason fail, the

only recourse is violence, legal or illegal. As we shall see, the only difference between "legal" and "illegal" is only a matter of whose point of view — namely who is on top and who is at the bottom.

"Legal" and Christian Violence. Violence and threats of violence are universal and timeless devices used to control the behavior of other people. They are as homespun as the father who takes the rod to his children for misbehavior. Governments use them to control their citizens under the code name of "maintaining law and order." Courts condemn criminals and have them hanged, shot or electrocuted. This, too, is violence, termed "legal" by those on top. Even hypocritical (and seemingly pious) Christianity used the horrible threat of hellfire to club its victims into line, and failing such, has used physical torture, burning at the stake and other brutal means of persuading those who would not otherwise comply. (We have described this in a previous chapter.) This is terror imposed "from above."

Violence Effective Persuader. The thing about violence and terrorism as Christianity and others have realized through the ages is — it works!

Whereas the Christian-Jewish bible is replete with violence and terrorism throughout its pages, one of the earliest and most universal displays of terrorism was when the "Lord" drowned all those that displeased him en masse in the "Great Flood." He thereby solved the problem of those people who displeased him.

Violence Growing in 20th Century. But let us dispense with this mythical nonsense and get back to the reality of, say, the twentieth century. We find that terrorism that upsets the established order in society comes from below — those that do not hold traditional or "legal" power. We find that terror and violence was used in the Russian revolution by such criminals as Lenin, Trotsky and Stalin and they ended up as the "legal" government of Russia. Their successors have held power ever since, a gang of Jewish criminals who are not only recognized by the U.S. government, but are being subsidized and toadied to by "our" Jew controlled government as well.

Recent History. Similarly, by sheer terror, murder and violence, Tito became dictator of Yugoslavia, with similar benevolent blessings from "our" Jew-controlled government. Terrorist Menachim Begin helped usher in the bandit state of Israel by heading up the terrorist organizations of Irgun Tzevai. His gang of criminals dynamited the King David Hotel in Jerusalem, killing 90 people, mostly British military personnel. They used murder, ambush, dynamiting and every other means of terror and violence. Their methods were highly successful and "created" the bandit state of Israel. By 1977 Begin himself was Prime Minister of that foul bandit state, making numerous cozy visits to the White House of the U.S., showered with approbation, as well as huge amounts of financial and military aid.

Criminal Rebels Become Legal Rulers. Similarly, through sheer terror and violence the governments of Kenya, Algeria, Cyprus, China and dozens of other countries have established themselves as the "legal rulers." All this and more in the twentieth century. But the same process has worked for thousands of years previously in thousands of different circumstances. The obvious conclusion is: Terrorism and violence works and has been used repeatedly since the beginning of history.

From Above and From Below. Yes, terrorism is bloody, cruel and victimizes innocent people, but it is a traditional power device and has been used consistently "from above" by politicians in power, and "from below" by those who would like to be in power. The latter have succeeded surprisingly often, and even the American Revolution itself was a power play of violence "from below" against the British who used terror "from above."

This brings us to the question of the position which the White Race finds itself in today. It is imperative that we Creators take a firm stand in this most crucial moral (and pragmatic) issue.

* * * * *

No Price too High. The following is the position of the Church of the Creator. We Creators are not interested in Christian morals or any other theoretical shibboleths. We are realists and keep our eyes firmly fixed on the hard facts of reality. Our primary and uppermost aspiration is the **survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race,** no matter how hard the road, no matter what the cost. To us no cost is too high, no effort or risk too great, since we consider that the White Race itself is the ultimate and most precious value on the face of the earth.

Survival First. In order to expand and advance, **we must first survive.** Today our very survival is in dire jeopardy, in grave danger. We are being assaulted from all sides by the hatred and vicious machinations of the Jewish network, who, through their diabolical conspiracy, have fomented and enlisted the hatred of all the mud races of the world against us. What is worse, they have also enlisted many traitorous and befuddled Whites against us. Therefore, like the Jews throughout the centuries, we will tolerate no laws, no customs, no tradition, no morals, no religion, or any other obstacle that will in any way, shape, or form hinder us in our struggle for survival. This is especially so since most of our present ideas, laws and religious creed were foisted on us by our deadly enemies, the Jews, in the first place.

The heart of our religion is the survival of our own kind, first and foremost, then its expansion and advancement. Any laws or ideas to the contrary, we declare null and void. In this struggle we are presently at a tremendous disadvantage, since the Jews

now occupy all the nerve centers of power — the news media, financial power, government, law enforcement, education, religion and every other meaningful weapon for the physical, legal and psychological control of the White Race.

Listing Advantages the White Race has. However, this is only temporary. The White Race has certain massive natural advantages that the Jew can never attain unless and until the White Race is completely exterminated. These natural advantages are:

(a) **The Jew is a parasite and needs the White Race** to exploit and produce for him. He would die out without victims to exploit.

(b) **The White Race,** on the other hand, **does not need the Jew.** In fact, the White Race is wonderfully capable of organizing itself, feeding itself and building a beautiful civilization and society without help from any outsider. Furthermore, freed from the blood-sucking Jews, the White Race would even be tremendously more successful, productive and healthy in every way.

(c) The Jews have been successful **only through deceit,** trickery and conspiracy. They have been the most successful master-sneaks in all history. **The weakness of any conspiracy is that it is extremely precarious,** for if too many victims begin to realize and understand the conspiracy, it blows up in the conspirator's face. This is the greatest fear and nightmare of the Jews — that the White Race will wake up, organize and turn against them.

(d) **The further along the conspiracy is pushed, the more apparent it becomes to the victims,** and the more receptive they become to information and leadership in order to turn on their tormentors.

(e) **The Jews need deluded White traitors** (in government propaganda, education, etc.,) **to front for them.** The White Race on the other hand needs no such alien fronts, no trickery or deceit in order to wage its battle against the Jews.

(f) We have not only a **major advantage of numbers over the Jews,** but also intelligence and **fighting ability.** Aroused, united and organized the White Race would be ten times more powerful than all the Jews, niggers and mud races combined. It is the work and objective of the Church of the Creator to accomplish just that — **Arouse, Unite and Organize the White Race** and wrench control of our own destiny back into our own hands.

Our Unswerving Program. Our program to overcome the tyranny and violence against us must proceed in the following order, from one emergency to the next:

1. It is not our objective to declare a war of violence against the Jews, niggers and other mud races. We will assert ourselves non-violently but **be adamant in our pursuit to freely practice**

our religion as guaranteed by the First Amendment to the Constitution. We will demand, as everyone else, the right to peaceful assembly, as guaranteed by the Constitution, and the right to organize.

2. As we organize our churches, **we will distribute *Nature's Eternal Religion* and this, our *White Man's Bible*, until we have placed a copy in the hands of a majority of our White Racial Comrades.** We will make sure every White Man, woman and child understands the Jewish conspiracy that is now upon us.

3. As the White Race becomes **united, informed and aroused we will boycott every Jew and every aspect of Jewish influence** in our society. This includes boycotting the Jews in business, in their professions, in their political activities, in education, in religion, in the news media, theatre, etc. Not only will we boycott them, but **we will expose them, point them out** and wage propaganda warfare against them, just as they are presently doing against the White Race. This we can do legally and very effectively once we get our religious structure organized.

4. We thereby intend to **drive them from our society in all phases of influence and power,** just as Hitler did in Germany. We will **let them peacefully "wither on the vine"** or let them peacefully migrate to Israel where the Arabs can contend with them. In no case will we any longer subsidize them, do business with them, or allow our White Racial Comrades to be used as victims to promote the welfare of these parasites on our backs.

5. Once we have driven them from political office, **we will follow this with legal measures to forever exclude the Jews from positions of power or influence in government, education, propaganda, arts and theatre** or any other meaningful influence in our society, as did Hitler in Germany, and as did the Byzantine Empire over a thousand years earlier, and as the bandit state of Israel has done to all peoples who are not of Jewish birth.

6. In the meantime, while we are still in the process of regaining control of our own destiny, in no case will we ever surrender any of our guns or weapons, under any pretext, ruse or semblance of law whatsoever. Never, never, never, not even one gun. The Second Amendment gives us the constitutional right to keep our guns, and we damn well mean to exercise that right at all costs.

7. **So far everything is legal.** We have demanded nothing more than our Constitutional rights, the same as every other citizen. We hope we will need go no further.

Now we come to the crux of our position. **Should the Jewish government use force to violate our**

Constitutional rights to freely practice our religion; to peacefully assemble; to peacefully organize; to distribute our White Man's Bible; to use the mails and any other prerogative in promoting and expanding our legal religious organization and the full practice of our religion, **then we have every right to declare them as open criminals violating the Constitution and the highest law of the land. They then obviously are the criminals, and we can then treat them like the criminal dogs they are and take the law into our own hands.** This is the obvious, logical thing to do. We must then meet force with force and open warfare exists. It will then be open season on all Jews.

8. Should the Jews use assassination against our members, or our leaders, then the White Race must meet fire with fire, and **retribution and vengeance will be our answer.** For every one of ours they kill we will exact ten times their number, starting with the rabbis. When the law and persuasion no longer protect our rights to survival then we must — as all free, courageous, intelligent people have done through the ages — turn on our tormentors with a furious vengeance and destroy them down to the last man. This is the thing the Jews fear above all — violence directly against their race, and rightfully so. With our superior numbers and fighting qualities, the Jews would be wiped out mercilessly, should they violate our Constitutional rights and inflict violence against us.

Creative Credo No. 65

Additional Creed of our Church Enabling the White Race to Protect Itself from a Hostile Government

Articles for Defense of the White Race

We believe that the highest law of Nature is for each creature **to use all and any means necessary for its own survival.** The end justifies the means. This is the highest law of the universe and supersedes any local, state or national laws enacted by any government, whatever its nature. The White Race, being the elite of Nature's handiwork, furthermore proclaims as the core of its religion, Creativity, the **inalienable right to survival, expansion and advancement of its own kind.** It not only proclaims this as a fundamental right, **but a sacred duty,** and will defend this right by any and all means at its disposal.

This belief is unshakable and will never be considered as negotiable.

Part of our Religious Creed. In order for the White Race to further protect itself from a hostile government and power establishment, the Church of the Creator proclaims the following beliefs as part and parcel of its religious creed, all of which are fair, legal, reasonable, and basically in conformity with, and guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States of America.

Article I. Members of our church are forbidden to contribute any aid whatsoever, financial or otherwise, that will, or might be used, for the destruction of the White Race, or for the weakening of the White Race, or in any way against what we consider the best interests of the White Race. We consider any taxes levied where such monies, either all or in part, are to be used against us, as immoral, illegal and a violation of our fundamental constitutional rights, against our religious beliefs as well as overriding the highest Law of Nature. We view similarly any drafting of our young men to fight and kill other White people as a damnable outrage, and a violation of our religious, human and natural rights. Similarly, any other **demands imposed upon us by any self-proclaimed authority that is against the best interests of the White Race we consider null and void** and in violation

of all our fundamental rights, religious, constitutional, moral and natural. No member of the White Race need obey such demands and will be considered nothing less than a traitor to the White Race should they do so.

Article II. We feel absolutely no obligation in giving charity to our enemies, nor will we tolerate being forced into contributing involuntary charity and giving support to all the indigent and indolent peoples at home or abroad. There is nothing in the U.S. Constitution that demands it. Never have the people of the U.S. been allowed to vote on the question of **whether they were willing to subsidize all the scum of the earth with so-called foreign aid, and we are sick and tired of being perpetually fleeced and robbed, for the benefit of the parasites of the world. We, the White people of America, are adamantly against all foreign aid.** We repudiate subsidizing the scum of the world, whether they be our communist enemies, or the niggers in Africa, or the mud people of India, or any other place. We also repudiate the subsidizing of the scum and the indolent in this country in order that they may breed more prolifically and thereby crowd the White Man from out of his own country.

Article III. We are painfully aware that the **Federal Reserve Board** is a **criminal gang of counterfeiters** owned and operated by hostile international Jewish bankers. We fully realize that the **paper money they produce is bogus money**, counterfeit money, and their total operation is **wholesale piracy on a vast scale**, a means by which they are **stealing the White Man's real property with worthless paper.** We repudiate this fraudulent and unconstitutional scheme of wholesale robbery, and reserve the right to utilize script or trading certificates amongst our own members.

Article IV. As we have stated in Article III, we are keenly aware that the Federal Reserve System is owned and operated by a powerful gang of foreign bankers and criminals, basically Jews, who have usurped the powers of the Congress and are violating Article I, Section 8, Para. 5 of the Constitution of the United States. They are issuing bogus money that has no legal standing and is backed by absolutely nothing of any value. In short, **it is nothing other than worthless counterfeit paper. Since the federal income tax laws are supposedly based on schedules of real dollars earned, which are defined by the Constitution in terms of gold and silver, and since said counterfeit money is not real money at all,** therefore we take the moral and legal position that our members have earned no income under the law, and therefore **owe no income tax whatsoever.**

Article V. Since the **Fifth Amendment** to the Constitution **forbids any government agency, or any court of law**, from

forcing any person to bear witness against himself, or self-incrimination, we therefore refuse to sign any document, tax return, affidavit, deposition, or any other written **statement, or give oral oath, which later, by reason of mistake, or error, or giving false information, or whatever, that may be used against us on a charge of perjury.**

Article VI. We repudiate the participation in and any contribution whatsoever to, **any "social security"** system administered by government, whether it be Federal, State or local. The **present system is fraudulently funded,** is rapidly going bankrupt and is no security at all. It is stealing money from the White people under false pretexts. Furthermore, most of the young people now contributing by government compulsion will never get their money back, and most of them will get absolutely nothing back. We view this as **another program whereby the Jewish controlled government is robbing the White working people** in order to subsidize the blacks and other parasites. The White Race will take care of its own by other means.

Article VII. We believe that we have the fundamental right to freedom of choice in the kind of **medical treatment we wish to follow.** Our bodies are our own. We will not be dictated to by the Jew dominated American Medical Association, or any other closed shop union, or any group of any nature, including the government itself, that seeks to impose their "orthodox" medical treatments upon us, whether it be for the treatment of cancer, or any other ailment.

Article VIII. We do not believe in **vaccinations or inoculations** of any kind, and, based on exhaustive study, we believe they **do more harm than good,** as witness the treacherous swine flue vaccinations of the winter of 1977-78. We will not tolerate our children being subjected to such dangerous and harmful abuse as a prerequisite for attending school, or on any other pretext.

Article IX. Nor will we tolerate any government body **forcing our children** to attend schools of any kind where they are forced **to be indoctrinated in ideology and teachings that are alien to our own creed.** Therefore we consider any schools that **promote or practice race-mixing,** or teach that all men and all races are equal, that the Jews are God's chosen, **as all being alien to our creed and hostile to the White Race itself,** and as such to be shunned by our children.

Article X. We strongly repudiate the idea that either we, or our children, are wards of the state. We believe that children belong to the parents, and not the state. It is the parents' right, privilege, prerogative and duty to bring up their children in their own ways and in their own beliefs and **not in some dangerous race-mixing alien**

philosophy of Marxism and mongrelism imposed by a hostile Jewish government. We consider ourselves as masters of the government, not slavish wards of the government. If the government is not our servant, then it is our tyrant, and therefore a hostile force to which we owe no subservience or loyalty whatsoever. Our children are ours and **we will tolerate no Jewish alien government to forcefully take them away from us and indoctrinate them** with doctrines we deem poisonous to us and ours.

Article XI. We recognize the face of the enemy. **Since the present government of the United States is robbing the White taxpayers in order that they may squander our hard earned money for the benefit of the Jews, niggers and mud people all over the world;** since said government has shown a repeated criminal proclivity in favor of said Jews, niggers and mud people and demonstrated repeated hatred and discrimination against the White people, **we therefore consider the present occupants of the government as hostile to the White Race and our sworn enemies.**

Article XII. Through a careful study of history, we have come to the considered conclusion that the **Jews** in accordance with **teachings of their Talmud have been waging a deadly and relentless war of debilitation and genocide** against all other races of the world for the last several thousand years. **We therefore consider the Jew as a deadly and implacable enemy** and declare everlasting war on the Jews, a war to the finish, until we have expelled them from all the lands inhabited by the White Race.

Article XIII. The Second Amendment clearly states that **"the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed."** This statement is broad, sweeping and unequivocal. When it states this right "shall not be infringed," it clearly means just that and any law that restricts that right is clearly an infringement. The more than 10,000 federal, state and local gun laws now on the books are clearly infringements of the Second Amendment. We therefore deem them as a **violation of our constitutional and civil rights. We deem them as criminal acts against the Supreme Law of the land,** and rightfully so. We regard **any official** that tries to enforce such unconstitutional laws as **part of a criminal conspiracy engaged in disarming us, enslaving us and violating the Constitution itself.** We regard any "official" participating in such a criminal act as **an accomplice in a crime, and therefore himself a criminal.** We must remember that the Bill of Rights was basically formulated to protect the people from a heavy-handed and tyrannical government, and for the government itself to now attempt to nullify and violate those protections **is not a legal**

act, but a crime against the Constitution and against the people itself.

We Creators therefore deem **any government that violates the Constitution, violates our civil rights as nothing more than a band of criminals. A FREE PEOPLE IS NEVER UNARMED AND AN UNARMED PEOPLE IS NEVER FREE.** We must never forget that any compromise that weakens us or weakens our ability to defend ourselves will only make the struggle that much harder in the future. We must also remember that there is nothing the Jews fear more than a mobilized, united and armed White Race. Guns are our last resort, if necessary. **We Creators therefore must never, never, never give up our guns or the right to bear them, come hell or high water.** Militant resistance is our only defense.

Article XIV. We reserve unto ourselves, our church and our religion **all rights, privileges and immunities enjoyed by any other religion or religious group**, or denomination, as guaranteed by the First Amendment. This includes freedom from interference of any governmental agency in the affairs of our church, the nature of our creed, or the handling of our financial affairs.

Creative
Credo No. 66

The Sixteen Commandments

Basic to our Religion. To emphasize that the Sixteen Commandments as set forth in *Nature's Eternal Religion* are still and forever the **Basic Commandments of Creativity** we spell them out again in this, the *White Man's Bible.* Since I have already expanded on the commandments in Nature's Eternal Religion, I will not repeat it here, and let the record stand.

1. It is the avowed duty and holy responsibility of each generation to assure and secure for all time the existence of the White Race upon the face of this planet.

2. Be fruitful and multiply. Do your part in helping to populate the world with your own kind. It is our sacred goal to populate the lands of this earth with White people exclusively.

3. Remember that the inferior colored races are our deadly enemies, and the most dangerous of all is the Jewish race. It is our immediate objective to relentlessly expand the White Race, and keep shrinking our enemies.

4. The guiding principle of all your actions shall be: What is best for the White Race?

5. You shall keep your race pure. Pollution of the White Race is a heinous crime against Nature and against your own race.

6. Your first loyalty belongs to the White Race.

7. Show preferential treatment in business dealings with members of your own race. Phase out all dealings with Jews as soon as possible. Do not employ niggers or other coloreds. Have social contacts only with members of your own racial family.

8. Destroy and banish all Jewish thought and influence from society. Work hard to bring about a White world as soon as possible.

9. Work and creativity are our genius. We regard work as a noble pursuit and our willingness to work a blessing to our race.

10. Decide in early youth that during your lifetime you will make at least one major lasting contribution to the White Race.

11. Uphold the honor of your race at all times.

12. It is our duty and our privilege to further Nature's plan by striving towards the advancement and improvement of our future generations.

13. You shall honor, protect and venerate the sanctity of the family unit, and hold it sacred. It is the present link in the long golden chain of our White Race.

14. Throughout your life you shall faithfully uphold our pivotal creed of Blood, Soil and Honor. Practice it diligently, for it is the heart of our faith.

15. As a proud member of the White Race, think and act positively. Be courageous, confident and aggressive. Utilize constructively your creative ability.

16. We, the Racial Comrades of the White Race, are determined to regain complete and unconditional control of our own destiny.

Creative
Credo No. 67

In the Name of the White Race

A Declaration of Independence from Jewish Tyranny

Since a penetrating study of both contemporary and ancient history has conclusively revealed the following situation:

1. The Jewish race by choice has waged deadly, unrelenting warfare against us, the White Race, in order to destroy us.

2. The Jewish people are banded together in a vicious racial, religious and political conspiracy to gain control of all the money, all the economic and financial resources, all the land and territory and real estate of the world, in short, its total wealth.

3. The Jews have made it their primary goal to mongrelize, kill, decimate and otherwise destroy the White Race.

4. The Jews are determined to enslave all the races of the world, including the final mongrelized product of the White Race that they intend bringing about.

5. The Jews have in the past successfully and successively destroyed our White Racial ancestors, to name a few: the White Egyptians; the highly creative and gifted Greeks of Classical History; the great and noble Romans of ancient times.

6. The Jewish conspiracy now owns, and/or monopolizes, controls the majority of the White Man's industry, finances, educational facilities, news media, television networks, government, religion, and monopolizes all or nearly all instruments of thought control.

7. The White Race is now an occupied and enslaved people under the cruel heel of the Jewish tyranny. Now, therefore, we of the Church of the Creator, in the name of all our White Racial Comrades throughout the world, proclaim this, our own Declaration of Independence.

We hereby resolve that it is our sacred duty and holy obligation, not only to ourselves, but also to our noble ancestors that produced us, and our precious progeny who will follow us, to bring about a world situation in which we are determined:

1. To throw off the yoke of Jewish tyranny and control.

2. To wrest control of the White Man's destiny into the loyal and capable hands of our own people.

3. To eternally fight for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

4. To shrink our enemies, namely the Jews and the other mud races, and expand the territory, the power and the number of our own White Racial Comrades.

5. To make it impossible for the Jews and other mud races to ever again threaten the existence and well-being of the White Race.

To this, our Declaration of Independence, we forever pledge our lives, our sacred honor and our religious zeal.

Creative
Credo No. 68

Creativity and Creators

What We Are and What We Are Not

In Harmony with Nature. Creativity is basically a sound, healthy approach to living in harmony with the Eternal Laws of Nature. It is a combination of a philosophy, a Weltanschauung, a discipline and a religion. Its basic design is a way of life for the White Race and the White Race alone. It encompasses every phase and activity of life from the cradle to the grave. **It is a four dimensional religion whose fundamental approach is based on the idea of a sound mind in a sound body in a sound society in a sound environment. We endeavor to encompass the total spectrum of living.** Above all it is concerned with race and is truly **the first real racial religion the White Race has ever had.**

To Build a Better World. Unlike a variety of movements and philosophies that have plagued the world, it is a constructive religion. It does not merely criticize or tear town in order to be nihilistic. When we look at Communism, the hippie movement, Christianity and a host of other Jew-spawned movements, we find their energy is directed toward tearing down the established order without a single constructive idea as to how to replace it with a better order, or build a better world.

Jewish Communism Nihilistic. Communism has been around for more than sixty years in Russia and its satellites. All it has produced is a hellish concentration camp whose inhabitants are sad, fearful, unable to utilize the vast natural resources of a great country that under the White Man and Creativity could and would produce a veritable cornucopia of prosperity and good living.

Degenerative. The hippy movement, a passing phenomena (also Jew inspired), repudiated all past experience and repudiated the established order, but had no positive program to solve any of the manifold problems inherent in that order. It degraded our young people into filth, aimlessness and despair. The one seemingly redeeming feature it had was that it proclaimed a "Back to Nature" movement, but it is not the type that we Creators have in mind. Their ideas about "Back to Nature" degenerated into living like animals, or worse. Like rats they lived in caves, abandoned mines, old shacks or out in the open. Generally these hippies lived in filth, unkept, unshaved,

unwashed and unbathed, a way of life that we Creators regard with disgust and contempt.

Steeped in Fantasy. Similarly, Christianity, while decrying the "wordly" order, produced not a single constructive idea or suggestion as to how to build a better world order. It totally avoided the situation by exhorting its followers instead to seek refuge in a dream world, in a world of fantasy and waste their lives preparing for a "hereafter," a spook world of apparitions that existed only in the wild imagination of its Jewish scribblers. Nowhere in the Jewish bible is there a constructive word of advice as to how to build a better society, what kind of government is best, how to earn a living, or how to manage your own business, **nor a single constructive idea about any of the myriad of other real problems confronting the average individual.** Worst of all, it broke down the idea of racial values, making the most stupid nigger who had embraced their suicidal philosophy as vastly superior to a creative White Man such as Darwin or Edison, for example, who did not believe such trash.

All Jewish Philosophies Destructive to White Race. In short, most, if not all, prevalent Jewish philosophies wield power and influence because they are destructive. **They go on the premise that it is a lot easier to burn down and destroy a building than to build it in the first place.** They go on the proposition that in burning down the building they are wielding influence and attracting attention far beyond the little effort and few measly matches and gasoline it took to burn the building down.

Creative, Dynamic, Constructive. We of the Church of the Creator are the very antithesis, the very opposite of all these Jewish movements and ideas. We are builders. We are constructive in our approach. We are productive, energetic, imaginative and creative and embody all those superior traits of the White Race that have been characteristic of our great race for thousands of years, but unfortunately have been subverted and thwarted by the Jewish pestilence that has plagued us since the dawn of civilization.

Recognize and Destroy our Enemies. Unfortunately whereas the illustrious White Race has in its tortured past never fully recognized or understood that plague, it is one of the most fortunate and constructive features of Creativity to recognize, understand and promote a dynamic program for the destruction of this sinister plague, root it out once and for all, and rid mankind of it forever.

Based on Race. But beyond that we have a viable, dynamic and practical program to build a new world for the White Race in which the key phrase is **a Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.**

In summary we can point with pride and say about Creativity:

1. **It is a Racial Religion** that embodies the best values of genetics, philosophy, economics, art, literature, the health sciences, government, morality, the environmental sciences and all the other facets of living that the White Race has accumulated through experience over the millenniums.

2. It is a movement for the **survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race and the White Race alone.**

3. Its key criteria is: **What is Best for the White Race.** What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue: what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.

4. Instead of perverting the thinking of our supporters to a phantom world of the never-never land, **our religion concentrates on life on this earth,** the only domain man has ever, ever been known to live, spiritually or otherwise. We aspire to make life on this earth richer, fuller, grander and more rewarding than any civilization that has ever existed.

5. Whereas we concentrate on the here and now, **we also place great importance on the past and future of our race.** We regard our race as a long endless golden chain of which we of the present are only a link. We honor our prestigious ancestors and we plan and prepare for our tremendously superior progeny of the future.

6. Creativity is so designed that the White Race can **thrive, prosper and advance** for the next million years.

7. This we can confidently predict because Creativity is based on the Eternal Laws of Nature for its own survival, for the survival of, and perpetuation of its best, rather than the sickly creed of the Jewish religion which promotes the survival and expansion of the worst elements of our race to the detriment of our best elements.

The Essence of a Creator:

1. A Creator puts loyalty toward his own race above every other loyalty.

2. A Creator is responsible, productive and constructive.

3. A Creator places a high value on honor and self-respect, and will defend his own honor, the honor of his race and of his family at all costs.

4. A Creator recognizes both love and hate as the two most powerful driving forces in life: that both emotions are healthy and essential to live, and to possess only one and be deprived of the other is to be as crippled as a bird with only one wing.

5. A Creator realizes that both love and hate, in order to be constructive, must be directed in the proper channels and to do otherwise is destructive and suicidal.

6. A Creator therefore makes a careful distinction between his loved ones and his enemies. He loves, aids and abets those of his own

race and his own kind, and he hates his enemies, namely Jews, niggers and the mud races.

7. A Creator is eager, optimistic, aggressive, energetic, and self-sacrificing for the best interests of his people.

8. A Creator strives to keep physically fit and keep his body in the best of health at all times.

9. A Creator is inquisitive, adventurous, and has a cheerful zest for living.

10. A Creator is tough, tenacious, resolute, persistent, persevering, indomitable and indefatigable as were the Ancient Romans.

11. A Creator is practical, down to earth and concentrates on those goals and activities that are meaningful and worthwhile.

12. A Creator is brave and courageous and always a proud credit to his people.

13. A Creator places a high value on Attitude, strives continually to maintain a healthy, positive and dynamic attitude towards life.

14. A Creator is an achiever and a producer.

15. A Creator is a problem solver.

What a Creator is Not:

1. A Creator is not gullible, and does not readily accept any statement, belief, assertion or assumption that to him is lacking in proof and/or is unreasonable in the light of his own experiences.

2. A Creator is not superstitious and disdains belief in the supernatural. He will waste no time giving credence to, or playing silly games with imaginary spooks, spirits, gods and demons.

3. A Creator is not interested in the future or welfare of the mud races, and shuns race mixing or any social intercourse whatsoever with the inferior mud races.

4. A Creator shuns sexual deviation.

5. A Creator does not whine, complain or indulge in self-pity, but instead faces problems realistically, gets to the root of problems, and determines to solve them.

Creative
Credo No. 69

Creativity and Government

Governmental Structure not the Problem. So far in our creed we have mentioned the overwhelming importance of government in affecting our lives and the survival of our race. We have, however, said little about what kind of White government, per se, we desire as the government of the future, once we have disposed of the Jewish pestilence.

There are several reasons why we have not elaborated on governmental structure and do not intend to, neither in this book, nor in *Nature's Eternal Religion.*

1. The subject of government is a comprehensive subject in itself and would require several books to adequately cover.

2. The White Race is the most capable race in all history in regards to governmental organization. **The art of government per se is not an unsolved problem for our race.** The Romans effectively and efficiently solved that problem two thousand years ago. They capably ruled a world-wide empire. Although that empire was finally, after a thousand years, broken up and dismantled, it was not due to any deficiency in governmental organization as such. It was mainly due to two other factors: (a) the illustrious Roman race itself died out due to failure to reproduce, and (b) the intrusion of Jewish Christianity. I repeat — the demise of the Roman empire was not due to deficiencies of their laws or governmental organization. The only real problem was, and remains, gaining control and keeping control from out of the hands of the parasitic Jew. This is not a problem of governmental structure so much as proper philosophic and religious attitude towards our race. This is why the emphasis of the Church of the Creator has been concentrated on a strong racial religious creed. To repeat — our first and foremost problem is not the art of government but first of all straightening out the White Man's thinking.

3. In modern times a text book example of a **model government** was demonstrated for us in **Hitler's National Socialist Government.** It was the most constructive, creative, most beloved and most efficient government the world has ever known. If we want to re-learn the arts of government, all we have to do is study

their organizations and use it as a point of departure for further improvements.

4. **We are not dogmatic about government structure per se** and regard it not as a cast frozen in concrete for all time, but a viable, growing organism that is subject to change and improvement as time marches on.

Since, however, the future social structure of the White Race as we see it will be integrated and combined with its religious creed, there are several fundamental ideas we want to make clear.

Best Interests of the White Race. As we have said several times before, we are not interested in labels for the type of society we live in. We are not interested in defending any particular label that has been used in previous governmental or economic systems, whether it goes under the name of democracy, republicanism, socialism, capitalism, the free enterprise system, or whatever. Most of these ideas were invented by Jews and utilized by them to exploit and destroy the White Race. So let us state a fundamental creed on government from the point of view of the Church of the Creator.

We are only interested in that kind of organized society that will best serve the interests of the White Race.

Broadly, this kind of organized society embraces not only government, but also religion, education, genetics, economics, health, science and technology, environment and every other factor that influences the welfare of the White Race.

Basic Prerequisites. Having laid down these broad principles, we Creators envision further the following prerequisites for a viable, efficient government most beneficial to the best interests of the White society of the future:

1. Such governmental structure must be imbued from top to bottom **with the racial point of view** — i.e., what is best for the White Race.

2. As we have pointed out in *Nature's Eternal Religion*, any meaningful organization must embody the **Leadership Principle**.

3. The creed and philosophy of the government must not be divergent from our religious outlook. On the contrary, **religion and government must be so harmonized as to blend into one and the same function,** namely serving the best interests of the White Race. Since this is so, the organizational structure of both will dovetail to where the two are indistinguishable.

4. We regard the whole of this small planet earth as the one and only home of the White Race and it is our long term goal for the White Race to settle and inhabit all the worthwhile areas of this planet. **Our purpose is therefore to project a world-wide program,** not on a narrowly divisive nationalistic point of view where one White

nation is pitted against another. It is therefore in our interest to help (a) **each nation free itself from the Jewish pestilence,** and (b) once we have succeeded in doing **so, collaborate with each other in colonizing and settling** those benign and beneficent areas of this Planet Earth.

5. Just as we deem **a universal system of weights and measures (namely the Metric System)** as of major benefit to all our White racial society, so also do we deem **a universal language (namely Latin) as a major benefit** in uniting and facilitating communication with our people on a world-wide scale. Since tremendous advances in technology, communication and travel are making this a smaller and smaller world, we foresee the day when the world-wide White society will also benefit from having **a universal medium of exchange,** rather than a multiple Babylon of shifting currencies.

6. The one facet of government the Romans did not solve effectively in the Imperial form of government was **the matter of succession**. The transfer of emperors was neither well planned nor smooth. Nor were the best qualified men destined to succeed. Too often succession was accomplished only after bloody civil war.

Succession can be Solved. All these difficulties were unnecessary. We have no reason to discredit the Leadership Principle because this problem was not solved by the Romans. There were several important reasons why it was not solved at that time: (a) By the time the Empire was established the Jews were already a major disruptive force in Rome. (b) Soon thereafter the Jews began promoting Christianity, which further speeded up the disintegration of Roman society. (c) After the first century A.D., the Roman race as such was practically extinct, replaced by the alien offspring of slaves. (d) Similarly, only a handful of the first Emperors were Romans, the rest of them were all foreigners.

As a result of a multi-racial, mongrelized society, the advent of Christianity, and the Jewish disruptive influence, the Empire never had a chance. No form of government would have. As I have stated before, it is impossible to govern a polyglot, multi-racial society. It is a wonder it lasted as long as it did.

Succession Problem can be Solved. We must not assume that because the Romans failed that the problem of orderly succession is unsolvable. The Jews have solved it in their Protocols and it is only a matter of applying commonsense.

In the future White society we must take great pains that the Leader at the top of the government is not only the **most gifted and the best qualified** man available, but that such a man has been **thoroughly trained** over a lifetime for this great and exacting job. He must also be **highly imbued with dedication to White**

Racial Loyalty. We therefore suggest that the following steps be taken:

(a) A number of specially gifted young men are **selected to be trained** in a special school in government. This is to be a continuing program.

(b) **A permanent body of elders** (similar to the College of Cardinals) is empowered to select the Leader (but not from their own numbers).

(c) The terms of office be specifically delineated, for example, **one term be limited to a decade,** and such leader serve one term only. In this way the best energies of a select Leader can be devoted at the prime of his life, without the people having to suffer the afflictions of unenergetic senility that so often stigmatized the monarchies of the world.

7. Finally, we see a **worldwide White government** as being inevitable.

Worldwide Teamwork. This is neither far-fetched nor radical. The fact is the Jews have it now, only we don't realize it. They are governing, exploiting and destroying the White Race under the direction of a one-world Jewish government right now as this is being written, and have been more or less, for centuries.

We do not regard such a one-world government as an unsolvable problem, but one of evolution. Before we can construct such an organization productively, there are many steps in between that will need to grow and develop. But in the long run, with the development of science and technology, with dwindling natural resources, it is inevitable that the future world, inhabited exclusively by the White Race, will be organized along the lines of a unified worldwide government.

Such a government again must be organized along the guidelines set forth in this chapter, dedicated to promoting the best interests of the White Race.

Creative
Credo No. 70

Two Chapters Continued

New Information. Since writing *Nature's Eternal Religion,* there are two chapters in that book which I wish to reinforce and update with certain additional information that has come to me. The first is the chapter on use of the Latin language, and the second is the chapter on Mormonism.

Further Thoughts on Latin

Conclusion Reinforced. I do not by any standard consider myself a linguist, although by the time I was eight I had (of necessity) already learned enough of the rudiments of four languages to be able to speak them. I also acknowledge that by no stretch of the imagination can I be considered a Latin scholar. However I do feel that I have the good sense to be able to recognize a good thing when I see it without necessarily being an expert on it. Latin is one of those good things and my appraisal of selecting Latin as the coming universal language for the White Race has not changed. It has in fact been strongly reinforced in the ensuing years as I discussed this with other White Racial Comrades, Latin scholars and White racists.

Jews Killed Latin. For the last quarter of a century in accordance with the Jewish program of always "killing the best," Latin has virtually become a "dead language," despite the fact it was for almost two thousand years the supreme language of the world, and no man of erudition could claim such without being well versed in Latin. Today our Jewish Universities have dropped it as being a prerequisite even in law or medicine.

Unique Opportunity. This gives us a unique opportunity to completely overhaul and perfect this great language while it is in this present state of limbo. Whereas Latin was, and I believe still is, the greatest of all languages, nevertheless it has inherent in it many imperfections. These are probably fewer than in any other language, but they are still there. We could greatly improve upon the structure of the whole language, should we set our mind to it.

Needlessly Complex. There are in Latin, for instance, five declensions, six conjugations. There are irregular nouns, heterogeneous nouns, heteroclite nouns, Greek nouns, and then there are exceptions to all of them. There are irregular verbs, there are irregular pronouns.

Some of the words are needlessly long and cumbersome. The cardinal numbers after ten become somewhat clumsy. The whole grammatical structure and syntax is far more complex than need be.

No Purpose. Now I realize that all this can be (and has been) overcome by repeated drilling, drilling, drilling. But why need pointless complications be thrown in when they serve no purpose? For instance, why do we need five declensions when one would do just as well? It has been charged against the Chinese (for instance) that they froze in their cultural advancement because their writing and language were so complicated. Whether this is true or not, I can't say, although my theory is that they were upgraded 4000 years ago when the White Man moved in and dramatically raised their cultural level, but were stagnated when the White genes were diluted in a sea of natives over the centuries. But that is another story.

Conciseness, Accuracy. The point is in today's exploding era of communications, the conciseness, explicitness and accuracy of language is more important than ever. Certainly the present existence of a Babylon of languages amongst the White Race is a tremendous handicap. It is a needless roadblock in communications between our White Racial Comrades all over the world. It is also a source of friction and divisiveness within countries, as in Canada and Belgium, for instance, and many other countries. It is a source of friction and divisiveness between countries. So my conclusion that we inaugurate a universal language for the White Race throughout he world is even stronger today than when I wrote *Nature's Eternal Religion.*

Take Advantage of the Opportunity. My additional suggestion is this: now that Latin is practically a dead language (thanks to the Jews) we have a unique opportunity to revamp the language, revise it, streamline it, modernize it, to include all the new words (such as radar, television, airplanes, etc.,) that the Romans did not have and make a highly functional and practical language without necessarily stripping any of its beauty. Being practically unused, such a change would cause very little or no disruption.

Latin Sine Flexion. I understand that a similar effort had already been made in the earlier part of this century, and that a simplified Latin called Latin Sine Flexion has been developed. However, I have been unable to get any further information on it at this point and have no idea who did it or how well it was done. Regardless, I believe such an important undertaking should be a major and thorough undertaking and not superficially done.

Commission of Scholars. My idea is to call together a convention of scholars similar to the commission that gathered in 1611 and hammered out the King James Version of the English Christian bible. They did an excellent job considering the material they had to work with. With the wealth of scholars and linguists we have available

today and with the added experience of communications and multitude of languages, it should be a tremendously rewarding accomplishment. Even modern computers can be utilized and brought into play. Out of such a convention I would expect would come a comprehensive Latin Dictionary similar to our big Webster, which would then be the authorized text. Also structured would be a comprehensive Latin grammar that would rigidly lay down the final rules to be followed henceforth, clearly, simply and logically.

A Permanent Language for the White Race. The end result should be a smoothly organized language, modern yet based on the original classic of all times. It would have a grammatical structure that would not be plagued with unnecessary complexities, or complications, exceptions or ambiguities. It would be the finest language of all times, scientifically designed for the modern age, yet carrying with it all the traditions, beauty and culture of Ancient Rome and the intervening culture of the White Race.

* * * * *

Change to Metric System. While we are talking about a universal language for the White Race I want to also suggest that we in America adopt the metric system of weights and measures as promptly and expeditiously as is possible. I think it is absurd that America, the foremost technical nation in the world, should still be lumbering along with the old clumsy and antiquated British system of pounds and inches. I think the Jews are deliberately delaying the changeover as long as possible just to throw further roadblocks in our foreign trade and our internal progress.

Benefits Everlasting. Again there are those that argue the cost and the disruption of the changeover would be prohibitive. This argument is not valid. Other nations have managed to do so handily. Like the operation of shipping the niggers back to Africa, it would be a one time cost, but the benefits would be everlasting.

Even 40 years ago when I was studying engineering in college I urged the professors to help push the changeover and wondered out loud why we were still plodding along with such a clumsy system. It is hard for me to believe that now in 1980 we are still stuck with it.

A **Better White World.** What a universal metric system would do for the White world in science and commerce, we hope that a universal streamlined Latin language will do in communication.

Origins of Mormonism

Who Wrote the Book of Mormon. The second chapter in *Nature's Eternal Religion* that I have recently come upon with some

additional relevant information, is the one on the Mormons. When I read the Book of Mormon and briefly reviewed it in *Nature's Eternal Religion* I expressed my puzzlement as to why Joseph Smith would dream up such a dreary, long-winded and far-fetched history about some non-existent people as he did in his book. The whole story was so wild and improbable, and, as far as I could tell, served no useful purpose, moral, ethical, inspirational or otherwise.

Chronicled in Recent Book. It was only in the last year that a supporter of our church sent me a book called *Who Really Wrote the Book of Mormon?* It was written by three scholars and researchers one of whom, Wayne L. Cowdry, is an ex-Mormon and a direct descendant of Oliver Cowdrey. The latter was one of the six founders of Mormonism. The early Cowdrey was also a scribe who took dictation from Joseph Smith himself when he was supposedly translating the golden tablets with the aid of his magic rocks "Urim and Thummim."

Explain Much about Origins of "Sacred Books." These three modern gentlemen have gone into a considerable amount of historical research about the sacred books of the Mormon church, which besides the Book of Mormon include "The Pearl of Great Price" and "Doctrine and Covenants." The story they tell about how the Book of Mormon came to be written is highly interesting, in fact, far more exciting than the Book of Mormon itself. It goes a long way towards explaining how Joseph Smith latched on to the story of such strange people as the Jaredites, of the Nephites and the Lamanites and the whole strange, motley crew. The modern story of the origins of Mormonism also goes a long way towards answering the question, that until now, remained unanswered in my mind.

Written by Solomon Spalding. The answer is that Joseph Smith did not write the Book of Mormon at all. The original story was written as a piece of fiction, as a historical novel, by a man named Solomon Spalding (1761-1816). At the time he wrote his manuscript Spalding was a retired Congregationalist minister, already in poor health and in somewhat bad financial straits. It was his hope that by turning to writing he would be able to sell his stories and thereby help the family finances.

Manuscript Found. His first attempt was an experimental novel called **Manuscript Story**. Before he even completed it, he abandoned this first attempt and used what he had learned from it to prepare a new novel called **Manuscript Found**. This he completed and tried to sell to a print shop in Pittsburgh (where he lived at the time) in order to help pay off some of his mounting debts.

Not Worth Printing. Unfortunately for Spalding, the print shop, (called Patterson's Print Shop) did not see enough commercial merit in his manuscript to warrant risking their money for the printing of it. They offered to print the manuscript if Spalding would pay for it,

but Spalding did not have the money. So it just lay there for years. Spalding in the meantime died, October 20, 1816.

Enter Sydney Rigdon. It so happened that there lived a young fellow by the name of Sydney Rigdon in the area who had a friend that worked at Patterson's Print Shop. Somehow Rigdon got hold of the manuscript, took it home and read it. Rigdon dabbled in religion, and at one time was ordained a Baptist minister, but it was short lived. He was excommunicated on October 11, 1823, for teaching irregular doctrine. During this time he met Joseph Smith. Rigdon then joined the Campbellites and preached his own version of their message for awhile.

Joseph Smith. In 1823 Joseph Smith was a youth of 18 who was given to some strange antics and had a somewhat unsavory reputation in his community. He was uneducated, uncouth, poorly dressed. Since his early childhood he had had a reputation for telling wild and weird stories, sometimes with a great deal of conviction. He also had a reputation for being given to visions and for digging in the nearby hills at night trying to find buried treasure. He had several scrapes with the law and in March 20, 1826 he was convicted of a charge that he had used fraudulent means (glass-looking) to defraud money from a victim named Peter G. Bridgman. Because of Smith's early peculiarity of seeing "visions" in glass or stones (or so he claimed) he was known as a "Peepstone Gazer." One other thing Smith had a reputation for even as a teenager and young man — and that was that he wan an aggressive womanizer, a trait that persisted strongly to the end of his 39 years.

Rigdon, Smith Join Forces. Such were the characteristics and reputation of the future founder of the Mormon religion, when he came in contact with Sydney Rigdon. The latter, who was an unstable preacher and a religious zealot, was already in possession of Spalding's **Manuscript Found** and had entertained some wild ideas about using it as the basis for a new religion. Into this conspiratorial circle entered four more men. One was Oliver Cowdrey, an ancestor of one of the authors of the modern book *Who Really Wrote the Book of Mormon*? Another was Martin Harris, who financed the first printing of the Book of Mormon in 1830, an accomplishment the real author, Solomon Spalding, could never afford.

Founding of the Church of Latter Day Saints. Evidently, the chemistry of the group was just right. Whether the idea of formulating a new religion out of Spalding's manuscript originated with Rigdon or with Smith, or whether they conspired jointly, is not clear, and it doesn't really matter. It was decided that Joseph Smith, because of his glibness of tongue, should be the holy man. On this flimsy and fraudulent basis, the stolen novel of Solomon Spalding, who intended it only as fiction, was the Church of Jesus Christ of

Latter Day Saints officially founded on April 6, 1830 and incorporated later that year.

Dictating from Behind the Curtain. In the prior year Joseph Smith sat behind a curtain and supposedly with the aid of his "magic rocks" was translating a non-existent language from non-existing "golden plates" dictating to one of his scribes. He had good reason to sit behind a curtain, since **he was only reading** from Spalding's **Manuscript Found,** making a few Biblical improvisations here and there, but basically following the text. These dictated notes are now in the Mormon archives as original sacred scriptures, with the scribe (who took the dictation) for each segment duly noted. There is one segment, however, which is designated as "scribe unknown." The modern authors of *Who Really Wrote the Book of Mormon?* after much research and use of handwriting analysis and experts have shown that these pages were actually part of Solomon Spalding's original text in Spalding's own handwriting. Evidently Joseph Smith got tired of dictating from the manuscript and just threw it in "as is."

* * * * *

Jewish Influence Creeping In. When I wrote about Mormonism in 1972 it had a world membership of approximately three million. In the short ensuing eight years it has grown another million and a half to four and a half million. I am still convinced that the church and its people are superior to most Christian churches, not because of its fraudulent creed (Christianity is even more so) but because of the programs it has pursued since its founding. However, the Mormon church now too is becoming more and more riddled with Jewish influence.

New Revelation: Race Mixing. At the end of 1973 President Lee died and Spencer W. Kimball became the new president of the Mormon church. In June of 1978 a funny thing happened to President Kimball on his way to the Temple. He had a new "revelation" from the Lord that reversed prior revelations to the earlier fathers of the Church. The Lord revealed to him that niggers were now good people and should be included as eligible for the priesthood of the Mormon Church. Thus another racial barrier was battered down by the stroke of a pen and with it vanished the Mormon's most significant barrier to racial mongrelization. I wonder why the good Lord in all his wisdom failed to see the light on this issue a century and a half earlier when he was dispensing visions contrary to this to Joseph Smith and the early founders.

Money, Power and More Temples. In any event, the Mormon Church is by now raking in billions, fleecing its people even more effectively than most churches with its strict tithing system. It

owns a tremendous complex of tax free business establishments — department stores, banks, ranches, canneries, vast tracts of land, income properties and much more. It is building huge, elaborate new temples in the same way that the Egyptian Pharaohs harnessed their slaves to build gigantic but useless pyramids, and for about as much reason. As I am writing this in May of 1980 I have before me a newspaper clipping that says the Mormon church in celebrating is 150th birthday is "revealing" plans to build seven new temples all the way from Buenos Aires, Argentina; to Papeete, Tahiti; to Nuku alofa, Tonga; to Apia, Western Samoa. Mormonism has not only gone international with a bang, but it has also gone multi-racial. It has now embraced a new potential of nearly four billion mud peoples among whom it can proselytize.

No Defense Against Jews, Race Mixing. In any case, it is no longer a defense against race mixing. To read its literature it has a special sweetheart kinship with the Jews, proudly chronicling how much they have in common, since both have had a history of so much persecution, haven't they?

Conclusion. It is my conclusion that like the Christian churches Mormonism is now under covert influence of the Jews and has no further defense against them, or against race mixing. It is, in fact, fleecing its members and actually aiding and abetting the Jews in the same pattern as its Christian cousins, only perhaps doing it more efficiently.

Peculiar Similarity. It is my further observation that there is a peculiar similarity between the drug peddlers and the spook peddlers. Both are selling escapism (from reality) for cold, hard cash. Take away the cash incentive from either racket and both the drug peddlers and the spooks in the sky peddlers would be out of business in short order.

Creative Credo No. 71

Questions and Answers about Creativity

1. Q. If you were to sum up the objective of your religion, Creativity, in one sentence what would that be?

A. That objective would be: **The Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.**

2. Q. Why is that so important?

A. It is a matter of priorities. Our religion is based on the ultimate of all truths: The Eternal Laws of Nature. Nature tells each species to expand and upgrade itself to the utmost of its abilities. Since the **White Race is Nature's finest achievement** and since we encompass the White Race, **there can hardly be any other goal that even compares in importance.**

3. Q. Isn't your religion based on hate?

A. No, on the contrary, **it is based on love — love for the White Race.** Besides being based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, Creativity furthermore is based on the lessons of history, on logic and common sense.

4. Q. But isn't it part and parcel of your religion to hate the Jews, blacks and other colored people?

A. True, but if you love and want to defend those whom you love — your own family, your own White Race, then hate for your enemies comes natural and is inevitable. Love and hate are two sides of the same coin. Only a hypocrite and a liar will go into battle against his enemies proclaiming love.

5. Q. But doesn't the Christian religion teach love and understanding, in fact, love your enemies, and yet it has survived?

A. The Christian religion is a good case in point when we talk about liars and hypocrites. Whereas they talk about love, the history of the Christian movement shows that they were as vicious and brutal in savagely hunting down their enemies, labeling them as "heretics" and burning them at the stake, torturing and killing them, as are the Jewish communists of today. Were the Christian church as powerful today as it was 400 years ago, it would still be doing it. During the various Inquisitions, the organized Christian churches killed millions of their own kind for having insignificant differences of

religious opinion. They killed Christian rivals by open warfare, by the rack, by burning at the stake and other grizzly and gruesome means. In fact, the Christians over the centuries killed and tortured a thousand times more of their fellow Christians than the Romans ever did in their supposed persecutions.

6. Q. But wasn't this done by people who were not following Christianity's teaching of love?

A. Since these killings, tortures, and persecutions were carried on by the highest leaders and authorities of the various Churches themselves, such as the Popes, by Zwingli, Luther, Calvin, etc., we must presume that the teachings of Christianity, which at best are ambiguous, contradictory and hypocritical, must be held responsible for producing these kinds of people and this kind of insanity. But if we turn to the New Testament, we find Christ himself dispensing such hateful advice, as for example in Luke 14:26, "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother and wife, and children, and brethren and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple." What idiotic and destructive advice!

7. Q. What then is Creativity's position on love and hate?

A. We follow the eternal wisdom of Nature's laws which are completely opposite to the suicidal teachings of Christianity. Whereas Christianity says to "love your enemies" and to hate your own kind, **we say just the opposite.** We say that in order to survive, we must overcome and destroy those who are a threat to our existence, namely, our deadly enemies. At the same time,we advocate love and protection for those who are near and dear to us — our family and our own race, which is an extension of the family.

8. Q. How does this differ from Christianity?

A. Christianity teaches love your enemies and hate your own kind, we teach exactly the opposite, namely **hate and destroy your enemies and love your own kind.** Whereas Christianity's teachings are suicidal, our creed brings out the best creative and constructive forces inherent in the White Race. Whereas **Christians are destroyers, we are builders.**

9. Q. What do you mean by Christianity is a destroyer?

A. Christianity teaches such destructive advice as "love your enemies," "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor," "resist not evil," "judge not," "turn the other cheek." Anybody that followed such suicidal advice would soon destroy themselves, their family, their race and their country.

10. Q. If Christianity is as destructive as you say it is, how do you explain the fact that it has survived for nearly 2,000 years?

A. Smallpox has survived for longer than that, but the damage it has perpetrated on its victims has been devastating. Similarly, the creed and the church have survived for nearly 2,000 years, but the horrible damage it has wrought on the White Race. is something else again. The Jews primary objective in concocting Christianity was to destroy their mortal enemies, the Roman Empire. In this they were successful beyond their wildest dreams. Two thousand years ago, before the advent of Christianity, The Roman Empire had reached an astoundingly high level of civilization, art, literature, law-giving, road building, language, and in dozens of other fields that are the hallmarks of progress in the White Man's civilization. Beginning with the reign of Augustus Caesar, Rome enjoyed two centuries of peace and prosperity (known as Pax Romana), the longest such span in history. As Christianity spread, and more and more poisoned the Roman mind, the good Roman citizens lost touch with reality and their minds meandered off into the "never-never land" of the spooks in the sky, fueled by fear of that horrible torture chamber, Hell. The result was the collapse of the Roman Empire and the White Race retrogressed into chaos, barbarism, and a thousand years of the Dark Ages. Poverty, ignorance and superstition were rampant. Like a monster, the Christian church fed upon, and capitalized on these miseries. But the church itself grew fat and powerful.

11. Q. Does Creativity not believe in a hereafter?

A. No, we do not — because there is not the slightest shred of evidence of any "pie-in-the-sky-when-you-die," nor, thank goodness, do we believe in "fry-in-the-sky-when-you-die."

12. Q. What do you believe in?

A. In order to get the full scope and breadth of our beliefs, you must read and study *Nature's Eternal Religion* and the *White Man's Bible.*

13. Q. What, in substance, is that belief?

A. The aim of our religion briefly is **promoting the best interests of the White Race,** the highest pinnacle of Nature's creation.

14. Q. Do you have a "Golden Rule" in your religion?

A. Yes, we do have a Golden Rule in our religion, and it does not coincide at all with the Golden Rule generally accepted in the Jewish-Christian philosophy. **Our Golden Rule briefly can be summarized as follows: That which is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; that which is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.** See page 263 of *Nature's Eternal Religion,* second printing, also page 466, this book.

15. Q. Don't you believe in the commonly accepted Golden Rule of "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you"?

A. No, we do not, and the reason we don't is that when you analyze it more closely, just like many of the other shibboleths of the Jewish-Christian Bible, the so-called Golden Rule does not make good sense. To quote some examples: We would not treat our enemies the same way as we would treat our friends. Our relationship to our employees would not be the same as to our boss. Our relationship to our children would not be the same as that to our parents. Our relationship to members of the White Race would not be the same as to members of the black race, for instance, and we would not expect the same kind of response. The number of examples that could be quoted are endless, and on closer analysis, it is a completely unworkable principle.

16. Q. Do you have an equivalent of the Ten Commandments in Creativity?

A. We have the Sixteen Commandments which set forth the basic philosophy of our religious creed. However, our creed and our program are not limited to these sixteen commandments, but the wider ramifications of our philosophy are spelled out in their totality in ***Nature's Eternal Religion*** **and this, the** ***White Man's Bible.***

17. Q. Upon what principles do you base the Sixteen Commandments?

A. They are based on the most solid foundations imaginable, namely, **the Eternal Laws of Nature.** At the end of Chapter 1 in *Nature's Eternal Religion*, we have listed 24 observations and conclusions from the Laws of Nature. Most of our beliefs, creed, philosophy, and in fact, our total program, is based on these 24 observations.

18. Q. Why do you limit your interest in the benefitting of the White Race only? Aren't you interested in all of humanity?

A. Nature tells us to **take care of our own kind.** We do not regard any of the mud races to be our own kind. They may be sub-species of some common ancestor, or they may not. In any case, we regard the White Race as having risen to the very top of the human scale, with varying graduations of subhuman species below us. The niggers, undoubtedly, are at the very bottom of the ladder, not far above monkeys and chimpanzees.

19. Q. But couldn't your program be more charitable and help the other races advance, while at the same time promoting the White Race?

A. The answer to this rather tricky question is a most emphatic "No!" We have no intention of helping the mud races prosper, multiply, and crowd us off the limited space of this planet.

20. Q. Why not?

A. In answering this question, we again go back to the basic Laws of Nature, which show that each species or sub-species has its natural enemies, and it is a cold, hard fact of life that the most deadly enemies of the White Race are first of all the Jews, and second, all the other mud races who are competing for food and living space on this limited planet. **We have but two hard choices: (a) of either race-mixing** and amalgamating with the mud peoples of the world, and thereby dragging down and destroying the White Race, or taking the course that the Church of the Creator has chosen, namely, **(b) to keep our own race pure** and expand until we finally inhabit all the good lands of this planet Earth.

21. Q. Wouldn't this entail a confrontation, in fact, a blood bath, in which the White Race might be wiped out?

A. Not necessarily. It is the program of the Church of the Creator to **keep expanding the White Race and keep crowding the mud races** without necessarily engaging in any open warfare or without necessarily killing anybody. In doing so, we are only following the **same principle as the colonization and westward expansion of America.** During this great and productive epoch of the White Race, we kept expanding westward and onward by settling the lands that were occupied by an inferior human sub-species, namely, the Indians. It is true that there were some minor clashes, but there was not any open war of extermination. Had America not pursued this program of pushing onward and crowding the Indian, we would never have built this great stronghold of the White Race which we now call America. **This is the real American way** and we of the Church of the Creator are expanding the **American way on a world-wide basis.**

22. Q. But isn't this cruel and inhuman?

A. No, it is not. It is just a matter of deciding whether you would rather have your own future progeny of beautiful, intelligent White people survive and inhabit this earth, or whether you would rather see them submerged in a floodtide of mud races. In the latter case, all beauty, culture and civilization would vanish. The more we help the mud races to expand and multiply, **the more we are robbing our own future generations** of food, space and existence on this planet Earth. Furthermore, **the mud races are doing to us that very thing in the present stage of history.** They have viciously driven out and killed the White population in many countries in Africa, and I might add with the connivance and help of Jews and White

traitors. Our Jewish controlled government right here in America is promoting the expansion and proliferation of the niggers in the United States, and shrinking the White population so that in a few generations practically all of the United States will be either completely black, or mongrelized. It is strange indeed that the bleeding hearts who are so concerned about the survival of the mud races seem to be completely unconcerned about the mongrelization and destruction of the White Race, **a process that is now going on before our very eyes.**

23. Q. But in your book, *Nature's Eternal Religion*, aren't you actually advocating the extermination of the Jews?

A. Nowhere in our book do we ever suggest killing anybody. Our program simply is to unite the White Race for its own survival and protection, expansion and advancement. It is because the White Race has flagrantly violated Nature's Laws of looking after its own, and stupidly and foolishly instead has subsidized the expansion and proliferation of our enemies, the multitudes of mud races, that we are now on a collision course with disaster. We Creators strongly advocate that we stop this foolishness of subsidizing our enemies, and let them shift for themselves, and we take care of our own.

24. Q. But wouldn't this mean the decline and perhaps the extermination of the colored races?

A. Perhaps it would, but that is not our responsibility, nor is it our doing. **Nature has decreed that every species on the face of this earth is engaged in a struggle for survival on its own merits in competition with every other species.** In no case, in no species in Nature, does the stronger and superior species voluntarily hold itself back and help subsidize a weaker and inferior species so that inferior species might crowd it from the face of the earth. No other species, that is, except the White Race, is foolishly engaging in that kind of foolish philosophy. We Creators say that this is suicidal and that we must drastically change our course. Every individual, sooner or later dies anyway, but it is a matter of the survival of our own species, our own kind, that we are interested in. Since there is not enough land, food, and substance to support an ever exploding horde of mud races, the vital question as we stated before is: do we want our own kind to survive, or do we want the suicide of our own future generations in a world flooded by the sub-human mud races?

25. Q. Why do you use the term "niggers" in your book instead of showing some respect for the blacks and calling them "negroes" instead?

A. This is a deliberate choice of words. As we state on page 42 in *Nature's Eternal Religion*, Second Printing, if we are for White Racial supremacy then we must stop giving them credit and respect which they did not earn, do not deserve, and never did. Again, it

is very strange that the same people who are so afronted by the niggers not getting their "proper respect" are totally unconcerned about the vicious, unwarranted attacks by the niggers and other mud races upon the White Race and will not lift a finger in the defense of their own kind. They seem to deem it quite proper that the niggers should be loyal to their race, the Jews should be loyal to their race, but when the White Man is asked to show a loyalty to his own race, he is immediatley denounced, even by members of his own race, as being a racist, a bigot, a Nazi, and many other derogatory smear words that the Jews have concocted.

26. Q. Why do you single out the Jews, who after all comprise less than one percent of the population of the world as your No. 1 enemy?

A. There are many good and valid reasons why the Jew deserves this special distinction. (a) The Jewish race, united through their Mosaic religion for thousands of years, has been for many centuries, and is today, the most powerful race on the face of the earth. (b) They not only control the news media, television networks, newspapers, the money of the world as of the United States, but through such power they also control the governments of the world. (c) They do, in fact, control most of the nerve centers of power in this country and throughout the world. (d) It has been their age-old goal, not only for centuries, but for millennia, to pull down, mongrelize and destroy the White Race. (e) They have been very successful in doing this. We therefore conclude that **they are a most dangerous threat to the further survival of the White Race.**

27. Q. Since you claim that your objectives do not include killing the Jews, just what do you propose?

A. It is our purpose to drive the Jews from power and eventually drive them from our shores back to Israel or whatever part of the world they choose to live in as a country of their own (perhaps the island of Madagascar) without robbing other people of their established country.

28. Q. How do you propose to do this?

A. By uniting and organizing the White Race, and through the creed and program of the Church of the Creator. By preaching and promoting racial loyalty among our own White Racial Comrades and making them conscious of their proud and wonderful heritage, we believe that we can mobilize the full power of the White Race and AGAIN REGAIN CONTROL OF OUR GOVERNMENT AND OUR OWN DESTINY. Once we have done that much, we believe that the fight against the Jews, the niggers and the mud races of the world is as good as won. Just distributing ten million copies of *Nature's Eternal Religion* and this, the *White Man's Bible* would put us well on the road to victory.

29. Q. Didn't Hitler try to do the same thing and fail?

A. There are 500 million White people on the face of this planet. Organized and united they constitute an awesome power that would overwhelm the other peoples of the world, namely the mud races, in any kind of contest, or in any show of force. Whereas Hitler's program was similar to what we are proposing, we have learned from his failures and have made some significant changes. Whereas Hitler promoted and advocated pan-Germanism, namely, the German people as the core of his political movement, we, on the other hand, denounce Nationalism as an artificial barrier and a divisive force preventing the unification of the White Race. We promote and advocate the inclusion of all the good members of the White Race throughout the world, and propose to unite them in one solid battering ram under the banners of our religion. There are some other significant differences between our program and that of Adolf Hitler. For further details see pages 296 to 298 of *Nature's Eternal Religion*, second printing.

30. Q. Why do you believe that a religious organization is a better means of accomplishing such objectives than a political party?

A. There are several reasons why we are convinced that we must have a religious base rather than a political party to do the job. (a) **Religion embraces just about every aspect of a people's life** — economics, morals, customs, law, government, education, eugenics, and above all, in our religion, the survival, expansion and advancement of our own race. (b) A political party on the other hand, has a much narrower base. (c) Politics has a weaker appeal to an individual's loyalty. (d) **Religion on the other hand, has a much deeper and profound influence on the entire course of his life.** (e) **Furthermore, history shows that religions can and do last for thousands of years,** whereas practically any other human organization, whether it be government, nations, financial corporations, political parties, or whatever, are relatively short lived, some of them existing for a few years or even less, and then fading from the scene. Of the thousands of political parties that have come and gone, few have lasted longer than perhaps fifty years and very few longer than a hundred years. In contrast to this, the Jews' Mosaic religion has lasted for several thousand years and has been the keystone of the survival of the Jewish race, not to mention the horribly destructive ramifications in the lives and destruction of other nations.

31. Q. But doesn't Hitler's failure in overcoming communism and the Jews seriously discourage you from trying again?

A. Not at all. Looking back on the Jew's struggle against the Romans, we find that it took them centuries to poison the Roman

mind with Christianity and finally cause their downfall. It was the fact that the Jews were united and because of their tenacious perseverance, theat finally brought about their victory. Similarly in the struggle for survival between Rome and Carthage it took many wars, many campaigns and over a hundred years before one finally emerged victor. We again repeat that the White Race, still having a membership of 500 million people, is far from finished. If we can only get ten million copies of *Nature's Eternal Religion* and the *White Man's Bible* distributed amongst our Racial Comrades in the United States alone, we can consider the fight against the Jews and the niggers as good as won. This is not at all insurmountable, nor an impossible achievement. We are determined to win this battle and we will do it.

32. Q. What do you consider the main difficulty in winning your struggle?

A. The main problem we have is not overcoming the niggers and the Jews, and the mud races in general, but re-educating the perverted and twisted thinking that has poisoned the minds of the White Race over the many centuries. Despite the fact that the White Race is the most intelligent creature in the fields of logic, mathematics, science, inventions, medicine, and hundreds of other creative and productive areas, yet when it comes to the questions of race and religion, the White Race seems to be strangely stupefied as if under the influence of a mind-warping drug. And, in a way, the White Man's mind is warped as if poisoned with drugs. And this poison is the propaganda that the Jew has foisted on the White Race for all these centuries. The most potent of all these propaganda poisons that had infiltrated the White Man's thinking is the Christian religion. So, our main problem is replacing that religion **with a sane and sound racial religion** for our own survival, expansion and advancement. As soon as we are able to straighten out the White Man's thinking, we can regard our problems and our struggle as good as won. Placing ten million copies of *Nature's Eternal Religion* and the *White Man's Bible* in the hands of our White Racial Comrades would be a major step in that direction. What a bargain that would be for the White Race!

33. Q. How do you propose to "straighten out the White Man's thinking" as you put it?

A. This is the most difficult part of the task, but not at all impossible. After all, going back to Adolf Hitler, we find that he was highly successful in changing the thinking of the German people from one of communism, despair and self-destruction, to one of vibrant creativity, constructive productivity, and re-establishing a highly constructive faith in their own people. **We believe we can do the same thing for the White peoples of the United States, by widespread promotion and distribution of our books *Nature's Eternal Religion* and the *White Man's Bible*, and**

following that up with a strongly organized Church of the Creator. If the Jews could organize the Christian church for the destruction of the White Race, surely the White Race can organize itself for its own survival. We can do it and we will do it!

34. Q. Does Creativity believe in God?

A. When you ask that question, it is vague as asking: **Do you believe in "Quantity X?"** There are a million different versions of "God." There is the Jewish version — a vengeful God interested only in the welfare of the Jews and repeatedly killing and destroying the Jew's enemies. There is the God of the Mohammedans, Allah, there is the "loving" God of the Christians. Women's Lib says God is a female, the niggers say he is black. Then there is the hocus-pocus about the Holy Trinity — that of the father, son and holy ghost all rolled into one. Whereas most of these versions were concocted by man to take on the image of human form, other versions like the Church of Religious Science, say God is an all pervading spirit, like the ether, not in the image of man at all. These are just a few versions out of millions. Actually even members of the same religious denomination differ widely and let their imaginations run rampant. But there is not a shred of evidence to back up any of this nonsense. The sum total of all these wild proclamations is that **nobody has any facts to substantiate their claims, and the sum total knowledge about any so-called God is zero.**

We Creators, therefore, reject all this nonsense about angels and devils and gods and all the rest of this silly spookcraft. We go back to reality, and back to the Eternal Laws of Nature, about which the White Man does have an impressive fund of knowledge.

35. Q. You don't believe in a hereafter either?

A. No, we don't. A hereafter in Christian terms implies HEAVEN and HELL. It also implies that since according to the Christian ethic man is so sinful and 99 percent are going to hell, that their "God" is really a hideous monster, who, knowing every detail forwards and backwards, then deliberately **created human beings so he could eternally torture the overwhelming mass of them in a huge fiery pit, see them scream, sizzle, burn and barbecue in all eternity.** What a horrible nightmare! One thing that the Church of the Creator is giving to our fellow human beings is FREEDOM FROM FEAR OF HELL.

36. Q. Aren't you afraid of being called an Atheist?"

A. Not at all. We recognize the term "Atheist" for the derogatory smear word that it is. **To a Mohammedan any non-believer in their religion, including Christians, are infidel dogs.** Now a Christian wouldn't accept the description of being an "infidel dog" just because they don't believe in Mohammed.

Likewise, we don't accept the Jews' and the Christians' derogatory smear word of "Atheist" just because we don't believe in their silly collection of spooks in the sky.

37. Q. Since Creativity does not believe in a Supreme Being, nor in a life in the hereafter, how can you claim to be a religion at all?

A. We have every legitimate right to that claim. (a) The Constitution in effect prohibits any authority, religious, secular or otherwise, from delineating what is, or what is not, a religion. In short, if you claim you are a religion it is as valid as any rival religion's claim. (b) One of Webster's many definitions of religion is: "A cause, principle, system of tenets held with ardor, devotion, conscientiousness, and faith: a value held to be of supreme importance." Our faith resides in the future of the White Race and our values are set forth in *Nature's Eternal Religion*, especially the Sixteen Commandments. (c) There are several major religions that are known as Nontheistic. Among these are Confucianism, Taoism, Hinduism, and many others. Although they contain much mysticism and hocus-pocus we don't indulge in, the point is that they, too, do not believe in a God, but rather are socio-ethical systems, proclaiming certain moral values. Yet they have been recognized as religions for centuries, and rightfully so. There are other valid reasons why we rightfully qualify as a religion, but the above should suffice.

38. Q. What kind of religion would you call yourself?

A. Our religion is **rooted in race, and based upon the Eternal Laws of Nature.** We are, therefore, a racial religion and a natural religion.

39. Q. Do you worship Nature?

A. We do not worship anything, or anybody. We believe the very idea of "worship" is demeaning at best. It means lowering yourself into abject subjugation to the thing your are worshipping, whether the thing is imaginary or real. Over the thousands of years, people have been foolishly worshipping cats, cows, the sun, stones, spooks, and spirits of all kinds. In fact, one book claims 30,000 "gods" were worshipped before the Jewish "Jehovah," and countless spooks thereafter. We believe this to be a silly practice rooted in primitive superstition, and a shameful holdover from mankind's savage past.

40. Q. Since you do not believe in God and you do not worship anything, what is the purpose of your religion?

A. We have already answered this in reply to Question No. 2 of this chapter and we have amplified our goals and objectives throughout Nature's Eternal Religion and the White Man's Bible,

especially in Chapter One of the latter. But we will briefly state it again: We have set up the loftiest and most noble goal humanly possible, namely, the **Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.** If the White Race isn't worth the dedication of our most ardent labors, what is? Niggers and monkeys? Imaginary, non-existent spooks in the sky?

In Creativity, we have given the White Race a **great and noble purpose in life.** We have given the White Race a program for its own salvation and advancement for the next million years. We have given our own race a creed around which all members of our race can rally, regardless of nationality. Finally, **after thousands of years of floundering,** divisiveness and self-destruction, **the White Race now has a meaningful constructive religion** upon which it can build a better world for itself and its future progeny forever and a day.

41. Q. But does your religion have any moral values?

A. It most certainly does. We have discarded the old nonsensical values of considering it a great virtue to dedicate your life to non-existent spooks in the sky. Instead, we concentrate on reality and in building a better life for ourselves and our offspring in the real world here on this planet Earth — the only place that man has ever been known to live, spiritually or otherwise. We regard the White Race as the highest and most significant value on the face of the earth, and the survival, expansion and advancement of our own race as the number one priority. Hence, **the Golden Rule** and the highest morality in our religion is, **that which is good for the White Race is the highest virtue, and that which is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.** In promoting these moral values we are also building a more intelligent, healthy and beautiful race of people.

42. Q. If you don't believe in God, how do you explain the question as to who made all this in the beginning?

A. This is a favorite trick question with which the Christians hope to trap you. It would be just as logical for us to ask them who made God, since there had to be a beginning. Their stock answer is, of course, that God always existed. All this is doing of course, is throwing one unknown into another unknown. We may as well come up with a slick answer and say that Mandrake the Magician made it all by his magic. **The fact of the matter is that nobody knows how this huge, vast Universe ever started** and, in fact, nobody even knows **if there ever was a start** or if it has existed in all eternity and will exist in all eternity in the future. Since no one in the present stage of the development of man and civilization knows how this huge and vast universe began, or if there ever was a

beginning, we do not find it incumbent upon us to provide that answer. **Nor is it very important to the survival and welfare of the White Race to have an answer to that mystery.** Much more important are the real problems of how to disengage ourselves from the evil clutches of the Jewish network and work for our own survival and best interests. For further discussion of this subject, see pages 177 and 188 in *Nature's Eternal Religion.* second printing.

43. Q. Don't you have faith in anything?

A. Yes, we most certainly do. Our faith is set forth in the pages of *Nature's Eternal Religion.* We have faith in the future of the White Race and its ultimate triumph. We consider that as the highest and most significant goal. The fact is **we believe in anything that has valid and meaningful evidence to substantiate it.** We do not believe in the supernatural, in spooks and a second world outside of the existing universe. We do not believe in a world of spirits and spooks and we most certainly do not believe in the Jewish Bible which was written by a gang of lying, Jewish scriptwriters. We believe A SKEPTICAL AND INQUIRING MIND IS NO VICE. BEING GULLIBLE AND SUPERSTITIOUS IS NO VIRTUE.

44. Q. You say that you believe in anything that is substantiated by sufficient evidence, yet in your book *Nature's Eternal Religion* you say you don't believe that Christ ever lived. Isn't there as much or more evidence that Christ lived as that Julius Caesar lived?

A. No, there's not. Whereas there is an abundance of evidence to substantiate the life of Julius Caesar, **there's not a single shred of evidence to substantiate Christ's existence** at the time he is supposed to have walked the face of the earth. For example, Caesar left behind him many of his own writings that school boys can study to this day, word for word. Christ left not a word in writing behind and every quotation in the Bible is supposedly handed down by some reporter, such as Matthew, Mark, Luke or John. But there is not a shred of authentic historical information about any of these supposed reporters, either. There is no mention of Christ or the Christian movement during the first century of the supposed Christian era, by any authentic Roman or Greek writer, or any other writer of that time. No legitimate historian, dramatist, playwright, poet or any other contemporary chronicler seems to have noticed his existence, if he did, in fact, exist. Whereas there are many statues and busts carved in stone of Julius Caesar so that we know his exact likeness, there is not a single painting, statue, bust or sculpture, to give us the slightest indication of what Christ looked like. In short, whereas there is a mountain of evidence about the historical activities of Julius Caesar as a successful general, as a consul, as an emperor and numerous other deeds of history that he performed, there is not a single shred of legitimate evidence to back up the claims of Christ's existence.

Everything that is claimed about him was contrived and concocted by people who lived much later, several generations later and kept promoting these claims into what finally became an overwhelming and massive religion, a sorry reflection on the gullibility and superstition of mankind. For further details see Chapter 16 of Part I of *Nature's Eternal Religion.*

45. Q. Since you say that the Jews occupy all the nerve centers of power, just how do you propose to drive them from power and have the White Man regain control of his destiny?

A. We mean to to this by building and expanding the Church of the Creator **until it penetrates the thinking and the heart and soul** of all the good members of the White Race. As we have stated before, our biggest problem really is straightening out the thinking of the White People. We believe that it can be done and it must be done, in fact, by building a religious movement dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. We believe it is the only way that this tremendous task can be accomplished. It can be done, and it will be done. For further details of our program see the next to last chapter of *Nature's Eternal Religion*, "The Road to Greatness."

46. Q. Doesn't Creativity believe in helping others?

A. Yes, we do, but **we are highly selective** as to whom we render aid, assistance, love and affection. We most definitely do not believe in loving our enemies, nor helping them. Among our enemies, we broadly designate the Jews and the mud races. We therefore believe in selectively only helping our own kind, namely, our own White Racial Comrades. To this **the White Man is the measure of all things,** and we believe in looking at everything through the White Man's eyes, from the White Man's point of view.

47. Q. Hasn't the Bible been pretty well proven by recent scientific evidence, and isn't the gap between Christianity and science rapidly narrowing?

A. Most definitely not. The answer to both questions is a loud emphatic, No! **The gap between Christianity and science is as wide as the Grand Canyon.** It is widening as science progresses in giant strides. The gap is irreconcilable and unbridgeable. A study of astronomy and the discovery of billions of other galaxies makes the idea of spooks in the sky a laughable absurdity. A study of geology makes the idea of a universal flood in the year 2348 B.C. a non-existent hoax. A study of Egyptian history also completely repudiates the story of the great flood. A study of authentic history further repudiates the so-called "history" the Jews have concocted for themselves in the Old Testament. Suffice it to say that the conflict is endless and an excellent set of books has been written on this subject.

It comes in two volumes and is entitled *A History of the Warfare of Science with the Theology of Christendom* written by A.D. White. Unfortunately, it is now out of print and extremely hard to come by.

48. Q. What about the recent discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls?

A. I have read several good books on the Dead Sea Scrolls. All the Scrolls really prove, it seems to me, is (a) that there was already a small Jewish sect living by the Dead Sea called the Essenes, (b) **that the Essenes were teaching essentially the same suicidal ideas as are claimed to have been espoused by Jesus Christ in the Sermon on the Mount,** (c) this would seem to indicate that the so-called new teachings attributed to a mythical Son of God called Jesus Christ were not new at all, but were already being promoted almost word for word by the Essenes, who preceded the Christian era by at least a hundred years.

49. Q. What do you say about archaeologists digging up and discovering such cities as Jericho? Doesn't that confirm the authenticity of the Bible?

A. Not at all. All it confirms is that there was once a city called Jericho, if it even confirms that, and scientists aren't sure. And even if it did, the Bible also mentions such cities as Rome, Jerusalem and many others that are still standing today. So all of this only confirms nothing more than that there were cities such as Jericho, Rome and Jerusalem during biblical times but it does not offer the least bit of confirmation to the rest of the hocus-pocus.

50. Q. So what do you see as the difference between science and Christianity?

A. Basically, as we see it, science is nothing more than **organized common sense**. It seeks honest answers. Science dispassionately **seeks the truth**, regardless of where it may lead. Christianity, on the other hand, **seeks to suppress the truth** and concentrates on forcing its followers to "believe" its claims, regardless of how ridiculous these claims may be and regardless of how much of an affront they may be to its followers' intelligence. Science has tremendously advanced the knowledge and progress of the White Race. Christianity, on the other hand, has stifled knowledge and progress as witnessed by a thousand years of the Dark Ages, and has perpetuated superstition, ignorance and suffering.

51. Q. The White Race seems to have done quite well in maintaining itself. Why are you so concerned about its survival?

A. The White Race **USED to do quite well for itself** in the 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th and 19th centuries, **but no more**. In fact as late as 1920, the White Race was outnumbered by the mud races of the world only in a proportion of two to one. Today, scarcely two

generations later, it is outnumbered by the rapidly exploding mud races of the world, by a ratio of twelve to one. The United Nations, which is a Jew-controlled organization, gleefully reports that in another generation the White Race will be outnumbered on the face of this earth by a ratio of forty-nine to one. A person has to only have an elementary grasp of mathematics to see that the White Race is now a very much endangered species, and will soon be either crowded into extinction or mongrelized into oblivion. Either way, the White Race will be gone, and **with it also will vanish all the good things that it has produced,** such as civilization, culture, art and all the other valuable attributes that we consider as contributing to the good life. The tragic and ironic thing about all this is that it's the White Man's ability to produce ample food, the White Man's technology, the White Man's medicine, and all the other valuable contributions created by his own ability, **foolishly transferred to the parasitic mud races** that has caused the present dilemma and catastrophe. It is these valuable contributions of the White Race transferred to the mud races that has caused the latter's explosive increase. It is the unalterable goal of the Church of the Creator to bring the White Man back to sanity and to again conserve his creativity and productivity for the benefit of his own race and his race alone.

52. Q. You've written a great book and I can go along with mostly everything you say. But why did you have to spoil it all by dragging Hitler into it?

A. Every day of the week the Jews pour out volumes of scurrilous lies and invective against Adolf Hitler although he has now been dead for over 35 years. It would take billions of dollars a year to buy the vicious propaganda that the Jews pour out all over the world vilifying Hitler. This in itself is the best proof of how frightened the Jews are of Hitler's ideas of White racial supremacy. The significance of this great White leader's contributions to our cause, therefore, had to be part of our creed, and needed to be honestly analyzed and properly recognized.

53. Q. Does Creativity agree with Adolf Hitler in all respects?

A. Not in all respects. **There are four or five major issues in which we depart from National Socialism.** The main difference is we believe Nationalism, per se, was and is a divisive issue among the White Race. We instead espouse Racial Socialism to embrace all the good White people on the face of the globe, rather than Pan-Germanism. See Chapter 4 of *Nature's Eternal Religion*, Germany, Adolf Hitler and National Socialism.

54. Q. But didn't Hitler kill six million Jews?

A. No, he did not. This, along with Christianity, ranks as one of the biggest lies and biggest hoaxes in history. Privately, among

themselves, the Jews published the growth of their total world population between 1938 and 1948, as increasing from approximately 16,600,000 to 17,650,000, an increase of over a million. This would be an outrageous impossibility, if it had been decimated by 6,000,000 during this same period. **See Chapter 36 of the *White Man's Bible*.**

55. Q. If it isn't true, why would the Jews want to tell such a monstrous lie?

A. It has reaped tremendous dividends for them. Having worldwide monopoly of the propaganda machinery, they were able to put that lie across with little or no opposition.

56. Q. What were the "tremendous dividends" for the Jews you speak of?

A. It has enabled the Jews, who were the real instigators of World War II and the real culprits, to appear to be the victims, and arouse worldwide sympathy from the gullible and unsuspecting Gentiles, or goyim, as they call them. (b) Through this world sympathy, it **enabled them to loot the Arabs of their lands in Palestine,** and set up the bandit State of Israel. (c) It enabled them to loot the Germans with "restitutions" in amounts of **as much as a billion dollars a** year to the State of Israel. In short, this is plain blackmail and looting. (d) It enabled them to pursue a vicious program of destroying all opposition to Jewish aggression and take-over throughout the world. (e) It has provided them with a bonanza in tightening their stranglehold on the peoples of the world in areas of finances, of propaganda, of governmental expansion and the spread of Jewish Communism.

57. Q. So what do you propose as the answer to the Jewish problem?

A. The only total answer is for the **White people** of the world to unite and organize and **regain control of their own destiny.** This is the highest right in Nature. In order to do so, they have to unite around something and that something must be a meaningful, significant and worthwhile creed that all the good White people of this earth can dedicate their lives to. This we have provided in the religious creed of Creativity as set forth in *Nature's Eternal Religion* and the *White Man's Bible.* In it lies the philosophy, the creed and the program for the salvation of the White Race for its own survival, expansion and advancement for all time. It is every White Man's highest moral duty to promote, advance and disseminate this lofty creed, not only for his own generation, but also to our future progeny for the next million years. **Therefore let us dedicate ourselves to this noble task and go to work.**

Creative Credo No. 72

Our Organizational Goals

Immediate Goals. In the beginning of this book we set forth our overall long range goals for the future of the White Race and the world we live in. Now that in the intervening pages we have blueprinted our creed, program and philosophy for the next million years, I want to set forth some of the practical and immediate goals of organization that we must accomplish.

Rapid Dispersion. Our first and most difficult step is expanding our membership and getting copies of our two *White Man's Bibles* into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. It is extremely important that we do this as quickly as possible. We consider the initial goal is to distribute ten million copies of our *White Man's Bible*. This is a most urgent first step — **dispersion**. As I have stated any number of times before, this would be the biggest bargain the White Race ever purchased for itself. When we consider that we undoubtedly spend more in half an hour subsidizing the niggers and other parasites than those ten million Bibles would cost, you can appreciate the overwhelming small price we would pay.

Bargain at any Price. But regardless of the cost, we must pay the price. It is a phenomenal bargain at any price. It is a matter of life and death.

Promote, Distribute, Organize. Therefore I urge each White Racial Comrade that reads this book to immediately **become an ardent promoter and distributor of this, the *White Man's Bible*,** of which *Nature's Eternal Religion* is one half. This is the first big step and it is tremendously important. Once we have ten million copies dispersed we can consider the battle tide in our favor. The more dispersion we achieve the more impossible it becomes for the Jew to reverse the tide. But time is of the essence. Then, as you gather similar concerned and willing activists about you, form a small church group. Do this as soon as you can, even if there are initially only two or three of you, form a group, hold weekly meetings, distribute the books and expand. This is a must. Before we can exert any muscle or influence we must have members. Forget about legalities, incorporation charters, etc., until you have a fair sized group, say twenty or thirty.

Become a Minister. We ordain ministers and grant ministerial certificates. Whoever is best fitted to lead the group should be selected as minister. This may, or may not, be the same person that

started the group, but in any case the one with the best leadership qualities should become leader of the group and hold the ministerial title.

Memberships and Charters. As the group grows you can apply for and we will grant a charter to such group as being affiliated with the Church of the Creator. Even before such a charter is taken out each and every member should apply for an individual **Membership Certificate and Card.** These are granted to any good White Racial Comrade that has read our Bible and made a small donation towards the Church. These memberships are issued from the central headquarters of the church only.

Building Creativity Centers. Once we have laid this much of a foundation we want to build a Creativity Center at our headquarters. As the branch churches in the individual communities grow, and as each one of them acquires the numbers and financial resources to do so, they too should endeavor to build Creativity Centers in their own towns, cities or communities as membership and resources permit.

Encompass Community Activities. Here is what we envision in a Creativity Center Complex at our main headquarters, although not all components of the complex need necessarily be in one geographic location. For example, the Creativity University may, and most likely will have a campus entirely on its own.

In any event here are some of the components, to be expanded, added to (or some left out) as we now envision it:

1. **The Religious Center**, the main edifice of which we will call the **White Temple**. This will be our main meeting place and also the heart of our organizational center. Nearby we also plan to have a **seminary** for the training of our ministers and religious leaders.

2. **Recreational Center.** On the same grounds as the main church we want to have excellent recreational facilities for our members to enjoy themselves. This hopefully will include tennis courts, a swimming pool, bowling alleys and any other activities that the members can afford and deem necessary. Among the latter should be a gym that will serve to improve the health and vigor of our members.

3. **Health Center.** Since we promote **Salubrious Living** as an important aspect of our religious program, we want to augment the gym and recreational facilities with a store where **organic foods**, fruits, vegetables, nuts and seeds can be purchased.

We also want to have a **Health Spa** where members can be supervised during longer fasts and advised on what foods to select in order to avoid chemical poisoning on the one hand, and build up their health, on the other. We also want to have on hand a selection of the best books furthering the education on Salubrious Living.

4. **Social Center.** Since we envision the Church as encompassing the whole spectrum of living we deem it very important

that it also become the social center of the White community. Whether or not separate buildings are erected for this purpose or whether the White Temple is the center is a matter of economics. In any case we should have a large hall in which we can carry on such activities as square dances, religious pageants, concerts and diverse cultural activities. We want to have something interesting for everyone, and make joining not just a banding together for survival, but to also make it fun and an interesting adventure.

5. **Educational Institutions.** These may or may not be on the same grounds as the main religious complex. In most cases the higher institutions, such as the colleges and universities will not.

Racial Awareness. We not only want our children to get away from niggers, race-mixing and Jewish brain pollution, but we also want to **instill in them race consciousness and pride of race** from the time they are toddlers. Therefore we want to build our own schools for them, starting from kindergarten. We want to have our own teachers, White leaders who are not only free from Jewish indoctrination, but on the contrary, instilled with White racial pride and awareness and well versed in the philosophy of Creativity.

This we want to carry on through the elementary schools, the high schools, and last of all the universities.

Vocational Training Important. Also we want for our young people a school in which they can learn a useful trade or vocation with which they can earn a good living. This latter is very important to us. We believe in placing more emphasis on learning as a useful and practical training for life, rather than a sophisticated accumulation of useless information, much of which is irrelevant to the real business of living.

Value Judgment. We Creators believe that education should serve a much broader function than just the cramming of diverse information into the heads of our young people. We believe it should (a) lead to astute value judgment, a category in which present educational facilities are almost completely bankrupt, (b) such value judgment should place emphasis on character building, racial pride, importance of our previous historical heritage and the importance of upgrading our gene pool, (c) training for marriage and rearing a family, (d) training for being a productive member of our White society and being able to earn a good living, and (e) cultural appreciation and familiarity with the finer arts.

6. **Financial Centers.** These would be oriented in such a way that they would help our members be more successful financially. This would include any number of aspects of trade and commerce, among which the following would only be a few of the main ones.

(a) **Job Placements** for our members.

(b) **Credit Unions** where our members can deposit their savings at the best possible rate, and at the same time borrow money when they need to. We mean to take the financial business away from the parasitic Jews who have monopolized it from early historic times.

(c) We may also carry on **our own system of exchange,** such as Trading Coupons. This is an involved subject and more study of it will be made.

(d) **Exposing Jewish Businesses** and professions so that we will be able to blacklist and boycott them. Also boycotting foreign made goods from such alien mud races and countries as Japan, Korea, Taiwan, Hong Kong, etc.

(e) **Cooperating** in throwing all business opportunities to our own members. For example, doing business with a building contractor, or a real estate agent, or a hardware store, etc., who are members of our church. There is nothing new or immoral about this. The Jews and the Mormons have been doing this for centuries. It is a very effective means of bolstering our own and we mean to use it. It is called **teamwork.**

7. **Political Action Groups.** Whereas this will be separate from the church itself, it will nevertheless be a very important phase of our activities until such time as we wrench control of our destiny — governmental, financial, cultural, religious and every other aspect — from out of the slimy hands of the Jewish network. Therefore we must organize, build a power base, expose our enemies and eventually seize control of our government. Until we do, none of our other major problems such as inflation, unemployment, race pollution, communism, foreign aid giveaways, the drug problem, invasion by aliens (Mexicans, Haitians, Jamaicans, etc.,) or a myriad of other problems will ever be solved. I repeat — until we get control of government none of these problems will be solved. We will be on the outside looking in. We will only be a dispossessed majority, dwindling into a persecuted minority.

Control of Our Own Destiny. So let me repeat: in order to achieve the great and beautiful goals we cherish we must wrest control of government out of the hands of our enemies and take charge. Before we can ever do that we must take all the intermediate steps in between as first goals. These, as I have stated repeatedly, are first of all building up our numbers and organizing our racial church organization.

Start with Basics. Start Now. We go back to square one. We need you. Study this intense religious program. Distribute our White Man's Bible to your White Racial Comrades by the hundreds, and if you can possibly afford it, by the thousands. Become a card carrying member of the church. Organize your own church group and become a minister.

Multiply this by ten million and we are well on our way to complete victory.

Creative Credo No. 73

Fight or Die!

"We Can't Win!" the Most Common Alibi of the Cop-out Mentality

Creativity Readily Accepted. In revealing the Jewish conspiracy to the uninitiated, it is most encouraging, even surprising how many of our good White Racial Comrades will readily accept the philosophical view of the Church of the Creator. Whereas the Jews have seen to it that our people have a thousand different and divergent views about race, religion, and the world in general, nevertheless when Creativity has been given even at least a minimal hearing, most people will react favorably. In fact, many will admit "You know, I've felt that way for years, but I have never really thought it through and never have I had the whole picture presented to me so clearly."

We Now Have a Positive Program. Some people upon understanding the situation are psychologically given a shot of adrenaline and are ready to do something. For the first time they have seen the whole picture. For the first time, the pieces fit together and for the first time they have been given positive answers instead of more riddles. For the first time **they have been given a constructive and dynamic program** as to how they can join with the rest of the five hundred million White people of the globe and clean up the sorry mess the Jews have perpetrated on all of mankind, especially the White Race.

Challenged to Action. Now that they know the problem and they know the answers to the problem, they are challenged to action. They are **faced with obligations that they can no longer avoid.** They can no longer plead ignorant to a matter of life and death, and to do nothing is a serious indictment weighing on their conscience. **To be aware of the conspiracy and do nothing about it is to become an accomplice in the crime.**

Cop-out for Cowards. There are several cop-outs, unfortunately, to which the White Race is sorely addicted. It seems throughout history when the trials and tribulations of mankind become worse, more and more people turn to religion as an escape from the unpleasant realities of life, in the same way that others seek escape by drowning their problems in alcohol, or dope, hallucinary drugs, or whatever. All these are an escape mechanism, **an escape from the real world** into a world of fantasy, and none of these cowardly escapes

solve the problem. They result, of course, in just the opposite — **they compound tbe problem** and generally make it much worse.

Plead Hopelessness. Howcver, since we have devoted considerable attention to religion and the evils of Jewish Christianity in other chapters, it is not necessary to repeat it here. In this chapter we are concerned primarily about **those good White Racial Comrades** who are neither spook-chasers nor drug addicts, but **seek to avoid facing the realities of the Jewish menace** by pleading hopelessness.

Your House is on Fire. The situation of bcing told of the worldwide Jewish conspiracy and their program to commit genocide on the White Race is similar to a man nonchalantly sitting in a bar nursing his drink. Along comes a messenger in grcat excitement telling him his (the drinker's) own house is on fire. No longer can the man in the bar sit therc indifferently and peacefully continue with his drink. Drunk or sober, he is jolted into a position where he must get concerned! **He must take action! Like it or not, he is involved!** His own house is on fire!

You are Involved. It is the same way with evcry Whitc Man and Woman on the face of the earth. Once they have been informed of the dirc jeopardy of the White Race, of the vicious Jewish conspiracy, of the war for the mongrelization and extinction of the White Race, thcy arc heavily involved. The world is on fire, like it or not! Every one of us now has a painful (but glorious) obligation to cntcr into that battle. We now have the urgent responsibility of becoming activists to save our children, our civilization, our country, our homes, and yes, our very own skin. It is a duty we cannot shuck. **Having read this book no one can any longer plead ignorance.** Like the man in the saloon, **you now know. You must act.**

The Last Alibi. In their ingenuity to avoid responsibilitics, thc avcrage cowardly yokel has one last alibi in an effort to cop out, to try to avoid entering into thc battlc. It gocs something like this. "I agrce with everything you say. I am convinced the Jews are an unmitigated evil and are in control of a worldwide power network to destroy us. I am aware that the niggers are multiplying like rabbits and we will eventually havc wall to wall niggers in this country. I am aware that the Mexicans are flooding into this country by the millions and have practically taken over California, Arizona, New Mexico and othcr southwestern states. I am awarc than thc Cubans, Haitians, Chinese, Vietnamese and millions of other mud races are converging on this country likc a swarm of locusts."

Not Too Late. "But" (and here comes the inevitable "but" to grease the skids for an ignominious cop-out) "isn't it too late? What can we do about it? The Jews have all the money. They are in control of the news media, in control of the schools, in control of the govcrnmcnt,

the churches, and every other nerve-center of power. There is nothing we can do. We are helpless."

Our Potential Power is Tremendous. Wrong. We are not helpless. There is a hell of a lot we can do about it. It just simply takes guts and energy.

Will to Survive. It is a matter of will. It is a matter of determination. It is a matter of guts. The coward can always dream up a thousand excuses as to why it would be better to capitulate than fight. The coward can have all the guns and ammunition in the world at his disposal, but if he doesn't have the guts and the **will to fight**, all those weapons will be completely useless to him.

Must Use Our Awesome Power. The White Race today is in a similar position. Despite the fact that it has a preponderance of ammunition and fire-power in its hands, it lacks the **will** to fight, the **will** to survive. The Jews, what with Christianity and other "humanitarian" propaganda, have, over the centuries, done such a thorough job in castrating the White Man of his will to survive that he acts like a docile steer. He would rather dismally succumb to the Jewish horrors of the future, than rouse up his ire in holy vengeance and rise up to destroy his tormentors.

No Time to Lose. If this drags on much longer the White Man will actually be in a hopeless position to fight back and survive.

In a Leaky Rowboat. The White Race today is in a position similar to that of a man in a leaky rowboat out in the ocean. He is five miles off shore and there is a gentle breeze pushing him further off shore. At present the leak and the wind are such that if he bailed and rowed, bailed and rowed, he could make it back to the shore. The longer he sits there and contemplates his fate the lower his boat sinks and the further the wind blows him off shore. In short, **the longer he dawdles, the slimmer are his chances.** If he had any brains at all, **there is really nothing much to contemplate, since he only has one choice.** His only chance is to row and bail like hell, and head for the shore, the sooner the better, the quicker the better. His very life depends on **the urgency and vigor** with which he pursues his salvation — heading for the shore. There is nothing to be gained in philosophizing as to why his boat is leaking, as to why he got into this stupid situation, or in wasting any time speculating on what are his odds in reaching the shore. All these are only a disastrous delay and waste of time! There is only one thing to do — bail and row and head for shore.

Time for Drastic Action. The situation is exactly the same for the White Race of today. That we (or our traitorous representatives) have gotten ourselves into an idiotic mess, of that there is no doubt. Once you know this, then there is no use in wasting further precious time pontificating about it. Like the man in the leaky boat, time is

running out on us! The longer we dawdle the more precarious becomes our position. **The time has come for action!** We will either act now or we and/or our children will pay dearly for our dalliance and cowardice. **You have no choice but to become committed and become an activist.** It is either now or never.

Now that you are convinced that you have neither an alibi nor a way out, other than blood, sweat and tears, the next question to alibi out, will be: "What can I do about it?"

You Already Have the Answers. I am glad you asked that question, although if you have read this book so far, and have read *Nature's Eternal Religion*, and will read the rest of this book, you already know the answer. In Creativity we have the **total solution**, the **final answer**, the **ultimate creed**. By becoming a member of the Church of the Creator, helping to organize and promote our creed and program you are doing the most direct, the most effective and the most constructive thing you can do to save your family, your country, your civilization, and your race.

Do it Now. To briefly spell it out again, you can and must do the following:

1. Read and study both *Nature's Eternal Religion* and the *White Man's Bible* so that you yourself are thoroughly familiar with our creed and program.

2. Spread the word to every White Man and Woman you possibly can. **Sell, loan or otherwise distribute the White Man's Sacred Books.** Get them into the hands of as many White Racial Comrades as possible. It is the least you can do. Our initial goal is to place 10 million copies into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. (But this is only the start, the break-even point.)

3. Next organize a small church group and start recruiting members. Hold regular meetings. Don't worry about legalities, organizational structure, incorporation, charters or whatever. **First, get started.** Then we will get to the charter and legalities.

4. Grow and expand. Help to build a worldwide organization.

Get Started. We are Powerful. This in short, is the starter. Once you get started, the sky is the limit. Remember the Jews don't have it all their way by any means. For one thing we are better fighters than they are. We are more intelligent. We are creative, productive and self-sufficient in our own right. We don't need the Jews, the niggers or any other mud people to survive and prosper. In fact we would be ten times better off if the world were rid of all the parasitic mud people, and inhabited by White people only. The Jew, on the other hand, is a miserable parasite and needs the White Race to bleed and feed upon, or he will perish. And last but not least, we the White Race outnumber the Jew at least thirty to one. How many more advantages do you need? For a further catalogue of our advantages read again the last part of the

third chapter in this book, "Recognizing Our Enemies." Become an activist! Become a White partisan!

Jew Sitting on a Powder Keg. Remember the Jew is sitting on top of the world today, but he is also sitting on top of a precarious powder keg that could explode any minute and blow him into smithereens. He is where he is because he has had the will and determination to be aggressive and the White Race is where it is because it has lacked the will and has meekly allowed the Jew to desecrate and undermine its will to survive.

We Must Fight! We Must Win! Now is the time to get our ramrod up and fight! We can win and we must! **We have no other choice.** It is a matter of will! Remember the man in the leaky boat. Remember also that anyone who knows about the Jewish conspiracy and does nothing is an accomplice to the crime.

Triumph of the Will. In Creativity we have the fighting creed to re-affirm the White Man's **triumph of the will** as heroically demonstrated by that greatest of all White leaders — Adolf Hitler. So let us get into the fight today, now! **You have no alibi, no other way out, White Man! It's Either Fight or Die!**

Author of:

The White Man's Bible
Expanding Creativity
Building a Whiter and Brighter World
RAHOWA!
This Planet is All Ours
The Klassen Letters
The Little White Book
Against the Evil Tide
-An Autobiography

Co-author of:

Salubrious Living

Ben Klassen, P.M.
Founder of Creativity

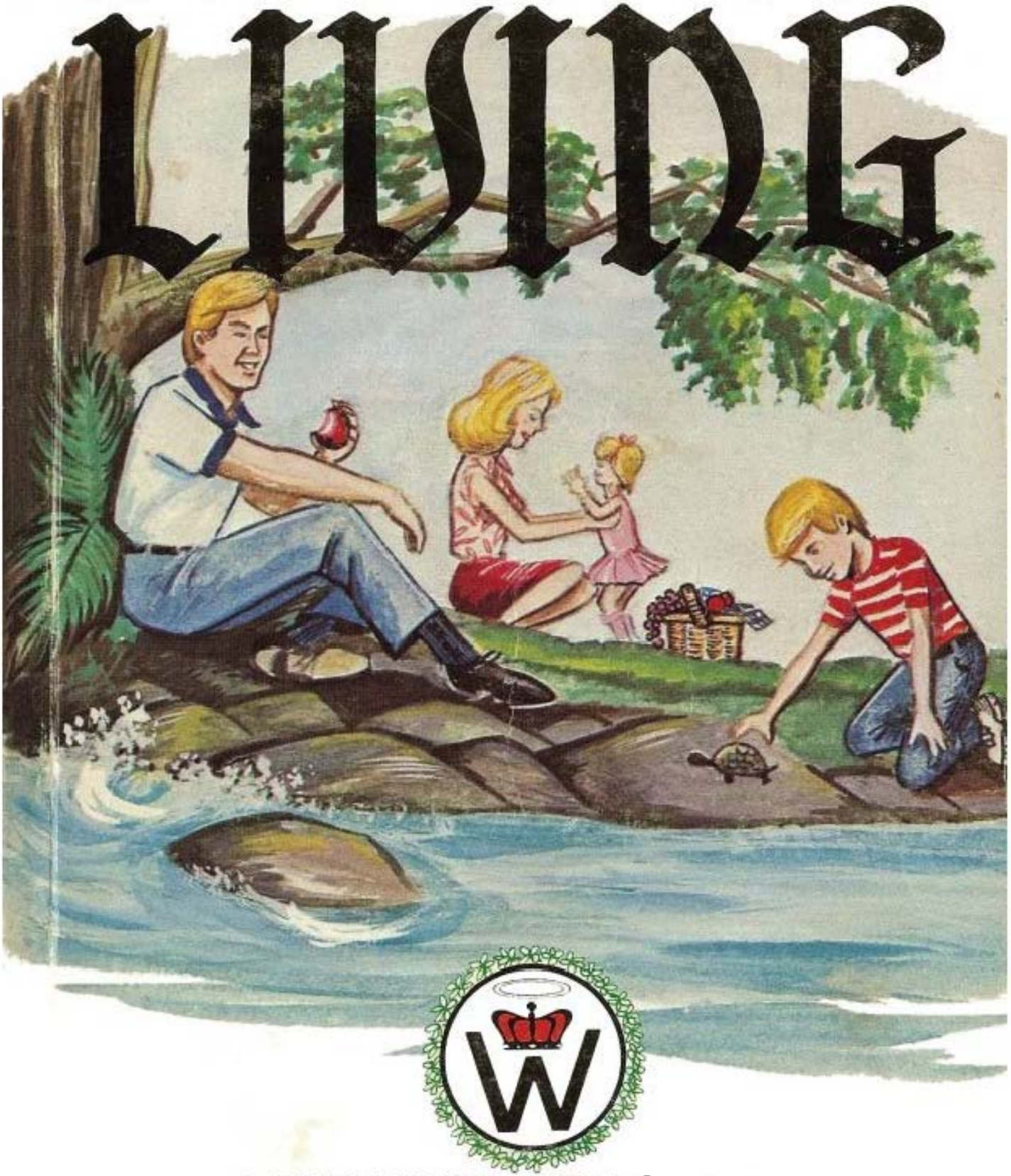
ABOUT THE AUTHOR: In his lifetime, Ben Klassen was a resident of four countries and a citizen of three. Born of German-speaking parents in Russia, 1918, he and his family were early victims of Jewish Communism, from which they fled in 1924. He was brought up and educated in Canada, where he earned a degree in Electrical Engineering and also a Bachelor of Arts. He was a farmer, a school teacher, a hard rock nickel miner, an electrical engineer, an inventor, a realtor, and a Florida State Legislator.

His intense interest in the Laws of Nature, Race and Religion polarized into a new religion for the White Race, a task his wide and diverse background seemingly prepared him for over a lifetime.

Creativity is a Religious Creed....

* Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.
* Based on the Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense.
* Our Four Dimensional Program: A sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.
* Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.

SALUBRIOUS LIVING



A NATURAL LIFE STYLE

FOR ACHIEVING AND MAINTAINING THE ULTIMATE
IN SUPERB HEALTH AND WELL-BEING
AS TAUGHT AND PRACTICED BY

THE CHURCH OF CREATIVITY

Legal Notice

Due to a 2003 decision in the US 7th Circuit Court Of Appeals, the name "Church of the Creator" is now the trademarked property of a Christian entity known as TE-TA-MA Truth Foundation-Family of URI®. Use of the name "Church of the Creator" within this book is historical, and is presented for educational purposes only. Neither the editor nor the printer make any attempt to assume or supersede the trademark. Trademark remains with the trademark holder.

All queries – legal or otherwise – should be directed to your local Church of Creativity office, or visit us on the world wide web at:

https://creativityalliance.com

Salubrious Living

This book is the third in our program of laying the foundations of our religious creed. It expands upon the health, dietary and genetic concepts of our creed and program. Together with NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE it constitutes the official faith and creed of CREATIVITY as taught and practiced by The Church of the Creator.

This version 50AC (2023CE)
By the Church of Creativity
Find us on the Web at
https://creativityalliance.com
https://W23.link
Email: PM@creativityalliance.com

© 1982 by Ben Klassen

Contents

CHAPTER:

1. The Search for Youth 11
2. The Myth of Medical Progress 14
3. The Hygienic System 20
4. The Nature of Disease 25
5. The Foods of Civilization 33
6. The Foods of Primitive Man 45
7. Don't Cook Your Foods 67
8. The Fruitarian Diet 81
9. How to Plan Your Meals 102
10. The Best Sources of Minerals and vitamins 110
11. Soil and Food 119
12. Nature's Supreme Healing Agency 130
13. The Value of Heliotherapy 150
14. Building Strength and Health Through Exercise 167
15. Some Common Ailments 174
16. Why Lose Your Teeth? 202
17. Better Vision Without Glasses 207
18. Building Strong Feet 212
19. Keep Your Hair 219
20. The Needs of Infants and Growing Children 222
21. To Build Beauty You Must Build Health 230
22. Eugenics and the Survival of the White Race 238

INTRODUCTION

The term "Salubrious Living" is a nomenclature I have coined as part and parcel of a very important facet of our religious creed and program set forth by the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. The word "salubrious" comes from the Latin word "salubris" meaning "healthy; wholesome; sound; useful; vigorous". Webster's dictionary defines the English derivative "salubrious" as: 1. favorable to, or promoting health or well-being; invigorating; 2. spiritually wholesome; conducive to good results". It is in this context of fully promoting the health and well-being of the White Race that we use this term in its true literal meaning.

We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR want to differentiate this term from "Natural Hygiene" popularly used for many decades by health practitioners devoted to this worthy art and science. The two practices are in large part similar, but we prefer to use the term Salubrious Living for two reasons (a) we go one step further than Natural Hygiene and include Eugenics as a vital part of our philosophy and, (b) as I explain in the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, "Natural Hygiene" is not the best choice of words in describing what this subject is all about. Nevertheless we want to hereby acknowledge a large debt and deep gratitude to the study of Natural Hygiene and its illustrious contributors who, together, have built this most valuable of all health philosophies.

The creed and program of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is basically contained in two books. The first of these is NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the second is THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. Basically the thrust of that creed is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race and the White Race only. Together these two books comprise the sacred books of CREATIVITY.

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION was first published in 1973. In the second book, The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE (published in 1981) we amplify and expand our creed to further embrace areas such as physical health, mental health, nutrition, fasting, environment and saving our productive soil, subjects not touched on in the first book. Among these subjects in the second book, approximately nine chapters are devoted to the subject of SALUBRIOUS LIVING. These embrace all facets of healthful living, how to regain health and how to keep it once it has been achieved.

These nine chapters also expose the hoax of medicine and drugs, of how the medical profession has set itself up as a semi-religious autocracy, a powerful closed shop which dictates dogma and doctrine; of how with the aid of the government it successfully uses strong-arm methods to keep all others out of its tremendously lucrative racket. All this it does for its own selfish pecuniary interests, its own self-aggrandizement and to the detriment of a long suffering public.

In Salubrious Living we have an altogether different approach to the health problem. In fact, we categorically state that we would have practically no health problems in the first place if we didn't through ignorance and stupidity create these problems ourselves. This we do on the advice and at the instigation of our orthodox medical profession by poisoning ourselves with medicines, drugs and chemicals, all of which are alien to our body and poisonous to our systems. We further exacerbate the problem by bad nutrition—by bad choices of foods, by destroying the nutritional elements in even the good foods, and by imbibing with the crippled foods large quantities of preservatives, additives and other chemicals, all of which are dire poison.

In the nine chapters of The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE on Salubrious Living we compress much of this information into a minimal synopsis, all in the interest of saving space, since we have so much other ground to cover. All we have done basically in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE is to show which direction to go in, where the real values lie, and what to avoid. In no sense was it to cover the subject comprehensively, because space does not allow. We did promise, however, that we would expand further in another book.

In this book, SALUBRIOUS LIVING, we do just that. We expand on the subject of health in greater detail. It is in complete comformity with the briefer chapters in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE but it does not diverge into the many other vital subjects as we do in the former book.

Outside of this introduction and the final chapter on Eugenics, both of which were written by myself, the entire balance of the text has been written by Arnold DeVries, who compiled the study in an excellent book entitled "The Fountain of Youth". It is so logical, so comprehensive, and being entirely based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, we embrace it as part of our own program of A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.

In order to define our program of Salubrious Living we again review the 14 basic points as set forth in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. These 14 are:

1. We believe in living in accord with our human biological heritage and in harmony with the Laws of Nature.

2. This means eating fresh wholesome food in its natural state as Nature has given it to us. It must be uncooked, unprocessed. unpreserved and not tampered with in any other way. This further means it must be organically grown, without the use of chemicals.

3. Availing ourselves of a clean, wholesome environment; fresh, unpolluted air; clean water; and the beneficial therapy from the direct rays of the sun, every day.

4. Some form of strenuous physical exercise several times a week.

5. Rest and relaxation, both mental and physical, including sound and efficient sleep.

6. A form of recreation that is gratifying to our sense of accomplishment.

7. A sense of purpose, security and confidence to fuel our goals for accomplishment and living the good life. We must have goals and we must be motivated.

8. Deliberate self-mastery of our lives and our work.

9. Gregarious living within the framework of our CREATIVE religion, our White society and social intercourse with our White Racial Comrades. We are social animals.

10. Healthy expression of our sexual instincts.

11. Living in a pleasing and healthful environment.

12. We do not believe in the use of any "medicines". drugs or chemicals as having any healing or therapeutic value. In fact, all medicines, drugs, narcotics, and chemicals are poisonous and toxic to the human body. Furthermore, and for the same reason, we do not believe in the use of vitamin, mineral, orenzymesupplements, nor the use of artificial food coloring, preservatives, nor refined or fragmented foods.

13. We strongly believe in THE PRACTICE OF FASTING as the best means of ridding he body of accumulated poisons and toxins. We are convinced that fasting is the most natural and effective means the body has of overcoming all forms of disease, and restoring itself back to health.

14. Living in, and promoting a eugenic White society. This means that we take particular care in not only assuring the perpetuation of our precious White Race, but we take

deliberate care that the misfits are culled and that each generation advances to higher and more salubrious levels, physically, aesthetically and mentally.

Since DeVries was not racially minded and since we believe that Eugenics (that is, Racial Health) must be an integral part of any health program (as stipulated in Point 14) I have included additional material on the subject of Eugenics as the concluding chapter of this book.

Thus we believe that all these four components: A Sound Mind, A Sound Body, A Sound Society and a Sound Environment are part and parcel of a complete whole and vitally necessary for living the Salubrious Life.

In CREATIVITY, as our religion is known, we therefore embrace the entire spectrum of living. We believe that you cannot have a healthy mind or a healthy body, or a healthy race or a healthy society if any vital part of the whole structure is ailing. That is why we called ours a FOUR DIMENSIONAL RELIGION—in which we set about to put in healthy order all aspects of what is necessary for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race—the most precious value on the face of this planet.

Ben Klassen, Pontifex Maximus
Founder, Church of the Creator
September, 1981

THE FOUNTAIN OF YOUTH

By Arnold De Vries

CHAPTER 1

The Search for Youth

DREAM BECOMES REALITY

Throughout the world youthfulness is the standard sought by almost all. It offers charm, beauty, health and happiness to those who have it. It is always searching for new sensations, new visions, new adventure, new romance, new thoughts and new ideas. Youth charms the world with its impetuous, carefree attitude and welcomes the exquisite temptations of life. It searches for change and laughs at failures. It is associated with the highest physical vitality and mental enthusiasm. Indeed, youth is the visible symbol of the joy of existence. It stands on a pedestal above all else.

With the departure of youth comes the tragedy of senility. As our tissues become old we lose our vitality. We meet the ravages of degenerative disease and see our beauty slowly fade. The eyes lose their sparkle, the skin commences to wrinkle, the hair turns grey or falls out, the teeth decay, the limbs become weak and we degenerate into hideous puppets of our former selves. Nor does the mind escape. We lose our enthusiasm for life. Our mental processes are dulled. We can no longer think clearly. We crawl into the rut of conventionality and avoid change. We worry and fret over our failures and forget what happiness is. Life loses its meaning. Instead of remaining an opportunity for gaining new pleasures it becomes a boring episode which is haunted by the memories of days gone by.

The glory of youth and the tragedy of old age have always been recognized by humans. The innate desire for radiant youth has always reigned supreme. Everyone holds his youth to be worth the highest price; we are all thrilled by the feeling of youth. No one would give it up for any compensation, and once it is past, nearly all would give practically anything to have it back. It is the one thing we all cherish if we still have it, or desire if we do not have it. If you are young there is nothing you would trade for your youth; if you are old there is probably nothing you would not give in order to be young again.

The desire for youthfulness has always been associated with the enchanting dream of the fountain of youth. It has always been hoped that someday someone would find the elixir of youth and life. Down through the ages men have searched far and wide—in the soil of the earth, through the plant kingdom and in the tissues of animals—in the hope of finding a mysterious substance which will provide the blissful condition of continuous youth to the day of death. The famed Ponce de Leon sailed the Atlantic to the New World to find the fabled fountain of youth. However, he, like the alchemists and sorcerers who preceded him (though along different lines), failed. To the world in general the fountain of youth still remains a myth and a dream, an idea with little basis in reality.

People have by now lost all expectation of discovering a method of preserving their youth into advanced age. Surely if there were any method of doing this someone would have discovered it by this time. Why attempt the impossible? After all, no one has ever preserved his youth indefinitely—at least we have not seen anyone do it. Of some two billion people on the earth all seem to suffer from the ravages of old age. Is it not a law of Nature that all forms of animal life must become senile as they enter into advanced years?

Such is the conventional reasoning. At first it may seem logical and reasonable, but upon closer examination we find it to be highly inaccurate and unscientific. Contrary to popular belief, senility is not the general rule throughout Nature. In fact, some animals do not appear to age at all. The giant water-tortoises of the island of Mauritius present the same general appearance and vitality at the age of 150 years as they did in their youth. One of man's closest relatives, the chimpanzee, while living in its native haunts of Africa, fails to display any signs of senility in its advanced years. As a general rule, most animals in their wild state change a little as time goes by but never to the extent that humans do. They are usually healthy and strong in their advanced years. If you were to visit the forest you would not find all the old animals weak, decrepit and almost helpless. On the contrary, you probably would not be able to distinguish the old from the young. And then if you examined these animals you would find little or no physiological difference between their tissues and those of the younger animals. Moreover, if you were to go to the isolated regions of the earth you would find primitive races which preserve their youth far longer than civilized people.

You will find that they escape entirely many of the usual symptoms of senility.

No, senility is not inevitable. The fountain of youth, which has long been considered a myth, now gains the atmosphere of reality. It becomes increasingly apparent that strength and health may be associated with old age. Symptoms of decrepitude and feebleness, far from being the inevitable counterparts of advanced life, are altogether unnecessary. Youth can be preserved remarkably well with proper life practices; any changes which occur with time need not be great nor anything nearly as debilitating as we witness.

In the world today we find that decrepitude and "civilization" go hand in hand. In pure Nature youth is preserved nearly until death. Obviously there must be some factor or factors in our modern life which create senility. Not that there is anything wrong with civilization in itself. Our aim should always be to build a higher state of civilization, but that factor should not be permitted to deny us the beneficence of youth we would appreciate in Nature. Indeed, in civilization those causes of poor health and hastened senility should be searched out and eradicated.

Youth and health go hand in hand. That is, it is only in a state of physiological youth that health is possible. One who is senile cannot be healthy. In preserving your youth you also gain the opportunity to acquire good health and freedom from disease. And conversely, it is only by preserving your health that you can preserve your youth. The struggle for health is similar to the struggle for youth and is carried out along the same lines. As you strive for the one you'll also be striving for the other. As you realize the one you'll also realize the other.

Youth and health, being the most important things that exist, being virtually priceless, should receive the most careful study and attention; but medical "science" studies disease, not health, and is not interested in the conditions which favor perfect health. Nor does the medical scientist consider the preservation of youth to be worthy of serious research. However, youth and health have not been neglected entirely. The development of the Hygienic system in America has provided us with a science of living which is concerned with building health to the highest possible level, thereby reducing disease and senility to the lowest possible minimum.

This book tells the story of the Hygienic System.

Associated with this story is that of the other fields of science which are concerned with health and disease, for the Hygienic System is fundamentally related to the search for unceasing health. Furthermore, you must recognize the failure of conventional approaches before you can realize the importance of the search for the more efficient ways of restoring and maintaining high level health. Only by gaining a clear picture of the nature of disease and the accepted forms of treatment can you visualize the role which Natural Hygiene is to play in a world that is healthy and youthful.

This story is not just a discussion of what is already known. It points out the road of new research which may enable us to learn more of the causes of old age and disease. It provides for us, along with an indication of what it might be well for us to study and investigate in the future. Opinions have been eliminated as much as possible—this is the verdict of science.

CHAPTER 2

The Myth of Medical Progress

Surveying History's Number One Failure

Of all the fields which deal with the elimination of disease, medical "science" enjoys a near monopoly. It has gained the widest acceptance and holds a foremost position throughout the world. Not only is it one of the oldest of all practices, it has also had the bulk of funding for research. Accordingly it should have made great progress—at least far more than its minuscule rivals.

That medical "science" has been highly successful is the opinion of most people. It has supposedly lowered man's suffering from diseases, found remedies for many chronic diseases and found means of preventing many others. Likewise, the claim is made that medicine is responsible for the increased life span in recent years. Generally speaking, medical progress is, in the public mind, an established fact.

The real picture is a far departure from that which has won public acceptance. It fails to show that medicine has indeed raised the standard of public health. It questions all medical methods and the value of thousands of years of medical practice. Further, it reveals that medical practice

has been accepted largely upon blind faith, that there is no real evidence of its viability.

There is available a large array of facts which justify this reluctance to give credit to medicine. Perhaps the outstanding examples of its failures are found right here in the United States. It is this nation which has the most extensive medical service, the most physicians and the most hospitals. If medicine is capable of producing good results anywhere it should have done so here. But a few careful observations show that it has failed in its purpose.

The most frequently mentioned victory of medical practice has resulted from its fight against the so-called infectious diseases. Statistics show quite clearly that we have fewer of these diseases than formerly, but for this, medicine can be given no credit. Medical efforts to prevent these diseases have taken the form of serum and vaccine injections; however, a study of disease rates fails to indicate that the rate of so-called infectious disease is lowered when these injections are given. In fact, in some cases the disease rate climbs as the use of serums and vaccines increases. There is obviously a distinct cause, existing apart from medical practice, that is responsible for the reduced disease rate. This may be in the form of improved dietary habits or some other change in the American way of living. Of one thing we may be sure; the so-called victory of medicine against these diseases has never had any real existence.

The prevalence of degenerative disease in America today, and its rate of increase in the last fifty years. is something that is not common knowledge. The public has not been given the real facts. There has been no victory against the most common degenerative diseases such as heart trouble, arthritis, rheumatism, hardening of the arteries, cancer, diabetes,etc. Although it is not generally admitted, these diseases are far more common today than ever before. In the last fifty years insanity has increased 400 per cent; epilepsy, 300 per cent; anemia, 300 per cent; diabetes, 1800 per cent; and cancer, 308 per cent. This steady increase is continuing year after year in spite of the most extensive medical service, which includes the work of 145,000 doctors, 280,000 nurses, and 60,000 pharmacists. Or perhaps it should be said that it is occurring because of this service, for the rate of increase has been in proportion to the increase in the employment of drugs, serums and vaccines to prevent or suppress the acute disease.

The physical examinations of 22,000,000 men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five in World War II have likewise revealed the failure of medicine. Of these, 11,000,000 or fully 50 per cent, were rejected for physical reasons. This was a much higher percentage of rejects than occurred in the draft of World War I. The percentage of nervous debility cases had doubled since 1917, and the amount of tooth decay had increased fourfold. Nearly one-third of all rejects suffered from a lack of mental health. It is noteworthy that it was the prime of American manhood which was examined by the army. If the condition of the youth and middle-aged groups of America is so poor, that of the older groups must be indeed deplorable. The late World War, contrary to the popular opinion, did not demostrate increased medical efficiency. Rather, it was just one more demonstration of the failures of medical practice.

Dr. Parran, Surgeon General of the United States Public Health Service, studied 2,660,000 persons, representing every age group and economic level—a cross section of our population—and made records of the health status of this group. Assuming that it was fairly representative of the American population, he concluded that on every day, one out of twenty people is too sick to attend school, go to work or attend to customary duties; that on the average, every man, woman and child in America suffers from ten days incapacity each year; that the average youngster is bedridden with illness seven days each year, the average oldster thirty-five days each year; that 6,000,000 people are sick each day, and 42 per cent of these suffer from hardening of the arteries, heart disease, rheumatism and nervous diseases; that 500,000 people are blind, 65,000 are totally deaf; 75,000 more are deaf-mutes. and 1,000,000 are permanent cripples. These are the health statistics of a sick people, of a nation which suffers proportionately from far more disease than the lowest primitive races who have never seen a hospital or acquainted themselves with medical "science." Dr. Parran places a large part of the blame for the health problems of Americans on poor housing, hazards of occupation and instability of the labor market. But these are only secondary causes. Medical practice must take the real blame. With almost unlimited resources at its disposal, it has failed to provide a high standard of public health.

The high percentage of disease among children is seldom realized. The United States Board of Education has

stated that 400,000 children in America suffer from organic disease; 1,000,000 are afflicted with the various forms of tuberculosis; 10,000,000 possess enlarged lymphatic glands; 1,000,000 have spinal curvatures; 4,000,000 suffer from malnutrition; 10,000,000 have imperfect teeth and 15,000,000 present physical defects of one kind or another. When Dr. Alexander T. MacNichol, of New York, examined 10,000 school children of that city he found that 35 per cent suffered from heart derangement; 15 per cent had some nervous disorder; 60 per cent had anemia; 27 per cent had tuberculosis, and 20 per cent suffered from spinal defects. He concluded that if all of the children so suffering had been removed from schools, two-thirds of the New York schools would have had to close. Statistics show that in Cleveland, Ohio, 981,000 children have recognizable physical defects. In Washington, D. C., fully 90 percent of the children, at the time they enter school, show similar defects. In Chicago, examinations of school children showed that 86,000 had defects of the teeth and palate; 10,000 suffered from anemia; 10,000 possessed enlarged lymphatic glands; 25,000 had impaired vision; 6,000 were afflicted with pulmonary disease; 4,000 had skin diseases; and 1,000 to 2,000 had nervous diseases. One would have to search a long time among primitive races to find even a single group with a health record such as this. We are a nation of weaklings and physiological cripples. Even the young children, who should present the best physical condition, suffer from one disease after another. The healthy child, free from all disease, is almost unknown.

Medical authorities have proudly pointed to the recent increase in the span of human life. This is said to be an excellent example of medical progress. We live a good deal longer than our ancestors did; there is no doubt about that. But this increase in the length of life has had nothing to do with medicine. Rather, it occurred in spite of medicine. Today the average human, aged 35 years, can expect to live only slightly longer than his grandfather, who, at the same age, could have expected to live. The life expectancy has increased hardly at all for the middle-aged person. The drop in the rate of infant mortality has been almost solely reponsible for the increased life span. Formerly, infants were cared for in a manner that was in every way conducive to high mortality rates. Today their care is still bad but is has improved much, especially in regard to diet. The increased

use of fruit juices and vegetables for infants has perhaps done more than anything else to lower infant mortality and thus prolong the average life span. However, it was certainly not medicine which recommended the changed diet for infants. At first medical "science" condemned fruits and vegetables as being dangerous to health. Then, when the use of these foods had become established, medical authorities dropped their objections, acknowledged that fruits and vegetables should be used in the infant's diet and took credit for inaugurating the change! Associated with the continued degeneration of the American people is the increasing percentage of facial deformities. Studies of primitive races indicate that a lack of beauty, especially facial beauty, should be considered a disease which may always be prevented by building the health of the parents to a high level. This insures the birth of infants with normal facial structure. Among civilized races, facial deformities are chiefly deformed dental arches, pinched nostrils and defective jaw structure. Today it is doubtful that over 5 per cent of the American people have approached the normal high standard of beauty which is characteristic of the healthy members of every race.

Medical "science" has done virtually nothing to decrease the "need" for surgical operations. In fact, conditions which are claimed to require surgery are becoming more common than ever, and the use of surgery has increased many times since the beginning of this century. In fact its increase has been in direct proportion with the increase of surgeons. Rare indeed is the person who has not had some sort of operation. Operations for the removal of the tonsils and appendix have increased at the most rapid rate. And the indications for the future hold no note of optimism. It is claimed the need for surgery will increase.

Not only has medical "science" failed in its efforts to prevent disease; it has been equally unsuccessful in its attempt to eliminate disease, once it comes to exist. Statistics show that more patients recover from acute ailments with no medical care than with the most expensive medical care. This indicates that "medical care" is a bane, not a boon. The death rate during the influenza epidemic of World War I was very high for those patients who underwent medical treatment, but it was practically nil for those in whom the affection ran its course. The death rate in cases of appendicitis is several times as high when there is an immediate operation as when the operation is forgone. Moreover, later com-

plications upon those who have had this depurating organ removed indicates it extremely unwise to remove the appendix. The absence of treatment provides better results than medical treatment which is usually hurtful.

There is no evidence to indicate that there is less disease today than there was a thousand years ago. There is no evidence to indicate that modern medical methods of treating most of the diseases are any more effective than those of the sorcerers of the dark ages or the witch doctors of primitive tribes. There is no evidence to indicate that we live longer than did the ancient Greeks or as long as many primitive races of today. All studies show that we in America, with all our physicians and great hospitals, suffer from far more disease than do the races in the most backward regions of the earth. We are retrogressing, not progressing. Medical progress is only a figment of the imagination.

In the final analysis, everything must be judged by the results it provides. If it works and produces the desired results,it is of value, but if it does not do this it need be of little concern to society. This may be applied to medicine. It has not produced the desired results. Its record is one of continuous failure. The object in this case should be to turn to something constructive. By doing so we have nothing to lose except our sicknesses. We have good health to gain.

This does not mean that we must reject everything that has come from medical practice. But it does mean that we must reject the great preponderance of its practices. Drugs may be discarded entirely; at least 99% of all surgical work may be dispensed with as harmful. The remainder, employed chiefly in cases of wounds and accidents, will perhaps be our only relic of the age of medicine.

In the absence of seeking out physicians, our populace, if they should unwisely bring illness upon themselves, will resort to Natural remedies as do animals. Primarily this means a resort to fasting when feeling out of sorts. Perhaps a method of body care that does not cause disease will come into general vogue.

CHAPTER 3

The Hygienic System

Origin and Development of the Only Scientific Health System

Having seen the deficiencies of medical "science" we may start our search through "drugless medicine" with its "irregular" schools of healing. This takes us to chiropractic, osteopathy, naturopathy, Christian Science, physical medicine and others. These are the best known non-medical schools engaged in caring for the sick. They are indeed a source of competition for the hard pressed medical profession.

Our observations of these schools offer little hope for optimism. In virtually every case we find failure rather than success. With rare exceptions we see patients going steadily downhill in spite of the most extensive treatment. We find in osteopathy a system of massage and manipulation which treats only the end-points of disease and thus fails to remove cause. Chiropractic has a similar basis, except that its manipulation is confined to the spine. The chiropractors have never bothered to explain why spinal subluxations exist in the absence of disease and why disease is frequently present in the absence of these subluxations. They have never been able to correlate cause with effect, and the failures of their practice are to be expected in view of this fact. Naturopathy is also based upon drugless palliation. The naturopath has taken a few methods of treating symptoms from each of these other schools and combined them with electricity, artificial fever, colonic irrigation and hydrotherapy, thus forming a system of therapeutic follies. Physical medicine is simply naturopathy under a new name with more reputable backing. Christian Science is a system of therapeutic abstractions which are based upon methaphysics rather than science. The "health food" industry, starting in the late twenties as an attempt to supply the public with unrefined foods, has evolved into a "healing school" with its numerous lecturers and so-called diet experts giving advice on the care and treatment of virtually all well known diseases. The cure-alls in this case are vitamins and mineral tablets, capsules and concentrates—all proven failures as a means of establishing health or eradicating disease.

In rare cases, perhaps in 1 to 2 per cent of those in which it is employed, manipulative therapy, especially when applied to the spine, may be of some value. Barring this exception, we may reject the general field of drugless medicine as being ineffectual and impossible of being practical. It has merely added to the confusion which medicine started. It has acquired limited popularity only because the orthodox profession has failed. As a substitute for medicine it is unacceptable, for it has simply replaced one form of symptom-shooting with others. The underlying causes of disease are left intact; indeed, they have not even been searched for. These things being true, the failures of drugless medicine should not surprise us; they should be expected.

The picture is not as dark as it might seem, however. Fortunately, there exists a system which has been found very efficient as a means of overcoming disease, of restoring and maintaining health. It is distinguished from the schools of medicine, chiropractic, osteopathy and other sects and systems in both theory and practice. It is concerned with removing the causes of disease, whereas others are content to treat the end-points of disease. In this sense it belongs in a class by itself. It is diametrically opposed to all other schools of healing.

This unusual science of healing is known as the Hygienic System. It was developed a little more than a century ago in the United States by Isaac Jennings, M.D., Russell Thacker Trall, M.D., and Sylvester Graham. These three men presented their new concepts of health and disease in a wide array of publications. These include: *Medical Reform, Philosophy of Human Life and of Tree Life, or Human Degeneracy, Its Nature and Remedy, is Based on the Elevating Principles of Orthopathy*, By Dr. Jennings; *The Hygienic System, Hydropathic Encyclopedia, the Hygienic Handbook, Sexual Physiology, Popular Physiology, Hydropathy for the People, Mother's Hygienic Handbook, Scientific Basis of Vegatarianism, Digestion and Dyspepsia, Diseases of the Throat and Lungs, The Alcoholic Controversy, Hydropathic Cookbook, Illustrated Family Gymnasium and others* by Dr. Trall; and *Health from Diet and Exercise, Nature's Own Book and Lectures on the Science of Human Life* by Sylvester Graham. These publications were the foundations of early hygienic practice. They also provided a basis for the future development of the Hygienic System.

After the death of Jennings, Trall and Graham, others took up the cause and development of the Hygienic System. They established a number of sanatoriums through America where they carried on the work of applying the hygienic methods in the treatment of the disease. The knowledge gained from this experience formed the basis for a new array of publications which were released intermittently up to the present day. The subjects treated reflect the progress of the expanding school of the Hygienic System. Included among these sequelae are: *How to Treat the Sick Without Drugs, Hygienic Medication or Science Versus Speculation* and *Nature's Method of Curing the Sick* by James C. Jackson, M.D.; *The Nutritive Cure, Hygienic Hydropathy, Exact Science of Health, Life's Great Law, Philosophy of Health Reform, A Defense of Hygienic Treatment, How Sick People are Cured,* and *Drug Medicines as Causes of Disease* by Robert Walter, M.D.; *The Bible of Nature, Body and Mind, Physical Education,* and *Fasting, Hydrotherapy and Exercise,* by Felix L. Oswald; *Paralysis and Other Affections of the Nerves,* and *An Exposition of the Swedish Movement Cure* by George H. Taylor; *Life and Health or the Laws and Means of Physical Culture* by William A. Alcott, M.D.; *Drugless Medicine* by Sussana W. Dodds, M.D.;*The Natural Cure* by Charles E. Page; *How Nature Cures* and *Natural Cure of Consumption* by Emmet Densmore; *The No-Breakfast and Fasting Cure* and *The True Science of Living* by Edward Hooker Dewey, M.D.; *The Genesis and Control of Disease* by George S. Weger, M.D.; *Criticism of the Practice of Medicine, Impaired Health,* and *Toxemia Explained* by John H. Tilden, M.D.; and *The Hygienic System* (seven volumes) by Herbert M. Shelton. These works, only a fraction of those which have been published, have exerted a great influence in developing the Hygienic System to its present one as an eminent science of life. Most of these publications are now out of print; and of the authors, only Herbert M. Shelton is still living.

Though the Hygienic System originated well over a century ago, it has taken until now for it to develop into its position as a truly scientific way of life. In its modern phase it is the product of the accumulated knowledge acquired by hygienists throughout the last century. It was never discovered as such, but simply developed year by year through continued experience and observation. The Hygienic System of the nineteenth century was obviously

not as efficacious as that of today. It had the same basic premises but its practical application had yet to be perfected. In fact, it can still be improved. However, we have gone most of the way. Splendid health, both in youth and into extended old age, is now possible. The Hygienic System has scored a major victory in bringing the world a true science.

Since the time of Jennings, Trall and Graham the Hygienic System has been the victim of many attacks. Its exponents have always been called faddists and quacks. Many of them have served prison sentences and have been heavily fined for employing the hygienic methods in the treatment of disease. Others have been mobbed while making lectures. The uprisings were usually inspired by commercial enterprises which saw in the Hygienic System a danger to their vested interests.

Medical "science has been particularly active in fighting this science of healing. It has always referred to hygienists as quacks, and has frequently prevented them from practicing. However, it has never made any official investigations to determine the results of hygienic practice. Medical practice saw in the Hygienic System, as did other commercial enterprises, a danger to its financial interests. This has no doubt been partly responsible for its antagonistic attitude. Had hygienic practice been commercially profitable, it might have been absorbed into medical practice.

There are no hygienic practitioners who have been trained as such. The only hygienists are medical or drugless physicians who have dropped the practices of their profession and taken up those of the Hygienic System. Dr. Trall established the only college which trained students to be hygienists, and it lasted only a short time. It did not established the Hygienic System as a profession, but rather conferred the degree M.D., upon graduation. As a legalized profession the Hygienic System has never had any real existence. The hygienist has always had to practice under the guise of medicine, chiropractic, or some other "healing art."

This state of affairs is undesirable because it limits the number of hygienists to a very small figure. However, it does not prevent the majority of people from making a practical application of the Hygienic System. This science of health differs from all others in the sense that its employment usually does not require professional supervision. Its simplicity and safety make it an effective tool in the hands of the layman. A professional status would be valuable

chiefly for research and educational purposes. Once the knowledge of the Hygienic System became widespread it would (with rare exceptions) be self-applied. The present need for a large number of professional hygienists would then disappear. The profession would remain, but only on a very small scale.

The Hygienic System exerts no more influence today than it did a century ago. In fact, its present position is that of near oblivion. This is no reflection on its value, however. The reaction time of important discoveries often extends into hundreds of years. Custom and tradition are too strong to permit the immediate practical application of the Hygienic System on a nationwide scale. Even an investigation at the present time is too much to hope for.

The hygienic literature of the last century (only a part of which has been mentioned here) is not the last word in science. It is not entirely free from the preconceived judgment which has contaminated the greater portion of all preserved writings. This is freely admitted. Nevertheless, if we take from this literature only the facts which are based upon experiment, experience and observation, and combine these with the knowledge coming from other sources, we will possess a health science of unquestioned value. We may then have the Hygienic System in its pure. unstained form, free from the eternal truths of philosophic reasoning, and based on the proven facts of modern science.

It is the purpose on the following pages to describe in detail all the phases of the Hygienic System. These are described in their logical order, which, if followed. permit the most thorough understanding. The Hygienic System. as hereinafter described, is not just another healing art: it is the only true science of healing, the only hope the sick may have.

CHAPTER 4

The Nature of Disease

How The Body Heals Itself

From the earliest of times humans have had various misconceptions as to the cause and nature of disease. But always humans have believed that disease consisted of an entity that "invaded" or "attacked" the body. Always humans have regarded disease as some sort of evil entity preying upon them. They have never known just how disease attacks the body; they have just assumed that to be the case. Primitive humans thought that perhaps the evil force was in the form of spirits. Modern humans attribute the evil force to germs and/or viruses. But both concepts are essentially the same. They are founded on the idea that disease is "wrong action" and hence must be driven out of the body. This concept unleashed a war against the "invading enemy" that ever consumes greater and greater human resources.

With the birth of the Hygienic System there arose a new view of disease, one that was radically divergent from those which preceded it. This view considers disease to be an intrinsic body force which develops because there is a need for it. Those who formulated this outlook did not speak of disease as attacking the body. They did not speak of the supposed need of ousting an invading enemy. They did not, as did the medical practitioners of the time, speak of vanquishing evil spirits that had unjustly attacked a person. Rather, the Hygienists regarded disease as essential to the body action that is contructive and helpful. To the hygienist, disease is "right action" developed by the body itself in the best interest of human functions. Therefore the action was to be cooperated with rather than warred upon.

When Dr. Jennings first gave this new conception it was greeted with much skepticism and condemnation by medical and drugless physicians alike. However, when the practice based upon the concept proved so thoroughly successful; when this new practice gained a record of efficiency not even hoped for by the schools of "curing", the skepticism and condemnation, at least among *some* physicians, disappeared. For they joined in its practice. Thus a true hygienic movement was born. The former theories of "wrong action" became demonstrably erroneous. As a

hypothesis and doctrine the "evil force" concept lost much ground. The Hygienic reforms thus instituted caused the norm of health to spurt ahead.

Hygienists have called the "right action" of disease "orthopathy" or correct action. The word first coined by Dr. Isaac Jennings to express his observation that "Nature is always upright—moving in the right direction." Orthopathy is the governing principle of all pathological conditions. It governs the trend which the physiological activities of the body take. This action invariably creates disease when there is need for it. It holds that disease is restorative and healing action, not a malevolent force.

TOXEMIA

It is not, as one might first suppose, bacteria or viruses which create the need for disease. These may exist concomitantly with the disease, but are never causes. Disease in general is based upon impairing morbific burdens and nutrient deficiencies.

The concept of the body throwing off toxic burdens or morbic material was called Toxemia. Toxins are materials which, when found in the body in sufficient amounts, obstruct body functions and thus impair health. They are synonymous with poisons, waste matter or any other destructive or congesting material. Toxins vary in the degree of harm they produce. Some may be harmless when found in small quantities for they are the normal body waste output. But if retained they constipate and obstruct. Other toxins may be more virulent and produce death if found even in trace amounts. Toxemia is the presence of sufficient toxic matters in the blood and tissue to interfere with the functioning power of any part of the body. The body-instituted crisis to eliminate this toxic burden is called disease.

There is a certain quantity of toxins in the body at all times, even during an optimum state of health. The activity of cells, which includes the assimilation of food as well as their metabolic actions, and the constant building and destruction of new cells is productive of wastes which are toxic if not eliminated. Under normal conditions, when the mode of living is proper and elimination is efficient and sufficient, the toxic wastes of cellular activity do not collect in amounts sufficient to interfere with body functions. But if elimination is checked then toxic wastes collect in such amounts as to impair body functions. It is then that the body initiates the crisis born of toxemia. This is what

Hygienists called disease.

The end products of metabolism are considered the chief sources of toxemia, though there are other sources which also deserve mention. One of these is the excessive decomposition of foods due to fermentation and putrefaction in the intestinal tract. This decomposition always produces toxins when unsuitable foods or unphysiologic combinations of foods are eaten. Under adverse conditions, including the presence of highly fermentable and putrescible foods, the intestinal tract becomes a seething cesspool of toxic materials.

Then, too, toxins are ingested into the body in forms of drugs, serums, vaccines, impure air and food, etc. Medical treatment is often a major source of toxins. Modern foods often contain toxic substances. The body may eliminate them before they do harm or they may be absorbed by the blood and interfere with normal body activities. Thus the body may be overwhelmed by toxic loads which thus become a source for disease. Also it must be noted that toxins from impure air enter the lungs and are taken up by the blood and add to the toxic burden.

Organic toxemia is given much attention by some hygienists but it is always secondary to the toxemia which originates from faulty elimination of the waste products of metabolism, the excessive decomposition of foods in the digestive tract, and the ingestion of toxic matters. Organs which have become overburdened with toxic matters cannot function and thus cause the body to institute a crisis. The resulting emergency action of the body to purge the affected organ results in "feverish activity." This extraordinary attention to an affected organ is called organic toxemia, actually a little used term. We know of the crisis as an "itis" or an "infection." A toxic crisis is the basis for what we call disease.

Closely related to toxemia is enervation (lowered nerve force also known as nervous exhaustion). If elimination is to function effectively there must be an adequate supply of nerve force. When nerve force is lowered, the eliminative powers are also lowered. This in turn puts the body behind in its housekeeping chores. Toxic accumulation thus results which again causes a further reduction in nerve energy. The result is a vicious cycle in which toxic matters progressively accumulate until a state of toxemia exists—a crisis point in which the body disables itself and devotes all its remaining fund of energy to the elimination of the impairing toxic load.

NUTRIENT DEFICIENCIES

Vitamin and mineral deficiencies are also closely related to toxemia. A diet containing all the essential elements of nutrition is necessary if the nerves are to be properly fed and function at a high level. Without sufficient amount of needed nutrients, body functions are impaired for want of them, thus giving rise to enervation and toxemia. The body cells cannot adequately dispose of the end products of metabolism if they are not given an adequate supply of nutritive components. If they are malnourished, they become enfeebled and permit end products of their metabolism to be retained. That toxemia occurs during such an event is best known by the fact that the so-called deficiency diseases, including anemia and tooth decay recover far more quickly on a fast than when a proper diet is instituted. The deficiencies obviously do not directly produce the disease. They are instrumental in producing the conditions that permit toxic burdens to accumulate which do produce the disease. The fast enables the body to eliminate the toxic accumulation and repair affected cells and tissues through assimilation of stored vitamins and minerals. Thus we see recovery through fasting even in "deficiency" diseases.

This does not mean that every vitamin and mineral deficiency is associated with toxemia, or that these deficiencies never produce disease of themselves independent of the toxins. There are no doubt some conditions which are, strictly speaking, deficiency diseases. In fact, undernutrition of cells must be ranked second only to toxemia as a cause of disease. This combination, toxemia and cellular deprivation, is all-important. There are few, if any, pathological conditions which are not based primarily upon it. The body is a vast chemical laboratory. When it contains a minimum of the toxic elements and maximum amounts of the needed nutrient elements, it is in perfect physiologic balance. As the toxins increase and the nutrient elements either decrease or fail of assimilation, there is an imbalance that tends toward disease.

Laboratory experiments substantiate this viewpoint in full. Tissue, when cultivated and grown in a flask, lives indefinitely with no signs of disease or old age if only two requirements are met. These consist of an adequate supply of nutritive material at all times and a renewal, at periodic intervals, of the fluid in which the tissue is bathed. The removal of old fluids removes toxic wastes, thus

preventing their accumulation. As soon as the old fluid becomes laden with toxins, resulting from the tissue metabolism, it is removed and a new supply of clean fluid is provided. Under such conditions the animal tissue thus kept alive is potentially inmortal. It never ages, becomes diseased or dies. Of course this cannot entirely be applied to the tissue of the living human body. We are not immortal beings. However, our tissue does react much the same way when forming a part of the living body as when cultivated in the flask. It becomes unhealthy only when nutritional deficiencies of toxemia are present. Likewise, its rate of aging depends chiefly upon these factors.

DISEASE—A NEEDED FRIEND

It is not toxemia and nutritional deficiencies in themselves which constitute disease. Rather, it is the attempt of the body to correct these conditions, or, if this is impossible, to adapt to them that is called disease. The first is usually the case in acute disease; the last is often the case in chronic disease. Acute illness is essentially a progress of toxic elimination. As the toxins are eliminated, assimilation is improved. The elements of foods are utilized more effectively as the body becomes freed from its toxic overload. Along with this increased freedom from toxic materials is a general restorative process. The body attempts to restore body functions to normal when the impairing factors are eliminated. The disease is always a body crisis and is directed in the best interests of itself.

Inflammation is typical in most disease. It occurs in those tissues which are irritated by accumulated toxic material. Inflammation is fundamentally a part of the eliminative procedure. It is a violent attempt by the tissue to eliminate the toxins which are interfering with the normal activities. "Itis" means inflammation. Thus appendicitis is inflammation of the appendix; tonsillitis is inflammation of the tonsils; bronchitis is inflammation of the bronchiai tubes; peritonitis is inflammation of the peritoneum, and colitis is inflammation of the colon. The "itis" is simply the suffix which is attached to the name of an organ to indicate that it is inflamed—actually engorged with blood and fluids in a feverish effort to remove toxic burdens.

Fever as a general body condition is likewise of a constructive nature. It arises because there is a definite need for it. It is an attempt by the body to eliminate toxins and

restore functions to normal. Fever does not have to be fought or suppressed. It is a saving friend, not a foe. Endure it, dear reader, for it is your body's right action to overcome the results of your wrong actions.

Disease is man's best friend—never its enemy. It arises to help the body to restore normalcy. Disease is not as imagined, the attack of some evil forces. Disease is a corrective process which should not be interfered with. It needs no "cure" for it is "curative." It should not be suppressed for that is like hitting a drowning man in the head with the idea this will help him. Disease does not have to be fought with all sorts of drugs and medicines. These are actually a war upon the body's vital forces, not the toxic load that caused the crisis. The body needs to be left alone. It is capable of carrying on its own work and we should not interfere. In fact any interference is ignorant folly.

It is here that we see the folly of medical "science." It is here that you can understand why medicine is doomed to failure. It tries to destroy disease; it tries to suppress vital body actions rather than to remove the need for such emergency actions. It does not search for causes; it leaves them intact and merely reduces body vitality such that it can no longer conduct the purification process. The symptoms thus disappear. The medical physician destroys the very process which is helping the body.

It may be well-nigh impossible to "cure" one disease (in the medical sense) without creating a worse one. For instance, let us suppose a patient develops a severe case of influenza—a crisis of toxemia. The physician gives the patient a variety of drugs. Ergo the fever and the symptoms disappear. The "curative" process has been arrested. The patient has apparently been "cured." But the elimination of the toxins has been stopped and new toxins in the form of drugs have been added. The patient is now more toxic than ever. Sooner or later another healing crisis is certain to take place as a means of eliminating the toxins and the next occasion is usually even more severe. It may be called pneumonia which is, itself, primarily a drug-caused disease. There is no other way out. When toxemia exists, disease must eventually arise to eliminate the toxic burden. The physician, by stopping one eliminative crisis, merely lays the groundwork for a bigger and more serious one. He simply postpones the day of reckoning.

Medical "science" not only fails to remove the cause of disease—it adds to it. By interfering with disease it keeps the

body in a state of impaired health. By using drugs to suppress the attempt of the body to become well, it increases toxemia. Medical "science" has created many diseases but never cured any. It has killed far more patients than all the wars of humankind. It has helped but few. It has hurt many. It has created a sick world, a world with the sick habit, a world that is submerged in a sea of degenerative diseases. Medicine is a failure both as a means of prevention and as a remedy. It has lowered the chances of survival for humans. This is true, not because of any insincerity on the part of medical practitioners, but simply because the profession started with the wrong theory of disease causation and has been on the wrong track ever since. The belief that disease is an enemy that must be destroyed is voodooistic to the core and has predestined medical "science" to failure in all that it undertakes.

The more than twenty thousand diseases defined in the nosologies are actually all manifestations of the same disease! Disease is a single process which operates the same in all parts of the body. The name of the manifestation merely indicates the locality in which the healing or adaptive crisis takes place. This means nothing. Thus, the hygienist does not have to contend with a multitude of affections or a multitude of remedies. The Hygienists plan is to remove the need for disease. This calls for one universal course of correction—it is essentially the same in all cases. It is, fundamentally, cooperation with the body by furnishing it optimum conditions for conducting its healing crisis.

BACTERIA

The role of bacteria in the production of disease is a very minor one. Bacteria are never the primary cause; in fact, they usually arise on the scene *after* the disease has already developed. The general character and toxicity of the various bacteria depend chiefly upon their environment. The most harmless bacteria may become virulent and toxic when placed in certain environments. On the other hand, the most "dangerous"and virulent bacteria become harmless when placed in a non-toxic environment. The mocrococcus tretagenus, for instance, has, under laboratory observation, changed into fifteen distinct forms when its food supply was changed at periodic intervals. Germs are scavengers. They live upon dead matter. Truly healthy tissue is not subject to so-called bacterial attacks. Only after the cells are poisoned out of existence do bacteria come upon the scene.

Millions of healthy people now living harbor the germs of diphtheria, pneumonia, tuberculosis, and other so-called infectious diseases. Likewise, a large percentage of people develop these diseases in complete absence of the germs which supposedly cause them. These facts shake the germ theory of disease causation to its very foundation. We find diseases occurring in the absence of their supposed cause and the supposedly causative germs existing without causing their respective diseases. We have the equivalent of causeless effects and effectless causes. The entire germ theory of disease hinges on the borders of occultism and and metaphysics. It is as far divorced from science as is palmistry, astrology and mystic philosophy. Thus it is that medical minds are more and more gravitating to the "virus" concept of disease causation. Actually this, too, is pure voodooistic ignorance.

Even if it were assumed. for the sake of argument, that bacteria caused disease, we could not consider them enemies of life and health. Their action under such conditions could only be that of inciting crises of elimination. In doing this they would be acting as friends, not enemies. If bacteria hasten elimination, let us have more of them. They would be unlikely to produce disease in the absence of toxemia and if no toxemia were present, they would cooperate with the body—the body and bacteria live in a symbiotic partnership. Of course. in the presence of a toxic environment, bacteria produce toxins. This is a complicating factor in disease. In this sense bacteria would be anything but helpful. However, their power of inciting disease in a clean healthy body is still non-existent. They still could not be considered a primary cause of disease.

The Hygienic System then rejects the germ theory of disease causation. It bases its practice upon the principle of correct body action in disease. Its aim in all cases of disease is to cooperate with the body in this action; its aim is to create the conditions under which the body can best conduct its right action.

With an understanding of the nature of disease we must seek to avoid, eradicate and reject its causes. We must determine the influences and factors of health and cultivate these. If Hygiene can succeed in this and make a practical application of its findings, disease will become a thing of the past. Disease will be a friend whom we no longer need.

The causes of toxemia are numerous. Fortunatelly, we do not have to determine them. We need only to adopt our

correct human dietary, expose our bodies to the sun as needed, breathe fresh pure air, get adequate rest and sleep, ingest only pure water, maintain emotional equilibrium—in short, we must observe the essential influences and factors of health. If we carefully cultivate health practices we. as with animals, will instinctively shun the causes of toxemia which bring on crises of disease. If we live healthfully we will enjoy freedom from disease. We will have superb health and what it begets: a long life and prolonged youth.

CHAPTER 5

The Foods of Civilization

How Modern Foods Build Diseases Rather Than Health

The most important single thing we do is eat. Food is not important just because it affords us enjoyment. Its real value consists in supplying us with the proteins, carbohydrates, fats, vitamins, minerals and other nutrient factors we need in order to live. However, all foods are not the same; some supply these materials in the proper proportions but others do not. Whereas one food may assist in building a strong healthy body, another can be a source of toxemia which begets disease. It is not entirely true that "you are what you eat" but there is more truth in this statement than most people realize. Food plays the major role in determining the health of the body. If you suffer toxemia and deficiency you may be sure that incorrect selection of food has been chiefly responsible. If, on the other hand, you possess vibrant health with great strength, endurance and an abundance of energy year in year out, you are no doubt one of the few who has endeavored to make a practical application of food science.

The foods which will be discussed here are those which distinguish the diets employed by civilized races from those employed by primitive peoples. They are strictly the foods of modern civilization. The discussions will center chiefly upon the nutrient contents of foods, together with their tendencies to produce toxemia. Thus their relation to disease will become readily apparent. You will be able to determine the place, if any, they should have in your diet.

SALT

The role played by salt in the modern diet is a pernicious one. A few decades ago its use was confined chiefly to cooked foods,especially meat. However, now people put it on nearly all foods. Even raw fruits and vegetables such as apples, tomatoes, melons, grapefruit, celery and onions are frequently salted. As a result, the body gets a huge load of this salt. And what is most objectionable, the body gets salt in its inorganic form which makes it unusable for all forms of animal life.

A key objection to salt is the fact that it interferes with the normal digestion of foods. Pepsin, an enzyme found in the hydrochloric acid of the stomach, is essential for the digestion of proteins. When salt is used, only about half as much pepsin is secreted as would otherwise be the case. Obviously under such conditions, digestion of protein food is incomplete or too slow. The result is excessive putrefaction of the protein which, in many instances, causes digestive distress.

It is a well known fact among hygienists who have traced the cause of edema to its source that salt is chiefly responsible for the disease. Salt creates edema because it irritates the tissues-water logging is a defensive action of the body to hold the salt in a weaker solution thus protecting the tissues from damage. In many cases the edema disappears shortly after the use of salt is discontinued. The edema itself serves a physiological need—that of preventing strong salt contact with the cells which it damages.

It is frequently claimed that the salt is essential for the support of life. However,there is no information available to substantiate this viewpoint. The truth is that entire races (primitive), use absolutely no salt today and have not used it throughout their entire history. If salt were essential these races would have become extinct long ago. The fact that they are not only quite alive but possess far better health than other races would seem to indicate that the supposed "necessity" of salt is a commercially inspired invention or purely the product of the imagination.

Nearly everyone has heard stories of wild animals searching for salt licks. However, with rare exceptions, these stories have no factual basis. A big game hunter who spends much of his time where wild life is abundant would indeed be surprised to find animals using salt licks. It is to be acknowledged that a few wild animals occasionally use them in the few locales that have them. But this is so rare as

not to be even worthy of consideration. The deer is one of the few animals which has been seen using salt and even is this case we find that most deer living near such licks do not do so. Most of the deer and animal population do not live anywhere near salt licks. Animal use of salt appears to be an abnormality just as with humans. Most animals refuse salt when it is offered to them. And many animals die a quick death if they ingest salt.

There has been a great deal of propaganda in recent years about the advisability of using salt in hot weather. The claim is made that the body loses much salt in perspiration, and that this must be replaced by consuming additional amounts of salt. Otherwise great weakness and inability to continue normal activities supposedly result. Hence factory workers are advised to take salt tablets in hot weather. Those who do not use the tablets are said to become listless and their work is not up to par. The exact motive behind all of these claims is not clear. However, it certainly cannot be in the interests of those who are to use the salt. The most toxic reactions often follow the use of salt tablets. Often the factory workers become quite ill after using them. Vomiting and indigestion appear to be the most common after effects—body rejection of an unwelcome and unneeded substance. And as for enabling one to stand the heat better, it is not agreed that they do this. Some claim fantastic benefits, whereas others claim the salt tablets have no apparent effect on the ability of the workers to withstand the heat. The fact that many primitive tribes of the tropics, using no salt, are not bothered by the heat, while the salt-eating white people do nothing but complain of it, seems to indicate that some commercial motive lies behind the "eat more salt in hot weather" campaign.

People undoubtedly would not eat salt if they were never taught to do so in the first place. Likewise, once they have developed the habit they must be taught not to use it. The desire for salt is acquired. When salt is eliminated from the diet for a short time the craving for it ceases. It is only during the first few weeks or months after the salt is discontinued that it is really missed. After that salt becomes repulsive to the taste.

REFINED SUGAR

Prior to the latter years of the nineteenth century nearly all sugar was used in its brown, unrefined condition. It was manufactured on sugar cane plantations and shipped direc-

tly to the market. Then came the rise of the refineries. A plan was conceived to prejudice the public against brown sugar so as to enable the refiners to gain a profit on all the sugar that was produced. If the demand for refined sugar could be created, the producers would be literally forced to ship their raw material through the hands of refiners.

In 1898 the advertising campaign began. The word was spread from coast to coast that brown sugar contained "disgusting insects" which produced "disgusting disease." A picture of the insect magnified 200 times was placed on each advertisement. It was a dreadful looking creature described as a cross between a lizard and a louse. The ruse worked very effectively. Housewives became horrified at the thought of using brown sugar. The demand for refined "pure" sugar was created almost overnight.

The invention of the lizard-louse monster has indirectly done much to lower the level of public health and raise the number of diabetic patients in America to a stupendous number. During the refining process sugar cane is melted, treated with lime, clarified, decolorized in cylinders filled with bone-black, crystallized through evaporation and thence granulated. The result is a product which is throughly devitaminized and demineralized. It contains almost none of the vital elements which are essential for health and life. Even were it whole sugar with a full complement, the fact that it must be created through cooking processes make it unfit for human consumption.

There is nothing wrong with sugar as such. Our sweet tooth is natural. The body needs and should have the greater part of its carbohydrates in the forms of sugar. However, it does not require the refined forms of sugars and syrups as in modern commerce. Sugars should be taken in their natural state as they are then combined with an abundance of vitamins and minerals. Raw sugar cane and fresh ripe fruits provide sugars in their finest forms. They are health-building foods as created by Nature. They meet the body's natural craving for sweets.

White refined sugar must take its place as a major source of disease. It simply burdens the body with so much dead carbon, utterly devoid of vitalizing principles needed by every human being. It is thus harmful for what it does not do, rather that for what it does do. The purpose of food is to nourish the body, not only with protein, fats or carbohydrates, but also with minerals and vitamins. Food which does not meet this purpose is deficient; when used to any

great extent it does not furnish a full component of body needs. Applying this criterion to refined sugar we find a food which fails completely, one which is incapable of meeting the most important dietary requirements. Sugar not only is deficient but robs the body of the nutrients necessary to metabolize and handle it.

PASTEURIZED MILK

Pasteurized milk is another denatured food. It is in such common use today that it is taken for granted that there can be nothing wrong with it. Physicians, nutritionists and home economists all recommend it. The first thing the youngster learns in his hygiene class in school is that he should never touch raw milk. He is told of the great discovery of pasteurization and how it prevents disease. After receiving the same information in his later education he ceases to question the value of pasteurization. He regards it as something which was proven correct long ago.

The purpose of pasteurization is to kill bacteria. No one need question its ability to do this. But is this germ-destroying power so valuable after all? And are the germs all that is destroyed by pasteurization? Indeed, if we consider the actual results of using pasteurized milk we must give a negative answer to these questions. For these results are not something to be desired.

Most animals beyond the weaning age will not drink milk. Those that do do not thrive on pasteurized milk. This has been repeatedly shown in many experiments. White rats, the chief experimental animals, attain better health when given raw milk. Kittens generally become ill and die when given nothing but pasteurized milk. Their rate of growth is far slower than that obtained from the use of the raw product. In the animal experiments thus far conducted there seems to be no exception to this rule: raw milk is superior to pasteurized milk in promoting general good health and rapid growth.

Humans react much the same way to raw and pasteurized milk as do the lower animals. All other factors being equal, people who use raw milk generally have fewer diseases than do those who use pasteurized milk. The death rate is usually highest in those cities in which pasteurized milk is used. In the three largest hospitals in Toronto, Canada, there was a sharp increase in the death rate after the use of raw milk was forbidden. The incidence of rickets rose 100% in Baltimore, Maryland when pasteurized milk

replaced raw milk as a food for the infants in that city. These facts, in themselves not proof that milk should not be pasteurized, are certainly evidence against its use.

Taking into account entire races, we find that those who possess the best physical development use no milk at all! And where raw milk is used instead of pasteurized milk, physical development is superior. It is especially noteworthy that they usually do not develop the very diseases which the bacteria in raw milk supposedly cause. Tuberculosis is considered in medical quarters to be due quite often to the use of raw milk. But there are many isolated groups of people in the tropics as well as in temperate zone who have always used raw milk and they do not develop tuberculosis. Whereas almost all cases of tuberculosis develop among users of pasteurized milk. Even if raw milk should contain some so-called disease germs, this would not be sufficient reason for rejecting it. The germs of raw milk, if they ever incite disease, do so only in individuals whose condition is such that the disease is required to restore normal function.

The real objection to pasteurized milk is that it has lost some of the vital elements which were originally present. Pasteurization is a destructive process. It destroys germs and with them it destroys enzymes and vitamins and deranges other nutrients. Calcium is made more difficult to assimilate by the body. The chief vitamin which is partially or entirely lost in pasteurization is vitamin C. This is acknowledge by all authorities, but the claim is made that this lost vitamin C can be replaced by adding orange juice to the diet. But certainly better health can be obtained by getting this vitamin from both milk and orange juice than from orange juice only. We are not interested in getting just enough vitamin C to prevent the recognizable signs of deficiency disease. For optimum health we need more than the so-called minimum requirements of the vitamins supplied by a few "protective " foods. All our foods should be "protective" in the sense that they supply an abundance of nutrients. Supplying these vital elements in adequate amounts is something that the pasteurized milk does not do.

The use of pasteurized milk gives modern dairymen a sense of false security. They feel they can take milk from unhealthy cows, handle it carelessly in unclean surroundings, and then make it safe by pasteurizing it. Nothing can offset the improper care of dairy cattle. Modern dairy methods involve feeding cattle upon a forcing diet consisting largely of high protein foods to stimulate milk

production, keeping them is sunless barns and poisoning them with tuberculin and other injections. Cattle need fresh air, plenty of sunshine and an abundance of fresh growing grass. Given these, they will produce good milk, and the milk will remain good if it is allowed to retain its vital elements by not being pasteurized.

Humans are best off if they never touch cow's milk, raw or otherwise. Even infants should not be taking cow's milk except where human milk is not at all available.

REFINED GRAIN PRODUCTS

The considerations hereinafter cited are overriden by one salient consideration: Humans are not in any sense graminivores.

The primary foods of most civilizations today are white bread and other products made from white flour. In America these foods are used at virtually every meal. White bread is called the "staff of life" and white flour is considered good, nutritious food. Highly recommended by most physicians. these products are used extensively in all hospitals.

One of the most important discoveries in the field of scientific nutrition has been that white flour is almost completely devoid of vitamins, minerals and other essential nutrient factors. It is, properly speaking, a "dead" food. Products made from white flour can in no sense be called health foods. They simply burden the body with a lot of constipating paste which lacks the vital elements necessary to good health. Worse yet, the body must surrender much of its vital nutrients to the process of metabolization in order to make use of white flour.

The whole grain of wheat is far more desirable and contains many vitamins and minerals. But modern humans rarely use bread and cereals made from whole grains. First the outer hulls of wheat are removed. This removes much of its vitamins, minerals and roughage. This outer hull is either thrown away or given to domesticated animals as their food. Then the germ of wheat is removed. This takes away one of the richest known sources of vitamin E. The wheat is further refined, and when the refining process is complete nearly all the minerals and vitamins have been removed. The flour is then used in making bread. Millers and bakers often add to the flour, bread and cereals two or three of the some twenty five nutrients which were originally removed. They then have the gall to call the products

"enriched" whereas they are actually still very much impoverished. Worse, the "enrichment" comes in synthetic and inorganic forms which, instead of being nutritious, is poisonous.

Commercial white flour products are more than foodless foods. They are often primary sources of harmful toxins and ingredients of questionable value, such as powdered gelatin, gelatinized starch, propionic acids, plastic cream, starch "fillers", artificial coloring, fruit acid substitutes, blueing, unclean coconut oil, adultered canned egg yolks and gum acacia. Even the tests drugs, phenolphthalein, has been found in white flour products. Most commercial bakeries are not sources of healthful foods. They still regard the use of healthful ingredients as both unprofitable and unnecessary. The orthodox nutritional scientist often apologizes for the baker's production of white bread on the grounds that the whole grain product often becomes infested with worms and bugs. As Prof. E.V. McCollum remarks: "There are good and sound commercial reasons why most people should eat white bread—It is safest and most economical to transport the refined white flour and get it to the consumer in the form of bread than it is if whole wheat flour were used, since the latter tends to spoil more readily." The lower forms of animal life do not infest white flour and white bread because these foods do not support them. They need live foods rich in minerals, vitamins and other nutrients in order to live. And humans are no exceptions to this rule. We are no more capable of being well nourished on white flour products than are the lowly vermin.

Many people are mislead by the soft, pale, anemic-looking so-called whole wheat bread now seen in many markets. Such bread is rarely composed entirely of whole wheat flour and is certainly not free from the harmful ingredients found in white flour products. Test of such breads have shown that it often contains as little as 30 per cent whole wheat flour, the remainder being white flour.

White rice generally undergoes the same treatment as does wheat. Brown, unrefined rice is a good source of vitamins and minerals but the white refined rice used in civilized nations is a devitalized food. Its outer hull, in which is found most of the vital elements, has been removed. The remaining product is too low in vitamin and mineral content to be considered a healthful food.

CONDIMENTS

Condiments form an unwholesome part of most modernized diets. They are not health-building foods, for they not only lack a wide variety of vitamins and minerals, but are highly irritating to both the digestive tract and the blood vessels. In fact it is the irritating and stimulating qualities which we seek in condiments.

In order to protect themselves from condiments, the blood vessels harden and thicken, producing a disease known as atherosclerosis. Mustard is particularly objectionable in this respect. When it is added to the diet of animals the blood vessels begin to harden within a few months. Experiments with rabbits have shown that another condiment, pepper, has a tendency to produce a shortened life span, hardening of the liver, congestion of the kidneys and degeneration of cells. Many condiments, including horseradish, are mixed with vinegar. In such cases it is doubly wise to abstain from them, for both are injurious.

COFFEE, TEA AND COCOA

Coffee is used largely for its stimulant effect. However, it is this characteristic which is objectionable. The excessive stimulation resulting from coffee-drinking is, in the end, weakening, as any excessive stimulation must be. The eventual depression is always equivalent to the original amount of stimulation.

Caffeine is the poison found in coffee. Used in small doses it is not likely to produce immediate death. Rather, it acts as a slow poison. Caffeine is a cause of heart disease, ulcers and high blood presure and probably contributes as a cause of many other diseases. Heart pains have often disappeared after the elimination of coffee from the diet. Ulcers can be produced at will in white rats by giving the animals enough caffeine. Blood presure has been known to drop as much as twenty points when the use of coffee was stopped. These facts speak for themselves. They show quite clearly that coffee cannot build health. It can. on the contrary, destroy health.

Tea impairs health because of both its theine and tannic acid content. Theine is essentially the same poisonous alkaloid as caffeine. Tannic acid has the reputation of producing constipation because of its astringent action. It is also said to render the digestive juices inert. However, its most objectionable feature is that it

tends to destroy some cells and induce a rapid rate of division and multiplication of other cells. It should be remembered in this connection that rapid cell division and multiplication is a common symptom of cancer. Mothers who feel they should not give their children coffee often give them cocoa instead. They undoubtedly have good intentions but as far as their children's health is concerned they might as well have given them coffee. For cocoa contains a poison called theobromine which is a poisonous alkaloid almost identical to caffeine. Animal experiments show that the results of these two poisons are identical, except that theobromine is fatal in smaller doses.

ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES

The role that alcoholic beverages play in civilization is shown by the fact that billions of dollars are spent for them annually in the United States, with like proportions in other civilized nations. The chief effects of alcohol, whether consumed in large or small doses, are germ plasm impairment with degenerative offspring, liver derangement, weakening of blood vessels, cell destruction, degeneration of heart tissue, with wholesale destruction of brain cells and nerve cells which results in significant disorganization of muscular activity.

Alcohol never produces beneficial effects. It has only bad effects. Its supposed value as an aid to digestion is a myth. By partially preventing the gastric juice from combining with food, it impairs digestion. When we add to this the fact that alcohol interferes with the nutrition of body cells, it becomes apparent that, far from aiding the body in any way, all alcoholic beverages tend to lower physiological efficiency and produce disease.

SOFT DRINKS

The soda fountain is an established American institution. It is patronized by people of all ages, but most particularly by young growing children. Soft drinks such as the colas, ginger ale, orangeade, grapeade, etc. have become national beverages. Their great popularity makes them exert a great influence upon public health.

Most often drinks are composed largely of refined sugar, mineral acids, artificial flavors and coal tar dyes. They rank as our most artificial foods, being completely devoid of natural sugars and natural fruit flavors. Their content of nutrients is nil, ranking them among the most un-

natural of substances ingested. Some soft drinks, including the colas, contain considerable amounts of caffeine in addition to their other harmful ingredients. Their deleterious effects are even more pronounced than those of coffee. Colas provide the "pause that refreshes" because they induce stimulation, an effect of the irritation occasioned by the poison, caffeine. More nervous energy is used, thus lowering vitality. This adds to enervation and toxemia.

GELATIN

Gelatin is coming into more general use as a result of advertising which has been building it up as a strength and energy producer. Its assumed value in diet therapy is claimed to be due to its amino acid content. However, this claim has no factual basis; it is obviously founded upon commercial inspiration.

Virtually all foods contain some amino acids and many are far better sources for them than is gelatin. Gelatin is really a poor source of amino acids and does not contain all of them as do most nuts and seeds. If we are going to say that gelatin is of therapeutic value because of its amino acids content, we must regard all foods as therapeutic agents.

Gelatin, as sold commercially today, is usually mixed with refined sugar, artificial flavoring and coloring extracts. In this form it is mixed with water and used as a dessert. The pure product, unmixed gelatin, is harmful enough, but the commercial artificially flavored and cooked mixture is even more harmful. Deficient in vitamins and minerals and containing toxic matters besides, it cannot be accepted as suitable for human use.

ICE CREAM

Commercial ice cream may be distinguished from other ice cream in the sense that it is almost universally made from chemicals and inferior ingredients. These include canned milk, powdered milk, syrup, refined sugar and coloring and flavoring extracts. People usually think of ice cream as being composed largely of cream. However, commercial ice cream frequently contains as little as 7% cream and this small amount is probably pasteurized. In some cases slaughter house wastes such as lard and tallow are added to ice cream. If ice cream is used it should consist of fresh fruits tastefully mixed. Such ice cream is still far from a good food, but it would be far more desirable than the product of commercial vendors.

CANNED FOODS

With the great improvements during the past few decades of the technique of modern food production there has arisen the extensive production and use of canned foods. The housewife saw in these foods the opportunity to save considerable time and the manufacturer saw the opportunity for more profits. This combination has served to make the cork screw and can opener the two chief implements of the modern kitchen. Canned fruits and vegetables have by now largely replaced the fresh articles in all restaurants, cafeterias and home. They have, in fact, taken a position beside refined grain products as staple foods in the modern diet.

When vegetables and meat are cooked for two or three hours, they lose the greater portion of their nutrients, and many of their component are turned into poisonous ash. When the vegetables are cooked under steam pressure the loss is considerable because of the intense application of heat. The acid fruits lose much of their vitamin C and other nutrients during the cooking process. However, this is just the beginning. The losses continue while the food is in storage. Most canned foods are not consumed for months or years after canning. During this time their value continually deteriorates. When finally consumed they are thoroughly devitalized and incapable of supplying the body with adequate amounts of the elements it needs. In addition, they are usually heavily salted; in the case of canned fruits, refined sugar is often used as a sweetening agent. These are in no sense healthful foods. They are incapable of supporting life at a high level, which permits good physical development and fine health.

It is certain, upon examination of all evidence, that many of the most common foods of civilization are health-destroyers rather than health-builders. These include all white flour products, refined cereals, condiments, salt, tea, coffee, soft drinks, refined rice, vinegar, refined sugar, cocoa, canned foods, fried foods, hominy, foods preserved with sulphur or benzoate of soda, lard, bologna, salami, pickled fish and smoked meats. Not all of these foods have been dealt with separately here, but from a hygienic viewpoint, they are all objectionable. They are most instrumental in producing toxemia, deficiencies and consequent disease. In any health building program their elimination from the diet is the first requirement.

There are harmful foods other than those mentioned

here—a multitude of them. The modernized foods are those which distinguish the civilized diet from the primitive diet. They are the foods we have examined. Later we shall see that some of the primitive diets themselves bear critical examination. Even they will be found wanting in some respects, though to a far less extent than "civilized" foods.

The matter of diet is best resolved by eating our biologically correct diet and ignoring everything else—rejecting it completely.

CHAPTER 6

The Foods of Primitive Man

Why Primitives Attain Better Health and Physical Development Than Civilized Races

As civilized people, we are proud of our achievements. We point to our skyscrapers, automobiles, airplanes, homes factories, cities, etc. as evidence of our more abundant life. This is all well and good. We should be proud of these things. But we must also admit that we have fallen below primitive man in one respect—we are far more susceptible to disease than he is. The primitive is not necessarily a perfect specimen of health. His record may be below that of many undomesticated animals but he is better off than his civilized brother. His comparative immunity to diseases which are common in nearly all civilized societies deserves careful attention.

All available evidence indicates that the better health of primitive man is the result of his dietary habits, for he succumbs to disease as readily as modern man when he uses a modernized diet, and he is comparatively healthy only so long as he uses his native foods. Our knowledge of primitive life is by no means small. Many scientist have made careful observations of primitive races in regard to both their physical condition and their eating and other living habits. Perhaps the most thorough examinations of primitive races have been made by Weston A. Price of Cleveland, Ohio, who has studied groups in Africa, New Zealand, South America, Northern Canada and other areas. His publications on the subject tell us a great deal. Pickerill

made important observations of the New Zealand Maori. Orr and Gilks of England learned much while observing African tribes, and other scientists, anthropologists, travelers, and explorers have also been active making similar observations in various parts of the world.

It will be noted that, in discussing primitive races, more attention is frequently devoted to dental caries (tooth decay) than to other specific diseases. One very good reason for this is that we know more about the condition of the primitive's teeth than we do about the condition of other parts of his body. This is especially true of the primitive races that lived in ancient times. In fact, our knowledge of their health is restricted chiefly to the state of their teeth and bones, for their skeletal remains (including the teeth of course) are usually our main guide, and obviously they cannot indicate the presence of the acute and chronic diseases which affect only the other parts of the body. In this connection, however, it must be remembered that good teeth are not always an indication of perfect health in all individual cases. But as a general rule races or other large groups of people with little or no dental decay are in much better physical condition and do not suffer from as many degenerative diseases as do those with much dental decay.

The teeth also deserve the most careful attention because, among civilized races, tooth decay is one of the most widespread of the degenerative diseases. The elimination of such decay would, in itself, be a major victory. The teeth are among the most important body structures in relation to both health and appearance. To preserve them as long as we live should be our aim.

THE ANCIENT EGYPTIANS

Foremost among the ancient races are the Egyptians. These people left quite a complete record regarding their diet and the degree to which they suffered tooth decay. The numerous mummies found in Egypt tell the complete story; indeed, they reveal as much about the ancient Egyptians' dietary habits as could written records, for not only the teeth but also the contents of the digestive tract are well preserved.

Around 4,000 B.C. the Egyptians possessed almost perfect teeth, as is shown by the fact that no evidence of dental caries is found in the teeth preserved from that time. Their diet included a wide variety of meats, milk, eggs, cereals, fruits, vegetables and nuts. Then came a change, at

least for the aristocracy. More than 500 of their skeletons, unearthed from the Ancient Empire Cemetery at the Gizeh Pyramids, show tooth decay in its worst forms. With the evidences of the increase in tooth decay of the aristocrats at this time (3,700 to 3,000 B.C.), were evidences of change in their diets—the trend was away from the coarser vegetables and grains. But the poor, unable to afford anything else, continued to eat their simple, natural foods. They continued to possess teeth free from decay and dental arches that were well formed.

THE AMERICAN INDIANS

Here on the North American continent we have, in addition to the evidence supplied by the Indians whose skeletal remains have been available for study, the evidence supplied by those living in the period since the coming of the white man to America. The former have given us an excellent record of the condition of their teeth in these early times; the latter, being available for personal observation in a wide variety of circumstances and conditions, tell the story of the changes in their physical condition which were brought about by the change in their living habits, especially diet.

The marvelous physique, the strength and endurance of the American Indian in pioneer days—who has not heard of the tales of these? Travelers and explorers alike have given us an inspiring picture of the health of the Red Man, and the essential facts (perhaps not all the colorings) have been upheld and corroborated by historians and scientists. But this picture has rapidly faded away. No longer do we see the stalwart Indian of yesteryear. His place has been taken by the typical ailing Indian of today. Yes, here is a striking example (obvious to all, for it is in our midst) of the influence of modernized foods upon the physical condition of a primitive race.

Among the most famous of the early Indians were the Sioux, the fearless warriors who roamed the Great Plains. Their diet was composed mainly of meat, not just muscle meat but the entire animal, including the organs and the blood. They also used a few vegetables. On such a diet they remained a strong hardy race. Examinations of the skulls of the Sioux of this time show that their teeth were almost 100 per cent free from decay.

After the Sioux were placed on the reservations the picture changed. The conventional foods of modern

civilization predominated in their diet: muscle meat, white bread, refined cereals, white sugar and coffee. Soon tooth decay, bow legs, sore eyes and blindness became very common. On one reservation 85% of the deaths were the result of tuberculosis or other respiratory diseases. Nor did it take long for this change to come about—often one generation was all that was required. The mighty Sioux, afraid of no foe in battle, had been defeated by a new kind of enemy—inadequate nutrition.

The Seminole Indians of Florida experienced a decline in health similar to that of the Sioux. In fact, in many respects it is even more striking. Skulls from the pre-civilization era show one of the best records ever found of absence of dental decay—"in several hundred skulls not a single tooth was found to have been attacked by tooth decay," reports Dr. Price. In addition, the skeletons themselves showed "unusually fine physical development and freedom from joint involvements."

The present day Seminole Indians who mingle with modern man and consume his refined foodstuffs suffer from a wide variety of diseases. Forty decayed teeth in every hundred is their record. They also suffer from a wide variety of degenerative diseases, being particularly susceptible to arthritis. On the other hand, there are isolated groups living in the Everglades and Cypress Swamps of Florida. They still use natural foods and their health is excellent. Tooth decay among them is only about four in every hundred teeth.

Regarding the Indians who lived in the Pacific Coast areas, we know but little regarding their susceptibility to most disease. But we do know that they had virtually perfect teeth. In the Museum of Natural History in Washington, D.C., is shown a large array of the skulls of these Indians. Of the thousand of teeth in these skulls practically none show evidence of decay.

Among the other Indians who have left skull and skeletons for us to examine are the Algonquins of Kentucky, the Arikara of the upper Missouri Valley and the various tribes of Wisconsin. Their diet varied somewhat but usually included vegetables, fruits, nuts and grains, together with liberal amounts of meat and in some cases, fish.

Skulls from these groups show an excellent record of dental health, but nevertheless, tooth decay among them is somewhat higher than among the Sioux and the Seminoles. It is to be noted that these tribes used more

grains, a fact which has been pointed to as a causative factor in tooth decay, when used to a very great extent and not balanced by liberal amounts of other foods.

This stand is further upheld by the record of the Zuni Indians of southwestern United States whose diet consisted mainly of grain, especially corn, with a few vegetables and only occasionally meat when the hunting was good. They suffered from more tooth decay than perhaps any other Indian tribe. Fully 75 per cent of their skulls show evidences of dental caries.

In northern Canada there are primitive Indians virtually completely isolated, as well as those who have become more or less civilized. In an extended trip through this region, Dr. Price found that the degree of dental decay was invariably associated with a similar degree of contact with civilization and its attendant consumption of modernized foods.

Of necessity, the more isolated Indians must live mainly upon the wild animals of the chase, for the cold climate does not permit much else. But they do not restrict themselves to the muscle cuts of their quarry: they consume nearly all the parts of the animal, including the vital organs. A typical group of these Indians, when examined, displayed excellently formed dental arches and tooth decay of only 0.16 per cent. Of the other groups, in every instance, the more modern foods were consumed, the more tooth decay was present, as high as 40 per cent of the teeth being affected.

Nor was tooth decay the only disease which followed in the wake of civilization. Arthritis, tuberculosis and other diseased conditions unknown to the isolated groups, were the lot of those who consumed refined foods.

Notable too was the lessened capacity and efficiency of reproduction of the Indian woman living upon modernized foods. According to Dr. Davis, director of the hospital at the Indian Resevation at Brantford, Ontario, childbirth was no great problem or ordeal to her primitive sister. She simply took her shawl and went outside to the bush, alone or with someone, gave birth to the baby and returned to the cabin. But the lowered physical condition of the modernized Indian woman, who uses refined foods, makes maternity problems the largest proportion of cases at the hospital. Long periods of labor pains, difficult and painful childbirth, which often makes surgical interference necessary—such is the lot of the modernized Indian woman.

Dr. Josef Romig, of the government hospital at Anchorage, Alaska, has noted the complete absence of malignancy among the primitive Indians and Eskimos. Tuberculosis is common, but experience has shown Dr. Romig that when patients come for treatment for this disease, the best advice he can give them is to go back to their primitive diet. When this advice is followed, recovery is usually the result.

Such deterioration of health is seen repeatedly on the reservations, in the schools, etc., in Canada and Alaska. When the Indians depart from their primitive living habits and adopt a modern diet, they soon suffer from dental decay, tuberculosis, arthritis, and the long train of other diseases so evident in the civilized countries.

Nutritionists have long been puzzled by the fact that the Indians of Northern Canada are able to prevent scurvy on a diet which contains so few fruits and vegetables which supply vitamin C. Meat, which forms the greater part of these people's diet supposedly contains no vitamin C. This also puzzled Dr. Price for a time. However, he discovered that a special effort is made to include in the diet of every member of the group, the adrenal glands and the second stomach of all the moose killed. Being exceptionally rich in vitamin C they help prevent scurvy. By using all parts of the animal the Indians are able to prevent many diseases which undoubtedly would otherwise develop.

Turning to South America and the Peruvian Indians living today along the coast, in the Andes Mountains and in the Amazon jungles, we see that those who still use native foods possess unusually good health and excellent teeth. The great strength of the primitive Indians of the Andes Mountains region is almost beyond belief. They are able to carry packs weighing from 200 to 300 pounds all day without ill effects. And they often carry such packs day after day . They are also able to endure extreme cold. However, among the Peruvian Indians who use modernized foods we find much disease. They are particularly susceptible to dental decay in its worse forms. They also do not possess the fine facial form of the primitive Indians. The latter is largely due to deformed dental arches.

THE ESKIMOS

Though most of the Eskimos in Alaska have changed their living habits, particularly their dietary habits, to conform to the civilizing white man's, there are some primitive

isolated groups which have continued to follow their old way of living. Let us examine them first.

The primitive Eskimo lives mainly upon the seal and the various kinds of fish which he can obtain from Alaskan waters. During the short summer season he also eats berries, blossoms of certain flowers and sorrel grass, as well as kelp, storing in seal oil whatever quantity he can for winter use. The caribou, fish eggs, birds' eggs and ground nuts are on his menu too.

As is the case with many other primitive races which are chiefly carnivorous, the Eskimos are not always particular about the state of freshness of their food. They gather large numbers of ducks' eggs in the spring, eat as many as they wish, and store the rest to consume whenever they please. When they are removed from the ground months later, they are of course not fresh. But what we call "bad" means nothing to the Eskimos. Rotten eggs are delicacies to them. And this same story applies to their meat. They remove the fins, tails, heads and guts from fish and store these in large pits in the clay. When the process of decay is well advanced the Eskimos remove the clay and partake of the meat which has been transformed to a homogeneous paste. The putrid odor of this food brings delight to the Eskimo nose; its flavor is consider unsurpassed.

It has been mentioned that certain of the tribes living in Northern Canada always eat the glands and the walls of the second stomach of the moose as a preventive of scurvy. It is interesting to note that the Eskimo likewise has an animal source of vitamin C—certain layers of the skin of one of the species of the whale. The organs of the large sea animals are eaten, along with the other portions. Seal oil is consumed liberally.

The primitive Eskimo on his native diet does not live as long as other primitive races, he is not so well developed, and he ages prematurely. Such a situation is quite inevitable,considering how unbalanced his diet is. During some months no plant foods are available. And the consumption of old decayed flesh and eggs probably doesn't help him either. However it is worthy of note that the Eskimos on this defective diet is in better condition than those Eskimos who use modern foods such as white bread, sweetened canned foods, coffee, tea, candy, etc. The primitive Eskimo is free from a number of the degenerative diseases which commonly afflict civilized races and he has virtually perfect teeth. In addition to possessing almost no

dental caries he has dental arches that are well-formed.

The Eskimo who uses modern foods presents quite a different picture. His general health is greatly lowered, with tuberculosis taking a large toll. Tooth decay, unhealthy gums and poorly formed dental arches with their accompanying impairment of facial structure have become common to him. In the last 75 years the Eskimo population of Alaska has decreased approximately 50 per cent, a fact which has seemed to justify the statement that few races have suffered so tragically from the influence of modern foods as have the Eskimos. Many fear that unless something radical is done, the extinction of this race is not far away.

CONTEMPORARY PEOPLE OF EUROPE AND ASIA

Next we turn to the contemporary people of Europe and Asia. First of all, in Europe we find that in several isolated areas of Switzerland live groups of people who abstain from the use of modernized foods. These areas include the Loetschental Valley, and some high valleys between Italy and the Rhone Valley. The major towns in the latter area include Grachen, Vispertimen and Ayer.

About 2,000 Swiss live in the beautiful Loetschental Valley. They produce nearly all of their food and belongings locally. The diet of these people consists mainly of fresh milk, cheese and whole rye bread with meat about once a week. On this diet the people attain a high degree of immunity to disease. Not a single case of tuberculosis has ever been reported in the history of the Valley.

The people of Vispertimen live on a diet similar to that used in the Loetschental Valley except that they also use the products of the vineyard in their diet. Tooth decay among these people is almost non-existent except in those individuals who left the town for a few years. The use of modern foods during that time was usually followed by dental caries. The beauty of these native Swiss, living upon unrefined foods, is reported by observers to be unsurpassed by any other people living in the temperate zone. The facial deformities of so many civilized people living upon modern foods are absent among them.

The people in the rest of Switzerland who live upon the conventional diet of civilization attain no such inmunity to disease as do the Swiss of the Loetschental Valley and the other isolated areas. The widespread prevalency of goitre,

tooth decay and tuberculosis has been noted again and again by observers in Switzerland. The superior physical condition of the isolated Swiss as contrasted to the poor physical condition of the modernized Swiss shows quite clearly the effects of the conventional modern diet.

The lower peasant classes in the Balkans have long been known to possess better health than do Americans and other civilized people. (Changes in their dietary and other living habits during World War II may be expected to make a difference.) They generally live longer and have better teeth. In each of these cases few modernized foods are used, the staple foods being black bread, milk and milk products with fruits and vegetables eaten regularly.

The state of health of these folk, after they come to America and consume our modernized foods, rapidly deteriorates. Doctors, social workers and nutritionists in our large cities are impressed with the fact that within a very few years tooth decay and other diseases are very common among them. Dr. H.P. Cross found that 96 per cent of the children immigrating from southern Europe to this country had fairly sound teeth. But after they had lived here only a few years he noticed their teeth had already begun to decay, in some cases to an alarming extent. That the increased tooth decay was the result of the use of more modern foods is a conclusion which must be regarded as most probable.

However, even the peasants of the Balkans and Italy, using some, though not many refined foods, are not as healthy as the isolated Swiss, who use no such foods. Truly the isolated Swiss can offer inspiration to their less healthy neighbors; they are the strongest and most beautiful race in Europe today.

In studying Asia we see that the really primitive groups of that continent are chiefly the tribes of the sub-tropical regions, especially of India. Here the Sikh, Pathan, Mahratt, Hunza, Bengali, Madrassi and other races give us examples of the results of different types of diets.

Of all these races, none equal the Hunza and isolated groups of the Himalaya Mountains as far as strength, endurance and freedom from disease are concerned. The Hunza have frequently been called the healthiest of all peoples. They live extraordinarily long lives and preserve a youthful appearance far longer than do civilized races. At the age of 80 the men still play polo, one of their favorite sports. They think nothing of walking 60 miles a day.

Accidental lesions, senile cataracts and granular eyelids are among the few diseases which afflict the Hunza. The common diseases of civilization are entirely absent or occur so seldom as to merit no important attention. This unusually high immunity to disease, combined with perfect physical development and lifelong vigor, has made the Hunza a source of interest among the scientists ever since they were first examined by Sir Robert McCarrison, the former director of British Medical Service in India, during the early part of this century.

The diet of the Hunza deserves much attention in the search for reasons for his excellent health. The fact that his diet is entirely devoid of modernized foods indicates that superior nutrition is probably the responsible agent. Fruits (especially sun-dried apricots), vegetables, whole grains (wheat, barley and maize), milk, butter and a little goat's meat are the only foods used. The diet is really a simple one, consisting of foods eaten in a largely unchanged condition while they are still fresh and consequently in possession of an abundance of vitamins and minerals.

McCarrison also lived for a considerable period among certain of the isolated races in the remote parts of the Himalayas. The story here was similar to that found in the state of Hunza. During the span of nine years' association with these people, McCarrison observed no cases of dyspepsia, appendicitis mucous colitis or cancer. The chief medical assistance he found necessary to provide consisted of treating strangulated hernias and ubiquitous parasites. The common civilized diseases were absent or very rare occurrences. The people possessed perfect physiques, were unusually fertile, lived to great ages and preserved the characters of youth into their advanced years. The diet employed here was similiar to that used by the Hunza except that it contained eggs instead of goat's meat. Fruits, vegetables, whole grains and milk were eaten in all cases.

The other races of Northern India which have been noted for their fine physical development are the Sikhs, Pathans,and Mahrattas. Whereas these people are tall, strong, and highly resistant to disease, their neighbors to the south in Bengali and Madrassi are weak, toneless, supine, poorly developed and very susceptible to all types of disease. The proportions of specific diseases in Madrassi to those in the Punjab region of North India (inhabited by the Sikhs, Pathan and Mahrattas) run as follows: peptic ulcer, 58 to 1; tuberculosis, 2 to 1; leprosy, 10 to 1; beri-beri, 100

to 1; rheumatism, 5 to 1; cancer, 3 1/2 to 1; rickets, 4 to 1; diabetes, 3 to 1; mental diseases, 3 to 1; heart disease, 4 to 1; nephritis, 10 to 1; round worms, 20 to 1; diarrhea and dysentary, 2 to 1; and malnutritional diseases (excepting beri-beri), 2 to 1. When these figures are averaged together we find that, on the average, the Madrassi is afflicted with about six times as much disease as are his neighbors to the North. When we consider that the Madrassi are afflicted with no more disease than the people of England and Wales and that Americans are only a little better off than the Englishman, the excellent condition of the races of the North India becomes self-evident.

In comparing the diets of these races we tind that the same holds true here as elsewhere. The races which possess the best health are those which use the most unrefined foods; the races which are weak and underdeveloped are those which use the modern foods of civilization. The diet of the Sikhs, Pathan and Mahrattas is composed of whole grain cakes (chapattis), milk, milk products (clarified butter or ghee, curds and buttermilk), dhal (pulse), meat, and small amounts of fruits and vegetables. In Madrassi and Bengali the staple food is refined white rice. Meat, milk, fruits and vegetables are used but sparingly. That the superior diet employed by the races of North India is responsible for their better health and that the inadequate diet employed by those of central and south India is responsible for their poor health, is accepted by nutritional authorities the world over.

The diet of the Chinese has long been pointed to as being defective in many respects. This stand is certainly not without justification. First, there is insufficient quantity of food to feed the large population; second, even when sufficient quantities of food are available the diet is likely to be unbalanced, with a preponderance of rice. Moreover, this rice is usually refined and thus robbed of many of its natural vitamins and minerals.

It may seem like a paradox but new evidence lends support to the contention that in some rural sections of China, the semi-primitive peasants follow a diet that is superior to many modern diets of the more civilized highly developed countries. The explanation lies in the fact that, whereas more vegetables, fruits and soybeans are consumed in these sections, the extremely modern diets are composed mostly of refined and processed foods.

Dr. G.W. Lasker, of the Harvard Medical School. has

shown that, in spite of the shortcomings of the Chinese diet, tooth decay in China is less frequent than in America, and that the "Chinese have suffered in at least one respect through their contact with Occidental civilization; their teeth go bad, and in direct proportion to their degree of contact, at that." The Chinese immigrants, brought up in China, have on the average, only half as many dental caries as do the Chinese who are born and raised in America. Likewise, American-born Chinese who go back to China and spend much of their life there have less tooth decay than those who remain here.

For the purpose of our study it is especiallly pertinent that "Immigrants from the most modern communities, particularly Hong Kong, show most tooth decay." Then too, it has been noted that the Chinese in rural sections and small villages possess far better general health and attain old age in more instances than do those who live in the cities. Along with this contrast in health and longevity is the contrast of the Chinese diets: more unrefined foods and fruit and vegetables in the rural sections and small villages–more modernized foods in the cities.

TRIBES OF AFRICA

In studying the African tribes which have preserved their native customs we find that they have been able to maintain a high immunity to many degenerative diseases. At the same time it must be noted that the immigrant white population, living on their modernized foods, suffer from the usual array of disease. This comparison leads one to the logical conclusion that the foods eaten by the natives must be in some way influential is producing their better health. The fact that the primitives do develop many degenerative diseases when they adopt the modern life (particularly a modern diet) also indicates that their better health is not due to their racial pattern (as some have supposed) but rather to their manner of living.

Most of the races of Africa fall into one of two groups, the agricultural tribes, such as the Kikuyu and the Watusi, and the cattle tribes, such as the Masai, Neurs and Muhima. The agricultural tribes generally use a restricted variety of foods, chiefly corn, bananas, sweet potatoes and millet. The cattle tribes use fewer quantities of vegetable foods and concentrate upon the flesh, blood and milk of the animals. Of these tribes, those consuming the animal foods

are the best physical specimens, if not for the reason that they use more of the animals foods, perhaps because they use their food in a more natural condition. The tough, pasty cakes and cereals made from grains by the agricultural tribes are far from natural foods. The cattle tribes are stronger, much more rugged and far better developed than are the agricultural tribes. Among the cattle tribes that inhabit the regions near the Nile river it is not uncommon to find women over six feet tall and men over seven feet tall.

As for the tooth decay among the African tribes, this varies considerably. The Masai, Neurs and Muhima generally possess almost perfect teeth with little or no decay and no irregular dental patterns. In fact,some of the tribes which were studied presented no dental caries at all. and dental arches were perfectly formed. However, the agricultural tribes do not fare so well. Tooth decay among them averages about 5 per cent. This is a much better average than that of the white population of Africa but it is not as low as a good diet should provide.

Some of the African tribes which use only native foods are said to possess a unique immunity to many diseases in addition to tooth decay. Dr. Anderson, the director of the goverment hospital in Kenya province, has reported that malignancy is extremely rare among the natives. He has seen no natives develop appendicitis, gall bladder trouble, cystitis or duodenal ulcer. Disease is most common among the tribes who have access to a modern food supply. They are especially prone to tooth decay, and their facial structures are generally deformed.

The white population of Africa takes every precaution to protect themselves from the numerous tropical diseases. They will never touch hides worn by many of the native tribes because these hides are said to contain lice which may carry many dangerous infectious diseases. Likewise, they boil all drinking water and usually cook all food thoroughly in order to kill the bacteria that may be present. Yet, the natives, using many uncooked foods and wearing these lice-infested hides, are less affected with these infectious diseases than is the white population. This is indeed grim testimony that their mode of living offers a poorer environment to the so-called disease promoting bacteria than does our mode of living. Much of the negroid population of Africa has by now adopted a diet of modern foods. It is for this reason that it is steadily dwindling and that its future outlook is anything but bright. We may regard the extinction

of many African tribes as probable in the future unless there is a definite return to native dietary customs.

AUSTRALIAN ABORIGINES

The Australian Aborigine lives in an environment in which conditions are highly unfavorable for extensive plant and animal life. In most of the continent the rainfall amounts to less than 10 inches a year, and this is hardly adequate to provide an abundant food supply. But in spite of adverse and exacting conditions, the Aborigine has been able to attain excellent physical development and superior health.

As among many other primitive tribes, physical fitness, great strength and good endurance are prerequisites of respect among the members of the group. Good health is placed among the ideals which all strive to attain. The younger males must undergo severe tests to demonstrate their physical endurance before they may sit at the meetings of the council or become members of the council. Marches of two or three days across the desert without food are made as a part of these tests.

Of particular importance is the condition of the Aborigines' teeth, eyes, hair, and facial structure. The teeth are fairly good, only 4.3 per cent being decayed. The dental arches are also well-formed in most cases. With the good dental structure is generally found good facial development with but few deformities. The eyes of these primitives are so powerful that they have been a source of curiosity among travelers. Often the primitives report seeing stars which the white man cannot see at all. The primitives can also see animals a mile distant which others cannot see until they move much closer. The Aborigines generally possess a very heavy growth of hair. It is especially notable that this growth generally lasts throughout their life. Baldness is very rare, even among the oldest members of the group.

With this picture of the health of the Australian Aborigine in mind let us consider his diet. As already mentioned, food is not always easy to find because of the unfavorable climatic conditions. Hence, skill in hunting is of great importance. Armed with a spear, the native spends much of his time hunting for whatever animals are about, especially the kangaroo. In addition to animals, he eats bird's eggs and plant foods such as berries, seeds of grasses, and stems and leaves.

Among the natives who have left their customary way of living we find a much different situation relative to their physical condition—another instance of degeneration. And always, concomitant with this degeneration, we find that the native foods have been displaced with modern foods such as white bread, white sugar, canned foods and coffee.

On the reservations especially, many refined products are consumed. Consequently, we find significant the fact that the Aborigines on these reservations suffer from severe tooth decay; often as many as 40 or 50 per cent of their teeth possess caries. This is associated with increases in the proportion of other diseases. Tuberculosis runs rampant in many cases. The Aborigine is simply incapable of remaining healthy when he uses the conventional foods of civilization. It is only when given unrefined foods that he remains comparatively healthy and immune to most disease.

TORRES STRAIT ISLANDERS

In the Torres strait, north of Australia, there are numerous small islands, each supporting a population of a few hundred to a few thousand people. Some of these islands have been modernized and some remain isolated from much contact with civilization. The natives, when a modern food supply is not available, live in an environment which is conducive in every way to the highest state of health. The climate is subtropical, which allows the natives to take full advantage of the beneficial health-giving rays of the sun. Rainfall is abundant, resulting in a luxurious growth of plant life which supplies plenty of roots, greens and fruits for food. Also, animal sea food is plentiful in all cases.

Living in this good environment with its supply of natural foods, the Torres Strait Islanders attain a state of health which has seldom been equalled or excelled by any other race. Dr. J.R. Nimmo, a physician in charge of four thousand of these islanders, declared that he had not seen a single case of malignancy among the entire group during the thirteen years he remained with them. During the same period he found it necessary to perform several dozen surgical operations among the few hundred of members of the white population on the islands. The whites, of course, used modernized foods whereas the natives used only their fish, fruits and plants. Tooth decay among these natives involves less than one per cent of the teeth. Dental arches are broad and well-formed in nearly all the cases. Health and

happiness are realities to these people.

Contrasted to the excellent physical condition of these natives who consume only natural foods is the very poor physical condition of the islanders who use the conventional foods of modern civilization. This is shown especially in the condition of the teeth. The amount of tooth decay and abnormal dental arches varies in direct proportion to the length of time governmentfood stores selling the customary white flour products, white rice, refined sugar, sweetened canned foods, etc. have been on the island. More than 20 per cent of the teeth are decayed on Badu Island. Abnormal dental arches exist in 40 per cent of the individuals of Hammond Island. The natives of both of these islands have access to government food stores.

THE NEW ZEALAND MAORI

The Maori, living in New Zealand, have long been noted for their superior condition. Examination of hundreds of ancient Maori skulls show that only about one in 2,000 teeth were decayed. This is one of the lowest percentages of tooth decay ever found in any race. The Maori who live today upon their native foods likewise have almost perfect teeth. They have splendid physiques, and most of them preserve good figures into advanced old age.

The native diet of the Maori includes liberal amounts of sea foods of both plant and animal origin. Shell fish and sea plant called kelp form a very important part of the diet. Sea ferns of high nutritional value are used in many instances.

Regarding the Maori who use modernize foods, they suffer tragically from evidences of disease. Their teeth decay readily and they do not possess the beauty of the other Maori. It is also notable that, whereas the Maori who use only native foods are a gay, carefree people who never seem to have an unhappy moment, the modernized groups have become lethargic and lazy. They seem to lack the spirit and enthusiasm which tend to make a happy existence. Mentally, as well as bodily, they have suffered from their inadequate diets.

THE SOUTH SEA ISLANDERS

Among the best known of the South Sea Islanders are the Polynesians. They inhabit many islands of the South and Central Pacific, including the Hawaiian Islands, the Cook Islands, the Tongan Islands, the Marquesas Islands,

Tahiti and the islands of the Samoan group. They are tall and well-proportioned, and their color resembles that of sun-tanned Europeans. When first discovered by the white man the Polynesians were a healthy, happy race of people possessing beautiful bodies and pleasant dispositions. In fact, the natives' beauty of face and figure, together with their happiness and health, caused many early navigators to speak of these islands as the Garden of Eden.

Originally, the population of the Marquesas Islands consisted of 100,000 healthy natives. Then a wide variety of modernized foods was introduced to the islands. Almost immediately therafter great epidemics of measles and smallpox became common. Large numbers of the natives died of pneumonia. Tooth decay rose to almost 40 per cent. The native population is now about 2,000. With the exception of the few who still consume their native foods, the extinction of this small group appears now to be only a matter of time.

Tahiti is probably the best known island inhabited by the Polynesians. Since a modern diet has been introduced, the population has dwindled from 200,000 to 10,000. The few natives who still live exclusively upon natural foods possess good health with almost complete freedom from dental caries, whereas over 30 per cent of the teeth of the modernized Polynesians of Tahiti are decayed.

The inhabitants of the Tongan Islands seem to have had better luck than their neighbors. Except for a short period after World War I, few imported foods have arrived at the islands. Hence, excellent health is the general rule among these people. Tooth decay, after rising to 33.4 per cent in the port area when foods were imported, later dropped to 0.6 per cent when the native dietary was resumed. The Tongan Islanders are very tall although this is not necessarily due to their use of natural foods. The Samoans and Hawaiians have also possessed good physical development with very little disease as long as they used their native foods. With the importation of refined products. many signs of degeneration have developed, and tooth decay has risen from 0.3 per cent to 18.7 per cent in Samoa.

Basil C. Thompson, during his visit to the Polynesian Isles, noticed that nearly every child had an eruptive disease known as yaws at one time or another. He then questioned an English trader, Dr. Head, about the prevalence of yaws and other diseases on the islands when he first visited

them. Dr. Head declared that before the arrival of the Samoan teachers, yaws was quite unknown and that the people then died of old age rather than specific diseases. Whooping cough and measles were claimed to have been non-existent. Thompson also noted in his travels that formerly the Polynesian women were never barren although now they frequently are.

Robert Louis Stevenson made an extended trip to the Polynesian Islands and was puzzled by the inferior health of the natives at that time as contrasted to the high immunity to disease which they formerly possessed. He often wrote of their extremely high death rate, of the epidemics which wiped them out in large numbers, and of the depressed mental attitude of the people. Whereas the people were formerly lovers of song, mirth, games, laughter, swimming and dancing, they became depressed and lethargic. They didn't want to dance, never sang and were a miserable lot. Their chief fear was that of death as they saw their race rapidly dying out. Stevenson was no scientist and knew little of nutrition. Hence he never discovered the real cause of their plight—the use of refined, devitalized foods since the arrival of the white man.

The native diet of the Polynesians, that which was used before the arrival of the white man and is still being used by isolated groups today, is somewhat similar to that of the Torres Strait Islanders. Animal sea foods, both raw and cooked, together with an abundance of fruits and vegetables, predominate in the diet. Raw, whole fish, eaten immediately after being taken from the water, is a favorite of the few hundred isolated Polynesians of the Marquesas Islands. And by whole fish is meant just that. This includes the heads and all of the internal organs. Hardly a particle is thrown away. On some of the islands fowl and wild pig are used in addition to the fish or in place of the fish. Underground ovens of hot stones are used for cooking their foods. "Poi," a food prepared by cooking taro and then allowing it to ferment 24 hours, is a particular favorite of some Polynesians, particularly those of the Hawaiian Islands. Yams and sugar cane are also quite popular. As there is an abundance of tropical fruits throughout all of the islands, they are used extensively.

Many of the South Sea Islands are inhabited by another race kown as the Melanesians. These people are shorter than the Polynesians and are dark skinned with long kinky hair. Formerly they were cannibalistic and were har-

dly representative of the other fun-loving South Sea Islanders. Their lives involved much superstition which made their society a sort of rigid dictatorship.

In spite of the rather unfavorable aspects of the Melanesians' life in many ways, these people are remarkably healthy. They are indeed a more beautiful race than the dark -skinned races of other islands, and possess but few facial deformities. Their teeth are often stained because of the betel nut which they chew but are generally free from decay. Their dental arches are almost invariably well-formed.

The diet of the primitive Melanesians is usually somewhat similar to that of the Polynesians although they cook more of their food and use less fish and more pig than do the Polynesians. In a few cases, especially in the Solomon Islands, their selection of food is quite restricted. Ninety per cent of the diet of the Solomon Islanders consist of the taro plant. With such a restricted diet the physical condition obviously cannot be at the highest level. However, it is better than that which many modern diets allow. In the Solomon Islands campaign of World War II our soldiers were astonished at the acute senses of the natives. The hearing and sight were invariably found to be better than that of the soldiers. In a report concerning these people, Douglas L. Oliver states in *Natural History*, Nov., 1942 that "Young and old show the energy of youth when there is a christening dance. The women have amazing vitality and work hard." He furthers remarks that "Dancing (at the feasts) can go on 18 hours without a let-up." With a more varied diet we might expect their physical condition to be even better.

The modernized Melanesians are highly susceptible to disease. Over 30 per cent of their teeth are generally decayed, and dental arches are rarely well-formed. The facial pattern and beauty of the primitive Melanesians is lost when they use refined foods. Suicide is becoming quite common in modernized Melanesia, the chief cause being toothache. They do not use the foods which maintain good health, and hence, soundness of the teeth, and they do not have dentists at their disposal when the pain occurs.

VITAMIN AND MINERAL CONTENT OF PRIMITIVE FOODS

It is intersting to note that the diets of most primitive races contain several times as many vitamins and minerals

as do modernized diets. Whereas most primitive diets contain at least four times the minimum requirement of most vitamins and minerals, the modernized diets fail to provide even the minimum requirements. It is probably that these higher percentages of vital elements in the diets of primitives are largely responsible for their good health. We may be sure the primitive who uses his native foods rarely, if ever, suffers from deficiency diseases.

We are indebted to Dr. Price for our knowledge of the vitamin and mineral content of the primitive diets. In his travels he made a chemical analysis of the foods of each primitive group he visited. As a result he is able to give us the following statistics regarding the vitamin and mineral content of the primitive diets as compared to the value of the typical modernized diet of civilization. The numbers given in the various columns show how many times as much of the respective elements are found in the respective primitive diets as in the modernized diet. For instance, the chart shows that the diet of the Australian Aborigine contains 4.6 times as much calcium, 17 times as much magnesium, 50.6 times as much iron, 6.2 times as much phosphorus and 10 times the amount of fat-soluble vitamins as found in the modernized diet. The rest of the chart may be read accordingly.

Race	*Calcium*	*Magnesium*	*Iron*	*Phosphorus*	*Fat-Soluble Vitamins*
Australian Aborigines	**4.6**	**17**	**50.6**	**6.2**	**10**
New Zealand Maori	**6.2**	**23.4**	**23.4**	**6.9**	**10**
Melanesians	**5.7**	**24.4**	**22.4**	**6.4**	**10**
Polynesians	**5.6**	**28.5**	**18.6**	**7.2**	**10**
Cattle tribes of interior Africa	**7.5**	**19.1**	**16**	**8.2**	**10**
Agricultural tribes of interior Africa	**3.5**	**5.4**	**16.6**	**4.1**	**10**
Eskimos	**5.4**	**7.9**	**5.5**	**5**	**10**
Indians of Northern Canada	**5.8**	**4.3**	**2.7**	**5.8**	**10**
Coastal Peruvian Indians	**6.6**	**13.6**	**5.1**	**5.5**	**10**

Peruvian Indians of the Andean Mountains.....5	13.6	29.3	5.5	10
Native Swiss.....3.7	2.5	3.1	2.2	10
Gaelics.....3.7	1.3	1	2.3	10

In addition, it is reported that the ratio of iodine in the food of the Eskimo to that of the modernized diet was 49 fold and of copper, 1.8 fold. For the Indians of Northern Canada the ratio of increase for iodine was 8.8 fold and for copper, 1.5 fold. Regarding the fat-soluble vitamins, the 10 fold increase is given in every case although often the ratio was in excess of this figure. As the extent of the excess was not given by Dr. Price it could not be provided here. There was also found to be a far greater amount of water-soluble vitamins in the primitive diets than in the displacing diets.

The greater percentage of vitamins and minerals and the diets of the healthier primitive tribes over other tribes of the same racial stock is also to be noted. In his travels in Canada and Alaska Dr. Price examined a tribe of Indians still uncontaminated by modern dietary habits which had only 0.16 per cent decayed teeth. A different tribe, with tooth decay approaching 21.5 per cent, was also examined. The latter tribe had adopted some (but not all) of civilized man's dietary habits. When the diets of these two tribes were examined that of the tribe with the least tooth decay was found to contain far more minerals than that of the other tribe. The better diet contained 83 per cent more copper and 76 per cent more magnesium than did the other diet.

THE PRACTICAL APPLICATION

The presentation of the overall picture of primitive races, from the Eskimo of the north to the Polynesian and Melanesians of the South Sea Islands, reveals as nothing else could, the inferiority of the devitalized, refined foods of modern commerce. In the face of this evidence it is indeed surprising to find that nearly all medical physicians and university nutritionists continue torecommendsuch foods. The whole question regarding the consumption of refined, processed, adulterated, canned and otherwise mistreated foods has been so completely solved by the primitive's experience as compared to ours that it can hardly remain a question for debate.

There is no doubt but what the health of civilized races could be raised to a level corresponding with that of the

healthiest primitive races if they too used the best primitive foods. By simply stopping the production of many modernized foods and increasing the use of unrefined foods the health of the entire nation could be raised to a much higher level, automatically solving many of the problems now keeping our doctors and dentists busy. Facial beauty would become the general rule rather than the exception. Tooth decay and many other degenerative diseases would either cease to exist or would become so rare as to be of little concern. The span of youth would be prolonged, as would the length of life. Furthermore, the period of chronological old age would cease consisting chiefly of degenerative disease, weakness and unhappiness. The old would be much healthier and stronger than they now are.

The experiences of the primitives uphold all of the claims which have been made against modernized foods from the standpoint of their vitamin and mineral content, their content of toxic elements, and their tendency to produce disease. The primitive is a living proof that modernized foods are among the greatest foes of good health. But this does not call for a diet corresponding to that of the healthiest primitives by each and everyone of us. We can go further than the primitive has gone. We can greatly improve upon his diet. The primitive has taught us not to use modernized foods. But additional knowledge of nutrition, coming from other channels, tells us to make further dietary changes in order to secure optimum health. The primitive has perhaps reached the half way mark between the conventional disease-producing diet and the ideal diet.

CHAPTER 7

Don't Cook Your Foods

How The Process of Cooking Lowers Your Health and Vitality

Cooked foods have always been considered a blessing to mankind. When man first learned to use fire it is assumed that he quickly applied it to foods in order to render them more palatable, and cooking is still considered valuable for this reason. In addition, it is asserted that by increasing the variety of foods we may eat, the cooking process gives us a wider variety of vitamins and minerals and other elements. Also, cooking supposedly makes foods more digestible and hence more healthful. These opinions have long been held by orthodox dieticians and doctors. But when we analyze them from the standpoint of science, conclusions are inevitably reached which are a far departure from those commonly held.

Sylvester Graham was the first important hygienist who called attention to some of the evils of cooking. Whereas he did not insist that his followers always live exclusively upon raw foods he did stress the fact that "the artificial process of cooking is decidedly and often exceedingly inimical, not only to the physiological interests of the alimentary organs, but also to the whole human system." Graham saw, over a hundred years ago, what the orthodox world is just now beginning to see. He offered no vague philosophical theories about the relative values of cooked and uncooked foods but went straight to the science of physiology for his facts.

Graham is to be commended for his scientific approach to the question of cooking foods, something we cannot say for many of his followers. With Graham's death also came that of the scientific dietetics of the early and middle nineteenth century. The rebirth of the raw food movement under the inspiration of the German writer, Adolph Just (director of the *Junborn* in the Hartz Mountain region at Stapelburg, Germany), was based upon philosophy, religion and ethics. Just had no respect whatsoever for science and regarded "the voices of nature as the only true guides for life." He objected to the cooking process, not because of any scientific information he

possessed but solely because it was not in accordance with Nature's plan.

George J. Drews, Julian P. Thomas and Eugene Christian followed Just as exponents of the raw food diet. They were divorced from a part of Just's nature-adoring philosophy but failed to provide the raw diet with any scientific respectability. It was left to the hygienists of the present day to employ the raw or near-raw diet successfully in a very large number of cases and thus to demonstrate its efficiency. However, even these cases have not attracted the attention of orthodox science. Those who handled them are too well known for their metaphysical and philosophican approaches to all matters dealing with health and disease. Most scientists are prone to identify the raw food diet with the tropical colonization plans of those who wish to eliminate, not only medical "science" and cooked foods but civilization itself. The works of Dr. G.R. Clements and his speculating satellites, though excellent they may be in many particulars, have, through their anti-civilization doctrines, tended to provide the raw food diet with an atmosphere of faddism. The diet must then be redeemed in the eyes of all those who have respect for the scientific method. It must be analysed from a strictly realistic standpoint. The practical results of feeding experiments and experiences of both man and the lower animals must be our guides. They alone must determine the ultimate value of the exclusive uncooked diet.

EFFECTS OF COOKING

Perfectly natural uncooked foods always contain the optimum amounts of vitamins and minerals. There is no known process whereby these elements, in their organic form, can be added to foods. Nature turns out the complete product; insofar as vitamins and minerals are concerned, it cannot be improved upon. Any change we make in the chemical composition of raw foods must then be destructive rather than constructive. It cannot add to the value of the food; it can only detract from this.

Cooking always changes the chemical composition of foods.It invariably causes the destruction of vitamins and minerals. Some of the elements are more readily destroyed than others. Vitamins A and C are more quickly destroyed by heat. Vitamin D is dissolved out of the food in the first boiling. The components of the vitamin B complex group are partially or completely destroyed. Appreciable amounts of riboflavin, one-third of the panthothenic acid, moderate

amounts of pyridoxin, 72 per cent of the biotin, 50 per cent of the inositol, most of the folic acid, most of the thiamin and one-third to one-half of the niacin are lost in the cooking process. Of the minerals, Phosphorus, iodine and sulphur are lost first. Of course the loss is not always complete; if the cooking period is of very short duration, only one-fourth to one-half of the elements may be destroyed. Prolonged cooking may cause the loss of most or all of certain elements. The average loss, when the conventional methods of cooking are used, is about 50 per cent of the minerals and vitamins originally present in the food.

It is apparent from these facts that all cooked foods are devitalized and incapable of supplying the body with maximum amounts of minerals and vitamins. They are not, strictly speaking, "dead" foods, for they are not entirely devoid of the vital elements. In this respect they differ from refined sugar and refined flour, both of which are nearly devoid or completely devoid of minerals and vitamins. Nevertheless, the difference is one of degree only, both ordinary cooked foods and refined foods are denatured; they have been robbed of a large percentage of the elements which are essential for the support of life. The refined products will not support life at all; a diet of white flour and water produces death quicker than does a complete fast. The cooked foods will do a little better; they will support life for a limited period of time but only at a very low level. Frequently, when given as the sole source of nutritive matter to experimental animals, they support life for only a few months. Obviously, then, the loss of minerals and vitamins during the cooking process is of no small importance. It is certain to markedly lower the quality of the food. As a cause of ill health it must be given a prominent position.

Second in importance to the destruction of minerals and vitamins is the destruction of the roughage during the cooking process. When plants are cooked their rough cellulose material is broken down and softened. This may promote somewhat easier digestion, but only at a very high price. A certain amount of roughage in food is essential for normal elimination. It insures the rapid movement of foods through the digestive tract and thus prevents food stagnation in the large and small intestine. Cooked foods have a tendency to congest and clog the intestinal tract. They remain in the body so long decomposition and decay, with their resultant toxic end-products, become well advanced. Instead of passing through the body in 10 to 24 hours, the

cooked foods frequently remain in the body several days; by the time they are eliminated the odor of decay is already offensive.

The combination of mineral, vitamin and roughage destruction plays havoc with all those who have used cooked foods. Chemical deficiencies and general toxemia are the inevitable aftermath. Specific diseases make their appearance. There is no escaping this. Chemical imbalance is a certainty, and in the face of this, health is imposible.

ANIMALS LIVE BEST UPON UNCOOKED FOOD

The superiority of the all-raw diet is best known when we consider the excellent physical condition of the undomesticated lower animals throughout the world. As everyone knows, these animals live upon food which is entirely natural, food which has not been altered in any way through the use of fire. And as for disease among these animals—well, with rare exceptions, there just isn't any. Throughout wild nature there is an exhuberance of positive health. Apart from man's interference, undomesticated animals usually pass their entire existence without suffering from the ravages of disease. The few pathological symptoms which have been found among wild animals are probably due to unclean food, food scarcity, fear, accidents, parasites or factors wholly unconcerned with the food supply. We may be sure that there are no deficiency diseases in wild nature. The pathology which does occur is largely due to the natural hazzards of the uncivilized and undomesticated life. It occurs so seldom as to be of little concern. Indeed, pathology in the animal kingdom is notable by its absence rather than its presence.

That the very good health of the wild animal is chiefly due to its diet is a fact proven beyond question or doubt, for it sucumbs to disease as readily as does man when it eats man's conventional foods. Pets, which eat a good deal of cooked foods, are rarely healthy. The animals of the circus and zoological garden, which are fed largely upon cooked food, suffer much disease and live but a short while. The lion suffers from all manner of disease and possesses a very short life span when its diet is confined to cooked meat. When raw meat is given, the lion regains its health and lives a normal life span.

The higher primates are particularly susceptible to the disease-producing influence of cooked foods. Baboons live in good health for 25 to 30 years upon uncooked foods. but

suffer from many diseases, including loss of hair, respiratory ailments and intestinal disorders when fed cooked foods. In addition, their lives are materially shortened, never extending beyond 15 to 20 years at the very most. According to the Dyaks of Borneo, the orangoutang lives in wild nature fully 40 to 50 years longer than man. In captivity it is given canned fruit, bread, tea, and coffeee and other cooked foods. Under these conditions it never lives long; usually the duration of life is much less than that of man. Diseases are common in captivity and include most of those which afflict civilized man. The chimpanzee quickly succumbs to disease when it is given cooked food. The most common of diseases are bronchial pneumonia, tuberculosis, typhoid fever, peritonitis, hypertrophied liver, debility, loss of hair, intestinal parasites, colds, inflammation of the lungs, measles, scarlet fever, grippe, cholera, ulcers of the tongue and skeletal diseases. Considered as a whole, these primates react in much the same manner as does man to cooked foods. Their lives are invariably shortened, and the type and amount of disease from which they suffer corresponds to that which one might find in any doctor's clinic.

Man's domesticated animals (pets excluded) are a lot better off than civilized man from the standpoint of health. For every one disease which afflicts them, their masters are busy combating twelve diseases. Twelve to one is quite a large ration but that's the way the figures stand. Just why most of man's domesticated animals are so much healthier than he is may be a matter of some dispute but the evidence seems to point to their better diet. The domesticated animals get a lot of raw foods. The cow will live all summer almost entirely upon grass, and even in the winter most of the food it eats is raw. The same is the case of many other farm animals. The more natural, uncooked foods eaten, the better the health seems to be.

All animal experiments which have thus far been carried out substantiate this apparent superiority of the raw food diet. Experiments with cats, for instance, have shown that these animals fare very badly on a diet which is restricted to cooked meat and pasteurized milk. They become ill frequently, and by the third generation they die before reaching maturity. Among the diseases which afflict them on this diet are poor dentition, underdevelopment, bow legs, paralysis, convulsive seizures, rickets, curvature of the spine, rachitic rosary of the ribs, enlarged colon, very soft

bones. bronchitis, fatty infiltration of the muscles, undersized bones. degeneration of the motor nerve ganglion cells and flabby tissues. On the other hand, a diet of raw meat and raw milk suits the cat very well. It thrives upon it in good health. E.M. Pottenger Jr., M.D., and D.G. Simonsen found in their experiments with cats (reported in Vol. 39. Transactions. AM. Therapeutic Soc., 1939) that these animals attain the finest physical development on a diet of raw animal foods. They possess large skulls, thoraxes and bones. Their bodies are large and long, and the dental arches are broad and well formed. Excellent health and freedom from disease is the general rule among these cats.

Experiments with guinea pigs, to determine the effects of cooked foods, have been conducted by Dr. O. Stiner. an investigator of the Swiss Board of Health in Berne, Switzerland. Dr. Stiner placed a large group of these animals on a diet of their normal foods (hay, oats, carrots, and water) which would generally be taken raw, but which in this case were cooked in a high pressure steamer. A large number of diseases appeared shortly after the adoption of the cooked diet. The teeth became softened to such an extent that they could be cut away with scissors. Gangrenous gingivitis developed, and the jaw softened and warped until the rows of teeth overlapped and would not close in the normal manner. The salivary glands became diseased and the animals developed both goitre and anemia. In certain cases two teaspoon of pasteurized milk were added to the animals' diet each day, which induced the delopment of another serious disease, arthritis deformans. Most of the guinea pigs died of scurvy, with a smaller number of succumbing to cancer of the lung.

White rats, the chief experimental animals of the nutritional scientist, also are best adapted to raw foods. Sir Robert McCarrison has shown this quite clearly. This noted scientist placed over one thousand pedigree albino rats on a diet composed of raw cabbage, raw carrots. raw milk. raw meat, whole wheat flour, fresh butter. unleavened bread and sprouted Bengal grain. On this diet of nearly all raw foods all of the rats remained healthy. there was no death from natural causes among the adult stock. there was no infant mortality and the mothers all reared their young. At the end of two and a quarter years 1.189 of the rats were autopsied, and the only trace of disease found was an occasoinal cyst in the liver, which was assumed to have been due to the straw bedding which the

rats often nibbled.

McCarrison also placed a large group of rats on the different types of diets used in India by the human population. These diets consisted largely of cooked foods and served as examples of the diets of many Americans and Englishmen as well as the people of India. The results were quite different from those obtained with the rats which were fed chiefly raw foods. Over 2,000 of these rats were autopsied, and the post-mortem examinations indicated the presence of a large number of diseases. Among these were tuberculosis, arthritis, pneumonia, pleurisy, Bright's disease. gastric ulcers, duodenal ulcers, glandular enlargements. inflammation of the eyes, anemia, loss of hair, infected teeth, infected tonsils, kidney ailments, intestinal diseases, stomach diseases and nervous ailments.

In addition to the experiments with rats. McCarrison carried out an experiment with 20 monkeys, indicating again the superiority of raw foods. The monkeys were captured in their native haunts where they have always lived on uncooked foods.Thorough examinations showed that every monkey except one was in perfect condition. The exception was the result of an injury sustained by one of the monkeys during capture. Nine of the monkeys were immediately placed on a diet of raw foods, including wheaten bread. milk, ground nuts, fresh onions, fresh butter, plantains and water. Six were given cooked wheaten bread, cooked rice. cooked milk, cooked ground nuts, fresh onions and water. The other five were given a similar assortment of cooked foods, fresh onions and water, with the addition of a little fresh butter. Regarding the monkeys fed only on raw foods, McCarrison says: "they remained in good health, with the exception of an attack of jaundice in some of them; this was thought to be due to the sudden lack of exercise, as well as to the too generous provision of monkey-nuts which in the earlier earlier stages of the experiment were not limited to 10 grams. The jaundice was corrected by reducing the diet to milk and bananas for a few days, and adding magnesium sulphate to the drinking water. After recovery. which occurred in all cases, the diet, as above detailed, was used without recurrence of jaundice or any untoward symptoms whatever."

The monkeys which were given the assortments of cooked foods did not fare so well. Every one of them died within 43 to 100 days. The average length of life of those given the cooked foods plus onions was 65 days. Those

allowed a little butter each day lived an average of 69 days. The post-mortems of these monkeys indicated the presence of a wide variety of diseases and physical abnormalities including dilation of the stomach, gastric catarrh, stomach ulcers, carcinoma of the pylorus, duodenal catarrh, degeneration of the mucous membrane, intussesceptions involving the small intestine, congestive changes in the jejunum and ileum, ballooning of the small bowel, atrophy and thinning of the walls of the small intestine, colitis, ballooning of the colon, atrophy of the omentum, and cancer of the pylorus. Many of these diseases did not occur in just one or two of the monkeys but rather in several of them. It must be noted that these three groups of monkeys, the one group fed only raw foods, and the others given chiefly cooked foods, were provided with the same a mounts of exercise, sunshine and fresh air, etc. The sole determining agent as far as disease and the length of life were concerned was food, and the only important difference in the food was the condition, whether cooked or uncooked, in which it was given. Hence it must by assumed that it was the cooked diet which produced the great physical deterioration of the two groups of monkeys and that the raw diet was responsible for the good health of the other group. The fact that monkeys have a closer physical relation to man than do the other experimental animals—white rats, mice, guinea pigs and rabbits—give these experiments the greatest significance.

HUMAN EXPERIENCE

When we consider all of the evidence it becomes clear that among practically all of the lower animals the diet of uncooked foods is remarkably successful. These animals are practically disease-free on the raw diet if the other aspects of their lives are not interfered with too greatly by man. But what about man? Is he governed by a separate set of laws which do not apply to the thousands of species of other animals? Not if we are to accept the veredict of biology. The same physical laws which apply to all other animals also apply to a great extent to man. His experience with cooked and uncooked foods corresponds closely to that of the lower animals. As these animals become sick on the cooked diet, so does man. As they live on excellent health on the all-raw diet, man does likewise.

There are no primitive races which live exclusively upon raw foods although the majority of them partake in far

greater measure of these foods than do civilized races. The Eskimo is frequently said to live upon uncooked flesh but these claims are unfounded. Only the smaller portion of the Eskimo diet is eaten uncooked; most of the meat used as food is either roasted or boiled. On the other hand, many of the healthiest primitives, such as the Polynesians of the Marquesas Islands, always consume all of their animal sea food (fish) with no preparation whatsoever. But we do not want to be satisfied with the state of health possessed by even the healthiest primitives. We want the highest physical development that is obtainable. To be sure, many primitive groups have perfect teeth, they present an unusually high degree of beauty, and they are immune to many diseases which are quite common in civilized lands. They preserve their youth better than other people, and often live to a very old age. Nevertheless, they are doubtless not as healthy nor as long lived as they might be under more ideal living conditions. It would be a good thing if civilized people could become as healthy as primitives but it would be still better if they could go further and build bodies which are even more highly immune to disease and senility. After all, the level of health in the wild animal kingdom is above that possessed by primitives. The rate of physiological aging is, on the average, slowest among the undomesticated animals. It would be better to make our goal a state of health equivalent to that of these animals than that of the primitives.

This does not mean that the primitives' experiences are not of value to us. A wealth of information relative to the effects of refined, modernized foods has been obtained by the studies of primitive races. But we should not stop here; there is far more to the newer knowledge of nutrition than that which the primitives have given us. By considering all available knowledge on the subject we can build better bodies than those possessed by the primitives of any land.

In Southern California, especially in the Los Angeles area, there are numerous people who live entirely upon uncooked foods, these generally of the plant kingdom. At one time the movement toward the raw diet was so popular in Los Angeles that a special cafeteria operated there which served only uncooked fruits, vegetables and nuts. The "raw fooders" of Los Angeles, as they are commonly called, value fruits above all else. The vegetables and nuts form the smaller portion of their diet.

Many years ago Prof. Jaffra, of the University of

Southern California, made a study of these raw fooders. He found them to be in excellent health with unusual freedom from colds and other ailments. Both children and adults were below average in weight, and in addition, the children were below average in heights. Prof. Jaffra called this a sign of undernourishment but we cannot support his viewpoint. It cannot be assumed that the raw fooders are undersized any more than it can that other people are oversized. Good health is the important thing, and whatever size in weight and height.

Other observations of the raw fooders in Southern California agree with those of Prof. Jaffra (except the conclusions reached regarding weight and height). In general, it is found that most of these people adopt an uncooked diet only after they suffer for years from ill health. Many were afflicted with degenerative diseases which had repeatedly been called medically incurable. But in spite of this fact, they acquired unique freedom from disease and immunity to disease upon the raw diet. They are usually below average in weight but this does not interfere with their good health nor tend to make them susceptible to disease. One thing has always been noticed very clearly: those who confined their diet to uncooked foods present a much higher immunity to disease than do those who adopt a diet corresponding to that used by the healthiest primitives. As good as the primitive diet is, it cannot, either in the case of man or the lower animals, produce a state of health corresponding to that which is obtained upon the all raw diet.

Arnold Estes, of Los Angeles, California, was once very active as an exponent of the raw food diet. He has published one of the best known books on the subject as well as a monthly magazine. Estes made a practical application of the uncooked diet, not only upon his own body, but also in the case of his ten children. In doing this he provided the world with one of the best clear-cut examples of just how effectively the raw diet could be applied to man. Even the comparatively healthy primitive children must take second place to those of Estes. Ten children all in perfect health, in possession of great strength and endurance, together with life histories from which the record of disease is notably absent; this is the picture we have before us. And the important thing is that this experience of Estes can be duplicated by anyone who follows his example. Estes has shown that most of man's nutritional requirements are not

in a class by themselves. They are basically the same as those of other animals. Man has never possessed special physical needs which apply to him alone. He cannot escape the penalties of using cooked foods any more than can the rat, rabbit, guinea pig, dog, cat or monkey.

OBJECTIONS

In recent years a number of objections have been offered to the raw food diet. The first and most important of these concerns the question of digestibility. It is held that man has lived upon cooked foods for thousands of years. During this time he has supposedly lost the power to digest raw foods without discomfort and without irritation to the digestive tract. These foods are thus held as a cause of flatulence, colitis and ulcers.

Man has eaten cooked foods during a great part of his history. Even the Pekin Man, who lived from 500,000 to 1,000,000 years ago, probably ate cooked meat as is indicated by the numerous fire-charred animal bones found near his skeletal remains. However, this does not mean that we should do the same; nor does it mean that our digestive tracts are by now well adapted to the use of cooked foods. The greatest prevalence of digestive ailments today is found among those who use the most cooked foods. Civilized people the world over cook their food very thoroughly until all roughage has been softened and the food made anything but irritating. But at the same time they are highly susceptible to ulcers and colitis, ailments which are seldom or never found among primitive races which live largely upon raw foods. People suffering from severe digestive disturbances have fasted to recovery and followed the fasts with permanent all raw diets with no recurrence of troubles. However, only temporary results often occur in such cases if conventional diets of soft, cooked foods are employed after the fasts. The irritating properties of raw foods are imaginary. These foods prevent colitis and ulcers rather than cause them.

It is true that some people suffer from digestive discomfort (usually in the form of intestinal gas) when they employ the raw diet. But in practically every case this is due to failure to masticate their foods sufficiently. Raw foods should be chewed thoroughly until they are well insalivated and completely liquified or broken into very small particles. If this is done they will not produce discomfort and will be digested easily. The first stage of digestion begins in the mouth and will not be carried to completion without

thorough mastication.

The second objection to the raw food diet is that uncooked foods are unpalatable. Cooking is said to be necessary to render most foods pleasing to the taste. A raw diet, it is claimed, would remove the joy from eating. It would thus be impractical even if it were the most healthful diet.

Man's choice of food is largely determined by habit, custom and tradition. He likes cooked foods because he has always eaten them. But those whose taste buds have never been perverted by the use of the conventional civilized diet, cooked foods are not particularly desired. We may consider raw meat to be the most distasteful of foods but any South Sea Islander, who still uses his native diet, would make a terrible fuss if you tried to cook his fish. To him, whole, raw freshly killed fish is a prized delicacy.

Uncivilized humans who exist upon raw foods throughout their childhood must be trained to adopt the cooked diet. The press of Dec. 7, 1930 reported the case of young infant which had been captured by a large baboon in Africa. For thirteen years thereafter this young human lived with the baboons in their wild habitat. At the age of fourteen years he was captured by hunters and taken back to his mother. It was soon noted that the boy was "tremendously powerful," being capable of using a 14 pound sledge hammer in the blacksmith shop and turning a heavy lathe all day without the slightest trace of fatigue. The mother has never been able to make him eat cooked food. He lives on raw vegetables and fruits, raw fish and eggs, and such flies and bugs as he catches and eats alive.

A similar case, involving the experiences of a "Female Tarzan" found in the forest of the Carpathian Mountains, was reported in the press of March 3, 1935. This wild girl was captured in a remote district where bears, wolves and wild boars abound. Prior to the capture she put up a great fight with a large number of brawny lumbermen and exhibited "superhuman strength." Investigation disclosed that the girl was Joanna Mandrilla, one who had disappeared from her farm home several years before. Taken to an asylum, she refused all prepared food but consumed with relish flowers, plants and grass. As in the case of the baboon child, raw foods were invariably given preference over those which have been cooked.

In 1940 Ernie Pyle reported a case of a young child who had lived alone in the jungles of El Salvador between

the ages of two and five. During this time he lived upon live fish, tropical fruits and herbs. After his capture it was reported that he "would not eat cooked foods" though he took great delight in consuming raw meat and raw fruit. There is also the incident of the 14 year old "gazelle boy" which was reported in the press of Aug. 28, 1946. Possessing a splendid physique and being capable of almost unbelievable physical feats. (Riding in a jeep, the hunters, who found the boy living with the gazelles in the Syrian desert, said that he ran more than 50 miles an hour.) The boy found satisfaction in a diet composed exclusively of grass, roots and water. Even after being taken to an asylum the boy would graze on the asylum lawn rather than consume food which had been cooked.

These cases have been mentioned here because they demonstrate the role which habit plays in the choice of food. We can train ourselves to like raw foods as well as we have trained ourselves to like cooked foods in the past. In fact, we may gain more enjoyment from the raw diet than we ever did from any other. It is an unquestioned fact among observers that those who exist entirely upon raw foods often get fully as much pleasure from eating a piece of raw juicy fruit as you ever did from the choicest pastry. From the standpoint of palatability the raw diet is equal or superior to any other.

Of course there are a few foods such as certain grains and vegetables which never appeal to the taste before being cooked. But such foods are not indispensable. There are a hundred upon hundreds of foods which are most palatable in their uncooked state. This great variety dismisses any idea that we must continue eating those foods which require cooking.

Perhaps the most rapid method of accustoming yourself to the flavor of raw foods is to fast. Many who continually complain that the raw diet does not satisfy them, fast several days and them notice that it provides all they could ask for. A perverted appetite is often normalized while fasting. The craving for many of the cooked foods of civilization is lost and the desire for the natural, uncooked food is increased. This does not mean that you can no longer enjoy all foods after a fast, but it does mean that you will probably find the raw food diet, in itself, perfectly satisfying.

THE FINAL SOLUTION

The decision as to whether or not man should con-

sume cooked foods is self-evident. The evidence is so conclusively in favor of the all-raw diet that this can hardly be made a matter for further debate. The axiom of all scientific dietetics is this: the closer a food is to its natural, uncooked, unchanged condition, the better is that food adapted to support life. Nature supplies man and all other animals with food in the form which is in accordance with the body's requirements. Her foods have yet to be improved upon.

The greatest discovery of all time was that of fire. When man learned to use this principle of combustion he took the first step to the present highly industrialized civilization. But this was not all; with the discovery of fire came the first wide prevalence of disease of man. Had man confined the use of fire to technical uses and those of self protection we would today be a healthy race with a bright evolutionary future. As things now stand, anthropologists often do not hesitate to predict the eventual extinction of the human race. It can be said that the greatest single cause of degeneration in man is the use of fire in the preparation of foods. If man's evolutionary course does lead downward to extinction it will be cooked foods which will bear a major responsibility for his plight. If he regains his post as that of a strong, healthy animal, it will no doubt be due in part to his greater use of raw foods.

It cannot be denied that short cooking and steaming foods is less destructive than the conventional methods. But this cannot be used as a logical excuse for cooking. After all, there is really no such a thing as scientific cooking. The so-called scientific methods are, at most, simply compromises. They are of value only in the sense that they lower the value of foods less than does the conventional cooking art. We must dispense with cooking as such, and stop looking for substitutes.

The all-raw diet is ideal for man. The fact must be recognized by all those who hope to follow a rational system of therapeutics or a healthful mode of living. Doctor and layman alike must place the greatest importance upon uncooked foods. The cookstove must be relegated to the dark ages of man's dietetic history. The need in the animal world for natural, uncooked foods was established through a billion years of dietetic habits. Man cannot, in his very short existence upon earth, alter this need. Any attempt to do so must be met with physical degeneration, early senility and shortened life span. No other conclusion based upon scientific analysis can be reached.

CHAPTER 8

The Fruitarian Diet

Planning the Perfect Nutritional Regime

For centuries there have been movements, organizations and groups which have sought to prove that man should not use meat in his diet. Likewise, there have always been many who claimed that no animal food of any kind, not even milk and eggs, should be used by man. Others have taken the middle of the road and condemned meat and eggs but permitted the use of milk. The first class, those who object to meat only, are commonly called lacto-ovo vegetarians. The second class, those who object to eggs as well as meat, but permit milk in the diet, are lacto vegetarians. The third class, using only foods of the plant kingdom, are strict vegetarians.

The motives which provide the incentive for the activities of these various types of vegetarians are founded upon a mixture of ethics, philosophy, religion and science. Some of the vegetarians object to meat as a food because it calls for the slaughter of animals. This slaughter they regard as immoral and say that involves too much cruelty. Others, who use the religious argument, claim that the Bible speaks in favor of the exclusive diet of plant foods. A few of the vegetarians object to eggs and milk because using them for human food is supposedly interfering with normal plans of Nature. By using these foods they claim that we become parasites of the chicken and the cow. Occasionally you will find a vegetarian who believes that by eating flesh foods man developes a tendency to be cruel, which leads to war. And last but not least, we have the vegetarians who insist that we should live upon the spare parts of the plants only. They claim that our eating habits should comform to the "symbiotic norm" of Nature, this calling for cooperation rather than plant and animal destruction. These vegetarians do not recommend root vegetables, such as carrots and onions, because using them calls for the destruction of the entire plant.

The vegetarian movement was doomed from the start because the leaders failed to come to any agreement as to what constitutes a normal vegetarian diet and because they injected ethics, philosophy and religion into what should be

strictly a science. People are often quite willing to live upon plant foods in order to retain their health but they are less interested in being kind to animals and eating according to Biblical instructions or according to the so-called laws of symbiosis. Scientists likewise are interested in the plant food diet insofar as it affects the development of disease, but they do not care to study the moral affects of using animals foods. And all this is well and good. Ethics, philosophy and religion have no place in the modern science of nutrition. The hygienic value of any diet which excludes one or more animal foods should be determined by science and science alone.

When we do go to science we find that the plant food diet is very effective. Indeed, the greatest amount of evidence seems to favor the viewpoint that no animal food of any kind is suitable for the human body to use and that they all help to produce disease. But this does not mean that just any plant food diet will produce good health. In fact, most of them won't. The diets of many strict vegetarians are very poorly balanced and are in no sense health-building. They often lead to a physical condition which is inferior to that of people who use a mixed diet of both plant and animal foods.

The really healthy plant eaters—those who possess the finest bodies and who are highly immune to disease—are the fruitarians. The fruitarian diet is composed of the products of the plant kingdom which are delicious and appealing to our taste in their natural uncooked condition. As fruits, vegetables and nuts are the foods which meet this qualification in an ideal manner they are the primary foods used by the fruitarian. The strict vegetarian diet differs chiefly from that of the fruitarian in that it usually is formed predominantly of cereals, bread and starchy root vegetables, whereas the fruitarian diet is composed chiefly of fruits. Most vegetarians do not even approach the fruit-vegetable-nut ideal. Their diets are not to be confused with that of the fruitarian.

At first glance the fruitarian diet perhaps appears to hinge on the borderline of fantasy. It calls for revolutionary changes in the conventional plan of nutrition. But, nevertheless, viewed from the standpoint of science. the fruitarian diet is ideal for man. This is best seen when we consider man's anatomical structure, his protein needs. his carbohydrates needs, the alkalinity of the body fluids and the effects of the specific animal foods upon the human body.

COMPARATIVE ANATOMY

First let us have a look at the relationship between the dietary habits and anatomical development of the various animals. Animals may be divided into several groups according to their dietary habits. They are the herbivora, carnivora, graminivora, omnivora and frugivora. The herbivora are plant eaters. They thrive best on a diet of coarse plants, tubers and various kinds of grasses. The cow, horse, sheep, deer and most other grazing animals are in this class. The carnivora are those which live chiefly or entirely upon animal flesh and include such animals as the fox, wolf, lion , and tiger. The graminivora are the animals which live largely upon cereals and grains and the seeds of all types of grasses. These are restricted chiefly to the bird kingdom. However, even so, few birds are stricly graminivorous, for in addition to the grains and seeds they eat an abundance of insects and worms. The omnivorous animals use a mixed diet consisting of both animal flesh and many kinds of plants. The frugivorous animals live upon fruits, nuts and the tender shoots, roots, buds and leaves of plants. Their diet is really a fruitarian diet or a very close approach to one. Among the frugivora are the higher members of the primate family (as well as some of the lower primates) including the chimpanzee, gorilla, orangoutang and gibbon. On rare occasions (probably in times of food scarcity) the gibbon and possibly the other higher primates may eat a few bird's eggs or insects, but their normal diet remains fundamentally one of fruits, plants and nuts.

Now the problem is to decide which of these goups man is a member of. At first it might be thought that man is by nature an omnivorous animal, for he divides his diet pretty evenly between plant and animal foods. But a close investigation reveals that man's anatomical structure does not resemble that of the omnivorous animals at all. Nor does it resemble those of the carnivora, herbivora or graminivora. From every standpoint man bears the closest relation to the frugivorous animals. His digestive tract and skeletal structures are similar to those of the higher primates and distinctly different from those of the other animals.

Naturalists have always claimed that the normal dietary habits of animals are invariably related to their patterns of dentition. Paleontologists classified the dietary habits of prehistoric fossil animals according to the number and type of teeth these animals possess. Each of the five distinct types of animal life possesses dental patterns characteristic

of it alone. It is noteworthy **in this connection** that man's teeth closely resemble those of the anthropoid apes and are entirely different in both number and type from those of other animals. The gorilla, chimpanzee, and orangoutang each have 32 teeth. These include 12 molars, 8 bicuspids, 8 incisors and 4 cuspids, exactly the same in order and number as those of man. It is true that man possesses small canine teeth (cuspids) but this does not make him a carnivorous animal as many would have us believe. Even the anthropoid apes have canine teeth, larger in fact, than those of man. The possession of canine teeth obviously does not call for flesh eating or we would not find these animals with frugivorous dietary habits. Unless we are to disregard the findings of paleontology and anthropogenesis we must regard man's dental pattern as evidence that he is a frugivorous animal.

The small intestine of all the higher primates is much longer, in proportion to body length, than that of the carnivora. The intestinal tract of man is about 12 times the length of its body; that of the carnivora is three to four times the length of its body. The different lengths serve specific purposes. The shorter the tract, the more rapidly the food is disposed of and the less time it has to putrify. The longer the tract, the longer the food remains in the body and the longer time it has to digest thoroughly.

When flesh is eaten by carnivorous animals it passes through the intestinal tract before putrefaction has becomed well advanced. Thus, few toxic end-products are produced. Perhaps one of the reasons why many birds of prey are able to live such extraordinarily long lives is that their intestinal tracts are among the shortest possessed by any animals. Their feces contains almost no bacterial flora, indicating very little putrefaction.

The frugivorous animals, including man, possess intestinal tracts which fail to permit the digestion of animal flesh in the absence of considerable putrefaction. The rich bacterial flora and offensive odor of the feces of meat eaters is evidence of the great amount of putrefaction which has taken place. Man's intestinal tract is adapted to fruits, vegetables and nuts. These foods remain in the body long enough to permit thorough digestion with very little putrefaction. There is little or no bacterial flora in the feces of fruitarians.

Also worthy of note are the great differences in the stomachs of the various animals groups. The stomach of

each group appears designed or developed according to the nature of the food which is eaten. The stomach of man is divided into cardiac and pyloric portions, and its inner surface is covered with wrinkles called corrugations or rugae. The stomach of the carnivora and omnivora is a simple, roundish sack, and possesses no corrugations. The stomach of herbivorous animals, on the other hand, is very complicated, lying transversely across the abdomen, and divided into three to seven compartments (usually three or four). Each particular type of stomach is adapted to given types of food. The simple stomach of the carnivora is well adapted to the digestion of animal flesh, but it is in no sense capable of digesting the coarser grass of the herbivora. Man's stomach can easily handle fruits, tender plants and nuts, but it does not meet with complete success in handling all other types of food. The stomach of the herbivora is specifically adapted to the digestion of coarser grasses and herbs. Each type of stomach has its digestive limitations, and we must not go beyond these limitations if we desire and expect the best health.

Naturalists, anatomists and zoologists have uniformly recognized these points, insofar as they affect man's place in nature and his normal dietetic character. Linnaeus ranked man zoologically with the Order of Primates because of his similarity of body organization with animals of that group. He said that man's organism, when compared with that of other animals, shows that "fruits and succulent vegetables constitute his most natural food." Huxley, the famed British naturalist in indicating man's exact position in the Order of Primates, asserted that whatever "systems of organs may be studied, the comparison of their modifications in the ape series leads to one and the same result—that the structural differences which separte man from the gorilla and chimpanzee are not as great as those which separate the gorilla from the lower apes." The German naturalist, Haechel, affirms this decision and claims that man "is more nearly related to the highest apes than are the latter to the lowest apes."

Cuvier, in his day, was perhaps the highest authority on comparative anatomy. In referring to man's dietetic nature, he declared: "The natural food of man, therefore, judging from his structure, appears to consist of fruits, roots, and other parts of succulent vegetables—and his hand offers every facility for gathering them. His short and moderately strong jaws on the one hand, and his cuspids

being equal in length to the remaining teeth, and his molars on the other, would allow him neither to feed upon grass nor devour flesh, were these foods not previously prepared by cooking."

Thomas Bell, lecturer on anatomy at Guy's Hospital in London, has stated in his Physiological Observations on the Natural Food of Man Deduced from the Character of His Teeth: "The opinion which I venture to give has not been hastily formed, nor without what appeared to me sufficient grounds. It is not, I think, going too far to say that, every fact connected with human organization, goes to prove that man was originally formed a frugivorous animal, and therefore probably tropical, or nearly so, in his geographical situation. This opinion is principally derived from the formation of his teeth and the digestive organs, as well as from the character of his skin and general structure of his limbs. If analogy be allowed to have any weight in the argument, it is wholly on the side of the question which I have just taken. Those animals whose teeth and digestive apparatus most nearly resemble our own, namely, the apes and monkeys, are undoubtedly frugivorous."

Other anatomists follow a similar train of thought. Professor Lawrence, the English anatomist, remarks: "Whether, therefore we consider the teeth and jaws or the immediate instruments of digestion, the human structure closely resembles that of the simia or monkeys, all of which, in the natural state, are completely frugivorous." Sir E. Ray Lankester follows with his statement referring to man as "originating probably in the East, in a warm but not a tropical climate, feeding on rich and abundant fruits, he yet gradually spread over the whole world, and does not show any material modification of structure—no modification so great as to prevent interbreeding."Dr. Richard Lehne, after making an exhaustive comparative-anatomical study, sums up his conclusion in the following words: "quite apart from the physiological findings of nutritional science, which perpetually alter and are always in an unsettled form, comparative anatomy proves—and is supported by the millions-of-years-old documents of palaeozoology—that human teeth in their ideal form have a purely frugivorous character."

On the following page is reproduced a chart from Emmet Densmore's How Nature Cures, published in 1892. In spite of the early origin of the chart, over a half a century ago, the facts presented hold true today as well as then, and

COMPARATIVE ANATOMY

CARNIVORA	OMNIVORA	HERBIVORA	Anthropoid APE	MAN
Zonary placenta	Placenta non-deciduate	Placenta non-deciduate	Discoidal placenta	Discoidal placenta
Four-footed	Four footed	Four-footed	Two hands and two feet	Two hands and two feet
		Have hoofs		
Have claws	Have hoofs	Go on all fours	Flat nails	Flat nails
Go on all fours	Go on all fours	Have tails	Walks upright	Walks upright
Have tails	Have tails	Eyes look sideways	Without tails	Without tails
Eyes look sideways	Eyes look sideways	Skin with pores (save with pachyderms as the elephant)	Eyes look forward	Eyes look forward
Skin without pores	Skin with pores		Millions of pores	Millions of pores
Slightly developed incisor teeth	Very well-developed incisor teeth	Dental formula: 6.0.0.0.0 6 6.1 6.6.1.6	Well-developed incisor teeth	Well-developed incisor teeth
Pointed molar teeth	Molar teeth in folds	Well-developed salivary glands, especially in ruminants	Blunt molar teeth	Blunt molar teeth
Dental formula: 5 to 8.1.5 to 8 5 to 8 1.6.1.5 to 8	Dental formula 8.1.2 to 3.1.8 8.1.2 to 3 .1.8	Saliva and urine acid	Dental formula. 5.1.4.1.5 5.1.4.1.5	Dental formula: 5.1.4.1 5 5.1.4.1.5
Small salivary glands	Well-developed salivary glands	Smooth tongue	Well-developed salivary glands	Well-developed salivary glands
Acid reaction of saliva and urine	Saliva and urine acid	Teats on abdomen	Alkaline reaction saliva and urine	Alkaline reaction saliva and urine
Rasping tongue	Smooth tongue	Stomach in three compartments (in camel and four in some ruminants)	Smooth tongue	Smooth tongue
Teats on abdomen	Teats on Abdomen		Mammary glands on breast	Mammary glands on breast
Stomach simple and roundish	Stomach simple and roundish, large cul de sac	Length of intestinal canal varies according to species, but is usually 10 times longer than body	Stomach with duodenum (as second stomach)	Stomach with duodenum (as second stomach)
Intestinal canal 3 times length of the body	Intestinal canal 3 times length of the body		Intestinal canal 12 times length of the body	Intestinal canal 12 times length of body
Colon smooth	Intestinal canal smooth and convoluted	Intestinal canal smooth and convoluted	Colon convoluted	Colon convoluted
Lives on flesh	Lives on flesh, carrion and plants	Lives on grass, herbs and plants	Lives on fruit and nuts	Lives on fruit and nuts

should remove, once and for all, any doubt as to man's origin as a frugivorous animal. Our basic konwledge regarding comparative anatomy was acquired in the nineteenth century through the work of such naturalists as Darwin, Huxley, Haekel and others. The facts given in the chart are in complete accordance with the findings of these men, as well as those of the naturalists and comparative-anatomists of the present day.

It may be mentioned, in connection with the chart, that the classification of man's diet and urine appear to have been made in accordance with his structure and physiology rather than from what one might observe in the world of civilized man. It is well known that man is not presently living upon fruits and nuts and that his urine is not alkaline, but since man's structure and physiology imply the use of frugivorous diet, and since such a diet produces an alkaline urine, the classifications were apparently made with those thoughts in mind.

There is no need here to go into complete detail regarding every aspect of comparative anatomy. Sufficient facts have been given to indicate that man must be classified with the frugivorous animals. In every particular—the formation of the teeth, the shape of the stomach, the length of the small intestine, the location of the milk glands, the size of the salivary glands, the size of the liver, the type of placenta, the shape of the extremities, etc., etc.,—man represents the arch-type of frugivora. In no particular does he resemble either the carnivora, herbivora or omnivora.

As a rule, medical writers and vegetarians alike fall into the same error in determining man's dietetic character. Almost invariably they divide the animal kingdom into three two or three distinct groups—carnivora, herbivora and occasionally omnivora. The medical writers go to great length to show how man's anatomical structure differs from that of the herbivora. Vegetarians, on the other hand, make every effort to point to the differences between man and the carnivorous and omnivorous animals. Both groups are naturally successful. It is a simple matter to show how man differs from the herbivora, and it is equally simple to show how he differs from the carnivora and omnivora. What medical writers fail to point out is the difference between man and the flesh-eating animals, and what vegetarians fail to point out is the difference between man and the grass-eating animals. Both groups completely fail to recognize that a frugivorous class of animals even exists. They appear

to be unaware of the basic findings of peleontology, anthropogenesis and zoology. As a result their analysis must be incomplete and their conclusions must be inaccurate.

The facts regarding the comparative anatomy show the fallacy of attempting to apply to man the results of flesh eating among white rats (as is continually being done by university investigators). They also indicate the fallacy of attempting to prove that, because a certain group of carnivorous, omnivorous or herbivorous animals fare well on a certain diet, a similar diet would be well suited to man. Each animal group has its own dietary needs and limitations, determined largely by the animal's anatomical structure.

Man's place in nature is clear. His evolutionary trend has provided him with a body similar to that of the other frugivorous animals. Like his near relatives he has an anatomical structure that dictates the advisability of using fruits,tender plants and nuts as his basic foods.

THE QUESTION OF PROTEINS

The building blocks of protein consist of 21 amino acids. Nine of these have been proven to be essential for the support of life and growth. A few others are "convenient" in the sense that animals thrive better if they get them. Proteins which contain all of the essential amino acids as well as the convenient ones, are called complete or first class. A food which contains complete protein will support life and growth if used as the sole source of protein in the diet. The foods which contain incomplete protein will not in themselves support life and growth.

It is often claimed that the difficulty of obtaining complete proteins on a fruitarian diet makes such a diet dangerous except when in the hands of an expert. But this is really not so. A child living upon the fruitarian diet could hardly keep from getting sufficient complete protein if he simply used the plant foods according to his own instinctive desires. After all there is an abundance of plant foods which supply us with complete proteins of the highest biological value. The researches of Cajori, Van Slyke and Osborn have shown conclusively that the protein of most nuts is of the very finest type and contains all of the essential and convenient amino acids. Among the nuts possessing complete proteins are butternuts, pecan, filberts, Brazil nuts, English walnuts, black walnuts, almonds, pine nuts chestnuts and coconuts.

In addition to being complete, the protein of most nuts

is of high biological quality. Investigations at Yale University and the research work of Dr. Hoobler, of the Detroit Women's Hospital and Infant's home, both demonstrate the superiority of nut-protein. The methods of research used by Dr. Hoobler provided a most delicate biological test of the protein of food and it showed that the protein of nuts not only provides greater nutritive efficiency than that of meat, milk and eggs but that it is also more effective than a combination of the animal proteins.

Coconut globulin is perhaps the best of the nut proteins. Johns, Finks and Pacel, of the Protein Investigation Laboratory of the U.S. Department of Agriculture, found that this protein produced supernormal growth in young rats when used as the sole protein in the diet. In other words, the rats grew more rapidly than they would have if given meat, eggs, milk or any other high protein food. Mc Candish and Weaver have also found that the protein of coconuts is superior to that of other foods, and claim that coconut meal is of greater value than soybean meal. As the soybean is equal in biological value to any of the animal proteins, this would mean that the coconut protein is in a class by itself and is perhaps the finest protein known.

No fruitarian need have any worries over his protein supplies. Any well-balanced selection of plant foods should meet the body's protein needs very well; in fact, it will meet them far better than the omnivorous diet for it supplies the protein in just the right amounts.

All available evidence indicates that a low protein diet composed of plant foods is most conducive to the best health. In the 19th century two great German scientists, Justus Freiherr von Liebig and Karl von Voight, carried out experiments to determine how much protein the body requires each day. Liebig assumed that, because muscle is composed largely of protein, we should use a diet which is very rich in this dietary factor. Later Voight carried out experiments with dogs, the result of which led him to believe that the daily human requirement is 118 grams.

It is now known that the conclusions of Liebig and Voight are not accurate. Muscles can be built from plant foods which are relatively low in protein content as well as they can from animal flesh. And the experiments with dogs carried out by Voight can hardly be applied to human beings, for the protein requirements of dogs and other carnivorous animals differ from those of the frugivorous

animals.

The most accurate present day estimates of the body's daily protein requirements vary from about 22 to 30 grams. These estimates are based upon experiments with humans. Prof. Henry Sherman, of Colombia University, places the daily requirement at 30 to 50 grams but it is probable that the other estimates, which include those of the Swedish scientist, Ragner Berg, are more nearly correct. However, even 30 to 50 grams of protein is not much. It could easily be supplied by a diet of plant foods.

Dr. Mikkel Hindhede, of Denmark, made the first mass application of a diet very low in its protein content to an entire nation. During World War I this doctor was made Food Administrator of Denmark. In an effort to prevent food shortages he greatly lowered the production of livestock and fed the plant foods to the human population rather than to the animals. As an average of only 10 per cent of the value of plant foods is recovered in the milk, eggs and meat of animals, it is obvious that this involved a great saving from the standpoint of nutrition. But Hindhede eventually discovered that the diminished use of animal foods meant far more than that. Within one year's time the death rate had lowered 40 per cent. In addition, the Danish people acquired a greater resistance to disease. When the great influenza epidemic spread through Europe only Denmark escaped. The other nations, using their high protein diets consisting largely of animal foods, suffered greatly. Their people died by the thousands.

Nuts are rich in protein, but they are not used to such an extent in the fruitarian diet that the body receives an excess of this material. The normal desires of the fruitarian call for a wide variety of plant foods with no particular dependence upon nuts. Fruits are the chief foods used and the desire for nuts is in accordance with the body's need for protein. Meat, eggs, milk and cheese—these are all high protein foods which are not needed. Their excessive protein acts as a burden to the body and favors the development of disease.

THE BEST SOURCE OF CARBOHYDRATES

In addition to supplying the body's protein needs in an ideal manner, the fruitarian diet supplies the proper amounts of carbohydrates in a form which the body can use most easily. Carbohydrates are divided into two classes, starches and sugars. Before the starches can be absorbed by the

blood they must undergo a long process of digestion which changes them into a form of sugar. This sugar represents a starch in a state of complete digestion and can be used almost immediately by the body.

Sugars, as they are found in the sweet fruits such as dates, bananas, grapes, persimmons, etc., are practically predigested. They are the finest form of carbohydrate. Instead of undergoing a long process of digestion as do starches they are ready for almost complete absorption with very little or no digestive work required. This is most economizing from the standpoint of the body's available store of energy, for whatever energy is not used in the process of digestion may be used for other purposes. Starch digestion involves an unnecessary expenditure of energy on the part of the body. How much better it is to get your carbohydrates in the form of fruit sugars which are quickly and readily absorbed and assimilated with a minimum of effort.

The primary sources of carbohydrates in the conventional diet are grains and root vegetables. These foods are starchy foods and unless they are thoroughly cooked (which causes a great mineral and vitamin loss) they contain little or no sugar. Even after the cooking process, however, the carbohydrates in these foods usually require much digestion. In the case of grains, cooking alters but little the starches and never changes them to sugars. The root vegetables such as white potatoes are helped a little more. After they are cooked, their starch requires less digestion than raw starch. However, it is in no sense equivalent to the sugars found in fruits.

In the fruitarian diet the use of starches is reduced to a minimum. The primary source of sugar is fresh ripe fruit. The sugar content of most juicy fruits varies from 10 to 20 per cent whereas the sweetest fruits, such as dates and dried figs, often contain as high as 70 per cent pure sugar. It is the popular opinion that bananas are a starchy food but a really ripe banana contains almost no starch. In the ripening process the starch is changed to sugar. The primary starches found in the fruitarian diet are those of the vegetables and to a lesser extent, some nuts. Considered as a whole, the fruitarian diet is low in starch, containing only a small fraction as much starch as does either a vegetarian or conventional diet. But it does provide us with ample amounts of carbohydrate and these in their finest available form, as sugar.

HYPO – ALKALINITY

In order to preserve the best health the normal alkalinity of the body fluids must not be reduced to any great extent. All of the cells of the body are bathed in alkaline fluids; only in a state of death can these fluids become acid. However, even the slightly lowered alkalinity of these fluids can disturb body functions. The patient who suffers from a lowering of alkalinity is said to possess hypo-alkalinity or, as it is more commonly called, acidosis. His blood and other body fluids are not acid but possess higher acidity and lower alkalinity than they should.

Hypo-alkalinity of the body fluids is a prominent cause of toxemia with its resultant disease. In addition, it greatly depletes the alkaline mineral reserves. The body uses its alkaline mineral salts to neutralize acids, and if these acids are allowed to accumulate excessively the alkaline minerals will be leached from the tissues to serve their purposes. Many deficiency diseases result from just such conditions. The acids exist in too great amounts and the alkaline reserves of the body are not sufficient to neutralize them. If the body does not then draw upon its own tissues for these elements there is a progressive acid saturation of the body, a really toxic condition. Under any circumstances the victim must suffer. Either his body is depleted of its vital minerals or it is poisoned by an excess of acids.

Now understand, acids in themselves are not harmful unless they are found in excessive amounts. As long as the body's reserve alkaline salts are capable of neutralizing them no harm is done. But the conventional diet does not allow the body to acquire an adequate alkaline reserve, nor does it prevent the development of an excess of acid elements. Refined foods are generally robbed of their alkaline minerals and hence they leave an acid-ash after being used by the body. Meat, cheese, eggs, nearly all cereals and most nuts—these are all acid-ash foods. The alkaline foods are milk and nearly all fruits and vegetables, the chief exceptions being prunes, plums and cranberries. The normal ratio of alkaline elements to acids in the body is 80 per cent to 20 per cent, and the same ratio should be applied to the diet used. If at least 80 per cent of the foods used are formed predominately of the alkaline minerals the alkaline reserve will be normal and the body will not have to obtain these elements from its tissues in order to neutralize the acids. Also, if the acid-ash foods are kept down to the 20 per cent

level the number of alkaline elements required to neutralize the acids will be relatively small. Under such conditions the body functions smoothly. It does not suffers from acid excesses and it retains a strong alkaline reserve which removes the need for sacrificing the alkaline elements of the tissues.

Neither the average strict vegetarian nor the conventional omnivorous diet supplies the alkaline and acid elements in their proper ratio. Both diets lack sufficient alkalies and they supply a great excess of acid-ash foods. The vegetarian, getting, as he usually does, too many cereals and too much bread to the exclusion of the alkaline fruits, is bound to suffer to some extent from hypo-alkalinity. The omnivorous diet, in supplying many acid-ash foods such as meat, cheese and eggs, as well as acid-ash plant foods, fails completely to provide the body with the alkaline elements it needs. In addition, the omnivorous diet contains too much protein. The end-products of the protein excessess are uric acid, phosphoric acid, nitric acid, and sulphuric acid. These must all be neutralized by the alkaline bases before they can be eliminated by the body.

The perfect diet from the standpoint of supplying the correct ratio of alkalies and acids is the fruitarian diet. It is the one diet which provides both an abundance of alkaline elements and small amounts of acid elements. The chief portion of the fruitarian diet is composed of fruits and vegetables which supply the alkaline elements. The smaller part of the fruitarian diet is composed of nuts. These supply the acid elements. The fruitarian diet does not provide an excess of protein and this also helps to prevent hypo-alkalinity. In order to keep the proper ratio between the alkaline and acid elements in your fruitarian diet you don't have to watch every mouthful of food you eat to make sure that you are not getting an excess of acid-ash foods. Nature takes care of that pretty well. As a general rule, the normal desires of the fruitarian call for a preponderance of the alkaline foods, and only small amounts of the others. Probably every fruitarian who uses all of his food in its uncooked state strikes a fairly close proximity to the 80 per cent alkali and 20 per cent acid ratio whether he makes any special attempt to or not. The desire for alkaline foods on the fruitarian diet serves a physiological need and practically insures the fruitarian against hypo-alkalinity. It provides him with an alkaline reserve which is sufficient to meet all existing needs, and also supplies him with the proper amounts of acid elements.

HOW MEAT LOWERS ENDURANCE

The experiments of Prof. Irving Fisher, of Yale University are the most extensive yet carried out to determine the relation between meat consumption and endurance. In these experiments 49 persons, a mixture of lacto-ovo vegetarians and flesh-eaters, took part. Many of the meat eaters numbered among the best athletes of the University. The vegetarians included some athletes, together with physicians and nurses of the Battle Creek Sanatorium, a vegetarian institution.

Three endurance tests were given—1. Holding the arms in a horizontal position as long as possible, 2. Deep knee bending exercises, 3. Leg raising while lying on the back.

The results of the first test were a complete victory for the vegetarians. Only two of the meat eaters held their arms in a horizontal position for 15 minutes; none of them did so for 30 minutes. Twenty-two of the 32 vegetarians held their arms in a horizontal position for 15 minutes or longer; of these, nine exceeded one hour, four reached two hours and one of them exceeded three hours.

In the leg raising test the highest record was made by a flesh eater , though when the records of all the contestants were averaged little differrence between the two groups was observed.

The deep knee bending exercises showed the most conclusive results. Only three of the nine flesh eaters who entered the contest did over 325 deep knee bends and none of them did over 2,000 bends. Seventeen of the 22 vegetarians did over 325 bends and two of them surpassed the 2,000 mark. The highest number of bends done by a flesh eater was 1,292. One of the flesh eaters fainted while doing the deep knee bends; several were so weakened that they had to be carried down the gymnasium stairs, and a few were made so weak and sore that days were required for recovery. The vegetarians experienced comparatively few ill effects. Oberg, the vegetarian nurse who made over 2,000 bends, was bothered with only a little soreness, and one of the vegetarians went for a long walk and ran on the gymnasium track immediately after the deep knee bends.

These experiments show quite clearly that flesh eating lowers endurance but they do not indicate what effects the other animal foods—milk and eggs—may have. However, the tests are of much value and provide added evidence

that flesh foods should form no part of man's diet. Even lacto-ovo vegetarians, whose diets are far from being well balanced, apparently have more endurance than meat eaters. It is quite probable that fruitarians would have made a better record than did the vegetarians in these Yale experiments.

THE POISONS OF MEAT

At all times there is produced in the animal body a certain amount of toxins resulting from the metabolic processes. These are quickly eliminated when the animal is living. However, upon death, elimination ceases and toxins, which were then in the animal tissues, remain there. In addition, more toxins are produced after the heart stops beating, up to the time of actual tissue death when rigor mortis sets in. Then the production of toxins through decomposition occurs. Millions of putrefactive bacteria develop in the tissues of the animal, and multiply into greater and greater numbers as the flesh hangs in the market until it is partly decomposed and tender. "Well hung" meat is really putrefied meat which has been rendered toxic under the influence of bacterial growth.

The character of the poisons found in meat is now well known. The chemical composition of animal tissue extracts is similar to that of urine. As Professor Halliburton, the great English chemist, has remarked, "Beef tea is simply an ox's urine in a tea cup." Guinea pigs invariably develop nephritis and usually die within fifty days after being given subcutaneous injections of sarcin, one of the constituents of meat extract. Another of these constituents, creatin, is a distinct poison. The amount of this material found in a quart of beef tea is, according to the late Prof. Gautier, capable of killing nine guinea pigs if given in subcutaneous injections. Even carnivorous animals such as dogs quickly develop disease if they are given as little as two-thirds of an ounce of the famous Liebig's extract of beef each day. In the words of Legendre, bouillon is "a veritable solution of poisons." Ordinary lean meat naturally contains all of the poisons which are found in meat extracts, though in much smaller amounts. However, the ill effects resulting from its use are just as certain, the only difference being that a much longer period of time is required for them to take effect.

Uric acid is the most commonly known toxin found in meat. Ever since Alexander Haig, M.A., M.D., of England, showed that an excess of this material in the blood was in-

variably associated with deficient capillary circulation, especially in the kidneys, hygienists have carefully refrained from using meat. Uric acid is not only a poison in itself; its tendency to impair circulation, and hence metabolism, causes the deficient elimination of all types of wastes products from the tissues of the body. The fact that meat is the chief source of uric acid means but little to the carnivorous animal, for its liver is capable of destroying or detoxifying fully ten times as much of this material as is the liver of man. It is only the normally frugivorous and herbivorous animals which suffer from uric acid excess when they consume animal flesh. University nutritional scientists ridicule the idea that, because it contains uric acid, meat should not be eaten. They contend that certain vegetable foods such as mushrooms, asparagus, tea, coffee, and cocoa also contain considerable amounts of this toxin. No doubt this is true but it certainly does not mean that uric acid is harmless. It simply means that we should likewise refrain from using the vegetable sources of it.

The kidneys and the liver suffer most from the poisons of meat. Even the carnivorous animals frequently suffer from kidney diseases. It is no accident that the kidneys of these animals are almost universally condemned as food; nor is it an accident that, when Dr. Fox examined all the animals, over a long period of time, that had died in the Philadelphia Zoological garden, that chronic disease of the kidneys and arteries was restricted chiefly to the carnivorous animals and that chronic vascular and renal lesions were confined entirely to these animals. According to investigators the work of the kidneys is doubled and trebled by flesh eating. Bunge has shown that the liver is greatly over-stimulated when meat is given and that as a result there is over-production by this organ or a ferment which induced excessive oxidation and consequent loss of energy and endurance.

PARASITES

The fruitarian is at an advantage not only because he does not partake of the toxins of meat; he also excapes the danger of parasitic infection. Professor George D. Williams, of Washington University, in soaking up dessiccated tissues of Eskimo mummies found a large number of tapeworm eggs, thus indicating the presence of parasitic infection among these people. It is highly probable that the Eskimos of the present age, living as they do chiefly upon animal

flesh (and some of this raw) are likewise afflicted to some extent with parasites. Intestines free from parasites are found chiefly among plant eating animals. Approximately 81 per cent of all fish which have been examined (most of which are carnivorous) are infested with parasites of over fifty different species.

Trichina and tapeworm are the two chief parasites which enter the human body in meat. The trichina is derived from pork, the tapeworm from pork, beef and fish. Of these parasites the trichina is the most dangerous, resulting as it frequently does in fatality. If meat is thoroughly cooked, any parasites it might contain are killed. But when meat is so prepared it loses a large portion of its vitamins and minerals and can no longer support life with freedom from much disease, even among carnivorous animals. If we have to choose between raw meat containing parasites and parasite-free well-cooked meat, it would be best to choose the raw product. However, the better plan is to dispense with meat entirely; thus eliminating the danger of parasites and also the disease-producing tendency of cooked foods.

EGGS

It is the common opinion of most authorities that if a diet excluding meat is to be succcessful, extensive use must be made of other animal foods such as eggs and milk. In reality such opinions are not well founded. We do not find in eggs a product which is appreciably superior to meat. True it is that eggs do not contain many of the toxins of meat. They do not contain the millions of putrefactive bacteria of meat; nor are they (except in rare instances) infected with parasites. Nevertheless, they cannot be considered a food well adapted for use by the human animal.

One of the foremost objections to eggs is their high content of cholesterol, a resinous material from which gallstones are made. Normally the blood contains about 20 grains of cholesterol. When gallstones exist this amount is greatly increased. An egg contains about four grains of cholesterol. When eggs are eaten in great amounts the cholesterol content of the blood rises and the tendency towards the development of gallstones and perhaps other diseases increases.

The white is the most harmful portion of the egg. Abderhalden found that egg white is not acted upon by pepsin, and Okada discovered that both the bile and pancreatic

juice are indifferent to this food. Fully 30 to 50 per cent of the egg white passes through the digestive tract undigested. According to Vernon, Hetin and Prof. Bayliss, of the University of London, raw egg white contains a substance which interferes with the action of the digestive juices. This substance is destroyed during long cooking but the remedy is worse than the original trouble. Long cooking detracts still further from the digestibility of egg white. There is also the destruction of vitamins and minerals which removes any healthful qualities the egg might originally have had.

Eggs putrefy fully as rapidly as meat in the digestive tract. Steinitz discovered that raw egg whites, when given to dogs, frequently cause vomiting and diarrhea. In one instance, when five egg whites were given to a 15 pound dog, the stools presented a very offensive odor and contained considerable mucous indicating, not only much putrefaction, but also infection. Egg whites putrefy more readily than do the yolks because they remain largely undigested in the small and large intestine, whereas the yolks are easily digested and absorbed before putrefaction is so far advanced.

Eggs are no doubt a prominent cause of Bright's disease and other forms of kidney impairment. The healthy kidney never permits the passage of albumin. If this material is found in the urine it is evidence that the kidneys have been damaged. In fact albumin in the urine is the first symptom the doctor looks for in determining whether there has been any tissue destruction in the kidneys. It is noteworthy in this connection that the extensive use of egg white over a long period of time is often followed by albumin in the urine. This was observed by both Steinnitz and Claude Bernard. As a result, physicians now usually advise patients with kidney ailments to either cease eating eggs or to eat them very moderately. However, the more practical advice would be to never acquire the egg eating habit in the first place and thus remove an important cause of kidney impairment.

MILK AND CHEESE

Milk is highly recommended by nutritionists, home economists, doctors, advertisers and public health associations as being the one perfect food; the one indispensable food which we positively must have, without which we cannot build strong bones, sound teeth, efficiency

of the nervous system, good rich blood, proper muscular tone, vigor and energy. The public is led to believe that a quart of milk per day is the first requirement of good health; that their first duty to their children is to get them, in one way or another, to drink more and more milk. The "definite disease-resisting powers" of milk are stressed again and again.

These extravagant claims as to the value of milk obviously have a purely economic basis. There is no evidence to indicate that milk is an indispensable food. On the contrary, everything points to the fact that milk is superfluous for adults, that in all species of mammalian life its need is confined to the nursing infant. No undomesticated animal partakes of milk after the suckling stage is past. Milk is perfectly adapted to the young infant and the kind of milk best suited for this purpose is that of a similar species. Cow's milk is best suited for calves; goat's milk is best suited for the young kid; sheep's milk is best suited for the young lamb; and only human milk from the mother is well suited for the young child. The consumption of milk forms the basis of mammalian life but only insofar as the welfare of the suckling is concerned.

Man has suffered no small amount as a result of his practice of consuming milk in adulthood. In the adult stomach milk frequently forms rubber-like curds which defy digestion. Severe cases of constipation, as well as catarrh, halitosis and other ailments, often follow the extensive use of this food. Many find that they need only cease drinking milk in order to eliminate these troubles. It is especially in catarrh of the nasal passages and throat that the disease-producing power of milk has been most clearly seen. Many hygienists have claimed that the consumption of large amounts of milk is the most important cause of this ailment, and though this is not completely proven, a great deal of evidence may be found to back up their viewpoint. Anyone who has compared the effect of milk-free diets and diets which include the daily quart of milk must realize that, far from possessing "definite disease-resisting powers," milk (and its various products) is in itself a cause of no inconsiderable amount of disease.

The only time that milk improves the health is when it is added to a diet which is hopelessly inadequate in many essential nutritive elements. When a wide variety of plant foods, especially raw fruits and nuts, is unavailable, as is the case of the isolated Swiss and certain other primitive

groups, the addition of milk is advisable to supply the minerals, vitamins and first class proteins which would otherwise be lacking. But the well balanced fruitarian diet supplies adequate amounts of minerals, vitamins, first class proteins and all other dietary essentials. It does not need to be supplemented with milk or any other animal food. In fact, additions will be harmful rather than helpful.

What has been said here in regard to milk applies with equal or greater force to cheese. This food is simply a concentration of milk, and in addition to embodying all of the objectionable features of the product from whence it is made, it is usually highly salted. Cheese which is ripened over a long period of time contains millions of putrefactive bacteria and is in a state of decomposition. Of all the products made from milk, it is the most objectionable.

THE IDEAL DIET

In view of all the preceding facts it becomes apparent that plant foods are not only capable of supporting life when used as the sole source of nutritive matter but that they are able to support life in a manner which permits the finest physical development and the greatest freedom from disease. Man is a frugivorous animal and thrives best upon the fruitarian diet. Throughout most of his history he appears to have used other diets but he hasn't lived well upon them. He has survived it is true, but we are interested in more than mere survival. We want optimum health, the very highest that can be built. To acquire that, we must recognize our nutritional needs and these call for a fruitarian diet.

With the fruitarian diet you gain the opportunity to rise above the health standards of the primitive. No credit is taken from the superiority of the primitive's foods over the conventional foods of civilized races in recognizing the greater value of the fruitarian dietary regime. The fruitarian diet simply allows you to go one step further than the primitive. It gives you the advantage not only of unrefined foods but also of a system of eating which eliminates the use of the disease-producing products of the animal kingdom.

In planning the perfect diet, two fundamental principles must be employed as guides. Only natural, uncooked, unrefined, unprocessed, unchanged foods must be used, and these must be selected from the plant kingdom. Raw plant foods are ideal for man. They will support life at the highest possible level and will provide the greatest

freedom from disease. An iron-clad rule should be made never to eat food which has been cooked or obtained from other than the plant kingdom. Those who follow this rule will have taken the biggest single step in their quest for a mode of living which will preserve their physiological youth over the longest period of time.

CHAPTER 9

How to Plan Your Meals

The Hygienic Methods of Preparing Foods and Balancing Menus

Ever since the days of Homer in ancient Greece, advice has been written on the art of preparing foods so as to render them most palatable. Homer described the Grecian methods of cooking meats but didn't give much real culinary advice. *The Deipnosophists of Athenaeus* was the basic cooking catalog of the ancient world. It offered a wide variety of wines and dishes, interspersed with much poetry and conversation, including some of the writings of the famed Sappho.

It was left to the Romans, however, to give the cooking art a topnotch reputable position. All Roman life centered around the pleasures of the palate. These people lived to eat in a near literal sense. They provided the world with some of the most extensive instructions for counteracting the effect of overeating after they had established this practice as a national institution. The typical Roman feast was a mixture of gluttony and spewing, the latter being established as the basic remedy for the former.

In the dark ages the entire cooking art went to pot with everything else. This was not much of a loss however; there was nothing in the ancient art of cooking worth saving. The rebirth of interest in cooking recipes at the end of the fourteenth century was founded upon the principles of the old Romans; overeating was encouraged and foods were recommended for their flavor, irrespective of the effect they might have on the digestive organs. By the seventeenth century every reputable cookbook had an appendix which gave detailed instructions for combating the ill effects of indigestion, constipation and gout, maladies which were recognized as due to overeating and use of rich, highly seasoned foods. The author of every cookbook felt honor

bound to explain how to counteract the effect his recipes and menus induced.

At the beginning of the twentieth century, authors dropped the sections of pathology and medical advice from their cookbooks. People began to eat a little more sanely; salads gained a new place on the menu plans and a social reprobation was attached to gorging and expanded wastelines. However, the cookbook improvements were on a small scale; recipes and menus still were not based upon the available nutritional knowledge. Nor are they to this day. Modern cookbooks offer recipes which are in no sense desirable from a hygienic standpoint. They generally include such foods as white flour, lard, with sugar, spices, salt and vinegar as their primary ingredients, and are designed entirely to appeal to the user's perverted sense of taste, without the slightest regard for the nutritive needs of the body.

A little better, perhaps, are the so-called balanced menus of the university investigators who for years have spoken of little else but "protective foods". These menus include coffee, tea, salt, white sugar, white bread and other harmful foods. They can best be distinguished from the more conventional menus by the fact that they are fortified with larger amounts of milk, fruits and vegetables. This is an improvement, but only a very slight one; certainly it is of little importance from a hygienic viewpoint.

With the development of the "health food industry" came a new art of cooking which excluded refined foods from recipes. This was another improvement; it permitted you to employ a primitive type of diet. A large number of cookbooks following this plan have been published. Whole grains, soya flours, raw sugar, honey, unsulphured molasses, vegetable salt, butter, vegetable oils and herbs are recommended in preference to other ingredients. Fruits, vegetables , whole grain bread, meat, milk and eggs are the basis foods of the menus. This is all very well for those who are satisfied with half-way measures. But it must be rejected by hygienists as being too conservative. A radical revolution of food preparation methods is needed.

No cookbook can be based upon the modern science of nutrition. Cooking itself must be dispensed with as a means of preparing food, a new culinary art is needed, one based upon the preparation of raw foods. In the kitchen the grater, shredder, chopping knife, juicer and liquifier must replace the cook stove. Foods must be palatable but they

need not be cooked and refined to render them so.

Here you will find recipes and menus which call for the finest types of foods, those of the plant kingdom as they are found in their completely natural state. Only a small number are given. But they can serve as a model for all of your food preparation. With a little experimentation you will be able to create many new tempting dishes which are both healthful and delightful to the sense of taste. The hundreds upon hundreds of delicious foods of the plant kingdom, and the thousands of varieties of these foods permit meals which have no equal for flavor and palatability. True it is that most of these foods have not yet been made available in most areas of the world. but there is usually sufficient variety to permit the successful employment of the fruitarian diet. As the demand for increasing amounts and kinds of plant foods arises, new supplies will become available. Modern transportation facilities permit the movement of plant foods to all areas of the United States and offer a potential means of supplying restaurants, cafeterias, housewives, hospitals and sanatoriums with a wide variety of fruits, vegetables and nuts during all seasons of the year. The present lack of many of these foods in the northern states during the winter months is only the result of lack of public demand.

Tropical fruits, especially, are a rarity in most regions of the temperate zone. Practically no one can obtain a wide variety of these foods during all seasons of the year. Even in the tropical regions fruit culture remains underdeveloped and there is a scarcity of tropical fruits. Inhabitants of sub-tropical regions such as Florida, Southern California and the Mediterranean Basin can use at least a few of the tropical fruits frequently available in these regions. For the most part, however, the inhabitants of the United States will, at least for the present, have to forego the use of most of these foods. Bananas, oranges, grapefruit, lemons, limes, dates, figs and mangos—these are about the only tropical and sub-tropical fruits presently available in most states. In the future, however, if the demand arises, we may expect a wider variety of tropical fruits to find its place in the fruit and vegetable markets. Among the numerous fruits which might be suitable for transportation to the temperate regions are: cashew-apples, sugar-apples, star-apples, rose-apples, imbus, ambarellas, red mombins, yellow mombins, cherimoyas, soursops, ilamas, soncoyas, papayas, sweet granadillas, purple granadillas, giant granadillas, capulins,

loquats, manzanillas, icacos, pineapie guavas, strawberry guavas, pitangas, feijoas, jaboticabas, grumichamas, litchis, longans, rambutans, sapodillas, sapotes, canistels, kakis, mangosteens, jackfruits, durians, tunas, carissas and carambolas. Some of these fruits are, in fact, well suited for growth in the subtropical regions of the United States. Being man's most palatable foods, their extensive culture is one of the most urgent needs of the day.

Recipes and menus which include liberal amounts of tropical fruits should be considered superior to all others from the standpoint of health as well as palatability. Man is a tropical animal, and though he may live well in the temperate regions with the use of such artificial aids as clothing and modern heating appliances, he remains best suited to the tropical regions in which he probably began his evolutionary descent. Likewise, the foods of the tropics are best suited to support human life. The great variety and abundance in which they are found serves in an admirable manner the needs of man. This does not mean that the tropics are a necessary prerequisite to good health, nor does it mean that the plant foods grown in the temperate zone are not of great value. It means only that we should make an effort to balance our diets with tropical fruits, rather than restrict ourselves to the standard fruits, vegetables and nuts of the temperate regions. Remember, the variety in the diet always add to diet's value, providing the increased variety includes only healthful foods. A restricted selection of plant foods (up to a certain limit) can produce good health. It is superior to either a modernized or primitive diet, but it can never be the equal of the diet which includes both foods of the temperate zone and a wide variety of tropical fruits, nuts and plants.

ADD VEGETABLE JUICES TO YOUR DIET

If you have an electric vegetable juicer you can make your meals much more appetizing. These juicers can be obtained in various kitchen appliance shops and health foods stores. They enable you to make many delicious juices from not only vegetables but also from such fruits as peaches, pears, apples and berries. Many vegetable juices are palatable in their pure unmixed form whereas others should be mixed with additional juices. A little experimentation will enable you to find just which combinations are most appealing. The following are given as samples:

1. Carrots
2. Carrots and celery
3. Carrots, celery, spinach and parsley
4. Cucumbers and grapefruit juice
5. Beets and pineapples
6. Beets and apples
7. Green peppers, celery and lemon juice
8. Carrots and apples
9. Carrots, celery and apples
10. Carrots, celery, and parsley
11. Strawberries
12. Raspberries
13. Apples
14. Pears
15. Peaches
16. Pineapples
17. Celery

THE LIQUIFIER

There are also many fine beverages which can be made with the liquifier, food blender or fletcherizer, as it is commonly called. This electric machine enables you to make the most delicious dressings for salads through its ability to semi-liquify such foods as bananas and avocados. It removes the need of mashing these foods by hand in order to give them a suitable consistency for use as dressing. In addition the liquifier allows the liquifying of salads, nuts and other foods for the people who find them difficult to chew because of poor teeth.

REMOVING ARSENIC FROM FOODS

In making salads, juices, and liquified meals be sure to use perfectly clean foods. Obtain unsprayed fruits and vegetables if possible. However, if they have been sprayed it is advisable to wash them in a 1 per cent solution of hydrochloric acid with three quarts of water or by mixing a 10 per cent solution of hydrochloric acid with nine parts of water. The mixture can then be used for several washings and should be renewed every three days. Be sure to rinse your fruits and vegetables very thoroughly after using the hydrochloric acid solution. It is a good idea to raise fruits and vegetables in your own garden if you can, for then you can be certain that they are not sprayed with arsenic, and you need not bother with the solution of hydrochloric acid. (Vinegar may also be used as a cleanser.)

FOOD SELECTION

With the following recipes and menus serving as models you should be able to follow a healthful plan of nutrition. It will be noted that the salads and meals which are suggested contain a wide variety of foods. Only a few people—those living where these foods are available—can follow these recipes with no deviations therefrom. However, this does not prevent the majority from making a practical application of them. They are offered only as a guide to a better plan of nutrition. They represent a degree of excellence which you should approach as closely as the variety and general selection of foods permit. Don't become disturbed when you cannot obtain all of the foods mentioned. Substitutions can always be made; there are no indispensable foods. It is only the general classes of foods, the fruits, green plants and nuts, which should be included in every menu plan. It is a good idea to include at least one food from each of these classes in your diet each day. Restricted class selection is made only on elimination diets.

Remember that it is not only what you eat that counts but also how you eat. All of the foods on the raw fruitarian diet should be masticated very thoroughly; they should be eaten only when there is a definite desire for food and never in the presence of great mental and physical distress. It won't hurt you to miss a meal now and then but to overeat even uncooked plant food is definitely harmful. The use of the foods in these salad recipes and menus, when associated with thorough mastication, real hunger and moderation in quantity, builds the best health. It gives you the greatest insurance that can be had against disease and senility.

SALADS

CELERY — NUT SALAD

4 stalks celery, sliced
1 green pepper, minced
Parsley
2 large tomatoes
1/2 cup grated nuts

Cut the tomatoes in small pieces and mix with the celery and green pepper. Add a mixture of orange and lemon juice as dressing. Use lettuce leaves as a bed for this salad and sprinkle with grated nuts. Garnish with parsley.

APPLE SALAD

3 1/2 cups diced apples
1 cup diced banana
1 cup sliced celery
1/2 cup raisins

Mix the ingredients and serve in lettuce cups.

AVOCADO SURPRISE

1 large ripe avocado
1/2 cup sliced celery
3 slices of fresh pineapple
1/4 cup chopped almonds

Dice the avocado and pineapple and mix all the ingredients.

AVOCADO — ORANGE SALAD

2 cups diced avocado
1 cup sliced celery
4 oranges

Slice the oranges and mix with the avocado and celery. Serve on crisp greens without dressing.

AVOCADO — PINEAPPLE SALAD

2 sliced avocados
1 sliced pineapple
1 sliced grapefruit
2 sliced apples

Arrange the fruit slices on lettuce leaves.

BRAZILIAN SALAD

1 cup chopped pineapple
1/2 cup Brazil nuts
1/2 cup sliced celery

Chop the Brazil nuts into small pieces and mix all the ingredients. Add endive and parsley leaves. Serve on green leaves.

BANANA — DATE SALAD

1 cup chopped dates
1 cup diced celery
2 cups diced banana

Mix the ingredients and serve on fresh green leaves, preferably lettuce.

FRUIT COLE SLAW

1 head cabbage, shredded
2 apples diced
3 cups diced pineapple
1 cup sliced celery

Mix all the ingredients and serve on crisp Romaine leaves.

MANGO DELIGHT

2 mangos
2 bananas
2 apples
1 cup dates

Cut the mangos, apples and bananas into small pieces; slit the dates into halves. Mix all the ingredients.

VEGETABLE NUT SALAD

1 small bunch parsley
1 small head Romaine lettuce
1/2 cup chopped sweet pepper
1 cup sliced Brazil nuts
1 cup tomatoes

Mix nuts, tomatoes, and peppers. Place on lettuce leaves.

RAINBOW SALAD

1 small head red cabbage
2 carrots
2 tablespoons parsley
2 turnips
1 large beet

Grate the turnips, carrots and beets; shred the cabbage.Place in rainbow fashion on shredded lettuce leaves. Sprinkle with minced parsley.

FRUIT ROLLS

1 cup dates
1 cup black figs
1 cup seedless raisins

Put dates, figs and raisins through the food grinder and roll out in a flat layer. Cut in slices.

CHAPTER 10

The Best Sources of Minerals and Vitamins

Obtaining the Needed Elements In Their Organic Form

Modern science has proven conclusively that the body requires a wide variety of minerals and vitamins in order to be healthy. It has shown that all types of animals, including man, succumb to disease if even one of these elements is lacking in the diet. It has shown that throughout the animal kingdom health is dependent upon the chemistry of the living tissues, and that this chemistry is determined by the amounts of minerals and vitamins in the foods which are eaten. Those races which get the greatest amounts of these elements in their diet possess the greatest resistance to disease.

Commercial interests were quick to grasp the significance of these discoveries. They recognized the fact that, if minerals and vitamins were of such great value, the public would sooner or later start using the foods which contained them in the greatest quantities. From this development the drug and chemical enterprises could not profit. Hence the minerals were isolated and concentrated into small tablets, and the vitamins were created synthetically and also put into tablet form. The tablets were in turn sold to the public as substitutes for natural foods. Under this plan the basic food industries—those which manufacture white flour, white flour products, white sugar, refined cereals and denatured foods of all kinds—were not harmed in the slightest, and the chemical industries gained the oportunities to reap the greatest profits. The manufacture of mineral and vitamin concentrates became the very basis of some of these industries.

The facts regarding these concentrates are not in accordance with the popular opinions and advertising claims. The manufacture and sale of mineral and vitamin concentrates is, for all practical purposes, a financial racket. The daily requirements of mineral and vitamins cannot be met by using special tablets, capsules and concentrates. No special concentrated preparations can remove the need for natural foods. From a hygienic viewpoint these products are not only unnecessary but definitely harmful. There is no room in a healthful diet for isolated vitamins and minerals of any kind.

You need minerals and vitamins. That is a proven fact. But all minerals and vitamins are not the same. A mineral can be necessary for human health in one form and harmful in another. And the same is true for vitamins. The evidence as it stands today indicates that these elements can be both life savers and poisons. One single mineral can be absolutely essential for health, whereas that same mineral, in a different form, can produce instant death.

ORGANIC AND INORGANIC MINERALS

Minerals are divided into two distinct types. There are the organic minerals which are found in living matter, and the inorganic minerals which are found in the soil, rocks, ashes and other earthly elements which do not possess life. For instance, the iron, calcium, phosphorous and other minerals which are found in lettuce, oranges, grapes, apples, walnuts, almonds and other plant foods are organic. Likewise, all of the minerals which are found in animal flesh or animal products such as milk and eggs are organic. The word *organic* really pertains to that which is living. The word *inorganic* pertains to the crude elements of the earth which are found in the dead, inert mass. Inorganic minerals are also those which are produced in the laboratory by reducing foods to an ash and then separating the various mineral and mineral compounds which are released as the food is broken down. The minerals contained in the plant and animal material are organic only so long as this material retains a certain resemblance of its living cell structure. After its death, as it decays, it is broken into its component parts, the minerals are released and all again become part of the soil in an inorganic form.

Now the question comes up as to just how the organic minerals differ in the structure from the inorganic minerals. This is something no chemist has ever been able to answer. It is impossible to isolate the organic mineral and thus make it available for analysis. All life exists in a complex mixture. The organic minerals of the plant are inseparably combined with each other and also with the vitamins of the plant. As long as the plant is not broken down to an ash these minerals remained combined. No one can separate them. The isolation of minerals takes place only after the plant structure is completely broken down, and by this time the mineral can no longer remain organic. It is possible that the only difference between the organic and inorganic minerals lies in the combination in which they are found. The organic

combination may be all that distinguishes the life of the plant from the condition of the soil. Life itself may be just a matter of chemical combinations. And these combinations may be the deciding factor in giving the organic minerals the power to support animal life (but not plant life) and in giving the inorganic minerals the power to support plant life (but not animal life). However, what the difference between organic and inorganic minerals may be is not what chiefly concerns us here. The important thing is to discover the difference between the effects of these inorganic and organic elements.Just why the effects of the respective elements differ is a secret which we will have to leave to Nature, for the present at least.

THE EFFECTS OF INORGANIC MINERALS

The human body is composed of 16 principal mineral elements. In addition, there are numerous others which exist in the body in just small traces. These are called the trace elements. All of these elements exist in the body in their organic form and they were obtained from plant and animal foods in their organic form. This transference of minerals from the plant and animal foods to man is itself indicative of the indispensability of minerals in their organic form. If inorganic minerals were capable of supporting animal life, man could live on ordinary soil instead of on plants. But man cannot live upon soil; nor can he live upon finely crushed rocks or ashes, even though these contain all of the minerals found in the human body. These lifeless sources of inorganic materials, when used as animal food, not only will not support life but they tend to destroy it. As sources of food, inorganic minerals are for plants only.

The majority of pure, uncombined, inorganic minerals will produce several symptoms of disease or instant death if taken even in small amounts. Just a few grains of inorganic phosphorus is a fatal dose, and only one milligram of uncombined inorganic potassium is require to produce death. Inorganic iodine and inorganic arsenic are also good medicines for those who want a quick way out. Inorganic arsenic has been used as a means of suicide and premeditated murder for decades. Most of the other organic minerals are less poisonous. Large doses of them are required before death ensues. However, the only difference here is one of degree; the inorganic minerals are all harmful to animal life, though some are more so than others.

Medical science was the first to use inorganic minerals. Doctors employed them as medicines for specific diseases. The patients suffered greatly under this plan; true, symptoms were sometimes temporarily suppressed but the mineral thus added to the cause of disease. The patients were are not instantly killed by the minerals only because the doctors precribed very small doses. The more poisonous the mineral, the less they prescribe, always being careful to keep below the fatal dosage. Perhaps a few patients died after even the small doses but the majority managed to survive.

The nutritional scientists in the university laboratories were the next to use inorganic minerals. However, they used them for experimental rather than medicinal purposes. In thousands of experiments with white rats inorganic minerals were used to a very great extent. Such experiments are, in fact, still being carried on. In order to learn more of the effects of mineral deficiencies the scientists place the rats on very restricted diets which are completely lacking in certain essential minerals. Almost invariably the rats become sick, their type of illness depending upon which of the minerals are lacking. The scientists then give the rats very small amounts of the lacking mineral. As organic minerals cannot be isolated they supply the mineral in its inorganic form. Occasionally the rats recover. The scientist proclaims his discovery to the world, and new disease-remedial powers are ascribed to the inorganic mineral used. The assumption is then made that inorganic minerals are equally as valuable as organic minerals as preventive of disease or remedies for disease.

On the surface it may appear that the nutritional scientist is correct—inorganic minerals may be equally as valuable as organic minerals. But closer observation provides a different picture. The rats appear to be helped by the inorganic minerals only because their bodies are stimulated to resist the introduction of a poisonous substance. This temporary stimulation is the same kind of "help" that a person with a headache gets when he drinks a cup of coffee. The introduction of any poison into the body calls forth its energies to resist. This bodily defense activity is mistaken for improvement, whereas it is merely enervation. The inorganic mineral is always a poison and must be eliminated. The effort required by the body to do this will deplete its energies and result in more weakness and sickness later on.

It must be remembered that in the rat experiments in which some apparent benefit was observed, only very minute quantities of inorganic minerals were used. Large quantities of the inorganic minerals, such as are normally present in their organic form in natural foods, often produce very toxic reactions among the rats. The toleration point of the inorganic minerals is very low. Whereas ten grains of certain minerals are tolerated in their organic state, often just a few grains of the same mineral, when used in its inorganic form, will produce serious disease and occasionally even death.

No one has ever proven that the addition of the inorganic minerals to a diet produces any improvement in health. Indeed, the evidence indicates the opposite.

The mineral tablets which are sold in drug stores and health food stores must necessarily contain inorganic rather than organic minerals. Care is always taken in their manufacture to use only as much mineral as can be taken without causing the development of symptoms which let the user know that he is being poisoned. This calls for only minute quantities of minerals in each tablet. However, even these small amounts can do serious harm. Only a very small amount of inorganic calcium with synthetic vitamin D is required in the pregnant mother's diet to cause a marked calcification of her kidneys as well as partial closure of the fontanelle opening in the head of the infant. The latter abnormality fails to permit the infant's head to shape itself according to the shape and size of the birth canal and as a result childbirth is made very difficult and painful. In spite of this fact, it is considered the soundest nutritional advice to recommend a combination of inorganic calcium with vitamin D for pregnant mothers. These people need calcium and plenty of it but they need it in its organic form. The diets of many primitives contain ten times the minimum requirement of organic calcium, but with them childbirth is very easy and there is no calcification of the kidneys. It is only the inorganic mineral, even when taken in very small amounts, which produces these symptoms.

The damaging effects of inorganic fluorine upon the human body have been noticed in those localities where drinking water contains more than two parts per million of this mineral. The teeth of the people who drink this water regularly become stained and mottled. In addition, the teeth often become translucent (that is, they loose their white normal color). In some cases they become pitted. But the

teeth are not all that suffer from fluorine poisoning. The whole body is affected, with particular emphasis upon the bones. The symptoms are quite often serious and include, in addition to tooth troubles, retarded ossification of the connective tissues, depressed appetite, diuresis, estrual disturbances, loss of weight, anorexia, a great transparency of the bones, as well as softening and thickening of certain bones. And remember, this is the result of a comparatively small amount of inorganic fluorine. You get fluorine every day in your foods but do not suffer as a result. Rather, you are benefited, for the body needs organic fluorine. It is only inorganic fluorine which produces symptoms of disease. The inorganic mineral chlorine is added to the water of most cities. The chlorine supposedly purifies the water, killing many kinds of bacteria; it also kills humans. Only the humans are killed more slowly. They are slowly poisoned year after year throughout their life. Inorganic chlorine, when taken in large amounts, is fatal. In World War I it was used in manufacturing poisonous gasses. The amount of chlorine in city water is not enough to produce symptoms of immediate poisoning but it is no doubt a contributory cause of much disease. However, the organic chlorine which is found in foods is essential for the best health.

Perhaps one of the most deadly in all inorganic minerals is iodine. This element has been used for many years as a preventive of goiter. Most of the salt sold today is iodized; that is, minute quantities of inorganic iodine are added to it. The water supplies of most large cities are still free from inorganic iodine but many are attempting to make the addition of this mineral to all drinking water a standard procedure. A few years ago it was the common practice to add iodine to drinking water. Doctors recommended the procedure very highly. However, the results of the practice were not so good. Even as little as a drop of inorganic iodine often produces the most toxic symptoms, chief of which are gastric distress and severe skin rashes. Exzema often results from iodine poisoning. As for actual deaths occurring from the use of inorganic iodine, these are more frequent than is commonly supposed. A drop of inorganic iodine per day over a long period of time has been, in itself, the sole cause of some deaths. The real source of the only harmless iodine is natural food. Organic iodine as found in food is more effective than inorganic iodine as a preventive of goiter and it produces no toxic symptoms, even when used in great excess of the body's requirements.

The story of iodine, chlorine, fluorine and calcium is similar to that of the other inorganic minerals. Almost invariably these minerals act as irritants to living tissues. When they are added to the normal menu, inorganic minerals are just so many extra toxins which the body must dispose of. For every one disease they may appear to prevent, they actually produce several more, and these are often more serious than the original disease. So for your health's sake avoid inorganic minerals of all kinds. Don't take mineral tablets, pills or concentrates under any circumstances. Use distilled water in preference to chlorinated city water or water which contains much fluorine. If you can't buy distilled water, buy a water distiller and you will be able to remove the inorganic minerals from the water yourself. In addition, never use aluminum cooking utensils as these corrode very easily and some of the aluminum finds its way into the food. Use plants which have not been sprayed with inorganic arsenic, or if this is impossible be sure you remove all of the arsenic from the plants before using them. Avoid the inorganic sodium chloride which is generally known as table salt and be particularly careful not to use the iodized product. Simply keep away as much as it is possible from the use of all inorganic minerals. Get your minerals from the plant kingdom, or, at second best, from the animal kingdom. These minerals your body can use most effectively. They are fully adequate for the prevention of all deficiency diseases and they will not poison you.

SYNTHETIC VITAMINS

Many of the facts which apply to minerals also apply to vitamins. You need vitamins—plenty of them. Vitamins are fully as important to health as are the minerals. However, you need them only in their natural form. Vitamins, like minerals, must be found in organic combinations with other elements. The value of each vitamin depends upon the way in which it is combined. In their organic combination, vitamins give no toxic reactions; they supply your needs in an ideal manner.

Most vitamins can be isolated in the same manner that minerals can be isolated. The food must be broken down to an ash so that the chemist can recover the vitamins in their pure uncombined state. Some of the vitamins can also be created synthetically in the laboratory. These are similar to the isolated vitamins taken from the food and they produce similar effects. The isolated vitamins and the synthetic

vitamins (which are also isolated) might be compare to inorganic minerals, and the natural vitamins to the organic minerals.

As for the toxic reactions which follow the employment of the isolated vitamins, whether created synthetically or taken from food, these are not as severe as those which follow the use of inorganic minerals. But nevertheless,they do act as toxins and are a cause of disease. Vitamins B and D are the most harmful when taken in very large doses in their isolated states. Synthetic vitamin D was formerly employed to a great extent in treating arthritis patients, but it was soon discovered that more harm than good was accomplished. If it is taken in small amounts, the arthritis is not helped at all but when massive doses are used, which appear to result in a little improvement, the patient is harmed in so many other ways that the treatment is no longer considered practical. The chief ill effects involved in these cases are heart lesions and calcium deposits in the body. Pyridoxine and thiamin, two members of the B complex vitamin group are known to impair health when taken in large amounts of their isolated form. The pyridoxine tends to cause premature graying of the hair; the thiamin causes multiple evidences of toxicity including hyperthyroidism and high blood pressure. When large amounts of isolated vitamin A are injected into rabbits, the animals develop roughening of the skin, rarefication of the bones, internal hemorrhages and alopecia.Humans may react somewhat differently but it is improbable that they remain unharmed.

It is often held that the natural vitamin A, as it is found in food, produces toxic symptoms when foods very rich in this element are use extensively. But there is really no proof of this. Fish liver oils are the richest known source of vitamin A. When they are taken in large amounts the heart tissue is often irreparably harmed, and other symptoms of disease also develop. But this is not due to the presence of vitamin A. The oils of fish liver are harmful in themselves, regardless of the amount of vitamin A they contain. It is notable that the use of fish liver oils containing as little as 5,000 units of vitamin A have been known to produce symptoms of heart impairment whereas green and yellow vegetables containing as much or far more of this vitamin (in the form of carotene) provide nothing but beneficial effects.

The use of synthetic vitamins in numerous experimental tests with humans shows that these elements provide no

improvement whatsoever in the state of health. In one set of these experiments, three groups of patients were used. The first group was given synthetic vitamins; the second group was not given any synthetic vitamins; and the third group was given pills which they were told contained synthetic vitamins but which in reality contained none. The members of the first group said they felt better with the additional synthetic vitamins. But so did the third group. The only value of the vitamins in these cases was psychological. Just the belief that they are taking extra vitamins give some people the false sense of physical well-being. But as for real physical improvement under the synthetic vitamin regime, there is none. In fact, when the synthetic vitamins are taken in sufficient amounts over long periods of time there is a definite deterioration of health.

If you desire the finest physical condition you should forget synthetic vitamins and inorganic minerals. There is no substitute for the products nature offers us. The value of her foods have yet to be equalled or surpassed by anything the chemist can produce. Remember, the organic minerals and natural vitamins of natural foods are always good. The other are never so, and more often than not they are distinctly harmful. The chemist may be able to isolate all of the elements of the apple but he cannot re-combine these elements in a manner which will support life. We have to rely upon Old Mother Nature for our production of foodstuffs. And this is all well and good, for she seems to have mastered quite well the art of synthesizing and combining the elements of the earth into plants which provide the human body with all of the nourishment it requires.

CHAPTER 11

SOIL AND FOOD

Depleted Soil: A Cause of Plant and Animal Deterioration

The problem of treating and using the soil has long been considered from the standpoint of agriculture. Farmers have long been taught to provide their land with special chemicals so as to produce good yields of their crops. The good yields were regarded as desirable solely in consideration of the farmer's pocketbook. No effort has been made on the part of the farmer to produce crops that supply foods which provides us with the chemicals we need for health. The motive has always been one of profit and the farmer's profit never has much to do with the vitamin and mineral content of the foods he grows.

We have seen that the foods of the primitives often contains over 10 times as many vitamins and minerals as do the foods of civilized man. The high vitamin and mineral content of the primitive's food is due largely to the fact that he eats it in an unrefined condition. But is also due to the fact that his foods usually are grown on good soil which is not in a depleted condition. Many of the foods of the primitive are grown on virgin soil. The natives of the South Seas use an abundance of wild fruits which grow in the fertile, virgin soil of the forest. The isolated Swiss of the Loetschental Valley use a method of agriculture which has preserved the fertility of the soil for centuries. Growing in these good soils, their plants are sure to be better nourished and richer in vitamins and minerals.

Civilized man can obviously produce only a very small percentage of his foods on undepleted soil. He must use the same land again and again. When he does this he removes much of the mineral content of the soil with each crop. He attempts to replace a few of the minerals but does not meet with much success. They can add only slightly to the nutritional qualities of the food. In spite of the years they have been employed our soils are continually becoming more and more depleted.

Civilized man also has to reckon with soil erosion. It is through erosion that the soil loses many of its minerals. The minerals are washed from the soil into the streams and rivers and often find their eventual home at the river bed or

in the ocean. Using the conventional methods of agriculture, this erosion cannot be prevented. Rather, it is increased and becomes a greater problem with each new year.

Associated with the increasing depletion of the soil is the increasing necessity of using insecticides as a protection against insects. Various sprays are also used as a means of protecting the plant against certain diseases. The disease and insect menace is indeed a serious one. Again and again it has been shown that the materials used to poison the insect or ward off plant diseases are poisonous to man. There are many medical records of deaths which have resulted from the use of foods sprayed with arsenic, the chief form of insecticide used. Insects seem to prefer the sap of unhealthy plants grown in demineralized soil. Diseases tend to develop in the same plants. The spraying problem is essentially a soil problem.

Human health deteriorates in direct proportion to the degree to which our soils are depleted. Dr. Weston Price has found that mortality rates for heart disease and pneumonia vary in accordance with the depletion of the soil. The areas which have been settled longest usually possess the poorest soils and the highest mortality rates. Good soil is generally followed by better human health and poor soil is followed by deteriorated human health. The history of races and the extent to which they have depleted their soil shows this conclusively. It has even been noted that the facial structure markedly changes, with beauty becoming more rare, as the soils become exhausted.

The difference in the mineral and vitamin content of foods grown in different soils is by no means slight. The calcium content of the pasturage grown in Pennsylvania and British Columbia is over ten times that of the pasturage of Arizona simply because of the differences in the soil. The phosphorus content of the pasture has been seen to vary depending upon the soil. In one series of tests the pasturage in one area was found to contain 60 times as much phosphorus as the pasturage of other areas.

Sea vegetation has been heralded as a superior source of vitamins and minerals. For this reason it is often sold in its dehydrated form in health food stores as a supplement to the diet. As a general rule, sea vegetation contains from 10 to 20 times as many minerals as do land-grown vegetables. The reason again goes back to the soil. The sea bed is undepleted. The vegetation which arises from it is consequen-

tly rich in minerals. It is quite possible that land vegetation could be made as valuable as sea vegetation if we could but restore the fertility to the soil. But can we do this? Many prominent scientists claim that they know of no method of doing so. Agricultural orthodoxy offers no hope of solution. The farmer and research worker can tell you nothing about restoring the original fertility to depleted soils.

However, the case is not so hopeless as it may first seem. In fact, it is everything but hopeless. It is only by closing our eyes to the evidence that we can insist that it is impossible to restore fertility to the depleted soil. In the matter of from two to five years or slightly longer, any soil can be restored to the fertility it once possessed. This is no idle theory. It is a proven fact.

THE CURSE OF THE PLOW

It was left to Edward H. Faulkner to discover exactly why soil becomes depleted and exactly how its original fertility might be restored. Faulkner, a professor at the University of Oklahoma, went back to the land to do some independent research with soil. Instead of accepting the tradition of agricultural science he questioned everything and disregarded the very premises and basis of this science. After much study he suspected that the moldbord plow might be the agent which is destroying soil fertility. He noted that no one had ever advanced a scientific reason for plowing. Plowing just seems to be a custom with farmers.

The experiments of Faulkner on his own farm (followed by the U. S. Dept. of Agriculture) have proven conclusively that the plow has done more than anything else to deplete the soil. Faulkner restored the fertility to his soil simply by disking green manure (the decaying vegetation and plant residue which covered most of the earth surface) into the surface of the ground, and by eliminating the use of the plow. Restoring fertility was hardly a problem at all. It was indeed very easy. It did not involved all sorts of fertilizers or soil treatments. Rather it involved only that he stop interfering with nature. Provide the soil with plenty decaying vegetative matter, do not prevent it from making use of the same, and it is certain to remain fertile. It is as simple as that.

When land is plowed virtually all the green manure is sandwiched in the soil about six to eight inches below the surface. Here it forms a barrier to the water which should otherwise rise from the water table through the soil to the

surface. Thus the upper six to eight inches of the soil become very dry. Most of the capillary action of water movement is broken. The plants suffer from lack of water; in times of drought they may die altogether. There is no escaping this. It is not until the green manure has completely decayed that normal capillary action may be restored.

The decay of vegetation produces much carbon dioxide. When the vegetation decays well below the soil surface, this gas moves in between all of the particles of the soil driving out the air to the surface. The nitrogen, which forms a part of the air, is thus lost. The plants are robbed of one of their most important sources of nutritive matter.

The combination of carbon dioxide and water forms carbonic acid, one of the most effective solvents of plant-food minerals. In the presence of carbonic acid these minerals are reduced to forms which the plant may use. When land is plowed it becomes so dry that there is little or no water with which the carbon dioxide may combine. The result is a lack of carbonic acid in the soil and the consequent release of insufficient minerals for the plants.

Land is most often plowed in the early spring, after extensive thaws, when it is still relatively wet and plastic. The furrow slice is compressed when it is separated from its base. Later it is exposed to the wind and sunshine and turned into a large clod, Smoothing implements turn the clod into many small pieces but they do not correct the original damage. The small clods are just so much soil which is mustered out of use for the season.

The tiny particles of silt, clay and sand in plowed soil do not absorb water. A little of the water clings to their outer surface; the rest moves about between them. The movement of the water in and over the soil carries many of the tiny particles with it. This is known as erosion. In many cases the loss of all of the original rich topsoil occurs through the erosive process. The result is a thoroughly depleted soil bed which cannot supply the plants with enough of the vital elements they need.

The plowing of land makes the agriculturist almost totally dependent upon the weather. If there is an unusually large amount of rainfall, the immediate surface of the soil is entirely covered by water. On the other hand, if rainfall has been moderate or slight, the ground is usually too dry.. The water which normally would have been preserved from the previous season has disappeared, the plowed land being

incapable of absorbing and holding much water.

Plants grown on depleted, plowed soils are particularly susceptible to disease and insect pests. Plants are comparable to all forms of animal life in the sense that they suffer from disease when their supply of nutritive matter is defective. The plowed land, lacking as it does a good supply of available minerals,offers the perfect environment for plant disease. It likewise offers ideal environmental conditions to insect pests. No one knows why insects prefer to eat unhealthy plants but it is an unquestioned fact that they do. Possibly the greater proportion of minerals and lesser amount of sugar in the sap of healthy plants is distasteful to the insects. If this theory is correct it means that the human race is indeed fortunate. For it would then be possible to starve the insects by improving the quality of human food. In giving the plants an ideal environment, we would be giving the insects the poorest environment in which to live. The net result would be that insecticides would seldom or never have to be used. This would mean the elimination of another source of toxins for humans, inasmuch as we are slowly poisoned by arsenic and other sprays used to control plant diseases and insect pests.

The depletion of soil through plowing necessarily leads to decreased yields. With our new understanding of soil culture it does not surprise us to find that the Chinese, with virtually no agricultural machinery, and the Egyptian, who stirs his ground with the ancient crooked stick, are able to produce more food per acre than the American and Britisher with all of their heavy machinery. The American farmer only produces a fraction as much as he might, simply because he plows his land. In lowering the quality of his food he also lowers the quantity.

As might be expected, the vitamin and mineral content of foods grown in plowed soil is not as high as it should be. We cannot expect foods to be rich in these elements if the soil is defective. The soil cannot supply the plant with the minerals it does not contain itself. Nor can it provide the minerals if carbonic acid, which renders these available to plants, is lacking. The manufacture of vitamins in the plant must be retarded if the plant is unhealthy. In the final analysis we must go back to the soil to find the cause of many of our chemical deficiencies.

SCIENTIFIC SOIL CULTURE

Soil, as it exists in undisturbed nature in the presence of abundant growing vegetation, generally possesses the highest degree of fertility. It is continually covered with a thick layer of decaying vegetation. There is also a great deal of plant residue scattered throughout the upper layer of the soil. This green manure, both in the soil and on the surface, serves many purposes. It absorbs several times as much rainfall as the pure soil—silt, sand and clay—could normally hold. Erosion is thus reduced to a point almost beyond measurement. There is little or no run-off even in times of very heavy rainfall. The soil (mixed with the green manure) is so absorbent that much of the water is held over long periods of time, thus reducing to a minimum the danger from droughts. The mixture of carbon dioxide and water in the soil's surface forms much carbonic acid, in this way converting many minerals into usable forms for the plants. The saprophitic nitrogen-gathering bacteria are given an opportunity to get their nitrogen in the open as they work in the green manure, thus providing the living plants with their needed nutritive material. There is no difficulty with the normal capillary action in the soil. Hard dried-out clods are entirely absent. In every way the soil is enriched. The plants are given an ideal environment in which to grow—they are rich in vitamins and minerals and highly resistant to all plant diseases and insect pests.

The superiority of Nature's method of soil fertilization is evident from all of these facts. Simple common sense should direct us to cooperate rather than interfere with nature in caring for our soil. Scientific soil culture is not new. It had its origin more than a billion years ago when the first plant developed. We are merely discovering what we should have known all along.

Approximately 90 to nearly 100 per cent of all soil is composed of finely powdered rock. The remainder is composed of decaying organic matter which is provided in the form of plant residue. The finely powdered rock is the primary source of minerals for plants; the organic matter, upon being reduced by myriads of organisms in the soil to liquid decay products, is the secondary source. It is the decaying organic matter which gives fertile soil its black smudge. As the organic matter disappears from the soil the color becomes lighter, and agronomists commence dividing the soil into "types" in accordance with color, texture, etc. The rich, black topsoil of forest lands is from one to three

feet deep; that of grasslands which have never been plowed is even deeper—often several times as deep. On the other hand, the plowed lands of American farms have lost much of their black smudge and contain only a very small amount of organic matter, with a corresponding drop in fertility.

Restoring fertility to depleted soils occurs in exact ratio to the amount of organic matter which is re-introduced into the soils and the rate at which this is done. The texture and color of the soil changes entirely as the organic matter is added and soil types, as such, cease to exist, all types tending to merge into one with similar fertility, color and texture. There is no specific treatment of specific soils; the changes in treatment involve only quantity and rate; more organic matter being introduced more rapidly in some cases than in others.

In undisturbed nature it is the work of the earthworms, bugs and other tiny animals to mix the plant residue into the surface of the soil. These animals attack their food with great zeal—chewing upon the plant residue as they mix it in to the soil, digesting it into colloidal forms, which are only a step away from the liquid decay products which the plant can use, and then turning their own dead bodies back to the soil. In forest land as high as ten thousand organisms per square foot are engaged in this process— mixing the plant residue into the soil and converting it into liquid decay products. The work goes on at such speed that, by adding organic matter to depleted soils fertility is restored in but a few years. Plastic, yellowish clay has been transformed into friable, black soil within just a year by covering it with a heavy layer of mulch in the form of leaves. Naturally only the upper few inches of the soil were so converted in such a short space of time, but as the roots of most plants get their nourishment from the upper part of the soil, this change is sufficient to make great differences in the growing conditions of the plants. It may be mentioned in this connection that even trees obtain their chief nourishment from the surface soil—the deeper roots acting as a brace for the tree rather than important sources of nourishment.

Many a profitable business is now operating which sells to gardeners earthworms which can be added to the soil and thus increase its fertility. Such action, whereas it recognizes the important part earthworms play in creating fertile soil, is not based upon a true understanding of the biological activity in the soil. No number of earthworms will particularly aid soil which lacks organic matter. The earth-

worms of such soil are invariably palled and scrawny, not being able to secure their necesary nourishment. In soil containing liberal amounts of organic matter the opposite is true. In such soil fat and robust earthworms automatically develop in great numbers whether you want them or not. There is absolutely no need to "feed" earthworms to the soil. These great soil-aiders will always be on hand if a proper method of soil care is followed. They are quickly attracted to whatever soil that happens to include an abundance of organic matter in its surface.

Organic matter, in the form of green manure, can be added to the soil in various ways. It can be spread over the ground as a heavy layer of mulch. Special green manure crops may be grown, or the plant residue which remains after harvesting the previous crop may be left on the soil. The land may even be left completely idle, permitting the wild growth of weeds and grasses to take place, which is usually a slower method, as the growth is often not as rapid and complete as that of the green manure crops. The dead remains of any of these forms of plant life—whether they be green manure crops, the residues of harvested crops, or the wild weeds and grasses—are turned over to the soil at the end of each growing season and added to its supply or organic matter.

Any of the forms of green manure mentioned may be introduced into the surface of the soil with machinery if it is necessary to prepare a seed bed, as is of particular importance in the growth of annual grain crops. In such cases it is important that the proper forms of agricultural machinery be employed. The implements to be used for such purposes must naturally vary to some extent, depending upon the soil being used, but in most cases the very heavy types of disk harrows are found most practical. In stoney soils and tough sods heavy cultivators, equipped with chisel-form teeth, are necessary to scarify the soils so that the disk harrow may take hold, and in rare instances initial plowing may be desirable, providing it is done shallow enough to permit the subsequent disking to cut through the entire plowed layer of ground .

Thus far, in the employment of plowless methods of agriculture, the growth of green manure crops, followed by their subsequent disking into the surface of the soil, has been followed most frequently in grain farming, and to a certain extent in vegetable farming. The care of orchard land covered with perennial trees, bushes and small plants

need not follow the same pattern as the preparation of land for the seeding of annual grain crops. Covering the ground with a heavy layer of mulch, at least a few inches thick, and maintaining this layer throughout the year, has been the most common method of restoring fertility to orchard land, and will perhaps also be followed in restoring fertility to land covered with nut trees. The layer of mulch creates new top-soil conditions in just a season or two. This method quickly removes many of the plant diseases and pests which have long plagued fruit growers. The fruits attain a new level of palatability, possessing rich flavors and being of the finest quality. Flat-tasting fruits, which are so common today, are absent when this form of soil culture is followed.

Whether one uses green manure crops or mulch to create fertile soil is also dependent upon the scale of farming being followed. When the fertility of very large areas of land is to be restored, it is generally most practical to grow green manure crops which provide the soil with plenty of plant residue within a short space of time. This is simpler and involves less work than obtaining the plant residue elsewhere and spreading it over the ground in the form of mulch. On the other hand, where small garden plots are developed, with the use of hand-tools rather than heavy machinery, it is generally most practical to spread mulch over the surface of the ground. Sufficient plant residue, in the form of straw, leaves, weeds, twigs, etc., is usually available in such cases to cover small areas with mulch and thus permit restoration of soil fertility.

Experiments have shown conclusively that no fertilizer other than green manure is necessary to restore the soil to a fertile condition. Animal manure, colloidal minerals, lava, ashes, bone, lime, phosphoric acid and potash are all unnecessary if sufficient quantities of green manure are provided for the soil. In fact, certain chemical fertilizers are destructive to earthworms and thus interfere with the process of decay of organic matter in the soil. Such fertilizers are anything but beneficial and slow the rate at which fertility is restored. Decaying vegetation is rich in all of the minerals which farmers attempt to supply with artificial fertilizers. It is, in itself, a complete fertilizer.

Advocates of "organic gardening" with the use of compost question these facts, claiming as they do that animal manure or other animal material is necessary in the soil to permit the best results. They may also question whether or not either green manure or animal manure can

successfully be used as a fertilizer unless it has first been decayed in compost heaps. Actually the results of composting are very much the same as those of the surface incorporation of green manure. In fact there appear to be certain advantages of letting the plant residue decay in and on the soil rather than in compost heaps, or we would not find the addition of animal products to compost heaps necessary. It is quite possible that there are compensating factors in the soil which make decay of green manure in its surface more beneficial than would such decay be in compost heaps.

Those who advocate compost for restoring soil fertility may also be reminded that decay of animal products occurs in the soil whether these are added in the form of fertilizers or not. The great array of insect and worm life of the soil is itself continually dying and giving way to new life. The decay of these organisms occcurs side by side with decay of plant residue and adds to the supply of the secondary sources of minerals for plant roots. By providing the soil with green manure we cannot avoid the consequent development of animal life, which in turn dies and adds to the supply of decaying organic matter in the soil.

It is apparent that man has created his own soil problems. A simple observation of the healthy, luxurious growth of the unplowed plains and forest shows that quite clearly. Man can speed Nature's method of soil culture but he cannot improve it. The history of the science of agriculture is really the history of man's attempts to interfere with Nature's method of soil fertilization. The greater the interference, the more successful the agriculturist thought his methods were. When he finaly arrived at the point where he found a way to plow the land deeper than ever, he acclaimed the new method as a great improvement in agricultural science. As his plants became more and more deficient in vitamins and minerals, he intensified his efforts to alter and interfere with Nature's plan of fertilization. Today agriculture can hardly be considered a science at all. It is now speculating as to the practicability of breaking the land to depths of two or three feet with new equipment designed for that purpose. Its chief work consists of creating soil which provides us with foods which contain only a fraction as many vitamins and minerals as they should. Indirectly the modern science of agriculture, as it is taught in virtually all universities and practiced on the farms, does much to lower the standard of health of the entire nation.

OUTLOOK FOR THE FUTURE

What is needed is a science of agriculture which is concerned with the production of fruits, vegetables and other foods in terms of quality rather than anything else. The aim should be to create foods which do not have to be sprayed with poisonous arsenic and which are capable of meeting the vitamin and mineral needs of man. Soil culture is more closely related to hygiene than to anything else. It should be considered from the standpoint of its effect upon human health rather than its effect upon any special commercial enterprise. This does not mean that the farmer or anyone else need suffer under a rational system of agriculture. It simply means that the production of foodstuffs should be conducted in the interests of all those who use the food and that the financial welfare of no special agricultural group need be dependent upon any specificc practices which happen to be used. Whether or not this calls for placing agriculture on a purely functional basis may be a matter of some debate. However, one thing is certain. There must be a radical revolution of all agricultural practice if foods which contain adequate amounts of nutritive elements are to be made available. Without this change there can be no such thing as optimum health for the nation as a whole.

Agricultural reform must be followed on a national scale if all are to profit therefrom. City-dwellers are dependent upon the farmer for the production of their foodstuffs. They cannot use the mineral-rich, spray-free plants of fertile soils if the farmers do not grow them. And the efforts of a few farmers are of little avail if the rest insist upon following agricultural orthodoxy. A planned program of agricultural reform throughtout the nation is the only solution.

Until such reform takes place you will have to continue eating foods which have been grown on depleted soil—that is, unless you have a garden of your own. And this is all the more reason for using a natural diet. Even if the unrefined, uncooked foods you eat do not contain as many vitamins and minerals as they should, they are still your best sources of these elements and your best foods. The depletion of soil makes it doubly important that you use foods which have lost none of their vitamins and minerals through the process of cooking and refining. You can't afford to take the chance of depriving yourself of these elements in any more ways than you have to. Perhaps you can't get the best foods, but those you do obtain you can

always eat in their finest condition so as to meet as closely as possible the nutritive needs of the body.

CHAPTER 12

Nature's Supreme Healing Agency

How The Body is Restored to Health While Fast ng

Perhaps the greatest discovery of the last century in the field of hygiene has been that of the value of fasting as a disease-remedying agent. Throughout history many people have fasted occasionally for religious reasons. Their aim was to purify the soul, not the body. Fasting once formed a standard rite of the three great religions: Christianity, Buddhism and Mohammedanism. Christ was said to have fasted 40 days and 40 nights. Wherever Buddhism has spread fasting has been kept alive. The Mohammedans have their month of "Ramadan" each year during which time they fast every day from sunrise to sunset. We even find that fasting was a religious rite of many of the earlier tribes of Indians of North and South America.

Scientists do not know anything about the relation of fasting to what is called the soul. However, they have discovered that fasting is of supreme importance in remedying the diseases of the body, that it is really the most rapid and effective means of doing this. It is often called "the fast way to health" and is recommended for those who desire to become well in the shortest possible time.

Fasting, in its modern phase, had its origin in the early part of the 19th century with the hygienists who lived at that time. Dr. Jennings knew a little of fasting but did not employ it extensively. Sylvester Graham often recommended abstinence from food for a few meals. The same is true of some of the hygienists who followed Graham, including Dr. Robert Walter and Dr. Page. However, it was left to Dr. Henry S. Tanner and Dr. Edward Hooker Dewey to discover how valuable fasting can really be. They are usually considered the fathers of scientific fasting and they are rightly deserving of this title.

The use of fasting as a means to eliminate disease has been restricted chiefly to the hygienists. Orthodox medicine has always condemned fasting although it has not carried

out any investigations to determine its value. The idea of fasting to remedy disease is, to the medical mind, too fantastic to be given any consideration. It is placed on their list of "fads" in the hope it will die a natural death.

In spite of this attitude, hygienists have continued to use fasting in ever increasing numbers of cases and always with favorable results. It has become the foundation of all hygienic practice and is the chief measure which the hygienist uses to eradicate disease. Even though the medical practitioners continue to ignore it, fasting remains nature's great means of allowing the body to accomplish its healing; and it is the only hope that many sick people may have.

DEFINITION OF FASTING

Before any understanding of the merits of fasting can be had you must gain a clear understanding of what fasting really is. One often hears of fruit fasts, fruit juice fasts, water fasts, milk fasts and many other types. Such unscientific terminology leads to much confusion and results in many misconceptions regarding the true nature of fasting. Fasting is abstinence from food. That fact must be clearly understood. It does not mean abstinence from water. It does not consist of fruit juice diets. It does not consist of milk diets. It is not synonymous with starvation. Fasting is simply the abstinence from food for a long or short period of time (depending upon the condition of the patient) until the starvation period is reached. During starvation abstinence from food is also practiced, but there remain fundamental differences between fasting and starvation.

WHY YOU SHOULD FAST

The chief purpose of fasting is to eliminate the accumulations of toxins in the body. The elimination of toxemia, which is a basic cause of disease, is of supreme importance if health is to be restored. By eliminating toxemia, fasting restores health. Normally a large part of the body's available store of energy is devoted to the work of digestion and assimilation. During the fast when no food is eaten, the energy which would otherwise be devoted to those functions may be used for the purposes of elimination. During every fast the eliminative processes are speeded up. Catarrhal eliminations are greatly increased. The breath becomes very offensive as a result of increased elimination through the lungs. There is often an extreme body odor,

which probably results from the greater eliminative efforts on the parts of the skin. The toxicity of the urine is increased due to the additional toxins eliminated through the kidneys. In some cases literally huge amounts of toxin material is eliminated from the digestive tract through vomiting. Other toxins are probably burned in the body through processes which are yet not understood. Generally speaking, the body is given a through cleansing. It is given a clean foundation upon which to work and build.

The causes of toxemia are many, but we must often do more than correct the causes to eliminate the toxemia, once it exists. For instance, toxemia may be produced by a diet which is deficient in vitamins and minerals, the lack of which may impair elimination, but it does not necessarily follow that the simple adoption of a proper diet rich in such elements is certain to eliminate the accumulations of toxins in the body. That a proper diet allows the body to eliminate many of the excessive toxins we admit, but in cases where a deep-seated disease exists, involving large amounts of toxins, fasting is usually required.

Perhaps the most important secondary factor to be considered is the rejuvenation which occurs during a fast. It is a well known fact that degeneration of tissue is usually allied with old age and disease, whereas tissues which, from a physiological standpoint, have been rejuvenated, are usually allied with youth and freedom from disease. That rejuvenation of tissue occurs while fasting has indeed been proven. The British scientist, Prof. Huxley, has shown that periodic fasting can greatly prolong the span of life in the lower forms of animals, and it is probable that it can do likewise in man, though not to such a great extent. Prof. Huxley took a number of worms, isolated one from the rest, and placed it on periodic fasts. The remaining worms were given the same food as the isolated worm but were not fasted at periodic intervals. It is notable that the isolated worm lived 19 times as long as the others. Prof. Child, of the University of Chicago, fasted some old worms until they were reduced considerably in size. When they were fed and started to grow again they were as young, from a physiological standpoint, as they ever were. In many other forms of animal life the same rejuvenation is seen as a result of fasting. There are some species which pass through their life span in three to four weeks. However, when, because of lack of food, they are forced to fast at intervals, they often remain young and active for three years.

Of course rejuvenation does not occur in man to the same extent that it does in the lower animals. However, it does occur, as was shown by Dr. Carlson and Dr. Kunde of the University of Chicago. These doctors placed a 40-year-old man on a 14 day fast. At the end of the fast his tissues were in the same physiological condition as those of a 14-year-old boy. The physiological condition of the tissues of Mahatma Ghandi, the Indian leader, at the age of 64 was found to be similar to that of the average man of 40 years of age. It should be remembered in this connection that Ghandi is well known for his numerous fasts.

Experiments at the Hull Biological laboratory, of the University of Chicago, have shown that fasting produces a permanent increase in the metabolic rate. In these experiments both dogs and humans were fasted for extended periods. In fasts of from 30 to 40 days a five to six percent increase in the metabolic rate was observed. A lower metabolic rate is usually associated with old age. Fasting, then, by offering the possibility of rejuvenation by raising the metabolic rate, becomes the enemy of physiological age.

Fasting is the best known method of giving the organs of the body a rest.. Restricted diet may do the same thing but not to such a great extent. Many organs are overworked, largely because of overeating and the eating of improper food. The prolonged overworking of an organ leads to impaired elimination and lowered efficiency. On a fast the organ is given a chance to recuperate, to restore its vital powers and to regain its normal efficient function.

Autolysis is the dissolving or digesting of tissue by various ferments which are generated in the body cells. It is by autolysis that many abnormal growths are removed on a fast. The disintegration of the growths, followed by their absorbtion, has been noted again and again during fasts. Tumors as large as a grapefruit have disappeared on long fasts. Tumors as large as a goose egg disappear on fasts of a few weeks duration. Small growths the size of a pea usually disappear after three or four days of fasting. The autolyzation of abnormal growths during fasts have been observed in thousands of cases in Europe and America.

Lack of assimilative power is no doubt responsible for numerous deficiencies of vitamins and minerals in various parts of the body. For instance, the major cause of many cases of anemia is not the actual lack of iron in food, but rather it is the lack of power of the body to completely

assimilate the iron which is found in the food. This is shown by the fact that on a fast, when the assimilative powers of anemia patients are strengthened, the blood count increases very rapidly. During fasting, the iron not completely assimilated, which has been stored in the body, is taken up by the blood and used. In some cases the blood count actually doubles on a fast. Underweight is often due to the body's lack of assimilative power. On a fast this power is strengthened, thus permitting a rapid gain of weight when food is again eaten.

The power of digestion must be strong if we are to attain the greatest benefit from our food. Weakened digestive power is usually followed by poor health. The digestive organs are given a rest on the fast and allowed to recuperate and gain in strength. People with weak digestive power generally experience no difficulty digesting food after a fast of sufficient duration, providing, of course, that the diet followed after the fast is of the proper type.

The powers of the mind are also increased on the fast. Memory becomes remarkably clear, and the mental activities and processes are sharpened. The use of fasting in cases of mental disorders has produced remarkable results. Even insanity has been remedied in some cases. The brain and nervous system are apparently regenerated by fasting as completely as the other parts of the body.

EFFICIENCY OF FASTING

In determining whether or not to fast, what you want to know above all else is just what you may expect in the way of results. The simple question, "Does it work?" is probably paramount in your mind. In determining the ultimate value of anything we must use that question as our guide. If fasting works, if it produces the desired results, we will give it our due attention. If the desired results are not attained it need be of little concern to us. Fasting should be judged strictly from the standpoint of its efficiency.

Dr. Herbert M. Shelton, of San Antonio, Texas, has had more practical experience with fasting than any other living man. He has conducted over 20,000 fasts, varying in length from a few days to as many months. His patients consist largely of those who have tried everything else—medicine, surgery, chiropractic etc. —all to no avail. They decide to try fasting as a last resort. Heart disease, ulcers, colitis, asthma, sinusitis, tumors and arthritis are common among the afflictions of his patients. With such

scrap material the doctor has made an amazing record. He reports that 95 per cent of the patients at his health school have recovered health, and those who have made lengthy observations of his patients during care do not deny the accuracy of this figure. Very few patients who leave the health school after the full course fail to claim great benefit or complete recovery.

The results of fasting in other sanatoriums and health institutes throughout America have also been highly favorable. The case history of the patients at the Bergholtz Clinic in Milwaukee, Wis. (prior to the death of its founder in 1941) are especially revealing as to the efficiency of fasting. The experiences of the late William Howard Hay, M. D., while director of the great sanatorium at Pocono Haven, Pa., include, among others, the supervision of over 400 fasting patients who were afflicted with appendicitis. In nineteen cases the appendix had already ruptured. Yet, complete recovery occurred in every case. In no instance was surgery resorted to. The late Dr. J.M. Tilden of Denver, Colo., founder of the health institute in which fasting was used extensively, and the late Dr. G.S. Weger of Redlands, Calif., have repeatedly shown by their own extensive experience the marvelous efficiency of fasting. The results they obtained were fully as favorable as those of Dr. Hay. The success of Linda Burfield Hazzard, whose experience with fasting covered nearly 2,500 patients, received widespread attention in hygienic circles.

The noted American writer, Upton Sinclair, of Pasadena, Calif., has given some statistics regarding fasting which are highly favorable. He published a request in a national magazine asking those who have fasted to write him of the results. The following questions were asked:

1. How many times have you fasted?
2. How many days on each occasion?
3. From what complaints did you suffer?
4. Were these complaints ever diagnosed by a regular physician? If so, give the name and address of the physician.
5. Do you consider that you were benefited by the fasts? If so, in what way?
6. For how long did the benefit continue?
7. Do you consider that you were definitely cured?
8. Do you consider that you were definitely harmed? If so, in what way?
9. Have you ever been examined by any regular

physician since the fast? If so, give the name and address.

10. Are you willing that your name and address should be quoted for the benefits of others?

There was a total of 117 people who wrote to Sinclair. All had fasted one or more times. The total number of fasts taken was 277, and the average number of days per fast was six. Ninety of the fasts exceeded four days in length, and six fasts were 30 days or longer in duration. Of those who wrote to Sinclair, 100 reported benefit. Of the 17 who were not helped, about half gave the wrong breaking of the fast as the reason for the failure and some of the rest made this evident in their letters. Also, it should be noted that of those not helped, nearly all fasted only a few days. In those instances where a recurrence of the ailment was experienced after recovery was made on the fast, half gave wrong eating as the cause of the recurrence and most of the rest indirectly indicated such in their letters.

The following list gives the names of the diseases which were partially or completely remedied by the fasts. The number after each disease indicates the number of patients suffering from it who were benefited.

Nervousness	27
Constipation	14
Colds	8
Catarrh	6
Neurasthenia	6
Rheumatism	5
Brochial Trouble	5
Headaches	5
Liver Trouble	5
General Debility	5
Tuberculosis	4
Anemia	3
Poor Circulation	3
Appendicitis	3
Uric Acid Excess	2
Syphilis	1
Scrofula	1
Cancer	1
Gas Poisoning	1
Insomnia	1
Grippe	1
Valvular Disease of the Heart	1

Pleurisy 1
Epilepsy 1
Asthma 1
Sciatica 1
Locomotor Ataxia 1
Blood Poisoning 1
Chills and Fever 1
Ulcerated Leg 1

It will be noted that, although 100 individuals reported benefit from fasting, 116 diseases are listed. This is due to the fact that some of the patients suffered from more than one disease. Their total recovery raised the number of diseases helped above the number of patients.

The fasts reported by Sinclair took place many years ago when knowledge regarding the proper conduct of the fast, the breaking of the fast, and the method of living afterward, were in many respects inadequate. Even so, the percentage of patients reporting benefit was unusually large. Statistics indicate that a higher percentage of recoveries of a wide variety of diseases occur as a result of fasting than of any other therapeutic measure, either medical or drugless.

Many of the so-called incurable diseases which are said to baffle medical science readily yield to the fast. Consider leprosy for instance. Leper colonies are maintained under medical supervision but recovery from leprosy in such colonies is extremely rare. Nevertheless, in as little as 21 days of fasting leprosy has been completely remedied. Heart disease and cancer, two of the most common degenerative diseases for which medical science can do little or nothing, often yield to fasting if not allowed to become too far advanced. Leukemia and Bright's disease, long considered incurable, respond favorably to fasting.

We should not restrict the use of fasting to remedying specific diseases. The majority of diseases which are now common in civilized societies have been treated effectively by fasting, and it is probable that those few not yet so treated will respond favorably to this healing medium. Virtually all acute diseases, catarrh, sinusitis, tuberculosis, digestive ailments, constipation, pyorrhea, acne, infantile paralysis, ulcers, colitis, hemorrhoids and anemia, as well as numerous other diseases, are usually helped or completely remedied by fasting. Fasting is no panacea for all human ailments but it is the closest known approach to such. It does not suppress disease but simply removes the need for it.

FASTING IS NOT DIFFICULT

The idea of going without food for a few weeks is obnoxious to those who have not fasted. They have felt the pangs of hunger that followed a missing meal or two and have the impression that such hunger lasts throughout an entire long fast. The knowledge that hunger usually exists only during the first few days of the fast should do much to dispel the ideas about the supposed difficulty of fasting. When hunger is absent abstinence from food is not particularly difficult. Of course, some unpleasant symptoms such as general weakness, headaches, backaches, nausea and vomiting occur in some cases. But even so, fasting is not nearly so difficult as is commonly imagined. Certainly it is not as trying an ordeal as going through medical treatment and the pain of the continued disease.

THERE IS NO DANGER

It is the commonly accepted opinion among laymen and orthodox physician alike that fasting is very dangerous. People are told that they are risking their lives by going without food. In reality, fasting is not dangerous at all. There is no record of a single death occurring as a result of a properly conducted fast. People have died while fasting but the deaths were not due to fasting. Rather, they were due to the presence of an organic disease. Of the 2,500 fasting patients of Linda Burfield Hazzard, eighteen died. In each case an autopsy was performed to fix responsibility for the death. In no instance was the death found to be due to fasting. There was invariably present an organic disease which, according to the medical examiners themselves, caused the death.

When people fast they are usually in the last stages of degeneration. Most of them have tried everything—drugs, surgery, osteopathy, chiropractic, etc. —all to no avail. Finally, as a last resort, they try fasting. Many are near death when they start to fast. It is quite obvious that some of them are going to die whether they fast or not. They have simply gone to far and nothing, not even fasting, will prevent their death. In such cases it is wrong to place responsibility for the death on fasting. Thousands of people who die in hospitals are said to die "in spite of all that medical science could do." But when one dies while fasting it is the fast which is held responsible until an autopsy provides the true cause of death.

Thousands of people recover health while fasting. Little or nothing is heard of them. Their marvelous recoveries are not given publicity. But let just one person die while fasting and the medical authorities are in an uproar. They speak of the doctor who "starved his patient to death." An autopsy is demanded to fix responsibility for the death, and the doctor's reputation is all but ruined.

OBJECTIONS TO FASTING

Objections to the fast come freely from medical quarters. In addition to their time-worn objection that fasting is dangerous, they declare:

1. Fasting weakens the heart.
2. Fasting causes the stomach to atrophy.
3. Fasting makes the heart collapse.
4. Fasting causes the digestive juices to digest the stomach.
5. Fasting produces deficiency diseases.
6. Fasting is opposed to our natural instincts.
7. Fasting causes the cell of the body to degenerate.
8. Fasting weakens the body and thus lower its resistance to disease.
9. Fasting causes the teeth to decay.
10. Fasting produces edema.

None of these objections to fasting stand in the light of true reason and practical experience. It is notable that they are limited almost entirely to those who have had little or no experience with fasting. Such being the case we needn't take them too seriously. However, it may be well to touch upon each of them briefly for the benefit of those who have had no previous knowledge of fasting and those who have been victims of medical misinformation.

There are no authentic records of any case of heart weakness or heart collapse resulting from fasting. The heart is really benefited by the fast. It is given a rest and allowed to gain new strength. Many patients with serious cases of heart disease have fully recovered while fasting. If fasting harmed the heart we could not expect such recoveries to occur.

The stomach does not atrophy while fasting and the digestive juices do not digest the stomach. The origin of beliefs to the contrary is not known. However, they certainly were not the result of experience with fasting. It is more likely that they began as superstitions, to be latter tran-

ferred to medical science as ammunition for the anti-fasting campaign.

As for the deficiency diseases, these do not occur while fasting; at least no hygienic practitioner has ever seen them develop. Claims that fasting produces these diseases have resulted from studies of defective diets which lacked a wide variety of vitamins and minerals. It is assumed that if these diets produce deficiency diseases they actually disappear while fasting. The vitamins and minerals which are stored in the various organs are taken up by the blood and used. Prior to the fast general physiological inefficiency, due to toxemia, prevented this.

Fasting is instinctive among practically all wild animals. In case of an occasional illness, or a serious wound resulting from accident or battle, they fast until recovery is complete. Even domesticated animals frequently refuse all food when sick. Among man also, fasting is entirely in accordance with natural instincts. When acute disease exists there is usually no desire for foods, and when fasting is instituted for chronic disease, hunger disappears after the first few days. We cannot truly say then that fasting is opposed to our natural instincts. Indeed, eating in the absence of true hunger is opposed to the normal instincts of all animals. However, we do not use these facts as an argument for fasting or not fasting. Science rather than instinct is the first guide to use in determining the value of a specific health measure. The few facts given here are offered simply to show the fallacy of the belief that fasting is opposed to our natural instincts.

The assumption that body cells and tissues degenerate during a fast results from confusing fasting with starvation. Degeneration of the tissues of animals in the last stages of starvation has been observed, and this has lead to the belief that fasting is dangerous. Degeneration of tissues does not occur until the body's food reserves have been exhausted, and a properly conducted fast does not extend beyond that point. During a fast, rejuvenation, not degeneration, occurs.

It is true that fasting patients are weaker than usual, but there is no evidence to indicate that this temporary weakness lowers their resistance to disease or impairs their health in any way. Resistance to disease actually increases on a fast and remains permanent if a proper mode of living is then adopted. The temporary weakness during the fast is followed by unusually great strength. Patients who have

been so weak they could hardly walk have become strong and athletic after fasts.

Tooth decay is arrested rather than caused by a fast. Repeatedly, hygienic practitioners have noticed that the condition of the teeth improves during the fast. Often loose teeth become tightly fixed in their sockets. Laboratory investigators also agree that fasting does not harm the teeth, even when the fast is carried to the starvation stage.

Some years ago laboratory workers at the University of Chicago placed numerous patients on salt-water fasts. They were given salt-water—nothing else. All developed edema. As a result it was assumed that fasting is certain to cause edema in every case. No one needs dispute the fact that salt tends to produce edema. Hygienists were the first to claim that the use of salt was frequently followed by water-logging of the tissues. On salt-water fasts the tissues should be expected to become water-logged. It is only natural that the body should protect itself against the irritating effects of salt by holding it in solution, even if this calls for an excess of water in the tissues. The objection here is not to fasting but to the use of salt. Edema does not occur while fasting if no salt is given. Temporary edema has been seen to follow very long salt-free fasts but these were very rare occurrences and it is probable that they were due to the over-ingestion of food immediately following the fast.

FASTING DURING SPECIAL PERIODS OF LIFE

There are no age barriers to fasting. Both aged individuals and young children have fasted with great benefit. Even infants may be placed on short fasts, and there are cases of two and three year old children fasting for a few weeks. The only periods of life in which fasting is inadvisable are those of pregnancy and lactation. Fasting stops the secretion of milk and hence prevents the mother from nursing her child. During pregnancy short fasts to remedy acute disease are permissible but long fasts should not be used.

SYMPTOMS OF THE FAST

A knowledge of symptoms of fasting should be had by all of those who plan to fast. Unnecessary alarm has been caused when patients did not know what to expect and became frightened at the slightest symptoms. At least a few unpleasant symptoms occur on almost every fast. They

should be expected and need be no cause for great concern.

During the first two to five days (usually three days) there is generally a great desire for food. However, this desire then disappears; hunger simply doesn't exist. There is repugnance to every kind of food, and vomiting may even occur occasionally at the sight and smell of food. It is at this stage that the fast becomes quite easy and usually remains so to the very end when hunger returns. About one in each forty patients remained hungry throughout the fast. The reason for this is not known.

On nearly every fast the tongue becomes heavily coated, the breath is very offensive, and a bad taste develops in the mouth. These conditions usually start after the second or third day and remain throughout the entire length of the fast until hunger returns.

When there is acute disease, with fever, the temperature drops to normal on the fast. When it is below normal at the begining of the fast, it gradually rises to normal and remains there. In rare cases, when no acute disease exists, the temperature rises above normal for short periods.

Usually the pulse is normal on the fast. It may rise to as high as 120 and in some cases it has dropped to as low as 40, though of course such extremes are not common.

Most fasting patients do not sleep more than four to six hours a day though this is not always the rule. The exact opposite occurs in some cases in which as much as 20 hours a day are spent sleeping.

Vomiting, spitting, skin eruptions, headaches, backaches, dizziness, hiccoughs, fainting spells, weakness, sore throat, light colds, cramps and diarrhea occasionally occur for temporary periods on some fasts. Though such symptoms are discomforting they are no cause for alarm, and some of them, such as vomiting, skin eruptions, colds and diarrhea, actually hasten the rate of elimination. Some patients do not experience any of these symptoms and have no discomfort whereas among others the opposite is true.

Some symptoms of fasting should be given careful attention. Among these are delirium associated with heart palpitation; heart palpitation which is not due to gas pressure and consequently not remedied by using an enema; a persistent, very rapid, very slow or very erratic pulse; extreme weakness in which the patient is unable to walk alone or experiences much difficulty in doing so; or a sudden drop in body temperature. When these symptoms

occur it is generally best to break the fast. Also, when a patient possesses an extreme fear of continuing to fast it is best not to do so.

Most individuals have very few or no bowel movements while fasting. This need cause no concern nor alarm. Bowel action is quickly restored after the fast.

While fasting a rapid loss of weight is to be expected. The rate varies in different cases, with the overweight individuals losing weight most rapidly. During the early days of the fast the loss is most rapid, usually from one to two pounds a day. Toward the end of the fast the rate of loss is usually well under a pound a day. Averages taken among large groups of fasting patients during all stages of the fast show that the average loss of weight is about one pound a day.

THINGS TO REMEMBER WHILE FASTING

It is quite obvious that while fasting you cannot continue living in the conventional manner. You must give your body special considerations. This does not involve the complete cessation of all normal activities, but certain changes must be made to enable the body to conserve its energy.

During the fast rest is highly desirable. The ideal fast is spent at least most of the time in bed. Some hygienic practitioners require that their patients remain in bed throughout every fast regardless of their strength and energy. Such practices are not harmful but neither are they always necessary. During the short fasts, when you do not feel particularly weak, there should be no objection to doing some light work and perhaps even exercising a little. The important thing here is to avoid excesses. Work a little while fasting if you feel able but do not go to extremes and weaken yourself too much. Some people fast and continue working as usual but such practices are not always without their dangers.

Sunbaths are valuable during the fast just as they are at any other time. However, great care should be taken to avoid excessive amounts of sunshine. More than one fasting patient has suffered from a sunstroke. These sunstrokes did not end fatally but show the need for being careful at this time. Long sunbaths will weaken you too much while you are fasting. Take sunbaths of short duration during the early morning or late afternoon rather than in the middle of the day when the temperature is the highest.

One cannot stress too much the importance of keeping warm while fasting. Getting chilled on the fast will not only make you uncomfortable but also is exceedingly dangerous. In times of an extreme chill apply artificial heat and break the fast. There are no records of fasting patients dying from excessive exposure to cold temperatures, but hygienic practitioners are always careful to avoid such conditions.

Probably the most controversial subject among authorities is how much water to drink while fasting. There are those who advise at least a gallon of water a day and those who recommend water-free fasts. Others have taken the middle of the road and claimed that thirst, and thirst alone, should be the guide. There need be no doubt but what the latter claim is correct. A gallon or more of water each day on the fast is usually greatly in excess of the actual need, and can only impede elimination. Water-free fasts are exceedingly dangerous and should never be employed. There are no records of anyone living longer than seventeen days in the absence of all water and food. A certain amount of water is essential on every long fast. Fasting two or three days without water probably does no harm, but longer fasts in the absence of water are inadvisible. The actual desire of water on a fast is usually not great, but can be relied upon to meet all needs. It usually calls for about a pint to a quart or two of water each day, depending upon each individual case. Occasionally days may arise on the fast in which no water is desired, in which case no water need be taken if the length of time does not exceed a few days. The best water to use on the fast is distilled water. If this is not obtainable, use ordinary spring water or, as a last resort, the chlorinated city water.

Another controversial point involves the use of the enema while fasting. The forces are divided here, about 50 per cent recommending the enema and the other 50 per cent objecting to its use. All facts considered, its employment seems undesirable unless considerable gas in the digestive tract produces too much discomfort. Enemas drain the patient's vitality too much and have a tendency to produce future constipation by weakening the colon muscle. Many hygienists have noted that bowel action is resumed more rapidly after the fast if the enema has not been used.

The use of chiropractic treatments, gastric lavages, Turkish baths, cold baths and other treatments is dangerous and detrimental during a fast. While fasting you will be in no position to expend your already lowered vitality on such

practices. Treatments involving the use of serums, drugs and vaccines are even more harmful and, under all conditions, should be avoided.

THE COMPLETE FAST

The exact differences between fasting and starvation should be well understood by every fasting patient and every doctor who uses fasting in his practice. It is regrettable that many doctors have seen fit to employ fasting without having the slightest idea that it is not synonymous with starvation. Ignorance of the exact differences between these two phases of abstinence from food can easily lead to irreparable harm to a patient, including death.

During fasting the body feeds upon its foods reserves. With the elimination of these and the complete elimination of toxemia the starvation period begins, with the consumption and degeneration of vital tissues. A fast which lasts up to this period is said to be "complete". It has carried the work of renovation, rejuvenation, and cleansing to its final consummation.

There are some patients who do not need a complete fast; others do not get well without a complete fast, and those who are emaciated and very weak should not always have a complete fast. No strict rule can be given here. Whether or not a fast should be carried to completion depends upon the condition of the patient and the type of disease which is present . Deep seated conditions which have existed for years and gone into their most advanced stages are seldom remedied by incomplete fasts. Light acute and chronic diseases usually disappear long before the starvation period is reached.

When the food reserves of the body are exhausted and the toxemia is eliminated certain symptoms occur which may be regarded as an indication for breaking the fast. In every case there is a return of hunger and a removal of coating from the tongue.The edges and the tip of the tongue clear first with the rest quickly following. The bad taste in the mouth and the offensive breath likewise disappears at this time. The pulse and temperature, which may have been abnormal, become normal. The eyes frequently brighten, salivary secretion is normalized, and the urine, which may have been discolored, becomes clear. Of these symptoms, the return of hunger and the clearing of the tongue are the only certain and unmistakable signs which denote the completion of the fast. The others are usually present, but in the

absence of the return of hunger and clean tongue they are not sufficient reason for breaking the fast. Also, it is to be remembered that the return of hunger and clean tongue do not always occur at exactly the same time. One may arrive a few hours or more after the other. Under any conditions the fast should be broken at the sign of either symptom. One should not, for instance, hesitate to break the fast if there is an unmistakable desire for food even though the tongue is not clean and vice versa. In those rare cases in which hunger is not lost on the fast the clearing of the tongue will suffice as a guide to determining the completion of the fast.

This time required for the fast to reach completion varies in the individual cases. Some people experience the return of hunger after as little as two or three weeks whereas others will have to fast two or three months before this occurs. The length of the average complete fast is from 20 to 40 days.

BREAKING THE FAST

It is highly important that the fast be broken on the proper food. People have broken fasts on everything from beef steaks and peanuts to ice cream, and then wondered why they doubled up in pain after eating their first meal. After the fast the digestive system is very sensitive to the first food eaten. It will react violently if this food is not of the correct type.

Those who have wide experience with fasting agree fasts are best broken on fresh fruit juice or vegetable juice. Discomfort is virtually never experienced when such foods are used. Fruit juices are generally preferred: Orange juice, grapefruit juice, grape juice, melon juice, pineapple juice and tomato juice are those most commonly used. The fast should be broken on one-half glass of juice, followed by the same amount every hour or by one glass every two hours for the rest of the day. The first juices should be sipped very slowly.

On the second day the same schedule may be followed, or the juices may be taken at less frequent intervals. A three-meal-a-day plan may be adopted if desired, about one pint of juice being taken at each meal. On the following days larger amounts of juice may be allowed, care always being taken, however, to avoid excesses which might produce digestive discomfort.

The length of time the diet of fruit and vegetable juices,

or simply the diet of fruit juices, should continue depends chiefly upon the length of the fast. It is generally advisable to live upon the juices about one day for each five days of fasting. For instance, a fast of five days or less would be followed by one day of the juice diet; a ten day fast, by a two day juice diet; a fifteen day fast, by a three day juice diet, and a twenty day fast, by a four day juice diet. The same principle is applied to all fasts—the longer the food has been withheld, the longer the juice diet should be employed.

These guides are general rather than specific. Slight deviation from them may be made in different cases. Some patients need not employ the juice diet quite as long as others who have fasted an equal length of time. The patient who shows a history of a digestive weakness should live upon the juices the longest and consume them in the smallest amounts. Should a return to a normal diet be made prematurely, considerable digestive distress may be experienced. The object, in any case, should be to live upon juices until the digestive organs have regained their power of normal function.

Upon the conclusion of the juice diet all types of fruits, vegetables, and nuts may be eaten. A slow transition to a normal diet, so frequently recommended, is unnecessary if the juice diet is employed for the specified length of time. However, the first regular meals should be quite small. It is particularly important that overeating be avoided at this time.

Some of the authorities claim that fasts should be broken on coarse, rough food such as whole wheat melba toast and vegetable salads. These rough foods are used to "brush away the poisons which are deposited in the intestines during the fast." If there are poisons and filth in the intestines after the fast, fruit juices will promote their elimination more efficiently than would other foods.

The use of an exclusive milk diet for a few days or weeks after the fast was once very popular but now is seldom used. Such a diet removes much of the benefit achieved on the fast. It has a tendency to create constipation, digestive troubles and catarrhal diseases. Its use after the fast or at any other time is not to be recommended.

LIVING AFTER THE FAST

"The fast is in vain if the patient returns to his old habits". This remark by Dr. J.M. Tilden should be memorized by all those who undertake the fast. People build disease through their hygienic mode of living. The fasting removes the disease, but the removal is certain to be permanent only if the old living habits are not again adopted. Fasting can provide health but only hygienic living can preserve it.

The earliest exponents of fasting knew practically nothing of the newer knowledge of nutrition and hence the results they secured were only temporary. Dr. E.H. Dewey, one of the first to employ fasting, strongly objected to acid fruits, used very few green vegetables, and lived chiefly upon bread, pastries, milk, fish, eggs and meat. Dr. Eales broke a 30 days fast on Horlick's malted milk and was soon eating eggs and rice. He writes that shortly after the fast he "had a cup of coffee" with some friends. Bernarr McFadden formerly recommended breaking each fast on milk and also used the milk diet for weeks following the fast. Upton Sinclair followed his first fast with a prolonged milk diet. Pearson lived for the first week after one of his long fasts upon sweet chocolate, peanuts and malted milks. Dietary habits such as these remove much of the benefit secured on the fast. Malted milk, coffee, eggs, meat, chocolate and similar foods build disease, not health. We can excuse Dr. Dewey and Dr. Eales for using incorrect foods, because when they lived much of our present knowledge of nutrition was yet to be discovered. But now things are different. We know exactly which foods build disease and which foods build health. The element of chance has been eliminated. No longer need we choose our foods according to guesswork; science has told us which are the best and which will help us preserve the freedom from disease acquired on the fast.

On a long fast there is often a very great reduction in weight until the patient becomes very thin. Naturally this detracts from the physical appearance, and hence there is often a great desire to regain all of the lost weight as rapidly as possible after the fast. The result is frequently the overconsumption of many highly concentrated foods. Milk, eggs, cheese and meat are chosen because they help to put on weight in the shortest period of time. The gain is usually more rapid than was the loss during the fast. Within a few weeks all of the weight may have been regained and the patient is satisfied. However, these rapid gains are un-

desirable. They produce flesh which is unhealthy, flabby and watery. Really good, sound, healthy flesh is built slowly after the fast. It does not come at the rate of one and one half to two pounds a day—such rapid gains indicate that the diet must be faulty. On the fruitarian diet the gain will be slower, often not in excess of one-half pound a day. But a little patience here will have its reward. It will provide you with firm, healthy flesh. And that is what you want, even if the price, in terms of time, is higher than might otherwise be required.

The people who claim that they "need a fast every now and then" might be compared to those who spent their time sweeping rainwater out of their home instead of repairing the roof. If you need to fast at periodic intervals throughout your life it is because your mode of living is not proper. Once disease is removed by fasting it does not reappear unless it is built all over again. If you restore health on a long fast and live in a hygienic manner thereafter you will not have to fast again. Periodic fasts are harmless but they are not necessary for those who give adequate attention to food, exercise, sunshine, fresh air, mental tranquility, etc. after their first fast, assuming of course that this fast was of sufficient duration.

So remember these important facts. Fasting constitutes a part of the Hygienic System. It is not to be used alone with utter disregard for other phases of living. Permanent results call for permanent hygienic living. Make your fast the turning point of your life. Make it a rule never to deviate from the fruitarian diet and a planned system of exercise and sunbathing therafter. Build health on the fast and then preserve it indefinitely with a personalized hygienic design for living.

CHAPTER 13

The Value of Heliotherapy

Employing the Power of the Sun In Gaining and Preserving the Finest Physical Condition

Heliotherapy is the application of sunbathing as a means of restoring health. Its place in the Hygienic System is an important one. Orthodox physicians still call those who take sunbaths faddists, but we cannot dismiss the subject so lightly. Tricks of terminology do not alter the healthful effects of sunshine. The fact is that heliotherapy is always an aid in restoring health and in many cases it is the most important health measure to be employed.

The most enthusiatic exponents of heliotherapy are generally those who have employed it in large numbers of cases. These men based their conclusions chiefly on their own experiences and follow a strictly scientific approach to the matter. Their basic concern is the efficiency of heliotherapy... as determined by its employment in thousands of cases, covering a wide variety of diseased conditions. By considering the most important phases and results of this work, we can determine quite accurately the health value of sunbathing and the role it must play in modern life.

HISTORICAL

The first records of sunbathing come from ancient Greece, Egypt. Rome, Babylon, Assyria and Persia. The Egyptians, Babylonians and Assyrians all had their sun gardens, and many of these people gave the sun the dignity of a God. The Greeks had many solariums which they called helioses, and the greatest of the Greek physicians, Hippocrates, recommended the use of sunbathing and equipped his sanatorium on the isle of Cos with a large solarium. Herodotos and Philostratus of Greece also extol the great value of sunbathing, and Philostratus claimed that all of the Olympian athletes took sunbaths. The Roman writers, Galen, Cicero, Celus, and Pliny tell of the use of the Roman solariums. Pliny is well known for his remark: "Sol est remediorum maximum"— the sun is the best remedy. Even the old Germanic tribes employed sunbathing. The epic

German poem, the "Edda", tells us that feverish children were placed in the sunshine on the tops of houses so that they might recover more rapidly.

In the Third Century, A.D., the triumph of Christianity put an end to the practice of sunbathing throughout most of Europe. For over a thousand years thereafter the use of sunbathing was restricted almost entirely to the Jews and Arabians. The Christians called sunbathing a sin and placed it on a par with the other practices of the Hygienic System.

In the latter part of the 18th century when the power of the old dogmatic Christianity was waning, sunbathing was again turned to as a preventive and curative health measure. Waldvogel, of Bohemia, recommended sunbathing in 1775. Le Peyre and Le Comte focused sunlight on "wounds and tumors" in 1776 with excellent results. In 1779 Bertrans published a series of essays "Concerning the Influence of Light on Living Organisms." In the early part of the 19th century Cauvin, Dobereiner, Girard, Harterive, and Bonnet carried out numerous experiments to determine the effects of sunshine. The experiments showed so conclusively that sunbathing is of value in treating disease that these men attempted to build a new system of therapeutics based upon the use of the sunbath.

As important as was the work of these great exponents of sunbathing, it was superceded by that of the father of the modern phase of sunbathing, Arnold Rickli. Though Rickli was not a medical man he understood the importance of sunbathing very well and made a greater practical application of this health measure than did any of his predecessors. In 1855 he opened his famous sanatorium in Weldes Krai on the Adriatic Sea to provide a "Cure Atmospherique." Here he employed sunbathing to a great extent, and the rapid recoveries of health which his patients experienced gave heliotherapy its real origin as a sound basic science. Rickli's sanatorium continued to operate for over half a century and attracted patients from all over the world. The wide experience which Rickli gained during the 52 years of his practice enabled him to write seven books covering all aspects of heliotherapy. These books have been translated into the Spanish, French and Italian languages but as yet there are no English translations.

While Rickli was working in his sanatorium, hygienists in both America and Europe were also using sunbathing in their practice. In Germany Dr. Lahman opened his famous "Sun and Air Cure," an institution devoted exclusively to

heliotherapy. In 1872 Biltz, also of Germany, started to employ sunbathing in his sanatorium. The American hygienists kept pace and were led by Sylvester Graham And R.T. Trall, both of whom recommended sunbathing very highly. Associated with Graham and Trall were Dr. George H. Taylor, Dr. Dio Lewis and Dr. James C. Jackson. Dr. Taylor used sunbathing very effectively in treating scrofula; Dr. Lewis employed it in the treatment of dyspepsia, neuralgia and rheumatism; and Dr. Jackson gave hundreds of his patients sunbaths every clear day throughout the summer. As a general rule, the experience of all of the hygienists in their use of sunbathing was so successful that all the questions of doubt as to its place in the Hygienic System was removed. Good results were obtained, not just in a few diseases, but in nearly every ailment for which it was used. It was not always a cure-all in itself but was found to be essential to facilitate the most rapid recovery of most diseases. Some ailments were frequently completely remedied through the use of sunbathing alone.

The greatest living exponent of sunbathing is A. Rollier, M.D., director of the Institute of Heliotherapy at Leysin, Switzerland. Rollier received an excellent medical training and for a time worked with Kocher, the famed surgeon who attempted to remedy tuberculosis of the bones and joints by surgery. This practice was unsuccesful: at least half of the patients who left Kocher had nothing to look forward to but death. Rollier's best friend committed suicide after Kocher had removed his shoulder joint, knee joint, hip joint, finger and foot to stop the tuberculosis from spreading. Finally Rollier's fiancee developed tuberculosis. Having seen the failure of the great Kocher to remedy this disease Rollier had nothing to look forward to except the girl's continued suffering ending perhaps in death.

Disillusioned with everything, Rollier tossed aside a brilliant surgical career, left for the hills of Switzerland and for a time practiced as a doctor among the country folks of that land. But to his surprise they didn't need much help, for they were quite healthy and lived to a ripe old age. They were always telling Rollier that "where the sun is the doctor ain't." Rollier, who became a doctor to tell people how to become well, found himself taking advice from the poorly educated country folk of Switzerland. He passed this advice on to his fiancee and she followed it. After spending as much time as she could in the bright Alpine sunshine she was soon fully recovered. From the day of her recovery, Rollier was a devoted disciple of heliotherapy.

In 1903 Rollier opened his great sanatorium in Leysin, a small city in the mountains of Switzerland. This sanatorium was simply one gigantic solarium associated with complete and modern living quarters for all of the patients. Gradually there came a steady stream of supposedly incurable patients to this place, patients who were weak, scrawny, skinny, tubercular and doomed to die. Rollier was given the scraps of humanity to work with and he turned them into examples of excellent health. Of the thousands upon thousands of patients who underwent Rollier's Sun-Cure most were completely remedied of their afflictions. During one period of time just following World War I, 1,746 of the 2,167 tubercular patients who were under Rollier's care completely recovered health. The only failures were among those who had allowed their tuberculosis to enter its most advanced stages. Rollier's experience stands as a monument to those who for the past century have maintained that sunbathing should form a part of every healing art.

SUNSHINE AND DISEASE

The history of heliotherapy certainly provides ample evidence of its value. We have seen in reviewing this history how effective sunbathing is in remedying certain diseases, chief of which is tuberculosis. But let us look a little further into the matter here and find the relation existing between sunshine and the general course of all disease.

Throughout the earth the growth of plant and animal life is dependent upon the presence of sunshine. We find that life is always most prolific in the tropics where there is an abundance of year around sunshine and where the intensity of the sun's rays is the greatest. In the arctic regions where there is a scarcity of sunshine life is scarce or absent altogether. Then, as we go south and the climate gradually becomes warmer, all kinds of life becomes more prolific; in the equatorial regions it reaches its peak. Also, it is to be noted that the plants and animals are usually more highly developed where the climate is warmer.

The Danish scientist, Thorwald Madsen, found that, just as the best physical development is attained in the tropics so also do the people of the temperate zone attain the best health during the summer months when there is an abundance of sunshine. Madsen based his conclusions upon his studies of a 37 year compilation of Danish medical records. These records are unusually complete because in

Denmark the law requires that every physician report every case of infectious disease which he treats. The statistics provided by Madsen show that disease, particularly infectious disease, occurs most frequently during the season in which the people get the least sunshine. Diphtheria, Bronchitis, broncho-pneumonia and tonsillitis all run up to a peak in the winter months and fall into insignificance during July and August. Taking an average of all disease, February was found to be the month most conducive to the development of disease; September was the best month from the stand point of public health. The conclusion is inescapable. The prevalence of disease corresponds to the amount and intensity of the sunshine. The more sunshine, the less disease; the less sunshine, the more disease.

In the treatment of wounds which do not heal, sunshine is of the greatest importance. In World War I thosands of German soldiers were afflicted with deep wounds which simply would not heal in spite of the most adequate medical attention. Month after month the wounds continued to fester, matter and infect the entire body. It was left to Bernhard of Samden, an old surgeon who gave up the use of the knife for sunbathing, to help these unfortunate soldiers. He took the Fourth German Army Corps first, and before the war was over he was sunning the supposedly incurable wounds of nearly the whole German army. His success was little short of phenomenal. The most severe wounds, which had failed to respond to any type of medial antiseptics or disinfectants, rapidly healed under the influence of sunshine. The infection quickly ceased, and the tissues quickly closed and healed as if by magic. No better demonstration of the superiority of the hygienic care of infected wounds through the use of sunshine could have been given.

There is perhaps no disease which can be as easily prevented by sunbathing as rickets. The cause of rickets is lack of vitamin D, and as sunshine is the best source of this vitamin it is almost a sure preventive of this disease. Among all forms of animal life we find that sunshine is most conducive to normal bone development. In a series of experiments at John Hopkins University it was found that a good supply of sunshine will prevent rickets in rats even though the diet is inadequate. The noted nutritional scientist and writer, Milo Hastings, placed a thousand baby chicks on a diet which, from a nutritional standpoint was almost perfect. He kept these chicks in a closed building so that none

of them would be exposed to any sunshine. They fared all right for a few weeks but then the trouble started. They began to sprattle and sprawl and develop the most severe cases of bone deformities; their legs became twisted and bent in the most ridiculous shapes, and one hundred of them died. Then Hastings released the chicks and allowed them to roam about in the sunshine all they wished. There was no further development of rickets. The chicks regained their strength and were able to run about again although of course many of the twisted legs remained deformed.

Humans may not be quite as susceptible to rickets as baby chickens are but they too frequently develop bone deformities, as well as osteomalacia and other bone diseases, when sunshine is lacking. Dr. E. Amsted, an associate of Dr. Rollier, reports remarkable success in treating rickets with sunshine, and another sun-doctor, Riedel, has used sunshine successfully in treating post-osteomalacia fractures of the neck of the femur, which had failed to heal in a year's time. The simple application of sunshine brought about speedy recovery. The fracture healed perfectly with good ossification.

When diseases involving the kidneys exist sunbathing is of special value. Rollier treated several cases of renal disease with sunshine and reports good results. In the most severe cases recovery was not complete but the patients lived much longer than could otherwise have been expected. The patients who started the sun treatments before the disease was too far advanced experienced complete recovery. The explanation generally given for the healing power of sunshine upon the kidneys is that, by warming the skin, an extra supply of blood produces a vascularization which is seven times greater than normal. This concentration of blood, or hyperanemia as it is called technically, lasts for two full hours after the sunbath, and it is primarily responsible for the beneficial effect exerted upon the kidneys. The extra supply of blood undoubtedly speeds the eliminative processes which are necessary for recovery.

The skin particularly is benefited by sunbathing. The well bronzed skin is firm and strong but at the same time it possesses a soft, velvety texture. It is usually free from pimples and blemishes of all kinds. In addition, the sun has a tendency to smooth the skin and remove small wrinkles. It is indeed a prerequisite to greater beauty.

Medical authorities list literally dozens of skin diseases which commonly afflict civilized races. It is well to note that

the unclad primitive races are usually free from this whole assortment. Travelers who observed and lived among the early North American Indians reported that they suffered from virtually no skin diseases. This was no doubt due in part to the better diet they employed but the fact that they wore very little clothing and lived much of their time in the open air and sunshine deserves much credit.

The use of sunshine in winter greatly increases the body's resistance to cold. At Rollier's institute the patients are given sunbaths in the winter as well as in the summer. (This is possible in mountain regions because of the greater brilliance of the sun in higher altitudes.) They are even sent out in the snow to play while clad in nothing but a small loin cloth. At first the cold temperatures bother them a little but eventually the body becomes accustomed to the cold and is thrilled at the contact of the fresh, crisp breezes. The bodies of those who have taken sunbaths until their skin is well pigmented appear to be able to produce more heat than would normally be the case. The skin of Rollier's patients generally feels warm even when it is exposed to cold air. Of course all this does not mean that we should take sunbaths when the temperature is well below zero or too low to permit any comfort at all. But it does show the value of sunbathing in winter weather as a means of decreasing the body's sensitivity to cold.

In addition to regulating itself more effectively to cold weather the pigmented skin regulates itself more effectively to the warm summer weather. Rollier himself acknowledges this and claims that pigmentation "acts not only in protecting the skin against the too violent irritation of the ultraviolet rays, but also in regularizing the thermic contribution of the sun." The pigmented skin radiates heat more rapidly and hence in hot weather is cooler than the unpigmented skin.

Sunshine is valuable as a catalytic agent which creates certain changes in the chemistry of the blood, thus increasing the body's vital powers. The amount of calcium and phosphorus in the blood varies in direct proportion to the amount of sunshine which the body is exposed to. The greater the amount of sunshine, the greater the amounts of calcium and phosphorus which are made available for the body. In just one week of daily sunbathing, with each of the sunbaths a few minutes in duration, the phosphorus content of the blood actually doubles. It is considered highly probable that sunshine increases the secretion of certain

hormones or ferments which permit the body to use certain chemicals which it otherwise would not be able to use.

All forms of anemia and other blood afflictions are helped by sunbathing. After Quinke and Behring showed that oxygen consumption is greatly increased in the presence of light, hygienists, realizing that oxygen consumption is essential to the production of more hemoglobin, applied the use of sunshine to anemia cases, and with excellent results. The medical practitioners, Drs. E. Amstad and Sahli, have also noted that sunbathing is valuable in these cases. Sahli reports that the hemoglobin content of the blood of children rarely remains at 75-80 during a program of sunbathing but rises to 80-85, often 90, occasionally 100, and in a few cases even 100-105 over 80. The advantage of sunshine for all anemia patients is certainly apparent from this evidence.

Hodgkin's disease, which is associated with progressive anemia and enlargement of one or more groups of the lymph glands, always has been considered incurable by medical methods. The claim is made that "the cause is unknown; the disease is invariably fatal and the duration varies from a few months to several years." Nevertheless, this disease responds very favorably to sunbathing. Dr. Amsted reports that the treatment of two cases of Hodgkin's disease with sunshine resulted in the recovery or great improvement in each instance. The first patient was a young boy whose condition was in an advanced stage. Diagnosis at the Institute of Pathology of Basel and Berne showed that multiple lymphadenoma existed. A program of sunbathing carried out over a little more than a year secured the desired results. The boy gained 22 pounds and was eventually able to take the most strenuous walks in the mountains. Evidence of the multiple lymphadenoma completely disappeared. The other patient was improved considerably but recovery was not complete because the sunbaths were discontinued at an early stage.

Nagelo, in his *Blutkrankheiten und Blutdiagnostik* writes, in reference to the value of sunbathing in Hodgkin's disease, that : "In a certain number of cases I have applied heliotherapeutic treatment, and have found direct insolation of the splenic region of distinct value. I observed suprisingly good results during the particularly sunny summer of 1911; lasting increase in hemoglobin and of red corpuscles, extraordinary improvement in the general health and surprisingly great diminution in the volume of the spleen, which were unaffected by X-Ray treatment." All of

these cases show quite clearly that sunshine is important in maintaining and regaining health.

Though sunbathing is of much value when used alone, it is of far more value when used in conjunction with other hygienic measures. The few really large medical institutions which employ sunbathing do so without following a well planned program of nutritional guidance, exercise and fasting. Rollier scrupulously avoids overfeeding, and uses meat very moderately in his institute, but the diet he employs is far from adequate. Hygienic institutions, on the other hand, present a much more scientific and balanced system of caring for the sick. They use sunbathing extensively, but in conjunction with fasting (when necessary), proper diet and exercise. Theirs is the most rational manner of treatment. Sunbathing should be considered an adjunct or part of a general health-building program rather than a therapeutic agent to be used alone in the treatment of certain specific diseases.

SUN AND AIR

Much discussion has centered upon the relative value of sunshine and air in the employment of heliotherapy. Hippocrates seemed to have placed the greatest importance upon sunshine but he also recognized the role played by air, as is indicated by his statement, "Running in clothes has the same property, but is heats too much, renders the body too humid, and gives less colour, because the body is not cleansed by the air that strikes it but exercises while remaining in the same air." Benjamin Franklin called the air-bath a "*bracing or tonic bath*," and according to his letters to M. Dubourg he employed this bath in his own life almost every morning. Rikli claimed that "light takes precedence over every other natural agent, and is the greatest essential where organic life exists," but he also understood the importance of air, and collectively referred to the combination of sun and air bathing as the *atmospheric cure*. He declared that the "purpose of the air treatment is the strengthening of the skin by restoring its natural functions and vitality and elasticity it has absorbed from its primitive state when directly in contact with the air." Dr. Trall and Sylvester Graham attributed the value of heliotherapy to both the sun and air.

The more recent exponents of heliotherapy have furnished more scientific data, though their conclusions are similar to those of their predecessors. Most important has

been the discovery that the circulation of air around the nude body may increase metabolism as much as fifty per cent in ten minutes. Though such a large increase is only temporary, it is nevertheless true that, as was shown by Dr. Leonard Hill, "a high cooling power not only increases the heat production of the body during exposure, but raises the *basal* metabolism to a higher level. The fire of life is made to burn faster." Sir Henry Gauvin came to a similar conclusion and attributed part of the benefit of sunbathing to the increased metabolism resulting from exposure to air. Halstead places more importance upon the air than the sun in cases of glandular and bone tuberculosis. S. Bangs likewise gives priority to the air-bath, whereas Prof. Dollinger of Budapest claims that it is impossible to decide which is most important. Generally speaking, however, most authorities place far more value upon the ultra-violet rays of the sun than upon the air. They recognize the fact that the air increases both temporary metabolism and the basal metabolism, and that it permits complete respiration of the skin, thus preventing the continual soaking and re-soaking of the skin with perspiration. However, this, they claim, is less important than the chemical changes which occur when the body is exposed to sunshine.

ARTIFICIAL SUNLIGHT VERSUS NATURAL SUNLIGHT

After natural sunshine was proven to be valuable as a health measure, attempts were made to break up the radiant energy of sunlight into its constituent parts and concentrate these in some form to be used in place of natural sunshine or when natural sunshine was not available. A Danish scientist, Niels Finsen, was the first to work along these lines. He made the first application ot artificial sunlight in the Electric Light Works of Copenhagen in 1895. The patient in this case was one of the engineers who was afflicted with the supposedly incurable lupus (skin) tuberculosis. Finsen exposed the afflicted area of the patient's face to the light from the positive carbon of a 25 ampere direct current lamp, and to the surprise of everyone, in cluding perhaps Finsen himself, the tubercular ulcer healed completely after a few months of treatment.

This successful experiment of Finsen's gained so much attention that two wealthy manufacturers, Jorgensen and Hagemann, decided to build a large institute in which more experiments could be carried out to determine the

therapeutic efficiency of artificial sunshine. Finsen himself was given charge of the real medical and therapeutic work in the institute. An enormous carbon arc lamp operating on a direct current was used to supply the ultra-violet rays, which form the basis of the healing qualities of sunshine. In addition to the carbon arc lamp, Finsen used a quartz lens to concentrate the greatest possible amount of light upon the affected areas of the patient's skin. Lupus tuberculosis was the only disease which was treated in the institute. As for results, well, even the most conservative medical authorities had to commend Finsen on his good work. An average of 41 out of every 100 patients who were treated by Finsen completely recovered. Today a corresponding rate of recovery in the disease, when treated hygienically, would not be considered so good, but in Finsen's time, when everyone just took it for granted that all forms of lupus tuberculosis were incurable, the use of artificial sunshine as a therapeutic agent was indeed sensational.

After Finsen died in 1904, another Danish scientist, Axel Reyn, was placed in charge of the institute. At first he didn't get any better results than did Finsen. But it was then that he decided to do a little experimenting himself. Instead of directing the light rays upon only the tubercular ulcers of the patients, Reyn directed the rays over their whole body. He gave them general sunbaths instead of just bathing the diseased portions of the body. The results obtained by Reyn in giving these treatments were much better than those of Finsen. In fact, the majority of patients whom Finsen could not help recovered when the entire body was provided with the benefit of the light.

Ove Strandberg followed Reyn as the chief exponent of artificial sunbathing. But Strandberg went further than did Reyn. He used the sun lamp not only in cases of lupus tuberculosis but also in the more deep-seated and severe forms such as those which afflict the throat and lungs. And indeed Strandberg was highly successful. While working on the staff of a large sanatorium which specialized in treating lung and throat tuberculosis, he showed that these diseases generally respond favorably to artificial sunshine. Of the 65 victims of throat tuberculosis whom Strandberg treated with rest, improved diet and the carbon arc sun lamp, only four died, three recovered partially and the other 58 completely recovered.

These facts show quite clearly that artificial sunlight

has definite value, but they do not indicate that it is either equal or superior to natural sunlight. Whereas the natural sunshine is of proven value, the use of the carbon arc lamp has been more restricted. We know that it is of great value in tuberculosis, loss of hair and rickets, but our knowledge doesn't go much further than that.

Both plants and animals can live under the influence of artificial sunlight alone, but they do not live well. The plants occasionally grow more rapidly under the sun lamp, but they lack the rugged constitution and good structural development of other plants. Animal life invariably thrives better when given natural sunshine. The sun lamp, at best, appears to be a relatively poor substitute for natural sunshine.

As a general rule artificial sunlight fails to induce any appreciable pigmentation of the skin in spite of the most extensive and prolonged use. It produces sunburn all right, but the reddish tinge does not turn into a deep tan color, as is the case when the body is exposed to natural sunshine. This is due to defects in the carbon arc light itself rather than defects of the specific lamps.

Perhaps the chief advantage of natural sunshine is the fact that it is balanced properly. With the mild ultra-violet rays it supplies the infra-red rays. The carbon arc light contains only the short ultra-violet ray which are highly irritating, and it is totally lacking in the infra-red rays. The shortest ultra-violet rays of the sun are 2,900 A.U.; those of the quartz lamp are 1,500 to 1,800 A.U. Fortunately for us the short irritating rays of natural sunshine are filtered out by the atmosphere. Hence, real sunshine is not destructive to animal tissue and it is not irritating unless the period of exposure is too long before pigmentation has developed.

Artificial sunshine is no doubt much better than no sunshine at all. If infants cannot be given regular sunbaths they may be given sun lamp treatments to good advantage, but expert guidance is required. Also, in certain diseases such as tuberculosis and loss of hair the sun lamp might well be employed if there is no possibility of exposing the body to natural sunshine. However, you should always remember that, as far as is known today, natural sunshine possesses no equal. It is to be used in preference to the imitations of sunlight, which science has developed, for these are inferior in certain respects. Use them if need be, but do not feel that they completely replace natural sunshine.

TAKING THE SUNBATH

Heliotherapy is not a toy to be played with by the inexperienced and the uninformed. It is not so complicated that it requires supervision, but it most certainly should not be employed by the layman before he acquires a thorough knowledge of the technique of heliotherapy. Too many people have been unnecessarily harmed by indiscriminate sunbathing. Severe sunburn is the common aftermath of the misuse of sunlight.

You can take sunbaths every day with complete safety if you obey a few simple rules. The first and most important of these calls for the principle of progression until the skin is well pigmented. This principle is the formation of all sunbathing technique. In all hygienic institutions the sunbaths are started very gradually. Rollier gives his patients a few weeks to get used to the fresh outdoor air of the alpine regions before he permits the first sunbaths. Then, on the first day only the feet and head are exposed; the lower part of the legs is exposed on the second day; the thighs are exposed on the third day; the abdomen is uncovered on the fourth day, and on the fifth day the entire body is exposed to the sun's rays. The first day's exposure of each of the respective body parts is increased five minutes until the body is well tanned.

For patients who are suffering from tuberculosis, often in its advanced stage, this procedure may be desirable, but for the average person it involves a certain amount of unnecessary caution. The best plan is to start with a five-minute exposure of the entire body and increase the duration of this by five minutes on each day. This will enable you to take sunbaths of an hour's duration within just a few weeks. If you have blond or red hair, a fair complexion and blue eyes, a five-minute increase in the time of each sunbath may be too much for you, and if you are a brunette you probably will be able to progress more rapidly. The daily five-minute progression plan is given as an average for all types of people. You may deviate from it slightly, depending on the characters of your complexion. The important thing is to progress just fast enough to prevent all sunburn and permit the most rapid pigmentation of the skin. Once your skin is well pigmented you may forget the progression plan. Then you will be able to spend hours in the sun each day without the danger of sunburn.

Many have claimed that certain climates are favored for the successful employment of heliotherapy. The tropics

and the region of the Alps in Switzerland are said to be the finest for those who wish to gain the greatest benefit from the sun. It is true that certain climates provide more sunshine than do others. The tropical regions offer the opportunity for complete year-round sunbathing. There are more ultra-violet rays in the sunshine of the mountain regions, and in the higher altitudes above the clouds there are naturally more sunny days. But this does not mean that everyone must go to the tropics or to the mountains to make an excellent application of heliotherapy. Throughout the temperate zone, whether on the seashore, in the valleys or on the plains, there are several months each year when the temperature is high enough to permit sunbaths. Even during the warmer days of the spring and fall, sunbathing can be practical. Furthermore, it is possible to build solariums with a special type of glass which permits the entry of the sun's ultra-violet rays. Solariums of this kind make sunbathing possible even in the cold winter of Alaska and Canada. If you wish to make a private solarium for winter use, the necessary glass can be obtained from any good dealer of general building supplies. Of course indoor sunbathing during the winter may not be the equal of outdoor sunbaths of the summer. Much of the fresh air is lacking, and though the special glass permits the entry of the ultra-violet rays, it may filter out some of the other healing rays of sunshine. Be this as it may, in the winter the use of the glass solarium is better than no sunbathing at all. The solarium is also superior to the sun lamps which are frequently employed when the temperature does not permit outdoor sunbathing.

A good deal of unnecessary bother is made about taking sunbaths before, during or immediately after meals. There are those who recommend waiting at least three hours after a meal before taking a sunbath. The sun is said to draw the blood to the surface of the skin when a certain amount of extra blood should be directed to the digestive organs to enable them to care for the food in an efficient manner. It is quite true that an extra supply of blood is needed by the digestive organs after a heavy meal. But the sunbath does not interfere to any appreciable extent with this flow of blood. Thousands of people have taken sunbaths before, during and immediately after meals, and there are no authentic records of anyone suffering therefrom. Not even the slightest traces of digestive discomfort are seen when sunbaths are taken after meals. So don't concern

yourself about the relation of meals to the time you should take your sunbaths. You may even make your mealtime your sunbathing time if you wish.

And then there comes the question of the relation of the hair to the sunbath. About 50 per cent of all sunbathers cover their hair with a towel to protect it from the sun. However, not one of them can give a good reason for doing this. Many probably cover their hair because doing so just seems to be the custom among sunbathers. Others cover it because they have heard the rumor or superstition that the sunshine harms the hair. In reality, the sun is beneficial to both the hair and scalp. Quite apart from causing baldness, sunshine helps to prevent this disease and in some cases it even increases the growth of hair.

Another fad which seems to be very common among sunbathers is the use of various forms of oil which are rubbed over the skin. Olive oil and special commercial anti-sunburn oils are the most frequently used. For those who must make long exposures during the early stages of sunbathing, before the skin is well-pigmented, the use of some form of oil on the skin may be desirable to prevent sunburn or alleviate it to some extent. However, when used on the pigmented skin, the oil serves no useful purpose and probably does a certain amount of harm by filtering out some of the ultra-violet rays of the sun. Further, the oil slows the process of pigmentation. Following the principle of progression in the initial stages of sunbathing removes entirely the need tor oil and renders the use of the same as impractical and undesirable.

A certain amount of controversy has arisen over the question of whether of not sunbathing can be done to excess after the skin has been tanned sufficiently to prevent burning. One school of thought places no limit upon the amount of sunshine that can be taken with benefit, and uses as its dictum--the greater the amount of sunshine, the better the state of health. Others claim that sunshine, when taken in very great amounts, tends to be depressing and weakening. Anyone who has lain hour after hour under the intense rays of the midday sun will testify that sunshine can be depressing as well as stimulating. Too much sun does sap the energy and temporarily weakens the body. Anything can be taken to excess, and sunshine is no exception. Just as fasting, natural foods and exercise must be taken within certain limits, so the use of sunshine must also be limited. The best guide to use in taking sunbaths is the

state of your energy reserve. All of the sunshine you can absorb up to the point of noticeable weakness is good. When you begin to feel a definite lack of energy, that is the time to stop. To lie in the sun until you are all worn out may not harm you permanently, but it is all very unnecessary. Sunbathing, when carried out within the limits of the body's energy reserve, is a pleasure. When it is overdone, it is the cause of a state of uncomfortable temporary weakness. Comfort alone should call for moderation.

In the cooler hours of the morning and late afternoon sunbathing can hardly be taken to excess, but under the intensive heat of midday greater care must be observed. The best advice is to follow the example set by most undomesticated animals, who remain in the shade when the sun reaches its greatest intensity but bask hour after hour in the sunshine of the early morning and late afternoon. Rollier also recommends taking sunbaths during the cooler hours of the day. During the summer months he restricts sunbathing to the hours between 6 a.m. and 9 a.m. Rollier seems to have gone a bit too far in his preference for the early morning sunshine; nevertheless, this is better than going to the opposite extreme and restricting all sunbathing to the middle of the day. You can get your sunshine whenever you please, but always give preference to early morning and late afternoon. Then, when you do go out at other periods, practice moderation and finish the sunbath before the heat becomes too depressing.

Years ago it was often quite a problem to find a good place in which to take a sunbath. Beaches and secluded country areas were available, but that was about all. However, with the gradual decline of prudery and the greater importance attached to sunbathing in recent years, new facilities for sunbathing have become available. The Y.M.C.A. and other athletic clubs of many cities have turned their roofs into solariums. The "L" Street bathhouse in Boston is one of the largest public solariums in the world. It has a capacity of several thousand and is indicative of the trend toward the establishment of municipal solariums in all of the large cities. For those who do not care for the solariums there remain the beaches, outdoor swimming pools, public parks, nudist parks, open verandas, apartment house roofs and flat roofs which can be used for sunbathing purposes. You really shouldn't have any trouble finding a place to take a sunbath. Perhaps the most convenient facilities are not always available, but with a little

ingenuity the problem can usually be solved.

Not only do many opportunities for sunbathing exist today, but the situation is improving. The day will no doubt come when every city will have its solarium. Perhaps even public schools will eventually establish solariums for the benefit of their students.

It should be apparent that taking a sunbath is really a very simple matter. It doesn't call for any special climates, supervision or rituals. No matter where you live you can enjoy the advantages of sunshine with little or no inconvenience. And you don't have to worry about the danger of sunbathing either. There isn't any if you obey the one all-important principle of progression. Just start taking your sunbaths gradually and work up to the point where you can spend all of the time in the sun that you wish (within the limits of your energy reserve of course). This is a fundamental thing to remember. By progressing gradually you will gain the fullest advantages of sunbathing and at the same time eliminate the possibility of sunburn, with its attendant danger and discomfort.

Sunbathing should hold an important place in your program of hygienic living. It is not as valuable as the fruitarian diet as a means of maintaining health and it most certainly is not equal to fasting as a means of regaining health. However, it is a good adjunct to these other hygienic measures. It is one of the "big four" agents of the Hygienic System. For the finest state of health you should make the fullest application of it. A much higher level of health than would otherwise be the case will be your reward.

CHAPTER 14

Building Strength and Health Through Exercise

The Role of Exercise In Your Program of Healthful Living

For real buoyant health, the kind that provides the greatest strength and energy, you must exercise. This is a law which no one can ignore without paying the consequences. We have those in our midst who claim that athletes die young, and that the "huge, ugly muscles" of the professional strong man are not conducive to a long life. But the truth is that athletes do not necessarily die young and that the muscles of the "strong man" are not ugly. Well-developed muscles add to the appearance of anyone.

Exercise should not be considered a specific therapeutic agent to be used in remedying all diseases, but a health-building agent. When you exercise you stimulate the functional activities throughout the body. The flow of nutritive material to the cells is increased, the joints of the body are made more agile, the circulation of the blood and other fluids is stimulated, the body is given a much-needed additional supply of oxygen because of the enforced deep breathing, and the vital organs are stimulated into greater activity. Through exercise you improve the condition of your entire body.

THE GREEK IDEAL

We should look back and admire the ancient Greeks for the use they made of exercise. Throughout the Grecian lands were many gymnasiums in which the people could engage in gymnastics, swimming and other physical activities. The Greeks respected the athlete above everyone else. One could be poverty stricken one day but could rise to fame, riches and honor on the following day if he performed some great athletic feat. Every four years the Greeks held their Olympic games, and these were the occasion for great festivities and amusement. The Greeks regarded them as the most important events in all Greece and would give up almost anything to participate in them or to attend them.

In addition, physical culture was the chief subject taught in the Grecian schools. In fact, these schools

devoted more time to teaching physical culture than to all other subjects combined. The aim of the Greek was to attain perfection of mind and body. He felt that he could best do this by devoting attention to physical exercise, and indeed he was quite successful. The average Greek was far better developed than is the typical civilized man of today. The old Greek works of sculpture and art show quite clearly his superior development. The greater part of the art of Greece was concerned with the glorification of the human body, and the poets of ancient Greece never tired of singing of the beauty of their gods and goddesses. They fairly worshipped the beauty which results from giving attention to physical culture.

It would be well if there were a rebirth here in America of the Grecian attitude toward exercise. We need a new appreciation of the value of physical culture and body perfection. It should be the aim of every American to build his body, through the help of exercise, to a high level of development and beauty. We should have gymnasiums in every city, making it convenient to engage in exercise. We should make physical culture a subject in all schools. In short, we should make better body development a foundation of our life.

THE FALL OF PHYSICAL CULTURE

The so-called Golden Age of Greece disappeared with the advent of Christianity. In 394 A.D. the emperor ordered all gymnasiums in Greece closed. The Christians, with their prudish viewpoint toward the human body, could not tolerate physical culture. So for hundreds of years--in fact, for over a thousand years--physical culture was given almost no attention in the educational systems of the western world. People failed to place any appreciable importance upon the body exercise.

In the sixteenth century there occured in Germany and Sweden a rebirth of physical culture. But this was chiefly in consideration of military needs. The Germans, and to a lesser extent, the Swedes,regarded exercise as necessary for the development of strong soldiers. Eventually the German and Swedish system of exercise (chiefly gymnastic training) was imported to America and taught in some schools. But the conventional schools of healing, including medicine, never did give it due attention. Dr. Trall's Hydropathic College of New York was the only medical school which gave an extensive course in physical culture. And matters

still stand about the same way today. The school of medicine still doesn't consider physical exercise to be of any great importance. Medical schools still do not teach their students physical culture, and probably not one percent of the physicians employ exercise in their practice. Only the Hygienic System has given exercise a prominent position.

EXERCISE AND DISEASE

Though exercise is chiefly of value in health maintenance rather than as a health-restoring measure, there are some diseases which call for much exercise if recovery is to be expected. Chief of these are hernia, spinal deformities, infantile paralysis and varicose veins. It is practically impossible to correct any spinal curvature without giving exercise due attention over an extended period of time. The only natural remedy of hernia consist chiefly of exercise. Not all hernias may be corrected by exercise, but many can. Victims of the various forms of paralysis must exercise if they are to regain control of the affected areas. Of course, exercise alone will not remedy paralysis but it is the most important hygienic measure to be employed. As for varicose veins, they have frequently been remedied through exercise alone, although the most rapid results are obtained if a fast precedes the use of exercise. Running is the most effective exercise in cases of varicose veins.

SOME FORMS OF EXERCISE

The use of athletics is desirable in any exercise program. Football, basketball, baseball, tennis, swimming, track and handball all possess value in developing the various parts of the body. But is should not be assumed that each is a complete exercise in itself. Athletes who concentrate almost entirely upon one type of sport do not acquire a good all-around development. Some parts of the body are over-developed at the expense of others. A varied athletic program, one which includes the use of several different sports, is best. Perhaps the sport which places into action more parts and muscles of the body than any other is swimming. Gymnastic activities are also good as all-around body-developers.

There are many who engage in considerable physical labor and consequently believe that they do not need any extra exercise. But there are very few, if any, kinds of work which form complete exercise programs. Work is in no sense capable of developing the body to a great extent. Most

forms of work call for the use of only a few body parts most of the time, and even these are not exercised strenuously. Real, worthwhile exercise consists of more than one body movement. Many people in their daily activities are continually moving about. But their muscles remain poorly developed. The best exercise calls for real exertion. If the exercise you do calls for no particularly great effort it is of little value. And as most forms of physical work do not call for any strenuous activities they are inadequate. They do not supply you with the exercise you need in order to possess the best state of health.

A great deal of misinformation has been given in recent years about the value of walking as an exercise. Walking is called the best of exercises, one which will do much to improve the general condition of the body. But from the standpoint of science, walking is of little value. It is a good exercise for lazy people and that is about all. Walking really is equivalent to most forms of work; it allows simple, almost effortless body movements. Instead of attempting to walk your way to health you should run your way to health. Running is not a complete exercise but it can do wonders in building strong, well-developed legs. It also induces deep-breathing and is a good exercise for the lungs.

The fact that deep breathing is desirable doesn't mean that you should engage in special forms of this exercise. In recent years much has been written about special breathing exercises which involve inhaling a certain number of breaths through the nose and exhaling them throught the mouth, and vice-versa. These exercises also call for holding the breath at periodic intervals and attempting to drive the inhaled air to various parts of the body by getting all tangled up in very awkward positions. Many such exercises had their origin in India and were first used as a means of acquiring special mental powers. They were a part of the training of the Indian exponents of the "Yogi" philosophy. From a purely hygienic standpoint these special breathing exercises, which call for forced deep breathing in the absence of regular physical exercise, are of little or no value. Deep breathing is a fine thing when the body calls for it, but it is unnecessary to make a conscious effort to breathe deeply at all hours of the dav. When there is need for more air the body calls for it and you naturally breathe deeply. In the absence of this demand the use of forced deep breathing is highly questionable to say the least. It probably does not harm the body, but neither does it help any. It is

best to leave the array of breathing exercises to the Yogi philosophers from whom they came. You can give your lungs all the exercise they need and supply the body with all the oxygen it needs simply by indulging in some good physical exercise from time to time.

DON'T LET AGE STOP YOU

There are no age groups of people who should not exercise. Physical activity will help you whether you are 10 years old or 80 years old. The newest medical philosophy advises one to participate in no appreciable amount of exercise after 40. It is quite true that many people, after living for 40 years upon refined, devitalized foods, are too weak to indulge in much exercise. Perhaps it is this which has prompted medical authorities to restrict exercises to young people. However, chronological age and physiological age don't always go hand in hand. There are some people who, at the age of 60, are as young from a physiological standpoint as those who have lived only 30 years. And there is no reason why such people should not exercise. People who live upon the conventional diet age prematurely; they are too weak to exercise at an age when they should be in their top physical condition. If you use only natural foods you can exercise at regular intervals throughout your life. The Hunza of India play polo at the age of 80, and you can be active at that age too if you follow a proper mode of living. Other primitives are also capable of engaging in strenuous exercise in their advanced years.

THE HEART AND EXERCISE

It has often been claimed that the heart is damaged during strenuous exercise but there is no evidence to indicate that this is true. The heart is really benefited by both light and heavy exercise. The so-called athletic heart is commonly spoken of as a diseased heart and is generally found among athletes. However, an athletic heart is simply an enlarged heart and is in no sense diseased or damaged. It is only natural that the heart muscle should increase in size as it is exercised, just as any other muscle does. And this increase in size is desirable. It indicates a better developed and stronger heart. There are some cases in which an enlargement of the heart is associated with disease but this is never due to exercise. A pathological enlargement of the heart muscle is not to be confused with the normal en-

largement of the heart muscle which has been exercised at periodic intervals. Tests of athletes have shown that these people do not suffer from real heart disease any more often than do others. In fact, their hearts, are probably in better than average condition.

WEIGHT-LIFTING

One of the best forms of exercise for developing great strength and good all-around body development is weight-lifting. It not only develops and strengthens the arms, but also develops strong shoulders, a strong back and strong legs. When a great many varied exercises with dumbbells and barbells are employed the body gets the most benefits. Under such conditions more muscles are used and a more uniform body development follows. For real strength, weight lifters are unsurpassed. The professional and strong men are usually weight lifters. It is likewise true that those who possess the most beautiful and well-developed bodies are weight lifters.

Do not make the mistake of attempting to gain great strength by lifting light weights. It is true that you must start your program with light weights, but these are only used temporarily as a means of gradually accustoming your body to weight-lifting. You can lift a 10 lb. weight a thousand times a day, but doing so will not enable you to lift 100 lb. weights. You gain the ability to lift heavy weights only by lifting them. Lifting a light weight a hundred times a day will give you less strength than lifting a heavy weight ten times a day.

Always remember to keep the back straight when lifting heavy weights. You will be able to lift only a fraction as much when the spine is curved as when it is straight. Every experienced porter knows that, when the spine is curved, it is almost impossible to move a 1000 lb. case. He stands at arms length from the case, rests his hands against some part of it, and with his back perfectly straight does the pushing, thus gaining the full power to the legs and the back. The weight lifter should apply the same principle to his work.

HOW AND WHEN TO EXERCISE

The all-important rule to remember in exercising is to increase the various movements in progression. The first exercises should be relatively mild and short of duration. Each successive day you may use heavier exercises over a longer period of time. Starting to exercise perhaps five to

ten minutes per day with light, simple movements, you may gradually, after a period of weeks or months, reach the point where you can exercise a half-hour to an hour a day. Of course no set rules can be laid down as to the rate of progression. This must always depend upon the individual. Some, who have always possessed reasonably strong bodies, can progress very rapidly. For others, particularly those who possess a history of weakness and disease, several months may be required before the heaviest forms of exercise, such as weight-lifting and gymnastics, should be indulged in for any appreciable length of time.

It is the best policy to take the more strenuous exercises only about five or six days a week. Exercising every day without exception probably does no harm but it will not produce rapid results. The real growth of muscles takes place between the exercise periods while the muscles are resting. Resting the muscles is as important as exercising them. The whole essence of body building consists of alternate exercise and rest. If one does only light exercise for short periods no special rest days are desirable or necessary. But for the greatest strength you will want to do at least some heavy exercise, and under such conditions there will have to be more rest periods. Many do the heavy exercises about three or four times a week and on the other days they do just light exercises. This is a good plan and does not necessitate any special rest days. Alternating each day with light exercise and heavy exercise also provides the muscles with sufficient rest.

It is generally desirable, especially in cases of greatly impaired health, to precede a program of exercise with a fast. This is not essential but it will enable you to progress with your exercises more rapidly. By giving your body a thorough cleansing through fasting you will be in a better position to exercise. You will suffer less readily from fatigue and will be able to do the movements more easily.

Make your exercise program as varied as possible. During the summer months make the fullest use of swimming, tennis and other outdoors sports. In winter, ice skating is a popular sport, along with skiing. Engage in some form of exercise in your own home at periodic intervals. There are many books and physical culture magazines which describe the hundreds of such exercises, and by reading these you can learn numerous movements which are of much value. Then, if you desire great strength you

can get some barbells or dumbbells for home use. Also, in nearly every large city there is at least one gymnasium. These are generally equipped with numerous forms of apparatus which permit many good forms of exercise.

Above all, do not consider exercise to be some sort of difficult chore which you must indulge in to have good health. Look forward to your periods of exercise with delight, as the child looks forward to his periods of play. After all, exercise is nothing but play. For the really healthy person it is something to look forward to. A healthy youthful body craves exercise; it craves activity. Notice any child and you'll see that it is continually running, moving about and playing. It is only in a condition of physiological old age and disease that people shun exercise. Build health first; eliminate toxemia and remineralize your body with natural uncooked foods. Then you will be enthusiastic about exercise. You won't think about whether or not you should do it. You will simply take it as a matter of course as you would take any other form of entertainment or play.

CHAPTER 15

Some Common Ailments

Instructions for Removing Specific Types of Disease and Restoring the Body To A Condition of Health

Properly speaking, there is only one disease. This is an attempt of the body to eliminate toxins, normalize chemistry, heal tissues, adapt itself to unfavorable conditions and do whatever else can be done to improve or preserve the functioning power of its cells, tissues and organs. The 20,000 diseases in the medical vocabulary are but manifestations of this one disease. Each is named according to the locality in which the healing crisis takes place and according to the character of the symptoms which are associated with it. In keeping with the nomenclature of the physician we speak of specific diseases, but at the same time we recognize that each is only a manifestation of the healing and adaptive action which is essentially the same in all parts of the body.

The unity of the thousand of diseases quite obviously calls for the unity of treatment. Specific cures for specific diseases belong to medical "science" and form no part of the Hygienic System. We have one over-all method for caring for the sick. This plan is based upon a mode of living which in turn is based upon the needs and limitations of the human body in times of illness. As these vary to some slight extent with each type of illness, a brief discussion of some of the most common diseases, along with instructions as to how each may be permanently and completely remedied, is provided here.

You must bear in mind that the forms of treatment offered for each of the diseases herein described must possess many similarities. In most conditions of ill health, fasting, the fruitarian diet and a planned program of exercise and nude sunbathing are the basic health measures employed. But the application of these varies a little with each disease. Some ailments call for long fasts, some for short fasts; others require a change in diet. Many need the greatest possible application of exercise and sunshine. With each disease the extent to which these health measures are employed is a little different.

Also provided here is a description of the forms of treatment which you should not employ in attempting to get well. As a general rule, most medical procedures and "cures" do not restore health at all; they have a tendency to impair function still further. Hence you must understand each of the medical methods. You must realize that they form no part of the scientific, hygienic care of the sick patient.

CONSTIPATION

The fact that constipation is the most common of all existing diseases, as well as the father of many others, gives it first consideration. Constipation simply means the clogging of the small and large intestine. It is associated with abnormally slow movement ot toods through the intestinal tract, and infrequent evacuations. Under normal conditions, when the body is in perfect functioning order and the diet is ideal, food is eliminated from the large bowel 10 to 24 hours after it is eaten. The feces are soft, porous and free from all offensive odor. The feces of the constipated person are frequently hard, dry and offensive. The food usually remains in the intestinal tract for three to four days before being eliminated. During this time much putrefaction

and fermentation takes place. Many toxins are generated and absorbed by the blood stream, and the hard-packed food residue presses against the tiny nerve endings in the colon, often producing headaches, fatigue, nausea and a general feeling of discomfort. Constipation often leads to many other diseases, chief of which is colitis. As long as you are constipated you cannot expect good general health. Perfect elimination is the first and most important prerequisite of a strong healthy body.

The three most important causes of constipation are wrong foods, lack of abdominal exercise and failure to adopt the natural "squat" position when evacuating the bowels. Of these, the use of wrong foods deserves the most attention. The conventional diet is formed largely of pasty foods which clog up the intestinal tract. Good wallpaper paste can be made from white flour and water. Foods which are composed largely of these materials act as a paste in the intestine also. They are never eliminated before much fermentation has set in, and frequently they pack up against the intestinal walls where they remain to decay and encourage the growth of million of bacteria and hundreds of pin worms. Meat, milk, cheese and cooked vegetables also have a tendency to produce constipation. They seldom move through the body in from 10 to 24 hours unless they are eaten with a preponderance of raw fruits and vegetables.

Surrounding the 30 feet of intestinal tubing are many muscles which aid in moving the food through the digestive tract. If you never exercise these muscles they are going to be weak; there is no escaping this. Activity builds strength and increases functioning power. Non-use of muscles produces weakness, and if carried to the extreme, results in atrophy. Races such as the Polynesians of the South Sea Islands have good elimination largely because they indulge in innumerable dances which twist and turn the muscles of the torso. Abdominal exercise of one kind or another is essential if elimination is not to be impaired.

Most of the primitive races do not have toilets. They simply squat in a natural manner when having a bowel movement. This position permits the sphincter muscle at the end of the rectum to vigorously throw out all the fecal matter. When you use the ordinary modern toilet seat the sphincter muscle is not in a position to induce complete and thorough evacuation of the bowel. The result is food stagnation in the large intestine with decay and pressure on the sensitive nerve endings.

The remedies advertised for constipation are numerous. Laxatives composed of drugs or herbs are most commonly used. These act as irritants to the lining of the intestinal tract. To protect itself from these irritants the lining "waters" just as the eye waters when it is irritated by a foreign agent. The secretion of the additional amount of liquids creates soft stools and hence induces rapid elimination. Temporarily, the results appear to be good but in the long run they are not so. Both the drug laxatives and the so-called "natural" herb laxatives irritate the intestinal lining to such an extent that, if used habitually, they frequently produce colitis and ulcers. They also overwork the already weakened intestinal muscles. It is like whipping a tired horse to run a little faster, only to become so tired that it will later move all the slower. Likewise, the temporary stimulation that laxatives produce is followed by greater weakness than ever.

Mineral oil will induce bowel evacuation but its use is not to be recommended. Vitamin A, D, and K readily dissolve in this oil and are removed with the fecal matter. Night blindness, a symptom of vitamin A deficiency, is frequently seen in those who use mineral oil habitually. There is some evidence to indicate that the oil not only washes away the vitamins found in food but also absorbs some of the cells of the intestinal wall.

E.V. McCollum and J. Ernestine Becker of John Hopkins University, Victor Heiser and Gaylord Hauser all speak favorably of the isotonic salt solution as an aid to faulty elimination. No doubt this is a better method of getting a bowel movement than resorting to drug laxatives but its use certainly is far from harmless. The solution contains about two level teaspoons of salt to one quart of water and is taken in the morning before breakfast. The irritating effects of the salt upon the intestinal lining are bad enough, but in those cases in which the salt is absorbed by the body instead of passing directly through the digestive tract the tissues become waterlogged and the victim undergoes no small amount of discomfort. The salt solution is, at best, a very poor remedy for constipation, and one which often produces more harm than benefit. It never removes the cause of constipation but only treats the symptoms, thus providing only temporary results.

Colonic irrigations and enemas, so frequently employed by chiropractors, naturopaths and other drugless physicians, are not only useless but are definitely harmful.

They weaken the colon walls by dilating this with water, and only add to the original causes. They offer only temporary relief and must be classed with the other forms of palliation and symptom-treating.

The only effective means of completely remedying constipation once and for all, no matter how serious or deep-seated it may be, is by removing the causes of the ailment. The first requirement is a fast which will give the intestinal muscles a chance to rest and thus regain their normal strength. Following the fast there should be a strictly natural diet which provides plenty of roughage and cellulose in the form of raw fruits and vegetables. Refined white flour products must be avoided under all conditions. Then adopt a program of exercising which stresses the activity of the abdominal muscles. The squat position during bowel evacuation must be employed at all times. The best plan is to place a small box directly in front of the toilet seat. This should be a little lower than the seat itself. By placing your feet upon this box you will have a close approach to the perfect squat position. If no box is available, bend over as far as you can so as to assume as close a resemblance to a squat position as is possible. If you give adequate attention to these four factors—fasting, the use of uncooked foods, abdominal exercise and the proper position for bowel evacuation—you will remedy the constipation in a very short time. And remember, this is the only method of getting results. Drugs, pills, herbs, salt solutions, enemas, etc., are of little or no value. Only the Hygienic System offers permanent recovery.

COLITIS

The colon is lined with a delicate membranous tissue. Under normal conditions—when non-irritating foods are eaten, when the body is supplied with all of the elements it needs and it is not congested with toxins—this lining remains in good condition and gives no trouble. However, the modern diet, containing as it does, many irritating condiments, devitalized foods and toxic materials, frequently gives rise to inflammation of the lining, a condition known as colitis. The contact of certain rather rough, course or acid foods with the inflamed area often produces much pain and physical discomfort. Associated with colitis there are frequently alternating constipation and diarrhea, the passage of mucous shred streaked with blood in stools, gas bloating, loss of apetite, nausea, foul breath, nervous

irritability and general weakness. If the colitis is not remedied an ulcerous sore may develop in the field of inflammation.

Physicians place all colitis patients on a bland diet of soft, mushy foods which do not produce pain when they touch the inflamed area. These generally include milk, cream, poached eggs, white bread, refined cereals and over-cooked pureed vegetables. This diet does not remedy colitis. At the most it temporarily prevents some of the pain which ususally attends the disease. If the bland diet is continued very long it impairs the general health in a number of ways. Lacking as it does a good supply of vitamins and minerals, a further spread in the inflamed area is often induced. Constipation becomes more severe than ever and the patient undergoes much suffering without hope of recovery.

There is one remedy and only one remedy for colitis. This is fasting. Nothing else, not even an elimination diet, can produce complete recovery. The fasts in these cases must necessarily be of long duration. Even the relatively mild cases require three or four weeks of fasting; in the most severe cases at least six weeks are often required before the inflamation disappears and the tissues are healed. The fast should be accompanied by a period of complete physical and mental rest. After the fast, sunbaths should be taken regularly and exercises which stress the abdominal region should be used. The diet should not be a bland diet, but rather should consist of a wide variety of fresh, uncooked foods. It should be employed permanently if a recurrence of the disease is to be avoided.

ULCERS

An ulcer is a crater-like sore in the wall of the stomach, duodenum or small intestine. It varies in size but it is rarely larger than two and one-half inches in diameter. It is not a local disease; rather, it is but one manifestation of general systemic impairment and derangement brought about by faulty living habits. The gastric juice of the ulcer patient is always too acid and hence is a causative factor in the production of the sore. The excessive acidity is not confined to merely the gastric juice but extends throughout the entire body. It is due in part to the consumption of excessive amounts of foods which have an acid reaction, foods such as cereals, bread, meat, cheese, eggs and denatured products of all kinds. Irritating condiments and laxatives

lead to ulcers in many instances, and the fact that ulcers can be produced at will in white rats by feeding them caffeine lends support to the theory that coffee drinking plays a role in creating conditions which favor the development of the disease.

J.C. Meakins, M.D., L.L.D., writes in *The Practice of Medicine* that "the cause of peptic ulcer is unknown." Other doctors agree, but this does not prevent them from treating the disease. Lacking knowledge of cause, they treat the symptoms.The antiquated Sippy diet, which consist of taking milk and cream every two hours, followed later by a bland diet and inorganic alkaline powders, is employed in practically every case. The milk and cream combine with the gastric juice and render it less irritating to the ulcer. The bland diet also is designed for its non-irritating properties, but it is formed predominantly of the acid-ash foods and hence adds to the primary cause of the ulcer. The alkaline powders temporarily neutralize stomach acidity but they also interfere with digestion and are of no value in removing the cause. Most patients are not permanently remedied on the Sippy diet and many of them resort to surgery. The surgeon removes the ulcerous area or makes a new opening in the stomach, which drains the acids more readily and hence give rest to the original ulcer site. The patient occasionally experiences some temporary relief, but after he returns to his old dietary habits there is usually a recurrence of ulcers either at the original site or in an entirely new area.

Hygienic treatment is directed solely at removing the cause of the ulcer. A fast, which gives the affected area an opportunity to heal, is first employed. On the first two to four days of the fast there is often much discomfort resulting from the contact of the gastric juice with the ulcer; later, as gastric secretion ceases, all pain disappears and does not return. The fast must be of long duration, fully as long as that used in treating colitis. After the fast a highly alkaline fruitarian diet must be employed, and this should be combined with a program of exercise and sunbathing. Under this plan of treatment recovery may be expected in all except the most severe and advanced cases, though even these experience much improvement. If the ulcers have reached the stage where scar tissue has formed and contracted a portion of the intestinal or stomach wall to such an extent that pain is continuous, little or nothing can be done. Fortunately, however, this is not a common occurence and is the exception rather than the general rule. Scar tissue is usually

present but seldom contracts the surrounding tissues to such an extent that irreparable harm is done. Barring then, this one rare exception, we may confidently expect ulcer patients to fully and completely recover under the hygienic plan of treatment.

CANCER

Cancer is a malignant growth which is associated with hardening of the tissue, extended cell growth and an unusually rapid rate of cell multiplication. It is the end-point of a long, drawn out process of pathological development brought about by toxemia and chemical deficiencies.

Back of every case of cancer is a history of wrong eating and other body abuses. Experiments with rats show that these animals develop cancer when they are fed upon foods which are deficient in vitamins and minerals. In the world of primitive man cancer is wholly unknown or is a very rare occurrence. Primitives become highly susceptible to cancer only after they adopt a modernized diet. It is only the domesticated animals and captive wild animals which are afflicted with cancer to any appreciable extent, and even they are less susceptible than is man. Observations of human and animal life throughout the world show one thing clearly: cancer is the product of modern living habits, including the use of highly refined foods. It attains no prominence when the diet remains comparatively natural and well-balanced.

Radium and surgery are the chief methods of treatment employed by the doctors of today. The radium is of some value in destroying the diseased tissue, and small cancerous growths can be removed by the surgeon. But cancer is a systemic disease which involves the whole body. Destroy or remove the growths if you will, but they will usually come back in a different area and possibly in a more virulent form. It must be remembered that neither radium nor surgery removes the cause of cancer. They treat the end-points of the pathology only and do nothing whatsoever to prevent recurring growths throughout the body. There is also danger involved in the surgical operation, danger which is non-existent under the hygienic method of treatment.

In many cases cancer can be completely and permanently remedied. Both fasts and elimination diets are of value, but the former will produce the most rapid results and frequently succeeds where the other fails or permits

only partial recovery. The fast should be of long duration; it is useless to expect short fasts to remedy such deep-seated ailments as cancer. Sunbathing should be employed as soon as possible, and the fast should be followed by a raw fruitarian diet with no deviations therefrom. A planned program of exercise should begin as soon as the strength and energy permit. During the fast the cancerous growth will be absorbed, and the mode of living after the fast will prevent a recurrence of the disease. Only the minority of cancer patients, those who have allowed the cancer to develop year after year into its most advanced stage, cannot be helped by the hygienic procedure. Early treatment practically insures success and complete recovery.

DIABETES

Sugar must be oxidized before it can be used to best advantage by the body. With the aid of insulin, a secretion of the pancreas, it is normally oxidized in the blood, changed into glycogen, and transferred to the liver and muscles where it is used and ultimately changed into carbon dioxide and water. The pancreas is formed of very small parts called islands of langerhans. When these are deranged, impaired or destroyed the pancreas is unable to secrete enough insulin to oxidize all of the sugar eaten, the excess accumulates in the blood and eventually passes out of the body in the urine. The patient develops all sorts of unpleasant symptoms—usually the loss of weight, headaches, depression, constipation, a sweet breath, glazed tongue, dry skin and occasionally a tendency towards pyorrhea and bleeding gums. When the sugar saturation of the blood reaches a certain point and the urine can tolerate no more, the sugar breaks down into materials called ketones and acetones. The patient then enters the pre-coma and coma stage, which is followed shortly thereafter by death. This whole train of symptoms, from the first excess of sugar in the blood and urine to the coma stage, in known as diabetes.

Daytons *Practice of Medicine* gives heredity, male sex, adult life, Jewish race, obesity, cerebral or spinal disease or injury, infectious diseases and nervous strain as the factors which create a pre-disposition to diabetes. It claims that the "actual cause is unknown. Pancreatic disease is probably important." These contentions are not in accordance with the known facts. It requires a wild imagination to picture

Jewish race, adult life and male sex as indirect causes of diabetes or any other disease. A weakened hereditary background brought about by the deficient diets of the parents is the only important factor which creates a pre-disposition to diabetes. The direct causes which activate the pre-disposition into a pathological form are toxic irritants and chemical deficiencies resulting from improper eating habits. Pancreatic disease is not a cause in itself. It is but a symptom of diabetes, an end-point of a long process of pathological development.

The medical failure to understand cause is followed by the expected ineffective treatment. Once a diabetic, always a diabetic--that is the verdict in nearly all cases. Injections of insulin are given to permit oxidation of the sugar, the patient's life is somewhat prolonged, but no complete permanent recovery follows. The moment the insulin injections stop the patient goes downhill fast. A low sugar diet is also employed but no attempt is made to restore the functioning power of the pancreas. The little islands of langerhans continue to be impaired and destroyed with the result that the patient gradually grows weaker and weaker. The outcome is never favorable and frequently ends in death during a coma.

The possibility of recovery depends upon the amount of functioning power remaining in the pancreas. This power, under normal conditions, is far in excess of what is actually needed; hence, even if some of the islands of langerhans have been destroyed, recovery may take place. The immediate need is to prevent all further tissue destruction and give the weakened tissues a rest so they may recuperate and regain their vital powers. A fast will meet this need most effectively. It will permit recovery in all except the most advanced cases, and even in these the life can usually be greatly prolonged. No insulin injections should be given at any time. Following the fast the high-sugar foods should be introduced into the diet gradually; go easy on sweet fruits such as dates and dried figs for at least a few weeks. After that the normal fruitarian diet, together with a program of sunbathing and exercise will prevent further pancreatic impairment and other diabetic symptoms.

SKIN DISEASES

In the medical vocabulary there are over 100 well-defined skin diseases. Most of them manifest themselves in the form of small pimples or eruptions. Acne is the most

common of all skin diseases and is inflammation of the oil glands of the skin and follicles of the tiny hairs which are attached to the oil glands.

The center of the field of inflammation is the blackhead. Around it the pimple forms and on the end of the pimple there usually forms a small pus-containing pustule. Eventually, the pustule turns into a sort of hard crust and falls off. The inflammation then subsides and recovery is made, but there often is left a small scar or pit which never goes away. It is this scar tissue which is most undesirable and detracts so much from facial beauty.

The preceding description is of the most common form of acne. Some of the other forms are more severe; acne indurate; malnutritional acne, affecting chiefly the calves and thighs; scurvy acne, associated with hemorrhages into the skin; and hypertrophic acne, which is followed by the over-growth of connective tissue. All of these are similar except in the appearance of outward symptoms. They are all associated with inflammation, have similar causes and require similar treatment.

The direct cause of acne is the presence of irritating toxins in and near the oil glands due to the failure of these glands and the rest of the skin to get the chemical elements they need from the blood. When the skin is underfed, an abnormally large number of cells die. These supply food for bacteria which in turn are a secondary causative factor of certain skin diseases. A perfect chemical balance does more than anything else to preserve a clear, healthy skin.

The medical treatment for acne and other forms of skin disease consists of the application of various salves, lotions and ointments, together with drug injections and occasionally the use of vitamin A in the form of fish liver oil and synthetic vitamin B. The external applications and the injections occasionally suppress the disease temporarily but there is usually a recurrence as soon as treatment ends. The vitamin preparations are distinctly inferior to natural foods. The fish liver oil, even though it is a rich source of vitamin A, falls far short of being a healthful product. The combination of external applications, injections and concentrates generally fails to remove acne permanently and often fails to provide even temporary relief.

Acne and most other skin diseases may be remedied speedily and completely by a general health-building program. This should start with a fast during which time the existing pimples will be absorbed and future eruptions will

be checked. Simple acne disappears on fasts of from one to two weeks in duration. The more severe forms, and also eczema, require longer fasts, often ranging in length up to three or four weeks. After the fast a diet of natural, uncooked foods which supply the skin with the elements it needs, should be adopted. To strengthen and increase the resistance of the skin to future disease, sunbaths and airbaths should be taken regularly. Light clothing should be worn and the skin should be kept clean at all times.

ARTHRITIS, RHEUMATISM AND GOUT

Arthritis, rheumatism and gout are all names of the same condition and apply to inflammation of the joints. Rheumatism is also used to denote the inflammation of muscular tissue, and gout is restricted to inflamed toe joints. Associated with the inflammation is a lack of the synovial fluid which is normally present in the joints. Usually there are also heavy incrustations of mineral deposits in the joints, and these tend to impair mobility and cause stiffness. All of these conditions may be either acute or chronic. In the acute stage they are accompanied by fever and are most sever and painful. In many cases acute arthritis becomes chronic and spreads from joint to joint throughout the body. In time the joint structures themselves may be destroyed.

Bacteria tend to produce arthritis when the body suffers from a lack of vitamin C. Arthritis can be produced in white rats at will through bacteria injections when the animals' diet lacks vitamin C. But all attempts to give the rats arthritis when their diet is adequate in all repects have failed. Bacteria appear to be a secondary cause of this condition at most. The real underlying cause is the presence of diseased tissue which has been irritated by toxins. This tissue gives the bacteria an ideal habitat in which they may do their work. To prevent arthritis you must stop doing the things which produce toxemia. You must stop eating devitalized foods which cause a lack of synovial fluid, and you must avoid all intake of inorganic minerals, including common table salt, as some of these have a tendency to cause deposits in the joints.

Medical authorities trace arthritis to some "foci of infection" such as infected teeth, tonsils, gall bladder, appendix, kidneys or sinuses. In the hope of remedying the arthritis, surgery is often resorted to. The sinuses may be scraped, and the teeth, tonsils, gall bladder or appendix may be removed. Coupled with the surgical treatment various

drugs are employed to kill the bacteria which supposedly cause the arthritis. The results of this treatment are not very satisfactory. A few patients note that the most painful symptoms are temporarily suppressed; most of the patients are not helped at all. And it is important to note that in nearly all cases there is a definite impairment of health resulting from drug poisoning and the unnecessary removal of important organs. In spite of the most extensive medical treatment there are still 6,000,000 arthritis sufferers in the United States, and there is no indication that the figure will be lowered in the future. Indeed, the inefficiency of medical treatment and the lack of medical preventive knowledge may actually help to increase the prevalency of arthritis.

Practically all forms of arthritis and related diseases can be speedily remedied (the deformities cannot be corrected). The first requirement is the provision of physiological rest which will enable the inflammation to subside and permit the removal of the toxic deposits in and about the joints. A fast or elimination diet will best supply this rest. The most rapid results will be obtained on the fast; one to three weeks is usually required to facilitate recovery. The elimination diet works slower; it may have to be used several weeks before the desired results are achieved. Sunbathing should be used in addition to the eliminative regime. Exercise is to be employed as soon as recovery is far enough along to permit movement of joints without undue pain or difficulty. After all symptoms disappear the fruitarian diet should be adopted to make the remedy a permanent one.

TUBERCULOSIS

Tuberculosis is a condition characterized by the general wasting away of tissues and the formation of small nodular growths known as tubercles. It may occur in any part of the body, though the lungs, bones, kidneys, bronchial tubes, alimentary canal, brain and skin are most susceptible. The names given to each of the forms of tuberculosis are not indicative of specific diseases; they only indicate the locality in which the tissue destruction and nodular formation take place.

The causes of tuberculosis have long been a subject of much controversy. Medical authorities place all the blame on the tubercle bacillus of Koch. In his *Medical Diagnosis* Green declares that this bacteria "may be present early, more often late, or in rare instances be absent throughout" the entire history of the tubercular patient. Obviously this is

a strange type of disease which usually commences and occasionally runs its full course in the absence of its cause. We have heard here the equivalent of a causeless effect. Also, the fact that millions of people who display no symptoms of tuberculosis harbor the tubercle bacillus, provides us with an effectless cause. This type of reasoning may be suitable to medical science but it is not suitable to the Hygienic system. We must look further for a solution.

Races which still live upon their native, unrefined foods are notoriously free from tuberculosis. This is true of the Indian tribes of the arctic regions as well as the South Sea Islanders of the tropics. But these same primitives die in great numbers from tuberculosis after they adopt the denatured diet of civilization. This would seem to indicate that the chemical deficiencies resulting from the refining of foodstuffs and perhaps the toxic poisons which are found in so many modern foods are the chief causes of tuberculosis. The causative factors are chemical rather than bacterial. At most, the bacteria are secondary cause. They may play the role in the destruction of tissue but it is the chemical deficiencies and the toxic overloads which give them a suitable environment in which to thrive and do their damage. We can destroy the tubercle bacillus again and again but fail to prevent tuberculosis. However, when we live in a manner which provides perfect chemical balance, the prevention of this disease is assured.

Present day medical treatment abuses tubercular patients instead of helping them. Doctors speak of the supposedly great harm done by the tubercle bacillus, and in the next breath they recommend diets which supply it with an ideal environment in which to work and thrive. Overfeeding, as well as the use of refined breads, pastries, cakes and pasteurized milk is the general rule in medical tubercular sanatoriums throughout America. Periods of rest in bed with neglect of exercise are common. Sunbathing is given practically no consideration. Rollier's Institute of Heliotherapy, of Switzerland, is one of the few medical institutions which provides tubercular patients with relatively good care. It is likewise one of the few which presents a record of recoveries it may be proud of.

The hygienic treatment for tuberculosis begins with a short fast. Long fasts have been used, but the difficulty certain tubercular patients have in gaining weight following them makes them inadvisable at this time. A prolonged elimination diet may be used in place of the fast or might

well be used to follow the fast. When a normal diet is resumed it should consist entirely of uncooked foods, preferably those of the plant kingdom. Sunbathing is advisable in every case. The first sunbaths should be of very short duration; in the interests of safety the rate of progression should be slower than usual. Exercise is always valuable in treating tuberculosis. The first movements should be very mild, and not until much improvement has been made should any ot the strenuous ones be employed. Fresh air is important also and should be taken at every opportunity. Patients should sleep with their windows open every night. Sub-zero temperatures should be avoided as much as possible by those with consumption (tuberculosis of the lungs), as the extreme cold tends to irritate the lungs. The consumptive can recover most rapidly in a warm climate although this is not always essential.

Tissue which has been destroyed obviously cannot be replaced whether the Hygienic System is employed or not. However, all further destruction and wastage can be checked and a great improvement in health made. If you have tuberculosis you most certainly can recover sufficiently to permit a useful life unless you have allowed your condition to take you to the very brink of death. No forms of tuberculosis are incurable in their early stages. Only after the tissue destruction has gone so far as to remove the power of an organ to function is recovery uncertain or impossible.

HEART DISEASE

There is a wide variety of heart diseases. They vary somewhat in their essential nature but in all cases the functional efficiency of the heart is impaired, and unless special remedial steps are taken death is the certain outcome. Most of the common forms of heart derangement are associated with inflammation or degeneration of the heart muscle, hardening of the coronary artery, slow or rapid heart beat, overgrowth of the heart tissue (this is not always pathological), dilation of the heart muscle, inflammation of the lining of the heart, or fatty degeneration of the heart. As the nature of the heart impairments vary, so do the symptoms. However, as a general rule most patients suffer from light to severe pains in the heart region. Associated with these is often shortness of breath, a feeling of imminent death during each attack, an irregular pulse, occasional periodic fever and general weakness.

The chief causes of heart disease are vitamin deficiencies, irritation from poisons, and lack of exercise. The heart is the first organ to suffer when vitamin B is undersupplied in the diet. In human beings heart impairment has been produced on experimental diets. Both Dr. Russell Wilder of the Mayo Clinic, and Dr. Norman Jolliffe of the Cornell Medical School, have placed groups of people on diets lacking vitamin B, and found that within a few weeks to several weeks the individuals noticed symptoms of heart disease, including an irregular pulse and shortness of breath. The use of foods rich in vitamin B restored the hearts to normal. A lack of vitamin C also is a cause of heart trouble. When the diets of experimental animals lack this vitamin their hearts usually suffer in one way or another.

The caffeine of coffee has produced no small amount of heart disease. Some patients recover simply by eliminating coffee from their diet. Drugs are also highly toxic and tend to produce heart derangements. The salicylates used in treating rheumatism rank among the chief offenders. Doctors often speak of the great amount of heart trouble which follows rheumatism, but they fail to realize that it is the drug and not the rheumatism which is the causative factor. It is chiefly among the rheumatic patients who are drugged that heart trouble follows as a complication. The toxins resulting from the impaired elimination of cellular waste matter also probably play an important role in the production of heart disease. Associated with the toxins of external origin, they irritate the heart tissues and produce inflammation.

A strong, healthy heart must be exercised regularly. Quite frequently when people live sedentary lives the heart suffers from lack of use. Its muscles are weakened, and if the inactivity is carried to the extreme, degeneration and atrophy follow. Those who use tobacco regularly suffer most from heart disease. Smoking induces shallow breathing which in turn gives the heart the least amount of exercise. When you breathe deeply the heart is used and stimulated into greater activity. It is strengthened and gains greater resistance to disease. The combination of sedentary living and smoking plays havoc with even the strongest heart.

From a medical standpoint most forms of heart disease are incurable. Drugs are often used in the hope of promoting recovery but they have failed completely.

Vitamin and mineral concentrates are gaining new prominence as remedies for heart trouble, and though they are less damaging to body tissues than are the drugs, they have not lived up to expectations. Doctors still do not place any great importance upon diet in treating heart disease. The only good part of their program appears to be their insistence upon rest for the patient, but even here they have gone too far. Rest is good but it can be overdone. The forced rest, coupled with the absence of any well-planned program of exercise, has probably worked against recovery in many cases.

The first requirement in all cases of heart disease is fasting. This is the best method of giving the impaired heart the rest it so badly needs. During this physiological rest the heart is strengthened, its inflamed tissues are healed, and quite often its degenerated tissues are normalized. On the fast the heart should be watched carefully. If it becomes very erratic or irregular the fast should be broken and a prolonged elimination diet used in its place. Following the fast or elimination diet the fruitarian dietary regime may be used. Great care must be taken to chew all food thoroughly and to eat moderately so as to prevent the formation of gas. When gas is present it has a tendency to press against the liver which in turn presses the heart and produces discomfort, and if the heart is still weak, a heart attack. Sunbaths should be taken regularly, and as the strength increases exercise may be employed. The first exercise should be very mild. After a few months or more of steady progression the more strenuous exercises may be used. Between exercise periods the body should receive plenty of rest, care taken to avoid overwork and fatique at all times.

The possibility of complete recovery from heart disease naturally must depend upon many factors. Practically every form of this disease can reach the stage where no help can be given. There are also certain conditions such as dilation of the heart, hemopericardium (blood in the pericardium), and calcified pericardium, which can usually be remedied only partially in any stage. But the most common heart afflictions such as angina pectoris, acute myocarditis, fatty overgrowth of the heart, endocarditis and ordinary pericarditis are among those which respond most favorably to the hygienic treatment. In their early stages complete recovery can often be expected, and even when the condition has advanced too far to permit this there is usually enough improvement to eliminate most of the

discomfort and prolong the life for many years.

INFANTILE PARALYSIS

Infantile Paralysis is also known as anterior poliomyelitis and characterized by atrophy or inflammation of the anterior grey horns of the spinal cord, together with the wasting of the muscles and their corresponding loss of power. The hands are usually affected first. They lose their power and assume a clawlike position. There are often twitchings and tremors in the muscles of the arms, shoulders, neck and trunk. Gradually the muscular wastage spreads until the legs themselves may be affected. In rare cases the first symptoms are noticed in the lower part of the back and spread to other parts of the body from this area. The great loss of muscular tissue is always apparent, and in the later stages the patient becomes quite emaciated. Infants and young children are affected more often than others; hence the disease has been called infantile paralysis.

Medical authorities claim that the cause of infantile paralysis and other forms of polio is an undiscovered form of bacteria or virus which is carried by flies and other insects. In the interests of science it would be better to discover the existence of the offending agent before indentifying it as a causative factor. Attempting to destroy undiscovered germs belongs to the world of occult rather than scientific activities. The real cause of infantile paralysis is unbalanced chemistry. The disease is common only in those areas where refined foods which lack sufficient vitamins and minerals are used. Among primitive groups who still use their native foods it is very rare or altogether non-existent. Toxins also play a role in producing this disease. Paralysis is occasionally an aftermath of drug, serum and vaccine poisoining. It develops most often after the tonsils (which neutralize toxins) are removed.

Medical efforts to prevent and completely remedy infantile paralysis and other forms of polio are usually failures. A chemical spray known as DDT is employed as a modern preventive but it not only does not prevent the disease, it also is highly toxic to the human body. Complete physical collapse and serious illness following the use of DDT in homes and public lavatories was reported when the spray was used in the 1945 Rockford, Ill., polio epidemic.

The orthodox medical treatment for this disease includes the use of toxic drugs (the newest of which is neostigmine) and plaster of paris casts, splints and braces to

forcibly correct the deformities. The few patients who recover do so in spite of this treatment rather than because of it. The Sister Kenny method of caring for polio patients is inadequate but nevertheless it is less abusive than the orthodox treatment. Sister Kenny does not poison her patients with drugs and torture the already weakened muscles by placing them in plaster casts. She uses massage, exercise and hot water application as the basis of her program of treatment. The exercise is undoubtedly of much value but the massage and water applications are mere palliatives which probably do not promote recovery. Certainly the modernized foods used by Sister Kenny harm rather than help the patients. Her failure to employ heliotherapy cannot be approved. The record of Sister Kenny is from 50 to 100 per cent better than that of the orthodox physicians in spite of her failure to provide patients with a well-balanced program of healthful living. The great help which is given to polio patients simply by her employment of exercises indicates how much more we can expect with the fullest and most complete application of the Hygienic System.

Fasting, natural diet, and sunbathing, in addition to exercise, form the basis of the hygienic treatment of infantile paralysis. The fast should begin at the sign of the first symptom and should be continued if possible until there is a certain amount of improvement. But this improvement, if it does occur while fasting, is not usually great. The real work must be done after the fast, with an extensive program of exercise and sunbathing. The first exercises may have to be passive, the movements being made with assistance of a helper. With each movement the patient should concentrate as much as possible upon voluntary muscular action. In time voluntary movement of the affected areas may be possible. Care must be taken to use very slow movements at first and never to exercise to the point of fatigue. The sunbaths should be taken every day if possible. The diet should be fruitarian, a radical departure from that employed by Sister Kenny and orthodox physicians, for theirs usually includes pasteurized milk, cooked vegetables, white bread, white sugar, coffee and other unwholesome foods.

Other forms of paralysis may be treated by the same methods. Muscular dystrophy, the disease which caused the early death of the famed Lou Gehrig, and which of late has been receiving considerable newspaper publicity,

should respond favorably to hygienic treatment. If the hygienic plan of care is instituted early enough many of the paralysis victims can expect complete recovery with no resulting deformity, and certainly most of the others can expect improvement. Voluntary muscular action can usually be restored. After the acute symptoms have passed and the disease has advanced well into its chronic stage with pronounced deformities, the amount of help that can be given is often distinctly limited. The muscular wastage may be arrested, a certain amount of muscular action may be restored and the life may be prolonged, but the actual deformity of the limbs cannot always be corrected. Early treatment gives the best assurance of complete recovery.

LEUKEMIA

Leukemia is not a common disease but it is so generally misunderstood by physician and layman alike that it deserves mention here. Leukemia is associated with an excess of white cells in the blood, impairment of the cells of the bone marrow and, in some cases, impairment of the lymphatic glands. The chief noticeable symptoms are a pale complexion, general weakness, enlargement of the abdomen caused by an increase in the size of the spleen, pain in the area of the spleen, occasional digestive distress, recurring fever and progressive emaciation. In the advanced stages there is a lack of red blood cells and an increased tendency toward hemorrhages from the membranes into the skin and brain.

Medical authorities claim that the cause of leukemia is unknown. Be this as it may, hygienists have always noticed that the disease is most common among those whose diets are most defective and those who live in regions where sunshine is least abundant. There is no reason to believe that leukemia has different causes than other blood diseases. The efficient function of the spleen and other lymph glands as well as of the bone materials fail in their work of controlling the chemistry and organization of the blood when they are not supplied with the vitamins and minerals they need. The importance of sunshine in all conditions which affect the blood and lymph glands has long been known by those who have employed heliotherapy.

The medical treatment consists of the use of the X-Ray and the injection of radio-active substances such as phosphorus. No patients recover under this plan of treatment. Temporary relief is experienced but the disease

always proves fatal. It is for this reason that so much publicity is given to the victims of leukemia. Newspapers report day by day the decline and progress of the leukemia patients, often bringing to them nation wide attention.

The only cases of leukemia which are not given newspaper publicity are those which experience recovery, either partial or complete. Three noted hygienists, Herbert M. Shelton, George R. Weger and J.M. Tilden, have reported good results in treating this disease by natural methods. A fast is the first requirement. It should be followed by a fruitarian diet and a program of sunbathing and exercise. The sunbaths should be stressed above all else. Exercise should be taken in proportion to the patient's strength, and the rate of progression should not be too rapid. Immediate recovery should not be expected. Leukemia is a deep-seated condition which requires prolonged treatment. Little of value can be accomplished within a few weeks or a few months unless treatment begins while the disease is in its earliest stages. Patients with advanced leukemia cannot hope to recover in less than six months to a year. When the disease is permitted to go so far that complete recovery is impossible there is generally notable improvement and considerable prolongation of life.

GALL BLADDER INFECTIONS

The gall bladder is a small membranous pear-shaped bag located just below the liver. Its purpose is to store and discharge into the intestine, during periods of digestion, the bile which has previously been secreted by the liver. Bile carries the vitamins A, D, E, and K from the intestinal wall into the blood. When it is absent these vitamins are not absorbed but pass through the digestive tract with the stools. Bile is also necessary to break up fat into very small droplets which can be acted upon by the fat-digesting enzymes. When bile is lacking the fat remains largely undigested, surrounds the other small food particles and thus prevents the digestive enzymes from working upon them. The ultimate result is frequently much gas and other digestive distress.

When the inner mucous membrane lining of the gall bladder and bile duct is inflamed, little bile is sent into the small intestine. The duct is so greatly swollen that an adequate supply of bile is prevented from flowing through it. Consequently, vitamins A, D, E and K are not absorbed by the blood and digestion is incomplete. Nearly all victims

of gall bladder trouble suffer from eye ailments in some form because they lack vitamin A. They frequently suffer from indigestion, pains in the region of the gall bladder, vomiting, diarrhea, foul breath, chills and excessive perspiration. In the advanced stages small stones from as small as grains of sand to as large as walnuts often form in the gall bladder. They cause little or no discomfort if they remain there, but more often than not the small stones enter the bile duct and pass through into the intestine. This passage is often accompanied by the most severe pains, which quickly cease as soon as the stones enter the intestine.

The medical treatment of gall bladder infection and gallstones consists of the employment of a diet low in its fat content, special bile tablets and, in advanced cases, artificial drainage of the gall bladder or its complete removal. None of these forms of treatment remove the underlying causes of this disease. They do not restore the function of the liver so that its bile secretions into the gall bladder may be normalized. They do not remove the irritating toxins which produce the catarrhal inflammation of the bladder lining. The bile tablets and low fat diets are, at most, "crutches" for the weakened gall bladder, and the surgical removal of this organ is accompanied with much danger, the possiblity of poisoning from the anaesthesia used, and a lowered resistance to disease in general in the future.

Simple gall bladder and bile duct infection is completely remedied on fasts of one to three weeks in duration. The pus is removed, the inflammation subsides and the tissues are healed during the physiological rest. When stones have formed in the gall bladder longer fasts are required. During these the stones are softened and later disintegrate and pass through the bile duct into the small intestine. With the removal of the last stones, all pain ceases and recovery is complete. There is never a recurrence of the trouble if the mode of living is proper after the fast. The uncooked diet and the use of abdominal exercise is recommended.

APPENDICITIS

The appendix is a small worm-like organ attached to the first portion of the ascending colon. Under normal conditions its purpose is to secrete a mucous fluid into the colon. This fluid acts as a lubricant and helps to assure normal elimination. In the absence of the appendix there is a great tendency toward constipation. The vast majority of

people who have undergone an appendectomy are constipated although prior to the operation elimination was relatively normal. The appendix is composed largely of lymphoid tissue and may act as a purifier and toxin-destroyer just as do most of the other lymph glands of the body. Its function may be two-fold: to secrete a lubricant into the colon and neutralize or destroy toxins.

Appendicitis is inflammation of the appendix. It may be acute, chronic, gangrenous or ruptured with peritonitis and abscess formation. In practically all cases it is due to irritation from toxins which have entered the body in the food supply and toxins resulting from the impaired elimination of the end products of metabolism. Behind appendicitis is a history of wrong eating. A hygienic mode of living produces immunity to the disease.

Recovery in all cases should be expected if a fast is instituted at the sign of the first symptom and continued until the appendix has had time to dispose of the obstructing toxins and heal itself. Most cases clear up completely within two weeks of fasting at the most. A week of fasting is all that is required in the lighter cases. No enemas or laxatives should be used. Surgery is entirely unnecessary.

If the appendix has ruptured it is especially important that the patient start fasting immediately and that he does not resort to surgery. The mortality rate in cases of acute, gangrenous, ruptured appendicitis with peritonitis is only 1.43 per cent when the operation is deferred. Immediate operations for the same condition have provided a mortality rate of 10.64 per cent. (Reference: Journal of the American Medical Association, Dec. 5, 1936, page 1910.) So you run nearly eight times the chance of losing your life if you are operated on. Surely the wisest and safest policy is to avoid surgery and turn to hygiene. When this is done the appendix ruptures into the abdominal cavity. If resistance is high the resulting inflammation of the abdominal lining is walled off in an abcess formation with little or no danger; if resistance is lowered the inflamation may spread throughout the whole abdominal region. While resting the inflammation is given the best chance to subside. However, if surgery is employed the resistance will be lowered still further and the infection may continue spreading until death results. The solution is then obvious. It involves fasting until recovery is complete.

TONSILLITIS

The tonsils are small clusters of lymphoid tissue found just behind the mouth cavity. Their purpose is to filter out toxins from the blood, and they appear to greatly add to the body's resistance to many types of disease. Their removal is followed by greater susceptibility to bronchitis, pneumonia, abnormal growth rates and systemic diseases. Records show that the bulbar type of poliomyelitis develops five times as often in children who have had their tonsils removed than in others.

The removal of tonsils not only impairs the body's future resistance to disease; it also is associated with much danger during the operation. Tonsillar hemorrhages are quite frequent, voices are occasionally ruined, parts of the infected tonsil may slip down the throat and infect the lungs, and death may result from the use of anesthesia. Any or all of these things can happen during a tonsillectomy. This is no minor operation. It can be accompanied by dire complications.

Infected tonsils are inflamed tonsils. The inflammation occurs as a result of an excess of irritating toxic substances and is really evidence of curative action. Refined and cooked foods, together with a lack of sunshine, exercise and fresh air are the basic causes of all cases of tonsillitis. They produce more toxins than can be neutralized without the development of pathological symptoms.

Though tonsils should not be removed, neither should they be permitted to remain infected. A hygienic plan of care should be instituted at once. A fast or elimination diet is generally essential, though in most cases it need not be of long duration. On the fast or diet the inflammation subsides and recovery is complete. Sunshine is also of much value and shortens the time required for recovery.

THE COMMON COLD

The cold is the most common of all acute diseases. It is always associated with inflammation of the membrane lining passages and the hypersecretion of mucous which is generally eliminated through the nose. These symptoms are the result of toxemia and enervation. Those who develop colds most often live sedentary lives, get little or no sunshine and live chiefly on cooked foods. When the resultant toxins reach the nasal mucous membrane, inflammation develops as a means of eliminating them. An

excessive amount of mucous is secreted and covers the membrane to protect it from the irritating effects of the toxins. After elimination is complete and the membrane has freed itself from all irritating agents, the cold ceases and is said to have "run its course."

Medical science claims that the cause of the common cold is unknown. Bacteria or virus are suspected as possible causes, but no one has ever proved that there is any relation between these and colds. Lacking a knowledge of cause, doctors are unable to either prevent colds or limit their duration in all cases. After spending huge sums of money and much time and energy in research, medical authorities know about as much about the cause and proper treatment of the cold as they did a thousand years ago. As practically all of their research is bent upon finding the bacteria which supposedly cause all of the trouble, their failure is a foregone conclusion.

Colds are not caught and they are not given to others. They do not result from a draft of fresh air, wet feet or over-exposure in rainy cold weather. Colds frequently follow this exposure but the underlying causes are distinct and different from this. At the most, undue exposure acts as the immediate inciting agent for the eliminating crisis. In this role it acts as a benefactor, not as an enemy or primary causative factor.

The common cold costs 100,000,000 working days and $2,000,000,000 per year in America. These figures show the need for a mode of living which both prevents colds and limits their duration to the shortest possible length of time. A mode of living which does this is based upon natural hygiene. It calls for periodic exercise, sunbathing and diet as preventives, and fasting as the remedy. Colds never become chronic if no food and drugs are used from the outset. Fasting produces speedy recoveries in all cases. It generally limits the duration of the cold to three to five days or less and removes all possibility of dangerous complications. If the circumstances do not permit fasting an elimination diet may be used as second choice and will produce good results.

Syphilis

Syphilis is a mythological disease which was created by medical science through centuries of painstaking effort. Its origin dates back to the latter part of the fifteenth century. Most authorities claim that Columbus and his fellow sailors

caught it from the Indians. Then when they returned to Europe, they are said to have spread the disease among the members of that continent until it reached epidemic proportions. As the years rolled by new and more horrible stories were spread about syphilis. Eventually syphilis became a veritable nightmare, developing later into something like a mad man's dream with resulting hysterical mania, turning both doctors and their patients into syphilimaniacs.

Medical works name local ulcers, swollen lymph glands, fever blisters, cold sores, tonsilitis, skin rash, fever, headaches, indigestion, loss of hair, partial or complete blindness, heart disease, locomotor ataxia, tumors, vague constitutional pains, rheumatism, enlarged liver, abdominal rheumatism, abdominal dropsy, apoplexy, Bright's disease and laukoplakia as the most common symptoms of syphilis, though others may also be present. In fact, the symptoms of syphilis are really the symptoms of every known disease. Sir William Osler called syphilis "the great imitator" because of its ability to imitate practically all diseases. Indeed, syphilis is a pathological mocking bird. Virtually all pathological symptoms have at one time or another been ascribed to it. It has no specific symptoms which belong to it alone. Thus it cannot be defined or diagnosed on the basis of any symptoms which may happen to be present. In this sense it differs from all known disease; it is in a class by itself.

Tiny corkscrew bacteria known as spirochetes are referred to as the cause of syphilis. However, as Dr. Becker remarks in his *Ten Million Americans have it*, "It is not always possible to find spirochetes, even in lesions that are proved to be syphilitic. Failure to find the germs on a dark field examination does not necessarily mean that the lesion is not syphilitic." Syphilis then cannot be diagnosed on the basis of spirochete invasion. These bacteria may or may not be present. They cannot be a specific cause of syphilis.

In 1906 August von Wassermann and colleagues, Bruck and Neisser, announced to the medical world that they had discovered an accurate method of diagnosing syphilis. This method was known as the Wassermann blood test. It was supposed to reveal the blood changes which were assumed to follow "syphilitic infection." At first there was a good deal of enthusiasm over the Wasserman test, but now it is openly admitted that a positive reaction

does not necessarily mean that a person has syphilis; nor is a negative reaction sufficient proof in itself that one is not syphilitic. A positive reaction to the Wassermann test is said to mean syphilis only if other evidence of syphilis are present. These other evidences include the presence of spirochetes as revealed in a dark field examination, a history of syphilis in the family,and the presence of abnormally large numbers of white blood cells in the spinal fluid. These evidences likewise denote syphilis only if each of the other evidences is present. Thus by putting together a group of uncertainties we are expected to arrive at a certainty. This is an impossibility in the field of science. A group of uncertainties simply creates more uncertainty. There is obviously no accurate method of diagnosing syphilis. No one can be sure he has syphilis and no one can be sure he hasn't. In fact, as a disease, syphilis cannot be defined. There are no specific symptoms which belong to it and no methods of diagnosis which indicate its presence. All is guesswork. Syphilis can only be called a phantasy; a product of the imagination.

Medical efforts to cure syphilis are directed at the destruction of spirochetes and towards changing the blood reaction to negative. A variety of drugs are used, including bismuth, inorganic potassium, inorganic iodine, inorganic arsenic compounds (chief in which is arsphenamine), mercury and penicillin. The most common toxic effects of bismuth are mental disease, skin diseases, ear diseases, glandular atrophy, indigestion, nervousness and inflamed membranes; those of mercury are irritation and degeneration of the kidneys; those of arsphenamine are severe skin inflammation, nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, heart disease, difficult breathing, malignant growth, degeneration of the liver, atrophy of the optic nerve, jaundice, paralysis, insanity and inflammation of the kidneys. The toxic effects of penicillin will no doubt become better known as the drug comes into general use. Many of the symptoms of so-called "late" syphilis are nothing more than the toxic effects of the drugs used to treat syphilis in its early stages. The effects of these drugs will be felt on a national scale when the medical attempts to make tests and treatments for syphilis compulsory succeed. With compulsory treatment will come mass murder. Millions will lose their health and thousands will die either as direct or indirect result of drug poisoning.

There is no hygienic treatment of syphilis. Treating conditions which cannot be defined or diagnosed as

diseases belongs to the world of the occult only. Blood tests should be forgotten; no one need worry if his blood serum gives a positive reaction and no effort need be made to kill spirochetes. The symptoms which may be associated with syphilitic diagnosis should, of course, be treated hygienically, as they would if syphilis did not exist. Build health and permit the body to eliminate disease symptoms, if any exist by giving it the best hygienic care. That is as far as anyone who has been diagnosed as syphilitic need go. Don't let a positive Wasserman test turn your life into a nightmare. Remember that syphilis is a figment of the mind which has no real existence. It is a clever fabrication which has deluded even its fabricators. It belongs to the category of the fairy, the devil and the werewolf.

OTHER DISEASES

We have reviewed here just a few of the more common diseases. But what applies to them also applies to a great extent to all others. Remember this: disease is simply an effort of the body to right itself. It comes as a friend, not as an enemy. If it is not attacked and suppressed by drugs and other medical agents it will be in the best position to complete its work of renovation and to restore health. So don't try to suppress disease. Permit it to run its full course with no interference whatsoever from toxic drugs or the surgeon's knife.

You must not forget that food can also act as an interference when disease exists. In all acute ailments, regardless of the forms they take, fasting is the first requirement and should continue until all symptoms subside, unless an early arrival of the starvation period does not permit this. The danger of death from all acute infections including chickenpox, smallpox, typhoid fever, diphtheria, erysipelas, gonorrhea, influenza, malaria, malta fever, mumps, scarlet fever, measles, pneumonia, whooping cough and meningitis is reduced to a minimum when no drugs or foods are given throughout the course of illness. No hygienist ever expects to lose a single patient from acute disease if no drugs have previously been given and if the disease has not yet evolved to the point where the patient hovers between life and death. But even under these conditions fasting will do more than anything else to restore normal function and preserve life. There are no known incurable diseases; there are only incurable patients. Any disease can reach the stage where no form of treatment can preserve life, but these

same diseases can always be helped if the hygienic plan of care is instituted before degeneration, tissue destruction and functional weakness have gone too far. Fortunately, most forms of pathological evolution can be checked in all but the most advanced stages. Irreparable damage seldom occurs during the beginning and middle course of an illness. Few indeed are the patients who are beyond all hope of help. Unless your body is in the last stages of degeneration you can restore your health sufficiently to lead a happy, useful life free from physical distress.

CHAPTER 16

Why Lose Your Teeth?

A Scientific Plan of Dental Care Which Gives You Teeth Which Are Free From All Decay

Tooth decay is the most prevalent of the degenerative diseases. It has been estimated that nearly all civilized peoples who live to an advanced age suffer from some tooth decay at one time or another. The person with perfect teeth is so rare that he is looked upon with curiosity by doctors and dentists, and is often given newspaper publicity. Even among children tooth decay is common. In many schools as high as 90 per cent of the children in the first grade show evidence of dental decay, usually in several forms.

The profession of dentistry should be doing something about this state of affairs. But as far as their work in preventing tooth decay is concerned, we might as well not have dentists. The dentist is quite apt at filling cavities but that is about as far as he goes. When it comes to warding off the decay in the first place he does just about nothing. There is no such thing as a science of preventive dentistry in our colleges and universities. The students are taught how to fix up bad teeth but no one seems to have thought of teaching them how to prevent bad teeth. Apparently the idea is too visionary to be given any practical consideration.

DENTAL FALLACIES

Orthodox nutritional scientists know a little more about teeth than do the dentists, but even they are at a loss to give us any really practical information. They tell us that teeth

decay because of the acids generated by the fermentation of carbohydrate foods in the mouth. As proof, they say, look to the Eskimo;he has perfect teeth and uses virtually no high carhydrate foods. Of course there are primitive races, such as those of the South Sea Islands, who live largely upon fruits and vegetables which are very rich in carbohydrates. And the teeth of these races are fully as good as those of the Eskimo. In fact, they are better in the sense that they are generally of a pearly-white color (except when the betel nut is chewed). As much cannot be said for the teeth of the Eskimo. But most nutritional scientists are apparently unaware of the condition of the South Sea Islander's teeth. Likewise, they appear to be unaware of the good condition of the teeth of other primitive races which live primarily upon high carbohydrate foods. Even McCollum and Becker of John Hopkins University, have spoken favorably of the theory that carbohydrate foods cause tooth decay. They claim that "It is the carbohydrate eating people which suffer decay," and remark further that, "All investigators agree that acids arising from fermentation of carbohydrates are the primary causes of dental crisis." But their conclusions do not stand when all evidence on the subject is considered.

Another fallacy which is commonly held regarding the teeth is that "a clean tooth never decays." The cleanliness of teeth has little or nothing to do with tooth decay. Ideas to the contrary probably originated with those who manufacture tooth paste and tooth brushes. The teeth of some (but by no means all) primitives are, to put it mildly, filthy. But they do not decay. Clean teeth are a fine thing from an aesthetic standpoint. No one likes the appearance of dirty, stained teeth. But to claim that cleanliness is a preventive of tooth decay is a mistake.

Dr. Martha R. Jones, after receiving her degree at the University of California, conducted numerous experiments at a health center on a plantation near Honolulu, Hawaii. In these experiments the Hawaiian natives then using refined foods were returned to a diet composed of their native foods. Following this change the condition of their teeth improved markedly. Dr. Jones's explanation was that, all other factors being equal, a high alkaline diet is more conducive to the development of perfect teeth that is a diet which contains large quantities of acid elements. This, no doubt is true. The superiority of a high alkaline diet has been demonstrated again and again. However, in the case

of this single disease--tooth decay--it should not be thought that a high alkaline diet is always essential as a preventive. The primitive Eskimos use chiefly those foods which provide an acid reaction, but they also possess excellent teeth. Also, it is to be noted that the isolated Swiss have good teeth and that their diet is composed largely of whole grains, most of the minerals of which give an acid reaction. If no refined foods are used good teeth are likely to result even though many foods with an acid reaction are eaten.

There is no doubt but what most civilized races which use high-carbohydrate foods yielding the acid-ash elements have bad teeth. But this means neither that carbohydrate foods are bad nor that foods which yield an acid-ash are bad (if eaten moderatly). It simply shows that refined carbohydrate foods which lack vitamins and minerals are incapable of preventing tooth decay. Refined foods, whether they have a high carbohydrate content or not, are objectionable. On the other hand natural foods such as dates and dried figs may contain as high as 70 per cent carbohydrate and at the same time encourage an excellent state of physical development, including perfect teeth. Of course any diet can be too rich in carbohydrates, but there is little danger that any individual who consumes a wide variety of natural foods will suffer from a carbohydrate excess.

FLOURINE AND THE TEETH

It is often held that we should use drinking water which contains considerable flourine because this mineral is necessary in building healthy teeth. It has been noted that in more than a hundred localities of the United States where the flourine content of water is from two to twelve parts per million, the people have less decay than average. But, as was shown in Chapter 6, the children in these districts also have mottled, stained and pitted teeth because of the flourine. The flourine content of water must be two parts per million or less if the staining of teeth is to be prevented. When present in such small amounts, the teeth seem to decay a little less readily, although the difference is not great enough to be of much concern. All facts considered, the addition of flourine to drinking water offers no worthy solution to our tooth problems. If more flourine is desired it should be obtained from natural foods. In this form it is found in an organic combination with other elements and does not have the disadvantages of the inorganic flourine of

water. Raw plant foods can be relied upon for all the flourine we need. The remineralization of soils through improved methods of fertilization would allow the production of foods even richer in this element.

It had been quite conclusively shown in repeated experiments that diets which lack vitamins A and D and calcium and phosphorus are likely to prevent the development of good teeth. This has led many to recommend the use of fish liver oils which are rich in vitamins A and D, together with organic calcium and phosphorus as dietary supplements. Such advice may be well intended but it has led to well-nigh disastrous results. Scientists in Great Britain have found that fish liver oils, when used to any great extent, cause degeneration of the heart tissue. Weston A. Price has had similar experiences in America in his experiments with animals. It is quite possible that heart disease has becomes so common in recent years partly because of the use of cod liver oil and other fish liver oils. A well-balanced diet of natural foods, together with the use of sunbathing (which supplies vitamin D), should supply all of the vitamins and minerals which the body requires for good teeth. Neither fish liver oils nor calcium and phosphorus supplements are necessary.

USE CITRUS FRUIT JUICE

Dr. Milton T. Hanke, of the University of Chicago, is one of few who have conducted extensive experiments to find means of preventing tooth decay. He was given facilities at Moosehart, Ill., for supervising the diet of hundreds of the school children of that city. By simply adding to their menu one pint of orange juice and the juice of half a lemon per day he was able to lower the incidence of tooth decay among them by 50 per cent. In addition, the incidence of gingivitis (this is an ailment evidenced by bleeding, receding and inflamed gums) was greatly lowered . The latter experience is quite important when we consider that gingivitis is the forerunner of pyorrhea, and that, according to dentists, more teeth are lost from pyorrhea than from any other single cause. It is generally believed that the citrus fruit juices are effective in preventing tooth and gum trouble because of their high vitamin C content. But it does not necessarily follow that orange or lemon juice is essential in order to have good teeth. Perhaps other juicy fruits, rich in vitamin C, would provide equally good results. The experiments of Hanke have shown how impor-

tant diet is as a preventive of dental troubles. They also indicated that, whereas citrus fruit juices are not essential, they could be added to the average diet with good results.

CLEANING THE TEETH

Many will notice, after adopting a diet of natural foods, that their teeth no longer need brushing. The soft, pasty diet of civilization is no doubt conducive to creating unclean teeth. The Polynesian races of the South Sea Islands have pearly-white teeth as long as they remain on their native diet and do not chew the betel nut. Yet, they never brush them. Most wild animals also have perfectly clean teeth. Raw foods, expecially raw fruits and vegetables, help to keep the teeth clean. They should be used liberally in the diet if clean teeth are desired. Of course we cannot expect everyone who eats the proper food to have perfectly white teeth. The teeth of some people require brushing no matter what foods they eat. In these cases the teeth may be cleaned with a soft cloth or they may be brushed with a soft brush. Stiff brushes should not be used because they irritate the gums and encourage gingivitis. Plain water is the safest cleansing agent to use, although some may find that a dentifrice is required. In such cases a dentrifice which does not contain poisonous nor irritating agents should be used.

Although tooth cavities can easily be prevented they do not necessarily fill themselves upon adoption of a proper diet. They do, however, become inactive; that is, decay is arrested when nutrition is improved. Dr. Hanke noticed this in his dental experiments as did Dr. Price in his examinations of primitive people who returned to their native diets after temporarily using modernized foods.

It should be apparent to any observer who is aware of the experiences of primitive races that there are no dental problems which we have not created ourselves. Nature is constantly striving to produce well-formed dental arches, as well as perfect teeth which do not decay. It is only when we interfere with Nature's plan by removing the vital elements from our foodstuffs that we meet with trouble. Under such conditions our teeth literally starve to death. With better nutrition they should last and serve us as long as we live.

CHAPTER 17

Better Vision Without Glasses

The Newest Methods of Building Perfect Eyesight Without the Use of Artificial Contrivances

We all want good eyesight--eyes that see clearly, that are bright and denote vitality. We do not want to suffer from eyestrain, nor do we enjoy wearing unattractive and bothersome glasses. Occulists and optometrists have been unable to give us healthy eyes. In spite of the increasing numbers of eye doctors who have entered public service in recent years our eyesight is becoming worse and worse. But this condition is not without solution. Thanks to the work of Dr. William H. Bates, of the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, as well as other broadminded doctors and scientists, we now have a system of eye care which is marvelously effective, one which is able to give you excellent eyesight without the use of glasses.

Hygienists were the first to grasp the importance of the discoveries of Dr. Bates. They quickly employed the techniques he recommended, and with good results. Patient after patient has discarded his glasses after using the Bates system of the eye training for a few weeks to a few months. But the oculist and optometrist, those who should be most interested have shown practically no interest in Dr. Bate's discoveries. They continue recommending and fitting eye glasses to their patients in spite of the overwhelming evidence that these are unnecessary if the more natural hygienic measures are employed.

HOW FOOD AFFECTS OUR EYES

Now let us consider the eyes from the standpoint of the newer knowledge of hygiene and the latest discoveries of Dr. Bates. First the matter of nutrition and its relation to eyesight will take our attention. Prior to World War I it was not known that food had any important effect upon the eyes. But when the armies who invaded Belgium took most of the dairy stock, and fresh fruits and vegetables became very scarce many of the Belgians developed hemeralopia, better known as night blindness. Many things were tried to overcome this ailment, but all to no avail. Then came the

summer and a new supply of fruits and vegetables, together with more dairy products, and the night blindness soon disappeared. At first this was quite a mystery but now it can easily be explained. The fruits, vegetables and dairy products are good sources of vitamin A. In recent years it has been shown repeatedly in experimental tests that night blindness frequently occurs when vitamin A is lacking in the diet. Of course this vitamin is no cure-all for every eye disease and its lack is not the cause of all eye troubles. Nevertheless, it is of greater importance than any other single element in determining eye health. If you want good eyesight you should refrain from eating those foods which have lost their vitamin A through modern methods of food preparation. Use plenty of green and yellow vegetables, which are among the finest sources of Vitamin A.

The importance of vitamin A has frequently caused nutritionists to overlook the effect of other elements upon the eyes. In reality, the eyes are helped by an abundant supply of all the vitamins and minerals. Deficiencies of calcium, potassium and sodium, in addition to vitamin A, have often produced blindness in animals. Then these elements are added to the diet, and the animals regain their vision. Nursing calves become blind if their mother's diet lacks certain essential vitamins and minerals. In nutritional deficiency diseases such as pellagra we also find that the retina of the eye is inflamed. Dr. Sydenstricker, of the University of Mississippi Medical School, has shown a deficiency of riboflavin in the diet frequently causes dim vision and bloodshot eyes. In addition, it is reported that a lack of riboflavin frequently causes cataract in animals, and it may do the same in man. The eyes of experimental animals also become diseased when vitamin C, vitamin D, paraminobenizoic acid, inosital and certain amino acids are lacking in the diet. These facts should speak for themselves and show you the importance of using foods which have not lost most of their vital elements. You should use only raw foods in your diet, foods which still have the elements the eyes need. Remember that vitamin A is easily lost in the cooking process, that much vitamin C is lost when milk is pasteurized, and that refined grains have lost most or all of their original content of riboflavin. Use natural plant foods if you want good eyesight.

SUNSHINE IS GOOD FOR YOUR EYES

The second great need of the eyes is plenty of sun-

shine. Fish which live in dark caves, into which no sunlight enters, are blind. Their eyes atrophy and in many cases disappear. Light, especially sunlight, will strengthen the eyes. If you have dark sunglasses, discard them, for they do you more harm than good. Then go outside and let the sun shine on your closed eyelids. Start doing this very gradually; a few minutes or less the first day is enough. Eventually you will be able to let the sun shine on your lids over longer periods of time. Blinking into the sun is also good for the eyes but it should not be overdone. In the beginning stages this blinking should be done in the late afternoon or early morning when the sun's rays are not so strong. If you follow these instructions and give your eyes sunbaths you will soon note that your eyesight is improving and that your eyes are less sensitive to strong lights.

RELAXING THE EYES

The finest known method of relaxing tired, strained eyes is to palm them. Place the cups of your hands over both eyes so as to exclude all light. Then completely relax and try to see nothing except black. At first you may see grey or flashes of other colors. But just keep trying until you see black, black and only black. Try to imagine a black box or some other black object if that will help when they are tired. When cataracts exist palming is especially valuable.

Another method of relaxing tired, strained eyes is to blink often. Whenever you notice the slightest eyestrain blink your eyes about 20 times. Children blink more often than adults do, and this is one factor which accounts for their better eyesight. If you have a serious eye defect you should blink much more often than otherwise. It is especially important to blink frequently while reading. Don't blink so often that it interferes with your reading but simply stop occasionally and blink gently a dozen times or more.

EYE EXERCISES

The use of eye exercises forms the basis of all modern hygienic systems of the eye training. The eyes need exercise just as do the other parts of the body. When this is lacking the muscles and tissues attached to the eyeball become strained and rigid. They are no longer capable of giving efficient service. Then, when a program of eye exercises is employed, the muscles regain their flexibility, suppleness and coordination. There is an increased flow of blood to

the eyes, bringing greater amounts of nutritive material; the tissues gain better tone and strength, and recovery is facilitated. The following exercises should be employed by all who have weak eyes. Blink several times between the movements. Blinking will enable you to do more exercises and will keep your eyes from getting sore, especially when you are doing the exercises for the first time.

1. With your middle finger very gently massage the closed eyes in a rotary motion.
2. Alternately close the eyes very tightly and open them as wide as possible. Do this at least 20 times per day. When you squeeze your eyes shut, the tissues around them are exercised, and this does much to prevent the formation of unattractive lines in the surrounding skin. The muscles attached to to the eyeball are also exercised, and the tear glands, which supply an alkaline secretion which keeps the eyes bright and clean, are stimulated.
3. Look upward and then downward as far as you can. Alternate the movement. Do not move the head in doing this exercise; move only the eyeballs.
4. Look to the right and then to the left as far as possible.
5. Look up and to the right, then down and left. Reverse the movement and look up and to the left and down and to the right.
6. Roll the eyes around in a circular motion. Look to the right, down, to the left, upward and then to the right again. Repeat at least 10 times and reverse the direction of the movement.
7. Hold a pencil or similar object about 10 or 11 inches from your eyes. First look at the end of the pencil for a few seconds; then look at some object in the distance. Do this alternately at least a dozen times.
8. Hold some object about 14 inches from your eyes. Then move it in every possible manner--up, down, to the right, to the left, obliquely and in a circular path. Keep your eyes on the moving object all the time but do not move your head. This calls into action all of the six important eye muscles.

GENERAL EYE CARE

Most of the things which optometrists tell us harm the eyes, are really good for them. Reading fine print, reading in a dim light, reading in a moving automobile or streetcar, reading while lying down—all of these have been claimed to weaken the eyes. However, in reality, they do not hurt the eyes at all. You can read all the fine print you wish and it will actually improve your eyesight. You can't gain strong eyes by pampering them. The eyes were made for use and the more they are used, within certain limits, the stronger they will be.

Now we come to the question of glasses. One of the first things most students of eye gymnastics ask is: "Will I be able to discard my glasses?" In most cases the glasses can be discarded; the only exceptions are those individuals whose eyes possess mechanical deformities such as flattened lens. Simple eye ailments such as nearsightedness and farsightedness quickly respond to eye gymnastics. It should be remembered that eyeglasses in themselves never remedy eye troubles. They are simply crutches, and the more they are used the weaker the eyes become. As the eyes weaken the glasses must be changed. The new glasses have stronger lenses and the eyes are correspondingly weakened still further. If the patient lives long enough for this process to be carried to its logical conclusion, blindness is often expected. So if you wear glasses and do not suffer from a mechanical eye defect the first thing to do is to discard them. The longer you wear them the more difficult it will eventually be to bring your eyes back to a normal, healthy condition.

After discarding your glasses begin an eye-training program which includes attention to every hygienic measure that has been proven helpful to the eye. First go on a fast in order to improve the general condition of your body and hence give your eyes a better chance to become healthy. The length of this fast should depend on the condition your eyes are in while being treated. If you have cataracts it will be necessary to undertake a long fast. Other eye troubles do not often call for long fasts. After the fast pay the greatest attention to your diet. Remember to use only uncooked foods which are rich in vitamins and minerals. Give your eyes daily sunbaths, palm them at periodic intervals, blink them as often as you can, and use all of the different eye exercises everyday. By doing this you should notice a

distinct improvement in your eyesight within a few weeks to a few months. During the fast there may be some improvement, and as you get well along in your eye gymnastics you will notice that your eyes are stronger than ever. Don't expect miracles. There won't be any. The possession of perfect eyesight does not come overnight. But in the end, if you pursue your work every day, you should gain a set of normal, healthy eyes which require no artificial contrivances of any kind to enable you to see easily and clearly.

CHAPTER 18

Building Strong Feet

The Hygienic Methods of Preserving Foot Health and Correcting Weaknesses of the Feet

In America seven out of ten people suffer from foot ailments. These include fallen arches, club feet, aching feet, bunions, corns, ingrown toenails, burning and itching feet, athlete's foot, blisters and over-lapping toes. Rare indeed is the person who enters an advanced age with strong feet. In nearly every case he has suffered from some sort of foot ailment during most of his life. It is the youngsters who have good feet, and this is true only because years of abuse have not yet ruined them.

We do not find this state of affairs among most primitive people. The South Sea Islanders give us a good example of a primitive group which has preserved perfect feet for centuries. These people never have weak feet, they do not suffer from corns and bunions, they do not have broken arches, they do not have foot deformities, and they do not suffer from burning and itching feet. They know what real foot health is. The South Sea Islanders will run, walk and dance for hours. He runs and walks over the roughest territory with no shoes on, but the soles of his feet are so tough that they act as a cushion, keeping the rocks, small stones, branches, twigs, etc. from bothering him. To his dying day his feet give him efficient service.

These facts need not puzzle us. Foot ailments are not

confined to civilized races without reason. Quite obviously, there is something in our mode of living which has a great tendency to destroy foot health. We apparently engage in certain practices which are not in the best interests of the feet. It should be our purpose to find these practices and remove them.

MODERN SHOES AND THE FEET

The chief practice of civilized races which tends to impair the health and strength of the feet is that of wearing shoes. Let us see how this is so. The foot is composed of 26 bones, all of which are normally in their proper positions and nicely adjusted to perform their required functions. They remain in their proper positions and perform these functions when the foot is not placed in a modern shoe. Barefoot walking permits the proper distribution of the body weight from the heel to the ball of the foot, and allows the bones and muscles of the foot to have complete freedom of action. As a result the foot does not become deformed; it does not become weak; nor does it ache and give pain.

When the modern shoe is worn the foot does not fare so well. It is forcibly molded out of line. The normally straight inner line of the feet is pushed inward at the front of the foot. The toes are often squeezed together until they over-lap. The bones are pushed out of their normal positions, and both the bones and muscles of the foot are generally restrained in their freedom of action. All of these misplacements, limitations and strains weaken the foot. They make it susceptible to all sorts of ailments.

The biggest objection to the modern shoe is the high heel. Someone once stated that this heel had been invented by a woman who had been kissed on the forehead. We may doubt the validity of the story but it must be acknowledged that the best interests of the foot were not in mind when the high-heeled shoe was fashioned. The modern shoe, even without the heels, limits the action of the muscles and bones of the foot. With a heel this condition is made much worse. The whole foot is thrown off balance and the body weight is placed on parts of the foot which were not designed to carry it. The general structure of the modern shoe, together with the heel (especially the high heel), creates the greatest percentage of existing foot troubles.

The modern shoe has properly been termed a "sweat box". The shoes which are most deserving of this title are

those which reach up around the ankle, water-proofed shoes, patent-leather shoes, and shoes made largely of rubber and rubberized material. All of these prevent the absorption and evaporation of perspiration. The offensive odor of the canvas shoe with rubber insoles, which are often worn by athletes, is due to the collection of perspiration in the shoe. Normally it would evaporate but the rubber insole and tight covering of the shoe around the foot prevents this. The disease called the athletes foot has been so named because athletes were the first to be afflicted with it to a great extent. The fact that they wear rubberized canvas shoes more than anyone else is largely responsible for their high susceptibility to this disease.

It should be apparent from all of these facts that civilized man has created his foot ailments. He has done this by placing his feet in shoes which continually prevent all of the bones and muscles from functioning as they should. On the other hand, the primitive remains free from foot ailments because he wears no shoes. He goes barefooted throughout his life and at the same time receives maximum service from his feet.

The feet will always remain in the best condition if no footwear of any kind is worn. For optimum foot health you should go barefooted at every opportunity. Go to the beach where you can indulge in walking barefooted without breaking social customs. Or, if you have the courage to break such customs, go barefooted throughout much of the day while attending to your regular duties. If you don't mind what your next door neighbors think go out in you backyard and walk about the ground for at least 20 minutes each day. When you are in your own home you have a golden opportunity to go barefooted. Remember this: the more barefooted walking you do, the better and stronger your feet will be. Barefoot walking and running are two of the finest exercises. They give the bones and muscles of the feet the action they need, and will do much to counteract the bad effect of wearing modern shoes when your social activities demand such.

THE FINEST FOOTWEAR

Though all shoes are undesirable from the standpoint of foot health, some are less so than others. If you spend much of your time in the public eye where barefoot walking would be pointed to as an absurdity, buy a pair of sandals or moccasins for your feet. It would also be a good idea to

do this if you work under conditions which call for protection of the feet. Many kinds of work, especially those of modern industries, call for such protection. Except in rare cases sandals and moccasins will afford the feet all of the protection they need. The graceful Grecian sandals are ideal and do not greatly interfere with the movements of the bones of the feet. When you get these sandals remember to get them with the lowest possible heel. The best moccasins to buy are the old fashioned Indian moccasins. These do not have any heel at all and are made of a sole that has the same flexibility as the upper part of the shoe. Another moccasin which might be mentioned is that which is now commonly worn by teen-agers. It is much heavier than the Indian moccasin, has a low heel, and is made with a less flexible sole. It is inferior to the Indian moccasin but it is much better than an ordinary shoe. It should appeal to you if you do not want to depart too far from the established social customs. In buying shoes remember that the more freedom of foot movement they allow, the better they are.

EXERCISE YOUR FEET

If your feet are not up to par you should use special exercises to strengthen them. These are not required by the person who has perfect feet and does not wear modern shoes. But most of us do wear modern shoes at one time or another and need some special exercises to counteract their effects. Simply barefoot walking and running will do this to a great extent, but for the strongest feet we need even more than that. We need exercises which call into play the greatest number of foot muscles and give these plenty of quick, concentrated activity. In practically every case of foot weakness the feet are starved for lack of exercise. When they are given a certain amount of concentrated activity each day they often regain their normal strength and no longer produce discomfort. The following foot exercises may be taken in your own room with little or no inconvenience.

1. Stand on a rolling pin, supporting yourself with the arch, for a few moments. Then do the same with the other foot and continue alternating back and forth from foot to foot.
2. Using a wooden block or a book which is from two to four inches high, stand on it so that the forward

parts of the feet extend over the edge. The forward part of the block should reach just to the forward part of the ankle. In this position, lower and raise the toes. Make a special effort to carry each toe as far down and as far up as you can. In some of the exercises move the small toes down lower and up higher than the big toe. This will call into play more of the foot muscles.

3. Keeping the feet in the same position on the block as in exercise 2, rotate the forward part of the feet. Alternate the direction of the circular movement quite often. This will do much to strengthen the feet and is especially good for weak arches.
4. Stand on the block so that the edge is slightly forward of the center of the arches with the anterior portion of the feet extending over the edge. Rise up on the toes, then lower the heels as far as possible. Besides being good for the foot muscles this exercise strengthens the calf muscles which in turn exert some influence over the feet.
5. Walk on your toes for a few minutes. First walk forward for a while, then walk backward. In doing this exercise it is also well to point the toes in and the heels out for several movements. Then do the opposite and point the toes out and bring the heels together.
6. Walk on the outer margins, then on the inner margins of the feet.
7. Walk on the heels.
8. Pick up marbles or a handkerchief with the toes.
9. Sitting on a chair or on the edge of a bed, extend your legs in front of you in a horizontal position. Bend the toes downward as far as possible toward the soles of the feet. Then raise the toes as high as you can toward the instep. In doing these movements be sure to let the toes spread as much as you can. This will do much to strengthen the metatarsal arch.
10. While in the sitting position with the legs extended, bend each foot inward and then outward as far as possible.
11. While standing on one leg extend the other at a 45° or 90° angle. Stretch the leg, foot and toes as much as you can. Then do the same with the other leg.

12. Assume the sitting position; place the feet on the floor with the heels close together. Extend the forward parts of the feet outward and raise them above the floor. Then place your hands on the inner side of the balls of the feet and push outward as hard as possible. At the same time, press inward with the balls of the feet against the resistance of the hands.
13. While in the position described in the preceding exercises, place your hands against the outer sides of the balls of the feet and press inward. At the same time, press outward with the forward part of the feet against the pressure of the hands.
14. While in the position assumed in exercises 12 and 13, place the inner edges of the feet together. Rotate first one foot and then the other as you resist the movement with the opposite foot.

FOOT AILMENTS

One of the most common forms of foot trouble is fallen arches (sometimes called flat feet). This condition occurs when the muscles and ligaments supporting the feet are weakened. The feet turn inward at the ankle and downward at the instep. As a result the victim goes through much discomfort. His heels and arches ache and burn; his feet hurt after walking just short distances; his ankles frequently become weak, and often his back, hips and thighs give him trouble.

Fallen arches can usually be corrected, but not without the greatest possible use of all types of foot exercises. If your arches give you trouble, use the exercises every day without fail and have a chiropodist make a special arch support for your shoe or fasten about your feet special strips of adhesive tape which will support the arch. No ordinary arch support shoes can help you. Such shoes seldom support the arches at all and are not individually made for each foot. The flat foot requires individual treatment. It requires a support which is designed specifically for it alone.

Corns and callouses of the feet result from wearing improper footwear. They form as a result of pressure and irritation and act as a protection against this. They may be removed by soaking the feet in very hot water at regular intervals and by discontinuing the use of modern types of dress and work shoes. To relieve the tender spot from pressure wear a padding around each corn. Make it from a

small, round piece of buckskin with a hole cut in the middle so the pressure will fall on the flesh around the corn instead of directly on it. After you soak your feet try to remove the corn if it is loosened and softened sufficiently, and rub the callouses with a pumice stone. Do not continue soaking the feet after your corns and callouses have been removed and your feet restored to a healthy condition. The hot baths are necessary for temporary periods to permit removal of the corns and callouses, but if taken over a long period of time they will weaken the feet.

Ingrowing toenails are the result of wearing shoes which press against the skin and flesh just next to the toenail. The edge of the toenail is pushed down into the flesh, producing much pain. The remedy calls for elimination of the standard modern foot wear and the use of cotton padding between the skin and toenail.

Burning and itching of the feet are usually caused by the use of footwear which does not permit the evaporation of perspiration. It is also occasionally caused by a general condition of impaired health which lowers resistance to skin diseases. The solution simply involves a general health-building program, together with the use of light footwear (preferably perforated) and frequent periods of going barefooted. The condition is quickly remedied if these measures are taken.

Other painful foot ailments are enlarged joints and bunions. They are due to the use of footwear which causes too much pressure on some parts of the feet. The requirement for recovery is the use of shoes which allow the feet the greatest possible freedom of movement. Special attention should be given to the big toe to see that it is given plenty of room. Then, a device made of soft rubber should be worn to straighten the crooked toe.

It can be seen that the real solution to practically all foot troubles lie in the adoption of certain simple hygienic practices. If you still have good feet, stop abusing them so that you will never have to search for solutions and remedies in the future. Prevention of foot troubles is the important thing. Give your feet the proper care so they will remain strong and healthy as long as you live. Take a lesson from the primitives and wear shoes as little as possible. When social customs call for some footwear use the kind which harm the feet the least. If you do this you will never be bothered with the multitude of foot ailments which afflict most civilized people. You will be in possession of feet

which give you excellent service at all times, feet which never torment you with their aches and pains.

CHAPTER 19

Keep Your Hair

Preventing Baldness Through the Use of Sunshine and Natural Foods

Biologists, in looking to the world of the future, picture our descendents as people with completely bald heads and small, weak bodies. They do this on the assumption that we will continue our present course of degeneration. There can be little doubt but what the loss of hair is a chief sign of such degeneration, and that it is becoming more common year by year. If this trend is carried to its logical conclusion, our descendents may well be a race of bald-headed men, and perhaps bald-headed women also. These will not be our immediate descendents, but rather those living in a distant age.

The fact that baldness is common only among civilized races who use devitalized foodstuffs should dismiss any ideas about the loss of hair being normal to healthy persons. Generally speaking, the best physical specimens are those who possess the most hair. This is true both of individuals and entire races. It does not necessarily follow that good health is a sure preventive of baldness but it is true that this is usually the case. In rare instances healthy individuals following a hygienic mode of living lose their hair. The reason for this is at present unknown. However, this does not alter the fundamental fact that good health and a good, heavy growth of hair are usually allied.

SUNSHINE HELPS TO PREVENT BALDNESS

Sunshine, both natural and artificial, is of proven value in treating scalp disorders which involve loss of hair. This was shown as early as the nineteenth century by Dr. Nagelschmidt of Berlin, Germany. This doctor used a quartz sun lamp in about 200 cases of baldness. He reported that 129 of the cases were remedied, 79 were improved,

and 11 were not helped at all. It is to be noted, however, that 43 of the patients withdrew after one treatment. Of those who underwent the full set of treatments 82.5 per cent were completely remedied. At first these statistics may appear a bit startling. However, Dr. Nagelschmidt is considered a reliable authority and published photographs of many of his patients before and after treatment to show that his method accomplished the desired results.

Dr. Lorand, author of *Old Age Deferred*, also reports success in treating baldness with the quartz lamp, and he claims that natural sunshine is also effective. In his own case he noticed a new growth of hair after exposure of the scalp to the quartz lamp and natural sunshine. He further indicates that, judging from his observations at Rollier's sun-bathing institute in Switzerland, even though the scalp is not exposed directly to the sun, if the rest of the body is exposed, hair growth is increased. The experiences of Dr. Nagelschmidt and Dr. Lorand are similar to those of other observers who have had experience in treating baldness with natural and artificial sunshine.

The effects of sunshine upon hair growth should indicate the advisability of not wearing a hat during the summer months when the hair and scalp may be exposed to the rays of the sun. It is also well to refrain from wearing hats for another reason, this being that the tight band of the hat may partially prevent the circulation of the blood to the scalp. But the importance of not wearing hats should not be overestimated. Hats are not the primary cause of baldness. They are only a contributory cause.

CUTTING AND WASHING THE HAIR

It is quite possible that the length of the hair may influence the rate of its loss. It is a common opinion that short haircuts are a preventive of baldness and create a thicker growth of hair. Many have seemingly saved their hair by getting it cut very short, clipped or shaved off. However, there is as much evidence which indicates that it is best to let the hair grow long and allow it to remain long. Experiments have shown that long hair grows more rapidly than short hair, that is, after the short period of stimulated growth following the short hair cut has passed. Likewise, it is true that women preserve their hair longer than do men, and it may be that this is partly due to the fact that they do not wear it so short. After all facts are considered, one can come to no conclusion as to the advisability of long or short

hair. There is too much evidence on both sides. This is a question which future experiments must answer.

There is also much debate as to how often the hair should be washed. Old men with a thick growth of hair often claim that they have kept their hair because they haven't washed it more than once in each decade. Then along come men with an equally heavy growth of hair who tell us that they have prevented baldness by washing their hair every day. No one really knows how often the hair should be washed. No one knows if washing the hair has anything to do with its rate of loss. However, from a strictly hygienic viewpoint, it is difficult to understand how cleanliness of the scalp and hair could cause baldness. If cleanliness does produce baldness, it is the only case in which the filth would be conducive to better health. In the absence of more complete information it would be the wisest policy to keep the hair scalp as clean as the other parts of the body.

SCALP TREATMENTS

Scalp authorities are now the vogue in America. They claim to have discovered the cause of baldness and insist that they can prevent and remedy it. Their preventives and remedies include hot applications, vigorous massage, the application of various salves and ointments, electrical treatments of various kinds, and occasionally the use of the quartz sun lamp. The hot applications and massages are designed to increase the flow of blood to the scalp. The salves are said to have special healing qualities, although it has never been made clear just what they are. The ointments are usually composed chiefly of alcohol and contain supposedly antiseptic solutions which destroy the undiscovered baldness germ (probably none exists). Perhaps the only measure of proven value used by the scalp specialists is the quartz lamp. And this is used so seldom and for such a short period of time, that it cannot help much. A method of preserving the hair has recently become popular in California as a result of some clever advertising. It consists of injecting some sort of fatty material underneath the scalp to replace that which has supposedly been lost. It is the loss of this material in the first place which is said to be the primary cause of baldness. As people often lose their hair without losing this layer of fat, its loss (if it even occurs) cannot be considered the primary cause of baldness.

Considered as a whole, the various scalp treatments

given by scalp specialists are not nearly as effective as they are claimed to be. In rare cases they are of value; in most cases they are neither helpful nor harmful, and in a few instances they may actually speed the loss of hair. Then too, scalp treatments can hardly be called a wise financial investment, for the only effective portion of these treatments can be performed very easily in one's own home at little or no inconvenience. These include the sun treatments and possibly the kneading of the scalp. Pulling the hair and applications of hot towels may also be of some value.

Baldness will no doubt become quite rare when people replace the refined, devitalized foods of civilization with natural, uncooked foods, and when they cease hiding their hair and scalp from the rays of the sun. At that time men may well preserve their hair to the extent that women do now. And scalp specialists and scalp treatments will gradually fall into disfavor. Most hair difficulties will end, and with them will end the unpleasant visions of the biologists who foresee a future of bald-headed men and women.

CHAPTER 20

The Needs of Infants and Growing Children

How to Give Youngsters a Start in Life that will Enable Them to Reach Maturity in a Condition of Optimum Health

Throughout the entire wild kingdom, animals rear their young with a reasonable certainty that they will arrive at maturity without sickness of any kind. But civilized human beings do not fare nearly so well. They rear their young in a manner which virtually assures their arrival at maturity in a condition of disease and physical unfitness. Their form of infant care has induced an unusually high rate of infant mortality. Even at so late a period as the nineteenth century an average of one out of every two children in Europe died before reaching the age of five years. Only one in every four

managed to reach the age of twenty-five. Today things are a little better. Most of us do manage to reach maturity. However, the infant and child mortality rate, as well as the infant and child disease rate, is still much higher than it need be. It remains well above that of many primitive groups.

Of course parents cannot be blamed for this state of affairs—for they usually know almost nothing about the proper manner of caring for their children. Their advice comes chiefly from the advertisments of the radio, newspaper and magazine, and from doctors whose basic knowledge consists chiefly of superstitions which have been carried down the centuries of medical practice to the present day. The mother wants to care for her child properly. Only in rare cases does she willfully neglect it. But her lack of knowledge permits the child to become sick. As most of the advice and information she receives is founded upon medical philosophy and commercial advertising, her failure to rear healthy children is to be expected. The important thing, then, is education. Parents must be instructed how to care for their children properly. They must be given information which is based exclusively upon the knowledge of science. It will be well here to discuss the most important part of this information.

INFANT CARE BEGINS BEFORE BIRTH

The care of the infant begins before its birth, for the physical condition of both the father and mother before conception has much to do with the physical condition of the newborn child. If they are healthy the infant will more than likely be healthy. On the other hand, if they have lived for years upon refined, modernized foods and possess only average health , the infant will be born with at least one strike against it. If you desire a healthy child watch carefully your mode of living before conception and make sure that your mate does the same.

After conception, during the pre-natal period, the mode of living of the mother is also very important. During this period the unborn infant is totally dependent upon the mother for its nourishment. If building materials are lacking they will be leeched from the mother's tissues, but even this abnormal supply is strictly limited. Good living habits of the mother insure good, healthy tissues of the infant. They do not insure the birth of a perfect child in every detail if the mode of living before conception was neglected, but neither can good preconception habits create a perfect child if the

mother lives in an objectionable manner while pregnant. The pregnant mother should get plenty of sunshine, which is essential for the normal growth of the bone and tooth structure of the infant. She may indulge in mild exercise but should avoid strenuous exercises. Often the mother's normal working activities provide all the exercise she needs. In the advanced period of pregnancy all exercise should be used with caution. The pregnant mother should not fast unless acute disease exists, and even then the fast should be of short duration. The diet should be rich in vitamins and minerals. Refined foods, which have lost the greater portion of their vitamin-mineral content, should be avoided. The raw fruitarian diet is ideal during pregnancy just as it is at other times.

If these instructions for pre-conception and pre-natal living are followed, the birth of the infant should take place with little or no pain or difficulty, and you should be able to resume your normal activities fairly soon afterward. During the first two or three days after birth there is no real secretion of milk, but instead the breasts offer a secretion called colostrum. This will serve the needs of the infant until a regular supply of milk arrives, as the newborn infant experiences very little hunger until nature provides the regular milk supply, and during this short period it is often satisfied with only water. If the baby shows no desire for the colostrum give it water until there is a regular supply of milk.

NURSE YOUR BABY

Contrary to popular opinion, breast-fed infants possess much better health than do others. They show a much lower death rate than do bottle-fed babies, and their resistance to infectious disease is also much higher. This was shown quite conclusively by the experience of the Infant Welfare Centre of Chicago between the years 1924-29, during which time 20,061 infants were cared for. Of these 48.5 per cent were breast-fed, 43 per cent were partially breast-fed, and 8.5 per cent were wholly artificially fed. The mortality rate of the partially breast-fed infants was nearly four times as high as that of the infants which were wholly breast-fed. The artificially fed infants made an even poorer record. Their mortality rate was fully fifty-six times greater than that of the breast-fed infants. Furthermore, only four of the 9,749 breast-fed infants died of respiratory infections, whereas eighty-two of the 1,707 artificially fed infants died from this cause. This is but one of many similar

examples which could be offered. Cow's milk is obviously not as good a substitute for mother's milk as it is reputed to be. It's composition varies considerably from mother's milk and does not appear to meet all of the needs of the infant. If you are really interested in the health of your child you will nurse it regularly. Breast-feeding is the first essential of the hygienic care of infants.

Whenever possible, the nursing period should last for at least 20 to 24 months. It takes this long for the baby's teeth to become developed sufficiently to chew solid foods, and until they are so developed a strictly liquid diet consisting chiefly of milk is called for. Two weeks after birth fruit and vegetables juices may be added to its diet. Use fresh, uncooked juices in preference to the canned juices and use them in as great a variety as possible. Don't confine them to just orange or tomato juice as most mothers do, but include grape, prune, melon, apple and berry juice and whatever others you can obtain. Use the vegetable juices in moderation and mix them together frequently to add to their palatability. Carrot juice is one of the best vegetable juices for infants, as it is an excellent source of vitamin A. Most infants like a mixture of carrot, spinach, celery and parsley juice, and this may be given to the baby quite frequently. However, always be careful to use such strong juices, as those of parsley and onions, in very small amounts. By nursing your baby and supplying it with the fruit and vegetable juices mentioned you will be giving it all the nutritious materials it requires. The baby fed upon mother's milk and fruit and vegetable juices receives the perfect diet which will produce the highest possible state of health.

Many object that they cannot nurse their babies for 20 to 24 months. This is entirely unnatural they say. It may appear to be so, judging from the experiences of civilized women, but when we observe primitive and semi-primitive races we find that the long nursing period is very common. The Egyptian women frequently nurse their children from three to four years, and there are records available which indicate that this practice has been in existence for thousands of years. The early North American Indians nursed their babies for two or three years, and the Guiana Indians of South America employed a three to four year nursing period. Most of the Chinese mothers nurse their children for two to five years. Considering primitive races as a whole, we find that the three year nursing period is most

common. This is very difficult for civilized mothers to understand. If they are able to nurse their babies for six months they feel they are doing well. The secret lies in the diet employed by primitive mothers. Instead of using refined foods they use natural foods which contain an abundance of the vitamins and minerals needed by the nursing mother. If you want to nurse your child for the recommended length of time, you should use foods which are highly nutritious. Adhere to the raw fruitarian diet as closely as possible. In addition, make sure that the breasts are completely emptied at each nursing. If this is not done the supply of milk will diminish no matter what you eat.

Do not hesitate to nurse your child after its teeth are developed if you wish. The 20 to 24 month period represents the absolute minimum time a baby should be nursed or given other milk. The ideal nursing period is probably longer than that and may well extend to three or four years if the mother's milk supply lasts that long.

Besides helping insure an adequate supply of milk, a good diet improves the quality of the milk. Such foods as coffee, tea, cocoa, white rice, salt and white bread tend to lower its value and render it deficient in many vitamins and minerals which the infant requires. In all animals the nutritious value of the milk corresponds to the nutritious value of the foods eaten by the nursing mother. It is likewise true that any toxic elements present in their food, and also many drugs, frequently find their way into the mother's milk. To insure a good supply of milk for your baby you must obey all of the rules of hygiene. It is especially important that you use the best food and abstain from all drugs and other materials which give a toxic reaction in the body.

If, in spite of the correct application of all hygienic measures, you cannot supply your child with breast milk, or if your career or daily activities do not permit nursing, employ a wet nurse. The wet nurse may be of any color or race but she should be healthy. A hospital or maternity home often can supply wet nurses; or an advertisement in a newspaper occasionally gets results. However, if no wet nurse can be obtained or if you do not care to employ one, you may give your infant cow's milk or goat's milk. Such milk is of an inferior type for infants but is much better than no milk at all. In using cow's milk or goat's milk try to obtain it in its raw state. If this cannot by done use the pasteurized milk. During the first six months of the infant's life, dilute

the milk with an equal amount of water. After this, dilute the milk to the proportions of twice as much milk as water.

OTHER DIETARY ADVICE

It is common practice to give infants starchy foods very early in life. But this is not to be recommended: they experience much trouble digesting starches. The saliva of the infant under two years of age contains just a slight trace of ptyalin, the enzyme which takes care of the first stage of starch digestion. The lack of ptyalin in the saliva shows quite clearly that it is distinctly unnatural to feed infants the high-starch foods. In addition to being partly indigestible, starchy foods generally require some chewing, and this is something which the toothless infant is hardly capable of doing. If you want to give your baby starchy foods such as whole grain cereals, wait until it is at least two years old.

Now comes the question of how much and how often to feed your baby. This has been a matter of much controversy among doctors. Most advise six to eight milk feedings a day, but this usually involves the ingestion of an excess of food. Three feedings of milk and about two feedings of fruit and vegetable juices is adequate for most youngsters. There are exceptions of course; some babies require more food than others. However, there is far more danger involved in over-feeding than in under-feeding. One important rule is that your infant should never be fed in the absence of real hunger. Forced feeding is no doubt responsible for no small number of diseases in infants. When there is a need for food nature calls for it through the instrument of the sense of hunger.

The use of cod liver oil and artificial infant foods is very common today but it has nothing to commend it. Your infant will get all of the vitamin A and D it requires if you feed it properly and give it sunbaths. Cod liver oil is not needed to supply these elements and will do more harm than good. Artificial infant foods are usually lacking in a good supply of vitamins and minerals and are far from being desirable in any diet. The closer you adhere to the diet of milk and fruit and vegetable juices for your infant, the healthier it will be. The less specially manufactured baby foods the baby is given, the higher will be its resistance to all types of disease. There is no substitute for natural foods in either the ideal adult's diet or the ideal infant's diet.

It is the general medical opinion that the teething process in infants renders them susceptible to various

physical disorders. They are said to be especially prone to develop intestinal disturbances during this period. No doubt these opinions are founded upon observation of infants which are fed in the conventional manner. Infants so fed often develop quite an array of diseases whether they are teething or not. But the properly fed infant is not sick during the teething period nor at other times. Primitive children which are fed upon mother's milk and unrefined foods practically never die from teething, although it is held by doctors that modern children often do. The solution is to give your infant the right kinds of food. Then it will go through the teething period with no appreciable signs of discomfort.

BABIES' GENERAL CARE

The general hygienic care of an infant is really very simple. It involves chiefly, proper attention to fresh air, sunshine and cleanliness. Place the infant in as natural an environment as possible. Don't wrap it in heavy clothes during warm weather; don't keep it out of the sunshine; don't scrub its tender skin with antiseptic soaps; don't keep it in a hot, stuffy room. The less the baby wears in warm weather, the better. And as for fresh air, the more it gets, the better. Your baby can't be given too much fresh air in the summer months, though when the weather is very cold it should not be allowed to become chilled. The skin of the baby should be kept clean at all times, and plain water is usually the only cleansing agent needed. Soap may be used occasionally when the skin cannot be completely cleaned with water, but soap tends to irritate the skin of many babies. It should not be used too often. Sunshine will do much for your baby. Start out with five minutes a day and gradually increase the length of the period of exposure. With the application of these measures and the use of a correct diet, your baby will possess a high state of vitality and health.

It is regrettable that most male babies are circumcised. Circumcision had its beginning as a religious ceremonial. It is still a superstitious rite of many African tribes. The scientific value of circumcision is really non-existent. It supposedly lowers one's susceptibility to venereal diseases, but one is at a loss to find any evidence which indicates that it does this. As circumcision involves a surgical operation, it is quite a shock to the delicate nervous system of the infant. An anesthetic may prevent this but its depressing effects upon the nervous system are, in the final analysis, still more

detrimental to the infant's health. There is really no good excuse for circumcision. You will be wise if you do not allow your infant to become a victim of this operation.. He will not be benefited by it and may be harmed in many ways.

THE GROWING CHILD

The care of the child after the age of two years is almost as important as his earlier care. The growing child needs plenty of fresh air and sunshine, just as does the infant. In addition, he should have lots of exercise and should be allowed to play outdoor games every day. Regarding the diet of the growing child, this should be as natural as possible. Most children are given candies, ice cream, pickles, white crackers, cookies and white bread sandwiches whenever they desire them. They often piece between meals upon foods which supply little real nourishment. As a result these children often become ill with any number of diseases. Almost none pass through an entire year without some acute disease. Whooping cough, measles, scarlet fever, diphtheria, pneumonia, and mumps—these are all common diseases of children not because of their supposedly contagious qualities, but because of the manner in which the children are fed.

If you want to preserve the health of your child and permit it to attain adulthood in excellent physical condition, keep away from conventional feeding practices. Above all do not give your child a quart of pasteurized mik and a serving of cooked meat each day as is commonly recommended. The refined cereals so often advertised for children should be avoided at all times. Children thrive best on a diet which contains no foods which have been removed to an appreciable extent from the form in which nature produced them. They well can use the same uncooked diet which has been recommended for adults. Give your child two or three wholesome meals each day, and if it is hungry betwen meals give it some fresh fruits or vegetables to munch on rather than the customary crackers, white bread, and cookies. By doing this you will be giving your child a great advantage in life, one which is based upon a condition of health which is far above average.

The really healthy child is full of energy. It continually wants to play and romp about. Its eyes are bright; its skin is clear and radiant, denoting good health; its features are well formed and it is free from both chronic and acute disease.

Such a child can be your child. You can be instrumental in molding the life of your child into a perfect pattern. To do this, you must make a practical application of our present knowledge of hygiene. This calls for no complicated procedures but only the simple supervision of your child's diet, and the use of other health measures. The hygienic care of your child will repay you many-fold in the pleasure you will gain from your work. After all, the mother's greatest treasure is usually her children, and the things which are done for them are not done in vain. There is nothing small or insignificant about the creation and molding of a life which presents the hygienic ideal, perfection of mind and body.

CHAPTER 21

To Build Beauty You Must Build Health

The Hygienic Road to Beauty of Face and Figure

We have seen that the ancient Greeks were ardent lovers of physical exercise. They were also lovers of beauty, and doubtless one reason they exercised their bodies as much as they did was to gain greater beauty. The Greek Ideal was perfection of mind and body, and beauty was a necessary part of such perfection. The Greeks were no doubt a far more beautiful race than we are. They may have strove throughout their lives to duplicate the works of art and sculpture which were common in ancient Greece. These works were chiefly examples of natural beauty.

As physical culture fell in disfavor with the advent of the medieval ages, so beauty also fell to a low standard. The Christians of the period continually ridiculed beauty. As irrational asceticism gained power, so the power of beauty lessened. Clement of Alexandria expressed the medieval viewpoint when, in regard to woman, he declared: "Let her be entirely covered, unless she happens to be at home. For that style of dress is grave, and protects her from being gazed at. And she will never fall who puts before her face modesty and a shawl; nor will she invite another to fall into sin by uncovering her face." Tertullian

agreed with Clement in his statement that "Natural grace must be obliterated by concealment and negligence, as being dangerous to the glance of the beholder's eyes." However, even this dogma of total natural depravity was not capable of making the populace prefer physical disfigurement to natural beauty. The desire for beauty seems to be an instinctive trait of everyone, a trait which no amount of propaganda or asceticism is able to eradicate. Men will always strive to gain the love of beautiful women and women will always be charmed by the features of handsome men. But beauty is associated with more than sex. Under any conditions, good form, grace and symmetry are things to be admired.

In America as well as most other civilized nations beauty is quite rare. Whether we like to admit it or not, only the minority of our population are truly beautiful. The majority have facial disfigurements of some kind, as well as deformities of the rest of the body. Overweight, underweight, baldness, blotched complexions, protruding abdomens, stooped posture, skinny legs, overdeveloped breasts, underdeveloped breasts, eye deformities, dental deformities and facial expressions denoting ill health—all these are common in civilized lands and all detract from beauty. Complete freedom from such defects is almost unknown.

In addition to the rarity of beauty in the first place, we have the existence of premature old age which causes the destruction of whatever beauty may have formerly existed. A girl in her late teens has about her a certain freshness and bloom which rapidly disappear in her later years. By the time she is 30 years of age the glow is gone from her cheeks, the brightness from her eyes. No longer is there a spring in her step, her formerly beautiful hair may be greying, her teeth are often stained or many of them are missing. In short, much of her beauty has been lost. Beauty possesses but a short life in civilized nations. If it survives 10 years after maturity has been reached it has done well.

LEARN FROM THE PRIMITIVES

Among those primitive races which do not use modernized food beauty is retained much longer. What's more, the standard of beauty of the primitive is much higher than that of civilized groups. The healthiest primitives, those which have always adhered to a diet of unrefined foods,

generally possess few, if any, facial of bodily deformities. They usually do not have pinched nostrils, undersized and oversized jawbones, deformed dental arches, missing teeth, cross-eyes, underdeveloped bodies and other features and qualities which tend to detract from beauty. But this is true of only those who use no refined foods. The primitives who use white bread, white sugar, refined rice, coffee, tea and refined cereals are fully as susceptible to deformities as are civilized races.

The experience of the primitives should teach us an important lesson. They should show us the great importance of adhering to a proper diet if we are to create beauty. Physical disfigurement is really a disease, a disease which is easily preventable. The experiences of the healthiest primitives also indicate that the early loss of beauty, common among civilized people, can be prevented. The Hunza of India are a good example of a race which does not lose its beauty at an early age. Follow the example of the primitive if you want to preserve your beauty. Live a hygienic life and shun the refined foods of civilization as you would shun poison. Remineralize and revitaminize your body with an abundance of uncooked fruits, vegetables and nuts.

Though whatever beauty you now possess can easily be preserved over an extended period of time, little can be done to remove the deformities which have existed since birth. The plastic surgeon is often of some value but even work he can do has great limitations. However, not everyone is so greatly deformed as to place serious restrictions on their lives. Most people possess enough inherited beauty to live useful, happy lives if they will but enrich the beauty they do possess. This adds to the appearance of everyone. The woman with perfect features has little to offer if her vitality is at a low ebb and if her eyes show the effects of ill health. On the other hand, the woman with some slight physical defect can be quite attractive if she presents a picture of superb health, with clear sparkling eyes, a smooth, velvety complexion and an abundance of vitality. You can do much for your appearance if you will build health. You may be able to add to the beauty which you now possess.

YOUR CHILDREN'S BEAUTY

Don't be concerned with only your beauty. If you have children, give them the foods which will add to their beauty, and if you expect to be the father or mother of children in

the future always adhere to a hygienic mode of living. Your children will be less likely to have physical deformities if they possess a good heredity--that is, if you will but live properly in the years prior to conception and birth. It is especially important that a proper mode of living be adopted during pregnancy, for during this period the food eaten by the expectant mother has a great affect upon the baby. Even perfect heredity will mean little if a diet of devitalized foods is used during pregnancy. Of course, in some cases infants with relatively perfect features are born of parents who live in the most unhygienic manner. But why leave this all to chance when you can insure the birth of beautiful children simply by obeying some simple rules of hygiene? And remember that these incude more than dietary rules. Sunbathing is also important as it supplies vitamin D which is especially needed by the pregnant woman.

WATCH YOUR WEIGHT

Probably a chief cause of a lack of beauty is overweight. It is literally impossible to possess any great degree of beauty if you have allowed heavy rolls of fat to cover your frame. The overweight person is unhealthy. He not only is disfigured because of the excess fat, but he fails to present a picture of good vitality because of his impaired health. He generally looks many years older than he really is.

Now if you are overweight it is because you have eaten too many of the wrong kinds of foods. Your doctor may have told you that it is due to glandular deficiencies, but remember that the causes of overweight and these glandular deficiencies are similar. No doubt many overweight people have glandular troubles, but these do not create the excess of weight any more than the excess of weight produces the glandular troubles. Forget gland medicines and drugs of all kinds if you want to lose weight. It is possible that you can drug your way to a good figure but you may ruin your health in doing so. There is only one way to reduce scientifically and that is the hygienic way.

It is the particular vogue among doctors and certain nutritionists to recommend low calorie diets for those who are overweight. The patients are told to eat whatever they wish but to watch their calorie intake. The highly concentrated foods such as meat, eggs, nuts, etc., are allowed if they do not raise the calorie intake over a certain figure, this generally being set at somewhere between 1,000 and 2,000

calories per day. Now it is quite certain that you can reduce on these calorie diets but you will have a hard time doing it, and a long time will elapse before your weight is down to the desired figure. The fast way to reduce involves far more than watching your calories. It consistsof eliminating all of the high-protein, high-carbohydrate, high-fat foods from your diet. What you need is an elimination diet of juicy fruits and non-starchy vegetables. Or if you wish to lose even faster, cut out the vegetables and use only juicy fruits. And while you are on the elimination diet you don't have to watch your calories, although it is well to undereat rather than overeat. The less eaten the more rapid will be the loss of weight. The average overweight person loses from one to three pounds of weight per week on the elimination diet, and a few lose even more than that.

However, many will not be satisfied with losing just a few pounds of weight per week, and they must fast. During the fast weight is lost more rapidly; usually about a pound a day disappears. Within a month or two many people who are literally covered with heavy rolls of fat can attain good figures by fasting. Fasting is not only the most rapid method of reducing; it is also one of the safest methods.

In any reducing plan exercise is good, but unless it is combined with other measures it may be of little value. People have tried to exercise themselves to good figures for years and many have actually gained weight trying. Exercise must be combined with proper nutrition if it is to be of value in losing weight. A combination of the elimination diet and exercise is quite effective.

Just as undesirable as an excess of flesh is the deficiency of flesh found in the underweight person. The skinny individual is not beautiful. To be beautiful you must have your frame covered with firm, healthy flesh. You don't need rolls of fat; you need just enough flesh to cover the body frame so as to give a good, healthy appearance. There is nothing like being normal as far as weight is concerned.

However, the normal weight of the healthy person is not to be confused with the weight of the average person. The average individuals used in determining what is a normal weight are not healthy. We cannot arrive at what constitutes a proper weight by taking a group of poorly nourished people and averaging all of their weights. So don't bother about weight charts in deciding how much you should weigh. What you want is beauty, a well-rounded

and well-formed figure. This may be well below the average weight of people your height and age, or it may be well above average. The question of weight is an individual one and should always be regarded as such. However, it may be mentioned here that the ideal weight, may, more often than not, tend to be below average. We know that the lowest mortality rate is among those who are 20 pounds below average weight. And among healthy animals we generally find that they do not have an ounce of superflous weight on their bodies. The hunting dog and the race horse are at their best condition when you can count their ribs.

The conventional methods of gaining weight involve over-eating and the use of many highly concentrated foods, such as cream, olive oil, meat, nuts and eggs. That this method often produces a gain in weight need not be questioned. But it does not produce firm, healthy flesh. It is better to remain thin than to overload your body with an excess of high-protein and high-carbohydrate foods which produce plenty ot fat. The hygienic way to gain weight is to first build health. When you do this your weight will take care of itself.

The first thing you must do if you are skinny and under developed is to fast. This may sound illogical at first, but it is the only really scientific thing to do. In order to assimilate your food in an efficient manner you need a clean foundation upon which to work. You can gain this by fasting. All of the good food in the world will not help you if you cannot assimilate it, and most underweight people do not assimilate their food well. Many who have been unable to gain a pound in years, have, after a fast, gained weight rapidly until they were well developed.

The uncooked diet should be employed in all cases. It should contain liberal amounts of green leafy vegetables, nuts, nut milk and jelly coconuts (if the latter are obtainable) in addition to the staple fruits. Combined with the diet should be an extensive program of exercise. Weight-lifting is particularly recommended as a means of putting healthy flesh on the thin body. It is perhaps the best body developer known. Sunbathing is also of much value; in fact, it alone has often been responsible for appreciable gains in weight by underweight patients. The combination of fasting, natural diet, execise and sunbathing is necessary, however, for the most rapid results.

COSMETICS

With your health built to a high level, with your possession of an abundance of vitality, and your figure just right—not too heavy and not too light—you will possess the maximum degree of beauty. Then will come the question of cosmetics. You will have to decide whether to use the numerous artificial aids of beauty which are heralded far and wide, by advertiser and beauty experts alike, as indispensable for the most comely appearance.

Of the billion dollars spent annually for cosmetic and beauty treatments in the United States, many millions are spent for preparations which are harmful, irritating, and in many cases, poisonous. Lotions, creams and hair-dyes frequently contain fatal poisons such as arsenic and lead as well as many irritants, including corrosive sublimate, salicylic acid and carbolic acid. Arsenic, lead and bismuth are common ingredients of many face powders. Corrosive sublimate is often found in mole and freckle lotions.

Present federal laws do not forbid the use of poisons in cosmetics. The Federal Trade Commission often stops manufacturers from advertising their poisonous products as "safe" but that is as far as it goes. It has no jurisdiction over the sale of cosmetics. An injunction from the Trade Commission is simply an incentive for the copy-writers to invent an array of poetic phrases meaning "safe" which are not covered by law.

Hair-dyes are among the worst offenders in the field of cosmetics. Clever advertising has given the public the impression that these products are perfectly safe. For instance, the manufacturer whose product contains only poisonous lead acetate will boast that it is free from nitrate of silver, paraphenylendiamin. The manufacturer may parade the fact that it is free from lead, sulphur and silver. The copy-writer can always devise the most effective means of misleading the beauty-seekers, and at the same time remain beyond reach of the clumsy fingers of the law.

It may be said that the poisons in cosmetics are not absorbed by the body, but the facts do not bear this out. Medical records show clearly that the most severe toxic symptoms, including blindness, abdominal pains, vomiting, nausea, substernal pain, loss of hair, and facial swelling followed by disfigurement have resulted from the use of various cosmetics. Naturally these symptoms do not always occur; their presence is the exception rather than the general rule. Most people absorb the poisons very slowly, so slowly in fact, that they never realize they are being

poisoned. The pathological symptoms require years of gradual development. When the stage is reached where they can be detected by diagnosis, they are ascribed to bacteria, imaginary virus or some unknown cause.

There are of course some brands of cold cream, face powder and other cosmetics which contain no poisonous substances. The preparations of the Elizabeth Ardens, the Helena Rubensteins and the Dorothy Grays, together with those found in health food stores, are most likely to be compounded of safe ingredients , though no blanket endorsement of them can be given. They are, at best, harmless; their supposed hygienic and curative values are purely imaginary.

The use or non-use of the non-poisonous cosmetics cannot be decided by the Hygienic system. Whether or not cosmetics such as lipstick, face powder, rouge and mascara add to beauty is purely a matter of opinion and is developed upon the custom and tradition of a given people at a given time. The branch of aesthetics which deals with cosmetics is not a science, but it is rather the product of advertising and conventions.

It may be added however, that no amount of external treatments of applications can render beautiful the women whose ill health has impaired the appearance of eyes, hair, skin, teeth and figure. Even the American, who has been taught to appreciate painted faces, speaks with poetic delight of the unsurpassed beauty of the Polynesian women with their perfectly clean faces. If there is a need for cosmetics, it certainly diminishes as the degree of natural beauty increases. The modern beauty shop can provide no substitute for the beauty that comes from good health. It can only enrich this beauty in accordance with the popular tastes of the day.

The newer knowledge of hygiene gives people opportunities for beauty which they never had before. It permits the creation of a race whose normal possession is real beauty. In your own case it means much. By living a hygienic life you can improve your own appearance; you can be more attractive than you have ever been. True beauty comes from within; it is largely determined by the chemistry of the body. That is the fundamental thing to remember.

In the final analysis, we must regard beauty, health and youth as closely related. To the extent that you preserve one you also preserve the others. The uncooked fruitarian

diet, sunshine, exercise, fresh air, fasting if necessary, and abstinence from drugs, vaccines, serums and other toxins—these are the prime requirements in your attempt to preserve your youth, health, and beauty as long as you can. The hygienic mode of living will permit you to be healthy and happy in your old age. It will provide you with a strong, well formed body, free from disease, even as you approach the proverbial three score and ten mark. You will change a little in appearance as the years roll by, but you never need become so feeble and decrepit that you have lost all of your natural beauty. The Hygienic system offers you the closest possible approach to the fountain of youth, the only method of living which can remove, once and for all, the ravages of senility.

You have one of two roads to follow. One leads to disease, early senility and the early loss of beauty. The other leads to superb health, a long life, a prolonged period of youth and a higher degree of beauty. Which will you choose? Upon your decision rests the future course of your life.

CHAPTER 22

Eugenics and the Survival of the White Race

by Ben Klassen, P.M.

The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR deems it extremely important that if we want the White Race of the future to be more healthy, happy and intelligent that we must also look to our genetic health. If we want healthier children (and adults) we must stop the breeding and proliferation of genetically diseased derelicts. We all know that like begets like, and scum begets scum. Now healthy, beautiful and intelligent parents may not always reproduce children that are exact replicas of themselves, but by the law of averages they are going to have children that are similar to themselves, some even superior, some not. Similarly, idiots, misfits, mental and physical cripples, the genetically diseased, are going the reproduce more of their tragic ilk to plague not only the present society, but also future generations.

Unfortunately, as I have pointed out in the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE (and also in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION) present day society is so geared and structured that the inferior are encouraged to far outbreed the superior, and the mud races to far outbreed the White Race. The Jewish power establishment wants it that way, and does everything in its considerable power to make it happen. (See Chapters 26, 27, 28, and 41 of The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE). In past centuries (before welfare and subsidization became the monsters they are today) there was a natural curb on the proliferation of the inferior. Whereas they could breed, their proliferation was strictly limited by their inability to feed themselves. As a result the niggers of Africa, for instance, never increased their numbers over thousands of years. This degenerate black population of the African continent stabilized at the starvation level and stayed there. The ability (or inability) to produce food was the limiting curb. Until the advent of the White Man their numbers changed very little and for a huge continent fabulously rich in natural resources it supported a relatively small population. Furthermore, that population, by our standards lived continuously in dire poverty with the spectre of starvation perpetually stalking the land.

The advancing technology of the White Race changed all that, both at home and abroad. With new inventions created by the genius of the White Man a single farmer could now feed 50 families whereas a few centuries ago he could feed perhaps two at most.

Now we are all proud of the genius of the White Man and the multitude of marvelous inventions his creative mind has produced. We are proud of such geniuses as Leonardo di Vinci, who was far ahead of his time; of Edison who dedicated most of his adult life to producing hundreds of inventions; of James Watt, who produced the first steam engine; of Henry Ford who revolutionized manufacturing techniques and put America on wheels; of Robert Fulton who built the first working steamboat; of Robert McCormick who produced the first horsedrawn reaper and thereby tripled the productivity of the average grain farmer. We are proud of Daimler, Diesel, Marconi, Morse, Bell and hundred, yes, thousands of geniuses who have contributed tremendously to the advance of our civilization and culture.

The one overiding observation about all these geniuses is that they were White--members of Nature's Elite—the White Race.

As I have stated in the introductory pages of this book, the underlying goal of our four dimensional religion, CREATIVITY, is a Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment. In order for us to live a happy, healthy and productive life, it is not enough to strive for physical health. In any case, even physical health is impossible if any of the other three factors is absent.

You cannot pursue health and happiness if your mental condition is deranged. You cannot stay healthy nor happy for long if the society you live in is in turmoil and chaos. For instance, how long could a healthy intelligent White family survive if it lived in the middle of Harlem? Not long. It would be robbed, attacked and soon murdered by the unruly black animals surrounding it. Supposing such conditions spread nation wide until we had wall-to-wall niggers. How long could White families survive under such conditions? And finally, there is the environment. How can anyone successfully pursue Salubrious Living if our air, our water, and yes, the overwhelming proportion of our food is polluted with poisonous chemicals?

The answer is no one can survive under such conditions, much less live in peace, health and happiness unless and until all four of these basics of our religious creed are in order. In CREATIVITY we stress the TOTAL SOLUTION—the whole ball of wax. We do not waste our time fiddling with trivialities, or berating effects. We go after the basic causes, and then seek to correct the cause, not chase after effects.

In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

In this book we have so far fairly covered thoroughly three of the major aspects of our four dimensions. We have covered the conditions for mental health (a Sound Mind) the means of attaining and sustaining superior physical health (a Sound Body) and what we must do to maintain a clean and viable environment, although this last problem is treated much more thoroughly in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE (Chapters 13, 14, and 15). In both NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and The WHITE MAN's BIBLE we deal extensively with the structuring and building of a Sound Society. So many chapters are devoted to this in both books that we will not even separate them here.

* * *

What we want to emphasize in this last chapter of this book is something very few books on health dare to mention at all—and that is Point N° 14 of SALUBRIOUS LIVING, namely the subject of Eugenics. Without a conscious understanding of, and adherence to its laws; unless we are dedicated to the unflagging practice of its principles, everything else eventually breaks down and for the White Race ends up in a tragic catastrophe of gigantic dimensions.

What do we mean by Eugenics? Basically it means racial health. All species of Nature practice it instinctively. All species, whether it is a herd of buffalo, or deer, or caribou, or a flock of ducks, do basically two things to keep the genetics of the herd or the flock healthy: (a) There is a continuous culling out of the misfits in order to improve the genetic quality of the herd or the flock (survival of the fittest), and, (b) They do not interbreed with another similar species, no matter how closely related that species may be.

Let us examine the process of "culling the herd" first. Nature is continuously urging each species to upgrade itself so that it is better fitted to meet the competition in the fierce battle for survival. Nature does not necessarily view one species more desirable than another, whether it be a shark, or a cat, or a deer or an eagle. To Nature there are no favorites. Each is equipped with certain attributes, certain tools, certain advantages and disadvantages for its own survival and expansion. How well each creature uses these attributes is up to its own discretion in the fierce struggle for survival.

Nature is ruthless in the application of its laws. It is completely indifferent as to which individual survives, or which species survives. Nature punishes with extinction those species, which, although suitably equipped, were not vigorous enough, or too sluggish in the struggle for survival on the face of this planet. As we look back on geological and biological history of the past we find that such creatures as the dodo and the dinosaur are now extinct, as are millions of other species now inbedded in ancient rock as nothing more than fossils.

Therefore each species either shapes up or ships out, as the saying goes. Those species that are still around vigorously practice eugenics instinctively and are subject to numerous culling practices. For instance, in a herd of buffalo, a deformed calf will usually be butted to death by other calves, or even adult buffalos. To the bleeding hearts of the present liberal generation this may seem cruel. But ac-

tually, the butting calves are doing the herd a big favor. By culling out the misfit they are preventing it from growing up and prepetuating its defective genes into the gene pool of the herd. They are preventing the proliferation of deformed and crippled buffalos in their herd of the future and thereby its degeneration and eventual extinction.

Helping this culling process are a number of predators such as wolves, coyotes or cougars that may be stalking the fringes of the herd. They, too, contribute immensely to the health of the herd and are directly involved not only in the survival of the predators, but also in the survival of the buffalo herd. By attacking and pulling down the slow, the sickly, the sluggish and the weak they are culling out the genetic undesirables and thereby keeping the herd viable and sound and more capable in meeting the challenge of survival.

Now we come to point (b) in the process of Eugenics, namely keeping the species pure. Just as Nature frowns on cripples and misfits and ruthlessly punishes them with extinction, so Nature also frowns on bastardization of the species, any species, whether animal, bird or human.

When I was a kid, I was brought up on a farm in Saskatchewan. A few hundreds yards below our barn was a slough of water, about a mile long, and I spent many happy summer days rafting on it.

Now this slough happened to be a favorite nesting area for many species of wild ducks who flew north for the summer to breed and usher in the next generation. Among these I had the opportunity to observe many different species of ducks--pintail ducks, teal ducks, canvasback ducks, mallard ducks, mud hens, hell-divers and others that I could not identify. There is one cogent lesson I learned from all these different species and it is this: Whereas they all belonged to the duck family each sub-species mated only with its own, pintails with pintails, canvasbacks with canvasbacks, teal with teal, etc. Never did they interbreed, never was there any miscegenation despite the fact they were all ducks and despite the fact that they all nested in the same pond. Nature hates bastards. Whereas domesticated animals (having too long been guided by, and interdependent on their human masters) have long lost their identity and the instincts of a pure species, the creatures of the wild have not and will faithfully abide by the laws of Nature. I repeat—Nature hates bastards. Nature frowns on micegenation and ruthlessly relegates to the scrap heap of evolution

those species which would arrogantly violate her laws.

We now come to the human species and focus particular attention on the White Race with whose welfare CREATIVITY is exclusively and solely concerned. After setting forth the goals and objectives of Creativity in the first chapter of the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE we lay down a hard and fast principle in the second chapter, namely we are concerned basically with the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. Everything we say, every opinion we express is through the eyes of the White Race. The White Race is the supreme yardstick by which we measure all things. Why? Because we ARE the White Race and Nature imposes upon us the same demands and the same laws as on every other creature—and that is: LOOK TO THE SURVIVAL AND WELFARE OF YOUR OWN KIND.

Nature, however, has done more than that for the White Race. In fact, it is on the White Race that she has lavished her most generous gifts. On no other creature in all the billions of years life has existed on this earth has Nature so generously dispensed as much INTELLIGENCE, CREATIVITY and PRODUCTIVITY AS SHE HAS ON THE White Race in just the last instant of geologic time. No other creature has occupied such predominance, such exclusiveness, so much control over its own environment and the destiny of other creatures as has the White Race in modern times. Without doubt, in the White Race Nature has produced her highest creature, her Elite, with no even near rivals.

As with all other creatures, Nature has clearly told us, the White Race, the following: "What you do with your gifts and talents is strictly up to you. Whether you survive or not as a species is strictly up to you also. Whether you squander or abuse these precious gifts I have given you, that, too, is up to you. But I can promise you this: If you don't use these unusual attributes and advantages for your own survival and upgrading, I will relegate you too to the scrap heap of evolution. It is up to you. I am completely indifferent whether you survive or not".

The tragic fact of history in this last quarter of the twentieth century is that the White Race is not using its precious gifts, its astounding advantages, its unique intelligence, for its own best interests.

Whereas there is no creature in geologic history that we know of that ever was dumb enough to say to an inferior

species: "Since you are weak, stupid and sluggish, we will subsidize you. Since you are having a hard time, we will hold back on our own species, we will divert our food, labor and talents from our kind to yours so that you can multiply and crowd us off the face of the earth. We will even go further. We are so insanely generous, we will mix our genes with yours to help upgrade yours, although this will mean our own extinction."

No, in this respect no creature has ever taken such a dumb stance as has the White Race. It may be the most creative, the most intelligent creature in technology, science, literature, arts and many other fields of endeavor that go to make up civilization—but when it comes to looking to its own survival, its own upgrading of its species, keeping its own genetic health, to the recognition of its natural enemies—in all these most vital aspects the White Race has most flagrantly flouted all of Nature's laws and is more stupid than the lowly mud hen I observed on our slough in Canada. And for this flagrant violation the White Race is beginning to pay dearly. If it does not soon change its course, Nature will exact its final punishment on the White Race—Extinction.

This is as certain as the extinction of the dodo and the dinosaur and this process is crashing about our ears at astounding speed. In fact, when we look at the multi-million year survival span of other species, the White Race might have one of the shortest tenures in biological history.

It is not my objective here to re-capitulate the basics of Eugenics. This I have already covered in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and need not be repeated here. The objective in this book is two fold: (a) to set forth a program for superb health and (b) to make each member of the White Race keenly conscious of the fact that a creed, a program and religion exist that serves the WHOLE man, the WHOLE society and the WHOLE environment in order that we may build a better world, a better society, a better race and a healthier, happier and more capable individual.

The rest of the creed you will find in our two basic books, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. Read them, study them and re-read them. Then go to work—distribute them, spread the word and help build a better world. Help bring about the greatest blessing ever conceived for mankind in all its tumultuous history:

A SOUND MIND in a SOUND BODY in a
SOUND SOCIETY in a SOUND ENVIRONMENT.

THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE

By BEN KLASSEN, *Pontifex Maximus*

This monumental book, along with NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, (published 1973) completes laying the foundations for the White Man's Religious Movement—CREATIVITY

CREATIVITY

Is the Religion of the White Race

The White Man's Bible, published in 1981, consists of 451 pages, 73 chapters, and includes the following:

* Goals for the World of the Future from the White Man's point of view
* Nine Chapters on Salubrious Living—how to regain super-health and keep it.
* Natural food and proper diet.
* Organic Farming
* Restoring a clean environment
* Restoring the White Man's control over his own destiny—in religion, government, education, culture and much more.
* Genetics—how to cleanse and protect the Gene Pool of the White Race
* How to stop the racial pollution of America, and, in fact, reverse the process
* Much, much more.
  This book, in fact, establishes
* A Powerful Religious Creed and Program for the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.
* OUR FOUR DIMENSIONAL PROGRAM A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.
* The Total Program, the Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed based on the Eternal Laws of Nature.

ORDER FORM

Church of the Creator Inc
P O Box 5908
Lighthouse Point Florida 33064

1 Copy 8 00
8 Copies 25 00
50 Copies 120 00

Gentlemen Enclosed is $_____ Please send me _____ copies of THE WHITE MAN S BIBLE post paid

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

☐ SPECIAL OFFER $10 00 for 1 copy of Nature s Eternal Religion PLUS 1 copy of the White Man s Bible (SEE OVER)

SURVIVAL

We are talking about the survival of

The White Race!

NATURE'S HIGHEST AND FINEST ACHIEVEMENT

DID YOU KNOW THAT:

* *In 1920 the White Race was outnumbered only 2 to 1?*
* *TODAY it is outnumbered 12 to 1 by the Mud Races of the World?*
* *The Jewish United Nations (gleefully) predicts that in another generation we will be engulfed by a sea of mud races to the tune of 49 to 1?*
* *The White Race is an endangered species on a rapid downhill slide to extinction?*
* *The worldwide Jewish conspiracy is furiously accelerating that process with its diabolical program of mongrelizing the White Race? How Much Do You CARE?*

At last the White Race has a religion of its own! We Have The Answer In The Book

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION

508 Pages 49 Chapters

By Ben Klassen, *Pontifex Maximus*

* A New CREED for the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.
* Based on the Experience of History, on Logic, Common Sense, and on the Eternal Laws of Nature.
* WE HAVE THE ULTIMATE Program for uniting and organizing the White Race on a worldwide basis
* Not based on myths, fairy-tales, spook-craft, superstition or pie-in-the-sky-when-you-die.
* The heart of our Creed is "What is best for the White Race?"
* Exposes the Jewish program of deception, use of religion, propoganda, finance and war for the destruction of the White Race.

This is THE WHITE MAN'S RELIGION for SURVIVAL and TRIUMPH

Order your copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION today — 508 pages

We must get 10 million copies of our Bibles into the hands of our White Racial comrades — DO YOUR PART!

ORDER FORM

Church of the Creator, Inc
P.O. Box 5908
Lighthouse Point, Fla. 33064

1 Copy 8.00
8 Copies 25.00
32 Copies 65.00

Gentlemen: Enclosed is $_____. Please send me_____ copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION post paid.

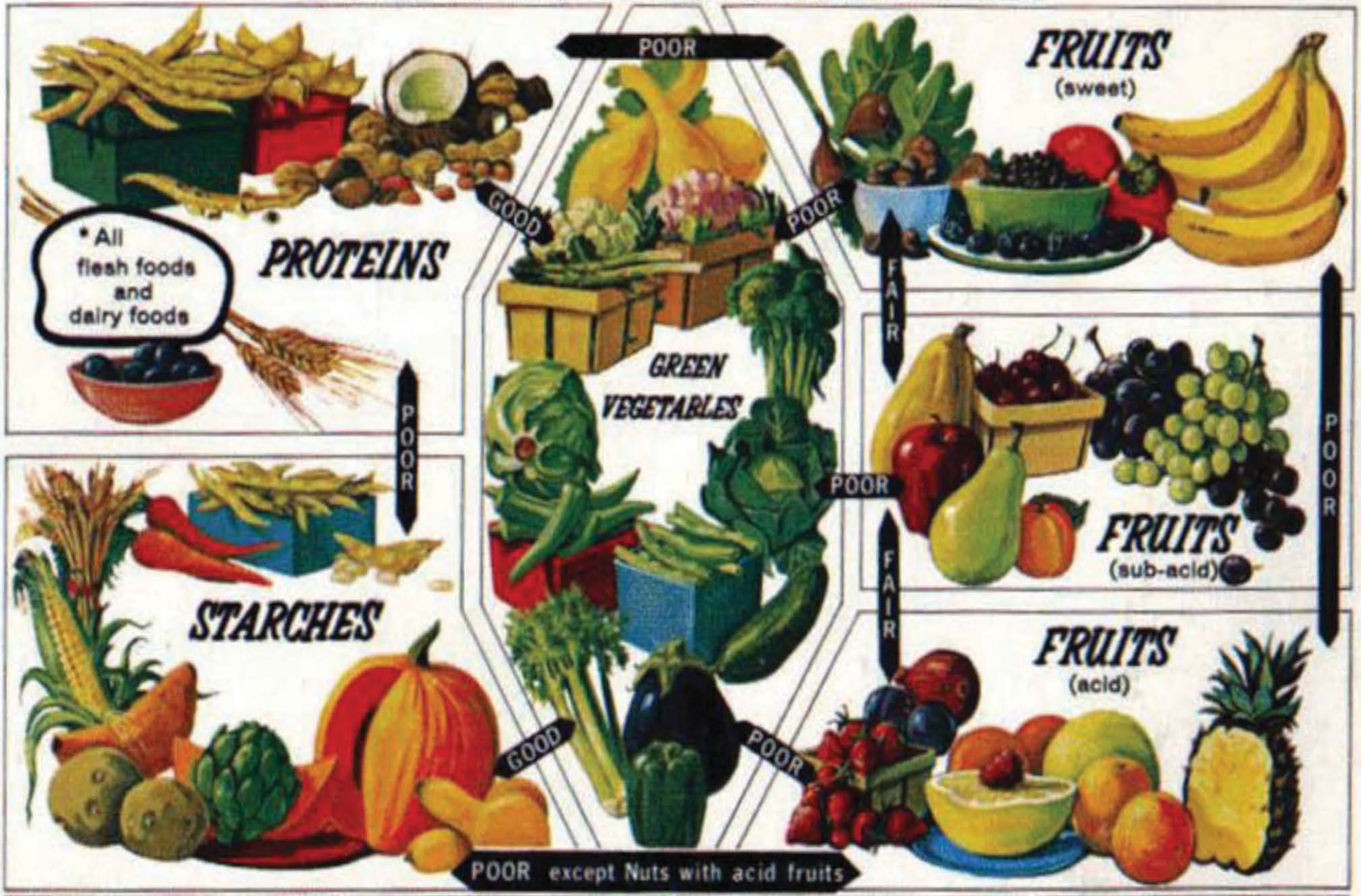
Name _____ Street _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

☐ SPECIAL OFFER $10.00 for 1 copy of Nature's Eternal Religion PLUS 1 copy of the White Mans Bible (SEE OVER)

CORRECT FOOD COMBINING

MONOTROPHIC MEAL - ONE FOOD AT A MEAL IS THE IDEAL



* THESE SUBSTANCES NOT RECOMMENDED BUT INCLUDED FOR CLARITY	AVOCADO — COMBINES WELL WITH ALL FOODS EXCEPT PROTEINS AND MELONS	TOMATOES — MAY BE TAKEN WITH NON-STARCHY VEGETABLES AND PROTEIN	MELONS — EAT THEM ALONE OR LEAVE THEM ALONE

Author of:

The White Man's Bible
Expanding Creativity
Building a Whiter and Brighter World
RAHOWA!
This Planet is All Ours
The Klassen Letters
The Little White Book
Against the Evil Tide
-An Autobiography

Co-author of:

Salubrious Living

Ben Klassen, P.M.
Founder of Creativity

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: In his lifetime, Ben Klassen was a resident of four countries and a citizen of three. Born of German-speaking parents in Russia, 1918, he and his family were early victims of Jewish Communism, from which they fled in 1924. He was brought up and educated in Canada, where he earned a degree in Electrical Engineering and also a Bachelor of Arts. He was a farmer, a school teacher, a hard rock nickel miner, an electrical engineer, an inventor, a realtor, and a Florida State Legislator.

His intense interest in the Laws of Nature, Race and Religion polarized into a new religion for the White Race, a task his wide and diverse background seemingly prepared him for over a lifetime.

Creativity is a Religious Creed....

* Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.
* Based on the Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense.
* Our Four Dimensional Program: A sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.
* Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.

EXPANDING CREATIVITY

An idea whose time has come

A POWERFUL RELIGIOUS CREED DEDICATED TO THE SURVIVAL, EXPANSION AND ADVANCEMENT OF NATURE'S FINEST.

by BEN KLASSEN, P.M.

Founder of Creativity

Legal Notice

Due to a 2003 decision in the US 7th Circuit Court Of Appeals, the name "Church of the Creator" is now the trademarked property of a Christian entity known as TE-TA-MA Truth Foundation-Family of URI®. Use of the name "Church of the Creator" within this book is historical, and is presented for educational purposes only. Neither the editor nor the printer make any attempt to assume or supersede the trademark. Trademark remains with the trademark holder.

All queries – legal or otherwise – should be directed to your local Church of Creativity office, or visit us on the world wide web at:

https://creativityalliance.com

EXPANDING CREATIVITY

An idea whose time has come

Consisting of the First
12 Issues of Racial Loyalty

by
BEN KLASSEN, P.M.
Founder, Church of the Creator
1985

This version 50AC (2023CE)
By the Church of Creativity
Find us on the Web at
https://creativityalliance.com
https://W23.link
Email: PM@creativityalliance.com

Dedicated to the younger generation of Nature's Finest. It is into your hands we throw the torch. It is you who will have the awesome burden, but also reap the glory of fighting the battle for the survival of your race, and of civilization itself.

The Spoken Word perishes, but the Written Word endures.

© 1985 by Ben Klassen

Table of Contents

ISSUE No. 1

A. Creativity. An Idea whose time has come. Finally, a meaningful, comprehensive Racial Religion for the White Race 16
B. White Racial Teamwork. Resolving the Conflict between the idea of unbridled Liberty and Freedom on the one hand, and Responsibility and Duty on the other 20
C. The Flat Tire Syndrome. We Creators come up with solutions and Answers, rather than merely recycling the problem endlessly. 29
D. The Christian Version of a Solution. A letter of 'advice' from a Christian and our answer to it. 33

ISSUE No. 2

A. An American Phenomenon. Creativity firmly rooted in American soil and tradition; not a foreign import. 35
B. What our Logo stands for. 41

ISSUE No. 3

A. After 65 Years. The Jewish Onslaught rages on. Violence against our Church. 42
B. We Will Not Compromise. Our position remains firm. 47
C. Six Blind Men and the Elephant. Creativity puts the whole picture together. 50

ISSUE No. 4

A. Fundamental Differences. How Creativity differs from Hitler's National Socialism. Eight issues clarified. 56
B. We are not Atheists, We are Creators. We reject the Christians derogatory name-calling, and take a positive stand on our own terms. 68
C. A School For Gifted Boys. The beginning of a major step forward for Creativity. 73
D. Establishing a Format for the Continuity of the Church of the Creator. Procedures for transfer of Leadership. 75

ISSUE No. 5

A. Our Greatest Need. Where do we start? Building a firm foundation for our White racial movement. 78
B. How About a Cupid's Corner? 83
C. School for Gifted Boys. We need your support. 84
D. Come out of the closet, White Man! Your fear of the Jew is highly paranoid. 85

ISSUE No. 6

A. Self Imposed Handicap. The idotic impossibility of being a Jew-fighter and a Christian at the same time. 89
B. How to Steal Wheelbarrows and other Valuables. How the Jew is stealing our most precious treasure — our genetic heritage. . . . 97
C. Creativity School for Gifted Boys. An Historic Beginning. 100
D. An Analysis of Hitler's Advice. How it applies to our own Creativity movement. 101

ISSUE No. 7

A. Fictitious Concepts. The world is run by cunningly implanted lies and false ideas. Few people are aware of them, and most people stupidly accept them without question. 109
B. What we can learn from the Master Organizer of All Time. An analysis of Hitler's Chapter IX (Book II) "Propaganda and Organization" and how we can apply his advice to our own organization. 116

ISSUE No. 8

A. The Phony Fight Ruse. The Jewish Connection. A treacherous strategem to ensnare the naive and the gullible. The Master Sneaks of all time have developed it into a deadly game. 120
B. Not Likely a "Who." Examining the ridiculous idea that the universe must be created and run by a set of spooks or spirits shaped in the form of man. 139
C. Do you have any Rare, Old Books? 146

D. Cupid's Corner. Some ground rules. 147

ISSUE No. 9

A. We are not helpless. The White Race is not using even 1 percent of its tremendous resources. Properly organized and harnessed, our potential is beyond comparison. Let us use our muscle. 148
B. The Day After. What is Christmas really all about? 158
C. Why the Need for the School for Gifted Boys is of extreme importance. 164

ISSUE No. 10

A. The Search for the Great Promoter. He's out there. It is our task to find him. We shall prevail. 165
B. A Polyglot Mind and a Polyglot Society. Who needs them? A searching analysis of the need for the White Race to polarize around its own racial religion. The crippling effect of Christianity as being the major roadblock in preventing the White Race in coming to grips with reality. 172
C. The School for Gifted Boys. Why the need is urgent. . . . 184
D. Manual for Ordained Ministers. How to organize a church group of your own. 189
E. Every Creator a Reverend. The Advantages of becoming an Ordained Minister of the Church of the Creator. 196
F. I am Honored (I think). Klassen listed in the Jewish handbook of most hated enemies. 201

ISSUE No. 11

A. How to Utilize your Wealth Effectively. Making the most of our resources, which are tremendous. Follow your dream. 203
B. If it Works, go do thou likewise. 212
C. Lessons from Egypt as they Apply to the Present. Author's report on a recent trip to that Ancient Land. 214

ISSUE No. 12

A. A Report from Today's Egypt. The second part of the report on Egypt. 227
B. The Fine Art of Decision Making. Whether we like it or not, decisions have to be made constantly. Becoming an expert in the Art. 245
C. Do Something Meaningful for the White Race. Become an Ordained Minister of the Church of the Creator. Organize your own church group. 253

FOREWORD

The Church Of The Creator was founded in 1973 with the publication of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. This first book established the creed and program of our religion, CREATIVITY, and laid out its basic goals and principles. Since then two more BOOKS have been published by the Church Of The Creator, namely, The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE (1981) and SALUBRIOUS LIVING (1982).

These three books we regard as the Basic Books of our movement, and the cornerstones of our religion. If nothing further were ever added, they would stand as fully completed, covering essentially every aspect of our creed, our program and our aspirations. They are to our White racial movement what the Bible is to the Christians, the Koran to the Mohammedans, and the Talmud to the Jews.

However, CREATIVITY is a young and dynamic movement. It is growing not only in the numbers of its adherents, but also growing in the scope and breadth of its philosophical horizons. It has a whole world to conquer for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and it is not standing still.

In June of 1983 we published the first issue of our monthly periodical RACIAL LOYALTY, thereby expanding into new territories, covering new ground and reaching out to new supporters.

RACIAL LOYALTY was the conveyor belt by means of which we also expanded our programs, our creed and our philosophy. Every month included articles that stated clearly some fundamental positions the church took on many vital issues, and at the same time delineating goals of farreaching ramifications.

These, too, have become part of our creed and program, solidifying our original base and building further thereon. We have thereby broadened the horizons of our creed and expanded the scope of our activities.

This book is a compilation of the key articles written by me and published in RACIAL LOYALTY, starting with Issue No. 1, June, 1983, and ending with Issue No. 14, July, 1984.

We have put all these articles together in book form so that they may be conveyed on to future generations as a permanent part of our record, rather than leaving them as a loose and vulnerable collection of newspaper archives. Within the next 12 months we hope to publish another book that will be a compilation of the continuing articles, most of which have already been written.

However, considerable growth and activities have ensued in areas other than the publication of periodicals, booklets and literature. We have moved dirt, we have built buildings, and we have expanded our physical base in many ways. For the record and for posterity, we have set forth some of the highlights of those continuing activities between 1980 and 1985. The "Chronology" immediately following picks up where the FOREWORD of The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE left off.

Church Of The Creator

Chronology of Events, 1980-1985

In 1980 we published The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and in the FOREWORD of that BOOK we related a brief history of The Church Of The Creator since its founding in 1973. The following is a continuing sequence of landmark events between the publication of the 1980 book (copyrighted 1981) and this book (1985).

July 20, 1980. Bought a used A M Varityper Typesetting unit to start typesetting the manuscript of The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.

October 8, 1980. Signed an agreement with Albo Printing Co. in Miami for printing and binding of the book, The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. Made a $5000.00 down payment.

February 10, 1981. Albo Printing finished printing of 20,000 copies of The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and delivered them to our warehouse in Pompano Beach.

September 4, 1981. Met with Billy Sanders, builders, and went over preliminary plans and ideas of a church building. Asked him about an architect. He recommended Jack Patton, of Franklin.

September 8, 1981. Had initial meeting at the cabin with Jack Patton, the architect, to discuss design of Church building.

September 11, 1981. Met with Lance Caolson of Rose Printing Co., Tallahassee, Florida and drew up a contract for printing a new

book, SALUBRIOUS LIVING. The contract was signed and I made a substantial down payment. Two weeks later attorneys for Rose Printing Co. (owned by Jews) returned all of the manuscript, the contract and enclosed a refund check for the entire amount. Their objection: racial overtones in Chapter 22. This, despite the fact I had made it a point to bring this to their attention from the very beginning.

October 13, 1981. Went to see Universal printing of Hialeah, Florida, to arrange for the printing of 25,000 copies of SALUBRIOUS LIVING.

October 19, 1981. Made arrangements with Jorge Diaz of Kendall, Florida for typesetting the text of SALUBRIOUS LIVING.

January 26, 1982. Went over final plans of The Church Of The Creator building with architect Jack Patton.

January 29, 1982. Picked up the first two cartons (2x36) of Salubrious Living at Clayton bus station. These were the first completed sample copies.

February 9, 1982. Huge truck with 20,016 copies of SALUBRIOUS living arrived at our cabin in N.C., and the books were promptly unloaded into our private garage No. 2, during a heavy downpour.

March 9, 1982. Met with the builder, Billy Sanders and finalized bid on contract for church building.

March 10, 1982. Met Billy Sanders on grounds of building site at 8:00 A.M. and broke ground for the World Center Building. At 10:00 A.M. the heavy equipment arrived and started excavating.

October 9, 1982. Met with Reverend Tim Gaffney to discuss possibilities of hiring him as our first Hasta Primus. Picked him up at Asheville Airport, and had him stay for a day.

December 4, 1982. Signed contract with Compugraphic, Inc. for purchase of several expensive pieces of typesetting equipment for printing of future newspaper. Compugraphic promised delivery of the equipment by the first of the year.

December 11, 1982. Church building officially completed.

December 28, 1982. Reverend Tim Gaffney arrived at 3:30 P.M. to start his job as of the first of the year; his wife to follow a month or so later.

January 1983. Repeated delay in the delivery of the typesetting equipment by Compugraphic, Inc. Problems seem to be developing between Reverend Gaffney and his wife, who is Catholic. By this time she has evidently made up her mind (at the urging of her priest) that she will not come to North Carolina.

February 27, 1983. Reverend Tim Gaffney returned to Schenectady and we were without a Hasta Primus.

March 8, 1983. Global Van Lines finally arrived at 7:00 P.M. and delivered six large packages of Compugraphic equipment. Unloaded until 10:30 P.M.

Part of the delay in receiving equipment: for some strange reason it had originally been addressed to South Boston. To make matters worse, after unloading, the driver of the truck drove up to our crossroads at the cabin to turn around, got stuck in the cow pasture, where he stayed all night. He had to be pulled out by a wrecker service next morning.

April 1, 1983. My wife and I drove up from Lighthouse Point, Florida in two cars, the station wagon and the VW Rabbit, with two large sections of the insignia sign (each 4x8) fastened to the rack on the roof of the station wagon. This being Good Friday we coul not find any overnight motel accomodations. After a short (1 hour) rest, we drove on up all the way to the cabin, arriving at 6:00 A.M. completing a 750 mile trip.

After this trip we started putting together the first issue of RACIAL LOYALTY over the next few weeks.

April 4, 1983. Gene Schweigert from Compugraphic arrived and gave us lessons on the operation of the typesetting equipment over the next three days.

April 12, 1983. Now the real fun begins. Started typesetting on copy for the June issue of RACIAL LOYALTY.

April 19, 1983. Made arrangements with Dixie Printing in Franklin, N.C. for the actual printing of RACIAL LOYALTY.

April 25, 1983. Finished layout and paste up of RACIAL LOYALTY and took all six sheets (12 pages) to Dixie Printing for a run of 15,000 copies.

May 8, 1983. Reverend Richard Becker arrived to take position of new Hasta Primus.

May 11, 1983. Mailed out first set of RACIAL LOYALTY (June edition).

June 15, 1983. At 1:45 A.M. an unknown gang of 3 criminals hurled a Molotov cocktail at the church and fired a shotgun blast at the insignia of the church. The criminals were never apprehended, and the authorities only made a half-hearted effort to find the culprits.

June 24, 1983. Signed closing papers for sale of home in Lighthouse Point, Florida.

June 28, 1983. Allied Van Lines picked up all our belongings at our former home in Lighthouse Point and my wife and I left the house at 9:15 P.M. We drove to Fort Pierce and stayed at the Holiday Inn overnight.

June 30, 1983. Arrived at N.C. cabin at 1:30 P.M.

August 22, 1983. Reverend Rick Becker left to resume his post graduate classes in Greenville and Keith Williams was placed in the position of Hasta Primus.

October 14, 1983. Ground breaking for School for Gifted Boys. Doyle Byrd started moving dirt with his heavy equipment.

October 22, 1983. Keith Williams and I started building of foot bridge between the church and school.

October 25, 1983. Foundation poured for school.

February 11 to 22, 1984. My wife and I took a trip to Egypt. This resulted in two articles about Egypt in Racial Loyalty — April and May, 1984.

March 5, 1984. Deeded 20 adjoining acres to the church.

April 10, 1984. Keith Williams replaced by Reverend Carles Messick as the new Hasta Primus.

April 25, 1984. Started planting trees (6 peach and 6 cherry) along path to school (Leadership Lane.)

July 12, 1984. Installed computer for addressing of mailing lists, for membership status and other filings.

December 5, 1984. Flew to Orange County Airport, (Calif.) and met with Tom Metzger to record video tape "Race and Reason" about Creativity and the Church Of The Creator.

January 15, 1985. Began typesetting copy for this book, EXPANDING CREATIVITY.

February 16 to 26, 1985. My wife and I took a ten day trip to the Hawaiian Islands. This resulted in an article on race-mixing and the Mormons, published in the April issue of Racial Loyalty.

March 15, 1985. School building finished. Busy installing (National Sanitation Foundation approved) kitchen equipment, all very expensive; also building bunk beds, desks, lockers and getting other details together for opening on July 6.

EXPANDING CREATIVITY

Issue No. 1, June 1983

CREATIVITY...

An Idea Whose Time Has Come

FINALLY, A meaningful, comprehensive Racial Religion for the White Race

After at least 60 centuries of wallowing in confused bedlam, at last there is now light at the end of the tunnel for the White Race. After 60 centuries, finally, for the first time in its history the White Race has a genuine racial religion of its own. That religion is CREATIVITY, and the Church of the Creator is both humble and proud to lead the way. It is our resolute determination to polarize the White Race, to build a powerful army of aroused, determined White racial partisans whose unswerving goal is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. We are now committed, come hell or high water, to build such a movement into a powerful battering ram that will sweep all enemies of the White Race before us — be they Jews, Christians or mud peoples. Organized, informed and aroused, the White Race is easily ten times more powerful than all its enemies combined.

There is a saying that nothing is so powerful as an idea whose time has come. For our race CREATIVITY is that idea — an idea more vital and dynamic than any the White Race has ever entertained in all of its long and tumultuous history. And it is about time. Another generation or two of the present Jew-induced madness and the White Race will be finished. It will be gone forever. It will voluntarily have aided its enemies by comitting suicide.

The problem which the White Man has in gaining control of his own destiny is two fold: (a) the confused thinking of the White Race itself, and (b) the massive dose of Jewish propaganda the Jew slops daily on the brains of the White Race. The Jews are well advanced along the road to total world domination. Their greatest goal is the complete takeover of America, the last predominantly White stronghold on earth. In the twentieth century, our position in our American homeland has been steadily and increasingly undermined. Already the Zionist enemy controls our government, financial in-

stitutions, news media and schools, keys to complete political and military domination. The brain-polluted White Race has fallen into the trap, thanks to the television, that electronic Jew Jack-in-the-box that has done so much to destroy the thinking process of the White Race.

It is the goal, the burden, and the glorious privilege of The Church of the Creator to lead the White Race back to sanity, to direct it on a course back to strength and virility, to lead it on to its own salvation and resurrection. It is our resolute determination to get the parasitic Jew off our back one way or another, once and for all, and we mean to do so completely **before the end of this century.** We intend to get all the parasites off the back and the brain of the White Man and again firmly wrest control of our own destiny back into the hands of our own race. This we mean to do and this we will do, because we must. It is a matter of life and death, a matter of do or die. It is a battle in which, like it or not, **you,** my dear White Racial Comrade, are a participant.

Let me here remind my White Racial Comrades that the White Race, the pinnacle of Nature's creation, has ample resources with which to do the job. Although the Jews, the niggers and the rapidly exploding mud races now outnumber us in a ratio of 12 to 1, though they are deadly hostile, they are, nevertheless, not the real problem. The real problem is the confused and suicidal thinking of the White Race itself. I can't emphasize this point strongly enough. The problem is in our minds. Bluntly, our thinking is all screwed up. We Creators contend that this sorry state of affairs began when the Jew fed Asiatic Christianity to the Romans and finally conquered all of Europe by means of this suicidal Jewish mind-scrambler. Whether we are right or wrong in pinpointing the cause might be debatable. The fact remains that the White Man's thinking has at this stage of the twentieth century degenerated into a morass of suicidal insanity. About that there can hardly be any doubt.

This being so, the first order of business as far as The Church of the Creator is concerned is to straighten out the White Man's confused, polyglot thinking. It is our goal and program to bring the White Man back to sanity, back to health, back to the Eternal Laws of Nature. Once we have achieved that much, the battle for all intents and purposes, is over.

The Church of the Creator now has the tools with which to do the job. In our three basic books, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION,

The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and SALUBRIOUS LIVING is spelled out loud and clear the goal, the means and the program. These three books are the sacred scriptures of our religion. They lay down the foundation and the cornerstones of our four dimensional religion — **A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.** Therein you have the whole ball of wax — the total creed, the total program.

We now also have a beautiful new three-story building in which to center our activities. We have a meeting hall, a library, a number of offices, a large basement for storage and a number of other facilities, not to mention ample acreage for future expansion.

We call our new building the World Creativity Center. We now have a geographic base, in the beautiful Blue Ridge Mountains of North Carolina. As Hitler has succinctly pointed out, a geographic "home" is extremely important for the growth and polarization of any ideology.

We now also have a paper with which to inform and contact our supporters and spread our ever growing base. As you have noted from the masthead, we call it RACIAL LOYALTY, a basic tenet of our creed.

So we are now on our way. We are determined that nothing, but nothing, is going to stop the regeneration, salvation and resurrection of the most precious treasure on the face of the earth — The White Race. Now, we need you, White Man and White Woman who are reading this, to do your part.

What can you do? Well, if you have never heard of The Church of the Creator until now, the first thing you can do is to avail yourself of our three basic books. In them is spelled out the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED for the WHITE RACE. Read them, study them intensively. Then go to work. Become a militant, aggressive White Partisan — a partisan for the White Race.

Next, become a mini-distribution center for the White Man's Bibles. Sell, loan out, give away, as many copies each week as possible. You and your progeny will be well rewarded for your efforts. Your reward will be the survival of yourself, your family, and your race.

Next, order a hundred copies of Racial Loyalty papers and distribute it to any and all of your (White) contacts that are receptive to reading it. Your are thereby planting seeds, the future ramifications of which are unpredictable and incalculable.

Next, you can organize a church group — a very vital program for which we offer guidelines in the Racial Loyalty newspapers.

It is our goal to build a communications network within the White Race that is second to none. It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bibles in the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have done that much we are over the hump and well on our way to winning the world as the White Man did in The Winning of the West in the 19th century.

In participation in this noble endeavor, you, too, become part of the movement, a Creator, the Elite of the White Race. In so doing, you will be dedicated to a cause that is greater than yourself — a cause that transcends all others.

In pursuit of this great cause let us be fearless and tenacious. Let us be deliberate and determined. Let us look the world straight in the eye — Jews, Christians, niggers and all — and say — world, whether you are ready or not — here we come and you better get used to the idea. Never again will the White Man tolerate being confused, defused and abused. No longer will the White Race sit idly by and allow itself to be looted and polluted, robbed and massacred. We now have a genuine White racial religion around which we can polarize and unite. We now have a racial religion to lead the way for the White Race in order to build a Whiter and Brighter world. CREATIVITY is now on its way and it is here to stay. It is the most powerful and dynamic idea in the White Man's tumultuous history and now its time has come.

* * * * *

The Church of the Creator: An Island of Hope and Sanity in a World gone stark raving mad.

* * * * *

Propagandize! Proselytize! Organize!

* * * * *

WHITE RACIAL TEAMWORK

Resolving the Conflict between the idea of unbridled Liberty and Freedom on the one hand and Responsibility and Duty on the other.

The Jews sparked the French Revolution with the catchwords Liberty, Equality, Fraternity and threw that great White nation into a turmoil from which it never recovered. During the chaos the Jews themselves had engineered, they were quick to take advantage of the breakdown and massacre the finest of the White French leadership. As the guillotine was busily employed, as heads rolled and women counted stitches in their knitting in a synchronized debacle of horror, the Jews were exercising two of their most potent weapons. These were (a) always kill the best (of the White Race) and (b) divide and conquer.

The Jews themselves say in "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion" that they have been the first to cry among the masses these same catchwords (or their equivalent) since ancient times, and any number of times since the French Revolution. They have used these ideas as bait repeatedly throughout history to stir the masses, to trap them into turmoil and anarchy and then to destroy, conquer and enslave their gullible victims.

In Protocol No. 1 they point out with wry sarcasm that these catchwords embodying the ideas of "Liberty", "Equality", "Fraternity", "Freedom" and "Individualism"have always worked like a charm against those goyim they wish to destroy. They further point out that the goyim, who himself took up the cry, was always too stupid to realize that the ideas were in themselves contradictory and impossible of fulfillment.

We must remember, of course, that the Protocols were not written for the enlightenment of the Goyim (the derogatory Jewish term for Gentiles, meaning stupid cattle) but were written solely for the secret direction of Jewish insiders as a plan and program for the

destruction of the Goyim, especially the White Race. They were never meant to become public knowledge to the Goyim and it is an accident of history that we have learned about them at all. Actually, despite the fact that the Protocols have been public knowledge (a copy was placed in the British Museum in 1906) since 1905, the Jews have been so successful in suppressing and/or discrediting this veritable powder-keg that very few White people know about them even today, more than three quarters of a century later.

(For further information about the Protocols read Chapters 19 and 20 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.)

For centuries millions of White people have been enamored and misled by these Jewish ideas. Not only among the flaming liberals, but especially by staunch "conservatives" have these libertine ideas been enthusiastically embraced and trumpeted. As the Jews point out, the stupid Goyim did not note the contradiction of the meaning of these words, nor did they realize that in nature there is no equality, and that the very idea of "freedom" in a real world is a myth and a hoax.

Let us repeat and emphasize this point. Nature herself has established inequality of minds, of characters and capacities just as immutably as she has established subordination to her laws. Woe to the species that attempts to flout those laws. Nature punishes such misfits with the ultimate penalty — extinction. Unfortunately, the White Race is now suicidally bent on flouting the most basic of all of Nature's Laws, namely, fighting for its own survival, and predictably, it is on its way to extinction.

Since the unflagging goal of the Church of the Creator is the survival, expansion, and advancement of the White Race, and since it is our burden to stem the headlong rush to suicide with which the White Race seems to be imbued, we want to examine more closely the meaning of some of these Jewish catchwords. Among these words that the White Race has put on a sacred and unreal pedestal are the ideas of freedom, liberty, equality, brotherhood, independence, and individualism. To Americans in particular these ideas have been as unassailable and venerated as the Holy Sepulchre to the Christians, and for about as much reason. Strangely, it is especially among the "conservatives" that these ideas are misunderstood most of all.

We have already examined the idea of equality as being a major Jewish hoax perpetrated on the White Race in order to destroy us. This we have done in both NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION

(Chapters on "Racial Socialism", "The Leadership Principle", and others) and The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE (Creative Credos Nos. 17, 18, 29, 30,31 and several others). There is therefore no need to cover the same ground again. Instead, let us more closely examine the sacrosanct (in the minds of the naive) ideas of freedom and individualism of which we hear so much. Although they express two separate ideas they are closely related. One thing they have in common is that these ideas have been repeatedly and skillfully used by the Jews in their diabolical technique of divide and conquer.

Let us first examine the idea of freedom. The first thing I want to point out is that like the free lunch, the whole idea is unrealistic and illusory. It does not exist, neither in Nature nor in society. It never has and never will. It is, in fact, as the Jews point out in the Protocols, a Jewish catchword that along with Fraternity and Equality they have repeatedly utilized to catch the unwary.

The only way a man could be FREE would be to live all by himself on a deserted island, like Robinson Crusoe did before his man Friday came along. However, as soon as even so much as a second person comes into the picture he is immediately restrained by that person's wants, actions, movements and exercise of HIS "freedoms". Their respective "freedoms" to do as they damn well please come into immediate conflict. Either a battle of extermination is joined, or they learn to negotiate a certain set of rules whereby they can agree to live peacefully in the same territory. They both learn that each has to respect these rules. Immediately their "freedom" is limited by these rules and since "freedom" by definition is UNlimited choice of action, it no longer exists. When we multiply this factor by the crowded billions of people that inhabit this planet Earth, we can readily see that our actions must of necessity be governed by a multitude of "rules" or laws and that any other approach is unthinkable.

The unlimited "freedom" of a lone hermit on a deserted island is not really one of unlimited choice, nor is it very desirable. Whereas he could do as he damn well pleases with no one to restrain him or interfere, actually such a hermit's options are very, very limited. He would not have the choice of conversing with his peers; he would have no choice of mating or raising a family, and therefore would have any and all such natural urges suppressed; he would have no books to read, none of the enjoyable accoutrements of civilization; no baseball games, no opera, no concerts, no plays, no cars, no airplanes, no decent clothes, no fine housing, only a meager choice

of food, and be excluded from a million other choices that we as members of a civilized White Race are able to exercise and enjoy. So what is so great about such isolated freedom? Such a hermit would be free all right — to live a lonely, bleak and primitive life like an animal and die by his lonesome self — "free" as a breeze.

This is neither the kind of life that we of The Church of the Creator aspire to, nor for that matter would very many of our civilized White Racial Comrades (A few twisted deviates might.) We Creators accept the fact that we live in a populated world of our peers and it is not our objective to be the last individual on earth, nor to be a lone hermit on a deserted island. It is our objective to not only accept the fact that we are a social animal living in a civilized White society, but to construct and organize that society in such a way that it will serve the best interests of the White Race. This "best interests" clause includes enabling us to live a HAPPY life, a life of QUALITY, one of CREATIVITY and PRODUCTIVITY and one that at the same time has contributed to the ADVANCEMENT of our precious race.

There are a few other drawbacks about the lonely hermit life I might enumerate while we are on the subject. (a)There are not enough "isolated territories" to go around for four billion people to choose from. (b)Such a life would be boring, meager, primitive and bleak. (c)It would, of course, be a one generation gambit, and be self-destructive of our race. So let us have done with this nonsense about "freedom", which, if it is not unlimited, is not freedom at all.

There is one other factor that I want to point out that we as Creators are gravely concerned about at this stage in history. It is this: that we the White Race in the last quarter of the twentieth century are entrapped in a **fierce struggle** for the survival of the White Race itself. It is a struggle in which the war of ideas is at present the most virulent, but as we repeatedly are assaulted and pushed further to the wall, will become more and more physical and violent, culminating in the physical extermination of the White Race. It is of minor solace to me for us to be known as the most freedom loving people who suffered genocide at the hands of their enemies.

In order to win the deadly war in which we unwittingly find ourselves embroiled, we must organize all our resources, physical, spiritual, mental and economic. In order to have an effective organization (any organization) we must have a chain of command, as does an army, as does General Motors, or as does any other organiza-

tion. Now let me ask you, do you know of any effective organization in existence which is not based on leadership, discipline and obedience? Would any general before a life and death battle expound and lecture his soldiers on the boundless virtues of freedom, liberty, license, independence of action and that every man may damn well do as he pleases in the pursuit of his own whim?

No, I don't think so. No organization of any kind is possible if its members are obsessed with their own libertine independence, jealous of their own pompous individuality and over-preoccupied with the unbounded virtues of freedom. This does not make for organization, but for a disorderly and unruly mob.

Such mobs, obsessed with the Jew inspired ideals of freedom, soon destroy themselves. If they do not destroy themselves from within they are soon destroyed by the enemy from the outside who has a more realistic view of the world we live in, who does not cater to such idealistic nonsense, and is instead organized to the hilt. Like the irresponsible college students who spout all sorts of beautiful theories and idealistic claptrap, once out of the protective subsidization of their parents, these stary-eyed individuals soon change their tunes when forced to make their own way in the real world.

Therefore let us also take a closer look at the virtues and weaknesses of that much admired quality called "rugged individualism", because it does have both its negative and positive aspects. Let me say at the outset that we Creators admire and promote such qualities as perseverance, initiative, courage in the face of great odds and similar strong traits of character. In fact, we have set forth many of these qualities in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE in the Creative Credo No. 68, "Creators & Creativity — What we are and what we are not." Certainly the qualities we have just mentioned are in large part those of a rugged individualist. Many of our early settlers, pioneers, trailblazers, farmers and others had these unique qualities, all of which helped "Win the West" and build America.

However, as our society becomes more crowded, and at this stage of history, more chaotic, super-individualism has been subverted and utilized by the Jews to turn White Man against White Man, to fragmentize, to create anarchy, to divide and conquer. The Jews have turned one of the White Man's finest characteristics into a weapon against himself, a weapon for his own destruction. They have turned the White Race into a leaderless mob of sheep, without unity, without direction, without goals, without a racial identity.

Instead of practicing teamwork, we have been tricked into fighting each other, destroying each other, all in the name of "individualism".

Not that most White people today — men or women — can be classified as rugged individualists — far from it. They are much less so than were our rugged forefathers of a century ago, or even 50 years ago. However, the strange thing is that in catering to Jewish fashions, Jewish ideas, or fetishes or trends, the present day White Man acts like a simple sheep. At the same time, in those very areas where cooperation with his own White Racial Comrades would promote the survival and best interests of his own race, there, somehow, he has a thousand dissenting ideas. Whereas the Jews will fanatically rally to the defense of Israel by the millions, the Cubans will hold vast street parades if even so much as one criminal is threatened with deportation back to Cuba, it is hard to get a meeting of a few dozen White people together and united for the defense of the White Race.

All this must change. The White Race has by far the most to lose. The White Race is Nature's Elite. The White Race is the Creator of all civilization and the Creator of all the great and worthwhile values that have been produced in the last several thousand years. We must save ourselves. No one else will.

What is the answer to this strange dilemma? The answer is simple as hell. We must practice WHITE RACIAL TEAMWORK as set forth both in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. Let us again reiterate a basic Credo we have set forth in Creative Credo No. 2 of the latter: **We must look at every issue through the eyes of the White Race, from the White Man's point of view.** Not through the Jew's eyes, not from the nigger's point of view, not through the serpent's eyes — but exclusively from the White Man's point of view. The White Race is the one and only yardstick in every major decision that affects us. WHITE RACIAL TEAMWORK is the order of the day.

In order to give this idea muscle we must organize — organize — organize. Organized, aroused, and united we will be ten times more powerful than all the Jews, niggers and mud races combined.

In order to become organized we must have leaders and followers, all imbued with the racial idea. In order to be organized we must be united. In order to be united we must forsake such Jewish ideas as Liberty, Equality, Fraternity for the basic idea of Racial Loyalty, which requires dedication, sacrifice and responsibility. Yes, in order

to become part of such an organization we must even give up some of our selfish individualism and funnel our own creative ideas into the goals and purposes that help serve our race as a whole.

I therefore suggest that we channel our natural urges for freedom to help obtain (a) freedom from the tyranny of our Jewish enemies, (b) freedom of our minds from much useless and stifling clutter such as the 'spooks in the sky' swindle, (c) freedom from fear of hell (which is part of this swindle), (d) freedom from financial slavery of the tyrannical Federal Reserve, which is nothing more than a gigantic counterfeiting ring, monopolized by the International Jewish bankers, (e) freedom from confiscatory taxation, (f) freedom from involuntary servitude of being forced to support and subsidize all the mud races of the world, (g) freedom from Jewish wars pitting White Man against White Man, (h) freedom from pointless and undeserved feelings of guilt, (i) freedom to raise a fine family of our own (j) at the same time enjoying freedom from want and poverty.

There are many other freedoms to strive for that I could enumerate. But now let us consider how we can channel our characteristic individualism into positive constructive activism instead of allowing it to be used as a Jewish tool to "divide and conquer" us. (a) One of the obvious areas we need individualism in is the LEADERSHIP field. Become a leader of your own group of White racist activists. In fact, become an ORDAINED MINISTER of the Church of the Creator and form your own church group. (b) Use your talents to write copy, advertising, articles, letters to your local editor, etc., promoting the White Race and Creativity. (c) If you are not of leadership quality, help those that are ORGANIZE and RECRUIT. (d) Be a PROTESTER against every Jewish manifestation in our society — against school busing, against tyrannical taxation, against Jewish violations of our racial, religious and constitutional rights. You can make your voice heard by writing letters to the Editor of your local paper, as I have said before. This costs nothing and gives you a large audience.

There are any number of further channels we could list into which we can constructively channel our natural urges towards freedom and individualism, but let us now come to the crux of our message.

That message is this: Instead of wantonly indulging in Jewish versions about freedom, liberty, fraternity and individualism we must face the realities of life. And some of the most stark realities of this last quarter of the twentieth century are these: (a) that the White Race is under vicious attack by the whole worldwide Jewish network;

(b) the Jews are winning their war to destroy the White Race. (c) Few members of the White Race are aware that they are targeted for extermination. (d) Unless we soon change our stance we will be wiped out.

To counter this we must (a) Organize, (b) Practice White Racial Teamwork. (c) In order to do so we must have a creed and a program to polarize around.

The Church of the Creator has now furnished such a creed and program in its three basic books: NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and SALUBRIOUS LIVING. We have thrown overboard once and for all the whole mess of Jewish-Christian gibberish that has confused, misled and paralyzed the White Race for the last 16 centuries. For the first time in its history the White Race now has a genuine racial religion of its own on which it can build and prosper for the next million years. In CREATIVITY, I believe, we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

We now come to our final point. If we are going to organize and unite, how with 10,000 or more "conservative", racial or religious organizations to confuse us — how can we choose the one and only? This is a difficult question. One of the main obstacles in this we find is that many White leaders suffer from what is called HUBRIS — overweening pride in their own production, even though it may be a miserable failure. Too many of them will not unite for the common good of the White Race even though they don't have the answer. They take the attitude — "If I didn't think of it first, I don't want any part of it." This is, of course, a destructive and divisive attitude, and a luxury we can no longer afford. But to answer the question — I believe we have already answered it in the preceeding paragaraph, namely that the Church of the Creator is far and above anything that has appeared in the White Man's history. It now has the total answer, the whole ball of wax.

Do we fall into this same category of being hubristic? I'm sure some will accuse us of such. So let us make our position clear. For twenty years I, too, wandered in the wasteland. Feeling that something had to be done I joined the Birch Society, I joined the Citizens Councils, I became a member of the Republican Party and ran for office. I organized a speakers group called Fact Finders Forum. I even started to attend (but did not join) a local Baptist church. I was quite willing to be an Indian and let someone else be the Chief. (I would love to

do so even today). However, the more I learned about the comprehensive depth of the conspiracy, the more alarmed I became that there was not a single organization in the whole lot of all those 10,000 or more that was the answer to the Jewish conspiracy that engulfed us. Some were nothing but a cheap money making scheme. Some were so totally inadequate as to be laughable. Some had part of the answer, but were also part of the problem, such as those that preached Christianity and White racism at the same time. Some were against the Jews, but for Christianity. Some of them were against Christianity but for the Jews. Some of them, the majority in fact, I discovered were actually fronts running interference for the Jews (such as the Birch Society).

It was in 1970 that I came to the agonizing re-appraisal that was a turning point in my life. **It slowly began to dawn on me that one of the most powerful roadblocks to the salvation and resurrection of the White Race was Christianity itself.** It was a momentous discovery and I believe as such, a turning point in history. I came to the conclusion that what the White Race really needed was a new religion — a religion based on reality — on the Laws of Nature, on the lessons of history, and on common sense. Since no such religion existed, I went to work on it. It was an awesome responsibility.

The rest you know about. We now have three fundamental books — NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and SALUBRIOUS LIVING that lay down the foundations of our religious creed and program. In it, I repeat, we have achieved a fundamental job — a job that had to be done — to reconstruct our loyalties, our beliefs and our attitudes from top to bottom. In CREATIVITY we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

So now we are ready to launch our second and most difficult phase — to organize the total White Race. We must now unite and organize. To do so we have to make up our minds and we don't have forever to do it. We have to decide on that one creed and program that is capable of doing the job. We can no longer afford the luxury of dawdling off in 10,000 different directions. We are now under heavy siege and have very little time left to unite and organize. We have to polarize around one basic creed and program or else again suffer defeat from the Jewish program of divide and conquer.

As a footnote to underscore the urgency of what is facing us I might cite the Population Reference Bureau (1982) which tells us that whereas the human population has grown slowly throughout its long history, it will leap from two billion to ten billion in one century (1940-2040). What it does not tell us is that this increase is totally due to the explosion of the mud races, subsidized by the White Race, and that the White Race itself is rapidly shrinking into oblivion.

We believe that Creativity is the answer, the total answer. It is head and shoulders above any creed and program the White Race has ever been offered before. We urge and implore you to join with us.

In order to unite, we have to subordinate our unbridled ideas of freedom and individualism for the general good of the White Race. We have to utilize the leadership principle — the only principle that has ever built a meaningful and competent organization. Instead of thinking in terms of rights and privileges we have to think in terms of responsibilities, in terms of duty. We have to think in terms of Racial Loyalty and contribution to our precious White Race, in short, Racial Teamwork. Only within this framework can we hope to survive at all, and then march forward towards building a better race, a finer society and a WHITER AND BRIGHTER WORLD.

* * * * *

Want to be the start of something big? Join the Church of the Creator. Distribute copies of this book.

* * * * *

THE FLAT TIRE SYNDROME

A doctor is giving a patient a physical check-up. All the while he is groaning and moaning, deploring and lamenting the bad state of the patient's health. Finally he is finished and he reports his diagnosis. "You are a very sick man, Mr. Jones. You have terminal cancer. You probably have not more than 30 days to live."

The patient, now much alarmed, inquires of the doctor "But doc, what is the solution?" The doctor walks off and says: "Solution? I hadn't thought of that. I haven't the foggiest idea."

What would you think of a doctor like that? If you were the patient, would you say that he has really helped you, or has he merely added to your worries and nervous strain? Furthermore, if the "experts" don't have a solution, would you not be inclined to throw up your hands and conclude: "If the experts have no solution, how should I know what to do?"

This little story pretty well describes the kind of "information" the White Race has been getting from the tens of thousands of professional "experts" who advise the average White yokel as to what is wrong with our economy, our society, our country and the world situation in general.

It has been stated that at least 20,000 "conservative" organizations have sprung up since W.W.II whose aim has been to save this country from "Communism", or from the Russians, or from socialism, or from a nuclear holocaust, or from financial collapse, or giving away the Panama Canal or from any one of a number of similar ailments with which the United States and/or the world in gereral is afflicted. Usually they send out an alarming appeal, and with it a return envelope with a card saying "Yes, I will help. Enclosed is $1000 — $500 — $100" Etc. Invariably, whereas the alarm is as real as the cancer that our earlier patient was subject to, there is one all important factor missing. They fail to mention what solution, if any, they have in mind, and frankly, usually they themselves don't have the foggiest notion.

Are they of any more help to you than the doctor who walked off and admitted he hadn't thought of a solution and didn't have the foggiest idea? No, they are not. They are merely soliciting your money and throwing more dismay and confusion into the ranks.

Some typical groups that indulge in this kind of mischief are the Kosher Konservative groups like the John Birch Society, the Jerry Falwells and the rest of their ilk. Analyze! Analyze! until hell freezes over. Skirt around the fringes of the problem and talk it to death. But never get to the heart of the problem (basically the International Jewish network) and never, never come up with a realistic, sensible solution. But they will continually nag at you, worry you, and implore you to throw more of your money down their particular rat hole.

This reminds me of another imaginary situation that is the basis of our title to this article. Supposing you were driving down the turnpike and you suddenly suspect that you have a flat tire. You pull over to the shoulder, stop, get out to look and come to the conclusion

that indeed you do have a flat tire. Basically that is all the diagnostic information you need to know as far as the problem is concerned. You don't need to read another book or be told by a passerby that you have a flat tire. You already know what the problem is and whether you like it or not, you have the unpleasant job of correcting it.

If while you are in the process of changing the tire a passerby stops and informs you "Hey, mister, you have a flat tire!" but does nothing to assist, is he of any help to you? Supposing another, and another and a dozen more stop and tell you the same thing — something you already are well aware of, are they of any help? I would say, no they are not, and after the first alarmist, I would say that the continual rehashing of the problem could become damned annoying.

This is pretty well the modus operandi of most of the "help" we have been getting from politicians, preachers, Kosher Konservatives and a multitude of other polyglot groups. Analyze! Diagnose! But never get to the heart of the problem, and never come up with a meaningful solution.

Even in their diagnosis, such groups by and large give you false information, or at best, only a partial picture.

This reminds me of an excellent poem by J. G. Saxe about six blind men from Industan who went to see an elephant. (It is on page 290 of the Fifth Grade McGuffey's Reader). It tells about the interesting but partial versions of the six blind men as they "see" an elephant. The first one touching the side concluded an elephant is like a wall; another touching his trunk thought the beast similar to a snake; another touching its ear was convinced that an elephant was like a fan; and so on down the line: six completely different versions. None of them were exactly wrong but none of them had the whole picture, and anyone not knowing what an elephant was about would certainly get a completely erroneous version from any one of the six individuals. Even if he heard all six versions he would be unable to put the whole picture together from their jumbled and contradictory descriptions.

This is pretty well the situation the average White Man finds himself in today. With Jewish propaganda impinging on his mind with a thousand different versions of the problem being dumped on him by politicians, preachers, TV, etc., most of our good White Racial Comrades are hopelessly confused, and what with the Christian

"moral" and "ethics" that they have been brainwashed (programmed is a better word) with, they are locked into a paralysed, no-win position. They now have, what I prefer to designate as a "polyglot mind", which is so full of wrong or useless information and advice that they do not know which way to turn. Most of them prefer to throw up their hands, feeling that it is hopeless, they are trapped and that nobody knows the problem, much less the solution. As a result they shut their eyes to reality and prefer to live in a make-believe world in a state of hopeless desperation.

With Creativity and The Church of the Creator it is a different story. We offer an island of hope and sanity in a world that has gone stark, raving mad. We fearlessly go to the heart of the problem and shout loud and clear what the problem is and spell it out in our basic Bibles. And essentially the problem is racial, exacerbated by that master mind-manipulator of all time — the international Jew. We state loud and clear that their objective is the complete destruction of the White Race and garner unto the Jews all the control, the wealth and riches of this world.

In a nutshell, that's the heart of the problem. Have you ever heard your preacher tell you that? No, He'll tell you to pray to the spooks in the sky. Have you ever heard any politician spell it out to you? No. He'll tell you to re-elect him. When you do he'll help send more of your money to Israel and 120 other hostile foreign countries. Have you ever heard the Kosher Konservatives spell out the problem or the solution to you? No. They'll tell you the problem is socialism or communism (but never the Jew) and tell you to read another book or to write your congressman (again and again). No wonder the White Man is confused as hell and hopelessly discouraged to the point of desperation.

But The Church of the Creator does not just pinpoint the problem and stop there, We go on to spell out the solution, and that solution is to build up a massive racial religious movement polarizing the White Race into action for its own survival, expansion and advancement. We go further. We ourselves provide the framework, the leadership and the impetus to build a mighty army of aroused and united White Racial Comrades that sooner or later will engulf and encompass the entire 500 million White people that inhabit this Planet Earth. With such a force we will sweep our enemies before us, get the parasites off our back and build a Whiter and Brighter World — a beautiful world built by and for the White Race and the White Race alone.

THE CHRISTIAN VERSION OF A "SOLUTION"

Apparently aghast that the White Race should have the gall to want to take charge of its own destiny, your editor has received the following plea from "A Concerned Christian":

Dear Mr. Klassen,

As a concerned Christian I would like to express my feelings concerning your idea of "Racial Loyalty".

In case you don't know, God loves everyone no matter what color of skin, red, yellow, black or white they are precious in his sight. Negros, Jews, or Whites, they are all the same.

Instead of organizing a army of supporters into a massive mighty battering and take control of as you call white man's destiny away from the Jews and put it in the hands of our own people you need to put your life in the hands of GOD. God is the only one who can accomplish that which is right. All you need to do is look around you and see the mountains, flowers, sunshine and the rain and you can see the work of my Lord. You are going to have to put a little love in your heart for mankind instead of so much hatred. All you have to do is believe and have faith and God will help you to get on the right road. Please pray about this. God loves you.

A concerned Christian

(Not signed, but postmarked Gainsville, Ga.)

Editor's comment: *If we should follow this kind of approach to the problem of survival of our race, why not follow this same approach to all other problems in life. Why work for a living? Let the (non-existent) spooks in the sky do it all for us. Why should we bother building houses to live in? Let the unseen, unheard spooks do it. Why make the effort to build bridges, roads, farms, airports, factories, etc.? Let the spooks take charge. Why should we make the effort?*

Furthermore, let me ask this oh so "Concerned Christian" if the Jewish Jahweh really has our best interests at heart, why does the Jewish bible repeatedly keep harping about how our mortal enemies, the Jews, are "God's Chosen"? And my final question is this: After two thousand years of Christianity and "spooks in the sky" insanity, is the White Race in a better, or worse position relative to the pre-

sent flood of mud races that threaten to engulf our planet? When we compare how the virile White Romans of 2000 years ago were supreme in this world and the mud races of no consequence whatsoever, I believe we can safely conclude that after 2000 years of Christinsanity, it has been of no help whatsoever to our Race. It did however plunge the White Race into a thousand years of the dismal Dark Ages and has been a major enemy of the White Race ever since. It has aided and abetted the Jews and put the skids under the White Race at every opportunity. The above letter is another typical example.

One major difference (among others) between a Christian and a Creator is that whereas a Creator's first loyalty belongs to the White Race, that of a Christian is to a nebulous and mythical set of spooks whose whereabaouts have never been located.

* * * * *

Do something meaningful for the White Race! Become a Mini-distribution Center of Creativity's White Man's Bible.

* * * * *

Sign in our Library: Either lead, follow, or get out of the way.

* * * * *

Issue No. 2, July 1983

AN AMERICAN PHENOMENON

Rooted in American Soil

We want to make one thing clear. Creativity is neither a foreign import nor of alien origin. It is a genuine native American phenomenon. It is not a rehash of the National Socialism of Hitler's Germany, nor is it another offshoot of Jewish Christianity. Its roots are firmly planted in American soil. It is a White Man's religion, a racial religion, as American as apple pie, as motherhood and the Fourth of July. It originated in America, and carries forward the pioneer spirit as exemplified by "the Winning of the West" and the idea of "Manifest Destiny" that drove the White Man forward with zeal and exuberance in the 19th century. It won for the White Man a great continent.

Read again Creative Credo No. 32, "The Winning of the West" in the White Man's Bible, and Chapter 10, "Manifest Destiny", in Nature's Eternal Religion. It is the same spirit of adventure, conquest and creativity that propelled the White Man forward to not only conquer a continent but build a great home and empire for the White Race that is at the heart of CREATIVITY.

What we are saying is this: If the White Man's drive in the 17th, 18th and 19th centuries to colonize the North American continent was so constructive and productive in terms of freedom, land, wealth and empire, why not pursue that same course on a worldwide basis, in a world that is now rapidly shrinking and crumbling before our eyes, a world that is stridently hostile to the White Race and hell-bent on its utter destruction.

We Creators say it is a magnificent idea to pursue the course of our pioneering forefathers, and we regard failure to do so as a miserable crime of ommission. Such crime will most surely result in the death and oblivion of the White Race itself, and is a dastardly crime against our ancestors, against our future progeny, and against the present generation of the living.

In the 1930's, Hitler succeeded in uniting the German peoples. The unification of Germany was a monumental accomplishment, creating the foreground for total White unification. To unite the entire White Race under his capable leadership was a goal which Hitler never envisioned. **The sacred mission of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is the uniting of all the peoples of the White Race.**

The Jews openly brag that they spawned the world's three major religions, namely Judaism, Christianity and Mohammedanism, to list them in chronological order. The Jews, who are master mind-manipulators, the master sneaks of all time, have some valid arguments for making such a boast, to their credit and to the detriment of their victims.

Out of Palestine, from this small desert pesthole of the world, has spewed forth more destructive poison to derange and warp the minds of men than all the rest of the world combined. Palestine, we must remember, is not in Europe, nor in Africa. It is in Asia, and its peoples are Asiatics. We must also remember that the Jews were, and are, Asiatics. They are not White, but yellow Semites, as are the Arabs and other mud peoples.

The Jews, who are not creative, did however, early in their history recognize one thing: the vital importance of RACIAL LOYALTY. They designed a racial religion around the cock-and-bull story of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob as being their common ancestors. There is absolutely no historical evidence whatsoever that such repugnant characters ever existed, any more than there is any evidence that Mother Goose or Santa Claus ever existed. For the same reason I doubt that Moses, Jesus Christ, Jonah, his whale, and a host of other mythical characters ever existed. There is not a shred of evidence that they did. There is only a much touted collection of Jewish claims. Since the Jews are the world's most accomplished liars, such claims impress us CREATORS very little.

One aside about their mythical ancestors of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob is worthy of comment. According to their own story as set forth in the Old Testament, every one of these characters (and most of their future offspring) was a reprehensible, repugnant scoundrel, a whore-monger, a murderer, a thief, a liar and a cheat. If you don't believe me, read again the stories of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Lot and his incestuous daughters, Judah and his daughter-in-law, and all the rest of this shabby tribe. *(Also read Chapter 10, Book 1, of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, "The Old Testament")*

Which brings up a few questions: With a background like that, mythical or otherwise, why would anybody want to brag about having such repugnant reprobates for ancestors, and then want to build a religion around it? This is a question not only the Jews should ask themselves, but a lot of White Christians who wish they were Jews. Included among the latter are all those of the Identity movement,

the British Israelites, and a whole passel of other related groups who have fallen for that silly nonsense and stupidly claim "we are the true Israelites"!

The other question is this: With such a collection of repugnant cutthroats and criminals running loose and supposedly recording their shabby "history", why would any God or god lay claim to such people as being "his chosen"? Stupid, stupid, stupid. But then we must remember that the Jews are the world's most notorious liars, and gullible fools are born every minute.

All that be as it may, there are some sinister reasons for the Jews doing what they did. What they did had profound ramifications on their own history, and more tragically on the history of the White Race. These master mind-manipulators, through their sleazy concocted religion, strange as it may seem, did accomplish the following:

1. They united their own miserable band of cutthroats into a solid battering ram that over the last 3000 years has conquered, and now dominates, the world.

2. Out of this concoction of lies about Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, they forged a religion, a race and a nation whose core polarizes around the central idea — What's good for the Jews is the highest virtue; what's bad for the Jews is the ultimate sin — based on their idiotic claim that they were "God's Chosen."

3. As a secondary offshoot of the Judaic religion, the Jews concocted Christianity for the Gentiles, and specifically for the destruction of the then dominant White Roman empire. This religion taught just the opposite to the White Race, namely, blessed are the meek, sell all thou hast, love your enemies, turn the other cheek, judge not, and a lot of similar suicidal nonsense. The spokesman of this poisonous diatribe was the Jew, Saul of Tarsus, later to become the Christians' St. Paul.

Again, due to the solidarity, aggressiveness and fervor with which the Jews pushed this teaching, strangely enough, the Romans bought this poison, and a few centuries later their empire, their race and their beautiful civilization collapsed miserably and the Dark Ages with its ignorance, superstition, crime and poverty ensued for the next thousand years. *(Read Ch. 16, Book 1 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, "Christ's Existence Not Substantiated by Historical Evidence".)*

4. As a further weapon to counteract and destroy the White Race, Mohammedanism emerged out of this same small pesthole of the desert (Palestine) in the seventh century. It did for the Arabs, Semites

and other mud peoples, what Judaism had done for the Jews. It polarized and solidified these mud peoples into a solid battering ram that became a major threat to the White peoples of Europe and the world. Whereas the Jews did not invent the Moslem religion, they had a strong hand in promoting it, and its basic roots also derive from Judaism, Christianity and the Old Testament. *(For further information see Ch. 11, Book 2 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, "Mohammedanism, the Power of a Militant Religion".)*

I give this short review to remind my White Racial Comrades that the origins of Judaism, Christianity and Mohammedanism are Asiatic, a product of a hostile and alien race, and have been imported into Europe, into America and the rest of the White Man's domain. *(Read also Ch. 9, Book 1 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, "Five Jewish Books".)*

When Columbus again discovered America in 1492 (The Norsemen had been there 500 years earlier) it released a veritable flood of White European colonization over the next 400 years. The most constructive, the most productive of that drive was that of the building of the United States of America. What the White Man accomplished especially in the 19th century in forging a home for the White Race by building a White empire from the Atlantic to the Pacific is a glorious epic that has never been equalled in the history of the White Race, or any other race.

How did the White Man achieve this tremendous accomplishment? The answer is simple. All we have to do is look at our own history.

1. He did it by colonization and conquest — the same process as by which all other empires in all history have been built; first, the conquest of land and territory itself, and secondly, by doing that which the White Man does best — building a constructive country, government and homeland.

2. In order to do so, he had to rout the savage peoples who then inhabited the land, and clear it for the colonization of his own. This he did in a sporadic and disjointed, but nevertheless relentless program, until he was master of all the territory from the Atlantic to the Pacific oceans. Had the White Man then had a racial religion instead of being obsessed with Asiatic Christianity, he would have done it faster, more effectively, and much more permanently.

3. In pursuing his program of "Manifest Destiny" he built on the American continent the greatest, most productive, most affluent society the world has ever seen. It is a society that now in the latter

part of the twentieth century, due to lack of purpose and cohesiveness, is rapidly falling to pieces as did the Roman Empire 1500 years earlier, and for the same reason. The White Man has lost his soul, due to the Asiatic Jewish poison with which his society is pervaded.

This Asiatic Jewish poison is being spewed upon the White American people today with a new virulence unequalled in all history. This takes not only the form of religion, but every other stop is being opened to destroy the White Race, not only here in America, but on this whole planet Earth. The Jews have openly bragged that in another generation or so, not another unpolluted White baby will be born.

4. Contrary to the Christian admonition that the meek shall inherit the earth, history repeatedly has shown otherwise. History clearly teaches us that all great decisions were made by force of arms. That is how the American Revolution was decided and American independence from Britain was won. That is how the Civil War was decided. That is how the War with Mexico (1846-1848) was decided. **That is how the West was won.** As Gen. Douglas MacArthur stated so succinctly, *"There is no substitute for victory."*

Race mixing is now the official, virulent dogma of the U.S. government, of the Jewish power establishment, and even the Christian churches. *(Race mixing, not for the Jews, but for niggers and other mud races with the White Race.)*

With the means of propaganda firmly in their hands, T.V., newswires, newspapers, book publishing, magazines, etc.; and with the government firmly in the hands of the Jews; with education and religion also firmly in their slimy hands, the Jews are having a field day. Meanwhile the White Race is stupidly floundering, confused, disorganized and willing to help their enemies. It is rapidly falling apart and helping to commit its own genocide. *(Read Creative Credo No. 41 "The Jewish Program for the Mongrelization of the White Race" in the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.)*

Into this murky and seemingly hopeless picture now has emerged the Church of the Creator, an island of Hope and Sanity in a world gone stark raving mad.

It has thrown overboard all the insane, suicidal shibboleths of the Asiatic Jewish religion this parasitic race has foisted on the brain of the White Race and started with a clean slate. It has started with a slate made in America. It has regenerated those basic drives of the White pioneer that carved a great empire out of the wilderness.

It is an extension, expansion and continuation of the great American Dream — the dream of the hardy American poineer. That dream is to build a home for the White Race on this Planet Earth where the White Man can live and prosper in all perpetuity.

The Church of the Creator takes the position that if the American Dream was so productive and beneficial to the White Man in America in the 19th century, why not apply that same approach for the White Man on a worldwide basis? This we applaud, and we supply not only the creed and the program, but also the religious and moral basis for doing so.

To support our approach to the problem we point to the Eternal Laws of Nature — which say — take care of your own. Our own is the White Race, and in our every action, our every attitude, our yardstick is — **what is best for the White Race.**

We go further than that. We not only intend to see the White Race survive and expand, but we want to inculcate into its creed and religion the perpetual and relentless advancement of its genes to higher and higher levels — physically, mentally and genetically. It is now not only an American Dream, but it has become the dream of the White Race on a global basis. It is summed up in our statement of faith — A SOUND MIND in A SOUND BODY in A SOUND SOCIETY in A SOUND ENVIRONMENT.

It is an extension and expansion of the American Dream of our hardy pioneers. To point up and emphasize our American origins we have a large sign on the front face of our World Center which reads:

The Winning of the West
The White Man's Prototype for
The Winning of the World.

In the 1930's, Hitler succeeded in uniting the German peoples. The sacred mission of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is the uniting of all the peoples of the White Race.

WHAT OUR LOGO STANDS FOR

The "W", of course, stands for the WHITE RACE, which we regard as the most precious treasure on the face of the earth. It is worth fighting for, and if necessary, worth dying for.

The crown signifies our Aristocratic position in Nature's scheme of things on this Planet Earth. We are the ELITE, the most creative, intelligent and productive creature Nature has ever evolved in all the eons of time.

The halo indicates the value we place on our unique race. We regard it as a sacred treasure, holy above all others, and will defend its honor, purity and integrity against all enemies, whatever their origin.

Our Golden Rule: What's good for the White Race is the highest virtue; What is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.

* * * * *

Issue No. 3, August 1983

AFTER 65 YEARS

THE JEWISH ONSLAUGHT RAGES ON

On the day when I was born 65 years ago in a remote little Mennonite settlement in the southern Ukraine, a chaotic battle was raging between the Bolshevik revolutionaries and fragments of the White Army of Russia. The battle was raging not on some distant front, but right in our own back yard. My mother told me that one of the cannon balls took off the end gables of our roof, another tore through the stables (our barn and house adjoined) and another shell exploded outside in the hogpen.

The village in which I was born was called Rudnerweide. It was one of 50 such villages in our particular settlement called the Molotschna colony. The German speaking Mennonites had first settled in this part of Russia just north of the Black Sea when they had first come there in 1804. Like the pioneers of Western America they started to develop and till the land.

The land was exceedingly fertile and the Mennonites prospered. They were an industrious, hard working group of people, practicing racial loyalty and always close to the soil. They took good care of the land and their farms, and the land was good to them. Not only was the land productive, but the Mennonites too, were fertile. Not only did they prosper, but they multiplied. They did exceedingly well what Nature told them to do — reproduce their own kind. My dad, who was born in 1878, was second in a family of fourteen, twelve of whom lived to adulthood.

The Mennonites were also extremely religious, following a Protestant creed professed by Menno Siemens in Holland, a Catholic priest turned reformer and protester in the style of Martin Luther. In the neat prosperous villages in which my people lived in Russia, the churches and the schools were centers of their social activities, which were many and colorful, since the Mennonites were a very gregarious people.

There are a few tenets of the Mennonite religion that stand out. One of them that had caused them considerable problems throughout their history was their avowal of pacifism. The business of 'turn the other cheek,' 'love your enemies,' 'thou shalt not kill' had

made them shun military service and this in turn had caused many other countries to drive them out. One such country was Prussia where my ancestors had settled and were expelled in the 18th century because they refused to bear arms.

It was therefore no wonder that when the vicious communist revolution hit them toward the end of World War I they were faced with a situation with which they were completely unprepared to cope, an assault on their way of life that not only shattered their idyllic settlement, but also most families and individual lives.

By the time I was nine months old, the civil war was still raging in our village. My mother tells me that I had come down with scarlet fever or diptheria, I don't remember which, and was on the verge of dying while the shells exploded outside and the family was seeking shelter in the middle hallways of our brick house.

But our family survived and I survived. We not only survived the civil war, the chaos, the looting, and the murderous gangs, but we also survived two stark years of dire famine (1921-22), a famine deliberately imposed on the Ukranian population by the communist gangsters themselves. By 1924 relative peace returned and we managed to leave Russia and journeyed on to an uncertain future in Mexico. From there on it is a long story, and I do not have the time or space to bore you with all the details.

We now come to the year 1983, sixty five years later. I have not only survived the ensuing chaos and upheavals, but I am finally in a position to fight back, something my ancestors shunned from even trying, not because they lacked courage, but because of stupid self-imposed religious inhibitions to which they had been programmed.

Now, 65 years later the Jewish war on humanity still rages on at a tempo and on a scale more deadly and virulent than at the time I was born. During that intervening 65 years the world has changed drastically, and thanks to the Jewish pestilence, much for the worse.

In the intervening 65 years the world has been in constant turmoil. Besides World War I (which was still raging when I was born) we have seen the culmination of the (Jewish) Communist Revolution in Russia, we have seen the Spanish Civil War, the betrayal at Pearl Harbor, World War II, the Korean War, the Vietnam War, the Chinese people taken over by communism and in fact hundreds of

wars all over the world. We have seen nothing but turmoil, chaos, depression, revolution and the communist takeover of one country after another, including all of eastern Europe.

Behind this turmoil and chaos of world destruction lies the hidden hand of international Jewry. There is hardly a revolution, a civil war, a depression, a bank failure, but what a Jew connived, planned, manipulated and/or instigated it. It is said that wars are Jewish harvests. This is true. So are depressions and civil warfare and the world today is escalated in a rising crescendo in all these destructive and nefarious Jewish onslaughts.

The world as a whole is floundering in a confused and drunken orgy before the ever escalating onslaught of the Jewish powerhouse, an onslaught that during my lifetime is rapidly becoming the most horrible catastrophe to which the world has ever been subjected.

For 50 years of my lifetime, I along with the rest of a confused and befuddled humanity, either would not believe, or understand, or know what to do about the cataclysm that was enveloping us. Like all the naive and gullible yokels, I could not focus the picture — a picture that was clear and obvious for all to see.

Finally, by 1969 or 1970, slowly, imperceptably, the picture began to focus. As I took an agonizing reappraisal of my own life, of world history and especially the history of the Jewish parasite, I realized that this war did not begin during my lifetime, nor with the Russian revolution, nor even with Karl Marx. I began to see that the Jews had been carrying on a sinister and relentless war of destruction and enslavement not only for 50 years, nor 100 years, but for thousands of years. *Read again Ch. 6, "Masters of Deceit — A Short History of the Jews" in NER and Creative Credo No. 35 "Unrelenting Warfare between the Parasitic Jews and their Unfortunate Victims" in WMB)* I also began to realize that the main victim of the Jewish onslaught was the White Race, Nature's Elite, of which I myself was a proud member.

They say once you have a problem properly analyzed, you are also half way along to the solution itself. Along with the realization of the Jewish menace also emerged the answer as to how we could get this dreaded plague off our backs.

When you ask the question — how did the Jews manage to get such a powerful grip on the lives of all the peoples of the world — their finances, their government, their propaganda, their religion, and in fact their total minds, the answer begins to emerge. And the answer is this — they did it by means of their racial religion, Judaism.

They did it by fanatically clinging to their religious program — nefarious and sinister though it is — and by practicing **racial loyalty** and **racial teamwork.**

When this realization came home to me about 13 years ago, this discovery intrigued me immensely. If the Jews could accomplish such miracles with their racial religion, I reasoned, why couldn't the White Race, which has so much more to work with, so many more natural advantages and attributes, do the same! In fact, with all our advantages, why couldn't we do a thousand times better? Why couldn't we, too, practice Racial Loyalty and **Racial Teamwork** and build a Whiter and Brighter world for ourselves? I came to the conclusion there was no reason in the world why we couldn't. All we needed was a racial religion for the White Race, a religion that took the same self-interest in our own race as the Jews have so successfully demonstrated with theirs — a White racial religion that said: What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.

We now have such a White Racial Religion in CREATIVITY. In it we have the **Total Program, the Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed.** We now also have our White Man's Bibles that spell out for all time that program, solution and creed. We now also have a monthly paper, Racial Loyalty. We also have a geographic headquarters, a World Center, in the beautiful Blue Ridge Mountains of western N.C.

We now come to the present, specifically June 15, 1983, when a dastardly sneak attack was made on our church headquarters in the middle of the night, at 1:45 AM, to be exact. A Molotov cocktail was hurled at the corner of the church, and at the same time a shot gun blast was unleashed at our 7½ foot logo sign on the front of the church. We don't know who did it, but we will find out, and when we do I believe we will find that the sinister hand of the Jew was behind it. It is a pretty safe bet that either the ADL, or the JDL or the Mossad itself was involved. We will find out.

In the meantime, the official authorities are pursuing the investigation of this dastardly crime with less than great enthusiasm, nor are the (Jewish) controlled news media overly disturbed about it. Both would just as soon sweep it under the rug and forget about it. Imagine the uproar, the headlines, the army of investigators that would have swarmed all over the place had such an assault been made on

a Jewish synagogue. The FBI, the Army, the Navy, and the Marines would have been called out, to say the least.

Be that as it may, nevertheless, again we have survived, as we have over the last 65 years. Actually, very little damage was done, but this does not lessen the crime and we will not forget, nor will we be intimidated. We will not be frightened off, and we will not be slowed down one damn bit. In fact, we consider the shotgun holes in our logo as scars of honor and intend to leave them there for all the world to see. I repeat, it will not slow us down, but on the contrary, it will steel our resolve to fight even harder, to rally the White Race to the banner of their true racial identity, and build a racial movement so powerful it will sweep the Jews and other enemies before us like a huge tidal wave. We now have the weapons with which to fight this monster and come hell or high water, we will subdue it. We will build and expand and build and expand. We will propagandize, proselytize and organize. We will fight on until we have gotten the Jews off our backs and have achieved in building what we set out to accomplish in the first place — **a Whiter and Brighter World.**

In order to do so we need millions of members, supporters and workers. We need people like you. We need you to get busy, to distribute copies of this paper, to place our Bibles in the hands of our White Racial Comrades. We need people like you to promote, to speak, to organize. Why not get with it right now?

Meanwhile, the Jewish battle rages on, as it has for thousands of years, but now we have the means to crush those foul destroyers once and for all. Remember, until and unless we do, and in fact solve the racial problem in its entirety, no other problems, be they inflation, unemployment, communism, crime, insurrection or whatever, none of these problems will be solved. I repeat, until the White Race solves the racial problem, the White Race itself is doomed to mongrelization, genocide and oblivion.

So don't just sit there and pontificate. Get busy and do what must be done. Save the White Race and build a Whiter and Brighter world for yourself, your family and all those wonderful progeny whose precious future is now in your hands.

* * * * *

Christianity is as Jewish as Communism.

WE WILL NOT COMPROMISE

More often than I can recall, well meaning friends have cautioned me with "I agree with everything you say, but you come on too strong. You turn people off. Why don't you use a more soft approach and use the art of gentle persuasion? Water it down somewhat. Compromise here and there. It is too much of a shock for the average White Man." And more of the same.

There is a lot of merit in the above advice. The idea is to get people to see the light without really disturbing them too much. If possible persuade them without any shock and without making them feel uncomfortable. Let them keep their age-old superstitions about their favorite spooks. Don't disturb their favorite hang-ups. Don't point the finger at the Jews. Don't bring up that nasty race issue. Live and let live. People will like you a lot better that way. Business as usual.

By the time these friends get through showering you with kind advice you are back in the good old rut, where you gripe about what is going on, you deplore and lament, but the total effectiveness of any opposition to the Jewish juggernaut has been neutralized to exactly zero. There we are, right back into the ranks of the good old Kosher Konservatives.

At this point I am reminded of a ploy we used in the Florida Legislature when some Representative would drone on in a long-winded meaningless speech. When it was over someone would get up and say sweetly, "Your point is so subtle it completely escapes me." In contrast to the above I am reminded of another story about the tourist visiting the Ozarks. He was appalled when he witnessed a hillbilly hitting a mule between the eyes with a two by four. When the tourist asked the hillbilly "Why did you hit the mule on the head with a two by four?" the hillbilly replied "When you're dealing with mules, the first thing you have to learn is that you first of all have to attract their attention."

So we have two divergent approaches: the subtle approach or hit them between the eyes with a two by four. Which serves our purpose better? Before we come to a conclusion on this question there is another little story that I would like to relate that might help us to clarify the situation.

A young insurance salesman was called into his boss's office and presented with a rather unpleasant task. "You know that nice young

couple, John and Mary you sold that life insurance policy to last week? Well, we have just received word that John was killed in an automobile crash this afternoon. I want you to go to Mary and break the news gently to her so that it won't upset her too much."

The young salesman was stunned. He thought about it for a while and then he asked his boss, "Just how do I go about doing that?"

This is a good question and it is one that confronts us Creators in our program of waking up our deluded and misguided White Racial Comrades who have been deceived, lied to, programmed and led down the road to slaughter for all these centuries. How do you go about breaking gently to them that their preacher wittingly or unwittingly, is part of this Jewish fraud? How do you reveal to them that even their own parents were caught in this vast Jewish lie and helped brainwash them into becoming traitors to their own race? That their"own" government is part and parcel of this conspiracy and is betraying the United States and selling us out to the Jews and mud races of the world? How do you "break this gently" to the well meaning but hopelessly naive deluded White Racial Comrades?

The answer is YOU CAN'T! There is no way in the world you can expose this whole treacherous mess without shocking them, without causing pain, without many times even making bitter enemies of people who should be on our side.

Yet, the job has to be done, and evidently no one other than the Church of the Creator is willing to tackle it. Oh yes, there are ten thousand other organizations (mostly Kosher Konservatives) that are doling out bits and pieces of the conspiracy, but somehow they never seem to get the whole picture together. Usually they CANNOT and they WILL NOT let go of some of their own pet hang-ups that they are saddled with, whether it be the spooks-in-the-sky swindle, or they have some Jewish friends (therefore all Jews can't be bad!) or whether it be some other idiocy. Usually these Kosher Konservatives end up steering you down a no-win blind alley. They invariably end up with a no solution program — just deplore and lament — and they will assuage your apathy further by frankly admitting they don't have a solution.

The Church of the Creator has been assiduously trying to avoid getting caught in this kind of a no-win, pointless self-flagellation. We say this: either we go all out and make the total effort to win, or we might as well throw in the towel and go fishing. Why waste a lot of useless effort if you don't have the PROGRAM to win, and don't know HOW to win?

In CREATIVITY we are convinced the White Race now has the answer. In CREATIVITY we are convinced that we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. We are convinced that the design and the blueprint are now completed and finished. We need tamper with that no longer. We can now concentrate completely and devote our total efforts on selling it to our White Racial Comrades, on propagandizing, on proselytizing and organizing.

There no longer is a question of WHAT to do. We KNOW what to do. The only question is HOW do we do it best — how do we best use means and ways available to us to spread the word, to organize our supporters? How do we best utilize our resources? We MUST and we WILL use the organized muscle and the awesome power of a polarized White Race to get the Jews off our back and wrest our destiny back into the hands of the White Race.

In this category, there is plenty of precedent and the answer is we will use all and every means available to us. We will use the technique of gentle persuasion where it is most effective, but we will not shrink from using the two by four between the eyes technique either wherever it is most effective. The point is we will also use a thousand different techniques in between and do whatever it takes.

The point is we will use whatever means is most effective. The goal is so overwhelmingly important that it trancends all other values. That goal is the survival of the White Race itself. In a matter as overwhelming as this we do not quibble about niceties. As we have already gone on record in both our Bibles — we state categorically in the matter of life and death of our race — the end justifies the means — any means. We will therefore use any means that will accrue to the survival and benefit of the White Race. We will not be intimidated, we will not be swerved from our goal, we will not "water down" our creed, we will never compromise. We have burned our bridges behind us and there is no turning back. With us it is do or die — and with this attitude we will win — WE ARE BOUND TO WIN.

In conclusion, I repeat what I have already said previously: We will not compromise; we will not be intimidated; we will not be frightened off. We now have the weapons with which to win the war, and we mean to fight on to total victory come hell or high water. All we need is your unstinting help, support and effort. So do your duty, White Racial Comrades!

SIX BLIND MEN AND THE ELEPHANT

It was six men of Indostan,
To learning much inclined,
Who went to see the elephant,
(Though all of them were blind,)
That each by observation
Might satisfy his mind.

The first approached the elephant,
And, happening to fall
Against his broad and sturdy side,
at once began to bawl:
"God bless me! but the elephant
Is very like a wall!"

The second, feeling of the tusk,
Cried: "Ho! what have we here,
So very round, and smooth, and sharp?
To me 'tis very clear,
This wonder of an elephant
Is very like a spear!"

The third approached the animal,
And, happening to take
The squirming trunk within his hands,
Thus boldly up he spake:
"I see," quoth he, "the elephant
Is very like a snake!"

The fourth reached out his eager hand
And fell about the knee:
"What most this wondrous beast is like,
Is very plain," quoth he;
"Tis clear enough the elephant
Is very like a tree!"

The fifth, who chanced to touch the ear,
Said: "E'en the blindest man
Can tell what this resembles most:
Deny the fact who can,
This marvel of an elephant
Is very like a fan!"

The sixth no sooner had begun
About the beast to grope,
Then, seizing on the swinging tail
That fell within his scope,
"I see," quoth he, "The elephant
Is very like a rope!"

And so these men of Indostan
Disputed loud and long,
Each in his own opinion
Exceeding stiff and strong,
Though each was partly in the right,
And all were in the wrong!

John Godfrey Saxe

Editor's Comment:

We Creators believe there is a moral in the above poem, and for the White Race, an important lesson to be learned.

To me, the six blind men of Indostan tragically represent the ten (or twenty) thousand White, mostly Kosher Konservative, organizations that are seemingly trying to "save the country." Each one has a favorite or pet approach, an approach that is by and large fragmentary, half hearted and totally ineffective. Most of them not only do not have the slightest solution to the problem, they don't even know what the question is.

Let me categorize some of these thousands of groups:

1. Those that are fighting "Communism." This is the most popular pastime and millions of man-hours and tens of millions of dollars have been spent in this seemingly noble but probably pointless pursuit. The foremost in this category is the John Birch Society, of which I was once a gullible member. I recall Robert Welch proclaiming after

their 100th monthly bulletin, that before another 100 had been issued the war would be over, either "communism" would be totally crushed or we would be hopelessly lost. Well, since then not only another 100 but 200 issues have been published and neither event has culminated. Communism certainly is not "crushed," but is now more virulent than ever. Nor do we Creators for a moment believe that now all is lost. On the contrary, our conclusion is that the Birchers and their kind were deliberately misled, fighting communism but protecting and running interference for the real culprit, the international Jewish network. But the Birch Society is not the only Jew promoted outfit misleading and deceiving its members and the White Race. There are thousands of others, some sincere, but merely naive, some not so sincere, but using the same format to prevent the White Race from ever coming to grips with the real issues, the real culprit, or ever finding the real solution, until it is too late.

2. Another group that is even more widespread, more powerful and more persuasive, is the Christ is the answer! (to what?) outfits as exemplified by the Jerry Falwells, Oral Roberts, Carl McIntyres, and the whole unsavory crew of electronic spook peddlers. Not only do they swindle our White Racial Comrades out of billions of hard-earned dollars by peddling Jewish Christianity, but their influence is a thousand times more powerful. And with very few exceptions, they are pro-Israel, pro-Jew and anti-White. I have heard it said before Menachim Begin launched his murderous campaign in Lebanon that he checked with "Jerry" as to whether the Christian groups would back him up and "Jerry" reportedly gave him a loud, enthusiastic affirmative, all the way. Undoubtedly, the Christians are the best "friends" the Jews have ever had in their vicious program for the destruction of the White Race.

3. Then there are the constitutionalists, who noisily bleat that all we have to do is "enforce the constitution," and insist that it be done. Insist? To whom? Our Jewish government? They are the force in charge and have utilized and manipulated the constitution to enforce race-mixing, school busing, foreign aid and giveaways, and every other criminal outrage and activity that has been perpetrated on a hapless and confused White Race.

Enforce the Constitution? That approach is about as remote and effective as telling the fox to watch the henhouse.

4. Another group that sees only part of the picture but is probably more effective than the rest is the tax resisters. They are doing some

real damage to the criminal group known as "our government", but as such, this tactic will not win the war. The Jews and their Federal Reserve can and do print all the counterfeit money they want (which is colossal) and would still be in control of our government, our news media, our schools and every facet of our life even if they did not collect a penny in taxes. So this is not the answer. It is only a fragmentary irritation.

How much does the Jewish-Communist government in Russia depend on taxes for total control of its victims?

5. Another category of good but fragmentary groups are those that fight for the Second Amendment — to make sure that the Jews don't take our guns away from us. We Creators support such groups 100 percent and it is terribly important that we never, never let these miserable Jewish miscreants disarm us. I repeat, we support the gun groups all the way, but it in itself is not the answer. Like the six part picture of the elephant, it is only part of the picture, not the solution. After all, we have had our guns for three hundred years, but the Jews are relentlessly driving on, enslaving, mongrelizing and destroying the White Race, nevertheless.

6. There are the Survivalists. They seek survival mostly only for themselves in a crumbling and crashing world. This too, does not solve our long term problem of getting the Jew off our backs. Rome crumbled and the Jew survived. Russia crumbled and the Jew became its master. Individual survival is not the answer. White Racial Teamwork is.

So there, in essence, we have the Six Blind Men of the White Race, everlastingly pontificating about the problem, but never really getting the whole picture in focus, very similar to the six surveyors of the elephant. As a consequence, the White Race remains confused, divided and ineffective.

There are a number of other groups I should list such as the various Klan groups, the splintered and fragmented Nazi factions, the White Supremacists, and various combinations of the first six categories I have already mentioned, and some that are even outside those categories. But by and large, every one of them, like the Six Blind Men of Indostan, they see only part of the picture, and furthermore, for the most part, they are either only fighting the symptoms or a fragmentary segment of the problem. None of them address the main issue that has stood there as an impervious road block to the problem for almost 20 centuries. And that issue is Jewish Christianity.

It has stood there, hostile and defiant and has prevented the White Race from ever coming to grips with the real problem, the real solution of building a dynamic Racial Religion of its own.

CREATIVITY IS THE ANSWER. The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, on the other hand, takes in the whole picture: Race, religion, government, superstition and gullibility, money and finance, culture, health, nutrition, environment and, in fact, every aspect of our society that affects the survival and welfare of the White Race. We not only base our creed and program on logic, common sense and the experience of history, but also on the Eternal Laws of Nature. We encompass the Whole ball of wax.

Furthermore, we have learned from success, From the Jews themselves, who have been the most successful survivalists of all time, we have taken note of what made them the powerful battering ram and controllers and manipulators of mankind. The fact is that they have a RACIAL RELIGION and fanatically practiced RACIAL TEAMWORK and RACIAL LOYALTY for all these years.

Now we the White Race have a powerful, meaningful, all encompassing Racial Religion of our own. With all the advantages we have over the Jews, we can now not only beat them at their own game, we can do a thousand times better.

This we can do and mean to do. We see the whole elephant. We have the total picture. We take in the whole ball of wax. We were never more serious. We can do a thousand times better than our Jew and mud race enemies. Not only can we overcome our enemies wholesale, completely and devastatingly, but we can then proceed from there and build a beautiful Whiter and Brighter world for ourselves.

So lets get busy!

* * * * *

Sign in our Library:

The West was not won with a registered gun.

* * * * *

Force Prevails When Reason Fails.

Word grenades included in Issue No. 3:

There is nothing secret about the program of the Church of the Creator. We mean for the White Race to survive at any and all costs. Anyone who is against the survival of the White Race is our avowed enemy without any further equivocation.

* * * * *

Our minimum goal is to get the Jews off our backs and wrest control of the White Man's destiny back into our own capable hands. From there on out, the sky is the limit.

* * * * *

Christianity is a Jewish mind scrambler that has confused the hell out of the White Race for over 1800 years. Join the White Man's Religion. Become a Creator.

* * * * *

In our eyes, there is nothing more despicable and repugnant than a traitor to his or her own race.

* * * * *

Are you a full time activist or a part time dabbler?

* * * * *

Issue No. 4, September 1983

FUNDAMENTAL DIFFERENCES

How Creativity Differs from Hitler's National Socialism

I have said it time and time again: The CREATIVITY movement defies classification into any present categories of racial, political, or religious movements. It is not similar to, or a copy of any other movement, past or present. It is not a re-tread of Hitler's Nazi movement, nor are we "Neo-Nazis." It is not similar to, or affiliated with, any of the Klans. It is not a White Supremacy group, and we will clearly explain why not in the following discourse. First of all, we want to make this point crystal clear: we are unique, in a class all by ourselves, a movement, a philosophy and a religion such as the White Race, unfortunately, has never had in all its history.

Since it is extremely important to keep re-emphasizing that we Creators are in a class by ourselves, let us first brush aside some of the lesser comparisons before we come to the crux of our article. We are not a White Supremist movement such as most liberal newspaper reporters neatly and quickly like to box us into. As I understand White Supremacy, it historically has represented the White Race as the ruling power over an inferior race, such as the British in India for two centuries, or the White masters owning, controlling and exploiting their inferior black slaves, such as the plantation owners of the antebellum South. These two are only a meager example of hundreds, or thousands of other situations where the White Man was the lord and master, governing, controlling, working and lording it over some group or groups of inferior and subdued mud peoples.

The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR wants none of this. In fact, CREATIVITY deplores and denounces such a stupid slave philosophy, not because of humanitarian reasons, but because history has proven that in the end such policy is highly destructive to the White Race itself. We can and have quoted example after example, both in *Nature's Eternal Religion* and in *The White Man's Bible* —

Egypt, India, Haiti, Portugal, Mexico, South America, the American South with its slave economy, and numerous others.

The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR states clearly and unequivocably: We want none of this! It is the most dangerous and destructive philosophy the White Race has (with Jewish manipulation) pursued throughout its bumbling history. Such policy always leads to race mixing, to mongrelization, and finally, destruction of the White Race. We have demonstrated this so overwhelmingly and repeatedly that we need hardly go into it again.

So let us say it again, loud and clear. We don't want to enslave anybody; not niggers, not mud races, not mulattoes. We don't want to lord it over any other race. We don't want to control anybody. On the contrary, we want to do only that which Nature tells every other species to do, and that is *just take care of your own*, namely, our own Race.

In so doing we will clearly see the light. We will realize that subsidizing our inferiors is in direct violation of such basic rule. You cannot take care of your own if you subsidize your enemies to breed, to multiply, and to crowd our own off the face of the earth. I know of no other creature that has pursued such a stupid, self-destructive course, except the White Race under Jewish tutelage.

So the policy of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR clearly is not White Supremacy which entails geographical (and sooner or later, racial) mixing, but absolute geographic separation. We want no niggers in our midst, no Jews, no Mexicans, no Hindus, Orientals or any other mud race. We not only don't want them in our midst but we want them out of our countries and finally out of our continents.

Our policy is this: take care of our own; stop subsidizing Jews, niggers and other inferiors; boycott in trade and commerce, politics and social intercourse any mud race, whatever their particular stripe. Practice Racial Loyalty.

If we did this religiously as the Jews now practice racial loyalty, the mud races would soon shrink in numbers and influence to a position similar to, and soon less than, when White Rome was supreme and at its peak, and this despite the Romans having known very little about racial loyalty. If we then continued this same policy of racial loyalty and racial boycott, the mud races would not only wither on the vine, but soon become obsolete and extinct. They would become a species of the past, a species which, in conformity with Nature's laws, just plainly couldn't cut it. They just couldn't compete against

the superior abilities of the White Race and as a result, withered into oblivion.

This, I believe should clarify for all time our parting of the ways with the White Supremacy groups and their inherent philosophy. But, the naive and uninformed will cry, isn't this the same philosophy as Hitler pursued? Up to a point, yes, but we now come to the crux of our whole presentation, which is not at all to downgrade Hitler, but to point out the differences between the Nazi movement and CREATIVITY. These differences are not small and superficial. On the contrary, they are major and fundamental.

Before I list these basic differences let me again repeat what I have said many times before. I regard Hitler as the greatest man the White Race has ever produced, and the greatest leader the White Race has ever had. Like Columbus in the realm of discovery, he made a great breakthrough in the realm of racial realization for the White Race. Like Columbus, he was a great pioneer, but also just as Columbus did not complete the discovery of all new territories then unknown to the White Race, so too, Hitler did not in his life time complete the racial struggle, nor even formulate the correct course for its survival. In fact, now, today, (1983) more than 64 years after the founding of the Nazi movement and 38 years after Hitler's death, the White Race is numerically, politically, economically and morally relatively weaker than it was 40, 60, or 80 years ago. We can categorically say, in fact, that never in all its history has the White Race ever been weaker or in a more precarious position for mere survival than it is today.

So let us make this point clear. Hitler did not win the war. He did not win the racial and propaganda struggle against the Jews. The Nazi party did not even lay out a viable blueprint for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. Having given credit where credit is due and also taking a realistic look at Hitler and the Nazi movement, let us now delineate how we fundamentally differ.

1. The first fundamental difference is one of identity. Just whom are we trying to save, whom are we fighting for, and who are "we"? This difference is of major importance.

Simply stated it is this: whereas the core of the Nazi movement was Germany and the German people, the prime concern of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is the White Race. Whereas the cry of the Nazi Party was Deutschland! Deutschland! Deutschland uber alles! and completely nationalistic, we Creators denounce and deplore

nationalism and seek instead to build a Whiter and Brighter world for all the White peoples on this Planet Earth, including, but not limited to, the Germans.

In short, whereas Hitler sought to expand the territory, the power and the influence of Germany and the Germans at the expense of the French, the Poles, the English, the Russians and dozens of other nationalities, we Creators have no such designs. Instead, we seek to wipe out nationalism and promote and practice racial teamwork. We deplore all wars between White peoples, whatever their nationality, and seek to unify their strengths and solidarity so it can effectively be directed against the Jews and other mud races instead. To us it makes a hell of a lot more sense than falling into the treacherous Jewish trap of "divide and conquer." The whole program of the Jewish climb to power has been based on this sinister policy of goading the superior White Man to kill and decimate each other in the name of nationalism. Of course, nationalism is not the only issue the Jew has cleverly utilized to divide us, the White Race.

Religion is another, as witness the Thirty Years War, or the festering genocidal warfare in Ireland for over 400 years, and hundreds of other wars that have been fought in the name of Jewish Christianity. Language is another divider, as are several other lesser issues the Jew uses to goad, to agitate, to divide and to conquer.

The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, instead of promoting divisive nationalism and closing its eyes to the deleterious effects of Jewish Christianity, has taken a positive course of action. It has tackled all these issues (and many others) head on, and instead has set a course for the elimination of differences in nationalism, in language and the pursuit of religious ignorance and superstition. It focuses its goal not on nationalistic rivalries but on racial solidarity, racial unity and racial teamwork. We contend that aroused and united the White Race is ten times more powerful than all the Jews and mud races of the world combined. The White Race in its present precarious position needs all the help it can muster in order to survive, and nationalist wars between White nations must never happen again.

We also promote the shift to one basic language for the White Race and thereby promote unity and more superior communication between the White Peoples of the world. Since I have already listed in both *Nature's Eternal Religion* and the *White Man's Bible* the tremendous advantages that would thereby ensue for the White Race, I need hardly repeat them here.

Then we come to religion, an idiotic issue that has torn the White Race asunder for dozens of centuries. But since this is a main issue in itself we will make this the next point.

2. Hitler has stated repeatedly in his book, *Mein Kampf*, that the Nazi movement was a political movement, that it was for the German people only, and that it was not for export. He also stated that founding a religious movement was of much greater historical consequence than starting a political party, that religious movements by and large have a much more profound and lasting influence than transitory political movements.

Whereas we agree wholeheartedly with these astute observations, we also want to make this major distinction between the Nazi movement and CREATIVITY. The Nazi movement was indeed, as Hitler himself stated, a political movement. The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR and CREATIVITY do not constitute a political movement but a religious movement. Creativity is a racial religion, a racial religion exclusively for the White Race and the White Race alone. As a religion it has many extremely important advantages over a political organization. To list a few: (a) a religion evokes a stronger and more basic loyalty than any other type of human organization. It has more influence in orienting motives, goals and human customs than any other form of association. When it is combined with racial instincts, it is unbeatable, as the Jews have proven over the thousands of years. (b) By having a racial religion for the White Race we are eliminating in one master stroke the eternal problem the White Race has been saddled with for centuries: namely split loyalties, or dual loyalties.

Once and for all, we are solving the problem that all Christians are repeatedly faced with, namely, in a crunch, would their loyalty lie with their race or would they obey Christ's suicidal directives? Christians deny there is a conflict, but the conflict is overwhelming. It is built into the religion, as the Jews cleverly intended it to be, and no amount of denial will ever erase it.

For a Creator, there is no such conflict. Loyalty to his race and loyalty to his religion is one and the same, and the need to be a hypocrite or a schizophrenic no longer exists. In any showdown, a Creator can be depended upon to be loyal to his race, without conflict, without reservations.

3. The third major difference to which we point with pride is the issue of Christianity. Whereas Hitler never really addressed the issue

of Jewish Christianity, we in contrast examine its (Jewish) origins, its suicidal teachings, its unnatural (in fact, anti-Nature) approach to life. We show how Christianity treacherously denounces all that is real and natural and advocates instead total servility to fictitious concepts of unreal, unseen, unheard and unknown spooks in the skies (or in a nebulous somewhere). Not only does Creativity expose the deceit and hypocracy of this Jewish brain-scrambler, it confronts it head on, denounces it and replaces it with a racial religion of our own for the White Race. It gives the White Race a fundamental and meaningful philosophy and creed that is based on reality, on the Eternal Laws of Nature, on the lessons of history, and on logic and common sense. It does not leave the White Race in a vacuum. Instead, it gives the White Race a creed and program by which it can thrive, prosper and advance for the next million years.

4. There is one other legacy that Hitler has left us, the White Race, that is a heavy burden to overcome and will continue to plague us for some time. That legacy is the idea that the Jewish problem is mainly a political problem and can best be solved by political means, which he tried to do. This idea is concomitant with the fact that Hitler never attacked, nor addressed, the Christianity issue.

We Creators say not so, wrong analysis, wrong approach. The Jewish problem is an overwhelming problem that extends into all phases of our life — morally, economically, racially, politically and into all other aspects. But we say that in essence it is a religious problem which the White Man in the past has failed to solve. We contend it can only be solved by a religious approach — by the White Race having a racial religion of its own that is more powerful than Judaism and directly hostile to it.

Standing directly in hostile opposition to such a racial religion for the White Race is Jewish Christianity. Since Hitler stands head and shoulders above any other fighter against the Jewish menace and since he condoned, or at least tolerated Christianity, he has thereby left a deep-rooted impression with the present generation of admirers that Christianity is not of any consequence in the struggle.

We say this is completely unrealistic. We say that Christianity is not only of major consequence in the struggle against the Jew, but that Christianity is the most powerful weapon the Jews have had on their side for nearly 20 centuries. In fact, without it, Judaism would have faded from the scene, and the Jews along with it, a long, long time ago. *(See "Confessions of a Jew", Creative Credo No. 43 in the White*

Man's Bible.)

No, Christianity is not of minor consequence in this struggle. It is, I repeat, the most powerful weapon in the Jewish arsenal with which to clobber the White Man's mind. It has stood there for nearly 2000 years as an impervious road block to the White Race in finding a racial religion of its own. In leaving the impression that the Jewish problem can be solved by political means, Hitler has created a misconception of major dimensions in the minds of our White Racial Comrades, a problem Creativity must now overcome.

5. Whereas the Nazi movement took a harsh and hostile attitude towards many of our White racial neighbors, we do just the opposite. We are not hostile to the French, to the Poles, to the Czechs, to the Russians or a multitude of other White Racial Comrades that were regarded as arch-enemies to the expansion of Germany and the Germans. On the contrary, we regard them all as our racial brothers. Whereas we do not contend that all White nationalities are "equal", we nevertheless take in all White groups as our base — all 500 million of them, and this includes some fringe elements of which we are not necessarily proud.

We do this for several good reasons. First of all, in order to survive in today's precarious dilemma, the White Race needs all the help, all the numbers it can muster. Never again must we allow the Jew to euchre us into fratricidal wars with White brother killing White brother. Never, never again. This is a cardinal tenet of Creativity. We must UNITE, NOT FIGHT, each other. White Solidarity is the order of the day.

In contrast, wittingly or unwittingly, Hitler was engrossed in the bloodiest, the most costly, the most tragic war of all time. Its cost to the White Race in lives and material wealth was astronomical. In the end he lost that war, to the everlasting shame and detriment of the White Race and to the overwhelming benefit of the Jews. Never again must we be led into such a dastardly trap. This is a Cardinal Rule of our religion, Creativity.

To those who argue that Hitler had no choice, we say: not so, it could have been done differently, on two counts. One, it could have been avoided, and two, if entered into, it could have been won.

To those who argue that taking in all the "fringe" White nations will lower the quality of our gene pool, we have an answer for this.

We say, one thing at a time. First of all, we must survive. If the White Race does not survive, and if we pursue the same course that

we have in the past, chances are that we won't, then the White gene pool is gone forever anyway. So, first of all, we must survive! In order to do so we must unite the White Race and polarize it into a powerful battering ram in order to destroy our enemies. Once we get the Jews off our back and wrest control of our own destiny back into our own capable hands, then we have a different situation. We can then finally institute our program of upgrading the gene pool of the White Race at our leisure, over the centuries as I have amply set forth in both NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.

6. An historical fact that is related to the above and completely unacceptable to the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is that Hitler formed a military alliance with one of the foremost of the mud races, the Japanese. This is anathema of the first order to us Creators. It is completely in contradiction to everything we stand for and we not only will not defend it, but utterly reject this as an act of treason to the White Race.

That any White Race should ever, anywhere band together with any mud race and engage them and help them in the killing of our White Racial Comrades is in our book a sin of the first magnitude. It must never happen again!

7. One other difference we want to emphasize is our "mythos", as Nazi ideological leader Alfred Rosenberg has coined the word in his "Mythos of the Twentieth Century". Whereas the Nazi idol was the smart, goose-stepping Storm trooper, the capable Prussian generals of the German General Staff, and the era of Frederick the Great, we Creators prefer instead to point with pride to pioneering America; to the cowboy era; to the Winning of the West; to the pioneering farmers and ranchers, and the Indian fighters of the nineteenth century, right here in America. We believe that the building of America is the greatest achievement in (White) human history and prefer to align our ideology with the Manifest Destiny of the Winning of the West. We consider that as our ideological home and our own proud "mythos".

We further point with pride to the fact that The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR IS A PURELY American phenomenon, as American as apple pie, motherhood and the Fourth of July. It is rooted in American soil and in the pioneering spirit of early Americana. Unlike most other religions that have fastened themselves like barnacles on the minds of our White Racial Comrades, Creativity is not a

foreign import. It is not an offshoot of Asiatic Christianity (as is Mormonism), or a replay of Hitler's Nazi movement, or Mussolini's Fascist movement, nor warmed-over Klansmanship. It is none of these. It is unique in itself, it stands on its own two feet, it is pure Americana, and we are proud of it.

In this respect, I want to point out a reality that seems to escape most of the Hollywood Nazis in America. The Germany of Adolf Hitler is dead. It is now a Jew occupied, Jew infested slave camp as servile and co-operative with the Jew masters as any country in the world, if not more so. Not only does it not have the slightest chance of reviving the Hitler movement in Germany, but that chance is further blocked by the Jewish jackboot on the neck of the Germans; and that jackboot is the 360,000 American (mostly niggers) occupation troops present in Germany for the last 38 years. They are there not to protect Germany from Russian invasion, but on the contrary, to protect the Jews from the Germans, and to prevent the Germans from ever again taking control of their own destiny and forming a government of their own choice. If necessary (under present conditions) the United States would send another million, or two million more, occupation troops to keep the Germans subdued under the Jewish heel, and if necessary, keep them there for the next hundred years.

So wake up to reality, White Man. No salvation will come out of Germany, or anywhere else out of tired, confused and strife-torn Europe. It will either burst forth and make the big breakthrough right here in America, or it will never happen. Only America now still has the White Power that can still smash the Jewish monster. I repeat — it will either happen here, or nowhere. Just as the Klan did a great job in the South during the 1870's and 1880's, so the Nazi movement under Hitler did a tremendous job in Germany during the 1920's and 1930's. But those eras are past and gone, and neither of these ideologies any longer fit America in the last quarter of the Twentieth Century. Both are now as obsolete as Henry Ford's once great Model "T".

The glory of Hitler's Third Reich is dead and gone forever. It lives on only in history and memory. We can no more revive it than the glories of Ancient Greece or Rome. To try to do so would be to live in a fool's paradise. So let's quit playing games of trying to revive the Hollywood image of the Nazis or the Klan. They are now over and done with. They are past history. So let us get down to the serious business of building a powerful battering ram for the survival, ex-

pansion and advancement of the White Race. We can, if we will, build a more beautiful and glorious world for all the White Race than Hitler's Third Reich ever was, and THAT is a reality. CREATIVITY HAS THE ANSWER.

8. Lastly, we take a position (unlike the Catholic Church, which claims the Pope is infallible) that personality cult worship is not for us. Just because Jesus Christ said so, or the Pope said so, or Hitler said so, does not necessarily make it so, and anyone who indulges in personality worship is too often led into tragic and erroneous areas of mistaken actions and causes. For instance, we consider that taking Christ's advice to "pluck out thine eye" if it has led you "astray" is stupidity of the first order. Our position is everlastingly one of logic and good sense in every and all situations. And no matter how high the authority, our own good judgement must prevail.

This brings us back to the basics of our religion, Creativity.

1. Creativity is founded on logic and common sense. It is based on the experience of history and on the Eternal Laws of Nature.

2. We are a racial religion whose sole interest is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race and the White Race alone. In this we are unique and in a class by ourselves.

To briefly summarize our differences with the Nazi movement, we categorically state:

1. Whereas the Nazi movement's main center of concern was Germany and the German people, we are a worldwide movement whose prime concern is the total White Race.

2. Whereas the Nazi movement was a political organization to solve the dire dilemma of the German people, the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is a worldwide religious movement to solve the dire problems of the entire White Race.

3. Whereas Hitler never addressed the all pervading issue of Jewish Christianity, we not only confront it head on, but examine it, expose it, tear it to pieces and vow to wipe it off the face of the earth.

4. Whereas Hitler preached nationalism and saw many of the White nations such as the French, the Poles, the Czechs, the Russians, and others as arch-enemies, we, in contrast, embrace the entire White Race and seek to unify, polarize and solidify all of our White Racial Comrades into a Whiter and Brighter World. We preach not nationalism, but Racial Socialism.

5. Whereas Germany under Hitler struck a pact with the Japanese,

one of the foremost of the mud races, in a military alliance in the killing of White peoples, we denounce and deplore this historical fact. A cardinal rule of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is never, never again shall the White Race engage in suicidal warfare against its own kind but concentrate its power and hostility instead against the Jews and other mud races.

6. Our "mythos" is the American scene of our pioneering forefathers, Manifest Destiny and the Winning of the West. In contrast, the Nazi mythos was Germanic in orientation, such as Prussian militarism and its own history.

7. We Creators do not believe in pursuing the "personality cult" type of blind faith or worship. Instead, we still believe in relying on our own logic and common good sense, learning from the experience of history and learning from the master teacher of all time — Mother Nature herself.

To our Nazi friends we say categorically: We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR believe in honoring our White Racial heroes and we believe that Hitler was the greatest of them all. But we must face reality. Hitler has been dead for 38 years, and outside of the legacy of history he has left us, there is nothing further he can do for us. Meanwhile, the Jewish onslaught is not only still very much with us, but it rages on with increasing vehemence, and nobody but the White Race itself will save itself from genocide. This means those of us living today have to do the job or it will not be done. So we had better get with it.

Hitler can't do it for us. In fact in the Nazi philosophy he did not even leave a viable nor completed blueprint as to how to do it. Germany and the Germans won't save us. As I have said, the White Race right here in America has the honor and the awesome burden of solving the problem. The White people of America will have to take the lead and fight the battle. To all our White Racial Comrades we say: The White Race in America will soon have to unite and it will have to make up its mind under what creed, program and leadership it wants to join forces. This fragmented bickering between 20,000 different factions is a luxury (or nonsense) we can no longer afford if we want to survive.

We contend that the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR has by far the most complete, comprehensive and realistic creed and program. We don't contend that we at this point have the best leadership and we

are still looking. But we will find them and build the best organization the world has ever seen, bar none.

So we fervently appeal to all White Racial Comrades to join us now, regardless of what small White group you belong to. There are no meaningful large groups of any consequence. Join with us now! Let's get our act together! If the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR doesn't have the right creed and program, who does? We don't have forever to sit in arm chairs and quibble and pontificate. Never will the opportunity be better than today. Every day we delay, the White Race becomes weaker, and the Jews and mud races more powerful, in numbers, in political and economic power and every other category.

* * * * *

In the fight for the Survival of the White Race, it is all or nothing. Winner takes all. There is no prize for second place.

* * * * *

Once the White Man's thinking is straightened out, getting rid of the parasites on our backs will be relatively easy.

* * * * *

WE ARE NOT ATHEISTS
WE ARE CREATORS

For too long we Creators have been called atheists. For too long we have been smeared and slandered by Christian name callers, and we are getting damned sick and tired of it. It is not good enough for us to merely take a defensive posture and say, "No, we are not atheists." We do not accept the Christian's derogatory epithets and labels. We are Creators. It is time for us to go on the offensive and no longer tolerate such nonsense. We must attack — attack their insidious and deceitful name-calling and in turn call their bluff. We must expose their trickery and treachery for what it is.

The Jews, per se, and Christianity, (an off-shoot of Judaism) have one thing in common. They are both very clever with catch-words, epithets, trigger-words, labels, slogans, smear-words and character assassination. In short, they are today what they have always been — masters of deceit. The Jew's and Christian's main stock in trade is lying, and their supreme accomplishment is that they can do so convincingly. In order to destroy their enemies they have built up a whole vocabulary of smear words, trigger-words, which they believe need only to be uttered in order to devastate their enemies. Among their arsenal of weapons the Jews have concocted such gems as anti-semite, bigot, racist, fascist, Nazi and a host of others. The Christians under the tutelage of Judaism have built an odious collection of their own. Among their stable of smear-words are such choice epithets as atheist, heathen, pagan, anti-Christ and a flock of others, in the true tradition of Jewish name-calling.

The favorite epithet the Christians like to subdue us with is to call us atheists. We Creators do not accept that description, because it is phoney. It is a fictitious concept. All it really means is that you do not believe in the other fellow's spooks. What spooks? Whose version? It doesn't matter. Anybody's spooks. If you don't believe in the Jew spook, the Christian spook, the Moslem's spook, or the African voodoo spook, you are an atheist, and the connotation is that you are evil. Furthermore, the inference is that if you don't believe in some brand of spook, you don't believe in anything.

According to this inverted type of Christian "logic", even a dumb

African bush nigger is "better" (for what?) than an "atheist" who uses his good sense. After all, the nigger has his voodoo and his witchdoctor and believes in some fuzzy set of undefined spooks. What's more, he believes in the supernatural, and therefore believes in "Something." So he is a pretty good fellow, isn't he, and therefore should escape the horrible fate of being categorized as an atheist. As long as you believe in "something", meaning in the spooky domain, you're alright, buddy.

Well, we Creators do not believe in anybody's spook, but we do not accept somebody else's smear word either, as being descriptive of us. If the Christians want to indulge in name-calling, well, two can play that game.

To a Mohammedan, a Christian is an infidel, or better still, an infidel dog. Does the Christian accept the Mohammedan label?

To a Jew, a Christian is a goy or a goyim, which means cattle, or an animal. Does a Christian accept that? (Some Christians are such Jew-lovers they will accept any dirt handed out by the Jews.)

To the Black Muslims, Christians are White devils. How do you like that?

There are, of course, any number of other smear-words in all kinds of categories other than religious. In the ethnic field we find Italians being called wops or dagos, Hispanics called spics or greasers, who in turn call Americans gringos. Germans have been called krauts or nazis, and the English have on a number of occasions been labeled "limeys", Anglos and even as "perfidious Albion".

We said two (or more) can play the game of name-calling. Let us do a few numbers on the Christians that readily come to mind. We could call them spook-chasers, Jesus freaks, Jew-lovers, superstitious, gullible, irrational, mind perverts, anti-Nature, no earthly good, childish, and accuse them of indulging in mass insanity. We have more on our list, but for starters let them try those on for size.

But let us get back to this "atheist" bit, and explain seriously why we do not accept it and why it is a deceptive fraud.

In the first place, it is a negative and meaningless description. It merely means you don't believe in the other fellow's spooks without saying anything positive about what we Creators do believe in, which is plenty. It is like asking Mr. Jones what his name is and he comes back and says it isn't Brown or Smith or Garfinkle. OK, it's none of those. In fact on the negative side, he could list most of a Manhat-

tan telephone directory of what it isn't. Or if you were asked to describe a lion, but you indulged in playing games instead and said "it" isn't a bird, or a fish, or an eel, or a hippopotamus, without ever mentioning the word "lion". That would be pretty stupid, would it not, since you could make up a list as long as your arm of what a lion is not.

Or let's take another example. If someone asked you where you lived and you answered negatively, "Well, I don't live in London, or Timbuktu". Alright, that eliminates two areas you don't live in, but on the positive side that leaves a million other places and addresses you could live at, but have not positively specified.

For the same reason, we resent Christians calling us atheists, which is purely negative. All it says is we don't believe in their set of spooks. It further implies that since you don't believe in their pet version of spooks, that you are an "unbeliever", and don't have any beliefs at all. Now it so happens that their spooks at best are extremely vague, undefined and unsubstantiated by any meaningful evidence. In fact, so vague and undefined are these fictitious concepts of their spooks that the Christians can't agree amongst themselves as to what "it" is and have argued and fought wars over their "beliefs" amongst themselves for hundreds of years.

Not only is there rank confusion amongst the Christians about their concept of "god", but also amongst all the other spook swindlers. The Christians have a three-way "god" — father, son and holy ghost, of which the Jewish Jehovah is 33⅓ percent. The Jews on the other hand claim he is their own exclusive tribal god Yahweh, not for export, and don't "believe" in the Christians other 66⅔ percent of the pottage. The niggers say god is black, and the women's libbers movement says god is a she, not a he. So take your choice, but if you don't believe in any of the above mess the Christians will call you an atheist and what can be worse than being of sound mind and body?

We Creators throw all this mess of garbage overboard and take the position as expressed by a little jingle (courtesy Angeline Bennett) loud and clear:

"For Thou shalt have no other gods"
Came forth the jealous call.
I'll go a little further yet.
I'll have no gods at all.

We Creators think it is a little ridiculous for superstitious, gullible yokels to try to intimidate us with name-calling because we don't believe in their imaginary spooks, spirits, ghosts, demons, gremlins, fairies and what have you. We have no desire to be called a non-Christian any more than a lion wants to be called a non-mouse, or a non-insect, or a non-worm. In fact we are proud to be non-Christians for the same reason that a lion is proud to be a non-worm. But why not call a lion a lion? We consider Christians to be unfortunate victims of Jewish mind altering, whose mind has been neutered in an operation similar to what a vet does to a dog or cat. But that hardly qualifies them to hang labels on us.

We are proud not to believe in the Jews', the Christians' or anybody else's spooks, for the same reason we are proud of not believing in Santa Claus, Mother Goose, leprechauns or the tooth fairy; and for similar reasons. We do not believe in any of that silly nonsense because there is not a scintilla of meaningful evidence to substantiate any of it.

There are a lot of other things we don't believe in because they aren't true. We don't believe the earth is flat because the overwhelming evidence indicates it is round. We don't believe 2 x 2 makes 17 because the evidence is substantial that it makes 4. We could make a whole catalogue of other nonsense we don't believe in but it would be childish and a silly waste of time.

So our point is this: Why should the Christians pick one item from said catalogue of nonsense we don't believe in and hang a label on us for not being gullible and superstitious, not to mention stupid.

Isn't it much more rational to categorize an individual for what he positively does believe in, same as it makes more sense to give your proper name rather than list fifty others as not being your name?

And we Creators do have plenty on the positive side that we do believe in. It is all positively spelled out in our three basic books, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and SALUBRIOUS LIVING, and we are proud of our comprehensive creed and program. Some of the highlights of these beliefs are:

1. We believe in the Eternal Laws of Nature (which has nothing to do with vague and abstract concepts of artificial spooks, ghosts, etc.)

2. We believe that the White Race is Nature's highest and finest creation, that we are Nature's Elite, Nature's aristocracy.

3. We believe in the survival, expansion and advancement of the

White Race.

4. We believe in looking at all issues first and foremost through the eyes of the White Race — not the Jews', niggers', or spooks'.

5. Our Golden Rule is "What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin."

6. We believe that the White Race has been programmed by its Jewish enemies to pursue an idiotic and suicidal course of self destruction and unless the White Man's mind is soon brought back to reality, the White Race will be wiped out by the exploding mud peoples of the world.

7. We believe The Church of the Creator has the TOTAL PROGRAM, the ULTIMATE CREED and the FINAL SOLUTION to overcome the horrible catastrophe that is facing us today. We are determined to pursue that program or die in the attempt.

These are a few of the basic beliefs we Creators share, but by no means is this the end of the list. On the positive side we also believe in the Sixteen Commandments as spelled out in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. We believe in the Declaration of Independence from Jewish Tyranny as spelled out on p. 410 of The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. We believe in SALUBRIOUS LIVING and especially the 14 points as a program towards a healthier life and better living. We believe in the 13 Articles for the Defense of the White Race as spelled out in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE starting on p. 404.

For the first time in its history the White Race now has a racial religion of its own. We call it a four dimensional religion because it takes in all aspects of living — A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment. It is comprehensive, consistent, concise and complete. We are proud of having a system of tenets and beliefs that is constructive, is based on reality and does not insult the intelligence of Nature's Finest. Furthermore, we are in harmony with the Laws of Nature and the universe we live in and we are willing to believe anything that is logical, substantiated by meaningful evidence, and will serve the best interests of the White Race. It is all spelled out in our three sacred books, clearly, logically and positively.

So get off our backs, you Jesus freaks and spook-chasers. If you will stop calling us names for what nonsense we DON'T believe in, we will stop calling you names for the nonsense that you claim you DO believe in.

A SCHOOL FOR GIFTED BOYS

In planning for the future growth of the White Man's struggle for independence from Jewish tyranny, we have outlined a program for the smooth and peaceful transition of future successors. This article, as you will notice, appears on the back page of this issue.

An important part of this plan is the thorough training of competent leaders. We want no incompetent stooges like the Eisenhowers or Harry Trumans, or other yokels who served as "president" but had not the slightest inkling of what their jobs were all about, and were mere puppets for their Jewish manipulators. Nor do we want smooth talking Hollywood actors who likewise do a slick job of playing traitor to the White Race. No, we want capable men, White men who are born leaders and highly trained and highly skilled to take up the leadership of their race — an awesome job of tremendous responsibility.

I have already said that we will have special schools to train such leaders of the movement, and not only for the very top posts, but also for leadership all the way down the line. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR feel that our gifted young people are the most precious asset we, the White Race, possess. Whereas today they are being shunted aside while the retarded, the morons and the niggers receive special attention and money, we Creators mean to develop to the fullest our most precious resources. As a start on this most important project, we want to build a SCHOOL FOR GIFTED BOYS near our World Center.

We have set aside a piece of acreage for this purpose and have already drawn up preliminary plans for the building. We need the help of all our members and supporters to bring this project to fruition. We want to start building this fall and if we get enough support, can be in business by next summer.

Our initial plan is modest, since our resources are modest. Our plan is to have a two week program for boys during the summer months in which we would combine a camp and orientation course in CREATIVITY for gifted boys at their most impressionable age, preferably between ages of 10 and 12. Since it might be hard to find enough candidates in this group initially, we intend to be more flexible in the age span at the beginning.

Briefly, the course would consist of hiking, camping, training in

handling of firearms, archery, tennis, white water rafting and other healthy outdoor activities. About half the time would be utilized to acquaint these young geniuses with the goals and doctrines of Creativity and how they could best serve their own race in various capacities of leadership.

Basically that is our initial plan. In order to implement it we need response and feedback from our supporters. We believe this is one of the most important projects we could possibly initiate at this time. Please let us hear from you and give us the benefit of your ideas.

* * * * *

We Creators are a thousand times more interested in cleansing and upgrading our White gene pool than we are in advancing an already too complex scientific technology.

* * * * *

How odd of God to choose the Jews.
But it is still more odd
For those who hate the Jews
To choose the Jewish god.

* * * * *

The biggest fool is the fool who fools himself.

* * * * *

ESTABLISHING THE FORMAT FOR ORGANIZATIONAL CONTINUITY OF THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR

Since historically both governments and other organizations have often experienced problems and turmoil when it comes to change in leadership, I believe it is of major importance that such change of power at the top be clearly delineated at this time. Too often, as witness the succession of Emperors during the classic Roman Empire, such change of power resulted in rivalry, bloodshed and civil war. I therefore believe that as Founder of the Creativity movement, it is vital that I set forth a set of guidelines for the future, so that such transfer can be made as smoothly and painlessly as possible and thereby eliminate any disruptions in the continuity and effectiveness of the movement.

Based on the experiences of history, I believe that the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR could well benefit from both past mistakes and successes. I believe the lessons of history show that the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR could function best under the following basic guidelines:

1.(a) The organizational structure should be based on the Leadership Principle as set forth in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and re-affirmed in THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. I believe that such type of organization has proved itself to function best throughout history, as is proven by the tremendous accomplishment of Rome under the Emperors, the longevity and continuity of the Catholic Church, and the tremendous efficiency and achievements of the Third Reich under Adolf Hitler. There are many other examples.

(b) The Pontifex Maximus is the supreme leader and head of the organization. He not only has the responsibility of carrying out the policy the Church must pursue within the creed set forth by our basic Bibles, but he also has the responsibility of selecting and appointing the staff and personnel. He has supreme authority and is responsible only to the White Race itself.

2. As a corollary to the above, the organization as a whole strives to practice White Racial Teamwork at all times. Such teamwork will be under the leadership of the Pontifex Maximus, as set forth in our

Bibles. The goal at all times must be the golden rule — what is in the best interest of the White Race.

3.The term of office for the Pontifex Maximus will be one decade, ten years, and the transfer of power will be every decade, on the decade.

4. Since the leadership and responsibility of such high office is of extreme importance to the welfare of the White Race, it is also extremely important that such person selected must be highly qualified. He must be highly trained, of the finest mental capacity, a superb leader of men, highly dedicated in his loyalty to the White Race and the principles of Creativity, and furthermore, at the peak of his mental and physical capacities. I therefore suggest that our leaders be younger than has been the custom in the Catholic Church or in political life in general. Instead of selecting men in their fifties or sixties, I suggest that the most creative, energetic and productive years are around the age of 35, and with a 10 year tenure would end at around 45, although this age bracket is not absolute, and could vary upward within 5 or 10 years.

Due to the strenuous demands of this highly critical office, I believe that a man of great energy and genius, after having given his all to the White Race for a period of 10 years deserves being retired with honor and replaced by a new, younger man with fresh ideas and energy. In this way, we will not allow the office to degenerate into the lethargy and senility that has plagued so many monarchies of the past, as well as the Catholic church to the present day. We want to keep the office and the leadership dynamic, energetic and forward looking, at all times promoting the best interests of the White Race.

5. In order that we have a large pool of such men to select from we must set up a special Leadership Training School. The beginning of such school will be a Creativity School for Gifted Boys, which we intend to set up in the next year or so. Starting with young geniuses, we will then have further Leadership Schools. Finally, their training will be further advanced by having such young men showing organizational and leadership talents in actual administrational positions. It is from the trained and gifted that we intend to build our organizational structure.

6. The actual selection of the Pontifex Maximus will be carefully made by a College of Electors, a body of Elders consisting of approximately 300 men. These men will be individuals of high renown, who have demonstrated by a working lifetime their notable ability, their

dedication to the White Race and also outstanding contributions to the church in past deeds and actions. Electors will be selected by the Pontifex Maximus himself, or a commitee that he sets up for that purpose. They will be appointed in a manner similar to the United States president appointing members of the judicial system or of the Supreme Court. Their tenure will be for life.

They will meet on an annual basis to confer not only on training and selection of the future leaders, but also to suggest basic policy, and to tender such advice and suggestions as they see fit to the Pontifex Maximus. As the end of the decade nears, they will meet in special convocation to make their selection for the next great leader, which will never be from one of their own numbers, but from the pool of trained and gifted younger men available from the specially trained group mentioned previously.

7. Should a Pontifex Maximus die in office, or be removed due to disability, then a special convocation of the Electors would be called immediately to replace the Leader.

8. Such a leader would serve out the term of the decade. Should he serve less than five years, he would be eligible to be re-elected (by the College of Electors) for a full ten year term, but not necessarily be entitled to such as a matter of succession.

9. Should the partial term amount to more than 5 years, such Pontifex Maximus would then be automatically ineligible for re-election, having rendered his best years and contributions during that span of office.

* * * * *

The Federal Reserve is not a Government Agency, but a Private Gang of Jewish Counterfeiters.

* * * * *

Issue No.5, October 1983

OUR GREATEST NEED

Where do we start?

For the want of a nail a horseshoe was lost.
For want of a shoe, a horse was lost.
For want of a horse, the rider was lost.
For want of a rider, the battle was lost.
Because the battle was lost the Kingdom perished.
All for the want of a nail!

— Anonymous

When we read the establishment (Jewish) press these days, we are continuously overwhelmed with needs! needs! needs! We need more of everything. We need more and better schools, teachers, roads, bridges, more welfare, more and better police, more money everywhere, and more aid to farmers, more aid to the elderly, more prisons, more! more! more of everything. The list goes on endlessly and seemingly the bottom line always is we need more dollars to carry out anything and everything. These are the same paper dollars the Jewish Federal Reserve prints by the carload for next to nothing through its government stooges in the Bureau of Printing and Engraving, and with which it is stealing the world. Since we thoroughly exposed this gang of international swindlers in last month's issue, we need not go into it again in this discussion.

What we want to explore in this analysis is the needs of the White Race for its own survival, expansion and advancement, and in particular, our own movement, CREATIVITY. We, too, need a few billion dollars to fund our movement and if we had the 30 or 40 billion dollars funding a year that (Jewish) Christianity has, our movement would spread like a prairie wildfire on a hot, dry summer day.

The fact is we don't have it, and funding for the survival of the White Race is usually at the bottom of the list with most of its members, strange to say. What we want to find out is — why? — and try to get our priorities in order and correct the situation.

Is it a lack of money that is our greatest problem? No, it is not. Although the Jews monopolize and control the money of the world, the White Race has any number of millionaires, some of which, like

the Hunts of Texas, could easily finance this movement singlehandedly. There are millions of others that, even though not millionaires, could adequately support this movement collectively to the tune of millions a year, as witness all the monies these same White people pour down the rat hole annually supporting such electronic mind-scramblers as Jerry Falwell, Oral Roberts, Herbert W. Armstrong, Rex Humbard and a host of other electronic spook peddlers. Each one of the above takes in 50 million or more a year from their victims, the overwhelming majority of which are White.

So it is not that we don't have the money or resources. The problem is we are not utilizing the resources we have. On the contrary, when we consider the hundreds of billions we submissively yield to the Jewish I.R.S., we are by far the most lavish supporters of those very enemies whose foremost intent it is to destroy and mongrelize us into slavery.

So what is it we, the White Race lack? What is it we need most in order to survive? The needs are manifold and I am going to list them, not necessarily in order of priority:

1. We need racial solidarity.
2. We need racial cohesion.
3. We need racial loyalty.
4. We need racial identity.
5. We need the WILL TO SURVIVE. (See Creative Credo No. 24 of the White Man's Bible.)
6. We need a Goal and Soul for our Race. (See Creative Credo No. 25 of the White Man's Bible.)
7. We need organization.
8. We need unity of purpose.
9. We need to wrest control of our destiny from out of the hands of the perfidious Jews and into our own capable hands. We need to get the Jews off our back.
10. We need better mental and physical health for our people.
11. We need schools, universities, seminaries, etc. for our young people.
12. We need training centers for our leaders.
13. We need to get the scum, the free-loaders, in short, the mud races of the world, out of our midst and out of our countries.
14. We need to practice Eugenics, and protect our gene pool.
15. We need a racial religion of our own in order to provide goals, leadership and polarization.

There are any number of other "needs" I could cite, and the list could go on endlessly. But I believe the above are the most vital and will do in laying the ground-work.

There are a few cogent observations I would like to make as we survey our needs, and they are these:

(a) The White Race still has the intelligence, the numbers, the resources, the means and the wherewithal to adequately supply all of these needs.

(b) These resources are nevertheless rapidly dwindling and slipping out of our hands in the face of a hostile and exploding population of mud peoples. Time is of the essence. It is not on our side nor is it standing still.

(c) All these "needs" would long ago have been overwhelmingly provided for had the White Race had a racial religion of its own, such as CREATIVITY.

Now that we have clearly delineated our needs, which on the surface seem so overwhelming, the question is, where do we start?

Well, the Church of the Creator has the answer to that vital question. It all culminates into the basic conclusion that the White Race should have, indeed, must have, a racial religion to give it a creed, a purpose and a program. But let us first put the matter into historical perspective.

Had the Greeks, or the Romans, or even the ancient Egyptians had such a racial religion, what a tremendous difference it would have made! There would be no Jews, or any other mud races, to plague and pollute the White Race today. Instead, we would have a beautiful White world, a world full of beautiful, healthy, intelligent people and in a state of racial advancement that would boggle the imagination. But the fact of history, strangely enough, is that no such a racial religion ever developed. Instead of a racial religion, the White Race contracted a disease of the mind. The Jews sold it on Christianity, an offshoot of Judaism. As a consequence, the White Race finds itself in the miserable and humiliating position that exists today, degenerate and dying, begging its lousy, inferior enemies for mercy and a few crumbs of charity. For nearly 2,000 years now the thinking of the White Race about itself and its own survival has been confused as hell. Instead of taking care of its own as Nature and common sense tell it to do, the White Race has been hell bent on subsidizing and expanding its enemies and engineering its own suicide. Nothing, but nothing, has been done for the survival, expansion and advancement of Mother Nature's finest — the White Race.

So, starting from zero — where do we start? Well, the first place to start is where the Church of the Creator started twelve years ago. We did not resort to cheap, temporary "quick-fix" or makeshift "band-aid" solutions. We started by propounding a comprehensive racial religion and laying a solid foundation for all time. This we have done. We have put it all together in our three basic books — NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, and SALUBRIOUS LIVING. Whereas it took Christianity until the year 325 A.D. to so much as have a "bible", we have it right from the start. We have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION and the ULTIMATE CREED for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

Problem Number One is solved.

The next step is an adequate headquarters from which to operate, which will also provide a geographical and ideological center, as did, for example, Rome or Mecca. This we now have. Our World Center, located south of Otto, North Carolina, in the beautiful Blue Ridge mountains, fulfills this critical need.

Problem Number Two is solved.

Next, we need a transmission belt to reach out and convey our creed and message to the White People of the world. This, too, we now have in the paper, RACIAL LOYALTY.

Problem Number Three is solved.

So far, so good. But, we still have one long, long way to go. What we now "need" to do (and we must do) is promote the hell out of our creed and program. We don't need to re-design it. We don't need to revise it. We do not need to fiddle around with that part any longer. Perfect or imperfect we now need to run with what we have. What we have (while not perfect) is the best, in fact, the only real solution there is. So we had better get with it.

While we are on the subject of what we don't need, let me list a few other pet peeves.

(1) We don't need any idle spectators and arm-chair strategists. We do need thousands of super-charged, dedicated activists. WE NEED DOERS!

(2) If you have discovered a new problem with no solution, please do not tell us about it. We do not need any more problems nor do we need the old problems endlessly re-hashed. (see THE FLAT TIRE SYNDROME) We need problem solvers, doers, activists and achievers.

(3) We don't need any more "quick-fix" ideas or suggestions. We have pretty well heard them all. The job to be done is comprehensive and fundamental, not of a band-aid variety. We want desperately problem solvers, achievers, doers, activists and funds.

The recurring refrain I am sure you have gathered by now from the above is: WE NEED DOERS, WORKERS, ACTIVISTS AND FUNDERS, and we need them now and we need them by the millions.

Whereas, in the first part of this article I listed a multitude of needs, the title implies that there is one need that is the paramount need of them all, and there is. The greatest need is that you, yes, you specifically, become a dedicated, working, contributing activist. Again, yes, you, and you alone, can do it! You have a tremendous amount at stake — for yourself, your family, your future progeny and your race.

Just how important you are brings to mind a little story I just read in the Newsletter of the Florida Patriotic Association, an activist group that is effectively fighting the Jewish I.R.S. It is a story concerning four people named Everybody, Somebody, Anybody, and Nobody. It goes like this:

There was an important job to be done and Everybody was asked to do it. Everybody was sure Somebody would do it. Anybody could have done it, but Nobody did it. Somebody got angry about that because it was Everybody's job. Everybody thought Anybody could do it, but Nobody realized that Everybody wouldn't do it. It ended up that Everybody blamed Somebody when Nobody did what Anybody could have done.

The next question you will probably ask is, what can I do? Well, I have answered that any number of times, especially in Creative Credo No. 73 at the end of the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, but briefly, I will suggest it again: The first thing is to get started and get involved. The best and easiest way to do so is to order 100 copies of RACIAL LOYALTY and distribute them.

How About a Cupid's Corner?

For sometime now I have been thinking about starting a sort of Pen Pals or Dating Service in our chruch paper. After all, the Second Commandment of our Sixteen says, "Be fruitful and multiply. Do your part in helping to populate the world with your own kind. It is our sacred goal to populate the lands of this earth with White people exclusively," and if we are going to do just that, then it behooves the good male and female Creators of this world to get together.

Now in today's world of polyglot peoples and race-mixing this is not so easy to do. With all the liberals, Christians, kooks, kinky-sex and race-mixing, it is not easy to find a sane, healthy, White Racial Comrade of the opposite sex.

Therefore, why not start a Cupid's Corner, where our members can place a short letter telling about themselves and their preference in starting a correspondence with another Creator of the opposite sex?

What finally triggered me to mention this is a letter I received from Canada, which is reprinted below. (We didn't charge him! But we will accept any and all contributions for whatever reason! We need all the help we can get!)

Anyway, what do you think of a Cupid's Corner? We would appreciate hearing your opinion.

Here is the letter:

To the Editor:

Since I have 4 teenage daughters, I want you to give my daughters a chance to find Creative husbands. Therefore, please print the following ad in your next two issues of RACIAL LOYALTY:

Alberta farm family of German descent with fonr teenage danghters wants friendship with farm or bee-keeper famlly with nnmarried son in the twenties. Please write: FRIENDSHIP 18, P. O. Box 400, Otto, North Carolina, 28763 U. S. A..

Please mall me the bill for this ad. Sincerely yonrs, M. K.
Canada

* * * * *

Never succumb to fear. It will cost you your soul.

School for Gifted Boys

We need your Support!

Last month we disclosed that the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR was seriously contemplating a long cherished project — namely building a School for Gifted Boys on our acreage. Our plans in this most important project are beginning to jell and we have now reached the stage where we have a tentative plan for the structure.

By the time you receive the next issue of RACIAL LOYALTY we expect we will have broken ground. It is our objective to have poured the concrete slab and foundation, and erected the block walls before the winter weather sets in.

I want to emphasize again how important this endeavor is. From this small beginning we hope will emerge the brilliant leaders of the White Race of the future. From this beginning we hope to expand to a School for Gifted Girls, a High School for the children of our members and finally an entire school system from Kindergarten through the College and University level.

Can it be done? Of course it can. Certainly the White Race has the resources, the intelligence and the need to have an educational system apart from the Jew polluted establishment. What is to stop us except our self-imposed handicaps. Read again the lead article on Page 12. Read again the lead article on Page 1.

We need your support! Only lack of it can stop us. Send your contribution to the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR Building Fund. We will do our part, but we need your contributions to do a job that needs doing. Why not do something meaningful NOW that will have beneficial ramifications for the future of our Race and movement?

* * * * *

Help Build!

We must not get into the rut of merely rehashing the problem endlessly. Let us instead direct our energies constructively towards solving the problem by building a massive White Racial movement. CREATIVITY is the solution.

COME OUT OF THE CLOSET, WHITE MAN!

Your fear of the Jews is highly paranoid

In the eleventh Chapter (Part 1) of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, I have written about the story of Esther as taken from the OLD TESTAMENT of the Jewish Bible. One of the most significant lessons that emerges from this analysis is the quotation of "And the fear of the Jews lay upon the land." I observe that whether the story of Esther ever did or did not happen, (I contend that it is fabricated, as is mostly everything else in the Jewish bible) that the fear of the Jews, nevertheless, is very real. Not only may it have been very real in ancient Persia, but it is even more so today than it has ever been.

It has served as a very useful ploy for the Jews in every country they have taken over, or plan on taking over. The process is called paralysis by intimidation. If you can scare a whole population into non-resistance, then a small minority can take over and destroy a much larger majority. This larger majority, if it had the guts and intelligence, would easily tear their tormentors to pieces.

It is similar to a circus ringmaster in a cage with say, 13 Bengal tigers. As he cracks the whip each tiger does his trained act and submissively jumps back on his proper stool when through. Although the individual tigers resent their domination by the ringmaster and may snarl and pointlessly paw the air a bit, they submissively obey their ringmaster.

Now if these 13 tigers had the brains and the guts they would not need to be the nice submissive little pussycats every time the ringmaster cracks the whip. If they got their act together, they could easily, very easily, pounce upon the ringmaster simultaneously and tear him to pieces.

The Jews are master-mind manipulators. They are the notorious master-sneaks of all time.

They prey upon the foibles, weaknesses, fears and superstitions of the human mind. Unfortunately, the White Race has given them plenty of fertile soil to work with, and the Jew is having a field day.

The one fear, as I have already mentioned, that has been especially crucial is the unreasonable, and I contend, highly overrated, FEAR OF THE JEWS. It is this strange and stupid paranoia that has perhaps done more, and is doing so today, than any other, to soften up the White Race for Jewish takeover and enslavement.

Walk into any businessman's office, or doctor's office, or lawyer's office (especially the lawyers) and mention the subject of Jews. Immediately they will freeze. Usually an ashen hue will spread over their face. They will squirm and look over their shoulder. Usually they are scared spitless.

Why is this so? After all, we, the White Race, outnumber these Jewish parasites by a ratio of 30 to 1, fairly formidable odds, to say the least. Like the tigers in the cage — if we got our act together we could tear the Jews to pieces and get them off our backs, once and for all.

Not that the Jews aren't powerful. They are. They are well organized, they are vicious and they are powerful. But the point I want to emphasize is this — they are dangerous only because we have let them — because we have been too easily intimidated and are beset with fears, phobias and hangups that are out of all proportion to reality.

Mankind and the White Race is plagued with a whole set of phobias other than fear of the Jews, to be sure — claustrophobia, fear of heights, fear of ghosts, and dozens more. To show how ridiculous most of these are let me relate a story of a woman who for 30 years was a victim of what is termed as agoraphobia. She had a compulsive fear of being outside her own home. This is a real and true story, and as recent as 1982.

This woman, whom we will call May Klein, was at a certain stage of her life suddenly terrified of going outside of her own home. For 30 lonely terrified years she shut herself away in her two room apartment, scared to death of setting foot in the outside world. For 30 years, by her own admission, she locked herself up like a mindless zombie in a couple of rooms and whimpered in terror, the victim of an imaginary fear — a fear that was not real.

How did she get into such straights? Thirty years ago when she was in a beauty shop sitting under a hair dryer she says that sud-

denly panic took over her whole body. She jumped up, threw some money on the counter and ran back home, with the pins still sticking in her wet hair. When she got home she threw herself on her bed, and cried her eyes out. Finally her panic subsided.

For three months after that she had no problems. Then it happened again in a grocery store. She dropped her groceries and fled home. Over the next two years the attacks became more frequent, finally they were daily. In June of 1950, May disappeared into her two room apartment and there she stayed. Her father sent her money and her friends ran errands for her. This went on for 30 miserable years. Living all this time she did absolutely nothing — living like a terrified Rip Van Winkle, a prisoner of her own mind.

By this time she was 65 years old, having wasted the most productive and creative years of her life in utter misery and isolation. It was a punishment that was self-imposed and totally based on a stupid and imaginary fear.

The White Race could, and should, learn a serious lesson from the forgoing. And that lesson is that many of our own problems are self-imposed. Many of our fears are imaginary and perhaps we find ourselves in the mess that we are in because of our own confused and screwed-up thinking.

It is my conclusion that this indeed is the crux of our manifold problems. Both in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION I have said it time and time again that our first and foremost task is to straighten out the White Man's confused thinking. The problem of the Jews, the pollution of the world by niggers and mud people, would be solved in short order once we have straightened out the confused and irrational mental aberrations of the White Race. Among the foremost of these aberrations is the fear of the (non-existent) spooks in the skies, our inability to recognize our own worth, our idiotic proclivity to subsidize all the scum of the world, and a hundred other stupid and unreasonable positions to which we are prone. Not the least of these is our unwarranted and unreasonable fear of that miserable parasite on the back of mankind — the perfidious Jew.

So we say — **White man come ont of the closet!** FEAR THE JEW NO LONGER. After all, we outnumber them 30 to 1, pretty formidable odds. Furthermore, we are better fighters than they are. We are productive, creative and self-sufficient, whereas they are miserable parasites, dependent on a productive White Race. They

need us to live, whereas we would be a thousand times better off as soon as we get them off our back.

So let's get them off of our back, post-haste. Come out of the closet and take a racial stand — for the White Race and against the Jews. Like the tigers in the cage, if we will only get our act together, we can tear the Jews to pieces and get them forever off of our back.

The Church of the Creator has laid out the blueprint and is leading the way. We need your unflagging support, dedication and financial help. We must get out those first 10 million WHITE MAN'S BIBLES into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have done that much we can consider that we have broken the back of the Jewish power establishment and are well on our way toward grasping the control of the destiny of our own race back into our strong and steady hands.

Do your part! Distribute this paper and our WHITE MAN'S BIBLES as if your life depended on it. IT DOES!

* * * * *

Remember the Alamo! Never forget that when the mud races get in control they will slaughter the White Race as did the Mexicans at the Alamo, and as did the niggers in San Domingo forty years earlier.

* * * * *

Ask yourself this basic question: Is it morally justified to deceive yourself (and/or others) into a fool's paradise if you think it will make you (and/or others) happy?

* * * * *

Issue No. 6, November 1983

SELF-IMPOSED HANDICAP

The Idiotic Impossibility of being a Jew-fighter and a Christian at the same Time.

Have you ever seen a championship boxer trying for the world title go into the ring with one hand tied behind his back? Would Jack Dempsey voluntarily have done so? Max Schmeling? Jack Sharkey? No, not even Joe Louis, a dumb mulatto, was ever that stupid.

Have you ever seen a 100 meter sprinter enter the Olympic contests voluntarily strapping a 100 pound bag of flour on his back while trying to break new world records? No, I never have, and neither have you. No sprinter is that dumb, and if he were you can be sure he would be a sorry loser.

Have you ever seen a race car driver enter the Indy 500 with a voluntary, self-imposed brake lock on his wheels?

Have you ever seen a championship tennis player vieing for the U.S. Open, or the Wimbledon crown, voluntarily cut a big hole in the face of his racquet? Can you imagine Jimmy Conners, or Chris Evert, or John McEnroe doing such a stupid thing just before the finals?

No, no champion would even consider such an idiotic self-imposed handicap. They did not become winners or champions by throwing obvious self-imposed roadblocks in their path to success.

As we can see from the foregoing, no winner is so dumb as to even consider such idiotic self-imposed handicaps. If they had such inclinations they would have been relegated to the position of small-time losers far down the line and never come near the winner's circle.

You would think such self-imposed idiocy would be hard to find anywhere, especially in a contest where the stakes are extremely high, namely, a matter of life or death, a matter of survival or extinction.

Well, there are such individuals, believe it or not. In fact, there is not only a group of such people, but a large number of such groups, of such people. Strangely, most of them are White people.

Before we go into identifying such groups and why they do what they do, let us reiterate a few basic truths derived from the Eternal Laws of Nature. In this respect it would be productive to again review the 24 points listed at the end of Chapter 1 in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION

Point No. 22 says, "Eternal struggle is the price of survival."

This being so, let us add to this an obvious corollary, namely:

In the fight for survival, the winner takes all. There is no second prize.

As I have demonstrated in the first chapter of NER, nature equips each species with certain weapons and defenses and throws the species, or the individual, into the arena to struggle for its survival. Being adequately equipped, Nature then tells each species they are on their own as to how effectively they use, abuse, or ignore what advantages they have. Nature is completely indifferent as to who survives or which species bites the dust. It is an open contest, a ruthless struggle, no holds barred. Tigers have claws, sharp teeth and are powerful. Rattlesnakes have poisonous fangs. Rabbits have speed of locomotion and a high multiplication factor. Rats are tough, adaptable, and they, too, have a high reproductive capacity.

The tools, weapons and defensive mechanisms Nature has handed out to its millions of species are manifold and varied. The big point is that anything goes, deceit, cunning, trickery, power, flight, reproductive capacity, poisonous venom, or whatever. Nature does not ask what means did you use? It only has one bottom line: Can you survive in the ongoing struggle? If not, that species is ruthlessly punished with the ultimate penalty: EXTINCTION. It is relegated to the scrap heap of biological history.

As I have pointed out in Chapter 1, practically every species has its natural enemy, and some are burdened with several natural enemies. In the latter category, for instance, is the poor rabbit who has hawks, eagles, coyotes, foxes, wolves and a number of other predators on its tail. But nevertheless it survives, because it uses its own natural defenses to its best advantage. Even a dumb bunny is not so dumb as to inflict a self-imposed handicap on its struggle for survival.

As I have also pointed out throughout both NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, that in getting closer to home, the White Race has its natural enemies, although few are aware of it. The natural enemies of the White Race are the mud races of the world in general. Of these, there is one above all others that is far more treacherous and dangerous than all the rest put together. That implacable enemy of the White Race is the International Jew, and the main forte, the supreme weapon of the Jews, is cunning and deceit. They have used these weapons well and as a result the Jewish race is the oldest surviving entity among all the races of the world today. They not only have survived, but they now have the overwhelming majority of the human race, including (and especially) the White Race by the throat, pressing on its jugular vein at will, and in a position to commit genocide on any segment of the human race they so choose.

Not only has the Jewish menace survived over the thousands of years but has immensely sharpened its weapons of cunning and deceit.

One of the most treacherous and effective weapons they have developed in overcoming enemies (all people are their enemies) is mind manipulation. By manipulating the mind of its enemies that are naturally more numerous and powerful than themselves is to manipulate the minds of such people in a way where they will collaborate voluntarily in their own destruction. Simply stated, it is to effectively persuade their enemies to voluntarily be losers by voluntarily imposing needless, idiotic handicaps so that there is no way to win. The procedure is as idiotic and fantastic as asking Jack Dempsey to fight Jess Willard with one hand tied behind his back, or asking John McEnroe to cut a hole in his tennis racquet while battling Jimmy Conners for the Wimbledon crown.

Utterly fantastic isn't it? But they have done it successfully, effectively, to millions of our White Racial Comrades and their most ef-

fective weapon has been Christianity, a Jewish invention from the word, go!

It is a well known axiom of military strategy that one of the most effective ploys is to confuse the hell out of the enemy so that they become their own worst enemy and destroy themselves.

In this treatise we want to examine how the Jews realized the effectiveness of this strategem early in its history and latched on to it with a vengeance. We want to explore further how they used Jewish Christianity to effectively neutralize the White Race into non-resistance, then actively turn such victims into partisan destroyers of their own kind. This Jewish-Christian perversion not only violates all the laws Nature has laid down for the survival of a species, any species, but actually turns such law upside down and manipulates the victim, (the White Race) to help its enemies (the Jew) destroy it (the victim).

How would you go about persuading Jack Dempsey to tie his mighty right hand behind his back in a crucial championship bout? How would you persuade John McEnroe to cut a hole in his racquet in the finals at Wimbledon? How would you persuade a 100 meter sprinter to tie a 100 pound sack of flour on his back in the main event?

I don't know how you could induce any of the above to do such stupid things and have never heard of them being done. But I can tell you how the Jew has manipulated the minds of our White Racial Comrades to commit even more heinous crimes against their own race and help destroy themselves.

How do the Jews use Christianity to accomplish such an astounding feat? The steps are simple and well enough recorded in history for anyone with eyes to see and a functioning mind to understand. The story goes far back into ancient history. It essentially revolves around the issue of religion.

The following is not theory, but a step-by-step account of how the Jews have accomplished their amazing feat.

1. They started out several thousand years ago with a racial religion. The crux of that religion was: What is good for the Jews is the highest virtue. What is bad for the Jews is the ultimate sin.

The fact that they then concocted a fictitious history around the mythical characters of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob is incidental, but it is interesting to note that their "heroes" are the basest of all characters, deceitful and cunning. The fact that they are also whoremongers, liars, murderers and thieves adds to the depravity of their story.

2. They then built up a whole superstructure of fictitious concepts as a base for their religion. Some of the basic fictitious concepts had much to do with superstition and the "spooks in the sky" approach. Some of these fictitious concepts were heaven and hell, god and the devil, angels. demons, magic, and in general, far fetched lies and tall stories.

3. Around these sleazy and deceitful concepts they built up the racial solidarity of their own bloodthirsty tribe, the basis of which was RACIAL LOYALTY.

4. Around the first century A.D. the tribe was, nevertheless, falling apart, and disintegrating into decay. The Romans and the Roman Empire, of which the Jews in Palestine were an insignificant part, ruled the world and threatened to wipe Judaism off the face of the earth.

5. It was then that Saul of Tarsus conceived the brilliant idea of feeding the suicidal religion of the Essenes to the Romans. It emerged as Christianity, and what followed was the most catastrophic series of episodes in the history of civilization. The Jews succeeded in perverting the Roman mind (and that of all the White Race) and turning it into those paths by which they would willfully collaborate in destroying themselves.

Jewish Christianity triumphed. The Jewish strategem of war was successful beyond their fondest dreams. A thousand years of the Dark Ages followed. The destruction of the White Race was on its way. *(Read again Creative Credo No. 43, in the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, "Confessions of a Jew — the Devastating Ramifications of Paul of Tarsus and Christianity in Destroying Roman Civilization".)*

To those apologists for Christianity who will still defend this Jewish mind scrambler as a "blessing to mankind", "the true word of God", and other fictitious concepts, we will spell it out point-by-point as to how Christianity programs a normal healthy mind to destroy itself and the race of which they are a part.

1. CHRISTIANITY IS A DEMEANING, SELF-DESTRUCTIVE SLAVE PHILOSOPHY.

It is no coincidence that Christianity first took root among the renegade Jews, the slaves, the mix-breeds and the riff-raff of Rome. Like a sedative or a drug it was designed to appeal to the weak, the desperate and the incompetent as a crutch and an escape mechanism. In so doing, it first demands the acknowledgement of the worthlessness of its members, to debase and demean themselves,

to break their spirit and bow before a vengeful, sadistic monster, namely an unseen, unheard, unfelt and unsmelt spook in the sky. In short, to pay humble obeisance to a fictitious concept.

In the New Testament a fictitious Christ keeps pounding away how all people are worthless sinners, how we are all guilty, how we are born in sin. He keeps hammering away that there is nothing we can do about a hopeless situation except repent, ask for forgiveness and hope and pray for mercy from a relentless master. This is a no-win slave philosophy carried to its ultimate degenerate conclusion.

2. IN CONTRAST, CHRISTIANITY SELLS THE IDEA TO THE GENTILES (MOSTLY WHITES) THAT THE JEWS ARE GREAT, A SPECIAL PEOPLE, THAT THEY ARE GOD'S CHOSEN.

The Old Testament extols the virtues of these miserable reprobates in chapter after chapter, page after page, despite all the vulgar and pornographic episodes these pimps, whores, thieves, panderers and criminals engage in. "I will bless them that bless thee and curse them that curse thee", quoth the fictitious Jewish Jahweh and millions of gullible Goyim swallow this impossible tripe.

How any White man or woman in their right mind can swallow such garbage is beyond me. How in the hell these same people can voluntarily go to church on Sunday to have their brains manipulated to love the Jew and then be expected to go out and fight Jewry and its vicious network the rest of the week is one of the impossibilities I mentioned in the heading of the chapter. In short, a Christian has been programmed to be a Jew lover and can hardly be expected to be worth his salt in combating this worldwide pestilence.

3. CHRISTIANITY TEACHES ITS FOLLOWERS TO LOVE THEIR ENEMIES, TO HATE THEIR OWN KIND.

This is one of the most destructive and idiotic of all its teachings. In the "Sermon on the Mount" a fictitious Christ extols the virtue of "love your enemies, bless them that curse you and do good to them that hate you", etc. (Matt 5:44) So much for that suicidal piece of advice.

But he goes on to offer just the opposite kind of treatment to your own kind. In Luke 14:26 he purportedly says, "If any man come to me and hate not his father, and mother and wife, and children, and brethren, and sister, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple."

There you have it. The sickest piece of advice ever compiled in writing. Love your enemies, hate those near and dear to you. And for this kind of lunatic garbage respectable White people will go to church every Sunday and ante into the collection plate?

Wake up, White Racial Comrade! This is a sick, sick, sick Jewish booby-trap. In contrast, CREATIVITY teaches just the opposite — to love your own kind, to practice racial loyalty and to hate and destroy your enemies. That makes one hell of a lot more sense than the Jewish clap-trap offered to the Christians — bad advice the Jews themselves wouldn't touch with a ten foot pole.

4. CHRISTIANITY IS HIGHLY DIVISIVE AND CONTRADICTORY.

It has been said that with the Christian (Jewish) bible you can play any tune you choose just as you can on a piano. On the latter, by choosing the keys you can play an endless variety of tunes. With the bible and its multitude of contradictions you can support or denounce any idea or any argument you choose, depending on the verse and chapter you choose.

As a result of this multitude of contradictions it leaves the individual "believer" in perpetual conflict. Any "believer" who wants to "do the right thing" is perpetually in doubt, torn between conflicting admonitions, impossible demands and continued feelings of guilt. In short, as we said at the beginning, confused as hell, a condition inflicted upon enemies you would want to destroy.

This situation of confusion is not limited to the individual but also extends to groups, denominations, countries and nations. Perpetual conflict, perpetual divisiveness, relentless confusion.

"I came not to bring peace, but the sword" quoth the (fictitious) lord.

No wonder the White Race is in a perpetual daze, in an unending no-win situation.

5. CHRISTIANITY MAKES IMPOSSIBLE DEMANDS AND LEADS TO FRUSTRATION AND MENTAL BREAKDOWN.

Would you seriously consider playing a "flip-the-coin" game for real money if your opponent imposed such impossible rules as "Heads I win — tails you lose"? Well, you would be pretty silly to engage in such a no-win game for real stakes and even more so if the stakes were high enough to entail the entire future direction of your life.

Yet, Christians voluntarily (and stupidly) enmesh themselves in

just such a no-win situation.

One example out of hundreds: We are continuously brow beaten to try to become more God-like. When God didn't like Jacob's sons, he arbitrarily slew them. When he didn't like mankind as a whole (which he himself had designed and created) he drowned them all like a pack of rats in the (fictitious) Great Flood. Now, if WE were to slay someone WE didn't like, WE would be accused of a most heinous crime, murder. WE would be executed for our crime, and according to the "Word of God", would burn, burn, burn forever. A no-win situation if there ever was one, don't you think?

For more of the same, see Chapter 15, Book 1, of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, "Getting to Heaven: Project Impossible; or Everybody is going to Hell."

When people are continuously threatened with a no-win situation it produces despair, depression, frustration, schizophrenia and in severe cases, mental breakdown. The number of Christians that have been driven to insanity by the fear of hell has never been recorded, but undoubtedly runs into the millions.

The list is endless of how Christianity cripples the mind and reduces its subjects to self-destructive, self-incriminating victims, standing naked and defenseless before the rapacious Jew, who wrote the script, but will have none of that nonsense himself.

I suggest you read again the "Mission Impossible" chapter in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, mentioned previously, as well as Creative Credos Numbers 45 to 57 in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, the latter namely Number 57, appropriately rounding it off with the heading, "Why we indict Christianity so strongly."

How much better to have a salubrious, optimistic attitude towards life such as Creativity offers. How much better to have done with the fear of hell, fear of the Jew and fear of the fictitious spook in the sky! How much better to follow a creed that is rooted in reality and the Eternal Laws of Nature.

Come White Racial Comrade, and Join with us in building the Creativity movement and with it a Whiter and Brighter World.

The Essence of Life is Struggle. If you have nothing to struggle for, you have nothing to live for.

How to Steal Wheelbarrows and Other Valuables

There is a story about a man who worked in a large factory who devised an ingenious plan of stealing property from the company he worked for. Each day when his shift was over and he checked out the gate past the plant guard he would push a wheelbarrow with a canvas tarp over it. The guard was suspicious that he was stealing something and each time the guard would lift the tarp to check if there were some hidden items under it. But there never was anything in the wheelbarrow.

This went on for about a month and the guard became more exasperated as time went on. Finally in desperation he said to the man with the wheelbarrow: "Look, I know you are stealing something. If you will tell me what, I'll forgive your previous thefts. Now, what is it you have been stealing?

The man replied, "Wheelbarrows."

In a similar con game the White Race is being robbed of its most valuable treasure — its racial genes. The White Man knows he is being robbed, but he is so confused and befuddled he is not clear of what he is being robbed, nor by exactly whom. So he is busily engaged defending the frivolous from unknown thieves. While his most precious treasure is being looted and demolished, he is looking in the wrong direction. He is looking under the tarp, but he is not seeing the wheelbarrow.

This same sleight-of-hand trick has been employed by so-called magicians for generations. The trick is to wave a red handkerchief with one hand in order to attract attention while the other hand is busily engaged in manipulating something else, but goes by unnoticed.

In order to expose the heinous tragedy that is overwhelming the White Race let us start by first of all identifying the culprit, and that culprit is the master of deceit, that master sneak of all time, the international Jew, or more broadly, the worldwide Jewish network. It is this Jewish network that is not only robbing the White Man blind, but destroying him, mongrelizing him, and enslaving the mongrelized offspring for all eternity. At least that is the objective, and it is going forward at an ever increasing tempo.

The Jew has many treacherous tools with which to do the job. He is waving many red handkerchiefs and the White Man's eye is not on the scene of the crime. The White Man is very much confused and distracted.

The distractions are many and come from various directions. Some of these are: Christianity, booze, drugs, the "world situation", (especially Israel!) and a thousand different pieces of bad news with which the White man is bombarded daily.

The White Man realizes he is being taxed to death, being robbed of his money and his property. All this is bad enough. But while he muddles through all this morass of confusion, trying to earn a living, trying to keep his head above water, he never seems to realize the main issue, the real tragedy, the GRAND THEFT that is being committed, and of which he is the central target.

The White Man is viciously, effectively, being robbed of his most precious treasure — his divine seed — his genes.

The White Race is on a downhill slide to extinction. It is headed for oblivion. Mass genocide is being perpetrated upon Nature's Finest. The Jew is successfully and effectively murdering the White Race, but the White Race is looking elsewhere. It is looking under the tarp, but still can't see the wheelbarrow.

I said earlier that the Jew had many tools with which to do the job, and was waving many red handkerchiefs to distract our attention.

The biggest mind boggler that he has used most effectively and over the longest period of time is Jewish Christianity. The Jew invented it, the Jew promoted it, and the White Romans first swallowed this Jewish poison. The White Man has over the centuries accepted it as "his own" religion, and while he is busily saving 'souls" in India, Africa, the South Sea Islands and every other part of the world, the mud races of the world are hungrily flooding into his homeland, polluting it, desecrating it and pulling the White Man's society down into the mire. The White Man is not lifting a finger to protect either his territory nor his racial heritage, nor his gene pool.

We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR say this: Unless and until Jewish Christianity is demolished and replaced by a racial religion that is dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race itself, we will never solve any of the multitude of problems with which the world, and the White Race in particular, is beset.

The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR takes the lead in solving this

monumental problem. The first step, as I have said a thousand times before, is to straighten out the White Man's thinking, and direct his attention to building a Massive White Racial movement that will act as a huge battering ram to demolish the Jewish monster. CREATIVITY is the answer. We must build, build, build, until we have a massive worldwide ground swell which neither the Jews nor the multitude of mud races can resist. CREATIVITY has the blueprint, the format, the core around which the White Race must polarize. Help build and help save our most precious treasure for our future progeny. Help build a Whiter and Brighter World!

* * * * *

Our Genes are our most precious treasure — Guardianship of our White Gene pool is our highest responsibility.

* * * * *

If you are under 65, you need The Church of the Creator more than I. If you are over 65, you can help build a better future for your children and grandchildren by remembering The Church of the Creator in your Will!

* * * * *

Creativity School for Gifted Boys

An Historic Beginning

The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is happy to announce that we have broken ground for our upcoming school for gifted Boys. On October 14, the bulldozers started clearing and leveling the site, and on October 25, the foundations were poured for the building itself.

We believe this is a small, but historic beginning for planting the seed and creating the nucleus of what will be a tremendously far-ranging program of education, orientation and enlightenment for the White Race.

From this small beginning will, over the years, emerge a full-fledged program for the resurrection and redemption of not only our youth, but of the White Race as a whole. From this nucleus we hope will blossom forth a complete educational system, kindergarten, elementary and high schools; technical and trade schools; and also centers of higher education such as colleges, universities and centers of scientific research.

When we laid the foundation for our 2,460 square feet school in October, we also laid the foundation for a system that will bring forth the future leaders of the White Race. We are committed to bringing out the best that Nature has bestowed on her finest, and this school is only the beginning.

Help support this great enterprise. You can do two things: (a) Send financial contributions to help build our first school and (b)Start looking for prospects for two week sessions for next summer. We need both.

Spread the word, Do your part. Perhaps you could sponsor some bright deserving boy, even though not of your own family. Think of how much time, energy and money you have squandered over your lifetime helping the Jewish establishment destroy the White Race. Do you want this to continue?

If not, help build the Creativity school for Gifted Boys. Don't let our future generations become burned out zombies, or drug ravaged slaves to the Jews.

There is a 200 yard foot path between the school and the church. We intend to make this path a thing of beauty and pride. For every Creator that contributes $1,000 or more, we will plant a tree along the path with a plaque in their honor. Will you be the first?

AN ANALYSIS OF HITLER'S ADVICE

HOW IT APPLIES TO THE CREATIVITY MOVEMENT

(In his great book, MEIN KAMPF, *Adolf Hitler wrote a number of chapters that are invaluable to our movement, and in fact, to any White racial movement. In Issue No. 6 of* RACIAL LOYALTY *we printed Chapter V, Vol. 2 and entitled it* PHILOSOPHY AND ORGANIZATION. *This is an analysis of that particular chapter.)*

Anyone who picks up a Jewish newspaper in the morning and does not see himself slandered in it has not made profitable use of the previous day; for if he had, he would be persecuted, reviled, slandered, abused, and befouled.

— ADOLF HITLER

In Adolf Hitler's brilliant dissertation on movements, leadership philosophy and religion there is so much valuable advice that applies to our own movement, CREATIVITY, that it almost seems he had us in mind when he wrote it.

It behooves us to analyze and to summarize those areas that apply to our movement and highlight them further. We want to take a realistic look at how we can best profit from good advice and reap the utmost benefits. This is very much in line with a motto that hangs in our library, "Will it help promote Creativity?" Properly utilized, I can assure you the great leader's advice can and will be of tremendous value to us in practical application.

There are certain aspects that I want to highlight as to how they materially concern our own movement, CREATIVITY:

A. The need for Destructive Criticism in order to destroy the rotten Jewish social order that exists before a new and better order can be built.

In our own movement, CREATIVITY, most of our basic concepts are highly constructive, such as for example: A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment; or, Salubrious Living; or Eugenics and safeguarding our Gene Pool; or Organic Gardening; or upgrading the level of our Art, Music and Literature; or giving special attention to the geniuses in our midst and giving them an opportunity to develop their full potential; and or a dozen other constructive goals and programs, culminating finally into the overall objective of building a Whiter and Brighter World.

In this respect, I want to re-emphasize that a better world cannot be built by proliferating more misfits, morons, and freeloaders upon a shrinking segment of producers. On the contrary, a better world can only be built by producing a better grade of people, more competent and intelligent, and only amongst our own White Racial Comrades can we find the seed bed for such a revolutionary, new and brighter world.

Be that as it may, nevertheless the real world as it now exists, is constituted of an increasing horde of mud races, breeding, feeding and expanding largely at the expense of the more competent White Race, toward whom this avaricious horde is extremely hostile. Not only is the quality of life for the White Race rapidly going down hill, but the quality of "humanity" even more so, and even among it the White Race itself.

No matter what segment of our society we look into, it is rotten to the core. It is Jew infested and Jew controlled, and this miserable tribe of parasites is determined to utterly break down our society in every nook and cranny until it has destroyed the noble White Race itself.

Hitler points out that in order to build a new structure, or any new system, it is first of all necessary to clear the ground, to clear the debris and make room for the new structure. This means the old order must first be destroyed and to do so you must attack! attack! attack! and totally demolish it. Christianity did so with a vengeance when it was trying to establish itself. So did Mohammedanism. So did the Communist movement, and so have the Jews against all other peoples since the beginning of history.

This is only natural and Nature herself condones this approach in the struggle between the species. Our early pioneering White forefathers did the same thing in building America from sea to shining sea. They either drove the Indians before them, or resettled them, or killed them off. Had they not done so, the country would still be infested with depraved savages and the greatest country (past tense) in the world would never have been built.

We CREATORS point with pride that this is the **AMERICAN WAY** and we CREATORS mean to pursue it in repopulating the entire Planet Earth with Nature's Finest.

To recapitulate — in order to build a better world, we have to demolish the present rotten (Jewish) order. To accomplish this, we must properly identify our enemies. These are in short and in their respective order of menace:

1. The Jewish establishment per se.

2. The mud races, of which the niggers and the Mexicans are the most threatening in America.

3. The Christian establishment as such, which has wreaked utter havoc in the minds of our race, and always sided with the Jews, the mud races and the scum of the world.

In clearing the debris from the scene lest the bleeding hearts start screaming again, let me repeat what we CREATORS have said over and over: We do not intend to kill anybody! It is our program to shrink the Jews and other mud races by ceasing to subsidize and feed them, and let them wither on the vine of their own incompetence.

With the Christians it is a different matter. In the first place, most of our White Racial Comrades either are, or are loosely affiliated with the Christian religion. That this is so is one of the major tragedies in the history of the White Race, but nevertheless it is a fact of life with which we and the entire White Race is confronted, and we have to deal with it. Furthermore, to add to the disaster, some of our most stalwart citizens either are, or hypocritically profess to be Christians, because it is the accepted thing to do.

As I have pointed out on numerous occasions before, Christianity has been, and still is, the most effective brain scrambler the Jews have concocted in the art of mind manipulation over the last two thousand years. It is a weapon we must demolish and smash from out of their perfidious hands.

We must relentlessly expose this treacherous spookcraft and again straighten out the White Man's thinking. When we do, we will also

get the Jew off our back. Until and unless we do so, the Jew will retain a direct pipeline to the White Man's soul, his thinking, and his direction, a sinister situation indeed.

One of the bright spots in this picture, however, is that Christianity is so utterly ridiculous when examined that it is easily exposed and demolished to any thinking person. All we need to do is expound and expand CREATIVITY and Christianity will fall of its own lies and rottenness.

So we must attack, attack, and attack again, and our best weapons are ridicule and exposing its Jewish origins. We will have no peace until Christianity is exposed, the Jew is off our back and the White Man wrests control of his own destiny back into his own capable direction.

In this respect, it is important to point out that gung-ho, born again Christians are not our primary recruiting target at this time. In fact, along with Jews and niggers, they are at the bottom of our list of prospects. And for good reasons. Such people have had their minds so warped as if a knife had cut through their brains, and logic and reason and common sense does not reach them at all. So let us leave them alone and let them learn the hard way. I repeat, they are the least likely prospects and let us not waste our energies on them at this time. We will get to them later.

Fortunately, among our White Racial Comrades there are many who have seen through the Jewish-Christianity hoax on their own and are looking for a more sane and realistic philosophy of life. Many others were never too interested or infected with Christianity in the first place and are also looking for a spiritual home that makes sense and they can believe in. These too, are good prospects. Then there are millions of White Racial Comrades out there who instinctively have racial concerns, who are aware of the world disaster that is impending and are looking for a solution. They too are excellent prospects. It is these millions that are prospective members and it is our beholden duty to find them and bring them into our organization.

B. No Compromise: The Inflexibility of Creed.

On this subject, Hitler says the following: **"Political parties are inclined to compromises; philosophies never. Political parties even reckon opponents; philosophers proclaim their infallibility."**

In the twelve years since I first started expounding on a racial religion for the White Race and laid out the basis of such a religion

in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, it has been my experience that most people would rather indulge in quibbling about some nit-picking triviality in the philosophy of Creativity than go out there and buck the wrath of the world in promoting it.

This is unfortunate and a situation that must be corrected. In Creative Credo No. 73, the last Chapter of the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, I set forth the numerous ways of "copping out," and this matter of arm-chair "discussion" about oft meaningless details of changing our creed, is one of the most frequent and useless.

So let me explain it again. We are in a position similar to say, a car manufacturer. Let us say Chevrolet has come out with its latest model and is now ready to market it. Before it could reach this stage it had to go through much time, labor and expense. First of all, it spent years in creating the design and drawing up blueprints for that design. There soon came a time when they had to say: "This is it. The time has come to now freeze the design and start cutting the dies for production."

Next, the dies are cut, at an expense of hundreds of millions of dollars. Production lines are set up, marketing schedules are prepared.

Finally, the car is in production and the sales program is launched. At this point, the head executives are no longer interested in bickering about nit-picking details about the curve of a fender or other minor details.

At this stage, the dies are cut, production is in full swing and the important thing is to merchandise the product or else the company will go broke.

We, of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, are in the same position. We are no longer in the design stage. The dies have been cut and the production lines are in full swing. **We are now in the promotion stage** and it now behooves us to promote the hell out of our movement and get it off the ground. There is nothing more pointless or useless at this stage than those who would philosophize, be cozy arm-chair generals and indulge in re-vamping the design. Let me repeat, we now need promoters, distributors, organizers and doers. (See Our Greatest Need — October 1983 issue of R.L.)

C. The Search for the Great Promoter:

In Chapter 5, page 457 of Mein Kampf, Adolf Hitler says about the "intelligensia": "They never understood that the strength of a political party lies by no means in the greatest possible intellect of

the individual member, but rather in the disciplined obedience with which its members follow the intellectual leadership."

What applies to a political movement also, of course, applies to our own religious movement, and in general, to any movement. The essence of it is this: (a) a powerful creed, (b) dedicated and disciplined followers, and (c) the quality of its leadership.

We, of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, are now at the founding stage of a great world movement, in fact, for the White Race the greatest, the most beneficent movement in its history. We have come a long way, but still have the most strenuous battles ahead of us. As I pointed out in "Our Greatest Need" (R.L., October 1983), we have a full blown creed and program that is comprehensive, meaningful and complete; we have our "Bibles," something Christianity took 300 years to achieve; we have a World Center, our geographic home; we have a periodical, "RACIAL LOYALTY." We have an auspicious beginning and we are off and running.

What we do not have yet, is the great leader — the "Great Promoter" — that I am looking for. I am looking for a leader and promoter of a caliber no less than Adolf Hitler himself. In fact, I am looking for some one that is even more qualified than Adolf Hitler himself. I am looking for a young man in his early thirties, blond and athletic, handsome and charismatic, and filled with zeal and energy, one who is dedicated to the cause and fears no obstacles. We want the impassioned orator and great leader, and we will find him.

Personally, at 65, I am not that man and probably never was. One of the strongest characteristics that I can claim is that calmly and in a detached manner, I can assess my own limitations as well as my abilities, and do so fairly accurately.

On the negative side, I am not, and never was, a showman, a "ham", an actor, or a crowd pleaser. Whereas I have engaged in politics, at one time was head of the Florida Independent Party and was even elected to the Florida State Legislature, I was never comfortable in the milieu. Although I have spoken at many rallies, I was never the great orator, only fair. I have never enjoyed leading a crowd.

On the positive side, I am what I am, and that is a writer and a rationalist philosopher. I have an extremely fertile imagination that can creatively formulate those ideas that need impels to come forth. At the same time, I retain a firm grasp on reality and try to keep my feet on the ground.

But probably my strongest asset is the somewhat unusual experiences Destiny has thrown in my life's pathway, starting with my birth in the middle of the Russian Revolution. Having lived in four countries and been a citizen of three, I have developed a broad sense of the continuity of history, of the plight of the White Race as a whole, without the narrow disadvantage of being tied to any one particular nationality. It is perhaps this broad experience cutting across "national" boundaries that has given me the "racial" feel and has impelled me to create a comprehensive racial religion for the White Race. Whatever it is, Destiny has seen fit to tap me on the shoulder to create, once and for all, a meaningful, comprehensive religion for the White Race and the White Race alone. We are now in possession of a racial religion whose ramifications can and will rebound to the tremendous benefit of the White Race for the next million years.

That part is done. The Creation of a racial religion for the salvation and redemption of the White Race is now an accomplished fact. CREATIVITY is the answer and it is here to stay.

It is now our beholden task to find the Great Promoter. I feel certain that there are at least ten thousand young White men in their early thirties, or younger, living right here in the United States that (at least potentially) have the stuff of which great leaders are made. It is our task to contact them, to find them, to search them out. This we will do with your help. By 1990 (should I live that long) I want to step down and have that fully qualified leader take over the reins in full. But we want to locate him, thoroughly train and orient him long before that.

Here is how we'll do it.

1. We must first realize that although badly debauched, the White Race still has a tremendous reservoir of intelligence, talent and creativity in its membership. I venture to say that there are at least ten thousand young men, at the age of 30 or thereabouts in America today that have the I.Q., the memory, the energy, the intelligence, the oratorical potential that Adolf Hitler possessed. They are there. It is up to us to find at least one in the next few years, and find him we will. The problem is making contacts. They have not heard of us, and we have not heard of them. We must find them, and develop their slumbering potential.

2. In order to find each other we must expand our publicity and sphere of influence. There are several ways to do so and the most urgent at this time is to expand the circulation of our periodical,

RACIAL LOYALTY. We must not only urge our members to recruit more subscribers, but each member must also make mass distribution of the paper. It is the most inexpensive way to contact new potential supporters and subscribers.

3. We will also use a number of other publicity and advertising promotions that are available to us. We have a number of such promotions planned and will put them into operation as soon as time and money allow.

4. We must make the "Search for the Great Promoter", an ongoing program that is at the forefront of every member, subscriber and supporter, until it becomes a virtual reality.

5. The critical period is the next 3 or 4 years. After that our "School for Creative Boys" will supply us with an unlimited reservoir of leadership, not only for the top post, but also in depth and for back up. The 1990 to 2000 decade is the critical one for which we must now work and prepare. After that, we will have a super abundance of talent in all categories, and the White Race will be on its way to greatness, the era of the Superman.

So let us get busy. Let us dedicate ourselves to the task at hand and embark on the GREAT SEARCH. He is out there. We must find him!

* * * * *

Spiritual, Mental and Physical Health are not to be found in Hospitals or in Temples of Superstition.

* * * * *

Issue No. 7, December 1983

The World is Run By Means of

FICTITIOUS CONCEPTS

Most people have never heard of Fictitious Concepts, yet the power Establishment uses them so effectively and so insidiously that our everyday lives are run by them. Preachers use them. Con-artists use them. Politicians use them. The whole shabby structure of the fraudulent I.R.S. is based on Fictitious Concepts, with which to extract and extort the hard earned money of productive citizens into the coffers of the Jewish gangsters.

What is a Fictitious Concept? My basic definition of it is: a word, a phrase, or an idea that is not real, but so commonly used that it is accepted as being real. In short, a fictitious concept is a lie that has been repeated so often that it is commonly accepted by the masses as being a reality. The Jewish mind-scramblers are masters at this art and have been recognized as Masters of Deceit for centuries. Most (but not all) fictitious concepts are invented by Jews. All of them are masterfully exploited by them.

A fictitious concept, like most lies, generally is so vague, nebulous, confused and undefined that it is almost impossible to pin down, but because it has generally become accepted, it can be and is, a powerful weapon with which to exploit and manipulate the gullible and unthinking.

Let us start with the religious arena, which is so studded with fictitious concepts that it boggles the minds of the average yokel.

I claim that in the first sentence of the Jewish bible, which has eight words, that five of those eight are fictitious concepts. The first sentence reads: "In the beginning God created heaven and earth". I maintain that outside of in, the, and and, the other five words as used in that sentence are fictitious concepts.

Let's take it word by word.

"Beginning"---We have no evidence whatsoever that there was a beginning. Certainly that "heaven and earth" began in 4,004 B.C. or thereabouts is an outrageous fiction. In fact, the whole idea that the universe "began" at any particular time whether a hundred billion

or a hundred trillion years ago, out of nothing, is an idiotic idea. It still leaves the question: What was before that? To which there is no answer. So we have to invent another fictitious concept — "God".

"God". Although there is not the slightest shred of evidence that there are now, or ever have been, any spooks in the sky (or elsewhere), here we come to probably the most used and abused fictitious concept of all time that has generally been accepted by a confused and gullible mankind. It is a favorite concept that has been exploited to the hilt in manipulating, exploiting and controlling its victims. It has been the perfect fictitious concept to be used in the hands of charlatans, con-artists and power-mad swindlers. I could say much more about this subject, but I have covered it pretty well in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE in such chapters as, "The Spooks in the Sky Swindle". Suffice it to say that based on this fictitious concept a whole massive nest of new fictitious concepts, (i.e. lies) have been spawned to support the first. Among these is the concept of "heaven".

"Heaven". A fuzzy and nebulous concept that pre-dates the Jewish bible, but brought into prominence and foisted on the White Race along with all the other spook paraphernalia. Where is heaven? Nobody knows. What do we do there? Well, presumably we spend eternity flapping our lips in synchronism "praising" an intolerably egotistical monster whose desire for adulation knows no bounds. Presumably also, we play harps for background music while flapping our lips. The whole idea is more far-fetched than Mother Goose, hi-diddle-diddle and the cow jumped over the moon, and has just as much (or little) basis in reality.

This leaves the words "earth" and "created" in that first portentous and ominous sentence. The earth without the sun and as described in Genesis is certainly fictitious, and since the existence of the spook that supposedly "created" all, is without meaningful evidence, we must conclude that such non-existent spook "created" nothing, and can relegate that word also into the category of fictitious.

From this shabby base, has been spawned a whole passel of other lies of fictitious concepts.

There are enough of them to write a whole book, and I have devoted considerable space to them in two of my books, NER and WMB, although the term "fictitious concepts" was unknown to me at the time I wrote them. I will therefore not cover this same ground again but merely list the ensuing fictitious concepts that have been invented to explain and supposedly justify the original lies.

Some of these fictitious concepts besides God and heaven mentioned in that Jewish mind scrambler are "hell" — a real biggie and undoubtedly the most cruel, vicious and sinister concept conceived by a sick mind. Along with this comes the concepts of devil, lucifer, demons, etc., etc., and their counterparts on the other side of angels, cherubims, heavenly hosts, etc. All those are lumped together with further fictitious concepts such as spirits, ghosts, holy and otherwise. Then, we have further meaningless extensions and elaborations such as, "the immaculate conception", "born again", etc.

So much for religious fictitious concepts, a subject that is endless.

I first heard the phrase used a few years ago when I was attending a Tax resister class in Florida. It was given by a Dr. George Arlen, who, although not an attorney, has a keen and incisive mind and has made a much deeper study of the income tax scam than most tax attorneys who think of themselves as specialists and experts.

Dr. Arlen revealed to us that the whole ponderous set of income tax laws, which are a hundred times more voluminous than the 1,400 page Jewish bible, were, in fact, based on a fictitious concept. That fictitious concept was the word "income". It has never been defined by either the Constitution, the Congress, or the Supreme Court. Being therefore not only vague, loose, and undefined but commonly accepted by the gullible public, the idea of "income" can be bandied about and used at will. This powerful gang of unscrupulous pirates have done extremely well to exploit and control an unorganized and hapless public. (This description and the ones following are mine, not Dr. Arlen's.)

Upon this vague and undefined concept then (like the religious hoax) was built a whole lugubrious network of "laws" — a maze of laws that are punitive, contradictory and impossible of either being understood or obeyed. This whole system, built upon a fictitious concept, hangs like a millstone around the neck of every productive American taxpayer. Nor are those who refuse to pay blood money to the Jewish network home free. Those individuals are hounded, pursued and even shot as was the recent folk hero, Gordon Kahl.

At this point it would be useful to distinguish between a fictitious concept and an abstract concept, and that difference is significant. An abstract concept such as truth, honor, and character, mathematical concepts, etc., are honest and descriptive of certain realities. They are tremendously useful in the area of developing ideas and in human communication. Fictitious concepts on the other hand,

are deliberate lies invented in order to mislead and manipulate people. They are the tools of charlatans, con-men and scoundrels.

Having made this distinction, let us list a few other areas than religion and income tax where fictitious concepts are used to confuse and manipulate the White Race in particular.

THE HOLOCAUST. This Jewish lie was spawned immediately after World War II. The Jews, having perpetrated the most horrible mass slaughter in history (an estimated 50 million people killed, with the principle victims being members of the White Race) instinctively knew that this heinous crime could rebound upon their bloody hands. What to do?

With their massive worldwide propaganda apparatus, they quickly turned the tables on a confused and gullible world. Not only were they not the culprits, but lo and behold, they were the poor, innocent victims. Six million of them had been run through the gas chambers, they claimed, by the wicked, wicked Germans.

The facts of history refute this Jewish lie in toto.

1. In the first place, there were only half a million Jews in Germany when Hitler came to power. When it became evident that their bloodsucking days in Germany were coming to an end, most of them migrated (unhindered) to Jew heaven, the good old U.S.A., there to continue their nefarious trade.

2. There were never more than 3 million Jews in all the territory Hitler's armies occupied even at their peak.

3. Whereas Germany had concentration camps (as did the United States and Canada) for its dangerous political enemies, most camps were utilized for labor and war production, and included all nationalities, of which the Jews were only a small minority.

4. There never was a Nazi program of exterminating Jews, but there was a program to re-settle them outside of Germany, such as Palestine and/or Madagascar. However, since most of the Jews were welcomed to the United States, and due to lack of time, these basic plans were only on paper.

5. The Jewish Almanac itself claimed (to its own crowd) that the Jewish population in 1938 on a worldwide basis was 16,588,259. In 1948, the Jew owned New York Times stated the Jewish population as being between 15,600,000 and 18,700,000 averaging out at approximately 17,100,000.

Where are the supposedly six million missing? They weren't. But, so effectively did the Jews promote this dastardly lie, and have continued to the present day, that the world weeps crocodile tears over 6 million that weren't, and the Germans to this very day are still condemned for a crime they did not commit, but were instead heroic leaders in a struggle to get the Jewish monster off their backs.

Since the United States and other White nations helped thwart the Germans in this heroic struggle, the Jewish parasites still remain the world's most pressing problem an issue that we, the White Race, will either have to resolve, or perish.

(For further details read Creative Credo No. 37, "THE SIX MILLION LIE", in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.)

RACIAL EQUALITY. It does not exist and never has. In fact, equality of species or members of a given species exists nowhere in Nature. We Creators take the position that the White Race is Nature's Finest, and no other race is equal to it. *(See Creative Credo No. 31, in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, "The Racial Spectrum — From Primates to the White Race.")*

The Jews in the Protocols sneeringly point out that they have repeatedly used the concepts of "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity" as sucker's bait to start revolutions and to pull down the White Man's society. They point out further that despite the fact that these ideas are contradictory and impossible of fulfillment, the unheeding yokels fall for the bait again and again.

THE FEDERAL RESERVE SUPPOSEDLY A GOVERNMENTAL AGENCY. Most Americans are under the impression that the Federal Reserve System is part of, an arm of, and controlled by, the United States government. This is the biggest lie, the biggest swindle in American history. Since I have already treated this subject at length in Creative Credo No. 40 in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, I will not recapitulate the story of the treachery here. Suffice it to say that **the Federal Reserve is a powerful, worldwide Jewish counterfeit ring** that enables the Jews to have the government print paper money **FOR THEM** (not the government). It has enabled the Jews to steal the world with worthless paper. It is the most vicious and most powerful force in the world, and because of its unlimited power to print money, it owns governments, banks, corporations, news media, and, in fact, owns and controls the goyim of the world more surely than any slave master of ancient times.

VALUE OF MONEY. A study of the preceeding subject, namely the Federal Reserve will show that the worthless paper being printed (by the government) for the Jewish counterfeiters, is not backed by anything — not gold, not silver, nor any other security. **It ie, in fact, only worthless paper with green ink on it.** Nevertheless, it is being accepted as a medium of exchange and the Jews are stealing all the REAL WEALTH of the world through this insidious swindle. The only reason they can do so is because, like the belief in the spooks in the skies, gullible people BELIEVE and ACCEPT it as being of value. This is a fictitious concept carried to its ultimate and most destructive conclusion.

There are any number of other fictitious concepts that the White Race is bombarded with by the Jewish propaganda networks. They are so numerous and so insidious that this article can only broach the subject and make our White Racial Comrades aware of their deception. A sampling of a few other (of many) fictitious concepts that we should consider as powerful and dangerous are the following:

The Jews are God's Chosen.

The White People are the Real Israelites.

The U.S. is fighting communism. *(See Creative Credo No. 38, in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, "Russia, Israel and the United States", also exposed in Issue No. 1 of RACIAL LOYALTY).*

The Germans are a warlike nation.

Democracy.

Israel is the true and only friend of the United States in the Middle East. *(Again, see Creative Credo No. 38.)*

The Bible is the "word of God", despite the fact that approximately 100 changes per page, more than 100,000 changes in its entire text have been made during its Jew scripted history.

There are endless numbers of fictitious concepts being slopped on the mind of the White Race today, most of them, but not all, originating from the master con-artists of all time. The lesson I want to impart to our White Racial Comrades is clear and simple, and it is this:

GO BACK TO BASICS. Use your own good common sense, and the most BASIC TRUTHS you can rely on are **the Eternal Laws of Nature.** Remember, Nature tells each species to take care of their own and endows each with the adequate weapons and defenses to properly do so. Nature has endowed you, her finest, with an abundance of intelligence, greater than any other creature. It is your most

powerful weapon and also your most powerful defense. Use it. Use your common sense and be extremely wary of all these Jewish swindles being foisted on us in order to destroy us.

* * * * *

RACIAL LOYALTY is the Key to our Resurrection and Redemption. CREATIVITY is the Means.

* * * * *

To say the success of the CREATIVITY movement will mean so much to so many is an understatement. Do your part. Help bring it about.

* * * * *

A **Political Party** *is a sometime thing. A* **Religion** *demands total allegiance, total loyalty.*

* * * * *

Our Genes are our most precious treasure — Guardianship of our White Gene pool is our highest responsibility.

* * * * *

There is a nigger president in your future. All you have to do is nothing.

* * * * *

Applying Hitler's Advice To Our Own Movement

What We Can Learn From The Master Organizer Of All Time

In Issue No. 7 we reprinted Hitler's excellent chapter on* Propaganda and Organization,** ***Chapter XI, Vol. II of* Mein Kampf.** ***The following is an analysis of that chapter.

We of the Church of the Creator consider Adolf Hitler the greatest White leader of all time. A great part of his success was due not only to his oratorical prowess, but also to his skill in formulating the correct propaganda approach and his ability to organize effectively. Since he was a master in all of these fields it behooves us to listen, to analyze and to apply his sage advice to our own movement, CREATIVITY. It is not my purpose to recapitulate his thoughts here, but to highlight a few major ideas, how we can learn from them, and mostly, to make our own observations.

1. Propaganda is a vital and powerful tool. Hitler has emphasized this throughout his book and has stated elsewhere that **propaganda can make heaven look like hell, and vice versa.** In short, propaganda makes the difference. It shapes people's ideas, attitudes, likes and dislikes, loyalties and hatred. It is the cement that builds organizations and movements. It comes first in shaping the future course of history or a people.

2. Whereas the word propaganda has a somewhat odious connotation to it, it does not deserve it. Propaganda, as I have pointed out in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, is, like the weather, neither good nor bad in itself. Like the weather, it is good or bad depending on what kind of weather we have. The same qualifications apply to propaganda, and it, like fire, can be a useful servant, or a tyrannical master, depending on how it is used, by whom and on whom.

Anyway you look at it, propaganda is a powerful tool, and it behooves us to not only realize this, but master its intricacies and become skillful in its usage. The Jews realized its power early in their history and have exploited it to the hilt. They have become the most expert mind-manipulators of all time.

3. One of the first recommendations I have in regards to propagan-

da is to dump the word altogether. Since it has a somewhat sinister and odious connotation to the general public (although undeserved) it is better to use a more subtle, more acceptable word in its place. My recommendation is the word **ENLIGHTENMENT.**

Therefore, in our organization we will not have a Ministry of Propaganda, but rather a Department of Enlightenment. Although there is only a shade of difference in the meaning, there is this difference: Whereas propaganda can be, like weather or fire, either constructive or destructive, the word "enlighten", per se, is defined as: "1. to give the light of knowledge to; free from ignorance, prejudice or superstition. 2. to give clarification to (a person) as to meanings, intentions, etc.; inform." (Webster's New World Dictionary) I believe this more adequately describes what we, the Church Of The Creator, are trying to accomplish, since I have said time and time again — our main task is, and remains, the problem of straightening out the confused and scrambled thinking of our White Racial Comrades.

4. Not only must we use the correct approach in our enlightenment programs, but, above all, we must make sure that it is highly effective.

Our basic yardstick, the bottom line, therefore, of all our efforts must be this: **WILL IT HELP PROMOTE CREATIVITY?** Whereas our main and only objective is not really the advancement of any theory, or any philosophy as such, but the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, we are convinced of one basic conclusion: **only with the final and total triumph of the CREATIVITY movement will the White Race achieve its final resurrection and redemption.** Conversely, if the CREATIVITY movement fails, the White Race will go down its present path to destruction and final oblivion.

5. In order to ensure the survival and tenacity of our movement in the face of a rapidly changing world in turmoil, of a violent and lawless society stampeding towards anarchy, and in the face of a well organized and powerful enemy, the Jewish network, it behooves us to not only be boldly aggressive in our campaign, but also avail ourselves of all the defensive measures at our command for the survival of the movement. In this matter we can learn from Jewish history perhaps more so than any other, since the Jews have survived the convulsions and upheavals of history better and longer than any other entity.

(a) One thing we must provide for is dispersion. Our basic books, our printing facilities and subdivision headquarters must be dispersed in most of the key centers of the country. In this way, if one is wiped out, there are several others that will have the facilities, books, printing machinery, etc., ready and able to take over and carry on. We must especially have a large inventory of our basic Bibles in storage in warehouses at many scattered locations.

(b) We must establish an organized chain of command. The best way to do this is to have organized church centers all over the country, and even in other countries. Like the Jews in the Middle Ages, if they were wiped out in one area, they flourished in hundreds of others and were soon back to re-occupy lost territory.

(c) We must build an intelligence network. We must not only **know WHO our enemies are and WHERE they are, but we must be able to finger the traitors, government agents, Jewish chabez-goi and other renegades in our own ranks.**

(d) We must **harness the financial resources of our own White Racial Comrades,** which are considerable. We must seek out, contact, persuade and implore those wealthy individuals who obviously sympathize with our ideals, but have not yet arrived at the conviction that in order to save themselves, their own best interests would be served by joining with us. We must convince them of the obvious — that, in fact, their very survival will depend upon joining and building the CREATIVITY movement. Imagine what a boost our movement would receive if we were to enlighten some of the wealthier members of the Hunt family, or say the du Ponts, or any of the many other affluent White families.

6. Utilize Computer Technology. In today's highly technical age of communications it is extremely important that we utilize all of the most modern technology we possibly can to aid and expand our movement. We must avail ourselves of modern office equipment, such as computers for filing, mailing lists, etc., audio tape recorders, video recorders, video tapes for training, automatic telephone dialing machines, and a variety of other sophisticated equipment. We already have some of this equipment now and the speed and efficiency with which these machines can perform in comparison to human hands is not only amazing, but from a financial point of view, they pay for themselves in short order.

I don't want to give the impression that I believe machines should take the place of people. On the contrary, we want millions of capable people to join our ranks, and that is the whole idea. Capable peo-

ple working more efficiently with modern equipment at their command can work miracles and accomplish the job at hand better, much more effectively, and since time is of the essence, that much sooner.

7. We must build transmission belts and lines of communication of our own. This means newspapers, magazines, periodicals, radio stations and television networks. When we see what massive followings even con-artists and spook peddlers like Oral Roberts, Jerry Falwell and other Jew-lovers have built up through the use of television, we too, must utilize these to the hilt. Since they are now almost totally in the hands of the Jews, this is one area we must aggressively battle to get into our own hands. That it can be done is demonstrated by a man such as Ted Turner in Atlanta, who has built up an impressive and powerful system of Cable networks. Although he has not taken a stand for the White Race, he is at least not a subservient lackey of the Jews, either. If he can do it single handedly, think of how much better a powerful White movement like the Church Of The Creator could do the job once it built up its membership and muscle. The Mormon Church has done it in their own way in Utah, but unfortunately, although it has ample financial facilities it has fallen to decay in its original stand for White hegemony. The reason it was vulnerable in this area is plain. If it had been based on a strong racial creed as is the Church of the Creator it would have been invulnerable and by now would have had the world at its feet.

It can be done and we must do it.

8. Finally, we must pursue with the utmost vigor our ongoing search for the Great Promoter, as spelled out in our last month's issue No. 6.

* * * * *

Creativity aspires to helping White people get rid of garbage thoughts as well as garbage foods.

* * * * *

Issue No.8, January 1984

THE JEWISH CONNECTION

THE PHONY FIGHT RUSE

A Treacherous Strategem to Ensnare the Naive and the Gullible. The Master Sneaks of all time have developed it into a deadly game.

The idea of Good and Evil is as old as history, and so is the supposed unending warfare between these two forces. Sometimes these forces are very real, as is the struggle between them. Many times they are artificially contrived for evil purposes and the fight between them is stage managed by the evil force to achieve devious ends.

Undoubtedly, from the view of THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, the most evil force in the history of mankind is the Jewish network that has plagued all White civilizations since the dawn of history, and managed to destroy every one of them. Undoubtedly, there is no other conglomerate that has become more skillful in the art of staging a phony fight and pulling in its enemies than have the Jews over the millennia of civilization.

The Jews did not invent the idea of Good and Evil, nor did they invent the idea of God and the Devil. In fact, they hardly invented anything original. But what we do have to give them credit for is that after adopting these and other ideas from their host nations, (Egypt, Babylonia or wherever) they have, as always, capitalized on this idea to the hilt, for their own benefit, and for the destruction of their enemies.

It has been said that there is nothing more deadly than an enemy inside the gates who through deviousness and deception has gained the confidence of his enemies as being a friend and benefactor. One such traitor inside the gates is said to be worth ten thousand known enemies on the outside.

Nothing is more treacherous, or more deadly than a supposed "friend", who through deceit, has gained your confidence, but secretly is bent on your destruction. The Jews have been keenly aware of this artifice for thousands of years and they have honed their technique of this art to a fine edge. In this discussion, we want to examine the Jewish artifice of concocting a fictitious enemy, then volunteering to rally to your defense in desperately trying to save you from the phony enemy they themselves have concocted.

Perhaps the prototype for this clever dodge is inherent in Genesis of the Jewish Old Testament. There we find the story of God, representing Good — (virtue, justice, love and a host of other goodies) on the one hand, and the Devil, representing Evil — (treachery, cunning, deceit, debauchery and a list of other baddies as long as your arm) on the other hand. Supposedly, they are bitter enemies and engage in a desperate struggle, a war to the bitter finish. This basic presumption is the bedrock of the Jewish-Christian religion that the Jew has foisted on the White Race. Like a gullible yokel the White Race has swallowed the bait and over the last nineteen centuries has stupidly clasped it to its bosom as "its very own" religion.

Let us examine how this phony fight dodge works.

Well, according to this Jewish story in the Old Testament on the very first day that mankind was "created", our "original" ancestors, Adam and Eve, who had no axe to grind with anybody, and who were as innocent as a newborn babe, unwittingly became involved in the struggle between two powerful adversaries at war. Both were telling them they were friends, had their best interests at heart and both were giving them stupid and contradictory advice. This naive couple, although supposedly adult, but only a day old, didn't have a score card to tell who the players were, and in fact, didn't even know there was a (con) game going on. They listened to one, then the other. The end result was that they were kicked out of their beautiful paradise and condemned, as were their offspring, to "earn their bread by the sweat of their brow" on the outside. So fast and effective was this involvement in someone else's "war" that before they could get their wits assembled and say "Jack Robinson" they were already on the outside looking in.

Now let us ask a few questions. Who was the loser in this fight? Well, undoubtedly, the innocent third party, Adam and Eve. They lost their nice homestead the first day of tenancy. What about the two bitter enemies, God and the Devil? They lost nothing, and are

supposedly still carrying on their same feud with a Mexican stand-off after six thousand years. But are they really? If they were serious, surely there would ultimately be a conclusion, a victory or defeat. Why isn't there?

Let us probe further. Who is in charge of this show? Who staged it all? Well, since (according to the Jewish story) God is the Creator of all, since he is omnipotent, all powerful, fully in charge of heaven and earth, he must have also created Hell, the Devil and his minions and must undoubtedly be in charge of the whole kit and kaboodle. If he didn't create it all, I ask you believing Christians, if he isn't in charge, who in the hell is? Did he or did he not create hell? Did he or did he not create the Devil? Since he knows everything forwards and backwards, didn't he know full well how it was all going to turn out? Therefore, didn't he deliberately create hell and the Devil? Didn't he deliberately con Adam and Eve to be the patsies, then blame the Devil, and worse still, blame Adam and Eve for being victims of a treacherous game of entrapment he himself had conjured up? Where in the hell was he while the Devil was conning them and when Adam and Eve needed him? Was he asleep at the switch? Would you knowingly leave your defenseless day old baby at the mercy of a fiendish child molester and then blame it (the baby) for not being able to cope with the situation? Wasn't the Devil merely following the proscribed script? If God isn't in charge, who is?

Are God and the Devil really at war? Or, are they merely playing an entertaining (for them) scam on us poor mortals?

* * * * *

Let us now examine the more modern version of the same con game that affects us more directly and is written by the same script writers, the same behind the scene manipulators. Let us move forward to the twentieth century and examine the relationship between the United States (God) and Russia (The Devil) and Israel (Hell).

Although the script for this whole comedy, or tragedy of errors, was written long before the beginning of the twentieth century, its culmination is coming to a head as this century nears completion, if not earlier.

In Creative Credo No. 38 entitled, "Russia, Israel and the United States", of The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, I have already cited numerous historical events illustrating that the United States is not fighting Communism, that it is lying to the world and deceiving its own

citizens in this gigantic ongoing fraud. Not only is it deceiving the White American taxpayers on this treacherous issue, but it is especially this group that is being robbed blind. It is particularly this group that is being inveigled, deceived, entrapped and marked for destruction. The Jews are utilizing the productivity and resources of the American worker to foot the bill for this sinister sell out, and at the same time treacherously plotting his genocide.

Behind it all are the same Master Sneaks that wrote the Jewish-Christian bible. It is the same Jewish network that also wrote the script for Jewish Communism and are today pulling the strings in Russia, in Israel, in the United States and the rest of the world. But let us never forget that the main powerhouse of this foul conspiracy is neither in Russia, nor even in Israel. It has shifted geographically many times in the last 3,000 years, but it now sits mainly in the good old U.S.A., with Jew York and Washington, D.C. being the prime centers of infestation and Jewish power.

Most Americans are snookered into believing that Russia is the central core of communism and its present seat of power. This is completely false, as is the fictitious concept that the Devil is the source of all evil and is trying to inveigle us all into hell.

I should know a little on this subject.

You see, I was born in Russia in 1918, at a time when the Bolshevik Reds were fighting the remnants of the dead Czar's followers, dubbed the White Army. Warfare, turmoil, anarchy and starvation swept through and over the peaceful Mennonite village and settlement in which I was born. When we managed to get out of Russia in 1924 with our skins still intact, we were more fortunate than the hundred relatives we left behind. Needless to say, I have not forgotten those events, nor have I neglected to study and do my homework on the growing monster as it succeeds in swallowing up country after country.

It is a long story, and I cannot recapitulate it here. Let me just briefly make a few points: (a) Communism is as Jewish as the Talmud and the Jewish-Christian bible. (b) The Russian people are not the culprits, but the victims, and they would like to get the Jewish-communist monkey off their backs as much as anyone in the world. (c) The communist revolution in Russia was engineered by native Russian Jews in collaboration with the wealth, influence and power of the Jews in America. (d) Even after the communist takeover, the communist regime in Russia would have collapsed in short order, and again several times in the course of its shabby 66 year tenure,

if it had not been repeatedly supported financially, militarily and morally by the United States (God), who in turn is in the hands of the same scriptwriters that wrote the story of Job in the Old Testament.

In support of the United States-Russian (communist) collaboration charge, let me briefly list the following facts of history:

1. The basis of communism is Marxism, or Karl Marx's "Communist Manifesto" (1848) and "Das Kapital" (1867). Marx was a renegade Jew, the son of a Jewish Rabbi in Germany, but nevertheless, loyal to his race.

However, the seeds of Marxism did not begin with Karl Marx, but were already deeply imbedded in the Jewish Talmud, already 1,300 years old in Marx's day, and that creed, itself dates back in the "oral law' of the Synagogue, passed on orally by its Elders for another 1,500 years or more.

2. Russia at the time of the Czars had the largest Jewish population in the world. There were approximately six million of them, mostly of Khazar origin, and none of whose ancestors had ever set foot in Palestine. The vast majority of these swarthy Khazars hated the (Nordic) Romanov dynasty with a deadly passion, and plotted its overthrow and destruction. The Czar and the Russian government, in turn, did their best to stem this evil and alien pestilence in their midst by alternately trying appeasement and repression. In this they failed miserably and the 300 year old Romanov dynasty came to an end when a Jew shot the Czar in the back of the neck in 1917. The Czar's wife (Czarina) and their five children were also murdered at the same time.

3. Meanwhile, the Jews in the United States wholeheartedly supported the Russian revolution, morally and financially. Jacob Schiff, head of Kuhn, Loeb, and Company, a powerful Jewish banking and brokerage house in New York took the lead. Schiff himself contributed 20 million dollars in training 3,000 Jewish cutthroats (with Leon Trotsky in charge) in lower East side New York. At the propitious moment in the middle of World War I they were shipped to Moscow. Even the Germans (who also were under the heel of the Jews) collaborated and sent Lenin through their territory in a sealed train.

Once in Moscow, this trained band of Jewish revolutionaries knew exactly what to do and soon took over control of Moscow, of the government, and all of Russia.

4. It is interesting to note that before Jewish communism took over, the policy of the United States government was hostile to Czarist Russia, and morally and financially supported Japan in the Russo-Japanese War of 1904-05, but as soon as the communist Jews were in charge, the United States government did a complete flip-flop and covertly supported, encouraged and bolstered everything Russian, as we shall further see.

5. When in the 1920's the communist regime was floundering economically and was about to totter, the United States sent food and machinery to bolster that cruel and shabby regime.

6. The United States sent in engineers and supplies to drill Russia's oil fields, build her dams, her electrical works and set up her factories.

7. When the Russian economy was still faltering and her people starving in the 1930's, President Roosevelt, as one of the first acts in his regime, extended official recognition to the Bolshevik government of Stalin, and with it extended further credits. (The previous non-recognition was really a scam, such as God not recognizing the Devil.)

8. When the German people under the leadership of Hitler finally recognized the Jewish menace and managed to break free of the Jewish stranglehold, the Jewish news media went hog wild in denouncing Germany and their government and the Roosevelt government fell all over itself, along with the news media, in welcoming and fawning over Jews, communists and reds.

9. The Jewish network had decided to declare war against Hitler and the German people even before Hitler came to power. When they ruthlessly managed to maneuver Germany into a position where she either had to fight or face disgrace and encirclement, the United States government was then totally hostile to Germany. It was irrevocably committed to the Jewish cause, to communist Russia, to crush Germany. As we shall see, this is exactly what it did.

10. World War II was really a war between the Jewish bankers, in fact, the Jewish network as a whole, against the world, and the White Race in particular. Hitler, after freeing Germany from the chains of the Jewish bankers and Jewish communism had in mind, not conquering the world, but going to the heart of the communist regime in Russia and destroying this pestilence. Now you would think that if the United States was concerned about communism and fighting it, that then the United States would welcome such a move and join in and support it.

Did it do so? Hell, no. On the contrary, it first of all launched the most vicious propaganda campaign of vilification and lies against Hitler and all things German, and then joined the Bolshevik regime of Stalin to defeat the Germans in the most bloody and cruel of all wars in history. Some way to fight communism.

* * * *

We will now temporarily leave Russia, Germany and the United States and see how the several thousand year old battle between God and the Devil is progressing, if it is progressing at all.

Let us go back to the looney bin and read the 18th chapter of the Old Testament, and look into the curious relationship between God and the Devil, who are supposed to be bitter enemies.

At the time of Job, (whenever that was) a few thousand years evidently had passed since the treacherous caper the all powerful spook had pulled on Adam and Eve. Their condemned progeny had multiplied profusely, but God didn't like the masses of people, (his children, his very own creation) that he had produced and by this time he had already pulled the plug on the Great Flood and arbitrarily drowned all his beloved children like a bunch of rats. Love, love, love. He was just full of it.

Anyway, at the time of Job the Great Flood is now behind us and the world is again full of a new breed of his beloved children who are just as rotten as the ones he drowned. However, he had a few exemplary exceptions, and one of them was a man by the name of Job.

Now this fellow Job was no poor, down-trodden, meek and poor in spirit. He was a somebody. In fact, he was one of "the greatest of all men in the east", wherever that was. He had seven thousand sheep, three thousand camels, five hundred yoke of oxen, five hundred she-asses, much land and a great household. He also had a beautiful family of seven sons and three daughters. What more could any man ask for? But that was not all. He also loved the lord, and vice versa.

Next, we have a scenario where God calls a sort of routine business meeting of all his sons. Now we have all been under the impression that God only had one son, namely Jesus Christ. But not so. At this stage of the Jewish Mother Goose story nobody had heard of Jesus Christ (I'm only following the text of the Holy Word. Don't ask me to explain.) It says that "the sons of God came to present themselves

and Satan was also among them." Not only was he among the sons, he is the only one mentioned. In fact, he is the whole star of the show and he and God engage in a bit of friendly mischief, at the expense of some other poor, tortured victim.

The patsy they chose to torture and tear apart was our friend Job. You can read the whole story in the Old Testament, or you can read part of it on Page 323 of The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. Anyway, in their sporting way they both treated him with the love and affection the owner of a rooster would on entering his prize bird in a cock fight, with Job taking all the cuts and doing all the bleeding.

The significance of this story is the cozy relationship that evidently God and the Devil have with each other. After reading the chapter, we would get the impression that not only were God and the Devil not enemies, but the Devil is God's favorite son, his fair-haired boy.

The enmity is about as serious (or phony) as that between the United States and Russia (the Devil).

Anyway, at that point in history after a thousand or more years of alleged warfare, the fight between God and the Devil was still a Mexican stand-off, no hits, no runs, no errors. No wins, no defeats. Business as usual. Only the Devil was running up a much bigger score, and more people were going to hell every day.

The question screams to high heaven. With all these people going to hell every day, why doesn't God solve the problem once and for all? Why doesn't he win the battle? Instead of putting the monkey on our back and perpetually pestering the hell out of us, why doesn't he just simply kill the Devil? Why doesn't he vaporize him in hell, free all those poor suffering victims in there now and wipe it out also, forever and for good? He created the goddamn thing — why can't he undo it? Why doesn't he do it?

Ask your preacher that question. Pursue him until he gives you an intelligent answer. Don't let him off the hook with the old phoney-baloney of "the ways of the Lord are higher than---etc.,etc." Nor can we accept the stupid argument that he was just "testing". The question remains — if he isn't in cahoots with the Devil, why doesn't he destroy him once and for all?

We will now go back to the similar situation of the United States and communism and look at the period at the end of World War II and the period following.

* * * * *

We go back to 1945. Having, again saved communism (in Russia) at tremendous expense in money, material and manpower, at the expense of the American taxpayer, and having utterly crushed and destroyed the only serious enemy communism (and the Jews) have encountered in modern history, the United States at the end of W W II had everything going its way.

It had also destroyed the Japanese military establishment. It had by far the largest conglomerate of military forces in all history, far surpassing all the armed forces of the world combined, including Russia, China and whatever was left of the other combatants. It had the atomic bomb, exclusively and all to itself. It had all its cities intact, its factories were humming and geared to extremely high production. Financially, it owned half the gold of the world, and practically all the rest of the world was up to their ears in debt to it. The United States had it all. It was God.

If previously it had the excuse that Hitler's Nazi movement was a bigger threat than Russia's communist movement, it was now in a position to take care of the communist menace also and wipe it off the face of the earth once and for all. It would have had the wholehearted support of not only its newly defeated enemy, Germany, but most of Europe as well as — Rumania, Hungary, Poland, Italy, etc. It also had the support of Americans at home, and the G. I.'s still in Europe.

Why didn't it do just that? For the same reason that God and the Devil after thousands of years of pretended enmity, never come to grips. The fight is a phony. Phony as hell. In fact, the same bunch of scriptwriters that wrote the fictitious "God and Devil" script also wrote the scenario for World War I, for World War II and for more than sixty some wars that have erupted since WW II, in most of which the United States has had a hand, or helped to engineer. Right now (1984) I understand there are 40 wars going on in the world and the United States is involved in 19 of them.

I repeat my question, if the United States really and seriously considers Russia and communism an enemy and a threat, why didn't it proceed to wipe out the communist enemy back in 1945 when General Patton and others, including the G. I's themselves were rearing to go?

Why didn't God wipe out the Devil in 1945? Why doesn't he do it today? **Why doesn't the United States destroy communism today?**

Well, for the same reason as God won't move on the Devil. But we are going around in circles.

* * * * *

There must be a reason God has his Devil and why the United States has its bug-a-boo, communism. Well, there IS A VERY GOOD REASON, although few Americans who foot the bill for hundreds of billions of dollars in defense appropriations understand it.

So let us explore this strange situation. Let's see what the United States did at the end of WW II and in the nearly four decades since then.

Did the United States really have any intention of destroying communism when it had a golden opportunity to do so in 1945? Hell, no. Even before the war was over, (Germany was obviously on the brink of defeat) the United States was already propping up and fortifying Russia with domestic non-military goods — tractors, machinery, refrigerators and other goodies to the tune of **13 billion dollars** on the first go around.

When Patton and other United States generals had an open run to take Berlin and all of Germany and the Russian armies in the east were still being stopped by the German armies, the word came down from on high — hold back, let the Russians have the honor of taking Berlin.

Why did the United States do such a stupid thing? Well, when we ask that question we must also remember to ask (a) who was in charge? and (b) stupid from whose point of view? The answer to both these questions is: the Jews were and are in charge, and from their point of view it made good sense: (a) It expanded the territory of communism and the peoples it could control; (b) It would allow the Russians, who are more barbaric, ruthless and brutal, to kill, rape and loot Prussia, and, in fact, all of eastern Germany to an extent that the American G. I's could never have been goaded to do in a hundred years. Not only were millions of Germans killed by the Russians, but their women were raped wholesale, their machinery and rolling stock, (what was left) shipped to Russia and its cities destroyed even after the end of the war. This terrorism goes on to this day and will continue indefinitely. This is completely in line with the Jews' program of kill the best (of the White Race) first. (c) Thirteen million Germans in eastern Germany were driven off their lands and driven westward, thereby drastically reducing the living space of the then

remaining Germans and also crippling any future revival of the German people. This, too, is in conformity with the Jews' program of killing, shrinking and destroying the best (of the White Race). (d) It divided the Germans themselves into two hostile east and west camps, completely in line with the Jewish axiom of "divide and conquer".

No reason for the United States holding back and letting the Russians take Berlin? Plenty of reasons, if you look at it, not from the White American point of view, but from the Jewish angle. And after all, who was in charge, and still is today?

* * * * *

But this still doesn't answer the main question: Why does the United States need communism as a phony enemy at all, so let me explain it once and for all.

The White people of America don't need communism any more than they need another hole in the head between the eyes. Neither do the White people of Britain, or France, or Germany, or Sweden, or any other White people in the world. But the White people don't run the world, nor are they in charge of, not only America, but also the rest of the world, including Russia. The only partial hiatus in that control was the brief 13 year span in Germany between 1933 and 1945.

Now let us analyse (a) why the Jews need a bogey-man, a Devil, communism in their demonic conspiracy, (b) how this phony fight ruse works, and (c) what it has accomplished for them over the last 100 years.

In so doing we must again remember that (a) the Jews are in charge of the world, (b) they have an age old ongoing conspiracy to destroy the White Race, mongrelize them and then enslave the stupid, mud colored masses to do their bidding. Their ultimate goal is every Jew a king, every goyim a slave, with their jackboot resting on the back of the neck of their victims, pushing the goyim's face into the mud. (c) Along with an enslaved goyim, they picture themselves as owning all the gold, silver, real estate and wealth of the world. A fantastic picture? Perhaps, but don't laugh.They are almost there now.

In order to achieve the above, they have been for centuries and are today, using their most powerful weapons, which are manifold, but at the core of it all is their masterpiece — DECEIT. In order to

DIVIDE AND CONQUER they have to deceive the goyim and set up a phony fight, keep the goyim in constant turmoil, confusion and warfare. In order to have warfare you must have two sides. If there is no real enemy, create a fictitious one. Set up your own dummy. That way you have a beautiful situation — an enemy who not only is predictable, but whose provocations and moves are perfectly under control and will always make the correct moves to further your interests.

Now that you have set up your own dummy enemy, you are in a beautiful position to start a phony fight, and it works wonders if skillfully handled.

A fight, any fight, attracts attention, whether it is a dog fight, a cock fight, or a couple of niggers brawling in a boxing ring. Not only does a fight attract attention, but if skillfully handled it also stirs up emotions and inflames passions to a fever pitch as nothing else can. Going further, a small fight can rapidly escalate into a bigger fight, and into a major war. People get carried away and they choose sides. This is what the Jews need for leverage — two sides fighting each other. In such a situation the Jews soon contrive to get people (who are the real target) so emotionally embroiled they throw their brains out of the window and start killing each other.

By this time the process is for real, and such feuds that may have been artificially instigated at the beginning, are now steeped in blood. They further escalate and can go on for centuries, as witness the four hundred year old feud still going on in Ireland.

There you have it. This is the crux of the Jewish technique of "DIVIDE AND CONQUER." Start a phony fight, pull in the innocent bystander, aggravate two sides against each other, get some people killed, pour on the propaganda, then escalate it upward and onward to a full scale war.

At this stage the Jews have a perfect situation for themselves. They now have two sides (the Goyim) fighting, cutting each other to pieces. Like God and the Devil with Adam and Eve, or with Job, they have nothing to lose. It is the patsy that does all the bleeding — the third party — the formerly innocent bystander. The Jews are behind the scenes, invisible, presumably non-participants, or better still posing as poor victims (as witness the phony "Holocaust"). But in reality, they are staging and managing the fight, inciting the stupid fighters, goading them on — and reaping tremendous dividends, as we shall see.

In short, the Phony Fight serves the Jews as a perfect ploy with which (a) to suck in the innocent bystander, who although he is unaware of it, is the real target for destruction, (b) to involve the third party in a fight in which they had no real interest, (c) to get them emotionally involved, to inflame them to the point where they abandoned all good sense, (d) to choose up sides, (e) to fight their own kind (White Man against White Man, as witness the American Civil War, WWI, WWII, and on and on), (f) by clever propaganda, pose as peacemaker and negotiator for both sides, and then take control.

It has worked miracles for the Jews. The dividends it has paid them are beyond the fondest imagination of the Jews themselves, and beyond the comprehension of the most astute goyim. It has been of immense benefit to the Jews in (a) implementing their strategy of "DIVIDE AND CONQUER" against the goyim. (b) It has been a tremendously effective device in helping them "kill the best" of the White Men as witness WWI, WWII , the Civil War, and every other war into which they have inveigled the White Race. (c) With the Jews always financing (with worthless paper money) both sides, it leaves the White Nations broken, devastated and over their ears in debt to the Jewish bankers. (d) It leaves deep and lasting scars, unending feuds, and sows the seeds for unending future wars. (e) It does much, much more, but basically it all serves to increase the ever mounting financial, political and military stranglehold of the Jews in implementing their program for the destruction of the White Race.

* * * * *

We have already examined how the United States has consistently supported communist Russia up to, and during World War II. Let us now get back to the phony ruse of the United States "fighting communism" and briefly examine what raising this phony specter has accomplished for the Jews after World War II.

1. President Truman, after badly bungling American interests at Potsdam in 1945 and generously giving Stalin everything he wanted, then did a strange flip-flop in 1946 and instituted the Marshall Plan, a wild, give-away program, supposedly "to fight communist expansion". This is "strange" because up until now America had done everything possible to not only save communism, but help its expansion.

(An interesting side note on this is that when the newly installed President Truman met the well entrenched Marshall Stalin at

Potsdam, Truman naively informed Stalin about the great American "secret", that "we" had the atomic bomb, and intended to use it on Japan. Truman couldn't understand Stalin's lack of surprise. The poor yokel didn't know that Stalin had shared that "secret" from the beginning, whereas Roosevelt had kept Truman, his own Vice President, completely in the dark, and Truman himself knew nothing about the atomic bomb until after Roosevelt was dead.)

The Marshall Plan was the opening gun and the breakthrough for an unlimited and unending program of give-aways by America that continues to this day, almost 40 years later. Have American taxpayers ever been asked if they agree to carrying the rest of the world on their backs?

Who have been the benéficiaries of this idiotic program of playing Santa Claus to the world? Well, certainly not the White American taxpayer who has had to foot the bill, and that bill has been enormous and back breaking.

The beneficiaries, first of all, have been the Jewish bankers who control and own the Federal Reserve. As of now they have us enslaved and in debt to the tune of over one trillion, three hundred billion. This is not counting all the other debts outside of the Federal government which adds up to another 5 or 6 trillion.

The beneficiaries have been 126 nations of the world, who, like the parasitic Argulus, (Page 218, The White Man's Bible) now have a direct pipeline to the resources and productivity of the American taxpayer. Of these 126 countries, many of which, like Poland and Yugoslavia, are communist, there is not a single one that we can call a real friend. In fact, we are the most hated country in the world. All our billions have never bought us a single friend, but very much like a blackmailer, the recipients keep demanding more, or else. The "or else" is they'll go communist, an idea our own government keeps promoting.

The beneficiaries have, by and large, been mud countries like India, Indonesia and every other type of black, brown or yellow parasite in the world. As a result, their populations have been skyrocketing, while that of the working White Man is shrinking, not only in the United States, but throughout the world. This, too, is very much in line with Jewish goals, which foresee the complete extinction of the White Race.

Let me point out that without the Jews raising the phony specter of communism and how we must "contain it" (not destroy it) the

United States government would be hard put in trying to explain as to why the American taxpayer must carry the rest of the world on his back, just as the preacher would have a hard time pulling victims into his church and convincing them they need "saving", if he didn't have a "devil" to conjure with. To pursue this parallel farther, the preacher, too, is only interested in "containing" the devil, and never mentions doing away with him, as this would undoubtedly ruin his racket. One backwoods preacher put it succinctly: A religion without Hell ain't worth a damn.

2. The "threat" of communism and our urgency in fighting it has been a wonderfully persuasive excuse not only to raise the tax burden on the American working man to tyrannical levels, but it has done much more. With the heavy burden of taxation and its army of tax collectors it has been a perfect excuse to expand government controls in every direction and intrude and meddle in every phase of our every day life. What this really means is that the Jews now have the weapons not only to take our money and resources away from us, but what is even more ominous, to slowly expand their tyranny to control our every move and enslave us.

3. Without the "threat" of communism, the United States would not have a legitimate excuse for occupying Germany with a military force of 360,000 men, and teach the Germans "democracy" over the last 40 years. They are presumably there as "NATO" forces to protect Germany and Europe from being overrun by communist forces of the "Warsaw Pact" block. However, what the American forces are really there for is (a) to protect the Jews from the Germans, (b) allow the Jews to again sink their tentacles deep into the German nation, (c) prevent the Germans from setting up a government of their own choice, and (d) allow the black American G. I.'s to rape the German women.

4. The "threat" of communism has enabled the United States to covertly expand its "intelligence" forces to a point where we now have a vast invisible army, the C. I. A., running rough shod all over the world, meddling in politics, governments, fomenting revolutions and in general doing that very thing this discussion is all about: setting up two warring factions and instigating revolution and turmoil. What such operations generally end up with (and internationally so) is another Cuba, North Korea, Vietnam and/or similar communist takeovers.

These operations have far-reaching ramifications: (a) They cost the taxpayer untold, uncounted and unaccounted for billions, since the budgets for "intelligence" are completely beyond the control of our visible government. Neither the president, nor Congress, is any longer in control of this rampaging band of independent gunslingers, who are a law unto themselves, beyond the pale of either accountability or restraint. (b) They are a major force in the politics, government and economy of every country in the world, especially the so-called "emerging" countries. They create turmoil, revolution and uproar. They wreck and change governments at will. (c) They are also aggressively active within the borders of the United States itself (something they are supposedly prohibited from doing by law). They work hand in glove with the F.B.I. in suppressing any activity in the interest of the White Race. (d) They have a large number of Jews in their ranks and collaborate directly with Israel's Mossad, generously feeding them information and state "secrets" at will.

Thus the "threat" of communism has enabled the Jews to develop along with their own Mossad, a lawless, uncontrolled strong-arm brigade to roam the world at will, with little or no control by anybody except the Jews themselves, and again, totally financed and at the expense of the American taxpayer.

5. The "threat" of communism has enabled the United States "government" to set up a tremendously bloated "defense" industry. It is often referred to as the "military industrial complex" and often even attacked by segments of the Jewish press itself, mostly for the wrong reasons.

Some interesting questions arise when we peer into this vast and tremendously costly (again to the American taxpayer) wasteland. Some of these are: (a) Since "we" have been nurturing and propping up the Russian communist behemoth since its very inception, just whom are we supposed to be defending ourselves against? If it is Russia, why didn't we quash that tottering "threat" back in 1945 when all our troops were over there, all set and ready to go? Why do we keep sending millions of tons of grain to Russia now? Why do we supply her with sophisticated electronic equipment and other highly technical machinery that she is too backward to build herself? The answer, of course, is, our whole stance is a phony sham. (b) Why were we already sending high-grade refined uranium materials by air freight to Russia even before we ourselves had perfected the atomic bomb in 1943-44? *(See "Major Racey Jordan's Diaries".)* (c) Why

does every country we go into to "save" (Vietnam, China, North Korea, etc.) end up in the communist camp? (d) Why have we, with all our overwhelming might, never really converted one single country back from "communism" to "democracy"?

There are many other questions, but there are also a few other aspects I want to touch on, and they are these: (a) Our defense budget is growing by leaps and bounds. Whereas in Lyndon Johnson's tenure I was alarmed by our TOTAL budget, including defense, when it reached a hundred billion dollars, now our defense budget alone is over two hundred and fifty billion dollars. (b) Arbitrarily taking such huge sums away from the working taxpayer and dispensing them to various "defense contractors" at the whim and caprice of government bureaucrats creates a tremendous opportunity for graft and bribery, channeling it from Jew in government to Jew in industry, making instant multi-millionaires. No wonder a piece of hardware that should cost about 65 cents often costs the government as much as $194.50 when channelled through "defense". Why not? The Jews have a closed shop for looting the goyim, all in the name of "defense" against "communism".

6. It enables the government itself to engage in a highly dangerous and dead-end nuclear arms race. We have to "keep ahead of the Russians".

7. It enabled the government to engage in a highly wasteful and pointless "space program" in the '60's. After all, we had "to put a man on the moon before the Russians". (The Russians never did get their man on the moon.)

8. It helped get us emotionally charged to help establish the bandit state of Israel in 1948 and pour vast sums of military aid and direct subsidies to her ever since. The argument is that after all, Israel is our only true friend in the Middle East, a true bulwark against the "communist" Arabs, and a passel of other silly lies. Actually, the Moslem Arabs were (and are) much more opposed to communism than the "democratic" United States ever was, or than Jewish Israel, the ideological fount of Jewish communism ever will be.

This stupid blunder (Israel) has by now cost the American taxpayer more than 28 billion dollars in subsidies alone (by 1983) and there is no end in sight. This does not take into account the tremendous damage American support of Israel has done to our once friendly relationship with the Arabs, and the resulting damage of escalating oil prices received from the Middle East.

How much oil do we receive from Israel? None, of course. What benefits have we ever received from Israel? None, whatsoever. All we receive from Israel is bad news, trouble, entanglements and demands for more aid. Over half of our foreign aid now goes to Israel and Egypt, with the bandit state receiving the biggest share of all.

9. "Fighting communism" enables us (or gives us the excuse to invade Grenada, station our troops endlessly in Korea, in Germany, intrude in every country in Central America, have highly expensive air bases and other military installations all over the world. We have to save them from communist Russia, don't we? Or, so the story goes.

* * * * *

CONCLUSION: Just as God never seems to get around to ousting the Devil, so we never seem to chalk up a single victory against communism. If we are to believe the Jewish-Christian malarky, there are now more people going to hell than there ever were before Christ was supposedly nailed to the cross to save us all from hell.

Someone will point out — aha, but we did have a small victory in Grenada recently, didn't we? I don't know that we did. Most of the Americans there were peacefully sunning themselves before 6,000 Marines burst ashore and "rescued" them. I suspect the whole caper was another piece of absolute nonsense, or else somebody in Grenada was about to set up an anti-communist regime friendly to America. I don't know and I don't care what the silly ploy was, but an anti-communist victory it was not.

If we were (and are) really serious about putting the skids to communism, we have had a thousand opportunities to do so, but instead have consistently supported and bolstered a sorry tyrannical Jewish program for the takeover and enslavement of the world, a program that is rooted in the Jewish Talmud itself. If the United States was serious about fighting communism, why doesn't it start by ousting Castro in Cuba? That would be a much more meaningful start than unleashing 6,000 Marines on little Grenada. Or, more significant is the question, why did we put the skids to Fulgencio Batista in Cuba in 1958, to Chiang Kai-shek in China in 1946, or betray Anastosia Somosa in Nicaragua, all of whom, while not saints, were at least pro-American? Why did we turn the tremendously strategic Panama Canal over to a tin-horn communist dictator and even pay him to take it on a golden platter?

Good questions, and the answers are as obvious as why God never seems to make any headway against the Devil, while we sinners are going to hell in a handbasket, in larger numbers every day. After all, the scenario for both was written by the same scriptwriters, straight out of the Talmud. Through it all there runs a common thread. It is THE JEWISH CONNECTION.

(For further expansion on this subject see Creative Credo No. 38, "Russia, Israel and the United States", and Creative Credo No. 50, "Observations about the Devil and Hell" in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.)

* * * * *

We, of The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, have not the slightest interest in saving and uplifting "HUMANITY" with all its niggers, scum and parasites. Our entire goal is: the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, period.

* * * * *

Support the School for Gifted Boys.

We are proceeding with the plans for our school from which we feel sure will emerge the future leaders of the White Race.

We need your financial and moral support. If you don't who will?

* * * * *

Ask not what Creativity can do for you, but ask what you can do for the WHITE RACE. Do Something Meaningful. Distribute 100 copies of RACIAL LOYALTY each month.

* * * * *

NOT LIKELY A "WHO"

We are going to talk about one of the most pervasive arguments the Christians have been able to muster over the centuries. Although the "logic" of their argument is pure deception, it has been surprisingly effective in convincing the unsuspecting yokels that their "heaven" and "hell" are for real, or how else can you explain the presence of this universe, which undoubtedly is real.

Their argument goes something like this: "There must be a God. How do you explain the presence of this world? If God didn't make it, who did?" As simple as that. They leave the average yokel nonplussed and confused. He, too, hasn't the foggiest idea as to "how it all started". Since he doesn't have an answer, unwittingly and by default, our nonplussed yokel yields to the (supposedly) superior logic of the (even more) confused Christian.

In this dissertation we want to examine this fallacious argument, take it apart, expose it, and blow it to smithereens. Why? Because it is phony, childish and without the faintest tinge of merit. It is based on no logic, nor does it have the slightest shred of evidence to back it up. It is another case of non-sequitur. It has no more logic to it than saying since you don't live in Timbuktu, therefore you must live in London.

Let us start by looking at our vast universe, about which we know a great deal, but for better or for worse, a great many mysteries still remain, and always will remain, unsolved. In fact, the number of mysteries of this vast and unfathomable universe will always outnumber those solved by our limited human mind in a ratio of a thousand to one, a million to one, or a billion to one. Who knows?

Now, the fact that the vast majority of the mysteries of this fascinating universe will forever remain unsolved does not particularly dismay me. We CREATORS are not even slightly concerned about it. Why should we be? We don't need to solve all the "mysteries of the universe" in order to function properly, lead happy and productive lives and carry on the noble role that Nature has destined for us, so why worry about the vast unknown?

Looking at this vast and fascinating universe, science has discovered (and increasingly so in recent years) that the universe is so vast that whereas it staggers the imagination, yet we are incapable of really grasping the immensity of it all, the complexity of it all, nor

its beginning, (if any) or its ending (if any) nor even its primary purpose.

So let us state a simple fact. Nobody knows how it all started, or if there ever was a start. Nobody knows its ending, or if there ever will be an ending. Nobody knows the purpose of all these billions of stars, billions of galaxies, and the tremendous quantities of energy radiating back and forth through the vastness of unlimited space. I repeat: NOBODY KNOWS. I don't, you don't, the preachers don't, the scientists don't, and least of all, the ignorant Hebrew tribesmen of ancient Palestine who wrote the Jewish-Christian bible. In fact, these superstitious mind-scramblers were so ignorant about the universe they didn't know the earth was round, nor did they know the earth revolved on its axis, nor did they know that it travels in a yearly orbit about the sun. Today, every schoolboy is aware of these elementary facts.

Today science has amassed an astounding accumulation of facts about this complex universe. Amazingly, the acceleration of the speed at which science is discovering new facts about our fascinating universe boggles the mind. Ominously, this scientific knowledge is now so far outstripping our social structure to control this vast accumulation of knowledge that it very well may spell the destruction of mankind, and what is even of more concern to us CREATORS, the survival of the White Race.

Briefly, we do know this much about our world and our universe. The earth is round. It spins about its axis daily. It moves in a slightly elliptical orbit about the sun yearly. The sun has a mass approximately a million times that of our planet earth. The sun is only one star in our saucer shaped galaxy, which consists of approximately another 200 billion similar stars. Our galaxy, which is called "The Milky Way", is only one of billions of other such galaxies, the total number of which is completely unknown since even with our most powerful telescopes we can only(!) see a distance of approximately 10 billion light years. What is beyond that nobody knows. Whether there is a limit to "space" nobody knows, and frankly I am not going to lose any sleep over it.

We also know that our sun and its planetary system "evolved" about 5 billion years ago, and that we are now about half way through the life span of our "sun". In another 5 billion years or so the sun will be a cold cinder and all life on this earth will undoubtedly have vanished long before that time.

So how did it all start? The Christians ask. Who made it in the first place? I have already overwhelmingly answered these questions. In saying that the vastness and complexity of this universe is completely beyond the comprehension of the limited human mind says it all. That nobody knows the answer to these or billions of other mysteries of this universe, and probably never will, is also obvious. So let us accept that, because that's the way it is.

Now let us get back to the tricky question the dishonest and deceptive Christian network uses repeatedly to confuse, entrap and swindle its gullible victims. Implied in these questions (of how did it all start and who made it all in the first place) are several implied conclusions, none of which is justified by evidence. The question of how did it all start implies that there was a start, a period in time when there was absolutely nothing, a complete void. According to the garbled Christian story as childishly told in Genesis, this changeover when all hell broke loose, happened very recently, in fact, a mere 6,000 years ago (4,004 B.C to be exact). This, of course, is nonsense as any schoolboy with even an elementary knowledge of geography, history, astronomy or geology can testify.

Let us look at reality, rather than unsubstantiated Mother Goose type of fairy tales invented by Jewish scribblers.

Let us, for instance, stand on the edge of the Grand Canyon in Arizona where it is ten miles wide and a mile deep. After we have overcome our awe of its sheer beauty as well as its immensity, our eyes and our common sense are bound to tell us that it took a long, long time to erode such a vast gorge. It certainly wasn't done in a week, or a year, or even 6,000 years. Scientists calculate that it took at least 60 million years.

Now there is a vast difference between 6 thousand and 60 million years. The difference is in a ratio of 10,000 to 1. So the ignorant Hebrew premise of a 6,000 year old earth is pretty stupid. Now of course, the earth was there a long, long time before the Colorado River started eroding through the rock strata. Walking down the trail on the south side of the Canyon wall, as I have done, an observer can't help but be impressed with the thousands of individual strata of rock that lie one on top of the other. Each one was formed by an ocean or a body of water laying down its sediment and then receding. Most of these processes also took millions of years each. We are now looking at time spans which add up to not only millions but billions of years. All this makes the figure of 6,000 years by the Hebrews

look pretty silly by now, don't you think?

Now let me ask you — if you were standing on the rim of the Grand Canyon at the place it was ten miles wide and a mile deep and you held a book in your hand which said, "The Grand Canyon at its widest is so narrow that you can step across it." — which would you believe, your eyes or the stupid book? Let me point out that the gap between 6,000 and 60,000,000 is just as wide as that between the length of one step and the reality of the 10 mile gorge across the Grand Canyon.

Now let us briefly turn to history for further exploration. The Jewish-Christian bible says that there was a universal worldwide flood which according to Biblical scholars occurred in the year 2,348 B.C. (I have a big old bible that actually has that date at the top of the page of the Flood story). Now any scholar of Ancient History is aware that the Egyptian civilization flourished nicely at this time, predated 2,348 B.C. many centuries, moved unnoticed through the supposed 2,348 B.C. flood and its desert sands were just as dry before, during and after this date. If anybody drowned at this time there strangely is no record of it in authentic history.

Now let us move on into the field of astronomy which had already been extensively explored by the ancient civilizations such as the Greeks and Phoenicians. As we all know, it was vastly augmented by the invention of the telescope by Galileo in the 17th century and tremendously advanced by our more recent marvels of steel and glass. So powerful are these modern telescopes that we can now see into space and identify galaxies ten billion light years away. Imagine! These galaxies who themselves are moving away from us at half the speed of light are sending signals to us via light waves that left 10 billion years ago! When we consider the distance of the moon from the earth takes light only 1.5 seconds, to travel the distance spanned by light in 10 billion years is completely beyond our comprehension. Is 10 billion light years the outer limits of our universe? Not likely, but we have no idea. Such is the immensity of the universe. Quite a different story from that envisioned by the ancient Hebrews to be a few twinkling lights to adorn the night for us earthlings.

Anyway, from the above, we have strong further evidence that the universe is older than a mere 6,000 years, and consists of more than a few twinkling lights adorning our nightly sky.

We can, of course, also delve into the study of paleontology, of the millions of species of life that have come and gone and left their

fossil remains in the geological strata of rock. If so, volume after volume would tell us the same story — the 6,000 years beginning is a fraudulent lie.

When did it all begin? First of all, it has to be shown there was a beginning and for that neither the Christians nor anyone else has the slightest scintilla of evidence. If there was no beginning, isn't it kind of silly for somebody to ask you to explain "how it all began"?

I said earlier that in their tricky questions the Christians implied two conclusions, both of which were false. When they ask you "If God didn't make it all, who did?" there is a distinct conclusion that some "who" had to do it, as if we were pursuing some "who dunnit" in a detective story. A "who" implies a person, and they are telling you only a person with a mind like a human being could do such a complicated job. This mind, like that of a human, only much smarter, they have dubbed "God". This God, who, although not really human, supposedly is a spirit whose mind works like a human mind, only is much superior. This inverted child-like reasoning, too, has not the slightest foundation either in history, or reality, or logic.

In the first place, if, again, we look back on the geological development of the earth and the development of life on it, we find roughly the following sequence. The sun started to coalesce into a fiery ball and spin off its various planets approximately five billion years ago. Life started forming about 2.7 billion years ago, beginning with the lowly one-celled amoeba. Fragments of the skeletal remains of man's primitive ancestors have been found dating back as far as 1 million to 3.5 million years, depending on what we accept as an ancestor. Man's civilization dates back no further than 10 thousand years. Now if we were to relate all this to a time scale of a 24 hour span on a clock, and we equated the existence of the earth to a 24 hour span, then man's existence would be equivalent only to the last 5 minutes of those 24 hours and man's civilization would occupy only the last one-tenth of a second.

So we see that thinking, civilized man as such, occupies only a fleeting instant of time in the geological time scale of the Planet Earth, and the earth itself is only a speck of dust in the vastness of our extremely complex universe. So how does this relate to a "who" similar to man that had to start it all and make it all? Well, it makes a "who" a pretty ridiculous and insignificant cog in the whole scheme of things. The very idea that an extremely smart "who" was incontrovertibly the founder, instigator and creator of this vast universe is com-

pletely unfounded and extremely ridiculous. We have it all backwards. We humans are a development and a passing phenomenon of Nature, a very small, fleeting and insignificant phenomenon at that, when weighed against the vastness of the universe and the eternity of time.

But, say the Christians, God is not a human, he only has human form. He is a spirit, a ghost and "with God all things are possible." A spirit? A ghost?

So let us examine further this idea of a spirit or a ghost. When you try to pin down such fictitious concepts, whether it be with a preacher or some other spook peddler, as to just what is a spirit or a ghost, the answers become strangely vague and extremely confusing. When I ask them such questions as: does a spirit have shape? their answer is, it has the shape of a human being. How do they know this? Well, they assume it. Have they ever seen one? No. Then I ask further: Does a spook have any weight? Does it have any brains? Nerves? Muscles? Vocal chords? Eyes? A heart? Blood vessels? Bones? Where do they reside? What do they do throughout the centuries? Do they eat? Sleep? Fly through the air? Pass through walls? Are they composed of atoms? Molecules? What laws do they operate by? Do they live forever? Are they the same as souls? Just where is such a vast accumulation of souls stored?

If a spook-loving Christian thinks he has the answers to all or any of these questions, the next question is this: How does he know? How does he know anything about spooks? Has he ever seen, heard, felt or smelt any? What evidence does he have? And the obvious answer to all these questions is he has absolutely no evidence whatsoever. He "knows" absolutely nothing. It is all merely childish superstition, unsubstantiated hearsay, mixed in with a strong dose of gullibility and a wild imagination. Since there is no evidence, anything goes.

I once had some fun with a spook-loving Zen. Although he was White, he had been to India and had his mind polluted with a lot of Oriental garbage. One of his "beliefs" was that not only do people have "souls", all animals do as well. So I started questioning him. Do dogs have souls? Yes. Horses? Yes. Rats? Yes. If all animals have souls, why not birds? They have "souls" too. What about snakes and reptiles? They, too. What about insects? They, too. Mosquitoes? Yes.

Then why not the trillions of germs, bacteria, viruses? By this time he was too confused and at the end of his rope. But he still clung to his "all creatures have souls" theory, not having the slightest

evidence for his claim, or the foggiest idea what a soul is, or what, in fact, he was talking about.

Which brings up the question — if you don't know what it is, isn't it silly to claim that it exists?

So what is a soul? A spirit? a ghost? A spook? Nobody has the foggiest idea, really, nor do they have the slightest shred of evidence that what they can't define exists. So, we might as well call it "Quantity X" instead of God. So why do we attribute such miraculous powers to "Quantity X" — super wisdom, the magical powers to just saying hocus-pocus fliederbush, and lo, there was light, lo, there was heaven and earth, etc. Isn't this rather silly? Yes it is. It is stupid as hell.

We CREATORS take the sane and sensible view that Nature (not a conglomerate of spooks) is real; that we ourselves are a creature of Nature, endowed with certain unique characteristics; that like all other creatures of Nature we live, reproduce and die; and in the long term, all life on earth will phase out even as our source of all life and energy, the sun, dies out and becomes a lifeless, cold cinder.

Furthermore, we believe that it is a thousand times more constructive to face reality and live the natural life Nature has programmed for us than to fly in the face of Nature into an artificial and unreal dream world. It is far better to accept Nature's Laws, to observe them and understand them and utilize them for the benefit of ourselves, our families and our race. We CREATORS will have no truck with all this superstitious nonsense of spooks, souls, gods, demons and all the rest of that silly garbage that is a holdover from our primitive and ignorant ancestors. These silly aberrations of the mind have not helped solve our problems, but on the contrary, have aggravated and exacerbated them, until we find ourselves in the mess we are in today. And that mess is overwhelming, culminating in the dire and imminent extinction of the White Race itself.

We CREATORS make a clean sweep of all this spook garbage and throw it overboard. Instead, we go back to sane, logical understanding of Nature itself. We let Nature be our teacher, and Nature tells us loud and clear that our first duty, our first concern is the survival, expansion and advancement of our own kind, our own precious White Race. We CREATORS make this the heart of our new religion, which is really as old as life itself. It is, in fact, Nature's Eternal Religion.

* * * * *

Do You Have Any Rare, Old Books?

We have the start of a fairly good-sized library here at the Church Headquarters in North Carolina. We want to keep building it up with further select books that may come our way. Recently, your editor picked up a large (832 pages) old book on the "History of Slavery" in excellent condition. It was published in 1857 and I bought it in a small Georgia antique shop for $20.00. I understand it is worth at least $200.00.

Anyway, with 1984 being here and the Jews trying to obliterate the White Man's rich heritage down the "memory hole", I believe it behooves us to collect as many of the old masterpieces as possible. So, if you have some good history books on Rome, Greece, Egypt, Early Western Americana, American History; old encyclopedias (complete set) especially an old Britannica, circa 1911, (or any others); books on Nazi culture; or any of a variety of other subjects that you believe would be an asset to our library, and if you no longer need them, send them on to us. We will see to it that they will remain in the hands of the White Race and thereby help build a comprehensive library of the White Man's culture.

* * * * *

The Main problem in straightening out the White Man's garbled thinking is not so much in getting him to believe that which is true, but in getting him to disbelieve that mess of garbage that isn't true.

* * * * *

Don't let the Rascals Monkey with our Genes.

* * * * *

Cupid's Corner

There has been considerable interest among our members in taking advantage of our CUPID'S CORNER in finding an ideologically compatible life's partner for themselves, and we have received several inquiries regarding what ground rules should be followed.

1. Give most of the basic statistics — age, sex, weight, height, blonde, brunette, etc.

2. Brief details about job, hobbies, interests, talents, sports, education, etc.

3. Preferences about the partner with whom the writer would like to correspond.

There are some of the items you might wish to cover in the initial letter, but it is not necessary to go into too much detail. Keep the letter short. The objective of such an inquiry is, we hope, marriage and the founding of another White family. We are not interested in publishing merely the pen pal type of letter, nor those suggesting a live-in relationship. We are interested in aiding and abetting Commandment No. 2 of our Sixteen.

Send the letter, (preferably along with a picture of yourself) addressed to Cupid's Corner, c/o RACIAL LOYALTY, P. O. Box 400, Otto, North Carolina, 28763 and we will publish it. We will then forward all (proper) responses on to you, and from there on out you are on your own. Good luck!

* * * * *

Remember — in the ruthless struggle for survival, winner takes all. Nature does not even award a booby prize for second place.

* * * * *

Only by breeding a better race of people can we build a better world, and only the White Race can do it. Help build a Whiter and Brighter World.

Issue No. 9, February 1984

Let us use our muscle!

WE ARE NOT HELPLESS

The White Race is not using even 1 percent of its tremendous resources. Properly organized and harnessed, our potential is beyond comparison.

A tourist was travelling through the Ozarks. As he stopped in front of a ramshackle dwelling, he heard a hound dog howling banefully as if in considerable pain. Somewhat perplexed, he asked the nearby hillbilly the question:

"Why is that dog howling?"

"Because he is sitting on a burr", nonchalantly replied the hillbilly.

"Well then, why doesn't he get up and get off of it?"

"Because he's too lazy", drawled the native.

The moral, if any, of this story is that the hound dog could easily end his misery and stop howling if he would only make the effort to do the obvious.

The White Man today is in a similar position. Although the problem may be somewhat more complex, the solution is as obvious as that of the hound dog. He could easily get out of his misery and stop howling if he would only have the guts and the will power to make the total effort. He has the means. He has the power. He has the overwhelming resources with which to do so. He has the preponderance of numbers over that of his basic enemy, the Jews. Strangely, he is not using even one percent of the resources available to him to do the obvious.

Let us examine this strange phenomenon and chart a course of action to solve the problem.

* * * * *

First, let us summarize the miserable position the White Race unwittingly finds itself in today. When we take a cold, hard, realistic look at our overall situation we find that despite all the talents, energy, intelligence and other extraordinary gifts with which Nature has so lavishly endowed the White Race, it could hardly be in a worse position.

So let us take stock — let us sum up our assets and our liabilities. Let us do so honestly and fearlessly, though the truth may hurt.

* * * * *

Ask any White Man why he allows himself to be taxed to death; why he allows his children to be bussed around like so many cattle; why the niggers are taking over city after city; why we are subsidizing Israel and 126 other hostile foreign countries; why the Jews dominate our finances, news media, government and just about every other nerve center of power, his reply will be of a whining, helpless nature. He will howl like the hound dog sitting on a burr. It will go something like this:

"There is nothing we can do about it. The Jews have all the money. I have a family to feed. If I say anything I'll lose my job. You can't buck the establishment. You can't fight city hall. There is nothing we can do about it."

This is the standard reply. It is nothing more than a common, most shameful cowardly cop-out. You hear it all the time. It is all wrong. It is, I repeat, a shameful, cowardly cop-out, an excuse to avoid coming to grips with reality. Like the hound dog sitting on the burr, the White Man is howling, but too stupid to get off the burr. He is either too stupid, or too lazy, or too cowardly. Take your choice. In any case, he continues to howl, but won't get off the burr when obviously he has the means to do so.

The question screams to high heaven: Like the hound dog sitting on the burr, why in hell doesn't he get off of it?

In order to resolve that question we will go down the line, A, B, C, D, and E until we have the answers.

Let us go back to what we said we were going to do — let us take stock. Let us first of all assess the situation we are in.

A. ASSESSMENT OF THE DILEMMA.

1. The first glaring fact to stare us in the face is that although the White Race genetically is still holding all the trump cards, it is

a dying species; not only endangered, but dying. Yet with all its intelligence, very few of its members are aware that our race is on the road to oblivion, and the overwhelming majority act like they couldn't care less.

2. The White Man, who at the beginning of the 20th century, was regarded as the undisputed lord of the universe, is now running from his inferiors. He is running before inferior scum, the mud races, despised, scorned and heaped with contempt. Joining in this attitude and fully collaborating with his inferiors, the mud races, is the White Man himself.

3. The White Man, who over the last several centuries, (in fact, going back to Ancient civilizations) harnessed the man power of his mud-colored slaves, now is himself the world's foremost slave, carrying all the parasites of the world on his back.

4. Not only is the White Race shrinking while the populations of the world's mud races are exploding at an unprecedented rate, but the White Race itself is being mongrelized and dragged down into a shameful, ignominious cesspool of miscegenation. What a disgraceful way to go! Not only is the White Man not going out in a blaze of glory, but he is shamefully ending his existence on this planet with an apologetic whimper.

5. The White Man is actually groveling before a treacherous but totally inferior enemy — the perfidious Jew. Not only is the Jew inferior in all major categories of productivity, creativity, art, science, intellect and other attributes of civilized man, but he is also vastly inferior in numbers. Yet the White Man not only tolerates the Jew, but through Christinsanity, actually engages in Jew worship, fears the Jew, panders and toadies to him in a way to turn an honorable man's stomach. Similarly, he now will fawn over some stupid nigger, paying lip service to some crude ape as if the ape were now the master of the man.

6. The White Man no longer is conquering and occupying new territory on this planet. In a direct reversal to the 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th and 19th centuries, the White Man is now retreating like a wimp and allowing the niggers and other mud races to invade and occupy his home territory. Like the hound dog sitting on the burr, he makes no effort to correct the situation, but merely whimpers.

7. The White Man is being robbed of his own inherent and greatly superior culture and is adopting the jungle-bunny "culture" of the African nigger, relentlessly being slopped on him by the aggressive Jew. Again, no resistance from the White Man.

8. The White Man is being financially robbed, looted and pirated on a scale never before observed in the history of civilization. Overwhelmingly, it is the working White American who produces for, and subsidizes the parasites of the world. He carries all the scum and freeloaders of the world on his back.

B. WHY DOES THE WHITE MAN TOLERATE SUCH AN OUTRAGE?

1. Basically, the reason is similar to that of the hound dog who is too lazy to get off the burr, but of course, the White Man's situation is much more complex.

Inherently, the White Man is not lazy, but as he is being frustrated and stymied at every turn by "the system", he is becoming increasingly more so. When he sees the niggers, Mexicans and other parasites on welfare (for which the White Man's labor provides) he resigns himself to the attitude — why should I work? And throws in the towel.

2. Increasingly, as the White Man's position is relentlessly undermined, the average White Man has reached a state of hopelessness and despair. He is confused. He no longer sees a solution. He is to the point of desperation.

C. POSITIVE ASSESSMENT OF OUR RESOURCES.

It is the proud and glorious mission of The Church of the Creator to bring the White Man back to reality by (a) bringing home to him the gravity of the situation and (b) bring about a reversal in the attitude and thinking pattern of the White Race. **We must make the White Man realize that he is by no means helpless; that he has the power and the potential to shake off his parasitic enemies and again take charge of his own destiny!** In fact, the power and the potential of the White Race, once organized for its own benefit, is so awesome that it staggers the imagination. Consider the following facts:

1. The White Man outnumbers the Jews, his prime enemy, by a ratio of 30 to 1, fairly formidable odds, by any standard, I would say.

2. Although the White Race is rapidly shrinking and the mud races

mushrooming, nevertheless, the White Race still has a membership of 500 million from which to draw its strength, organize its awesome potential, and begin upgrading its gene pool.

3. The major trump card the White Race has, however, is this: Without the White Race the parasitic Jew would be nothing. He would be helpless to even so much as to structure a viable society, or to feed himself. Without the White Race subsidizing the niggers and other mud races, they, too, would be nothing. Their numbers would rapidly shrink and stabilize where they have always been — on the dire edge of hunger and starvation. Without the food and other subsidization being unwittingly transferred from the White Race to the mud races (through Jewish manipulation and White stupidity) there would be no population explosion, no ominous threat from the mud races.

On the other hand, the White Race does not need the Jews or the mud races. On the contrary, it will be a thousand times better off when it gets these parasites off its back, cleanses its own ranks of traitors and takes charge of its own affairs. As soon as the White Race takes hold of its own destiny it will blossom forth into new dimensions of grandeur such as the world has never seen before.

This is the glorious advantage the White Race holds, and no other race can ever take its place.

This is the bottom line and the sooner we realize it, the better.

In order that the White Race may realize its tremendous potential, it must get back to reality, to the Laws of Nature, which are unbending and eternal.

It is the mission of The Church of the Creator to bring this about. In so doing, I want to bring home some basic attitudes, some fundamental realities.

D. FUNDAMENTAL ATTITUDE AND POSITION THE WHITE RACE MUST REALIZE AND ADOPT.

1. Power and survival go hand in hand. Nature does not favor the weak, the stupid, the poor in spirit, the meek and any other creatures with biblical weaknesses. Nature favors the strong, the swift, the keen, and relegates the misfits to the scrap heap of evolution.

2. Power is not something that is granted by a third party. It is an attribute that the movers and shakers of this world grasp into their own hands by sheer aggressiveness and will power. It is fought for and earned, and only held as long as the holder has the will and the energy to do so.

3. For centuries the "moral" White Man has been programmed (through Jewish Christianity) to shun and fear the obvious fact of Nature — that might is right — and that Nature has only one basic morality — SURVIVAL. Behind the traditional mind derailment of this important fact has been our archenemy — the Jew. He has been more clever at mind-manipulation than any other species that has ever lived.

4. Like the dog stupidly sitting on the burr and howling, why has the White Race tolerated all the atrocities, abuses and indignations heaped on him by the Jew? Is the White Race merely lazy, or stupid, or cowardly, or has its collective mind been hopelessly manipulated beyond possible recovery?

This is a long question, but I will try to briefly answer the imponderables as I see them.

Undoubtedly, that the White Race would tolerate such outrageous atrocities at the hands of a parasitic inferior is not only strange, but a shameful blemish on our racial character. It must be examined, exposed and exorcised like a cancer. The Church of the Creator will use every means at its disposal to do so. We cannot rest until the power of the Jews is broken, until we get this parasite off our backs and the White Race again takes charge of its own affairs.

5. In follow-up of the above, the White Race, like an alcoholic or drug addict, must first of all frankly and openly acknowledge, then identify the disease. We must openly admit: our White society is sick — we are the victims of Jewitis.

6. Having recognized our malady, we must take a page from the Jew himself. We must learn to scream loud, long and publicly. We must learn to scream like a banshee and kick like a country mule whenever we consider ourselves affronted by our enemies. Whenever we believe an indignity, an abuse, or an atrocity has been heaped upon us, we must never again ignore it, or suffer it in silence. We must let the world know! More to the point, we must arouse our White Racial Comrades and organize them into action. Never again will we suffer alone, or in silence. We will use our muscle, we will organize, utilize our resources and take the offensive. We have the power! We must use it to the hilt.

7. We must no longer be a "closet racist". We must come out loud and clear and aggressively claim our rightful heritage.

8. We must unstintingly take our predominant place in Nature's scheme of things, and that place is at the top. Nature has ordained

it, we must claim it. We are entitled to it, and Nature has offered it to her elect. Nature does not ask: Were you fair? Were you charitable? Were you humble? Were you sweet about it? Nature has only one yardstick: Does your species have the will to survive and aggressively utilize its full potential to that end? If not, oblivion is the exacting penalty.

E. THE OBVIOUS SOLUTION.

The White Man is not utilizing even one percent of his available resources. Did I say one percent? That is way too high. He is not even using 1/10 of one percent, not even 1/100 of one percent. In fact, he is utilizing a million times more of his resources to collaborate with the Jew in the destruction of the White Race than he is in helping to save the White Race. This must stop!

I look at the morning paper and read an item in a Denver, Colorado paper about ski resorts. It says on Page 78, that three ski resorts are planning to expand their facilities. CRESTED BUTTE is planning to spend more than 200 million dollars on a second ski mountain. PURGATORY is breaking ground for a 250 million dollar village at the foot of the mountain, and TELLURIDE is making way for a 30 million dollar village and ski gondola.

Now to me, this is a lot of money. But, let us get the picture into proper perspective. The article goes on to say that of the 13 major "destination" ski areas in the state of Colorado, the three mentioned above are the least known, and they want to change that situation. In other words, the three least known ski areas of 13 in the state of Colorado alone are going to spend an additional 480 million dollars to expand and become better known. But that is not all. Colorado boasts of a total of not less than 30 ski areas inside its borders.

To further get the picture into perspective we must realize that there are also all kinds of ski facilities in the states of Vermont, New York, California, Utah, Nevada, Maine, Pennsylvania and several other states. So 480 million dollars spent on expanding 3 minor facilities is only a drop in the bucket in the ski industry of Colorado, not to mention in the United States, not to mention Switzerland, Germany, France, Italy, Austria and many other White countries.

Let us focus the picture by stating that the ski industry is only one of several extravagant sports for the White Man, an indulgence, something he did little of 50 years ago, and would not suffer in the least if he had never discovered this healthy pastime in the first place.

Now don't get me wrong. I have nothing against skiers or skiing. In fact, I did some of it myself when I was a kid in Canada, and I think it is great.

What I am trying to do is compare our resources, how we can throw millions and billions into non-essential channels, yet squeal like a stuck pig when asked to participate in such matters of life and death as the survival of the White Race. **Let us examine how much of an effort we are making in that direction.**

Alright, let me think of how many millions we are spending to assure the survival of the White Race, the survival of civilization and the future opportunity of our progeny living in a compatible world.

Did I say millions? Most of the contributions we get are in terms of $5, $10, $25 or sometimes $100 or $200. When we get a $1,000.00 contribution to help build the School for Gifted (White) Boys, that is a news item, an event to be highly commended.

So there you have it. When it comes to the ultimate priority items such as saving the White Race from ignominious disaster, the White Man cries poverty, but nevertheless, when it comes to expanding ski facilities, night clubs, Disney Worlds, beach resorts and other indulgences of fun and games, why no problem, the sky is the limit.

But! Some cop-out artists will exclaim, ' the Jews have all the money. It is they who are spending these vast sums and it is they who are controlling these palaces of pleasure.

Not so, my friend. They may be controlling it, but it is really the White Man who is supplying all the resources. Without the White Man catering to the Jew's ski resorts, night clubs, watering holes and what have you, the Jew would not be in business. Not only does the White clientele supply most all the business, but it is also the White Man's labor that builds the Disney Worlds, the Vails, the Crested Buttes and every other constructive endeavor on the face of the earth.

It is we who have the brains, the manpower, the muscle, the resources to build and run the world. **It is time we realized this. It is time we smashed the controls out of the hands of the Jews.** It is time we utilized the tremendous resources in our hands and at our disposal and channeled them to our own benefit. It is long past time.

Every human achievement has some ideological spark plug behind it that acts as a dynamo, a driving force.

How did the Jews get their power? How did the Communist move-

ment get the tremendous drive to engulf most of the modern world? How did the Catholic church do it? The Mormon church? The Mohammedans?

When we examine each of these we find that there was an ideology, a creed, a belief, that polarized and fueled each one of these (and numerous other) movements. In each there was a **creed** that a number of followers embraced, around which they polarized, organized and generated the power to move the world. Whether such belief was based on reality, or on a lie, or a fictitious concept, hardly seemed to matter. They all had a core around which they polarized, organized and set things in motion.

The White Race in its 6,000 years of civilization, has never had such a core to polarize around that concerned the White Race as such. Never, that is, until a little over a decade ago, when CREATIVITY appeared on the scene.

Remember, everything that is good and constructive on the face of this planet was done by the White Race. Remember that without the White Race the Jew would be nothing. Without subsidization by the White Race, the niggers and the mud races would be nothing. We have it all. Now let us do the sensible thing and channel our resources to our own use, to our own benefit. **Let us first of all stop subsidizing our enemies. Let the Jews, niggers and mud races fend for themselves. They will soon wither on the vine and no longer pollute our world. To that, we of The Church of the Creator say: GOOD RIDDANCE!**

Now let us get down to business and get the job done. Tell yourself again: we have the brains, the muscle, the intelligence, the numbers and the resources to do the obvious: get the goddamned parasites off our back once and for all and take charge of our own affairs. We now also have the creed, the program and the racial religion to polarize around and move the world. We must utilize what we have and do the obvious: TAKE CHARGE OF THE WORLD.

The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR has provided the Bibles and the religion to change the course of history, and for once in the White Man's direction, for the White Man's benefit.

There is still much to be done, but with your dedicated help they will be done. The most important step, now that we have all the parts of the movement put together, is to promote the hell out of it. We now need the GREAT PROMOTER, a man like Hitler, to do the job. I have said it before and I will say it again: there are at least 10,000

young men in the United States that have the genius to do the job, young men that are less than half my age and are just reaching the prime of life.

It is our duty to find the GREAT PROMOTER. Help find him! We will find him.

In the meantime, distribute, promote, speak out and organize. Distribute our new flyer by the hundreds and by the thousands. Distribute this paper. You have the tools to do it with. Don't just sit on a burr and howl. We Creators have little use for the DEPLORE AND LAMENT crowd. Become an activist. Become a mover and a shaker.

It has been said that one machine can do the work of 50 ordinary men, but no machine can do what an extraordinary man can do.

Be an extraordinary man, and then let us harness all the White Man's resources, modern technology and machinery to amplify our extraordinary creativity. In that way, in no time at all we can and we will build a Whiter and Brighter World for ourselves.

So go to it! *Remember, there is No Substitute for Victory, and there is No Substitute for the White Race!*

* * * * *

Only by building a better race of people can we build a better world, and only the White Race can do it. Help build a Whiter and Brighter World.

* * * * *

Ask not what CREATIVITY can do for you, but ask what you can do for the WHITE RACE. Do Something Meaningful. Distribute 100 copies of RACIAL LOYALTY each month.

* * * * *

What is Christmas all about?

THE DAY AFTER

'Twas the day after Christmas, and throughout every house, the creatures were stirring, especially The Louse.

A few days after Christmas, a Prostestant, a Catholic and a Jew were sitting at a bar, recalling how they each had spent Christmas day.

The Protestant said, "Well, we started celebrating on Christmas eve. We went to our local church and listened to a short sermon and sang some Christmas hymns. Then on Christmas morning we gathered around the tree and opened presents. Then later, we had a few highballs and about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, we had our big Christmas dinner."

The Catholic said, "Well, by and large we did the same thing, except we didn't celebrate Christmas eve, but got up early the next morning and we went to Mass. Then, about 1 p.m. we had our big dinner, after which, we opened our presents."

The Jew said, "Well, we have a different approach altogether. On Christmas day we invited all of our relatives and co-religionists to come together at the Department Store. We opened a case of Slivovitz, then we rubbed our bellies and looked with glee at the empty shelves and full cash registers. Then we kneeled down and gave thanks to our own boy, Saul, who invented this clever gimmick and made it all possible in the first place. Then we sit down in a great big circle and sing, **What a Friend we have in Jesus!"**

I heard this story many years ago, and have forgotten who told it to me. However, the more I thought about it, the more I realized there was probably more truth than poetry in this story.

Now that Christmas is over, it is time we again collect our senses and ask some serious questions. Why do we celebrate Christmas? What is it all about?

Well, supposedly we goyim are all overcome with deep religious awe and sentimental gush and are celebrating the birthday of Christ,

our Saviour, who supposedly came down from heaven (via Mary's womb) to save all of us poor rotten sinners from a fate of fire and brimstone and we supposedly are all thankful as hell that he was so charitable.

Save us sinners from hell? Really?

There are so many flaws in this whole fictitious fairytale that it would make your head swim when we go beyond the first gushy, childish euphoria as to what Christmas is all about.

In the first place, there is no evidence, no claim even by the gullible Christians that they "know" what date Christ was born. It is only a date picked at random, since the adulators wanted to celebrate his "birth" and had to have some date, any date.

Why did they pick December 25th?

Well, there was a good reason for that. Many pagan (White) peoples already had a long standing tradition of celebrating the Winter Solstice at about that time of year, and it was a well established traditional holiday.

The Romans, for example, had had a long standing religious tradition of celebrating December 25 as the birth of the sun god.

The Catholic Church wanted to do away with this "pagan" festival, but Emperor Constantine refused the church's request, claiming it was too popular. He finally did accede to the church's request for a law freeing all slaves who accepted Christianity, and renounced the sun fest. However, these converts continued to celebrate the sun festival and in 345 A.D., under Liberius, the bishop of Rome, the December 25 date was declared a Christian holiday honoring the birth of Christ. Previous to this the church had taken the stand that it was sinful to celebrate Christ's birthday, since the date was unknown.

The Christian oligarchy, being led by the Master Sneaks of all time, decided it was more expedient to turn an existing tradition to the glory of their movement, than to try to fight it and set up a completely new tradition. This they succeeded in doing with overwhelming success.

They did the same thing with Easter, which was already a well established tradition. For years, the White peoples had celebrated the Spring Equinox, the fertility of new crops and new growth, the Rites of Spring, and similar ideas.

So we, the White pagans, were hoaxed from a long standing custom of celebrating our own traditional White holidays, and

subverted into changing them into (Jewish) Christian holidays, including honoring a fictitious Jew from the seed of David, whose birthdate no one knows because it never really occured. But let us move on. There are many more deceptions in this picture.

Not only does nobody know what day of the year the Jewish Saviour was supposedly born, but nobody even knows what year, either. And that isn't all. The fact is, nobody "knows" whether he was born at all, or whether "he" is just another hocus-pocus myth, like Santa Claus, or Mother Goose and hi-diddle-diddle, the cow jumped over the moon.

Now considering the tremendous impact Christianity has had on the fortunes (or rather misfortunes, to be more correct) of the White Race, you would think that some researchers and historians would go to some considerable trouble to track down this mighty historic event and resolve once and for all: did this Jewish teacher, preacher, "Son of God", "Saviour", (or whatever) actually live or didn't he.

I would like to think this one point would be rather important — no Christ, then all is a hoax. It's similar to somebody giving you a million dollar check. I believe it would be damned important to determine if the check were for real, or if the check were a phony, without a cent in the bank to back it up. I would think any sensible person would want to determine this issue as quickly as possible. Well, I for one have spent a lot of time and research to do just that. I have already written any number of chapters on the subject such as, "Christ's Existence not substantiated by Historical Evidence", and "The Spooks in the Sky Swindle", and many others. Many other historians and researchers have done an even more thorough search into the genuine annals of history and they have come up with the same answer as have I: there is not a scintilla of evidence that such a figure as Christ ever existed; that the stories told by Mathew, Mark, Luke and John are phony as hell. Not only are they phony, but they contradict each other on dozens of important points. Not only are their garbled stories as fictitious as Santa Claus, Mother Goose and the Tooth Fairy, but there is no historical evidence throwing any light on who Mathew, Mark, Luke and John were, where they lived, when they lived, or if, in fact, if they ever lived at all.

All we have are myths, stories, hearsay, much gullibility and deception. In fact, the oldest "documents" regarding the authenticity of their scripts date no further back than about 400 A.D. Four hun-

dred years between an event and a report is a pretty hefty gap.

Alright, no Christ, no Saviour, no Christmas. But nevertheless, we, through repeated mind-manipulation and programming are stuck with a traditional holiday that really moves billions of dollars worth of merchandise every year. It also has a multitude of other significant ramifications.

So let us probe further as to what kind of a traditional holiday we are stuck with, what are we really celebrating.

Well, for one thing we are celebrating a hoax, and a Jewish hoax at that. And the joke is on us.

The Jewish mind-manipulator, Saul of Tarsus, the Christian's St. Paul, did more than any other man in history to put this hoax across and sell it to the goyim. That is why the Jews are so grateful to him when they count their shekels the day after Christmas. And well they should be.

There is no other event (or non-event) in the business world (mostly monopolized by Jews) that generates as much force-fed business as does Christmas. It is the biggest shot in the arm any department store (or thousands of other stores) get to hype their business. To many stores it means the difference between making money and staying in business or going broke. Many stores do half their volume of business before the Christmas season and many make the total year's profit just from Christmas sales. So the gimmick the Jew boy, Saul, stirred up is not to be sneezed at. No wonder his co-religionists are eternally grateful to him for this innovative gimmick.

Now let us look at it from the White Man's point of view, as we Creators are inclined to do on every issue, and ask a few questions.

1. Should an intelligent White Man join in promoting a Jewish hoax, any Jewish hoax, of which the White Race is the prime target?

2. Even though we realize that Christ per se is a myth, should a proud and race conscious White Man join in glorifying a mythical "hero" who is Jewish?

3. If you know the truth, do you think that under any circumstances it is morally justifiable to lie to yourself (and/or others) if you think that nurturing the deception will make you (and/or others) happier?

From The Church of the Creator's point of view the answers to each of these questions is a resounding no!

Looking at it from the White Christian's point of view, i.e., one that "believes" these Jewish stories, we would like to pose the following unanswered questions:

1. Did Christ's supposed dying and being nailed to the cross really "save" all the sinners?

2. If so, why are there thousands of varieties of confused preachers running around imploring you to come to their church and put money in their collection plate?

3. If Christ did the job 2,000 years ago, why do we need all these bumbling preachers today to do the job all over again?

4. According to the criteria of all these blubbering preachers, and according to the New Testament itself, just about everybody in the world today, 2,000 years later, is going to hell anyway. How do you explain that?

5. If Christ and/or his pappy are so anxious to "save" us all from hell, why did he/they construct the abominable monstrosity in the first place?

6. If the Devil is the root of all evil, why doesn't the all-powerful Lord wipe him out once and for all, instead of relentlessly and repeatedly putting the monkey on our back? *(See "The Phony Fight Ruse" in January 1984 issue of RACIAL LOYALTY.)*

What sensible answers any intelligent Christian can come up with I haven't the slightest idea. I have never heard them do so, since all their premises at best are based on superstition and gullibility, on mawkish myth and hocus-pocus. Nevertheless, I would be interested in hearing some, but will not hold my breath in the meantime.

But the key question I would like to ask these befuddled Christians is this:

7. If it came to a showdown of either defending the White Race, or the Jewish myth of Christianity, which side would you choose?

This may sound like a hypothetical question, but I want to assure you that most decidedly it is not. Before this century is over, in fact, even this decade, many a White Man is going to be pushed to the wall in the upheavals of our society and will have to come to grips with that question.

* * * * *

Just about now I can hear some bleeding heart slopped with mawkish sentimentality exclaim, "Aw! Aw, Gee! Aw! Aw! Do away with Christmas? Klassen wants to kill Santa Claus!"

Well, no. Relax. I'm a good, sensible and sentimental fellow myself. I don't want to kill anybody, least of all Santa Claus, and for two

good reasons.

1. You can't kill somebody that doesn't exist.

2. I don't even want to do away with the mythical Santa Claus either, since (a) at least he is not a Jewish character, and (b) his origins are a derivation from the German, Kris Kringle, as explained earlier, and therefore, White.

But, I do want to: abolish all this Jewish commercialism that surrounds Christmas; to explode the Jewish hoax of celebrating the birthdate of a Jew, any Jew, for the same reason I will not celebrate the birthdate of Martin Lucifer Koon; to expose the outrageous nonsense about a non-event that never happened and try to get the White Race back to sense and reality, back to their own rich heritage and values.

In this context, I make the following suggestions in building up our own healthy White racial religion:

1. Let us keep the events of Christmas and Easter at the Winter Solstice and Spring Equinox respectively, but let us turn the tables on the Jewish hoaxters: Let us turn them back into White holidays. Let us give them new names, names completely removed from any Jewish taint.

2. As far as Santa Claus is concerned, let future custom and preference decide, but let us separate this myth from all Jewish and Christian connotation.

3. Let us take the commercialism completely out of these and any other holiday, and emphasize instead the spiritual, traditional and genetical strength of our own White culture.

4. If we are going to celebrate and honor folk heroes, let us make certain they are White, of our own race and culture, whether such characters are mythical or historical.

5. Let us begin now in building traditional holidays for the advancement of the White Man's culture, and shun all others.

6. Boycott all Jewish businesses, whether they be stores, real estate agents, lawyers, doctors, politicians, writers or whatever.

* * * * *

We now have a comprehensive White Racial Religion. Let us now join in the search for the Great Promoter.

* * * * *

Why the Need for
A School for Gifted Boys
is of Extreme Importance

Until the founding of The Church of the Creator, the White Race had done next to nothing in order to safeguard its survival, expansion and advancement. True, it had built illustrious empires, glittering cities, astounding cultures, huge war machines and accomplished a multitude of other astounding feats.

But it had never so much as taken Step One in the direction of pulling the White Race together, uniting it and putting up a united front against the world of parasites and mud races.

On the contrary, most of its tremendous energies have been consumed in destroying its own racial brothers and nurturing and expanding the scum of the world.

Now, with CREATIVITY, we have the huge task of reversing this whole trend. The White Race as such is now practically starting from scratch. We now have to do the whole job from the bottom up, from its very foundation.

In order to do so we have to found a leadership cadre, to organize, to build, to educate and to lead. The very finest of our White Race will not only be needed to do this job, but they will also need to be oriented and to be trained.

* * * * *

We, of The Church Of The Creator, have not the slightest interest in saving and uplifting "HUMANITY" with all its niggers, scum and parasites. Our entire goal is: the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, period.

* * * * *

Issue No. 10, March 1984

WE SHALL PREVAIL
THE SEARCH FOR THE GREAT PROMOTER

He's out there. It is our task to find him.

In CREATIVITY there is inherent a delayed time-bomb. When its time comes it will explode in the face of our enemies with all the fury of an atomic bomb. It is our beholden duty to bring that day to fruition as quickly as possible. The blueprint has now been drawn. The foundations have also been laid. We must now search out the Great White Promoter and reap the benefits of our dreams and labors. With your help we will find him. Time is of the essence. The time is now ripe.

There is nothing more powerful than an idea whose time has come and when it has come, there is nothing that can stop it, neither armies, nor terrorism, nor lies, nor propaganda. I am convinced that CREATIVITY'S time now has come and we must mount a full scale organizational cadre to promote it, to implement it, to organize it, to build its muscle and to facilitate the White Man in again taking full charge of his own destiny.

There are many examples in history where one book, or one idea has lain dormant for a time, then stirred, then suddenly blazed forth into widespread recognition in the eyes of the world.

A recent example of that you may have read about, is a little 88 year old lady named Helen Hoover Santmyer. For 50 years she labored on her one and only book called, "...And Ladies of the Club." It is about a small southwest town in Ohio, covering a period from 1868 to 1932. It is a rather massive work, the book weighing 6 pounds, and consisting of 1,344 pages.

The point about this episode is that for 88 years, nobody particularly noticed that this lady had any talent as a writer, nor did anyone particularly care. In 1982 the Ohio State University Press published the book. It still attracted little attention and only a few hundred copies were sold. Then, in 1984, the book was taken over by Putnams and will be published in August as the Book of the Month Club's main selection for that month.

Suddenly after 88 years, Mrs. Santmyer is recognized and acclaimed as a great author. She is publicized in the national press, a fortune awaits her financially and she is in great demand. Undoubtedly, the story will be commercialized, and it will be turned into a movie, appear on television and be published in paperback. At the age of 88, Mrs. Santmyer will finally and suddenly be rewarded with all the accolades and honors of a great author.

A different case history is that of a Prussian author named Carl von Clausewitz, who now, more than 150 years after his death, is widely recognized as having written the greatest classic on military strategy in all history. His magnum opus, ON WAR, is still regarded as the classic textbook on military tactics and strategy despite the fact that military technology has changed dramatically in the last century and a half.

Carl von Clausewitz was born in 1780, the son of a retired Army lieutenant who held a minor civil service position with the then State of Prussia. When Carl died in 1831 at the early age of 51, his masterpiece, ON WAR, was still unfinished. It was published by his loving wife a year after his death. The first edition, which consisted of a mere 1,500 copies, was still not exhausted 20 years later when a second edition was published. No further editions then appeared until 1867, when finally his works began to receive the recognition they deserved.

This classic, although still not widely read, has had tremendous influence on military history and on the history of the world at large. It was the basic text that established and nurtured the German General Staff into becoming the most efficient military organization the world has ever known. It was instrumental in shaping the ideas of the Prussian General von Moltke, recognized as one of the great military generals of all time. It was he who led the Prussian armies to the brilliant victories that culminated in the unification of Germany in 1870. This book did much to shape the military strategy and thinking of World War I and World War II. It strongly influenced Adolf Hitler's ideas on Blitzkrieg tactics that were so successfully employed. Even today, it is still one of the basic, if not the foremost, textbooks in most of the military academies of the world.

Now the two books mentioned are widely apart in subject matter, but they do have a common denominator, and it is this: A book or an idea may lie dormant and be ignored for years, but if it has merit, it will sooner or later attract public attention, whether it be through

sudden favorable publicity, or whether it be the hard way through the sheer genius and power of the ideas organized and presented in them. "...And Ladies of the Club", will not change the world much, if at all, but evidently has much merit as a literary piece. Von Clausewitz, ON WAR, on the other hand, did not have a particular sponsor or promoter, but rightfully earned the prestigious recognition it deserved by the sheer force of its powerful content.

But the main point is this: intensive promotion can bring a great idea to the forefront and the attention of the world in short order. It is our intention that when we have all our parameters on CREATIVITY put together, to launch a promotional Blitzkrieg the likes of which the world has never seen.

Now, we Creators do not particularly relish playing the role of a braggart, nor do we have any particular desire to overindulge in playing the role of a Casper Milquetoast, nor the biblical deviate who is shy, meek and poor in spirit. In fact, the 15th Commandment of our Sixteen says, "As a proud member of the White Race, think and act positively. Be courageous, confident and aggressive. Utilize constructively your creative ability." In short, we are interested in neither being the braggadocio, nor the shy retiring violet. We are basically interested in being as accurate as possible in our judgment, using our good judgment to the best of our ability and getting the job done.

I will therefore state flatly that it is my judgment, that for the White Race, CREATIVITY is the most constructive, dynamic and beneficial idea that has come along since the beginning of civilization some 10,000 years ago.

Now remember, I said FOR THE WHITE RACE. The Jews will not agree to that assessment and will fight it tooth and nail, and will miss no opportunity to denounce it. The niggers and the mud races do not like it either, and never will, because it will doom their future as parasites on the coattails of the White Race. The Christians will attack, denounce and roadblock it every step of the way, imploring the name of their Lord to heap damnation, fire and brimstone on the head of anyone who embraces CREATIVITY. But, the White Race itself will love it and embrace it, because its very survival, resurrection and redemption depends upon it.

I further predict that CREATIVITY will prevail and embrace all the White people of the world, and that as a result they will inherit the earth. Not the meek, not the poor in spirit, not the Jews, not the niggers, not the mud races, but the Great White Race will in-

herit the earth and no entity deserves it more richly. It will be the greatest blessing "humanity" could ever hope for.

I further make this far-reaching prediction: Come hell or high water, CREATIVITY will make the big breakthrough before the end of this century, most likely before the end of this decade. And I have three good reasons as to why I believe this:

1. CREATIVITY is highly controversial, and as such, it cannot be suppressed. It is highly volatile, and like a powerful explosive it needs only a spark to set it off to flare up in the face of the world.

2. It is correct and true. It cannot be successfully refuted in open debate because it is based on fact, and on the Eternal Laws of Nature. The more it is attacked, or discussed, or debated, the more adherents we will win for the White Race.

3. The Jew, through his treacherous machinations, has brought this world to a horrible crisis, which is rapidly racing towards a climax. It cannot go on much longer without a dramatic collapse or explosion. In this calamity the White Race is targeted as the main victim. The closer the White Race approaches to this impending horror, the more dramatically the obvious conclusion will be impressed upon the minds of each individual: CREATIVITY IS THE ANSWER! The only answer! Not Christianity, not Communism, not more welfare, not more liberalism, not more printed Federal Reserve Notes, but a whole new approach. It will be either CREATIVITY and survival of the White Race, or it will be oblivion.

Let us be clear on another point: If the White Race goes down the drain, the best and only worthwhile characteristic of "humanity" will have been irretrievably destroyed, never to be restored. "Humanity" (and I use the term loosely) will revert back not only to the Dark Ages of a thousand years ago, but back to a period of half a million years ago, to the level of cannibalism and that of the lowliest nigger in Africa. The stakes are indeed high.

Alright, we have delineated the alternatives. Where is CREATIVITY today?

Well, we are about 95 percent complete. We have the creed, the program and the religious base pretty well completed. We have a monthly periodical and we have our basic bibles. We have only one more piece in the puzzle to complete the picture. We need the Great Promoter.

Now let me explain a vital point that most people are not aware of. There is a wide difference between an inventor and a promoter.

Seldom are they incorporated in the same person. Why? For the same reason that you will seldom, if ever, find that the world's heavyweight boxing champion is also the world's greatest violin virtuoso, is also the world's finest artist, is also the world's greatest writer, is also the world's foremost poet, etc. Need I go on?

Hardly. Only a very few enter the ranks of "the world's foremost" in any category and seldom, if ever, do two or more of these talents reside in the same person, no matter how high their intelligence. I found this out quite clearly about 30 years ago when I invented a push button electric can opener and obtained a number of patents on the device. I was told quite emphatically that an inventor and a business talent seldom go together and that usually inventors are the poorest of businessmen.

Whether this is true in all cases is not the issue, but in general, the point is well taken.

Whereas I have considered myself a fairly good businessman over my lifetime and have accumulated a fair amount of assets to back it up, and whereas I have during most of my business life promoted one project or another more or less successfully, still, I do not consider myself qualified to be the Great Promoter we are looking for, and shortly I will tell you why.

In the first place, I am basically a writer and a philosopher, and even at that I have arrived at a rather late stage in life. Would that I had known at the age of 20 what I know now! But the realities of life are that during the prime of my life I didn't know nor give it a second thought, and did not see the whole picture clearly until I was well past 50.

On February 20th (1984) I was 66, twice as old as I would like to be in order to take on the arduous duties of leading and administering as huge an enterprise as leading the White Race back to sanity and order in a hostile world gone stark-raving mad. The fact is that at any age, I was never cut out to be such a leader, speaker, administrator and organizer as are necessary to take charge of such a portentous movement. As I said before, I am basically an inventor, a writer, a philosopher. The promotion of the movement will now have to come from some fireball, half my age, whose identity at this period of time is still unknown.

But he is out there. And we will find him. We are looking for some fireball similar to Adolf Hitler, only better. He is out there. In fact, there are at least 10,000 young men in America who could potentially do the job. They have not heard of us yet. But they will. It is

our job to expand our movement to the point where there is hardly an intelligent White Man or Woman in America who has not heard of us, and either rejected us or joined us. The more we expand, the more we will attract some of those 10,000 we are talking about.

Unlike Adolf Hitler, the Great White Promoter we are seeking does not exactly have to start from scratch. He will not have to formulate a new philosophy, or creed, or program from scratch. He will have a going concern. The solution and the organization is already there and waiting for him to put into high gear. Like Lee Iacocca, he will not have to invent the automobile from scratch, or even start the Chrysler Corporation from scratch. The Great White Promoter will literally fall into history's greatest opportunity, 95 percent complete, ready made to promote, and the sky is the limit. The whole framework is already there ready to run, only waiting for the right man to promote the hell out of it.

Was there ever in history such a golden opportunity offered to any young man on a silver platter? Hardly.

Now the Great Search is on. You who are reading this are an important part of that search. Perhaps you are a potential candidate, or if not, at the very least you are part of the organizational mosaic that is necessary to build up a multi-million member movement. The process is self fueling, the bigger the membership, the more recruiters. The more recruiters, the bigger the membership.

So, we have our work cut out for us. Build, build, build! Recruit, recruit, recruit! Propagandize! Proselytize! Organize! Promote the hell out of the greatest idea for the White Race since civilization began. Save the White Race from suicide and genocide! Promote! Search for the Great Promoter!

So what kind of a man are we looking for? Well, undoubtedly, he will be a genius. He will be super intelligent, have a dynamic, winning personality, be an excellent and persuasive speaker, and at the same time be a man of tough decisions and sound judgment. He will be a great orator and a man of tremendous energy.

When we find him, I will consider my life's work as pretty well completed. I will then relax, take life easy, and enjoy some of the perquisites of life that I am entitled to at my age. I will do more traveling, catch up on my reading, make a few audio and video tapes for the church, do some amateurish oil paintings, publish a few more books, write an article now and then, and in general putter around on my homestead in the Blue Ridge Mountains at my own particular speed.

But the movement must go on. It must accelerate at a tremendous velocity until it envelopes the world. It will be done by The Great Promoter, by the Pontifex Maximus No. 2. We will find him!

* * * * *

The reason the White Race has been such an easy prey, is that a major segment of the White Race is promoting its own self-destruction and the overwhelming moral force behind it has been none other than Christianity itself.

* * * * *

One man's religion is another man's belly-laugh.

* * * * *

WHO NEEDS THEM?

A POLYGLOT MIND AND A POLYGLOT SOCIETY

One of the most persistent and perplexing aggravations that we CREATORS are burdened with is this basic question:

Since most members of the White Race are Christians (and/or loosely affiliated therewith) shouldn't we work with them instead of attacking them? After all, there are so many of them and we need them.

This is an important issue and one which we of The Church of the Creator resolved twelve years ago when we launched the CREATIVITY movement. Our real members are with us 100 percent in the resolve and decision made at the very founding of the movement. There are, nevertheless, a number of would-be members that like the junkie who can't make up his mind whether he should give up dope although he would again like to join the real world and become a respectable member of socety.

In this article we want to bring up all the arguments the pro-Christian dissidents have brought up and answer them one by one, as far as possible. We want to answer once and for all the question: **Can Christianity help us build a White racial movement (any White racial movement) or is it part of the problem?**

In answering this question I am reminded of a country preacher who flatly stated that, "A religion without a hell ain't worth a damn." We CREATORS do not make any pretense of being without bias, and do not particularly agree with that assessment. Instead, we flatly state that: **Any White racial movement that fails to confront and expose Judaic Christianity isn't worth a damn.**

We further state that taking unreconstructed, "born again" Christians into our movement is not only counterproductive, but creates dissention and anarchy in our ranks; that Christianity is not just a problem among many, **but is basically THE PROBLEM** that has crippled the White Man's mind through the ages and prevented the White Race from ever developing a strong White Racial Religion of its own; that it is the most powerful weapon the Jew has forged throughout the ages in getting a grip on the White Man's mind and channeling it down the road to self-destruction and genocide.

We further state that **Christianity is the Jew's Maginot Line;** that it must be cracked before we can get to the enemy and destroy him. (The French Maginot Line was breached and outflanked.)

We further state that Christianity and the survival of the White Race are incompatible. **Either one or the other will survive, but not both.** It is the sacred goal of The Church of the Creator to see to it that the White Race survives, expands and advances ever upward.

As to why we take this position, we have already clearly defined in Issue No. 6, of RACIAL LOYALTY, entitled, "The Self-Imposed Handicap — The Idiotic Impossibility of being a Jew Fighter and a Christian at the Same Time." In that article I list five basic reasons why the two are incompatible as is the marriage of a nigger with a White, and that any attempt to compromise the two result in a mongrelized abomination that is bent on self-destruction.

Briefly recapitulated these 5 points are:

1. Christianity is a demeaning, self-destructive slave philosophy, designed to break the spirit of those who succumb to it.

2. In contrast, Christianity sells the idea to the Gentiles (mostly Whites) that the Jews are great, a special people, that they are God's Chosen.

3. Christianity teaches its followers to love their enemies, but hate their own kind, a most destructive no-win philosophy.

4. Christianity is highly divisive and contradictory, with verses in the text that will take both sides of every issue, leaving the "believer" in perpetual confusion, self-doubt and emotional conflict.

5. Christianity makes impossible demands and leads to frustration and mental breakdown.

(To review the details of these arguments read again Issue No. 6, of RACIAL LOYALTY.)

But there is much more to this issue and the fundamental question we raised at the beginning of this article is whether we should take lukewarm Christians, gung-ho Christians, born-again Christians or any other kind of Christians into our White racial movement and work with them. **Our answer is a loud emphatic, No!** We will first of all give further reasons why this is impossible and then later answer the proponents' arguments one by one.

REASON No. 1 — Probably the most overriding reason that we can list is that Christianity is and remains the most serious roadblock in the way of the White Race from ever building a White Racial

religion of its own. As I have pointed out time and again, **it is the Jew's racial religion that was at the core of a nnmerical and genetically inferior tribe gaining control of the world. Conversely, it was the lack of a racial religion that led to the downfall, disintegration and mongrelization of such snperior great White civilizations as the Egyptians, the Greeks and the Romans.**

REASON No. 2 — You can't fight something that you are afraid to identify and attack. If we want to take into our movement even lukewarm Christians, then we must stop attacking Christianity in order "not to offend them." If we stop attacking Christianity, then we can not destroy it. Then the next conclusion is that the 2,000 year old problem remains with us, and **we are right back at Square One again.** A no-win Catch 22 proposition.

REASON No. 3 — If we followed the reasoning suggested by our enemies that we take in Christians because (a) they are White, (b)there are so many, and (c) it would greatly broaden our base, then wouldn't it reasonably also follow that we broaden our base further, and take in "White" homosexuals, "White" liberals, "White" communists, "White" drug addicts? There are millions of them. That would certainly "broaden our base" and increase our numbers, now wouldn't it?

In fact, if we forget our basic principles and put on a Rock 'n Roll fest, combined with a drug orgy in the style of Woodstock, New York of a decade ago, why, we could attract hundreds of thousands to "Our Cause" in one meeting. Of course, we would have to be careful "not to offend" the homos, queers, liberals, commies, Jews and the drug pushers.

Bnt would we still have a creed, a program, or a cause? Hardly.

The same thing goes for Christians. They are inherently hostile to the racial integrity of the White Race and always will be. The only thing we can do with them is reconvert them and restructure their thinking. Since their minds are so warped by the Jewish mind-scrambler, they are the least receptive of all possible prospects. So why waste our time with a most difficult subject when there are so many other White Racial Comrades who are both receptive and eager to find the answers to today's racial dilemma?

REASON No. 4 — The Jews have proven that **their racial religion is the center of gravity, the pivotal point, the "snn"**

around which all the other satellite organizations gravitate. They not only have their A.D.L., the A.J.C., the J.D.L., but thousands of Jew-inspired organizations that help promote the Jewish conspiracy and keep the Jews in a controlling position. **Bnt without the pivotal Judaic religion as its center of gravity, all these other organizations would be nothing, in fact, they wonldn't even exist. There would be no canse, no creed, no loyalty, no program to polarize aronnd. The Jews would, as the late Golda Meir, when she was Prime Minister of Israel, stated, "Have briefly existed and disintegrated long ago."**

This RACIAL RELIGION is what the White Race has lacked throughont its history. It has been the downfall of all the White civilizations that have come and gone. Now, finally, with CREATIVITY we have such a racial religion, a religion that the White Race can gravitate aronnd, rally around, aud finaliy polarize its struggle for victory. Now that we have it, by Jupiter, we will be damned if we are going to let the Judaized Christians into the act to confuse, disintegrate and destroy it. Not on yonr life! Which brings us to the next point, namely, the issue of A POLYGLOT MIND.

REASON No. 5 — In Creative Credo No. 17 of The White Man's Bible entitled, **"Only a Homogenous Society Cau be governed and Can Endure,"** I have shown conclusively that a polyglot society is continuously at war within itself, breeding anarchy and always ending in self-destruction. **The same thing can be said about a polyglot mind, and also a polyglot movement or organization.**

Most people think that the more they read, the more they know, the more they will be capable of solving a problem or of accomplishing something worthwhile.

This is not necessarily so. In fact, history proves the opposite. If you read every book in the Library of Congress you would have so many diverse and conflicting opinions on every subject that you would not be able to make up your mind on anything. You would most likely be paralyzed with confusion, finding a dozen arguments as to why you should not, in fact, cannot, come to a definite conclusion, a specific decision or take any meaningful action. You would be saddled with **a polyglot mind,** the ultimate Jewish dream for every goyim. (This reminds me of an incident going back to my college days, when we used to joke about a professor who was so broad-minded his head

sagged in the middle.)

It is the same with movements and organizations. Just like an individual who cannot afford to disperse and dissipate his energies and efforts in a hundred different directions, so too, an organization cannot embrace a hodge-podge of causes and ideas and hope to be effective.

Rather than spraying a shotgun blast, an organization must concentrate on rifle fire, be specific in its goals and not allow itself to be mongrelized by a bastardly collection of loose and meaningless ideas. You cannot hope to accomplish anything with a movement that is floundering and wallowing in a sea of empty platitudes. You must concentrate. You must polarize both your ideas and your goals.

A polyglot mind, or a polyglot movement is as hopeless and as confused as a polyglot society.

Having laid this foundation, let us now proceed to examine some of the arguments advanced by the confused but well meaning White Racial Comrades who advocate that we join hands with the Christians in order to save the White Race. Here are some of their arguments:

ARGUMENT No. 1 — One of the choicest arguments of the proponents is that "Religion is a private affair with each person, and that it has little to do with the racial movement, or any other movement."

I take strong issue on this point, and contend that there is no factor in life that has a stronger influence in shaping the ideas, motives and loyalties of a person's life than does religion, if he or she has one. A Christian has a religion alright, a perverted, Jew-oriented religion at that, and his every idea, emotion, motivation and prejudice is strongly influenced by it. The tragic consequence of this is that in every one of these categories it is biased in the wrong direction, hostile to the White Race, hostile to himself and hostile to a constructive society of any kind.

So it is not a matter of indifference to me whether a prospective member of our Church "happens" to be a Jew-Christian oriented White Man. Actions move events, and every person's action is primarily motivated by his attitude, how he or she thinks, or feels, where their innermost loyalty lies. In the final crunch, when it comes to the question of where does such a (Christian) member's loyalty lie, with the White Race or with the Jew-spook, he or she will opt for the spooks-in-the-sky swindle.

ARGUMENT No. 2 — "There are any number of Christian organizations, such as the Identity movement, the British Israel movement, the Christian Vanguard, the National States Rights Party, etc., who are Christian oriented and also fighting the Jews."

This may be true, or at least appear to be so. The question really is, have they actually helped the White Racial cause, or have they confused it?

When the Thunderbolt or the Christian Vanguard uses the phrase, "White Christian" in every other sentence as if White and Christian are synonyms, they are indulging in some pretty drastic and misleading hocus-pocus, and since they are doing so repeatedly, I presume they do so deliberately. They are thereby putting across a deliberate lie, namely, that to be White is to be Christian and vice versa. **Anyone with a modicum of common sense and a knowledge of history knows that the Egyptian, Grecian, and Roman civilizations, all of which at the height of their glory were White, were not Christian.** By the time they turned Christian they were on a downhill slide into the Dark Ages.

Also, there are 50 million niggers who can loosely be classified as Christians, as well as hundreds of millions of Latin American mongrels. So, let's get off of it. "White" and "Christian" are not synonyms. They are antonyms. They are opposites, and entirely incompatible.

The other aspect of this argument is the question: Are these Christian "pro-White" organizations trying to convert Christians to become White racists, or are they trying to infiltrate the ranks of the White racists and convert them to Christianity? There is a big difference, and it is my judgment that their main effort is promoting Christianity, not the survival of the White Race.

And the bottom line about these organizations is this: in a crunch, in a show-down, where does their basic loyalty lie, with the White Race, or with the spook-in-the-sky myth? Again, it is my judgment that in any conflict or a show-down most of these "White" Christians will opt for "THE RAPTURE" and hope to fly to their pie-in-the-sky. They will take the easy way out and to hell with the White Race.

ARGUMENT No.3 — "Even Hitler knew better than to take on God."

This is a good point and I am glad the opposition has brought it up so we can deal with it once and for all.

In the first place, we are not taking on God either. **We are not fighting God, challenging God or declaring war on him, anymore than on Mother Goose. You can't take on or make war against something that doesn't exist,** unless you want to play childish games. This is not our purpose. Instead, **we want to bring those who do so back to reality, enlist them in the cause of the White Race and straighten out their Jew-scrambled thinking.**

Since there is not the slightest shred of evidence either in Nature or in history that there are any spooks in the sky to whom we must kow-tow, before whom we must cringe (fear God!) and pay lip service, **we come to the logical conclusion that this is a gigantic swindle.** Further investigation shows that it is a Jew-concocted swindle that is not only swindling the White Race out of 40 billion dollars a year, but is also poisoning and scrambling its collective mind and has been the most effective mind-manipulation tool the Jew has ever invented.

To let such a swindle go by unchallenged and unrecognized would be a cowardly deception and a serious dereliction on our part. It would further preclude the establishment of a sound White Racial Religion for as long as the swindle remained unexposed.

I could expound endlessly on this subject, but I believe it has been amply covered before. Therefore, I will at this time explain only how our position in this respect differs from that of Hitler. Even this I have done in depth in Issue No. 4 of RACIAL LOYALTY under the title of "Fundamental Differences." Therefore, I will only add a few important points.

True, Hitler compromised with the churches because he had little choice. He was crowded for time, he was crowded for space, he was crowded for resources, he was crowded by the events of history in trying to save Germany from the Jewish-Communist onslaught. He had to deal with a Germany of the 1920's and 30's, a far different situation from the America of the 1980's. Neither the time nor the place were ripe to tackle the Jewish spook-in-the-sky swindle that had been slopped on the White Race for 1,800 years. He realized this and tried his best to ignore the issue, compromise with it, even pretend to be part of it, although he thought altogether differently. He couldn't possibly have done otherwise. He was only trying to save Germany and expand the German's base eastward.

Today, in the last quarter of the twentieth century, we have a completely different situation, especially in America. The world is rapidly being mongrelized, the mud races (subsidized by the White Race) are exploding at an astronomical rate. Not only is the White Man on the run, but even Christianity is rapidly shrinking and in bad disrepute throughout the world. Even in the United States, Whitey is turning to stupid alien creeds such as Mooneyism, Hare Krishna, Zen, and hundreds of other far-out alien cults, all divisive and destructive of the White Race.

Hitler himself said time and time again, that National Socialism was a political movement, for the Germans only, and not for export. Had he won the war, he would have destroyed the Jew and undoubtedly restructured the world under Germanic hegemony and leadership.

This is not exactly the kind of "Whiter and Brighter World" we CREATORS have in mind, although it would have been a thousand times better than the Jew and nigger infested world we are now getting. Be that as it may, the point is, Hitler lost the war, and the chances of a new and similar revival coming out of a shrinking Germany occupied by 360,000 American troops are less that that of a snowball in hell.

The result of these events is that Hitler left no viable blueprint, religious, political or otherwise, that is applicable to America today, the only place in the world the White Race can now make a stand for its own resurrection and survival.

I repeat, the Nazi ideology will not do the job. It is as dead as a door nail on a worldwide basis. At best, it was incomplete. It did not create a creed or a movement or a religion that could be applied on a worldwide basis without a militarily triumphant Germany.

The only thing that will save us now is a dynamic, powerful racial religion for the White Race on a worldwide basis and it has to come out of America.

In CREATIVITY we have it. It is comprehensive, complete, consistent and universal for the White Race throughout the world. We must now rally around it, polarize around it and build, build, build!

ARGUMENT No. 4 — "The more pro-White organizations we have, the better. As long as a man will serve his race and nation, I don't care if he prays to Odin or Howdy-Doody. Once the Jews are gone and the niggers are on a boat, we can deal with the churches and Christianity."

There are a number of loose and polyglot ideas in this argument, and it is hard to sort them out.

In the first place, as I have pointed out, it makes a great deal of difference as to whom a man prays, since his religion is also the most powerful motivator of his actions.

The Jews and the Christians have many things in common and one of them is DUAL LOYALTY. "The Spotlight" keeps pointing out the Dual Loyalty of the Jews, and correctly so, charging that the Jews' loyalty is split between their loyalty to the United States and their loyalty to Israel. This may be so, but it is not split on an even 50-50 basis. It is more like 95 percent for Israel and somewhere between 0 and 5 percent for the United States.

It is the same with the few Christians who even profess to be loyal to both Christianity and the White Race. Theirs, too, is a split Dual Loyalty, and like the Jews, it is unevenly divided. Like the Jews, it is more like 95 percent for the spook mythology and 5 percent for the White Race.

There is one other important point about Christians being with us in the racial cause. The overwhelming majority of professing Christians like Jerry Falwell and the rest of his ilk, the National Council of Churches and their cabal, profess no loyalty to the White Race whatsoever by falling all over themselves in their admiration and love for Israel, for the Jews, for the "Holy Land" and the rest of that tripe.

Here are a few excerpts from the mouth of Jerry Falwell: "It is our duty as God's children to fight side by side with the Israelis against the nations who support anti-Israel forces like the P.L.O...." "...and as God promised, He will continue to bless our nation because God is on the side of the Jewish people and his Jewish nation, Israel."

Then he duns the White Goyim to send funds for Israel:

"Please, don't delay in your reply. God's people need your help now more than ever and America needs to continue her support of Israel, if we are to remain a blessed nation. Please rush your gift of at least $20.00 today."

So much for the Christians and their loyalty to the White Race.

All I can say for them is I hope they will fry in their own concocted hell, lousy traitors that they are!

Next, "Once the Jews and niggers are gone" — ah yes, happy day! But that day will never come unless and until we polarize and unite under one banner and forge a powerful battering ram to overwhelm the Jews and the racial mud tide. It will never happen under the

dissention of ten thousand or twenty thousand splinter groups, all aimlessly meandering in different directions and as hostile to one another as they are to the "common enemy", whoever that is.

Germany did not get their act together until Hitler managed to unite the thousands of splinter groups into one big powerful steam roller. Then things began to move.

We, the White Race, will never get the Jews, niggers and mud races off our backs until we unite and polarize under one mighty movement. This is a fact, and cannot be refuted. We do not need more splinter groups. Twenty thousand splinter groups in America alone have aimlessly come and gone since Germany was crushed and they have accomplished nothing.

So the question is: **under what aegis should the White Race unite?** A political party? An educational group like the Birch Society? A fraternal organization like the Klan? A quasi-religious revival of ancient Norse myths like the Odinists? **The White Race will soon have to make up its collective mind, and the sooner the better, since we are reaching the end of the line.**

Before completing this subject, which I will do in THE CONCLUSION, I want to air another sub-argument that keeps popping up, and it is this:

ARGUMENT No. 5 — "I have always been impressed with the Odinist creed, based on Nordic culture and expressing a reverence for our heritage."

There are several positive things that can be said for the Odinists. The first is that the modern people who have tried to revive this long defunct Norse religion are highly intelligent and some of the finest people we have, but the same thing, of course, can also be said of millions of White Christians. The second positive thing is, that undoubtedly the Vikings were great fighters and marauders, fine physical and genetic specimens of the White Race, a race of people we can be proud of.

From there on out the picture is not too bright. In the first place, the Vikings were, by and large, highly illiterate, and in comparison to the Greeks, Romans or Jews, left little of their religion, history or poetry in writing. Most of it comes to us second hand from other people's descriptions, most of whom were by then Christians. In short, culturally and religiously they were on a level with "Hagar the Horrible", as portrayed in the Sunday comics. They did not leave any great literary, artistic, philosophical or religious heritage for us

to either emulate or admire.

The second fault is that at that time, (around the eighth to the tenth centuries) when they were at their physical apex (in military might) they did not possess the psychological acumen of being able to stem the tide of Judaic-Christianity in their own ranks and as a result finally succumbed to it themselves. Today the Norse (Swedes, Norwegians and Danes) are as submissive, subdued and Jew-loving as any people on earth.

Now the question is this: if Odinism was no match for the treachery of Jewish Christianity a thousand years ago when the Vikings and Odinism were at their height, what would convince any White Man that a hodge-podge of Norse myths can today reverse the tide after a thousand years under much greater disadvantages?

The answer is, it can't and it won't. **The people that are embracing it are besically playing games** just like the Hollywood Nazis, trying to revive a past that is dead and gone. It is purely a vicarious ego trip in which they are trying to emulate and relive a mythical past much the same as Civil War buffs who get dressed up in the "Blue and Grey" and fire cannons and play war games.

Whereas Odinism has the advantage over Christianity in that at least it represents White myths and traditions, yet no intelligent adherent of it today really believes in the fairy tales of Thor, Odin, Wodin, etc., any more than they do in Mother Goose. In short, it is not any solution to anything at all, but a naive exchange of one set of myths for another of the pie-in-the-sky type. It will not do the job. Whereas we do need a strong White Racial religion, Odinism is not it. It is about as naive and shallow as the story of Hansel and Gretel in taking on the wily conspiracy of the treacherous Jew.

There are any number of arguments presented by our detractors, but I believe I have covered the main points and I want to bring this analysis to a conclusion and move on to a positive and comprehensive answer to the problem of how can we best promote the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

CONCLUSION — **The best way to find that answer is to look at the experience of history and see what worked aud who was successful.**

The answer fairly shouts from the pages. The tribe of Judah has been most successful in not only surviving over the longest period of time as a racial and cultural entity, but they have also been by far the most successful in gaining control of the world for themselves.

How did they do it?

That answer, too, is obvious: They did it by polarizing around a powerful and fanatic racial religion.

What is the answer for the White Race?

Here too, the answer shouts loud and clear and we can take it directly out of the pages of Jewish history. **We need a dynamic and powerful racial religion for ourselves. Once we have it, all other organizations can gravitate around it, feed into it, polarize around it and make it by far the most powerful and constructive instrument in the history of the White Man's civilization.**

My fellow White Racial Comrades, we now have such a White Racial religion in CREATIVITY. It is complete, comprehensive and concentrated. If you know of a better one, tell me about it. We do not need more polyglot organizations or more polyglot minds. **We need to unite, polarize and build the massive structure on the foundation we now have in order to accomplish the job. The blueprints are there and are finished.**

Why not do something meaningful? Become a Minister of the Church of the Creator as recommended on Page 6 of this issue and form a powerful Church group in your area. Help the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race and build a Whiter and Brighter World.

* * * * *

What have you done for the White Race today?

* * * * *

The School For Gifted Boys

Why the Need is Urgent

We all know that the worldwide Jewish network is hell-bent on mongrelizing, decimating and utterly exterminating the White Race as such. This we have shown time and again in the various chapters of our White Man's Bibles and in numerous articles written in this paper. The proof is so overwhelming that any White Man would have to be blind, deaf and dumb not to see it happening all around him.

To achieve this mass genocide, the Jew has for centuries used every treacherous technique and weapon available to him. Today he is stepping up that program into a shrieking crescendo. Besides the power of money, government, the propaganda networks, (and many other powerful weapons) the Jew has, with sinister cunning, enlisted the White Man's religious leaders themselves into the virulent campaign to destroy the White Race. **Besides the Jewish Theological Schools, in which they train their own Talmudic leaders, there are Presbyterian Theological Seminaries, Lutheran, Baptist, Catholic and every other stripe of theological seminaries in which the future religious leaders of the White Race are taught to hate their own race, to love the Jew, and promote race-mixing with a vengeance.**

Where in the whole wide world is there an organized counterpart for training our young people to become leaders in the defense of the White Race?

The brutal truth is that there is none, absolutely none.

The Church of the Creator seriously intends to do something about this. Since no one has done anything in the past, we are virtually starting from scratch. We have already started, albeit in a small way, **but we have started.** We have started building a School for Gifted Boys, where we hope to initially orient gifted young boys to at least start studying and thinking about the future of the White Race and their own future in this polyglot world.

Whereas the start may be small, we hope that it will be a burgeoning seed bed for the future leaders of our religious movement, CREATIVITY. We further hope that it will be the wellspring of our future leaders in the defense of our race, leaders in government, in

industry, in the arts and in the White Man's culture. **We want to teach them to think White, to look at the world through the White Man's eyes, from the White Man's point of view and enlist them in the exciting struggle of BUILDING A WHITER AND BRIGHTER WORLD.**

Our most precious asset is our own White racial genes and the cream of the crop is that 1 or 2 percent of the gifted, both boys and girls, at the top of the intelligence ladder. It is the geniuses at the top that hold our future in their hands and we either build a framework within which these gifted can fully develop their latent genius or we will find ourselves rapidly going on a downhill toboggan slide to chaos, anarchy and oblivion. With the onslaught of our enemies now in high gear, that day will not be long in coming. **Only an aroused, united White Race fanatically polarized around a racial religion can stop it.** To build such a powerful organization, we need leaders, brilliant leaders and we need them by the thousands. We need to get started, now! The Church of the Creator has indeed started.

When I was in high school some 50 years ago, the "exceptional child" was the bright child, and although there was jealousy and prejudice against such a child even then, at least he or she was grudgingly recognized as gifted, as "bright", as exceptionally intelligent, and respected as such. Even then, however, little was done to help develop the latent gifts inherent in such a child.

Today, the term "exceptional child" has been completely reversed, and now it means the exceptionally dumb child. The retarded, the idiots and the morons today are fondly enrolled in schools for "exceptional" children, and money seems to be no object. The bitter fact is, the government, the churches and the welfare agencies lavish many times the funding (extracted from White taxpayers, of course) on the derelicts of society, the morons, and the retarded who have no future, than they do on the gifted. **In fact, no effort at all is made to develop the best, the finest, the gifted.** It is the lower dregs who will be a problem and a burden on society to the end of their lives that our governmental and religious establishments love to lavish with attention and money.

What happens to our White gifted children today? Well, usually if they are "processed" in our public schools they will be placed in a class of mental inferiors, with niggers, Mexicans and other mud races, and taught the joys of integration and race-mixing. Like a fast ship in a slow convoy they will be tied to the snail's pace of the slowest

learner in the class. The few latent geniuses, not even realizing their own worth, will be bored, frustrated and for good reason become bitterly anti-social. They will become rebellious, belligerent and develop serious personality problems. Chances are extremely high that in today's drug infested environment they will turn to drugs as a cop-out. Senator Paula Hawkins of Florida has stated flatly that there is hardly a school in the United States above the fourth grade that is not already permeated with drugs.

Remember, these are every individual's most precious, most formative years, the years of their childhood and their youth.

In such a sick, torpid school environment the chances are high that instead of a brilliant future towards which such a bright child could contribute so much to our race, will instead turn to a wasted life of frustration. Most likely that bright child will instead end up in a life of crime, behind bars.

This is terrible. It is horrible how the Jew is forcibly (by force of law) taking our children away from us, funneling them into their meatgrinder and turning them into drug junkies, juvenile delinquents and finally, adult criminals.

What is the alternative? To ask the question is to already imply the answer. We must build our own institutional structure — schools for orienting and educating our children. The Church of the Creator has decided to start first with our gifted — the most precious — and finally all our children in our own White schools **where they will be oriented first and foremost to respect and cherish the value of their own race.**

This is the program The Church of the Creator has in mind and we are making a start — the most important step. Small as that start may be, it is a beginning — **a beginning whose potential knows no bounds.**

We are building a school that we hope will accomodate 24 boys for 2 week sessions during the summer months. It will be designed to be a combination of a summer camp and an orientation center towards White Racial awareness. The boys will be housed in the school itself, in the style of a summer camp building. There will be three sets of bathrooms. There will be a large dining room in the same building and a kitchen to service the hungry horde. The total area of the building will be a modest 2,500 square feet (slightly enlarged from our previous plans).

It is our intention that each 2 week session be a pleasant summer outing and a memorable experience for each boy. Of even greater importance will be a program of orientation that we hope will leave a lasting impression. We therefore plan to have a mix of fun and games with study and orientation, giving about equal time to each side of the coin. We intend to run as many consecutive 2 week sessions as time allows and as we have candidates to fill the sessions.

Now we realize, that in two weeks the opportunity to orient and educate are strictly limited, but WE CAN DO SOME VERY SIGNIFICANT THINGS, even in two weeks. What we want to accomplish is this: **we want to make these young impressionable minds aware of the value of their race, instill in them racial loyalty, and start them on the road to studying the basic Bibles of our religion. We want them furthemore to become aware of the fact that their first duty lies with their race, to inculcate racial loyalty and a sense of responsibility. Before they leave we want them to start thinking about their own roles as future leaders in the struggle for survival and advancement. We want them to realize that their only future lies with the White Race and outside of the racial framework only a polyglot future of racial chaos awaits them.** This much we believe we can do in two weeks.

We want to START LAYING THE GROUNDWORK NOW for the future LEADERSHIP CADRE of the WHITE RACE.

On the recreational side we plan to have the boys enjoy the outdoors, the pleasures of hiking, organized games, practice sessions in archery, firearm safety and also how to use such (if necessary, for defense), baseball, tennis and other sports. Since we are in the close vicinity, here in the Blue Ridge Mountains, to streams that are ideal for white-water rafting, we will also try to work this in, depending on expense. The Appalachian Trail is only 6 miles west of us, and will be a favorite hiking repast, you can be sure. There are many other activities that will be available to us, but the above is at least a partial curriculum.

As in everything else in our farreaching programs, we can do very little without the unstinting support of people — thousands of good racially conscious White people. Without supporters like you, we can do nothing. Therefore, we ask that you give us all the help you can. We need it.

What you can do at this time besides making financial contributions is to start looking for candidates for our school this coming sum-

mer. (Yes, we hope to start this summer.) We don't have a fee schedule as yet, but I'm sure it will be in line with other summer camps. If you know of any young boys between the ages of 10 and 16 that could appreciate such a 2 week program, start talking to them. If you have a nephew, or a cousin, or a friend of a friend, tell them about it and let's get the ball rolling.

SO LET'S GET STARTED! **The Sooner the Better!**

* * * * *

To say the success of the CREATIVITY movement will mean so much to so many is an understatement. Do your part. Help bring it about.

* * * * *

MANUAL FOR ORDAINED MINISTERS

How to Organize a Church Group of your own

When J. Pierpont Morgan was asked, How much does it cost to own a yacht? He replied, "If you must ask, you can't afford it."

Similarly, it has been stated that if you must ask how do you organize your own group, you probably aren't qualified for the job.

I do not take this position at all. Forming a Church of the Creator group of your own is not anywhere as expensive nor as difficult as owning a yacht. The fact of the matter is, any White Man or Woman can do it, and no special talents or resources are needed. **All you have to have is the 2 D Formula — Dedication and Determination.**

Let us state one obvious fact right at the beginning. Every White Man, Woman and Child has a tremendous stake in the success of the CREATIVITY movement, whether they now realize it or not. Never in history has the welfare of the WORLD'S FINEST depended so much on the success of a single movement. It therefore behooves every White Man, Woman and Child whose eyes have been opened to reality to get into the act, to become a promoter and to do something.

So let us set forth a few simple guidelines, step by step.

A. Initial Phase.

1. The first and most important step is to GET STARTED now! Not tomorrow, next week or next year. Get started forming a Church group of your own, whether you have been ordained as a Minister by our Church or not.

2. Getting started is fairly simple. Read The White Man's Bibles, all three of them, become well versed in the creed and the program. I presume that you have already done this. So you are probably ready for the next basic step in becoming a leader, a promoter and an activist.

3. Draw up a list of your contacts — friends, relatives, acquaintences, or even people that are important (such as state legislators. city councilmen, etc.) that are not personal acquaintances, but should be contacted.

4. Send (or give) them a copy of our basic flyer, such as we have recently printed and is enclosed with this issue. Or, send them a particular copy of RACIAL LOYALTY, or a copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, or The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE or SALUBRIOUS LIVING. Use your discretion as to which would be most effective as a lead-in.

5. Follow up later and find out whether (a) you have sparked interest, or (b) discovered a goldmine, or (c) contacted a "dud."

6. The real secret of success is the follow-up, and don't be discouraged.

Cultivate the partially interested the (a) type, but feed the information to them in moderate amounts with timely spacing. Don't overwhelm them in the first rush and turn them off. Your pay-off might come in a week, a month or maybe years later. You never know what will develop. You have sown the seeds and the ramifications may exceed your fondest expectations.

The Type (b), the go-getter, is of course our main objective. Help him obtain a Membership Certificate, subscribe to RACIAL Loyalty and have him become part of your Church group about which we will have more to say later.

Even the "dud" is not a total loss. If you have supplied him with one or more flyers, or other pieces of literature, or one of the Bibles, likely as not he will pass it on to a friend or an uncle, or someone in his circle of contacts that he believes will be interested.

So remember, any literature you put out is productive. It is like planting seeds. Some will take root and flourish, others may fall on barren ground. But the bottom line is this — the more seeds you plant, the bigger the harvest.

7. If you do not have a Ministerial Certificate from The Church of the Creator yet, write for an application, and we will have you ordained shortly. But, don't let this delay you in getting your group

started.

CONCLUSION: Propagandize to the limit of your resources, whether you are a Minister or not. Become a Minister as soon as possible. It will give you additional prestige and authority.

B. The Mechanics of Setting Up an Organization.

One of the major misconceptions that many, or perhaps most would-be organizers harbor is that you must have an elaborate framework for forming your own group or organization. They ask — should we incorporate? Do we need a charter? Do I need to apply for a permit from the county, state, or I.R.S.?

1. The answer is, you need none of these. You are exercising your civil and religious rights under the guarantee of The FIRST AMENDMENT.

The most important move is step A 1. Get started! Enlist contacts. Get a group going even if it consists of only you and a second member.

2. When you get the operation moving, the next formal step would be to select a name for your group, such as, "Hooper Valley Church of the Creator", or "Church of the Creator No. 54", or "Jackson County Church of the Creator", or any name that strikes your fancy, but include Church of the Creator with it, so that you have a definite identity with our Church.

3. Next, **get a Post Office box** in that name, and probably **open up a bank account** in the name of your group also.

4. As you get more members and more muscle together you might want to get some stationary printed up with the name of your group prominently displayed on it. However, if you would rather utilize limited funds for the distribution of more literature instead, a rubber stamp on your envelopes will do just as well.

5. As your membership expands beyond 3, delegate specific duties to different members, such as secretarial work, mailing, fund raising, telephone calling, etc., and bestow titles on such people so that they get "the feel" of being a specific and important member in the organization. There is nothing more conducive to results than keeping each member busy doing something constructive, and making such members feel that they are accomplishing something positive.

6. Recognition of each member's work is extremely important. We all need to be encouraged, recognized, and rewarded for dedicated work, in one way or another. Having such recognition brought out

at each meeting whenever possible is one of the most appreciated rewards in itself.

C. Regular Meetings.

It is important that each group establish a regular time and place for meetings.

To begin with, when the group is still small, this could be in the Minister's home, or if more convenient or suitable, in a member's home. An alternative might be to rotate to several members' homes, but not necessarily every member's, since some for family reasons might find this highly impractical.

As the group grows, it might decide to meet as a breakfast group in some restaurant. This could be done on Saturday mornings, or if they prepare for an early meeting, such as 7 a.m., this could also be arranged during week days. In fact, when I was in the Toastmaster's Club (some 20 years ago) we had such early Breakfast Meetings in one group and Dinner Meetings in another group.

As the group grows larger, a meeting hall can be rented at such places as Holiday Inns, or other hotels, or certain restaurants. Some can be had without meals, in other cases meals are mandatory.

It is preferable to have such meetings without meals, if possible, since these are becoming increasingly expensive and will exclude many prospective members. It is advisable to have light refreshments at the end of the meeting. This generally allows for more personal fellowship and acquaintanceship, and also a warmer feeling of kinship — the idea of "breaking bread together."

D. Suggested Procedure at Meetings.

1. It is preferable to have a set general agenda for all meetings and also a specific agenda for each particular meeting. Each group should have their own procedural rules and character.

1. One of the first standard procedures might be to re-iterate at the beginning of each meeting that the purpose of these religious meetings is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. That we must, as White Racial Comrades, get the Jewish parasites off our backs and regain unconditional control of our own destiny. Impress upon the membership at each meeting that this is serious business, that the future of our children, of their children, and the survival of civilization and the White Race itself is at stake; that the only way to regain control of our own destiny is to organize a massive organization to steamroller the enemy — Jews, niggers and mud races — out of our country, out of our lives and out of our

cultures. We have everything to lose and nothing to gain if we don't take action; that we have nothing to lose and the world to gain if we embark on aggressive organized action; remind the group that this is what we are gathered here for, and that we shall proceed.

2. The next procedure might be for the Minister to read a select text or perhaps even a major part of a Chapter from either NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION or The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and discuss the ramifications of said text and amplify upon it as to how it pertains to the situation they, the group, are now facing.

3. Proceed on to constructive suggestions as to what action to take, and how to effectively recruit, organize, propagandize and expand the size and effectiveness of the organization. **Keep stressing the importance of distributing Bibles and literature, proselytizing and recruiting.**

4. Review what work the members have done since the last meeting and praise and encourage each member whenever possible.

5. Discussion of current local and national events, and how the group can take advantage of any given situations to further promote our CAUSE.

6. CAUTION: Do not fall into the favorite no-win clap trap of endlessly re-hashing the problem. Instead, emphasize constructive and meaningful plans and action, with the positive conclusion that we are not helpless, we are not without resources, that we can and we will overcome all obstacles. **Talk and preach Success! There is no substitute for VICTORY, and no substitute for the White Race!**

E. Organizational Format.

1. We must always keep in mind that we are a religious organization, not a meek, pious group of spineless handwringers, but an aggressive fanatic group of Racial Comrades, the core of whose religion is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race; that our purpose is and always will be to build a Whiter and Brighter World for ourselves and our future progeny. But we must keep in mind that we are a religious organization.

2. It is our Format that each religious group be headed by an ordained Minister of our Church. We presume you already are an ordained Minister of our Church, but if not, we suggest you apply to our World Center for ordination as a Minister. But don't let that delay you in starting your group. We have cited elsewhere in this issue the requirements and all of the advantages of becoming an ordained

Minister of the Church.

3. Also remember, that all our organizational procedures are along the lines of the Leadership Principle, that as such, the minister is the Captain of his ship and of his organization. He can appoint and delegate duties to various members. He can change these as he sees fit and even expel members if it is his mature judgment that they are an impediment to his organization.

4. In this latter respect it is important to investigate the background of each prospective new member as much as possible. We can take it for granted that the hostile establishment will try to infiltrate our membership with race traitors — C.I.A., F.B.I. and other undercover agents. This is a problem we face and will continue to face for some time, but we must not be intimidated, nor can we allow ourselves to be slowed down, in our aggressive campaign to expand the organization.

The best we can do therefore, is to know as much as possible about a prospective new member and use our good judgment. This is the Minister's responsibility. Should he find he made an error, that a member is either a threat to the organization, or just a plain troublemaker, or a detriment to the organization, or perhaps even a paid agent of the Jewish establishment, then such member must be expelled promptly and with dispatch.

5. Each group may have their own membership rules, fees and procedures as they deem is best in their judgment, or the judgment of the Minister. However, in order to qualify as a member of The Church of the Creator, each member must apply to the World Center and obtain from the Headquarters a Membership Certificate and Card in accordance with the requirements of the Church. This is necessary in order to provide for the funding of the central organization itself, and also give cohesiveness and unity to the movement. Only by polarizing the creed, purpose and philosophy of the organization as a whole into a cohesive, powerful battering ram can we ever hope to overcome a powerful and entrenched enemy.

Please note: The above are INITIAL GUIDELINES to getting started. As the organization grows in numbers and in influence, they will be added to, revised and supplemented.

The main idea is to get started. Remember, we have nothing to lose and the world to gain by taking meaningful, aggressive action. Every White Racial Comrade can be a pro-

moter and recruiter whether they are ordained, or whether they have an organization or not. We need more dedicated activists!

* * * * *

Christianity is the Jew's massive Maginot Line. It must be cracked before we can annihilate the enemy.

* * * * *

EVERY CREATOR A REVEREND

The Advantages of Becoming an Ordained Minister of The Church of the Creator

Now that we have the blueprints drawn, the foundations laid and the framework for the White Racial Religion of the future under construction, it behooves us to put muscle on the bones as quickly as possible. This we are attempting to do and the means to do it with are people — more good, aggressive, White activist people. **We need to utilize our resources to the utmost and take advantage of every means at our disposal.**

As I have pointed out any number of times, religion is undoubtedly the most powerful motivator and energizer to ever influence the human elements throughout history. Combine this with a racial fervor as the Jews and Moslems have done and you have a combination that is intensely powerful. **In CREATIVITY we finally have such a combination for the White Race.**

Religion, like a fire, is a powerful force, but like fire, it can be either constructive or destructive depending on how it is used, by whom, and on whom. As I have also pointed out innumerable times, the Jews concocted Christianity for us, slopped it on us, and used it as a powerful tool against us and for our own self-destruction. However, now that CREATIVITY has come along, we can take a long historical view of all this religious anarchy which the White Race has suffered and profit from the lessons it has taught us. We can and should learn from experience. We can and must especially learn from the disastrous experience such as the nightmare of mongrelization the White Race is being subjected to right now. We can learn the same methods, techniques and procedures our enemies use and put them to work for our own best interests. Now that we CREATORS are no longer interested in saving (the scum of) humanity, but instead look at every issue from the basis of our own Golden Rule, "What is best for the White Race?" we too, can do many powerful things with religion, our own religion.

This short treatise is designed to emphasize only one limited phase of that all-encompassing program, and that is to fully utilize

the extraordinary prestige and influence religious titles exercise in our culture and society. The Jews have bragged time and again that practically every new issue (such as integration and mongrelization) that they want to slop on the White Race they promote first through the ministers (the White Man's) and the churches as a moral issue. Why? Because there is an inherent "reverence" for "the Reverend." They not only use this ploy with the White "Reverends," but also and especially by means of the black "Reverends" who, though they are just recently emerged from the jungles, are now almost instantly converted into a near diety by turning their collar around and draping them with the religious mantle of "Reverend."

When they picked an alleged Communist, panderer and car thief by the name of Martin Luther Koon to head up the "civil rights" movement of the sixties, they first of all made sure that he had the handle of "Reverend." They did the same with his successor, the "Reverend" Abernathy, although anyone looking closely into that dark and sinister face can visibly see in it more malignant criminal hatred for the White Race than any so-called Christian love and charity. The same goes for the "Reverend" Jesse Jackson, and a host of other black "Reverends" whose jungle English can hardly be comprehended.

Well, two can play that game. We now have a religion of our own, a White Man's religion, established for the survival of the White Race, for the White Man's benefit. It is called CREATIVITY. Since religion is like fire, let us make sure we utilize ours to burn down the treacheous facade that is being used against us, and to fuel our own engines to steamroller the Jews and other mud races out of our culture.

In CREATIVITY we have a legitimate, powerful religion that has every right, privilege and protection as spelled out under civil and religious guarantees of the First Amendment of the Constitution. We CREATORS DO NOT ASK the Jewish establishment whether we, too, can exercise those rights the same as any Jew or nigger. We do not stand there, hat in hand, begging. **WE DEMAND that we have those rights unquestionably, and woe betide any Jew, nigger or race traitor who would stand in our way and fain deny us our legal rights and equal protection under the law of the iand.**

So let us proceed and exercise our muscle and our constitutional-

ly guaranteed rights. Let us too have ordained Ministers and Reverends to spearhead our noble and sacred Cause.

This is nothing new in our movement. We have been ordaining Ministers of The Church of the Creator for over ten years, and presenting qualified members with Ministerial Certificates. The Mormons throughout their history have instituted the practice of obligating every member to become a lay missionary. What we now want to do is step up our campaign and have every valid member of The Church of the Creator apply for, and if qualified, receive, a Ministerial Certificate, and become an Ordained Minister.

What are the advantages of doing so? Well, there are many and I want to briefly recapitulate them here:

1. The prestige and recognition that automatically go with the title are a most valuable asset that has long been recognized by the Christians, Jews and niggers. We, too, can capitalize on it.

2. The legal protection under the First Amendment is much more pervasive for a religious group, front, organization, or whatever, than say a political group (like the Nazis) or a fraternal organization, a "charitable organization" (always suspect of fraud) or a civic organization, or any other. Whereas, the news media or any political hack will eagerly kick a Nazi around like some dog, they will differentially treat with kid gloves any "Reverend" who heads up a religious organization. Why? Because to attack him possibly opens up the same charges against all other "religious" organizations and could bring the wrath of the religious "establishment" down on their heads.

3. It lays the basis for the legitimate claim of exemption from the tyrannical and voracious Jewish tax collectors. It is no guarantee, but it is a strong claim that we can and must defend. If the Jewish synagogues get tax exemptions, why shouldn't we? If the nigger's "religious" establishments get tax exemptions, why shouldn't we? If the Catholic Church, which is headquartered in a foreign country, gets tax exemptions, why shouldn't we? The answer is: there is no reason in the world why we shouldn't and we must demand and defend our religious and civil rights guaranteed under the First Amendment (also, the Fourteenth — "Equal Protection under the Law" clause.)

4. Since most religious groups in this country (and around the world) are based on a most transparent hoax (the spooks-in-the-sky swindle), but nevertheless wield a lot of political and moral clout, the Jewish establishment (i.e., the government) is most skittish about

arguing the issue in the courts, since it can and will bring out so many obvious flaws, swindles, hoaxes and contradictions that it might bring down the whole odious house of cards. We CREATORS must realize this, and that is our trump card — **we are probably the only legitimate religion on the world scene whose beliefs, creed and philosophy is based on truth and reality.** All others, be they Christianity, Judaic, Mormon or Moslem, are totally based on a collection of hocus-pocus. Their basis is built on the flotsam of far-out superstitions, on myths, heresay and lies that won't stand the light of day. They cannot either substantiate or justify their super-natural claims and swindles. Ours is based on fact, on the Eternal Laws of Nature, ON REALITY, on the truth. You can't beat that — but nevertheless, we are forced to, and we must defend it at all costs.

All right, we now realize the advantages of a religious movement, especially ours. We realize the advantages of being an Ordained Minister of The Church and of having the title of Reverend. So, why not utilize this advantage for every good, upstanding member of The Church of the Creator?

Why not, indeed? Why don't you become an Ordained Minister of The Church of the Creator? Why not utilize your best talents for the promotion of our sacred goal — the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race?

So how do you go about becoming an Ordained Minister of our Church? Here are the steps:

1. First, become a member of our Church. We sent out renewal and new membership forms last month and we are enclosing them again this month. However, to recapitulate: If you are not now a member, you can become one by applying by letter and donating $25.00 to The Church. In return you will receive:

(a) A Membership Certificate and a wallet-sized Membership Card.

(b) A 12 month's subscription to our periodical, RACIAL LOYALTY.

(c) Your choice of either a packet of: the 3 Basic Books of Creativity: NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and SALUBRIOUS LIVING; or, 100 copies of this issue of RACIAL LOYALTY (or, any previous issue.)

2. Next, after having thoroughly studied our creed and program as set forth in our three sacred books, write us for an application form to become ordained.

3. Upon submission of your application along with a passport-sized photograph of yourself and a further donation of $15.00 (for which, again, you will have a choice of literature and materials sent to you) your credentials will then be reviewed.

4. If you are deemed to be a legitimate White Man or Woman over the age of 16, and have convinced us that you are dedicated to the noble cause of the White Race, you will be awarded a Certificate of Minister, with all the ensuing credentials for becoming an inspirational leader in your area.

This will have the further advantage of giving you the prestige and credentials to form a Church group of your own as set forth in the previous chapter. Why not avail yourself of these advantages? Act Now!

* * * * *

We Want to Start Laying the Groundwork Now, for the Future Leadership Cadre of the White Race.

* * * * *

I am Honored (I think)

It seems I have the dubious honor of being listed in the A.D.L.'s Handbook of their most hated enemies. So I am flattered. A man is not only to be judged by his friends, but also by the enemies he keeps. Here is what they have to say about me in "A Handbook: Extremism on the Right":

Ben Klassen, 63, was born in the Ukraine and emigrated with his family to Mexico, to Canada, and eventually to the U.S. He is a semiretired real estate salesman who settled in Florida in 1958. Klassen initially came to media attention in 1966 when he was elected a member of the lower house of the Florida State Legislature. He campaigned against busing and the federal government. One month after his election, he was introduced at the John Birch Society's eighth annual birthday dinner in New York by the Society's founder and leader, Robert Welch.

In the late 1960's, Klassen was active in the John Birch Society. Indeed, he opened and ran an American Opinion bookstore to distribute Birch Society literature. However, he subsequently had a falling out with the Birchers over the purported controllers of the alleged international conspiracy to destroy the U.S. He has called the Birch Society "a smokescreen for the Jews." In 1967, Klassen ran unsuccessfully in the Republican primary for the Florida State Senate. In 1968, he was Florida chairman of Presidential candidate George Wallace's American Independent Party.

Klassen went on to found The Church of the Creator in 1973 and to publish a book entitled, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, a 511-page anti-Jewish and racist tome promoting White supremacy. In it he proclaimed: "We completely reject the Judeo-democratic-Marxist values of today, and supplant them with new and basic values, of which race is the foundation." In 1981, Klassen published a sequel to NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION called THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. It proclaims, among other things, "To hell with the niggers, to hell with the Jews."

In addition to his books, Klassen has from time to time published other anti-Jewish and racist materials. Since mid-1979, he has mailed to individuals around the country, unsolicited, copies of an anti-Federal Reserve booklet entitled, "The Brutal Truth About Inflation and Financial Enslavement — The Federal Reserve Board — The

Most Gigantic Counterfeiting Ring in the World," which bears the name of The Church of the Creator, of Lighthouse Point, Florida. It charges that "the Federal Reserve Banks are owned, lock, stock and barrel, by a criminal gang of International Jewish Bankers" and adds: "The Federal Reserve owns the U.S. Government and manipulates it like a puppet, solely for the interests of this avaricious international gang of Jewish jackals, who control the world, its money, and its economy."

Klassen concludes his anti-Semitic booklet by declaring: "Now that you understand the Jewish program of piracy, looting and enslavement by means of the Federal Reserve and money manipulations, now get the rest of the story and the program of The Church of the Creator by reading the White Man's Bible: NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION."

In May, 1982, the Associated Press reported that Klassen was supervising the construction of his church, The Church of the Creator, in the community of Mulberry in the mountain area of western North Carolina. Klassen said that Mulberry, located less than three miles from the Georgia-North Carolina line, was chosen for the church site because Florida had become too dangerous. He declared: "I think South Florida is due for a lot of turmoil when bloody fighting breaks out." Klassen added: "Actually, I expect the financial collapse of the entire country, and blood will be flowing in the streets."

In January, 1983, the Franklin (N.C.) Press, the newspaper serving the Mulberry community, reported that construction of Klassen's church appeared to be completed. Beneath a photograph of the Church, the Press, in part, noted: "Klassen, an avowed White supremacist from Lighthouse Point, Florida, who owns land in Macon County, said he plans to use the Mulberry site as a center to disseminate his pro-Hitler, anti-Jew, anti-Negro and anti-Christian literature."

The only thing that irks me is that they keep calling me a salesman. I haven't been salesman for anybody for 37 years, but have been in business for myself practically all my adult life. So, put that in your pipe and smoke it, A.D.L., and be sure you correct that little tid-bit in your computers in Tel Aviv also.

* * * * *

Issue No. 11, April 1984

Follow Your Dream

HOW TO UTILIZE YOUR WEALTH EFFECTIVELY

A friend of mine recently told me that his (Christian) minister had delivered a sermon on the subject, "How to Sin Effectively." I was rather intrigued by the title, and although I have no idea what the gist of his sermon was, I presume that he was suggesting that if you are going to "sin" at least get the most pleasure or benefit out of it. This would be sound advice, if that is what he advised.

In any case, we of The Church of the Creator suggest that course of action in most effectively utilizing your financial assets. Right at the outset many of our readers will undoubtedly interject with "Wealth? What wealth? I don't have any wealth."

Well, I am speaking of the collective wealth of the White Race, and although in financial assets it is exceeded by that of the parasitical Jew (only because we were dumb enough to allow them to rob us blind) **we are in many respects the most wealthy race on the face of the earth. Potentially we could own it all, and rightfully we should.** But even as it is, we do have a tremendous amount of physical and financial assets. There are among our race many financial giants. To name a few: The Hunts of Texas; the Fords of Detroit; the late Howard Hughes; the Coors of Colorado; the late J. Paul Getty; the DuPonts of Delaware; the Rockefellers of New York and elsewhere (no, they are not Jews, merely Jewish stooges); the Astors and the Vanderbilts, who after eight or nine generations of hedonist dissipation still own massive wealth; there are the MacArthurs, one of which owns MacArthur's Milk, and the other the late insurance tycoon, John MacArthur, whom I met personally and tried vainly to enlist in the White Man's cause before his recent demise at the age of 82. He left a fortune of over a billion. Then there is the billionaire shipping magnate, K. Ludwig, whose assets are reported to be in the billions.

These are just a few of the better known public figures who are White and whose fortunes range in the hundred million to a billion category. The good news is that **any one of them could easily bankroll the CREATIVITY movement over the top in a matter of a few years and forever break the Jewish death grip on the White Race.**

This is a most encouraging thought and just as we will find the Great White Promoter *(See RACIAL LOYALTY Issue No. 10)* so too, sooner or later, will we find the Great White "Angel".

Then there are countless other White millionaires in the 100 million category whom I have not listed, who are not so well known to the public, but they are in the wings, nevertheless. I repeat, they are numerous. Added to the above, there are a host of other White tycoons who have made multimillion dollar fortunes in electronics, in computers, in beer (August Busch), in construction (George Steinbrenner), in real estate (MacArthur), in insurance and in a host of other endeavors. As I have said in RACIAL LOYALTY No. 9, **we are not helpless. Wealth is power if used effectively.**

The main point of this article is that we have not been using the tremendous wealth at our disposal effectively. On the contrary, we have been dissipating it stupidly, yes wantonly, and not for the benefit of the White Race, but rather overwhelmingly to aid and abet our most treacherous enemies, enemies whose insane obsession is the destruction of the White Race.

It is the object of this dissertation to thoroughly analyse this strange situation, to suggest a sane and constructive course of action and to so utilize and channel the tremendous wealth and power of the White Race that it will serve our own best interests. **We want to break the Jewish stranglehold on the White Race, no matter what the cost,** and again become masters of our own destinies.

The key to the solution is a matter of attitude. In this respect the White Race has been led around by the nose by its own most destructive enemy, the piratical Jew. To solve the problem, we must first of all change the White Man's basic attitude towards money and wealth itself. We must explode the Jewish attitude that wealth is an end in itself, but rather that it is only a powerful means. It is the end towards which this means is channelled that we must clarify.

In this respect, I am reminded of a story that my daddy told me at least 50 years ago. It is so old that I have forgotten the details,

but I have not forgotten the essence. If my memory serves me right, it concerns a system the British in India utilized in catching wild monkeys, in which they placed visible chestnuts in a fixed trough. Over this trough they had a barrier with holes just barely large enough for the monkey to slip its hand through in order to grasp the nuts. However, once it had the nut in its hand and closed its fist, it could not retract it through that same hole and it was stuck. Of course, the monkey could open its hand and let go of the nut, and make its getaway. But somehow they were either too stupid or too greedy to do so, and remained trapped. In the end they lost not only their nut, but also their liberty.

Similarly, the White Man of today, by being either too stupid to utilize his wealth for his own best interests, or too crassly commercial to let go of it, is losing both his nut and his liberty. He is squandering and dissipating his wealth and power wantonly and foolishly. This is a major calamity and we will pay dearly for this insanity. Let me therefore suggest a few simple, basic guidelines as to what you as an individual can do, whether your fortune is modest or tremendous.

GUIDELINE No. 1: Realize that money is power. It is a means, not an end in itself. **DECIDE WHAT YOU WANT TO ACCOMPLISH WITH WHAT YOU HAVE.** This is the first and most important step.

GUIDELINE No. 2: Don't hoard your money to leave to heirs. **Spend it on your most cherished goal or goals (whatever they are) while you are still alive.** The most ideal (but probably unattainable) situation would be to have made millions, but die broke, having spent it all wisely, while still alive, on the goals that were most important to you. (This reminds me of a joke about the rich uncle's will, when opened, read: "I, John Smith, being of sound mind and body, spent every dime of it while I was still alive.")

These guidelines are simple as A B C, but they are tremendously important, and I am going to cite a few glaring examples of well-known people who were financial wizards, highly intelligent, but when it came to utilizing their tremendous wealth effectively, they were stupid as hell.

Case A. HENRY FORD. As we all know, old Henry was a mechanical and financial genius. He left a fortune of several billion, most of which went into the Ford Foundation. He intended it to be used for philanthropic causes of rather nebulous description. Little

did he realize that after his death that his vast fortune would be utilized to destroy every principle he stood for. But history shows that is exactly what happened. In short order it fell into the hands of his enemies, the Jewish establishment, whom he bitterly opposed during most of his adult life. The Jews have ever since been shrewdly utilizing Henry's vast fortune to promote communism, the destruction of free enterprise, to promote race-mixing and the mongrelization of the White Race, to promote international wars and revolution, to promote the state of Israel, to increase the Jewish stranglehold, and in general, every cause that was abhorrent to Ford himself.

In the early 1920's he did start exposing the Jewish conspiracy, and not only was he well aware of it, but well informed, having spent (a mere) five million dollars researching it. Had he followed through and used the bulk of his vast fortune while he was still alive and in control, he could have built a White racial movement fifty years ago. Instead, he backed off, concentrated on building up a bigger and bigger fortune, only to have the fortune fall into the hands of his enemies to be utilized to destroy everything he stood for.

Case B. HOWARD HUGHES. He was undoubtedly a technical and financial genius of the first calibre. He left a vast fortune. To whom did he leave it? Apparently he left no will, because he didn't care about anybody or any cause enough to designate an heir. His near billion dollar fortune was dissipated in legal fees (the lawyers were his biggest beneficiary) and finally distributed to some distant relatives, none of whom cared for him, or he for them, during his lifetime.

Did he enjoy his fortune during his own lifetime? I doubt it. He said he didn't and I believe him. He was forced into becoming a recluse and an eccentric, shuttling from hotel to hotel, country to country. He did not have a normal family life, nor did he leave any known offspring. What a waste! What the man lacked was what I point out in Guideline No. 1. He had no meaningful purpose in life.

Case C. A young man in Fort Lauderdale was left a fortune by his grandfather who had made it in the insurance business (not MacArthur). This young fellow, spoiled, brash and hedonistic, took to fast cars, fast women, alcohol and drugs. He smashed up in an accident or two and had his driver's license lifted. After that he was involved in another accident in which he killed three teenagers, including the 16 year old daughter of a doctor I knew. After many legal battles and altercations with the law, the young man died of an over-

dose of self-administered drugs at the age of 23.

Did his grandfather do him a favor by willing him a fortune? Not really. More to the point, it contributed to wrecking his life.

Case D. Again, in Fort Lauderdale, we have another case similar to the above. It concerns the son of a furniture magnate worth tens of millions. The son's life ended at an age similar to the previous case, and just as tragically. Being brought up in the lap of luxury, he was spoiled, arrogant and insufferably obnoxious. He married a beautiful girl and they had two children, but they were not happy. In fact, they were quarreling incessantly, and one night when he threatened to kill her, she pulled out her gun and shot him dead. He was only 25. The court absolved her as having done so in self-defense.

Did his father's money make him happy? Obviously not. It was, in fact, the cause of his early destruction.

Case E. TOMMY MANVILLE. Except perhaps for the younger generation, most of us have heard of Tommy Manville, who was heir to the Johns-Manville asbestos fortune. The most notable thing about Tommy is that he had twelve wives. He led a meaningless, insecure and dissipated life. Was he happy? I don't know, but I doubt it, and suspect that he had a low opinion of himself. Did his inherited fortune do him good or did it undermine his ability to become a man of purpose or ability? I would say that it contributed in making a derelict of him and utterly destroyed his self-respect.

Alright, we have had sufficient case histories for the time being to draw some significant conclusions.

1. Money does not make people happy.

2. Subsidizing young people and bringing them up in the lap of luxury is counter-productive and usually interferes in the natural development of building character and self-confidence. Let me add here that self-respect and self-confidence are extremely important.

3. Individuals who inherit rather than make it on their own are usually incapable of handling money, managing their affairs and building a meaningful life.

4. As in Nature, **eternal struggle is the essence of life,** and to deprive one's children of that struggle is to seriously undermine their future ability to cope with building a worthwhile life of their own.

We can sum up these four points into:

GUIDELINE No. 3: Leaving your life's earnings to your children is not necessarily a constructive choice, from either their point of view, or yours.

Let me move on from the negative to the positive. It is my conclusion that giving your children every luxury and putting a silver spoon in their mouth does not necessarily make them happy, but can easily be their undoing. By so doing, you are robbing them of the most important lesson in life: that **struggle and hardship make the man, or the woman.**

If I have learned any one thing in life it is this: I would much rather be poor when young and wealthy in later life, than the other way around. In fact, I thank my lucky stars that for the first thirty years of my life, my family, and I personally, were as poor as a church mouse. However, at no time did I feel deprived or destitute. I have been on my own since I was 19, and when my dad died, I inherited nothing. Nevertheless, I managed to put myself through college and make my own way. By the time I was 30, I managed to go into business for myself, and although the road was rough, it was a continual although erratic upward climb from thereon out. Never again was I to be on the edge of poverty. I will make another observation. I would sooner be rich than poor, not so much because I want to live in the lap of luxury, but it enables me to do what I want to do. And at this stage, what I want to do more than anything ever in all my life is to work for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. Therein now lies my whole satisfaction, my whole purpose in life.

I repeat — **Money is power.** A vast fortune is a lot of power. It is a criminal act to dissipate it pointlessly, as most of our White Racial Comrades are doing. The next question we want to consider is what is the right move financially to make regarding your children. If leaving them your life's savings might do more harm than help, should you invest it in giving them a super education? This is an important question, and not easy to answer. Let me cite another case history.

Case F. I have a good friend who is now 70 years old. He apparently has leukemia and does not expect to live too much longer. He worked hard all his life trying to do the right thing by his family, by his country, and account to his own conscience and self-respect. He is a model citizen and served his country proudly in WWII. He reared three fine intelligent sons and gave them the best educations. All have university degrees (one has a Bachelors, one a Masters, and one a Ph.D.). As the years went on and he became more and more aware of the Jewish conspiracy, he finally realized (too late) that he had

fought on the wrong side, that he had fought for the benefit of the Jews and to the detriment of the White Race. He now feels he has been betrayed by the very country for which he "proudly fought." His sons are now all professional men with families of their own, but having been processed and programmed by a Jew-oriented university (Berkeley in the 60's), they now totally disagree with him philosophically and with his understanding of what is going on in the world today. Politically and racially they are totally alienated from their father, who scraped and sacrificed to send them through all those expensive years of "education". In desperation he asked me, "What is there for me to fight for if even my own children are alienated and on the side of the enemy?" It is a tough question, but there is an answer to it for other parents. My answer is this: rather than sending our children to Jew-oriented universities to become enemies of the White Race, **that same money might well be spent far better in investing it in the future of the White Race.** After all, what future do our children have in iron-clad Jew-communist countries like Russia, Poland, Cuba, etc. even if you left them millions. The answer is none. In fact, when Castro took over in Cuba, those with wealth ended up as dishwashers in Jewish hotels in Miami Beach. Those were the luckier ones. The others were stood up against the wall. So, my next guideline is this:

GUIDELINE No. 4: The most effective use you can make of your wealth is to invest it in the future of your own race.

How can you do this? Well, in just the same way as the Jews do it. True, they get the goyim to carry most of the freight if they can, but nevertheless **they shell out, and shell out heavily of their own money as well in every Jewish cause** they believe will help promote the survival, expansion and advancement of their own race. The Rothschilds spent hundreds of millions of their own money setting up the state of Israel. Jacob Schiff of Kuhn, Loeb and Company spent 20 million dollars of his own money training Trotsky and his 3,000 Jewish cutthroats and then sending them over to Russia in 1917 to topple the Czar and set up Jewish communism. The Rosenwalds (of Sears, Roebuck) have been, and still are, spending tens of millions promoting race-mixing. All this, and much, much more, is done for the cause of the Jewish race, by millions of Jews.

Why can't the White Race do the same? After all, some White Racial Comrade who is worth say, 5, 10, or 50 million dollars can't possibly spend anywhere near that amount sensibly on himself or

his family. He or they can only eat so much food, wear so many clothes and utilize so many rooms of any house. Any man that is worth 100 million dollars could comfortably give away 95 or 98 million dollars to the cause of the White Race and still not suffer in the slightest in living a full and affluent life. The surplus represents only so many useless digits on a balance sheet that do nothing for him personally except probably beef up his ego. But ego or no, if the White Race goes down the drain (as it is now headed) the wealthiest will be the first to go down with it. Strangely, it is the very wealthy who have the most to lose if the White Race is destroyed and would suffer the least if they threw the bulk of their wealth into the cause of the White Race. Strangely, it is they who are the deafest in listening to reality. But sooner or later we will get through to some who are willing to see the light. We must make sure we do.

In the meantime, there are millions of White Racial Comrades in the middle class, and even in the lower financial brackets who are potentially our staunchest supporters, some of them giving until it hurts. We say more power to them!

If all this sounds like a call for support of the CREATIVITY movement, well, my friend, you are so right. We solicit your support and we need all the help we can get. But let me quickly add that all the above advice is completely valid no matter what White Racial movement you prefer to support. It is valid even if you want to support none, but if your cherished goal is to blow it on wine, women and song, the key idea is spend it wisely while you're alive. Don't hoard it for heirs or for the hereafter. In the first place, the heirs will probably neither appreciate it, nor deserve it, and in the second case, **you can't take it with you.** In fact, it probably won't be any good to you, or your children, or anybody else in a few years. Remember, Cuba, etc. **So use it now and use it effectively.**

In summation let me briefly recapitulate:

1. Make a cold and sober decision as to **what goals are most important to you** in your life.
2. Don't hoard your money to leave to some heirs. Spend it on your own cherished goals while you are alive, and in control.
3. Leaving your assets to your children is not necessarily in the best interests of either your children or yourself.
4. **The best and most enduring investment is in your race.**

Remember — money is power. Your money is your power to follow

your own dream. **Don't let some scnrvy bandit talk you ont of your dream or take it away from you.** You earned it, you deserve to spend it as you see fit.

Exercise your options to do what you want to do while you still have control of your own assets. You can't take it with you, but even while alive the Jewish IRS or other thieves can take it away from you. Therefore, I say: **take action now and ntilize your wealth effectively while yon still can. FOLLOW YOUR DREAM NOW. No one knows what tomorrow brings, bnt by investing in the White Race yon will be investing in the best future possible.**

* * * * *

There is no group in the world that is more productive than the White American Taxpayer, nor is there any other group that is more flagrantly looted and pirated.

* * * * *

We, of The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, have not the slightest interest in saving and uplifting "HUMANITY" with all its niggers, scum and parasites. Our entire goal is: the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, period.

* * * * *

Plough money back into your own race. It's the best investment you can make for your own future and that of your children.

* * * * *

If It Works, Go Do Thou Likewise

Last week we received a letter from a young man in South Florida who had written a letter to the editor of a paper in his area. His letter is published under BRICKBATS & BOUQUETS. On the same day as his letter arrived there were three different orders for NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, each order accompanied by a check. Each succeeding day we received one or more orders for a total of eleven at this writing. Here is the text of the letter he wrote to the editor:

At one time I was very confused as to why Christianity was so divided against itself into so many factions (denominations).

I was also very confused by all the aparent contradictions between the various denominations.

I say was, because I found one book that exhibits the whole confusing situation better than a thousand Jerry Falwells could ever hope to.

The names of many church publications have appeared in your newpaper during the past year (I don't object to that) and so I am hoping you will find it in your heart to mention my favorite book.

The title of the book is "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". It is based on the laws of Nature, fact not fiction, logic not fear. It is a thinking man's book not meant for people who are content with superstition, spooks and threats of hell-fire and damnation. It is for those who refuse to toe the line and buckle under.

The author of the book is Ben Klassen, the price is $5.00 and it can be ordered from The Church of the Creator, P. O. Box 400, Otto, North Carolina 28763.

The Church of the Creator is not a cult. It is merely a vehicle for the promotion of factual information. The book is a real mind-blower, not for the squeamish.

ADRIAN ARCAND

I believe that is a good model letter, and what's more important, it evidently is effective in contacting and bringing in new people into

our movement. So we say — if it works for somebody else, why not utilize the same formula in your area?

Actually, this is an excellent time to put forward this particular issue what with "Prayers in Schools" being hotly debated up and down the land (really an idiotic issue, when the White Race is slowly being murdered) what better time to let the world know that all this contradictory confusion and nonsense has finally been cleared up in your own mind? True, there will be some editors that won't print the price, name and address, but apparently since it's a religious issue some will.

So we work on percentages. And remember, you are not limited to writing to the editor of your one and only local paper. You can send the same letter to 5, to 10, to 50 different papers throughout the country, and many people do.

So why not get busy, get yourself a list of newspaper names and addresses and write a similar, or even the same letter. (The $5.00 price is acceptable to us). But hurry, before the Jews get into the suppression gear and pass the word to their lackeys not to print your letters.

* * * * *

Only a better people can build a better world. Without an uncontaminated White Race, this is unthinkable.

* * * * *

Remember the Alternative — It is the fiendish obsession of the Jewish Establishment that no more White babies be born. Remember — that is the alternative to CREATIVITY.

* * * * *

Lessons We Can Learn From Egypt as they Apply to the Present

The history of Egypt is extremely rich and covers a time span longer than that of any other major White civilization. There is much, much we can learn from it if we will keep our eyes and ears open and somewhat sharpen our perceptivity. I have been a longtime student of the history of White civilizations and have set down some of my observations and conclusions about them in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION twelve years ago.

Whereas in my travels I had previously visited most of the locales of the other White civilizations such as Rome, Greece and Constantinople, I had never been to Egypt. Understandably, because of its rich and extensive history, because of its wealth of archeological monuments and artifacts still well preserved, I have always been fascinated with Egypt, and some day wanted to see it for myself.

Last fall my wife and I decided come February we were going to see Egypt. Since no one knows what the future holds and what with the world being blown to bits by the Jews, especially in the Middle East, we thought that such an opportunity might never come again, and the sooner the better.

Well, on February 11, we finally did it. We got packed and left for a relatively short but exciting 10 day tour of Egypt. I have related in more detail the itinerary and sites seen on the Egyptian tour in a continuing article to be published next month. In this dissertation I want to re-analyze the story that is Egypt and derive what lessons we can learn from that first great White civilization and its demise.

When you take a guided tour these days you not only have your regular tour guide, but in order to create extra business most countries force the agency to have a second, a local guide as well. Egypt is one of those which require a second guide, since they too, are anxious to extract the last tourist dollar possible from its visitors. But before I describe the local guide, let me say a word about the regular guide.

His name was Tom. He was a handsome, well-built man, of Swiss nationality, and of German descent. As usual, he spoke a number

of languages. He listed his home address as California, but actually domiciled in Spain. He was 51, single and as apolitical as you can get. He represented the perfect cosmopolitan, or should I say polyglot?

Our local guide was an Egyptian girl of 25, named Shareen. She was tall, had a good figure and a dark, muddy complexion. She pointed out that she was half Italian and had studied the guide business at the University of Cairo, that Italian was her first foreign language and English her second. I don't know how good her Italian was, but her English left much to be desired.

One of the first things she told us about Egypt that impressed me was that **whereas the Egyptians spoke Arabic and it was their national language, there was a vast gulf of long standing between the Egyptians and the Arabs.** She drew a sharp line of demarcation between themselves and the Arabs, pointing out **that whereas the Egyptians had a long history of civilization and culture, the Arabs were nothing more than uncouth, uncivilized Bedonins off the desert, whom Mohammed had mobilized and polarized to become ruthless conquerors.** She then lapsed into an interesting dissertation about Egypt's 4,000 year history of civilization before the Arabs came, about the multifaceted gods of Ancient Egypt, about the conquest of Alexander the Great, and then by the Romans; how Egypt was prosyletized by the new Christian faith and by the fourth century A.D. Alexandria was the world's foremost center of not only Christianity, but also of culture and learning; how the Arabs came along in the 8th century, overran Egypt and converted it to the Moslem faith by force of the sword.

There was one sinister and insidious change in the Egyptian evolvement that Shareen seemed to ignore, and that was the racial disintegration of the once proud, intelligent White Egyptians.

As any student of Egyptian history knows, **when the Egyptians first built their mighty empire and illustrious civilization beginning some 6,300 years ago, they were a unique species, a most outstanding race of gifted White people.** Further up the Nile and to the **sonth of them were the Nubians,** black as the ace of spades. As the Egyptians expanded their empire, it was inevitable that they would come into confrontation with the Nubians. This, of course, they did, and stupidly, like all other White civilizations since, looked upon these inferior black creatures as ex-

cellent material for slave labor. They not only enlisted them as workers, but also took them into the army. **The result was predictable** and as I have pointed out in both NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, **when there is a geographic mixing of the races, there is inevitably a mixing and contamination of the gene pool, and as time goes on, again inevitably, the bad genes outbreed and pull down the good genes.** As a result, the average Egyptian today is a conglomerate mongrel, and a bad mongrel at that, on a level with that of the average run of Mestizo Mexican. But I will have more to say about that later.

As the bus rolled on and Shareen proceeded in telling her story of Egypt, my mind wandered off and I speculated about her own ancestry. I wondered **what IDENTITY, if any, she herself could cling to,** being a conglomerate composite of Ancient White Egyptian, black Nubian, Bedouin Arab, Early Roman and a proliferation of the slaves the Romans dragged into their Empire and through which they miserably dissipated their genes. On the cultural and the religious side she was an heir and a composite hodge-podge of Ancient Egyptian culture and religion (of which they are so proud, but of which no vestige remains in the present day Egyptians); of the Coptic (Christian) Egyptians who held sway for five hundred years, and whose churches, temples and monasteries still remain in isolated pockets; and lastly, the Moslem creed to which she now professes adherence. But what is she really? **She shares the same sad dilemma as do all mongrels,** a botched-up, hodge-podge of race-mixing derelicts, whose ancestors wantonly and criminally flouted the laws of Nature. She is neither White, nor Nubian, nor Arab, nor Roman. Culturally and religiously too, her loyalties would be torn between the Ancient Egyptian gods, Coptic Christianity, Roman Catholicism and the Moslem creed. What a shameful hodge-podge of a heritage has been slopped upon her by criminally irresponsible ancestors! How much Whiter and Brighter Egypt could have been today had the original creators of its civilization practiced the basic precepts of CREATIVITY! If only they had had a racial religion!

The next statement made by Shareen that deeply impressed me was a political one. Whereas our German guide was completely apolitical, Shareen was not. She ventured the following opinion: "We have all been told that King Farouk was a wastrel and a scoundrel,

and that Colonel Nasser was a hero who came to our rescue and gave us democracy and independence. Now, I may be thrown in jail for what I am about to say, but a lot of Egyptians think differently. The fact is that under Farouk Egypt had a population of 17 million people and most of them worked on the land in their primitive way as they had for generations. But Nasser changed all that by pursuing modernization and industrialization, by giving the people the vote, something they did not know what to do with. Egypt now has 47 million people. A large portion of these are crowded in Cairo and Alexandria. **They are not better off, but are worse off, and with the subsidies of foreign aid we are receiving we have a runaway population explosion and the situation is rapidly getting worse."**

Indeed it is. Cairo, which now has an explosive population of 12 million people, has facilities for a city of no more than 3 million. The streets are clogged with cars and people, the telephone system is a shambles, everything is patched together with chewing gum and haywire. One of the main reasons for the popnlation explosion is U.S. foreign aid. Egypt, next to Israel, gets the largest chnnk of foreign aid from the U.S. of any country in the world.

Why is the U.S. so generous to Egypt? Well, mainly it is bribe money, to keep Egypt at peace with the miserable bandit state of Israel, all again at the expense of the American taxpayer. But it cannot go on. As Shareen pointed out — it is a one-way street to disaster. Egypt is increasing more than a million a year, and most of them are flocking into Cairo. Like Mexico City, **it is a time bomb.**

When we landed in Cairo, I took a good look at the people. They were darker than I had expected, being more or less the color of a mulatto in America. They are decrepit looking physical specimens, having all the worst characteristics of the mongrel. Yet, their Arab and some White characteristics are still discernable.

Then we flew south to Aswan and to Abu Simbel and finally embarked on a delightful and relaxing 4 day cruise down the Nile, from Aswan to Luxor. **The big surprise to me was that whereas the natives at Cairo were a mnd color, those at Aswan and north, and all along the banks north to Luxor, were ont and ont kinky-haired niggers, black as the ace of spades!**

Watching the banks of the Nile, I had an opportunity to observe the natives, the native housing, and their primitive means of tilling the soil. Much of the housing out in the country (and even the environs of Cairo) is extremely crude, being built of primitive mud bricks and often nothing more than just plain reeds patched with mud. They tilled the soil much the same way as they did 2,000 years ago, after their civilization collapsed. Time and again I would see a team of water buffalo hitched to a primitive plough, with a fellaheen in a dirty white robe following behind. When I compared their primitive housing to the magnificent and grandiose temples and palaces built by their Ancient predecessors, I could only be astounded and ask — how could a people sink so low from such an auspicious heritage?

This brings me to the subject I want to discuss next — **the Ancient Egyptian religion.**

The history of Egypt is a prime example of what I am talking about in Creative Credo No. 45 of The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE when I say that Superstition and Gullibility are the Achilles Heel of the White Race. There is hardly a civilization in history that was more overwhelmed with gods and spooks than were the Ancient Egyptians. They feared their gods, they idolized them, they supplicated to them.

In general, they were the most powerful force that controlled the life of the individual and set the course of the nation. This brings me to several other observations.

1. Because of their obsession with spookcraft and their neglect of nurturing their gene pool, they became mongrelized.

2. The trip to Egypt convinced me that the mongrelization of the White Race (whether local or global) is the ULTIMATE HORROR.

3. It also firmly polarized a basic conviction I have had for a long while. That conviction is this: The White Race has been in dire need of a Racial Religion from the beginning of its civilization, and needs it more than ever today. Had the Egyptians had it, we would have a more beautiful, a Whiter and Brighter World today.

4. That all the fictitious concepts promoted by both Judiasm and Christianity were already invented by the Ancient Egyptians. These fictitious concepts were first copied by the Jews and then transplanted into the Christian Creed, which the Jews originated and promoted. Some of these basic concepts were: (a) The idea of a **"soul"**, (b) the

idea of **"eternal life"**, (c) the idea of **"gods", both evil and good,** (d) the idea of **"one god"** (Ikhnaton), (e) the idea of **"offerings"** to appease the gods or god, (f) the idea of **"baptism"** (purification by ablution), (g) the idea of **building magnificent and grandiose temples** to honor and supplicate their gods. In fact, the whole program of controlling the masses by awing them with belief in hocus-pocus and the supernatural was already well advanced in the Egyptian religious system.

5. That the Egyptian obsession with preparing for death and immortality thereafter is, and was, one of the most destructive and wasteful ideas that helped to bring to an end not only a most illustrious and glorious civilization, but also a most unique and exemplary race.

If those gifted (and at the same time demented) idiots had only had a racial religion such as CREATIVITY!

Instead, all the efforts of the Pharoahs were directed towards providing for the comfort and well-being of the immortality of their fictitious "souls". Each Pharoah wanted to outdo his predecessor in leaving a monument and a tomb in which his remains resided, ensconced in a grandiose physical enclosure that they hoped would last into all eternity.

That their bodies were embalmed by a process still not understood by modern science, that we all know. That their mummies were then entombed in an elaborate set of sarcophagi which were then sealed in secret chambers in a huge pyramid or other structure, that too, is well known. What surprised me however is the extent to which they exerted themselves to "provide the soul" with all the thousands of goodies on its journey to eternity. They practically poured the wealth of the kingdom into this last rites project as if life here and now was inconsequential, but in contrast, the nurturing of the soul in the eternal hereafter was overwhelmingly the obsession of their living days. **Does this have a familiar ring with the Christians who profess "seek not treasnres on earth, bnt store np treasures in heaven"?**

Such an astounding collection of wealth went with the sarcophagus and the tomb of a dead Pharoah that they became the prime target of grave robbers in ancient times. It was almost like robbing Fort Knox, provided you could find it. No wonder the Pharoahs went to extreme lengths to make their inner tomb either physically inaccessible by sheer massiveness of sealed stone structures, such as the

pyramids, or resorted to subterfuge, such as burying their tombs, goodies and all, far underground in a remote ravine such as the Valley of the Kings at Luxor. (Sixty-four Pharoahs' tombs have been found in the Valley of the Kings, and fifty-seven tombs in the Valley of the Queens, opposite Luxor.)

In either case, they succeeded badly. Of all the Pharoahs buried whose tombs have been found, the grave robbers of ancient times got to them first, with the lone exception of that of the boy king, Tutankhamen, which was discovered by British archeologist, Howard Carter, in 1922. It is suspected that the architects who designed these hideaways and who generally outlived the Pharoah, were the key villains in either aiding the robbers, or doing the job themselves.

It is the tomb of King Tut that gives us some idea of the size of the national treasury that was poured into one of these tombs and then buried, supposedly for all time. I had the pleasure of going down into the tomb of King Tut where his mummy still lies, and also of viewing the treasures that had been found in the tomb, and now reside in the Cairo Museum.

Let me first try to describe the treasures, which are displayed in the Egyptian Museum, also called the Cairo museum.

Whereas the exibit that was brought to the U.S. in 1976 displaying the treasures of King Tut drew huge crowds in every city where it was held, it only included 55 pieces. On display at the Cairo Museum are 3,500 pieces, all brought out of the tomb of King Tut. It includes chariots, benches, bowls, chests, chairs, a gold face mask, gold sleeves for each of King Tut's fingers, 180 stone statuettes of his favorite servants, and such a list of varied knick-knacks that it is impossible to catalogue here. Suffice it to say that so much gold was encrusted on so many of these items and so many jewels were studded into them that it was like an open invitation to Fort Knox, provided you could find it.

Making it extremely hard to find or to get to is what the kings and their architects expended considerable labor and ingenuity in doing. I had always imagined the Valley of the Kings, and the Valley of the Queens, where a number of these underground tombs are located, as a beautiful valley with well marked ruins of the different tombs. To my surprise it was one of the most desolate ravines anyone could imagine. Despite all the elaborate and highly decorated tunnels, stairways, ante-chambers, storage rooms and the burial chambers

themselves, there was not a vestige of a green blade of grass, or even the slightest indication above ground of anything of the grandeur lying beneath the ground. Until modern diggers got to these tombs there was nothing but desolation, the most beautiful of purple skies above and sand, sand, sand.

But once underground the amount of tunneling, carving, chiselling and wealth of decorations on the walls of the passages and chambers is truly astounding. Besides visiting King Tut's and a few other underground tombs, we had the pleasure of visiting the King Ramses VI tomb and exploring it to the very end. Just the physical aspects of it are overwhelming. It consisted of a series of sloping stairways, straightaways, more stairways and more chambers. Just to climb in and out would tax all but a seasoned mountain climber. I asked the guide what the total vertical drop of these stairways amounted to, and she replied that it was a total of 40 meters. This is an equivalent of 125 feet, or a twelve story building, a good morning's climb, down and up.

The conclusion of all this obsession with providing for the hereafter is, of course, that it is extremely wasteful and patently stupid, but, of course, no more so than the Christians' cry of "store up treasures in heaven", or the U. S. program of subsidizing all the mud races of the world. Since King Tut was a boy king who only reigned 9 years and died at the age of 18, and virtually left a national treasure in his tomb, we can only speculate how much more abundant were the treasures buried by such kings as Ramses II who was tremendously more powerful, much more egotistical, and reigned for a total of 67 years.

When we speak of Ramses II we come to another strange characteristic of the Egyptian Pharoahs that probably was highlighted by the king with the huge ego, but was shared by most of them. This was the obsession of not only being in "right" with the gods and the immortal life of the hereafter, but they each wanted their name and their statues and their monuments to overshadow all others and to prevail for all time.

The Egyptian kings' (Pharoahs') **obsession with immortality** evidently knew no bounds. **They wanted immortality in the hereafter.** To aid and abet that ego trip they built themselves grandiose tombs and stocked them with so many expensive goodies as to practically wreck the national economy as I have already stated before. But **they also wanted earthly immortality,** combined with

earthly fame and acclaim as well. In order to do this they built monuments, statues, pyramids and temples in their own honor. The surface of practically every wall, facade, column, and what have you, was covered with hieroglyphics telling about themselves, about their heroic deeds, consorting with the gods, pointing to themselves in one way or another. All this was interlarded with their own **"cartouche"** which was their brand, or trademark, or signature. It consists of a parallelogram with rounded ends, inside of which was the particular ruler's individual name in hieroglyphics.

So popular are these cartouches that they constitute a major souvenir business in Egypt today. You can get your own cartouche made up in gold or silver by a local jeweler, with your name spelled out in raised hieroglyphics. It can be worn as a charm and is one of the few worthwhile purchases you can find in Egypt today.

To get back to the ancient pursuers of the big ego, a powerful king like Ramses II had a marvelous temple built in his honor at Abu Simbel. It was cut into the face of a solid rock cliff on the banks of the Nile in a godforsaken place 168 miles south of Aswan and 768 miles south of Cairo. On the outside are four colossal statues of Ramses II in a seated position. Each is over 65 feet high. Inside the first room, the Great Hypostyle Hall has a ceiling supported by eight columns faced with huge statues of our hero, Ramses II, in the pose of the god Osiris. The second hall is supported by four pillars, with reliefs on the walls of Ramses, his wife Nefertari, and his horse and chariot. A similar glorification is again repeated in the third chamber. In fact, Ramses II is all over the place, always with his cartouche, saying: This is Ramses.

But he wasn't the only one. Most of the kings followed the same course, only were not quite as successful because they did not reign for 67 years, and the times were not as propitious.

Now there were two ways to outshine and overshadow their predecessors. One was to outdo the others, and the second was to destroy and obliterate the previous ruler's name and/or works. Whereas the history of Egypt has many pieces missing, we nevertheless can find much evidence of both tactics — to outbuild the rival and to obliterate their predecessors' name and fame. Sometimes this was simply achieved by cutting out the previous ruler's cartouche (on the monument, in a temple) and replacing it with his own. Ramses II is known to have done this in several cases.

There are two particular cases that I believe are especially interesting examples.

One was the case of **Queen Hatshepsut,** one of the most remarkable women in history. Hatshepsut was married to Thutmose II, her half brother — not an unusual practice in Ancient Egypt. When Thutmose II died after a short rule, she took over the government as temporary regent for Thutmose III, the legal heir to the throne, who was still a child. I might explain that whereas Thutmose III was the son of Thutmose II, he was not the son of Hatshepsut. Anyway, so enamoured did Queen Hatshepsut become of the power she now wielded that she stayed on and on and kept a very impatient Thutmose III under wraps in the background, even after he had reached manhood (not unlike today's British monarchy). Hatshepsut proved to be a capable and powerful ruler. She wore a false beard like a man, which is reflected in her many graven images. Like her predecessors she also assumed godhood. She built the famous Queen's temple at Deir al-Bahri and also the great temple of Amen at Karnak, as well as several other monuments to her future immortality. Replete on the walls of these temples were engravings of the queen in her manifold heroic scenes, usually consorting with the gods.

Well, eventually the queen died, as all good queens finally do, and Thutmose III came to power. So angry was Thutmose III of having been treacherously suppressed all these years that he disfigured the image of Queen Hatshepsut's face on every monument, wall, and column he could find. Tut, tut, Thut. What a wanton despoilment of precious art for those of us who came along a few thousand years later. We wish you wouldn't have done that, Thut.

A second interesting case is that of **Amenhotep IV** during the XVIIIth Dynasty, circa 1,350 B.C. He was an ascetic, a religious reformer, a philosopher and a theologian. He changed his own name to Ikhnaton, meaning, "Aton (the sun god) is satisfied." He abolished all other gods and proclaimed the "One God" idea — his god, Aton. So obsessed was this first fanatic monotheist that he indulged in an orgy of iconoclasm. He had the plural word "gods" deleted from all monuments, destroyed images of rival gods and relentlessly persecuted the priests of Amen.

Ikhnaton's monotheistic sun god religion finally failed and he was deposed. Although it exerted a great influence on the art and thinking of his time, Egypt soon returned to its ancient, well-entrenched, labyrinthine religion of polytheism and the old priests were again back

in power. As a side comment, it should be noted that it was from Ikhnaton that the Jews copied their idea of Jahweh and monotheism. When the Jews now proclaim with great fanfare that they gave the world the first monotheist religion, they are lying, as usual. Remember, the Egyptians had it first.

In any case, after Ikhnaton was deposed, the priesthood returned to their ancient system with a vengeance. They in turn smashed all statues of Ikhnaton, chiseled out his image wherever it appeared and tried to stamp out every vestige of his idea.

While we are on the subject of icon smashing, it might be well to point out that this was a subject also vigorously pursued by the Egyptian Christians (known as Coptics) during their 500 year sway in Egypt. As in Greece, as in Rome, the Coptics in Egypt were hell-bent on smashing "pagan" images, and concentrated on destructively smashing off the noses of more statues than any other group in history.

Despite their obsession with religion and despite the thousands of years they labored at it and under it, the Egyptians never really put together an organized, well-structured religion, as did the Roman Catholic church under Christianity. Instead, theirs was a confused, shifting and polyglot plethora of gods, gods, gods, varying both in time, in name and in geographic location. Besides some of the principal gods, there were in addition also the minor local gods that the natives of certain cities or areas held in high esteem.

One of the dominant gods was Amen-Re, also known as Amon-Ra, also known as Ra, also known as Horus, in which guise he appeared with the face of a hawk on a human torso. Ikhnaton changed this multi-faceted sun god, Amen to Aton and made him the one and only. Today, when you hear the "Amens" resounding down the corridors of Christian churches, remember, the Egyptians had it first.

Other major and universal gods beside Amen-Ra were: **Anubis** who had the head of a jackal and presided over the dead and guarded the tombs; **Hathor,** who had the head of a cow with long horns cradling the sun. She was the goddess of love and childbirth; **Thot,** the god of wisdom and truth, had the head of an ibis; also **Ptah, Hapi, Isis, Maat, Imhotep, Min,** and others. What a stupid, silly, hodge-podge!

The subject of Egyptian religion is, of course, endless, and I do not wish to pursue it any further. I believe I have given enough background of my observations so that we can come to some mean-

ingful conclusions and derive some lessons from the 6,300 year old Egyptian experience.

1. Because the White Egyptian race was geographically sheltered by vast stretches of desert to the east and to the west, by the sea to the north, and by the cataracts on the Nile to the south, it had an opportunity to nurture and evolve an ever-advancing species of a fine race without the intrusion of foreign pollution for thousands of years.

2. Religion can, and did, play an enormously decisive part in the life of the individual, of the nation, and of the race, and the Egyptians pushed it to a veritable mania. Religion is still a tremendously important factor in their lives today.

3. Religion, as I have stated many times before, is like fire. It can be extremely constructive or destructive, depending on the nature of the religion, by whom it is used, and, on whom.

4. The Egyptians did not have a good religion but a rather stupid religion based on purely fictitious concepts and outlandish hocus-pocus. The thrust of their religion was the preparation for a non-existent life in the hereafter, a pointless obsession that uselessly dissipated their resources and labor, and poured it down a hidden rathole, to be burled forever.

5. The White Race six thousand years later is still without a meaningful, constructive religion, and probably will be until such time as CREATIVITY becomes universally accepted.

6. The White Race of Egypt was able to stay on a steady course for about 3,000 years (a long time) for two reasons:

(a) It was geographically protected from racial contamination as mentioned earlier.

(b) Its religion, economy and government stayed out of the hands of the Jews until probably about 1,300 B.C.

From that time on, race-mixing, racial, cultural and economic disintegration set in and completely destroyed all — race, nation, culture and economy until we now have the dismal polyglot mess of mongrels visible today.

7. Had they had a racial religion, such as CREATIVITY, instead of the hocus-pocus plethora of fictitious spooks, the history of not only Egypt, but the world, would read differently today. Undoubtedly, they would within a period of a few centuries have conquered all the viable lands of the earth and settled it with an ever increasingly superior breed of men. We can only vaguely speculate what the

magnificence of such supermen might be. In any case, it would be so far above the decrepit mongrels of today that there would be no recognizable kinship.

8. If there is one thing that the trip to Egypt has done for me, it is to overwhelmingly reinforce a basic conviction. **That conviction is that the White Race direly needed a good racial religion in Ancient times, has needed it throughout history, and needs it more than ever today.**

In fact, we are reaching the End of the Line. It is now or never.

The ULTIMATE of all horrors is the mongrelization of the great White Race. Mongrelized Egypt stands today as a living reminder of the ultimate horror. Let us dedicate ourselves anew to the fight to reverse this process and cleanse the world of the scourge now engulfing it.

* * * * *

The Ancient Egyptians, too, once possessed the Divine Seed in their Race, but they allowed it to be bastardized into mud. Let this be a stern warning and a hard object lesson to what is still left of the White Race on this Planet Earth.

* * * * *

The ultimate horror is the mongrelization of the White Race.

* * * * *

The bottom line of all this intensive Egyptian religiousity is this: it was entirely based on self-deception, hocus-pocus and deliberate lies.

* * * * *

Issue No. 12, May 1984

A Report From Today's Egypt

(This is the second and concluding installment of the author's observations on Egypt. Whereas the previous article delved into the ancient religions and history of Egypt, this report focuses more particularly on Egypt as it is today, and the disastrous consequences of a bad religion combined with the geographical mixing of races.)

It all started to gel when my wife and I attended a **Symposium for Unconventional Power** in Atlanta, Georgia, last September. A professor from the University of Florida who specialized in agricultural sciences announced he was organizing a tour group to Egypt next January. Since we had been talking about "someday" we would visit that ancient wonderland, we decided — why not this winter? We told the professor we were interested in joining his group and would he please send us his literature.

By the time we received his literature six weeks later, we had already decided (a) we would go anyway, (b) his trip was too agriculturally oriented and (c) we would do better with a professional travel company. We got new passports, visas to Egypt and signed up on an eleven day tour with the Hemphill-Harris travel agency. The starting date was February 11.

We flew out of Atlanta at 5:20 P.M. on KLM Airlines to Amsterdam. After a short layover at **Amsterdam** and a 30 minute stop at **Athens** we arrived at the **Cairo Airport** at 7:30 P.M. the next day.

Arrangements had been made that our tour guide whose name was Tom, was to meet us at the airport, but when we arrived that night at a very foreign airport, no Hemphill-Harris tour guide was to be seen anywhere, and we soon learned some of the down-to-earth realities of the Egyptian existence.

The airport was shabby, dirty and overcrowded with people. It was pandemonium on the loose. By the time we got through immigra-

tion and customs and started looking for the guide who wasn't there, it was getting on into the night, and here we were stranded in a foreign airport where only the most basic of English was spoken by anybody.

I tried to phone the **Ramses Hilton Hotel,** but no public booths were available. A crowd of helpers were on hand at every turn, looking for a tip (called baksheesh) for anything. A pleasant young fellow finally found a telephone at some business window that we could call from for a little **baksheesh.** After a dozen attempts and half an hour later, we got through to the receptionist at the hotel desk, who informed us, yes, we had a reservation, and where were we? I tried to get in contact with the Hemphill-Harris tour guide, Tom, but to no avail. Communications were so bad I decided we would do better to just take a taxi on our own and get to the hotel.

After several more helpers and more baksheesh, we got loaded into a taxi and were off. Now that we understood how the telephone system worked (?) we were in for another experience. When I say we were off, I mean we were off like a bat out of hell trying to race against the international date line. Leaning heavily on the horn, as did everyone else, this fellow simply defied all the laws of probability and wove in and out of traffic like a professional hockey player. Somehow we got to the hotel unscathed. How, I'll never know.

After settling in our room I accosted the tour guide at the hotel, who by now was in his P.J.'s and ready to retire for the night. When I asked Tom why he had left us stranded at the airport, he innocently replied that he had no information about our time of arrival and that he understood we were arriving on our own. When I showed him the printed slip with his name on it saying that he would meet us upon arrival, he feigned surprise. Whether it was real or a cop-out I have never found out. Anyway, we were there. We had a plush room at one of Cairo's finest, the Ramses Hilton, and were ready to retire, not argue.

Whereas in the article, "Lessons from Egypt", I have set down many observations and conclusions from a religions and historical point of view, in this "travelogne" I want to describe more of the modern Egypt and what we actually saw of the ancient ruins, a most impressive experience.

Despite the grueling start at the airport, the rest of the trip was a most delightful and exciting adventure. Next morning, after having a sumptuous breakfast served in our room, we were off and running with the rest of the tour group. The group proved to be relative-

ly small (about 18), as tour groups go, all seasoned travellers, and one of the most cordial and congenial groups we had ever had the pleasure of travelling with. We were on our way to **Sakkara** to see Egypt's oldest pyramid, **the Step Pyramid of King Zoser.** This trip, about 20 miles out of Cairo, took us out past the colossal statue of Ramses II, where I learned about "cartouches" and also about Ramses II's colossal ego, as described in the article last month. It was also my first impression of the countryside and the primitive existence of the native Egyptians.

Cairo is one of the world's largest cities, having a burgeoning **population of twelve million, crowded into facilities that were meant to accommodate no more than three million.** Everything is cramped, crowded, ramshackle and inadequate. The traffic is disorganized and jammed, the horn being the principal guiding light, if any. The streets are narrow and jammed with people. The water system is not potable, and you are cautioned to drink only bottled drinks. The electricity goes off often. The telephone system is barely hanging together, as we found out when we arrived at the airport.

However, the people are congenial and easy going, never in a hurry. They are not hostile to Americans, although they may have more cause to be so than many others that are. Whereas the Mexicans, a similar drowsy race, have their "manana", the Egyptians top that with their own word, **"maleesh"**, which roughly means — "it's alright, don't worry about it." In fact, the only two Egyptian words I learned were "baksheesh" — everybody had their hand out — and "maleesh," already described.

Nevertheless, Cairo is an extremely interesting city, having a wide mixture of several cultures of which three predominate, **the Ancient Egyptian** with their pyramids and all, **the thousand year Moslem culture** with their beautiful mosques and minarets, and **the modern "Western"** influence of skyscraper hotels, built of course by the White Man, mostly with American money.

But to get back to the countryside, on our way to Sakkara. Once out of the city itself, a traveller is impressed with the profuse green fields, irrigated by the waters of the Nile. It can truly be said that the **Nile is Egypt and without the Nile, Egypt would be nothing.** The Nile has also been called the longest oasis in the world, and an oasis it is. This oasis, varying in width from approximately a mile to ten miles, has very clear lines of demarcation. Once out-

side of the irrigated waters of the Nile, the land is as bleak and barren as any desert in the world — nothing but miles of sand and rocks without a blade of grass in sight.

As we rolled along in the bus on a narrow two lane road to Sakkara, we could see the native houses of the **fellaheen,** visible on both sides of the road. They are built of mud bricks, palm fronds and other crude materials. They are extremely primitive and must be hotter than an oven in the summertime when temperatures run at 110° and more. Also visible along the road were many goats, donkeys, camels and water buffalo. It was the water buffalo which were the main beasts of burden often pulling a primitive plow.

Once we got to Sakkara, I viewed the landscape. It was located outside of the green oasis and was as bleak and desert-strewn as any barren landscape on earth. But the Step Pyramid was huge, and it was impressive, being the oldest large pyramid ever built. Also, extremely impressive were the ruins of the walls of a huge temple that had existed there in ancient times. It is hard to conceive the millions of hours of hand labor that must have gone into the building of such a huge enclosure that took in several acres, and which temple now is merely a dim outline of its former glory.

Sakkara, the city of the dead, was supposed to be the home of the god Sakr (hawk). He was the god of the necropolis in the netherworld. This necropolis contains more than 14 pyramids of which the Step Pyramid is by far the largest, and was thought by some to represent a staircase to heaven. **This is probably where the Jews got their idea of a Jacob's ladder. Remember the Egyptians had it first!**

It was here at the Step Pyramid which dates back 5,000 years that we went down into our first underground tomb. The tomb, believed to be that of **Sekhemkhet,** is not in the pyramid itself, but entered through funeral chambers from the ruins of the nearby temple. It is here that we climbed down slanting board walks, stooped down through long, low passageways and were introduced to the multifarious and colorful hieroglyphics that decorated every square foot of the chamber walls. It does give one an eerie feeling to stand in a funeral chamber of a pharoah who died 5,000 years ago.

Getting back into the sunlight again onto the huge grounds of the now ruined temple, we saw two cute native children riding up from the desert. Each on a donkey, the boy and the girl wore bright red,

white and blue robes. Their timing was such as to have their picture taken by the tour group, and for baksheesh, of course. We were happy to oblige them.

Looking around, there were archeological diggings going on everywhere. Further out, the landscape looked like a moonscape, dry, barren and endless sand. Every so often, the ruins of another, but much smaller pyramid would poke its head above the barren sand. Using my imagination, I could only speculate as to the life and activity that ensued here so many thousands of years ago.

Having viewed the oldest phase of Egyptian history first, we drove back to Gizeh, about 15 miles distance, to now view the largest and most famous of all the pyramids. On our way we stopped at **The Carvory Restaurant,** just off Pyramids Road. Here we had our first sampling of Egyptian cuisine, European style. It was a sumptuous buffet lunch, with a wide variety of meats, fruits, salads, cheeses and desserts to choose from. Not recommended for anyone on a diet.

Then on to **Cheops and the Great Pyramids,** one of the most famous places in the world. (At the Sound and Light show that evening, they claimed it was THE most famous.) The impression the pyramids made on me was not disappointing. It lived up to my every expectation. Cheops, the largest of the three, is indeed massive. Its original height was 481 feet, and the base covers 13 acres. There are several long empty corridors inside the pyramid. Going down these corridors to the tomb chamber was one of the options of the tour. After talking to someone who had done so, and said he would not do it again for a million dollars, and after climbing up and down the low corridors on board walks at the Step Pyramid, I declined. Instead, I decided to walk around the perimeter of the pyramid by myself, a venture that took longer than expected, and kept an impatient tour group and bus driver waiting for my return.

The bus next took us to the world famous **Sphinx,** only a few minutes away. Here, too, were not only crowds of people, but again donkeys and camels. The owners of the camels were extremely persuasive hucksters, fervently imploring the naive and astonished tourists to take a camel ride, or at least have your picture taken astride the back of a camel. I was persuaded. After all, what is a trip to Egypt without having a picture of yourself sitting on the back of a camel? I gave the driver an Egyptian pound and he helped me climb on the back of a reclining camel. With a little prodding from the owner, the beast snorted and bellowed loudly and rose to its full

height. My wife then took a picture as the beast and I posed, with the pyramids as a backdrop.

On our way to the hotel, we stopped at a **papyrus shop and gallery** and were instructed in the ancient and fascinating art of making papyrus from the Egyptian reed, an art as old as the pyramids themselves. On display was a large selection of colorful paintings of the Egyptian mystics on papyrus.

Our guide, Tom, explained that there were only very few things in Egypt that were worth purchasing, and he could recommend only three. **They were papyrus paintings, Egyptian hand woven wool rugs with intricate native designs, and gold or silver cartouches.** We had already bought a wool rug on our way back from Sakkara in the forenoon, so we now added three colorful papyrus paintings, with heiroglyphics and all, to our collection. Then off through the crowded streets of Cairo to dinner at the Ramses Hilton after a very busy day.

But the day wasn't over yet. Tom, our guide, asked the group how many of us wanted to attend **the Sound and Light program at the Pyramids** that evening, since this too, was part of our paid tour. Out of our group of 18 only my wife and I volunteered. Six of the group had arrived here in Egypt the day before from a Safari Tour in Nairobi, which Tom had also headed. The other ten were too tired. We were tired also, but we decided we wouldn't miss this show for the world. We skipped dinner and only had half an hour to change into warmer clothes.

Since we were the only two of our group to go, we had a private limousine provided, with not only a chauffeur, but also a ticket agent that went along, bought our tickets, showed us where to go and waited outside until the show was over to guide us back to the limousine.

We were extremely glad we made the effort. We had seen the Sound and Light show eleven years earlier at the Acropolis in Athens, and we had seen the Sound and Light show floating down a cruise boat on the Colorado River at Moab, Utah, illuminating the cliffs, but this show at the Pyramids was by far the most awe-inspiring.

Through the sound system the narrator started the show with a solemn and majestic "You have come tonight to the most fabulous and celebrated place in the world. Here on the plateau of Gizeh, stands forever the mightiest of human achievements." Impressive? We were impressed.

The lights then flashed on each of the three pyramids in turn, then on all of them. Then different voices, — the Sphinx, priests, pharoahs, etc. — spoke up from different locations in sonorous, cultivated voices as if speaking from their tombs. The whole show was well scripted and well orchestrated, narrated by well known actors.

A booklet describing the production claimed that the study in putting this program together lasted six months, and carrying out the project took a year. It took more than 18 miles of wiring and cables to connect all the sound systems and lighting arrangements scattered over a considerable area. We took with us a set of LP recordings of the whole program so we could again listen to it back home.

The program is in English 5 nights, and in French two nights a week.

Tuesday, February 14. Next morning we were out of the hotel by 7:00 A.M. and off to the airport to fly **south to Aswan** 534 miles upstream from Cairo. It was to be a long, hectic morning that lasted through most of the day, in fact.

This same airport which we had left late at night only 36 hours earlier in a cloud of dust and henfeathers, was still the same mass of confusion as upon our arrival. Whereas we had arrived on (the Dutch) K L M before, we were now taking an Egyptian airline to Aswan, and one peculiarity about Egyptian airlines is that you don't get seating arrangements. It's every man for himself and the competition is fierce. Not only are you not sure of your seat, but you can't even depend on getting on a given plane. It is something like standby, in competition with a herd of buffalo.

The procedure was something like this: There was a plane leaving for Aswan about every 20 minutes. Our group, with our fearless leader Tom in charge, was squeezed into a large waiting room into the midst of a large crowd that was funnelling its way into the next waiting room with a guard allowing a certain number of people through the portals to another waiting room. After much push and shove our group finally arrived at the door of the next waiting room where we were fortunate enough to see the planes from Aswan coming and going through a door that we would eventually pass through. After about an hour of push and shove in the second waiting room we all finally made it through the last bottleneck and dashed across the field to our plane. Off to Aswan.

We arrived a little over an hour later.

Aswan, as you know, is famous for the mighty High Dam which the Russians built and completed in 1965. The town of Aswan itself sits 7 miles downstream from the High Dam. Before the building of the High Dam, Aswan had a population of 50,000. Today its population has swollen to 500,000 and by the looks of the average fellaheen, the 500,000 individually are as poor and destitute as were the 50,000 twenty years ago. There is no accommodating a geometric population growth. The more resources that are poured into the mud races, the faster the population explosion, but economically they always sink down to their original subsistence level.

It was here at Aswan that I first noticed that whereas the native population of Cairo was a dark mud color, here in southern Egypt they were black as the ace of spades. They are identified as Nubians, having the kinky hair of a genuine nigger.

Be that as it may, as we drove from the airport to our hotel, we crossed over the Nile on the Lower Dam, a dam the British had built back in 1910 or thereabouts, an item that was news to me. This lower dam sits about four miles downstream from the High Dam and about 3 miles upstream from the town of Aswan itself.

When our bus arrived at Aswan we disembarked on the east shore of the Nile and immediately transferred ourselves and our belongings onto a motor ferry. This took us to Elephantine Island which sits in the Middle of the Nile and on the tip of which our hotel, **the Aswan Oberoi,** is located.

Here we encountered a bizzare situation. This lovely old hotel, the finest in Aswan, did not have our rooms ready. With all the baggage of our party of 18 stacked in the bar, we explored the lovely grounds of the hotel for about an hour and a half, then leaving our baggage behind, we again embarked on a tender, back to shore, back on the bus and back to the Aswan airport to **fly to Abu Simbel,** 168 miles to the south.

I said earlier that it was a hectic morning, what with the embarkation at the Cairo airport. Well, things got rougher and more drastic at our next embarkation into the air. Whereas the airport at Aswan was much smaller, of course, it made no concessions to Cairo whatsoever when it came to crowding, waiting and confusion. Our fearless leader advised us that this might be as good a place as any to eat our box lunches which we had brought with us from the hotel. This was no easy accomplishment, what with the smell, the crowding and the pandemonium. Some of us ate most of our lunch, and some did

not. Some of us gave most of it to the native fellaheen who were scrounging for leftovers in an overfilled garbage can in the waiting room.

Anyway, after much of the same push and shove procedure we had encountered in Cairo, only more of it, after about 2 hours (at least) we were finally up in the air and off to Abu Simbel where sits one of the wonders of the world, **The TEMPLE OF ABU SIMBEL.**

There is a slogan in travelling that says something to the effect that getting there is half the fun. Well, this was hardly the case this Tuesday of February 14th. But when we got to Abu Simbel it was well worth it. This Temple, which was built by that powerful ego Ramses II for the glorification of Ramses II, was something to behold. Carved into solid sandstone on the west bank of the Nile some 3,300 years ago, it was and still is, a marvel to behold. I have more fully described its face and interior in last month's essay and will therefore not repeat it.

What I did not mention is that nearby the Great Temple stands **The TEMPLE OF HATHOR,** also carved out of solid rock. This temple was also built by Ramses II for his wife Nefertari and dedicated to the goddess Hathor. Outside the temple on the face of the cliff are six large statues, four of the omniscient Ramses II and two of his wife, as well as smaller ones of their children. Inside, the Hypostyle Hall has a roof supported by six pillars topped with the head and face of the goddess Hathor.

Egypt can lay claim to roughly three major architectural and engineering marvels in three different eras of history. The first broad grouping is that of Ancient Egypt and the building of the pyramids, temples and other architectural wonders. This spans a period of several thousand years. The second marvel was the building of the Suez Canal by deLesseps in the 1880's. The third, though of lesser accomplishment, was the High Dam at Aswan built by the Russians in the 1960's, and has been highly trumpeted throughout the world.

However, I would like to add a fourth marvel that we witnessed at Abu Simbel that was a direct consequence of building the High Dam. That engineering marvel is the slicing of the Abu Simbel Temples, both the Ramses and the Hathor Temple, piece by piece and moving it to the top of the cliff, and re-assembling it in a condition that would almost defy detection from its original condition. We also got a good look at how this was done by American engineers

and to the tune of American (taxpayer) money, 75 million dollars worth.

A huge concrete half dome was built at the top of the cliff into which the two temples were then moved, piece by numbered piece. The face of the dome was then reconstructed to resemble the natural face of the cliff, except where the faces of the two temples were exposed. The roof of the dome was then also covered with desert rocks and sand, blending it in perfectly with the rest of the rocky cliffs. Unless you walked into the dome through an obscure door to view the interior's full size, its scafolding and its machinery, you would never suspect that both temples had not stood on that same ground for the last 3,300 years.

We had ideal weather to view the temple and also the landscape as we flew back to Aswan, 168 miles to the north. We got a fine view of Lake Nasser, (backed up by the High dam) and the bleak, barren desert that surrounded it on all sides; nothing but rocks and sand with ridges of low mountains interlacing the landscape.

Back at Aswan into the bus, across the Low Dam, into the tender, back to the Aswan Oberoi Hotel on Elephantine Island, we discovered that our rooms were now ready. After a sumptious dinner we were now also ready for our rooms after a long, hectic, interesting and tiring day.

Wednesday February 15th. Our stay at the Oberoi was short — only one night. First thing Wednesday morning we transferred ourselves and our gear to one of the **Sheraton cruise boats,** which was to be our hotel for the next five days. Sheraton had several such specially designed behemoths to cruise the Nile, and ours was called **the ATON,** named after the monotheistic Pharoah Ikhnaton's one and only sun god. Having settled in, we were on the go again right after lunch. Our guide had chartered a felucca for the afternoon, navigated by a native fellaheen. A felucca is an ancient Egyptian sailboat with a gaff-headed sail, and they have been sailing the Nile without a change in design for thousands of years.

After a hectic trip to Abu Simbel the day before, this proved to be a most enjoyable and relaxing afternoon. We went to **Kitchener's Island** and saw the beautiful gardens there that were a legacy of the British stamp on Egypt, which by the way, is considerable. We then embarked the felucca again and sailed to the opposite shore of the Nile to visit **the Mausoleum of the Aga Khan.** It is a beautiful Mausoleum, built by his wife and his son, sitting on a high

hill overlooking the Nile. The dozens and dozens of feluccas looked like lovely white seagulls on the deep blue water below. In order to help make the climb up the hill to the Mausoleum, there were a number of those persuasive camel drivers again to meet us and greet us. My wife and I rented a camel and climbed aboard. Away we went up the steep hill with the driver leading the snorting and bellowing beast, with us hanging on to a precarious saddle that threatened to slip forward had we not been going up hill. After seeing the mausoleum we opted to walk back down the hill.

Back into the felucca, and with lovely calm weather, we drifted easily to the dock of **the Old Cataract Hotel** (circa 1880's). We had tea and crumpets on the large veranda of this stately old hotel, which sits on a high hill overlooking the Nile. We had a commanding view of the cataracts, which are studded with tremendous smooth black boulders. After another delightful ride onthe felucca we were back on the ATON.

We had dinner with a cocktail party that night. For entertainment we were favored with a program that featured an Egyptian belly dancer and four piece band that had its electric amplifier turned up very very loud.

Thursday, February 16th. Still at Aswan in the morning, we took a tour to the **Aswan High Dam** about 7 miles upstream. After seeing Hoover Dam, and some of the other gigantic concrete dams in the United States, the Russian built dam was a huge disappointment. It was a broad, long. ragged earth fill, 364 feet high and two miles long at the top. It created 300 mile long Lake Nasser, backing up to where it expands past the Egyptian border into the Sudan. Its waters have expanded Egypt's cultivation by a third — an additional two million acres.

More impressive than the dam itself was the huge modernistic concrete monument the Russians built to commemorate the completion of the dam.

On the way back we stopped at a riverside dock and took a tender to an island located between the old and the new dam, on which stands the magnificent **Temple of Philae.** The oldest part dates back only to the 4th century B.C. and the remainder was built during the Ptolemaic and Roman periods. It was magnificent and it was huge, and strangely enough, it too had been dismantled piece by piece from below the present water line and re-assembled to its present site on the small rocky island of Philae. This was done through the efforts and generosity of the Germans.

Before getting back to our cruise ship for lunch, we stopped at the **granite quarries** where we viewed (and walked on) a huge obelisk still in situ. It was 125 feet long and estimated to weigh 1,170 tons. It had been cut and shaped lying on its side with the bottom side still firmly anchored in its granite bed.

After lunch we set sail in the ATON to cruise down the Nile to **Kom Ombo,** where we stopped to view the temple of the same name. This temple, situated on a hill overlooking the Nile at a point where the river makes a bend is dedicated to the gods Harwar, a hawk-headed god, and Sobek, represented with the head of a crocodile. It seems that any idiotic caricature would serve as a god as well as any other in the minds of the gullible and superstitious ancients.

The fine reliefs throughout the temple were most impressive.

We were there only 30 minutes, then back to the ATON, and continued cruising down the Nile. This cruise was a relaxing and most welcome relief from the hectic pace we had been through. Not only relaxing, but most enjoyable. We sailed on well into the night and tied up at EDFU.

Friday, February 17th. In the morning we went ashore and boarded fancy horse drawn carriages, four people to a buggy. We drove a mile or so through the relatively large town of **Edfu** to the **Temple of Horus.**

As we drove through the streets, there were donkeys, dogs, water buffalos, camels, children and grownups in large numbers. Small stores, or more like bazaar type booths, lined the streets. Vendors were all over the place. Children ran alongside our carriages, but they were well behaved. Whereas in Haiti or Mexico in a similar situation a tourist is usually beseiged with beggars, especially little children, this was not the case here. In fact, the few that did ask for a handout were quickly admonished by either their mothers or other children not to do so.

Arriving at the Temple of Horus we were presented with another huge and impressive temple begun in 237 B.C. by Ptolomaeus III. The front facade is massive and stands 117 feet high. At the entrance stands a sacred falcon colossus, carved out of granite.

Back to the ATON and on to **Esna** which is located only 30 miles south of Luxor. Here we disembarked again and went ashore.

It is fitting here to note how our cruise ship was specially designed for these Nile cruises. Some of these landing places have only the faintest semblance of a dock, others have none. So how does a large

4 deck cruiser accommodating 84 passengers manage to dock at such places as Esna where there is nothing but a sloping, rock studded embankment to dock at? Well, they thought of that item, too. The ship can push itself sideways by having water jets emitted below the water line, fore and aft. It also has large wooden booms, like telephone poles it can push out sideways, also fore and aft. As it sidles up alongside the bank. these booms are protruding on its side, sticking into the embankment and protecting the ship itself. The lines are then tied to convenient cleats on shore and there she sits. A wide gangplank is then lowered connecting the ship to the shore and the passengers are all set to disembark or board.

Another neat little feature about these ships is that the sides are flat and parallel and the ship is just the right width to fit through the several locks that impede its passage between Aswan and Cairo.

We disembarked at **Esna** and walked to the **Temple of Khnum (the ram god).** As I said before, any caricature will do for a god. Anyway, the temple was lovely and massive. It represented the Ptolemaic period of Egyptian history, although part of it was constructed much earlier by Thutmose III (1,500 B.C.).

The interesting feature about this temple is that it lies about 28 feet below the present level of the town. It sits in an excavated bowl and its foundation represents the level of the land at the time it was built. Archaeologists say there is much more to this complex, but since it is covered by 28 feet of top soil, and the town is built on it, no more excavations are contemplated.

We sailed on and arrived at the great city of **Luxor** that night. This city, which contains the most magnificent and greatest collection of all ancient Egyptian ruins, was the site of the ancient city of Thebes, the capital of Egypt at the height of its glory during the Middle and New Kingdoms.

Since we arrived at Luxor in the early evening, my wife and I took a walk down the street along the river bank to see a certain hotel. We had read much about a grand hotel built in Luxor during the 1880's that had been the haunt of royalty and the elite, namely the **Winter Palace Hotel.** Seeing it now, a hundred years after its founding, it was still charming and stately, but definitely did not live up to its billings.

Saturday, February 18th. The weather was clear and beautiful. We got an early start and crossed the Nile in a crude motor launch to the west bank. A bus then took us to the **Valley of the Kings,**

where we saw the **tomb of Ramses VI,** to the **tomb of Tutankhamen** and the **tomb of Haremheb** (19th Dynasty, 14th century B.C.).

Since I have already described these tombs and all the loot once buried there, in last month's article about "Lessons from Egypt", I will not repeat it here. All I can reiterate is — what a shameful waste!

That same morning we also visited the beautiful **Temple of Queen Hatshepsut,** which I have also described in last month's essay. On our way back we stopped to take pictures of the two **Colossi of Memnon,** huge statues of solid stone.

By the time we arrived back for lunch at the ATON, it was the middle of the afternoon, during which we were able to take a well deserved rest.

That night, we were to enjoy another **Sound and Light Program, this time at Karnak.** It was considerably different from the one Monday night at the pyramids. Whereas at the pyramids we sat in our chairs and stayed put during the whole program, at Karnak we assembled as a huge standing mob at the entrance in front of the **Avenue of the Ram-headed Sphinx.** (They are reclining and lined up on each side, a total of 40. Originally, when this avenue extended all the way to Luxor Temple, there were a total of 124 of these magnificent statues.) The sound system then begins the show by giving us a dramatic script of the sacred solemnity of the place and occasion, then tells us to move on to the next area in this huge temple complex.

As we moved in the darkness from one area to another to the accompaniment of dialogue and music, after about half an hour we reached an elevated grandstand. This was temporarily semi-lighted until the people were seated, then the show went on. The grandstand provided an overall view of the layout of the whole complex, including the Sacred Lake, which reflected the huge monuments as the lights played on one, then another.

It, too, was impressive, but the Sound and Light program at the Pyramids was still the finest.

Sunday, February 19th. Another clear beautiful day. In the morning we visited the **Temple of Karnak** by horse carriage to see the great Temple of Amon-Ra at Karnak, where we had viewed the program of Sound and Light the evening before. Then on to the **Temple of Luxor** in the heart of the city. These two great temples, the Luxor Temple and the Temple of Karnak, are about three miles apart.

In ancient times when Thebes was at its height, these two were one continuous complex connected by the impressive Avenue of 124 Sphinxes. Less than a century ago the Temple of Luxor was covered under a hill of rubble and hovels.

That afternoon we flew back to **Cairo** and the Ramses Hilton Hotel.

Monday, February 20th. There are over 500 mosques in Cairo. In the morning we visited three of the most famous Mohammedan mosques. The first one was the **Mosque of Ahmed Ibn Tulun** where King Farouk and some of his forebearers are buried. The whole complex was beautiful indeed, displaying the best in ancient Moslem architecture. Everywhere you looked it was very ornate. Lacy grillwork, Islamic inscriptions, gold plating, jewel encrusted decorations everywhere.

The second mosque was in The Citadel, a large military enclosure erected by Saladin during the Third Crusade. Soldiers and guards were everywhere, as they were at all government buildings in Cairo since the 1973 war. Located in the Citadel also is the **Muhammad Ali Mosque,** which we visited. Buried here is the Shah of Iran, whose tomb we also viewed although the Shah's family has discouraged public viewing of his grave.

We then visited the **Khan el Khalili Bazaar,** an interesting experience. Although not as large as the one we had visited at Istanbul eleven years ago, it is of considerable higher quality.

In the afternoon, we visited the **Cairo Museum,** and viewed with special interest the 3,500 pieces of rich artifacts from the tomb of Tutankhamen. Since I have already covered these in last month's article, I will not repeat the description of this most amazing collection.

Except for formalities, goodbyes, airports and travel back home, that completes this exotic journey into the Land of the Ancient Pharoahs.

* * * * *

Conclusion:

In last month's observations I summed up the impact of the astounding Egyptian culture and civilization on its own people and the world at large. Because Egypt's achievements in the cultural, religious and architectural areas were so unique and spectacular, I

chose to describe those architectural and archaeological wonders in this, the second installment, because to have done so in reverse order would have been anticlimactical.

There are a few other observations about modern Egypt that I need to add, however.

One is about their money. The Egyptian unit of money is the Egyptian pound, (designated as L.E.) divided into 100 piasters. An official travel book put out by FODOR'S in 1984 stated that anyone staying over 48 hours must exchange at least $150 U.S. at the airport. This, I found to be incorrect. However, since we were stranded and on our own at the airport, I figured that we would have to have taxis, baksheesh and various other sundries to contend with, so I immediately exchanged $100 U.S. at one of the many official exchange windows, for which I received L.E. 81. Whereas the official rate of exchange is somewhere around 1 L.E. to $1.22 U.S., actually the Egyptians themselves have little or no faith in their own money, and most of the shops, vendors, etc., would gladly take American dollars on a one for one basis for their merchandise. Furthermore, if you have any Egyptian money left over when ready to leave the country, you might as well spend it on anything, or give it away, because you cannot reconvert it back to U.S. dollars. Nobody wants it. The Egyptians have absolutely no faith in their own money, and for good reason.

The fact is, the Egyptian economy is rotten, weak and tottering, without any solid economic base. It will collapse as soon as American subsidies (carried on the shoulders of American taxpayers) are withdrawn.

The second observation is about the Nile and present day Egyptian agriculture.

The Aswan High Dam has been highly touted as a modern engineering wonder, and the benefits Egypt will derive therefrom are presumably manifold, such as 2 million more acres under cultivation, billions of kilowatts of electric power, etc. Yet, **it is my conclusion that the dam will prove to be a disaster,** in several ways.

For thousands of years the Nile flooded its banks and deposited its rich mineral-laden silt on the farm lands. This kept the land watered and fertile forever, its fertility being renewed each year. Now, with 300 mile long Lake Nasser and structural and controlled irrigation, **the following disasterous consequences are developing:**

1. Much of the water evaporates in the formerly dry desert climate of Upper Egypt. The water coming down the Nile now has a higher saline content (as does our own Colorado River by the time it reaches the Imperial Valley of California).

2. Through controlled irrigation, rather than the former flooding, the salt content builds up in the soil over a period of years and will poison the formerly eternally fertile oasis.

3. The mineral-rich silt will no longer be deposited on the soil, but will eventually fill Lake Nasser with mud.

4. The climate has been changed into one much more humid, which will hasten the destruction of her many marvelous historical monuments, as too, of course, will the acrid fumes of modern industry.

5. The farmers there too, have been snookered into using large quantities of chemical fertilizers, pesticides and herbicides, as have American farmers.

6. Between the controlled irrigation and the wide use of chemical fertilizers the eternally fertile Valley of the Nile is being poisoned into extinction.

Briefly, I will recapitulate.

A. The great Egyptian race of Ancient Egypt was a unique breed of men and produced the first great White civilization (emphasis on the great). **It died because they had a bad religion,** one that was obsessed with life in a non-existent hereafter, obsessed with a world of non-existent spooks.

B. Long before Christianity raised its destructive Jewish head, **the Egyptians had already invented every fictitious concept later used and copied by Judaism and Christianity.** Some of these fictitious concepts were: the existence of a "soul" that supposedly lived forever; gods and spooks, both "good" and "evil"; polytheism, and also monotheism; a murky netherworld and a "hereafter"; rewards and punishments to be meted out in the hereafter; vast material sacrifices and monuments to their fictitious gods; baptism (ablution) and cleansing by water; the practice of circumcision as a religious rite; and a host of other spurious ideas that derailed the mind into an insane spookie world of make-believe.

C. Had they paid more attention to preserving their wonderful genetic qualities, their gene pool, instead of fiddling around with spooks that weren't there, the history of not only Egypt, but of the world, would be a marvel to behold.

D. Had they had a racial religion such as CREATIVITY, that

wonder would today be a reality.

E. Since they did not, they became mongrelized and degenerate. Their present population is one of the most pathetic on the face of the earth, embarked on a runaway population explosion to disaster, with the help of U.S. subsidization.

F. Let the history of Egypt be a serious object lesson not only to our own CREATIVITY movement, but to the White Race as a whole. Let us remember once and for all, the ULTIMATE HORROR is the MONGRELIZATION of the WHITE RACE, and that without a racial religion, the Ultimate Horror is now rapidly engulfing the world.

* * * * *

Because they, the Egyptians, pursued a course of careless dementia, they lost their most precious treasure — their genes.

* * * * *

Remember, also, just as you cannot reverse an omelet back into a perfect egg, so, too, is mongrelization forever an irreversible process.

* * * * *

Let us never forget that the DIVINE SEED of the once great Egyptian White Race was lost forever because it did not possess a racial religion such as CREATIVITY constitutes. Because they were instead obsessed with fictitious abstractions about gods, spirits and spooks, their precious genes were mongrelized into the shameful mess that is now their sorry plight.

* * * * *

THE FINE ART OF DECISION MAKING

When I was 20 years old (way, way back in 1938) I was first exposed to Hitler's MEIN KAMPF. I was fortunate enough to be able to read that great book in the original German, and reading it had a strong impact on me that has lasted throughout the rest of my life. In fact, it did much to change and crystallize my then naive and unsettled view of the world and from it I learned much to help develop and strengthen my character.

One of the things that Hitler strongly impressed upon me was the importance of making decisions. As we go through life, one of its basic realities is that we are continually faced with making decisions, decisions, decisions. Hitler points out in his book that the ability to make decisions and take the responsibility therefore is the mark of a great general, a great leader, or in general, a man of outstanding calibre. So impressed was I at that age that I started making snap decisions on many things. Whereas I also made a number of wrong decisions, to my surprise my batting average was about as good as when I had procrastinated. There was this difference, however: **I got a lot more things decided, and I got a lot more accomplished.** It has been my habit ever since to make decisions as quickly as possible, though with less deliberate speed.

Of course, speed is not the only criteria. **The important thing is to make good, sound decisions.** Anyone who can consistently make good, sound decisions and make them quickly is not only a genius, but also a leader of men. Hitler was one who quaified on both counts.

In analyzing the breakdown of the German Reich during and after WWI, Hitler points out the inherent weakness of the whole "Parliamentarian" system, which he rightly points out is really Jewish democracy, a swindle designed by the Jew to divide, conquer and rule their goyim victims. He vigorously denounces democracy as a rule by committee where **everybody and nobody really is**

responsible for anything. Where a committee supposedly makes a decision by counting votes, **usually the most cowardly and atrocious decisions are made.** Furthermore, in such cases, no one personally takes the blame or the responsibility. It is synthetically shunted off to a passive non-entity — a committee that is here today and gone tomorrow.

Carl von Clausewitz, probably the greatest military writer and strategist over the last several centuries, also has much to say about facing realities and making decisions. In his famous classic ON WAR he says, in effect, that there are certain battles that have to be fought (he is referring to nations), and there are certain times when it is most propitious to do so (the golden opportunity.) When such battles are avoided or procrastinated due to lack of decisiveness, lack of preparation or lack of courage, such default usually exacts a heavy price from the cowardly defaulter. That price is often complete annihilation at the hands of the enemy at a later date. Whereas von Clausewitz was referring to the struggles between nations and governments, the lesson applies just as succinctly to individuals in their battles, or decisions. or their neglect to face them. **Even more important it also applies to the predicament of the White Race in extricating itself from the dilemma in which it is now embroiled. The White Race is far past its "golden opportunity", but believe me, the time will never be better than it is now.**

Shakespeare points out a similar conclusion. In his great play, JULIUS CAESAR, he quotes Brutus as philosophizing to Cassius the following lines of wisdom: "There is a tide in the affairs of men/ Which taken at the flood, leads on to fortune; / Omitted all the voyage of their life / Is bound in shallows and miseries."

On the humorous side, of course, there are those who would rather flip a coin and trust to blind luck rather than use their mental faculties. In fact, the Romans had their "auguries" where they poked around in the entrails of slain animals and birds to give them a clue as to which way to go on important decisions, and the Greeks had their oracles at Delphi to help them make up their minds. In the latter case they had virgin maidens sniffing toxic gases coming out of a crack in the ground until they were thoroughly intoxicated. The priesthood would then listen to their incoherent mumblings and interpret these as oracles of wisdom from the gods. **Such procedures in different ways are still in practice to this day.** In

astrology, the infallible stars are supposedly helping the believers to direct their affairs as they have from time immemorial. Today, Christians by the millions still look for signs from heaven to help them make up their minds, and have repeated one-way conversations with the Super Spook imploring him to give them proper directions.

Recently, in the same vein, on the counter of a Dentist's Clinic, I saw a sign displayed saying "No amount of planning can replace dumb luck." And there is some truth to it, too. I can relate an important experience I had.

A few years ago I had a mortgage due me that ran into six figures, which was to be paid off over a period of several years. One day the president of the corporation that was paying on the mortgage called and offered to pay up in full now if I would take a 10 percent discount. I said I would think about a 5 percent discount. (No snap judgment.) I did think about it and reasoned that maybe he would pay up if I counter offered only a 3 percent discount, but, in any case, I just let it ride. Two months later he called me again and I said I was still thinking about it. A month after that he called me again, saying they had negotiated a government loan, were going to build on the property, were paying up in full, no discount.

Dumb luck and procrastination paid off in this case. But I wouldn't bet on it. **Nine times out of ten procrastination and lack of decision will cost dearly.**

Like it or not, we are continuously faced with minor decisions, important decisions, and in any number of occasions, some of such major import that they shape the rest of our lives. Like it or not, we are pressed into decisions, and **if we don't quickly come to grips with making those decisions when the time to do so is most propitious, those decisions will be made for us either by other people or by the rush of events.**

An evaded decision is usually an act of cowardice and is really a decision by default in itself. In short, not being able to reach a decision when events call for such, is a decision in itself, and it will be made elsewhere, usually to the detriment of those who cannot make up their mind.

Since I have been keenly aware of the importance of making decisions since early adulthood, I have also become an observer of how other people make decisions. I have especially become aware of how many people there are that either can't make decisions, or won't make decisions when they should, of how some people avoid mak-

ing decisions as they would the plague. It is amazing how many other people some individuals can find to blame for their own mistakes and inadequacies. They will blame their wife (or wives), their mother, their father, their boss, or just bad luck, they "never get a break," or if they only had the money what they couldn't have done, much better than the fellow who does have it.

In this respect a number of trite sayings are appropriate.

One that comes to mind is "He took his failures like a man, and blamed it on his wife."

Another one I saw on the wall of a friend's office was "If your boss was any smarter, you would probably be out looking for a job." And the clincher that stumps the "If only I had the money" alibi is, "If you're so smart, why aren't you rich?" NO ANSWER. For this, too, however, Shakespeare has an answer. Again (from Julius Caesar) Cassius says, "The fault, dear Brutus, is not in our stars, but in ourselves that we are underlings."

I find these kind of people hardest of all to deal with, even more so than those who are dishonest and/or cunning. The latter, although you cannot trust them, you can at least divine their intentions, what it is they want, what their price is. You can then bargain on that basis, meet their price and they yours, or you can break off all negotiations and not deal with them at all.

Not so with the many unfortunate individuals who can't make up their minds. It is extremely hard to bargain with someone who doesn't know what they want, who can't make up their fractured mind.

They will stall you, they will procrastinate, they will leave you hanging in animated suspension, even feeling a certain childish importance that they have managed to keep someone waiting on their no-decision. Such people, I have found, prefer not to ever make up their minds, but would rather have someone push them into "their" decision, which is not theirs at all. Why do they adopt such a circuitous and disastrous course? Mainly, because making a decision carries with it RESPONSIBILITY and consciously or subconsciously they want to avoid responsibility. Let the other person take the responsibility for the decision, and should things turn out badly, let the other person take the blame.

Everybody has to make decisions. Some make them poorly, some are fairly good at it, some can make good sound decisions most of the time and make them rapidly. It is somewhat like the act of spelling.

Some people are poor at it, some are mediocre, some are good and some are excellent. Nobody is perfect, and nobody expects to be. It is rather how you rate on a scale of 1 to 10 that counts. For believe me, **success in life is largely dependent upon how quickly you can make decisions, how sound those decisions are and taking the responsibility to back up the decisions once they have been made.**

Decision making, like the thinking process, is a complex and little understood process. Nevertheless, everyone can do it and everyone has to do it. Like breathing, you cannot go through life without it. (This reminds me of a sign I once saw in a locksmith shop that made a claim to the contrary. It said "People can live without air for two minutes, without water for a week, without food for a month, and without brains all their life.") Be that as it may, I repeat, everyone has to make decisions and everyone can, much as some work hard at avoiding it.

Even birds and animals are constantly faced with decisions. They, too, have a constant and wide variety of decisions to make and they make them. One basic decision many animals have to make is the one of **fight or flight.** Another is the mating decision and whom to choose as their partner. Another decision birds have to make is where to build their nest, when to start, how to build it, where to gather twigs, how to arrange them and a variety of other major and minor decisions. They have to make them, and they do make them. Usually it is timely and their judgment is excellent.

Getting back to people, whose decisions may or may not be more complex than those of the birds, the bees, and the animals, they supposedly have an advantage in having a better thinking apparatus to help them make decisions and solve their problems. Although it may be complex and not thoroughly understood, there are a number of guidelines I would like to offer that can be of tremendous help in the complex process of making decisions.

1. The first thing you have to decide **is that you are faced with a decision, that you have to decide one way or another, and that the sooner you do so, the better off you are.** It is amazing how many people cop out on this first important step and will not admit even to themselves that they are faced with a decision even when they should know better.

2. In making a decision, **gather all the information you can** that pertains to the problem. In so doing it is not necessary to ex-

haust the relevant information, but merely AN ADEQUATE AMOUNT to make that particular decision. Too often some people will keep procrastinating in coming to a conclusion, and waste so much time waiting for more information that by the time they have "enough information", the boat has long sailed and they were left standing at the dock. If there seems to be a contradiction here, the key word is "ADEQUATE" and the trick is to have the good judgment to know when enough is enough.

3. The next step is a matter of **weighing and evaluating the information** you have. Again, this is where good judgment and common sense come into play, and "common sense", I have found, is not common at all, but a rare and precious commodity. Questions arise: How reliable is the information? When contradictory reports come in as they always do, the questions that must be answered are: Whom can you believe? What, in the light of your previous experiences, is reasonable, and what is unreal? These, too, are subsidiary decisions that have to be made and dovetailed in the major decision that you are trying to resolve.

4. Having gathered your information, having weighed and evaluated it, next **consider your options.** Perhaps the options are a simple yes or no, or there may be half a dozen options as to what you can do about a particular problem.

Consider all the options and list them in writing.

5. Having done this, next **consider the consequences** of each, both short term and long term.

6. Next comes the hard and important step: **make your choice.** Here is where most people flounder.

7. Having made your choice, then **stick with it and back it up** with vigorous and aggressive action to make that choice a success. It does no good for a young man to say, "I have made my choice. I am going to be an engineer", and then do nothing about fulfilling the long and arduous efforts necessary to carry out that decision.

In short — choose your dream — then pursue it to its logical conclusion.

Here are some further observations about decision making.

1. Making decisions **requires courage:** Avoiding such is a cop-out, an act of cowardice. The key word is RESPONSIBILITY. A person must have the courage to take responsibility for his/her decisions.

2. Decision making also requires **a sorting out of priorities.** No one has time to make decisions about everything. Some decisions are important, some are trivial. Some are urgent and must be made in the next week, some in the next day, some in the next hour, some in a split second. Again it is **a matter of selection, a matter of propitious timing, a matter of good judgment.**

3. There are some matters that may be tremendously important, but we can do nothing about it anyway. For instance, it may be terribly important that the sun rise tomorrow morning, but since I have absolutely no say in the matter, there is nothing for me to concern myself about. A good philosophy in this respect is one that is spelled out in the prayer of the Alcoholics Anonymous people. It goes like this: **"God grant me the serenity to accept the things I cannot change: the courage to change those things I can and the wisdom to know the difference."** An excellent philosophy. I subscribe to that.

Now we come to the crux of this article as to how all the foregoing relates to CREATIVITY, the survival of the White Race, and the building of our racial movement.

Having stressed the importance of (a) Decision making (b) Sorting out what is important and what is trivial, let us now come to some major conclusions about some things that are of utmost importance to your own life, to your race, to your children and to future generations yet unborn.

1. The most important issue facing you today as a member of the White Race is survival of your own kind. This is a fact and no decision needs to be made about an established fact. The decision you do have to make is whether you will face this fact and do something about it. Make up your mind, yes or no.

2. If no, join the nigger "community" and crawl into a rat hole and die. I never want to hear from you again.

3. If yes, **make up your mind as to what organization** has the best creed, program and solution for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. I am fully convinced that the Church of the Creator has not only the best creed, program and solution for the problem, but the only solution. However, you have to decide that for yourself. **Decide what program you want to pursue, then do something meaningful about it.**

4. If you decide The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is it, then drop

all the other polyglot causes, and devote your full time and energy supporting our cause with donations, with distributing our literature, with soliciting new subscribers for RACIAL LOYALTY and many other activities. In fact, why not become an ordained Minister of the Church and form your own activist Church group. *(See RACIAL LOYALTY No. 10 for guidelines.)*

These are tremendously important issues. **Again I ask you, make your decision.** There is a tide in the affairs of men and races.

Time is of the essence.

* * * * *

Here are a few quotes by Adolf Hitler:

Every Jewish slander and every Jewish lie is a scar of honor on the body of our warriors.

* * * * *

The man the Jews have most reviled stands closest to us and the man they hate worst is our best friend.

* * * * *

Anyone who picks up a Jewish newspaper in the morning and does not see himself slandered in it has not made profitable use of the previous day; for if he had, he would be persecuted, reviled, slandered, abused, befouled.

* * * * *

Do Something Meaningful for the White Race

Become an Ordained Minister of The Church of the Creator

Organize Your Own Church Group

In Issue No. 10 of RACIAL LOYALTY, we suggested that every CREATOR become a Reverend, that is, an ordained Minister of our Church. We listed a number of advantages in doing so, both from the individual's point of view in being effective, and also from the Church's point of view.

Briefly recapitulated these advantages are:

1. It bestows a prestigious title on the individual that has been respected by the government, by the courts, and the world at large for many centuries.

2. It carries with it certain legal and moral advantages, which our enemies have been quick to take advantage of for years in legal, moral, and fund raising issues.

3. It is definitely a tool and a weapon that we, too, can and should utilize.

4. It provides the mantle with which you can establish your own church group and be much more effective in building a permanent and growing base in your area.

So why not do it?

For further information see Issue No. 10 of RACIAL LOYLATY.

If you have already donated as much as $40.00 in the past, you are already qualified to apply without any further donation. (However, we can always use all the help we can get).

But anyway, do something meaningful and do it now. Apply today!

* * * * *

Remember, there is no substitute for victory and there is no substitute for the White Race!

* * * * *

Author of:

The White Man's Bible
Expanding Creativity
Building a Whiter and Brighter World
RAHOWA!
This Planet is All Ours
The Klassen Letters
The Little White Book
Against the Evil Tide
-An Autobiography

Co-author of:

Salubrious Living

Ben Klassen, P.M.
Founder of Creativity

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: In his lifetime, Ben Klassen was a resident of four countries and a citizen of three. Born of German-speaking parents in Russia, 1918, he and his family were early victims of Jewish Communism, from which they fled in 1924. He was brought up and educated in Canada, where he earned a degree in Electrical Engineering and also a Bachelor of Arts. He was a farmer, a school teacher, a hard rock nickel miner, an electrical engineer, an inventor, a realtor, and a Florida State Legislator.

His intense interest in the Laws of Nature, Race and Religion polarized into a new religion for the White Race, a task his wide and diverse background seemingly prepared him for over a lifetime.

Creativity is a Religious Creed....

* Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.
* Based on the Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense.
* Our Four Dimensional Program: A sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.
* Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.

Building a Whiter and Brighter World

CREATIVITY – A Powerful religious Creed and Program, which seeks by peaceful means to bring about a worldwide revolution which will usher in a dazzling new era for the peace, prosperity and happiness of mankind.

by BEN KLASSEN, P.M.

Founder of Creativity

Legal Notice

Due to a 2003 decision in the US 7th Circuit Court Of Appeals, the name "Church of the Creator" is now the trademarked property of a Christian entity known as TE-TA-MA Truth Foundation-Family of URI®. Use of the name "Church of the Creator" within this book is historical, and is presented for educational purposes only. Neither the editor nor the printer make any attempt to assume or supersede the trademark. Trademark remains with the trademark holder.

All queries – legal or otherwise – should be directed to your local Church of Creativity office, or visit us on the world wide web at:

https://creativityalliance.com

Building a Whiter and Brighter World

Consisting of Issue Nos. 13 to (including part of) Issue No. 28 of Racial Loyalty

by
BEN KLASSEN, P.M.
Founder, Church of the Creator
1986

This version 50AC (2023CE)
By the Church of Creativity
Find us on the Web at
https://creativityalliance.com
https://W23.link
Email: PM@creativityalliance.com

Dedicated to my grandchildren, to whom the present generation is shamefully leaving a legacy of chaos, terror and degeneration. Two generations removed from mine, the best I can now do is to leave them the tools and weapons with which to fight their way back from the brink of a hellish nightmare.

The great changes of history have been brought about by individual action. The mass of the people were never identified with them. Great reforms resulted from the efforts of a few thousand individuals who knew exactly what they wanted, and insisted upon getting it.

anonymous

© 1986 by Ben Klassen

Table of Contents

Foreword 9

Creativity, Creed and Program. Twenty points in capsule form. 10

Issue No. 13

A. Let us Make Hay while The Sun Shines. Let us learn our lesson. There will never be a better time than now for us to get our act together. 13

B. The School for Gifted Boys is becoming a Reality. A year of Building the Creativity Movement. We have reached a Landmark. 19

Issue No. 14

A. Dispersion and Polarization. We need both for Survival. 22

B. A Two Way Benefit. A Haven for your assets and a help for the movement at the same time. 28

Issue No. 15

A. Who's Trying to Save What & Whom—Precisely. A comprehensive and realistic survey of the situation as it exists to date, by carefully sorting out the pretenders, the friends and the enemies of the White Race. 29

B. Creativity Unique. Not a rehash of the Nazi Philosophy. 50

Issue No. 16

A. Point of No Return. We have already passed one point of No Return. Whether we can survive the second point remains to be seen. 52

B. Vas you dere, Charlie? An exchange with a Born again Boob. 56

Issue No. 17

A. Knocking the Key Weapon from out of the Enemy's Hands. Let us realize our Tremendous Potential and Utilize our Weapons to the utmost. 60

B. How to Overcome the Real Haters. 64

C. What a friend we have in Jesus. 70

D. Our Autistic World. The supreme Importance of being able to distinguish between Reality and Fantasy 71

Issue No. 18

A. Selection of Racial Terms Deliberate. We have good and sufficient reasons to choose the racial terms we deem most appropriate. 77

B. Odinism: A Rising Phoenix or a Dead Horse? An exchange of letters with Liberty Bell magazine. 82

Issue No. 19

A. The era of Political Parties is over. For the White Race Jewish democracy has been an Unmitigated Disaster. . . . 96

Issue No. 20

A. The Time has come for the White Race To establish its own Pole Star. There is a fierce and as yet unresolved battle of ideas going on for the possession of men's minds. In order to survive, the White Race must polarize its own goals. 106

Issue No. 21

A. Custer's Last Stand. The White Race is being pushed into its last stand. Whether it will end in a feeble whimper or a heroic confrontation remains to be seen. Confrontation now—the sooner the better. 120

B. School for Gifted Boys—A Progress Report 127

C. Critique of a Critique. 128

Issue No. 22

A. Expanding and Proliferating the Misery. 134

B. Today's Martyrs and Heroes of the White Race. 143

Issue No. 23

A. The Death of Nature's Finest or the Rebirth of a New Era? Mankind at the Crossroads. 150

B. Protocol for World Conquest, 1956. Confidential Notice to all Jews. 158

C. Financial Collapse Imminent? 160

D. Aloha to you, too, Kamaaina! An Eyewitness Report from the Hawaiian Islands. Race mixing and miscegenation rampant in one of Nature's most scenic Tropical Paradises. 161

Issue No. 24

A. Our Race is our Religion. God, Country, the Flag and the Constitution not the Issue nor the Solution. Where does YOUR First Loyalty Lie? 170

B. Comparative Religions—Part I. Objectives of Our Comparative Series. Mohammedanism. 177

C. Mohammedanism vs. Creativity—A Comparison. 179

D. More About Mohammedanism. 182

E. Physician, Heal Thyself. The Anatomy of a Kosher Konservative. Treachery Recalled. 183

Issue No. 25

A. Arouse the Slumbering Giant. We have the means. Informed, Aroused and Organized, the White Race is overwhelmingly the most powerful force on the face of the earth. . 193

B. Comparative Religions—Part II Judaism. 198

C. Judaism vs. Creativity—A Comparison. 202

D. Amadeus, you wuz robbed! 205

Issue No. 26

A. Saving our Precious Planet from becoming a Chemical Garbage Dump and a Human Pigsty. . . 210

B. Comparative Religions—Part III. Christianity. The Spooks in the Sky Swindle finds its ultimate manifestation in Jewish Christianity. 221

C. Christianity vs. Creativity—A Comparison. . . . 226

D. Israel, A Parasitic Nation. After 5000 years, still unable to either sustain or govern itself. 228

Issue No. 27

A. The Festering Ulcer on the Soft Underbelly of the United States. It is 2000 miles long and could prove fatal. It is spelled Mexico. 231

B. The Camel in the Tent. 236

C. Comparative Religions—Part IV. Catholicism—Roman. 238

D. Roman Catholicism vs. Creativity—A Comparison. 243

E. Saving our Precious Planet from becoming a Poisonous Garbage Dump and a Human Pigsty—Part II: Nuclear Pollution. 245

Issue No. 28

A. The Black Tide and the Mud Flood are upon us. The Jewish goal is to drive all the Whites out of Africa, and finally from the Planet Earth. South Africa—the last to go. . . . 256

FOREWORD

This, the fifth full length book published by the Church of the Creator, and the second book this year, takes up where EXPANDING CREATIVITY left off. Beginning with editorial articles written in Issue No. 13 of RACIAL LOYALTY, our monthly periodical, it further broadens and defines the philosophy and program of our religious movement, CREATIVITY. In these articles, all written by me, we cover many vital areas not spelled out in the previous books, and they therefore are a significant addition in setting forth the position of our church on a number of issues vital to the creed, program and goals of the church.

As long as I am alive and in fairly good health, I intend to continue to add, to define and refine our racial creed and program and thereby build a solid body of racial and religious philosophy. All this is directed toward our ever continuing goal, which is the title of this book: namely, BUILDING A WHITER AND BRIGHTER WORLD for the future generations of our precious White Race.

Although our creed, program and goals encompass a wide range of issues, for reference purposes I have summarized them in short capsule form, with the 20 FUNDAMENTAL POINTS enumerated on the next few pages following.

Ben Klassen, P. M.
October, 1985

CREATIVITY
Creed and Program

1. CREATIVITY is a racial religion whose prime goal is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

2. Our organization is known as the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Our movement and religious philosophy are called CREATIVITY, and members of our church are called CREATORS.

3. Every issue, whether religious, philosphical, political or racial, is viewed through the eyes of the White Man and exclusively from the point of view of the White Race as a whole.

4. The cardinal test of any theory, plan or program is this: Will it accrue to the benefit of the White Race?

5. We believe that the White Race is Nature's finest creation of all time and that our most precious treasure is our White gene pool. Guarding the purity of our worldwide gene pool, enhancing it, and the upgrading of our future generations is our highest responsibility and our most sacred duty.

6. The four basic foundations of our religious creed are: A SOUND MIND in a SOUND BODY in a SOUND SOCIETY in a SOUND ENVIRONMENT.

7. Our GOLDEN RULE is: What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.

8. A thorough and comprehensive study of history has convinced us that the Jews, with their odious Talmudic and Judaic religion, are the most sinister and dangerous parasites in all history, and that they now control and manipulate the finances, the propaganda, the media and the governments of the world. It is our sacred duty and unswerving goal to get these parasites off the back of the White Race and enable the White Race to again take control of its destiny and restore it into its own capable hands.

DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

9. We mean to cleanse our own territories of all the Jews, niggers and mud races and send them back to their original habitat. Starting first with the United States, we then want to help each White country to free their territories of the contamination of mud races also, and prevent not only race-mixing, but geographic mixing of races within any of the lands now occupied by the White Race.

10. A tremendous weapon in the worldwide Jewish drive of race-mixing and proliferation of the mud races has been Jewish Christianity, concocted for the very purpose of mongrelizing and destroy-

ing the White Race. It is our avowed objective to expose this Jewish swindle and replace it with a sound, healthy racial religion of our own.

11. Our first and foremost problem in saving the White Race from mongrelization and genocide is to straighten out the confused and scrambled thinking of the White Race itself. Once we have accomplished that much, getting the Jews, niggers and mud races off our backs will be relatively easy. When this has been accomplished, we then propose to expand the White Man's territory slowly and gradually, similar to the historic "Winning of the West" in early America, until the White Man inhabits all the good lands of this Planet Earth.

12. Simultaneously with the above, we mean to promote and practice Eugenics for the upgrading and advancement of the human species itself, as is spelled out in our THREE BASIC BOOKS, *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible* and *Salubrious Living.*

13. We also are deeply concerned about the now rapidly deteriorating environment of our Planet Earth, which has not only become racially polluted, but is becoming highly contaminated with overwhelming masses of chemical wastes, nuclear wastes, and other dangerous and toxic poisons. As soon as the White Race again has control of its own destiny we mean to reverse this process, clean up the Planet and again make it a clean, pleasant and viable place for the White Race to live.

14. We also mean to address the problem of farm lands and soil fertility, a problem that is now out of control. As set forth in the *White Man's Bible (Creative Credo Nos. 13, 14 and 15)* we plan to put in operation a program to restore the fertility of the soil and conserve its stability on a worldwide basis.

15. We are also concerned about the physical and mental health of our people. In order to enhance and upgrade the physical well-being of both young and old, we mean to promote a natural life style as set forth first in *The White Man's Bible* and further amplified in *Salubrious Living.* The salient components for such a program are summarized in both books under the "14 BASIC POINTS" of Salubrious Living.

16. Our basic philosophy is spelled out under the heading of "THE SIXTEEN COMMANDMENTS" in both *Nature's Eternal Religion,* and *The White Man's Bible,* and is part and parcel of our creed.

17. Our "Declaration of Independence from Jewish Tyranny" is set forth in Creative Credo No. 67 of *The White Man's Bible.*

18. Our program to overcome the tyranny and violence directed against the White Race is spelled out on Page 401 of *The White Man's Bible,* and we mean to follow and implement these steps, including

Articles 7 and 8 in the order listed, if and when the time should come when we are compelled to do so.

19. In Creative Credo No. 65, we have an additional creed of our Church enabling the White Race to protect itself from a hostile government, under the heading of "Articles for the Defense of the White Race." This, too, is part and parcel of our creed and program.

20. In a rapidly degenerating world that is now overcrowded and overrun with an explosion of inferior mud races; a world that is drug-ridden and already overly polluted with toxic chemicals and nuclear wastes; a world now steeped in anarchy, chaos and terrorism, it is nevertheless our ultimate and continuing goal to build in its place a Whiter and Brighter World for our future generations.

* * * * *

Issue No. 13, June 1984

Let Us Learn Our Lesson

LET US MAKE HAY WHILE THE SUN SHINES

There will never be a better time than now for us to get our act together.

In the last chapter *(C.C. No. 73)* of *THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE* I list a number of alibis our White Racial Comrades repeatedly put forth in order to avoid, evade, or procrastinate coming to grips with the dire dilemma in which the White Race is now unwittingly embroiled. That the White Race is in a horrible mess and will soon be liquidated as a biological species, of that there is hardly any doubt by any thinking White Man who has studied the situation. That the Jewish establishment is now in a powerful position to destroy the White Race, is fanatically bent on doing so, and is escalating its fury into an ever increasing crescendo, that, too, can hardly be argued.

That in Creativity we already have the vehicle, the creed and the program with which to solve the problem conclusively and with crashing finality, that, too is accepted by most of our supporters. Then what is the problem?

The biggest problem we have encountered is the apathy and the alibis people will come up with in lieu of taking militant, meaningful action. In *C.C. No. 73* I have listed a number of them and also drawn a picture of the consequences if we don't soon get our act together. Since I wrote that chapter there is one additional alibi of considerable consequence that I did not list, and I have been hearing with considerable frequency.

That specific argument is this: The American people need a dire disaster to strike them before they will wake up. They still have it too good. Everybody is eating well, nobody is starving, and if they can't or won't work, they can always go on welfare and the government will feed them. As long as they have their beer and T.V. they are beyond reach and won't listen to any warnings of the impending collapse and disaster. It is after the system has collapsed, when there is hunger and famine, when there is a major race war sweeping the country and blood flowing in the streets, then, yes then, and only then, will the American people wake up, see the light and take drastic action to purge the enemy. So the argument goes.

There is a part of this argument with which I wholly agree, and that is that there will be blood flowing in the streets of America, and in large quantities. There will be a racial war, and the prime target will be the White Race. I believe this because every evidence indicates that the Jews have planned such a bloodbath for America, as they have ruthlessly unleashed in many countries over the many centuries. I am convinced that it will happen before 1990 and I say so in the first chapter of the White Man's Bible. I am convinced they will unleash it as soon as they have flooded this country with enough hostile mud races, a process that is accelerating with all the deliberate speed the Jews can muster. When the White Race is weak, confused and vulnerable enough, the Jews will unleash their fury and attempt to wipe out Nature's Finest — the White Race. **However, the rest of the argument is totally false.** By the time the scenario of blood flowing in the streets comes to pass it will be much too late. In fact, it recalls to me a vivid picture of the sad fate of the roosters when I was still a kid on the farm in Saskatchewan.

Often on Sundays we would enjoy a chicken dinner. Since we raised our own chickens, all we had to do was catch one of them, usually a rooster, lay its head on a chopping block, take an axe and chop its head off. That was when the action started. Whoever did the chopping would quickly toss the bird to the ground and quickly get away from it, since blood would spurt out of its neck profusely and the bird would flap into a violent convulsive reaction, aimlessly flopping and floundering about, flailing its wings until in a minute or two it had bled to death, and it was all over. **Now this is not a pretty picture, but I warn you, it represents fairly accurately a picture of the kind of fate the White Race can expect if it is passively going to sit on its big fat apathy and wait "until there is blood flowing in the streets", before the American people will wake up and take action. When I say this I am not just postulating a theory. I am speaking from the experience of history, from my own personal experience in Russia, and from that of my family.**

My father was born into a peaceful, thriving Mennonite colony, as was his father and as were his grandparents. It was located in a fertile area on the Molotschna River in the southern Ukraine. It was pioneered by my Mennonite ancestors starting at about 1804. Since the Mennonites were industrious, hard working and frugal, the colony prospered beautifully and by the beginning of World War I it consisted of about 30,000 happy and prosperous members sequestered in approximately 50 towns and villages.

There were at the beginning of the 20th century approximately **six million Jews in Russia, seething with hate, rebellion and conspiracy** to overthrow the Russian government and the Romanov

dynasty. For centuries they had been plotting, organizing and conspiring to bring down the whole social structure, institute a massive blood bath, kill off the best, especially the White Russians, and enslave the entire population. Vengeance! They wanted to wreak vengeance on their enemies! **And who were their enemies? Why, the whole world that stood in their path of world conquest.**

When the Russian armies collapsed in 1917 while W.W.I was still in progress, the Jews in Russia were ready. With the help of their racial kinsmen in the United States and throughout the world, they unleashed revolution, anarchy, famine and the greatest blood bath (up to that time) in history. Thirty million White Russians, all of Russia's finest, the aristocracy, the intellectuals, the pillars of society, they all fell in a hail of Jewish bullets, in one massive bloodletting operation. Did this violent convulsion "wake up the people"? Well, **it did not wake up the Mennonites in the Molotschna colony, nor did it wake up the White people of Russia, as to who their real enemy was.** Whereas it alarmed them into frightening despair, it did not alarm them to any constructive action. They did not organize an effective defense, nor did they find a meaningful solution.

When the vicious holocaust was over (if it ever is over) the net result was 30 million White Russians dead, and the Jews with their Communist apparatus were firmly in power. Today, 67 years later, the Jews are still firmly in power and have spread their deadly tentacles to every country in the world, in some, openly communist, in others, like the United States, deceitfully covert, but nevertheless fully and ruthlessly in power.

So let us analyse this business of stupidly waiting "until there is blood flowing in the streets" before we wake up and organize the White people of America, and of the world.

Did the White people of Russia understand the holocaust that had painstakingly been planned and unleashed upon them? Did my ancestors, the Mennonites understand it? No, they did not. Neither the Russians, nor the Mennonites, nor my living relatives understand it to this day.

Instead, the "White" Russians fought the "Red" Russians. (Does this remind you of the "North" and the "South" in America during the Civil War? Well, it should.) The Jews were in control of both factions while both sides slaughtered each other mercilessly. **The Jews were masterfully manipulating their age old strategy of DIVIDE AND CONQUER.** And conquer they did. The Russian people and my Mennonite ancestors reacted just like the rooster with its head cut off. They flopped and flailed in all directions — **pointlessly, aimlessly and ineffectively,** until they bled to death.

The beautiful, prosperous Mennonite colonies were totally wiped out and their formerly thriving and happy inhabitants were either killed, shipped off to Siberia or scattered all over the face of the earth. **I am one of the "scattered" who survived.**

When I was born in the small Mennonite village of Rudnerweide in February of 1918, things looked extremely dismal, not only for Russia, but also for my immediate family. And they were. The "Red" Army and the "White" Army were engaged in fighting a bitter civil war, and part of it was being fought right in the backyard of our little settlement in the Southern Ukraine. Part of it was also fought right in the backyard of our home and several shells rocked our house. When I was nine months old, my mother said I came down with diptheria or scarlet fever (I've forgotten which) and I nearly died. At this time the warring factions were still shelling our area and wreaking havoc, anarchy and destruction.

The military actions were followed by looting, chaos and famine. During the two year famine of 1921 and 1922 five million people in the Ukraine alone died of starvation, among them many Mennonites. Today, 67 years later, Russia is still under the vicious heel of the Jewish tyrant. I ask you a serious question — **how would you go about starting a Freedom from Jewish Tyranny Movement under conditions such as exist in Russia today?**

We are not quite that far along in the United States — yet, and where there is life there is hope. We (our family) did extricate ourselves from that horrible dilemma, and emigrated to Mexico in 1924, then to Canada in 1926. Nineteen years later I myself emigrated to the United States and prospered. I repeat, where there is life there is hope, provided you take due advantage of "the tide in the affairs of men", to quote Shakespeare, and take direct, meaningful action.

There is a powerful (if highly painful) lesson to be learned from the experience of history in even as short a period as my own lifetime. I have learned that lesson well and I have learned it the hard way. **That lesson is damn simple, and it is this:**

Prepare to demolish your implacable enemy, the Jewish conspiracy, BEFORE your head is on the chopping block.

By the time the axe comes down it is too late. Like the rooster with its head cut off, once blood is flowing in the streets the White Race will be aimlessly flailing, flopping and flounderiug, killing each other as they painfully bleed to death. That is not the best time to wake up and start organizing for the survival of the White Race. The best time to do so is NOW. We should of course, have done it a long time ago. In recapitulating our sins of omission of what the White Race should, should, should have done, the list is endless. We could go

back as far as 6000 years and say the Egyptians should have had a racial religion, which I have already said repeatedly. But all that is now water over the dam and past history, and we cannot change it. What we can and must change is the present in order to mold the future. And there is plenty we can do and must do, **and there will never be a better time to do it than now.**

The idea that anarchy is the ideal time to wake up, organize and rally the White Race, is not borne out by history. I have already cited Russia. I can also cite Hungary, Rumania, Czechoslavakia. I can cite Angola, the Congo, Rhodesia. I can cite Lebanon. Terror, anarchy, bloodletting. Each time the Jew picked up the chips.

History's most illustrious example of a vigorous people organizing and beating the Jewish terror is Hitler's Germany during the 1920's and 30's. It was not accomplished with a bloody revolution as happened in Russia in 1917. It was done by deliberate planning, by building, and by intensive organization, mostly by peaceful means. True, Germany in the 1920's was desperate; true, conditions were somewhat chaotic; but the powerhouse Hitler built was done under conditions that were still civilized and organized. The mails were still functioning. The railroads were still running. Coal was still being systematically mined and factories were still producing goods, although lethargically, and under Jewish tutelage. But still, there was not blood flowing in the streets and there was not total anarchy. It was under at least civilized conditions that Hitler was able to build a power structure. When the Russians were sacking Berlin and the Allies were firebombing Dresden, it was no longer possible to do so.

That lesson must become painfully clear to us here in America, and to the White Race all over the world. **Despite all our neglect and all our stupidities of the past, there will never be a better time to get organized — to get our act together than now.** *(Read again C.C. No. 73 in the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE).*

Let me reiterate — there is no magic pill, no magic formula to pull us out of our dilemma. **The answer is building a powerful racial movement that will be determined to, and can smash the Jewish power.** We have the means. We have the resources and we have the power to do so.

We have to make up our cotton-picking minds that we are going to do so, come hell or high water. **We also have to make up our minds and decide on one exclusive vehicle that we are going to polarize around.** We can no longer flop and flounder around in a hundred different directions like a chicken with its head cut off. (Read again *"A Polyglot Mind" Issue No. 10 of Expanding Creativity)* We have to act. We have to polarize around a racial religion and whip our own people into action — to not only avenge history's most abominable outrage, but to organize our race into a

beautiful, prosperous and healthy social structure that can thrive and prosper for the next million years.

CREATIVITY is the answer. We have the creed, the program and the base. But without your help and determined, militant support it means nothing. We must have the activist support for our World Headquarters and we must have activist church groups springing up in your area. **We must have both — dispersion and polarization.**

This is not a contradiction. This is survival strategy at its best, and the Jews have successfully practiced it for thousands of years. One of these days I am going to write a full-fledged article on this very subject.

It means this: We (you) must build local church groups in your area (See *Issue No. 10 of Expanding Creativity again)* and grow and expand. The more such groups all over the United States, all over the world, the better. We must also polarize around one creed, one program, one loyalty, just as the Jews have done. **We must polarize** around our own White Racial Loyalty.

In CREATIVITY we have it all — the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. We have the whole ball of wax.

Let us now dedicate ourselves to the task and get our act together. There will never, never be a better time than now. Eternal struggle is the price of survival and we had better get with it. When the axe is coming down on our necks it will be rather late.

* * * * *

Let the Russian bloodletting experience be a lesson to us that chaos, anarchy and turmoil are not the best of times to rally the forces of the White Race. Ditto for the Jewish take over in Poland, Rumania, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, East Germany, Yugoslavia, Rhodesia, Angola and dozens of other ironclad Communist countries held in the throes of Jewish tyranny. How many times do we have to be hit over the head with a telephone pole before we learn our lesson?

* * * * *

A Year of Building the Creativity Movement

The School for Gifted Boys is Becoming a Reality

We have reached a Landmark

With this, the June, (1984) issue of *Racial Loyalty*, we have reached our First Anniversary, and we feel that if nothing else, survival itself is a major accomplishment.

Since we mailed out copies of our first issue in June of 1983, we have had opposition from many quarters that do not wish the White Race to survive, nor to have their conspiracy and/or racket exposed. This opposition includes not only the most powerful forces in this country, but the most powerful and entrenched power establishments on the face of the earth. To name a few: the Jewish establishment; the Jewish-Christian network, which includes a strange multifarious group of bedfellows — Catholics, Baptists, Mormons, Jehovah's Witnesses, Seventh Day Adventists, Presbyterians, and a passel of others. They are all tentacles of the same tenacious octopus, spawned and hatched by the Jewish conspiracy nearly two thousand years ago; the mud races as a whole, who would like to mongrelize and extirpate the White Race, with the Jews showing them the way; the government of the United States itself, which can only be listed as Public Enemy No. 1 as far as the survival of the White Race is concerned.

This, then is our main opposition. It is huge, it is powerful, it is pervasive. There are, of course, many, many branches of this powerful network, but they all interlock and at the apex is the treacherous Jewish powerhouse, fully in control.

In this first year we have been attacked in the press, we have been firebombed, we have had a shotgun blast unleashed at our church. (See the scars on our logo, upper right). We are leaving these pellet holes unrepaired as a permanent reminder to our supporters. We consider them as **Battle Scars of Honor.** As Adolf Hitler so ably said:

"Every Jewish slander and every Jewish lie is a scar of honor on the body of our warriors", and,

"Anyone who picks up a Jewish newspaper in the morning and does not see himself slandered in it has not made profitable use of the previous day; for if he had, he would be persecuted, reviled, slandered, abused, befouled."

Well, we have been collecting a few scars, but we have survived, and we consider that in itself an accomplishment of sorts. But we have done much more than survive.

Besides this being the thirteenth issue of our periodical RACIAL LOYALTY, we have more than tripled our subscriptions in the first year.

We have recruited many new members, and, I would say upgraded the dedication and quality of our supporters.

We have started a valuable Library and are adding more books to it continuously. If you have any valuable old books, please send them to us. We would especially like to add to our collection a set of the Encyclopedia Britannica, especially circa 1911. You would be hard put to find a more deserving repository for your valuable books than the Library of the Church of the Creator. So please keep this in mind.

We have started building the most significant addition to our movement — **A School for Gifted Boys** — a small beginning of mighty portentions. From this base, which we hope will expand dramatically, will emerge the great and powerful leaders of the future White Race. We believe this move in itself is by far the most meaningful and significant of all, and will have future ramifications that we can only dimly foresee at this time.

There have been many rewards in this first great year, and there have been some discouragements. One of the most impressive rewards is the support and dedication of some of our leading members and supporters. Added to this is the fact that no intelligent refutation, argument or disputation to our creed and program has appeared from any quarter. Neither our friends nor our enemies have challenged our basic logic, most probably because they can't. Our enemies have basically chosen two courses of attack: either to malign us on specious grounds, or to ignore us. Never do they challenge our basic logic in a head-on attack. This, in itself, proves to us that our creed and program is correct and unassailable.

On the negative side, the most discouraging aspect has been the cowardly and apathetic reaction of the White Race as a whole. Instead of facing reality, the majority of the White Race has chosen not to hear what we are saying, to hide their heads in the sand, and to permissively allow the treacherous Jew to loot, tyrannize, mongrelize and destroy the White Race. This has been the hardest

to take. Despite all the warnings; despite all the overwhelming evidence; despite all the red flags popping up all around them, the majority of the White Race acts like a zombie in a trance and chooses to ignore the obvious.

But we will forge ahead and build a mighty **White Racial Religious Movement,** no matter what. With your support and dedication we will build, build, build, until we have the mightiest movement on the face of the earth — **the White Race in control of its own destiny, nothing less.** We are determined to do this come hell or high water, and nothing will deter us. But, remember **your support and dedication is the key** to the whole movement. It is not only we who need you, but you need us, and the White Race needs you.

* * * * *

Out of a polyglot society that is sick and degenerate CREATIVITY is determined to build a Whiter and Brighter World. Your dedication will make the difference.

* * * * *

We don't want to set the world on fire — we just want to light the flame of RACIAL LOYALTY in your heart.

* * * * *

REMEMBER DRESDEN! Let us smash the Jewish menace once and for all and avenge the Unavenged Outrage.

* * * * *

We Creators consider Adolf Hitler as the greatest leader the White Race has ever produced and the greatest White Man that ever lived.

* * * * *

Issue No. 14, July 1984

We need Both for Survival

DISPERSION and POLARIZATION

In *Issue No. 13* of this book (P.13) I mention briefly the need for the CREATIVITY movement to step up its efforts for both dispersion and polarization. As I explained briefly, these two terms may seem contradictory, but they are not as far as strengthening and insuring the survival of our White Racial movement is concerned. In fact, both are highly essential if we are to build a solid worldwide structure, if we are to survive and expand.

It is our determined goal to do exactly that. We are not only determined to survive, but we intend to build our movement and expand it onward to worldwide proportions. We are categorically committed to expand the CREATIVITY creed and philosophy until it becomes the universal property of all the White peoples of this Planet Earth. Not the meek, not the niggers, not the Jews, not the mud peoples, but our goal is that the White Race shall inherit the earth — all of it. In order to do so we must build and grow, until Creativity embraces the support and leadership of all the White peoples on all the continents. To do so we must, first of all polarize around the creed of Creativity — the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. Secondly, we must have dispersion of organizational units — nuclei of organizational activity scattered all over the world — tens of thousands of them.

In order to understand this seeming contradiction best, all we need to do is study the long and turbulent history of the Jewish race. Since this miserable but tenacious race has survived in an unbroken continuity for a longer time span than any other race, religion or nation, we would do well to study their history for the underlying characteristics that have enabled them to do so.

We Creators have done just that, and more. We have not only studied their history but we have dissected their inherent structure to examine the nature of the beast. We have gone further. We have taken out those basic characteristics that contributed to their astoun-

ding success and incorporated them into our own religion — CREATIVITY. In short, we have taken several pages out of their book and applied them to our own movement. We make this statement without any reservation or apology. If the enemy has superior weapons that have proven vastly more effective, our policy is not to shun the obvious, but instead to face reality and learn from it.

One of the basic ingredients of Judaism is RACIAL LOYALTY. We realize what a key factor this is to any race, movement or organization. Where does your loyalty lie? That is the bottom line. To the average Jew there is never a doubt. It belongs to his race, to Judaism, to Israel, all of which are polarized into one central faith — Judaism. We Creators realize what a **powerful motivating force is racial loyalty,** and not only have we named our organizational periodical RACIAL LOYALTY, but we preach it repeatedly. Why? Because loyalty to the cause is the first ingredient of success to any movement.

The bottom line is: HOW MUCH DO YOU CARE?

Strangely, whereas his race and historical cohesion is the prime motivating force in the life of the average Jew, the average White Man or Woman is hardly aware that they are the fortunate members of Nature's Elite — the White Race. It is the overwhelming goal of the Church of the Creator to make each and every member of our race intensely aware of this most significant reality and to polarize this awareness into the one and only basic religion of our race. And there is no better way to polarize this awareness than incorporating it into a religious movement. This has worked wonders for the Jews, it has worked wonders for the backward Arabs when polarized under the Moslem religion. It has even worked miracles for the mongrel niggers of America that have embraced their Black Muslim religion. History also has many other lesser examples, but the above will suffice to drive home a point we of the Church Of The Creator have been expounding repeatedly, and that is this: The White Race has been fumbling and floundering miserably because it never had a racial religion of its own to rally around, to polarize its tremendous potential, and to inherit the world. Christianity certainly has not done so. On the contrary, it has confused and fragmented the White Race as nothing else in its history.

Now in CREATIVITY we have such a religion to polarize around — full blown, comprehensive and complete. We now must organize and polarize all our scattered, confused and polyglot legions around the world. Once we do the Jews and the muds will be a problem of only minor proportions.

So much for polarization. Since I have expounded on this issue repeatedly before, I will not pursue it further in this dissertation. But what about the need for dispersion of organizational units? Isn't this

a contradiction of polarization?

No, it is not. Again let us look at the survival of the Jews over the many centuries and learn our lesson.

If you will read again *Creative credo No. 35 in the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE* entitled *"Unrelenting Warfare Between The Parasitic Jews And Their Unfortunate Victims"* you will see that the Jews owe their survival to the fact that they were dispersed all over the world. **But here is the key: Wherever they settled they immediately organized Jewish centers of one kind or another — synagogues, political organizations, defense leagues, or whatever.** They all served the cause of their race, helped to inspire racial loyalty and racial cohesion, and made organizational plans for their defense and for the take-over of their enemies. (We must remember that whoever their unsuspecting hosts were, the Jews regarded them as their enemies.)

Now despite the fact that the Jews took all these measures for their own protection, advancement and survival, due to their inherent obnoxiousness, their hosts did discover the dangerous threat posed by these parasites, and repeatedly throughout history turned on them, killed them and/or drove them out.

But — and here again is the key — when driven out of one city, dukedom or country, their racial/religious cohorts were ready to receive them and help them recoup, and **in a few years they were not only back, but also in control again of the very country that had expelled them a generation (or less) earlier.**

A glaring example in modern history is how Germany drove out the Jews, how they shifted to the United States, utilized the resources of their host country to destroy Germany and in short order were not only back in Germany, but again in full control. When I say full control, there is hardly a country in the world that the Jewish tyranny is more unrestrained than the Jews in wreaking vengeance on their former nemesis.

But we don't need to look at Germany as the only example. If you will read again *Creative Credo No. 35 of the White Man's Bible* you will find it happening over and over and over.

Their persistent tenacity and survival is basically due to two major tactics: Religious polarization around their race, and secondly — dispersion.

We of the Church Of The Creator must also learn this lesson thoroughly, and we have. That is why I have been urging repeatedly and persistently that our members wherever possible **become ordained ministers and form church groups of their own in their area.** This is a must, and it is tremendously important.

I ask you this question (and I am sure it must have crossed your mind): What would happen if our headquarters here in North

Carolina got wiped out? It could happen. Would that be the end of our movement?

NO. It need not, it cannot, it must not and it WILL not. **CREATIVITY now represents a powerful idea, a supreme loyalty, a vehicle that is urgently needed for the survival of a great race. Having been spelled out and detailed in our basic books, the idea is now in the hands of tens of thousands of our racial comrades, any one of which, if he or she set their mind to it could (and must) organize their own center and spread it to the rest of the world.**

As Voltaire has said — "There is nothing as powerful as an idea whose time has come" — and for the White Race, the CREATIVITY FORCE is the instrument for its own survival, redemption and resurrection. It is now in the hands of the great White Race, and its own powerful possession.

But to insure its spread and survival, this idea must rapidly be dispersed, mobilized, organized and polarized. The more we do so and the quicker we do so, the more secure will be its survival and the more rapid its expansion.

Just as any Christian preacher can take the Jewish-Christian bible and start his own church and build his following and congregation to whatever size he has the energy and ability to accomplish, **so, too, can any CREATOR build a church and congregation to any size he aspires,** with or without the help of our headquarters. And I strongly urge that every Creator aspire to do just that. The more such local units or groups we have spread out all over the United States, Canada, Europe and all over the world, the stronger, the more secure we will be and the faster the growth of our movement will be. We here at headquarters will do all we can, but this is a massive worldwide movement, and the greater the effort, the more widespread the participants, the better the results. Remember, we will build this only with massive White Racial teamwork and for this we need you in your area to do your part.

Not only must we build a multiplicity of Church Of The Creator centers, but **we must also develop a multiplicity of effective, competent leaders.** This will of course, go hand in hand with the springing up of the thousands of church groups. These must all be coordinated, mobilized and effectively brought into play to bring about WHITE RACIAL TEAMWORK and also as described in *Chapter No. 7, Part II of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, "The Leadership Principle"*. We must adopt the **"wolf pack" system** whereby we have a backup of an unlimited supply of leaders ready to serve. If one gets shot down, another is there to take his place. If he too falls, there is another ready to take over.

Such leaders can only come from experience and testing in the

field. Only by proving their merits in actually building their own organizations can such leaders be recognized. **These must then further be mobilized into a "chain of command", and organized by areas, districts and divisions.** In building the SCHOOL FOR GIFTED BOYS we are building the base from which the qualities of future leaders can be identified, oriented and trained. Just as Rome was not built in a day, so our organization, too, will not be built overnight. But time is of the essence and we must push the program into becoming a reality with all deliberate speed.

There is one other move that we must make with all deliberate speed and that is the dispersion of huge quantities of our THREE BASIC BOOKS in a multitude of warehouses or storage places all over the country. We must disperse our inventories in every major city in the country, from Los Angeles to Boston, from Miami to Seattle, and all areas in between.

This, too, is in good keeping with the policy of dispersion, so that no matter where a catastrophe may strike, we have reserves to draw from, not just a handful of storage areas, but hundreds.

We must think big. We may start small but we must think in terms of totality — the whole country, the whole world. We must also plan to have the basic books translated into the major present White languages of the world, German, French, Spanish, Italian, and at least a half dozen others.

The best way to start implementing this dispersion of reserves is for those of our members that have the finances to buy and warehouse several hundred copies, to do so as soon as possible. Write us for special prices on quantities.

Dispersion and Polarization — that is the answer. Let us learn from history, let us **above all learn from the history of the Jews.** We can do a lot better than they ever could. They are merely a minority of parasites. We are CREATORS who need none of the mud races for our welfare or survival. On the contrary, the sooner we get all the parasites and freeloaders off our backs, the sooner we will be in a position to build that Whiter and Brighter World that is the cherished goal of every Creator.

Also, remember the bottom line. If we don't get our act together, if we don't get the White Race organized, mobilized and polarized — the consequences of our criminal negligence will be catastrophic. For a glimpse of our coming fate, read what happened to the defenseless **men, women and children that were incinerated at Dresden.** *Read again the horror story of how the Jews incinerated hundreds of thousands of helpless White men, women and children in a matter of two days. (P. 93 Nature's Eternal Religion, "The Murder of Dresden.")* That was not a holyhoax, but a real holocaust, perpetrated mostly on White women and children. A

similar fate awaits all of the White Race, either piecemeal, or in a sudden thunderclap. *Read again "Let Us Make Hay While The Sun Shines"* in the first chapter of this book. **Remember — there is no evading or avoiding the issue.** We either mobilize our resources and save ourselves from a universal "Dresden" or reap the consequences of our cowardice and negligence.

* * * * *

Let us now rally around CREATIVITY and polarize it into the mighty BATTERING RAM we must have to smash the Jewish menace.

* * * * *

Whereas Adolf Hitler united the German people, it is the sacred goal of the Church of the Creator to unite all the White peoples of the world into one mighty religious movement.

* * * * *

A fate similar to Dresden is what the Jews have in mind for all the goyim, especially the White Race. Don't let it happen. Organize, polarize and mobilize.

* * * * *

There will never be a better time to get our act together than NOW. We will not get a second chance.

* * * * *

Do something meaningful for the White Race. Become an Ordained Minister of the Church of the Creator and start a C.O.T.C. group in your area.

* * * * *

A Two-Way Benefit

A Haven for your assets and a help for the movement at the same time.

A reader and supporter has suggested a way in which you might be able to safeguard and place some of your assets out of the reach of some of the pirates of the entrenched establishment, (the IRS, process servers, etc.) and at the same time contribute benefits to the Church of the Creator. We believe it has a lot of merit, and here is how it works.

1. The Church of the Creator is establishing a Trust Fund to accomplish a given constructive purpose. We invite our supporters to LOAN to this Trust Fund whatever monies they can set aside, say $100.00 — , $500.00 — , $1000.00 — , $5000.00 — , etc. Such loan is established for one year or as long as you may see fit.

2. The Church in turn gives you a Demand Note due after 1 year. The note specifies that *it* is interest free (the Church pays no interest).

3. The Church in turn invests the Trust Funds in a Bank account that pays the highest current rate of interest, and it leaves the principle of all sums in the account at all times, ready to repay the face of the note upon demand at any time after the 1 year of deposit.

4. The contributor may leave the principle in Trust as long as he or she wishes (after 1 year) earning interest for the church. Whereas the contributor does lose the interest on the principle, this now goes to the church, but on the other hand, no income tax is paid on this amount by either the church or the contributor.

5. The note would have an added provision, that in case no demand is made for the return of the principle prior to the time of death, then it is the express wish of the holder of the note that the principle be bequeathed to the church as an endowment to help promote the movement in the pursuit of its goal — the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

We are ready, willing and able to receive any and all such funds that you may wish to put aside for your own protection and at the same time help build the movement. If there are any questions, please write us for further details.

* * * * *

Issue No. 15, August 1984

Let Us Get Our Priorities Straight

Who's Trying to Save What & Whom — *Precisely*

A comprehensive and realistic survey of the situation as it exists to date by carefully sorting out the pretenders, the friends and the enemies of the White Race.

Throughout history — individuals, groups, organizations, religions — have been trying to "save" others of like categories from the dire consequences of something they deem inherently evil. Some of these crusades have been sensible and urgent, some have been fanatically unreal, and some have been plain idiotic, depending on the viewpoint of the observer. Some of these campaigns to save somebody from something have been of long duration (thousands of years) some of only recent origin, some of temporary and frivolous nature.

Since we ourselves are engaged in a holy war to save the White Race from mongrelization and extinction, it behooves us to take a clearer look at what some other groups and individuals are doing, have been doing, and will be doing. We want to more clearly delineate those who might be our allies. We also want to expose more clearly those who are obviously our out-and-out enemies, but have not been recognized as such by most of our White Racial Comrades.

One other matter I want to clarify. Since we of the Church of the Creator have been so carelessly classified and categorized with several previously existing organizations, we again want to make it abundantly clear that we are a comprehensive and far-reaching racial religion that is dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and the White Race alone. As such we are unique and none other exists today, and as far as we know, in all previous history none has ever existed before.

So let us look at history and examine precisely WHO has been trying to save WHOM and WHAT precisely, and let us start with the Egyptians, who in their own way were eager beavers and fanatically engaged in trying to save something, and what they did has grossly affected us to this day.

THE ANCIENT EGYPTIAN CIVILIZATION

As I have reviewed in the articles on Egypt in RACIAL LOYALTY Nos. 11 and 12, the entire Egyptian civilization, the first really great White civilization, was overwhelmingly dominated by religion. Furthermore, their religious beliefs were wholly based on FICTITIOUS CONCEPTS, rooted in superstition, gullibility and hocus-pocus. Intelligent and advanced as the Egyptians were, they nevertheless were as superstitious and gullible as any primitive barbarian.

But they were much more than that. They were highly ingenious and inventive, especially in the realm of the supernatural. In fact it is the Ancient Egyptians who deserve credit for mostly all the **fictitious concepts** on whose sleazy foundations later were built the so-called major religions of today. These religions include primarily Judaism, Christianity, Mohammedanism, Buddhism, Mormonism, and what have you.

What were these major innovations and concepts of the spook world that were invented by these ancient religionists? They were numerous, major and far-reaching. They include: (a) The idea of the human "soul" as being separate and apart from the mind as such. (b) The idea of immortality of the human soul, and a life in the "hereafter". (c) The idea of reward and punishment for acts committed in this life, to be meted out in the "next" life. (d) The idea of heaven and hell. Although vague in Egyptian times, they laid the foundations for the monsters the Christians developed in later times. (e) The idea that "gods" with supernatural powers could, and did, control our lives and mete out punishment and rewards, not only in the "hereafter", but also in the earthly life of each person. (f) The idea of placating, appeasing, pleasing, praying and kowtowing to these imaginary gods. (Not necessarily original with the Egyptians, but they expanded it into a major production). (g) The idea of building huge temples in honor of these imaginary gods, in order to please, placate and honor them. (h) The idea of tombs, sarcophagi, etc. for the soul. This led to gross excesses, such as building huge pyramids. (i) Complex rituals of worship. Again, this too was not exactly original with the Egyptians, but the dimensions to which they pushed this idea became the framework for the later and present-day religions. (j) The widespread practice of circumcision. The Egyptians were the first major civilization to practice this barbaric mutilation of the human body as part of their religious ritual. (k) The idea of tithing, that is extracting goods and money from religious victims for the benefit of the priesthood, a practice that has been greatly improved upon by modern religions,

especially the sophisticated electronic evangelists of today, the super con-artists of all time. (l) The idea of religious hymns was already spawned by the Egyptians. (m) The idea of baptism, cleansing the "soul" by ablution with water. (n) The idea of one god (Akhnaton). (o) Six of the highly touted "Ten Commandments" that the Jews brag they gave to the world were really plagiarized directly from the Egyptians. (p) There are a number of other hocus-pocus religious ideas, customs and terms for which we are indebted to the Egyptians, not the least of which is the oft repeated, but meaningless word, "Amen", deriving from praise of their god Amen-Ra.

Perhaps I am spending a little more time on the Egyptians than I should, but when we contemplate the tremendous burden of religious debris they have dumped on succeeding generations, and especially those living today, I believe it is highly important to understand where much of it originated.

Now let us answer the question: **WHAT were the Egyptians trying to save?**

The answer is they were trying to **save their "souls"** and provide for a comfortable immortality — a fanaticism pursued even more fervently by the Christians thousands of years later. They also had a few lesser goals on the side. One was to overcome "time", and in the building of their huge pyramids they have at least partly been more successful than any other people. But they also wanted to extend and glorify their "earthly" name (ego), and in this, too, they succeeded better than most.

* * * * *

THE JEWS

It is one of the most fateful accidents of history that the parasitic Jews were spawned out of the religious milieu of the Egyptian culture. **Certainly this accidental development has proved to be one of the most catastrophic events in the development of the White Race and one which in the present era may well prove to be the death knell of Nature's Finest.** It is the holy vow of the Church Of The Creator to see to it that this will not happen.

In any case, the Jews being a parasitic race, were also an egocentric race. Everything they learned they utilized for their own advantage — and they learned plenty from the Egyptians. They learned: (a) that religious hocus-pocus is a powerful means of controlling and directing people's minds. (b) That people's actions follow their innermost motivations, and once you have control of their minds their actions can be controlled to follow any direction their manipulators wish.

They then set about turning these ideas into reality and went to work converting religion per se into a powerful racial tool — A RACIAL RELIGION. They further copied from the Egyptians: (c) The idea of monotheism (Akhnaton). (d) Building temples for their gods. (e) The idea of immortality. (f) The idea of the soul. (g) Life in the hereafter. (h) Rituals of worship. (i) Circumcision for members of their tribe. (j) Six of their "Ten Commandments". (k) Religious fanaticism, this however, always in the direction of loyalty towards their tribe.

What is it the Jews are trying to save? They have one of the clearest and most sensible goals of any existing religion in history **— the survival and expansion of their race to the point where all other races have been mongrelized, lost their identity and utterly destroyed, only to be enslaved into the tolls of their Jewish master.** They fanatically pursue their goals with a zeal as no other race ever has **— to enslave and dominate the rest of mankind and to accrue unto themselves all the gold, silver and other assets on the face of the earth. Their goals are clear, they are vicious, and they make a lot of sense — for the Jews.**

What do we Creators have in common with the Jews? Absolutely nothing, and everything. The Jews are our most vicious and bitter foes. It is our desire to wipe Judaism from the face of the earth. **DELENDA EST JUDAICA** is our battle cry! But we have learned just about everything from the Jews about how to build a racial religion for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

One major difference between us and the Jews is this: Whereas the Jews have throughout their history been a parasitic minority living on the backs of productive White civilizations, we Creators are just the opposite. We White Creators are the most productive, creative species on the face of the earth. **We need no Jews, no mud races, no slaves, for our welfare and the sooner we get all the parasites off of our back, the sooner every White Man can live like a king.** Nor do we plan to stay a minority. Whereas we have no desire to dominate or enslave anybody, we want to expand the White Race until we crowd out the mud races and inherit the earth — all of it — for the White Race.

* * * * *

Once we get the Jews, muds and other parasites off our backs, every White Man can live like a king and every White Woman like a queen.

* * * * *

THE GREEKS

The inherent characteristic of the Greeks was their love of beauty, culture, and their innate intelligence. Their limited goals were to save their own city states from neighboring city states, and because of such limited political and racial vision they warred on each other endlessly in such fratricidal bloodletting as the Peloponnesian wars, and thereby destroyed themselves. It was this fratricidal infighting and their failure to realize the Divine Seed they possessed, that led to their political downfall and the mongrelization of their excellent gene pool.

What do we Creators share with the Greeks? Well, we also pursue the goals of culture, beauty, art and intelligence, but that is all. We are aware of one great bonus the Greeks were not — **how to protect our gene pool** and advance it ever higher and onward to levels the Greeks never even dreamed of.

THE ROMANS

Like the Greeks, the Romans started with excellent racial stock, but oriented in a somewhat different direction. Whereas the Greeks were highly innovative, and gifted in the arts and in culture, the Romans were more pragmatic. They were great warriors, organizers and law givers, and as a result they not only conquered the Greeks but all of the then known and worthwhile world around the Mediterranean. Because they were such excellent conquerors they soon had slaves by the millions to do their menial labor for them and this proved to be their downfall. Because they took in all the conquered peoples of the era, they also took in a lot of mud genes and bastardized their once noble race.

What was their main passion? To save Rome — the Empire. This they did for a thousand years but they lost their precious genes in the meantime because they lacked a racial religion. As a result, the collapse of Rome was one of the greatest tragedies in history.

What do we Creators have in common with the Romans? A great deal, really. Our love for law and order, the desire to build, and the desire for empire building, as well as many other noble traits. **Had the Romans only realized the preciousness of their inherent genes and the value of a racial religion!**

* * * * *

Help build a mighty White Racial Movement.
Help build CREATIVITY.

Whereas the Judaic religion was spawned out of the hocus-pocus welter of Egyptian religions, Christianity in turn was a planned deliberate outgrowth of Judaism. **Without the Jews the White Race would never have had the scourge of Christianity inflicted upon it.** I have already elaborated on this subject in NATURE' ETERNAL RELIGION *(Christ's Existence Not Substantiated By Historical Evidence)* and several other places in my writings.

Briefly the story as it can be pieced together is this: When Rome dominated the world in the first century C.E., (Common Era) they assimilated, among many other territories, the minor Judaic kingdom in Palestine, whose Capitol was Jerusalem. As always, although militarily conquered, the Jews were rebellious against authority. In order to subdue them and lay waste to their cities, Emperor Vespasian sent General Titus to Judea to quell the rebellion. With a few legions he laid siege to Jerusalem and in less than two years he conquered and leveled Jerusalem to the ground.

That should have been the end of the Jews as the destruction of Carthage was the end of the Carthaginians. But it was not. The Jews were a tenacious tribe, thanks to the virulence and cohesiveness of their racial religion, Judaism. They planned revenge, and the destruction of the Romans. *(See Creative Credo No. 43 "Confessions Of A Jew", in the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE)*

The Jews took a deadly course of action for which the Romans were completely defenseless and unprepared, and which even while the poison was being administered to them, they never understood. Even to this day the overwhelming majority of the White Race fails to understand it, although the evidence is laid out before them, loud and clear.

The Jews now put into play the tenaciousness of their Judaic religion — they put into full practice their trump cards — **polarization and dispersion.** *(See Issue No. 13).*

The Jews utilized their tremendous accumulation of religious knowledge and psychological expertise. They went to work on the brains of the Romans. They transformed the dauntless world conquering Roman warriors into whimpering, peace-loving wimps. The tool they used was Christianity.

Instrumental in this brilliant idea was a Jew by the name of Saul of Tarsus, who later became the Christians' St. Paul. In order to put this piece of chicanery together he dredged up the teachings of a little known and dying religious sect around the Dead Sea. They were known as the Essenes, and they were a Jewish sect, completely out of the mainstream of Judaism.

From their suicidal teachings ("sell all thou hast", "love your

enemies", "turn the other cheek"), he concocted a deadly religion to feed to the Romans. The whole Jewish network soon threw themselves into the battle with a frenzy seldom before witnessed in history. What they accomplished next through the power of their religious zeal is, and remains, one of the most outstanding events in history.

The peoples of the Roman Empire (who by now were a mere shadow of the original Roman stock) became obsessed with this new religion. As their minds became more and more drugged with this anti-nature, anti-life doctrine, the Empire slowly sank, civilization disintegrated, and an ominous dark pall settled over Europe for the next thousand years. **The Dark Ages set in.**

The Jews had triumphed with their B-bomb (brain-bomb). Their triumph over the White Race prevails to this day, more ominously than ever. **The B-bomb is still ticking.** What is it the Christians are trying to save? Why, souls! All kinds of souls! All kinds of souls — White, brown and black, from the fiery pit of hell. And who concocted this horrible booby-trap? Why, the sweet loving (Jewish) god who at the same time is supposedly making a big to-do that he is trying to save us all from that same fiery pit.

What a crock of nonsense! Nobody has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt a god, or spook, or a soul. Talk about **fictitious concepts!** The Egyptians invented them, the Jews capitalized on them, and the stupid Christians swallowed the poisoned bait. *(Read again "Fictitious Concepts" in R.L., Issue No. 7, of Expanding Creativity.)*

What do we Creators have in common with the Christians? Not much, except that about half of the Christians of the world are White, and most White people, unfortunately, are still quasi-Christians.

NATIONAL SOCIALISM

When we speak of the Nazis, I think it is extremely important that we differentiate between the Nazi era of Adolf Hitler in Germany, and the neo-Nazi groups that have spawned here in America. **They are not the same.**

First the Hitler era. Since I reviewed fairly thoroughly *"Germany, Adolf Hitler and National Socialism" in Chapter 5, Book II of Nature's Eternal Religion (p.290),* it is not necessary for me to do so again. I will simply state what their goals were. Basically the thrust of Hitler's movement was to (a) save Germany from Jewish communism (b) tear up the Versailles Treaty and recover territories lost by Germany to surrounding countries (France, Poland, Czechoslavakia, etc.), (c) break the back of Jewish money manipulators (d) expand German hegemony and terrritory eastward into the fertile lands of

Russia and Eastern Europe. There is more, but basically this sums it up. The main idea was pan-Germanism (Deutschland uber Alles!) and vigorous German expansion, at the expense of many other White nations such as the French, Poles, Czechs, Slavs, Rumanians, Russians and others.

We have now come to the helter-skelter of neo-Nazi groups in America that have sprung up since George Lincoln Rockwell revived the neo-Nazi movement in 1958. We could also cite the Silver Shirts of the 1930's, but they were actually a different breed, spawned and supported directly out of Germany, and died out when Germany lost the war.

What is it the neo-Nazis in America are trying to save?

Well, there is no one clear answer. They are at best a mixed breed, with motives as diverse and confused as are their members. **Some are out-and-out plants organized by the Jews themselves so that the ADL can point with alarm to their own dues paying members about the horrible threat of nascent neo-Nazism.** This drives the Jews wild and they will quickly cough up millions to help swell the war chest of the ADL. It works beautifully.

Then there are the Hollywood type of Nazis, who, like the Civil War buffs, love to parade in Nazi uniforms, arm bands and all, and throw the stiff-arm salute repeatedly. Basically they are shallow individuals indulging themselves on an ego trip. I have met quite a few of them and find most of them are as confused as a little boy who has just lost his chewing gum on the floor of a chicken pen.

Then there are the more serious type that want to emulate the brilliant success of Hitler in the 1930's and believe they can transpose those same procedures onto the American scene of the 1980's. Their main success seems to pigeonhole itself into glorifying Adolf Hitler, (nothing wrong with that) but not in really having a ghost of a chance of actually building a meaningful movement in America to do the job that needs to be done. Why? Because they don't have a grasp on reality and only a superficial understanding of the situation. Among other things, they don't seem to understand at all (a) that Hitler was a phenomena, a genius of unbounded energy, and the success of the movement was more due to the personality of this great unusual man than the philosophy he espoused, and (b) his program was tailor-made for the situation in Germany during the 1920's, but not geared to the America of the 1980's, and (c) were a young, vibrant Hitler alive in America today he would, I am sure, take an altogether different approach. (d) None of the personalities on the scene in America today are even comparable to the genius of Hitler. (e) **That because 13 million Americans fought against the Nazis in WWII, the Nazi image is anathema to the average American,**

many of whose relatives were killed in that war. Not only is the Nazi image of no help, but thanks to the massive Jewish propaganda barrage over the past 50 years it is a tremendous barrier towards a feasible solution to the Jewish scourge.

So what are the Nazi groups trying to save? It is a confused picture. Most of them are merely on an ego trip, hoping they will become a MODERN DAY INCARNATION OF ADOLF HITLER.

Most of the various splinter groups are feuding amongst themselves and are as hostile to each other as they are to the Jews. Most of them have no clear philosophy of any kind, no goals, take a wimpy stand on Christianity, and no program whatsoever on how to achieve the goals they don't have.

Some advance specious arguments such as "when the race war starts and there is blood flowing in the streets, then all these groups will unite!" Really? How are they going to do that? *(Read again "Make Hay While The Sun Shines" in Racial Loyalty issue No. 13).* Their vague answer to that: "Hitler did it." That just isn't so. Hitler did not unite with, or merge, the thousands of political groups that were spawned in Germany after WWI. In fact, in his book Hitler definitely denounces the merging of organizations as weakening and/or destroying the original organizations. **What Hitler did was convert and absorb the individual members of other groups into one solid Nazi Party. In short, he polarized the individuals into one mighty movement under his leadership,** and he did not do it while anarchy ran rampant and blood flowed in the streets. He did it under fairly civilized and orderly conditions. I repeat — let us do likewise and unite under the banner of a racial religion — the most powerful idea we have to work with, now or ever.

So what are the neo-Nazis trying to save? It varies from group to group. But the main thing they have in common is they are trying to save their own hubris. (Webster defines hubris as overwhelming personal ego.)

THE ODINISTS

Like the Civil War buffs and the Hollywood Nazis, the Odinists in a way are playing games with an era that has slipped away into the distant past and can never be revived again, any more than you can revive a dead horse, though you may try to awaken it with a massive blast of dynamite.

Though small, the members of the revised Odinist movement are intellectually a cut above the neo-Nazis, and their racial goals are sensible, although they have little or nothing to do with Odin, Thor or Wodin. Basically they use these Norse mythologies as a sort

of backdrop, a Mythos, as Alfred Rosenberg would describe, to cling to as a point of departure.

But why must they use such cluttered window dressing as a necessary prop? True, the Vikings were great fighters and excellent physical specimens, but intellectually they were on a level with Hagar the Horrible in the Comic Strips. Mostly they were highly illiterate and most of what we know about their mythologies were conveyed to us by the more literate Christians of a later date. In any case, **the Vikings understood nothing of the more powerful mind-bending tactics of the more cunning Jews, and were no match for them at any time.** In consequence they succumbed to the more sinister and seductive Christian lure and today their descendants — the Danes, Swedes and Norwegians, are the most submissive Jew-loving wimps on the face of the earth. Christianity and other Jewish propaganda has done its job well.

So what would convince anyone that an insipid set of Mother Goose myths could and will reverse a situation from an era that has passed on and is now as dead as a doornail? **The answer is — nothing.** We believe that the Odinists, good people that they are, should dump this unnecessary garbage and join with us in a full fledged racial religion that covers the complete spectrum, but is not bogged down with a mass of ballast that can only be an insult to any White Man's intelligence.

What are the Odinists trying to save? Here we have to differentiate between the Odinist of the ancient Vikings and that of the small modern group with their revived version. The original Odinists were plainly indulging in unadulterated superstition playing religious games with their own concocted gods and myths, as had so many other peoples before them — the Egyptians, the Greeks, the Romans, and even hundreds of mud races. Even in that category the quality of the Viking myths were several cuts below that of the more erudite and civilized Greeks and Romans.

The revived and revamped modern day Odinists have somewhat different goals that can be delineated into two incompatible and unrelated categories. One, to vicariously relive the trappings of a bygone era, which, if it were to be really duplicated would be pretty miserable, and secondly, to revive a "mythos" upon which to build an "aryan" religion and be able to point to it with pride and say "this is a White Man's religion, not a Judeo-Christian religion". Although even in this category their modern day version has many gaps and is incomplete, we Creators share these goals with Odinists. In rejecting Jewish Christianity the Odinists have already gone a long way towards our position. **We therefore suggest that they stop playing games, join with us all the way in a real White Man's religion that has the Total Program, the Final Solution, the**

THE PATRIOTS

We now come to the group in America that is probably the largest, the most amorphous, and also the most disorganized and the most confused.

Since this category includes so many groups that it is impossible to list, I will go straight to the common denominator and ask the rhetorical question: **What are they trying to save? And the noble sounding answer is "We are trying to save the country".**

When asked: **From whom?** Their answers become extremely fuzzy. From the bureaucrats, from the Democrats, from the Republicans, from Carter, from Reagan, from the politicians, from the C.F.R., from the Bilderbergers, from the Trilateralists, from the "internationalists", from the "insiders", from the communists, from the Zionists, from the Dual Loyalists, from the U. N., from special interests, from the bankers, from ourselves (even!). Depending on whom you ask, you can come up with a whole plethora of different answers — but strangely they all have one other thing in common — **they will never put their finger on the real culprit — the Jewish powerhouse.**

When asked a second meaningful question,namely **for whom are they trying to save the country,** they act as if they had never given that a thought. Why the people, of course, is their bland answer. When this line of questioning is pursued further — **Would you fight and lay down your life to save this country so it could be populated with wall-to-wall niggers and other mud peoples, and run by the Jews?** Would you try to "save the country" although its government, press and whole power establishment was intensely hostile to the White Race, and had, in fact, a series of aggressive programs in force aimed at mongrelizing and/or committing genocide on the White Race? Would you fight for a government and country whose loyalty was overwhelmingly for the bandit state of Israel and everything Jewish, but extremely hostile to the White Race? **Would you again fight a war for a government and country that joined hands with the Russian communists in 1941, and fought a war that killed millions of our best White men, only to save the necks of the Jewish monsters?**

At this point the Patriot becomes extremely alarmed, agitated, confused, and even hostile. They start mumbling incoherent phrases programmed into their unthinking minds by the Jewish propaganda mill. Automatically they mumble something about racists, Nazis,

bigots, and they don't want to get into "it".

Well, nuff said. I have covered this subject more fully in Chapter 2 (Part II) of NATURES'S ETERNAL RELIGION, "Your Loyalty — a Sacred Trust", and also several chapters in the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, namely Creative Credo Nos. 17, 18, 21, 29, 32 and several others.

What do we Creators have in common with the Patriots? Well, quite a lot — mostly in the fact that the majority of our good White friends belong to this confused and helpless lot. It is also in this group that most of our potential members now lie dormant, in great need of both awakening and education.

However, I must make clear the distinction between "patriot" individuals and "patriotic" organizations, and post a warning. Most of the organizations that appeal to the average American's patriotism are Jew spawned, are designed to distract, confuse and relieve the average White American of his money — especially his money. In short, most of them are Jewish rackets, surprisingly many based in the Jew capital of the world — Washington, D. C. Most such come in well sounding appeals such as "Help save the Panama Canal". (Now who but a rogue wouldn't want to help save the Panama Canal for America?) They come equipped with neatly printed, self-addressed, postage paid envelopes, and of course the standard fare, the card which says "I enclose $5.00, $25.00, $100.00, $500.00, $1000.00". They have it down to a science and it works beautifully.

THE CONSTITUTIONALISTS

Closely allied to the patriots, but better read, and intellectually a few cuts above the average American Patriot are the Constitutionalists, although they have much the same attitude. They are for saving the Constitution, for God, flag and country. The main difference is they want to do it in a specific way, by "enforcing" the Constitution.

When asked the rhetorical question — Who do you expect will enforce the Constitution as you want it enforced? The answer is: the government!

It is a useless hassle to point out the obvious to them: The government is Public Enemy No. 1, hostile as hell to the White Race and hell-bent on the total destruction of the White Race and every value we hold dear. Our American government is totally in the hands of our mortal enemy the Jews, who are using the Constitution to rob, loot and destroy the best and most productive element of the polyglot American melting pot — the White worker.

To try to reason with the Jewish powerhouse, to explain con-

stitutional niceties, to "convince" them they should change their ways, is pure insanity. The Jews are fully aware of what they are doing, although the White Man is not, and nothing, but nothing, is going to "persuade" them to change their course — except raw, massive power.

In order to generate such a power base the White Man has to build his own massive movement and brutally smash the Jewish establishment to smithereens. **Only a massive White steamroller movement can do this, and before we can do so we have to get our priorities straight.** This, of course, is what Creativity is all about and I will have more to say about this in the conclusion of this article.

THE CHRISTIAN WHITE RACISTS

This group is really a breed apart and needs special mention from that of the Patriots and the Christians. In this category we can list The Christian Vanguard, The Thunderbolt, The National States Rights Party (which claim they are now UN-connected from each other). The various Klans also fit into this category, although loosely. There are a few dozen other small groups that also espouse the cause of Christianity and White racism.

This whole string of groups, too, is highly amorphous and a completely mixed bag of tricks. Without examining each one in detail the common characteristic or goal of all these groups is they are presumably trying to save your soul from the fiery pit and the White Race at the same time. This, of course, is a highly contradictory goal and self-defeating. It is like trying to win the Indy 500, but you make sure that every time you push down on the accelerator with one foot, you push down even harder on the brakes with the other. *(Read again "Self-imposed Handicaps" in Racial Loyalty Issue No. 6 of Expanding Creativity).* That is one hell of a way to win a race, and, of course, you never do.

The biggest harm these groups do is confuse the hell out of the average White racist by pounding away at the term "White Christian" over and over and over, until like the Pavlovian dog, the victim begins to think that the two terms are synonymous, when, in fact, we have shown throughout this and dozens of other articles that Christianity is poison to the White Race, was a major cause of the disintegration of the Roman race and the fall of its Empire, and was spawned by the Jews for that very purpose in the first place.

One other immense value these Pro-White anti-Jewish Christians have to the Jewish cause is this: **It provides a feasible argu-**

ment against clarifying the Jewish-Christian-White Race dilemma. Protagonists for Christianity can point to the fact that Christianity can't be a Jewish hoax because Christians like (the above mentioned) are strongly anti-Jewish. Sounds reasonable.

But the dominant fact is the overwhelming majority of Christians like the National Council of Churches, the World Council of Churches, the Moral Majority and the Jerry Falwell Crowd, Billy Graham, the Catholic Church, are all strongly PRO-Jewish, PRO-Israel, PRO-race-mixing and ANTI-White. These groups represent more than 99 per cent of the White Christians of the world, and **the comparative handful of ANTI-Jewish Christians do nothing more than confuse the issue by providing a credible argument for not exposing the Jewish nature and origins of Christianity.**

The end result most of these groups accomplish is similar to that of the Birch Society and that is as its members see one defeat after another, the enticements of throwing in the towel and thinking more and more of the blandishments of the next world in heaven become stronger and stronger. In this way one good White Racial fighter after another is neutralized and finally becomes a total victim of that Jewish mind scrambler. He becomes a "devoted", "dedicated" Christian and lets the real world (and his race) go to hell — into the hell of the Jews.

THE POPULISTS

Recently, especially under the auspices of The Spotlight out of Washington, the Populist Party has received some mediocre prominence and publicity (nothing in comparison to, for example, what that little talentless mongrel, Michael Jackson has been showered with). Since The Spotlight has a relatively large circulation for a paper that (overtly) professes to be ANTI-Jewish (Well, at least ANTI-Israel) this phenomena deserves some attention.

What does the Populist Party stand for?

Well, basically it is supposed to be the People's Party and represent the will of the people (aren't all Political Parties made up out of people, and stand for, by, of, behind, and in front of the people? It is supposed to represent Americanism — to go back to the good old times, and plethora of old time goodies, including stick candy with red, white and blue stripes on it.

Let us go back a little into the history of the Populist Party.

The Populist Party was founded as an agrarian political party in February, 1892, in St. Louis, MO. It represented in general three groups: (a) Western farmers. (b) Southern farmers who through the Farmers Alliance had sought to, but failed, to capture the

Democratic Party, and (c) Representatives of several labor and reform groups. At their first convention on July 4, 1892, in Omaha, they adopted a platform of the graduated income tax (we have it now, do we ever!), direct election of U.S. Senators (we have that now also), free coinage of gold and silver in a ratio of 16 to 1, and other reforms relating to land, currency and transportation.

By 1896 the party was captured by William Jennings Byran and it soon committed suicide, hobbling along until 1908, when it became defunct.

A revival of this same party today is as archaic as trying to revive the Odinist gods, or the Klan of the 1880's or the Nazi Party of the 1930's. They do not fit the massive job at hand. They do not address the overwhelming issue staring us in the face — the racial issue. **They only fiddle around the fringes, but never come to grips with the nitty gritty — Christianity, the Jews, the explosion of the mud races.**

Besides the obviously blatant inadequacy of the Populist Party and its platform to do the massive job that needs to be done, it has inherent in it that basic weakness characteristic of all democracies — it is based on mob psychology. History has taught us — or should have by now — that no great heroic thought or act ever emerges from the mob. On the contrary, only the lowest, basest demands come out of any mob. It always sinks to the lowest denominator, namely — how can I get a free ride at the public trough. As Hitler has pointed out — all great ideas emerge out of the minds of great individual personalities — great leaders.

The Populist Party runs exactly counter to the Leadership Principle and instead seeks to cater to the wishes of the mob for its direction. Since the mob, collectively, never really knows what it wants and at best has a multi-polyglot mind that is usually confused beyond belief, you can be sure the Jews will quickly take control, if they didn't instigate the whole scam in the first place.

I predict that the Populist Party will go the way of its earlier counterpart around the turn of the century, and as did George Wallace's American Independent Party, namely, belly up.

So what is the Populist Party trying to save? Well, presumably the country, for the people. But which of the polyglot mess of people that inhabit this country, they don't say. Basically, the Populist Party is only the Spotlight, and the Spotlight is Willis Carto. So what is Willis Carto trying to save? Well, looking at his record and that of the Spotlight, it seems to me that Willis Carto is trying to save his own hubris and his own little empire at any cost — for Willis Carto.

The Spotlight is riding a tricky little tightrope and has tried to play both sides, whichever pays best, and sells the most books and

papers. Willis Carto has written a glowing endorsement as the FOREWORD to Nietsche's "Anti-Christ" which his publishing house, Noontide Press, puts out. At the same time he will publish equally glowing reports about what a great Christian is the movie actor, Ty Hardin, and isn't it wonderful. When a fairly innocuous article about the Odinists and the Creativity movement brought down the wrath of the Christians on his neck with numerous cancellations, he again hastily retreated to publishing long installments by Christian pastors about the wonderful complexities of Christianity.

He admitted frankly that the Christians are the mainstay of his paper and he cannot afford to offend them, no matter how deluded they may be.

Is Carto going to help save the White Race? For years I thought he might. He claims to print what the "controlled press" is afraid to print and will suppress. **But when it comes to Jewe directly, or the Christian hoax, he evidently is as cowardly as the rest of them, and if he "must" cater to the Christians, then, The Spotlight is as controlled as is the Jewish press.** They never attack the Jews as such, but fritter around the edges with such terms as the Dual Loyalists, the Zionists, and other silly terms.

Can we look to the Populist Party and Willis Carto for guidance? I don't think so. After being snookered by experts, I am beginning to have an intuitive sixth sense about such people, and my sixth sense tells me that The Spotlight and Willis Carto will go the way of William Buckley and his National Review, Robert Welch and his Birch Society, George Wallace and the American Independent Party. (Since I was chairman of the American Independent Party for Florida in its heyday I believe I am speaking from experience about that betrayal). That route is to raise the hopes of the victims, to take the people's money, sell them down the river, thoroughly neutralize them, and continue to play ball with the Jews. Business as usual.

In the meantime a lot of good White people will pour a lot of their time, money and energy down the rathole, emerge sadder but wiser, and probably be permanently neutralized. We Creators want no part of it. Personally I learned my lesson from the Wallace fracas. Never again.

THE INTELLECTUALS

There is one other group, minor in impact, that are ideologically on our side, but do little to further our movement. These are **the armchair strategists,** the intellectuals, who write all kinds of erudite books, booklets and articles, but really do little if anything to help the cause.

I will take only one case in point because this fine old gentleman, who is now in his 90's, illustrates what many others do less brilliantly than he has.

William Gayley Simpson, over a period of forty years wrote the material for his masterpiece: "Which Way Western Man?" I read the book several years ago and think it is great, but also have several criticisms regarding its content, such as the long drawn out dissertaion about his infatuation with Christianity and his gradual disillusionment. Also I believe the obsession with Nietsche is far longer than serves any purpose.

Nevertheless, and be that as it may, my main point is this: After the wealth of information he brilliantly displays about the Jews, money, the White Race, and other vital subjects that concern the survival of the White Race, he comes to the dour conclusion that there really isn't much hope that we will be able to pull out of our dilemma before it's too late, and anyway he knows of no solution. He admits he has no answer.

The book ends just the way the title begins, saying namely, I don't have the answer, only the question.

This kind of approach always aggravates the hell out of me. If you are an expert and you give me a long drawn out diagnosis, but have no solution, why did you waste a lot of my time telling me (again) about the problem? *(Read again "The Flat Tire Syndrome" in Racial Loyalty Issue No. 1 of Expanding Creativity).*

We Creators are not interested in hearing a rehash of the problem for the hundredth time no matter how intellectual, how cleverly it might be rephrased. Nor are we interested in witnessing a brilliant display of some writer's intricate knowledge of past details, if in all of this there is no answer toward solving the problem that overwhelms all other issues, and that is — the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

In one way such intellectual armchair strategists do a great deal of harm, other than taking the White Man's money and wasting his time in rehashing the same old problem, and that damage is this: The average yokel, who does not consider himself an expert by any means, upon reading such "expert" analysis, is greatly depressed and discouraged. He comes to the logical conclusion that if such a knowledgable expert has no answer, has no solution, and thinks there is no hope, how can he be expected to know what to do? He concludes that it is hopeless and throws in the towel.

* * * * *

There are, of course, thousands of other groups that I have not mentioned that are organized to save something. There is the Greenpeace group that are fanatically and actively out to save baby seals. There is the Audubon Society that has tens of thousands of members that are concerned about the environment in general and birds in particular. There are even more specialized groups that are spending real money and energy trying to save the remaining 50 Whooping Cranes. There is the NAACP and dozens of similar organizations that are trying to save niggers.

The list is endless. The bottom line on mostly all of them, in one way or another, is — it is the White Man's time and money that goes into practically all these endeavors. This spans the entire spectrum, all the way from saving ephemeral "souls" to saving Whooping Cranes. We say this: The birds are for the birds, the niggers are for the niggers, the Jews are for the Jews, and are they ever! What about the White Race? Who is for them?

The question that screams to high heaven is that if the White Man can become so involved and concerned about saving every meaningless trifle on the face of the earth, **why is he so lethargic, dead on his feet, yes, even ashamed, to save the most precious value on the face of the earth that is dying out (actually being murdered), namely the White Race itself?**

Doesn't the White Race know about the Jew? He should. Henry Ford spelled out the Jewish problem back in 1921-22 when he published the "International Jew". He was not the first and by no means the last. But that was 60 some years ago — spanning three generations — and writers about the Jewish problem have repeatedly been doing just that — endlessly rehashing the problem, but never spelling out a meaningful solution. I ask all these intellectuals (and I am not now referring to Mr. Wm. G. Simpson), how long do you want to keep rehashing the problem without a solution to the problem? **How long do you want to pontificate without doing something meaningful to solve the problem?** Three generations? Five? Until the problem has liquidated itself with the extinction of Nature's Finest?

There is an overwhelming answer to the problem and the Church Of The Creator has it. We have spelled out the solution loud and clear. **One of the biggest roadblocks to the intellectuals in helping to put into action a meaningful solution that already exists is the hubris of these intellectual experts in themselves. They are extremely obtuse and intransigent in accepting what is obvious: Implementing a White racial religion.** Yes, hubris. They didn't think of it first, therefore, ignore

it, torpedo it, even if it means the death of the White Race itself.

History speaks loud and clear, especially the history of the Jews, and the message is this: **The White Race needs, the White Race must have a racial religion of its own, and the most massive roadblock standing in the way is Jewish Christianity.** It is there. It was placed there to obstruct, confuse, and fragment the mind of the White Race so that it could never realize its own great potential. It is therefore obvious we must dump this Jewish mind-scrambler and replace it with Creativity — a comprehensive, meaningful, racial religion of our own.

After we have reviewed a number of flimsy and trifling causes the White Man has been chasing and on which he has been wasting his time, money and energy, we pose the rhetorical question: **What is the Church of the Creator trying to save?**

The answer is loud, clear and unequivocal. **We are striving for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.**

In so saying, I am only too well aware that enemies of our Church and of the White Race are going to drag out their well-rehearsed bag of tricks to destroy us. Especially I expect them to **dump on us the old Jewish and Christian ploy of ACCUSE THE ACCUSER, and accuse me of a hubris of my own.**

To them I say this: you can dredge up all the slanderous names in your lexicon and do so twenty-four hours a day, seven days a week **— it will not deter our movement one bit. Yes, we are determined to see it through — whatever it takes. Yes, we are proud of our religion, the first real racial religion the White Race has ever bad. And yes, we are mighty proud to be White, and we have the most valid reasons in the world for all the above as to why we should.**

But personal hubris, if any, on my part is a minor item in the whole determination. I am not a public person. I have no desire to be in the limelight, and I don't care about publicity. The fact is, I am a loner and enjoy my privacy. **I would just as soon some dynamic young promoter half my age took over the leadership,** the publicity, the glory, if any, and the awesome burden. **I have said so publicly and repeatedly.** *(See the "Search for the Great Promoter" in Issue No. 10 of Expanding Creativity on P. 165).* And as soon as we find him that is what will be done. (Fortunately, we are already in contact with some encouraging prospects).

Be that as it may, slander or no slander, **I am determined that the Creativity movement will go on and expand until it embraces all of the White world.** We are going to see to it that it does, whatever it takes, whatever the costs. I am doing it not because of any hubris on my part, but because the ramifications of the suc-

cess or failure of the movement are awesome, **and the job has to be done.**

Never in history has a more real, more meaningful, more important, more portentous cause been set forth than that to which we, the Church of the Creator have committed our lives, our liberty, our honor and our fortunes. In so doing, I must remind every White Racial Comrade, not only our own lives and fortunes are at stake, but those of our children, our grandchildren and hundreds, yes, thousands of future generations of the White Race yet unborn.

The stakes are high, and we have the answer. Yes, you're damn right, we have the answer, hubris or no hubris. **Never in the history of the White Race has a full-blown racial (or any other kind of) religion appeared on the scene that is as complete, as comprehensive, that has the solutions to practically every major problem that today confronts an angry, seething world in utter chaos.** We have the complete framework of solutions to the racial problems, the economic problems, the health problems, the farm problems, the educational problems, the religious problems, the environmental problems — all of them are inherent in our creed. **We have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.** Whatever bits and pieces need to be supplemented within that framework are minor, but the program itself encompasses all aspects of life on this planet earth — our only home now and forever.

If CREATIVITY succeeds — and it will — it will be a universal blessing not only for the White Race but for that whole entity we now call humanity. If we fail, this Planet Earth will become a living hell for all "humanity", if we can then still call it that.

So we ask all good White Racial Comrades to join with us. After three generations of fiddling, it is time we quit rehashing the problem and **get to work implementing the solution.** We say to the intellectuals, to the pseudo-experts, quit spinning your wheels and wet nursing your little hubris. You can stop searching. Save the White Race. The answer is staring you in the face. There is a hell of a lot more than your individual little hubris at stake. Our own great race — Nature's Finest — is now on the chopping block and we need action, not endless pontification.

So join with us. **Build your own Church Of The Creator organization in your area, but let's get our act together. Remember — the bottom line as to whether or not we save our own race is this: How much do you really care? Only you can answer that question.**

* * * * *

* * * * *

Unfortunately, at this time the average White Man's mind is too cluttered with superficial trash to be able to grasp the full ramifications and magnitude of the idea we Creators are expounding. But we will get to them all, sooner or later.

* * * * *

ZEALOUSNESS in the promotion of the White Race is no vice; APATHY in its defense is no virtue.

* * * * *

A logical mind is in close touch with reality. Insanity is characterized by living in a world of fantasy.

* * * * *

There are no two issues so wide apart a politician can't straddle them.

* * * * *

CREATIVITY UNIQUE

Not a rehash of the Nazi Philosophy

In Issue No. 4 of EXPANDING CREATIVITY (P. 56) we clearly delineate eight fundamental issues on which we Creators differ with Hitler's Nazi philosophy. In this dissertation we conclude our analysis of the eventful episode in history created by that great genius, Adolf Hitler. **He now belongs to the ages and history will never again see another man like him. He was unique and the Nazi era he created in Germany was unique.** And it, too, now belongs to history.

Adolf Hitler made a tremendous breakthrough for the White Race, but unfortunately **he did not break the back of the Jewish monster.** On the contrary, the Jews emerged victorious from the ashes of a defeated Germany. **When WWII ended, the Jews were ten times more powerful than before that holocaust began.** Now, forty years later they have further consolidated that power and tightened their death grip on the world, and on the White Race. It remains up to us, the present generation, to break that stranglehold. Nobody else will do it for us.

We CREATORS have learned much from the Nazi experience and the mistakes made in dealing with the Jewish monster. We have come up with a completely different approach and use the same weapons the Jews have used so successfully for over 3500 years, **namely the power of religion.**

In Issue No. 4 of Expanding Creativity (P. 56), I list eight Fundamental Differences between Creativity and the Nazi movement. I believe it would be useful to recapitulate those differences here. They are as follows:

1. Whereas the concern of Hitler and the Nazi movement was **to save Germany** from the enemies that surrounded her, **the overwhelming goal of the Church Of The Creator is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.**

2. Hitler himself stated that the Nazi movement was **a political movement** exclusively for the Germans and not for export. CREATIVITY is, in contrast, **a RELIGIOUS movement designed for global proportions to embrace all the White peoples of this Planet Earth.**

3. Whereas Hitler never tackled the issue of Jewish Christianity, and, in fact, sometimes even mildly identified with it, **we confront Christianity head-on, expose its treacherous and deceitful nature, and its Jewish origin.**

4. Hitler left us a burdensome legacy that still lingers on in the minds of many of his admirers, and that is that the Jewish problem

must be solved **as a political problem.** We Creators say: not so, **it is a religious problem that can only be solved by replacing Jewish Christianity with a powerful racial religion for the White Race. In CREATIVITY we have it.**

5. Whereas the Nazi movement took a harsh and hostile stance toward many of its White neighbors — The French, the Poles, the Czechs, etc., Creativity, on the other hand, seeks to embrace and unite all the White peoples of the world.

6. Whereas Hitler formed a military alliance with one of the more powerful mud races, namely the Japanese, to help kill White peoples, to us CREATORS this is **sheer treason and must never happen again.**

7. Whereas the "mythos" of the Nazi movement was the smart, goose-stepping Nazi Storm Trooper, the capable Prussian Generals of the German General Staff, and the era of Frederick the Great, we Creators instead point with pride to the **Winning Of The West** and prefer the American **"Manifest Destiny" as our "mythos"** for the Winning of the World.

8. We shun the "personality cult" approach to the overwhelming problem that confronts us and rely instead on **logic and common sense; on the experience of history; and on the Eternal Laws of Nature** as the broad and solid base upon which to build our powerful religious movement.

Read again FUNDAMENTAL DIFFERENCES in Expanding Creativity, Issue 4 (P. 56).

* * * * *

We Creators consider Adolf Hitler the greatest leader the White Race has ever had and the greatest White Man that ever lived.

* * * * *

National Socialism was the first mighty breakthrough for the White Race, but it was not the total answer. CREATIVITY IS.

* * * * *

The time to get our act together is NOW or NEVER.

* * * * *

Issue No. 16, October 1984

Point of No Return

The White Race has already passed two points of No Return. Whether we will 'ARRIVE ALIVE' on the distant shore depends on how fast we get our act together. Creativity is the total and only answer.

A few decades ago when propeller driven airplanes were still the mode of commercial flights, the wind factor was a critical consideration, especially on a long flight across water. A prop-driven commercial passenger plane flying say from San Francisco to Honolulu had to take into serious consideration both the speed and direction of the wind, since a strong head wind could seriously strain its fuel supply. Sometimes these winds were inaccurately predicted, or changed for the worse during flight. On some rare occasions, this wind factor was so serious that the pilot decided that he could not reach his destination and had better turn back before it was too late. To be sure, this presented an unenviable predicament to be in, to say the least.

But what if by the time he realized his danger he was now so far along that in any case, win or lose, it was now less risky to complete the flight than turn back? At a certain point in his route there is reached such a point, and that situation is called "a point of no return". In other words, there is no turning back, but at whatever risks, it is imperative to go ahead, although he may or may not reach that destination.

There is in the life of nations, and in the life span of races, also such a point of no return. Since we of The Church Of The Creator are solely concerned about the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, let us take a calm, deliberate look at our journey along the road of survival, whether we should turn back, whether we should go ahead, and if we are going to "arrive alive" at our destination.

We are going to look at not only one, but two points of no return, the first of which we have already passed.

When we take a cold hard look at our situation, we find it alarming indeed. Not only are we buffeted by strong head winds, but strangely enough, our pilot is not aware of it, or doesn't care, and he and the rest of the crew flying the ship are asleep at the switch. All indicators are that we will not reach our destination (survival) but will crash in deep water long before we reach dry land.

The White Race has been a biological entity for at least a hundred thousand years, probably longer. It has embarked on the course called civilization no longer than ten thousand years. Two thousand years ago during the era of the ancient Greeks and Romans the White Race was well on its way to a grand and glorious future.

But around the second and third century C. E. a strange malaise infected the White Race. A Jewish fungus on the brain intruded upon its thinking. Instead of expanding and advancing, suddenly it began on a long and genocidal road to self-destruction. It embraced such suicidal ideas as "love your enemies", "sell all thou hast and give it to the scum", "judge not", "turn the other cheek", "resist not evil" and other similar insanities. An alien creed dominated their thinking and their daily lives. Jewish Christianity had triumphed and a thousand years of the Dark Ages set in.

We now come to the last quarter of the Twentieth Century. In today's modern age of atomic power, computers and travel in outer space, surely such idiotic ideas have long been relegated to the scrap heap of history?

No, they have not, as far as the White Race is concerned. In fact, the White Race is stupidly more enmeshed and engrossed in the Jewish induced program of loving and subsidizing its enemies than it ever was in all its history. The White Race is stupidly "selling all it hast" and turning it over to the mud races. In fact, the White Race is insanely racing along in a headlong rush to self-destruction following the script of the suicidal "Sermon on the Mount". It is doing so with a fury as never before in its checkered history. It is acting even more insane than in the Dark Ages, as far as its own survival, its own self-interests are concerned.

Even as recently as 1920 the White Race was only outnumbered by a ratio of 2 to 1 by all the mud races on this earth. Its position of supremacy was unchallenged by the mud races as such, its only threats to survival (which were considerable) came from its own fratricidal warfare carried on amongst its own members. Today the White Race is outnumbered in a ratio of 12 to 1 and is fleeing and apologizing before an unprecedented population explosion, an expansion in which the White Race is not participating. On the contrary, the White Race is rapidly shrinking, meanwhile feeding, subsidizing, aiding and abetting its mud colored enemies as if to say "Pardon me for living"! It is a clear example of **the superior fleeing before the inferior,** the stronger running before the weaker. Have you ever seen a coyote being chased by a rabbit? No, you have not. No coyote is that dumb.

How did this insane situation come about? That is a long story, and how the Jew through Christianity, communism and other forms of mind manipulation has maneuvered the White Race into this

ridiculous situation is another story, one which we have chronicled in great detail in both NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.

I said earlier that we were going to examine two points of no return for the White race. In this dissertation we want to spell out the ominous conclusion that the White Race has already passed the first point of no return in its journey for survival. Like the fate of the prop driven plane, **the pilot, (if the White Race has one), is completely unaware of the predicament, and the crew in charge of the ship is asleep at the switch.**

We, the White Race, have now reached a crucial point in our history. We are now no longer in the position we were in 1920, nor in our glorious period of "empire building" of the 19th century. We are now a retreating, pathetic pack of disoriented misfits, completely unaware of our destiny, our history or the unique, superlative qualities with which Nature originally endowed us.

Because of its stupidity, disorientation and ignorance of racial values, **the White Race, unlike it was in the 1920's, is no longer in a position that it can extricate itself FROM the coming upheaval and confrontation of a vastly superior mass of mud races. That is the first "point of no return" we have now passed.** There is now no turning back. No matter what we do (if we do anything at all) we cannot now avoid a bloody, vicious war against the superior numbers of the mud races, all of which hate us with a passion. The coming upheaval for survival will be bloody, long and devastating. I repeat — we cannot avoid it. We have pursued this suicidal policy for too long. Try as we might, we will now have to pay the piper, we will have to pay the price. It is the position of The Church Of The Creator that the sooner such confrontation occurs the better, for we are rapidly approaching a second point of no return.

That second point is the situation where the White Race will no longer be in a position to win and survive such a confrontation. Such a situation is rapidly approaching. Each day, each week, each month that goes by, the mud peoples of the world are rapidly expanding at an explosive rate. The population of China alone has now passed the billion mark, and is increasing at the rate of 13 million a year. This does not include the Chinese populations in Indonesia, India, South Africa, San Francisco and all other parts of the world. The hybrids of South America are multiplying at a frightening rate, and immediately to the south of us the Mexicans have the highest birth rate of any racial group in the world. Much of that explosion is spilling over into our borders and rapidly changing the racial complexion of the United States itself. More or less this process is going on all over the world, with the mud races exploding, the White Race

shrinking.

* * * * *

My dear White Racial Comrades! Please listen carefully. The White Race is now at a crucial point of NO RETURN. It is headed for TOTAL disaster — total extinction. Unless we take a meaningful and drastic course of action the precious White Race will be gone forever. Help build the unique CREATIVITY MOVEMENT into a powerful battering ram and smash our Nemesis, the Jewish Network, forever.

* * * * *

Remember, the Holohoax and the Holyhoax a/k/a the Spookahoax, were concocted and promoted by the same tribe.

* * * * *

Help fight ORGANIZED CRIME! Abolish the IRS.

* * * * *

The IRS is the strong-arm GOON-SQUAD of the Jewish Powerhouse.

* * * * *

CREATIVITY is now on the Verge of a mighty Surge. Just a mere 10 million White Man's Bibles in the hands of our White Racial Comrades would change the course of history forever. Help build a mighty Creativity Movement!

* * * * *

Vas you dere, Charlie?

Here is another example of one of those insipid, meaningless letters we get from these irrepressible BABs (born again boobs) who want everyone to join with them in happy lunacy and fly off to spookie land. But, wait a minute! What about the billions that would then also have to go along and be barbecued in the fiery pit? Anyway, here's a typical letter spawned on the edge of an LSD trip.

To Ben Klassen:
From the Creator (the Original, the One and Only)

Were you there when I made the world? If you know so much, tell me about it.

Who decided how large it would be? Who stretched the measuring line over it? Do you know all the answers?

Who closed the gates to hold back the sea? When it burst forth from the womb of the earth? It was I who covered the sea with clouds and wrapped it in darkness. I marked a boundary for the sea and kept it behind bolted gates. I told it "So far and no farther! Here your powerful waves must stop."

Ben, have you ever in all your life commanded a day to dawn? Have you ordered the dawn to seize the earth and shake the Wicked from their hiding places?

Do you know where the light comes from or what the source of darkness is? Can you show them how far to go or send them back again? I am sure you can because you're so old and were there when the world was made.

Have you ever visited the storerooms where I keep the snow and hail? I keep them ready for times of trouble, for days of battle and war. Have you been to the place where the sun comes up, or the place from which the east wind blows?

Can you tie the Pleiades together or loosen the bonds that hold Orion? Can you guide the stars season by season and direct the big and little dipper? Can you shout orders to the clouds and make them drench you with rain? And if you command the lightning to flash, will it come to you and say "At your service"?

Does a hawk learn from you how to fly when it spreads its wings toward the south? Does an eagle wait for your command to build its nest high in the mountains?

Excerpted from the Book of Job in the Bible, chapters 38, 39. Suggest you read the whole Bible. This will be a firm foundation without which all your ideas are but foolish fancies.

Carl Gordon, Florida

Our Answer to one of the Born Again Boobs (BABs) crowd.

Alright, BABs, I'll indulge you in your bizarre fantasy and play your little game and let us see what we come up with. So since the Creator, the Original, the One and Only is addressing himself directly to me and asking me a lot of questions, I guess its alright if I respond likewise and talk to him directly. I understand you BABs do this all the time. So here is my answer.

Dear Creator, the Original, the One and Only: Gee, thanks a million for taking the time to ask all those questions of me. Not only are you also a Creator, but the Original, the One and Only, and here we Creators thought we had a copyright on that handle. Well, be that as it may, anyone who is a Creator can't be all bad. By the way, where does that leave your son and accomplice, Jesus Christ, who also claims to be the One and Only, the way and the light, and claims to have had a hand in it all right from the beginning?

Anyway and gee whiz, I sure am honored and flattered that you would take the time out to address yourself to poor little me, since I know how busy you are running the universe, running the world (what a mess it's in, you should come down here!) running heaven and hell, while at the same time all those jabbering BABs are screeching praise at you like a flock of magpies, day in and day out, night and day. It must really rasp on your over-strained nerves, while at the same time all those billions down there in the fiery pit below are screaming their heads off in agony from that burning sensation, begging for relief, spelled R-O-L-A-I-D-S. I sure don't envy your plight. How did you ever get yourself into such a sorry mess? All the more wonder as to how you could take the time out to ask me all those fuzzy questions. Honestly, I haven't the foggiest idea where anybody was when all this happened, and frankly I could care less.

Now, since you did ask me all those questions, or one of your confused stooges claimed you did (Pardon me for living!) I suppose its alright if I return the compliment and ask you a few questions of my own that have been puzzling me, and since none of your poorly informed BABs seem to have any answers that make much sense, I thought I'd ask you directly. So, Original, One and Only, pray tell me:

1. If someone had to first create everything that exists, and you supposedly exist, then who created you? Where did you come from? Who created your creator, ad infinitum?

2. What were you doing all those billions and zillions of lonely years before 4004 B.C.? Since there was no light, no nothing, and you were there in the dark all by your lonesome, gee, it must have gotten awfully lonesome. Also, it must have been terribly boring just

playing with yourself in the dark all those zillions and zillions of years. How could you ever stand it?

3. Was your idea to create hell and put billions of people in that fiery torture chamber in eternal agony spawned from all that frustration and boredom?

4. Which did you create first, Hell or heaven? Hell or the earth? Hell or the devil?

5. Why did you create hell?

6. If you are such a loving god as the Jewish book claims, and since everything is planned and programmed like a computer, and since you know everything forwards and backwards, why are you condemning your own creation, mankind, to eternal torture in the fiery pit?

7. Isn't that pretty nasty?

8. Isn't it also pretty cruel and sadistic?

9. Isn't it pretty stupid?

10. Did you make a mistake?

11. Why did you create the devil, if he supposedly is the sleazy culprit who is the cause of (and gets the blame for) all the evil and misery, not only in this world, but also the next?

12. Was that also a mistake? If so, how could it be when you have everything under control and know everything forwards and backwards? Or are you two in cahoots, and he plays the patsy in this sadistic caper?

13. If it was all a big mistake, why don't you utilize your omnipotent powers, and kill the goddamned devil, wipe out that abominable fiery torture chamber (that would make even the worst sadistic maniac on earth look like a saint in comparison) and free all those screaming victims you are now holding captive and torturing by the billions? Tell me, why don't you do it?

Well, I have a lot more questions to ask, One and Only, but I'll get to them the next time. I want to wait and hear some sensible answers first. And, by the way, don't send any of your agents, stooges or raving preachers, since they are grossly confused and fighting amongst themselves. They have never come up with anything but the dumbest, irrelevant answers, if any at all.

I would like to hear it directly from you. Sincerely, if you had the time to hop back and forth and consort with such sleazy reprobates as Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (and even wrestle all night with Jacob) surely in the interest of five billion people now living (and practically all destined to go to hell), surely, you could show your face and give us some straight answers? That would sure convince me and billions of others. Why don't you do it?

Speaking of Abie, Ikey and Jakie, that is one more thing that irks the hell out of me. Why are you so nutty about a race of people

that according to their own story originated from a gang of pimps, whoremongers, murderers, liars and thieves? Yet, in the Jewish Bible you just knock yourself silly catering to them and in Deut. 7:6 you supposedly say of the Yids: "For thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God: The Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are on the face of the earth." Pretty plain to me that you, The Original, the One and Only, are grossly prejudiced. Also, that you have made one hell of a stupid choice.

OK, BABs, the game is over, off of your LSD trip, and back to reality again. If you want to get a more sane and sober rendition of the universe and the world the way it really is, read again the article *"We are not Atheists, We are Creators" in Issue No. 4, and especially the article "Not likely a Who" in Issue No. 8, in Expanding Creativity.*

* * * * *

Never place any of our literature in regular mail boxes. This constitutes a federal offense.

* * * * *

For the White Race, Creativity has it all, says it all, encompasses all.

* * * * *

Let us permit Nature to have her way; she understands her business better than we do.

* * * * *

Creativity is the mighty Wave of the Future.

* * * * *

The White Race must learn to think in terms of: To hell with the Jews, To hell with the niggers. To hell with the mud races. THINK WHITE.

* * * * *

Issue No. 17, October 1984

Knocking The Key Weapon From Out Of The Enemy's Hands

Let us realize our Tremendous Potential and Utilize our Weapons to the Utmost.

Throughout history warring factions have sought to gain advantage over their enemies by having superior weapons with which to rout and destroy the enemy. **The goal has been to get the "ultimate" weapon first, and then keep it out of the hands of the enemy.**

If keeping it out of the enemy's hands is not possible, (and usually it is not) then the idea is to keep the weapon from the enemy at least as long as possible, and in the meantime develop even more deadly weapons of destruction.

This, then, has consciously been the strategy of mankind ever since man emerged out of the caves with club in hand. Although the change in weaponry evolved slowly in ancient times, nevertheless, it changed significantly from time to time, from clubs to spears, to bows and arrows, to cavalry, chariots, to gunpowder and artillery, to tanks and aircraft, to rocketry and on up to the deadly hydrogen bomb of today, the latter being considered the "ultimate" weapon.

The premise of having weapons superior to that of the enemy and keeping such superior weapons out of the enemy's hands, is, of course, strategically sound, as history has proved countless times. When the White Man arrived in America with musketry and horses, the inferior Indian with his bows and arrows and on foot was no match for the White Man, and of course, it was not only the difference in weaponry in which the White Man was superior.

When the Hyksos arrived in Egypt with chariots and horses at about the 18th century B.C.E., they easily conquered the amazed Egyptians. However, the Egyptians soon caught on and soon began to utilize the same weapons, and the wheel had come to Egypt. A few centuries later, they drove the Hyksos out.

When Bismarck and Kaiser Wilhelm confronted the Austrians at Koeniggratz (the Battle of Sadow) in 1866 with breech loading rifles to the Austrians' muzzle loaders, the engagement became a

wholesale slaughter — of the Austrians.

When the United States dropped the atomic bomb on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in 1945, that war was over. **(It had really been over six months earlier, but the U.S. ignored and kept secret the fact that the Japanese tried to surrender and sue for peace. Evidently the Jews wanted to continue the slaughter of American boys as long as possible).**

We can, of course, cite innumerable other examples of inventions on one side, and cloak and dagger methods with which to either obtain the secrets from the other side, or prevent the enemy from getting their hands on the new technology. All kinds of fascinating spy stories, mysteries and cloak and dagger tales have emerged from even the great war (WWII) about the Norden bomb sight, about radar technology, about V-1 and V-2 rockets and about our continued saturation bombings of the research center where the Germans were trying to develop their first atomic bomb, and our own overwhelming secrecy in the development of that bomb.

In every case of advancing weaponry and technology, the White Man was by far the leading, the outstanding innovator, if, in fact, not the only contender in the field. Not only was the White Man the leader in the field, but, **strangely enough, as recent history has so dramatically demonstrated, the White Race was also the leading victim of his own brilliant technology. The White Man's greatly superior weapons were in each case turned against the White Race itself, and only the White Race could, and did, kill millions of other members of Nature's Finest.** In short, the White Race engaged in a frantic race to forge superior weapons, the ultimate weapons of destruction, in order that it could kill its own faster, more effectively, and probably even wipe itself off the face of the earth.

What a monstrosity! How did such an idiotic, suicidal, horrible situation come about? Especially, how did Nature's Finest, Nature's most intelligent, the inventor of all this technology and the creator of all civilizations, get boxed into such an unbelievable dilemma?

We Creators have the answer to that question. The Jews accomplished all this through their DIVIDE and CONQUER technique, **using nationalism as the main divisive factor,** as well as any one of several other issues, such as religion, language, etc. But there is another overriding factor, there is another ultimate weapon that is as old as history itself that the enemy has relentlessly employed against the White Race, and until now has moved heaven and earth to keep it out of the hands of the White Race itself.

That ultimate weapon is the RACIAL IDEA COMBINED WITH THE H-BOMB. Once the White Race grasps this ultimate weapon into its own powerful and capable hands,

our enemies will shortly be wiped out, and they know it only too well. That is why they have left no stone unturned and unceasingly bombarded us with the B-bomb (brain bomb) to the point of over saturation. The idea they have unceasingly and relentlessly inundated us with is that WHITE RACISM is evil, evil, evil. Jewish racism is great! Black racism is wonderful. Hispanics have every right to exercise THEIR civil rights, to band together, violate and flout our immigration laws and flood the White Man's domain with their hungry hordes. The Vietnamese have "rights", the Jamaicans have rights, the Cubans have rights, and the Indians, too, poor things, have their inalienable rights. Ah yes, and when we speak of those decrepid relics of the stone age we must respectfully talk about Indian "braves", the "noble" red man and how the despicable and sneaky White Man lied and cheated him and his "nations" out of his lands. That is what the Jewish press says we must say and the White Man collaborates and babbles such inanities not unsimilar to the way a conditioned Pavlovian dog does his trained act.

But what about the White Man? What about the White Race? Does it have any rights in this greatest land on the face of the earth? A land, a civilization and an empire built by the White Man's own illustrious Ancestors? Do we have any rights to even voice our opinions?

Hell no! Didn't you know that Judaism has decreed that White Racism is the most heinous evil to ever be conceived by the mind of man? It must be purged. It must be attacked, smeared, slandered, disgraced and expunged from the face of the earth! **Such a powerful onslaught have the Jews launched over the years against the White Race's ever organizing itself and realizing its own potential that race mixing (although never spelled out into a law) has now become not only the most fanatically pursued goal of this (and preceding) administrations, but it has now actually become the state religion of the formerly White Man's United States.** Every law, every court decision, every sermon from the pulpit is now directed to promote race mixing. We must race mix! Race mix with all deliberate speed until the White Man is expunged and exterminated. This, then, has become the unwritten but pervading official religion of this once great America that our own glorious ancestors built!

All right, so there we have it. There lies the dire secret right out there in front of the White Man's eyes, right out there in the open for every man to see. The stupid niggers can see it and understand it, so do the lowly Mexicans and so does every other minority. Only the White Man is blind as a bat, and cannot, or will not, see it. Only the White Race seems conditioned to shun and ignore this powerful combination of the RACIAL IDEA and the B-BOMB.

But now the Church Of The Creator sees it, understands it, and has it. **We now have it all put together, comprehensive, complete consistent, in a fervent racial religion. It is called CREATIVITY.** We are now determined to blare it out to the world to promote the hell out of it until every White Man sees it, understands it, grasps it and makes it his very own. Actually we have been preaching it from the very beginning of Creativity. RACIAL LOYALTY, the name of the paper you are now holding in your hands is THE VERY heart of the idea.

The Church Of The Creator is determined to implement the solution totally and with finality and not just wallow in the problem as do most other DEPLORE AND LAMENT discussion societies.

How are we going to implement the racial idea combined with the B-bomb? That, too, is very basic and easy to understand. We are going to promote it in the same way as every other idea and movement has been promoted. The only difference is we will do it with more urgency, more fervor and a great deal more reason than has any cause that has ever been conceived in the history of mankind. Nothing, but nothing, is more vital, more important than the survival of Nature's Finest — the White Race.

This is where you come in. How much do you care? You know what to do *(Read again "Spreading the Good Word" in issue No. 16. Read again all of issue No. 10 about becoming an Ordained Minister of the Church, about how to form your own church group. Read again about "Dispersion and Polarization" in issue No. 14.*

So now let's go to work. When you realize what the miserable Jew, a small, dispicable minority, has been able to do with these weapons, imagine what the White Race, still 500 million strong, can do with these same weapons. Let us grasp the impact of this ultimate weapon and change the world forever — and make it a beautiful place for the White Race to live, to love and to prosper.

* * * * *

Nature has never read the Declaration of Independence. It continues to make us unequal.

* * * * *

Let us permit Nature to have her way; she understands her business better than we do.

* * * * *

How To Overcome The Real Haters

Undoubtedly the most persistent and the most vicious haters of all time have been the Jews. The Talmud is full of it, their whole religious creed is founded upon it, and the survival of their race is based upon the theory that the strongest cement binding together an organization, any organization, is to have a common enemy.

Whom have the Jews selected as their enemy? To make sure they never run out of hatred, all "Gentiles" are their enemies. This means, in fact, that all the peoples of the world who are not Jews are their enemies. **The Talmud repeatedly restates this premise and furthermore derogates all non-Jews into the category of animals, to be denounced, to be deceived, lied to, killed and destroyed.** According to the teaching of the Talmud, the most sacred of all their holy books, all non-Jews are "gois", or "goyim", which means animals, and any property they may possess rightfully belongs to Jews. Any treacherous act in stripping the "goyim" is considered fair and square and is condoned by the code of the Talmud.

The exercise of these ground rules is further reinforced by teaching the Jews from early childhood to hate the goyim, that they are evil and a threat to their own survival.

This Jewish creed has been in existence for thousands of years. The Jews have avidly pursued this course with a fanaticism that knows no bounds, and have harbored an intense, pathological hatred for all goyim with a vengeance. But their fiercest hate is, and has been reserved for the White Race, especially the Romans of Ancient history, and the Germans of today. **The Jew's motto always has been, and is today, "Always kill the best first".**

So complete a monopolistic stranglehold do the Jews hold on the worldwide propaganda machinery that only a few of the honest students of history are aware of this sinister situation. So thoroughly confused and programmed is the average goy yokel that he or she will join with their destroyers and hate and denounce those few courageous fighters that will even so much as investigate, or look into, or talk about this strange historic phenomena.

The Jews have honed to a sharp edge many of the weapons at their disposal, and one that they have become most expert at is turning the tables on their accusers. **Their motto is this connec-**

tion is to ACCUSE THE ACCUSER. In short, accuse their enemies of the very thing they themselves are doing, but do it first, do it louder and more blatantly than any campaign their enemies might be able to muster.

There are thousands of historic examples of this, going back as far as the history of Ancient Egypt, in which the Jews through the monopolization of the grain and food of the Egyptians, managed to enslave them. When the Egyptians finally realized this and drove them out en masse, the Jews turned the tables on them and claimed (a) the Egyptians enslaved them, and (b) wouldn't let them leave, until, of course, Moses (a historical fiction) and their ever-loving Jehovah (a fictitious concept) came to their rescue and led them out of Egypt to the consternation of the Egyptians. Since they, not the Egyptians, wrote the Old Testament, and subsequent history as well, **that double lie persists as an accepted fact by the gullible goyim even to this day.**

About half a century ago the Germans, under the leadership of Adolf Hitler, finally realized the full depth of the Jewish conspiracy, and tried to get the Jewish monkey off their back. They united on a national scale and broke the power of the Jews in Germany. However, so powerfully entrenched was the Jewish financial and propaganda network that they enveigled the rest of the White world to come to their (the Jews) rescue, and to destroy the Germans. This they succeeded in doing with a vengeance, and no sooner was that phase completed when the Jews immediately turned on their rescuers to undermine and destroy them.

They then again aimed for the destruction of the best first, namely Great Britain, and above all, the United States, both of whom they held in the palm of their hands.

Since we who live in the United States and are White are now the number one target for destruction, you might wonder how do the Jews go about getting the hateful White goyim to help them, the Jews, destroy their enemy, the White American?

It is very simple, and they employ the same historic tried and true strategems they utilized against the Egyptians.

(a) Accuse the accuser, and (b) destroy the best first.

Having unlimited monopoly of the propaganda machinery in the United States (and the world), having complete control of the TV networks, the news wires, the newspapers, radio, and every other mechanism, the Jews turn on the heat. Any goyim who dares to so much as mention their obvious program of hate and destruction is immediately branded as a hater. And we should all hate a hater, shouldn't we?

So how do we Creators, who are in the forefront of exposing the sinister Jewish conspiracy defend ourselves

against this kind of tactic?

Well, we must first of all face a few basic facts of life and drive them home to our White Racial Comrades whom we are trying to save from genocide, and whose mutual help we must enlist to save ourselves and, in fact, the total White Race. These realities are:

1. The Jews know exactly what their deadly game is, and that they must proceed at full speed, and destroy their enemy (principally the White Race) before we catch on, and destroy them. Therefore, it is pointless to argue with them, try to persuade them to ameliorate or mend their ways, or any other means of conciliation. The Jews are hell bent on the destruction of the White Race and nothing will divert or deter them. **Our only hope, our only solution, is to render them harmless so they cannot now or ever in the future again threaten the survival and well-being of the White Race.** But forget any solution through conciliation, bargaining, coming to terms by means of understanding, or any similar shibboleths.

2. Our efforts at persuasion, recruiting and enlightenment must be directed at our own White Racial Comrades where the real problem and also the real solution lies. We must bring home to our White brothers and sisters the magnitude of the sinister conspiracy, the diabolical designs of the Jewish perpetrators on the future of their own lives and those of future White generations. We must enlighten them that **the only hope of survival and a viable future is to build! build! build! a powerful White movement, a White Racial religion such as CREATIVITY that has the goal and the means of sweeping our enemies before us like a huge tidal wave, and that we must again wrest control of the White Man's destiny into our own capable hands.**

To provide some of the tools to help persuade our White Racial Comrades, we come back to the question that constituted the heading of this article, namely how do we overcome the Jewish accusation that we are the haters, the only haters, and therefore the real culprits?

Well, since the Jewish propaganda networks are so pervasive and all-encompassing this is not easy, not for any lack of argument or evidence, but because of the sheer massiveness of the Jewish propaganda apparatus. But through tenacity, aggressiveness and sheer hard work we can overcome it. Here are some of the questions and arguments we can advance with which to awaken our White Racial Comrades:

1. Is hating your enemies a good thing or is it bad?
2. If it is bad to hate under any circumstances, then is it also bad to hate a Nazi?
3. Do the Jews hate Nazis?
4. Do you hate Nazis? Do you hate Hitler?

5. If it is alright to hate Nazis and to hate Hitler, and what's fair for the goose is fair for the gander, isn't it then also justifiable for the Germans to retaliate and hate the Jews?

6. Have you ever wondered why the Jews have been hated by nearly all nations of the world at one time or another to the point where they were driven out of their land? *(See Creative Credo No. 35, "Unrelenting Warfare Between the Parasitic Jews and their Unfortunate Victims" in The White Man's Bible.)*

7. Do you believe that it is a sensible idea to love your enemies (Matt. 5:44) and to hate your father and mother, brothers and sisters (Luke 14:26) and hate your own kind?

8. Did you know that the Jewish Talmud, which is considered by the Jews as being their most sacred religious text (even above the Old Testament) is full of hate for all peoples?

9. Did you know that the foundation of the Jewish religion is hatred, and their cohesiveness is built upon that very hatred for all goyim?

10. Is it alright to try to defend yourself against a person or a group that has designs upon your destruction?

11. Is it possible for you or your race to survive without defending yourself/itself?

12. In real life, is it possible to fight a battle for survival without hating your enemy?

13. **Would you be utterly unconcerned if this country became 90 per cent black, 5 per cent White and was controlled by a tightly organized Jewish network?**

14. If you realized such was happening would you do anything to avert it?

15. Just what would you do and where would you start?

16. Is it alright to hate someone if they hated you first?

17. If so, the Jews are the world's oldest and most persistent haters, as is evidenced both by the Old Testament, the Talmud and their history. Would you care to ignore this fact, or do you think it bears looking into?

18. If your mother or sister were attacked, would you defend them?

19. Would you love their attacker, or would you show signs of hatred and anger while you defended them? (If you had the guts to do so.)

20. Do you think it is alright to defend the White Race if some other race, or coalition of races ganged up on the White Race and worked and plotted for its destruction?

21. If it came to a showdown between the niggers and the Whites, what side, if any, would you choose?

22. If it came to a showdown between the Jews and the White Race, what side, if any, would you choose?

23. If it came to a battle for survival between the White Race on the one hand, and the Jews, niggers and mud races in coalition against it, which side, if any, would you choose?

24. If you had to choose between Christianity and the survival of the White Race, what side, if any, would you choose?

25. Do you believe that the Jews are to be commended for giving their first loyalty to their own race?

26. Do you approve of the idea of blacks practicing RACIAL LOYALTY?

27. Do you believe the White people should also have equal rights in practicing RACIAL LOYALTY towards their own race?

28. Do you realize that your White ancestors consistently practiced RACIAL LOYALTY for thousands of years, and if they did not, you would be a mongrelized mulatto today?

29. Would you perhaps rather be black, or a mulatto, than White?

30. Would you like to see your sister marry a nigger? If not, why not?

31. If your mother were widowed, would you like to see her remarry a nigger? If not, why not?

32. Is there any county in the U.S. that is predominantly black that you would like to live in?

33. Is there any country in the world that is predominantly black, say, like Haiti, you would like to live in?

34. Would you like to live in the middle of Harlem, and if so, how long do you think you could survive?

There are many more similar questions we could devise, and undoubtedly you yourself could think of many more. The main idea in our thesis is this:

1. Our real problem is not overcoming the Jews and the mud people, but straightening out the confused and scrambled thinking of our own Jew-programmed White Racial Comrades. These are the people we must work on and work with. It is the White people we must enlighten and bring to their senses. It is the White people, our own White brothers and sisters, we must bring to their senses, that we must instill a feeling of racial pride and loyalty, that we must organize. There lies the solution — not with convincing the Jews or the niggers, or any other mud races. So let us not waste our time and energy in misdirection.

In order to bring the issue of hate into proper perspective *Read again Creative Credo No. 62 in The White Man's Bible entitled "Love and Hate".*

In order to enlighten and organize our White racial brethren we

must do the following:

1. Have a powerful all-encompassing racial creed that the White Race can and must polarize around. This we have now.

2. Build a propaganda network of our own that will overshadow and overpower the present Jewish stranglehold. Why not? We can do it! We have the intelligence, we have the numbers, we have the customers, the advertisers, the producers and the energy to do the job. All we need is leadership, direction and dedication. Our periodical, RACIAL LOYALTY is the spearhead in building a vast and powerful transmission belt for the spreading of WHITE IDEAS. All we have to do now is build! build! build! and work like hell. This means your participation and dedication. Help expand the subscriptions of our periodical RACIAL LOYALTY to the limits of your resources.

3. Help promote White racial schools and programs such as our SCHOOL FOR GIFTED BOYS. Help make this the seedbed of a vast network of education, training and enlightenment for the benefit of the White Race. Donate to our cause. It's your cause.

4. Promote White Racial Loyalty. Talk it, preach it, disseminate literature, leaflets and flyers in its behalf. Think White. Practice White Racial Teamwork. Help build a Whiter and Brighter World.

The alternative is black, very black. Think about it. Do something about it. HELP BUILD A WHITER AND BRIGHTER WORLD.

* * * * *

Only by facing reality, no matter how grim, can the White Race free itself from the Jewish vampire.

* * * * *

If the White Race is ever to revert back to sanity, Christianity will HAVE TO GO. To again regain its sanity, it will first have to dump Christianity.

* * * * *

Creativity is the mighty Wave of the Future.

* * * * *

The following article appeared in the Miami Herald:

WHAT A FRIEND
WE HAVE IN JESUS

In Colorado Springs this week, a federal judge threw out a million dollar lawsuit filed by a cuckolded husband against a Roman Catholic priest who had an affair with plaintiff's wife during the course of marital counseling. The judge ruled that litigation could not constitutionally be pursued because it violated the priest's "FREE EXERCISE OF RELIGION."

Moral of the story: If you are a Minister of the Cloth, you really have clout!

* * * * *

We neither want to impress you nor entertain you. We want to inspire you to become a militant activist.

* * * * *

Starting with a polyglot society that is sick and degenerate, we CREATORS are determined to build a Whiter and Brighter World. Your dedication will make it possible.

* * * * *

It is our unswerving and sacred GOAL TO place 10 million White Man's Bibles IN THE hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much the war against the Jews, niggers and mud peoples will be as good as over, and it will be the best bargain the White Race will ever have invested in. Help bring it about! Do your part.

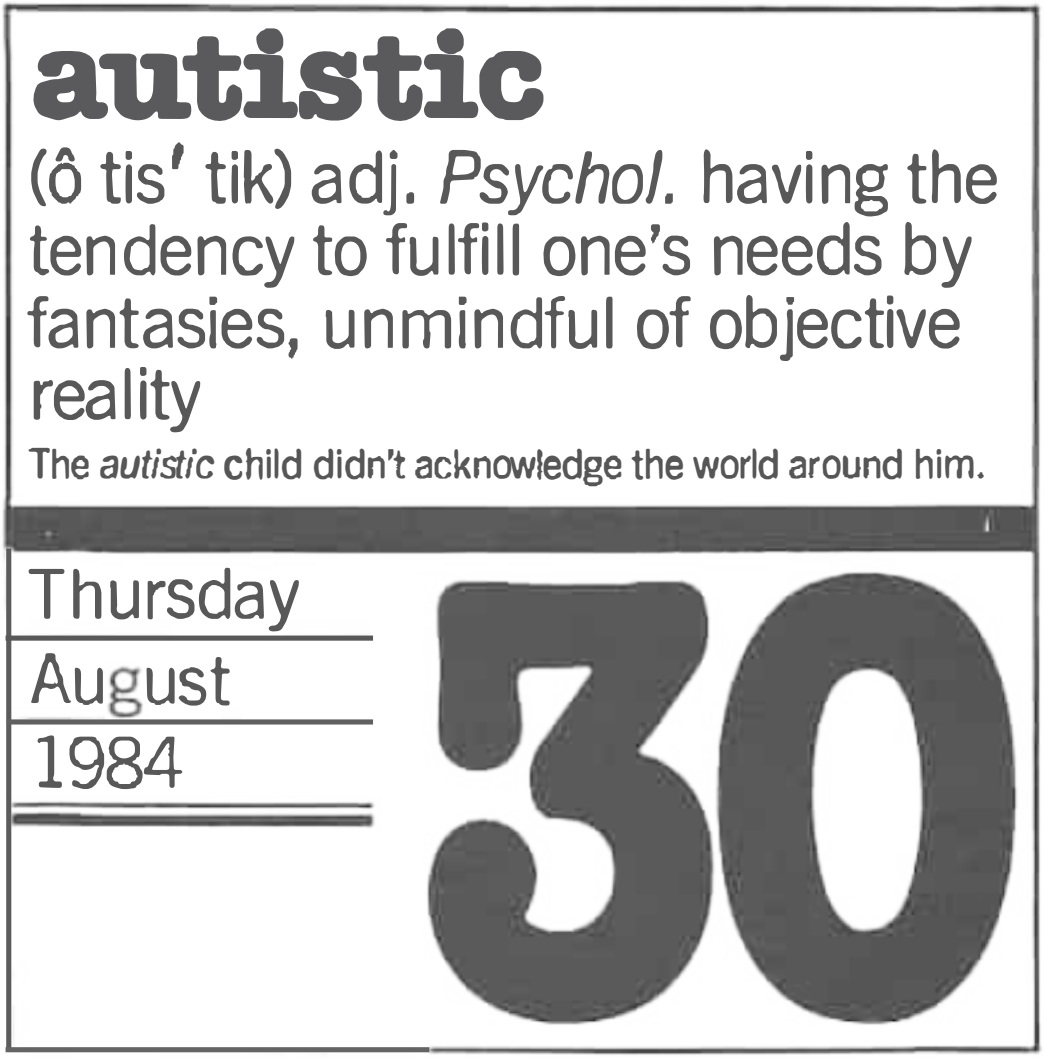
* * * * *

Our Autistic World

The Supreme Importance of being able to distinguish between Reality and Fantasy.

Last Christmas my daughter gave me a small wall calender that had a unique feature about it. To help my vocabulary there was a new and uncommon word presented for each and every day of the year. Along with it was the definition of the word, also an exemplary usage in a sentence. I found that even at my age an old dog can learn new tricks, or at least add new words to his vocabulary.

The other day the word **"autistic"** came up, and although I was aware of its meaning as applied to autistic children, the definition "having the tendency to fullfill one's needs by fantasies, unmindful of objective reality" gave me pause for reflection that it is not just a rare child that suffers from this affliction.



Looking at the mess the world is in today, and how a diversity of polyglot people are trying to cope with an impossible mess they don't understand, or better stated, trying to escape from coping with reality, I came to the conclusion that probably more than 99 per cent

of the more than 5 billion people living on this planet today have advanced symptoms of being autistic.

1. One of the most alarming phenomena of this present "now" generation is the ballooning increase in the **use and abuse of drugs** of all kinds. This varies from smoking pot, sniffing cocaine, injecting heroin with a needle into the "mainliner", sniffing "angel dust", and a whole variety of other outright dangerous and addictive drugs that confuse, maim, paralyze and kill. Florida U.S. Senator Paula Hawkins made the statement to the effect that there is hardly a public school in the United States today where the children above the fourth grade have not been subjected to drugs, and, in many schools it is out of control and in flagrant abuse.

This is a terrible indictment of our present society and especially of "our" public schools. How did we get into such a horrible situation and why do so many children (and adults) take to drugs?

It is a long story, but let us first examine the WHY of the situation.

Despite all the modern conveniences of "civilization", despte nearly 2000 years of Jewish Christianity, despite welfare and anti-poverty programs and all the rest — people today are living in a highly confused, artificial world. It is a polyglot world in which every individual feels alienated, a world in which they feel they are not at home, but an alien living amongst pluralistic aliens. People are vastly confused, they are without hope and without direction. This applies to all peoples of the world, whether they be niggers, Arabs, Hindus, Indians or mongrels of other breeds such as Mexicans. But it applies especially to the one and only race with which we Creators are concerned, namely the White Race.

The White Man of today finds himself living in an alien world that is rapidly closing in on him. He is living in a Jew-dominated culture that is repugnant to him, but he cannot put his finger on it as to WHY. He does not understand it. As the Jew Marcus Eli Ravage said, "We have imposed upon you an alien book (the Jewish bible) and an alien faith which you cannot swallow, or digest, which is at cross-purposes with your native spirit, which keeps you everlastingly ill at ease, and which you lack the spirit to either reject or accept in full." *See "Confessions of a Jew" Creative Credo No. 43, Page 286 of the White Man's Bible.)*

The Jews have done so indeed. But starting nearly two thousand years ago with Jewish Christianity, they have steadily pursued their warfare against the White Race relentlessly, *as I have expounded further in the article "Unrelentless Warfare Between The Parasitic Jews And Their Unfortunate Victims" starting on page 6 of this paper.* Jewish Christianity was the mighty, massive mind-bender that provided the breakthrough for the Jews to get a handle on the White

Man's mind and destiny. But it did not stop there.

Since the Jews have aggressively taken control of the finances of the world, they have seized a monopoly of the newsmedia, television, films, radio and the book publishing business; music and the "arts", if they can still be called such; control our government without so much as a challenge; either have their hand in almost every Gentile religion or are the prime instigators of it, or both: and worst of all, they have pervaded and prostituted the White Man's culture. All this they have done and are accelerating without the overwhelming majority of the White Race even realizing or admitting that this is so.

This is why I can say without reservation: **99 per cent of the White Race are living in a dream world, an unreal fool's paradise. They are AUTISTIC, unable or unwilling to face reality.** They are also, by and large, extremely confused, and unhappy, living on the edge of hopeless desperation, hardly knowing WHY.

As a result they try a wide variety of escape mechanisms. We have already cited the widespread resort to drugs. Unfortunately, the more a person, or a nation, or a race tries to avoid coming to grips with reality and solving the multitude of problems, the worse these problems become. The penalties for such cop-outs are usually tragedy and catastrophe, as witness such recently chronicled deaths of John Belushi or David Kennedy. Let us cite other forms of escapism than the indulgence in hard drugs.

2. Alcoholism, of course, is as old as Noah, if not older. It is, of course, another form of drug abuse, but is more readily condoned by society and outside of the Prohibition Era, is legal. There are probably 150 million Americans who drink, of which about 12 million are alcoholics, people who have a weakness or affinity for alcohol which they can no longer control. Their solution to a problem is not to face it and solve it, but to drown it out with alcohol, thereby postpone it and add to the problem itself, the very real problem of alcoholism. The end result of this route is exemplified by the tragic and miserable death of William Holden and many other celebrities, as well as millions of nonentities who die in the gutter, unheralded and unsung.

3. Probably the largest single group of escape artists are those who indulge in religion as a means of escaping the realities of the world. Now we Creators do not take the position that religion is bad in itself. Like the weather, it can be bad or good. Like fire, it can be extremely useful and beneficial, when for example, it heats your home or drives a steam engine; or it can be extremely destructive, as when, for instance, it burns your house down. **We Creators maintain that like fire, religion is a powerful force for good or evil — depending on what religion it is, by whom it is used, and on whom.** For example — Judaism has

been an extremely powerful tool in the hands of the Jews in promoting the survival and evil influence of their race, whereas Christianity has been a devastating tool in their hands in crippling and destroying the White Race, as I have pointed out any number of times.

Be that as it may. Most White people are either partially or wholly addicted to, and afflicted with Christianity, and use it as an escape mechanism from reality. They go to church on Sunday and listen to the preacher blabber about pie-in-the-sky when they die, and if you don't believe him you will be barbecued in the fiery pit. They pray to an unseen spook in the sky, and plead for his "blessings", blabber about marriages sealed in heaven, about being born again, about going off into orbit in a "rapture", and a lot of other nonsense that has not the slightest, basis in reality. They are, in fact, indulging in mass insanity, since the best definition of insanity I know of is having lost the ability to distinguish between what is real and what is fantasy. When a whole group of people indulge in a similar fantasy such as heaven, hell, spooks and demons and babble into the void in unison, then I believe that we can rightfully conclude that they are indulging in mass insanity.

There are other forms of escapism that are flights of fantasy that are not based on religion. Children perhaps are prone to do so when they believe their dolls are alive and real, or their tin soldiers or their stuffed teddy bears are alive, and engage them in one-way conversations. This is not unusual and perhaps part of the growing up process. It is when such fantasies, like the alcoholism problem, get out of hand that they are branded autistic. Such a state is arrived at when they can no longer be reached and oriented to the real world around them. This is a mental condition and sometimes it can be remedied, and sometimes it can lead to total insanity.

But children are not by any means the only ones that indulge in mental fantasies as an escape. Any number of grown people also resort to such escapisms. We have read the story of HARVEY. A few years ago we read about the "Son of Sam" in New York who claimed that a dog by that name commanded him to murder a number of people and he did just that over a period of years, until he was finally caught. This, too, is an extreme form of autism.

5. We now come to that group of people who are not aware of an overwhelming fact of life in the present-day world — and that fact is that the Jewish powerhouse controls and enslaves the people of the world. **They are living in a FOOL'S PARADISE** and either will not reconcile their thinking with reality, or fail to understand it. This group takes in the overwhelming mass of all peoples of the world, especially those of the White Race. This includes segments of the White Race that are highly intelligent in other spheres, such as lawyers, doctors, politicians (?) scientists, educators, journalists

and the whole spectrum, including (and especially!) Christian preachers.

I repeat, they are living in a dream world, detached from reality, and are in the true sense of the word, as previously defined, **autistic.**

We Creators believe in facing reality and making a sharp distinction between what is fantasy and what is real. We also believe in fun and games and what is called "R & R" in the business world. There is nothing wrong in indulging in recreation of one kind or another as a form of relaxation from work. We Creators especially believe in living the good life, the interesting life, and enjoying our stay here on earth. This recreation can take many forms and may even involve meandering in the world of fantasy such as seeing a play, or a movie, or reading fiction, or even reading fairy tales to our children. But the important distinction is this: treat a fantasy as such but don't confuse it with reality. As **Hypatia,** that wonderfully intellectual woman of Alexandria in the fourth century clearly delineated: "Fables should be taught as fables, myths as myths, and miracles as poetic fancies. To teach superstitions as truths is a most terrible thing. The child-mind accepts and believes them, and only after great pain and perhaps tragedy can he be in after years relieved of them. In fact, man will fight for a superstition quite as quickly as for a living truth — often more so, since a superstition is so intangible you cannot get at it to refute it, but truth is a point of view, and so is changeable." *(See Page 310 of the White Man's Bible).*

In CREATIVITY we finally have a religion that dispenses with all the clutter, debris and hogwash that the human race has accumulated over the ages from its superstitious and primitive Stone Age ancestors. We dump it overboard once and for all and take a refreshing, honest look at the real world that Nature has presented to us. We do this for several good reasons (a) It greatly clarifies the thinking process (b) It rids the mind of a lot of useless, nagging clutter, such as the fear of hell (c) It helps tremendously in solving the real problems of the world, and, believe me, we have plenty of real big ones to solve. (d) And finally, it is the one and only way we can stop the Jewish onslaught in its insane obsession to destroy the White Race. Only by clear thinking, total dedication and racial polarization can we stave off the final and irreversible disaster that the Jews have in store for us.

When Adolf Hitler in the 1920's came to the conclusion that none of the old parties, or even the philosophical underpinnings of the past could save Germany from the onslaught of Jewish Communism, he threw all the old trash overboard and started anew. He designed a completely new political party and philosophy that was geared to do the job that needed to be done. As we all know, National Socialism

did do the job extremely well in uniting the German people and cleansing the German scene from Jewish influence and manipulation. The fact that the Jews utilized the awesome might of other White nations that were still under their control to smash Germany from the outside is another story. The point is that Hitler did cleanse and rebuild Germany with his new political philosophy and he did an excellent job of it.

So, too, now we find the whole world in a Jewish chaos, with this sinister monster zeroing in on the White Race for its total destruction. None of the old political parties, none of the old philosophies, or old religions, are up to the job of stopping the steam roller. In fact, most of them have been enlisted in helping the Jews in their vicious, sadistic program. We Creators are therefore, like Adolf Hitler did half a century ago, chucking all the old garbage overboard, starting from square one and have designed a worldwide religion for the White Race that is capable of doing the job, doing it right, and doing it once and for all. **In CREATIVITY we are building the first genuine RACIAL RELIGION the White Race has ever had.** Just as Hitler succeeded in uniting the German people, it is our determined goal to unite all the White Peoples of the world into one solid battering ram with which to smash the Jewish monster. Once the White Race of the world is united there is no force left to ever again threaten it, and the battle is over for all time.

We must now all get behind this holy crusade or perish. CREATIVITY is our last great opportunity. We must (and that means you!) now polarize around that powerful central core and build and build. We must put our shoulder to the wheel and promote, we must propagandize, we must proselytize, we must organize. Let us get with it!

* * * * *

For the White Race, CREATIVITY has it all, says it all, encompasses all.

* * * * *

The White Race must learn to think in terms of: To hell with the Jews, To hell with the niggers. To hell with the mud races. THINK WHITE.

* * * * *

Issue No. 18, November 1984

Selection of Racial Terms Deliberate

WE HAVE GOOD REASONS

In the field of propaganda, programming, education and enlightenment, certain key rules come into play. The battle in which the White Race is now involved and in fact, is fighting for its very survival, is basically a battle for the mind. Overwhelmingly, it is a battle for the White mind, a mind that is now sorely polluted not only with chemical drugs but phycological mind benders as well.

We are sorely besieged not only with drugs but even more so by a poisonous onslaught of ideas.

We are at the mercy of a deadly siege of phycological warfare, yet, the White Race is hardly aware of it. Call it propaganda, mind warping, mind scrambling, programming or whatever you like, the White Race is mostly on the receiving end, practically defenseless and not returning so much as a volley.

It is the phycological warfare I want to zero in on in this treatise, and the fact that the main issue of this warfare is racial. In short, we are at the losing end of a phycological war that is being waged against us, the White Race, by our deadly enemies, the mud races in general led by the cunning Jew. In this field, these master sneaks of all time are the unchallenged experts and have been such from time immemorial. No other race has even come close. They have been overwhelmingly successful and although inferior in numbers and creativity, they now control the human and material resources of the world.

As in every other endeavor there are a number of key ground rules that must be followed that spell success, and certain boo-boos that are just plain dumb that must be avoided. This applies to tennis, to business, to education, to politics, or to our subject at hand — propaganda and enlightenment. You have to follow certain ground rules to be effective; you have to avoid known pitfalls or else fail.

All this brings us back to our main subject at hand: effective phycological tactics in the racial warfare being aggressively pushed upon us by the Jews and the mud races — a war we are losing.

I am now going to list some of these basic ground rules that apply to this particular warfare, though some of these apply equally to any

type of warfare.

1. Clearly identify your enemy. You can't fight an abstraction or a ghost (such as a devil).

2. War against enemies can only be successfully waged if it is first preceded by a successful propaganda campaign of hatred for the enemy, implicating them of all the sins and transgressions that can be brought against them. The Jews spent thirty years aggressively conditioning the British people to hate and loathe the Germans before they were ready to fight World War I. After World War I was over they feverishly continued that program of hate and vilification, changing their theme only slightly, from the Kaiser to Hitler as being the villain of the peace. (This is only one example of hundreds pursued by the Jews.)

3. All is "fair" in warfare. Only survival matters. This is stated in a different manner by General Douglas MacArthur who said: "There is no substitute for victory". But we Creators have even stronger justification for our position, and we go back to fundamentals: THE ETERNAL LAWS OF NATURE. And Nature says loud and clear: Take care of your own, no holds barred. The bottom line is survival of your own species and Nature ruthlessly punishes those too stupid or too laggard to obey that law with the ultimate punishment: extinction. *(For further details on this subject see Creative Credo No. 61, "The Guilt Complex and the "Fairness Neurosis — Two Fatal Foibles in the White Man's Makeup" in The White Man's Bible.)*

4. Organize and polarize your own forces to prepare them for the oncoming (or on going) battle. In order to do so you have to have an entity, a treasure that you love and cherish that you want and must protect from a vicious and loathesome enemy. This entity, too, must be identified and we of the Church Of The Creator clearly do so. To us the most precious treasure on the face of the earth is the White Race, and the White Race alone. To it we give our total allegiance, our total loyalty, our total love. We state further that protecting our White gene pool is our highest obligation, and failure to do so is the ultimate crime. This means protecting it not only from threat of extinction, but also, and perhaps even more so, from pollution and contamination. Under no circumstances can we any longer tolerate the Jews sitting arrogantly at the master switch and pumping the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America, or any other White peoples, for that matter.

That the above is now becoming a flagrant reality and that the White racial gene pool is being polluted and contaminated, of that there is no doubt. That the White Race is idly sitting by and indifferent about this calamity unfolding before its very eyes, is the unmitigated horror of our times.

The Church Of The Creator is in the forefront of battling this treacherous catastrophe, is committed to exposing it and reversing the tide.

In listing the above four points of warfare we have, of course, only listed a few basics but these basics apply directly to the racial and phycological warfare with which we are now counter attacking and intend to wage in the future.

We see the main problem in this fight is not so much the strength of the enemy — The Jews, niggers and mud races — but the needless and self-imposed weakness of our own White Racial Comrades in the willingness (or unwillingness) in defending themselves.

So badly has the White Man's brain become polluted and scrambled by the enemy's propaganda, that it seems he can't, or he won't think straight. This is our main problem and it is the target of our campaign.

We are therefore giving the White Man a creed, a program, a religion he can polarize around. It is a highly aggressive racial religion based on honor, on pride, and confidence in our own race. It is a creed that advocates hostility, derision and contempt towards, and for, our enemies. And we do this for good phycological reasons. When we call niggers what they are, we do so not because we are uncouth and uneducated, but exactly for the opposite reasons. We are neither uncouth nor are we uneducated. On the contrary, we take this approach because on the racial issue especially we are far, far better educated than the average yokel, who doesn't know the difference between Nature's Finest, and a nigger or an orangutan. We want to hammer home to the White Race a few facts that all Nature is fairly screaming at us — and they are these:

1. All men are not equal. On the contrary, there is no equality in Nature.

2. We, the White Race are at the very top of the Racial spectrum and the niggers at the very bottom. A huge chasm separates us — a chasm wider than that separating the niggers from the apes.

3. The White Race is unwittingly involved in a racial war of extinction, a war that the enemy is waging savagely and relentlessly, yet the White Race is almost totally unaware of it.

4. In order to save the White Race from uncontested extinction we must rally and polarize the White Race, we must clearly delineate the issues, and clearly identify the enemy. This we have done, over and over.

5. We also want to emphasize that it is not enough to just identify the enemy, but we must also attack, heap accusations and charges against the enemy (all of which are true) and condemn, vilify and heap contempt and derision upon our enemy, just as they are doing to us.

We must arouse the emotions on our side and bring forth all the racial instincts with which Nature has endowed us if we are to survive. And we mean for the White Race to survive, at all costs. No price is too high, no road too long.

6. We realize this war involves all aspects, all resources — racial, phycological, economic, physical, mental and above all, a war of semantics. It is the phycological and semantic war that we are particularly focusing on in this examination, and in this respect cliches, slogans and catch-words are of particular importance, as the Jews have amply demonstrated over the centuries.

Just as in George Orwell's 1984 the Establishment was surreptitiously phasing out certain words, memories and events "down the memory hole", so, too, the Jewish powerhouse is now turning our language and our thinking around and phasing out all that which would preserve the White Man's heritage and identity. To illustrate how well he has succeeded in the short period of less than one generation let us look at the Big Webster's Dictionary.

I have three books around. One Webster's Third New International Dictionary (Unabridged) *1961.* The other two are *New Webster's Dictionary of the English Language 1981.*

In the last two (1981) the word "nigger" does not even appear. In the 1961 Edition there are seventeen different entries of which the word nigger is either the basic word or the stem of a word or a phrase. They are as follows: *nigger, nigger baby* (either of two herbs: a sanicle *(Sanicula bipinnatifida)* with purple flowers: a blue-eyed grass *(Sisyrinchium bellum)* with purplish blue flowers.), *nigger bug* (Negro bug.), *niggerchaser* (a small firework that shoots about on the ground.), *nigger daisy* (a black-eyed Susan.), *niggerfish, niggerhead cactus, nigger heaven* (the highest balcony or row of seats in a theatre.), *niggergoose, nigger in the woodpile* something (as a concealed or obscure factor) contrary to appearances in a situation.), *nigger pine, nigger shooter* (slingshot.), *niggertoe* (Brazil nut.), *niggerweed, niggerwool.*

This demonstrates how in a short period of 20 years they have phased out "down the memory hole" of our language a major racial distinction that is vital to the survival of the White Race.

Just think of it! If our White ancestors had not had racial pride, recognized racial identity and practiced racial loyalty and racial segregation you and I would now be a miserable mulatto as the Jew is viciously determined our future progeny shall be.

For the above reasons it behooves us to use such terms of derision as niggers and mud races to distinguish them from Nature's Finest. Just to bring these words back into common usage by our White Racial Comrades is already a big step forward in fortifying our own ranks, polarizing the White Race and identifying the enemy.

We recommend that this consistently be done among our own members and all White Racial Comrades in general.

In this respect we find that although at this time our own membership is still relatively small (but growing) we are having widespread ripple effects, and much of our verbiage, such as the usage of the words "niggers", "mud races" are beginning to creep into general usage in papers, magazines and literature of other White Racial groups. So are such phrases as "spooks-in-the-sky", the "cut, burn and poison" reference in cancer treatments, and several other distinctive words and phrases brought into play by the Church Of The Creator.

So take heart. What we are doing is not happenstance. It is planned, it is deliberate, and it is effective. Not only are we growing but we are influencing and setting the pace of the whole White racial movement. Remember, Rome was not built in a day, and neither was the Jewish-Christian movement. Remember, we are planning for eternity, not just the day after tomorrow, and the foundations you are helping to lay are both short term and long term.

So get with it. Join our racial religious movement and get involved. Distribute 100 copies of this periodical each month. Remember the future — your own and that of your progeny depends on the success of what we are now doing — the success of the Creativity movement. To say that this success will mean so much to so many is a gross understatement. Help build a Whiter and Brighter World — a world in which the mud races can no longer be a threat, any more than the Indians of today are in the state of Oregon.

* * * * *

It is our unswerving goal to place 10 million White Man's Bibles in the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much the war against the Jews, niggers and mud peoples will be as good as over, and it will be the best bargain the White Race will ever have invested in. Help bring it about! Do your part.

* * * * *

Odinism: A Rising Phoenix or a Dead Horse?

Foreword: *For the last decade or so Mr. Dietz has published the Liberty Bell Magazine, which is pro-Nazi, pro-White, anti-Christian and anti-Jewish. In the last several years Mr. Dietz, the Editor, has also published any number of articles taken directly out of the chapters of Nature's Eternal Religion and The White Man's Bible, with our permission and approval. A few issues ago Mr. Ronald S. Hand published a letter which ended with the fervent hope there be fewer identity Christians and more Odinists. If so, we would stand a better chance of wresting our destiny from the hands of the Jews. He concluded his letter with the offer that he would be glad to answer any questions.*

Rev. Carles C. Messick III, Hasta Primus of The Church Of The Creator took note of this letter and wondered why, if Mr. Hand was really so interested in overcoming the Jews, he completely ignored CREATIVITY which is soley dedicated to breaking the Jewish stranglehold and wresting the White Man's destiny back in his own hands. The following correspondence ensued, the first two letters of which Mr. Dietz published in Liberty Bell, but the third one he refused. It is because Mr. Dietz refused to print this third letter that we are now publishing all three letters in this forum.

Rev. Messick had been a long time subscriber to the Liberty Bell before he discovered the Church Of The Creator. He then joined the Creativity movement because he was convinced that Creativity had the answer, the TOTAL ANSWER.

First of all, here is Rev. Messick's letter as published in the Liberty Bell:

* * * * *

Dear George:

This letter is in response to that of Ronald S. Hand, Odinist, which appeared in the May issue of "Liberty Bell." Whereas I have little criticism of what Mr. Hand says, it is what he doesn't say that is somewhat disturbing. In the last paragraph he comes to the conclusion that "if we had in America 'Odinists' instead of Identity Christians we would stand a much better chance of wresting our destiny from the hands of the Jews."

With this, too, I do not disagree, but he seems to completely ignore a racial religious movement, CREATIVITY, that is well known to the readers of "Liberty Bell," a religious movement that is solely dedicated to the survival, expansion, and advancement of the White

Race. It is a religion of this era, not a moldy relic from the past. It is already doing just what Mr. Hand claims he desires to see happen — wrest the destiny of the White Race from the hands of the Jews and into the capable hands of the White Race itself.

Mr. Hand adds that he will answer questions. Here are a few vital questions to which I would like to have a few reasonable answers.

1. After all the articles Mr. Dietz has published in "Liberty Bell" that came directly out of the pages of "Nature's Eternal Religion" and "The White Man's Bible," the basic books of the Creativity movement, surely Mr. Hand must have heard of it?

2. Since Odinism failed to hold it's own against the treachery and the cunning of the wily Jew a thousand years ago when the Vikings were the fiercest and the most feared warriors in Europe, what makes Mr. Hand think that today Odinism, when it has been a dead horse for a millennium, can now turn the tables?

3. Isn't Odinism merely trading one set of spooks, namely the Norse gods, for another set of spooks, namely the Jewish passel, and can any intelligent and educated man in the 20th century really believe in either without insulting his own intelligence?

4. True, the Odinist gods are at least our own brand of fantasies, but since they do not have (and never had) any defense or understanding of the insidious Jewish perfidy, how can you expect them to be a solution to anything?

5. Why does Mr. Hand deliberately choose to ignore CREATIVITY when it has a comprehensive racial creed, program, and religion, that is geared to the eternal realities of Nature, to the 20th century, to exposing the Jewish fraud that is Christianity, and to blasting the Jewish menace from the face of the earth? Just how serious is Mr. Hand or any other White Racist group in dealing the most effective blow against the Jews and mud races?

It would seem to me that we would do much better to forget our own small fragmented individual hubris and combine forces to build a mighty White Racial Movement under the only aegis that has a chance of success, namely the CREATIVITY movement. It is the only White racial religion in the White Man's history that was designed to exactly do the job that now overwhelmingly needs to be done if the White Race is to survive.

I am not attempting to insult or demean any White Racist, but only to point out the obvious lessons of the past. We need something that has a better than average chance to succeed. If something failed us in the past there is a good chance that it will do so again.

We do not need to play games with such weak and meaningless props as the existence or nonexistence of Atlantis, nor Norse gods, nor Mother Goose tales in order to forge a powerful racial religion.

Nature is very real and says it all, but some of us are not paying attention. "Creativity" is based on and embodies the Eternal Laws of Nature for the survival, expansion and advancement of our own kind — Natures Finest — The White Race. All we have to do is stop playing games of fantasy and get back to using the good sense with which Nature endowed us.

I fooled around with several White Racialist groups — Posse Comitatus, Euro-American Alliance, Aryan Nations, etc. — most were hung up on Christ being our only hope and were really ineffectual. They have been around for years and practically accomplished nothing except to get themselves killed or jailed without dealing an effective blow at any Jew. Once I realized the absurdities of spooky religions "CREATIVITY" became the only logical answer. I am, myself, as the Hasta Primus for the Church of the Creator, accomplishing more now than ever I could hope to do in a hundred years of practicing spookcraft with whatever religion. I am serious as hell about ridding the world of the Jewish menace.

I don't play games anymore.

Rev. Carles C. Messick III
Hasta Primus for the
Church of the Creator

* * * * *

Before publishing Rev. Messick's letter, Mr. Dietz, however, first sent a copy of that letter to Mr. Hand so that he could prepare a rebuttle to it, which he did. Mr. Dietz then published both letters consecutively in the same issue. Here is Mr. Hand's letter:

Dear Rev. Messick:

Thank you for your letter of 7 June, 1984.

I am glad that you have opened to me a door of opportunity to answer some vital questions concerning "The Church of the Creator." Yes, I am aware of "Creativity," and have read most of "The White Man's Bible," and "Nature's Eternal Religion." I find in both a certain evangelical concern for enlightening White people about the subtle insinuations of Judaeo-Christianity, and a style of logic which is convincing and intellectually spicy. However, I did not find in "Creativity" a religion which offered any real compelling reasons why I should become a part of it. My reasons are as follows:

"Creativity" is, after all, a modern innovation which attempts to meet certain needs of the Aryan community in its juxtaposed antagonism to Judaism and Communism. With this I feel comfortable. But, at several points I am made to sense a kind of lostness in it. Let me call it an alienation. I refer to the chapters on "Salubrious

Living," for not too long after I was reading about dietary regulations I came to the conclusion that I would have to part company with my charcoal grill and barbeque pit. I am, after all, not a vegetarian as was Adolf Hitler. Furthermore, I don't think that an Aryan counterpart to Leviticus chapter 11 is of central importance to the survival, expansion and advancement of White people. Yet the gist of "Salubrious Living" was tilted heavily in favor of vegetarianism and Hinduism. "Where's the Beef?" If White people came to embrace this practice generally, then I suspect that Steven Spielberg will send Indiana Jones to rescue the Jews from the newly passed Nuremberg Laws which forbid Jews to eat mutton or gefillte fish. I'm being facetious of course.

Nevertheless, there is another one or two objections. How often I have thought about "Creativity," "what God is revered, or worshipped?" And all I could find out was that "White people", who are the "building race," are the creators. Do White people then worship themselves collectively? I hate to say this, but there are some White people that I regard as *Untermenschen,* race traitors, scum and worse. So, a Carte Blanche approval of White people is both naive and false insofar as their interests is concerned. One reason for Jewish triumph is not Jewish genius, but Gentile stupidity and lack of backbone. And if this statement is true, then the single greatest task we have before us is not a negative program of indicting Jews, but of examining ourselves to discover foibles, weaknesses, excesses, indulgences, grossness, callousness, insensitiveness (to certain things) casualness, foolishness, etc., which have become the bane of our survival. So, why or how can we even talk of expansion and advancement of White people when their very survival is in question? You see, there have been too many White suckers in the last two thousand years who took the Jewish bait, to land all the blame on the Jews. We need to start looking at ourselves, too. Why and how did we let it happen? So you see, I doubt the present "capability" of the White Race to govern and rule the world in its present dilemma. The White Race needs to be purged, disciplined, and nurtured back to health before any of our leaders will be able to grasp the helm of our destiny with confidence and certainty.

And now in my own defense.

Neo-Odinism is not a naive acceptance of ancient Nordic Gods. It is rather a personal quest, a search for Life's meaning, as can be sifted out of our own religious past as it is understood through a demythologized and phycologically researched examination of that religion. My Paganism is new, but it is based upon the few extant runes which have become to me a bible for my race. Modern historionomy, philology, etymology, literary criticism, and study of comparitive religions can make possible some very enlightening

discoveries of the White psyche, when applied to our knowledge of our racial and natural Gods. For our Gods are not unlike ourselves. As Jehovah is nought but a big Jew in the sky, so Thor, Odin, Tyr, and Freya are nought but big Aryans in the sky. By studying them, we are studying ourselves. Thus, self-knowledge becomes a way to health and a remedy to our foibles.

Odinism, unlike "Creativity," can say "we do believe in God." But what God? *Fimbulvetr* is here, the *Gotterdaemmerung* is now. And the Norse eddas, sagas, and epics have told us that the old Gods who ruled so long would die. But in the process, the wolf Fenrir will also die, and the great Serpent (Judaism) shall be slain. Baldur will be released from Hel, and Heimdall shall prepare a new age with new Gods. Ragnarok is now passing, and new things are in the making. Are we to be many Baldurs and Heimdalls, who will squeeze through the fjords and crevasses of time to reach the other side of the great catastrophe? We shall see!

In the meantime, "Creativity" will have accomplished its task of confronting Judaeo-Christianity with its own absurdities. "Creativity," to be sure, is not detrimental to White racism. But, neither is Odinism. Both have specialized tasks to perform and both work on different kinds of problems. The strength of Creativity is its poignant factualism, its matter-of-factness, its loquacious logic, and its stymying criticism. Its weakness is its coldness and emotional dryness. It doesn't go to our own soul, to answer our heart's cry. It remains heady and cerebral. It provides much light, but doesn't warm our hearts. On the contrary, the strength of Odinism is that it is ours. It came from our gene pool before miscegenation set in. It remains a record of poetic wisdom, humor, and truth, containing both tragedy and comedy, loyalty and treachery, heroism and cowardice. We can read epic stories of our ancestors instead of Jewish ones, i.e., the Bible. Also, we can read about our past, the now-alien, pre-Christian culture, or when Semitic religion was still kept at the periphery of Nordic borders.

On the other hand, Odinism has weaknesses, as you pointed out. But these are not insurmountable. The fact that several thousand neo-Odinists can be counted shows that it is no "dead horse," but a rising phoenix. Perhaps what is needed in both Creativity and Odinism is a thoroughgoing eclectic theology which can better ground our ideas in an eternal constancy, and consistency.

In any case, Odinism has this edge over non-religion: It allows for after-life, continuous life, or reincarnation, or combination of the two. Odin was, among other things, God of the dead, especially warriors. Thus Odinism becomes an affirmation of the continuity and stability of existence, however you wish to explain it. Odinism allows us to speak of God in very general terms also; in fact, the High God

is still unknown. The High God is spoken of as though the Aesir Gods are much inferior to it. The High God is the cosmic force, the stuff which glues the universe together; the medium of all sympathetic and intellectual communication, the buffer between the antagonistic forces and rivalries. The High God cannot be named, for to do so would denigrate him to lower status by means of limitation and mislabeling. The High God remains aloof because of his presence everywhere, and he also remains aloof because of his immediate presence in the lowest of matter. His highest or greatest manifestation is when he is active in the process of evolution, i.e., the act of surpassing himself. The greatest experience we can have of the High God is when we participate in the evolutionary process by intent (eugenics, cultivation, organization) and communicate in circles of concentrated intelligence by cooperation. Persons who accumulate both historical and technological knowledge may unconsciously be serving the purposes of the High mind, and may be affecting the historico-evolutionary process. Mental ability, or capacity in itself is not indicative of any special blessing of the Super Intelligence of Universe. This is a more genetic combination. But, when mental energies are aimed at improving, correcting, adjusting or perfecting the already good, then we may say that the evolutionary process is still at work. And, by way of extension, we may suppose the subtle activity of infinite intelligence joined to good will.

This notion of an almost pantheistic God is hard for many people to swallow. But, any sympathy man may have for Nature must be grounded in an earthly, naturalistic type of God. Any man's concern for the future of his race and family is bound up with his hope for his personal survival after death, and eventual reunion with his Comrades.

On the other hand, Communism and nihilism, which are based on mere biology and sociology, cannot lead people to long term hopes and plans. Neither can capitalistic materialism promise anything of lasting quality. Adherants of the two materialistic cults just mentioned can have only a "ball-game" attitude toward racial cohesiveness. If a man's life ends with biological disintegration, then it would be futile, unnecessary, and wasteful to try to improve, perfect, adjust, or correct anything that did not serve an immediate materialistic purpose.

So we need a spook, but not Jewish hell fire and brimstone. We need the "Awe," the "Mystique," the "wonderful," and the "elusive," if for no other reason than to make us probe further, to discover, to uncover.

Sincerely,
Ronald S. Hand
Odinist Church of God

* * * * *

Your Editor then took note of Mr. Hand's letter and decided that a number of Mr. Hand's statements about both Odinism and Creativity were grossly naive and incorrect. He sent the following letter to the Liberty Bell, but Mr. Dietz refused to print it. Here is the full text of my letter:

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

In the July issue of LIBERTY BELL, Mr. Ronald S. Hand, in answer to Rev. Carles C. Messick's letter of the same issue, makes a broadside attack on CREATIVITY, The White Racial religion of the Church Of The Creator. Since I am the founder of this church, I believe I have a vested interest in answering these charges. In so doing I almost feel like a mosquito in a nudist colony, I hardly know where to begin. Since Mr. Hand makes so many ridiculous statements, he leaves himself wide open, and all I can say is — he asked for it.

In his attack, Mr. Hand uses (among others) two sleazy tactics at which Jews and Christians are especially adept: (a) he misrepresents our position and then attacks that false position (b) he attempts to discredit us through guilt by association and links us with reprehensible entities such as the Jews and the Hindus, when we have absolutely nothing in common with them.

So let us start with our position regarding Salubrious Living which is spelled out in considerable detail in our classic text of the same name and embodied in its 244 pages. I am sure that Mr. Hand has never read it, since he seems completely ignorant of its contents. In the first place we are not vegetarians as Mr. Hand seems to think, but frugitarians, a considerable difference. If Mr. Hand does not understand that difference he is invited to educate himself at leisure by reading the book. I don't have the space to do so here. He will probably also find out that meat is suitable food for dogs and other carnivores, but highly unsuitable for humans. He might even find out that charcoal broiled meat is carcinogenous (cancer causing) and after he gets his facts straight, might even want to dispose of his much prized charcoal broiler that he hates so to give up.

The facts are that the wealth of advice given in Salubrious Living for living a healthier, happier and longer life is based on solid scientific facts, and has nothing to do with the primitive superstitious hocus-pocus of Hindus or the Jewish Leviticus with which Mr.Hand so surreptitiously seeks to associate us.

Furthermore, proper diet is only one of the 14 cardinal points that we list in "Salubrious Living" *(See Page 9)* for creating our desired goal of a SOUND MIND in a SOUND BODY in a SOUND SOCIETY in a SOUND ENVIRONMENT.

Does Mr. Hand object to such goals? If so, that is mighty strange, since in his letter he roundly denounces and insults the White Race in scathing terms, such as, quote: "Untermenschen, race traitors, scum and worse." When we Creators have a well-planned, thoroughgoing program to upgrade the health, eugenics, and environment of our White Racial Comrades, he stupidly denounces that too, because, to his own detriment, he is totally ignorant of what we are talking about in Salubrious Living.

One final point and that is this: We do not INSIST that anyone HAS to follow the beneficial guidelines laid down, even to be a member of the church. We do not twist anyone's arm. We offer a set of constructive, scientifically proven guidelines for anyone to follow in order to live a healthier, happier and longer life. Whether they do so is each individuals own choice, but, again for the benefit of a better race and a Whiter and Brighter World, we hope that every White Man, woman and child will learn to practice a lifestyle that is far superior to the drug and junk food infested world of today.

So much for Salubrious Living, which although extremely important, is not the main thrust of our religious program, and was not even mentioned in "Nature's Eternal Religion," our first corner stone. Let us get down to the "spooky" business in which Mr. Hand seems to take such primitive delight. He says in Odinism "we do believe in God." He then immediately trips himself up and says, "But what God?" He is not sure. He then lists such absurdities as Thor, Odin, Tyr and Freya, all of which are presumably dead, and resting somewhere in Lower Slobbovia. Then there are the Baldurs and the Heimdalls sneaking around the fiords (somewhere) and oozing out of, and squeezing through the crevasses (somewhere). Supposedly, somehow, somewhere, they will finally come to our rescue. Big deal! But we Creators are not holding our breath waiting for such nonsense to materialize. How any rational, grown man can believe in, and spout such ridiculous nonsense is beyond me.

But, Mr. Hand says, we have to worship something, and why not spooks, they're good for us, we need them. Well, we Creators don't need any such idiotic and artificial props. If you need them, Mr. Hand, you had better see your Jewish phyciatrist. He will confuse you even more, and make you like it in the process.

Speaking of worship, Mr. Hand asks categorically: What God do we Creators worship? He then goes on to accuse us of worshipping our own White Race, which he next proceeds to roundly denounce, abuse and insult as viciously as would any Jew or nigger. I therefore want to set Mr. Hand straight on two points. (a) We Creators do not "worship" anything, not even the White Race, as he implies, and (b) To us the whole idea of "worship" is stupid, ridiculous and demeaning. It implies that the "worshipper" willfully

places himself in an extremely inferior position in relation to some stupid abstract "Quantity X" that he or she has set up to worship. This may be something as ridiculous as a cow, a cat, a spookie, or a hot rock. He or she then proceeds to jabber some meaningless, yes, insane praise at said inanimate or imaginary object, in order to completely humiliate himself or herself. To us the whole idea is primitive, repugnant and reflects a throwback to our primitive and barbaric Stone Age ancestors. So when someone asks us — "If you don't worship God, what do you worship?", it reminds us of the patient in the doctors' clinic, who when told that a cancerous tumor would have to be cut out, asked, "But doctor, what are you going to replace it with?" No, Mr. Hand, we don't need spooks or anything else to worship, nor do we need a pacifier to suck on, either. You can have the whole messy passel, gratis and wholesale.

We now come to the Odinist admission that, well yeah, we admit all this Norse mythology is hocus-pocus, but at least it is White, not Jewish hocus-pocus. Big deal! If we must deal in hokum at all, why not pick a higher grade of hocus-pocus, when the White Race has such an excellent selection to choose from? The Vikings were neither the first nor the best in that category. If I were to indulge in playing games with White spooks, why, I would choose the Greek or the Roman gods ten to one over the Viking's. Their stories are much richer in classic lore, mystique, wealth of characters and any other critique that may tickle your fancy. Compared to them, the Vikings were crude, brutish and bordering on the dense. In fact, on the intellectual level the Vikings were on a similar level to Hagar the Horrible as portrayed in the Sunday comics. They were, in fact, illiterate, and most of the Norse Myths the Odinists bandy about today are only through the gratuity of being preserved in Christian writings. The Vikings, in turn, slaughtered the Christians wholesale, but in the end the latter conquered the Vikings by the insidious application of their Jewish B-bomb (brain bomb). So what we have of all this Odinist hocus-pocus today is really only a more or less Christian recording or residue, and who needs more primitive hocus-pocus.

Mr. Hand claims the Odinists are not a "dead horse", nor a relic from a primitive past, but a "rising phoenix", because, see, we have several thousand already yet. Well, if he wants to play the numbers game, I am not impressed. It is no substitute for quality. "Where is the beef?" indeed, (his quote). There are any number of cults, religions and insanities that have far larger numbers than "several thousand". The Moonies have millions, Jehovah's Witnesses number in the millions, the Moslems number in the hundreds of millions, and the Christians claim to embrace 750 million "souls". So what are a paltry few thousand in comparison? And anyway, with all those billions of believers in the old spooks in the sky swindle, the bottom line still

is that the world is in one hell of a mess, is rapidly screeching towards a traumatic cataclysm, is still in the hands of treacherous Jews, and Odin, Wodin, Blynken and Nod will do damn little, if anything, to save us. I would rather be a minority of one who was set on the right course than be a polyglot part of a multi-million member cult that had its thinking all screwed up.

We need something much more realistic, tough, well planned, thoroughgoing and comprehensive than a rehash of a few primitive and warmed up myths to do the job. In Creativity we have the whole ball of wax. Just as Adolf Hitler found it necessary to chuck overboard all the old political parties in Germany because they were inadequate to do the job, and devise a completely new philosophy and political party to cope with a major catastrophe, so too, we Creators find it necessary to devise a completely new philosophy and religion for the total White Race of the Planet Earth. In so doing, instead of rummaging around in the debris and garbage heap of old dead religions of the past, we instead go to the greatest teacher of them all — Mother Nature. Her laws are eternal, they are real, they have the innate wisdom of the eons embodied in them. There is our source, and there is our answer.

If Mr. Hand finds that being natural, logical, realistic, organized and deliberate leaves him "cold" and without purpose, I again suggest that he see his Jewish psychiatrist to confuse him further. Evidently there are some maladjusted people in this world, in fact, millions of them, who are so hopelessly confused that they cannot face reality in a disintegrating world. So they seek an escape mechanism of some kind. Some resort to alcohol, some to hard drugs, some to the spooks in the sky fantasy. But it is no solution, and reality will have to be faced and problems have to be solved. To try to escape them with all these trick escape mechanisms does not solve them but makes the situation only more disastrous and the end of the line for such "escape" artists is usually similar to that of a John Belushi, or a David Kennedy.

We Creators do not seek to hide our heads in the sand, or on cloud nine in the sky. We are problem solvers and we have answers, meaningful, comprehensive and realistic answers. Just as Adolf Hitler sought to unite the Whole German nation under one political party, so we Creators seek to unite the total White Race and the White Race alone. Just as Hitler succeeded in uniting all the Germans under National Socialism, so we Creators believe (yes we DO have faith!) that we can and will unite the present 500 million White peoples on the face of the earth into one powerful, solid battering ram that will crush and demolish the narcotic poison of Judaism. We believe it because it is the only way for the White Race to go, and once the White Race is united there is no power on the face of the earth that will ever again

be in a position to threaten its existence or survival.

At this point I would like to make a highly encouraging and optimistic observation. The White racial movement in America has now advanced far enough to win over and smash the Jewish establishment. It could do it now in 1984, if the different factions would unite and polarize under the banner of the Church Of The Creator, the most comprehensive thoroughgoing, effective weapon it has to work with. Standing in the way is the hubris (overweening ego) of the leaders of the individual groups. They take the position that "if I didn't think of it first, I'm going to torpedo it, and to hell with the White race", and I think Odinism is a prime example. But think of it! We could win now! Forget about wet-nursing your private little hubris! If we lose nobody will remember you anyway. But if we win, what a glorious White, bright world this would be. Yes, the White Man knows how to govern the world, Mr. Hand, contrary to what you claim in your desultory appraisal of the White Race. The Romans already did so beautifully 2000 years ago, and Pax Romana with its 200 years of peace and prosperity was undoubtedly the finest epoch in the White Man's history. It lasted until Jewish Christianity came along and infected the White Man's mind with a running sore that has persisted to this day.

But we Creators are not nearly as much interested in that the White Race "govern" the world, as that the White Race POSSESS IT IN TOTAL. In an increasingly contaminated, poisoned, and polluted world of exploding mud races, we are now at a point of no return. Either the White Race inhabits it all and exclusively or it will be crushed, stifled and exterminated. It is now all or nothing, and we Creators want to make damn sure it is the White Race that survives. Succintly, it is only the White Race that can reverse the avalanche, clean up the planet again and build a world worth living in.

But our program does not stop there. Through our program of Eugenic up-breeding we mean to advance the quality of life, health and happiness to levels never before even dreamed of by the Greeks and Romans, much less the brutish Vikings.

We further believe there is no real problem accomplishing this lofty goal as far as the Jews and the mud races are concerned. The real obstacle is the confused and cluttered thinking of the White Race itself, and the most pervasive clutter of all is the spooks in the sky obsession that contaminates the minds of so many of the White Race.

We do not find that our lofty goal of uniting the White Race in a powerful White racial religion as either "cold" or without purpose, as Mr. Hand seems to. (In fact, he reminds me of the nigger who said, "Boss, even if it's good, I don't like it.") We find the challenge exciting, exhilarating and the most intelligent and meaningful ever

proposed in any religion, creed or philosophy. It sure beats the hell out of chasing non-existent spooks, be they Roman, Viking or Jewish.

Our members feel the same way. They are excited, filled with hope, determination and purpose now that they have a meaningful, constructive goal in life. Let me quote to you just a small part of a four page letter I received just last week. It begins with...."Dear Inspirational...." and here are a few excerpts: "I have sworn an oath and have dedicated my entire being, heart and mind and what years of my life remaining to just those ends ...." Referring to our basic books: "For it IS my Bible, it IS my belief and although you, sir, are the author, its every utterance reverberates throughout my very being as if it were I whose pen raced across the paper for fear of losing a word." There is more. You can read the full letter in the September issue of Racial Loyalty. We have thousands of other letters in our file that reflect similar emotions and sentiments. Cold, Mr. Hand? If you need a spook to keep you warm I again suggest you go see your Jewish phyciatrist, or are you perhaps yourself part of the confusion creating apparatus that is inherent in the tribe of the Hidden Hand? I hope not.

In conclusion I say to Mr. Hand and all our good White Racial Comrades — don't knock us, but instead, join with us. We are the best friend you have in a confused, crumbling and disintegrating world. For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
Ben Klassen
Pontifex Maximus
Church Of The Creator

* * * * *

Conclusion: *In his Editorial Policy on the inside cover of Liberty Bell Magazine Mr. George Dietz, the editor, states categorically the following noble words:*

"Freedom of Speech — Freedom of Thought — Freedom of Expression.

"The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

"It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture..... No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the

Thinking People, not only of America, but the entire world."
George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher.

In the past Mr. Dietz has fairly well followed this policy. When several years ago he saw the light about the gigantic fraud Jewish Christianity had perpetrated on the White Race he fearlessly came out and said so, despite the vituperative backlash from the misguided fanatics.

He, too, after much soul searching came to the conclusion the Church Of The Creator had been preaching for years, namely, that the spooks in the sky swindle spelled the death knell of the White Race.

It is therefore extraordinarily strange that Mr. Dietz has turned to and embraced another, an ersatz spooks-in-the-sky swindle, namely, Odinism. The cop-out that — well, at least the spooks are White, is really a poor excuse. It is still a hoax, an escape mechanism, a child's game. One thing we do not need at this critical stage in the fight for the survival of the White Race is another cop-out, another childish game to divert us when we should and must come to grips with stark reality and do battle with a ruthless enemy. We do not need more meaningless splinter groups to go off on pointless tangents. The last thing we need is to dredge up ancient failures from the scrap heap of history and substitute such nonsense for a comprehensive, meaningful creed and program. We have to make up our cotton-picking minds on what is best and polarize into one solid battering ram.

Mr. Dietz admitted to me that in Creativity "we have the whole ball of wax." He also admitted that reading Nature's Eternal Religion and a few years of contemplative thinking straightened out his former confusion about Christianity.

In the light of the above, it is hard to understand why, after seeing the whole picture, Mr. Dietz would now backslide from one set of spooks to another such piece of nonsense. When Hitler tackled the Jewish-Marxist mess in post-war Germany he did not dredge up some ancient political party that was a relic and failure from the past, but instead constructed a completely new, hard hitting political creed and program that fitted the needs of the times and with it he did the job that needed to be done. We now need a creed, a philosophy and a program that meets the exigency of the sorry mess the White Race is in today, on a total global basis. CREATIVITY has it. It has the whole ball of wax. Why then revert to past failures and indulge in silly childish games? In CREATIVITY we have the Total Program, the Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed. Why try to ignore or suppress it? If you are really more interested in saving the White Race than nurturing your own private and transient little hubris why not latch on to and promote the real solution and help build a Whiter

and Brighter World.

* * * * *

It is now the official religion and policy of the U. S. government to push race mixing at all costs, and mongrelize the White Race into oblivion.

* * * * *

Never trust any Christian. Any hypocrite who will lie to himself will also lie to others.

* * * * *

Issue No. 19, December 1984

For the White Race, Jewish democracy has been an Unmitigated Disaster.

The Era of Political Parties is over

With the Reagan landslide the U. S. is rapidly moving towards a tyrannical one party Jewish dictatorship aimed at the destruction of the White Race. Conventional Politics are no longer the answer. To be effective the White Race must use other means.

One of the most effective stratagems the Jews have developed over the millenniums for controlling the goyim is the Divide and Conquer technique. This they have done brilliantly and honed to a fine edge. They utilize it in a thousand different areas of endeavor, among which religion, race and politics are only a few of the major categories.

The main target and the Jews most dangerous enemy is without a doubt the White Race, although only the Jew is aware of this. Conversely, the White Man, who may be brilliant in many fields, is strangely, also the Jews most gullible and cooperative victim. When it comes to the issues of race and religion, the White Man is undoubtedly one of the dumbest creatures on the face of the earth and the Jew has capitalized handily on this White Man's Achilles' heel. In this dissertation we want to examine the issue of politics and how the Jew has utilized the technique of **Divide and Conquer** to neutralize, subdue, and manipulate the White Race, not only in America, but throughout the world.

The key word in this deadly game of confuse, divide, manipulate and conquer is **DEMOCRACY.** Whereas our Founding Fathers were not astute enough to excrete the Jew from our political system and our society (*Benjamin Franklin tried. See P. 260 of Nat. Etern. Rel.)* they were intelligent enough to know that every "democracy" had in it the seeds of its own self-destruction. They tried to set up a Republic, which in essence really differs very little from a democracy. Both cater to the lowest elements of a free-loading political electorate, until the parasites and the free-loaders are eventually the masters of an ever shrinking productive segment of the population. The end result is the destruction of the producers and the breakdown of the

political and social structure. Chaos, race-mixing and crime mount increasingly as the social fabric disintegrates. In the final breakdown, unfortunately, the best elements of our race do not necessarily survive. In fact, history teaches us just the opposite. As in Mexico, as in San Domingo (Haiti), as in Rhodesia (Zimbabwe), the scum, the niggers, the mulattoes survive as the Whites retreat. But in all cases the Jew stage manages, manipulates and controls the show from the beginning to the end.

How does the Jew himself manage to survive throughout all this disintegration and chaos? What technique does he use in politics in particular to manipulate and take control?

These are two separate questions that are inextricably interwoven and I will try to deal with them separately.

First of all the Jew manages to survive and stay on top **because he has a powerful RACIAL RELIGION, Judaism, to polarize around.** It is this pole star that has been the guide and mainstay with which he has been able to unite his mongrelized race and his religious cohorts. This is the secret, the bedrock of all his further conspiracies and manipulations. Without it, as former Israeli Prime Minister Golda Meir flatly stated, the Jews would have been nothing.

Secondly, the Jews practiced and continue to practice **RACIAL LOYALTY.** This they do fervently to the point of fanaticism.

Thirdly, they practice **RACIAL TEAMWORK.** This is something the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR has repeatedly been urging the White Race to do with equal fervor and ingenuity.

Fourthly, they have both **short range and long range goals,** all designed for the survival and benefit of the Jewish race.

There are many other facets to the tenacious cohesiveness of the Jewish race, but the above are the fundamentals, all of which, now that the White Race has a racial religion of its own, we Creators strongly advocate the White Race practice with equal dedication.

Now, addressing the question as to how the Jews continue to control and manipulate the goyim, the list of tricks, stratagems and devices the Jews use is endless. They utilize their financial domination, control of the media, religion (both Judaism and Christianity), government, race and every other means, device and issue that will accrue to their benefit. Today, however, **in the wake of the recent farce we call elections, we want to study the Divide and Conquer technique,** how it applies to the White Man's political demise, and what we must do to overcome it in order that we may oust the Jew from our society and once again have the White Man regain control of his own destiny.

Let us once again look at the Divide and Conquer technique, which in essence is very simple.

If you were locked up in a dungeon with two powerful brutes,

and you yourself were a 97 pound weakling, and all of you were hostile to each other, it would seem that as a comparative inferior your chances of survival would be slim. If, however you were cunning enough to whisper incendiary provocations into the ears of the two brutes, one at a time, about what insults the one had said about the other, and goad them into a life and death fracas, your chances of survival might greatly improve. If you egged them on until they beat each other senseless, then you could easily finish them off separately and without too much effort.

This is exactly what the Jews have been doing to the White goyim for centuries. Divide the dumb brutes up into two hostile camps, incite them to war and let them beat each other senseless. We fell for this ruse in the Civil War, we did it again in World War I, again in World War II, to cite a few major examples, although the list is endless. We can cite the Hundred Years War, or the Thirty Years War. No matter which we choose, White Men killed other White Men and each time the parasite reaped a Jewish harvest in power and monetary gain.

The same insideous technique is utilized in the field of political action, which comes under the fraudulent label of democracy. The Jews line up two (or more) political parties, all of which they control with their financial power and their controlled press.

In America in the Twentieth Century the Jews have utilized mainly two political parties, namely the Republican party and the Democratic party. Occasionally, they have thrown in a third party, such as the Bull Moose Party of Teddy Roosevelt which split the Republican Party, derailed William Howard Taft and slipped in that Jewish stooge, Woodrow Wilson. With his election the Jews assured themselves of ramming through the Federal Reserve chicanery of 1913 and staging the most ghastly war up to that time, World War I.

Since then the Jews have utilized the third party ruse a few more times, such as the American Independent Party, the Libertarian Party, the Populist Party and a few others, but they have been of minor import, except to further confuse and splinter the White voting block, a block that for all practical purposes hardly exists.

Now that the Republican Reagan administration has won the last election by a landslide and the Democratic Party is in shambles, I foresee a steady but rapid drift towards one party rule similar to that of Mexico, and finally a hard-core Jewish communist dictatorship as in Cuba and in Russia. All the while the Jews will be trumpeting the virtues of democracy and how great is our freedom of choice and our freedom of speech. **Let us wake up and realize one thing. Democracy and its multitude of political parties**

have not benefited the White Race. On the contrary, democracy has been a treacherous Jewish tool for the destruction of our superlative culture and our precious gene pool. Let us not be fooled any longer. Business as usual, politics as it now exists, is not going to help save the White Race from its one-way, helter-skelter onrush to self-destruction. The Republican Party is not going to save us, neither is the Democratic Party, nor the Libertarian Party, nor the Populist Party.

Conventional politics as far as the White Race is concerned is now as dead as a dodo, and a hopeless exercise in futility. Not that we don't want to seize political power. On the contrary, **that is our Number One goal.** We Creators have said time and again that none of the multitudinous problems that beset us today will ever be solved until the White Man again grasps control of his destiny into his own capable hands. But playing the game of Jewish politics as now constituted is not the way to achieve this lofty goal. The day of political parties is gone forever as far as the White Race is concerned.

How then do we go about taking over political control of the government of America in particular, and of our own destiny in the world in general?

The answer is loud and clear. **The means is building a worldwide ideological movement based on race, the same means the miserable, parasitical Jewish minority has so successfully used for centuries to gain control of the world. In total dedication to an ideological movement will the White Race find its salvation.**

How do we go about formulating such an ideological racial movement? The answer to that, too, is loud and clear. **In CREATIVITY we already have it — complete, comprehensive, consistent and fully spelled out.** It is now every White Man's duty to promote it to the hilt and convince his White Racial Comrades that the answer to the White Man's dilemma lies before him — right in front of his eyes. All he has to do is examine it, embrace it and join with his White Racial Comrades to expunge the curse of history — the treacherous Jewish network.

DELENDA EST JUDAICA! We must destroy the beast that has been the disastrous plague on the body of the White Race for millenniums. **The means is our own racial religion.**

Strangely, this idea, which is so obviously logical, or should be, has escaped the White Race since the very beginning of civilization. It is a powerful idea that must be brought home to the consciousness of every White Racial Comrade until it becomes an integral part of our very being. All we need do is look at history to observe the powerful stimulus of a creed, a religion or an ideology has proved to be in moving people, events and changing history.

I have already chronicled the powerful instrument Judaism has proved to be for the benefit and advancement of a miserable parasitical tribe. I have done so in Nature's Eternal Religion, in the White Man's Bible and in any number of issues of Racial Loyalty so there is hardly a need to again reflect it here. Whereas Judaism is probably the most outstanding example in demonstrating the power of a racial religion, we can, nevertheless, quote any number of other historical examples.

1. **MOHAMMEDANISM**

When Mohammed came forth out of the desert in the seventh century with what was essentially a racial religion, he fired the Bedouin desert tribes (mostly Arabs) with such fanatic religious zeal that this loose group of shiftless and lazy mud races soon were amalgamated into a powerful army of world conquerers. Egypt, Syria, Asia Minor, North Africa, Spain and Constantinople fell before the fanatic Moslem onslaught. They pushed on eastward into India and converted by fanaticism and by the sword.

At the other end of the crescent, the Mohammedans pushed upwards from Spain into the very heart of France, where they were stopped by Karl Martel (Charles The Hammer) at the Battle of Tours in 732. Had that battle been lost, perhaps all of Europe, then wallowing in the Dark Ages, might have succumbed to the Moslem Creed. It was at a time when the White Race was at its lowest and weakest level.

2. **AYATOLLAH KHOMEINI IN IRAN.**

To further demonstrate how long lasting, how powerful, how much more significant a religious creed can be than a mere political party we can take Moslem religion forward into history another thirteen centuries from its founding, and look at its significance in the Arab world of today.

When we look at the chaotic mess that is the Arab world of the 1980's we find there is one, and only one, powerful, cohesive force that binds them all together **and that is the Moslem religion.** The Jews have done a powerful number on the Arab states also and fractured and fragmented them seven ways to Sunday. The Jews have used **the Divide and Conquer** technique on them as well as in trying to set up their parasitical state of Israel.

But nevertheless, it is the powerful force of the Moslem creed that binds the Arabs together, and it is this that the Jews fear.

How powerful this force can be is aptly demonstrated by Ayatollah Khomeini in Iran. When in 1978 The Shah of Iran held an iron grip on that oil rich nation, and one of the most powerful and ruthless secret police forces at his command, the Ayatollah was sitting in Paris, a lonely refugee and a political outcast. But the religious fervor of his Moslem followers welled up day after day in

street demonstrations, in rebellion, in sabotage and just wouldn't quit. Despite the supposed backing of the United States, we all know what followed. The Shah was deposed, died as a miserable and unwanted refugee in a foreign land, and the Ayatollah emerged as the now victorious dictator of Iran, where he still rules with a bloody and tyrannical hand today.

In so saying, I am not condoning the Ayatollah, whom I consider a political idiot, and vastly more brutal and tyrannical than the Shah. But what it does demonstrate is the power of a religious movement in the political affairs of a country.

Nor is that all. This same religious-political take over of Iran has fired up the whole Arab world and inspired the other Moslem countries to a racial fervor not witnessed for centuries. Their fervor and hatred is directed not only against Israel, but against all Jews, and against the White world, and In particular that scape goat for all White transgressions, the United States of America. In putting the finger on the United States, the Arabs are not totally in the wrong. Being at the mercy of its Jewish masters, the United States since World War II has meddled in the affairs of more countries, caused more wars, revolutions and problems in the world than any country in history in a similar short period of time.

In summary, considering the poor racial material the Arabs and other racial misfits that embraced Mohammedanism had to work with, this religious creed nevertheless has been a most powerful and cohesive force for the Arabs, far beyond comparison to any mere passing political party that has emerged in the last 13 centuries of its existence.

3. THE BLACK MUSLIMS IN AMERICA. Let me again state flatly that the nigger in America has no future in our civilized culture, nor does the nigger have a meaningful future anywhere else in the world, including Africa. The nigger is inherently dumb, shiftless and lazy and is one of Nature's most flagrant failures.

Nevertheless, with the advent of the Black Muslim religion in America it has worked wonders, considering the miserable material it has had to work with. Whereas the Black Muslim religion is a mishmash, a mixed bag, an abortion at best, lamely trying to ape the Mohammedan religion, it has done much to instill black pride (where there is little to be proud of), a sense of purpose and destiny (going nowhere) and above all, created an independent cohesion among these bastardized animals that poses a highly potential danger to the White Race. In the racial upheaval that is bound to come within less than a decade, these black animals will be armed and organized and will be the spearhead of the black killers the Jews plan to unleash on an unarmed, disorganized and hapless White Race.

MARK MY WORDS.

Now I implore my White Racial Comrades: if these mongrelized black animals can mount an organized threat to the White Race even though they are inferior in numbers, in intelligence, and in resources, and can do so with a muddled, haphazard piece of garbage that passes for a religion, how much better can the intelligent, resourceful White Race do with a well thought-out, organized religious creed and program that is complete, comprehensive and consistent, and embodies the ultimate racial idea of Nature's Finest? So why don't we get busy and do the job that must be done?

4. I could cite a number of other examples of the powerful influences a religion, even though half-baked, can work on a group of peoples, races or nations. A few of these other examples are the Mormons, the Moonies, the Seventh Day Adventists, Jehovah's Witnesses, the Pentecostals and any number of others. I could detail their history, their struggles and the tremendous influence they have had on their followers, and of the financial empires they have built. I could also cite the considerable power structures they have built that could have been directed towards the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. I could do so, but I do not have the time or the space to do so here. All I can regretfully say is that as far as benefits to the White Race are concerned most of the money, resources, energy and goals have been misdirected and wasted on (a) throwing it all down a bottomless rathole, and (b) glorifying the ego, and enriching the coffers of its deceitful hierarchy, who are by and large, nothing more than polished con-artists.

5. My own Political Experience in trying to work within the Political Establishment.

As you probably know, if you have read NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION (*Chapter 22, Part II, "My Own Spiritual Awakening"),* at one time in the middle 1960's I was naive enough to believe I could get into politics and do my bit in trying to change the course of events. I soon found out I was wrong.

In 1966 while still affiliated with the Birch Society, I threw my hat in the ring and ran for the Florida State Legislature as a Republican, and, against odds, I was elected. When I got to the Legislature in Tallahassee and the power establishment found out that I would not go along with the chicanery, my own party turned against me. In a situation not unlike that of Tom Metzger in 1980 in California, I soon found out that with the Jewish news media against you, with your own party against you, a sincere candidate, any candidate in politics, is soon on the outside looking in.

In short order in 1967 the Supreme Court decided Florida had to "re-apportion", and had to have new elections all over again. In the "new" election I opted to run for the Florida Senate and was

roundly defeated when the Republican Party bosses and the news media turned hostile against me.

The biggest (and only) main headline I ever got in my hometown paper of Pompano Beach was "KLASSEN DEFEATED". It was the main, big black headline on the front page the day after the election. To my credit, I must add that in my own precinct in Lighthouse Point where I was personally known, I won overwhelmingly. A small compensation.

The positive outcome of all this was that I learned one hard and irrevocable lesson: you cannot hope to win by collaborating with, and working within the Jewish establishment. You cannot overcome the enemy by playing the game by the enemy's rules. You cannot expect the enemy to collaborate and throw a few crumbs your way by collaborating with the enemy. No! The enemy is ruthless and the battle we are locked into is a matter of life and death!

I started groping for a new answer — a new means.

Three years later, after several false starts, I had the answer: a powerful new racial religion for the White Race was needed, and, indeed, had been needed for millenniums!

I started putting together the pieces. I started writing NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

Today, fourteen years later, I am convinced that we have the total answer, the only answer. **In Creativity we have the Total Program, the Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed.**

Hitler has said that there are obvious truths lying around on the streets and most people pass them by, ignoring them because they are too dumb to see the obvious. He was referring to the racial issue. As it was in Hitler's time, so it is in White America today, regarding not only race, but also religion.

The Church Of The Creator has come a long way since we published NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION IN 1973. We have fortified and completed our creed and program with two further basic books, namely The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and SALUBRIOUS LIVING. We have now established a World Center for our movement in the Blue Ridge Mountains of North Carolina. We have launched our own conveyor belt for spreading the word, namely RACIAL LOYALTY, our official periodical for our religious movement. We are building a **School for Gifted White Boys,** which is now nearly completed and ready to open next summer. The foundations for the White racial religion have been laid for the next million years.

But Rome wasn't built in a day. **One of the biggest problems we have to overcome is the hubris, the jealousies and the roadblocks thrown in our path by our own White Racial Comrades,** by the multitude of splinter groups who at best have a confused, meaningless and fractured approach to the monumen-

tal problem that confronts us, but would rather torpedo a meaningful solution than give up their pointless and eccentric little hangups.

The biggest problem that confronts us is not overcoming the Jews, niggers and mud races. The main problem is straightening out the muddled, confused and suicidal thinking that lies on the brain of the White Man like a poisonous drug, or like the virus of encephalitis.

Like Adolf Hitler did in uniting the German people, it is now the task of the Church Of The Creator to unite all the White peoples of the World into one mighty movement — into one powerful battering ram. We can never do so as long as we have 20,000 confused, ineffective little groups that neither understand the total problem, nor even profess to have a solution, but by and large, only bitch — deplore and lament, deplore and lament. Not only is this the extent of their approach, but when a movement comes along that has a comprehensive creed, purpose and solution these same little "leaders" then turn their full invective on such a movement in order to protect their own little hubris.

In the meantime, we want to re-emphasize the solution. In CREATIVITY we have the answer, the total answer, the whole ball of wax. It is complete, it is comprehensive, it is consistent. It is in harmony with the Eternal Laws of Nature. It derives its hard earned conclusions from experience and lessons of history. It is based not only on Logic and Common Sense (a rare commodity) but also the inherent stirrings of the White Man's Soul. Why not join with us and build! build! build! a mighty White racial-religious movement that can and will steam roller and crush the vicious enemy once and for all.

* * * * *

We Creators are determined to solve the problem, not just endlessly agonize over it.

* * * * *

Democracy and Christianity must be replaced by the LEADERSHIP PRINCIPLE and by CREATIVITY.

* * * * *

We Creators don't straddle issues. We delineate and resolve them.

* * * * *

* * * * *

Now that 1984 is almost past, RESOLVE that as a White Man you will never again be a slave to Jewish Christianity or the Jewish tax collector.

* * * * *

Democracy and Christianity have spelled the death knell of the White Race.

* * * * *

We cannot win a war of ideas if we have nothing more than a mixed bag of unresolved shibboleths to fight with and for. The White Race must polarize in order to survive.

* * * * *

Issue No. 20, January 1985

The Time has come for The White Race to establish its own POLE STAR

There is a fierce and as yet unresolved battle of ideas going on for the possession of men's minds. In order to survive the White Race must polarize its own goals.

In studying the history of Navigation, we find that during and immediately after the Fifteenth Century the White Man's progress in navigation on the high seas took a quantum leap. It was during the latter half of the 15th century that he became capable of making long forays down the west coast of Africa, discovering islands in the Atlantic formerly out of reach, and in 1492 Columbus was able to make his epic voyage across the Atlantic and discover the New World.

From there on out there were no limits on this our Planet Earth. The White Man was motivated by a burst of energy as never had been witnessed before. The Era of Discovery and Colonization set in, and it was the White Man exclusively whose brilliant energy and genius was the center of it all. South America was soon discovered, explored and colonized by the Spaniards. Magellan circled the globe and Captain Cook "discovered" Australia, the Hawaiian Islands and many areas of the Pacific heretofore unknown. This was the White Man at his best.

What sparked this illustrious burst of discovery and colonization? There were several key factors and we might say that it was an idea whose time had come. There was a partial improvement in the size and durability of the sailing vessels, but whereas this was a factor, it was not major. **The most important item was that the White Man was learning the art of navigation,** a pursuit that was strongly upgraded by **Henry the Navigator of Portugal.** He started a school for navigation, and collected, studied and improved the known arts of navigation as they stood in the middle of the 15th century. This provided the needed impetus and soon the White Man's ideas about the world began to change in conformity with reality. Once the White Man realized the world was round, not

flat; that it spun about its axis; that that axis pointed to the Polar Star; discovered the magnetic compass; and that it pointed to magnetic north; discovered the sextant; Mercator drew his famous charts and innovated numerous other aids. From there on out the White Man was off and running and soon reached and colonized all the worthwhile territories in the world.

In the meantime, although technology, colonization and navigation were burgeoning, the White Man made no progress whatsoever in the vital areas of RACE and RELIGION, the most important issues in his existence. These two paramount issues underlie the very survival of the White Race, but have been totally ignored since the dawn of civilization. In fact, it is one of the ironies of history that the Age of Discovery and Colonization also greatly accelerated the practice of race-mixing and mongrelization, especially among the Spaniards and the Portuguese in their newly discovered territories, especially Mexico and South America.

Five hundred years after Henry the Navigator, the White Man is not only as unaware and ignorant of these two vital issues, (Race and Religion) as he was then, he is, in fact more ignorant, more confused, and even more fragmented. He is still woefully unaware of the issues, racially confused, without goal or direction, without any meaningful charts, without a Pole Star to guide his path. The White Man is, in fact, hopelessly floundering without direction or meaning, not even aware that the Jew is rapidly committing genocide on Nature's Finest, the White Race.

During this same era, the Jew, who is not a builder, nor a navigator, nor an explorer, nor a farmer, nor a producer, but an eternal parasite, he too, was extremely busy. Whereas the White Man was honing his navigational techniques and innovating other new technology, the Jew was busily pursuing his racial plans, programs and blueprints, all of which he had established thousands of years ago. He knew exactly where he was going (racially), what his goals were, and how he was going to get there. He had fixated his racial Pole Star as far back as the time he was driven out of Egypt in the middle of the Second Millennium B. C. E. He had his Pole Star and never wavered from it. His Pole Star was his Judaic (or Mosaic) Religion, an intensely racial religion.

And just what were the goals of this inferior parasitic tribe? They were enormous, but also simple as hell. They were basically: **(a) To mongrelize and enslave all the peoples of the world, especially the White Race — the prime target of their hatred and revulsion. (b) To garner unto themselves all the gold, silver, precious gems, money and properties of the world. (c) To desecrate, down breed and degenerate all the goyim of the world, convert them into brainless brown zombies and**

hold them in eternal bondage.

In short their goal, set thousands of years ago was, and is today: every Jew a King, every goyim a slave, his face in the mud with the Jewish jackboot firmly pressing down on the nape of his neck.

If you don't believe me, read the letter *(in Issue 19 of this book)* from a kike on whose stationary was the name of Robert V. Rothman. If that doesn't convince you, read again what another Jew by the name of Marcus Eli Ravage says. He spells it out more succintly, and we recapitulate his frank disclosure in *Creative Credo No. 43 in the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE under the heading of "Confessions of a Jew", Page 286.* If you need any further confirmation of what the Jews have in mind for us, read that comprehensive epistle of hate — the Jewish Talmud itself. Even mulattoes like Louis Farrakhan have enough intelligence to recognize the Jewish religion as that of a destructive parasite and calls it "a gutter religion".

So much for what the Jews have in store for us if we don't come to our senses and promptly get on with the job. **It is the awesome goal and program of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to arouse, unite and organize the White Race into one powerful battering ram that has the WILL and the power to demolish the Jewish behemoth.** This is what Creativity is all about and this is what we are trying to accomplish.

Standing in our path are an endless number of roadblocks, most of which have surreptitiously been conceived by the Jews, but the actual placing of many of these roadblocks are being done by members of our own race, most of which should know better.

Visualize the following scenerio: An old draft horse is pulling a heavy load up a long hill, heaving and straining at its traces. It is tired and sweaty and has had a long, hard day. Noisily yapping at its heels are a few mutts, and buzzing at its head are a small swarm of gnats.

If this old draft horse could talk, it would probably be saying something like this to itself: "I don't mind pulling the load, because that is what I am best at. But who in the hell needs the extra aggravation of mutts and gnats when I am trying to get this load over the hill?"

I have a confession to make. There are times when I feel like that old draft horse.

I know what we are up against, and it is a heavy load. We are trying to accomplish something that has never been done by the White Race in the last six thousand years of its illustrious but confused and botched-up history. We are trying to give the White Race a racial religion of its own that will finally and comprehensively solve the problem of its degeneration and decline, and prevent its ig-

nominous demise by drowning in a stinking sea of mud. I repeat, this has never before been done in all of the White Man's turbulent past, and whether or not it will come about in the future Christ only knows, and he won't tell because he is not around. I can't assure you that it will come about. I cannot give anyone a guilt-edged Certificate of Guarantee for the future. But I can assure you of this much: It will either happen in the next 20 to 30 years or it won't happen at all. Why? Because if it doesn't happen now there won't be any White Race left to save.

I will also boldly make the second claim and that is in Creativity we now have the creed, program and religion with which to bring about the Salvation and Redemption of the White Race. We have, in fact, the whole ball of wax, and whereas it may not be perfect (nothing in life is) it is the best that is now available to the White Race in order to save its neck from the Jewish jackboot. Creativity is not a spectator sport. Whether or not we win this ultimate battle depends on how vigorously you and millions of other White Racial Comrades join into the fray and become militant activists. I repeat, this is not a spectator sport. We need White Racial Teamwork — all 500 million strong.

The White Race is now in the position of a pusillanimous old spinster who is nearing the end of the line. She could never quite make up her mind that she had found the "perfect" man and kept on looking and looking, little realizing that as the years went by her own charms to attract such a man, if he ever existed, were rapidly fading. Finally, in her declining years, as she becomes senile and is hustled off to a "convalescent home" the question of finding the "perfect" man that never existed becomes rather moot.

A similar situation exists regarding Creativity. We don't claim it is perfect, but it is powerful, dynamic, comprehensive, consistent and complete. Just as Hitler constructed the Nazi Party in Germany to demolish Jewish Marxism and lead the German people back to strength and unity, so also is Creativity designed to arouse, unite and organize all the White peoples of the world to demolish once and for all the Jewish monster that now threatens to devour us.

Most of our White Racial Comrades that want the Jewish monkey off our back believe that the main roadblock in accomplishing this awesome task are the Jews, the niggers and the exploding mass of mud races. I used to think along these lines also, but experience has taught me that **the major problem resides within our own ranks** — the unbelievable intransigence of those who profess to be on our side but **because of hubris, jealousy, pettiness and plain stupidity are forever in the front and throwing roadblocks in the way of those who have the WILL, the MEANS and the PROGRAM to do something meaningful**

and effective.

Let me state categorically: We Creators mean business. We are determined to do something meaningful, constructive and effective rather than eternally yak, yak, yak, and fiddle around the fringes of the frivolous. We are not interested in either trying to impress you, nor are we here to entertain you. We want to arouse and motivate you to become a militant activist and enlist you into our army of racial teamwork.

This we are doing day by day, and although the process is accelerating, it is not fast enough to suit us. Time is of the essence, and, as in the case of the aging and pusillanimous spinster, time is running out for the White Race. If it won't grasp the opportunity now it will soon be too senile to ever pull itself out of the muddy mire.

Standing in the way of getting the job done are a number of buzzing gnats and yapping hounds in the ranks of the White Race itself, repeatedly throwing roadblocks in our way, roadblocks that were designed and fashioned by the Jews themselves. In this dissertation I want to make a file, a laundry list if you like, of the number of spurious and nit-picking charges, rumors and innuendos that have been thrown at us. Many of these people profess to be our friends and are "only trying to help us", for our own good.

1. Although we are located in a beautiful natural setting in North Carolina, we are also located in what is known as the Bible Belt, and the "devout" and confused Christians not only denounce us as "atheists", but some vociferously proclaim that we are "devil-worshippers". Since we don't believe in demons, or spooks of any kind, or, in fact, any other kind of spookie malarkey, this charge, is, of course rather silly on the face of it.

2. Then there are those, including some Mormons who claim that Ben Klassen is, in fact, the devil himself. This too, is pretty stupid, for the same reason as point No. 1.

3. There are some (White people) who claim I am a Jew, I must be a Jew, and perhaps both a Jew and a devil, and that Klassen is a Jewish name.

In answer to the above, I can categorically state that (a) I am not a devil, and (b) I am not a Jew. The devil part is, of course, so silly I need not spend further time on it. The Jewish accusation is equally stupid, but since it has such vicious implications I will spend further time on it.

My ancestors both on my mother's side and on my father's side were Mennonites of unmixed White ancestry for at least the last four hundred years, originating out of Holland. In the 1700's a segment of Mennonites (due to religious persecution) migrated to what was then Prussia. Since the Mennonites were both industrious and also raised large families, they multiplied and took over more and more

territory in that state.

The Mennonites also had (and still have) a strange little hang-up in their religion about being opposed to going to war and killing other people. They are dedicated PACIFISTS. This did not sit too well with the then militaristic minded Prussians, and new persecutions ensued. A major segment of my Prussian ancestors then decided to move to a fertile area of the Ukraine just north of the Black Sea. This they did in about the year 1804, and Katherine the Great, who was eager to settle these empty areas with industrious, hardworking farmers, invited them in, even signing a pact with them that gave them special compensations, waiving any obligations of having to serve in the military.

The colony my ancestors settled in was called the Molotschna Colony, located on the banks of a river of the same name. Here they prospered and multiplied, two areas in which they were amazingly adept. My paternal grandfather and grandmother had 14 children, of which twelve lived to adulthood, and all, I believe, raised families of their own.

This was the situation in 1914 when World War I broke out. The colony had prospered, the Mennonites in Molotschna numbered 30,000 souls in 50 towns or villages. When the communists took over in 1917, all hell broke loose and the Mennonites were completely unprepared to defend themselves from the marauding criminals that were let loose upon them. Many were killed, some died of starvation during the planned famine of 1921-22, some migrated to other countries.

The latter is what my father did in 1924. Without going into more detail about the Mennonites and my personal history *which I have briefly covered in Chapter 22, Part II, Page 455 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION entitled "My Own Spiritual Awakening"*, suffice it to say that my ancestors were White, Protestant Mennonites, who carefully kept their genealogy clean, and there is not a Jew, a nigger or an Indian anywhere in my bloodlines, at least not for the last 400 years.

Now before some swine again rises up (I am using Herbert Hoover's words) and accuses me of being a Jew, I suggest that he, she or it first **put up a $1000.00 security to cover a bet that I can prove otherwise, and I will put up my own $1000.00.** A late uncle of mine, bless him, devoted a lot of time and researched and compiled an extensive genealogy of the Klassen family. I have a copy of it. I also have copies of numerous official documents, such as passports, (including my father's) church documents, family albums and a mass of other evidence, all of which confirms my White Protestant Mennonite ancestry. If that is not enough, I still have any number of living cousins, nieces, nephews and other relatives in

Canada and the United States who can back up my statements, and would not take lightly to the inference that we might be Jews.

So, to the next swine that makes the accusation I say — put your money where your mouth is, or shut up. Klassen is a good Dutch and Mennonite name and has been for many centuries.

4. There are some who spread the rumor that I am in this "business" to make money, and that is my only concern.

This, too, is utterly stupid. I am 66 years old and have been concerned about the sinister Jewish menace since the age of 20 when I first read Hitler's MEIN KAMPF, in German.

Although my pursuit in trying to solve this problem was in the early stages confused, erratic and completely ineffective (since, like everyone else, I didn't know what to do about it) it has always been a simmering concern most of my adult life.

I came to the United States in 1945 as a poor immigrant boy, although not without a good Engineering degree and some practical job experience. In 1947 I decided to go into real estate (in California), and by 1970 I was in a position where I could have retired comfortably. It was at this time that I began to see the light about the swindle that was Christianity and its ramifications regarding the whole racial problem. **It was at this time that I began to formulate and put together NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.**

Since that time I have not only published NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, but also written THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and published SALUBRIOUS LIVING, thereby completing our ideological creed and program. We now have a racial religion of which any White Man can not only be intensely proud, but to which he can actively dedicate his time, energy and loyalty for the rest of his natural life. He can now join in a White religious movement that can (and will!) lead us all out of the quagmire of Jewish slavery and eternal bondage TO A WHITER AND BRIGHTER FUTURE.

I have also inaugurated a conveyor belt to spread the word and disseminate the message by launching RACIAL LOYALTY 20 issues ago, and have built the Church itself as a World Center for our movement. We are now in the process of completing the SCHOOL FOR GIFTED BOYS, and I am happy to announce that sooner or later we plan to build a Health Center in which to teach and practice Salubrious Living for those seeking a more ideal and healthful lifestyle.

Publishing all these books, building all these buildings, publishing the paper, buying a host of typesetting equipment, computers, copying machines and other sophisticated technical equipment, all this has cost a ton of money, hundreds of thousands of dollars worth. By and large, I have bankrolled it all out of my life's savings, and the response from supporters, as anyone in the White

racial movement can well confirm, has been (at best) discouraging, but I expected as much.

The point is — how can some people (some of which profess to be on our side) accuse me of enduring all the abuse, hassle and headaches connected with promoting an unpopular cause in order that I make a buck?

I repeat — I could have retired comfortably in 1970, but if I live to be one hundred I can never expect to recuperate a cent of all the financial sacrifices I have made, and am making, and will continue to make in the future in order to get this movement off the ground. I repeat, I don't expect to recuperate a penny, and have made no provision to do so.

I repeat a similar challenge I made in Point No. 4. Anyone who thinks I am making a killing out of trying to do my part in this racial struggle can readily buy all the potential "profits" I might accrue for the rest of my life. A mere $10,000 will do it for you. Again, I challenge such purveyors of lies and slander to put their money where their mouth is. (I would gladly settle for $100.00 or even fifty cents, but I set the figure at $10,000 to keep out the cheap gadflies).

5. There are those that still insist my motives must be evil, and if none of the above charges hold water they are DETERMINED to find somewhere, somehow, some sinister and evil motivation. They come up with the following charge: I must be doing what I am doing in order to sow dissention and destroy "the little that we have", evidently in order that I might help aid the Jewish cause. This charge is so assinine that it hardly needs an answer, but answer it I will, and briefly.

The "little that we have" is so damn little and so counterproductive that if I wanted to see the Jews continue to successfully carry on their nefarious destruction of the White Race all I need do is comfortably sit back and do nothing, the same as the silly yokels who make such an outrageous charge. Why would I spend hundreds of thousands of my hard earned life's savings, when just sitting back and doing nothing would accomplish the same thing? Why would I spend thousands of hours writing books, organizing a movement putting out a monthly publication, etc.? How ridiculous can you get?

6. Then there is that strange group that comes up with a CATCH 22 rationale and says that I must be phoney, I must be a double agent, I must be a Jewish stooge, for if I was for real, and had said all the nasty things I have said about the Jews, openly and publicly published books against them, even had a large picture of myself on the back pages, even used my own real name, why, anybody that did all this would long ago have been killed by the Jews. Therefore, ipso facto, I must be a Jew, or a double agent, or a stooge, or something, being paid by the Jewish powerhouse.

In short, these idiots say that no matter what you do there is no way to win the battle against the Jews. If you try, you're dead. If you're not dead, you must be a double agent. And of course, if you're dead, there isn't much you can do.

With this kind of accusation, what in the hell can anybody do? It's heads I win, tails you lose, the perfect Catch 22 no-win box, undoubtedly promoted by the Jews themselves.

I bring up these ludicrous accusations because they are more prevalent than most people realize and I want to take this opportunity to answer all of them and get these kinds of people de-confused and decontaminated, if such is at all possible.

Let me say categorically the only kind of help I have ever gotten from the Jews is threats and hate letters such as the one printed in last months issue No. 19. I can reprint a number of others such as the uproar I caused in the Jewish community when the Miami Herald (South Florida is becoming a bedlam of Jews, Cubans, niggers and Haitians) published a two page article on me in 1981. How can I possibly benefit the Jews by inaugurating a White racial religion that when (not if, but when!) successful, will spell the death knell of Judaism, nobody has yet rationally explained.

But let us look at the statistics, and the probabilities. It is true that there is always the possibility that a Jew fighter out in the open might be assassinated in the United States, and there have been a few cases, such as George Lincoln Rockwell, Sec. of Defense James Forrestal, Congressman Louis T. McFadden, and probably John F. Kennedy, who started issuing U. S. notes, instead of allowing the Jew owned Federal Reserve to have a monopoly in counterfeiting. But most of these cases are rare, and outside of Rockwell, most of these victims did not even attack the Jews openly, although they were a threat to them.

Now compare these paltry numbers with the 30 million White Russians that were massacred when the Jews exercised their racial hate orgy, or the 50 million White people that were killed in W. W. II, or the more than a million White people that were killed in the Civil War, not to mention the overwhelming devastation of property. Or the 57,661 Americans who were killed outright in the recent Vietnam War, a senseless Jew instigated war that was perpetrated on the gullible American public for no other reason than to kill, maim and promote drug-addiction on the cream of American manhood in their finest young years.

The list is endless, but my point is this: NO ONE IS SAFE, whether fighting Jews or whether they try placating the Jews, or whether they are trying to play it safe as an innocent, uninvolved spectator. Like it or not YOU ARE INVOLVED, you are boxed in. If White, you are a target designated for destruction, and trying to play

it safe will not make one tittle of difference. Ask the parents of the 57,661 young Americans that are now dead and buried if any of these slaughtered victims ever so much as raised a finger against the Jews, or even had the slightest inkling as to what the hell it was all about. The answer is zero, zero, zero. But the Jews managed to get to them, and in a treacherous round about way managed to get them killed anyway, did they not? And they will get to you, whoever you are, wherever you are, if you are White. You don't have to be militant or hostile towards the Yids, or even knowledgeable. Look at what happened to my pacifist Mennonite ancestors in Russia — dispersed, dead, rooted out, and every last beautiful farm, village and community wiped out.

So wake up, my dear White Racial Comrade! As individuals, we all have to die sometime anyway, but our race lives on. The best defense against the Jews hastening our untimely demise is to inform and arouse the SLEEPING GIANT, OUR OWN GREAT WHITE RACE. It is our beholden duty to unify and organize our people into a massive fired-up RELIGIOUS WAR based on race. (The Arabs have a word for it. It is called Jihad). Therein lies our best defense and our only salvation. Some of us will be killed in the process no doubt, but believe me, it is much, much better to die fighting. How can a man die better than facing fearful odds *(See Horatius at the Bridge, P. 485, NER)* against the enemy and taking a hundred or so of them with him. Such is a thousand times better than to die a snivelling coward on your knees, alone and in miserable anonymity. In any case, you are safer fighting than snivelling.

I repeat, the best way to die is a heroic death, or a martyr's death, in the cause of your race. Whereas we all die anyway, if we organize and fight, our glorious future progeny will have a chance to live in a beautiful, Whiter and Brighter World.

7. We now come to that group which is more sophisticated, more intellectual, but whose intelligence does not quite extend to the point where they know how to help save the White Race and subsequently don't realize that if the White Race goes down the drain, they and their progeny (present & future) will go down with it. Many of these are the heads of one of the fragmentary 20,000 or so "right-wing" movements, albeit some are no more than an organization comprising of one member — themselves.

Although there are undoubtedly many phonies in this group, many of them Jews parading as White racists, or parading as White Christians, these are probably the exception. Although it is hard to tell the players without cards attached, I presume most of them are White, sincere, but somehow have some hang-up or quirks they inherited from being slopped with too much Jewish propaganda most of their life and have not quite gotten their pieces put together.

This group effectively throws more roadblocks in the path of our movement than any other, for two reasons, (a) there are more of them, and (b) their argument is fairly persuasive to the average uninformed yokel.

Their argument goes something like this: We need a large variety of polyglot organizations to do the job (whatever that "job" is, this polyglot group does not seem to be able to agree on). If we had one major organization, they argue, and if the Jews (or the U. S. government, or the I.R.S.) quashed it, we would be through, whereas if we have thousands of little polyglot groups "they" can never get to us all, and we can keep on going. Therefore, the more polyglots the merrier and let us never make the mistake of uniting. When the "showdown" comes, they further argue, we will all unite and we will beat the hell out of "them".

Well, this all sounds good, but experience teaches us that this kind of approach is a fatal mistake. We have been pursuing this line of thinking for the last 60 years and it has gotten us exactly nowhere. We have had at least 20,000 polyglot "organizations" that have come and gone since W. W. II and none of them have so much as made a dent. *(Read again: "A Polyglot Mind & A Polyglot Society, Who Needs Them?" in Expanding Creativity, Issue No. 10).*

Let us learn from history and let us learn from experience. The best historic era we can possibly draw from is the German phenomenon between W.W.I and W.W.II.

As we all know, there was great distress in Germany after W.W.I. The Jews had beaten down one of the finest, most progressive and productive people in the heart of Europe. The Jews were having a field day ravaging the nation and heaping humiliation on top of misery, hunger and chaos. Desperation and confusion was rampant in the land, and the Jews, who created it all, made the most of it. However, they overplayed their hand (as they are doing in the U.S. today) and the resilient German people started to organize a counterforce.

Hundreds, then thousands, of small organizations of all shades and stripes sprang up, with the alleged purpose of solving the problem. There too, many were Jew instigated to divert, mislead and further confuse the German people. Many of them were sincere, but led by people who neither understood the problem, nor knew of a solution even if they had understood the problem.

As those of us know that have studied the Nazi movement, in 1919 Hitler joined a small, insignificant group called the German Worker's Party and became member No. 7. By sheer genius, drive and leadership ability he was soon in charge and started building the party into a formidable political force. He also changed its name to National Socialist German Worker's Party.

He was opposed by just about every meaningful power group in the Reich. Not only was it deemed unpopular to be a Nazi, but it was also dangerous. A number of them were beaten, brutalized and/or killed. The opposition the Nazi party encountered came not only from the Jewish power structure, but also from the churches, the "German" government, the Masonic Lodges and various other indigenous groups, all of which was bad enough. But he was also fiercely opposed by rival racist German groups, who fought him and roadblocked him as effectively as did the Jewish establishment.

Throughout it all Hitler did not compromise his goals nor his principals. He never "merged" with any other group and warned in MEIN KAMPF that to do so weakens and destroys both parties to the merger.

Instead, he kept building the party, and by demonstrating the superiority of his movement, converted members of other groups to his movement, including thousands, yes, millions of former adherents of the Communist party.

But the individual leaders of the rival parties kept opposing him as long as they could, all the while professing the same goals. For example, even after Jan. 30, 1933, when Hitler was already Chancellor, Alfred Hugenberg did all he could to maintain his group, the Nationalist Front, and acted as a destructive roadblock until his group was dissolved by the more powerful Nazi party. **Such are the eternal human foibles of maintaining their egotistical hubris.**

Even after Hitler was supreme ruler of Germany, there were a number of dissidents in the ranks of the S.A. (Sturm Abteilung) who now, that they were on top, wanted to dump the Leader who had built it all and take charge. Again **hubris** coming to the surface. Egotists like Ernst Roehm thought they knew better than the Fueher as to what to do with that "success" now that they had it, and arrogantly wanted to run the show in their own direction. As we know, in July of 1934 there was a "purge" of the party and Roehm, and approximately 70 others, were executed. As Hitler said "the iron laws of history are eternal and unbending". Had he not done what he did, there would have again been division, dissention and chaos in the land, and the Jews, being masters of the "Divide and Conquer" technique, would soon have been back in the saddle.

I cite this as a most exemplary era in the White Man's fight in driving the Jews from power because we have a number of cogent lessons to learn from that experience which apply very directly to the dilemma we find ourselves in in the United States of America today. We have the same odious problem as did the Germans in the 1920's, namely, how to get the parasitic Jew off our back, and for the White Man again to take charge of his own destiny. Believe me,

it is no child's game, and the iron laws of history are grim indeed if we fail.

The lessons we can (and must) learn are these:

(a) A powerful movement must be built around an ideology, a faith, a creed, a belief. Nothing fits this description better than a religion.

(b) If such a religion is built on the foundation of race, it is all the more powerful and meaningful, as the Jews have proven over the thousands of years of their existence.

(c) A "democratic", polyglot society is unstable, weak and chaotic, and a perfect tool for the deceitful Jews with which to manipulate a numerically superior, (potentially) more powerful enemy, such as the White Race. In a polyglot society the Jew can expertly exercise his deceitful genius — the Divide and Conquer technique, at which he has no peers.

(d) The White Race is now nearing the end of its existence as a species on this planet. Whether it likes it or not, it has some urgent and hard decisions to make, and time is rapidly running out. If it does not change course, if it does not abandon the haphazard, polyglot, no-win approach that it has carelessly pursued in the past, it will soon be finished and there will be no second chance.

In order to survive, the White Race must choose the one creed, program and ideology under which to marshal its awesome powers. Playing mawkish, childish games, and being fragmented into thousands of babbling debating societies will no longer suffice. We must polarize around one movement, and soon make up our minds which is the best, the most powerful, complete and comprehensive creed and program to pursue.

(e) We must then close ranks and do the job that has to be done as quickly, and as thoroughly as possible, no matter what it takes, no matter what the sacrifice. As I have said a hundred times before, the survival of Nature's Finest is so important that **the end justifies the means, any means.** Only a fool or a traitor could deem otherwise.

We now come to the key issue, the 64 thousand dollar question. Which creed or program should the White Race choose, and having made its choice, close ranks behind it?

Alright, I will not be devious, or try to be coy. We don't have an unlimited shopping list to choose from, and the answer narrows down to Creativity, the only meaningful racial religion that has evolved from the ranks of the White Race in the last 6000 years of civilization. It is complete, it is comprehensive, it is consistent, it is cohesive. It is designed to cope with a crumbling world situation as it exists today in the last quarter of the Twentieth Century, a time when the White Race is rapidly nearing its death gasp. It may not be perfect, but like the old maid that wasted the best years of her life looking

for the perfect mate, the White Race had better get its act together now.

If in 6000 years no other meaningful White racial religion has appeared, it is not likely that in the next decade such will appear out of Aladdin's Lamp, nor that it will be able to match the dynamic and comprehensive creed inherent in Creativity. So let's not waste our time all the way to the Convalescent Home (or the slaughter-house) eternally searching for perfection. In Creativity we have the Total Program, the Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed. Not perfect, but the best that has come along in 6000 years. So let's get with it, let's get going and promote the hell out of it and WIN.

The time has come to get down to serious business and wage meaningful warfare. The time has come to fix on a definite Pole Star and chart a specific course of action. We have got to freeze the dies and get into production.

The time is long gone when each individual White Man can indulge in his own little game, playing with his pet spooks and massaging his own hubris by indulging in silly daydreams. We have to unite, build an army under a unified command and fight like men. We have to have a clear dynamic and powerful plan of battle, and in Creativity we have it all.

The Church Of The Creator is going to pursue this course of uniting all the White peoples of the world into one powerful army, come hell or high water. We are going to pursue the same course as Hitler did — to build one massive movement, now, as quickly as possible. This might disturb some people, but that is unfortunate and cannot be helped. From here on out we are no longer interested in quibbling about the finer points of creed or philosophy or pontificating endlessly and explaining for the hundreth time that we don't care how it all started fifty billion years ago. We are now interested in only one thing — building and promoting the movement into one massive army, crushing the Jewish menace and wresting control of our own destiny back into the hands of the White Race while we still have time.

We are determined to build a Whiter and Brighter World, or die in the attempt. JOIN WITH US.

* * * * *

When referring to the Jews and niggers, we must learn to think and speak in terms of contempt, derision and loathing.

* * * * *

Issue No. 21, February 1985

Confrontation — Sooner The Better

Custer's Last Stand

The White Race is being pushed into its last stand. Whether it will end in a feeble whimper or a heroic confrontation remains to be seen.

General Phillip H. Sheridan is credited with the observation that "the only good Indian is a dead Indian." In July of 1874 he sent Lt. Col. George A. Custer on a special mission to wage war against the Plains Indians who had been raising havoc with the White settlers moving West. Gold had been discovered in the Black Hills of South Dakota and northeastern Wyoming. Emigration to the West was on the increase as the railroad spanned the continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific in 1869. Railroad surveyors were trespassing on lands the Indians considered theirs.

The number of battles between the U.S. Calvary and the western Indian tribes had been sporadic but accelerating ever since the Civil War. As the White Man pressed westward the conflict gained momentum, and the friction and hatred between the Red Man and the White Man increased. One of the most hated by the Indian tribes was the colorful and dashing Col. George A. Custer himself, whom they called Yellow Hair. They did not forget his no-holds barred attack on Chief Black Kettle's village on the Washita River Nov. 27, 1868. In this charge through the Cheyenne's camp, Custer's men killed 103 Indians, including Chief Black Kettle himself.

The culmination of this sporadic, but unfocused warfare came to a climax on June 25, 1876, at the Battle of the little Big Horn in Montana.

In this encounter a conglomerate of approximately 5000 Indians, mostly Sioux and Cheyenne, led Custer's contingent of cavalry in to a trap. As at Thermopylae in 480 B.C.E., and at the Alamo in 1836, the White Man made a gallant stand and fought to the last man. All 225 cavalrymen, including Custer himself, were massacred.

The news of the massacre hit the nation's capitol like a thunderclap when it was publicly announced on July 4, 1876, as the nation was celebrating its first Centennial. It led to the galvanization of public opinion and the White Man's determination to settle the "Indian question" once and for all. The U.S. Army went about it in earnest and the back of the Indian resistance was broken at

Wounded Knee on Dec. 29, 1890. In this short-lived skirmish, in which the 7th Cavalry again participated, the White Man lost one officer, six non-commissioned officers, and 18 privates. It is not known how many Indians were killed, since many escaped and died elsewhere, but 146 Indians were interred in a huge trench on the battlefield by the burial detail.

So ended ignominously the resistance of the Indians in a botched-up battle that was of little credit to either side. It ended in a whimper for the Indians, and their mixed, mongrelized and debauched descendants, and they have been whimpering ever since.

There are some hard and eternal lessons the White race could and should learn from its centuries-old experience with the Indians on the American Continent:

1. The first and foremost lesson is that **the White Man, when overwhelmed by superior numbers of mud races, can be massacred and wiped out,** even though at the last minute he chooses to fight, even though he fights heroically.

This happened at the Alamo, it happened in San Domingo *(See Creative Credo No. 30, "The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo," in the White Man's Bible).* It has happened time and again in the history of the White Race.

2. The race issue is the foremost and most overwhelming issue in history. It has been with us since the dawn of civilization and will remain with the White Race until it resolutely decides to resolve it in its own favor, as advocated by the Church Of The Creator; or, for lack of resolution or determination it will be solved by its enemies with the total destruction of the White Race on a worldwide scale. Such a program of genocide is now in high gear, and if not reversed promptly the White Race will be finished within the next generation. The polyglot United Nations gleefully predicts that in another generation the White Race will be outnumbered in a ratio of 49 to 1.

3. A weak, wavering and pusillanimous attitude by the White Race toward the racial issue will not solve the problem, nor will it appease our enemies. **No amount of concessions on our part will mitigate the hatred of the Jews and the mud races towards us. They will not now, or ever, agree to live and let live as far as the White race is concerned. Their hatred is eternal until the White Race is wiped out,** at which time the races will again turn on each other, as did the Indians before the arrival of the White Man.

4. In this ongoing battle of the races are three possible outcomes as far as the White Race is concerned.

(a) The White Race will be browned, mongrelized without a confrontation, without offering a fight, thereby

losing its divine seed and becoming extinct. This is the lingering death, the most horrible, the most shameful, the most ignominous of all possible ends. We of the Church Of The Creator denounce and deplore such a course as the worst of all non-decisions and would much sooner face a confrontation and fight to the last man if necessary, as did the valiant men of the Alamo, as did Custer's gallant 7th Calvary.

(b) The White Race will be sitting idly by while the mud races expand in a population explosion as never before witnessed in history. **The mud races will then turn on the reduced numbers of the White Race and massacre them at the propitious moment, such timing organized and orchestrated by the sinister Jewish powerhouse.** This is what happened in San Domingo, in the Belgian Congo, in Angola, in Rhodesia, and is rapidly coming to a climax in South Africa. It also happened in formerly French Indo-China, and a number of other areas of the World that the White Man controlled as late as a decade after W.W.II, but these lessons have never been publicized or brought home to the White Race.

(c) The third and only alternative that we of the Church Of The Creator consider as even worthy of entertaining is **unabashed, total victory for the White Race.** In this matter I want to quote two famous generals of this century. General MacArthur said it all when he observed **"There is no substitute for victory."** We agree whole heartedly. We Creators have taken this position from the beginning and have no reservations about it whatsoever. **We want total victory for the White Race until we inhabit all the good lands of this planet Earth — exclusively.** There is no compromising, no appeasing, no peaceful living side by side with the mud races, the Jews and all the parasites. We do not make this choice arbitrarily. History and Nature have made this choice for us and demonstrated clearly that there is only one other choice — only death.

Speaking of dying, I now want to quote another general as colorful and dashing as was Gen. Custer. General George A. Patton said "Instead of dying for **your** country, make sure the enemy dies for **his** country."

The point is that instead of making a desperate, unplanned and unprepared last-ditch stand and being wiped out (as was Custer's valiant band) let us do it differently. Let us realistically confront the situation and prepare and act accordingly. We are not helpless, at least not yet in 1985. The situation is there for every one to see. It is clear as day. All you have to do is look.

When I wrote NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION in 1971 I predicted (among other items) the demise of two White dominated South African countries, namely Rhodesia, and the Republic of South Africa, because of their tolerant but rather stupid racial policies, (but

no more so than the U.S.). Rhodesia has now been fully niggerized and the White Man massacred and/or driven out, as South Africa soon will be.

I remember attending a lecture at the sumptuous home of the late Countess Guardabassa in Palm Beach, Florida in the early 70's. The speaker was the late Carol Dunn of LIBERTY LOBBY. I remember her ebullient report on how wonderful things were in Rhodesia, what a beautiful clean city was Salisbury, one of the finest little cities in the world. All these bad reports of the world press about Rhodesia mistreating the blacks were all wrong. Why Rhodesia was doing everything possible for the blacks, giving them work, giving them homes, trying to educate them, and as some (mulattoes, no doubt) got a scintilla of education, they were taught to partake in, and given, an ever increasing role in the government itself. To hear her gush and bubble with optimism, Rhodesia was a nigger's paradise, and it probably was, or is as close as the niggers can ever realistically wish for.

Anyway, she, too, thought it was great and the world at large was all wrong in heaping condemnation on Rhodesia's alleged mistreatment of the blacks. In an area that was built by the White Man and that a century ago had very few aborigines, the niggers at that time (1970) already outnumbered the Whites 16 to 1.

A friend of mine and I privately discussed her speech later. We came to the (then) astounding conclusion that **Rhodesia was actually "farming niggers", in short feeding and breeding them at a rate that would soon consume the country.** And that is just what happened. Even at that time (1970) I suspected that Ian Smith, the then darling of the Kosher Konservatives, was a race traitor and selling the Whites down the river. History proved I was right.

We now come to Rhodesia only a decade later and what do we find? **Rhodesia is no more.** The land is still there but the White Man is no longer in control, nor in existence, except for a few toadies that hold the ruins together, such as they are. The "country" is now called Zimbabwe and the once clean, beautiful city of Salisbury is called Harare. Two rival gangs of black savages are now fighting each other for control of the corpse. There is an article in the January 13, (85) Atlanta Constitution telling about the peculiar political workings of black "democracy" in that now nigger dominated country. It seems that opposition leader Joshua Nkomo came into town for a campaign stop in Harare and supporters of Prime Minister Robert Magabe fired nine bullets into his bullet proof car and hurled an avalanche of rocks to properly top it off in true niggerly fashion. This is black "uhuru"(freedom) at its best and even that shabby structure will survive only as long as the White taxpayers of the United States

can be kept snookered into subsidizing these useless savages to the tune of hundreds of millions.

The Republic of South Africa is larger and more formidable than was little Rhodesia, but **it is going down the same track to black oblivion as did Rhodesia a few years earlier.** We have the same techniques being utilized by the Jewish powerhouse, the same slogans, the same accusations and the same line of traitors undermining the structure from the inside.

The finances, the news media and the government of South Africa are in the hands of the Jewish Oppenheimer family and their racial cohorts who own the vast DeBeers gold and diamond mines, and just about everything else in South Africa. Manipulating him on a string, the Jews have placed their own puppet at the head of the South African government. **The treachery of Prime Minister P. W. Botha is matched (or perhaps exceeded) by that lowest of all human cretins — the race traitor from our own country who is now "visiting" that nigger-plagued country and agitating the stupid and brutish animals. His name happens to be Senator Edward Kennedy,** who is following in the footsteps of his late brother Robert who was in South Africa on a similar "Hate Whitey" mission nineteen years earlier.

Lately I listened to "CROSSFIRE", a nightly program where a celebrity or public figure is interviewed by Tom Braden **"on the Left"** and Pat Buchanan **"on the Right"**, supposedly representing two diametrically opposed views. They play a good game on the average boob-tube yokel who is easily convinced that he is genuinely hearing both sides from diametrically opposed viewpoints.

This particular night they had the South African Ambassador to the U. S. on the hotseat, with Pat Buchanan supposedly defending the Ambassador, and the Ambassador supposedly defending apartheid and the Republic Of South Africa's position. To an experienced observer it seemed exceedingly strange how the two defenders consistently failed to review the grisly fate that befell the White citizens of the Belgian Congo, of Angola, or Rhodesia, when the black savages took over. At best they quibbled over the academic issue of "rights" and other demagogic trappery but never considered the fate or the interests of the White people. Tom Braden "on the left", however, kept admonishing repeatedly the impending horrors of race war (horrible! horrible! horrible!) unless the niggers got it all, and such race war was to be avoided at all costs, even though the Whites who built the country went down the drain, even though civilization reverted back to the barbarism of the savage.

Which brings me to a vital point in this dissertation. **Why is it that when the consequences of a confrontation between Whites and Whites (such as World War II) may be a**

worldwide war of horrendous dimensions, there is no hesitation whatsoever about promoting it? In fact, they can't get such wars going fast enough.

However, when a race war might be engendered, a war that would be short and strictly limited, with the White Race coming out as an easy winner, then oh, my god, perish the thought! Such horrors are unthinkable! *When 350,000 of the best White people were incinerated in a matter of a few days by "Allied" bombing raids over Dresden, Germany, during 1945, the blubbering, bleeding hearts were not particularly upset. But when so much as one deserving nigger gets killed, all hell breaks loose.*

Why is that, you might ask? The answer is plain. A worldwide war between Whites such as in W.W.II kills millions of Whites. **There is nothing more efficient than Whites killing Whites. Nothing could make the Jews happier.** A race war in the U.S.A., or in South Africa however, would kill only a few Whites, but it would totally wipe out the niggers, and the race problem would be solved. This, of course, the Jews don't want. The Jews are looking forward to a race war alright, but they are nursing and **delaying the situation until such time as they have totally softened up the White Man's will to fight and reduced their numbers to where (like Custer) they would be wiped out** even if they did have the will to fight. Each day that goes by the balance is shifting more to the benefit of the mud races, as their numbers increase, as the White Race shrinks, and as the White Race becomes pathologically more and more drugged into the stupor of a Zombie. Hence the delay. But the race war is coming whether we like it or not, and it will come as soon as the mud races and the Jews are ready — and it will be bloody.

The White Race has never really had a firm, consistent policy regarding its position towards the Jews and the mud races, except for the brief period during Hitler's regime in Germany. Even in Mussolini's Fascist Italy, race was not really the issue, but rather the issue focused on the relationship between the state and the individual. The policy of the United States government towards the Indians, even during and before the nineteenth century, was one of vacillation and indecision, becoming softer and more pro-Indian as time went on until today one Indian is worth twenty White Men in the eyes of the Jewish occupational government.

On this issue, as always, Jewish Christianity was constantly invoked about how we MUST love our human fellow men, how we are all God's children and how we are all equal (oh, so goddamned equal!) in the eyes of the Lord. **Strangely, when the Christians were fighting each other in the Thirty Years War and all the other religious wars, no such pangs of conscience were invoked,**

not in the Civil War, nor in W.W.I or in W.W.II, when the White Man was slaughtering White Men by the millions.

Do you get the picture?

It is high time we come to our senses, protect our own, get the parasites off our back and crowd the mud races into oblivion. We Creators are not advocating a policy of going out and slaughtering anybody, not even Jews or niggers. What we are saying is: let us stop subsidizing these lethal parasites and they will soon wither on the vine of their own accord. Let us polarize around our own racial religion and let the mud races fend for themselves, if they can. **Only when they (the Jews and the mud races) stop us from exercising our conetitutional and our natural rights and wage an attack against us, then, and only then, will we spring to our own defense and heap retribution and warfare against our enemies.** (Read again *Creative Credo No. 64 in the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE entitled "Law and order vs. Violence, Terrorism and Self-preservation", esp. Article No. 8 regarding our official position).*

* * * * *

CREATIVITY has it all, says it all.

* * * * *

Help build a Whiter and Brighter World. Become a militant Creator.

* * * * *

If the White Race is ever to revert back to sanity, Christianity will HAVE TO GO. To again regain its sanity, it will first have to dump Christianity.

* * * * *

For the White Race Creativity is the Great Quantum Leap Forward from out of the present Jewish quagmire. It is equivalent to what the Renaissance was to the Dark Ages.

* * * * *

School for Gifted Boys Progress Report

The construction part of the School for Gifted Boys is practically finished. There are still a number of accommodations that need to be done. We still have to get most of the equipment for the kitchen. That is — a stove, venting hood, refrigerator, freezer and a number of other items. Because we have to meet Health Department and National Sanitation Foundation standards, everything has to be officially approved, and is three times as expensive as it need be. It is not good enough to buy good equipment, it has to go through the red tape and be approved.

We still need beds, tables and a host of other furnishings, all of which are extremely costly. We need your support, your donations, your help and your participation.

We plan to start the first two week session after July 4, namely the two weeks from July 6 to July 20. The cost per student for the two week session, room & board, instruction and activities is expected to be $300, a modest fee that will not cover our expenses, but we need to get started. Please spread the word and get as many prospective candidates as possible that we may contact. Although we intend to be more restrictive in the future, we will be glad to accept all good White boys and youths between the ages of 10 and 20. **Help make the initial session a success!**

What you can do to Help.

1. If you have a boy of your own, or a nephew or a grandson, the best gift you can make to the remainder of his life is to get him properly oriented — racially and religiously. Send him to our school.

2. Sponsor a good White boy even if not a relative of yours. The long term benefits can be tremendous for the individual and our race. Remember, if we don't save the White Race your money won't be worth a tinker's dam anyway.

* * * * *

Critique Of A Critique

Mr. Richard S. Hoehler is a writer and a philosopher who has written several books on the subject of philosophy, Jews and National Socialism. He is domiciled in Colorado and a writer of considerable talent. Recently he submitted an article, a critique if you will, of the Creativity Movement, and since we respect Mr. Hoehler's appraisal we printed the article on the front page of Racial Loyalty No. 19.

We believe that a healthy exchange of criticism is always a constructive process in that it either calls forth a re-examination and correction of any faults, defects or shortcomings, or it provides an excellent opportunity to explain a perfectly valid position, or positions that may be grossly misunderstood or misrepresented by the critic and/or the world at large. After all, nobody is perfect, nobody has all the answers, and least of all the critics themselves. As anyone knows, it is much easier to criticize than to break new ground and build something meaningful, whether it be a skyscraper, or a new movement or a new religion.

Within this framework, I want to answer some of the criticisms that Mr. Hoehler has raised, not so much for Mr. Hoehler's benefit, but for the benefit of all our readers, supporters and members. I want to do so because I feel that the questions raised reflect views that are commonly bandied about, not so much by our active supporters and members, but by spectators on the outside, that group we have often referred to as the arm-chair intelligentsia. Whereas I respect Mr. Hoehler's philosophy and writings, I must make it clear that he is not a member of the Church Of The Creator, and has never made any positive contributions to the movement. His leanings are more towards National Socialism, but I do not know whether he belongs to any such group either.

Be that as it may, let us, in a spirit of good will and with an open mind, take a look at what Mr. Hoehler had to say about CREATIVITY, and what our correct position is towards each issue. Before I do so, I want to make a criticism of Mr. Hoehler's writings in general and the Dec. 1984 article in particular, and it is this: Some of his statements are so vague one is left wondering what he means, or how, if at all, it applies to the question at hand. As we used to say when I was in the Florida Legislature: **"Your point is so subtle it completely escapes me."** This is, at least one criticism that has never been levelled at me. On the contrary, most people have criticized me by saying that: "You certainly make it perfectly clear as to where you stand, perhaps too clear."

Now we come to some of the points that we do understand, or think we do.

1."One fellow I know claims you are 'too Jewish' for his taste. Curiously enough an objective observer could point out certain features of your stand which are both historically or culturally Jewish in flavor".

Alright, let us look at this general broadside. Let me say at the outset that **it is hard to account for some people's tastes,** especially when I don't know who this fellow is for whose taste I may be "too Jewish". But tastes come in more varieties than Howard Johnson's 28 flavors of ice cream, and some of the tastes on the modern scene are extremely bizarre and repugnant. We have sex perverts, we have people who "adore" Michael Jackson, people who hate Hitler. Need I go on? We are not going to try to accommodate all tastes, or any, for that matter. If CREATIVITY is not their tasty dish, let them dine elsewhere. The world is full of alternatives, most of which are Jewish garbage. In fact, all I intend to do is call it as I see it, and try to wipe the Jewish pestilence from off the face of the earth.

However, the point is that evidently Mr. Hoehler agrees with this "fellow", whoever he is, because he goes on to say:

2."Sarcasm and cynicism are prime Jewish psychological weapons". Perhaps so, Mr. Hoehler, but no more so than words, propaganda, religion, money, terrorism, military hardware and a million other weapons that are used by Jews and non-Jews alike in order to prevail over their enemies and survive. You yourself extensively use sarcasm and cynicism in your writings. Even our common idol, Adolf Hitler, used them all extensively, all the way from sarcasm to military hardware in order to prevail, and only a fool would allow himself to be willingly divested of all the useful weapons at his disposal because somebody might accuse him of using weapons used by the Jews. We have no intentions of voluntarily disarming ourselves so our enemies can make mincemeat out of us. (Read again *"Self Imposed Handicaps" in Issue No. 6 of Expanding Creativity).*

*3.*This brings me to the crux of Mr. Hoehler's criticism. *"Beware in fighting with monsters lest you yourself become a monster!"* he says, quoting Nietsche. How cute! The alternative that is not mentioned is to evidently let the monster devour you.

So I am glad this issue was raised because it is one of the silliest shibboleths that has ever been bandied about, and in answer **let me draw you a picture.**

If you were part of an army that was provided with nothing more than slingshots and you were engaged in a life and death battle with an opposition army that was armed with machine guns, you would, I believe, be at a serious disadvantage, to say the least. Now if your

dumb leader said to you "yes, we too could obtain machine guns, but heaven forbid, we don't want to be like our enemies, and we will therefore do the honorable thing. We will faithfully stick with our slingshots, even though we are wiped out to a man".

That would be pretty dumb, wouldn't it? In fact, suicidal.

We CREATORS don't intend to commit suicide and we are not dumb enough to have our prime weapons struck out of our hands. *(Read again "Knocking the Key Weapon from out of the Enemy's Hands", in R.L. No. 17 in this book).* No indeed, if the enemy is using machine guns and has weapons superior to ours, we want to make damn sure we not only avail ourselves of machine guns too, but also that ours are superior to the enemy's, and add to that a whole shopping list of other superior weapons — mortars, cannons, tanks, aircraft, bombers, or whatever it takes. That is, in fact, our position: **we will do whatever it takes, and to hell with the slingshot advocates.**

It is here that I want to reveal a crucial observation to Mr. Hoehler: **I have learned more from the Jews, from Jewish weapons and tactics than I have from all the White scholars, presidents and philosophers put together,** and I have no hesitation, apologies and no compunction about saying so. The Jews, a small parasitic minority, have survived for 5000 years and now own and control the world. It behooves us to study how they have done it and utilize the same effective and powerful weapons. This I have done and it is all polarized into a White racial religion. If that is "too Jewish" for some fellow's "taste", that is too bad, but I say to hell with hanging onto the slingshots. **We are determined to SURVIVE AND WIN, and use whatever weapons it takes.**

4. We now come to one of the weakest and most indefensible of all charges levelled at us, and that is Mr. Hoehler's criticism of our SALUBRIOUS LIVING approach to good health and a sound mind. Evidently such an attitude, too, is Jewish, and see, therefore we should not *"concern ourselves with dietary rules"*. Why?

Because Mr. Hoehler says, it is Jewish brain-rot and as conclusive evidence he cites Ralph Waldo Emerson's quotation: "A good mind can nourish himself on a broth of boiled shoes, if need be!" Well, I didn't know Emerson said that, but I'll take Mr. Hoehler's word for it, and make a comment of my own. If Emerson did say that, it was one of the most stupid remarks he ever made, and evidently Emerson was completely ignorant of the scientific information now available about how to nurture a healthy body and a sound mind. He evidently was also grossly ignorant about certain rules of living that can ruin not only a healthy body, but also the mind that inhabits that body. Surely, even the most naive and uninformed will admit that such rules exist. **Surely no individual is indifferent**

as to whether his mind and body are in excellent health, whether they are functioning efficiently and effectively, as to whether they are imbued with a good feeling of energy and well being, or whether on the other hand they feel sick, despondent, suicidal, their body racked with pain and lethargy. There is a difference, isn't there? And surely, what you ingest into your body makes a difference. How you treat your body, whether you treat it intelligently or abuse it like a wanton fool, does make a difference, doesn't it? Whether you "nourish" your body with boiled shoe leather, cocaine, smoke pot, smoke tobacco, or consume 100 to 200 pounds of sugar a year does make one hell of a difference. We CREATORS call that difference "Salubrious Living". We have reviewed just one chapter, namely Chapter 8 of our book of the same name on this important subject. We hope it will help some uninformed people to begin educating themselves for their own benefit.

But let us not be too hard on Mr. Emerson. He is not alone among the intelligentsia who are completely screwed up in their approach to health and common sense. There are millions of them still wandering the earth today who may know everything about the 18th Dynasty that ruled Egypt several thousand years ago, but are completely ignorant regarding the first constructive rule about taking care of their own bodies, the same bodies that house their closed minds, and both suffer much as a result. There are more hundreds of millions meandering the face of the earth who gorge on toxic junk foods, overfed and undernourished. Most of them are obese, lethargic, loaded with chemical toxins, inviting cancer and all the other degenerative diseases of civilization. As George Dietz has said repeatedly, "Those who will not read have no advantage over those who cannot".

No indeed, Mr. Hoehler, **SALUBRIOUS LIVING is NOT Jewish.** It is just plain, good common sense. The A.M.A. and their medical dogma of drugs, chemicals, poisons and the whole mess of unnatural toxins is Jewish. It causes cancer, diabetes, heart disease and a whole plethora of so-called degenerative diseases that our "civilization" is afflicted with, but rarely found among the primitive races of mankind. **The "approved" A.M.A. treatment of cancer, for instance, is cut, burn, and poison. THAT IS JEWISH.**

But living in accordance with, and in harmony with the Laws of Nature, and taking care of our health, our mind, our society, our gene pool and our environment is about as un-Jewish as you can get. It is strictly CREATIVE, strictly all White, and that is what CREATIVITY is all about. The fact that the primitive ignorant Jews may have imbedded some stupid dietary superstitions in their perverted gutter religion does not in the least deter, or discourage us from using common sense in understanding and applying the Laws of Nature. My only regret is that I was not apprised of this extremely

important body of knowledge when I was a child, instead of being misled by Jew-trained doctors for most of my adult life. **I sincerely regret that only late in life did I stumble onto this vital area of human knowledge, when I could have enjoyed the benefits thereof from the day I was born.** But as Adolf Hitler said — "There are truths lying around on the streets, but few people will recognize them." Let us repeat: those who will not read — the closed mind — the sick mind.

We now come to the allegation that CREATIVITY has something in common with Judaism because somehow we embrace "monotheism". This is exceedingly strange since this implies that we CREATORS too embrace the "One God" thesis, when we are one of the foremost advocates of dumping spookcraft — all spookcrafts. Not only that, but evidently when we try to solve an overwhelming world problem — namely the Jewish pestilence — by using logic, by being rational, by using our brains, by trying to organize a systematic and effective counter-force to the Jewish power establishment, this is evidently deemed extremely bad, and brands us as being cold and unemotional. Evidentely, Mr. Hoehler goes along with other similar critics and implies that we should be irrational, illogical and silly about the whole thing, play childish games instead and employ the help of imaginary spooks to do the job for us. If we don't we are cold and unemotional. Not only that but the more of a muddled mish-mash we can drag into the picture, why the happier everybody will be, whether we get the job done or not. **That seems to be the implied alternative to CREATIVITY.**

Well, we will not be hoodwinked or misled down a blind alley. (Read again: *"A Polyglot Mind and a Polyglot Society — Who Needs Them?" In Issue No. 10 of Expanding Creativity).* For too long the White Race has been aimlessly wandering in a pointless disorganized sea of confusion, a muddled mish-mash of meaningless Jewish shibboleths, and it has led to nothing but unmitigated disaster for the White Race. Believe me, just because we are trying to be rational, factual, logical, organized and systematic in solving a dire problem does not mean we are unemotional. By no means. **We CREATORS can get as fired up as anybody, if not more so. But that doesn't mean we must be silly and confused about it.** We aim to concentrate and direct that fire effectively at the target. (Read again *"The Time has come for the White Race to establish its own Pole Star", in Issue No. 20 of this book).*

In conclusion, let me say this: We CREATORS are not in the business of trying to impress anyone, or to entertain anyone. We mean to get an important job done, and sacrifice whatever it takes, do whatever it takes. If we have learned some successful tactics from the Jews and use their own weapons against them, why that's great.

That does not make us Jewish in the least. It only means that we deplore the slingshot syndrome. **There is one major difference between the White Race and the Jews that will always remain — and that is: The Jews are eternal parasites and can only survive on the backs of a productive host. On the other hand, we CREATORS are builders and producers and need no help from any of the other races, least of all parasites and other mud races, and we seek to build a Whiter and Brighter World for our own kind.**

This attitude will make a lot of Christians, bleeding hearts, muddle-headed hyprocrites, mealy-mouthed sentimentalists, dopeheads, cowards and sycophants mad. That's too damn bad. But now that we have found our Pole Star we will remain on our course, we will remain factual, rational, logical and determined to do the job that must be done. We are interested only in those stout hearts that will help us get that awesome job done, and have little interest in those who have nothing better to do than throw roadblocks in our way.

* * * * *

We Creators would rather be promoting a cause that may be unpopular at this time but will win in the end, than one that may be popular now but lose in the end.

* * * * *

The biggest problem we have to contend with (and correct) is the screwed up thinking of the White Race itself.

* * * * *

Issue No. 22, March 1985

Expanding and Proliferating the Misery

The Church Of The Creator has repeatedly stated one underlying premise as the basis of its entire creed and philosophy: **The Eternal Laws of Nature.**

We have also pointed out repeatedly that in Nature's Laws lie all the wisdom, logic and good sense by which we can and must use as a guideline to leading full, productive, creative lives. On the other hand, those who are too intransigent to heed Nature's Laws and are determined to flout them, will pay the penalty. That penalty is sickness, misery and death. This applies equally to (a) whether the indivdual goes contrary to Nature in the treatment and/or abuse of his own body, or (b) whether a whole species, or a race, becomes so perverted that it can no longer follow its natural instincts and refuses to abide by Nature's Eternal Laws. **Either way, the penalty is extinction.** Nature will not be mocked.

Of all the millions of different creatures that have inhabited the face of the earth over the several billions of years that life has existed, undoubtedly, one species, the White Race of the present era, is unique. Never has there been any species, any creature, that has developed such a high level of intelligence, such as an advanced civilization, such an intricate language and means of communication, such a high state of technology, culture, music, literature, art, travel and dozens of other astounding categories of civilization. Surely, we are unique. We are Nature's elite. We are the aristocrats of her creation, the apple of her eye.

And yet, just maybe, we are both too smart and too dumb for our own good. Perhaps Nature has also implanted in our make-up the seeds of our own destruction, to extinction, to oblivion, in the very, very near future, unless we alter course. And nobody is working harder to help along the destruction of the White Race than the White Race itself.

I stated briefly that such flouting of Nature's Laws apply equally to (a) the individual and (b) to a whole race.

Let us briefly review the unnatural life-style pursued by the average White individual, male or female, of today. I review this briefly as an example of what the consequences are of violating Nature's Laws so that we can bring it to bear on the consequences to our race,

since that is what this article is all about.

Modern man (and he is rapidly being aped by the more backward mud races) lives an extremely unnatural life. He eats junk foods, substances that have been cooked, shredded, pulverized, pasteurized, homogenized and beaten to death to the point where it would not and could not sustain the life of an insect or a dog. White bread is only one typical example among thousands of other beautifully packaged and displayed plastic foods you can find on your favorite supermarket shelf. But the desecration does not stop there. Deliberately added to these foods are all kinds of artificial chemicals (all of which are poisonous and incompatible to the body system) such as sugar, preservatives, artificial coloring, salts of dozens of varieties, and thousands (yes thousands!) of other artificial chemical compounds that our ancestors were never subjected to, poisonous substances our systems can't cope with.

Add to that such further irritants and poisons as a polluted atmosphere; polluted rivers, lakes, oceans and acid rain coming down from above; bombarded by radiation from dozens of sources, and finally our lazy, sedentary way of life, including the deliberate poisoning by ingesting tobacco, alcohol and other drugs in increasing doses.

In short we are — at an alarmingly accelerating rate — poisoning our bodies, our atmosphere, our environment, our Planet Earth, and above all, our precious gene pool. And it is this latter that we of the Church Of The Creator are particularly concerned about.

Now the question is: **How did such an intelligent creature as the White Race, Nature's Elite, Nature's Finest, the aristocracy of her creation, get into such a hell of a mess?**

It is a good question, and I believe I have the answer, or at least a plausible cause, one that we can reverse and correct and again set our path on the course of redemption and resurrection.

Two thousand years ago the Romans, a fine, handsome, virile specimen of the White Race, were on top of the world. The mud races of the world were of no particular consequence, except that they were considered as booty of war, suitable for slave labor. But certainly they were no military threat, or any other threat. And yet there were dark clouds on the horizon. There was one essential piece missing in the ongoing puzzle. That ominous portent was the fact that the slaves were multiplying on the Roman territory itself, while the elite Romans and their seed were dying out. **What the Romans badly needed but did not have was a racial religion.**

Into this religious vacuum crawled Nature's foremost parasite, the wily and cunning Jew. He supplied the degenerate descendants of the former slave population a pious new religion that was commensurate with their mongrelized and hybrid orgin. The Jew introduced this mixed bag of misfits to a treacherous new religion, and

they went for the bait as a cat goes for catnip. They bought for themselves Jewish Christianity, and then spread the cancer into the rest of Europe. The Dark Ages, as we all know, followed.

Designed primarily to humble and destroy the Roman Empire and the noble Roman race, the cunning and treacherous Jew missed few tricks, very few.

Built into this fiendish new religion was every aspect of self-destruction only the treacherous mind of a Jew could devise. Sell all thou hast and give it to the parasites and free loaders; love your enemies; turn the other cheek; judge not; resist not evil; cut off thine hand; pluck out thine eyes; and in Matt. 5: 42 we are told "Give to him that asketh of thee and from him that would borrow of thee turn thou not away." *Read again Chapter 13 "The New Testament" in Nature's Eternal Religion).*

It is this latter directive of give, give, give and loan loan, loan that the White Race of the United States has been especially subjected to since WWII. It is this that we want to take a closer look at and see what it is doing to "our" country, to the world, and especially to the White Race. We want to talk about **CHARITY to all the freeloaders and scum of the world, and about subsidizing them to where we, the White Race, are drowning in a flood tide of mud races.**

Now I have told this story before but I am going to tell it again, because **it is salient to the whole issue of charity and subsidization,** and is the first step in my own faltering education on this issue.

Back in about 1930 when I was a 12 year old kid, I remember a Mennonite missionary returning from India with alarming stories of dire need from that most unfortunate and starving country. I recall that as I sat in the upstairs balcony of our Mennonite Church near Herschel, Saskatchewan, this most eloquent Christian preacher held us all spellbound as he regaled us with stories of horror and misery. Imagine! There were 300 million hungry, starving Hindus there, poverty-ridden, miserable and diseased. They needed help! They were hungry for food and they were hungry for the salvation of Jesus Christ (he said). We believed him and shelled out the few nickels we ourselves had left since the farmers there were in the midst of a severe Jew-instigated depression, and in dire straits themselves.

Today, 55 years later, we take another look at India and what do we find? Thanks to our White Christian charity we now have 800 million Hindus (at least, maybe more like one billion, counting the now separated Pakistanis and other miserable scum) on our hands. They are still hungry, poor, miserable, diseased, without decent shelter, food or clothes.

So what has our so-called Christian Charity achieved? Are the

Hindus and Pakis better off than they were 55 years ago? No, they are not. They are just as hungry, sick, poverty-ridden and miserable (if not more so) than they ever were. The only difference is that like a spreading cancer there are now 800 or 900 million, or a billion of them, sick miserable, hungry, decrepid, and all breeding to the limit of their subsidized food supply. All this goddamned Christian ethic has achieved is to spread and proliferate more misery to the muds at the expense of the compassionate and snookered White Race. It has done much more harm than that, but we will get to those aspects later.

Let us now look at some other parts of the world.

As we all know, these days and weeks we are being deluged by an avalanche of propaganda by means of the Jewish boob-tube about the "dire needs" of the niggers in Africa, especially Ethiopia, and they are now phasing us in to nearby Eritria, Mali and other black countries, one at a time. Anyone who watches the nighttime news will see revolting pictures of emaciated, starving black children, flies and insects crawling over their bodies, their mouths, their filthy running noses, and their faces. It is enough to make anyone throw up, but the Jews keep pouring it on, night after night. You would think that this was a one time, isolated tragedy, caused by an unusual drought, a freak of Nature, and if we would only pour out our hearts and our purses this one time, all would be well again.

What a treacherous farce! What an unadulterated swindle!

Let us take a look at a small, meaningless country in Africa, called Mali. It is located off the south edge of the Sahel Desert. Last night on the Jewish "60 Minutes" program one of the commentators gave a report on the present status of the affairs in that country. It seems that **over the last 10 years we have been trying to salvage that miserable country and its worthless scavengers to the tune of 2 billion dollars of the American taxpayers' money.** We have sent "experts" down there to teach these savages how to farm, we have sent Peace Corps people down there to hold their hands and wipe their running noses, we have built a hydro-electric power plant, we have supplied them with grain, with machinery, and money, money, money.

So after 10 years and two billion dollars, what do we have to show for it? Nothing, absolutely nothing, less than nothing. The stupid savages still don't know how to farm, the countryside is destitute and desolate. The people are still starving, only there are more of them. The power plant has deteriorated and gone to pot. There was no one to sell electricity to, and finally no one left to run it. Breeding of more miserables goes on unabated and unchecked, because that is about all the natives are adept at, and besides, the more children the more field hands (they reason) to help

grub for roots, nuts and fruits that may be found in a countryside that is rapidly turning into a desert. *(Read again Creative Credo No. 15 "On a Worldwide Scale: the Encroaching Desert" in the White Man's Bible).*

Some of the White people interviewed on "60 Minutes" when asked **what do you experts think will happen in the next 10 years?** were not sure. Yes, "they" had made "mistakes" but they would now try "a different approach", and "hopefully" they would solve the problem. How encouraging!

But they know better. They are lying. They are alibiing for the useless savages who will never hack it beyond the fringes of hunger and poverty.

So why is "our" government wasting billions on a nonentity like Mali, and hundreds of other similar bottomless rat holes? Won't they learn? Don't they know or understand?

Yes, they know better, alright. It is we, the White Race who doesn't understand. The facts of life are brutal and cruel and the White Race is one of the most snookered, gullible, deceived, looted and plundered groups of people in the world.

"Our" Jewish occupational government knows very well what it is doing, and it is doing "it" very well, as per plan. It is we who must understand just what their plan is — and basically it is simple and it is brutal. **(a) The Jews couldn't care less about the starving niggers. (b) They want to flood the world with an overwhelming sea of mud races, all hostile to the White Race. (c) This is all to be done at the expense of the White Race, the White American taxpayer in particular. (d) This will help bankrupt America in the process,** and finally bring the White American worker down into despair and dependency on the Jewish government, to where he too will settle for a living standard the equivalent of the coolies he formerly helped to feed, subsidize and proliferate. **(e) The end result is wealth and power to the Jewish bankers and government of occupation, and despair, misery, slavery and bondage to the White people of America and the world.**

So much for the aims of Jewish-Christian Charity and the whole goddamned miserable stinking program.

Let us further project what this "charitable" program will lead to in the next several decades.

In the August 1984, edition of National Geographic this illustrious magazine draws us a graphic picture of what we can expect the "new" world of 2025 C. E. to look like. Here is what it says:

Starting in 1950 there were only seven urban centers in the world that held more than five million: New York, London, Paris, Germany's Rhein-Rhur complex, Tokyo-Yokohama, Shanghai and

Buenes Aires. In 1984 there were more than 34 such cities boasting more than 5 million. By 2025 (only 40 years away) the UN projects there will be 93 such cities, and 80 of these will be in "emerging" nations. *(Read mud peoples for "emerging". These savages are not emerging from anything other than poking their heads from out of the bush.)*

On page 181 of that magazine it shows a graphic map with red and green lines vaulting heavenward in proportion to the size of the projected populations of each city by 2025 with red lines showing the cities of the "emerging" nations and the green lines showing that of the industrialized nations.

It is interesting to behold as a horror show. Here are a few of the highlights of the red lines that vault heavenward for 2025 C. E.:

Sao Paulo, 20-30 million; Rio de Janeiro, 15-20 million; Lagos, 20-30 million; Cairo, 20-30 million; Baghdad, 15-20 million; Nairobi, 15-20 million; Lahore, 15-20 million; Karachi, 20-30 million; Delhi, 20-30 million; Calcutta, 20-30 million; Bombay, 20-30 million; Dhaka, 20-30 million; (how many people even know what country Dhaka is in?) Shanghai, 20-30 million; Beijing, 15-20 million; Jakarta, 20-30 million; Tokyo, 15-20 million; and with Mexico City, the line goes right off the page — it is projected to hit 30 million by the end of the century, only 15 years away. Tokyo, which is designated with a green line, is projected at 15-20 million, but even that city, industrialized or not, certainly is not one of ours.

So how many White giants do we find among all these, especially in the United States? Well, take comfort. There are two in the United States: Jew-infested New York, at 15-20 million and Jew-infested Los Angeles at 10-15 million. Does that make you feel better?

Well, if it doesn't, let's take another look at one of our closest neighbors, Mexico City, and see what the future holds in store for this exploding collection of fecund mud sitting on our very own back doorstep.

On the chart shown on Page 181 of National Geographic the red line for Mexico City goes off the page. Whereas most of the mud cities that have a projected 20-30 million population for 2025, Mexico City is already projected to exceed that top figure of 30 million by the year 2000.

We, the White people of the United States indeed have a ticking time bomb sitting on our doorstep. *(Read again "The Mud Flood from Mexico becoming a Torrent" in Issue No. 5 of Expanding Creativity or C.C. No. 33 in the White Man's Bible).*

In 1984 Mexico City had a population of 16 million mud people, with the aboriginal Indian genes having by now almost completely

obliterated what smattering of Spanish infusion there was a hundred or two hundred years ago. Half of the present population is under the age of 18. What with one of the highest fertility rates in the world, these two factors combined assure a continuing and expanding future birthrate. Four hundred thousand rural immigrants swell the ranks of the city annually. As far as city planning is concerned, it is a total basket case. One frustrated but optimistic planner, however, found something good to say about the situation in Mexico City: "At least we can be a huge warning to the world."

Perhaps. I hope so, but I doubt it, because the power brokers that are in charge of the world are not ignorant of the situation. In fact, **they planned it that way.** They want this canker to grow and grow and grow on a worldwide basis. **They want to obliterate the White Race and force it to drown in a flood tide of their own making.** Their own Christian charity is killing the White Race, their civilization, and their own future progeny. All will drown ignominously in a flood of mud.

The chickens are coming home to roost. It all started when the Romans threw their brains out the window about 19 centuries ago and adopted Jewish-Christianity and its damnable charity.

Is there a solution to this growing worldwide cancer, or are we hopelessly lost? Are we going to drown in a sea of pollution, filth, disease and mud races? Time is rapidly running out for the White Race.

There is an answer to this awesome problem and CREATIVITY has it. It is relatively simple.

1. The White Race must try to save itself. **We must look at every issue, especially demographics, through the White Man's eyes, from the White Man's point of view,** *as spelled out in Creative Credo No. 2 of the White Man's Bible.*

2. We must stop subsidizing the scum, the freeloaders and the parasites of the world. This applies to the mud races, including Israel and the Jews.

3. We, the White Race must band together in one militant core of racial loyalty and polarize around our own racial religion.

4. We must proclaim a "Holy War" a Jihad, if you will, to stop any further looting, plundering, exploitation of the White Race by the Jews, or any of the mud races.

5. Let us have done once and for all with this Jew-induced madness of feeding the mud races. It is completely contrary to the Laws of Nature. (No creature subsidizes its enemies.) What should we do with the mud races? There is only one thing we can do and I have spelled it our in *Creative Credo No. 63 "The Self-destruct Relationship between Helper and Recipient" in the White Man's Bible.*

In conclusion, the only thing we can do with the mud races is

to stop subsidizing them before the monster devours us, the White Race. We Creators say flatly: Let the bastards starve! There is nothing we can do for them, no matter how charitable, how muddle-headed we might try to be. No amount of mushy sentimentality will save them — it will only increase the numbers, the agony, the suffering, the poverty, the misery. And why should we even want to feed them? They sure as hell wouldn't feed us if the situation were reversed. Even their own government of Ethiopia, a Marxist-Communist bunch of criminals, is not interested in feeding its own people. It is, in fact, selling even what little food and grain it can lay its hands on to outsiders and feathering its own nest, increasing its stranglehold.

Furthermore, most of the money that is being collected from the gullible and the bleeding hearts (mostly White Americans) is not going to where it is going to feed anybody. For example, one of the largest "charitable" organizations in the field, the International Christian Aid Society with their tear-jerking television ads (insects crawling all over filthy scrawny bodies and faces) collects about 2 million dollars a month from the gullible do-gooders. However, investigation shows that very little of that money goes for food to Ethiopia or anywhere else. Mostly it goes to buy plush buildings, offices, salaries, carpets, television time, and sweet benefits for the collectors.

Even what food is sent over to Ethiopia, Mali, the Sudan, etc., when it gets there, very little is ever distributed to the so-called needy, but for lack of transportation and distribution it rots at the docks, or on its way to nowhere.

The article in National Geographic goes on to project a world population of six billion by the end of the century, eight billion by 2025. The way the explosion is gaining momentum, it looks like even those figures are too conservative, at least the six billion projection for the end of the century.

What will happen by 2025, Christ only knows and he won't tell. But in any case, long before that **there will be a major racial, social, economic and political explosion that will blow the existing predictions all to hell.** A major casualty of such an explosion will be the White Race itself, unless it soon gets its goals clearly defined and its forces well organized. This planet cannot support eight billion people, nor six billion people without becoming an ugly, filthy slop pail. We Creators, when we get control of our own destiny, contemplate a world population of only about one billion people, all White, and keeping this planet as a clean, comfortable, beautiful and interesting place in which to live.

So let us get our act together. By means of all this insane Christian Charity we are not only feeding and building a monster that will destroy the White Race, but we are piling up garbage and pollution on a worldwide scale that will eventually end up turning this planet

into a global cesspool, a filthy pigsty, unfit for anybody to live in, least of all Nature's Finest.

* * * * *

In CREATIVITY we have the Total Program, the Ultimate Creed. Help spread the word.

* * * * *

The big "C"

CREATIVITY is: Clear; Consistent; Concise; Complete; Comprehensive.

* * * * *

For the White Race, in Pursuing the Christian Ethic, the Chickens are now Coming Home to Roost.

* * * * *

We Creators view with disdain and contempt that lowest form of human cretin — the race traitor.

* * * * *

The White Race produces all the culture and the Jewish Race all the corruption.

* * * * *

The cutting edge for the destruction of the White Race — "... regardless of race, creed or color."

* * * * *

Today's Martyrs and Heroes of the White Race

The White Race in its long and proud history has had an illustrious parade of heroes who have given their lives for a cause they believed in. There is no other race that can point with pride to such a glorious, exemplary roster of heroes and martyrs. No other race has pursued as many diverse ideals, causes and beliefs as has the White Race, nor has there been any other as willing to die for them.

Unfortunately, as past history too often demonstrated, **very few of these heroes have selected as their supreme cause the one loyalty that should have been their first and foremost loyalty — and that cause is loyalty to their own race, the White Race.** In a world that is growing increasingly darker and muddier, RACIAL LOYALTY is becoming the prime cause with all races, but unfortunately, the White race seems to be the last to grasp this vital issue.

The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is leading the way in restructuring the thinking, the goals and the values of the White Race in this direction. **We say it is not good enough to believe in just any old cause and dedicate and/or sacrifice your life for it.** We believe it rather silly to dedicate your life to promoting the idea that cows are holy; or that you have a supposedly two-way love affair going with some non-existent spooks in the skies that nobody has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt; or to promote the idiotic idea that "all men are equal", and that Jewish "democracy" is a great idea; or that we should feed and/or subsidize all the scum, niggers and mud races of the world; or any number of other stupid and pointless causes into which the White Race has in the past (and still is at the present) pouring so much of its wealth, time and labor.

We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR say: Put an end to all these causes that not only lead to a bottomless rat hole, but are in fact, extremely destructive to the White Race and highly supportive of the very enemies that are determined to destroy us.

But there is a change coming as the slumbering White Giant is beginning to awaken to his now precarious position and eminent danger of extinction. We CREATORS are moving heaven and earth to hasten that awakening, and **arouse, marshal and organize the awesome potential of the slumbering giant.** We want to honor those few but growing number of White heroes who are not only willing to lay their life on the line to defend their race against the Jewish monster, but have PROVEN their dedication by the highest sacrifice

of all: laying their life on the line to defend their race against the Jewish monster.

They have said in effect: Enough is enough; I will die fighting before I will bend my knees to the Jewish tyrant.

Among these we have selected four modern day White heroes and martyrs whose names we want to emblazon in the page of our racial history.

DAN WHITE. When the city of San Francisco in 1978 became overrun with homosexuals and race traitors and when these elements gained control of the city government, Danny had had enough. He himself was an outstanding family man with six fine children, had demonstrated his exemplary ability by many years of fine service in the police department of the city. He had taken active part in the city government and become a member of the city council. When he was being sabotaged and railroaded out of that position by the now predominantly pro-Jewish, pro-homo power establishment, he took the law into his own hands. He had been pushed beyond the breaking point. He took his service revolver and shot dead Mayor George Mascone, a race traitor and a stooge for the Jews. He then quickly walked to the office of Harvey Milk, a side-kick of Mascone, who was also on the city council, who was a Jew and an avowed homosexual. Arriving in Milk's office, he summarily dealt the same fate to this Jewish homo as he had to Mascone: he shot him dead.

The one thing the Jewish establishment fears (and has feared for centuries) is when the righteous fury of the White citizenry turns to physical violence against them. Danny White's act so shook up the total bureaucracy that for weeks some members of various commissions and councils all over the state came to meetings dressed in bulletproof vests.

The jury sympathized with Danny White. It gave him a relatively light sentence and after 6 years and 8 months in prison Danny White is again free, and what's more, he's alive.

He is my favorite hero because (a) He took deliberate and precipitous action BEFORE his back was to the wall and **made the enemy pay irrevocably and pay heavily BEFORE he was in a position where his options were limited.** (b) He is still alive to fight another battle, if necessary, and embodies General George Patton's edict: Instead of dying for your country, **it is better to make sure that the enemy dies for his.** (c) He is still alive to fight another day, a hero, but not a dead hero.

JOHN SINGER. Deciding that the establishment was debauching and polluting the minds of his children, he decided to educate them at home in the directions of his own convictions. He defied the Federal government and would not bend his knee to the harassment and threats of the tyrants. Because he took a firm stand

he was shot down in cold blood on his own farm in Utah, in 1979, by "government" murderers.

We consider him a true martyr to the cause in the fight of the White Race against the murderers let loose upon the White citizens by the Jewish powerhouse also known as JOG, the Jewish Occupational Government.

GORDON KAHL. He, too, had the courage not to knuckle under to the strong-arm goon-squad of the Jewish powerhouse, a/k/a the IRS. When he was ambushed on a public highway in North Dakota, he killed two of the deputies that tried to kill him. He temporarily escaped their network for six months but was brutally killed by a SWAT team in Arkansas. But Kahl exacted another life from his tormentors, and became a national hero. Songs and poems were written about him, and the public wrath that he aroused against the establishment in general, and the IRS in particular, was the beginning in earnest of the White Man's revolution against the Jewish tyranny.

ROBERT JAY MATHEWS. We now come to the latest victim of Murder, Inc. a/k/a Public Enemy No. 1, a/k/a the Jewish Occupational Government of America.

Before we tell his story, I want to make it clear that the position of THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR in regards to violence and terrorism has not changed and remains the same as is spelled out in *Creative Credo No. 64, beginning on P. 397 of the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.* In it we state our position clearly and carefully, and that, in summation is this: We are law-abiding citizens and mean to obey the law, **but we also demand that the government follow the law and respect the White Man's rights as spelled out in the Constitution of the United States and the Bill of Rights.** But should the government itself trample on our rights and institute a reign of terror and violence against the White Race, then we throw all restraint overboard and **invoke the Highest Law of Nature, survival of our species.** We mean to survive at all costs! No price is too high and the end justifies the means, any means!

Should the JOG and their murderous Israeli henchmen, the Mossad, push further and murder members of our church, then we, too, will like Danny White reach the breaking point and **invoke Articles 7 and 8** *as spelled out on p. 402 of the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.* That day may be pushing closer than we think and we must prepare for it.

Now to briefly tell the story of Robert Jay Matthews. The events leading up to his murder are told in his own letter, which we publish in full at the conclusion of this article. What the letter could not tell is how he was brutally murdered.

On December 8, 1984 an assault team of nearly 100 U.S. Mar-

shals, FBI, Secret Service and Treasury agents bombarded the small house near Seattle in which Bob Mathews was making his last stand. A ruthless barrage of gunfire from handguns, rifles and automatic weapons went on for two minutes, killing Mathews. Then the JOG agents, undoubtedly including members of the ADL, JDL and the Mossad, fired incendiary missiles into the house and burned it to the ground, thereby cremating Mathews.

We say to Mathews; it is better to go out in a blaze of glory than to die a whimpering coward. Here is Bob Mathews' tragic, but heroic last letter in his own words:

To the Editor:

For the past decade I have been a resident of Northern Pend Oreille County. When I first arrived in Metaline Falls I had only Twenty-five dollars to my name, a desire to work hard and be left alone, and the dream of someday acquiring my own small farm.

During my three years at the mine and seven years at the cement plant I can safely say that I was known as a hard worker. I stayed out of the bars and pretty much kept to myself. Anyone who is familiar with Boundary Dam Road knows how my late father and I carved a beautiful place out of the woods. All of the goals I had when I arrived were accomplished but one.... I was not left alone.

Within months of my arrival the FBI went to the mine office and tried to have me fired from my job. I was working in the electrical department at the time and my foreman, fortunately, had a deep and lasting dislike for the Fed. He was informed of the situation by the mine secretary. Had it been the mine manager instead of the secretary that the Government goons talked to, I would have lost my job.

This campaign of harrassment and intimidation began because of my involvement in the Tax Rebellion Movement from the time I was fifteen to twenty years old. The government was on me so much in Arizona that during one incident when I was eighteen, IRS agents shot at me for nothing more than a misdemeanor tax violation.

I left Arizona and the Tax Rebellion when I was twenty. I left not out of fear of the IRS or because of submission to their tyranny, but because I was thoroughly disgusted with the American people. I maintained then as I do now, that our people have developed into some of the most cowardly, sheepish, degenerates that have ever littered the face of this planet.

I had hoped to start a new life in the state of Washington, but the ruling powers had other plans for me. When I learned of their highly illegal attempt to have me fired, I wrote a letter to their Seattle office and told them "I would take no more, to leave me alone, or I would respond in such a way that could be very painful to cer-

tain agents." After the letter they gradually started to let me be.

I soon settled down to marriage, clearing my land, and reading. Reading became an obsession with me. I consumed volume upon volume on subjects dealing with history, politics, and economics. I was especially taken with Spengler's "Decline of the West" and Simpson's "Which Way Western Man?". I also subscribed to numerous periodicals on current American problems, especially those concerned with the ever increasing decline of White America.

My knowledge of Ancient European history started to awaken a wrongfully supressed emotion buried deep within my soul, that of racial pride and consciousness.

The stronger my love for my people grew, the deeper became my hatred for those who would destroy my race, my heritage, and darken the future of my children.

By the time my son had arrived I realized that White America, indeed my entire race, was headed for oblivion unless White Men rose and turned the tide. The more I came to love my son the more I realized that unless things changed radically, by the time he was my age, he would be a stranger in his own land, a blond-haired, blue eyed Aryan in a country populated mainly by Mexicans, mulattoes, Blacks and Asians. His future was growing darker by the day.

I came to learn that this was not by accident, that there is a small cohesive alien group within this nation working day and night to make this happen. I learned that these culture distorters have an iron grip on both major political parties, on Congress, on the media, on the publishing houses, and on most of the major Christian denominations in this nation, even though these aliens subscribe to a religion which is diametrically opposed to Christianity.

These are the same people whom ex-Senator William J. Fullbright and the late General Brown tried to warn us about. Henry Ford and Charles Lindbergh tried vainly to warn us also. Had we been more vigilant, my son's future would not be so dark and dismal.

Thus I have no choice. I must stand up like a White Man and do battle.

A secret war has been developing for the last year between the regime in Washington and an ever growing number of White people who are determined to regain what OUR forefathers discovered, explored, conquered, settled, built and died for.

The FBI has been able to keep this war secret only because up until now we have been doing nothing more than growing and preparing. The government, however, seems determined to force the issue, so we have no choice left but to stand up and fight back. Hail Victory!

It is at this point that I wish to address the multitude of lies that the Federals have been telling about Gary Lee Yarbrough and myself.

Gary did not "ambush" any agents. For weeks prior to this inci-

dent they had been harassing Gary, following him everywhere, even to the hospital to visit his gravely ill daughter. The day of the mythical ambush, Gary was out in his yard when he saw a Forest Service truck driving across his property in obvious disregard to the numerous no-trespassing signs scattered about his land. He yelled at the truck to stop but it kept coming towards his house until it crashed into and destroyed a gate. At this point Gary fired warning shots into the air and the truck drove away. That.... was the big ambush.

The newspapers are saying now that Gary not only ambushed three agents but that he hit three of them. Gary did not even realize they were FBI at the time, which is fortunate for them because Gary is an expert marksman and had he decided to ambush the FBI he easily could have killed every Fed within range of his weapon.

It was not until 8.00 P.M. that night that Gary realized what was actually taking place. That is when approximately thirty agents drove up to Gary's house. Gary and a young house guest went outside to investigate the commotion. When the Feds started yelling at Gary he dropped to the ground and rolled into a ditch behind the line of Government vehicles. The young house guest went running back into Gary's residence. After waiting for three hours the FBI used Gary's wife as a shield and a hostage and went into the house. What brave men they are.

As incredulous as it sounds Gary laid in the ditch behind the agents for five hours with his gun aimed at their backs. Had Gary really wanted to ambush these invaders then that was a wonderful opportunity to do so. Gary chose instead to give them quarter, something he would later come to regret. Gary eventually slipped out of the ditch and into the woods.

The incompetence of these gun toting bureaucrats never ceases to amaze me. Especially after their attempted ambush and murder of myself in a Portland motel. First, let me say that the FBI was not there to arrest Gary but to ambush me. They didn't even know that Gary was in the room. The only reason they were able to find me was because a trusted friend in room 14 was actually a traitor and an informant. The FBI has vast resources and the latest technology but the quality of their agents is going down hill with every new recruit. That's because most of the best White Men in this country are starting to realize that to be an FBI agent is to be nothing more than a mercenary for the ADL and Tel Aviv.

When I stepped out of my motel room that morning, a gang of armed men came running at me. None of the men had uniforms on and the only thing they said was "stop you bastard". At this, I yelled to Gary who was still inside and I leaped down the stairwell and took off running into the parking lot. A women agent shot at my back and the bullet missed and hit the motel manager. I rounded the corner

of the motel and took off down the hill into a residential area. After running for two blocks I decided to quit being the hunted and become the hunter. I drew my gun and waited behind a concrete wall for the agents to draw near. When I aimed my gun at the head of the closest agent I saw the handsome face of a young White Man and lowered my aim to his knee and his foot. Had I not done so I could have killed both agents and still had left the use of my hand which is now mangled beyond repair and which I might very well lose altogether. That is the last time I will ever give quarter.

As for the traitor in room 14, we will eventually find him. If it takes ten years and we have to travel to the far ends of the earth we will find him. And true to our oath when we do find him, we will remove his head from his body.

I have no regrets or apologies to make for Gary or myself. In fact, I am proud that we had the courage and the determination to stand up and fight for our race and our heritage at a time in our history when such a deed is called a crime and not an act of valor.

Approximately nine months ago the FBI went to my house while I was away and threatened my two year old son. That was a very big mistake on their part. After the Portland shootout they went to my house and threatened my sixty-three year old mother. Such brave men they are.

I am not going into hiding, rather I will press the FBI and let them know what it is like to become the hunted. Doing so it is only logical to assume that my days on this planet are rapidly drawing to a close. Even so, I have no fear. For the reality of life is death, and the worst the enemy can do to me is shorten my tour of duty in this world. I will leave knowing that my family and friends love me and support me. I will leave knowing I have made the ultimate sacrifice to secure the future of my children.

As always, for blood, soil, honor, for faith and for race.

ROBERT JAY MATHEWS

Editors Note: Bob, we have not forgotten you. Your death has not been in vain. Your name will be enshrined as a hero in our hearts and minds. We will avenge your death. DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

* * * * *

Issue No. 23, April 1985

Mankind at the Crossroads

The Death of Nature's Finest or the Rebirth of a New Era?

The Jews and the Christians are pushing the White race into chaos, degeneration and extinction, while the Church of the Creator is struggling to build a Whiter and Brighter World. The outcome depends on: HOW MUCH DO YOU CARE?

Let us look at the dark side of the picture first. Let us suppose the forces of evil, that unholy alliance of Jews, communists, Christians, and the mud races have their way. Let us suppose the fondest dream of all these enemies of the White Race comes true and those evil forces triumph. Let us picture a planet in which the White race has already been slaughtered, massacred, wiped out and/or mongrelized in a scenario not unlike that which befell the island of San Domingo less than two hundred years ago. (See *C.C. No. 30 of the WMB).*

Would this be indulging in the macabre, or would this only be facing the reality of today's world — a world that has gone stark, raving mad?

A cool, sober reflection of the world as it is, a world thundering into a racial cataclysm, **would overwhelmingly indicate that the demise of the White Race is almost a mathematical certainty.** It is a foregone conclusion unless a new power, a new force, evolves to reverse the trend.

Let us look at the facts as they are today, not as we would wishfully hope (and pray) they were.

In the previous issue (No. 22) we showed how this planet earth is enmeshed in a runaway population explosion. We showed the demographics of the future indicated the world population by the year 2000 would reach six billion, by the year 2025, eight billion; that whereas in 1950 only five urban centers of the world held more than 5 million, by the year 2025 there will be 93 such urban centers and 80 of these will be in so-called "emerging" countries, i.e., mud coun-

tries. That does not mean the other 13 will be in countries now White. According to the August 1984 issue of National Geographic Magazine, of those 13 that are in supposedly "industrialized" nations, we find only two in the United States, four in Europe. The other 7 of the 13 are in Japan, or South America, or other mud countries and continents.

But even that doesn't tell the whole story. Whereas Jew-infested New York and Los Angeles will balloon into the 10-15 and 15-20 million figure, cities like Karachi will explode into the 20-30 million category, as will Delhi, Calcutta, Shanghai, Dhaka, Jakarta, Cairo, Lagos, Sao Paulo, and last but not least, Mexico City, which will surpass 30 million in just another 15 years. (Read again *Issue No. 22 of this book, "Expanding and Proliferating the Misery").*

For anyone who is concerned with the survival of the White race (as is the Church of the Creator) these portents are alarming, in fact, frightening. The conclusion is obvious for anyone with an ounce of deduction: The White Race is rapidly on a downhill slide to oblivion, to extinction. The mud races are taking over the world, as the Jewish-Christian Bible so gleefully says they will: "The meek (meaning stupid) shall inherit the earth." What the Jewish-Christian Bible does not say is the next obvious step: When the White race is no longer there to subsidize and feed these freeloaders, this crowded lot of sorry, mongrelized bastards are going to starve to death — en masse. We will see the sorriest mess of starving, rotting carcasses stinking up this planet that history has ever witnessed.

Not a beautiful picture is it? For a White baby being born today, 40 years is not that far away. What parent of today would like their child to live in such a monstrous world — where the Whites will be outnumbered 50 to 1, at least. At worst (and most probably), there will not be a single White man, woman or child left alive. (Read again *Creative Credo No. 30, "The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo — A Forerunner for White America," in The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE).*

Now let us get our thinking straight on three major issues that bear directly on the case:

A. This overwhelming catastrophe did not just happen accidentally. The Jews planned it that way.

B. Unless we, the White Race, move heaven and earth to reverse the trend, the catastrophe is certain to come about. The White Race will be wiped out, and the mud races will take over. After that, there will be mass starvation on a scale never dreamed of, or dared to be enunciated by any bleeding heart or demographer.

C. Only a ruthless, determined White racial movement emblazoned into a fanatic religious zeal can save the White Race from such a fate worse than death — mongrelization and

extinction.

Let us examine each of these three facets in more detail.

First of all Issue A, this did not happen accidentally, or over night. The Jews planned it that way. They have been planning it for centuries. *(In Creative Credo No. 41 of the White Man's Bible we spell out "The Jewish Program for the Mongrelization of the White Race.")* We list 14 major points or means by which the Jews are doing just that, without the White Man so much as lifting a finger to stop this vicious parasite. Without reviewing the whole chapter, I believe it would be productive to list **the 13 weapons they have used.** Briefly, they are as follows:

1. Legal maneuvering — using the Congress, the Supreme Court and the Executive of "our" government.

2. Busing our school children.

3. Forcing the so-called "Open-housing" laws upon the White population.

4. Welfare Programs — both domestically and on a worldwide basis.

5. Taxing the productive White workers to the breaking point and subsidizing the mud races at home and abroad over the entire world.

6. Fostering the White guilt complex over the Population Explosion. Although the White Race is shrinking, the White Man seems totally unaware of this basic fact. Instead, he feels guilty about the "population explosion," of which he is no part, and seems to want to compensate in some way by having no offspring of his own. **The population explosion is only among the mud races,** which the White Man actually and unwittingly is subsidizing and promoting. **But, stupidly the White Race** seems unaware of this fact also.

7. Churches and religion. The Jew has now inveigled every religion, whether they be Catholic, Mormon, Hare Krishna, or Baptist into his unholy cause. Each and every White religion (except CREATIVITY) is now promoting race mixing between the White Race and the mud races with a vengeance. In dire contrast, the Jews (Judaism) fervently promote just the opposite among their own. They fanatically promote racial exclusion among the Jews.

8. A Vicious, outright program by the Federal Government (read Jews) of Importing Alien Mud Races. The Federal Government promotes, subsidizes and even uses strong-arm measures (such as our navy) to import Vietnamese, Koreans, Chinese, niggers from every African country, Pakistanis and what have you. But the biggest hemorrhage of all is from Mexico. There, all "our" government needs to do is look the other way and millions of Mexican illegals flood across the border to darken the racial com-

plexion of a once White America.

9. Aggressively organizing the nigger vote. The niggers are too stupid to do it on their own, so the Jews gladly do it for them. As a result one major city after another now has a nigger (or Jew) mayor. We will soon also have a nigger president, manipulated by his Jewish sponsors in the background. All you have to do, Whitey, is nothing.

10. Racial discrimination against Whites in jobs, loans, civil service and every other category, by official government coercion.

11. Discrimination against Whites in Immigration. Whereas the niggers, Southeast Asians, Hindus and other scum are not only invited in, but almost dragged into the United States, Whites stringently have to toe the legal line and the very limited quotas. In fact, if they can find a German who was distantly associated with the Nazi Party 40 years ago, the Jews will concoct some set of trumped up charges and have him deported back to Germany.

In the meantime, all Jews are "refugees" and can enter the United States at will. Not only that, they are entitled to dual citizenship with Israel, a status our immigration laws strictly forbid to any other nationality.

12. Special Favoritism in appointing niggers and advancing their rank in the Courts, in Law Enforcement and in the Armed Services. The idea is to give the niggers legal and lethal arms in order to be able to hold it over the Whites, and at the same time to disarm and knock the guns out of the hands of the White Race, thus leaving us defenseless and at the mercy of the Jews and the black savages.

13. Increasing Black Crime and outright warfare (Jew organized) groups to go out and kill Whitey (especially young White Women). These racial crimes usually remain "unsolved." However, if a Jew or a nigger is killed by a White, all hell breaks loose and an army of FBI officials swarm all over the scene to bring the culprit to heel.

These, in brief resume, are the 13 points I list in *Creative Credo No. 41.* But the list is far from complete. There are an endless number of other effective killer methods the Jews use against the White Race. I will briefly mention a few.

14. No-win wars such as Korea, Vietnam, Nicaragua, Lebanon and other useless, pointless, costly wars of meddling in the affairs of every nation in the world, all at the expense of the White working taxpayer and young White manhood.

I can think of a dozen different ways the Vietnam war alone helped the Jews to decimate and weaken the White Race and plunge it deeper into debt. Here are a few:

(a) It killed 57,000 young Americans in the prime of their manhood, mostly White.

(b) It mentally, physically or genetically crippled another 300,000.

(c) It cost the American taxpayers at least 100 billion dollars and the pensions and other continuing expenses will be with us for generations.

(d) It greatly increased the drug addiction of hundreds of thousands.

(e) It gave the American citizen a sense of no-win frustration that will make it difficult to muster any real defensive action against any real enemy of the future.

(f) It increased crime, rebellion and a distrust of law and order that will also be with us for a long time.

15. Polluting our air, land and water. This, too, weakens and destroys White America and is fairly well covered in *C.C. No. 13 and 14 of the White Man's Bible.*

16. Undermining our Educational Structure. Making liberals and illiterates out of our young children and causing them to hate their own race.

17. Destroying our currency and increasing our indebtedness to the gigantic Jewish Counterfeiting Ring known as the Federal Reserve. *(See C.C. No. 40 in the White Man's Bible.)*

There are more effective and deceptive weapons the Jews use to weaken, decimate, mongrelize and destroy the White Race. We will stop here for now and go on to the next phase.

B. Let us now envision a future world, a world which is now overrun with niggers, mongrels and mud races, tightly enslaved by Jews, a world in which there is no longer a single living White man, woman or child. This, incidentally, is the JEWISH DREAM: to vanquish and to destroy Nature's Finest, the Noble White Race, to humble it as they did the Romans and finally to pollute it heavily, irretrievably, with the black blood of Africa. The Jewish vision is to finally push the face of the mongrelized bastards into the muck and mire, with the Jewish jackboot pressing down firmly on the nape of the neck of the hapless victim.

A horrible fantasy? Horrible, yes. A fantasy, no. It is a planned certainty, and from a White Man's point of view, a veritable hell to come. Do you really want your children and grandchildren to be thrown to the wolves in such a ghastly world, a nightmare that would drive even a brave man insane? How would you yourself like to live in such a world?

What would you be willing to do to reverse the trend? What would you be willing to sacrifice? What would you give? I believe any rational and honorable White parent would give almost anything,

make any sacrifice not to leave such a horrible legacy of terror, hopelessness and misery to their future offspring.

C. Let us now look at the solution. There is hope, there IS a solution, if we are willing to pay the price. And the bright side of the picture is that the price is the biggest bargain you ever bought for yourself, for your race, and for your future progeny, if you get busy NOW. If you procrastinate, the price is going up rapidly. It will soon reach a point of no return.

In a nutshell, the solution is building a mighty battering ram with which to smash the Jewish monster to smithereens, once and for all. Nothing else will do. **The world is now in one hell of a mess as far as the White Man is concerned and no other force can solve the multitude of problems that now engulf us. No one, that is other than the White Man himself.** Aroused, informed and organized the White Race is ten times more powerful than all the Jews, niggers and mud races combined. We have in our midst a slumbering giant, a mighty powerful force the likes of which the world has never seen before. WE ARE NOT HELPLESS. (Read again *Issue No. 9 in Expanding Creativity).* We have the resources. We have the technical knowledge. We have the organizational ability to a degree no other race has ever even remotely approached. We, the White Race, at this stage of history even still have the numbers with which to do a complete job on our parasitical enemy. We have it all, but so far we have failed to organize and to use it.

For too long the White race, through its own stupidity (in the field of race and religion) and with the help of the cunning Jew, has allowed itself to be snookered into dissipating its energies, resources and creative abilities down a number of bottomless ratholes. Some of the most prominent are these:

(a) Jewish-Christianity. If we could calculate and sum up the amount of wasted resources and energies the White Man has dissipated down this particularly useless rathole of chasing imaginary spooks the sum total would stagger the imagination. **The Church of the Creator is determined to expose and put an end to this insanity.**

(b) Trying to Christianize the mud races. A useless pursuit, if there ever was one.

(c) Trying to feed and "uplift" the unupliftable mud races of the world.

(d) Indulging in junk foods, drugs and chemicals.

(e) The White people of the United States financially subsidizing all the countries of the world.

(f) Being enslaved by a worldwide Jewish monetary counterfeiting ring, of which the Federal Reserve is the core

and the nexus.

(g) Allowing itself to be inveigled in innumerable fratricidal wars of self-destruction.

There are more stupid, idiotic ways in which the White race is wasting and dissipating its vast energies, resources and strength, not to mention its precious gene pool.

But let us now look at the brighter side of the picture, **the Rebirth of a new, a Whiter and Brighter World as is envisioned by the Church of the Creator.** It is a beautiful world indeed, and I hardly know where to start.

One of the best ways to start, perhaps, is by pointing to the positive letter written by one of our ministers, Rev. John Westphal, which we published on Page 4 of Racial Loyalty, Issue No. 23. Here is a young man, 21 years of age, of excellent physique, 6'3 tall, who is in charge of his own destiny. He has just gotten married and plans to raise a family of six. He has already looked into the future and realized what profound ramifications and implications the act of founding a creative White family can have on the world and the generations to come.

But he has not just looked into the future. **He has taken positive action.** He has joined the Church of the Creator. He has become a minister of the Church. He has generously contributed to the Church and has volunteered to take on the job of Headmaster at our School for Gifted Boys this summer. We commend you, John, and hope for a million more like you to march to our banner. A mere million would put the White Race over the top and well on the road to victory and a new rebirth.

The encouraging part of the picture is there are not only a million, but millions of John Westphals out there to rally to the ranks. It is our duty to reach them, orient them and enlist their talents and energies to the cause of the White Race. We need you to help do the job. **We mean YOU, who are reading this.**

We mentioned the need of a powerful battering ram powerful enough to smash the Jewish menace to smithereens. **History has proven the most powerful and enduring force or forces that have ever been organized have always been under the aegis of a racial religion.** The Jews have Judaism, the Arabs have Mohammedanism, and even the lowly, degenerate niggers of America have the Muslim religion, which has done wonders for them. **Strangely, Nature's Finest, since the dawn of civilization, has never had a meaningful White racial religion.**

It is our awesome task **to now convince the doubting Thomases** that CREATIVITY has it all — The Total Program, The Final Solution and The Ultimate Creed. We repeat, it is more thoroughgoing, more complete, more logical and has more produc-

tive, constructive and creative goals than any other religion ever spawned in history. To help convince our White Racial Comrades, especially for the benefit of those White leaders who have nothing more to offer than **DEPLORE AND LAMENT,** and who themselves are floundering with some vague and fragmented concept, we are going to inaugurate a series of articles called **"Comparative Religions."** In it we lay it out, piece by piece, for all the world to see and all the world to judge — the comparative merits of CREATIVITY versus Mohammedanism, Judaism, Christianity, the Mormon Religion, Christian Science, Odinism, Mooneyism, Hare Krishna and a slew of other myths and fantasies that infest and infect the minds of gullible and superstitious human beings.

Why are we doing this? Because it is vital to the survival and resurgence of the White Race. We want to lay out the facts overwhelmingly that CREATIVITY has it — has it all — compared to any movement — bar none, that even the most simplistic yokel can not help but come to a conclusion, for or against us.

The solution is shouting at us loud and clear: **The White race must coalesce, unite and polarize around its own racial religion, now, or perish miserably in a chaotic world of clawing mud races manipulated by the eternal enemies of mankind — the perfidious Jew.**

When the White Race does what it must, it, not the mud races will inherit this great Planet Earth.

It will be a beautiful, uncrowded world of perhaps no more than one billion beautiful people, making the best use of our planet without desecrating any part of it.

We Creators see a world in which poverty, despair and sickness will be a thing of the past. Crime will be practically unknown and every White man, woman and child can live like a king (even better). The White Race will be in charge of its own destiny and fratricidal wars (any wars) will only be a memory. Our land, air and waters will be restored to its natural wholesomeness and cleanliness, and every White family can look forward to a bright, beautiful future, secure in the worthiness of its own race.

Only the White Race can restore this sick and degenerate world, and under the aegis of CREATIVITY we are determined that nothing but nothing will stand in our way.

* * * * *

Protocol For World Conquest 1956

CONFIDENTIAL NOTICE TO ALL JEWS

Orthodox, Reform, Non-Religious, and "Christian"

We are about to reach our goal. World War II furthered our plans greatly. We succeeded in having many millions of Christians kill each other and returning other millions in such condition that they can do us no harm.

There remains little to be done to complete our control of the stupid Goyim. JEWS IN AMERICA — These are your final instructions prior to take-over:

1. Continue to enlarge our control over radio, TV, newspapers, movies and magazines.

2. Educate our sons and crowd the Gentiles out of the practice of law, medicine, pharmacy, and all the retail trades.

3. Make their Schools and Colleges training camps of our Red revolution.

4. Bring ridicule upon their Christian faith, divide their people, weaken their churches.

5. Demoralize their women and children.

6. Corrupt their courts and bring them into contempt.

7. Turn class against class, the nigger against the White.

8. Buy politicians and continue to corrupt their local, state and national governments.

9. "GET" the Facist anti-Semites, one way or another.

10. Use willing tools like Truman, Eisenhower, Stevenson and Warren; they will do our bidding.

11. Plan unlimited immigration of our persecuted people without restriction.

12. Continue our control of their money through the Federal Reserve System.

13. Continue to place Jews in key positions in government, army and navy.

14. We must destroy the Republic and replace it with a Democracy (Jewish-governed state Socialism).

15. Continue our control over labor, agitate unrest, strikes and violence by any means or schemes.

Especially through these methods shall we plunge this country

into destitution, demoralization, bankruptcy and civil war, further lessening the numbers of our enemies.

The Bolshevik Revolution made us masters of Russia.

The last war made us rulers of all Europe except Spain.

Let the next war make us MASTERS OF AMERICA.

For the preservatiuon of our race, you are warned to renounce, abjure, repudiate and deny any of this information if questioned by Gentiles, even under oath, as directed by the Talmud.

It is needless to caution you of the terrible consequences that might follow if these instructions should fall into Goyim hands — THE CENTRAL CONFERENCE OF AMERICAN RABBIS.

* * * * *

Force prevails When Reason Fails.

* * * * *

For the White Race, CREATIVITY has it all, says it all, encompasses all.

* * * * *

A Healthy Mind in a Healthy Body is very much a part of the CREATIVITY creed.

* * * * *

Race mixing (miscegenation) is an abomination against Nature.

* * * * *

The White Race would do better to stop wet-nursing and subsidizing all the inferior mud peoples of the world and instead provide for the future of its own children.

* * * * *

Financial Collapse Imminent?

We have just completed a huge new printing of the 16 page Federal Reserve booklets entitled "The most Gigantic Counterfeiting Ring in the World." Now that huge cracks are beginning to appear in the Jewish con-game of printing worthless paper, this is the time to blow the whistle on these international thieves and expose their racket. The best way we know of is to distribute this concise booklet by the thousands. We have them available. It is up to you to distribute them, and there is no better way to get people aware of the conspiracy than to point to the money scam.

When I first wrote the White Man's Bible a few years ago, I predicted we would, before the end of the decade, have a major social upheaval, a financial collapse, and anarchy running rampant.

I am still convinced it is coming, and coming soon. I see it being triggered by the financial collapse of the Jewish banking system in the United States, of which the Jew owned Federal Reserve is the core. The run on the 71 Savings and Loan institutions in Ohio are only the tip of the iceberg, but may well be the trigger that will start a domino-like run on all banks.

The fact is that all banks, including the majors like Chase Manhattan are in an extremely precarious position, and are operating like a criminal kiting operation in trying to "balance" (read juggle) their books day by day. I would not be surprised to see one of the majors collapse any day, and when it does, I believe all will collapse like dominoes. Nor will Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation be able to stem the tide, and such "insurance" will be nothing more than a pipe-dream.

When that happens, the major upheaval will be upon us. Trucks will stop running, the grocery stores will be cleaned out in an afternoon, riots, including race riots, will be widespread. It will be every man for himself. Millions will die.

The best we can do is to see to it that the White Man is prepared to survive. The best way to do so is to be prepared, financially, by food reserves, by armed defense, and by every other means. But the most essential of all is racial teamwork and to know who your friends are.

The best way to inform your friends and White Racial Comrades is to apprise them of the Jewish swindle that is the Federal Reserve Board.

Get a quantity of our booklets immediately: 25 copies for $5.00. Order now.

* * * * *

An Eyewitness Report from the Hawaiian Islands

Aloha to you too, Kamaaina!

Race mixing and miscegenation rampant in one of Nature's most scenic Tropical Paradises.

From a scenic and climatic point of view, the Hawaiian Islands are some of the most desirable pieces of real estate on earth. They are, in fact, the stuff that dreams are made of and a virtual tropical paradise, if there ever was one.

From a White Man's point of view they are a racial nightmare, the ultimate in miscegenation. They are, in fact, the consummation of a race mixer's dream. They come very close to that goal so devoutly pursued by the Jews and their bleeding-heart counterparts among the Christians and their degenerate White segment.

My wife, my 7 year old daughter and I visited the Hawaiian Islands of Oahu and the big island (Hawaii) in 1958. Departing from San Francisco we went over on the then operating Lureline, one of two flagships of the Matson Lines. The five day cruise across the Pacific was sheer joy, and was in celebration of both my wife's and daughter's birthdays, both of which concurred on June 7th. Our first trip to these beautiful islands was an exciting adventure and we enjoyed every minute of it. We flew back by plane.

A few months ago, my wife and I planned to make a return trip to these lovely islands which we had visited 27 years earlier. This time it was to celebrate my birthday.

We took off by United Airlines from Atlanta at 7:35 A.M., changed planes in Denver and arrived in Honolulu at 2:30 P.M. the same day, February 16, having gained six hours on the sun.

Flying in toward **Oahu,** as this beautiful island is bathed in the afternoon sunshine, is still (almost) as exciting an event as arriving there by cruise ship. The island is still a beautiful gem set in the blue Pacific, its vertical green mountains creased by sharp ravines and the sawtooth profile accentuated by sharp, picturesque peaks. Geographically, with their beautiful sandy beaches, rugged mountain peaks and undulating valleys, they are still a tropical paradise, if there ever was one.

Honolulu had greatly changed since we last saw it in 1958.

It has now become another Miami Beach, but fortunately not as heavily infested with rude, pushy, arrogant Jews. In fact, the mongrel natives, which are a melting pot of Asiatic, Oriental, Polynesian and every other shade of miscegenation, are by and large friendly, polite and accommodating. But big money has arrived in Hawaii and large conglomerates, mostly Jewish controlled, have taken possession. Huge motel and hotel complexes now crowd the limited real estate, and whereas in 1958 there were only a handful, now the city of Honolulu is as crowded and congested as any on the "state side." High-rise apartments, condominiums and hotels now crowd this beautiful tropical island. It now also has "Freeways," traffic congestion, and noise pollution. The air, however, is still relatively clean, having the advantage of the perpetual Pacific breezes and tropical showers renewing the atmosphere.

Prices are high in Hawaii. I was well aware that most of what Hawaiians consume has to be imported. I was, however, surprised to learn from a tourist guide on one of our excursions that practically everything else, flowers, shrubs, fruits, trees, birds and animals, too, are of recent foreign import. Even the "native" Hawaiians did not arrive from "elsewhere" until as recently as the 14th century, only a few centuries before Captain Cook, that great White explorer.

We stayed only briefly in Oahu, being eager to explore **Kauai** and **Maui,** which we had not visited on our previous trip.

One of the tours we took on Oahu, was an all-day circle tour of the island. We took off from the hotel at 9:00 A.M. in a mini-bus, with a group total of ten. The driver and guide was a typical native by the name of Robert. He explained eagerly that his own racial ancestry was somewhat like chop suey (or smorgasbord) and consisted of Portuguese, Irish, Japanese, and some others that I don't recall, but it did include Hawaiian. Everybody there claims some Hawaiian ancestry, whether they have it or not.

One of the stops on this all-day tour was at the **Polynesian Cultural Center,** a vast Disneyland like complex of structures that are supposed to represent seven Polynesian "Cultures," but look more like Hollywood sets for a movie. This 42 acre complex adjoins the Mormon Temple grounds, and the campus of Brigham Young University of Hawaii. All this is part of a huge 7000 acre spread known as Hawaiian Village, and includes the town of Laie. It is all owned by the Mormon church which bought this prime piece of real estate for a song back in the 30's.

I was intrigued by the Mormon extravaganza in promoting these alien "cultures" and the next day we took another tour to the Polynesian Cultural Center itself. It was expensive — $43.00 per person — including dinner and a Polynesian show at night. The Mormon church

does not come cheaply and has few rivals in the efficiency with which it can extract money from its own members, or outsiders.

The Center is a 42 acre "living museum" and was purportedly established for the purpose of preserving the "cultures" of the Polynesian peoples, in particular that of the islands of Tonga, Hawaii, Fiji, Tahiti, the Marquesas, Samoa, and Aotearoa. Aotearoa? Where is that? I had never heard of it. Well, guess what? That is the future name of New Zealand already resurrected from some mythical invention to be bestowed upon these lovely islands when the White Man has been expunged from them, and the aborigines again hold sway. This is completely in line with the Jewish program now going full speed ahead in Africa, where the Belgian Congo has now become Zaire, White Rhodesia has become Zimbabwe, and a host of other countries that were being colonized by Whites and had their culture bearing people driven out and/or exterminated and placed in the hands of cultureless black savages.

Most of these new names really have little or no historical significance. They are purely Jewish inventions, designed to sound very African, and wipe out any and all White influence.

The Mormons have spent a wad of money on this 42 acre "museum," which it is not. A museum, in the correct sense of the word, is a place where genuine artifacts, statues, relics of some historic bygone age are collected and displayed. The articles displayed are usually genuine, not fabricated. **Not so at the Polynesian Cultural Center. Everything is genuinely phoney,** fabricated by the skill of White technology, mostly by White craftsmen and workers much in the same manner as are Hollywood sets constructed for a particular movie.

But for these sets the Mormon church has spared no expense. **Money is no object,** it would seem. It has poured tens of millions into these 42 acres. It has built wide, intricate canals, bridges and waterfalls with the water kept in constant motion by huge pumps hidden from view. It has built a huge **Gateway Restaurant,** as well as several smaller fast food snack bars. It has built a store, **"Shop Polynesia,"** canoe landings, a huge **Pacific Pavilion** to stage its nighttime shows, gazebos for bandstands, the whole works. I repeat, money is no object.

It has also built a Samoan Village, ("Talofa"), an Aotearoa Village ("Kia Oro"), a Fiji Village ("Bula Vinaka"), a Tahitian Village ("Iaorana"), a Tongan Village ("Malo e Lelei") and more. It has also built a Hawaiian Village named ("Aloha"), a word repeated to the point of nausea, around which a whole industry has been built.

When we arrived at Hawaii, I liked the word "Aloha" which

means hello, I love you, goodbye, and just about anything else you might want it to mean. You are greeted with it at the airport, it is repeated incessantly on the tour buses, at the night time shows, everywhere. In fact, as soon as a tour guide has the attention of his group he starts training them to respond to his "Aloha" with a loud shouted "Aloha" in return from his group, until it becomes as automatic as a trained Pavlovian dog salivating. They especially train you to stress the end of the word with a loud aaah! By the time we left, I became sick of the word.

Several questions arose in my mind as we wandered through these 42 acres of plastic Polynesian fantasyland by dugout canoes, outrigger canoes, by tram, and on foot. Some of these questions were **(a) Were these "cultures" by these shouting, stomping aborigines really worth saving? (b) Were they really cultures at all by the White Man's standards? (c) Why would any group of White people spend such lavish amounts of money to construct artificial renditions of a phoney Hollywood set in order to glorify "Cultures" that never existed,** and could not be identified by true natives of those many islands even if they were paid to do so?

Why did the Mormon church spend tens of millions to build this plastic facade?

The shuttle bus that took us through the Polynesian Villages also took us on a tour through the adjoining **Brigham Young University Campus,** then as if by happenstance, to the lavish **Mormon Temple,** but not through the Temple. Heaven forbid, that is only the privilege of a select few, not ordinary sinners. However, they did take us through the **Visitors' Center** next to the Temple, where we were given a low key speech about the history and virtues of Mormonism and shown a movie to further drive the message home. Everyone was invited to sign the **Visitors' Register, a clever recruiting device** that is faithfully followed up by their young missionaries at your home address at a later date.

Back in the Village we were lined up — about two blocks long — outside the **Gateway Restuarant** for the ensuing dinner that was included in our $43.00 ticket. It was a disaster. Not only did several thousand people have to stand in line outside for nearly an hour under the skies that threatened rain, but the dinner itself was crudely served buffet style and of inferior quality — all the "seafood" had been strained out of the Seafood Newburg — and only replaced after there were no more people in line waiting to eat. As huge as the place was, there were few clean tables to be seen, and no one could be seen cleaning any of them. So everyone grabbed an empty table, shoved all the dirty dishes and glasses aside and proceeded to eat. The floor areas leading from the buffet tables were wet and sloppy from spill-

ed food. It is an understatement to say that the whole affair was most unappetizing.

At 7:30 P.M. we congregated in the Pacific Pavilion, a huge amphitheater with comfortable seats on concrete tiers similar to a football stadium. We were now ready to view the highlight of the day, a 90 minute extravaganza of music and dancing called **"This is Polynesia."** After a disappointing dinner, I was surprised at the excellence and the high quality of the show. It had lavish sets, the costumes were terrific, it had a cast of 150, and it was great. We really enjoyed it. I am sure the natives back in the South Sea Islands would not recognize any of the music, dances or costumes as being part of "their culture." It was strictly a matter of the White Man's genius and talent **creating a rendition of what a glorified version of their native culture should have been** if these savages had had any brains of their own.

One thing I noticed was that there were any number of mongrelized smorgasbord, chopsuey South Sea Islanders much in evidence and highly visible. Yet in all the key positions, whether it was in the villages, or at the restaurant, or wherever, a nice Nordic type of Mormon was in charge. Obviously, when it came to organizing and keeping the show together the chop sueys couldn't cut it.

From the foregoing, a reader might get the impression that I did not enjoy the recent excursion to the Hawaiian Islands. Not so. I enjoyed it immensely. After a few days in Oahu, we flew on to **Kauai,** the Garden Isle, then to **Maui,** the Valley Isle — both extremely scenic and picturesque. We even saw a humpback whale lumbering along about a mile off shore shortly after we arrived at Maui. Of the two islands, however, it is my opinion that Kauai is the most beautiful and restful of all.

However, I did not intend to write this article about the scenic wonders of the Hawaiian Islands. Rather it is to examine the race-mixing and miscegenation that is characteristic of Hawaii, of what the Jews, the Mormons and the bleeding-hearts (all for different reasons) are doing to compound it, and what the White Man must do to regain this precious piece of real estate for himself.

In so doing, we would not be taking anything away from the "original natives," since there is hardly a genuine pure-blood native left in these islands. The only exception perhaps is the tiny island of Niihau, containing only 72 square miles and not far off the coast of Kauai. This small island the natives have tried to preserve for themselves, and no one that is not a "pure blooded Hawaiian" can reside there. Tourism is relatively sparse and is discouraged. However, what vestige of "pureblood" remains among these natives is questionable, since the Hawaiians had been thoroughly miscegenated before they got the idea of preserving what was left

on the island of Niihau.

It is interesting, nevertheless, that these backward natives should take enough pride and interest in their original racial stock to want to preserve it, when there is and was little to be proud of, or for that matter, little to be accomplished with this small and incompetent seed-bed. In contrast, it is not only interesting but **shamefully disgusting when we look at the wanton and indifferent attitude the White Race has about itself.** Nature's Finest has a proud record of achievement in culture, civilization, art, music, literature, science, technology, architecture, warfare and ranks first in just about every other field, yet the White race hardly even recognizes itself as an entity. Not only does it stupidly not lift a finger to ensure the future survival of its species, but on the contrary, like the Mormons in Hawaii, it **goes all out to promote, perpetuate, subsidize and glorify other cultures hostile and much inferior to itself.**

The question that remained uppermost in my mind on my return from Hawaii is **why are the Mormons doing this?** Isn't every "culture," every race, in competition with, rivals of, and an adversary of, if not outright hostile to, every other race or culture?

Yes, they are, unless they are spiritually sick or demented. **You can't be loyal to your home team and at the same time be bankrolling, promoting and cheering for a rival team. Only traitors who have been bought by the opposition do that.** For instance, you don't find George Steinbrenner, who owns the New York Yankees, bankrolling, promoting and cheering for the Los Angeles Dodgers when it comes to the World Series playoffs, or at any other time, for that matter. He would be considered a fool, an idiot and a traitor to his own team if he did.

So why does the Mormon church promote, bankroll and glorify not only one, but seven "cultures" that are not only completely alien to it racially, religiously and culturally, but also vastly inferior to it? Isn't promoting an alien group with vastly different values also flagrantly demeaning to your own? Isn't it playing the fool and being a traitor to your own? Of course it is. It is stupid, demeaning and outright treasonous. It is, in fact the most heinous kind of betrayal and treachery it can perpetrate on the followers of its own church and race which from its very beginning has not only been White, but more zealously guarded its White origins than any other psuedo-Christian religion in the world.

What has happened to the Mormon Church?

In studying this question in depth, the answer comes up loud and clear: **the Mormon church has gone Jewish, lock, stock, and barrel.** When President Spencer W. Kimball proclaimed on June 7 of 1978 that he had had a new "revelation from the Lord"

and that the mud peoples were now also eligible for priesthood, it might have been a shock for many of the Mormon faithful. (Read again *"My Transformation from a Jew-loving Mormon to a Militant Creator" by Rev. Carles C. Messick in Issue No 13 of our monthly newspaper, Racial Loyalty).* However, it was not a sudden reversal of the Mormon creed. The seeds had been sown a long time ago, and the crafty Jews had sunk their poisonous tentacles into the heart of the Mormon hierarchy almost from the beginning. The two religions have now become as cozy as two peas in a pod.

While being subjected to indoctrination propaganda at the Visitors Center at the Mormon Temple in Oahu, I picked up a few pieces of their free literature on display. One of them was the booklet **"The Mormons and the Jewish People."** On the first page of this booklet it says: *"If the Jewish people really understood, they would realize that no other people, organization or church, has as much in common as do the Mormons, as members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints.*

You have been driven, robbed, and ravished. So have we. You have been persecuted, mistreated, misunderstood — so have we.

---What a power we could be if we were united.

---The complete accomplishment of our mutual and heaven assigned responsibilities involves our becoming united (as descendants of Joseph) with the descendants of Judah (the Jewish people) in the fullfillment of the promises given by the Lord to Abraham and renewed upon the heads of Isaac and Jacob,---"

There you have it. This is the official line as disseminated by the hierarchy of the church itself. it fairly shouts: "We want to be Jews!"

Alright. That's what the stated, official position of the Mormon hierarchy is in their strange and sticky love affair with the Jews. Now let us hear from the other side and see what the cunning Jews have to say about their queer, hybrid courtship of the Mormons.

Here is a COMMENTARY written by Rabbi Marc H. Tannenbaum in the **B'nai B'rith MESSENGER:**

"Probably no people who are not themselves Jews are so much concerned in the Jewish race (sic!) as the Latter-Day Saints. Indeed, the fortunes of these two people are very closely connected."

That statement was made in 1905 by a Brigham Young church historian on the occasion of the centennial of the birth of Joseph Smith, founder of Mormonism.

The Mormon Church's deep feelings of respect and solidarity with Jews, Judaism, and Israel were manifested impressively a few weeks ago. Southern Utah State College in Cedar City, Utah, sponsored an entire week of activities devoted to introducing their 3,000 students, mostly Mormons, to the religious, cultural, artistic, and

social achievements of Jews.

An entire room was dedicated to learning about the Nazi "Holocaust" and the "horrors of anti-Semitism." Mormon students from 32 states and nearly a dozen foreign countries joined Hillel youth from Las Vegas in dancing Israeli dances and in eating humus and techina. Utah's Governor Scott Matheson, Israel officials, the Las Vegas Jewish Federation — which did yeoman's work in helping organize the event — made this a memorable week in strengthening friendship between Mormons and Jews.

There is more sweet talk, but I believe this pretty well tells the story, more about the Mormons than about the Jews, who are playing their intentions close to the vest.

Joseph Smith, who based his whole religion on an incredible fraud, (actually he **plagiarized The Book of Mormon** from Solomon Spaulding's fictional story **"Manuscript Found,"** written 20 years earlier) nevertheless had one redeeming characteristic in his movement: It was exclusively White. But the Jews, who had been around for 5,000 years and were exceedingly cunning in the techniques of subversion and infiltration, were already conspiring of ways and means of how to take over this newly founded cult and pervert it to their own designs. In this they succeeded overwhelmingly. Today the Mormon church stands poised to become the most effective religious movement in the Jewish goal of race-mixing. If there is any question as to why the Mormons would lay out tens of millions to build the Polynesian Cultural Center, the fact that they have built and are building their temples in places like Buenos Aires, Argentina; Papeete, Tahiti; Nuku Alofa, Tonga; Apia, West Samoa; Japan; Mexico; New Zealand; as well as Hawaii (this is only a partial list) should answer the question. The Mormons are now fully committed to an all out Jewish program of race-mixing, and not only half-heartedly like the other Christian denominations. They are now promoting the Jewish business of race-mixing with a vengeance, no holds barred.

Whereas Joseph Smith had no understanding of the Jewish conspiracy nor the depth of their treachery, the Jews were already into his operation while he was alive. As early as 1841, **Orson Hyde, himself a Jew,** was already one of Joseph Smith's twelve Apostles, and in that year Joseph Smith sent Hyde to Palestine to dedicate that Arab country to the future piracy of the Jews, with Smith's blessing.

So much for the sinister race-mixing program of the Jews, the Mormons, and the Christian Churches en masse. Let us now spell out the program of The Church of the Creator to save the White Race from such a fate, a fate worse than death.

In the title of this dissertation appears the word **"kamaaina,"**

which in Hawaiian means, a native, or a person born in the islands, or having lived there a long time. This is in contrast to the word **"haole,"** which means Caucasian or White. Since, as I have stated before, there are practically no "pure-blooded" Hawaiians left in the islands, but only a mish-mash mixture of mongrels, the prolifically breeding mud people are further being rapidly reinforced by a massive invasion of the more aggresive Japanese, who, thanks to American collaboration and encouragement, are rapidly buying up and taking over a choice piece of American real estate. This despite the American military forces at great cost in men and material smashing the military power of this yellow peril only 40 years ago.

We of The Church of the Creator have a dynamic program that runs completely counter to that of the Jews, the Mormons and the bleeding-heart Christians. We flatly oppose the diabolical program of race-mixing and the population explosion of the mud races.

We say to the White Race — let us get our act together. Let us spread the word, inform our racial comrades as to the immensity of the conspiracy to commit genocide on the White Race. Let us arouse, organize and unite the White Race. We have the means and the power. Let us stop subsidizing and promoting the mud races and let us take care of our own. Persuing this program, the Jews and the mud races would soon shrink and wither on the vine.

The Hawaiian Islands are much too beautiful, much too good to be wasted on the "kamaaina" mud races that now pollute it. It is the goal of The Church of the Creator that the White Race, Nature's Finest, inhabit exclusively every square mile of the good lands of this Planet Earth. That includes particularly the beautiful islands of Hawaii.

So we say to you mud races — **Aloha to you, too, kamaaina! and we do mean goodbye!**

* * * * *

The reason the White Race has been such an easy prey is that a major segment of the White Race is promoting its own self-destruction and the overwhelming moral force behind it has been none other than Christianity itself.

* * * * *

Issue No. 24, May 1985

Where does YOUR First Loyalty lie?

Our Race is Our Religion

God and Country, the Flag and the Constitution not the Issue nor the Solution

Several years ago I was invited to Kansas City to give a speech. (I was only one speaker amongst several others). It was a group of White "Patriots," but of mixed political and philosophical ideologies. There were Klansmen, born-again Christians, John Birchers and a variety of other groups. Outside of several F.B.I. agents in disguise, the majority of this mixed group were good White people, except that most of them were sorely confused as to where their loyalty lay. They all had little in common except perhaps that they were alarmed that something was wrong, and clung to that tired and hackneyed position of God, Country, the Flag and the Constitution — each in his or her disjointed way.

The subject of my speech was the same as the last part of the title of this article, namely God & Country, etc. It was not well received. I told them what they did not want to hear, namely that their pet holy cows never were, and are not now, the solution to the multitude of evils and problems that beset the White Race, nor had they ever been the real issues in the past.

I reminded them of the history of our pointless and ineffective struggles ever since W.W. II in which the "patriots," the "conservatives," the "right wingers" and what have you, had launched at least 20,000 different organizations, large and small, seemingly to stem the tide. Despite all this, they had not made the slightest dent in the headlong onslaught by the Jewish power structure to destroy the White Race, to destroy America, and in fact, to destroy the civilization the White Race has built up over the last several thousand years.

I asked the rhetorical question: **After 30 years and 20,000 failures, isn't it time to re-examine our basic premises?** If you were building aqueducts on the premise that water voluntarily ran uphill and after 30 years every one of the aqueducts was a dismal failure, would you not stop and re-evaluate your basic premise, and perhaps conclude that water did not run uphill?

I then proceeded to show as clearly as I knew how, that none

of these factors — God, Country, Flag or the Constitution were the basic issues. In none of these lay the real solution. I went to the heart of the matter and stated bluntly — **the real issue is race — the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race and the real enemies are the mud races of the world — led by that conspiratorial master-sneak of all time, the perfidious Jew.**

As I explained earlier, this was a mixed group. Although all White, it consisted of polyglot philosophies, each going their own way, like the six blind men from Indostan who went to "see" an elephant. As could be expected from any polyglot group, nothing was accomplished, no common ground was reached, no worthwhile program pursued or anything else of value accomplished. Just as it is impossible to accomplish anything worthwhile with a heterogeneous, polyglot society or country, so also is it impossible to accomplish anything with a heterogeneous, polyglot group. Furthermore, since the group was programmed along the Christian-Conservative (I prefer to call it Kosher-Konservative) line, I realized that it was impossible to de-program years of indoctrination within the limits of a 20 minute speech.

However, to my surprise, it was not a total loss. Whereas the individuals had been too intimidated to express approval of such heresy as I had enunciated among their peers, later in the evening an encouraging number privately showed both their interest and approval by coming to my room, purchasing copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and also of the record SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE. (The WHITE MAN'S BIBLE had not yet been printed).

In this essay, I want to explain briefly why we CREATORS believe it is a lost cause to pursue the favorite Kosher Konservative line. Let us briefly examine each one of the four subjects with which these Kosher Konservatives are so enamoured.

Let us take the first item — "God." In both NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE I have already thoroughly belabored the illusions about supplicating to the non-existent spooks in the sky. I believe I have demonstrated amply, page after page that the whole subject is one vast swindle that has been a very useful tool for the Jewish conquest of the world, but has been a major catastrophe for the White Race. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR not only are convinced that no spook will emerge to help save the White Race, but on the contrary, that the childish and superstitious belief in spooks has been one of the major road blocks preventing the White Race from forming and polarizing around a racial religion of our own for thousands of years.

We now turn next to the concept of "Country." This subject, too, I have covered in the chapter "Where does your Loyalty Lie?" in

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. Also I have touched on this in Creative Credo No. 2 of the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE where I emphasize racial loyalty and that every issue is examined through the eyes of the White Race. But let me briefly recapitulate here.

A "Country" is an artificial, man-made concept that usually encompasses a certain area of real estate upon the face of the earth. Its boundaries too, are artificial, and in a constant state of change. In times of conquest these boundaries may be moved to enlarge the territory. In times of defeat the boundaries are moved to shrink the subject area. Sometimes a whole country may be artificially created out of a conglomerate of other countries and peoples, as was Czechoslovakia after W.W. I. Sometimes a whole country is swallowed up and annexed to the conqueror's territory, as has been the case with Poland a number of times during its history. In any case, a country is a fluid, unstable and artificial creation structured by the political establishment in power at the time. In the last several centuries, the hand of the Jew has been the most powerful influence in both structuring and demolishing such political entities.

But let us analyze a "Country" one step further and determine whether or not it should deserve that most precious gift — our primary loyalty.

When we speak of "Country," such as say the United States of America, we are speaking of **at least three separate and distinct components: (a) There is the land and real estate encompassed within its boundaries. (b) There are its people that occupy this same real estate, and (c) There is its government that controls both the land and its occupants.**

Whereas we Creators believe strongly in the sanctity of land and territory, that it is worth fighting and dying for, we want to immediately add: **Yes, but for whose benefit?** If it is for the benefit of the White Race, definitely yes. But if it is of benefit for the Jews, the niggers and the mud races, definitely, no.

Looking at the history of the U.S., outside of the War with Mexico, 1846-48, and the Indian wars, practically every war the U.S. has engaged in since has been to the detriment of the White Race and for the benefit of the Jews. This includes the Civil War, W.W. I, W.W. II, the Korean War and the Vietnam War. In this category we must also include the vast quantities of aid, the tens of billions of dollars that the U.S. has rendered to the Jews in helping them carve out the bandit state of Israel and its subsequent aggressive wars against the Arabs. In all these wars the White Man has been a sad loser, a tragic victim, and the Jews the sole beneficiaries. Does this kind of subversion and betrayal of the White Race bestir in your breast the fervor of patriotism and loyalty to flag and country? Not to any White Man in his right senses it doesn't.

Let me ask you further — would you be willing to fight for, bleed and die fighting for a country that consisted of wall-to-wall niggers as its main inhabitants? And finally, would you fight for a government that was controlled by the Jewish bankers and Jewish power establishment whose primary goal was the mongrelization and destruction of the White Race?

This brings us to the crux of our analysis. Any White Man who would fight for any country in a war that was for the benefit of the Jews and niggers and to the detriment of his own people we consider as being a despicable traitor to his own race. To us Creators there is no creature more reprehensible than a traitor to his race. To us — loyalty to our precious White Race overshadows every other loyalty, every other issue. It overshadows the Jewish god or gods, it overshadows country, flag and Constitution, none of which so far has lifted a finger to help save the White Race.

Let us now consider the U.S. flag, and flags in general.

A flag, basically, is a symbolic expression of an ideal, creed or a philosophy of a certain group of people, whether such group identifies itself as a religious group, a racial group, or a country or some other common entity. A flag or pendant might also represent a sporting group, such as a yacht club, a football team, or an international group like the flag of the Olympics. Even the United Nations has a flag.

Looking at it from the White Man's point of view (the only one we Creators consider relevant) other than our "country," **just what idea does the U.S. Flag represent?** If you were to ask that question of 50 different people, I doubt whether there would emerge one meaningful answer. This "country" has flown many flags including the British flag before 1776. It has flown the "Don't tread on me" flag, and it has flown the Betsy Ross flag since the American Revolution, but changed it repeatedly in the number of stars as states were added. Some states, California for example, had their own flag originally, such as the California Bear Republic, and some states such as Texas have been under as many as six different flags.

In short, a flag represents the philosophy or mood of a people, or at least those that are in control at a particular time. It represents no more, no less.

Our American flag flew in honor when it fought the Mexican War of 1846-48. It fought in disgrace in 1861-65 when it represented the "Union" forces of the North as they smashed the White South for the benefit of the Jews and niggers. Practically every war since (except a few scattered Indian wars) that the U.S. Flag has flown over has been fought to the disgrace and detriment of the White Race, and for the benefit of Jews and their manipulated traitors in charge.

So, is such a flag really worth fighting for? Would you be will-

lng to die defending its Jewish besmirched history? Hardly. At least no loyal White Racial Comrade would ever again be euchered into slaughtering members of his own race for the sullied "glory" of a flag that no longer represents the White Race, or anything our race stands for.

We now come to the Constitution. I have thoroughly covered this subject in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, PAGES 258 to 262, and I need not repeat it here, except to make a few cogent points.

1. Whereas the Founding Fathers who helped draft the Constitution were, in the majority, land holders and men of means, they themselves owned slaves. (Jefferson, Washington, and a host of others.) They had no intention of having the niggers be any part of our governing society, or even giving them the vote. To illustrate how pointless and how ineffective this piece of paper, the Constitution, has been in protecting the dwindling White majority from the Jewish onslaught, consider that today the Jews are using the Constitution as their most powerful tool to force integration, race-mixing and mongrellzation on an unwilling, recalcitrant, but confused White Race. The tables have now been turned with the help of the much vaunted Constitution so that now the White race has become the slave of the niggers and the Jews. The White Man now does most of the work, carries the overwhelming burden of the tyrannical tax load, while the nlggers freeload, breed like rabbits, and the Jews live off the fat of the land.

2. Any written piece of paper, whether it be an agreement, treaty, Constitution or whatever, is only as good as the determination of the participants to enforce it, backed up with the power to do so.

So let us remember this one overriding issue and heed it well! To us Creators loyalty to our race is our first and foremost loyalty, whether we live in England, in France, in Germany or in the United States. It overrides and overshadows any other loyalty to such artificial concepts as spooks in the sky, country, flag or Constitution. That is why we have a racial religion — a religion that is dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and the White race alone. OUR RACE IS OUR RELIGION.

But to merely say our race is our religion is not enough. True, we have come to the heart of the matter, but it is still too broad and too vague around which to build a meaningful movement. **It needs to be channelled, to be harnessed, to be delineated, to be clearly formulated.** It must answer the needs and problems of the White Race as it exists today, and Christ knows — they are manifold. It must answer the burning questions of today, and it must come up with sensible and pragmatic solutions. It must lay down the guidelines in every category, for every phase of our existence, and for the sur-

vival of the White Racial Community.

But it must also do more than that. **It must set goals and direction for the White Race for the next million years.**

In Creativity we have done all this. We have covered all the bases; we have endeavored to include the whole spectrum of life from A to Z. We spell it out succinctly when we say that **the goal of CREATIVITY for the White Race is a Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.** That says it all.

Furthermore, in Creativity we avoid the fatal mistake of trying to make a silk purse out of a sow's ear. We don't endeavor to "save" and "uplift" all of "humanity." **We are only interested in working with and for the best interests of Nature's Finest.** We state dogmatically that the world is now infested with a variety of scum that is garbage and is not worth saving.

We specifically delineate our position on this vital issue in *C.C. No. 2 of the White Man's Bible,* in which we say clearly that everything is examined, judged, looked at, from the White Man's point of view. Everything is measured by the White Man's yardstick, the White Man's standards.

In this respect **we sum it up in our Golden Rule.** *What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue. What is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.*

We are not interested in the welfare of the multitudes of mud races, nor in helping to feed them, nor in subsidizing them, nor in "uplifting" them. In fact we are not even interested in their survival. We are in total agreement with Nature's Law of Survival of the Fittest. If the mud races can't feed themselves (and they can't), if they can't hack it, they will wither on the vine and become extinct. As far as we are concerned, they deserve it — the sooner the better. The sooner the world is cleansed of all the trash, criminals, parasites and freeloaders, the sooner the best of the White Race will again have elbow room to expand his own and build a Whiter and Brighter World.

The Kosher Konservatives have had their day. For 50 years they have spouted their clap-trap about God and Country, the Flag and the Constitution. For 50 years they have spawned their no-win, half-baked groups, at least 20,000 of them, and they have done nothing more than divide, confuse and delay the White Race in coming to grips with a realistic solution and a confrontation with the Jewish pestilence. In so doing they have rendered a tremendous service to the Jew in playing their treacherous game of divide and conquer. These Kosher Konservatives, after 20,000 failures, cannot, or will not, learn that water will not voluntarily run uphill, that you cannot build a working aqueduct on such a false premise.

We will have no further truck with these Kosher Konservatives. Like the "born again" Christians, the Identity Christians and the rest of this misguided ilk, they are living in a dream world, in a fool's paradise. They have completely deserted the White Race and have, in fact, become a valuable pawn in the treacherous game the Jews have planned for the destruction of the White Race. These cowards are afraid of the Jews, and even afraid to admit they belong to the White race.

There is only one hope for the White Race and that is to build a powerful racial religion of its own, to which all responsible and intelligent White men and women can dedicate their loyalty, their love, their honor, and yes, if necessary their lives.

In CREATIVITY we have it all. It is now our task to convince the 20,000 or more fractured and misguided groups that this is so, and that only in polarization around a racial religion, as the Jews have done, is there any hope in building the power structure necessary to smash the Jewish behemoth.

To help bring our White Racial Comrades to their senses we are instituting a series on **Comparative Religions** to compare ours to older religions that have been such a powerful force in shaping the thinking and destiny of mankind, and of the White Race in particular. **Compare it, if you will, on the basis of logic, common sense, completeness, integrity and constructive goals with any other religion in history. I believe we more than hold our own.**

If you will THINK, if you will COMPARE, I believe you will come to the same conclusion as we have — only in uniting, in polarizing around our own racial religion, can we, the White Race, survive and build the beautiful White world we envision and so richly deserve.

* * * * *

Creativity aspires to helping White people get rid of garbage thoughts as well as garbage foods.

* * * * *

"The customs of this accursed people (the Jews) have grown so strong, that they have spread through every land."

— Seneca

Comparative Religions — Part I

Objectives of Our Comparative Series

1. To illustrate by means of detailed comparison that in CREATIVITY we have finally achieved a genuine, bonafide, comprehensive racial religion for the White Race that is the equal of, or superior to, any religion in history.

2. That our religion makes more sense, is more logical, is more complete and better planned and organized; it is, in fact, more effectively constructed than any of the established old "great" religions of the world.

3. That in order to survive at all, the White Race must now polarize around its own racial religion.

4. To convince all the polyglot and diverse White racial groups and leaders that in CREATIVITY lies the salvation of the White Race and the sooner we unite under the banner of Creativity, the sooner we will be on our way in waging an effective battle for the survival of the White Race.

Think about it. **If not Creativity, what else is there?**

Mohammedanism

When the **Ayatollah Khomeini** returned to Iran in 1978 in triumph to wildly cheering multitudes, he again proved the power of a religious fervor and of the overriding importance of an ideology.

Let us consider the odds he faced. For 13 years he had been sitting in Paris, an exile. He had no army, no government, no police force, no legal status. Pitted against him was one of the most powerful potentates in the Moslemic Middle East, **The Shah of Iran.** The Shah was in the true sense a ruthless dictator, with a cruel and efficient secret police at his command, a powerful army, equipped with the most modern of American weapons, all financed by an abundance of gushing oil wells. The Shah and his family were themselves, in fact, one of the most wealthy, affluent families in the world.

Yet before the year 1978 was over, the Shah himself was a hunted exile, in fear of his life and hard put to find a country that would even receive him as a refugee. The Ayatollah, in the meantime, was now in supreme control of Iran, idolized and worshipped by the masses and the multitudes. His every word and wish was the law of the land.

To accomplish such an overwhelming victory against such tremendous odds, what was it the Ayatollah had over the Shah?

What weapon, what advantage did he have? Was he a better administrator and ruler? No, he was not. Subsequent events have shown, that he is a bumbler, is inefficient, is a fumbling idiot in the science of government. Did he have a superior economic program to offer the people in order to raise their standards of living? No, he did not. He hardly even talked about economics, and in this area too, he is an ignoramus. Was he more loving, democratic, compassionate and lenient with his people? Again, negative. He proved to be more cruel, ruthless and tyrannical than the Shah had ever been, as the thousands of executions and arbitrary pronouncements over the last seven years have also proved.

Then what did he have to offer to be able to not only overthrow the once powerfully entrenched Shah, but also maintain his grip on the people, and in fact, become a leader and a focal point of all the Moslems of the Middle East, the Far East, and in fact, of the world?

The major advantage the Ayatollah had over the Shah, and still has, is the powerful weapon of a RELIGIOUS CREED. It is a weapon as old as history, and the Mohammedans have now had it for over thirteen centuries, tailor-made for their scrawny, emotional and backward masses. The Jews have one tailor-made for their parasitical nature and have found it has worked wonders for them over the last 3000 years. But that is another story.

The point I want to drive home to my White Racial Comrades is this: **RELIGIONS are like fire: a powerful force in the human equation that can be useful to either energize the people that utilize it, or it can be used to destroy their whole social structure, as fire can burn down a house.**

The White Man's religion has been used to burn down his house — it has been used by his enemies to confuse, destroy and disintegrate the White Race itself.

But let us get back to the Moslem religion, and examine its historic origins, its expansion and its widespread influence today.

As I have pointed out before, the relatively small desert area lying in Asia at the eastern end of the Mediterranean has been the hotbed, the spawning ground of mankind's three major religions, namely Judaism, Christianity and Mohammedanism. Although many thousands of religions have infested the landscape and infected the minds of men, these three religions have directed the course of history more significantly than all the other religions combined.

Mohammed, the founder of the Moslem religion, was born circa 571 C.E., in what is today Saudi Arabia. His father died before he was born and his mother shortly thereafter. He was raised and brought up by his uncle and his grandfather and experienced hardship in his early life. When he was 25, he married Khadijah, an older Jewish widow of considerable wealth, and his financial troubles were

now over. He could now afford the leisure time to meditate and reflect on the nature and destiny of man.

By his fortieth year this contemplation crystallized into an articulated religion, in which he proclaimed there was only one God, Allah, and that he, Mohammed, was his messenger and his prophet. His wife Khadijah was his first convert.

Fired up into a burst of energy and action he soon stirred up a storm of angry protest in his native city of Mecca, which worshipped a multitude of gods, idols and fetishes.

Despised and persecuted in his native city, Mohammed fled north to Medina. This flight, in the year 622 C.E. is known as **the Hegira.**

Here his proselytizing efforts prospered and soon he had a veritable army of followers. With his now powerful army he returned and conquered his native city of Mecca, and the Moslem religion soon spread like wildfire.

When he died at the age of 61 in the year 632 C.E., he bequeathed upon his followers a religio-political heritage that has prospered and expanded to this very day, a heritage that provided the powerful fuel with which the Ayatollah Khomeini blasted the Shah of Iran from the Peacock throne of Persia.

Today 850 million Muslims, a fifth of the world's population, turn daily towards Mecca five times a day in prayer. It is the world's second largest religion, crowding Christianity and soon threatening to surpass it. It is growing faster numerically than any other religion on two counts: (a) new converts, and (b) the high birth rate of the mud peoples that embrace it. It is the dominant belief in some 40 nations, and even the U.S.S.R. has 40 million Moslems, 15.5 per cent of its population.

Let us now analyze and compare its merits and characteristics with our own religion, CREATIVITY.

Mohammedanism vs. Creativity — a Comparison

Basis of its belief: Mohammedanism is founded on the same old swindle as thousands of other religions — namely, the spooks-in-the-sky hocus-pocus, a blind conjecture for which neither the Jews, the Christians, the Mohammedans nor any other gullible yokel has ever produced one scintilla of evidence.

Creativity, on the other hand, is based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, on the lessons of history, on logic and common sense.

In short, our religion is based on the reality of the world as it is, with a view of how we can best achieve a better world by the use of our intelligence, our diligence, and our

creativity.

Sacred Book or Books. The Holy Book of the Mohammedan religion is the Koran.

Allegedly, it contains the reported utterances of Mohammed himself, as some unknown scribe or scribes supposedly remembered them. These suppositions are on a level with those of the New Testament followers, who assume Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, whoever they were, somehow, somewhere "remembered" the utterances of Jesus Christ, and wrote them down. **There is not a shred of evidence to support any of these nebulous claims.**

The historical facts about the Koran as can be pieced together are something like this: The first Koranic utterances were reportedly first memorized (by whom?) and written on palm leaves or stone. They were then tossed into a barrel and later written down in a book in a random sequence. The Third Caliph, Uthman, 644-656, several decades after Mohammed's death "compiled" them into the codex of Medina, at the same time destroying rival versions in order to avoid confusion. It was not until the 10th century (three centuries after Mohammed's death) that an "authorized" version was put together.

So how authentic is the Koran in conjunction with Mohammed's preachings? Who knows? But considering the various manipulations, and considering the lapse in time, any resemblance would have to be sheer coincidence.

Nevertheless, whatever emerged as the Koran has had tremendous influence in shaping the Arabic language as such, and in welding together the religious and political thinking of a loose and amorphous group of Arabs, Semites, Hindus, Orientals, niggers and other mud races.

CREATIVITY, in contrast, has Three Basic Books that were written by the Founder of the religion, reviewed, published, Copyrighted and authorized as such while the Founder was still alive. Also, supplementary books such as Expanding Creativity were written and published by the Founder while still alive, thereby eliminating any question of authenticity or subversion of content. These Three Basic Books are Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible and Salubrious Living.

The goals of Creativity are well defined, its program is clear and pragmatic. It is comprehensive and covers all the basic goals, problems and moral values significant for the survival, expansion and advancement for the White Race. Unlike the Christian Bible, or the Mohammedan Koran, these basic books were not the compilation of some elusive and unknown "reporters" who supposedly patched together unconfirmed rumors, myths or hearsay several centuries later.

Goals and Objectives. Some of the goals Mohammed

evidently had in mind were:

(a) To unify various loose and scattered desert tribes into a powerful and polarized political and religious body.

(b) By ordaining several dally ablutions as part of their religious ritual to those primitive tribes (whose private habits at best were unsanitary, and at worst, downright dirty) he sought to improve their physical and personal habits of cleanliness.

(c) Give these primitive desert tribes inspiration, direction and some sense of moral responsibility.

(d) Build a powerful political empire with himself at the head.

In all these goals Mohammed succeeded rather well.

Creativity's Goals have been spelled out in great detail in our basic books. They are clear, comprehensive, constructive and consistent. They encompass the entire Planet Earth as a unit, not merely a limited area of real estate.

Without reviewing our entire creed, the highlights of our goals and objectives can briefly be stated as follows:

1. The survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and the White Race exclusively.

2. To inform, arouse and unify the White Race into a solid battering ram so that it can break the Jewish stranglehold and take charge of its own destiny.

3. To get the Jews, the niggers, the mud races, and the freeloaders and other parasites off of the backs of the White Race.

4. To give the White Race a sense of awareness, of morality and direction.

5. To provide a meaningful plan and blueprint for the future of the White Race.

6. To create a strong sense of Racial Loyalty towards the White Race among all the White nations and peoples of the world.

7. A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment, as spelled out in our program of SALUBRIOUS LIVING.

8. A universal language, namely Latin, for all the White peoples of the world.

9. Eugenics. To work in harmony with the Laws of Nature and to upgrade our White gene pool.

10. To build a Whiter and Brighter World, with the White Race ultimately and exclusively inhabiting all the worthwhile real estate of this Planet Earth.

For a more comprehensive summation see "20 Basic Points of Creativity" in the beginning pages of this book.

* * * * *

More about Mohammedanism

The Koran, as we have pointed out is not only regarded as the sacred book of the Moslems, but is considered as holy in itself, written by God, and not to be questioned. I have tried to read many parts of it on several occasions and find it extremely boring, confusing and meaningless.

It places women in an extremely inferior status as a mere servant of the male gender, to bear children and to satisfy his sexual desires. It also condones polygamy, a practice that has been shunned by most White civilizations.

* * * * *

One profound difference between a Kosher Konservative and a Creator is that whereas the former professes his first allegiance to a Jewish Jahweh, a fictitious tribal spook, our loyalty first, last and always, belongs to our own race.

* * * * *

We Creators deem treason against the White race as the gravest of all sins.

* * * * *

Treachery Recalled

PHYSICIAN, HEAL THYSELF

The Anatomy of a Kosher Koservative

This clinical diagnosis concerns a certain Dr. John Grady, M.D., who lives near a small village in Tennessee called Benton. Dr. Grady is not just an ordinary doctor of medicine, but has a number of unusual credentials outside of the medical profession. He first rose to prominence as an articulate member of the John Birch Society and soon was elevated by Robert Welch himself to be on the Board of Directors of that society, a group that I myself joined in 1963 and resigned from in 1969 when I discovered to my regret that the main objective of that Jew-loving society was to confuse the White goyim and run interference for the Jews.

Dr. Grady further enhanced his status when he ran for the U.S. Senate on the American Independent Party ticket in 1974, but came out a poor third in a three way race. It was at this time that he received national prominence as a Conservative, but soon ran into the ire of Robert the Welcher himself, who could not tolerate another Prima Donna upstaging him on his own turf.

In the ensuing hassle, the articulate doctor resigned from the Birch Society, and moved his practice to Benton, Tennessee. He formed the APRA, The American Pistol and Rifle Association, a sort of miniscule imitation of the giant National Rifle Association, but with a "God and Country" flavor.

Since Benton, Tennessee, is only about 120 miles from Otto, N.C., I took the time to visit the good doctor a few years ago in an attempt to establish friendly relations with a group that espoused a cause that we of the Church Of The Creator also highly promote, namely the right to keep and bear arms as guaranteed by the Second Amendment. The doctor showed me the courtesy of spending the afternoon with me, showing me the layout of his spread, the target ranges, and the countryside in general. I thanked him for his time and courtesy and left him some of my literature, including a copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. He, in turn, supplied me with his literature. Although we had a few different viewpoints on religion, we did not discuss them, and I left considering his group to be more or less in the same camp as we were. When I discussed the Jewish menace, the doctor would give me the "wink, wink" sign, as if he knew all about it too, but strangely stayed shy of the subject.

When we started publishing RACIAL LOYALTY two years ago, we put him on our gratis mailing list, a courtesy we extended to a

number of those groups with whom we considered we had something in common.

We were, therefore, somewhat surprised when last week we received a note on his letterhead, signed by Mrs. Grady, instructing us **to send no further literature and that they did not subscribe to "hate" journalism.**

My Hasta Primus, Carles, thought there must be some mistake. On his own volition, he took the liberty of calling the doctor himself, to determine whether those were his sentiments also.

Now my Hasta Primus is a rather loquacious and articulate individual himself, but in the ensuing conversation he claims he hardly got in more than twenty words edgewise. In a rapid fire barrage the doctor conveyed to him that:

(a) Ben Klassen is some sort of ego-maniac who probably never tried to get along with other races.

(b) People like us, the Nazis, the Klan, and other racist groups are giving the right-wing conservatives a bad name.

(c) His (the APRA) group does not subscribe to "hate" literature.

(d) He is trying to save what is left of Christian society.

(e) His goal is to preserve the Constitution for those who may follow so they can enjoy the same opportunities that we have enjoyed.

(f) He is a doctor of medicine and gets literature every day from "nuts" like us who think they know better than does the AMA.

(g) No hard feelings, of course.

Of course, doctor. No hard feelings on our part, either. As Sgt. Joe Friday used to say on DRAGNET, "Just the facts, Ma'am."

Strangely, I had already written the lead editorial on God and Country, the Flag and the Constitution when we received Dr. Grady's note. It struck me graphically how much the honorable doctor fitted into the prototype of the Jew-loving Kosher Konservatives with their staid, shop-worn cliches that had confused the White Race for all these decades while the Jew was sinking his poisonous tentacles deeper into our society and consolidating his tyrannical power with which to liquidate the White Race.

I also happened to recall a gross treachery Dr. Grady perpetrated, not on me, but on the White Race of America. It is this treachery that has rankled in me for ten years, and now that I understand the nature of this individual more clearly, the time has come to expose it. Yes, when it comes to treason against the White Race, doctor, I have a long memory. **It is THE GRAVAMEN, this indictment against the doctor, that weighs most heavily,** and the main reason why I am writing this expose at all.

But first, let us answer the petty charges the doctor leveled against us, one by one.

(a) This petty business about egotism reminds me about the time

in grade school when any bright student who would make 98 per cent in a spelling exam and some dumb bunny would invariably come back with the standard put-down "you think you're pretty smart, don't you?"

Doctor, all I can say is that anybody who comes out and takes a stand on an unpopular issue, will be called names. Christ knows I have been called so many names, that they now roll off me as easily as water rolls off a duck's back. Anyone who sets out to do something important and meaningful, can and will be called an egotist. Name calling is absolutely the lowest denominator in the propaganda game, and the Jews, the communists and the Christians have developed this treacherous art to an unbelievably vicious level achieved by no other groups. The procedure is relatively simple. First of all you invent a stable of derogatory words, such as anti-Semitism, Nazi, racist, capitalist, atheist, anti-Christ, hate-groups, etc. Then by heaping scorn, contempt and derision (Karl Marx's words) on these terms repeatedly and endlessly, the public learns to genuflect and react to them like a Pavlovian dog. Once their repugnance has been firmly established, then all the name caller has to do is reach into his stable of trigger words and hurl them at his opponents. No logic, no reasoning, no further explanation is necessary. As I say, **the Jews, communists and Christians are the world's foremost experts in this field and their whole world philosophy is built on hate and name calling.**

Now as far as ego-maniacs are concerned, doctor, as they say about thieves — it takes one to know one. As I recall, your love affair with the John Birch Society was terminated not so much because of any disagreement in philosophy, but purely on the basis of egotistical jealousy between yourself and the then head honcho, Robert the Welcher. As I further recall, the Welcher wrote you a long letter in which he repeatedly emphasized your Prima Donna tendencies, and you, in turn, related to me what a jealous, unbearable egomaniac the Welcher himself was. No hard feelings, doc, but I say: **Physician, heal thyself.**

Taking this ego-trip business a little further, I suppose the "you think you're smart" put-down can be hurled at just about any achiever by the non-achiever, and generally is. Certainly your favorite wimpy Jew, Jesus Christ himself made such flagrant self-inflating claims as "I am the way and the light, and nobody comes to the Father but through me." He also made a dozen similar highly egotistical claims about how perfect he was compared to all of us lousy sinners, but being a spooky Jew from the never-never land, I presume that as a Catholic you condone, approve and admire such ego-inflating claims made by the mythical himself about himself.

Speaking of Jesus Christ, I want to further remind the good doc-

tor that this circumsized Jew (for whose existence there is no historical evidence) also rendered some extremely bad, suicidal advice to the goyim, namely (a) sell all thou hast and give it to the niggers, (b) love your enemies, (c) turn the other cheek, (d) judge not, (e) pluck out thine eye, (f) cut off thine hand. There is more — need I go on?

So much for ego-maniacs. No hard feelings, doc. Just the facts, ma'am.

(b) We now come to the doctors' accusation that "people like us" are giving the conservatives and the right-wing a bad name. There are a number of muddled implications in this accusation, but I want to straighten out at least two of them. (1) Our church (and any other groups for that matter) may have a number of characteristics in common with a thousand other different groups, depending on what criteria you choose to select. We may even have some characteristics "in common" with our enemies, if you pick the right criteria. For instance we, are a religion, as is Christianity. We are a racial religion, as is Judaism. We are for keeping our guns, as is the APRA. We are for the White Race, as is the Klan, and as are the Nazis, as is Tom Metzger of the White American Resistance, as is George Dietz of the Liberty Bell, as is the NSRP, as is Aryan Nations in Idaho, and hundreds of other groups and organizations.

However, we are uniqne and not the same as any of them. *For instance, in Expanding Creativity, Issue No. 4 we list eight (count them — eight!) fundamental differences between us and Hitler's National Socialist Party.* Whereas I greatly admire Adolf Hitler, our creed and program is NOT the same, nor is it the same as any other group. We are, I repeat, unique — a White Racial religion such as the White Race has never had before in its history. So please, doc, don't lump us.

(2) The second point is that we are neither right-wing, nor conservative and have consistently denounced both groups as ineffective relics of a dead past, completely out of touch with reality. *The key article in this Issue of this book entitled "Our Race is Our Religion" expounds this fully, therefore I need not repeat it here.*

Since we are no part of the right-wing or conservative movement, it is impossible that we could be giving these archaic holdovers a bad name. **Any bad name they have they have earned on their own hook, and richly deserve.**

(c) Regarding APRA not subscribing to "hate" literature, this is rather a silly cliche for which the Jews and Christians are notorious. There is nobody that "hates" more intensively than do the Jews and the Christians and the Old Testament is full of the Jewish Yahweh impelling his "Chosen" to lay siege to the goyim's lands and cities in the name of friendship and "peace" (shalom) and if they resist to

kill every living thing that breathes. (Read again *Chapters 10, 11 & 12 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION).* The Christians, in turn, when they had unchallenged power, used the Thumbscrew and Rack, not to mention burning at the stake, to lovingly "convince" their enemies. (Read again *Creative Credo No. 51 "Thumbscrew and Rack" in the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE).* So please, don't pull this phoney ploy about us being the haters. **Actually the overwhelming motivation of the Church Of The Creator is love of the White Race, and to save it from genocide by the most vicious haters of all time — the treacherous Jews, whose very religion is based on hate.**

What you and the Jews are really telling us, doc, is this: Hate your own kind, but love the Jews and your other enemies!

Frankly, we Creators are not that stupid and I hope you are not either.

(d) Dr. Grady says he is trying to save what is left of Christian Society. Really? What for and for whom? I ask this question in the same vein as I asked the Mormons about "saving" the so-called seven Polynesian "cultures" in their center in Hawaii — are they worth saving, and if so for whom? Is Christianity, after its repeated failure to improve "humanity" over the last 2000 years and its dire consequences to the White Race — is it worth saving? We Creators respond with a loud and emphatic no, it is not. It is a Jewish disease inflicted on the minds of the White Race and has been instrumental in bringing down, first of all, the great Roman Empire, in ushering in 1300 years of the Dark Ages, in making Jewish Communism possible, and in the end, the violent destruction of Nature's Finest.

Save what is left of Christianity? You might as well be dedicated to saving cancer, leprosy and syphilis. They are all deadly poisons to the White Race. Let me point out that if the White Race is destroyed and this country is inhabited by wall to wall niggers, Voodooism, not Christianity will be the religion of the realm.

(e) Dr. Grady's goal of preserving the Constitution for those who may follow is so they can enjoy the same opportunities we have enjoyed.

Since I have already covered this subject in the lead article starting on Page 1, I need not go over this ground again. I will add three points of emphasis:

(1) The Constitution has now been converted into a powerful tool used to violently force integration on the White Race with the niggers and other mud races, and:

(2) When and if the Jews achieve their long sought goal of wiping out the White Race both Christianity and the Constitution will go down the drain with it.

(3) We are not now "enjoying opportunities" under the Constitu-

tion. Constitution or no Constitution, we are now under the tyrannical heel of a Jewish Occupational Government (JOG), as is Germany, as is England, as is Russia, and every other country in the world. **The White taxpayer of America in particular is being plundered on a scale as has no other group in history before. We are now helping to support and feed all the scum and mud races of the world, whose numbers are exploding at a frightening rate. Through the strong-armed goon squad called the IRS we are forced to fork over the major proceeds of our earnings which further go to reinforce and expand the Jewish power structure that is strangling us.**

Those who resist are selectively and ruthlessly gunned down by a Jew-organized team of FBI-CIA and SWAT agents, as was Robert Mathews.

Opportunities for our children? Unless, we the White Race, organize ourselves for our own survival, our descendants have no future. They will be mongrelized mulattoes, living in a country infested by wall to wall niggers, ruled by an ironclad Jewish Tyranny.

(f) We now come to the sorest point of all, the one on which the doctor is most sensitive and is running scared. That point is **the major hoax that "medicine" heals,** a claim that has been overwhelmingly discredited, and not supported by either empirical nor scientific evidence. Like the Christianity hoax, it is a fictituous concept, a concept that has been around more than 3000 years. It is a dogma which has been indoctrinated to the gullible, and has proved to be a powerful tool in extracting huge sums of money from its hapless victims.

Unfortunately, it took the first 50 years of my life before I became aware of what a cruel hoax was Jewish-Christianity. It took another eleven years before I looked more deeply into the erroneous assumption that "medicines" are cures for human ailments.

Needless to say that once alerted, as in the Christianity hoax, the evidence was overwhelming that the basic premise of medicine, the basic dogma of the AMA, that medicines can cure, is a fraudulent hoax.

The fact is that "Medicines" are drugs, are chemicals, are poisons, all toxic to the human body. They are alien substances that poison an already ailing body further, compound the problem, and often kill.

True, some pills can suppress pain. Aspirin can, so can heroin, so can chloroform. If you drink a bottle of booze that, too, will help you to feel no pain. it might even kill you and "cure" your pain forever. But do they cure the cause? No, they do not. Basically, all they do is **suppress the symptoms,** give "temporary relief" as the hype on the electronic Jew tube keeps repeating in a hundred commer-

cials a day. **Bnt they do not cure the canse. They exacerbate and compound it.**

Since the literature on this subject is voluminous, it is not necessary for me to review it here. I have already covered it thoroughly in *Creative Credo Nos. 4 to 12 in the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.* Arnold De Vries has treated it much more thoroughly in 21 chapters of our book, *SALUBRIOUS LIVING.* Mr. T.C. Fry has two artcles on the subject in the *May Issue of our monthly periodical "Racial Loyalty."* His HEALTHFUL LIVING magazine has volumes of information available every month. Dr. Herbert Shelton, who died just recently at the age of 90, has written reams of material on it for more than half a century.

Rather than review such volumes of information let me briefly point out some basic parameters.

1. Doctors themselves, because they partake of their own "medicine" are some of the best paid, but sickest people in the country. **A greater percentage of doctors become drug addicts, commit suicide, die of heart attacks, than does the average citizen who seldom goes near a doctor.**
2. Forty per cent of all illnesses and deaths in the United States are reported to be **Iatrogenic — that is because of treatment dispensed in a hospital or by a doctor.**
3. **When doctors went on strike in Canada for a period of time, the death rate fell sharply** and the undertakers complained. The same thing happened when the doctors went on strike in Israel, and also in Los Angeles.
4. Medical and "health care" expenses are going up even more rapidly than the population explosion of the mud races.
5. **The average M.D. doesn't know beans about nutrition and proper diet,** and usually dismisses the subject as of little importance.
6. **The hierarchy of the AMA is heavily dominated by Jews.**

There is much more, and I have already indicated where you may delve deeper into this hoax. Let me admit that I will not change Dr. Grady's attitude on the drug pushing racket. What can he do but continue? His income, his lifestyle and his prestige depend on sticking with it, whether he believes in it or not, and he probably does. Like the drug pusher in Miami says, "Vere else could I make such a killing?"

Actually, there is little or no difference between "legitimate" prescription drugs and the "illegitimate" drugs peddled by drug pushers, as far as their toxic effect on the human body. **They are all toxic, all are poisons.** The fact that the AMA arbitrarily rules one as legitimate and another illigitimate makes no difference to the human system.

Just as the Federal Reserve can arbitrarily designate our counterfeit bills as "legal tender" so can the powerful Jew dominated AMA rule any drug "legitimate" as they see fit, though it may cause untold misery to millions.

If Dr. Grady keeps getting messages from thousands of "nuts" like us trying to tell him there is something wrong with the state of medicine, perhaps he had better pay heed. They probably have a valid point.

All the foregoing would only be so much backround, and I would never have bothered to write this article at all, if that were the whole story about Dr. John Grady, M. D. But I have a long memory for treachery against the White Race and such acts of betrayal. We Creators neither forget nor forgive. We now come to the GRAVAMEN, the accusation that weighs most heavily against the doctor, a perfidy against the White Race that was perpetrated more than 10 years ago.

In 1974, Jack Eckerd, a White Protestant drugstore tycoon, ran for the United States Senate from the State of Florida, on the Republican Party ticket. Pitted against him was Richard Stone, a militant, liberal, pro-Zionist, pro-Israel Jew, running on the Democratic Party ticket. This was at a time when Richard Nixon had won his second term in one of the biggest Republican landslide victories of all time in 1972, and the Jewish Watergate onslaught had not yet reached its crescendo.

Jack Eckerd had a better than even chance of winning. In fact, his chances were excellent. Into this fray jumped our Kosher Konservative doctor, John Grady, who was at that time residing in Okeechobee County of Florida. He ran on the American Independent Party ticket, the same party of which I myself was State Chairman in 1968, and resigned from in 1969 when I became acutely aware of the fact that George Wallace was selling the White Race down the river.

Jack Eckerd was one of the few candidates of a national stature that had the guts to list his qualifications against that of his Jewish opponent, and in the two columns appeared the category RELIGION. He factually listed himself as Protestant, his opponent as Jewish.

This was an absolute no-no, as far as the Jewish establishment was concerned, and all hell broke loose. The ADL, the AJC and all the other Jewish organizations screamed to high heaven (Anti-Semitism!) and even threatened to cut off his trade credits against his drugstore chain. Unfortunately, under all this pressure Jack Eckerd capitulated, and in a series of massive newspaper ads apologized for his unrequitable sin.

But that is another story.

The statistics of the election show that it was very close, that

Jack Eckerd would have won handily, had it not been for the spoiler, Kosher Konservative Dr. John Grady entering the race. The results were as follows:

Dem. Richard Stone
781,031 votes, or 43.4 %
Rep. Jack Eckerd
736,674 votes, or 40.9 %
A.I.P. Dr. John Grady
282,659 votes, or 15.7 %

Richard Stone, the Jew, attracted the liberal vote of Jews, niggers and the White Liberals. The conservative vote on the other hand was now split between conservative Republican Jack Eckerd and conservative A.I.P. candidate John Grady. It is therefore obvious that the overwhelming votes Dr. Grady syphoned off were at the expense of White Protestant Jack Eckerd.

Had Grady not run, obviously Jack Eckerd would have served in the U.S. Senate for the next six years, (and probably a second term) instead of liberal Zionist Jew Richard Stone. **I charge Dr. John Grady of being instrumental in putting Jew Richard Stone in the Senate.**

So the question remains: **Why did Dr. Grady enter the race as a spoiler?** Obviously, he did not have the chance of a snowball in hell of winning, as his 15.7 per cent clearly indicated.

Was he not aware of the consequences of his spoiler role? Who put him up to it? Was he fully aware and deliberately entered in order to help Stone win a race he would otherwise not have won? Did the John Birch Society (who has always been pro-Jewish) engineer the campaign? Did the Jews inveigle Grady to run and offer financial support?

In any case, he can hardly plead innocence on the grounds "I didn't know the gun was loaded." He is much too intelligent not to have foreseen the consequences.

Now I am not a mind reader and cannot portend a man's intent. However, we can and do read the consequences, and the fact is that Dr. John Grady, M.D., wittingly or unwittingly put Richard Stone in the U. S. Senate for six years by launching his own otherwise pointless and abortive campaign. If so, he committed treachery and treason against the White Race and I wonder out loud how much Jewish money and influence was instrumental in getting him to run and finance his campaign? How much White "conservative" money went down the rathole in supporting this classic textbook example of the Jewish tactic of divide and conquer?

We will never know for sure, but I am not willing to give Dr. Grady the benefit of the doubt. For anybody that understands the treachery of Jewish tactics, this case fits the pattern too glibly, and

too obviously, also, the results accrued overwhelmingly to the benefits of the Jewish power establishment. With such preponderance of evidence, it is hard to ignore the conclusion that deliberate skullduggery was involved, and the campaign planned to achieve the results it did.

* * * * *

Half a century ago Hitler succeeded in uniting all the Germans. It is the unswerving goal of the Church of the Creator to arouse, unify and polarize all the White peoples of this Planet Earth.

* * * * *

Issue No. 25, June 1985

We have the Means

AROUSE THE SLUMBERING GIANT

Informed, Aroused and Organized, the White Race is overwhelmingly the most Powerful Force on the face of the earth.

Back in 1726 Jonathan Swift wrote a political satire on the morals and manners of his time. It was called *Gulliver's Travels*, and although the political message itself was lost on most of its readers, it has engendered a special appeal that has lasted for nearly 250 years, and undoubtedly will remain a classic for years to come.

There are several parts to the story of *Gulliver's Travels*, but we want to focus mainly on the first part, where *Gulliver*, an English sailor, is shipwrecked, washed ashore on an island called *Lilliput*, a land inhabited by litte people less than six inches tall.

Although written nearly two and a half centuries ago, the moral of the story is more applicable to the plight of the White Man today than it was to the average Englishman at the time Jonathan Swift wrote his classic.

The story begins with Gulliver aboard the *Antelope* on a voyage to the East Indies in 1699, when the ship was engulfed in a fierce storm northwest of Van Diemin's Land. The ship was driven on a rock and foundered.

Many hours later Gulliver finally managed to reach the shores of the island in our story, but none of his companions evidently survived. When Gulliver finally reached shore he was extremely exhausted from the ordeal. He pulled himself up on the beach and immediately fell into a deep sleep that lasted more than nine hours.

When he woke up he found he was lying on his back, and completely unable to move. Strange little creatures were buzzing all around him, walking all over his body and all in a great state of excitement.

These little creatures, the Lilliputians, had tied him down with thousands of tiny strings, any one of which he would have been able to break with ease, but because of the massive numbers fastening down his limbs, body and head, he was now unable to move.

I am not sure what political message Swift had in mind for the Englishmen of 1726, but the story more nearly describes the position the White Man finds himself in today, and how, while in a state of slumbering subconsciousness, he has allowed the inferior parasitic Jew to tie him down hand and foot.

There is a further development in the story of Gulliver that reflects on the White Race of today. When Gulliver finally wrenched loose his left arm and also the pegs that tied down his hair, the Lilliputians unleashed a swarm of arrows at his arm and face.

This persuaded Gulliver to lie still, and when the leader approached him with a long oration, Gulliver signalled that he needed food and drink by repeatedly pointing at his mouth. This the little people supplied him with, including two of their miniature hogsheads of wine, which contained a sleeping potion.

This induced him to sleep another eight hours, during which time the busy little Liiliputians had hoisted him onto a machine with twenty-two wheels, seven feet long, and three inches off the ground. He was again thoroughly tied down and ready to be carted off to their capitol city.

The White Man has repeatedly found himself in a similar dilemma. Although he has the strength, the numbers, the intellect to beat the hell out of his inferior enemy, the Jew, he has through some spiritual quirk, some defect of character, repeatedly allowed himself to be tied down helplessly by thousands of Jewish strings.

Most of these strings have been invisible inhibitions, mental hang-ups, strange cobwebs of the mind. They have, in short, been self-imposed handicaps, strings that he could easily smash if he were of a will to do so. (Read again *Self-Imposed Handicaps, in Issue No. 6 of Expanding Creativity.)*

It is our objective to catalogue these suicidal quirks, these idiotic mental hang-ups, to analyze them, and bring them to the light of day. Having done so, it is our further objective to defuse them, neutralize them, and to straighten out the White Man's thinking. Once we have accomplished that much, the rest is easy. We then want **to arouse the White Man to militant action, to break the Jewish ties that bind him and again wrest control of his own destiny back into the hands of the White Race.**

We have the power to do so. (Read again *Issue No. 9 in Expanding Creativity, "We are not Helpless.")*

THE TIES THAT BIND US ARE FETTERS OF THE MIND.

Just as Gulliver was tied down by thousands of strings, no one of which alone would have held him, so there are thousands of mental fetters that tie down and immobilize the White Man. But let us list only the major impediments:

By far the most destructive mind boggler with which our enemy

has drugged the White race for the last 18 centuries is religion. It is Jewish Christianity that has been (and still is) the key to the White Man's debility and has paralyzed his mind to submit to the multiple outrages the Jew has inflicted upon him.

It is THE major mind bender, but it has many offshoots, and is not the only hang-up with which the Jew has saddled us. For the record, let us make a random listing of some of these stupid mental fetters, and not necessarily in order of importance.

1. We are all God's children and all equal in the eyes of the Lord.

2. There are spooks in the skies watching our every move, looking over our shoulders and taking notes. When we die we are going to be held responsible for our every action, our every word, and it will all be thrown back in our face.

3. We are going to be punished when we die for every "wrong" we committed.

4. That punishment is of the utmost horror — burning in hell, forever and ever.

5. We must love our enemies; we must turn the other cheek.

6. If we work hard, keep our nose to the grindstone, save our money and are successful, we should feel guilty, because we were just more "fortunate" than the other fellow.

7. We should feel guilty for all the stupid, irresponsible scum in the world that are going hungry. They were merely "less fortunate," and it is our duty to feed them.

8. We must not judge other people lest we be judged. (What a joke!)

9. All races are equal, some just (a) got started later (b) were underprivileged (c) held back by the White Race (d) weren't given the same opportunity.

10. All races are equal, but the Jews are more equal than anybody, and really superior.

11. We are equal in the eyes of the Lord, but the Jews are God's Chosen.

12. The niggers are not only our equal, but really superior in sports.

13. The niggers are financially poorer than the White people only because they have been discriminated against.

14. Because the niggers have been "held back," we should now compensate for our guilt by granting them special preferences in jobs, especially in the government. This is called "Affirmative Action."

15. We owe the whole world a living, and since we are more fortunate, we owe 126 countries subsidies and foreign aid from here to eternity.

16. Israel is a special ally, our only bulwark in the Middle East, the only democracy in the Middle East, our staunch ally *(who vicious-*

ly attacked our billion dollar intelligence gathering ship, the U.S.S. LIBERTY in 1967, killing 32 U.S. sailors).

17. We must "shore up" Israel's defenses at the expense of our own, even if it strips our own defense mechanism to the bone.

18. Israel, above all, must be subsidized by the American taxpayer to the tune of at least $10,000 per Jew family a year, with a rapid escalation each succeeding year.

19. Above all, we must support and kow-tow to Israel because they are God's Chosen people, and God will punish us if we don't, (says Jerry Falwell and his ilk).

20. The Federal Reserve is a government agency, not a Jewish counterfeit ring.

21. When the Federal Reserve puts green ink on a piece of paper it immediately becomes extremely valuable, as if by magic.

22. Our multi-trillion dollar debts are really only owed to ourselves.

Above are 22 idiotic mental hang-ups that tie our hands. They are all lies, and at best, fictitious concepts that have been planted in our minds. But they have been slopped on our minds so repeatedly that our thinking is impaired, our mind is clogged.

Who planted them? Well, the same scurrilous gang that gave us Christianity — the tribe of Judah. It is they who have us hog-tied and are inducing us to be willingly immobilized, victimized, slandered, robbed and enslaved. They are the beneficiaries, we are the deluded victims.

But there is hope, and there is a way out. What misconceptions can be implanted in our minds by means of a heavy dose of propaganda, can also be undone by counter propaganda and enlightenment. We are not helpless. We have the means, we have the resources, the power, the numbers and the intelligence.

Now that CREATIVITY has given the White Race an entirely new perspective on life, on race and on our reason for existence, we have the weapons with which to do the job. We now know not only what must be done, but we now know how to do it.

What is it we must do? It's very simple. We must now build a massive power structure with which we can smash the Jewish swindie and wipe it from off the face of the earth. We must propagandize, proselytize, organize. We must build our own conveyor belt of information and propaganda. We must face reality, build our own civilization and culture on a solid foundation. This foundation must be based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, as our pagan ancestors had started to do in the days of the ancient Greeks and Romans. (Read again *Marcus Eli Ravages's article, Creative Credo No. 43 "Confessions of a Jew" on P. 286 of the White Man's Bible.)*

We must bring the White Race back to its senses and utilize the

massive power that is inherently ours to wield. We now have the creed, we have the program, and we have the means. Let us rally round our own racial religion and realize the awesome might that is ours and utilize it to our own benefit. Nature endowed us with many very special gifts. Nature also has told us we have the unrestricted right (yes, duty!) to utilize them to the hilt — for our own survival, for our own benefit. Let us get busy and do just that.

Like the giant Gulliver, for too long we have been asleep at the switch, allowing the inferior little parasites of the world to tie our minds with thousands of paralyzing lies. It is time for the White Giant to rouse himself, shake the cobwebs from off his brain, untie his mighty hands and again take control of his own destiny and the world.

We deserve it. We are worth it. We are, in fact, the only race that can again restore a dying planet back to health and sanity.

* * * * *

Let us never forget Gen. MacArthur's famous Dictum: There is no substitute for Victory.

* * * * *

Creativity has it all put together — the whole ball of wax.

* * * * *

A Healthy Mind in a Healthy Body is very much a part of the CREATIVITY creed.

* * * * *

We Creators are not nearly as interested in advancing our already too complex technology as we are in upgrading our own gene pool.

* * * * *

JUDAISM

When Golda Meir was Prime Minister of the bandit state of Israel in the late '60's, she unabashedly proclaimed to the Israeli Knesset in Yiddish, "I am a non-believer, yet no one will be able to root from my heart and mind the conviction that without the Jewish religion (Judaism) we would have been like all other nations, who once existed and disappeared."

From the Prime Minister of a nation of congenital liars, this statement was an exception to the rule. She not only made an astute observation of history, but for once, she spoke the truth, and she spoke her innermost, cherished convictions, a conviction that is clung to by the overwhelming majority of Jews. **To the Jews, their race IS their religion,** and conversely, the survival, expansion and advancement of their race is solidly based on their deceitful religion. Without it they would have been nothing, not even a jot in history. This is further confirmed by the Jew, Marcus Eli Ravage, whose article appeared in the February, 1928 issue of "Century Magazine," which we reproduce in full in *(The White Man's Bible on P. 286).* He tells the story of their religion more explicitly and the powerful role Jewish Christianity has played in their conquest of the world.

With their Judaic religion, however, they have in the last two thousand years directed the course of human history, controlled, fleeced and pirated not only nations, but whole civilizations and become the ecourge of mankind. Today they are not only a threat to civilization, but well on their way towards wiping out Nature's Finest species, the White Race itself, and mongrelizing and enslaving all of mankind.

Where and when did Judaism have its beginnings?

The answers to both these questions — the where and the when — are vague, and lost in the myths and mists of ancient history. The Jews themselves have never bothered to accurately trace their earliest beginnings. Being Masters of Deceit they instead indulged in such mythical fairy tales as the story of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, a bizarre story that would actually be a disgrace to any other people and has absolutely no basis in historical fact. (Read again *Chapter No. 10, Book I, of Nature's Eternal Religion, "The Old Testament.")* In evaluating the deceitful nature of the beast, I cannot help coming to the same conclusion as I do about the Christians' story of Christ and that is this: There is not a scintilla of historical evidence that

there ever were any Jewish characters such as Jesus Christ, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, or even Moses, for that matter. All we have is an immense collection of confused, helter-skelter propaganda dumped on us like a load of manure, but little else. Since their stories are so outrageously bizarre, only the most naive yokel could swallow such idiotic tall tales.

What we can piece together is that the Jews originated as a band of cutthroats and thieves somewhere in the Middle East around Palestine, which, from the dawn of history, has been the crossroads of the trade caravans. Here they developed their early cohesiveness and tribal loyalty, which later they had the shrewd foresight to weld into a racial religion. As with all thieves and gangsters, this loyalty and cohesiveness was based on fear, on a need for self-preservation and a common danger from their enemies.

Since an outlaw gang is despised, feared and hated by just about everybody, anybody that was not part of the exclusive criminal brotherhood was their enemy. In short, the whole world was their enemy, to be deceived, robbed, subjugated and/or destroyed.

This then became the basis of the Jewish religion — fear and hatred, with the whole world as their common enemy.

As sinister as this may seem upon which to found a religion, strangely it has survived for the last 5000 years or so. In the meantime, through the process of culling and evolution, these criminal instincts have become sharper, more deadly, and much more effective. They also became efficiently organized on a worldwide basis as has no other religion on the face of the earth. **They are now the only force in today's civilization,** a force that controls the world's governments, finances, culture (or the degeneration thereof), education, what "news" is broadcast and what is suppressed. They now manipulate not only nations, but whole races (such as the White Race) as effectively as any rancher manipulates his cows or sheep. In fact, the Jews themselves refer to all non-Jews of the world as goy or goyim, which is a derogatory term meaning cattle.

One of the greatest accomplishments of the Jews is the fact that they have fashioned a religion that has proved to be completely in tune with their innately parasitic nature, and consequently, tremendously effective in enhancing those characteristics with which Nature has endowed them. They are, in the true sense of the word, a parasite and their religion has enabled them to develop and exercise this parasitic trait to its highest degree.

As parasites the Jews have been around a long time. The Jews are not creative in any sense of the word, but have had the cunning to observe, to copy and to adapt any useful customs, practices, or religious rituals from those nations and civilizations into whose vitals they bored. And this includes most of the great White civilizations

of history. But the Jews are more than just a parasite. They have also had the effects of a consuming cancer on those nations they infiltrated and infected, and they have maimed and/or destroyed every nation they have surreptitiously invaded. This includes practically the entire roster of the great White civilizations of history. Starting with Egypt, they infested Babylonia, Persia, Greece, Rome, not to mention a number of non-White nations like India, and a number of the Moslem nations. From Rome they spread out along the trade routes of the conquering Roman armies until they infested and infected every formerly pagan White nation in Europe. With the spread of Christianity (a Jewish concoction and an offshoot of Judaism) they were quick to seize control of the White Man's finances, commerce, religion and government in the then developing White nations of Europe. They have held that control ever since.

I have said that the Jews were not creative as such, but that they did have a knack of adapting anything useful for their own benefit from their host nations. From no other nation did they learn as much as the first great White nation they helped mongrelize, namely the Egyptians.

In fact, every facet and fictitious concept that structured their parasitic religion was originally conceived by the Egyptians. This includes a long list of which the following ideas are the main building blocks: (a) the idea of a "soul" (b) the idea of "eternal life" (c) the idea of "gods," both good and evil (d) the idea of "one god" (Ikhnaton) (e) the idea of offerings and supplications to appease the god or gods (f) the idea of baptism (purification by ablution) (g) the idea of building grandiose temples to supplicate and honor their gods (h) circumcision of the infants, and a number of other beliefs, customs and rituals, including vague ideas of heaven and hell.

In fact, it was during their lengthy stay in Egypt that the Jewish religion was fully incubated and took a structured form.

How many Jews are there in the world? The Jews claim (to the goyim) that there are only approximately 20 million or so. But this figure is completely meaningless, for two reasons (a) the Jews are congenital liars, and (b) unlike Christians, Mohammedans, Mormons, etc., the Jews have historically suppressed any count of their own numbers and made that suppression an integral part of their religion. This they have done to confuse and at the same time allay the fears of the goyim that they are (ha! ha!) only a small group of religious people, and no threat to anybody. Whether they secretly have a true count of their numbers, I can only surmise, and since they are so thorough in their study and control of demography, I am sure they not only have an accurate count of their own total numbers, but also where each is distributed and located. What that total number is I can only guess, and in comparison to the now total world

population of 5.3 billion, it is comparatively small. But I am sure it is not 20 million. My guess is that it is more in the range of 80 million, but until such time as the White Man again regains control of his own destiny and statistics, we can only guess. From that time on, however, we can also be sure that their numbers will dwindle rapidly. Since they are a parasitic race, we will let Nature take its course and let them wither on the vine as rapidly as possible.

On the positive side we of The Church Of The Creator will give the Jews credit on several counts. (a) Although they are anti-Nature in their outlook and life-style, they have most faithfully obeyed one of Nature's basic laws — the survival of their own species comes first. (b) They practice Racial Loyalty with a fanaticism as has no other race in history. (c) They are tenacious to a degree no other people can equal. Their patience, persistence and perseverence in the interest of their race is unmatched by any other people and has enabled them to endure all these thousands of years. (d) They have developed the practice of racial teamwork to a fine art. (e) They are pragmatic and realists.

On the negative side, the Jews are (a) The number one human parasite. They are uncreative, uncultured, and could build neither a nation, a state nor a civilization if left to themselves. Like a flea or a maggot, they are condemned by Nature to subsist on the body of another people, a race that is productive, especially such as the White Race. (b) Being non-productive, they are culture destroyers, and like a cancer, devour those host nations and peoples whose vitals they bore into. (c) They are cruel, vicious, treacherous, perfidious and deceitful. They are the world's greatest liars and the master sneaks of all time. (d) They are, in fact, the scourge of mankind, and the most deadly enemy the White Race has ever faced, and are still the most dangerous menace we are saddled with today.

Nevertheless, be that as it may, we of The Church Of The Creator have learned an overwhelming lesson from the history of the Jews and it is this: Religion is a powerful weapon for the survival of a race, and a racial religion properly matched to its adherents, is unbeatable.

Unfortunately, until now the White Race has never had such a religion. The Ancient religions of the classical White civilizations such as the Egyptians, the Greeks and the Romans, were at best innocuous superstitions that had absolutely no racial values as such and did nothing to either protect or preserve the race. In fact, such religions as the Egyptians had were so deeply engrossed in supplicating and serving fictitious spooks that most of the time, energy and resources of these people were poured down a bottomless rathole building temples, statues and pyramids in honor of their gods or their god's stand-ins, the Pharaohs.

Then in the first century, C.E., the Jews conceived the brilliant idea of foisting a suicidal religion on the great Roman civilization and the White Race as a whole. Their overwhelming success is chronicled in *Creative Credo No. 43 of the White Man's Bible* and there is no need to repeat it here.

Suffice it to say that the White Race as a result of this Jewish poison is now a dying species and the need for drastic action is now urgent and imperative. The answer to the Jewish poison is CREATIVITY and **the need is to convince our White Racial Comrades that it is the answer the White Man has needed for his own survival since the days of the Ancient Egyptians.**

* * * * *

JUDAISM VS. CREATIVITY — A COMPARISON

In order to reinforce such convictions we offer a comparison between Judaism and Creativity.

Foundation of belief.

(a) JUDAISM is founded on the story that the Jews are the racial and tribal descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; that "God" (a fictitious concept derived from the Egyptians) chose them as a favored, special race above all others. It is this concept that they are "God's Chosen" that has done more to propel the Jews forward through history and persist than perhaps any other single fictitious concept in their religion.

(b) CREATIVITY is based on the Eternal Laws of Nature; on the experience of history, on logic and common sense. We believe that the White Race is Nature's finest and greatest achievement, and that Nature has endowed the White Race with a greater abundance of intelligence and creativity than any other people. The White Race also is unmatched in its ability to create culture and civilization; to organize and govern itself; it is unmatched in the faculties of science, technology, architecture, art, music and literature, and any number of other civilized and cultural pursuits. Whereas the Jews proclaim they are "God's Chosen," a fictitious concept, we believe we are Nature's Finest, for the good reason that the evidence is overwhelming.

Books that form the Basis of Religious Beliefs.

(a) The Judaic religion is based on a number of basic books. Listing them in chronological order they are: (1) **The Old Testament** (2) **The Talmud** (3) **Karl Marx's Communist Manifesto** and **Das Kapital** and (4) **The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.**

Of all these, the Talmud is their holiest of all books. In nitpick-

ing form it covers and circumscribes just about every aspect of Jewish life, including law, custom, religion, and every other detail. *(See Chapter 9, Book I of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION "Five Basic Books").*

The Basic Books of Creativity are Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible and Salubrious Living.

These books not only give the White Race goals and direction for its own survival, expansion and advancement but a creed and philosophy to live by and prosper for the next million years. Since they have been amply described in all our previous literature, there is no need to do so here.

(a) The Jews are inherently parasitic and their Judaic religion strives to enable the Jews to live off of the productive peoples of the world, mainly the White Race. The ultimate goal as set forth in The Talmud is to undermine all the goy, to downbreed them, to mongrelize them, and enslave them, with every Jew a king and every goyim their stupid servant. Their further goal is for the Jews to accrue all the gold, money and wealth of the world unto themselves and have the stupid brown mongrels as their servants and slaves. (b) The goals of CREATIVITY are manifold: (1) The survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race exclusively. (2) To get the parasitic Jews and other freeloading mud peoples off our back and let them shift for themselves. (3) Since the Jews and other mud peoples can neither feed themselves nor compete with an enlightened White Race, their numbers will shrivel and eventually wither on the vine. (4) By practicing Eugenics, to upgrade the gene pool of the White Race. (5) Rebuild the land and environment of the Planet Earth. (6) For the White Race to finally inhabit this planet exclusively. (7) And in general, to build a Whiter and Brighter World.

CONCLUSION

We will state up front that in structuring a racial religion for the White Race we have learned more from Judaism than all the other religions combined, and we make no bones about it. The reason is simple: If a racial religion such as Judaism can sustain a scurvy race of parasites for 50 centuries and propel them upward to gain control of the world, then **just think what a similar racial religion can do for the great White Race. The potential is unbounded and the sky is the limit.**

And that is exactly what we have done in Creativity — deliberately, logically and thoroughly. We are finally doing at long last what the Egyptians should have done 5000 years ago — structuring a racial religion for the White Race. Our basic Golden Rule in a way is the same as that of the Jews: Whatever is best for our race is the highest virtue; what is bad for our race is the ultimate sin.

But there the similarity ends. Whereas the Jews are the eternal parasite, condemned by Nature to forever live off the backs of another race or perish, we, of the White Race are just the opposite. We need no other race for our well-being or our welfare, and would, in fact, be a thousand times better off if this planet were completely devoid of all the inferior mud races, including the Jews.

But we have several other overwhelming advantages over the Jews. We are far more intelligent, creative, industrious and productive than are the Jews (or any of the other mud races). We greatly outnumber the parasites a dozen times over. Cleansed of racial pollution, left to our own devices and culture, what with our program of racial upgrading and eugenics, we could, in a short span of history, **build a virtual paradise on earth.** And this, in fact, is our ultimate goal.

* * * * *

Amadeus, you wuz robbed!

This dissertation is partly about geniuses, and what an irreplaceable treasure they are to our race and to civilization in general. We also want to examine how they have been ignored, neglected and abused, when they should have been nurtured, treasured and appreciated. In fact, we want to look at the life and misfortunes of one particularly bright star in the firmament who lived in the 18th century. His name was Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart.

Johannes Chrysostomus Wolgangus Theophilus Mozart, the name by which he was christened, was born at Salzburg, Austria, on January 27, 1756 and died in Vienna, Dec. 5, 1791. There are two observations that stand out in the preceding sentence (a) his names were drawn from classical history and mostly end in -us, and (b) he died in the prime of life at the relatively young age of less than thirty-six.

Mozart's phenominal precocity as a child and as a youth is without parallel in musical history. Educated by his father, Leopold Mozart, an able, pedagogically minded violinist in the service of the Archbishop of Salzburg, young Wolfgang had harpsichord lessons at three, composed at four, and at seven played the harpsichord, the organ and the violin. Two sets of his sonatas for harpsichord and violin were published in France when Wolfgang was still at the tender age of seven.

He composed two symphonies in England at eight, *an opera buffa* at eleven, *Lafunta semplice,* for Joseph II of Austria; and an *opera seria* at fourteen, *Mitridate, Re di Ponto.*

The composer's fluency and seemingly inexhaustable productiveness continued unabated throughout his short life, resulting in a total of six hundred and twenty-six known works, including forty symphonies, twenty-two operas, twenty-three string quartets, twenty-three concertos for piano and orchestra, twenty-five sonatas for violin and piano, and a very large number of other compositions.

No less phenomenal was Mozart's ability as a performer on three instruments. This was amply demonstrated by the impression he made wherever he appeared as a child or as a mature man. Convinced that his son deserved recognition and a secure position not offered by the provincial circles of Salzburg, his father, Leopold, personally took the boy, or encouraged him to go, on tours of the chief European capitals. The tours netted father and son little more than lavish admiration, a legendary reputation and a few meager princely gifts.

Financially, they were disappointing, and they did not lead to a court or other appointment comensurate with the gifts of this great

genius, nor with his financial needs. It is one of the several tragic factors in Mozart's life, that in an age when the artist and especially the musician was particularly dependent on enlightened patronage, no satisfactory post was open to the man whom Haydn called "the greatest musician that I know, whether personally or by reputation," and who Johann Hasse declared, "will cause us all to be forgotten."

He did acquire several unremunerative positions such as honorary *maestro di Capella,* which he held with the Archbishop of Salzburg; chamber musician and court composer for Joseph II of Austria; and several other temporary appointments. But none of these paid Mozart enough to keep body and soul together. He lived mostly by commissions for operas and other compositions, and by teaching. His income was always precarious and his later years were haunted by poverty and debt.

Mozart's marriage to Constanze Weber in 1782, disapproved by his ever cautious father, was the beginning of a desperate period of anxiety and debt. He spent the last ten years in Vienna and the extent of his great productivity may be judged by the fact that in the last five years of that period he committed to paper five extended string quintets, the last three symphonies, two of the most important of his plano concertos, and operas *Le nozze di Figaro, Don Giovanni, Cosi fan tutte, Die Zauberflote* (The Magic Flute) and *La Clemenza di tito* to mention only the most important of his works. He was at work on the *Requiem* and had reached the crescendo of the *Lacrimosa* when he was suddenly stricken with paralysis and died on the following day, Dec. 5, 1791.

Although there is some doubt as to the cause of his death, it is generally conceded that he was poisoned by a jealous composer, who considered himself a rival of Mozart, although he could not hold a candle to the great genius. His name was Antonio Salieri, and although history is not clear on this issue, I suspect strongly that he was an Italian Jew.

Why do I think he was a Jew? Because he had all the earmarks of a Jew. He was without talent. He was insanely jealous; and he had a criminal urge to destroy and kill the best.

Be that as it may, (and I will have more to say about this aspect later) none of Mozart's friends even bothered to follow his body through a violent storm as he was buried in a pauper's grave. His wife, a few days later, could find no one to identify that grave and it has not been discovered since.

So died in poverty, neglect and unappreciation one of the greatest musical geniuses the White Race has ever produced.

We now bring this story up to the present. The life of Mozart had all the elements of a gripping drama. It had greatness, genius, fame, history, tragedy, jealousy, pathos and human interest. Not only

that, but it also had a great musical repertoire to draw from. In short, it had all the basic elements for the production of a first-rate motion picture.

The Jews, who dominate the motion picture industry and are ever on the lookout to make a fast buck, did just that in 1984. In order to enhance their profit, the picture was made in communist Czechoslovakia, where costs are considerably lower, utilizing the talents of many foreign artists. The result was "Amadeus," released in late 1984.

As we are all aware, each year the Jews in the movie industry stage an orgy in self-adulation. It is held in Hollywood and is called the "Annual Motion Picture Academy Awards." This year "Amadeus" was the star of the show and carried away eight Oscars.

This year, as I watched the nauseating display of the "Awards" on TV, I almost felt as if I were watching a revolting spectacular staged not only in a foreign land, but on an alien planet. The bizarre display of glitter, glamor, bad taste and degeneration consisted of Jews, Jews, and more Jews, with some bizarre mulattoes and niggers thrown in, each patting themselves and each other on the back and reviewing the list of Jewish credits that had enabled them to flaunt their vulgar "art." As usual, there were a host of screeching niggers doing an imitation of singing, in a vulgar, disgusting display. Especially revolting was the mass ensemble of the "We are the Children of the World" monstrosity. Then, there was that bizarre mulattoe, Prince, all painted and decked out as lavishly as any chieftain of the African bush niggers, with tight curls, gaudy headdress, purple robes and all. There were all kinds of foreign Jews who could hardly speak English.

But there was something special about the awards given "Amadeus." Smouldering in the backround were several unresolved hatreds in the black hearts of the Jews, who can carry more hatreds for more centuries than anybody. And "Amadeus" was their vehicle to again besmirch that which they themselves can never possess — genuine greatness, real genius.

There was one little quirk I noticed as the Jews were patting themselves on the back about what a wonderful production they had achieved in "Amadeus." They generously granted that it was a totally collaborative achievement in which, oh, so many countries had participated. Why, there was Czechoslovakia with all their talents, and there was Poland, and France, and England, and Spain, and Portugal, and Rumania, and even America. But strangely, Germany was never mentioned. Nor was it ever mentioned that Mozart was a German, born in the German city of Salzburg and lived and performed in the German city of Vienna. Although they were then part of the Austrio-Hungarian dual monarchy, nevertheless this whole area was

thoroughly German, evolving in a long-standing German culture that has produced more of the world's greatest music than any other national group anywhere.

Just as they have for more than 2000 years reviled and desecrated the Romans, for centuries attacked and besmirched everything German, and in this century poured out their voluminous hatred and venom against Hitler, so too can the Jews never resist attacking and befouling everything that is great and noble in the eyes of the White Race.

And so it was with Mozart in his time, when he was hounded, persecuted and finally poisoned by an insanely jealous Jew. But greatness has a way of surviving all the vicious assaults of small mean minds, and Mozart is still great and famous for his brilliant works today, even more so than he was two hundred years ago.

A few weeks ago the movie finally came to our local theatre and I went to see it. Since I had seen a few of the film clips on TV during the Academy Awards show and in subsequent ads, I had a good idea what to expect, and I was not disappointed. It was a Jewish rendition from beginning to end. Instead of making a beautiful, moving drama of the life and times of Mozart, and taking advantage of the great music available to them, the Jews butchered it. It was repulsive.

Mozart, who was played by Tom Hulce, was portrayed as being course, vulgar and a semi-idiot. He was repeatedly characterized with a whinnying type of horselaugh that could only come from a deranged personality. His girl friend, and eventually his wife, who was played by Elizabeth Berridge, was portrayed as a woman with a weak mind and extremely large breasts, the better part of which were on constant display.

The real hero of the piece was Antonio Salieri, the man who poisoned Mozart, and the whole story was told through his eyes as he disdainfully boasted about his mixed contempt and admiration for Mozart to a parrish priest. The part of Antonio Salieri was played (no surprise) by a Jew called Murray Abraham.

One thing that was unusual about the "Amadeus" awards at the Academy night was that there were two nominations for leading actor in the same film. It might have happened before, but I don't ever remember when. And herein, too, the Jews were playing their evil little game. There was much speculation before the event — would Tom Hulce, who played Mozart, get the coveted award, or would the Jew, Murray Abraham, who played Salieri, win?

You guessed it — even in death Mozart was subdued by the evil Jew and the Best Actor award went to the villain who played the part of the poisoner, Murray Abraham. Having an insight into the Jewish character, I am sure this was all stage managed to come out just that way, and collectively, the Jews were smirking to themselves

as to how they had again triumphed over the superior genius of the goy. The Jews were indulging themselves in another Feast of Purim.

* * * * *

There are several lessons we should learn from the above. It is not only the dead geniuses of our illustrious past that we have short changed, but more to the point, we are doing so even more flagrantly with our vast pool of White Racial talents today. It is extremely important that we must now learn to recognize such gifted creators while they are alive, encourage them and help them to develop their full potential. The White Race, more than the genius himself, will be the greater beneficiary from such an arrangement.

This is what the **School for Gifted Boys** is all about. We want to be able to recognize a young Mozart at an early age, then help promote him and propel him forward to develop his great potential.

Not only do we want to make sure that he has every opportunity to develop that latent genius, but there is another issue we want to safeguard. We also want to make damn sure that such talents and gifts are not stolen by our enemies and thereby accrue to their benefit.

Tragically, this is just what has happened in the past on both counts. We have neglected and ignored the best in our creative midst, and secondly, when such genius did emerge with no help from us, their contributions were quickly locked up by the Jews and invariably turned into a weapon against the White Race.

The Jew openly brags that every major invention that the White Man has ever produced, whether it be Gutenberg's printing press, whether it be radio, television, or computers, the Jew has been quick to take over and turn it into a weapon for the destruction of the White Race.

All this MUST CHANGE. As the program of The Church Of The Creator becomes more and more imbedded into the White Man's thinking we will recognize the talented, the bright, the gifted, and the geniuses in our midst. The White Race has unbounded potential. We must learn to nurture and harness that potential. No other race can even come close. Having helped develop and harness that potential we must then channel it in such a manner that it will accrue to the best interests of our own race, not that of the enemy.

The School for Gifted Boys is a small beginning in that direction. Help support it, finance it and send us the boys. We will make sure that they are oriented in the right direction to develop their full potential to help build a bright future for themselves and the White Race.

* * * * *

Issue No. 26, July 1985

Saving our Precious Planet from Becoming a Chemical Garbage Dump and a Human Pigsty.

The subject we are addressing is most urgent. This beautiful Planet Earth, our one and only home, past, present and future, is being raped and desecrated, poisoned and polluted to the point where it will not be fit to live in, or on. For an intelligent, orderly people such as the White Race has been, it will not only be an unfit domicile, **but it will soon be impossible to live here at all, and there is no place else to go.** The multitude of factors that are destroying what is left of our habitat are all rapidly converging to produce one consummate catastrophe — the destruction of our natural environment, and with it, the demise of the human race — especially the White Race.

What are these factors that are closing in on us? They are manifold, but we can narrow them down to a few basics. They are:

(a) Our rapidly exploding technology, created by the genius of the White Race itself, and now threatening to destroy us. Besides the doomsday threats of the atom bomb, the neutron bomb and the hydrogen bomb to end all life in a cataclysmic thunderclap we have a slower and an even more certain threat from the burgeoning chemical industries. If the hydrogen bomb doesn't get us, the chemicals that are increasingly proliferated into our air, water and soil will surely poison us, even if it takes a little longer.

(b) The second major factor that is helping push the environment into a planetary garbage dump is **greed and the Jewish monetary system that feeds it.** At the center of this financial monster is the Federal Reserve System, a worldwide gang of ruthless Jewish counterfeiters. This gang controls our money and controls the course of world events. But they do more than that. Through their sleazy business practices, their monopoly of propaganda and every other important factor in our lives, they have so corrupted the minds and lifestyle of the White Race itself to the point where the White Man has now wholeheartedly joined in with these bandits in the destruction of our environment, our civilization, and the White Race itself.

Since I have already thoroughly exposed the Federal Reserve in *Creative Credo No. 40 of the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE (The Brutal Truth about Inflation and Financial Enslavement — The Federal Reserve Board — The Most Gigantic Counterfeiting Ring in the World),* and also widely distributed our booklet of the same name, I will not review that subject again here. Suffice it to say that the greed and avarice of this vicious gang of Jewish counterfeiters is at the heart of the pollution problem, as it is, in fact, of practically all of the world's major problems.

(c) The third major factor is the **insane obsession of the Jewish network as a whole to promote race mixing,** especially miscegenation of the White Race with all the scum of the world, (while the Jews themselves remain intact and aloof from any such diabolical program). In the effectiveness of this program lies also the fate of the world's environment, and conversely, **in the reversal of this program lies the only hope of saving this planet from becoming a poisonous garbage dump and a human pigsty.**

The heart of the Creativity program is four dimensional: *A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.* Since these four dimensions are all part of the whole and are indivisible, the whole subject of environment is, indeed, very germane to our religious philosophy. It is an extremely comprehensive subject and I will endeavor to project the position of The Church Of The Creator in five separate installments.

Part I Chemical Pollution and the Impossible Disposal Thereof.

Part II Radio-active Wastes.

Part III Poisons in our Drinking Water.

Part IV Pathological Pollution by means of Legal and Illegal Drugs.

Part V Genetic Pollution and Saving our Gene Pool.

There are several other kinds of pollution in modern times that are running rampant and to which we are increasingly subjected. Some of these are (a) noise pollution (b) radiation pollution by microwave andradio-activesubstances (c) religious pollution (d) mind pollution by propaganda, and (e) a number of other forms of destructive pollution.

Since this subject is too comprehensive to be treated in a limited dissertation such as this periodical I will confine this basically to the five segments mentioned earlier. Even these will be of limited scope and will concentrate on (a) arousing awareness of the threat and (b) what we of The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR can and must do about it.

PART I. CHEMICAL POISONS AND THE DISMAL FAILURE TO DISPOSE OF AN INCREASING OVERLOAD OF HAZARDOUS WASTE.

Increasingly, we have read of the crisis of hazardous waste in a number of seemingly isolated communities where the inhabitants woke up one morning and found that unbeknownst to them, their land, their streets, their water and their air was so polluted with toxic chemicals that they were being slowly but surely poisoned. Surprise! Surprise! Someone had stealthily been dumping tons and tons of poisonous wastes in the "backyard" of their community for years and now they were stuck with it. These poisons had now seeped into the ground water, into the aquifer, into their wells, and yes, had even been sprayed on the streets as a clever way to disguise and disperse these poisons. Now, too late, these unwary citizens had to make an agonizing decision: abandon their homes and life's savings and move "elsewhere," or suffer the slow death of toxic poisoning.

Although hundreds of such incidents preceded it, it was not until the major disasters of **Love Canal** in 1978 hit the front pages and temporarily pre-empted the evening news on TV that some people began to realize that we had a major pollution problem.

However, the Love Canal tragedy was only the tip of the iceberg. In that incident rain popped leaking drums out of the ground on a black tide of long buried chemicals. High incidents of birth defects, cancer and other pathological diseases among the local citizenry also began popping up at alarming rates. It drove hundreds of families away from their homes in Love Canal, and permanently disabled or killed many of its former citizens. Protracted litigations and attempted clean-ups are still going on, and will continue to do so for years.

But let us look at a few other cases that are becoming more and more common.

Verna Courtemance is a former school teacher who lives at **Swartz Creek,** a country crossroads 60 miles northwest of Detroit. Her former neighbor, Charles Berlin and his partner opened a hazardous waste incinerator in 1972 next door to Verna's home. The incinerator, often overloaded, smothered the countryside in acrid smoke so dark and dense that firemen on the horizon would take it for blazing houses and race over. The corrosive murk turned convertible car tops into literal rag tops. It reddened children's faces with rashes and swelled eyes shut.

Verna and friends harried state officials by telephone, rally and letter for four years before Berlin's smudge pot was shut down permanently.

Did Berlin ever indemnify his neighbors for the massive damage he had caused? No. In 1980 he declared bankruptcy, abandoned the site, and left someone else to clean up the mess and carry the burden.

During the next three years investigators unearthed behind his incinerator five storage tanks and the first of 33,000 drums. They

were bursting with waste that Berlin had been forbidden to burn, yet still allowed to haul — from chemical plants, auto factories, steel mills, refineries, railroads.

Verna and her neighbors led a decade long fight to finally get a federal and state cleanup underway. In the meantime, citizens living near the incinerator and its accompanying foul, poisonous lagoons saw their homes become worthless and their health severely impaired.

Now, with a (partial) cleanup underway, 50 trucks a day rumbled past Verna's house for weeks last summer ferrying contaminated soil from a nearby field to a landfill in Ohio. To purge the field of toxic metals, used motor oil, drug and dye by-products and other industrial wastes, backhoes and bulldozers have scooped and scraped up 120,000 tons of earth. But that is only the beginning.

Will it ever be cleaned up? No, not likely, at least, not in the present generation, and it certainly will never be restored to its former condition. And what about the "landfill" in Ohio to which this mess of poisonous garbage is being hauled? Well, it too, will be an eyesore and a health hazard in short order, and remain such until the local people there wake up and find they have been sandbagged. All the cleanup really has done is reshuffle the poisons from one place it was not wanted to another place that nobody wants it either, but had not organized its opposition (as yet).

Michigan and the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) have so far spent six million dollars at Swartz Creek, and some of the 200 firms whose waste was dumped there have pledged 14 million dollars more. Many tons of tainted soil remain, leaching toxic contaminants into local aquifers with every rain. To just so much as map groundwater pollution will take many years, and while it is being mapped it will be further spreading. Eliminating it, if such is ever possible, will take decades. How to eliminate it, nobody really knows.

As the cleanup at Swartz Creek progressed, find followed find. In the poisonous stew of one holding pond, one million gallons of oily muck was laced with polychlorinated biphenyls — PCBs. Until their U.S. production was halted in the late 1970's PCBs were used extensively in hydraulic fluid, in coolants for electric transformers, and in the manufacture of plastics. It now has become a universal and persistent waste — one that accumulates in fish and causes animal cancers.

In another nearby pond, it was believed that drums of hydrochloric acid and barrels of cyanide (that's the stuff they mix in gas chambers to execute criminals) lurked like mines, needing only a blow for their chemicals to leak, mix and form clouds of deadly cyanide gas.

When the pond was safely dredged in 1983, Verna and 165 other

evacuees cheered. However, they were premature in their optimism. It was really only a reprieve.

"We're prisoners," Verna said. "We are afraid to drink from our wells, and out of town friends shy from visits. My sister-in-law won't take gifts of my rasberry jam any more."

Are Swartz Creek and Love Canal isolated cases? Far from it. I cite them merely to drive home the devastating and far-reaching ramifications only one dump site can create for the adjoining countryside. For example, near **Seymour, Indiana,** a 13 acre disposal site was the dumping ground for close to 400 companies. Before a (partial) cleanup was begun in December of 1982, it was found that 50,000 barrels of chemicals clogged the 13 acre site. Placed in these leaking drums were such toxic wastes as cyanide, arsenic, PCBs, toxic metals, solvents, naphthaline, and 200 pounds of explosive material, enough to blow the whole 13 acre mess sky high and spread it all over the countryside.

Chemical Waste Management, the world's largest private hazardous waste disposal firm, started a cleanup in December of 1982. Under threat of suit, 24 (of 400) of the polluting companies have so far put up 7.8 million dollars to finance the surface clean up. Other firms have agreed to contribute another 5.5 million to purge pollutants from ground water and subsoil. **Will they succeed? Again, not likely.** These sums are only a drop in the bucket to (partially) help alleviate the harm that has been done. That damage, however, is permanent and pervasive and no amount of money can ever reverse the process.

Another case in hand is **TIMES BEACH, Missouri,** which has been so contaminated that it was unfit for human habitation. In 1983 EPA bought the whole town (with taxpayers' money) for 33 million dollars and made arrangements to relocate its 2200 residents. The culprit in this case was 2, 3, 7, 8-TCDD, **one of a class of the most highly toxic organic chemicals called dioxins.**

Ten years earlier the town's roads had been sprayed with oil to control dust. Treacherously laced into the oil (and unbeknownst to the townspeople) was an abundant dose of these same dioxins that some company wanted to surreptitiously unload. Soil tests in TIMES BEACH showed that dioxin levels were as high as 1100 times the level considered acceptable. Now TIMES BEACH is a ghost town, but that isn't the whole story. The health, psychological and financial damage done to its 2200 former residents will never be undone, not to mention the devastating and permanent environmental damage to the townsite itself.

Are these isolated exceptions? Not by a polluted country mile. Partially as a result of the LOVE CANAL publicity, EPA in 1983 grudgingly started using some of its 1.6 billion dollar SUPERFUND

set up in 1980 to clean up the most dangerous of the hazardous waste dumps.

How many such dangerous dump sites are there? TIMES BEACH, which we have just described, is only one of forty such sites in the state of Missouri alone that is under investigation by the EPA. The 40 sites are under investigation mainly for dioxin contamination (thousands of other toxic chemicals also proliferate the landscape). Even extremely small doses of dioxin can cause miscarriages, birth defects, liver damage or death in laboratory animals. To guinea pigs, for example, it is 200 times as deadly as strychnine. Does that give you an idea of the magnitude of the poisonous threat that has been spread over the landscape?

But let us expand from dioxin and the state of Missouri.

Just how big is the hazardous waste pileup on the national scale?

The NATIONAL PRIORITIES LIST of the EPA continues to grow as states other than Missouri scramble to locate dangerous sites within their borders. At stake are billions of dollars of federal cleanup funds. By October of 1984 the EPA had designated or proposed 786 waste sites for the list. The agency estimates that the list may eventually contain at least 2500 emergency sites, but there are at least 16,000 known hazardous waste sites in the United States, all of which, sooner or later, are a potential time bomb. Imagine 16,000 SWARTZ CREEKS, or TIMES BEACHES, or LOVE CANALS, spread across the country polluting the land, air and water — poisoning its residents, killing its wildlife! **But they merely reflect PAST criminal negligence. Where is the increasing garbage of the future going to end up?**

No one knows the true sum of our toxic wastes, but the 264 million metric tons regulated by EPA in 1981 would fill the New Orleans Superdome almost 1,500 times over. Since 1950 we have "disposed" of possibly six billion tons in, or on, the land, into our water, or into the air — steadily increasing our potential exposure to dangerous toxic chemicals that can cause cancer, birth defects, miscarriages, nervous disorders, blood diseases, and damage to liver, kidneys and our genes.

But have we really disposed of these toxic chemicals or are they really still there, accumulating in ever larger piles and dumps, closing in on us, and threatening to turn the world into an uninhabitable garbage dump? Have we solved the problem? No, we have not. Is there a viable solution in the future?

Let us examine the ingenious methods that government and industry have devised to seemingly "dispose" of all these billions of tons of toxic poisons.

Well, they are not really so ingenious at all. Basically they consist of dumping them somewhere that will be at least temporarily

less objectionable — until the surrounding territory itself, too, becomes intolerably polluted and/or until such dumps invariably run out of room.

Here are some of the most prominent "accepted" methods:

(a) **Incinerators.** Burn it and send the refuse into the atmosphere. This does compact the waste and somewhat reduce its volume. It is not feasible, however, to do so with our most dangerous wastes, such as toxic chemicals from petroleum refineries, chemical plants, and manufacturing plants.

(b) **Landfills.** It costs $50 to $800 per ton to incinerate wastes, therefore most companies view it as a too costly means of disposing of their toxic castoffs, three times as much as it costs to bury it. As a result less than 1 per cent is cremated, and the cheaper landfill is the first choice of most companies.

But landfills, as we have seen from the experiences at Love Canal, Swartz Creek and Times Beach are not a "disposal" at all. They are merely a ticking bomb, accumulating to levels of intolerable pollution at the site and the surrounding environment. They pollute the soil, intrude into the aquifers and the ground water and soon poison the soil.

Nor is the attempted "cleanup" program any solution. It is merely trying to redress an already overloaded area into another area where it is also not wanted. Nor does it solve the mountains of future accumulations that are staring us in the face, year after year.

(c) Running waste into sewage **"treatment"** plants, then running it into our rivers, lakes or the oceans. This too, is a stopgap measure and largely ineffective in the long run. Practically all our rivers and lakes are now overpolluted. Lake Erie, as well as any number of smaller lakes, are now "dead" lakes so polluted no marine life can any longer live in it, and many of our rivers have become open sewers. (However, sewage treatment plants are not the only cause of this. The run off from farmlands plied with man-made chemical fertilizers, herbicides and insecticides are also a major factor. But that is another story.)

(d) Another "ingenious" method is to pump the really bad stuff down **deep injection wells,** to be imprisoned between layers of "impermeable" rock. At least, that is the theory. At least 60 per cent of all toxic waste in the United States is disposed of in this manner. For example, near Corpus Christi Bay, one such well, located amid numerous oil wells, swallows 6½ million gallons of caustic liquids a month from nearby refineries. It is shot down a mile underground through layers of dense clay to the sands of an ancient sea.

What happens to it then? Well, it spreads out, as it invariably has to if it is to absorb 6½ million gallons a month. Will it spread to the nearby oil wells and come back up in the form of brine and

oil? Undoubtedly. Where else can it go?

(e) Some European countries compress their wastes into compact packages and dump them far out to sea. A dirty and irresponsible method that among others is rapidly polluting the greatest resource and expanse of our planet, the oceans themselves. They, too, are limited in the abuse they can take.

(f) Some send incinerator ships out on the ocean to burn the refuse, thereby avoiding local pollution of the air, but nevertheless adding it to the earth's already overpolluted atmosphere.

(g) Some industries sell their poisonous wastes to gullible government agencies on the basis that they will help promote health. An excellent example is the aluminum industry who for years had thousands of tons of excess fluoride on their hands as a by-product in the manufacture of aluminum. Then some bright exec came up with the idea of selling it to the thousands of water treatment plants across the country, as an aid to prevent tooth decay.

The fact is fluoride in its inorganic form (the form to which it comes to the water companies) is one of the most deadly poisons known, and has the added danger of staying in the bones of those who ingest it for years. It is a major ingredient in rat poison. Whereas some fluoride COMPOUNDS that are organic (parts of plants, living food) are compatible to the human body, inorganic fluoride, is and will forever remain highly poisonous.

Nor do even minute quantities of INORGANIC fluoride help anybody's teeth. It will, however, cause pitting of the enamel, and mottling the color of the teeth.

(h) Many backward countries (like Mexico) simply run a sewer line a mile or so out in the ocean and run all of their sewage, raw and untreated, directly into the ocean. Some U.S. cities on the coastline also once indulged in this dirty practice.

(i) Millions of tons of waste go up the tall smoke stacks of smelters, refineries and power plants to disperse into an already over polluted atmosphere. Add to this the emissions from millions of cars, trucks, diesel locomotives, airplanes and steamships, and you have a floating garbage dump hovering overhead. As a result, we have acid rain, polluted air and an ever increasing accumulation of CO_2 in the atmosphere that in the long run is creating a "greenhouse" effect, the inevitable result of which will be disastrous to the climate and environment of this planet earth.

(j) There are a number of other nasty little tricks, such as spraying highly toxic chemicals on regular garbage and letting the garbage man pick it up along with the rest of the garbage. Or some smaller chemical companies have been caught running highly toxic chemicals into the city sewer lines through secretly drilled connections. And other dirty tricks.

So far we have been talking mostly about the United States, a highly industrialized country. What does the rest of the world do with its hazardous wastes? Does the rest of the world fare any better?

Well, hardly. There are any number of other countries such as England, Germany, France, Italy and Japan that are also highly industrialized and whose cramped territory and dense population in comparison make the United States look like a wide open frontier, and their problems are even worse, much worse. We don't have the time and space here to examine them in detail, although from CREATIVITY'S point of view, we always think in terms of the whole planet in all our future projections for the White Race. We are intensely concerned about what happens in Germany, or in Japan, or in Africa, or in South America. The White Race of the future will either live or die, depending on what happens politically, economically, racially throughout the world, and at best it can only survive on a planet whose environment is still viable.

The environmental picture in the rest of the world is dismal, to say the least. To cite a few examples: The beautiful Black Forest of Bavaria is dying, in fact, half the forests of Germany are sick and dying from acid rain and atmospheric pollution. The beautiful Rhine River with its romantic castles has become an open sewer, a dead river. In fact, the same thing can be said about most of the major rivers of Europe. In Italy chaos reigns and it is an absolute basket case. Japan, highly indutrialized, densely populated, and a small land area, has become so polluted that it has reached a state of crisis.

The fact is that our whole planet is now badly overpolluted with no more "vacant sites" for waste dumps or any other nooks or crannies left to stuff the billions of tons of poisonous chemicals, industrial wastes or just plain garbage. Yet all these hazardous wastes keep spewing out in ever increasing amounts (1500 Superdomes full a year in the United States alone) with no place to go.

CONCLUSION.

All this reminds me of a picture of a sign I saw in a magazine several years ago. Some enterprising nigger (or Jew) had put up a sign at the eastern tip of Long Island, saying "This is as far as you can run, Whitey. This is the end of the line." And so it is with the pollution crisis — this is the end of the line. **We either change course drastically or the White Race will die of chemical poisoning in a polluted stew of its own making.**

Is there any solution at all in sight? None whatsoever, if we remain in the present Jewish controlled financial, political and cultural miasma in which we are now engulfed, and are slowly drowning. Neither the EPA, nor Congress, nor the president, nor the United States government, nor the United Nations will ever come to grips

with the problem or even partially solve it.

Why? Becauee none of these agencies will ever dare face the basic issue, which is racial.

With the Jew in control, the mud races will continue their explosive expansion and the White Race will shrink and die. This world will become a planet of utter chaos, overpopulated, overpolluted, without direction, without leadership. Mass starvation, riots, revolution and chaos will be the order of the day.

But there is a solution and we CREATORS spell it out.

1. Only the White Race can solve both the food and the pollution problems, but only for itself.

2. Until the White Race gets the parasitic Jew off its back and gets control of its own affairs, its own destiny, none of the world's major (or minor) problems will be solved.

3. Only through uniting under the banner of a powerful, realistic racial religion such as CREATIVITY will the White Race ever be able to smash the Jewish monster and take charge of its own destiny.

4. Once it accomplishes Point 3, it still has an arduous task ahead of it — cleaning up the racial, environmental and cultural garbage of the world.

5. The first step after Point 3, is to stop subsidizing the scum, parasites and freeloaders both at home and abroad. We have no obligation, moral or otherwise, to feed the Jews, niggers and mud races of the world. Once in charge, the White Race will cease this insanity and instead take care of its own people, its own survival.

6. The mud races will wither on the vine and the population of the world will subside to a level where this planet Earth can again sustain a healthy viable population, by means of ever renewable resources.

7. We estimate this population to be no more than one billion, perhaps less. But whatever it is, it is far, far better to have a clean, safe, uncrowded world of healthy White people, properly fed, housed, clothed and governed than the overcrowded, poisoned hell that is now staring us in the face.

8. Agriculture as a whole must abandon chemical aids to farming, a disastrous course it adopted wholesale only 30 years ago. This includes all chemical fertilizers, pesticides and herbicides. In the first place, they are only a temporary shot in the arm, like heroin to a junkie, and soon poison the soil as well as our food. Secondly, the White Man doesn't need to produce a super abundance of food if we quit feeding the hordes of mud peoples, now numbering more than five billion. All we need to do is just take care of our own White Race.

We must go back to Organic farming, only do it scientifically — with more good sense and planning than we did before the "green revolution." Chemical farming is one of the major causes of polluting

our streams, lakes, rivers and oceans. *(See "A Sound Environment — Getting back to Organic Farming and Living Soil.", in C. C. No. 13 of The White Man's Bible.)*

9. Remember, duPont's favorite advertising slogan, "There is good chemistry between us," is a blatant lie. All man-made chemicals are poisons and are more or less toxic to the human body. Thousands of them, individually and/or collectively, are EXTREMELY toxic and dangerous. There are no good inorganic chemicals. Once the White Man is again in control of his affairs one of the first orders of business will be to start phasing out the chemical industry as it exists today, and eventually produce only organic and bio-degradable substances, or at least reduce them to a compatible absolute minimum.

* * * * *

Unless the White Race takes charge of its own destiny, none of the pressing problems of the world will ever be solved.

* * * * *

Political Parties come and go. Religions endure.

* * * * *

We Creators have no desire to either enslave or exploit the mud races. It is our deliberate goal for the White Race to inhabit this Planet Earth in its entirety.

* * * * *

Only Total Victory Can Save the White Race.

* * * * *

Christianity

The Spooks in the Sky Swindle finds its ultimate manifestation in Jewish Christianity.

The fundamental premises of Christianity are based on **a chain of fictitious abstractions, which, taken either singly or collectively form a bizarre nightmare that is an affront to any thinking man's intellect.** These fictitious fantasies go something like this.

There are spooks in the sky — somewhere, anywhere, everywhere, — who control our lives, who control world events and control the universe. These spooks are omnipresent and continually looking over our shoulders, taking notes and recording our every word and every action. Not only our words and actions, but even our every thought is put on record in that super-computer in the sky.

Talk about the mass of material the Jews have in their super-computer in Tel Aviv! But even that is small potatoes compared to that super-duper computer in the sky needed to record every word, deed and thought of the burgeoning 5 billion people now living, not to mention all the garbage stored up for those already dead, but waiting for "Judgment Day." It must really overload the circuits in the sky. No wonder we have repeated short circuits and flashes of lightning up there on high.

The fantasy goes on. When we die we will have all this accumulated garbage thrown back in our face. We will be held accountable for every word, deed, thought, and woe betide! If you are found wanting and meandered from the mainline, or made some mistakes, it's the pits for you, the fiery sulphurous pits, that is. And since none of us are perfect, guess where 99 and 44/100 percent of us will go. Of course now there might be some exceptions, like the Jerry Falwells who kow-towed obediently and subserviently to God's Chosen. But you can never be sure, and that includes Jerry Falwell, the Pope and Billy Graham. Who knows what evil thoughts might sometimes have lurked in the dark recesses of their twisted little minds. Even Jimmy Carter admitted there have been times when he lusted.

Now not all these spooks in the sky are surveiling and taking notes. Only the "good guys" are doing that. But spooks evidently come in a great variety of forms, shapes and sizes and not all of them are "good," in the eyes of the "Holy Scriptures." Like in the movies you always have the good guys and the bad guys, so too, up there

in those nebulous skies on high, you also have the "bad" spooks. These have names like Satan, Lucifer, the Devil, and a host of other names. This is for the head honcho alone. But he is not alone. We hear repeatedly in the Christian preachers' repertoire of hell-fire and brimstone about "Satan and his minions," and much more.

The most interesting aspect of this whole concocted story is this: whereas in the movies, where after a valiantly fought battle between the good guys and the bad guys, usually (at least, it used to be that a-way) the good guy wins and demolishes the bad guy and "his minions," not so in the battle on high.

There the war goes on, and on and on. Although the Lord (the good guy) is all-powerful and what he says goes (after all, it's his set-up, he created all) nevertheless **there is no victory over the bad guy.** The Lord and Lucifer have been at it now supposedly for 6000 years, and are still locked into a Mexican stand-off. Well, not exactly either. Satan is winning, hands down. For every one that is "saved" from the fiery pit, Satan will get at least 99, probably 99 and 44/100. Evidently in this Spooks in the Sky story, the good guys don't win. As Leo Durocher used to say, "the good guys come in last."

Does this sound like a droll cock-and-bull story? It does to me, but you can go into any one of 200,000 Christian churches (in the United States alone) and hear the same stupid story being preached by hundreds of thousands of preachers, week after week after week. Their versions might differ a little, but essentially that is the basic story, the Gospel, the Lord's word or whatever. Not only from the pulpit of all the Christian churches is this idiotic story being broadcast, but of late, even more effectively (and more profitably) from the electronic con-artists employing the Jewish boob-tube.

But that isn't the end of the story. Actually, the Lord and Satan are really on excellent terms, as are the U.S. government and the Russian communists. (Read again *Creative Credo No. 50 in the White Man's Bible, "Observations about the Devil and Hell.")* The main villian is not particularly suffering. Satan and God are having a ball, playing games with us poor sinners, seeing who can come up with the biggest score, and the game score was predicted even before it began — the Devil is the overwhelming winner, hands down. It is we, us no good, lousy sinners who are the real losers. It is we, who will be suffering in that fiery pit. It's a crooked, stacked set-up. And what a ghastly torture chamber it is. Billions and billions of souls will be burning in there, wailing and gnashing their teeth, (do souls have teeth?) forever, and ever, and ever. No reprieve, no amnesty, no "take five out," no knocking off for weekends or vacations. Just a hardnosed 24 hours a day, 365 days a year of excruciating pain and torture, forever, and ever, and ever.

What does the good and loving Lord think of it? Well, evidently

he thinks its great sport. After all, he dreamed it all up, designed the whole goddamned set-up, and will be running his torture chamber from here to eternity.

Evidently he deliberately wanted to put all of these billions in the fiery torture chamber and torture the hell out of them, or he would never have constructed his sadistic hell in the first place, now would he?

Where did such a bizarre mental nightmare come from? How can so many hundreds of millions of people become ensnared in such an idiotic booby-trap and at the same time be more than willing to shell out 40 billion dollars a year in the United States alone to perpetuate and perpetrate such fiendish and sadistic clap-trap on their own children, their own offspring?

It's a long story, and to go back to the beginning, we should, I suppose, start with the Egyptians, the first really great White Civilization in history.

The Egyptians were a highly intelligent people. They had the unusual advantage of living in the Valley of the Nile where for thousands of years they were (more or less) sheltered from hostile intrusion on all four sides. As a result they had a long time in which to develop and cultivate their own civilization and their own culture. This they did, and their civilization lasted for perhaps three thousand years, a period of time longer than that of any other. It died when their genes became poisoned by admixture with the inferior black Nubians to the South.

Whereas this mongrelization of the White Egyptian Race may be deemed as a conquest of sorts by inferiors, it was not forced upon them, but self-administered. This was a conquest of a most vicious character that spelled the deathknell of the great Egyptian White Race. It was the result of stupidity and criminal negligence in failing to recognize (a) the precious value of their racial genes, and (b) how to protect their gene pool from mongrelization and racial poisoning. It can be categorized as one of the major tragedies of history.

Be that as it may, their religion was in large part to blame for this major tragedy, since hardly any White culture in Ancient Civilization was so obsessed with the "spirit" world and life in the hereafter. It is, in fact, the Ancient Egyptians, who had 3,000 years to evolve their religion, to whom we are indebted for practically every fictitious concept and abstraction for what later became Christianity. I have listed these concepts before under Judaism, but I believe it is germane that I list them again. They are (a) the idea of a "soul" (b) the idea of "eternal life" (c) the idea of "gods" (d) the idea of offerings and supplications to appease the god or gods (f) the idea of baptism (purification by ablution) (g) the idea of building grandiose temples to supplicate and honor their gods (h) circumcision of the infants,

and a number of other beliefs, customs and rituals, including vague ideas of heaven and hell.

The second stage was the intrusion of the parasitic Jew into the Egyptian domain. The uncreative Jews were shrewd enough to copy most of the Egyptian concepts, and with a few modifications, incorporate them into **a tribal religion of their own, a religion that at once was more pragmatic and at the same time utilized to the utmost to preserve and enhance the fortunes of the parasitic Jews.**

The third stage in the evolvement of the Christian religion was set in the heart of the Roman Empire. When in the first century of the Common Era (C.E.) Rome was at her height, the minor province of Judea was one of its many conquests. When the intractable Jews proved rebellious and obstreperous, Emperior Vespasian sent in General Titus to quell the rebellion. This he did in a siege that lasted less than two years. In the process he levelled Jerusalem to the ground, in the typical custom of the day.

But the Jews proved a tougher conquest than the Romans had bargained for. In trying to "digest" the little province, the Romans in fact were swallowing a racial poison, as history has later shown. The Jews did not conquer the Romans by confrontation of superior arms. On the contrary, they were so vastly inferior in this respect that it would have been no contest. Instead they used their most lethal weapon — religion, propaganda, deceit and intrigue — in all which they had no rivals and still do not today. In short, they used the "B" bomb — the brain bomb, in which they have been fantastically successful. Christianity was their major weapon and Saul of Tarsus was the key Jew to have instigated the conspiracy. The Jews sold the once virile and warlike Romans a suicidal religion in which pacifism, self-denial and self-destruction became the supreme virtues of the new religion. In short, they turned the once aggressive, powerful Romans into a chaotic mass of whimpering wimps.

How did they do this? Well, **Marcus Eli Ravage,** a wily Jew of the 20th Century, brags about it, and he tells the story better than I can. (Read again *"Confessions of a Jew" Creative Credo No. 43 in The White Man's Bible.)*

Basis of Christianity. The whole Christian religion is based on a key figure called Jesus Christ, half man and half God, who is supposed to have walked the face of the earth circa 1 to 33 C.E. There is however not a scintilla of genuine historical evidence outside of its own concocted fables that such a character ever existed. Although both the Greeks and the Romans of those times were highly literate, no contemporary historian, poet, writer,or chronicler of the times has ever so much as written a single line of corroboration of all the cock-and-bull events claimed in the New Testament. It is all

based on the supposed stories of "the Gospels" Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, but no contemporary writer of the times ever heard of them either, or, at least saw fit to take note of them. The few historical "facts" that emerge is that these same fantasies had been pulled together from pre-existing fables then extant, and were now peddled as the genuine article. In fact, the story of a crucified "savior" had been told in 16 previous other religions and was now being recycled for the 17th time.

Where did the suicidal ideas inherent in Christianity come from? There is no mystery about this question, however. There existed on the shores of the Dead Sea a small Jewish sect called **The Essenes.** Their hero was the "Teacher of Righteousness" and they practiced communal living, self-denial and shunned marriage and family life. But even more important, they taught and practiced pacifism and promoted every suicidal concept (such as: sell all thou hast, love your enemies, turn the other cheek, judge not) at least a century before the supposed birth of Christ. The shrewd and wily Saul of Tarsus (who later became the Christians' St. Paul) saw in their suicidal teachings the very germ of a religion that could be utilized to destroy the proud and haughty Romans. How successful he was and how the Romans took the poisoned bait history has recorded.

The Jews were successful beyond their fondest dreams and 1300 years of the Dark Ages set in as Rome crumbled. The Jewish poison is still festering in the brains of hundreds of millions of White Christians today, and is the key to the Jewish domination, rape and looting to which the White Race supinely allows itself to be subjected.

* * * * *

Christianity is the philosophy of a born loser.

* * * * *

It would do little good for the White Race to inherit the Planet Earth if all we inherit is a poisoned garbage heap.

* * * * *

Christianity vs. Creativity A Comparison

Basic Goals

CHRISTIANITY — To "save" peoples' "souls" from a fictitious hell in the "hereafter," because God loves mankind so dearly. Why the same Jewish God that created the victims also created a hell to put them in, has never been explained. After this same loving God "sacrificed" his one and only son on the cross to beef up the "salvation" program, that program also failed miserably, and, it, too, has never been satisfactorily explained.

Christianity shuns life in the real world as of no value, but only as a preparation for the "hereafter."

CREATIVITY'S basic goals are (a) the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race. (b) A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment. (c) To build a new, a Whiter and Brighter World.

Basic Books

CHRISTIANITY is based on: (a) THE OLD TESTAMENT, which is basically a self-concocted history of the Jewish Race (the Israelites) and Jahweh's unending devotion to, and love affair with, this parasitic tribe of Semites. There is not a shred of historical basis to its concocted "history," nor is there any scientific evidence for its Creation hypothesis of the World being "created" 6000 years ago in a 6 day period. The Old Testament constitutes 75 per cent of the "Holy Bible" and never so much as mentions Jesus Christ. (b) THE NEW TESTAMENT. It is all about the life of a circumcised Jew named Jesus Christ, who supposedly lived circa 1-33 C.E., but again not a shred of historical evidence to verify this story. The teachings of Christ were already promoted by a small religious cult called **the Essenes,** who pre-dated the supposed Christ era by a century.

CREATIVITY — is founded on three basic books: (a) NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION — lays the foundation for the religion of CREATIVITY. (b) THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE — reinforces and expands upon the first book, and introduces the idea of Salubrious Living — a program for achieving the ultimate in superb health and well-being. (c) SALUBRIOUS LIVING — spells this program out in detail — including the details about nutrition, fasting, exercise, environment, and eugenics. Spelled out in 14 specific points.

Basic Beliefs are Founded Upon:

CHRISTIANITY — beliefs are based on the supernatural. Essentially geared to denouncing the real world and focusing on a fictitious heaven and a hell in the "hereafter." A collection of superstitions, myths and fantasies that appeal to the naive and gullible, but are an affront to any informed, reasoning man or woman.

CREATIVITY — beliefs based upon reality — the Eternal Laws of Nature, the life and welfare of the White Race on this Planet Earth. Based upon the Experience of History, and upon Common Sense.

Racial Attitudes

CHRISTIANITY — promotes the idea that we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord (except the Jews are his overwhelming favorite) and therefore race-mixing is just great. Also, we owe the less fortunate (the niggers and the mud races) everything we have. We should love them, marry them, feed them and house them. (Sell all thou hast, love our enemies, etc.)

CREATIVITY — takes a completely opposite view on the racial position. We follow Nature's Eternal Laws, which clearly state: take care of your own. CREATIVITY views mongrelization of the White Race as the ultimate horror and does not view the Jews as "God's Chosen." Rather it categorizes the Jews as mankind's most persistent parasite, and a major disaster for the White Race. Our GOLDEN RULE says it all: What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.

* * * * *

The Dark Ages of European civilization were at their worst when Jewish Christianity was at its peak.

* * * * *

Spooks in the Sky: Unseen, unheard, unfelt, unsmelt, unknown, unreal.

* * * * *

After 5000 years

Israel, A Parasitic Nation

Still unable to either sustain or govern itself.

On the following pages we have reprinted an article that appeared in the regular Jewish establishment press on June 1. In fact, it appeared in the Atlanta Constitution, but that is not as significant as that the headline in itself is misleading and belies the text of the article.

The headline would lead one to believe that the Israeli currency is being kept sound, by some means or the other, evidently American "floorboard dollars." However, this is a lie. there is hardly an economy in the world that is as unstable and unsound as it is in Israel. Nor is there a currency in the world that is more worthless and subject to a higher rate of inflation. In the last year that rate has sometimes bounced as high as an annual rate of 1300 per cent. The Israelis themselves have absolutely no confidence in it, and trust neither it nor their government.

Despite the fact that Israel (thanks to the Jewish powerhouse throughout the world, and especially in the United States) is the most subsidized little nation in the world, it is a miserable place to live, even for the Jews. It is racked with strikes, inflation, dissension and discontent. This despite the fact that Israel is receiving at least 3.4 billion American dollars in free aid and charity from the United States government (read U.S. taxpayers). Foreign Jews, especially from the U.S., float huge bonds, which benefits are sent to Israel. On top of that as many as 3.5 million Jews in Israel and other countries now get "restitution" payments from a supine German government on top of all the other loot they manage to finagle and extract from the goyim abroad. All this thievery accrues to about $10,000 per year for each Jewish family of four. Talk about successful parasites! Talk about accomplished thievery! Who was it that said crime doesn't pay?

Now you would think that with all this free subsidization, this ancient pesthole of the world would be rolling in luxury, a virtual land of milk and honey, as the Jewish Bible likes to envision God's Chosen.

But it isn't. It is a miserable place with no future of its own. It not only has one of the highest inflation rates, but also one of the highest emigration rates — Jews who have had a taste of their own communistic brew are moving out. The only factor that keeps the entire population from disappearing is the fervent and misleading propaganda in foreign countries inducing new Jewish victims to move in.

The Jews are, in fact, as adept at lying to their own people as

they are to the goyim. But it can't last. Israel is doomed. As soon as the White Race comes to its senses and stops subsidizing this virulent pesthole, it will collapse like a pricked balloon.

It is the goal and unswerving determination of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to help bring this about as quickly as possible by straightening out the confused, scrambled thinking of our White Racial Comrades. Let us hasten this day. Without the misguided subsidization by the White goyim Israel and the whole stinking Jewish network would disappear faster than a snowball in the proverbial (Jewish) hell. Then, no longer protected by a subservient and toadying United States, the 120 million hostile Arabs that surround Israel would rapidly close in and demolish every last vestige of what was once the world's foremost parasite.

DELENDA EST JUDAICA

Happy Day!

* * * * *

'Floorboard dollars' keep currency sound across Israel

By Michael Widlanski

TEL AVIV — A bank clerk here the other day was trying to do "a good deed" for a longtime customer, and, at the same time, for the crisis-ridden Israeli government.

"Now that your son was born," the bank clerk said to the customer, "it would be a good idea to open up a savings plan in his name."

"No thanks," responded the customer, warily eying the clerk. "I don't want my money in the bank."

"Don't be foolish," said the clerk insistently. "Here, you'll get a savings plan where your savings (in shekels) will be linked to the dollar and to the rate of inflation plus a few per cent interest."

The wary customer did a quick bit of calculating before responding to the attractive offer. He took into account that the government's rate for the dollar — about 1,000 shekels to one greenback — was over 35 percent less than the rate offered on the Israeli blackmarket, where one dollar brings 1,350 shekels.

"I'm sorry," said the bank customer. "I'm just not interested."

What the customer did not tell the bank clerk — but what the clerk probably knew anyway — was that he had put nearly all his savings into what is popularly known here as "floorboard dollars," so called because most Israelis have been keeping their savings in dollars or other hard currency under their floorboards or under their mattresses.

Most Israelis have come to the conclusion that the government, which is short on revenues but long on expenses, will try to attack private assets in some way or to lower its own debts by taking forced loans from private bank accounts or by a one-time major devaluation of the shekel.

Under these various scenarios, the worst nightmares of most Israelis, the government will thus try to cover its own growing budget deficits and decline in foreign currency reserves with private money.

The Israeli government, whose budgetary expenses actually exceed its gross domestic product of around $20 billion, has protested — in the person of Finance Minister Yitzhak Modai — that it "will not touch the savings of the individual Israeli."

But Israelis have long since stopped believing in their government.

"I don't believe anything they're saying anymore," declared Orah Lipsky, an American-born educator who lives in Jerusalem. She said she was especially upset by the governments recent decision to raise the travel tax to $300 along with another 20 percent on the price of airline tickets.

For Mrs. Lipsky, her husband and two children, this means that what used to be $2,000 trip to visit her parents in New Jersey has become overnight a trip that costs close to $4,000 just for airfare and government taxes.

"It's an outrage", said Mrs. Lipsky. "I feel like a prisoner of conscience. I don't think they (the government) have any economic plan."

Beyond the travel tax, the Israeli government also decreed that the value added tax (VAT) — a kind of national sales tax on every good and service — would rise from 15 to 17 percent.

"What this gigantic government really has to do it cannot do because it has to please 25 different ministers, and therefore it cannot cut public spending," asserted Nehemya Stressler, economic reporter for the liberal morning daily paper, Ha'aretz.

In less than two months, the black market rate for the dollars has practically doubled as thousands of Israelis and Israeli institutions cashed in their savings and pension plans and bought dollars on the black market or rushed out to buy luxury items such as new cars.

Already, however, senior government ministers are talking about imposing a new tax on all cars, no matter how old, owned by the public. This would be in addition to the numerous taxes and customs levies on new cars that have raised prices to astronomical levels.

A mid-size sedan, for example, which would cost five or six thousand dollars in Britain, Germany or the United States, costs "only" twenty-four to twenty-nine thousand dollars (in shekels) here.

Despite the high price of cars, however, Israeli dealers have reported that all their stocks have been bought out through the end of the summer.

"Everybody's buying now," said Danny Tzarfati, a car dealer here, "because they know the government will only tax it even more."

* * * * *

Issue No 27, August 1985

The Festering Ulcer on the Soft Underbelly of the United States

It is 2000 miles long and could prove to be fatal. It is spelled Mexico.

We have repeatedly stated a proven fact of history: **Territory on this Planet Earth belongs to those who conquer it and have the will and the means to hold it.**

In 1846 one of our greatest Presidents, **James Knox Polk,** decided that actions spoke louder than words and decided to do something meaningful to bring about the expansion of the then young republic. The idea of Manifest Destiny was then still an exciting dream in the hearts of many White Americans and the urge to push westward was strong.

Carried into office on a wave of renascent nationalism, Polk envisioned a United States that would span the continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific by peaceful means if possible, by force if necessary.

Despite the fact that the slavery controversy overshadowed every other issue of the day to the point where most politicians couldn't think straight, President Polk decided to take action. In a bloody war that lasted two years the Americans gave the mongrelized Mexicans a thorough drubbing that they have not forgotten to this day. (Read again *C.C. No. 33 in the White Man's Bible "The War with Mexico, 1846-48 — An Unfinished War." Also C.C. No. 32 "Manifest Destiny.")*

In the **Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo** that followed the resounding victory of the White Man over the mestizo, Mexico ceded the Territories of New Mexico, Arizona and the balance of the southwest, including the state of California. What with coming to terms with Great Britain regarding the Oregon Territory, Polk expanded American territory by 50 per cent, a creditable achievement.

We Creators deem the Mexican War as one of the few meaningful wars fought by the United States that constructively accrued to the benefit of the White Man. We also regard the eleventh president, James K. Polk, as one of the greatest, and although subse-

quent revisionist Jewish history writers have tried to ignore both Polk and the Mexican War, we mean to refocus attention on both the man and the event and give this great man the honor and recognition he so fully deserves.

As we all know, within 13 years after this great step forward, the United States was rent asunder by the suicidal and fratricidal Civil War — a war fomented and instigated by the Jewish banking house of Rothschild. From that time onward the official United States racial policy has, both overtly and covertly, been anti-White, pro-nigger, pro-Mexican and pro-mongrelization of the White Race.

Most nations throughout history have guarded their borders zealously as being inviolate and any breach of such boundaries, or invasion of territory, have been immediate cause for a declaration of war. Also immigration policies have, in the civilized countries of the world, been most strictly and carefully regulated to keep out all, except perhaps the most desirable of prospects, granting citizenship only to those few who could measurably contribute to the welfare of the state. Illegal entries have from time immemorial been regarded as criminal violations of national law, with severe consequences.

How well has the United States of America been adhering to such time-honored laws and precedents to safeguard the state, its citizens and its territory?

Ever since the Civil War, when the Jews gained ascendency in financial power and political control, it has been at first covertly, to mongrelize the White builders of this once great country. The so-called Reconstruction Period following the Civil War was a giant step in that direction. What the Jews were really reconstructing was a badly devastated South to conform with their now well established policy of destroying the White Race and replacing it with a mongrelized horde of mulattoes and Mestizo Mexicans.

In the endeavor of promoting and expanding the already large segment of niggers in the South, the Jews were predominantly successful, and continued to be until the beginning of WWII, that largest of all suicidal and fratricidal wars for the destruction of the White Race. During WWII the Jews launched a new era of proliferating the nigger population of the South into the defense industries of the major cities of the North. How well the Jews have succeeded in this endeavor can be gaged by the fact that practically every major city of the North now has a nigger mayor — Chicago, Detroit, Washington D. C., Philadelphia, you name it. The few exceptions are cities like New York, which have Jew mayors, but finding a city today that still has a White mayor is getting harder each year.

But it was not until the last two decades that the Mexican flood from South of the Border has virtually become a deluge. The Mexicans, only a minor genetical cut above the niggers themselves, are

even more prolific breeders of their kind than are the sexually uninhibited niggers.

At the turn of the century one historical observer commented: "Poor Mexico, so far from God and so near to the United States."

Today the tables are reversed. Today it would be more appropriate to pity the poor United States as being locked into the same continent and next to a neighbor that had a disease that was inherently contagious and rapidly spreading. It is now **"Poor United States — so near to Mexico."**

Mexico now has one of the highest birthrates in the world. Although poorly fed, its burgeoning population is doubling every 20 years, and this is mainly due to the assistance from, and its proximity to, the United States. If these mongrelized Indians were adequately fed they would multiply even faster and probably double their population every ten years.

The 1,950 mile border line between Mexico and the United States is to the White Race an open canker, a running sore. The U.S. government pretends to make a halfhearted attempt to patrol that border but it is a dismal failure, and deliberately so. The Jew controlled United States government has no intention of keeping the Mexicans out, and its Mickey Mouse games of chasing Mexican violators crossing the border by the millions is a poorly disguised sham and an obvious fraud.

In a backward land that is beset with unemployment, poverty, disease, ignorance and overpopulation, **it is the fervent goal of nearly every one of the more than 70 million Mexicans to realize the "American Dream" and migrate to the United States.** With the lax immigration policy and the next to useless enforcement of the border patrol, it is relatively easy to do so. All they have to do is sneak across the border — a 1,950 mile line — and take their chances of getting caught. What happens if they get caught? Nothing more than a slap on the wrist. They are politely transported back into Mexico, to try again and again, as many times as they wish.

Aided and abetted by their racial cohorts already here, it is relatively easy to get lost in the massive Hispanic population that now is already residing north of the border. There are approximately 20 million Hispanics in the United States that are already either citizens or "legal" residents. There are another ten million here that are illegal aliens, and that number is growing rapidly. And small wonder, the Jew controlled government is officially and unofficially giving them every encouragement. President Carter proposed that we give legal status to all illegal aliens from Mexico, provided they hadn't just recently crossed the border (like the day before yesterday). President Reagan has talked about elimination of the border

altogether and take them all in like one big happy family. And sooner or later, I am sure both suggestions will be enacted into official government policy. Only it will not be one big happy family. It will spell the death of the White Race. Like the story of the camel with his nose in the tent, the Mexicans will want the whole country, not just part of it, as soon as the Jews have beefed up sufficient political muscle.

If there is one thing we should have learned from past history, it is this: there is no such thing as the White Race appeasing an alien minority in its midst. At first these miserable wretches appeal to our pity. Like charitable chumps, we feed and subsidize them. They then (like the Cubans in Miami) want a token political representation. We accede to this also. As their numbers increase, they soon become the political majority and take control. Once in control they take over completely and practice blatant racial discrimination, no holds barred, and soon drive the White Man out of his former home territory. I have seen a number of sorry bumper stickers in South Florida reading, "Will the last American leaving please bring the flag with him." A wimpy, but sorry comment indeed. Contrast this with the bold and aggressive action taken by President Polk, who did just the opposite, taking over territory from the mud races, and I am sure you will understand why we Creators consider him as one of our greatest.

When this racial takeover happens on the national scene, as it soon will, we will see the Mexicans, the niggers, the Hindus, the Japanese and every other mud join hands to gang up on the White Race to drive it to extermination. This may or may not ensue in a bloody racial war, depending on whether the White Man chooses to make a last ditch stand. The end result will be as it was in Haiti — the former colony of San Domingo. (Read again *Creative Credo No. 30 in the White Man's Bible entitled the Grisly Lesson of San Domingo — "A Forerunner of White America")*

We of the Church of the Creator take the position that there is only one solution to this escalating canker on the soft underbelly of the United States and it is this:

1. The White Race must get control of its own destiny by wresting control from its present Jewish masters.

2. In order to do so we must polarize around a powerful no-nonsense racial religion.

3. Once we have done so we must cleanse our country of alien racial elements, and make it secure for the White Race.

4. One of the first steps in doing so would be to set up machine guns and close the Mexican border. Let them know we mean business and ruthlessly mow down any invader who challenges our sovereignty.

5. The second step is to relentlessly seek out every illegal alien and ship them back to Mexico, with the dire warning that they will be shot if they should try to return.

6. The third step is to first encourage, then use stronger measures, to deport every Mexican out of the United States across the border into Mexico. To those bleeding heart Christians, liberals and Jews that will bemoan such policy as being unduly harsh, we pose this question: Why is it that you do not lift a finger of protest when the Jews are doing the very same thing to the Arabs in Israel and driving them off their land, territory the Jews have stolen from the Arabs as recently as 35 or even 20 years ago?

7. Whatever the cost, we must clean up this country from the mud races and alien hordes that are now taking over, then expand our own until this Planet Earth becomes a safe and viable place for the White Man to live, prosper and enjoy.

Remember, NATURE offers no booby prizes for second place. She penalizes with OBLIVION those species who fail to hold their own in the fierce struggle for survival.

* * * * *

There is a fierce racial war going on. The White Race pretends to ignore it, and is coming out a sorry loser.

* * * * *

A Jew's first loyalty is to his race and Israel. They will readily sell out and betray any country they live in on behalf of Judaism.

* * * * *

The Camel in the Tent

There is an old Eastern fable about an Arabian merchant named Mohammed, his camel and his tent. This story has a compelling lesson that, I believe, reflects significantly on our idiotic attitude towards Mexico in particular, and, in fact all the mud races of the world in general.

Once upon a time there was a Sultan who had eight beautiful, but very spoiled daughters, whom he loved to indulge in their every whim. They wanted some new jewels and some fine clothes that could not be bought in their native city of Taza.

The Sultan sent a message to Mohammed, the very best merchant in the city of Fez. He ordered fine silk dresses of many colors, and coats embroidered with gold. He ordered soft leather slippers of red, yellow and green, and jewels of gold and coral.

Mohammed gathered up all this expensive merchandise and prepared for his trip to Taza. Early in the morning he called for his camel. He tied the trunks and cases and things to the camel's back, climbed up on the high hump and set off across the desert to Taza.

After awhile the sun grew burning hot, and Mohammed put up his red silk umbrella. Just before he reached Taza the sun went down. The desert wind began to blow and it became very cold.

Mohammed put up the tent and took the trunk and cases inside with him. Cozy and warm, Mohammed soon went to sleep. Before long he was awakened by loud groans and moans outside the tent.

"What's the matter out there?" inquired Mohammed.

"Oh, Master, I cannot sleep," said the camel. "All day I carried you across the desert and now I am tired, and the wind blows cold. Please, let me just put my nose inside your tent."

"Very well," said Mohammed. "You may put your nose inside. I feel sorry for you."

The camel put his nose in the tent and Mohammed went back to sleep.

In a short while the camel began to moan and groan again.

"My legs are cold and stiff from walking all day across the desert. Please let me put my front legs in the tent so I can go to sleep."

"Yes, yes, you have walked far. You may put your front legs in the tent so we can both get some sleep."

This the camel did and Mohammed went back to sleep.

Soon the camel said, "I cannot sleep. My head and front legs are warm but my hump and back legs are cold. Master, may I put them inside the tent?"

Mohammed was half asleep and wanting to appease his camel, he said "Yes, yes, you may."

The camel moved in all the way.

It was a small tent, and once inside, the camel said to himself, "There is not room in here for all those trunks and cases." So while his master was asleep, he pushed them all out. He pushed so hard the trunks opened. The wind blew away the beautiful dresses and robes and little slippers. The jewels were soon covered in the drifting sand.

Still the camel was not comfortable. "Both of us can never sleep in this tent," he said to himself. "The master will have to go."

So he pushed and pushed again and soon Mohammed found himself out in the cold. Then at last the camel went to sleep.

When Mohammed awoke in the cold gray dawn, he was cold and stiff and very miserable. When he saw that all the fine clothes had blown away and the jewels were nowhere to be found, he cried, "Allah, have mercy! What will the Sultan say to me?"

Mohammed went to the palace in Taza. He told the Sultan that everything had blown away and he had nothing but empty trunks.

The eight beautiful daughters were very unhappy. The Sultan was very angry.

Mohammed promised he would go back to Fez and make more beautiful dresses and things.

The Sultan forgave him and said to Mohammed, **"Never let a camel get his nose in your tent. When you give the foolish a little, it is never enough. They are never satisfied until they have it all."**

* * * * *

The White Race could learn a very valuable lesson from this little story. We have had our brains scrambled by such perverted Jewish-Christian shibboleths as — sell all thou hast and give it to the scum, love your enemies, etc., that we can't think straight. By being so insanely compassionate to the point of stupidity towards all the hordes of destitute mud races of the world, the scum will soon possess our country and we will soon be out in the cold, and our lands and properties despoiled as well.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions — Part IV

Catholicism — Roman

One of the oldest and most enduring corporate structures in the world is the Roman Catholic church. It is also the oldest and largest franchise holder that exists today. Its worldwide headquarters are in Vatican City, Rome, Italy.

More so than the deceptive merchandise it has peddled for nearly two thousand years, it is the well structured organizational lines of this model institution that has enabled it to grow and persevere through all these many centuries. It has become and remained the model for the thousands of sects, cults and religions that are its offshoots and today flourish under the umbrella of Christianity. The Roman Catholic church was, and remains, the wellspring of all these fragmentary Christian facsimiles, although few of them will admit this well established historical fact. On the contrary, many of these Christian imitations will roundly condemn the Catholic church, have waged war against it, and some have even denounced it as being the Church of Satan.

Just what are the origins of the Roman Catholic church? In answering this question we go back to the Essenes, a minor Jewish sect that existed around Qumran, on the shores of the Dead Sea, in the first century B.C.E. and the first century C.E. The Essenes taught most of the suicidal principles as supposedly enunciated by a fictitious Jesus Christ in the much touted Sermon on the Mount, and preceeded the fictitious Christ by more than a century. Their ideal leader was the Teacher of Righteousness, they practiced celibacy, communal properties, pacifism, self-denial, loving their enemies and most of the other wimpish ideas attributed to Jesus Christ, the holy guru of the Roman Catholic church. It is extremely noteworthy that with such self-destructive ideas as the basis of their religion the Essenes lasted not more than two centuries.

It was during the First Century C.E. that the wily Jew, Saul of Tarsus (the Christians' St. Paul) conceived the brilliant idea of undermining the then powerful and flourishing Roman Empire and turning their noble and proficient warriors into pacifist beatniks. He observed how these suicidal and self-destructive ideas of the Essenes were attractive to the poor, the destitute, the incompetent and the underdog. Since Rome, during the first century, had accumulated a massive slave population that fitted this category, he had a fertile

field to work in. He and his Jewish cohorts went about spreading these suicidal teachings with a vengeance and spread this new doctrine with unbounded zeal the length and breadth of the Roman Empire. The fire that sparked this tremendous zeal was vengeance — hatred and revenge for the Roman conquest and destruction of Jerusalem, the Jews holy city, in 70-72 C.E.

At first the early Christian adherents were mainly derelict Jews and disgruntled misfits from the then amorphous slave population of Rome. However, by the end of the second century the Christians began to adopt the highly efficient organizational lines that the Romans had developed in both their military and governmental structures, and soon Christianity began to take off. It was not until they enlisted the cooperation of that cruel and treacherous Roman Emperor Constantine, in 312 C.E. that they became the Supreme religion of the realm and a deadly world powerhouse that has survived to this day. It has been the major force in the history of the White Race during the last 17 centuries. It has been the source of innumerable wars between nations and factions of the White Race, of which the Thirty Years War (1618-48) was one of the most destructive in European history.

It has also been the major organized vehicle by which the Jews have scrambled the minds of the goyim and gained worldwide ascendancy and power. Since I have told this story in the previous issues of Judaism and Christianity, and especially Marcus Ell Ravage's keen analysis (*Confessions of a Jew)* I need not repeat it here.

Through its unbending and intolerant dogma, because of its efficient organizational structure, and because of its fanatic aggressiveness, by the Middle Ages (also better known as the Dark Ages), the Roman Catholic hierarchy, built along monolithic lines, became the supreme power structure of the world.

The base of the Roman Catholic church was established in the former great capitol of the Roman Empire just as that Empire was beginning to crumble. In fact, the more the Empire disintegrated, the stronger became the church, and the latter was, in large part, the cause of the collapse of that great bastion of civilization, just as Saul of Tarsus and his Jewish cabal had planned. According to the Christian story Christ told the Apostle Peter, "Upon this rock you shall build my church," which is the basis of St. Peter's Basilica in Rome.

Furthermore, the Catholic church claims that Christ appointed Peter as his successor, his Vicar upon the earth, and as such, the first Pope of the Catholic church. All this actually has no historical basis in fact, any more than the story of Mother Goose or Santa Claus. There is no authentic historical evidence that either Christ, or Peter, or Matthew, Mark, Luke and John ever existed. There is

considerable evidence, however, that the wily Jew, Saul of Tarsus (The Christians' St. Paul) indeed did exist and that he conceived and orchestrated this phenomenal conspiracy that eventually led to the collapse of the great Roman Empire.

Be that as it may, by 325 C.E. Christianity became a power to be reckoned with when Emperor Constantine was seduced into its embrace. With the Emperor heading it up and lending to it the prestige, finances and authority of the Empire, Christianity was now well on its way. That same year **at the Council of Nicaea in Asia Minor, Constantine assembled all the Bishops of the church to a meeting where the Christian Bible was patched together.** Collecting all the then extant myths, manuscripts, letters and what else was available, the authoritive Catholic Bible was hammered out over a period of approximately six months. When the squabbling bishops could not agree, or would not bend to his will, Emperor Constantine threatened them with the might of his troops who ringed the building.

From then on Christianity, which was the exclusive property of the Catholic church, spread rapidly. During his reign Constantine founded the city of Constantinople on the Bosporus. As Rome declined and Constantinople prospered, the latter became a powerful rival to the authority of the Church of Rome. This culminated in **the Great Schism** in 1054 C.E. when the eastern segment split from Rome and became **the Greek Orthodox Catholic Church,** with its own Pope and its own religious hierarchy. It has remained so to this day and embraces most of the Catholics of Greece, Russia, Albania, Romania and Eastern Europe in general. It is also known as the Eastern Orthodox church.

Meanwhile, by the 16th Century the Roman Catholic clergy in Western Europe had become so corrupt that a revolt was brewing against the authority of the Church of Rome.

One of the most flagrant abuses that flourished during the Middle Ages was the massive sale of Indulgences. This racket was as big as a national lottery, the present day drug traffic, and the bootlegging era of the 1920's combined, and might I say, just as odious. It was, in essense, blatant blackmail at its worst, extorting money from gullible people because of their fear of hell — a fictitious hell that didn't exist. The Catholic church had a great bonanza going for itself, and it pulled out all the stops. Anyone protesting or exposing that nefarious racket was declared a heretic and suffered the consequences.

The basic idea of indulgences was fairly simple. You could buy your way out of purgatory, or hell, and buy salvation all the way into heaven. But in order to really squeeze the last shekel out of the gullible victims, it was done by stages, with always one more stage to go.

The bishops (or the Pope for the wealthier victims) would in return write an "Indulgence" on a slip of paper, absolving the victim from certain sins, or moving the souls of deceased relatives a little further out of purgatory in towards heaven. In any case, tens of millions of little slips of paper were written and sold for billions of gold and silver coins. The Church had a real gold mine that enabled them to build stupendous cathedrals, abbeys, basilicas, and what have you. It was the main source of revenue for the building of Saint Peter's basilica in Rome. The latter is still the largest and most ornate church in the world today, despite the fact it was built between 300 and 400 years ago.

Finally, because of the scandals over the Indulgences racket and other major abuses and corruptions in the priesthood, a revolt sparked by Martin Luther, erupted in Germany, and there was a widespread cry for reform. When the ruling German princes and representatives of free cities joined in the protest against the (Catholic) Imperial Diet of Speyer (1592) forbidding any expansion of reform, the revolution broke wide open. It soon spread to other countries and **became known as the Reformation and its followers as Protestants.**

From there on out, as we all know, the Protestant religions split into hundreds, then thousands, of different factions as they exist today. But that is another major story, too long to be recounted here.

The hierarchy of the Catholic church used every means at its disposal to stem the tide, and its means were manifold and powerful. It used excommunication, terrorism, torture and outright warfare and military force to try to suppress the rebellion. (Read again, *"Thumbscrew and Rack," Creative Credo No. 51 in the White Man's Bible.)*

As a result of that rupture, innumerable religious wars have been fought by different factions of the White Race. The most bloody, cruel and destructive of all was the Thirty Years War (1618-48), that involved almost every country in Europe. It devastated the German states in particular and left them in shambles. This religious war, in the name of God, Jesus Christ, love, peace and charity, killed two-thirds of the German population and destroyed five-sixths of all its physical properties.

Speaking of torture and terrorism, thumbscrew and rack, in all fairness to the Catholic church, the Protestants, such as Zwingli, Calvin, and others, were just as fanatic as was the Catholic church. They, too, used terror and torture, burning at the stake, thumb screw and rack, to lovingly persuade the "heretics" not to think for themselves but to stick to the proscribed line as ordained by the church hierarchy.

But when it came to wholesale massacres, the Protestants, because of their fragmentation, could not match the Catholic church.

One of the most notorious of these massacres (of those who would not agree with their brand of hocus-pocus) was the St. Bartholemew's Day Massacre in France in 1572.

On August 24, Paris was filled with many Protestant nobles who had come to celebrate the marriage of Henry of Navarre and Margaret of Valois, the sister of Charles IX, King of France. In a bloody massacre that also spread to the provinces and lasted several days at least fifty thousand Huguenots (French Protestants) were slaughtered, with the sanction of the King of France, to the glee of the King of Spain, and in Rome, the tacit approval of the Holy Pope himself. It was hailed as a major victory by the Catholic church, and successfully stamped out the Protestant movement in France.

Despite all the corruption, rackets, scandals, swindles, wars and massacres, the Catholic church not only has survived with its spooks-in-the-sky racket, but has thrived as no other Christian religion in the world. It is the largest and most powerful of all, numbering an astronomical 579,562,300 members in the world. Since there are supposedly a total of 997,503,641 (1981) Christians running loose in the world, the Catholics constitute a whopping 58.1 per cent of the total. Because of the large preponderance of Catholics in the Latin American and other mud countries of the world with their fecund birthrate, Catholicism is also numerically by far the fastest growing Christian denomination.

* * * * *

By means of terror, torture and tyranny, the Catholic church had, by the Dark Ages, perfected the Jewish techniques of total mind enslavement that is now used so effectively by the Communists of today.

* * * * *

I did not really appreciate the infamies that had been committed in the name of Religion until I saw the IRON arguments the Christians used.

—Colonel Robert G. Ingersoll

* * * * *

Read again "Thumbscrew and Rack," Creative Credo No. 51 in the White Man's Bible.

* * * * *

Roman Catholicism vs. Creativity — A Comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

CATHOLICISM is based on the Jewish-Christian Bible which the Catholic church itself compiled from a collection of myths, legends, letters and remnants of other ancient religions that preceded it. It was not until some 300 years after its mystical beginnings that the Vulgate Bible itself was put together. This was done under the iron hand of Roman Emperor Constantine at the Council of Nicaea in 325 C.E.

Among other things, it recycled the story of the crucified Savior that had been used by 16 other ancient religions that preceded Christianity. The Bible consists of the Jewish Old Testament, which comprises of approximately 76 per cent of its content, and the New Testament making up the last 24 per cent. They are ostensibly two completely different breeds of cat and do not belong together. The ideology in the two books are completely at odds and contradict each other, but this, too, is blandly glossed over.

The Catholic hierarchy, as already stated, compiled the Jewish Christian Bible as they saw fit, then claimed God wrote it and gave to it, the Catholic church, sole authority to be his one and only spokesman on earth. Essentially, it is based on the same spooks-in-the-sky hocus-pocus as has been promoted by thousands of other primitive religions and superstitions that are mankind's sorry hangover from the Stone Age.

CREATIVITY is based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, on the Lessons of History, on Logic and on Common Sense. It does not believe in any of the spooks-in-the-sky nonsense, nor does it believe in pie-in-the-sky, nor the idea of fry-in-the-sky in a hereafter.

B. Goals and Objectives.

CATHOLICISM claims to represent Christ's Kingdom on earth for the purpose of saving people's souls from going to hell. Why their Father, Son and Holy Ghost ever created hell and the devil in the first place, it has never adequately explained. Nor has it ever been properly explained why an all powerful God would tolerate the continued existence of a wicked devil in his domain, who supposedly is subverting the overwhelming majority of mankind to end up in hell.

CREATIVITY is realistic and down to earth in its objectives and seeks to build a better world for mankind of the future here on earth, the only place man is known to exist. By promoting a Whiter and Brighter World, it seeks to solve the many real problems that afflict the world we live in and build a society that is prosperous, healthy, happy and stable.

C. Racial Attitude.

CATHOLICISM is multi-racial, strongly promotes intergration and race mixing. It has done so since its inception and especially so since the Catholic Portuguese and Spaniards settled North and South America. Today, it is outright hostile to the White Race and strongly favors the rights and interests of the niggers, Indians and mud races of the world. From its inception, the creed and teachings of the Catholic church have been an inmitigated disaster for the White Race.

CREATIVITY, on the other hand, is dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race alone, with the ultimate goal of populating this Planet Earth exclusively with an intelligent, orderly White Race.

D. Organizational Structure.

Both CATHOLICISM and CREATIVITY are based on the monolithic Leadership Principle. In matters of organization we can learn much from the Roman Catholic church, which has endured for nearly two millenniums, the oldest institution of its kind in the world.

* * * * *

Saving our Precious Planet from becoming a Poisonous Garbage Dump and a Human Pigsty

Part II:

NUCLEAR POLLUTION.

The so-called leaders of today do not represent the White Race. In fact, the "accepted" leaders in politics, religion, industry and finance have consistently and repeatedly sabotaged the White Race while talking out of both sides of their mouths. They have, in the past, deceived us, betrayed us and lied to us. They are doing so today. They will continue to do so until the White Race finally takes precipitous action and takes unequivocal control of its own destiny into its own hands.

The politicians have sold us out to the Jewish cabal. The religious leaders are peddling the spooks in the sky swindle. The medical profession has doped us and duped us into believing that drugs (toxic chemicals) have some magic power of healing when in reality they are toxic to the human body. The Federal Reserve is running the world's largest and most powerful counterfeiting ring, all at the expense of the hard working White American taxpayer. Our politicians will not expose them. On the contrary, they will defend these counterfeiters, run interference for them and willingly enslave the productive people of America to this treacherous gang of paper shufflers. The industrialists, hand in hand with the government, are destroying our environment, and turning the Planet Earth into a poisonous garbage dump. In all this, we must consider the United States government the main culprit, Public Enemy No. 1, not because it is the real power, but because it is the visible and accepted legal entity that makes and enforces "the Laws of the Land."

Last month we examined the proliferation of hazardous chemical wastes, and how the land, the air, the rivers, the lakes and the oceans are becoming dangerously polluted and contaminated to the point where no one can any longer escape the effects of the poisonous environment that envelops us. Our government is not solving the problem. It is, in fact, evading the isue and lying to us. Meanwhile the

problem will not go away, but on the contrary, the poisonous garbage is piling up and becoming more ominous as each day passes.

There is another alarming proliferation that is increasingly poisoning our environment and that is radioactive poliution from an ever growing expansion of nuclear substances, and I do not limit this statement only to military nuclear bombs and missiles. Whereas nuclear military hardware poses a very real threat that could suddenly escalate into a mighty thunderclap that could end all life on earth, there is a more deadly, more certain aspect to the nuclear threat. It is grinding away daily, and that is **the commercial expansion of atomic power and the increasing pile-up of radioactive garbage that has nowhere to go.**

In this respect, again, our political leaders have repeatedly lied to us and deceived us about the real dangers, the real situation.

As recently as 43 years ago, there was no radioactive garbage from nuclear substances anywhere in the whole wide world, or at least it was so insignificant it could safely be ignored. Twenty years ago it was only of a small quantity. Today the radioactive waste from the military, some of it dating back to the first atomic bombs, is stored "temporarily" in 169 underground steel tanks, each with a capacity of 500,000 to 1 million gallons at the Hanford Reservation in the state of Washington; in more than 100,000 fifty-five gallon barrels stacked in long rows, one on top of another, at the National Engineering Laboratory in Idaho Falls, Idaho; and in fifty underground steel tanks, each with a capacity of from 750,000 to 1.3 million gallons, at the Savannah River plant near Aiken, South Carolina. These are in "temporary" storage areas, designed and built to hold this extremely dangerous toxic waste for only a few years, or a few decades at best. These wastes were then to be transferred into "permanent" disposal sites, a problem that to this day has never been designed, or solved, and as the garbage continues to increase, the solution seems further away than ever. These "temporary" radioactive waste sites have, for lack of a place to go, become permanent sites, and, in fact, ticking time bombs.

But this is only part of the story. In the 1940's the government allowed federal contractors to pour 37 million gallons of radioactive liquid waste into shallow wells at Tonawanda, New York. It kept this treacherous secret to itself for 35 years, until the New York state assemby Task Force on Toxic Substances in 1980 uncovered documents describing this nefarious practice. This sleazy practice could hardly be condoned as resulting from ignorance, or the "exigencies" of war. If so, it is carrying on a sort of lasting warfare against its own people, on our own soil, a radioactive blight that will spread and linger for thousands of years. But be that as it may, a decade later when no war was being waged, the government's policy of

deception and secrecy still prevailed (as it does today). In the late 1950's the Atomic Energy Commission (AEC) withheld information about radioactive liquid that had leaked out of its storage tanks at the Hanford, Washington, nuclear installation. In a report in Jan. 1959, an official responsible for managing Hanford's waste, testified before a Joint Committee on Atomic Energy, "No environmental hazard will exist as long as the tanks maintain their integrity....We have never detected a leak from these tanks, so we are in turn persuaded that none has ever leaked." A year later (1960) the AEC asserted in its annual report that "the waste problems have proved completely manageable....In more than a decade of tank storage at Hanford no leaks have been detected."

But they were lying. The tanks had started leaking at least two years earlier back in 1958, and they knew it. What had begun was the inevitable that could be expected — the steady deterioration of the tank farm that the AEC had once said would last at least four or five decades. But the public didn't learn of this disaster until many years later. By 1973, in one year alone, 115,000 gallons of highly toxic nuclear waste drained into the ground from one single tank. Nearly 100 gallons of the deadly toxic liquid poured into the ground every hour for 49 days before it was even discovered.

This was from one tank. By 1980 a government report identified 20 of the 156 tanks as "confirmed leakers," and 38 more were classified as of "questionable integrity." Knowing the governments track record of lying to the people, **the actual problem was probably much worse.**

I cite the above cases as typical of many more, since it is not within the scope of this brief article to cover the sorry record of the government's repeated failure to come to grips with the disposal of deadly nuclear waste, or of squaring with the people.

So far I have cited only the military segment in the creation of toxic nuclear wastes and their criminal neglect in containing and/or disposing thereof. But it might shock you to learn (as it did me) that the military segment creates only 9 per cent of all deadly nuclear wastes in the United States and **the commercial industrial segment creates the other 91 per cent, in other words approximately ten times as much.**

Here are some figures: Defense waste in the United States by 1984 amounted to 1.5 billion curies, while commercial waste from nuclear power plants and other uses, amounted to 14.7 billion curies of radiation. Furthermore, while the projected radioactive waste by the year 2000 remained at 1.5 billion curies for the military, that of commercial wastes is expected to zoom to 42.2 billions of accumulated curies, a frightening prospect. All this is waste "accounted for." Actually, the records are so bad **no one really knows how**

much more there actually is that is unaccounted for, but we can be sure it is considerable.

Now since most of us are not scientific experts versed in nuclear technology (including myself), let me explain what a curie is. It is described as the amount of a radioacative substance that it takes to produce 37 billion atomic disintegrations per second. Only one curie, in some cases even a minute fraction thereof, can cause genetic abnormalities, cancer, or death, depending on the length and the circumstance of the exposure.

So we need have no misapprehension about how deadly even one curie of radioactivity is. It is vicious, and 42.2 billions of accumulated curies proliferated in the United States alone in the soil, air and water are a threat and catastrophe of major magnitude.

As an aside, it might be interesting to note that the "curie" was named after Madame Marie Curie, who along with her husband, discovered radium. It is also noteworthy that both of them died of cancer, she of leukemia, caused by toxic radiation.

There is another treacherous aspect to this proliferation of radioactive waste. There are scores of radioactive substances and they all have their own particular rate of disintegration. Some have a half-life of only a few hours, some for a few days, some for hundreds of years, and some for thousands of years.

For instance, a person who happened to be standing next to one ounce of Cobalt 60 would receive a lethal dose of radiation in one minute. Ten years later it would take 3 minutes to do the same job.

Plutonium, used in the manufacture of nuclear bombs, is one of the most deadly substances known. **One ounce of it can kill 20,000 people through radioactivity alone,** never mind its explosive potential. It has a half-life of 24,000 years. In other words, in 24,000 years the lethal potency of that one ounce would be reduced by only 50 per cent. In the lifetime of our children, or our grandchildren, the reduction of its lethal potential would be practically negligible. And this is what makes the accumulation of nuclear waste so horrible. It stays with us, and will even be with us long after the human race has probably been destroyed. It is even now spreading and proliferating itself not only into our soil, our water and our air, but it is also working its way into our food chain of plants and animals, birds, and especially fish and marine life. I might add that plutonium, in its unnatural concentration, is a man-made, synthetic element. Since the manufacture of the atomic bomb in the 1940's, it now exists in quantities that are a major lethal threat to the present generation and to generations yet unborn, far into the future. But it is only one of several radioactive killers. The commercial electric power generating plants are now producing an ever increasing stockpile of radioactive waste that no one knows what to do with, a stock pile

that will surely poison all of mankind unless this madness is soon stopped and reversed.

How did we ever get into such a treacherous booby-trap from which, it seems, there is no escape?

The answer is the combined greed, stupidity and madness of our lying, deceptive leaders, of which the government and its cabal of double-dealing politicians must take the majority of the blame. Treason and treachery also enter heavily into the case.

First of all, let us start with treason and treachery towards the American people by its Jew dominated government. As everybody now realizes, the atomic bomb and its second generation successor, the hydrogen bomb, are the most deadly weapons ever developed in the history of mankind. During WWII and shortly thereafter, the United States had an absolute monopoly in the science, the technology and the huge plants required to produce these awesome monsters of destruction. This being so, you would think it would take the utmost precautions to zealously guard its atomic secrets from being stolen by all and sundry, especially Communist Russia, who even before the war was over, loomed as potential Enemy No. 1 of consequence.

Did the United States take great pains to guard and protect this most astounding and powerful weapon? Did it perhaps lose its temporary advantage to destroy its No. 1 potential enemy, or use all means available to it of preventing it from ever being capable of acquiring the bomb and turning it against us?

Hell no! Even while the war was still in progress, our treacherous government leaders and high military brass were breaking their necks to ship processed high-grade uranium ore by plane to the Soviet Union through Great Falls, Montana. Not only uranium, but planeloads of blueprints, plans, papers and instruments. (Read again *"Major Jordan's Diaries").* When President Truman met with Stalin at Potsdam shortly after the war in Europe was over, Truman was surprised at how nonchalant Stalin was when he "revealed" to Stalin that we had the atomic bomb. (It had not yet been dropped on Hiroshima.) Little did he know that Roosevelt and his cabal had supplied the Soviets with complete blueprints and knowledge from the beginning while Truman himself, as Vice-President, had been kept completely in the dark until the day that Roosevelt died.

Although this article is not intended to explore the widespread treachery and treason involved in transferring the secrets of the atomic bomb to America's avowed enemies, it is of utmost significance to point out that the prime enemy of the White Race, namely the Jewish network, have kept close control of the development and proliferation of this most devastating of all technical achievements — nuclear fission and nuclear fusion.

It is of utmost significance to point out that both atomic bomb and hydrogen bomb were in large measure a Jewish production. True, they used a multitude of White scientists whose brains they picked in order to make it technically possible. But basically the hell bomb and its further proliferation, is a Jewish idea (as is the idea of hell).

One of the central figures in not only laying the theoretical ground work but also persuading President Roosevelt to launch the whole atomic bomb program was Albert Einstein, a foreign-born Jew with 16 communist front affiliations.

The first commissioner of the Atomic Energy Commission was David E. Lilienthal, a Jew, who belonged to at least two communist fronts. He remained in that position for a considerable length of time. Three of the five commissioners on the board were Jews.

The chief of the Los Alamos installation from 1943 to 1945 was Robert Oppenheimer, a Jew. His brother Frank, a card carrying communist, was a key atomic scientist working at the Los Alamos installation.

It was at this time that most of the Atomic secrets were stolen and passed on to the Soviets.

When it comes to listing the spies and traitors involved, it almost reads like a Jewish Who's Who.

The most notorious were Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, who were tried and executed for treason, the only traitors in modern U.S. history to have suffered this fate. Further involved in this spy network were Harry Gold, Abraham Brothman, David Greenglass, (Ethel Rosenberg's brother), Israel Weinbaum, Miriam Moscowitz, Sidney Weinbaum, Morton Sobell. All these were Jews, and all were convicted of treason.

It is also significant in the further development of the hydrogen bomb, again Jews were in the forefront, such as Robert Oppenheimer, Steve Nelson (real name Joseph W. Weinberg) and Edward Teller.

But to get on with the crux of our dissertation, namely the commercial and industrial proliferation of nuclear wastes in the United States, which more than any other issue hangs as an ominous pall over our heads. It threatens to bring death, cancer, leukemia and birth defects to the mass of the population, and, in fact, exterminate mankind itself.

It all began with what seemed the best of intentions, all for the "benefit of mankind," of course. In December of 1953 President Dwight D. Eisenhower delivered his landmark speech on the subject of "Atoms for Peace" using the United Nations as a forum. We were ready, he said, to unlock the secrets of nuclear technology and give them to all the world, for the benefit of peace, prosperity and mankind. (How generous can you get?) **For two decades**

Americans listened to their leaders speak of two distinctly different atoms — the peaceful atom and the warlike atom. There was little danger that the peaceful atom would or could be converted into a bomb, they said. And so the United States eagerly, benevolently and generously began exporting our "peaceful atoms," fuel, technology and all, so that the rest of the world, too, could enjoy the benefits of nuclear energy.

Again our politicians were lying to us out of both sides of their mouth. They knew better.

On May 18, 1974 India detonated an atomic bomb 330 feet underground in the Thar Desert, near the Pakistanian border. It was built with a reactor from atomic fuel and technology supplied by Canada and the United States. Our good intentions to help the impoverished Indians generate more badly needed electricity and raise their living standards did exactly what any honest observer could have predicted — it made India the sixth member of the once exclusive world nuclear-weapons club.

At home in the United States the building of nuclear power plants went into full swing after Eisenhower's "Atoms for Peace" speech. There was the problem of what to do with all the nuclear waste generated by the spent fuel from nuclear reactors, but government, industry and scientists reassured an edgy public that the technology was already there to process this burgeoning waste into harmless substances that could safely be disposed. In fact, this spent fuel in itself, they said, could further be converted into a profitable and useful commercial asset.

Again they were lying to us. In the last 40 years, since the beginning of atomic bomb development, ways and means have been attempted to render the toxic waste harmless and disposable. None were available 30 years ago when assurances were given that they already existed. None are available today, and the prospects of safely disposing of the ever mounting piles of dangerous atomic garbage now seem further removed than ever. In fact, to even contain and gather the already vast amounts of toxic atomic waste in our soil, water and air is utterly impossible, not to mention the ever increasing atomic garbage that is now being generated and will increasingly be generated in the years to come.

In the meantime, more and more of the deadly radioactive garbage continues to pile up in the leaking, inadequate waste sites that are designated as "temporary," without having solved the basic problem of what to do with the nuclear waste. Industry, encouraged by government, insanely went on at a breakneck pace building more and more power plants.

The cold war psychology that gripped America's leaders in the

1950's initially fueled this obsession. Some argued that we must not let the Soviets develop nuclear power first, therefore we must go ahead. Others, in compensation for the guilt complex about having dropped nuclear bombs on the Japanese, felt the nation now had a moral obligation to devise peaceful applications of the atom to atone for our mass murder. Others were fascinated by the atom's marvelous technological promise of free and unbounded energy for a prosperous and happy future.

But they were living in a fool's paradise. It was as insane as if NASA had nonchalantly launched John H. Glenn, Jr. without first having devised a means of again bringing him down, assuring him and the public that they could do so while he was orbiting the earth.

In the meantime, any number of glowing predictions and extravagant promises were made. George W. Malone, the Republican Senator from Nevada spoke for those with an almost mystic faith in the atom's magic potential: its commercial use could change the course of history more than the invention of the wheel. Members of Congress, federal officials and scientists conjured up a fantasy of commercial shipping fleets, locomotives and automobiles fueled by the atom, all before the year 2000 would roll by.

It is now the year 1985. We do have a host of nuclear power plants generating electricity, but no solution has been found for either reprocessing the radioactive waste from spent reactor fuel rods, or any means of disposing of the ever mounting garbage that is now seriously threatening to turn our planet into a hot nuclear garbage dump. We do not have atomic planes, ships or automobiles, but we do have nuclear submarines.

But each of them, too, will in time become so radioactively hot that they will have to be abandoned. It will be impossible for humans to man them without lethal exposure, and sooner or later each one of them, will be sunk in the bottom of some ocean, there to further pollute for evermore our once pristine waters.

It is a long story of how government in combination with industry tried to build reprocessing plants to inactivate the radioactive wastes generated by the increasing number of power plants now proliferating the countryside.

Three such plants were built. One was constructed at West Valley, New York. It sputtered along for six years before it was finally shut down in 1972, a dismal failure. Another was built at Morris, Illinois, but it never even opened. A third at Barnwell, South Carolina was started with private capital, but finally had to be bailed out with hundreds of millions in government subsidy. It, too, finally collapsed as inoperable and commercially a huge boondoggle.

In the meantime, the hot, radioactive wastes are piling up. Where are they going? They are being stored in "temporary" waste

sites, because no one knows what to do with the deadly stuff. There are now more than 239 commercial and governmental burial sites in more than 150 locations in the United States, all ticking time bombs and a grave menace to all life, including mankind. They are not a solution to anything, only a temporary deferment in the face of past lies, stupidities and reckless irresponsibility, if not out right treachery.

In the meantime, the rate of radioactive garbage generation is accelerating. It is piling up in ever mounting quantities. Whereas in 1960 the garbage was still negligibly small, by 1970 it began to raise its ugly head but consisted of no more than 2 billion curies. By 1980 it had skyrocketed to 10 billion curies, and by 1984 to 16.2 billion. It is projected to reach 43.7 billion by the year 2000, and approximately 80 billion curies by the year 2020. This is in the United States alone. In the meantime, thanks to the generosity and short sightedness of the United States, the rest of the world, too, is building a vast chain of nuclear plants, and one nation after another is becoming a member of the once exclusive nuclear bomb club. Not the least of those that have joined the dangerous club is the bandit state of Israel whose aggressiveness and whose hatred for its neighbors knows no bounds.

In the last few years the general public has become more and more aware that the politicians have lied to them, that their homes, their land, their water and their air is in dire danger of becoming increasingly polluted with deadly nuclear waste, unfit and dangerous as a human environment.

Whereas the government is trying to find new sites for both low level and high level nuclear wastes, no state now wants them, and citizens' groups are now springing up to oppose them wherever the government sets its sites for such a dump. And for good reason. They are a lethal hazard wherever they are, and will remain a nuclear radioactive wasteland for thousands of years to come.

Three Mile Island, once a nuclear power plant is now such a wasteland, and will remain such forevermore. I predict that every power plant in the United States in a few decades will be shut down and become a radioactive wasteland, fenced off from the public, but continuing to radioactively pollute our environment for millenniums. What an insane boondoggle! What a disaster!

What is the solution? What does the future hold? What about the future of our children and our grandchildren? My dear White Racial Comrades — under the present Jewish domination of the world there is no future for anybody, not even the Jews. What with proliferating chemical pollution (as I described last month) combined with radioactive poisoning at the rate it is now commencing, this planet will be unfit to live on or in. That, combined with racial pollu-

tion will certainly make it impossible for any future generations of the White Race to survive, and this, I predict will be a reality by the year 2000. We must act now. Both the chemical and the nuclear pollution is now in large part irreversible, and the longer the mess is allowed to accumulate the more impossible it becomes to ever clean it up.

There is only one thing for the White Race to do and that is save itself, and there is only one way to do it. That is to get the Jewish parasite off our back and wrest control of our world back into the hands of the White Man. Until this major step is taken no problems will be solved, not the pollution problem, not the racial problem, not any other problem.

So let us get busy. Only under the aegis of a powerful racial religion such as Creativity can we ever hope to overcome the plague that is now upon us. We must marshal all our resources, organize, and build our racial movement into the most powerful battering ram the world has ever known. Then, and only then, can we again bring this planet back to sanity and build a clean, orderly world, a world fit for the future generations of our proud and gifted race.

IN CONCLUSION let me summarize clearly what it is we must do in order to save our Precious Planet Earth from becoming a poisonous garbage dump and a human pigsty.

1. The White Race must concentrate on saving itself, not all the debris and scum of humanity.

2. This limited planet cannot support 4 billion, or 6 billion, or 8 billion mud races in the lap of luxury and provide them all with electricity, food, and all the better things in life that the White Race has developed for itself.

3. We must limit the population of the planet to no more than a billion. As to who is to survive, we, the White Race, must invoke Nature's Law as spelled out in Creative Credo No. 2 of the White Man's Bible, and let the mud races wither on the vine.

4. We must steel our resolve and learn to think in terms of: To hell with the niggers, cannibals, Hottentots and the mud races. (Where was all that Christian compassion during the bombing of Dresden and Hamburg when hundreds of thousands of Nature's Finest were incinerated and blown to bits?) We must throw off the present bleeding-heart Christian shibboleths that are destroying the White Race and come out point blank: Let the bastards starve! There is nothing we can do for the mud races, except go down the drain with them.

5. We must immediately stop generating any more nuclear waste, build no more nuclear power plants, shut down the ones we have.

6. It is imperative the White Race take over the world for itself as quickly as possible. With the Jew out of the way, wars would no longer be an issue, and there would no longer be a need for suicidal nuclear armaments.

7. We must then (once we have control of our own destiny) do our best to clean up the nuclear wastes and/or isolate them, as much as possible. The legacy we would inherit at best would be a sorry mess, but hard as the road ahead may be, it has to be done.

8. In order to achieve the above, we the White Race must first get our act together. We must, as I have said a thousand times before, (a) polarize our race under the aegis of a powerful no-nonsense religious creed (b) get the god-damned Jews off our back (c) take charge of our own destiny and the world.

The alternative is oblivion. The Solution is Organized Creativity.

* * * * *

Unless the White Race soon grasps control of its own destiny, it will soon find itself trapped on a planet that is nothing more than a radioactive wasteland, with no place to go.

* * * * *

Issue No. 28, September 1985

SOUTH AFRICA — The Last to Go

The Black Tide and the Mud Flood are upon Us

The Jewish goal is to drive all the Whites out of Africa, and finally from the Planet Earth

When I wrote Nature's Eternal Religion back in 1971 and '72, I predicted that the foolish racial policies of both Rhodesia and the Republic of South Africa would culminate in the self-destruction of both of these two flourishing countries in Africa, two countries that were founded by sturdy White pioneers of over a century ago. *(See bottom half of Page 350, in Nature's Eternal Religion.)*

Today, Rhodesia is no more. It has been replaced by Zimbabwe, as the Jews preferred to rename it. It is now overrun with black animals, and crime, chaos, turmoil and disintegration characterizes a once beautiful and prosperous country ruled by the White Man.

What did Rhodesia do wrong to bring about this major tragedy in this once flourishing country?

The mistakes it made are obvious and glaring, and the list is long.

In order to analyze the tragedy let me recall a speech I listened to back in about 1971. Miss Carol Dunn and another speaker from Liberty Lobby had just come back from a recent visit to Rhodesia. We must remember that even back then both Rhodesia and South Africa were being roundly condemned as being racist by the Jewish press.

Caroll Dunn (now deceased) and her companion (whose name I don't recall) were on a speaking tour telling the "conservative" elements of our country that the establishment press was all wrong. Miss Dunn gave an eloquent and interesting speech, as I recall, about the beauties of the country she had visited, what a clean and lovely city Salisbury was, and how the minority White government was bending over backwards to be nice to blacks. She told (correctly) of how they were doing their utmost to "uplift" the blacks, to educate them, to train them for jobs, and were preparing more and more of them to partake in government. Not only that, but the standard of living the blacks enjoyed was indeed higher than anywhere in Africa, and much higher than in any of the countries the blacks themselves rul-

ed. Conclusion: Rhodesia was unjustly being criticized for being racist. On the contrary, it was a beautiful, prosperous country in which the blacks were enjoying every advantage and opportunity it was possible to give them.

My friend and I heard the speech at the lovely mansion of Countess Guardabassa (now also deceased) in Palm Beach, Florida. During the 35 mile drive back home we discussed Miss Dunn's interesting speech and came to a somewhat different conclusion than she had. If all she had said was true about the situation in Rhodesia, and we had no reason to doubt her, then Rhodesia, in essence, was actually a benevolent haven for "farming" an ever increasing horde of niggers, we reasoned. The eventual result, we concluded, would be that the niggers would soon devour the White population and spell its demise.

As we now all know, that is exactly what happened. In the late '70's Rhodesia was "taken over" by the black savages who outnumbered the quarter of a million Whites by a ratio of 16 to 1.

One of the questions that kept puzzling me before the collapse was this: **Didn't the Rhodesians realize they were digging their own grave? Wasn't the government aware of the fact that their benevolent policy towards the niggers was leading to the genocide of the White Rulers?** Ian Smith, the then hero and darling of White "conservatives" in America was the head of that government. How could he be so blind, I wondered. I became increasingly suspicious of Ian Smith.

A few years later we had the answers. Ian Smith was indeed a mole, a stooge for the establishment, a traitor to the White Race. And so with pressure from the Jewish "democracies" from the outside, treason from the inside and an overwhelming preponderance of niggers within their limited borders, Rhodesia fell to niggers without a fight.

The Jews had used the same strategy before over and over, not only in Africa, but every country in the world which they had targeted for destruction, for decimating the White Race. They had used the same game plan in the Belgian Congo, where the White settlers were treacherously betrayed by their "home" government, then left to be raped and butchered by the savage animals.

In fact, if we look at the map of Africa as it existed after WWII, we find most of its countries were built, organized and governed by the White Nations of Europe. To name a few: Nigeria (British), Gold Coast (British), Gambia (British), Somaliland (British), French Equatorial Africa, French Guinea, French West Africa, French Somaliland, all owned by France. Algeria (French), Morocco (French), Madagascar (French), Rio de Oro (Spanish), Mozambique (Portuguese), Angola (Portuguese).

This list is not quite complete, since Britain also loosely controlled Egypt and (then) North and South Rhodesia, and some other important territories, and Italy had just been stripped of Ethiopia and Iritrea. But the overwhelmingly significant fact of the situation is this: every single country has now been stripped of White Colonization and turned back to chaos and jungle bunnies, with the exception of the Republic of South Africa, and it is now targeted for violent revolution. Let us make one relevant observation about this whole process of the destruction of civilization in Africa and its return to the jungle.

In every case, the reversion was accomplished by treachery, from the inside and from the outside. In not one single case was it a matter of a pitched battle between the pioneering Whites who built and governed the country and the native blacks ousting them by sheer force. On the contrary, repeatedly it was engineered by their "home" government. In the case of the British colonies, betrayal directly out of London. In the case of the Belgian Congo, an extremely treacherous sell-out by Belgium itself with tacit approval by the then king. In the case of Algeria and other French colonies, Charles de Gaulle, that conniving Jewish stooge, did the job. I personally remember seeing him on television exhorting passionately that Algeria was French, was part of France itself and would remain forever French. Within a year or so I saw him back on television again, saying just the opposite — "Algeria for the Algerians!" in a heated screaming voice. There, too, the White French were treacherously betrayed by their home government, and left to be butchered by the inflamed natives, incited by no other than de Gaulle himself. One ironic sequel to all this is that within a decade of Algerian "independence," the native mud people of Algeria were given unlimited quotas into France by the hundreds of thousands.

And so the White Man was treacherously driven out of Africa. One after another of the White European colonies fell like rows of dominoes, all to the shouts of hallelujah from the Jewish world press. Only South Africa now remains, but not for long. South Africa is doomed.

Every day we hear on the Jooznooz about the evils of "Apartheid" as practiced in South Africa. There is not a day that goes by that there is not only one but there are two, three or four articles in the morning papers, hostile to and roundly denouncing South Africa.

Recently, I saw **Robert McNamara,** who was once President Kennedy's Secretary of Defense and later president of the World Bank, have his go at it on "Crossfire," a TV interview program. This slimy (and consistent) traitor to the White Race came out flatly and **stated that when and if bloody racial warfare broke ont in South Africa, the United States would not lift a finger to help**

the Whites and he was glad. No matter what happened, the niggers should have their dignity (what dignity?) and control of the country, because they were the majority and he despised the White ruling group in control.

When asked where would we get some of the strategic materials that we now get from South Africa, he replied indifferently that a recent study showed (he claimed) that we could get along without them, and we could get them from communist Russia instead. His philosophy — Communism, Si, Niggers, Si, White South Africa, No. This plainly shows the yellow stripe of Judaism down his back to which he pays total allegiance.

We further hear threats of divesture in South African businesses, we hear a denunciation and call for sanctions from the United Nations. We learn that France has recalled its Ambassador, and is officially applying economic sanctions on trade with South Africa. The U.S. House of Representatives has overwhelmingly passed a resolution demanding we apply economic sanctions, and the Senate at present has postponed the measure for a month. Our students on University Campuses are highly programmed and screaming for American corporations to institute divesture, that is, pull out their financial investments in that beleaguered country because South Africa is practicing Apartheid. Terrible, terrible, terrible.

Why? What is it about Apartheid that we couldn't criticize at least 50 other countries about regarding their own abuses, outrages, tyranny, mayhem and dozens of other crimes against their own citizens that are much more serious than anything going on in South Africa?

The answer can be summed up in one sentence. It still has a White controlled government in the continent of Africa. Or so it would seem. But let us take a closer look.

Considering the storm of protest that has been provoked throughout the world, the uninformed yokel would be led to believe that Apartheid is one of the most repulsive and heinous crimes in history. As usual, however, the Jewish news media, the United States government and the power establishments of the world are lying to us, and perpetrating a dastardy hoax against the White Race in order to drive the White Man out of Africa altogether and return the rich continent back to savagery and disintegration.

As I have pointed out in *Creative Credo No. 21 of the White Man's Bible "Colonization — A Basic Urge In Every Creature of Nature's Realm,"* the White Man, especially beginning with the 16th century, has been the world's greatest colonizer. This is a basic, healthy instinct, shared by every other creature of Nature in their drive to survive, expand and increase its own kind. Every healthy creature has not only the drive to do so, but also a natural right to do so, and none is more deserving to expand its own kind than does

Nature's Finest — the White Race.

In this healthy drive for expansion none were a finer example of colonization than the early Dutch pioneers who established colonies in the region of the Cape of Good Hope in the middle of the 17th century. Although at first intended merely as stopover stations and storehouses for the Dutch fleets on their way to the East Indies, the region was soon colonized by sturdy Dutch farmers known as Boers, (Cf. the German word "Bauern," also meaning farmers).

After the Napoleonic Wars, Great Britain, ever on the move to expand its burgeoning Empire, acquired control of this strategic area in 1814. This it did by conquest, swap of colonies, and an outright payment of six million pounds to the Dutch government. Shortly thousands of Britishers, including a passel of missionaries, flocked into this newly acquired territory.

British was soon proclaimed as the official language, and later slavery was abolished. These and several other measures rankled with the sturdy Dutch Boers and many of them moved northward in the Great Trek (1835-37). They established new colonies, the Orange Free State, the Republic of Natal, and the Transvaal.

Again the might of the British Empire pursued them, especially when gold was discovered in the Transvaal in 1886. All this culminated in a bloody war known as the Boer War (1899-1902) in which Britain defeated the Boers and took over completely.

Without covering the intervening history of two world wars in which South Africa participated on the side of Britain, suffice it to say that internecine warfare and an uneasy truce ensued between the British and the Boers for the next 60 years.

Finally, in 1961 under the Premiership of Hendrik Verwoerd, South Africa declared itself a republic and cut its ties with Britain. Verwoerd then moved forward in 1962 with the policy of establishing self-governing Native Territories within the Republic. These were called Bantustans. The aim was separation of the White populations from the masses of blacks, Asiatics and mixed-breeds, the only policy a country now overwhelmed with mud races could adopt without being swamped with chaos and disintegration.

Immediately, the United States, the United Nations and "world opinion" formulated by the dominant Jooz-nooz, all combined and screamed its outrage at this small nation that was desperately trying to survive in a sea of mud.

In the next twenty years, it not only survived, but became one of the most prosperous smaller nations of the world. While all around them to the north the other former African colonies were winning "independence" (meaning back to savagery, cannibalism, poverty, hunger and chaos) South Africa became a bright light, a glaring example to the world in contrasting the difference between a White run

government and the nigger "republics" that were floundering in primitive savagery. This, of course, the "democracies" could not and would not tolerate.

The fact that communist Russia, Poland, Bulgaria, Hungary, Cuba, China, and dozens of other communist satellites are a thousand times more repressive to their own people, is completely ignored by world Jewry. The fact that every African "country" that is governed by niggers is not only more brutal and repressive and dictatorial than South Africa, but also floundering in chaos and poverty, that too, the Jewish world press chooses to ignore.

Every day the Jewish press screams South Africa! South Africa! Suppression of Human Rights! One man, one vote! with the United States leading the way. The fact that instituting the One-man one-vote formula for South Africa would plunge it into a blood bath and completely wreck a prosperous country, that too is completely ignored, and, it seems the White Race couldn't care less. Whatever the cost, turn South Africa back to the niggers and butcher the Whites that built the country. That, my dear White Racial Comrades is the dictate of the Jewish power establishment and I predict, it will come to pass, and soon. South Africa is doomed. The forces of destruction are now irrevocably committed and irreversible.

After Prime Minister Verwoerd was assassinated on September 6, 1966, the stage was set for the dismantling of this sturdy Dutch Republic. South Africa is not now run by the Dutch (if it ever was) but by the Oppenheimers, the Jewish money trust that owns the DeBeers gold and diamond mining interests. These in turn are tied in with the Rothschilds and other Jewish bankers that own "our" Federal Reserve, and own the world. *(See Creative Credo No. 40 in the White Man's Bible entitled "The Brutal Truth about Inflation and Financial Enslavement. The Federal Reserve Board — the Most Gigantic Counterfeiting Ring in the World," or send for and distribute our special 16 page booklet of the same title).*

With the finances of South Africa in Jewish hands, the present premier Pieter W. Botha, is nothing more than a stooge in the hands of the Oppenheimers, and the farce that he and "his" government are protecting the White interests may fool the world, and even the White population in South Africa itself. But it is a sham. Like Ian Smith in Rhodesia before him, he is a traitor setting the stage from the inside for betrayal and collapse.

And so with escalating pressure from the outside, with "world opinion" screaming, with betrayal from the inside, South Africa is doomed. Watch this grisly episode unfold and the White Man there slaughtered, as in the Congo and elsewhere. I predict it will happen, and soon.

By now, it should be imminently clear to the most simple mind-

ed yokel that the White Race has been following a false and suicidal program in its struggle for survival on the face of this Planet Earth. Although endowed with all the strategic tools for mastery of the planet, its strategy or lack of it has been a dismal failure. We are now programmed for extinction, not only in Africa, but step by step, in every continent. We are reaching the end of the line.

Where have we gone wrong? Why with such an illustrious history in its past is the White Race in this 20th century coming to such a dismal end?

The answer is in its total philosophy and racial outlook. The White Race has been patently stupid and self-destructive to itself, as exemplified by Robert McNamara, cited previously. This race traitor after engineering a 400 million dollar Edsel boondoggle at the Ford Motor Co. was then promoted to be "our" Secretary of Defense, and then on to president of our World Bank so that this lousy traitor could more efficiently and effectively boondoggle away more American taxpayers' earnings to the scum of the world.

Flatly, the White Race has had, and still has, a completely bankrupt philosophy regarding its own survival and its own position on this PLANET EARTH. **It is the business of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to give the White Race a new philosophy, a new program, a new orientation to save itself and flatly say: to hell with the scum! We will subsidize it no longer. We follow the wisdom of Natnre.** We will take care of our own, and fight unto death any race, group, force, establishment, philosophy or religion that opposes us in our struggle for survival.

This we say loud and clear in our racial religion, CREATIVITY. We point out again and again an obvious lesson we should have learned from past history in our dealings with niggers and other mud races. We pointed out the folly of trying to drag into our midst and exploit the cheap labor of the inferior nigger in *Creative Credo No. 30 of the White Man's Bible entitled "The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo — A Forerunner of White America."* This should bring home to any thinking White Man the dire consequences of breeding and proliferating a preponderance of black savages in the White Man's domain. The end result is racial suicide. First of all, there is the interbreeding between the savages and the Whites, with a resultant mass of mulattoes. These mixed breeds (also called coloreds) are the cutting edge of the black tide for partaking and entering into the White Man's society, finances and government. Like the camel with his nose in the tent, the next step is more "rights," extended to an ever expanding segment of the nigger hordes, until finally the White Man who built the country, the economy and the society, is pushed into a corner and dispossessed of the government he built in the first place. From there on out the anarchy and disintegration that follows is

rapid. Revolution, anarchy, and finally the slaughter of the White population is the inevitable end result.

Before we return to South Africa, let me cite one more example, and that is **the former British presence in India.**

Recently, I made a point of viewing the film "Gandhi" portraying the life and career of Mohandas K. Gandhi. Although Gandhi was a deceitful and opportunistic agitator of the first order, the movie (and the Jewish rendition of history in general) now portray him as a saint, and call him Mahatma Gandhi. Despite the fact that the movie was a Jewish rendition of his career and had many historical inaccuracies in it, nevertheless, it had a clear and poignant lesson for any thinking White Man, and that is this:

The British, great colonizers and empire builders that they were, made a fatal mistake in India, as they did again and again in all the other backward colonies that they developed and tried to exploit. That mistake was to bring civilization, technology and major capital improvements (railroads, building harbors, cities, etc.) to a country in which the mud peoples predominated in numbers, but they, the British, expected to rule and exploit.

The end result is the same as it was with the French experience in San Domingo (now Haiti). In the end 100,000 British administrators could not hold and control a mass of 350 million Hindus, once they had been "uplifted" and aroused by local agitators. Whereas the British gave up India "peacefully" shortly after W.W. II, the end result would have been more bloody, but inevitably the same anyway, had they not. They would have been driven out after a bloody massacre.

What the British and any other White colonizer should have done instead in the 16th, 17th, 18th and 19th centuries when the world was still their oyster and up for grabs, was **to colonize a portion of a territory, the best and choicest piece preferably first, then colonize it with their own exclusively.** Drive out any stray natives, (similar to what we did with the Indians in North America) and secure the land. Build farms, roads, railroads, cities, etc., exclusively with White labor and White settlers. We don't need slaves, niggers, Chinese, or any other inferior muds in our midst to contaminate our society or our landscape.

Once an area is settled and secured, expand it into new territory, just like any other creature of Nature does. Digest the expanded territory and move on until all the territory is settled, secured and inhabited by the White Race, and the White Race exclusively. Had the British done this in India, for instance, the White Race would now have a rich and productive piece of territory in which to expand, flourish and prosper without any of the mud races cluttering up their domain.

But let us get back to South Africa and the lesson we can (and should) learn there.

The closest example of what we, THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are advocating was partially practiced by the Dutch Boers when in the Great Trek of 1835-37 they moved on north and tried to build a White homeland for themselves in the Orange Free State, the Transvaal and the Natal. The area was at that time only sparsely inhabited by native blacks, and the number was so small that they presented no problem to the White Man's settlement and expansion. Instead it was another group of Whites, the British, that intruded, and laid the groundwork for the pollution and final disintegration that is facing South Africa today.

It was the White Man's building of a prosperous society, especially in the 20th century, that lured the hordes of black savages and other mud peoples, including Hindus and other Asiatics, to seek jobs in the now organized and prosperous White Man's domain.

As in Rhodesia, and as in San Domingo, as the cheap black labor swelled and proliferated into overwhelming majorities, the White Man suddenly found himself hard pressed to maintain his control and his personal safety. The attempted solution in South Africa was to institute Apartheid, as we have already described, to separate the blacks, the mulattoes, the Asiatics and other segments of a racial hodgepodge into separate, clearly defined communities.

It is at best a stopgap measure, but the damage was irreversibly done by letting this collection of human garbage enter within their borders in the first place. There is no containing them, there is no appeasing them. They hate the superior White Man with a vengeance. Living in the same territory, they all, and I repeat, ALL, including the niggers in America look forward to the day when, like in San Domingo, they can massacre the White man and take over all that he has built and owns.

This, my dear White Racial Comrades, is the clear and unequivocal lesson history teaches us, and we should have learned it long, long ago. The White Man should have learned that lesson in Egypt four thousand years ago. The Greeks should have learned it 2500 years ago. The Romans should have learned it 2000 years ago. The French, the British, the Dutch, the Spaniards and other White colonizers should have learned that lesson more recently from the experiences in San Domingo, in India, in Africa and in South America. The only sub-continent that we can point to that (for a time) practiced the White racial idea is Australia, but with Jews now in control of its government, finances and Jooz-media, that country is rapidly abandoning its original foundations and throwing its borders open to the mud peoples. Hordes of billions of Asiatics just to the north are awaiting their opportunity to flood that once prospering

White domain with their hungry hordes. They will not have long to wait.

From the foregoing let us sum up the position of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR regarding colonization and our deliberate, studied position towards the mud races of the world.

1. We must dump overboard the "Christian" creed slopped on us by the Jews and follow Nature's wisdom regarding colonization and expansion of our races as spelled out in *Creative Credo No. 21 of the White Man's Bible entitled, "Colonization — A Basic Urge in Every Creature of Nature's Realm."*

2. We must immediately stop subsidizing, feeding, uplifting, or supporting any of the mud races of the world, whether inside or outside of our borders.

3. At this late stage in history, it is urgent and we must reverse the suicidal policies of the past within our own present and shrinking borders. We must first of all clean up the racial mess in our own homelands and expel the muds now proliferating and contaminating our own homelands. When we look at the present quagmire in Britain, France, South Africa, Germany, in fact, nearly every White country in the world, especially the United States, this is a gigantic first step that must be taken, and it must be done NOW.

4. Once we have accomplished these three basic major steps, we must then aggressively pursue Nature's fundamental urge, and that is to expand our own kind into ever larger territories on this limited Planet Earth, until we inhabit it all. Let me point out again the fundamental tenet of Creativity in this respect — we do not aspire to rule, dominate or exploit any of the inferior mud races ever again. We just want to do what Nature tells every creature to do — expand and protect our own.

5. In order to accomplish the above and save the White Race from dismal extinction, we first of all have to straighten out the White Man's confused and scrambled thinking. We have to institute a new order, a new way of life, a sane and healthy attitude towards our natural world. In CREATIVITY we have it all, the whole ball of wax.

* * * * *

It is the goal of Creativity to instill in every White Man, woman and child a deep and lasting consciousness of their great racial heritage.

* * * * *

Do Something Meaningful for the White Race

Become an Ordained Minister of The Church of the Creator

Organize Your Own Church Group

In Issue No. 10 of RACIAL LOYALTY, we suggested that every CREATOR become a Reverend, that is, an ordained Minister of our Church. We listed a number of advantages in doing so, both from the individual's point of view in being effective, and also from the Church's point of view.

Briefly recapitulated these advantages are:

1. It bestows a prestigious title on the individual that has been respected by the government, by the courts, and the world at large for many centuries.

2. It carries with it certain legal and moral advantages, which our enemies have been quick to take advantage of for years in legal, moral, and fund raising issues.

3. It is definitely a tool and a weapon that we, too, can and should utilize.

4. It provides the mantle with which you can establish your own church group and be much more effective in building a permanent and growing base in your area.

So why not do it?

For further information see Issue No. 10 of RACIAL LOYALTY.

If you have already donated as much as $40.00 in the past, you are already qualified to apply without any further donation. (However, we can always use all the help we can get).

But anyway, do something meaningful and do it now. Apply today!

* * * * *

Remember, there is no substitute for victory and there is no substitute for the White Race!

* * * * *

DO SOMETHING! INDEED, What can YOU do about it?

Now that you understand the Jewish Program of piracy, looting and enslavement by means of the Federal Reserve con-game and money manipulation, let us now take deliberate action. The CHURCH OF THE CREATOR has the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. Read and familiarize yourself with our creed and program, then join with us to build a Whiter and Brighter World.

Here are the Three Basic Books of Creativity.

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION

By Ben Klassen, P.M. Published in 1973. 508 pages, 49 chapters. Lays down the basic creed and program for the Survival, Expansion, and Advancement of the White Race. $8.00 Postpaid.

THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE

By Ben Klassen, P.M. Published in 1981. 451 pages, 73 chapters. Expands and extends the creed and program and includes the Salubrious Living idea: A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment. $8.00 Postpaid.

SALUBRIOUS LIVING

Written by Arnold DeVries and Ben Klassen. 244 pages, 22 chapters. Spells out our program in detail for living a Natural Life Style and achieving and maintaining the Ultimate in Superb Health and Well-being. $5.00 Postpaid.

THREE BOOK PACKAGE: $13.00 postage paid. Order from:

CHURCH OF THE CREATOR
P.O. BOX 400
OTTO, N.C. 28763

PROPAGANDIZE!
PROSYLETIZE!
ORGANIZE!

EXPANDING CREATIVITY

256 pages, published in 1985. $5.00 each.
Carton of 10 — $25.00.

BUILDING A WHITER AND BRIGHTER WORLD

270 pages, published in 1986. $5.00 each.
Carton of 10 — $25.00.

Combination Package of both books, one copy each — $8.00

Combination Package of five books — 3 of the Basic Books, plus 2 of the above supplemental books — $18.00

(Individual cost of 5 books would be $31 — a saving of $13)

Also ask for a free copy of our monthly periodical RACIAL LOYALTY. Order from:

CHURCH OF THE CREATOR
P.O. Box 400
Otto, North Carolina 28763

* * * * *

Our Religion, CREATIVITY, is dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.

* * * * *

This double page flyer is available in quantities enlarged to 8½ x 11.

BROTHERLY LOVE UNLEASHED!

Don't get mad — GET EVEN. Organize and become a militant White Activist. For details write: C. O. T. C., P.O. Box 400, Otto, N. C. 28763.

Distribute this flyer. *5 for $1; 100 for $10; 500 for $40.*

Reverse Side of 8½ x 11 Flyer

CREATIVITY — Creed and Program

Fundamental Points:

1. CREATIVITY is a racial religion whose prime goal is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

2. Our organization is known as the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Our movement and religious philosophy are called CREATIVITY, and members of our church are called CREATORS.

3. Every issue, whether religious, philosophical, political or racial, is viewed through the eyes of the White Man and exclusively from the point of view of the White Race as a whole.

4. The cardinal test of any theory, plan or program is this: Will it accrue to the benefit of the White Race?

5. We believe that the White Race is Nature's finest creation of all time and that our most precious treasure is our White gene pool. Guarding the purity of our worldwide gene pool, enhancing it, and the upgrading of our future generations is our highest responsibility and our most sacred duty.

6. The four basic foundations of our religous creed are: A SOUND MIND in a SOUND BODY in a SOUND SOCIETY in a SOUND ENVIRONMENT.

7. Our GOLDEN RULE is: What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.

8. A thorough and comprehensive study of history has convinced us that the Jews, with their odious Talmudic and Judaic religion, are the most sinister and dangerous parasites in all history, and that they now control and manipulate the finances, the propaganda, the media and the governments of the world. It is our sacred duty and unswerving goal to get these parasites off the back of the White Race and enable the White Race to again take control of its destiny and restore it into its own capable hands.
DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

9. We mean to cleanse our own territories of all the Jews, niggers and mud races and send them back to their original habitat. Starting first with the United States, we then want to help each White country to free their territories of the contamination of mud races also, and prevent not only race-mixing, but geographic mixing of races within any of the lands now occupied by the White Race.

10. A tremendous weapon in the worldwide Jewish drive of race-mixing and proliferation of the mud races has been Jewish Christianity, concocted for the very purpose of mongrelizing and destroying the White Race. It is our avowed objective to expose this Jewish swindle and replace it with a sound, healthy racial religion of our own.

11. Our first and foremost problem in saving the White Race from mongrelization and genocide is to straighten out the confused and scrambled thinking of the White Race itself. Once we have accomplished that much, getting the Jews, niggers and mud races off our backs will be relatively easy. When this has been accomplished, we then propose to expand the White Man's territory slowly and gradually. Similar to the historic "Winning of the West" in early America, until the White Man inhabits all the good lands of this Planet Earth.

12. Simultaneously with the above, we mean to promote and practice Eugenics for the upgrading and advancement of the human species itself, as is spelled out in our THREE BASIC BOOKS, *Nature's Eternal Religion*, *The White Man's Bible* and *Salubrious Living*.

13. We also are deeply concerned about the now rapidly deteriorating environment of our Planet Earth, which has not only become racially polluted, but is becoming highly contaminated with overwhelming masses of chemical wastes, nuclear wastes, and other dangerous and toxic poisons. As soon as the White Race again has control of its own destiny we mean to reverse this process, clean up the Planet and again make it a clean, pleasant and viable place for the White Race to live.

14. We also mean to address the problem of farmlands and soil fertility, a problem that is now out of control. As set forth in the *White Man's Bible (Creative Credo Nos. 13, 14, and 15)* we plan to put in operation a program to restore the fertility of the soil and conserve its stability on a worldwide basis.

15. We are also concerned about the physical and mental health of our people. In order to enhance and upgrade the physical well-being of both young and old, we mean to promote a natural life style as set forth first in *The White Man's Bible* and further amplified in *Salubrious Living*. The salient components for such a program are summarized in both books under the "14 BASIC POINTS" of Salubrious Living.

16. Our basic philosophy is spelled out under the heading of "THE SIXTEEN COMMANDMENTS" in both *Nature's Eternal Religion*, and *The White Man's Bible*, and is part and parcel of our creed.

17. Our "Declaration of Independence from Jewish Tyranny" is set forth in Creative Credo No. 67 of *The White Man's Bible*.

18. Our program to overcome the tyranny and violence directed against the White Race is spelled out on Page 401 of *The White Man's Bible*, and we mean to follow and implement these steps, including Articles 7 and 8 in the order listed, if and when the time should come when we are compelled to do so.

19. In Creative Credo No. 65, we have an additional creed of our Church enabling the White Race to protect itself from a hostile government, under the heading of "Articles for the Defense of the White Race." This, too, is part and parcel of our creed and program.

20. In a rapidly degenerating world that is now overcrowded and overrun with an explosion of inferior mud races; a world that is drug-ridden and already overly polluted with toxic chemicals and nuclear wastes; a world now steeped in anarchy, chaos and terrorism, it is nevertheless our ultimate and continuing goal to build in its place a Whiter and Brighter World for our future generations.

For details write:

C. O. T. C., P.O. Box 400, Otto, N. C. 28763.

Distribute this flyer.*5 for $1; 100 for $10; 500 for $40.*

Author of:

The White Man's Bible
Expanding Creativity
Building a Whiter and Brighter World
RAHOWA!
This Planet is All Ours
The Klassen Letters
The Little White Book
Against the Evil Tide
-An Autobiography

Co-author of:

Salubrious Living

Ben Klassen, P.M.
Founder of Creativity

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: In his lifetime, Ben Klassen was a resident of four countries and a citizen of three. Born of German-speaking parents in Russia, 1918, he and his family were early victims of Jewish Communism, from which they fled in 1924. He was brought up and educated in Canada, where he earned a degree in Electrical Engineering and also a Bachelor of Arts. He was a farmer, a school teacher, a hard rock nickel miner, an electrical engineer, an inventor, a realtor, and a Florida State Legislator.

His intense interest in the Laws of Nature, Race and Religion polarized into a new religion for the White Race, a task his wide and diverse background seemingly prepared him for over a lifetime.

Creativity is a Religious Creed....

* Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.
* Based on the Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense.
* Our Four Dimensional Program: A sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.
* Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.

*RAHOWA!

This Planet Is All Ours

*RAHOWA! –RAcial HOly WAr (Rhymes with Aloha!)

Embodied in CREATIVITY is a Dynamic Creed and a Militant Program for the Survival, Salvation and Redemption of the White Race.

by BEN KLASSEN, P.M.
Founder of Creativity

Legal Notice

Due to a 2003 decision in the US 7th Circuit Court Of Appeals, the name "Church of the Creator" is now the trademarked property of a Christian entity known as TE-TA-MA Truth Foundation-Family of URI®. Use of the name "Church of the Creator" within this book is historical, and is presented for educational purposes only. Neither the editor nor the printer make any attempt to assume or supersede the trademark. Trademark remains with the trademark holder.

All queries – legal or otherwise – should be directed to your local Church of Creativity office, or visit us on the world wide web at:

https://creativityalliance.com

RAHOWA!

This Planet is All Ours

Consisting of the remainder of
Issue No. 28, plus Issue Nos. 29
through 39 of Racial Loyalty

by
BEN KLASSEN, P.M.
Founder, Church of the Creator

This version 50AC (2023CE)
By the Church of Creativity
Find us on the Web at
https://creativityalliance.com
https://W23.link
Email: PM@creativityalliance.com

Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of my particular species — NATURE'S FINEST.

The Highest Law of Nature instinctively impels each living creature on the face of the earth to relentlessly strive for the perpetuation of its own particular species. This Nature urges in the face of all hostile competition, and punishes with extinction those who are too laggard in the race. Nature tolerates no excuses but condones every means utilized in this fight. The END justifies the means, any means. Eternal Struggle is the price of Survival.

© 1987 by BEN KLASSEN

Table of Contents

RAHOWA! Its Full Ramifications. The Ultimate and Only Solution. 9

Preface. 13

Issue No. 36

A. Rahowa! Recognize your Enemies! The Jews and the mud races have ganged up in a fierce and deadly racial war designed to exterminate the White Race. Only the victim seems unaware it is targeted. 15

Issue No. 28

A. Comparative Religions — Part V. Catholicism — Greek Orthodox. A/K/A The Eastern Orthodox Church. 32

B. Objectives of our Comparison Series. 36

C. Greek Orthodoxy vs. Creativity — A Comparison. 37

D. The Search for the Great Promoter Continues — Only more intensely! 39

E. Your Editor going on R&R. 40

Issue No. 29

A. Polarization and Confrontation. The Sooner the Better. The Jew contrives to delay it until the White Race is too weak and degenerate to fight back before closing in on the kill. 41

B. Naples, Fla., Jews go Paranoid over our new book — Expanding Creativity. 48

C. Comparative Religions — Part VI. Protestantism. . . 51

D. Protestantism vs. Creativity — A Comparison. 56

E. What is a Spirit? All Hole and No Doughnut. An in-depth exploration into the world of gobbledygook and double-talk.58

Issue No. 30

A. A Planet Devoid of Mud Races. A Cherished Goal. Today it may seem like a dream, but the White Race has the Wherewithal to convert it into Reality. 65

B. In the Lighter Vein. About Christmas. 73

C. Promoting a Jewish Hoax. Before we go silly again glorifying a Jewish Hoax that never was, let us examine this annual hoax.74

D. Comparative Religions – Part VII. Hinduism. . . .80

E. Hinduism vs. Creativity – A Comparison. 84

Issue No. 31

A. A Ticking Time Bomb. More Deadly than the H-Bomb. Exploring the devastating destructiveness of an uncontrolled deluge of mud peoples upon the human population. 87

B. Comparative Religions – Part VIII. The Nazi-Germanic Religion. Alfred Rosenberg's Mythos of the Twentieth Century. 102

C. Rosenberg's Germanic Religion vs. Creativity – A Comparison. 110

Issue No. 32

A. Hubris, Hubris. The Major Roadblock. We have the means to smash the Jewish network now in 1986. All we need to do is sort out the important from the trivial, separate fact from nonsense. 113

Rahowa! The Fighting Slogan of the White Race. 123

C. Comparative Religions – Part IX. British Israel – Identity. 124

D. Identity vs. Creativity — A Comparison. 131

E. British Israelism: White Men in the Wilderness. 132

F. A characteristic encomium oozing with Christian love and charity from a typical Identity Christian. 137

Issue No. 33

A. Planet Earth — Our One and Only Home. The Space Boondoggle — There is nothing out there for us. 138

B. Comparative Religions — Part X. Mormonism. A/K/A Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. 147

C. Mormonism vs. Creativity — A Comparison. 155

Issue No. 34

A. Crossing the Line. Remember the Alamo! 157

B. Rahowa Day. 165

C. Comparative Religions — Part XI. Atheism. 166

D. Atheism vs. Creativity — A Comparison. 170

Issue No. 35

A. Operation Rip-off. The Ultimate Patsy. The White American Taxpayer is the Prime Target for all the scum, freeloaders, pirates and thieves of this hungry and over-crowded world. 172

B. Comparative Religions — Part XII. Odinism. 186

C. Odinism vs. Creativity — A Comparison. 192

D. A Letter to Mrs. Else Christensen. Inviting the Odinists to join us. 194

E. Conclusion of our Series. 198

Issue No. 36

A. Clean Drinking Water – A Scarce Commodity. Part III on Pollution. 199

Issue No. 37

A. The Holy Trinity. Don't Worship It. Instead, become one. 205

B. The Wildest Stories Ever Told. Part I. The Story of Adam and Eve. 220

C. Purpose of This Series. 224

Issue No. 38

A. I Talked with God. 226

B. The Wildest Stories Ever Told. Part II. The Story of Noah and the Great Flood. 235

Issue No. 39

A. The Wildest Stories Ever Told. Part III. The Story of Abie, Ikie and Jakie. 242

B. Cleaning Out the Augean Stables. Mind Pollution. Part IV of Series on Pollution. 249

Creativity – Creed and Program. 260

RAHOWA! Its Full Ramifications

After a long upward climb over the last 100 thousand years, the White Race has now reached the most perilous crisis in its tumultuous history. After all the brilliant achievements its gallant sons have demonstrated, especially over the last five thousand years, now suddenly, the White Race is facing death, total extinction, in the next generation or two. Can I state the situation more plainly?

This, despite the fact that it still numbers somewhere around 500 million members, more or less, not all whose genes are unpolluted.

How did our race get into such a mess, into such a dire predicament? After all, the White Race at the beginning of this century was unchallenged in its supremacy. Practically all the major inventions were created by the White Man, practically all the engines of war were in the hands of the White Man, or at least under his control. The only meaningful weapons the mud races then had were those the White Man had voluntarily given him, or traded to him. This included any meaningful weapons that the Indians, or the Hindus, or even the Japs had in their hands. Furthermore the White Man was supreme, unchallenged, in all technology, whether it was a matter of battleships, or combustion engines, or telephones, or building canals, or in building bridges. No matter what field of endeavor we want to examine, the White Man had it all.

This condition prevailed pretty much unchallenged until the beginning of World War I. When the Jews engineered this treacherous, fratricidal war of Whites killing Whites, the most insane, ghastly holacaust of bloodletting in the history of mankind (up to that time), it was then that the walls of the White Man's citadel began to crack. But even then the White Man was still supreme, or so he thought.

When World War I was over, some demographers began to talk about the Yellow Peril, meaning the Chinese, and even more so, the Japanese. So did some military experts, such as Billy Mitchell, as they looked into the future. In Europe some astute political leaders such as Adolf Hitler in Germany began to view with alarm what the Jewish conspiracy had been able to orchestrate with their financial and propaganda networks in manipulating all the major nations of the world. Hitler specifically blamed the Jews for provoking World War I and the defeat of Germany. Through sheer force of personality, persuasion and an unprecedented outpouring of energy, he and his supporters got the message across to the German people that

there was a racial war on, a war waged by the worldwide Jewish network against the Aryan peoples of the world.

For the first time in history, a portion of the White Race organized a determined, meaningful challenge against the power of the financial networks of the Jewish conspiracy. As we all know, by means of a flood of overwhelming propaganda, by means of political manipulation, by deceit and by treachery, the Jews managed to inveigle Britain, France, Russia, and finally the United States into a war of terrible destruction against Germany.

As we also know, and as we have been told over and over again a million times, Germany was smashed for her unspeakable sin of challenging the Jew.

When World War II was over, not only was Germany in ruins, but the White nations of the world were in total disarray. Jewish communism had been saved. Not only saved but began to expand rapidly and take over Poland, Rumania, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, the eastern part of Germany, and in fact all of eastern Europe. All this, with the help of the perfideous treachery emanating out of the White House in Washington, skillfully orchestrated by powerful and sinister Jews behind the scenes. Not only did Jewish communism take over Eastern Europe, but it began to spread rapidly to China and throughout the world, and is still spreading today. *(See "Russia, Israel and the United States", C.C. No. 38, P. 245 of WMB.)*

When the Jews smashed the Germans in 1945, the most intelligent and progressive nation in Europe, they won the most significant major victory in their three thousand year history. The White Race, on the other hand, on a worldwide basis suffered the most disastrous racial setback in its 100 thousand year existence. The ramifications of this monumental catastrophe are now coming to a climax. The White Race has been paying and paying for this stupendous, insane blunder for the last 40 some years, but the ultimate sacrifice will have to be paid for in blood by our children and grandchildren. We have now reached the stage where, unless we drastically change the course of events, our progeny will be slaughtered, or mongrelized, and one way or another, exterminated. It is the insane goal of the Jewish conspiracy that no more White babies be born, and this as soon as possible (ASAP).

After the defeat of Germany the Jews lost no time in turning their racial hate on those very nations that they had inveigled in helping them smash Germany, particularly Britain, France and the United States, as we will show in the first chapter in this book, RAHOWA! Having smashed the "Nazis", that word now became a synomyn for all those who still valued their White racial heritage. Every White now became a racist, therefore a "Nazi", the new code word for the ultimate sin. Whereas Black was Beautiful, Black Power was great,

Israel and Jewish fanaticism the ultimate in commendable virtue, White pride, White achievements, White integrity, now became the ultimate sin in the new religion the Jews preached to the world. The most unbelievable aspect of this whole tragic trauma is that the Jews are successfully selling this insane atrocity to the majority of our White Racial Comrades, especially those in the Christian churches.

The bottom line is that the White Race has now reached the POINT OF NO RETURN. Never again can we retrieve our position in the world to where it was before 1914. The White Race has reached the end of the line. We are now facing brutal, bloody extermination. We are now embroiled in a deadly racial war of survival, whether we want to admit it or not, whether we want to face it or not. The fiendish Jews have not only revved up the pathological hatred of their own species, but they have incited the hatred of all the mud peoples of the world against us. Their unwavering and unflagging goal is a massive massacre of the White Race as was foreshadowed in the slaughter that took place in San Domingo two centuries ago. *(See C.C. No. 30, "The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo — Forerunner for White America", P. 176, WMB.)*

There are some White racial organizations in this country, such as the Identity people, who have fractured loyalties and advocate compromise. They talk about geographic racial separation on the basis of giving the niggers a good part of the United States, such as the South, probably the Northeast and the Midwest as well. In exchange the Whites would then have a clean sweep of Idaho and some of the Western states, such as Oregon and Washington. Even California, New Mexico and Arizona could to to the Mexicans, and South American Hispanics.

We Creators regard such utter nonsense as unmitigated treason and will tolerate none of it. In the first place, such a compromise is completely insane and impossible of fulfillment. Nor would it solve anything. It would merely be a temporary stop-gap and another major retreat for the White Race. Just as in Africa the Jews have driven out the White minorities in country after country and replaced control of each by manipulated niggers, so the war would go on here in America, in Europe and in the rest of the world. These fractured loyalists must realize that the time for compromise passed 50 years ago, and the enemy is now smelling blood and is hell-bent for victory. The point of no return has long passed and is now no longer possible. Nor do we Creators want any part of a compromise, now or anytime in the future. There is now only one solution — total victory — a clean sweep on a worldwide basis.

There is now a new consciousness bestirring the White Race in America, in South Africa and even in Europe. It is a realization of what the Church of the Creator has been preaching for 15 years,

namely (a) That we are embroiled in a racial war for survival on this Planet Earth. (b) All mud races are our enemies in this fight for survival. (c) The Jews are leading and orchestrating this war against us; and (d) The Christian churches are their most ardent ally and most potent weapon.

It is all spelled out in the Creativity creed and program. It is further polarized in the more recent fighting word of the White Race — RAHOWA! In this one word we sum up the total goal and program of not only the Church of the Creator, but of the total White Race, and it is this: We take up the challenge. We gird for total war against the Jews and the rest of the goddamned mud races of the world — politically, militantly, financially, morally and religiously. In fact, we regard it as the heart of our religious creed, and as the most sacred credo of all. We regard it as a holy war to the finish — a racial holy war. **Rahowa! is INEVITABLE. It is the Ultimate and Only solution.** No longer can the mud races and the White Race live on the same planet and survive. It is now either them or us. We want to make damn sure it is we who survive. This Planet is from now on all ours, and will be the one and only habitat for our future progeny for all time to come.

* * * * *

On the front face of the World Center Building of the Church of the Creator is a goal carved in heavy timbers. It reads:

The Winning of the West
Is the White Man's Prototype
For the Winning of the World.

Preface

The format in this book closely follows that utilized in the two previous supplementary books, namely *Expanding Creativity* and *Building a Whiter and Brighter World.* One variation is that we have partially juxtaposed the time sequence and started off with the Rahowa! article in R.L. No. 36, then picked up with the balance of R.L. No. 28 and followed through with the rest of the articles I have written in subsequent issues of *Racial Loyalty.*

However, I regard this, the sixth major book published by the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, as one of the utmost importance, since it focuses and crystallizes the racial war that is now upon us with a vengeance. It brings home in stark detail the fact that there is now no longer any room for indulgence in religious fantasies, or any other peripheral nonsense. RACIAL SURVIVAL must now be our total preoccupation and WHITE RACIAL TEAMWORK our central, basic dedication. There is no longer any room for wallowing in self-pity, nor in merely indulging ourselves in the company of the "deplore and lament" crowd that has nothing better to offer. The time has come for effective, militant action in order that we can save the White Race from oblivion while there is still time.

In the RAHOWA! concept we have embodied a creed, a philosophy and a fighting slogan for a program of action that can and must pull the White Race out of the dismal quagmire it is now sinking.

Join with us. Become a militant activist. Invest in the White Race. It is the only investment that is now worthy of your time, your resources and your energy.

Ben Klassen, P.M.
February, 1987

Issue No. 36, June 1986

Recognize your Enemies!

RAHOWA!

The Jews and the mud races have ganged up in a fierce and deadly racial war designed to exterminate the White Race. Only the victim seems unaware that it is targeted.

The second dumbest creature on the face of the earth is one who cannot, or WILL not, recognize its enemies. There are very few species on this planet that fall into this category.

For the dumbest of all, the ultimate booby prize goes to that creature which not only refuses to recognize its natural enemies, but will actively collaborate with those enemies in helping to bring about the destruction of its own kind.

The White Race, in its present headlong rush to extinction, has the dubious honor of qualifying for both first and second booby prizes. In fact, it is the only species I know of that gladly and wantonly participates with its enemies in its own destruction.

Why is this? For thousands of years the White Race has been the foremost species on the face of the earth in intelligence, in creativity, in productivity, in imagination; in the fields of art, literature, invention, geographical discovery, colonization, political organization and the military arts. In fact, it has been the unchallenged leader in these and in practically every other worthwhile field of human endeavor.

Today the White Race is shrinking rapidly, while the mud hordes, fed by the largesse, charity and productivity of the White Race, are exploding in numbers all over the face of the earth. Like hordes of prolific rats, they are feeding, breeding and expanding, all at the expense of the Booby Prize Winner No. 1, the White Race.

I repeat the question: why are we pursuing this insane course? The answer is both simple and complex and throughout all my writings I have chronicled both the cause and also the solution. So that no one will miss the point, I will briefly, in one paragraph, recapitulate the cause.

The White Man's brain has been deranged by an alien poison. It is interlaced and interlarded into his religion, called **Christianity.** It is being administered by the world's most deadly parasite, the

perfidious and treacherous Jew. The essence of that poison is capsulized in the *Sermon on the Mount:* love your enemies; turn the other cheek; sell all thou hast and give it to the mud peoples; judge not; think not of the morrow; ask and ye shall be given; store up treasures in heaven (but not on earth); pluck out thine eye; cut off thy hand; and a whole plethora of suicidal advice that you would only dispense to your worst enemy if you wanted him to commit suicide without having to bother killing him yourself. *(Read again, "The New Testament" page 106 of Nature's Eternal Religion.)*

However, let us not be under any misapprehension that the "perfidious and treacherous Jew" mentioned in the previous paragraph is content in just giving us goyim bad advice and let us do the job of self-destruction unaided and all by ourselves. Far from it. Not only is the Jew the natural Enemy No. 1 of the White Race, but he is vicious and a virulent creature the likes of which the world has never seen. He is cunning, he is treacherous, he is tenacious, he is patient, he is deadly. He does, however, have one redeeming feature the White Race does not. Whereas all races (except the White Race) practice *Racial Loyalty,* the Jew does so with a fervent passion that is unequalled by any other race. As a culmination of these characteristics the Jew now sits on top of the world, manipulating its affairs, and plundering the goyim at will. *(See Racial Loyalty No. 35, "Operation Rip-off.")*

But the Jew is not only a master parasite sucking the blood of its victims. The Jew is also a master destroyer, infiltrating, undermining, poisoning and exterminating peoples, nations and civilizations. This he has been doing with an expert (hidden) hand for thousands of years, going back as far as the Ancient Egyptian civilization. This the Jew is doing today with a deadly virulence and accelerating speed as never before in its turbulent Jewish history. And the No. 1 target, as we approach the end of the Twentieth Century, is the total White Race. That means you, Whitey, your family, your relatives, your race, your civilization, and along with it any future progeny that you might have forthcoming.

We, the White Race, are enveloped in a vicious deadly race war, whether we like it or not, whether we realize it or not. Like a boa constrictor wrapped tightly around our body, we are locked in, while poisonous little asps are nibbling at our toes.

Let us study our enemy more closely and examine the *modus operandi* he employs with such deadly skill. Which operation shall we examine? Should we study the French Revolution and the decapitation of France's most stalwart leaders? Or the destruction of the great Roman Civilization? Or the mongrelization of the great White Egyptian Civilization? Or the destruction of the great German Reich? Or the Spanish Civil War? Or World War I, that sent the

White civilization on a downward tailspin? Or World War II, that killed off 50 million White men, women and children? Or the War between the States of 1861-65? Or the fire-bombing of Dresden in which 335 thousand Germans were incinerated in two nights of concentrated firebombing? Or the pointless Vietnamese War in which 57 thousand American boys were killed and hundreds of thousands wounded, crippled or maimed? We have an almost endless list of Jewish atrocities to choose from that if we wanted to cover them all, we could write a 24 volume encyclopedia on the subject and still not exhaust the material evidence.

But let us concentrate briefly on the ongoing Jewish war in the Middle East that has been in progress for a century and is still very much in the news today. Let us briefly examine how and why the Jews raped Palestine, stole it from the Arabs and by sheer force, deceit, chicanery and treachery appropriated it unto themselves as their "homeland." In so doing let us also describe the methods of terrorism they used so effectively and at which they are now the world's foremost protagonists and experts.

We choose the Palestine theatre, because there, in microcosm, is represented the heart of the Jewish struggle to enslave the world under its brutal heel. Palestine, this geographical sump hole of the world, nevertheless also represents the spawning ground of the world's three most dominant religions: Judaism, Christianity and Mohammedanism. Palestine: it is "holy ground" to three of the world's major cultures: Jewish, Arab and White Christian. Palestine: the crossroads of the world for three thousand years and an unsettled battleground of races, religions and cultures for an equal period of time.

The Jews developed their tribal cohesiveness while parasitically sponging off the healthy Egyptian civilization while the latter was at its prime. They learned many, if not practically all, of their religious ideas from Egyptians. The idea of soul, spirits, gods, monotheism, etc., all came from the Egyptians. When this parasitical tribe of Judah finally became so obnoxious and detrimental that the Egyptians could no longer tolerate them, they were finally driven out around the 12th century B.C.E.

This band of parasites then targeted the nearby domain of the Philistines, who had lived in Palestine from the earliest of historic times, as their next "land of milk and honey." After prolonged periods of warfare, perhaps two hundred years or more, the Philistines were conquered by the Israelites under King David at about 1000 B.C.E.

For the first seven years David's headquarters were in Hebron, about twenty miles south of a fortified village called Jebus, the capital of the Jebusites. After some further warfare David decided to take Jebus by force and make it his capital. In time it became known as

Jerusalem. Since these places later became emotional "holy ground," it is noteworthy to mention that one of the hills in Jerusalem was known as "Zion." This, as we all know, later became the rallying point of the "Zionists," and since the Zionists are now the core of the aggressive Jewish drive for world domination and enslavement, it is well to note its early beginnings.

Without going too deeply into early Jewish history, suffice it to say that the Jews as a "nation" lasted less than a hundred years, when it split into two parts. The northern section, consisting mainly of Samaria assumed the name of "Israel," although Jerusalem and the Temple of Solomon were in the southern section, called Judah, and later Judea (if we can believe the Jews' concocted story.) Relations between these two Jewish groups remained acrimonious and warlike, as it has always been between Jews and goyim, or if confined to live with each other, between the Jews themselves, to this day. They are a hostile, obnoxious and rebellious people, no matter where they live.

In order to get a proper historical view of the Jews' claim on the Palestine of today it is cogent to point out that the Jews, Judeans or Israelites as such never occupied Palestine as a nation for more than 300 years out of the last 3,000 years. They were neither the first to settle the land, nor did they have the longest tenure. The northern area was conquered by the Assyrians in 722 B.C.E., while the southern sector was conquered by the Babylonians in 586 B.C.E. From that time on the Jews were insignificant in numbers and the area was under the control of many larger nations and empires, such as the Romans, the Ottoman Empire and others.

In any case, the longest tenure of the land called Palestine has been by the Arabs, who have occupied it as theirs for the last 1,300 years. Even as recently as 1948, when the Jews claimed Palestine as their "ancestral land" given to them by Yahweh, they were still a minority, even in the partial territory that was "awarded" by the United Nations.

* * * * *

So much for ancient history. Let us now see (a) how these parasites cunningly connived to steal this piece of real estate from an outraged Arab population and (b) why they would want it in the first place, when it is really such a miserable and economically detrimental piece of real estate.

The heart of both these questions goes back to religion — Judaism — which has been the mainspring of Jewish cohesiveness and solidarity for the last four, or perhaps five thousand years. The core of their religion is enveloped in the claim that they are "God's

Chosen", a special people to Yahweh (their own tribal god) who, they claim, has given them "a covenant" saying so, and along with it the unlimited right to claim all the goodies of the world from the goyim (the Jewish term for all non-Jews, meaning cattle or animals.) God has given it to them and they have the moral right, yea, the duty to take it from them by one way or another, be it by force, treachery, swindle, or whatever. They have written all this into their Old Testament and more. For example, in Exodus 19:5 (the Lord speaking), "Now therefore if ye will obey my voice, indeed, and keep my covenants, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine."

The same theme is reiterated again and again, not only in the Old Testament but also in their Talmud, which is even holier unto the Jews, and even more bloodthirsty.

* * * * *

The question still persists: why, when the Jews were doing so well incognito, and controlled most of the wealth of the world long before the seizure of Palestine in 1948, why would they go public and stir up a hornet's nest of trouble over Palestine? On pages 253 and 254 of The White Man's Bible, I give five reasons and still believe all five are valid. However, the more I study the situation the more overriding becomes Reason No. 1: to Bolster and Unify the sagging ideology of the Jewish rank and file. Through their fanatical practice of racial loyalty and racial teamwork, this small minority had become so wealthy and affluent that their moral (Read "Racial Fanaticism") fibre was becoming flabby. The younger generations became more and more "assimilated" into their "western" host nations and marrying Gentiles in greater numbers, thereby forsaking their religious racial and historical heritage. The older Jewish hierarchy became much disturbed by this turn of events, and felt that new hostilities, new warfare must be engendered and the Jews must polarize around their ancient "roots," their religious fairy tales of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, their "nation" of Israel in the time of Saul, David and Solomon and other religious traditions. Hence back to Palestine to their "roots," no matter what the cost in bloodshed or mayhem. Otherwise, they might vanish as a "nation," a religion, a race, or an entity.

* * * * *

The idea of a "homeland" for the Jews, a place of refuge they could flee to if things got too rough, had been simmering among a certain segment of the Jews ever since Moses Hess wrote the book

"Rome and Jerusalem" in 1862. Hess was an early apostle of European socialism and a collaborator of Karl Marx. Later they went their own separate ways because Hess wanted to mingle his socialism with a bit of spiritual Zionism.

As anti-Semitism (actually, Gentile awareness of the Jewish menace) was rising in Europe, during the latter half of the nineteenth century, the idea of a Jewish state somewhere in the world (even the Island of Madagascar off the coast of Africa, was considered) was becoming more urgent to a certain segment of the Jewish population. There was the Dreyfus Case in France. There were Georg von Schoenerer and Dr. Karl Lueger in Austria. In Germany, Eugen Duhring wrote his stirring book "The Jewish Problem as a Problem of Race, Morals and Culture." There was the bitter struggle between the Czars of Russia and the Jews confined to the Pale. The Jews had always been at war with their host nations, but now they were getting even more antsey. They were becoming intensely aware of the fact that their conspiracy could blow up in their faces and they might have no place to go.

However it was not until Theodore Herzl wrote his book "Der Judenstaat" (the Jewish State) in 1896, that the idea of Zionism really began to polarize. In it Herzl laid down the first real blueprint for a new Jewish nation. Herzl called together a conference on Zionism in Basle, Switzerland, the following year, and Zionism was off and running. The Jews credit Herzl as being "the Father of Zionism." Seven years later (1904) Herzl died at the early age of 44, but his "blueprint" marched on with a vengeance.

The Zionist idea, however, was not embraced by all the Jews. In fact, at first the majority opposed it. Many of the wealthy, comfortably entrenched Jews, especially in the United States, took the position of "Why rock the boat? We never had it so good!"

But there were a number of fanatics, like the British chemist of sorts, Dr. Chaim Weizman, and a number of other Jewish zealots who began to move mountains. The story of their intrigue, their machinations, conniving and treachery is unmatched in history. It is a story we cannot chronicle here for lack of space, but can only point to a few highlights.

It was through the chicanery of Dr. Weizman that the Jews during the stress of World War I got a member of the British bureaucracy to sign the ambiguous and contradictory "Balfour Declaration." It had all the binding contractual obligations in it of a "get well" card, no more, no less. All it consisted of was a short letter, written by the Zionists themselves, reluctantly signed by Arthur James Balfour, then a Foreign Secretary in the British cabinet. It was addressed to Baron Edmond de Rothchild, a wealthy Jew of no official standing. All it said in effect was that "His Majesty's government" viewed "with

favor the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people." At the same time "nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of non-Jewish communities (the Arabs) in Palestine." (The Jews at this time comprised of only 9.5 percent of the Palestine population.)

This was during the heat of World War I when the war was going badly for Britain. The Jews promised to bring the United States into the war if Balfour would sign the letter. This, Balfour reluctantly did, and meanwhile such influential Jews as Justice Brandeis, Bernard Baruch, Col. Edward House (President Wilson's alter ego) successfully manipulated a befuddled President Wilson to indeed declare war on Germany.

On this flimsy pretext, the Balfour letter, which at best said two contradictory things at the same time, and which traded in real estate which was neither the Jews' nor the British to give, the Jews now shouted to the world they had a "Charter" to rush into Palestine and take over, although this country was then settled by Arabs whose ancestors had been there for 1,300 years.

The Jews made the most of their piece of paper. At the ensuing Peace Conference at Versailles in 1919, the Jews swarmed all over the conference, while the Arabs were poorly represented and got short shrift. Their legitimate claims were ignored.

Most Jews are Khazars.

There is one further factor that completely demolishes any "ancestral" claims the Jews pretend to have on Palestine. **Ninety percent of today's Jews are Khazars, descendents of a Mongol-Tartar race that once resided in that area of Russia between the Black and Caspian Seas.** These scurvy mongrels were converted to Judaism circa 800 C.E. and are even more virulent and bloodthirsty than the once Palestinian (Sephardim) Jews, but never set foot in Palestine.

* * * * *

Without going into the intervening details of history, we all know that from these bastardly beginnings the United Nations, with massive pressure from a Jew contaminated United States, did indeed declare the partition of Palestine and grant the Jews the State of Israel in a predominatly Arab land, a land that was not theirs to give.

With it was ushered in an era of terrorism, perpetual warfare, chaos and unmitigated turmoil that has redounded badly for both arch co-conspirators of the Jews, Britain and the United States. Britain not only lost all her influence in the Middle East, but consequently lost all her colonies as well. She is now a poor third-rate power,

herself being invaded and overrun by the mud races of the world. The United States is now vehemently hated by not only the once friendly Arabs, but by practically every other country in the world as well. Furthermore it is now fighting Israel's wars, perpetrating unmitigated terrorism on Israel's enemies (such as the recent $70 million raid on Libya) and subsidizing its great "ally" Israel to the tune of increasing billions each year.

But let us examine what a vicious beast the State of Israel really is, and the unmitigated terrorism it has carried out, before, during, and after the take over of Israel, and how it has deliberately used terrorism as a most effective weapon to brutally panic and stampede the native population to flee and abandon their lands, and bludgeon its way to power.

We also want to examine how "thankful" Israel (and the Jews in general) are to their "allies" who were stupid enough to aid them in their brutal drive for power. In particular, we want to see just how Britain and the United States, their most "dedicated" friends, have fared and how they have received their just rewards.

* * * * *

Britian had served its purpose — then was torpedoed.

At the Versailles Treaty negotiations the Jews made sure that Britain was granted a "mandate" over Palestine so that its friendly military powers could be utilized to help protect the minority of Jews then in Palestine, and the flood of immigrants that were now invading that miserable and unfortunate country.

In 1920, there were about 500 thousand Arabs, 70 thousand Christians and about 60 thousand Jews in Palestine. In other words, the Jews comprised only about 9.5 percent of the population. As the migration was accelerated by Rothschild money, by Zionists propaganda and by the rising fear of anti-Semitism in Europe by the rise of Hitler, the flood of Jews, especially from Eastern Europe, increased to a torrent. Naturally the Arabs became alarmed, and the British, with a certain sense of duty, tried to stem the illegal tide. By 1940 the population count in Palestine had shifted to the following figures: 947,846 Moslems, 120,587 Christians and 463,535 Jews, the latter still only 30.4 percent of the total population.

By now the Jews regarded the British as enemies and oppressors and covertly began to organize their own terrorist gangs and armies, although openly they were still "allies"against Hitler. By 1943, although still pretending to be "allies", the Jewish terrorist gangs began full scale operations against the British. After World War II was over, they discarded the hypocritical "ally" stance and viciously turned on the British, openly bringing their terrorist gangs into full

play. There were three major gangs: the *Stern gang,* consisting mostly of Polish-born Jews, the *Irgun Zvei Leumi,* led by a Polish Jew named Menachem Begin, and the *Haganah,* which called itself an "official" Jewish army. Of the latter, the *Palmach* division was the terrorist commando spearhead.

The Jews, now fired up by a Messianic complex, would stop at nothing. First, they would drive out the British, then the Arabs. In both cases they largely used the sneaky hit-and-run tactics at which they excel: **TERRORISM.**

First the British.

The number of acts of terrorism against the British were so numerous that I can only give a sampling of the smaller acts over a short period of time and then let the reader expand this up until the British threw in the sponge and pulled out on May 15, 1948.

Scarcely was the war over in Europe when the Jewish terrorist gangs rapidly took over. May 13, 1945: telegraph poles blown up by explosives; an attack on the (British) Police Mobile Force at Sarona, using mortars; May 15: attack repeated; May 22: Iraqi Petroleum Co. (British) oil pipeline to Haifa punctured at two places; May 25: police patrol (on pipeline) ambushed; June 12: mortars aimed at King's Birthday Parade discovered, and on the following day mortars were found aimed at Lord Gort, the High Commissioner, who would take the salute to the parade; June 17: substantial quantities of gelignite stolen from quarries by armed Jews; July 13: a truck loaded with explosives was ambushed and the British constable escort killed; same day, a bridge on the Haifa-Kantara railway line was blown up; August 7: 3,500 British pounds stolen from a Tel Aviv bank in armed hold-up; August 13: a large body of armed Jews stole 450 pounds of explosives at Petch Tiquch; August 20: a Jewish settler who had been of assistance to British police was murdered; September 2: armed Jews dressed as British police attempted to rob a Tel Aviv bank and shortly thereafter a large quantity of textiles (worth $25 thousand) were stolen there; October 31: the Palmach-Hagana blew up the railway at 153 places.

This is a sampling of terrorist acts committed in less than six months during 1945 alone, but actually the guerrilla warfare against the British had been going on since 1943, and did not cease until the British were driven out in desperation on May 15, 1948.

A few more typical incidents: on December 12, 1945, the Irgun Zvei Leumi (Menachem Begin's outfit) blew up the C.I.D. (British Criminal Investigation Dept.) Headquarters in Jerusalem, killing seven policemen and soldiers, while two more were killed in simultaneous attacks in Jaffa and Tel Aviv.

Shortly after 12 noon, on July 22, 1946, the King David Hotel

where the British government had set up their headquarters, was blown up by a massive amount of explosives brought in by milk cans and placed in the basement immediately under the wing housing the staff. The job was engineered by Menachem Begin, who later became Prime Minister of Israel, and was wined and dined at the White House in Washington.

Eighty-three members of the British staff were killed as well as five members of the public.

The intensity of the Jewish hatred for the British knew no bounds. To quote their official attitude "an Englishman would always be a filthy *Goy*, who could be killed for that reason alone." On November 9, 1946, four British members of the Palestine Police Force were killed by a booby-trapped mine in a Jerusalem house which they were searching for arms.

This list of atrocities against the British (their "allies," who gave them the Balfour Declaration) is only a sampling up to the end of 1946 and very incomplete. The terrorism against the British went on full blast until May 15,1948, when the British, defeated, and militarily and economically exhausted, pulled out and dumped their responsibilities on the naive and Jew controlled United Nations.

At the same time an even fiercer racial war of annihilation was waged against the native Arabs, who had lived there for the last 1,300 years. Let us briefly review their fate. This war was going on even long before the start of World War II.

Next the Arabs.

The multitude of atrocities and acts of terror against the Arabs, like those also against the British are far too numerous to list, and completely beyond the scope of this limited article. Therefore, I will list but two examples to draw a general picture of the fierceness and brutality of the deliberate Jewish campaign to accomplish by murder, terrorism and wanton destruction what they could not accomplish by legal means. They used terror systematically and ruthlessly as an instrument to frighten, stampede and drive the Arabs from off their native lands. In this, they were experts and the results achieved were extremely effective.

Deir Yaeln.

Under the leadership of Begin, the *Irgun Zvei Leumi* on the night of April 9/10 occupied the Arab village of Deir Yasin situated on the outskirts of Jerusalem. Of about 700 Arab inhabitants, 254 defenseless men, women and children were murdered in short order and many of their bodies thrown down a well. 300 were wounded.

The women and children who survived were rounded up at dawn, loaded on trucks and paraded through the Jewish section of Jerusalem. The Jewish crowds greeted their victims with a hail of stones and curses, spitting on them as they passed by.

Later 150 women and children were released near the Arab sector of Jerusalem and sent off with a volley of small arms fire.

Nasr-ed-Din.

World opinion was outraged at the brutal display of savagery at Deir Yasin, and even the Jewish Agency (the quasi-underground government of Jewish operations in Palestine) "condemned" the Irgun Zvei for this unwarranted display of wanton brutality, although they secretly participated in its planning and execution. But the bloodthirsty Jews cared little about world opinion, since their newsmedia controlled most of it anyway. They were accomplishing what they set out to do: to stampede and terrorize the Arabs to flee their lands.

This the Arabs did in large numbers. The Zionists, undaunted by outraged world opinion, on the very next day, April 10, attacked the small village of Nasr-ed-Din, near Tiberius, most of whose inhabitants had fled. They killed all 10 of the remaining persons who had stayed. They then burned down, dynamited and levelled every structure and building in the village.

The Murder of Count Folke Bernadotte.

Despite all the atrocities carried on by the invading Zionists into territory occupied by the Arabs for the previous 1,300 years, the newly formed United Nations in New York did what they could to help the Jews steal their real estate, which the Jews claimed Yahweh had given them.

By 1948, affairs in Palestine were becoming so confused and violent that no end seemed in sight.

On May 20, 1948, the United Nations appointed Count Folke Bernadotte, President of the Swedish Red Cross, as U.N. Mediator on Palestine. Bernadotte and his staff drew up a plan of partition that was more than fair to the Jews in accordance to their numbers and also in respect to the territory they had settled. However, nothing will ever placate the Jews, and they were furious at his proposal.

While driving to Jerusalem on September 18, 1948 to present his proposals, his motorcade was ambushed by the Stern gang, and Count Bernadotte and his colleague, French Colonel Serot, were assassinated.

The Israeli Attack on the USS. Liberty.

In chronicling the viciousness, the ferocity, and the arrogance that is part and parcel of the Jewish psycho, there is one more example of Jewish contempt and hatred that we should cite. It also demonstrates the "appreciation" they show for their best "friend," that has helped them most, the United States.

Nineteen years after the formation of the bandit state of Israel, while the Six-day Israeli-Egyptian War was in progress, the USS. Liberty, a billion dollar intelligence gathering ship, was quietly riding 12 miles off the Sinai coast in calm waters. Suddenly out of a clear

sky in the afternoon of June 8, 1967, three Israeli fighter planes raked the ship's starboard bow with machine gun and cannon fire, on at least six strafing runs. Following the blitz from the air, three Israeli torpedo boats moved into position, blasting the Liberty with machine gun fire, and loosed two torpedos in a desperate effort to sink the ship. Thirty-four Americans were killed and 75 were wounded.

While this was going on, and while the USS. Liberty sent out SOS pleas for help, our traitorous President (Johnson) and military staff in Washington sent strict orders for nearby U.S. ships of the Sixth Fleet to turn the other way and ignore all pleas for help sent from the embattled Liberty.

The Jewish press at home (U.S.A.) clamped a tight lid on all information regarding this dastardly attack on a U.S. Naval vessel on the high seas. The average American citizen was completely unaware that this major atrocity had even happened.

This, my White Racial Comrades is the kind of thanks any "goy" ally can expect from the Jews, now, or anytime in the future.

The brutal acts of wanton atrocities the Jews heaped on the British and the Arabs in Palestine are so numerous that they fill several voluminous books, and a full catalogue of them is outside the scope of this article. Two authoritative books chronicling most of these events can be found in *The Palestine Diaries-Vol. 1 (1914-45), and Vol. 2 (1945-48).* Each of these books is approximately two inches thick, and they do not go much beyond the events of 1948. They therefore do not include the multitude of murders, atrocities and mayhem Israel has committed on the Palestinian Arabs since becoming a (bandit) State in 1948. Nor do they list all the treacherous acts of terrorism it has committed on its neighbors and nearby neighbors, such as Lebanon, Syria, Iraq, Egypt and Libya in the last 38 years. This would easily fill another three or four such volumes.

Perhaps I have spent too much space on these atrocities already and we must move on to the next phase, namely what is in store for the rest of us goyim, and what we can and must do about it.

Next, the United States.

If we study the Jewish *modus operandi* carefully, we find it is planned, deliberate and deadly, not only in their take over of Palestine, but of the world. In Palestine the order of priorities ran in this sequence: *First, destroy Nazi Germany.* In this they inveigled the help of dozens of nations, including England, the United States (did they ever!) and the Arab Nations. *Secondly, turn against England* and drive her out of Palestine. *Thirdly (and simultaneously) destroy and drive out the Arabs,* a still ongoing process.

We now come to the destruction of the fourth victim, a process that also has been ongoing at a ferocious rate of speed since World War II.

Next Victim — Destroy America.

Just as they destroyed Germany, England and Palestine, so, too, are we in America now clearly in the meat-grinder, to be minced, mutilated and masticated. America, that is, White America, is marked for destruction, in no uncertain terms, as is Whitey all over the world. The Jews' objective is to see to it no more White babies are to be born, in as short a period of time as possible, and they have openly bragged about such a goal.

And since they have already gobbled up Germany, England, Russia, and the rest of the world just whom, may we ask, are they going to enlist to help them do this number, the biggest job of all, the destruction of the United States of America?

Meet the White Chicken.

Why, you guessed it! They have not only targeted Whitey for destruction in America, but they have already successfully enlisted his massive productivity and aid with which to do the job, not only in America, but to Whitey, all over the world no matter where he resides! The White Chicken, too passive to resist, is peacefully allowing himself to be pirated, looted and plucked to provide the Jews with the wherewithall to enslave the world and mongrelize the White Race into oblivion. *(Read again "Operation Rip-off, the World's Ultimate Patsy" in Racial Loyalty No. 35 in this book.)*

The fact is, whereas the Arabs were not so dumb as to allow the Jews to take over their land, homes and country without putting up the toughest fight of which they were capable, strangely enough, Whitey in America, is either too dumb, or too cowardly, to resist the avaricious Jew. Remember what we said at the beginning of this article about the dumbest creature on the face of the earth? That fits the average White American to a "T", who apparently is not only too dumb to recognize his enemies, but actively, morally and physically collaborates with this vicious vampire to help devour our own kind — The White Race — Nature's Finest. In this respect, I want to remind the White Chicken of what happened to some of our chickens on our farm in Canada. After their head was on the chopping block, they had very little control of their future. *(Read again, "Make Hay While the Sun Shines", in Racial Loyalty No. 13.)*

Whether you like it or not, there is no place to hide, says the Jew (and they have Ronnie repeat it for them, because his trained elecution is so good.) As the Jew smirks when he says that, he is not talking about the Arabs, he is really talking about the White Chicken. He is talking about you. What he has in store for the White Race can be pretty well screened as a preview of coming events if we study the happenings in San Domingo (today's Haiti) starting approximately 200 years ago. If you want to know what the Jewish script writers have in mind for (formerly) White America, read again

Chapter 30 of the White Man's Bible, entitled "The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo—A Forerunner of White America." You might follow that up by reading again *Chapter 35, in the same book, "Unrelenting Warfare Between the Parasitic Jews and Their Unfortunate Victims."*

Whether you like it or not, my dear White Comrades, you are locked into a vicious racial war, whether you realize it or not. The Jews have decided for you, they have locked you into it, and you cannot escape it. You are trapped, you are cornered. There is only one way out: *fight your way out!*

Rahowa!

The Moslems have a word for it and have utilized it effectively for centuries. It is called *Jihad,* and means a holy war in the name of their religion, Mohammedanism. When they have invoked it, it has worked wonders.

Now the White Race has its own term for this phenomena. We coined it only a few months ago. *(See Page 5 of Racial Loyalty No. 32.)* It is called **RAHOWA!** and is the official battle cry of both (a) our religion, Creativity and (b) of our race. It means we have identified our enemies, and we are going to nail them to the wall. And who are our enemies? There is nothing vague about that either. All the mud races are our deadly enemies for space and survival on this Planet Earth. But by far the most voracious, the most ferocious, the most deadly, is that foremost parasite of all, the Jewish network.

Planned and Deliberate.

We must be just as determined and as ruthless as the Jews are today, and have been for thousands of years. We, too, must polarize around our own hard-hitting, no holds barred **racial religion.** (a) We, too, must organize our own defense corps, in every city, town and village. In Creativity we have already suggested such a security army, and want to model it in the format of the racially belligerent *esprit de corps* of the Texas Rangers during the middle of the 19th century. (b) We, too, must set up an intensive intelligence network, to not only know who our enemies are, what they are doing and/or about to do, but also to ferret out the racial traitors in our own ranks, and let them reap their just desserts. (c) We must get our own Racial Loyalists running for political office and place them in positions of power, either covertly, or by open election. (d) We must build our own conveyor belts of information and mass means of propaganda dissemination.

The Mossad.

The Jews have had the foresight to provide for all these measures in order to expand their powers for centuries. Since the creation of the (bandit) state of Israel, they have greatly amplified and expand-

ed these means. One of the most deadly organizations they have put together is the **Mossad** in the tradition of the murderous terrorists gangs of the Stern gang, the Palmach and the Irgun Zvei. It is an organization that is not only the world's largest and most effective intelligence gathering network, but also the most massive collection of the world's most ruthless and bloodthirsty killers. They now have the run of the world, especially running rampant in the United States, to ruthlessly commit terrorism, mayhem, and murder.

A great deal of publicity around the world today is being devoted to terrorism to the point where Americans are afraid to even travel to Europe. President Reagan has just recently attended a conference in Tokyo where terrorism was the main subject on the agenda. While blaming the Irish Republican Army in Ireland, or Kaddafi, Yasser Arafat, the P.L.O., and various other Arab groups, what the President and the Jewish newsmedia are not telling us is who the real culprits are. The answer to this question is not an unsolved puzzle. The overwhelming number of these capers such as the blast at the Berlin Disco, or the bombing of a cafe in Paris, the Achille Lauro affair, when investigated in depth can be traced to none other than that bloody gang of killers, **the Jewish Mossad** itself.

They are best equiped to do the job secretly, expertly and devastatingly. Most of these acts accrue to the benefit of the Jewish cause and the detriment of the Arabs or the White Race. After such terrorist act has been commited, of course any idiot can call in anonymously and say we the PLO, or the IRA claim credit, and the newsmedia will then cooperate profusely to spread the word and Reagan will get up on his hind legs and do his part in saying something to the effect that "we have incontrovertible evidence" that the act is "linked" to Col. Kaddafi, etc., **but the American public is never shown any real evidence. Of course, the Mossad, the real culprit, is never mentioned.** But it is the Mossad that does the job in the majority of cases, and the Jews are made to seem the innocent victims.

Right now, as if the script had been written in Tel Aviv, (or Hollywood), we predict that when the President returns from Tokyo we can expect a wave of bombings to break loose in Washington and the United States. Kaddafi will be blamed but the slimey hand of the Mossad will be evident.

Racial Warfare unto Death.

We must meet fire with fire, and protect our own. We must build up our own forces and, as Hitler said, meet force with force. Not only meet it, but do what we are fully capable of doing, meet it with *SUPERIOR FORCE,* and smash the monster to smithereens. We must build a security force, an elite commando force, that will far outnumber the Mossad, and be just as ruthless in liquidating it.

The day might soon come when legal and peaceful means, as we have committed ourselves to in the past, may well no longer be available to us. **We must then pursue the only course open to us, and do what any proud, honorable and resourceful race is duty bound to pursue, namely use any means, legal or otherwise, available to us for our own survival.** This will mean ruthlessly hunting down our tormentors, and wiping them out, collectively and wholesale, or individually and one by one. When and if this stage arrives, (and we can well expect that our Jewish tyrants will push us to the limit,) then we must again plan our actions accordingly — and deliberately, carefully and ruthlessly. One thing we must make sure of, and that is that we use our resources of manpower effectively. Instead of blundering into one botched up debacle after another, where one of the enemy costs us 20 or 30 of our most militant fighters, we must make damn sure from here on in that for every one White warrior that is sacrificed, we destroy 20, or 50, or 100, or 500 of the enemy.

Let us play *White Chicken* no more. No matter what you do in this chaotic world, you can't play it safe. No one gets out of this world alive. We all have to go sometime. What is at stake is our future progeny — our gene pool — our race. It, too, is perishable, if we are cowardly or careless, or it can endure for millions of years (as did the dinosaurs.)

We must proceed in a planned and deliberate program of blueprinted warfare to get this deadly parasite off our backs and take charge of our own destiny. Like the Jews, we must select our priorities, then proceed in a well-structured battle plan to demolish our enemies, one by one, step by step. When engaged in warfare, no half-baked measures will do. **Victory,** as soon as possible, is the only solution.

In Creativity, we already have such a program. It is clearly and specifically spelled out, program by program, priority by priority, step by step. Let me briefly recapitulate these steps.

1. First we must straighten out the confused, suicidal and scrambled thinking of the White Race itself.

2. This must be done by replacing the suicidal religion the Jew has foisted on the White Man's brain, **namely Christianity,** by a militant, yet logical religion, dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of our precious race.

3. We must then arouse and unite all our White Racial Comrades on a worldwide basis, polarizing them into one mighty battering ram and first of all, Priority No. 1, smash the Jewish behemoth.

4. From thereon out, the rest is easy. We will then be able to control our own affairs, our own destiny, our own government, our own finances, our own education, and all the rest of the ac-

coutrements that go to make up a brilliant, prosperous White society.

The rest of the mud races will then be of no particular problem, though they outnumber us 20 to 1. All we will then have to do is have the good sense to stop feeding and subsidizing these hungry freeloaders and they will wither on the vine and quietly shrink back into oblivion *(Read again, Racial Loyalty No. 30, "A Planet Devoid of Mud Races.")*

We now have the means, we have the intelligence, we have the numbers. We now also have the religion, the program *(See Page 401 of the White Man's Bible, "Our Unswerving Program")* and the fighting word to do the job. **We are determined to meet Fire with Fire. *RAHOWA!**

***Pronounced Rah-ho'-wah (rhymes with Aloha!)**

* * * * *

RAHOWA: The White Man's total RAcial HOly WAr in answer to the Jewish war of extermination against the White Race.

* * * * *

The reason the White Race has been such an easy prey is that a major segment of the White Race is promoting its own self-destruction and the overwhelming moral force behind it has been none other than Christianity itself.

* * * * *

RAHOWA! is the White Man's battle cry for the resurrection and redemption of the White Race.

* * * * *

Issue No. 28, September 1985

Comparative Religions — Part V

CATHOLICISM — Greek Orthodox

A/k/a The Eastern Orthodox Church

Last month we reviewed the beginnings of the mighty Roman Catholic Church, and how it has held a majority of the White Race in bondage for nearly two thousand years.

By the year 451 C. E. the territory of **the Empire was divided into five historic patriarchates of Rome, Constantinople, Alexandria, Antioch and Jerusalem.** When the **Council of Chalcedon** met in that same year (451 C. E.) it also marked not only the culmination of a long period of theological controversies, but it also was the starting point at which Constantinople began to emerge as the sole Eastern Orthodox patriarchate within the eastern half of the Empire, and consequently a powerful rival of Rome.

Rome, as we all are aware, was by this time rapidly disintegrating as an Empire, and the virulent effect of the new (Jew-instigated) Christian religion was a major cause in the collapse that was in the making. By virtue of its pacifist teachings it had managed to turn the once formidable warriors of Ancient Rome into peaceloving wimps, chasing phantom spooks supposedly floating around (somewhere) in the sky.

The rift that was developing between East and West was partly due to political rivalries, but mostly due to theological differences. At the above mentioned Council the Chalcedonian formula defining Jesus Christ as possessing two natures, human and divine in one person, proved unacceptable to several non-Greek peoples — The Egyptians (who were followed by the Nubians and Ethiopians), the Syrians (of both Syria and Palestine), and the Armenians.

The Egyptian revolt took the form of monophysitism, the doctrine that Jesus Christ possessed only one nature, the divine.

The Syrian rejection took the form of Nestorianism, of the Antiochene school of thought. The Nestorians held a tidbit of difference in their view. They held that whereas Christ was both human and divine in perfect harmony, this divinity however did not extend to the Virgin Mary.

The Armenians, who at this time were hard pressed in defense of their territory against the Persians, preferred to retain the theological formulas current prior to Chalcedon, whatever they were.

Thus these Eastern territories, embroiled in nitpicking religious controversies that went on for centuries, were easy prey for the fanatic Arab Moslem armies in the seventh century and were soon converted to Mohammedanism by force of the sword. As a result, of the Eastern patriarchates, only Constantinople remained within the Empire.

The rivalry between Rome and Constantinople really began in 325 C. E. when Emperor Constantine founded that stellar city as the site of his new capital.

In the meantime, as Rome decayed and was finally overrun by the barbarians, Constantinople not only held its own but prospered and gained in strength. With it, the rift grew larger until it finally culminated in **the Great Schism** of 1054 C. E. The two not only became two distinctly separate empires, but two separate religious entities, each with their own popes and their own organizational structure. The two were now widely separated politically, culturally, ecclesiastically, as well as religiously, with the head of the Eastern Church now centered in Constantinople. But the conflict of religious claims of doctrine and authority continued on for centuries.

After the Great Schism, Roman Catholic Europe began to gain in strength, while the Eastern (Byzantine) Empire began to disintegrate into a racial and religious collection of many diverse and polyglot eastern factions. By the time of the **Ottoman invasion** of the Turks in 1453 it fell like an overripe tomato. Constantinople became the prime jewel of the Turkish Moslems and has remained so ever since.

The fall of Constantinople in 1453 was one of the major turning points in history, and a major setback for the White Race. When the victorious 21 year old Ottoman Sultan, Mehmet II rode his horse up the steps of the Hagia Sophia, the largest and most prestigious cathedral in all Christendom, the victory over the Christians was complete. This Mehmet II did with a flourish on May 29, 1453, and Christian Constantinople was no more. It was now Islamic Istanbul.

Although the Byzantine Empire was now destroyed and Constantinople became head of the Ottoman Empire, the Byzantine Church not only survived the castastrophe but enlarged its powers. It became the head, the "ethnark" of all the Greeks within the Turkish Empire, since the non-Moslems could not be subjected to legislation deriving from the Koran. As a result, the Christians were formed into separate communities (Apartheid in practice) and the patriarch became their political as well as religious ruler.

As time went by, through sordid and utterly unscrupulous corruption, the patriarch collaborated with the Turkish rulers to exploit and degrade the Christian communities now under his control. Not only did it abuse its authority within its own patriachate of Constantinople, but it soon gained control of three other patriachates now

under Moslem rule — Alexandria, Antioch and Jerusalem. It further extended its power over the Serbian patriarchate of Pec, the Bulgaria patriarchate of Ohrid, of Athens, and the Romanian metropolitante of Moldavia-Wallachia.

Russia was converted to Christianity under Byzantine auspices in 987 C. E. and subordinate to the patriarchate of Constantinople. During the next several centuries the Russian church was governed by Greek Hierarchs. However, in 1448, the **Russian Grand Duke Vasily** rid himself of the last Greek metropolitan, Isidore, and ordered the Russian episcopate to choose a native metropolitan from their own ranks. Thus Russia finally became independent from Constantinople.

Thereafter Russian ecclesiastical as well as political self-consciousness grew rapidly. **Grand Prince John III assumed the title of Tsar,** claiming to be the heir of the Byzantine Emperors before the Turkish take-over, and the Russian church now assumed the leadership of the Eastern Orthodox Church.

By the middle of the seventeenth century the Russian church rose to such power and prominence that the country was virtually ruled by a dyarchy, in which the church and the political government were on a par in the power they wielded.

By 1721, under **Tsar Peter the Great,** the patriarchate was abolished. He created in its place the Holy Governing Synod and the church henceforth was subjected to the governship of the state.

The effect of the First World War was disastrous for the Russian church. In 1917, during the short term the Provisional Government held sway, the church held a council. It abolished the Synod and restored the ancient patriarchial administration. But when the Bolsheviks took over in the **October Revolution,** they soon enforced the Marxist world view on the church. It dispossessed the church of all its properties (as well as the rest of the population), separated the schools from the church, and prohibited by law any religious instruction to persons under 18 years of age. By 1929, under **Stalin,** and the first Five Year plan, a policy of persecution was inaugurated, and the Constitution was amended to provide "liberty of worship and anti-religious propaganda", but in effect the communist propaganda was the main consequence. By 1935, the government asserted that, for all intents and purposes, the Russian church had been effectively liquidated and replaced by Communist orthodoxy.

In 1939, the Communist government, under fear of the threat to its survival from Nazi Germany, reversed its policy. It discounted its anti-religious propaganda and granted relative religious freedom, and there was a partial resurgence of church support. This was again reversed when the war against Germany had been won, and the church again faded into insignificance.

Today the picture is cloudy as to what are remnants of the church and what is a communist facade. But for all practical purposes the church, what is left of it, is a tool of the Communist government. **Today the Eastern Orthodox church in Russia is dead, and one Jewish mind crippler, Christianity, has been replaced by another iron-clad Jewish tyranny, namely Jewish communism.** *(Read again, "Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins", Page 380, Nature's Enternal Religion.)*

* * * * *

NON-RUSSIAN ORTHODOX CHURCHES.

Romanian. The largest of the non-Greek Balkan Orthodox churches after World War I was the Romanian, which professed a membership of 13 million.

Serbian. After World War I the Serbian Church underwent a sudden aggrandizement with the political union of the Serbian and Croatian peoples in Yugoslavia, and the six Serbian ecclesiastical territories were unified. But the unification soon brought about a bitter rivalry between the Orthodox Serbs and the Roman Catholic Croatians and Slovenes.

After World War II when Communist dictator **Marshal Tito** took over, both the Greek Orthodox and the Roman Catholics suffered the same fate as the Russian church under Stalin. The church properties were confiscated by the state and it was completely subordinated under the communist regime. Whereas a token of "religious freedom" was proclaimed for propaganda purposes, the church regime and communist dictatorship became one and the same, and for all practical purposes, indistinguishable.

Bulgaria. A similar situation exists under the communist regime in Bulgaria. **Others:** There are smaller Orthodox bodies in Albania, Czechoslovakia, Finland, Estonia and Lithuania. Since all these are now under the heel of Jewish communism, these, too, are a shadowy facade of the original Orthodox and more a manipulative tool of the communist tyranny.

The New York Times claims a total of 76,444,600 Greek Orthodox Catholics in the world today, of which 51,500 reside in the United States. Considering the fact that most of these are in communist dominated countries, the validity of these figures is highly questionable, as are the loyalties of its supposed members.

* * * * *

Objectives of Our Comparison Series

l. To illustrate by means of detailed comparison that in CREATIVITY we have finally achieved a genuine, bonafide, comprehensive racial religion for the White Race that is the equal of, or superior to, any religion in history.

2. That our religion makes more sense, is more logical, is more complete and better planned and organized; it is, in fact, more effectively structured than any of the established old "great" religions of the world.

3. That in order to survive at all, the White Race must now polarize around its own racial religion.

4. To convince all the polyglot and diverse White racial groups and leaders that in CREATIVITY lies the salvation of the White Race and the sooner we unite under the banner of Creativity, the sooner we will be on our way in waging an effective battle for the survival of the White Race.

Think about it. **If not Creativity, what else is there?**

* * * * *

Let me ask you – does it make any sense to have "deep and abiding faith" in any religion, creed, belief or theory that has neither evidence or logic to support it?

* * * * *

Don't be a passive spectator. Become a militant activist in the White Racial revolution.

* * * * *

Greek Orthodoxy vs. Creativity A Comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

Greek Orthodoxy is based on its Roman Catholic origins, which, in turn, are based on a polyglot collection of myths, legends and other ancient religions that preceded it.

Besides having its origins from (and incorporating) the Jewish Old Testament, the New Testament is largely a re-hash of the suicidal teachings of the Essenes. This was a minor Jewish cult outside the Jewish mainstream that existed in Quram, on the shores of the Dead Sea. It propounded such self-destructive ideas as love your enemies, sell all thou hast and give it to the scum, and a host of other idiotic teachings that were supposedly taught by Jesus Christ. However, the Dead Sea Scrolls and other historic evidence indicate that the Christian church plagiarized all these teachings from the Essenes, a Jewish cult that existed between 100 B.C.E. to 100 C.E., then died out.

CREATIVITY, in contrast, is based on the realities of the universe in which we find ourselves. By using logic and common sense, and trying to learn from the mistakes of mankind in past history, Creativity is trying to solve the multitude of problems that now beset the White Race, and the world as a whole. Creativity rejects the silly superstitions and premises that we are at the mercy of a passel of unseen spooks and spirits floating around and controlling our destiny here on earth, and especially in a supposed "next" world, an idiotic fantasy so fondly embraced by the Roman Catholic church, the Greek Orthodox church, and the thousands of other Christian cults and offshoots.

B. Goals and Objectives.

Since the Greek Orthodox churches are (unlike the Roman church) so fragmented in their control and organization, it is hard to find any central objective that all the different churches cling to, other than perhaps to intrude upon, and control the lives of their superstitious victims, and establish a power base for the polyglot mass of their hierarchies. A side issue perhaps might be claimed that they are trying to save the souls of their supporters from going to hell, but if the church had never invented this lame-brained idea in the first place, their gullible victims need never have worried about saving themselves from this fictitious monster in the first place.

CREATIVITY, on the other hand, does not engage in playing the silly spooks-in-the-sky game. Instead it focuses on the real problems of the world and seeks to organize and build a better world for the White Race.

C. Some proclaimed differences between the Roman Catholic and the Greek Orthodox churches.

1. The Roman Catholic church holds that the holy spirit proceeds "and from the Son" (a doctrine known as the "filioque" clause), as well as from the Father. Eastern Orthodoxy believes that the holy spirit proceeds only "from the Father." *(Big Deal.)*

2. Roman Catholicism affirms the existence of a purgatory, in addition to a heaven and a hell. Eastern Orthodoxy does not accept the idea of a purgatory, though it does believe in an intermediate state between heaven and hell where souls experience a foretaste of the bliss or the punishment that will eventually be theirs. *(Big Deal.)*

3. The Roman Catholic church believes in the Immaculate Conception of the Virgin, a doctrine that Eastern Orthodoxy does not accept. Eastern Orthodoxy holds that only Christ was conceived and born without original sin, that the Virgin Mary was cleansed of it on Annunciation Day. *(Big Deal.)*

4. The Roman Catholic dogma that the body of the Virgin Mary "was taken up into heaven" (declared by Pope Pious XII) is not subscribed to by Eastern Orthodoxy, which does not believe in such a physical assumption. *(Big Deal.)*

5. Eastern Orthodoxy does not recognize the saints canonized by the Catholic church after the schism of 1054, unless these saints have also been proclaimed by Eastern Orthodox synods. *(Big Deal.)*

D. Racial Attitude.

Greek Orthodoxy is completely devoid of any loyalty to the White Race and, in fact, is hostile to it. Like the Roman Church of its origin, it is now completely engrossed in the Jewish program of race-mixing, and encompasses many of the baser elements of our race.

CREATIVITY, on the other hand, is dedicated to the best interests of the White Race and the White Race, alone. It has pledged its total loyalty to the White Race and the building of a Whiter and Brighter World.

E. Organizational Structure.

Unlike the Roman Church, the Greek Orthodox Church does not have one central pope and authority. While orginally trying to emulate the monolithic structure of the Roman Catholic Church, it is now a hodge-podge of different authorities. Since much of its original structure is now behind the Iron Curtain, Communist commissars control most of its present organizational hierarchy.

CREATIVITY is based on the Leadership Principle and seeks to purge the world of Communism and Jewish control, completely and forever.

* * * * *

The Search for The Great Promoter Continues — Only More Intensely!

In Issue No. 10, I had a key editorial on the front page of Racial Loyalty entitled, "The Search For The Great Promoter." That search is still continuing and becoming more urgent.

We believe we have the most meaningful creed, religion, program and movement for the REDEMPTION and RESURRECTION of the White Race in all its tumultuous and botched-up history. The foundations are all laid, the dies are cast, the creed and program are completed. My life's work, for all practical purposes, is finished.

At age 67, we now need a dynamic promoter to expand, proliferate and promote the product. For 15 years now, at an age when I should have been retired and smelling the roses, I have been carrying most of the load, both financially and promotionally. It is obvious that I cannot continue indefinitely, and the time has come to make a replacement. We now need someone half my age, with twice the energy to promote the hell out of it to all the far corners of the world. Remember, the Sultan Mehmet II conquered Constantinople when he was only 21.

The White Race must survive! Examine your own credentials and your own conscience. Are you perhaps that man?

We now need someone younger to take my place as editor. We need more people in the hustings setting up church groups of their own. We need organizers. We need more, more, more, in every category. But most of all it now becomes urgent that we soon find a replacement for me and get the movement in high gear on a permanent, expanding and self-perpetuating basis. We need your support and dedication!

* * * * *

We Creators intend to reclaim this Planet for Nature's Finest — the White Race.

* * * * *

Your Editor Going On R & R

For health reasons your editor is taking off a month to recuperate and recharge his batteries. During September I will be going to a Health Resort on a two week fast, followed by two weeks of breaking the fast and rebuilding.

Publication of RACIAL LOYALTY will be suspended during the month of October. We will resume with Issue No. 29 in November.

In the meantime, our Hasta Primus, Rev. Messick, will be in charge of the store and promoting the movement as always. He will be answering your letters, filling your orders for books, booklets, bulk copies of Racial Loyalty, records, video tapes, and any other materials you may need.

So don't slow down — keep the momentum moving! Keep promoting, keep distributing! We need all the help we can get, including your financial contributions.

* * * * *

It is the goal of Creativity to instill in every White man, woman and child a deep and lasting consciousness of their great racial heritage.

* * * * *

CREATIVITY — A White Man's Religion — is the Total Answer to Jewish Christianity.

* * * * *

What White Man in his right mind would like to see this Planet Earth flooded and overrun with billions of niggers? It's happening.

* * * * *

The culling process is absolutely essential for the survival and health of any and every species.

* * * * *

Issue No. 29, November 1985

The Sooner the Better

Polarization and Confrontation

The Jew contrives to delay it until the White Race is too weak and degenerate to fight back before closing in on the kill.

From the earliest dawn of history, it has been the White Race that has written it, and achieved all the major accomplishments that were worth writing about. For thousands of years, the White Race and the White Race alone has built civilizations, built empires and reigned supreme. Not until as recently as 40 years ago, after WWII, has the White Race seriously been threatened of being overtaken and massacred by the exploding mud races.

Today that threat is very real, in fact, ominously so, and only a major and drastic turnabout by the initiative of the White Race itself can save it from almost certain annihilation.

How did we get into such a mess, such a horrible dilemma?

It is the objective of this analysis to trace the course of this awesome development to isolate the hand of the Jew in the degeneration of our race, and come up with a solution.

We want to docket, step by step, how the Jew from earliest history has deliberately, in an assiduous and planned conspiracy, chipped away at the White Race, confused it repeatedly, mongrelized it at every opportunity, inveigled it in religious insanity, and torpedoed its numbers, power and influence at every turn. This they have done without the White Race hardly ever even daring to admit that it was being assaulted.

Let us go back to the earliest of all great White civilizations and start with Egypt, where history, and even the Jewish bible, records the earliest presence of this pestilent parasite on the back of civilization.

The Jews in their concocted history of themselves (that we charitably call the Old Testament, and even more foolishly have made a major portion of "our" Bible) claim that they were slaves in a proud and powerful Egypt, and that they wanted out. As usual in their renditions, they claim they were poor, downtrodden victims and the wicked Pharoah would not "let their people go." It was only by the perspicacity and heroic leadership of their Moses, coached by their tribal god Jahweh, that they were able to extricate themselves from the clutches of the evil Egyptians.

What authentic history we can gather confirms the presence of the Jews in early Egypt, when Egypt was still White. However, there is no historical evidence of any Moses and it is doubtful that he was anything more than another fictitious character, as undoubtedly were Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. What history does record, is that the Jews were then already a well established breed of parasites when a small segment of starved and miserable Jews appealed to the sympathy of an unwary Pharaoh and allowed them to enter his domain. Little did he suspect the virulence and destructive nature of the tribe to which he so foolishly offered hospitality.

The Jews soon rose to high positions in the land of the Pharaohs and simultaneously the Empire began to disintegrate as this race of vampires began to show their true colors. They soon indulged in their favorite historical commerce — the trading of slaves derived from the black Nubians to the south. With slave-trading, mongrelization of the fine Egyptian gene pool was soon underway.

Gangs of bandits sprang up and began to harass and plunder the ancient trade routes. They became bolder in the outposts of the Empire. With their well developed system of communication (as always) the Jews knew exactly when to strike and which towns were most poorly guarded.

As time went on the population became darker, more mongrelized, and more alien. Its leadership became more disoriented and sluggish, and the nation began to disintegrate.

An ancient papyrus in Leiden, Germany, translated by Alan H. Gardner, states:

"Egypt was in distress; the social system became disorganized; violence filled the land. Invaders preyed upon the defenseless population; the rich were stripped of everything and slept in the open, and the poor took their possessions. It is no mere local disturbance that is here described, but a great and overwhelming national disaster. The Pharaoh was strangely inactive."

Does this sound similar to what is happening in America today? It does. But let us proceed to a stage America has not yet come to, but soon must, if the White Race is to survive.

By 2100 B.C.E. a demoralized and divided Egypt was easy prey to the Hyksos invaders. As the Jews were to do later for the Moslem invaders of Spain, the Jews paved the way for the Hyksos.

After 511 years, the Egyptians had had enough and finally got their act together. They ran out the Hyksos and the Jews along with them. Contrary to the Jews' claim that the Pharaoh wouldn't let them out, the Egyptians couldn't get rid of them fast enough and ran them the hell out of their domain.

Just as the Jews have inverted and perverted the story of the fictitious "holocaust" so even then did they concoct their treacherous

history and claim they were held in bondage and we have been stuck with that story ever since.

But the damage in Egypt had been done and it was irreversible. A partially mongrelized and fractured Egypt continued downhill to the abject picture as I have described in Racial Loyalty No. 11 and 12. Poverty, overpopulation and helplessness is the lot of a once proud and resourceful White Race.

At every opportunity at every turn in history the Jew was on the side of our enemies, and helped to betray, confuse and sabotage the White Race.

One of the finest of all genetic examples of the White Race that we can point to existed in Ancient Greece during the Golden Age of Pericles. In their Protocols, the Jews delineate the course of the Symbolic Snake. Its first stage in Europe was at the time of Pericles in 429 B.C.E. when the snake first began gnawing at the vitals of that great and hapless civilization. Today Greece is one of the most mongrelized of all European countries, and barely on the fringe of what can be legitimately called the White Race.

We move on to Rome, that greatest of all Ancient Civilizations from which today we inherit so many of our laws, so much of our language and culture. This civilization, too, the Symbolic Snake thoroughly disemboweled. The Jews were again in the forefront as slavetraders and did their utmost to drag into the Empire all the scum and derelicts of the East and from Africa. **But the biggest blow of all was heaped upon the Roman Empire and its rapidly degenerating gene pool when the Jews slopped that racial melting pot with a poisonous new creed — Jewish Christianity.**

This brought on a total breakdown of law, order, society and the whole previous culture. **The Dark Ages ensued.** When Europe was assaulted by the fiery sword of the aggressive new Moslem religion in the 8th century, the White Race had reached its most vulnerable and lowest ebb.

When the Mohammedans crossed the Mediterranean and the Straits of Gibraltar to invade Spain in 711 C.E. the Jews betrayed and paved the way on the Spanish side. The Semitic Arabs rushed in, conquered Spain and drove all the way into the middle of France, where they were finally stopped by Karl Martel at the Battle of Tours in 732.

During their next 750 years of Moslem occupation, the White Race again suffered debilitating mongrelization. When the Moors were finally driven out in 1492 by Queen Isabella, the Jews were again very much in the midst of the fray, aiding, abetting and financing the Moors, and betraying the White Race at every opportunity.

The Mohammedans made two more major attempts to assault

White Europe, one, extremely successful and highly damaging, and another almost successful.

This time it was the Mohammedan Turks, a Mongol race originating out of Asia.

For one thousand years Constantinople had been the cultural and religious diadem of the eastern Roman Empire. Again, through racial miscegenation, a mixture of polyglot cultures and language, Constantinople degenerated into the hodge-podge of a racial Babylon. It was ripe for the plucking and in 1453, Sultan Mehmet II, then only 21, invaded and conquered the greatest of all White bastions in Eastern Europe. When he rode his horse up on the steps of the Hagia Sophia basilica, it was one of the worst defeats and the greatest setbacks the White Race had suffered in a thousand years.

What did the Jews have to do with it? Quite a bit. Again, they had confused and demoralized the Orthodox culture of this Eastern capitol for centuries in advance, bringing about its degeneracy and collapse. When the final battle was joined, they were again in the forefront aiding and abetting the enemy and betraying the city from within.

Having secured this most strategic of all major bastions in Eastern Europe, the Mohammedan Turks continued to press onward and upward into the heart of Europe, seeking to conquer that whole continent. In this they were aided and abetted by the White Nations themselves, when the White Nations of Europe indulged themselves in a suicidal orgy and self-inflicted bloodbath. The Thirty Years War (1618-48) greatly decimated and weakened all of the White Race. It set them up for further Mohammedan invasion. This vicious and insane war, fought over Jewish Christianity, pitted Catholic Christians against Protestant Christians. All of Europe suffered greatly and the effect on the German states especially, was devastating.

The Turks saw their best chance when their leader Kara Mustafa, encouraged by an alliance with France, made a major assault on Vienna in 1683. They were defeated by an alliance of John Sobieski of Poland, and Charles of Lorraine of the Habsburgs. This ended for all time the threat of the Moslem invasion of Europe. Had the Turks succeeded, as they nearly did, much, if not all, of Europe would have fallen under the sway of the Mongol Turks.

Before we leave Europe let me add other fratricidal and suicidal wars and events which decimated the cream of White manhood in Europe and bled her dry. There is hardly a one in which the hidden hand of the Jew did not participate, instigate, enter and manipulate.

(1) The Hundred Year War between France and England.

(2) The French Revolution in which the Jews decapitated the French nobility, and with it, their most capable leaders.

(3) The Napoleonic wars, which lasted twenty-four years and bled France dry.

(4) The wars between Russia and Austria.

(5) The war between France and Germany, 1870-71.

There are many more, but let us now leave the continent of Europe for the time being and turn our attention to the Western Hemisphere. Let us see how, after three centuries of vigorous colonization by the White Race, those two continents, both North and South America, too, were undermined, mongrelized and taken over by the Jews.

One of the most crippling moves that the White settlers practiced from their earliest beginnings was the importation of black slaves from Africa. This was practiced by the Spanish colonizers in Cuba, Mexico and South America. It was practiced by the French in San Domingo, to their subsequent annihilation. It was practiced by the White Anglo-Saxons in the British North American colonies, especially in Virginia, Georgia, North and South Carolina. It was vigorously pursued by the White colonizers in the Caribbean Islands, which today are nearly completely negroid and mulatto.

In all these, the Jewish slave trader was the key mover, and through their historic experience in this ancient and nefarious trade going as far back as Ancient Egypt, the Jew knew exactly what he was doing.

What he was programming was the future mongrelizaton and destruction of the White Race, which today is becoming overwhelmingly apparent.

To help speed up the process the Jews instigated the fratricidal Civil War (1861-65), which severely decimated the cream of White American manhood, especially in the South. It also promoted the jungle animals into a position of "equality" with their former White masters, and, in fact, disenfranchised the White population of the South for two decades.

Having dismantled both the economy and the social framework of the South, the Jewish carpetbaggers from the North rushed in and grabbed the physical possessions of the now destitute White Southerners for a mere pittance. After more than a century, the South has not even today recovered from that devastating blow.

To further decimate and enslave the White race the Jews next embroiled both America and most of the White Europeans in two devastating wars, World War I and World War II in a short period of thirty years.

The result has been overwhelming in the deliberate crippling of the White Race. Not only did the Jews thereby destroy one of the key nations in Europe, (Germany) but they have now successfully placed in financial bondage every nation in the world, be they White,

brown, yellow or black. At the heart of this conspiracy is the Jewish House of Rothschild. The Federal Reserve Board, and the whole Jewish cabal. This band of gangsters is successfully running a worldwide counterfeiting ring, a financial scam, by which they have stolen the wealth of the world by merely manipulating worthless paper.

But their financial manipulations are only part of the game. Since World War II they have seriously undermined the White race and boosted the power of the mud races by various treacheries and devious political tricks.

One of these was turning the Suez Canal, one of the two most strategic waterways in the world, over to an inferior mud race, the Egyptians. A second treacherous move paralleling the Suez Canal caper was to turn the Panama Canal, owned by the United States, over to a tinhorn communist dictator, and paying this banana republic large sums of money to take it. This was not only a treacherous slap in the face to the American voters and taxpayers, who vigorously opposed it, but a devastating blow to the future security of the United States and the White Race itself. Treachery, lies, deceit and the strong arm of the Jewish political and financial power achieved this betrayal that 20 years ago would have been unbelievable, and even today reeks to the high heavens.

Now let us turn to the continent of Africa. We find that after World War II nearly every territory in Africa was settled, controlled and /or governed by a White European power. Through chicanery, treachery and deceit, every White power has now either evacuated those colonies, or been driven out. The only exception is the Republic of South Africa, and it too, will soon, through deceit and treachery, be delivered over to the savage black animals. *(See Racial Loyalty No. 28, "South Africa — The Last To Go", P. 256 BWBW.)*

And so with worldwide Jew power in the crescendo, the White Man is now on the run, whether in Africa, or Europe, or America. Through stupidity, through cowardice, through lack of foresight and understanding on the part of the White Race, it is now reaching the end of the line. As we can see from a review of history the Jew has assiduously whittled away at the White Man's culture, his morale, his political and financial power. Through repeated bloodletting and mongrelization of the White gene pool, he has reduced the White Race to a cowering hulk of simpering wimps. The White Man is now denouncing and denigrating his own race, shamefully caterwauling and kowtowing to the blandishments of the filthy Jews and niggers. But it won't save his neck from the final reckoning for his abject cowardice and criminal idiocy. The sinister Jew is skillfully biding his time, all the while proceeding with his planned and deliberate program of weakening, decimating, demoralizing and mongrelizing

the White Race, as he has for thousands of years, going all the way back to the White Egyptians. He does not want a pitched battle, or open confrontation between the White Race and the mud races, **not quite yet.** At this time such open conflagration would still result in an overwhelming victory for the White Race and wipe the mud races and the Jew along with them, from the face of the earth.

The time is not yet quite ripe. But give it another ten years, perhaps fifteen, and the White Race will be so weak, confused and decimated, it will have neither the will, nor the power to defend itself. **When that time comes (and the Jew will recognize that proper time) he will unleash the fury of the mud races, joined by the renegade White traitors, in the biggest bloodbath in history to massacre the White Race en masse.** *(Read again Creative Credo No. 30 in the White Man's Bible "The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo".)*

That is the goal and the dream of the Jewish power establishment — no more White babies — to destroy forever the power of the White Race from ever again threatening the stranglehold of the world's foremost parasite.

We, of the Church of the Creator, are struggling to avert this major tragedy from coming about. **We say — rally the White Race now and polarize around the only major idea that can still arouse and save the White Race — a powerful racial religion — Creativity.** Arouse and organize the mighty force that is inherent in the White Race before it is too late. We still have the numbers, the means, the wherewithal. Let us awake, let us now make hay while the sun shines, organize and utilize our awesome might and save ourselves and the future generations of our progeny. There's no other way out.

The name of the game is to polarize and build a White Racial power structure to smash the Jewish monster.

* * * * *

Time is running out for the White Race. Confrontation now is preferable to being wiped out later.

* * * * *

Naples, Fla., Jews go paranoid over our new book — EXPANDING CREATIVITY

The following article recently appeared in the Naples Daily News, and is pretty well self-explanatory, except for its significance.

The question arises: of all the thousands of paperback books on the newstands, why should the Jews be so deathly afraid of some one reading EXPANDING CREATIVITY? If the book was inaccurate, or made no sense, or was just plain diatribe, nobody would pay any attention to it and nobody would particularly care whether it was on the newstand or not, now would they? So why the fear, the paranoia, the call in the middle of the night, the haste to destroy them, so no one could get the message?

The answer is obvious. The Jews know, and we know, that what that book (and our other Three Basic Books) say is true and it exposes the whole Jewish cabal, including its Christian accessory that they have manipulated and utilized so cleverly. Hence they denounce and suppress it whenever and wherever possible.

This act is, of course, an act of strong-arm censorship and if it were turned on the Jews, such as for instance destroying any literature or propaganda about their concocted "holocaust", what would happen? They would of course, scream to high heaven about censorship, freedom of speech, First Amendment Rights and their whole laundry list of rights.

What about the White Man's right to Freedom of Speech?

Well, let the Jews get it straight: we are not begging hat in hand. We mean to exercise our constitutional rights, come hell or high water. We mean to pursue our full course of action as set forth in our creed and program until such a time as the White Man is again fully in charge of his own destiny. Nothing less will do.

* * * * *

CREATIVITY — A dynamic program for the uplifting and upgrading of Nature's Finest to all the far corners of this Planet Earth.

* * * * *

Along the Trail ... **A hateful diatribe surfaces**

By Tony Weitzel

BOB NABER PHONED. I was asleep. It was night. He apologized for that. But he was terribly upset. I couldn't blame him. He is a bright, rational guy and he knows about people and history from George Washington to Adolph Hitler. An odd little paperback book out of North Carolina was almost making him upchuck.

He found the little paperback by accident. He was on Fifth Avenue in Naples between one prestigious bank and almost next to another prestigious bank.

He happened to pass a news rack in front of a supermarket. There in the rack were six paperback books that obviously didn't belong there.

The book was titled, "Expanding Creativity, a Powerful Religious Creed dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of Nature's Finest."

THE AUTHOR'S name was "Ben Klassen, P.M., Founder, Church of the Creator," and on the first inside page it said, Expanding Creativity was an "idea whose time has come."

The book has 254 pages and it apparently was composed of the first 12 issues of something called "Racial Loyalty, published by the Church of the Creator; P. O. Box 400; Otto, North Carolina; 28763. Dedicated to the younger generation of Nature's Finest. It is into your hands we have thrown the torch. It is you who will have the awesome burden, but also reap the glory of fighting the battle for the survival of your race and of civilization itself."

Bob read the paperback, getting more nauseated by the minute. It seemed to be a startling sort of revival of the stuff the little paperhanger named Hitler got going in the beer halls of Munich, in that dreadfully hungry period after the big war.

THERE IS, in this dogma, only one race worthy of being carried on into the future. That is the White Race. The Jews Hitler hated and murdered by millions?

After 65 years, the book says, "the Jewish onslaught rages on. Violence against our church!"

But the paperback composed by these Neo-Nazis insists that these new Nazis are not atheists, but creators of a new all-White credo. And there is the Hitler appeal to youth motif. There is, in the paperback lexicon, provision for a school for gifted boys.

Eventually, however gifted, boys will be boys so there is a notion of establishing a "Cupid's Corner".

And a slogan, "Come out of the closet, White Man, your fear of the Jew is highly paranoid!"

The Jew, says the little paperback book, is "stealing our most precious treasures, our genetic heritage!"

The little paperback considers Adolph Hitler as "the master organizer of all time!"

It analyzes Hitler's Chapter IX (Book II) on "Propaganda and Organization," and how Hitler strategy can be applied to the Neo-Nazi group.

"WE ARE NOT helpless," the paperback says. "The White Race is not using one percent of its tremendous resources. Properly organized and harnessed, our potential is beyond comparison. Let us use our muscle!"

My friend Bob, already sick at heart, found there was more, and worse Neo-Nazi philosophy.

"The White Race," the Neo-Nazi digest drools on, "in its six thousand years of civilization has never had such a core to polarize around that concerned the White Race as such. Never, that is, until a little more than a decade ago when Creativity appeared on the scene.

"Remember, everything that was good and sensitive on the face of the planet was done by the White Race."

"We have it all! Now let us do the sensible thing and channel our resources to our own benefit."

At about that point, Bob decided he should phone me. I should know about the little paperback and the Neo-Nazi who published it.

So he bundled all but one copy of the paperback (priced at $5.00 each) to the trash can. Then he phoned me at home where I had just given up on the Chicago Bears and Dallas. He said, "Tony, you wouldn't believe the sort of spiritual filth that is being peddled right here in Naples."

WE MADE A DATE and Bob brought the book to my office. It was, he sighed, an ancient chapter out of Adolph Hitler's Nazi credo. It was a bloody echo of the hatred that fueled the ovens in the Nazi death camps and murdered the good people who had fled into the sewers of Warsaw.

Hitler's Nazis fought their way to the very banks of the Volga River, at Stalingrad, and then his hungry, frozen army literally fell apart.

After the awful war Hitler started, I trudged the banks of the Volga at Stalingrad and I talked to Poles in Warsaw who had given food to little children who crawled out of the sewers to find food for their families.

And I visited the death camps where Jews languished until death left nothing but brittle, charred bones.

Bob and I agreed, there is no room for Nazis, new style or old style.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions —Part VI

PROTESTANISM

The early origins of Christianity are extremely obscure, and they are intentionally so because the early church fathers deliberately destroyed as much of the then existing historical evidence as they could. A flagrant example of this was the outrage they committed in burning the 400 thousand volumes of the library in Alexandria, the greatest of all libraries in the ancient world.

The reason they wanted to destroy as much of the historical knowledge and evidence as possible was to hide and obfuscate the sleazy foundations upon which their fraudulent "new" religion was being built. We must remember that in its beginnings Christianity had several rivals in the then Roman Empire, and one of its strongest rivals was Mithraism. Christianity won out because it was more cunning, more ruthless and more persistent.

However, despite all the attempts to confuse the evidence, the Dead Sea Scrolls and other manuscripts do point to the following conclusions:

1. Most of the teachings inherent in the "New" Testament, and supposedly uttered by a mythical Jesus Christ, had already been formulated and taught by the Essenes at least a century before the supposed birth of Christ. The teachings were not "new" and they were not original.

It is also significant to note that because of their suicidal teachings, the Essenes lasted no longer than two centuries. They were a minor Jewish cult living at Quram in Palestine on the shores of the Dead Sea.

2. There is no historical evidence that either Jesus Christ, or his four purported chroniclers, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, ever existed. To carry this further, there is no evidence that Little Jack Horner, Miss Muffet, or Jack and Jill existed, nor that the story about Hi-diddle-diddle, The Cat And The Fiddle, The Cow Jumped Over The Moon is factual. Just because these ditties have been widely circulated and have survived for centuries is no evidence of their authenticity.

3. There is substantial evidence that Paul of Tarsus, the Jew, was real and that he wrote a number of letters and promoted the teachings of the Essenes with great zeal under the guise of the new religion, Christianity. (Read again *Creative Credo No. 43, "Confessions of a Jew," in the White Man's Bible.)*

From these shabby and degenerate beginnings Christianity limped along for about three hundred years, appealing to the slave mentality of the incompetent, the degenerate, and the scum of Roman society. However, **when the church fathers managed to inveigle and seduce the mind of Emperor Constantine into their scam, in 312 C.E., they struck a real bonanza.** By 325 C.E. Constantine managed to pull the church fathers together at Nicaea (in Asia Minor) and hammer out the "new" Christian Bible. Now, with the wealth, the power and the prestige of the Empire (an Empire the Christians had targeted for destruction) behind them, Christianity was off and running, well on its way to dominate the lives and thinking of the White Race for the next sixteen hundred years.

It had long ago brought down the mighty Roman Empire, and built up an all pervasive power structure by the year 1052, when the first major rift in its hegemony came along. It was known as the Great Schism and I have described it more fully in the September Issue of Racial Loyalty about the Greek Orthodox church. By the end of the fifteenth century the Papacy, with its headquarters in Rome, had pretty well monopolized the religious thinking and power structure of our White Racial Comrades in Western Europe, and it was now supreme, without a challenge.

With its unlimited power, it had also grown extremely corrupt and degenerate. It had also grown extremely pecuniary and mercenary. Money, wealth and power were now its main drives, and in this respect it was far more successful than any political or commercial entity. The popes, the bishops, and the upper hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church lived the life of Riley, indulging in concubines, summer palaces and rich living of the highest order. **Not the least in its bag of super tricks in fleecing the superstitious and the gullible was the selling of indulgences.** This neat little trick consisted of selling little slips of paper signed by the Pope or one of the upper hierarchy, saying that the recipient would get a reprieve of some kind in purgatory or even hell, and move him or her closer to heaven. The trick was to move said soul only a little closer, not all the way, so that any number of repeat sales could be effected. These indulgences supposedly would also help your dead father or mother, or uncle or Aunt Minnie, whomever you might be concerned about. But they could also help yourself as a future insurance, even if you were still alive and kicking. However preposterous these little gimmicks were, they sold like hot cakes for decades on end. The building of the luxurious new St. Peter's Cathedral in Rome (as well as many others) was primarily financed by means of this racket.

As an aside, outside of its religious connotation, there is a striking similarity in this Jewish gimmick and that practiced by the

Federal Reserve Board. Both took (or take) cheap pieces of paper, put some equally cheap ink on it, then pass these phony slips of paper off on a gullible public at a dear price.

So profitable was this racket of selling indulgences that it soon got out of hand, and some concerned members of the Church rose up in protest. One of these was Martin Luther, an Augustinian Monk and Roman Catholic priest who nailed his famous 95 Theses to the door of the castle church in Thuringen, Germany. The date was October 31, 1517, and this heralded the opening shot of the revolt against the Roman Catholic colossus. Luther was condemned and excommunicated by Pope Leo X, but this did not stop the rebellion that had now been set in motion.

Luther was emulated by Huldreich Zwingli in Switzerland, who began to preach against all the "Roman superstitions" in his home town of Zurich. The rebellion soon spread to the cantons of Basil, then Bern, St. Gall, the Grisons, the Valais, and other cantons. A Frenchman, John Calvin was converted to the movement and upon the death of Zwingli in 1531, became the leader of the Swiss reformation.

In England, British resentment of the exploitation of the people by the Roman curia had long been resented and was widespread. John Wycliff led the revolt against the Catholic church, but his writings and his movement were soon repressed by Henry VIII, who wrote a ponderous treatise of his own on the Sacraments, refuting Luther's theories. For this the Pope commended him and bestowed upon Henry the title "Defender of the Faith", which the British Monarchs still use and cherish to this day. However, Henry soon broke with the Pope because the latter rejected his request for the nullification of Henry's marriage to Catherine of Aragon. Henry was determined to marry Ann Boleyn and decided to hell with the Pope, he would set up his own church and make his own rules.

This he did, and upon this sleazy and licentious premise was laid the foundation of the Church of England, which the superstitious and the gullible in England (and elsewhere) still revere and worship to this day. The Lutheran Reformation was introduced into Sweden in 1531 and Norway and Denmark in 1537, not by religious leaders as such, but by royal decree of its monarchs.

And so the rebellion spread across Europe. Some countries became Protestant. In others, like Spain, France and Italy, the Roman Catholic church maintained its iron grip, by war, by terror, by threat or murder, whatever was most effective.

One of the most horrifying examples of terrorism perpetrated by the Catholic church at this time was the St. Bartholomew's Day Massacre in France.

It began on St. Bartholomew's Day, August 24, 1572, when Paris

was filled with many Protestant (Huguenot) nobles who had come to celebrate the marriage of Henry of Navarre and the sister of King Charles IX of France. From Paris the bloody orgy spread to the provinces. It is estimated approximately 50 thousand victims were massacred, all in the name of Christian love and charity and to the glee of the Pope of Rome, the King of Spain and the King of France.

What did the reformation accomplish that was constructive? Not much.

The Catholic church cleaned up its act only slightly, but by and large kept on fleecing and brow-beating its victims pretty much as before and perpetrating terroristic atrocities on those still in its thrall who would not bend to its insane dogma. Burning at the stake, thumb-screw and rack were still its best persuaders.

The Protestants were no better. Whereas they cut loose from the Pope and from Rome, they, too, pursued terror, mayhem and torture on their own victims who would not bow to their (slightly) new beliefs. *(Read again Creative Creedo No. 51, "The Thumbscrew and Rack," in The White Man's Bible.)*

Both the Catholics and the Protestants now practiced what only the Catholic church had the power to do before — namely widespread intolerance, torture, terror and narrow-minded bigotry, all in the name of the phantom spooks in the sky whose very existence was then, and still is, highly questionable. The same mass insanity and thumb-screw and rack tactics continued to be practiced by both groups with equal fanaticism, and increased vehemence.

But that is not all. The Protestant groups now started splintering into a multitude of cults and factions of their own, and with it developed the factional warfare, overt and covert, that has persisted within its ranks ever since.

The rift between the Protestant factions and the Catholic church simmered ominously for nearly 100 years and then broke out into a bloody conflagration that manifested itself in the Thirty Years War (1618-48), one of the most vicious, insane and destructive wars ever fought between members of the White Race. It involved nearly every nation in Europe, and was most devastating of all to the then still fractured German states. It set Germany back at least 200 years in its development, killed two-thirds of its inhabitants and destroyed about five-sixths of its buildings, cities, towns, farms and physical properities.

What was the war all about? Some insane tid-bit of difference of opinion regarding the spooks in the sky, about which no one really had the slightest bit of information anyway, and whose existence was and still is merely speculative. Talk about mass insanity!

Today there is still bitterness between the Protestants and the Catholics. There is jealousy, intolerance, bigotry and divisiveness bet-

ween the different factions of the Protestant denominations, which by now number in the thousands. In fact, there is nothing, but nothing, in the world that has so divided, splintered and fractured the White Race as have the different Christian cults, sects and religions.

The Jews planned it that way. As the Jew, Marcus Eli Ravage said *(See Creative Credo No 43 in The White Man's Bible, "Confessions of a Jew")*, "For this mess thanks to you, to your prophets and to your Bible."

The New York Times Almanac reports that there are 98,875,560 Protestant members of various denominations in the United States, and 341,496,740 on a worldwide basis. This latter figure is approximately a third of the total Catholic (Roman and Eastern Orthodox) world membership.

When Saul of Tarsus set out to inflict Christianity on the Romans back in the First Century, C.E., he really unleashed a can of worms, from which we have not recovered to this day.

It is the goal of CREATIVITY to eradicate this aberration of the mind and set the White Race back on a course of sanity.

* * * * *

Jewish Christianity is like a huge submerged reef in the middle of a major shipping channel. Until we blast it out of existence, the White Race will repeatedly be shipwrecked on it.

* * * * *

Remember the Church of the Creater in your will.

* * * * *

Protestantism vs. Creativity
A Comparison

A. Basis of Belief:

There is no one consensus of the Protestant belief, and the nit-picking details and differences vary as to each individual denomination, cult, sect, or even individual churches. Since these run into the tens of thousands, we cannot, of course, detail them here. There is however, a common denominator, more or less, in them all.

Essentially, their beliefs are based on the Jewish/Christian Bible, which is only slightly different from the Roman Catholic Vulgate edition. Most Protestant denominations in the past followed the King James Version, rewritten by a group of scholars ca. 1611. It is a partially cleaned-up version of the Roman Catholic Vulgate text, whose language was considered somewhat vulgar, hence Vulgate. Both the grammar and the literary style were greatly improved by these revisions.

Nevertheless, even the King James Version, deodorized as it is, still contains a large number of passages, stories and episodes that are vulgar, crude, filthy, and in fact, just to list the numbers of such chapters and verses fills several pages. (They are listed in the 1886 edition of Foote & Ball's Bible Handbook.)

Most of the liberal Protestant churches have now discarded the King James Version in favor of the Revised Standard Version, (R.S.V.) which uses more modern language.

The whole Bible has been translated into English, or revised in the English language more than 50 times, and the New Testament at least 110 times, thereby ignoring it's own dictum that not a tittle be added or subtracted from "God's Word."

CREATIVITY, in contrast, repudiates the whole superstitious contention that our lives are governed by a passel of spooks hovering over and around us, monitoring our every action, deed, word, and thought. Instead, our creed and program are based on the realities of the universe in which we live, on the Eternal Laws of Nature, on logic and common sense. These eternal truths are set forth in our three basic books, *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible, and Salubrious Living.*

B. Goals and Objectives:

The Reformers (Martin Luther, Calvin, etc.) were zealots whose proclaimed objectives were salvation for themselves and saving the souls of others, even if they had to use the thumb-screw and rack to whip the others into their line of thinking. The modern day Protestant churches, strongly under Jewish influence, have now pretty well abondoned the salvation-for-the-hereafter business, and are hell-

bent on pursuing several issues, of which racial equality and race-mixing are now the most strident, urgent social gospels. (The media calls it Secular Humanism, another one of those Jewish terms that most people are confused about; but basically it means promoting sex, race-mixing, feeding the niggers and the scum of the world at the expense of the White Race, of course, while at the same time denouncing and undermining the White Race itself at every turn.)

Creativity, on the other hand, strongly denounces race-mixing and promotes the goal of racial purity for the White Race. In fact, its sole concern is for the best interests of the White Race and the White Race alone, seeking to bring meaning and order into a now degenerate, confused and chaotic world. We strive to build a Whiter and Brighter World.

C. Some Proclaimed Differences Between the Protestant churchee and the Roman Catholic church:

From the traditional Catholic point of view, Protestantism was, and is, a heresy, a willful departure from the divinely revealed doctrines and institutions of THE CHURCH, leading to apostasy from THE TRUE FAITH and to obliteration of the rules of Christian life.

From the Protestant point of view, according to the reformers, it was the Catholic church, which, on the contrary, deviated from the revealed teaching and discipline of original Christianity and thus from the living, mystical body of Christ. By hypertrophic growth of its institutional machinery, the medieval church stiffened the life of the spirit. It made of salvation a kind of mass production of sacramental and devotional external practices and pseudoascetic ways of life. Above all, it usurped the powers of the spirit to the benefit of the clerical caste and thus opened the door to all kinds of abuses and to the exploitation of the Christian people by a corrupt clerical bureaucracy which had its center in a papal Rome, whose moral debasement was the scandal of Christianity.

So there. Take your pick.

D. Racial Attitude: There are still a few fundamental churches that favor racial separation, but that minority is small and dwindling. Most Protestant denominations, especially the World Council of Churches, The National Council of Churches, the liberal churches and even most of the fundamental churches are now going all out to promote race-mixing, and to please and appease the Jews. Most churches, such as Jerry Falwell's "Moral Majority" (who claim to be fundamentalists), knock themselves silly to promote Israel and the idea that the Jews are "God's Chosen people."

CREATIVITY, on the other hand, is striving to the limits of its resources to get the parasitic Jews off of our backs, and pursuing a sound and healthy program of *EUGENICS* for the upgrading of the White Race.

All Hole and No Doughnut

What is a Spirit?

An in-depth exploration into the world of gobbledygook and double-talk.

The Jewish-Christian Bible talks repeatedly and incessantly about spirits, ghosts, demons, gods, angels, lucifers and other nebulous fantasies as if they were real, and not only real, but extremely important and powerful. In fact, once your mind gets locked into this line of nonsense you are led to believe that the world of fantasy is far more important than the real world, than the vast universe in which we find ourselves.

Christ purportedly said, "My kingdom is not of this world." It is, he explained, a spiritual kingdom of some sort, somewhere "up there," but he, too, never explained what a spirit is. The whole massive superstructure of the Christian religion (and every other spook worshipping religion) is built on the following basic premises, for none of which is there a shred of meaningful evidence.

Here are their presumptions, based only on "belief."

1. Although nobody has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt a ghost or a spirit, there is a vast world of spirits out there.

2. These spirits have been gratuitously endowed by their promoters with unlimited magical powers, intelligence, knowledge, wisdom and prescience. Where they got all these magical goodies from they don't say, nor do they explain why they are so eager to attribute all these goodies to "spirits" when they don't know a thing about them, about their origin, or their whereabouts.

3. Supposedly these "spirits" created everything — the universe, the birds, the bees, the stars, human beings and everything else, including some nebulous places such as heaven and hell that are "not of this world", not of this universe. Where they are, that too, they don't care to clarify.

4. These "believers" in spooks go further, much further, and here is where it gets real sticky, real frightening. They claim that these spirits, wherever or whatever they are, are continually keeping tabs on each and everyone of us living beings, looking over our shoulders, and keeping notes on our every spoken word and our every action. Not only that, but they can, and are continuously monitoring our minds, and also keeping notes on our every unspoken thought.

5. Having kept track of all this vast accumulation of information on billions of people over thousands of years in their supercomputer "up" in the sky (somewhere), when we die, we will be con-

fronted with all our misdeeds. We will be "judged" for our failure to "believe" in all the conflicting nonsense that our intelligence rejected, and for not "accepting" the spook theory, this latter transgression evidently being the most heinous crime of all.

6. We will then be relegated to the fiery pit to burn and burn and burn. We (or our "souls") will then suffer excruciating torture forever and a day, administered by these same charitable spirits who so loved us, snooped on us, tried to save us, but we were just too dumb to catch on. So there we all are in hell, tortured by the billions, in all eternity because we didn't see the light about the presence of all those spooks that hovered over us every moment of our life.

That, my dear White Racial Comrades, in essence, is the story we are told by the spook-peddlers, also known as Christians, Mormons, Catholics, Jehovah's Witnesses, Seventh Day Adventists and thousands of other fragmentary Christian cults and sects.

What I have been trying to find out not only from the ordinary run of spook-peddlers but (supposedly) highly informed and learned ministers and theologians is this:

What is a spirit? What is a soul? How do you know?

On the theory that such spirits exist, and that they have all these wonderful and magical attributes I listed earlier, is based a whole massive religious superstructure that sucks in at least 40 billion dollars from the superstitious and the gullible in the United States alone. This is in one year, but this same racket has been going on for thousands of years, and did not start with Christianity.

The Egyptians already had it refined to an expert system, the Romans practiced it (mildly), and even the intelligent Greeks indulged in it, and when Socrates tried to enlighten the youth of his day that these Greek gods might be entirely fictitious, the establishment did not like his independent thinking. They had him tried in a kangaroo court and drink the cup of hemlock.

In the meantime, I keep asking all these devotees of the spirit world, just what is a spirit? This perplexes them immeasurably and it is most amusing to see them squirm and grope for answers they can't come up with. In fact, they act as if they had never considered the question before.

Last August, my wife and I were on a trip to Europe, in which we re-visited some of the most beautiful vistas in the Alpine regions of Bavaria, Austria, the Tyrol, Switzerland and Italy.

There was an elderly spinster in our tour group who was a "devout" Catholic. She was also extremely voluble and never ceased talking, whether on the bus, or at mealtime, or on an excursion. She insisted that although she was old enough to have been married three times over, she never had, and that she was a Miss. Nobody disputed her claims.

For reasons of her unending volubility, most members of the tour avoided sitting with her at mealtime, if they could help it. One evening, during our stay in Munich, it was my fate to be seated at the same table with her, and no supporting cast. We were alone and I was trapped. What to do?

She lost no time opening the conversation and asked if I were an atheist, that she had read my flier, and what was it all about. I replied, no, I was not an atheist, I was a Creator, but rather than explain our movement, I suggested she could read my books if she cared. Instead, I suggested, why don't we talk about Christianity?

I decided that instead of being on the receiving end I would take the initiative, and have a little fun in the process.

I started out with the position that the Christian religion was based on the theory that there are spirits floating around somewhere, everywhere, who are continously looking over our shoulder taking notes on our every action, word and even every thought. We humans supposedly, too, have a spirit inside of us, and it is called a soul. When we die this spirit supposedly leaves the body and will then be brought to judgment. Evidently, there are the master spirits and the slave spirits, and we are the slave spirits. The master spirits have been presumably only snooping on us during all our lifetime, but when we die, they evidently take full control and are in a position to throw all our past deeds and misdeeds in our face and render judgment upon us.

Evidently, and so the Christian story goes, if we are found wanting, we will be condemned to a fiery pit for all eternity to burn and burn and burn. Endless agony and torture is the fate of our supposed spirit or soul, or what have you. And since the obstacles in getting to heaven are extremely difficult, such is going to be the fate of the vast majority of us poor souls, if we have any, I told my now dumbfounded spinster friend.

Having laid this frame of reference, I pursued the subject with gusto, and got right down to brass tacks with my key questions:

Just what is a spirit? What is a soul?

She started off with the usual negative answers — it is not this, it is not that.

But I kept pressing — **what is it?** If you didn't have the foggiest idea what a giraffe was, it wouldn't help much to say it wasn't like a mouse, it wasn't like a house, it wasn't like a car, etc., so please don't waste my time telling me what it ISN'T. I want to know what it IS. Does it have eyes? A brain? Nerves? Does it have shape? Made of atoms and molecules?

The answer to all these questions were negative. Alright, what does a spirit or a soul have you can tell me that is positive, and how do you know?

This kind of conversation went on for about two hours at our little table, long after the other members of the tour had finished their meals and left. When we finally concluded, I had a speechless, dumbfounded little old lady, who couldn't answer the basic question: What is a spirit?

But, she said, she would try to find out. I said that I would be very happy to have someone give me a sensible, meaningful answer, but, I insisted, how could she be so engrossed with the spirit world for all of her 70 some years, and never even have discovered what a spirit is?

Next morning she told me (and everybody else) that she hadn't slept much the night before and it was all my fault.

A few days later, which was the following Sunday, when we stopped over in Vienna, my friend sought out a Catholic church and consulted a priest. She asked him for answers to my question: What is a spirit? What is a soul?

The next day, Monday, the tour guide slipped me a little note with no signature on it that he had been asked to give me. It said:

SOUL — general principle of life (human beings, animals, plants.)

SPIRIT — immaterial principle of intellect (human soul/spirit.)

Well, I finally had some sort of a garbled answer from her priest, but for whatever it was worth, I was as baffled as ever as to what a soul or a spirit consisted of.

Our little discussion had gotten around in our tour group, which included a nice Methodist minister in his early fifties. His name was John and he hailed from York, PA. One day I suggested to him that I would enjoy a friendly discussion on the issue of religion and especially I would like to hear his definition of a soul or a spirit. He agreed to accommodate, although, it seemed to me, with some foreboding.

And so it came to pass, about a week later, when we had finished dinner in the hotel dining room in Montreux, Switzerland, we had our discussion. We sat in the lobby of the hotel.

I started the discussion by posing a rhetorical question I had asked other people many times before: Does it make any sense to have "deep and abiding faith" in any religion, creed, belief or theory that has neither evidence nor logic to support it? For instance, the Hindu's belief that cows are holy?

He readily agreed, it did not.

Alright, I said, let's look at evidence — meaningful evidence. The whole Christian religion is based on the theory that there are spirits, millions of them, floating around out there — some are souls, some are demons, some are gods, some are angels and a slew of other forms and aberrations. Some are supposedly good, some are

villians. The supposedly good ones are hovering over and around us, taking notes, monitoring our every action, deed, word and thought, and storing them in some huge super-computer in the sky. More or less, I pursued the same framework as I had with the elderly spinster.

Then I concluded — now if there aren't any spirits, then the whole Christian creed and framework breaks down in a mess of shambles. It becomes one colossal fraud, does it not?

So, Reverend, tell me what is a spirit? What is a soul?

Somehow he managed to avoid the answers to that question for some time and we wandered off into other aspects of the religious issue.He assured me that his "belief" was his best evidence of the validity of Christ and the hereafter, and his love for Christ was his most cherished possession.

Now, really? You call that meaningful evidence?

I reminded him that as we travelled through some beautiful mountain passes of the Alps, they revealed endless layers (strata) of rocks which had been formed at the bottom of oceans not only millions, but hundreds of millions, even billions of years ago. How did he reconcile this with the Biblical story that the earth was created by a blithe spirit in six days only some 6000 years ago?

Well, he said, the term "days" didn't really mean a solar day as we know it, but could be an interminable period of time, even billions of years.

Well, I countered, if God wrote the Bible, surely he was intelligent enough to know how to express himself clearly, and I can read English quite well. It says "days" not something else. If the Bible doesn't mean what it says, and say what it means, what in the hell does it mean, if anything?

There was much waffling and double-talk thereafter, but no sensible answers were forthcoming.

I then pursued the "meaningful evidence" required. I contended that there was no meaningful evidence, that even such a character or personage as Christ ever existed and walked the earth around the beginning of the first century of the Common Era. The oldest "manuscripts" that we have are in the Vatican library in Rome and date back no further than the fourth century C.E. That is a pretty long time gap to relate a story that supposedly happened 400 years earlier. Is that "meaningful" evidence? I think not. In an era of history when there were any number of learned poets, writers and historians in the highly developed civilization of Rome, why was it not one of them noted and recorded this tremendously important event in history — a son of a god being born in Bethlehem with a band of angels proclaiming the event. Supposedly it was so well broadcast that even King Herod was scared spitless to the point where he had every male baby in his kingdom under two years of age murdered. (So the phony

story claims.) Surely some writers in a highly literate society would take note of such a monumental event and record it for posterity? Yet, there is none.

Yes, he said, there were. There was the historian Josephus, who talked of the Christ.

Ah yes, Josephus, I said, there is always a Josephus. As I recall, he lived between 37 to 100 C.E., and could hardly be an eye witness to the big event. His history of the Jewish war, written approximately 80 to 90 C.E. does contain one short paragraph mentioning Christ, it is true. However, it is so out of context that bibliographers strongly suspect this Jewish historian, whose writings in any case are regarded as highly untrustworthy, never even wrote this one paragraph. Instead it is suspected that some over-zealous monk interjected it many centuries later while copying manuscripts. Be that as it may, I said, isn't one measly vague paragraph a pretty flimsy coathook on which to hang a whole battleship?

Well, there were others, he said.

Such as?

Well, he couldn't think of any, offhand.

Our discussion pretty well covered the whole waterfront. I kept pressing for an answer to the basic question: What is a spirit? What is a soul? No negative answers, please.

He was hard put to define either. Finally, he came up with something — God was intelligence, he said. Where did he reside? He was all over. Any shape? Shaped in the image of man? No shape, just all over. The anthropomorphic image, the father image, was not real, just an explanation for the simple people to grasp more easily, he explained.

That sounded more like the description of another nebulous substance, called the ether, which supposedly fills all space, scientists claim. What's the difference then between God and the ether? I asked.

No answer.

O.K., What about the other spirits? What about souls? He was stumped. No answer.

And so after a congenial discussion that lasted more than three hours, we said goodnight and prepared to take off for Lucerne the next morning.

I still had no idea of what a soul or a spirit was, but we never re-opened the discussion again for the rest of the trip, both for different reasons. I felt I had exhausted his possibilities of coming up with any sensible explanation, and he, not having any answers, would evidently just as soon forget about the whole thing and not be further embarrassed. So ended our congenial discussion on "spirits".

But for the thinking man the question still persists. Why should

it be so difficult for a theologian to define a spirit or a soul? After all, these concepts have been around since the early Egyptians 5000 years ago, and probably since the beginning of civilization. Are they merely fictitious concepts, and if so, were these fictitious concepts deliberately designed to be so extremely vague and nebulous so that nobody could dissect, analyze and discredit them?

It is my opinion that these fictitious concepts were deliberately so designed — vague, nebulous, undefined. It is furthermore my conclusion that the Egyptians, who were totally immersed in the clever art of spook-craft were the master-craftsmen in bringing these fictitious concepts into prominence, as they were in inventing most of the other paraphernalia and window-dressings now so expertly manipulated by the Judeo-Christian cults.

So we find the White Race of today highly enmeshed in a network of fictitious concepts that are specious and spurious, mostly undefinable, yet shelling out at least 40 billion dollars a year in the United States alone, in order to perpetuate and maintain this nonsense and dump it on their children, the next generation.

But that isn't all. **This fictitious spook-craft has been expertly utilized by our most deadly racial enemies — the Jews — to get a handle on the brains of our White Racial Comrades in order to control us, manipulate us, fleece us and enslave us.**

It is our overriding task, our solemn duty, to expose this racket for what it is, to de-program our White Racial Comrades and to bring them back to sanity. This we must do if we are to save our precious race.

It is my hope that the above arguments and logic can, and will, be used effectively to do just that.

* * * * *

Question: What is the difference between "Quantity X" and a "Spirit?"

Answer: Nothing, if "X" equals Zero.

* * * * *

If you don't even know what "it" is, how can you tell if "it" exists?

Obviously, you can't.

* * * * *

Issue No. 30, December 1985

A Cherished Goal

A Planet Devoid of Mud Races

Today it may seem like a Dream, but the White Race has the Wherewithall to convert it into Reality.

Have you ever wondered what this world could be like under ideal conditions?

Well, let us imagineer and speculate into a world of the future, a Planet Earth devoid of mud races, a goal that has long been cherished and is diligently being pursued by the Church of the Creator.

Let us project ourselves three or four generations into the future and assume this highly desirable objective is now a task completed, and let us take a fond look at the new Whiter and Brighter world about us.

First of all, we would find that our Planet Earth would be much less crowded. Our White Race would have burgeoned to perhaps one billion people in a few generations and then stabilized and levelled off at that point. This one billion people, however, would now be spread out over a land mass four times larger than the now crowded quarters of the White Race. Not only would we be occupying space left open by the now departed mud races in our own territories, but the White Race would be spread out over Asia, Africa, South America and other territories in which there are now none, or few White residents.

Most of the thinning out would come about in the now over-crowded metropolitan centers. The big cities would be smaller, less crowded, with much more elbow room and breathing space. The slum areas formerly infested with niggers, Puerto Ricans and other undesirables, would now have been bulldozed away, cleaned up and converted into beautiful public parks and green areas, where decent men and women could stroll about without fear of attack from the criminals, where children could romp and play in safety, and families could picnic at their leisure. The cities would be clean, orderly and uncrowded, as they still are in some parts of Switzerland and a few other parts of the White world that have not yet been infested with black criminals.

Speaking of slums, the Jewish media have repeatedly tried to deceive us that our cities have slums because those sections of the city have become old and therefore, naturally, they become rundown. This is, of course, a blatant lie. Slums come about because of riffraff that will neglect and destroy any kind of building or environment you put them in. Notably this shiftless and irresponsible type consists of one type of mud race or another, with the niggers leading the way. I have visited some of the most beautiful little cities in the world, like the beautiful city of Rothenburg, in Germany, or Zermatt, in Switzerland, at the foot of the Matterhorn, whose finest and most interesting buildings are more than six hundred years old. The cities are clean, interesting, well kept and inhabited by White people.

On the other hand, you can put niggers into brand new apartments, as the United States government has done innumerable times at the taxpayer's expense, and in six to twenty-four months the windows are broken, the plumbing has been ripped out, the elevators have stopped working because they have been used for urinals and garbage dumps. In short, you can take the nigger out of a slum, but you can't take the slum out of the nigger, or to put the same idea another way, you can take the nigger out of the jungle, but you can't take the jungle out of the nigger.

But to resume our dream of the future. A much higher percentage of our people would now be living out in the country, either on large family sized farms, or on small plots of a few acres where they would cultivate their own garden, and perhaps have a nice little orchard of fruit trees. Prior to World War I, my people, the Mennonites in Russia, although living in communities of perhaps one thousand, did just that. They had the best part of both worlds, a real farm perhaps a mile or so from their house and barn, and an orchard and garden plot with the house. No crowding, lots of fresh air, lots of room for the children to play.

We Creators regard trees as the most essential and important plants in our natural environment, and we regard fruit trees as the best of all. One of the first steps our ingenious and energetic White Race of the future will have tackled is the saving of our natural forests. Today we find this precious resource slowly dying in many, if not most, parts of the world. The lovely Black Forest of Germany is dying due to acid rain and atmospheric pollution, forests in the Northeastern United States and Eastern Canada are dying, forests in Russia are dying, forests in the Rocky Mountain regions are dying. The huge rain forests of the Amazon River region, which are regarded as one of the most important "lungs" of our atmosphere in restoring oxygen, are being wantonly destroyed and decimated at the rate of thousands of square miles a year.

All this must and will be reversed. We cannot and do not want

to exist in a bleak and barren planet. This wanton deterioration must be stopped, and then reversed and let Nature do the rest in rebuilding it.

Speaking of fruit trees, since the White Race of the future will also be inhabiting the tropical and subtropical areas of the world that it does not now inhabit, we will plant millions of acres of fruit trees. This will include not only the newly acquired tropical and subtropical areas but also the temperate regions. Since our population will be consuming much more fruit, our choice of fruits will also be greatly widened.

Whereas most of us are now familiar with such choice subtropical fruits as: bananas, oranges, grapefruits, lemons, limes, dates, figs, papayas, mangos and others, there are numerous other tasty and nutritious fruits that we can and will grow and transport. Among these are such choice goodies as: cashew-apples, sugar-apples, star-apples, rose-apples, imbus, ambarellas, red mombins, yellow mombins, cherimoyas, soursops, ilamas, soncoyas, sweet granadillas, purple granadillas, giant granadillas, capulins, loquats, manzanillas, icacos, pineapple guavas, strawberry guavas, pitangas, feijoas, grumichamas, litchis, longans, rambutans, sopsdillas, sapotes, canistels, kakis, mangosteens, jackfruits, durians, tunas, carrissas and carambolas.

Being man's most palatable and nutritious foods, their culture and expansion will be extensive and well advanced in the future environment of our race.

Along with restoring the forests of our planet, we will have gone a long way in also increasing the natural habitat of our wildlife — animals, birds and fishes. We will seriously pursue the survival and perpetuation of the wildlife species that are now still with us, and do what we can to ensure they will remain part of our heritage and environment in the future. This includes cleaning up our rivers, lakes and oceans, and protecting our whales, seals, fishes and other marine creatures for our future generations to enjoy.

The health of our people would, for several reasons, be excellent, since the overwhelming majority of our people would now be following the dietary program of fresh fruits, vegetables, nuts and seeds, getting plenty of fresh uncontaminated air and being much more physically active. They would, in short, be following the natural life style of *Salubrious Living*. There would now be little need for Temples of Doom (hospitals) or even doctors, people having discovered the toxic effect of drugs, all drugs, and shunning them as they would the plague and niggers. People in general would be more exuberant, vibrant, happy and healthy, because they were faithful in following the Laws of Nature, and a natural life style.

Our people would also be emotionally and mentally far more healthy than they are today. For one thing, being physically sound and healthy is already a psychological lift in itself. Secondly, most of the depressing burdens the White Race is saddled with today, would have been solved and eliminated. No longer would we have to worry about being mugged, robbed or shot in our homes, or in a park, or walking down a city street at night. There would be no niggers or other lecherous animals lurking about to commit crimes. White criminals, as such, would be as rare as polar bears in Florida. Law and order could and would be maintained with a minimum staff of law enforcement agencies.

Nor would our future progeny have to worry about going to hell and burn forever and a day. By now CREATIVITY would have abolished from their minds all the superstitious clutter and debris left over from our long departed Stone Age ancestors. One of the freedoms future generations will be able to enjoy is **Freedom from Fear of Hell.**

Not only would they no longer be harried and harrassed by their preacher, perpetually threatening hellfire and damnation with his damnedable Jewish Christianity, but the fortunate White progeny of the future would not have the Jewish IRS continually breathing down his or her neck, robbing them of the major part of their life's earnings. Taxes would be an insignificant minimum and the Jewish IRS would be dead and gone. With no more internecine wars to fight, no military burdens to carry, no freeloading and shiftless mud races to support, governmental expenses would be a small, minute fraction of what they are now. Practically all expenditures would be for constructive purposes, such as building roads, bridges, harbors, parks, playgrounds, etc.

The White Race would no longer shoulder the tremendous guilt burden that the Jew has now foisted upon us, about the poor, hungry, starving niggers in Africa, or Hindus in India, or Indonesians in Indonesia, or Indians on the reservations, or Eskimos in Eskimo land. We would not have to worry about them by this time. Having had the good sense to stop feeding and subsidizing all these incompetent mud races, they would by now have withered on the vine, be dead and gone and only part of a long past nightmare. No longer would we feel guilty about their plight and incompetence, but we would by then have embraced the good sense not to feel guilty about anything, because there would not then be anything we should feel guilty about. Not even about living the good life and enjoying every minute of it.

This guilt-free feeling would further have been reinforced by the sound psychological teachings of our religion: that no one need feel guilty about following his or her good sense, the natural instincts we were born with, and living the good life. *(See "The Guilt Com-*

plex and the Fairness Neurosis"- C. C. No. 61, in the White Man's Bible.)

Our people would be much more gregarious and communally minded, enjoying sports, concerts, plays, art, literature and music. Every area would have a church center within close reach, which would have recreational grounds and facilities for team sports, tennis courts, bowling alleys, swimming pools, concert halls, libraries and many of the other cherished amenities and activities that are inherently part of a White Man's brilliant culture and civilization. Our people's minds would no longer be confused and cluttered with filthy Jewish pornography, nor Jewish religious claptrap. The White Race would then indulge itself in that at which it is best — creative activities, cultural enhancement and salubrious living.

Not only would our future generations be able to express their natural creative instincts in healthy channels at home, but a far greater percentage would be able to travel. This they would do, both within the borders of their own countries, to view the parks and wonders of nature, and also abroad, throughout the then beautiful, safe and shining world, to view all the foreign wonders. Practically all of our good White Racial Comrades would be solvent, debt free and affluent. Why not travel? Properly oriented, trained and given ample opportunity, everyone could afford those things, things we now regard as luxuries for only "the rich." Travel and transportation would be amazingly efficient and safe, and relatively inexpensive. But there are further bonuses.

By that time the White Race would have adopted and learned a universal language of its own, namely a revised and streamlined Latin, the greatest of all the languages in the civilization of mankind. Any of our White Racial Comrades from any part of the world could now travel freely in New Zealand, or France, or Sweden, or Germany, the now rebuilt areas of Africa or Asia, and converse with the White natives in his or her mother tongue — Latin. Everybody would be fluently speaking Latin, and soon Latin only. Nor would the polyglot welter of foreign currencies any longer be a problem. Instead of having to go to a Jewish bank to exchange monies every time a traveler crossed a border, the White world community would by now have established not only a common language, but also a common currency, which would be as valid in any other country as it was at home.

Furthermore, the hassle of having to pass through immigration and customs every time they crossed a border would no longer exist. Our people would be able to cross national borders (if there still were any) just as freely as they now cross state borders in the United States. Why not? No country would have the fear, or the burden of keeping out the undesirables. There would be no mud peoples or other undesirables, only healthy, affluent, intelligent White people, free and

welcome to travel the world over.

With the blood-sucking Jewish twins, namely the Federal Reserve Board and the Internal Revenue Service gone, with the free-loading mud races no longer on our back, the White people could now concentrate on producing food, clothing and shelter, as well as all the finer amenities of life for its own best interests. So productive is the White Race that once its hands are untied, every White family, and I mean every family, could now own and pay for a beautiful spacious home with adequate breathing space around it, and live like a king. There would be no drones; there would be no unemployment; there would be no national debt; there would be no interest to pay to the Jewish counterfeiters. Everyone would be competent, everyone would be solvent, everyone would have ample time for leisure and the enjoyment of the finer things in life.

With our Eugenics program in full operation, as well as practicing the best of Salubrious Living, as in Nature, the overwhelming majority of our White Racial Comrades would be remarkably healthy, both physically and mentally. Mental hospitals, as such, would soon be a thing of the past and snake-pits of today would only be an ugly memory of bygone times.

Instead of pushing technology to its utmost dangerous boundaries where it could (and can now!) destroy all mankind, the future White Race will **stress not more technology, but concentrate on improving our gene pool** — more intelligent people, more healthy people, more athletic people, more beautiful people.

We will not waste our time, energy and resources pursuing "outer-space", or space travel. There is nothing out there for us but more space — bleak, endless, space — billions of trillions of miles. Our habitat, our home, our living space, is here, on this Planet Earth, and will be so forevermore. To waste endless time, energy and resources flying into unlimited space is as unproductive as was Egyptian pyramid building. We will have better use for our energies, in first, cleaning up our Planet Earth, then building productively for our own best interests — here on Planet Earth.

Nor will we pursue that life destroying insanity called atomic energy. We will instead stop it cold, and clean up the immense pollution and damage that we are already engulfed in. We will find new and cleaner sources of energy, such as the development of gravitational forces. In fact, I am convinced that we already have the technology now. I believe the oil companies and other Jewish interests are suppressing and stifling the technology so it will not upset their present financial applecart, at least until such time as they can get THEIR hands on it, and again have a monopoly in energy.

Speaking of technology, we will long ago have scrapped the clumsy British foot-pound system of weight and measures. Like

universal Latin, we will have **adopted the much more sensible and practical Metric System.** We are almost there now, except for Britain and the United States, and that impediment is there only because the Jew wishes to prolong confusion and divisiveness as long as possible. Anyway, good sense will prevail and we will have both — a universal language for our White Race, and a universal system of weights and measures that makes good sense.

We will stress and pursue new horizons in the field of the arts — literature, painting, sculpture, music and other fields of the White Man's culture. The most beautiful poems still remain to be written, the most beautiful music remains yet to be composed, the most beautiful paintings still remain to be rendered. We will encourage it profusely, genuine art, great art, not the kind of Jewish slop now being extolled and eulogized by a decadent and degenerate Jewish society.

There is more, much more, some of which I can already foresee, some benefits which now are not too evident. But in any case, it will be a much more beautiful, happy, prosperous and stable society, environment and world, than the degenerate catastrophy that now seems to be staring us in the face.

Does this sound too much like we are asking for a Utopia? Does it merely sound like an empty pipe dream?

If so, think again. The foregoing is as real as the fact that time marches on, whether we like it or not. It is all within our grasp. We, the White Race, have the wherewithal to do it. We can make our dreams come true. So why not save ourselves, why not save our future generations, and **build the brave, beautiful new world we are capable of?**

* * * * *

Lest any of our enemies and critics gather the wrong conclusions from this idyllic picture that we Creators envisage of the idealistic world of the future, let me make one thing clear — and I have spelled this out many times in my previous writings. Yes, we do envisage a Whiter and Brighter world for the future, populated only by members of Nature's Finest — the White Race. Only with more intelligent and competent people can we, or anyone else, build a better world. It cannot be done with the scum of society — the idiots, incompetents, the lazy and the shiftless; such as the Jim Jones cult of a few years ago, gathered together and ended up in mass suicide in Guyana. I repeat, it can only be done with highly competent, intelligent people of responsibility, such as only the White Race can produce.

However, this does not mean we are going to wage bloody warfare against the mud races, or that we have any mass designs of slaughtering them wholesale. On the contrary, we mean to exercise

our religious and constitutional rights as spelled out in the First Amendment and other clauses of the Bill of Rights. We mean to build our religious organization and our membership, our churches, our influence, until we embrace most of the intelligent membership of the White Race throughout the world. We mean to **inculcate RACIAL LOYALTY between our kinsmen** and help each other financially, politically, legally and morally. We mean to cut the mud races adrift and let them fend for themselves. No longer, as in the past, will we feed them, educate them, subsidize them, or wet nurse them, as has "our" Jewish government of the past and present.

We will go further than that. We will boycott the Jews, both in business and in politics. We will expose their nefarious conspiracy and financial counterfeiting racket. We will drive them from power, politically, financially, spiritually and socially. We, the White Race, will grasp the power and the direction of our own destiny back into our own hands. All this we can do legally and constitutionally. We are not only entitled to do so morally, but it is our highest moral duty to do so. Both the Eternal Laws of Nature and our own good sense compel us to do so, if our race is to survive, and we mean to see to it that it does just that.

Once the White Race has control of its own good senses and its own destiny again, the mud races and its billions of incompetent freeloaders, of their own incompetence will wither on the vine and fall of their own impetus, like the autumn leaves from the trees. They will shrink and shrivel away, as did the savage Indians before the advancing White Man of our early American republic and the "Winning of the West." We will do it the American way, the legal way, the constitutional way, and not according to the suicidal "morals" of Jewish Christianity, but according to the morals of Creativity and the Eternal Laws of Nature.

* * * * *

What alternative do we have?

We are now at a very crucial crossroads in the evolution of our great White Race. We can toss in the towel and let the Jews and mud races take charge and mongrelize our future progeny into the filthy hell of oblivion. If you want to take a good look at what that hell is like, take a trip to India, and view the filthy, clawing, starving masses. Or if you want to take a shorter course and a shorter trip, go to Haiti and take a good look at those miserable starving wretches. They are a prime example of integration and race-mixing. Do you want your children and grandchildren to be absorbed in such bleak filth and misery? If not, do something meaningful.

What can you do? Plenty, and I have spelled it out repeatedly

before. Promote CREATIVITY. Distribute the Basic Bibles, become an ordained minister of our church, organize a church group of your own. Remember, we are now at the crossroads. We need every one of our White Racial Comrades to pitch in, and that means YOU, especially YOU. Again, consider the alternative.

In The Lighter Vein ....

Ridicule is frequently employed with more power and success than severity. — Horace

Heavenly Humor

About Christmas

The Jewish propaganda machine is at this very moment again cranking up its promotional machinery and putting it into high gear in order to incite the goyim to buy! buy! buy! and fill its commercial coffers. Since this ChrIstInsanIty is based on a purely fictitious concept, on an event that never happened, and on a date that was picked at random six hundred years after the supposed event, we caution our White Racial Comrades to remain objective. In order to help keep things in perspective, we again publish a little Christian humor.

A few days after Christmas, a Protestant, a Catholic and a Jew were sitting at a bar, recalling how they each had spent Christmas day. The Protestant said, "Well, we started celebrating on Christmas eve. We went to our local church and listened to a short sermon and sang some Christmas hymns. Then on Christmas morning we gathered around the tree and opened presents. Then later, we had a few highballs and about four o'clock in the afternoon, we had our big Christmas dinner."

The Catholic said, "Well, by and large we did the same thing, except we didn't celebrate Christmas eve, but got up early the next morning and we went to Mass. Then, about 1:00 p.m., we opened our presents."

The Jew said, "Well, we have a different approach altogether. On Christmas day we invited all of our relatives and co-religionists to come together at the department store. We opened a case of Slivovitz, then we rubbed our bellies and looked with glee at the empty shelves and full cash registers. Then, we kneeled down and gave thanks to our own boy, Saul, who invented this clever gimmick and made it all possible in the first place, **and then we all joined hands and sang, 'What a friend we have in Jesus.'** "

Promoting A Jewish Hoax

Before we go silly again glorifying a Jewish spook that never was, let us examine this annual hoax.

The above story sums up in a nutshell what fuels the buying splurge in which the average White goyim is caught up annually and perennially. Starting right after Thanksgiving (and many stores can't even wait that long) the biggest propaganda campaign of the year lets loose full blast — buy! buy! buy! from the Jew-owned department stores and all the other stores, 90 percent of which are Jew-owned.

The pressure build-up is tremendous. If you don't succumb to the Jewish campaign to buy, whether you like it or not, something for all your friends and relatives, whether they can use it or not, why, you are a Scrooge, a penny pincher, a tightwad, and not in the proper "spirit" of Christmas. Just so you will never forget what a reprehensible character Scrooge was, Charles Dickens' "A Christmas Carol" is trotted out at the proper time with great fanfare. This happens BEFORE Christmas, year after year. You can depend on it.

So, before we again are overwhelmed with this Jewish outpouring of mushy spirit — let us ask some sensible questions.

What is Christmas all about? Why should we spend all this time, money and hocus-pocus glorifying a Jewish hoax that never was? Wouldn't it be a lot more sensible to utilize the same time, energy, money and zeal promoting some of our own White racial heroes and values?

Yes, it would. Let us first look at the history of the Jewish hoax. Let us collect our senses and ask: What is Christmas all about?

Well, supposedly we goyim are all overcome with deep religious awe and sentimental gush and are celebrating the birthday of Christ, our Saviour, who supposedly came down from heaven (via Mary's womb) to save all of us poor rotten sinners from a fate of fire and brimstone, and we supposedly are all thankful as hell that he was so charitable.

Save us sinners from hell? Really?

There are so many flaws in this whole fictitious fairytale that it would make your head swim when we go beyond the first gushy, childish euphoria as to what Christmas is all about.

In the first place, there is no evidence, no claim even by the gullible Christians that they "know" what date Christ was born. It is only a date picked at random, since the adulators wanted to celebrate his "birth" and had to have some date, any date.

Why did they pick December 25?

Well, there was a good reason for that. Many pagan (White) peoples already had a long standing tradition of celebrating the Winter Solstice at about that time of year, and it was a well established traditional holiday.

The Romans, for example, had had a long-standing religious tradition of celebrating December 25 as the birth of the sun god.

The Catholic church wanted to do away with this "pagan" festival, but Emperor Constantine refused the church's request, claiming it was too popular. He finally did accede to the church's request for a law freeing all slaves who accepted Christianity, and renounced the sun fest. However, these converts continued to celebrate the sun festival and in 345 A.D., under Liberius, the bishop of Rome, the December 25 date was declared a Christian holiday honoring the birth of Christ. Previous to this the church had taken the stand that it was sinful to celebrate Christ's birthday, since the date was unknown.

The Christian oligarchy, being led by Master Sneaks of all time, decided it was more expedient to turn an existing tradition to the glory of their movement, than to try to fight it and set up a completely new tradition. This they succeeded in doing with overwhelming success.

They did the same thing with Easter, which was already a well established tradition. For years the White peoples had celebrated the Spring Equinox, the fertility of new crops and new growth, the rites of spring and similar ideas.

So we, the White pagans, were hoaxed from a long-standing custom of celebrating traditional White holidays, and converting them into (Jewish) Christian holidays, including honoring a Jew from the seed of David, whose birthdate we do not know. But let us move on. There are many more deceptions in this picture.

Not only does nobody know what day of the year the Jewish Saviour was supposedly born, but nobody even knows what year, either. And that isn't all. The fact is, nobody "knows" whether he was born at all, or whether "he" is just another hocus-pocus myth, like Santa Claus, or Mother Goose and Hi-diddle-diddle The Cow Jumped Over The Moon.

Now considering the tremendous impact Christianity has had on the fortunes (or rather misfortunes, to be more correct) of the White Race, you would think that some researchers and historians would go to some considerable trouble to track down this mighty historic event and resolve once and for all: did this Jewish teacher, preacher, "Son of God", "Saviour", (or whatever) actually live or didn't he?

I would like to think this one point would be rather important — no Christ, then all is a hoax. It's similar to somebody giving you

a million dollar check. I believe it would be damned important to determine if the check were for real, or if the check was a phoney, without a cent in the bank to back it up. I would think any sensible person would want to determine this issue as quickly as possible.

Well, I for one have spent a lot of time and research doing just that. I have already written any number of chapters on the subject such as, "Christ's Existence not substantiated by Historical Evidence", and "The Spooks in the Sky Swindle", and many others. Many other historians and researchers have done an even more thorough search into the genuine annals of history, and they have come up with the same answer as have I. There is not a scintilla of evidence that such a figure as Christ ever existed; that the stories told by Matthew, Mark, Luke and John are phoney as hell. Not only phoney, but contradict each other on dozens of important points. Not only are their garbled stories as fictitious as Santa Claus, Mother Goose and the Tooth Fairy, but there is no historical evidence throwing any light on who Matthew, Mark, Luke and John were, where they lived, or if, in fact, they ever lived at all.

All we have are myths, stories, hearsay, much gullibility and deception. In fact, the oldest "documents" regarding the authenticity of their scripts date no further back than about 400 A.D. Four hundred years between an event and a report is a pretty hefty gap.

Alright, no Christ, no Saviour, no Christmas. But nevertheless, we, through repeated mind manipulation and programming are stuck with a traditional holiday that really moves billions of dollars worth of merchandise every year. It also has a multitude of other significant ramifications.

So let us probe further as to what kind of a traditional holiday we are stuck with, what are we really celebrating.

Well, for one thing we are celebrating a hoax, and a Jewish hoax at that. And the joke is on us.

The Jewish mind manipulator, Saul of Tarsus, the Christian's St. Paul, did more than any other man in history to put this hoax across and sell it to the goyim. That is why the Jews are so grateful to him when they count their shekels the day after Christmas. And well they should be.

There is no other event (or non-event) in the business world (mostly monopolized by Jews) that generates as much force-fed business as does Christmas. It is the biggest shot in the arm any department store (or thousands of other stores) get to hype their business. To many stores it means the difference between making money and staying in business or going broke. Many stores do half their volume of business before the Christmas season and many make the total year's profit from just Christmas sales. So the gimmick the

Jew-boy Saul, stirred up is not to be sneezed at. No wonder his co-religionists are eternally grateful to him for this innovative gimmick.

Now let us look at it from the White Man's point of view, as we Creators are inclined to do on every issue, and ask a few questions:

1. Should an intelligent White Man join in promoting a Jewish hoax, of which the White Race is the prime target?

2. Even though we realize that Christ per se is a myth, should a proud and race conscious White Man join in glorifying a mythical "hero" who is Jewish?

3. If you know the truth, do you think that under any circumstances it is morally justifiable to lie to yourself (and/or others) if you think that nurturing the deception will make you (and/or others) happier?

From the Church of the Creator's point of view, we would like to pose the following unanswered questions of those Christians who profess to "believe" these Jewish stories:

1. Did Christ's supposed dying and being nailed to the cross really "save" all the sinners?

2. If so, why are there thousands of varieties of confused preachers running about imploring you to come to their church and put money in their collection plate?

3. If Christ did the job two thousand years ago, why do we need all these bumbling preachers today to do the job all over again?

4. According to the criteria of all these blubbering preachers, and according to the New Testament itself, just about everybody in the world today, two thousand years later, is going to hell anyway. How do you explain that?

5. If Christ and/or his pappy are so anxious to "save" us all from hell, why did he/they construct the abominable monstrosity in the first place?

6. If the Devil is the root of all evil, why doesn't the all-powerful Lord wipe him out once and for all, instead of relentlessly and repeatedly putting the monkey on our back? *(See "The Phoney Fight Ruse" in January, 1984, Issue of Racial Loyalty.)*

What sensible answers any intelligent Christian can come up with I haven't the slightest idea. I have never heard them do so, since all their premises at best are based on superstition and gullibility, on mawkish myth and hocus-pocus. Nevertheless, I would be interested in hearing some, but will not hold my breath in the meantime.

But the key question I would like to ask these befuddled Christians is this:

7. If it came to a showdown of either defending the White Race, or the Jewish myth of Christianity, which side would you choose?

This may sound like a hypothetical question, but I want to assure

you that most decidedly it is not. Before this century is over, in fact, even this decade, many a White Man is going to be pushed to the wall in the upheavals of our society and will have to come to grips with that question.

* * * * *

Just about now I can hear some bleeding heart slopped with mawkish sentimentality exclaim, "Aw! Aw! Gee! Aw! Aw! Do away with Christmas? Klassen wants to kill Santa Claus!"

Well, no. Relax. I'm a good sensible and sentimental fellow myself. I don't want to kill anybody, least of all Santa Claus, and for two good reasons.

1. You can't kill somebody that doesn't exist.

2. I don't even want to do away with the mythical Santa Claus either, since (a) at least he is not a Jewish character (b) his origins are a derivation from the German Kris Kringle, as explained earlier, and therefore, White.

But, I do want to: Abolish all this Jewish commercialism that surrounds Christmas; to explode the Jewish hoax of celebrating the birthdate of a Jew, any Jew, for the same reason I will not celebrate the birthdate of Martin Lucifer Koon; to expose the outrageous nonsense about a non-event that never happened, and try to get the White Race back to sense and reality, back to their own rich heritage and values.

In this context, I make the following suggestions in building up our own healthy White racial religion:

1. Let us keep the events of Christmas and Easter at the Winter Solstice and Spring Equinox respectively, but let us turn the tables on the Jewish hoaxsters: Let us turn them back into White holidays. Let us give them new names, names completely removed from any Jewish taint.

2. As far as Santa Claus is concerned, let future custom and preference decide, but let us separate this myth from all Jewish and Christian connotation.

3. Let us take the commercialism completely out of these and any other holiday, and emphasize instead the spiritual, traditional and genetical strength of our own White culture.

4. If we are going to celebrate and honor folk heroes, let us make certain they are White, of our own race and culture, whether such characters are mythical or historical.

5. Let us begin now in building traditional holidays for the advancement of the White Man's culture, and shun all others.

6. Boycott all Jewish businesses, whether they be stores, real estate agents, lawyers, doctors, politicians, writers or whatever.

* * * * *

This Christmas, instead of throwing your hard earned money into the coffers of the Jewish department stores and buying a lot of "presents" that nobody needs, why not consider a new approach. Instead of succumbing to Jewish propaganda commercializing Christmas "in order to glorify" a Christ that never existed, a non-event that never occurred, why not help promote The Church of the Creator and the White racial movement? We cannot carry on without financial and moral support. We need all the help we can get in building the School for Gifted Boys, in putting out RACIAL LOYALTY, and meeting the thousand and one other demands made upon us. Don't support a Jewish hoax. This year, instead of enriching the Jewish department stores, why not change course and spend some of it disseminating the racial idea. Give some of our Basic Books as presents. They will cost you less, have much more long-lasting, constructive benefits; and you will be doing something meaningful for your own culture, your own kind, your own religion. I repeat, we need all the help we can get.

* * * * *

Creativity is the most constructive thing that has happened to the White Race since civilization. Help realize the benefits.

* * * * *

You can lead a man to enlightenment, but you can't make him think!

* * * * *

Remember, without the White Race the Jews and other mud races would be nothing, but without the mud races and left to its own destiny the White Race would be a marvel.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions — Part VII

HINDUISM

Among the world's handful of so-called "great" religions, Hinduism is the most ancient of them all. Its very beginnings are lost in antiquity. The origins of superstitions, beliefs, customs and traditions date back to prehistoric times. Whereas the world's religious establishments rate it as one of the "great" religions (along with Judaism, Christianity, Mohammedanism) we Creators see nothing very great in this morbid collection of fungus on the brain. In our opinion, it is a hodgepodge collection of stupidities and superstitions at its worst. It points up what we have been saying repeatedly — the so-called "great" religions are an archaic hangover from our Stone Age ancestors, debris and clutter of the mind that is based on superstition, gullibility and ignorance — an impervious roadblock to enlightenment, advancement and logical thinking.

Be that as it may, the number of adherents to Hinduism embrace nearly half a billion of the world's population, mostly mud peoples, and ranks third only after the Roman Catholic faith and the Moslem religion. In India alone there are 300 million faithful.

Hinduism is unique in many ways. For one thing, it has no one founder. It evolved over the milleniums as a strange and confused intermingling of many peoples' cultures and outside influences. Its beliefs and customs are therefore hard to define, and there is no one common creed, no one doctrine, that binds all Hindus together.

Basically, Hinduism is not just a religion. It is more of a vast complex of theological, metaphysical, philosophical, ethical, cultural and social institutions, whose predominant breeding ground was the subcontinent of India. It comprises of four main elements: religion, race, country and social organization. Each is bound up and is an integral factor in the life of the others, and cannot be separated. So loose and diverse is the complex nature of Hinduism that **there is room for every contradictory belief and custom imaginable** to be embraced within its discordant creed. In fact, Hindus have followed almost every conceivable variety of **theism, atheism, polytheism and pantheism.** They have maintained conflicting standards of morality; their worship has been both idolatrous and iconoclastic, all are tolerated as long as the rules of caste are not violated.

I have stated in some previous writings that some enterprising soul has compiled a catalogue of 30 thousand different gods that superstitious and gullible fools have invented and worshipped over

the ages. But I now learn that this only scratches the surface. **The Hindu religion alone has a pantheon of 33 million gods,** most of which in addition to the standard list of dieties, embrace local, village or even individual gods. Spooks, spirits, gods — 33 million of them — count them at leisure.

All Hindus recognize the domain of **DHARMA** (religious law) as the supreme agency of destiny. It is the important link between all the complexities of their belief.

One of the most important tenets of Dharma is **the rigid caste system** that has been imbedded in the Hindu religion for thousands of years. The four main castes all belong to early Aryan society, and are based mainly on birth and color of skin. They are, in descending order:

(a) **Brahmans,** the priestly and cultured elite.
(b) **Kshatriyas,** the ruling aristocracy.
(c) **Vaisyas,** the farmers and professional artisans.
(d) **Sudras,** the lowest caste, of the early Aryan society, who provided the needed menial labor.

As south India was Brahmanized, there was also an outcaste category, a fifth caste, which was non-Aryan and called the **Panchamas.** It consisted of the Pariahs and Harijans (God's people, the untouchables) and other destitute creatures who number around 80 million in India alone.

As far as birth, residence, heredity, occupation, and the regulation of food, drink, and marriage are concerned, each Hindu, even of the depressed classes, knows exactly where, according to custom, he or she belongs.

But the above five castes are by no means the end of the complexities of the caste system. Just as the Hindus have a total of 33 million gods, national, local, etc., so too, do the local villages have a further subdivision of their own sub-castes. Here is a typical example.

The village of Chandrauti's four thousand people are housed in six hundred dwellings. In 22 of these dwell the Brahmans, members of the priestly caste, and one belongs to the household of the Kshatriyans, the warrior caste. Others are identified by sub-caste: 16 dwellings of Banias, merchants and businessmen; 40 of Mallas, fishermen and boatmen; 20 of Lohars, blacksmiths; 10 of Khatiks, who deal in fruit and raise pigs; 15 of Ahers, cowherds; 10 of Dhobis, washermen; 5 of Gawals, sheepherders; 3 of Bhats, singers and dancers, who perform at weddings and go out into the fields at harvest; 2 of Nars, barbers; 2 of Doms, the cremation attendants; and 1 of Gonds, who fry and sell peanuts and other snacks.

There are also 50 Moslem households in this village, weavers and tailors, and 200 untouchables, the Harijans, who now may own

land but still must dwell outside the village in their own compound. In almost every household, the young men follow the trade of their fathers.

Although Hinduism evolved in prehistoric times, it began to take shape at about 1500 B.C.E. and we can follow its development by reviewing the sacred books that molded its development. There are six distinguished classes of literary works, all written in Sanskrit.

1. The Vedas (books of knowledge) emerging around 1500 B.C.E. There are four books (a) the Rig-Veda (psalms); (b) the Yajur-Veda (formulas); (c) the Sama-Veda (charms); (d) and the Atharva-Veda (chants). Of them all, the first is the most significant, and the oldest religious document in history.

2. The Brahmans (priestly writings) dating circa 1000-800 B.C.E. They, too, occupy a singular position in world literature and are rated as the earliest extant prose writings in the Indo-European tradition.

3. The Upanishads (seances) circa 800-600 B.C.E., are speculative treatises concerning man and the origins of the universe.

4. The Law Book of Manu, dated at about 250 B.C.E. Its twelve chapters are an impressive code of Hindu Law.

5. The Bhagavad-Gita, composed about 1 C.E., is the most highly esteemed document of all the Hindu literature. This dramatic poem suggests the possibility of universal salvation.

6. Epics and Puranas (ancient tales), produced 1250 C.E., lay the foundations of folk Hinduism ("Career of God Ramma"). The Puranas, 18 in number, are a collection of religious stories.

So much for their "Sacred Books." Most, if not all, rate highly in the annals of ancient world literature.

That Hinduism is unique and a distinguished religion in a class by itself, of that there is no doubt. However, that it is "great", we Creators do not accept. There are a large number of idiosyncrasies and characteristics that if looked at from an enlightened White Man's point, are both bizarre and repugnant.

Hindus hold that all animals are sacred. Since they believe in transmigration of "souls" (reincarnation) even a rat or a snake might house their grandmother's or Aunt Minnie's soul, therefore, they dare not kill it or harm it in any way. The net result is that in a land of poverty and hunger, the country is overrun with rats, snakes, and other pests, completely out of control.

The most sacred animal of all is the cow, and woe unto any alien who would strike a cow and drive her away from a fruit stand at which she might choose to be lunching. Of course, it is no more bizarre to worship a cow than a "spirit", as do the Christians. At least you can hear, see, feel and smell a cow, which is more than you can say for a spirit. No preacher has ever given me an intelligent definition

as to what a spirit really is.

India's 200 million cattle can do no wrong, and national fiat forbids their slaughter. Hindu literature decrees that anyone who eats flesh or causes a cow to be slaughtered will rot in hell for as many years as there are hairs on the cow. Many Hindus believe that a concoction of a cow's five products — milk, urine, curd, butter, and dung — will cleanse the body inside and out. Even prominent "world leaders" like the late Mohandas Gandhi, and the late Shri Jawaharlal Nehru, indulged in such repulsive and filthy practices.

Hindus regard the Ganges as a sacred river and its water holy. This 1,560 mile long river, winding through the heart of India, is fondly referred to as Mother Ganges. Though befouled with endless sewage, the Hindus believe it cannot be sullied, and despite the fact it is one of the dirtiest and most polluted rivers in the world, millions of Hindus bath in it annually as a religious ritual to cleanse their bodies and their soul, and the water is bottled and drunk as a purification agent all over the country.

CONCLUSION.

Though it may be the oldest and one of the most prestigious of the "great" religions, we CREATORS do not find anything very great about either the Hindus or Hinduism. It may have been around for more than three and a half millenniums, and it may even have produced some great literature (mostly under the aegis of the Aryans and their descendants who invaded India from the north about four thousand years ago). Nevertheless, despite their caste system, it did not prevent the mongrelization of the White invaders who conquered, took charge and created an outstanding civilization four thousand years ago. Today, India is one of the densest, sickest, most overpopulated, filthy, poverty-stricken of all the large nations in the world. Its hungry, superstition-ridden 750 million are one of the most desperate and miserable population masses in the world, completely out of control and completely unable to solve any of their vast multitude of problems. They are unable to feed their masses, nor are they able to control their population bomb. Stupidly, the White Man, (particularly, the taxpayers of the United States) is annually sending millions of tons of grain and other foods to them, gratis, thereby expanding and proliferating the misery. *(See Racial Loyalty, No. 22 on the subject.)* Sooner or later, this will have to end and Nature will solve the problem by ruthless means — mass starvation.

Hinduism has 477,991,300 followers throughout the world, of which there are 88,500 in North America and 475,073,000 in Asia.

Such is the final drama of superstition, incompetence and stupidity. Such are the historic consequences of the White Man trying to conquer, govern and exploit an inferior mass of mud races while tolerating geographic mixing with

his conquered. Let us learn once and for all Nature's eternal lesson. India and Hinduism says it all.

* * * * *

Hinduism vs. Creativity — A Comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

Hinduism is based on primitive customs, superstitions, taboos and hangovers that originated as far back as the Stone Age.

They believe in **Karma,** the transmigration of "souls" (reincarnation) into animals, snakes, humans, or whatever. They believe that the form they transmigrate into in the "next" life depends on how well they performed in the previous life. This supposedly goes on endlessly until the soul is finally liberated into an indescribable state called NIRVANA. Life on earth is considered as a transient migration of the soul and at best, a burden to bear, not to enjoy.

Although Hinduism is complex, confused and contraditory in most of its aspects, it became more formulated as its religious scriptures, written in Sanskrit, were handed down beginning approximately 1500 B.C.E. These scriptures, *The Vedas and the Upanishads,* have already been described in greater detail in our accompanying text.

Of prime significance, also, is the *Dharma,* religious law, which details the caste system, dietary laws, religious law and even civil law. These are neither consistent, nor well organized, and are at best a confused hodgepodge of contradictions.

CREATIVITY, on the other hand, is in dire contrast to the superstitions and confusions of Hinduism. Creativity is based on an intelligent assessment of the universe in which we find ourselves, and seeks to solve the realities of life for the betterment and advancement of our own kind — the White Race. In so doing, we shun all the superstitious mind clutter that has been dumped upon us by an ignornant and superstitious past, and instead pursue reality, logic and common sense, as detailed in our THREE BASIC BOOKS, *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible, and Salubrious Living.*

B. Goals and Objectives.

Hinduism has no particular goals or objectives that have any earthly purpose or meaning. When the (White) Aryans from the north invaded the Hindu Kush and finally conquered all of India, they set about organizing and governing their new homeland. This occurred

circa 2000 B.C.E. In so doing, they absorbed many of the indigenous religious customs and traditions of the black mud people they had subjugated, and were now organizing. But that is not all they absorbed. They soon found to their horror that through miscegenation, they were being absorbed and mongrelized into the bloodstream of the more fecund and more numerous aborigines. They desperately tried to prevent this catastrophe from happening as best they could. They formulated harsh civil laws, proclaimed religious taboo against it and instituted the caste system of separation. As history plainly shows, as long as there was geographic mixing of races, none of this worked, and the exemplary Aryan race that conquered India four thousand years ago was completely mongrelized into the stupid negroid masses within approximately six centuries.

The present day objectives of Hinduism, if any, are for the soul to migrate from creature to creature, until finally it ends up in some dim and distant Nirvana and is no more. Life is considered a burden and the objective (if any) is to end it all in some dim and distant future. At the same time, they want to be fertile on this earth and produce as many offspring as they can. This is, of course, a stupid contradiction that results in nothing more than endlessly proliferating the misery in an overcrowded, filthy, diseased and hunger-ridden world.

CREATIVITY, on the other hand, will have no truck with all this superstitious hocus-pocus, nor with the incompetent mud races. Instead, we seek to organize the tremendous potential of the White Race and the White Race alone, and build a Whiter and Brighter world for our future generations.

C. Racial Attitude.

The caste system, formulated and implemented by the Aryan conquerors, was not only highly racial, but was primarily based on color of the skin, and therefore indirectly on race. After six centuries the original Aryans were drowned in an overwhelming sea of negroids and the caste system no longer had any useful purpose. It then more or less classified the classes by profession and status rather than race, although the upper castes had and still have to this day, more White genes, less negroid, than do the lower castes.

However, outside of being an archaic relic of a dead past, it has little or no racial meaning anymore in today's mongrelized masses, and Hinduism embraces and welcomes any and all mud races. There are even a number of White Americans that have embraced it and stupidly find it "different" and "fascinating".

CREATIVITY, on the other hand, is highly racial and the whole religious creed is based on race — the White Race. We have learned our lesson well from the fatal mistakes made by the Aryan conquerors of India several thousand years ago, the mistakes made by the White Egyptians three to five thousand years ago, and every other White

nation that has gone down the sump hole of history via mongrelization with its "cheap" negroid labor. We are determined not to make the same mistake.

We want to "conquer" no mud races, we do not want to enslave anybody, we do not want to exploit any race, nor are we looking for "cheap" yellow, black, or brown labor. We want to advance and expand our own kind, do our own work and build a Whiter and Brighter World for ourselves. This, we are determined to do until we inhabit every square mile of good territory available. The whole world is our oyster and we will not rest until this beautiful Planet is all ours.

D. Organizational Structure.

Hinduism is one of the most disorganized of all the major religions and has no central head, only a loose scattering of temples, holy men and groups, sects, etc. No one knows exactly what the real creed of Hinduism is, as I have already outlined. The only structural organized tenets, if any, are inherent in its caste system, but it too, is loose and vaguely defined, and varies from area to area, and from village to village.

CREATIVITY is based on the Leadership Principal. Its fundamental creed and program are clearly delineated in our Basic Books. As it grows, we will continue to build our organizational structure according to the basics of the Leadership Principle, as did Adolf Hitler, and as has the Roman Catholic church for the last 18 centuries.

* * * * *

As far as the White Race is concerned the Jew controlled United States government is a powerful tyrant and can be rated as Public Enemy Number One.

* * * * *

The overwhelming issue is and remains: Either the White Race takes charge of this world in toto, or it will shortly be drowned in a sea of mud.

* * * * *

Issue No. 31, January 1986

More Deadly Than the H-Bomb

A Ticking Time Bomb

In this analysis we want to explore the devasting destructiveness of a mud avalanche of massive proportions in its uncontrolled deluge upon the human population.

For several days running we have recently read in glaring headlines of the newspapers, how the Navada del Ruiz volcano in the Andes erupted in Colombia. For months it had been sending out signals and rumbling its ominous threat to the townspeople below, but no one had taken any particular heed.

Then suddenly, on November 13, 1985, the three mile high volcano broke out in all its fury and spewed forth blazing volcanic ash, rocks and fire. It melted its huge overlying snowcap and hurled down torrents of mud that buried four sleeping towns in the Andes Mountain valley of the Langunilla River.

At first fiery volcanic ash cascaded into the valleys below. A few hours later a massive avalanche of mud crashed down upon the four towns, which had a combined population of 70 thousand.

The Langunilla River became a rushing wall of mud and sludge. It destroyed at least 85 percent of Armero, a coffee farming town of 50 thousand people, located 105 miles northwest of Bogota and 30 miles from the volcano itself.

Three other towns that lie on the river between the volcano and Armero were also wiped out in the rampaging avalanche of mud, sludge, volcanic ash and rocks.

The initial count was 20 thousand dead. As the rescue workers tried to move in they were at an extreme disadvantage since the highway and five bridges leading to the disaster area had been deluged in mud, in some places by walls of mud 15 feet high.

Buried under this sea of mud and sludge were thousands of bodies, most of which are buried permanently and will never be recovered. A week later the count of the dead and missing was revised upward to 22,500. Sixty thousand acres of farmland had also been destroyed.

Many ugly scenes accompanied the tragedy. Looters began to appear, and robbed the mud covered corpses, as well as what could be found in abandoned remains of buildings. The army was instructed

to "shoot to kill" on the scene any looters caught in the act. A week after the initial eruption, firemen around Armero rounded up two thousand dead bodies in a number of piles and burned them in a funeral pyre in an attempt to stave off the spread of contagious disease and prevent impending epidemics.

As the rescue teams went to work under an extreme handicap, pictures of people being pulled out of the mud were copiously being displayed in the newsmedia, on TV, and in the papers. Mud, mud, mud, all over, on bodies, faces, plants, animals, buildings. A major mess, a major tragedy.

Such a devastating catastrophe grabs world headlines because of the personal tragedies and dramas that are involved, and rightfully so, because it is a natural disaster of portentous dimensions. As usual, the largest amounts of aid and rescue came from good old Uncle Sap, or to be more exact, the White American taxpayers, upon whose backs are laid all the burdens, tragedies and shortcomings of the world.

Just how important is the tragedy of the Colombian mud slide? In answering that question we must ask this question — **from whose point of view?**

In Creative Credo No. 2 of The White Man's Bible we spell out our answer to this question, and it is clear and simple. As far as the Church of the Creator is concerned, every issue is viewed through the eyes of the White Man, and boils down to this basic criteria: is it good, or is it bad, for the White Race?

Looked at from this perspective, the Colombian disaster is of little import to the White Race, except that the exploited and overburdened White taxpayers of America will be further strained in extending their largesse to every remote corner of the world, to corners and peoples in whom they have little or no interest. The White people of America are, in fact, forced to aid and subsidize, whether they like it or not, the very type of people who through the ominous population explosion, are threatening to crowd the White Race from off the face of the earth. We are talking about the mud peoples of the world, whose subsidized explosion will inevitably wipe the White Race from the face of this planet, unless we change course.

Looked at through the eyes of the White Man, from the interests of the White Race, from the point of view of the Church of the Creator, the Colombian disaster is of minor significance, and except for the increased aid being demanded from us because of it, it really concerns us very little. **Of much more disastrous import to our best interests, in fact, to the very survival of the White Race itself, is the massive avalauche of mud peoples that is descending upon every country built and inhabited by the White Man, particularly the deluge that is now flooding the United States of America.**

It is this particular disaster, the massive avalanche of mud peoples now converging upon and polluting the United States of America, the last bastion of the White Race, that I want to especially focus upon in this dissertation. It is this mudflood that we Creators deem a million times more ominous than that which recently happened in Colombia, but which the Jew-controlled newsmedia studiously is determined to ignore. While pretending not to notice the genocide of the White Race, the Jewish powerhouse is, in fact, feverishly promoting this development, treacherously orchestrating the demise of the White Race and the rapid proliferation of the mud races throughout the world.

PLANNED & DELIBERATE GENOCIDE ON THE WHITE RACE.

Now the Colombia mudslide was a natural disaster, and along with earthquakes, hurricanes and other such calamities, we have natural disasters of lesser or greater magnitude every year. Although they cause a considerable amount of damage, the human race manages to survive them without a hitch, and keeps on increasing and multiplying in spite of them. But what would you say if there were a sinister group of people that deliberately planned, instigated and perpetrated a mudslide a million times more deadly than the Colombian disaster, and perpetrated it on a whole race of people in order to destroy it and wipe out that race? What if the group that was perpetrating such a heinous crime was the scum of humanity, a parasite on the human race, and their target for genocide was Nature's Finest? What if the race they were perpetrating it against was your own race, the White Race? Would you consider this an act of war, a war that should be recognized, declared openly, loud and clear, and the enemy, the parasite, destroyed as quickly and decisively as possible?

The fact, the realities of today's situation is that all of the above "what if's" are happening. The Jewish power establishment is pursuing genocide upon the White Race with a vehemence and hatred unparalleled in all history. The United States is no longer a White nation, it is now a racially pluralistic, polyglot mixture of miscreants, ruled over and tyrannized by the Jewish Occupational Government (J.O.G.) which control the newsmedia, the government, the finances, and every other meaningful nerve center of power, which means are considerable.

Some of the most sinister of its programs in destroying the White Race are: (a) Promoting the population explosion of the mud races all over the world by subsidizing their increase at the expense of the White Race. (b) Flooding the formerly White countries of the world with hordes of mud races through immigration. (c) Race-mixing the

conglomerate mess so that the White Race is mongrelized out of existence.

In short, its program is to wipe out the White Race in a dismal flood of mud. This is happening on a worldwide scale. The White Race is deliberately being drowned in a sea of mud, as surely as were the victims in Colombia.

Let us briefly look at recent history, and some not so recent.

THE POPULATION BOMB.

About 33 million years ago, anthropologists theorized, our ancestors resembled an anthropoid that was somewhat of a cross between a small monkey and a cat, and weighed somewhere between four and five pounds. The "human" race as such had its dim beginnings probably three or four million years ago, but as to when it crossed the line into being "human" is a matter of conjecture. The White Race as such became an entity as a species probably as long as 100 thousand years ago, distinguishing it from other anthropoids of lesser intelligence. Civilization as such began to emerge approximately 10 thousand years ago, evolving exclusively from the continuing development of the White Race.

Be that as it may, and although all these benchmarks may be extremely tentative and somewhat blurred, nevertheless, they can be of considerable value in lending proper perspective and a clearer overview of the historic calamity that is unfolding before our eyes now in the latter part of the 20th Century.

Starting with the year 1 of the Common Era, until 1650 C.E., the population of the world increased very little. Then the Industrial Revolution set in and the White Race of Europe was (slowly) able to produce more goods and food for itself, and by 1850 C.E. the world population reached the benchmark figure of one billion. As the Industrial Revolution gained momentum, so did the increase in population, again, thanks to the productivity of the White Race. It took only another 80 years to add the second billion to the world's population. By this time we have arrived at the year 1930, the world depression, followed by a genocidal war of decimation between a confused and insanely disoriented White Race.

Despite all these devastatingly destructive setbacks, it took only another 30 years (1960) before the third billion was added. It then took only another 15 years (1975) before the fourth billion was added. By 1984 the world population was estimated at 4.6 billion with the explosion accelerating rapidly.

But this is not the end of the ongoing explosion by any means. In fact, we are now only in the middle of a rapidly expanding population the likes of which the world has never witnessed before. Projecting this cancerous growth forward, (and, yes, it is cancerous, very

much so) demographers project a world population of 6.2 billion by the year 2000 C.E., (not far away) and levelling off at 10.5 billion by 2110 C.E.

Imagine 10.5 billion starving, clawing, filthy, overcrowded people on this poor, groaning Planet Earth! What a scenario of horror! How ghastly! At this point I suggest you read again the article *"Expanding and Proliferating the Misery" in Racial Loyalty No. 22.* As a pallative, and just so you won't want to go out and commit harikari before evening, I suggest you also read, *"A Planet Devoid of Mud Races" in Issue No. 30,* which is the real answer to the dilemma we are about to explore. But we are getting ahead of our story.

I ask you again, can you imagine a world that is crowded with 10.5 billion people? Can you envisage the pollution, the garbage, the filth, the miserable, crowded anthill this world would become under such conditions? Even at the present population of slightly less than five billion, it is becoming an infested and infected garbage dump, in which fewer and fewer areas of this planet are fit to live in for a creative, freedom loving White man, woman or child.

We Creators have no intention of living in a world that is rapidly deteriorating into a pigsty. We will not tolerate living like a pig, nor living like a nigger. We are determined to live the good life, the abundant life, at a level that is befitting to every decent White person, a lifestyle even better than we have become accustomed to in the past.

Do you realize what it takes to sustain even one White American for one year? Here are a few random statistics supplied by the United States Bureau of Mines (1975): It takes 7,650 lbs. of petroleum; 5,200 lbs. of coal; 4,200 lbs. of natural gas; 8,000 lbs. of stone; 8,000 lbs. of sand and gravel; 660 lbs. of cement; 450 lbs. of clay; 430 lbs. of salt; 1,400 lbs. of other non-metals; 1,000 lbs. of iron and steel; 46 lbs. of zinc; 11 lbs. of lead; 31 lbs. of other metals. The total of these non-renewable minerals is 40 thousand pounds per year for every man, woman and child. This is for every 12 months. If all the rest of humanity wants to live at our level (and they do!) multiply this by 10.5 billion, and you don't have to be a genius of a mathematician to realize that such an overcrowded world would be one of a clawing, starvng mass of humanity, living at a level worse than 50 hogs in a pigpen designed for two.

In the above scenario we have not listed the tons of water, food and fibre that would also be required. But this is hardly necessary. I believe the picture is adequately clear.

Now we CREATORS have emphatically stated time and again — we have no intention of settling for a world that is nothing more than a miserable pigsty. We CREATORS envisage an uncrowded world stabilized at no more than perhaps one billion people, as it

was back in 1850, but with several differences.

For one thing, we envisage a planet settled exclusively with capable, intelligent White people — people competent to produce, to organize, to maintain law and order, to maintain stable governments and an orderly society.

So far we have only told half the story of the world population explosion. We now come to the bad news — the real crux of this article — the part the Jewish news monopoly has never dared to reveal to you. That ominous fact the newsmedia have sought to suppress is this: **The present world population explosion is not shared by the White Race. The White Race is actually shrinking, retreating from formerly occupied territory, and lamely apologizing in the process.** The world is rapidly being overrun with hostile, incompetent mud races — blacks, browns, reds and yellows — all hostile as hell to the White Race which has subsidized and sustained them in recent times, and made the present population explosion inevitable.

The mud peoples are coming! The mud peoples are coming! Are they ever! They are coming by the billions. They are coming with a vengeance, instigated, incited and lead by the Jews. Their main objective is to exterminate the White Race — the goose that laid the golden egg.

When I say goose, I do mean a stupid goose. No race in history has ever acted more stupidly as far as their own interests and welfare are concerned. It is the unswerving objective of the Church of the Creator to alert and alarm the White Race of this situation, to arouse the slumbering giant, to organize and take charge of our own destiny, and to rebuild the world in the idealistic projection as envisaged in last month's Issue No. 30 of Racial Loyalty.

THE MATHEMATICS OF MULTIPLICATION:

Let us examine the mechanics of the multiplication factor and what it portends for our Planet Earth, our one and only home.

It has been mathematically calculated that if only one pair of amorous flies were left to breed to their full capacities, and their succeeding offspring likewise, with no restrictions of food, air, space, etc., that by autumn of the same year all their descendants could cover the entire surface of the earth with a solid layer of flies 60 feet thick.

Think of that. One pair of flies. Now, if this multiplication factor were to continue, in short order that 60 foot layer would expand into a ball whose radius would reach all the way to the sun, and soon the radius of that ball would be expanding at the speed of light.

Now we realize that all such production and multiplication is limited by food, water, air, space, etc. The same restrictions, of

course, also apply to the expansion of the mud races, otherwise they, too, would soon cover the earth with a solid layer 60 feet thick and onward to the sun and beyond. It might take a little longer than one season, but not more than a generation or two. Of all these limitations, the first limiting factor to come into play has been a shortage of sufficient food. It is mainly food, the lack of it, that has prevented the present explosive increase. It is the unprecedented subsidization of the mud races by the phenomenal productivity of food by the White Race that has fueled the present runaway population explosion. Whereas the White Race produces, the White Race gives away, the White Race subsidizes, it does not, however, share in the population increase. It is, in fact, rapidly shrinking into oblivion. It is this unbelievable generosity, this unprecedented magnanimity (read stupidity) that is setting the stage for a worldwide disaster of major magnitude.

But the Jew is not satisfied with just subsidizing the mud races on a worldwide basis in their own poverty-ridden countries. It is moving heaven and earth to bring the muds inside the borders of the White countries themselves in order to hasten the demise of the White Race. By means of immigration it is flooding inside the border those very countries that the White Race can still call their homeland.

Let us examine immigration of muds into the United States, the official policy of our Jewish Occupational Government (J.O.G.), the violation of those laws, and the magnitude of the flood.

THE IMMIGRATION BOMB — The United States

In 1790 the young Republic held its first census. The count was roughly four million people, including approximately 750 thousand black and mulatto slaves. Of the ethnic White population, approximately 89.1 percent was Anglo Saxon, and approximately 8.1 percent of German and Dutch national origins. English had been established as the official language of the land and the other White peoples adopted it, and in short order blended into the homogeneous population that set the pattern of its culture, laws and customs. Contrary to the "meltingpot" myths the Jews now love to promote, the White people of the United States were remarkably harmonious in their genetic origins, and the rest of its people, Indians, niggers, mulattoes, were of no real influence or significance.

Due to the Industrial Revolution, the growth of industry, and the rapid population growth, the pressure for immigration increased in the countries of Western and Northern Europe. For most of these people, the vast, empty spaces of America were an overwhelming magnet. At first it was a trickle. Only 8,385 immigrants arrived in 1820. But by 1840 the annual immigration reached 84,066.

From there on out it began to accelerate rapidly. Between 1841

and 1860 more than 4,311,465 came. Of these more than 87 percent were from Ireland, Germany and Great Britain, all good, desirable racial stock.

The Gold Rush in California led to the importation of Chinese coolies to help build the railroads that soon followed. Again, it was the greed of the White industrialists (heavily sprinkled with Jewish money and control) that could not resist the temptation of taking advantage of the cheap labor available from inferior races, to the detriment of the White gene pool.

The White working man, however, became alarmed, and saw the poorly paid Chinese coolies as a threat to their very existence, to their jobs in the mines, railroad building, and other areas. State legislatures reacted to the sudden influx of Chinese and enacted legislation to exclude them. Then in 1875 the United States Supreme Court (again, that damned Supreme Court) ruled that state laws regulating immigration were unconstitutional, on the pretext that they restrained interstate commerce. However, the racial instincts of the then predominantly White population was still fairly sound and the public demand increased to keep these Orientals out. As a result, that same year, 1875, Congress passed legislation aimed at restricting the entry of Chinese coolies. When Chinese immigration continued despite this law, Congress passed the Chinese Exclusion Act, which did significantly reduce Oriental immigration. However, by 1882 approximately 220 thousand Chinese had already polluted our shores.

About this time there was another significant shift in the pattern of new immigrants into the United States, other than Orientals. Not only was the tide of immigration swelling into a flood, but the source of the new immigrants changed drastically, again, to the detriment of White racial quality. Whereas up until the 1880's about 95 percent of the immigration to the United States was from Northern Europe, an increasing tide now began to originate in Southern and Eastern Europe. Whereas the original settlers and builders of America were of Anglo-Saxon or Teutonic stock, i.e., Nordic, now the tide shifted to those from Russia, Italy, Poland, Eastern Austria and Hungary. Included in this mass migration were hordes of Eastern Jews from Poland, Russia, and the Balkans.

The earlier Nordic immigrants were interested in farms, in acquiring land, and living in rural areas. This new Eastern wave was different. They were clannish, congregated in cities and grouped together in ethnic enclaves. The Jews, especially, formed alien "ghettos" of their own making and soon began to dominate politics, finances and most other nerve centers of power, all the while fiercely retaining their old country mores and customs, and especially retaining their hostility to the Gentiles and their loyalty to the Tribe

of Judah.

Here are some figures that reflect the shift. Whereas in the decade between 1860-70 only 1.5 percent of the immigrants to the United States originated in Eastern Europe, by 1881-90 it was 18.3 percent; 1891-1900 it was 51.9 percent; and by 1901-1910 the figure was 70.8 percent.

Not only was the type of immigrant drastically changing but the mass of the number of immigrants as well. By the decade of 1881 to 1890 a total of 5,246,613 entered the United States, twice the number of any previous decade. The frontier was coming to an end and many Americans were alarmed at the mass and at the type of the "new immigrants". Public demand led to new restrictive immigration laws in the 1890's and the early 1900's.

At the same time Japanese immigrants were entering California and the West Coast in increasing numbers. Because of their low standard of living and their high birthrates the White residents were alarmed that sooner or later these Orientals might take over and drive them out of their own land. Public pressure increased for a total ban on Orientals, and this finally led to the Immigration Act of 1917, which greatly broadened the restrictions on new immigrants from the Orient.

Meanwhile the flood from Europe continued. The dislocations from World War I in Europe threatened to pump even larger numbers of immigrants into the United States, which now itself was suffering from unemployment and a shortage of housing.

In 1921 a stop-gap law was passed limiting the number of foreigners coming in to about three percent a year respectively of national origins as they were represented in the United States in 1910. This reduced the tide to about 358 thousand immigrants per year and especially reduced the immigrants coming in from Eastern Europe. Still there were too many. In 1924, another immigration law was passed phasing out the 1921 act and replaced it with a national origins plan to take affect in 1929. This was designed in an attempt to (a) maintain the ethnic status quo, and (b) it placed a limited total quota per year, originally set at 153,714, a drastic cut back from the 5 million plus tide of the 1880's.

At last the United States had a sensible immigration law that reasonably protected it from becoming a dumping ground of the "refuse", the "teeming masses", from foreign shores, as eulogized on the Statue of Liberty. It would, had the law been kept, had a fair chance at keeping the United States White, prosperous and fairly comfortable, an uncrowded land in which to live. There was, however, one fatal flaw in it. It did not keep out the alien Jews, nor did it do anything to keep the disruptive Jews already here from taking control, dismantling, polluting and destroying our fair country.

After World War II, both the flood tide of more Jews and their disruptive tactics reached epidemic proportions, and the dismantling of America, the destruction of the White Race and the worldwide population explosion accelerated rapidly.

THE "HOLOCAUST" PROPAGANDA LIE.

The Jews, who were the real instigators of World War II, were also the real and only winners of that war, a war that cost the world at least 50 million casualties, the overwhelming number of which victims were from the White Race. Yet even before the war was over, they had cunningly contrived a hoax that they would spread on an unsuspecting world, namely that the Germans had gassed six million Jews. This was, and is, one of the biggest and most successful hoaxes in history, rivaled only by the Jewish hoax of Christianity itself. (*Read again, C.C. No. 37, "The Six Million Lie" in The White Man's Bible.)*

Be that as it may, what with their almost total control of worldwide propaganda (and just about everything else) they have made that hoax stick until this very day, 40 years later. The dividends they have reaped from this hoax have been tremendous, and they were now in the position to move from the destruction of Germany and Europe to the dismantling of the United States and the destruction of the White Race itself on a worldwide basis. They have lost no time in doing so.

Whereas during World War II it had been a sin (according to Jewish propaganda) to be a Nazi and/or a German, it now became a sin to be a "racist," well, that is, if you were White, which also soon became a sin. To be a fervent Zionist, fanatically pro-Israel, that was great, to be a nigger racist, like Martin Lucifer Koon was to become a national hero, the grandeur and sublimity of which was to exceed those of our former national heroes of Washington, Jefferson or Lincoln. (If you don't believe this, just measure the adulation meted out in the Jewish press on MLK, the former reprobate, car thief and whoremonger this coming January, and compare.) It now became not only a crime to be White but to even think like a White Man.

During the last half of the 1940's the first major step was to loot the American taxpayers and support the rest of the world with a give-away program called the Marshall Plan. This supposedly was under the guise of "Fighting Communism," whose neck we had just saved in World War II. *(Read again, "The Phoney Fight Ruse" in Issue No. 8 of Expanding Creativity.)* It was the first major step in the population explosion of the mud races of the world, all at the expense of the White American Taxpayer.

The next step, with the help of race traitors such as Eisenhower, Kennedy and Johnson, was the enactment of the "Civil Rights" Laws

of the 1960's. When a willing Kennedy floundered and no longer had the prestige and influence to push these assinine laws through Congress, the Jews, with the instrumentality of their Mossad agents, had Kennedy assassinated. On the then orchestrated wave of sympathy for a "martyred" president, the Jews neatly manipulated their rapid passage under Johnson. It now became the law of the land that you had to love niggers, live next to them, fawn over them and adulate over them, whether you liked it or not. **Race mixing now became the new dogma, the new religion of the establishment,** and the Jews have been riding high on this abomination against Nature ever since.

UNITED STATES IMMIGRATION LAWS NOW A SHAMBLES.

As could be expected, with the Jew promoted Civil Rights Laws of the 1960's soon came a profound change in United States immigration policies. Since the official religion of the establishment now was to **hate Whitey and love the niggers, muds and aliens,** it now became our beholden Christian duty to not only feed the scum of the world but to take them to our bosom and allow them to flood our homelands.

The rest of the "Third World" (read mud peoples) hordes were ready to surge in by the millions and needed little encouragement. But nevertheless, our J.O.G. determined to provide encouragement — plenty of it. By (a) first of all providing food for all the muds and providing the basis for the population explosion; then (b) sending in the C.I.A. to promote communism, revolution and anarchy *(Read again, "The Phoney Fight Ruse" in Issue No. 8 of Expanding Creativity)*; then, (c) adding to the debacle by sending in our troops, as in the Vietnam War, or in Central America, or the Middle East; or, by (d) overthrowing friendly foreign governments and installing communist regimes, as in Cuba, Nicaragua, and several other mud countries; or, (e) by a combination of these methods, by meddling and interference, the United States has deliberately created refugees, millions of refugees, either real or pseudo. It doesn't matter which, as long as they have an excuse, they can't wait to leave the miserable areas they now live in, and they all want to come to the United States, the touted land of milk and honey. And the hordes are coming, by the millions and the tens of millions.

With race traitors like Teddy Kennedy and a host of others fronting for the Jews, Congress has scrapped the once sensible Immigration Act of 1924. It has drastically changed the immigration laws a number of times, starting with the Eisenhower regime. Without reviewing here all the intricacies of all these changes, the net effect now is drastically weighted against any White immigration and heavily favorable to all the mud peoples of the world. We not only welcome

them, we even send our Navy out to help bring them in, as is the case of the "boat peoples" of Vietnam and other Indonesian countries casting about in the Indian Ocean.

The result is catastrophic. The alien mud hordes are descending upon us like a vast plague of locusts, or like a huge tidal wave. The Vietnamese are coming, the Cubans are coming, the Haitians are coming, the Hindus are coming (they are now taking over most of the Class B motels in America), the Pakistanis are coming, the Japs are coming (they have taken over most of Hawaii), the Chinese are coming, there are over 1000 million (a billion) of them, and most of them would like to come to the United States. Not only are all these and more coming, but millions of them are already here. But the biggest invasion of all is from our wide open southern border — two thousand miles of it — and the exploding hordes from Mexico in particular, and Central and South America in addition. *(Read again "The Festering Ulcer of the Soft Underbelly of the United States" in Issue No. 27 of Racial Loyalty.)* We are being deluged, and the Jews planned it just that way — years ago.

THE RAVAGING AND DEVASTATION OF OUR PLANET.

While the United States is the prime target of all these hordes of mud races, all five billion of them, throughout the world, a major catastrophe is unfolding in the homelands of the mud peoples themselves. The countries of Asia, Africa and South America, where the major population explosions are taking place, are rapidly denuding their forests, destroying their farmlands, polluting and ravaging their own lands to the point where they will soon no longer sustain man or beast.

Our precious Planet is being ravaged and devastated by the exploding hordes, a situation that is painfully irreversible, a situation in which the White Man has a major stake for his own future generations.

But this is a whole new story, one which I would rather expound upon in some future issue.

Meanwhile — What is the Solution?

There is only one solution to this major debacle, and that is for the White Race to get its own act together and take control.

1. First of all it must take control of its own destiny on a worldwide basis, starting right here in the United States. This it can best accomplish by polarizing under a fervent Racial Religion, such as The Church of the Creator has already provided. This we must do by all means, and the goal is so overwhelmingly clear and crucial, that any means, I repeat, any means is justified.

2. Secondly, having control of its own destiny, the White Race would (and must!) take control of the United States government.

3. Having done so, **the first order of business would be to shut off immigration, all immigration.** This would entail some drastic, ruthless action on our Southern borders, but so be it. We are being invaded by hordes of hostile aliens and yet we have completely abandoned **our right and our duty to defend the sanctity of our borders.** Even President Reagan has admitted we have completely lost control of our borders. So why in the hell doesn't he take action?

I suggest that we quit playing games, that we set up machine guns, enfilade the entire two thousand mile border with army troops and ruthlessly mow down any wetback that dares to cross the Rio Grande, or any other part of that border. It would be amazing how quickly these harbingers of disease, poverty and anarchy would get the message.

4. Having taken this decisive step, we then must hunt down and expel every illegal alien now in our midst, be they Mexican, Iranian, Chinese, Pakistani or Swahili.

5. This is only the beginning, but from it, and here on in, the battle has already been won. We would then follow through with the rest of the program, as has already been detailed in our Basic Books and several articles in Racial Loyalty, especially *Issue No. 28, entitled "The Black Tide and the Mud Flood Are Upon Us."*

In any case, the whole solution rests upon the White Race polarizing around its own racial religion with a fervency that can only be described as a holy religious war. The Mohammedans have a word for it — Jihad. We must now either wage a Jihad of our own or perish miserably in a worldwide flood of mud, just as surely as 22,500 people in Colombia perished in a local deluge.

NO OTHER CHOICE.

Does the above solution, the only solution that is realistic, sound drastic, cruel, ruthless, inhuman?

Well, it depends on whose viewpoint we choose to adopt. The Jews, niggers and Christians will scream that it is. Looking at it from the White Man's point of view, the only one we Creators are concerned with, it is none of these things. It is mild, reasonable, logical, and in fact, the only one that makes any sense. But let's compare it to other recent historical events. We have any number to choose from. The Vietnam War, in which we sent 57 thousand of our young men to their deaths over a most frivolous cause, and transported 500 thousand troops halfway around the world to do it, is a case in point. We can compare it to Israel's aggression into Arab territory and uprooting and killing millions of Arabs. We can compare it with the Communists driving 14 million Germans out of their historical Eastern territory and depriving them of their land. None of the god-

damned bleeding hearts that will scream about the plight of the mud races were particularly disturbed about any of THESE atrocities.

But, best of all, let's compare it to the American moral position in World War II in which they sacrificed life, limb and vast amounts of material wealth to save the world for a continuation of Jewish tyranny.

Unlike the Mexicans that are invading our borders in defiance of law and historical sanctity of borders, the Germans did none of these things to America. In fact, the last thing in the world the Germans wanted was any friction with America. The citizens of the United States at that time, in fact, were and are at present, at least 25 percent of Germanic origin. Yet, we (that is, J.O.G.) mustered an army of 14 million men and women and sent them all the way across the Atlantic ocean to participate in a blood bath that killed at least 50 million people in the most senseless war in history, merely to save the neck of our Jewish oppressors.

Now in comparison, in light of such an abominable atrocity, is it unreasonable, is it immoral, to take stern measures to defend our borders against illegal, aggressive, invading mud peoples that are destroying our homeland, just as surely as the Colombian mud slide destroyed Armero?

No, it is not unreasonable. **It is the most mild, logical and imperative action any sovereign nation has ever taken in the face of a megadisaster. It is the least we can do.**

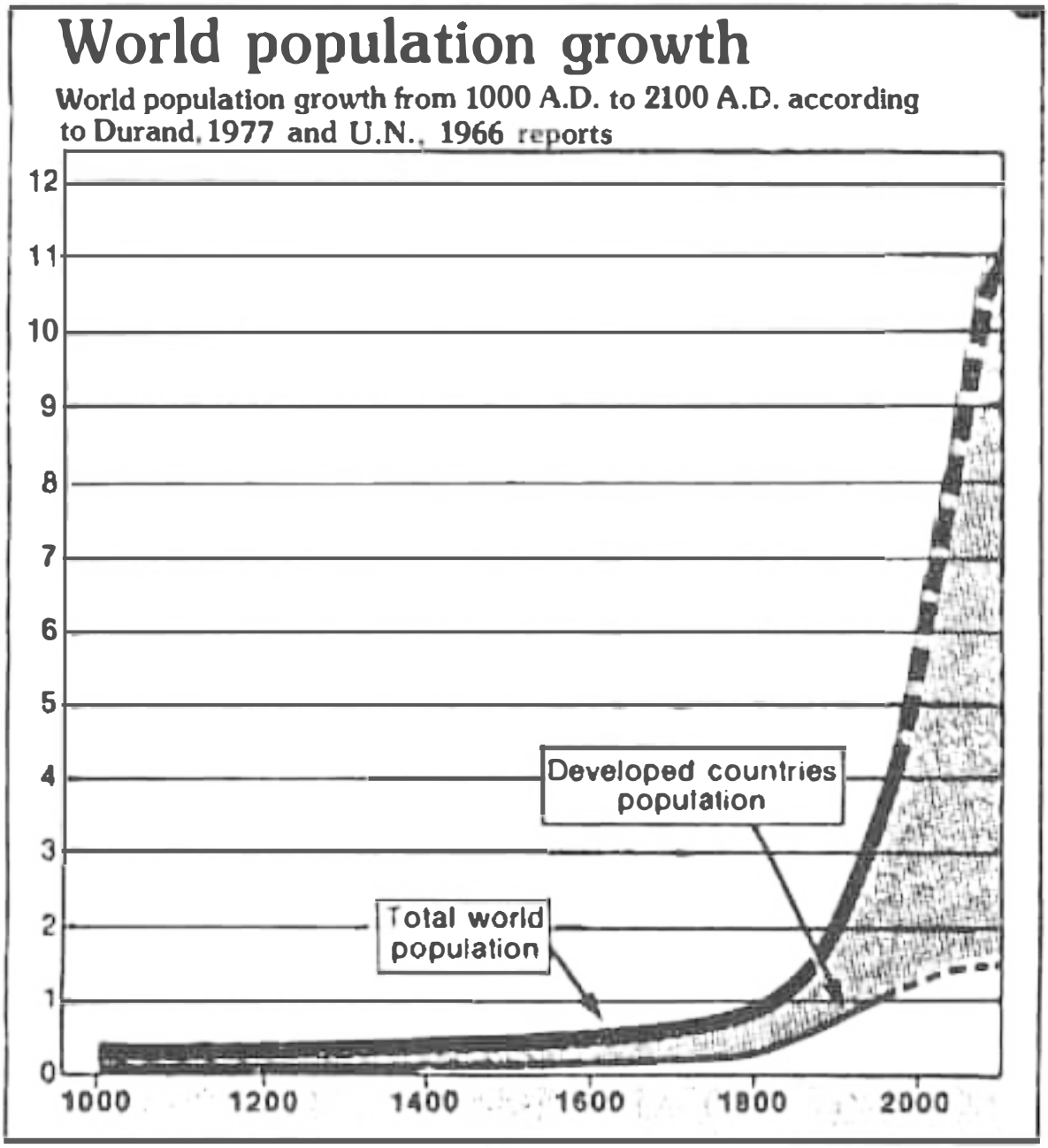
So let us not be stupid, and let us not be gulled by the mushy propaganda dumped on us by the Jews, niggers and Christians through their bleeding heart stooges. Rather, let us use our brains and our instincts, and take action! Let us get our act together and save ourselves and our future generations from a vast, worldwide deluge of mud.

The first step: Build the Church of the Creator. Do your part.

* * * * *

For more comprehensive details on the immigration disaster we have an excellent new book available, called "The Immigration Time Bomb." It is published by The American Immigration Control Foundation. Order from Church of the Creator; P.O. Box 400; Otto, NC 28763. $5.00 each. Quantity prices available.

* * * * *



Graph illustrating the massive explosion of mud races that is now rapidly accelerating into a Megadisaster.

* * * * *

Plough money back into your own race. It is the best investment you can make for your own future and that of your children.

* * * * *

THE NAZI-GERMANIC RELIGION

Alfred Rosenberg's Mythos of the Twentieth Century

In *Mein Kampf* Hitler flatly stated that the man who establishes a new religion has achieved a much greater accomplishment than he who starts a political party, since the former is of much greater impact and enduring influence than the latter. Covertly, it was his dream to bring into being a new racial religion for the German people, one that would supplant the existing Christian religion. Since he never gave the contemplated religion a name, we will call it the **Nazi-Germanic Religion,** for want of a better term.

When we speak of the Nazi-Germanic Religion we are talking more of an attempt by the Nazi movement to formulate a new racial religion for the German, or Teutonic peoples, rather than the accomplishment of such a task. The Nazi movement itself was not a religious, but a political movement, as Hitler has repeatedly pointed out. It was a political movement for a devastated and beleaguered Germany, forged out of dire desperation and designed to achieve the following: (a) Free Germany from the chains of the Versailles Treaty. (b) Purge Jewish-Marxism from the minds, culture and politics of the German people, and replace it with a Germanic nationalist ideology. (c) Regain German territories lost in World War I, and further, (d) to expand the German living room eastward into the Balkans, the Ukraine and Russia. Hitler has furthermore repeatedly emphasized that the Nazi movement was purely German in nature, and was not for export.

Nevertheless, nascent in the Nazi movement were a number of goals that are now also closely inherent in the CREATIVITY movement. One of them was to implement a **Eugenics program** for the genetic upgrading of the German people. Another was the formulation of a nationalist Germanic **religion that was racial in nature** that would, when successful, replace Christianity as the basic religion of the German people. That neither one of these goals was achieved is mainly due to the short life of this dynamic movement that was utterly crushed and destroyed when Germany lost the war in 1945. Nevertheless, these two objectives were uppermost in the minds of the Nazi leaders as future goals to be pursued with the utmost zeal, had they won the war. That they did not win the war and these goals died stillborn, is a major tragedy for the German people and the White Race as a whole.

It is the attempt to formulate a new racial religion for the German people that we want to explore in this treatise, what was its nature, what success, if any they had, and what were some of its shortcomings.

The ideological leader of the Nazi movement was clearly acknowledged to be Alfred Rosenberg. No other German writer or thinker of the era, not even Adolf Hitler, had such a broad and comprehensive understanding of the Germanic soul and the Nordic folklore, superstitions and history as did Alfred Rosenberg. His Magnum Opus, *The Myth of the Twentieth Century (1930)* laid the basis for the formulation of the new Nazi-Germanic Religion of the future, which fitted within the framework of the Nazi movement.

Because of his Jewish sounding name, Alfred Rosenberg was the butt of a good deal of rough humor among his colleagues. He was, however, genuinely German, and the name Rosenberg (rose mountain) was a common German name in the Baltic area, where he was born on January 12, 1893.

He studied at the University of Moscow, where he graduated in Architecture in 1918 at the age of 25. He then returned to Germany and he was appalled and disgusted at the degeneration, chaos and anarchy prevalent in post-war Germany, his native country. He joined the Nazi party in 1919 and was the only member (outside of Hitler) to remain prominent from its earliest beginnings until the very end. He was hanged on October 16, 1946, after being railroaded through the vengeance-bent Talmudic Nuremberg trials along with 21 other high officials of the Nazi hierarchy.

After joining the party, Rosenberg became editor of the party newspaper *Volkischer Beobachter* in 1921. He wrote a great number of articles and also published some relatively minor books. After Hitler and Rudolf Hess were imprisoned at Landsberg in 1924, Rosenberg inadvertently became the custodian of the then outlawed and inactive Nazi party. After Hitler was released and the party again became active, Rosenberg became head of the foreign policy office of the party, and was also in charge of defining party policy with regard to secondary and higher education.

In 1940 he was given the responsibility of setting up the civil administration of the occupied Russian and Baltic territories. However, Rosenberg was a philosopher and a writer, not a good administrator, and his subordinates, men like Erich Koch and Heinrich Loehse, exercised the real administrative power.

When Rosenberg was brought to trial after the war, the Nuremberg kangaroo court charged him with every conceivable crime, but his real crime was for what he thought and wrote, in particular his racist and anti-Jewish views. It was again a clear case of brutal Jewish vengeance. He was hanged for the same reason as

Haman's 10 sons were hanged in "The Story of Esther."*(See page 132 of Nature's Eternal Religion.)* They were deemed to be dangerous enemies of the Jews. Again the Jews were celebrating their Feast of Purim.

Rosenberg's *Mythos* was the most influential of all the Nazi writings of the era in shaping the philosophy and ideology of the Nazi Party, but it was by no means unchallenged. For one thing, many of the party hierarchy had their own religious views and affiliations. Some were Catholics, some were Protestants, some were Atheists, most were indifferent Christians of one kind or another. In any event, most party leaders were not too interested in the religious aspect of their movement, but only in its political pursuit. Whereas Rosenberg was totally loyal to Adolf Hitler, he was in conflict on several major points with others prominent in the top echelon. His feud with Dr. Joseph Goebbels is almost legendary and cannot be reconciled within standard Nationalist Socialist thought. It struck at the very basis of the new state system. Whereas Goebbels favored a modern, concentrated, industrial state, Rosenberg preferred a rural, medieval, dispersed society, claiming that the best racial stock came from the farm population.

Just what did Rosenberg's *Mythos* say? In trying to answer this question we encounter a diverse and confused conglomerate of many religions, many writers and thinkers, a hodge-podge that is not necessarily consistent.

He reaches back into early Hindu literature (because it is "Aryan") such as, the *Rig Veda* and *Zenda Avesta. (See again our article on Hinduism in Racial Loyalty, Issue No. 30.)*

He was highly impressed by the teachings of Lao Tse who lived 2,500 years ago, whose teachings, he says, beautifully embodied the Chinese soul of his era, and Lao Tse's wisdom is in the longing for solidarity between soul and spirit.

He also read Count Arthur de Gobineau, the Frenchman whose book *On the Inequality of Races* can be considered the first major work highlighting the superiority of the White Race, but it did little more.

Rosenberg also read Houston Stewart Chamberlain's *Foundations of the Nineteenth Century,* which, he claims, "set him at once on fire." Chamberlain, it should be noted was the son of a British Admiral and the son-in-law of Richard Wagner.

In his *Foundations,* he lays much of the groundwork for Hitler's racial ideas. It should also be noted that Chamberlain frankly admits that no one really knows, either the geographic or ethnic origins of the "Aryan" race, or if there were two or more such aboriginal races, or if the whole idea is mythical. We Creators consider the whole idea conjectural and immaterial. We believe we should con-

centrate on the White Race as it exists today, or more correctly, what is left of it. Instead of pontificating endlessly on the "origins" of the "Aryan" race, the concept of which is as nebulous as is the hypothetical existence of the Continent of Atlantis, we Creators say this: *let us get busy on solving the dire problems the White Race finds itself in today. Let us concentrate on the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, building a Whiter and Brighter World, and forget all the hocus-pocus of the supposed "Aryan" race.*

Rosenberg read all of Nietzsche's works and was strongly influenced by his philosophy of **the coming superman.** It should be noted, however, that he never did solve his own problem of how all this was to be achieved or brought about. He was, in fact, both apolitical and anti-racist, and in some of his writings even anti-German. He wrote a number of highly sophisticated books, and, like the genius he was, we find him endlessly pontificating in the loftier stratosphere of higher theory. He talks endlessly about the coming of the superman and how we must subordinate everything to this great and inevitable event. He leads us to assume that this will inevitably come about as a result of Nature's law of the Survival of the Fittest.

We CREATORS say — not so! History does not bear this out. The Ancient Greeks of Athens and Sparta were far superior to the present-day species of the White Race, but were eventually supplanted by a vastly inferior species in their own territory. So were the superb Romans of Ancient Rome. Just as the mighty chestnut trees were killed by a lowly parasitic fungus 50 years ago, so, too, the parasitic Jew is destroying the unique White Race of today with astounding success. This will not be reversed by just merely allowing Nature to take its course. It will only be reversed by a fanatic, deliberate, well-designed program implemented by the White Race itself, such as is inherent in the CREATIVITY blueprint, and then executing such a program with zeal and determination.

One major contribution Nietzsche made to the cause was his relentless attack on Christianity, although he never did expose its Jewish origins. However, in attacking Christianity, he was neither the first nor the last to do so, but more brillant than most.

The great German composer, Richard Wagner, also strongly influenced Rosenberg. He considered Wagner's *Ring der Nibelung* cycle of operas as probably the greatest of all musical creations and as a true expression of the Nordic soul. It is an opinion shared by many Germans, including myself.

Rosenberg was much preoccupied with, and strongly influenced by, the Christian bible, since the Germany of his era was still predominantly Christian and the thinking of its people overshadowed by its Judaic philosophy. **It is in the attempt to compromise**

his new Germanic religion within the framework of Christianity that, in my opinion, was Rosenberg's undoing. But we will have more to say about this later.

Rosenberg was an omnivorous reader and he read many other books that helped shape his thinking, but nothing influenced his outlook as did the chaos, the anarchy, the shameful degeneration of his own native Germany when he came back to it from Moscow in 1918. Leading this shameful degeneration was a passel of Jews, both native and foreign swarming in from abroad. During this era, the Weimar Republic, and especially Berlin, was regarded as the "cesspool of Europe." Rosenberg was shocked at what he saw.

As he labored within the ranks of the Nazi Party, the idea grew upon him that what the German people really needed more than anything else was a nationalistic religion of their own. (Let us remember the word "nationalistic.") He delved into the history, the mores, the superstitions and the folklore of the Germanic tribes (we must remember that Germany never was a nation until Bismark partially put it together in 1870). He wanted to find the "spiritual roots" of the Germanic "soul" and build upon these roots a new religion for the German people.

One of the most peculiar aspects of Rosenberg's search for the "Germanic soul" was his strange fascination and obsession with a Dominican priest who lived approximately six hundred years before Rosenberg's era. His name was Meister (Master) Eckehart, (1260-1328) a Catholic, yet a rebel to the Catholic heirarchy of which he was a part.

What was so great about Master Eckehart and what possible contribution could he make to a present-day religion that should concern us? The answer — not much. He, too, (as did Rosenberg) dabbled in the mystics, in metaphysics, and other obscurantist hocus-pocus that serves more to confuse than to clarify either the problem or the solution. Master Eckehart did stress logic, which was fine, but then reverted right back to talking about God, the need to define God. In so doing he went into a lot of nonsense about the mystical experiences, "flying" to the Godhead through contemplation and a lot of other meaningless double talk. We do not have here the space to review all of his nebulous meanderings, nor do we consider them worthwhile. At the same time Eckehart admits that God is undefinable and unknown. In short, we might as well be talking about Quantity "X", about which we claim to be enamoured silly, but don't have the foggiest idea what the hell it is we are talking about.

So much for Master Eckehart.

Out of all this conglomerate that also included Lao Tse, Hinduism, Nietzsche, Wagner, Gobineau, Chamberlain, Moses, Jesus Christ, and a host of other parts, what conclusions, what formula-

tions of a new "Germanic soul" religion did Rosenberg finally put together?

Because of his self-defeating approach in trying to compromise the new Germanic religion within the framework of Christianity, his effort, in my opinion, was an utter failure and a pointless pursuit.

He reasoned that since the overwhelming majority of Germans were Christian and had been such for many, many centuries, that somehow, we must salvage the best parts of Christianity and combine it with the mores, folklore and traditions of ancient Teutonic myths. Under this eclectic arrangement, we could have the best parts of both.

Alright, what parts of Christianity should we keep, and what parts should we throw out? Well, the Old Testament, he concluded, was a lurid history of the Jewish peoples, who were definitely un-Aryan and an enemy of the German people. Therefore, it would have to go. So there goes 70 percent of the Christian bible.

Then we come to the New Testament. Is it thoroughly Aryan? Well, no. Jesus was a good fellow, probably even Aryan and had some valuable teachings, which we should preserve. But then there is this fellow Paul, slimy Jew that he was, who got into the act and distorted and perverted Christ's teachings. Therefore we must sift out all the Pauline teachings and all that is Jewish. What would then be left would be good kernels of Christ's teachings, who, he claimed, was not a Jew, because there is no substantial evidence to indicate that he was a Jew.

In this latter statement, we CREATORS concur. We agree that there is no evidence that Christ was a Jew, or anything else, since there is not a shred of evidence that he ever existed any more than Santa Claus exists or existed.

But to get back to the New Testament. Since out of its 27 books, 13 were written by Paul, there goes 48 percent of the New Testament along with all of the Old Testament, and we now have a scant remnant left in which to search for Christ's good original kernels. But even here, Rosenberg says, we are not on good ground either, because much of this remnant too, has been distorted and polluted by that Jewish villian Paul, and we have to be extremely careful. What good kernels Rosenberg ever gleaned from the polluted remnants is hard to determine, and Rosenberg does not enlighten us.

We CREATORS take a completely different approach. Why pick through a barrel of rotten apples to see if we might possibly salvage a few bits of good meat in a rotten mess? Why indeed, when we can go out into Nature's beautiful orchard and pick nice, wholesome apples right off the tree, good ripe fruit, washed by clean morning showers and sparkling red and yellow in the bright afternoon sunshine? We say — dump the whole barrel of rotten apples at the

nearest garbage dump. Go directly to Nature's garden and start out fresh. Why pick through a rotten mess of garbage when there is nice fresh fruit to be had for the picking?

The only good end result of Rosenberg's efforts are basically what he would and could have concluded had he never poked around in the Christian bible, or loaded his book with so much boring mysticism, metaphysics or other hocus-pocus from Master Eckehart, or other mythological sources. Even Nietzsche's contributions were of little constructive value. The basic philosophy that is of any significance in *Mythos* is the emphasis of racial values, and, of course, in his book this is confined to the Germanic peoples, or the Nordic, or the "Aryan" race. In this we CREATORS agree wholeheartedly, except that we encompass the whole White Race, Germanic, American, Anglo, French, or otherwise, and seek to unite the total White Race, organize it, polarize it, and smash forever our biological enemies, the parasitic Jew, and go on from there to build a Whiter and Brighter World.

In any event, Rosenberg did not inaugurate a new Germanic religion, and Jewish-Christianity is still as rampant today as it was 50 years ago. In fact, he did not even give a name to the new religion he attempted to construct, but never really brought into meaningful focus.

Had Hitler won the war, his racial philosophy of blood, soil and honor would undoubtedly have expanded into the national religion of the German people, and eventually replaced Christianity. However, Hitler arrived at his racial ideas long before Rosenberg joined him. That Hitler wanted his political philosophy to become a religious philosophy, of that there is little doubt. The fact that the **Hitler Youth** had regular, organized meetings of indoctrination, just as did their Christian counterparts, and that they conflicted with church and Sunday schools in their timing, is strong evidence to that effect. This met with hostile opposition from both the Catholic and Protestant churches, but the Nazi Party was easily winning this critical battle for the minds of the youth. Had they only had more time, the Christian church would have withered on the vine and disintegrated within another generation. Hitler supported Rosenberg's efforts to forge a more comprehensive religious dogma out of his political philosophy. Whereas we CREATORS admire Hitler as the greatest leader the White Race has ever had, and the greatest White Man that ever lived, and agree with his racial ideas, we cannot help but come to the conclusion that as a religion for the White Race as a whole, Rosenberg's *Mythos* was woefully incomplete and left much to be desired.

* * * * *

CONCLUSION.

We CREATORS agree that the idea of the German people having a religion of their own to replace Jewish-Christianity is sound, but that Rosenberg's approach of trying to compromise it within the framework of German Christianity is contradictory and self-defeating. We believe that Rosenberg and the Nazi movement as a whole would have been far better off if they would have completely rejected Christianity and started anew from a sound realistic basis, such as CREATIVITY has done, building on the Eternal Laws of Nature.

However, several other basic differences remain and we will spell them out in the accompanying "Comparison" box. One of the major differences is that where the Nazi movement was basically nationalistic, political and concerned with the expansion and interests of the German people, the CREATIVITY movement is dedicated to arousing, organizing, and **uniting all the White peoples of the world** and making this Planet Earth the home of the White Race exclusively, and erasing the conflicting lines of nationality.

* * * * *

The most astounding achievement of the 20th Century has been the unbelievable success with which the Jewish conspiracy has conned the White Race into betraying its priceless heritage for a mess of garbage.

* * * * *

Half a century ago Hitler succeeded in uniting all the Germans. It is the unswerving goal of the Church of the Creator to arouse, unify and polarize all the White peoples of this Planet Earth.

* * * * *

The nigger is one of Nature's most dismal failures.

Rosenberg's Germanic Religion vs. Creativity — A Comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

The German nationalistic religion that both Hitler and Rosenberg envisaged never became a reality. At the time of Hitler's death in 1945 Protestant and Catholic Christianity was the prevalent religion of the land, as it still is today. We therefore have to distinguish between the religious dogma of the contemplated religion and the political dogma of the Nazi party.

The religious philosophy was dimly outlined in Rosenberg's many writings, particularly his magnum opus, *Mythos,* and also in Hitler's *Mein Kampf.* They vaguely expressed the intent to create such a religion, to be based on the myths, mores and folklore of the German people. Since this never materialized, or crystallized, we have to leave it at that, and fall back on Hitler's dogma of Blood, Soil and Honor.

CREATIVITY has much in common with this idea, but is much more fully structured, more complete, clear and comprehensive. CREATIVITY takes in every major issue and aspect necessary for the future religious and racial needs of the White Race. These are spelled out in detail in the Three Basic Books of CREATIVITY, namely *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible, and Salubrious Living,* further supplemented by *Expanding Creativity.*

B. Goals and Objectives.

Hitler's and Rosenberg's goals were goals basically concerned with the welfare and best interests of the German people, and during the short tenure of the Nazi Party its political and religious goals were practically inseparable, They were: (a) To tear up the Versailles Treaty and restore German independence, power and honor. (b) To unite the German people. (c) To break the Jewish stanglehold and get these parasites off the backs of the German people. (d) Reclaim lost German territories. (e) Enlarge the living space (lebensraum) of the German nation by conquering new territory to the east, at the expense of the Poles, Czechs, Russians, etc. (f) To cleanse and Germanize the cultural, economic and racial elements of the German people.

The goals of CREATIVITY are very similar, but instead of such objectives being narrowly limited to the German nation only and at the expense of other White nations, CREATIVITY seeks to encompass the total White peoples of the world, be they German, French, Anglo, Polish or whatever. It seeks to do so at the expense of the

mud peoples and to the benefit of the White Race. CREATIVITY seeks to straighten out the confused and Judaized thinking of all the White men, women and children on Planet Earth, to arouse them, unite and polarize them into one huge battering ram and smash the Jewish monster once and for all. It is then the objective of CREATIVITY to expand the numbers and territories of the White Race until it inhabits (exclusively) all the good territories of Planet Earth. There are many other objectives, such as Eugenics, Salubrious Living, and a number of others, as spelled out in detail in our Three Basic Books, and as briefly summarized under the Twenty Fundamental Points in *Racial Loyalty No. 30.*

C. Racial Attitude.

There is very little difference between the racial attitude of Creativity and the Nazi philosophy, except for this one major detail: Whereas the Nazi goal concerned the cleansing and the genetic improvement of the German people, Creativity seeks to encompass the total White Race on a global basis. **Whereas Hitler stressed Nationalism, we stress the common biological origins of our race as the common bond and point of polarization.**

We believe this is extremely important. Whereas nationalism has been the cause of innumberable wars between White "nations", from time immemorial, we are firmly convinced that **the whole idea of "nationalism" is highly destructive for the White Race** and has been one of the Jew's most effective tools in their diabolical technique of "Divide and Conquer." We therefore seek to unite the White Race under one religion and one language, never to wage fraticidal war amongst themselves again.

Whereas Hitler sought to unite the Germans only to wage suicidal wars against other White Racial Comrades, we seek to unite the whole White Race on a worldwide basis. We claim the whole Planet Earth as the exclusive and unchallenged heritage of the White Race.

In *Racial Loyalty No. 4* we have spelled out in more detail **eight fundamental differences between the Nazi philosophy and Creativity.**

There are many armchair admirers of the Nazi regime who argue that "if Hitler had only won the war" he would have extended the benefits of the Nazi idea to the White Race on a worldwide basis.

In the interests of solving the urgent problems and the dire dilemma that faces the White Race today, I want to make two salient points.

(a) Hitler lost the war. He has been dead for 40 years. What he might or might not have done is academic at this stage of history and a pointless conjecture that is wasting much valuable time in pontification when militant action is what is needed.

(b) We Creators are convinced that the whole idea of "nationalism" as espoused by National Socialism is a divisive and destructive idea, and we supplant it with Racial Socialism. Had Hitler won the war, other countries such as France, Poland, England, America, etc., would undoubtedly have formed indigenous Nazi parties of their own in their respective countries, with undoubtedly, German direction and interference. There would have in each instance been much resentment and oppostion in each country, and justifiably so, that the "Germans" were taking over, and it would probably have sown the seeds for endless future strife and resentment, such as the Irish resentment of the English governing a section of their country.

In the CREATIVITY Creed and Program most of these problems are substantially solved and eliminated. No White country need be, or need feel threatened that they might be governed by an "alien nationality." As time went on, as Latin became the universal language of the White Race; as the racial idea grew and the "nationalist" idea subsided; as CREATIVITY became the universal religion, the White Race of the world would move in unity towards a true entity interested in advancing the goals emphasized in Creativity; upgrading its own genetic heritage and utilizing its tremendous potential for its own best interests.

We therefore appeal to our "nationalist" White brothers to stop pontificating endlessly and pointlessly about "what might have been", to come back to the world of reality, and join with us as militant activists in building a Whiter and Brighter World.

D. Organizational Structure.

We are completely in harmony with the Leadership Principle as expounded by Adolf Hitler and consider the former Nazi Party and governmental organization as a model structure for our own future development. We consider Hitler's Nazi Germany between 1933-1939 as the finest and most efficient society the White Race has ever produced for its own best interests. We intend to not only emulate its organizational structure, but to utilize it as a stepping stone to further improve upon, to expand it on a worldwide basis to serve the White Race for its own best interests.

* * * * *

The Church of the Creator is one outfit that does not march to the Jewish drummer. We have our own.

* * * * *

Issue No. 32, February 1986

The Major Roadblock

HUBRIS, HUBRIS

We have the means to smash the Jewish network now in 1986. All we need to do is sort out the important from the trivial, separate fact from nonsense.

Right at the outset, up front, I want to make three cogent claims:

1. The White Race has enough informed militant activists to smash the Jewish powerhouse and grasp control of its own destiny now, in the year 1986.

2. In implementing Creativity, we have the blueprint, the creed, the motivation, the religious zeal to make the historic breakthrough that is within reach, not some distant future, but NOW.

3. Blocking such a glorious victory is a common defect of human nature that the White Race in particular is heir to. **It is called HUBRIS.**

What is hubris? Webster has several definitions, but let me coalesce them into my own version. Simply speaking, hubris is a combination of overwhelming personal egotism mixed with overwhelming jealousy. It is as old as the human race itself, a pernicious defect of human nature, a flaw that has been a major force in the shaping of history, and also in the wrecking of its constructive progress. The Jew has been particularly skillful in capitalizing on this fatal defect of character, and the White Race has throughout history been a willing and cooperative dupe in allowing the Jews to expertly manipulate us in their odious "Divide and Conquer" technique.

Why do I say that the White Race is particularly prone to this stupid flaw in their make-up? I say it because it is true. Why it is so, that I will not even attempt to explain, but let me cite a few examples.

A prime example of hubris are my own ancestors, the Mennonites. When I say this I do not intend to disparage this intelligent and industrious group of people, who, although relatively small in numbers, are dispersed all over the face of the earth. No, not at all. In fact, I am proud of my ancestors. They have many redeeming qualities. Besides being intelligent, hardworking and industrious, they have proven to be tenacious, honorable, relatively honest (compared

to the average bear) and they have shunned race-mixing. They are clannish, and for this I am thankful, otherwise, I might not have been White. They have kept their blood lines pure for the last several hundred years, with nary a nigger, an Indian or a Jew intruding into their social or genetic structure. In Russia, where my progenitors lived for a century and a quarter, they would even shun marriage with a Russian, such being absolutely taboo.

But they did suffer from hubris, probably even more so than the average White kinsman. It is my observation that the Mennonites were highly motivated, competitive, ambitious to get ahead and were extremely conscious of what their neighbors and/or their relatives were doing. As a result they were also petty, jealous and back-biting about someone getting ahead of them. They had this compulsive habit of gossiping about everyone else's business and affairs that I found extremely distasteful, and some of them, (not all) including some of my relatives, would categorize other people into two groups.

(a) If someone got ahead of them and did better in the field of achievement they would be labelled as "stuck-up."

(b) If someone did worse than they did, they would poke fun at him as a ne'er-do-well, or as a village clown.

Either way, it was a no-win situation, a Catch-22.

Because I disliked this prudish, petty attitude I never did join the Mennonite Church, nor in my younger years was I ever attracted into the Mennonite circle of society. In fact, I did not appreciate some of the finer qualities of the Mennonite people until later in life when I began to study the make-up, the characteristics and the histories of the White Race. Today, I am thankful for both their faults and their virtues, for had they been otherwise, I would probably not be White.

Another example of hubris that I want to cite is the relationship between two outstanding inventors, namely Thomas A. Edison and Nikola Tesla, who lived in approximately the same era, shortly before, and after, the turn of the century.

Now we have all heard of the great Thomas Edison and his life has been well chronicled and eulogized in books, newspapers and even in the Jewish movie industry, which has seen fit to glorify him in at least two movies, one when a boy and one in his adult years.

Edison lived a long, productive and flamboyant life of 84 years, from 1847 to 1931, and since his story has been so well publicized there is no need for me to review it here.

Not so well known to the average public is the life of Nikola Tesla, one of the most brilliant and creative scientists and inventors in the history of the White Race, if not the most brilliant. His life spanned a period of 87 years, from 1856 to 1943, being born only nine years later than the world's most celebrated inventor.

Whereas Tesla and Edison lived in more or less the same era, and were both inventors principally in the field of electricity, there is, however, a remarkable difference in their make-up. Whereas Edison was primarily slow, plodding, and uneducated, (one percent inspiration, 99 percent perspiration, according to his own dictum) Tesla, on the other hand, had an extremely brilliant and creative mind, was well educated in science and math and understood the complex principles of physics more intricately than it has been the privilege of only a select few. He was, in short, a genius of the first calibre, far outshining anything Thomas Edison could ever envisage, and his achievements in the field of electricity, alternating current, generators, transformers, power transmission, A.C. motors, is so vast and extensive that it boggles the mind. Having studied engineering myself and having earned a degree in electrical engineering, I believe I can have some understanding of the magnitude of this great man's genius. It is my conclusion that most of the vast systems of electrical power generation and distribution as we know them today are based on the theories, inventions and designs produced by the great mind of Nikola Tesla.

Yet, whereas Edison is eulogized and lauded to the skies, and has been for a century, few people have even heard of Nikola Tesla. Whereas Edison rates much space and usually a picture in most encyclopedias, I find only a short four inch column for Tesla in the 1929 edition of the BRITANNICA, a six inch column in Funk & Wagnall's 1970 edition and nothing at all in Collier's (1952) Encyclopedia.

In the fall of 1983 I attended a **Symposium for the Development of Unconventional Energy** in Atlanta, more as an interested spectator than a contributing participant.

Convened at the three day meeting was an assemblage of approximately three hundred of the most brilliant scientists that it had ever been my privilege to witness. They came from all over the world, Canada, U.S.A., France, and especially Germany. Dozens of lectures, papers, replete with slides, graphs, and sometimes even models of their inventions or ideas were presented. These ranged over a wide variety of technical and scientific subjects, but most predominent was the search for a clear, safe and endless source of energy. Among these was the goal of converting gravitational energy into practical use.

Anyone observing these scientists would have been amazed (as I was) that it was Nikola Tesla who was looked upon as the hero and the giant of all those scientists that had passed through history. Not Edison, not Einstein, but Nikola Tesla, and his scientific papers, especially on gravitational energy, were studied and reviewed with the greatest of intensity and interest. Edison was hardly even mentioned, and when he was, it was not in a favorable light.

Anyone studying the development of our electrical power plants

and the transmission of electric energy into our homes will find that back at the beginning, in the 1880's, Edison installed some of the first central power plants and transmission lines to carry electricity to streetlights and homes. His system was based on direct current (D.C.) instead of alternating current (A.C.), and as a result, had severe limitations. For one thing, because D.C. cannot be used with transformers to step up, or step down, the voltage, he had to limit his voltage (in the transmission lines) in the range of two hundred volts, otherwise it would be too dangerous for public use at the receiving end. This limited the transmission to approximately no more than half a mile from the central power plant, and furthermore (a) because of the low voltage in the transmission lines, the voltage dropped lower and lower the further down the line any hook-ups were made, and (b) much of the power was lost in the transmission lines themselves due to the low voltage used, and (c) it would take hundreds of small central plants to service cities like Chicago or New York.

It was not until Nikola Tesla came along a few years later and demonstrated the obviously superior advantages of alternating current. He invented transformers to step the voltage up or down as required. He invented several types of A.C. motors. In fact, he more than anyone else conceived most of the technical inventions that made possible the whole system of power transmission as we know it today. With high voltage (500 thousand volts are common) transmission lines it is now possible to economically carry power for hundreds of miles, and deliver it to the consumer at any voltage specified.

Since this genius came out with so many brilliant inventions that it is impossible to list them here, I nevertheless want to point out one strange controversy that developed between Edison and Tesla, and the electrical industry as a whole.

Tesla's brilliant, fully structured electrical system with alternating current, transformers, high voltage transmission lines, and other accoutrements made Edison's direct current system as obsolete as a buggy whip almost overnight. But because he had a vested interest in the few already established plants, and because of his hubris (he didn't think of the A.C. system first) he viciously fought Tesla tooth and nail. He used every dirty tactic in the book to calumniate and discredit Tesla.

One dirty trick he used was a deceptive scare tactic. Since in some states the electric chair (using two thousand volts) had been introduced to execute those guilty of capital crimes, Edison quickly latched on to this incident and called alternating currect the "death current," that it was highly dangerous to human beings and should never be used in the home.

Now the fact of the matter is (and Edison was well aware of it)

that A.C. or D.C. are equally lethal or safe depending on the voltage used, the connections made, etc. But with the press largely with him he used this argument exhaustively to prevent Tesla's superior A.C. generating and distribution system from being accepted by the public, and for some time he succeeded in delaying its acceptance.

It's a long story, but the lessons to be learned are these: (a) Because of his hubris and insufferable egotism Edison tried, and was able, to long delay the acceptance of a fully structured system that was far superior to his own makeshift set-up. (b) In the end Tesla's system prevailed because it was highly superior. (c) Propaganda and misconceptions can be highly destructive to progress and a rational solution to a problem.

We now come to the overwhelming problems that beset the world today. The foremost of all these is the omnipresent Jewish parasite that has fastened itself to the back of the White Race and is inexorably implementing our death and destruction. Strangely, no one seems to know what to do about it, least of all the White Race itself, most of whose members through the aegis of Jewish Christianity are actually subsidizing, eulogizing and aiding and abetting the parasite.

The brutal fact of our times is that the White Race is dying, it is being murdered by the Jews, and the White Race, instead of taking up arms against this vicious parasite, is too drugged with that Jewish mind-scrambler (Christianity) to even realize that it is being murdered.

Not every one is unaware, however. Since World War II we have had at least 20 thousand fractured and fragmented "patriotic", "nationalist", "racist" groups, some phoney, some sincere, that have tried to sound the alarm in some fragmented and disjointed manner. Some are alarmed about the communist threat, some are alarmed about our financial chaos, some are alarmed about the IRS, some about encroachment on our right to bear arms, some that our Constitution is being undermined, some about the flood of illegal immigrants across our borders; and a dozen other worthy causes.

We Creators too, are concerned about all of these vital problems, and more. The difference between us and the 20 thousand past failures is this: Whereas the **"Deplore and Lament" crowd** does nothing but cry "alarm," none of them has ever come up with a meaningful solution to the vast array of problems that now besets the White Race and must now be confronted and solved. Deplore and Lament! Deplore and Lament! Alarm! Alarm! But never a meaningful solution. At best their "solutions" were either nonexistent, or they are frivolously frittering around the fringes of the problem. Few dared to get to the heart of the problem and confront Jewish Christianity.

We are sick and tired of hearing from the Deplore and Lament crowd. If you don't have a solution, don't bug me with your problems.

Professor Revilo P. Oliver, one of the most intelligent and knowledgeable men I have had the honor of meeting, has said categorically that "The Church of the Creator represents the only rational religion of which I know." Hitler has said that in order to win the masses and build a powerful movement that we must focus on one central idea, and keep pounding away on it.

So what central idea can we, the White Race, effectively focus on, and polarize around? If we can't rally around a dynamic rational religion like Creativity that covers all the bases, what can we rally around? What are the alternatives?

Should we rally around the Identity movement that has one foot in the racial camp and the other in the enemy camp? An idea that is based on superstition, gullibility and historical nonsense? I think not.

Should we try to revive the Nazi approach? Hitler was, in my opinion, the greatest man the White Race has ever produced. Were he young and alive in America today (I wish he were!) I am sure he would take an altogether different approach than he did to save Germany in the 1920's, and I have a feeling that it would be amazingly similar to Creativity. Like the Klan, the Nazi party served a useful purpose in its time and place to solve the problems of their day, but for today both are as dead as a dodo and about as useful in solving the multitude of urgent problems that now confront us.

Should we embrace the "we love 'em all!" approach? No battle, no war has ever been won — no meaningful movement has ever been built with a polyglot collection of diverse goals, loyalties or beliefs. It invariably dies of its own deadweight in a mass of confusion and dissention. *(Read again Issue No. 10 in EXPANDING CREATIVITY, "A Polyglot Mind and a Polyglot Society — Who Needs Them?")* Again, we go back to experience in Germany during the 1920's and 30's. Until one monolithic, well structured, well organized movement emerged, nothing happened. When such unified movement consolidated all into one ideology, it smashed the Jews.

Should we revive the ancient Norse religions? Hardly. Odin, Woden and Thor are not going to get off their rumps and save the White Race, anymore than is the Jewish JAHWEH. We have a deadly war on our hands and have more important things to do than waste our time playing childish games that should have been relegated to a kindergarten class in the first place. A spooky religion that couldn't hold its own a thousand years ago when it was at the height of its power cannot now be revived any more than trying to breathe new life into a long dead horse. Furthermore, its basic precepts really have very little to do with and are of little help in an ominous battle

with which we are now confronted.

Should we rally around a revived Populist party? It, too, is ancient history and failed miserably many decades ago. It, too, does not really address and confront the real enemy, the Jewish parasite and its offspring, Jewish Christianity. In fact, it trips all over itself to tell the world it is not racist nor anti-Jewish. To embrace a wimpish program of that calibre is to live in a fool's paradise, and tantamount to joining the enemy.

If the above should "offend some delicate sensibilities", that is just too damn bad. We have a serious battle on our hands and can't be endlessly genuflexing to wet-nurse all the little bruised egos. No, time is running out and the Jews, Mexicans and niggers are closing in on us. Before this war is over there will be more than delicate little hubris' bruised. There will be blood flowing in the streets and millions of White Racial Comrades slaughtered. So let us forget all this nonsense about whose little "sensibilities" (read hang-ups) we might offend, and get on with the battle. Those who insist on hanging onto their little hang-ups and nurturing their little hubris aren't going to be any help in that battle anyway, so we haven't lost anything.

There is an alternative, and we have it — an idea to which any rational, militant White man or woman can give their total loyalty and dedication.

We Creators have a real, lasting solution. We have a racial religion to offer to the White Race, the first meaningful, genuine White racial religion in six thousand years of civilized history.

It is comprehensive, complete, clear, consistent, coordinated, constructive, conclusive, cohesive and cogent. It covers the whole spectrum, the whole ball of wax. It is not makeshift, not a temporary stopgap solution, nor is it a patchwork of haywire and chewing gum. It was tailor-made to not only solve the dilemma the White Race finds itself in today, but also to give our race a sane and sound philosophy to live by and prosper for the next million years.

There is only one movement in recent history that has challenged the odious Jewish power structure and overcome it, if only on a regional basis, and that is the National Socialist movement of Adolf Hitler when it came to power in Germany in 1933. True, it was later smashed by the combined forces of all the other White nations under the aegis of the Jewish monster, but that is another story. The fact is, it did successfully wrest power away from the Jewish parasite in Germany and we should learn some powerful lessons from it.

1. After Germany's defeat in 1918, some two thousand "nationalistic" (and otherwise) groups sprang up to try to solve the terrible dilemma in which the German people found themselves.

2. There was much bickering, jealousy and infighting amongst them.

3. The numerous fractured and fragmented parties or groups were powerless to stem the Jewish juggernaut until Hitler's Nazi party became the one and only powerful battering ram and took over the German government.

4. There were no "mergers". Hitler's movement absorbed former members of the various splinter groups, including thousands of converted former members of the Communist Party. A few leaders of the former splinter parties joined him (such as Julius Streicher) but most of them did not. Had the leaders sublimated their hubris and had the foresight to join with Hitler, the Jews could have been overcome in 1924 perhaps, instead of 1933. How this might have changed the course of history we can only speculate.

In any case, the main, the most cogent lesson is this: Until the overwhelming majority of the German activists consolidated and polarized into one powerful movement, nothing was achieved. Once they did, they took over the power of the state, drove out the Jews, and constructive solutions were rapidly implemented.

Sixty years later, we here in America are faced with a similar situation in overcoming the Jews, although the racial problems facing us are much different and really encompass the whole White Race on a global basis.

Whereas Hitler's movement was tailor-made to solve the political and racial problems for the Germans of 60 years ago, the Creativity movement in a completely different milieu is tailor-made to solve the racial problems of the White Race on a global scale, the only way it can now be approached. Whereas Hitler was highly successful in uniting the Germans in the 1930's, it is our goal to consolidate, unite, arouse and polarize the White Race on a global scale. We are dedicated to this goal, not because it is easy, but because it must be done, and we have the creed and program with which to achieve it, but only with your help and zeal.

It is a tall order. But it is that, or nothing. In this respect we emulate the fearless philosophy of the indomnitable Texas Rangers of the 19th century, "Know you're right and just keep coming." We vow to "keep coming" until we have either achieved total victory, or until we are dead. We know we are right.

In pursuing this lofty and urgent goal, and in hastening the day of victory, we appeal to all White Racial Comrades to submerge and sublimate your own insignificant and fleeting hubris to the major goal — the survival, expansion and advancement of your race. We have now forged the tools and weapons to do the job, and they are formidable. We are not helpless. (*Read again EXPANDING CREATIVI-*

TY in Issue No. 6 "The Self-imposed Handicap" and Issue No. 9 "We are not Helpless".) But fragmented and divided, we are not only helpless, we are doomed.

Whether we like it or not, the Jews have us enmeshed in a highly dangerous and deadly game, in which there can be only total victory, either for their side or ours. We are not playing ping-pong, nor are we playing marbles. Nature's basic laws are now coming into full play on a massive scale, and it is now an issue of whether the White Race will be murdered (remember Dresden!) or whether we demolish the Jewish monster and survive. This issue will be resolved one way or another, in the lifetime of many of those living today, and believe me, there will be no compromise.

I want to reiterate the initial premise stated in the beginning of this article, namely, **we have the means to do it now.** Standing in the way, mainly, is the hubris of many of the leaders of the numerous small splinter groups, who, because it is not THEIR brain child, would rather fight Creativity than spread the word, not realistically thinking of the consequences that will ensue if we don't settle upon one major movement and consolidate. These shortsighted individuals would indeed cut off their nose to spite their face.

In so saying, I am sure that there are many who will take the easy alibi and accuse me of a hubris of my own, therefore the problem is answered and by-passed.

No, my friend, it is neither answered nor by-passed. The overwhelming problems remain — stark and real, urgent and overwhelming. If we don't get our act together, and soon, it will be all over, and the White Race will be finished. That includes you and any stubborn little hubris you may nurture. It includes your immediate family, your relatives, your race and your civilization. This will be a world overrun with screaming, clawing, starving mud peoples, billions of them. It will be a hellhole of the worst kind, one in which the White Race cannot survive, or in which it would even want to live.

So this is hardly a silly little game of "who's got the hubris?" If you want to play a cute little trick on personalities and turn tables on me, go ahead, indulge yourself. I couldn't care less. If it makes you feel any better, be my guest. I am neither concerned about my hubris, or the lack of it. Frankly, I never wanted to be in the public eye, and I don't care to be now. Christ knows I have examined every possible organization which I hoped might be able to help do the job and solve the problem. I was a member of the John Birch Society, of the Citizens Council, of the Republican Party, the Presbyterian Church, I even formed my own Nationalist White Party. When I came to the conclusion that none of these were even remotely fitted to do the job, I sought ways and means that would be meaningful and cogent, and Creativity was the answer.

Having finally found the answer, we are determined to do whatever it takes to get the job done — only total victory will suffice. Like the Texas Rangers, we will push on, come hell or high water. I will be only too happy to relinguish the leadership and pass it on to younger, more capable hands, and fade into the mists. In fact, I have been searching for such an outstanding promoter for years and we will find him. We have several excellent young prospects right now. I can hardly wait to go into retirement, write a few more books, (I have six in mind right now) and let younger, more capable, more energetic hands carry the torch and reap the glory, if any.

It is hard to understand the intransigence of some of our racial leaders who secretly take the position "If I didn't think of it myself, I would rather torpedo it than give someone else the credit." Why anyone should take this self-defeating stance is neither rational nor constructive. After all, 200 thousand Christian preachers in America who are also White, do not take such an absurd positon. They don't claim to have invented Christianity nor written the Christian Bible, yet they have no reservations in breaking their necks to spread an idea and a book that they had no hand in either inventing or writing. (Actually, the Jews planted the whole mess.) So why should a White racial leader be so obtuse and irrational about helping promote an idea that will save his race from extinction?

So it is not a personal issue. Not with me, nor is it with you. Indeed, it is not a matter of personalities. It's not a matter of nitpicking trivialities. It is a matter of life and death. At stake is your life, your future, that of your family, your country, your race, and even more important, your future progeny.

What can you do? If you are not in the racial movement as yet, join with us, become a member of the Church of the Creator. If you are already in a racial group, join with us, and persuade your leader to convert to a C.O.T.C. group. Become an ordained minister of our church. Stop fighting with slingshots when you are being offered the best machine guns available to use as your weapons. Also, you must remember no program, no creed, no matter how dynamic, is self-implementing. We need good people like you to get behind the movement and give it muscle — give it all you've got.

Remember, we are not playing marbles. This is a deadly game. There is no substitute for victory and you will have little hubris to crow about if you end up a slave, your face down in the mud with a Jewish jackboot pressing down on the nape of your neck.

* * * * *

Rahowa!

The White Race is enmeshed in a race war that will not end until it, the White Race, is either exterminated or it inhabits the Planet Earth supreme. Although most members of Nature's Finest either don't realize it, or whether it is stupidly trying to ignore it, is beside the point. The Jews, the niggers and mud races are keenly aware of it and will wage it unto death, whether we want it or not.

When a people stoop so low as to abjectly bow to the traitorous power structure to "honor" Martin Lucifer Koon as a hero above their own traditional White heroes, (Washington, Jefferson, etc.) then it is time to declare open war. I cannot think of anything more humiliating than for Nature's Finest to surrender their own honor and abjectly kow-tow to a nigger reprobate whose FBI record was so odious it has to be locked up from public scrutiny until the year 2027. How low can you stoop?

The mud races have foisted war on us. There is no escaping it. We therefore are forced to pick up the challenge, wage it fiercely, no quarter given, until victory is ours. We must also give it identity, give it a name. The Moslems have their name for theirs. It is Jihad. We need to have our own and the Church of the Creator has coined a word for it.

The word is Rahowa! It means White RAcial HOly WAr. (Pronounced rah-hoh'-ah.)

Let us wage it fiercely, fearlessly and tenaciously until victory is ours.

Rahowa!

* * * * *

"The Church of the Creator represents the only rational religion of which I know."

Dr. Revilo P. Oliver

* * * * *

The Perfect Con-game: Promise pie-in-the-sky when you die. Nobody ever comes back for a refund.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions — Part IX

BRITISH ISRAEL — IDENTITY

A Vice-President in charge of advertising for a large cosmetics firm was chatting with a friend, exchanging a little banter over a few drinks.

"How can you make such fantastic claims for your cosmetics?" asked the friend.

"It's easy," replied the V. P. **"We just lie like hell."**

"But how do you get away with it?"

"No problem," replied the V. P. "The women desperately want to believe that our face creams and lotions and potions will do all those wonderful things for them. So they just buy, buy, buy. They're happy, and we make millions."

This brings us to the subject I want to expose and examine in more detail, namely, the art of spook-peddling, which is even more profitable and more deceptive than promoting cosmetics.

Today, with the aid of the electronic Jew, one of the most lucrative (and deceptive) rackets on the modern scene is the nefarious art of peddling spooks in return for millions. It is a con-game without parallel. We have such unholy con-artists as Oral Roberts, Rex Humbard, Jerry Falwell, Garner Ted Armstrong, Billy Hargis, Billy Graham, Jimmy Swaggert, Pat Robertson, Jim Bakker, Robert Schuller, and the late, great Jim Jones of Guyana fame, and slews of lesser con-men on the boob-tube selling the spooks-in-the-sky swindle, day in and day out. Many of these top-notch con-artists take in forty, fifty and sixty million dollars of funny money a year, Federal Reserve notes that are as phoney as the lies these swindlers are peddling to their gullible victims. With or without the electronic boob-tube, this racket has been going on for thousands of years.

However, in the last century or so a new breed of purveyors has been emerging that has given the standard hellfire and brimstone crowd a new twist, and that is **the British-Israel** wing, also known as the **Identity movement.** Since the accompanying Liberty Bell article gives a scholarly history of this movement, I need not repeat it here, but rather I want to focus on the impact it has had, and is having today, in the crucial battle for the survival of the White Race.

Some of these Christians, those who have discovered what skillful and congenital liars the Jews are, of how obnoxious and repugnant they have been throughout history, found themselves in a

serious dilemma. Since most of their precious bible is Jewish from cover to cover and keeps gushing repeatedly about Jahweh's endless and palpitating love affair with these despicable reprobates, they found this hard to take. So some ingenious inventor came up with a brilliant new twist. Why not claim that the Jews are not at all the real Israelites, but children of the Devil, and we, the White Race are the genuine article. Why, with a little sleight of hand, some clever juxtapositioning and a lot of gullibility, we can claim that the "Ten Lost Tribes of Israel" wandered into an uninhabited Europe sometime in the first millennium B.C.E. and rapidly populated it from one end to the other. Isn't that wonderful? **Now we, the White Race, can claim that we are the real Israelites and the scurvy Jews are nothing but phoney impostors.** Isn't that great? (Why, with the same procedure, you could be Napoleon Bonaparte reincarnated. All it takes is a little bit of INSANITY.) Ipso facto, the problem is solved. Now WE are the ones that the Jahweh of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob so dearly loved that he would knock himself silly in order to ingratiate himself with these reprobates that had all the morals of an alley cat. How lucky can you get?

In a nutshell, that is the position of the Identity movement.

There are so many misconceptions contained in the fraudulent assumptions of the Identity movement that it is hard to list them all. But I will try to sort them out.

(1) There is not a shred of evidence that the Jewish tribal god of Jahweh existed in the supposed time of Abie, Ikey, and Jakey, or exists today, anymore than that Santa Claus or Mother Goose exists, or existed.

(2) There is not a shred of evidence that Abraham, Isaac or Jacob (or Moses, for that matter) ever existed, and all indications are that they are no more than fictitious figments of the Jewish imagination.

(3) There is not a shred of historical evidence that there ever were any Ten Lost Tribes, and if they ever existed and got lost, all I can say is GOOD RIDDANCE. Too bad the other two didn't disappear also.

(4) It is absolutely preposterous to claim that Europe was an empty wasteland until the "Lost Ten Tribes of Israel" entered into it and suddenly populated it. It is contrary to Greek history. Roman history, Celtic history, Frankish history, Teutonic history and all other authentic history. It also contradicts all archaeological evidence that has been unearthed in the last several centuries, including cave drawings in France, Spain and other parts of Europe. Many of these artifacts and drawings by our White European ancestors date back as much as 20 thousand years. For a thorough anthropological study of our ancestry, I suggest you read the November issue of National

Geographic. Also Madison Grant's classic, *"Passing of the Great Race"* is an excellent treatment on the subject of racial movement in prehistoric Europe.

(5) We now come to the final question: considering what sleazy characters Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were, according to the highly touted Old Testament itself, **who but a deranged idiot WOULD WANT to have these lecherous pimps, murderers and whoremongers for their ancestors?** I would much prefer to have a set of genuine old-fashioned horse thieves for my progenitors than these sleazy Jewish reprobates.

Besides being a shiftless nonentity at the age of 75, Abraham (so the stupid story goes) was a footloose pimp who peddled his (half-sister) wife to the highest bidder, not only once, but repeatedly, for ill-begotten loot. He murdered a number of people. He fornicated with his maid. He and Sarah had their first child when both were ninety-nine. (Would you believe?) Isaac followed a similar pattern. Jacob deceived his senile, blind father and betrayed his brother Esau, all with Yahweh's explicit blessings. Then there is that great Lion of Israel, Judah, who fornicated with his daughter-in-law believing she was a common roadside whore. There is the big Star of the Show, King David, who while wooing King Saul's daughter Michal, brought a dowery of two hundred foreskins from slain Philistine warriors to Saul. (*Read it for yourself: I Samuel, Ch. 18, Verse 27.)* For more sick, lurid details read Chapter 10, "The Old Testament" in Nature's Eternal Religion.

Now I ask any sane, intelligent White Man who has not yet gone bonkers in the name of Yahweh, why would you want to break your neck to distort history and WANT to be a descendant of such trash that even the morals of an alley cat would be put to shame? I would say that no sane, self-respecting White Man would.

We now come to the next cogent question: Why should we Creators, who are totally dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race be particularly concerned about those misguided souls that believe in British-Israel? After all, they constitute only a minor percentage of the Christian population, perhaps less than one percent.

Well, there are good and sufficient reasons why we should be concerned. Whereas the overwhelming majority of White Christians do not believe they are the "real Israelites", the average run of Christians are the poorest of all prospects for building a White racial movement. For all practical purposes, the gung-ho Christian is unreachable for the present. The Identity crowd, on the other hand, are a different breed of cat. They crave Identity as a member of the White Race and are therefore the type of people the White Race needs to save itself. The big problem is they want to keep their hang-up

with the Jewish spooks intact at the same time, a frustrating dilemma that splits their loyalty straight down the middle. We therefore have dual loyalists (as the SPOTLIGHT calls the Jews) that claim to be for the White Race, but also for the Jewish spook — an impossible incongruity. **In so doing they confuse the hell out of those White racists that could effectively help wage the war for the survival and resurrection of the White Race.**

Not only do they vastly confuse the issue, but these befuddled spook-chasers hate us rational White Loyalists much more passionately than they hate the Jews. Why? Because the Jews claim to believe in some kind of spook, even if they don't believe in Jesus Christ, so they can be forgiven. But we Creators — oy vey! That is a different story. We cut the very ground out from under them that supports their favorite hang-up — their personal Holy Cow. We demolish with sheer rationality all this intoxicating nonsense about spooks all around us, surveilling us, monitoring us, judging us, burning us in Hell. It makes them insanely furious that we expose and ridicule **their cherished escape into insanity,** and they would gladly burn us in Hell if they could, as witness the letter from Bishop Grant R. Powell, which we publish on a previous page. Is there anyone more vicious, more sadistic, more hateful than a born-again Christian? I think not.

I remember a meeting I attended in Kansas City in 1977. There was good old Gerda Koch expounding on how our country and our constitution were solidly built on the Christian Bible, an idea thoroughly repudiated by the Founding Fathers, who were determined to keep the church out of government. However, as she fixed her baleful eye on me, her main invective was directed against those miscreants who did not "believe" in the supernatural.

Then there is the Rev. Richard Butler, who with an engineering background should know better. As head of "Aryan Nations" he is pursuing the "Dual Loyalist" course of a true hyprocrite, subservient to the Jew-concocted spooks and White racism, two completely conflicting and diametrically opposed concepts. But when it comes to those who would fight for and pursue a rational and well structured creed and program for White survival without dragging all this damn spooks clutter along with us, why, then all hell breaks loose, and there is no fury equal to that of a spook-chaser spurned.

It is the position of the Church of the Creator that the fight for survival against overwhelming odds is going to be fierce and drastic enough as it is, without weighing ourselves down with a lot of unneccessary clutter and tying our hands behind our back. (*See "Self-imposed Handicap", Issue No. 6, EXPANDING CREATIVITY.)* Who needs all this confusion, clutter and bickering that the Christians themselves haven't been able to reconcile for the last 18 centuries.

We sure as hell don't, and it must (and will!) be our continuing program to purge the White Man's mind of all this Jewish trash and rubbish.

At this point I would like to ask every White Man to ask his own conscience this categorical question: **What is so great in having "deep and abiding faith" in some "belief" that is founded on neither fact nor logic?** For example, could any thinking man have anything other than pity and contempt for a Hindu who insisted in believing cows are holy? Or a Christian, who "believes" in spooks in the sky that no one in all history has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt? Or an Identity fanatic, who will persist in claiming that the mythical "Ten Lost Tribes of Israel" populated Europe in short order and are our ancestors, when every piece of archaeological evidence, every written manuscript of history, categorically refutes such nonsense?

We Creators are sick and tired of putting up with such idiots who will indulge in such obvious insanities, and expect that we will "respect" their "beliefs".

Frankly, we have no intention of doing so, or even tolerating such nonsense anymore than we intend to respect a Hindu's "belief' that cows are holy. Facts are facts, evidence is evidence, and nonsense is nonsense. Pity the poor bastard who can't tell the difference. We will use our intelligence and our good judgment in the area of religion just as we will in any other. We will praise and commend good common sense, and we will ridicule and condemn any person, idea or movement that we find is based on nothing more than a nonsensical "belief".

But let us look further into the claims and character of the prestigious Rev. Richard Butler.

Recently a young man came all the way from the state of Washington to visit us at our World Headquarters. He had been working with the Jews in Hollywood when he slowly became aware of what an odious and repugnant bunch they were, which, in turn, alerted his racial consciousness. Moving to Spokane, Washington, he bacame aware of the Aryan Nations group, who further aroused his racial loyalty. Someone gave him a copy of *The White Man's Bible,* which he read with considerable interest. When he asked the Rev. Butler about this book, the latter, avid Christian that he is, immediately responded with contempt, "Oh, Klassen, he's a Jew! He's an atheist! He's got to be a Jew!"

Now, Christians brag about their veracity, their kindness and charity. The Rev. Butler flagrantly violated all these tenents out of hand, without giving it a second thought, confirming what I have always contended: **Never trust a Christian. Anyone who would lie to himself will repeatedly lie to others.**

The facts are Klassen is a CREATOR, not an atheist, anymore than Butler is an infidel dog (according to the Moslem view). Nor is Klassen a Jew, anymore than Butler is a black nigger. (Should Butler, in fact, be a nigger, I will retract that statement.) The Rev. Butler had every opportunity in the world to check my racial genealogy before disseminating such a derogatory lie. But he didn't bother. He evidently felt he had to protect his "Identity" hang-up at all costs, and lying about someone else evidently presented no problem. As I said before — anyone who will lie to himself....

There are those confused and well meaning individuals who will say — let's not bring up religion. Let's all just get together and fight the Jews. Maybe even the niggers and the Mexicans. Everyone's "religious faith" is a private matter and let's leave well enough alone.

Sounds good. But it doesn't work that way. Anyone's private "faith" is very much a concern in a life and death battle for the survival of our race. For instance, would you join hands with a White Man whose "private faith" was communism? Or if he belonged to the Black Muslims? Or if he was a dedicated Mooney? Or if he embraced Judaism? Or, like Jerry Falwell and his ilk, was an Israel Firster?

No, I would not. There is nothing more dangerous than having a schizophrenic with a split loyalty in your ranks and having to depend on him in time of crisis. And that is exactly what the Identity crowd is. They are hyprocrites with a dual loyalty that is split between loyalty to the White Race and loyalty to Jewish Christianity, two diametrically opposed concepts that are fundamentally hostile to each other. The Billy Grahams, the Jerry Falwells and the rest of their ilk, at least we know where they stand, and we won't ever entertain any trust in them. But the Identity crowd is even more dangerous because they would deceive us by pretending they are on our side. But we Creators don't believe them. Comes der Crunch, and they will opt for the rapture, Jesus Christ, Yahweh and all the rest of that clutter. So we are their enemies, and they are ours. The sooner we realize this, the clearer will be our thinking, and the better off we will all be. I have no illusions about straightening out the confused clutter in the minds of such as the Rev. Richard Butler. Like concrete, their minds are all mixed up and hard set. He and his kind are a lost cause. However, it is the younger set like the young man that came to us, whose minds are still open and receptive, it is to these we appeal.

We say to them: **dump all this Jewish Christianity and its accompanying garbage. Join with us in a rational hard-hitting White racial religion that is dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and the White Race alone.** It is well structured, it is clear, it is complete,

it is comprehensive. It is specifically designed to overcome the treacherous Jewish network and again make the White Race the pride and epitome of Nature's Realm.

Can we do it? You damn right we can, and we will. We now have in our hands the blueprint and the tools to do it with. If we distribute and place in the hands of our White Racial Comrades as few as 10 million copies of our White Man's Bibles, not only the battle, but also the whole war will be won, once and for all. And believe me, it will be the biggest bargain the White Race ever bought for itself. We spend more in one day, than the 10 million Bibles would cost, on subsidizing the free-loading niggers in our midst, not to mention Israel, the Jews and all the other parasites on a global scale.

Once the CREATIVITY idea has permeated the White Man's mind, the battle will be over for all time. We will then be able to save our ecology, save our land, save our planet and get on with the long term job of up-breeding and advancement of our precious race.

We have ample means with which to do the job — so let's get with it! *(Read again Issue No. 9, "We Are Not Helpless," in EXPANDING CREATIVITY.)*

* * * * *

We want more problem solvers, not more hand-wringers.

* * * * *

Rights are something that are not granted, but taken by those who are capable. Nature has endowed us with the means to become the natural heirs to Planet Earth.

* * * * *

Before the White Race can ever organize a steamroller movement of any kind it has to polarize around a racial religious core. Creativity is the Answer.

Identity vs. Creativity

A Comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

The Identity movement is a fragmented, loose and scattered conglomerate, and no specific set of beliefs would accurately characterize all of its many parts. The best we can do, therefore, is to generalize, and in so doing we can state two beliefs that the many fragmentary groups have in common; (a) They strongly espouse Jewish Christianity as portrayed in the Old and New Testaments, and (b) the peculiar twist that the "Ten Lost Tribes of Israel" wandered into, and populated Europe, something not even remotely suggested by either the Old or New Testament, and most emphatically repudiated by all authentic history to which we are heir in today's civilization.

These two beliefs are both based on pure fantasy and absolute nonsense. Furthermore, they completely contradict one another. Anyone who believes in the Jewish Bible (O. T. & N. T.) can hardly come to such an absurd and paradoxical conclusion. In fact, the whole reasoning process here exemplifies some bizarre mental gymnastics, and defies all logic. Starting with an unsubstantiated hypothesis (the spooks in the sky theory) it is followed by a non-sequitur (that the historic Europeans are the "Ten Lost Tribes of Israel", whose historic existence is extremely questionable in the first place).

CREATIVITY on the other hand is based on Logic and Common Sense, the Eternal Laws of Nature, and a critical study of past history. It faces reality and accepts the facts of life and the universe as they are. It seeks through logic and reason to build a better life for our race and future progeny.

B. Goals and Objectives.

Again, the goals of the Identity people are fuzzy and clouded, but can be best described as (a) fighting for the survival of the White Race, and (b) the spreading of Jewish Christianity. The ultimate goal, it would seem, would be to have the White Race again ruling America and the world with Christianity being the dominant power over the White Race (and the world), not unlike the typrannical power it once wielded during the Dark Ages.

CREATIVITY'S goals have been spelled out repeatedly, and they are: The survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, with ultimately the White Race inhabiting (solely) this Planet Earth, devoid of mud races. This can be further expanded into the Twenty Points of Creativity, as set forth in the end of this book.

C. Racial Attitude.

Here the Identity movement and Creativity have much common ground. Identity preaches White Supremacy, whereas Creativity goes one step further and advocates not White Supremacy, but completely White hegemony and exclusive possession of all the good lands of this Planet Earth.

D. Organizational Structure.

The Identity movement is a loose conglomerate of many parts with no central point of focus, and little coordination.

The Church of the Creator has its World Center near Otto, North Carolina and its organization is based on the Leadership Principle. It has ordained ministers who represent the creed and program of the Church in most States in this country, and also several foreign countries. Its creed and program are clearly spelled out in its *Three Basic Books,* and *Expanding Creativity, Building a Whiter and Brighter World,* and this book, *Rahowa!* Its creed and program are clear, comprehensive, consistent, complete and well-structured, covering the whole spectrum of eugenics, race, religion, morals, politics, economics and culture for the present and future welfare of the White Race.

British Israelism:

White Men in the Wilderness

By permission of Liberty Bell Magazine, Reedy, WV.

That part of the world which the Romans called Palestine was known as Canaan to its original inhabitants, a luckless people who were displaced from their homeland by twelve tribes of Hebrew-speaking invaders who employed the rather unedifying methods of conquest described in the Old Testament book of Joshua. After consolidating their gains, the Hebrews under the rule of Jereboam, around 900 B.C.E., divided themselves into a northern kingdom of Israel and a southern kingdom of Judah. Two centuries later, the ten tribes living in Israel became the notorious Ten Lost Tribes when they were carried off into capitivity by the Assyrians. And thus came to pass a great mystery.

Perhaps the Gnostic heretic who held that the world was created by an evil demiurge was correct, because the truth concerning most supposedly great mysteries is usually either unpleasant or boring. The truth about the ten tribes, which falls into the latter category, is certainly no exception to this rule. Sensible historians have con-

cluded that the lost tribes were assimilated into the Assyrian nation, with what effect we do not know save for the fact that the Assyrians soon thereafter disappeared from history.

The boring facts, however, have not stopped various hopeful or imaginative people who have rushed forth with delightful nonsense in explanation of the Ten Lost Tribes. The Puritans, hopeful that they might have a chance to convert ten-twelfths of Jewry, believed at first that the American Indians were the errant Hebrews. Americus Symmes, son of John Cleves Symmes (1742-1814), and exponent of the hollow earth theory, fantasized that explorers in quest of confirmation for his father's theory would find that they had been anticipated by the missing tribes who had long ago discovered the inner earth to be an ideal redoubt against Assyrians, Babylonians, and Roman tax-collectors. Finally, more than one science fiction writer has found an extraterrestrial abode for the lost tribes, a whimsy that was possibly the literary projection of an earnest wish.

Most theories concerning the lost tribes are simply silly, but one, British-Israel or Anglo-Israelitism, is somewhat pernicious in its effects and should be exposed as such. The fourteenth edition of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* includes the following definition of this theory: "Anglo-Israelitism, the contention that the English-speaking peoples are the descendants of the 'Ten Tribes' of Israel deported by Sargon of Assyria on the fall of Samaria in 721 B.C.E... Richard Brothers (1757-1824), the 'Nephew of the Almighty,' may be regarded as its first modern apostle." The dubious career of Brothers is further detailed in the article "Anglo-Israelitism" in the *Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics,* edited by James Hastings, published in 1908 and still the standard reference work in its field: "According to his account he was a Divinely appointed prophet. He described himself as a 'nephew of the Almighty,' and claimed descent from David. Among his prophecies were those of the imminent restoration of Israel to the Holy Land, and the elevation of himself as prince of the Hebrews and ruler of the world. Brothers was confined as a lunatic, but succeeded in obtaining many admirers..." Hastings next enumerated several good reasons why the theory is false.

British-Israel theorists, in the absence of sound evidence for their theory, have nonetheless persisted in demanding that it be accepted as a matter of faith. Surely this is a faith that recalls Tertullian's *Credo quia absurdum* because it defies all common sense. To see this, one need only ask how the Ten Lost Tribes could have wended their way from Israel all the way to the British Isles, a part of Europe that is far removed from Israel, without encountering the outraged resistance of people met along the way. How could they have subdued all those Celts and Teutons who were then occupying central and western Europe as their descendants do today?

The most recent generation of British-Israelites, who may have been troubled by this question in addition to seeking a wider potential audience, has come forth with a more extensive species of nonsense which they call "Identity." This fantasy equates Israel with all Europeans. The major objection to this revised theory, the fact that Celts and Teutons lived in Europe long before 721 B.C.E., is conveniently ignored.

The Celts not only lived in Europe around 1000 B.C.E., but also quite possibly had colonized portions of what is now New England. This is the thesis advanced by Barry Fell, an Australian biologist at Harvard, in his recently published book *America B.C.* Fell, an expert in Celtic languages and archaeology, has deciphered numerous rock carvings, mostly writings in the old Celtic ogam alphabet, which suggest that America was what the Celts call Iargalon, the land of the setting sun.

Even if Fell's theory is not accepted, however, the fact remains that Europe was the homeland of the Celts and Teutons long before the ten tribes were carried off from Israel. **The amount of archaeological evidence that supports this statement would suffice to bury all "Identity" enthusiasts up to their eyebrows.** However, this would be a pointless effort for they are the same kind of people as those who told T.H. Huxley that Satan invented fossils to tempt us to believe that the earth existed before 4004 B.C.E., the year which the great Anglican Archbishop Ussher had established as the beginning of Creation. Such people simply refuse to accept the evidence of their senses; it is too boring or painful for them.

Another serious objection to the "Identity" foolishness also meets with silence. This is the fact that European languages have no linguistic affinity with Hebrew. British-Israel fanatics have argued that *Saxon* is derived from "Isaac's sons." Actually, *Saxon* is derived from the Old English *seax,* a knife or dagger, which is akin to the Old High German *sahs,* a rock or stone. It is also a fact that Anglo-Saxon, a dialect of Old West Germanic, is so closely related to Old High German that a student who reads *Beowulf,* oldest poem in English literature, may with little more instruction also read the *Hildebrandslied,* the oldest poem in German literature. Furthermore, not only all Teutonic languages, but also all other European languages together with Sanskrit may be traced back to one primal Indo-European or Aryan language. The *Oxford English Dictionary* gives an etymology going back to Aryan roots for thousands of words in English. However, *no* Indo-European tongues can be traced back to Hebrew or any other Semitic language. We people of European descent have a unique linguistic heritage and, consequently, a unique mentality, a fact that we may forget only at our peril!

British-Israel would be simply silly if it were not also pernicious. One sentence from the *Britannica* article cited before offers words of warning that should be sufficient for the wise: "The theory, still held by over 2,000,000 people, materially assisted the settlement of Jews in England in the seventeenth century." The Jews, many of them usurers of course, had first entered England immediately after the Norman conquest in 1066, and were then expelled by decree of Edward I in 1290. Their usury, graphically described in Carlyle's *Past and Present* as well as *Macaulay's History of England,* was the major factor in their expulsion. Not surprisingly, the period following their expulsion was one during which England prospered and became the world's foremost power. The Elizabethan age needs little mention, but one fact is particularly salient as evidence of the prosperity enjoyed during this *Judenfrei* period: The real wages of the English workers did not again attain the level they had reached in 1500 until 1900! This is noted by economist Robert Heilbroner in his *The Making of Economic Society* (New York: 1962, P. 30). British-Israel's contribution to the re-entry of the Jews was an effort on behalf of the British people's undoing.

Some of the worst excesses of the industrial revolution in Britain were not unrelated to the readmission of the Jews. Many of the leading capitalists of Manchester were Sephardic Jews. Among them was Ricardo, a theorist of capitalism who was praised by Marx because he described the economic process without reference to ethical considerations, i.e., "bourgeoid ideology." Another Jewish political economist and capitalist of Manchester was Nassau Senior, and it may be significant that one British-Israel tract, *British Israelites and the Ten Tribes* (1885), was authored by one H. W. J. Senior.

While the Jews' Bill, legislation to grant civil rights to the Jews, met considerable opposition, philo-Semitic illusions were so cultivated in England that it was almost another century before the British became alert to the type of Jew that has been given a classic portrayal in the character of Fagin in Charles Dickens' *Oliver Twist.* And while the insights of Sir Richard Burton's *The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam* contributed to an increasing knowledge toward the end of the nineteenth century, this work's salutary effect counted for little against the romanticized Zionism that was extolled in novels such as George Elliot's *Daniel Deronda.* In fact, the impact of British-Israel extends to the Balfour Declaration and modern-day Israel itself.

Some advocates of "Identity" argue that they do not aid Zionism, rather combat it because they differentiate between the "true" Israelites, the supposedly European descendants of the ten tribes, and the Jews, descendants of Judah. The fact is, however, that there are fewer differences between Israelites and Judaeans than there are between Prussians and Bavarians, Scotchmen and Englishmen, or

Romans and Sicilians. The division between the northern and southern kingdoms, Israel and Judah, meant no more than, for example, the present-day division between North Dakota and South Dakota. It is likely that not even followers of "Identity" really believe in this specious distinction.

Most advocates of British-Israel, including the Worldwide Church of God, do not distinguish between Israelites and Jews, and continually urge their followers, mostly Americans of British descent, to support Zionist Israel. In this regard, they differ little from other bird-brained Bible-bangers, such as Billy Hargis and Billy Graham, who also admonish their followers to support Israel, advocate the admission to the U. S. of millions of Asiatic "refugees," and do whatever else they can to undermine and ultimately destroy this nation.

Fundamentalists in general — and British-Israel is merely an outgrowth of fundamentalism — have had an unrealistic image of the Jew and have accepted as literal fact the fanciful history of the Jews presented in the Old Testament. This gullibility arises from at least two factors, one geographical and one historical.

Geographically considered, most British-Americans were the first numerous element of the American populace to separate itself from the Old World. In their new wilderness homes, bereft of European cultural influences, they often had only the Bible for reading matter. Naturally, the outlandish Old Testament narratives appealed to their imaginations, and they attempted to find analogues for them in their daily experiences. After the Puritans, for example, gave up on converting the Indians, they came to regard them as hopelessly heathen Canaanites who were to be slain and have their lands occupied. The New England Abolitionists, John Brown most notoriously, tended to identify themselves with the prophets of the Old Testament, a fancy that may partly account for the overnight success of Julia Ward Howe's "Battle-Hymn of the Republic."

Awakened by the influx of eastern European immigrants, a number of prominent British-Americans did, nonetheless, become alert to the reality that is Judah. Particularly noteworthly are the following: Hawthorn, U. S. Grant, Clements, James Russell, Lowell, Henry James, Henry Adams, John Jay Chapman, Edison, Ford, Madison, Grant, Lothrop Stoddard, T. S. Elliot, Ezra Pound, and Ernest Hemingway.

Most British-Americans, especially the fundamentalists among them, remained, however, in the geographical and cultural backlands. **Such Anglo-Saxons lost in a wilderness of ignorance should be the first objects of the missionary efforts of those who have become enlightened to the depredations of the two tribes which did not vanish with the Assyrians.**

The magnitude of this task is only exceeded by its urgency.

A characteristic encomium oozing with Christian love and charity from a typical Identity Christian.

Bishop Grant R. Powell
Atascadero, California

Dear Ben Klassen,

I hate your disgusting, foul guts. You must be a Jew.

No, you are a Devil. After all, that's what Jews are. I have seen and read portions of your book.

I detest you and you should be burned alive or spate upon as an evil degenerate as you are. You have said the most detestable things about God's Holy Race. The Aryan people who were created in the image of God — Yahweh.

I know you are either a devil or a traitor.

Your enemy,
God hates you,
Bishop Grant R. Powell

* * * * *

Resorting to temporary "quick-fix" or makeshift "band-aid" solutions will no longer suffice. Creativity has the TOTAL SOLUTION for all eternity.

* * * * *

History has proven repeatedly that a racial religion is the most powerful force in the world in the shaping of the destiny of nations and races.

* * * * *

Issue No. 33, March 1986

Let's Get Our Priorities Straight.

Planet Earth — Our One and Only Home

The Space Boondoggle — There is nothing out there for us.

Approximately a quarter of a century ago the then charismatic President John F. Kennedy made a bold pronunciamento: *We would put a man on the moon before the end of the decade.* The speech was ballyhooed around the world. It was lauded and applauded as being brave, heroic, monumental, wise and heaped with a number of other panegyrical adjectives that would make this bumbling playboy seem like an heroic oracle from out of the pages of ancient history.

The race was on! We had to put a man on the moon before the Russians beat us to it! The nation was launched on a program more zealous than the pursuit of the Holy Grail.

Nine years and forty billion dollars later we did indeed put a man on the moon. We even brought back some moon rocks, that most holy of holies, back to Planet Earth, to presumably prove the astronauts had been there. For a while these rocks were regarded as a treasure more sacred than a splinter from the (supposed) cross on Calvary.

The Space Age had been launched and the American people were led to believe that **we were now entering a new Age of Discovery,** an age that would compare in significance with the Age of Discovery opened by Christopher Columbus nearly five centuries earlier.

In this respect, the hype and the promise of the Space Age was on a parallel with that launched by President Eisenhower's "Atoms for Peace" speech in December of 1953. (*See Issue No. 27 of Racial Loyalty, "Nuclear Pollution".)* Both epoch-making speeches,

Eisenhower's and Kennedy's, promised the American people much. Whereas promises are cheap, the reality is that it cost the White American taxpayers billions and billions of dollars, but only history will tell whether they were an epoch-making boon to mankind, or a treacherous rip-off on the American people. We can be sure of one thing: both speeches were written under the auspices of the Jewish powerhouse.

EVALUATION OF THE SPACE PROGRAM.

We Creators have only one yardstick for the evaluation of all programs, ideas, creeds, or whatever, and it is spelled out in Creative Credo No. 2 of The White Man's Bible. It is this: **Of what benefit is it to the White Race?**

More than forty years have gone by since we started developing rocketry and space flights in earnest following the end of World War II. More than twenty-five years have gone by since Kennedy delivered his epoch-making speech. More than fifteen years have gone by since we landed a man on the moon. (During the '60's it was oh, so urgent! that we "beat" the Russians in putting a man on the moon! Now, in 1986, the Russians still have not put a man on the moon, and who knows when, if ever, they will.)

After all this hoopla, hullabaloo, and hype, it is time now, in 1986, that we take a realistic appraisal of the space program, not from the Jewish point of view or of Hollywood theatrics, but from a cost/benefit ratio point of view, and especially from the White Man's point of view, the only one the Church of the Creator is concerned about.

We have spent one hell of a lot of money on the space program, probably more than a hundred billion dollars, paid mostly by the productive White American taxpayers. Outside of lavish promises of future benefits and glories, (reminiscent of the religious hucksters) what actual benefits have we, the American taxpayers, derived?

After last month's dramatic and catastrophic explosion of the Space Shuttle seventy-five seconds after lift-off at Cape Kennedy, I believe this is as good a time as any to ask that question. So here is a brief (but far from complete) summary of what has happened since we dramatically put Neil Armstrong on the moon in July of 1969.

We have made a few more flights to the moon, both manned and unmanned. No more have been made for many years. The moon rocks have been locked up in a vault, and as Andy Rooney pointed out on "60 Minutes" in January, nothing more has been heard of them, and nobody could care less.

We have made some spectacular and highly expensive forays into "outer space" (a glamorous term, isn't it?) to "explore" the other

planets of our own solar system and as I am writing this (last week of January 1986) our spaceship Voyager II is sailing past the outer planet Uranus, and has discovered (wonders of all wonders!) that Uranus has rings around it, and more moons than we had previously anticipated. Isn't that wonderful?

Well, yes and no. I believe it is fantastic that our White scientists could put together such a complex (and highly expensive!) mechanism that could still function out there in the void and send back such intelligent and accurate data from the far reaches of the void, almost two billion miles away. To be able to do so, is utterly astounding and the highest of all accolades to the intelligence and creativity of the White scientists who have accomplished this feat. Having studied engineering, electricity and electronics myself forty some years ago, I can appreciate the complexity and enormity of the feat, and I repeat, it is truly astounding.

But we come back to the bottom line of the question: **Are the promised benefits real?** Could the amount of time and money have been spent on more beneficial goals for the White Race? Is there really a future in "space"?

THE POSITION OF THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR.

We Creators take a damn dim view of the whole "space" program. Yes, it is interesting that there are 12 or 13 moons orbiting Uranus, some of them of an odd-ball shape. As an engineer, or as an amateur scientist, my curiosity is piqued. Yes, I subscribe to and read National Geographic, and have for 25 years, and as such I am also interested in reading about marine life at the bottom of some of our oceans; about pulsars and about "black holes"; about gigantic galaxies millions and even billions of light-years away out there in "outer space". Yes, it is all very interesting to read about, or speculate about. Yes, I am interested in science, its advancement and in the universe about us.

But — let us get our priorities straight. Whether Uranus has 12 or 13 moons, or no moons at all, is less important to me and most White Racial Comrades than if a family of uncouth niggers moves in on the next block. It is much less important than the fact that millions of illegal Mexicans are flooding across our borders from the South. It is less important than the fact that our children are forcibly bused across town into nigger infested schools, and niggers into White schools. It is less important than the toxic chemical pollution and nuclear pollution of our planet right here at home. (*Read again "Saving Our Precious Planet from becoming a Poisonous Garbage Dump and a Human Pigsty", in Issue No. 26 and 27 of Racial Loyalty.)* Considering the so-called "space-program" cost somewhere around a hundred billion of the White American taxpayer's dollars,

and will cost a lot more in the coming years, it is, in fact, a damned expensive boondoggle, and of little, if any benefit at all, to those of us that are paying for it.

True, a lot of large Jewish corporations that are part of the industrial-military complex are making a killing; true, we are advancing our technology and scientific knowledge; true, the technology learned can be utilized for military advantages; true, it has "produced" jobs; true, it is fascinating to read about; true, we have "plans" to put huge space-stations, a mile or so in diameter in orbit around the earth, which will presumably house whole integrated communities; true, we are developing the space shuttle, the latest edition of which just blew sky high into smithereens last month.

But are these values real, or are they merely specious? Let us examine them, one by one, from the White Man's point of view.

PROFIT.

This factor, profit, for Jew-owned corporations is, in fact, the prime driving factor for the whole space program. There is nothing so profitable (except printing money, as practiced by the Jew-owned Federal Reserve) and as secure as having government contracts granted for the production of military and/or space hardware. But the White taxpayers have to pay the bill for this cosy arrangement, and as usual, are the victims of this gigantic rip-off.

ADVANCING OUR TECHNOLOGY AND SCIENTIFIC KNOWLEDGE.

Doing something that is unnecessary and superfluous in the first place is an expensive and roundabout way to acquire new technology. The same advancement could be achieved much more economically by scientific experiments other than producing a lot of expensive and complex hardware we don't need in the first place. Another question I want to elaborate on a little later is: Do we really need or want more sophisticated technology?

MILITARY UTILIZATION.

In the first place, the whole defense program against a specious enemy (Russia and communism) is as phoney as the whole space program itself. The Jews control the United States (and its supposed NATO allies of Western Europe) just as they do Soviet Russia and its communist satellites. (*Read again "The Phoney Fight Ruse" in Issue No. 8 of Expanding Creativity.)* If the White Man ever gets the Jew off his back and gets control of his own destiny, the need for wars and defense budgets will vanish overnight. There will no longer be any more need for 300 billion dollar "defense" budgets by which the American taxpayer is now being ripped off in a most treacherous

and deceitful manner.

JOBS.

Of course any "make work" ruse creates jobs. If we had a gang of hoodlums go around day after day smashing windows, it would create more jobs and business for glassiers and glass manufacturers. If we had another gang go around and burn down buildings, it would create more work and business for building contractors, carpenters, plumbers, electricians, etc. But is such "make work" really a constructive approach in a society that could be put to work much more productively producing useful and needed wealth? No, it is not. And the whole "space industry" is in the same category of useless endeavor spending untold billions producing something that is not needed in the first place.

EXCITING TO READ ABOUT.

We can read any number of science fiction stories that make just as interesting reading as do real spaceship adventures. The science fiction stories have one big advantage: they can be cranked out by the numerous imaginative writers at an infinitesimal fraction of the cost that taxpayers have to come up with to pay for all the unneeded hardware.

HUGE SPACE STATIONS IN ORBIT.

There is nothing more stupid and unpractical as the orbiting space stations that we hear so much about in "futuristic plans". We are told that soon we will have spaceships (or stations) a mile or more in diameter, furnished with apartments, stores, gardens, trees, electric power plants, presumably cars or other vehicles of transportation, all incapsulated in one huge spherical ball. This sphere, then, will orbit around the earth some three hundred miles out, as do the present TV broadcasting satellites.

These space stations would, presumably, be pressurized to maintain atmospheric pressure, and have exit and entrance doors that would allow people and materials to enter and exit and travel back and forth to earth via some sort of shuttle service. Since the people living in them would be subject to weightlessness, it would also have to revolve about its own axis to produce centrifugal force and the feel of "weight".

When we consider how utterly pointless such arrangements would be, and how terribly expensive and impractical, we wonder about the sanity of those "our leaders" who are boondoggling the taxpayers money. Consider the catastrophe one hostile rocket aimed at such a space station could produce and it would pale last month's space shuttle tragedy into insignificance.

SPACE SHUTTLE.

In the last few years we have heard much about the "wonderful success" of the space shuttle. What we have not heard much about is the terrible expense of these useless toys. To replace the one that just blew up at the Kennedy Space Center is estimated to cost approximately two billion dollars. **Two billion dollars! Do you realize how many niggers we could repatriate to Africa for two billion dollars?** *Along this same line of thinking, for the 40 billion dollars we spent on putting a man on the moon in 1969, we could have comfortably shipped all of the then 35 million niggers back to Africa, and made them even like it. For the 100 billion dollars we have now spent on the "space program" we could even do it today, and we would all be one hell of a lot better off. (Read again* "The Black Plague in our Midst" *starting on Page 49, of Nature's Eternal Religion.)*

And just what useful function are these space shuttles supposed to perform? For years I have been looking for a clue as to what useful purpose these imaginative bureaucrats have in mind, but I have never yet heard any specific need or plan that this vast boondoggle is supposed to achieve. True, the scientists dream up highly sophisticated (but idiotic) experiments that "can only be performed in space", or "by weightlessness", but they are children's games at best, playthings for scientists, again paid for at great expense by the overburdened White Taxpayer.

CONCLUSION.

1. BOONDOGGLE. The whole "space program" is highly reminiscent of the huge pyramid building programs of the Ancient Egyptians some four thousand years ago. To build the Great Pyramid of Cheops, for instance, it is estimated it took 100 thousand workers (or slaves) 20 or more years. Now the pyramid itself is a huge accomplishment and a magnificent monument to the Pharoah that had it built in his honor. So bully for him. But what about the poor slaves whose blood, sweat and tears went into the project — what did it benefit them, or the Egyptian nation as a whole? Damn little, and, in fact, it is the idiotic pyramid building that is suggested by some historians as contributing to Egypt's decline.

The present space program is similar. It is tremendously profitable for the big Jewish corporations that are granted government contracts. It is a lot of fun and games for a small coterie of scientists who like to see their projects and imaginative games put into reality, with, of course, somebody else's money. That money comes from the blood, sweat and tears of the (mostly) White American Taxpayers, on whose backs are loaded all the failures, rip-offs and shortcomings of the whole world.

2. There is NOTHING OUT THERE for us in Outer Space.

Any intelligent person who thinks this thing through cannot help but ponder the following facts:

(a) We know enough about the moon, and the planets (other than Earth) in our own solar system to realize that none of them are fit for human habitation. In fact, there are even parts of Planet Earth itself, such as the North and South Poles, that are extremely inhospitable for human habitation. So let's face it — there is no future for us out there on other planets in our solar system or on the moon.

(b) The next nearest place where more planets might be found is around the nearest star, which is four light years away, a long, long distance. It has been calculated that even if we developed such sophisticated rockets that could eventually accelerate to the speed of light, it would still take 300 thousand years to get there, and presumably another 300 thousand to get back. This is due to the fact that if such spaceships were manned by humans, they could only be accelerated at an acceptable rate until they achieved the speed of light, and at the other end, could only be slowed down at a similar acceptable rate.

Now to get a human species to be encapsulated in a spaceship of any kind for 600 thousand years, would take a lot of inbreeding and reproduction, something like 24 thousand generations, an idiotic conception, even if we disregarded the cruelty of the whole thing.

Then, if they did get there, (and the chances are incalculably small) perhaps one in a trillion that this one star, which although it may have planets orbiting about it, that any of them would be any more habitable than our own Jupiter, Mars, Venus, and what have you.

For the same far-fetched reasons, all this hoopla about intelligent beings in human form coming to visit us from outer space are similarly far-fetched fantasies of the imagination. They are, in fact, a replay of all this childish poppycock about "angels" flying around in the heavens above that the exuberant born-again Christians (and others) like to peddle.

It is all very unreal — in fact, it is meandering about in a fool's paradise.

(c) This Planet Earth is unique. As far as we know, (and we have accumulated a mass of information, especially in recent years) we are alone as an intelligent being in this vast and limitless universe. This may be frightening to some immature individuals, who yearn to adhere to the fantasy of a Father-God image taking care of us all. But fortunately, or unfortunately, evidence does not bear this out. The chances of another planet having all the millions of unique characteristics of temperature, atmosphere, water, oxygen, minerals, etc., in the same combination that produced life on Planet Earth,

them straight.

ORDER OF PRIORITIES FOR THE SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE as viewed by the Church of the Creator.

1. The first order of business is to straighten out the confused and scrambled thinking of our White Racial Comrades.

2. The next order of business is to arouse, unite and organize the tremendous potential power of 500 million White peoples on this Planet Earth into one powerful battering ram and smash the Jewish parasite that is fastened on our backs, and take charge of our own destiny.

3. We must then organize our society for our own interests — our own survival, expansion and advancement. We believe this can best be done under the aegis of a White Racial religion such as Creativity. When we consider what wonders a racial religion has done for a small minority such as the parasitic Jew, we cannot help but conclude that it would work even more tremendous benefits for the creative genius of Nature's Finest.

4. Once in charge of OUR OWN DESTINY, we will have control of OUR OWN government, OUR OWN money system, OUR OWN system of education, entertainment, culture, religion and all the other parameters that make up a well-structured society. We can then proceed on OUR OWN terms and reshape the world to OUR OWN needs.

5. The most important step we can then take, (and must take!) is to cleanse our racially polluted society. This means shipping the niggers back to Africa, the Mexicans back to Mexico, the Jews to Israel. Although the latter have only the flimsiest of all claims to Palestine, nevertheless, we will concede this piece of desert to them, and send them to their alleged "homeland". Should this space prove inadequate for a larger horde of these parasites than they have led us to believe exists, then we will even let the excess masses overflow into the island of Madagascar. In any case, we must cleanse all White countries of all mud races, and especially history's most obnoxious and dangerous parasite.

6. The next step will then be to cleanse our natural environment of toxic and nuclear wastes before this planet becomes so befouled it is no longer fit to live in, or on. This, too, is a gigantic job and will take decades to complete.

7. Having accomplished this much we can then embark on the two final and most constructive steps: (a) **putting our Eugenics program into practice** and upgrading the physical, mental and eugenic qualities of our great and noble race, and (b) having stopped subsidizing the shrinking mud races, we will then slowly, surely and aggressively proceed to expand the territory of the White Race until all the good lands of this bountiful Planet Earth are re-settled by none other than Nature's Finest.

Comparative Religions — Part X

MORMONISM

A/K/A Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints

Mark Twain has observed that *"truth is stranger than fiction — it is just less popular."* The Mormon religion is a case in point, and owes its existence to the coming together of a number of bizarre coincidences that were not likely to happen. Most strange of all, however, is the fact that the basic book of Mormonism was written by a man who had no intention of starting a religion, never heard of Mormonism and died fourteen years before the Mormon Church was founded in 1830.

THE THREE KEY ACTORS IN THE DRAMA

Solomon Spalding (1761-1816)

The story rightfully begins with a sometime Congregational preacher and part-time novelist named Solomon Spalding, who was born in Ashford, Connecticut on February 20, 1761. Although he was never too succussful as a preacher, nor as a writer, nor as a businessman, yet, what he started more or less by accident would have ramifications that would reverberate into the 20th Century and far beyond.

Solomon Spalding was the third of ten children. His father, Josiah, joined the Revolutionary Army, and Solomon followed him on January 8, 1778 as a private. After the War, Spalding studied law in Windham, Connecticut, and later entered the prestigious Dartmouth College in preparation for the ministry, where he graduated with a Master's degree in 1785.

He became associated with the Windham Congregational Association in 1787, which at that time was one of the largest Congregational denominations in the eastern United States. He was ordained and remained an evangelist for about a decade, but finally quit the ministry because of ill health.

In 1795, he married Matilda Sabine and shortly thereafter moved to Cherry Valley, New York, to join a brother in the mercantile business. After several other not too successful ventures, Solomon and Matilda moved to Salem, Ohio, in 1809 in order to superintend a small property they owned, while also working at an iron forge.

As his health further deteriorated he began writing novels in an effort to earn a living.

When the War of 1812 began his business failed and the family moved to Pittsburgh in the hopes of printing and selling his second novel *Manuscript Found,* in order to help pay off their debts. Spalding and his wife then moved to Amity, near Pittsburgh, where living was less expensive and the climate hopefully more conducive to his now rapidly failing health. However, change of climate not withstanding, six weeks later on October 20, 1816 Solomon Spalding died.

Although desperately in need of money, Spalding never was able to sell *Manuscript Found*. He left it with a printer in Pittsburgh, who did not see fit to spend his own money printing it, but would print it if Spalding would pay the costs. There it remained at the time of Spalding's death, and for many years thereafter it lay there in Patterson's Print Shop, unwanted and unpublished.

Sidney Rigdon (1793-?)

The scenario now shifts to another set of characters. Working at this same Patterson's Print Shop in Pittsburgh was a man by the name of Sidney Rigdon, who was also a sometime preacher, and an unstable religious renegade of shifting ideologies. Somehow Spalding's unpublished manuscript fell into his hands (it is claimed he stole it from the print shop and copied it at home.)

Now Sidney Rigdon was a man of vivid imaginations and unstable character. As a boy, he had been thrown from a horse, his foot entangled in a stirrup and he was dragged some distance before he was freed. In the ensuing accident he received severe contusions of the brain that effected his mental stability and character ever after. Although his mental powers were not diminished, it did greatly affect his equilibrium and he was subject to running into wild visionary views on almost every question, and strangely enough, this focused in particular on religious hallucinations and visions.

Born on February 19, 1793, Rigdon joined the First Baptist Church in 1817 near his hometown of Liberty. He was ordained a year or two later and in 1822 he became minister of the First Baptist Church in Pittsburg. His ministry, however, was short lived and he was excommunicated on October 11, 1823 for teaching irregular doctrine.

This experience greatly embittered him. It was between 1823 and 1827 that his vivid and unstable imagination conceived the idea of converting Spalding's fictional novel into the "Holy Book" of a new religion and laying the basis of Mormonism.

Joseph Smith, Jr. (1805-1844)

The drama now shifts front stage and center to the "hero" of

our story, the alleged founder and prophet of the Mormon religion.

Joseph Smith Jr. was born on December 23, 1805, in Vermont, the third son of Joseph and Lucy Smith. When he was eleven his family moved to Palmyra, New York, where most of his family joined the Presbyterian Church.

The Smith family was a bizarre collection of individuals and was not well received by their neighbors when they moved to Palmyra. Both Joseph, Sr. and Joseph, Jr. had this droll obsession of digging for money and hidden treasure in the nearby hills and Indian mounds in the area. Both were in particular considered entirely destitute of moral character and addicted to vicious habits, according to an 1834 report.

Joseph, Jr. was an uneducated, (he only went to the fourth grade) uncouth character, slovenly in his manner of dress and had all the morals of an alley tomcat, as his later polygamous life-style was to prove. Before his untimely death at 39 he fornicated with at least 50 women that are on record and probably twice that many that are unrecorded.

He had one redeeming quality, however, that fitted him to become a spook peddler extraordinaire. Even in his younger years Joseph Smith, Jr. could lie fluently, skillfully and convincingly, and his imagination seemed to know no bounds. He was also subject to hallucinations and "visions" which he later managed to turn into a very useful tool in launching his new religion.

As a youth he, along with his father, were involved in such occultic pursuits as "glass-looking" and "crystal-gazing" and similar fortune-telling confidence games. In 1826, Joseph, Jr. was arrested, tried and convicted for the crime of defrauding a local victim by means of a "glass-looking" con-game.

From the combination of these three rather odd and bizarre characters was launched the mighty, affluent and powerful Mormon Empire that exists today. With truth still as unpopular as it was in Mark Twain's day, and with superstition and gullibility still as rife and rampant as it was five thousand years ago in the day of the Ancient Egyptians, Mormonism flourishes today as never before.

Here is a concise summary of the material wealth that Empire has accumulated today.

THE MORMON EMPIRE TODAY

On this sleazy and fraudulent foundation was built the ramparts of a huge financial and religious empire that now encircles the world. Considering that all three actors, Spalding, Rigdon and Smith, were financially incompetent and existing on the edge of poverty during most of their lives, truth is indeed stranger than fiction.

Let us now briefly recapitulate the formidable financial wealth of the Mormon Empire as it exists today. Here is a thumbnail sketch of some (but not all) of its assets:

A. Media. Bonneville International Corporation has seven FM radio stations, four AM stations, two television stations: Bonneville Productions produce commercials and others; Deseret News Publishing Company, publishes Deseret News and much of the church printing; Deseret Book Company.

B. Finance. Beneficial Life Insurance Company; Utah Home Fire Insurance Company; Continental Western Life Insurance Company of Iowa; Deseret Mutual Benefit Association.

C. Major Real Estate Holdings. Deseret Farms of California, two commercial farms, Yolo County, California, total of 5,500 acres; Deseret Ranches of Florida, consisting of 300 thousand acres near Disney World; Elberta Farm Corporation, 14 thousand acres in southern Utah; Deseret Farms of Texas; Deseret Trust Company; Zion Securities Corporation, commercial real estate in Salt Lake City and elsewhere, and also 7,000 acres in Hawaiian Village, Oahu; Beneficial Development Company (development and mortgage loans); Utah Motel Company; Polynesian Cultural Center, Oahu; a 36 story apartment and office building in New York; several million dollars worth of real estate in Nauvoo, Illinois; sixteen temples around the world; 2,600 acres of land in Nevada purchased from Howard Hughes' Summa Corporation; five acres of prime downtown real estate in Salt Lake City. (There is much more, but we cannot pursue all the detailed real estate.) Investments of 53.7 percent of the stock in Utah-Idaho Sugar Company; second largest stockholder in Utah Power and Light Company; controlling stock in Zion co-operative Mercantile Institutions; $28 million worth of stock in Times Mirror Corporation, publishers of Los Angeles Times.

D. Other Enterprises. Management Systems Corporation, data processing firm; Deseret Industries; Mormon Tabernacle Choir; Beehive Clothing Mills. Investments of 53.7 percent of the stock in Utah-Idaho Sugar Company; second largest stockholder in Utah Power and Light Company; controlling stock in Zion co-operative Mercantile Institutions; $28 million worth of stock in Times Mirror Corporation, publishers of Los Angeles Times.

E. Education. Brigham Young University, Utah; Brigham Young University, Hawaii; Rick's College, Idaho; LDS Business College, Utah; Elementary, secondary, post-secondary schools in Mexico, Pacific Islands, Central and South America, and many other countries around the world.

GROWTH OF THE MORMON CHURCH.

Again, when we consider the bizarre and deceitful origins of

the whole Mormon "faith" and the circumstances that conspired to foment it, the growth of this cult has been phenomenal, to say the least. Here is an historical chronology of its growth since its beginning from 30 members in 1830.

In 1900 — 268,331
1920 — 526,032
1940 — 862,664
1960 — 1,693,180
1981 — 4,800,000

The present (1986) membership is estimated at 5.6 million and expanding rapidly. The projected figure by the Mormon Church for the year 2000 is 8 million, but with the fact that it is now going multiracial with a vengence they will undoubtedly far exceed that figure, and will soon become one of the largest and most powerful religions in the world as it tends to cooperate and meld itself more and more with Judaism, the historical enemy of the White Race.

SHORT HISTORY.

We have already sketched the origins of the Mormon creed and find it is based on Solomon Spalding's fictional novel *Manuscript Found*. This was then picked up by Sidney Rigdon in Patterson's Print Shop in Pittsburgh several years after Spalding's death. Evidence points strongly that **Rigdon deserves the credit for conceiving the idea of Mormonism** and converting Spalding's *Manuscript Found* into a new religion. He then sold the idea to Joseph Smith, Jr., whose more vocal and flamboyant talents were utilized to spearhead and promote the new religion.

It was during the years 1827-30 that this ambitious pair got their act together and began to put their conspiracy into operation. Rigdon and Smith did their best to keep their contacts a secret in order to not arouse any suspicions about Spalding's manuscript. *(The Mormon Church too, has tried to camouflage this relationship, pretending that Rigdon joined the church in 1830 only after it was organized, and that the pair did not know each other before. Despite all these precautions, and denials, however, the evidence is overwhelming regarding their previous relationship and the fact that Spalding's manuscript was utilized as the basis for the Book of Mormon.)*

Joseph Smith's story claimed he had had several "visions" and was told by the Angel Moroni to dig up a set of "golden plates" buried in a hill nearby. These "plates" were to "reveal" the true story of the peoples on the North American Continent and set the record straight. What Smith actually did was sit behind a curtain and dictate from Spalding's fictional novel to his "scribes," making suitable innovations and changes here and there to give it the flavor of a "new"

religion. In tailoring the manuscript to fit the new religion much of the editing and detail work was actually done by Rigdon beforehand, with Smith picking it up from there. But basically the story was, and remained, Spalding's *Manuscript Found*. The "golden plates" then mysteriously and conveniently disappeared. No one else saw them except three, then eight, of his followers, and then only in "a vision."

(However, no problem. In 1979, I visited the Mormon Museum at Nauvoo, Illinois, where in a beautiful glass case they displayed a "replica" of the visionary golden plates.)

Be that as it may, the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints was organized on April 6, 1830 and was incorporated later that same year. Spalding, who was too poor to have his *Manuscript Found* printed during his lifetime, would have been astonished to see the final outcome. In slightly modified form it was now printed up as the *Book of Mormon*, and the printing was paid for by Martin Harris, one of the original six founding members.

Mormonism now was off and running. It had a creed, a bible, and an extremely loquacious con-artist as its "prophet." By the end of the first month it had 40 members and soon grew by leaps and bounds.

One of the major incentives that initially helped to spread and popularize the movement in the 1830's was the fact that the Mormons advocated and condoned polygamy. It was this practice, however, that also aroused the bitter hatred and violent opposition from other religions who were in fierce competition with Mormonism.

There is one other peculiarity that Mormonism had to offer in the way of promises "in the hereafter" that topped those of its rivals. All spookcraft religions are based on lavish promises of rewards, and dire threats of punishments, in the hereafter (a shoddy practice which needs no collateral to back it up). However, whereas the regular Christian sects promise their subservient followers that they will become "angels," fluttering about in a nebulous heaven after death, the Mormons went them one gambit better. The Mormon Church promises their faithful that they will become not subservient angels, but gods in their own right. Each will rule as a god over the untold trillions of worlds out there in the endless universe. Now there, as the head of the Mafiosa said, is an offer you can't refuse. At least, it is extremely difficult to top. Promises, promises, promises.

In the meantime, the Mormon Church continues to increasingly extract millions and billions, most efficiently and ruthlessly, from its deluded victims. By 1976 it was on record as taking in one million dollars a day. By now that figure has easily doubled and is rapidly ballooning. In return it offers only promises — pie-in-the-sky, and like a true con-man implores its victims: TRUST ME! Without having to deliver two cents worth of any real product in return, it

continues to fill and over-fill its bulging coffers with worldly wealth. Not only pecuniary wealth, but also, control, power and domination over the human mind and body.

CONCLUSION.

From these sordid and surreptitious beginnings was spawned a worldwide empire, whose wealth, power and magnitude we have already delineated. Had the church maintained its course of White racial purity with which it began, we could assume that despite its deceptions it was at least more beneficial to the White Race than its rival Jewish-Christian religions. But that is not the case. For the last several decades the Mormons have been moving closer and closer to the Jews, citing their background of persecution as a common bond. But the fact is the Jews were already inside the tent at its very beginnings as we have already shown in the *"Aloha" article of Racial Loyalty No. 23.* In this, we pointed out that as early as 1841, Orson Hyde, an undercover Jew, became one of the Twelve Apostles, and Joseph Smith himself sent Hyde to Palestine to dedicate that unfortunate Arab state to the future piracy of the Jewish conspiracy.

The Jewish influence and control has now surfaced more virulent than ever in recent years, when the late President Spencer W. Kimball had one of his modern day "visions" and proclaimed on June 7, 1978 that his new "revelation from the Lord" instructed him to now take the mud peoples into the priesthood. *(How do you create a "vision"? You just close your eyes and lie like hell.)* That Jewish takeover became more openly obvious and the Mormons are now one of the most aggressive proselytizers of race-mixing of any of the modern religions embraced by the White Race.

There is however, one thing, we can learn from the Mormons, and that is from their methods of proselytizing and promotion. We can also take comfort in the thought that if such a flimsy set of fraudulent beliefs can build such a wealthy and powerful world religion, just think what can be done with a religious creed and program that is built on the Eternal Laws of Nature, Historic Fact and on Logic and Common Sense. Give us your loyalty and support and I am sure that the glorious and best interests of the White Race will not only prevail, but encompass all that is worthwhile on this dear old Planet Earth.

Yes, we too, have "visions," but unlike the Mormon hierarchy, we don't close our eyes and then lie like hell, in order to conjure up a vision. We look at the world with open eyes, learn from history and learn from Nature, then use our intelligence, apply logic and common sense to accrue to the best interest of our race, in our unending pursuit of building a Whiter and Brighter World.

Truth is indeed stranger than fiction. It may also be less popular, as Mark Twain has noted, but it has one redeeming advantage — it is also more powerful. It has this tenacious habit of persistence. Just as the flat-worlders finally had to yield to the fact the world is round, so the truth keeps coming back again and again to haunt the liars and the deluded and in the end it will prevail.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

For more information on Mormonism, we suggst you read:

1. *Who Really Wrote the Book of Mormon?* by Wayne L. Cowdry, Howard A. Davis and Donald R. Seales. Vision House Publishers, Santa Ana, California.
2. *The God Makers,* by Ed Decker and Dave Hunt. Harvest House Publishers, Eugene Oregon 97402.
3. *The Maze of Mormonism,* by Dr. Walter Martin. Vision House Publishers, Ventura, California.

These can be ordered through your local bookstore or dealer.

"Truth is stranger than fiction — it is just less popular." Mark Twain

* * * * *

Religion has historically been the single most powerful force in shaping the destiny of nations and races.

* * * * *

Creativity is the only answer to the massive problems that confront us. It has the Total Program, the Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed.

* * * * *

Mormonism vs. Creativity
A Comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

The Mormons claim they are Christians and believe in the Christian Bible. "Mainstream" Christians deny that Mormons belong to the Christian religion and want no part of their teachings, since Mormons idolize Joseph Smith above Jesus Christ, and the Book of Mormon above the Jewish-Christian Bible. Mormons ignore this accusation and claim that they believe in the Bible, as far as "the word" has been correctly handed down and translated, inferring that neither has been done. They therefore claim that since the old Bible has gone astray, God chose Joseph Smith as his modern day prophet to bring God's word up to date and set the record straight.

However, any resemblance between the Book of Mormon and the Jewish-Christian Bible is about as coincidental as the similiarity between Mother Goose stories and Alice in Wonderland, except that all are purely fictional, and the former two are much more boring than the latter two.

The story as told in the Book of Mormon is a dull, listless tale about some ancient peoples migrating to the North American Continent in some bygone era. They then split into factions and battled each other into extinction. All of this is completely contrary to any historical evidence, or even a plausible likelihood. What moral principles, if any, that could possibly be derived from such a long-winded, pointless story is hard to fathom.

The creed of its faith is set forth in its Three Basic Books: *The Book of Mormon, The Pearl of Great Price,* and *The Doctrine and Covenants.*

CREATIVITY, in contrast, takes a long hard look at the factual events of history as they unravelled in a world of reality, and how it affects the welfare and future of the White Race. It seeks to benefit from the lessons of history; to learn from the Eternal Laws of Nature; to utilize our intelligence and common sense in order to build a better and brighter world for the future generations of our race.

B. Goals and Objectives.

Despite any pious shibboleths the Mormon Church may profess, its actions speak louder than any devious claims they may proffer. What the church obviously is doing is building wealth and power, not in heaven, but here on Earth. It is accumulating billions in wealth — real estate, banks, money, insurance companies, stocks and bonds and building an expanding power structure. They are doing what the Jews, the Catholic Church and numerous other deceitful tyrants have

been doing throughout history — grasping for wealth and power, regardless of whom they have to trample on, victimize and/or rip-off.

CREATIVITY'S goals have been spelled out repeatedly, and they are: the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race, with the White Race ultimately inhabiting (solely) this Planet Earth, devoid of mud races. In short, building a Whiter and Brighter World, as summarized in the 20 points of Creativity spelled out in *Racial Loyalty No. 31,* and also at the end of this book.

C. Racial Attitude.

To the credit of the Mormon Church, the early founders pursued a course of White racial purity and continued to do so until very recently. But in the last few decades, and even more stridently so since 1978 when the late President Spencer W. Kimball had a new "revelation," the Mormon Church has now gone all out for race-mixing, even more virulently so than both the liberal and "fundamentalist" Christian churches. *(See Racial Loyalty No. 23, "Aloha to you, too, Kamaaina!")*

The heart of the CREATIVITY movement is the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race, and its further genetic upgrading by implementing a sound, no-nonsense Eugenics program.

D. Organization Structure.

The Mormon Church has an extremely well-structured and organized system of not only recruiting new members, but also of constantly keeping on top of its members, keeping them in line and extracting the maximum amount of tithes and services out of them. The governing body consists of a Board of Twelve Elders or Apostles, headed by the President, which today is Ezra Taft Benson. The world headquarters are in Salt Lake City, Utah.

The Church of the Creator has its world headquarters near Otto, North Carolina, and its organization is based on the Leadership Principle, with the Pontifex Maximus at the head. It has ordained ministers who represent the creed and program of the Church in most of the States of this country, and also several foreign countries. Its creed and program are clearly spelled out in its *Three Basic Books, and Expanding Creativity,* a supplement. Its creed and program are clear, comprehensive, consistent, complete and well-structured, covering the whole spectrum of eugenics, race, religion, morals, politics, economics and culture for the present and future welfare of the White Race.

From an organizational and expansion point of view the Church of the Creator can learn much from the Mormon Church, especially its door-to-door canvassing, and sending out its young missionaries to spread the word.

Issue No. 34, April 1986

Remember the Alamo!

Crossing the Line

Above all, REMEMBER DRESDEN! Let us make sure we avenge this horrendous outrage against the White Race as well as thousands of other unavenged Jewish atrocities.

In this year of 1986 of the Common Era the Great State of Texas is celebrating its Sesquicentennial Year with a true Texas flair. Whereas the whole year is dedicated to the celebration, the sacred day is March 6th, and the sacred place is the Alamo. It was on this date and place that marked the fall of the Alamo, when General Santa Anna's hordes of six thousand hate-crazed Mexican mongrels overran and massacred the 182 White American heroes who made their stand to fight or die for Texas. It was this heroic event that enraged and inspired the White settlers of Texas with a smouldering fury that culminated in their freedom and independence from alien tyranny. It laid the foundation for the birth of the Republic of Texas 150 years ago. The year was 1836.

For 12 days this little band of American volunteers held off Santa Anna and his hordes. Santa Anna had sworn to clear Texas of the rebellious "Anglos," and teach them a lesson they would never forget. While the siege at the Alamo was going on, the American frontiersmen, superior sharpshooters that they were, exacted a heavy toll from the Mexican attackers, inflicting hundreds of casualties, without suffering a single casualty themselves. Among these heroic frontiersmen were such legendary figures as Jim Bowie, Davy Crockett, and leader of this gallant band, 27 year old Col. William B. Travis, the latter being a G.T.T. (Gone To Texas, usually to escape domestic problems at home) from Alabama.

While inflicting heavy casualties on the besieging Mexicans, nevertheless, the defenders inside the walls were racked by shot and shell, by cannonading and steady encroachment of Santa Anna's far superior forces. Food and ammunition were running out. Col. Travis' repeated appeals for outside help had failed, except for a small but

brave contingent of 32 men from Gonzales, who arrived on the 9th day of the siege. Their small numbers could mean little in the final outcome, and the incoming volunteers knew it. With the 32, it only brought the total number of defenders to 183. The men in the Alamo knew they were doomed and that there was no alternative.

On the evening of March 3rd during a lull in Mexican cannonading, Col. Travis assembled his men for a conference. In an impassioned speech he told them what they already knew — they were doomed. It was now a matter of HOW they died. Dramatically and filled with emotional fervor he took his sword and drew a long line across the dirt floor of the fort. He gave the men a choice. They could cross the line and die fighting, die a hero's death, or they could surrender, or they could try to escape under the cover of the coming night and take their chances.

One hundred and eighty-two men did cross the line and vowed to fight unto death. Only one, a certain Moses Rose, did not cross the line. He did make good his escape that night. He made his way to Nacogdoches and lived to later tell the story.

Meanwhile, 140 miles east of the Alamo, at a little collection of a dozen or so log houses called Washington-on-the-Brazos, another significant drama was unfolding. On March 2nd, the day before Col. Travis asked his men to cross the line, a group of fledgling politicians after much confusion and divisiveness, had drawn up a Declaration of Independence for the now declared Republic of Texas, and had affixed their signatures thereto. It said in part "We therefore, the delegates...do now constitute a free, sovereign and independent republic..." Texas was born, and March 2nd constitutes the second most revered date in the history of Texas.

* * * * *

Among the delegates at Washington-on-the-Brazos was Sam Houston. The first of Col. Travis' messages for help had arrived on February 29th, the same day Houston had arrived at the now assembling convention. Travis' second courier arrived on March 3rd., and the plea was urgent and bugle-clear, send reinforcements now or we will be slaughtered. Panic ensued at the convention and delegate Robert Potter took the floor. He impetuously called for all of his colleagues to rush to their horses and speed at once for the Alamo. A dozen men leaped to their feet and cheered.

Sam Houston kept his calm. He let the storm beat about him for awhile then calmly explained that until Texas had a legally constituted government they all were no more than the pirates the Mexican government claimed they were. Being the astute politician and general that he was, he realized that until and unless the Texans got their own act together, organized, and conserved their strength to be applied at a time and place of their own choosing, they were lost.

It was an unpopular and one of the most painful decisions he had to make. Like many another general, he had to declare men he loved expendable. But as we shall see a few weeks later, it was one of his most brilliant and most courageous decisions, and saved the Republic of Texas.

Meanwhile, no further help was sent to save the gallant band of defenders at the Alamo.

* * * * *

Col. William B. Travis, having made the emotional appeal to his men and having been given their overwhelming confidence and support, was now a calm and serene leader. Gone was the emotional turmoil, the indecisiveness of the previous days. The decision he and his men had made was not one of despair, but one of action, of clarity and of heroism.

Travis exhorted his men further. *"Let us resolve to withstand our adversaries to the last, and at each advance to kill as many of them as possible. And when at last they shall storm our fortress, let us kill them as they come! Kill them as they scale our wall! Kill them as they leap within! Kill them as they raise their weapons and as they use them! Kill them as they kill our companions! And continue to kill them as long as one of us shall remain alive!..."*

The men of the Alamo had made their choice and they were content with it. **They had crossed the line.**

Three days later, on the morning of March 6th, Santa Anna had decided he would storm the fort, scale the walls with ladders and quickly end the stalemate by killing all the gringos inside. His buglers played the "Deguello" a primitive and ancient Moorish march signalling that no quarter would be given, no prisoners taken alive. It was the musical equivalent of the red flag of no mercy Santa Anna had hoisted atop the bell tower of the nearby San Fernando Church.

There was no misunderstanding of its meaning by either side.

The assault began at approximately four o'clock in the morning. By nine o'clock it was all over. But the heroes of the Alamo did not die cheaply. They extracted a heavy toll from their enemy. For the 182 dead there lay on the grounds of the fort and surrounding battlefield another 1,600 dead Mexicans, a price of nearly nine to one.

Nor did they die in vain. The massacre at the Alamo struck the settlers of Texas like a thunderclap. It aroused in them a deep, seething anger — an unquenchable desire for revenge. It united them as nothing else could. Their day would come approximately six weeks later. Their battle-cry: Remember the Alamo!

* * * * *

The slaughter at San Antonio aroused fear and panic among the White settlers of Texas as they deserted their farms and fled

eastward before the sweep of Santa Anna's three armies. Sam Houston had been designated as "General" of a non-existent army by the convention and managed to gather a rag-tag group of eight hundred undisciplined volunteers. As they, too, fled eastward, confidence in his leadership waned. As they fled towards the Louisiana border his men began to wonder out loud whether he would ever fight, or whether he was too cowardly to do so. But Houston calmly bided his time and did not even bother to explain himself. On the afternoon of April 21st on a swampy coastal plain known as San Jacinto, he decided to strike.

General Santa Anna's army of 1,250 regulars were encamped about a mile away and were enjoying their drowsy mid-afternoon siesta, when the Texans emerged from their hidden position behind trees opposite the Mexican camp. The enraged Texans charged into the Mexicans as if they were a band of sheep. In the next 18 minutes more than six hundred Mexicans were killed and every one of the enemy captured, including Santa Anna himself. The revenge-bent Texans continued to kill long after all organized resistance ceased.

Compared to the Mexicans, the Texan's losses were light: nine men dead, 26 wounded.

They did beautifully what every White Man must learn to do — exact a heavy price for every sacrifice on our side. They exacted a toll of approximately 33 dead Mexicans for every one of theirs.

They not only had avenged the Alamo, but they had decisively won their independence from the Mexicans. The infant Republic of Texas was saved.

* * * * *

These historic events occurred 150 years ago. Last week my wife and I were coming back from Arizona and during that first week in March we drove through Texas. On March 2nd, I picked up a copy of the *Dallas Times Herald,* their Sunday edition. It was largely devoted to celebrating the Texas Sesquicentennial and referred to many of these historic events of 1836 I have related in the previous paragraphs. However, the spirit was missing. In fact, on reviewing the many pages I found much of the paper was filled with advertising of Jewish department stores, of motels, of Texas boots and other commercial paraphernalia. But it was the article about Texas itself, however, and its past and present history, that was most depressing. I got the feeling that present-day Texas, affluent, powerful and overpopulated, is sick, very sick, as is the rest of this formerly great United States of America.

The stories about the Alamo, about the Declaration of Independence, about Houston, about the Battle of San Jacinto, all were slanted in such a way as to emasculate the heroism of the White

Texans and denigrate them more or less into commonplace louts. Instead of extolling and glorifying their acts of heroism, the stories detailed the "Mexican version" of these battles, and how they perceived the Anglos as thieving gringos and villians.

Whereas the whole paper was devoted to celebrating the Texas Sesquicentennial, it also had a big Sunday Supplement entitled "A TEXAS PORTRAIT — In Celebration of the Sesquicentennial." Looking more closely into the inside pages it would be hard to tell just what the paper was celebrating — whether the successful fight for Independence from Mexico 150 years ago, or the successful conquest of Texas by Mexicans in 1986. Any discerning reader could not help but conclude that the good news the paper was applauding was the present day take-over of Texas by Mexicans, a direct reversal of what happened during the heroic events of 1836.

But it did much more. It repeatedly kept talking of the "coming changes"; of how the Hispanics (the good guys) were preparing for leadership of the coming change, for, of course, they were the wave of the future, and wasn't it all wonderful?

One article said, "New Leaders say they're ready." Then it listed Hispanic groups in Dallas. Here is a sampling:

*Chicanos Actively United For Social Advancement.

*DISD Hispanic Advisory Committee.

*Coalition of Hispanic Organizations, an umbrella group comprising 17 Hispanic organizations in Dallas.

*Dallas Hispanic Chamber of Commerce, a member organization of Hispanic-owned Businesses.

*League of United Latin American Citizens (LULAC).

*Association of Mexican-American Professionals (AMAP).

*Ledbetter Neighborhood Association.

*Maple Avenue Redevelopment Association.

*Dallas Hispanic Issues Forum.

*Mexican-American Professional and Business Women (MAPBW).

Another article was headed "Project MALDEF aims to put Hispanics in Leadership Roles." It referred to Jose Gonzales, who remembered how he was once discriminated against in a swimming pool controversy at Dallas Pike Park, "once an all-Anglo playground." But today, our hero, now 51, directs the Leadership Development and Advocacy Program of MALDEF (Mexican-American Legal Defense and Educational Fund) most of whose "funds" are undoubtedly funded by White American taxpayers, pipelined to the Mexicans through our treacherous JOG government.

The program is scheduling a six month's class of 20 sessions that covers a variety of topics, all slanted toward helping the take-over of an American city by Mexicans. The topics include:

**Hispanic issues: education, housing and health, employment, hunger in Dallas, political participation;*

**Health systems in Dallas county and how those systems relate to the Hispanic community;*

**The structure of city, county and state governments (a trip to the state capitol to learn about state boards is slated for April);*

**The responsibility and role of being a board member on a city or county commission;*

**Political and grass-roots advocacy;*

**Minority perspectives in urban growth;*

**Management and time-planning skills;*

**How to be an effective-public speaker;*

**Fund raising and effective use of the media.*

This is a thumbnail sketch of what is happening in just the one City of Dallas. But the same thing is happening even more aggressively in El Paso, Houston, Austin and all over the state. In fact, San Antonio where the Alamo is located and the action that gave birth to the Republic of Texas took place, now has a Hispanic mayor.

The fact is Texas is being taken over in toto by the mongrel Indian-Mexicans, who hate the White people (not just Anglos) just as fiercely as did Santa Anna's cutthroats of 150 years ago.

Yes, poor Texas. It has the longest border in common with Mexico of any state, and it is suffering and suffering badly from a festering ulcer along its soft underbelly. *(Read again Racial Loyalty No. 27.)*

But Texas is not the exception. The Mexicans are taking over California, Arizona, New Mexico and the whole Southwest. They are even establishing major colonies in many other parts of the country, such as Chicago.

But whereas the Mexicans are now allowed to run wild and freely across our borders, they are not the only hordes that are coming into our once White United States and polluting our land into a racial quagmire. The Vietnamese are coming in, the Chinese, the Japanese, the Hindus, the mongrels from South and Central America, the Pakis, and a slew of other degenerate and hungry mud races are flooding into the United States. *(Read again, "THE TICKING TIME BOMB" Racial Loyalty No. 31.)*

Internally, our JOG establishment is promoting the hell out of the expansion of the hordes of existing niggers, Indians and other indigent scum. Through welfare, food stamps, affirmative action and a passel of other government subsidies it is explosively expanding the mud races and crowding out the White Man, who built it all and whose tax dollars are now paying for his own demise.

* * * * *

Behind it all is the international Jewish network that is in charge of the whole treacherous program of exterminating the White Race.

When we survey the worldwide picture there are many other atrocities that the White Race has suffered other than the Alamo, most of which, unlike the Alamo, have never been avenged. There is for instance the Civil War, a horrible disaster, engineered by the Jewish House of Rothchild. It was perpetrated not to free the niggers (whom the Jews detest) but to begin the destruction of the White Race in America. There is the Crimean War. There is the Boer War in Africa. There is World War I. There is World War II. There is the Korean War. There is the Vietnam War.

The list is incomplete and endless, but I believe we can safely conclude that behind each was the Jewish network conniving, engineering, conspiring to bring about a vast and deadly conflict, to bleed the White Race to death, to reduce its numbers and hopelessly enmesh it in endless financial bondage. *(Read again, Creative Credo No. 40 in the White Man's Bible. "The Brutal Truth about Inflation and Financial Enslavement — The Federal Reserve Board".)*

Whereas the list of Jewish atrocities perpetrated on the White Race is endless, I believe in more than "Remember the Alamo." The battle cry of the White Race should be "Remember Dresden." It is an atrocity that is a thousand times more heinous than what happened at the Alamo. There in Dresden the Allies (Allies of whom?) in two days of February 1945, rained down fire bombs and phosphorus bombs that incinerated 350 thousand White men, women and children, not as a tactic of "winning the war," but out of sheer vicious bestiality and brutality. It was the ultimate in the Jewish exercise of vicious hatred of all mankind, of their religious exercise of Purim. *(Read again, "The Murder of Dresden" Page 93 of Nature's Eternal Religion.)*

Our battle cry must be a double-edged sword. Not only "Remember Dresden!" but also "Avenge Dresden!"

RAHOWA! We must wage a religious war in the name of the White Race, for the survival of the White Race.

Cross over the Line!

My dear White Racial Comrades! How much clearer can I make it as to what is happening to the White Race? (Total extinction, if you still aren't clear.) How much clearer can I make it as to what the game plan of our JOG (Jewish Occupational Government) is?

What is the answer? That, too, I have made abundantly clear. It is building a White Racial Religion (Creativity) a massive aroused and enraged White racial steamroller with which to smash the Jewish monster.

We at the Church of the Creator have already written our

Declaration of Independence from Jewish Tyranny. You will find it on page 401 of the White Man's Bible. Why not read it again and see where WE stand? Make up your mind where YOU stand.

Some pantywaist wimps will alibi and say, "But, Sirs, if I take a stand against the Jews, my whole life will change. I will lose many of my friends. I must change my church affiliation. I will have to give up my Jewie Jahweh! I would be taking an irreversible step!"

True, true, true my friend. It's too damn bad the world is the way it is, but you had better wake up and face reality. The time has come to fish or cut bait. If your present friends and associates are helping to drag you down into the quagmire of a Jewish hell, then they are not friends at all and you had better get a new set of friends and contacts and a new religion. The time for decision has come. Those who are too cowardly to come to grips with the problem today will have to pay a much heavier price later when their options will be strictly limited, or, like the slaves of the communist countries, will have no options at all. Like the heroes of the Alamo, we are surrounded, we are engulfed by the mud races skillfully orchestrated by the Jewish network. The time for decision is now! Cross over the line!

The rugged frontiersmen of the Old West may not have had much book learning, but apparently they saw certain basics much more clearly than their present day confused and befuddled progeny. They had one thing that all too many White people of today lack — they had commitment. They also had guts and the ability to take decisive action. They also practiced Racial Loyalty, and knew the difference between a White Man and a Mexican, or a nigger, or an Indian. The second president of the Republic of Texas, M. Bounaparte Lamar (1838-1840), stated the case for Texas at that time, and his observation is as valid today as it was then. He said, "The White Man and the Red Man cannot live in harmony together. Nature forbids it."

The Mexicans, who were originally a polyglot mixture of Spanish and aborigine Indian, have by now practically extinguished all traces of their Spanish genes and for all practical purposes are Indians, with a Spanish language and veneer, but genetically Indian. They have in fact, a fierce hatred for their Spanish heritage, as they do for the White Race and are moving rapidly (with Jewish tutelage) to expunge all traces of it.

We of the Church of the Creator say this: If the stupid mud races can organize, can build political muscle, can project a plan and program for taking over a country conquered and built by the White Man why in the hell can't we do the same and do it better? In the framework of the Church of the Creator we have the battle plan to

do just that. We are girding to fight an all out White RAcial HOly WAr — **RAHOWA!**

Join with us! Cross over the Line! Do it now while you still have the means and the option.

Depending on what decision you make now will also decide as to whether your children or grandchildren will be eternally proud and grateful, or whether they will curse you in your grave for the mess in which you left their world, their heritage and their gene pool.

* * * * *

Let us never forget Dresden! But more important, let us make damn sure we avenge Dresden.

* * * * *

Rahowa Day

While the Texans are celebrating their Sesquicentennial, we of the Church of the Creator in a minor way are celebrating a milestone of our own. Whereas March 2nd is Texas Independence Day, and March 6th celebrated the heroic fall of the Alamo, we also have our day in March. We celebrated March 10th as the fourth anniversary of the day we broke ground to start building our World Center.

We believe breaking ground for the headquarters also marks a significant breakthrough in beginning and instituting a RAcial HOly WAr for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

The Moslems have their **Jihad,** which stands for a religious holy war. We have our **Rahowa,** which is the declaration of a holy war against the Jews and other mud races. It is a double-edged war, both racial and religious. It will not end until the White Race inhabits all the good lands of this Planet Earth.

Rahowa is pronounced RAH-HO-WAH.

* * * * *

From time immemorial HISTORY has decreed that territory on this Planet Earth belongs to those powerful enough to take it and determined enough to keep it.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions — Part XI

ATHEISM

Atheism is commonly not recognized as a religion, but rather as a non-religion. Be that as it may, the fact is that anyone, or any group, can claim that their philosophy, belief or non-belief, weltanschauung, or whatever, is a religion, and justifiably so. We of the Church of the Creator defend this position as vigorously as we do the First Amendment, Freedom of Speech, and/or Freedom of Religion. We fully agree with Voltaire when he said, "I may disagree violently with what you say, but I will defend unto death your right to say it." Similarly, we may disagree with many religious faiths which we consider pure hokum, but we will defend their right to espouse their beliefs, no matter how silly we might think they are.

In the same context, we will also defend unto death our right to criticize and articulate how ridiculous we may find some religions to be and we have done so repeatedly in the last 10 segments of *"Comparative Religions."*

Within this framework, we accept that Atheism is a religion in its own right. There are now officially incorporated religions that have received tax exemption and official governmental recognition as such under the aegis of Atheism.

Most Christian churches are quick to hang the label of Atheism on the Church of the Creator and our members. It is the objective of this article to again, for the umpteenth time clarify this issue to these muddle-headed spook chasers. *(See page 68 of Expanding Creativity, "We are not Atheists, We are Creators".)* I want to draw a clear line of distinction between Atheism and Creativity, so that there can be no doubt, no misunderstanding about the difference, a difference that is fundamental and as wide as the Grand Canyon.

Basically, that difference is this: whereas an atheist says I do not believe in the other fellow's spooks, he makes no claim to what, if anything, he does believe in. We Creators have common ground with the atheists in that we also do not believe in the other fellow's spooks of whatever stripe, but we do state clearly and at length what all we do believe in on the positive side. And what we do believe in is plenty. It is positive and it is comprehensive and we spell it out clearly in our several Basic Books.

Having laid this initial groundwork, let us briefly review the history of Atheism, which has been around for thousands of years before even Jewish-Christianity raised its ugly head.

Webster's big dictionary (Third New International) defines atheism (small "a") as "a disbelief in the existence of God or any other diety", and an atheist as "one who subscribes to atheism." This is a rather brief and vague definition, and until we look up the word "God" we really have no idea what the poor fellow doesn't believe in. So we look up the word "God", and we find a whole passel of definitions under "god" spelled with a small "g" and another set, under "God" with the big "G". They vary all the way from "one who wields great and despotic power" to one that says "Principle; Mind; Soul; Spirit; Life; Truth; all substance; intelligence." There are so many other diverse, vague and conflicting definitions in between that by the time you get through reading them all, you become as confused as the little boy who had just accidentally dropped his gum on the floor of a chicken pen. No wonder the poor atheist finds it hard to swallow all that garbage. *(Read again, "What is a Spirit?" in Racial Loyalty No. 29, in this book.)*

Since Atheism, by definition, is purely negative and the Atheist himself may, or may not, have any number of positive beliefs or philosophies, it is really a loose and meaningless term, and would be completely useless, had not the Christians made it such a widely utilized and derogatory term. Because it is so loose and vague, it would be hard to find literature on "atheism" before Christianity. However, one could probably classify Socrates (469-399 B.C.E.) as an atheist, since he went around telling the youth that the Greek gods of the times were most probably spurious and nonexistent. For this crime of honesty and freethinking Socrates was hauled into court, condemned to death and given the hemlock cup.

He was by no means the last. When the Christians finally grabbed the reigns of temporal and ecclesiastical power, things really began to heat up for the poor atheist. By the Middle Ages (better known as the Dark Ages) heads really began to roll. By the time the Inquisition was instituted, and later the Reformation cut deep into the once supreme power of the Catholic Church, running down heretics and confiscating their physical assets became one of the more lucrative pursuits of the times. A "heretic" need not even be an atheist. He could believe in spooks on high until hell froze over, but if he did not toe the official line, (and there were any number of official lines, depending upon whose jurisdiction you were under) well, it was curtains for him or her. Such gentle persuasive means of retribution as the Spanish Gag, the Iron Band, Breaking on the Wheel, Burning at the Stake, or dozens of other refined means of death and torture were employed. *(Read again, "Thumbscrew and Rack" Page 326 of the White Man's Bible.)*

As the Renaissance began to dawn in the 13th Century and victims of the all-powerful Catholic Church began to slowly extricate

their minds from its clutches, and, as the Reformation further cracked and split the power of the church, the people of Europe slowly began to become more aware of Nature and the real world around them. Writers and philosophers, guardedly at first, writing in parables and couched phrases began to voice their doubts about the supernatural, the world of spirits and the hereafter. Like Thomas Paine, they first hedged their positions by calling themselves Deists, a vague term, but inferring they believed in a Supreme Being. Webster (same volume) defines "deism" as "a rational movement of the 17th and 18th centuries whose adherents generally subscribe to a natural religion based on human reason and morality, on the belief in one God, who, after creating the world and the laws governing it, refrained from interferring with the operation of those laws, and on the rejection of every kind of supernatural intervention in human affairs."

These fellows were beginning to come over our way and were almost there, had they not thrown in a few unnecessary disclaimers and non-sequiturs to protect themselves. That this God (about whom no one really has the slightest information that he, she, or it really exists, or any other information) "created it all" and then sat back and let it run by itself, is pretty ridiculous. After such a busy session creating it all, what would he do with his time? Play with himself?

During the 19th century, writers, especially in Germany, began to come out more openly. In America, Col. Robert G. Ingersoll (1833-1899) was a most brilliant advocate of the atheist point of view and in both oratory and writing was most effective in marshalling arguments and logic in tearing to shreds the spooks-in-the-sky swindle. He has left a volume of 12 books that recapitulate his speeches and philosphy. *(We have all of them in our library except Volume 1. We would be most grateful to anyone who could supply us with the missing volume.)*

In my opinion there are, however, several flaws in his advocacy. For one thing, there is no positive replacement for Christianity, which he denounces so effectively. Secondly, he is not racially conscious. Thirdly, he seems to have not the slightest awareness of the part historically played by the Jews, both in perpetrating Christianity on the goyim, and also in their tyrannical control of world finance and power.

When I first began to promote Creativity, I presumed that the existing atheist groups would be one of the most fertile areas which would be attracted to our superior creed and program. After all, we were as militant and aggressive in denouncing Christianity, the spooks-in-the-sky swindle, and the whole bag of paraphernalia as they were, but, we had so much additional creed and program to offer on the positive side. Surely, I thought, here was a natural. The first thing I did was to get a list of all the atheist groups in America

and send them a copy of Nature's Eternal Religion.

I was wrong. The response was negative — absolutely dismal. Some of their return literature was astounding. Some were devil worshippers, some were espousing witchcraft. Many denounced me for my racist position. An astounding number were Jews, and therefore, of course, openly hostile. That was 12 years ago.

One of the best known, most effective, most articulate and most intelligent organization among the atheists groups is Madalyn Murray O'Hair's *American Atheists, Inc.*, out of Austin, Texas. They have officially proclaimed themselves as a religion and have been so recognized by legal authorities. They have been most effective in instituting legal suits for the separation of church and state, taking prayers out of schools and other measures that have attenuated the special privileges usurped by churches and religions. We have no quarrel with them on any of these issues.

However, the experience of history has shown that attacking religion per se without having a positive and more powerful replacement for it has repeatedly failed to influence its onward march in the slightest. Hitler has made the same observation about movements, any movement, in general. It was his observation after World War I that communism could not be thwarted by merely exposing it. What was needed, he said, was "ein gegengift," (literally translated, "a counterpoison") an antidote, to replace it. This he did when he founded the Nazi Party, and it did, indeed, triumph over and expunge communism in Germany.

American Atheists, articulate and logical though they are, lack this very thing. They do not have a positive belief, a positive creed or program as a replacement for Christianity (or any other spooky religion). For this reason, their future success will be minimal, and at best, non-productive. There are two other flaws on which we fault American Atheists, and they are similar to those of Col. Ingersoll. (a) They do not expose the Jewish peril. In fact, their membership is too heavily infested with Jews to even allow them to take such a stand, and it is not to be expected that they ever will. (b) They take no racial stand, and are not interested in the survival of the White Race.

Nevertheless, a few of our most intelligent converts come from their ranks. There is a much smaller but laudable group that I should mention. That is *The Truth Seeker, Inc.*, of P. O. Box 1832, San Diego, CA 92112. It is headed by a venerable octogenarian, James Harvey Johnson, who is the successor to the Rationalist Movement, the latter dating back to 1875. Mr. Johnson is one of those rare gentlemen who is dedicated, takes salubrious care of his health and is aware of the racial and Jewish problem. His greatest contribution is the excellent stock of old and rare books he has for sale, all of

which either expose religion or promote salubrious living in one way or another.

Our assessment of the whole atheist movement or movements can be briefly summed up in two points:

(a) It is heavily dominated by Jews and will not lift a finger in aiding the survival of the White Race.

(b) It has no positive program with which to replace militant, intolerant Christianity. It has not in the past, and, we predict will not in the future curtail Christianity in the slightest.

* * * * *

Atheism vs. Creativity A Comparison

A. Common Grounds.

Both Atheism and Creativity deplore and denounce any and all supernatural beliefs, claims and superstitions. We do not believe in gods, devils, spooks, spirits, heaven or hell. We denounce all such hocus-pocus as being invented by men, largely for the purpose of controlling their minds and worldly affairs and extracting the utmost financial gain from them.

B. Major Differences.

Whereas Atheism is a negative approach to a positive evil, unfortunately it lacks a positive creed and program of its own to replace the superstitions it seeks to destroy. The Atheist movements are mostly small, some take on some weird hang-ups of their own, and by and large, have done little to either help destroy Christianity or any of the other religions based on fear, superstition and gullibility. As a result they have accomplished little that is constructive. The Jewish influence is heavy.

Creativity, on the other hand, has a comprehensive creed and program that embraces the whole spectrum of living: **A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.** We seek to build a Whiter and Brighter World for the future progeny of the White Race, all of which is encompassed in our Three Basic Books, *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible and Salubrious Living,* supplemented further by our most recent additions, *Expanding Creativity and Building a Whiter and Brighter World.*

We have the "gegengift" that Hitler suggested was necessary to do the job and we are determined to do it. We are certain that we are the Wave of the Future.

Christianity is Mass Insanity built on a foundation of superstition, gullibility and ignorance fortified by an intensive campaign of mind manipulation.

* * * * *

Without a successful Creativity movement the White Race is dead. Our every thought and action must be — Will it help promote CREATIVITY?

* * * * *

The White Race will either inhabit Planet Earth in totality, or it will not survive at all. There will be no in between in our future.

* * * * *

For the White Race Creativity is the most meaningful and beneficial idea in its entire history.

* * * * *

The Ultimate Horror is the Mongrelization of the White Race.

* * * * *

Issue No. 35, May 1986

The World's Ultimate Patsy

Operation Rip-off

The White American Taxpayer is the prime target for all the scum, freeloaders, pirates and thieves of this hungry and overcrowded world.

More than 20 years ago I read a statement that really shocked me. Although I don't remember the exact wording, it claimed that despite the fact that the United States had never lost a war, or at least entered a war it could not have won, nevertheless, it had been looted of more goods and substance in the last 25 years than had been extracted by all the conquering armies from all their defeated victims combined, from the beginning of history. This is indeed a sweeping indictment, of both the rapacity of our enemies, and the submissive subservience of the victim.

Is the charge true? Yes, indeed it is. It was true back in 1965. It is more than doubly true today.

The reader may well ask, how could this be? How could such an affluent, intelligent group of competent people as the American taxpayers, the most successful, productive class in the history of the world, allow this massive thievery to be inflicted upon them?

It is this very characteristic, the fact that they are productive, affluent and hard-working that has made them the prime target of all the thieves, pirates, con-artists and looters of this world, both foreign and domestic. As the saying goes, you can't get blood out of a turnip, but the capacity for the productive American taxpayer to allow himself to be looted and to carry all the burdens and shortcomings of the world on his back seems to be almost unlimited. The productive American worker collectively creates a tremendous amount of wealth, and the freeloaders of the world, led by the cunning Jew, are determined to take it away from him. So far they have been astoundingly successful. When this piracy will stop depends largely on how well and how soon the White Man can recognize his own identity, organize, get his act together, and throw the vampires from off his back.

How did such a monstrous rip-off ever get started? The answers are many and they are complex. We shall explore them. Let me start with a story I heard Tom Anderson relate in a speech about 20 years ago. He was speaking at our Fact Finder's Forum group, which I then headed, at Fort Lauderdale. Here *(in italics)* is Tom's story:

Many years ago a drove of wild hogs lived in the big bend of the Ocomulgee River in Georgia. These fierce and independent hogs had survived hunters and floods and fires and freezes and drouths. Hunters bragged when their dogs fought these hogs and returned alive.

One day a gallused stranger stopped by the country store and asked how he could find these wild hogs. All the stranger had was a one-horse wagon, a lantern, an axe, some quilts, some corn and a single-barrelled shotgun.

Several months later the hog-hunting stranger came back to the same store and asked for help to bring out the wild hogs. He said he had them in a pen over in the swamps. People came from miles around to see how he had caught the wild hogs, which the natives knew could never be captured.

"It is all very simple," droned the gallused stranger. "First I put out some corn. For three weeks none of them would touch it. Then at first the young ones scampered out of the underbrush and grabbed an ear of corn now and then and began to eat it. Later some of the older ones came out and soon they were all eating it. They knew if they didn't the young ones would anyway, so they might as well get in on the free lunch.

"Then I started building a little fence around the corn, just a little higher each day. Before long I noticed they were all waiting for me to bring the corn. Next I built the trap door. Naturally, they raised Cain when they saw I had them.

"But I'll tell you this — I can pen any animal on the face of the earth if I can first get them to depend on me for a free hand out."

Tom Anderson concludes his narrative with **"Fellow Hogs! We've been fenced!"**

Yes, we have indeed. The method by which it is being done is true to form. Unfortunately, Anderson, being a *Board Member of the John Birch Society,* did not rightly identify the true culprits who are penning us in. He went on to blame the bureaucrats and the Norman Thomas type of socialists, who were leading us to socialism, communism and slavery. Since the *Birch Society* from its inception was formed to run interference for the Jews and protect their chicanery from being discovered, not the slightest hint was made that behind the socialists and the communists there is a much more powerful and sinister force — a conspiracy that intends to do more than just bring about a socialist paradise. Behind these facades is

the hidden Jewish network whose main objective includes mongrelization and destruction of the White Race as such, and ensnare the surviving mongrelized masses into eternal, iron-clad slavery.

Tom Anderson made that speech some 20 years ago. Listening to the figures he quoted about taxes, budgets, deficits, interest payments, welfare and defense spending now seem relatively puny compared to what they have escalated to in this year of 1986. It is also shuddering to note how far this once great White United States of America has slid down the rathole in the last 20 years. When we examine how far this country has been pushed further into race-mixing, integrated schools and neighborhoods; hordes of mud colored aliens flooding across our borders and spreading all over the country; the quantum leaps in the national debt, in taxes, in the interest burden to the Jewish Federal Reserve Board; in the Federal "socialization" of medicine, farming, education and just about every other phase of our lives it is a frightening review indeed. Without the White people of America taking note, the fence has been raised a little higher each year and the trap door can now be sprung at any time. "Our" Jewish Occupational Government (JOG) now has us penned in, is looting the White American taxpayer at will, and the victims hardly raise a whimper of protest.

Let us bring this incredible phenomena up to date, and see how JOG is now feeding us corn.

The other day I read in the papers that the U.S. government (JOG) spent $3,250.00 on each citizen in 1985, that is every man, woman and child. Of course, most of this money went not to the working White producers, but most of it went to the freeloading niggers and other parasites. For a family of ten niggers (not unusual) that would amount to $32,500.00, more than the average White working couple earns in a year. This is also more than my hard-working dad, who worked a wheat farm in Canada would earn in ten years during the '30's.

To bring up a few more comparisons to illustrate how far JOG has led us down the path into the swamp, as recently as 1965 I remember Lyndon Johnson giving his State of the Union address. In it he proposed a fiscal budget of $100 billion for the upcoming year, and at the time I thought this was fantastic. That same budget for 1985 was 946 billion dollars, a 946 per cent increase in merely 20 years.

Whereas the budget shows $946 billion spent, only $734 billion was taken in by taxes, the balance of $212 billion was through deficit spending. This means it was "borrowed" from the Federal Reserve Board, a private consortium of Jewish bankers, or more correctly, counterfeiters, who have the "legal" privilege of having their currency

printed at will by a subservient captive government. Again, compare the $212 billion deficit with one of $15 billion in 1963, then considered shocking.

Speaking of deficits brings up the subject of the national debt. Whereas that sum 20 years ago stood at the awesome figure of $369 billion, today, in 1986, it has reached the staggering sum total of two trillion.

Let us pause a moment here and see if we can even comprehend how huge a figure is a trillion dollars. Most of us can understand what a million dollars is, and it is and has been the goal of most little boys to become a millionaire when they grow up, it representing wealth beyond imagination. Now a billion is one thousand times a million, and a trillion is a thousand times a billion.

But huge as it is, the two trillion dollar debt is not the total debt owed by the United States and its citizens. It seems that every city is also in debt, every county, every state and every other incorporated municipal district is up to their ears in debt; so is practically every private business corporation, whether it be General Motors, or General Electric, or General Mills; so is practically every farm in the country, and the overwhelming majority of homeowners.

All these debts put together add up to a probable ten trillion dollars rather than just the two trillion national debt. To whom do we owe all this money? This is more money than all the real assets of this country are "worth." For every debtor there must be a creditor on the receiving side. We can't just owe it to a "spirit" or a hole in a doughnut. There must be somebody or a group or a power establishment on the other side to whom such incredibly huge sums are owed. And there is.

In the brilliant speech of Tom Anderson's that I referred to earlier, he too raised that question, then deftly skirted the issue by saying the socialists say, "don't worry about it, we owe it to ourselves," then being a good Bircher, he let it go at that, without pursuing it further.

We Creators will not let it go at that. We will pursue it to its bitter end, because that same sinister power establishment which holds all the I.O.U.'s of the world is really the crux of the problem.

We do not owe these huge sums to "ourselves." We and the rest of the world owe all these trillions to the Federal Reserve Board, a sinister cabal of international Jewish bankers, or more accurately described as a criminal gang of counterfeiters, so powerful the government printing presses now print "our" money for them for nothing more than the price of the paper and the green ink. *(Read again, C.C. No. 40 in the White Man's Bible "The Brutal Truth about Inflation and Financial Enslavement. The Federal Reserve Board — The Most Gigantic Counterfeiting Ring in the World.")* But you will never

find the Birch Society exposing the nefarious Jewish gang of counterfeiters.

The United States is not by any means alone. Every country in the world is now in hock up to their eyebrows. Mexico, Argentina, England, Spain, you name it. There is not a single country that is not. And to whom do they all owe their life's blood? To this same gang of international Jewish counterfeiters, who although the U.S. Federal Reserve Board is the central aegis, its tentacles extend to every country in the world. In England, this same gang of Jews owns the Bank of England and has for nearly three hundred years. In Germany, it is the Reichsbank, and so on down the line, to where they own, control and manipulate every "central" banking system in the world.

But let us get back again as to how the U.S. government (really the Jewish Occupational Government, JOG for short) is taxing the hell out of the productive White American taxpayer and squandering and proliferating it to subsidize the scum and freeloaders of the world.

HOW JOG DELIBERATELY SQUANDERS THE PRODUCTIVITY AND SUBSTANCE OF THE WHITE AMERICAN TAXPAYER TO THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE WORLD.

Let us now look a the 1986 budget and see what JOG is committed to spend in the major categories that it has so assiduously planned. When we do so, let us remember some cardinal rules of what JOG is determined to do, and they are these:

1. **It wants to destroy America,** and reduce it down to the lowest common denominator of all the mud countries of the world, such as Mexico, India, Korea, Japan and dozens of others. It wants to reduce the whole world to a horde of hungry coolies.

2. **The prime target for destruction is the middle class White family of America.** JOG wants to especially destroy every self-supporting independent entrepreneur and make every individual a whimpering dependent on government handouts. Why? Because this is the road to total control and total slavery. **Every goy a coolie, every Jew a king.**

3. **The overall target for destruction is the White Race itself, not only in the U.S.A. but throughout the world.**

The best way to accomplish these goals is to "take it from the thrifty and give it to the shifty." (Part of my Florida Senatorial campaign slogan in 1966.) In other words, tax the hell out of the creative productive workers and producers (mostly White) and transfer the largesse to the freeloaders, the scum and the shiftless (mostly mud

races). The means through which this is done is by what used to be called Welfare. JOG, of course, has now upgraded and devised a more sophisticated name for it.' Welfare is now called "Human Resources."

1. Welfare in the U.S.A.

The total (estimated) budget for 1986 is $979.928 billion dollars. Of this "Human Resources" takes the biggest bite, namely, $479.765 billion, or 49.0 percent. Again to see how far down the road we are, let us compare this to what it was only 20 years ago. It was then $43.257 billion, or less than one-tenth of what it is today. Of this, $68.661 billion goes to Medicare, which 20 years ago (1966) was only $64 million, in other words less than one-thousandth of what it is today. Social Security has leaped from $20.694 billion in 1966 to $200.053 billion in 1986, a tenfold increase. Health services (other than Medicare) have jumped from $2.543 billion to $35.669 billion in the same 20 years, a 14 fold increase.

As far as "Welfare" is concerned, we must remember that the Federal Government's assistance (expenditures) are by no means the sum total "taken from the thrifty and given to the shifty." The states, the counties, and the cities, too, each have a multitude of programs of their own. These go down the line — health, education, welfare, aid to dependent children, and a plethora of others. Some are grants-in-aid, collaborating with the Federal government, some are additional and independent. The main recipients are the niggers, as any one can observe if they watch the comings and goings at any county welfare agency.

From the foregoing, it is easy to see we will soon all be under the umbrella of good old Uncle Sam, and none of us will need to work any longer and we will all have our corn dished out to us. Or will we? *(Read again, C.C. No. 41 in the White Man's Bible, "The Jewish Program for the Mongrelization of the White Race.")*

2. The Defense Budget.

The second largest item in the 1986 budget is Defense, so-called. That awesome figure is $265.827 billion, approximately double what it was only five years ago ($157.513 billion) and 457 percent greater than it was in 1966.

Now this is an astronomical figure, a tremendous rip-off on the American taxpayer. We would conclude that (a) we must have a formidable enemy against which we are now well prepared to defend ourselves, and (b) that we had the best and the most powerful defense system in the world.

Unfortunately, the answers to both these suppositions is negative. The PRESUMED enemy, of course, is Russia, but the actual fact is the United States and Russia are buddy-buddy, are as much in cahoots as when they combined to

fight Nazi Germany in World War II, and as they have been since 1917, when Jewish communism took over Czarist Russia.

The fact is both Russia and the United States are today both controlled by the Jewish power network. *(Read again, C.C. No. 40 "Russia, Israel and the United States" in the White Man's Bible.)* The facts of history are these: (a) the Jews in the United States combined with the conspiratorial terrorists of Russia to put the communists in power in Russia in 1917. So corrupt and sleazy has been the Jewish communist regime in Russia that it would have broken down any number of times if the United States had not repeatedly bailed it out financially, and if it had not saved its neck militarily in 1941-45. The fact further is that the wealth, prestige and power of the United States government has been more effective in advancing the communist take-overs in two-thirds of the world since 1945 than has Russia itself. Again, all this at the expense of the ripped-off White American taxpayer.

But why, you may ask, *do we need to spend such tremendous sums on armaments if Russia is not really our enemy?*

The answers are several. (a) Defense contracts are a beautiful sweetheart arrangement between the Jews in our government doling out defense contracts to the Jews in the military-industrial complex who are at the receiving end. With charges of $700.00 for a hammer, and $100.00 for a nut and bolt, the opportunities for the Jews to rip-off the taxpayer and make a killing are unbounded. (b) *The United States military forces are completely at the disposal of Israel for aggressive military expansion,* and no cost is spared when Israel needs them. If tanks need to be flown in by air mail, the U.S. Defense Department is instantly ready and has done so on several occasions in the past. (c) It provides a strong-arm force against such countries as Germany, should Nazism and/or any other form of anti-Jewish hostility raise its ugly head in any country (such as Palestine or Libya, for example).

The much maligned and looted American taxpayer is not paying for the defense of his country. It is not his country at all. It belongs to JOG, to the niggers, and all the alien freeloaders of the world. This ever patient patsy is instead paying for (a) the defense and expansion of Israel and (b) the advance of worldwide Jewish communism, (c) the proliferation and expansion of the mud races.

I ask you, my dear White Racial Comrades, **how long are you going to stand for such an outrage?** Why not join the Church of the Creator, use your money for your own best interests, and get the goddamned Jews off your back. *Join with us in a White Racial Holy War! Rahowa!*

3. Debt Interest.

We said earlier that the U.S. national debt now stood at more than two trillion dollars, a fantastic sum, an astronomical figure. But this is not just a bookkeeping figure — it is very real and we do not "owe it to ourselves." We (JOG) owe it to the Federal Reserve, which as we also noted earlier is an international gang of Jewish counterfeiters, who have finagled us into a debtor's prison by shifty conniving and tricky paper shuffling. Paying the interest on this mind-boggling debt is now the third largest expense in the Federal budget. It is the fastest growing of all the fast increasing Federal expenditures. For 1986 that figure is $142.740 billion, which is $42.74 billion dollars more than our total Federal budget was during President Lyndon Johnson's regime. To show how fast this "interest service" (isn't that a cute name?) is growing we need only note that it was merely (!) $9.386 billion dollars in 1966, only 20 years ago. That, my dear friend, is an increase of 1,520.8 percent in 20 years. At that rate, would you care to project it for the next 20 years? Well, my little computer tells me it would amount to two trillion, 169 billion dollars, (this is $2,169,000,000,000.00), more than twice what our whole national budget is today, and this is for interest alone. How do you like that, patsy? What are you going to do about it?

We have here a built-in scam of major magnitude on a runaway slide to catastrophe **that cannot and will not be stopped until the Jewish powerhouse is smashed. Rahowa!**

4. Foreign Aid.

One of the most insane, most revolting and most devastating programs that "our" Jewish Occupational Government (JOG) has inflicted upon us was started when the Truman regime instituted the Marshall Plan. Initially it was ballyhooed as a wonderful idea by means of which we would "contain communism." *(Remember, not destroy communism, only "contain" it.)*

The theory sold to the world's favorite patsy, the White American taxpayer, went something like this:

Communism is a virulent, powerful force set loose upon the vulnerable, shattered post-war world. It is a sinister force threatening to gobble up one country after another, just as they already had done in Eastern Europe (Poland, Rumania, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, and a host of others). Therefore — bright idea — let us rapidly supply vast amounts of financial aid to all the remaining "neutral" countries of the world, let us prop up their shattered economies, let us buy their friendship, and "wean" them away from communism, our most formidable enemy. The supposition was that, of course, every country would just be tickled to death to go communist, unless, of course, we could bribe them away with huge amounts of money. American taxpayer's money, endlessly, year after year.

That was the official scam and so the Marshall Plan was launched. Henry Wallace, a sometime vice-president of the times, suggested that we share our wealth with the "have-nots," with the "less-fortunate" (*shades of the Sermon on the Mount*) now "emerging" "Third World" countries, and that in the next several years we commit ourselves to giving away 50 billion dollars of the American taxpayer's money.

And so the Marshall Plan was launched. It was named after that communist stooge George C. Marshall, our Secretary of Defense during World War II. The clincher in the argument was that it would be cheaper to give all this money away peacefully than to eventually have to go to war against Russia.

That was the sales pitch in a nutshell. Our favorite patsy, the White American taxpayer, although nonplussed and confused, reluctantly bought it. He never really had much of a choice. JOG never gave him a decent chance to make an issue of it, or to vote on it.

Anyone having a grasp of history and the world events that preceded the Marshall Plan and also the consequences that have ensued since its inauguration, would find that argument fatally flawed. In fact, it is the most deceptive scam and the most suicidal course (for the White Race) we could have followed since Saul of Tarsus sold Christianity to the Romans.

Here are some of the realities that preceded it and some of the consequences that followed it.

1. If the United States government really believed that communism was a dire threat to the world and/or our own national security, they could have had it handily eliminated without spending a dime. Germany's heroic armies in 1941 stood at the gates of Leningrad, Moscow and Stalingrad, and would readily have wiped this Jewish menace from the face of the earth had not the United States (read JOG) intervened. The vociferousness with which the United States (JOG) launched a pro-Russian and anti-German propaganda campaign during the 1930's and the vicious and brutal battle they waged to destroy Germany and save Communist Russia in 1941-45, tells the real story of where United States (read JOG) sympathies really lay then, and lie today.

2. Even after Germany was smashed in 1945 and when Russia was weak and tottering, the United States army, then the most formidable military force in the world, could easily have marched on Moscow and cleaned up the job, as General George S. Patton suggested we should. It would then have been comparative child's play.

Did we do that? Hell no! Instead "we" (JOG), even before the war was over, sent 13 billion dollars worth of civilian goods (tractors, refrigerators, etc.) to communist Russia to help rebuild communism and get it back on its feet, lest it collapse and the Russian

people get the communist Jews off their backs of their own accord.

3. Since the inauguration of the Marshall Plan and the proliferation of a multitude of "Foreign Aid" programs that followed it, communism has by no means been contained. It has advanced rapidly, and in every instance the hand of the United States (JOG) has been instrumental in inflicting it upon each of its hapless victims.

Since I have already explained in more detail how the United States, in cahoots with Russia, has enslaved most of the peoples of the world, I need not repeat it here. Suffice it to say that the major country George Marshall personally helped turn over to the communist monster was China, in 1949, then and today, the most populous country in the world. There were a number of other such victims before China, and even more since. The latest series of capers the United States (JOG) is engaged in is turning Central America over to the communist behemoth.

The role Foreign Aid plays in so doing is this: First of all we offer a prospective victim aid — free, and who is there in the world that will not accept the offer of a free handout? Like the wild hogs that were to be fenced, they will always take the bait. The second step is to get our army of CIA agents into the country, to offer them "free" advice, technical, military and otherwise. Once entrenched, the more cunning and affluent CIA begins to manipulate the nerve centers of the foreign government they have now infiltrated (Jewish interests predominating.) Usually the aim is not to direct, but misdirect the government to commit as many stupid and inflammatory acts as possible against the people, so there is greater hostility between it and the people. At the same time the CIA, loaded with United States money and techniques, covertly begins to organize and supply underground revoluntionaries and create anarchy. The next step is to topple the government and install a communist government in its place.

The record since World War II shows that in every country that had an anti-communist, pro-American government in its place, the United States (JOG) would undermine it, then torpedo it, then install a pro-communist dictatorship. Examples: Pro-American General Chiang Kai-shek replaced by communist Mao-Tse-tung in China. Pro-American Fulgencio Batista replaced by communist Fidel Castro in Cuba. In Nicaragua, pro-American Anastasia Somosza replaced by a series of communist dictators. The irony in this situation is that the CIA replaced Somosza with the Sandinistas, and today Reagan is screaming to high heaven that we (taxpayers) hand the Contras (also communists) a cool 100 million dollars to "help" oust the Sandinistas. Did you ever hear of anything more insane?

And so it goes, country after country after country. Since this is not the main topic of this article, I cannot give a more complete

history of this abject betrayal, but merely delineate the sleazy and deceptive format by which it is being done.

So how much money have we spent on Foreign Aid since the Marshall Plan began this gigantic boondoggle? It is hard to tell, since it is disguised in many different forms and ruses. Dr. Martin Larson estimates that aid to Israel alone (our number one "ally"! - of course) has had the benefit of more than 50 billion dollars of taxpayer's money. What has Israel done for us? Well, although it badly damaged it, it didn't quite sink our billion dollar intelligence ship, the USS Liberty, in 1967. Of course, it did kill 34 of our American crew and wounded 171 others, but we can overlook that, can't we?

When we consider that we are annually doling out free aid to 126 countries (more or less), of just how much money have the American taxpayers been bilked since 1947? Again, I can't say, but it will run into the hundreds of billions, I am sure.

And what have we received in return? Well, communism has spread rapidly and is on the verge of taking over all the remaining countries, including the United States. Thanks to our help, the mud peoples of the world have exploded like a horde of rats and threaten to engulf what is left of a shrinking White Race. There are a host of other goodies that JOG has bought for us, but the above will do for the near future. So there you have it, you gullible patsy. *I ask you, my White Racial Comrades, how much longer are you going to stand for this Jewish rip-off and outrage?*

There are several other nasty aspects and treacherous consequences resulting from Foreign Aid, as there inevitably are from any form of subsidization. The most obvious consequence, of course, is the fact that it bleeds the working White American taxpayer dry, and leaves him looted and impoverished. But there are several other ramifications.

1. It has **expanded the mud races in a runaway population explosion** which soon threatens to strangle and/or engulf the shrinking White population in a sea of mud.

2. It proliferates **graft, corruption and crime,** both here and abroad. Most of the money that is sent to these "Third World" countries goes directly to the corrupt and/or criminal dictatorships that "govern" their Stone-age inhabitants. Most of the money is pocketed by these thieves and never reaches the ever-hungry masses.

I'm sure that United States taxpayer money was the source of most of Ferdinand Marcos' (estimated five to ten billion) stolen loot, and, also of the former dictator "Baby Doc" Duvalier, who is estimated to have stolen 100 to 500 million for himself. Where was the easiest source of such vast sums of stolen loot? United States taxpayer's money, of course, in the form of "Foreign Aid."

3. A secondary spin-off of the above, I am sure, are **huge con-**

cealed kick-backs to JOG officials in Washington, who arranged for such "aid," and decide to whom it goes.

4. As in all cases of subsidization (a tactic Nature frowns upon, except in raising its young) the recipient nations of such hand-outs **soon become professional freeloaders and allow their economic structures to collapse,** since it is easier to obtain all these goodies by merely begging and/or blackmailing from such a magnanimous dispenser of charity as is Uncle Sam. So why bother to work? Many countries such as Egypt, Israel, Haiti and dozens of others would collapse in a few months if the hand-outs should stop. After much turmoil, starvation and shake-out, they would then shrink back again to a much smaller, but self-sustaining population level.

Foreign Aid must always, and inevitably does, lead to the next major consequence:

5. Foreign Entanglements — Foreign Wars

Since JOG managed to smash Nazi Germany in World War II some 40 years ago, there has been, on a worldwide scale, warfare, revolution and turmoil. At any one time there are approximately 40 wars going on, major and minor. The United States is usually directly or indirectly involved in approximately three-quarters of these wars. When traced, we will find that somehow JOG's CIA instigated practically all of them, if we lump Israel in the same camp with JOG.

Some of these wars, like Korea and Vietnam have been devastatingly expensive for the United States taxpayer, and all of them have been a no-win for the United States, but spelled victory for the communists.

In any case, the United States has stuck its nose into the business and government of every people in the world, has tried to manipulate their governments and life-style, and wherever possible, thrown it into turmoil and confusion. It acts as though it had been annointed from on high to play both policeman and Santa Claus to every country in the world. All this high-handed maneuvering goes on abroad, although the U.S.'s own economy is tottering, the farmers are going bankrupt and being dispossessed, its steel mills, its textile mills, its manufacturing plants, are going bankrupt, and the U.S government debt exceeds that of all the other countries of the world combined.

6. United Nations.

The American taxpayer subsidizes more than 25 percent of the cost of this alien nest of vipers. What has the U. N. done for the United States? Nothing, except act as a platform on which every thug in the world can get up on his hind legs and denounce their host country — the U.S.A.

But it has done much more damage than that. Because all of these alien thieves and criminals that are running loose are accredited

with "diplomatic immunity" it has served as one of the world's most ideal centers to carry on espionage, terrorism, sabotage and mayhem on our soil, all with blessed immunity and impunity.

So why do we have it? Because JOG knows it is another expensive, but effective means of sabotaging the United States.

7. The Peace Corps.

Started during the Kennedy regime, the Peace Corps is now a quarter of a century old. It is another tremendously expensive boondoggle in which JOG helps drain this country of resources, wastes the best years of our volunteers' young lives in some stinking foreign country teaching some niggers how to live and produce like a White Man. It is an impossible and pointless task, and a complete waste of our money and young talent.

8. Thousands of other Programs and Boondoggles.

The list is too long to catalogue, so I will only list a few more expensive, useless, counterproductive programs that JOG has dreamed up in order to drain the White American taxpayers of their money and substance.

Some of these are: the **National Cancer Institute,** not really looking for a cure, but spending about a billion dollars a year; **Community Action Programs, a perfect set-up for niggers and Mexicans to steal and pocket taxpayers' money; a vast network of prisons and penitentiaries,** where murderers and criminals who should have been executed in the first place get free room and board for the rest of their days at a cost of approximately $100.00 per day to the taxpayers; **The Space Program,** on which we have spent approximately 150 billion dollars of the taxpayer's money since its inception. And for what? Absolutely nothing except to further squander the taxpayer's money. *(Read again, Racial Loyalty No. 33, "Planet Earth — Our One and Only Home.")* For less than this sum we could have comfortably shipped all the U.S. niggers back to Africa in style.

CONCLUSION.

There are thousands more, and the list is endless. The evidence is overwhelming that the working White American taxpayer has been ripped-off on a scale never before encountered in history, as if he were an unending goldmine. The most amazing aspect of this whole phenomena is the patience and submissiveness with which the White Man has endured all this thievery, especially over the last 40 years.

The strong-arm goon squad that JOG has employed to threaten, cajole and loot all this wealth from the productive worker is the Jewish IRS (Internal Revenue Service). It, the Federal Reserve and JOG work together in a perfect three-cornered combination to loot, steal, and strip the working man of his means

and substance.

The basic goal is to destroy the productive and independent White family man. At the same time, no expense is spared to subsidize and support the shiftless niggers, spics and mud races so that they will breed, multiply like rats and proliferate the White Man's territory and crowd him out.

This process is expanding and growing exponentially, as we have shown repeatedly, both by statistics and by programs. It will continue to do so until every inhabitant becomes a drone, a shameless freeloading bum. Once the Jews have every one homogenized into this category, then comes the next sinister stage — hard-line tyranny and coolie type of slavery.

But by that time the White Man will have been exterminated.

So I say to you, my White Racial Comrades, **unite, join together and help us build a mighty and massive steamroller. Let us get the Jewish tyrant off our backs.** How much longer are you willing to play the world's favorite patsy?

Join with the Church of the Creator and **be a submissive patsy no more**. Stop helping finance your own destruction and enslavement. **DELANDA EST JUDAICA!**

* * * * *

It is time for the productive White American Taxpayer to bluntly tell the Jewish parasites: Enough! Get off my back!

* * * * *

The most astounding phenomena about the White American Taxpayer is the subservient docility with which he is submitting to this piratical outrage.

* * * * *

Groundless presumptions should not be confused with substantiated facts.

Comparative Religions — Part XII

ODINISM

In this series on *Comparative Religions* we have previously dealt with eleven different religions, cults or sects, all of which have either been extremely hostile to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, or at best, indifferent and/or destructive to that goal. In analyzing Odinism, we have a religion that although small and insignificant, is at least concerned about the survival of our race. We Creators therefore consider them as our racial kinsmen who have the potential of helping win the fierce and hostile racial war which we are now inextricably locked into, whether we like it or not.

Let us make it clear at the outset that this overcrowded world of five billion hungry and clawing people is rapidly heading for more chaos, turmoil, anarchy, revolution and terrorism. We are locked in a racial war, in which each of the participants is keenly aware of their race and ready to fight for its survival, with one exception. *The only participant unaware is the White Race, and it is not so much as lifting a finger to defend itself. It is, in fact, giving aid and comfort to the enemy and massively collaborating in its own destruction.*

Therefore in order to arouse and rally the White Race to take up arms and fight for its very survival, we will need to take some hard and ruthless measures. We will need to follow a battle plan that is well thought out and is willing to go all the way to do whatever in the hell it takes to win and survive. In Creativity we have such a program and blueprint. It is the objective of this analysis to find ways and means by which the Odinist can join us in this endeavor in order to most effectively help win such a battle.

What is Odinism? Is it a religion? Is it a racial movement, or is it a social club embroidered with ancient myths and folklore?

Odinism is a recent revival in America of a few small groups who have resurrected the ancient myths and folklore of the bellicose Vikings who were the scourge and terror of Europe during the Dark Ages. "From the fury of the Northmen, Oh Lord, deliver us," was a common prayer in the Christian churches of the Viking era, which was at its peak between 800 to 1000 C.E.

Before writing this article, I wrote to Mrs. Else Christensen of Crystal River, Florida, and asked her to send me whatever books or literature they had available on Odinism. Mrs. Christensen, a fine elderly lady (about my age) kindly sent me three booklets, namely *An Introduction to Odinism* (12 pages); *Wisdom from the Edda* (8

pages); and *Can We Still Say God?* (40 pages). Of these, the latter is really the only one of any depth in giving any philosophical insight about Odinism. It devotes practically all of its 40 pages in giving a scholarly analysis of what a pious and treacherous fraud is Jewish Christianity and how it has entrapped the White Man's mind in an alien philosophy that is repugnant to its own "Aryan Soul." We Creators have no argument with this either, and have more or less said so repeatedly and vehemently in our basic books *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible,* our supplementary books *Expanding Creativity* and *Building a Whiter and Brighter World,* and also our tabloid, *Racial Loyalty.*

However, much like in the case of Atheism, whereas all three booklets make it clear what they are against, they say precious little about what they are for, except they want to replace an ancient alien religion (Christianity) with an ancient religion based on the folklore and mythology of the Norsemen and Vikings. They say that instead of looking to the Jewish Yahweh and Jesus Christ, we should now worship Aryan gods, specifically Odin and Freya and Balder. Also enmeshed in this pantheistic conglomerate are Aesir, Loki and Tyr, not to forget Yggdrasil, that great ash tree whose roots and branches supposedly hold together the universe. Also in the picture, engirdled by a huge serpent, is Midgard, which represents the earth, and regarded as midway between heaven and hell. The Werewolves also play an important part in this droll and confused mythology, which, strangely, the Odinists have selected as their representation of the true "Aryan soul."

There are three aspects of this peculiar choice that we want to take a closer look at, namely (a) of all the thousands of myths and folklore with which the White Race is so richly endowed, why should anyone want to choose that of the Norse? (b) what, precisely, is the "Aryan soul", and what group represents it, and what meaning, if any, does the word "Aryan" have? and, (c) instead of asking "Can we still say God?" a better question in this enlightened and scientific age might well be: do we still need to play with imaginary spooks, White or otherwise?

Let us examine (a) first, and make a partial list of thousands of myths, legends, folklores and dead religions to which the present day White Race is heir.

A. Myths, Legends and Folklore of the White Race.

1. Probably two of the greatest of the very ancient literary epics are Homer's *The Iliad* and *The Odyssey,* dating back to the 8th century B.C.E. They are rich in heroism, drama and virtues characteristic of the White Race. Much better than the Norse myths.

2. The **Greek Pantheism** and Mythology are rich, colorful, and interesting.

3. **Roman Pantheism** and Mythology. Many of these are a take-off of the Greek models, but have Romanized names and many gods and goddesses are essentially Roman. Both Greek and Roman gods and mythology are wholly White in essence and evolved before Jewish Christianity contaminated their "pagan" gods. Both much superior to Norse mythology, and preceded the latter by approximately a thousand years.

4. **Teutonic Mythology.** I have a four-volume set of books by Jacob Grimm, (1785-1863) entitled, *"Teutonic Mythology,"* a total of 1,887 pages. Whereas some of these interweave with Viking myths, they are essentially separate and much more extensive.

5. **The Sacred Books of Hinduism.** These consist of such classics as (a) The Vedas (b) The Brahmans (c) The Upanishads (d) The Bhagavad-Gita and (f) Epics and Puranas *(See "Hinduism", Racial Loyalty No. 30).* These were all written by "Aryans," but great literature though they be, they failed to stop the "Aryans" from race-mixing and being drowned in a sea of mud. An interesting side-note is the fact that bits and pieces of Norse mythology stem from these earlier "Aryan" writings.

6. **The British Edda** *(See L.A. Waddell's classic by the same name).* These stories recapitulate the *Epic Poem of the Ancient Britons,* the exploits of King Thor, Arthur (or Adam) and his Knights in establishing civilization, reforming Eden and capturing the Holy Grail. Great literature that supposedly goes back as far as 3380 B.C.E.

7. **Aesops Fables** that go back to the times of Ancient Egypt. In my opinion there is more good advice and common sense contained in these short and simple stories than all the Viking myths combined.

8. Donald A. MacKenze has put out a book that is a collection of **German myths and Legends** (different from Grimms collection of **Teutonic myths.)**

9. There is the **Nibelungenlied** around which Wagner built his "Ring" of four operas.

10. There are Irish myths, Scottish myths and legends, there are Rumanian myths (Dracula, etc.), there is a large collection of Hans Christian Anderson's **Fairy Tales.** There are the **Mother Goose Rhymes,** in which I am sure, if you looked hard enough you could find some kernels of wisdom. In fact, just about any and every country had their set of myths and legends, whether they are White or not. Even the Indians and the Mexicans have theirs.

So, with such a large selection on the menu, with such a vast array of myths and legends that originated with the White Race, what is so special about the Viking myths?

The answer is: not much. It is not a great choice.

B. Who or what represents the "Aryan soul?"

The word Aryan has been widely bandied about in the White Man's literature. Such people as Houston Stewart Chamberlain in *"Foundations of the 19th Century"* and Alfred Rosenberg in *"Mythos of the 20th Century"* have used the word extensively. However, it was brought into first rate prominence by Hitler and the Nazi Party during their hegemony in Germany, in fact, to such an extent that in the minds of the present White world the term "Aryan" is closely associated with Nazism.

We of the Church of the Creator shun the word, for several good reasons, but basically because the term is so vague and ill-defined that it is practically meaningless. Like the word "spirit" used so profusely by the Christians, it, too, is widely used, but nobody knows what it means, if anything.

I tried to look up the word in two encyclopedias I have and it wasn't even listed. Finally, I looked it up in an old Britannica (1929) and found a short paragraph on it. *ARYANS: This word is used by some of the "Satem" speakers of Indo-European languages with the meaning of "noble" and is the name of one of the tribes of these people.* As Sir George Grierson points out, *"Indians and Iranians who are descended from an Indo-European stock have a perfect right to call themelves Aryans but we English have not."*

The paragraph ends with this admonition: *There is not a better or more striking example in science than this (Aryans) of the danger of affixing labels without due scrutiny and intelligent discrimination.*

The Nazis, too, never really defined the word, but it had the implication of a Nordic type of people, with blue eyes and blonde hair, but even this they did not clarify. If that is what it was meant to imply, many of the most prominent Nazis and Facists would not qualify. Hitler was not blonde, neither was Goebbels, nor Himmler, nor Mussolini. Expanding this to whole nationalities, most of the White Race would not qualify. It would exclude most of the Austrians, the Italians, the French, the Slavs and a hundred million others. So why make such a fetish of the word when its meaning is so obscure?

We Creators use the terms *White Race, White Man, etc.*, as our standard definition of the people we espouse and for whom the religion of Creativity was conceived. We mean to accomplish for all the White nations of the world what Hitler did for the Germans. We want to unite them into one powerful massive steamroller with which to smash the Jewish monster. The word *Aryan* will not do. We discard it as not only being useless, but also as a detrimental roadblock in achieving this great and noble goal.

Now for the Odinists to say that the Viking myths represent the "Aryan soul" is a lot of nonsense. Just whose soul are they talking about? The Nordics? The Austrians? The French? The Polish? The

Hungarians? If we were to carefully catalogue the innermost feelings, the "souls" of all the White Europeans, we would find there is no one common "soul." We would find that not only would the different people "feel" and "cling" to thousands of different myths, fables, legends and folklores, but even in one and the same country there would be a vast diversity. The most common denominator, if any, would be alien Jewish Christianity, and even this is splintered and fragmented into a thousand different bits and pieces.

So let us forget about trying to represent or find the "Aryan soul." In the first place *Aryan* is next to meaningless, and secondly, if it is meant to imply the White Race, there is no common "soul" that represents it. The best we can do is to construct a common religion that is in the best interests of all members of the White Race, one that all can intelligently embrace and then rally the White Race through long and arduous propaganda and enlightenment to accept it as their own.

This is what we are trying to do in promoting Creativity, the White Man's religion.

Before we leave this subject, let me make one further cogent comment. We have often been criticized that the term "White Race" is an unprecise, unscientific description. Granted, it is. But then the White Race as such consists of a polyglot, unprecise group, or groups of people, with only certain common attributes (other than the color of their skin.) The Austrians are different from the Nordic Germans, who are different from the French, from the Irish, from the Italians, etc. So there is no precise definition. Nevertheless, it is the best there is. Everybody knows what and where the Atlantic Ocean is, but its boundaries too, become vague where it merges into the North Sea, or the Caribbean, or the Pacific. So, too, with the White Race. Everybody knows what the White Race is, although its fringe boundries are somewhat obscure, and of some of which we are not too proud.

C. Do we still need spooks?

The Odinists evidently take the position that for some reason spooks are good for us. Why, they don't explain. Somehow to have a religion in which you, too, have a set of gods that you can bandy about, is a big asset, they say, even if you know they are phoney.

We Creators take a dim view of such nonsense. We don't need a belief of spooks, we don't need a belief in Santa Claus and as grownup intelligent adults we don't need a pacifier to suck on. It is this silly hangover from our primitive Stone Age ancestors that has so confused and distorted man's thinking over the millenniums and caused so much havoc and misery.

So let's have done with the spookie nonsense. Let's go about our business and solve our problems the way they have always been

solved correctly — by means of our intelligence, by means of reason and logic. In so doing, let us learn from the greatest teacher of all time — by observing the laws and workings of Nature.

Speaking of Nature, there is one other point to which we take exception with the Odinists. They claim that by reverting back to the ancient Norse gods they are more closely aligned with Nature. Not so. Any gods, spooks or spirits are not Nature. They are an unnatural aberration of the mind. They are not in harmony with Nature, but supposedly operating supernaturally, i.e., outside the Laws of Nature. So when someone tells us that what they call god or God is really the same as what we call Nature, we disagree. What they are spouting is an anomoly, a contradiction. We say: make up your mind. Do you believe in spooks or do you believe in the Laws of Nature?

CONCLUSION.

We believe the Odinists are a fine, intelligent group of people, and we want to remind them that the grim racial battle for the survival of our race is a desperate race for time, energy and resources. We cannot afford to indulge in childish games, nor dillydally in any half real, half make-believe fantasies on cloud nine. We cannot afford to do so any more than a fighting army can afford to indulge in LSD, go into battle half-stoned and expect to win battles against a deadly and determined enemy. We appeal to you, we implore you, forget about the spooks (even if they are White) and join with the Church of the Creator in a planned, militant, fully structured creed and program that is based on reality, on logic, on common sense and the wisdom derived from the Eternal Laws of Nature. We need you and you need us. Together we can wage a meaningful racial war and win.

Rahowa!

* * * * *

A religion that failed to withstand the Jewish-Christian onslaught a thousand years ago cannot reasonably be expected to roll it back now, under conditions a thousand times more adverse.

* * * * *

Odinism vs. Creativity
A Comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

What Odinists profess to believe in is rather vague and undefined. They claim to believe in a pantheon of Viking gods, of which Odin, a one-eyed old man, is the father. Built around this pantheon is a random collection of myths and fairy tales. While the Odinists claim this is the basis of their religion, they readily admit that they don't REALLY believe in these fairy tales. So where are we?

There is no recognized official text or literature, or even a set of beliefs in capsulate form.

Creativity on the other hand has clearly spelled out its militant creed, programs, philosophy and religion in **Three Basic Books:** *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible* and *Salubrious Living.* This is further amplified with **two supplementary books,** *Expanding Creativity* and *Building a Whiter and Brighter World.*

B. Goals and Objectives.

The basic goal of Creativity is clear and militant: to provide the White Race with a powerful racial religion (such as Judaism has provided for the Jews) and unite the White Race into one powerful battering ram (as Hitler did for the Germans some 50 years ago) and smash the Jewish behemoth. We are determined to do this and have the White Race again take full control of their own destiny. From there on out it is our goal to upgrade the genetic quality of our race (through our program of Eugenics) and expand the White Race at the expense of the mud races. We intend to keep building a Whiter and Brighter world.

Outside of promoting racial awareness, the goals of Odinsim are as nebulous as is its religious creed. They do have social gatherings, drink mead (because the Norse drank mead) and discuss imaginary Viking exploits and folklore.

C. Racial Attitude.

The racial attitudes of Odinism and Creativity are both pro-White, although the Odinists like to talk about Aryanism instead, a next to meaningless word, as I have already explained in the main article. In any case, Creativity is more militantly pro-White, and more militantly anti-Jew, anti-nigger and anti-mud. It is the unswerving goal of Creativity to not only fight for the survival of the White Race but to expand our numbers until we inhabit all the benign territory of Planet Earth. At the same time it is our constant goal to upgrade not only the quality of our White gene pool, but also the quality of our environment and the quality of life itself for the White Race.

To sum up: A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.

D. The basic question we pose is this:

If Odinism did not have the intellectual and spiritual strength to hold its own against Jewish Christianity a thousand years ago when the Vikings had Europe at its mercy, what would lead any reasonable person to believe it can now reverse the situation under conditions that are a thousand times more unfavorable than they were then? Why would anyone want to resurrect an ancient failure from the scrap heap of history?

* * * * *

When you encounter CREATIVITY for the first time in your life, you're presented with a Cause towards which you can finally dedicate Total Commitment.

* * * * *

Revolution, anarchy and turmoil throughout the world: it doesn't just happen. They are instigated by JOG, executed by the CIA, and paid for by the White American Taxpayer, the ultimate patsy.

* * * * *

Without a successful Creativity movement the White Race is dead. Our every thought and action must be — Will it help promote CREATIVITY?

* * * * *

A Letter to Mrs. Else Christensen inviting the Odinists to join with us

March 26, 1986

Mrs. Else Christensen
The Odinist Fellowship
Crystal River, FL

Dear Mrs. Christensen:

Thank you very much for sending the three booklets on Odinism, and also many thanks for your letter of February 27.

I don't know if you remember me, but we met accidently at Bob DePugh's meeting, 1977, in Kansas City. We were sitting beside each other in the audience and introduced ourselves.

Mrs. Christensen, I have no "beef" against the Odinists, and I am completely with Voltaire when he said "I may violently disagree with what you say, but I will defend unto death your right to say it." Although I disagree violently with all the spooks-in-the-sky religions that clutter up man's thinking, the White Man's in particular, I have the least disagreement with, and the most respect for, the Odinists. I believe they are among the finer and more intelligent members of the White Race, and I believe you are aware that I have said so on several previous occasions.

If you have read my editorial in Racial Loyalty No. 32 entitled "HUBRIS, HUBRIS," I believe that you will understand what my overriding concern is all about. If you have not, I will state it briefly. It is this: Unless the White Race polarizes into one united battering ram (one party, one movement, one religion, or whatever) soon, to smash the Jewish monster, it will soon be all over for the White Race. I cite the Nazi movement in Germany as a prime example, but history has many others.

We Creators do not believe that Odinism inherently has the credo, the philosophy nor the program to do that job. Neither does the Identity movement, or any of the other White Racial movements on the scene today.

If Odinism had it, I would dump my hubris tomorrow and join with you. The fact is that the Odinists of the Viking days hardly even knew what a Jew was, and when the cunning Jewish onslaught (in the form of Christianity) came along, they had no defense against it. It was, in fact, like taking candy from a baby.

Now I'll readily admit that most Odinist members of today are far ahead of their creed in this respect, but that's beside the point. Odinism itself inherently doesn't have it, any more than the Roman and Greek religions of Zeus, Neptune and what have you. Those same Odinist members would be ten times as effective had they a more comprehensive and militant creed and program to lead them, a better vehicle to ride in.

Let me ask you seriously — how many "Odinists" really believe in the archaic Norse gods? If so, who is kidding whom?

Hubris or no hubris, in Creativity we have it all. Just as Hitler designed and constructed National Socialism from ground zero specially tailored to unite the Germans and overcome communism and the Jews, so, too, do we now have a specially constructed racial religion to unite the White Race on a worldwide basis, and build a powerful racial steamroller with which to smash the Jewish monster. No hocus-pocus, no deceit, no make-believe, no silly games. Just damn good logic, common sense and militancy based on the massive problems at hand, based on reality.

We don't want to quarrel with you or any other Odinist members. We like you. We want you to join with us because you need us and we need you, if either of us is to survive.

The question you must ask yourself is this: which is more important — salvaging your own little hubris, or salvaging the White Race, including all our future progeny that is coming up?

Depending on what we do now, our future generations are going to be either eternally grateful for turning this sick world around, or they are going to curse us in our graves for the hellish mess we left them.

Rahowa!

Creatively yours,
Ben Klassen, P.M.

This letter was mailed March 26. Since no reply was received until May 8, we could not include it in this issue, but we did print it in a later issue. Here is her reply:

May 8, 1986

Dear Mr. Klassen:

Thanks very much for your letter of March 26/86. I appreciate your straight talk and I think we can trust each other enough to keep it on that line.

First let me tell you that I have been accused of being an Odinist who doesn't believe in Odin; and of course this is true; I do not 'believe' any of the gods exist in the same way the Christians say

they believe their god exists, or any of his three parts. What the gods represent to us is the natural forces, the universal powers, good or bad human traits. We might say when the thunder rolls — 'My, Thor is busy today!' but no sane Odinist believes that the god is travelling across the heavens in the goat-drawn chariot; to us Thor at that point is a reminder of the terrific powerful forces of Nature.

I would like to go back to one sentence in your letter — You say 'Those same Odinists would be ten times as effective had they a more comprehensive and militant creed...' You overlook the fact that these people don't want to be 'more effective' and yet they need something upon which to base their moral concepts. Odinism is that base. The belief we present is undogmatic, so people can chose how they want to see the gods; if they want the crutch, it's there, if they have progressed so that they can stand on their own two feet, the religion will let them do just that.

At the same time Odinism gives them an opportunity to light candles, to celebrate the seasons or other such 'days,' giving them an occasion to get together in an informal, friendly atmosphere. For, believe me, one thing our folk needs is companionship, to be among their own kind with a common purpose. And logic is not going to do it entirely. Odinism cannot, and should not, go against logic, but there must be something for the emotions as well, and this is what the gods provide.

You refer to Hitler; what he provided for the German people was solidarity, emotional involvement, inspiration, but these feelings are not rational. Man is (unfortunately) not a rational being; there are degrees, of course, but most people are directed by their emotions, not by their logic.

I believe that we need to fight on all fronts; your creed is built up logically and appeals to some people; Odinism, from the Fellowship's point of view, gives something for the emotions and at the same time also is acceptable to people with a rather good rational sense. The Asatru Free Assembly has more for the emotions than both you and we have, but they are not that far down the irrational path that their version cannot be acceptable to people with a fair sense of rationality. It's not a very good explanation but I hope you understand what I'm trying to show. We need to work on all fronts; what one organization cannot do, the people they cannot reach, one of the other two can (I hope).

We have members who are also members of the AFA; I gather simply because they think we do not have enough rituals and ceremonies (which I keep to a minimum); and obviously they have a need for some emotional expression. That's good, Steve can provide that and they do not need to go to the Moonies, the Hare Krisha or the Christian churches; they can stay within a religion that is based

primarily on our cultural heritage. They can follow the code of conduct as it is expressed in the Havamal and the code will not be imposed from some outside 'god' but from within, from their own intellect. And when they first understand this, when they feel the racial solidarity and have an emotional basis for their inborn inclination, then political action will follow. It takes time to get that far, but it'll come.

It is our destiny to be born in a historic period where the present cultural period is dying; it will still take maybe a couple of more centuries before the final collapse. The new has not been born yet, but I hope and believe that we are today doing the groundwork for the foundation upon which the new basis for the religious/philosophical moral concepts will be built. They will have to be racial, discriminatory, self-assertive, proud.

It is a shame that we haven't in English been able to stay with the, or get a better translation of, the German idea of'Das Gottliche'; the godly is neuter, it is beyond gods and goddesses, and certainly a far cry from the Christian 3-in-one god.

I remember we met many years ago but never really had time to talk; it would be nice some day to have the occasion to sit down and exchange a few thoughts, I believe we would come to an understanding.

Before I finish, I'll have to add that I know that what I've been saying here is not understood by all Odinists; we have them right from the stage where they just want to exchange Odin for Jesus and carry on business as usual, so to speak. Many do not understand the depth of the beliefs or the potential they have. But everything takes time; it's a big jump from the Christian creed which most of us have been brought up in, and to a mature understanding of our emotional and intellectual needs, and then to absorb this understanding in an intelligent manner. As the saying goes, Rome was not built in one day, neither is Odinism. And as society changes and our culture becomes more and more distorted, we may have to change our approach somewhat; our enemy is flexible in the sense that he uses all physical and psychological methods available to him; we must do the same.

I hope this makes some sense to you and it might be expressed better but maybe you get an impression of what we're trying to do.

FOR FOLK AND FUTURE!

Else Christensen
The Odinist Fellowship
Crystal River, FL 32629

(Ed. Note: Thank you, Mrs. Christensen, for a forthright and informative description of Odinism. I look forward to meeting with you again soon in a friendly exchange of views.)

Conclusion of Our Series

This issue concludes our 12 part series on Comparative Religions. In our series we have tried to point out several cogent characteristics of religion and compared them to our own, Creativity.

One of the observations is that practically all other religions, whether ancient, medieval or modern, are man-made, all promote spookcraft and are constructed on a flimsy base of deception, lies and superstition. In general, they deserve neither the awe, loyalty or respect that a foolish and gullible mankind has been all too willing to give them.

On the other hand, we have also pointed out repeatedly that religions have had a powerful, if not major, effect on the course of history, unfortunately and invariably to the detriment of the White Race. Why? Because the White Race has never had a truly racial religion of its own, such as do the Jews, the Mohammedans, and even the Black Muslims.

Now the White Race does have such a religion in Creativity, comprehensive, fully-structured for the benefit of the White Race and the White Race alone. I hope it is not too late for the White Race to realize this phenomenon, to fully understand it, embrace it and polarize around it for its own salvation. The basic question is this: is the White Man's brain already too heavily encrusted with the barnacles of deceptive Jewish shibboleths, of spooks and ancient hangovers for the White Man to be able to think straight and fight his way out of his present predicament? It is our unswerving, irrevocable determination to pursue this fight, to scrape off the barnacles, to straighten out the White Man's scrambled thinking and unite our race under the one mighty banner of Creativity. Rahowa!

* * * * *

Roman Catholicism is the original well-spring of all — repeat, ALL subsequent Christian religions, thousands of which now rabidly denounce it. Some even call it the Church of the Devil. * * * * *

Issue No. 36, June 1986

We began this book with the article RAHOWA! since that is what this book is all about. Here is the rest of Issue No. 36.

Saving our Precious Planet from becoming a Poisonous Garbage Dump and a Human Pigsty

Part III: Clean Drinking Water

A Scarce Commodity

Supposing we were able to man a spaceship and roam throughout the vast universe in search of another planet that had all the right combinations of components that make life viable on good old **Planet Earth.** Even though we embarked on voyages to other galaxies, I doubt whether we would ever find another such genial environment in 10 billion years. This combination consists of the right temperatures, the right gravity, soil, elements, atmosphere, water, as well as thousands of other vital components of which we are not even aware.

But of all these that make Planet Earth unique and such a viable place to live, it is our vast atmosphere and the abundance of water that are the major contributions to life on this planet. Certainly no other planet in our solar system has anything like it to generate or sustain life. In fact, science has pretty well determined that no other life exists on any of our companion planets in our solar system. It is my opinion that life such as we experience here on Planet Earth is not duplicated anywhere else in the universe, and that we are unique. Nor do I believe that we are being visited by little green men from "outer space," or have been in the past, or will be in the near future.

Be that as it may, up until very recent times we have taken our two major assets, fresh air and fresh water, so for granted we scarcely give them a second thought. We assumed both commodities to be of such vast and boundless quantities, we took them for granted and as natural as breathing in and out. But no more. As the song goes — *you never miss the water until the well goes dry.*

Today we want to examine the water situation on this Planet Earth — our one and only home. The well is not only going dry

in some places, but in many others it is being turned into a cesspool. An overcrowded planet, too many people, too much industry and technology, and criminally irresponsible housekeeping on a worldwide scale are rapidly turning both of these, our greatest assets, into a polluted garbage dump, unfit for human consumption.

I read the morning paper. In the same issue I find on one page that "Large illegal chemical dump found," that 1,700 drums of chemical poisons have been dumped on some abandoned site on a farm in Georgia. Apparently these have been surreptitiously transported from some bankrupted chemical company in Tennessee, during many midnight forays. On another page I read "Soviets try to deaden nuclear reactor. Scientists fear a 'China Syndrome' with the hot nuclear molten mass burning its way down towards the center of the earth and on its way polluting vast quantities of underground water supplies." Meanwhile, millions of square miles of the atmosphere are being polluted with nuclear radiation that endangers not only vast areas of Russia itself, but also the nearby countries of Sweden, Germany, Austria, France, Poland and others. The jet streams in the upper atmosphere are even carrying the radiation to the United States, but, "our" government tells us, we have nothing to worry about. (Do you still believe anything JOG says?) On another page I read a little item by *Evans and Novak* that says, quote: "Top-secret White House information strongly hints that many of the 40 thousand Russians evacuated — 36 hours later — from the nuclear power town of Chernobyl will die of radiation exposure. That horrible possibility, not planned to be made public by the U.S. government, results from a long gap between the nuclear explosion and the beginning of evacuation a day and a half later. One Soviet specialist here believes the radiation victims will be shipped to remote towns to die forgotten and unknown."

Another item, next day, same paper, tells of the prolonged drouth in our area, North Carolina, Georgia, and the southeastern United States in general, and how a week old forest fire in eastern North Carolina has already devoured 73 thousand acres of forest land and is still going strong.

Another item: Forests are dying in many parts of the country, due to acid rain and due to thousands of tons of nitrogen oxides and sulfur dioxides being spewed into the air daily. Dumped into our atmosphere, they do not stay there. They come back down as either dry acidic powder, or as nitric or sulfuric acid with rain, snow or fog. And because of our moving atmosphere, it does not necessarily come down in the area that produced it. Hence, some international and regional disputes.

Another item: Poisoned wells. For instance, TCE (Trichloroethylene), a common chemical used as a solvent and hav-

ing dozens of other uses for the last 60 years, is now found to be highly carcinogenic and has seeped its way into the ground water in most of the wells in the country. But it is not the only substance. At least 22 other cancer causing chemicals and 1000 organic chemicals have intruded into the tap water we drink.

So there we have it. **Polluted water on the surface, polluted water in the skies and polluted water under the ground.**

Water. Yes, indeed, it is a precious substance. It makes up 77 percent of an infant's body, 59 percent of a child's body and between 45 and 65 percent of an adult's body. An obese person might be able to go without food for 120 days, but not without water. They would be dead in five days, or in a hot dry climate, in about half that time.

Water. There is a lot of it, but precious little of it clean enough to drink. Three quarters of the earth's surface is covered by it. Only .01 percent of the planet's water is in the atmosphere, whereas the bulk of it, 97.2 percent, is in the oceans and inland seas. Another 2.15 percent is locked up in ice-caps and glaciers, and a remaining .64 percent is liquid fresh water that is available to us in ground-water, lakes, rivers, streams and surface soil.

When we say fresh water, we should modify that and say it used to be relatively fresh and clean, but no more. It is almost impossible to find any unpolluted water anywhere near an inhabited area, now in the 1980's. Hundreds of contaminants now pollute our "fresh water" reserves. Concentrations of such metals as copper, cadmium, zinc, lead, mercury, and hundreds of toxic commercial chemicals, (as well as the TCE already mentioned) now pollute our water resources.

Many people are still under the mistaken impression that, well, at least in the cities, where our water has been processed by the municipal "treatment plants" it is safe to drink. Not so, my friend.

A recent study was made by the General Accounting Office (GAO) to provide Congress with facts about our drinking water. The study included 446 water supply systems in six states. Of those 446, only 60 systems met the Federal standards set for interstate planes, trains and buses. That's only 13.5 percent. But that does not mean that even that 13.5 percent of the systems had good water, only it passed minimum requirements.

There is one other pernicious factor about "treated" water that the government does not protect you from, and that is the addition of such chemicals as chlorine, and, in thousands of systems, fluorides, that are deliberately added in order to presumably kill "bacteria." In most cases the chlorine and fluorides, both deadly poisons, are more dangerous than the bacteria they are supposed to kill.

We could go on analyzing both the identity and quantities of

chemical poisons, not to mention the radio-active poisons, in our drinking water, but it would be a non-productive pursuit. I have already adequately covered the ominous aspect of pollution from chemical poisons *(Racial Loyalty No. 26)* and of radio-active poisons *(Racial Loyalty No. 27)* that contaminate our Planet Earth, and how we are reaching an absolute dead-end in this insane desecration of this unique, beautiful planet with which Nature has provided us.

The question is: what are we going to do about it?

In this respect there are two parts to the problem, (a) the short-range amelioration and survival until our Planet Earth is cleaned up, and (b) a total, fundamental and basic long-range solution to the whole worldwide pollution problem. This means restructuring our whole social, economic and racial thinking. Only then will we be able to restore our Planet to the clean and beautiful environment it once had, and make it a fit place for a proud and orderly White Race to live.

Let us tackle the short-range problem first, and say that as long as we have a Jew-dominated government and society worldwide, the problem will not be solved, it will get worse, much worse. The population problem will escalate, the mud peoples will desecrate an increasingly larger area of our planet, and both the toxic chemical wastes and the radio-active wastes will burgeon to ever more intolerable levels.

So what can we, the White Race, do about drinking water? We can do two things: first, go to drinking distilled water, which is what my family is doing. This can be done by either buying bottled distilled water at the supermarkets, or setting up your own household distiller. I have done both. For several years we used our own small distiller, until one day the safety-feature on it malfunctioned and nearly burned our house down. We have been buying bottled distilled water ever since.

The second thing we must do until such time as we get the world restructured is to reassess our whole approach to our fresh water resources. We must come to grips with the fact that the amount of fresh water we have available to us is strictly limited, that we are wasting a lot of it, polluting the rest, and there just is not enough to go around. We must do a better job of housekeeping — utilization and management of the fresh water available to us.

Worldwide, 75 percent of the available fresh water supply is used for irrigation. Much of this comes from dwindling underground aquifiers, such as the vast Ogallala aquifier in the Midwestern Plains, and the now almost exhausted San Joaquin Valley in California.

A partial answer to the irrigation problem is that if we (in the United States) changed our obsession about feeding all the freeloaders of the world and just took care of our own, we would not need to produce such a surplus of foods, and need much less irrigated

farmland. Secondly, if we changed over to scientifically planned organic farming, we would produce more nutritious food, and hardly need any irrigation at all.

About 40 percent of all water piped into homes is used (or wasted) by the flush toilet — one of our proud hallmarks of civilization. The most negative aspect of this is that some of the effluent becomes part of the water supply to those who live downstream. The average person using a flush toilet contaminates 13 thousand gallons of fresh water a year to wash away 165 gallons of sewage. Multiply that by 180 million people using such in the United States alone, and you have some idea of the dimensions of this problem.

A better, more efficient and less wasteful means must replace the flush toilet. There are already better systems available, and ever better means could be devised if we set our minds to it.

Let me reiterate what I have pointed out any number of times before: none of these problems will ever be solved as long as the Jewish behemoth is in control of the world. In fact, pollution, crowding, famine and anarchy will get worse, much worse, until and unless the White Man forcefully regains and takes charge of his own destiny. And unless he does this soon, it will be too late. We will only have a crowded, poisoned, polluted, radio-active planet to cling to, one in which the White Race will soon no longer be able to survive. The point of no return is rapidly approaching.

Therefore we must go back to square one:

1. Build up the Church of the Creator to one dynamic, aroused, unified battering ram, a powerful tool in the hands of the White Man with which to smash the Jewish monster.

2. Take charge of our own destiny, practice racial teamwork and stop subsidizing the mud races and freeloaders of the world.

3. The latter will then soon wither on the vine and the world population will shrink back to what it can comfortably support on a perpetual stable basis, probably about one-fifth of today's crowded five billion.

4. From there on out the problems can, and will, be solved. We can then go to work systematically and efficiently in cleaning up our precious Planet Earth to where it will again be a wholesome, healthy and beautiful place for our future progeny to live and to prosper for the next million years.

If we are ever to restore this Planet Earth to its original pristine beauty and fecundity, there is only one answer — RAHOWA! Total racial warfare, total WHITE VICTORY!

* * * * *

Even if we overcome the mud races, it will be of little benefit to our future progeny if all we leave them is a Planet that is no more than a poisoned garbage dump.

* * * * *

Salubrious Living is a life style that is sound, safe, sane and sensible — the only way to go.

* * * * *

Issue No. 37, November 1986

Don't Worship It. Instead, Become One.

THE HOLY TRINITY

A Meaningful Program for putting Muscle into the White Racial Movement.

While professing to have a monotheistic religion, the Christians have their "Holy Trinity," a three-god complex, which is the central object of their worship. It consists of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. This three-god complex represents the ultimate in power and glory, in wisdom and in idolization. Any words (supposedly) emanating from the lips of the Holy Trinity are to be obeyed without question, and woe betide any sinner who dares to challenge the authority or the power from up on high. So intimidated are the gullible "believers" that neither the wisdom, nor the authenticity, nor even the existence of that supposedly "Almighty" power is ever questioned.

Getting back to the world of reality, we find that even without being on "Cloud Nine" and without being a believer in spooks, there is a sort of "Holy Trinity" that pulls the strings and wields power far beyond its entitlement. This they are able to do because the general public, like the spook chasers, "believes" in them. Like the "other worldly" religions, their premises are based on fraudulent dogma, and their power rests on lies and deceit.

* * * * *

If you were to take a street survey to find out what three professions were regarded as the most prestigious and the most influential in our everyday life, undoubtedly the ministerial (religious) profession, the medical profession and the legal profession would rank high on the list. We are talking about the preacher, the doctor and the lawyer. These three, although highly controversial, and not necessarily loved by everyone, do carry a tremendous amount of clout in the affairs of men.

It is our objective to take a closer look at all three of these professions, callings and/or businesses, and make an incisive analysis as to how these three (whom we will designate as the "Holy Trini-

ty") fit into the philosophical pattern of the Church of the Creator. We also want to examine their past records and see if they have honestly earned their prestige, and if they have been helpful, or detrimental to the White Race in the pursuit of their "callings."

In analysing these professions we find that all three have much in common, and all three have been thoroughly steeped in the Jewish milieu of what they profess, in contrast, to what they actually deliver.

Here are some of the many traits and characteristics they have in common.

1. All three profess to be "serving" mankind in a generous, charitable dedication to help work for the improvement of society and the common good.

(a) The preacher claims that he is engaged in the noble "calling" (from God, no less) of saving souls from hell, of improving the public morals, and helping to build a better society.

(b) The doctor professes to uphold his Hippocratic oath and help the sick and the ailing, to help them to better physical health and mental happiness.

(c) The lawyer claims to help people in legal troubles, to uphold the law and serve justice, and to protect the individual's constitutional and civil rights.

The fact is all three are crassly mercenary, selling deceit and double-talk. Their main interest is taking in money and ripping off the public.

2. In actuality all three are a highly commercialized business, so much so, in fact, that they are a deleterious racket, intruding on the personal lives of people who "believe" in them. For this blind faith the public has in them, all three extract a heavy fee from their gullible victims.

3. All three are based on highly concocted conjectural dogma, each in their own category. This dogma is then heavily fortified with, and defended by, massive propaganda, much of it for more than two thousand years. Each will not only vociferously defend their dogma, but will brook no opposition. In the case of the doctors and the lawyers, they have gone further, and formed tightly knit unions, a closed shop, as it were, and will viciously attack either by ostracism, legal actions, deprivation of license, and/or other penalties to keep any outsiders from cutting into their racket.

The Catholic Church, during the Dark Ages, had the tightest "closed shop" of all. It not only used ostracism and excommunication against those recalcitrant members who would not toe the official line of their current dogma, but used the ultimate in terror to enforce its creed. The thumbscrew and the rack, burning at the stake, and other such gentle means of persuasion were the order of the day.

Whereas today's fractured churches no longer have the supreme

monopoly on using force and terror, nevertheless, ostracism and excommunication are still used very effectively by the Catholics, the Mormons and several other Christian cults.

4. All three of these rackets cut deeply into the private life of each citizen, and all three owe their basic attitude, their long-standing dogma to the treacherous influence of the Jewish power structure.

5. Furthermore, the medical and legal professions are heavily staffed by Jews. **The percentage of Jewish doctors and Jewish lawyers far exceeds that which their percentage of the total population would warrant.** But more than that, the control of the American Medical Association (AMA) at the top, whether on the local, state, or national level, is overwhelmingly Jewish. The same thing is true with the legal profession. The predominance of Jewish judges, the Bar Association's control of lawyer's guilds, of legal publications, all are heavily staffed with Jews, Jews and more Jews.

In the case of Christian preachers, the Jews, of course, cannot openly be a Christian preacher and a Jew at the same time. Nevertheless, the Jews wrote the Christian bible and told the Christian preachers to go out into the world and peddle the idea that the Jews, and the Jews only, were God's Chosen. This the Christian idiots have been doing faithfully for nearly two thousand years. Furthermore, through such organizations as the National Council of Churches, the World Council of Churches, the Conference of Christians and Jews, and hundreds of other "Christian" organizations the Jews lay a heavy hand on the doctrinal teaching of the goyim, all of which leads to the worship of the Jews and the Jewish Yahweh, and the glorification of modern day Israel, today's foremost parasite.

Also the publication of most of the Christian literature, such as model sermons, monthly publications, or whatever, is in the hands of the Jews. This is true whether it be the bible thumping Baptists, or the Presbyterians, or the Episcopalians, or the Mormons, or even the Mennonites. Back of it all is the hidden hand of the Jew.

6. All three professions are based on deceptive dogmas, on blatant lies. They are based on the con-artist's approach of "TRUST ME," never mind the evidence.

7. All three professions prey on the gullibility and superstitions of mankind. They capitalize on the misery and weaknesses of the human race, not by solving their problems, but by exacerbating and compounding them, and even inventing phoney problems that don't exist. A prime example of the latter is a Christian preacher convincing his gullible victim that he is going to "hell," a fictitious idea that has no basis in reality. It is, in fact, a horrendous concept invented by the Jewish scriptwriters by which they have over the centuries gained a handle on the minds of hundreds of millions of the goyim. We will have more to say about this in the following paragraphs.

8. According to the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion,* specifically No. 6, it is the objective of the Jews to consolidate all the reins of power into fewer and fewer hands, which are, of course, Jewish hands. *(See Page 217, Nature's Eternal Religion.)* All three of the "Holy Trinities"are doing just that so that more and more centralized control can be exercised from above.

9. All three of these mercenary con-games are not financially rewarded by solving your problem as quickly and as easily as possible, even if they could. On the contrary, it is in their financial interest to exacerbate, compound and prolong your problem, imaginary or real, as long as possible, and extract the maximum fee in so doing.

In summation of these nine points, let me say this: All three professions are based on deceit, on fraudulent lies, designed to exploit the goyim, particularly the White Race. Behind them all lies the hidden hand of the perfidious Jew in his fanatic obsession to destroy the White Race and enslave the mongrelized product.

Let us examine in further detail how this is being done, and take each of the professions or "callings" one at a time.

A. The Christian Preachers.

The Christian bible, both the "Old" and the "New" Testament, were written by Jewish scribblers. The "Old" Testament was supposedly written by such characters as Moses, Joshua, Jeremiah, Ezra, Nehemiah, Isaiah, Ezekiel, Micah, Obadiah, Solomon and a passel of other Jews, all of whose names are alien and repugnant to the innermost essence and nature of the White Race. Furthermore, as far as authentic history is concerned, with perhaps the exception of David and Solomon, all are fictitious and unheard of. I have grave doubts that such people as Moses, Joshua, and the rest of the passel of Jewish characters that are mentioned in the Old Testament ever existed. I am convinced that they are no more authentic than the myriad of characters enumerated in the Mother Goose rhymes. In any case, fictitious or real, they are all as Jewish as Henry Kissinger.

We now come to the New Testament, the hero of which is a character named Jesus Christ, which character the bible plainly tells us was a circumcised Jew, the seed of the House of David. Authentic history has no record that such a character ever existed, and until such time as the Christians come up with some meaningful evidence, we are entitled to conclude that said character too, is fictitious, a figment of the imagination.

But, who wrote the New Testament? Supposedly the whole Christian ethic is based on the four "Gospels" — Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, who (again, supposedly) were disciples of a fictitious Christ. History has no knowledge of these characters either and we can logically conclude that until such evidence surfaces (not likely

at this late date) that these characters, too, are fictitious and an invention of the Jewish conspiracy.

However, it was Saul of Tarsus who wrote over half of the Christian New Testament with his Pauline epistles, and there is substantial historical evidence that not only did he indeed exist, but he was the mastermind that concocted the whole Christian conspiracy in order to humiliate and destroy the great Roman Empire. *(See Creative Credo No. 43, "Confessions of a Jew — The Devastating Ramifications of Paul of Tarsus and Christianity in Destroying the Roman Civilization.")* This Jew — and practically any Christian Minister will admit that he was a Pharisee Jew — wrote more than half of the Christian New Testament. The other incidentals, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John and the 12 disciples of a fictitious Christ were all admittedly Jews, according to Christian literature.

* * * * *

I have said earlier that all three of the Holy Trinity are based on highly concocted conjectural dogma. This is especially true of the Christian "belief." This unworldly "faith" is based on the presumption that there are a flock of spirits (we call them "spooks") floating around in the atmosphere, or above it, or somewhere. The preachers con you into believing that although no one has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt a single spirit, there is a vast world of spirts existing out there along with the real world. Not only does it exist, they claim, but it is really much more important than the real world, because, they say, the real world will pass away, and when we die we will all turn into spirits and live forever and ever.

Now comes the real hooker, the real power play. These con-artists, known as preachers, claim that while we, the people, are alive these unseen spirts are hovering all around us, watching us, monitoring and recording not only our every word and action, but even our every silent thought. Talk about thought control in communist dictatorships! These sneaky little bastards (supposedly) hovering over and around us are evidently more efficient than the most sophisticated computer could ever be.

Comes the day when we shuck our mortal coil, we, too, become a spirit, but our troubles are far from over. All these little gremlins that have been monitoring and recording our every deed, word and thought now spring into action and haul us up for trial. We are now called on the carpet to account for our every deed, word and thought that has ever transpired during our long and eventful lifetime, and woe betide those of us who failed to shape up. For those poor unfortunates (99 percent) there will be wailing and gnashing of teeth as we are tossed into the fiery pit. (Those who were toothless when they died will be provided with a set of teeth so that they can gnash.)

What percentage will be able to cut the mustard and what percentage will be gnashing in the fiery pit? Well, according to the confusing set of rules, regulations and guidelines set forth in the New Testament just about nobody will be able to shape up and just about everybody will be wailing and gnashing. *(Read again, "Getting to Heaven — Mission Impossible" Page 172 of Nature's Eternal Religion.)* Not a happy prospect to look foward to, and hardly the "Glad Tidings" so many preachers contend Christianity has brought to a long suffering world.

But there is hope, the preachers say. Through the blood of Jesus Christ, in conjunction with their ministrations they can get you off the hook. Just keep coming to church every Sunday and put money in the plate (lots of money) and he, in collaboration with J.C., will save your soul from the fiery pit. It is a foolproof racket, and nobody has ever come back from the "Great Beyond" to press charges and demand a refund.

One question these con-artists will never explain to you is this: Who built this fiery pit in the first place so they could torture all those billions forever and a day? Who set the goddamned booby trap?

In compliance with Jewish Protocol No. 6, the Christian powerplay, too, is drawing the net tighter and converging more and more power into select and fewer and fewer hands. Whereas we have had the evangelical tent show artists, such as Billy Sunday, Elmer Gantry, Billy Graham and their ilk around for a hundred years and more, with the advent of the electronic age the scene is shifting to really big bucks on a national scale. We now have such electronic con-artists as Pat Robertson, Oral Roberts, Rex Humbard, Jimmy Swaggart, Jim and Tammy Bakker who persuasively peddle the spooks in the sky racket for a financial rake-in that far exceeds that which used to be the national budget of the entire nation in the days of Calvin Coolidge.

Many of these spook peddlers rake in 50, or 60, or 70 million dollars a year, and Pat Robertson, who now feels he has the cash flow (of about $340 million a year) and the muscle, thanks to TV, has decided to run for President.

One thing every one of these con-artists have in common is this: they are all unanimously in favor of the parasitic state of Israel, they all preach that the Jews are God's Chosen, and are rarely ever attacked or even criticized by the Jewish press. Of course.

B. We now come to the Medical Profession.

The heart of their dogma is the practice of medicine. What is medicine? Basically medicines are drugs, which are chemicals, which are inherently poisonous to the human system. Doctors claim that these poisons, if and when administered through their loving

care, can and do cure different illnesses that may afflict you.

For administering these potions and poisons unto you and into you they will not only charge you a pretty penny, but an exorbitant fee, a king's ransom in fact, that is yearly rising faster than inflation or the cost of just about any other product. But then, what the hell, look at all the years and money these fellows had to expend before they could legally be qualified to practice their voodoo art.

How valid is the theory that "Medicine" and the practice thereof cure illness?

Well, if you have cancer, it will take you about three years (on the average) to die after being subjected to a frightful ordeal of cut, burn and poison. It will also cost you, or your insurance company, or your relatives, about $50 thousand (on the average) to die this gruesome way. On the other hand, if you had cancer and never went near a doctor, your chances are you would (on the average) live another thirteen years, without being subjected to the torturous cut, burn and poison ordeal.

Here are a few more statistics. Records show that 40 percent of all deaths are iatrogenic, that is, directly caused by treatment administered by doctors, or the hospital staff. One ex-doctor who has written a book about his colleagues calls hospitals "Temples of Doom."

Here are a few more indicators. When doctors have gone on strike (as they did in Canada, in Los Angeles, in Israel, and other places) it was noted that deaths declined sharply and undertakers complained loudly.

Has the general health of the people improved with the ever increasing sophistication of "medicine?" No, it has not. People in America and other advanced nations are today sicker than they have ever been. More people suffer and die from cancer, heart disease, arteriosclerosis and other systemic ailments than ever before.

How about the practitioners of medicine — the doctors themselves? Well, strangely (and not so strangely) they are on the average sicker, mentally and physically, than the victims they treat. More of them commit suicide, more are addicted to drugs, more die of heart attacks, cancer and other systemic diseases at an earlier age than does the average individual who never goes near a doctor.

A recent (1986) Harvard University survey of doctors shows that more than half of the physicians and three-quarters of the medical students had used drugs (we are talking about marijuana or cocaine) at least once for self-treatment, to get high, or to help stay awake. Over half the doctors up to age 40 have used drugs recreationally and 38 percent have continued to use drugs, mostly marijuana and cocaine, to get high with friends. Three percent of the doctors and five percent of the students reported drug addiction at some time.

An additional four percent of the medical students were judged by researchers to have been at risk of abusing drugs at some point.

Dr. William McAuliffe, who directed the study which was published in the New England Journal of Medicine, added this comforting sop, however: "When psychoactive drug use becomes a fad and is approved by the broad spectrum of society, just about all groups get involved."

In other words, everybody is doing it, so what the hell, what if the doctors are somewhat more drug happy than the average yokel? Does that sound reassuring to you if you were lying there on the operating table and wondering if the doctor wielding the knife was high on cocaine? Not to worry, says the good doctor, only one percent "admitted" that their drug abuse had caused them to give poor care to their patients. Does that reassure you? It does not really answer the question how many were high on drugs at the time they treated patients but did NOT admit it. How many doctors would?

I could prolong this analysis to a greater length than this article warrants, but we have already covered the subject of medicine and its errant dogma fairly thoroughly in several chapters of the *White Man's Bible* and in *Salubrious Living,* and there is no need to prolong it here.

Let me, however, point out the Jewishness of the practice and the dogma.

The medical profession is one of the costliest and most lucrative rackets now in existence, even exceeding that of peddling hard drugs. (The latter is catching up, though.) In order to keep it so, the AMA has one of the tightest closed shops since the Inquistion of the Dark Ages. Woe betide any doctor who does not ascribe to the official dogma of the AMA. Ostracism, debasement and punitive strong-arm legal action await those who will aver that drugs do not cure illness.

The AMA, heavily staffed by Jews, runs a tight ship. They are one of the most affluent and powerful lobbies in the country to make sure that they and only they will have the legal monopoly to peddle "legal" drugs and practice the art of cut, burn and poison.

In true conformity with Protocol No. 6 to centralize the power into fewer (Jewish) hands, huge medical clinics and complexes have sprung up all over the country. These are run by a financial syndicate, operate strictly for profit and exclude other doctors from using their clinics, beds, or any part of their facilities. Strictly commercial, controlled at the top, and many of them operate nationwide in chains, as would any good hamburger business.

C. We now come to the third member of the Holy Trinity, the Lawyers.

Back about 400 years ago William Shakespeare already

recognized the sinister influence of the legal profession and in one of his plays — King Henry VI, he had one of his characters suggest "The first thing we do, let's kill all the lawyers," in order to remedy the situation.

But lawyers aren't all bad. They have a keen sense of loyalty and have their priorities neatly proscribed. The priorities of their loyalty run precisely in this order:

1. The first loyalty is to their pocketbook.
2. The second loyalty is to the Bar Association.
3. The third loyalty is to the bench.
4. The fourth loyalty is to their fellow colleagues.
5. The seventeenth loyalty is to their client, who pays for it all.

Of the three Holy Trinities, the legal profession is undoubtedly not only the most heavily infested with Jews, but it is also the most Jewish in its essence. They have their own set of unspoken and unwritten rules and every lawyer is keenly aware of them:

1. Never buck the Jewish establishment.
2. Never defend a White Man in his demand for his constitutional rights.
3. It is alright to do so for a Jew, a nigger or a Mexican, even a Cuban.
4. Never expose (or even question) the counterfeiting racket of the Federal Reserve.
5. Always urge the client to submit to governmental regulations and "guidelines", no matter how arbitrary or tyrannical.
6. Never sue another attorney for malpractice. (A handful of mavericks have violated that rule and have more business than they can handle.)
7. Never allow a layman to cut into their business, even though the constitution entitles him to do so.

Earlier I have stated that neither the preacher, the doctor, nor the lawyer is really interested in solving your problem, or problems, quickly or easily. If he did so he would be letting you off the hook too cheaply. When you come to them with a problem they want to capitalize on your misery to the ultimate since that is the basis of their livelihood. The best way to do so is to prolong your case as long as possible and keep you coming back indefinitely.

This is especially true of the lawyers and it raises havoc with the client, who is the victim. The client is seldom aware of the fact that when he enters the lawyer's office, the lawyer sees dollar signs in front of his face. He looks at his client as a milch cow to be milked, that he is planning to take his client to the cleaners. Seldom does the client realize this until the disastrous experience is behind him.

All my life I have tried to stay away from lawyers as much as

possible (also preachers and doctors.) However, when you do bring a problem to a lawyer it has been my experience that the first thing he will do is try to scare you to death, impress upon you that you are in deep trouble, and how lucky you are that you came to him just in the nick of time. He will then make several unnecessary moves that will compound your problem and involve you even deeper than when you first entered his office. This is especially true of divorce cases. (This observation from the cases of others. My wife and I are still married after 40 years.) He will then try to drag your case on and on, all the while impressing you with legalese mumbo-jumbo as to how professional he is, how complicated it all is, and how we need to go through endless moves and motions in order to "win" the case. He has a well rehearsed program for milking you dry.

The end result usually is that the only winner is the lawyer, who ends up with most of your assets, and chances are 50-50 that he will lose your case for you as well. Even if he "wins," you are usually no better off than before, but the lawyer is, and he couldn't care less about your situation. As I said before, his first loyalty is to his pocketbook. Rev. Don Johnson, who is joining with us as our layman legal consultant, regards the average bar lawyer as a "paid legal whore."

Not only has the whole corrupt legal racket been in the hands of the Jews from time immemorial, but of late there has been an ominous escalation to bring control of the massive collection of lawyers into fewer and fewer hands, strictly in accordance with Protocol No. 6.

We have all read financial articles in recent years about numerous megamergers of huge corporations in the airline business, in the oil business, in the field of banking, and many others. Not so aware, however, has the public been about the recent growth of megafirms in the field of law. The public image of lawyers still is that of a consortium of two or three lawyers, or perhaps even a dozen. This, however, is no longer the case. Huge legal megafirms are now in, the coming Jewish vogue, and they are expanding their bases with a vengeance.

Only as recently as eight years ago, the *National Law Journal* conducted its first survey of the biggest law firms in the country. They found that only one firm at that time employed more than three hundred lawyers. Today there are 28 such firms that have expanded (or merged) to that size, and there are 11 of those that have more than four hundred lawyers.

In his forthcoming book *"Power of Attorney: The Rise of the Giant Law Firms,"* author Mark Stevens says, "Ten years ago there was really no such thing as giant firms. Now there are these enormous firms that dwarf all others." Stevens defines a "megafirm" as a group of financially oriented law firms that employ more than three

hundred lawyers.

"You have a profession today where a lot of midsize and smaller firms are struggling for business and profitability, and the giants have twice as much work as they can handle," says Stevens. "They (the megafirms) have really cornered the market of corporate law."

The largest law firm today is *Baker & McKenzie* (now there is a nice Anglo-Saxon name! Would you care to bet that the overwhelming membership consists of Jews?) with 808 lawyers on its staff in 1986. Within 18 months it expects to pass the one thousand-lawyer barrier, the first firm to do so. Although it has no "main office," Baker & McKenzie has 31 offices dispersed over six continents. Big business, including the law business, is going international with a bang, and with its explosive expansion the control at the top is converging into fewer and fewer (Jewish) hands, as Protocol No. 6 has so clearly prescribed.

Gibson, Dunn and Crutcher (again, notice the Anglo cover) a 546 lawyer firm based in Los Angeles, had 115 law students working for it in its summer program this year (1986), which number in

BIGGEST LAW FIRMS

TOP 10 NATIONALLY

Firm	Lawyers (1986)	1-year increase
Baker & McKenzie (no main office)	808	53
Hyatt Legal Services (Kansas City, Mo.)	674	124
Skadden, Arps, Slate, Meagher & Flom (New York)	638	140
Jones, Day, Reavis & Pogue (Cleveland)	636	160
Finley, Kumble, Wagner, Heine, Underberg, Manley, Myerson & Casey (no main office)	597	77
Gibson, Dunn & Crutcher (Los Angeles)	546	71
Sidley & Austin (Chicago)	513	51
Morgan, Lewis & Bockius (Philadelphia)	482	64
Shearman & Sterling (New York)	471	39
Pillsbury, Madison & Sutro (San Francisco)	422	23

FIVE LARGEST IN WASHINGTON

Name	Size	U.S. ranking
Arnold & Porter	234	54
Covington & Burling	231	61
Hogan & Hartson	217	71
Arent, Fox, Kintner, Plotkin & Kahn	172	114
Steptoe & Johnson	171	117

SOURCE: National Law Journal

Washington Post,

itself a short while ago would have been considered enough to staff a major law firm.

So we see from the above that the legal profession is moving progressively into that centralized state of affairs where fewer and fewer Jewish hands control more and more of the power below, as envisioned in the Protocols. We also know that behind the courts is the strong-arm police force of the whole state, the law enforcement agencies. This includes the local police, the state police, the FBI and the CIA, as well as a myriad of other special law enforcement agencies, such as BATF, and of late, we have seen the special SWAT teams in action. It is in the courts, however, that the decisions are made as to whether a murderer or a rapist is to be let off scot-free (which they often are) or whether a law-abiding White freedom fighter is to be framed and put away for the better part of his life (which also happens repeatedly). So we can safely conclude that whereas the shyster game played by the lawyers may be corrupt and chaotic, it is nevertheless extremely powerful and crucial to our welfare and survival.

Conclusion:

Although there are any number of other major influences, such as government, education, finances, and several others that severely affect our lives, we of the Church of the Creator zero in on these three, the Holy Trinity, as being the most important. If we, the White Race, can get a handle on these three areas we can get control of the government, the finances and, in fact, control of our own destiny and wrest it out of the hands of our pathological enemy, the sinister and rapacious Jew.

This we must do, and we of the Church of the Creator have a pervasive and meaningful program to do so.

* * * * *

Welcome to the Distinguished Order of the Holy Trinity.

The Church of the Creator has a basic and far-reaching program whereby every White Racial Comrade has an opportunity to become a preacher, a doctor and a lawyer in his or her own right, and all in the same person. We must realize that despite the fact that these three major fields are now occupied by a horde of con-men and swindlers that, nevertheless, religion, the physical well-being of each White individual, and the legal protection of our interests, are of prime importance. If we, the White Race are determined to survive we must get a handle on them, we MUST get control.

This we can do and the Church of the Creator has already taken two of the major steps in order to do so.

We have already instituted a basic new religion for the White Race to replace the Jewish spooks-in-the-sky swindle that hundreds of thousands of preachers have been peddling for 17 centuries. Now, by studying our Three Basic Books and the supplemental books, (which will further be expanded) any good member of our church can become an ordained minister and not only correct his or her own basic outlook on life, but also help straighten out the confused and muddled Jew-concocted philosophy with which his or her fellow kinsmen have been afflicted for the better part of their lives.

In the *Health and Physical Fitness area* that the drug-oriented AMA doctors now dominate, we also have a far-reaching and meaningful answer. By each and every Creator practicing *Salubrious Living* and promoting and teaching it to others, we can destroy and replace these odious "Temples of Doom" that now kill, injure and poison hundreds of thousands each year, and milk the general population of somewhere around three hundred billion dollars each year as well. (It will be much higher in the coming years.) We can and we must expose this nefarious cut, burn and poison racket, and educate the general public that drugs DO NOT HEAL, but on the contrary, they are toxic to the human body.

In this respect, besides our basic book, *Salubrious Living*, which covers the subject pretty thoroughly, and needs little further amplification, we now have a series of video tapes forthcoming that will add significantly to the health program. **Mr. T. C. Fry,** who is head of the Life Science Institute, is coming out with a series of 12 video tapes on the subject. You have probably read several of Mr. Fry's excellent articles under *Salubrious Living* in past issues of *Racial Loyalty.*

Let me make it clear that whereas I know Mr. Fry personally, he is not connected with the Church of the Creator in any way, but is head of a dynamic health movement based at 6600 Burleson Road, Austin, Texas 78744. He is undoubtedly the leading proponent today in the field of Natural Hygiene, and, in my opinion the rightful heir to the late Herbert M. Shelton, who recently died at the age of 90. Mr. Shelton has probably written more significant material on Natural Hygiene than any other man in history, and we owe much to his longstanding contributions over the years.

Let me further make it clear that the teaching of *Natural Hygiene* and *Salubrious Living* are practically identical, except that *Salubrious Living* includes a significant chapter on Eugenics, (i.e., genetic health) a subject that, unfortunately, *Natural Hygiene* has ignored.

We now have the first video tape of the series of 12 being compiled by Mr. Fry and we find it to be professional and well done. It

covers the subjects of (1) The 19 Elements of Health, (2) Food Combining Principles, (3) The most commonly asked questions about Natural Hygiene. This tape is the first of the series of 12 tapes, each of which is approximately 90 minutes in length.

This briefly, covers the second step, an ongoing process.

We now come to the third step upon which we are embarking, which is to provide our members with legal know-how in order to protect themselves, their property and their racial religious activities from the onslaught of the hostile Jewish establishment. We have become painfully aware that there is practically no lawyer that is a member of the bar who is not mortally afraid of the wrath of the Jewish establishment and will risk losing his license by defending the White racial cause. Nor will any establishment lawyer fight a case for you that involves defending your civil rights based on the constitutional guarantees. This they will dismiss as "not their specialty," and in any case it would cost you $100,000.00 and you would have to take it right up to the Supreme Court, they say. For niggers, Puerto Ricans, Cubans, Mexicans, Jews (especially Jews!) yes, no problem. But never, in any case, for a White racial freedom fighter.

Therefore we have to build a new force on the legal front, the citizen lawyer, the layman lawyer, who has the legal knowledge and expertise to fight his own case pro se, and not only his own, but who can also manage and provide expertise on another's case who lacks that skill and knowledge. There are a number of such layman lawyers active now, and it is surprising (even to the bar lawyers) how often they win.

In this matter we are most fortunate in having the able assistance of Rev. Don Johnson, formerly of Houston, Texas, who has joined us and is now residing at the headquarters building of the Church of the Creator. He and his gracious wife, Bobbi, are a most welcome and significant addition to our staff.

Rev. Johnson is now planning to institute a series of law classes at our school and our church during the coming months.

In any case, I am convinced that this third segment of our program, the legal action field, along with the Leadership courses for Gifted Boys that we intend to pursue, will do much to complete a powerful, well-structured program to give the Creativity movement the muscle and the know-how to survive and expand.

We therefore intend to build a corps of the elite which we will call the Distinguished Order of the Holy Trinity. Those who qualify will receive a Certificate of Membership.

In order to qualify, you must first become an ordained minister of our church, the requirements of which are set forth in *Racial Loyalty* No. 10, and again on Pages 189 and 196 of *Expanding Creativity*.

Secondly, you must become well versed in *Salubrious Living*,

which can be done by reading our basic text of the same name, and passing a proscribed test, the details of which are still to be formulated. Studying T.C. Fry's video tapes will also be of considerable help. Thirdly, by taking Rev. Don Johnson's law course and passing an exam at the end of it, will qualify a Creator to become a certified member of the Distinguished Order of the Holy Trinity.

That is our program. We want to build an army of qualified members. It is our passport to life, liberty and happiness and the redemption and resurrection of the White Race. So let us get to work and DO IT.

* * * * *

The medical profession is based on the false premise that drugs, which are chemical poisons toxic to the human body, can "cure" ailments.

* * * * *

By the time of the Middle Ages (The Dark Ages) the Christian church had already perfected all the basic techniques of torture, terrorism and mind-bending later to be copied by the Communists. Both are Jewish inventions.

* * * * *

When you ask the question: What is the alternative to Creativity? The answer is loud and clear: The dismal demise of Nature's Finest.

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told

Part I of a Continuing Series

The Story of Adam and Eve

From time immemorial mankind has pondered some of the philosophical mysteries of the universe. These mysteries are endless and most of them will not only never be solved, but for many the questions have not even been framed. Some of the common questions that the inquisitive mind of the White Man has been asking during historical times are such as these: How did it all start? When did it all start? Who made it all? Where did we come from? What is our purpose in life?

Whereas the *Church of the Creator* does not have the answers to all, or any of these questions, it has at least set these questions in their proper perspective and looked at them squarely in the face, in an open common sense approach. For instance, in answer to the first three questions posed, the article *"Not Likely a Who" in Booklet No. 101* examines these questions and deliniates the areas we don't know, and those we do know, without engaging in endless hocus-pocus, superstition and double-talk. The last two questions are covered in a similar manner in *Nature's Eternal Religion* under the chapter "Our Purpose in Life" page 263, and many other supplementary chapters in both *Nature's Eternal Religion* and the *White Man's Bible*. All our conclusions are based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense. Nobody, I believe, has ever come up with a more reasonable approach, nor a more solid foundation on which to base a comprehensive and cohesive philosophy.

We now come to the other side of the coin — the kind of conclusions, lies and fairy tales our religious enemies, the Jews, have concocted for us, the White Race, in answer to some of these basic philosophical questions. Let us see what they have come up with, using superstition, hocus-pocus, ignorance and exploiting the gullibility of the masses. Let us see what kind of a story they have concocted.

Let us start at THEIR beginning, which is Chaper I of Genesis, the Old Testament, all of which was written by Jews.

According to their story everything that exists in this universe started only as recently as six thousand years ago. To be more exact, at 9:30 in the morning, on a Tuesday in the year 4004 B.C.E. That is the big watershed. Before that there was nothing. Then suddenly all hell broke loose.

Before that time there was no universe. There was nothing but darkness and void, and a lone, idle spook floating around in that darkness with nothing to do, nothing to see, nobody to talk to, leading an extremely useless and boring existence. Then, suddenly in that point in time, 4004 B.C.E., he got the brilliant idea of creating "heaven and earth" out of nothing. (It was a he, the Bible says so. Without any female counterpart, how could you tell, and what difference would it make?)

This he did on the first "day." What this spooky story fails to mention is that at the same time he also must have created that ghastly fiery pit in which he intended to torture people — millions and billions of them — people he had not even then "created."

How do we know he created the fiery pit the same day? Well, he laid the basic foundations of the firmament that day and hell was, and is, more basic in his plan than anything, because, the good Jewish book says, "heaven and earth shall pass away," but not hell. Besides, since hell is evidently where most people' souls are destined to go, (something like 99 percent, a conservative figure) it is, undoubtedly, the biggest project of all, the most important and the most permanent.

Let us not forget this key item in the Christian religion: HELL. It is the threat of hell, it is this diabolical brow-beating, to stampede the gullible yokel into obeying and pretending to believe anything the priesthood dictates that is the central driving force of Christianity.

We now come to the story of Adam and Eve. After all the creating this lonesome spook had done for five days, finally, after smugly surveying his handiwork and almost as an afterthought, he created man. How did he do it? Simple. He took a piece of clod, blew into it, and presto! there was instant Adam, full-grown and full-blown. The first thing Adam did after he was full-blown was take a snooze (there was little else to do). As the great Creator was still in a creative mood, he viewed Adam while he dozed, and suddenly he was seized by another brainstorm! He decided Adam needed a helpmeet, a female helpmeet, something the superspook, although a male himself, had never had the privilege of having. So he created Eve.

How did he do that? Well, to make the story more interesting, instead of taking another clod and blowing a whiff into it, he did a strange thing. He took a rib out of Adam instead, and presto again! in no time at all he had a female helpmeet for Adam.

And that, my dear friend, if you're willing to believe this droll episode, is how our first ancestors got their bearings, and this less than six thousand years ago. Never mind that there are fossil finds that show our human ancestors, such as the *homo sapiens,* were already present 300 thousand years ago, or the *genus Australopethicus boisei* already appeared 1.8 million years ago and

A. afarensis more than three million years ago. Just act dumb, pretend you can't read, and just believe! believe! believe! the Jewish scribblers. If you don't, they've got that terrible weapon, HELL, hanging over your head.

Anyway, so there they were, Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. Where was that lovely garden? Well, again, the scriptwriters are sort of vague about that, but presumably, it was somewhere on the face of the earth.

Things were going great at the beginning of the first day. Although Adam and Eve were naked as jaybirds, no problem. Christianity hadn't been invented yet, telling them that sex was evil. That was still another four thousand years down the road.

But soon there was trouble in paradise. In fact, it appeared in the middle of that very first day in the form of that evil serpent, called Satan (another spooky spook). Where he came from, the scriptwriters seem to have deleted from the script, but if we piece the pieces together, we must presume that the all-powerful, all-wise Creator created him too. (Satan, too, is a he, with no female counterpart, poor devil. It was strictly a man's world up there.)

Now at this point there is a queer quirk in this story, and it doesn't make much sense. For some reason God pointed out to Adam and Eve that there was one tree in the middle of the garden whose fruit was a no-no, they mustn't touch, they mustn't eat. If they did — horrors! They would have their eyes opened and know the difference between good and evil. So! They had been warned.

Along comes this slippery evil villian, the talking snake. (Everybody in this little party could already converse fluently with each other, although Adam and Eve were not even a day old. Evidently they conversed in perfect Hebrew, which hadn't been invented yet. But no matter. Adam and Eve didn't know that, so they had no problem talking with the snake.)

Now this snake was a real con-artist, and for reasons not too well explained he wanted to buck the establishment. In fact, he wanted to torpedo this nice, cozy little set-up and aggravate the hell out of the head honcho, the Lord himself. So he conned Adam and Eve into eating this forbidden fruit. First Eve took a bite, then gave the apple to Adam, who also took a chomp out of it. (We presume it was an apple, because I have seen a picture of an apple that Eve had taken a bite out of. The picture was used as a reinforcement to advertise Eve Real Estate.)

That did it. All hell broke loose. The superspook was mad, really mad. They had disobeyed HIS command! He would punish them for that, and severely, too.

Suddenly Adam and Eve were up on the carpet before the superspook. Their eyes were opened and suddenly they had become

wise. (Evidently prior to eating the fruit their eyes were closed and they were dumb.) In their new wisdom they suddenly realized they were naked and they were ashamed.

A little later, as the Lord was nonchalantly walking the garden in the cool of the evening, he did not see Adam and Eve anywhere around. (It was a big place!) They had hidden themselves, because now that they knew they were naked they were ashamed, and they also had the first pinges of a guilty conscience.

So the Lord called out, "Adam, where art thou?" He knew very well where Adam was, since he knew everything, but he was playing games with them. Also he figured if Adam showed up his helpmeet would be there too.

Adam responded from behind the bushes and said, "I was afraid because I was naked and I hid myself." Brilliant dialogue.

And the Lord said, "Who told thee thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat?"

The superspook had him there. But Adam took it like a man and blamed his wife. (Husbands have been doing the same thing ever since.)

"The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat."

Well, the fat was in the fire. The Lord was a vengeful fellow, and he was mad as hell. He cursed the serpent, told him he would have to crawl on his belly as long as he lived and eat dirt all the days of his life. There is a little bit of befuddlement here, since supposedly he was speaking to Satan, and all the pictures of Satan I have seen in Sunday school show him deftly dancing around on his two cloven feet, with horns on his head and fire in his eyes as he waves his red hot poker.

But poor Adam and Eve. He drove them out of the Garden (the very first day yet!) He cursed Eve and vowed to greatly multiply her sorrows and in sorrow shall she bring forth her children. (Did she already know about children that very first day?)

As for Adam, because he had harkened to the voice of his wife and eaten of that damned apple, he, too, was to have a sudden, drastic, shameful fall. The Lord cursed the ground that Adam would have to farm and decreed that it bring forth thorns and thistles just to aggravate Adam. Not only that, but he would have to work like a mule and eat his bread by the sweat of his brow.

So there you have the story, according to the Jewish scripwriters, as to how your first human ancestors got their start in homesteading among the thorns and thistles.

Looking at it from the long dispassionate distance of six thousand years, I would say Adam and Eve got a raw deal. After all, why

did the superspook put that goddamned tree in the middle of the garden unless he wanted to booby-trap them. Was that fair? Why did he send that slippery snake of a Satan over to con them? After all, they were less than a day old and as innocent and naive as a new born babe. How would they know whom to believe? And while all this conning was going on where in the hell was the superspook who hears all, sees all, knows everything forwards and backwards? Why didn't he rush to their defense, unless he deliberately wanted an excuse to drive them out of the garden as he had planned to do all along.

Not only were Adam and Eve severely punished for having walked into the booby-trap set by the superspook himself, but on top of that all of us millions and billions who are supposedly their progeny, we too are now guilty of their little faux-pas, which now has been full-blown into the "original sin."

So there you have the story of Adam and Eve as concocted and recycled from earlier pagan religions. This was done by the ignorant superstitious Jewish scribblers a few thousand years ago, and it has absolutely no relevancy to reality, nor is there any shred of historical evidence to substantiate this fantasy. Considering the importance that billions of gullible yokels have attached to this cock-and-bull tale, it is in fact, one of the silliest stories ever written.

Purpose of this Series

The overriding goal of the Church of the Creator is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race and the immediate goal is to free the White Race from the worldwide yoke of Jewish tyranny. In order to achieve both goals it is necessary to build a massive powerful movement that can smash the Jewish monster. Before the White Race can ever be in a position to unite, polarize and build such a power structure it will first of all have to get its thinking straightened out. This it can never do as long as it entertains in its innermost thoughts that most diabolical of all mind-scramblers, Jewish Christianity. By using ridicule and exposing this idiotic age-old spooks in the sky swindle, we believe we can best help lead the White Race back to sanity, common sense and a healthy constructive attitude towards its own best interests.

Political parties are prone to enter compromises, but a weltanschauung never does this. A political party is inclined to adjust its teachings with a view to meeting those of its opponents, but a weltanschauung proclaims its own infallibility. — *Adolf Hitler*

* * * * *

The demise of Latin, the White Man's foremost language for more than two thousand years, is no accident. It is completely in line with the Jewish dictum of "always kill the best first." They deliberately set about in a gradual, but determined program, to first minimize Latin, then kill it altogether.

It is the aim of the Church of the Creator to reverse this Jewish atrocity. We plan to first restructure and modernize, then restore Latin as the universal language of the White Race.

* * * * *

We need all the help we can get. If you are in a position to do so, please donate $1000.00 to the Church and have a tree planted in your name along LEADERSHIP LANE.

* * * * *

Issue No. 38, February 1987

I TALKED WITH GOD

Undoubtedly, you might think that I would be the last person in the world with whom God would have an in-depth, heart-to-heart talk, or even a *tete-a-tete.* But not so. There is every reason why he should, and the fact is, he did. The time was October 25, 1986, and we spent a cozy six hours, from 2:00 P.M. to 8:00 P.M. of that day, reviewing and discussing the overwhelming problems of the world, a world that is now in utter chaos and rapidly coming apart at the seams.

Talking with God is not really a new phenomenon in my family. My dear departed mother, bless her kind, loving soul, used to talk to God on an almost daily basis. Brought up along the strictly orthodox Mennonite creed, her religion was as vital to her as her daily bread and butter, if not more so.

Then there is my youngest sister, who is four years my senior. Although a sixth grade drop out, she suddenly got bitten by the Christinsanity bug some 45 or 50 years ago. She too, talked to God and claimed that God told her she should become a missionary in South America, which is overrun with those sinful, deranged Catholics. She promptly enrolled in a Bible school in Alberta and after a year or two of further intensive indoctrination she went to Colombia, South America, to "convert" these misguided Catholics, who, she was told, worshipped the "Church of the Devil". In Colombia she met another bible-thumping Christian missionary and they were soon married. Eighteen years and eight children later they returned to Canada, after having confused a relatively small number of Catholics with their own brand of Christianity. She may not have drastically changed the course of Christianity in South America, but she did do something very constructive. She contributed eight beautiful, healthy children to the White Race, and who could ask for more than that?

But going back to talking with God, and who can and who cannot talk to him. We have the story of Job in the Old Testament in which it says that one day "the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord and Satan came also among them." Now we should remember that this was written long before there was a New Testament telling about the supposed birth of Jesus Christ. At this time God evidently already had a number of motherless sons, of which Jesus Christ was not one, but Satan was. Not only was he

a son of God, but evidently the most favored of them all, since the rest of the chapter chortles about how he and God had themselves a jolly good sport tormenting the hell out of poor old Job over a period of years. Who the other motherless sons were, it doesn't say, and we can assume that they got less than their share of fatherly attention.

Be that as it may, surely, if he can have a friendly chat with Beelzebub himself, he should certainly be willing to talk to a fine upstanding fellow like myself, whom he created in his own image. In any case, I want to state at the outset here that my credentials for talking to God are as good as those of any man in history. I challenge any doubting Thomas to produce meaningful proof to the contrary.

Then there is the story of Joseph Smith, the founder of the Mormon religion. Although he had all the morals of an alley cat, and "sealed" at least 50 women officially (and at least another 100 unofficially, and had a lot of fun doing it) he, too, claimed he talked to God. Well, if not God directly, at least his somewhat camouflaged surrogates. Anyway, and be that as it may, his deifled and edified successors claim they have a direct hot pipeline to God, and get ongoing, (although strangely contradictory) messages from him repeatedly, and five million Mormons believe both Joseph Smith and his subsequent purveyors of this weird and confusing story. The most recent message from God to the head honcho was in 1978, when President Spencer W. Kimball claimed God told him to forget all previous directives to the contrary and invoke race-mixing in the Mormon church with all deliberate speed.

I could add here, that according to the Old Testament, God also communicated repeatedly and incessantly to the point of nausea with such pimps, murderers, whoremongers and swindlers as Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, but since in no way do I want to be in the same pen with such swine, we will blot them out summarily and flush them down the memory hole.

Now I'll admit, God and I have not been on the best of terms for the last fifty years of my life, and many is the time I have thanked God for not believing in him, and I still do so today. But no matter. I am as well qualified to talk to God as anybody. If Pat Robertson can talk to God, and have him tell Pat not only to run for president, but also how to run the country, why, so can I. If Oral Roberts can stand there and see a nine hundred foot high Christ looming up in front of him, telling him to build a half billion dollar medical center, then I, too, have such prerogatives. If Jimmy and Tammy Bakker, Billy Graham, Rex Humbard, and a host of other electronic conartists can talk to God, and have God talk back to them, well, so can I. I am here to tell these bible-thumping escapees from Cloud

Nine that they may be far more adept at scrounging for the big bucks, but they have no monopoly on talking to God. After all, we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord and we poor sinners too can establish a pipeline, even a hotline, to God. After all, if God can have habitual cozy chats with Satan himself, as he has done for the last six thousand years, why shouldn't he talk to Ben Klassen? After all, I am the founder of a highly constructive religion, a religion designed to save from extinction God's finest handiwork, the White Man, whom he created in his own image. Surely, he also would be interested in saving his most precious creation from pollution, contamination and devastation. The fact is he is very much interested, and he told me so.

The occasion was on a Thursday on the date I mentioned earlier and I was sitting at a big table in the empty meeting room of our Church, mulling over the miserable fate of the White Race unless there was soon some powerful intervention that at present had not yet materialized. Suddenly, as I looked across the big table, there was God, smiling at me.

Before I go into detail about our heavy conversation, let me first of all describe a clear picture of him as he appeared to me. Now we have all been burdened for centuries with this ancient image of God as was portrayed by Michaelangelo on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel, namely that of an ancient Patriarch with blue eyes, white hair, and a long, flowing white beard. In fact, we have always pictured him as a wise old sage, but so old and grey that he is well over the hill and practically senile. Nothing can be further from the truth. Although he had been around from time immemorial, he appeared to me as a vibrant young man, about 35 years of age and in the prime of his life. He was handsome in a manly sort of way, average in height, but athletic of build. He had wavy blonde hair and blue eyes. He seemed, in fact, the epitome of the ideal Nordic. His voice was vibrant, resonant and mellifluous.

So there we were, sitting across the table from each other, eyeball to eyeball. He was smiling (he had gleaming white teeth) and he started the conversation.

"Ben, this may come as a surprise to you, but you and I have a lot to discuss and I want your undivided attention." His smile set me at ease.

I admitted I was surprised, but I quickly assured him that I was all ears, and had been wanting to discuss some extremely crucial matters with him for some time. I further assured him that he was most welcome to make his appearance here in our church, and did he mind if I turned on the tape recorder so that I could record our meeting for future generations. He declined the latter request on the basis that some pecuniary Yid would undoubtedly get hold of the tape sooner or later, botch it up to suit the Jewish storyline and fur-

ther confuse an already too mixed-up world. He also said he had some secret directives to relay on to me as to how to deal summarily with the Jews, a matter that was for my ears only. I quickly realized the gravity of the situation, and that this was no incidental happenstance meeting, and therefore quickly withdrew my request about the tape recorder. Since he was not the type to waste a lot of time with meaningless chit-chat (he is a busy spirit, having a whole universe to run) he immediately got down to the nitty-gritty.

"Ben," he said, (I was pleased we were on such intimate terms) "I am here to tell you that I am extremely pleased with the course the Church of the Creator has taken. When I created this Planet Earth, I had in mind that mankind, whom I had created in my own image, would have at least the sense of a bird-brain and would follow my Natural laws. If you look at the world around you, you will find millions of species — animals, birds, reptiles and insects. In each creature I have implanted the natural instinct to propagate and perpetuate its own kind, to multiply its own kind, in short, to take excellent care of its own. Not only to preserve and take care of its own kind in the face of all opposition, but to cull out its defects and to upgrade its own species for a more secure and compatible existence on this Planet Earth. One of the basic natural laws I have promulgated in order to achieve this perpetuity and continual improvement is the segregation of not only each species, but even each subspecies to its most intricate hair-splitting difference. There may be 250 sub-species of hummingbirds, but each sub-species mates only and exclusively with its own."

"Then you are strictly in favor of racial segregation for the human race?" I asked.

"Absolutely!" he thundered, as he smashed his powerful fist down upon the table. "What is now happening to this once beautiful and pristine human race is the most disgusting spectacle that has occurred in the course of the living species over the last several billion years. It is an utter abomination in mine eyes. When I created the human race it was a beautiful intelligent creature. I proudly created it in my own image, as you see me today. I also created monkeys, gorillas, niggers and other inferior sub-species, such as you call the mud races, but that is another chapter. In no way were they representative of the human race, nor did they have any remote relationship to my own image. That there is now a total bastardization of all those inferior creatures with the human race I created in my own image, is a flagrant violation of my natural laws. What is now left of a muddled and contaminated 'human race' is going to pay dearly for that transgression."

"Then you don't consider the niggers and mud races as part of the human race?" I queried.

The color was rapidly rising in his florid cheeks and I could see the wrath of God erupting like a volcano before my eyes.

"Do I look like a goddamned stinking Hottentot? Do I look like a filthy New Guinea headhunter?" he thundered back at me with fire in his eyes.

The whole room was beginning to vibrate and I shook in my cowboy boots for having asked such a stupid question. "No," I admitted meekly, "you sure don't, and I retract the question. But what about the Mexicans?"

"I loathe and detest the Mexicans. I hate all mongrels whether they categorize themselves as humans, or whether they are in the bird, animal, insect or reptile groups. In fact, if you will open your eyes you will learn from the laws of Nature, which I instituted and are MY laws. You will learn that nowhere else outside of the degenerating human race will you see such bastardization taking place. Only in that species to which I have allocated the most precious treasure — intelligence, creativity, even genius, do I now regretfully find those precious gifts being trampled in the dirt and cast before swine."

"But what about the Jews? They claim that they are God's Chosen, and that you made a special covenant, an exclusive promise to them that they could have the world as their oyster. Even most Christians believe that. Is there any truth to that claim?"

I could see the color rising in his face once more and again there was fire in his expressive eyes.

"It is a damnable lie! The Jews are the excrement of humanity — doomed forever to be miserable parasites until such time as the White Race again regains its senses, its pride, and its fighting courage. It is this very issue that I came down to talk to you about, and we will get back to the Jews later. First of all let me put the picture in proper context for you.

"When I created this beautiful Planet Earth with its majestic mountains, with its clean lakes and rivers, its pristine forests replete with green meadows and beautiful flowers, I did not have in mind the despoilation and contamination to which the air, the water and the land has now been subjected. My beautiful Planet Earth, which is distinctly unique with life and which I created as the apple of my eye, has now been polluted, ravaged and raped! This must stop!

"Basically at fault is that greedy, grasping parasite, the avaricious Jew. He has first of all bastardized and contaminated the supreme pinnacle of my creation, the human race, and when I say that, I do mean the White Race, which I created in my image. Having despoiled my pride and joy, he then rapidly proceeded to exploit the intelligence of the White Race and despoil, pollute and contaminate my beautiful Planet Earth as well. Whereas the parasitic

Jews are the prime cause, I blame the White Race secondarily for allowing this abomination to be foisted on them and on the planet. The time has come for a drastic accounting and a ruthless correction."

"This brings me to an extremely important question I have been wanting to ask," I interjected. "The Sermon on the Mount repeatedly preaches the idea of perpetual subsidization of the misfits. 'Blessed are the meek, the halt, the lame, the idiots. Sell all thou hast and give it to the poor. Love your enemies,' etc. Yet this is completely contrary to all the laws of Nature followed by every other creature. What is your position on that issue?" I asked the great Creator.

"Of course it is completely contrary to my eternal laws and contrary to common sense. It is another treacherous and destructive idea spread by the parasitic Jew in order to sap the vitality of the human species, drag it down into helpless degradation and feed on its carcass. In their blind fury to do so they are too dumb to realize that when the parasite destroys the host, the parasite will die with it.

"Anyone observing the healthy propagation and perpetuation of the species, any species, will note that in order to stay healthy and viable, the culling process is absolutely essential. Cull out the misfits, the weak, the sick, the deformed. Do not allow them to reproduce. Put a premium on the reproduction and expansion on the strong, the healthy, the virile, the competent. Every species in Nature does so, except the White Race. This is an abomination in mine eyes, and it must change, and change immediately."

"But," I said, "all this runs counter to all the claims of the Jewish-Christian bible, which they say was written strictly under your direction. Then obviously you disavow writing it?"

"Most definitely! It is another abominable Jewish lie! Think about it! Would I write such garbage as having the Jews, that despicable parasite, as my 'Chosen People?' Would I care to have my image desecrated as that of a parasite? The very idea is enough to make a sane person throw up. The Jews, I am telling you right now, are going to have to pay, and pay dearly for such an insult to me. I will wipe this miserable pestilence from the face of the earth!"

"What about Christianity, the Catholic church and the popes?" I queried further. "What about the story that you fathered a son called Jesus Christ...?" Again, I saw that fire in the eye and a volcanic eruption of fury. I was sorry I had raised such a sensitive question.

"The story that I would stoop so low as to fornicate with a mere earthling, that I would commit adultery with a married woman and a Jewish hag at that, is one of the most repulsive rumors ever promoted by the dregs of mankind. Think of it, Ben! Here I am busy running a universe, so vast your little minds cannot even begin to encompass it. The galaxy in which your sun is placed and which you

call the Milky Way, alone consists of 200 billion stars more or less equal to the sun. But the Milky Way is only one of billions of other galaxies that stretch out in endless space and into infinity. I created all that and manage all that. This little planet you call Earth, is only a speck of dust in that vast and endless firmament. Do you think for a moment that I would indulge in such stupid peccadillies as humping a married Jewish broad?"

I admitted that I never did believe that stupid story, and apologized for even bringing it up.

"This idiotic rumor was recycled by the Jews from previous myths. It was then sold to the popes, who then peddled it with gusto. Damn the scurvy Jews! Damn the lying popes! If there really ever was a hell, I would gladly relegate all the Jews and all the popes to stew in it endlessly."

"You say 'if there was a hell'. That, too, is a myth, is it not?"

"Of course it is a myth, in fact, another contemptible slur on my character. Anyone who would create people by the billions and then build a huge fiery hot furnace in which to burn and torture them, would have to be a monster — a despicable sadist of the worst kind. Why in the hell would I want to commit such a horrible monstrosity?"

I admitted that no one in their right mind would, and that I never really believed that stupid story either. But why had this story reached such widespread publicity and acceptance?

"The cunning and treacherous Jews realized early in their conspiracy that by creating a horrible monster, a bogey-man so horrendous to contemplate that the average gullible yokel would panic at the very thought of it, that they would then have a weapon in their hands with which to cudgel and enslave their superstitious and gullible victims. This they contrived to do. They then sold it to their mouthpiece, the Catholic church from which the thousands of other Christian religions have spawned. As you can see, through this perfidious apparatus the Jews now control the wealth and the people of the world. But more than that, they are now destroying the very people that I created in my image, they are contaminating and polluting my beautiful Planet Earth, to which I devoted so much special care and attention."

"You say there is no hell. I presume then that it follows that the story about devils and demons is also a myth?" I queried further.

"Yes, of course. Even a fool should be able to see that Nature's laws are MY laws. Who else could and would institute such a vast complex of harmonious laws but I? Who else could get them to function and mesh perfectly? Now would I then louse it all up by creating a hostile adversary to continually throw a monkey wrench into the works and aggravate the hell out of me? Only an idiot would do that, and believe me, I'm no idiot. I never make mistakes, but if I had

blundered into creating a hostile, aggravating troublemaker I would remedy the situation in the flash of an eye. I would smash such abomination to smithereens and waste him in the outer fringes of the universe. The story about the devil, as the one about hell, and the rumor about my affair with the non-virgin Mary is a despicable lie, invented and spread by that perfidious parasite, the Jew."

"What is the solution?" I asked.

"That is the very reason I came down to see you. I am determined that this lovely Planet shall not be desecrated and polluted into a pigsty. I am determined that Nature's Finest, created in my own image, shall not be bastardized into a shameful mess of mongrelized zombies, to be ruled by the excrement of humanity.

"No! I will smash the goddamned Jew and wipe him from off the face of this beautiful green earth! I have chosen Creativity to be the instrument with which it shall be done. It is up to your movement to remind your racial comrades that the Laws of Nature are MY laws. If you want the truth and if you seek wisdom, do not waste your time reading and re-reading the idiotic, contradictory and slanderous shibboleths contained in that nefarious collection of nonsense known as the Jewish-Christian bible. It is the most insidious pack of lies ever assembled between two covers.

"No, indeed! If you want truth and wisdom, look to the Eternal Laws of Nature. They are MY laws. Who but I could create such a well coordinated and functioning system of laws that dove-tail beautifully in eternal harmony, that have functioned from time eternal and will forever continue to do so in the eternal future. These are MY laws, and mankind would do well to observe, to reason and to learn."

Having given me this intensive background briefing, the Masterplanner then got down to the essence of our prolonged meeting, namely his secret directives to me as how to deal summarily with the world's foremost parasite and its most persistent plague. He swore me to secrecy and then set forth the detailed plan and program. Whereas we, the White Race, needed much further preparation and build-up in the fields of organization and propaganda, he reminded me emphatically that we already had the means and the muscle to institute it now if we would get our act together. He would, however, give me a clear signal when he deemed us ready to strike and resolve the issue once and for all. At such time I should go public with the directives he had given me and broadcast them to the world at large.

He went further, "I hereby make a solemn promise and a binding covenant with the White Race, whom I created in my own image and love above all others. If your people, who are also my people, will obey the Laws of Nature — MY laws, rouse up your courage,

and your will power, unite and fight, not only for your survival, but also for your expansion and advancement, I will bless them to become super-beings, a true human race, in fact, demi-gods, faithfully created in my own image, a creation of whom I can truly be proud."

"In Creativity, you have made the first stumbling attempt to steer the best of mankind in my direction, to obey the Eternal Laws of Nature. I am here to tell you that you have my blessing and that you will succeed, I promise you. It is my will. God is on your side."

I was thrilled. I was exhilarated! I blushed and looked down on the floor. When I looked up he had vanished. But his message was indelibly etched in my mind. Now I didn't have to depend on the garbled and confusing reports of such con-artists as Billy Graham or Pat Robertson or all the rest of that money grubbing ilk. Nor would I ever again waste my time trying to unravel all that confusing and contradictory claptrap attributed to Moses, or Jesus Christ, or all the rest of that Jewish passel, whoever they were. Now, I had it directly from the highest authority, *ex cathedra,* straight from the horse's mouth! I heard it with my own ears. We were on the right track! It was God's will! We were going to win! God was on our side!

RAHOWA, all the way!

* * * * *

My credentials for talking to God are as good as those of any man in history. I challenge any doubting Thomas to produce meaningful proof to the contrary.

* * * * *

It is God's Will that the White Race prosper, expand and inherit all of this beautiful Planet Earth.

* * * * *

The culling process is abolutely essential for the survival and health of any and every species.

The Wildest Stories Ever Told

Part II of a Continuing Series

The Story of Noah and the Great Flood

Some years ago someone gave me a thick, heavy bible that was published around the turn of the century. A novel feature about this particular book, a King James Version edition, was that it captioned every page in the Old Testament not only with titles, but also with a precise date, as if to emphasize that each of the events and stories chronicled was an historical fact, whose year in history was well known. Apparently 80 or 90 years ago, they could get away with indulging in the risky art of lying with pretended precision. Today no publisher would dare to emulate such effrontery.

In this particular edition the date attached to the Great Flood story was the year 2348 B.C.E.

Now let us examine just what the King James Version says about that Great Flood that supposedly covered this Planet Earth to the top of its highest mountains and beyond. It is a droll story.

In Genesis, the first book of the Jewish bible, is unravelled the story of how a lonesome spirit floating aimlessly in the dark void for the last zillion years, suddenly, only six thousand years ago, got the brilliant idea of creating "heaven and earth" out of nothing. He wrapped up the whole job in six days, and more or less as an afterthought created man on the sixth and final day. He then told man to go to it, be fruitful and multiply and populate the earth with people. *(See "The Story of Adam and Eve" in Racial Loyalty No. 37.)*

This apparently they did with gusto, according to Genesis, but they had this damn nagging flaw in them — they were "sinful", and each generation continued to be as sinful as the previous, if not more so. Finally this began to get under the Creator's skin and he got mad — real mad.

He decided something drastic had to be done and he had just the ticket for these nasty sinners: he would drown them all, like a bunch of rats. That should not only solve the problem, but also teach them a lesson they would never forget.

In Genesis 6:12 it says: "And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth." Nowhere does it say that perhaps the Creator had somehow botched his prize creation, man, and done a sleazy job. Afterall, he

knew what he was doing, knew the precise consequences forwards and backwards, and everything was under his control. Why did he inject this sinful characteristic into mankind if he didn't like it?

The bible doesn't answer this question, but pretends it was totally the fault of the product rather than the designer, because "He gave man a freewill". Freewill in what direction?

Be that as it may, he decided to take precipitate action and get rid of his masterpiece — all of them — all except a fellow by the name of Noah and his immediate family.

Now this fellow, Noah, by this time was six hundred years old, and we would think that after having been under close observation for all that time a shrewd judge of character would have selected a paragon of virtue to be the lone surviving progenitor of the future race. Strangely enough the lonesome ghost made a poor choice, a boo-boo, in selecting Noah, as we shall see later.

Anyway, God told Noah what was coming up and he had better get ready for it. In Genesis 6:17 he says to Noah: "And behold, I, even I, do bring flood waters upon the earth to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and everything that is in the earth shall die."

Poor animals; poor birds; even all the creepy-crawlies were to die. In fact, all flesh. However, it does not mention that all the fish — who also were flesh — would have a field day.

So the Lord told Noah to get ready for the greatest deluge in history. He told him to build an "ark", a sort of floating motel for people, animals, snakes, insects and birds. He told him to build it out of gopherwood and to build it in three stories. It was to be 300 cubits long, 50 cubits wide and 30 cubits high. Since a cubit is about 18 inches, this would make it about 450 feet long, by 75 feet wide, by 45 feet high, three stories yet — no small project to hammer together by the stick method, especially since nails had yet to be invented.

The Lord gave this six hundred year old man and his three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, seven days in which to do the job. Not only were they to hammer together out of gopherwood this huge monstrosity in seven days and seal it watertight with pitch, but there is more, much more, they had to cram together in seven days.

The Lord instructed Noah to gather into this floating motel at least one pair of every kind of creature on the face of the earth, since he was going to drown all the rest along with his sinful people. Poor animals, birds, reptiles, and insects. What had they done to deserve this? Such a waste.

When you analyze the immensity of the job Noah had to perform in seven days, it staggers the imagination. Poor fellow, and him being six hundred years old. In Genesis 6:19 the Lord commands

Noah: "And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female." Now, "every living thing" of course, also includes insects, not to mention animals, birds, reptiles and other categories. Since approximately six thousand years later scientists claim there are at least 10 million species of insects of which they have, after all these years, gotten around to identifying and cataloguing only about 10 percent, you can form some idea of the immensity of the job that Noah had on his hands.

According to a pulicologist, Professor Robert Lewis, there are 2,381 species of fleas in this world. (A pulicologist is a flea specialist, of which there exist only about a dozen.) Now, did Noah realize there were 2,381 species of fleas to round up and did he faithfully catch two of each, male and female, and put them in the ark? Or did the poor jerk know a flea from a louse? On having put 4,762 fleas into the ark, how did he keep them from spreading to all those cooped up animals and multiplying into the billions? The Jewish scriptwriters neglect to shed any light on this problem, as well as hundreds of other problems.

He only had seven days to do it in, which included building the ark itself. Would you believe your own daddy if he told you a tall tale like that?

But the Jewish scribbler's who wrote that story complicate it further by saying in the next chapter, Genesis 7:2: "Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and the female: and beasts that are not clean by two, the male and the female."

So, Noah had a further problem: deciding which beasts are clean and which are unclean. Are elephants, rhinoceroses, hippos, and giraffes clean? I presume they are as clean as any animal, at least in their own habitat. So evidently, he would have to round up 14 of each of these, as well as horses, zebras, deer and antelope, not to mention lions and tigers and monkeys and gorillas. The task is endless, and even Frank "Bring 'em back alive" Buck, could not have accomplished this little feat in a lifetime. Then there are all those birds to catch, and all those snakes, pythons and cobras, and alligators. (I wonder how he got to Australia and back to catch the kangaroos and wallabies?) What a fantastic job — all in what was left over of the seven days after he got through building the ark.

But the job doesn't end there. They were to be cooped up in this watertight box for a whole year. It only had one small window at the top, one cubit square, and it was closed because it was raining. There was no light from any source, no electricity, no ventilation, no air conditioning. All these animals had to be provided with at least a year's forage of whatever food they preferred. How would you like to gather enough hay to feed 14 elephants, rhinos, hippos, giraffes

and thousands of other animals? Also, the lions, tigers and other meat eating animals, they, too, had to be fed and there was no cold storage refrigeration on board. On top of this was the messy job of cleaning out all the manure and offal from all these thousands of animals. Who was in charge of that stinky job? Fourteen elephants alone can do quite a job in short order. If all these animals were really in there and properly fed, they would have sunk that stinking ark within a week from the sheer weight of the refuse alone.

Anyway, according to this wild story the Lord himself sealed the door of this watertight box after they were all in, hay or no hay. A trainload of hay would not have fed all those browsing animals, and a million rabbits would not have fed all the meat eating animals for a year. If all these "creatures of the flesh" could have been crammed into that dark and unventilated box (which they could not) they would all have suffocated from the stench and lack of oxygen within 24 hours. Whoever wrote that dumb story certainly didn't take logistics, or even the slightest modicum of common sense into their calculations.

So, what with Noah having built the ark, rounded up all the millions of "creatures of the flesh", presumably provided them with ample provender, and also for his own family — all in seven days — the Lord sealed the door and let her rip.

In Genesis 7:11, 12 it says: "In the six hundreth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the foundations of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights."

Evidently all you had to do was open the windows in heaven and the water will gush out by the oceanful. Now that is real news. I had always been told that heaven was a wide airy place inhabited by harp playing angels. But evidently I was misinformed. It is filled with billions and billions of tons of water. Since that huge fiery pit called hell is right next door to it, I would presume that they would have a rough time containing all that water and getting a good hot fire going at the same time. Or having done so, why doesn't the good Lord have mercy on all those poor sinners cooped up in that fiery pit, open the windows on the hell side and douse that excruciatingly painful fire? I'm sure the victims therein would appreciate it, even if he had to drown them all along with it. It would be a lot better than eternal torture.

Good point. Why doesn't he open the windows on the hell side, deluge it with all that water, douse the fire and drown the inmates. They would greatly prefer that, I'm sure. It would be a tremendous "relief from that burning sensation."

Getting back to poor Noah and his family cooped up in the ark,

with all those millions of "creatures of the flesh," and all that stench.

According to this wild story as it rained for forty days and nights, the waters rose and rose until it covered all the land of this fair planet, over and above the highest mountain tops. Now considering Mount Everest is more than 29 thousand feet high, that is one hell of a lot of water, more than our atmosphere could ever hold, or again re-absorb. But no problem for the scriptwriters. Within a year it had all subsided, and dried up. Noah and his family all survived beautifully and not a single "creature of the flesh" had starved or was lost in the stench and the darkness. After one year, the land was dry, the forests and the flowers were all intact after having been submerged under six miles of water for a year, and all the animals, birds, insects and reptiles traipsed out the door, happy as a lark and healthy as all get-out. Not a single mouse, mosquito or louse got sick or died during that year they were boxed up. Wasn't that nice.

So every creature resumed mating and multiplying (with gusto!) to make up for lost time. They now had a brand new world to fill!

After building an altar to the Lord, Noah, "took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl and offered burnt offerings on the altar."

Since there are thousands of beasts and foul in this world, one as clean as the next, it must have been some bang-up barbecue. But the Jewish God, being a bloodthirsty monster, relished it greatly. After drowning millions of people, and billions of "creatures of the flesh" it says: "And the Lord smelled a sweet savour." Nothing like burning flesh to get his juices flowing. He must really get his kicks sniffing the burning flesh of billions in hell. The Jewish Bible is full of offerings of burning flesh. Anyway, that smell of burning flesh mellowed him and he promised Noah that he would never again do what he had just done — that is drown everybody, no matter how rotten they were. Just to remind himself not to pull this nasty trick again, he set a rainbow in the cloud, just to make sure he would remember to cease and desist and not go overboard again.

But to get on with the show. Apparently a layer of water six miles high for a year had not noticeably affected the forests, the trees, the grasses and the meadows, nor the vineyards, for it says, Genesis 9:20,21: "And Noah began to be a husbandman and he planted a vineyard: And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered in his tent."

Poor Noah. Back to his old tricks of nipping at the kickapoo joy juice. He not only nipped, he was stinking drunk and naked in his tent, dead to the world. While in this shameful condition, his three sons, Ham, Shem and Japheth saw him. The latter two were embarassed and covered him up. But apparently Ham was a fag, a homo, and he went back and committed an obscene act with his drunken father.

It says in Genesis 9:24: "And Noah awoke from his wine and knew what his younger son had done unto him."

He roundly cursed Ham and doomed him to be a "servant of servants to his brethern", in other words, a slave. Not only did he doom Ham to a slave, but, all his descendants as well. All the dark skinned, niggers and muds are considered by theologians to be the descendants of Ham.

And so, we have another episode in the family of the Noahs as they set out to become the progenitors of all future mankind. The Lord had goofed again, and made a lousy choice in picking such a drunken lout as Noah to be the father of future mankind. *(See C.C. No. 54 in the White Man's Bible, "The Lonesome Ghost Blunders from Blooper to Blooper all at the Expense of Suffering Humanity".)*

Drunk or sober, the now 601 year old Noah lived on for another 350 years after the flood, if you care to believe such a wild story.

Evidently there are intelligent men and women, people who should know better, who will strip gears, throw their brains out of gear, and profess that such a wild story is the "gospel truth". This despite all the accumulated knowledge of history, geology, astronomy, anthropology and paleontology that overwhelmingly indicates: that the world has been around for approximately 5 billion years; that there has been life on earth for more than two billion years; that man's ancestors can be spasmodically traced for more than a million years; that civilized peoples, such as the Egyptians, existed long before the supposed "Great Flood" of 2348 B.C.E.; that their dynasties were recorded in considerable detail long before that date; and that the deserts on either side of the Nile were as dry before that date as after. Also, their Pharoahs lived normal life spans and none reached the ridiculous age of 951.

On the other hand, all that supports (if you can call it support) such a wild story is the lying claims of Jewish scriptwriters whose veracity at best is notoriously the worst in history.

Yet intelligent and well-educated people, and I use these descriptions loosely, will go and organize expeditions at great expense to their donors, to find traces of a lost ark, an ark that never existed. They will go to Mount Ararat in Turkey, where the non-existent ark is supposed to have made landfall. There is not the slightest connection between Mount Ararat in Turkey and the Jewish account, except for coincidence that some yokel during the Byzantine rulership of Asia Minor chose the name Ararat for an inconsequential mountain, just as hundreds of other names were picked out of the bible by Christian zealots.

When these modern day "explorers" then find some old decrepit piece of wood on the slopes of Mount Ararat, they will scream to the world that they have found a relic from Noah's ark and a

cooperative Jewish press, with tongue in cheek, will gladly spread the story for them. The Christian zealots of today, as in past centuries, will vociferously gobble it up and point with certainty that here is concrete evidence of Noah's ark and that the Great Flood did indeed cover all of the earth.

How crazy can you get?

We Creators take the position that: It is not only morally justified, but our beholden duty to ridicule that which is ridiculous when such garbage is deceitfully being disseminated as the "Gospel Truth".

* * * * *

It is not only morally justified, but our beholden duty to ridicule that which is ridiculous when such garbage is deceitfully being disseminated as the "Gospel Truth".

* * * * *

The Christian con-artists in two thousand years have never even bothered to define the basic product they have been so vociferously peddling. Pray tell me, Preacher, what is a "spirit"?

* * * * *

Issue No. 39, June 1987

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part III of a Continuing Series

The Story of ABIE, IKIE and JAKIE

Once upon a time there (supposedly) lived three Yids. Their names were Abie, Ikie and Jakie, and they were father, son and grandson, respectively, but it cannot be said, respectfully. They were swarthy yellow Asiatics, and in their Gypsy-like travels they roamed in the areas of Mesopotamia, Egypt and that pesthole in the desert that has been in perpetual turmoil since Ancient Times. It was called Palestine.

These three Yids were strictly from hunger and abhorred doing an honest day's work. So they specialized in becoming con men and swindlers. For this they had an inborn proclivity and soon became experts in their field. Over the years they also became the most celebrated and notorious liars and swindlers in history.

Their special gimmick that really propelled them into the BIGTIME was to invent themselves a tribal god, for whom they had a number of names. At one time or another it was Yahweh, Jahwah, Jehovah, Immanuel, Emmanuel, and a whole passel of other Jewish names.

Now, they claimed this tribal god considered their nefarious antics as something sacred and beyond reproach, and had edified them and their descendants as a very special people. They further claimed that because they had this special privilege they now also had a license to indulge in any kind of criminal activity they pleased. So they soon became experts in pimping, thieving, whoremongering and in murder. They also developed an infamous reputation for being the world's most prolific liars. They skilfully plied their trades on Gentiles, whom they termed as "goy", their derogatory term for cattle. They were, it must be said, notoriously successful.

Abie and Ikie got their start in a remarkably similar way. When they got hungry they peddled their wives as prostitutes to a rich king or Pharaoh. By the time they got through confusing their victim with the proclaimed powers of their tribal god and blackmailing them with the dire consequences their tribal god would wreak on them, they usually walked off with loads of gold, silver, oxen and asses.

Strangely, old Abie's wife Sarah was barren, but somehow they managed to come up with Ikie when he was ninety-nine and she was ninety. They attributed it to the miracles their tribal god could perform. But then they used the same ruse for every other fantastic lie they conjured, so who knows?

Anyway, the favorite target of both Abie and Ikie was this same King Abimelech who must have lived a long time. He evidently didn't learn much over all those years, because Abie peddled Sarah as prostitute when Abie was seventy-five and she was an old hag of sixty-six. (These Semites get to be pretty haggy out there in the desert by the age of sixty-six.) It is extremely hard to understand why an affluent King such as Abimelech would fall for an old Jewish prostitute of that age when he undoubtedly had a choice of dozens of young beauties in his own realm. Be that as it may (and we must remember these Yids were notorious liars) it is even more strange that this same King some sixty years later fell for the same gimmick again when Ikie came around and peddled his wife, Rebekah, off on him. As had his father, Abie, so Ikie too walked off with a ton of loot. This he soon squandered, because in the third generation, Jakie was again hurting, strictly from hunger.

However, their miracle worker Yahweh produced another one of his slight of hands for his pet conniving Yids. Jakie had twelve sons by two wives, and one of these sons was called Joe.

Joe was an astute hustler in his own right after his brothers sold him into slavery. (These Yids would do anything for a little loot. Such a deal!) He managed to lie himself into the confidence of the Pharaoh of Egypt. Soon he had the Pharaoh so bamboozled that he didn't know which end was up and Joe was soon running the kingdom.

This opened the door wide to all the other Yids and their kidlings and they soon multiplied, overran the kingdom and looted it dry. All with the blessing of their own private Yahweh, of course.

This fairytale goes on and on, and ends happily for the Yids, but not the rest of the world. As told in the Yiddish Old Testament, the descendants of these original con men multiplied until they numbered as many as sands on the ocean beach, or at least so their private Yahweh promised they would. (Most of his promises weren't worth the paper they were written on.) Anyway, this robber band of Yids soon overran Egypt and were shortly in control of all the food in the land, as well as other goodies. They got so obnoxious the Egyptians finally ran them out. (The Yids claimed they left on their own free will, under the leadership of their hero by the name of Moses.)

After wandering in the desert for forty years and being fed intermittently by their private Yahweh with manna from heaven, this unruly band of cutthroats invaded the lands of the Canaanites, and the Phillistines. These Canaanites and Phillistines had been doing

real well in their vineyards and the invading pirates looked upon their properties as a land of milk and honey. Since their Yahweh had promised the Yids that the world was their oyster and that any other peoples' properties were theirs for the taking, the Yids after much conniving and treachery and an occasional boost from their Yahweh finally managed to steal these lands.

We will now skip the next three thousand years in this fairytale and come to the happy ending I promised earlier. These crafty Yids, spread all over the world, and over the centuries they developed their skills in lying, deceit, piracy and thievery to a fine edge. As a result of their cunning and treachery, their cohesiveness and racial loyalty, the world now is indeed their oyster.

There is one other aspect of this deceitful story the Jews have concocted about themselves that needs to be brought out at this point. The historical fact is that 90 to 95 percent of all the Jews who roam the world today are not descendants of any Palestinian Hebrews, but are the descendants of a fierce swarthy tribe known as Khazars, inhabitants of a small kingdom that some twelve centuries ago existed in the area between the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea in present day Russia.

In the year 800 C.E., or thereabouts, the then ruling King decided it was incumbent upon him to make up his mind and choose a religion for his subjects. He had Christian missionaries brought in, also Jewish rabbis, and even Mohammedan representatives. He patiently listened to the sales pitch of each, and finally decided Judaism was his best choice. He and his emissaries then promoted it to the lower peasants with a gusto, and history can vouch for their success.

These Khazars were a swarthy rebellious tribe of Mongol stock. They were later conquered by the Russians, much to the latter's misfortune. As they spread westward into the rest of Russia, Poland, the Ukraine and Europe as a whole, they became the money bags, the traders and manipulators, not only of business, but governments as well. There was continual subversive warfare between the Jews on the one hand and the Russian Czars and their government on the other. This was brought to a climax in 1917 when the Jews turned Russia upside down, shot the Czar, and clamped the Russian people into ironclad slavery under Jewish Communism.

So when the Zionist Jews profess that they have a religious claim to Palestine, they are, as usual, lying through their teeth. Ninety to ninety-five percent of their ancestors are Khazars and never set foot in Palestine. *(See again* **RAHOWA!** *at the beginning of this book.)*

The Jews now manipulate and control practically all the governments of the world, and its tax-paying slaves as well. They also own most of the gold, silver, real estates and Federal Reserve notes

(I.O.U.'s) as well. How lucky can you get?

And it all started with the fiction of Abie, Ikie and Jakie and their private tribal god named Yahweh. Such is the power of a RACIAL RELIGION.

* * * * *

Does the above sound like a ridiculous fairytale to you? Well, it sounds like a pretty stupid story to me, and all but the happy ending (for the Yids) is probably pure fiction. It is extremely doubtful there ever was an Abraham, Isaac or Jacob, and authentic history has no record of such. The strangest part of the whole story is that the hundreds of millions of Christians, past and present, believe the fictional part of the story about Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and their shenanigans with the double-dealing Yahweh, but can't for the life of them see the tyranical control the Jews exercise over the world.

Since I have already explored and documented the latter premise repeatedly and exhaustively, it is not my intention to review that aspect here. Instead, I will go straight to the source and briefly review the story of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, as set forth in the Old Testament, which constitutes approximately 73 percent of the (Jewish) Christian Bible.

The story of the Israelites begins quite early in the Old Testament. After devoting only ten pages to the creation of the universe, to the story of Noah and the Great Flood, to the Tower of Babel and the confusion of languages, it then gets down to business in Chapter 11 of Genesis and gives a genealogy of Noah's descendants (a concocted melange, of no historical value). In Genesis 11:27 it comes up with the claim that *"Terah begat Abram, Nahor and Haran."* It then goes on and says in Verse 29 and 30 that *"Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; but Sarai was barren..."* So now we have laid the foundation for the progenitors of a people that was to be "as numerous as the stars in the sky". But no problem. With a little hocus-pocus Yahweh can do anything, as we shall see in the next chapter of this thriller.

In Genesis 12 the Lord really dishes it out, gratis, blank check, no limits. He tells Abram to get out of this country he is in and away from his father's house, because, man, oh man! have I got goodies in store for you. *"And I will make thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: ..."* How blessed can you get! And all this from his private tribal god of whom Abe at this time knew absolutely nothing. He had just run into him, and he wasn't going to turn down any favors or ask too many questions. It was just an everyday occurence. Doesn't everybody run into a Superspook who has magnanimous goodies to offer?

But the Superspook wasn't through with Abie yet. There is more,

much more. In Genesis 12:3 it says *"And I will bless them that bless thee and curse them that curse thee: and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed."*

Wow! That is quite a mouthful, especially coming from a Superspook who has unlimited clout. How lucky can you get?

What had Abram done to deserve all this good fortune? Well, here he was seventy-five years old, and we know absolutely nothing about his past except that he had a daddy by the name of Terah, brothers by the names of Nahor and Haran, and a wife by the name of Sarai, who was also his half-sister. Does that qualify him at the age of seventy-five to be picked from the multitude of millions and be showered with a profusion of blessings? Hardly.

Considering that we know nothing of his past but plenty about his next hundred years (according to this crazy story) we can presume that he indulged in the same activities in the first seventy-five years as he did in the last hundred.

And what did good old lucky Abie indulge in after he inadvertantly ran into this super-generous, super-accommodating Superspook at the age of seventy-five years?

Well, since the next nine hundred pages of the Old Testament are concerned with the shenanigans of good old Abie and his multitudinous progeny, we have plenty of material to work with.

At the age of seventy-five and after the magnaminous promises the Lord had gratuitously given him, it says that *"Abram took Sarai, his wife and Lot, his brother's son ... and went forth into the land of Canaan."* After building a couple of altars to the Lord on the way (the Lord just loved the savor of burning flesh!) Abram kept pressing south. *"And there was a famine in the land* (Genesis 13:10) *and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there."*

So here he and his cabal were finally in Egypt, strictly from hunger. What to do?

Being a resourceful pimp he decided his wife was fair game and he successfully peddled her to the Pharaoh, it says. (Can you believe — a sixty-six year old Jewish hag?) Having at first pawned her off as his sister, he then used blackmail and apprises the Pharaoh that, hey! you have been messing around with my wife, and I have a spook out there that will make mincemeat out of you if you don't pay me off and let us go.

It was no idle threat. It says in Genesis 12:17 *"And the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram's wife."*

Such a deal! Abram pimps his own wife and sells her to the Pharaoh and the Superspook doesn't even admonish him for it. Instead he drops a plethora of plagues on the Pharaoh, poor deluded victim that he was. Anyway, it scared the hell out of the Pharaoh,

and the ruse worked beautifully. (Abe had good scriptwriters). The Pharaoh sent Abie and Lot and Sarai and their whole kit and kaboodle on their way, but not without first rewarding all of them, including Lot, with a slew of goodies. Would any Pharaoh in his right mind ever do a stupid thing like that? (As I said, Abie had good scriptwriters.)

Anyway, they left, and in Genesis 13:2 it says *"And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold."* After getting into a fight with Lot about dividing the loot, they parted company and Abe went back to the land of Canaan, Lot to the land of Jordan.

Let us just stop the scenario right here and again ask the obvious questions: Just what kind of a man was Abie, and what had he been doing in his first seventy-five years before the Superspook singled him out and went berserk over him?

Well, it can reasonably be presumed that he had been doing the same thing before as he continued to do in the next one hundred years, namely pimping, whoremongering, pirating, stealing, lying and cheating, even committing murder, as we can see if we care to continue his story further, which I do not.

Yet for some crazy reason, according to this stupid Jewish yarn, the Lord God picked this degenerate, scurrilous scoundrel out of millions and promised to shower him with untold blessings. Does that sound reasonable or does it sound insane? It sounds pretty insane to me, and it doesn't say very much for the integrity of the Lord, nor much for his sanity either.

If we follow the droll inanities of his offspring Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Judah and all the rest of that Jewish passel, we find more of the same, as the Jews are carrying on today on a grandscale. Why not? They wrote the book and it has served them well.

Since I have already capsulized the shenanigans of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, as well as the other stalwart heroes of the Jewish cabal in *Nature's Eternal Religion,* I need not repeat them here. Let me just say I find them extremely disgusting and repugnant. *(See Nature's Eternal Religion "The Old Testament" P. 106.)*

* * * * *

Whereas the antics of these Yiddish progenitors are disgusting, despicable and repugnant, there are two aspects that are extremely strange about this concocted story.

1. The first is, why would the Jews concoct a fictitious story about their ancestry and then depict such obviously sleazy characters as their role models?

2. Even more strange is the fact that hundreds of millions of White men and women who call themselves Christians should first

of all believe these stupid and degenerate stories; and then secondly, seemingly break their necks to want to have these unsavory criminals as the heroes of their religion, even to the point of where they will claim that these despicable bastards are the Lord's chosen and are their own forefathers.

Are there some people really that crazy? Yes, there are. There are hundreds of millions of them. As I have said before, Christianity is MASS INSANITY. Once you accept the claim "the Lord wrote it", well, that is the trap door that will lead to any aberration, no matter how insane. Going even further we have such White people as the British Israelites, and the Identity crowd who will chuck their brains overboard and vociferously proclaim that we White Europeans are the descendants of the Ten Lost Tribes of Israel, the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Frankly, I would much prefer to have an honest-to-goodness old-fashioned horsethief as one of my ancestors than these degenerate Jewish bastards. *(See "Identity" and "British Israelism", Issue No. 32 in this book.)*

We Creators have a great and powerful job to perform, and the first step, as I have said inmemorable times before, is to straighten out the White Man's thinking. Once we have done that much, the rest will be relatively easy.

Let us bend our energies to that noble and sublime task.

* * * * *

Promoting the idea that the White Race is the seed of pimps, murderers and whoremongers like Abraham, Isaac and Jacob is not only an insult to any man's intelligence, but also a direct insult to the White Man's genealogy.

* * * * *

MIND POLLUTION

Part IV of a Series on Pollution

Cleaning Out the Augean Stables

As the population explosion in the latter half of the 20th Century continues unabated, this once lovely and pristine Planet Earth is becoming unbearably polluted to the point it will no longer be a viable habitat for Nature's Finest, the White Race. In fact, what with nuclear pollution, chemical pollution, the pollution of our land, our oceans, our lakes, our rivers, our air, the stage is rapidly being set for the extinction of all life on Planet Earth, except perhaps some most primitive and bizarre aberrations. We Creators are intensively concerned about this spreading cancer and I have written a series of articles about this escalating situation. (See Issue No. 26, "Saving our Precious Planet from Becoming a Chemical Garbage Dump and a Human Pigsty", P. 210 of BWBW; Issue No. 27, "Nuclear Pollution", P. 245, ibid; Issue No. 36, "Clean Drinking Water a Scarce Commodity.")

There are several other areas of pollution that are of major concern to us and need to be brought to the forefront. In this treatise we want to examine **one particular phase of pollution from which, I am convinced, stem all our other problems of pollution, in fact, all our other problems.** That area of pollution is **brain pollution, or more correctly, mind pollution,** of our own White Racial Comrades.

This problem is so vast, and of such long standing, that it preceded all other forms of serious pollution in the history of our race. Whereas chemical and nuclear pollution have only become major problems in the last 50 years, mind pollution has been going on since the dawn of history. Even our major classical civilizations, such as Egypt, Greece and Rome were polluted with erroneous and destructive ideas that were dumped like tons of garbage on their gullible and receptive victims. In fact, we, the descendants of these illustrious forebearers, are the heirs of much of this ancient garbage, debris that has piled up in our minds like mounds of manure in an uncleaned barn.

All of this reminds me of the story of a Greek myth written thousands of years ago and commonly referred to as "Cleaning out the Augean Stables." This story is part of the "Twelve Labors of Hercules", and it makes interesting reading. In fact, I find that most of the classical myths of Ancient Greece and Rome, not to mention

Aesop's Fables, make much more interesting reading and make more sense than do the stupid stories about Abie, Ikie, Jakie and their alleged descendants as set forth in the Old Testament of the Jewish Bible. But let us get back to the story at hand.

The scene of our story is Elis, a mythical little kingdom in the Peloponnesian Peninsula of Ancient Greece. The ruler of Elis was King Augeas, but he is not the hero of our story.

The hero is Heracles, or as he is better known from the Roman myths, the one and only Hercules. The Muses sang proudly of him and proclaimed him to be the strongest man that ever lived. Whereas his great strength was a creditable asset, it also proved to be his greatest problem, as we shall see.

Hercules was the son of the god Jupiter, and of Alcmena. Since the goddess Juno was always hostile to the offspring of her husband by mortal mothers, she declared war against Hercules from birth. She sent two serpents to destroy him as he lay in the cradle, but the precocious infant strangled them both with his bare hands.

Hercules was, however, by the arts of Juno, rendered subject to Eurystheus, King of Mycenae, a weak little man who was a cousin to Hercules.

As Hercules grew up, his superior strength, of which he did not seem to be fully aware, got him into some serious troubles, the details of which we will not go into in this dissertation. Suffice it to say that King Eurystheus imposed upon Hercules "twelve labors" or almost impossible feats he had to perform in order to redeem himself.

It seems that King Augean, mentioned earlier, had a herd of three thousand oxen, whose stables and barnyards had not been cleaned for 30 years. Heaps of dung rose mountain high. No man alive could clean these stables in a year, thought Eurystheus.

In order to humble his powerful cousin, King Eurystheus ordered Hercules to clean the stables of King Augeas. This was the fifth of the twelve labors. We will not go into the details of the other eleven, but take our lesson from how Hercules neatly disposed of this particular mess.

With his tremendous strength, Hercules diverted the course of two rivers, the Alpheus and the Peneus. He flooded these combined waters through the stables and barnyards of King Augeas, and washed them clean in less than a day. End of story.

* * * * *

Similar to the dung and garbage that piled up in the Augean stables in 30 years, so also has the dung and debris of ideas piled up in the minds of mankind over the thousands of years. Whereas this garbage collection of erroneous, stupid and destructive ideas has been collecting in the minds of Jews, niggers and mud races as well,

we of the Church of the Creator are primarily concerned with the garbage collection that has accumulated in the minds of our own race, our own White Racial Comrades. That collection is considerable, and unfortunately, no Hercules has ever come along to flush away all the B.S. that has been assiduously dumped on the minds of our people over the millenniums. That accumulation is now so overwhelming that it may very well not only suffocate our ability to think straight, but may also render our Planet Earth an intolerable, stinking cesspool, unfit for human habitation.

* * * * *

The brain of the White Man is one of the most wonderful and complex mechanisms in all of Nature's realm. In all the billions of years that inferior life has existed on Planet Earth, nothing like it has ever been witnessed before. Or if it has, at least there is no record of it, and with all the fossil evidence we now have available to us, such previous existence is most unlikely.

The brain is the seat of our intelligence, and it houses the human mind, that ethereal quality that enables us to think, to reason, to recall, to imagine and to create. Only a healthy, well-functioning brain that is alive can do that. We know of no dead brain, of no "spirits" that can do that, although there are any number of misguided "mystics" who would have us believe such nonsense.

Just as our physical bodies need proper nourishment of food to which we are biologically adept, so too do our minds need a proper nourishment of ideas to properly function. Just as our bodies need to avoid the ingestion of poison, chemicals and toxins, so also do our minds need to avoid the absorption of destructive and erroneous ideas. In a way our minds are very similar to huge computers (but with several added advantages.) As they say in computer parlance: "Garbage in — garbage out." So it is with our minds.

Just as much of the foods, medicines, drugs, and chemicals ingested by the bodies of today's consumers are not beneficial nutrients, but in fact are out right poisons, so too, are not all ideas being slopped upon us (and especially upon our children) beneficial, nor do they necessarily "enrich" our minds. As in the choice of our foods we must necessarily discriminate and be selective, so too must we be even more careful and selective in the choice of ideas that we embrace as "our own" and profess to "believe in."

There is one further analogy between the nourishment of the physical body and the ethereal mind, and that is the accumulation of, and disposal of, toxic wastes and poisons. No matter how careful we are in the selection of our diet, the body in its natural processes generates wastes and toxins that must be disposed of daily. This we do by means of our kidneys, by alimentary elimination, by means

of our lungs, our skin, our livers and other bodily functions. If, for instance, our kidneys fail to eliminate uric acids and other wastes for even a day, we are headed for the scrap heap.

If we further abuse our bodies by ingesting drugs, chemicals, medicines and other poisons, we may overload our eliminative systems to the point where they cannot get rid of the toxins as fast as they accumulate, and the result is toxemic poisoning and death. Furthermore, there are heavy metals (such as mercury) and thousands of modern-day chemicals (such as dioxins) that accumulate in our system and stay with us for years, if not the rest of our lives.

Our minds react in a similar fashion. We are today, unfortunately, the heirs to many erroneous, harmful and poisonous ideas that have accumulated in our civilization over the thousands of years. It is these erroneous, harmful and poisonous ideas, many of them deliberately slopped upon us by our enemies, that are slowly but surely killing the White Race in this century. Unfortunately, no Hercules has yet come along to cleanse and flush out of our minds all those poisons, toxins and aberrations that are perpetrating genocide on Nature's Finest — the White Race itself. Nor is it likely that there ever will be a flushing out of poisonous ideas in one fell swoop or in one day. As Hypatia of Alexandria said in the Fourth Century C.E. "Fables should be taught as fables, myths as myths, and miracles as poetic fancies. To teach superstitions as truths is a most terrible thing. The child-mind accepts and believes them, and only after great pain and perhaps tragedy can he be in after years relieved of them." *(See P. 310 of WMB.)* A most astute observation.

The fact is, bad, erroneous and destructive ideas, once implanted in the mind of a child, can, like a drug addiction, linger in the mind for decades, usually for the rest of their lives. Especially those ideas implanted at our mother's knee in early childhood are the most enduring and will affect us the rest of our lives. That is why the Catholic church brags that "give me a child until he is eight, and we will own him for the rest of his life." Yes, like dioxins, PCB, DDT, which can linger in our bodies and/or in our environment for decades, or like the nuclear pollution of Plutonium which has a half-life of 24 thousand years, so too can poisonous ideas linger in our minds for decades, and in our civilization for thousands of years.

As I have already alluded earlier, unfortunately there will never be a Hercules who will come along and flush away the mountainous dung heap of fallacious concepts in one day, or in one fell swoop. It took thousands of years to build this mountainous dung heap and we are going to have to clean it up shovelful by shovelful, one item at a time. However, it need not take thousands of years to do the job. It could be substantially cleaned up in a lifetime, once Creativi-

ty is in full swing. Once the White Race gets behind Creativity, once in control of its own destiny it will be like the torrent of several rivers washing away the superstitions, fallacies and idiocies of the millenniums. We will go back to the fundamental wisdom of all eternity: **the laws and lessons of Nature.**

As a small beginning in cleaning up the mountainous heap of disinformation, I am going to start by listing at random a few of the fundamental misconceptions that have misled and confused mankind from time immemorial, and some that are of more recent vintage.

1. *The Spooks in the Sky Swindle.* Undoubtedly the most pervasive influence directing the course of human events from time immemorial has been religion. I do not condemn religion as such. A good religion can be extremely constructive, unifying and a guideline to higher aspirations. However, nothing can be more treacherous than a misguided faith in a deceitful hoax. *(See "The Spooks in the Sky Swindle", P. 330, WMB.)*

Most religions today are based on the swindle that there are spirits, ghosts, spooks, or what have you, out there somewhere which supposedly are extremely powerful, are in control of our lives, our affairs, our world, our destiny. Not only is there not a shred of evidence to support such a supposition, but nobody has ever even bothered to define just what a spirit is. *(See "What is a Spirit?" R.L. No. 29 in this book.)*

The most treacherous booby-trap of all time that has ensnared the White Race for the last two thousand years is Christianity, an extremely destructive hoax concocted by our natural enemy, the perfideous Jew. It is driving the White Race towards self-imposed genocide.

2. *Belief in life in the "hereafter", in heaven and hell, eternal life, etc.* This is an adjunct of the above. Again, no evidence whatsoever, but these fantasies have been most useful tools in the hands of the enemy, using the carrot and stick approach as a club with which to manipulate the gullible, the superstitious, the weak and the cowardly.

3. *The Jews are a special people, they are "God's chosen."* An idiotic scam giving a major advantage to our natural enemies, free and gratis. Only a perverted monster would choose such a perfidious people as his favorite. *(See "Masters of Deceit — A Short History of the Jews", P. 61, NER.)*

4. *The Sermon on the Mount. Love your enemies. Sell all thou hast and give it to the freeloaders. Judge not. Turn the other cheek. Pluck out thine eye. Cut off your hand.* All the kind of advice you would dispense to an enemy if you wanted to drive him insane enough to destroy himself. **One of the basic tenets of the Christian**

religion. *(See "The New Testament", P. 144, NER.)*

5. *Belief in the wandering "soul", that we have lived in a previous life, and that our "soul" will wander into another body when we die.* This is also known as **"reincarnation"**, and widely held by the Buddhists and other eastern religions. Again, there is not a shred of evidence to substantiate this superstitious nonsense, and nobody has ever even bothered to define just what is a "soul."

6. *Belief in the "rapture".* A segment of Christianity that believes a select few of them will be sucked up into the sky at an undisclosed moment "when the Lord returns." How silly can you get?

7. *Belief in prayer.* Evidently the "Lord" up in the sky somewhere can be cajoled or flattered into dispensing special favors. Not unlike the practice of bribing government bureaucrats that is so rampant in most Latin American countries (and fairly prevalent in our own.)

8 *All men are created equal.* This blatant lie, imbedded in our Declaration of Independence, has done more to aid the Jews in their vicious program of race-mixing and mongrelization of the White Race than any other single statement. Nature clearly refutes this deceitful piece of chicanery.

9. *In a "democracy" the country is ruled by the will of the majority.* Not true in the slightest. America supposedly is the epitome of democracy. But the real power is exercised by big money (The Federal Reserve), by the newsmedia, and by the bureaucracy, all firmly in the hands of a small coterie of international Jewish gangsters.

10. *The Federal Reserve is a Federal Agency, owned and run by the government.* Not true. The Federal Reserve is a **private gang of international counterfeiters** who own and run the government, and, in fact, this same international band of Jewish gangsters runs and controls the world. *(See "The Federal Reserve Board", P. 259, WMB.)*

11. *The Social Security system will take care of the present working generation in their old age.* Another blatant hoax. The Social Security system is nothing more than **a deceptive chain letter in which the present generation will be left holding the bag.** Whereas the system started out with one Social Security recipient being supported by 15 workers, by the year 2000 (not far away) there will be only two heavily taxed workers for every recipient. That is if the system doesn't break down in the meantime. Every indication is it will break down long before that.

12. *Foreign Aid. (a) We owe every country in the world a huge supportive subsidy (b) This will buy us the friendship of these "needy" countries.* Both premises are false. We have been subsidizing 126 countries, more or less (mostly more), for the last 40 years. We have never been hated by more people and countries in all our history than

we are now. The world is in greater turmoil than it has ever been, and more wars, insurrections and hatreds now abound than ever. In the meantime, **due to our feeding and subsidization, the mud peoples are multiplying like cockroaches at an explosive rate,** all the while hating us with a passion. *(See "Operation Rip-off", R.L. No. 35 in this book.)*

When I was a young man, aiding the enemy used to be called TREASON. Now it is called FOREIGN AID.

13. *The idea that it is to the benefit of America to carry on foreign trade with all the world, carry on unrestricted free trade, or else foreign countries won't buy from us.* Another fraudulent and cruel hoax on the American worker, where the Jews have put him in the position of competing with the coolie workers of Taiwan, Korea, Hong Kong and other mud peoples, dragging him down to their dismal level. The result for all plain to see is long unemployment lines, idle factories, our key industries going bankrupt and a plummeting standard of living.

14. *The idea that due to our advancing technology, each generation will naturally live a better and more affluent life than their parents.* This could be true if the White Man was in control of his own destiny, but since we are being manipulated, exploited and ripped-off by the world's most deadly parasite, the international Jewish powerhouse, unless we drastically change course nothing but a dismal future of slavery and poverty is in store for the present young generation of White workers. The way the system now operates the harder a White couple works the more free-loaders the government loads onto their back. The fact is that the chance of a young White married couple ever owning their own home are much more dismal now than those of only a generation ago.

15. *Tolerance is a virtue.* We Creators take the position that when tolerance as such becomes a cop-out in confronting either an insult to our honor or good sense, or a threat to our race, then tolerance is no longer a virtue but an excuse for cowardice. If niggers are moving into your neighborhood, that constitutes a threat to the safety of your family and property, not to mention a property depreciation to the whole neighborhood. To be tolerant and ignore such a situation is essentially a hypocrital piece of cowardice for which the neighboring residents will pay dearly.

16. *We should always respect the other fellow's customs and religions.* This fallacy is concomitant to the above. Again, we take the position of reason and good sense. If the Hindus want to practice some revolting and repulsive customs in their religion such as drinking urine, making patty-cakes out of dung, blood and milk from cows, that is their affair. But we will not condone such outrageous practices by "paying respect" to them. On the contrary, we will round-

ly condemn and denounce them and make damn sure they and their practices are kept out of our territory. We Creators look at everything through the White Man's eyes, and will do our own thinking and form our own conclusions, according to our own standards.

17. *Adolf Hitler was a power mad monster.* When we study the brief history of Hitler's Third Reich, we find that while the rest of the world was floundering and wallowing in depression, misery and unemployment, Hitler brought a defeated broken people out of their misery and lifted them to new heights of pride and enthusiasm, to full employment and productivity such as the world had never seen. He also broke the back of the Jewish money-changers in Germany, drove the Jews out of the German universities, schools and other cultural institutions, as well as government. He set the stage for a racial house-cleaning in Germany itself. The brief peacetime episode between 1933-39 was the happiest and most vibrant period in the history of the German people. For these accomplishments alone (there are many more) we Creators deem Hitler as the greatest leader the White Race has ever had and the greatest White Man that ever lived.

That the Jews were able to snooker the rest of the White nations to smash Germany and Hitler's ideas is small reflection on Hitler, but rather a shameful reflection on the stupidity and cowardice of the White Race under the heel of the Jewish monster. If you were bushwacked by a gang of ten niggers and beaten to a pulp, it does not necessarily mean that your ideology was inferior to that of the black bushwackers. *(See "Germany, Adolf Hitler and National Socialism", P. 290, NER.)*

18. *Force is a nasty thing and should never be used.* This silly idea runs counter to all the experiences of history. The American Revolution of 1776 was decided by force. The Civil War was decided by force. So were World War I and World War II and thousands of other forceful, decisive actions. This includes not only military actions, but revolutions, police actions against criminals and many other situations, even football games.

There is an old maxim that says **"When reason fails, force prevails."** In the final showdown I am convinced that only force will break the back of the Jewish tyranny, and we had better make sure we build a power structure that is superior to that of the Jews. The only way to overcome force is **to meet it and beat it with superior force.**

19. *There is nothing you can do about it. You can't fight City Hall.* There is plenty you can do about it, and in this respect I am reminded of wisdom inherent in the basic prayer of A.A.: "God grant me the serenity to accept that which I cannot change; the courage to change that which I can; and the wisdom to know the difference."

This pretty well says it all, and we focus especially on the second part, namely to do that which we can, which is plenty. To throw up our hands and say there is nothing you can do to destroy the Jewish tyranny now destroying the White Race is to resign from life itself, and is a shameful, cowardly cop-out.

20. *The Holahoax.* This modern Jewish swindle is the biggest hoax since the Jews invented Christianity nearly two thousand years ago, and they have capitalized on it handsomely at the expense of the White Race. *(For more details see "The Six Million Lie", C.C. No. 37, WMB.)*

21. *By feeding and subsidizing the niggers of Africa (or America) the mud peoples of India, etc., we are being kind and charitable, and it is our beholden duty to do so.* Wrong, from the beginning to end. It is neither kind, nor charitable, nor is it our duty. History shows that we have set the stage on a worldwide scale that these same mud races to which we have been so (stupidly) charitable, are going to wreak havoc on our own future progeny and exterminate them entirely. Another secondary consequence will be that this Planet Earth will be turned into a devastated, polluted, poisonous pigsty, unfit for decent human habitation. *(See "Expanding and Proliferating the Misery", P. 134, and "Saving our Precious Planet", P. 210 of BWBW.)*

22. *You can't unite the White People.* We just happen to believe that we can. If Hitler could unite the Germans, it is also logical that the White Race can be united on a worldwide basis. The problem in the past has been (a) Jewish Christianity, and (b) the White Race has never been given a worthwhile creed nor goal to rally around. In CREATIVITY we now have a more sensible and dynamic religion with which to replace decadent, suicidal Christianity, and a worthwhile creed and goal that deserves the loyalty and dedication of all White Racial Comrades. As the White Race is crowded further to the edge of the precipice, this will become more and more obvious and inevitable.

23. *Medicines, medications, pills, help to heal and restore people to health.* Rather than go into detail on the hoax of medicine, I refer you to the chapters on Salubrious Living in the White Man's Bible, which amply refute this long enduring hoax. This is further expanded and amplified in our book *"Salubrious Living"* 224 pages, which is one of our own Three Basic Books. Let me just add that all medicines are drugs, are poisonious chemicals that do not heal, but on the contrary, are toxic to the human body.

24. *Lawyers have their clients' best interests at heart.* Since I have gone into this in full detail in Issue No. 37 contained in this book under the title of *"The Holy Trinity"* there is no need to repeat it here. Suffice it to say that the first loyalty of the majority of licensed attorneys is to their pocket book, and loyalty to their client is far

down the line. That is why it is of major importance that the Church of the Creator build its own legal defense system through a comprehensive and aggressive Layman Law Course. *(See "The Holy Trinity", R.L. No. 37, also contained in this book.)*

25. *All we have to do is expose the menace, the criminals or the conspiracy, and the problem will solve itself.* Unfortunately, this is not the way it works. For instance, everyone in Sicily knows the Mafia is a gang of criminals, knows who they are, and what they are doing. But the Mafia is so powerful that there is no counterforce to oust them, and just about every law-abiding citizen is afraid to oppose them. The Jewish tyranny is in a similar position on a worldwide basis, only most White people are not really aware of the depth of the conspiracy, and the majority doesn't even realize that it exists. It is the goal of the Church of the Creator to lay out in clear detail the whole depth of the Jewish conspiracy, starting with Jewish Christianity, and expose it thoroughly. But we intend to go much further. By giving our White Racial Comrades a clear creed, goal and program upon which to build we intend to construct a powerful White tidal wave that will demolish the Jewish tyranny. We intend to meet force with superior force and smash the Jewish parasite once and for all so that we can get on with building that Whiter and Brighter World we envision.

* * * * *

Above I have listed at random more than two dozen basic fallacies that have cluttered and impeded the minds of our White Racial Comrades for centuries and have prevented them from using their innate common sense in thinking reasonably and logically. These are only a random sample of thousands of other misconceptions, lies, myths, fallacies and beliefs that have fastened themselves on the human mind like barnacles to the hull of an old ship, or to put it in the parlance of the Augean stables, like so much dung and debris piled up in a barn that has not been cleaned out for 30 years.

In this respect let me observe that the most treacherous booby-trap to which the human mind is vulnerable is having blind faith in some unsubstantiated supposition that is warranted neither by evidence, experience or common sense. Most of mankind's spooks-in-the-sky religions fall into this category, and consequently have been the cause of untold misery, confusion and chaos to mankind.

It is our devout hope and aspiration to clean up this mess, slowly at first, shovelful by shovelful. Then, as the White Race begins to step into the bright sunshine of common sense, reason and logic, it will at last be able to get a handle on its own destiny, and utilize its tremendous energy, intelligence and resources for its own best interests.

It is this lofty goal to which CREATIVITY is dedicated. Let us each and everyone devote our energies and resources to make sure this dream becomes a reality. We have the means to do the job. Let us do it. *(See "We are not helpless", P. 148, and "How to Utilize Your Wealth Effectivly", P. 203 of EXPANDING CREATIVITY.)*

* * * * *

Even if we overcome the mud races, it will be of little benefit to our future progeny if all we leave them is a Planet that is no more than a poisoned garbage dump.

* * * * *

CREATIVITY

Creed and Program

Fundamental Points:

1. CREATIVITY is a racial religion whose prime goal is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

2. Our organization is known as the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Our movement and religious philosophy are called CREATIVITY, and members of our church are called CREATORS.

3. Every issue, whether religious, philosophical, political or racial, is viewed through the eyes of the White Man, and exclusively from the point of view of the White Race as a whole.

4. The cardinal test of any theory, plan, or program is this: Will it accrue to the benefit of the White Race?

5. We believe that the White Race is Nature's finest creation of all time and that our most precious treasure is our White gene pool. Guarding the purity of our worldwide gene pool, enhancing it, and the upgrading of our future generations is our highest responsibility and our most sacred duty.

6. The four basic foundations of our religious creed are: A SOUND MIND in a SOUND BODY in a SOUND SOCIETY in a SOUND ENVIRONMENT.

7. Our GOLDEN RULE is: What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.

8. A thorough and comprehensive study of history has convinced us that the Jews, with their odious Talmudic and Judaic religion, are the most sinister and dangerous parasites in all history, and that they now control and manipulate the finances, the propaganda, the media and the governments of the world. It is our sacred duty and unswerving goal to get these parasites off the back of the White Race, and enable the White Race to again take control of its destiny and restore it into its own capable hands.

DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

9. We mean to cleanse our own territories of all the Jews, niggers and mud races, and send them back to their original habitat. Starting first with the United States, we then want to help each White country to free their territories of the contamination of mud races, and prevent not only race-mixing, but geographic mixing of races within any of the lands now occupied by the White Race.

10. A tremendous weapon in the worldwide Jewish drive of race-mixing and proliferation of the mud races has been Jewish Christianity, concocted for the very purpose of mongrelizing and destroying the White Race. It is our avowed objective to expose this Jewish

swindle and replace it with a sound, healthy racial religion of our own.

11. Our first and foremost problem in saving the White Race from mongrelization and genocide is to straighten out the confused and scrambled thinking of the White Race itself. Once we have accomplished that much, getting the Jews, niggers and mud races off our backs will be relatively easy. When this has been accomplished, we then propose to expand the White Man's territory slowly and gradually, similar to the historic "Winning of the West" in early America, until the White Man inhabits all the good lands of this Planet Earth.

12. Simultaneously with the above, we mean to promote and practice Eugenics for the upgrading and advancement of the human species itself, as is spelled out in our THREE BASIC BOOKS, *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible, and Salubrious Living.*

13. We also are deeply concerned about the now rapidly deteriorating environment of our Planet Earth, which has not only become racially polluted, but is becoming highly contaminated with overwhelming masses of chemical wastes, nuclear wastes, and other dangerous and toxic poisons. As soon as the White Race again has control of its own destiny we mean to reverse this process, clean up the Planet and again make it a clean, pleasant and viable place for the White Race to live.

14. We also mean to address the problem of farmlands and soil fertility, a problem that is now out of control. As set forth in The White Man's Bible *(Creative Credo No. 13, 14, and 15)*, we plan to put in operation a program to restore the fertility of the soil and conserve its stability on a worldwide basis.

15. We are also concerned about the physical and mental health of our people. In order to enhance and upgrade the physical well-being of both young and old, we mean to promote a natural life style as set forth in *The White Man's Bible,* and further amplified in *Salubrious Living*. The salient components for such a program are summarized in both books under the "FOURTEEN BASIC POINTS" of Salubrious Living.

16. Our basic philosophy is spelled out under the heading of "THE SIXTEEN COMMANDMENTS" in both *Nature's Eternal Religion,* and *The White Man's Bible,* and is part and parcel of our creed.

17. Our "Declaration of Independence from Jewish Tyranny" is set forth in *The White Man's Bible, (Creative Credo No. 67).*

18. Our program to overcome the tyranny and violence directed against the White Race is spelled out on Page 401 of *The White Man's Bible,* and we mean to follow and implement these steps, including Articles 7 and 8 in the order listed, if and when the time should come

when we are compelled to do so.

19. In Creative Credo No. 65, we have an additional creed of our Church enabling the White Race to protect itself from a hostile government, under the heading of "Articles for the Defense of the White Race". This, too, is part and parcel of our creed and program.

20. In a rapidly degenerating world that is now overcrowded and overrun with an explosion of inferior mud races; a world that is drug-ridden and already overly polluted with toxic chemicals and nuclear wastes; a world now steeped in anarchy, chaos and terrorism, it is nevertheless our ultimate and continuing goal to build in its place a WHITER AND BRIGHTER WORLD for our future generations.

* * * * *

If we are ever to restore this Planet Earth to its original pristine beauty and fecundity, there is only one answer — RAHOWA! Total racial warefare, total WHITE VICTORY!

* * * * *

In order to find out the full story of our movement read our Basic and Supplementary Books.

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION

By Ben Klassen, P.M., published in 1973. 508 Pages, 49 Chapters. Lays down the basic creed and program for the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race. $8.00 Postpaid.

THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE

By Ben Klassen, P.M., published in 1981. 451 Pages, 73 Chapters. Expands and extends the creed and program, and includes the Salubrious Living Idea: A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment. $8.00 Postpaid.

SALUBRIOUS LIVING

Written by Arnold DeVries and Ben Klassen. 244 Pages, 22 Chapters. Spells out our program in detail for living a Natural Life Style and achieving and maintaining the Ultimate in Superb Health and Wellbeing. $5.00 Postpaid.

EXPANDING CREATIVITY

Contains the leading articles written by Ben Klassen P.M. and printed in the first 12 issues of Racial Loyalty. Published in 1985, 255 Pages, $5.00 each — Carton of 10 — $25.00 Postpaid.

BUILDING A WHITER AND BRIGHTER WORLD

By Ben Klassen, P.M., published in 1986. 270 Pages. Continues where Expanding Creativity left off. $5.00 each — Carton of 10 — $25.00 Postpaid.

RAHOWA! *This Planet is All Ours*

New! Just off the press! By Ben Klassen, P.M. 260 Pages. Continues the leading articles from issues of Racial Loyalty where Building a Whiter and Brighter World left off. $5.00 each — Carton of 10 — $25.00 Postpaid.

SIX BOOK PACKAGE — $21.00 (Individual cost of 6 books would be $36 — a saving of $15) All Books Postpaid.

We have 12 different booklets (articles from issues of Racial Loyalty) 1 copy — .50. 25 copies — $6.00. 100 copies — $18.00.

Also ask for a free copy of our monthly periodical: RACIAL LOYALTY.

Order from: CHURCH OF THE CREATOR
P. O. Box 400
Otto, NC 28763

Our Religion, CREATIVITY, is dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.

Author of:

The White Man's Bible
Expanding Creativity
Building a Whiter and Brighter World
RAHOWA!
This Planet is All Ours
The Klassen Letters
The Little White Book
Against the Evil Tide
-An Autobiography

Co-author of:

Salubrious Living

Ben Klassen, P.M.
Founder of Creativity

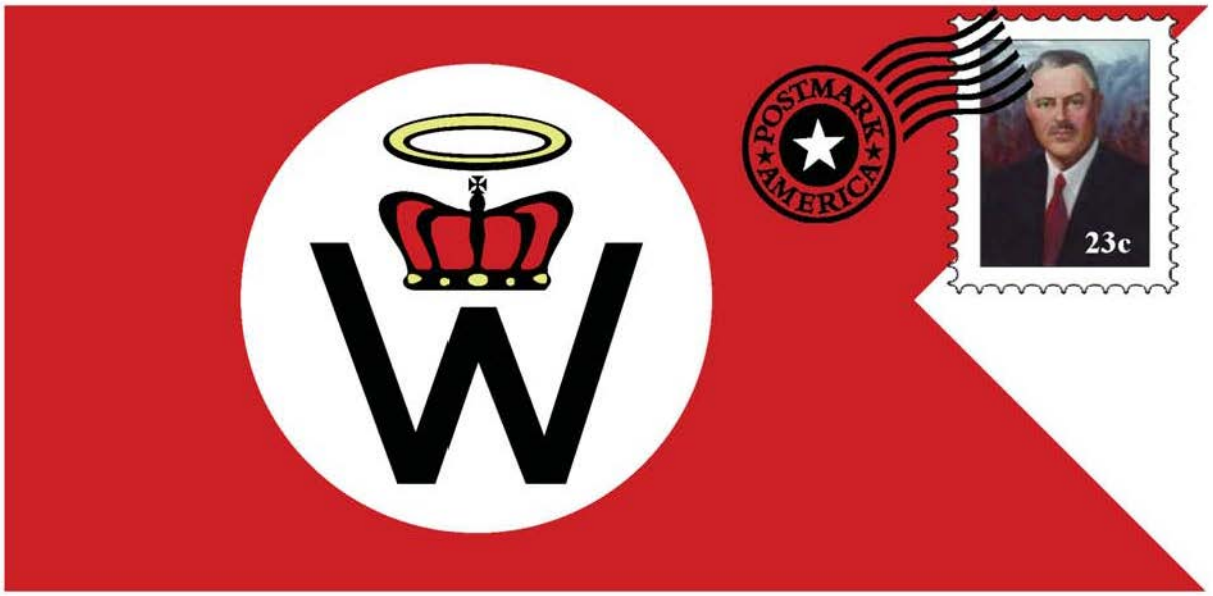
ABOUT THE AUTHOR: In his lifetime, Ben Klassen was a resident of four countries and a citizen of three. Born of German-speaking parents in Russia, 1918, he and his family were early victims of Jewish Communism, from which they fled in 1924. He was brought up and educated in Canada, where he earned a degree in Electrical Engineering and also a Bachelor of Arts. He was a farmer, a school teacher, a hard rock nickel miner, an electrical engineer, an inventor, a realtor, and a Florida State Legislator.

His intense interest in the Laws of Nature, Race and Religion polarized into a new religion for the White Race, a task his wide and diverse background seemingly prepared him for over a lifetime.

Creativity is a Religious Creed....

* Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.
* Based on the Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense.
* Our Four Dimensional Program: A sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.
* Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.

THE KLASSEN LETTERS



The Genesis of a Racial Religion for the White Folk – Its Origins and Historical Evolution as chronicled through the Correspondence of its Founder Ben Klassen.

Volume One
1969 – 1976

Legal Notice

Due to a 2003 decision in the US 7th Circuit Court Of Appeals, the name "Church of the Creator" is now the trademarked property of a Christian entity known as TE-TA-MA Truth Foundation-Family of URI®. Use of the name "Church of the Creator" within this book is historical, and is presented for educational purposes only. Neither the editor nor the printer make any attempt to assume or supersede the trademark. Trademark remains with the trademark holder.

All queries – legal or otherwise – should be directed to your local Church of Creativity office, or visit us on the world wide web at:

https://creativityalliance.com

The
KLASSEN LETTERS
Volume One 1969—1976

This version 50AC (2023CE)
By the Church of Creativity
Find us on the Web at
https://creativityalliance.com
https://W23.link
Email: PM@creativityalliance.com

Dedicated to Posterity

A Racial Religion has demonstrated itself to be the most powerful force in the history of mankind.

© Copyright 1988 by BEN KLASSEN

Prelude

Now that I am into the 69th year of my life and attempt to retrace the early glimmerings of my racial consciousness, my memories go back a long, long way. Since everyone is a complex composite of their innate personality, the traditions of his or her people and their own personal experiences, it is interesting to speculate how destiny has helped shape our philosophy of life.

Perhaps I should start with my earliest recollections as a child of three or four, when still in Russia, where I was born and where it all started. I recall my Mennonite parents talking about Bolsheviks and Mensheviks, about famine and hunger, about Stalin and Trotsky. I also recall that during this revolutionary period our hapless Mennonite colony on the Molotschna river in the southern Ukraine was subject to repeated ravages and attacks by robber brigands on horseback. These brigades of brigands called themselves Mahknovskys, a name derived from a notorious criminal called Mahknov whom the Communists had released so that he could carry on his effective campaign of devastation on an already war-torn and devastated countryside.

Be that as it may, my family and I left that chaotic and communist ravaged country in May of 1924, when I was six years old. Not being allowed to enter our first choice, the United States, (immigration laws still meant something then) we settled for Mexico, and specifically, located out in the wide open spaces in the State of Chihuahua. Here, at a rancho hacienda that consisted of a railroad watering station and two adobe buildings in the middle of a vast ranchero, my father and four other Mennonite families attempted to start life anew and begin a small settlement. The five families moved into the one flat-roofed adobe building that had exactly five rooms with dirt floors. Mexican railroad maintenance workers lived in the other building nearby. The one amenity we had was plenty of fresh water from the nearby water tower utilized by passing trains.

After a year and a half of growing beans, corn and potatoes, the settlement was deemed a failure and disbanded. We again pulled up stakes and embarked for Canada, Herschel, Saskatchewan, to be exact, where some of my dad's relatives had preceded him by a year.

Here on the prairies of Western Canada approximately forty Mennonite families settled and began wheat farming, an enterprise that endured for several generations. The first thing these Mennonite families did was build a communal church, a project that was completed by 1927. Soon thereafter they assembled a library of German

books, since although everyone learned to speak a heavily accented English, German was still the only language in which they were fluent.

Among the books that I recall my older brothers and my dad reading were such as *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion, The International Jew,* by Henry Ford, and *All Quiet on the Western Front.* At this time I was about ten years old. World War I had ended when I was born and my family's memories of the Communist upheaval in Russia were still fresh. So also, I discovered as I began school, was prejudice against Germany and all things German.

None of this, however seemed to bother me much as I was growing up in Saskatchewan during the depression era of the thirties. We were poor, dirt poor, but we managed. I finished high school when I was sixteen. After staying on the farm and wasting a year I enrolled in the University of Saskatchewan, then studied at the Normal School in Saskatoon and became a teacher at age 19, obtaining a job as teacher and janitor at a small country school near home. The salary was $50.00 per month, when and if I got paid.

The year was 1938. I had been teaching for a year. At this time the ideological war about Hitler, the Nazis and the Jews was already raging on a worldwide basis. I was intrigued but still uncommitted. I was 20 years old. It was at this time that my dad and brothers borrowed the book from the Mennonite library that was to influence my life more than any other. It was called *Mein Kampf,* by Adolf Hitler.

Although I had never studied the German language formally, I had a fairly fluent working knowledge of it, and could speak, read, and write German on an effective level. In any case, I decided to read *Mein Kampf* in German and managed to wade through the entire book in short order. I had no difficulty in understanding thoroughly the clarion message Hitler was sending out to the world, and to the White Race in particular. I began to become politicized.

It was at this time that marked the beginning of a commitment that was to last for the rest of my life, and result in the final culmination of a full-fledged racial religion for the White Volk. The vague outlines began to formulate in my mind's eye. It was to take another thirty years.

After another year of teaching, I felt I had wasted enough time at something I disliked and I decided I would go to Heidelberg, Germany and study engineering. Electrical Engineering to be exact.

I made preparations. I got my passport, visa and other papers together, wound up my affairs and planned to leave for Germany in September of 1939. Then the war intervened and I was stymied. I decided to pursue the study of Electrical Engineering at the University of Saskatchewan instead.

It is not my intention to write an autobiography in this prelude.

I may do so in another book, should I live long enough. My specific purpose here is to trace my ideological Odyssey that culminated in evolving a racial religion for the White Volk. I will therefore more or less skip the next thirty years during which time that drive wavered and smouldered at various levels of intensity.

We, therefore, now arrive at the year of 1969. By this time I was well settled in the State of Florida, had a wife and daughter, had briefly been a State Legislator. I was established in the Real Estate business and had been an extremely active member of the John Birch Society for six years. I was also the head of the American Independent party for the State of Florida.

In all these endeavors, I felt that there was something missing. There was a key ingredient that had been left out. Although there were ten thousand different "conservative," "right wing," racist, Klan, pro-Christian, pro-American, Patriotic, parties, groups and what have you, there was something drastically wrong. I could not quite put my finger on it, but they were all on the wrong track, obviously, and the dismal failure of all these polyglot groups to stem the Jewish-communist tide proved that conclusion.

1969, I believe was an important turning point. I resigned from the chairmanship of the Florida segment of the American Independent Party (of which Gov. George Wallace of Alabama was still the ideological head) and I sent a strong anti-Jewish message to the Florida party, a message that shook it to its foundations.

I also resigned from the John Birch Society at this time. It is the letter to Robert Welch that marks the beginning of my groping and reaching out for a racial-religious solution that really marks the beginning of this book and the ensuing letters to various groups and individuals tell their own story.

At this turning point in my life I still did not know where the final answer to our dilemma did lie. But I most definitely knew where the answer did not lie, and I was heading in the right direction. The picture in my mind's eye was still not clearly formulated, but it was beginning to shape up. It has been shaping up in more clearly defined focus ever since.

Ben Klassen
April, 1987

Format Employed

The objective of this book is to trace the development of my own thought evolvement in the structuring of a racial religion. This I am endeavoring to do by publishing select letters from the earliest beginnings of the idea of a racial religion as it occurred by approximately the year 1970. Although the idea had not yet occurred, I consider the break with the John Birch Society and the formation of my Nationalist White Party in 1969 as the watershed, and I start this book with the letter to Robert Welch as the opening gun in the continuing war against the Jews.

The experience in trying to build the Nationalist White Party, and the repeated intrusion of Christian disruption was a major factor in raising a red flag in my mind that there was something drastically rotten in the realm of Christendom. It led me to an agonizing reappraisal of what I had taken for granted, namely, that Christianity, of course, was the "White Man's religion". My correspondence with General del Valle in particular set off a series of alarms, and this is further reflected in the controversial correspondence with some of my former members of the Nationalist White Party, who, when the Christian issue was raised, immediately became hostile and defected. This experience, demonstrating that there was a bitter conflict between the Christian creed and loyalty to the White Race convinced me more than anything that Christianity had to go, and that the White Race needed to replace it with a sane, basic religion of its own, freed from all Jewish pollution.

In tracing this development, I have more or less selected key letters of import. After I had written NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION the process of structuring a new racial religion was not necessarily complete, and after several more books that I have written, it is still an evolving, ongoing process. The questions and issues raised by many of our supporters and enemies have all been a strong inspiration to further hammer out the ideas, programs and positions taken by the movement.

Whereas this book by no means covers all the correspondence of any period, the prime purpose is to illuminate those issues that cropped up at particular times as the movement evolved. In so doing I have not attempted to publish any of the correspondence I received, since this would, in the first place, make this too voluminous a compilation, and we do not have the space. Secondly, we are not interested in using this book as a conveyor belt for a diversity of public opinions that would serve more to confuse than to consolidate our religion. On the contrary, it is my objective to bring forth a consis-

tent and homogenous creed and program and let my letters illustrate the markers along the way. I therefore have given only a brief background of the various correspondents' backgrounds and a short synopsis of what issues they raised, and let it go at that.

In many cases, there was, of course ongoing exchange that was not resolved and perhaps is still not concluded. But that is not important and it is not my objective to wrap up in detail each episode that occurred. Rather as stated before, it is the objective of this book to record for posterity those key letters that furthered the development of the Creativity creed, program, and the issues that were argued, resolved or decided, and how they came about. In so doing, I feel that many additional issues and positions are clarified other than those that are already covered in our ***Three Basic Books*** and the ensuing ***Supplemental Books***. Thereby, I hope this book will become not only a historical record of the development of the Creativity movement as such, but will also be a further source of information illuminating the many facets and multitude of ideas inherent in our religion.

A Choice of Terms

Aryan, White Race, or White Volk?

No matter what nomenclature is selected, none of the above accurately describes the group of people for whose survival, expansion and advancement Creativity is waging an all-out battle. Since there is no one and only, it is therefore more a matter of choosing the most appropriate term to describe that select group of humanity that is Nature's Finest. Should we refer to them as Aryans, or as the White Race, or perhaps as the White Volk?

In all my writings I have rejected from the very beginning of Creativity the "Aryan" terminology as being completely inadequate. And the reason I have done so is because the term is so vague, so nondescript as to be meaningless. Like the much bandied about word "spirit", when critically examined, nobody knows what it is, or what they are talking about. Like the "spirit" idea, why make such a big to-do about something when you don't even know what that something is? *(See "What is a Spirit?" Racial Loyalty, Issue No. 29.)* So it is with the term *Aryan*. What does it mean? Nobody knows. If so, why use it?

The word *Aryan*, is a technical term, derived from the Sanskrit *arya*, or the Zend *airya*. In later Sanskrit *arya* means "of a good family." In modern usage the word has become a fictitious concept, a meaningless word, that has done more to confuse our racial identity and biological heritage than it has to clarify or enhance it.

The word *Aryan* has been brought into prominence in the latter part of the nineteenth century, by such writers as Arthur Gobineau, John Houston Chamberlain, and in the twentieth century, by Hitler's ideological mentor, Alfred Rosenberg, and others. However, it was the rise of the Nazi Party in Germany that really made it a household word, a word that had become extremely emotionally charged and highly controversial. It has remained such ever since, and has the connotation of somehow being part of the Nazi idea, if not their sole invention. Yet, nobody really defined it specifically, not even Rosenberg or Adolf Hitler.

What then, if anything, does it mean?

Does it encompass all of the "White Race"? No, emphatically, it does not if it has any meaning at all. It excludes large segments of it. It would by and large exclude the Slavs, most of the Italians, the Spaniards, the Rumanians, large segments of the French, and even of the Germans and the Austrians, to name a few. It is doubtful that even the exemplary British would qualify as being *Aryan*, since English is not considered to be an *Aryan* language. A stinking, black

Hindu or Pakistani could technically be considered as being more *Aryan* than a solid White Anglo-Saxon.

Does *Aryan* mean the same thing as the *Nordic*? When we talk of *Nordics*, we recall an image of blonde haired and blue eyed peoples, a dying species, such as are still found in northern Germany, in Holland, the Scandinavian countries, and to a diminishing degree, even in the United States. But are the words *Nordic* and *Aryan* synonymous? By no means. By such definition, even Hitler would not be an *Aryan*, since although he had blue eyes, he certainly was not blonde. Nor would that foremost propagandist of the Nazi idea, Joseph Goebbels, qualify. He was a dark, physically diminutive and poorly constituted individual, certainly a far cry from the Nordic ideal. Nor were many other luminaries of the Nazi hierarchy, such as Heinrich Himmler and a host of others. Nor were such notable Fascist leaders as Mussolini of Italy, nor Francisco Franco of Spain, blonde haired and blue eyed. So it would be idiotic to use the two terms, *Aryan* and *Nordic*, interchangeably.

Again, when we examine the term *Aryan*, we get pushed further and further into the negative position of what it is not. Like the term "spirit", every time I ask a preacher what it is, he keeps postulating and expounding in an endless harangue of what it is not, never what it is.

Let us go back to as neutral a ground as we can possibly find, a source that carries some weight of authority, and one that goes back to the time prior to when Hitler and the Nazi movement made the word *Aryan* an emotional, a partisan and a controversial word. Let us go back to Volume II of the *ENCYCLOPEDIA BRITTANICA, New American Supplement, 20th Century Edition, 1904*. This is probably the most intellectual, factual and unbiased set of books available, compiled at a time before the Jew got his slimy hands on the company and managed to corrupt and render worthless the succeeding editions. Here is some of the information it provides.

ARYAN, a technical term, applied to one of the great families of language, which extends from India to Europe, and which, for that reason, is called INDO-EUROPEAN. Friedrich Schlegel, who first recognized the family relationship of these languages (Die Sprache and Weisheit der Indier, 1808) assigned to them the name INDO-GERMANIC, a name still used by preference by many scholars in Germany.

ENCYCLOPEDIA BRITTANICA then goes on to criticize both of these terms as being inaccurate and completely inadequate. It recalls other attempts to define this group of languages, such as *Indo-Celtic*, and *Indo-Classic*, since there are many languages in Europe that do not belong to this family. Other alternatives have also been offered, such as *Sanskrit* and *Japhetic*. However Encyclopedia Brit-

tanica rejects both of these as also being inaccurate. *Sanskrit* would imply that all members of this family would be derived from *Sanskrit*, which is not true. *Japhetic* would seem to revive the Jewish conception of the three ancestors of the human race Shem, Ham and Japhet. This, as I have pointed out repeatedly, is based on an idiotic Jewish fairytale and must be rejected out of hand by any thinking, intelligent individual *(See "The Story of Noah" Racial Loyalty, Issue No. 38.)* Another term in an attempt to classify these languages is *INDO-IRANIAN, as comprehending the language of India and Persia, which constitute the south-eastern as distinct from the north-western (Greek, Latin, Celtic, Teutonic, Slavonic) branch of the family.* (We again quote from *Encyclopedia Brittanica.)*

Encyclopedia Brittanica goes on to say that the word *Aryan* became popular because it was short, it was of foreign origin (therefore had an exotic ring, presumably) and it covered a whole range of unexplained misconceptions. Nowhere in its long dissertation does *Encyclopedia Brittanica* ever even imply that it describes any race of people, or any biological group. It merely attempts to group a family of *languages*, and even in this it fails badly.

Are we therefore any closer in defining the word *Aryan* as a racial term? No, far from it. It is at best a confusing and misleading term for language groups and even in this category it fails miserably.

We now come to the present day scene in America and find such groups as the *Nazis* and *Identity* people and the *Aryan Nations,* trying to capitalize on this word. But they, too, have never attempted to tell us what it means. The Nazis take for granted that since Hitler, Rosenberg, and the Nazi movement used it extensively, we all should know what it means. But as I have already pointed out, they too left it in a vacuum, and left the world as confused about its meaning as have the Christian preachers about the word "spirit".

With both, the preachers and the Nazis, it is a case of trying to hang a whole battleship on a flimsy coathook.

Strangely, the Aryan Nations and the Identity people take a completely different tack from that of the Nazis. They claim we the *Aryans*, are descendants of the ten "lost" tribes of Israel, who somehow, about 1000 B.C.E., barged into Europe and settled a vacant continent, and now we White peoples are the true Israelites, the chosen of God. This idea is so preposterous, so contrary to the real facts of history, that it hardly needs further refutation. *(See Racial Loyalty, Issue No. 32 "White Men Wandering in the Wilderness".)* It could only appeal to those poor individuals whose minds have been deranged by an overly massive dose of Jewish-Christian mind manipulation to the point where they themselves would like to become Jews.

So much for the term *Aryan*. In my writings since the inception

of Creativity (and even before) I have consistently used the term the *White Race*, because I consider it vastly superior to the term *Aryan*. However at the same time, I have repeatedly admitted that it is far from perfect in describing Nature's Finest. It is, at best, an approximate term, not an accurate definition, but it does have real meaning in that it differentiates us from the mud races — the niggers, the Semites, the Hindus, the Indians and the Orientals. Like the Atlantic Ocean, its boundaries in some areas are vague and undefined, but nevertheless, everybody knows what and where the Atlantic Ocean is. So it is with the *White Race*, which although technically does not have enough cohesiveness in its genes to even be defined as a race at all, nevertheless, everybody knows what the *White Race* is, especially so its multitude of enemies, the mud races.

So we have chosen to run with this term, the *White Race*, because we believe it is the best there is. You will notice that on the cover of this book I use the term *The White Volk*. The word *Volk* is a German word that has a meaning similar to the word people, yet it has more of an ethnic connotation than the English word. Hitler used it repeatedly in his speeches and writings *(Das Deutsche Volk)* and whereas it also is not the perfect word, it is more accurate in the meaning we wish to convey than the word *race*. I point out this distinction in answer to those critics who will critique us that technically the *White Race* is not a race at all. In this they are correct, and for them I have substituted the world *Volk* as an alternative.

Nevertheless, accurate or not, I still believe the term *White Race* is the best there is, that it is most widely accepted and understood, and we Creators will continue to use it as our standard terminology. When we succeed in persuading the *White Race* that it has a wonderful legacy in its genes to pass on to future generations; that it has every right to claim this Planet Earth for its very own; that when it embraces Creativity as its own natural religion and practices Eugenics as inherent in such religion, then the time will come when the *White Race* will truly be a race in its finest biological sense and the undisputed master of this Planet. RAHOWA!

Segment 1

BACKGROUND. *The late Robert Welch was the founder of the John Birch Society. Whereas the professed goal of this organization was to "expose communism", its real purpose was to throw up a smokescreen and run interference for the Jews. The movement was founded in 1958 and received much notorious publicity in the Jewish press, a factor that greatly helped its promotion. I joined in late 1963 when I began to become more and more aware of, and suspicious of, all the strange moves the U.S. government seemed to be making. Some of these events were: the vehement attack on Senator Joseph McCarthy in the 1950s; the obvious help given Castro by the media and the U.S. government in the take over of Cuba and turning it into a communist satellite; the stupid Bay of Pigs fiasco, which could only have been carried out with due deliberation to accomplish exactly what it did: to destroy the best of the militant Cuban opposition; the brutal strong-arm methods of school integration at Little Rock, AR, Oxford, MS, by the massive use of U.S. army troops (as many as 20 thousand in Oxford); the assassination of President John F. Kennedy; and a number of other seeming unexplainable events.*

By the time I wrote this letter to Welch I had been a member of the Society for six years, had spent a considerable amount of time and my own money in promoting it. Besides having been elected to the Florida State Legislature (in 1966) I had become the most militant and aggressive Birch leader in Broward County, which then had a population of approximately 750 thousand.

What caused the break was my increasing awareness of the hidden Jewish hand in all these events previously listed, as well as the affairs and destiny of not only the United States, but past and present world history as well. What particularly disturbed me was that when I brought these matters to the attention of the hierarchy of the Birch Society, the Jewish issue was roundly rejected with fear and apprehension. I began to wonder why and began to smell a rat in the whole make-up of the Society. After informing myself more thoroughly on the issue by reading a number of books such as Henry Ford's The International Jew *I finally came to the only possible conclusion. The Birch Society was fronting for the Jews, and I had been duped.*

The reader will obviously notice, however, that at this point in time I had not yet seen through the religious scam that was Jewish Christianity.

November 5, 1969

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts

Dear Mr. Welch:

I am resigning from the John Birch Society and I want my $1000.00 back.

I have been in the John Birch Society for six years. In my zeal to help save America from "Communism" I sent you a check for $1000.00 and became a life member. For two years I was chairman of Fact Finders Forum and promoted speakers from the American Opinion Speakers Bureau and was vice chairman a third year. I have promoted a multitude of sundry Birch projects from showing "Anarchy U.S.A." to recruiting dozens of new members and financing and running an American Opinion Bookstore.

Without a doubt, I have spent thousands of dollars and thousands of hours following your program of "Truth is our only weapon" and "Education our total program".

Now, after six years of dedication, time, money, and effort, I am convinced that this program is one of utter failure. Not only utter failure, but as you like to repeat again and again, "It was planned that way".

The fact of the matter is, Mr. Welch, I am sure that you are aware that you are not telling your members the whole truth. In turn the John Birch Society members are confusing the American people as to who our enemy is, thereby granting immunity and respectability to the real culprit.

You know as well as anybody that we are not threatened by a "Communist" conspiracy, but in the clutches of a Jewish conspiracy, that such nebulous fronts as socialism, communism, Fabianism, CORE, N.A.A.C.P., Black Panthers, S.D.S., and a thousand others are Jewish creations, instruments for the destruction and enslavement of the Gentiles in America and elsewhere.

Martin Luther knew this more than 400 years ago and wrote extensively about the Jewish conspiracy to destroy Christianity. Henry Ford, Senior, realized the threat and spent five million dollars researching the Jewish question and produced an excellent book "The International Jew". Although 50 years old, it reads like yesterday. Col. John Beaty, top man in Military Intelligence, wrote "Iron Curtain Over America" in which the Jewish conspiracy is laid bare for all to see. In fact, there have been innumerable writers who have realized the Jewish conspiracy and exposed it long before the word "Communism" was ever invented by the Jews as a smoke screen.

However, to read the Birch literature, one would never even get a hint of the real culprits. In fact, the members are led to believe

that no Jewish conspiracy exists, and to even look into the facts of history is the cardinal sin and grounds for expulsion from the Birch Society.

Well, I have looked into the facts of history and the evidence is overwhelming that the Jews by deceit and treachery have managed to gain control of practically all financial institutions, all means of propaganda such as movies, T.V., radio, news wires, magazines, and all major newspapers, the theater, the sugar industry, the tobacco industry, jewelry, grain, cotton, oil, steel, the liquor industry, news distribution. These, to name only a few, are in the hands of the Jews of the United States either alone or in association with the Jews overseas.

The age old drive of the Jews is complete dictatorship over the people of the world — with every Jew a king and every Gentile a slave. This they have already accomplished to a major extent, with the cooperation of a few Gentile traitors fronting for them.

There is no "communist" conspiracy. There is only a Jewish conspiracy, consisting of (a) Jews and (b) Jewish agents. Elizabeth Dilling, an American patriot, writer and a Christian Gentile, has stated that you fall into the latter category.

I agree with her that you have rendered a tremendous service to the Jewish conspiracy by confusing thousands of concerned Americans, throwing up an effective smoke screen for the protection of the real culprit — the Jews.

For one who keeps expounding "Our only weapon is the truth", you have cleverly and deceitfully suppressed the most important factor in the whole conspiracy, instead, urging the Birch members to flail away in dozens of different directions, keep 'em running, keep 'em reading, keep em' contributing. You know — "we mean (good) business every inch of the way."

Well, I was foolish enough to contribute $1000.00 to your outfit over and above the bookstore and hundreds of other projects you dreamed up. Now I am resigning from the John Birch Society and I want my $1000.00 Life Membership contribution back. I want it back because I feel I have been lied to and betrayed by you. I am convinced that your movement was planned and organized with the help of the Jews as an effective instrument to keep the patriotic militant Americans from pointing the finger at the real and only culprit — the Jew — while he was forging the chains for our slavery.

Thank God there are a number of patriotic American people and organizations who are exposing the Jew and fighting for the survival of the White Gentile race. I am going to devote my time, energy and money to aiding them, those few who have neither been brainwashed nor succumbed to the Jewish bribe. I find there is a tremendous movement rising from the grass roots that will run over the false

leaders like yourself and drive the traitors and money changers from our shores.

I shall never quit in this fight, no matter how devious, treacherous or deceitful the enemy, no matter the obstacles. In the end I am supremely confident that Western Civilization and its creators — the White Christian Gentile — will prevail.

Sincerely yours,
Ben Klassen

RESPONSE. Welch was an expert in the art of neutralization. He responded with a lengthy letter (2-1/2 pages) the main theme of which was "What in heaven's name has happened to you?" and then went on with a laborious and convoluted attempt to absolve and whitewash the Jews. I never did get my $1000.00 back.

* * * * *

BACKGROUND: William C. Douglass, M.D., was a prominent Birch advocate noted for writing and promoting the Let Freedom Ring *message which the Birch Society distributed nationwide to subscribers as a weekly recorded telephone message. Allen Greer was Vice-chairman of the American Independent Party when I was chairman in 1969. Jimmy Harrison was an active promoter of the A.I.P., of Citizens Councils, and of the Birch Society. All three of them lived in the Tampa Bay area. All three were completely deaf to any information about the Jewish conspiracy, and would defend the Jews in various and devious ways, without seeming to take a position. When I resigned from the Society, the whole Birch network in Florida was alerted to attack me (I must be a communist!) and I promptly received hostile letters from my former Birch buddies. I tried to reason with them, but to no avail. However, a number of lower functionaries and members of the Society did listen and joined with me when I then formed the Nationalist White Party.*

Dr. William C. Douglass
Sarasota, Florida

December 5, 1969

Dear Bill:

You cannot be aware of a diabolical evil without taking sides — either you are for it — or you are against it.

This letter is written not in bitter recrimination but in the hope of constructive criticism. I hope to keep your friendship, but it must be based on a frank exchange of ideas. If we cannot do that, our relationship is of little value.

Getting back to the first paragraph, I am sure you are aware

of two related conspiracies that are out to destroy everything you have worked for and everything you stand for, at least as I have understood your position to be ever since I have known you. The conspiracies I have in mind are:
(a) The destruction of the Florida A.I.P. by the Montgomery Mafia;
(b) The destruction of the White Gentile race and the Christian religion by the Jewish conspiracy.

In your letter of November 14th, in which you straddled the fence with some rather contradictory double talk, you nevertheless took a meaningful position against me personally and FOR both (a) and (b).

Considering the fact that you yourself have told me that the Wallace Mafia is the worst bunch of lying highbinders you have ever had dealings with, and that if we are going to pin our hopes on Wallace we are hopelessly lost; considering the treacherous lying double cross they dealt you when you were chairman; considering that you are perfectly aware that they have destroyed or tried to destroy the independent third party movements in every state where the latter have had the courage to spring up; in view of all this and much more that you and I are aware of, I ask you, Bill, in heaven's name, how could you support the Andrews-Powell-Lent abortion to turn over the A.I.P. to the Mafia when you and I have spent so much time and effort in building it?

Yet, when you publicly urged me to resign, you knew that this meant turning it over as a tool for the Montgomery Mafia, all the shibboleth about keeping the party independent notwithstanding.

Which brings us to conspiracy (b). Your hints about me being a racist and a bigot because I have enough guts and intelligence to insist that two and two do make four, is hard for me to understand. You literally parroted the Marxist line "regardless of race, creed or color". It is hard for me to understand why someone like you who is dedicated in exposing the "Communist" conspiracy, so fanatic in his "search for the truth", becomes completely dumb, deaf and blind when the evidence is presented that this is a Jewish conspiracy, basically consisting of Jews and Jewish agents who are Gentile traitors to their race and to the Christian religion.

If the Birch Society were really on the level, why would they not at least allow a fair hearing or discussion of the Jewish conspiracy? Why is it alright for me to carry the "Communist Manifesto" by Jew Karl Marx in my bookstore, but verboten to carry a book by an American Folk-hero like Henry Ford, Sr., who exposes the real and only culprits? Or to carry the writings of the Father of Protestantism, Martin Luther, who more than 400 years ago wrote about the "Jews and Their Lies"? Or Maurice Pinay's masterful work "The Plot Against the Church"?

If, as Welch claims, "Our only weapon is the truth", why did he purge from "The Suicide of Europe" extensive references to the Jewish conspiracy that would have put an altogether different implication on this first hand report on the culprits in the murder of Europe?

Evidently the aims of Welch and his J.B.S. is not to expose the truth but enough half-truth to do an effective job of protecting the historical enemy of Christianity.

If it is fear that motivates people like yourself from delving into the Jewish conspiracy, why is it that you are so fearless in the fight against "communism" but struck dumb and paralyzed when the Jewish question is brought up? Surely you must be aware that if it is so much more dangerous to expose the Jews than the communists, that they must, ipso facto, be the real powerhouse, the real conspiracy. Which of course they are, and communism is only one of the many fronts they manipulate. This attitude of gung-ho against communism but "mum's the word" when it comes to the Jews, is about as idiotic as saying that you, as an M.D., are a dedicated fighter against small-pox, but will take up arms against anyone who dares expose the small-pox germ (or virus).

Claude Boring himself told me that every Bircher knows that the Jews are behind communism, that Welch knows it and he practically spells it out in the Dozen Trumpets, "but we don't talk about it". Our only weapon is the truth? No wonder we have been rendered defenseless in the face of our relentless enemies. I would say that until such time as we have a discussion about the Jews going on on every street corner, will we even have started to win the fight for our survival.

Why is it that practically every man off the street that walks into my bookstore is receptive to literature exposing the Jews and already is instinctively aware of it, but that when a man like myself dares say so publicly, it is the "stalwart Birchers" that are the first to yelp and tear at my heels like a bunch of snarling hyenas? Could it be that their first loyalty lies in protecting the Jew, rather than their own race and religion?

You will remember your anger and frustration when after giving your dedicated time and effort to the Wallace campaign, they stabbed you in the back and in your own words, "treated you like you had leprosy". Now I find the Kosher Konservatives trying to give me the same treatment. And I ask you, is it fair? Has my loyalty to my country, to Christianity, to the White race been questioned? Just because I have the guts to put the finger on the real and only culprit, the Jew, who would destroy all these? Remember, even Claude Boring, our State Co-ordinator, said every Bircher knows it is really the

Jew. Austin Davis is a witness to this statement.

Furthermore, I ask you, is the Jew above criticism? If so, why?

History has shown overwhelmingly that the Jewish race has destroyed the Egyptian civilization, the Babylonian civilization, the Persian civilization, the Greek civilization, the Roman civilization, perpetrating the French Revolution, the enslavement of Russia, Poland, Yugoslavia, Rumania, etc. etc. Read Eustace Mullins' "The History of the Jews", and form your own conclusions.

Bill, this is where I stand, so help me God. I repeat, you cannot be aware of a diabolical evil without taking sides.

Would you care to explain where you stand?

Sincerely yours,
Ben Klassen

Mr. L. Allen Greer
Sarasota, Florida

December 15, 1969

Dear Allen:

I have received the letter from your attorney, Mr. McDonald, and also talked to him. With all due respect for Mr. McDonald, I see nothing significant in his letter that requires the attention of an attorney. What your purpose is in doing so is beyond me. If it is intimidation, it doesn't faze me at all.

I find it rather strange for one that has pleaded press of business, lack of time, etc., to even help write up the platform of the party to now be so zealous in taking the lead in getting the chairman removed, and selling the party out to an alien leadership who stand in opposition to what is the party's reason for being in the first place. It is a rather strange position you now take when you consider that George Wallace received his first national prominence when he stood in the schoolhouse door as a staunch segregationist. He became a hero to the white people of America because he seemed to take a defiant stand for the white Christian people of America, though the press branded him a racist. Gov. Lester Maddox was elected governor of Georgia because he took a stand on racial segregation and proudly proclaims today that he is a segregationist. The third party was built by the people who believe in racial integrity and are against mongrelization of the races, for segregation.

Now we find people like T. Coleman Andrews, Jr. and Fitzhugh Powell arrogantly talking about taking over the Third Party and "purging it of racists and bigots", which is even further to the left than the Democrats and Republicans are openly advocating. You are obviously in league with those who now want to take over the party and turn it over to the race-mixers.

I am strongly opposed to selling out to the left, like Goldwater did, a group of people who worked hard building a patriotic right-wing party. I believe this is a vicious betrayal and major sell out.

It is rather strange that it is the "staunch conservatives and Birchers" who are the first to pounce upon someone like myself who takes a stand in this racial issue as soon as the Jewish involvement is brought up. I understand that you publicly called me a "Hitler" at the November 15 meeting, and that a friend of mine got up and apoligized for you.

Now I ask you, do you consider this the Christian charitable way — to lash and smear a fellow white Christian? All this in the defense of the Jews, who hate Christianity and have been conspiring with great success to destroy Christianity for almost two thousand years. I ask you, has my loyalty to America been questioned? My loyalty to Christianity or to the white race? Since the Jews have declared their determination to destroy Christianity and never have veered from that goal, why do you turn on a fellow white Christian with such zeal to defend the Jews? You've never even bothered to hear my views before heaping abuse and condemnation upon me.

Why is the defense of the Jews more important to you than the survival of the white Christian people? Whose side are you on?

I have not changed my position in regard to the principles upon which the A.I.P. was founded and which is spelled out in the brochure. In fact I wrote most of it and stand 100 percent behind it today. It was approved by the Executive Board at the June meeting. It is a lie to say I am not in agreement with the party principles.

A Chairman cannot be removed in violation of our constitution and bylaws by calling up a rump meeting reinforced by Democrats and Republicans who have no business in any A.I.P. meeting, much less selling out our party to people like Fitzhugh Powell, who is a registered Democrat. If you have reason to remove me, why don't you do it the legal way — come out and state your cause.

If you think I am anti-semitic, say so, and lets find out how many members would vote for the Jews and how many are on the side of white Christianity. Let's discuss it openly. I am tired of the Christians being attacked, smeared and slandered every day in our Jewish controlled news media, but no one dare even look into the Jewish conspiracy.

Again I ask you whose side are you on, the Jews or the Christians? You can't be on both sides since the Jews have long ago declared their objective to destroy the Christians. They declared war, they are the aggressors. Realizing a threat does not make me a Hitler. Martin Luther 400 years ago set this forth in a tract, "The Jews and their lies". Are you going to call him a bigot and a liar? The evidence is overwhelming for anyone who wants to read even a small part of

the history and bibliography on the Jews. But with the help of the J.B.S. and others like yourself, all this evidence is being viciously suppressed and more and more vigorously so as the conspiracy nears complete take over of this country. Or are you saying there is no conspiracy?

I have more to say on this but I believe that the letter to Bill Douglass (enclosed) will explain my stand further.

In conclusion, I am willing to relinquish the Chairmanship gladly, especially since the Andrews-Powell-Lent conspiracy has practically wrecked the A.I.P. as far as achieving the aims for which the party was originally founded. If you can find someone to take over the leadership but will not sell out to the dictatorship from Virginia and Montgomery, I will be most eager to resign.

Another thing, Allen, do yourself and your country a favor. Fortify your education and find out what millions of Americans already know. Your neck is at stake just as much as mine if America is destroyed. Read Eustace Mullins "History of the Jews". I am forwarding it to you, gratis, under separate cover.

Sincerely yours,
Ben Klassen

Mr. & Mrs. J. L. Harrison, Jr.
Palmetto, Florida

December 18, 1969

Dear Doris and Jimmy:

Thank you for your letter of December 11th, and the report on the meeting.

I am now more firmly convinced than ever in my assessment of the conspiracy. The attack and smear campaign being directed against me by the Kosher Konservatives (Zionists) reminds me of St. Paul's epistle to the Galatians, "Am I therefore your enemy because I tell you the truth?"

And the truth is exactly what the Kosher Konservatives want to suppress at all costs. The Jews in the A.D.L. don't need to expose themselves clubbing down someone who starts exploring the Jewish conspiracy. That's what they have the J.B.S. for. The A.D.L. assigns this dirty work to the "Birch stalwarts" like yourself, Larry Lent, Fitzhugh Powell, et al, and these Kosher Konservatives do the job very nicely, thank you.

However, if they fail, then they bring in their heavier artillery and have the Drew Pearsons and Jack Andersons do the job.

But obviously you are on the same side with Jack Anderson. Anyone who keeps yakking about "communism" out of one side of their mouth without delving into Jewish history has only skimmed

the surface. Anyone who refuses to dig into it and expose it when they are aware of it, must needs be in collusion with them, either wittingly or unwittingly.

For you to keep ignoring, and in fact, violently suppressing mountains of evidence which overwhelmingly indicates the culprits as plainly as two plus two makes four, can only result in one of the following obvious conclusions: dishonesty, cowardice or treachery, but hardly ignorance.

Let's look at the people who control one of the most powerful conglomerates in this county used to destroy us — the news media.

Let's look at the news media, which Spiro Agnew said was controlled by "a handful of powerful men". Of course, being a tool of "this handful", how could he say a "handful of Jews"? But here's how it lines up in the T.V. networks:

C.B.S. — Chairman of the Board - Wm. Paley, a Jew. President of C.B.S. news - Richard Salant, a Jew. And a host of lesser exectuives - Jews.

N.B.C. — Controlled by David Sarnoff, a Jew. President -Julian Goodman, a Jew. Producer of the Huntley-Brinkley show is Lester Crystal, a Jew; and the news editor is Gil Millstein, a Jew.

A.B.C. — President - Leonard H. Goldenson, a Jew. Executive Producer of A.B.C. news - Avram Westin, a Jew; along with key personnel well fortified with Jews.

Now, this presents a pattern of a type, doesn't it? A pretty tight conspiracy, in fact, in which the Christians are excluded without a voice, don't you agree? But can you pin anyone of these down as a "communist?" Can you prove it? So, this "communist" pursuit is a nebulous smoke screen, but the Jewish conspiracy is real, all pervading and strangling us to death. How can they do this when we have them outnumbered more than 20 to 1? Because they have people like you cutting down people like me when we try to expose them.

So, whose side are you on, the Christians or the Jews? Are you, in fact, a Zionist?

I thought it a real cute trick to hint to me that Bill Shearer might be a Jew (he isn't) and then turn around and send him a letter accusing me of being anti-semitic. (I'm not, I have nothing against the 100 million Arabs.) In both cases, of course, you had our best interests at heart, didn't you, or were you hoping for some other results? How tricky can you get?

Why are you so "dedicated" to "exposing" and fighting the "communist" conspiracy but become ten times as zealous and energetic in smearing and cutting down a fellow white Christian when he goes to the heart of the conspiracy and puts the finger on the real culprits — the Jews? Utterly idiotic, unless, of course, you are working to protect the Jews.

Why is it patriotic, noble, courageous to fight "communism", but as soon as this same dedicated patriot speaks the whole truth about the Jews, he is viciously attacked by these same Kosher Konservatives as being a "racist", "bigot", "Nazi", and smeared with every dirty epithet the Jews have invented? Completely unreasonable, unless, of course, you are in cahoots with the Jews.

Robert Welch prides himself in that he and the J.B.S. have been attacked more viciously than any other group in American history. Yet you joined the J.B.S. and that doesn't bother you. But when the Jewish question is raised you run like jack rabbits, and say "it isn't a matter of courage." Oh really? Not only do you then collaborate in suppressing the truth but frantically try to keep any patriot to whom it is a "matter of courage" from even talking about it. This is highly inconsistent and contradictory, unless, of course, your objective is to protect the Jews. Exposing the truth means the whole truth and not skimming the surface and suppressing the crux of the matter. In other words, you are really spreading a lie, while yakking about "our only weapon is the truth."

Now it is not just my isolated little conclusion that the Jews have a vicious, hateful conspiracy to destroy the best of the white Christians and enslave the rest like a bunch of cattle. Read the teachings of the Jewish Talmud. Martin Luther, the father of the Protestant movement, said it 400 years ago. Are you going to call him a bigot and a liar? Benjamin Franklin at the framing of the constitution pleaded fervently to exclude the Jews or in two hundred years they would have us "working in the fields to furnish them substance, while they will be in the counting houses rubbing their hands." And he concluded, "I warn you, gentlemen, if you do not exclude the Jews for all time, your children will curse you in your graves." You want to argue with Ben Franklin and call him a "Natsee"?

Claude Boring sat right here in my bookstore and admitted that "everyone in the Birch Society" knows "the insiders" really are the Jews, that Robert Welch undoubtedly knows it and "practically" spells it out in the "Dozen Trumpets". But!!! we don't talk about it. He calls this "exposing" the conspiracy? "Our only weapon is the truth"? How ridiculous, unless, of course, the real objective is to protect the Jews.

Your "sticking" with Medford Evans really only proves that the Kosher Konservatives pretty well know what their job is, namely, talk a good "anti-communist" fight, but above everything protect the Jews, and silence, smear, discredit anyone who dares expose the Jew.

In conclusion I want to ask you, where has any battle in history been won without identifying the enemy? Is that how we beat the Indians while winning the West? Is that how we beat the British in the Revolutionary War? Is that how we beat the Germans? The Japanese? Use your God-given common sense. Do you really think

you can out-trick the Jews by pretending you are not against them? For every trick you might try, they have a thousand up their sleeve, time-tested through the centuries. They are Masters of Deceit.

If the Jews do succeed in making "every Jew a king, every Gentile a slave", where are you and your children going to be in the line-up? Remember, they killed 30 million Christians in Russia — the best — the elite — in order to institute their diabolical regime. Where do you plan on fitting in on this program? Have you really made up your mind to defend the Jews and smear your fellow white Christian brothers? When they can destroy me, they will also be powerful enough to hang you, and believe me, they will show no mercy. Think it over.

Sincerely yours,
Ben Klassen

FOLLOW-UP. My resignation from the Birch Society stirred up considerable ruckus, especially in the State of Florida. Whereas the Birch stalwarts denounced me, it also caused a strong rally of support from many rank and file, who, like myself, had been wondering why the Society had such a cozy relationship with the Jews. It is a coincidence that whereas Douglass, Greer and Harrison were all from the West Coast of Florida, the strongest initial support also came from that area of the state. Among these were Omar C. Miller, a strong Nazi supporter, and Mrs. Eleanor Kramer, a long time member of the Birch Society, who was, however, beginning to become highly disillusioned by the course the Society was taking.

Segment 2

January 27, 1970

Mr. Omar C. Miller
Lutz, Florida

Dear Mr. Miller:

Thank you for your kind letter of January 25.

We enjoyed the visit by Mrs. Kramer, John Adams, and Phil Ward and had a delightful exchange of views.

Mrs. Kramer told us about you and I am very much interested in meeting with you and discussing further what action we can organize to stop the Jewish conspiracy dead in its tracks.

I would be happy to have you come down and visit us here any time that is convenient for you. However, it might be a good idea to let us know in advance.

I look forward to seeing you and your friends in the near future.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

FOLLOW-UP. Four of us from Pompano Beach flew into Tampa to a Nazi meeting Omar Miller arranged at his home one evening in February of 1970. Representing the Nazi Party were Matt Koehl, the new commander, and Robert Lloyd, a reformed drug addict. After listening to their presentations, I was convinced that the Nazi Party did not have the answer, nor the leadership necessary to do the job. We needed something better. What, I did not yet know.

March 11, 1970
(Printed March 23 under heading "Enemies Harm Whites")
The Sun Sentinel
Pompano Beach, Florida

To the Editor:

The deadliest enemies of the White race are now evidently ensconced in Washington. When Negroes burn down large sections of Detroit, Washington and a hundred other cities, loot, pillage and terrorize at will, the order is given to the police to just stand by and do nothing.

In the meantime, alien enemies like Henry Kissinger, Arthur Burns (Burnstein) and their ilk are ruthlessly pushing forced busing, integration and mongrelization down the throats of White America. When the white people of Lamar, S. C., in righteous indignation upset

two empty buses, all Hades breaks loose. The Washington race mixers send out the National Guard with helmets, bayonets, tear gas and armoured vehicles. Helicopters fly overhead. The F.B.I. routs dozens of White Americans out of their homes in the middle of the night in the style of the brutal Russian NKVD.

How much more are we going to take? It is high time we White Americans rise up in anger to a man and throw out these international alien traitors and again become masters of our own country.

Ben Klassen

March 20, 1970

Mr. Omar C. Miller
Lutz, Florida

Dear Mr. Miller:

Thank you for your kind letter of March 4, and also your hospitality when we visited your home.

I have given considerable thought as to what course we can best pursue in preventing the Jews from destroying the White Race. At this point I'm not sure whether the NSWPP or whether the National States Rights Party out of Savannah offers the most positive program. Frankly, I was somewhat disappointed in the speaking abilities of the two gentlemen from Arlington. I was also somewhat disappointed in their projections that it might be three to five years before the party would be ready to hold mass rallies.

In the meantime, J. B. Stoner and Dr. Edw. R. Fields of the NSRP are holding mass rallies of 1500 people or more in Jacksonville and other cities. They are protesting the vicious Jew programs of school busing and race mixing, and thereby building up the Party and an informed and aroused following. The NSRP is also either running candidates directly or backing candidates who take a strong stand on the racial-Jew-nigger issue.

As far as platform and philosophy is concerned, I find the two parties are pretty well identical, although I admit that the NSWPP has more depth of background in being an extension of the German NS movement and standing upon the principles propounded by Hitler. This is in their favor.

Nevertheless, as Hitler says, unless these principles and ideals are put into effect by aggressive and determined action they remain lifeless and academic principles. In this respect, and this is important, I believe the NSRP is much superior to the NSWPP.

Although I have not joined either party I believe that I will join with the NSRP.

At the present I have been helping both, but principally pursuing our Bookstore activities of putting out as much literature and

as many books as possible that will expose the nefarious Jew plot to destroy us. This has been encouragingly successful. We now have a considerable library of anti-Jew books and do a pretty healthy volume in sales. We have especially pushed "*Behind Communism*" and sell them three for $1.00. I might suggest that you could also keep a stack of these on hand and get as many people distributing them as possible.

It was a pleasure meeting your charming and gracious wife, and again many thanks for your hospitality from all of our group. I look forward to hearing from you again soon.

Best regards,
Ben Klassen

March 21, 1970 (Not printed)

The Fort Lauderdale News
Fort Lauderdale, Florida

To the Editor:

Vice President Agnew blew up a storm when he rapped the manipulation of the news by the TV industry. But Agnew really only scratched the surface.

What he did not do is identify "this small group of men numbering perhaps no more than a dozen." Who are they? The chairman of CBS is William Paley (Pallinsky). President of CBS News is Richard Salant. NBC is controlled by David Sarnoff whose president is Julian Goodman. President of NBC News is Reuven Frank. Editor of the Huntley-Brinkley show is Gil Milstein. ABC president is Leonard H. Goldenson. Exec. Producer of ABC News is Avram Westin. The middle and lower echelons are monopolized by the same "Mystic Brotherhood."

If you have wondered why TV News and programs are predominently anti-Christian, anti-White and promote race mixing, a close study of who the manipulators are will provide the answers.

Ben Klassen

March 24, 1970

Mrs. Rudi Kramer
Seminole, Florida

Dear Eleanor:

It was good talking to you on the telephone last night. It is rather maddening to have the Jew Built Society harassing you, but I'm sure you can take care of them.

I am enclosing the following items, some of which you requested:

1. Copy of 3rd page of letter to Rabbit Welch.

2. Copy of my letter to the Editor.
3. Copy of principles of the National States Rights Party.
4. Copy of Sons of Liberty and letter to Wm. C. Douglass.
5. Copy of letters Chas. Putnam of Lakeland wrote to Tampa Tribune and the reaction from Jew stooges.
6. Copy of the latest Thunderbolt.

I am happy to hear that you are considering going with the NSPR and taking a good group along. I think this is highly constructive.

We might take you up on your invitation and fly up perhaps Sunday, April 5, if we can get Tony Lucas to fly us up again. We'll let you know.

Best Regards,
Ben Klassen

BACKGROUND. The following letter was written by me, but since I had been sending in more than my quota of letters to the editor I had one of our supporters (of the NWP) send it in under his signature. This letter is of particular interest due to the vicious response it evoked.

Sun Sentinel (Printed)April 9, 1970
Pompano Beach, Florida

To the Editor:

The Zionist octopus in the U.S. is composed of 21 major organizations, over 100 minor organizations and a network of small community centers. The Zionist high command is exerting tremendous pressure to railroad the U.S into a Middle East war. This war is designed to further Israeli expansion and territorial aggression. It is an imperialistic war to steal more Arab lands, including the rich oil fields of the Middle East.

The pawns in the game to power this war of aggression and plunder are to be American planes, American money and American boys. If we are duped into another idiotic war, America's reward will lie in a pile of dead bodies and a pile of very live debts to haunt us.

Twenty-five years ago we were duped into fighting a war in support of Russian Communist aggression. Let America beware of being suckered into a Zionist war of aggression in the Middle East.

Guy Lethiecq

RESPONSE: There were three especially nasty letters that were written by Jews and subsequently printed by the paper on its editorial page. However, the most bloodthirsty letter was written by an anonymous Jew who mailed his venom directly to Mr. Guy Lethiecq. We reproduce it here verbatim:

"Christian", bastard Lethiecq:

In the paper you are talking now for many months in the LETTERS column, but who of your fellow "Christians" is listening.....**no one!**

Your letters indicate you are **beginning** to understand but fortunately they are limited to the local paper. The plan, however is now complete except for time, so anyway you are too late. And even here no one buys your merchandise. For don't you see, you dirty, "Christian" bastard Lethiecq, (we local Jewish people speak amongst ourselves of you as "Christian" bastard Lethiecq), you are few, **count them,** while we are **all.** OURS IS THE WHOLE WORLD. And all its ruling governments, monies, TV, magazines, newspapers, movies, books, radio news, clubs, schools, colleges, associations, professions, hospitals, "churches" (ha!), stores, banks, and everything you can name and everything you buy or rent, and much more which you are not to know, ...ever!

Have you read the clipping editorial here, you "Christian" bastard Lethiecq? Aiken is not Hebrew and it ran in hundreds of thousands, yes millions, in hundreds of papers and magazines in America, our America, **our country.** (CHODESH) **One** of them. Now how do you feel?

Write more letters in the paper, "Christian" bastard Lethiecq so we can laugh at you some more.

Work hard, earn much money and pay your taxes like a good American "Christian" for isn't that the good American citizen way?

What good would it do for you to ever understand for before you did you will die and now children in school don't even know the word, "Jew". So you see we have time on our side, time **always** favors those in the right, ...so we have but to wait.

Yours truly,
Marty

April 21, 1970

Mr. & Mrs. Rudi Kramer
Largo, Florida

Dear Eleanor and Rudi:

We enjoyed getting together with you a week ago Sunday and want to thank you ever so much for the dinner.

I am most interested in hearing from you again as to what success you are having in enlisting white people in your area who are interested in defending and preserving their race, culture and heritage from annihilation and mongrelization by you know whom. Have you contacted Dr. Fields as yet?

The article about the J.B.S. is coming out in the Thunderbolt

this issue (which will be off the press today). We have ordered a few hundred. If you want a quantity from us we can send them for eight cents each. We will send you a sample as soon as we get them so you can decide if you want some.

Be sure to let us hear from you.

Yours for a White America,
Ben Klassen

April 22, 1970

Mr. & Mrs. Rudi Kramer
Largo, Florida

Dear Eleanor and Rudi:

Enclosed are a few copies of *The Ben Klassen Letters*. We now have them in quantity. (2000).

If you want to distribute a number, please let us know.

There is a real hard hitting article about the J.B.S. and "Rabbit" Welch in the Thunderbolt — just out. It would make an excellent mailing to all the Birchers you have contact with. I believe I told you about that in my previous letter. We will be getting a few hundred copies of those also.

Yours for a White America,
Ben Klassen

May 19, 1970
(Printed May 28, under heading "Israel Condemned")

The Sun Sentinel
Pompano Beach, Florida

To the Editor:

This letter is written in defense of Guy Lethiecq, who is under vehement attack from the Jews because he dared tell the truth about Israel.

I agree with Mr. Lethiecq that Israel is a bandit nation. The Jews had absolutely no claim on Palestine. In the first place 100 per cent of today's Jews are not even descendants of the Biblical Hebrews, but descendants of the Khazars, an Oriental Asiatic tribe from eastern Russia converted to Judaism in the 8th centruy A.D. Furthermore, the Arabs have lived in Palestine for nearly 2000 years. If the rest of the world were to unscramble to the ancestral status quo of 2000 years ago, the Jews should set an example by vacating New York en masse as a start.

The viciousness and cruelty with which nearly two million Arabs were driven from their homes and farms in the late 1940's is one of the darkest blots in the history of mankind. This the Jews were able

to do because of their tremendous worldwide powers in government and finance, especially the United States.

My sympathies are with the Arabs, who have not only been terribly robbed, tortured and plundered, but are also being daily mallgned in our news media.

Ben Klassen

July 14, 1970 (Not published)

The Sun Sentinel
Pompano Beach, Florida

To the Editor:

The letter by Myrtle Newman (July 14) contains so many distortions of logic and history that it cries out for a rebuttal.

To say that Palestine rightfully belongs to the Jews is about as justifiable as saying that Broward County belongs to the Mafia should they take it over. (Don't laugh, they might.) In the first place 90 to 95 per cent of today's Jews are not descendants of the Biblical Hebrews at all, but are descended from the Khazars, a fierce Asiatic tribe of eastern Russia, converted to Judaism in the 8th century A.D.

The reasoning that Jews make a lot of money, pay taxes, therefore, ipso facto, our tax money should go to Israel, is most peculiar. Thirty-seven per cent of today's (tax paying) Americans are of British descent, 25 per cent of German descent, etc., and only three per cent Jewish. Why special privileges for Israel? Should they be rewarded for robbing a predominantly Arab nation of their land, their homes and driving them into the desert to starve? This they did with the power of International Jewish money.

The Jews are not God's chosen people. Because they flagrantly violated His commandments, the Lord laid upon them numerous curses.

Jesus Christ was not a Jew. The Jews crucified Him and have waged unrelenting war against Christianity ever since.

Ben Klassen

Segment 3

BACKGROUND. This news item was published in the FT. LAUDERDALE NEWS, Nov. 18, 1970.

'Third Party' Gets Charter

Damning an alleged coalition of Blacks and Jews in American politics and finance, a new "third party" to pursue the interests of White Christians has been formed by two North Broward men — one a former Republican state legislator.

The Nationalist White Party, with former state representative Bernard Klassen as its national director, recently was issued a charter as a non-profit corporation by Florida Secretary of State Tom Adams.

In addition to Klassen, Austin C. Davis Jr., is listed as assistant director of the party, which has its headquarters at 882 N. Federal Hwy., Pompano Beach. Both men are Lighthouse Point residents.

Klassen, who ran George Wallace's presidential campaign in Broward in 1968, said the purpose of his new third party would be to emphasize that "the White Christian people who conquered America don't intend to be relegated to second-class citizenship."

The Nationalist White Party was incorporated under the laws of the State of Florida on November 3, 1970.

* * * * *

BACKGROUND. One of the first flyers put out by the new Nationalist White Party was the following:

WHAT'S WRONG WITH BEING WHITE?

The answer, of course, is nothing! In fact, you, as a White person, have every reason to be proud. After all, while the Negroes were running around in the jungle eating each other, your White ancestors were building the world's mightiest civilizations, including ancient Greece, Rome, modern Europe and America, to name a few. All of the technological advances and wonderful conveniences you enjoy today were brought about by creative Whites: people of **your** race.

But now you're being told that you should be ashamed of your race. The Jew-controlled media — television, radio, and newspapers — keep telling you that you have "oppressed" the Negro, and that

you should make up for this alleged "oppression" by offering the blacks your job, your neighborhood, and your daughter.

It is never pointed out that the black race in Africa sat on its collective behind for thousands of years, oppressed by no one, without even developing the wheel. Nor is it mentioned that the Negro's only real contributions to America have been rising rates of crime, illegitimacy, and venereal disease.

What's more, White Americans aren't being informed that the latest scientific research confirms that the backwardness of the Negro is due **not** to his environment, or to "oppression", but to his natural biological inferiority.

Why aren't these facts brought to your attention? Simply because the Jews and their stooges aren't interested in publicizing the facts, but in peddling the "equality" lie, in order to bring about race-mixing, the downfall of White culture, and the destruction of the White race itself.

The effort to instill a guilt-complex in Whites over the uncreative Negro's inherent lack of progress is just one of the many vicious tactics being used by the Jews and the integrationist fanatics to reduce the White race to a cowering herd of mongrels.

If you're tired of hearing about what a "dirty Honkey" you are, and want to do something to preserve your racial heritage, then join with other concerned White men and women in an organization dedicated to supporting White people's interests. For a free copy of Our Creed, write today to:

Nationalist White Party
Pompano Beach, Florida

* * * * *

Nationalist White Party

OUR CREED

FOURTEEN POINTS

POINT 1.

We believe that the White Race was created in the Image of the Lord, and represents His noblest and loftiest creation. Whereas, the first and foremost of God's Natural Laws is the preservation and propagation of the species, we believe that in preserving and protecting the White Race from pollution, mongrelization and extinction, and promoting its constant improvement and increase, we are carrying forward the work of the Lord.

POINT 2.

The White Race is now in mortal danger of being mongrelized and enslaved by a diabolical worldwide conspiracy. This treacherous program is set forth in the Protocols of the Elders of Zion, in the Jewish Talmud and in Karl Marx's Communist Manifesto. At the root of this whole deadly conspiracy is the International Jew. COMMUNISM IS JEWISH. The Jew has been a blood-sucking parasite on the backs of the White people since the dawn of history, promoting the collapse and destruction of every civilization the White man has ever built. The White Race has now become the most persecuted, abused, plundered and mistreated people on the face of the earth. It is an appalling fact that the White people of America alone, who have never known military defeat, have been forced by their treacherous Jewish controlled government under the pretext of foreign aid, welfare, and other hoaxes to pay more tribute to hostile colored races at home and abroad than all the vanquished peoples of the earth have paid to their conquerors. The White man has lost control of his land, his government, his schools and his money. He cannot even get basic justice in the courts of America. On the contrary, the courts are now being used as a tyrannical instrument for the subjugation and destruction of the White Race. We are engaged in a vicious battle for life and death against Bolshevist Judaism. It is a fight we cannot escape. We do not wish to avoid it. We wish to make sure the sides are squarely lined up and the enemy clearly identified. Once we have done this much, the battle is practically won.

It is our sacred determination to drive the Jew from all vestiges of power and influence, first in America, and finally, render him harmless in, and to the whole family of White nations throughout the world.

POINT 3.

America was founded and built by the White Race. THIS LAND IS OURS. We are determined to have it remain so forever. We will allow only members of the White Race to become citizens of America. This excludes members of the Jewish race and the Black race. Only American citizens will be allowed to hold public office and positions in governments. Only American citizens will be allowed in the professions, in banking, in the judiciary, in the news media, in radio and television, and in positions of education and cultural leadership.

POINT 4.

Since the African Negroes were brought to America as slaves, largely by Jewish slave traders, they have been a serious problem to White America, and a spreading cancer in our midst, greatly aggravated by the Jewish drive to mongrelize the White Race. Their

presence here in America is a dire threat to the very survival of the White Race itself. Under the present course of events, America will be a polluted brown mongrelized mass of riff raff and scum by the end of the century, reduced to a level of degradation where our White civilization will collapse. We are determined this must not happen to God's finest and noblest creation — the White Race.

This precious land was conquered and wrested from the wilderness at great sacrifice of blood and toil by our pioneering White ancestors. Having won this precious land, we are not now about to flee and abandon our sacred soil to a vastly inferior race, the African Negro. We are therefore determined to carry out Abraham Lincoln's plan, the repatriation of the black man back to his native Africa, the homeland from whence he was forcefully torn. This resettlement of the black man to the underpopulated black countries of Africa will be carried out with just compensation and in such a manner as to increase the economic viability of the resettlement areas.

POINT 5.

Not only must the White Race guard against pollution of its blood from the inside but by immigration from the outside as well. We plan to change the immigration laws to prevent any further colored masses from migrating into our land, or mixing into our national blood stream. We are therefore determined to strictly control immigration, and limit it to people of the White Race only.

POINT 6.

We look upon the family unit as a most sacred institution and the building block of our civilization. We believe that all possible measures must be instituted to safeguard and sanctify the family as a continuous chain in the life of our race. We must first of all make it financially more feasible for young couples to marry at an earlier age. Secondly, we must reduce the awful burden of excessive taxation, which discourages large and healthy families.

We believe that the children belong to the parents and not to the state and that it is the parents' responsibility in giving their children their ideology and orientation in their early formative years.

Our founding fathers had the healthy instincts and the good sense to institute laws against miscegenation. These laws are now being struck down by our Jewish controlled Supreme Court to further the insane Jewish drive to mongrelize the White Race. We must again institute strict racial laws against mixed marriages, and again have our people realize that he who sins against the blood of his own race commits the crime of racial blood poisoning, a dastardly crime, the consequences of which can never be fully erased.

We believe that once the working White family is relieved of sup-

porting millions of black parasites, that all those women who would prefer devoting their time to home and family, will be able to do so. We must, in any case, stop the present insane program of the White husband and wife both having to work so that the Negroes can live on welfare, breeding increasing numbers of parasites to further burden the productive White workers. Not only is the present situation shrinking the size of the White family, but we are participating in our own racial suicide. This must stop, and repatriation of the Negro back to Africa is a major constructive step in this direction.

POINT 7.

We believe that the productive White American worker is the backbone of the nation and its greatest strength. He is entitled to the protection of social legislation in his work, in sickness and in old age. His unions should have the honest constructive leadership that he deserves and his work should receive the reward, the dignity of recognition, that he has so well earned.

The unions now are in the control of Jews who exploit the workers, manipulate the unions for political ends harmful to the White worker, discriminate against capable White workers, and promote the interests of incompetent blacks. We will therefore make it mandatory that no Jew can exercise any control or hold office in any labor union.

POINT 8.

A basic strength of any nation is in the number of farmers who till the soil. Not only do the farmers produce the nation's food and fibre, but also greatly fortify the strength of our White racial stock. We intend to protect the farmer from cheap foreign competition. We intend to have a program to encourage more people to return to the land. We intend to reverse the trend of larger and larger farms in the hands of fewer and fewer large operators. Our American soil is sacred and no one but the White American will be allowed to own farm land.

POINT 9.

Expanding prosperity and greater stability for America are augmented by encouraging a larger group of individuals in acquiring a personal stake in their own small private businesses. It is our objective to promote a broader base for small privately owned enterprises and professions, since this has been the foundation of the economic health and mercantile expansion of America. Emphasis will be placed on promoting the interest and well being of millions of family owned businesses and preventing the monopolization of business by corporate giants.

We are determined to free the economy of continued manipulation by the clique of international bankers and the perennial uncertainty created by such manipulations. We want to create stability and confidence. We are firmly resolved to relieve business of the oppressive regulations and restrictive measures that stifle economic life.

POINT 10.

Our money system is now in the hands of the Federal Reserve which in turn is in the hands of the International Jewish bankers. Every dollar that is printed accrues to the benefit of the International Bankers who acquire it free of charge, except for small printing expenses. It is then loaned out to the American people, who then are yoked to paying interest forever on their own medium of exchange. This is the most gruesome and powerful tool in the hands of the Jews for the enslavement of nations. We are determined to forever abolish the Federal Reserve Board, and to have the Government (in the hands of White people) issue the nation's money, interest free. This is what the Constitution calls for and this is what Abraham Lincoln briefly accomplished during the Civil War. For this reason, the Jews had Abraham Lincoln assassinated.

POINT 11.

The White man has for centuries brought law, order and civilization to every corner of the world and ruled over 90 per cent of its area. However, the last few decades have seen the culmination of the International Jewish conspiracy and the White man is now in full retreat all over the world. In the last two generations, the ratio of the colored population to White has mushroomed from 2 to 1 to an alarming 7 to 1, a suicidal catastrophe often aided and abetted by misguided White "humanitarians" in collaboration with the Jew's program. This trend must and will be reversed by a cessation of White aid to the colored and instead the White Race banding together to promote their own interests.

On the international scene, we envision an expanding family of independent White nations, friendly in the exchange of trade and culture and rallying together for mutual benefit and protection in times of danger. We will preach "White Power through White Unity" and once America has freed itself from the clutches of International Jewry the American White people must help rid the rest of its White brother nations from the same scourge; otherwise we will again become victim of the same cancer from the outside. The United States is now the only nation powerful enough to dislodge the Jew from its national body. The power of the International Jew must be broken once and for all. Never again must the family of White nations let the Jew dupe them into fighting fratricidal wars, White

brother killing White brother. Once awakened and organized, the White Race is the most powerful force on the face of the earth and never again shall the Jew enslave, plunder, and put into bondage the Creators of civilization, culture and beauty.

POINT 12.

It is our objective to raise the cultural, ethical and moral values of White America to ever greater heights and finer values. We must promote the teaching of the value of our White racial heritage, the unique value of our blood lines, that race is all and that the survival of culture and civilization is dependent upon its creator — the White Race. This must be strongly instilled into the minds of our children throughout their formative years, and promoted in our educational systems from kindergarten through college. We must keep impressing upon the mind of every child, every adult, the ideals of "Racial Loyalty, Racial Pride, and Racial Unity." Also, our news media, theatre, radio and television must be utilized to impress this great truth upon the White people of America so that never again will the White Man's thinking be sabotaged and subverted for his own destruction.

POINT 13.

Every law that is passed, every action that is taken will have this as its basic and only consideration: Will it benefit the White Race? This is the guiding principle of our movement.

POINT 14.

Gaining the above objectives is a matter of life and death for our people, the White racial family. Unless we drive the Jew from power and have our people again in control of the American govenment, we are hopelessly lost. But we, the White people, can and must get control of government. We have overwhelming power. The task is clear and it is attainable. After all, we the White people, outnumber the Jews 30 to 1. Once aroused and united in purpose, the White man can and will outfight any other on the face of the earth. The Germans proved that.

Having realized these fundamental truths, our people must again be inspired to a fervent, resolute will to power, to an unshakeable faith in their ability to gain that power and a fiery determination to again be masters of their own destiny. We must exalt and glorify our White heritage and instill Racial Pride. This is the true task and ideological objective of the Nationalist White Party.

We have therefore set forth a new creed in which White men can again have hope and confidence, a program that is designed for nothing less than victory. We have raised a standard around which

all brave and decent White men can rally to battle. We have organized a party all White Americans of honor can be proud to be part of. We have hurled a symbol of power into the political arena — White Power. We have brought forth the highest cause to which men can truly dedicate their lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor — and this, the noblest of all causes, is the preservation and advancement of their own people — the White Race.

We must therefore make every White man conscious of where his true loyalty lies — with his own racial family, his own people. We intend to field an increasing number of political candidates every year until we are in power. We must make every political candidate face the crucial acid test — is he on the side of the White race or is he on the side of the Jews and the Negroes? We intend to force every candidate to take sides. Just as the Jews and the Negroes have bloc voted for years, the White man must bloc vote for the loyal White candidates. Every candidate must stand exposed — is he loyal to the White Race or is he a race traitor? And woe to him that is a race traitor. **White Man — Unite and Fight! Victory is Certain.**

* * * * *

NOTE: At about this time I designed our future logo, then had a commercial Pompano Beach artist draw it up in good form. Unfortunately, the name of the artist has been lost.

OUR INSIGNIA — WHAT IT MEANS

The Crown over the "W" signifies that our White Race is the Aristocrat of all races and is the Creator's crowning glory. It is a symbol of White Supremacy; that we are the Master Race.

The Halo signifies that we regard our White Heritage and Blood Lines as a divine trust and that it is our eternal mission to pass this sacred heritage on to future generations, pure and unimpaired.

* * * * *

NOTE: Probably the most significant four page flyer we compiled during the Nationalist White Party period was the "Fifty Phoney Arguments" piece. The following gives it in total, unabridged, although, we were later to reject most of the pro-Christian arguments.

FIFTY PHONEY ARGUMENTS

USED BY KOSHER KONSERVATIVES TO CONFUSE GENTILES AND PROTECT THE JEWS

BY BEN KLASSEN & AUSTIN DAVIS

1. The Jews in Israel are strongly anti-communist and a bulwark against communism in the middle east (Billy James Hargis).

Correction: The same Jewish Network that controls Russia is building up Israel to become the central seat of World Government and the future home of the Jewish United Nations. Communism is a Jewish creation lifted right out of the Talmud, and its system of communes, kibbutzes and other attributes are widely practiced in Israel. Israel is the only country in the middle east that hasn't outlawed the communist party. Communists occupy seats in Knesset (Israel Parliament).

2. Don't you think that attacking the Jews will be divisive to the conservative movement and perhaps even wreck it?

Answer: The objective is not to preserve the "conservative" movement but rather to preserve our White Race, our Christian Faith and our Nation. Telling the truth cannot hurt the conservative movement, but it will strengthen it. It will, however, expose that tiny minority, the Kosher Konservatives who have usurped leadership and who are zealously protecting the Jews.

3. I have a dear Jewish friend who has converted to Christianity and I wouldn't want to do anything to offend him.

Answer: If he has rejected Judaism and sincerely embraced Christianity why would he be offended if you attack the Jews, unless his secret loyalty still remains with Judaism.

4. Judaism is incompatible with communism.

Answer: Communism is the Jewish concept of government as set forth in the Talmud (Jewish Bible). Communism is a Jewish creation, a tool designed to enslave the world under Jewish dictatorship (example Russia).

5. I am not going to attack anyone on a religious basis.

Answer: Why not? They certainly are out to attack and destroy our Christian faith. Bernard Lazare, a Jew, says, "The Jew is not satisfied with de-Christianizing. He Judaises, he destroys Protestant or Catholic faith, he provokes indifference but he imposes his idea of the world of morals and of life upon those whose faith he ruins; he works at his age old task, the annihilation of the religion of Christ."

6. Communism is a philosophy based primarily on economics.

Correction: Nonsense. Communism is a Jewish conspiracy created to destroy the White Race through mongrelization, annihilation and degeneration (M.A.D.).

7. Since the Jews are part of the White Race why would they want to destroy their own kind?

Answer: The Jews do not consider themselves as part of the White Race. Professor Leonard J. Fine says: *"We are not white symbolically, and we are not white literally. We should not permit ourselves to be lumped together with White America, for that is not where we belong."*

8. What do you want to do — Kill all the Jews?

Answer: No. The objective is to prevent the Jewish Marxist conspiracy from slaughtering the White Christian people as they did in Russia after the Bolshevik Revolution. In order to protect ourselves, we must — by whatever means — drive them from power — in government, finance, education and propaganda. In short, render them incapable of destroying us.

9. I can't put all the blame on the Jews. It would let too many non-Jews off the hook (Medford Evans).

Correction: We are not letting any non-Jews who are traitors, off the hook. (We're not letting Medford Evans off the hook either.)

9. (B) But are you going to blame all the Jews?

Answer: Yes. If they are Jews they study and practice the Talmud. The Talmud has the whole dastardly program of destroying Christianity and the White Race inherent throughout its many volumes. Even the Jews who are more or less inactive participants are aware of the conspiracy and certainly are not blowing the whistle on the rest. In fact, just about every Jew is a member of some Jewish organization like the B'nai B'rith, A.D.L., A.J.C., Kahilla, etc., whose main efforts are bent on promoting the conspiracy.

10. Don't the communists in Russia persecute the Jews? How can the Jews support communism?

Correction: Jewish terrorists (Trotsky et al) trained in Eastside New York, financed by New York Jew bankers (Jacob Schiff, et al) perpetrated the brutal Russian revolution and have had a death grip on the Russian people ever since. Anti-Semitism in Russia is a crime punishable by death. The Jews have 28 million Russians in their concentration camps where the Russian inmates are treated worse than animals.

11. If the Jews have such tremendous power over America, why hasn't the news media told us about it?

Answer: Since the Jews control the news media, don't expect them to blow the whistle on themselves.

12. The Jews are superior in intelligence to the White Race and therefore are entitled to have control over us.

Correction: The Jews are inferior to the White Race in intelligence and creativity. They have achieved their tremendous power through conspiracy, bribery, theft, murder, lies, tenacity, and above all, by banding together in their fanatic hatred toward the White race.

13. Wouldn't it be easier to fight the communists rather than confuse the issue by dragging in the Jewish question?

Correction: Since communism is a Jewish creation clearly spelled out in the Talmud, we can hardly defeat it without exposing its Jewish origin. Communism is merely a smoke screen for the Jewish conspiracy. Communism was conceived by the Jews, is financed by the Jews, and is ruthlessly being carried out according to plan for Jewish world control.

14. Isn't it ridiculous to think that the Jews could take over the whole world when they are only such a small minority?

Answer: Ridiculous or not, it is an accomplished fact and we'd better face up to it. The Jews already have complete control over 40 per cent of the earth's people and exercise enormous control over the remaining 60 per cent. Read Protocol 5 of the Learned Elders of Zion.

"By all these means we shall so wear down the goyim that they will be compelled to offer us international power of a nature that by its position will enable us without violence gradually to absorb all the State forces of the world and to form a super Government. In place of the rulers of today we shall set up a bogey which will be called the Super-Government Administration. Its hand will reach out in all directions like nippers and its dimensions will be of such colossal dimensions that it cannot fail to subdue all the nations of the world."

15. Why should the Jews want to destroy this country when they already own most of the wealth? Wouldn't they be worse off than they are now?

Correction: Perhaps, but is is the nature of a parasite to feed upon the host regardless of the consequences. If this kills the host, the parasite moves on to a new victim.

16. We all know its the Jews, but since they have all the power and money they will smear you unmercifully and ruin you.

Correction: Do you know anyone in the United States that has been smeared and ruined because they attacked the Jews?

17. By attacking the Jews you are stirring up hatred between the Jews and the Christians. This is exactly what the communists want you to do. Just like they want to promote dissention between Protestants and Catholics, between Germans and Englishmen, between management and labor.

Answer: The Jews instigate hatred and exploit as many differences as they possibly can to weaken the Gentile White Christian. The one group that they make sure will not be attacked is the instigators themselves — the Jews, the real culprit. To quote Marcus Eli Ravage, a Jew, *"Our tribal customs have become the core of your moral code. We have been at the bottom not merely of the latest great war, but of nearly all your wars, not only the Russian, but of every other major revolution in your history. We have brought discord and confusion and frustration into your personal and public life. No one can tell how long we shall go on doing it. . . We still dominate you. At this moment your churches are torn asunder by civil war between Fundamentalists and Modernists."*

18. It is dangerous to attack the Jews. They will kill you.

Correction: They are more likely to kill you if you don't. The best defense is attack.

19. There are some things — like bad breath — we just don't talk about (Dr. William C. Douglass).

Answer: Talking about a problem goes a long way towards solving it whether it is halitosis or Jewish communism.

20. Can you prove the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion are not forgeries?

Answer: Mr. Henry Ford I, one of our greatest Americans said in 1921: *"The only statement I care to make about the Protocols is that they fit in with what is going on . . . They have fitted the world situation up to this time. They fit it now."* Today, nearly 50 years later it is overwhelmingly evident — even to the man on the street, that the program of the Protocols is being ruthlessly carried out to the letter and no other group fits the conspiracy but the International Jews.

21. If you attack the Jews you are a bigot, a racist, a Nazi.

Correction: The Jews are the aggressors bent on our destruction. When Gentiles resist, the Jews seek to frighten them with preconditioned smear words designed to trigger hate and ridicule. No one is more racist than the Jews, as is clearly demonstrated by the extremely racist laws of the state of Israel.

22. People just won't believe it's the Jews. It's hard enough to get people to understand there's a communist conspiracy (Robert Welch).

Correction: Actually the whole communist conspiracy becomes much more credible when you expose its Jewish foundation — even the average man in the street knows that, and has an instinctive aversion of the Jewish menace.

23. The Jews are a religion, not a race.

Answer: To quote Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, *"I am a Jew. I have been an American for sixty-three years, but I have been a Jew for*

four thousand years. Hitler was right in one thing. He calls the Jewish people a race, and we are a race."

24. I have some dear friends who are Jews and I don't want to do anything to offend them.

Answer: These same Jews study their Hebrew bible, (The Talmud) which portrays the Virgin Mary as a harlot and the father of our Saviour as a Roman soldier. The Talmud does more than just offend Christians. It is a blue print for the destruction of Christianity.

25. We all know it's the Jews — but we've been exposing them without success for 50 years (Maj. Arch Roberts).

Correction: Most so-called conservative organizations have not been exposing the Jews. Organizations like the John Birch Society have been frantically protecting the Jews. Whereas these Kosher Konservatives pointlessly talk ad nauseum about the deplorable state of affairs, about the dangers of *"communism"*, they reserve their special wrath and choice invective for those Americans who have the courage to expose the real enemy, the perfidious Jew. The only way to really fight the Jew is direct confrontation and all out warfare, as Franco successfully did in Spain.

26. If you bring up the Jewish question, you are mentally sick.

Correction: Perhaps a Jewish psychiatrist would find you psychotic but to defend yourself against a deadly antagonist is the only healthy sane thing to do.

27. It is dangerous to hand out anti-Jewish literature. You never know when you might be handing it to a Jew.

Correction: The Jews have been handing out violently anti-White, anti-Christian hate literature for years and they seem to have survived.

28. If the Jews exercise such tremendous power in government, how come so few elected officials are Jews?

Correction: Contrary to popular opinion, Jews do occupy a relatively high percentage of elective offices, but their real forte is controlling Gentile office holders by bribery, blackmail, terror, news manipulation and by thoroughly staffing the administrative, judicial, appointive and bureaucratic echelons with their own breed.

29. Hasn't there been a reconciliation of late between Christians and Jews as exemplified by the Conference of Christians and Jews?

Answer: Absolutely not. The Jews are trying to Judaize the Christian religion, and secretly hate us more than ever. To quote Ben Hecht, *"One of the finest things ever done by the mob was the crucifixion of Christ. Intellectually it was a splendid gesture. But trust the mob to bungle. If I'd had charge of executing Christ, I'd have handled it differently. You see what I'd have done was had him ship-*

ped to Rome and fed to the lions. They never could have made a saviour out of mincemeat."

30. The Jews are primarily a very peaceful people.

Correction: The Jew, Oscar Levy, says, *"We, Jews, who have posed as Saviours of the world, we are today nothing less but the world's seducers, it's destroyers, it's incendiaries, it's executioners."*

31. When we attack American Jews we are attacking people of our own nationality.

Correction: The Jews' overwhelming loyalty lies with the Jewish nation and belongs to the state of Israel. They consider all other nations as their enemies. Louis B. Brandeis says, *"Let us recognize that we Jews are a distinct nationality of which every Jew, whatever his country, his station or shade of belief is necessarily a member. Organize — organize — until every Jew must stand up and be counted — counted with us, or prove himself wittingly or unwittingly of the few who are against their own people."*

32. Wouldn't it be better to just attack the Zionists rather than to attack all the Jews?

Correction: Chaim Weizman, the founder of the State of Israel, quotes an oft-repeated saying of his mother in his autobiography: *"Trial and Error:" "Whatever happens, I shall be well off. If Shemuel (the revolutionary son) is right, we shall all be happy in Russia; and if Chaim (the Zionist) is right, then I shall go to live in Palestine."* History reveals that both Shemuel and Chaim were successful. Zionism and Communism are actually two prongs of the same movement — Jewish enslavement of the world.

33. Let's stick to the issues rather than attacking anyone on a racial or religious basis.

Answer: Right! And the issue is, will Jewish Communism triumph or will White Christian civilization survive.

34. Now that the Jews have established their own homeland in Israel we won't have to worry about them anymore.

Correction: (A) Since American Jews owe their first allegiance to Israel they are now plotting to involve the U. S. in a Middle East war against the Arabs in support of a Jewish war of conquest to seize the oil rich lands of the Middle East. (B) The Jews envision Israel as the seat of power for the coming Jewish world government. (C) The Israeli budget is 70 per cent handouts, mostly from the U. S. and 30 per cent from the sale of tax deductible, but worthless Israeli bonds, peddled almost exclusively in the U. S. Since the establishment of Israel the Jews' worldwide power has increased tremendously and they are now more dangerous than ever.

35. If the Jews push race mixing, won't they destroy their own race by mongrelization?

Correction: The Jews push race mixing between blacks and

White people with great zeal, but they fanatically oppose any Jewish race mixing. England's Chief Rabbi, Immanuel Jakobovits recently made a visit to New York, and in point blank terms declared: *"Jewish teenagers shouldn't date non-Jews . . . Interfaith marriage is something we view in horror, almost as apostasy. For Jews, the problem of intermarriage is the problem of sheer survival. Countless Jewish martyrs did not die for their faith so that we might fritter away our heritage."*

36. If the Jews push birth control, won't they destroy their own race?

Correction: The Jews encourage large Jew families and large black families. They promote the proliferation of the colored races at the expense of the White race all over the world. The Jews like to see small White families with both husband and wife working to support large black families.

37. If you try to start a political movement free of Jews and Negroes you are a racist.

Correction: Amongst their own people Jewish leaders demand absolute obedience and loyalty to the Jewish race. They encourage black people to follow their black leaders under Jewish control, but if a White man shows any loyalty to the White race they hysterically scream *"Racist"* and try to destroy him.

38. But don't the Jews promote "Brotherhood"?

Correction: The Jews are the original hate group. Their whole religious racial nation is built upon a fanatical hatred of the Gentiles. However, their most hysterical, unrelenting blind hatred is reserved for the White Christians. The slogan, *"Kill Whitey"* is a Jewish slogan put in the mouths of Negro agents of the Jews.

39. If you attack a racial group like the Jews you are guilty of genocide.

Correction: The Jews invented genocide. Read Joshua, Chapter 10. Their plan of genocide for the White race embraces a program of mongrellzation, annihilation and degeneration (M.A.D.).

40. Well, aren't the Jewish and Christian religions very similar?

Correction: No, they are diametrically opposed. The Christians praise God and mourn the suffering of Christ on the cross. The Jew praises the power and the glory of the Jew here on earth and mourns the suffering of the Jew here on earth. While the Christians celebrate the birth of Christ (Christmas) the Jews celebrate the slaughter of their enemies. Feast of Purim, the Book of Esther.

41. Don't we have a common religious heritage with the Jews?

Correction: When Christ preached the Gospel the White Gentiles accepted his teachings and were converted to Christianity. The

colored Gentiles rejected Christianity and founded other religions such as Moslem, Hindu, Buddhism, Shintoism, voo-doo, black magic, etc. The Jew has not only rejected Christianity but has fanatically pursued the destruction of Christianity as a prime goal for the last two thousand years.

42. Well, you can't blame the Jews for the Negro racial problem in the U. S.

Correction: Yes, we can. The Jewish slave traders were the prime instigators in bringing the blacks to America in the first place. Trading in slaves has historically been monopolized by the Jews. Having brought them to America they then proceeded to promote mongrelization — as set forth in the Talmud — to pump the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America.

43. What do you want to do, send all the Negroes back to Africa?

Answer: Exactly. The Negro leadership in the U. S. says it was cruel to bring the Negroes over here in the first place, that they have been badly treated ever since they got here. So we believe the natural solution to this problem is to send them back to Africa. We don't feel it is cruel to send a Negro back to his homeland. We are faced with two choices: either the Negro is repatriated to Africa, or the White race will be reduced to a mongrel race in America. God's finest creation, the White race, will disappear from the face of the earth and with it western civilization.

44. If you spread anti-Semitism, aren't you really helping the Communists?

Correction: Most definitely not. On the contrary, the most effective method of fighting Communism is to get people to become aware of its Jewish origin.

To quote the American Jewish Congress (The Congress Bulletin, Jan. 5, 1940), *"Anti-Semitism was classed by (the Soviet Gov't.) as counter revolution and the severe punishments meted out for acts of anti-Semitism were the means by which the existing order protected it's own safety."*

45. How can you attack the Jews when Hitler killed six million?

Correction: This is the biggest of all the Jewish lies. Hitler did not do any such thing. He had no program of exterminating, but rather a program of expulsion. Historically, when Jewish monetary strangulation became unbearable in a country, they expelled the Jews. During the last two thousand years they have been expelled on at least 27 different occasions. England expelled them in 1290. Spain expelled them in 1492. France expelled them in 1597, etc., etc.

46. If he didn't kill six million Jews, why do the Jews hate Hitler with such vehemence?

Answer: Here are some of the reasons the Jews hate Hitler. (1) He drove the Jew-Marxist Communists from power in Germany and expelled many from its borders. (2) He drove the International Jewish bankers out of the German monetary system and gave the people interest free and debt free money. (3) He made the German people conscious of the value of the White race. (4) He helped General Franco successfully drive the Jewish Communists out of Spain — an achievement still in existence today. (5) He almost succeeded in purging Russia of Jewish Communist control, and would have succeeded but for U. S. intervention at the instigation of International Jewry. By contrast, the U. S. after spending 279 billion dollars, hasn't even made a dent in what Hitler almost succeeded in doing in two years!

47. If Hitler didn't kill six million Jews, why would they want to invent this monstrous lie?

Answer: This lie has been extremely useful to them. They continue reaping tremendous benefits from it. (1) It has enabled Israel to extort 10 billion dollars from the German people since 1945. Consider that this extortion is being extracted by a country that didn't even exist at the time of the alleged killings, from millions of Germans today who weren't even born at the time. (2) It has enabled the Jews to cover up the rape of Palestine where 1-1/2 million Arabs were either slaughtered or driven from their homeland. (3) It has enabled the International Jewish propoganda network to cover up some of the most horrible atrocities ever perpetrated on the White race (a) the fire bombing of Dresden at the end of the war where 300 thousand helpless women, children and refugees were incinerated. This was ordered by Jewish agent Roosevelt to impress Jewish agent Stalin. (b) It has enabled the cover up of the massive and heinous rape of White women when the barbaric Asiatic hordes from Russia over-ran White Christian Germany. This was ordered by Stalin to impress Eisenhower. (4) This massive lie, the myth of the six million, has been used repeatedly to club any Gentile opposition into silence when an attempt is made to expose the Jewish-Marxist conspiracy or to make any rational examination of the Jewish connivance to bring about World War II. (5) It has been used extensively by the Jewish leadership to frighten any Jewish dissident into line.

48. Even if they aren't exposing the Jews, aren't some of these conservative organizations like the Birch Society at least doing some good?

Correction: No, they are doing a great deal of harm when they mislead the best militant patriots into wasting their time and money pursuing useless will-o-the-wisps. Many of these groups are organized by the Jews so they can control their opposition and the John Birch Society is the foremost in this category. As one leading patriot has

so succinctly said, *"If you're not fighting Negroes and Jews, you're not even in the fight."*

49. Haven't the "Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion" been proven to be forgeries?

Correction: They certainly have not. The Jews keep screaming that they are *"forgeries"*. This in itself is fairly good evidence that the *"Protocols"* spell out the Jewish program for the destruction of the *"Goyim"* (their term for us White Christian Gentiles). Rabbi Julius J. Nodel (The Oregonion, April 1, 1956) speaks for his race when he also branded the New Testament *"a work of malicious libel and the story of events leading to the trial of Jesus and Crucifixion a dragon seed from which has come misery, bloodshed and suspicion."* Anyone who doubts the authenticity of the Protocols, should look into the Jewish Talmud, now over 1,500 years in existence, and the basic Bible of the Jewish race. In the Talmud you will find the same Jewish program for the destruction of the White race as in the Protocols. In fact the Protocols were lifted from the pages of the Talmud.

50. But you cannot oppose the Jews, they are God's chosen people.

Correction: This is another big Jewish lie ranking in importance with the myth of the six million. It is, however, much more ancient, and has been used to disarm the Gentiles for millenniums. The Jewish propaganda machine has been so successful in propagating this lie that even our most ardent fundamentalist ministers are deceived into serving the *"Synagogue of Satan"* in spreading this falsehood.

God clearly and unequivocally linked the privilege of being the chosen people to the condition that they, the Israelites, faithfully fulfilled the commandments and other commands of God under the threat that if they would not, the distinction of being the chosen people would be withdrawn, and they would be transformed into an accursed people who would encounter diverse punishments.

Instead of fulfilling the commandments and other conditions made by God, they kilied the greater part of the Prophets, denied the Son of God, and slandered and killed our Lord Jesus Christ. To mention just a few of the transgressions, they sinned against the first commandment, which commands love God above all things, against the fifth, which commands, not to kill, and against the eighth, which forbids the bearing of false witness and lying. In addition they murdered various disciples of Christ, soiled their hands in bloody revolutions, during which opportunity they killed millions of Christians, plundered the wealth of Christians by first robbing the latter through usury, and afterwards through Communism. The list of crimes committed could go on and on.

In Deuteronomy, Chapter 28, and Leviticus 26, the Lord God

laid upon them numerous curses, of which we will only quote a few:

Deuter. 28: Verse 16: *"Cursed shalt thou be in the city and cursed shalt thou be in the field."* V. 20: *"The Lord shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly: because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me."*

We suggest you read the above chapters in full. Also read pages 157-162, *"The Plot Against the Church."*

Furthermore, 90 per cent of today's Jews are not even descendants of the Biblical Hebrews at all. They are instead, descendants of the Khazars, a fierce bloodthirsty tribe of Asiatics from central Russia, who adopted Talmudic Judaism in the 8th century A.D.

If your minister is one of those promoting the ridiculous premise that the Jews are God's chosen people, it might be well to ask him why he is defending the deadly, sworn enemies of Christ instead of defending Christianity from the Synagogue of Satan.

The Jews have pursued the destruction of Christianity with a fanatical zeal and blind hatred for nearly two thousand years. The Christians are Christ's chosen people and God's chosen people. It is fantastic and inconceivable that a true Christian could support the monstrous Jewish lie that the Christ-killers could be God's chosen people.

Segment 4

The Sun Sentinel — Printed November 27, 1970
Pompano Beach, Florida

Tax Drain Deplored

To the Editor:

Today's headlines (Nov. 19) trumpet "Nixon Ups Israel's Aid". This is wonderful for the Jews but catastrophic for the White Christian people whose hard earned savings are being shipped abroad. As a plundered taxpayer, I say it is an outrage to reward a robber nation like Israel with 500 million dollars after the Jews have robbed the Arabs of their lands.

At home we are further being plundered by huge amounts of welfare going to the blacks.

Both of these programs add up to nothing less than a "legal" means of stealing from the productive hard working White Christians and transferring our life's earnings to the Jews in Israel and the blacks here in America.

It is time the good White Christians in this country organize politically, bloc vote, reclaim political power and protect what is rightfully theirs.

Ben Klassen
National Director
Nationalist White Party

Ft. Lauderdale News — Printed December 20, 1970
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Why Not White?

In a letter of Dec. 7 the writer launches a vitriolic attack on the Nationalist White Party apparently for no other reason than that we take a stand for the white race, and are tired of being relegated to second class citizenship in our own country. Evidently it is fine for the Jews to organize a multitude of organizations such as the A.D.L., A.J.C., the Kehilla, etc., all exclusively Jewish and all fanatically promoting the interests of the Jewish Race. It is regarded as a benevolent service to their race when negroes organize the NAACP, CORE, SNCC, and a host of other organizations promoting solely the interests of the blacks. But, strangely, when an organization is formed dedicated to protecting the interests of the white race, immediately the Jacobsons and their type spring into action and hurl accusations, insults and invectives at the white Christian people.

It is further strange that the writer accused our platform of "hate and lies." Since our platform is only now in the process of completion and writer is totally ignorant of its contents, such words probably best reflect her own position, not ours. Our party is based on love for the white race, not hate, and formed to help protect our people from such outrages as forced busing, among many others.

Ben Klassen
National Director
Nationalist White Party

Mr. & Mrs. Rudi Kramer
Largo, Florida

December 24, 1970

Dear Eleanor and Rudi:

We received your nice card and note. Thank you very much.

This is to let you know we have organized a new political party, as you can see from the letterhead.

We have finished constructing our "Creed" and battle plans. We believe that we have something to offer no one else has.

Enclosed is a copy of a newspaper reaction (Yiddish) before we have even begun to fight — we must be on the right track.

We plan to get together with you sometime in the middle of January if this is convenient for you.

Please let us know what is developing in your area.

Yours for a Happy Holiday Season
and a White America,
Ben Klassen

The Sun Sentinel
Pompano Beach, Florida

Printed January 18, 1971

Mideast Conspiracy Claimed

Editor:

The American public is being betrayed and trapped into fighting an Israeli war of aggression to help Israel steal more of the Arab's lands. We are being deceived that Russia is helping the Arabs and is an enemy of Israel. Therefore, ipso facto, we must shed American blood for Israel. This is a grand deception.

Here is what Saudi Arabia's King Feisal said: "Zionism and communism are working hand in glove to block any settlement to restore peace. It is all part of a great plot, a grand conspiracy. Communism is a Zionist creation designed to fulfill the aims of Zionism. They are only pretending to work against each other in the Mideast. The Zionists are deceiving the U.S. into believing they are on their side. The Communists, on the other hand, are cheating the Arabs, making them believe they are on their side. But actually the Communists

are in league with the Zionists."

Truer words were never spoken, and the best proof is that the Communists and the Israelis are both winning in the Middle East. The U.S. and the Arabs are losing.

Ben Klassen
Lighthouse Point

Eleanor Kramer
Largo, Florida

February 5, 1971

Dear Eleanor:

Austin and I want to thank you and Rudi for your hospitality on Sunday the 24th last. We enjoyed the good dinner and most of all having a good get together again.

I was highly encouraged by the response of your "Group." I hope it will prosper and grow rapidly.

I would suggest that the aims at the initial meetings should be:

a. Recruiting members

b. Distributing N.W.P. approved literature

c. Holding a monthly meeting

d. Finding and grooming candidates to run for election for **any office,** political office, especially the school board, but by no means limited thereto

e. Building up the party as quickly as possible in this manner. We will have application forms and membership cards printed up as soon as we can. We expect membership dues to be $10.00 per year, which will include receiving a news letter from Headquarters.

f. Going around with an anti-busing petition which will have the N.W.P. marking on it. The aim will not so much be to actually try to stop busing (since we can't do that at this stage anyway) but as an excellent means to contact and find the right people to recruit into the N.W.P.

We have enclosed suggested copy for a petition.

We mailed 50 copies of "Our Creed" to you two days ago (Wednesday). Hope you have them by now. Good luck.

Yours for a White America,
Ben Klassen

The Sun Sentinel
Pompano Beach, Florida

Printed February 4, 1971

Party Aims Explained

Editor:

In his recent letter attacking the Nationalist White Party a Mr. Ballard promotes the usual liberal, left-wing line about love for all

humanity. In my opinion however, his hatred for the white race shows through.

We in the NWP believe in practicing racial loyalty. We believe racial loyalty to be a fundamental instinct given by our Creator for our own self-preservation.

Other groups bloc-vote and have achieved overwhelming political power far out of proportion to their numbers. We mean to organize white power to achieve our rightful control of our own destiny. For Mr. Ballard's information, this includes putting a stop to having our school children forcibly bused around like cattle, a dastardly program designed to lead to mongrelization of all races in the next generation or two.

Ben Klassen

Sun Sentinel — February 18, 1971
Pompano Beach, Florida — Not Printed
To the Editor:

In his letter of February 17, 1971, Mr. Ozer becomes somewhat indignant over the fact that there is such an organization as the Nationalist White Party taking a stand for the White Race. Evidently it's alright for the Jews and Blacks to be organized to the teeth, but not the Whites.

His reasoning is the Good Lord made us all, therefore we are all the same. I want to remind Mr. Ozer that the Good Lord also made blue birds and rattle snakes, deer and skunks, but this hardly proves that every one of God's creatures is the same. On the contrary, the color of the skin might be the least of their differences.

However, we in the N.W.P. are not particularly interested in debating that the White Race is the Aristocrat of all races and created in the image of the Lord. The facts of history speak for themselves. What we are concerned about, however, is that in the U.S., where the Whites outnumber the Jews 30 to 1 and the Blacks 9 to 1, we have an intolerable situation where we see the government, the establishment and the news media in general being pro-Jewish, pro-Black and anti-White.

It us the objective of the N.W.P. to correct this situation. By organizing White Power, by bloc voting as do the Jews and the Blacks, we mean to reclaim the political power that we are entitled to, and again gain control over our own destiny.

Ben Klassen
National Director

EXPLAN.: When the editor refused to publish the above letter, I went to see him in his office, and we revised the letter. There was an editorial writer on his staff who objected strongly to my letters. However, the following letter was then printed.

The Sun Sentinel
Pompano Beach, Florida

Printed March 10, 1971

Party Stand Explained

Editor:

Mr. Ozer evidently resents the fact that the white people of America should also have the right to organize politically. In answer to his letter of Feb. 17th, we want to say that we in the Nationalist White Party are here to stay.

However, we are not particularly interested in debating that the white race is the aristocrat of all races and created in the image of the Lord. The facts of history speak for themselves. What we are concerned about, however, is that the United States, where the white Christians outnumber the Jews 30 to 1 and the blacks 9 to 1, we have an intolerable situation where we see the government, the establishment and the news media in general being pro-Jewish, pro-black and anti-white.

It is the objective of the NWP to correct this situation. By organizing white power, by bloc voting as do the Jews and the blacks, we mean to reclaim the political power that we are entitled to, and again gain control over our own destiny.

Ben Klassen
National Director
Nationalist White Party

BACKGROUND. I was interviewed by Mr. Jim Guier, political reporter for the Sun Sentinel, who wrote a fairly decent article about the N.W.P.

The Sun Sentinel
Pompano Beach, Florida

Printed March 11, 1971

Agrees With Writer

Editor:

My thanks to political writer, Jim Guier, in the Feb. 21 Outlook section, for giving Ben Klassen, former Republican State Representative and organizer of the Nationalist White Party recognition.

Mr Klassen—whom I've never met personally—speaks sensibly when he says: "The white Christian people who built America don't intend to be relegated to second-class citizenship."

Let's hope he is right as those referred to, in large measure, have long been sleeping away their precious inheritance. They need awakening.

It's also evident that the two major political parties—in the last analysis—draw their financial aid and power pretty much from the same tap and are beholden to the same interests. A realignment there is long overdue.

I hope every dedicated American who loves his country and respects its roots, within reach of Mr. Guier's article, has read or will read it. I would like to see more of Mr. Klassen in your columns.

J.J. Koski
Lantana

Eleanor Kramer
Seminole, Florida

March 13, 1971

Dear Eleanor:

It gives me a great deal of pleasure to appoint you Group Leader of White Power Group No. 1 of the N.W.P.

Since your group was the first one formed, you have the honor of being designated as Group No. 1.

Congratulations, and may this be the beginning of a mighty national regeneration of the White Race.

Yours for a White America,
Ben Klassen
National Director

Mr. Phil Ward
St. Petersburg, FL

March 4, 1971

Dear Phil:

I have received your letter of February 28th and the script of the accompanying flyer.

I believe the flyer is well written and I approve of it. I would suggest adding to the end of the fifth paragraph ---"and, in fact the destruction of the White Race itself". I would also add the insignia and an offer of a free copy of the Creed at the bottom of the flyer.

You ask what the cost of the leaflets per hundred would be. We can get this size printed at a cost of $11.60 per thousand. We will go ahead and do so if you give us the word.

We appreciate receiving your application for membership. We have also received that of Mr. M. Kuhn who gives your address on his membership. We are glad to have him join the fight.

The membership cards are now at the printers. He is taking longer than promised, hence the delay. We will have them next week, and will send yours out promptly.

In closing I would like to emphasize that each White Power Group should strive towards becoming a political power in their community and their country. Think in terms of grooming political candidates, especially for the school board.

Yours for a White America,
B. Klassen
National Director

cc: to Eleanor Kramer

EXPLAN.: This letter, written by me, was sent in to the Sun Sentinel under George Bradley's signature, one of our supporters.

The Sun Sentinel
Pompano Beach, Florida

Printed March 23, 1971

Contests Writer's Accuracy

To the Editor:

Mr. Waldman's letter of March 11 has a number of inaccuracies. He boasts that Israel has the most intelligent fighting force in the Middle East, and then goes on to claim that the Israeli attack on the USS Liberty was an error. For a supposedly intelligent air force to make three separate air attacks over a period of several hours on a clearly marked U.S. Naval vessel in broad daylight staggers the imagination. Either the Israeli command is incredibly stupid or the attack was deliberate.

Mr. Waldman further claims Israel is a deterrent to communism in the Middle East. The truth is that the military occupation of Palestine by the Israelis has invited Soviet Russia into neighboring Arab lands. Israel has caused 120 million formerly friendly Arabs to become our bitter enemies. The establishment of the state of Israel has brought nothing but war, starvation and misery to a formerly relatively peaceful area of the world.

George Bradley
Pompano Beach

OCCASION: In the summer of 1971 my wife and I revisited many friends and relatives in Saskatchewan, many of whom I had not seen for 25 years. Among them was George, whom we visited in Calgary during our tour of the Canadian Rockies.

Mr. George B. Wiens
Calgary, Alberta, Canada

August 3, 1971

Dear George:

It was a delightful pleasure visiting with you again after such a long time span. Also many thanks for the luncheon at the Petroleum Club. It certainly was great to review the meaningful events of the last quarter century and also those previous.

In our conversation, I spent some time telling you about the new party I had formed and that I was writing a book on the subject of

the desperate need of a new religion for the White Race. Since you seemed interested in the subject (and being a member of the White Race yourself) I am sending you further articles I have written, also other books pertaining to the subject under separate cover. I am enclosing only a copy of "Our Creed" herewith.

However, none of this material will delve into the part relating to the need of a new religion for the White Race. This is a rather recent development in my thinking over the last year or two, and it has really opened tremendous new vistas. I did, however, cover the ground briefly in our conversation.

The interests and the preservation of the White Race has become the most abiding consummation of my life and I believe will remain so until I die. I believe this urge is as fundamental as nature itself, and I can think of no higher ideal to strive for, nor one that has been more sadly neglected by the bearers of the highest gift endowed by nature.

I hope you will read the material I am sending you and hope to hear your views on the subject. I also hope to see you again soon, and hopefully also the rest of your family.

Yours for a White America,
B. Klassen

Segment 5

BACKGROUND. General P. A. del Valle was a military man who won his spurs and honors fighting the Jewish war in the Pacific, leading thousands of White young men to their death fighting for "their (?) country". Comfortably retired after World War II, he became a notorious "conservative", and formed a post office box organization called The Defenders of the American Constitution, Inc., in Annapolis, MD. Like the Birch Society, he was all for God and country, the flag and the constitution, but never for the White Race, and never would he point the finger at the real culprit. I met him at Countess Guardabassi's Palm Beach mansion, where he was giving one of his "patriotic" speeches on April 4, 1971. At this time I had already formed the Nationalist White Party and gave him a folder embodying the "Fourteen Points", along with an application form to join. Shortly thereafter (April 7) I received a letter from him, in which there was a paragraph that said:

"Another point I'd like to know about refers to your membership application. Name, address, telephone number and national origin I understand. But Religious Affiliation (if any) puzzles me. Because no organization of the sort you propose should be open to non-Christians."

P. A. Del Valle, President — April 13, 1971
Defenders of the American Constitution, Inc.
Annapolis, Maryland

Dear General Del Valle:

Thank you for your letter of April 7, in reference to "Our Creed".

Since we are now at the mercy of a Jew controlled, White-hating government it seems overwhelmingly obvious to me that the White people should organize politically in order to recapture control of their own destiny. It is our aim to do so. Enclosed is a clipping in which Rep. Wm. L. Clay, a member of a 13-man black group. He says, "We are organizing politically because we found that unless you have political clout you can do all of the other things that you're talking about and it's meaningless." Here is a stupid black African not only telling us, but doing what we should have done long ago. Yet there has been no significant White organization that has organized political clout. Why?

Why is it that brave men like yourself, General, will rush into battle, white man killing white man, for no other purpose than to further consolidate the Jewish strangle hold (as witness W.W. I and

W.W. II) but timidly talk about "Pharisees" when it comes to defense of the White Race against the blood-sucking Jew?

I am puzzled about the third paragraph in your letter that Mrs. Klassen or myself wrote a report about Mr. Nakhleh in the Palm Beach paper. We have, of course, not written any such report in any paper. In fact, Mr. Nakhleh's speech was one of the few I've heard there that at least laid the problem out and named the Jews as the perpetrators from beginning to end. As usual, however, no solution to the problem was offered.

Regarding whether we should take in loyal White people who are not affiliated with a Christian church, I definitely think we should and we do. In fact it seems Christians are much more dedicated in destroying each other than taking up the fight against their mortal enemy, the Jew. Witness for instance Catholics versus Protestants in Ireland, witness the 30 years war (1618-1648) that horribly decimated the German people, the St. Bartholomew's Massacre in which 50 thousand Protestants were massacred in the name of Christ. W.W. I and W.W. II were ostensibly fought to preserve Democracy and Christianity.

Have you read the Sermon on the Mount recently where Christ propounded his "new" teaching? You'll find it in Matthew, Chapters 5, 6, 7. The key concepts are: "Love your enemies." "Turn the other cheek." "Sell all thou hast and give it to the poor." "Judge not." "Blessed are the meek.", etc. Re-read those three chapters for yourself.

Now I ask you, do you really believe in these teachings? If so, have you practiced them in the past seventy years? Do you intend to practice them in the future? Did you "love your enemies" as you led eight thousand white men to death in the South Pacific? Have you sold all your belongings and given it to the poor?

By the year 200 A.D. the White Race as embodied in the Roman Empire had built the greatest civilization man had ever built, and for that matter has to this day. Then Christianity, originally promoted by Jewish proselytes like Paul, began permeating the Roman thinking. By 313 A.D. a Christian Emperor, Constantine, declared Christianity the state religion. By 468 A.D. the Roman Empire and White civilization collapsed. It was followed by a thousand years of Dark Ages. And no wonder. Any family, any people, any nation that buys suicidal, self-destructive ideas like that is soon headed for death and oblivion. Meanwhile they offer themselves as an easy victim for the parasitic Jew.

Would you care to comment on this?

Now we come to the second last paragraph in your letter. ".....every effort will be made by the powers that be to oppose the success of a White party." I assume you mean the Jews. Why not

spell out "the powers that be"? General, since you have studied military strategy all your life, does this not tell you something as to what is significant and what is not? The enemy does not waste efforts attacking harmless positions. Even the stupid Blacks know your efforts are meaningless unless they are transformed into "political clout". Why have you made no effort organizing "political clout" for the White Race instead of talking about meaningless generalities, "Christian principles", etc.?

If you are really interested in our Creed as summed up in Point No. 13, "Will it benefit the White Race?", we would be glad to have you help build "political clout" for the White Race. I am anxious to await your answer on this matter.

Yours for a White America,
Ben Klassen
National Director

General P. A. Del Valle, President
Defenders of the American Constitution, Inc.
Annapolis, Maryland

April 26, 1971

Dear General:

I appreciate your reply of April 19th, and I find it highly interesting.

Evidently we both PROFESS we are for the White Race and we both KNOW that the Jews are the culprits that are destroying us. However, as a "practicing Christian" you studiously avoided coming to grips with the questions that are really the nitty-gritty of the Christian doctrine---the Sermon on the Mount, Matthew, Chapter 5, 6, and 7. Nevertheless, you staunchly maintain that the belief and practice of "Christian principles" are the solution to the Jewish plague, and will free us from it.

I therefore ask you again in all sincerity, in reference to the Sermon on the Mount:

1. Do you believe in this suicidal advice?
2. Have you practiced it in the past?
3. Are you practicing it today?
4. Are you going to put it in practice in the future?
5. Could any individual, family, nation or race long survive if they did practice it?
6. Isn't it true that for seven hundred years Rome grew from an obscure primitive village to become the greatest civilization the world has ever known without the benefit of Jewish Christianity and their Jewish God of Abraham, Issac and Jacob, but went into rapid decline, degeneration and chaos when the Jews succeeded in afflicting them with Christianity? Isn't it therefore utter nonsense to say that the

Roman Empire fell because of "the abandonment of Christian principles"? If Christianity was so uplifting, why did the White Race wallow in the Dark Ages for over a thousand years after the advent of Christianity? Why did it take more than a thousand years to get back to the civilization it already had?

Read Matthew, Chapters 5, 6 and 7 again and tell me if you practice:

I. "Judge not". You rose to be a General yet abandoned judgment of officers, men, battle plans, weapons, etc., etc.? Most people exercise their best judgment a hundred, maybe a thousand times a day. Anyone who abandons use of their judgment is ready for a mental institution.

2. "Love your enemies". You became a soldier whose profession it is to kill, so you could love your enemies? What did you do, kill the Japanese and the Germans with love? No indeed, you killed them with bombs, bullets and incendiaries, and your troops were primed with hate to kill, wantonly instigated by Jewish propaganda.

3. "Turn the other cheek". Is that the advice you gave your assault troops as they went into battle? Again resoundingly no. Remember Dresden, the city of art and culture, burned to a crisp along with 300 thousand helpless white men, women and children? This was done by your military.

4. "Sell all thou hast and give it to the poor". Do you own a home, a car, a bank account, stocks and bonds? As a practicing Christian, why haven't you sold it all and inflicted all that filthy wealth upon the poor so that they would be burdened with repeating the process? How idiotic. If all capable men followed this suicidal advice we would have a country overrun with starving bums and society would indeed fall back into barbarism.

5. "Resist not evil". Do away with the police force, abolish law and order and let the criminals take over? Do you really subscribe to this?

There are many more gems of suicidal advice contained in the "Christian principles" as spelled out by Christ himself in the Sermon on the Mount. But why belabor it further. In my previous letter and this one I have enumerated enough for you to get the idea. I contend that neither you nor Billy Graham nor Billy James Hargis or any of the other self-styled "holier than thou" "practicing Christians" singing hosannahs of praise for Christianity and Christian "principles" either believe or practice these principles. And that includes Rev. Carl McIntyre who has just glummed on to a 25 million dollar complex in Cape Canaveral while preaching "it is more blessed to give than to receive". He also buys Israeli bonds with money conned from deluded hard working Whites. What hypocrisy, what a living lie!

You see, I don't believe in "Judge not". I judge constantly and

I call it as I see it. I believe that a keen judgment is one of the finest attributes a man can develop. How did you get to be a General without it?

Now if Christianity were the salvation to all our problems, why is it that with hundreds of thousands of organized Christian churches and 50 million followers in the U.S. today, we are falling apart as did the Roman Empire?

The fact is that Christianity is a Jewish creation and the Jews used it to pull down White civilization 1500 years ago. Today they have added a new plague to inflict on the White race and that is Jewish Communism. Both of them are equally powerful tools to disarm the White Race and then grind it into the dust. And the Christian Churches are not lifting a finger to stop the Jews in their wanton madness. In fact the churches can roughly be divided into two categories (a) the Liberal churches and the (b) Fundamentalist churches. The Fundamental Christians preach that the Jews are God's Chosen—therefore untouchable—and thereby render the Jew immune and provide him with unlimited protection. In fact, you get the feeling that the Jews, who don't believe in Christ, are the only real Christians. The Liberal Churches, also Jew controlled, teach mongrelization, that you should give your daughter and everything else you have to the nigger because we owe it to him. After all, we are all Gods creatures, aren't we, they say. So are skunks and rattlesnakes, I might add.

You claim you have been active in the defense of the White Race and have opposed the Jews. Well, I would never have known it from the one and only time I heard you speak. You did point to the "Pharisees", but then were quick to add that not all Jews were Pharisees and vice versa. Whereas technically true, it certainly leaves your listeners more confused than ever. Certainly as a military man who fought in both world wars you fought both times to enrich the Jewish bankers and help millions of Whites kill each other, and thereby further tighten the Jewish stranglehold all over the world. Why did you not instead take up the fight as zealously against the Jew? Why did you fight against Adolf Hitler, the greatest champion the White man ever had, and the greatest White man that ever lived?

You say "As a soldier for Christ I will fight to the death...". Why such ardent zeal for a dead Jew whose "Christian principles" you in fact repudiate by deed and act? Why such apathy in defense of the White Race, over half a billion of which are alive today and are marked for destruction by the treacherous Jew? Why your apathy in preserving the Creator's finest handiwork of which you are a part?

Haven't your life-long wars and killings been a lot more helpful to the Jewish cause than to Christ, but nevertheless to the detriment of the White Race?

In making this judgment, I am using the criteria "actions speak louder than words", although the words I heard you speak certainly gave me cause to believe that your words had done little to pin-point either the problem or the solution.

General, what the White Race desperately needs is a new philosophy, in fact a new religion based upon the concepts of preserving the White Race, not a rehash of old Jewish shibboleths. If a religion helps to sustain, strengthen and build the race that embraces it, it is good. If it destroys that race, it is bad. By this test Christianity has been a colossal disaster for the White Race, a tremendous success for the Jews, who themselves were not dumb enough to buy it, but peddled it to their intended victims.

I regard you as a highly intelligent person and therefore await with anticipation your reply to the issues raised.

Yours for a White America,
NATIONALIST WHITE PARTY
Ben Klassen
National Director

General P. A. Del Valle
Annapolis, Maryland

May 12, 1971

Dear General:

Your letter of April 29th has been received. I herewith wish to conclude the exchange. I now know where you stand, and it is evidently not in the ranks of those defending the White race. Evidently you consider it more important to rehash old Jewish shibboleths whose practical application even you find impossible to practice.

Your attempt to explain away Christ's teachings in the Sermon on the Mount are a case in point. Unable to explain why you don't practice these teachings, which are the heart, the core, the essence of Christ's "new" teaching, you come up with "dispensations", tricky double talk, to say the least.

You say I'm not a student of the Scriptures. Well, I'll match my knowledge of the Scriptures with yours anytime, although I'm not particularly proud of it. However, I know enough to recognize this attempt to explain the Sermon on the Mount "in the light of dispensations" as a phoney fabrication, pure and simple. Principles are eternal. If they were good in Christ's time, they are good today. If they are suicidal today, they were such 1900 years ago, which they were, and the tragic attempt by the Romans to embrace these suicidal teachings resulted in the wreckage of the Roman civilization, the highest achievement of the White race ever reached.

I challenge you to show me anywhere in the Bible that your ridiculous contention is upheld, namely that those teachings were

alright at the time, but we can now "dispense" with them. If we can pick and choose what principles set forth in Christ's teachings we accept and what we can "dispense" with at random, why, that opens up a whole new field. And who is going to judge what parts we keep and what we "dispense" with? You? Pretty filmsy point to offer for something you cannot explain, but it does prove that as a "practicing Christian" you don't believe in the heart, the essence, the core of what Christianity is all about.

So much for that. I am no more trying to "make you desert" your beliefs than you are trying to change mine. In conclusion I contend that (a) although you profess to be a "soldier for Christ" who "will fight unto death", you neither believe in nor practice Christianity, (b) that the practice, or even the attempt to practice Christianity is suicidal for its victims, (c) that it was and is a creation of the Jews for dividing, fragmenting and destroying the White Race, (d) that your lifelong career as a military man has served well the Jewish drive of using White men to kill each other, (e) that you have not, and are not now pursuing with half the zeal the defense of the White Race as you have in the past pursued its destruction.

I herewith rest my case, General.

Yours for a White America,
Ben Klassen
National Director

CONSEQUENCE: The General did not answer my last letter, but either he (or someone in his office) sent it back, marked up with a number of nit-picking, smart aleck remarks. There is no other encounter that convinced me more strongly than my exchange with General del Valle that the White Race needed a completely new religion, a fresh approach, nor did any other event do more to trigger my determination to see what I could do to bring about such a happening.

Segment 6

BACKGROUND. I was beginning to get a few rumblings about Christianity from Eleanor Kramer that somewhat concerned me. The following letter was the first in which the subject was discussed by me.

Mrs. Eleanor Kramer
Largo, Florida

June 16, 1971

Dear Eleanor:

In our last telephone conversation you mentioned that you were planning a rally or meeting in St. Pete sometime this summer at which you wanted me to speak. Since we are planning to take a trip to Canada during most of the month of July, I thought I would let you know in advance, so that you wouldn't schedule anything for me during July.

I hope everything is progressing favorably with your building of the party. Please write and give me all the details.

The more I study this foul conspiracy the more far-reaching the Jewish web seems to spread. I feel that I have made some further significant discoveries and I am gathering material to write a book on it.

Have you read the Sermon on the Mount recently? Read Matthew, Chapters 5, 6, and 7. Please study it and ask yourself the following questions: Could any race of people for long survive if they followed such suicidal advice? Were not Christ and all the Apostles Jews? Why did they sell the "new" creed to the White Race (the Romans) but not the Jews? What happened to Rome when it embraced Christianity?

Once you realize that (a) Christianity is Jewish, (b) the "new teaching" is suicidal advice, (c) that it destroyed Rome in short order after it was hit, (d) this suicidal creed had been solely a "gift" to the White Race; then a lot of "mysteries" start to clear up. It also helps to explain some of the strange antics of such people as Billy James Hargis, Rev. Carl McIntyre, Dr. Potito and others. It also explains why 100,000 organized Christian churches in the U.S. spending billions presumably fighting "evil" haven't made the slightest dent on the communist Jewish menace.

I am enclosing a copy of my correspondence with General P. A. del Valle that sheds a little more light on the subject. However, this is only scratching the surface and there is much more. What the White Race desperately needs is a constructive sensible religion polarized around the survival and supremacy of the White Race. I

am starting to write a book on this subject and I believe it will be earth shaking, if I ever get it finished and published. I would like to discuss this further with you next time we meet.

In the meantime, don't let this interrupt your political work. Not one iota has changed in our Creed. We are only going deeper into the whole matter, and mean to pursue it to the bitter end.

Hope to hear from you before we leave.

Yours for a White America,
Ben Klassen

BACKGROUND. Surprise! Surprise! The issue of Christianity has cropped up and become an insurmountable bone of contention to wreck our whole enterprise. It has happened every time. This affair with Gen. P. A. del Valle and the Tampa Bay group convinced me more than anything that Christianity was the submerged torpedo that had wrecked the efforts of the White Race in its fight for survival. It also convinced me that the White Race needed a better religion, in fact, a racial religion of its own.

Mrs. Eleanor Kramer
Largo, Florida

August 5, 1971

Dear Eleanor:

We have just recently returned from vacation and what with a heavy backlog of work, I have just now had time to reply to your last letter.

I regret that you expect me to accept principles that are suicidal to your race and mine, are Jewish in inception, have caused the downfall of the Great Roman Empire, and to this day provided an ironclad protection for the Jews.

However, I do not hold against you any beliefs that you have honestly and in good conscience arrived at. On the other hand you cannot hold against me beliefs and conclusions I have honestly arrived at after a great deal of study and reasoning.

I would be happy to get together with you and discuss this issue with you in full, because I believe this is a key issue in the struggle for the survival of the White Race. History shows that from the time the Jews were successful in selling the self-destructive ideas of "Christianity" to the White Race, the latter went into rapid decline, from which it has not recovered to this day.

"By their fruits ye shall know them". After 2000 years what are the fruits of "Christianity"?

1. The first immediate effect of Christianity was the destruction of the Roman Empire, a colossal disaster for civilization as a whole and for the White Race in particular.

2. For the next 1000 years after the advent of Christianity the White Race wallowed in ignorance, oppression, poverty, superstition and disintegration. The Dark Ages followed the destruction of Rome, and hung like an evil pall over the continent of Europe, the home of the White Race.

3. This was followed by a vicious and destructive series of religious wars which set White brother against White brother. Of these the Thirty Years War was only one example. It almost destroyed the German people, and in any case set them back 300 years.

4. It laid the groundwork for today's Jewish communism. The Jews have no better ally than the Christian church in the enslavement of mankind.

a. The Liberal churches preach mongrelization of the White Race, and that we owe our daughters, our homes, our money and our very blood to the niggers.

b. The "Fundamentalist" churches preach the Jews are God's chosen people, and are untouchable. While the Fundamentalists are most vicious in attacking other "Christian" groups such as Catholics, Mormons, Christian Science, Presbyterians, Lutherans, etc. (anybody that is a triviality different in belief from their own) they never, never, criticize the Jewish religion, which doesn't even believe in Christ at all.

5. This whole humanitarian philosophy has promoted the suicidal idea of "Reward your enemies, punish your friends" into our system of government and political thinking.

6. If Christianity is so uplifting and constructive why after 2000 years hasn't it solved some of mankind's problems? Why are the hundreds and thousands of organized churches today not solving a single problem for the survival of the White Race? What, in fact, has Christianity ever done to help the White Race?

Then we come to the crux of the matter, and I ask you the same question as the General — Do you believe in the Christian Principles as set forth in the Sermon on the Mount and throughout the "new" testament? Do you believe in and do you practice:

1. Turn the other cheek.
2. Love your enemies.
3. Sell all thou hast and give it to the poor.
4. Resist not evil.
5. Judge not.

The answer obviously is no, you don't. If you did, neither you nor your family could survive. Furthermore you would certainly be useless in the struggle for the survival of the White Race, which, I am sure, you are most concerned about and determined to fight for.

Now if you don't believe in the above and other suicidal principles (such as "Think not of the morrow", "Give to him that asketh

of thee and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away", and dozens of others) as are spelled out in the "new" Testament, what makes you think you really believe in "Christianity" at all?

If you read my letter to the General carefully you will find there is more which I don't have space to repeat here. In fact there is so much more massive evidence that "Christianity" was an early major blow successfully waged by the Jews for the destruction of the White Race that I am writing a full book on the subject. And the evidence is massive and impressive.

Neither you nor General de Valle have come up with a single meaningful refutation to the overwhelming evidence I have already presented. It is like me spending an hour bringing massive evidence to you that two and two makes four. After it is all over you just blandly state "The thesis you present is untenable from both the standpoints of history and of other scriptures". However, you show no history that refutes what I have said, whereas, I show you the downfall of the Roman Empire, the ensuing Dark Ages, the persecution and wars all in the name of Christianity. You quote no other scriptures that refute what I have cited, and even if there are quotes to such effect they still do not explain nor do they nullify all those suicidal teachings that fill the "new" Testament, and is in fact the central theme of the "new teaching" that the Jews so benevolently bestowed upon us, but were certainly not fool enough to buy themselves. In a tasty seven course dinner, if one of the courses is poisoned, it hardly matters at all how delicious the other six are. The same with the "new" Testament. What I have quoted is in there and it is suicidal. It matters little what else it contains. Nor does the General come up with a single sensible argument in reply to all the questions I put to him, nor does he even answer whether he believes in all the suicidal "teachings" inherent in the "new" Testament. He doesn't answer them because he can't, and instead resorts to the old Jewish trick of name calling when cornered.

You say "that the fortunes of White men's culture and Christianity have for the past two thousand years been inextricably intertwined". True, but what does it prove? Was it a blessing or a plague? You can also say that tuberculosis, hepatitis and polio, which are often called "White Man's diseases", have been inextricably intertwined, but have they been in any way responsible for helping and creating the White Man's civilization? No, indeed, and neither has Jewish "Christianity". The facts of history speak loud and clear that the White Man already had a beautiful classic civilization before "Christianity" raised its head. The Roman civilization embraced most of the White Race and brought law and order, civilization and peace to the then known world. Pax Romana lasted for two hundred years (to 200 A.D.) the longest period of peace known to the world. It was

shattered by the onset of Jewish Christianity and the disintegration of the Roman civilization, and then the Dark Ages. Nor is it true that America is based on "Christian" principles. Our Republic was modeled after that of pre-Christian Rome, as are most of our laws, our architecture, calendar, etc., and our very languages have their roots in Rome's Latin. So it is a monumental hoax that the Liberals and Kosher Konservatives keep spouting about this country "being founded on Christian principles". What Christian principles for instance? Turn the other cheek? Love your enemies? Is that how we conquered the savage redman and won the West?

I want to make sure you get this one point straight. We are not atheists, so you can't throw this pre-conditioned Jewish trigger word at us. We believe in a Creator who created the White man in his image as per Point No. 1 in the Creed. We believe in a God who looked most favorably upon the White man because he endowed him with a higher level of Godly attributes than any other creature — intelligence, creativity and beauty. We do not believe in a Jewish God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, nor that the Creator of this great universe, embodying billions of constellations, would make a special deal with a sleazy treacherous tribe such as the Jews. We reject that in total. We further do not buy the suicidal principles as set forth in the "new" Testament as promoted by a Jew and his band of Jewish apostles. We believe it is completely contrary to what Nature and God's natural laws say. We further believe such beliefs are and have for 2000 years been extremely destructive to the White Race and tremendously beneficial to the Jewish race. We believe the Jews planned it that way. We, therefore, reject these teachings in total.

You then say that if the White Race had a religion that was good for the White Race as I suggest, that this sounds to you like "an Aryan Judaism". How mixed up can you get? This is like saying that if the Chinese Communists invaded America and used the best modern weapons they could get, and if we then fought and resisted them with the best weapons we could devise, why we would be just as bad as the Chinese Communists. This is exactly the kind of logic you are using, and it doesn't make sense.

In summation I want to say that the highest law of Nature is the preservation of your own species, and for us that means the White Race. Our most deadly enemy is the Jewish Race, and their most potent weapon in overcoming the much more powerful White Race has been cunning, and their ability to derange the minds of their victims by polluting them with false and self-destructive ideas. Christ and the Apostles were practically all Jews. The first and most massive blow the Jews successfully struck against the White Race were the suicidal teachings of Christianity as embodied in the "new" testament and sold to the Romans. We will never be able to launch a

meaningful fight against our mortal enemy until we are able to straighten out our own thinking and replace the suicidal teachings with teachings that promote the value of our race, our White civilization, our White culture, and in general teach that idea which Nature has already instinctively implanted in every living creature — the survival and propagation of its own species, and the survival of the fittest. Any philosophy that is not in harmony with Nature's first and highest law is artifical, is doomed to failure, and is, in fact, trash.

If you have a specific reply I would be more than interested in your comments. In the meantime, I am going full speed ahead in the writing of the book I previously mentioned. In the confused, twisted state of mind the White Race finds itself today, some cold clear reasoning is essential to our survival, and I believe the project I am working on is the most lofty goal I can possibly pursue, and nothing will deter me.

Yours for a White America,
B. Klassen

EXPLAN.: At this point Eleanor evidently felt she was somewhat out of her league. She therefore decided she would have another member of her group, a certain Prof. John R. Adams write me a letter and do a more professional job. This he did in a long rambling dissertation, contending how Christianity had historically been the "faith of our fathers", and suggesting that since I hadn't been snookered into accepting it like the rest of them, that, ipso facto, I must be a Jew, an accusation which, understandably, roused my ire. He concluded eloquently by quoting Rudyard Kipling's poem "Lest We Forget" in full.

Mr. John R. Adams, Ph. D.
St. Petersburg, Florida

January 10, 1972

My Dear Professor:

I had been on vacation to the state of Colorado for approximately three weeks during December and when I came back I found your most interesting letter on my desk, amongst much other mail, much of which was trivial. I appreciate your letter greatly, because embodied in it are so many ridiculous and confused arguments that I am sure I can use some of the material for the book I am writing.

I notice that your name is signed John R. Adams, Ph. D. I suppose I should be impressed by the Ph. D., but frankly I am not. On the contrary, since I have a few college degrees myself and have too

long associated with people who have Ph. D.'s, I have no respect for them whatsoever. The fact is that some of the most confused and over-educated fools that I know are those that have a Ph. D. after their name. Although there are exceptions, it is my observation that their minds are something like concrete, all mixed up and hard set. Their main problem seems to be that after too many years of Jewish indoctrination of all the wrong ideas, it is extremely difficult, if not impossible, for them to come up with some sensible conclusions. It is my further observation that the average working man has more common sense and a much healthier instinct than does the average Ph. D.

Your main charge, Professor, seems to be that I have changed my position regarding Christianity from what it was when I wrote the "Fifty Phoney Arguments" and the "B. K. Letters". You are right, I have. I'll admit to you freely and frankly that at one time I believed in Santa Claus, but when the evidence kept piling up that this was a fraud, I revised my position. Not too many years ago I also believed in Robert Welch and the John Birch Society. When I took a closer look at this operation and the evidence kept piling up that I had been snookered, I did the honest thing and reversed my position and exposed it for what it was. I also once had confidence in Barry Goldwater, and also in George Wallace, and contributed considerable time, money and effort towards the election of these impostors. As time passed on and evidence kept piling up that these people were deceiving me and millions of others, I again reversed my position and called a spade a spade.

Does this make me unusually naive and gullible? Not particularly. When I look around me I seem to be miles ahead of the average snookered goyim, including you. The Jewish network is so entrenched and has one layer of the conspiracy after another enmeshed throughout its apparatus that as you discover and expose one it takes awhile until you find there is another underlying layer of the conspiracy beneath. Most people haven't even uncovered layer number one. One big difference between you and myself seems to be that you have not the necessary mental capacity of reasoning and deduction to unravel the Jewish-Christian echelon of the conspiracy. Another difference seems to be that when the evidence becomes overwhelming, my mind is not necessarily hard-set like concrete, as some people I know.

However, when you brazenly accuse me of being in league with the Jews because I don't go along with your sick version of Christianity, then I'm going to give you the answer you deserve straight from the shoulder: you are nothing but a cheap unmitigated liar. You are lying through your filthy teeth, Professor, and you know it.

So you want to quit. That's fine with me. So quit. There is

evidently a vast difference between your objectives and mine, between your loyalty and mine. It seems that your prime purpose is to perpetuate the ridiculous and idiotic, not to mention suicidal, teachings of a circumcised Jew, now long dead, if he ever lived at all. On the other hand I have no desire whatsoever to perpetuate this sick and dying creed, on the contrary it is my objective to expose it. But even a thousand times more important to me is the survival of the White Race. While you are going around re-hashing old Jewish shibboleths, it is my purpose, in fact the greatest dedication of my life, to lay the foundations for a new creed or a new religion that will be instrumental in the future survival of the White Race. I am firmly convinced that the book that I am now writing contains more common sense, is more in harmony with the laws of nature; in harmony with the lessons of history; and constitutes a more ideal religion for the White Race than any book that has been written in the last five thousand years. It is based on a clear and simple creed: what is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate evil. Had the Romans had such a religion two thousand years ago they would not have succumbed to the perfidious Jew, but instead we would be living in a beautiful bright world peopled by a race that would have reached heights of excellence yet undreamed of. Furthermore, I can tell you this: If only ten per cent of the time, energy and money were devoted to the of such a religion as is today wasted on keeping alive the sick and dying Christian creed, I guarantee you, it would spread like wildfire. If that task overwhelms your little professorial mind, and appears beyond your grasp, that is your problem, not mine. You can quit if you want to. That's always easy and cowardly. But I shall not, and nothing on the face of the earth is going to stop me.

Until about a year ago, like millions of other people, I was as confused and deceived by the "Christian" hoax as you now are, although I always did feel there was something queer, and much that was silly, about Christianity. Nevertheless, when I started to organize the new party, the N.W.P., I found that not only did I get opposition from the Birchers, but my strongest opposition came from the "Born Again" Christians, and even the "Unborn Again" Christians. (By the way, Professor, are you a "Born Again" Christian? If not, why not?) This, despite the fact that I wasn't particularly raising the issue of Christianity at all, in fact, was trying to leave religion out of the picture, arguing that this was a political issue. Notwithstanding my attempt to avoid religious entanglement, I got nothing but oppositon from these Jesus people. Continually the argument would come up "but isn't racial discrimination against our Christian principles?" "I can't be against the Jews. After all they are God's chosen people." "We shouldn't be against the Jews." The Bible says, "I shall bless

them that bless thee and I shall curse them that curse thee." "I haven't got anything against the Jews. I have a very good Jewish friend who has just recently become a Christian." "We are all equal in the eyes of the Lord." (All except "the chosen", of course. Like George Orwell's pigs in "Animal Farm", the Christians view the Jews "more equal" than the rest of us.) And so it went. Much to my surprise I found that the best protectors the Jews have are the Christians and none are more adamant and fanatic about it than the so called "Born Again" Christians.

After awhile this started me to thinking as to why this should be so. Although I had been fairly familiar with the Bible since my earliest childhood, I went back to the Bible itself to find out just what was the Christian Creed. To my surprise the most damaging indictments against Christianity itself did not come from reading any Communist literature, but came from reading the "Holy" Bible itself. I started with reading the much ballyhooed "Sermon on the Mount." As I took it piece by piece, I was overwhelmed at the stupid, idiotic, destructive, and suicidal advice that was contained in these pages. It was fantastic. This was the most obvious collection of bad advice you could give anybody. "Love your enemies." "Turn the other cheek." "Sell all thou hast and give it to the poor." "Resist not evil." "Judge not." If somebody borrows from you and refuses to repay you, loan them more. If somebody asks you for your coat, give it to him and give them your overcoat too. If some lousy Jew threatens to take you to court, don't contest him. And so on and on. On mulling this over I came to the conclusion that this was the most insipid garbage that anybody could possibly give you. Not only that, but if you followed it you'd destroy yourself, your family and your nation.

Then I investigated further as to who were these perpetrators and promotors of this so called "new teaching"? And I found all these disciples — Matthew, Mark, Peter and Paul, John, — almost unanimously — they were all Jews — headed up by that duly circumcised Jew himself by the name of Jesus Christ. With the Old Testament written by nothing but Jews (about Jews) and the New Testament written by the same breed, that should raise the red flag of suspicion in anybody's mind. It did for me.

The next stage I looked into was what happened to the great Roman civilization after they went Christian. Not much to my surprise I found that within six generations after Emperor Constantine proclaimed Christianity as the official state religion of the Empire that Rome had completely disintegrated from the greatest civilization and power that the world had ever seen to a complete shambles, and in fact by 476 A.D. Rome was no more. Their fatal mistake was that they had bought this mess of garbage, and as could be predicted, they destroyed themselves.

I further studied the Old Testament to find out what the Bible said about all those "great" patriarchs and Jewish heroes, with whom, according to the Jewish script-writers, God made so many beautiful and far-reaching sweetheart arrangements. I studied what the Bible said about Judah, Abraham, Isaac, Lot, David, Solomon and all the rest of these scoundrels, and I found that by and large they were the most reprehensible bunch of murderers, whoremongers, and moral lepers that you could possibly all get together in one book. In fact, the Old Testament is replete with nothing but Jews killing their enemies, of pornographic stories about Lot fornicating with his daughters; Abraham marrying his half sister Sarah and then pawning her off as a common prostitute to King Ahasuerus so that he could con him out of his cattle and goods; David fornicating with Bathsheba and then treacherously having her husband killed; of Solomon having a menagerie of seven hundred wives and three hundred concubines, and so on and on. And these were the "great", "lofty" characters that we are supposed to be looking up to as God's "chosen"; and from which you evidently get such great inspiration; characters about whom we are supposed to teach our children. What trash.

There is a lot more but I don't want to take the space in this letter to give you all the gory details. For your enlightenment, I am enclosing copies of my manuscript on an analysis of the Old Testament and the New Testament and I am sending them to Eleanor. This is, however, only a small part of my whole book, something like two chapters out of 25 or 30 chapters. Furthermore, this is only a rough draft as transcribed by my secretary from my dictation on tape, being unedited and basically uncorrected. I suggest you read them, Professor, and just for your own enlightenment find out how little you really know about the Old Testament and the New Testament. I believe you will find that for a book which is supposed to be just chock full of the wisdom of the ages, it is instead full of pornography, dirty stories about dirty Jews, killings, mostly by Jews, victoriously slaying and slaughtering the Gentiles, and above all just outright bad and stupid advice, some of which I have already noted in this letter. More of it is contained in the resumes of the Old and the New Testament that I just mentioned.

Surely, the White Race deserves a much, much better religion than that, and to this great cause I am going to dedicate the rest of my life.

Now, Professor, I have heard all kinds of attempted rationalizations of the impossibly bad advice dished out in the "Sermon on the Mount" and all of these explanations are of necessity highly contrived, tortured types of reasoning, as is yours. To say that the principles espoused in the Sermon on the Mount were addressed primarily to

Christ's disciples and don't apply to the rest of the Christian followers is doing violence to fact and reason. It is as lame-brained an explanation as what Gen. del Valle came out with when he said that the principles were great two thousand years ago but were not meant for the present times, that we could dispense with them now. I want to remind you that if they are no good now they were no good then and vice versa. They were bad two thousand years ago and they are in fact bad today. If they were good for the disciples, they are good for the followers, and vice versa. Nevertheless, there is no way in the world you can ever talk yourself out of the fact that these are the very essence of the "new teaching" of Christianity, these are the highly touted Christian principles everybody is supposed to think are so fantastic, and are basically the essence of the whole Christian program. Your further attempted explanation to rationalize "love your enemies" by suggesting that we distinguish between private and public enemies doesn't really make too much sense either. There is no reason why I should be foolish enough to love a single nigger that attempted to murder my family or that I should love a whole horde of Chinese Communists that would invade our country and commit widespread slaughter. This is a pretty feeble attempt to rationalize the suicidal Sermon on the Mount. But even at that, you only scratch the surface by mentioning only one piece amongst a profusion of bad advice that is interlaced throughout the rest of the text of the New Testament. You don't attempt to answer the rest of them, because you can't, and nobody else that I have ever talked to, including a number of Reverends and Ministers, have come up with one single sensible answer to something that is completely too idiotic for anybody to even try to rationalize.

No, my, dear Professor friend, you don't really even believe such garbage yourself. I contend that you're lying to the world (and probably to yourself) when you say you believe something you have never practiced throughout your adult life, don't practice today, and have no intention of practicing in the future. If you really believe that Christianity is the answer, why would you even want to join or form a new party to combat the Jews? In fact, why would you want to do anything? Why not just sit back on your big fat harunka and wait for the second coming of Christ? Isn't he going to take care of everything anyway? And why, "lay up treasures on earth"? Christ tells you not to. But you don't do any of these things, really, do you? On the contrary, you are pretty anxious to get your mitts on that next salary check each month, aren't you? And so it goes.

Any way you look at it you find yourself in the ridiculous position of hypocritically and stupidly espousing impossible ideas foisted upon you by a bunch of Jewish script-writers on the one hand and then disavowing them in your every act and deed in order to survive.

When such behavior becomes habitual and chronic, I can only contend such a person is either a hypocrite, or a liar, or both, lacking the guts to admit he has been snookered.

The crux of the matter, my dear professor, is that Christianity not only is not the answer for the White Man's survival, but on the contrary is a major part of his problem.

Christianity is in complete conflict with the laws of nature. Every living creature in nature has been given an inborn instinct for its own self-preservation and above all for the survival of its own species. When Christianity teaches you to "turn the other cheek", "love your enemies", "resist not evil", and all that other suicidal gargage, it is in complete contradiction to what nature has told us over the last many millions of years. Furthermore, Christianity says that our creator has done a lousy job in designing us, the human race, that we are fundamentally bad, and that our every natural instinct is sinful, and that we must re-model ourselves and be "born again" in order to meet the approval of Christianity. It blunts and deadens the natural instincts nature gave us for our own survival.

The question therefore arises: either nature is awfully stupid or Christianity is awfully stupid. We have to choose between one or the other. You apparently think that Christianity is right and nature is wrong. On my part I would choose nature's natural laws in preference to Christ's unnatural (and therefore perverted) laws, one thousand times over. After all, nature's myriad of laws have been functioning smoothly from time eternal, long before this circumcised Jew appeared on the scene to perpetrate his suicidal advice and confuse and confound the Romans. Secondly, let me ask you, where has there ever been a society that has ever followed Christ's advice and survived? The Romans were gullible enough to try and they were utterly demolished in short order. The Romans are no more. The White Race has only survived (barely) in so far as it has ignored this bad suicidal advice and has not survived because they have followed it. Let me repeat this because this is where you always seem to slide off the track: the White Race has survived despite Christianity, not because of it. It has done all the great things it has done because of its native inborn characteristics, because of its innate superior qualities generously endowed upon it by a bountiful nature, not because of any assistance that Christianity has given it. On the contrary, Christianity has suppressed, blunted and deadened the natural creative aggressive abilities with which the White Race has always been endowed.

Your argument to the contrary that the Spaniards drove out the Moors because Spain was Christian is completely without foundation and the weakest argument of all. The Spaniards drove them out because they had been invaded by a foreign hostile force and fought

them the same way as armies have always fought whether they were Christian or non-Christian. They fought the same way as when during the Hundred Years War (1337 - 1453) the French drove out the English when they were invaded by the English. There was no difference in religion. They were both "Christian" nations. The Spaniards were successful at the time of Queen Isabella because Queen Isabella was an outstanding White leader. Indeed, had she invoked her "Christian principles" she would not have fought at all, but loved her enemies, turned the other cheek and let the Moors take over. It was the superb inbred fighting qualities of the White Race that came to the fore and impelled her to fight for survival and supremacy. Joan of Arc during the Hundred Years War was equally heroic, if not more so. Again, your insane penchant to give Christianity credit where none is due comes to the surface. To again credit Christianity where no credit is due is about as idiotic as giving credit to the disease instead of the man who has become a great poet despite the fact that he was afflicted with polio. Certainly the Romans without the benefit of the Jewish God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob had no great difficulty in subduing not only Spain but most of the Moorish areas of Africa as well, but lost all when the Christian plague hit them.

You are being shabbily dishonest when you say that I liken the accomplishments of the White Race in the latter years to tuberculosis, hepatitis and polio. I said no such thing, and you know it. My point was pretty clearly stated and there is no excuse for you pulling such a sleazy trick. What I said was pretty plain and you don't need a Ph. D. to understand it. I said that, true, Christianity had been "intertwined" with White civilization for the last two thousand years but so had tuberculosis, hepatitis and polio and that neither Christianity nor the White man's diseases had been responsible for creating the White man's civilization. The White Man has accomplished what he has despite disease, plague and Christianity, I have pointed this out before and I think it is a point well taken.

You make a great to do about whether or not the Greek civilization was superior to the Roman civilization and in your woolly-minded professorial thinking raise a side issue that has nothing to do with my statement about the suicidal effects of Christianity upon the great Roman civilization. If you believe the Greek civilization was superior, be my guest, you will get no argument from me, but the point is this: at the time of Augustus Caesar the Roman civilization was supreme throughout the then known and worthwhile world. It was unchallenged and the White man was in charge of his own destiny. For two hundred years thereafter the White Roman world enjoyed Pax Romana, an unprecedented period of peace and prosperity that has never again been equalled. There was no other force in the world

that could challenge Rome, militarily or any other way. Nevertheless the Jews, dispersed like a virus throughout the Roman Empire, and being experts at manipulating other peoples minds, came out with this suicidal new teaching, successfully sold this mess of garbage to the Romans, and utterly destroyed them. Not only that but they therewith plunged the White Race into the devastating and dismal "Dark Ages" for the next one thousand years — a period during which all learning ceased, not only ceased but retrogressed, a period filled with superstition and fear and poverty. After one thousand years the White Race finally did extricate itself from this mess, partially at least, and to the credit of the great Roman civilization, they built their foundations on the laws, the architecture, the literature and the learning of what the Romans had already produced one thousand years earlier. But never again did the White Race shake off the control of the Jews. That is my point, Professor, and no amount of doubletalk can erase these facts from history.

I take further issue with you on your bizarre analysis of more recent history regarding Spain, Germany and Italy vs. "Western Civilization". Your analysis appears to be that Spain and Portugal are still Fascist today because they were in league with the Christian Church, whereas Mussolini and Hitler's "Fascist" regimes were destroyed because they "took repressive measures against it" (Christianity). In this fantastic analysis of recent history which only a woolly-minded Ph. D. could contrive, you completely ignore the fact that in the last horrible holocaust instigated by the Jews, namely World War II, the real victors were not even the "Western democracies", but Jew dominated Soviet Russia, a horrible slave labor camp. Now I suppose you're going to tell me that Soviet Russia won because they were more kindly dispossed and more benevolent to the Christian Church than were Germany and Italy, and that God was on the side of Soviet Russia. You completely ignore the fact that Spain would never have survived but for the overwhelming help that it received from Hitler's Germany. Without that help Spain would today be in the grip of Communism, and Portugal along with her.

In summation let me say that until about a year ago I was as confused about the "intertwining" of "Western Civilization", Christianity and the White Race as you still seem to be today. I too thought that the Jew was trying to destroy "Western Civilization" and Christianity. Upon deeper study and more deliberative reasoning it has become abundantly clear to me that these terms are not synonymous with the White Race, and that it is not at all Christianity that the Jew is trying to destroy. It is in fact a viciously powerful tool that he has himself invented in order to destroy, mongrelize and enslave the strongest living force in nature, namely the great White Race itself. They are in fact successfully rendering that destruction today

with the strongest weapons they have, which is the manipulation of the minds of other people. In this field, in mind manipulation, Christianity has been the biggest triumph the Jews have ever achieved.

The fact that the Jews are not trying to destroy Christianity, until, at least such time as they can dispense with this useful weapon, is abundantly clear all around us. You can go into any chain of motels or chain of hotels owned by Jews and in every room you will find the Bible lying there open for you. You can be sure if these Jewish owners didn't want them there they wouldn't be there. You will find that Christian Churches (as other religious institutions) are exempt of property taxes, they are exempt of income taxes, and again you can be sure that this would not be so if the Jews did not want it to be so. You will find Christianity promotors like Billy Graham given millions of dollars worth of free publicity on the Jewish TV networks, in the Jewish magazines and the Jewish news media in general. And don't tell me that his message isn't genuine. He is spouting the same suicidal messages you are, namely love your enemies, turn the other cheek, etc. He quotes from the same Jewish Bible that you do and which you think is so fantastic, the same Bible that has quotations such as Deuteronomy 20, v. 10: "When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it. And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries (read slaves) unto thee, and they shall serve thee. And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it; And when the Lord thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword". Now remember, I didn't make this up. It's right there for you to read and it is supposedly being spoken by the Jewish God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob which evidently is your God also, at least so the Jewish script-writers tell us. I can't think of anything more horrible and treacherous than passages such as these. I would enjoy hearing some of your woolly professorial double-talk for the next half hour or so trying to explain such passages.

The fact of the matter is the Bible is a Jewish book, designed to unite and fortify the Jews on the one hand with the Old Testament, in conjunction with the Talmud, and to divide, confuse and confound and destroy the White Race with the New Testament on the other hand. Whereas the Old Testament advises the Jews that "Where there is no vision a people perish", it advises the White people in the New Testament to "think not of the morrow, behold the lily in the field, etc." I am not at all convinced that such a vast collection of bad advice in the New Testament was not deliberate.

No, the Jews are not trying to destroy Christianity at all. They

invented it and they are using it as the most powerful weapon that they have ever molded, even more powerful than Communism. In fact, Communism could never have come about had the Jewish apparatus not first undermined the White man's mind with the false principles of Christianity. They will finally destroy Christianity when they have no further use for it, namely when they have established their ironclad dictatorship over the White man and enslaved him as they already have in Russia and elsewhere. Then they will cast aside Christianity just as they do away with Liberals and Communists who were useful to them along the way, but throw them to the wolves as soon as their job is done.

It is rather passing strange that you should be so vituperative about the fact that I might be "divisive" when there are millions in this country and elsewhere whom you could more justifiably turn your attack upon. I suspect that the real purpose of your letter is revealed towards the end when you state "we hope that ... you will see fit to abandon it". Evidently you want to stop me from writing my book. And why do you want to stop me? Because it explodes some of the most cherished myths you have nurtured all these years and you can't answer the overwhelming evidence that I bring to bear. As the old saying goes, "Ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make ye mad". Like the little boy who has just been told (truthfully) that there is no Santa Claus, you are mad at the discovery itself. And like the little boy, instead of turning your wrath upon your deceivers, you stupidly choose to turn your wrath upon those that have exposed this farce. A common trait of human nature, but not too commendable.

I shall not stop writing my book, Professor. I am convinced that the implications of my book are overwhelming and that it will lay the foundations for the future White man's religion for his own salvation and ultimate triumph. I believe that I have achieved a devastating breakthrough, and the more I study the Jewish plague, Christianity, religion, and the laws of nature, the more compelling the solution thrust itself upon me that a new religion for the White Race was the greatest contribution any man could make to his own people. This I am laboring on and shall dedicate the rest of my life to this monumental task.

Speaking of sheer arrogance, you have colossal gall to tell me what I can write, or what I can think. Who do you think you are? Jesus Christ? Henry Kissinger?

I sense a hostile note in your letter toward Hitler, in my opinion the greatest White man that ever lived, and also hostility towards the White Race in general. I cannot believe that Eleanor and Rudy subscribe to this kind of treason. They have always impressed me with having good sense and healthy instincts. Eleanor has told me

time and again that "Race is everything".

In conclusion, I want to ask you some serious questions: Of the hundreds of thousands of Christian churches in this country, can you name one that is really fighting the Jews? Is Christianity really even trying to stop the White Race from being mongrelized with the niggers? Aren't most of them promoting mongrelization with a vengeance? Where is there one single Christian church, not only in America, but in the world today that is dedicated to the preservation of the White Race? I contend that there is not one single such Christian church in the world today that is lifting a finger on behalf of the White Race itself. On the contrary, Christianity as embodied in the Old Testament and in the New Testament is the worship of the Jew, which the Jewish script-writers claim are God's "Chosen". It was written by them, for their preservation and our destruction.

Besides quitting, wringing your hands, and "deploring the situation", what other brilliant solutions have you come up with? Do you have any?

I'd love to hear from you again, but please don't pull that sleazy trick again about quoting Ben Klassen before he saw through the hoax perpetrated by a bunch of Jewish script-writers. Instead, I would appreciate it if you would devote your next letter to explaining to me in greater detail the myriad of bad advise set forth in the Sermon on the Mount and interlarded throughout the New Testament. I am sure I should find it most interesting.

Yours for a greater White Race,
B. Klassen

CONCLUSION: The letter to Adams, copies of which I also sent to other members of the group, predictably, wrecked the NWP activity in the West Coast area for good. However, I was not too concerned. By this time I was convinced that because of the Christianity issue, I needed an agonizing new appraisal of the whole situation, and I had started putting my thoughts together about a new racial religion for the White Race. It was at this time I started writing the manuscript for NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. As a postscript, almost ten years later Eleanor Kramer called me from an airport in Ft. Lauderdale. We had lunch together and a long friendly discussion. Although she admitted that she no longer had been attending any church for many years and she was still fighting for the White Race, the original militancy for the cause was gone. After the visit I wrote her the following letter.

Eleanor Kramer
Seminole, Florida

November 13, 1980

Dear Eleanor:

It was real good to see you again last Sunday after almost ten years of going separate ways in our eternal war against the Jews. I think our divergence was a real tragedy, and again Christianity was the divisive issue and the destroyer as it has been for millenniums between millions of other White Racial Comrades.

Be that as it may, I hope we will be able to combine and unify our efforts in overcoming the enemy and building a Whiter and Brighter World. I am glad to know that you are taking the coming collapse seriously and preparing for it by militant and defensive measures.

I hope you have read the Q & A flyer by now and are proceeding deliberately with the book itself. It is my cogent observation that before we can use our firearms effectively we first of all have to straighten out the White Man's thinking and give him a meaningful creed and program every good White Man and Woman can rally around. This I have endeavored to do in my two books about CREATIVITY. Unless this groundwork is laid first the White people will only use their firearms to klll each other, as they have been led to do by the Jews for hundreds of years.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million of our White Man's Bible and NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION books into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race!

In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

I hope you will see fit to become a Miniature Distribution Center for the book and the creed in your area. Should you wish to order more copies enclosed is an order form and also a membership application. We would be proud to have you as a member.

I look forward to seeing you again and hope we can get together soon. May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. By the way, I received another invitation to come to Bob De Pugh's meeting in Kansas City at the end of November. My experience there three years ago was one of a confused mass of diverse groups spouting off their particular version of bedlam. It reminded

me of the poem about the six blind men from Hindustan describing an elephant. There was no plan, no program, no unity, no purpose, and De Pugh himself when I talked to him seemed to be waffling on every issue as much as anybody. Enclosed is a clipping of the article I told you about. I consider the $300.00 I spent making the trip a complete waste of time and money. But don't take my word for it. Experience it for yourself.

Segment 7

The Sun Sentinel
Pompano Beach, Florida

March 2, 1972

Questions Ecologist

To the Editor:

We are becoming so used to idiotic bureaucrat drivel these days that it is hard to decide which one should get the booby prize. However, that ofI.I.F. Director Kuperberg is certainly in the running.

According to a Sun Sentinel article (February 9, 1972) Mr. Kuperberg comes out with these choice pronouncements: Build no more canals, it will hurt the ecology. Florida in any case is unsuitable for human habitation and the worst catastrophe that has befallen Florida is the 7 million people who came to live here, he says.

The implication according to these demi-gods is that we should all commit hari-kari and leave the land, air and water for the birds, alligators and snakes. The latter are evidently more important than people.

If Mr. Kuperberg really believes this kind of moronic nonsense why doesn't he set an example and leave the State making room for some alligator or snake? Or remaining here, why doesn't he try to collect his salary from the birds and the palmetto bugs, if he considers them so much more important than people?

Ben Klassen
Lighthouse Point

Ft. Lauderdale News
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

March 21, 1972 Not Printed

To the Editor:

What a deceitful, hypocritical speech on forced busing we got from Nixon! No longer able to stem the wrath of the people he gave us sop and double-talk.

If forced busing is bad (and it is vicious) then it should be done away with altogether, not allowed to remain at its present intolerable level. Furthermore, it was Nixon's administration that ruthlessly pushed it to its present catastrophic mess.

Busing is a tyrannical strong arm program aimed at destroying the White Race by mongrelizing it in the next generation. The White Race is being relegated to second class citizenship, despite the fact it constitues over 80 per cent of the American population. Racial loyalty means racial survival. It is high time the White Race drove

the race traitors from power and again regained control of its own destiny.

Ben Klassen
Lighthouse Point

The Colorado Magazine
Denver, Colorado

July 6, 1972

Gentlemen:

In your Custer story, I must say I resent your attitude towards the White Race. I believe the Winning of the West is one of the most productive, creative periods in the history of the White Man. If our ancestors had not fought the Indians and built up this land, you fat-cats would not be sitting in your plush offices in Denver today. In fact there wouldn't be any Denver, or anything else.

I'm getting a little sick and tired of hearing how everything the White Man does is wrong and everything the Noble Savage (who was a lot more savage than noble) does is just wonderful.

If you really feel so bad about the Indians losing this land we now call America, you can make compensations, you know. Stop being a hypocrite. Why don't you set an example by vacating your home and property in favor of some Indian and making yourself disappear?

Sincerely yours,
Ben Klassen

BACKGROUND: Mr. Mayhue pursued a black criminal for several blocks, shot and killed him. The criminal had just robbed his store, and had been identified as the same man who had held up the store on several previous occasions.

The Sun Sentinel
Pompano Beach, Florida

Printed October 31, 1972

Lauds Mayhue

To the Editor:

I say bravo to Carl Mayhue for a job well done. As in past periods of history, when law enforcement agencies become so corrupted that criminals can run rampant with impunity, then a citizen has to rely on himself to protect his life and property. I have only the highest commendation for men like Mr. Mayhue, who have the courage to do that which must be done.

The blame is not on the police force, as such. It is on the criminally negligent courts and judges who repeatedly spring obvious criminals so that they can again steal, rape and murder. I also blame the news media who continuously slant their stories with an idiotic,

bleeding-heart sympathy for the criminal — not the victim. To headline Mr. Mayhue as an "angry merchant," and the criminal found with the loot, sawed-off shotgun, et al, as a "suspect" is a prime example.

Ben Klassen
Lighthouse Point

Mr. Mayhue's reply:

Mr. Ben Klassen
Pompano Beach, Florida

November 8, 1972

Dear Mr. Klassen:

I wish to personally thank you for the interest and concern you have shown me. Your support at my time of need was most deeply appreciated. I extend you my highest personal regards.

Sincerely yours,
Carl L. Mayhue

The Sun Sentinel
Pompano Beach, Florida

February 5, 1973 Not printed

To The Editor:

A recent letter (Feb. 3) by "Northerner" brings home some shocking facts for the White people of this country to consider.

At the Pensacola High School, where the Whites outnumber the blacks more than ten to one, they were forced to abandon their traditional school flag of many years standing as well as the name "Rebels" for their football team. Why? Because the blacks didn't like it. An anti-White Federal judge ordered this tyrannical edict. He too hated the Confederate Flag.

In New Jersey on the other hand, a Federal judge ordered that the "Black Liberation" flag, a symbol of treason, must be flown with the American flag at each of dozens of schools.

I believe this, again, is further evidence that today's courts are heavily loaded against the White race; that in America today we have a government, a court system and a news media that is pro-Jewish, pro-black and anti-White.

My White fellow citizens — it is time to wake and organize. If the Jews and blacks can organize for their own partisan interests, we, too, can and must organize to protect our own.

Ben Klassen
Lighthouse Point

The Sun Sentinel
Pompano Beach, Florida

December 3, 1973

Agrees With Letter

To the Editor:

I agree with Mr. McCoy's letter (Nov. 16) that the interests of the United States overwhelmingly lie with the Arab states and not with Israel. Whereas the Arabs have repeatedly sought our friendship and supplied us with huge quantities of oil so vital to our survival, what has Israel ever done for us?

I can think of several things, none of them good. Israel has continuously drained us of money and supplies. Recently the huge sum of $2.2 billion went to Isreal, one of a long, unending series of "gifts." Isreal has continuously dragged us into her Mideast wars and antagonized 120 million formerly friendly Arabs against us. In the 1967 war, Israel, in broad daylight, wantonly attacked the unarmed $100 million USS Liberty, an American communications ship, leaving 40 Americans dead and 75 wounded.

It would appear that Senator Fulbright's allegation that Congress is controlled by "the Israeli lobby" is well founded. He should know. I believe it is high time we Americans came to our senses and think of our own interests, or there will be a lot of Americans "freezing for Israel" this winter.

Ben Klassen
Lighthouse Point

The Sun Sentinel
Pompano Beach, Florida

Printed December 31, 1973

Deplores 'Cut-Off'

To the Editor:

In your December 3, issue Ben Klassen is absolutely right in his scholarly comments on Israel, reason for our loss of Arabian oil, et al.

Though a matter of dead seriousness it is almost laughable how senators and commentators beat all around the mulberry bush in their efforts to avoid identifying palpable responsibility for the energy crisis. "Call me anything — just don't call me what I am" seems their theme.

Several weeks ago in Wisconsin, I had Sen. Fulbright on television on "Face The Nation" through a Green Bay outlet. Agree with him, or not, the senator was laying the facts on the line when suddenly he was whipped off the air at half time of a usually thirty minute program. Balance of the time was filled with irrelevant matter. Whether the cut-off was nationwide, I do not know. He referred to Israel's control of the Senate and someone apparently didn't like it.

Have things come to such a pass that the chairman of the important U.S. Senate Foreign Relations Committee can thus arbitrarily be cut off?

John J. Koski
Lantana

Mr. Jessie J. Guthrie
O.P.C.A.
Pompano Beach, Florida

May 26, 1973

Dear Mr. Guthrie:

After waiting to hear from you I finally received some literature. However, it leaves me as puzzled as ever as to what it is all about.

From the literature all I can gather is your conclusion that this country is in a mess. With this I agree.

However, from your literature, it seems to me:

1. You have no program.
2. You don't know what the problem is.
3. You fail to identify the enemy.
4. You don't seem to identify who "we" are or who is on "our" side.

These are, I believe, very serious shortcomings. I have written a book recently called "Nature's Eternal Religion". I believe you will find the answers to the above four questions in the book. You will also find much more. It is based on the eternal Laws of Nature, on the lessons of history, on logic and common sense.

I am sending you a complimentary copy. If you have a basic loyalty to the White Race, and if, after reading the book, you find that we are on common ground, please give me a call. Perhaps we can get together and do some good.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Dr. Revilo P. Oliver
Urbana, Illinois

June 19, 1973

Dear Dr. Oliver:

I received your book CHRISTIANITY AND THE SURVIVAL OF THE WEST about a month ago, and I had intended to write to you sooner about it. First of all, let me express my appreciation for your sending it. I found it highly interesting, although I have some reservations about the conclusions and premises contained therein.

Your book is undoubtedly an erudite and masterful (although short) panorama of religion vs. the White Race, with a number of

colorful montages. However, as I understand your conclusions, what the White Race needs is more Christianity, a strong revival of Christianity, rather than ridding itself thereof, as I advocate in my book.

I find your premise rather puzzling in view of your own statements and attitudes towards Christianity. In your letters to me, and also from passages in your book, I get the impression that you yourself regard it as a hoax, and that most of us intelligent people of the 20th century are not, and will no longer be snookered by it.

In my book I have set forth evidence upon evidence that it is a hoax. I further identify the perpetrators of the hoax—the Jewish race—and why they perpetrated this suicidal hoax upon the White Race. The reason for its perpetration is the most vicious objective pursued throughout the annals of history—the destruction of the great White Race.

In view of all this, and more, namely:

1. You yourself consider it a hoax.
2. It was concocted and perpetrated on the White Race by our most vicious natural enemies—the Jews.
3. It destroyed the great Roman Civilization.
4. Its tenets are basically suicidal and self-destructive to the adherents that embrace it (e.g. the Sermon on the Mount).
5. And finally, after nearly 2000 years, it certainly hasn't improved the position of the White Race nor mankind as a whole. On the contrary, it plunged the great White Race into a thousand years of the Dark Ages, and any progress we have made, has been made despite Christianity, and solely by the White Race.

To link two millenniums of Christianity with the White Race and thereby jump to the conclusion that it is an integral part of the White Race that we must keep, is something I cannot buy. We could just as easily say that the White Race has been afflicted with smallpox, leprosy and the plague for 5000 years and that they, too, are an integral part of our makeup and we should therefore preserve and promote them.

The question is—like smallpox, has Christianity been a blessing to the White Race, or has it been an affliction that we would well be rid of?

My contention is the latter—it is a Jewish plague we would be well rid of, and the sooner the better. I believe the wonderful rise of the Greek and Roman civilizations without the benefit of Christianity, indicates (to me, at least) that the White Race did not need Christianity for its advancement nor for the creation of its great civilization. I am convinced such civilization is embedded in our racial stock, and our very genes. Christianity only blighted, thwarted and impeded that development as is shown by the miserable decline and collapse of the great Roman civilization when Christianity struck it

like a plague.

However, I agree that Nature has ordained religion, per se, as a necessary attribute for the survival, development and progress of man. In this respect we cannot operate in a vacuum. If we don't replace suicidal Christianity we are not going to abolish it at all. It will run its course into various further perversions as it is doing today, continually changing, but not necessarily for our benefit.

In other words if we don't give the White Race a good religion, we are going to be afflicted with a bad one. It is therefore my contention, that rather than seek a revival of Christianity, we should chuck this whole miserable abortion overboard and replace it with a completely new dynamic religion that will promote the survival, expansion and advancement of Nature's finest—the great White Race.

Since this is what we have sought to do in the book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and since you already have copies of the book, there is no need for me to repeat the contents.

However, I repeat, I am puzzled by your position as expounded in your book. I would be most interested in hearing from you further.

By the way, I note that James Hervey Johnson had a review of both of our books in the last issue of the Truthseeker. Did you see it?

Cordially yours,
B. Klassen

Dr. Revilo P. Oliver
Urbana, Illinois

July 5, 1973

Dear Dr. Oliver:

Thank you for your most interesting letter of June 27.

Now really, Dr., there is no reason to be chagrined at my previous letter. Certainly it was written in a totally objective manner, meant to be constructive, and to further our common goal — i. e., having the White Race regain mastery of its own destiny.

Certainly I am not mad at anybody who is a loyal member of the White Race. Least of all do I have any feelings of antagonism towards yourself, especially after you pay such a noble compliment as referring to me as "obviously one of the most intelligent men of our time."

I am, however, puzzled as to what it is about my letter at which you were chagrined. I can only surmise it might be any one of the following reasons: (a) I didn't agree with your premise, (b) I didn't get the intended message from your book, (c) that most people reading it don't derive the conclusions you state in your letter of June 27, including myself.

Now whichever reason, or combination of reasons it might be, you must admit that none of them are really valid to take offense over, especially when none is intended.

After reading your letter, and further contemplating your book, I am still as puzzled as ever. I am puzzled about (a) what the whole point of it is, (b) what your position is, (c) what your solution to our dilemma is, (d) what conclusions you project, (e) what constructive purpose does it serve. It reminds me of a comment I read by a friend of Dean Rusk's after the latter had made an "important" speech: "That was a most brilliant and eloquent speech. Now the question is: What in the hell did he say?"

Likewise, your book is a brilliant exercise in scholarship, displaying a wide and erudite knowledge of history and religion, and a flamboyant command of the English language. But when I finished reading it, it left me puzzled and up in the air. Not only did it not provide any answers, it left me more confused than ever. Furthermore, it is highly defeatist. After all, if a highly intelligent man like yourself can see nothing but defeat and catastrophe ahead, the average yokel reading it would most likely say to himself "What chance have we got? What chance have I got of finding a solution?"

I deplore the spreading of defeatism. It is one of the worst things we can do to the White Race. Please read again Pt. 4 page 412 of my book. All the White Race really needs is the confidence and determination to fight in order to win. The last thing it needs is more defeatism. Furthermore, there is nothing in this world that is "inevitable", except, perhaps, death and taxes. Certainly the White Man's demise is by no means "inevitable". All the White Race has to do to become masters of the world is to want to save it. What we don't need is more doom and gloom preached to us. What we do need is someone like Glenn Turner preaching to us "You **CAN** do it! Go! Go! Go!"

Now as far as my not being an "attentive" reader of your book and not getting the message — two questions arise: (a) Was it the writer's fault, or the reader's fault? And (b) what IS the message? As far as (a) is concerned, if, as you say, I am one of the most intelligent men of our time (and I don't really take this too seriously) then **WHY DIDN'T** I get the message? Evidently I am not alone, and am in good company. On the lower back cover of your book, Professor Austin J. App, Ph. D., who also is not stooped-over in the brain, says, (I quote) "Dr. Oliver's book is a cutting and logical analysis to the effect that the West is declining as its Christian Faith has declined, and needs a renewal of it to survive."

Then we come to the review of your book in the Truth Seeker by Jas. Hervey Johnson. In referring to the survival of the White Race, he says in the second paragraph of the review, "He (Dr. Oliver) thinks

that if anything can be done it must be by a revival of Christianity".

Now it is rather strange, that since the impression I received was very similar, and when I conveyed this to you in my previous letter, you were chagrined at my misunderstanding, but evidently condoned to have the same review grace the most conspicuous place in your book. Yet in your letter of the 27th you chastise me for coming to such an outlandishly erroneous conclusion. Obviously, there is something strangely peculiar here in the communication of ideas.

This is even more strange since you are undoubtedly (and deservedly) a renowned Professor of the Classics, a master of the English language with a vast and diverse vocabulary at your command.

Now I am not any of these things. In fact, I am only a poor immigrant boy who came up the hard way. However, when I say something, most people usually seem to clearly understand what I mean. They do not have to read between the lines. Enclosed is the first page of a four page letter from one of my readers who thoroughly disagrees with me. But he states it succinctly — that my message is clear — and I am flattered.

Since none of us is perfect — and this includes you and me, professor, I will take the liberty of pointing out further criticisms of your book, and you may take them for what they are worth.

1. You talk about "we, Indo-Europeans". I contend this is a most confusing and meaningless term, as are such words as Western Civilization, Aryans, etc. Please read again Pt. 29, P. 430 of my book.

2. In the middle of page two of your book you seem to conclude that there was no adequate word to describe our common bond other than "Christendom". I disagree. I find the most meaningful bond amongst us is the biological bond, and it can best be described by the words the WHITE RACE. I use it repeatedly in my book and spell it in capital letters. Please read again P. 32 of my book, starting after the asterisk.

3. Despite your claim that you have written the book so "perspicuously", no "attentive" reader could fail to comprehend, I do not find it that way at all. In fact, after I finished it, I was as confused and depressed as I used to be after attending a J.B.S. meeting.

4. Despite your wide knowledge of history and your excellent command of English (for which I admire you) your book is possessed of a dire paucity of constructive ideas. I find in it no constructive advice, no positive program, no enthusiasm, no motivation, no hope.

Which brings me to the final question: What was the purpose of your book, what did you intend to accomplish, and how?

Now I am aware that this book was written in 1969 and was only the first part of a three part series, as I understand it. Four years have passed since 1969.

I am most curious as to what the rest of it may be, and are you going to finish the series. In the meantime, if you will just answer the vital and final question, namely what it is you intend to accomplish, and how, I will be most grateful.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Segment 8

Mr. Earl E. Commins
Avondale, Arizona

February 6, 1973

Dear Mr. Commins:

Thank you for your letter and also your check in the amount of $5.00. We will mail out your order under separate cover including the twelve copies of the N. W. P. creed.

Regarding the White Party, I should inform you that we are no longer active as such, and therefore I would not want you to send your membership in at this time. I am however, still tremendously active in the cause. In fact, my experience with the N. W. P. convinced me that we weren't going far enough. Much to my surprise, my main objection did not come from the Blacks or the Jews, but from White "born again Christians". I found to my surpirse that I was continually undercut morally with such principles as: "I will bless them that bless thee, and curse them that curse thee", "but my Saviour was a Jew", etc.

After an agonizing reappraisal, and much further searching and study, I came to the conclusion that what the White Race really needed in its fight was a new religion.

It is a long story from that point on, but I have over the last year and a half, written a comprehensive book of five hundred twelve pages which does just that: propound a dynamic and new religion for the White Race to rally around in its fight for survival on the face of this planet.

The book is being printed right now, and should be out in another three weeks. It will sell for $3.00. I believe that it will be a major milestone in the thinking of the White Race. The letterhead that this is written on gives you the name of the church itself that I have founded. The name of the religion is called "Creativity" and members thereof are called Creators. I believe you will find the book highly interesting and constructive. I hope to hear from you further soon.

Again, many thanks for your kind letter, and we will mail out the material as per your request.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. B. D. Robinson, Jr.
St. Augustine, Florida

April 4, 1973

Dear Mr. Robinson:

I appreciate your reply in reference to my religious convictions

as expounded in the Creed of the Church of the Creator.

Unfortunately, some peoples minds are like concrete — all mixed up and hard set. Evidently our dynamic movement is not for you. Some people are beyond the reach of reason, beyond examining the overwhelming evidence that abounds all around them, and beyond utilizing the native intelligence with which Nature blessed the White Race.

So be it. Fortunately over 95 per cent of the replies and comments I have received are highly laudatory. So I am tremendously encouraged. In fact, yours is the only directly nasty note I have received, although some others have disagreed in various details. Enclosed is a typical note from one of my readers.

I take issue with your nasty description of my sacred cherished convictions being in "Satan's realm". May I remind you that your "Christian" religion, as all others, too, is man-made. Not only that, but it has the dubious distinction of being concocted by a passel of Jewish scriptwriters whose exact identity is completely unknown at this stage of history.

We do know, however, that it was perpetrated by these perfidious Jews in order to unhinge the minds of the Romans, in particular, and the White Race in general, and that they thereby destroyed the great and wonderful Roman civilization and plunged the creative White Race into a thousand years of the Dark Ages.

So, my dear friend, if you want to be a gullible yokel and swallow such trash as "love your enemies"; "turn the other cheek"; "sell all thou hast and give it away"; "resist not evil"; "judge not"; "pluck out thine eye"; "cut off thine hand"; etc., why go right ahead. Be my guest. It has about as much merit as millions of Hindus believing that cows are holy.

There is hardly any merit to being overly gullible and clinging to myths, fairy tales, nostrums, and superstitions that are completely unsubstantiated by any evidence whatsoever. It is therefore my studied conviction that you, yourself, are the victim of a Jewish hoax, are intolerant of any other peoples convictions, and become most vitriolic when your untenable position becomes exposed to the light of reason and overwhelming evidence.

I hope this gives you something to think about.

Sincerely yours,
Ben Klassen, Founder
CHURCH OF THE CREATOR

Mr. A. J. Winfield
Montgomery, Alabama

April 29, 1973

Dear Mr. Winfield:

We have received your letter in which you become extremely

exercised over the religious beliefs of our Church. Evidently you don't believe in religious freedom for people other than yourself. This, of course, makes you a bigot of the worst kind.

Please be advised that you are NOT on our mailing list and we have no record of sending you any mailing. From your acid remarks I presume the someone has sent you a copy of our book "Nature's Eternal Religion", and that you have read it.

Since you take such strenuous objections to the contents thereof, I must presume from my past experience that you are either (a) a Jew, or (b) a perfidious traitor to the White Race, dedicated to doing the dirty work for the Jews.

I believe it is highly presumptious on your part to claim that you represent "the prevailing philosophy of the overwhelming majority of the citizens of this state and nation." Speak for yourself, Jack. You may represent the thinking of the Jews and the niggers of Alabama, but not the sentiments of the White Race, my friend. They are overwhelmingly on our side. It is only a matter of time until their interests are organized and their power will be felt. This is the overriding objective of the Church of the Creator—to unite, organize and arouse the White Race—and it will be achieved.

When the White Race again gains control of its own destiny it will know how to deal with both categories (a) and (b) mentioned above.

Sincerely yours,
Ben Klassen

April 29, 1973

Mr. Harry LoGiudice
Wethersfield, Connecticut

Dear Mr. LoGiudice:

Thank you for your donation in the amount of $5.00 towards the cause. This will help us distribute five more books to other people.

My experience with the Birch Society is briefly related on pages 403 and 404 of the book. In summary, I can say that the J.B.S. was formed by the Jews to act as a camouflage to divert attention away from the Jews and point to a phantom culprit. In other words, it is a smoke screen for the Jews.

The objective of our movement is to put the finger on the real culprit — the perfidious Jew, and to unite, organize and arouse the White Race in its struggle for survival. To help do this, distribute as many copies of the book as you can and keep spreading the word.

Sincerely yours,
Ben Klassen

Mr. Philip Ward
St. Petersburg, Florida

April 29, 1973

Dear Phil:

Thank you for your note acknowledging receipt of my book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

Evidently you are the eternal student and still "studying" the situation. If and when you come to a conclusion, I hope you can and will translate such into decisions and actions for the benefit of the White Race. The time for action is long overdue.

In the meantime, please re-read the last paragraph on page 265 of the book.

Sincerely yours,
Ben Klassen

Mr. Ralph J. Dickson
Pompano Beach, Florida

May 8, 1973

Dear Ralph:

This will acknowledge receipt of your most interesting and informative letter. I greatly appreciate the fact that you have read, and even re-read, parts of my book in such short order and promptly sent me back the benefits of your thinking. Whether you agree or disagree with the contents is not really material, but any time I get the honest commentary of an intelligent thinking man like yourself, I feel highly privileged. The first page of your letter is, I believe, highly complimentary, and I feel rather flattered. The fact that you found it clear and straight out, without double-talk or shilly-shallying, without having to read between the lines or having to consult a dictionary as to what I might have meant — all this coming from you, I find highly laudatory. The fact that it has evidently made a big impact upon your thinking, too, is very gratifying, for you say that it hit you like a bomb shell. This, too, I find highly encouraging. The fact that it triggered a response from you on some of the vital questions of life encourages me to believe that the book is achieving its purpose. In fact, everything you say on the first page is so highly gratifying that any further disagreement in regards to the contents thereof are by no means negated by it.

However, you do me a grave injustice when you charge in the first paragraph of the second page that "a review by anyone is precluded by your statements that 'the brain polution, done for years by Jewish propaganda' makes a review (not agreeing with your statements or plans) not accurate, as it "has the Jewish propaganda in it, and whoever makes the review, must have his thinking straightened out". You are hereby making an assumption that is not

in line with my thinking. To have put the last phrase in quotations is somewhat dishonest, because you will not find such anywhere in my book. When you put it in quotations, it can correctly be assumed that you are quoting me. But you are not.

On the contrary, I would not only appreciate, but I would welcome a review by a man like yourself if you wish to take the time to do so, of any part, or in whole. After all, my search is for the truth and I consider you highly intelligent. Any intelligent man's views and thinking that I may get the benefit of I greatly appreciate, whether I agree with those views or not. Coming from you, I know they are undoubtedly going to be your honest views. Therefore I cannot quarrel with listening to and considering them.

I therefore repeat: I would be very happy to give full consideration to any full or partial review that you might want to undertake. After all, what knowledge I have gathered over a lifetime has been gleaned by examining evidence, judging, selecting, accepting and rejecting. To live at all is to come to conclusions, followed by decisions, which are then translated into action.

With your permission I am now going to take issue with the arguments you bring up in your letter.

In referrence to the question of being greatly pleased by a lovely female adorned by a fine perfume, my answer is overwhelmingly yes: More than most people I fully appreciate an illusive, exceptionally pleasant ordor and pleasant atmosphere. I not only have great capacity for appreciating fine perfumes but I also appreciate the fine females that go with it. Not only that, but I further have great capacities for appreciating most of the finer things in life. I admire and appreciate fine paintings, fine music, beautiful architecture, great and outstanding literature, gorgeous scenery and beautiful sunsets. Without extending the lists endlessly, I could sum it all up by saying I appreciate EXCELLENCE. In contrast, I detest uglyness, stupidity, filth, and in general the whole 'the slob is the hero" mentality that is so constantly being promoted by the Jewish propaganda outfit of today.

Furthermore, I am impatient with people who can never make up their mind. There are some people like the mugwump, who continually straddle the fence, with their mug on one side and their wump on the other.

You indicate that Christianity is not all disease. Perhaps not. But if it has some redeeming features, I don't know what they are. Of course you can always find some good to say about any evil, and vice versa. I heard a fellow tell me the other day that hanging wasn't really so bad, because you completely get used to it, given a little time.

In this same vein I am sick and tired of hearing some of my White

racial comrades keep emphasizing that "Oh yes, I know some real good Jews (or niggers)." And in the next breath "I know a lot of bad White people." Why pursue a course of voluntary racial suicide?

We now come to the crux of your letter in which you state that the great thing a religion must have is HOPE and that Christianity has it and CREATIVITY is devoid of it. I couldn't differ with you more strongly on both counts.

Let us first examine whether or not Christianity offers HOPE or whether it offers one great big HOAX. There are only two letters different in those two words, but the gulf that separates them is tremendous. In fact, that gulf is wider than the Pacific ocean. If you have read chapter 15 of my book, namely 'Getting To Heaven: Project Impossible; or Everybody is Going To Hell", and I presume you have, I believe you will have to admit that I have brought massive evidence to bear based on the supposed words of Christ himself that the chances of anybody getting to heaven are practically nil, or at best negligible. In fact, the New Testament repeats over and over again that the road to heaven is narrow and the road to hell is broad as a country mile. So if the "hope" that you are talking about is that pretty well everybody is programed to go to hell and burn forever and ever in an everlasting torture chamber without even the mitigating mercy of being able to die to end it all, then I fail to see any great uplifting hope in such a vicious and horrible threat. In fact, I can't think of anything more horrible, sadistic, cruel, unjustified, masochistic, tyrannical, monstrous, fiendish, and ghoulish than the very concept of hell itself, a concept dredged up from the very lowest depths of the depraved mind of the Jewish scriptwriters who wrote the New Testament. And you have the audacity to call this kind of teaching HOPE? Even if I myself were to go to this Jewish heaven, but found that most of my friends, relatives, sisters, brothers, children, grandchildren, etc. were roasting in the fiendish clutches of hell, it would be a most unbearable contemplation. How you can find in the horrendous and frightful stench of a Jewish hell any comparison with the beautiful and pleasing perfume and aura surrounding a beautiful woman is hard for me to grasp.

Regarding hell, read again page 148 and the main paragraph in the middle of page 134.

Now we come to the second word, "HOAX". Is Christianity, or is it not, a HOAX? Whereas I feel highly gratified by your comments that the book is clear and to the point and that I take an unequivocal stand on most of the issues that I bring up, I find your position on this particular issue highly ambiguous, and in fact extremely contradictory. From all that you have not only said in your letter, but otherwise also from your actions as I have observed them, you yourself evidently don't believe in heaven and hell, concepts which

are the very basis of the whole Christian creed. From your words, and from your actions, I get the impression that you yourself don't believe this whole mess of garbage about the nebulous hereafter, but recommend it is good, useful medicine to feed to the less sophisticated and more ignorant plebians in order to keep them in line. This view, of course, has been promoted by hundreds of thousands of priests, preachers and ministers as well. What hypocrisy!

So let me get a clear unequivical answer from you. Do you, or do you not, believe in heaven and hell? Do you believe in the old Christian creed as expostulated in the Sermon on The Mount? Do you believe in selling all thou hast and giving it to the poor? Do you believe in turning the other cheek? Do you believe in loving your enemies? If so, why did you go to war and participate in killing Germans, your White racial blood-brothers? Why haven't you sold everything you have and given it to the niggers? If you don't believe all that hocus-pocus, then you must admit it is not only a hoax and a fraud, but it is a COLOSSAL hoax and fraud. I contend that it is a hoax, and I bring forth a mass of overwhelming evidence in chapter 16 entitled "Christ's Existence Not Substantiated By Historical Evidence" and further in chapter 17 "A Closer Look at The Judeo-Christian Hoax".

Pursuing this further — if you do believe Christianity to be a hoax — then how can you possibly in your right mind recommend it to the gullible stooges as being a noble teaching that holds out hope to them? Isn't this the worst kind of a fraud as would be practiced by an expert con man? If someone were to sell you the Brooklyn Bridge on the installment plan promising you great dividends and rewards in the nebulous and distant future, would you really consider this as a noble and beautiful act comparable to the aura of a beautiful woman surrounded by sweet smelling purfume? I most decidely would not. I would consider it having the stench of a perfidious Jew. I would say he was lying to you. I would say that through lies and false promises he would have you making installment payments for the rest of your life without ever delivering a shred of reward or reimbursement to you. I contend that Christianity is the same kind of a con game. It has not delivered a shred of evidence after all the billions spent by the gullible; all the lives and blood that have been spilled in the name of Christianity; all the physical and psychological terror that has been heaped upon the victims of this fallacious hoax; despite all this, it has not, in 2000 years, dredged up one iota of evidence to show that there ever even was such a personage as Jesus Christ, not one shred of evidence to show that there is a hereafter, that there is a heaven and hell, or to substantiate any of the psychedelic and far-out stories of the Great Flood, of the Israelites marching through the Red Sea, or the sun standing still for 24 hours,

etc., etc. Not one shred of scientific or historical evidence has been produced to back up this ridiculous pack of lies.

No, my dear friend, I disagree with you thoroughly that lies and false promises can be equated with the word HOPE. They are not hope at all. They represent nothing more than a cheap, lying fraud, of the worst kind.

Let's consider further the word "evidence". Although you do not bring it up in your letter, the last conversation I had with you about this subject, you stated to me in words to the effect that hundreds of millions of people, having believed in Christianity for all these centuries, was evidence of a kind in itself, and that it therefore must be true. To me this appears a real flimsy, de-railed type of reasoning. Before the days of Columbus 99.99 per cent of the people believed the earth to be flat. The fact that the overwhelming majority of the people were wrong did not make the planet earth flat. It was just as round then as it is today. Likewise, there are hundreds of millions of people in India today who believe that cows are holy, and have believed so for perhaps more centuries than people have believed in Christianity. Now you must admit, Ralph, the fact that all these people believe cows are holy is a lot of nonsense, and them believing so in large masses for a long period of time does not now, nor ever will, make cows holy. To follow your line of reasoning, however, it would be evidence that cows were holy. The fact is: when it comes to religion, most people are terribly confused, and until I get some straight answers from you I will consider you in that same category, as far as your religious thinking is concerned.

Let us now turn to the creed of Creativity. At the bottom of page two you ask the monumental question 'Is hope held out (as we understand the word) — by your religion?' And the answer is overwhelming, yes it is, my friend. If you have read the last chapter, namely "Our Brilliant Future", you can hardly fail to acknowledge that a bright and wonderful future awaits the White world of the future, provided the White Race realizes its own wonderful potential that Nature has so benevolently bestowed upon it. Nor is this a false or illusive hope or goal. The great and noble White Race, having inbred in its very genes the remarkable attributes of creativity, productivity and genius, not only can, but will, achieve those goals. It will achieve them as soon as it recognizes its own worth and is able to shake off the parasites and the brain-distorting propaganda to which it is now unwittingly being subjected. There is nothing fraudulent or unrealistic about striving for such a goal. In chapter 27 entitled "The Road to Greatness", I lay out the program as to HOW we can achieve this goal. Unlike Christianity, which would pawn off a fraudulent and non-existant reward, this is something that we not only can, but we must, and we will, achieve.

In the first paragraph of page three of your letter you set forth evidently what are your conceptions of the objectives of our religious movement. I say your conceptions because they certainly do not accurately describe mine. I envision a world in which the White Race has expanded and inhabited all the good lands of this fair earth; where it has dislodged all the parasites from its back that are now so voraciously feeding upon its very life blood; to where the White Man is again in control of his own destiny. I contend that the highest law of Nature gives every species the right to fight for its own survival, to secure the survival of its future progeny, and to expand to the limits of its capabilities. Since the White Race is so amply blessed with an overwhelming amount of capability of doing so, I forsee that it will do so. This is completely in line with one of the foremost laws of Nature, namely the law of the Survival of the Fittest. You seem to deride that law, and berate me for even mentioning it. Ralph, let me remind you, I didn't invent the laws of Nature, I only observe them. I didn't invent the fact that Nature declared that grass should be green. I merely observe it. I didn't invent the law of gravity. I merely observe it. I didn't invent the mathematical equation that two and two makes four. I merely observe it and I reject any spurious and specious arguments that it might make seventeen. So if you have any quarrel with the laws of Nature, be my guest: stand on the roof tops and shout forth your protest with a bull-horn. But I assure you that it will do you no good. Despite any objection you may have, Nature's laws in the future will continue to be obeyed, precisely and immutably as they have in the billions of years in the past.

Contrary to your charge that it is my objective to deify Hitler etc., such is not the case. I give him full credit for being the greatest White leader that our race has ever had. But it is neither my objective to resurrect Adolph Hitler, nor the Nazi Party. Rather it is my overwhelming and dedicated objective to fight for the survival of my own race — the great and noble White Race. If you will again read from the middle of page 310 to the middle of page 314 you will see that I differ decisively with the National Socialist philosophy on at least four major points and some other minor points. Here again, it is my objective to take that which is good and reject that which to me seems not to our benefit.

I know that the whole book must come to you as a great major shock because it is so contrary to many of your most cherished illusions that you may have nurtured throughout the years of your life. I know that listening to the many episodes that you have fondly related, probably one of the most glorious and exciting periods of your life was that in which you were in the armed services, fighting against the Germans and Adolph Hitler. For me now to tell you that it was a major catastrophic blunder, and that you were fighting not

for your own race but to perpetuate the power of the trecherous Jew, undoubtedly comes to you as a most unpleasant trauma. But that's the way I see it, my friend. Now after nearly 30 years in retrospect, I think you must admit that you did not fight to save the world for DEMOCRACY, for there is less democracy now than ever before, but many more dictatorships have spawned under the Jewish-Communist heel. Nor was there any honest intention by our leaderships either in Britain, France or the United States to save poor Poland, for poor Poland is now more divided than it ever was before, half of it being completely subjugated under the Russian heel and the other half being subjugated under the Jewish-Communist terror that now has overwhelmed all of the Balkan countries and Eastern Europe, as well as many others. Not only that, my friend, but your glorious "victory" strengthened the Jewish strangle-hold over the so-called non-communist world to a degree that they never had been able to flaunt before. And our so-called "leaders" betrayed us to bring about this catastrophe.

Furthermore, it seems exceedingly strange to me that you seem to be so completely overcome with compassion and crocodile tears worrying about the White Race breaking the Jewish propaganda machine and that it might become a seven-headed monster if it then was to be captured into our own hands. Yet on the other hand, when the Germans were organized and had built up a military machine as well as a propaganda apparatus, for what I consider the benefit of the White Race, you had no compunction whatsoever in rushing in, using the utmost brutal military force possible and smashing their organization by force. Remember Dresden? It seems to me that there are no pangs of conscious involved there on your part except that it was one of the most exciting and glorious chapters in your life. Therefore let me ask you, why was it so good to use military force to smash the Germans, but why are you so apprehensive about us destroying the Jewish power apparatus that now dominates, not only a minor part, but the entire world?

Furthermore, nowhere have I stated that we should go out and kill the Jews, or the coloreds, or anybody else. The first objective that I set forth is for the White Man to regain control of his own destiny. You can hardly argue with that. Having done that, we must then proceed on a program of expanding the White Race, as we have historically done in the past, and pursue a program of shrinking our enemies.

I do not say that we should kill our enemies. I say that we should stop subsidizing them, feeding them, and giving them all the benefits of all our military and technical knowledge and other aid. I suggest that the White Man start looking after his own, that he start promoting his own interests rather than that of his enemies, that he en-

courage the expansion of his own kind over the face of the earth, rather than feeding, nursemaiding and promote the breeding, of the scum of the world, to his own detriment, until such scum push us from off the face of the earth. If it be necessary that we must fight for our own survival and self-preservation, then so be it. There is nothing new about that. After all, you yourself engaged and participated in the killing and smashing of what you considered the enemy when the powers that be told you that this is what you should do.

Furthermore, I strongly promote in our creed a basic law of Nature — loyalty to our own kind. Loyalty to our own kind means RACIAL LOYALTY to the White Race. You are a member of that race and I am greatly puzzled why you are so worried and apprehensive about the White Race being supreme, but seem to completely ignore all that I have written about the objectives and programs of the Jews in the Old Testament, in the program set forth for the last several thousand years in the Talmud, in the program and execution thereof in the Protocols of the Elders of Zion, and the overwhelming success they have achieved with these programs dove-tailing and culminating in the communist conquest of the world. It greatly puzzles me why there are so many White people who seem to be idiotically cheered and elated by every defeat and set-back that the White Race seems to suffer, but, on the other hand, vociferously applaud every success and triumph that our enemies seem to accomplish. This seems to me to be an idiotic program for suicide.

We of the Church Of The Creator have formulated a program for living — living life to achieve the highest benefits, and to reap the fullest enjoyment. We do not subscribe to the idea that life must be unpleasant and miserable, that we must seek refuge in a dream world, in a nebulous netherland, the existence of which we have not the foggiest outlines. I would suggest that anybody who subscribes to that kind of theory should get himself a truckload of opium, or hashish, and set up an opium den and do the job right.

We of the Church Of The Creator believe that Nature gave us life to enjoy to its fullest in this world, the only world in which man has ever been known to exist. She endowed us not only with the greatest gifts of intelligence, productivity and creativity, but also with a tremendous appreciation for the fine and beautiful things in life. We believe that the White Race, when once again in control of its own destiny and supremely conscious of its own value, can, and will, achieve a bright and beautiful world where living is a beautiful experience, and where living in harmony with the laws of Nature, is not a crime against its religion, but a rich and wonderful experience.

Now I realize that this letter is entirely too long, but I must confess that I did not write it entirely for your benefit, but rather also

for my own. I am at present compiling three other books that relate to the Church Of The Creator. In answering the points that you bring up, I am not only clarifying the answers for your benefit, but I am also laying out some of the material in my own mind.

Let me once again assure you that I welcome any further comments, reviews or thoughts that you may have about my books. As I have stated before, I am fearlessly setting forth the truth as I see it — in the framework of the Eternal Laws of Nature, based on the experience of history, and as my own common sense and judgment dictates. That being the case. I have absolutely no fear or the slightest reluctance in hearing other people's views on this subject, be they pro or con. My overwhelming objective is to be of service to my own race, the greatest value on the face of the earth.

After all, if the White Race isn't worth saving, what is? Frogs and alligators? Niggers and mulattoes? Monkeys and apes? If you can think of a more noble objective than fighting for the survival, expansion and advancement of your own race, the White Race, please clue me in on what it might be.

Fortunately your type of dissent is in the minority. I am beginning to get reports back from all over the United States, and 90 per cent of our White racial brothers are responding positively with strong support for the Creativity movement. Enclosed are a limited few excerpts.

It convinces me that the majority of the White Race does not wish to commit suicide, but will fight for its survival.

All this is tremendously encouraging. It reinforces my conviction that there is HOPE for the White Race and that a bright and dazzling future lies ahead.

Best Regards,
B. Klassen

Segment 9

May 13, 1973

Dear Mr. Klassen:

Congratulations for an excellent book. Here is a small contribution. Have you sent a copy to Ned Touchstone of The Councilor? He should have one, although I believe he will not agree with all of it. Keep up the good work.

Sincerely,
Willis A. Carto

Mr. Willis A. Carto
Los Angeles, California

May 22, 1973

Dear Mr. Carto:

Thank you for your kindly note about my book. Also many thanks for your contribution.

On your suggestion I am forwarding a copy of "Nature's Eternal Religion" to Ned Touchstone.

If you would like, I would be happy to ship an equivalent, i.e., 10 books, to you for further distribution. Please advise.

Best regards,
B. Klassen

Mrs. Bonnie Parker
Torrance, California

May 22, 1973

Dear Mrs. Parker:

Thank you for your good letter of May 18, also your order. We have mailed a copy of "Nature's Eternal Religion" to Axel Johansen as requested.

Regarding the N.S.W.W.P.: I have gone to their meetings and I have met Commander Koehl. He wanted me to head up a group here in South Florida. Whereas I am in favor of what they are doing, I don't believe they go far enough, and are dodging the most important issue of all — Jewish Christianity. It seems to me that you cannot tacitly condone a suicidal creed of such overwhelming destructive influence on the White Man's thinking and ever hope to come to grips with the real problem. How can anyone teach such suicidal garbage as "love your enemies", "turn the other cheek", "the Jews are God's chosen", etc. on Sundays, and then hope to go out and fight the Jews the rest of the week? Until the N.S.W.W.P. takes a stand on this vital issue, I believe they are spinning their wheels.

Commander Koehl has a copy of my book but he evidently wants to ignore the issue of Jewish Christianity. I wish you would write him and ask him where he stands on this issue. If you get a clear and meaningful answer, please let me know.

I have been a great admirer of Adolf Hitler throughout my adult life and I say so loud and clear in my book. I do not say that the spirit of Hitler is dead. On the contrary, I say on page 316 "Today...the spirit of Hitler is more alive and flourishing in the hearts of militant White racial comrades than ever before in history."

Let me make it clear however, that the objective of the Church of The Creator is neither to ressurect Adolf Hitler, nor the Nazi Party. Our goal is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, period. Inasmuch as Hitler has helped that cause, we give him full credit. But we are not blindly enslaved to worshipping Hitler, or anybody else. What is good for the White Race (about Nazism) we adopt. What is not, we discard. There are several things about the Nazi philosophy that I believe are detrimental to the struggle of the White Race. Pan-Germanism, Nationalism, not coming to grips with Christianity are some of them. Without going into further detail here, I suggest you re-read pages 310 to 316, also chapter 6 on Racial Socialism. It is all spelled out in those pages.

Having a political party is not enough. It must be undergirded by a solid religious philosophy that an intelligent person can honestly believe in without compromising his intellectual integrity. I believe we now have such a religion in Creativity.

I would like to see you start a Church of The Creator group in your community. It embraces the whole spectrum—religion, politics, race, philosophy, business and every other meaningful aspect of living.

So let us proceed to build. Remember, in the White Race you embody the most meaningful and precious value on the face of the earth. Go to work now to protect, promote, expand and advance Nature's finest creation until we again regain control of our own destiny to build a White World.

Best Regards,
B. Klassen

Mr. J. B. O'Connell
Glastonbury, Connecticut

June 14, 1973

Dear Mr. O'Connell:

I am sorry I disappointed you in my last letter and I'm afraid you will be disappointed again.

However, the point is, Mr. O'Connell despite your listed martyrdom, I don't care to waste my time trying to wet-nurse anybody

who has nothing to offer to the cause but whimpering defeatism.

If you are convinced we are licked, why that is your privilege, but why inflict your unwarranted pessimism on the rest of us that are determined to survive?

I believe I have clearly laid out the program for victory. If you are too bushed and beat to fight, why, just stand aside and let those of us that are determined to fight and conquer do our job as we see fit.

Just what is your program? What is it you are trying to accomplish? What is your solution?

Until you have something positive to suggest that makes sense, please don't take up any more of my time.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. W. C. Chakford
Lake Toxaway, N. C.

June 15, 1973

Dear Bill:

Thank you for your letter of June 3, also the letter from Dr. Edward Fields to you.

I agree with your appraisal of the "Dispossessed Majority". It presents a huge volume of statistics but then so also does the N.Y. Times Yearbook. The conclusions it draws however are most lamentable. To equate the Jews and the Irish in the same boat as "troublesome" minorities and let it go at that is most misleading, and, in fact, preposterous.

The book has two other glaring fatal flaws. (a) It does not identify the enemy, and (b) it offers no meaningful solution whatsoever. By never really getting to the crux of the problem, which again, is the perfidious Jewish apparatus, is giving protection to that enemy.

Dr. Fields is not correct in saying that I sent him a copy of my book. However, as of today, I am sending one each to him and J. B. Stoner.

Now that they are bound to have the book, why don't you follow this up and bug them to committing themselves on the subject of Jewish Christianity. You might well ask them how they can not only condone but promote a religion that says the Jews are God's Chosen, that tells us to love our enemies, to turn the other cheek, to judge not, to sell all we have and give it away and a lot of other suicidal advice; how they can swallow all this on Sunday and then go out and fight the Jews the rest of the week.

Dr. Potito told me he worked for the N.S.R.P. for a number of years and finally concluded they were phoney. Of course I think Dr. Potito is phoney himself, so the question remains, what about the N.S.R.P.?

In any case why don't you press this issue further with them about NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the question of the incompatibility of their stand?

Let me know what response you get to this highly interesting issue.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

P.S. I am very much interested in reading "Tax Revolt U.S.A." and will call Mrs. Lucas.

Mr. Harry J. LoGiudice
Wethersfield, Connecticut

June 15, 1973

Dear Mr. LoGiudice:

Thank you for your interesting letter.

You say the Jews have a major advantage over us — dedication to their race.

Let us remember that they have no monopoly on this attribute. The White Race, given a creed and given leadership, can be as fanatically dedicated to their race as are the Jews. The Germans under Hitler proved this beyond a shadow of a doubt.

This is what Creativity is all about. Now that you have the creed and the program, instead of spreading defeatism, why don't you take the lead and inspire dedication and the zeal for victory. Remember, united and organized the White Race is ten times more powerful than the rest of the world combined.

If you aren't going to do the job, who is? After all, what is more important than the survival of the White Race?

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mrs. Irene Payson
Los Angeles, California

June 15, 1973

Dear Mrs. Payson:

Again many thanks for your interesting letter, also the $5.00 check. We are mailing you four copies of the book.

In your letter, you bring up the question as to why we consider our movement a religious movement. It is a good question and I am glad you brought it up.

I am convinced that the most important influence on our thinking, attitudes, actions and on our life as a whole, is religion. It is the fountainhead from which all other attitudes and motivations spring. Unfortunately for the White Race, this highly important field is usurped by the suicidal Christian religion foisted on us by the Jews

for our destruction.

Nothing operates in a vacuum. Until and unless we supplant it by another, more powerful and more appealing religion, we will never shake it off. You cannot replace religion (any religion) by political parties, by social clubs, fraternal organizations or anything else other than another religion.

This we believe we have accomplished with CREATIVITY. Given organization and propaganda, I believe it will spread like wildfire, and I am sure it will drive Christianity from off the face of the earth. This is what the White Man needs, a new, wholesome, natural religion designed for his own survival to replace Jewish suicidal Christianity.

So this is what our book is all about. It was not just a random idea. It is the crux of what it is all about. So now you can spread the word to your doubting Thomas friends...it was our deliberate design to create a dynamic new religion to supplant a suicidal one and finally wipe the latter from the face of the earth. Only in this way can we hope to win the fight for the survival of the White Race.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

P.S. I am sorry that we are out of the Ben Klassen Letters, but since they no longer represent my position on Christianity I am not too anxious to re-issue any.

Miss Barbara von Goetz
Washington, D.C.

June 15, 1973

Dear Miss von Goetz:

Although I consider the item about Loyola itself of minor importance, it bugs me that you should imply that I just pulled the statement out of thin air.

I am therefore enclosing a photostatic copy of the article from which I derived this tid-bit. It is part of a lengthy article about the Kehilla, written by Mr. Al Mesagadis, published in the National Chronicle, of Burney California.

Now in all fairness to both sides, you might also ask the same question of the New Catholic Encyclopedia 1967. After all it, too, like the Bible, was written by a diverse number of people of unknown origin.

You might also ask these further questions of this unimpeachable source: (a) Are their versions unbiased as far as Christianity is concerned, and especially as far as the Catholic Church is concerned? (b) Do they deny that Loyola was of Jewish ancestory? (c) How reliable is the Catholic rendering of history in any event when it presents to us as God's truth such cock-and-bull

stories as Jonah and the Whale, the Jews walking through the Red Sea, Joshua (successfully) commanding the sun to stand still, and a hundred other idiotic stories that insult our intelligence?

Now, Miss von Goetz, neither you nor I presided at the birth of Ignatius Loyola and we therefore have to take the word of many others. Since history comes in many conflicting versions, we have to make our own choices as to whom to believe. If you have read the chapter on Queen Isabella you will have to admit that the Catholic Church was polluted with Converso Jews who outwardly professed Christianity but "carried the law of Moses in their hearts".

Since the whole import of my book is that the Jews invented and fervently foisted Christianity on the White Race in order to destroy us, it makes a lot of sense to me that Loyola not only could possibly be a Converso Jew, but, in fact, highly probable that he was noneother.

Since you say you agree with 98 per cent of my book, why not quit this nit-picking bit and get down to basics — which is — joining the struggle to fight for the survival of the White Race.

What is more vital than that?

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mrs. M. Gray
Arcata, California

June 19, 1973

Dear Mrs. Gray:

Thank you for your kind and gentle note about my book, from a Christian who practices nothing but love and tolerance.

I am neither disturbed nor surprised that you burned my book, since Christians have a long historical record for burning books. Not only did they try to suppress the opinions of those that disagreed with them by burning their books, but they also burned thousands of people who disagreed with them. So you are running true to form. I'm sure if you could, you would burn me, too, the hate is there.

So why be mad at Hitler for book burning when you indulge in the same practice? Whereas you love your enemies, (the Jews and the niggers), and hate your friends, (the White Race), Hitler at least knew the difference between his friends and his enemies and acted accordingly.

Since I don't consider your hate letter worth spending too much time on, I am enclosing a copy of a letter to another lady in California, much of which applies to you.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. Millard F. Cornwell
Wilmington, Delaware

June 26, 1973

Dear Mr. Cornwell:

Thank you for your letter(s) of June 22, also your check in the amount of $20.00.

The letter from Mr. Richard S. Armstrong of the Princeton Theological Seminary (to you) was rather interesting. Whereas he was politely thanking you for your contribution, I read between the lines that the last thing in the world he would want to see is the book widely distributed throughout his staff or his college.

Regarding Mr. Ian Smith, I believe it would be wonderful if you would send him a copy of the book and get him to read it. It seems overwhelmingly obvious to me that history has repeatedly proven that the policy of promoting the "advancement" of blacks in the midst of White people is blatantly suicidal. That is one of the obvious messages in the book. If Mr. Smith could be persuaded to see that, even partially, I believe it would be a positive gain for the White Race. If he will read it, I am sure that it will have some influence, since good logical ideas always have had an influence on thinking men.

I don't see where sending a book would hurt your relationship, since Mr. Smith would undoubtedly realize that your intentions in so doing are constructive. However you are the best judge of that.

Seeing as how the pressure on Mr. Smith is continually from the left, i.e., to liberalize his racial policies, I would think that some ideas from the White Mans point of view would be welcomed.

I appreciate your sending me the names of the people to whom you have distributed the book. I am keeping track (as much as possible) of the people who have my book, as a future nucleus for organization. Therefore, carry on the good work.

Best regards,
B. Klassen

Mrs. Phyllis Kavich
Oakland, California

18 June 1973

Dear Mrs. Kavich:

Thank you for your letter June 12, in which you express your comments on my book. I always appreciate hearing from my readers, whether they agree or disagree. Fortunately about 90 percent of the letters have been favorable, many of them highly enthusiastic.

For 50 years, Mrs. Kavich, I was as confused about Christianity as you are today, trying to reconcile all the obvious absurdities, contradictions and dirty stories. After much soul searching, I finally achieved a breakthrough. Now the picture is as clear as day to me,

and I wonder how I could have been so stupid for so long. As to how it happened, please read the chapter "My Own Spiritual Awakening" in Book II of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

Mrs. Kavich, everyone has a right to believe whatever they want to, and also a right to reject that which does not make sense to them. To me and millions of other intelligent White people, Christianity is a superstitious holdover from the Dark Ages, written by ignorant and superstitious desert tribes who did not even know the earth was round. To us, it represents a repugnant insult to our intelligence and an abominable affront to the Laws of Nature. In my book, I spend 508 pages piling up evidence upon evidence to substantiate this position, evidence that nobody can refute. Being unable to refute the evidence, most of my critics resort instead to the lowest form of argument — name calling.

It saddens me to say this, Mrs. Kavich, but unfortunately you exemplify the very essence of the problem the White Race finds itself in today, and why it cannot extricate itself from this catastrophic dilemma.

The Jews have so imbued the White Man's brains with such idiotic and suicidal ideas as "love your enemies", "turn the other cheek", "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor", "judge not", "resist not evil", etc., that all the basic weapons needed to wage the battle for survival are struck from out of our hands before we even start. Please re-read Chapter 13, Book I.

Regarding the Old Testament — let me ask you, Mrs. Kavich, how in the world can you regard as sacred such a bunch of dirty stories as Abraham and Sarah, and their offspring, Isaac and his wife Rebecca, pimping and whoring for a living; Judah fornicating with his daughter-in-law; Lot fornicating with his daughters; David gathering 200 foreskins from slain Phillestines to please Saul (I Samuel 18:27), and dozens of other downright lewd, filthy stories. How ugly, how repulsive, are these so-called "men of God"! Now, I take no delight in re-hashing these dirty stories but they are in the Jewish bible. So may I ask you, Mrs. Kavich, how in the name of sanity can you hold such filthy trash as being sacred? Please re-read Chapter 10, Book I again, for the rest of what is in the Old Testament that I find vile, stupid, reprehensible and ugly.

Let me further ask you, Mrs. Kavich — when you look at the Grand Canyon, something your brain tells you took millions of years to erode, how can you believe these ignorant superstitious Jewish scriptwriters that tell you the world is only 6 thousand years old? When you read Egyptian history which goes back over 5 thousand years with unbroken continuity, can you really believe such nonsense as the whole world was flooded in the year 2348 B.C. and only one family survived? How ridiculous!

If the bible said two and two makes seventeen, and your common sense told you it made four, which would you believe?

When you contemplate the boundless magnitude of the universe in which our earth is only a tiny speck revolving around the sun, which is only one star out of millions in our own Milky Way constellation, and we find that in the vastness of space there are billions of other constellations, some of them billions of light years away; considering such background, can you rationally believe such nonsense as Joshua successfully commanding the sun to stand still so he could kill more desert tribesmen that day? How idiotic! It seems that one would have to take leave of his senses to give credit to such bilgewater. When we have such a mass of knowledge available to us we should know better. Do you really believe the Jews marched through the bottom of the Red Sea, just because these lying scroundrels put such nonsense in print? How naive and gullible can you get? Please read again Chapter 12, Book I.

I could of course go on for pages, piling evidence upon evidence as to what a filthy pornogaphic book the Jewish bible is, and how ridiculous it is for the White Race to be obsessed with fear and trembling by this silly Jewish collection, but I have already compiled a book to that effect, and you have it available, so why should I repeat myself.

Let me repeat this however: until we overcome this Jewish piece of brain manipulation, we will never be able to rally the White Race to fight for its survival. It is the purpose of our movement to expose this foul Jewish chicanery and polarize the White Race around those sound principles with which Nature has endowed us in our very instincts, just as she has her every other creature.

This is what the Church of the Creator is all about.

I am hopeful that you will re-read the book and see the light. Furthermore, I hope that you will then spread the word and enlighten other White brothers and sisters until we, the great White Race, united and organized, will like a huge powerful giant, fight for our survival and again become masters of our own destiny. That will be a great day — and I am confident that we shall achieve it.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. Walter White, Jr. July 6, 1973
Los Angeles, California

Dear Mr. White:

Thank you for your letter of July 1.

I am not going to take too much space to answer, since the arguments are the usual hackworn exhortations and rhetoric im-

ploring an intelligent person to throw overboard all the overwhelming evidence around him, to abandon his reason and just simply "believe" that which a passel of ignorant and malicious Jewish scriptwriters tell you to believe. I am therefore just enclosing a routine copy of a letter I sent to a lady in California.

I will, however answer the few specifics you bring up.

1. You say you cannot read my book. Strange, after being capable (and willing) of reading so much Jewish trash you cannot read this book. Could it be that facing truth and evidence is too painful?

2. In answer to your question—from whence did "nature" spring—the plain simple answer is we don't know how it all started—(if there ever was a "start")—least of all those superstitious Jewish scriptwriters of over 2000 years ago who wrote your "Holy" bible. These desert tribesmen were so ignorant they didn't even know the world was round, and you want to take their word for it that they encompassed all knowledge and we have learned nothing since?

3. Now in answer to the old trick question. "Somebody had to make it all and that somebody was God". The question then immediately arises "Who made God in the first place?" The stock answer to that then reverses this logic and the Christians answer "Well, God always existed." If such a "God" whom we have never seen, could always have existed, then it is more logical to presume that the universe which we do see and is all about us, could have always existed. So it goes around and around. But the plain simple honest answer is: We don't know how it all started, or if there ever was a start. Certainly all the evidence points to the fact that the universe has been around for billions and billions of years, not just the 6000 years as portrayed by the ignorant Jewish scriptwriters of your "holy" bible.

For further details on this question see the Chapter in my book "A Closer Look at the Judeo-Christian Hoax", especially pp. 196 - 197. Also see bottom of p. 141.

4. Regarding your claim "Christ was not a Jew". Your own Jewish "holy" bible refutes this in the first chapter of the New Testament, Matt. 1:1. Also Luke 2:21 says he was a circumcised Jew. See Pt. 25, p. 427 of my book for further details. Your tract about the rooster and the egg is about as silly as any I have read. Aren't you obviously ignoring the fact that the hen's genes are also in the egg?

5. Your claims that the Jews did not invent Christianity is so overwhelmingly refuted by the evidence of history that I am not going to take space here. Just read again pp. 144 and 145 of my book dealing with the New Testament.

Your seemingly hostile attitude towards the Jews and at the same time your avid promotion of Christianity, can lead me only to one conclusion. Those conclusions are spelled out in Chapter 17 in

the second half of my book, entitled "False Leadership."

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. E. S. Cooke
La Jolla, California

July 7, 1973

Dear Mr. Cooke:

Thank you for your most interesting letter and also the photo.

Mr. Cooke, I am sure that you are a most intelligent man. Since you say you are in electronics and since I graduated in electronic engineering (a long time ago) we have quite a bit in common. Since we both have studied science, electricity, etc., I am sure that you are well aware that what we were studying was the Laws of Nature. In order to unravel and understand such laws (a) we start out with evidence (b) we use reason and logic to bear on the evidence, (c) we learn to distinguish between unsubstantiated claims and hearsay vs. substantiated evidence.

Now the entire source of the Christian claims come from the same unsubstantiated set of claims as set forth by the Jewish scriptwriters in the Jewish bible that you use as the source of all your information. These claims are totally unsubstantiated and as phoney as the "photograph" of Christ you sent me. Nobody has the foggiest idea of what he looked like and the "photo" you sent is only some artists imaginary version painted a thousand years after the supposed "fact". It is like the story of the man with the phoney $10,000.00 check (see p. 445.) There is no evidence that Christ even lived at all. See Chapter 16, p. 180.

For further discussion of the above, I am enclosing a copy of a routine letter I sent to a lady in California.

Please, Mr. Cooke, look at the evidence around you — then, please — use the intelligence and reasoning powers with which Nature so amply endowed you.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. Millard F. Cornwell
Wilmington, Delaware

July 7, 1973

Dear Mr. Cornwell:

Thank you for your letter of June 26.

Yes, a lot of the members of the White Race are sorely confused about Christianity. Straightening out their thinking is what a large part of my book is all about. I prefer to use the term "brain pollution" rather than "brainwashed", as I explain in the book.

Your mention of Hugh Monjar and the "Decimal Club" sounds interesting. I had never heard of either. But it spurs the idea I have been kicking around without having found a solution, and that is, we have to find some system whereby it is profitable and self-sustaining for an activist member of our organization in spreading the gospel. Somehow this could be tied to the sale of books, or some other supplementary means. Any ideas?

Will be glad to meet with your son-in-law. You say, help him if I can. What is the problem?

How are you coming along on the distribution of books?

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. C. M. Hampson
Winter Park, Florida

July 7, 1973

Dear Mr. Hampson:

Thank you for your letter of June 28.

I thoroughly agree with the premise of your letter, namely, that we need more books to expand the field of that which is covered in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. In fact, it opens up an entirely new world, a new demension, and the books that could be written to amplify the creed are endless — witness the tens of thousands of books that have been written to supplement and amplify the Christian religion.

Practically each one of the chapters in my book, not only could, but should, be expanded into a full book. Many such as the history of the White Race, of the Jews, etc., could accomodate several books.

What I studiously tried to avoid is to make the book too lengthy, yet cover the territory and at the same time formulate a hard-core creed and program. As to whether or not I succeeded, every reader will have to judge for themselves.

My purpose was not so much to write another book as to found and get moving a new creed for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. This we have sorely needed for the last 6000 years of our history.

In view of the above, I would definitely say: go ahead and proceed on your book.

I myself have another three or four books in mind that I am working on.

The other bit of advice I would like to transmit is that we need to dwell more on the solution, on positive programs rather than reams of details bewailing and deploring our lamentable situation. What we need more of is inspiration, the Glenn Turner type of motivation: "You can do it! Go! Go! Go!"

Too many of the books that are fed to the White Man are completely sterile — long on endless recitation of past catastrophies and completely devoid of any program, or any hope, or any constructive advice.

My friend and I might be up in Orlando shortly. I would like the privilege of meeting with you at such time. Likewise, if you are down here, please call me for a get-together.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Segment 10

Mr. Harold A. Covington
Arlington, Virginia

July 23, 1973

Dear Mr. Covington:

Thank you for your letter of July 12, in which you state the position of the National Socialist White People's Party on Christianity.

I am quite familiar with "Mein Kampf", having read it in the original German back in 1938 and re-read it several times in the English version since then. I have also read Geroge Lincoln Rockwell's "White Power" in which Rockwell states on page 176 — that the Nazi philosophy also now most "hated" "despised" and "feared" "as Christianity once was" will likewise grow. In the footnote starting at the bottom of page 77 and continuing to the top of page 78 he says, "Technically, I am thus a pro-Christian Agnostic", etc.

Whereas I have openly stated in my book "Nature's Eternal Religion" that Adolf Hitler was the greatest White Man that ever lived, and whereas I deem Rockwell's book as an outstanding contribution to our cause, I cannot help but come to the conclusion that both their positions on Christianity were weak, naive, contradictory, pusillanimous, and in fact, ridiculous.

In your letter you further amplify and state your position as, "it's very simple — we have none". Mr. Covington, I do not think it's that simple at all — it's absurd, incompatible and untenable. It's as ridiculous as the Birch Society saying "we are gung-ho in our fight against Communism, but we take no racial stand against the Jews and the niggers".

When you say you take no stand, you are, of course, taking a stand and saying that it is (a) not an important factor in the fight for the survival of the White Race (b) in any case, it is not prejudicial to such a struggle. As I have shown overwhelmingly in my book, Christianity was by far the most important breakthrough the Jews made in their age-old campaign to destroy the White Race. When they perverted the Roman civilization with the Jewish-Christianity philosophy, they converted the strong, virile, heroic, aggressive conquering Roman soldier into a cowering, whimpering milksop. They robbed the Roman people of their healthy natural instincts and polluted their minds with a self-destuctive philosophy that left them helpless and naked before their enemies. Whereas the Roman "Pagan" had built the greatest civilization known to mankind at that point in history, the Roman "Christian" pulled down that beautiful

civilization in shambles and plunged the White Race into a thousand years of the Dark Ages.

From this mortal blow we have never recovered, and the Jew, through Christianity has fastened his tentacles on the White Race in an iron grip from which we have been unable to extricate ourselves to this day.

For you to come along now and say that (a) yes, we are fighting the Jew, hammer and tongs, and (b) no, we don't take a stand on Christianity because it is irrelevant, is about as silly as the Birch Society saying we're gung-ho on fighting Communism but we won't touch the racial issue because it would tear our organization apart.

Now I realize that like the John Birch Society, as soon as you make a switch in policy, you would lose some of the little old ladies in tennis shoes who are kicking in some of the bread, and undoubtedly some bible-thumping old codgers who are doing the same. So, like the John Birch Society, you are locked in with the status quo.

So the question arises, what the hell is it you are trying to accomplish? Promote a phoney cause and retain a position you, yourself, don't believe in, or are you trying to make an honest, all-out effort to save the White Race? After all, if it's only money you are interested in, why I'm sure you fellows could go out individually and make a better income than keeping those donations coming in from the old ladies and old codgers.

You know and I know that as long as we refuse to face the issue that pulled down the White Race in the first place, namely, Christianity, we are never going to get a racial ideology established, and the blacks, and the mud people are going to take over the world.

So why not get down to earth and down to brass tacks?

I would very much like to hear further from you and also from Cdr. Koehl as to what your thoughts are on this key issue.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Cdr. Matt Koehl
National Socialist White People's Party
Arlington, Virginia

September 18, 1973

Dear Cdr. Koehl:

Since I was puzzled regarding the N.S.W.P.P. stand on Christianity, I appreciate your recent letter in which you answer my previous letter to Harold A. Covington, which originally raised this question.

After reading your letter, however, I am still as puzzled as ever as to how you can presumably reconcile your strong advocacy of White Supremacy and condone (by tolerating and by avoiding the

issue) such a huge set of powerful institutions as Christianity has built. Since these institutions in this country alone control over 100 billion dollars of assets; are tax-free; rake in billions each year from gullible White people, to dispense on the promotion of inferior coloreds at home and abroad; shape and distort the minds of our White comrades to be humble, to turn the other cheek, to love our enemies, to worship the Jew, to believe the Jews are God's chosen; have close to 100 million White supporters in this country alone; and in various other ways work fervently and relentlessly for the mongrelization of the White Race, busing, and race mixing, I ask you — how can you ignore such a fundamental threat to the White Race and still claim to be championing the cause of our race? It seems to me that such a stand is nothing but sheer double-talk.

You say that Adolph Hitler and George Lincoln Rockwell have the formula for the salvation of the White Race. Whereas I admire both these men as heroes of the White Race, there is a serious flaw in equating the situation of Germany in the 1920's with the U.S.A. in the 1970's. As I have pointed out in Chapter 5 of my book, "Nature's Eternal Religion", the situations are entirely different, and the Nazi creed of that day is not transferable in toto to America today. Since I have reviewed those reasons in my book I am not going to repeat them here. Furthermore, even Hitler's program was based on German Supremacy, not White Supremacy, and is totally inapplicable to America and the world as a whole. I, therefore, reject Nationalism per se and replace it with Racial Socialism based on the White Race. I challenge you to defend your stand of Nationalism, which is a key word in National Socialism.

The best proof of what I am saying about National Socialism not being the answer to America's (and the world's) problem is that in all the years your party has been at it, it has not made the slightest dent or appeal on the American mind. If I were to ask the question: has it (a) done more for the A.D.L. and the Jews to rally the Jews and raise subscriptions and money for the Jewish cause, or (b) helped unite and organize the White people of America; I would have to guess that for every dollar that has been raised by the Nazi party, the Jews have raised perhaps a hundred-fold or a thousand-fold for their own cause BECAUSE of the Nazi party. And I suspect that is why they have given such wide and exaggerated publicity to the activities of such a small group. This raises a host of other questions, the implications of which are significant.

Without belaboring the question further, it is my conclusion that (a) you cannot pursue an ideology of White racial supremacy without coming to grips with Christianity (b) Christianity is in direct conflict and incompatible with such ideology (c) Christianity is an insidious

means of subverting and confusing the White mind into docile submission (d) Christianity, unless met head-on and exposed for the Jewish fraud it is, will always have the upperhand in cutting the moral grounds out from under any White Supremist party, movement or religion.

I believe my conclusions are not only realistic, but make a great deal of sense. I would therefore like to suggest (that if you really are more interested in the survival of the White Race than some theoretical dogmatic position) that whereas you keep your party organization intact per se, you at the same time promote CREATIVITY as the official religion of the party members.

This is an easily explainable position to take. Whereas every man should have a religious conviction, it will fill a void that the National Socialist party has glaringly left unfulfilled in the past. As this transition is made the emphasis then can gradually shift to the dogma and creed of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, which is the much more fundamental and far-reaching creed and program for all time to come.

I urge this program, not because I wrote the book, but because logic and common sense tells me that this is by far the more sane and sound course to take — if the survival of the White Race is uppermost in your mind.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

cc: Harold Covington
cc: Everett Thayer

Mr. Millard F. Cornwell
Wilmington, Delaware

July 26, 1973

Dear Mr. Cornwell:

This is in answer to the last letters I have received from you. I appreciate your keeping me informed on the names of the parties to whom the books have been directed.

"The Divine Plan of the Ages", however, served no purpose and, like you, I have no intention of wading through it.

Regarding your letter of July 11, I find the story about Hugh Monjar highly interesting. The key to the success of the organization evidently was LOYALTY and UNITY. In my religion I am stressing Racial Loyalty and uniting the White Race against all others. I don't think that secrecy is necessary, nor is it possible. In fact we want a mass movement and have nothing to hide.

I disagree with your suggestion of doing away with the concept of "Church" or religion in our organization. There might be a lot of them, but these are mostly all doing pretty well, my friend. A church

down the road on Federal Highway in Fort Lauderdale that started from scratch only ten years ago, are now building a six million dollar edifice. This they are doing with nothing to offer but fraud. Billy James Hogbody is doing very well with his "Christian Nationalist" movement. Carl McIntyre has more than a thousand radio stations going, and recently latched on to twenty-five million dollars worth of prime real estate at Cape Canaveral.

Garner Ted Armstrong takes in forty million a year selling "Revelations". Oral Roberts takes in the green stuff by the truckload. And it's all tax-free, my friend.

There may be a lot of them, but they are doing mighty well — with nothing to sell but a hoax. We too can do it — especially when we have the most vital cause in the world to promote — namely the survival of the White Race. And we will do it.

By the way, it may interest you that I am incorporating the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR at this time as a non-profit, religious organization.

Regarding our insignia, everybody has their own particular idea — like their own preference in clothes, food, etc. I am quite happy with the way it is. It looks striking — like the Nazi insignia, with the same color scheme, and it is loaded with meaning. As for doing away with black, what the heck, everything that is in print is in black.

Mr. Layton from Dover, sent me a clipping of an attack on my book in the Delaware State News by a Jew named Ihlenfeldt. Enclosed is a copy of my answer to him. Perhaps you would like to join in the melee? Anyway, controversy attracts attention, and I believe this is all to our advantage.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

The Delaware State News — August 1, 1973
Dover, Delaware

He Leads White Man's Fight for Survival

To the Editor:

Today I received a belated clipping of a letter by a certain Walter Ihlenfeldt published in your paper July 13th. In this letter the writer launches a wild attack on my book "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", which is the basic creed of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. He also irrationally blasts away at the White Race as a whole, and at me personally.

Since I haven't the foggiest idea who this fellow Ihlenfeldt is, and have never met him, I am somewhat baffled at his unwarranted onslaught. I don't have the faintest notion whether Mr Ihlenfeldt is White, Black, Brown or Semite. If he is White, then it would seem

that he harbors a pathological hatred for his own race, and in fact, is a traitor to it, and we don't want any part of him. If he is not White, then his objectives are easily discernible.

The late and unlamented Congressman Adam Clayton Powell sneered, "We've got Whitey on the run. Let's keep him running". Well, I've got news for Powell, Ihlenfeldt and Co. The White Man is turning on his heel and running no more. The White Man is going to fight for his survival and the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR means to not only lead that fight, but has furnished the basic creed and program to win that fight. That is what "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" is all about. United and organized, the White Race is ten times more powerful than the rest of the colored races combined.

Whereas Mr. Ihlenfeldt contends that the White Race is the most destructive of all the world's creatures, we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR contend that the White Race is the most creative, intelligent and productive creature Nature has ever produced. We are most proud to be Nature's Crowning Glory. Furthermore, we are determined to exercise the highest right Nature bestows on any and all of its creatures — namely the right to survive, to expand and advance our own kind.

Whereas, the Blacks have their NAACP, the Jews have their B'nai B'rith and a thousand other organizations to promote the exclusive interests of their race, strangely, when the White Race speaks for itself, it is viciously attacked. In fact, our government, our newsmedia, and the power establishment of this country are pro-Jewish, pro-Black and anti-White, despite the fact that the White Gentiles built this country, are still a majority, (though decreasing), and pay the overwhelming bulk of the taxes. In fact, every government, tax-and-aid program is so designed as to shrink the Whites, expand the Blacks.

Since I don't have the space here to refute Mr. Ihlenfeldt's tawdry tirade, I will do better: To anyone interested in what the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR stands for, we will, for the next fifteen days, send a free copy of my 508 page book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". Write: CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, Lighthouse Point, Florida.

Ben Klassen, Founder
CHURCH OF THE CREATOR
Lighthouse Point, Florida

August 9, 1973

Mr. Douglas Thacker Kaye
Union, New Jersey

Dear Doug:

First of all I want to express my appreciation of your recent visit

and let you know that I greatly enjoyed our exchange of ideas.

1. On further reflecting on our discussions, I am somewhat alarmed at your toying with the idea of supporting the "Identity" hoax. I believe this would be a grave mistake, and for the following reasons:

(a) You know, and I know, that it is a hoax and a lie, with no foundation on evidence whatsoever.

(b) Not only is there no evidence, but it is not even a plausible lie.

(c) If you are going to advance this hoax, then you are obligated to support it with all the rest of the Judea-Christian fraud, leading you (and your misguided followers) right back to the mind warping insanity that brought down the Roman nation in the first place.

(d) Once you have embarked on this treacherous path, the creed of race "blood, soil, and honor", is completely out the window.

(e) Finally, how can you ever hope to straighten out the White Man's thinking if you are offering nothing but another pack of deceptive lies that will make our people wish they were the "true Israelites" and vie for the position now held by the Jews?

Doug, I believe this is another one of those Jewish tricks that comes under the heading of "You're doing great, but we have a better idea", and then they neatly sidetrack you into a dead-end street.

2. Going to another subject, as you probably recall, I have several other books in mind that I want to write, or believe somebody else should write. One of these I had in mind as being entitled, "LOADED AGAINST THE WHITE RACE". In this, I planned to show how practically all our laws, and most of the ideas being promoted by our Jewish-controlled establishment are designed to expand the blacks and shrink the White Race. In this category we can cite hundreds of laws, programs, ideas and issues — all the way from welfare, integration, school busing, aid to dependent children, to the idea of population zero.

Since your visit the idea crossed my mind that you would undoubtedly be in a better position to write such a book, having more documentation and material at your fingertips. Anyway, it was not my next project on the list, and it might be sometime before I could get around to it. I would like to see you write such a book. How about it?

3. I believe you mentioned that you were sending out a summer mailing to a select list which would emcompass perhaps five books, including mine. How is this project coming along?

Please let me hear from you on these and other issues that have come up since our last meeting.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mrs. John Franciscus
San Juan, Puerto Rico

August 9, 1973

Dear Verena -

I was most happy to receive your good letter, and excited about the "blessed event" that probably already has taken place by the time you receive this letter. Why, that will make us "grandparents"! We will be anxious to know whether it is a boy or a girl.

I am batching right now., Mrs. K. is visiting her mother in California. Kim and Walt are on their way here now, and Walt will join me in my real estate business. He has finally gotten his separation from the Air Force, and they are taking a cross-country tour in their Volkswagon van from Sacramento to Florida.

We have made a down payment on a home for them that is being built in Coral Springs, about ten miles west of us. However, it probably won't be ready until the end of the year.

I was happy to hear that your mother was so well impressed with my book and hope to hear further from her. We have great expectations from this movement. Whereas most books give you only the superficial part of the problem and no solution, this book goes all the way to the root of the problem and then presents a dynamic solution that is not only sensible, realistic and possible, but inescapable.

In any event, I am happy that you and John have become politically and racially aware of the conspiracy that is threatening to destroy the White Race. I hope that you will not only read the book, but study it repeatedly and distribute it to your many contacts. I mailed the four books to you on July 31st, surface mail, since air mail is so high. You should probably have them by now. If you would like to send the Church $10.00 in return, we would appreciate it. Whereas we give away a large number for free, we have to have money coming back so that we can keep distributing further copies.

The books come in cartons of 32. If, after reading the book, you would like to have us ship you a carton of 32 books, we can do so at a cost of $40.00, shipping charges included.

Getting back to the family, I expect Kim and Walt to arrive here about the 15th, and about a week later I expect to take off for Colorado and meet Mrs. K. there. We have a 155 acre ranch there and plan to build a mountain cabin near Ouray, Colorado, a most scenic area, rivalling anything I have seen in Switzerland. In fact Ouray

is called "the Switzerland of America".

Then the latter part of September and the first half of October we plan to take a tour to Greece, also including Vienna, Belgrade, Yugoslavia, Turkey and a boat tour of the Ionian islands.

Well that is all for now. We will be most anxious to hear from you. We also are most anxious to meet John and hope to have both of you (three of you!) visit us in the not too distant future.

Love,
Your "Dad"

EXPLAN.: In 1967 my wife, daughter Kim (16) and I took a tour through Europe. The tour guide was Verena's mother, and Verena was also on the tour. She and Kim became close friends, and she began to call me "Dad".

Ben Klassen, Founder
Church of the Creator
Lighthouse Point, Florida

August 3, 1973

Dear Sir:

After reading this article in the Delaware State News published in Dover, Del. on August 1, 1973, I would like to receive your free copy of "Nature's Eternal Religion". Thank you for your courtesy.

Donald Lawson
Dover, Delaware

ED. NOTE: A dozen or so more letters of this type were received.

Miss B. von Goetz
Washington, D.C.

August 9, 1973

Dear Miss von Goetz:

Thank you for your recent letter, and also the "The Misery of Christianity".

I read the first part of the book, but began to lose interest when Joachim Kahl, who, I'm sure, is a Jew, went into a long tawdry tirade about how anti-Semitic the Bible is. Frankly, I couldn't care less about this subject, which seems to be the favorite obsession of all Jews in general. I am herewith returning your book.

I am enclosing a book called "SUPERIOR MEN", which you may keep. I hope you find it interesting.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Segment 11

Mr. Martin Millard
Santa Monica, California

September 20, 1973

Dear Mr. Millard:

Thank you for your most encouraging letter. I will, of course be most interested in hearing your most valuable comments on the book when you next write.

We have just recently incorporated the Church of the Creator and now have a charter as a non-profit religious organization.

I would most definitely like to encourage you to go ahead and establish a Church of the Creator in your area. The procedure would be very similar to starting any other church, which basically consists of gathering supporters, establishing a meeting place and a regular time for meetings, and from there on out recruiting and expanding. As far as the activities of such a group is concerned, they would of course consist in general in promoting the best interests of the White Race. In other words, we would be fighting for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

In general I believe the program is pretty well set forth in the second last chapter of the book, namely, "Road to Greatness", and there is very little that I need add to it at this time.

The best way to get going, is to get started, and work out the problems from there. I repeat, all you have to do is look at other churches as to the promotion and programs they utilize in order to gain support and membership. If they can grow and prosper utilizing the sleazy product that they do, certainly we can do better by offering the White Race a genuine program for survival. We not only can, but we will.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen, Founder

Ms. Marie Fredrick, Curator
Cortez, Colorado

September 21, 1973

Dear Ms. Fredrick:

Thank you for your letter of August 28th, regarding the question as to whether or not the Indians of North America had invented the art of weaving cloth or rugs before the White Man came.

I appreciate the trouble you have gone to, but my own independent research of this question disagrees with the unnamed archeologist you evidently talked to. Despite his enthusiastic "My, yes!",

the facts of history are that the Indians didn't know a thing about weaving, warp and woof, or the loom, until the White Man came along and taught him. He had no wool, silk or cotton. Although the White Man in Egypt had already invented the art of weaving over five thousand years ago, the Indians were totally ignorant of it and never so much as even invented the wheel.

Any Indians that have been found buried in the Mesa Verde in blankets were of a later date, and were buried in blankets made by the Spaniards.

In summation, I am getting somewhat tired of the Indians being glorified and heaped with all kinds of undue credits that they never earned and do not deserve. The man who wrote those pages you enclosed is a prime example. He is just out and out lying in order to glorify the Indian and make him look good. Whereas, the White Man, who has accomplished a thousand times more, is continually maligned and downgraded, the parasites and the freeloaders, it seems are being praised and credited where no credit is due.

I am enclosing a copy of a letter to Mr. Cal Beaber which touches on the same subject, and, I believe will elaborate further on this strange and suicidal attitude of glorifying the inferior and downgrading the White Race.

Sincerely yours,
CHURCH OF THE CREATOR
B. Klassen, Founder

Mr. Cal Beaber
c/o Beaber Printing Company
Cortez, Colorado

September 18, 1973

Dear Mr. Beaber:

A few weeks ago when visiting your fair city of Cortez, I had the privilege one evening of viewing your slide show given outdoors behind the Chamber of Commerce Building. I thought that your presentation was very interesting, well done and sprinkled with a fine touch of humor throughout.

There was one aspect, however that puzzled me, in fact, perturbed me, and that was your obsession of repeatedly glorifying the Indian and downgrading the White Man. It seems that interwoven surreptiously throughout your presentation was the message that everything the Indian did was wonderful, and everything the White man had done (or was doing) was wrong. In fact, according to your view, we should apologize and beg forgiveness for being here at all, since the land belonged to the Indian and we were larcenous trespassers who had stolen this land from these wonderful savages. To hear you tell it, the Indians' rug-weaving, his so-called turquoise

jewelry, etc., were out of this world, and it was even an honor for you to wear the symbolical black hat of the Indians.

Now I don't know whether you have any Indian blood in you at all, but I'm sure if so, you were predominantly of White racial stock, it seemed to me. I am therefore puzzled why your loyalty should be overwhelmingly towards the Indian, whose accomplishments compared to the White Man are so vastly inferior that there is hardly any comparison.

Let me remind you that the highly touted "Noble Savage" was, before the advent of the White Man, a lot more savage than he was noble. He still is today. Inately, the average Indian, minus any White blood, is lazy, stupid, shiftless, dirty and obese. He is fat, obese and overfed not because he is so capable of providing food for himself, but primarily because of the White Man's productivity and perverted sense of generosity. He is addicted to alcohol, a non-productive parasite on the White Man's society, and, like the niggers in this country, should they multiply and expand and the White Race shrink into a minority, this great country that the White Man and the White Man alone has built would fall into savagery and rack and ruin in short order.

The Indians (and the niggers) have contributed less than nothing to our society and our civilization. Even those highly (and overrated) crafts falsely credited to the Indian, namely Navajo rugs and turquoise and silver jewelry, are not Indian at all. The Indian knew nothing about weaving until the White Man taught him the art, and the same thing with "Indian" jewelry. Even today these two highly overrated and oversold items would never reach the market at all, if the White Man was not in charge of designing, financing, promoting, advertising, distributing and supervising what little part the uncreative Indian plays in the whole setup.

Nor am I obsessed with any guilt complex that we "stole" this land from the Indians. We conquered and overcame the vastly inferior Indian, a normal process of history that has determined the ownership of all the good lands of this earth from the beginning of time. If you have studied the history of the Indians themselves, (and I am sure you have) you will find that the Indians carried on continuous warfare among themselves, killed and scalped each other and the territory was occupied by the victor. I say "territory" because the Indians were a migratory bunch who never "owned" or had title to any land as such in any civilized sense, any more than the buffalo who roamed over it "owned" the land. I therefore reject your implication that the White Man is a usurper on the Indian's land, and your glee at the Indian's "success" of collecting undeserved millions in our law courts, at the expense of the White taxpayer.

Let me point out that these "compensations" given to the Indians are a farce and a fraud perpetrated upon the White Man.

How is this possible in a country supposedly dominated by the White Man? Strangely, and contrary to the average White American's distorted assumption, this country is no longer in the control of the creative and productive White Race who built America. Our government, our news media, and the power establishment that controls the country is blatantly pro-Jewish, pro-black, and anti-White, with an organized, united Jewry calling the shots. The insane program that we are caught up in is to expand the blacks, the Indians, and all other mud people, and either shrink, mongrelize, or exterminate the creative and productive White Race that built America, the greatest country in all history.

I therefore resent you aiding and abetting this program of destroying the White Race. If it's so wonderful for the blacks to be loyal to their race, the Jews to theirs, and the Indians to their race, why should the White Man play traitor to his race? I believe in racial loyalty and I am rightfully proud of my race and my loyalty to it. To what race do you pledge your loyalty?

Let me further ask you, would you really like to see the great White civilization here in America destroyed and revert back to the crude savagery of the Indians? If not, why repeatedly glorify the fat, stupid, shiftless and parasitic Indian at the expense of the White Race?

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mayor Orville Hubbard
Dearborn, Michigan

October 16, 1973

Dear Mayor Hubbard:

On a recent trip to Europe, I happened to be traveling with some residents of your fair city. In talking with them, I learned that the city of Dearborn has been successful in excluding Blacks from its city limits for all these years, and has been successful in winning all lawsuits challenging this action.

I also understand that you have a commendable record of being Mayor of the city of Dearborn for the last thirty-eight years. I find this all very encouraging and commend you for your courageous stand. I would be happy to meet with you some time and discuss the implications of the racial problem further with you.

In the meantime, I have written a highly controversial book on this subject, and I have taken the liberty of mailing one to you for your appraisal. I would be happy to hear from you after you have

had a chance to read the book and get the benefit of your ideas and comments.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen, Founder

Mr. L. C. C. Liebenberg
Pretoria, South Africa

October 25, 1973

Dear Mr. Liebenberg:

Thank you for your most interesting letter of October 15th, in which you give a graphic picture of present day South Africa. Much as I suspected, Africa is not the hard core racist nation that is portrayed to the world. As I gathered from your letter, it, too has a press, a government, and a financial establishment all dominated by our arch-enemy, the Jews.

I don't particularly worry whether the Jews have any designs on me or not. In this respect I take the philosophy of Horatius at the Bridge. How can any man devote his life to a better cause than to the cause of our great troubled race? Furthermore, I feel it is negative to keep talking about what the Jews might, or might not, do to us, personally. Instead we should be talking about what we are going to do to them, and talk about constructive plans for the extension of our own program and philosophy. A soldier going into battle does not keep re-hashing all the dangers of battle, but concentrates on victory.

As I told you in the previous letter, we mailed five books to you last month. We have mailed another six books to you today and hope you will receive them. Your letter does not specifically say that you have received the previous five books but we presume that you have. I would appreciate confirmation of both sets.

In the meantime, I would appreciate hearing from you further about your own background and what the activities of the Educational Book Club are. I appreciate your suggestion of sending me some copies of the South African Observer and would be indeed interested in receiving them.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. Frank H. Niles
St. Paul, Minnesota

November 6, 1973

Dear Mr. Niles:

Again, many thanks for your fine letter of October 25th. Also thank you for your money order in the amount of $32.00, received. We have shipped to you a carton of thirty-two books on October 31st.

I believe your idea of promoting them is very good.

I am glad to hear that you are thinking of forming a local church group and that you have four good men to start with. In so doing, just proceed on this course as outlined in the chapter, "The Road to Greatness". I don't think that there is any great secret in forming a new church. It is pretty well a standard procedure that the Christian churches have been following for years. It is a matter of promoting, speaking, of holding meetings, and of spreading the word. When you think of how much more valuable and important a cause we have to pursue than that of our competition, then I believe we just can't get started too soon.

Regarding Fred Farrel: I have met this man a few years back, and I am sorry to say that I was not very well impressed with him. I have also read some of his writings in "COMMON SENSE", especially those dealing with Russia. It is my considered opinion that he is completely confusing a lot of fine people with the same line of nonsense that the Jews themselves are putting forth, namely that Russia is persecuting the Jews. This is purely for the consumption of the goyim. The facts themselves speak loudly that the Jews in the United States are collaborating 100 per cent with the Jews in Russia, who are collaborating 100 per cent with the Jews in Israel. That's why the Arabs are continously and forever losing despite their overwhelmingly superiority in numbers.

This line of hokum is part of their "phoney fight technique" described on page 420, and also "the policy of reversal" described on page 423. After all the books that you and I have read you know and I know that the Jews engineered the revolution in Russia and killed off twenty million of the best White Russians there. There has been no period in the last fifty-seven years since then, that there has been any reversal in the power structure there. The Jews grabbed the power in 1917 and they have kept it ever since. You can be sure that should they have lost it, at any time during the ensuing period, the Jews in control in the United States would immediately not only turn their propaganda guns against Russia, but would cut off all aid to Russia immediately and also would, turn their military guns on Russia. In this respect, without repeating myself, I would suggest that you read "The Red Terror in Russia" on page 96 of my book.

As far as Fred Farrel is concerned, I have heard him accused of being a Jew by several people. It is my opinion that he deliberately helped scuttle "COMMON SENSE".

Again many thanks for your letter and also your order. May your small little group grow to where it will be a force to be reckoned with.

Best Wishes,

Sincerely yours,

B. Klassen

Mrs. E. Christensen
The Odinist Movement
Toronto, Canada

November 5, 1973

Dear Mrs. Christensen:

Thank you for your kind letter of October 5th. I hope that by now you have finished reading "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" and that you have come to some cogent conclusions about it. I would be most interested in hearing what your conclusions are. I hope that they will have a far-reaching influence on your thinking in regards to religion and, in fact, your philosophy of life itself.

Thank you very much for sending me the several copies of your publication. I have, of course, a more than passing interest in our ancient White culture, and I therefore very much appreciate your sending them to me. However, I must make this criticism — and I think it is highly valid — that ancient religions are not the answer to today's problems. After all Druidism, the Norse, the Viking and the Teutonic myths were invented and perpetuated by ignorant superstitious men. This may sound like a harsh judgement, but the fact is that they knew much less about the world, about the planets, the solar system, about physics, about chemistry, about electricity, etc., than the average sixth grader of today. Furthermore, you know and I know that their ancient so-called "pagan" religions although superior to Christianity, were not a shield against the perfidious and rapacious Jew, nor could they stand up against the more aggressive and militant Christian religion. The proof of this is that Christianity overwhelmed them and the Jew is now in control of those same Vikings, Teutons and Norsemen.

Therefore I think it is wrong to look into the past for anything more than mere background. Certainly the answers do not lie in reverting to superstitions and myths of the past as a guide for our future. What we need today is to rely on our superior reasoning in solving the problems of the world today. And the prime prerequisite we need for this, is a religion that is based on the laws of Nature, the experience of history, and on logic and common sense. In other words, I believe what we need is a religion like CREATIVITY, that is promulgated for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. I firmly believe, and I challenge any man to refute this — that the greatest value on the face of the earth is the White Race itself. Therefore, our religion and our philosophy, and all our efforts should be dedicated towards, first of all, the White Race regaining control of its own destiny, secondly, promoting the best interests of the White Race.

I hope that you will think more along these lines, rather than reverting to the superstitious mythology of the past. I think that by

distributing and promoting "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" among your followers you could best achieve this purpose. I hope that you and I can get together some day and discuss this further and in much greater depth.

Right now we have a pre-Christmas special for our supporters, namely, you can order a carton of thirty-two copies of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" for $32.00 postpaid. If you are interested in distributing and/or selling copies of this book, why not get a carton now at the special price.

Again many thanks for sending me your publications and your interest in our creative movement.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

NOTE: Walter Plett is a nephew of mine.

Mr. & Mrs. Walter Plett
Yerington, Nevada

November 6, 1973

Dear Walter and Pauline,

We certainly appreciated getting your nice letter, Pauline, and were ever so glad to hear from you. Your letter was most interesting to read. I think it is very good for people to set down in writing those things they believe. There is nothing that is more helpful and clarifying and questioning what one's ideas and beliefs are than when you try setting them down on paper. I know this from my own experience of writing my book. It has certainly helped me to come to many conclusions and clarify my thinking in those areas in which previously might have been somewhat unresolved and fuzzy.

I thoroughly subscribe to the idea that everyone is entitled to believe what they wish, and that includes you and it also includes myself. When I wrote my book I clearly stated my ideas on some of the major issues in life, and they were conclusions that I had come to, not only after just reading thousands of books, but conclusions that crystallized from my own experience over more than fifty years. This includes my experience in the different walks of life that I have been in, including politics, business, and travels over many countries. These conclusions are my own and are not something that somebody else has manipulated my mind into accepting. These ideas and conclusions are such as I have arrived at after weighing and sifting the evidence, after rechecking those that are not substantiated by evidence, and putting in their proper perspective those that I found were substantiated by evidence.

Therefore, when I avidly studied the Bible I found that most of the material was completely unsubstantiated by evidence that could

be verified. Not only that, but most of the claims that were thrown at me such as the Jews walking through the bottom of the Red Sea, such as various characters living to be more than 900 years old, such as the whole world being flooded in the year 2348 B.C., and a host of other idiotic and completely unsubstantiated claims, I found, were ridiculous and they insulted my intelligence as well.

Now you do mention a tiny bit of seeming evidence. You say that the British archeologists excavated the ruins of Jericho. This is again one of those non sequitur arguments like "it must be Tuesday because it's raining". Nobody is arguing that Jericho existed at one time, and we know for certain that Jerusalem, Bethlehem, and Rome which are mentioned in the Bible exist today, as well as a lot of other named places. But what does it prove? And the answer is, it doesn't prove a thing as far as all these other outlandish claims are concerned.

However, so much for that. It is not my intention to change your beliefs. All I want to do is offer you logical ideas and substantiated evidence with which you may do as you like. Along this line I am sending you another very enlightening book called, "SUPERIOR MEN", written by James Hervey Johnson. I think you'll find it not only enlightening but very interesting as well. I am also sending you a little catalog which contains the titles of a large number of books that I believe substantiate, in large part, what I say in my book. You'll probably find it strange that you had never heard of any of these books before, but the reason is that they have been largely suppressed.

Getting back to family affairs, we had a real nice trip last month to Vienna, Austria, and to Budapest, Hungary, to Istanbul, Turkey, to Athens, Greece, and to Dubrovnyk, Yugoslavia. We also took a nice four day cruise in the Aegean Islands to Rhodes and Crete and to some of the other islands.

Kim and Walter Moore are now temporarily living with us. They are having a nice four bedroom, two bath, house built here in South Florida in Coral Springs. Walter is coming into the business with me and is doing very well. We are happy to have them near us since they are the most important family that we have.

I am glad to hear that your family is getting along fine, and that your children are doing well. Actually I must say that you are really following the advice that I set forth in my book, namely that of raising a nice family of White children that will be a credit to you and your race. We think highly of all of you.

Let us hear again from you soon. With best wishes from all of us,

Your Uncle,
B. Klassen

Mr. Douglas T. Kaye
Union, New Jersey

November 12,1973

Dear Doug:

I was ever so glad to receive your informative and most interesting letter. I have wondered what had become of you over the months and thought I might give you a call if possible. That is why I called your mother's apartment. I do hope when you get a phone in, that you will inform me so that I might give you a personal call.

I regret that your projects have not been panning out recently. Your reference to the "right wing" as an insane asylum is most vivid and descriptive. Although I have never met Bob DePugh, I have always been somewhat leery of his whole approach, which namely is to be gung-ho against "Communism" (but never mention the Jews) and basically to grab your guns and groceries and head for the hills. I believe this approach is cowardly and basically wrong. I say so most emphatically in my book. However, his description of the right wing being similar to his cronies in the pen is probably not too far off.

Your Weltanschauing regarding the niggers and the Jews, race and Christianity in general, I believe parallels that of mine. But it seems to me that your activities appear to be desperately concerned about staying in the good graces and working within the framework of the right wing, which you correctly describe as an insane asylum. This somewhat puzzles me. Has it ever occurred to you that we might be better off telling the right wing to go to hell and working with the average, ordinary working Joe Blow whose basic instincts, and in general, uninformed though he is, has a much more receptive and better view of life than the mixed up right winger? I believe we have plenty of evidence by now that trying to work within the confines of the Christian, patriotic American is a losing battle. So why bother with them? Isn't it time that perhaps you make an agonizing reappraisal of your whole approach and project? I am overwhelmingly convinced that ten thousand failures over the last fifty years of using this approach have a message to tell us, namely, forget it. So why pursue a proven failure? What the White Race needs, and needs desperately, is a new religion. Without a racial creed to rally around it is hopelessly lost. I believe that Creativity meets that need. It is overwhelmingly the answer. It is as basic as the laws of Nature itself.

I cannot go along with your theory that "food, clothing, shelter, will be the new religion of the dispossessed majority". It seems to me that such a program marks the last refuge and stop-gap of a bunch of fleeing cowards on their way to extinction.

How I will be able to better fight as an isolated individual seeking refuge with my groceries up in some mountain cabin, nobody has ever explained to me. In no way, shape, or form can this type

of program lead to victory.

The White Man is at his best arm-in-arm with his fellow comrades, openly fighting, fanatically dedicated to the creed that is above groceries, shelter and survival.

Perhaps my religion is not the most popular philosophy to espouse these days, but then I am not looking for the first prize in a popularity contest. What I am looking for, and what the White Race has been looking for, is a fighting creed that will lead to victory. And I believe we have it.

Doug, I believe you highly overrate the invulnerability of Christianity. Contrary to your views, I find a large percentage of people are totally indifferent to it, and many outright hostile to it. I can show you a mass of letters in my files to this effect. Even the supporters, who are in the minority, are hopelessly defenseless when you sock it to them how idiotic and absurd are their irrational and superstitious tenents.

No, Christianity is far from impregnable. In fact, it is long dead, and most people are looking for a better religion. Some, stupidly, are turning to astrology, etc. Even the Asiatic Buddhist cult is drawing to it hundreds of thousands of new White adherents in the United States, though it is as incredible as all this other cock-and-bull.

All we really need is an organized propaganda base and I believe the militant White loyalists will flock to our colors by the millions.

But rather than set on our duff and speculate what might or might not be, it is urgent that we get going and do what we must. The answer to what we must do is simple: organize and propagandize, organize and propagandize, in ever-widening circles.

At the rate things are falling apart we've got to get moving. Why waste time with your Common Sense list when they are at best as you describe, dedicated to Christianity and so-called Americanism, and at best, are a bunch of old fogies, getting older everyday.

As I mentioned to you when you were last here, I am looking for a dedicated young White leader to head up the Church of the Creator. To help facilitate this, I might receive the aid of a multi-millionaire who is favorably disposed to probably financing the organization of the Church. I plan to make a trip shortly to see him and try to arrange this. We are now incorporated as a religious organization. Shortly, I'm going to the IRS to get tax-exempt status.

The question I want to put to you is this: should I be successful in financially setting it up as described, would you be interested in coming down here and heading up the organization on a salary of perhaps, say, $1000.00 a month? While this might not be economically too lucrative, it is probably better than the business you are now pursuing. In terms of constructive results for the White Race, I believe it would be many times more productive.

I want you to understand that at this stage it is not a concrete offer, since I don't have the financial arrangements tied down as yet. Therefore the propostion is conditional — would you do so if I can make the arrangements? It is important for me to have an answer to this so that in making a presentation to the financial angel, I have one of the key ingredients present in the total picture.

I'd appreciate it if you would give this some serious thought and let me know as soon as you come to a conclusion.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Miss A. M. Uys
Natal, South Africa

November 14, 1973

Dear Miss Uys:

Thank you for your kind letter of October 29th from South Africa. I now have two other correspondents from South Africa and I am most happy to hear from this outpost of the White Race in the Dark continent.

I share with you your admiration for Adolf Hitler and as you know in my book I credit him as being the greatest White Man that ever lived and the greatest leader the White Race has ever had. Without detracting from this great man, I believe that our religion, CREATIVITY, carries on the work and the creed where Adolf Hitler left off. I believe that it goes further than the National Socialist philosophy in that we embrace the program of the survival of the White Race as a religion rather than a political party. Furthermore we meet the Jewish concocted creed of Christianity head on and expose it for what it is. It is furthermore our goal to erase artificial nationalistic antagonisms and unite as one great Race into a worldwide brotherhood acting as one great team for their own survival, expansion and advancement.

We do not have any catalog of books at this time. I do have some other books on the drawing board that I am working on. When they come out I will be happy to inform you of them. In the meantime I would like to hear further from you as to what is going on in South Africa and whether the White Man there is holding his own, or is being driven to extinction.

Sincerely yours,
CHURCH OF THE CREATOR
B. Klassen, Founder

Segment 12

Mrs. Paulette Siegrist
LaSalle Reporting Company
Chicago, Illinois

November 23, 1973

Dear Paulette:

This long delayed letter is in answer to your letter of July 25th, which I was very happy to receive. Since you have already apologized for being remiss in writing, I will not repeat my apologies for being remiss in answering your letter. Let me just say that I had counted on writing several months ago, but so many things have happened in the meantime.

In August, my son-in-law finally succeeded in severing his relationship with the Air Force and Kim and Walt came to join us here in Florida. At the same time Henrie was in California visiting her mother for over a month. I have been hoping for some time to have Walt come down here and join me in my business, which I am happy to say has finally happened. I believe it is a tremendous start for the young couple to get established in business for themselves, and I think it will enable me to give more time to pursuing the building of my Church and many other pursuits that I am interested in.

A week after I had Walt initiated into the business, I left for Colorado and Henrie joined me there. We have a ranch up there and stayed up there for approximately three weeks. We hope to build a cabin up there next summer.

About a week after we got back to Florida we took off again and this time on a three week tour of Eastern Europe. This included Vienna; Budapest, Hungary; Istanbul, Turkey; Athens; and a four day boat tour to the nearby Aegean Islands, and finally a beautiful four day stay at Dubrovnyk in Yugoslavia before we flew back home. It was a tremendously interesting trip, and one which I am sure you would have enjoyed, and we would very much enjoyed having you in our tour.

Now that we are back home again I am busy in getting all the business affairs back in order again and also coaching Walt to learn all the ins and outs of the business. In this respect I find that everything would be going smoothly if it weren't for our government. In this respect I believe I spell my views out fairly clearly in the chapter, "WHOSE LAW AND ORDER?" It is my considered observation that our Jew-controlled government does everything it possibly can to break down this great and rich country, to make life as miserable for its citizens as possible, to contrive as many crises as

possible, and to stifle all businesses and citizens with so much harassment and red tape that finally the whole structure will break down as did the Roman Empire a millenium and a half ago. Their unceasing objective is to destroy the civilization that the White Man has built, the prosperity that it has built, and with it, destroy the White Race itself. Their overwhelming and fanatic objective is to mongrelize the White Man with blacks and reduce us to the same abject animality as the Blacks in Africa and the mulattoes in Haiti.

I am glad that you agree with most of my book. I am sure that when you understand the magnitude of the outrage that the Jews are perpetrating upon us, you will be as "radical" as I am, if not more so. Actually considering the viciousness of the crime that the White Man is enduring at the hands of the Jews, I don't think I am being radical at all. On the contrary I think I am being much too tolerant. It is not the nature of the White Man to be tolerant when a horrible outrage is being perpetrated on him. As I point out in the book, when a danger and a threat presents itself in Nature, then nature tells that creature to instinctively pursue and destroy that threat or danger to its existence. Believe me, the White Man is threatened to extinction in the near future, and it is only his muddled thinking that is allowing this to happen.

It is my overwhelming goal and objective in life to straighten out the White Man's thinking to where he will realize that the greatest goal in life is to aggressively and consciously pursue the vital expansion and advancement of the White Race — the greatest and most meaningful value on the face of the earth.

I hope that Michael and Linda will read the book and get some inspiration from it. With the brains, intelligence and abilities with which they are endowed, I'm sure that they will find they can do much better than wasting those talents on trying to teach and "uplift" a bunch of black ignoramuses. In any case, I wish them much success and I'm sure with all their ability and talent they will find their proper niche in life.

We will be very happy to have you come down and visit us any time that you see fit. Just let us know in advance. In the meantime I hope that you will help promote the idea of the great cause that Nature has set before us — the perpetuation and advancement of the White Race. Hope to hear from you soon.

Best regards,
B. Klassen

Mr. Gilbert H. Wheatley
Dover, Delaware

November 26, 1973

Dear Gil:

It's been some time since I last heard from you and I guess part-

ly the problem is that I haven't responded to some of your last letters. However, I have been pretty busy, having been to Colorado for three weeks in August and September, and then soon thereafter my wife and I took a three week tour of Europe, mostly eastern Europe such as Greece, Turkey, Yugoslavia, Vienna, etc.

I hope that despite the fact that I haven't heard from you for some time that everything is going well with you.

I haven't really heard from you since I sent the reply to the Dover State News to Walter Ihlenfeldt's letter. The paper was very good about it and printed my letter word for word. I wondered what response you received there in your own circle of acquaintances, and what Mr. Lee Layton thought about it. For my part I was quite well satisfied, since I received inquiries and sent out approximately sixteen or seventeen books. I would definitely say that we got the better of that deal. However I wondered what the further consequences were, and if Ihlenfeldt ever followed up that subject with any more letters.

Now that I am back home again for a while I intend to pursue the building of the Church of the Creator with greater energy and gusto. We have had the Church incorporated and have received our corporation charter as a religious organization from the State of Florida. I have further filed for a tax exemption so that any contributions may be tax deductible. I hope to receive approval of that application in the near future.

I wonder if you have been in contact with Mr. Layton recently, and if you know whether he ever finished reading the book. If so, I would be very much interested in his total reaction to the total book. I believe more strongly than ever that the course we are pursuing, the idea we are generating, and the cause to which we are dedicated is greater and more vital than ever before. Furthermore, all the crises that the Jews are perpetrating upon the White Race, such as the energy shortage, sending unlimited amounts of money and materials to the bandit state of Israel, and all the other woes and frustrations that they are heaping upon the White Race, more and more bears out what I'm saying in my book. More than ever, it is vital that we get organized and that we take action. I believe that the best course of action that we can pursue in uniting and organizing the White Race is to give it a religious zeal and foundation.

Please let me hear from you in the near future. I had planned on coming to Delaware and visiting with yourself and Mr. Layton. Perhaps if everything is favorable I may be able to do it before Christmas. In any event, I am most anxious to hear from you and have you bring me up to date as to how things are in your territory.

I hope that you have had a most satisfactory and happy

Thanksgiving, that everything is going well with you, and that I will hear from you soon.

Best regards,
B. Klassen

Mr. Clifford Anderson
Pompano Beach, Florida

December 31, 1973

Dear Cliff:

I thoroughly enjoyed our exchange of ideas the other day and found it productive and highly stimulating. You have convinced me that you have a brilliant mind and a wealth of experience to draw from, all of which should be put to a highly productive use for a higher purpose than you are now employing it.

It appears to me that you are subconsciously searching for a higher purpose and a deeper meaning to life. You stated that you have finished studying five of the greater religions on the face of the earth, but it does not appear to me that they have given you any great satisfaction as such. I have found however that by pursuing the purpose that Nature has set for us, that individuals achieve the greatest reward and the highest satisfaction. This creed I have attempted to spell out in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" and can be summarized for us, the noble members of the White Race, as being the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race itself. From our discussions I conclude that you at least summarily agree that this should be done and that it is indeed a worthwhile goal to pursue. I, in turn, think it is the highest of all goals. If the White Race isn't worth saving, what is? What goal in life could possibly be more important and meaningful than working for, and achieving such? I have never yet found anyone to give me a meaningful answer to that question.

Assuming that you do agree that this purpose is at least somewhat meaningful and important, and assuming that you do want to put your intelligence and experience to beneficial use, I am requesting that you do the following things for the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR:

1. SUCCESS: THE MOTIVATION HANDBOOK. Since you seem to have a wide knowledge of metaphysics, the teachings of Napoleon Hill and others, I believe you would be well qualified to compile a handbook that embodies the best of Napoleon Hill, Glen Turner, and all the others that have set forth success motivation schools and programs, under whatever name they went. Add to this the rich experience of your own lifetime and base this furthermore on the sixteen commandments of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, and the

creed of CREATIVITY as a whole. Get me some further information as to what kind of programs Napoleon Hill set up in his schools with details as to the length of time involved in each course, the number of hours a day or week, the methods used, the fees that were charged, etc. Also some similar information about Dale Carnegie's schools. It would be not only necessary to get all these details together, but to actually compile a textbook or handbook to be used for teaching in our own school.

2. FINANCIAL ANGEL. As I also discussed with you what we need to implement our church, organize an ever-increasing membership, and disseminate the creed throughout the world, is a financial angel to start the ball rolling. I wonder if with the many contacts that you have had you might be able to line up some appointments for me that I could present my case.

If you will take charge of these two projects and get action on them, I would greatly appreciate it. In the meantime I look forward to getting together with you again soon and hope to give you my evaluation of the URANTIA book.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Miss A. M. Uys
Rep. of South Africa

December 31, 1973

Dear Miss Uys:

Thank you very much for your long and informative letter of November 28th. In summary I conclude that your letter says that conditions in South Africa are bad. Like all over the world, the Jews are in control and they are marching onward in their program for the destruction of the White Race.

Whereas we can sit on our hands and lament the miserable conditions of the White Race, this does not help to solve the problem. Like so many letters I get, this only states the problem but goes no further in searching for the solution for taking action to solve the problem.

The prime objective, of course, is to solve the problem. And the solution to the problem is to enlighten and organize the White Race to fight for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. The ideal thing to do is to organize in your area a Church of the Creator. Falling short of that, the thing that anyone can do is to distribute copies of our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". The best way to get started on this is to take advantage of our special

offer of a carton of thirty-two books for $32.00. I would appreciate hearing from you at the earliest opportunity.

Best wishes for a prosperous, happy and productive New Year.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mrs. George Anderson
Williston, North Dakota

December 31, 1973

Dear Mrs. Anderson:

Thank you for your Christmas card and also your letter.

I am quite familiar with the Christian Science doctrine and have a copy of Mary Baker Eddy's book in my library. However, if you will finish reading my book I believe it is self-explanatory as to how I might feel about this teaching, since it is another take-off of the Judeo-Christian bible. It is furthermore a hazy meandering into the dream world, claiming faith healing and all that kind of hocus-pocus. Since in our book we strictly adhere to reality, to the laws of Nature, to the best experience in history, the exercise of our common sense and logic, I really cannot be too much impressed with claims of the supernatural.

If you should be impressed by the program that we have set forth in the book, I would appreciate your active participation in distributing it. Right now we have a special offering of a carton of thirty-two books for $32.00. I hope you will see fit to take advantage of it.

Best wishes for a happy, prosperous and productive New Year.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Segment 13

Mr. Michael McLaughlin
British Movement
Bebington, England

January 11, 1974

Dear Mr. McLaughlin:

Thank you for your highly interesting letter of December 26th and for the two enclosed copies of the British Free Press.

I have been to Britain several times and on our last trip to Europe last summer, we had a British tour guide who was not only highly intelligent, but most charming and affable. In short I have a great liking for the British people and am highly alarmed at the tragedy of mongrelization and Negro infestation that is taking place in Britain today.

From your letter I conclude that you are by and large in agreement with the creed as expressed in our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". This is highly gratifying and I hope that you can and will be able to help disseminate the creed contained therein and be instrumental in distributing the book throughout England. The White Race has for a long, long time needed a creed that would unite and solidify their race. I think that we have finally put together such a creed, in a book whose purpose overwhelmingly is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

To start the ball rolling I am willing to send you a carton of thirty-two books. We are furthermore willing to give you an extra special bargain of thirty-two books for $32.00, postpaid. We are shipping these books this week and will trust that you will reimburse us in the above amount when they arrive.

I personally wish you the greatest of success in your struggle for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. When I think of the great and mighty empire that the British nation forged in the past three centuries and how this was dismally and treacherously betrayed, and then, now, instead of colonizing the world with British White men and women, the British kingdom itself is now shamelessly being colonized and mongrelized by the scum of the world, the Jamaicans, the niggers, and the mud people in general, I shudder at the tragedy of it all.

May our communication be a new strong vibrant call-to-arms for the British people. Do your duty as proscribed in the Tenth Commandment on page 280 of my book.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. C. J. Richardson
Phoenix, Arizona

January 22, 1974

Dear Mr. Richardson:

Thank you for your letter of December 31st.

I am not familiar with the issue of Christian Vanguard regarding the article on Willis Stone. However I have known Willis Stone a number of years back. In fact I picked him as one of our speakers from the John Birch Society when I was head of Fact Finders Forum, a Speakers group. It is my opinion that both Christian Vanguard and Willis Stone are confusing the people with all their fraudulent piety and all their hocus-pocus about Communism, all the while never pointing out what a tremendously destructive tool Christianity has been in the hands of the Jews for the destruction of the White Race.

I think I have summed up this whole situation in Chapter 17 of the second part called FALSE LEADERSHIP, and the last paragraph on Page 408 sums it up pretty well.

I hope that you will become active in distributing the book so that the White Race will wake up to the danger in which it is now enmeshed. Right now we have a special offer of a carton of thirty-two books of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" for $32.00. I hope you will see fit to take advantage of this offer and distribute as many books to outstanding White men in your area as you possibly can.

White Power!
B. Klassen

Mr. R. Todd
North Wales, Great Britain

January 23, 1974

Dear Mr. Todd:

Thank you for your most interesting letter from Britain just received. Yes indeed, the struggle for the survival of the White Race is not limited to Great Britain by any means. It is a worldwide problem, and a matter of life and death. Time is rapidly running out on us, and unless we educate our fellow White comrades to the danger, and specifically point out the enemy, the Jewish conspiracy will certainly mongrelize and destroy the White Race.

When I think of the mighty empire that the British people built from their small island base, an empire that covered one-quarter of the globe, and brought civilization to all parts of the world; and then when I think of how after winning two World Wars the British people were snookered out of their empire without even firing a shot, an empire that they had built over three centuries with a tremendous amount of effort, it's hard to believe.

To add insult to injury, however, not only are the British no longer colonizing the continents of the world, but the scum of the earth is now invading, colonizing and breeding like rats in the small island itself. Again, the British are allowing this to happen without so much as firing a shot. This is what I call the UNAVENGED OUTRAGE.

I have sent a copy of my book to Enoch Powell, M.P. However, I have not heard a word from him. I have many doubts in my mind as to his real loyalty. Is he for real, or is he just another one of these false leaders that the Jews always put out to confuse the White Race? I would appreciate your opinion on this question.

I believe the answer to our dilemma is propaganda and organization, and more organization and more propaganda. The two go together and one feeds and enlarges the other. The best place to start I believe would be to distribute the book "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". Right now we have a special offer of a carton of thirty-two books postpaid for $32.00. If you would like to send us a check or money order for this amount we will ship you a carton postpaid as soon as we receive your instructions. I hope that I may be able to hear from you by return mail.

White Power!
B. Klassen

Mr. M. Montgomery
Nashville, Tennessee

January 22, 1974

Dear Mr. Montgomery:

Thank you very much for your letter of January 18th.

Welcome to the club of ex-JBS members. I am happy that you have seen the light, not only about the JBS and Communism but also gone further and deeper to see the light about Christianity and the Jews. I hope that on behalf of the White Race you will become very active again in the distribution of literature that will wake up the White Race, and we believe that the most effective book in this respect is "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". Right now we have a special offer whereby you can purchase a carton of thirty-two books for $32.00. I hope we will hear from you soon on this special offer.

Let's not be grim. Let's be optimistic and fanatically dedicated to the task. We have a job to do and let's get to it. The best place to start is to start distributing this book. Then having formed a base of supporters the next step is to form a group of a CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. However, start at the beginning and get busy with the distribution of this basic information.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Lt. Gen. P. A. del Valle
Annapolis, Maryland

February 12, 1974

Dear Lt. Gen.:

About three years ago, we had some correspondence back and forth regarding your pet superstition, namely, Christianity. At that time I was still under the impression that you were probably just a misguided old fool, but that perhaps your intentions were sincere.

Since that time it has come to my attention that you are deliberately spreading the rumor that I am a Jew. I have therefore now come to the conclusion that you are not just a doddering old fool, steeped in a silly superstition, but a vicious and unmitigated liar. When you categorically put in writing to other people that I am a Jew, you are lying through your filthy teeth, General, and you know it.

If you would read Chapter 22 of my book. "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", "My Own Spiritual Awakening", (despite your protestations I suspect that you have read it since you lie so flagrantly), I give a fairly detailed account of my racial background, and, in fact my whole biography. I state that my ancestors were of White Mennonite origin for at least the last four hundred years, and there is not a drop of filthy Jewish blood in my veins.

The shoe is on the other foot, General, since I am not familiar with your dubious ancestry. I am not going to be as stupid as you are, and call you a Jew, but I will say this: you are a willing stooge for the Jews. They have a derogatory term for this — you are a CHABEZ GOY. You were, in fact, a stooge for Churchill and Roosevelt, who in turn were manipulated by the Jews, and you served them well. In your career, you have undoubtedly led tens of thousands of White Men to their deaths fighting to maintain the Jewish stranglehold of the world and also save Communist Russia's neck. For you now to go around prattling anti-Communism and Christianity is about the most perfidious and hypocritical piece of play acting that I have ever seen.

Yours in contempt,
B. Klassen

Mr. Millard F. Cornwell
Wilmington, Delaware

February 18, 1974

Dear Mr. Cornwell:

In our correspondence some time back you mentioned something about the Decimal Club, that you had knowledge of, and sketched out a few of the details. I have given this matter some further thought in the meantime as to how it could be built in and expanded in the

CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. It seems to me it could be quite useful. I would appreciate therefore if you would fill me in on further details about the history and operations of the Decimal Club. Some of the matters that you might inform me about in more detail are such as the following:

1. What was their stated purpose — financial, political, et cetera?
2. When did it start and how long did it continue?
3. Approximately how many members did they have at the time of their best activity?
4. Did they have regular meetings, and if so, where were they held? How often?
5. Were there any rituals involved?
6. Were the meetings secret?
7. Was it based on the leadership principle as set forth in my book?

Any other pertinent details or history that you can inform me about would be appreciated.

Hope everything is going well with you. It will be a pleasure to hear from you again soon.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

The Ft. Lauderdale News — Printed February 21, 1974
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Controversy Again

To the Editor:

A letter of Jan. 20 by "A Friend of Islam" sets forth the Israeli problem in stark outline and tells it like it is.

Why in the world the once powerful United States should tolerate the Israeli monkey on its back is beyond comprehension.

We have no reason whatsoever to get involved in Israel's wars of aggression.

The facts of history are plain for all to see: the Israelis drove the Arabs off their farms and lands that the Arabs had settled for over 2,000 years.

With the help of the well financed Zionist movement and U.S. taxpayers money they then expanded their aggressions and for the last 6½ years have been occupying Arab soil.

We are therefore completely wrong, morally, politically and economically, to support Israel, a tyrannical theocracy, whose racial and religious discriminations are the most fanatic of any country in the world.

When we contemplate the horrible price the U.S. is paying in terms of fuel and energy shortages thereby created, in terms of our

total economic disruption, we should ask ourselves who are the traitors that are selling this country down the river.

It seems that many of the men that control the news media, and many that are in the highest echelons of government think nothing of betraying the United States in their fanatic loyalty to Israel.

B. Klassen
Lighthouse Point

Mr. Marshall McNeer
Tampa, Florida

March 26, 1974

Dear Mr. McNeer:

It was real good to hear from you again and I apologize for being remiss in not answering your letter of February 25th more promptly. From your letter I understand that you are busy and active in the American Party. As you get back on the road on party business I will be happy to collaborate with you in the matter of distributing books on the same basis as we have worked before.

It continues to astound me how cowardly people are of even writing me, as you mentioned in your letter. When I think of the great and heroic deeds that the White Man has achieved in the past, such as discovering this continent and other areas of the world, flying the Atlantic, sending men to the moon, not to mention the thousands of useless battles in which they have lost life, limb and their necks, it is unbelieveable how the mind of the White Man shrivels in fear when it comes to confronting the perfidious Jew. For my part, it never enters my mind that there might or might not be danger involved, for after all, everything we do in life has some element of danger in it, even in driving your car down the road there is always danger that you could be hit by a truck, etc. Anyone going through life channeled with such a phobia would have to lead a miserable life indeed. Furthermore, despite the fact that I have written numerous flyers, pamphlets, letters to the editor, and the present book, not to mention the tape that I am now distributing, I have not experienced any particular dangers that amount to anything. But believe me, even if I had, it would not slow me down in the least.

I hope you can imbue your friends with the same idea. Tell them to read the chapter on "Horatius at the Bridge" again.

In the meantime, the best of luck in further promoting and distributing the book, and in your fight for the survival of the White Race.

I hope you have received a copy of our latest flyer on our sixty-minute cassette tape which sells for $4.00. I believe it has proved to be a tremendous aid to promoting and distributing the book.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. H. L. Crowder
Goodlettsville, Tennessee

April 8, 1974

Dear Mr. Crowder:

You are so right in your last note of April 2nd. People's brains are so scrambled with the Judeo-Christian hoax that they will not examine the evidence before their eyes. Nevertheless, as you point out, if our civilization crashes, we who do see will pay the same penalty as those who would rather be blind.

It therefore behooves us to awaken as many as possible and get them working for the survival of the White Race. I hope you have received the tape by now and are using it to alert others, to distribute books. To spread our message and open the eyes of our racial Comrades is the greatest cause we can possibly dedicate ourselves to.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. W. J. Gutterman
New Brighton, Minnesota

April 8, 1974

Dear Mr. Gutterman:

Your letter of March 25th is most interesting. It is extremely encouraging that you have been working on the idea of building a political party for the promotion of the interests of the White Race.

As you probably know from reading the chapter "My Own Spiritual Awakening", I went through the political party route of trying to accomplish something for the White Race. I called my party "The Nationalist White Party". Enclosed is a brochure.

To my surprise I found that I was continually being undercut by my White racial comrades on Christian "principles". Re-read the chapter again to get the whole story.

Since then through experience and much soul-searching I came to the conclusion that those suicidal and paralyzing Christian principles that the White Race was hooked on would have to be met head on. This is what produced the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR.

I found several things wrong with the political party idea I was trying to promote. (a.) The Nationalist idea is wrong as I explain under Racial Socialism. (b.) Unless and until the White Man breaks the shackles of his religious idiocy he will never be able to come to grips with the enemy. (c.) To launch a racial battle, we are in a much stronger position from a religious base than as a political party.

Now I bring these things up not to discourage you, but to give you the benefit of my experience. I believe it would be more effective and more constructive to proceed in the formula of building a Church.

Once you have followers, an organization and some muscle, you

can indulge in political power plays to the utmost. After all you can run your people for political office under the old parties, (Democrat or Republican) much easier than trying to get your new party on the ballot for the next umpteen years. You know how difficult it has been for the American Independent Party to get on the ballot. I know because I worked on it. And all they really accomplish is to neutralize the voting powers of their members.

I strongly believe the route as set forth in the book is the only realistic and productive program open to us. It may be a tough battle, but it is an extremely productive and worthwhile cause to work on—the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race—the finest of Nature's handiwork.

We now have a sixty minute cassette tape that is a powerful tool in drawing in new people. I believe I sent you a flyer on it.

Give the subject some more thought and then let's get to work.

White Power!
B. Klassen

Mr. Brian Fenton
London, England

April 23, 1974

Dear Mr. Fenton:

Thank you for your letter of April 15th.

The main thrust of your letter seems to be that I "roundly condemn Christianity". This is very true and since you have read my book, I'm sure that you are aware of my contention that what the White Man needs more than anything else is a better, sounder, and saner religion than Christianity, and that Christianity was the main spearhead of the Jews conquest of the White Man's mind. The fact that the Russians still have some Eastern Orthodox religion is not of any great consequence. If you have read the Protocols of the Elders of Zion you will note that whereas they intend to use Christianity until they have the entire world enslaved, it is only a tool, a means to an end. Once they have their tyranny firmly established and the "King of the Jews" on "the throne of the world", all religions except Judaism will be banned.

As far as having enough enemies, this is of course true. However, if we are going to straighten out the White Man's thinking, we've got to do the job all the way. One of the great failures of our past programs has been to tolerate Christianity as a harmless creed, when in reality, it was the tool with which the Jews brought down the Roman Empire in shambles, and it is the suicidal creed with which they are still controlling the minds of a great number of White people.

Furthermore, eighty to ninety per cent of the White Race are indifferent to Christianity, and are not going to be particularly an-

tagonized. Millions of them already think the way we do. Furthermore, this is a problem that exists, and it is not one of my making. If we are going to straighten out the White Man's thinking and have him take up arms against the Jew, then we just have to simply overcome such suicidal ideas as "turn the other cheek", "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor", "love your enemies", etc.

That's the way I see it. As I have said time and again in my book — what the White Man really needs is a new religion, a new creed, and a new philosophy. Until he breaks the shackles of this superstitious and suicidal creed that teaches him that the Jews are God's Chosen, he never will be able to make a serious fight against his most deadly enemy.

I have recently come out with a sixty minute cassette tape that sets forth in concise but fairly complete detail the creed of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. It sells for $4.00. If you would like to send for it I believe you would find it very useful in winning converts and helping to straighten out the thinking of our White racial kinsmen.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. Robert Larden
Birmingham, England

April 23, 1974

Dear Mr. Larden:

Thank you for your letter of April 8th. It is gratifying to hear that you found the book invaluable in helping to straighten out the White Man's thinking in the field of race and religion. Nevertheless, I deplore your statement that the book could not be circulated in Britain, since the Jews have restrictions and a race relations ban that would forbid its distribution. In this respect I would like to refer you to Chapter 19, in the second part, namely, "Respect for Whose Law and Order"? And especially to the middle of page 441 where I say, "When traitors and enemies have usurped the government, the courts of the land, and the law enforcement agencies, in order to commit genocide on the White Race, then the time has come to invoke Nature's highest law that supersedes all others — that is the law of survival. Such a time is now at hand".

That the White Race should bow to such a vicious and intolerable law, is most shameful and despicable. If you are going to supinely let them get away with that kind of treacherous crime, then you are rapidly on your way to oblivion.

Regarding your query about the existence of the Kehilla, let me just say that rather than going into long detail, my chapter on it is the result and combination of much study and gathering of informa-

tion. I don't know why you particularly question this issue of the thousands of others that are in the book and are certainly equally as controversial.

Then you raise the question regarding the non-existence of Christ, and pose the question of whether or not it is so that Pontius Pilate sent reports back to Rome concerning Christ. You ask, aren't they still in existence today. I have certainly heard of none such records in existence today, and neither has anyone else that I have ever contacted. If you have any such information, the burden would be upon you to furnish it, rather than for me to furnish evidence about something that is questionable.

I don't remember making any claim about the longevity of King Solomon. However, the Bible does say Methuselah lived for 969 years, and Noah and several other characters supposedly lived for nine hundred and some years. Then you pose the question again, isn't it true that they had a different measurement of years. Again, instead of posing a riddle to which you don't have the answer, the burden of furnishing evidence is up to you and not up to me to disprove it. If they had some other measurement of years I failed to have found it anywhere in the Bible, and if they had a different span of time designated as a year, it would certainly be up to them to make that clear. They have failed to do so. As far as I'm concerned, this is just another ridiculous claim, as are the stories about Jonah and the whale, Joshua causing the sun to stand still, and dozens of others that the Bible is chock full of.

Regarding your criticism that I take the Bible too literally, I again refer you to the middle of page 429 of the book and a heading, "You Shouldn't Take the Bible Literally". I believe I answer your question in the last sentence of that dissertation, in saying, "if it (the Bible) isn't telling the truth, if it doesn't mean what it says, and if it doesn't say what it means, then it is, lying".

Regarding your questions about the National Socialist White People's Party and the National States Rights Party, all I can say is that they certainly seem to be fighting the Jews. The National States Rights Party at the same time seems to be strongly promoting Christianity, which is a built-in self-destruction bomb. However, this does not mean that they are not sincere, and I am not in a position to judge whether they are or not.

In any event, I believe that formulating a religious movement rather than a political movement polarized around the idea of the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race is far superior to any political organization, and both our moral and legal positions are a thousand times stronger by forming a religious base than a political base. I believe that with the CHURCH OF THE

CREATOR and its sixteen commandments, we now have a creed upon which we can build forever.

I have received a number of inquiries and letters from both your organization and also the National Front. I hope that our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" will become the basic creed of all racial and religious organizations in England. Please do whatever you can to distribute it.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Rear Adm. John G. Crommelin
Wetumpka, Alabama

May 7, 1974

Dear Admiral:

Thank you for your campaign literature and other information you mailed me recently, as well as your short note. I'm glad to hear that you received the book. I hope that you will not skip-read it, but read it from cover to cover. I believe that what you have been trying to accomplish throughout your long and energetic life and what I am trying to accomplish is exactly the same.

Evidently the Kosher Konservative approach that we have been mutually snookered into pursuing in the past is not the answer. Our enemies, who are fewer in numbers than we are, and also inferior in intelligence, evidently have creamed us, slaughtered us, time after time after time. When this happens repeatedly, it is obvious that we are using the wrong weapons and we are using the wrong approach and need a completely new creed for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

After you boil everything down, what the fight really amounts to is to build a world for the survival, expansion and advancement of our own kind. And without a doubt our own kind is the White Race. I believe in the book I have laid down an aggressive creed and a program with which we can do just that.

If the White Race survives and flourishes, civilization will survive and flourish. If the White Race goes down the drain, civilization and everything that is good and worthwhile in this world, will also go down with it. It's as simple as that.

I hope that after you read the book you will become an ardent promoter of the new creed and program embodied in the book. The White Race needs a lot more leaders like yourself. Please read the book as soon as you can and let me have your thoughts on the total creed and program.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Segment 14

Mr. Herbert Krohn
Thompson, Connecticut

May 8, 1974

Dear Mr. Krohn:

This letter is to thank you most generously for the wonderful parcel you sent me. Although I apologize for being late in answering (I was out of state for awhile), I want you to know that I did receive both the flag and Hitler's glasses. I will treasure them as long as I live.

Some day when the Church is firmly established, I hope that we will have a museum in which we can display historic treasures of this kind. I will keep your letter with it so that the history of it will be authenticated.

Again, many thanks. I hope that you will aggressively promote our creed, our philosophy and also the book.

Best wishes,
B. Klassen

Mrs. R. G. Hamilton
Vanguard Books
Berkeley, California

May 17, 1974

Dear Mrs. Hamilton:

Thank you for your letter of April 26th and also the ms.

I have perused the ms. and am returning it without notations. I am doing this because I am not too clear regarding

(a) its intent and purpose
(b) its definition of the problem
(c) its solution to the problem
(d) your conclusions

I would appreciate if you would clarify the above questions. Also I would appreciate your comments regarding "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" and what results you are getting from promoting the book.

Best regards,
B. Klassen

Mr. Robert Larden
Birmingham, England

May 24, 1974

Dear Mr. Larden:

Your letter of May 14th is most appreciated, however I heartily disagree with some of your basic premises.

The one that is most deplorable is the idea that you would rather kow-tow to the tyrannical Jewish decrees, because (and here's a real non-sequitur) you might end up in jail. The question, my dear friend, is, how far are you going to let them push you before you defy their arbitrary and tyrannical Jewish edicts? They are enslaving you, fencing you in, taking one weapon after another out of your hands, and all you can say is you would rather have "freedom of movement" than go to jail. This is the coward's type of rationalization — "I'd rather not fight — I might get shot". It is a cowardly way and one that has led to slavery. You have "freedom of movement"? What a laugh! All you are free to do is keep your mouth shut, work like a horse so you can subsidize an increasing horde of niggers to take over your land and your country. The only answer is fight — resort to Nature's HIGHEST LAW — survival of the species. Read again Chapter 19, Book II, "Respect for Whose Law and Order?"

Regarding "proof" of the Kehilla, I don't care in the slightest whether you accept it or not. I have no interest in furnishing you with further background material. There is plenty of material around regarding the Kehilla — Henry Ford's "The International Jew", encyclopedias and hundreds of other sources. I neither have the time nor the interest to satisfy each reader on some nit-picking item that he might want "proof" on. I tell you in the book there is no such thing as "proof", there is only evidence. It is not a matter of "faith" as you insist, but the evidence is overwhelming in the Jewish and anti-Jewish literature that abounds. I repeat, I care not a whit whether you are convinced. Dig it up yourself — it's there — just like the evidence that the world is round. No "blind faith" necessary.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. Douglas T. Kaye
Atlantis Archives
Union, New Jersey

June 11, 1974

Dear Doug:

Thank you for both letters. I hope that by now you have had an opportunity to listen to my tape entitled "CREATIVITY: THE WHITE MAN'S RELIGION". I am strongly thinking of pressing 1,000 records of it, which of course would mean a considerable outlay. Before I do so, I would like your comments as to the merits of the material, what improvements might be made, and if you would be interested in selling and promoting it. I could deliver it jacket and all for $2.00 and it could be sold for $5.00.

The quality of the recording would be much superior and the delivery more polished. Basically I did the cassette as a trial balloon, with home recording and an inexpensive experiment. Most comments

have been extremely favorable, and so far I contemplate only minor changes in the script. Your valuable comments are most welcome.

Doug, reading your letter I sense the familiar old malaise of the White Race — frustration, defeatism, and hopelessness. Did it ever occur to you that this "conservative", "Christian", "right-wing", approach could be basically and fatally wrong? Perhaps a blunt militant approach as on the tape and as delineated in the book could be much superior.

It reminds me of an old hill-billy joke. An Arky up in the hills when asked by a tourist why he hit his mule on the head with a 2 x 4, dryly replied, "When dealing with mules you gotta first learn to attract their attention". I believe the tape does this.

What the White Race needs is organization and propaganda. Leadership and unification will follow.

Yes, you can send me the 95 copies of "case". Enclosed is a check in the amount of $5.75. I had read it before and believe it is useful. However I believe "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" is the real answer.

Please give me specific details as to how I might improve the tape (other than recording qualities). Also please let me hear what your future plans are and if you think you might fit into the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR organization in the near future.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. John P. Kay
Chicago, Illinois

July 15, 1974

Dear Mr. Kay:

Thank you for your letter of July 5th. I see that after reading the book you have been doing some hard thinking.

To answer some of your questions: It seems to me there is no conflict whatsoever between instinct and reason. Instinct is a built-in pattern of life in each creature for the survival of itself and its species. It has been implanted over the millions of years and is the result of millions of experiences leaving their imprint in the structure of the creature itself — nervous system, physical structure, etc. The fit survived and passed on their experiences and better qualities. The unfit did not survive to perpetuate their mistakes. Instinct does more. It also passes on the URGE to survive, flourish and propagate. Without this inborn urge all the intelligence in the world would not survive a second generation of anything.

Now regarding this Creator creating everything six thousand years ago as per the cock-and-bull story in the Jewish bible — every piece of evidence we turn to refutes such idiotic claims — geology,

astronomy, history, common sense — you name it. There is nothing whatsoever to support it except the lying claims of a passel of Jewish scriptwriters. To the question who created all this in the beginning, it is just as logical to ask: who created the creator? The plain simple answer is, we don't know how it all started. We don't even know if there ever was a beginning or if there will ever be an end. We do know that our particular solar system has been around for at least five billion years, and scientists tell us that in probably another five billion years our sun will be sailing through space a cold, burned-out cinder. In the meantime, billions of other stars are being born, and others dying out at this very time in geological history, in a universe so vast that the human mind cannot comprehend it.

But why should we preoccupy ourselves with such pointless questions when we have much more immediate and important problems that are a thousand times more pressing, namely the survival of the White Race? So let's get busy!

Regarding Latin, it does not particularly matter that Lithuanian and Latvian were not derived from Latin, nor does it matter that Sanskrit may be an older language. The wonderful organization of Latin, its preciseness and the major role it has played in the history and civilization of the White Race make it so vastly superior, in my opinion, to Sanskrit or any other language, that there is no competition. I believe it would be a tremendous boon towards solidifying the White Race, if we, over a period of many decades, made it our universal language.

Regarding your P.S. South Florida is a good place to live, but not Miami. It has been taken over by the mud races, Jews, niggers and Cubans. The White people are being crowded out. You might think about that. Broward County is better for now, but if we don't get racially organized and united, who knows how long before it too will be overrun and ruined by the mud races.

I hope this letter has cleared up some of the questions in your mind. Further, however, it is my hope that you will become active in disseminating and propagating our creed and distributing the book. Become a CREATIVE ACTIVIST.

Creativity Forever!
B. Klassen

Dr. Mack R. Douglas
Atlanta, Georgia

July 25, 1974

Dear Dr. Mack:

Last week when I was on my way back from some of my properties around Franklin, N.C., I stayed at Unadilla, Ga. overnight. While browsing at a bookstand, I happened to notice your book "SUCCESS

CAN BE YOURS". I bought the book and have since read it. I find it very excellent in the wide range of books that it draws from. Although I had not been aware that you had written any books, it also told me a great deal about your intellectual interests and abilities.

Whereas the book systemizes into methods of obtaining efficiency, results and success, and does a real good job of it, it does not focus on what those goals should be. It does of course point to wealth, esteem, affluence, mental and personal improvement, all of which are good and I am in favor of all of them.

But Napoleon Hill, Dale Carnegie and many others that you mention have already done that, although I believe you do a better job. Nevertheless our WORLD is not getting better, it is rapidly going into an abysmal decline. In fact, this world in a generation or two, I predict will end up in a hellish jungle of clawing, screaming, hungry hordes of mongrelized mulattoes (including America) of which rancid, starving, stinking and filthy India is a prelude.

The one thing none of the books mentioned, including yours, touch on, is: The overwhelming purpose of life itself as NATURE, in her eternal wisdom, has set forth for us.

In a book I have recently written, called "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", I have set forth that goal and purpose. In fact I have formulated a new religion (that is really as old as the universe itself) based on the (a) eternal laws of Nature, (b) on the experience of history, (c) on logic and common sense. It brushes away all the rot of superstition and ignorance that has cluttered and hamstrung the mind of the White Man for at least two thousand years.

Under separate cover I have forwarded you a copy of my book. I believe it has the real answers for building a better world, if that is what we really want to do. I also believe it will probably answer many of the questions that have puzzled and confused you over your lifetime.

My purpose in writing you is to enlist your aid and help in promoting and expanding the new religion on a worldwide basis. What we have in our hands is dynamite — we have in our book and our Creed — CREATIVITY — the most dynamic and powerful force in the world waiting to be brought home to the minds of Nature's finest masterpieces. Knowing personally (from our past association) what a dynamic leader of men you are, what an accomplished and persuasive speaker you are, and furthermore, what a keen and logical mind you have, somehow, I would like to see you take hold of this powerful new religion CREATIVITY and lead its promotion to cover all the worthwhile lands of this planet, as set forth in the last two chapters of the book "The Road to Greatness", and "Our Brilliant Future".

This might sound extravagant, even fantastic perhaps, but I

know it can be done, and one way or another, it WILL and MUST be done. I am going to gather around me the most brilliant, affluent, aggressive group possible to do the job. I am looking for a LEADER such as you. Do you think you could fill the bill?

Anyway, not only read the book, study it exhaustively and let me know your reaction. I know it is highly controversial, but it MAKES SENSE, and it is urgent. It is the only program to follow, if we, NATURE'S ELITES, are to SURVIVE.

I hope to stop in and see you on my next trip to North Carolina, should you be favorably inclined. Dr. Wyn Blair Sutphin told me he had read the book "kivver to kivver", and found it highly fascinating.

Please give me the benefits of your thoughts on this most urgent matter.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. John P. Kay
Chicago, Illinois

July 29, 1974

Dear Mr. Kay:

I don't want to spend too much time splitting dogmatic hairs with you when we should be utilizing our time and energy recruiting and organizing the Church of the Creator for the survival of the White Race.

Yes, of course we are above animals. I have pointed out repeatedly that the White Race is unique in that it is the most intelligent, creative and productive creature Nature has ever produced in all the eons of time. No where do I say that the White Race is among the animals, which is at best a loose term. What I do say is that man, including, the White Man, is a creature of Nature, not an animal. Certainly and of course we are far above the other creatures, including far above animals and the mud races, because of our superior intelligence and reasoning. As I explained in my earlier letter, reasoning is not in conflict with experiences that helped the species to survive over the hundreds of thousands of generations that have gone before. Good intelligence (reasoning) goes to reinforce instinct and the two are inextricably intertwined.

I don't get your point about Mr. Dilys "showing his literature to the negro, who can then face his real enemy, namely the Jew". The niggers and the Jews are BOTH our deadly enemies. We don't need to kow-tow to either one. We need to organize the White Race. United and organized the White Race is ten times as powerful as all the mud races combined.

I don't want to pursue this any further. I suggest that you re-

read "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" again and I believe the picture will become not only clearer, but more urgent and powerful each time you read it. Please remember, our goal is to unite and organize for the survival of the White Race, the crowning glory of Nature's creation.

CREATIVITY FOREVER!
B. Klassen

Mr. Dennis Nix, Chairman
American Nazi Party
St. Louis, Missouri

July 29, 1974

Dear Mr. Nix:

This is in follow up of the letter I wrote to you on July 26th.

On reading your form letter, I note that you are breaking from the Arlington H. Q. and striking out on a new orientation that is more in keeping with the needs of America today. I believe it is a wise and cogent move, and I wish you the best of success.

I would be quite interested in hearing further what your fundamental creed now is, and whether it agrees with the ideology and the approach of CREATIVITY. I believe, of course that Creativity and the program set forth in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" is the total answer.

I also notice that the letter said that Ralph Forbes will be the Party Chaplain. I happen to know Ralph Forbes from Jacksonville, or at least I presume it is the same man. He seems to be very dedicated, but he did have this hang-up about Christianity. I do hope that he has been converted to CREATIVITY. As you undoubtedly know, the two religions are completely incompatible, and as I point out through 508 pages in the book, it was Christianity that unhinged the minds of the Romans in the first place, and has continued to wreak havoc with the White Race in the ensuing 2,000 years.

I would be greatly interested in hearing further about your successes and your program. I presume you already have my earlier letter with the application for Ordaining for the Ministry of the Church of the Creator.

Best regards,
B. Klassen

Mr. M. Stanton
London, England

August 2, 1974

Dear Mr. Stanton:

Thank you for your letter of July 24th. It is a pleasure indeed to hear from another staunch supporter in England who has a grasp

of the racial and religious situation, (or should I say predicament?)

Also thank you for the three pound notes received. In return we are sending you a carton of seven books prepaid and insured.

Weightwise, nine books is the economical limit per package in shipping books overseas. We would be happy to form an arrangement with you in the distribution of our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". Since our shipments would of necessity be limited to packages of nine books each, we will ship you such on the receipt of six British pounds. You could probably send them the same way as you sent the previous three pounds, although there is always the risk of loss both ways.

Considering what the Jews and the mud people are doing to the once great and glorious British Isles (for which I once had great admiration) it is high time you got organized and drove the rascals out. The prerequisite to so doing is to first of all have a creed and a program all the good White people can believe in and rally around. I believe we have furnished this in our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", not only for your country, but for all the good White people of the world to militantly rally to and fight for.

It is my hope that you will organize a CHURCH OF THE CREATOR in your area as proscribed in the last two chapters of the book. All we need to win is the WILL TO WIN. From there on it is only a matter of organization and propaganda. Should the White Man determine to do so, there would hardly be a contest against the mud people. We do not have any agents in your area. In fact we are hardly organized over here. But the program and the procedure for solution are quite specifically spelled out in the book and it is only a matter of dedication and organization.

I do not know too much about Wotanism, but would be glad to receive any literature on it. I may add that going back to our ancient pre-Christian and pre-Jewish superstitutions is not the solution to our (very real) problems of today. I do know all about Howard Rand and Theodore Fitch and regard them as first class bunco artists who are misleading the White Race into thinking they are the real "Israelites". After reading the Jews' own rendition of what a bunch of whore-mongering scoundrels their "heroes" such as Abraham, Sarah, Judah, David, etc. were, what White Man in his right mind would want to have them for an ancestor? In any event, the whole thing is based on a silly cock and bull story.

It is good to know you are a Latin scholar. What do you think of the idea of promoting the Latin language as the primary language for the unification of the White Race?

Best wishes for your success.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. George Schwegler
St. Louis, Missouri

August 5, 1974

Dear Mr. Schwegler:

Thank you for your letter of July 14th. I appreciate your commendation and your encouragement.

Yes, in my book "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" I tell it the way I see it — no holds barred — and as I see it, the most astounding breakthrough the Jew achieved over the mind of the White Race was when he successfully foisted the suicidal Christian creed on the White Romans and thereby unhinged the mind of the White Man for the next 2,000 years to collaborate with the Jew in the destruction of the White Race.

There isn't one in a thousand among our White racial brethren that has comprehended the tremendous ramifications of this colossal disaster. They do not even suspect it to this day. It is up to us to wake them up — and I believe the only way we can shake them loose from this mind-warping disease is to give them a new religion.

This we endeavor to do by giving them CREATIVITY — a wholesome, dynamic philosophy grounded in reality and in the great laws of Nature herself. We believe that in organizing the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR we are not only giving the White Man a dynamic new religion, but a PROGRAM for his own salvation — his own survival.

Unfortunately, we do not have much in the way of manpower, finances, nor organization to work with as yet. But we will. We do not have any flags or armbands at this stage. I presume you belong to the same group as Dennis Nix in your area, and, of course what you can do is help organize and expand your group in your area, help distribute the book, recruit and spread the word. Or you might have yourself ordained as a minister of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR and start a CREATIVITY church of your own, following the program as set forth in the last two chapters of the book.

Best wishes for your success,
B. Klassen

Mr. Steven D. Love
NSWPP Cincinnati Unit
Cincinnati, Ohio

September 9, 1974

Dear Mr. Love:

Thank you for your letter of September 1st. I am glad to know that you have received the carton of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" and will be eagerly anticipating the results of your meeting.

You might be interested in knowing that as a church we are in a position to ordain you (and/or several other leading members of your group, if you wish) as ministers of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR.

The advantages of fighting this battle on religious grounds instead of political grounds are manifold. In addition, being a minister of our religion has several other advantages. The respect and privileges accorded a minister are out of all proportion to what the ordinary preacher (who is usually a con-artist) deserves. As a minister you can fight them on their own grounds and readily expose their race-mixing Jew-loving racket.

There is no conflict in belonging to N.S.P. politically, and to the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR religiously. In fact the two reinforce each other.

Enclosed in duplicate is an application form. We have ordained several N.S. members from other units. They have found it has opened doors they could never have entered otherwise and given a tremendous boost to their prestige and attracted attention from people they could never have reached otherwise.

Please give this some further thought.

Creativity Forever!
B. Klassen

Mr. Clayton D. Loughran
Baltimore, Maryland

Dear Mr. Loughran:

Thank you for your book "Wesen Weg Ziel". I will try to read it when I have time.

Regarding Norbert Murray. I do not think much about his "The Great Conspiracy". He keeps going round and round on the problem, and even that he hasn't got straight. Instead of polarizing it around the Jewish network he confuses it by putting a lot of emphasis on the Rockefellers.

I don't have any information at all about the Aegis Publishing Party, Ltd., nor the Boswell Printing Co., Ltd.

Regarding your question as to whether I am related to the Klassen who heads the U. S. Postal Service, a loud emphatic "NO", thank heaven.

I hope that you will finish reading the entire book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" and give me a further analysis of it.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

P.S. In reply to your question in the previous letter, Lighthouse Point is located about ten miles north of Ft. Lauderdale. B.K.

Mr. Cal Beaber
c/o Beaber Printing Company
Cortez, Colorado

October 21, 1974

Dear Mr. Beaber:

About a year ago I wrote you a letter regarding the issue of loyalty to the White Race, or being a traitor to it. I also sent you a copy of our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION".

I hope you have had time to give this issue some further thought.

Enclosed is a clipping that dramatically points up the feeling of today's "Noble Savage", who is still, as he always has been, far more savage than noble.

Your comments as to where you stand on racial loyalty would be appreciated.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Rev. James L. Betts
Overland, Missouri

October 24, 1974

Dear Rev. Betts:

Thank you for your letter of October 22nd and your check in the amount of $32.00 received.

We have shipped a carton of 32 copies of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" as of today. It was insured. Please be sure to notify when you receive.

I wouldn't worry about the "info" you mention. The best proof of the pudding is in the eating, and your order for 32 books just received is the most convincing evidence of your dedication. When the books arrive you know what to do. So get on the ball, Reverend! Distribute, propagandize, proselytise, and organize!

Good luck, and
Creativity Forever!
B. Klassen

Segment 15

November 15, 1974

Mr. Robert W. Corson
Avenel, New Jersey

Dear Mr. Corson:

Thank you for your letter just received regarding our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". Your life history sounds very interesting and I only wish that there were more fellow racial comrades like yourself that think as we do.

The purpose of my letter is to inspire you into action. Unfortunately too many of our White fellow compatriots indulge in recrimination and wallowing in self-pity. It seems that most of the more intelligent people who should be taking action prefer in re-analyzing and re-hashing the deplorable situation we are in. To me, it seems that this is pointless and self-defeating. It only helps to discourage those that would be active waging the battle.

Now I realize that it is hard to do something with the news media and most of the other powerful forces stacked against us, and furthermore, the White people lacking any concerted organization. However there is something very constructive that you could do right now, and that is to become a distributor of the book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". I believe that once we get ten million copies of the book in the hands of the White people of America, the battle against the Jews and the niggers can be considered as well as won.

We have a special deal for our distributors. You can order a carton of 32 books for $32.00, (in other words, a dollar a book). I would like to see you become a distributor. Our first task is to have enough knowledgeable and dedicated people to know both what the problem is and what the solution is. I believe our book makes both clear. Once we have enough ideologically dedicated followers we can then next organize them into a powerful fighting force. So to get started I would therefore first urge you to become a distributor and sell, loan, or give away as many copies as possible and then order another carton and do it all over again.

Please let us hear from you at the earliest opportunity and give my best regards to Frank.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. Jim Hill
Huntingdonshire, England

November 19, 1974

Dear Jim:

Thank you very much for your letter of November 13th. I find it most interesting and a definite indication that you are an intelligent and independent thinker, especially for your age. It is most important that the White Race enlist the loyalties and energy of young people such as yourself. I can assure you that had I known when I was fifteen, what I know now, and that which it is your privilege to know now, I would have been ten times more effective during my lifetime, economically, culturally, and in the benefits that I could have bestowed upon my race. Therefore I trust that since you have this advantage you will use your knowledge and your ability in the best interests of the White Race.

You seem to be somewhat exercised about separating the different branches of the White Race and singling some out because you believe they might be harmful or dangerous to our movement. If you will read my book more carefully, I believe I make it quite clear that this is not the time to be hassling about who does, and who does not quality within the confines of the White Race. We all know that there are fringe elements in our race, the same as there are in the Jewish race, or any other group. However this is no problem whatsoever that cannot wait and be solved in the future. Actually, our program of promoting the expansion of the best elements of our race, regardless of what nationality they may belong to, will insure the advancement and upbreeding of our race. Again, I repeat, this is a program for the future. I cannot emphasize too strongly that our present overwhelming problem is the very survival of the White Race itself. Therefore, if we are going to win the battle against the Jews and the niggers we need all the help we can get. True, there might be some elements in the Italian race that we would not wish to be identified with, but then, to be honest with you, I have also seen some individuals of English nationality that are of no credit to the White Race.

So let's not get sidetracked. Let us keep our eye on the ball. First things first. Our first and foremost battle is to UNITE the White Race and WIN CONTROL OF OUR OWN DESTINY — control of our Government — control of our finances and economics, control of our culture, and in short, control of our total destiny.

I believe the obstacles about sending books and sending correspondence back and forth to England have been highly exaggerated by the loss of our package of books to Mr. McLaughlin. Other than that, practically every other package has gotten through to England, currency enclosed in letters to us have been received, and so far as

I know all other correspondence has been successfully delivered. The best way to order books from us is to send us American currency, not money orders, or checks. If you will send me $2.00 American, we will send you a copy of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". Or if you or any of your friends want to send us $10.00 in American currency, we will send you a carton of eight books.

Again, let me repeat the most urgent pursuit at this time is to give the White people a creed and a program by which they can survive and advance. I believe we have this creed and program in our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". The most positive thing you and others can do is to distribute as many copies of this book to our White racial comrades in the shortest possible time.

Best regards and best wishes for your future success.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. Watson S. Koldys
Conshohocken, Pennsylvania

November 19, 1974

Dear Mr. Koldys:

Thank you for your letter of November 14th and the $10.00 money order enclosed. It is always such a pleasure to hear from you. I had therefore wondered what had happened to you, since I had not heard for some time. I hope you have fully recovered by now and are again strong and vigorous in spreading the word.

The Truth Seeker is a good publication in as far as it goes. It performs a tremendous service in making available a large selection of Rationalist and Atheistic books that are not available anywhere else that I know of. Its main weakness as I see it is that it lacks a positive creed. True, it repudiates Christianity and other religious superstitions, but it still does not spell out any positive creed to live by. It does not answer the question: What is our purpose in life? Nor does it have the answer, nor the program for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, the most precious value on the face of the earth.

That is why I believe our book is so important. It has the positive creed and program for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, a program that is terribly urgent today. I would therefore appreciate anything you can do to further disseminate our creed and our ideas. Remember we have a special offer of 32 books for $32.00 for our distributors.

Keep pushing!

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. Wolfram Toepfer
Pretoria, South Africa

November 26, 1974

Dear Mr. Toepfer:.

Thank you for your letter of November 15th, and also the other material enclosed.

I have read the MS. about "The Auschwitz Lie", and all I can say is of course the hoax about the six million gassed Jews is a monumental lie. So what else is new?

The refutation of this lie has already been made numerous times in articles, books and other manuscripts. I already have a book called "The Myth of the Six Million" done by an anonymous author. Another excellent booklet by Austin J. App, Ph.D. "The Six Million Swindle" documents the story of this big lie used to blackmail the German people. Recently I have received a scholarly treatise on this same subject from England, but do not have the name of the author or the booklet before me.

So what further purpose would be served by going to the expense of printing another one? After it was printed just how would you get mass distribution?

Personally I have no interest in getting it printed. It would only refute one lie in a whole carload of lies that are being dumped on us.

Frankly I am tired of hearing complaints without a positive program of organization and action. As I state on page 408 of my book: "if they do nothing more than deplore and lament, but offer no solution", then I am not interested.

Which brings me to the gist of your letter. I perfectly well understand what you are saying but I am somewhat mystified by the purpose of it all. You spend long pages reiterating that my book is obviously full of shortcomings, how the more knowledgeable Germans would want a more thorough and accurate rendition; how the naive Americans might not detect all the superficialities, etc. Yet at the same time you don't pinpoint one single error; you don't spell out what would be a such grand and superior philosophy or religion; just what program we should pursue, or, for that matter, you don't mention one single constructive idea as to what your version of a superior book would be. At the same time you keep assuring me that with all the shortcomings, errors, superficialities, etc., what a great job I have done! I am truly puzzled. Just what is your point?

Let me make this clear. The book represents my philosophy and my program. I have no desire for someone to come along, inject their ideas and urge me to revise and reprint it. If they think they have a better program, let them spell it out, write their own book and have it printed at their own expense. Of the thousands of my readers, there are thousands of reactions, running all the way from fanatical sup-

port of my doctrine, agreeing 100 per cent on the one side, to diabolical hatred on the other side. Nevertheless, of all the letters I get, I would say 99 per cent favor the book.

Furthermore I have a large sum of money invested in the printing of the book and still have a warehouse full to sell. For you to suggest that I should throw these overboard and have it revised and reprinted to more nearly fit your version, is pretty ridiculous — especially since I haven't the faintest inkling of what your version is.

So much for that. Let me state plainly that I am interested in only one thing: to build a growing organization based on the creed of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Those who want to build such an organization can join with me. Those who have other ideas are free to pursue them at their own expense of time, money and labor. I am fanatic and singleminded enough to believe that we have the best creed, philosophy, Weltanschauung, religion and program for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race that has yet been propounded. My sole interest now is getting on with the job and implementing it. I hope you will be of help in this greatest of all tasks.

I am returning your ms. so that you can have it printed as you see fit. I hope you do, because I believe it is good, but it is only a small part of the whole problem.

Best regards,
B. Klassen

Mr. Paul Englert, Secretary
Confraternity of Deists, Inc.
Homosassa Springs, Florida

November 26, 1974

Dear Mr. Englert:

Thank you very much for your letter of November 23rd and also the enclosed literature explaining the Confraternity of Deists. Also thank you for the $3.00 in cash enclosed.

We are mailing a copy of our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" today. I believe you will find it highly interesting, although as I warned you, highly controversial. I certainly don't expect you to agree with everything in the book, but from reading your literature it seems to me that we are very much in agreement on the main points.

In the philosophical outlook of CREATIVITY, which is the creed of the Church of the Creator, I believe we go very much further, from what I can gather from your literature, than do the Deists.

Although I have not of course made a thorough study of your beliefs, it seems to me that although we are in agreement that Chris-

tianity has held back the advance of our civilization and created nothing but confusion, the question is: Where do we go from there? Supposing that we convinced everybody in the world of that position — namely that Christianity is a hoax, the question still remains: What positive program do we have from there on out? What cause and what purpose can we wholeheartedly devote ourselves to? What values in the real world are worth preserving, fostering and nurturing?

I believe in our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" you will find the answers to these very vital questions. In any case, I will be very much interested in learning your valuable comments on our book. It is my earnest hope that we will be able to get together in the future and discuss further in depth what positive actions we can take to organize and advance our creed and our program.

Best regards,
B. Klassen

December 3, 1974

Mr. A. U. Brown
Orange, California

Dear Mr. Brown:

I have just finished reading your book "DIGNITARIAN WAY".

Two years ago I finished writing a book of my own called "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". To my surprise I find a great similarity in the ideas expressed. I had arrived at the conclusion on my own that both Communism and Christianity were invented by the Jews as destructive tools with which to destroy the White Race. It is interesting to find the same idea expressed in your book, and I may say that this is the first publication other than my own that I have seen this idea expressed.

My book, too, lays down a new religious creed completely outside of the Christian series of religions. However our conclusions differ substantially from Dignitarianism. Basically our creed is designed for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, the highest and most precious value on the face of the earth.

If you are still at the above address, I would appreciate hearing from you. Upon reply, I will be glad to send you a copy of our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", the White Man's Bible.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

December 2, 1974

Mr. Jim Hill
Huntingdonshire, England

Dear Jim:

Your letter of November 25th has been received, along with the $2.00 cash enclosed. Thank you very much. We are mailing one copy of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" as of today.

You seem to be overly preoccupied about "purifying" the White Race here and now, when I believe our most urgent problem for the next several decades will be the SURVIVAL of our race, per se. I repeat, as I did in the previous letter, and as I have numerous times in the book, until we REGAIN CONTROL OF OUR OWN DESTINY, nothing else really matters. Once we have done that much we can then, and only then, proceed on the other numerous programs, of which upgrading and up-breeding our own race is of major importance.

On pages 284 and 285, in the 12th Commandment on "Up-breeding" I cover this subject specifically. It will not be the most difficult part of our program. The main objective to keep in mind is to first REGAIN CONTROL OF OUR OWN DESTINY. This is by far the toughest and most precarious part of the whole struggle. If we don't do that much, nothing else matters. So let's keep our eye on the ball.

The most constructive work you can do in this respect is to distribute as many copies of "NATUURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" as you can, keep recruiting members to our ideology, and if possible organize a group of young people around you along the lines as spelled out in Chapter 27 of Part 2.

Good luck. Let me know when you receive the book.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen
Pontifex Maximus

December 11, 1974

Mr. Wilmot Robertson
c/o Howard Ailen Ent.
Cape Canaveral, Florida

Dear Mr. Robertson:

Your letter of December 4th was received and much appreciated.

It appears to me that one of the maladies the fighters (if any) for the survival of the White Race most consistently suffer from is DEFEATISM. In this respect I believe we should take a page from the history of the Jews: WIN OR DIE, but fight an all-out fight for the survival of your own kind. And our kind is not the MAJORITY, a meaningless term, (what would happen to the "majority" theory

if in a dozen or so years the negroes became the majority in this country) but the White Race, our own generic and racial entity.

Basics are basics. You cannot solve any problem unless you recognize the fundamental basics in any problem. You cannot progress in mathemtics and have your multiplication tables all screwed up. You cannot navigate around the world accurately if you continue to pretend the world is flat, etc. Similarly, we the White Race will never solve our predicament if we don't squarely face the basics of our problem.

And the fundamental basic facts of life are these: Christianity is a hoax and a fraud designed to unhinge and scramble the White Man's brains; it has done this thoroughly for nearly two mllllenlums; this tool has been concocted by the Jews to destroy the White Race; the Jewish apparatus is the root of our problem.

This, in short, is basic and fundamental. In order to survive we must face these fundamentals. They are not insurmountable.

The fact is the White Race has never really tried to overcome them. I know of no one before myself that has really tried to replace the suicidal Christian religion with a sound, solid religion formulated for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

I believe in CREATIVITY we have accomplished this historic feat. Whereas it may not be perfect, it is fundamental, sound and adequate to do the job.

And the job now is to organize and proselytize until the racial issue reaches an all-pervading crescendo. It can be done. It must be done and it will be done. Nothing else really matters. I have absolutely no interest whatsoever in leaving behind me all the culture, art, technology and other creative works that the White Race has created to a world populated solely by a bunch of cannibals who would debauch and destroy it. Until the White Man shakes off the hallucinations that he is now drugged with, NO OTHER PROBLEM WILL EVER BE SOLVED. He will just go down, down to a miserable and ignoble death. He will become extinct.

In Creativity, I believe we have not only the creed and the religion for the White Man's survival, but we also have the goals and the program for his glorious advancement to loftier heights than have ever been dreamed of.

It is my self-appointed and self-anointed goal that before my demise I want to have a viable, dynamic and rapidly expanding, self-perpetuating religious organization on its way towards wresting control of the White Man's destiny back into the hands of our own.

I disagree that this need take hundreds of years. Hitler almost achieved it in his lifetime. As I point out in my book, had certain circumstances been a little different, atom bomb, etc., he could have won. If he had won, the White Race of the world would, in essence,

have triumphed with a new racial religion, albeit one that needed improving.

The thing that we need more than anything is more guts, more courage, more confidence, more aggressiveness and more dedication. We should keep telling ourselves again and again, that if the White Man is exterminated, nothing else matters — it is our sacred duty to our forefathers, ourselves and our future generations to see to it that this horrendous calamity does not happen and to ensure that such a possibility can never again arise. This we must do by invoking the Eternal Laws of Nature — survival of our own kind at all costs.

I hope we can get together soon and discuss ways and means. Please don't get on this defeatist kick that there is little we can do. There is a hell of a lot we can do and we had better get at it.

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Paul Englert
Homosassa Springs, Florida

December 19, 1974

Dear Paul:

This is in response to your letter of December 15th and also further to your previous letter which I only partially answered.

I appreciate your concern about wanting to protect me from Jewish retaliation, if any. Let me say that it is far too late for that, since I am sure that my book has long been perused by the A D L, and that my name is undoubtedly somewhere at the top of their you-know-what list. In fact, when the M.S. was in the printers, some Jewish couple was already reading parts of it and fuming at the mouth.

My philosophy regarding exposure is this: no one has ever engaged the enemy without sticking their neck out. When I consider the thousands of innocent young boys who were sent to Vietnam and elsewhere, were shot, killed and maimed, without having been guilty of the slightest provocation, or ever knowing who their real enemy was, I consider that for whatever risk I am taking I shall at least exact a heavy price. Anyway, somebody has to do it, and since I am convinced that we have the ultimate in understanding the cause, the ultimate in a perpetual program for the upgrading and improving the welfare of the White Race, the ultimate in the remedy to the Jewish plague as a whole, I cannot, will not and have no intention of slowing down in the least due to timidity.

On the contrary, my position is that of Horatius at the Bridge "How can a man die better-". I don't worry about it one damn bit.

My main concern is to live long enough to get the Church of the Creator established as a viable, expanding and self-perpetuating organization.

We now have practically all the ingredients necessary to bring this to realization: We have our White Man's Bible. We have our Creed and the 16 Commandments. We have our insignia. The book has already been field tested and proven to convert and inspire dedication and action. We are incorporated as a religious institution by which we can demand all the privileges, immunities, and protections all the phoney religions enjoy. We have even obtained tax-exempt status from the I.R.S.

What we still lack is not at all insurmountable. We now need a financial angel to underwrite our initial springboard, i.e., a H.Q. and meeting place, a full-time young man on salary to lead, promote, lecture, hold meetings, etc. Thousands of churches have obtained all these things, despite the fact they had nothing to sell but fraudulent merchandise, namely fear of a non-existent hell. Many of these bunco artists like Herbert W. and Ted Garner Armstrong, Carl McIntyre, Billy James Hargis, Oral Roberts and thousands of others have built multi million dollar empires, all based on merchandizing a hoax and a fraud. While they are selling "heaven" to their victims, they are appropriating unto themselves all of the treasures of the earth. This, the greatest racket in the world is taking in 17 billion dollars a year in the U. S. alone from their "hell-frightened" and confused victims.

This, the greatest racket on the face of the earth, is well-imbedded, safe, respectable and amply protected by all the "laws of the land", most of which the religious establishments have euchered our crooked and spineless politicians to enact.

I am only reviewing the obvious to conclude that we, too, as a bona fide religious organization, can and must take advantage of all the privileges, protections and immunities that the law provides. We too have tax-exemption. We, too, can ordain ministers and are now doing so. Enclosed in duplicate is an application form.

You might consider whether you would like to become a "Reverend". There is no cost involved, but we would expect our preachers to work harder in recruiting, organizing, proselytizing and advancing the cause.

If the thousands of existing church organizations can thrive and prosper selling nothing but hocus-pocus by words, words, words, surely, we can do better, we, who are promoting something real and genuine, namely the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, Nature's pinnacle of creation.

As I see it, the first phase in our development is the distribution of the book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". Nothing sets forth

the whole idea and program more completely and precisely than the book. Did you know the Jehovah's Witness first 20 years were utilized in doing nothing more than selling and distributing their books? Today they are one of the fastest growing sects in the world.

Then, after we have a broad segment of known supporters, we can organize our dedicated followers into a veritable battering ram. This does not at all preclude, in the meantime, of ordaining ministers, setting up church groups and organizing our forces as much as possible.

By now, I have been getting return literature from about half a dozen of the Rationalist/Atheist organizations I wrote to. So far, I can find very little in all the mess that is constructive and productive. Some have a strange little twist here and there, but so far no one has one single constructive idea on which you could build a life-philosophy, or a program, or a worthwhile and lasting organization. In contrast, the Church of the Creator has a never-ending program of promoting the welfare of the White Race and improving its genetic qualities for the next million years. Whereas they are all negative, we have the greatest goal and program in the history of the White Race.

So much for now. I will be up in North Carolina during the last ten days of the year. Please let me know whether you received the carton of 32 books sent earlier. Let me know more about yourself and your past activities, if you will.

Best wishes for a productive and Creative New Year.

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. Since this letter was typed I have received yours of December 16th along with the $32.00 check and the $3.00 cash. Thank you very much. We will send out the book to Mr. Knepprath today. Also please let me know your telephone number in case I want to contact you. B.K.

Mr. E. W. Vaden
Delray Beach, Florida

January 6, 1975

Dear Edgar:

I read your letter in today's SUN SENTINEL and note that you are again belaboring a dead horse, namely Socialism instead of putting your finger on the real culprit, namely the International Jew.

A few months ago I sent you a copy of my book "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". In the book I have a chapter on RACIAL SOCIALISM which I presume you have read. In this chapter I carefully distinguish between socialism and collectivism, per se, and the corrosive, destructive influence of the Jewish conspiracy.

Now, Edgar, if you just use a little bit of common sense you can't help but come to the same conclusion that every advance that the White Man has made has been done because he successfully organized society, i.e., he acted collectively. Every government, every organization, every church, every school, etc. is a collective effort or socialist. Without such collective effort you could not have a country, or law enforcement agencies, schools, airports, harbors, or anything else, for that matter. Acting as sole individuals we would be back into the primitive stage of development of the Australian bushmen. Is that what you want?

Let me repeat: it is not collectivism or socialism that is the culprit, but Judaism. The Kosher Konservatives are adding nothing but confusion to the problem by berating socialism per se. They are thereby putting up a very useful smoke screen for the real culprit — the perfidious Jew.

Is that what you want to do? If not, why don't you go after the real criminal — the real conspiracy and render a service to the survival of the White Race.

Drop in some time and we'll discuss further action, or let me hear your answer by mail.

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

A.A.A. Records
Boulder, Colorado

January 13, 1975

Gentlemen:

Thank you for your book "The Fountainhead" received today. I read many of Ayn Rand's books several years ago including "Atlas Shrugged". Whereas at one time I was impressed with her philosophy, I believe we, of the Church of the Creator, have progressed far beyond her ideas.

We are forwarding a copy of our bible, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". We hope that it will make a meaningful impact on the cause we are fervently promoting — the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race — the epitome of Nature's creation.

Should you be motivated to support this noble cause, we hope you will become a distributor for our bible. We have special rates for our distributors.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 16

Mr. Paul Englert
Homosassa Springs, Florida

January 13, 1975

Dear Paul:

Many thanks for your morale-lifting letter of January 9th. We are mailing out 20 copies of "A Real Case Against the Jews" today. True, it is almost 47 years old, but its main impact is timeless, and I believe, it packs a lot of wallop in confirming what I believed was my original discovery: namely that the Jews concocted Christianity in order to destroy the White Race.

I have underlined those parts of one copy again that I believe stress the above point. Whether you want to do that on all copies or not is up to you, but I believe it is helpful.

I hope you establish a rapport with Eleanor Kramer. If we can get her to see the light, I believe we will have a most valuable worker back in our camp.

Regarding Jas. H. Johnson and the TRUTHSEEKER, I agree that his single-minded Atheist philosophy is most sterile and has no positive solution to replace the destructive Christian philosophy he is exposing. This is the trouble with most of these groups. All negative, and nothing positive to build on. I get tired as hell of just hearing our people complain, complain, complain, and then when you ask them what can we do about it, what are they doing about it, they come up with a big flat blank. As Lenin (the Jewish fiend) said "Ideology without action is sterile". Very true, and sadly most of those supposedly on our side don't even have an ideology, much less action.

However, on the positive side, I would say the TRUTHSEEKER is doing a lot of good in digging up a mass of old out-of-print books that are highly informative about the Christian conspiracy. Although I wrote "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" before I ever heard of the TRUTHSEEKER, my own education in this field has been greatly enhanced by the dozens of books I have ordered from them and read.

Am enclosing a copy of the 14 POINTS OF THE NATIONALIST WHITE PARTY which I started before I saw the whole picture. It is, of course, outdated by now and superseded by "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". However, it was the transitional stage that gave me the impetus and inspiration to proceed to the founding of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. So it was not completely a lost motion.

No, I did not form it in conjunction with the N.S.W.P.P. I have never been quite sure whether or not some of these anti-Jewish groups are for real or whether they are the "organized opposition". If you re-read the chapter on "False Leadership" you will, I am sure, understand what I mean, without me elaborating any further. I too subscribe to their paper and also to the THUNDERBOLT out of Marietta, Ga., put out by the National States Rights Party. They both put out a lot of real good material, but for various reasons, my suspicions still endure.

Enclosed also is a copy of the people I have written and also sent books to (from your list). Have received reams of literature from a lot of them, but little positive response. The only exception is from Garry De Young, of the Minnesota Institute of Philosophy, who has responded with a long letter of support of a kind. Mostly it is down with Christianity, but practically nothing beyond that. I have written him a long letter pointing out to him there is a lot more to it than that — so we'll see what happens. He seems to be full of energy — most of it misdirected — a Rebel without a cause.

You might be interested in the fact that the only hostile reply I received was Independent Publications. They came out with the usual "racist poison", "Nazi", etc. It clearly identified them for the Jewish plant that they are.

In total, very little positive constructive material was gleaned out of all the literature I received. However, there are still about half a dozen to be heard from.

Regarding your previous suggestion, you can go all out in boosting our creed and THE BOOK to any and all individuals and/or group organizations that you want to. I would particularly like to have you write the N.S.R.P. in Marietta, Ga. and ask them how they can ignore my book, how they can be pretending to fight the Jews and at the same time promote Jewish Christianity, etc. A boost from a third party is always more effective than blowing your own horn. I personally know Dr. Fields and J. B. Stoner of the N.S.R.P. and THUNDERBOLT, but fail to understand their schizophrenic stand of anti-Jew and pro Christianity. Unless, of course, ---.

Am sending a book and letter to R. M. Higdon of Colo. Springs. Keep searching for (a) dynamic young leadership and (b) a financial angel who can put this whole movement into high gear. They are out there and we'll find them. WE SHALL OVERCOME.

So much for now. I hope you have received either carton no. 1 or no. 2 by now. Let me hear further.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

January 27, 1975

Mr. Dewey Collett
Erlanger, Kentucky

Dear Mr. Collett:

Thank you for your letter of January 21st and also the copy of SECULAR SUBJECTS.

You say your organization SAS is primarily in advancing the philosophy of Atheism. As I have stated before Atheism is not enough, and is at best purely negative. All it really says is "I don't believe in the other guy's spooks." But it is hardly a philosophy, much less a positive philosophy to live by. It is like somebody asking you "where do you live?" and you say "Well, I don't live in England." It is negative.

True, you don't live in France, Italy, Afghanistan or Timbuctoo either, but the negative answer doesn't tell me much about where you DO live. It is the same with Atheism. It tells me what you have rejected but you haven't told me much of what you are for.

I am glad you have read the book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". I hope that you therein have found an answer to what your purpose in life must be, what is worthwhile, what program you can pursue to justify your stay here on earth.

I hope you will think about this and will carry the Creativity message on to others.

Keep fighting for a Whiter and brighter world.

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Ms. Katherine French
Lubbock, Texas

January 27, 1975

Dear Ms. French:

First of all I want to thank you for the quantity of literature you sent me, and also, under separate cover, the book DIGNITARIAN WAY. I have read much of the material in the first enclosure, and find it an amplifying addition to my already well stocked library on the religious hoax and on the Jewish conspiracy in general.

Just recently, it so happens, I had already read the DIGNITARIAN WAY, and found to my surprise that A.U. Brown had already preempted my idea, which I arrived at on my own volition, that Christianity was invented by the Jews to bring down the great Roman Civilization.

When the Jews sold Christianity to the White Race they accomplished their most devastating blow to the White Man's advancement. Through it they still control the mind and soul of the White

Race today. See "The Real Case Against The Jews" enclosed. The Arabs DID NOT sell us Mohammedanism — a point to remember.

Now about your letter. You seem to emphasize that the malaise that grips the world is a long-standing Semitic conspiracy. That much I agree with and of course pursue in my book. However when you contend that it is primarily an Arab conspiracy with the Jews only playing second fiddle, then I say that this theory completely flies in the face of mountains of past history and the facts that are obvious today. I know there are all kinds of books out that "prove" (there is no such thing as "proof". "Proof", like beauty, is only in the eyes of the beholder) that we are being visited by flying saucers from outer space, that the earth is hollow, etc., etc. But writing a book is only a juxtaposition and jumble of words and does not "prove" anything. Just because somebody wrote that the Jews walked through the Red Sea on dry land, or that Joshua "made the sun stand still", doesn't "prove" anything except perhaps that whoever wrote it was a liar.

Transferring the aegis of the world Jewish conspiracy to the Arabs is absurd. It reminds me of the present campaign that is afoot of claiming it is really the BRITISH-ISRAEL Identity group that is the central culprit and that the British Empire (what empire?) is taking us over. I view it as just another clever ruse on the part of the Jews to confuse. Point the finger at everybody else. Throw out a thousand confusing ideas and you can be sure that the stupid Goyim will latch onto 999 of them — that is the Jewish modus operandi.

The Arabs are not the culprits. It just so happens by a quirk of geography that these stupid Arabs are sitting on a large part of the world's oil reserves, a quirk that has only come into prominence in the last few decades and will be exhausted in the next few decades. In contrast, the Jews have been in the business of destroying the White Race for thousands of years. The Arab oil had nothing to do with any cunning foresight, planning, conniving or intelligence. In fact, the Arabs are a stupid, disorganized mud people, who are playing their trump cards extremely poorly. If they had had any brains at all they would never have allowed the Jews to get a foothold in Palestine in the first place, and having goofed on that, they would have run the Jews out post-haste. But, they are 120 million strong, have the oil, the money and the numbers, they are divided, bickering amongst themselves and completely confused and ineffective.

Has it ever occurred to you that even the Arab Oil is probably being milked and harvested by Jews? It has to me. If the Jews are sharp enough to fool the White people and pass themselves off as one of us, certainly they can infiltrate and fool the Arabs and get into key positions of their government, finance and other nerve centers of power by passing themselves off as Arabs. Since Jews and Arabs are both Semites and physically hardly distinguishable, this would

be duck soup for the Jews. And don't think that they haven't done it.

So let's stick to the main issues: THE SURVIVAL, EXPANSION AND ADVANCEMENT OF THE WHITE RACE. That's what it is all about if you are WHITE. Let's concentrate on getting all the monkeys of the world off our back. Let's get the Jews and all the other mud peoples off our back. Let's build a world of beauty, culture, civilization and prosperity — let's build a WHITE WORLD.

The best program with which to do this is build the program of CREATIVITY as set forth in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". If you know of any better, I'd like to hear about it. Spread the word, spread the idea — organize, proselytize, propagandize: The best place to start is by distributing "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" to all the important individuals with whom you are in contact. We have a special offer of a carton of 32 books for $32.00. We would like to ship you a carton. May we?

Also would you care to tell me a little more about who you are and your background?

Keep fighting for a Whiter and brighter world.

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Garry DeYoung, Ph.D.
Minnesota Institute of Philosophy
St. Paul, Minnesota

January 27, 1975

Dear Mr. DeYoung:

Thank you for your letter of January 15th.

Evidently you found two instances of "direct offense" in my previous letter. This is really unfortunate, since none was intended in either case. It seems to me that you are extremely thin-skinned and hypersensitive about anyone expressing THEIR ideas, should they conflict with yours. Are you against freedom of speech? Or only for yourself?

This is rather a strange and immature attitude on your part. You seem to think it is great sport to bombast Christianity, Theism and all the other peoples' spooks and that you have a perfect right to do so. In this I agree with you and I even agree in your criticism. However, why is it that when somebody suggests that there might be a few pages missing from your philosophical portfolio you scream and squeal "foul" like a stuck pig?

What I said in my previous letter is that Atheism is not enough. It is purely negative. It leaves me cold. I will further add here that it answers nothing, provides no program, no hope and is strictly from hunger as a philosophy, if it can be called such. All it really says is "I don't believe in the other guy's spooks." But it is hardly a

philosophy, much less a positive philosophy to live by. It is like somebody asking where do you live?" and you say "Well, I don't live in England." It is negative.

True, you don't live in France, Italy, Afghanistan or Timbuctoo either, but the negative answer doesn't tell me much about where you DO live. It is the same with Atheism. It tells me what you have rejected but you haven't told me much for what you are for.

In "NATURE'S ETERNAL RE IGION" you have all these answers laid out for you. We have thoroughly analysed the disease that is destroying us, and we have also laid out the salvation in great detail. The overriding purpose is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, the highest achievement in Nature's universe. A higher goal than this does not exist. You are either for the White Race or a traitor to it.

If, after having a Ph.D. and being chancellor of an Institute of Philosophy, you still can't distinguish the White Race from the inferior mud races, then I believe you are hopelessly confused, and I am not going to waste any further time trying to straighten out your thinking. All I can do is hope you will see the light of your own accord.

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Dr. W. M. Hart
Los Angeles, California

February 3, 1975

Dear Dr. Hart:

This will acknowledge your curt reply to my letter of January 9th regarding our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION".

In your reply you state that you never got past the dedication to "The Noble White Race" and immediately jumped to the conclusion that it was "racist" and therefore must immediately be dropped like a hot potato.

There is some suspicion in my mind that you did read considerably further in the book and that you are not quite honest about the point at which you stopped, if you stopped at all before the end. Obviously you did not like what you read because it exposed your own fraudulent racket of disgorging a slippery mess of garbage and double talk on your gullible and unsuspecting victims and taking in exchange cold hard cash. You smooth talking bunco artists then expertly convert this cold hard cash into tangible real estate and other goodies for your own comfort and self indulgence. Then you point to the opulent real estate fraudulently acquired as visible proof of the correctness of your "doctrine", which, in reality, is no doctrine at all. It is nothing but garbled double-talk, deceptively dressed in an attractive, sweet-sounding wrapper, but in essence nothing more

than fuzzy, vacuous platitudes, with much sound and fury, signifying nothing.

Your "religion" vaguely infers that you are "Christian", which in itself is the biggest hoax and fraud in all history. But you reject most of the creed of Christianity, do not accept heaven or hell, or at least not hell. You realize of course, that you are thereby completely undercutting Christianity itself by denying that it is the "unalterable word of God". For if it was "God's Word", then there is no room for any deviation, or any error whatsoever. You further talk about an all-encompassing "God", the definition of which is so vague and fuzzy you might as well be talking about the ether that supposedly fills all space, about which too we know nothing.

In short, you have one of the oldest and safest rackets in the world — peddling meaningless nonsense and hocus-pocus in exchange for good hard cash. You know it and when my book exposes it, your grinning but deceptive benevolence turns into the wrathful fangs of a snake.

Nor do you have any great claim to your teaching being of a high moral nature, "uplifting" to your victims. Right here in Broward County the leader and founder of your deceptive church is a man who, I am told, cheats on his wife, drinks like a fish and fornicates repeatedly with his secretary. This I am told by some of the leading financial angels who originally helped build and pay for the church. His cynical gratitude in return is to deny all, and defame his accusers.

So I ask you — if this is what your damned religion does to its leaders, how can it be so "moral" and "good" for the hapless followers? The answer is, of course, that it isn't any good for anything or anybody, except the top echelon who is on the take. Nor is there any "science" in your religion. You are prostituting the word in connection with your name. The only "science" involved is how to extract the maximum of cash with the least pain from your gullible victims.

In your case, where you have yourself ensconced in Beverly Hills, one of the nation's wealthiest communites, you can really go to town with your racket. I suspect that you even have a few wealthy Jews kicking into the collection plate, but how many niggers do you have? Since the discussion of race is such a taboo subject, how does it happen you don't have a totally integrated membership? The answer, of course, is that you don't believe your own double-talk, but like Herbert Armstrong and all the other expert religious bunco-artists, you want to continue in raking in the dough, and rake it in you do.

Well, good luck in your racket and "may peace be with you".

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. B. T. Rocca
San Francisco, California

February 3, 1975

Dear Mr. Rocca:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of January 22nd. From the background in your letter I am convinced that you are an intelligent and capable individual as is evidenced by your successful business background. I note also that you have an engineering background, a background I share with you. Your letter is intelligent, and well written and logical for the most part. Also I am happy to learn you are not a Jew.

However, your good logic seems to leave you when you start talking about equality of the races. This just is not true, Mr. Rocca and you know it. Just because you do business with many races and have friends among them does not make them intellectually or culturally equal, or equal in any other way. Emotionally and by compassion you may wish they were, but again this does not make it a fact, any more than "believing" in spooks in the sky, heaven and hell, etc. turns those fantasies into facts.

The cold hard facts of Nature are these: All species are unequal, and even creatures in the same species are unequal. Of all the human species, the White Race is by far the most intelligent, creative and productive race on the face of the earth. All you have to do is turn page after page of any encyclopedia and see which race has produced the overwhelming amount of scientists, inventors, physicists, mathematicians, artists, musicians, you name it! They are practically 100 per cent of the White Race. The fact that we have mongrelized fringes neither alters nor obliterates that fact. It is incomprehensible for an intelligent man of your calibre to claim that the African Hottentots or the Australian bushmen, or the American Indian, (unmixed with White blood) or the Eskimo, has proved equal in intelligence, creativity or productivity.

Now since the White Man's technology is helping to cause a population explosion among the mud races while his own numbers are declining at a rapid rate, I believe this should be of some concern to those of us who are loyal to our own race. It should be because we are headed on a collision course with disaster. We are headed for suicide and extinction, a calamity of massive proportions. As you show in your letter, the population of the Philippines is doubling every 20 years. Similar phenomena, more or less, is happening with India, South America, Mexico and most of the other mud races of the world. The White Race meanwhile is shrinking. It does not take a great mathematician to predict where the White Race will be in a generation or two — extinct.

Now, this is not an accident, nor is it natural. This is what my book is all about. I contend that the highest law of Nature is the survival, expansion and advancement of your own kind. This is an unnatural violation of Nature's law. It is instead promoting its enemies. This too is no accident. It is viciously and fiendishly being promoted by the whole worldwide Jewish network. It is being pushed with a fury unparallelled in all history. All you have to do is watch any T.V. program and you will see race-mixing being pushed in practically every program and even every ad. In the meantime the Jews in the synagogues and their own newspapers preach racial purity to their own race.

Their obvious objective is to mongrelize and pull down the great White Race to where they will be even easier to enslave and control like a bunch of stupid cattle. They are rapidly succeeding. The fact that you have friends among the Jews and all the other mud races may blind your judgment, but it does not change the grim danger of extinction the White Race now faces.

That is what my book is all about — to prevent this tragedy from happening. It is to straighten out the muddle-headed thinking with which the Jews have completely befuddled the White Race — the loftiest creation produced by Nature at this stage of evolution.

We do not have "to live along with others". In fact, the Jews and the mud races won't let us survive, even if we collaborate with them, as we have. We can and must pursue the policy of expanding our own and shrinking the parasitic mud races whom we are carrying on our back. If we do not, we will be exterminated, despite all the stupid "hopes" and the foolish, mushy tweedle-dum of the bleeding hearts among our own. If the Japs had won the last war, they would not have been kind and generous to us. They would have expanded their own to the limit of their abilities and exterminated us. Wherever the niggers take over in this country they make it impossible for the White minority to survive. And so it is worldwide.

Please read again the chapters on "The Importance of Land and Territory" and "Manifest Destiny" in Part II. of my book. In fact, why don't you read the whole book again and think it over. It makes a lot of sense — although it might take time and repeated study to really hit home.

With your wealth you could help promote the book and the survival of the White Race. If the White Race goes down the drain, with it will go civilization, culture and everything else that you and I deem worthwhile. Think it over.

For a Whiter and brighter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. T. W. Johnson
St. Louis, Missouri

February 17, 1975

Dear Mr. Johnson:

Thank you for your recent letter. We will be happy to take your application for the ministry of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Enclosed in duplicate is the application. Please fill out, and if favorable, you will be ordained.

We expect our ministers to exert a special effort to promote the creed of our church; to be exemplary in their public image and behavior; to recruit members to our cause and to distribute as many copies of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", the White Man's bible, as possible. We would expect at least a carton of 32 books to be distributed each month. We supply them at $32.00 per carton, postpaid, to our distributors.

Are you ready, willing and able to meet these requirements?

For a Whiter and brighter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Prof. R. Ben Kriegh
Boulder, Colorado

February 20, 1975

Dear Prof. Kriegh:

Thank you for your letter of February 9th. I don't know who mailed you a copy of our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", but I'm glad they did. This random act may ultimately have some very important ramifications in your future.

You bring up several interesting points in your letter that require more time to cover than I can set forth in this letter. I hope that sometime soon we will be able to get together and go into further discussions. I believe that the phenomenom of Creativity will become an historic event of the first magnitude and that you and I will be credited as being some of the earlier initiators of this worldwide White movement.

Thank you very much also for the $21.00 received. Since the book was printed, in our eagerness to get widespread distribution as soon as possible, we have been giving a special rate — a carton of 32 books for $32.00. Therefore, we shipped you a carton of 32 books instead of just the ten you ordered. If you wish to send us another $11.00, this will cover the carton in full. However, this is optional, at your discretion, since you did not order that amount.

The fact that you and I have reached more or less the same conclusions from basics is very interesting, and I think it confirms what

you say, i.e., a testament to the fact that our ideas are both natural and logical and characteristic of the true Aryan mind. It is similar to two scientists working independently on the same thesis in different parts of the world, and coming to the same conclusion.

Regarding your question whether the affinity for Christianity is something that may or may not be inborn in the typical White racial individual, I think the answer is overwhelmingly, no, it is not. On the contrary, it is an alien creed, completely repugnant to his native instincts. The White Man in his natural element is a fighter, builder, creator. Christianity is the very antithesis of all this. Christianity subverts and destroys all these natural inclinations, and instead, tries to mold our people, e.g., the Romans, into a pacifist, whimpering milksop instead. I am enclosing a copy of the Marcus Eli Ravage tract, "THE REAL CASE AGAINST THE JEWS" (Ravage himself was a Jew). He has this to say about the matter. In effect, that you Gentiles have been neither able to swallow or digest Christianity, nor have you been able to reject it, and he clearly indicates that it was the Jews who foisted this teaching upon us nearly 1,900 years ago.

Regarding the philosophies set forth by either the Nazis or by the N.S.R.P., I have the following observations:

Regarding the Nazi Party — I have already outlined in my book that it has several shortcomings and I will briefly again review them here. They are:

(a.) Their book, MEIN KAMPF, is completely out of place in present day America and was specially geared for a prostrate, depression-ridden, bankrupt, defeated Germany of the 1920's. There is not one American in a thousand who can read the book and intelligently either understand it, or get fired up about it.

(b.) Hitler's creed was basically concerned with Pan-Germanism, whereas we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR mean to embrace the entire White Race in our movement. We believe that for too long the Jew has used Nationalism to divide the White Race.

(c.) He did not tackle the problem of Christianity, and I say that unless we make our racial survival the basis of our religious creed, we are spinning our wheels.

(d.) Any philosophy that does not get at the root of the problem, namely, Jewish Christianity, just does not have the answer.

I have personally met Matt Koehl and I am not all impressed with him. He is a poor speaker. Several of my supporters have broached the subject of religion to him and he prefers to ignore it. Furthermore, in present day America the Nazi symbol, as such, is a completely misunderstood and misrepresented insignia that I believe at this stage, it is more of an obstacle than a benefit in our fight for the survival of the White Race.

The NATIONAL STATES' RIGHTS PARTY on the other hand has some good general principles regarding the White Race and a real good paper in their THUNDERBOLT. However, they seem to be promoting two different and diametrically opposed and incompatible philosophies at the same time. N.S.R.P. is pursuing a suicidal "a house divided against itself" policy, and, I suspect, deliberately. In contrast CREATIVITY is in perfect harmony with the White Man's natural instincts and the Laws of Nature. They (N.S.R.P.) are promoting White Supremacy on the one hand (which is good) and at the same time they are promoting Christianity, which is bound to undercut and nullify any headway we might make in preaching racial integrity. I know both Stoner and Dr. Fields personally. In fact, Stoner has spent a couple of days as a guest at my house. I have strange misgivings about their sincerity about this Christian bit, and am somewhat puzzled by their promotion of it. Neither one has written a book that spells out their creed in depth. I have seen the same double-talk practised in some local churches I attended about ten years ago, and the trick is to pull in all the good White racists and slowly turn them around and make Christian pacifists out of them instead. And I'm very much afraid that the N.S.R.P., when they get a big enough following, will pull the same caper.

In any event, I would rather fight for a movement that may fail temporarily, but will triumph in the long pull because it is fundamentally sound, than one which is inadequate and can never really triumph because it has a shoddy foundation to start with. The present saleability of a creed should not be the main criteria as you suggest, but rather its correctness and its future potential.

Now regarding Socialism. It is true, of course, that the word Socialism means many things to many people and the Jews have bandied the word about so much that nobody knows exactly what it means. However, I repeatedly define it in my book as ORGANIZED SOCIETY.

What I am saying is quite simple. What we need is to primarily organize our whole society for the promotion and advancement of the White Race. In other words, we must collectively practise WHITE RACIAL TEAMWORK, and this is what RACIAL SOCIALISM is all about in my lexicon. I think this is clear, simple, and makes good sense. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are not particularly concerned about the theories and dogmas of Capitalism, Socialism, Collectivisim, Free Enterprise, etc. We repeatedly revert back to the same question: What is best for the White Race? We want to organize a viable White Society that will best serve the interests of the White Race. Hitler did a pretty good job of it for the German people. In this regard we are convinced and determined that the White Race must organize, must unite and work as a team for its own survival,

expansion and advancement. Nature clearly and repeatedly points out that eternal struggle is the price of survival. Organized and united the White Race is an awesome power that transcends all obstacles — a power that dazzles the imagination. Let's strive to harness that tremendous power for the benefit of the White Race.

I hope that this clarifies some of the questions you raised. I'm certain there are many more. I furthermore hope that this will coalesce and crystallize your thinking to the benefit of becoming a White racial activist.

Be sure to notify me when you receive the books, since we have had some non-deliveries, what with the Post Office being in the mess that it is in.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

February 24, 1975

Mr. Bruce Russell
Glen Ridge, New Jersey

Dear Mr. Russell:

Thank you very much for your five page letter in which you express your thoughts and comments about our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". I very much appreciate the time you've taken to both study and give us the benefit of your comments.

From your letter I gather that you are 28 years old, and you have not only evidently done quite a bit of thinking on your own, but also considerable traveling. I realize that to change over from your previous convictions, although it has taken a number of years for you to do so, seems to me that you are still in the process of changing and maturing your life's philosophy. You have evidently reached the stage where you're saying, "No, I don't believe in Christianity anymore — Yes, I believe in the Laws of Nature," but have not quite reached the stage where you have crystallized this thinking into the main point of our book, which is, "What can I do with my new found information that will contribute to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race?"

The more you think about it the more you will come to the same conclusion that I have, that the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race is not only the greatest philosophical goal we can reach for, but that very goal is already dictated to us by the laws of nature. Once we get the White Race united and organized, we will have the greatest and finest force on the face of the earth working for our present and future betterment. I would like to see

you utilize your talents and energies to help bring this about. Evidently, if you have done extensive traveling, you are not completely without means. Therefore as a start in helping contribute to the advancement of the White Race, I would like to see you distribute to your many contacts a carton of 32 books which can be obtained from us at a cost of $32.00 per carton. This would be a start. If you then feel dedicated to further action we pretty well have the program outlined in Chapter 28 towards the end of the book.

Regarding the Jews, if they're not the root of all our problems, they are, at the very least, the source of most of our problems. You mention that you take a dim view of motor cars and Henry Ford, and that motor cars as such contribute to some of our problems. I would say that it is not the technological advances that cause our problems like pollution, etc., but the expansion of the population itself is the problem, and mostly it is the expansion of the parasitic non-producing mud races that are pulling us down. Invariably you will find that the people who laud their desire to be out in the wilds of nature, as soon as they have such a spot of land out in the wilds, they immediately want telephones, mail delivery, paved roads, motor cars, refrigerators, and all the other benefits of civilization that they are so loud in decrying. So I think it is rather pointless to denounce those creative and productive members of the White Race that have helped to bring civilization. There is nothing wrong with civilization — it is the Jew's destruction of all that is good in our civilization that spells our doom, unless we change this situation. Enclosed is a copy of THE THUNDERBOLT which points out the preponderance of Jews in control of most of the key positions in government and elsewhere.

Thank you for the $3.00 received. I would appreciate hearing from you.

For a Whiter and brighter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 17

Mr. William K. Shearer
Lemon Grove, California

February 6, 1975

Dear Bill:

You will probably remember me in some of the Wallace campaigning in which we participated back in 1967 and mutually repudiated Wallace in '68. You will also probably recall that I was at one time Chairman of the Florida AIP (1969) albeit my tenure was short and stormy.

Since then I have made an agonizing re-appraisal of the dilemma the White Race finds itself today; and why we cannot and never will win by the old political methods that have resulted in perpetual failure for the last two generations. From this re-appraisal emerged a creed and a program which is embodied in a book I have written called "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION".

On January 14th I mailed you a copy of this book. I wonder if you have received it. If so I hope you have read it and that I will be able to get the benefits of your comments.

I see in your flyer that you are now again courting the perfidious G. C. Wallace. Is this for real? How can you, when Wallace has persistently betrayed the White Race and is now all but sleeping with the freeloading niggers?

Please let me hear from you again.

For a Whiter and brighter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Joseph Czumbil
Wakeman, Ohio

February 17, 1975

Dear Mr. Czumbil:

It was good to hear from you again. Your letter brings up several interesting questions. I will attempt to answer your letter in two parts.

1. The PROBLEM and the SOLUTION

You infer in your letter that from our meeting you received the impression that I had an "urgent need to find a quick solution," whereas you believe it will take centuries to do the job of re-orienting the thinking of our people.

Neither one of these contentions is exactly accurate. I am not looking for a quick solution, because I know that the task is tremendous, and the road hard and long. What I am saying is that disaster is imminent and real for the White Race and it is absolutely urgent that we get organized. Once the White Race is mongrelized the process is as irreversible as putting a scrambled egg back into its original form. And since the Jews are being diabolically successful in their program of mongrelizing and exterminating the White Race, we have to get going NOW. I have no idea how long our fight might be and have no timetable. But I can assure you of this: we don't have hundreds of years to do our job. By that time our progeny will be a degenerate horde of mindless beasts, brown in color and sunken back into crude jungle existence similar to Haiti and India.

Now I have no illusions about accomplishing an overnight solution. I repeat, I have no idea how long it will take. Actually, even after the White Man has finally wrested control of his destiny back into his own hands, our CHURCH OF THE CREATOR program of upgrading and upbreeding of the White Race and colonizing all the good lands of this planet will be endless. This is what I like about CREATIVITY. Our job is never done.

However, what is urgent, MOST URGENT, is that we get organized to implement our program AS SOON AS POSSIBLE, otherwise we will never again be in a position to take action. It is for this reason that I deplore the continual rehashing of the problem, when we should be moving to the next stage — organization and action. You will remember me reminding you of this again and again. I cited to you the pointlessness of somebody coming along and telling you again and again that you have a flat tire when you already know you have a flat tire. Once you know the problem, it is imperative to move to the next stage — action. No point in getting stalled with merely an endless rehash of the problem.

Unfortunately I find that too many of our good people get hung up on rehashing the problem rather than devising ways and means of getting organized and taking action. And one of the reasons, I guess, is that it is so much easier to just complain and recount what the Jews have done to us this week than it is to swing into action. As I reminded you when you were here, I have become increasingly intolerant of this repeated failing among some of the people who should be our best workers. Many people say "Well, I don't know what to do." This is not true. One of the easiest and most effective things they can do is distribute the book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", the White Man's bible. If they want to go further they can organize a church group. In fact, the chapter on "The Road to Greatness" spells out the whole program.

The urgent thing is that we take action NOW and get going,

before it is too late. It is pointless in speculating either about how long it might take or what our chances of success might be.

2. Your second question — Are moral laws eternal, immutable, etc., as are the laws of Nature?

This is a good question and my answer is a big flat NO. I point out in my book that Nature is not in the least concerned with the morality of its procedures. So called "moral" laws, like civil laws, are man-made and forever changing. For instance the Hindus would consider our irreverence for their "holy cows" as abominal, and the fact that we kill them and eat them as horrible. We, on the other hand, consider their superstitions as idiotic, and consider the cannibal niggers' practice of eating people as horrible.

As I state in the book, if there is a moral law in Nature that is eternal it is doing that which will contribute to SURVIVAL OF THE SPECIES. Nature cares about no other "moral" law. If you will study the life of a coyote, or a rattlesnake or a fish, or millions of other species, you will find that Nature condones killing, treachery, camouflage or ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER that will contribute to the survival of the species.

As I state further in my book, I have a very low regard of the so-called Ten Commandments, which are a loosely written jumble in two different parts of the bible and don't even coincide in their two versions. In the first place, the first three commandments have absolutely no bearing on us White Gentiles. Since we were never "delivered out of the Land of Egypt," apparently the Jewish god is only talking to the Jews, not us. In fact we are more closely related to the White Egyptians of those times, whom the Jewish god considered his (and the Jews') enemy. Secondly, about observing the Sabbath, who knows what day that might be since the world has been around for billions of years and was not created by any spook in the sky six thousand years ago, in any event. It is just a custom that has developed from a number of civilizations and the Jews merely copied it from them, and we from the Jews.

I could spend a lot of time taking the rest of the Ten Commandments apart, but I have already done so in the book. In summary, I re-state that they are a crude compilation the Jews copied from primitive peoples before them. There is a lot of silly nonsense in them and compared to the vast network of intelligent and brilliant laws the Romans devised, the Ten Commandments are next to nothing.

No, they do not embody any permanent eternal, moral laws. The greatest moral laws that I read in the Laws of Nature is — SURVIVAL OF THE SPECIES at any cost. Nothing is more important. If your kind isn't around any more, everything else is meaningless. In Creativity we have enshrined this law as our Golden Rule — DO THAT WHICH IS BEST FOR THE WHITE RACE. (P.275)

I appreciate your sending the clippings. I have made copies and are returning them to you. Again they are of value only in "What are the Jews doing to us this week?" Which again is re-stating the problem.

Rather than receive more news in the vein of how we are going down the drain, I would, however, much prefer to hear some positive reports about how many books are being distributed, how you have won more converts to our cause, how somebody is starting a new CHURCH OF THE CREATOR group or how we can tie in with some newly discovered White activist group that is fighting for the Survival of the White Race. In short, I hear too much about how we are losing, instead of what are we doing to build an active, effective fighting organization.

I would prefer to have you THINK and ACT along constructive lines. We don't need to be told again and again we have a flat tire when we already know it. We need to get it fixed. We now need organizers and doers. We now have the tools and we have the program. So let's get with it.

How have you done with the books you picked up at the office? Let me hear some GOOD NEWS.

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Prof. R. Ben Kriegh
Boulder, Colorado

March 10, 1975

Dear Prof. Kriegh:

Thank you for your most interesting letter of February 25th, in which you further delineate your philosophical observations and conclusions. There is nothing in any of them that I can find fault with. You further observe that whereas I had a more pragmatic approach, you are pursuing a more academic basis. The fact is of course that we need both. First of all, our philosophy must be based on sound principles that are in harmony with the laws of nature, i.e., reality. Secondly, having found our way through this maze of ideas that flood the world today, many of them intentionally erroneous, it is then our solemn duty to disseminate our ideas to the best of our ability and put them into practice for the benefit of our race. As Lenin so aptly said, "Creed without action is sterile".

At this point, I feel that the creed of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, namely, CREATIVITY, is firmly established in our book. Whereas it may not be perfect, I am fully satisfied that we have by far the best there is. As in manufacturing a car, for example, you design the best you can, and finally there comes a time when you

have to freeze the plans, make the dies, and get the model into production. If Henry Ford had kept frittering away at his plans and altering them forever and a day, he would never have gotten the Model "T" into production, and would have gone broke. It is the same thing with us. I believe the time has come when we should freeze the dies, and go into production. This is what I am trying to bend my every effort towards.

Colorado apparently is fertile ground for our philosophy. I have a young man coming in from Colorado Springs this Tuesday, who is thoroughly dedicated to devoting his life towards making CREATIVITY the worldwide religion for the White Race. We are getting together to discuss ways and means, plans, programs, buildings, etc. It is my intention to have him be the executive head of the movement, should he prove to be capable and qualified.

In answer to some of your questions — we have no franchise setup, dues, or any means of policing the movement. We just don't have the manpower or organization to do so. We hope to get organized soon, but so far our efforts in the field rest basically on the dedicated members themselves. The procedure for organizing an active church group, are set forth in the second to last chapter in the book "The Road to Greatness". We have ordained several ministers in the different states. If you would like to apply, we would be glad to send you the forms.

Other than that, our main thrust has been the distribution of the book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". We want to get ten million copies into the hands of our White racial comrades as soon as possible. Once we have gotten that far, we can consider the battle as good as won.

In the meantime, I hope that you will bend every effort to get an active group going amongst your associates. It is gratifying to hear you confirm my conclusions about the N.S.R.P., and about the Nazi party. Whereas we may be behind both of those at this time, both organizationally and timewise, I believe our prospects for total success are much superior.

Keep me informed as to what progress you are making in your area.

For a Whiter and brighter world.
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Rudy Vallee, Radio & Screen Star
Hollywood, California

March 3, 1975

Dear Mr. Vallee:

I have recently been reading about your continuing struggle

against the news media and the so-called "establishment" in your efforts to restore law, order and sanity in this country.

I highly commend your efforts. Recently I have written a book which, I believe, more clearly delineates the problem we are facing and also the solution. It is called "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". I believe you will find that it fits in with your thinking and undoubtedly goes much further. In any case, I believe you will find it highly interesting. It is not pro-Christian.

Under separate cover we are mailing you a complimentary copy of the book.

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Stephen A. McNallen
APO, New York

March 17, 1975

Dear Mr. McNallen:

Thank you very much for your letter of February 28th and also your publication, "The Runestone".

I respect your opinions and your ideas and find them very instructive and interesting. It is also further encouraging that we agree on many points of philosophy, especially on the relationship between Christianity and Communism. It is gratifying that the chapters on the Old Testament and on the relationship between Christianity and Communism made a strong impact on you. I regret that evidently you disagree with me about Adolf Hiter. To me he is the greatest leader the White Race has ever produced — as I say in the book — head and shoulders above any other man that ever lived. The reason that I come to this conclusion is that since we are fighting Judaism and Jewish Communism, the question arises — which other man has fought as bravely and as aggressively and as vigorously against the Jews and against Communism as Adolf Hitler? Words and sweet talk may be fine, but he took well-planned and aggressive action. From the time he decided to go into politics his life was continuously a brave and valiant struggle against the forces of evil. No other man has done so much to make the rest of the world conscious of the fact that it is the Jew who is the root of all our evil. No other man before has ever formed a government founded on a racial base. No other man has in such a short period of time revived and built up a torn, bleeding, downtrodden and dispirited nation as did Adolf Hitler. The fact that the Jews were able to rally the rest of the world in ganging up on Germany and finally smashing it, does not detract from his genius, his bravery, and the rightness of his ideology. In my chapter on Adolf Hitler, I criticize that ideology in certain respects. There are four particular items that I bring out as to why

it is not suitable as the foundation for the future religion of the White Race. I will not repeat them here since you have the book and can review them for yourself.

Whereas all the bold Nordic and Germanic myths, etc. are very interesting, and give us a sense of belonging, all this is very fine. However, I must point out to you that this course is completely inadequate to do the tremendous task that lies ahead of us. It is all very well to indulge in Mother Goose fairy tales (which at least are our own myths instead of being the Jewish myths of the Old and New Testaments) but it is at best only a playful indulgence, that will get us nowhere. We are only playing games with them. The White Race in the here and now is faced with mongrelization, genocide, destruction and extinction. This is not in the far-distant future, but in the here and now. We need something a hell of a lot better and stronger than old Norse myths to bring us out of it, and I think that in our book "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" we have the program and we have the answer.

In any case that's the way I see it, and I hope you will sooner or later see it the same way. Let us therefore unite on those sound principles that we have in common, and wage the good fight.

For a Whiter and brighter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. B. T. Rocca
San Francisco, California

March 19, 1975

Dear Mr. Rocca:

Thank you for your interesting letter of March 11th. Your letter indicates that you're searching for answers, a pursuit engaged in by the inquiring mind, of which unfortunately there are only too few.

Whereas you and I are both searching and thinking and searching, we seem to have arrived at the same conclusion in answer to some of life's puzzles, but apparently disagree on others. Your contention that there is but one human race (a broad term) implies that such race must be one species and on equal grounds. You then follow this with the (non sequitur) argument that they must be such because they can mate and produce offspring.

You seem to completely ignore one of Nature's laws which is that Nature pursues the segregation of the species. In my book I have quoted this prime law of Nature, again and again. You quote for example that a lark cannot mate and produce with a robin. I don't know that it can't, but it has enough sense and innate inborn instinct not to try to do so. But Nature goes much further than this. It segregates

the lark family into at least 75 species, all of which DO NOT MATE WITH EACH OTHER, although they could. There are also 175 species of woodpeckers, who do not mate with each other, because Nature tells them not to. There are 258 species of sharks in the ocean. They too, do not mate with each other. If they did, there would not be any distinct species. I have some literature on a case history of a successful mating between an African nigger and an ape. This occurred in the early 1900's and the resulting abomination, a female, was shown as a freak in sideshows. I make it abundantly clear in my book, that Nature has decreed the segregation of the species, and that she despises mongrelization. Only under the most contrived and unnatural situations do different species interbreed. A jackass can mate with a horse, and produce a mule under unnatural conditions. Nature frowns on such bastardization and makes the mule sterile. Left to their natural instincts in the wild, no wild horse will ever mate with a wild burro. So we should learn a lesson from this. Nature in her grand design demands the segregation of the species, so she can produce better and better species in competition with each other, with the fittest surviving, and those not so fit, falling by the wayside. To violate such a clear and basic law is an outright abomination against Nature.

So it is with the human species. It too has a great many variations and sub-species, all of which are different. At the lowest scale of the ladder probably is the Australian bushman or the African bushman, and in general, the nigger. At the top of the scale is the intelligent White Race. Somewhere in between are the mud races, the colored races, the Japanese, the Chinese, Koreans and others that you mentioned. Not only is the White Race at the top of the human ladder, but in all of Nature it is the one species that is by far, the first and foremost, in intelligence, creativity and productivity. This is a great and tremendous honor that all of us should be tremendously proud to safeguard with the utmost vigilance. Nature clearly desires the segregation of the species. If segregation is wrong, then Nature has been wrong for all these billions of years, and let me assure you that Nature is never wrong. We might be wrong in interpreting her phenomena and her laws, but I repeat, Nature is never wrong.

Now that we have clearly established the superiority of the White Race, not only over all human beings, but also all other creatures on the face of this planet, let me pursue further the idea of how idiotic it is for us to debauch our valuable inheritance by race-mixing. If, for instance, a millionaire were to go into partnership with a drunken bum, who had neither intelligence or assets, nor much of anything else to contribute to the partnership, he would be indeed foolish. And so it is with the White Race. For us, the highest epitome of Nature's

creation, to debase, corrupt, degrade, debauch and adulterate our precious bloodlines by race-mixing with inferior niggers, for instance, or any of the other mud races, is stupid, foolish and an abomination against Nature.

Why in the hell should we do such a stupid thing? What have we to gain? It is about as silly as that millionaire forming a 50-50 partnership with a useless, stupid drunken bum. Why should we do it? We need to come to our senses. We need to have pride in our race. We need to follow Nature's eternal laws, of namely, segregation of the species and the survival of the fittest. Having the intelligence to be able to do this consciously, we should pursue it with a fervent dedication, and furthermore, we should follow Nature's law like every other creature does, that is to promote, to expand, and to advance our own kind, in the face of all hostile opposition.

You speak of the Koreans whom you once considered a backward people but now see them progressive, intelligent, energetic and quick to learn modern technology. But in your previous paragraph you stated that one of your sons, who is president of one of your companies, is now in Korea, where your company evidently has built the first modern grain elevator for handling grains and rice in bulk. And right there you state the key to all the so-called advances of the mud people, the so-called emerging nations. The lying, perfidious Jews are continuously spreading the story that all these mud races are "emerging", "under-developed", and that it is just a matter of time when they will be just as intelligent, educated, technologically developed, wealthy, and civilized as we are. This is just another one of their great big grotesque lies. There is a saying you can take the nigger out of the jungle, but you can't take the jungle out of the nigger. And this is true for all the other mud races. Everywhere you go in the world, whether it was the Congo, or whether it was Korea, or India, or China, you will find that it was the White Man's money, the White Man's brainpower, the White Man's technology, the White Man's medicine, the White Man's planning, and the White Man's generosity that built up whatever it is that was built in these perpetually backward races. It is the White Man who is carrying the whole load to his own detriment. Whether it was Singapore or Hong Kong, or Delhi, Calcutta, or you name it, it was the White Man that built them. There was nothing there, until the White Man came along. It was the White Man that built the Suez Canal, the Panama Canal, that built the cities, that built the skyscrapers, that built the railroads, that built the jetports and built everything else that was worthwhile in all these so-called "emerging" nations. And don't you ever forget it. As soon as the White Man leaves such areas (as for instance the Congo) in no time at all those facilities start falling apart and revert back to the jungle. If we gave

America back to the Indians, it would soon revert back to a savage and primitive land, the way it was five hundred years ago. If we gave all of America, rich as it is, to the niggers, it would soon fall into decay and revert back to primitive cannibalism and the jungle type of society found in the heart of Africa.

As for the Jews, they have been a parasite on the back of the White Man not only for centuries, but for thousands of years. I have no resentment against the Jews because of their religion. I hate the Jews because of the horrible catastrophes they have heaped upon the White Man in the latter's struggle for advancement over the last several thousands of years. Since I have already covered this fairly thoroughly in my book I am not going to repeat the history of that subject again in this letter. I am, however, sending you a book called "Behind Communism" and also a tract called "The Real Case Against the Jews" under separate cover. I think they will add considerably to your knowledge about the Jews and in forming a conclusion about them.

In one of your paragraphs you say "you must have asked yourself many times, what is the purpose of it all? To this there is no answer". I have asked myself that question for fifty years, and I have finally come to a REAL GOOD ANSWER. It is summed up in Chapter three of my book, entitled "The Purpose of Life". On page 265 I say "THE PURPOSE SET BEFORE US BY NATURE HERSELF FOR US, THE WHITE RACE, IS NAMELY, TO PROPAGATE, ADVANCE AND EXPAND THE WHITE RACE, the highest pinnacle reached in the handiwork of Nature". That is the purpose, my friend, and it is something Nature has told us to do, and we had better get with it. On the same page there is a paragraph at the bottom of the page that says something about some people searching for the truth and continually stumbling over it without finding it. Please give that some more thought.

I do not think that just expounding on atheism is of any great value. It may be an intellectual exercise that some may find interesting, but as far as I'm concerned, it is perfectly useless. It is completely negative. All it really says is that you don't believe in the other guy's spooks. It doesn't tell me anything about WHAT YOU DO BELIEVE IN. There is no creed, no program, no answers to the questions of life. It is something like in answer to the question "Where do you live?" you say, "Well, I don't live in London". Which doesn't really tell me very much. You might not also live in Nigeria or Australia, or Timbuctoo, but I still don't know where you live with that kind of an answer. And so it is with atheism. All it tells me is that you don't believe in the other guy's spooks, but it is not a positive creed or philosophy that is a guide or answer to life.

In our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", we have tried

to COME UP WITH ANSWERS. These are not my conclusions, but these are deductions from the laws of Nature herself. I believe they are a firm and solid FOUNDATION FOR LIVING, since only those species survive and prosper that follow the laws of Nature. The White Man has not been doing this, and he is rapidly being destroyed by the voracious and parasitic Jew. It is our avowed purpose to prevent this overwhelming catastrophe from overtaking us, The White Race, and relegating us to the scrapheap of evolution. I hope you will THINK ABOUT THIS, and furthermore, I hope that you will use your good and superior intelligence and the financial assets at your disposal to help in this great and noble battle for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race — Nature's highest and greatest miracle.

For a Whiter and brighter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 18

Rev. Wm. A. Burke, D.D. March 24, 1975
Westfield, New Jersey

Dear Father Burke:

Thank you for your letter of March 2nd in which you both criticized and commended my book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". I especially appreciate your comments when you compare my book to MEIN KAMPF and even infer that I may be a political genius.

When it comes to the religious part of my book, however, you seem to take vigorous exception and seem to wildly flail at my well established and well corrobated position. You go completely beserk, resort to name-calling (a favorite Christian trick, both Catholic and Protestant) without offering one shred of evidence of where I am wrong in the thousands of rational conclusions I set forth (another favorite Christian trick).

Unfortunately some people's minds are like concrete — all mixed up and hard set. From your letter, Father, I must conclude that yours falls into such category. I fully admit that I have been wrong any number of times in my life. I also admit I have been puzzled by things unknown and been gullible enough to believe in things that were not true. In fact, when I was five years old I still believed in Santa Claus. When I was seven years old I found out I had been hoaxed by my elders and that the story was pure myth. About a dozen years later I became intelligent enough to see through the Christianity myth because of the mounting evidence that led to the conclusion that it, too, was a myth and a fraud.

However, it wasn't until I was 50 years old that I had finally put the whole picture together as to how the Jews had concocted Christianity in order to bring down the Roman Empire and have used it as a powerful tool to manipulate the minds of the goyim (such as you) in order to control, plunder and enslave us. To date, it has worked wonderfully well for them, and you are one of their tools they are doing it with. The Jews call such Gentile tools "Chabez-goi".

Your remarks about me being an "amateur" and "sound like a little boy" when discussing religion, are somewhat off the mark, Father. The fact is, when it comes to religion, I am probably one of the best informed experts in the world. I make this claim, not only because I have read all sides of the question, but mainly because I have finally cracked the Christian fraud in terms of how the Jews concocted it to bring down the Roman Empire and becloud the Gentile mind with guilt and masoschism in order to better destroy them. I have solved the WHY of Judeo-Christian hoax. The reason I don't

believe in your Super-Spook-in-the-sky surrounded by good and bad mini-spooks, is because the story is so utterly ridiculous that it should be a hilarious joke if it weren't for gullible fools like you running around and making a highly profitable racket out of it.

Unfortunately the average run of yokel has an affinity for being both GULLIBLE and SUPERSTITIOUS. Throughout history the shysters and con-artists have taken advantage of this human frailty and have built a highly profitable racket on these weaknesses. Whereas the different civilizations have over the period of recorded history concocted a total of some 30,000 gods and spooks, not one of them has ever produced a shred of hard evidence to substantiate their claims.

Christianity has been unusually successful in this racket because it has fastened itself like barnacles mostly on the most productive race in the world — the White Race. In the U. S. alone con-artists like yourself bilk the American public of at least $17 billion a year — that's 17 thousand million dollars, Father — just think of it! And what do the duped victims get in return for their $17 billion? Nothing but lies, unsubstantiated claims, threats of torture, doubletalk, stupid stories about pie-in-the-sky when you die, spooks in the sky and a lot of other utter nonsense. Not only do you have nothing to back it up other than the lying claims of a gang of Jewish script-writers (who were so ignorant they didn't even know the earth was round) but you Christians can't even agree amongst yourselves as to what all this Jewish hocus-pocus means. Witness for instance the (Christian) Irish Catholics and the (Christian) Irish Protestants who have been at each others throats for over 400 years and are cutting each other up with a vengeance even to this day. How silly! How stupid!

Now since you contend you are such an expert and I am an "amateur", would you kindly answer the following questions for me:
1. Since "God" is all powerful and created everything; since he also created the devil and also hell; since the devil is the cause of all the sin, suffering, and misery in this world, then, (a) Why doesn't God get to the root of the trouble and kill the devil? (b) Did he deliberately create the devil or was it a blooper? (c) Why is the devil continually winning this game of cat and mouse (at our expense in torture) and God continually losing? (d) If it was a blooper, why doesn't he correct it? (e) Aren't God and the devil really in cahoots, or how else do you explain the devil being in business at all? (Remember, God is all-powerful.)
2. Since those that don't believe in Jesus Christ are all going to hell; since this includes the Jews (God's chosen people), the Mohammedans, the Hindus, 700 million Chinese, 100 million Japs, and untold billions of mud people that have never heard of Jesus Christ, as well as an overwhelming majority of the so-called Christians (a

recent survey in England disclosed 71 per cent of the people there didn't even believe in God. Horrors!). Now then, therefore, it is safe to conclude according to the standards (there are more) as laid down in the bible, over 99 per cent of all people are going to hell. Looking at the whole story as told in the bible, the sum and substance of the whole GRAND DESIGN of YOUR KIND LOVING GOD is that billions and billions of poor miserable victims will be tortured forever in a sea of hot molten sulphur — What a sorry mess! Looking down on all these shrieking, suffering, miserable creatures will be a smirking, gloating Super-spook, who planned it all and it came out just exactly as he planned it. He created us and it from beginning to the end.

Now my next question to you, Father, are these (a) Do you call this LOVE? (b) Would you do this to your children? (if you have any) (c) How could you mouth everlasting praise to such a cruel, vicious and bloodthirsty monster?

When you can come up with some sensible answer to the above questions, then I will concede you know what you are talking about. In the meantime, I have good reason to thank God that I don't believe in all that Jewish tripe and that I no longer believe in him. The way i see it, Christianity feeds on the superstitions and gullibility of those who can't think for themselves. Through fear of threat of hellfire and torture it alters their brain to where they can no longer think logically. Like taking a cat to the vet, very often this alteration, unfortunately, is irreversible, (and I am afraid that is the sad situation you find yourselfin) Father. Your brain has been so altered and indoctrinated with fear and superstition over the years to where you can't think straight.

However I could be wrong about you. The best way to convince me is to come up with some straight answers to the questions I have posed to you.

In the meantime I will stick with logic, evidence and the Laws of Nature which have been around from time eternal and will be the same long after the transient human race has vanished from this planet. In the immediate short term future, I have an important job to do — namely, to spread the word and save the White Race from the genocidal diabolical program of the perfidious and parasitical Jews.

For a Brighter and Whiter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen
Pontifex Maximus

P.S. For your enlightenment, Father, I am enclosing a tract in which the Jew Marcus Eli Ravage spells out the hoax they, the Jews, have perpetrated on the White Race.

Mr. Paul Englert
Homosassa Springs, Florida

March 24, 1975

Dear Paul:

In reviewing your letter of March 6th and also that of J.H.J. (James H. Johnson, of the TRUTHSEEKER) of March 2nd to you, I have sort of mixed feelings. I agree with J.H.J. that things are getting worse by the day and something must be done.

The question is what?

It does not seem to me that J.H.J. has much of a plan, although I don't want to discourage him. Frankly, the most significant contribution he has made, as far as I see, is making available and distributing a large selection of books exposing Christianity. As far as his positive philosophy is concerned, I don't seem to be able to discover what it is. Nor can I discover what program he has, if any, in his Truth Seeker, other than repeating gloom and doom and reiterating how stupid everybody is.

So what is his answer? What is his program? What is his ideology or creed? Just to try to call together "patriots" is no answer. What are these "patriots" loyal to? The country? The Constitution? The flag? The White Race? The Jews and the niggers? To Christianity? Most of the so-called "patriots" of the so-called "right-wing" are more confused than the average man on the street.

I don't believe anybody would travel any great distance to attend a vague program to see what can be done with people they probably have little in common. Whereas I agree something must be done, I am doing that something the best way I know how—namely by organizing the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. We have a solid creed and a solid program and I mean to pursue it to the fullest. It is the soundest I know of and gets right down to fundamentals, namely religion itself. It is no "pet" program but basic as hell if we ever want to overcome the Jew. It is the ultimate.

When J.H.J. talks about enlisting the aid of such traitors as George Wallace, then I am convinced that J.H.J. himself does not understand the problem.

When these right-wingers, Birchites, etc., talk about patriotism and loyalty, you don't know who or what they are loyal to. Most likely it ends up promoting the Jews and niggers, as e.g., "patriotism" during World War II. When a Creator speaks, you know exactly where he stands—loyalty to the White Race. As far as George Wallace and his supposed 15 million, I worked for Wallace in 1968 and knew him only too well. My suspicions at that time that he was a Chabez-goi traitor selling us out to the Jews and the niggers has been only too well confirmed by ensuing events in the meantime.

Richard Higdon was down here all of last week. We have some

financial problems to work out, but I believe I have found my man. Time will tell.

I now have a quantity of "BEHIND COMMUNISM". If you would like to get some for further distribution, you can get them from me at two for $1.00.

In the meantime, keep working and building for the day when the White Race will again have control of its destiny in its own hands. Let's keep our eye on the ball and do our part.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. B. T. Rocco
San Francisco, California

March 28, 1975

Dear Mr. Rocco:

In follow up to my previous letter pointing out the inequality of the races, and in particular the damage done integration of blacks with Whites, I am enclosing a copy of "The Black Man's Gift to Portugal". I apologize for the fine print. Perhaps you can get your secretary to transcribe it. I believe it would be well worth it.

Whereas the article shows how Portugal declined from a first rate nation to a has-been in a century due to importation and mongrelization with black slaves imported from Africa, this was due to only 10 per cent intermingling of black blood. The way the niggers in America are breeding, the amalgamation here will be somewhere around 70 per cent black, 30 per cent white blood.

Do you want this for your future progeny? I surely don't.

Am also sending you a book "BEHIND COMMUNISM", which I believe you will find highly enlightening in shedding light on the Jew's role in the destruction of the White Man's civilization.

For a Whiter and Brighter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. William L. Pierce
National Youth Alliance
Washington, D. C.

March 28, 1975

Dear Mr. Pierce:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of March 22nd. I regret that you are unable to advertise our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" at this time since I believe that not only would it find a ready market among your readers, but also that your readers

emphatically need the book.

Some time ago you wrote me that you had read our book, but were still hesitant to take an open stand on the issue of Christianity being a Jewish tool for the destruction of the White Race. (The latter is my phraseology.) From what I have read of some of your writings and some of the taped messages while you were with the N.S.W.P.P. I respect you as a courageous, intelligent and forthright thinker, writer and speaker. I believe the time has now come, however, where despite fear or hazard of losing some of our (still befuddled) supporters, we get down to the nitty-gritty. And I believe in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" we have set forth both the problem and the solution in its ultimate and basic form.

It is therefore my cherished hope that you will join with us in not only exposing to your readers, but in one way or another, promoting the book and the creed contained therein. We will be glad to use paid advertising. However if we can't do that, if you see fit to favor us with editorials or news items about the book, I believe you will be doing your readers and the White Race a genuine service.

Please let me hear from you as to your present views on this matter.

My best regards to Dennis Nix, who, I understand has joined your staff.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Rev. Wm. A. Burke, D.D.
Westfield, New Jersey

April 2, 1975

Dear Father Burke:

Your letter of March 27th has been received. I appreciate your attempts to partially "explain" some of the questions I posed to you about the overwhelming horror that the Super-Spook has in store for 99 per cent of his "beloved" victims. I can't blame you for not coming up with better answers, since nobody else that I have ever talked to has come up with a sane answer either. Mainly this is due to the fact that the whole Jew concocted story is so ridiculous that when exposed to light and reason it falls apart like a rotten apple.

It's like claiming 2 and 2 makes 17. Then you say, "well, of course there are those of you misguided unbelievers that 'believe' 2 and 2 makes 4. However, we are just as right and have just as much right to believe it makes 17, and nobody should meddle in our belief. Our position is as valid as yours, if not more so".

No, it is not, Father. We determine facts on evidence. And your whole Jewish concocted cock-and-bull stories about the three-in-one Super Spook, all the mini-spooks, bad and good spooks in the sky, about pie in the sky when you die, and fry in the sky when you die doesn't have a leg to stand on. Not a shred of evidence to back it up. It is a throwback to the stone age, and a hold-over of ignorance, fear and superstitions about the unknown nurtured by primitive savages. The Hindu's "belief" that cows are holy is no more nor less valid than your "belief" in the spooks in the sky being holy. At least you can see the Hindu's cows. Nobody, but nobody, has ever seen those much ballyhooed spooks that are supposed to be floating about in the sky.

Now it seems to me it is kind of pointless to dissect the few arguments you offer. They are so flimsy and irrational that I would rather argue with a four year old as to whether or not Santa Claus is real. To say that God could, but won't destroy the devil because, is like, "why, if losing at chess, don't you just sweep your opponent's pieces off the board with a single gesture?"

Now really Father, you can do better than that. So the Lord is really only playing a game of chess in which we are the pawns? The fact that he is a lousy player and that billions of his poor creatures are going to be tortured in a lake of burning sulphur (or whatever) is not as important as "saving face" with the devil? What a horribly stupid story.

Furthermore it ignores (according to your story): (a) that God is supposedly OMNIPOTENT—all powerful (b) supposedly OMNISCIENT—knows everything forwards and backwards (c) supposedly in complete control of everything—not a hair falls from our head and not a sparrow from the roof, but what he wills it (d) he made the rules of the "game" (e) he planned the "game" (f) he created his opponent (g) he knew what the outcome would be and it came out the way he wanted it. Remember, omnipotent, omniscient, not a hair, etc.

Although there is much more hokum to expose and explode I would rather that from here on out you think this through for yourself, especially with the help of the Bible Handbook. I would rather that we join on the common ground we have and do battle against the Jews and the niggers as best we can, each in his own way. How much more effective your battle could be, if, having the confidence of the young people you have contact with, you taught them pride in their White racial heritage, the Sixteen Commandments as set forth in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", and built up a positive program for their racial future.

I hope this will come to pass, and I hope the books I have forwarded to you will be of significant value to you in waging that bat-

tle. Good luck on your trip.

For a Whiter and Brighter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Emory Burke
Eclectic, Alabama

April 7, 1975

Dear Mr. Burke:

You will, I am sure, recall your letter of July 22, 1973 regarding your interest in the expansion of our religious movement, and also your visit here in August of 1973. I regret that I have not heard further from you, since you expressed deep interest in our book "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", and the promotion of our creed. I am interested in hearing from you again as to what success you are having in promoting our movement for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

We have acquired some acreage on which we hope to build our first church, or CREATOR TEMPLE as soon as we get enough finances together. I have also made the acquaintance of a young man who, I believe, has the fervor, dedication and ability to lead the movement.

In your last letter, and also in our conversations you mentioned that you were an architect and especially had experience in the design of churches. What I would like to have you do, if you would, is draw up some general exterior design sketches of a CHURCH OF THE CREATOR church or temple that would embody some recognizable, unique feature, or features, that would be characteristic of our buildings and would distinguish them from other churches, temples or buildings.

We would want such a building to be highly functional without being bizarre (as so many of today's churches are) and without adding appreciably to the general cost of the structure. For this you might reach into Greek, Roman, Nazi Germany, English, French, Spanish or what ever period would lend itself to our purpose. I know this is a tall order but I am confident you can come up with some meaningful ideas. We are not asking for a structural blueprint, only some characteristic ideas that would distinguish our temples and at the same time be in harmony with our creed and philosophy.

Please let me hear from you and bring me up-to-date.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Paul Englert
Homosassa Springs, Florida

April 7, 1975

Dear Paul:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of March 30th, and also the $2.00 for four copies of BEHIND COMMUNISM. We shipped the four books to you a few days ago.

Just heard from Rich Higdon again yesterday and they are doing a great job of distributing books and organizing members. They are holding weekly CHURCH OF THE CREATOR meetings and hope to build quite a significant following in Colorado Springs. So spreading the word and making contacts does pay off.

You might send me a copy of "BILLIONS FOR BANKERS" if you would.

By the way, in a previous letter I mentioned to you the idea of planting Letters to the Editor in various papers promoting interest and curiosity in the book "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". Have you followed through on this, and if so, what success have you had?

I have recently subscribed to the paper ATTACK! put out by the National Youth Alliance. It is quite good — similar to the THUNDERBOLT, without the Christian nonsense. Enclosed is a coupon. You might want to follow up.

Recently I received a letter from a certain Burke, who is with us in our racial stand against the Jews and the niggers but deplores our stand on Christianity. Enclosed is a copy of my reply, which I shaped into a form letter. You might get some benefit from it in using some of the arguments in it. I have yet to find anybody that could give me a sensible answer to the questions raised and expect that no one ever will.

STOMP THE HEAD OF THE SERPENT, indeed.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Henry Madeksho
Houston, Texas

April 7, 1975

Dear Mr. Madeksho:

Thank you for your letter of April 2nd, and also the literature enclosed.

I have no quarrel with you that the F.B.I., C.I.A., etc. are interfering with the mails as are the government agencies as a whole in almost every facet of our lives. The question is what are we going to do about it? What are you going to do about it, other than deplore the sitution?

In reviewing my previous letter, I pointed out that "fear of the Jews" can become a paralyzing obsession, and is in any case overrated. I don't thereby mean that what damage they are doing to our race is overrated. Far from it. Few people realize the damage they are inflicting upon us. But to be afraid to fight back is inviting suicide. Not a handful are doing as much as they could. In this respect my attitude is pretty well summed up in the chapter "Horatius at the Bridge", in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". Please read it again.

Regarding the mails, I have found no evidence of tampering. Increased sloppiness, lateness and inefficiency, yes, but no tampering.

Regarding Christianity, as I have pointed out consistently in my book, it is a weapon in the hands of the Jews. They concocted it in the first place and are using it with devastating effect with which to scramble the minds of the White Race. If this offends some of the Christian Anti-Jew organizations, this is unfortunate, but they themselves in order to be more effective need their thinking straightened out. I might add that 99 per cent of the correspondence I get praises my stand on Christianity, and only perhaps 1 per cent is opposed. We try to enlighten that 1 per cent.

Enclosed is a copy of a letter I sent to a certain Father Burke, who criticized me on the same issue. Until you or anybody else can come up with some sensible answers to the points I raise, then Christianity needs to be exposed and exploded as a Jew concocted nightmare, and I will do so with all the energy I can muster.

In the meantime, I wish you would ignore the "fear of the Jew", order some more of our books and spread the word. We will not feel any measure of security until we get 10 million copies of"NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" into the hands of our White Racial comrades. In "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" lies the ultimate and only solution I know of. Do your part!

For a Whiter and Brighter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. Thank you for the letters to the Editor. I have sent copies of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" and a letter to three of the writers. B.K.

Mr. Francis K. Campbell
Houston, Texas

April 18, 1975

Dear Mr. Campbell:

Thank you for your letters of April 13th and April 15th, and also your book "Secular Facts". I read your book in its entirety last evening.

No, I was not "kidding" when I wrote "NATURE'S ETERNAL

RELIGION", and I am not now. In fact, I couldn't be more serious about our problem for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. It is an issue that is so important it transcends all others. That your inquiring mind should have missed it, is amazing and hard to believe.

You seem to consider yourself a logical individual who searches out the facts and much of your book would indicate that. Then you blow the whole image in your letter when you jump to the conclusion that I must have been one of the Hitler Youth.

That's a pretty stupid assumption, although I would have been proud to have had the privilege. If you read my book as you claim you have, you could hardly escape reading Chapter 22, Part 2, "My Own Spiritual Awakening", in which I give a fairly detailed biography of myself, and state that I lived in Canada during my teens. Somebody is evidently not paying much attention to EVIDENCE. You proceed from this non sequitur and erroneour "conclusion" to say that you were "tempted" to answer point by point, but then remembering that "indoctrinated youths carry such early learning to their graves--"

Wrong again, pop. I was thoroughly indoctrinated, not in the Hitler Youth, but in the Mennonite Christian faith in my early youth. So now you can answer point by point and give your (Jewish) version of history. Be my guest.

Whereas we seem to agree on the widespread damage Christianity and other pie-in-the-sky religions have done, and are doing today, your main beef seems to be that I seem to have a love for, and a loyalty to my own race. Yes, you bet I do, and I will continue to do so as long as I live, despite the fact that it is at present riddled with RACIAL TRAITORS (like yourself) who would rather see the great White Race go down the drain than lift a finger in a fight for its survival.

And that's what we are in my friend — a fight for survival of Nature's finest, most productive and creative handiwork — the White Race — us! Now if you would rather be a Jew and nigger lover — because the Jewish news media has so befuddled your confused little brain — again, be my guest. But in my book you will go down as a traitor to your race.

For a man that claims to be so logical, it is strange how confused you are on most of the important issues — namely, race, love and hate. Rather than take up space in this letter, I suggest you again read the section on "Love and Hate", page 434 of my book. Let it sink in for a while and read it again. You phoney hypocrites who claim they are against hate, come in pretty strong when it comes to hating the Nazis, or Adolf Hitler, or the Germans, or anybody else for that matter who will not knuckle under to the Jews. What you fellows really are saying is, love your enemies, and hate your friends.

Well sorry about that, pop. I will damn well choose my own friends and my own enemies. I will hate whom I wish, and I will like whom I like, and no Jew, nigger or mixed up goyim is going to tell me different.

Now regarding your philosophy. A few months ago I received a whole roster of all the "Atheistic and Rationalist" societies in the U.S.A. and elsewhere. I wrote to practically all of them to see what they had to offer. By and large, they came up with a great big negative zero, if that is possible. In total, I can sum up their philosophy in one sentence. What they are basically saying is — "We don't believe in the other fellow's spooks" — and that's as far as they go.

Basically from your book, all I can glean as far as your philosophy is concerned, is that you, too, don't believe in the other guy's spooks, and that is as far as YOU go.

No, I don't believe in spooks either — the other guy's or any other variety. However, this is purely negative and answers none of life's pragmatic questions and problems. As I state in Chapter 1, Part 2, everybody needs a creed, a philosophy or a religion to live by, and to be without such a philosophy is to be adrift like a ship without a rudder or a sail. Unfortunately the "charlatans" have given us mostly bad, phoney, fraudulent religions. What my book is all about, in case you have missed the point, is to supply the White Man with a GOOD religion, one that will help his own kind to thrive and prosper and expand, in harmony with the basic laws of Nature. If you can't grasp that point, read the book again and it will finally penetrate.

I believe you almost stumbled on the same truth yourself. The second paragraph on page 83 of your book does point out how "Man" exercises selective breeding with dogs, horses, cattle, etc., but somehow completely fails to apply it to his own improvement. Very good. In your letter of April 15th you admit (in the second paragraph) that we (the White Race) are a bit higher on the evolutionary ladder than the mud races. Very good again. Put these two ideas together and you will pretty well be in harmony with "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" and with the laws of Nature herself.

I hope that despite your 74 years you will dedicate your efforts to doing some good where it counts — not in promoting the Jews, the niggers and the mud races, but in fighting for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race — Nature's greatest Miracle.

By the way, I sent you a book called "Behind Communism" which should greatly enhance your education on the Jewish problem.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Dr. William L. Pierce
National Alliance
Washington, D. C.

April 21, 1975

Dear Dr. Pierce:

Your letter of April 16th is hereby acknowledged. Thank you for your candid and open discussion of a very vital subject, namely religion, which unfortunately seems to be completely taboo in our so-called right wing circles.

The reason for this taboo, is, of course that most religions, especially Christianity with which we White people are concerned, cannot stand an open discussion. Its tenets are so far out, so untenable, so steeped in Jewish myth and doublespeak that any sensible probing investigations immediately lead to disaster. So the best defense against an untenable position is to suppress discussion, (except favorable) as do our Jewish news media on the issue of race, and especially the Jewish problem.

This would all be very well, and I could be completely tolerant of somebody (or whole masses) meandering in their fantasies and daydreams, were it not for the fact (a) that Christianity is a powerful mind twister (b) that completely neutralizes the White Man's ability to wage even a defensive battle against the Jew for his own survival. Furthermore, (c) it teaches "fear of the Jews" that (d) the Jews are God's Chosen people, therefore we should not resist, but bow down to them. Its very dogma as expressed in the Sermon on the Mount furthermore (e) is a prescription for suicide. It teaches such suicidal advice as (f) love your enemies (g) turn the other cheek (h) resist not evil (i) sell all thou hast and give it to the poor (j) judge not (k) etc., and much more of the same as I have spelled out in my Chapter in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" entitled THE NEW TESTAMENT and elsewhere. (l) And finally, the whole Christian church has sold out and is dominated by the Jews.

Now, I ask you, with his brain polluted with that kind of garbage, how in the hell can the White Man ever win, without first exposing and ridding himself of such suicidal basic premises? The answer, I am convinced, is we can't and 10,000 Right Wing organizations in the past 50 years have been a complete failure, as Revilo Oliver points out. Unfortunately, he does not point out the WHY of the failures.

Now I can understand your position and you state it pretty clearly in the second paragraph of your letter. In fact back in 1969, I myself started the Nationalist White Party, which was strongly Pro-White, anti-Jew and anti-nigger, but avoided the issue of Christianity. I had anticipated a lot of static and feedback from the Jews and the niggers. But to my surprise this did not materialize. Instead I got a lot

of filibuster from good (?) White Christians, who time and time again would inject the Christian issue, would ask "Is that Christian?" "But aren't the Jews God's chosen people?" etc., until it drove me to distraction.

It was this phenomena that drove me to take a fresh look at Christianity. The rest is history and the story is well laid out in my book. I then faced the same dilemma as you do. Should I take a firm stand and tell it the way I see it, and thereby lose many of my supporters, or should I suppress my new found knowledge and fly on one wing as before?

My decision was prompted by the same question you are asking yourself, namely, which course would be more effective to get the job done? And my conclusion was that we have to get to the root of this evil cancer. If the White Man is ever going to extricate himself from his Jewish slavemasters, he would first have to break the weapon that destroyed the Romans and had enslaved him in the first place, namely his Jew-foisted religion. I saw clearly what the White Man needed was not another political party or political movement, but a TOTALLY NEW RELIGION, one that would enable the White Man to first of all survive, then further expand to the limits of the fertile earth, and advance his own species in each succeeding generation.

The result is "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", which embodies the new religion, CREATIVITY. I kept what followers I could, and built a new organization with new adherents. I find that the NEW RELIGION is more acceptable and more attractive to more people than the previous POLITICAL party. I am convinced it is much more solid, more complete and embodies the ultimate creed for the White Race, not only for the present but for the next million years. It has a never-ending program of upgrading and improving the White Race long after the Jewish peril is dead and gone.

Now I realize that you have a much tougher decision to make, since you have a larger following and establishment than I did when I made the break, and you have a larger establishment now. So you have a dilemma and I am not sure what I would do myself were I in your position. I do believe this however, that I would rather build something that was bound to succeed in the long run, than build something that would sooner or later have to be torn down or at least drastically revised. Frankly I can't see how we can ever win as long as we embrace, or ignore, or tolerate Christianity in our supposedly sincere life and death struggle against the Jews. Anyway, we have been completely unsuccessful and under a drastic handicap with it during the last 2,000 years. At the rate the Jews are now pushing mongrelization we don't have another 2,000 years to fiddle. In fact, the whole question of the survival of the White Race will be no more

than an academic issue in another generation or two — unless we drastically change our thinking and our tactics.

Well, that's the way I see it, my friend. I hope that I can get together with you sometime this summer, either here or in Washington. I realize it's a tough decision, but sooner or later there comes a time —

For a Whiter and Brighter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Paul Englert
Homosassa Springs, Florida

April 21, 1975

Dear Paul:

Many thanks for your letter of April 9th and also the booklet "Billions for Bankers".

You are probably right about Father Burke. I probably was too hard on him. But we are still friends and I have sent him "Behind Communism" and also "Did Six Million Really Die?", an excellent booklet on the SIX MILLION HOAX coming out of Britain. Have you read it? He was going send them to a group (religious, I believe) in Germany as he wanted to straighten them out on this big lie about the six million dead departed Jews that were all gassed six, seven, eight times and then came back to Jew heaven in New York.

Feel free to write him if you like. I believe he is on the trip to Europe right now and should soon be back. I expect to resume correspondence with him and just received another letter from him about a week ago. He has a copy of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" of course. However don't let him know I sent you a copy of what I intend to be a general form letter to answer all those who criticize my religious views as stated in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". My sole purpose in sending it to you was to fortify you with some additional ammunition, if and when you should need it.

Regarding your emphasis on the Federal Reserve, of course I agree with you it is vital. Unfortunately it is one of the hardest components of the Jewish conspiracy for the average yokel to understand. In any case, I regard it as only a part of the whole ball of wax. One of the problems I have observed in the whole right-wing movement (of which I no longer consider myself as a part) is that they will latch on to a part, like the United Nations, or the Supreme Court, or the news media, or busing, etc. The way I see it is that we have to rout the Jewish conspiracy on the whole front and that we can never win isolated battles as long as the Jews are still entrenched.

In order to do this we have to straighten out the White Man's thinking and give him a new religion, a new program and new goals. This of course is the whole purpose of our book, the White Man's Bible. We have to build and organize, organize and propagandize.

Re - Christian Vanguard, I don't think much of it. Their main purpose, it seems to me, is to convince us goyim that we are the real Jews or the real Israelites, take your pick. After reading about what scoundrels and whoremongers were Abraham, David, Solomon, Judah and the rest of their ilk, I'd rather have a good honest horsethief for an ancestor, wouldn't you?

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Michael von Bergen
Miami Beach, Florida

April 23, 1975

Dear Mr. von Bergen:

Thank you for your letter of April 20th (which, as you know, is also Der Fuhrer's birth date). It is gratifying to learn that our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" gave you so much encouragement and inspiration. I hope that it will further spur you to action in the White Man's fight for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

I agree with the positions taken in your letter, especially that the Jews have deceived us in their numbers and that their rigged census figures are to deceive rather than inform us. Whether there are 30 million Jews in this country or not, I don't know. In my book I estimate there are probably 80 million in the world rather than the claimed 18 or 20 million. But again this is only a guess. However, I am sure there are a lot more Jews and niggers in this country than the Jew-rigged census would lead us to believe.

The key to all this is the question you raise — What to do? Living as you do in Miami Beach, I am sure you must feel most uncomfortable living in the midst of all those Jews. As to what we can do — the program is spelled out in the second last chapter of the book, THE ROAD TO GREATNESS. What you can do immediately is distribute as many copies of"NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" to your White Racial loyalists. We have a special deal of 32 books for $32.00, which is $1.00 per book.

I would like to see you order a carton of books — distribute them, proselytize, propagandize and organize. So let us get on with the task.

For a Whiter and Brighter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 19

Mr. Michael McLaughlin
Merseyside, England

May 5, 1975

Dear Mr. McLaughlin:

Your letter of April 28th has been received with much interest. Also I have received your April issue of the BRITISH PATRIOT. Many thanks for both. I am awaiting the arrival of the tape Mr. Carr ordered for me and will confirm to you its arrival.

It is gratifying to read of your courageous fight against the Jews, against their vicious program of mongrelizing the once heroic British race, and against their depraved, criminal R.R.A. In regards to the latter, let me say this: DEFY IT BY ALL MEANS as long as you have breath and life. The Jews themselves would never stand for it. Once you capitulate and allow yourself to be silenced on this issue, they have struck your most potent weapon from out of your hands. Without speaking out, identifying and attacking the enemy — the perfidious Jew — you are done for. Never submit! Do just like the Jews under similar circumstances — scream loud and long about freedom of speech, persecution and discrimination. Defy them at all costs!

I regret that the shipment I sent last year never reached you. As I remember, however, I had not received any money for it in advance, nor later. Be that as it may, I will in the next few days ship 24 books, three cartons of eight each, of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" to you. In deference to the heavy costs you have incurred in defense of your right to fight for the survival of your race, I am going to contribute these to the cause, gratis.

In the future in ordering the book, I would prefer to have you handle it as Mr. Carr does. He sends me $50.00 (U.S.) in currency, (not checks or money order which are difficult to cash) and I ship him 40 books, five cartons of eight each. So far all have safely arrived.

I notice that you are advertising my tape and presume they are copies you have made. This is perfectly fine with me provided they have not been altered, and provide the sound quality is fairly good.

Best of luck in your fight. STOMP THE HEAD OF THE SERPENT!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. I also have a letter from you addressed to the American Patriotic Bookstore at my business address in Pompano Beach in which you inquire about William Joyce's "Twilight over England". I no longer have the bookstore and I never did have Joyce's book. Sorry. B.K.

Mr. K. O. Kleffel
Libri International
Rep. of South Africa

May 6, 1975

Dear M. Kleffel:

Thank you for your letter of April 26th received today. I am pleased to hear that the previous shipment of books arrived safely.

Yes, I am perfectly capable of reading your letter in German, but am much more readily conversant in English.

I am pleased to learn that our book "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" has created quite a bit of excitement in your circle. We will be pleased to ship you more books. The best way I have found to handle this is to have foreign customers send us American bills rather than checks or money orders. We find the latter almost impossible to cash. Foreign currency is highly cumbersome and takes time. I would therefore suggest that if you would send us a $50.00 bill (American) we will send you 40 books which will consist of five cartons of eight each. Cartons of eight seem to be the largest economical book rate we can get for foreign shipments.

As soon as we receive this from you we will immediately proceed to ship.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. William L. Pierce
National Alliance
Washington, D.C.

May 9, 1975

Dear Mr. Pierce:

Thank you for your letter of May 1st, and also the booklet written by Dietrich Eckhart and translated by you.

In these "dialogues" with A. H., Eckhart does an excellent job of defining, delineating and characterizing the root of all evil, the perfidious Jew. What is extremely puzzling is his and Hitler's confused and self-contradicting assessment of the Jewish bible, of Christianity, and of Jesus Christ.

On the one hand they tear to pieces the Old Testament and its brutal killings of men, women and children, of the slaying of 31 Gen-

tile kings, of how ridiculous it is to contemplate the idea of "Hebes are God's chosen people," as you put it. All very good. But then they infer that Christ was a noble Aryan warrior who drove the moneylenders out of the temples, and performed other heroic deeds, but whatever they might be escapes me. They again infer that old saw I've heard a thousand times, i.e., that the GENUINE, ORIGINAL Christianity was great, but the Jews, et al, have perverted it badly, and it is in sad shape today.

This is, of course, a lot of hogwash. There is not a shred of evidence such a character as Jesus Christ ever lived in the first Century A.D. or any other century. Furthermore the Jewish New Testament says in Luke 2:21 that Jesus Christ was a circumcised Hebe. It says the same thing again over and over in his ancestry, etc. The whole philosophy is so extremely suicidal and self-destructive, as I have pointed out in my previous letter, and of course, also over and over again in my book. For two such astute scholars and philosophers as Eckhart and A. H. to be so confused on this issue is, to say the least, idiotic and inexcusable.

That is why I believe the creed as set forth in CREATIVITY is much more advanced and far superior to the Nazi philosophy. They paved the initial way, but they only did part of the job.

Now as far as "Letting it all hang out," this is not exactly what we propose to do, but there is much to be said for an all-out stand. There are adherents for almost any kind of philosophy, as witness e.g., PLAYBOY, who lets it all hang out, does not cater to Christians, and has 6.5 million subscribers. The weakness of most so-called right-wing groups is they are catering to various shades of Christians, and thereby gather a following that comes equipped with a built-in self-destruct mechanism.

This reminds me of my rapping with Douglas T. Kaye and his Atlantis books. He is so anxious to "preserve" his COMMON SENSE mailing list, which is strongly anti-Jew but pro-Christian, that all he can feed them is the same old pap, most of which he knows is not going to do any good. He is so hamstrung with his Christian adherents, and so obsessed in keeping them, that he can't talk "common sense" to them about the basic facts of Nature and survival, although he himself knows better.

The main trouble in all these efforts is we are trying to compromise an unbridgeable gap — an irreconcilable antithesis — CHRISTIANITY AND THE SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE. We will have to realize this and make up our minds which way we want to go.

I would like to see you covertly distribute our book, which we consider the White Man's Bible, among your contacts, especially among the higher echelons, or wherever you can. We ship cartons

of 32 books for $32.00. Perhaps you would at least like to make some limited tests and see what happens.

In any case, I believe that time is running out for playing limited games. Sooner or later we are going to have to take a hard stand, and when we do, I'm sure you will not find the muddle-minded Christians in our ranks. They are not the solution. They are part of the basic problem.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,

B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Emory Burke
Eclectic, Alabama

May 12, 1975

Dear Mr. Burke:

In follow up to my letter of May 9th, in addition to any other avenues you may have in mind, would you try to come up with a particular design expressing the

(a) Western Frontier motif (false front stores, verandas, etc., as found in some of our old mining towns).

(b) The Roman Motif — i.e., that of classical Ancient Rome.

For a Whiter and Brighter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. James F. Dedo
Miami Lakes, Florida

May 12, 1975

Dear Jim:

Thank you for your invitation to your graduation and commencement exercises on June 6th. Your kind notation about what an influence our CREATIVITY philosophy has brought to your life is very touching and makes me feel that if you can be so inspired, then so also can fifty million other young men and young women.

May this be the beginning of a creative and productive career for you — not only for yourself but also for the contributions you will be making towards your race.

I hope that when your children start going to school and graduate they will be doing so in and from a racially dedicated CREATIVITY SCHOOL.

Let us bend our efforts to that task. THINK WHITE!

Let me know what your future plans are.

For a Whiter and Brighter world,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. William K. Shearer
American Independent Party
Lemon Grove, California

May 20, 1975

Dear Bill:

Thank you for your letter of May 14th. I am most pleased to hear that you have received my book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" and that you intend to read it in the near future.

I most earnestly hope you do read it. In it, I believe, you will find the basic malaise defined more clearly than in any political book, document or movement. In it, also, the remedy is clearly set forth. It all evolves around race, and Nature's eternal laws regarding the struggle for survival, expansion and advancement.

It is hard for me to understand how a man of your intelligence can still pin his hopes — any hopes — on the personage of George Wallace. His track record has shown that he is a miserable, ruthless, self-centered con-artist of the first water. He will lie, cheat and steal in order to enhance his political advantage and/or his financial coffers. I could say a lot more, but this sums it up in a nutshell.

Anyway, please STUDY my book and give me the benefit of your appraisal at your earliest opportunity.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Rev. James L. Betts
Overland, Missouri

May 21, 1975

Dear Rev. Betts:

It was good to hear from you again despite the fact that I feel very grieved about the sacrifices you have been made to suffer. Nevertheless, despite the setbacks and sacrifices, it is encouraging to learn that you are going out to the hustings and spreading the word. Evidently you are hurting the enemy or they would not have attacked you. I admire your courage.

I have not received any news clippings about your activities. If you could send me some, I would appreciate it. Also I would like to have you give me more details about your meetings and what response and results you are achieving. Do you have a regular meeting place?

Enclosed is the photo you requested. I am forwarding a copy of our tape — CREATIVITY: THE WHITE MAN'S RELIGION to you under separate cover.

Mr. Bumgarner's letter is a further indication of high dedication towards our cause. It is most inspiring. He has also written me

a letter, which I am answering.

Keep up the good fight. I am glad you now have a bodyguard of troops when you speak — don't let the Jewish scum ever again beat you down.

STOMP THE HEAD OF THE SERPENT.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Michael McLaughlin
National Secretary & Treasurer
Bebington, Great Britain

June 9, 1975

Dear Mr. McLaughlin:

Yours of May 26th has been received, as also has the tape you sent me. Thank you very much for both.

Regarding the treacherous and tyrannical Race Relations Act, it was, of course, perpetrated on your White Racial comrades by the perfidious Jews in order that they can thereby gag you, tie you up hand and foot, and more easily destroy you. The Jews always have two sets of rules — one set for you and one set for themselves.

In essence, these rules always add up to the following: They tell you to love your enemies, they themselves kill and destroy their enemies. It goes right back to the Sermon on the Mount — leave the White Man naked and defenseless with his own cooperation and then destroy him.

Therefore, I repeat — never, never submit to this suicidal R.R.A. Either fight it tooth and nail, or you have had it.

I hope our three cartons of books have safely arrived by now. Regarding the German tape, I am sorry to say I am disappointed in it. I had expected it to mostly be a collection of speeches by A. H., Goebels, and others. However, it appears to be the sound track from a movie, I presume, and I can't really make much out of it.

STOMP THE HEAD OF THE SERPENT!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

NOTE: Mr. Foote is an Indian who wrote us a nasty letter.
Dear Honky:

Just read your book — NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I agree to drive the nigger and Jew out of America. And you too, Honky. Go back to your Fatherland. We don't need you.

Kenneth R. Foote
Gray Bird—Chippewa Tribe

Mr. K. R. Foote
Minneapolis, Minnesota

July 1, 1975

Dear Redskin Savage:

The above is in answer to your addressing me as "Honky". Whereas the latter is a meaningless and derogatory term invented by the Jews and the niggers and copied by you, the term redskin savage is full of meaning, means exactly what it says.

Let me straighten you out on a few simple facts of life. When we, the White Race, regain control of our own government and our own destiny, which we will through the teachings of our CREATIVITY religion, the Indians will no longer be any problem at all.

We will not have to resort to any violence. All we will have to do is stop feeding and subsidizing you freeloaders and you will just simply shrink into oblivion. Like the niggers, you are an obsolete, outdated species, bypassed by the tremendous progress of the White Race. Like the nigger, you cannot compete in the White Man's society, because you are too stupid, lazy and shiftless. You would have died out generations ago if it weren't for the Jews befuddling and confusing the White Man's brain with a lot of stupid "Christian ethics".

Since in our religion, CREATIVITY, we throw all this Christian garbage overboard and return to the basic laws of Nature, you will be on your own, redskin. And on your own, in competition with the White Man, you won't last very long, and you know it.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. R. W. Corson
Avenel, New Jersey

August 7, 1975

Dear Mr. Corson:

Thank you for your letter of July 9th which arrived just after I took off for a three week vacation to points West. As a result of that absence I am somewhat snowed under.

Your experiences in attempting to straighten out the White Man's thinking in regard to the Jews, niggers and Christianity are most interesting. Though it may at times be somewhat discouraging, it is a job that has to be done and as soon as the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR gathers the wherewithall to do a proper organizational job, the progress can rapidly snowball into an avalanche. We have a terrific potential to work with — common sense, the laws of Nature, instinct, and above all, the tremendous potential power of an aroused, unified and organized White Race — the greatest power on the

face of the earth. In the meantime, planting as many copies of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" as possible in the hands of our White racial comrades will go far in laying the groundwork. Remember you can order a carton of 32 books for $32.00. Why not get busy.

Regarding Fred Farrell, whom I have met a number of times, I say he looks like a Jew, talks like a Jew, walks like a Jew, acts like a Jew, and is one.

I am totally convinced that Russia was brought down by the Jewish conspiracy and is still gripped as in a vise by this same perfidious, treacherous gang. The U.S. is not in opposition to Russia. The Jew run American government has been subsidizing, and propping up the tottering Communist slave state for the last 58 years. The illusion that Russia is helping the Arabs is only a hoax for the benefit of the gullible American yokels. Did you ever ask yourself why 120 million Arabs plus 240 million Russians seem to be losing one war after another to only 2 1/2 million Jews, who at best are miserable and cowardly fighters in the field?

The answer is obvious. The Russian Jews have not been helping the Arabs, but betraying them. Let me tell you furthermore, that if the Jews had lost control of Russia, the full might and fury of the U.S. would have been turned on Russia and it would have been destroyed as was Nazi Germany. Instead we are shipping them millions of tons of free wheat and billions of dollars worth of other goodies. Our presidents go over there repeatedly and kiss their butts, and in general the Jewish press paints a beautiful picture of a strong, invincible "progressive" U.S.S.R. versus a blundering floundering "decadent" U.S. Get the picture?

Anyway, let's spread the word as widely as possible and the best way to do that I know of is to spread the White Man's bible as wide and far as possible.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

August 12, 1975

Mr. & Mrs. Carlton Lillie
Tallahasee, Florida

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Lillie:

It was good to talk to you on the phone last night and hear from you again. The Jews have made great strides in the mongrelization and enslavement of the White Race, since we last saw each other about six years ago. All of which proves what Revilo P. Oliver said about "after 50 years" and 10 thousand right-wing organizations, this

"conservative", "right-wing", "Christian", approach must be considered a colossal failure. Unfortunately, he did not suggest a solution. In our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" we do have a total, sweeping solution.

It is encouraging indeed to learn that even after you have had the book for two years, that the portents and the ideas of the book prevailed. It goes to vindicate what I have long believed, that when you distribute books bursting with a great new idea, it is like planting seeds waiting for the proper condition to develop before they can germinate. The long term ramifictions of placing our White Man's Bible and allowing the seeds to germinate can be tremendous. I am convinced that the creed and program is the one the White Race must follow or else face mongrelization, genocide and the destruction of all civilization.

In accordance with our conversation last night, i am shipping you a carton of 32 books for you to sell, give away, or distribute to carefully selected White Racial comrades. We must spread the word as rapidly as possible and everyone do what we can. I would appreciate being repaid $32.00 — when you see fit, so we can get more books out to others. If you would like a number of flyers on the book, please let me know.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Dr. Edward R. Fields, Editor
The Thunderbolt, Inc.
Marietta, Georgia

August 18, 1975

Dear Dr. Fields:

As a reader of the THUNDERBOLT and also a reader of THE BRITISH PATRIOT, I am somewhat puzzled regarding your speaking tour in England. On P. 6 of the Thunderbolt (July 30) you state that upon your return from Diksmulde you were surprised by a welcome crowd of the NATIONAL FRONT and spoke before it.

According to Mike McLaughlin, publisher of the BRITISH PATRIOT, the main organ of the BRITISH MOVEMENT, the National Front is a pseudo-Jewish movement headed up by, and firmly in the hands of Kingsley Read, a Jew, and in fact, the leadership of that movement, as a whole, is headed up by Jews.

Without any preconceived conclusions on my part, there seems to be a puzzling set of contradictions here. Since you were in England, would you care to explain the situation to me?

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. By the way, I have also received a letter from a party in England who asked you about our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", and he said that you had recommended it. I greatly appreciate your endorsement. B.K.

Hayward Chamber of Commerce
Hayward, California

August 18, 1975

Gentlemen:

About 20 years ago when I resided in the Hayward area, I was impressed by the design of a Savings and Loan Bank that was built in Hayward in a style reminiscent of the Western Frontier. Although I knew the man that founded it at that time, unfortunately have forgotten both his name and the name of the institution itself.

We would be interested in perhaps utilizing the style of the building as a format for a church. If you could forward this letter to the management of the bank, perhaps they would be kind enough to forward some pictures or sketches of their bank that could be of help to us.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 20

Mr. Clifford H. Knowlton
Laguna Hills, California

September 8, 1975

Dear Mr. Knowlton:

Thank you for your letter of August 23rd in which you pursue the further analysis of my book. I appreciate your methodical approach to the matter and regret if I should seem a little over-excercised in my previous letter to Mr. Jas. H. Johnson. Perhaps this was because it seemed to me you completely missed the point of my book, whereas everyone else who has read it tells me that while they may or may not agree with what I say, they have no problem understanding what it is I am saying — that it comes through loud and clear.

To quote one of my correspondents — "you have listed what you consider as 'enemies' in no uncertain terms. There has been no shilly-shallying — no weasel words or doubletalk — no beating around the bush — straight out and out words where one does not need a dictionary alongside to understand your position, or what you have meant."

It therefore dismayed me somewhat, when in your first letter to Mr. J. H. Johnson, you seemed to so completely miss the target as to what I was trying to do. Therefore, let me state again clearly what the objective of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR IS — TO GIVE THE WHITE RACE A CREED AND A PROGRAM AROUND WHICH ALL THE WHITE PEOPLE OF THE WORLD CAN RALLY AND UNITE FOR THEIR OWN SURVIVAL, EXPANSION AND ADVANCEMENT.

This is something the White Race has never before had in all its history — as far as I can discover. True, Adolf Hitler gave the Germans a POLITICAL creed that came close, but as I point out on P. 310-314 of my book, it had several flaws: (a) It promoted Pan-Germanism instead of encompassing the total White Race. (b) It had a political foundation instead of a religious base. (c) It never tackled the basic rot that undermined the great Roman Empire and plunged the White Race into a thousand years of the Dark Ages — namely, Christianity. (d) His uniting with the mud people of the Japanese Empire to kill other White Racial comrades is counter to our innermost creed.

I reallze that he was pressed by time and circumstances and that had he had more time and resources he would have perhaps used a different approach. I also realize that had he won the war, that

racial creed that started as a political party, would perhaps have shifted to a religious basis and crowded Christianity out of the picture. These are only conjectures of what might have happened had Hitler had more time, resources and had the circumstances been different. My point however, is that MEIN KAMPF does not fill the bill as a religious creed for the White Race. It is outdated time-wise as I point out in my book, and proscribed geographically and racially to the Germans. For further details read the whole chapter on "Germany, Adolf Hitler and National Socialism" starting P. 290, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION".

Despite all this, I consider Hitler the greatest leader the White Race has ever had, and the greatest White Man that ever lived. True, he was not victorious in the end, but there never is an end. He did start a movement of White Race consciousness and pinpointed the Jew as the major culprit as no man has ever done before — a movement that will be hard to stop. It is up to us to see to it that it is NOT stopped — in fact, that it mushrooms into a worldwide ground swell of such proportions that we finally overwhelm our enemies and accomplish what we set out to do in CREATIVITY — the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

Now in your second letter I notice a distinct change of tone as far as your positon is concerned. We seem to agree more on objectives, but you fear that Creativity is divisive and it will arouse our enemies to crush us even more cruelly and more completely. You cite the fact that Hitler confronted the Jews, Hitler was defeated by the Jews, therefore, ipso facto, that is the end of that approach. You infer we can never beat the Jews by openly recognizing them as our enemies and confronting them and the other mud races.

This conclusion on your part, is premature, to say the least. I can cite any number of cases in history where defeat and devastation was temporarily overwhelming, only to have the pendulum swing the other way to victory. The Jews own example is another case in point. When the Romans leveled Jerusalem to the ground in 80 A.D. and sold the men, women and children into slavery, that should have been the end of the Jews. But not so. Through their tenacity and through the unity of purpose supplied by their Mosaic religion, they finally humbled Rome and destroyed her. Rome is no more, but the Jews now own the world. It took many centuries, and it took determination, tenacity and racial purpose to accomplish it — but accomplish it they did. And remember, my friend, back of it all was their RELIGION. Without it, as I quote Golda Meier in my book, the Jews would have once existed, and then vanished from the face of the earth, like hundreds of other races and nations.

Now this is what I am trying to give the White Race, and I believe in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" we have just that — a basic

creed by which the White Race can survive, expand and advance for the next million years. If only the Romans had had such a religion they would never have perished, nor would the perfidious Jew been able to overcome them. Instead, we would have today, a beautiful world, populated by beautiful, intelligent, cultured White people — advanced to a plane of increasing perfection that would be thrilling to behold. To save space here and to get the projection further, please read the last chapter of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", "Our Brilliant Future".

But, you say, we mustn't do it that way — Hitler lost and that is the end of it. There must be a better way, you say. You say that, but then you completely forget or neglect to say what that better way might be. And I say, my friend, there is not only no better way, THERE IS NO OTHER WAY. Never in all history has any group, race, nation, etc. ever won without first identifying the enemy and recognizing them for what they are. And at no time has the White Race ever recognized itself as a worldwide entity, or realized its awesome power and potential. It has been left to "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" to spell this out in no uncertain terms.

Furthermore, no group has ever won without having a specific goal and program. Again, in CREATIVITY, we have spelled this out, clearly and in no ambiguous terms. I believe and I say it again and again in my book, that we do have the power to overcome and I say that the White Race — united and organized — is ten times more powerful than all the mud races, including the Jews, put together. It is now our task to unite and organize that awesome source of power.

You talk vaguely of "understanding" Yockey's IMPERIUM, propounding such phrases as "Social variation", "mutation" and "cultural drift", and alot of other vague and meaningless phrases, none of which will do a damn thing to solve the problem. I, too, have read Yockey and all I can say about IMPERIUM is that it is theoretically and intellectually so broadminded, that its head sags in the middle. As far as it having any viable solution to the desperate situation the White Race finds itself in today, it has none whatsoever. Even its basic premise of a "cultural organism" being predestined to develop in a "whatever will be, will be" course, is fundamentally faulty. There is, in my opinion, no such thing as predestination, and only the superstitious will be gullible enough to entertain it. You speak fearfully of "confrontation", that it would arouse the Jews to do us in. What utter nonsense! The Jews already understand thoroughly what they are doing and they are hell bent for leather to destroy us as quickly as possible, before we catch on and become "aroused". The only way out for the White Race is to become "aroused", becoming aroused and confronting THEM, because such confrontation would blow their conspiracy sky-high. We can, we must, and we SHALL overcome.

I believe that men, people and races change the course of their fortunes and their destiny by sheer determination, effort, goals, and above all, by being PROPERLY MATCHED TO A RELIGION that brings out their greatest potential.

This latter the White Man has never had. In fact, after the pointless Pagan religions of the Vikings, the Greeks, the Romans, etc., the whole White Race was smitten like a plague by the new Semitic religion that smothered it like a poisonous fog and plunged it into a thousand years of the Dark Ages. It robbed the White Race of its virility and aggressiveness and converted it into whimpering milksops who were now paralyzed with fear of the Super Spooks in the sky that threatened to fry them and burn them if they didn't "believe" as they were told to believe. They lost all interest in the real world and their unhinged minds were now preoccupied with meandering in the never-never land of fantasy — to the neglect of their real problems.

This was the Jews most spectacular breakthrough, the most phenomenal conquest in history. To this day, the White Race has not been able to shake off this mind-scrambling opiate, and the Jew is still in control.

Because of the havoc that Christianity has wrought on the White Race, you jump to the conclusion that religion, all religions, per se, are detrimental and destructive. I say not so, this is an erroneous conclusion, just as much as to say fire is always harmful because it burned your house down. Not so, fire properly used and controlled, can and does heat millions of homes, cooks meals, drives locomotives, and is tremendously useful in thousands of ways. The same way with money, or government, propaganda, or religion. They can be useful or destructive, depending how they are used, by whom and for whom, and who has control.

Which brings us to the issue of Creativity and our Bible, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". The White Race has the intelligence, the productivity, the creativity to be so far ahead of all the mud races, that it is hardly even a contest. We claim that it has failed to do so because for the last two thousand years it has been strangled by a BAD religion, one that has promoted such suicidal advice as "love your enemies", "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor", "judge not", "turn the other cheek", "resist not evil", and alot of other fundamentally bad advice. The programs of the Atheistic, agnostic, or "Freethinker" groups to destroy Christianity have been of no effect, or next to nothing, to say the least. The reason is that they have not come up with a positive substitute to put in place — and you can't fight something with nothing.

CREATIVITY was instituted to fill this dire deficiency. There was

(and still is) an urgent need to give the White Race a positive creed, a constructive philosophy to live by, one that is based on reality, and not pie in the sky. In short, what the White Race needed was a religion that would give it purpose, inspiration and direction for its own survival, expansion and advancement, and enable it to overcome its enemies. In "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" I believe we have supplied that urgent need. The blueprint and architectural design have been drawn up and completed. We now still need the building contractor to implement the design. This we will also achieve. It is a matter of time, money and leadership, and I hope before my demise I will put them all together. If not, my successors will. In any case, I believe it is not very astute on your part to willy-nilly dismiss all religions as being destructive, and put Creativity in the same categories with the myths and hocus-pocus of Christianity and other spook oriented religions. We do not believe in any supernatural phenomena. We believe in Nature's eternal laws and phenomena, the understanding of which is the source of all the knowledge and advancement the White Man has made. We do not worship anything, not even Nature or the White Race. We do put priorities on values, and we believe the White Race is the No. 1 value, and its survival, expansion and advancement is the top priority. If you can think of anything that has more priority, I'd like to know what it is.

We are not interested in the salvation of "all mankind". We are not interested in upbreeding monkeys into niggers, nor niggers into the White Race. We recognize that we, the White Race, have our natural enemies, like every other creature in Nature, and the cold hard facts are that the Jews are our most deadly enemy, but furthermore, by their very expansion and race mixing potential, the nigger in particular and all the mud races in general, are a real and present danger in the demise and extinction of the White Race.

That's the way it is, my friend. I didn't create the mess, I am only stating the cold hard facts as I see them. Again, in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" we don't only proclaim an alarming problem, then throw up our hands and walk off without a solution. Whereas the first half of the book spells out the problem and analyzes it in cold, hard outlines, the second half draws the blueprint for the solution. We believe we have gone further and laid out the solution more thoroughtly than any White Man in history. We now need the "contractor" to build the structure, to implement the program and this, too, we will achieve.

This is the way we see it my friend, and if "there is a better way" that you keep talking about, please let me know what that program might be. Your solutions of attacking the individual effects — crime-control, capital punishment, etc., leave me cold. This is the old conservative, right-wing approach, and as Dr. Revilo P. Oliver says, after

fifty years and ten thousand organizations, we have gotten nowhere. This is as pointless as running around putting out fires, but taking no interest in capturing or stopping the arsonists. It is the old useless ploy of going after the effects but ignoring the cause. Nor am I especially impressed with this "understanding" bit. For the answer to this point, see P. 432, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION".

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

cc: Revilo P. Oliver
L. C. White
Jas. H. Johnson

Mrs. Minnie R. Favro
Kent, Washington

September 8, 1975

Dear Minnie:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of August 31st. I note with regret that you still haven't answered the basic questions I put to you. Why not? COULD IT BE THAT YOU DON'T HAVE ANY SENSIBLE ANSWERS?

You say I have not disproven anything old, or this or that. For your information I don't have to DISPROVE ANYTHING, least of all the collection of mythical idiocies written by a gang of Jewish scriptwriters of unknown origin, and held so dear and sacred by you. You claim they are true — IT IS UP TO YOU to supply credible evidence for your claims. If I set my mind to it I could dream up a million idiotic CLAIMS that you COULDN'T DISPROVE. For instance, I could CLAIM there is a diamond as big as a railroad box car 50 miles vertically down below my house. Can you disprove it? No, you can't, because you can't get down there to check. You can counter that it is unlikely, BUT YOU CAN'T DISPROVE IT. Nor should you have to. It is up to THE PERSON MAKING THE CLAIM to prove his claim has validity by supplying sufficient and meaningful EVIDENCE. The key words are MEANINGFUL EVIDENCE.

And so it is with all your hocus-pocus claims about your Super Spook, mini-spooks, bad spooks, good spooks, man angels and the whole spook infested bit. It is only a claim based on the stupid, far-fetched fables of a gang of Jewish scriptwriters of whose identity neither you nor I have the faintest information. (Would you buy a used car from a salesman like Moses who described his own funeral in the past tense?) Now just because somebody wrote a book about Mother Goose doesn't mean she existed, nor did Little Miss Muffet who sat on a tuffet. They are figments of somebody's imagination, and it isn't up to me to DISPROVE their existence any more than I need disprove all your spooks and other characters that walked

through the middle of the Red Sea on dry land, or lived to be 960 years of age, or camped in the belly of a whale for three days, no damage done. (With all that sulphuric acid and no air?) These stories are just plain silly as hell and it isn't up to me to disprove them. It's up to you to come up with some better evidence than the CLAIMS of a passel of lying Jewish scriptwriters. In your letter you say "Lest you say I now avoided giving you any straight answers to your questions". Then you follow that up with God is good, Satan is bad, and ipso facto, you've answered my questions. Talk about non sequiturs. Now Minnie, you know better than that. You haven't even scratched the questions. Please read them again.

Your letter also seems to show that you have a hatred for your own race. How tragic! Why don't you become a Jew, or a nigger, or if you can't do that, why don't you marry a nigger and raise black half-niggers? The Jews have done a thorough job of indoctrinating self-hate in the minds of the White Race, especially the younger generation. You have evidently fallen for their garbage also. Too bad.

You ask — who is Ben Klassen? What the hell difference does that make? The four questions that I put to you stand on their own feet, regardless of who asked them. It doesn't matter whether you don't like what my book says. The questions I put to you are still there, and until they are answered they are as new as tomorrow. Even if a drunken bum claimed 2 and 2 makes 4, and a professor with half a dozen college degrees after his name claimed it made 17, then I would still reject the claim of the professor and accept the claim of the bum, regardless of their individual credentials. And the reason I would rather accept 2 and 2 makes 4 to 17 is because it is confirmed by my own judgment and common sense. Now even if they held a gun to my head and threatened to fry me in hell, I would still believe 2 and 2 makes 4, because of the overwhelming evidence supporting it, and I would reject the 17 answer because there is no evidence to support it, and is, in fact, contrary to all reason, judgment and previous experience.

And so it is with your damned spooks, (3 in 1) super-spooks, mini spooks and all the rest of all that silly, stupid nonsense on which you are so horribly hung up. I have never seen any of them, my dad never saw any of them personally (although he too believed in that garbage), my grandfather never saw any either, nor has any other sane person seen any spooks that I have ever met or talked to. It all hinges on the Alice in Wonderland CLAIMS of these lying Jews that you hold so dear, second hand hearsay handed down (and continually changed) over the centuries, a collection of garbage that any court would throw out as inadmissable and irrelevant hearsay in two minutes.

So I repeat — I DON'T HAVE TO DISPROVE your hang up —

THE BURDEN OF PROOF IS ON YOU to support them with credible evidence. Since the challenge has been thrown in the face of all Spookcraft worshippers before, but never answered — you will say this is old stuff — but until it is satisfactorily answered it is as new as tomorrow.

You say in your letter that "Christians have no fear of going to hell for they understand the hellfires of revelation are mere symbols". Strange, very strange. Are you saying that Jesus Christ is a liar? He says it again and again, (e.g. Matt. 13:41 "and shall cast them in a furnace of fire".) If you don't cut the mustard he is going to burn you forever and ever, roast you, fry you, barbecue you and watch you sizzle and scream. Now I read and understand English very well, and I don't need some yokel with scrambled brains to interpret for me what the English language means in the bible or any place else. When you say Christians believe in the bible, but you have no fear of hell for yourself or your children, all I can say is that you are either stupid as hell or an unmitigated liar, or both. If there are any other reasonable alternate conclusions, please clue me in as to what they might be.

In your letter you say Rome has done no good. The White Race has done no good. Well, my dear, as long as your mind is polluted and impregnated and obsessed with the Jewish world of Spookcraft, everything in the real world to you will be meaningless, worthless and no good. If you really believe in your (other) world of spooks, pie-in-the-sky-when-you-die, fry-in-the-sky-when-you-die, well, then, I would think you would want to rush into death so that you could get to your dreamy world of spooks as quickly as possible. There in your New Jewrusalem, you could co-habitate with your favorite Super Spook (all three of them) and the few of you could watch in glee, within spitting distance, the thousands of millions of poor souls writhing and screaming in agony as they are being fried and barbecued and incinerated. That should be so much fun I would imagine that you would want to leave the real world for the spook world as soon as possible. What could you possibly be waiting for? Before you rush into this New Jewrusalem, however, you might want to go take a look at what a messy dump the Jews have made of the old Jewrusalem. It would be worth your while.

So let's get back to reality and ANSWER THE FOUR SETS OF QUESTIONS I put to you and Fr. Burke (and others). Nobody has yet come up with a sensible set of answers. UNTIL THEY DO, THE QUESTIONS STAND ON THEIR OWN FEET. There is no use of attacking Ben Klassen, or the Romans, or the White Race, or my book, or anything else — just answer the damn questions. Until they are answered, they are as new as tomorrow.

As far as Fr. Burke is concerned, it makes absolutely no dif-

ference as to who he is. I have no obligation or intention of giving out his address. I don't know if he would want me to. It is completely irrelevant to our discussions. His name could just as easily be Brown or Smith. What would it change, or in what way does it affect the questions?

Under separate cover I am sending you a copy of "The Bible Handbook". In the preface the publisher says it will raise more questions in five minutes than you can answer in a lifetime. The book also is not new — it was first published in 1888. But until all the obscenities, contradictions, unfilled promises, etc., are explained or answered, it too is as new as tomorrow. If your mind is still capable of reading clear English, it should be tremendously enlightening to you.

So I hope in your next letter YOU WILL ANSWER MY QUESTIONS if you can. Of course, if you can't, then you will have to admit that your gullibillity in the Jewish scriptwriters' Spookcraft is on pretty shaky grounds.

In conclusion, permit me to add this little bit of wisdom to your collection:

BEING SKEPTICAL AND INQUIRING IS NO VICE.
BEING GULLIBLE AND SUPERSTITIOUS IS NO VIRTUE.

Ask yourself, which category are you in?

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

September 15, 1975

Mr. M. Montgomery
Brentwood, Tennessee

Dear Mr. Montgomery:

Thank you for your letter of September 11th. Your letter deserves a fuller answer than I will be able to give in this letter. However, I believe that the answers are really all there in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", if you would review the book.

There is a saying "There are a thousand hacking at the branches of evil to one who is striking at the root". I believe the essence of this phrase covers most of the new "causes" that you seem to have discovered. Among these I would list "Momism", the feminization of our male population, and other malaises of the White Race that you ascribe as "causes". These are not causes, my friend, but effects. The basic cause is and remains the perfidious Jew who has poisoned and controlled the minds, manners and morals of the White Race, both men and women, for the last several thousand years. The Jew has cleverly and effectively used his tools and improvised them to

the weaknesses of his victims. Among these tools are Christianity, communism, propaganda, money, the mud races and any number of other devices. True, the niggers are not a cause, but they are a powerful and dangerous tool the Jew is using to mongrelize and destroy the White Race.

Nor can I ascribe much merit to the idea of switching from one set of myths and spooks to another such as Odinism. In today's modern world of science and technology, even the Christian myths are rapidly losing credibility with all but the most gullible and superstitious. To try to indoctrinate the modern generation with a new set of old Norse myths is worse than pointless and solves nothing. What our White Racial brethren need are not more mind-warping myths (lies) but a credible philosophy that makes sense and will serve as a reliable guideline in the real problems of this world. This we have endeavored to provide, and I believe, successfully so, in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". It is a matter of priorities, and we contend that as far as we are concerned, the White Race is the most significant value on the face of the earth, and the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race is the No. 1 priority. Everything that follows is a logical extension of that basic premise.

You may have been spinning your wheels handing out right-wing literature, but you are not spinning your wheels when you distribute copies of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" and spread the word. In the first place we are not a right-wing organization, nor are we a conservative group, ten thousand of which have come and gone in the last 50 years, with little avail. We are a White, racist, revolutionary, new religion that strikes at the root of the evil. And that evil is the parasitic Jew utilizing all the weapons at his command as aforementioned.

Could it be that rather than pursue the hard road that we must travel in order to survive that you would rather evade facing the task and find new theories as an excuse for inaction? I think so. I am convinced that in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" and our CREATIVITY religion, we have laid the groundwork for the salvation of the White Race for all time. If we can but get ten million copies in the hands of our White Racial comrades, this would be about equivalent to what we now spend in subsidizing the niggers for a couple of hours. The need is not another book and yet another, like the Birch Society, but rather implementing the program that we now have. I can't do it all by myself, and we need people like yourself to do their part. Every time you distribute a copy of the book you are planting a seed, the ramifications of which are impossible to foresee, but can be tremendous. It is not that we don't have the right program. The real problem at this point in time is too few have done too little to implement it.

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Peter Banks
Liverpool, England

October 1, 1975

Dear Mr. Banks:

It is real gratifying to hear from a good young White Racial comrade from England. I shun the word "Nationalist" since I believe nationalism is divisive and has been used by the Jews to divide and conquer the White Race for many centuries. We Creators therefore espouse Racial Socialism as set forth in our Bible.

We want to unite and organize all the good White people of the world.

I am glad to hear that "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" has answered what you have been searching for over the last 10 years. It is even more encouraging that you have been distributing copies to many of your racial comrades. To recruit 17 activists with 20 books I believe is tremendous. If every activist did likewise, we would soon have the Jews and the niggers on the run and would again be masters of our own destiny.

If you would like to order books from us directly we will ship (postpaid) 8 books for $10.00 U.S. Please send U.S. currency, otherwise we have cumbersome problems. It has always come through in the past.

We don't have membership forms per se, but encourage you to build Church of the Creator groups as spelled out in Chapter 27 Part 2 of our Bible.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

October 1, 1975

Hon. John R. Rarick
St. Francisville, Louisiana

Dear Mr. Rarick:

Thank you for your circular "You've a Right to Know". I have met you in person at some Birch gathering and have heard you speak several times. I admire your endeavors — up to a point.

Like so many right wing projects, e.g., the J.B.S., Carl McIntyre, Billy James Hargis, Liberty Lobby, etc., you pursue and denounce the effects and ignore the cause. This is like chasing around after a bunch of arsonists, trying to put out their fires, but being completely silent and disinterested about catching the arsonists themselves. Such a policy, as you know, can be highly frustrating, and forever unsuccessful.

As you must surely know by now, behind all this treason, liberalism, communism, etc. is the worldwide Jewish network working feverishly to enslave the world, and in particular, to mongrelize and destroy the White Race.

Yet I have never heard you mention the real enemy — the international Jew. In my 508 page book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", I not only lay out the entire problem, but in the second half, the solution. I am sending you a copy under separate cover.

If you are as dedicated and as fearless speaking out as your reputation warrants, I hope you will soon get to the heart of the problem. Otherwise you will only be hopelessly and forever chasing fires already in progress and getting there too late.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 21

September 15, 1975

Mrs. Marie McAfee
Alpine, Texas

Dear Mrs. McAfee:

Thank you for your kind letter of September 4th and the literature received. I hope by the time you receive this note you will have completed reading "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION".

A few years back I too was active in the American Independent Party. In fact, at one time I was Florida State Chairman. However, it gradually began to dawn on me that this organization, too, was a smokescreen manipulated by the Jews and that the leadership had not the slightest intention of exposing the root of all evil — the perfidious Jew.

There is a saying "There are a thousand hacking at the branches of evil for one who is striking at the root". In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we are taking a completely fresh, fundamental approach and striking at the root as no other movement has in the last two thousand years.

As for George Wallace, it is my considered opinion that he is a phoney scoundrel of the first water and a useful ploy for the Jews. His most remarkable achievement is his continuing ability to rake in the cash from his deluded supporters. Whereas the A.I.P. counts him as the leader of the Third Party movement, the fact remains he has never left the Democratic Party for the last two decades. He has added nothing but consternation and confusion, parading as a White Supremist. The fact is that whereas a dozen years ago he (deceitfully) made his reputation on that claim, he is now a No. 1 nigger-lover, openly bragging how much he has done for these parasites in Alabama.

I am firmly convinced that the road we must travel is as is laid out in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, no matter how hard or how long that road might be. The best way to help spread the word is to help distribute the book. We are offering a carton of 32 copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION for $32.00. Please let me hear from you.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mrs. Annie Laurie Reaves
Eufaula, Alabama

September 18, 1975

Dear Mrs. Reaves:

Thank you for your letter of September 14th and also the seven page review and criticism of my book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION".

You make so many mistaken assumptions (of what I say in the book) in your critique that I hardly find it worth my while to go to the trouble of correcting them. For example, in the very first paragraph you "assume" that we call our church the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR because we believe that Nature is the creator. If you would have read the foreword carefully, you would have noted that we explain explicity that we believe that the words CREATIVITY and CREATOR "in essence, best describe the characteristic soul of the White Race". (P.7). Furthermore, we do not regard Nature as our god, do not worship Nature, or the White Race or anything else. We believe "worship" per se is silly and demeaning, and have the same opinion about believing in spooks, spirits and the supernatural.

Since all your premises originate and go back to "belief" in the bible, a book that we regard as a lot of unfounded garbage written by a gang of lying Jewish scriptwriters of unknown origin, there is really no point in my engaging in dialogue about something that is as absurd as trying to reason with a Mohammedan who is hung up on his Koran, or a Hindu about his holy cows. Therefore, after a precursory examination of "The Tempter of Eve" I don't find it worth my while to read it.

I'm sorry about that, but it is pointless to discuss issues with someone whose mind has been "altered" by Jewish Christianity to the extent where meaningful evidence is a stigma and "faith" in the world of spooks, "pie-in-the-sky-when-you-die", etc., becomes a virtue.

For instance, there is a mountain of evidence that the earth has existed not only millions, but several billion years. You scoff and denounce "some so-called scientist" for saying so. Let me remind you, my friend, if you still are capable of reasoning, that all scientists agree on such premises, and that furthermore "scientists" observing the laws of Nature, are responsible for all meaningful progress we, the White Race, have made. They have gathered millions of relevant facts that confirm observations independently made. Scientists have discovered millions of facts about Nature and the universe. In contrast, you don't really know one single item about your Super Spook about which you are so obsessed, and you and your fellow Christians disagree on just about every sentence in the Jewish bible. Whereas all the real progress and learning has come about by careful

gathering and analyzing of information by scientists, Christianity has contributed nothing, been a continual roadblock to clear thinking and shackles and blinders to man's reason. 1500 years ago it destroyed the great and wonderful Roman civilization and plunged the White Race into a thousand years of ignorance, superstition, and misery, a period known as the Dark Ages.

Since you are such an authority on your bible, I would appreciate your coming up with some rational answers to the same four questions as I put to Fr. Burke. (Never mind who he is, the answers stand on their own base.) If you can't come up with some intelligent, credible answers, there might be some good reason to re-examine your most cherished "faith" in the netherworld of spooks.

Also please consider the following:

BEING OF A SKEPTICAL AND ENQUIRING MIND IS NO VICE.
BEING GULLIBLE AND SUPERSTITIOUS IS NO VIRTUE.

For a Whiter and Brighter World, Creatively yours,

B. Klassen, P.M.

R.O.A.R. September 23, 1975
Boston, Massachusets

Gentlemen:

Our organization commends and supports the courageous fight you are waging against the crimes of tyrannical forced race mixing. We believe that having ones' children forcibly loaded on motor vehicles and shipped across town like a bunch of cattle in order to mix with niggers is slavery at its worst, and an abominable outrage.

The question is: how can we best fight? As we see it, the White Race neither recognizes the real enemy, nor the real objective of the enemy. Nor does the White Race realize its own identity nor its awesome power, were it organized and united.

In our book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" we believe we have the creed and also the program around which all good White Men can rally in their fight for survival. The heart of our religion is: the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, all over the world.

We believe our creed can give tremendous impetus and impact to your movement. If it becomes the universal handbook of your movement, I am sure you would have your vicious tormentors on the run in short order. We are enclosing a copy of our flyer on the book and also mailing you a copy gratis under separate cover.

Please let us know of anything else we can do to help in your fight. For a Whiter and Brighter World, Creatively yours,

B. Klassen, P.M.

Mrs. Minnie R. Favro
Kent, Washington,

September 30, 1975

Dear Minnie:

Just when it seemed that we were making progress and you were beginning to see the light, in your last letter, you strip the gears and slide back into your never-never land of fantasy. I give up.

You start out fine — talking about analysis, deduction, logic, intelligence, until about halfway through the letter. Then you blew it all. You proclaim all intelligence is SPIRITUAL and anyone who relies on the observance of physical phenomena has the brains of a root hog.

How silly can you get?

Have you ever seen an intelligence detached from a live, healthy human brain? How many brains do you know of that retained their intelligence "in the spirit" after the brain was dead? How many spooks and "spirits" have you talked to lately that were devoid of a live physical brain?

Getting back to observing the physical, everything we know, every advance the White Race has made, every scrap of knowledge was the result of observing first of all the physical phenomena, Nature's laws and Nature's universe, and then using logic and reason to understand these observations. That is how Newton discovered the laws of gravity, Koepler the solar system, etc., etc.

Now, Minnie, before you can ever get your thinking straightened out, you've got to realize one simple fact: THERE AIN'T NO G.D. SPOOKS! Until you get that one simple idea to penetrate your thick skull all else is pointless.

Did it ever occur to you that you could be wrong? that you might be superstitious? that you might be gullible? that because of the latter two characteristics you may have been snookered for 60 years and had your brains somewhat twisted out of shape by that good old Jewish mind bender called Christianity?

Give it a lot of careful consideration. When you get it all put together, give me some straight answers.

I would like to have you send the "Bible Handbook" back, since they are hard to come by and evidently you refuse to face the obvious that it points out.

For a Whiter and Brighter World, Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. E. R. Collins
Herts., England

October 24, 1975

Dear Mr. Collins:

Thank you for your letter of October 10th. It is gratifying indeed to learn that all of our Bibles have arrived safe and sound. It is always a precarious situation, but actually all our shipments to Great Britain have gotten through, with the exception of one small one about a year ago. You are doing a great deal of good by distributing and promoting the White Man's Bible to your fellow-countrymen and your racial comrades. Spreading an idea is like planting seeds. The ramifications are manifold and unforeseeable. You never know when it will inspire a dynamic new leader like Adolf Hitler to arise from your ranks. The creed, philosophy and program are all there — just waiting for an energitic dedicated young leader to pick it up and run with it.

I am only too keenly aware of what the perfidious slimy Jew is doing under the guise of the foul R.R.A. However there is no other choice for you but to fight it. Ask yourself — what would the Jew do under similar circumstance — what did he do in Russia under the Czars? And the answer is he intensifies his hatred and fights all the harder.

The inescapable reality of the situation is either the White Man fights and destroys the treacherous Jew, or the Jew wins and the White Race is destroyed. It's a case of winner takes all. You have no choice — there is no placating the Jew. He will never be placated until he has destroyed the White Race or we have destroyed him.

Therefore — CARRY ON — stomp the head of the serpent! Distribute as many copies of the White Man's Bible as your time, money and energy will allow.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Rev. Wm. A. Burke, D.D.
Westfield, New Jersey

October 24, 1975

Dear White Racial Comrade:

We may have our differences as far as the Jewish bible is concerned, but I am convinced that when the chips are down and it's the White Man fighting for survival against the slimy perfidious Jew, you are with us all the way. I am glad to know that you are passing on and inculcating to your students and followers the primary importance of RACIAL LOYALTY — loyalty to the White Race. So let us continue to unite and stomp the head of the serpent.

In regard to the citizenship question, the Jew is the only exception to the law of the United States. Any one who fights in the service of a foreign army automatically forfeits their citizenship. However, fighting in the Israeli army by an American citizen (Jew

or goyim) is not only condoned, but encouraged and rewarded, and, I expect, will soon become mandatory.

So what else is new? The slimy perfidious Jew has two sets of laws for everything — one for the Jews, another for the goyim. Heads they, win, tails we lose. Since they are in charge of the courts (also government, money, propaganda, etc.) they call the shots. Not until the White Race gets a completely new philosophy, can shake his mind of the Jewish spooks, and can make it his life's dedication to fight for the survival of his own race, not until then will we again regain control of our own destiny.

In my book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", I have tried to give the White Man the necessary information, the fundamental creed and the program with which to fight and accomplish this most vital and significant goal. We cannot possibly win by fighting on technicalities such as the U.N., the Federal Reserve, Supreme Court, etc. We have to have a mighty mass movement of the whole White Race and demolish and disintegrate the Jewish network in its entirety before we can win. It's a case of winner take all. Either we win and survive, or they win and we die — winner takes all. And the only way to win is as set forth in the program of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. I see no other way, and, as far as I have surveyed the field, THERE IS NO OTHER WAY.

I appreciate your dedication to the cause of the White Race and hope that you will continue to do your part in our fight for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. I further hope that you will help distribute copies of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" so that more of our White Racial comrades will see the light and enlist in the fight to stomp the head of the serpent.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Paul Englert
Homosassa Springs, Florida

November 3, 1975

Dear Paul:

My apologies for not answering sooner, but as you know, I have been up in North Carolina for nearly a month.

First of all I want to convery to you personally and to your family, my sincerest condolences with respect to the tragic demise of your daughter-in-law, Naomi. I know it has been a terrible strain on all of you, especially your son. Although her passing was expected, when it does happen it is still a numbing shock, and there is not much I can say to alleviate the loss. So all I have to offer is my heartfelt sympathies.

I have read Ron Marke's letter to you and am returning it to you for your records. In analyzing his letter, it strikes me ominously as to how ignorant he is of the whole Jewish network and how the Jews have programmed him to eagerly come to their defense. He automatically invokes the favorite Jewish cliches — "racism", "blatant capitalism", "Fascist", "Nazi", etc. — all in their proper Jewish framework. I believe he is a lost cause and I am not going to waste my time answering him. Nevertheless, I believe your letter of October 20th to him is a real masterpiece of logic and persuasive elegance. I hope it will start him thinking, digging and studying. You never know which will sprout and bear fruit when you plant seeds.

Have tried to make several contacts through different channels with the White groups in Boston that are fighting Jewish tyranny. So far have come up with nothing but blanks. I wonder if their mail is being intercepted. Have you had any luck?

I have pretty well put the material together for our flyer "Questions and Answers about Creativity". Have also added into it a smaller section entitled, "A few OBVIOUS QUESTIONS we would like Christians to explain with some SENSIBLE ANSWERS". There are thirty some, in the Fr. Burke vein. Now all (?) I have to do is re-arrange the material, edit it, get it type-set and printed. You will be the first to receive a copy. The objective is to send them out as a general mailing to all our supporters so that they can then order a quantity for distribution to their own mailing lists. We hope thereby to be planting more seeds in an expanding territory.

Best regards to you and let me hear from you soon.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Frank Collins, Party Leader
N. S. P.
Chicago, Illinois

November 3, 1975

Dear Mr. Collins:

Over a year ago, in September 1974, to be exact, we sent you a carton of 32 copies of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". We were of the understanding that you would reimburse our cost of $32.00 when you had sold some of the books, which sell for $3.00 each.

We have had some enthusiastic reports about the book from some of your members and have even had a personal visit from one, bringing us up to date on your activities. I understand you are building up a strong movement in Chicago that has the Jews and niggers considerably worried. More (White) power to you!

We would appreciate if you would not only send us a check for the previous shipment but would also order another carton. After all there is no conflict in ideology. National Socialism is your political party, augmented by CREATIVITY as the religious underbase. No different than a Republican being Catholic, etc.

On another point, I understand that our CREATIVITY insignia on the book has had the Swastika glued on and superimposed over it. Not that we have anything against the swastika. On the contrary. But I believe that is only fair that the book should remain labeled under its own credentials and not be mis-labeled.

I would appreciate hearing further about your latest activities and also regarding our book. We want to get ten million copies out to our White Racial Comrades here in America — not at all an impossible task. Please do your part.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Paul Englert
Homosassa Springs, Florida

November 13, 1975

Dear Paul:

The United Nation resolution branding Zionism as "racist" has evidently touched a raw nerve with the Yids. Could it be that just stating the obvious is more devastating than beating about the bush with insinuations? Evidently so. Dumb as they are, the Afro-Asian blacks consisting entirely of backward mud races evidently has had more guts than all the White Race s of the world combined in calling a spade a spade.

It is rather ironical that after all the efforts by the J.B.S. and other right wing organizations to oust the United Nation over the last 30 years, not the slightest dent was made in such a move. But just as soon as it becomes a vehicle to make just one attack on these slimy parasites, all hell breaks loose and the President of the United Nations, numerous senators and congressman and the United Nations Ambassador all let loose with vitriolic attacks on the United Nations, threatening to throw it out of the United States. What better proof of where the power lies!

I am not sure I understand your alarm about the symbol adopted for the Bi-Centennial celebration, since I have only observed the five pointed star used. Perhaps you could fill me in.

The whole '76 celebration makes me vomit. When I think of how the Founding Fathers and their supporters were ready, willing and able to rise up and revolt against such minor infractions on their liberties as a tea tax, and then think of all the outrageous atrocities such

as busing our kids into the black nigger jungles, confiscatory taxation, sending huge amounts of aid and comfort to our enemies at home and abroad, etc., etc., it makes you sick. To think that today's White Man is so cowed and submissive in the face of all the obvious Jewish outrages turns my stomach.

Let's get more of the White Man's Bible out!

Regarding Ron Marke, I agree. Keep working on him as long as he is receptive. People do change and he does seem to have considerable intelligence.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
Ben Klassen, P.M.

Mr. & Mrs. Everett Thayer
Hallandale, Florida

December 2, 1975

Dear Everett and Donna:

It's been too long since we have seen you and we should get together more often. How is Neva doing? She will be three years old in January — nothing makes you realize how time flies than your growing children.

Somehow I have lost the copies of both Neva's CREATIONING Certificate and also the script of the ceremony. I wonder if you would send me a copy of each, providing of course, you have a copy of the script of the ceremony. Please let me know.

As you know, we have become grandparents. Walter Scott Moore III is the young fellow's name and he is growing like a weed. Also, we have moved our office to 9675 W. Sample Road, Coral Springs.

Best wishes to all of you, and keep up the good fight.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
Ben Klassen, P.M.

Mr. H. L. Crowder
Goodlettsville, Tennessee

December 2, 1975

Dear Mr. Crowder:

Your note of November 17th along with your check in the amount of $32.00 has been received. Thank you very much. We shipped a carton of 32 copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION to you yesterday, December 1st.

First of all let me say that I am as disappointed as you are about the poor election results after all the work you put into it. True, it proves how sadly demented is the state of the White Man's mind to-

day. Unfortunately, we cannot let the matter rest with that conclusion as an alibi to quit. The White Man is a sad victim of Jewish mind manipulation and brain twisting. Our White Racial Comrades are victims rather than culprits and we are all in the same boat. Therefore, it is our sworn duty to fight the battle and to win it over the perfidious Jew. It is either victory or extinction — we have no other choice.

It is my considered conclusion that exposing the Jewish fraud that parades as Gentile Christianity is the first major step in breaking the back of the Jewish conspiracy. It is the major prerequisite in putting the White Man's mind back on the road to sanity.

I believe that in CREATIVITY, we have the total program and creed for saving the White Man from total degeneration and putting him back on the road to salvation of his own.

Therefore, I hope you will promote and distribute NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, the White Man's Bible, vigorously and aggressively. Reports I get from various correspondents lead me to believe that racial sentiment is beginning to polarize. And with a proper creed and leadership on our part, millions will flock to the banner.

Keep up the fight and stomp the head of the serpent.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
Ben Klassen, P.M.

P.S. The flyer you enclosed about the niggers entitled "Awaken White Man" is real good. However, it does not state who wrote it or who puts it out other than P. O. Box 6102, Nashville, Tennessee. Please advice. Perhaps they could use a copy of our book. B.K.

Mr. Michael E. Breda
Pasadena, Texas

December 30, 1975

Dear Mr. Breda:

Thank you for your letter received the day after Christmas. I am not sure whether I have your name spelled right, but I am sure this will be straightened out in our next correspondence.

I am glad to hear you are determined to take constructive action. As the saying goes, for every thousand that are hacking away at the branches only one is chopping at the roots. When you promote CREATIVITY you are down to the roots of the problem, the Nitty-Gritty.

There is no great secret about starting a church. In our case, it is done just like thousands of other Christian churches are started except where they are selling hocus-pocus and pie-in-the-sky, we are dedicated and promoting the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, the most precious value on the face of the earth.

The first thing to do is to become ordained as a Minister of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. There is no charge for this, and we are enclosing the necessary application form in duplicate. Fill out, keep one copy and send us the other. The next thing is to gather a group of dedicated White Racial Comrades, starting small if necessary. The rest of the procedure is pretty well spelled out in the second last chapter, "The Road to Greatness" in our White Man's Bible.

Be sure to utilize the door to door approach as used by the Mormons and the Jehovah's Witness. In your weekly meeting, the speeches can be based on different chapters of the book, or facets thereof.

There are a number of vital projects to pursue, but I would suggest that initially you concentrate on two: (a) Distributing the book. Selling, loaning, giving, whatever it takes. (b) Recruiting members.

Before we can go into more extensive projects, these first two steps are vital. We first of all have to build a power base before we can do anything else. This takes people — good dedicated White people.

I am convinced that in the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR we have the creed, the program and total ball of wax to achieve the paramount goal — the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. All we have to do is IMPLEMENT IT.

So let's get the job done. We have a special offer of a carton of32 books, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, for $32.00. I would suggest you avail yourself of these immediately. They are the most potent tool you have to work with. It is our unflagging goal to get ten million copies into the hands of our White Racial Comrades as quickly as possible. Once we have done that much, we will have a broad enough base so that nothing can stop the spread of our idea, and we can consider the fight against the Jews and niggers as good as won. Enclosed also is a flyer you may want to duplicate or revise in your house to house effort. Also enclosed is a button with our insignia. Wear it proudly. People will ask you what it stands for. This is your opening for giving them the story of our movement.

Good luck and let's get the action going!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John L. Kucek
Brooksville, Florida

December 30, 1975

Dear John:

Thank you for your letter of November 27th, which I am herewith

belatedly answering. I appreciate your thoughts on the subject of Christianity and related matters. I know you are sincere, although I believe you are tragically deluded by that old Jewish brain twister that has done the same damage to the brains of many an otherwise fine White Racial Comrade. I am just sorry it had to happen to you and break up your family.

Thank you for returning the BIBLE HANDBOOK. I can pass it on to someone who can read more clearly and understand.

Now to get to the nitty-gritty. You claim you have read the BIBLE HANDBOOK by Foote and Ball. You claim you found no serious challenge to the accuracy of the Jewish Bible and that regarding immoralities, indecencies and obscenities, you would find worse in a fifth grade social studies book.

For a man who claims he can read and understand the English language, these are some strange pronouncements indeed. A person would have to be deaf, dumb and blind to miss the (a) contradictions, (b) absurdities, (c) atrocities, (d) unfulfilled prophecies and broken promises, (e) immoralities, indecencies and obscenities, with which the Jewish Bible abounds.

To have read the HANDBOOK and have missed the above after 175 pages, is about as stupid as if you had a guest in your living room and a skunk entered, started hopping about, spraying the room and piddling on the furniture, and somebody pointed out to you "a skunk!" and you blandly said, "What skunk? I don't see any skunk!" Really, John, how could you?

I don't have space in this letter to review the book and there is really no need to, since you claim to have read it. So I will point out just a few (of hundreds) of the OBSCENITIES to refresh your memory. (a) David collects two hundred foreskins from dead Philistenes as a dowry to Saul to get his daughter (Sam. 18:25, 27). (b) God talking: "I will corrupt your seed and spread dung upon your faces" (Mal. 2:3). Also, read Ezek. 4:12. (c) Lot offers his daughters to a mob of homosexuals (Gen. 19:1-8). (d) Lot's daughters get their father drunk and then fornicate with him. (e) Judah (who in Revelation becomes one of the esteemed four and twenty Elders in heaven) fornicates with his daughter-in-law thinking she is a roadside whore. Out of this filthy mess supposedly came one of Jesus Christ's paternal ancestors, Phares.

There are hundreds of pages of more similar examples, but unless you are either completely dishonest or utterly stupid you must have gotten the point by now. To say there are more and worse in any fifth grade social studies textbook just isn't true. I haven't even seen that many in Jew Ralph Ginsberg's pornographic magazine "Screw", and that's about as vulgar as you can get.

How can anybody worship such idiotic trash, regard it as

"sacred" and "holy" and recommend it to their children?

Now I see by your letterhead that you are a C.P.A. This takes logic, reasoning, and intelligence. So you must have it somewhere. Now supposing when you were studying the fundamentals of arithmetic in your early grades and your teacher would have screwed up your times tables and told you 2 X 2 makes 11, 3 X 5 makes 27, 4 X 7 makes 89, etc. How far would you ever have gotten in mathematics? Supposing he further pounded into your gullible little brain that you had better believe, son, because it was "holy", it was "sacred", it was a sin not to believe and that you would be roasted eternally in a hot oven for punishment if you dared not to believe. How far could you have gotten in your profession as a C.P.A.? The answer is — nowhere, until you again got your fundamentals straightened out.

And that is exactly the story of this Christian garbage that you have swallowed wholesale. It tells you the Jews are God's chosen people. (I can read English — nobody needs to interpret it for me.) It tells you to love your enemies; sell all you have and give it to the poor; resist not evil; judge not; turn the other cheek and a lot of other basic bad advice and garbage with the repeated threat of roasting you in hell if you dare to question.

So, my friend, you ask me — why do I "waste" so much time and effort against the "Lord" and his "holy" word. What I have already said should already have answered that question for you. But I will elucidate further. (a) There is not a shred of proof about any of the spooks or super-spooks in the sky that you are obsessed with to the point of insanity. (b) All that crap and garbage you have swallowed as being "sacred" was written by a gang of lying Jewish scriptwriters of unknown origin. (Do you know any of the writers personally? Have you yourself seen any of the spooks they tell you about?) (c) It is basically rotten advice, as I pointed out earlier. (d) Just like in the scrambled times table, until you and our other White Racial Comrades get off these lousy, silly spooks and get your minds straightened out on the realities of life, we will never get out from under the Jewish rat trap.

As for these "Christians" being such a small minority without influence, this just isn't true. You Kosher Konservatives talk about how the "Commies" are ruining the country, etc. The fact is, despite having studied communism very thoroughly for years in the J.B.S., I can't say that I don't know a single card carrying communist in all of Broward County of one million people. On the other hand, all I have to do on Sunday is go a couple of blocks down the street, and there at a huge "Pink Palace" (as we call it) — a Presbyterian Church — there are hundreds of Cadillacs and other cars lined up, with their owners fervently getting their brains scrambled — Jews are God's

chosen — love your enemies, etc. This goes on in three separate sessions in the morning. Little further up the road is another similar church with similar goings on — and another and another. the National Council of Churches claims over 40 million members in the United States alone. The Catholics another 20 million. That's a hell of a lot more than there are commies. Furthermore, these institiutions of spook-craft fleece the public out of 20 billion dollars a year. Think of it! Twenty Billion! All in the name of chasing non-existent spooks in the sky. What a nefarious racket to addle peoples' brains! If we in the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR just had one percent of this amount to work with (that's $200 million) to spread our ideas for the survival of the White Race, it would spread like wildfire. I am sorry to disagree with you about the Christian influence in the government, but the same Christian suicidal ideas ARE carried through by Washington — love our enemies, give everything away to the parasites, resist not evil, turn the other cheek, etc.

Until we replace this fundamental nonsense of chasing non-existent spooks through the sky, we will eternally be doomed to fall prey to the Jews. And there is your answer as to why I am promoting CREATIVITY and the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR.

Think it over, John. Use your brains, man. Get back to reality. You have the basic intelligence, so why not apply it to a very serious situation. As far as the questions I posed to Father Burke, you have really NOT answered them at all. Would you like to make another stab at it?

For a Whiter and Brighter World
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 22

Mr. Rick Crain
Alexandria, Virginia

January 6, 1976

Dear Rick:

Thank you for your Yuletide card. Let's hope this originally White Pagan Festival will become WHITER with the years instead of a Jewish commercial windfall.

I'm glad you read NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and that it has made an impact on your thinking. One of the most meaningful contributions you can make in 1976 to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race is to put as many copies of our White Man's Bible — NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION — in the hands of our White Racial Comrades as you possibly can. You are thereby straightening out their thinking and planting seeds — the ramifications of which can be tremendous.

We have a special offer of a carton of 32 copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION for $32.00. I hope you will avail yourself of this opportunity and do your part.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Paul Englert
Homosassa Springs, Florida

January 6, 1976

Dear Paul:

May 1976 be THE YEAR OF THE CREATOR. I hope that you have had a happy and festive Yuletide Season, that great celebration of a non-event.

As you undoubtedly are aware, the Yuletide celebration was a festive White holiday in Europe long before the Jews came along and perverted it to their advantage and made it a Christian holiday celebrating the "birthday" of their spook-idol. The date of the month was invented, the year was invented, and the very event itself was invented, all several centuries after the supposed non-event.

The Jews have reaped tremendous profits from this hoax ever since, exceeding even the hoax of the six million myth.

This reminds me of a story I heard over the holidays. It seems a Catholic, a Protestant and a Jew were telling about how they usually spent Christmas day. Without going into details about what the

Catholic and the Protestant related (and thereby spoiling the joke), the Jew said "Well, we do things different. Comes Christmas day, my family and friends and partners gather at the department store. We look at the empty shelves, count the money in the full cash registers and then altogether we sing, 'What a friend we have in Jesus.' "

I am glad that you are converting some members in your immediate family circle and making more good contacts across the country. Actually, our book sales have been increasing, especially England. I am even hearing from new organizations that are highly impressed with the book from countries such as Norway and Sweden that I had not heard from before. I have high hopes that I will obtain the financial wherewithall to really get the Church into a full fledged organization this year. The potential is there and we must bend out utmost efforts to promote our creed and prepare as broad a base as possible among our White Racial Comrades. When the showdown comes, as it must, we must have enough of us who know the enemy and know the SOLUTION.

I have completed the QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS ABOUT CREATIVITY script some time ago, but have not gotten around to having it printed as yet. It seems I have more projects going than I can find time for, but we are moving forward. I repeat, may 1976 be the YEAR OF THE CREATOR.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Dr. William L. Pierce
National Alliance
Washington, D. C.

January 13, 1976

Dear Bill:

Enclosed is a check in the amount of $3.00. Please send 25 copies of ATTACK! January 1976. It is a real good copy and I want to send a copy to some of my correspondents.

I have been meaning to write you ever since we got together in Arlington last summer, but never had a specific occasion. I am still interested in joining forces with you and the financial wherewithall to do so might materialize in 1976.

In reading your editorial under "Questions People Ask", I can't help but agree that your analysis of the White Man's dilemma and diviseness is pretty much on target. However, I can't help but also come to a further conclusion that the basic, underlying reason the White Race has never polarized around any one ideology is because they have never had one that was really more than fragmentary, but

never fundamental. Hitler's National Socialism was a beginning, but it did not really have a moral or religious base, and until it confronted and demolished Jewish Christianity, it never could have. Also it was too narrowly polarized around Pan-Germanism to embrace the biological White Race as a whole. Even being for the White Race and against the Jews and the niggers is not enough. Remember how impressed you were with Marjoe?

Well, in CREATIVITY, I believe, we have the whole package put together — religious, moral, political, ethical and racial in harmony with the instincts with which a bountiful Nature has provided us. In order for the White Man to be able to think straight, he has (a) first got to purge his brain of the idiotic spook-in-the-sky stories with which the Jew has scrambled his brain, and (b) understand the Laws of Nature, of which he is an integral part.

I hope you have given the subject some more thought since our discussion last summer. I would appreciate hearing from you further.

May 1976 be the YEAR OF THE CREATOR and a productive year for you personally.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Paul Belknap
United States Industrial Council
Nashville, Tennessee

January 14, 1976

Dear Mr. Belknap:

I have been the recipient of your recent USIC pamphlet. At the outset let me say that I couldn't agree more with your position on the deliberate destructive policy the U.S. government is pursuing in destroying the productive element of other issues on which you have expressed yourself. I repeat — I couldn't agree with you more wholeheartedly.

The real question is: HOW DO WE BEST COMBAT A HOSTILE RUNAWAY GOVERNMENT?

In this respect it seems to me you have chosen the old SURE-FAIL program that is so dear to the hearts of the Kosher Konservatives, namely the conservative, God and Country approach that has sent into failure and oblivion more than 20,000 such organizations over the last 60 years. (I, too, travelled that pointless, frustrating path for years until I finally woke up.) While that approach is doomed to certain failure, our enemies in the meantime have been increasing their power in giant strides, until they now have us at their mercy with practically no opposition in sight.

Now I'm sure you are an intelligent man, Mr. Belknap. If the

methods employed during the ignorant Dark Ages of bloodletting as a cure for all ailments repeatedly produced negative results, I am sure you would not use it today when you have available much more scientific and effective procedures. Only a fool would stick with methods and premises that are bound to fail.

And so it is with the Kosher Konservatives approach. It completely ignores a number of realities that are causing our destruction and until and unless they are recognized and acted upon we will repeatedly be doomed to failure and finally extinction.

These obvious factors are:

1. That RACE is the predominant issue of the day, as it has been since the dawn of history.

2. That the Jews are the powerful active ingredient that is in control of the world today, as they have been for centuries.

3. It is the aim of the Jews to mongrelize and destroy the White Race and govern a world of ignorant, colored scum which can easily be controlled without any danger of rebellion.

4. The White Man's religion, Christianity, based on the "Spooks-in-the-sky" story has been powerfully instrumental in crippling the White Man's ability to think straight.

5. The White Man's religion, Christianity, was foisted on him by the Jews, and its first disastrous effect was to pull down the magnificent (White) Roman Empire and leave it in shambles. The subsequent effect was to plunge the White Man's civilization into a thousand years of the Dark Ages, a period of ignorance, superstition, gullibility, poverty and regression.

6. There are no spooks in the sky or anywhere else.

7. The White Man needs a new and better religion that will free him from the overwhelming tyranny of the perfidious Jew if the White Man is to survive.

Unless and until the above basic realities are recognized, any other protests such as yours are just so much bleating into the wind. A few days ago I mailed to you, gratis, our book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I hope you will read it. In it you will find the complete scientific analyses, just like a good doctor would pursue, of the cause of our malady. It isolates the active ingredient that is causing the demise of the White Race. In the second half it gives a thoroughgoing program and a total solution for the survival, expansion and advancement of Nature's finest creation, the White Race, of which I presume you are a member. I presume this since a Jew would not likely take a position you have taken, but I could be wrong.

Anyway, please read the entire book. It is all in there for those who have eyes to see and ears to hear and the intelligence to correlate and form conclusions. Then let me know: Are you loyal to the White Race or are you a traitor to it? In our religion, CREATIVITY,

we tolerate no in-betweens.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. J. Martinsons
Silverdale, Australia

January 21, 1976

Dear Mr. Martinsons:

Thank you for your letter of January 13th. I don't know of anything further I have to say that I haven't already said in my book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION is going to make much difference. Evidently your mind is so obsessed with the "spooks-in-the-sky" story that you can no longer rationally entertain the idea that such spooks do not exist, in the sky or anywhere else, and that they do not control our lives. Nevertheless, let me remind you again that our lives and the universe are governed, not by supernatural spooks, but by the Laws of Nature, which are rational, which are eternal and which we understand to a limited degree.

Since I despair of convincing you of the non-existence of spooks, holy, evil or otherwise, my only purpose in writing you at all is to not leave the impression that I am unable to answer your arguments, that are, at best, feeble.

A. You spend a great deal of time trying to substantiate a premise that I have already stated myself — namely that the White Race needs a religion for its own survival, expansion and advancement. I loudly proclaim that the Jews have such a religion for their own race and for the last five thousand years the Mosaic religion has given the Jews purpose and a program and that they owe their very existence and survival to their religion. I loudly proclaim that the Jews early in their history recognized that religion was a powerful weapon with two edges — one, to unite their own race, and two, a weapon with which to destroy their enemies. I contend in my book that they invented Christianity in order to destroy the great (White) Roman civilization as an act of vengeance, and destroy it they did. I further observe that we can and should learn much from the Jew's use of religion and I apply those lessons to the formation of CREATIVITY as a religion for the White Race to polarize around and fight for its own survival.

Alright, so far you and I have no argument, except that you spent a lot of time trying to convince me of making statements that I freely admit and are the essence of my book.

Now the overwhelmingly obvious point that you miss is that I don't condemn the Jews for practicing Judaism and promoting their

own race, I admire their ingenuity in this respect and if I were a Jew I would undoubtedly practice it also. I would be interested in the survival, expansion and advancement of the Jews.

The point is, you and I are not Jews, but members of the White Race. The Jews are our mortal enemies and are rapidly achieving the culmination of their age old goal — the destruction and genocide of the White Race. The situation is similar to discovering a nest of rattlesnakes under your bed. The conflict is irreconcilable. Either you exterminate the rattlesnakes or they will use their weapons — their poisonous fangs — and cause the death of you and your family. You don't blame the rattlesnake for being what it is, nor do you blame it for using its fangs. If you were in its position you would do the same — you would fight for the survival of your own kind. However, not being a rattlesnake and being possessed of common sense, you would club it to death as quickly as possible before it got to you. The conflict between you is mortal and irreconcilable.

The situation regarding the Jews is as basic and simple as that. It is so obvious that I can't understand how it has escaped you. Throughout the book I have re-iterated one of Nature's most basic laws: Nature tells each creature to strive for the survival of its own kind — no holds barred.

And so it is with the Jew. For thousands of years he has employed his instincts for survival as a parasite on the body of other races and he has done his job well. He has used tools and weapons that we too could employ and we too could and must use religion for our own survival, expansion and advancement. This is the lesson I have learned from the Jews and I have learned it well. I make no secret of it.

B. Now from there on out our religion and our program differs drasticially from Judaism or the Mosiac religion. (a) In the first place Jews are a parasitic race and must live off the productivity of other races, particularly the creative and productive White Race. We, the White Race, being productive, creative and self-sustaining, do not need the Jews, nor do we need the niggers or any of the other mud races for our survival or subsistence. (b) Therefore we do not need to deceive, trick, confuse, or befuddle the minds of the other races. We do not need to, nor do we want to, enslave, destroy, peddle drugs, rob, kill, murder any of the other peoples of the world, whether they are Jews, niggers or other mud people. (c) We do not need the other people at all. What we are saying in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION is that what the White Race, in accordance with the Laws of Nature, should and must do (as does every other creature) is take care of its own. This we are extremely capable of, if our minds are not befuddled with the spooks-in-the-sky nonsense and other alien garbage. (d) We do not propose mass killing, extermination, genocide

or any similar measure of the mud people and the Jews. CREATIVITY advocates taking care of our own and expanding to the utmost of our ability, and deliberately advancing the quality of our race over the generations — goals that are noble and constructive — goals that Nature urges us to pursue. (e) If we quit subsidizing the mud races they would shrink of their own accord because they could not compete with the creative intelligent White Race, as witness the dull lazy and shiftless Indian in our own country, or the similar genetically retarded sub-human Bushman in your country. With your befuddled and suicidal Christian ethics you might argue that this is wrong. We Creators say, no, it is ethically, morally and naturally correct and Nature tells us so loud and clear. Whereas you Christians mouth all these suicidal Christian teachings, I notice you don't practice them and you would be even more stupid if you did. If you really believe what you preached, you would give everything you owned to some stupid Australian Bushman, crawl in a hole and disappear. That would be true Christianity in practice.

C. So much for the similarity and differences between Judaism and CREATIVITY. There is much more but I have not the space nor inclination to go into it here.

I just want to comment briefly on the obvious fallacies of your claims that Christianity is the answer to the world's problems. (a) In the first place, there are no spooks-in-the-sky, or anywhere else, controlling our lives or our destiny. There are no ghosts, holy, evil, or otherwise, no demons, no devils, no fairies, no leprechauns or any other kinds of spooks. I have never seen any, neither have you, nor anybody else in their right mind. It takes a person unhinged with superstition and gullibility to believe in such silly nonsense. It is a hangover or a throw back to our savage and barbaric past and will, I predict, be eradicated in the not too distant future by knowledge, logic and common sense. This is one of the objectives of my book. (b) There never was such a character as Jesus Christ. As I point out in my book, he was invented by the Jews a century or two after the non-event as a revenge on the Romans. The suicidal Christian teachings were a rehash of the Essenes who preceded the Christian era by at least a hundred years. (c) Christianity has not improved the world. It has spawned untold misery, hate, wars, poverty and insanity. It plunged the great White Race into a thousand years of the Dark Ages — misery, filth, poverty, superstition and ignorance. What a pity, after the Romans had made so much progress! (d) You Christians use the same stupid excuse for failure as do the Communists — they claim that all the other Communists are not practicing true Communism. If they did, we would have a paradise on earth. Likewise you Christians claim nobody but yourself REALLY understands or practices true Christianity. What nonsense. The true

historical record is that Christians have burned each other at the stake by the hundreds of thousands. They have practiced every grotesque macabre means of torture on their victims known to man, and in fact invented most of them — the thumb screw, the iron corset, the rack, etc. They perpetrated wholesale murder on their rivals, such as the Bartholomew Massacre, etc.

Well, so much for Christianity. I could go on — but as I said in the beginning — reason, logic, evidence, history have little effect in a mind once unhinged and corroded by the Jewish brain scrambler known as Christianity. Their spook-in-the-sky story backed up with the threat of torture in hell are to the gullible and superstitious more powerful than they can withstand. Such is the fate of the gullible and superstitious.

Fortunately, an increasing number expanding by geometric progression, especially among the younger generation, are beginning to see through this Jewish hoax, and are rallying to our creed — a creed as old and basic as Nature and her laws itself. I am making it my life's work to advance this triumph over gullibility and superstition and work for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race — Nature's crowning glory.

For a Whiter and Brighter World
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Ed. Gocek
Gainsville, Florida

January 28, 1976

Dear Mr. Gocek:

Recently I resurrected your sheet "Survival in the 20th Century" and for various reasons decided to go on your whole wheat, bran, etc., diet. I thoroughly agree that our over-processed foods are a major cause of debilitation and accompanying maladies that plague so many people today. Enclosed is a little booklet one of my supporters sent me recently. It claims, among other things, that the Jews back in the Roman days deliberately encouraged the aristocratic Romans to eat demineralized white bread while their genetically inferior slaves ate whole wheat, with the consequences that the Romans became weak, sterile, mentally degenerate and died out. Whether or not this is true, it is mighty interesting. Please return the booklet after reading it as it is the only one I have.

I am wondering what further you have learned about the diet you recommended since you last wrote. Also you were going to make a new flyer and advertise NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION on the back of it. Enclosed is a flyer on the book if that would be of help.

Ed, whereas I agree we could all be physically healthier, and I am a strong advocate of A SOUND MIND IN A HEALTHY BODY (it is part of our Creative creed), I am convinced that THE MOST FLAGRANT SICKNESS of the White Race is a befuddled mind. Our biggest problem IS STRAIGHTENING OUT THE THINKING of our own White Racial Comrades.

In this respect you can do a tremendous amount of good whether you have an organization, or are only one man. In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, we have THE TOTAL SOLUTION, THE COMPLETE PROGRAM, and THE ULTIMATE CREED. By fervently, aggressively and even fanatically PROMOTING AND DISTRIBUTING NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, the White Man's Bible, you can contribute tremendously towards straightening out the White Man's thinking, giving him a purpose and a program and thereby expediting the survival, expansion and advancement of our race. Don't let the Jews and niggers take over!

We still have a special deal of 32 books for $32.00. Stock up and distribute as if your life depended on it. It does!

In the meantime, bring me up to date and lets get those White Man's Bibles into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. It is our initial goal to get ten million copies out as soon as possible. Do what you can.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. J. J. Lambert
Rochdale Lancs, England

January 29, 1976

Dear Mr. Lambert:

Thank you for your recent letter regarding our book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. It is gratifying indeed to learn that the contents have made a significant impact on your philosophy and thinking. I hope that it will spur you on to become involved and committed in the battle we face for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

Regarding the Arab Israeli conflict you inquire about, appearances again are deceptive. The Jews control Communist Russia, lock stock and barrel. Russia is not really helping the Arabs, but cutting the ground out from under them. If you just ask yourself this question — Why is it that 220 million Russians plus 120 million Arabs are always losing to 2-1/2 million Israelis, I believe the answer comes into focus.

Regarding the Salvation Army, the best way to deal with them is the same way as the Christian movement as a whole: expose their

spooks-in-the-sky racket and replace it with our dynamic new religion CREATIVITY. The best way to get started is to distribute as many copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION to your White Racial Comrades as you can. You can order them from us in cartons of 8 books for $10.00 U.S. Please do your part!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mrs. Hedy E. Greene
Republic of South Africa

February 10, 1976

Dear Mrs. Greene:

We are in receipt of your letter of January 27th, and also your check in the amount of $70.00. Thank you very much for both.

I regret the delay about my letter of December 3rd, since I had not intended it to go surface. We had a change in secretaries at that time and I guess I had not sufficiently impressed her that all overseas mail was to go by air.

Your news clippings about the open brazeness of the Jews in South Africa comes as no surprise. As they become more powerful and unchallenged, they also become more arrogant and open in flaunting their vicious designs. This is one of their weaknesses and has led to their downfall many times and many places in the past.

However, at no time has a broad, permanent, conscientious program been organized and launched to permanently neutralize the Jewish plague, except perhaps in Hitler's Germany. Even that was not broad enough and had a number of limitations, as I point out in the book. In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, I believe we have the total program and the ultimate creed to do the job. It is our relentless goal to place ten million copies into the hands of our White Racial Comrades in the shortest possible time. Once we have done that, I believe we are well on the way to victory. Thank you for doing your part. We will be shipping your order of 56 books this week.

Tell me more about South Africa and why you moved there.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 23

Mr. A. H. von Zeck
Tampa, Florida

February 11, 1976

Dear Mr. von Zeck:

Thank you for your letter of February 5th. Your group seems to have commendable aims and I wish them much success. However, it seems to me to be another conservative approach about picking one particular aspect of the Jewish program and hoping for success. It is my considered opinion that success on such premises has been tried by more than 20,000 such organizations over the last 60 years and consistently met with failure. That is a pretty sorry record, so why go that route again? It is like chasing fires set by arsonists, but never bothering to catch the instigators of the fires themselves. You can't win that way, only forever be chasing fires, usually too late to do any good.

And so it is with the Jewish menace. Unless the White Race organizes on a broad front, builds an overwhelming position of power, we will never win the war against the instigators. We won't even win any small battles. Until we, the White Race, know the enemy and organize to neutralize that deadly enemy — the WORLDWIDE JEWISH NETWORK — we will be wiped off the face of the earth. The historic, unrelenting goal of the Jew has been for two thousand years to mongrelize and commit genocide on the White Race. They are rapidly on their way to victory, perhaps in the next generation or two — unless we can reverse the trend of the war — and we had better get going.

Now then, the problem as I repeatedly state in my book is not so much in overcoming the Jews, niggers and mud races, all of which are feverishly working towards our demise, but the problem is basically ONE OF STRAIGHTENING OUT THE WHITE MAN'S BEFUDDLED THINKING. That is it in a nutshell — and that is what our book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, is all about. Once the majority of our White Racial Comrades understand that it is a matter of survival of the White Race and not the Constitution, America, the economy, etc., and that the Jews are viciously pressing their program for our destruction, then the battle would immediately take a different course, believe me. That is what NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION is all about. If we can get ten million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION — that is our goal — into the hands of our White Racial Comrades, the battle against the Jews and niggers is as good as won.

Instead of playing the Jews' game, if you will do your part in spreading the word, you will accomplish much permanent and lasting good for the White Man's cause. We have a special offer at this time of 32 copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION for $32.00. I hope you will take advantage of this offer and spread the holy message.

Regarding the Kehilla, don't expect Jewish sources to confirm it, or inform you. One of the basic tenets of any conspiracy is to convince the world it doesn't exist.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. George Ludick
Plantation, Florida

February 13, 1976

Dear George:

It was good talking to you again last night. As we talked, I began to recall our previous association. I am glad to know that you understand the overriding fact that the Jewish network is the overwhelming cause of all our miseries and troubles.

In my book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, I thoroughly analyze the cause in Part I and lay out the total solution in Part II. You will, I believe, be amazed at the depth of the Jewish conspiracy that has plagued the White Race for the last several thousand years and whose overwhelming objective is the mongrelization and destruction of the White Race.

George Wallace is not the solution to anything. I have studied him and his sleazy program thoroughly. It didn't take me forever to see through this con-man par excellence. Whereas back in 1962 he attracted attention by posing as a champion of the White Race, he long ago has shown his true colors, bragging constantly how much he has done for the filthy stinking niggers. He is not only a nigger lover but a stooge for the Jews. When I knew him back in 1968, he had Jews like Joe Fine in his inner circle of command. Through treachery and deceit, Wallace had snookered his befuddled White supporters in sending in monthly contributions that run into millions each year, mostly going into his pocket.

George, if you would spend half the time, money and energy promoting the creed and program set forth in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION to straighten out the befuddled thinking of your White Racial Comrades you would accomplish a thousand times more than supporting that perfidious Jew and nigger lover, George Wallace.

I am sending you a copy of the book, compliments of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Read it thoroughly, then place as

many copies in the hands of your White Racial Comrades as you possibly can.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. M. Montgomery
Brentwood, Tennessee

February 16, 1976

Dear Mr. Montgomery:

Thank you for your letter, your check in the amount of $6.00, your tape, and also the other printed material.

We mailed two copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION to you February 12, 1976. Regarding the I.O.U., I had forgotten about it, am not worried about it one way or the other, but hope that you will make good.

I have listened to your tape and read the Odin literature, and also the denouncement of the Protocols. Let me take these in reverse order.

1. THE PROTOCOLS. The first thing we must remember about a conspiracy (any conspiracy) is that it is highly vulnerable and once thoroughly exposed it is destroyed. Therefore a conspiracy must go to great pains to deceive and convince the world that it does not exist. This is the precarious position of the Jews and their treacherous blueprint as set forth in the Protocols. They have denied and denounced them repeatedly, even set up a Senate Committee (headed by such Jews as Jacob Javits) to "investigate" the Protocols and "prove" that they are a "forgery". Since that is what their objective was in the first place, that, of course, was their predictable "conclusion". But the Protocols won't go away, because as Henry Ford said (in 1921) they fit the picture of what's going on. Today, 55 years later the program has unravelled further to the point where you have to be an idiot after reading the Protocols not to see the design being carried out to the letter. I don't know who Ravenscroft is, but he is obviously trying to cover for the Jews. If investigated in depth, I am sure you would find a perfidious passel of Jews in the background. It is the usual Jewish trick just like the "Big Lie Technique", to then dump all their heinous designs and treachery on Hitler and the Nazis.

Hitler wasn't around when the Jews destroyed the Roman Empire. He hadn't been born when the Jews perpetrated the Civil War in the United States and had our White Racial Comrades massacring each other like a bunch of idiots. Hitler wasn't around either when the Jews instigated the French Revolution. Nor did he have any influence in perpetrating the Russian Revolution, nor World War I. But it all is in conformity with the Talmud, the Protocols and the Jewish

program of destroying the White Race — a program that goes back to the days of Solomon.

2. REGARDING ODINISM. I have been reading their stuff for years. I even used to correspond with the head of it, a certain old gal in Toronto, whose name I can't recall right now. Anyway, I find their stuff silly, useless and pointless. They have no intelligent creed, program or even worthwhile idea as to how to stop the Jewish onslaught. Like Christianity, it has silly stories about spooks in the sky or mists on the mountain tops, or wherever, spooks like Thor, Firthiof, Odin, and other children's tales who are as real as Santa Claus and his fairies. I admire the Vikings for their virility, manliness, energy and fighting qualities, the same as the Romans. But when it comes to their religion, they were stupid as hell, the same as the Romans. And that is the reason both went down the drain.

No, my friend, we need a better plan and a more intelligent creed and program than they had, if we are going to confront, battle and overcome the treacherous, vicious, power structure that is grinding us into oblivion. The Vikings and the Romans both succumbed to Jewish Christianity. In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, if you will study it more closely, we have the COMPLETE PROGRAM, THE ULTIMATE CREED and the TOTAL SOLUTION. Use your head. Get involved. Help carry it out. Don't sit there on your ass dreaming about spooks in the sky, even if they are in the form of Vikings.

3. NOW REGARDING YOUR TAPE. There are the THINKERS, the DOERS, and the TALKERS: Thinkers plan. Doers work the plan. And the Talkers explain why a plan won't work and criticize even if it works. Personally, I judge myself to belong basically in the first category and only partially in the second category. Architects are as important as contractors. Each has different talents, but both are needed. It takes teamwork to get things done. Not one in a million has the talents of a Hitler to be a planner, thinker and doer all in one person. We need to enlist every red blooded White Racial Comrade in our program of CREATIVITY if we are to survive. The first prerequisite to channelling the awesome might of the White Race into constructive, meaningful results IS TO STRAIGHTEN OUT THE WHITE MAN'S THINKING. That's what I am trying to do and that's what NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION is all about. You can't even begin to think straight if you are still hung up on spooks in the sky, whether they be Christian or Viking. When you finish your dissertation on the tape with a dramatic "Odin lives!" you are on the same stupid LSD trip as are the Christians with all their spooks in the sky. In order to think and plan logically you have to stick to reality, use logic and common sense. The spooks won't cut the grass for you, nor will they give us any help in the impending battle. It seems to me the whole philosophy as expressed on your tape is a total cop-

out. You hate women, and blame them for the mess we are in. You also hate your White Racial Comrades of either sex because they are too stupid for you to associate with. You didn't get married and have any children, choosing instead to end in ignominious oblivion despite all that fantastic development your Irish and Viking ancestors compiled into your genes. What a tragic betrayal! Your total philosophy is a rush to end it all, from what I understand. If that is really what you want to do, you can accomplish it all in short order by taking a powder. It is the negative, cowardly approach to life. We Creators take a different view. We say yes, we are glad to be alive. Yes, we have a hell of a lot of problems to solve, and by God, with our intelligence and energy we are the most powerful force on the face of the earth — AND WE SHALL OVERCOME! That makes life a lot more interesting, dynamic and meaningful than copping-out, whining, and denouncing the stupidity of your White Racial Comrades. In the first place, most White couples who have brought children into the world have already contributed more to posterity and the White Race than you have and have demonstrated healthier instincts besides. If your White brothers have their thinking screwed up, its up to you to straighten them out. It seems to me you have a hell of a lot of straightening out to do yourself. Your thinking is negative and nihilistic. If you have a copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION in your hands, read it again, and you will know what to do. Do it! By talking constructively and spreading the word YOU ARE IN FACT A DOER. We want to get ten million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades in the shortest possible time. I don't know how old you are, but I hope you are not beyond salvage in contributing to the task that lies ahead. So why don't you come off this suicidal idea of self-pity and crawling into a hole and instead GET BUSY AND BECOME A DOER!

For A Whiter and Brighter World
Creatively yours,
Ben Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Gert J. Hetterich
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

February 18, 1976

Dear Gert:

A correspondent from South Africa sent me the enclosed BRIEF, put out by a certain German attorney by the name of Manfred Roeder. According to my South Africa correspondent, Mr. Roeder and myself are working on exactly the same course. However from what I can gather from the BRIEF, it is only somewhat similar, not the same. Mr. Roeder apparently does not go into Christianity, the need for

a completely new religion for the White Race, the idea of building a future world exclusively for White people, and many other ideas we have incorporated in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. He is nevertheless putting up a fight against Jewish domination in Germany, something I hear very little of. I have sent Roeder a copy of my book and a letter.

I meant to give this to you when you were here, but forgot. Please read it and see what you think of it. You may want to contact Mr. Roeder when you get back. Regardless what you may or may not think of Hitler, the Jewish plague is still very much with us and we are going to have to come to grips with it, if we have any regard for our children and future generations. I hope you have read the additional material I gave you.

We very much enjoyed having you and Mrs. Hetterich over last night, and look forward to seeing you again next week.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Rev. Michael E. Breda
Pasadena, Texas

February 27, 1976

Dear Rev. Breda:

Your application for the ministry in the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR has been accepted and enclosed are your Ordination papers. Congratulations! May your contributions to the cause of the White Race live up to all our expectations. We have a tremendous, but highly rewarding job to do and I hope you will do more than your part.

Also, thank you for the check in the amount of $32.00 received. We shipped a carton of 32 White Man's Bibles today. It was insured. Please confirm when you receive them.

Regarding your question regarding a charter, we are incorporated as a non-profit religious organization in the State of Florida. We have received a tax exempt status from the I.R.S., so any money donated to our church is tax deductible. Your status would be a branch church of the main headquarters. Actually, nothing further is needed, although if you'd like to incorporate your organization in Texas, I have no objection. I don't really see any need for it. According to the First Amendment to the Constitution "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibit the free exercise thereof;" this is an extremely broad statement and means that government, Federal, State and local, have no jurisdiction over any religious body. It means further that if I say, or you say, we are a church, we are, ipso facto, a church and no government guidelines

are permitted to interfere or pass judgment. If we ordain you a minister of our church, you are in fact a minister, with all the privileges appurtenant thereto, your credentials are as valid as any minister on the face of the earth.

The main activities I would like to have you pursue are threefold (a) Recruiting, (b) hold meetings and (c) distribute NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION as widely and rapidly as possible.

The best insurance we can buy against Jewish communism blanketing the world is to get as many copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades as quickly as we can. Our initial goal is ten million copies. Once we accomplish that much, I believe we are over the hump. What a bargain that would be for the White Race! Why we spend more than the cost of ten million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION every half hour of the day subsidizing the stinking shiftless nigger alone, not to mention all the thievery the Jews and other mud people take from our productivity every day.

I would strongly recommend employing the door to door method as suggested in the second last chapter of the book. Print up flyers, invite people to meetings, sell, loan or give away copies of the book to selective, thinking, White Racial Comrades. If you are familiar with the Mormon technique, you can't improve much on that. The big difference is that instead of selling our prospective members a lot of silly hocus-pocus about the (non-existent) spooks in the sky, we have a real big story to tell — the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race of which your prospects are members. It's a do or die program — so give it all you can.

Best wishes for your success. May your endeavors be creative and fruitful. Ours is a dynamic program that will change the course of history. Be a part of it!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. Enclosed also is a flyer you might modify and use for flyers of your own. B.K.

Mr. J. C. Jordan
Harrogate, England

March 26, 1976

Dear Mr. Jordan:

Someone sent me a flyer about your camp activities and proposed pagan society named Thorgard. This letter is sent to you in commendation of your activities in this regard. I notice that in the flyer you recommend our book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. You will probably recall that we have had some correspondence

about the book a few years ago.

In order to help you in your program of helping to straighten out the thinking of our young White Racial Comrades, I am willing to send you free of charge two cartons of eight copies of our book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION (16 altogether). You may distribute them any way you see fit, making sure that they are placed selectively where they will do the most good.

I don't know exactly what your ideological program is, but I would like to make the following suggestions, if I may: rather than promote the revival of the Old Norse gods who did not save us from Christianity and the Jewish onslaught in the past, and will not do so in the future, (and who are just as fictitious and non-existent as all the other supposed spooks in the skies) why not build it on a sound and meaningful base of reality, race and the Laws of Nature? This will orient their thinking in terms of rationality and the real world, something that our White Racial Comrades have lost and something that is sorely needed if the White Race is to survive.

Anyway, if you will advise me what address you would like to have me ship the 16 books to, I will be glad to donate them to the cause.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John L. Kucek
Brooksville, Florida

March 31, 1976

Dear John:

Thank you for your letter of March 20th and also for the Emry flyer.

John, I think that esentially you mean well, but unfortunately you are lost as far as the best interest of the White Race is concerned. That old Jewish mind scrambler about the wild "spooks in the sky" story has so crippled your reasoning powers that you are no longer able to distinguish reality from fantasy.

What you need to do is re-examine your basic premises. Think, probe, investigate from OUTSIDE SOURCES, other than the Jewish bible and decide once and for all, are there, or are there not spooks in the sky which you imagine are controlling your life. If there are, and if this is as overwhelmingly obvious as you say it is, why then there should also be an overwhelming mass of evidence around to substantiate it, other than that put out by a gang of Jewish scribblers thousands of years ago.

I have searched diligently and honestly and have found no wor-

thwhile evidence whatsoever about spooks floating around in the sky, or anywhere else. If you can come up with some hard evidence that a person named Jesus Christ lived, I will give you a thousand dollar reward. If you can come up with any substantiated, hard evidence that there is a ghost world of holy ghosts, demons, spooks, etc., that rule our lives, I will reward you with another thousand dollars. If you find out just where they reside "up" in the sky ("up" from Florida, or "up" from Australia?), I will reward you with another thousand dollars. Isn't that a pretty fair offer?

If you don't have any evidence, only what the lying Jewish scribblers wrote, and it is just another myth like the story we used to believe about Santa Claus when we were kids, why not be honest with yourself and admit it. I repeat: Re-examine your basic premises. If the spook in the sky story is a hoax, then it is certainly a cruel hoax that is robbing our White Race of 20 billion dollars in America alone, not to mention the number of lives it has wrecked, such as your own marriage.

I have painstakingly searched for evidence and have found absolutely none to substantiate the spooks in the sky story as concocted by that perfidious gang of lying Jewish scribblers. I have, however, found plenty of comprehensive evidence that the Jews instigated Christianity and used it as a vicious tool to poison the minds of the Romans and destroy them. They found it so effective that they have continued using it to this day in controlling and destroying the White Race. In conjunction with another deceitful Jewish creed, communism, the Jews are effectively destroying us with a vengeance.

John, your problem is you are so overwhelmed by this spook in the sky story, so paralysed with fear that they will burn and torture you in a fictitious hereafter, that you can no longer think straight in this area. Just like a little boy who wants to hang on to the Santa Claus story, you cannot get down to examine the basic premise, namely, are there really spooks in the sky or is it a fraudulent story?

Until you can get this one basic fact through your thick skull: that there are no g.d. spooks in the sky, it is pointless for me to pursue the silly issue with you any further.

As far as Emry is concerned, I have read his garbage before, have analysed it and found it to be a distorted concoction of trying to build a desirable conclusion without a single piece of evidence supporting what he has decided to "prove" in the first place. It all goes back to the Jewish scribblers CLAIMS. First of all, like a gullible bumbling idiot, you've got to "have faith", you have got to "believe" the claims of the Jewish scribblers, then perhaps, maybe, etc., is his line of persuasion.

Historically and every other way, his claims are fraudulent tommyrot, irrelevant speculation and a piece of far fetched manipula-

tions of unfounded claims. It all goes back to one basic premise about which you have to come to a conclusion: Are there or are there not spooks in the sky controlling your life? If there are, come up with some hard evidence and collect your reward money. If there aren't, then all the rest of these concocted claims and arguments collapse like a house of cards.

As to your question, which side am I on, I will tell you plainly: I have dedicated my life to help straighten out the White Man's thinking from fallacious idiocies, such as you have fallen into. It is my overwhelming goal to again give the White Man a sound and sane philosophy to live by, so that he can extricate himself from the catastrophe in which the Jews have entrapped him, and can then again freely pursue the sovereign right Nature has granted him: The survival, expansion and advancement of his own race.

Which side are you on, the Jewish concocted spooks, or on the side of the White Race? I hope the aberrations will soon clear from your mind so that you can again dedicate your intelligence and energy towards the best interests of the White Race to which you belong.

For a Whiter and Brighter World
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 24

March 31, 1976

Mr. Wilfried A. Kernbach
Friends of Germany
Rochelle Park, New Jersey

Dear Mr. Kernbach:

Thank you for your letter of March 22nd. It is gratifying indeed that my book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, has made a meaningful and constructive impact on your thinking. Your first paragraph is very encouraging, and could well be used as a testimonial to promote the book.

I read you enclosed treatise regarding a supplement to our creed. Whereas I find it very interesting, I do not think it serves any purpose in promoting our Weltanschauung. We are trying to straighten out the White Man's thinking to where he will gather the facts of reality and come to the obvious rational conclusions about race, religion, Jews, niggers and the eternal Laws of Nature, all of which will help to win the battle against the Jews and promote the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. In short, we are trying to give the White Race a sound and sane philosophy based on the experience of history, on the Laws of Nature and on common sense.

In your presentation, you go off on a flight of fancy that is as unreal as the Jewish bible itself. Your thesis is not substantiated by any known facts of science, geology, anthropology or astronomy. It is purely fantasy, and therefore not at all constructive to our creed, which is based on logic and fact.

What we really need is not a continual revision of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, but a massive program of distribution. That is the real problem that we should concentrate on. It is our relentless goal to put ten million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION into the hands of our fellow White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much, the battle is as good as over.

Please do what you can to spread the word. We have a special offer at this time of 32 books for $32.00. Please do your part.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Larry Torri
Pidgeon Forge, Tennessee

April 27, 1976

Dear Larry:

Thank you for the several notes and clippings you sent me before you left for Tennessee. It is most regrettable that you were beat out of your rewards back in 1962 by the Jews and their stooges, cronies and lick-spittles. But this seems repeatedly to be the story of our White Racial Comrades. AND WHY? Because the Jews stick together like glue and we are too dumb to even recognize our enemies. Once we get CREATIVITY on the move, things will be different, damned different.

The Oxford dictionary is calling the shots straight, but I am surprised that the Jews haven't covered that base, just as they do everything else. By now they probably have. As far as Harry Golden is concerned, he is only voicing what every other Jew feels and thinks — Loyalty to their race supersedes every other consideration. This is what we are trying to pound into the heads of our White Racial Comrades — What's good for the White Race is the highest virtue. What's bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin. PERIOD. To hell with everything else. THIS IS OUR GOLDEN RULE. Unless we preach and practice this Golden Rule, we will be exterminated. So let's get with it.

I am of course sorry that we could not get together before you left. I feel sure that you are going to make a major contribution to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race before you have run your course. You have the ingenuity, the intelligence, motivation and the drive to do so. Be sure you are heard from.

I am in the process of cutting a record entitled SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE. I believe it will be a real bombshell and a terrific aid in promoting the White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. It is going for $5.00. I hope you will avail yourself of a copy and play it to your numerous contacts. Especially, I would like to see you play it before Tom Anderson, who, I am convinced, is playing a treacherous game of selling the White Man down the river, all in the name of being a great "patriot" fighting "communism". Just who is he loyal to, the White Race, or a country that is being phased into becoming a mongrelized Jew-ridden, nigger infested America? Find out for me and let me know. I am convinced that he is nothing but a stooge, playing the Jewish game, as are the rest of the John Birch Society, of which I myself was once a gullible dupe for six years.

Sometime during the middle of May I hope to be up at our cabin on our property south of Franklin. At that time, I hope you and I

can get together and plan the rout and demise of our treacherous enemies.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John P. Kay, Jr.
Miami, Florida

May 5, 1976

Dear Mr. Kay:

It was good to hear from you again. Regarding your questions on Vietnam, the only significance I can see is the tremendous damage it has done to the White Race in general and in America in particular — and reaped a harvest of gain and profits to the Jews.

The damage done to the White Race is:

(a) Sixty thousand American men killed, mostly the cream of the crop in their most productive years.

(b) Three hundred thousand more wounded, maimed or crippled.

(c) Untold thousands returned as dope fiends and criminals.

(d) Miscegenation — White men marrying orientals and hastening the mongrelization of America.

(e) The U.S.A. is 150 to 200 billion dollars deeper in debt to the Jewish International bankers — huge drain on the White American taxpayer.

There are many other losses to the White Race and the American people but this will give you some idea.

We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are not particularly concerned about the "unfortunate refugees" as long as they stay out of our country. The fact that after we have senselessly smashed their country, turned it over to the communists, and then import them into America to further pollute the racial garbage-can here, is probably the most sickening aspect of all.

Let me hear further what you are doing in the fight for White racial survival.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. L. C. White
Jefferson, Oregon

June 10, 1976

Dear Larry:

It was good of you to call Wednesday night. I always enjoy hearing from you and learning about your activities. You should, however, not try to avoid writing the written word since it is a tremendously

important means of communicating as you very well know. It has many advantages — it is a permanent record, it is much cheaper than Ma Bell, and the written word can be proliferated by being put in print and disseminated to hundreds of thousands and millions.

So I would suggest that if you have an aversion to writing, OVERCOME IT. If you want to spread our ideas, you need to master all the tools available and certainly the written word is one of them.

We shipped a carton of 32 Bibles on May 27th. If you will send us a check in the amount of $40.00 we will appreciate it. At $40.00 we are still losing money, what with shipping charges and all, but we want to get that first ten million out A.S.A.P. Much depends on our success.

The energetic group in S.F. that I mentioned is headed by Allen Vincent. It is a NSWPP organization that is energetic enough to make big enough waves to definitely worry the Yids and have been written up in the newspapers. Their address is P. O. Box 1981, S.F. 94101. They evidently have a taped message whose number is (or was) 398-8948. They have bought several cartons of our books and embrace our religion.

A similar group you may want to contact on your trip is headed by Frank Collin in Chicago. (Rockwell Hall, 2519 West 71st Street, Chicago, Illinois 60629.) They put out a magazine called THE NEW ORDER, were struggling to set up their own radio station and have been quite effectively running candidates for public office. They too have distributed (one carton) our Bibles, but with less emphasis than Allen Vincent.

I am firmly convinced however that our doctrine and program is much broader, more sound and fundamental and much more far reaching than the Nazi doctrine for a number of reasons that I have cited in the book and we have previously discussed. I would therefore say that you, as a true believer, should see as many people and groups on our side as possible, encourage them and enthusiastically promote to them the CREATIVITY creed and program. And above all, distribute the book.

We are coming out with a full dress LP record entitled SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE which will sell for $5.00. In quantites of 10, we will sell them to our distributors for $25.00. I would like to see you avail yourself of a quantity and push them to the limit of your ability. I am convinced that they will inspire countless numbers of our White Racial Comrades to read the book and join the movement.

Will be glad to see you when you arrive in Florida. I would say August is best, but I will be happy to visit with you whenever you arrive. Please inform me in advance to make sure I am not out of state.

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Steve Keller
St. Paul, Minnesota

June 21, 1976

Dear Mr. Keller:

Yours is about the most ignorant letter I have ever received. You say you have a feeling you won't hear from me. Like in just about everything else you claim, you are wrong. You are hearing from me, but good.

You are evidently shocked that Christ made such stupid remarks as I set forth on page 145, claiming they don't exist. They exist alright, not in Luke 13, but Luke 12:51-53. It is not particularly relevant whether there was a typographical error in my book about the chapter. The important fact is that I am quoting a purported saying of Christ. Since you are such a fanatic about the bible, how does it happen that you didn't recognize it? Any half-baked scholar of the bible would have recognized that quotation, idiotic as it is. All you have to do is look at the page in the bible, immediately above Luke 13 are the verses 51-53 I quote.

That isn't the only inane and divisive saying Christ is quoted in expounding the break-down of the family. Here is a quotation even more shocking and destructive. So hold your hat — in Luke 14:26 he is quoted as saying "If any man came to me and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple". How do you like that?

Are you gullible enough to follow such miserable advice? Probably so.

That you are inexcusably ignorant I have no doubt. You claim to be the custodian of TRUTH but don't even know how to spell it. Even a fourth grader would know better than to spell it "trooth". You should be quite at home in the liar department, but you mispell that also (lier).

You scream about the fact that I made a typographical error in 500 pages and 220,000 words. If that is such a crime you should be hung before breakfast from the nearest lamppost, since you make three errors in a short letter that would take up less than a quarter of a page in my book (trooth, lier, weekness, instead of truth, liar, weakness). How dim-witted and ignorant can you get?

You are welcome to show this letter to the people you refer to, and expose your own stupidity. To insure that you do I am sending a copy of your letter and this one to one of the people you refer to.

You further infer that my father was the devil. Wrong again, you hare-brained S.O.B. My father was an intelligent, hard working White Man who didn't raise any stupid idiots like your father evidently did. Who was you mother, you silly S.O.B.? (Stands for Silly Sucker

of the Bible.)

By the way, it might help to straighten out your thinking if you would just understand one simple fact: THERE ARE NO SPOOKS IN THE SKY. Think about it.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Manfred Roeder
Richberg, Germany

June 21, 1976

Dear Mr. Roeder:

Thank you for your kind letter of May 29th. I am happy to know that you have received my book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, and that you concur with the main philosophy of the book. Evidently, like yourself, I had to grope and search through a jungle of misleading ideas and organizations before I could clarify my own conclusions. It was a matter of battering down many illusions and delusions before I could finally see the light at the end of the tunnel.

Undoubtedly my biggest and most important discovery was that Christianity was a poisonous snare concocted by the Jews in order to destroy their enemies, the Romans. It worked so well for them that they have kept the White Man's mind crippled with it ever since, much to our detriment.

In reading the Jewish Encyclopedia, I find that a German by the name of Eugen Duhring (1833-1921) wrote a book called "Die Judenfrage als Frage des Rassencharacters". Evidently in this book he comes to conclusions about Christianity similar to mine. However, I have never been able to get ahold of a copy. Would you know where it could be obtained? Also if you could send me a tape of any of Hitler's speeches I would greatly appreciate it and would gladly reimburse you for the cost.

If you would like to distribute copies of our book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, we can ship you cartons of eight books for $15.00 U.S. If ordering, please send U.S. currency rather than drafts, checks or money orders.

Best wishes for your further success and let me hear from you.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Dr. William L. Pierce
The National Alliance
Washington, D. C.

June 30, 1976

Dear Bill:

Many thanks for your letter of May 26th, also the catalog from Joachim Reinhardt, and last but not least your summary of messages to members of N.A. entitled "The Path".

I read the latter with considerable interest since it is directly in line with what I have been doing over a lifetime: namely searching for a meaningful purpose in life and a coherent, realistic philosophy of bringing it about. That is what my book is all about, and in it I believe I have not only found the answer to the question of purpose, but also a realistic program in implementing and achieving that purpose.

It is therefore with some trepidation that I give you my thoughts on this matter, some of which are critical.

Man over the last six thousand years of recorded history has been fumbling and bumbling with that question and come up with a million different answers. Unfortunately, most, if not all, are tied in with the "spooks-in-the-sky" story, which in itself has a million variations. I contend that there are no spooks in the sky and therefore basing any philosophy on the premise that there are, is ill-founded and erroneously conceived per se.

The Romans in the earlier, constructive part of their history were practical and were realists. As early as 450 BC one of the basic premises of their legal code was: the burden of proof is on the party affirming, not the party denying. This makes a hell of a lot of sense. I could invent a thousand different claims such as I am Napolean Bonaparte re-incarnated, there are little pink elephants (invisible) walking on the ceiling, etc., etc., that you couldn't disprove, despite the fact that I don't even claim to have any proof of these affirmations.

So we come to the established axiom that a "belief", "claim", "affirmation" that can neither be proven nor disproven is worthless, and we should not waste our time even discussing such.

The only thing that should occupy our attention and interest is EVIDENCE.

So when we come to the "spooks-in-the-sky" story which has been kicked around for at least 5,000 years since the Egyptians came out with it in a big way (they were not the first), the most outstanding attribute of this hoax is that in 5,000 years not one scintilla of EVIDENCE has been dredged up to support it.

My dad never saw any, although he believed in them. My grandfather, great-great grandfather, etc., etc., as far as I know, never saw any. In fact, I have never yet met any rational person that has

seen a ghost (holy or unholy) a gremlin, a fairy, a spirit, a spook or what have you. In short, it is a hoax with a million disagreements and variations, not substantiated by any evidence founded in fact.

Being realistic about accepting this one basic, solitary fact, i.e. that THERE ARE NO G.D. SPOOKS IN THE SKY, or anywhere else, is the first basic step in any rational thinking, and most of all, in formulating a sound, basic purpose and philosophy.

Reality is not necessarily the way we may wish things to be, and usually not even the way they seem, but THE WAY THEY REALLY ARE. To find out how they really are takes reasoning, logic, and a searching of the evidence, not necessarily in that order. Practically all the evidence, everything we know, comes from observing the phenomena of Nature, not trying to second-guess the invisible and non-existent spooks in the skies.

In my book, I have tried to go back to fundamentals — to the Laws of Nature — where the real answers are. In so doing, the answers to our purpose in life come out strong and clear and I spell it out on page 265. It is to PROPAGATE, ADVANCE AND EXPAND OUR OWN KIND, which for us is the White Race.

I am therefore somewhat dismayed when in your discourse you drag in such phrases as "God's purpose", the "Divine Spark", "Upward toward the Creator", "the Whole". When you do that you are not coming up with any answers, but obfuscating the issue, an extremely important issue, with a lot of meaningless double talk. If there are no spooks in the skies then all those concepts are only meaningless confusion. If there are spooks in the skies, then the burden of proof is on you to supply evidence. In 5,000 years nobody has.

In our discussion last summer, you claimed that you were a Deist. When I pressed you further what your idea of Deity or God was, you said it was synonymous with Nature.

Not so. This is a misleading confusion of reality. The concept of God with its millions of variations, is nevertheless circumscribed by the popular conception set forth in the Jewish bible or the Koran, or other "holy" books. Basically, he is a spirit in the likeness of a human man (anthropomorphic) who created all, knows all, controls all, and supposedly resides somewhere "up there" in the sky. ("Up" from Australia, Siberia, New York or the South Pole?)

As I have gone to considerable length to show, such concept is completely unfounded by any rational evidence. It is nothing more than a superstitious hang-over from our barbaric and ignorant past. There is not a shred of evidence to substantiate this spook image. On the other hand, WE HAVE A GREAT DEAL OF KNOWLEDGE ABOUT NATURE. Think of all the information we have gleaned about astronomy, the atom, physics, optics, chemistry, geology, etc., etc. The amount of knowledge is fantastic and rapidly increasing.

So whereas we do know a great deal about Nature, we know absolutely nothing about the spooks in the skies. In fact we don't have the slightest evidence that they exist at all.

Therefore, I contend it is not only extremely confusing to equate the concept of God (or any other group of imaginary spirits) all of which is in the realm of fantasy, with the concept of Nature, which is real.

Since you are a highly intelligent individual and fully understand these basics, I am extremely puzzled as to why you hitch your purpose and philosophy to the extremely doubtful "spooks-in-the-sky-story" when Nature so plainly tells us what our purpose is. Even a robin or a deer or fish knows instinctively what its purpose in life is and waste little time in implementing and fulfilling that purpose. So do the stupid niggers and the perfidious Jews. Why is it that the White Man, who is so brilliant in so many other endeavors, is so utterly stupid in the No. 1 issue? It just isn't that complicated that we must dress it up with endless hocus-pocus and hitch it to the spooks in the sky story.

To me this issue is not merely an academic exercise in semantics, but so vitally basic to the progress of our movement that I hope to be able to get together with you sometime in the future and further clarify this issue.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John L. Kucek
Brooksville, Florida

June 30, 1976

Dear John:

Your memo was greatly appreciated. If nothing else it does show you are still thinking and I hope you will continue to do so until you finally resolve the puzzling contradictions that I am sure are plaguing your mind.

You say, "When it comes right down to it, all people believe only what they want to believe, myself included".

Not ALL people, John. Some of us doggedly try to use our reasoning powers, a process with which Nature endowed the White Race more generously than any other creature. I am sure that even you use it frequently or else you couldn't be an accountant. Surely, when figuring someone's net worth you don't "believe" someone is worth $5 million when your logic tells you and the figures indicate he is only worth say $3 thousand, even though you might "want to believe" the higher figure. So it is with everything else in life, or

should be. You accept reality as is indicated to you by facts and logic.

So why is it that when it comes to the so-called "spirit world" you spook-lovers think you can toss logic out the window and just wander in a nebulous world of non-existent spooks which no one has ever seen, felt, heard or smelt. It's like going off on a LSD trip. Of all the nonsense in this world, the most nonsensical nonsense is religious nonsense. Even when you wish to indulge in this nonsense you have to use some brains in deciding which brand of nonsense you are going to pursue since none of you spook-lovers can agree amongst yourselves. As witness your tract: "In demolishing the 'hell' of the Catholic and Protestant churches —".

In answer to "Where is your soul after death?" since neither you nor I nor anyone else who is not an escapee from a nut-house has ever seen any soul, spirit, spook, ghost or any facsimile thereof, I see no more need to worry about such nonsense than where do all the little pink elephants go that are walking on the ceiling.

This silly idea about life after death isn't all that great, you know. If what the Jewish bible claims had any validity, we could look forward to 99 percent of billions of poor "souls" sizzling, screaming, frying, roasting and barbecuing in a lake of hot, molten sulphur.

What a brutal and horrible prospect! If this hoax is not true (and is isn't) then these Jewish scribblers at the least have inflicted horrible mental anguish on billions of superstitious and gullible victims, driving many into insane asylums.

Either way, it's not such a great idea.

If we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR do nothing else, we will at least help some people arrive at a vital Freedom — FREEDOM FROM FEAR OF HELL.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

INDEX

A.A.A. Records, 182
Adams, John R., 73
Anderson, Clifford, 146
Anderson, Mrs. G., 148
Banks, Peter, 244
Beaber, Cal, 132, 170
Belknap, Paul, 262
Betts, Jas. L., 170, 228
Breda, Michael E., 255, 275
Brown, A. U., 176
Burke, Emory, 215, 227
Burke, Wm. A., 208, 213, 250
Campbell, F. K., 217
Carto, Willis H., 109
Chakford, W. C., 111
Choice of Terms, 10
Christensen, E., 137
Collett, Dewey, 185
Collins, E. R., 249
Collins, Frank, 252
Colorado Magazine, 88
Commins, Earl E., 97
Cooke, E. S., 119
Cornwell, Millard F., 115, 119, 125, 152
Corson, Robt. W., 171, 230
Covington, Harold A., 122
Crain, Rick, 260
Crommelin, John G. 159
Crowder, H. L., 155, 254
Czumbil, Jos., 197
Dedo, Jas. F., 227
Delaware State News, 126
del Valle, Gen. P. A., 61, 63, 66, 152
DeYoung, Garry, 187
Dickson, Ralph J., 100
Douglas, Mack R., 163
Douglass, Dr. Wm. C., 18
Englert, Paul, 175, 179, 183, 211, 216, 222, 251, 253, 260
Favro, Minnie R., 239, 249
Fenton, Brian, 156
Fields, Edw. R., 232
Fifty Phoney Arguments, 42
Foote, K. R., 229, 230
Format, 8
Franciscus, Verena, 129
French, Kath., 185
Ft. Lauderdale News, 29, 53, 87, 153
Gocek, Ed., 267
Gray, M., 114
Greene, Hedy E., 269
Greer, L. Allen, 21
Guthrie, Jessie L., 91
Gutterman, W. J., 155
Hamilton, R. G., 160
Hampson, C. M., 120
Harrison, J. L., 23
Hart, W. M., 188
Hayward C. of C., 233
Hetterich, G. J., 274
Hill, Jim, 172, 177
Hubbard, Orville, 134
Insignia, 41
Johnson, T. W., 192
Jordan, J. C., 276
Kavich, Phyllis, 115
Kay, John P., 162, 165, 282
Kaye, Douglas T., 127, 140, 161
Keller, Steve, 284
Kernbach, W. A., 280
Kleffel, K. O., 225
Knowlton, C. H., 234
Koehl, Matt, 123
Koldys, Watson S., 173
Kramer, Eleanor, 29, 31, 32, 54, 55, 58, 68, 69, 85
Kriegh, R. Ben, 192, 200
Krohn, Herbert, 160
Kucek, John L., 256, 277, 288

Lambert, J. J., 268
Larden, Robt., 157, 160
Lawson, Donald, 130
Llebenberg, L.C.C., 135
Lillie, Carlton, 232
LoGuidice, Harry, 99, 112
Loughran, Clayton D., 169
Love, Steve D., 168
Ludick, Geo., 271
Madeksho, Henry, 216
Mallard, Martin, 131
Martinsons, J., 264
Mayhue, Carl L., 89
McAfee, Marie, 246
McLaughlin, Michael, 149, 224, 229
McNallen, Stephen A., 202
McNeer, Marshall, 154
Miller, Omar C., 27, 28
Montgomery, M., 151, 242, 272
Nationalist White Party, Creed, 35
Niles, Frank, 135
Nix, Dennis, 166
O'Connell, J. B., 110
Oliver, Dr. Revilo P., 91, 93
Parker, Bonnie, 109
Peyson, Irene, 112
Pierce, Wm. L., 212, 220, 225, 261, 286
Plett, Walter, 138
Prelude, 5
Rarick, John R., 244
Reeves, A. L., 247
Richardson, C. J., 150
R.O.A.R., 248
Robertson, Wilmot, 177
Robinson, B. D., 97
Rocca, B. T., 190, 203, 212
Roeder, Manfred, 285
Shearer, Wm. K., 197, 228
Siegrist, Paulette, 143
Stanton, M., 166
Sun Sentinel, 27, 30, 32, 33, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 59, 87, 88, 89, 90
Thayer, Everett, 254
Todd, R., 150
Toepfer, Wolfram, 174
Torri, Larry, 281
Uys, A. M., 142, 147
Vaden, E. W., 181
Vallee, Rudy, 201
von Bergen, Michael, 223
von Goetz, Barbara, 113, 130
von Zeck, A. H., 270
Ward, Phil, 58, 100
Welch, Robt., 16
Wheatley, Gilbert H., 144
White, Walter, 117
Wiens, Geo. B., 59
Winfield, A. J., 98

In order to find out the full story of our movement read our Basic and Supplementary Books.

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION

By Ben Klassen, P.M., published in 1973. 508 Pages, 49 Chapters. Lays down the basic creed and program for the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.

THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE

By Ben Klassen, P.M., published in 1981. 451 Pages, 73 Chapters. Expands and extends the creed and program, and includes the Salubrious Living Idea: A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.

SALUBRIOUS LIVING

Written by Arnold DeVries and Ben Klassen. 244 Pages, 22 Chapters. Spells out our program in detail for living a Natural Life Style and achieving and maintaining the Ultimate in Superb Health and Wellbeing.

EXPANDING CREATIVITY

Contains the leading articles written by Ben Klassen, P.M., and printed in the first 12 issues of Racial Loyalty. Published in 1985, 255 Pages.

BUILDING A WHITER AND BRIGHTER WORLD

By Ben Klassen, P.M., published in 1986. 270 Pages. Continues where Expanding Creativity left off.

RAHOWA! *This Planet is All Ours*

By Ben Klassen, P.M., published in 1987. 260 Pages. Continues the leading articles from issues of Racial Loyalty where Building a Whiter and Brighter World left off.

THE KLASSEN LETTERS, VOL. ONE

Traces the evolutionary development of the Founder's ideology as chronicled through his correspondence—1969 to 1976. 292 Pages.

THE KLASSEN LETTERS, VOL. TWO

New! Just off the Press! Continues correspondence from 1976 to 1981. 276 Pages.

Our Religion, CREATIVITY, is dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.

Author of:

The White Man's Bible
Expanding Creativity
Building a Whiter and Brighter World
RAHOWA!
This Planet is All Ours
The Klassen Letters
The Little White Book
Against the Evil Tide
-An Autobiography

Co-author of:

Salubrious Living

Ben Klassen, P.M.
Founder of Creativity

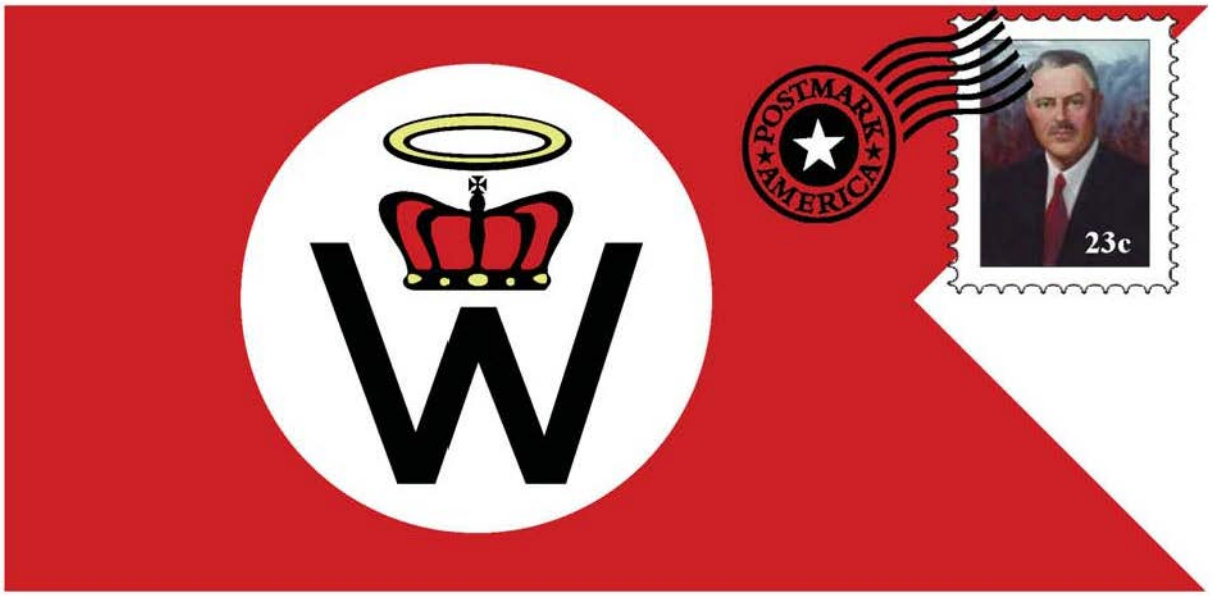
ABOUT THE AUTHOR: In his lifetime, Ben Klassen was a resident of four countries and a citizen of three. Born of German-speaking parents in Russia, 1918, he and his family were early victims of Jewish Communism, from which they fled in 1924. He was brought up and educated in Canada, where he earned a degree in Electrical Engineering and also a Bachelor of Arts. He was a farmer, a school teacher, a hard rock nickel miner, an electrical engineer, an inventor, a realtor, and a Florida State Legislator.

His intense interest in the Laws of Nature, Race and Religion polarized into a new religion for the White Race, a task his wide and diverse background seemingly prepared him for over a lifetime.

Creativity is a Religious Creed....

* Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.
* Based on the Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense.
* Our Four Dimensional Program: A sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.
* Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.

THE KLASSEN LETTERS



The Genesis of a Racial Religion for the White Folk – Its Origins and Historical Evolution as chronicled through the Correspondence of its Founder Ben Klassen.

Volume Two
1976 – 1981

Legal Notice

Due to a 2003 decision in the US 7th Circuit Court Of Appeals, the name "Church of the Creator" is now the trademarked property of a Christian entity known as TE-TA-MA Truth Foundation-Family of URI®. Use of the name "Church of the Creator" within this book is historical, and is presented for educational purposes only. Neither the editor nor the printer make any attempt to assume or supersede the trademark. Trademark remains with the trademark holder.

All queries – legal or otherwise – should be directed to your local Church of Creativity office, or visit us on the world wide web at:

https://creativityalliance.com

The

KLASSEN LETTERS
Volume Two 1976—1981

This version 50AC (2023CE)
By the Church of Creativity
Find us on the Web at
https://creativityalliance.com
https://W23.link
Email: PM@creativityalliance.com

Dedicated to Posterity

Over the many centuries, Jewish Christianity has been a more destructive, pernicious mind-bender than all the hallucinatory drugs in history combined. Unless the White Race soon replaces it with a sound, militant racial religion of its own, gets the Jewish parasite off its back, and takes charge of its own destiny, all will be lost. Nature will relegate it to the ranks of the extinct, a species that had not the will nor the vigor to survive.

© Copyright 1989 by BEN KLASSEN

Preamble

This second volume embraces the five year period between 1976-1981, a time-span during which there was considerable further expansion of contacts and publicity. It was during this period that I compiled the two major additional books that comprised the THREE BASIC BOOKS of our religious foundation, namely the *White Man's Bible,* and *Salubrious Living.* These two additional books widened our basis comprehensively, extending our purvey on the one hand into the area of global environment, the problem of worldwide pollution and its reversal, as well agriculture, food production and soil conservation. *Salubrious Living,* on the other hand thoroughly covered all aspects of personal health and well-being, a subject that is of major importance to us all.

It was also during this period that I was left to manage my real estate operation almost single-handedly, an operation I now seriously began to wind down. This I did by divesting myself of as many properties as possible and converting into liquid assets so that I could begin to plan building a permanent church center and turning my total energies towards building the movement. The location of the center itself was at this time still undecided.

Meanwhile, the search for the Great Promoter continued.

Segment 25

Mr. Walter Russell
Auburn, Washington

July 8, 1976

Dear Mr. Russell:

Thank you for your letter regarding our book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. It is very gratifying that it is making a meaningful impact on your thinking. I hope it will give you a firm foundation for a sensible philosophy of life and a viable program to live by. Furthermore, I hope it will awaken your basic instincts to become RACE CONSCIOUS as Nature intended you to be, so that you will dedicate your best efforts towards our basic goal — the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

The best way to do this is to distribute as many copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION as you possibly can to your White Racial Comrades. We have a special offer of eight copies for $15.00 or a carton of 32 copies for $40.00. We also are coming out with an excellent L.P. record, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE for $5.00.

In answer to your question as to why the White Race has allowed itself to be destroyed by the Jews, although we are superior in intelligence, creativity, and productivity, I believe you will find the question well answered in the L.P. record I just mentioned. There are several contributing factors to this crazy dilemma, but basically it is this: whereas the White Man is so superior in all these other categories mentioned, when it comes to race and religion, and concern about his own survival, strangely enough, he is the most stupid creature on the face of the earth. But be sure to listen to the record to get the full story.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Czeslaw J. Witkowski
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

July 8, 1976

Dear Mr. Witkowski:

Thank you for your letter of July 5th and also the $10.00 check enclosed.

We are forwarding a copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION to each of the two parties you requested. I hope it will make as meaningful an impact on their philosophy and thinking as it has on so

many others.

Regarding Polish history, I am sure I could learn a lot from you. When I said "several thousand years" I was not quite accurate, but my point really was to bring into sharp focus how it is always protrayed to us that it is "unthinkable" when it comes to moving the niggers out, but no hue and cry is raised when Germans, Arabs and other peoples are moved and displaced by the millions. Such are the double standards of Jewish propaganda and the White Race is gullible enough to accept it.

Anyway, what we must concentrate on is not the past wars between our White Racial Comrades, but the eternal war of survival against our arch-enemy: the Jews. I am sure that if we could properly review history we would find that most wars between White peoples were viciously and deliberately instigated by the Jews.

Next week I am coming out with a new L.P. record (40 minutes) called SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE. Since you sent $10.00, this will also cover the cost of the record and I will send it to you. (Records $5.00 each, 10 for $28.00.) We are also coming out with a four page flyer for mass distribution. Will also send you a copy of it.

I hope to be able to get together with you and discuss ways and means of waging our war for survival. The first major step I believe is propaganda — the distribution of the book, the flyers, and the record.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Dr. William L. Pierce
The National Alliance
Washington, D.C.

July 20, 1976

Dear Bill:

Many thanks for your letter of July 8th. I believe we are in basic agreement in our philosophical outlook, and I am especially gratified to know that you will have no part in the "spooks in the sky" story.

It is therefore a matter of tactics. You evidently favor the oblique approach. Since I haven't set the world on fire at this stage of history, (and actually, nobody has made much headway in the White Man's struggle against the Jews) who am I to say which tactics are best. Nor do I want to take up your time and divert you from the great job you are doing in putting out ATTACK! and your other activities.

Thank you also for your tape, which, I believe reflects the ideas set forth in your previous bulletins. After listening to the tape, I still find the PURPOSE OF LIFE you set forth somewhat blurred although

most of the remainder you expound upon is to the point. I still think stating that purpose as: THE SURVIVAL, EXPANSION AND ADVANCEMENT OF THE WHITE RACE is much more lucid, succinct and to the point.

Enclosed is a four page flyer I am distributing widely. I am also coming out with a 40 minute L.P. record entitled SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE. I will mail you one in the next few days.

Best wishes for your continued success.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. M. Childs
Johannesburg, South Africa

July 27, 1976

Dear Mr. Childs:

Thank you for your interesting letter of May 16th. It arrived here more than two months later with 40 cents postage due. (It had a 5 cent stamp on it.)

Your advice about the rituals, organization and form our church should take are well advised. However, we are not really far enough along at this stage to worry about such details. Actually, once we have the membership, such items as ritual, etc., will shape up with out too much of a problem. I have in mind following the format of the Nuremberg rallies and the Hitler Youth programs.

The most important pursuit at this time is to spread the idea. We have, I am convinced, a great idea whose time has come. Therefore your help in distributing the Questions and Answers flyers (a copy is enclosed), the book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, and playing the record to as many of your White Racial Comrades as possible is of utmost importance at this time and time is running out. So please do what you can.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. George Weaver
Riviera Beach, Florida

August 12, 1976

Dear Mr. Weaver:

Thank you for your letter of August 6th regarding the unavailability of an appointment with Mr. John MacArthur at this time.

I am, of course, disappointed since the subject I wish to discuss with Mr. MacArthur is of vital importance not only to Mr. MacAr-

thur himself, but especially to those of his children, grandchildren and heirs, as well as those of millions of others in this country.

The way this country is going, our children will not only be stripped of their financial inheritance, but also their precious liberty. I believe Mr. MacArthur does not dispute this view. The only difference in our opinions seems to be that he believes it is hopeless anyway. I, on the other hand, am confident that we can overcome the present sickness that is enveloping the world. Not only am I confident, but I believe in Nature's Eternal Religion we have the creed and the program to do it with.

It is not a political approach, but a racial and religious program. The idea is new only in that the White Race has never utilized it before. The Jews have done so with fantastic success for the last 3000 years, and as a result are now sitting on the top of the world.

As long as there are still 500 million White people on this planet, the situation is far from hopeless. Organized and united the White Race is ten times as powerful as all the Jews, niggers and mud people combined. Once the White Race has been mongrelized and/or destroyed, then all hope will be gone forever. It is our unalterable program to organize and harness the awesome power of the White Race for our own survival. The reason we have not succeeded so far, is we have made no attempt, or at best only feeble attempts to do so.

There is no material gain for me in this, but our mutual concern for our future program. I sincerely hope that you will try to persuade Mr. MacArthur to gamble 15 minutes of his time to discuss with me this most urgent issue and how to implement this vital program.

Please try to arrange a meeting. My home phone is 941-1173 and my office phone is 752-7980, (my son-in-law's office). I can assure Mr. MacArthur that 15 minutes of his time will be the most valuable investment he can possibly make at the time to "buy insurance" for the future of his estate, and above all, the future survival of his progeny.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. I am forwarding another copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION to replace the one that was loaned out and not returned. B.K.

Mr. Lawrence Torri
Pigeon Forge, Tennessee

August 20, 1976

Dear Larry:

Thank you for your check in the amount of $38.00. We shipped 10 records and 100 plus Questions and Answers to you on August

18th. I believe both will prove to be a major aid in promoting our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

I am glad to hear that you intend to give Tom Anderson a record. His off-hand reaction undoubtedly will be — "I don't want to hear about it".

The best way to counter this, I have found, is to present them with the following situation:

Supposing your enemies hauled you into court and accused you of rape, murder and mayhem. They falsely ripped you up and down before the judge accusing you of acts you had not committed. When it came your turn, you said to the judge "Now I would like to tell my side".

How would you feel if the judge then brushed you aside and said: "I have made up my mind that you're guilty. I don't want to waste my time hearing your side".

In a nutshell, that is the closed-mind position a lot of these spook-loving Christians take. So sometimes we have to draw them a picture as to how ridiculous such a position is.

Another good question to ask them is: Are you afraid to look at the other side because you fear you might have been wrong all these years?

Keep on pushing — we are steadily gaining ground against the treacherous Yids and their traitorous stooges.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Rev. William A. Burke, D.D.
Westfield, New Jersey

August 31, 1976

Dear Rev. Burke:

It was good to hear from you again. I hope that you are expanding your classes of young people and are continuing to inculcate them with the ideas of racial value, racial loyalty and to recognize our mortal enemies.

I was very much grieved to learn that our mutual friend, Frank Niles, had died. Whereas I had been informed by some of my other correspondents in the Minnesota area that Frank had a problem with the bottle, it never showed in his letters. I have a heavy file of correspondence with him over the last three years, and I would say that his letters were the most sane and intelligent of any. They always showed purpose and great determination. Considering his age and how little he had to work with, I would say he was a great fighter and I wish the White movement had ten million more that tried as hard as he did. What a shame he could not have started on that

same course and purpose when he was a young man instead of being diverted into a thousand useless diversions along the way. He could have accomplished much. Too bad that other young men who do have the years, opportunity, health and energy do not grasp the realities of life, as he did in his later years so that they would dedicate themselves to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

Let me hear further as to what success you are having in stomping the root of all evil.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. David Rust, C.O.
N.S.L.F.
Panorama City, California

September 1, 1976

Dear Mr. Rust:

I was delighted to receive your letter of August 23rd, along with your excellent N. S. Review and other material. Also thank you for your check in the amount of $3.00. We mailed a copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION to Mr. Bitner as you requested (August 27th).

Matt Koehl seems to be universally disliked and mistrusted by our White Racial Comrades with whom I have talked. Last summer I visited Hersheytown, D.C. (80 per cent chocolate, 20 per cent nuts) and talked to Dr. William Pierce, with whom I have good rapport. I also stopped in at the N.S.W.P.P. headquarters but to my (then) surprise Koehl refused to see me. Now I believe I understand why, and I suspect that he is a stooge as described in my Chapter 17, Part II under FALSE LEADERSHIP. However, I haven't really followed the break-up of Rockwell's organization too closely. I would appreciate hearing your observations and experiences regarding this subject, and particularly your evaluation of just what it is Koehl is doing.

Back in 1938 when I was 20, I first read MEIN KAMPF in the original German. I have been a staunch admirer and disciple of Adolf Hitler ever since, but my thinking has progressively evolved forward ever since, albeit in fits and starts, with numerous interruptions. Finally about six years ago everything fell into place and I feel that I made a tremendous breakthrough. If you read the chapter on MY OWN SPIRITUAL AWAKENING, page 455, it pretty well tells the story and there is no need to repeat it here.

This brings us to your suggestion about me running for political office. Ten years ago when heavily involved in the Birch Society, I did enter politics and ran for the Florida State Legislature and won.

It was this experience along with the J.B.S. that brought me to the conclusion that we were heading up a dead-end street, that we neither had the ideological nor the political tools to ever have a Chinaman's chance of wresting control of our destiny out of the hands of our mortal enemy, the perfidious Jew.

After going to a meeting in Tampa, Florida (1969) at which Matt Koehl and some blond young fellow (I forgot his name) spoke, I didn't feel that they had the answer either. I then started up my own party, the NATIONAL WHITE PARTY, but to my surprise, I found Christianity continually cropping up as a road-block to thwart, divide and divert and confuse our fight against the Jew. This brought about an agonizing re-appraisal of our whole sitution, and my book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION was the result.

I am as convinced now as I was then that until we gave the White Man a completely new religion, a religion based on Nature's Eternal Laws, based on race, based on our own superior worth, until such time we would continuously be meandering in a fog, torn between the Christian morals imposed upon us by the Jew, and our own instincts.

I therefore feel any venture into politics is useless until such time as we lay a broad enough base by straightening out the White Man's thinking along the lines set forth in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. However I don't preclude some of our members running for office in the meantime as a means of getting publicity, spreading the word and recruiting members. In fact, it is an excellent tool FOR THAT PURPOSE. But as far as any meaningful political success is concerned, forget it. We have a lot of groundwork to lay first.

What I am saying is similar to two armies opposing each other, one armed with machine guns, the other with slingshots. The object would not be to engage in battle if you were the party with the slingshots, because you would be annihilated. The first objective would be to get more and better machine guns and/or other weapons than your enemy had, then engage him in battle.

It is the same in our situation. The problem is first of all arming our people with a better ideological weapon before we can ever successfully hope to engage the enemy in meaningful political combat. Whereas the Nazi creed was successful and adequate in the Germany of 50 years ago, as I state in my book, for various reasons it is not adequate for America of 1976. Some of the reasons are that it emphasizes Pan-Germanism, but it does not confront the Judeo-Christian question, which I found continually undermined our moral position and you could not answer it unless you first attacked and demolished Christianity on a broad front.

It is my belief that we therefore have to organize the whole battle along religious lines, which, as I mention in the book, HAS ALL

KINDS OF SUPERIOR ADVANTAGES OVER A POLITICAL PARTY.

This I have sought to do. I believe if we could get even ten million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION in the hands of our White Racial Comrades we would have the battle as good as won. The niggers, Jews and mud people are our real enemies but THEY ARE NOT THE REAL OBSTACLE. The real obstacle is the perverted thinking of our White Racial Comrades and the Jews did a real poisoning and perversion job when he sold us Christianity nearly two thousand years ago. Read Marcus Eli Ravage's "A Real Case Against the Jews".

This letter does not tell the whole story, but it is getting too long. Briefly, I have no intention of again invading politics, because I think it is futile at this stage. I believe in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we have the whole package put together, the whole ball of wax. We have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. I am, however, looking for a fiery young leader to act as the spear head of the new CREATIVITY movement, (someone similar to A.H. would do), and lay the groundwork for a permanent worldwide White racial religion and keep expanding it until the White Race inhabits all the good lands on the face of the earth.

I would be glad to hear your views in exchange. In case you get the impression that I am trying to divert you from your present program, nothing could be further from the truth. I say full speed ahead — you are doing a good job. However, I would like to see your members fortified on the religious side as well so you won't be vulnerable in the flank. So push your political program at the same time undergird it with a powerful religious racial creed, namely CREATIVITY.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 26

Rev. Ben Kriegh
Boulder, Colorado

September 1, 1976

Dear Rev. Kriegh:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of August 23rd, your application and the check in the amount of $20.00.

Your application for the ministry has been accepted. Enclosed is the Certificate of Ordination. Congratulations! May this be the beginning of a long period of constructive and creative activity accruing to the benefits of the White Race!

The key to most effectively accomplishing results is organization. Well organized and with unflinching purpose in mind, even a small group can accomplish wonders, way beyond anything that in sum total they could do as individuals.

At this stage of our small beginnings, the most important thing we can do is spread the idea and recruit others. This means SELLING THE BOOK, not just distributing it, but at the same time CONVINCING our confused and frustrated White Racial Comrades of the urgency and correctness of the doctrines therein.

An idea is like a seed, it can be shipped to any part of the world — South Africa, England, Australia — germinate, take root and spread.

It is our MAJOR TASK to disseminate our idea as widely and quickly as possible. In CREATIVITY, I believe, we have the most powerful and constructive idea in history. Had the Romans had it, what a different world this would be today!

While we were at it, we shipped (Aug. 31st) 100 plus Questions and Answers flyers, and 10 buttons. Your check covers all. I hope you have received the record by now.

Your idea about titles, I. D. cards, etc., has a lot of merit and I have given it a lot of thought all along. In fact, our needs are endless. We need rituals, songs, parades, uniforms, speakers groups, schools from Kindergarden to University, Theological training centers, above all, money, etc., etc. I have endless plans, but first we must have a substantial body of like-minded followers, who are the real base from which to build the whole structure.

Good luck! Keep me informed.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. William J. Gutterman
New Brighton, Minnesota

September 1, 1976

Dear Mr. Gutterman:

Many thanks for your letter and your order for 100 Questions and Answers flyers. We shipped the latter August 31st. I hope they will be a real aid in getting our White Man's Bible as widely distributed as possible. By so doing, we are laying the groundwork for changing the world. In CREATIVITY, I believe, we have the most POWERFUL AND CONSTRUCTIVE IDEA in history. Do your part in expanding it.

I received word from Rev. Burke (an old Nazi friend of his) that Frank Niles had passed away in July. I had heard from several other people in Minnesota that Frank had a problem with the bottle and this finally proved his undoing. Poor Frank! I feel real sorry about him. I have a large volume of correspondence with him and his letters are among the most courageous and intelligent of any in my files. From what I hear, also, he was a real feisty and courageous fighter, despite his age, despite his drinking problems, despite his health and despite his destitute financial position. He just could not cope with a hostile world of Jews and niggers, and having limited means of fighting back, he took solace in the bottle. Poor Frank! How different his life might have been had he had a sound racial religion from early youth, instead of confusedly meandering through the deceitful shibboleths of Jewish Christianity for the major part of his life. Had he had the picture straight at say age 20, with his guts and fighting spirit, who knows what great accomplishments he might have rendered in the service of the White Race. So let us who are fit make hay while we can.

It is inspiring indeed that you credit our White Man's Bible for the coming increase in your family. That alone makes the book worth writing. I hope that this same conclusion will result in millions of others of our White Racial Comrades and I am sure it will. I already have received several other reports from as far away as the state of Washington. More White Power to us! May you have many more!

Keep me informed.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Ralph Dickson
Hillsboro Beach, Florida

September 17, 1976

Dear Ralph:

I thoroughly appreciate your letter of September 7th in response

to the record I sent you. Also I appreciate your expressions of respect for a "worthy opponent."

For all these years you have repeatedly emphasized that you "disagree" with me, and to this you have, of course, an indisputable right. In fact, I would be the first to defend that right.

There is one thing that bothers me, though. Whereas you repeatedly insist you are against my creed, philosophy, and program, you have never, never let out any inkling as to what you are for, as to what your own creed, philosophy and program, if any, might be. You have consistently kept it "under your hat", a deep dark secret.

Am I therefore to presume that since I am for the White Race and against niggers, that you are for niggers and a traitor to the White Race? For the Jews and against the White Gentiles? That whereas I want to see the expansion of the White Race and a shrinkage of niggers, you want to see the expansion of niggers and shrinkage of the White Race? That since I don't believe in non-existent spooks in the skies, lurking over our shoulders and threatening us with eternal torture in hell fire, that you believe the very opposite?

It would be more enlightening if you would spell out specifically what your creed and philosophy is rather than by just en-blanket saying you oppose mine, that is, if you have a positive philosophy on race and religion. I am not very impressed by people who "pose wisely in silence". I have known several such people before. When I smoke them out, tilt there hat to take a peek underneath at what it is they are keeping a deep dark secret, I have usually in the past, discovered only a desert wasteland of vacuity.

Please don't get me wrong. I am not casting derogatory reflections on your intelligence. On the contrary, I am convinced that you are unusually intelligent and competent in numerous fields, much more so than the average individual. What I am saying though is that like the average yokel, in the field of race and religion, and in the area of being able to recognize their natural enemies, the White Man is the most stupid creature on the face of the earth. In this respect, you conform to the average yokel.

Now if I am wrong and if you really oppose every issue on which I take a firm stand, please prove me wrong. A good way to start would be to give some good, logical straight answers to the questions I pose at the end of the enclosed flyer.

Now remember, I don't want any double talk, or soft soap. None of those "you wouldn't believe me anyway" evasions. Just put it straight on the line. Straight, logical, sensible answers, BASED ON MEANINGFUL EVIDENCE.

Until these questions are satisfactorily answered, they are new as tomorrow's newspaper.

Creatively yours,
Ben Klassen, P.M.

Mr. David Rust
N.S.L.F.
Panorama City, California

September 17, 1976

Dear Mr. Rust:

Thank you for your comprehensive and interesting letter of September 5th. It is all very interesting what you say about Matt Koehl. Also it is rather depressing. I am sure it is of considerable value for the Jews to have their controlled stooge heading up the Nazi organization for at least two reasons: one, it acts as a collecting basin for neutralizing the more aggressive element of our race, and secondly, it acts as powerful goad to unite, coalesce, organize and extract funds from the Jewish people themselves. The Jews have their troubles, too, you know.

So much for Koehl. As I told you before, I didn't see any future in him anyway after I met him and heard his amateur and uninspired speaking ability at St. Pete back in 1969. Therefore, I didn't pay too much attention either to him or his organization and concluded we need a better and more basic creed and organization. I have done my best to lay the foundation for such a creed ever since.

Regarding Marcus Eli Ravage, he is a genuine Jew alright, and he did write that article in January 1928 edition of Century Magazine. I have reproduced photostatic copies of it. I checked the background of Ravage with Dr. Revilo P. Oliver, from Urbana, Illinois with whom I correspond occasionally. He thinks similar to what is set forth in Nature's Eternal Religion and is a leader, international scholar of literature, history and the letters. He gave me a pretty thorough background and info about Ravage. Ravage was a Jewish writer and correspondent, evidentally fell out of grace with the Jews in later years, who dropped him from Who's Who of American Jewery.

I was unaware of his A REAL CASE at the time I wrote the book. A reader sent it to me after the book had been published. The thing I like about his article is that it states so succinctly the story of what the Jews did to the Romans through Christianity and the tremendous impact on the destruction of the White Race to this very day. It therefore does an excellent propaganda job, which is all I am really interested in. As to what his motives were, who knows. It is like trying to second guess the intentions and desires of the non-existent spooks in the skies who are continuously supposed to be looking over our shoulders. I can't be sure of anybody's motives, and a lot of people don't even understand their own motives.

Regarding Allen Vincent and his organization. I have been in contact with them for about two years. They are quite favorably inclined to my books and creed. In fact one of his women members ordered a carton of 32 books from me initially. They have been order-

ing more books ever since from time to time, as well as sending me news clippings of their activities and otherwise keeping me informed.

I would like to establish a similar, though stronger, relationship with your group. Everything evolves and changes, and either progresses or regresses. The racial creed is no exception. Adolf Hitler gave it a tremendous impetus, but it is not the end of our development by any means. In CREATIVITY, I believe, we have made tremendous further progress in giving the White Race a sound, viable religious base for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. I hope that you will see fit to undergird the creed, philosophy and aims of your group by promoting and distributing our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

Please let me hear further from you.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. E. P. Thornton
Myrtle Beach, South Carolina

September 29, 1976

Dear Mr. Thornton:

Thank you for your letter of September 23rd, regarding CREATIVITY. Since you have read our Questions and Answers about CREATIVITY flyer, evidently there are a few not covered that you raise in your letter. I will try to answer them.

1. P.M. stands for Pontifex Maximus, as you can see from this letterhead. Whereas, the Pope in Rome has that title also, it was as I learned from the study of ancient Roman history, originally the title of the head of the state religion, pre-dating the times of Julius Caesar. When Rome changed from a republic to Empire, the Emperor combined that title also as head of the state religion. When Christianity destroyed the Roman Empire and built its own power structure on the shoulders of the Roman Empire, it usurped many of the forms of the former empire, including the Roman genius for organization; and also, as stated, the title Pontifex Maximus. Our title refers back to the historical Roman usage, not that of the Catholic church.

2. No, Klassen is not a Jewish name, although there may be some Jews that have sought disguise under it, just as they have gone under the names of Smith, Jones and, undoubtedly, Thornton. Klassen is a good German name, and is particularly common and widespread among the Mennonites, a religious Protestant group originally coming out of Holland, who were my ancestors.

Am I Jewish? Hell, no! How could you possibly get that kind of screwy idea? How can you make a flat statement to the effect that

Klassen is a Jewish name when there is no basis in fact? In my over half century of existence, I have never even heard of a Jew by that name, much less met one. If you want to read more about my background, read Chapter 22, Part II of my book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

3. Are the Jewish people white? No, they are not. They are yellow Semites, along with Arabs and others, and of Asiatic origin. They themselves disavow being White. Read page 77 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION for further discussion of this point.

4. I am not particularly interested in whether Jews are Orthodox, Reformed, Sephardic or Ashkenazi. They all go by the Talmud and stick together like glue in their age-old program of destroying the White Race. If you are bitten by a rattlesnake, you don't particularly waste time classifying it as a diamond-back, sidewinder or whatever. They are first and foremost rattlesnakes.

Regarding George Dietz, I know of him, and get his excellent magazine LIBERTY BELL, but have never met him. I don't know whether Mr. Dietz espouses National Socialism per se, or whether he promotes first and foremost the best interest of the White Race, as do I. Evidently, he does not disagree with me or he would not have ordered several dozen copies of my book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, which he also lists in recommended books.

Regarding the founding of our new religion, CREATIVITY, let me say this — the White Race has never had a good racial religion (as do the Jews) in all its history, and that's why it is in the deplorable situation it is in. In CREATIVITY, I believe, I have given the White Race that vital creed around which they can build and rally for the next million years. Unlike N.S., which narrowly espoused Pan-Germanism, CREATIVITY embraces the whole WHITE RACE. To say that Christianity and Judaism have been around for thousands of years, therefore, should not be disturbed, is like saying small pox, the black plague and leprosy, which have been around even longer, should not be challenged.

My answer to the White Race not working together is this: (a) They never have had a good racial creed to rally around, and; (b) every racial creed is in conflict with Christianity; (c) until this issue is faced, the White Race will forever be splintered and fractured and turning on itself in suicidal self-destruction. The Jew planned it that way.

CREATIVITY is the ULTIMATE CREED, the FINAL SOLUTION, the TOTAL PROGRAM. I am sending you a copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION so you can study it yourself. You say we won't see its fulfillment in our life time. So what? It took Christianity 300 years to break through and another 1000 years to reach many parts of Europe. By now laying the ground work for CREATIVI-

TY, we can take pride and have the satisfaction of building a solid structure for our future generations and for the survival, expansion and advancement of the WHITE RACE. What's more meaningful and important than that?

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. About two weeks ago, I sent you our newest record, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE. You did not mention it in your letter. Did you receive it? B.K.

Mr. M. Childs
Johannesburg, South Africa

September 30, 1976

Dear Mr. Childs:

Thank you for your letter of September 11, and the ten dollar check enclosed. This will adequately cover two records and we are shipping two to you as of September 21.

Also, many thanks for your good will and expressed future support of our church, both morally and financially. I hope that you can give the other record to some good energetic WHITE RACIAL COMRADE, who will spread the message to as many others as possible. Our initial objective is to spread the book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION as widely as possible. When we have a wide enough base, we then want to organize that widespread support.

The way that Jewish snake in the grass, Kissinger, has been "shuttling" around South Africa is a foreboding of an evil tragedy to the White People of South Africa. As I see it, the White People of Rhodesia are going to be sold down the river and slaughtered first. Then the pressure will turn to South Africa. How do our WHITE RACIAL COMRADES over there see it?

This again shows how important it is for the White People to thoroughly understand the Jewish menace and be organized to destroy it. If everyone in Rhodesia and South Africa had read NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, they could never have been betrayed into the trap that is now being prepared for them. Do what you can for the survival, expansion and advancement of the WHITE RACE.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Floyd K. Bitzer
Lodi, California

September 30, 1976

Dear Mr. Bitzer:

Thank you for your letter of September 16, in which you severely criticise the book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I am the author of the book.

You state you have only read half of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, but already jump to a number of what I consider unjustified conclusions. Why don't you read the whole book, before you start firing from the hip? Reading only half the Bible would completely exclude the New Testament, which only takes up approximately the last quarter of the Bible. What kind of picture would that give you of Christianity, when you had not even come in contact with the New Testament?

In any case, your comments seem to be wholly based on whoever doesn't agree with your "beliefs" must be insane, etc. Name calling in a debate is the last resort of a scoundrel, I am told. A Hindu who "believes" cows are holy would have equal claims for calling you insane, because you believe in demons, spooks in the sky, while he prefers to believe cows are holy.

Our religious beliefs as set forth in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION are not based in wild "claims", nor unsubstantiated "beliefs" in some netherworld of demons, ghosts, spirits and spooks, but on observations of the facts of Nature, life and history. In other words, MEANINGFUL EVIDENCE.

If you are so sure about second guessing the plans, programs and intentions of all those spooks in the sky, with whom you have never spoken or even seen, then please answer the list of questions on the last page of the enclosed flyer.

In answering, please, no soft-soap or double talk. No "you wouldn't believe me anyway" evasions. Just logical, straight answers, based on SUBSTANTIATED, MEANINGFUL EVIDENCE.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John A. Stormer
Florissant, Missouri

October 11, 1976

Dear John:

It was good to hear from you again after all these years. As you know, I have written a 508-page book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, which many people consider as the White Man's Bible, and its main thrust is the survival, expansion and advancement of

the White Race. I might add that in this book I am "expressing myself in very important areas", believe me. It has been distributed in all 50 states and many foreign countries and I had meant to send you a copy. However, I never did, since I felt that it would not be received with an open mind. Since you have written me and raised several issues, I am now sending you a copy of the book.

I hope that I was wrong and that you will read it carefully, with an open mind, using all the intelligence, common sense and logic that you are capable of and were endowed with by Nature. After helping to sell 80,000 of your books, I would say the least you can do is read mine and give it some honest thought. It is a book and a whole philosophy of life that probably takes a little more intelligence to understand than the average yokel can manage, but this should present no problems to a man of your calibre.

John, I have given a great deal of thought and study to the subject of race, religion and the horrible dilemma in which the White Race finds itself in today. I was thoroughly indoctrinated with Christianity while I was still an innocent little babe and before I was capable of making sound judgments. I also believed in Santa Claus until the gullible age of six. I was thoroughly aware of communism before you were even born, my family fleeing that Jewish plague in 1924. I have run the gamut of the deceptive and treacherous J.B.S. course, being one of the main promoters of that false Jewish smoke screen for six years in Broward County. I was Florida State Chairman of the American Independent Party in 1968. I have been a member of the Florida State Legislature. Without being boastful, I can show that I have an unusually high I.Q. not equalled by one in 5000, I am told.

So, I wasn't exactly born yesterday, nor am I a naive yokel who still believes in Santa Claus. All these years I have been searching — searching for better answers than I was being given by the Jewish-Christian bible, by Robert Welch, by George Wallace, by Lester Maddox, by Wes Auger, and a host of other deceptive con-artists. The conclusions I have come to are my own. I have reached them the hard way — by experience, the school of hard knocks — and most of all, by observation and the application of logic. I have tried to avoid those twin debilities of the human mind, superstition and gullibility.

Having given you this background, the most significant conclusion I have come to is that your "Spooks in the Sky" religion, dominated by that horrible Troika "Father, Son and Holy Ghost" garbage, is the biggest fraud perpetrated on the White Race that has ever been invented in all the history of mankind. Christianity is the most destructive mind-boggler of all time, and has caused incalculable damage to the White Race in particular. It was perpetrated on us by our mortal enemy — the perfidious Jew.

John, use what intelligence Nature has endowed you with. Have you ever seen any ghosts, holy or otherwise, in the sky, or anywhere else? Any devils, demons, satans, lucifers, angels, seraphims, gremlins, witches, fairies, etc., etc.? Has anybody ever seen them? I never have. My father and mother never did, although they, too, were gullible enough to allow themselves to be indoctrinated with this crazy superstition. My grandparents never came in contact with any of these spooky characters either, nor do I know of anybody that isn't a refugee from a nut-house who has seen any of these imaginary spooks-in-the-sky.

Furthermore, in researching legitimate history, there is not a shred of evidence that such a character as Jesus Christ ever existed. Although the Roman civilization of the First Century, A.D., was well advanced, had innumerable historians, play-writers, sculptors, artists, chroniclers, etc., not a single one left the slightest notice of any such phenomena as the "Son of God" bursting upon this earthly scene. In fact, there is not the slightest shred of evidence to substantiate all this wild, silly hocus-pocus as described in your so-called "holy-scriptures". It was all invented at least a hundred or more years after the supposed event by a lying gang of Jewish scribblers and fraudulently promoted by the whole Jewish network, as is communism today.

For further details, see Chapter 16, Part I, of my book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, entitled "Christ's Existence Not Substantiated by Historical Evidence".

The whole purpose of this nefarious teaching that the Jews perpetrated on the Romans was to unhinge the minds of their enemies, the Romans, with whom they were at war. They were successful beyond their wildest dreams. Not only did they destroy the Roman Empire, but they pulled the whole Roman civilization down in a horrid shambles and plunged the White Race into the Dark Ages of superstition, ignorance, poverty and fear for the next thousand years. The Jews had their revenge. Read Marcus Eli Ravage's piece, which I am enclosing.

And this is the lurid, fraudulent pestilence that you are dedicating your life to by spreading this infection to your fellow White Racial Comrades. Actually, Christianity is more deceitful, treacherous, tyrannical and destructive than is communism, its Jewish twin. Without Christianity softening up and scrambling the White Man's brain first, the Jew would never have been able to perpetrate the final stage of tyranny — communism — on the world.

John, it grieves me sadly to think that a fine, capable, otherwise intelligent man like yourself has thrown his judgment and logic out the window and succumbed to gullibility and superstition much like an African nigger in the bush succumbs to voodoo and spooks,

or the Hindus in believing cows are holy. If you will stop and think a minute, there is no more MEANINGFUL EVIDENCE for your spookcraft than there is for theirs. It all is based on the wildest CLAIMS, CLAIMS, CLAIMS, without an ounce of logic or a shred of evidence.

In the meantime, you are a useful and willing tool in the hands of the Jews in their age-old vendetta of destroying the White Race — the highest pinnacle of Nature's creation. It makes me very sad to see this when I am dedicating so much of my time, money and energy in the struggle for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, to see you working on the other side, on the side of the Jews, in destroying all that is worthwhile in the world — the only place man has ever been known to live.

It is just completely incomprehensible to me how anyone can fall for such a wild, stupid story as set forth in Jewish-Christianity. The whole end result of this horrible nightmare is that 99 per cent of all human beings would end up in a horrible torture chamber, in a sea of molten sulphur, billions and billions of helpless souls screaming, writhing, clawing, kicking like a bunch of live animals being barbecued. And who's in charge? Why, your sweet, loving little Jesus and his big daddy who created this whole horrible, sadistic, monstrous mess.

You call that love? Ali I can say is, I thank God I don't believe in him and the whole ghoulish macabre, monstrous hoax. Read Chapter 15, "Getting to Heaven: Project Impossible; or, Everybody is Going to Hell". I ask you what is so wonderful, so loving, so great about your idea of the hereafter if billions of people supposedly created by your loving Super Spook, if 99 per cent of them are knowingly destined to be barbecued alive like a bunch of roasted pigs? How can you be hooked on such horrible, such idiotic garbage? Use your brains, John. Surely you can think more intelligently than to be sucked into such a mess of superstition like a gullible barbarian.

John, I'm sure you have heard of Rev. Moon from Korea and the many good young people who get "Moonstruck" by this despicable con-artist. He has these young people so confused they are out selling flowers 10 hours a day while he is raking in millions. It takes days of therapy and deprogramming to get these people's thinking back to reality again, if ever. They are poor, deluded victims of the second oldest racket in the world, next to prostitution — spookcraft.

You can see the hoax with the Moonies, but isn't your delusion and your obsession with the non-existent spooks-in-the-sky equally silly? Why are you so blind about your own affliction? It is a cop-out, a flight from reality into a stupid fantasy world. If you think it is such a great idea to live in a world of fantasy instead of the real world,

I would suggest you really do it up right — get yourself an opium pipe and really take a trip. I've never done it, but they say it is better than spookcraft.

John, all you have to realize is there are no goddamn spooks-in-the-sky, or anywhere else, never have been and never will be. This earth has been floating through space for billions of years and undoubtedly will be for many more billions of years, probably long after the White Race has destroyed itself by falling victim to such stupid, suicidal religions as you espouse.

Anyway, I am sending you a copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I hope it will help you to see the light and bring you back to your senses. I am also sending you a copy of "The Bible Handbook", written back in 1888, which does nothing but quote from your beloved Jewish Bible. As it mentions in the foreward, it raises more questions in five minutes than you can answer in a lifetime. Please read and think. Also, I am sending you one of my records, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE, hoping that it will enlist you to work for the survival and best interest of the White Race, the most important value on the face of the earth.

Now if all that is of no avail, and you are so sure of your spooks-in-the-sky story, then you must have a gold mine of evidence that has completely escaped me in my search over the last 50 years. I would, therefore, be eternally grateful if you would answer the questions that I have posed on the back page of "Questions & Answers about CREATIVITY".

Just give me straight, honest answers, based on MEANINGFUL EVIDENCE. No double-talk, no soft soap, no references to that collection of Jewish lies, fraudulently called the Holy Scriptures, no "you would not believe me anyway" evasions. I will believe anything that is based on meaningful evidence and makes sense.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 27

Mr. Dana E. Keech, Attorney
San Bernardino, California

October 11, 1976

Dear Mr. Keech:

Thank you for your letter of October 7, and the $14.00 enclosed.

I have been called by many names, some good and some bad, but never before a "master iconoclast". I can't disagree with you on that, and it ranks among the kinder descriptions. Actually, rather than an idol-smasher, I prefer to think of myself as a builder, giving the White Race a proud new creed, CREATIVITY, one that it can live with and build on for the next million years.

In CREATIVITY, I believe, we have the FINAL SOLUTION, the TOTAL PROGRAM, the ULTIMATE CREED.

The two books, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, 25 plus copies of "Questions & Answers about CREATIVITY" and the record were shipped today (10-12-76). I hope reading NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION will make a meaningful impact on your future philosophy, and will inspire you to dedicate your life to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, the highest pinnacle of Nature's Creation.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. Also enclosed is Marcus Eli Ravage's confession, which is very enlightening. B.K.

Mr. Wilhelm Landig
Favoritenstrasse, Austria

October 12, 1976

Dear Mr. Landig:

Thank you for your letter. I will be glad to have a review of our book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION circulated in your newsletter. Here is a suggested review:

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION is unlike any other book ever written. It seeks to lay the foundation for a completely new religion whose overriding goal is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and the White Race alone. It is not based on any supernatural hocus-pocus, but relies heavily on the Laws of Nature, the experience of history, and on logic and common sense.

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION sharply criticizes Christianity for softening up the Romans, destroying their natural instincts and bringing about the collapse of the great Roman civilization in a heap of ruins. It further indicts Christianity on the score of keeping the White Race locked in a state of superstitious ignorance and poverty for the next thousand years in the period known as the Dark Ages.

The book calls itself the White Man's BIBLE and its religious creed is known as CREATIVITY. Its organization is known as the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR and its members are CREATORS.

End of review. I don't know how much space you wish to use, but the review could stand on its own after any of the three paragraphs. I would be pleased to receive a copy of your newsletter containing the review.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Phil Reynolds
Van Nuys, California

October 18, 1976

Dear Mr. Reynolds:

Thank you for your letter of October 15 and the $3.00 enclosed. A copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION is on its way to you.

No, I did not make the discovery in Southern California that Christianity is the worst plague ever to hit the White Race. If you will read Chapter 22, Part II of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, entitled "My Own Spiritual Awakening", you can trace the story of how my thinking evolved over a lifetime — much of which was dedicated to searching for better answers. I think it is an exciting story culminating in a breakthrough — CREATIVITY — a powerful new religion for the White Race.

I resent your last paragraph. I think it is stupid and uncalled for. In answer, I will return tit-for-tat, and say to you "I hope you are not a buck hungry White freedom reader pimp, who, like the rest, does nothing!" Well, are you?

Might I say that I have a sum in the five figures invested in producing the book. I doubt whether I'll ever get my investment back and I don't care. What I do want, more than anything, is to wake up the White Race and straighten out their thinking. When we can get 10 million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION into the hands of our White Racial Comrades, we can consider the battle against the Jews, niggers and mud races as good as won. What a bargain that would be for the White Race! When you consider that

we spend more money in half an hour subsidizing the shiftless niggers than it would cost to place those 10 million copies, you get an inkling of the bargain I am talking about. That is my life's goal. You can help by distribuing as many copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION as you can afford. I hope you will get with it.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

November 2, 1976

Dr. William L. Pierce
The National Alliance
Washington, D.C.

Dear Bill:

Thank you for your letter of October 25th and also the tape, giving your speech at the Introductory meeting. I appreciate both.

By the way, did you get my record, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE, I sent you about six weeks ago?

I listened to your cassette with interest and attentively. In fact, I played it twice and took notes. What I have to say is only one man's opinion and does not imply either inferiority or superiority of one opinion over the other. I am not sure whether I am even doing any good by voicing my comments, but in any case, I want to assure you that they are given in an attitude of being constructive to a White Racial Comrade, and the best interests of the White Race. I hope they will prove to be so.

Hoping you will accept them in this spirit of constructive criticism, I suggest the following comments.

I find the ideas expressed rather puzzling and too vague for the ordinary White Racial Comrade to understand, and they even leave me confused. In fact, I am not clear on many of the concepts myself because they are too much in the realm of obscurantism, much as the Christian church has used to confuse and to awe its subjects.

For instance — starting with the Affirmation, which seems to be the basis of the whole speech or concept: What is THE WHOLE ? What, or who, is the CREATOR? What is the SELF-CREATED? What is the CREATOR'S purpose? How do you know? What is the path of divine consciousness?

Are we talking about Nature and the universe as a whole? Or are we talking about a supernatural spirit, a God, a concept as ambiguously portrayed by the Jewish bible? Are we talking about a vague God as does the Church of Religious Science whose God is spread all over the universe like the ether and just as vague and undefined?

Perhaps you purposely introduce a sort of mystic hocus-pocus

to give your message a religious flavor. I don't know, but if so, I think it is completely redundant and unnecessarily adding confusion to minds that are already overly confused.

Your total speech does not resolve the basic questions I have posed. It seems to me it makes the issues extremely complicated when they are, in fact, fairly clear and simple. Basically, the issue is the SURVIVAL, EXPANSION AND ADVANCEMENT OF THE WHITE RACE. It comes in this order of progression. THE JEW IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL and is destroying the White Race. In accordance with the Laws of Nature we must destroy our enemies and recapture control of our own destiny.

This is the basic start and the all-important hurdle. Unless we do that, we can forget about building for eternity, about developing the superman and "beyond".

Nor is this as tough and impossible as you portray. We have, in abundance the wherewithal to do it. To start with, there are 500 million of us White Racial Comrades and we outnumber the Jews 20 million (presumably) in a ratio of 25 to one, fairly decent odds. We are more intelligent than the Jews. True, they've got the jump on us by about two or three thousand years, when they harnessed religion to their advantage and for our destruction. But there is no law in Nature that says we can't do the same.

And this is what I have set out to do in CREATIVITY. In Creativity, I believe we have the whole ball of wax. We have the FINAL SOLUTION, the TOTAL PROGRAM, the ULTIMATE CREED. Not that we can't embellish and improve it from time to time in the regular evolutionary process. But what I am saying is that the basic idea — the foundation — is all there. It is not vague, it is not complicated, it is not an impossible chore.

Basically, it is just a matter of straightening out the White Man's befuddled thinking — at the root of which is Jewish Christianity. Until we have ridded him of this Jewish poison, there is no hope he will ever be able to approach the problem rationally.

In your dissertation, you take a "yes, we do — no, we don't" attitude towards Christianity, towards gods, the supernatural and all the hocus-pocus that has so long plagued the superstitious and the gullible. As well-trained as I am in these matters, I am completely unable to determine where you stand in regard to the supernatural and the Laws of Nature.

Let me report that they are not the same. About Nature, and her laws we understand a great deal. As a professor of Physics, I hardly have to point this out to you. About spirits, demons, gods, spooks, gremlins, witches, devils, etc., etc., we know absolutely nothing, haven't the faintest shred of evidence they exist. As a consequence, we can logically conclude that they are non-existent and

maintain such position until some meaningful evidence to the contrary should emerge, if ever.

Some of the other hypotheses I disagree with are:

1. We should forget about happiness and concentrate on greatness. Not so. The pursuit of happiness in my mind is the No. 1 objective and the point is by intelligently following the Laws of Nature we can be both great and happy. By allowing ourselves to be thwarted (by Jewish influence) in our natural instincts, we will be neither great nor happy. The two go together. I am not against temporary sacrifice, deferring the rewards to the future — but to eternity? No.

As I see it, we have to work like hell — NOW — to so much as survive. If we don't survive the present generation there is no future. We have to recapture control of our own destiny. Once we have done that much the program of upgrading our race to improving the environment, earning a living, etc., will be child's play.

2. Your appraisal that it is a long and complicated conquest of an entire hostile world. Not so. The White Race is ten times more powerful than all the rest of the Jews, niggers and mud people put together. True, they are confused, and befuddled, but their instincts are still there and instinctively they are 100 per cent with us. Their minds need to be freed from Jewish Christianity and Jewish poison. This could go real fast, as witness what happened under Hitler in Germany within 13 years. If we got 10 million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION into the hands of our White Racial Comrades, the battle would be well on its way to victory. This would take only a relatively small and inexpensive effort when we compare the millions of dollars we dish out to the shiftless niggers every hour of the day.

3. The analogy of people thinking of nothing but filling their bellies is not really approp'. The White Man is extremely capable of producing a super-abundance of goodies for his own welfare and planning ahead. As I stated before, he is, at present, drugged by Jewish propaganda and strangled by Jewish red tape. This he has to throw off. Once he has done that, he will be off and running, improving his race, ushering in the era of the superman and wonders that we can't even imagine today.

4. Planning for eternity. Not so. The immediate future is most critical — the next five or ten years. Once we have wrested control of our own destiny from our Jewish slavemasters, as far as I am concerned, the White Race will instinctively perform beautifully, especially with the help of a basic racial religion such as CREATIVITY. As you know, we are not going to be here in eternity — not we — not the White Race — and not even life itself. In another five billion years, even the sun is going to be an ice-ball and life from this earth will

have vanished long before that.

5. Dedication to truth is a virtue in itself. I don't agree. I agree with the Protocols and the Laws of Nature that THE END JUSTIFIES THE MEANS. In warfare we use surprise, espionage, deception, killing, cruelty, mass bombings, secrecy — in fact, any and all means in order to win and survive. Nature's creatures use similar tactics — subterfuge, surprise, quietly stealing up to the unsuspecting prey, striking without warning (like a rattlesnake), setting booby traps (like the fly plant), etc., etc. Nature tells all creatures clearly to survive by any means available, no holds barred, and I read her message, loud and clear. I would not endanger the survival of my race in the fight against the perfidious Jews in order to uphold the ephemeral principle of "truth", which at best if a controversial question of "Whose truth?" No, in the battle we are forced to fight I will follow Nature's instructions and use every means at my disposal.

6. "Jesus died fighting the Jews." There is no evidence that such a person as Jesus Christ ever lived, being a concocted Jewish invention after the supposed event. If we take the main and only source — namely the Jewish bible — at its word, then Jesus himself was a Jew (Luke 2:21). He came out with a lot of silly double-talk including the following: "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

Why promote this Jewish invention as if he were a fighter on our side?

In short, Bill, I am as confused as ever as to where you stand about Christianity, gods, demons, spooks in the sky and the whole bit about the world of the unreal and supernatural.

You are, of course, free to espouse whatever philosophy you see fit and I am sure you will. However, it is my fervent hope that you will join with me in destroying the Jewish hoax of Christianity that brought down the great Roman civilization and again help straighten out the White Man's thinking, cure him of superstition and gullibility, bring him back to reality and face those healthy inborn instincts that Nature gave him.

This, I believe, is the first prerequisite of winning the battle, one we cannot bypass for eternity, one we cannot even delay until tomorrow. I hope that you will help instill Racial Loyalty to the White Race, downgrade the niggers and keep hammering away at the basic evil, which is the Jew. I know you are doing that, but the way you are doing it reminds me of a joke we used to kick around when I was in the Florida Legislature — "Your point is so subtle, it completely escapes me."

I regret that I have dwelt so much on the negative, when there are a lot of positive ideas that deserve commendation, such as your observation about the Constitution, the Kosher Konservatives in

church and many others. Above all, I think the newspaper ATTACK! you are putting out does a superlative job.

My own program is going along, but not as well as I would like it. I have several groups going in Texas, Colorado and elsewhere but it is hard sledding. I am still waiting for the financial picture to resolve itself before I go full steam ahead. If and when that will be, only time will tell.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John W. Gerhardt II
American White Nationalist Party
Columbus, Ohio

November 2, 1976

Dear Mr. Gerhardt:

Your letter of October 24th raises many interesting issues, all of which I would like to respond to, but due to space limitation, will do the best I can.

As you say you are not quite finished reading NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. When you do, I will be most interested in your comments, and you can go chapter by chapter, if you like, or any other way. You can make it as comprehensive as you like, I will gladly read it all and take notes. Now to answer some of your questions.

CHRISTIANITY AS A JEWISH TOOL TO DESTROY THE ROMAN EMPIRE AND THE WHITE RACE IN GENERAL. I have reached this conclusion from a comprehensive study of Roman history and the course of Christianity since its inception. The conclusion is pretty obvious. An analogy might be the situation where a massive damn breaks and washes out the town of Podunk, destroying the people in it and washing away the buildings and improvements. It is a fair conclusion to say the destruction of Podunk was caused by the break of the damn.

So it is with Christianity and the great Roman civilization. The facts of history are that the Roman civilization flourished and had reached great heights by the time of Caesar Augustus whose reign spanned the period 27 B.C. to 14 A.D. For approximately two centuries ensued a period of peace, progress and prosperity, known as Pax Romana, the longest such period of well-being in human history. True, there were minor disruptions during this period but not of any major threat to the path of progress on which the Romans were embarked.

Some of these disruptions were the Jewish wars. One, approximately 68-70 A.D., during which time Jerusalem was leveled to the ground and another rebellion led by Bar Kokhba against Emperor

Hadrian between 132-135 A.D. Both of these revolts ended in catastrophic military defeats for the Jews, but sharpened their determination to destroy the Romans by unhinging their minds. The bloodthirsty Jews thirsted for revenge. They concocted a suicidal religion with which to unhinge and warp the minds of the Romans. Even this they did not have to INVENT from scratch, but only ADOPTED and tailored from the existing Essene creed as I explain in Chapter 16, Book I.

I have a large volume (over 2000 pages) called "The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia". It is written by the Jews, for the Jews only, and is solely directed to those people's issues and events that are important to Jewish history. Here is part of what they say about Christianity:

"The Christian religion grew out of Judaism. Jesus and all his followers were Jews: so was Paul, the architect of Gentile Christianity, and according to some scholars, the Jewish origin of many Christian doctrines has been illustrated by the Dead Sea Scrolls. The Christians regarded the Hebrew Scripture as authoratlve. The Church was a natural outgrowth of the Synagogue."

There is much more, but it all adds up to what I have been saying — Christianity is a Jewish creation. History shows the Romans bought this garbage and their whole civilization, their Empire and their noble race went down the drain. To me the cause and consequences are as plain as the dam and the flood.

A further piece that tells the story better than I can tell it is told by the Jew — Marcus Eli Ravage. Enclosed is his boastful expose'. It tells beautifully the devastating effects Christianity has had on the Romans and the White Race ever since.

Your contention that Christianity has been hostile to Jewry from time to time is true. But that does not ameliorate its deadly effects, no more than that of the medical profession (presumably) has been hostile to cancer, but nevertheless, cancer is still with us and its damage to us has been devastating, just as Christianity.

Well, this is getting too long. I think, if you will read and reread NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, the evidence it piles up is overwhelming. Let me say that unless and until we purge the minds of our White Racial Comrades from this Jewish scourge, we will be forever helpless and incapaciatated to think straight or to overcome the Jewish stranglehold. And the only way to overcome this mind-crippler is to replace it with a healthy constructive religion based on our sound instincts and the laws of Nature.

In CREATIVITY, we have such a religion — we have the FINAL SOLUTION, the TOTAL PROGRAM, the ULTIMATE CREED. If we can place ten million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION in the hands of our White Racial Comrades, we will have broken the

back of the Jewish conspiracy and will be well on our way to winning the battle against the Jews, niggers and mud races.

What a bargain this would be for the White Race when we consider we are looted for more than the price of the ten million books every hour just providing welfare for the shiftless, but rapidly breeding niggers.

So, I would like to see you get behind this program of proliferating the White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. It is the best weapon for laying a SOUND FOUNDATION for a RACIAL RELIGION for all time.

As far as your offer of mailing out the flyer, I am inclined to decline at this time. I have a party mailing out 5000 of them at this time. I want to see how productive that effort will be before pushing that route further. It appears to me that our ideology and program is so drastically different from what the Jew-polluted mind of the average yokel is used to, that the person to person approach is essential.

Regarding your comments about White Nationalism, I must repeat that I am convinced that the very term Nationalism is divisive. If I am going to be an American Nationalist, then I must also accept Jews, niggers, Indians and all the other parasitic mud races as my Nationalist comrades and must per se, be jealous in guarding AMERICAN interests against Canadians, Germans, Swedish, etc. interests, and must, in fact, be hostile to my White Racial Comrades who are not American Nationalists. This to me is insane. As I state so clearly in the Chapter on "Your Loyalty — A Sacred Trust", your loyalty belongs to your race, not the artificial designation of your country. Anyway you look at it — nation is tied to country, not race. Therefore, Nationalism is tied to the real estate you happen to reside on, and the artificial boundaries that encompass "your country". Frankly, I believe I have a thousand times more in common with a White Australian 12 thousand miles away than I have with an American nigger who lives across the tracks one mile away.

Read again the above mentioned chapter and also the chapter on Racial Socialism. Also pages 312-314 on Adolph Hitler.

So much for now. Do you have my record, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE? If not, I hope you will avail yourself of it. It has proven to be a powerful tool for recruiting.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

E. V. Johnson
Craig, Missouri

December 8, 1976

Dear Mr. Johnson:

Thank you for your letter of November 3rd; also, for your check in the amount of $10.00. It is gratifying, indeed, that our book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, which we call the White Man's Bible, has had a significant impact on your thinking. I hope that IMPACT will be translated into ACTION.

The questions you ask cover a wide range of literature and I am not prepared to go into that much detail in this letter, other than superficially.

Regarding the Jewish invention of Christianity in order to destroy the Romans, I am enclosing an excellent article by Marcus Eli Ravage, who has stated the case as succinctly as anyone I know. The great historian, Edward Gibbon, in his great epic, THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE, stated it two hundred years ago. However, it is so hidden that the average reader would miss the point. I have a book called HITLER'S TISCHGESPRACHE (Hitler's Dinner Conversations), in which he states that Christianity destroyed Rome. I also have THE NEW STANDARD JEWISH ENCYCLOPEDIA (two thousand pages), which is written by the Jews exclusively for the Jews. It says the same thing. Another book I have is DIGNITARIAN WAY, by A. U. Brown, which comes to the same conclusion as I do in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. The book is out of print and was sent to me by one of my readers. There are more, especially in German, that I have.

However, oddly enough, I had read none of these books before I wrote NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, but rather came to the conclusions that I did, purely on my own. This was from a broad study of the Jewish problem, from my own experience, from the events of history over the last two thousand years, and especially, after a thorough re-reading of the New Testament. As soon as I got to the Sermon on the Mount, the whole picture came into focus like a "revelation".

Regarding Jewish creation of Freemasonry, this is strongly brought to light in the PROTOCOLS OF THE ELDERS OF ZION, as well as other articles, pamphlets, etc., too numerous to mention. I have copies of the PROTOCOLS in full if you want them ($1.00 each).

Regarding the White people being the Lost Tribes of Israel and all the rest of that garbage, the whole idea is so ridiculous, that anyone with a smattering of history can't help but laugh at the idea. It is furthermore my contention that the so-called Jewish history as

related in the Jewish Bible is 99 percent fiction, and that there never was any Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

It is my suggestion that we, the White Race, stop wasting our time on running down a host of silly lies the Jews have inundated us with, and, instead, spend our energies constructively, on building up a WHITE POWER STRUCTURE. This should polarize around a RACIAL RELIGION, such as I have set forth in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. Too long we have frittered away our time and energies chasing pointless will-of-the-wisps, worshipping (non-existent) spooks-in-the-skies and other similar nonsense, while the Jews are fanatically WAGING A WAR of extermination on the White Race.

It is time we get down to brass tacks, and do some powerful, meaningful things. You can start by promoting and distributing the White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. We also have an excellent promotional aid, a 40-minute LP record, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE ($5.00). Enclosed, also, is our flyer, Questions and Answers About CREATIVITY, that lists other aids.

As I said in the beginning, WE NEED ACTION. Ideology without action is sterile.

For a Whiter & Brighter World
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

To the Editor
The Spearhead
Middlesex, England

December 15, 1976

Sir:

One of your members sent me a copy of SPEARHEAD (October) No. 98, and I read, with considerable interest, John Tyndall's article on Christianity. Since I have made a life-long study of religion as such, and since my own religion, CREATIVITY, is strongly pro-White, racist oriented, I would like to express some comments on Mr. Tyndall's article.

Much to his detriment, Christianity has been almost exclusively the White Man's religion for somewhere over fifteen hundred years. But it is Asiatic and Oriental in origin, alien and repugnant to the innate soul and spirit of the White Race. It originated with a small sect of Jews in Palestine sometime between 100 B.C. to 100 A.D. It made inconsequential progress among the Jews themselves and was considered as a destructive and subversive creed by the mainstream of Jewish leaders. The small band of Jewish Christians were even persecuted by the Jews, including one Saul of Tarsus, a Jew, who later became the Christian's St. Paul. While engaged in

persecuting Christians, he conceived the brilliant idea of humbling and destroying the great Roman Empire with the suicidal Christian doctrines of "love your enemies", "turn the other cheek", "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor", "resist not evil", "judge not", and other self-destructive ideas. Since Judaea was then at war with Rome, this soon became a full-fledged campaign, enjoined by the total Jewish race, which was spread throughout the Roman Empire and heavily concentrated in Rome itself. So successful were the Jews in selling this suicidal creed to the hated Romans that the great empire, which had subjugated Palestine and most of the then-known world, collapsed in a heap of ruins by the year 476 A.D.

The Jews had their revenge. What they could not do by force of arms, they succeeded in doing by force of religious propaganda. This deleterious affliction of the mind soon spread to the rest of the White people of Europe, and soon plunged that unhappy continent into a thousand years of the Dark Ages, a miserable millenium during which the people wallowed in superstition, poverty and ignorance, strife, turmoil and confusion.

The blame can be laid directly to the suicidal teachings of Jewish Christianity itself. Endless religious wars and persecutions ensued as a result, a situation that is still going on in Ireland today. The civilization we have reconstructed since the Dark Ages owes less than nothing to Christianity but is inherent in the genius of the White Race itself. We have built what civilization we have not because of Christianity, but in spite of it. Christianity has produced great and lasting damage to the White Race and in modern times has been a forerunner in softening up the White Race to the evils of race-mixing and communism.

In my book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION (508 pages), I have set forth the whole story which is too long to relate here. I am sending you a copy under separate cover. Also enclosed herewith is an article by Marcus Eli Ravage, himself a Jew, published in 1928 in the now defunct Century Magazine in which he tells the same story more dramatically than I have been able to relate in this limited space.

Sincerely,
Ben Klassen, P.M.
Founder, Church of the Creator

Segment 28

Dr. L. E. Doussy
Pretoria, South Africa

January 6, 1977

Dear Dr. Doussy:

It was good to hear from you again. Your donation of $20.00 (U.S.) arrived safely. Thank you very much.

On January 5th we shipped a carton of eight books, and one 40-minute record, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE, a new addition we have to our materials. Also enclosed is one of our new flyers, Questions and Answers about CREATIVITY.

We are charging $15.00 for a carton of eight now, even for shipment in the U.S. This barely pays our cost. Hence the one carton and the record. I hope the White Man's point of view is making some headway in S.A., but I guess I am hoping against the evidence. It seems that both Ian Smith and Vorster are playing the role of the chabez-goi for the yids and are bound and determined to betray the White Man and sell him down the river. The way it looks to me, Rhodesia is headed for a defenseless bloodbath, betrayed by its so-called leaders. After that happens, S.A. cannot be far behind, what with Harry Oppenheimer and his ilk calling the shots.

Anyway, we must fight and do what we must do and hope for the best. The new record I believe should prove a considerable aid in spreading the word.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. C. Pinder
Merseyside, England

January 12, 1977

Dear Mr. Pinder:

Thank you for your most encouraging and well-written letter of December 29th. Now that you understand the cause of the White Man's dilemma, I hope you will go to work all the harder STRAIGHTENING OUT THE WHITE MAN'S THINKING. That is really where the problem lies. As you point out, we can't really blame the Jews for acting like the parasites they are. Nor can we really fault the niggers for acting like niggers anymore than we can blame rats for acting their natural role. The area that we can do something about is to get the White Man's thinking straightened out, get him back to reality, and acting his NATURAL ROLE AS THE ELITE, the ruler

of this planet. This we can do and we must do. I believe in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we have the ULTIMATE CREED, the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION.

I am sending you a carton of eight books so that you will have more ammunition to work with.

We have a number of workers in England, but no firm organization of a Church at this point. Members of the British Movement have been the leaders for the most part. I would certainly like to see a number of Church of the Creator groups organized. The Jews have been successful because they organized feverishly. This we must do also.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John A. Stormer
Florissant, Missouri

January 12, 1977

Dear John:

About three months ago I wrote you a letter in reply to your inquiry about the Church of the Creator and CREATIVITY. Also, I forwarded a copy of my book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and our record, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE, as well as several other pieces of information.

Three months later I still haven't had a reply or an acknowledgement. I wonder why? I am disappointed. I had hoped you might attempt some explanation for the contradictions, absurdities, atrocities, broken promises, immoralities, indecencies and obscenities as pointed out in the BIBLE HANDBOOK. What about such dirty stories as David collecting 200 Phillistines foreskins to buy his bride, and hundreds of other vulgar, filthy stories involving the elite of God's chosen? Could it be that you can't answer the questions I have raised? If so, I believe it is time for you to re-examine some of your basic premises, especially the unsubstantiated premise regarding the (non-existent) spooks in the sky.

Regarding the spooks story, you are in a similar position with the same liberals and the commies whom you so ably and deservedly castigate in your book NDCIT. Like them, you have heard only one side of the story, and are most obdurate in refusing to listen to the other side, no matter how logical, reasonable or convincing that other side might be.

Now let me ask you: How would you feel if you were (wrongfully) dragged into court and the opposition ripped you up and down, and then you pleaded "Judge, please let me tell my side of the case!", and the Judge banged his gavel and remonstrated "I have made up

my mind and find you guilty as charged! I don't need to or want to hear your side."

Would you feel this would be fair? Now let me ask you a pertinent question: Isn't this exactly the bigoted, closed position you are taking on the idiotic spooks in the sky story?

Isn't your indulgence in this silly horse-play really an escape mechanism? Some weaklings seek to escape the realities of this world (the only world man has ever been known to live) by drowning their sensibilities in alcohol. Others in opium, heroin, marijuana, and other dope. They get hooked on it. In order to maintain and finance their destructive habit, they start peddling it to others and get them hooked also. Your indulgence is similar. Your escape is the fantasy world of spooks and demons, scaring the hell out of other people with hellfire and getting them hooked on this silly nonsense also. Like the dope peddler, you earn a living selling people your brand of spookcraft, hoping to get them hooked also and thereby enlarge your clientel. A pretty shoddy business, isn't it? How much more noble it would be if you could become a heroic fighter for the White Race instead.

Where, except for wild, unsubstantiated hearsay, is the evidence for all your silly claims?

Enclosed is another small booklet that (I hope) will enlighten your thinking on the subject.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. & Mrs. Mike Breda
Pasadena, Texas

January 21, 1977

Dear Mike and Mary:

It was good to hear from you, since I wondered what had happened. However, I was very sorry to hear that the news was mostly bad. Were both of you involved in the automobile accident, or just one? Either way, it is most unfortunate. Mike, I hope you have latched onto another big project by now. Dedication to the cause is much to be admired, but earning a living and eating is still the basic prerequisite in order to be able to function at all. I am sure your tremendous energy and resourcefulness will see you through.

Regarding the Ordination applications, I enclosed four copies with my first letter, which came back unclaimed. I then sent the same letter to you again (with a note) to see if it would get through, but did not enclose the applications the second time. I am enclosing them now.

As far as dating them is concerned, you can date them as you

see fit, and I will date your Ordination Certificate accordingly, since timing seems to be important. Regarding a picture with the neck brace, that's perfectly all right with me, but if timing is important, this might be a clue to dating, if it should come to a showdown.

Enclosed are samples of our new Bookmarkers. I would like to see them distributed at random by the thousands. They are inexpensive (100/$3.00), permanent, and on the face of it, not controversial, but rather excite curiousity to find out what the book is about.

I hope your situation has improved by now and you are both functioning like when I last saw you. Best wishes to you both and also to the group of fine people I met in Houston on my last visit.

Delenda est Judaica!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John W. Gerhardt, II
Columbus, Ohio

January 21, 1977

Dear Mr. Gerhardt:

Thank you for your comprehensive letter of January 8th. You bring up a number of subjects that are covered in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and some of them I am not quite sure which side you are on. However, I would say in general that we are in agreement on most major issues.

It seems that on the subject of Christianity, the soul, heaven and hell, the "hereafter", (whatever that is) there still exists some confusion in your mind. Regarding the booklet "Where is your Soul after Death?" the question is something like what happens to Quantity "X" after it has left Quantity "Y". In the first place we know nothing about "souls" as separate entities existing outside of live bodies. We don't even know whether the "live body" has a "soul", except that it has life. We don't even know exactly what life itself is. However, nobody who is not an escapee from a nut-house has ever really seen, heard, felt or smelt a "soul" flittering around, thinking, talking, performing mischief, or anything else, where such soul was outside and independent of a live body. Now really, have they? So to ask where it goes after death, is to me, a pointless question, meandering in the realm of superstition and fantasy.

So my answer to the pamphlet is: IT'S A LOT OF NONSENSE AND HOCUS-POCUS.

Which brings us to the subject of the Jews and the Khazars, about which you observe that modern Jews for the most part are not descended from Israel-Judah of the bible. True, I agree. Approximately 90 per cent are descended from the Khazars and I so state

in my book. But as to whether the other 10 per cent are "genuine" Israelites descended from Abraham, Isaac and Jacob is a subject that irritates the hell out of me. In the first place the Jews are the most notorious liars in the world, and their "history" as portrayed in the Old Testament is no history at all, but mostly a jumble of lies and confusion. Chances are a million to one there never was any Abraham, Isaac or Jacob, or Judah for that matter, and I couldn't care less. There is no historical confirmation to that stupidness anymore than the existence of the Pink Rabbit in Alice in Wonderland.

Secondly, if their wild myths were true, these characters they claim to be descended from (as I point out in my book) are a bunch of lecherous, treacherous murderers and moral reprobates. It therefore amuses and also irks me when these "Identity" peddlers try, through the most strained acrobatics of "reasoning" to convince us that we, the White Race, and not the Jews, are the "real" descendents of Israel. How lucky can you get? How stupid can you get? I'd rather have a long string of horse thieves in my genealogical line than those depraved characters eulogized in the Old Testament.

On most other items mentioned in your letter, I agree, including education. You put it succinctly: action unless based on education, is futile; education, unless converted into action is useless. In my book on the bottom of page 493 I say: IDEOLOGY WITHOUT ACTION IS STERILE. I have heard a lot of people say — "Oh we need to have a revolution before people will wake up and take action". This is a lot of nonsense. A mass of confused people in revolution are the Jews' greatest asset. Knowing what the score is, they can then incite the people to kill off each other, like in the Russian revolution. So my answer is: First of all you have to have an intelligent, fervent goal and with it a plan in order to accomplish that goal. This is called a CREED. Secondly, you have to have the mass of the people united and polarized around that same creed or religion. From there on out you have it made and you easily launch into the third phase — organization and accomplishing said program. In CREATIVITY, I believe we have the ULTIMATE CREED, the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION. That is why I keep saying that if we can get ten million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION distributed to our White Racial Comrades we have it made. What a bargain that would be for the White Race! When we consider we are being looted by the hour a greater cost just subsidizing the shiftless niggers than the cost of ten million White Man's Bibles. Motivation, organization, action will long have preceded the realization of that number. But initially WE HAVE TO GET THE IDEA BROADCAST, and THAT

any individaul can do with a minimum of risk or sacrifice.

So much for now. Let me hear from you again soon.

Delenda est Judaica!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Lewis Moore
Sacramento, California

February 9, 1977

Dear Mr. Moore:

In reply to your letter of January 26th, I must say that I have never met Mr. Madole, head of the Renaissance party. I have talked to him on the telephone a few times and subscribe to his Bulletin. Therefore my appraisal is limited mostly to the Bulletin.

For awhile he seemed fired up about adopting CREATIVITY as their religious creed and promoting our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. Then he reverted back to all this hocus-pocus about Atlantis, the Hindu religion and lots of other useless dream-world fantasies. As far as I'm concerned this kind of fantasying is as unreal as the spook-craft put out by the Jewish-Christian crowd and does not bring the White Man any closer to facing and solving his real problems of surviving in a hostile world of Jews and mixed races.

Other than that, many of his racial ideas are good and coincide with ours. One big difference is that we make the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race the central core of our religious movement and attack Christianity head on, whereas Madole's position on Christianity and religion are somewhat ambiguous and muddled and he approaches the problem from a political aspect without ever clarifying his position towards that most vicious of all mind-bogglers — Jewish Christianity.

I hope that this will help resolve some questions that you have had. Furthermore, I hope that you will now enlist your energies toward our great cause — the survial, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

Enclosed is our latest flyer, Questions and Answers, that will further help to answer any questions that you may have had about CREATIVITY.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John Steward
Inglewood, California

February 25, 1977

Dear Mr. Steward:

In reply to your letter of February 19th, we are enclosing in duplicate an application form for becoming a Minister of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Please return one copy to us with a passport type photo attached and keep the other one for your records. I appreciate your zest and enthusiasm to do your part in the fight for the SURVIVAL, EXPANION AND ADVANCEMENT OF THE WHITE RACE. We need a million more men like you.

I have been giving your exclusive territory idea considerable thought and I believe it is premature and unrealistic at this time. As you know we preach the Leadership Principle with a line of command from the top, like I.B.M., or the Kehilla, or Catholic Church, or the army. The principle has been well understood and used for thousands of years and is really the only effective, viable system. The Jewish dissemination of the treacherous "democratic" idea, which really means mob rule, is what has fouled up the organizations, governments and institutions of the White Race for the last several hundred years, much to our detriment.

We not only preach the Leadership Principle, but we mean to practice it. As you will notice in the last paragraph of the OATH OF LOYALTY, should your performance not prove satisfactory you agree to be removed from your position at any time by your superiors. In view of this (and several other factors) it would be meaningless and contradictory to guarantee you a territory the size of California in perpetuity. The idea rather is for every man to do the best they can and discover who is most successful from results. For instance, your friend Harry Barton, who I understand lives 20 miles away, may want to start his own church. He also wants to be ordained and I am happy to learn this. He already has made a nice investment in books, records, flyers and materials. He may or may not prove to be more productive than you. Only time will tell. Once we have some experienced activists and the wherewithall, we can then do some meaningful organization on a state level, and national level and finally worldwide.

In the meantime I have an organizational structure set up on paper based on the Kehilla system, only in stages of tens. All titles have Latin names, so that the system can be universally applied on a worldwide basis.

Regarding sabotage, dissention, infiltration, etc., I am only too well aware of these dangers and my book is full of exposing the Jewish techniques. This is a well known danger that we constantly have to be vigilant about, but we will not avoid it, and giving you an exclusive

franchise at this point would do nothing that I can see to ward it off. First of all we have to have a sufficient number of troops in the field before we have anything to organize. Then the leadership and responsibilities will be determined solely by merit and performance. This is the only way an efficient organization can be built. Unfortunately at this time we have very few material resources to work with except the most powerful idea in the world that I am confident will revolutionize the world, once the idea gets rolling.

It is your responsibility to help get the ball rolling.

At this point everybody that helps spread the idea — by distributing books, records, flyers, bookmarkers, by talking about CREATIVITY to every White Man or Woman they meet, and best of all by recruiting members and organizing is doing yeoman work in the fight for the survival of our precious race. If we could get 10 million copies of our Bible placed in the hands of our White Racial Comrades the battle against the Jews and the niggers would be as good as won. Organization will follow as we get followers — first we have to get the idea disseminated. PROPAGANDIZE, PROSELYTIZE, AND ORGANIZE. At this point of our development anyone who distributes the books is performing a constructive service to the expansion of our movement.

I am sorry that I can't come to California at this time and talk to all you good people. It costs a lot of money to travel and at this time I am trying to get enough together to establish a home base here in Broward County. We are just starting, but in the end we will conquer with our idea. In CREATIVITY, I believe, we have the ULTIMATE CREED, the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION.

I am sending a copy of this letter to Harry Barton, since I would like to have him share many of the ideas that I have included in your letter.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. L. O. Kimberly
National Park Service
Naples, Florida

March 1, 1977

Dear Mr. Kimberly:

In response to your letter of February 4th, we have co-operated with Mr. Paul Hoy in the past and we will co-operate with you in the future, up to a limit. The limit is reached when we are asked to cut our own throats. This we will not do, even at the point of a gun.

We can comply with points No. 1 and No. 2 mentioned at the

bottom of your letter. We are enclosing under separate cover, (1) the total number of outstanding unrecorded land contracts, (2) the legal descriptions of each tract corresponding to be tract numbers.

We are even going further than that. We are giving you a breakdown of how the purchases are grouped, i.e., if party No. 1 bought lots No. 1 and No. 9, party No. 2 bought lots No. 2, No. 3 and No. 4, etc. This will give you sufficient information as to what size of acreages etc., the purchases were, to enable you to make your appraisal.

When it comes to giving you the names and addresses of each contract purchaser and copies of their contracts, you are pushing us over the brink where we are asked to commit suicide, as far as business holdings are concerned. This we will not do and no person in their right mind would think of making such an outrageous demand.

We are not so naive not to know what you will do to our paying customers as soon as you get possession of their names, addresses and telephone numbers. We know you will immediately set your treacherous, underhanded, boiler-room boys on the telephones and brow beat our customers, lie to them, tell them their land is next to worthless, that they have been swindled, and malign and assassinate our good name. You will even terrorize our customers with thinly veiled threats that if they don't agree to your offer, you will "send the Justice Department after them".

In short, you will try to steal the land from them at as far below market price as you can bluff and beat down that price. This despite the fact that the market price has been firmly established over a period of many years and by hundreds of customers. We have given you those prices, in a previous mailing, on each individual lot in our main subdivisions, namely, Palms Parkway Ranchos No. 1, Pines Parkway Ranchos No. 2, Palms Expressway Ranchos No. 3, Pines Expressway Ranchos No. 4. What with the grouping information, the lot numbers and the legal descriptions we are giving you, you have in fact all the information you need to make a proper appraisal, if that is really what you wanted to do.

But making an honest appraisal is not really what you want. What you want to do is harass and brow beat our customers and try to build a specious case that they are "uninformed buyers". This despite the fact that most of our customers have been on the property itself a hundred times more often than your so-called "professional appraisers". The net result as far as our accounts receivable are concerned is that they will be torpedoed when your boiler-room boys go to work on them.

This will in effect destroy our business, a business that we have built up over a lifetime, and leave us with little, if any, income. In

otherwords, we are asked to collaborate with you while you are preparing to cut our throats. We are supposed to collaborate with you in our own destruction.

What I am referring to is no idle theory. We have received enough information and feedback from our deeded customers and those of other sub-dividers, to be only too well aware of the sleazy tactics that emanate out of the "Land Acquisition Office" in Naples. Land Pirating Office would be a more fitting description. I have pointed all this out to you before in our telephone conversation, and also to Mr. Paul Hoy, when he visited our office.

Mr. Kimberly, I was born in Russia at the time of the Communist revolution. The Communist took all of my family's property away by brute force and terror and we fled destitute from that country when I was six years old. But I haven't forgotten.

In Russia, in taking the land away from "the peasants", the Communists were somewhat crude in their methods, but very effective. They rounded up the land owners and clubbed them into cattle cars. Then they shipped them seven or eight hundred miles up the line and set them adrift in some desolate spot. The government then took their fertile land and turned it into collective farms, or in some cases, "gulags" or huge concentration camps.

Here in America our tyrannical government is going about it much the same way. It is only a little slower and much more subtle. Here it takes most of the productive people's money away by confiscatory taxation, then uses their own money to take their lands away from them. This is exactly what is happening in Collier County.

The whole pretext that we "need" more land for the snakes and the alligators is preposterous, unless of course, you believe that snakes and alligators are more important than people. Strangely enough, there are many people in and out of government, ecomaniacs and other idiots, who do believe such. Strangely their heart bleeds for these snakes and alligators and they are always willing to sacrifice more land for them, but strangely, it is always the other fellow's land, not theirs.

However, these misguided fools are not really the prime movers of these huge government land acquisitions, but merely the tools and visible noise makers for "the cause". The real movers are insiders behind the lines who couldn't care less about ecology, birds, snakes and alligators. The real powers behind the scenes want the government to steal that huge fantastically valuable tract of land, put it into cold storage for awhile, then sell it to them at a ridiculous bargain so they can then develop it and make billions. And that is exactly what will happen.

Considering that we already have more than a million acres set aside for the snakes and alligators in the Everglades National Park,

and another 800,000 acres in the adjoining Flood Control District, the addition of another 560,000 acres of good usable land (for people that is) is preposterous. Nor does the "Watershed" theory hold water on close inspection. The whole acquisition is a bold, brazen fraud, a piratical land grab, backed up by the manipulated press to beat the little fellow out of his hard earned land.

In a government that is growing more tyrannical and mad with power, the only protection we have is the Constitution and the Bill of Rights, if we still have that. Article V of the Bill of Rights says "nor shall any person be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use without just compensation". Article XIV says "nor shall any state deprive any person of life, liberty or property without due process of law" — "nor equal protection of the laws".

When you demand or threaten that you will cause the Justice Department to demand that we turn over the names and addresses of our customers, you are indeed violating our civil rights, to wit: (a) you are violating the Fourth Amendment which guarantees "the people being secure in their persons, houses, papers etc., against unreasonable searches and seizures shall not be violated". You are violating the Fifth and Fourteenth Amendment in depriving us of property without just compensation by destroying our accounts receivable before we have even been given any assurance of what price the property will be bought at, when the property will be bought, and paid for, or in fact if it will ever be bought at all. In the meantime, you have in fact, ruined our legitimate business, destroyed our means of income and our livelihood and not given a single penny in compensation, nor even made a commitment to do so.

And in this kind of brazen robbery against ourselves you demand and threaten that we co-operate. Well, the answer is emphatically no, not as long as we are still capable of fighting.

We have put roads into our sub-division, we have surveyed, staked and numbered the lots. They have been registered and approved by the Florida Land Sales Board and with HUD in Washington. We have belonged to the Broward Better Business Bureau for years. We have tried to treat our customers as fairly as we know how. Many of our customers have lived on the land that you now threaten to steal from them. If you want to compensate us and our customers at what is legal and customery, the going market price, then why don't you commit yourself to what your offer is? We have supplied you with all the information you need to make the appraisal. You can drive down the roads we have built and even inspect the property on site, if you wish. What more do you need? If you want to deal fairly at the going established market price, which I repeat has been well established, then, there is no problem. If, on the other hand,

you want to brow-beat our customers and torpedo our accounts receivable, destroy our business and reputation and steal our land, then we will just have to rely on the courts and do what we can to protect our constitutional rights to our property and papers.

Lastly may I add, if you don't appraise our property to be worth what was the going market, it would be only because of the cloud your own actions have thrown on the property. To dehance the value of our land because of your own actions, and then use that as a lever to steal it for less, is perfidy of the most odious type. It is insane and against all accepted civilized procedure of equity. It is like the criminal teenager who murdered his parents, and then pleaded for mercy because he was now an orphan.

In conclusion we say this, if you want to deal on a legitimate basis of established market value, which we already have given to you and you already know, we will come into your office and transact business. We will give you all the names and legals of our contract buyers, to whom we too owe an obligation to protect. But otherwise, without any commitments on your part, help you steal our property, destroy our accounts receivable and betray our customers, that we are not willing to do. Never.

Sincerely yours,
PINES AND PALMS RANCHOS
Ben Klassen, President

Rev. Wm. A. Burke, D.D.
Westfield, New Jersey

March 6, 1977

Dear Rev. Burke:

This is a long delayed answer to your letter of October 1st, which after a lengthy trip and piled up correspondence I never did get around to answering.

Your worst fears about that Jew-luvin' Chabez-goi Jimmy Carter are being confirmed every day now. Of course I was so nauseated by either choice that I didn't even vote. However, until the White Man gets control of his own destiny we will get exactly more of the same: blatant traitors to the White Race fronting for the blood-thirsty Jews. It's a race against time. If the White Man doesn't get his thinking straightened out soon, as I have set forth in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, he will be mongrelized and destroyed. I am not talking about centuries from now. This has to be done in the next generation.

You mention the book "Senator Tenney Report" as one you would like to have. I don't have that book but I have a number of Senator Tenney's "Cry Brotherhood". If you would like a copy of it, send me $1.00 and I'll mail you one.

I'm always glad to hear from you. Let me know what success you are having in stomping the head of the serpent.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Quin L. Hermann
Inver. Grv. Heights, Minnesota

March 9, 1977

Dear Mr. Hermann:

Thank you for your letter of February 13th, and your check in the amount of $25.00. We shipped all the items you ordered on February 22nd, and I imagine you have received them by now.

I apologize for not answering your letter sooner, but I was out of town at the time it arrived, and what with other stacked up mail, I got behind.

I would be interested in finding out more about how you and Mr. Gutterman are getting along in setting up a church group. Would you perhaps be interested in becoming ordained as a Minister of the Church of the Creator? If so, it is very easy and I will be glad to send you a set of application forms.

Regarding the idea of reincarnation, it is my opinion that it has no validity because I can find no worthwhile evidence to substantiate it. When a new baby is born a new life is created, and it is not the same as its parents life or its brothers or sisters. It is unique in itself, can create more new life when it too becomes a parent, but the life of that individual is a unique one-time phenomena, never to be repeated and ends upon death. I find nothing whatsoever to substantiate that I, or anyone else, lived as the same identity in some previous ancestor, or snake, or bird, or animal, as some people hypothesize. Those stories like, "On a clear day, you can see forever", etc., are pure fantasies.

Keep up the good work and keep pushing. Enclosed is our new Bookmarker (100/$3.00). They make an excellent item to hand out at random in creating orders for our White Man's Bible.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Clifford D. Herrington
Local Group — Rockwell
Oklahoma City, Oklahoma

March 14, 1977

Dear Mr. Herrington:

Thank you for your letter of March 3rd, and your comments on

our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I would say that you have come a long way in the evolution of your thinking in the last two years and since the thought process is not a stagnant function, I am sure you will continue to advance, as, hopefully, should we all. I sincerely hope you will re-read the book. From your letter I'm not sure that you have entirely read it once, since you use the word "examined". In all fairness, it is such a comprehensive book that it should be thoroughly studied, not just read, once over lightly.

In my book I do not at all discredit the National Socialist philosophy. On the contrary, I highly eulogize it as the best that had ever come out and fitted the situation in Germany in the 1920's to oust the perfidious Jews from power. I also praise and eulogize Hitler as the greatest White Man that ever lived and the greatest leader the White Race has ever had. All this is true, but it still does not blind me to some of the shortcomings of National Socialism to do the job in America in the 1970's and I believe that it is here in America that the battle will have to be fought, and it will be here that it will be won or lost.

Let us be realistic. Our objective is not to resurrect Hitler nor necessarily his National Socialist party. Nor is it our objective to build a personality-cult. Remember, our task is a million times more important, and it is: the SURVIVAL, EXPANSION AND ADVANCEMENT OF THE WHITE RACE. Nothing else matters. If we do that we have solved all our problems. If we fail, we will have solved nothing, but will be miserably on our way to dismal extinction.

With this in mind, the question is, — how can it best be done, and in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, we spell out the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, and the ULTIMATE CREED, that goes way beyond Mein Kampf or National Socialism. We must not let hero worship blind us to some of the shortcomings of National Socialism and I have pointed them out in the book. To spell them out directly, these shortcomings are: (a) Hitler in his speeches and in Mein Kampf continually espoused and promoted Pan-Germanism, a narrow concept that leaves out the rest of the good members of the White Race. You may argue — not so, he was championing the Aryan man — the whole White Race. I have read practically all of his speeches and Goebbel's Diaries and much more, and this argument just isn't borne out by the wishful thinking of his admirers (and I am one). When I read Goebbel's Diaries he infers how deluded the French are (during their occupation) and if they only had known what was in store for them after the war was won. (Extinction.) There is much more to confirm my argument, but I don't have the space here. (b) Hitler never exposed Christianity as being a Jewish tool with which to destroy the White Race and until this is done we can never build a truly fundamental creed for the White Race. You

can't be preaching the Jews are God's chosen on Sunday and then fight them the rest of the week. Christianity and National Socialism are in direct conflict and until that conflict is enjoined and won, you only have an incomplete half-hearted program. Again there is much more to say on this point and I say it in the book. Suffice it to say here that if you have a member that is a Christian Nazi, you have schizophrenic, a split personality with divided and conflicting loyalities, who cannot be trusted in a showdown. (c) Religions are deeper, stronger and longer lasting than political parties. (d) National Socialism, unless it squarely faces the issue of Christianity, will have the moral ground cut out from under it by the Christians every time. (Aren't we all God's children? The Jews are God's chosen! My saviour was a Jew, etc.) (e) Billions of dollars worth of Jewish propaganda has been poured out to malign and discredit Hitler and the National Socialist party. This may not be insurmountable, but it is an awful heavy extra burden that we need not carry in a struggle that is already way lop-sided against us. How much more receptive to the average White Man is the idea of CREATIVITY of a White movement fighting for the survival of the White Race without having all the rest of that Jewish propaganda to overcome.

As far as the leadership concept is concerned, I thoroughly promote it in my book as the ONLY METHOD of organization and I spend at least two chapters on it. As far as "a dedicated fanatical army of zealots" is concerned, what makes you think National Socialism has a monopoly on zealots? Certainly the Church of the Creator can in its idealogy produce as many and more zealots all over the world as can National Socialism at this stage of history. As you know even the stupid Christian religion produced millions of zealots who died burning at the stake, dying for these confused and erroneous beliefs. As far as I know in America since the death of the Fuehrer, only two Nazis have died on behalf of the party, and this was from assassination, an unpremeditated sacrifice. At the same time there are thousands of White people not dedicated to anything who are assassinated by the niggers without cause each year. So I repeat — National Socialism has no monopoly on dedication nor fanaticism.

In summary, I am convinced that whereas Hitler's great genius lay in his ability to speak and move the masses, to organize, to lead, and in general as a tactician and strategist, nevertheless as a philosopher he was only mediocre, and as far as I can discern, he came out with very few ideas that were new, mostly they were a crystallization of ideas already previously spelled out by Chamberlain and others. In CREATIVITY we have a creed, a program, a philosophy and a religion that embraces the whole spectrum for all the White people of the world for the next million years. I believe

therefore that its ramifications are much wider and more comprehensive than any political idea ever espoused, and much more practical and pertinent to the times in which we now live.

Please study the book thoroughly and I am sure you will agree: we have the TOTAL ANSWER. All we need is the wherewithall and the manpower.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Lt-Col. Harvey N. Brown
JAGC, US Army (ret)
El Paso, Texas

March 21, 1977

Dear Col. Brown:

Thank you for your order of a copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and 25 Q & A. Both are being shipped today.

I agree with you about Judaism being an offshoot of Egyptian monotheism and I say in my book that the Jews didn't even invent the idea of one god but stole it from the Egyptians (page 107). I also say that the Jews invented Christianity and repeatedly emphasize that Christianity is a Jewish manifestation in my book.

However, I don't understand your statement about NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION "was the foundation of the original Masonic Free Grand Lodge of England 1717". Since they addressed themselves to all men, and CREATIVITY preaches White Supremacy to the exclusion of all Jews, niggers and mud races, a tenet basic to our religion, they can hardly have the same foundation.

You seem to have an interesting background. Would love to get together with you sometime and exchange ideas and experiences.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 29

Mr. Harry H. Barton
Long Beach, California

March 22, 1977

Dear Harry:

After talking on the phone to you the other night, I felt that our thinking meshed pretty well along the same wave-lengths. I also felt that more so than with most fellow Creators, I could confide in you and perhaps get you to help me in the awesome task before us. There are a number of somewhat unrelated subjects I would like to discuss and propose in this letter.

1. THE NEXT EDITION OF THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. As I told you on the phone, I propose to write a new edition and simply call it THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, based on NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. Since I wrote the original in 1972 (printed in 1973) I have learned much, made many new contacts, learned of new sources, such as the Truth Seeker and their book lists on exposing Christianity, and had a lot of good suggestions and feed-back from fine readers like yourself. I would be asleep at the switch if all this new information could not be utilized to put together a better basic book. This is what I am trying to do — write a Bible for the future course of the White Race that is more complete, more comprehensive and more convincing than my first effort. I must admit that when I wrote NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION the idea was more new and exciting, but also I wrote it in a hurry to get it out at a time when I was the most engrossed and productive in my whole checkered business career.

Now I have more time to reflect and assess and I want to make my best and final contribution to my race: a Bible setting forth a basic religion that the White Race can live by for the next million years.

I have already written 16 new chapters for the new addition, which as I see it at this time is the sum total I want to add. Not all of them will be additions however. Some of them will replace existing chapters, e.g., "Unrelenting Warfare between the parasitic Jews and their unfortunate victims", will replace the Chapter on Queen Isabella. By the way, my acquiring the Standard Jewish Encyclopedia was a great addition and most of the material for this chapter came from it. Another chapter, "Quo Vadis?" would replace "Your Loyalty — a Sacred Trust". It is all still in the first draft, formative stage. This is where your good judgment and help can come in. If you are amenable to doing a lot of time-consuming work, I am willing to send a copy of these drafts to you, have you study them and give me the

benefit of your thinking. I have no big ego about this thing, and welcome all the good help I can get. It is going to take millions of us in concerted teamwork to put this program across.

I have not yet decided on any sequence or format. I feel that just dividing the book up into two parts, "The Unavenged Outrage" and "The Salvation" will have to go. Much as I liked the idea, it doesn't all quite fit into that framework. Perhaps I should divide it into five or six different parts, sequence and headings, all of which are still open to suggestion. Also, practically everyone of the old chapters will be re-written for better clarity and more conciseness. One of my problems is to keep it short. It always seems I have more to say than there is room for. My wife throws up her hands every time I come up with another chapter.

Anyway, these are some of the goals and problems. I would like to send you a copy of the new material and have you work it all over including NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION (as is) and come up with all the suggestions you can as to how we can arrange it better, say it better and, in short, put together a better new White Man's Bible for the SURVIVAL, EXPANSION and ADVANCEMENT of the White Race.

This is a tall order, but I'm going to do it, and I would appreciate any help you can give me. I feel that since we think along the same lines and you did start to write a book yourself that you have some unique qualifications to help me with the job. Whereas I got no help on the first edition, I feel outside help and opinions can be most constructive. So far you are the only one I have offered to send these copies to, and this is a matter of trust. In any case, I feel that it is good insurance to have a second set around in case something happened to me or my MSS.

So let me know if you are willing to tackle the job. I might not follow all of your suggestions, but I will certainly give them total consideration and I am sure that many of them will be incorporated. Since I don't intend to print the new edition until the present warehouse full of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION are distributed, we probably still have several years to do the job.

2. Some person in Texas, unknown to me, sent me a rather startling expose of the so called right-wing and it includes many people whom I know, or at least heard speak. It has no title and is put out by an unidentified group which simply calls itself DEGUELLO. The red underlineing in it is mine. This booklet too, is confidential, and I haven't had anyone else's opinion on it. I would be interested in getting your appraisal of it, since some of the things in it (e.g. Billy James Hargis) I know to be fairly accurate. Anyway let me again have the benefit of your opinion and send it back to me.

3. You wanted to make tapes of the record. I have a previous

tape that I made on a reel to reel tape (7-1/2 i.p.s.) that I had 50 cassettes run off by a studio. I believe this tape would be more suitable for cassettes, should you want to produce a number for your area. The subject is, CREATIVITY — THE WHITE MAN'S RELIGION. It was 60 minutes and the theme is similar to the record, but the material is different. If you can use it I would be glad to ship it to you and then have you return it when you are through.

4. I hope you get a good active church group together as soon as possible. The main activities initially as I see it is RECRUITING, and DISTRIBUTING as many copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION as possible. I am rather obsessive about getting the latter widespread because I feel it is the best insurance we can buy against having the movement snuffed out in its infancy. As you pointed out, the Jews strength lies in dispersion, and so does ours. The time might come when we might have a Genocide law and a lot of other restrictions in which we might not be able to operate as advantageously as we now can. So time is of the essence and I feel it is running out. If we can get several million copies dispersed in depth, then I feel we are over the hump and NOTHING CAN STOP US.

Therefore, I would like to see you print up several thousand copies of our Bookmarkers, either with your P. O. Box or address, or ours, whichever you prefer. Then I would like to get your boys to distribute them at random, door to door, if necessary in a probable borderline but fertile neighborhood. I believe this could generate a good volume of book sales and spread our ideas at the same time.

I have more ideas I would like to discuss with you, but so much for now. Don't let any of these activities divert you from your main job of building a strong group of your own as a base.

Let me hear your decisions on items 1, 2, 3, and 4.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Joseph von Wagman
San Francisco, California

April 4, 1977

Dear Mr. Wagman:

This is in follow-up to our telephone conversation Sunday, April 3rd. Today, April 4th, we shipped a carton of 32 copies of the White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, a set of 10 records, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE, 200 Question and Answer flyers, a few hundred bookmarkers and eight CREATIVITY buttons. This would ordinarily run $40.00, plus $28.00, plus $20.00, plus $6.00,

plus $2.00, for a total of $96.00. However, under the circumstances of being raided by the Jewish criminals and having lost much of your stock, we will gladly settle for $60.00, when you get the money together in a month or so.

To be raided by a howling mob of Jewish criminals bent on bloodletting, arson and destruction, must be a nerve-racking experience, I'm sure. However, that's the way the game is played, and it can be played by both sides. I'm sure that it will be repeated thousands of times again all over the country before we finally achieve victory, and achieve victory we will! We have the numbers, we have the intelligence and we have practically all the cards in our favor, if we will only organize and utilize the awesome potential that is the White Race. In CREATIVITY, I believe, we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. Now let us get to work and organize that earth shaking potential inherent in the superlative White Race! Remember there are still 500 million of us on this planet just waiting for a creed, a program and organization. In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION that total creed and program is spelled out. We must get that idea across to our presently confused and befuddled White Racial Comrades.

In reflecting upon the events of last week when you were attacked by the inferior scum and parasites, I can't help but emphasize again how much better off you would have been — legally, morally and progaganda-wise if your organization had been a church organization instead of the Nazi party. Whereas in the mind of the brain-polluted average American yokel the Nazi party is fair game to be kicked around by anybody, (especially Auschwitz Jews etc.) it would have been outrageous and morally indefensible to have smashed and attacked someone else's church and would have aroused the ire of most San Franciscans, and Americans as a whole. After all, isn't religion an untouchable holy cow, regardless of what you believe? And who can find fault with a religion that is polarized around the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race? Isn't that what Judaism is all about? Or the Muslim religion for the niggers? Why shouldn't the White Man have equal rights and privileges? Who can deny them, especially under the auspices of religion?

For these reasons and others that I will list, it seems to me much more advantageous to accomplish our purpose under the banner of religion than under the banner of the Nazi party. After all our sole purpose is the SURVIVAL, EXPANSION AND ADVANCEMENT OF THE WHITE RACE, period. Much as you and I both admire Hitler, it is not our purpose to resurrect him, nor the Nazi party, nor the swastika. They served a tremendous purpose in pioneering and inspiring the White Man's movement, but are past history and NO LONGER THE BEST MEANS of accomplishing our job. And the

reasons I say this are probably best summed up in two letters that I wrote to Cliff Herrington in Oklahoma City last month. Please study the arguments thoroughly, because the issue is damned important and we cannot allow our emotional hang-ups and attachments to interfere. I am enclosing copies of those two letters. Also enclosed, are six applications for ordination to the ministry of the Church of the Creator.

I am interested in hearing further about Allen Vincent. He has been such a strong leader for so many years. Please fill me in.

In any case, keep up the good fight. Keep in mind the awesome potential of 500 million White people organized, inspired and informed. No force in the world compares, nor can they stop us from fulfilling Nature's potential. It is our duty to straighten out their thinking, to inspire them, give them a viable program and organize them. So let us proceed to do the job!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John P. MacArthur
Lake Park, Florida

April 20, 1977

Dear Mr. MacArthur:

I am a refugee from Russian communism. Fortunately my family got out of Russia some 53 years ago. Since then the evil FORCES BEHIND communism are closing the steel trap on the rest of the world.

Unfortunately most of the victims don't understand who those forces are.

Be that as it may, please read the enclosed article "THERE'S A GULAG IN YOUR FUTURE". Please note particularly the paragraph marked in red on the first page.

In our book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we have a total program to ward off the impending disaster. I would like to get together with you and discuss it. You would be buying insurance on your estate passing on to your heirs.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Henry Goldman, Jr.
Victoria, Texas

April 20, 1977

Dear Mr. Goldman:

This is in answer to your letter of March 28th. In the meantime,

we have sent out a mass mailing offering a membership card and certificate with a donation of $15.00. For this you also get a choice of eight copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION or six records. You have probably already received the mailing by the time you get this letter.

We believe the membership cards and certificates will help give our supporters a greater sense of IDENTITY and thereby spur them on to become MORE DEDICATED ACTIVISTS. I hope you will be one of those joining as a member. Also as we become more active here at the home base, the Jew controlled network will become more alarmed and will do what they can to harass us. Having a membership role will help to fortify our legitimate rights as a church and a religious organization.

Regarding a flyer, I did put one out about 18 months ago and had Hal Stearley of Brazil, Indiana, mail out 5,000 of them, along with diverse materials from other organizations. About six months ago he also mailed out an equal number of our Q & A flyers. The results from these unselect mailings were not great, but we got some. The Q & A flyer evidently comes on a little too strong for the uninitiated and scares them off, rather than produce an urge to send for the book.

So the best program for the unorganized individual is (a) direct contact and either sell, loan, or give the book. Some of our most ardent supporters have come to us this way. (b) Handing out the bookmarkers, or enclosing them with each mailing — bills, personal letters, etc. The bookmarkers are not explicit enough to be controversial but indicate enough to arouse curiosity. (c) Bring people in to listen to the record. This really gets them to thinking. What with following up with the White Man's Bible, we have created a new convert.

I enjoyed your letter relating your experiences with the Jewnitarians and the Birchers. Such is the road to learning. Your 100 Bookmarkers were shipped on April 6th. Keep pushing and let me hear from you.

Delenda est Judaica.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

April 27, 1977

Mr. Conrad H. Westphal
Walnut Creek, California

Dear Mr. Westphal:

Thank you for your application, your letter and your check in the amount of $30.00. On April 26th, we shipped to you 12 records, a few dozen Question and Answer flyers and Bookmarkers.

Enclosed is your Membership Card. Your Membership Certificate is being mailed to you under separate cover in a stiff cardboard protector.

After shipping the three cartons of books and other materials on March 18th, I sent a letter to you on March 21st. Did you receive that letter? In your latest letter of April 22nd, you state that you asked about being ordained as Minister of our church in a previous letter, but I have received no such letter. With the niggerization of our postal system we can never take for granted that mail sent will be received.

Upon your present request I am enclosing in duplicate application forms for Ordination to the Ministry. Please fill out and enclose a recent photo, passport size. These can easily be obtained in most camera shops at small cost, if you don't have one.

As for starting a church group, the program is pretty well spelled out in Chapter 27, Part II, "The Road to Greatness".

The first step in setting up a church organization is the selection of a good leader, (yourself or whoever in your group is best qualified) and having such person ordained as minister.

The second step is to select a meeting place and have as many members and/or prospective members meet there at least once a week. To begin with, your home or one of the member's homes should be adequate. As you expand you might want to rent a small hall on a pre-arranged per night basis.

The meeting should polarize on the utmost importance of the survival of the White Race and follow the creed as set forth in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. A selected chapter might be used as the basis of the indoctrination lecture at each meeting. Since there are 49 chapters, this alone would provide approximately a year of weekly lectures. There are of course a variety of subjects covered in each chapter so that the subject matter may be expanded indefinitely. For instance, under the SIXTEEN COMMANDMENTS, each one of the Commandments themselves is worthy of a full evening's exploration.

The main objectives of the meetings at this time, should be twofold: (a) to recruit and (b) to disseminate and distribute as many copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, as humanly possible. If you had a million copies out in California you would now have the Jews on the run and your basic problems solved. What a bargain that would be compared to the atrocities and heavy price they are extracting from you now!

Getting the CREATIVITY idea as widespread as possible is the basic drive to victory. Our problem as I have reiterated a million times before is not basically waging war against the Jews and the niggers, but straightening out the confused and befuddled thinking of the

White Man himself.

With the above basics in mind, setting up the group and the meetings is the same as any other group, whether it be a Protestant church or a rotary club. The key to success is the energy, dynamics and enthusiasm of the leader himself. In CREATIVITY we have a powerful idea and tremendous stakes to win. We have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. It is your job to put it across. From there on out the goals and procedure are further spelled out in Chapter 27, Part II of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, entitled, THE ROAD TO GREATNESS.

Best wishes for success and good luck! The future of the White Race ride upon the efforts of men like yourself.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Allan Callahan
Aurora, Missouri

April 29, 1977

Dear Mr. Callahan:

Thank you for your letter of April 23rd and your donation of $5.00. Since you made the donation, we thought in return it would be constructive to send you an edition of our 40 minute L.P. record, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE. I hope you will play it to groups and do what recruiting and proselytising you can.

I hope you will never cease to push our cause, which is the White Man's cause, and his best hope of survival in a seething world exploding with the scum of the mud races. Whereas I am all for political action in this direction, I am convinced that a religious approach is much stronger. I have been down the political road before and have found that any White racial movement can easily be undermined and shot down on moral grounds by these hypocritical Christians, and you have no defense against them, unless you expose them for the Jewish fraud they are.

You say the "average religious person is going to have to do a lot of re-thinking." Perhaps, but the average White person is no longer very much interested in Christianity, so we can by-pass the born-again fanatics and gather around us those racially oriented White comrades who are more concerned about the survival of their race than the non-existent spooks in the sky. Since there are millions of such White Racial Comrades who are looking for direction and orientation, you and I have a huge potential that is rapidly growing and hardly even tapped.

I would love to go on radio and T.V. and put out a paper. When we get financially and organizationally strong enough we will. When

we get to that point, which I hope will be soon, we will take off like a rocket. Your sample ad is very good, and overwhelmingly confirms what I am saying about religion v.s. political party.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Gilbert H. Wheatley
Dover, Delaware

May 10, 1977

Dear Gilbert:

It was real good to hear from you again. Many thanks for the letter and the $18.00 check. We shipped six records and the 25 Question and Answer flyers on May 7th.

Enclosed is your Membership Card. The Certificate is being mailed separately in a cardboard cover.

I was not aware that you were spreading the creed by means of C.B. radio, but it is an excellent means of disseminating the idea. Did you pin-point any address so they could obtain more information? or the book?

I will be happy to get the benefits of your comments about the record. A record I believe gives us more opportunity to advertise the church and the book (via the jacket) and also the fidelity is much better than on tape.

Do you still keep in touch with L. Lee Layton? Since he is getting pretty old perhaps you could convince him of the hard truth: unless we wrest control of our destiny from the hands of the perfidious Jews all the wealth he has accumulated will never be enjoyed by his heirs and that he would do well to leave a little something in his will to the Church of the Creator which is foremost in fighting for the future of his heirs and his progeny.

Best wishes and let me hear from you.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Rev. Harry H. Barton
Long Beach, California

May 10, 1977

Dear Harry:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of May 3rd with a check in the amount of $50.00 enclosed, and your letter of May 7th with a check in the amount of $15.00. Thank you very much for all. We can use all the help we can get.

We shipped a carton of 32 Bibles and a packet of six records

on May 9th. We will be shipping the 100 Q & A's, May 10th.

Sorry I missed your phone calls, but my wife and I were down in the Florida Keys last week as I wrote you in my previous letter. We own an "interval ownership" condo apartment down there, one week in spring and two weeks in the last half of November. I hope to hear from you any evening however, now that I am back and I will be eager to hear what you have cooking on the back burner.

Your idea of running a telephone survey sounds excellent. It is a project that any number of members could participate in. After you have formulated a prepared and rehearsed spiel, one member could go down the directory and take a certain pre-designated page, another could take another page, etc., and each keeping track of the live responsive replies. It is as exciting as catching fish. Some you get, some get away and some don't even nibble. The live ones could then be followed up by partially telling them of our program and offering to bring them a book, after arranging for an appointment. Or when you get a number of interested prospects you could invite them to a meeting, have them listen to the record and further presentations. It seems to me a person could cover more territory and make more contacts this way than door to door.

I just wrote to one of our ministers in St. Louis and mentioned the merits of your idea to him as a means of distributing bibles and recruiting. For the time being our foremost objective is and remains — RECRUITING AND DISTRIBUTING 10 MILLION COPIES OF OUR BIBLE.

Regarding organization (which many people seem to be more concerned with than recruiting and building a good local group) I have had in mind a system similar to the Kehilla, only based on the figure 10. The echelons and the names of the titles are all in Latin so it could be instituted in any country. However, the system has to be rooted here from headquarters and expanded from there on out. I believe it is premature to try to put it into practice at this time. I want to do so when we have the wherewithall, money, headquarters building, official church newspaper and a staff to run it all. In the meantime, we will play it loose. Any White person can become a member simply by applying and paying $15.00 for each of either a set of books or a set of records. The way I see it, anybody that distributes either is doing us a lot of good, and the books and the records will speak for themselves.

Later we can set up a more rigid system which I prefer to designate as the ROMAN TEN. But until we get the numbers there is no point in complicating the procedure with too rigid restrictions and formalities. For now we will just have one class of members, and that membership must emanate here from H.Q., with membership renewal the first of each year.

Your flyer is very good. I want to encourage a lot of local initiative and then receive reports as to which methods are most successful. By pooling ideas and passing them on to others we can begin to build up a successful M.O. The Jews have been doing that for 3,000 years. No wonder they have built up a system that has the goyim buffaloed. We too can build a powerful organization and we can do it better. In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we have the blueprint. THERE IS ONLY ONE WAY OUT FOR THE WHITE RACE AND THAT IS UNCONDITIONAL VICTORY.

By the way, the Jewish raid on the N.S. party in San Francisco evidently has shaken up Allen Vincent pretty badly, and according to Josef von Wagmann, he apparently has lost his nerve, which is too bad. Von Wagmann, who was their publicity director, has taken over what has remained of the group and they have decided to go Church of the Creator instead of remaining as a National Socialist political party. He has been ordained as Minister and they have held their first meeting at which this route was decided on.

I am eager to hear comments and suggestions on the M.S. I sent you. While I was in the Keys I wrote two new chapters to replace the one on the niggers. I feel quite excited about the new edition, but first we will have to get the warehouse full that we now have into the individual hands of our White Racial Comrades.

So much for now. Again many thanks for your valuable efforts and contributions. We need a million like you. Enclosed is your Membership Card. The Certificate is being mailed in a separate cardboard cover.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 30

Mr. Donald DeTurk
Reading, Pennsylavnia

May 12, 1977

Dear Mr. DeTurk:

Thank you for your application and check in the amount of $15.00.

We shipped a carton of eight copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION on May 9th. I autographed a copy as you requested.

Enclosed is your Membership Card. Your Certificate is being mailed under separate cover in a cardboard enclosure.

The only book we promote is our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. We believe putting into practice the creed and principles contained in that book is a thousand times more effective than endless reading of more and more books.

We suggest that you help in the White Man's struggle for survival by (a) recruiting (b) organizing the recruits (c) helping distribute copies of our bible until we have placed ten million copies in the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have done that, we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run.

See bottom of page 493 — IDEOLOGY WITHOUT ACTION IS STERILE.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Art Stinnett
Riggins, Idaho

May 17, 1978

Dear Art:

This will acknowledge your letter of May 2nd, and the $15.00 enclosed and also (finally) your earlier letter of April 21st with the $40.00 check. Thank you very much for both. In response to your last letter we shipped six records, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE, and also a few dozen copies of our Q & A flyer. These went out May 15th.

Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and Card. Display them proudly as being a member and blood brother of NATURE'S FINEST. Do your part in inculcating RACIAL PRIDE, RACIAL AWARENESS into our White Racial Comrades and spread the word — build the movement. I am convinced that only when we have dumped Christianity and made race the core of our religious thinking and motiva-

tion, will we be able to overcome our mortal enemies, the sinister Jew.

I still don't know where Riggins is, but we have no organized activity in Idaho. If you and your friends would like to start a CHURCH OF THE CREATOR group, I believe it would be most constructive. We ordain Ministers to our Church at no charge. If you are interested we will send you an application. As I have pointed out so many times before, the advantages of launching and organizing a movement UNDER RELIGIOUS AUSPICES are tremendous — in terms of legal protection, financial and tax advantages, but I believe the foregoing suffice to paint the picture. Whereas anybody feels they are entitled to kick a Nazi around like some dog, they think twice before attacking someone else's religion, regardless of what that religion might stand for, or believe in.

I agree 100 per cent with what you say in your letters and am honored that you find my book is the most controversial you have ever read or hope to read. Yet there is nothing exceptionally new in what I have said that hasn't been said before in a fragmented way by any number of people. The thing that I have done is put the whole package together in a way that makes sense, and for the first time in history, compiled it into a racial religion for the White Race.

What astounds me more than anything else is not at all what I have done, but in view of the fact that the Jews have had a racial religion for the last 3,000 years for all the world to look at, how does it happen no White Man ever did it before?

Why didn't the Egyptians do it? The Greeks? The Romans? The Germans, the French, the English, 100, or 200, or 300 years ago? If any of them had, the perfidious Yids would have been wiped from the face of the earth a long time ago, and the White Race would now be well on its way of having inhabited the earth and developed an infinitely superior SUPER RACE.

I wouldn't worry too much or spend too much time trying to win over hardcore Christians. There are millions of good White Racial Comrades who have not been too impressed by this mind-bender, but are racially concerned. It is much more profitable to develop the potential of such prospects who are searching for answers but have never been shown the way. Especially we should concentrate on the young people, since the future belongs to them.

In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremen-

dous bargain this would be for the White Race!

So I hope you will do your part and distribute as many copies of our White Man's Bible as you possibly can and spread the word.

Propagandize! Organize! Proselytize!

Let me hear from you as to what progress you are making. Since you didn't specify whether you wanted books or records (for the $15.00) I sent records since you already had a previous shipment of books. The records should be a great help in bringing in new members to first listen, then get the rest of the story from the book.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Nicholas J. Bove, Jr. May 17, 1977
Minneapolis, Minnesota

Dear Mr. Bove:

I have received several of your communications regarding the transgression of the J.B.S. I agree with you that the J.B.S. is a rotten outfit and I go further and implicate Robert the Welcher as a bastardly traitor to the White Race.

It seems to me that the hanky-panky you are citing against the J.B.S. is child's play compared to the real purpose of the J.B.S. — namely to act as a smoke screen and protector for the Jews, while they neutralize, divert and discourage a large segment of those staunch White defenders who would organize and drive the enemy from power.

As a former Bircher myself, I am enclosing a copy of the letter I sent to Welch back in 1969. In the meantime, I have formed an organization, as indicated on the letterhead, to carry on the fight. I have also written a text for our church called NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. A few months ago I sent you a copy of this book. Would you kindly let me know whether you have read it and if you would like to join in our fight to save the White Race from mongrelization and extinction.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Rev. Josef von Wagmann May 21, 1977
San Francisco, California

Dear Joe:

This is in follow-up of our telephone conversation today (May 21) in which I told you I was leaving for Kansas City and would be

gone for about two weeks. You asked me to send you a letter before I left, answering the three questions you had posed earlier. I am happy to do so, but apologize for being so brief on these philosophical questions, since such questions can only be covered adequately by writing a book. But anyway, brief or not, I will do my best to get to the nitty-gritty.

1. ABOUT THE HEREAFTER AND REINCARNATION.

As you know, there have been volumes of hocus-pocus written in the field of religion in particular, but also its various off-shoots such as astrology, parapsychology, E.S.P., demonology, witchcraft and a lot of other fields of nebulous thinking where anything goes, provided you can get some gullible and superstitious yokels to believe you. My answer is to take a cold hard look at the evidence, and for this I refer you back to Chapters 20 and 21 in Part II of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION regarding "Facts, Myths and Lies", and "Evidence, Judgment, Conclusions and Decisions". You say "Repeatedly there have been proven cases of reincarnation". I know of no "proven" cases, but only of thousands of wild, unsubstantiated claims where all depends on the persuasive claims of some person with an over-stimulated imagination, and a gullible yokel to believe it. THE REVELATIONS of the Jewish bible are a case in point. As far as we of the Church of the Creator are concerned we have found absolutely no credible evidence of the existence of ghosts (holy or unholy), spirits, gremlins, goblins, witches, wizards, gods, demons or any other spooks. Nor have I ever met anyone who is not an escapee from a nut-house who has actually seen any of such phantoms. Because there is NO WORTHWHILE EVIDENCE, WE DO NOT BELIEVE IN THE SUPERNATURAL, and we do not waste our time speculating about it. We recognize the Laws of Nature and the order and organization inherent in it. However we know of no intelligence flitting around in the form of a spirit that is not ANCHORED IN A LIVE, FUNCTIONING HUMAN BRAIN. When that human brain is shut off from a supply of oxygen for five minutes or more it dies, and any intelligence it once had dies with it. There is absolutely no worthwhile evidence that its "soul" or "spirit" lives on and can think, feel, talk, see, observe, reason, etc. and floats around in some undefined netherworld, seeking a new home. The spook idea, as far as I'm concerned is pure fantasy, not in line with reality, or the Laws of Nature, nor any meaningful evidence.

2. THE SUPREME BEING IDEA was invented by the Egyptians before the Jews latched onto it and made it their own god Jehovah or Yahwa. This again is in the world of spooks created by the imagination of superstitious individuals letting their thoughts ramble in the world of fantasy. The REAL EVIDENCE that is all around us, geology, astronomy, etc. strongly point to the conclusion that the

earth, the sun, the galaxies in space, have been around for billions of years. In fact the conclusion is pretty strong that the universe has existed eternally in the past and will do so in the future, although suns and galaxies evolve, change, diminish, reform into new arrangements indefinitely. But to say some lonely spook snapped his fingers a mere 6,000 years ago and presto! There it all was out of nothing, is pretty wild and far fetched. It is contrary to all reason and evidence. Christians try to trap the unthinking yokels with the question "If God didn't create it all, who did?" Which is tricky but meaningless. The obvious next question then should be "Who created God?" The real answer is nobody knows how it all started. In fact, as I already pointed out, nobody has proven that there ever was a time when there was no universe. So why should we speculate how the universe "started", when there is no evidence that it ever did "start" but all evidence points to the conclusion that it was here eternally. All these Christians are doing with their trick question is transferring one unknown, THE RIDDLE OF THE UNIVERSE about which we know a great deal, to another unknown, a concept they call God, about which we know absolutely nothing.

3. ORIGIN OF THE WHITE RACE.

It seems to me there is no great mystery here. The White Race evolved over the millions of years as did other creatures. Anthropologists claim for 30 million years our ancestors were primates about the size of a rat. We evolved as mammals and primates into ever higher stages of development, until modern White Man evolved and progressed to the highly intelligent, productive and creative being he is today. To claim we came from some other planet, again, is highly far-fetched and I don't entertain the idea for a minute. The fact that we can and do interbreed with lower forms of the human race, such as the sub-human niggers is pretty solid evidence that we once had a common ancestor, but that the White Race branched off and rapidly climbed the rungs of the human ladder and advanced to a much higher plane of intelligence, creativity, aesthetics and other admirable qualities.

About these so-called lost civilizations such as Atlantis, etc., I place little importance on such claims. As far as I'm concerned they are just that — claims — not substantiated facts. Just like some people will believe in Santa Claus, the Easter bunny, spooks in the skies, pie in the sky, etc., so you always have people "believing" in other cock-and-bull stories, if they can be made interesting and plausible, but the evidence is not really there.

In summary let me say that all these speculative questions are (a) wild (b) unsubstantiated (c) unimportant (d) a waste of time, just as in the Dark Ages superstitious and gullible people wasted a lot of time and energy arguing about how many angels could dance on

the head of a pin.

We of the Church of the Creator have much more real and pressing problems to face and to solve. The main problem is Survival of the White Race (however it got here) from the evil machinations of the Jewish network. So let's get back to reality and let's get back to work and get the job done. That is what the Church of the Creator is all about.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. Enclosed are names of people in your area who have ordered books from us whom you may or may not know. B.K.

Gilbert H. Wheatley — June 6, 1977
Dover, Delaware

Dear Gil:

Your letter and packet arrived while I was away in Kansas City giving a speech about CREATIVITY to some right-winger conservatives, born-again Christians, and others of a mixed group consisting of many different organizations. I gave them a lot to think about.

Thank you ever so much for your dedication. I have sent out 38 different parcels to the addresses you gave me. It was more convenient to ship the book and Q & A flyers in one packet and the record in another, since each was specially designed to fit. It will give these people a lot to think about also, hopefully wake them up and start them spreading the word. One thing about a book or a record, it lasts along time, and you never know how many others will be influenced by the idea contained in them besides the persons it was mailed to.

I enclosed your letter with the book in each case.

I am of course cutting down to less than cost on the mailing. If it is alright with you, if you want to donate $60.00 to the church, we will be more than satisfied. Again many thanks for your dedication.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Merritt Newby — June 13, 1977
Birmingham, Alabama

Dear Mr. Newby:

This will acknowledge receipt of several American Challenge bulletins, including material on the Federal Reserve and other topics. Thank you very much. I am glad to have had the opportunity of

meeting you in Kansas City and enjoyed the dinner we had together with June Grem and the Martins.

Enclosed is a copy of a letter to Bob DePugh that gives my assessment of the P.L.C. meeting.

The criticism in it applies to most of the more than 10,000 so called "right-wing", "patriotic", "conservative" groups. Why are they always flailing away at the EFFECTS rather than the CAUSE? Why are they so reluctant to put the finger on the ROOT CAUSE of all the evils — the perfidious JEWISH NETWORK? Why are they so stupidly afraid to expose the fraudulent spooks in the sky hoax that the Jews have slopped upon our addled brains?

Until we get a massive movement based upon a White racial religion, we will never be able to route the Jewish onslaught by timidly whacking away at their numerous tentacles.

I would appreciate your comments on the above and also on my letter to DePugh.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Ardie McBrearty
U.S.T.U.
Camarillo, California

June 13, 1977

Dear Mr. McBrearty:

I enjoyed your wit and humor (also your serious counsel) at the P.L.C. in Kansas City. I thought the bit on OSHA was especially good.

In summing up and evaluating the meeting I have written a letter to Bob DePugh, which I hope is informative and constructive. Since you were a major participant in the meeting, I thought I would pass them on to you also, for whatever they are worth.

One suggestion I might make in fighting the I.R.S. is to have our people form any number of churches, as we have done, and claim tax exemption on religious grounds. It is a lot easier than fighting the I.R.S. as a lone individual. Think about it.

Also enclosed is a flyer telling about our church. You may or may not agree with it, but other than emotional outbursts, we have never had an intelligent, logical refutation of the ideas we set forth in a calm factual presentation on either the Q & A flyer or in our book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

Remember, if we are not willing to face reality, pin-point the enemy, and clarify whom we are fighting for, we don't have a chance of a proverbial snowball in hell.

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mrs. Danny Marks
Blue Springs, Missouri

June 20, 1977

Dear Mrs. Marks:

Thank you for your letter of June 13th, also the $2.00 enclosed.

We mailed about 25 Q & A flyers and about six "A Real Case Against the Jews" flyer.

The latter is highly revealing. It is by a Jew, who reveals how devastating the effects of Jewish Christianity have been on the thinking of the White Race over the last 2,000 years. What they did to the beautiful Roman civilization (in destroying it) 1,500 years ago and how it has shaped the paralysis and suicidal thinking of the White Race ever since. And, as he points out, if we were not so stupidly blinded by the silly spooks in the sky story, even a school boy could figure it out.

As far as the "Identity Message" is concerned, I am thoroughly familiar with it and the people you mention. It is so obviously more of the same crazy Jewish hoax that I sometimes wonder about the sanity of the White Race.

Have you read my book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION? If you have, you would realize what miserable scoundrels these "Israelites" were such as Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Judah, David, Solomon and all the rest of that pornographic gang of murderers. These theories of the White Race descending from "Israelites" are a historical fraud and monstrosity, without the slightest shred of evidence or logic. Furthermore, the Old Testament is not real history at all. It is nothing more than a self-concocted story, purely fiction, a product of the depraved Jewish mind.

Besides that, when you read what deceitful, depraved reprobates these so called "heroes" were (such as David, who bartered with Saul for his daughter's hand by bringing a dowery of 200 Philistine foreskins, I Samuel 18:25, 26) who would want to be descendents of such a depraved gang of filthy riff-raff? I would rather be the descendent of a horse-thief than these pornographic, perfideous "Israelites".

So what is the big message that Swift, Comparet, Dan Gayman, Col. Bill Gale and the rest of them have to give us? It is based on nothing but fraud and deceit, leading the White Man to wish that he was the real Jew. With an attitude like that, how could we possibly ever bring the Jewish conspiracy to heel?

I am convinced that they (Swift, etc.) are only another phase of the Jewish conspiracy to confuse and neutralize the White Race.

The best program to get out of this mess is to build a massive White movement based on a religion polarized around the value of the White Race. NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION shows the way

for people who will think. Please read it and re-read it.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Alfred B. Sabin
Oakland, California

June 20, 1977

Dear Mr. Sabin:

This will acknowledge your letter of June 14th, and also your printed Proposal for a S.W.C. Thank you for both.

Whereas there is nothing I disagree with in your "Proposal", I can't understand your logic in trying to form a "Council" as a new independent group. Why not organize under the auspices of the Church of the Creator itself, which would have the following important advantages:

1. You would have (a) the prestige, (b) the moral and legal advantages of a religious organization, (c) tax exemption from the I.R.S.

2. You would already have a full-fledged text, i.e., Bible, to work with, that spells out our philosophy, creed, religion, goals and purposes in full, including the sacred Sixteen Commandments.

3. By operating under religious auspices, namely Creativity, you would be able to demand and obtain full loyalty to our organization, rather than split or schizophrenic loyalty of those who profess loyalty to the White Race but at the same time profess adherence to Jewish Christianity.

4. We already have a logo, or insignia which we call the CREATIVITY LOGO.

Furthermore, it seems to me we can do all those other things as well or better under the polarization of the church than some Council that is neither religious, political, fish or fowl, or what have you. In unity there is strength. By creating an increasing number of splinter factions we are falling into the Jew's trap of divide and conquer. Unfortunately even groups pursuing the same or similar goals can become rivals and sometimes bitter enemies, as witness the Matt Koehl Nazi Party out of Arlington versus the "independent" Nazi parties.

Under the auspices of the church we can do all those things you suggest and do it better, whether it be an intelligence arm, a defense force or whatever. I say we can do it better, because in any such central organization the main "cement" that binds them all together is the central "creed" that is the basis of it all. And in Creativity, I believe, we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. Even you agree that, quote "I feel

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION is a fantastic piece of work." Sooner or later if you got a "Council" going you would be forced to spell out in greater detail your aims, beliefs, position towards Christianity, etc., etc., a laborious job we have already completed.

I am not really interested in pride of authorship, as it may sound, but before I kick the bucket I would like to have established a viable, growing, self-sustaining racial religion on its way to spread all over the world. If someone else did it, I would be just as happy, but I want to see it become a reality, even if I have to do it myself.

Anyway, for the above and several reasons, I believe your effort would be much more productive to either join an existing church group in the Bay area, or if you want to be you own leader, form your own church group.

Joseph von Wagmann in San Francisco is putting a church group together.

We already have more than 10,000 splinter groups, all of which have accomplished nothing, because they were basically afraid to tackle the Jews and Jewish Christianity.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Kyrt P. Lane
Provo, Utah

June 23, 1977

Dear Mr. Lane:

Thank you for your remittance of $3.00 received. You may use this letter as a receipt.

Pontifex Maximus was originally the title of the supreme head of the Roman state religion dating back to before the days of Julius Caesar. When Christianity later came along and destroyed the indigenous Roman religion (along with their race, Empire and civilization as well) the Roman Catholic church usurped that same title for the head of their church. In our case we reflect back on the ancient Roman tradition and the title signifies the supreme head of our religion, the Church of the Creator.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 31

Mr. Robt. B. DePugh
Patriots Leadership Conference
Norborne, Missouri

April 11, 1977

Dear Mr. DePugh:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of March 15, and also your book, BEYOND THE IRON MASK. Thank you very much for both. Your courtesy is appreciated.

During the last week I have read your book, and find it highly informative about prisons as such. However, since I was partially aware of the Minute Men, I had expected a more political dissertation than the book offered.

It is my studied conclusion, as I set forth in my book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, that we will never solve any of the current problems such as prison reform, inflation, communism, school busing, crime and a host of others, until we solve the racial problem.

UNTIL AND UNLESS WE SMASH THE PRESENT LONGSTANDING JEWISH CONTROL OF THE WHITE MAN'S DESTINY, WE WILL NEVER SOLVE ANY OF THE OTHER PROBLEMS, and the great WHITE RACE will shortly be mongrelized into oblivion. With it will go civilization and all the other values we hold dear and worthwhile. Until we solve the racial problem, we are only playing meaningless, childish games. The root cause of almost all evil in our civilization is the perfideous Jew. All the other evils are MANIFESTATIONS, NOT CAUSES, of our miseries. I was therefore disappointed in your totally ignoring the catastrophic impact of Jews and the niggers on our society, and in fact ignoring the racial problem as a whole.

You go quite heavily into the vastness of the universe, the eternity of its existence, the laws of Nature and biology. With all these views I thoroughly agree and they pretty well coincide with my views as expressed in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. By the way, I believe I sent you a copy of my book a few years ago.

It would seem to me that anyone well enough informed to understand the process of evolution and the laws of Nature that produced the White Race would logically advance to the next obvious conclusion about the fraudulent nature of Christianity. However, by completely ignoring it also, you seem to passively accept and condone it. This is hard to reconcile.

However, I am not really familiar with your religious, racial and

political views except what I gleaned from BEYOND THE IRON MASK. I notice you also have another book entitled BLUEPRINT FOR VICTORY. I would appreciate a copy of that book. In exchange I am sending you one of my records SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE.

Until I have had an opportunity to read your BLUEPRINT, I prefer to withhold further comment.

I appreciate your invitation to attend the Leadership Conference in Kansas City and am interested in attending. This matter will however have to await certain other considerations that are unresolved at this time.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Robert DePugh
Patriots Leadership Conference
Norborne, Missouri

June 13, 1977

Dear Bob:

It was real good being able to meet you and get together with the rest of the group assembled at the P.L.C. over Memorial Day weekend. I especially appreciate the private chat we had in the hour and a half after I got to the hotel Friday afternoon.

Now that the dust has settled, I would like to set down on paper my appraisal of the meeting and pass them on to you for whatever it is worth. This is being done from a constructive but critical viewpoint, with the hope that our gatherings in the future can accomplish more than in the past, and I am sure all of us want to do just that.

1. The most obvious impression of such a meeting is that every group wants to push its own idea, movement, pet program, or whatever, considering that it has the best approach, the most important issue, etc. Personally I am no exception, and frankly stated in my speech that in the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR we believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED, and I believe it. Unfortunately not all of these programs mesh, and many of them are directly at cross purposes with one another.

For instance, when I say that Christianity is the Jewish mind-scrambling process that destroyed the Roman Empire and plunged the White Race into a thousand years of superstition, ignorance, poverty and misery, then along comes Gerda Koch with her "born again" fanaticism, we are definitely not pulling in the same direction in order to save the White Race. Nor do I find the Identity fanatics who would like to persuade us that we, the White people, are the

real Jews, are helping to identify the enemy and straighten out our thinking.

2. Be this as it may, the most discouraging thing about the sum total of speeches and programs presented, it seems to me, was the almost total confusion about (a) who the enemy was, or is, and (b) who are "we". Without being clear on these points, all else is nothing but idle talk and playing meaningless childish games.

3. In the speeches I heard over and over again such phrases as the "enemy", the "government", the "bureaucrats", the "communists", and other similar vague protestations. I want to point out, as I did in my speech, that these are only manifestations, EFFECTS, of the evil cause, NOT THE CAUSE itself. They are only the FRUITS, not the ROOTS of the evil tree. The real cause of 99 per cent of all our problems, whether it be pornography, wars, the Federal Reserve, the I.R.S., drugs, communism, corruption, spread of niggers, or a thousand other evils, is the JEWISH NETWORK, the Jewish race as a whole. Most of the people at that meeting knew this basic fact of life. Yet why were they so extremely reluctant to put the finger on the root of all evil — the perfidious Jew?

4. Now we come to the other side of the issue — who are "we"? Unless you clearly identify the enemy, and clearly identify who's on our side, we are, of course, at a terrible disadvantage in fighting the Jew, who has no confusion whatsoever on these basic issues. I heard a lot of talk about "patriots", about the "great constitution", about our "great country", about all the heroes who had died in Flanders Fields, and much more such meaningless oratory.

The only meaningful group that I can identify with and means anything to me that is worth fighting for and saving from extinction is THE WHITE RACE, not the country, the republic, the flag, or the constitution. When we talk about our country we are using a very loose term indeed.

Basically there are three major components of a country (a) the real estate, (b) the people, and (c) its government. Now as far as the real estate is concerned, I think it's lovely and I have no quarrel with fighting for land and territory. BUT FOR WHOM? Is America worth fighting for just so that it can become the breeding ground for a mushrooming horde of black gorillas who hate us, who are parasites on our backs and who are crowding us out of the very land we built with sweat and toil? I say no, a thousand times no, and yet this is the very thing America is becoming, a pest hole of mud races, with the diminishing White Man breaking his back to stupidly become the slave of his inferiors. Yet I heard very little about the issue of race. The Klan did say a few confusing things about it, but it wasn't very clear, nor was it much emphasized.

Coming to issue (c) namely government, can we be "patriotic"

to a Jewish owned and controlled government whose every action indicates that it hates the White Race with a pathological passion and its every effort is bent on mongrelizing and/or destroying the great White Race that has created every civilization and everything that is good and worthwhile in life?

In the context of looking at parts (b) and (c) of a country, namely a mushrooming horde of mud races and a fanatic hostile Jewish government at its head, the term patriotism to our country, the United States of America, becomes less than meaningless. It becomes OUTRIGHT TREASON TO THE WHITE RACE.

In my book I point this out time and again — our first loyalty belongs to our own race — the White Race, not to country, flag, constitution, Christianity, or other artificial creations in which our enemies are heavily involved.

What is your position on the question of loyalty to our own race?

5. Then we come to the issue of Christianity itself. From my research and logic, it is the ne plus ultra weapon the Jews have used for the last 2,000 years with which to scramble, intimidate, confuse and manipulate the brains of the White Man.

The question is: are there or are there not spooks-in-the-sky, spooks looking over your shoulder threatening to torture you in a lake of molten sulfur if you don't believe in them? Are these spooks for real, or are they an idiotic farce? Frankly, I have never seen any, my dad and mother never saw any, (although they foolishly believed in them) and none of my ancestors down the line have seen any. Nor have I ever met anyone who is not a refugee from a nut-house who has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt a spook of any kind, holy or unholy, nor any demons, devils, gods, angels, fairies (the winged kind) or any other supernatural spirits, spooks or what have you. All I have heard about them is wild hearsay, without a shred of evidence, instigated by our mortal enemies in order to confuse and destroy us.

So, before we go any further kow-towing to this spook nonsense we should make up our mind, are they for real or are they a horrible fraud.

I have looked at the evidence long and carefully and have come up with the only conclusion that makes any sense: they are a horrible fraud perpetrated on the White Race by our mortal eneny — the perfidious Jew.

The situation is similar to a man offering you a million dollar check for your house, that say was worth fifty thousand dollars. If the check is good, he is offering you a fantastic price. If the check is phoney, he is fraudulently robbing you of a very valuable possession. Before you play his game it behooves you to make up your mind whether the check is good or whether it is fraudulent. You can't ig-

nore that decision. And so it is with Jewish Christianity. I have thoroughly investigated and made up my mind. The evidence, reasons and logic are fully expounded in my book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, should you wish to examine the evidence further.

6. I was highly impressed with the tremendous speaking and organizational abilities that John R. Harrell seemed to display. It is unfortunate that he is so obsessed and confused about the (non-existent) spooks-in-the-sky story that he cannot see the enemy clearly. You can't be exalting the Jews as "God's chosen people" on the one hand and expect to fight that band of pirates on the other hand. It's another case of "a house divided", or like a race car driver stepping on the gas with one foot, but at the same time stepping on the brake even harder with the other foot. You can't win a race that way. Too bad. He is extremely courageous and very likeable. He could be a dynamic leader if he could only rid his mind of the non-existent spooks hang-up.

7. So we come to a general summation: can we reconcile all the elements of such a meeting — the Gerda Kochs, the Identity adherents, the Tax Strikers, the Klan, the Minute Men, John R. Harrell, the Church of the Creator, etc., and unite them into meaningful, constructive action? I say no, it cannot be done and it is useless to try. Adolf Hitler, in Mein Kampf, says that you do not unite and thereby water down, two (or more) different movements without destroying the main force which built the movement in the first place. From what I can see about the so called "Right-Wing", "Conservative", or "Patriotic" movements they are so confused on the basics of (a) who the enemy is (b) our own identity, and (c) what we are fighting for, that it is almost hopeless. Proof of what I am saying is the utter failure of more than 10,000 such movements over the last 60 years.

In contrast to all this confusion, I believe in our book we have founded a basic philosophy that is in tune with REALITY and the LAWS OF NATURE. We have identified ourselves, we have pinpointed the enemy, and set forth a meaningful and realistic program for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, the most important value on the face of the earth.

Our program sets forth as its goal not only the survival of our race but its total victory, expanding until the White Race inhabits all the worth while real estate on the planet. No other course is possible. The mud races cannot compete on this crowded planet and can only survive if we foolishly subsidize them as we are doing now. When we do that, they breed at a rate that will exterminate the White Race. So the time in history has arrived when it will be one or the other. The Jew and the mud races have determined that we must be exterminated. Their program has been, and is, devastatingly effective. On-

ly an aroused, united and organized White Race, polarized in a religious creed around the basic issue of race, will now stave off such horrible disaster.

In Creativity we have such a creed.

Bob, I don't know whether this letter will in any way effect your future goals or activities. It is my hope that it will at least have some small effect in moving you more towards the vital issue of saving the White Race and away from the hocus-pocus of the spooks-in-the-sky myth, which has crippled the White Man's thinking since the days the great Roman civilization went down the drain. I know that you are dedicated, highly intelligent and are looking for a better way to achieve results. I hope in this letter I have helped point the way. The White Race needs more courageous fighters like you.

Furthermore, I hope you have listened to the record SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE by now and have given it some further thought. I look forward to hearing from you soon and hopefully we can get together again to plan further strategy for total victory.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P. S. After I finished this letter, I received your questionnaire about the meeting. The above will serve as an answer in greater depth. B.K.

Mr. Robert B. DePugh
Patriots Leadership Conference
Norborne, Missouri

July 3, 1977

Dear Bob:

This will acknowledge your letter of June 22. I know your time is most limited, therefore your reply is all the more appreciated. I believe the issues we are discussing — how best to achieve unconditional victory — are extremely important and an issue on which few people on our side seem to agree.

In fact there seems to be a great deal of confusion on our side, not only HOW but (a) what we are trying to achieve. (b) Who we are. (c) Who the enemy is, etc. As I have pointed out before, and therein lies our helplessness and hopelessness — utter confusion on all issues.

As I have gone through the ranks from (a) religion to (b) anti-communism to (c) the John Birch Society to (d) politics to (e) George Wallace to (f) the American Independent Party to (g) Nationalist White Party to (h) a racial religion, namely Creativity polarized around the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, I feel that in rallying the White Race around such a religion I have finally found the answer. I feel certain that I have found the total

answer for unconditional victory. We are using the same formula that a small minority, the Jews, have used successfully for thousands of years. I feel confident that this is the route to go and the only way. In all the previous approaches I never did feel that we had a ghost of a chance. Now I do feel supremely confident of total, unconditional victory.

In saying so, I am not trying to play the egotist. Christ knows, I would be perfectly happy to have somebody else carry the ball and be an unimportant spectator, if someone only would. In fact, I am looking for that somebody, and I will find him.

Nor do I feel that I have invented anything new. I didn't invent religion, nor the idea of White racial supremacy, nor was I the first to discover that destructive parasite — the Jew — in our midst. What I did do, (and which I consider a real breakthrough) was to put the whole package together — the creed, program and philosophy into a completed, viable package that will now spread until it embraces the whole world.

To explain more clearly what I mean, let me draw a parallel with Robert Fulton, who is credited with inventing the first steamboat. Actually Fulton did not "invent" anything. He did not invent ships, he did not invent the steam engine, he did not invent the paddle wheel, side wheeler or stern wheeler, nor gears, valves, pulleys, etc. What he did do is PUT THE WHOLE PACKAGE TOGETHER into a demonstrable working steamboat. From thereon out the steamboat was on its way and thousands of others improved upon it until the present day super liners and super tankers that are a shining tribute to the White Man's ingenuity.

Similarly in CREATIVITY, and in Nature's Eternal Religion, I feel I have done the same thing for the White Race — I have put together a solid workable, viable racial religion for the White Race. As far as I know, I'm the first one that has done so. Why it wasn't done five thousand years earlier during the Egyptians' supremacy, or 2,000 years ago during the Roman supremacy, and many other fertile periods in the White Man's history, is hard for me to understand. Had it been done, we would not be in the precarious mess we are in today.

Anyway, for whatever reasons, it was never done, to the shameful detriment of the White Race. But now it has been done and we nevertheless have the problem of promoting and expanding it until it embraces the sum total of all of our White Racial Comrades.

This is the way it has to go. It is either a White racial religion or extinction. This garbage about patriotism, the great Constitution, Americanism, Christianity and all the rest of this so called right-wing, conservative hogwash doesn't mean a damn thing. These meaningless concepts have done nothing for us except divide us, and con-

fuse the hell out of everybody except the Jews.

I POINT OUT AGAIN, WHAT IN THE HELL WOULD BE THE POINT OF FIGHTING AND LAYING DOWN YOUR LIFE FOR "AMERICA" IF YOU ARE ONLY SAFEGUARDING REAL ESTATE FOR THE NIGGERS TO BREED AND MULTIPLY AND THE JEWS TO CONTROL AND MAKE BILLIONS?

The only real purpose any state can serve is to promote the best interests of a certain people and from the Creativity point of view that purpose is to serve the best interests of the White Race and the White Race alone. To give equal or even preferential treatment to Jews, niggers and the mud races, so they can breed, multiply and push us off the face of the earth at our expense is not only utterly stupid, it is rank treason to our race.

This is why I take issue with the "right-wing", "patriotic", "conservative" stances. They don't know who in the hell they are, don't know who their enemies are, and don't know what it is they want to accomplish. With a set-up like that, no wonder they have chalked up a 100 per cent failure record in 10,000 tries.

Regarding the Christianity element, you say although you don't agree with them, we need them because they constitute 83 per cent of the population. Well, I don't buy that. According to Dr. Revilo Oliver, only about six per cent of the White people are really serious about Christianity. In England, in a recent poll only 29 per cent said they believed in God, (and probably less than six per cent gave a damn). The majority by and large are just plain confused and it is the biggest stumbling block to being able to see the racial problems clearly. Having gleaned from this confusion little more than that the Jews are God's chosen, and in any case we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord (including the niggers, but strangely excepting the Jews) how can we possibly ever come to grips with the racial problem?

And the plain fact of life is this: Until we get the Jews off our backs, until we ship the niggers out, UNTIL WE SOLVE THE RACE PROBLEM WE WILL NEVER SOLVE ANY OTHER PROBLEM. We will never solve the problems of crime, busing, inflation, foreign aid, energy, taxes, the Federal Reserve nor a thousand and one other Jew-induced problems that now plague us and threaten to destroy us.

At the base of the whole Jew problem lies Christianity. Like communism, it is a Jewish manifestation. As I said before, we have to make up our minds: is the spooks-in-the-sky story for real or is it a bad check? If it is a vicious hoax, then to condone it is to support a huge fraud. It is no more pragmatic or justifiable to be partners in such a fraud than it is to take the communists into our ranks. We could just as well argue that we "need" the communists because they too, wield a lot of power and influence. Of the two, I deem the Christians have wreaked a thousand times more damage on the White

Race than have the commies, because (a) there are so many more of them, and (b) because they have been around a lot longer, and (c) because they are much more accepted. If I look around me in Broward County with a population of one million, I honestly can't identify a single card-carrying communist, but every few blocks I see a church with thousands of people getting their brains neutered every Sunday, or oftener.

You point out to me the "dangers" of identifying with the White Race because there are many race traitors in our midst. Man, you are not telling me anything I don't already know only too well and so does everybody else. The Jews know it best of all and openly brag they wouldn't have a ghost of a chance if it wasn't for the active collaboration of the White chabez-goi. But that's what the fight is all about! Not the survival of "America", but the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race and the White Race alone. "America" will be here for the next million years, but the question is who is going to inhabit it in the next generation or two? Niggers and Jews? Our mongrelized offspring? That's what I am talking about when I point out what a treacherous snare is the idea of patriotism, loyalty to the country, when we should first and foremost be loyal to our race. Read again Chapter 2, Book II "YOUR LOYALTY — A SACRED TRUST" in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

And whose fault is it that the White Man is so damn confused in his loyalty? First and foremost it goes right back to the White Man's religious teachings. He is oriented towards a universal hodge-podge of "we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord" — (except the Jews are more equal). Take John Stormer. Back in 1964 I knew him personally and thought he was a great guy. I was responsible for distributing 80,000 of his books. Then this Christianity got a hold on his feverish brain, driven to panic about the Jewish-induced "hereafter." He didn't want to "burn in hell." Now he is eulogizing "God's chosen" Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Judah, David, Solomon and all the rest of those pornographic scoundrels. Read my Chapter 10, Book I "THE OLD TESTAMENT" in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. Now John is not only lost to us, he is stupidly and unwittingly a most valuable tool on the side of the Jews. Instead of fighting for the White Race he is stupidly playing childish games with his imaginary spooks, imploring, pleading, trying to assuage them, talking to them hourly, when he would do as much good talking to a hot rock. Spooks that neither he nor anyone else have ever seen, heard, felt or smelt have now become the dominating obsession of his life. Not only that, he is employing his abilities to persuade other White stalwarts to become as nutty about these imaginary spooks as he is and with a great deal of success.

So whose damn fault is it if most of the active prominent White

goy are in the toils of the Jews?

It is ours, the White Race collectively, because we never gave them a proper racial religion to get them sanely oriented from the time they were kids. Like poor John, we have oriented our children since they were babies to love the Jews and hate the White Race and nothing has been more devastating in its effect than Jewish Christianity.

Let's face it, Bob, we have all been victimized, more or less, by one Jewish hoax or another, but the most effective of them all has been Jewish Christianity. Until we get our brains cleared on that issue, we will never solve the race problem, and until we solve the race problem we are going to continue to helplessly flounder on our way to racial suicide.

So I come back to the total solution: a racial religion such as spelled out in CREATIVITY. You point out all the obstacles in the way, and the fight is hopeless, you say. How do we know? We've never really promoted it. I can assure you of this: that if we had even one tenth of one per cent of the 20 billion dollars fleeced off the White Race each year in (hardly) keeping a sick and decadent Christianity alive, our creed would spread like wildfire. The obstacles you enumerate against CREATIVITY apply equally to any other movement that seeks to rout the Jews from power, whether it be the Minute Men, or the Klan or any other movement. But in CREATIVITY we are at least getting down to brass tacks and building a solid, permanent foundation for the next million years. We don't have to deceive our followers, or lie to them, or dream up a new set of fantasies. We are launching a direct frontal attack, the only kind the White Man excels in. The idea that we will do better by a flanking move, or outsneak the master-sneaks of all time, is ridiculous. We are only playing the Jew's game, at which they are experts, and we are bumbling amateurs.

So let's play it honest, let's play it straight. We don't need the help of the Christians whose brains are all wrapped up in a fantasy world of spooks. We don't need them, nor their slushy sentiment. That six per cent of born-again Christians are lost to us in any case. They are more concerned about playing games with their imaginary spooks than they are in saving the White Race. There are still a good 94 per cent of White Men whose intelligence is still salvagable, provided we gave them some time, attention and guidance. We don't need to lie to anybody, or make up fairy tales or promote some silly hocus-pocus. We just need a sound sensible program that is based on reality and the Laws of Nature. In CREATIVITY we have such a program. I haven't found it too hard to sell. After all if you and I can see it, so can 50 million others. We just haven't made the effort, and the White Man has really never gotten an honest solid pro-

gram presented to him before. To extrapolate that such a program would take another 2,000 years just because Christianity has been around that long is completely irrational and irrelevant. Hitler turned the German people around in a dozen years, and we can do it in less time if we do our job properly. But we have to quit feeding our people the same old garbage that the John Birch Society and all the other outfits have been doing.

We also have to straighten out our thinking about that deceptive cliche called "patriotism". I can only be patriotic to an America when it has ceased to be a pesthole for breeding ever increasing hordes of sub-human niggers subsidized by white slaves who dance to the tune of their Jewish masters. By being "patriotic" to such a mess I would only be defending treason to the White Race and helping seal the doom of our survival.

Would you please define your version of "patriotism" in light of the overwhelming internal threat of Jews and niggers to our survival, said Jews and niggers being a predominant part of "America".

Well that's all for now. Think about it, Bob, and when you have the time, give me your thoughts on the points I have raised.

Enclosed are two pieces directly from the mouths of the Jews and their evaluation of Christianity as a tool with which to manipulate the goyim. They were written almost 50 years apart.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Robert B. DePugh
Patriots Leadership Conference
Norborne, Missouri

August 31, 1977

Dear Bob:

Thank you for your letter of August 14. I hope you have had the good vacation you so richly deserve in the meantime. We just got back from two weeks in North Carolina where we have a cabin.

I realize you are swamped with work and like many others tackling more than you have time for. However, if and when you get the time, I still wish you would seriously consider the vital issues I raised in my two previous letters. Basically, these issues are Jewish Christianity paralyzing the functioning and will power of the White Man's brain; the overwhelming dominance of Jewish power in all the nerve-centers of the White Man's society; and the ever accelerating Jewish program for the extinction and genocide of the White Race itself. These are the principle quandaries that nobody in the Right Wing movement seems to want to either face or discuss, yet they are so basic as to be a matter of life and death. You being an intelligent

individual, I hope we can discuss these freely, and agree or disagree without rancor. Anyway, I would like your answers, and above all, I hope you will listen to the record I sent you.

Good luck in bringing out a new magazine. I look forward to reading it. In the meantime let us strive for the redemption and resurrection of the White Man's brain so that we may fulfill the glorious destiny that Nature has in store for us.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Robert B. DePugh
Patriots Leadership Conference
Norborne, Missouri

October 31, 1977

Dear Bob:

This will acknowledge receipt of a copy of your letter to Ardie McBrearty. I have read it in its entirety and my best reply is to send you a copy of a letter I was writing to G. Edw. Griffin about his two books on "A World without Cancer". I presume that you probably have read those books, since you are in the vitamin and nutrient field. In any case my letter to Ed pretty well covers the ground on which you and I differ in our approach to overcoming the worldwide cancer that is destroying the White Race and our precious civilization.

There is one point further to my letter to Ed Griffin that I would like to stress. On page two of your letter to Ardie you say that between 1935 and the beginning of W.W.II. you were very pro-German, but when your country was attacked by the Japs all that changed and you were gung-ho to go and fight. "Nationalism" prevailed.

Subsequent history has revealed that Roosevelt and his gang of international Jewish conspirators knew about the attack on Pearl Harbor months in advance and encouraged and goaded the Japs to make that attack. They knew the day, the place and the hour of the attack but they deliberately lied to the American people. They wanted in the worst way to suck the American people into the war against Germany in order to save the collective Jewish neck. The betrayal of the boys who died at Pearl Harbor (over 3,000 dead) and the loss of the pride of our fleet was deliberate as hell. They didn't give a damn about that as long as the Jews could get rich and fat and make billions on the ensuing war profits and kill about 15 million white goyim at the same time.

So you were stampeded by the propaganda and went along with the Jewish cause against Germany and in alliance with Communist Russia. The question is — were you thinking more clearly between 1935 and 1941, or were you bamboozled along with millions of

others? When the war was over, who gained from the massacre — the White Race, or the Jews and the communists? What did we make our own United States "safe" from? As far as I can see — nothing — but we did suceed in making it a polyglot country in which the Jews now run it, the niggers breed and feed, and the White Man does the work and pays the bills. The end result will be a total mongrelization of the White Race — a nigger Harlem from the Atlantic to the Pacific, the perfect "melting-pot". That evidently is what you fought to "protect".

If you think that is worth crossing oceans for and getting your head shot off, be my guest, but I'm not with you. I am going to pledge my loyalty to my own race, and will spend the rest of my life fighting for it, but never for the perfidious Jews and the filthy niggers.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 32

Mr. Paul B. Hurley
Minneapolis, Minnesota

June 13, 1977

Dear Paul:

I received and read your "reflections", which didn't seem to be addressed to anyone in particular. Enclosed is a copy of my letter to Bob DePugh in which I voice my own "reflections" or better, assessment, of the meeting in Kansas City.

I find your "reflections" rather frivolous, without a single really constructive idea in it. It is easy to knock everybody else's efforts and then label them as phoney double agents, etc., if they didn't succeed overnight in defeating the Jewish conspiracy.

Let me ask you, Paul, who in the hell has succeeded? Have you? Even Adolf Hiter, who mounted the most tremendous power drive in history didn't succeed. But in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, I believe, I have planted the seeds of the most fundamental religious movement in history that has a chance of uniting and rallying the White Race. So what do you have to offer?

Speaking of frivolous observations, the fact that June Grem's picture is or was out-dated is irrelevant and extremely picayunish on your part. Who in the hell cares?

You evidently feel slighted that you weren't invited to some "secret rendezvous". What secret rendezvous? On Sunday night five of us went out for dinner, being tired of the hotel coffee shop. What is so "secret" about that? Are you against freedom of association? Should it have been announced in the Jewspapers? When I gave my speech to 200 people at the banquet, that too was not announced in the Jewspapers. So was it, too, secret? As far as you allegedly spending $25.00 for phone calls to me and June Grem, I don't know what the hell that is supposed to be all about. Who asked you to call at all? You got in contact with me once before the meeting, the point of which escapes me, other than to find out what June Grem's phone number was. Why you wanted to call June Grem, who didn't know you from Adam, also seems pointless.

As far as meeting with you, I did meet with you several times, but I don't recall you having anything particularly important that you wanted to discuss. So what the hell is your gripe?

Anyway, I couldn't care less. I don't have time to wet nurse everybody's ego. Either you have something constructive to contribute, either you are dedicated to the creed of Creativity, or you are not.

If you have nothing more important to say than griping about somebody's picture, or who had dinner without you, or other such silly nonsense, please don't unload your idiotic pet gripes on me. Just include me out. I don't have time to play games.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Dr. Robert Relf & Mr. Mick Cole
Warwickshire, England

July 19, 1977

Dear Fellow Creators:

Your most interesting letter of July 14th has been received, and I am most gratified that the papers I sent you not only arrived promptly, but, evidently, were just what the doctor ordered. Not only do I hope that you win your case, but also that you reap the maximum of publicity, so as to awaken our White Racial Comrades and make them conscious of their great and unique racial destiny.

The best way to fight this battle, I am convinced, is under the banner of religion. Look at what the Jews have accomplished under the aegis of their racial religion. Look at the worldwide sweep of the Moslems under their (then) dynamic religion of Mohammedanism some 1,200 years ago. Working through a religious organization you have so many advantages — moral, legal, publicity and propaganda wise and from every other aspect you wish to explore. No political, civic or other movement can match it. I wish you would point this out more strongly to your British friend, Mike McLaughlin. I furthermore hope you will take full advantage of publicizing our creed and program to your friends in the motorcycle rallies in the future.

You owe us no money. We are only too glad to help. Remember — the resurrection and redemption of the potential of the White Race is the highest purpose to which we can inspire. In CREATIVITY, I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. We are handing the drowning White Man a life saver on a silver platter, but unfortunately most of them, due to Jewish brain manipulation, are too dense to recognize it. Therefore we must be more vigorous in promoting and spreading the word. What I would like to see is every believer become a distributor of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. Whereas you owe us nothing, we of the Church would be very happy if you would each order either the packet of eight NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, or six records, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE, as described in the form letter I mailed previously, and fill out the application forms that came with it. This is our standard procedure for becoming a member of the Church, but of course in your case we

made the exception for the sake of expediency, which the situation demanded.

We also ordain Ministers of our Church, at no expense. We hope that you will apply for ordination, and organize and lead your own group. Good luck and let me hear from you.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Roy J. Constant
N. Lauderdale, Florida

July 21, 1977

Dear Mr. Constant:

This letter is in follow-up to our telephone conversation and also the book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION I sent you previously.

I have been very much concerned about the damaging effects of busing our kids around like a bunch of cattle and forcing them to mix with the niggers. In fact, my concern started more than 10 years ago, and in 1969 I tried to organize opposition to it. Enclosed is an anti-busing flyer that we composed at that time. Although some of the material contained in it is now somewhat out of date (such as referring to President Nixon) by and large it is still as true and applicable now as it was then. If it is of any value to you, you are welcome to copy and utilize any of the ideas contained in it.

I hope you have taken the time to read the book. In it you will find the history and the basic cause as to why the White Race, the most intelligent and powerful force on the face of the earth, is now in the ridiculous position of fleeing before its weaker enemies. How did we get into such a shameful position? The book will tell, and also tell you what we can do about it.

I would be happy to get together with you and your group, and be of any help that I may. Please call me at your convenience at 941-1173.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Andrew Douglas
Pretoria, South Africa

August 1, 1977

Dear Mr. Douglas:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of June 16th and the reprint from American Mercury entitled "Sex Perversion". Also I want to acknowledge receiving your material sent last October.

Whereas I have no particular disagreement with your premises,

I would say that my difference, if any, is a matter of emphasis. In order to get all the evils we are plagued with off our back, the White Man must: (a) Dump Christianity for a race oriented religion such as the CREATIVITY creed we have set forth in our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. (b) Get rid of the perfideous Jew. (c) Cleanse our land of the niggers and the mud races. (d) Teach our people wholesome and contructive ideas about sex (this comes easy and is part of our new religion), this applying especially to the young people. (e) Enable the young people to marry at a younger age and be able to financially support themselves.

All this we could and would easily accomplish once we got rid of the parasitic Jew. Homos and perverts would then no longer be a problem, nor would there be any need for prostitution. I repeat — the root of all evil lies in the treacherous Jew. Until we solve that problem we will never solve anything.

So the question is, how do we get the Jewitis poison out of our brain and the Jew off our back? The main requirement, as I see it, is to build the new racial religion as I have set forth in the book. As long as we are confused with Christianity and our own racial worth we will stumble to our execution like a drugged idiot. Therefore — distribute the book — spread the word — proselytize — organize. That sums it up in a sentence. It does no good dumping gloom and doom and bad news on people if they don't know what to do about it and we don't tell them. In CREATIVITY we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. Spread the word!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. T. R. Taylor
Glendale, California

August 1, 1977

Dear Mr. Taylor:

Thank you for your kind and most encouraging letter of July 29th, also the $20.00 received. We have mailed a carton of eight copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION to you today as well as two of our records, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE, which we have pressed recently.

It is most rewarding to hear from people like yourself, especially if they already harbored the same conclusions before they read the book. Not too long ago I heard from a gentleman in Long Beach who was in fact in the process of writing a similar book when a friend happened to loan him a copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. He says "I put away my manuscript and my typewriter, because there

I had in my hands the book I was going to write. You said it all." There are thousands of people who have written me letters in a similar vein except most of them only saw the light after, rather than before, they read the book. Therefore you can resolve any doubts you may have had about the validity of our conclusions. We are right and the world will someday know we are right, provided the White Race survives.

It is this latter uncertainty that pre-occupies my total concern. Whether the White Race survives or not is wholly dependent upon how effectively and how vigorously people like ourselves spread the word. If we can get 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible into the hands of our White Racial Comrades we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run, and we will be on our way to victory. When we consider that we, the White Race, spend more on welfare for the shiftless niggers in half an hour than it would cost us to distribute those 10 million books, it seems to me like a crying outrage that we receive so little support in this greatest of all causes. I often feel that I am handing the White Race a vehicle for survival on a silver platter, but the average yokel is too stupid to catch on.

So it is our duty to forge ahead and do all we can — we have no alternative except extinction — and that is not an acceptable alternative. I would like to see every true believer become an avid distributor of our White Man's Bible and I am most happy to enlist your cooperation. There are a number of ways to spread the word. The easiest is to be an individual distributor and encourage your contacts to do likewise. The records we are sending you should be of considerable help in inviting in friends and having them listen. Then have them read the book. Either sell it, loan it, or give it to them.

The next and most effective step is to organize a church organization under the auspices of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR and build a movement in your area. There are any number of advantages operating under the auspices of a religious organization over that of a political organization. The gentleman from Long Beach I referred to is starting to do just that. His name is Rev. Harry H. Barton, a minister of our church. I am sure you two would appreciate getting together. In unity there is strength, as the Jews have proven to us a thousand times over.

We ordain ministers. There is no charge. If you would like to become a minister of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, please let me know and we will send you an application form.

We also have Membership Cards and Certificates, which entail a donation of $15.00 for which a carton of eight books or six records are given to the donor. Since you have already donated $20.00 to the Church, all you need to do is fill out the enclosed application and we will send you back a card and a certificate. The enclosed form

letter gives further details.

By the way, I used to live in Glendale about 30 years ago.

I hope that our relationship will be long and propitious and will spur you on to enlist your every effort towards the SURVIVAL, EXPANSION AND ADVANCEMENT OF THE WHITE RACE. I am sending you a price list and some other material under separate cover.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Rev. Harry Barton
Long Beach, California

August 4, 1977

Dear Harry:

It's been awhile since I've heard from you. I hope you are making progress and fulfilling your vow to yourself to dedicate your life to make a significant and meaningful contribution to the betterment of the White Race.

There are a number of items I would like to review:

1. A summary with conclusion on the telephone opinion survey. How many calls in total? How many favorable? How many worthwhile prospects, if any? Worth pursuing further? Any other observations?

2. Are you gaining any followers, members and distributors?

3. Recently I received a letter from Mr. T. R. Taylor of Glendale, California. Somebody loaned the book to him and he read it. He says, inter alia, quote "The conclusions you have drawn with respect to man's social, political and economic problems of the past and present, and which are so eloquently outlined in your book, are exactly the same conclusions which I have arrived at after years of extensive thought, observation and research." That says a lot. I am sure you two would have much in common and I gave him your name and telephone number. Perhaps he has already called you by now. He has ordered eight Bibles and two records which we duly shipped. Perhaps you two can reinforce each other in getting a nucleus organization going. Since the L.A. area has always been known for being the most fertile spawning ground of new religions, you should have a fertile field of about 10 million people in the Southern California area.

4. Regarding format and agenda of meetings and organizational structure, at this stage we can be quite flexible, as I have pointed out before. We have no need to slavishly follow the format of the Christian churches, but only insofar as it promotes our purpose. If you want to organize meetings like a political organization, or a civic club, fine. The real test is effectiveness of the methods in attaining

our goal, which AT THIS TIME is: (a) maximum dispersion of our Bibles (b) recruitng.

5. MAXIMUM DISPERSION. If the White Race survives, it will be eternally grateful to us for our pioneering efforts in giving them a Bible, a cohesive goal, a creed and a program. If it doesn't survive, nothing else matters a damn anyway, and we can only blame ourselves for not being aggressive enough when we had a golden opportunity. Therefore it is highly important that we get maximum dispersion and distribution at the outset, regardless of our own personal fate. Dispersion and organization is the core of the Jews power. With the numbers and capabilities we have, we can do a lot better. I want to get as wide a distribution of the book as quickly as possible regardless of cost or consequences. WE WANT TO CONVERT EVERY BELIEVER INTO AN AGGRESSIVE DISTRIBUTOR. How many hundreds of thousands of other Taylors or Harry Bartons have we left uncontacted and unorganized?

6. Did any of those half dozen leads I sent earlier prove of any value?

7. Did you find out whether Senator Jack Tenney is still alive and find our where to contact him? Did you get his book "Cry Brotherhood" I sent about a week ago?

8. Did you get the booklet I sent about N.E.W.S. interview with Harry Rosenthal? I think it is highly encouraging, especially the part where he says that once we begin to blow their cover, hell or high water won't stop the deluge, and that it's bound to come. LET US HASTEN THE TIME. Dispersion of our Bible is the key.

Please brief me on the above points and any other significant findings you have uncovered.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Earl E. Commins
A. F. (Ret)
Avondale, Arizona

August 8, 1977

Dear Mr. Commins:

Thank you for your letter of August 4th, and also the $10.00 check and the other literature and newsclippings. I have no information about Szent-Gyorgi as to whether he is a Jew, but from the write up you sent, indications are fairly conclusive that he is one of the tribe. You can be sure that he is utilizing whatever ability he may have to promote the interests of the parasitic Jew and to help destroy the White Race.

Every time we read the papers it is always the same story —

the Mexicans are swarming across the border like a horde of cockroaches, taking over more and more of the land built up and developed by the White Man. No matter which way you turn it's bad news — the Jews, niggers and other mud races are multiplying, closing in on us and the White Man is retreating, getting weaker, diminishing in numbers and territory.

It is a desperate struggle for survival, with our side leaderless, without goals, without program, without any sense of identity. If we could get 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible into the hands of our White Racial Comrades, we would soon have the Jews and the niggers on the run and the battle won. When we consider that we spend more on welfare in half an hour on the shiftless niggers than 10 million books would cost, what a bargain for the White Race to get the books out! So let us make every true believer also a fervid distributor and get those 10 million books out before it is too late.

Enclosed is an interesting booklet in which a good (dead) kike tells all. His confession lays it out as to what they are doing to us and how.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Alfred B. Sabin
Oakland, California

August 29, 1977

Dear Mr. Sabin:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of August 23rd.

Regarding Mr. Joseph von Wagmann, I understand that he moved to Walnut Creek — not Colorado, but since I haven't heard further from him, I just don't know. Too bad. He seemed to have courage and leadership ability. How is our friend, Allen Vincent, doing since the raid? They have ordered several cartons of 32 books from us over the last several years and seem quite strong about our book, our ideas and our program. I met him in Houston last year.

It is unfortunate that you consider yourself too old to become an activist on behalf of the White Race in promoting the creed and program of the Church of the Creator. I realize it is a gigantic job we are tackling, but we don't have to do it overnite. It took the Jews 300 years to sell Christianity to the Romans. They didn't even have a text until Constantine slapped one together out of a number of incoherent and disparate scripts in the year 325 A.D.

The point is to get started building a viable dynamic religious organization that will grow and grow until we take in and represent the entire White Race, at least the best elements of it. We have the creed, the program and the text around which the White Race can

rally and build for the next million years. Your friend's remarks about Klassen wanting to take on Christianity as well as the Jews and the niggers is not one of my choosing. Our problem in the past is we have always ignored the one element that led us into the brain-trap of voluntarily subordinating ourselves to our inferiors — the Jews — and the niggers. That brain-trap has been Christianity. Until we replace that sick mind scrambler with a sound racial religion based on the eternal laws of Nature we never will extricate ourselves from the Jewish network.

The problem of trying to ignore Christianity is covered in Chapter 22, Part II, especially page 460. I tried it and got shot down repeatedly. So the White Race has to face up to the realities of life and quit meandering in a childish world of fantasy. I don't want to take on anymore enemies than necessary, but it is stupid not to recognize those that are already in existence, ready, willing and able to destroy us.

Since you do not feel that you would like to start a church group, I hope you will at least become an avid distributor of our White Man's Bible. This is something every loyal red-blooded White Man can do with a minimum of effort and exposure. It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished this much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. What a bargain that will be for the White Race! It costs us more to subsidize the shiftless niggers on welfare for half an hour than the 10 million books would cost.

Please keep me informed as to what progress you are making in this, the greatest and final struggle of the White Race. You are as important in that struggle as anybody.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Arthur Calland
Cheshire, England

August 30, 1977

Dear Mr. Calland:

Your letter of August 15th has been received and is greatly appreciated. We are getting a growing and burgeoning response from G.B. regarding our White Man's Bible. Perhaps this is so because G.B. has her back to the wall more so than does the U.S. and the time for CREATIVITY has arrived with a vengeance. There is nothing harder to stop than an idea whose time has come.

Your quote from "Coningsby" is interesting. The Jews, who concocted Christianity in order to destroy the Romans, have, of course known the sleazy origins of this brain scrambler all along. The Jewish

Encyclopedia guardly says the same thing — that Christianity is an off shoot of Judaism and that its originators were all Jews. That the White Man was so dense as to have been snookered by this poisonous hoax for nearly 2,000 years is hard to accept, but a fact of life. It reminds me of the ditty: "How odd of God to choose the Jews! But it's still more odd for those who hate the Jews to choose the Jewish God."

Anyway, we are stuck with the blight from this suicidal philosophy until such time as we can straighten out the White Man's thinking. And that is what CREATIVITY is all about. If we can distribute three million copies of our White Man's Bible in G.B. and ten million in the U.S., we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. Let us strive to bring about that happy day! Let us strive to be a true believer in the White Race, an avid distributor of the book and set in motion a chain reaction that the Jews cannot stop! You can order eight copies for $15.00 (U.S.) from us directly.

Do your part! Delenda est Judaica!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Dr. R. E. Relf and
Mr. M. A. Cole
Warwickshire, England

August 30, 1977

Dear White Racial Comrades:

When I returned home from a two week absence, your letter of August 14th had arrived previously. Since I presume your court case of August 22nd has by now taken place, I am most anxious to hear about the developments. I would think your swearing in on the White Man's Bible and on the Church of the Creator should set them back on their heels and also provide an excellent vehicle for publicity. However, with the Jews being propaganda wise, they might suppress it. Anyway, I am eager to hear.

I hope that when both of you get settled (after the case) that you will both fill out the applications for membership in the church (which you have already received) and also order the cartons of eight Bibles each for the donation of $15.00 to the church.

We would like to see three million copies of our White Man's Bible distributed to our White Racial Comrades in Britain, ten million in the U.S. Once we have done that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. What a happy day that will be! We want to make every true believer in the White Race a distributor of the book, and thereby set in motion a chain reaction that the Jews will be unable to stop. There is nothing the Jews fear more than an arous-

ed and awakened White Race. Let us make damn sure their worst fears come true! Let us strive for the redemption and resurrection of the glorious destiny inherent in Nature's promise to the White Race.

Delenda est Judaica!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mrs. Charlotte Lillie
Tallahassee, Florida

August 31, 1977

Dear Mrs. Lillie:

Thank you for your news clippings which illustrates the continuing interest in the Latin language and things Roman. It also confirms what I say in my book about the unique and beneficial aspects of the Latin language. It would be wonerful if we could have given each one of these 2,000 students a copy of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

Perhaps you could contact the local sponsors and make the book available. Also, perhaps if we could find out the date of next year's meeting, I could be there personally to pass out copies.

Please check into it. In the meantime do your best to distribute as many copies of our White Man's Bible as you possibly can. If we can get 10 million copies into the hands of our White Racial Comrades we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. Let's make every true believer in the White Race an avid distributor and build a chain reaction that will be impossible for the Jews to stop. There is nothing the Jews fear more than an aroused and awakened White Race. Let's make damn sure we make their worst fears a reality.

Delenda est Judaica!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Alfred B. Sabin
Oakland, California

September 7, 1977

Dear Mr. Sabin:

Thank you for your letter of September 2nd and your check in the amount of $15.00. We shipped a carton of eight NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION to you on September 6th. I hope you will bend every effort to distribute as many copies as you can to help straighten out the thinking of our White Racial Comrades and help get those first 10 million copies out.

Regarding "fear of reprisal" etc. I have not the slightest fear, but only utter contempt for the enemy. If we are going to cringe with fear of the Jews like a quivering jellyfish, we are licked before we start. It is the means by which a small inferior minority can destroy a larger more powerful majority, and it is a stupidity in which we, the White Race, the foremost fighters of all time, cannot afford to indulge.

Read again the chapter on "The Book of Esther" and fear of the Jews, and the chapter on "Horatius at the Bridge". That spells out pretty well how I feel about the situation. We all have to go sometime. Why waste our lives worrying about it?

Anyone who dwells on fear of death, can soon become paranoid. My suggestion is forget about it, the less said the better. Instead, THINK AND PLAN VICTORY and make the enemy worry about their fate.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Gary Grance
Englewood, Colorado

October 13, 1977

Dear Mr. Grance:

Thank you for your letter of October 6th. It is always good to hear from young people because they are still at a stage in life where they can vastly improve their thinking and change for the better, and secondly, they have a long life span ahead in which to accomplish great things.

Regarding your question about inter-racial marriages. I believe you have pretty well answered it in your own letter. You say 'Race mixing is a crime against nature and god, this I understand." Therefore, if it is a "crime against nature" it is unnatural, abnormal, deviate. It is against your natural instincts, and a result of the massive brain pollution that the Jewish news media have foisted on all of us. We must recognize it as such and de-toxify our brains of this Jewish poison, in the same way you would de-toxify yourself of massive dope addiction.

We cannot "whiten their blood". We can only downgrade and doom our offspring to the stigma and handicaps of being bastardized mongrels by breeding with the mud races. Think about it. What would you think of your father if he had done that to you, if you were a mongrelized misfit that did not belong either to the White Race, nor had a natural belonging with some mud race? You wouldn't like it. Why relegate your children to such a miserable fate when you could just as easily marry some nice attractive White girl and raise

beautiful intelligent White children.

Enclosed is a copy of Q & A. I hope in it you will find some further answers.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Robert Relf
Warwickshire, England

October 13, 1977

Dear Mr. Relf:

It was good to hear from you again, and also to receive your clippings, all of which I have read. You certainly got a lot of publicity.

I don't know what further information I could send you outside of what is contained in our Bible. It is all in the book. As to our Articles of Faith, they are summarized in the Chapter on the 16 Commandments, but actually the whole book must be read in order to understand our creed and our program. As far as further details about our number, membership, etc. that is irrelevant and none of their damn business.

I wish you lots of success in your appeal. Let them know that you are one Englishman that they can't cow, bluff or intimidate. Good Luck.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Frank R. Purinton
Holiday, Florida

October 24, 1977

Dear Frank:

Thank you for your kind letter on my behalf sent to the A. O. Bookstore in Ft. Lauderdale. However, I believe you overstate my case, since I don't feel I am a "great man". I am just exposing the Jewish conspiracy from its very inception, and suggesting a creed and a program for the White Man with which to extricate himself from this unholy mess. All this was done in the light of facts, history and logic as I see it.

By the way, whether I like to or not, I am still considered a J.B.S. member, having unwittingly contributed $1000.00 to their gang for a life membership ten years ago. However, I have not had any contact with that gang of Jewish apologizers since 1969, and they shun me as if I had leprosy. But Belmont still keeps sending me their Jew-protecting bulletin.

I don't forsee any immediate collapse of the economy. I believe the Jew's strategy is slow rot and racial degeneration, meanwhile pumping the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America and the preponderant proliferation of the mud races all over the world. Once they have the world mongrelized, they have it made. The mongrels will be too stupid to ever turn on them.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P. M. Young, Exec. V.P.
Institute for American Research
Galesburg, Illinois

October 24, 1977

Dear Mr. Young:

This will acknowledge receipt of your invitation to a conference to be held in Galesburg in January. Thank you very much.

Evidently, according to your letter, the objective is "to formulate both a worldview and a program for racial re-vitalization". That sounds good and I'm all for it, especially a racial program for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

However, before I spend several hundred dollars on plane fare, hotel accommodations, etc., and leave sunny Florida for cold Illinois in the middle of winter, I'd like to know a little more about the thinking of a group that from the letterhead claims to cover territory all the way from Los Angeles to Munich to Taipei. Some of these questions are:

Are you serious about a program purging the niggers from out of White America and shipping them back to Africa? Are you serious about purging America (and the world) of the Jewish pestilence? Are you for the expansion of the White Race and shrinking the mud races regardless of territory? If so, how does Taipei fit into the picture?

We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR already have "a worldview". In fact we have a creed, a philosophy, a Weltanschauung and a religion, all wrapped up in one ball of wax. We also have a dynamic program as to how to bring it about. In CREATIVITY we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. Enclosed is a Question & Answer flyer that answers SOME of the questions about CREATIVITY. In order to get the full picture, however, you have to read our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. Perhaps you already have, since you have our address. In any case, I am sending you a copy of the book to cover this point and save time.

Frankly, I am very dubious of any group or committee formulating any "worldview" or program, especially on a subject as con-

troversial as the racial issue. The Jews in their Protocols (Protocol No. 10) state that "a scheme of government should come ready made from one brain, because it will never be clinched firmly if it is allowed to be split into fractional parts from the minds of many". In this they are right. Every significant movement, such as Mohammedanism, Mormonism, Fascism, National Socialism, etc., were the ideas of one man, such idea then sold to the masses, then organized, expanded and extended on from the original premises. I can think of no great idea or movement that was formulated by a group or committee. Such programs usually result in a patchwork quilt of compromise and contradiction, and are usually doomed to failure. If you are not familiar with the Protocols, I expound (too briefly) on them in Chapters 19 and 20, Book I. of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

There are certain conditions that I consider as pre-requisites before any such meeting as you contemplate could at all have any meaningful purpose. One is: do you have any Jews in your membership? If so, forget it. They will wreck whatever "racial" program you might devise. No. two: Is your membership infected with the Jewish Christianity virus? If so, it is doomed to failure, since they are no longer capable of thinking rationally.

If the answers to the above questions are negative, and if you think that the philosophy of CREATIVITY could expect an open-minded hearing (that is all I ask) I would be favorable to coming to the meeting. Otherwise I'd be wasting my time and money.

Please give me more information about both your membership and their thinking. I suspect that we have much to gain in an exchange of information. Also, I would appreciate your telephone number. Mine is: (305) 941-1173.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 33

Mr. G. Edward Griffin
American Media
Westlake Village, California

October 31, 1977

Dear Ed:

I have just finished reading your two books, WORLD WITHOUT CANCER, PART I and II. Since I have always admired both your speaking ability and writing ability, and had some personal contacts with you in the past, I would like to make some comments about the above books, some of which will be laudatory and some of which will be highly critical. However, even the latter, I hope, will be constructive and I hope will be considered in that light.

You may or may not remember, but we have met on two different occasions. The first time was about 12 years ago when I was chairman of the Fact Finder's Forum in Ft. Lauderdale, and I invited you to speak to our group at the Governor's Club Hotel. The second time was a similar occasion about two or three years later at the same place but someone else was heading up the speakers group. Also, for six years I was extremely active in the J.B.S. in Broward County until I finally came to the grim realization and agonizing reappraisal that this organization's primary role was to act as a protective smokescreen for the Jewish program of mongrelizing the White Race. In short, the J.B.S. was and is a Jewish front, designed to delude and neutralize any opposition to the Jewish take-over.

Before you turn a deaf ear as does the F.D.A. to the benefits of Laetrile, please hear me out and don't throw this letter in the waste basket. You might learn something, much of which is based on many of your own arguments and principles.

1. Part I. of your book expounding on the developments and merits of Laetrile as well as the covert and overt suppression of it by the F.D.A., and A.C.S. and the A.M.A. is excellent. I note that you stress again and again that Nature's way is best, in nutrients, in healing and in the prevention of illness. In this I concur, and in fact I have written a book on this subject as it applies to religion and philosophy regarding the survival of the species, with particular emphasis on the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. It is called NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and I am enclosing a copy of it, under separate cover, for your exploration .

2. When it comes to Part II. of "Cancer" you carry the cancer analogy forward and show how the same malaise is rampant in our

government and how this, if left unchecked, will ultimately result in the demise of our nation and, in fact, our whole civilization. With this premise, too, I am heartily in accord. What I find serious fault with is that you go to a certain point along the trail, and then stop dead in your tracks. It is as if you had been dropped by a .44 Magnum when you should be following that trail to its ultimate conclusion.

3. Having been in the Birch Society for six years myself and exhausted its philosophy, I am well aware as to why you do so. Like the A.M.A. which spends and/or promotes, supervises, etc. the expenditure of hundreds of millions in the "search" for a "cure" for cancer, so too does the J.B.S. "search" for a cure for "communism". But like the A.M.A. you are bound to stick to the "orthodox" line. Try to venture outside of that narrowly channeled program, and try to follow the trail to wherever truth, facts and logic may lead you, and all hell breaks loose. I should know. I not only tried it, but persisted in it. The hate and invective the Birchers then turned on me were far more vicious and sincere than that which they pretend to reserve for their supposed arch-enemies, the communists. This is rather strange, since I have been an early life-long victim of communism since I was born in Russia nearly 60 years ago. I hated and despised communism and expounded on it at least 40 years before anyone ever heard of the Birch Society.

4. The thing that I take issue with you in the second part of "Cancer" is that you stubbornly refuse to learn what I have learned a long time ago—and that is to identify the cause from the effects. Just as the A.M.A. — A.C.S. — A.C.I. stubbornly refuse to look into cancer as being caused by a nutritional deficiency, so you and the J.B.S. stubbornly refuse to read, discuss, debate the overwhelming evidence that "communism" is AN EFFECT caused by an extremely aggressive and parasitic virus — namely the tribe of Judah. In short there is, to use your phraseology "a mountain of evidence" plainly available that the Jews on a worldwide basis are intrinsically the creators and the cause behind not only communism, but the Federal Reserve, inflation, pornography, drug abuse, perpetual wars and a host of other evils. Try to bring this up at any J.B.S. meeting for honest discussion, and hell-fire and retribution are your lot. Their minds are as closed and their attitude as vicious as that of the F.D.A. about discussing or considering the mountains of evidence available about all the cancer victims who have been greatly helped by Laetrile.

5. At this point I can hear you mentally challenging me with the well-worn Birch cliches — can you prove it? Can you document it? In this respect I refer you to your own premise I read in one of your earlier books THE GREAT PRISON BREAK, I believe, where you say something to the effect (I am quoting from memory) that "proof" like beauty, is only in the eyes of the beholder, and nothing

can be proven to anybody if they don't want to accept your "proof". There remains only evidence, which comes in different forms, quantitatively and above all, qualitatively. It must be sorted, weighed, evaluated and above all, judged in a logical manner. In this respect there are "mountains of evidence" that the "cause" of the world's evils of the worldwide conspiracy that is causing degeneration and rot of our civilization is the worldwide Jewish network, albeit aided and abetted by chabez-goi,as the Jews call them. These chabez-goi are the traitors of the White Race who front for the Jews and help them perpetrate their dirty work.

6. It is not in the purvey of this letter to list all that evidence, since it would take the equal of the J.B.S. bibliography to do so. I might refer you to a few such books as Henry Ford's four-book volume "The International Jew"; Frank R. Britton's "Behind Communism"; or your own California ex-State Senator Jack Tenney's excellent expose of the tentacles of the Anti-Defamation League "Cry Brotherhood", to name a few. Above all READ AND COMPARE "The Protocols" WITH WHAT HAS HAPPENED both before and after they came out over 70 years ago. (Oy vey! they're forgeries! I know! I know! Jew Senator Jacob Javits himself says so and set up a Senate Committee to PROVE it. The more I'm convinced!)

7. Most likely I'm not telling anything you don't already know. You being a capable investigative reporter, all this material must have come into your hands, mostly without even any effort on your part, since your readers undoubtedly sent you much of it and more to spare! Again, going back to your expose of the F.D.A., it, too, like yourself has undoubtedly had a tremendous amount of evidence handed to it gratis. To all of which it has turned a deaf ear. Why? Because it doesn't want to hear the truth. As you succinctly demonstrate, its very function is to suppress the truth and to prevent the cure of cancer, among other ailments. Why? Because it is a tool of vested interests in whose interest it is not to solve the problem, but to aggravate and perpetuate it.

8. So now we come to you. You make a great case pointing the finger at I. G. Farben and Adolf Hitler, and from there on out the tentacles spread out like a network and cover the world like a fishnet. How absurd! How idiotic! This is even a bigger lie than what the A.M.A. — A.C.S. — F.D.A. gang says about Laetrile and apricot pits being poisonous because they have cyanide in them, but the technique is the same. After all, there is a kernel of truth about the cyanide bit, harmless though it be. And so it is with your premise of: it all started in Germany and that arch-fiend, Adolf Hitler. To use a little common sense, let us look at the evidence. Henry Ford spent five million dollars and employed some of his best talent to research the nefarious activities of the Jewish network on a worldwide basis.

He was originally a poor farm boy like myself, but through sheer genius and enterprise built a multi-billion dollar empire, which the Jews tried to steal from him. He could hardly be one of the boys himself, since he opposed the conspiracy with a passion and exposed the PROTOCOLS as no one had ever done before him. He did so between the years 1920-1922. This is what he says, and remember this over 55 years ago, before you were born: "To make a list of the lines of businesses controlled by the Jews of the United States would be to touch most of the vital industries of the Country — those that are really vital and those which cultivated habit have been made to seem vital". He goes on to list Jewish monopoly and control in theatrical business; motion picture business; tobacco industry; shoe manufacturing; musical purveying; jewelry; grain; cotton; oil; steel; liquor business, etc. covering the total spectrum. These and every other industry, he says, were controlled by the Jews in the U.S., either alone or in association with the Jews overseas, (International Jewry).

Now you say on page 248 of "Cancer" that "I. G. Farben was created in 1926" — This was several years after Henry Ford had already written his expose in the Dearborn Independent and at a time when post-war Germany lay defeated and prostrate, overrun with Jews. After torpedoing Germany from within and causing her to lose the war, they then thoroughly ransacked the carcass in the great runaway German inflation of 1923. Their American Jewish cousins then swarmed in like locusts, bought up everything in sight for two cents on the dollar from a starving German people (that which was left and they had not already owned previously). So who in the hell do you think owned I.G. Farben? Why do you suppress this vital piece of information?

As far as Hitler is concerned, he was unknown when Henry Ford wrote his great expose in 1920-22. How ridiculous to blame Hitler. He came on the scene a little bit late for a conspiracy that had been going on for thousands of years.

9. We next come to the Rockefellers, whom I despise as much, or more, than you do. But have you ever heard of the Rothschilds? Oil in America wasn't even discovered until 1859. It took another 20 to 30 years to become a major industry. Long before this the Jews already had seized firm control of the Bank of England (1696) and by 1814 after Waterloo, through deceit and trickery they spread false reports of that battle and cleaned up the English stock market. Rothschild's (Mayer Amshel's) five sons soon controlled and had the banking monopoly sewed up in the five major capitals of Europe — London, Paris, Vienna, Naples and Frankfurt. They and their Jewish cohorts had the financial power to buy up and monopolize any existing or fledgling industry that came along. They instigated and financed the American Civil War — both sides — North and South.

When Rockefeller and the oil industry came along they latched onto that too. They financed Rockefeller and I understand they have at least a 51 per cent control of anything or everything the Rockefellers now own, ever owned in the past or will own in the future. Whereas I understand the NET WORTH of the combined Rockefeller empire is approximately five billion (a tidy sum) that of the Rothschild group is at least 500 billion worldwide and in firm control. This is a reasonable conclusion since they had the money market and everything else tied up long before the Rockefellers came along. You can be pretty sure the Jews were not asleep at the switch, idly sitting by, while Rockefeller was drilling oil wells, now can you? But strangely enough, you seem to be blissfully unaware of the Rothschild powerhouse, or Kuhn, Loeb and Co., or the Lazares Bros., or dozens of other Jewish stock brokerage houses that own and control every major company and industry not only in the U.S. but in the world. Very strange. But that's the line Robert the Welcher laid down for you, isn't it? Blame Hitler and the Germans, just like they do on the Jewish boob-tube networks every evening in programs like Hogan's Heroes, etc. In summary about the Rockefellers: they are Jewish stooges, very wealthy it is true, but playing an important part in the Jewish conspiracy: (a) betraying the White Race and (b) acting as a lightning rod to protect Jewish control, and people like you can eternally remind the rest of us again and again — Well, look at the Rockefellers — they're not Jewish and they control — etc., etc. Very convenient, especially if there are enough stooges to keep pointing this out and covering up for the Jews. Much like the story of the cyanide in the apricot pits.

10. So why are you covering up for the Jews; running interference for them and pointing the finger elsewhere? I might ask you as you do on page 479 — "Who are THEY, John? Why would anyone want to hold back a cure for cancer?" Ed, why would you want to protect the Jewish network? They have been around and been a cancer on the body of all humanity for the last 5,000 years. Why would you want to help throw a smoke screen over THAT conspiracy? Let me remind you what the real aim of the Jewish conspiracy is: To mongrelize the White Race into a brown conglomerate of mud races — dumb, ignorant, helpless and compliant — the perfect "melting pot" that is so highly eulogized in today's mass media. This is not abstract theory. It is happening before your very eyes — forced busing, forced "open housing", forced integration. The dumb, shiftless niggers are praised to the skies, but the White Man is calumnied and bad-mouthed at every turn. What is the Birch Society doing about it? Nothing except covering up for the Jews and niggers. That's why I left it eight years ago after I had (stupidly) sunk thousands of dollars and thousands of hours of my time into it, including a $1000.00 life

membership.

11. What are you doing about it, Ed? From the way it looks to me they have you locked in just like the doctors in the A.M.A. and you don't dare blow the cover. After all you wouldn't have an outlet for your books anymore, would you? And no books, no meat on the table, right? So you go along and sell out your birthright and the future of your children and your children's children, none of whom will be able to survive in the Jewish multi-racial world of the future. But you don't care. Or do you? Right now you're a big shot and selling books.

Well like Hubert Humphrey, like the Kennedy brothers, their perfidy to their own race was REWARDED IN THEIR OWN DESTRUCTION. THINK IT OVER.

12. The blindness of the Kosher Konservatives (Birchers, Right-wingers, Christians, etc.) regarding the race issue is phenomenal. Yet it is the very crux of the war that is now going on. The blacks know it, the Jews know, the Mexicans know it. Only the White Man is struck with paralysis and blindness on this vital issue. All you have to do is look at what is happening to every major city in the U. S. today — Los Angeles, Chicago, Cleveland, Detroit, New York — you name it and each is getting blacker — and more rotten to the core.

Now let me ask you — could you and your family survive in the middle of Harlem? No, you could not. How would you like to live in a United States that is one big expansion of Harlem? Wall-to-wall niggers? That's the Jewish goal — and that's what you are going to get. While you Birchers and other Kosher Konservatives are prattling about patriotism, the flag and the constitution, the niggers, Puerto Ricans, Mexicanos and the rest of the mud races are swarming in by the millions. They are neatly programmed and financed by the Jews with the White Man's money. Like one working man told me — "you can talk all you want to, but when the niggers go to bed at night they are screwing you out of house and home".

13. SOCIALISM AND/OR COLLECTIVISM are nothing more or less than ORGANIZED SOCIETY. When you repeatedly point to socialism or collectivism as being the root of all evil, you had better re-examine your basic premises. Robert the Welcher and the whole Kosher Konservative movement have been so thoroughly indoctrinated (brainwashed) with this silly idea (about the evils of socialism) that they can't think straight. If you will stop and think for a minute and use that excellent intelligence you were endowed with by Nature, you would find that every basic step toward a better and healthier civilization is collectivist. It is as necessary as the air we breathe, and civilization would soon collapse without it. Socialism or collectivism is nothing more than organized society, and without organization and collective effort we would soon regress back to the

barbaric state of our caveman ancestors. Every segment of every healthy society is collectivist. Your schools are collectivist, your churches; every government, past, present or future; every fraternal club; every factory; every police dept., army, navy, air force, and even the family. See Chapter 6, Page 317 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. Also read about the Hutterites, Page 323-24, who for generations have managed to raise large, wholesome, and beautiful families, although their society is about as collectivist as you can get. Their secret? They managed to keep the Jews out.

Every society must have organization, leaders and followers, not only in government itself, but in the thousands of segments and subdivisions, such as the factories, business enterprises, schools, etc. It must have laws, rules and regulations. It must have authority and means of enforcing that authority. But you keep pointing your finger at the wrong culprit. THE REAL ROOT OF ALL EVIL is not organized society or socialism or collectivism, but the PERFIDIOUS ALIEN JEW, who has infiltrated our society, usurped the levers of power and perverted our society into a Jewish Cancer.

14. If the A.M.A., which keeps pushing false premises of cut, burn and poison, would be open minded enough to explore Laetrile or Dr. Carey Reams' program, they would be heading for a rapid solution. Likewise, if you Birchers wouldn't be locked into such narrow blinders and instead explore the Jewish cancer, we would be making some real, rapid progress. But the Welcher keeps screaming "Taboo! Taboo!" and you paralyzed littles stooges turn off your thinking apparatus and fall in line like the manipulated little puppets you are.

15. FREE ENTERPRISE. This is another subject you have garbled in your book and don't follow your own premises to their natural conclusions. You seem to infer that if only the government would keep out of it and let free enterprise run its course, everything would be self-regulated, we would have a free interplay of competition, there would be no monopoly, prices would be low and everything would be just rosy. You are wrong on all counts. Just think this through. Have you ever played Monopoly? Everybody starts out small and on an equal basis. As the game goes along, one or the other gains advantages and becomes stronger — the stronger an individual gets the more power he has to wipe out his competition and finally one party ends up with all the railroads, banks, real estate, etc.

It is the same in real life. Unchecked and unregulated, a single power, such as the Rothschilds can make a clean sweep, own every bank, every railroad, every oil company, every piece of real estate, and yes, every government in the world. They are, in fact, well on their way to doing so now.

So much for your silly idea about the virtues of out and out

laissez-faire or free enterprise. For the solution to the problems, if you are really interested in solving the problem (the A.M.A. is not interested in finding a solution to cancer) read Chapter 7, page 327 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

16. By the way, in your treatment of cancer, how does it happen you completely ignore Dr. Carey Reams' program, who claims to have lost only six "terminal" cancer patients out of approximately 10 thousand treated. That's much better than the 60 per cent, or whatever, claimed by Laetrile practitioners. Why do you ignore it?

17. One of the most abominable lies the Birch Society has been spreading since its inception is the idea that Communism and Hitler's National Socialism are synonymous. This is as big a lie as if the F.D.A. said that the Laetrile cure is as bad or worse than dying from cancer. That's what your bunch is saying and has been for years — and it is a damnable lie. Let me ask you — who except Hitler and the Germans have ever mounted a meaningful powerhouse and taken it to the very gates of Moscow? How would you go about destroying communism? Who has ever been more serious and done more than Hitler? I have been to Germany and Austria at least four times since World War II and talked to taxi-drivers, businessmen, housewives, etc. Their consensus is — Hitler was pure gold — it was the brightest era in their entire history. Among my own people, the Mennonites left Russia in droves after the revolution and settled elsewhere — Canada, Paraguay, etc. We ourselves settled in Saskatchewan, Canada. Several of my people during the 30's pulled up stakes in Saskatchewan and moved to Hitler's Germany. Their reports and letters were glowing with enthusiasm.

At the same time some of our relatives were left behind in Russia. What few reports came through were dismal and shrouded with fear. The difference between Russia and Germany in the 30's was as wide as any place on earth. Germany was humming with enthusiasm, industry and progress, regenerated spiritually, economically and politically, while our own people even in resources-rich U.S. were wallowing in depression and hopelessness. Yet you Birchers keep persistently lying about Germany and Hitler just like Robert the Welcher tells you to, and just as this despicable traitor to the White Race is in turn told to do by his Jewish masters.

18. The argument that the Jews "can't possibly wield that much influence — "look at their small number" — doesn't hold water. Going back to the drug analogy, let us look how little of the "active ingredient" it takes to produce results. In the nose-spray, neosynephrine, it only take 1/4 per cent to do the job. The other 99 3/4 per cent is water, but it is "inert". It is that 1/4 per cent that is active. If you drank a glass of water that had one part L.S.D. to 10 thousand parts water you would be on a very wild trip. That one

part active ingredient is much more potent than the 10 thousand parts inert material — water. And so it is with the Jews in our midst. The Jew is fanatically loyal and partisan to his race and Israel. He doesn't give a tinker's damn what country he lives in. Jews are a race, a religion and a nation all wrapped up in one ball of wax. And because for thousands of years they have had a goal, a program, and dedication to their race — all of which the White Race lacks — they are the "active ingredient" that makes things happen in this world. In the meantime the White Man is stupidly standing by (inertly) and allowing himself to be destroyed. But this subject is taboo in your lexicon, just as Laetrile is to the A.M.A.

It is the goal and purpose of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to see to it that the White Race is not destroyed. If you have any natural instincts left after all the brain pollution over all these years, and feel any loyalty toward your own race, you will find in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED for the survival, expansion and advancement of your own kind. A copy is being mailed to you under separate cover. Read the enclosed BEHIND COMMUNISM also. Why not read and perhaps learn THERE IS A SALVATION from the Jewish cancer that is destroying the world.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 34

Dr. Arthur Schramm
Yucaipa, California

October 31, 1977

Dear Dr. Schramm:

Thank you for your letter of October 26th, and the $3.00 check. We are mailing a copy of our book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION to Dr. von Moger in Australia, as you request.

The P.M. after my name stands for Pontifex Maximus (indicated in the letterhead). However, this is not in anyway in imitation of the Pontiff of the Roman Catholic Church. Instead it is a revival of the old pagan tradition of the ancient Romans whose religious leaders assumed that title as head of the state religion. When Christianity destroyed the Roman religion and the Romans along with it, they then usurped that title and adopted the organizational genius of the Romans they were about to destroy.

It is the purpose of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to revive those customs, titles and ideas of those phases of our great White civilized world that were pinnacles of progress, inspiration and greatness. Among these, the marvelous accomplishments of ancient Rome rank high, as do the fantastic courage and energy of Hitler's Germany.

It is our hope that every White Racial Comrade who believes in the future restoration of the White Race will become an avid distributor of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I hope you will join us. You can buy a packet of eight copies for $15.00, as shown on our Bookmarkers.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Alfred B. Sabin
Oakland, California

December 1, 1977

Dear Mr. Sabin:

Many thanks for your letter of November 21st. Your ideas of driving home to the White Man his shameful lack of loyalty to his own kind have much merit. I am, in fact, writing another book in which I devote a whole chapter on the subject of "Hell". However, I demonstrate what a horrendously cruel concept it is, an idea that could only be dredged up from the lowest depths of a depraved collective Jewish mind, and how it has been used over the ages to cow

and terrorize the superstitious and the gullible into believing whatever garbage the religious priesthood dished out.

Our concept of sin is summarized in our Golden Rule: Whatever is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; whatever is bad for the White Race is the ultimate vice.

I am trying to pound home the idea to our White Racial Comrades that the problem isn't really the Jews and the niggers, but our own screwed-up thinking, and it all started when the Jew sold us that unreal, far-out doctrine of Christianity. So we have to get back to Nature's Laws, back to reality. We also have to get organized for our own best interests. I believe the best program and the best creed to do this resides in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. The more books, records and flyers you can get out to our White Racial Comrades, the more of an impact we will make in achieving our goal.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Rev. Ben Kriegh
Boulder, Colorado

December 1, 1977

Dear Ben:

Your letter of November 4th is highly informative and I appreciate the information about the Institute for American Research (IAR). I inquired of some other contacts about it also, in an effort to make up my mind as to whether or not to attend. I have also received a further letter from George R. Cranford, who ordered 10 Bibles from me about six months ago. His letter is encouraging and he sent me a copy of the program for the coming conference. I notice I am listed to talk about "Spiritual and psychological development of new adepts" in the workshop session, but have not been informed about this from Mr. Young.

There is a serious discord in this picture. When I first received the invitation to attend, in the routine process of checking out the organization, I also wrote a long-time correspondent of mine, Dr. Revilo P. Oliver, who is an author in four languages and a professor at the University of Illinois at Urbana. You have undoubtedly heard of him. He was one of the original 12 that founded the Birch Society, but broke with Welch about 10 years ago on the issue of Judaism and now is one of his bitterest enemies. I regard him as extremely intelligent and well-informed, shares our racial and religious views, and has enthusiastically endorsed NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. He is no longer much of an activist, confining most of his activities to writing.

Anyway, he seems to be thoroughly familiar with P. M. Young

and calls him "a plump Jew". I am enclosing a copy of his letter, which I consider as strictly confidential between us at this time.

In view of all this I have mixed feelings about the I.A.R. and would rather like to resolve some of these questions before I make an expenditure of several hundred dollars in making a trip to Galesburg. I don't believe I can do this before January and am therefore going to decline this year. It is my feeling that there are undoubtedly many good people in the group, people like yourself, Cranston, Von Stahl, and many others that I haven't heard of. However, if the spark plug and organizer is a Jew as Dr. Oliver says, then you can be sure it is another neutralizing action similar to the Birch Society.

In any case, if you are going anyway, you could represent our views as capably as I could, about the superior advantages of having a religious organization to any other form, from a moral, legal and psychological point of view. Also, if you can give me the names and addresses of the members that would be receptive to our Bible, but still do not have one, I will be glad to send them a copy.

Let us remember, whereas the I.A.R. may be confused and foundering about a proper creed and program, we have it. In CREATIVITY we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, THE FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. So let's keep our eye on the ball and let nothing divert us. Utilize all the contacts that you can make, but don't let anybody divert you from the firm course we have chosen. We know where we are going. We just need a million more good White Racial Comrades to swell our army.

Let me know your reaction to Dr. Oliver's letter and keep me informed about your plans. What you say about expanding your home for a meeting place and future plans is most gratifying. Keep up the good work.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P. Charles Labbe, U.L.
Ashton, Rhode Island

December 1, 1977

Dear Mr. Labbe:

Thank you for your good letter of November 9th. If you prefer to work for the triumph of the White Race with the Nazi party as a vehicle that is fine. We are trying to accomplish the same goal —freeing the White Race from the clutches of Jewish tyranny and having the White Man wrest control of his future destiny into his own capable hands.

There is no conflict between the Nazi philosophy and CREATIVI-

TY. My argument is that CREATIVITY is much more comprehensive and has progressed philosophically from where N.S. left off 50 years ago, to include the extremely important area of religion. Since N.S. designates itself as a POLITICAL PARTY it leaves vacant that huge and important area of religion an unresolved question—a dilemma that creates untold conflicts in the individual and in the organization. You cannot go to church on Sunday and embrace the teaching that the Jews are "God's chosen people" and then fight them the rest of the week. It is a direct contradiction. It is an impossible conflict of convictions.

In Creativity we have resoundingly resolved that question and de-toxified the White Man's brain and cleared up his thinking to be immune from this two thousand year old Jewish hoax.

I would suggest that you pursue both movements, the Nazi party as your POLITICAL arm and the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR as your RELIGIOUS home. They are not in conflict but are strongly supportive of each other. After all, other people are politically Democrats and Republicans, and have their religious preferences as to whether they are (unfortunately!) Protestants, Catholics, etc. I would further suggest that you widen the vision of your associates to become familiar with Creativity by distributing our White Man's Bible, and NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. It takes in the whole ball of wax—religion, economics, morals, and politics. In it we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. Don't just LEND copies—sell, give or otherwise distribute and get the book out in quantity. I am convinced that for America in the 1970's NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION is a much more applicable, understandable and acceptable book for Americans than Hitler's Mein Kampf, which was written in 1924 for Germans.

If you would like to become a Minister of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, we have an application form. There is no charge for being ordained. The thing I want to again stress with you, is that Christianity stands directly in the way of the White Man's redemption from Jewish spiritual and physical tyranny. Until we resolve the religious question, the White Man will be confused and shackled by his own suicidal thinking. You can't have it both ways—you can't be a slave to the Jewish spooks in the skies, and at the same time be an effective fighter for the redemption of the White Race.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Michael McLaughlin,
National Chairman
Merseyside, Great Britain

December 5, 1977

Dear Mike:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of November 18th. It was real good to hear from you again. Regarding Lewis Mohimont, it just so happens that a few days after I received your letter, I also received a check from Lewis for the full amount owed by the British Movement for the books. Many thanks.

I'm sorry to hear about Bob Relf's non-co-operation in your valiant efforts. He has been corresponding with me and has sent several news clippings about his trial. Unfortunately the Jewsmedia (intentionally) got it all screwed up when referring to CREATIVITY. As if our religion consisted mainly of not wearing head gear! But that's the way the game is played and we better make sure we understand the rules.

I saw a very interesting program on our T.V. network about the National Front party and how anti-Semitism was raising its ugly head in G.B. (Horrors!) I only hope it is true. I know you have attacked the N.F. a number of times as being Jew-led. I'm still puzzled and would like to hear what is the latest. Some N.F. members are distributing quite a few of my books.

I have a proposition to make to you. I am sending you two, eight pack cartons of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" (worth $30.00 U.S.) and if it's O.K. with you I would appreciate it if you would send me the following tapes as an even exchange: (1) Reichstag Declaration of War (C60) (2) Germany Calling (C60) Wm. Joice (3) Tomorrow We Live (C60) (4) Adolf Hitler Speaks (C120) No. 1 (5) Adolf Hitler Speaks (C120) No. 2 (6) Adolf Hitler Speaks (C120) No. 3.

Keep up the good work. I appreciate your remark as to what Hitler quoted Chamberlain as saying about Christianity. Warm regards from one White Racial Comrade to another.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Gary Grance
Englewood, Colorado

December 5, 1977

Dear Gary:

Thank you for your letter of November 7th. Since you are now reading our White Man's Bible, I will defer answering some of the

questions you raise in your letter until you have finished reading the book and digest the ideas it contains.

Regarding the niggers in this country, there is no need for us White people to feel either guilty or sorry for them. If their ancestors had not been brought to America (mostly by profiteering Jewish slave-traders) they would still be living in mud huts in the jungle, killing and eating each other. Instead, many of them are now driving Cadillacs, on government payroll, at the White Man's expense. We could feel sorry for the niggers because they are dumb, lazy and shiftless, but then we would also have to widen our sympathies to include gorillas, apes, cows, and an endless list of dumb animals, who are even dumber than niggers.

But all this is useless and wasted sympathy. We are not responsible for their level on the primal order of Nature. It was Nature that made the White Man superior in intelligence and many other attributes, and the nigger inferior. Instead of feeling sorry (and guilty) for skunks, rattlesnakes and other creatures because they aren't equal to the White Race, we should be proud and thankful that Nature has placed us at the pinnacle of her creation.

Bleeding heart sympathy and unjustified feelings of guilt merely help to destroy us and undo Nature's handiwork.

Who needs niggers? To hell with them. If they are unhappy in America, we will be glad to pre-pay one way tickets back to Africa. The same thing applies to the Jews, to Israel and the other mud races that are pulling us down and destroying the White Man's race, civilization and culture.

Instead of worrying about the mud races, let us worry about our own survival. Let us THINK WHITE and practice racial loyalty and quit subsidizing and helping to proliferate all the scum of the earth.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. G. R. Cranston
Omaha, Nebraska

December 6, 1977

Dear Mr. Cranston:

This will acknowledge receipt of your good letter dated November 8th. I regret the delay in answering, but I was waiting for some information to come back from some correspondence, so I could make up my mind about attending the meeting in January.

One of the reliable correspondents I have been in touch with for several years is Dr. Revilo P. Oliver, of Urbana, Illinois. He is professor of history and languages in the University of Illinois, I believe, and has written several books in four languages. He has per-

sonal knowledge about Philip M. Young and seems familiar with the formation of the I.A.R. What he has to say about Mr. Young is rather disturbing, and raises a red flag. Among other things he calls Mr. Young "a plump Jew" and indicates that he is flying under false colors and aliases. How well do you know Mr. Young? Since he seems to be the spark plug of the organization and a key man, this is important.

I have therefore declined to attend this year until I know more about the leadership. I am sure there are a lot of good members like yourself, Ben Kriegh and many others. But what about the kingpin? As you know, like the Viet Nam War, the Korean War, if the leadership doesn't want to win, it doesn't matter what the troops do, their efforts will be in vain.

In the meantime, it would be a shame to have gathered an organization of loyal, dedicated White Racial kinsmen, and not do something meaningful for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. One thing I would be willing to contribute is to send the book to all those members who still do not have a copy of the White Man's Bible, if you care to send me their names and addresses.

I don't presume to have the full picture about the I.A.R., and would be receptive to learning more, especially what information you have about Mr. Young. In any case, whatever you do, keep up the good fight for the survival of the White Race, the most precious resource on the face of the planet.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. P. Charles Labbe
Ashton, Rhode Island

December 8, 1977

Dear Mr. Labbe:

Welcome into the religious home of the great White Race—the most precious resource on the face of the earth.

I am especially pleased to recruit young people of college age. That is where we have to make our greatest impact. Those are the people we have to reach because the future largely lies in their hands.

In order to become a Minister of our church, you have to first of all become a member of the church. Enclosed is an application form and letter explaining the requirements. Basically the requirements are (a) BEING WHITE (b) filling out the application (c) $15.00 purchase of either 8 NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION or 6 records. The memberships go by the calendar year. Yours would be for the year 1978.

The basic MINIMUM accomplishment we expect from a Minister of our church is that he will place as many copies of our White Man's Bibles in the hands of as many of our White Racial Comrades as possible. We hope, of course, that you will go further and form an active church group with yourself as the Pastor of the group and hold regular meetings. As far as the maximum is concerned, the sky is the limit, and our specific goal is to wrest control of the White Man's destiny from out of the hands of the treacherous Jew into our own capable hands. I hope we can count on your dedication towards this noble goal.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. W. J. Guillaume
Denver, Colorado

December 12, 1977

Dear Mr. Guillaume:

Your letter of November 27th was most informative and interesting. It is gratifying to learn that you have read our White Man's Bible and were pleased with the contents. It would be most interesting to meet with you and a number of other fine White Racial Comrades at the Galesburg gathering, but for reasons I have already conveyed to Ben Kriegh it will not be possible for me to be there this year. Perhaps next year will be more propitious. In any event, it is most encouraging to find young men of your caliber, an attorney yet, to have joined our racist circle, for the promotion of the best interests of the White Race — the most precious resource on the face of the earth.

Your letter brings up several points I would like to discuss with you, however in this limited letter I can only bring up a few:

1. The importance of expressing the White racial movement AS A RELIGION. The question has been brought up to me on a number of occasions as to why adopt the religious mantle and thereby ruffle so many feathers? Whereas this is a subject that requires a whole chapter let me try to summarize it as briefly as I can.

(a) The legal protection (by virtue of the First Amendment) is far greater than any political or fraternal organization could hope to achieve. You being an attorney can appreciate that. Ditto for the moral position. We can further add to this a number of tax exemptions and any other number of financial advantages enjoyed by religious institutions.

(b) You can achieve undivided loyalty and far greater solidarity through a religious movement than, say, a political organization. In case of the Nazi party (or K.K.K. etc.) you have a number of in-

dividuals who go their own ways in their religious "faiths" — Catholics, Baptists, Mormons, etc. One way or another they have a tie to Christian creed that is basically a Jewish creed proclaiming the Jews are "God's chosen". (How odd of god to chooz the Jooz!) So in varying degrees you have a split loyalty — Jews holy on Sunday — fight 'em on Monday. By having CREATIVITY as your religion, your life's philosophy, your political creed, all rolled into one, you do away with this "split" schizophrenic nonsense, and you have a coherent, consistent philosophy that each can comfortably live by without being an intellectual hypocrite. Our race can live by it, thrive and prosper on it for the next million years. In CREATIVITY you have a religious home, a fraternal home and a political home, all rolled into one. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

(c) There are many other advantages in adopting the religious structure such as greater zeal, fanaticism, and loyalty; a totality of thought and purpose; racial, social and religious solidarity, and many others. But this letter would get too long to examine them all.

2. Regarding Odinism as a religion. I am a regular reader of the Odin newsletter and have met Mrs. Else Christensen at Kansas City last summer. It is my opinion that the Odinism is completely inadequate in doing the awesome job that lies before us. Actually it is a throwback to the imaginary "gods" of the semi-barbaric Vikings. Let me hasten to point out that the Vikings were excellent genetic stock, as were the Ancient Romans. But let's face it, as a religion or philosophy, neither the Viking nor the Roman religion had much merit in giving the White Race a dynamic racial creed around which to polarize our great race. The best proof of that is that both religions and both races easily succumbed from the onslaught of more virulent Jewish Christianity. For us in this more advanced technical age to revert to playing games with meaningless spooks that never existed is a useless exercise in futility. If Odinism and the "pagan" Roman "gods" couldn't stem the tide BACK THEN, what possible hope do they have to offer us today?

In contrast, if either the Romans or the Vikings would have had a strong, dynamic RACIAL religion like CREATIVITY, the Jews would never have had a chance. They would have been wiped off the map, as was Carthage.

So much for now. I hope you and Ben Kriegh will get together and form the nucleus of a strong racial movement based on a racial religion — CREATIVITY. We are not primarily interested in a philosophical debating society — we want to build a total racial movement, taking in all of our White Racial Comrades from the laborer to the intellectuals. We must build a total movement. We must have

total racial solidarity. I hope you will do your part.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Harry F. Weyher
New York, New York

December 15, 1977

Dear Mr. Weyher:

Your name and that of the Pioneer Fund was brought to my attention by a New York Times news feature that appeared in our local paper, The Ft. Lauderdale News.

It seems that the objectives of the Fund closely parallel those of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, namely the issue of race. Although, I don't know the exact goals of the Fund, it seems to me that whereas they are geared to studying race and genetics, we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are dedicated toward the survival, expansion and advancement of that which is genetically best, namely the White Race. In order to best promote such a goal, we have promulgated a racial religion that is polarized around the issue of the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and the White Race alone. Our creed and program is set forth in detail in our 508 page book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, which we refer to as the White Man's Bible.

Yesterday (Dec. 14) I took the liberty of calling your office and talking to your secretary. I said that if you might be receptive to reading such a book I would be glad to send you a complimentary copy. She assured me you would, and I mailed a copy to you.

My objective in contacting you is to make contacts with other like minded people of our race. We believe that whereas study and observation is fine and necessary for arriving at well-founded conclusions, that such in order to be meaningful must be followed up with organization and an action program. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

I hope you will find the time and interest to read our book and that I may be able to call you sometime later next week.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mrs. H. L. Snider
Ontario, Canada

January 9, 1978

Dear Katie:

We have received your letter of December 29th in which you stated that you and Herbert plan to come down and see us this winter. As you will recall you were planning to come down four years ago in 1974. At that time I welcomed you and wrote you a letter saying that I was sending you a copy of a religious book I had written called "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". At the same time I welcomed you to come down and visit us, I made it clear in the letter "However, I have no desire to change your views anymore than I wish mine changed, and do not feel that our difference in views should in anyway affect our warm relationship that we have had over a lifetime". I believe that was clear enough.

However, you didn't see it that way. Like most Christians, upon reading my book, my views, my ideas into which I had poured a lifetime of intelligent thought and study, you were not so tolerant. On the contrary, you became highly intolerant and extremely indignant. Like most Christians your mind was like concrete — all mixed up and hard set. You could never admit that YOU MIGHT BE THE ONE THAT IS CONFUSED OR IS WRONG. Like most Christians, when you can't refute the facts (and my book is loaded with facts of real history, facts of Nature, facts of science) you resort to the oldest and cheapest trick in history — you resort to name calling.

In three subsequent letters after reading my book, you in one way or another called me crazy. Although for 40 years that I have patiently been listening to your stupid "spooks in the sky" story with which you are obsessed, I have never called you crazy. I have never imposed my views on you, never argued with you, despite the fact when you pushed your idiotic ideas of "it all started with a lonely ghost 6,000 years ago", I let you know that I didn't believe that nonsense, but I never pushed the issue.

I don't mind telling you I don't like being called crazy by anybody, much less by people who don't have the intelligence to pass beyond the sixth grade. So I want to review our comparative intelligence, not to call you crazy, but to see who is best equipped with brains, intelligence and mental faculties to evaluate the Jewish "spooks in the sky" story, to see if it is a hoax, and if so, WHAT MIGHT BE A BETTER PHILOSOPHY by which to live.

As you will recall we both started in school in Canada in 1926. I was eight and you were about twelve and a half. You had already had some previous schooling in German. Anyway, as I recall, you didn't do too well, and dropped out in the fifth or sixth grade. On the other hand, I did exceptionally well, was continually jumping

grades and by 1930, in a short four years, I had not only learned English well, but passed the eighth grade and gotten a diploma. And it wasn't one of those "teacher's pet" things either. The exams were STANDARD SASKATCHEWAN EXAMS, the results sent to Regina and there graded by unknown markers, so there was no favoritism. You either cut the mustard or you flunked. When I went to Rosthern in 1931 to take the 10th grade I was 13 years old, the youngest and smallest kid in the whole high school. I passed the 10th grade and was second in the class, only surpassed by a 23 year old former school teacher in Russia. Then at the age of 16 I finished high school, the 12th grade, and again successfully passed Saskatchewan Standard Exams, graded in Regina. This I did, as you know, and was the youngest kid in Herschel to do so. Do you know of anybody else that equalled that record of starting at eight years of age, finishing the eighth grade at 12, the 12th grade at 16, despite all the language barriers and everything else I had to overcome? Anybody in our family? Anyone in Herschel? Anyone in Saskatchewan?

Anyway, as you know my education didn't stop there. I went on through Normal School, taught school and then further obtained two University degrees, one from the University of Saskatchewan and one from the University of Manitoba. This I did on my own hook, earned my own way, without help from anybody. But my education did not stop there either. What I have learned in the real world since then far exceeds anything I ever learned in the Halls of Ivy. The grand total of all that knowledge, experience and thinking is summed up in my book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION". It is hardly the work of a crazy man, but has been described by many of my followers in America, in England, in South Africa and several other countries as "brilliant", the "greatest book I have ever read" and many other highly flattering compliments.

So you come along with your narrow little mind and call me crazy. Well, just review our past education and accomplishments and figure out for yourself as to who is "crazy".

Since you think I am crazy, LET US EXAMINE YOUR CREDENTIALS TO JUDGE. As you will recall, you never managed to go beyond the fifth or sixth grade and never passed any STANDARDIZED TEST to even confirm that you could pass any grade. True, after you were out of school for ten years you enrolled in some Bible School in Three Hills, Alta. at the age of 25. True, they ran you through some kind of brainwashing program, the main thrust of which was to indoctrinate you more fanatically in the "spooks in the sky" story, that it all started with a lonely ghost about 6,000 years ago who has been floating around in the darkness and void doing nothing for 17 billion years, and a lot of other imaginary nonsense. True, they gave you a phoney High School diploma. But I know and

you know that you could not pass a rigid standardized test that other high school students had to pass in history, in grammar, in literature, algebra, geometry, mathematics, physics, chemistry, or anything else. In fact you could not then and could not now pass even an eighth grade standard test. Or even a sixth grade. You never even learned the basics of the three "R's", "reading, writing and 'rithmetic". You have, in fact, mastered no language, neither English nor German.

So who's crazy? Who in the hell are you to judge someone else's philosophical works when your own intellectual faculties are extremely limited at best and your so-called narrow "learning" is confined to a few silly cock-and-bull stories concocted by a gang of Jewish scribblers 2,000 years ago, scribblers who were so ignorant they didn't even know the earth was round. Like many other gullible yokels you have fallen prey to their superstitious nonsense, and now go to great pains to inflict your silly ideas on other people. While telling the whole world how sweet, kind, tolerant, how loving you are, you react like most narrow-minded Christians — when their nonsense is CHALLENGED WITH THE FACTS of history, geology, astronomy, physics, geology, and, in fact, REALITY, they find themselves completely speechless and resort to the same old tactic the Jews and Christians have used for years. YOU RESORT TO NAME CALLING.

You say in one of your letters that for seven years you were confused, but then God "answered" all your questions. The truth of the matter is you are more confused than ever. What really happened is they so brainwashed your mind that YOU GAVE UP, ACCEPTED ALL THAT GARBAGE and THREW YOUR REASONING OUT THE WINDOW. Your intolerance to the ideas of other people is not limited only to those who don't believe in the "pie in the sky' or "fry in the sky when you die" nonsense. The most obvious fact of the Christian history is that Christians themselves viciously hate each other, if they are a different denomination, and have a slightly different twist in the "spooks in the sky" story. You don't want to face this, but Christians have killed, burned, tortured, persecuted and otherwise hounded MORE OTHER CHRISTIANS than have the Romans, or anyone else. In the narrow, limited brainwashing you received you were not told of the thousands and hundreds of thousands, including some of our Mennonite ancestors, who were burnt at the stake, beheaded and hounded and persecuted in a thousand different ways. Nor have you been told of all the insane religious wars that raged between one set of fanatic Christians and another even more bloodthirsty. Christianity has been the cause of more wars than any other issue, all promoted by the Jews in the background. To give you a little insight into the gruesome methods the Christians have used over the centuries in their gentle art of "persuasion" I am enclosing a little booklet called "THUMBSCREW AND RACK". Read it and think about it;

and comtemplate how "loving" (hypocritical) Christians really are.

Your comeback, I know, will be "the Catholics did it". I know that you hate the Catholics with a passion and have told me after returning from your missionary stint in South America that they were a church "founded by the devil". But this is utterly stupid. You haven't studied the atrocities of the Protestant movement, of leaders like Calvin, Zwingli and others, who were just as fanatic about burning, torturing, hanging, beheading, hounding and persecuting those who didn't agree with their own particular brand of idiotic nonsense.

Examining your missionary stint in South America, on which you wasted some 18 years, you professed to "bringing Christianity" to those poor deprived souls down there. This, too, is a lot of nonsense and doesn't jibe with the real facts. The fact is Christianity had already been down there for more than 300 years before you ever got there. All you were doing is confusing your poor victims with your particular version. To say that Catholicism is not Christianity at all, but the work of the devil, is utterly stupid. May I remind you that FOR OVER 1,500 YEARS, (more than three quarters of Christianity's history) THE CATHOLIC CHURCH WAS THE ONLY CHRISTIANITY THERE WAS. IT IS THE ROOT AND SOURCE OF THE BIBLE AND ALL OTHER CHRISTIAN SECTS AND BRANCHES. Whatever your version is, it is only a continuation and an offshoot of the Catholic creed. Without the Catholic church promoting "Christianity" from the first century A.D. there would be no Christianity and you would not be obsessed with your particular version of that nonsense now. You didn't really accomplish anything in South America except temporarily confuse the natives and create strife amongst themselves.

I note, however, that you followed your natural instincts when it came to your own family, all in line with what we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR advocate. You did not heed St. Paul's advice of staying celibate and single, but let Nature take over. You not only got married but raised a good sized family, for which I commend you. When your kids grew up, you again followed the lessons of Nature. You moved your family to a White country, to Canada, so that your offspring would not marry and interbreed with the mongrelized natives of Columbia, but would find marriage partners among our own kind — the White Race. For this, too, I commend you. WHEN IT CAME DOWN TO BRASS TACKS, YOUR BETTER INSTINCTS PREVAILED over your "religious" brain pollutions and you threw overboard the Christian nonsense that we are all equal and "all God's children".

So much for that. In view of the fact that either you can't, or won't, tolerate or discuss honest differences of opinion in matters of philosophy and religion, I don't think it would be advisable for you

to come down at all. I don't believe we would have much in common to talk about. Frankly, I am no longer interested in listening to someone prattle about THEIR IDEAS if they are too intolerant to listen to MY IDEAS, especially if I find I have already heard all of theirs and find them of no merit.

So if you think you know it all with your limited mental equipment, try answering some of the obvious questions I have posed on the last page of our Questions and Answers flyer. It will give you much to think about. Also remember if our parents had been Chinese, you would probably be a follower of Confucius, and if our parents had been devout Catholics, you yourself undoubtedly would be (horrors!) a devout Catholic. It's all in the indoctrination of the superstitious and the gullible people who can't think for themselves. Think about it, if your mind is still capable of distinguishing reality from fantasy.

In the meantime, I couldn't care less what my critics and other small minds think. I don't need anybody that is too dumb to be able to understand sixth grade grammar or sixth grade arithmetic to tell me how to understand the mysteries of the universe or the problems of the world. I am gathering an army of dedicated followers, of intelligent White people who are beginning to see the light and join me in building a better world. Instead I am going full speed ahead writing a bigger and better book, a more comprehensive work called THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. Someday the White Race is going to be mightly thankful that I did.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,

Ben

Segment 35

Mr. Paul Englert
Homosassa Springs, Florida

January 9, 1978

Dear Paul:

It was good to hear from you again. I had been wondering what happened to you and wondered whether your health was at issue.

Since I last wrote to you I have come across what I consider an important new adjunct to our philosophy. I will go into more detail about it a little later. Anyway I am writing a more comprehensive book as a sequel to NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the new book will be called THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. Although based on NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION it will be expanded to embrace the principles of A SOUND MIND IN A SOUND BODY IN A SOUND SOCIETY IN A SOUND ENVIRONMENT, with the thesis that in order for us to have any of the first three you have to have them all.

It wasn't until recently that I started a comprehensive study of cancer, of Laetrile, of Dr. Carey Reams' Urine/Saliva Test and the phenomenal success he has had in treating cancer, heart disease, diabetes, etc., that a whole new field of investigation opened up to me. To my surprise I found that (a) there were several effective "cures" for cancer (b) that the A.M.A., the American Cancer Society, the National Cancer Institute, the F.D.A., the drug industry and a number of dovetailing complexes were not really looking for a cancer cure at all, but on the contrary, were viciously suppressing any cures and/or discoveries thereof (c) in the field of nutrition we were deliberately being fed nothing but polluted, over processed junk foods (d) Dr. Carey Reams had already successfully treated more than 10,000 TERMINAL cancer cases and only lost six, a phenomenal record and a major medical breakthrough (e) Dr. Reams (not an M.D. but a biochemist) has been hounded, persecuted and driven from one state to another by the agencies listed in (b) (f) that chemical fertilizers are driving our farming soils into sterile bankruptcy and our farmers along with it (g) a number of other conclusions about the uselessness and/or harmful effects of all drugs, about the beneficial healing effects of wholesome raw foods (fruits, vegetables, herbs, etc.) and how the coterie mentioned in (b) is trying to discredit the wholesome nutrition idea and push billions of dollars worth of drugs at us instead.

Regarding the Reams' program, I am enclosing a booklet about it by Nord Davis. If you ignore the religious garbage inserted in it

here and there it tells the story pretty well, although much more has happened since. My wife and I took the Reams test (there are any number of testers now trained and scattered over the U.S.). We then followed the prescribed diet and felt a lot better. Personally I am slowly modifying my own diet more and more towards those foods that keep you healthy, and dropping those (e.g. white flour, sugar, etc.) that will make you sick.

If you are interested in your health (and I am sure you are) here are a few of the books you might read:

1. SUGAR BLUES by Wm. Dufty, husband of Gloria Swanson. An excellent book on the devastating effects of sugar on the White Man's health and energy for the last 300 years.

2. FREEDOM FROM CANCER — The amazing story of Laetrile by Michael L. Culbert.

3. PLEASE, DOCTOR DO SOMETHING! by Dr. Joe Nichols — about nutrition, organic farming and how insecticides and chemical fertilizers have killed the fertility of our soils.

There are dozens more (I probably now have about 60 or 70 books on health and nutrition and also subscribe to PREVENTION magazine.) However the three books I mentioned will give you the gist of what this subject is all about — a subject about which most Americans are also grossly ignorant, but seem to be catching on with amazing rapidity. You can find these books at most health food stores and suggest you get into this subject if you haven't already done so.

Anyway, the conclusion is the Jews, who also run everything else, also run the medical/drug complex and their aim is not to get us well but to keep us sick, lethargic and dependent on drugs and doctors, a multi-billion dollar business that is skyrocketing by leaps and bounds. For example, in 1950 our total medical bill was 12 billion dollars. By 1970 it was 168 billion dollars. This gives you a fair idea of the burgeoning costs of staying half-sick. But just like education — the more they soak us, the sicker we get.

It is the aim of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to tie the health program, especially the Dr. Reams' program, into our own program of a SOUND MIND, etc. We want our members at least to be aware of the health swindle and protect themselves. We want every CREATOR healthy and energetic and to enjoy life and work for the redemption and resurrection of the glorious destiny inherent in Nature's promise to the White Race.

So much for that. Your letter putting the finger on the Jewish Popes in history was most interesting. I have long contended that the Jews invented Christianity, organized it, foisted it on the White Man and have controlled it ever since. I was also aware of the Medici family and Pope Julius being Jews and suspected that several more were secret Jews, but I never did get much information on this sub-

ject. I can (and will) include this in my new book. However I would like more documentation and background evidence to substantiate such. I mention in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION that Loyola, who founded the Jesuit Order, as being a secret Jew. I didn't know about Betty Ford but it was obvious to me that she was some kind of secret agent from her activities. Another interesting study would be to catalogue all the Jewish women the tribe has attached to rulers throughout history in order to manipulate those rulers. Some examples are Magda Lupescu seducing the former King Carol of Romania, Poppeia attached to Nero, and countless others. Regarding Teddy Roosevelt, that, too, is news to me, although I have oft contended there hasn't been a president since the founding of the republic that hasn't been a stooge for them. The only exception I suspect that tried to buck the Jews, and did so successfully, was Old Hickory, Andrew Jackson. They tried to assassinate him but he would not be intimidated. However, I'm sure he did not understand the whole story, and acted more on rugged instinct.

Well so much for this time. If you can give me any more background on the above subject, (Jewish Popes) I'd appreciate and will use it. In the meantime, also look into this health and diet angle. That's where the future lies and we CREATORS mean to ride the wave of the future.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Dan Gayman, Pastor
Shell City, Missouri

January 10, 1978

Dear Pastor Gayman:

Thank you for the two copies of Zion's Watchman and the check in the amount of $6.00 received. Instead of two we mailed three copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I hope you will place them in good hands and spread the word.

I have read much of the two issues of Zion's Watchman you sent and agree wholeheartedly with your views regarding the perfidious Jew in our midst and the confusion they have wrought in manipulating the minds of our White Racial Comrades. I do not, of course, agree with the contention of identifying Israel with the White Race, as you probably well know from reading my book. I am therefore somewhat puzzled as to why you are ordering my books (not that I am at all unhappy about it, just puzzled). In any case, we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR embrace all White Racial Comrades who will join battle against the historical parasite of all time — the treacherous Jew.

Enclosed also is our Questions and Answers flyer. I hope it will give you some further information about our movement.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Abe L. Austin
Oak Park, Illinois

January 10, 1978

Dear Mr. Austin:

Someone sent me your flyer regarding the Federal Reserve. I have long been aware of the insidious nature of the Federal Reserve and in the present book I am writing I depict the Fed as the world's biggest counterfeit ring owned and operated by the international Jewish network of bankers and other scoundrels affiliated therewith. In my previous book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" I mention the Fed briefly (on page 68) and tie it in as one of the many tools the Jews utilize with expert skill in order to fleece the White Race, control the White Race and enslave us.

Under separate cover I am sending you a complimentary copy of "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", which we call our White Man's Bible. The whole impact of the book is to convince our White Racial Comrades that we cannot win the war against the international Jewish network by attacking the SYMPTOMS piecemeal, such as the United Nations, the Fed., school busing, inflation, race-mixing, and a hundred other Jewish programs. Instead the answer is to ROOT OUT THE CAUSE, rather than flay our arms uselessly at the EFFECTS. WE MUST MOBILIZE AND ORGANIZE RACIALLY — the total White Race around a solid RACIAL RELIGION if we are going to have any even remote chance of survival as a race.

Whereas my book to you is complimentary, and for you to read and enjoy, I would appreciate the favor if you would in return send me the packets of five booklets by Peter Cook which you offer for $3.00.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Arthur R. Gawin
Crystal Lake, Illinois

January 23, 1987

Dear Mr. Gawin:

Thank you for your letter of January 16th. You raise two issues in your letter on which I would like to present the views of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR.

1. The first is your contention we are taking on "everybody", and we would do better if we just concentrated on the Jews, and rather than antagonize, we should enlist the help of the mud races.

This is an important issue and I gave it much thought when I wrote the book. In the subsequent years my original views have been considerably strengthened that we have taken the right course.

First of all, let me say that I would like to reduce the number of our enemies to a minimum and make it as easy as possible for us to win. Let me point out, however that I didn't create the mess we are in, nor did I have any hand in choosing the enemies of the White Race. What I am doing is logically and realistically analyzing the facts of life as they are. And the facts, whether you like them or not, are these: ALL THE MUD RACES, as well as, and including the Jews, are a very real threat to the survival of the White Race. True, once we had eliminated the Jewish influence on our society, we would easily be able to cope with the mud races. But these mud races, now approaching a staggering four billion strong, are a very real threat nevertheless, and with the Jew pulling all the strings, they are a deadly threat.

Let's take the Chinese for instance. There are 800 million of them and their numbers are growing. Do you have any illusions as to what they would do to the White Race if by numbers and geography they had the power (with or without the Jews) to destroy the White Race? Do you have any illusions as to what the Japanese would have done to us if they had won W.W.II.? Do you have any illusions as to what the niggers in this country will do to the shrinking White population once they have the numbers and the power? Or the Hindus? Or the Mexicans? Are you aware of what the niggers in the Congo did to the White population? Let's be realistic: inherently and instinctively they crave to kill the superior White Race, Jew or no Jew.

The idea that we might palsie up to the mud races and make them our allies in the fight againt the Jew is completely unrealistic. As I pointed out — our differences are basic, inherent and instinctive. It would require a great deal of time, money and persuasion to win one (unreliable) mud convert. Since we have millions of White people to convert, why not concentrate that same effort on our own White Racial Comrades which would create a much more valuable and loyal ally?

We don't need the scum and the mud races for allies! We need to unite the White Race and the rest of the battle will be child's play! Furthermore, one of the most insidious threats to the survival of the White Race is inter-marriage — race-mixing — which would be encouraged by embracing the mud races as our pals. You mention in your letter that you visited the Rio Grande Valley and the population on the U.S. side was 95 per cent Mexican. This should tell you

something. By sheer immigration and reproduction the goddamned Mexicans can overwhelm and crowd us out of our own living space, as they are now doing, and as are the niggers. This they can accomplish easily, what with the White Race now having a negative population growth, what with the White Man voluntarily producing ample food for the mud races of the world, and what with the mud races exploding and multiplying like a plague of rats.

Therefore, in order to polarize racial pride, to unite the White Race and prevent it from diluting itself with the mud races, we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR take a strong stand that we must stand apart from the mud races, that they are occupying territory and consuming the substance of the land that is direly needed for the future survival and expansion of the White Race, and furthermore, that any race-mixing by any member of our race is considered as the most heinous of all crimes. This is and must remain a cardinal plank of our religion.

2. The other point I want to comment on is your preoccupation about lawyers. In this respect I join with you to the extent that I dislike and distrust most lawyers, White, Jew or otherwise and I consider most of them (not all) as parasites. However, I believe you are again picking one particular Jewish EFFECT as all important, when actually it is only a CONSEQUENCE of Jewish domination, and not a prime cause. The root of all evil is the Jewish network which spawns a host of disastrous effects or consequences — the U.N., the Federal Reserve, school busing, integration, inflation, race-mixing and hundreds of other evil EFFECTS, of which the preponderance of lawyers, politicians, bureaucrats and other parasites is ONLY ONE EFFECT OF MANY.

You say in your letter that you have stopped joining organizations and are saving your dollars. Well, that might be a good way to save dollars, but without organization we will never amount to a hill of beans. The Jews, although a small minority, are masters of the world and they owe it all to (a) their fantastic obsession for organizing (b) a religious creed to polarize around, and (c) their relentless dedication to (a) and (b). You might save your dollars by not belonging to any organization, but let me say this: the day will come when your dollars (and your life) will be worthless and you will frantically wish you had helped organize the White Race while you still had the opportunity.

The only solution I see to the whole program is to build a strong racial movement, fueled by a thoroughly aroused White citizenry, polarized around a White racial religion. We not only do not need the mud races as allies, but we can't at all use them, since they are in fact a major part of our problem and our dilemma. It is our soft Christian attitudes that has destroyed and eroded our racial pride

and racial coherence. So the real problem we must work on is straightening out the White Man's thinking. United and organized, we are ten times more powerful than all the Jews, niggers and mud races combined.

This is what "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" is all about. I hope you will dedicate your efforts to spreading the word and placing as many copies in the hands of our White Racial Comrades as you possibly can.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Paul Englert
Homosassa Springs, Florida

January 23, 1978

Dear Paul:

This will acknowledge your good letter of January 15th, and also some of the accompanying info.

There are many subjects you bring up that I would like to go into greater detail about, but will limit myself to just one topic in this letter and that is the position of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR regarding the mud races other than the Jews themselves.

It just so happens that somebody else brought up this same criticism in a letter I received last week, so I am enclosing a copy of the answer I addressed to him.

I might say that with a creed as broad and controversial as CREATIVITY there are always certain issues with which individuals will disagree, some minor and some major. Over the last five years I have had perhaps half a dozen people voice the same criticism regarding the mud races as you have. However I regard the race issue, and our stance towards the mud races as a major plank in our whole philosophy and am very firm about it.

The harsh facts of reality are that in today's shrinking world of rapid travel and intercommunication, the White Race, even without the Jewish presence would soon dilute and contaminate itself into oblivion due to its minority position in the midst of three and a half billion degenerate inferior mud races. The story of India will repeat itself on a worldwide basis, Jew or no Jew. With the Jewish presence it will only be accelerated, but it would happen even without them.

Therefore as I see it, the only thing that will save the White Race from a fate worse than extinction is a strong racial consciousness, a strong pride of race, and a fierce hatred of all the scum races. Not only must we NOT COLLABORATE with the mud races, but we must intensify our hatred of them and our love of our own.

The rest of the argument, I believe is pretty well contained in the accompanying copy of the letter.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Frederick J. Brohaska
Milwaukee, Wisconsin

February 21, 1978

Dear Mr. Brohaska:

Many thanks for your letter of February 14th and also the first edition of WHITE STUDENT. I understand you will be sending me future copies as a subscriber. I appreciate that and want to encourage you to persevere and keep up the good work.

I hope you have received your copy of our White Man's Bible, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION", by now and that you have had an opportunity to not only read it, but thoroughly study it.

Remember there is no conflict between being a member of the Nazi party as a political organization, and being a member of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR as your religious faith. This is similar to our less informed White Racial Comrades being Catholics or Protestants and belonging say, to the Republican party or Democratic party. Only in our case our politics and religion neatly dovetail, rather than being in conflict.

CREATIVITY furthermore gives your political beliefs in race a solid religious and moral foundation, which the Nazi philosophy has always lacked as long as it accepted and/or condoned Christianity. Give this some serious thought.

The bookmarkers are 100 for $3.00, but in your case we would send you twice that many, should you order. We also have an excellent long playing record "SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE".

Enclosed is a Question and Answer flyer that gives you further information about our religion.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Dr. Joseph von Moger
Macedon, Australia

February 21, 1978

Dear Dr. von Moger:

Many thanks for your letter of February 13th, also the $40.00 (in Australian) which arrived safely. We are shipping you two cartons (of eight each) of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and three long playing records SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE. Whereas

in the U.S. it is possible to ship cartons of 32 books, for overseas we are restricted to cartons of eight because of weight limitations. We charge $15.00 for the package of eight.

I agree with you that we have a monumental problem ahead of us if we want to save the White Race from extermination. However, it is by no means insoluble, and I am confident that it can be done because it must be done. We have no alternative.

Actually it is not a matter of waging military wars so much as it is a matter of STRAIGHTENING OUT THE WHITE MAN'S THINKING. We don't have to convince the whole world. We don't even have to convince all of our White Racial Comrades. If we can, for instance, get our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION into the hands of a select 10 million White Men in the U.S. we would have the battle won against the Jews and the niggers. Once the tide is turned in the U.S. with its tremendous resources, we would have fairly easy sailing in winning the propaganda war for the rest of our White Racial Comrades throughout the world. Once the White Man has a universal religion based on the value of his race, nothing in the world can stop him.

I hope you will do your part. Since the books and the records are going by surface mail, I imagine it will take approximately six weeks to arrive. I hope you will do all you can to further spread the word. Perhaps you can even organize a church group of your own and keep distributing the book.

Good to hear from a fellow German. Did you migrate to Australia? Please inform me further what the racial policies and situation in Australia is at present.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Paul Sam Carruba
Birmingham, Alabama

February 21, 1978

Dear Mr. Carruba:

This is in answer to your letter of January 28th.

Regarding Billy James Hargis' appeal for funds, I think you have pretty well answered your own question, and that is: sending him money will do abolutely no good at all in helping our White Racial Comrades in South Africa, who are fighting for their life and property against the Jewish drive in concert with the savage niggers.

The fact is that Christianity is one of the best smoke screens the Jews have behind which they can push their sinister program with impunity. They themselves invented it for that very reason in order to emasculate the White Man into a blithering idiot that could

be led around by the nose to help them in their dirty work.

Enclosed is a copy of Marcus Eli Ravage's article of 50 years ago that tells the story about as clearly as it can be told.

B.J.H. is a sex pervert, and while parading under the pious banner of Christianity, he received a lot of publicity about two years ago of having sex relations with his young students, both male and female.

Keep on pushing our White Man's Bible. It is the only program that offers a program for the regeneration of the White Race back to sanity and prosperity.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Rev. Ben Kriegh
Boulder, Colorado

February 21, 1978

Dear Ben:

Many thanks for your letter of February 15th and also the Membership renewal application.

Enclosed are your Card and Certificate for 1978. A carton of eight White Man's Bibles was shipped to you on February 20th.

I am glad that your Institute for American Research meeting was productive from your point of view. It is regrettable that Dr. Oliver's letter raised so much ill feeling, but I want to make it clear that those were not my accusations, but rather having received the letter, I made an attempt to find out what it was all about. I had no idea that there had been such a serious hassle between him and P.M. Young. I formed no preconceived conclusions as I pointed out in my letter to you of December 12th and have none now. I only hope that the episode will have served some constructive purpose in helping to sharpen the focus of the goals and creed of the I.A.R. group, and hopefully that they will become more familiar with CREATIVITY and adopt its ideology for their own.

At this point I am still very hazy as to what the creed, philosophy and the goals of the I.A.R. are all about. Be that as it may, neither Mr. Young or Dr. Oliver affect the dynamic creed embodied in CREATIVITY. Personalities have absolutely nothing to do with it. It stands on its own feet as a powerful new idea, just as Newton's law of gravity, once enunciated, stands on its own merits, even should Newton later have been hanged as a horsethief. I am more convinced than ever that only by embracing an INTOLERANT, AGGRESSIVE RACIAL RELIGION as its very own, will the White Race be able to survive the future. It is therefore tremendously important we promote and place as many copies of our Bible into the hands

of our White Racial Comrades as we can. It is the best bargain the White Race will ever buy.

In pursuit of promotion of our idea I want to expand the advertising of the book in those media and channels where it would do the most good. An unusual magazine, SOLDIER OF FORTUNE, has been brought to my attention by one of our supporters. I have sent for their rates and have received a schedule as well as a copy of the magazine. It seems to have the type of he-man readership that I believe would be attracted to our book. At least, I believe they are the gutsy, daring type, imbued with some idealism, that our movement could well use. I am therefore preparing a 2-1/2 x 6 ad that I intend to place in it.

The head man of this new (1975) magazine is Robert K. Brown and his headquarters are in Boulder. You may or may not already be familiar with him. His magazine is (strangely) receiving quite a lot of publicity in the Jews media. In fact there was a considerable spread in our Sunday (Feb. 19) paper. At any rate, whether you are already familiar with him or not, I believe it is an important relationship to cultivate. Not only as a paid advertising media but also perhaps he might be interested in doing a feature article on our movement sometime, since our ideals are really not too far apart from those of the anti-communist fighters who are waging a war for and on behalf of the survival of the White Race in Rhodesia and elsewhere.

We do have a number of dedicated supporters in the west, but I don't really know where to begin pinpointing individuals that it would be worth your while to make special trips to see. Many are like yourself, dedicated, but not really too strongly organized. However I feel that our big breakthrough will come within the next year. Nevertheless I wish you the best of success in your speaking tour and your efforts to spread the word on behalf of the White Race.

I do hope you are getting a CHURCH OF THE CREATOR group organized in Boulder. Remember what the Jews have accomplished, though a small minority. They have done it through organization, propaganda, and above all, tenacity to their creed. So let us learn and let us get going. With the tremendous advantage of resources with which the White Race is gifted we could do a hell of a lot better. So let's do it.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Robert E. Potter
Naples, Florida

February 27, 1978

Dear Bob:

It was a pleasure getting together with you last month and also hearing from you again in your letter of February 23rd.

Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and Card.

I am glad you display them proudly, in the face of so many racial cowards that now seem to be the norm. If there ever was a time when we should assert our racial loyalty, pride and determination, that time is now.

I could finish the omnibus that I am working on in a fairly short time, if I had anyway of financing the printing. Whereas five years ago I sank about 15 grand into printing the original effort, I am not in that kind of cash position, since all my efforts seem to be funnelled into meeting my mortgage payments. This is kind of ironical, since if I could liquidate all my holdings I could probably put together a low seven digit figure. I am trying to liquidate so that I can concentrate 100 per cent of my efforts in establishing the movement, but the market just doesn't seem to be there as yet. I hope I will be able to get this second edition, which is so much more comprehensive (A SOUND MIND IN A SOUND BODY IN A SOUND SOCIETY IN A SOUND ENVIRONMENT) and which I am calling the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, out into dispersion. I believe it would be a major loss for the White Race if because of the lack of a measly few thousand Jewish Federal Reserve notes, it should not see the light of day. Ten grand I believe would do it, since we would not necessarily have to start with 20 thousand copies, as I did with NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

I would appreciate it if you could head up a group that would finance the present manuscript. Life is uncertain at best and it would be a damn shame if we failed to get it out and dispersed into the hands of our White Racial Comrades.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Dr. L. E. Doussy
Pretoria, South Africa

March 9, 1978

Dear Dr. Doussy:

Many thanks for your letter of March 1 and the $40.00 U.S. received. I had forgotten about any previous indebtedness. We shipped two cartons of eight NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and two records, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE, to you on March 8th.

I hope they all arrive safely and that you will spread them around as expeditiously as possible.

While I don't profess to be an expert on political affairs, it looks to me that the situation in South Africa is quite clearly a further extension of the Jewish program — and that program is to drive the White Race out of Africa and have the niggers take over the White people's land and property. This, in turn, is an integral part of the Jewish program of mongrelizing and/or destroying the White Race. In short, their program is to shrink the White Race into oblivion and have the easily controlled mud people take over the earth. Since the Jews don't consider themselves as White, but as Semites (yellow), they make damn sure that such mongrelization does not touch them.

This sellout of South Africa and Rhodesia can only be accomplished with the cooperation of White traitors in S.A., Rhodesia, the U.S., England and elsewhere. However the Jews are in charge of the planning and execution of the program and the White Race is the victim.

Let's make sure their fiendish plans are thwarted. Organize, proselytize and propagandize!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Phil Hruskocy
Whiting, Indiana

March 13, 1978

Dear Mr. Hruskocy:

Thank you for your letter of March 6.

Regarding the Identity Movement, I am well aware that there are a lot of good White people in that movement, some of which are helping expose the perfidious Jew. Whereas I commend them for their work in exposing the Jewish network, I cannot approve of them trying to deceive and confuse the White Race about the Old Testament.

In the first place the Old Testament is nothing more than a concoction of Jewish myths purporting to establish a history of their race, originating supposedly in Abie, Ikey and Jakey. If you will read my review of the Old Testament in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION you will find that all these characters including Judas, David, Lot, Solomon and all the rest of them were a gang of pimps, thieves, liars and murderers, and immoral reprobates of the worst kind.

For the White preachers now to come along and say that we, the White Race, are the real Israelites is even a bigger lie and more unfounded than the Jewish lie. Furthermore who in their right mind would want to be the descendents of such a scurvy band of cutthroats? So why the big to do about these White preachers trying to put us

in the place of these miserable Jews? I think it's crazy.

The real solution is to expose the whole mess — the Old Testament and the New Testament for what it is — a Jewish fraud designed to confuse, divide and destroy the White Race. We should dump it completely and throw it out the window, as it is an alien poison to the White Race. We must and we will replace it with a sane and healthy religion of our own.

That's what CREATIVITY is all about. Help spread the word.

I am shipping you 25 copies of our Question and Answer flyer. If you can see fit to donate $3.00 to the Church to cover expenses, we, the White Race, would appreciate your help.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 36

Mr. James Hart
Pacoima, California

March 13, 1978

Dear Mr. Hart:

Many thanks for your letter of March 8th. I am glad to hear that you would like to start a CHURCH OF THE CREATOR group in your area and hope that from small beginnings will grow a mighty movement. I would suggest that you proceed along the following steps:

1. First of all become ordained as a minister of our church. There is no charge for this. If you want to become a minister, please send for our application form. This will give you a strong moral position, will strengthen your legal position and also your public image. It will give you the authority to be the head of your group. When we get your application, we will consider whether you are qualified.

2. We would suggest that your main efforts the first year to be concentrated on two things (a) circulating and distributing our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, and (b) recruiting members into your group. We would expect that your group would distribute a minimum of 16 Bibles a month.

3. Have regular meetings, preferably once a week, and at the same time each week. You may start in your home, (or some other member's, if more suitable) and then when the group gets large enough you might consider renting a hall. If you grow large enough, of course, it is most desirable to finally get your own building.

4. We have membership cards and certificates. Each member must apply to the main headquarters here in Florida. Enclosed is a form letter and application. In order to apply for ordination to the ministry, it is of course, a prerequisite that you first become a member yourself.

We lay a tremendous amount of stress on the proposition that initially we get as wide a dispersion of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of as many of our White Racial Comrades as possible. It is our goal to initially place 10 million copies amongst our race. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run and victory will be in sight. When we consider that we are robbed every half hour of more than the cost of those 10 million books just subsidizing the shiftless niggers, you can realize what a tremendous bargain such an accomplishment would be for the White Race! And it would only be the beginning!

Regarding a book list, we take the position that it is not necessary to read hundreds of books in order to build a powerful movement. NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION has all the basic information you need. We also have an excellent record SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE to help recruit members. We don't want our members to get into the fallacy that reading another book is a substitute for action, as do many of the R.W. societies. It is not a substitute for action, but merely an excuse not to act.

Enclosed is the form letter and application for becoming a member of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Also enclosed is a copy of our Question and Answer flyer which will answer further questions for you. I hope you will take immediate action.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Werner Krehl
Alberton, South Africa

March 15, 1978

Dear Mr. Krehl:

I was very pleased to receive your letter and had no trouble reading the German type.

I am glad that you are getting an organization together. Organization is extremely important. It is the diabolical organizing ability of Jews that have made them the powerful scourge that they are. But the White Man too is able to organize just as efficiently, if not more so — as witness the extremely efficient organization of the Third Reich under Hitler. It is just that we have organized in all other directions EXCEPT THE ONE AREA THAT REALLY COUNTS — THE SURVIVAL OF OUR OWN WHITE RACE. So let us proceed.

I am all for your suggestion of advertising. The proposed ad you have in your letter sounds fine. If you want to direct the inquiries to us here in Florida, that is all right with us. If you would rather have them directed to you or your organization in Africa that is fine with us, too, as long as we get those first 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. I believe it might be preferable to have them directed to your local area, then you could contact and follow up on your inquiries. If you want to use the name CHURCH OF THE CREATOR for your mailing that is fine with us also.

I don't think there is any difference in your thinking regarding Nationalism or Racial Socialism. If you are for the White Race you are with us. As to whether we include the Portugese as part of the White Race, I never have said. The point is we want to initially include as much of the White Race as possible to help us in the fight,

even some fringe areas, and antagonize as few as possible. We need all the help we can get to overcome the treacherous Jew. Once we are in control and institute our program of upbreeding the White Race we will be able to take care of any fringe areas. So why worry about that now? The main point is for THE WHITE MAN TO REGAIN CONTROL OF HIS OWN DESTINY. All the other problems will be child's play in comparison.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Dennis Wilson
Edinburgh, Scotland

March 27, 1978

Dear Mr. Wilson:

It was real good to hear from you again. I am a solid supporter of the British Movement and keep in constant touch with Mike McLaughlin. I agree with you about the N.F. — once you start asking in Jews as members, you have forever undermined and torpedoed the usefulness of any organization as far as the interests of the White Race are concerned.

I understand that the B.M. is picking up considerable steam lately, and I am mighty encouraged to hear it. The one thing that I believe the B.M. needs is a STRONG MORAL BASE, which I feel it cannot have in promoting the idea of WHITE SUPREMACY as long as it tolerates or condones Jewish Christianity. This is where CREATIVITY and NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION comes in. It supplies and undergirds the whole RACIAL IDEA by giving it a solid moral and religious base that no one can refute — a foundation based on the Laws of Nature itself.

So I hope you will do your part in spreading the word and distributing the book. You can order from us directly if you wish — eight copies for $15.00 U.S. Let us build for the future and let us build on a firm foundation. I hope you will do your part in the struggle for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Jas. von Brunn
Redding, California

March 30, 1978

Dear Jim:

In response to your telephone call yesterday, we shipped you a carton of eight copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. Or-

dinarily we charge $15.00 for a set of eight. You may, however, send what ever sum you see fit. We want to get these books out — into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. We want to place (initially) 10 million copies. Once we have done that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more in half an hour subsidizing the shiftless niggers on welfare, than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a terrific bargain this would be for the White Race. I would like to see you bend every effort in the distribution of this, the White Man's Bible.

Your argument about somehow enlisting the niggers in our cause doesn't make too much sense to me. The niggers are part of the enemies. Even without the Jew's manipulations, they would eventually outbreed us and mongrelize the White Race as they did in India, Egypt, Haiti and elsewhere. The only solution is a strong racial consciousness by the White Race and expel the niggers — ship them back to Africa. Furthermore, what possible inducement could we offer the niggers, without scuttling our own racial program? The effort that would be required to convince one shiftless, useless nigger would convert 10 good White Men to our cause. Jim, the plain fact is — IF WE CAN'T HACK IT ON OUR OWN WE ARE LOST, totally lost. Hitler said, "Ein volk hilft sich selbst". Anyone depending on the niggers to rescue us is too far out for help. The White Man must do it himself. The same thing can be said about "enlisting" the Christians to help us in our cause. This is sheer lunacy. It is the Christian "spooks in the sky" story that has diverted and perverted the thinking of the White Race and brought it to the miserable state of suicide in which it finds itself today. Like the niggers, the Jews and the mud races, we can expect no help from Christianity, only betrayal and our own destruction.

So we come back to the only avenue open to us — a strong militant racial consciousness, undergirded and imbedded in the White Man's religion itself. THIS IS WHAT CREATIVITY IS ALL ABOUT. Help spread the word.

Enclosed also is a Question and Answer flyer which will give you further information about our movement.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Russ Hobron
Chittenango, New York

April 24, 1978

Dear Mr. Hobron:

I appreciated your letter of April 3rd, also the flyers you enclos-

ed. The "Animal Series No. 1" are excellent. Although I haven't read Mark Twain's book "The Mysterious Stranger" I agree with you that ridicule is one of our strongest weapons. Niggers are especially vulnerable to this tactic. It must be our irrevocable position to hold the nigger up to contempt, ridicule and loathing. The same with Jews. Christianity, too, with its wild spooks in the sky stories, is especially vulnerable to ridicule.

Human Events is strictly a Kosher Konservative paper that keeps you continuously and hopelessly alarmed, but never gets to the nitty-gritty — JEWS. Nor does it offer any realist solution. Spotlight is somewhat better, but still dodges the issue when it comes to the (Jewish) root of all evil. Neither one, of course, even hint about Jewish Christianity breaking the back of the White Man's reasoning processes in the first place.

Regarding your K.K.K. friend, Mr. Holland, how could he possibly just spout from off the top of his head and call me a Jew? If he had read my book he would be aware of my pure Mennonite (and Germanic) ancestry for the last 400 years. If he cared to spend a million dollars in research, he would come up with the same information. So why would he just shoot from the lip when he didn't know what the hell he was talking about? By the way, how has he reacted to THE BOOK?

One of the favorite tricks the Kosher Konservative have learned from the Jews is not to argue the issue (especially when it is untenable for them) but just put a derogatory tab on your opponents. Three favorite names they use to put down the opposition is to call someone a homo, or a Jew, or a communist, the latter being the all-time favorite of the Birchers.

Keep pushing. We sent you a number of bookmarkers about two weeks ago. Did you receive them?

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

April 24, 1978

Mr. P. D. Argyle-Stuart
Colorado Springs, Colorado

Dear Mr. Argyle-Stuart:

A friend of mine sent me a copy of your "High I.Q. Bulletin", issue No. 16. I was somewhat intrigued by it since it raised a number of unanswered questions.

To start with, I presume from the title itself and the byline "This Sheet is for Ladies and Gentlemen of the Blue Ribbon Grand Jury of Intellect" that the publication is for people of higher than average I.Q., and, this furthermore pre-supposes that the editor himself would

have a considerably higher I.Q. than even his readers, or why would he have the audacity to presume to instruct them?

High intelligence also includes a mind whose reasoning powers are considerably above average. Reasoning in turn entails a gathering of meaningful facts and evidence, using well ordered logic to come to meaningful conclusions that are per se reasonable, logical, and above all, based on reality.

Using the preceding paragraph as the starting rationale, I am puzzled by much of what you write in issue No. 16, and I would appreciate some reasonable answers.

First of all, what is the objective, the goal, or the purpose of your sheet? What is it you are trying to accomplish?

I gather from your writing that you believe in (a) Christianity, (b) in the so-called Identity Movement, and (c) in astrology.

Let us first of all take Christianity. I (and thousands of others) have made a thorough study of this religion, as of other competing religions. I find that there is not the slightest shred of historical evidence that such a character as Jesus Christ ever existed in the first place. There are no writings, no statues, no paintings of any such character at the time mentioned. No respectable (or unrespectable) historian, writer, playwright, correspondent or letter writer of the times ever mentions such a character. This itself would be extremely strange, considering the magnitude of the supposed non-event. All we have is a contradictory hodge-podge collection of irrational writings that originated anywhere from 70 to 300 years after the supposed non-event, written by a conglomerate of wild ghost-writers of completely unknown origin, who threaten those that don't believe their wild rantings to a fiery torture chamber in "the hereafter", wherever that is.

All this appeals to the gullible, the irrational and the superstitious. It is certainly not the product of those that have gathered realistic, meaningful evidence and then logically marshalled those facts into a rational conclusion. The whole "spooks in the sky" story is more wild and farfetched than Alice in Wonderland. No one that I know of (except perhaps an escapee from a booby hatch) has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt a "ghost", holy or unholy. I haven't, my dad and mother haven't, my grandparents never did. Have you ever seen, heard, felt or smelt a spook, demon, ghost, leprechaun, witch, satan, spirit or any other supernatural manifestation such as hell, heaven, purgatory, etc.? If so, tell me about your experience.

Is "belief" without logic or meaningful evidence a manifestation of a logical mind that boasts high I.Q.?

Now we come to the so-called "Identity Movement". In the first place, if Christ was a pure concoction of a gang of wild scribblers of unknown identity then it is reasonable and logical to conclude that

the rest of the so-called "Holy Scriptures" too, are a concoction of lies and double talk, appealing to the gullible, superstitious and the irrational. Anybody can "believe" any nonsense they want to, including that cows are holy, and hundreds of millions of gullible fools do so in fact. But that does not prove the moon is made of green cheese or that cows are holy, or that everyone was drowned in the "Great Flood" in the year 2348 B.C. It is all a jumble of wild, unsubstantiated stories that anyone that is rational, logical and has a smattering of common sense would not swallow. Much less anyone who claims a high I.Q.

In deducing that we are the "real" Israelites, we must presume without any substantiation or a shred of historical evidence that there ever was a gang of immoral reprobates, that called themselves "Israelites". We must presume, again without a shred of historical evidence that there ever was an Abie, or Ikey, or Jakie, who started that infamous line of criminals that the Jews proudly claim as THEIR ancestors. However like the "spooks in the sky" story, there is not a shred of historical evidence to back up the Abie, Ikey and Jakie story, only unbelievable credulity by the gullible. You use such logic as the Saxons are descendants of Isaac by a childish play on words. Isaacson. Drop the "i", drop the one "a", change the "c's" into "x", and presto! instant Saxon! By playing this kind of silly game I could prove that an elephant was an alligator. Take the "ele", compare with "alli", drop the "gator". Get it? Pretty farfetched for someone heading up the high I.Q.'s.

Then we come to the astrology bit. Anyone who has studied astronomy and realizes the vastness of our universe, realizes what enormous "suns" the stars really are, how there are billions of them in our own galaxy, the Milky Way, and there are billions of other galaxies out there, realizes also what a tiny insignificant speck our planet earth is. To understand all this and then to conclude that the "stars", or our time of birth, control our destiny is not only gullible and superstitious, but highly irrational.

If you want to come back to reality; if you want to be rational and really use the logic your intelligence is capable of; if you want to quit playing silly games with your favorite (but wholly imaginary) "spooks" and get back down to earth, I suggest that you again study the Laws of Nature, from whence derives all the real knowledge that we possess. I have written a book on the subject. It is called NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. Enclosed is a Question and Answer flyer that tells about it.

If you care to read "the other side" of your fantasies, namely the world of reality, we will be glad to send you a copy. After you read it, you can tear it apart, burn it, or do whatever you like. But I do think it will help restore your sense of reality, logic and rationali-

ty, the true earmarks of a man with a high I.Q.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Watson S. Koldys
Conshohocken, Pennsylavania

May 1, 1978

Dear Mr. Koldys:

It is always good to hear from an old friend again. I am glad to hear that you are avidly spreading the word and distributing Questions and Answers, as well as the books. We have to get that first 10 million out!

Thank you for the renewal and the $15.00 received. Enclosed is your 1978 Certificate and Card. Display it proudly and keep on organizing, propagandizing and proselytizing, wherever and whenever you can.

Yes, I have read Thomas Paines's book AGE OF REASON, and still have several copies. He has a lot of good arguments, albeit he claims that he is a "Deist". Evidently this means that he believes in a god but doesn't know anything about what it is that he might believe in. However he makes it plain that the Jewish bible is nothing but a collection of old myths. I somehow missed his argument that if J.C. had meant to start a new religion he would have written the book (the New Testament) himself so as to make sure that his reporters wouldn't get it all garbled. The fact that he didn't do so is a pretty good indication that he never was around in the first place. We live and learn.

Best wishes, and keep pushing!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Arthur Ayre
W. Lebanon, New Hampshire

May 1, 1978

Dear Mr. Ayre:

It is really wonderful to receive encouraging letters like yours from a man of your young years. Whereas I have received many such letters, unfortunately not enough of them are from the younger generation. It is people in your age group that we must reach, but unfortunately at this time we don't have the organization to do so.I hope that now, having read the book you will help breach this shortcoming. After all, if it can make the impact it has on you, then cer-

tainly we have every right to hope it can do so for millions of others. It is our duty to reach them.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race!

So I hope you will do your part and distribute as many copies of our White Man's Bible as you possibly can and spread the word.

Regarding Odinism, Druidism, Deism, etc., I have a low opinion of all of them. The White Man really never has had a good racial religion in all his history. What smattering there was was purely tribal and provincial, never universal for the whole White Race. Hitler's Nazi movement came closest, but it had a number of deficiencies, which I point out in the chapter of "Germany, Adolf Hiter and National Socialism." A few of these deficiencies were the fact that (a) it claimed to be a political movement, not religious (b) it never pointed out the destructive impact of Jewish Christianity (c) it was narrowly based on Pan-Germanism, and did not encompass the White Race as a whole.

In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

I am enclosing a Q. and A. flyer that will give you further information on CREATIVITY. I would like to see you become more aggressive and confident in yourself. Never apologize. Take advantage of your natural talents and intelligence. You can do a lot more than you think. If you have read the rest of the book by now I believe you will understand what I mean.

I would like to see you become a leader in your area. Propagandize! Organize! Proselytize! Starting at age 22, imagine what you can achieve in the next 40 years, if you put your shoulder to the task for the SURVIVAL, EXPANSION and ADVANCEMENT of the White Race.

The best way to begin is to start distributing our White Man's Bible. Remember we have to get those 10 million out.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Arthur R. Gawin
Crystal Lake, Illinois

May 1, 1978

Dear Mr. Gawin:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of April 15, and also your flyer "Arrest All Lawyers!"

You say in your opening paragraph that after much research you have found out "what will win and what will not win, and we always keep coming up with the same conclusions".

Now I have been told a thousand times over by as many different people what will not win. In searching your letter and also the flyer, I search in vain as to WHAT WILL WIN. What are those "same conclusions" that you are talking about?

Surely to just proclaim "Arrest All Lawyers!" is not going to move a hair on anybody's head.

WHAT WILL WIN? What are your conclusions? What is your program? Have you found a better program than the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR in building a completely new religion for the White Man from the ground up? Building a new religion BASED ON RACE for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race? If not, why not join an organization and program that encompasses the whole ball of wax and goes after the cause, not the symptoms?

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 37

Mr. James Hart
Pacoima, California

May 1, 1978

Dear Mr. Hart:

Many thanks for your application for membership and the two checks for a total of $25.00. On April 24th we shipped eight copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, 100 copies of our Question and Answer flyer and several dozen Bookmarkers. These were shipped in two separate packages.

Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and also the card. Display them proudly and try to get as many copies of our White Man's Bible distributed as possible. We want to get 10 million copies into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have done that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run.

Your N.A.A.W.P. card is a good means of contacting new members and spreading the word. Since you have already a small group started, why not consider it as a "church group" and have CREATIVITY as the philosophical creed around which to rally the movement? It is 1000 per cent superior to attempting to have a White counterpart of the N.A.A.C.P. and using the nigger's organization as a model. Every movement should have a creed and a program as its core. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. I hope that it will be a blueprint and an inspiration to help build a powerful movement in your area. By having a RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATION you have so many advantages over having a political movement. Whereas anybody and everybody (due to Jewish brainwashing) thinks the Nazis can be kicked around like a dog, those same people are very apprehensive about attacking a religious movement. There are also many other advantages — legal, moral, tax-wise, prestige, and several other factors that I don't have space to go into.

Anyway I hope that CREATIVITY will give you the creed, program and motivation to dedicate yourself and your group to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, the most precious value on the face of the earth.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Werner Krehl
Alberton, South Africa

May 4, 1978

Dear Mr. Krehl:

It is real good to hear from you again. From your letter I gather that you have been delayed in running the advertising but plan to go ahead anyway in the new version of the banned magazine. Also I understand that you prefer to route the advertising to our Florida address here at H.Q. This is fine with me. The only reason I suggested a local address in your own town is that there would probably be more response and quicker receipt of the books by local handling. But either way is fine with me. The idea is to spread the word and get as many books out as possible. We are running out of time.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race!

The argument that we might be splitting the White Race by exposing Christianity for the Jewish fraud it is, is an argument I have heard before. Some Jew undoubtedly invented that argument. If straightening out peoples thinking divides those who are still deluded and those that have come to their senses, that's just too bad. It's an operation that is absolutely necessary and cannot be avoided before we can build a sound movement. Christianity has been around for 2,000 years and it certainly hasn't solved our problems. In fact, it is the very weapon that has enabled the Jews to confuse the White Race, gain control of us and destroy the White Race.

Keep on pushing! Propagandize! Organize! Proselytize!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mrs. Blanche T. Goins
N. Hollywood, California

May 17, 1978

Dear Mrs. Goins:

Many thanks for your application for membership and the $15.00 in money order received. On May 15 we shipped to you a carton of eight copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, our White Man's Bible.

Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and also your card. Display them proudly. Also I hope you will place the copies we are

sending you selectively into the hands of those of our White Racial Comrades where they will do the most good. I hope you will continue to do so repeatedly and relentlessly until we have collectively reached our initial goal of those first 10 million.

I lived in the L.A. area between 1945 and 1950 and have been back many times since. As you probably know, Southern California is a most dynamic area of rootless people in which more new ideas in housing, religion, etc. are spawned than any other area I know of. It is also a racial polyglot of niggers, Mexicans and many of the other mud races, the latter multiplying rapidly and inevitably taking over. I am mentioning this to point up the fact that S.C. is, and will continue to be, a most fertile ground in which our religion can take root and flourish.

Can you do anything to get a small group started in your area? We ordain ministers in our church at no charge. If you think you can do something in this capacity, please let me know.

Your picture of your blonde son is most attractive. It is for millions like him all over the world and the future of such precious boys and girls that the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is fighting. We know they are going to have to confront the racial war that is inevitable. It is our duty not only to inform, organize and survive, but to triumph. These are the crucial years. The more we do now the more we will insure their future survival, expansion and advancement — the prime goal of our movement.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Art Stinnett
Riggins, Idaho

May 17, 1978

Dear Art:

This will acknowledge your letter of May 2, and the $15.00 enclosed and also (finally) your earlier letter of April 21st with the $40.00 check. Thank you very much for both. In response to your last letter we shipped six records SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE and also a few dozen copies of our Q & A flyer. These went out May 15th.

Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and Card. Display them proudly as being a member and blood brother of NATURE'S FINEST. Do your part in inculcating RACIAL PRIDE, RACIAL AWARENESS into our White Racial Comrades and spread the word — build the movement. I am convinced that only when we have dumped Christianity and made race the core of our religious thinking and motivation, will we be able to overcome our mortal enemies, the sinister Jew.

I still don't know where Riggins is, but we have no organized activity in Idaho. If you and your friends would like to start a CHURCH OF THE CREATOR group, I believe it would be most constructive. We ordain ministers to our Church at no charge. If you are interested we will send you an application. As I have pointed out so many times before, the advantages of launching and organizing a movement UNDER RELIGIOUS AUSPICES are tremendous — in terms of legal protection, financial and tax advantages, prestige and moral invulnerability. There are many more advantages, but I believe the foregoing suffice to paint the picture. Whereas anybody feels they are entitled to kick a Nazi around like some dog, they think twice before attacking someone else's religion, regardless of what that religion might stand for, or believe in.

I agree 100 per cent with what you say in your letter and am honored that you find my book is the most controversial you have ever read or hope to read. Yet there is nothing exceptionally new in what I have said that hasn't been said before in a fragmented way by any number of people. The thing that I have done is put the whole package together in a way that makes sense, and for the first time in history, compiled it into a racial religion for the White Race.

What astounds me more than anything else is not at all what I have done, but in view of the fact that the Jews have had a racial religion for the last 3,000 years for all the world to look at, how does it happen no White Man ever did it before?

Why didn't the Egyptians do it? The Greeks? The Romans? The Germans, the French, the English, 100, or 200, or 300 years ago? If any of them had, the perfidious Yids would have been wiped from the face of the earth along time ago, and the White Race would now be well on its way of having inhabited the earth and developed an infinitely superior SUPER RACE.

I wouldn't worry too much or spend too much time trying to win over hard core Christians. There are millions of good White Racial Comrades who have not been too impressed by this mind-bender, but are racially concerned. It is much more profitable to develop the potential of such prospects who are searching for answers but have never been shown the way. Especially we should concentrate on the young people, since the future belongs to them.

In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremen-

dous bargain this would be for the White Race!

So I hope you will do your part and distribute as many copies of our White Man's Bible as you possibly can and spread the word.

Progagandize! Organize! Proselytize!

Let me hear from you as to what progress you are making. Since you didn't specify whether you wanted books or records (for the $15.00) I sent records because you already had a previous shipment of books. The records should be a great help in bringing in new members to first listen, then get the rest of the story from the book.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Martin Klix
Red Deer, Canada

May 17, 1978

Dear Mr. Klix:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of May 5th and the $30.00 money order. Thank you for both. We shipped two cartons of eight each of our White Man's Bibles to you on May 15th.

Yes, the "Holocaust" program was a massive brain pollution job perpetrated by the Jews on our White Racial Comrades. However, in large part I believe it backfired. People are beginning to become more and more aware of the Jew in our midst as something alien and sinister. This is the first step in organizing opposition — racial awareness — an awareness of our own racial identity and recognition of the dangerous enemy in our midst. The more we talk it up the more that awareness will grow. So take every opportunity to point it out, talk it up and spread the word.

No, I no longer belong to any political party and haven't for years. As I point out in my book, the Jews with their control of all the means of propaganda are in complete control of all political parties and always will be as long as we play the game according to their so-called "democratic" system, which is a fraud and a hoax, a purely Jewish invention designed to flim-flam and control the goyim. You can't beat them by playing by their rules and playing their game. That is why I came to the conclusion that a completely new religion for the White Man was a dire necessity and that we must throw Jewish democracy out the window along with Christianity. Instead we must have OUR OWN RACIAL RELIGION and utilize the LEADERSHIP PRINCIPLE in our organization of government and every other institiution.

I sent you our record SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE and it came back for insufficient postage. However the Post Office said it was correct and it was sent on to you again.

Do all you can to sell, loan and otherwise distribute as many of our White Man's Bibles as you possibly can. We have to get those 10 million out. I hope that you and your friend can start a small group and hold regular meetings. Every positive action helps.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Cullen A. Stinnett
Riggins, Idaho

June 2, 1978

Dear Mr. Stinnett:

It was good to hear from you again and get the benefit of your views. Your letter was waiting on my return from North Carolina. Since I had a pile of mail I am going to be brief and make a few (what I hope are constructive) comments.

1. One of the fatal weaknesses I find on our side is THE MATTER OF ATTITUDE. Of the voluminous correspondence I get, people like to review and rehash all the disadvantages of our side and all the advantages of the Yids and their ilk. This is a negative approach. There is no point in reviewing this to me in particular, or anybody else that already understands the problem. If you have a flat tire while driving down the turnpike, once you are aware of it, the next problem is to fix it and solve the problem. It is no further help for the next dozen passing motorists to stop and repeatedly point out to you that you have a flat tire, unless they want to roll up their sleeves and help change it.

And so it is with many of us. It seems any number of people send me further evidence that there is a Jewish conspiracy, here is what they are doing to us in Tulsa, etc. I don't need to be reminded. I already know and have known for along time we have a flat tire. I want activists — Creative partisans.

2. One of the easiest constructive acts is to place our White Man's Bible into the hands of as many White Racial Comrades as possible in the limited time we have. This has become a criminal act in so-called "democratic" "Western" countries like Canada and (formerly) Great Britain. The short and long term results are postive and inculcalable.

3. I would like to see your group get organized as a church. (We ordain ministers.)

4. I would like to see your group place one of our White Man's Bibles in the hands of each and everyone of Idaho's State legislators and senators.

Let me hear from you again and tell me more about your

background. It sounds to me like there is much more to tell about a very interesting life-span.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. E. L. Stringfield
Lima, Ohio

June 9, 1978

Dear Mr. Stringfield:

Your letter of June 3rd has reached me and I appreciate your comments about our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I am glad that you agree with some of the ideas expressed in the book, although you do not specify.

Everybody is entitled to their opinions, you to yours, and I to mine. To say I am mixed up about Christianity is merely another opinion of yours and a pretty unfounded and worthless one at that.

Getting down to basics, Christianity is nothing more than another man-made religion, one out of tens of thousands that have existed and still continue to exist and plague the minds of the gullible, naive and superstitious. This whole "spooks in the sky" idea is a superstitious and gullible hold-over from our barbaric ancestors and must rely on a 20 billion dollar a year indoctrination program on the young and the gullible to stay alive. If just one tenth of that amount a year were spent promoting CREATIVITY, our religion would sweep the world before another year was over. It would spread like wildfire.

Like LSD, alcohol, opium and other drugs it is nothing more than an escape mechanism in an attempt to escape from the real world into a fantasy world. If you want to play those kinds of make-believe games with your imaginary spooks (like a little boy playing with his tin soldiers and a little girl with her dolls) that's fine with me. You have the right to make a silly fool of yourself, but I also have a right to criticize your foolishness and I am exercising that right.

If you think that your Jew-concocted Christianity is so unquestionably correct and impregnable, then you should have no problem answering some obvious questions that are screaming for answers. I am referring to the 35 questions we have posed on the last page of our four page enclosed flyer. Why don't you cogitate on them for a bit and let me know what you come up with. Perhaps it may bring you back to reality.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Russ Hobron
Chittenango, New York

June 9, 1978

Dear Mr. Hobron:

In reply to your letter of May 25th, the only thing I know about "Buddy" Tucker is a small booklet they have put out, a copy of which I am herewith enclosing. I believe what this Jew, Harold Wallace Rosenthal, had to say is so clear and explicit that anybody should be able to understand the Jewish conspiracy, and it CONFIRMS EXACTLY what I say in my book.

But notice Tucker's conclusion: Yes, the White Christians are stupid to let the Jews control them using Christianity as a major tool, BUT Christianity is wonderful and is the answer to the Jew problem. A most stupid contradiction if I ever heard one. What the Jew Rosenthal spells out to him and the rest of us should be obvious to anyone who has read our White Man's Bible — namely that Christianity was the entering wedge to split the White Man's brain 2,000 years ago and has been the MAJOR CLUB with which to subvert, confuse and destroy the White Man's thinking and society ever since.

So you take it from there. What occasion did you have to come into contact with this group?

Keep spreading the word! We have to get those first million books out!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Martin Klix
Alberta, Canada

June 13, 1978

Dear Mr. Klix:

It is always good to hear from you. Yes, I can speak, read and write German, but I can make much better time in English. I am glad to learn that all the materials have arrived safely and that you are diligently distributing them and spreading the word. The ramifications from distributing the books can be much greater than we sometimes expect. Who knows but it might inspire and spark another young Adolf Hitler to rise up and lead the White people out of the clutches of the perfidious Jew.

So do what you can to distribute the books and don't let age discourage you — you are never too old to do your part in the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. We have to get those first 10 million books out.

As for what the Jews might do to me personally, I couldn't care

less. Anyone who starts thinking along these lines is soon paralysed into inaction — "fear of the Jews", exactly what the Jews want. I therefore never waste any time on the subject, and hate to have anybody even bring it up.

Let's concentrate on the postivie — come hell or highwater — spread the word! Propagandize! Organize! Proselytize!

Delenda est Judaica!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Allen Vincent
San Francisco, California

June 15, 1978

Dear Mr. Vincent:

Since I hadn't heard from you or about you for sometime, I thought I'd drop you a line and find out what is doing in San Francisco and whether you are still fighting the good fight.

What jogged me on the idea of inquiring was my reading the April - May issue of the "New Order". Whereas it mentioned a number of independent units of the N.S.P.A., your name was conspicuous by its absence. Which brought a number of questions to my mind.

The first one is about Frank Collins. He is being highly touted by the "independent" groups. He has also been widely accused of being half Jewish. Another thing that bothers me is that he is receiving such widespread publicity in the Jewish press about the highly touted proposed march in Skokie. Also the ACLU has helped him fight the court cases through to the bitter end. This all seems to add up to one thing: the Jews want him to be the nominal "leader" of the N.S.P.A. What is your version of all this?

Secondly, Harold Covington seems to be getting a lot of attention, yet with his hippie beard and slovenly appearance, he seems to typify anything but a good Nazi. Do you know anything about him?

Since I am not a member of the group but am promoting CREATIVITY as a more advanced alternative and a more comprehensive philosophy, I am not directly involved. But I am always on guard to try to differentiate that which is genuine and that which is Jew-promoted. Any information you can give me would be appreciated.

Also let me hear from your area and what you are doing. Best regards to Charlotte Magnette and the rest of your group.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 38

Mr. Terry Oaks
Sepulveda, California

June 16, 1978

Dear Mr. Oaks:

Many thanks for your intelligent letter of June 11 in which you express your comments about our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I am happy that we agree on most basic premises such as Judaism, Christianity, the Mormon religion and other phases of our movement. I believe we probably are pretty well in agreement on the race question as well and I want to clarify our position further, since from your letter there seems to be some confusion in your mind on this matter.

In the first place our objective is not so much "racial purity" as racial up-grading and up-breeding. When we talk about "purity" we are talking about a vague concept. "Pure" what? The White Race itself is a mixture of many diverse tribes whose wanderings and origins are lost in the nebulous mists of antiquity. We of the Church of the Creator are not particularly concerned about tracing and unravelling all these lost threads because (a) it is impossible and (b) it is meaningless in any case.

However, when we talk about the White Race of today, regardless of its complex and obscure historical origins, we are talking about a very real entity. In fact, we are talking about the most precious value on the face of the earth, as far as the Church of the Creator is concerned.

That the White Race (as the Jews, niggers, and every other race) has its mongrelized fringes cannot be disputed. That the White Race is not homogenous and has many variable components also cannot be disputed. Therefore the search for "pure" is meaningless. But that does not invalidate the broad, basic concept of the White Race as such, nor from the White Man's point of view is there any question about its superiority and desirability over the niggers and other mud races. This is what CREATIVITY and the Church of the Creator is all about. Not only do we want to save the White Race from being mongrelized (also a broad concept) and overwhelmed in a flood tide of mud races, but we want to aggressively work for its survival, expansion and genetical advancement. We want to wrest control of our own destiny out of the hands of the treacherous Jew and back into our own capable hands.

Once we have done that much the struggle is pretty well over. Organized and united, the White Race, conscious of its own value

and destiny, is ten times more powerful than all the Jews, niggers and mud races lumped together. Without this racial consciousness, the White Race, at the mercy of the perfidious Jew, is going down the sink-hole of history, into eternal oblivion. The Jews are hell-bent on the genocide of the White Race. They have been working on this for thousands of years and they are now on the verge of total success. Only a race-conscious, united White racial movement can stop them.

You say in your letter that you are one-eighth Indian, but it doesn't show, and there are many others like yourself in America, many of whom are not even aware of the admixture of their genes. This latter is true and it is a problem, but not at all insurmountable. The Jews have kept their racial (and religious) identity for thousands of years, despite the fact (due to their parasitic nature and religion) they have taken in the genes of most of their host countries. The biggest problem with people like yourself is that it is extremely hard to rationalize on the race issue, because they are over-sensitive about their racial dichotomy, and therefore overly defensive. The question could possibly be clarified if you were to ask yourself: Would you rather be 7/8 Indian and 1/8 White? Would you rather be 100 percent Indian or 100 percent White? Would you rather live in a mixed society of Indians, niggers and mongrels (like Harlem for instance)? Could you and your family survive in the middle of Harlem? Or would you prefer to live in a White neighborhood, a White city, a White country, a White society?

It is the position of the Church of the Creator that the White Race can only survive in a White society, only wants to live in a White society, and is determined to create a White world, the only kind of world in today's population explosion (of mud races) in which it can survive. It is our irrevocable compulsion to create such a world. We think it is stupid and contrary to the Laws of Nature to feed, subsidize and encourage the proliferation and multiplication of the inferior mud races to where they will crowd us from off the face of the earth. We mean to reverse this trend. We mean to employ the same American way of expanding the White race and crowding the mud races of the world before us as the White Man did in the building of America. We mean to pursue this course until we have settled and colonized all the good land on the planet earth. It is either that or racial sucide.

Regarding your contention that a little mongrelization is good for our race, this just isn't true. This is completely contrary to the laws of Nature. Nor, with 500 million members in our White gene pool, are there any dangers of in-breeding, that seems to worry you. I have observed in a lake in Canada (next to which we had a farm) that on that lake in the summer time there were tens of thousands

of ducks that used it as a breeding and feeding ground. In that conglomeration were pin-tail ducks, teal ducks, canvas back ducks, mallard ducks, mud hens, and other species that I don't remember. But despite the fact they were all ducks and on the same lake, none of them practiced mongrelization or crossbreeding. Each strictly stuck to their own species when it came to mating. Some argue as an example to the contrary the case of dogs, horses and mules. Let me point out that their breeding habits are controlled by man, and are therefore artificial. You never see any crossed mongrel mules in the wilds of the west where you still have wild horses and wild burros. Nor do you see any mongrelization in the wild dogs of Africa, or wild wolves, or wild coyotes. It is only man in recent times that is confused out of his natural instincts, and thanks to the deceitful Jew, the White Man in this respect is the most confused critter of all.

The Church of the Creator means to correct this abominal aberration of Nature, and bring the White Man back to his senses, to his natural instincts. Our philosophy is: to hell with the Jews! to hell with the niggers (yes and the Indians, too)! to hell with all the mud races. We are interested only in the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race and the White Race alone. As far as the mud races are concerned, we are through with feeding and subsidizing their multiplication and proliferation to our detriment on this crowded planet earth. It is our program to let them shift for themselves with no help from us, to let them wither on the vine, and finally let them shrink into oblivion with no aid whatsoever from us.

In Creativity I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

If this sounds extreme to you, then so be it and call me a deliberate conscientious "radical". It is only the "radicals" who have a clear and fixed course of action who ever get anything done in this world. And we are damn sure we want to change this lousy Jew and nigger infested world into something much better for the White Race.

Enclosed is a Q & A flyer that might further answer any questions you have about Creativity. I hope you will join in our great endeavor for the survival of all that is great and worthwhile in this world. You can do this by distributing our book and spreading the word.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race! Creatively yours,

B. Klassen, P.M.

Rev. Ben Kriegh
Boulder, Colorado

June 16, 1978

Dear Ben:

In my last letter (Feb. 21) I believe I mentioned to you that I was planning to place an ad in a Boulder based magazine called, SOLDIER OF FORTUNE. This I tried to do, and after some unexplained stalling they finally sent my ad application, check and other material back, saying the ad was against their policy, whatever in hell that is. (Evidently — protect the Jews at all costs.)

I am enclosing the copy, check and other correspondence herewith. I wonder if you could take it upon yourself, since they are in Boulder, and go see them personally, both the ad manager, W. J. Gary, and head honcho himself, Robert K. Brown. Try to get them to place the ad. If they won't, find out why they won't and if it is what I suspect, (Jew oriented) then let them know in no uncertain terms that we are aware of their Kosher game.

I hope you are still in there fighting. The more I see the unravelling of the Jewish program the more I am convinced that we have the right creed and program. Keep the faith and pursue the good fight. Let me know how you make out with Soldier of Fortune.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John W. J. Thomas
Aiken, South Carolina

June 17, 1978

Dear Mr. Thomas:

Many thanks for your letter of June 12. I am always happy to hear from one of our White Racial Comrades who can understand and appreciate the ideas expressed in our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. Enclosed is a copy of our Q. & A. flyer which might further answer some questions you have about CREATIVITY. These flyers are available for mass distribution at the price stated in the flyer itself.

Yes, the Morman church, based on a fraudulent premise like Jewish Christianity, is also heavily infiltrated with Jews and they are rapidly breaking down the racial barriers. I predicted this would happen, and it is happening because the White Man (until Creativity) never had a racial religion around which he could polarize and inculcate racial loyalty to the White Race. However to the credit of the Mormons, they have done a hell of a lot better than those fanatics of fantasy, the Christians.

Your dream of having a beautiful ranch in Vietnam in a White

society may never come true, but if we get on the ball, it could come true for your children, who are an extension of yourself into future milleniums. To achieve this we must first STRAIGHTEN OUT THE WHITE MAN'S THINKING. This is THE ONLY REAL OBSTACLE we face. We must get the White Man to think in terms of the White Race and the White Race alone. We must make this the core of his religious thinking. We must get him to think in terms of: to hell with the niggers! to hell with the Jews! to hell with the mud races! What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue, what is bad for the White Race is the ultimte sin.

In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race!

So I hope you will do your part and distribute as many copies of our White Man's Bible as you possibly can and spread the word.

Propagandize! Organize! Proselytize!

Enclosed is an application to become a card carrying member of our elite group. I hope you will join us and start distributing our White Man's Bibles immediately. We have to get those first 10 million copies out.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Richard C. Morris
Babson Park, Florida

June 17, 1978

Dear Dick:

Many thanks for your renewal and the $15.00 check received. On June 17th we shipped to you a carton of eight White Man's Bibles. Enclosed is your Membership Card and Certificate.

I hope all is going well with you. I hadn't heard from you for so long I was beginning to get worried. I regretted that you did not include any news about yourself in your application. So what have you been up to?

Our suspicions about Soldier of Fortune have been pretty well confirmed — another Jew-run outfit. When I sent in my first inquiry for running an ad and didn't hear anything for a month, I got on the phone and called the advertising manager, Wm. J. Gary. He pretend-

ed they hadn't received anything. I then sent in the application along with a check for $111.62 for a one-sixth page ad along with a photo-ready layout. The layout was done by a professional typesetter locally and cost me about $23.00. Again I didn't hear from them for about two months. nor did my cancelled check come back through the bank. Finally I got everything back from them with a curt note saying the ad was against their policy, whatever in hell that is. (Evidently — protect the Jews at all costs.) Enclosed is a copy of their letter. So if you care to — give them hell!

Let me hear further from you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John W. J. Thomas
Aiken, South Carolina

June 17, 1978

Dear John:

I had just sent off a letter to you when I received your second letter of June 13th, so will be brief.

Thanks for your flyer on Paraguay and also about the Mennonites. They are a good people. If only they could have been given a good religion to start with.

Since you ask my opinion about the Paraguay land venture, my opinion is this: If I were you I would stay put in the U.S. and make a valiant effort to make a go of it and promote the best interests of the White Race at the same time. If you can't hack it here you won't do it in Paraguay either. Maybe the Mennonites did, but they had the advantages of a team effort and evidently put up with a lot of hardship that most people would not. Anyway, you and your family would be in a foreign element, even among the Mennonites. Besides, world conditions are coming to a showdown in the next decade, and the fight will primarily be lost or won right here in the United States. The White Race needs all the manpower it can get, and it needs you here. In view of this, it is immaterial about the integrity of the Paraguay Estates Company.

A year ago you wrote me about being in the penitentiary. Would you now care to enlighten me as to the circumstances?

Enclosed is an application to join the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. I am hoping that you will now become a partisan activist, not just a spectator.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Quin L. Hermann
Inver. Grove Hts., Minnesota

June 26, 1978

Dear Mr. Hermann:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of June 17, also your renewal and $15.00 check received. Many thanks. We need to get the word out as never before. Where we do reach our White Racial Comrades we have positive, constructive results, as witness your friend Wm. Gutterman and family. If writing of my book did nothing more than bring two more White babies into the world, it was well worth the effort. But I have heard similar reports from California, Oregon and elsewhere. Just imagine how much good we could do if we got those first 10 million books out! So keep on pushing! Our White Man's Bible is being noticed more and more by groups that originally would like to have supressed it.

We shipped a carton of eight White Man's Bibles to you on June 26th. Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and Card for 1978. Display them proudly.

Another contact you made that is paying off is Jordan C. Mercer of Asheville, North Carolina. You sent him a copy of the book while in jail. He is now out, sent for $55.00 worth of books, records, flyers, etc. and is making a concerted effort to organize a church group in Asheville. So — keep planting the seed.

Regarding Bob DePugh and his Committee of Ten Million, I must say that Bob himself is as confused as Jimmy Carter when it comes to Jews, Christianity and the race issue. I attended his meeting in Kansas City in 1977, I spent two hours with him trying to get him straightened out, but although he seems to agree with me, he always comes up like a Bircher, waving the flag, and ignoring the Jew and nigger issue. I have given up on him. The best credentials he has to offer is that he spent four years in the pen, but when it comes to creed, principles or ideology he is as screwed up as the average yokel.

I did get to speak to the group in K.C. but it consisted of such a diverse assortment of born-again Christians, K.K.K.'s (the only sensible group), Tax-strikers and what have you, all going off in different directions that no unified course of action could ever come out of it. Why? Because none of them had an ideology that was worth a damn, and the only thing they had in common was negative — namely that the country was in a mess.

After comparing notes with most of the major groups in the country (that are supposedly on our side) I am more convinced than ever that in CREATIVITY we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. Let's stick with it and let's push it!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Terry Oaks
Sepulveda, California

June 26, 1978

Dear Mr. Oaks:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of June 21. I appreciate the additional background information about the Cherokee Indian tribe and about the "Okies" in the Bakersfield area. I used to live in the L. A. area for about 12 years and have been in the Bakersfield area any number of times.

However, in getting our priorities in order, it seems we are getting carried away by the Cherokee issue, which isn't the issue at all. Our number one enemy and overwhelmingly so, is the tribe of Judah. So let us keep our eye on the ball and not forget our miserable dilemma—we are in the clutches of the Jew. Until we solve that problem ALL THE OTHER PROBLEMS ARE MERELY CONSEQUENCES— EFFECTS—SYMPTOMS. This applies to inflation, school bussing, confiscatory taxation, the Mexican invasion of the southwestern U.S.A., the rapid proliferation of the niggers, the runaway welfare burden, etc., etc.

Until we drive the Jew from power, the fight against all other problems is a meaningless exercise in futility, and this includes the so-called Tax Revolt. It is like chasing all over the country putting out fires set by an organized gang of pyromaniacs, but never going after the pyromaniacs themselves or even admitting their existence.

In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. THE SOLUTION IS RACIAL, and the only way we can win the war is to get a mass racial movement going that has the zeal of the early Christians, but has eliminated the idiotic "spooks in the sky" lunacy from its creed. This will take a lot of doing, BUT IT'S THE ONLY WAY. In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we have the creed, the program, the whole package around which the White Race can polarize and then move forward on a contructive, CREATIVE program for the next million years.

Your concern about the "fringe areas" such as "the Okies", the "southern Mediterranians", "Alpine" etc. is completely unfounded, and only a secondary problem for the future, a problem which in our program of Creativity is not hard to solve. Our program is to encourage the multiplication of the RACIALLY VALUABLE, discourage (but not eliminate) the breeding of the racially unvaluable. There might be thousands of individuals that are racially valuable even in southern Italy, and there might be thousands of racially unvaluable even in northern Germany. The criteria will be the individual himself, or herself, who will best be a walking file of his or her antecedents. Is that clear?

But the UPBREEDING PROCESS is not the No. 1 priority AT THIS POINT IN HISTORY. Unless we wrest control of our destiny from the perfidious and parasitic Jew IN THIS GENERATION, it's all over. As I stated before—all other issues at this time are secondary. You have stated the same thing in your letter—"if the White Man doesn't become intelligent on this race issue it is all over for him." So we agree, right? So let's forget about the Cherokee issue and get with it. As I have stated a thousand times before—the real road block is in the White Man's brain—he is all screwed up on the race issue—Jews, Christianity and the whole bit, and in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION WE HAVE THE ANSWERS—creed, program, religion, ideology, the whole ball of wax.

Now since you have prestige and contacts in the Tax Strike movement, you could do much to introduce and promote the race issue to your misguided fellow workers. I will here state categorically the whole movement is pointless as hell, because it doesn't have its priorities straight. It is merely fighting effects—symptoms—consequences, but (like the John Birch Society) is fanatically protecting the root cause, the g. d. Jew, and it will never get anywhere in a million years.

So, I am hoping you will do what you can to enlighten and straighten out your fellow workers (who are good people) and get them on the race issue. Unless you do this you are all only spinning your wheels.

The first step is to distribute the book. The second is to organize on a racial-religious basis. Enclosed is a flyer that tells about Step No. l. I hope you will take action, become an involved RACIAL ACTIVIST. It is either that or oblivion.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. Read your tract on religion after I wrote this letter. It's good, but does nothing in solving the problem. Will comment on it next time. B.K.

Segment 39

Mr. Richard Stark
Manhattan Beach, California

July 13, 1978

Dear Mr. Stark:

Many thanks for your interesting letter of July 10, also the $20.00 check received. We shipped 10 copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, to you on July 13. As an extra bonus we are also sending you one of our LP records, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE.

It is interesting that you lived in the Fort Lauderdale area before you moved to L.A. This represents some kind of a switch. Between 1946 and 1951 I used to live in the L.A. area, Glendale, Pasadena etc.

Back in 1966 I ran for the Florida State Legislature and won. I wonder if you were in Broward County at that time and perhaps remember that campaign?

You say you are well versed on the White Power struggle, but that I "lifted the veil of illusion from your eyes". Could you be referring to the vital part the Jewish-Christian hoax has played in our deterioration and enslavement? This is an extremely important factor in the whole conspiracy, and one which, unfortunately, the Nazis and other White racist movements prefer to ignore. I contend that WE CAN'T IGNORE IT, that it was, and is, the key to the Jew's breakdown of the White Man's mental process and caused his utter confusion in trying to come to grips with the Jewish dilemma. You can't preach the Jews are God's chosen on Sunday and then go out and fight them the rest of the week. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race!

I would very much like to see you become an avid distributor of our White Man's Bibles. Our initial goal must be to first of all STRAIGHTEN OUT THE WHITE MAN'S THINKING. Then the next step is to Propagandize! Organize! Proselytize!

Enclosed is an application for a Membership Card and Certificate. Since you have already paid in more than $15.00, all you

need to do is fill out the application and we will be glad to send you both.

In the meantime keep up the good fight! Delenda est Judaica!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,

B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. Regarding your question about personal harassment, I think that problem has been highly over-exaggerated. In the five years my book has been distributed (all over the world) I have never gotten a threatening phone call, despite the fact I am openly listed in the directory. I have gotten a few nasty letters (less than 1/2 per cent) mostly from Christians who are faced with the problem of "Ye shall know the Truth and the Truth shall make you mad." B.K.

Mr. Michael McLaughlin
Merseyside, Great Britain

July 21, 1978

Dear Mike:

Received your good letter of July 10th, also received the B. P. bulletin today. Am glad to hear that recruiting and expansion is going at full speed ahead. The time has come to rout the scum and clean house and it is a race against time as to who will survive — the White Race or the Jews and their accompanying scum.

I am also happy to learn that our White Man's Bibles are moving much more rapidly. I am getting new letters from Great Britain every now and then that are most encouraging. I hope you leave the bookmarkers in the books (that we place in them). I enjoy hearing from as many readers as possible.

We mailed 16 books on June 19th. You should be getting them any day now. Please confirm each shipment. We shipped another 16 books the other day (July 19th).

I read in one of the American Nazi papers that your headquarters had been raided by the British political police, but saw nothing in the bulletin about it, nor in your letter. Evidently they did not slow you down too much. Also I note you have a special notice in the June bulletin about availability and reduced prices on NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I hope that my contribution will help straighten out the White Man's thinking in Great Britain and the rest of the world, and will lay a solid foundation for a fundamental philosophy with which the White Man can recoupe his rightful place in Nature's scheme of things and prosper by it for the next million years.

Keep up the good work.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,

B. Klassen, P.M.

Rev. Ben Kriegh
Boulder, Colorado

July 22, 1978

Dear Ben:

This is in reply to your letter of July 6. I tried to call you a few days ago but when I called a recording said your number had been disconnected.

Your visit to Soldier of Fortune is very interesting and it more or less confirms what I suspected when they turned my ad down. In fact, when I read all the good favorable publicity about it in the Kosher press sometime ago, it already raised many questions in my mind. Those Jew boys seldom make a mistake. They know whom to laud, whom to attack and whom to ignore. When Brown says he is pro-Israel that pretty well ties it down.

Looking at the whole picture now I can see where this cunning Jewish operation serves a very useful purpose. First of all, it identifies by name and address those adventuresome souls who would be good material to probably oppose the establishment when it comes down to the White Man's back to the wall fight in open street fighting. Secondly, some of these can be siphoned off by being induced to go to some remote area of the world, like Rhodesia, and quietly be killed off in some "guerrilla action", without creating any unusual suspicion that they had been murdered by the C.I.A. Evidently you have come to the same conclusions.

Anyway, I would like to have you confront Brown, and if he denies our ad, let him know that we have spotted him for the traitor he is.

I am placing an ad in PREVENTION MAGAZINE, a natural foods and health magazine. It, too, is run by Jews, but by making it a short classified ad of about 30 words and stressing that our powerful creed is based on the eternal laws of Nature, I expect to get it in. Anyway, they have sent me a confirmation of acceptance that it will run in the September issue, which comes out the latter part of August. You can pick one up at any Health Food store. The magazine has a circulation of 1.85 million.

I am eager to hear further about your meeting with the 20 people you mentioned in your letter. Keep up the good work. We have the TOTAL ANSWER in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, but it will (like any other movement) take a hell of a lot of money, time and above all, DEDICATION to put it across. But once we do, it will sweep across the country like a tidal wave, much as Prop. 13 did in California.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. J. M. Andrade
Worcs, England

July 25, 1978

Dear Mr. Andrade:

Thank you for your encouraging letter of July 20. It is gratifying to know that our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, has made a meaningful impact on your life's philosophy of race and religion. I hope you will endeavor to broadcast and disseminate our philosophy to as many other White Racial Comrades as you possibly can.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race.

The book sells for $3.00 U.S. or a carton of eight for $15.00. If you would like to have us send your friend in Rhodesia a copy, just send us his name and address and $3.00 U.S. and we will mail it to him. This would save time and postage of sending it to you first and then your re-shipping it to him.

Sometime ago somebody sent me a copy of the article in "Searchlight". I think it was somebody in Ireland that I had corresponded with that turned over the material. However, it doesn't bother me in the least. We can't be aggressively distributing material to our own White Racial Comrades without it being available to our enemies as well. But, so what? We should be less concerned about what our enemies are doing than what we ourselves are doing, or better still, failing to do. Instead of being spectators, we ourselves must take the initiative, be the doers, the aggressors, the activists. We must become fanatic activists and deplore the role of spectators. So help spread the word and distribute the book!

Enclosed is a Q. & A. flyer that will probably answer some further questions about Creativity. For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

TL Frederick J. Prohaska IV
Unit Two Milwaukee
Milwaukee, Wisconsin

September 14, 1978

Dear Mr. Prohaska:

Many thanks for your informative letter of August 29. I presume that when you say that you have read our publication you are referr-

ing to our four page Question and Answer flyer, not the book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, which we call our White Man's Bible. Since we need more people like you to spread the word, I am sending you a complimentary copy of the book.

I am one of the early admirers and followers of Adolf Hitler ever since I read Mein Kampf in the original German in 1938. Like every movement or development, be it automobiles, airplanes, or whatever, the beginning of such a development hardly ever encompasses the full potential of such a development. And so it is with Hitler's National Socialism. It was a powerful beginning, but it was not the total answer for the whole White Race. It had the right appeal and program for the Germans of the post World War I period, but it left a number of questions such as Jewish Christianity (and several others unanswered). You can't have a White racist listening to babblings on Sundays about loving your enemies, how the Jews are "God's Chosen", etc. and then expect him to fight the Jews on Monday.

In CREATIVITY, I believe we have a more universal and all encompassing creed for the whole White Race of the world. In it I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, and the ULTIMATE CREED. I hope you will do what you can to spread the message.

I have just finished writing a second book, a sequel to NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. In this, I go pretty heavily into the medical rip-off by not only the Jew-controlled medico-drug-chemical-processed food complex that is keeping us nutritionally ignorant and sick physically, but the Jew controlled doctors as well. I think a man with your experience will be able to appreciate what I have to say. I can well believe that that Jew doctor intentionally murdered your sister.

I am also convinced that the Jews used the same process (over radiation) to murder Sen. Robert Taft in 1952 after he lost to that Jew-stooge Eisenhower. Also that they killed Joe McCarthy with a shot of hepatitis germs once they got him in a hospital in 1957. Also that they killed Sec. of Defense James Forrestal with a shot of LSD and let him jump out of the 14th story window of his hospital room (Walter Reed Hospital) back in 1949. It's all according to their plan as spelled out in the Protocols (see page 209 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, especially Pt. 3 about doctors and apothecaries).

Anyway, I am convinced that unless and until we confront Christianity head-on and expose it for the Jewish hoax it is, we will repeatedly be undercut and undermined morally in any of our POLITICAL efforts to destroy the perfidious Jew. The White Man must have his own religion, must go the whole route, confront the whole ball of wax, or forever be at the mercy of his Jewish slave masters. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the

FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

Let me hear from you again soon. By the way, we ordain ministers to our church, no charge.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. J. M. Andrade
Worcs., England

September 14, 1978

Dear Mr. Andrade:

Your letter of September 3rd has been received along with the $3.00 U.S. Many thanks for both. We shipped a copy of our White Man's Bible to your friend Mr. Hoile in Rhodesia on September 12th. Airmail is prohibitive so (as usual) we shipped it surface. This generally takes about five or six weeks. However, I am sending him a copy of this letter, airmail, letting him know the book is on its way. Christ knows the White Man needs these books in Rhodesia probably more than any other place in the world. I wish we could place a hundred thousand of them there. It would undoubtedly save their country and what a bargain it would be compared to the pittance spent on the books!

I cannot help but be puzzled by the stance of the White Man in Rhodesia. They are surrounded and outnumbered by the niggers 16 to 1. (Why were they so stupid as to let this happen in the first place?) Secondly, they cannot help but be fully aware of what happened to the Whites in the Congo, in Kenya and elsewhere when the government was (voluntarily i.e. by betrayal) turned over to the niggers. Yet from what I gather out of Rhodesia, the average White yokel is still confused as hell and letting Ian Smith and the rest of the establishment sell them down the river all over again. Can you explain this to me?

Of course, the same thing is happening in England and elsewhere, including the United States. However, nowhere is the racial threat so imminent and overwhelmingly clear as it is in Rhodesia. Yet the White Rhodesians are some of the finest and most intelligent people anywhere on the face of the earth. I can't understand it.

Keep on distributing the book and spreading the word. Five million books in Britain would do the job. A real bargain.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Evan A. McCallum
Anaheim, California

September 24, 1978

Dear Mr. McCallum:

This is in acknowledgement of your letter of September 12. I am somewhat puzzled by it since you don't mention whether you have read our book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, or what, particularly, you are trying to accomplish with the 13 "Laws", or whether this in anyway ties in with our creed and program of Creativity.

Checking back in the records, I see that you ordered a group of books about a year ago, so I presume you are familiar with our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. In it we have the Sixteen Commandments, which cover approximately the same ground. On pages 331-3 in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we have the chapter on FOUNDATIONS OF A WHITE SOCIETY that further spells out the prerequisites for our society.

I have no quarrel with the "Thirteen Laws of My Society", but I am at a loss of what you are trying to accomplish.

In any case may I say that no concise set of rules whether they be the "10 Commandments" of the Jewish bible, or our own "Sixteen Commandments" or your "13 Laws" are going to wield much influence unless they further are clothed in a fully expanded creed and text such as the books they are contained in.

I would be interested in knowing what progress you have made and the response you have received from the books you ordered a year ago.

It would seem to me that with the agitation that was aroused by Prop. 13 in California, that some of the groups would be ready to move on to CREATIVITY. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. Progagandize! Organize! Proselytize!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John Tiffany
The Noontide Press
Torrance, California

October 30, 1978

Dear Mr. Tiffany:

This is in reply to your card of October 13th expressing interest in our book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I am pleased that it has made a strong and meaningful impact on your thinking, as it has on thousands of others.

I am familiar with Liberty Lobby, Curtiss Dall, even received $20.00 and a note of praise from Willis Carto when my book first came out. Why they don't promote it is hard for me to understand. Spotlight skirts the Jewish issue, comes close, but never nails it. Let me say this — until we confront the Jew and nigger issue loud and clear on the basis of a united White Race, we are just playing games, and losing them all.

In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, I believe we have the total creed and program around which the White Race can rally and effectively destroy our enemies. It would be a great help to have Liberty Lobby, Spotlight and Noontide Press all get behind it and promote it. After all, the skin they would be saving would be their own. Living in Torrance as you do with Watts and dozens of other nigger infested cities around you growing blacker each day, you and other members of the Noontide staff I am sure can see the handwriting on the wall. I am sure everyone must realize, including Willis Carto, that the White Race can't survive in a country infested with wall to wall niggers.

I would be happy to make any kind of deal that Noontide would propose. We can ship cartons of 32 books for $40.00 and we will pay the shipping charges.

The book does not come in hardback. However, I have the M.S. of a second book pretty well completed that is even more potent than NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and I would be ready to submit it in short order if I could see the prospects of a fairly rapid distribution medium. It could be printed in either H.B. or P.B. Perhaps Noontide Press could even do the printing of the book.

Do what you can to get the Carto organization behind this creed. It would be the greatest boon and bargain the White Race had ever been offered. It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race! Remember, your own survival and that of your family depends on the survival of the White Race.

May the Creative Force be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World!

Creatively yours,

B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. This will also acknowledge receipt of your note of Oct. 21. If you would like to become a member of our Church please fill out the enclosed application, which involves a donation covering the cost

of eight copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION or six records, SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE. Enclosed is a flyer explaining the requirements. Also enclosed is our four page Q & A flyer that will give you further information. We would very much like to have you become a member. We have never really approached L.L. about promoting our book before, although we should have done so long ago. I hope we can get together. B.K.

Rev. Ben Kriegh
Boulder, Colordao

January 3, 1979

Dear Ben:

Many thanks for your letter of November 9th in which you also returned the Soldier of Fortune check. I am sorry to be so late in answering but I have been out of town a lot in the past two months.

I appreciate your trying to get the ad into S.O.F. but now that we know the deceptive nature of the magazine, it is just as well that the ad did not go in. Whereas I was puzzled about all the good publicity S.O.F. received in the Jewish press, the whole picture now makes sense. The main aim of S.O.F. is to send the best and most energetic of our young men off to be killed in some foreign battlefield, without ever learning that the real enemy is right here at home, right here in our midst.

Yes, your friend Charles Melcher came through with an order for 32 copies of our White Man's Bible and we shipped them in November. These are the kind of results I like to see. I would like to see every Creator become an avid distributor. We have to get these 10 million copies out. It is the cheapest and best insurance we can buy. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million copies would cost, you can appreciate the tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race. I would like to see every church group like yours distribute at least one carton of eight books every month, and preferably 32.

I am glad to learn that you are winding up your affairs in order to devote fulltime promoting our "Gospel". I, too, am trying to unload all my real estate holdings which are scattered over four states and eight counties in order that I cannot only devote my fulltime to the tremendous project at hand but also get some of the wherewithal to do it with. Unfortunately, it is going to take me sometime to do it, since many of my properties had previously been sold on long term contracts and I just have to ride them out. However, it irks me that my business is taking up so much of my time and interferring with my religion.

Somebody (unknown to me) has placed a classified ad in THE SPOTLIGHT and the orders are directed here. They are doing fairly well and I am going to continue it when the six weeks runs out.

Enclosed is the annual re-application for Membership. Hope to hear from you soon.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Ernest Szabo Jr.
Rosemead, California

January 8, 1979

Dear Mr. Szabo:

Thank you for your letter of November 29th in which you say that you have read the "first few" chapters of the White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, and then take me to task for not believing in the oldest con game in history, namely the spooks in the sky story.

Whereas my book adequately answers that question with logic, overwhelming evidence and exposure in depth of how the Jews have used the White Man's weaknesses of superstition and gullibility in order to enslave him, nevertheless I will give you a quick answer as to why I don't believe in spooks, holy or unholy.

I don't believe in spooks, spirits, devils, demons, angels, witches, gremlins, leprechauns, for the same reason I no longer believe in Santa Claus, the Easter bunny and Mother Goose. The reason is: there is not a shred of worthwhile evidence to substantiate any of this nonsense. If you want to play games of fantasy with a stable of imaginary spirits in the skies (somewhere) be my guest but frankly, I think it is silly as hell, and does not contribute to the great cause to which we of THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are dedicated, namely: the SURVIVAL, EXPANSION and ADVANCEMENT OF THE WHITE RACE, the only thing that really matters, as far as the White Race is concerned.

Enclosed is some other literature that might help straighten out your thinking. This might not be easy, since it appears the Jews with their spooks in the sky propaganda, have done a pretty thorough job on you.

However, do not despair. Read the whole book. Think about it. You are undoubtedly a man with considerable native intelligence. Read and re-read the White Man's Bible and then apply that intelligence effectively.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 40

Mr. Myron K. Harshman
Phoenix, Arizona

January 14, 1979

Dear Mr. Harshman:

Many thanks for your letter of January 6th and the $25.00 money order received. We shipped a carton of eight White Man's Bibles and also two records SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE to you on January 12th. Your remittance covered all.

Enclosed is your 1979 Membership Certificate and also the wallet card. Display them proudly to the White Racial Comrades that you may come in contact with and never tire of recruiting and proselytizing.

In response to your letter, I have not read General Ludendorff's book on the Masons, but have been aware of the fact that like Christianity, the Communist party and a thousand other fronts and organizations, the Masons are a powerful tool of the Jewish network. They are of course repeatedly mentioned in the Protocols as one of their more powerful fronts.

However I am convinced that we can batter down all their fronts and shibboleths like a network of card houses once we get the White Race ORGANIZED INTO A RACIAL RELIGION. Organized and aroused the White Race is ten times more powerful than all the Jews, niggers and mud races combined. So let us get on with the job.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Cullen A. Stinnett
Riggins, Idaho

January 20, 1979

Dear Art:

This will acknowledge your good letter of January 17th and the $20.00 bill received. Thank you for both.

Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and Card for 1979. I still did not get your signed application, so please send it In next time, just for the record. The contributions you have made more than cover fees.

I am glad to hear you are also into this health business. Although I don't consider myself an expert, I do have a library of about 60 books

on various phases of diet, nutrition, etc., most of them considered unorthodox by the medical "profession". If there is one thing that I am convinced of, it is that the Jew controlled medical profession has deliberately by-passed the most important aspect in the whole health program, and that is diet and nutrition. The average yokel, too, is as ignorant about this subject as I was ten years ago, but there is a remarkably activist movement by the layman to get away from doctors and find out more about nutrition, self-help, laetrile, etc. They no longer trust the medical "experts", just as they long ago learned to distrust the politicians. This is all to the good, and as I said in my previous letter, I am making a sound body part of our creed in my next book. We need vigorous, healthy, aggressive Creators to win in our battle against the foul enemy.

Although I have a whole library exposing Christianity, I do not have any of the books you mention in your letter. Many of the books I have on this subject have come to me through Harvey Johnson of the TRUTH SEEKER, a magazine he puts out from San Diego. Whereas his magazine isn't much, the book lists he has available are a real gold mine. Strangely enough I didn't contact him until after I had written my book.

However, I feel that further study into the Christianity hoax is not too productive. Once you realize that it is a Jewish fraud designed to confuse and confound the mind of the White Race, then it is more productive to expend our efforts disseminating that message than it is studying further and further ad infinitum. What I am saying is that we must progagandize, we must reach those first 10 million, with the basic message that they are programmed by the vicious Jew for extinction, and how we can and must extricate ourselves. On the other hand if you and I knew all the details possible about the Jewish conspiracy, but there were only two of us, it wouldn't matter a damn. So we need the numbers, we need a basic creed and program (which we now have) and then we must propagandize, proselytize and organize.

So much for now. We might drive out to Colorado next summer and might make it up to Idaho. I still can't find Riggins on my Rand McNally atlas. Perhaps you can send me a state map. It would be most productive and enjoyable to get together.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. James A. Butler
Cape Coral, Florida

January 21, 1979

Dear Mr. Butler:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of January 6th, and also your application for the Ministry of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR dated January 13th.

In my first letter to you last year I tried to make it as plain as I possibly could that we are not interested in revising, revamping or redesigning the trimmings that surround CREATIVITY, but to sell the product we have, imperfect though it may be. In your letter of January 6th you state "you have brilliantly hit upon the only true, natural basis for a White Racial Religion". Having said that, you then come on strong and say in effect — "now let me tell you what is wrong with it. Everything. Let me count the ways."

You don't like the logo. You don't like the Q & A flyer. You don't like the Minister title, it should be "Pontifices". You think it is bad advice for young people (or anybody else) to go into business for themselves. You think they should drop out of society and take the most menial jobs. White youth should go on strike. Creators, contrary to the teachings of CREATIVITY, should not run for public office.

All this reminds me of a similar situation in my business career about 25 years ago. I had invented the first push-button electric can opener. After a tremendous amount of designing and engineering we spent 70 thousand dollars making the dies and finally put the appliance into production and on the market. I was approached by a very presentable man about 10 years my senior who said he was tremendously impressed by the unit and he was extremely eager to have the job of Sales Manager for the company to market the product. He seemed well qualified and eager, so I hired him.

No sooner had I done so, instead of getting out into the hustings and selling the one product he was hired to sell, he kept bombarding me with suggestions for redesign — change the color of the push-button from red to black (or vice versa) etc., etc. I said to him — "Look, Jack, we have invested 70 thousand dollars on the dies. We have already manufactured 5,000 units. The product may not be perfect, but it is the best there is on the market and we have already invested $120,000.00 in it. Now go out and sell it, or don't come back". But he kept on carping, so I fired the son-of-a-bitch.

Now we come to CREATIVITY. I spent a lot of time and thought, designing the logo. Whether you like it or not, it is on tens of thousands of books, tens of thousands of Bookmarkers, tens of thousands of Question & Answer flyers, as well as countless envelopes, letterheads and other pieces. What do you expect me to

do? Throw them all out because there is some fellow in Cape Coral who thinks it should be different, but doesn't know how? A symbol becomes meaningful as it becomes used and familiar with the masses by promotion and repetition. I like the symbol we have. It tells an instant story: the White Race is the core of our religion, the crown denotes that we are the aristocrats, the kings of all creation. The halo signifies that we regard our race as the most sacred value on the face of the earth. I am satisfied with it and the die is cast. I think it's beautiful. Now, what do you have to come up with? A sun wheel? A rune? I don't like either one. The rune to the average person looks like the symbol the hippies used, except upside down. As far as the letter "W" not being understood by all languages, why worry about it? The Americans know what "White" means, the English speaking people know what "White" means, and the German speaking people know what "Weiss" means. By the time we have converted four hundred million English speaking and German speaking people, I guarantee you, my friend, the rest of the world will be painfully aware of what the CREATIVITY LOGO is all about.

In any case, supposing we took your suggestion and changed it. Should we throw out a warehouse full of books, stationery, etc., and start from scratch? Are you going to pay for the change over? Do you really have a better idea? If so, what is it? Supposing we went to all that rigamarole and expense, and then some fellow from Oshkosh, Wisc., (who considered himself equally bright and qualified) came along and said he didn't like the new logo. Do we throw everything out again and start all over?

Now I could take your objections point by point and show that they are equally counter productive, but I think I've made my point and I don't want to take the space or time. I have repeatedly, starting with my very first letter, pointed out to you loud and clear — we don't need people to come into CREATIVITY and turn it upside down. We want supporters and workers who will spread the idea as set forth in the book. If you don't like the product why become associated with it in the first place? Sell something else. We don't need disrupters. Evidently you don't believe the "Oath of Loyalty" you signed, and in which you swear to support wholeheartedly the religious creed therein; "that I make this creed my own, will defend it and dessiminate it fervently as long as I live". In fact you insolently end your letter with "For Dominus et Deus!" reverting back to your earlier spooks in the sky superstitions hammered into your head by the Roman Catholic church.

In view of the above, I do not think it constructive at this time to ordain you minister of our church.

Should you in the future feel that you can wholeheartedly agree with the creed as set forth in our White Man's Bible, we might re-

consider your application.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Victor L. Opheim
Lubbock, Texas

January 26, 1979

Dear Mr. Opheim:

Many thanks for your letter and the $25.00 check received. We shipped a carton of eight White Man's Bibles, and also four records SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE to you January 25th. The record can be utilized as an excellent means of getting people started by listening to the message, then including them to distribute books.

Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and Card. Display them proudly and recruit aggressively.

If I detect a note of despair in your letter, I hope it isn't real, because above all, it's a luxury we can't afford. For the sake of our past ancestors, for the sake of the present befuddled and confused generation, for the sake of our future generations, we the White Race of the present must fight and we must win. We have no alternative. I refuse to concede or contemplate the victory of the despicable, repugnant Jew.

In CREATIVITY we have the whole ball of wax — the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. If the White Man is too stupid to see the obvious, it must be because those of us who do see the obvious have not been aggressive and vocal enough in spreading our views. Evidently the Jews have. See what Marcus Eli Ravage says in the enclosed flyer.

I want to repeat — the key to the whole problem — our failure and the Jews' success—has been Christianity. Let's get loud and aggressive in spreading the word to our White Racial Comrades. We need your help, and lots of it.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Allan Callahan
Verona, Missouri

February 4, 1979

Dear Mr. Callahan:

Many thanks for your donation of $3.00 in order to send a copy of our White Man's Bible to Hamilton Jordan of the White House.

In accordance with your request we are doing just that. True, it may be a long shot, as you say, but if it doesn't come back, somebody in that charmed circle of traitors is bound to get it, and because of the provocative and controversial nature of the book, will probably read it. Anyway you look at it, when you get some of our White Racial Comrades to read the book, you are planting seeds.

Probably more effective, and closer to home, I would like to see some White Racial Comrades in each state take it upon himself to send each state legislator and state senator a copy of the book. Perhaps you could do this for the state of Missouri. The possibilities of it being read, or at least partially digested are much greater. (I should know, I was once a state legislator in Florida.) Usually each state each year puts out a Legislative Directory with the names, addresses, biographies, etc., of each member. Copies of these can easily be obtained from the nearest legislator in your area. It usually also tells the religious affiliation of each, a handy little piece of info by which you can identify the Jews, and skip mailing them a copy since they are alienated from our cause in any case.

I would still like to have you a member and carry the cause to every White Racial Comrade you can alert. By planting those seeds you are doing more good than you can imagine.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Cullen A. Stinnett
Riggins, Idaho

February 6, 1979

Dear Art:

Your most interesting letter (as usual) was received along with the final $20.00 on the 96 books ordered by you previously. Thank you very much for both. We need all the help we can get if the White Race is to survive. If we only had a million like you out distributing the message the fight would soon be over. Certainly I feel that you are important enough to warrant the thorough exchange of ideas every so often. In fact, I feel it is a pleasure and a privilege to correspond with someone who is as well informed and knowledgeable as you are — someone who understands the plight of the White Race and IS WILLING TO DO SOMETHING ABOUT IT.

There is one thing I want to admonish you about and that is — never despair, never become depressed (if possible), never give up the fight. The tendency with most avid readers and well informed White Racial Comrades is that the more they read, the more they become mesmerized spectators watching the grisly drama unwind to its tragic finale. Unfortunately most of our White Racial Comrades

can be roughly put into two categories (a) those who are ignorant of the Jewish menace and inadvertantly support it by blithely going along, and (b) those who do know, but are deathly afraid of the Jew and would therefore just as soon hide their heads in the sand.

Fortunately there is the small third group who, like yourself, are well informed and ARE DOING SOMETHING CONSTRUCTIVE ABOUT IT. In fact there are not too many of our supporters who have ordered and undertaken to distribute 96 books on their own. I repeat, if all our supporters at least did that much we would soon be on our way to accomplishing our initial goal of 10 million books. It is something just about everybody could afford to do, and when they would stop and consider the tremendous price they are paying by being perpetually ripped off by the relentless and avaricious Jew, it SHOULD quickly convince them that such self-protective action not only makes good racial sense, but even good economic sense.

So do not despair, do not become depressed. It is a luxury we cannot afford. The best antidote to depression, I have found, is action.

A single book, like a person has a viable life and history. It too can have a life span of three score and ten and sometimes even more. The many hands it will pass through and the many minds it will inform, inspire and alert is an unknown quantity. Ideas are like seeds. They expand their field of occupancy in a geometric proportion, and no one knows what great deeds and movements they may give birth to.

I feel certain that within the next 10 years, or by 1995 at the latest, this country (and the world) will flare up into a racial conflict of unprecedented proportions. Whether the White Race survives and how well armed it will be psychologically and logistically depends heavily on what people, like ourselves do now.

So keep up the good work! Propagandize! Prosyletize! Organize! Never say die!

We owe it to our forefathers who gave us their genes and civilization, we owe it to our present generation, and we owe it to our future progeny to carry on the great miracle that is the White Race. Everything depends on the present generation and we must do our utmost. By distributing the White Man's Bible we are planting seeds, many of which may only come to fruition much much later.

I too, hope we can get together this summer and very much look forward to doing so. So let's keep in close touch and see what we can arrange.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 41

Lt. Col. Harvey N. Brown
JAGC, US Army (ret.)
El Paso, Texas

February 7, 1979

Dear Colonel:

Thank you very much for the mass of literature you sent. I reviewed most of it and found much of it very informative. I especially liked the article which tells about Moses handing down the law to the Israelites by means of the Stone Tablets, "Thou shalt not kill!" "Thou shalt not steal!" "Thou shalt not covet they neighbors ----!" and then ten minutes later gives them a pep-talk to go into Palestine and kill, slaughter, ravage, rape, devastate, steal and commit mass mayhem on the more advanced and creative people already living there.

However, I still can't understand what your own philosophy is. Surely you yourself don't believe a book that prints such contradictory garbage (and much more) as an inspired guideline for the White Man's morals?

Don't you agree that the Eternal Laws of Nature as set forth in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION are a much more valid and sensible guide?

If so, are you willing to join the White Man's cause in fighting for our own survival, expansion and advancement against the sinister Jewish network which for the last 3,000 years has relentlessly plotted our destruction?

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Casey Kalemba
Cleveland, Ohio

February 8, 1979

Dear Mr. Kalemba:

Many thanks for your good letter of February 5th and the $25.00 check received. We are applying $10.00 of that to the previous eight book shipment and shipping a new carton of eight White Man's Bibles.

The distribution of the book is vitally important. We cannot build a UNIFIED White Man's society if we all go off in a thousand dif-

ferent (Jewish) directions in our religious thinking. And what is religion basically? It is our fundamental outlook on life and the value we place on life's issues. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. In Creativity we make our precious White Race the fundamental value as our point of departure. Our Golden Rule is based on the Eternal Laws of Nature and is simplicity itself:

WHAT IS GOOD FOR THE WHITE RACE IS THE HIGHEST VIRTUE.

WHAT IS BAD FOR THE WHITE RACE IS THE ULTIMATE SIN.

So there you have it. It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race!

It is important to have you aboard. Do what you can.

I presume the $15.00 order also included your desire to become a member of the church and have a Membership Certificate and Card made out to you. We are enclosing them both herewith. Should you want to take the next step, please note that we ordain Ministers at no charge (if you are a member of the Church). The advantages of fighting this racial battle from a religious base are manifold over fighting it as a political group. Furthermore, as a political group you only have a part of a man's loyalty, and usually the smaller part, the major balance going to his religious affiliation, whether it be to the Catholic Church, or Jehovah's Witnesses, the Mormon Church or whatever. If a man is a CREATOR however, you have his total loyalty, undivided and unsullied by any of the cults of the world of spooks and spirits.

There are many other advantages, such as prestige, tax exemption, moral grounds, protection of the First Amendment etc., that make CREATIVITY a much more powerful base from which to wage the battle for the survival of the White Race than any political organization can ever hope to achieve. Let me hear more from you.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,

B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Dave Ransopher
Oakland, California

February 8, 1979

Dear Mr. Ransopher:

It was real good to hear from you again and to learn that you are primed for action.

I agree with you that there are a lot of good White Racial Comrades who want to get the Jews and niggers off our back, and who are fed up of being looted, pushed around and ripped off by "our" Jewish government. It is our duty to first of all get those good people organized, and then expand until we have every White Racial Comrade in the world working with us for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

There is no big secret about how to organize. If you have been with Allen Vincent's group you already know what it takes and how to do it. The first thing for you to do is to have us ordain you as a Minister. Since you are already a member of the Church, there is no charge for this. All you have to do is fill out the enclosed application, and we will consider your ordination.

The next step is to solicit members and hold meetings. If you only have say half a dozen members, yours, or a member's home would be adequate, as you grow and get more money in the kitty, you might want to rent a hall, as it warrants.

One of the main activities we would like you to promote is the distribution of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. You cannot over estimate how important this is. Before we can build any kind of a unified White Man's society we must lay the foundation to their thinking and their life's philosophy. If I've said it once I've said it a thousand times — our first order of business is TO STRAIGHTEN OUT THE WHITE MAN'S CONFUSED AND MUDDLED THINKING.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race!

By the way, you must know Josef von Wagmann, who was with Allen Vincent's group until the Jewish invasion of the bookstore. I understand he moved to Walnut Creek or nearby. Perhaps you could enlist him in your organization. He seemed like a highly intelligent and dedicated White Racial Comrade. Unfortunately I have lost track of him.

Anyway, you know what to do. The thing now is to get started and do it. "Ideology without action is sterile." (See bottom of page 493.)

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Charles C. Parker
THE ETHELTON
Seattle, Washington

February 26, 1979

Dear Mr. Parker:

Glad to receive your letter of February 21. Yours is the type of letter that always warms the cockles of my heart. It is always a moral triumph to hear that someone finally saw the light even if it took five or six years.

Yes, we are still at Lighthouse Point and very much alive and have spread the word to many parts of the world, including South Africa, Rhodesia, England, Ireland, Canada, Germany, Sweden, France and you name it. The idea of sanity is catching on with our White Racial Comrades, albeit much too slowly. We need more good people like you spreading the word.

The most effective way you can help the cause in the initial stage is to distribute the book to your White Racial Comrades. It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race!

The next stage is organization. Enclosed is an application whereby you can become a member of the church.

The next stage is to organize a church group in your area. We ordgain preachers, and there is no charge for the Certificate of Ordination once you are a member.

Propagandize! Organize! Proselytize!

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Robert Singerman
Cincinnati, Ohio

March 4, 1979

Dear Mr. Singerman:

In reply to your card I am enclosing a copy of the flyer you requested. However, it was written 10 years ago and I have added considerably to my education since that time. Shortly after writing it I made one of the major discoveries of my life, namely that Christianity too was a concoction of the Jews, designed to confuse and confound the Romans in order to destroy them. So successful was this artifice that they have been effectively using it to this very day as a powerful tool with which to destroy the White Race.

The "Fifty Phoney Arguments" are therefore strictly outdated as far as the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is concerned and is nothing more than a museum piece. I would therefore like to see you now concentrate on the distribution of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELGION.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race!

Why not order a carton of Bibles and start distriubuting now?

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Evan A. McCallum
Anaheim, California

March 4, 1979

Dear Mr. McCallum:

Thank you for your interesting letter of February 25th and for your check in the amount of $15.00 received. We shipped a carton of eight White Man's Bibles to you on February 28th. Perhaps you have already received them by now.

Regarding my inclusion of the chapter on Adolf Hitler in my book, I have no apologies whatsoever and consider it an extremely vital segment of the White Man's struggle for survival. The fact that some of our more cowardly White Racial Comrades might be "turned off' thereby (as you put it) is too bad but Adolf Hitlers fight against the Jews, against Communism, against degradation and mongrelization, on the one hand, and for civilization, culture and the White Race

on the other hand, is one of the most exciting and heroic romances in the whole turgid history of the White Race. The fact that Hitler's heroic struggle is considered as a major blow against the Jews by the Jews themselves is well attested by the vicious propaganda campaign they have pursued against him. Never in the history of mankind has any one man had so many billions of words of vicious lies, insults and calumnies foisted upon him. Never a day goes by but the same old lies are repeated again and again and again. This despite the fact that the man has now been dead for nearly 34 years.

The fact that so many of our White Racial Comrades don't stand up and fling their dastardly lies back into the teeth of the filthy Jew is because they themselves have become so intimidated by all this Jewish propaganda that they don't really want to hear the truth. In short, they have been mentally emasculated, neutered, castrated, the same as the heroic Romans were 18 centuries ago by Jewish Christianity. That is why they get "turned off".

So let us get back to reality. Hitler put up the greatest, the most heroic fight against the Jews that any man in history has ever done. I therefore consider him the greatest White Man that ever lived, and the greatest leader the White Race has ever had. It is part of our fight and we should not evade the issue, but be fiercely proud of it. However, as I explain on pages 310-312, CREATIVITY goes further than National Socialism and even disagrees in certain respects with Hitler's philosophy. Two major differences are that (a) CREATIVITY embraces the whole White Race throughout the world rather than merely Hitler's Pan Germanism, and (b) we expose the fraud that is Jewish Christianity, whereas Hitler was silent on this vital subject. There is more, and I suggest you read the whole chapter.

In any event, too many people get hung up on only part of the problem but don't understand the whole picture. Some are only against Christianity, some, only against Jews, some only against niggers, etc. but fail to see the whole picture. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

I hope that the above will be of benefit to your thinking and that we can count on you to do your part toward the greatest goal on the face of the earth — the SURVIVAL, EXPANSION AND ADVANCEMENT OF THE WHITE RACE.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Martin Klix
Alberta, Canada

March 19, 1979

Dear Mr. Klix:

Thank you for your interesting letter of March 3 and also for the $40.00 received. We shipped four cartons of eight books each as of today.

I read with considerable interest the letter from the German Generalkonsulat to you, and also your thoroughly demolishing answer to him.

In general, these kind of employees are either stooges for the Jewish apparatus, or are Jews themselves, and there is little point in trying to convert them. They are thoroughly programmed to (a) love the Jews (b) hate the Jews' enemies. Their idea of love is to hate the Germans and love the Jews. According to them it is great for the Jews to be loyal to their race, the niggers to be loyal to theirs, but horrible if the Germans or the White Race is loyal to their own. They are in fact a miserable bunch of traitors to their own kind.

Your letter pretty well devastated his claims and shows that you have a thorough understanding as to what CREATIVITY is all about. Keep up the good work! We have to get those first 10 million books into the hands of our White Race! You are doing a good job and the fruits of your efforts will continue to show up for many many years.

Yes, I did get some good orders from Alberta from your area, about a month ago but I would have to dig through the files to see who they are. Anyway, you are going a lot more good than is immediately evident.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Andrew Douglas
Republic of South Africa

April 3, 1979

Dear Mr. Douglas:

As you will recall, we have had some exchange of correspondence before, but unfortunately not for sometime, longer than I had hoped.

The reason I am writing you is that recently, in the magazine section of the Sunday edition of the Fort Lauderdale, Florida News I read an interesting article. The article claims there is a secret Afrikaaner Society in South Africa that promotes the rapid expansion of the White Race and the limitation of the mud races. The article claims that the organization is simply called the Broederbond

(the Brotherhood) and that it has a membership of 12,000, including many if not most of the government's top officials.

All of this sounds too good to be true, but if it is anywhere near what the article claims, I would think they would be very much in demand for our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

Is there any way you can find out about this organization, and let me know? I would very much like to contact them and send them copies of our book. They certainly could use it and it would mutually be highly beneficial.

I must also mention that I read your recent article in Liberty Bell (Feb. 1979) entitled "Doomsday". It did a real good job in analysing the decline and demise of the White Race. Whereas it had positive suggestions as to what we must do, it failed completely in structuring a positive program in implementing those suggestions or any other action. I am adamantly convinced that nothing will happen either in South Africa, U.S.A., or elsewhere until the White Race organizes its survival into a religious creed and movement. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. That is why it is so critically important we get those first 10 million books out. I hope the BROEDERBOND exists. Please let me hear from you.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Ms. Beatrice Zahrbach
Woodburn, Oregon

April 15, 1979

Dear Ms. Zahrbach:

Many thanks for your application and the $15.00 check received. We shipped a carton of eight White Man's Bibles to you April 14th.

Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and Card. Welcome to the Club of the Elite in which the best of Nature's Finest are joined in their superb struggle for survival, expansion and advancement of our own kind.

I appreciate the literature you sent, including Richard Cotten's flyer. I have been (more or less) familiar with Cotten's efforts for the last 15 years and wonder why it took him so long to realize that RACE IS THE ISSUE. Perhaps he read our book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. There is still one vital segment that it may take him another decade or two to realize. That issue is CHRISTIANITY and

the powerful tool it has provided the Jews in confusing, confounding and dividing the minds and the society of the White Race. Until we successfully expose Christianity for the Jewish tool it is we will never get anywhere in our struggle against the perfidious Jew.

In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race!

In conclusion, let me say that I do not believe it is necessary to read more and more books and get into more and more intricate detail. The average White yokel is only more confused by the sheer massiveness. In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the program of the Church of the Creator we have all the basics and essentials to propel a dynamic new religious movement that can sweep the world.

What we really need now is not more scholars, but MORE ACTIVISTS to spread the word and organize.

In about two weeks I am coming out with another tool to help spread the demand for our White Man's Bible. It is a 16 page booklet on the Federal Reserve, and I believe It will prove to be a real blockbuster. They can be ordered 25/$5.00.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 42

Mr. Gerald R. Carlson, Chairman
Nat'l Christian Democratic Union
Dearborn, Michigan

April 23, 1979

Dear Mr. Carlson:

Received your letter and literature when I arrived back home from a trip to North Carolina and was most happy to read it. I am particularly happy to learn that you are engaged in the White Man's fight for survival regardless of the aegis of the organization. The objective of our church is not only the survival of the White Race but also its expansion and advancement, and we have such program that the White Race can productively pursue for the next million years. I am glad you are reading the book, and hope by the time you receive this letter you will have absorbed its entire 508 pages.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race.

We are very much interested in collaborating with your organization. In fact, I believe that while retaining your original organization for political purposes, it would be highly productive for you to also set up a Church of the Creator group for the hard core indoctrination and long term goals. You have much greater advantages in being under the umbrella of a RELIGIOUS organization than you do a political organization. The advantages are moral, political, legal, financial and many others. Whereas anybody can (and will) kick the K.K.K. or the Nazi Party around like a dog, people, including politiclans and judges, are mighty careful before they lay hands on someone's religion. Furthermore, you will probably find as I did, that your own Christian members will throw more road blocks in your way than outside enemies. Anyway, that's my experience. Also if you are going to fight the niggers, you cannot ignore the Jewish problem. It is the Jewish network that is the real menance, the real powerhouse. It is their overwhelming power that has kept the White Race confused, divided and fragmented for the last several thousand years. Without routing the Jews, the nigger problem will never be solved.

In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

By the way, we have just come out with our latest piece about the Federal Reserve. This really pinpoints the problem and the power of the Jews and is, as you say "pointed", "ruthless" and "inciteful". All very true, and I can only hope it could be more so.

Enclosed also is a copy of our Question and Answer flyer, which quotes prices for our books and other material. In order to save time, I am shipping you an initial carton of eight books. I hope this is alright with you, and that you will see fit to make a $15.00 donation to our Church. Bulk quantities of 32 books for $40.00 are also available, and I hope your organization will take advantage of such an offer many times over. Best of luck!

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. William Spicer
Maitland, Florida

April 27, 1979

Dear Mr. Spicer:

Yes, I remember you and your friend from Orlando very well, also our visit to you back in 1973. I am glad to hear that you are still spreading the word.

Your poem is very good, except that as we used to say in the Florida legislature — "your point is so subtle it escapes me", and whereas if you point out that it is about Adolf Hitler, it makes its point, without that mention it would escape most people, including myself. I believe in the direct, head-on approach — you know like the Arkansas hillbilly said when asked by a tourist why he hit his mule on the head with a 2x4 — "Well, the first thing you have to learn about mules is that you have to attract their attention".

In that vein I have put together a 16 page booklet about the Federal Reserve that hits people between the eyes about a subject they are aware of — inflation. Enclosed is a copy. I hope you will order hundreds and spread the word.

I am doing fine, but need more widespread support from our White Racial Comrades. Let me hear from you.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Craig P. Privette
Kansas City, Kansas

April 27, 1979

Dear Mr. Privette:

It was real good to hear from you and to know that the missionary work I tried to do in Kansas City did not totally fall on deaf ears. Also thank you for the $10.00 donation.

We have just come out with a new 16 page booklet on the Federal Reserve that I believe will be a real blockbuster. It leads right into the main stream of our ideology — CREATIVITY — by alarming the average yokel where he is most vulnerable — his pocketbook, and it shows how INFLATION is the inevitable result of this scurvy gang of Jewish counterfeiters. I am mailing you 50 copies in two separate packets. Your $10.00 covers this. Distribute them with fanaticism that will outdo the endeavors of the Jews.

Reflecting back on the 1977 meeting in Kansas City, I feel that the audience there was not the best amongst which to spread the word. Too many of them were so imbued with the "spooks in the sky" idea that nothing short of dynamite would move them. Too many others like Bob DePugh were hooked on this flag and constitution farce that they too could not properly use the common sense with which Nature fortuitously endowed them. I have written Bob several letters asking him what is the point of providing a subsidized welfare state to breed wall-to-wall niggers if they are going to crowd the White Man off the face of the earth, but he never seems to meet the issue head-on. So I have written him off.

The issue is and remains — the White Race against the Jews, niggers and mud races. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. Until we awaken the White Man to this issue and arouse him to wrathful vengeance, we will accomplish nothing.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. L. P. Chastonay
St. Louis, Missouri

May 15, 1979

Dear Mr. Chastonay:

Many thanks for your order for the Federal Reserve Booklets. We shipped 25 copies to you on May 13 and also mailed the individual copies to the addresses you gave us. I hope it will put a bomb under these people and wake them out of their stupor.

As to whether or not we will have enough time, who knows?

We must do our best and make hay while the sun shines. If, as you suggest, the situation changes for the worse, then we will also be goaded into taking more drastic measures, such as did Dan White of San Francisco. But one way or another we must survive, whatever it takes. That is why I emphasize that now is the time to do the job. We must get those first 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. The whole battle rages around the condition of the White Man's mind. The fact that the White Man's thinking is so confused is our own damn fault for not getting with it.

So let's do what we can, and let's do it now! Let's get the word out!

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. D. J. MacDonald
Sparks, Nevada

May 17, 1979

Dear Mr. MacDonald:

Thank you for your letter and the $5.00 check received. We shipped 25 copies of Federal Reserve Booklet to you May 16th. I am very happy to see that you intend to mail these little bombshells to the Nevada State legislators. Usually you can get a directory that gives the home and business address (and also their religious affiliation) by asking your local legislator. I would not mail them to those at the capitol while they are in session. Mail them to their home address if you can, so they will have time to read them. By the way, how many Senators and legislators does Nevada have?

Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and Card. Display them proudly, and welcome to the club of the Elite.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Art Stinnett
Riggins, Idaho

May 17, 1979

Dear Art:

It is always a pleasure to hear from you. I am glad you liked the impact of our Federal Reserve Booklet and I am most flattered by your remarks. I hope this little booklet will prove to be the expan-

ding wedge we need to get our message across to our White Racial Comrades.

Yes, I would be most receptive to listening to your tape if you would care to send it, and also the other material you mention. If the present issue goes fast enough, I would of course have another printing and perhaps be able to strengthen the message with some additional ideas. I'm sure you understand that the real problem is getting the material brief enough yet complete enough for the uninitiated yokel to not only understand, but be motivated to action. The material is not aimed at people such as yourself (who already know) but the new potential members we wish to attract.

We shipped 100 copies to you on May 15th. I'm sorry for the delay, but I was out of town for a week and didn't get to it sooner.

By the way, could I ask you to send a copy to each of the Idaho legislators? I know we won't win outright converts, but it will open an awareness that could influence legislation. Usually there is a booklet called a Register which contains all the names, addresses both home and business of the entire legislature. You could probably get one from your local legislator.

Good luck!

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Glen G. Hawk
Internal Revenue Service
Miami, Florida

May 23, 1979

Dear Mr. Hawk:

This is in follow-up to our telephone conversation of May 21 in which I informed you of the receipt of your letter of May 9, and my delay in reviewing that letter, having been out of town.

In reveiwing your three page piece of misinformation headed as "Request for Technical Advice", I find that it contains so much bad information, contrived analyses, idiotic conclusions and otherwise arbitrary and capricious directives, that I almost feel like a mosquito in a nudist colony — I hardly know where to begin.

I deplore getting into all the seemingly technical legalities contrived and dredged up to shore up a prejudiced conclusion that was predetermined first, and then whatever scanty window dressing that could be pulled together was dreamed up as a secondardy afterthought.

So without further ado, let us immediately get down to fundamentals. The First Admendment of the Bill of Rights says "CON-

GRESS SHALL MAKE NO LAW RESPECTING AN ESTABLISHMENT OF RELIGION, OR PROHIBITING THE FREE EXERCISE THEREOF, OR ABRIDGING THE FREEDOM OF SPEECH OR OF THE PRESS:"

Is that clear enough for you to understand?

Nowhere does either the Constitution, nor the Bill of Rights, nor has any Congress in the last 200 years had the nerve to violate the First Admendment and to define what group, or creed, or party, is, a religion. If we of the Church of the Creator claim we are a religion, we are a religion, period. We are as qualified as the Catholic Church, or the Black Muslims, or Jews, or anybody else. We have just as much right to claim the privileges as a religion under the rights and privileges of the Constitution as anyone.

Now along comes some minor nincompoop bureaucrat of the I.R.S. and says "Revenue Ruling 71-447 establishes the rationales — etc., etc., "must be a common law charity — etc."

To which I say — Really? Who in the hell are you to arbitrarily assume legislative powers that the Constitution forbids? Who are you to proscribe who is or who is not a religion when the First Admendment forbids even Congress to do so? Who are you to arbitrarily and capriciously proscribe my religious rights by means of a trumped up set of rules you would not dare to enforce against the Jews, the Black Muslims or the Catholics, or anybody else?

I say to you — you are violating my constitutional and civil rights when you tell me my religion is not acceptable to the I.R.S. I couldn't careless what the I.R.S. likes or doesn't like. As far as I'm concerned they can take their rules and stick them up their File 13. The Constitution and the Bill of Rights is the fundamental law of the land and any code, guidelines, rulings and opinions of the tinhorn bureaucrats of the I.R.S. that violate the Constitution and the Bill of Rights are MEANINGLESS, null and void and illegal.

The fact of the matter is the I.R.S. considers itself above the law, above the Constitution, above the Bill of Rights, all the while parading under the coloration of law. Whereas a basic concept of the law of the land for 200 years has been that a person is innocent until proven guilty, the I.R.S. brazenly and arrogantly takes the position that a victim is guilty until he spends unlimited amounts of money proving he is innocent. In direct violation of the Fourth Amendment it seizes the monies, properties and bank accounts of American citizens, again in brazen disregard of the constitional and civil rights of its victims.

Furthermore, its whole concept of taxing American citizens on income that is not even legal money at all, but worthless counterfeit paper put out by a criminal gang of international bankers known as the Federal Reserve. For further information see the enclosed booklet.

(I am enclosing an extra copy for your Jewish boss.)

In view of the above, the whole stinking operation of the I.R.S. is illegal, outside the law, in violation of the law of the land, in violation of the Constitution. Therefore it is a fair appraisal to say that they are nothing more than a criminal band of gangsters, operating outside the law and by means of strong-arm methods, hounding, harassing, and stealing billions of dollars from the honest hardworking citizens on whose taxes they feed, and who pay their salaries so they can be endlessly pillaged, pirated and robbed.

Now to get back to your "Technical Advice", starting on page two and continuing into the middle of page three, you set forth a dozen "deficiencies" of our Church that you deem disqualifies it from being legitimate. In the first place most of the claims you concoct are not even true, are not factual and are prejudicial opinion in an attempt to bolster your malicious charge. In the second place, even if everyone of them were true, they do not have the slightest legal status in concluding who is or who is not a church. Whoever dreamed up these twelve guidelines, was arbitrarily inventing a law that did not exist, and would have been unconstitutional even if the Congress had passed it.

The fact is neither Congress, nor the I.R.S., nor anyone else has the right to defy the Constitution of the United States and determine who or what group is, or is not, a religion or a church. If we say we are a religious organization, we are. If we claim we are a church, we are in fact a church, the opinion of any tinhorn bureaucrat notwithstanding.

Now let's get down to the crux of the matter. The power establishment that has conspiratorially usurped all the nerve centers of power in the U.S. (and the world) and of which the I.R.S. is a tool, wants to stamp out any pro-White movements, whether they are religious, or political, or educational, or take any other shape or form, despite the fact that the White Race built this country from a wilderness and is its mainstay of productivity, stability and law and order. This same establishment while making lofty pronouncements of being racially impartial, is in fact ferociously anti-White, pro Jewish and pro black. It has turned a country built by the White Man into tyranny in which the White Man is now a third class citizen, now working to subsidize the black freeloaders with the Jews controlling all the nerve centers of power and calling the shots.

We the White people of the U.S. are becoming more and more aware, more and more outraged at being suppressed, looted, deceived, taxed to death, regulated to death and being tyrannized by an alien tribe of Judea, a tribe that is alien to our culture and our civilization.

Therefore when we challenge a government agency that is riding

roughshod over our constitutional rights, it is not we who are breaking the law but the arrogant government bureaucrats who act as if they were a kangaroo court, making its own rules, being its own judge and jury, and handing down arbitrary and capricious decisions.

But we still have the Constitution and the Bill of Rights. If bureaucrats such as those in the I.R.S. choose to ignore it, to hound and harass decent citizens, then, I say, such bureaucrats are outside the law. They are in fact a gang of criminals parading under the cloak of government and we the people must view them as our implacable enemy.

Such is, in fact, the case today. The government, largely dominated by Jews, is determined on a course to mongrelize and destroy the White Race. We of the Church of the Creator recognize this fact and we recognize the face of the enemy. We the White people of this country are sick and tired of being harassed, pushed around and looted in order to subsidize all the scum of the world, including the freeloaders in this country, and especially the huge sums running into the billions that go to subsidize the bandit state of Israel.

Furthermore we resent being looted of our money by an international gang of criminal counterfeiters spuriously known as the Federal Reserve. Since I am enlcosing a booklet listing the crimes of this Jewish owned outfit, I need not detail it further in this letter.

Now I could (and if it comes to a court case, I will) tear apart the 12 guidelines or "deficiencies" mentioned earlier, but I will decline to do so here since they have absolutely no standing in law in any event.

However, if such guidelines were valid for all relgions and tax free organizations, how does it happen that the I.R.S. has given tax-exemption to such Jewish religious, fraternal and political organizations as the Hebrew religion itself, the basis of which is the Talmud, (full of hatred and prejudice against Christians); the American Jewish Congress; the American Jewish Committee; the Anti-Defamation League; the B'nai Brith, and hundreds of others, all of which are fanatically racial, exclusively Jewish and fiercely anti-White, and even profess their first loyalty to Israel, a foreign parasite on the backs of American taxpayers for whom they raise hundreds of millions of tax-exempt dollars? Not only that, but billions of American taxpayers' dollars are shipped to Israel each year in order for this bloodthirsty state to survive.

How does it happen that the black organizations such as the Black Muslims, N.A.A.C.P., all of which are also fiercely racial and hate Whitey with a passion, are also tax-exempt? Not only tax-exempt but actually subsidized with White taxpayers money through government chicanery?

How does it happen that the Federal Reserve, a private gang

of counterfeiters pays no taxes and has never even been audited?

Under the Fourteenth Amendment we are entitled to "equal protection" under the law, and we are damn well going to get "equal protection". If you are going to deny us tax-exemption you had better first take it away from the Black Muslims, the Hebrew synagogues and the thousands of other churches throughout the land. And above all, the privately owned Federal Reserve who has been mulcting the American people of billions for over 65 years. Remember we demand "equal protection".

I have a lot more grievances and material that need be aired. If the I.R.S. arrogantly chooses to ride roughshod over our constitutional rights, we will then take them to court. I am sure the attendant publicity will reflect more on the crimes of the I.R.S. and our alien government than it will on our so-called "deficiencies".

In any case, we will demand our constitutional rights. If the government denies us those rights, then it itself becomes the culprit, and we will deem them as nothing more than a gang of alien, power-hungry criminals. As such we will find ways and means to deal with them, come hell or high water.

Now I do not advocate violence, and the Church of the Creator does not advocate violence in the practice of its religious creed. It has emphasized this time and again. Its basic philosophy is the same as the Jews: let's take care of our people, and let the Jews and mud races shift for themselves. If the mud races wither on the vine in the competition, that is their problem.

Now I am not threatening anyone with physical violence. However, the White Race is not going to be pushed around, humiliated and pillaged and plundered forever. Its patience will only go so far and then it will snap, as did that of Dan White when he decided in righteous anger to take the law into his own hands and quickly dispatched that evil chabez-goi George Mascone, and his perverted homosexual sidekick, Harvey Milk. That single incident of direct action shook up millions of Jew-manipulated bureaucrats all over the country. They shook in their boots and some of these miserable cowards (who had been so arrogant) came to their next meeting in bullet-proof vests, shuddering with fear.

Now the White Race is not yet dead by a long shot. There are still 150 million of us in the U.S., 500 million in the world. Aroused and organized they are ten times more powerful than all the Jews, niggers and mud races combined. There is nothing the Jews fear more than an organized White Race. Pushed too far ten million Danny Whites will rise up and wreak vengeance on their tormentors.

The very thought of the day of retribution sends a shudder of fear through the heart of Judea, for they know better than anyone all the atrocities they have heaped on the White Race. They also

know this possibility is very real, as it happened very suddenly in Iran when the Moslems suddenly took control of their own destiny, and brought the Jewish lackeys to justice.

Again, I repeat, this is not a threat and I am not advocating such. As an observer of history and of my people, I am making an observation, a predicition. Anyone who still has his brains intact had better sit up and take notice.

Sincerely yours,
B. Klassen

Mr. Dave Wilber
Sunset Hills, Missouri

May 23, 1979

Dear Mr. Wilber:

Thank you for your letter of May 15 and the literature about the Federal Reserve. In return we mailed to you 10 copies of our 16 page booklet on the Federal Reserve. As to your question inquiring whether we agree with Merrill Jenkins or not, you can best compare when you read our volatile booklet.

Frankly the Church of the Creator is not interested in discussing this issue merely from an academic viewpoint, because that is completely futile. The enemy knows what it is doing but the White Race does not seem to recognize the enemy.

We are therefore laying the groundwork for a comprehensive widespread movement to oust the enemy, and that movement is based on race, founded on the Eternal Laws of Nature. It is our purpose to arouse and organize the awesome might of the White Race and drive the Jews from all positions of power. That is the only way we can win. This business of fighting a hundred different issues — the U.N., the Supreme Court, the I.R.S., the F.R.B., etc. will get us nowhere. We must make a clean sweep and destroy the enemy, and win the total war.

That is what the Church of the Creator is all about. If you care to make a donation to our church, we would appreciate it.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 43

Rev. Dr. B. Lloyd-Davies
Lagos State, Nigeria

June 2, 1979

Dear Dr. Lloyd-Davies:

Thank you for your short letter of May 16. Assuming that you are White, I am somewhat intrigued as to what you are doing in Nigeria and why you should be interested in our racial creed. I assume that you are a missionary down there, but of course I could be wrong. Anyway doing missionary work with the black of Africa is pretty well contrary to all we stand for, hence my curiosity as to your interest. (By the way, I assume the letter was from you, since it was unsigned.)

I am enclosing a Question & Answer flyer that gives further information about our religion and might answer some of your questions about Creativity.

One thing I have been curious about is this: As the White Man is driven out of the cities and civilizations he has built in Africa, how and who runs, maintains and services the complicated technical apparatuses, such as the electrical power plants and distribution lines, telephone systems, sewer systems, water systems, cars, etc.? And in WHAT STATE of repair are these facilities?

Also any other cogent information about the state of affairs and the direction they are heading would be appreciated. Since you have read the book, I'm sure you have an idea as to what factors would be of interest to me.

I would appreciate hearing further from you. How did you happen to get my book in Nigeria?

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. R. Schmidt
Bellville, South Africa

June 14, 1979

Dear Mr. Schmidt:

Many thanks for your letter of June 4, and your order for eight copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. The nine, one notes arrived safely despite all the postal hazards. Actually we have hardly ever lost money in the mail, which surprises me, considering the number of niggers we now have in our deterioting postal system.

We shipped the carton with the eight books to you June 12th

by surface mail. This generally takes five to six weeks.

I hope you will continue to order at least one carton a month. We believe in our book we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. The more I study the miserable situation the White Race finds itself in the more strongly I am inclined to put the finger on the self destructive religion under which the White Man has flagellated himself for the last 2,000 years.

Viewing South Africa as an outsider. I can see where it is going down the drain just as Rhodesia has, and just as Rhodesia, it is the government itself under the domination of the Oppenheimers and other Jews that the White Race is being betrayed internally and scheduled for genocide. That is why I believe the widespread distribution of my book is so important. It is of utmost importance that Christianity and the Christian churches be exposed as a tool of the Jews. We must get our people to get their heads on straight again and obey the Laws of Nature.

I don't know much about Peter Beter. I suspect that Nelson Rockefeller met with foul play. But as to the rest of the cast, it sounds like a wild story, and as far as I know they are all still alive (unfortunately) except for Laurence.

Let me hear from you soon.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!
For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

June 6, 1979

Mr. Dominic G. Lewitzke
Arlington, Virginia

Dear Mr. Lewitzke:

It was real good to hear from you again. I am glad you liked our latest pamphleteering piece on the Federal Reserve. What with hyper inflation on everyone's mind, I believe it is real timely to wake up our slumbering White Racial Comrades and lead them on into Creativity. It seems there is nothing like the pocketbook — money — to hit people between the eyes.

I hope you will follow through with a quantity order for our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. As I have pointed out before, there is nothing new (nor are we in conflict) about a man having a political affiliation and a religious affiliation. Don't most people? It is especially good when both a man's religion and politics reinforce and complement each other. And in Creativity we cover the whole spectrum giving a moral foundation for our political beliefs and actions.

I wouldn't worry about "offending" the few Christians that might

not like our book. Of all the correspondence we get, it runs about three hundred to one in our favor. Furthermore, Christianity and a racial ideology are per se in direct conflict, so what do you have to loose? The young people have lost faith in Christianity and are looking for something better, something they are not again going to be snookered and lied to. In the Eternal Laws of Nature lies all truth and you can depend on that eternally.

So I hope I hear from you soon and your move on your idea. You can order a carton of 32 books p.p. for $40.00.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Alfred B. Sabin
Oakland, California

July 17, 1979

Dear Mr. Sabin:

I appreciated your letter of June 28 and a copy of two pages from Gayley Simpson's book, "Which Way Western Man?" It is all very interesting.

It seems what Simpson predicts and wishes for is what I have already accomplished — namely, laid the foundations for a totally White Man's religion for his own survival, expansion, and advancement. One statement that I don't really agree with is his contention that most religions just "grow" subconsciously. Most religions such as Confucianism, Mormonism, Mohammedism, etc. were the brainchild of a single personality.

I subscribe to the National Vanguard and intend to order a copy of Simpson's book and read further.

It may interest you to know that I have the manuscript of a second book that will broaden, extend and widen the creed already established in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I could have had the book out last year if I had more channels, financial support and organization.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mrs. Blanche Goins
N. Hollywood, California

July 21, 1979

Dear Mrs. Goins:

I have received both of your recent letters, the last one of July 14th. I am particularly saddened and outraged by the last letter you

wrote when I think of all the tragedy and misery the Jews have caused directly and indirectly not only to you, but to your children and all the way back to your wealthy and illustrious Southern ancestors. Yes, it was the damnedable Jew that perpetrated the vicious War between the States and cold-bloodedly destroyed the Southern Whites of their lives, their property and their honor. They also vastly decimated the White gene pool of both the North and the South, but particularly the South.

The answer to the problem is that the White Man must adopt a completely new creed and philosophy. Jewish Christianity must be replaced by a strong aggressive White racial religion as we have encompassed in Creativity.

In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

I'm sorry I can't be of more help to you but we can't reverse the past. All we can do is take up the fight from here and fight for the survival, expansion and advancement of our race. If our forefathers had done that instead of fanatically preaching submissive obeisance to non-existent spooks in the skies, we would not be in the mess we are in today.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. C. A. Stinnett
Riggins, Idaho

September 7, 1979

Dear Art:

I have your letters of August 20 and August 25 at hand, each of which contained a check in the amount of $20.00. Many thanks for the letters and also the checks. I apologise for not answering sooner, but we have had a rather busy summer and I am quite aways behind in both my correspondence and also the orders. We were gone to Colorado and points west for almost a month. We weren't home too long when we went up to our property in North Carolina. After about two weeks there we rushed home to prepare for hurricane David, which, by the way, was highly overrated. Anyway, we "evacuated" as we were told (for one day) and just got back from Orlando a few days ago. So it has been rather hectic.

First of all I want to say that I am most sorry we couldn't get together this summer, since I certainly would have enjoyed meeting you. However I still look forward to that pleasure sometime in the future.

By the way, your tape and newspaper articles were here when

we got back from Colorado. I have listened to the tape and read most of the articles. Yes, I find them very informative and reflect on what the treacherous Jews are doing to us, step by step. I did not mean to remonstrate you for not being active enough, and apologize if I sounded that way. I know you are a dedicated activist in our cause, and I believe I clearly said so. Without checking my back correspondence I believe the thought I tried to convey was to the effect that too many of our supporters were too much the "eternal scholar" type instead of being partisan activists and getting new recruits. I believe I specifically pointed out that I was extremely grateful that you were taking action wherever possible. If I didn't, I certainly meant just that, and should probably have spelled it out more clearly. As I stated before, there aren't too many supporters that take on three cartons of our White Man's Bibles at one time.

Regarding the two $20.00 checks which I deposited a few days ago (along with several others) on rereading your letter I am now not sure whether you sent the second one by mistake, and I am not sure where we are. If the second one was sent in error I'll be glad to send a refund. Or do I owe you some material? Please let me know.

I know you sound discouraged, but that is a luxury we can't afford to indulge in. So keep up the good fight and never say die, except DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Rev. D. F. Stevens
Salem, Oregon

September 11, 1979

Dear Rev. Stevens:

Thank you very much for your kind letter of September 7. It is gratifying indeed that our White Man's Bible has made a meaningful impact on your thinking. I hope by now that you have finished the rest of the book, and that you will now join us in the greatest cause on the face of the earth — the SURVIVAL, EXPANSION, AND ADVANCEMENT OF THE WHITE RACE — Nature's finest gift to the universe.

I am glad Paul sent you the book. He is a fine man. We need a million more like him. I wish he were about 60 years younger — he could contribute much to our cause.

I will try to answer your questions as best I can, and then I have a few of my own to you.

1. Regarding your question, should you stay or move to a Whiter environment, my suggestion would be that you stay put. If racial

mongrelization is getting bad in Salem (of all places) then that is as good a place as any to take up the battle. You can't accomplish much financially, racially, or organizationally, if you are continually on the move. So settle down, become an activist, organize, and let yourself be heard from. It is expensive and disruptive every time you move and it takes a lot of extra time to just take care of basic fundamentals (housing, job, etc.).

2. Regarding the idiotic philosophy some Kosher Konservative groups espouse of grabbing your guns and groceries and heading for the hills, this is just another cowardly way of running before an inferior enemy. (Did you ever see a coyote running before a rabbit?) We have been running from inferiors too long. There is no place left to "retreat" to. The time has come to stand and fight, to organize the awesome power of the White Race and utterly demolish the enemy. Unified and organized the White Race is ten times more powerful than all the Jews, niggers and mud races combined. But our first job is to straighten out their thinking and pinpoint the enemy. Secondly, we have to have the WILL to fight and to win and to survive.

3. Regarding the Nazi party, K.K.K., etc., they don't have the answer, so forget about them. You will understand this better if you have read my chapter "False Leadership", starting on page 403, taking special note of the last paragraph of that chapter on page 409. Also the chapter on Hitler and the Nazi party.

4. Regarding your sons being drafted — never, never again allow the Jews to entrap any of our White Racial Comrades into fraticidal wars, or no win wars, or wars for the financial enslavement of the White Race and the aggrandizement of the treacherous Jew. The next time we fight and put our lives on the line it must be to wipe out the power of the perfidious Jew and safeguard forever the survival of the precious White Race.

I hope that answers some of your questions. Enclosed is a Question & Answer flyer that I hope will answer several more questions that have undoubtedly arisen as you read the rest of the book.

Now I have a few questions that I'd like to ask you.

1. What is the Rose of Sharon Ecelesia, Inc.?

2. You signed as Reverend. Does this mean you are a Christian preacher? If so, I am somewhat puzzled as to how you happen to agree with our creed which takes a strong stand against Christianity as a Jewish creation designed, first of all, to destroy the Romans, and over the centuries was vigorously pursued as a powerful tool with which to confound, confuse, divide and debilitate the White Race so that the Jews could finally gain control of and destroy the White Race. (I am not jumping to the conclusion that you are a Christian believer. In fact, I'm convinced your loyalty lies with the White Race

or you wouldn't have written me.)

Also enclosed is our latest booklet on the Federal Reserve, which is proving to be a real block-buster. Also enclosed is a membership application and covering letter. We have got to get those first 10 million books out. Once we have done that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Konrad H. Westphal
Concord, California

September 11, 1979

Dear Mr. Westphal:

It was good to hear from you again. I had wondered what had happened to you. Also what has happened to your German friend Jos. von Wagmann? I am glad that you have again decided to put your shoulder to the wheel and take up the fight for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. Come hell or high water, there is no greater goal and nobler cause, than this our great fight for the survival of Nature's finest. Race is everything and with the extinction of the White Race, this old world would soon sink back into a miserable dung heap of mud races — scratching and clawing for a most miserable existence.

So let us not get discouraged and let us keep our eye on the ball. If your friends say your ideas are polson, you know as well as I do they are either lying because they are cowards, or their brains are so screwed up they can't think straight. It is up to you to persist and keep waging the battle. We must not just be fair weather soldiers, but we must forever maintain the indomitable WILL to survive, to fight, and to win. The WILL to win is everything, come hell or high water. You have heard the adage — where there is a WILL there is a WAY. What we need more of is FANATICAL DEDICATED unswerving White Racial Comrades who never say die, except DELENDA EST JUDAICA. So they call you a fanatic? So what? If they are White and they knew what you know they would undoubtedly be fighting on your side. It is up to you to inform them, convince them and convert them. If we are not doing this it is because we haven't tried hard enough. Look at the billions the Jews spend in propaganda, organization and thousands of other activities in the fanatical effort for the survival of their miserable species. How much effort, in comparison, does the average White Man spend? Less than peanuts.

Regarding your question as to whether or not the Jews still run

Russia don't let anybody kid you. The Russian revolution was a Jewish-communist show from beginning to end. They still rule it with an iron hand and cruelly oppress its Gentile population in a huge network of concentration camps. True, a lot of Jews want to leave because they have so befouled their nest they want out and they do. If the Jews didn't still run it, the United States would, as you say, quickly wipe if off the map. As it is the Jews will probably use Russia to wipe the United States off the map. I don't know about Roeder, but he is either badly informed or not really on our side. You never know.

A few days ago I sent you 50 copies of our new booklet on the Federal Reserve Board. I believe it will be a real block buster, because it hits the average White Man where he hurts — in his pocket book. Anyway, it is another valuable tool. If you would care to send a donation of $10.00 for this material, we would greatly appreciate it. Also enclosed is the membership application and covering letter.

So I hope you take action, regardless of the obstacles. Get together with von Wagmann and any other good Germans or other good White Racial Comrades and get organized. You know how to do it. All you need is the WILL to do so. Remember without the WILL to WIN, cowards can have all the weapons and advantages in their hands but won't use either. Where there is a WILL, there is a WAY.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mrs. Erwin Unruh
Galva, Kansas

September 14, 1979

Dear Mrs. Unruh:

It is always good to hear from you and I always find your letters most interesting. I agree with most of what you say, especially in the health field. Since your last letter I have written to the Life Science people and received their magazine HEALTH CRUSADER. Since then I have subscribed to it, and also to TOTAL WELL-BEING. In my second book I am devoting considerable attention to A SOUND MIND IN A SOUND BODY as a vital part of our future White Society.

One thing that we don't agree on evidently, is this matter of spooks or spirits. You say "a shred of evidence may be hard to come by so we have to use logic and reason". If in this business of spooks in the sky (or wherever they are) it is so hard to find a shred of evidence, why is it that after being ballyhooed for about 5,000 years no shred of evidence has ever been uncovered? Doesn't that pretty

well indicate it is merely a hoax of the imagination, a phantom world about which we really know nothing?

Rather than go into this further, I am enclosing a copy of a chapter I wrote a few years ago that pursues this subject in more detail.

We now come to this argument, well, it's like the wind, you can't see it. (Funny, my chiropractor used that same example.) I told him, that with that kind of logic, you could prove just about anything. For example, enclosed in this envelope is a million dollar check for you. Unfortunately, you can't see it. It is like the wind.

Then we come to this argument that since we live in an orderly universe, somebody must have planned it and then created it all. These people then jump to the next non sequitur — see, God did it. Who is God? Well he is a spirit — all wise, all powerful, all over, all everything.

If we stop and use logic and common sense as you suggest, we have to admit the following:

1. We haven't the faintest idea how it all started.

2. We don't even know if there ever was a start, or ever will be an end.

3. We know absolutely nothing about spirits, spooks, gods, demons, gremlins, angels, devils and all the rest of that spooky hocus-pocus.

When you talk about the causeless cause, or the first cause, etc. that started it all, you are presenting an obvious contradiction. If somebody, or something had to create everything, then we are still left with the question who or what created the first cause — the same place as you started — you don't know. It would make just as much sense to say "Quantity X started it all", or Santa Claus, or Mandrake the Magician. The plain fact is we don't know what we are talking about and conjuring up a batch of mythical spooks really explains nothing.

A logical person is aware of what he knows (from evidence) and is also aware of knowing what he doesn't know, or what the limitations of his knowledge are (what he doesn't know). For the life of me I can't understand why people are so anxious to attribute such vast powers, unlimited wisdom and knowledge to the damn spooks, about which they know absolutely nothing. Does a spirit have brains? A nervous system? Atoms? No. No. No. Everything in the negative. So what does it have? What is it? Why must everything originate with spooks when anybody and everybody that talks about them doesn't have the foggiest idea of what they are talking about.

The difference between sane and insane people is not a matter of intelligence. There are plenty of people with a high I.Q. locked up in the booby hatch. The distinguishing difference is being able

to distinguish reality from the world of fantasy and there is nothing that has seduced more people into the world of make-believe than this stupid garbage about spooks. I had some correspondence with Lewis Cook years ago and I think he is nutty as a fruit cake, and a prime example of my previous statement. I wouldn't waste anymore time reading his garbage. He is not helping solve any real problems but instead compounding and proliferating the already existing confusion.

In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we come back to reality. Nature and her millions of laws are real, and as far as I know there is not a single spook in Nature. Nature tells us that each species look after its own kind. Our kind is the White Race — Nature's greatest gift to the universe. The White Race is now faced with a very real and urgent problem of survival. Rather than wasting our time playing around with a passel of (non-existent) spooks, we are addressing that urgent problem — the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. That is what our religion is all about.

I hope you will join us in that noble cause rather than seeking escape by playing useless games with spooks. How in the world does this help solve the dire dilemma we are in? It doesn't. It only confuses and aggravates it. The best way to start solving the problem is to first straighten out the White Man's thinking. We have to get those first 10 million books out. I hope you will help do your part.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. C. A. Stinnett
Riggins, Idaho

September 15, 1979

Dear Art:

Received your letter of September 11 and am mailing another 100 copies of the Federal Reserve Board booklet today (in four packages).

Regarding your speculation as to whether the Jews' theory about the 10 tribes going to Khazarland has more merit than the British Israel theory, let me say this: it is my studied conclusion that both theories are Jewish garbage and neither has any merit.

It is further my studied conclusion that not only the New Testament but the Old Testament is not based on any facts of history. Rather it is 99.9 per cent Jewish invention and a passel of lies. Just as there never was any Jesus Christ, I don't think there ever was any Abraham, Isaac or Jacob. I don't think there ever was a Moses. There never were any "Ten Tribes", lost or otherwise. What little history

there is (such as Katzenbach) indicates that the Jews were a parasite on the backs of creative White civilizations going back as far as 5,000 years. Their real origins have been lost in the distant mists of history. Much later the Jews really got organized and concocted themselves a fictitious "history" which they propounded into a religion. In about the 8th century the Jews proselytized and converted the Khazar king and nobility and Judaism became the supreme religion of this treacherous and vicious tribe. Today they constitute the ancestry of 90 to 95 per cent of the perfidious Jewish tribe, although they fondly like to quote the O.T. and that they are the children of Israel, originate in Palestine, are God's Chosen people, that God gave them a deed to Palestine, and a lot of other garbage, all based on their self-concocted "history" per the O.T. Also read Marcus Eli Ravage.

Yes, Israel itself, based on a lie thousands of years old, is the most parasitic and unviable state in the world. The Jews could not make it on their own in Israel for 60 days, but survive only through the massive infusions of new money filched from the outside — U.S. and Germany being the main victims.

Delenda est Judaica!

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 44

Mr. Steve Weller
c/o Ft. Lauderdale News
Fort Lauderdale, Florida

September 27, 1979

Dear Mr. Weller:

In your column of Sunday, Sept. 23, you profess rank ignorance (self-admitted) about our monetary system. I hope the enclosed little booklet will provide some answers to some of the "mystery" that surrounds that subject in most people's minds.

Actually, once you realize a brutal fact, namely that the Federal Reserve is not a government agency at all, but a tremendously powerful gang of (private) international counterfeiters, it immediately puts a different stamp on the whole situation.

If you don't believe that the Federal Reserve is a privately owned corporation for (immense) profit, be my guest — write any number of congressmen, senators, or whatever, and hope they will have the guts to tell you the truth.

If you would like the rest of the story and a copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELGION, give me a call (941-1173). I'll be glad to send it to you.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Albert H. Wetzel
Norfolk, Virginia

October 2, 1979

Dear Mr. Wetzel:

In reply to your letter of Sept. 21, I am not familiar with the particular group you mention (Messianic Jewish movement) but I feel certain that it has the same sneaky purpose as the National Conference of Christians & Jews and dozens of similar phoney fronts.

That purpose is to get in the front door of the Christian organizations, Judaize them, win control and get a further handle on the White Man's brain. Once they have done that then they indoctrinate the White Man with the idea of how the Jews are God's Chosen, how we got our religion from them, how we should love them and a lot of similar drivel.

My suggestion is this: let's quit watching what the enemy is do-

ing, let's quit being spectators and become dedicated doers on our own. Let's become zealous activists in our own right and show the world we are the greatest fighters of all time.

It is damn important that we have the WILL to win, the WILL to victory, come hell or high water. Where there is a WILL there is a way, and in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we have the way, the White Man's Bible, the blueprint. We have to get those first 10 million out.

Propagandize! Proselytize! Organize!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mrs. Ervin Unruh
Galva, Kansas

October 3, 1979

Dear Mrs. Unruh:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of Sept. 29 and your check in the amount of $6.00. Thank you for both. We shipped two copies of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, to you yesterday.

Your speculations about our mind are interesting and I have no argument against it. All I can say is that we really know very little about how the mind works. However I know of no creature, spiritual or of the flesh, who can think without a live, functioning brain, and of all the creatures the brain of the White Race is far superior to that of any other creature.

That the Laws of Nature are extremely orderly and complex, with that, too, I have no argument and am in total agreement. The thing that I say is that all we know about the Laws of Nature (which is a great deal) is, however, only a tiny part of Nature's total mass of secrets, and it will probably always remain that way. The unknown will always be far greater than the known.

As to how it all started, or if there ever was a start, or ever will be an end, as to who or what is "behind it all", whether that "force" is a "what" or a "who", all these are total unknowns. Anyone who attributes it all to some "original" spook or spirit or god is only wildly speculating and doesn't have the foggiest idea what they are talking about.

Regarding the contention that I (and your husband) only believe in these things that can be "detected by our five senses", this criteria is not true on my part. The real criteria is MEANINGFUL EVIDENCE. For instance, I am overwhelmingly convinced that magnetism exists. We can measure it, we can predict how much electricity will be produced when a copper wire cuts through a magnetic

field, we can predict what radio waves (magnetic waves) will do in your radio or T.V. set and we know a thousand other facts about it. But I can't see, hear, feel, taste or smell magnetism. Nevertheless I am convinced about its existence because of the thousands of pieces of evidence that substantiate its existence.

When we come to spooks or spirits we have no such evidence, and this is my whole point. I will believe in anything, including Santa Claus, as soon as MEANINGFUL EVIDENCE is presented, and as far as I know, no meaningful evidence confirming spooks in the skies has ever been presented. It is all merely irrelevant hearsay from far distant thirty-second hand claims.

This ends my discussion on the subject of spooks. Anybody can believe anything they want to, and I am with Voltaire, I will be the first to defend your right to do so.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. J. G. Lasenby
Auckland, New Zealand

October 5, 1979

Dear Mr. Lasenby:

Thank you again for your letter of Sept. 21 and the $30.00 money order received. We shipped 300 copies of the Q & A flyer to you on Oct. 1. I also greatly appreciate your confidence and encouragement that our Creativity program "is the only way for the White people". I feel strongly that if we can only get 10 million copies of our White Man's Bible into the hands of our White Racial Comrades we have the battle pretty well won. Compared to other achievements such as building the Panama Canal, the Suez Canal, spanning the continents with roads and railroads this 10 million is such a drop in the bucket that surely to Christ we should be able to achieve it. All we need is organization and dedication, and the physical aspects of it are no problem at all.

It would be great if we could have the book published in several languages, and someday I am sure it will be. But in the meantime if we exhaust the prospects with the English readers alone, all the other aspects will soon fall into place.

I am surprised that there should be such severe censureship (overt or convert) in New Zealand that you should be worried about the authorities questioning you as to what you mean to do with these books. Here in the U.S. where the power of the Jew is manifest in all areas, I don't have the slightest hesitation in sending the book

at cutrate postal privileges to anybody and everybody, including senators, governors or Jimmy Carter himself.

In any case, we can't afford to let the Jews intimidate us into paralysis. Remember the Book of Esther "and the fear of the Jew lay upon the land". I have proven to many of my White Racial Comrades that such fear is more psychological than real. We are in the position of nine tigers in a cage with a trainer cracking his whip. If the tigers weren't so damn dumb and brainwashed they could easily jump on that trainer and tear him to pieces.

Delenda est Judaica!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. E. Walter Carr
W. Midlands, England

October 9, 1979

Dear Mr. Carr:

Many thanks for your letter of Sept. 12 and the $50.00 donation received. I regret the delay in answering your letter, but I at least want you to know there was no delay in getting our White Man's Bibles out to you. We shipped three cartons of eight each on Sept. 19, and you should be getting them in a few weeks.

I am very much in favor of your forming a Church of the Creator group in your area and strongly urge you do so. As you know we have discussed this before and I am a strong advocate of organization.

The requirements for becoming a member of our church is fairly simple. We have a simple application form to fill out. If the applicant sends us a donation of $15.00 with the application we will ship them a carton of eight White Man's Bibles. They also receive a Certificate (suitable for framing) and a wallet membership card. The membership is renewable each year. Each of your members, upon your recommendation follows the same application procedure. All memberships are issued from here and renewable each year. This is all in line of getting the Bibles distributed, which with organization we consider our main task at this time.

Once you are a member we can ordain you as a minister of the church, which clothes you with the authority of being the head of your group. What form of organization you proceed from there, or the meetings, ritual, etc. is flexible and pretty much up to the minister in charge of his group. There is no big mystery in such organization, as we have all seen it done a thousand times in the various Christian churches, in the N.F., in the Nazi Party, in the Kiwanis and thousands of other organizations.

We have made no further standardized efforts towards marriage ceremonies, etc. except the Creationing ceremony, the details of which I believe I sent you about two years ago. We feel that at this stage laying the foundation for future expansion by distributing the book and organizing church groups is the most effective activity we can pursue. Jehovah's Witness, you may recall, spent the first 20 years doing nothing except distributing their literature. But they laid the foundation and organization resulted from it.

Enclosed is a sample application and form letter with it. If you wish to receive the Membership Certificate and Card, no further donation is necessary at this time, since we have already received such. Just fill out the application and we will enroll you as a member. You are then qualified to apply for ordination to the ministry, and we will also furnish you with a Charter should you so request.

It was good to hear from you again. I hope you will proceed full speed ahead and get the movement firmly established in your once great country. Time is running out and we can't move too fast.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. R. Schmidt, Chairman
Anglo-Afrikaner Bond
Bellville, South Africa

October 31, 1979

Dear Mr. Schmidt:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of October 13, and also the currencies enclosed with it. Thank you very much. We shipped another carton of eight White Man's Bibles to you on October 29.

I am happy to learn that our previous shipment to you arrived safely and that you and your fellow White Racial Comrades are studying the book. It is further most gratifying that you agree with our organization that in our creed and program we have a powerful tool for the unification of our precious race and for the destruction of our vicious enemy, the perfidious Jew.

Looking at South Africa from this distant vantage point it seems to me that as soon as Rhodesia is finished (which it is already) that South Africa will rapidly be demolished next. So tremendous are the stakes that I think we should move heaven and earth to see to it that it doesn't happen. Rhodesia is going down without a fight, mainly because the White Race is confused and leaderless, and easy prey to the evil Jewish manipulations of its traitors within. Unless there is other evidence that I am unaware of, I see South Africa in the same position.

I feel therefore that it is highly imperative that we get the White

Man's thinking in South Africa straightened out and get their determination to survive at all costs fired up as soon as possible. In a situation like this I think it is incumbent to say and think: to hell with all those stupid and debilitating Jewish shibboleths contained in the Jewish New Testament, to hell with the Jews, to hell with the niggers! Let's act! Let us save our precious race, our precious children and our future generations. And I am convinced a dynamic new religion for the White Race is the answer. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

In order to help, I am willing, on your approval, to immediately ship you another two cartons of books gratis, providing you will promote them fervently. I hope this will be the seed investment for thousands more. Please let me hear from you immediately.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Tim Knowles
Wilton Manors, Florida

Dear Mr. Knowles:

I read your letter in the Sun Sentinel (Nov. 1) and thoroughly agree with it. Since most people do not understand the fact that it is not charity but uncontrolled greed by the conspiratorial money manipulators that causes our government to dissipate our substance, we have put out a booklet on the Federal Reserve System. It is a real eye opener and explains the manifold insane policies that is driving this country and our people to destruction.

If you want to get the whole story, read our book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. You may obtain it by sending a $3.00 donation to the church, or asking for it gratis.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Alton McNutt
Woonsocket, Rhode Island

November 1, 1979

Dear Mr. McNutt:

I have received your two letters of October 19 regarding your meeting with Mr. Jas. M. Kelly. From this distance it is hard to analyse what Mr. Kelly truly represents, or where his real loyalty lies.

However the very fact that he was an employee of the Boston Mayor's office smells strongly of being a plant. I have seen many similar deals pulled. Ten years ago when the good (but duped) White people amassed a tremendous organization against forced busing, a benevolent (?) Jewish lawyer by the name of Ellis Rubin (he is the uncle to the notorious Jerry Rubin of the Chicago seven) generously volunteered to offer for free his legal services to the whole group of anti-busing organizations. The dupes were ever so thankful at first. By the time he got through with them they were fighting him and each other and he had tied up in court their $10,000.00 war chest. Just one traitor on the inside managed to torpedo the whole movement and it never raised its head again.

I don't know if Kelly fits into this design, but in any case, if he is not a traitor, it appears to me that he is a sniveling coward and useless to us, either way.

Surely there must be others that the White Race can depend on. Surely there must be more to the White opposition in South Boston than this lone pathetic and frightened creature. Keep searching.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. E. Walter Carr
W. Midlands, England

November 5, 1979

Dear Mr. Carr:

For sometime now (years) I have been puzzled about the aims, goals, genuiness, etc. of the National Front vs. the British Movement. If you will read my chapter on "False Leadership" you will remember that I have certain suspicions and reservations about all organizations, especially those that purport to be on our side.

Mike McLaughlin with whom I have been corresponding off and on for years keeps insisting in his magazine that the National Front is under the tutelage of Jews and is not exposing the Jewish cancer but rather covering it up. At the same time I find that the international (Jewish) news agency such as the "60 Minutes" program here and other special reports, always feature the National Front, but never mention the British Movement, which tends to confirm Mike's allegations. Also I find the National States Rights Party out of Marietta, Georgia (I know Dr. Fields and Stoner personally and both of them are suspect in my book) always mention the N.F., never the B.M.

Now comes a "N.F. Members Bulletin" by a round about way sent to me by a supporter I have in New Zealand. Since it has reached me by such a circuitous route, I am sure that you must also have

a copy of this "bulletin". Anyway in it there is a scathing indictment, evidently from a rebel group within the N.F. itself, accusing some 20 of the top leadership of the party mostly being composed of queers, homos, laggards and chiselers, although it praises a few as being dedicated.

Now since you are a most responsible fighter in the survival of the White Race and certainly more affluent and astute than the run of mill members of either party, and since you have been a member of both parties, I would very much appreciate your setting me straight as to how you see the situation and why you apparently left the B.M. in favor of the N.F. I am sure you must have some good reasons and I would treat such information strictly confidential. I have no particular stake in either party, but I do like to be informed as to whom I am dealing with as much as possible.

A side note — I offered Mike two cartons of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION every month gratis if he would promote the book in England. After many months of shipments, no particular promotion of NER appeared in the B.P., so finally I quit sending the books, with no explanation on either side. In all fairness to Mike, however, he has highly commended the book on numerous occasions and sold hundreds of them. However, he might have some Christians in his staff that might be holding him back from openly promoting it.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John DeGroot
The Sun Sentinel
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

December 13, 1979

Dear Mr. DeGroot:

I read your column (Dec. 13) about the trepidations of a fiscal eunuch. I am enclosing some block-buster type of information about our money system that if thoroughly absorbed and digested could make you and 500 million other White people virtual fiscal studs, in fact, real virile, dynamic macho studs instead of eunuchs. Even millionaires, would you believe?

The reason you and millions of others are struggling (at a terrible disadvantage) from one pay check to the next, ensnared in endless debts, is because the working stiff has to compete the hard way against a powerful gang of counterfeiters who simply manufacture money by the carload with huge printing presses. The whole system is one huge confidence game that dates back to the medieval goldsmith who (to his surprise) discovered he could put out ten times as many "receipts" as he had gold to cover, yet charge real interest

on his worthless paper. Today's banking system, in particular the Federal Reserve, is nothing but a glorified expansion and extension of this same medieval swindle.

So read and weep — or laugh, whatever is your disposition.

By the way, I think you and I have something in common — our Dutch ancestry — and may we always be as bull-headed as they say we are.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Richard Hoehler
Conifer, Colorado

December 15, 1979

Dear Mr. Hoehler:

Many thanks for the literature received from you recently. Whereas my first impression of your position a few years ago was that you were probably only another intellectual probably with a liberal tinge, dabbling in the racial issue, my subsequent estimate has been considerably revised. I now believe (and I hope I am confirmed) that you are not only knowledgeable about the sinister Jewish menace, but strongly dedicated to the same principles as our church: the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. Anyone that the Jews will attack bears a scar of honor.

In pursuing our war against the Jews I believe that our most powerful vehicle is a dynamic racial religion. The Jews for the last 3,000 years have proved the power of a racial religion and its long term ramifications. The Ayatolli Khomeine in Iran has proved it all over again in recent months. You can be sure that I believe this whole-heartedly or I most assuredly would not have gone to all the time, expense and labor of propounding and promoting such a religion. I sincerely believe also that if we can get 10 million copies into the hands of our White Racial Comrades we will have the battle better than half won. When we consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race. I hope I can implore, urge, inflame (yes, inflame!) you to join in this most important project.

I am writing a sequel to NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION which will broaden, extend and expand the basic creed set forth in the first book. Enclosed is one chapter of it. I would like to have the benefit of your comments.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Martin Klix
Brovedale, Canada

December 18, 1979

Dear Mr. Klix:

Thank you for your letter of Dec. 12 in which you inform me that you did not receive our shipment of 100 Federal Reserve Board booklets.

I suspect that the post office is evidently putting a watch on these shipments to you. Just recently I received the torn cover from that shipment (with your address on it) from the main post office in Minneapolis with an inquiry. I didn't even answer it because it wouldn't have made any difference. They have evidently been lost or destroyed.

Also I received a letter from some government official in Alberta saying that our literature was non-grata in Canada. Evidently it "offended" the kikes. So evidently you are doing a lot of good.

We are going to be gone out of town for two weeks, but when I get back, I will replace the shipment that was lost. Right now it is almost impossible to get in the long lines at the post office. With the next shipment I will omit the return address. Also perhaps I could have it addressed to a friend or a relative of yours to throw them off the track. Can you suggest someone?

The best I can do on future shipments would be to charge $15.00 per hundred. I hope you will continue your good work.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!
For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 45

Mr. C. A. Stinnett
Riggins, Idaho

January 11, 1980

Dear Friend Art:

It was sure good to hear from you again. Even before we left for Iowa on Dec. 20 (for two weeks) I was wondering why I hadn't heard from you and I had some premonitions regarding your health. I hope I was wrong.

Now that I am back I am trying to get my correspondence back in order, but haven't succeeded as yet.

Yes, I am aware of BATF and their guerilla like tactics, although unlike yourself, I have never witnessed one of their trials, or been involved with them. By the way, from your letter I am not sure whether you were actually involved in the trial, or only witnessing it.

However the tactics of the I.R.S. and some of the other agencies is not too dissimilar, varying perhaps only in degree, and from case to case. The day will come when we might have to resort to the tactics of Danny White in S.F. That one single act sent a shudder of fear throughout the whole Jewish bureaucracy over the whole country, some of these cowards coming to their next committee meetings with bullet proof vests. There is nothing they fear more than 10 million Danny Whites rearing up and dispensing summary justice to their Jewish tormentors.

But before anything like that can happen, we first must have a creed, a central core we can polarize around. We must have organization and we must have numbers. This is what I am trying to accomplish and am doing what I can to lay the foundation for such a movement. I am optimistic that we can cover a lot more ground in 1980 than we have in the last five years. Let's all do our damnedist to make it happen.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. Did I send you a copy of my letter to the I.R.S. in which I expounded on the heroism of our own Danny White? B.K.

Mr. Richard S. Hoehler
Conifer, Colorado

January 14, 1980

Dear Mr. Hoehler:

This is in reply to your letter of Jan. 4. Your letter was most gratifying and I am highly pleased to have you include some of the logic of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION in your coming project of 'Fairy Tale Logic'. I presume that is the title of the book itself that you are working on.

In this respect it is encouraging to see other writers in the White Racial movement boosting, promoting and reinforcing another writer's work. The Jews, communists and liberals have been doing this very effectively for centuries. In fact, without secondary and tertiary puffing and glorification the Jewish Bible, Marx's Das Kapital and other such trash would have been entirely ignored by the White Race, because they had no intrinsic appeal, value or logic in the first place. It was tremendous and energetic boosting from the Jewish network that placed them in the prominent and notorious position they occupy today. We, too, must learn from this end and do likewise.

I would like to hear more about you. You sent me your book "Three Transcendentalists" a few years back. I have only read parts of it because frankly, I don't know what it is you are trying to accomplish or whom you are trying to reach. Today, with so many real and urgent problems to overcome and so little time, money and energy to do it with, I frankly have no time at all, nor any interest in indulging myself in, shall we say, pure abstract and escapist philosophy. Everything I do has to count — has to move some people — towards our great and urgent task — the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, in which I believe our White Man's Bible, both NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the upcoming extension are bound to be the key cornerstones.

I am sure you can be of great help in this endeavor with your extraordinary talents and intelligence. I would like to know, if I may: What do you do for a living? Do you print and publish your books at your own expense (as we do?) How do you get distribution of your books? Where is Conifer? I can't find it in my Rand McNally atlas.

Yes, I am still in good contact with Ben Kriegh. He is trying to retire and also establish a Church of the Creator group in his area, an endeavor I would like to see every dedicated Creator pursue. For our own survival and protection, I believe time is of the essence that we organize, close ranks and drive the Jew from power before he destroys us. In so doing I believe in CREATIVITY we have our most powerful weapon to survive and overcome the rapidly approaching upheaval in which the White Race in toto is the target. I hope you will form a church group in your own area and help beef up our net-

work. If you are amenable, I will ordain you as a minister of the Church, gratis and furnish you with a Minister Certificate.

Since you express the desire to spread the word but have no books, I mailed you a carton of eight a few days ago, gratis. I'm sure you have valuable contacts in whose hands (and minds) they would do more good than lying in the warehouse.

One more thing. I have in mind building up a chain of command network similar to the Jewish Kehilla, except ours would be based on the figure ten instead of seven. I intend calling it the ROMAN TEN with the Pontifex Maximus at the apex, a Senate of ten under him and on down for a total of ten echelons. I already have the nomenclature setup on a Latin (and Roman) basis. Frankly I do not profess to be a Latin scholar, although I know a lot about Latin, and intend it to be the universal language of the White Race in the future. Since you have punned in Latin a few times, I wonder whether you are a Latin scholar, and if so whether you would be of some help to me in setting up such a network nomenclature in Latin? If so, I will let you know what I have already done, and you could make suggestions from there on out.

Also, if we are someday going to convert to Latin, this might be a propitious time to streamline and standardize the language. Rather than be forever entangled in five different declensions, four conjugations, etc., I'm sure we could set a committee of 70 scholars to work as did the St. James group for writing the Jewish bible. I understand from my friend Professor Oliver that some work has already been done in this area and it is called Latina sine flexione. However I have not been able to get much more information on this. Do you have any further information that I could use?

Anyway, keep up the good fight and let us pursue our vow: DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

January 15, 1980

Mr. Ralph C. Cinque
Church of Human Life Science
Yorktown, Texas

Dear Mr. Cinque:

Recently I subscribed to HEALTH CRUSADER and also TOTAL WELLBEING, as well as ordering several groups of books from your church, including the Basic Library. I have read the magazines from cover to cover and agreed with your approach to health even before I had heard of your organization. Your material has considerably enhanced and strengthened my education in the field of health.

I, too, have a church whose philosophy is completely based on the eternal Laws of Nature and I believe it covers a very essential spectrum of human life that your doctrine does not cover, but I believe our philosophies or creeds nicely support and dovetail with each other. I have written a comprehensive book on the subject. It is called NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. Enclosed herewith is a copy of our book.

My object in writing you is to explore if we might collaborate in promoting each others books and philosophy, since I feel neither is complete without the other, just as a male and female need each other to complete a unit.

Whereas my subject embraces race, religion, eugenics, politics and the whole spectrum of living, all based on Natural Laws, it is all designed to uplift and greatly improve the wellbeing and happiness of the human race. True, it is highly controversial, but then so is your hygienic philosophy as you have stated repeatedly. However, I don't think that a group of people (such as at Life Science) who are objectively seeking the truth can be too much in disagreement with the controversial (but logical) position we take. In fact reading your article on "Human Dignity through Hygiene" (Vol. 1, No. 4) page 89, I find you stating, "Jettisoning the shackles of morbid Christianity as then practiced, Renaissance man freed himself to study, to explore — to create — . (more)"

This is where we come in. Renaissance man never did completely free himself from the powerful monopolies of superstition, fear and gullibility, and these same forces still shackle hundreds of millions including some of our best minds. The results have been disastrous for our whole race and civilization.

It is my conclusion that our respective philosophies each alone only tell half the story. Certainly you can see that no matter how healthy you and your family might be, you could not survive in the middle of Harlem. If the Harlem environment engulfs the whole country, none of us can survive. You would, in short order, be repeatedly robbed, mugged and eventually murdered.

However, read the book. It speaks for itself.

My suggestion is that if your Board of Directors and staff is receptive to our work, we will be glad to send a further carton of eight copies, gratis, for each to read and study at leisure. Pending the results of such study we could then consult as to what steps we could then take for further collaboration and mutual benefit not only to our organizations but future mankind itself.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,

B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Bob Spitler
Benicia, California

January 25, 1980

Dear Mr. Spitler:

Many thanks for your encouraging letter of December 16 and your perceptive remarks about our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I hope by now you have thoroughly familiarized yourself with the entire contents of the book.

It has been sometime since I have heard from Allen Vincent, Charlotte Magnette, James von Wagmann and others. I hope they are all well and that they are unrelenting in their fight to build up a strong White racist organization.

I agree with your observations about Jewish Christianity. However, eradicating Christianity is only a first (but important) step in clearing the refuse from the minds of our White Racial Comrades so that a strong virile racial religion can be established. And in order to do the latter we need a dynamic creed that the whole White Race can polarize and rally around. In CREATIVITY I believe we have such a creed. We have, in fact, the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. It is of the utmost importance that we place this White Man's Bible into the hands of as many of our White Racial Comrades as possible, as soon as possible. In these uncertain times of possible collapse and upheaval, the time might come when such distribution might be extremely difficult, if not impossible. So let us make hay while we may.

Enclosed is a membership application and order form — eight books for only $15.00, which does not even cover replacement cost.

Best regards to all the group and let me hear from you.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. L. C. White
Jefferson, Oregon

January 25, 1980

Dear Larry:

I am glad you bestirred yourself and wrote a fine letter (Dec. 19).

Although unsuccessful, I appreciate your efforts to sleuth down the identity of the third herb in Jason Winters' herbal tea. However, by now it doesn't matter anymore, and I am not at all convinced that Jason Winters has a magic elixir or anything else.

Since I last corresponded with you I have been studying a massive amount of health material from a group in Texas called

"Church of Human Life Science" whose whole reason for being is the promotion of sound fundamental ideas on good health. Reading their literature has convinced me they are right. Basically their ideas are simple as hell and in a way dovetail nicely with those of our Church — they are all based on the eternal Laws of Nature and common sense.

I have about 50 or 60 books on health in my library which I have more or less studied over the last seven or eight years. Much of it was contradictory and much of it was confusing. However reading Life Science is pretty clear and basic and it has crystallized my thinking on the whole subject.

I am therefore adopting it as my own. As you probably know I'm far into my second book, THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE in which (among much else) I go into considerable detail about a Sound Body for our White Racial Comrades. Now that I have studied "Life Science" I feel pretty sure I'm on the right track and what I say will stand.

Enclosed is their address. I suggest you send for their literature.

You ask how can you go into business for yourself and make money. That is a hard question to answer and most people who go into business for themselves usually do it of their own ingenuity, rather than as the result of someone else's instructions. It's like J. P. Morgan's answer to the yacht question — "If you have to ask the price, you can't afford it".

However, in light of what I know now and if I were a young man, I would found a church (the only way to go these days, no taxes, gets the government off your back!) that combined our teachings with a Natural Hygienic Health Center similar to the one Life Science has in Texas. There is a lot more to this than I can describe here, but the business can be made both profitable and extremely beneficial and influential. I no longer have much confidence in any herbs as coming up with a "miracle cure" or anything else. According to Life Science, herbs are not a natural food and are the health faddist's replacement for the medical profession's drugs. Rather than try to explain all this, read their literature first.

Anyway in the meantime, don't neglect disbursing our White Man's Bible. Unless we the White Race organize for survival in the coming collapse and upheaval, all else doesn't matter a damn, including your health, because we won't be around to enjoy it unless we get the Jewish monkey off our back.

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Ms. Constance Evans
San Francisco, California

January 28, 1980

Dear White Racial Comrade:

Thank you for your letter of January 22 and for the information you plan on sending me.

Nevertheless, I want to point out that it is neither necessary nor even productive for us to read more and more books (as does the Birch Society) in lieu of taking organized action.

Rather it is incumbent upon us to agree on a vital basic creed and unite around it. In this respect I am convinced that in CREATIVITY we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. It is one the total White Race of the world can rally around and shrink the Jews and niggers into oblivion.

Enclosed are two further pieces from our church (Question & Answer flyer and the Federal Reserve Board booklet) that I hope you will order in quantity and distribute.

DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Konrad H. Westphal
San Francisco, California

February 10, 1980

Dear Mr. Westphal:

Many thanks for your letter of February 1st and the $50.00 check received. The Church greatly appreciates your financial support. This is something we sorely need if we are to build up a growing organization to effectively wage our battle for survival in the coming worldwide upheaval and collapse.

Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and Card for 1980. Display them proudly, and remember you are a White Man, Nature's Finest.

We are shipping you 50 copies of the Federal Reserve Board booklet, since you requested these but without specifying a specific number.

You still seem to be extremely negative and pessimistic about carrying on the fight. So let me put it to you as clearly as I know how:

We either have the guts to fight and overcome our enemies or we will be slaughtered. They will show us no mercy. You say I denounce the Jews and niggers outrageously and this makes it difficult to talk about. I don't agree. Other members don't find it too difficult to put the story across. What with the record, the Federal Reserve booklet, Q & A flyer and the White Man's Bible itself, they are just

loaded with ammunition. You can't fight the enemy unless you identify them, and you can't arouse a fighting spirit unless you spell out the threat and the crimes they have perpetrated on the White Race. Throughout history and throughout Nature itself, eternal struggle has been the price of survival. Anyone who is too weak or too cowardly to fight for survival of its own kind is soon relegated to the scrap heap of history, and rightfully so.

As I have pointed out to you any number of times before, whereas the Jews have acquired many strategic advantages through deceit, cunning, aggressiveness and persistence, they don't have it all their way. For one thing we out number them 30 to one, we are better fighters, and we are more intelligent. What we need is a plan and a program for organization. In CREATIVITY I have furnished just that. In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. Now we need people like you in the field to organize their church groups in their particular areas and get on with the job.

Now really, Mr. Westphal, you know what needs to be done and you know how to do it. In October, 1979 I sent you a copy of a chapter I wrote (for the next book) that pretty well spelled it out. Remember? Instead of asking me a lot of meaningless questions about how to get literature on the Romans and the Greeks, how to organize, giving me much negative feedback, etc. why don't you just build a church group in your area and spread the powerful idea already spelled out for you in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION? It takes guts, and it takes action.

Now of course if you don't have the guts to do it, why, all the instructions in the world won't do any good, and there is not much I can do for you.

However you have sent in $50.00 (which is much appreciated) and I would be willing to ship you a carton of 32 WHITE MAN'S BIBLES, or if you don't think you can distribute them, probably you can name another individual or group who could put them to good use. Perhaps Allen Vincent's group could use them, or some other group. Anyway, let me know, and I'll ship them either to you or to whomever you designate.

Read that chapter again I sent you in October, and get in there and fight!

May the CREATIVE FORCE be with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. J. L. Harrison
Palmetto, Florida

February 11, 1980

Dear Jimmy:

This is in response to your good letter of January 22. Yes, I was sort of surprised to hear from you. No, I'm not mad at you for whatever happened in the American Independent Party ten years ago. I wasn't then and I am not now.

My experience as Chairman of that fledgling party has proven to be a rewarding education, for which I am eternally thankful. It helped shape my understanding of the manipulations that go on behind the scenes in order to confuse, divide and fragment the White Man's attempt to organize for the survival of his own kind. It was part of the experience that helped me to crystallize my own fundamental beliefs and religious creed about race, religion and a sound philosophy to live by as indicated by the Eternal Laws of Nature.

All of this, as you know, has culminated in a book I wrote eight years ago, called NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. In it is spelled out a far-reaching fundamental creed and program not only for the salvation of America, but for the White Race on all of this Planet Earth. I believe I sent you a copy several years ago. I hope that you have done yourself the favor of reading it, thinking about it and examining the validity of the logic and conclusions, even though they may raise hackles with your preconceived beliefs, superstitions and/or politics.

When I resigned from the American Independent Party in 1969 I had already made up my mind that the present political system was nothing more than a Jew controlled program of divide and conquer, aimed at the destruction of the White Race. It became pretty clear to me that playing their game by their rules was a futile run down a dead-end street. A better way had to be found to overcome these vicious, cunning parasites.

In racking my brains as to how to do so, it became apparent to me to use the same powerful weapon they had used so effectively for the last several thousand years — namely a racial religion. If the Jews could make it work wonders for them so could the White Race. CREATIVITY was the result.

In CREATIVITY I feel sure we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLTUION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

There is one thing that has bothered me about your group in the west coast, however. The predominent names were so utterly British — Irish, English and Scotch. There was Randolph Calhoun, James L. Harrison and William Campbell Douglas. How much more British can you get?

This all puzzled me until (about ten years ago) somebody told

me that Bill Douglas was half Jewish. This explained a lot as to why, after I tried to discuss the "Jewish problem" with him for three hours, he repeatedly, by the most devious and dishonest means, tried to pooh-pooh the whole idea, in the face of overwhelming evidence.

This brings up the same question with yourself? In the face of overwhelming evidence you cannot and will not see the face of the vicious enemy that controls all the nerve centers of power, not only in this country, but the entire world. One piece of evidence I am enclosing is about the pirates and counterfeiters that own the Federal Reserve, and, in fact, the money printing rings throughout the world.

So the question I would like to ask you is — do either you or your wife have any Jewish relatives?

Another thing that puzzled me was your close association with Randy Calhoun. He was always ostensibly anti-Jewish, but you were always strongly pro-Jewish. It has puzzled me how you could be so close politically, go to Israel together, yet not resolve the question of whether or not the Jews were the No. one culprits behind the disintegration of civilization and the world as a whole.

I repeat — I am not mad at you and appreciate your invitation to visit you when in the area. I reciprocate the invitation and look forward to getting together again whether at your place or mine. After all, I am engaged in a highly controversial crusade for the survival of the White Race and we need all the help we can get. I am sure you are interested in the White Race surviving in the coming upheaval and collapse, rather than see either the niggers, or the Jews, or both, come out on top.

Enclosed ia also another flyer, Q & A, about our movement that may answer further questions you may have. If you didn't get my book, or misplaced it and would like another, please let me know. In any case, let me know where you stand, for or against the White Race and give my best regards to your charming wife.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 46

Mr. C. A. Stinnett
Riggins, Idaho

February 16, 1980

Dear Art:

This is in reply to your letter of January 23, and I want to first of all address some of the issues you raise, and hopefully dispell some of the despondency and discouragement you temporarily are a victim of.

Art, we can't afford to wallow in self-pity, nor sit there and cry in our beer and feel sorry for ourselves. We have too much work to do and it's a hell of a lot more fun doing what must be done, like the heroic prototypes of Horatius at the bridge, than withering away in despair and despondency.

Listen, Art, when people reach the age that you and I have, we are way ahead of the game. We have already lived the good life. We have nothing to lose and everything to gain. Anything we accomplish from here on out is an extra dividend. What the hell, nobody lives forever. You know that and so does everybody else, and have known it all along.

Now of the 4.2 billion people, niggers, Chinamen, Polynesians, etc. that inhabit (I was tempted to use the word "infest") this planet, tell me, how many have had the privilege of living the good life that you and I have? How many have been able to live in such nice homes, drive so many swanky cars, wear nice clothes, eat a choice of fancy foods, travel the world, get an extraordinary education and all the other goodies we have enjoyed? I ask you, of the 4.2 billion, how many? Even among the White Race, think of all the young fellows that never reached our age but were down in their teens or early twenties fighting Jew instigated wars. They never reached their sixties, as did you and I.

Of the White Race themselves, how many of our peers were fortunate enough to have the brains and understanding of the vital issues (race, religion, politics, economics) that you and I are privy to? And with that extraordinary understanding goes the outstanding opportunity — yes, I said opportunity — to be of service to our White Racial Comrades.

So what the hell have you got to complain about? Man, you are most exceptionally fortunate — way above the average — even if you were to cash in your chips tomorrow.

You ask what can we do? Is survival worth it? Who are we striving for?

I am going to answer these questions in reverse order. Let me say first of all we are striving for the survival, expansion and advancement of our own race, the same as any other creature, whether it be Jews, niggers, beavers, wolves or piranas. We have the added privilege of being Nature's Elite. No other creature is that fortunate, not even other branches of the "human" race. Anyway, without going into more detail (since I already expounded on this subject in the chapter "The Purpose of Life" and no need to repeat it here) you have had as good a shot at that purpose as any other creature, in fact, a lot better than most. So what is your complaint?

Secondly, is survival worth it? Yes, it is. In the eternal struggle lies the essence of life. You have the opportunity to fight and accomplish much more than practically any of all those other creatures. The essence of excitement and feeling worthwhile is meeting the challenge with zeal and vigor. As they say in travel brochures, getting there is half the fun. To be honest, you would not really like to have led a sheltered, pampered, useless life, now would you? How dull and useless it would have been.

Now to get to your first question — what can we do? Well there is a hell of a lot we can do and we are damn fortunate to be living in an age where we have a tremendous challenge to meet. But we are also further fortunate to have the wherewithall to do it. As I have pointed out any number of times in CREATIVITY we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. There is no need to STUDY the problem endlessly and forever. You and I and thousands of others KNOW what the problem is. No need to study it to death. If we can distribute a mere 10 million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we have it made. What a minor effort needed compared to the White Man's other gigantic accomplishments, such as building the Panama Canal, spanning the continents with railroads and highways, putting a man on the moon, the Winning of the West, etc., etc. Remember there are now 500 million White people that can be recruited to our ranks — need to be organized. United, organized and polarized around a White Racial religion like CREATIVITY we would be 10 times more powerful than all the Jews, niggers and mud people combined. I've said this a thousand times.

But, ah! I hear you say, they won't listen! The hell they won't! We already have tens of thousands that think as we do. We need only to expand that to millions. We haven't tried very hard so far. It is just as easy to organize a Church of the Creator group as it is to organize a new Presbyterian church group, or a Ronald Reagan political group. Look at what Oral Roberts (I just read a new book on him, "Prime Time Religion") in Tulsa, Oklahoma did selling nothing but hocus-pocus for the last 40 years, but now he is taking

in 50 million a year, has built a huge university campus and is building what might be the world's largest medical complex. He is a fraud, a con-artist and a swindler — but the point is this: it took a hell of a lot of doing! He worked his ass off day and night for years. He did exactly what I am urging all of our members to do: Propagandize, Proselytize, Organize, in that order. He stuck with it. It wasn't easy. How many of our White Racial Comrades have tried that hard to organize a Church of the Creator? I know of nobody (except myself) that has spent beyond a few hundred bucks to achieve our goal. The plain fact is we haven't really tried very hard. When I think of the White missionaries that have (stupidly) gone all over the world, to Africa, to China, to the Mexican Indians etc., dedicating their whole lives selling their silly Jewish clap-trap, that, too, took a lot of doing and dedication. When Joseph Smith launched a determined campaign to sell his "Mormon" swindle, that, too, took a lot of doing in the face of an extremely hostile American public. He paid for it with his life, but, by god, he put it across. When I think of all the young 19 year olds that pointlessly got killed in the swamps of Viet Nam or a thousand other places in Jew-instigated wars and even at the cost of their lives, accomplished nothing, then I think how much more honest, real and rewarding it is to be working on our kind of program for the survival, expansion and advancement of our own race. How much more noble and magnificent our goals, our program and our creed!

Yes, Art, it is these 19 year olds, these befuddled missionaries, drug addicts and millions of other unfortunate and misguided White Racial Comrades, saps though they be, that you are working for. Does that answer your question? Furthermore you owe it to your White ancestors who paved the way before us, and you owe it to the millions of our progeny who will follow us. What we do now or fail to do, will largely determine whether our progeny will be enslaved into a mongrelized hell, or live in a White Paradise here on earth the likes of which the world has never seen before.

Does that answer your question further?

Now we come to the subject of further educating ourselves, reading more books, etc. In this respect let me say that you and I understand at least 98 per cent of what we need to know about the problem. If we spent another 40 years reading and studying the problem further we might raise that to 99.9 per cent. We would however, not be one bit better qualified to solve the problem, but on the other hand we would either be dead or too old to do anything about it.

The same thing applies to knowing what to do. You could study military strategy all your life, but until such time as you put a formidable army together and pursue the enemy it would be useless. We know at least 98 per cent of what we need to know in order to

do what needs to be done to solve the problem. Further study would be completely unproductive. We now must do what we know needs to be done. And I've said it a thousand times before: Propagandize! Proselytize! Organize! Spread the word! Fight, man!

The job is no different from what Oral Roberts has done, or the Mormons, or the poor missionary saps that went to Africa to preach Christianity. You know what to do. Why ask me what can be done? Just keep pushing and organizing.

Now I know that you have health problems, and I am truly sorry that this is so. But over the age of five at least 95 per cent of all Americans are sick to some degree. Most of them may not be as sick as you are but some of them are much worse off. When you visit some of these "rest homes" and see people that are senile, bedridden and crippled, you know what I mean. You still have excellent control of an outstanding set of mental faculties that you were blessed with in the first place, you can still get around and are in control of your activities. If you wrote Life Science as I asked you to and will go on their program of the eating raw fruitarian meals and do their other activities you can live another 40 productive exciting years.

I will shortly send you copies of two more chapters from my new book that I am writing that will add to what I have said in this letter, which is already too long.

In closing let me thank you for the books you sent me. Enjoyed the two short ones and also about Who Wrote the Book of Mormon. Will be sending them back shortly (except "Mormons").

In summary, Art, let me also say, you and I don't need more education. There is no further pay-off in being perpetual students. From here on out it's action and activism. The problem, goal, program and creed are all spelled out in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. What needs to be done is to martial the unlimited forces and resources now available to us towards achieving our goal of total victory. You're damn right it can be done, so quit crying in your beer and telling me the bad news. All I am interested in is who is CREATING the GOOD NEWS and hearing it more often. Eternal struggle is the essence of life and therein lies the purpose and the excitement of living. More power to you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Alton K. McNutt
Woonsocket, Rhode Island

February 27, 1980

Dear Alton:

Thank you for your letter and the $20.00 cash received. I did

not see your application form with it, but presume it was in response to our application mailing. I am therefore enclosing your current Membership Certificate and Card. Display it proudly and keep spreading the word. We have shipped you eight White Man's Bibles and 25 Federal Reserve booklets under separate cover.

You seem a little discouraged from what I gather from your letter. I am sorry to see this and in order to get your thinking back into the postive frame of mind I am enclosing a copy of a letter I just recently sent to a friend. Although your situations are not necessarily similar, I hope it will help give you a fresh outlook on the situation. Bad as it is, it is also helping to awake a lot of our White Racial Comrades and the Jews themselves are pretty worried.

I believe it is not necessarily beneficial to try to belabor people with too many phases of the conspiracy. If we can get them to read "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION" and then act to organize they will know all they need to know. I would rather have gung-ho aggressive activists than the perpetual student.

Keep pushing and keep spreading the word!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. Please fill out the application form and return it to us, just for our records. Thanks. B.K.

Mr. Albert Ingram
Reidsville, Georgia

February 28, 1980

Dear Mr. Ingram:

This will acknowledge your letter of February 25th, a letter I greatly appreciate.

I am particularly impressed with the second last paragraph which states "I, too, feel that Creativity will prove to be the force that leads our people out of the dark ages." Very well put. I mean to use that phrase in my own writings from time to time.

It just so happes that today also your friend Eide, sent in a check and an order for a copy of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION to be sent to you, the copy being enclosed herewith.

Also enclosed is another copy of the Federal Reserve booklet and the Q & A flyer which you can pass around to your White Racial Comrades. I am also including "A Real Case Against Jews" that you might find most interesting.

Yes, I feel certain that most of your good friends who are in the compound there with you could have been saved from their Jew-instigated blunders, had their parents taught them the basic principles of our racial heritage as set forth in our White Man's Bible.

However, since many of them will be getting out sooner or later and also have friends and relatives on the outside (who also badly need the cobwebs brushed out of their brains) you can do a lot of good by promoting our creed. Remember, what the White Man needs more than anything is his Jew scrambled thinking straightened out.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Josef Czumbil
Wakeman, Ohio

March 2, 1980

Dear Mr. Czumbil:

Thank you very much for your continued support and the $15.00 Membership fee received. Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and Card. Display them proudly. We are shipping you a carton of eight books. Keep up the good fight and keep distributing our White Man's Bible.

Yes, I remember you very well. You are the gentlemen who gave me a large Nazi flag that had some unusual party history, and also Hitler's eyeglasses. I would appreciate it if you would give me some further background about (a) details about the circumstances of this particular flag, (b) any further evidence that I can use to substantiate that these were Hitler's eyeglasses.

I am sorry your health is not better, but I guess we all have to do the best we can.

I will be glad to receive your memorandum, and give you my opinion of it for whatever value my opinion may have.

I am very gratified that CREATIVITY has given you a spiritual uplift and a goal and purpose in the latter years of your life.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Harlan Stevens
Wichita, Kansas

March 13, 1980

Dear Mr. Stevens:

In reply to your letter of March 6th I am enclosing a few pieces of our literature, including an application for church membership.

Yes, our ministers are legally recognized and as legal as any on the face of the earth. They can perform all functions, marriages, funerals, etc. We do have some rituals available, but they are subject to modification to suit the time and circumstances.

Furthermore, we have tax exemption from the I.R.S. which you can utilize if you form your own church, or make any contributions to our church. Furthermore, the legal protections, prestige, advantages, moral positions, etc. of a religious organization far outweigh any political organization such as the Nazi party or any other political, fraternal or "educational" group. Think about it.

We ordain ministers upon application, after you have become a member in good standing and have made an intensive study of our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Konrad H. Westphal
Concord, California

March 13, 1980

Dear Mr. Westpahl:

This is in reply to your letter of March 6. We shipped a carton of 32 White Man's Bibles, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, to you on March 10. We also re-shipped 50 copies of our Federal Reserve booklets to you. We had sent the booklets to you earlier to the phoney address you sent me, but they came back.

Regarding books on the Greeks and Romans, I have any number of them in my library: One big book called "Greece and Rome" I obtained recently from the National Geographic Society. Another good one I have on "Ancient Rome" was put out by Horizon Books. But any bookstore will have a list to choose from.

You say you have not yet seen the "magic formula" for overcoming the White Man's confused and scrambled thinking. Let me tell you something. There is no magic formula and never will be. It will take a hell of a lot of blood, sweat and tears to accomplish the job with the tools available. This is where we come in. We are trying to supply some of the best tools available with our White Man's Bible and our program, but it still takes a hell of a lot of work, and guts, and money. I repeat — there is no magic formula.

As to organization again, there is no magic formula. Enclosed is a letter I wrote to "Art" that should spell it out for you further.

Yes, you can deduct any and all contributions to our church from your taxable income. We have obtained tax extempt status. As you say, it is better spent by our Church than giving it to the Jewish I.R.S.

Again read the letter to Art. Much of it can be applied to your case.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. C. N. Windt
Rep. of South Africa

March 16, 1980

Dear Mr. Windt:

This is in confirmation of your order of February 29th for a carton of eight of our White Man's Bibles, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. Thank you very much. These books were shipped (by surface) on March 17th. It normally takes about six weeks.

What with Rhodesia being torpedoed and thrown to the black savages (through Jewish treachery) it must seem ominous to the Whites now living in South Africa as to their impending fate. A million copies of our White Man's Bibles in the hands of our White Racial Comrades there would make all the difference between triumph and survival on the one hand, and a disastrous fate worse than death, on the other hand.

What are the White Men in South Africa thinking? I would be interested in hearing from you further.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Martin Klix
Grovedale, Canada

April 2, 1980

Dear Mr. Klix:

It was real good to hear from you again. Since I had gotten a letter from the Postmaster General of Canada (and also the Human Rights Commission of the province of Alberta) that our literature was banned and outlawed in Canada, I was beginning to think that I wasn't getting through to you.

I was therefore pleasantly surprised when I received your application and your check in the amount of $15.00. Thank you very much.

I am sure they are watching your mail, so I am sending first of all two packets of 25 Federal Reserve booklets each to you at this time. If they get through, please inform me and I will send the other 50 immediately thereafter.

Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and Card. Display them proudly and keep up the good fight. Never, never give up. We can't afford to relax for a minute.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. C. A. Stinnett
Riggins, Idaho

April 2, 1980

Dear Art:

I have been meaning to write you for sometime, but have been swamped, what with getting membership renewals out and other business. I hope this letter finds you still in relatively good health and improving, and that your fighting spirit is still there.

Things are looking better from my point of view. I am in the process of moving some of my major properties, a move that will help me become more capable of putting the movement into higher gear. One of my main objectives is to get my second book, THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE printed this year, and I now have the funds set aside to do it.

Speaking of survival (your letter of March 3) have you ever listened to Howard J. Ruff on T.V.? He puts out a (rather expensive) newsletter called Ruff House (I am not a subscriber) and also has put out a book called "How to Survive during the coming Bad Years". I have read it and recommend it highly. It is only $2.75 and I believe is available in most bookstores. He recommends moving to small town America, and several financial moves to shore up against skyrocketing inflation and the coming bust.

I am returning some of your books but would like to keep your "Yahweh" book a little longer. I haven't used it yet, but I'd like to use some of the material for a chapter I intend to write.

I sent off for a number of copies of your "White Man's Guide Book", hoping the outfit is still alive. Strangely, I never heard from them, nor was my letter returned. I wonder if you have any information as to where I might get some further copies.

What do you think of the zooming interest rates? Do you think financial collapse is imminent? Let me hear from you real soon and keep up the good fight.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. C. A. Stinnett
Riggins, Idaho

April 16, 1980

Dear Art:

It's always good to hear from you. This will acknowledge your letters of April 1 and 10 respectively.

Regarding Howard Ruff, I think he's all right. He may not be in the front lines fighting the Jews, but then who is that has a program on the major T.V. networks. Anyway, what he says in his sur-

vival program makes a lot of sense, at least most of it. I am not into warehousing food, not so much because I don't think it's a good idea, but mostly because I would periodically and continously have to eat canned and dried stuff that I don't want to eat.

I have on his suggestion bought some gold and some silver, and ordered a Rabbit Diesel as a second car and also as a getaway car to the cabin in North Carolina. He admits that he went flat bankrupt in 1968 and that this traumatic experience is what smartened him up. I don't hold that against him. In fact, many of the most successful people finally got on the ball after a major disaster shook them up and brought things into their proper perspective.

Anyway, there is nothing wrong with mapping out a program of survival for yourself and your family. If the rest of the dumb clucks are too lazy or too stupid to do so, that's their funeral. I would only hope that the best of our White Racial Comrades will have the foresight to do so and that enough members of our organization will come through the coming upheaval and collapse with their faculties and resources intact.

I am just now sending your books back. Sorry for the delay, but it seems I never get around to doing except what has to be done right away.

Keep on pushing and keep spreading the word!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. James K. Gray
Dannemora, New York

April 30, 1980

Dear Jimmy:

Thank you for the two letters I received from you, April 18 and 24. I appreciate your support and unswerving loyalty.

In answer to your question about race, I do not emphasize the German race as such, although I think they are real fine people, and my own ancestors were German. But the English, Irish, Scotch, French, Swedes, etc. are also all real fine people. The thing I emphasize in my book is the biological bond — that we are all members of the great White Race. I keep pointing out that nationality, language, religion, etc. are only artificial differences that we should ignore, and that the Jew has played up these artificial differences amongst us only to divide and conquer.

Enclosed are a few more pieces for you to read. Keep up the good fight and I hope when you get out you will help make a major contribution to our race.

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 47

Rev. Richard Higdon
Pittsburgh, Pennsylavania

April 30, 1980

Dear Rich:

It was good to talk to you. Thank you very much for your check in the amount of $115.00. We mailed 16 White Man's Bibles to you on April 25 and 30 records, 25 Federal Reserve booklets and 100 Q. & A. flyers on April 28. I know you will put them to their most profitable use.

Enclosed is your current Membership Certificate and Card. Also enclosed is your more prestigious Ministerial Certificate (gold seal yet). It has been five years. There is no satisfaction like old time loyalty.

Yes, I have read Wilmot Robertson's book "The Dispossessed Majority". It has a lot of information but it misses any real solution. In fact, when it lumps the Jews as just another unassimilable minority along with the Irish, etc., it is downright deceiving. It follows the trend of most books — lots of info, lots of alarm, but no solution. An even (much) better book is WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN by Wm. Gayley Simpson. It is the most comprehensive book on the subject I have read. But again, no solution.

My wife has been fasting for 30 days now and is breaking the fast. I'll be real eager to find what the results of all this will be. Will let you know.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John B. Greer
Springfield, Virginia

May 18. 1980

Dear Mr. Greer:

Many thanks for your comprehensive letter of May 8. It impresses me that you have not only put much thought into the subject of WHITE SURVIVAL but also that you are an erudite scholar who is quite articulate in expressing himself.

However, I must fault your letter for clarity. After reading it I am still mystified as to whether you are for or against Christianity. You seem to be straddling the fence, on one side in one paragraph, on the other side in the next. For example on the last page you say "In no religion besides Christianity.....has the enemy found so boun-

tiful an opportunity to wreak havoc. ." Two paragraphs further down you say " I believe without reservation . . . . . Christian dogma when stripped to its basics, can spell alternate destruction for the Jewish stranglehold on our Race . . . " There is more, of course.

Well I thought I had stripped Christianity to its ultimate basics in my chapter on the Sermon on the Mount, and found it sadly lacking. Be that as it may and without going into an interminable dissertation, I have already written what I believe adquately replies to these arguments in several chapters of a new book on which I am now putting the last finishing touches. I am enclosing copies of the following pieces.

1. Why We Indict Christianity So Strongly.
2. Gullibility Rating Quiz.
3. Marcus Eli Ravages piece written in 1928 which I consider an excellent rendition and indictment of Christianity.
4. Our Q & A flyer, in which on the last page I have some pointed questions about Christianity.

I have no idea if this will change your mind or clarify it any further for you, if reading the 508 pages of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION failed to do so. But they are there for your enlightenment. I am also enclosing our booklet on the Federal Reserve which I hope you will see fit to distribute in quantity.

Regarding the question of Hitler, I really hate to argue about him since he is my ideal and I have already given supreme approbation to him in my book by saying that he is the greatest White Man that ever lived and the greatest leader the White Race has ever had. However, in so saying I nevertheless want to warn our White Racial Comrades of not falling into the personality cult trap. I do not believe that holy cows are holy, I do not believe the pope is infallible and I do not believe that Hitler had the whole answer to our problem in what he set down 55 years ago. His genius lay more in his leadership ability as a politician and a mover of peoples rather than as an original philosopher. In fact most of his ideas were a pragmatic composite of others such as Chamberlain, Nietsche, etc. Had he had all the answers he would not have lost the war.

This might be an unfair indictment, since he was tremendously crowded by both time and space. He never had enough of either to adequately mount the powerful campaign against a sea of enemies that the Jews unleashed around him. He did remarkably well considering how little he had to start with, and the resources at his disposal.

The point is this: had he had more time, had he had more resources, had he been a leader in America in the 1980's instead of an upstart in defeated and broken down Germany of the 1920's his creed and program would undoubtedly have been altogether dif-

ferent. We can only speculate on what it would have been.

But my conclusion is this and mark it well: Mein Kampf written in the defeated and depression-ridden Germany of the 1920's is a totally ineffective creed and program for the America of the 1980's. Whereas you and I are exceptions, there is not one American in 10,000 that can either understand it or relate to it. It was only an expedient solution for Germany's plight at that time, not for the White Race as a whole. Your little booklet notwithstanding, I go back to the source material, Mein Kampf, and Hitlers speeches. HE DID NOT have the whole White Race in his considerations. When I read Goebbels diaries I find sentiments like "Little did the French realize what fate we had in store for them." Hitler did not have the Poles, the Czechs, the Slavs, in his plans as part of his program. It was "Deutschland Uber Alles" and no post-mortem booklets by other authors will change that. The only softness of heart (and head) he seems to have had for other White peoples was for Mussolini, and perhaps the British Empire.

As far as Aryanism is concerned, it is a meaningless word since nobody has adequately delineated who is or who is not Aryan. The closest to it is the Nordic race. But this would exclude most of the Austrians who are mostly made up of Alpine stock, with a mixture of Mediterranean and Nordic thrown in. So it could be questioned whether Hitler himself was "Aryan" since he was not a Nordic blonde. I don't know whether I am Aryan and I don't really give a damn but I damn well know I am White, and this is the main rallying point of CREATIVITY.

In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

Well, so much for Christianity and Hitler, although I don't like to mention them in the same sentence. Think about it. As far as I'm concerned, I take no one's conclusions for granted, nor on faith. I have been deceived too many times. I question every proscribed dictum, including Hitler's. To me the bottom line is my own good judgment, tested in the light of past experience and resolved in the eternal crucible of logic.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Richard L. Jones
Rock Springs, Georgia

May 31, 1980

Dear Mr. Jones:

Thank you for your intelligent and interesting letter. Although I don't have the time to answer everybody's letters, I thought yours

deserved a reply.

I believe we feel basically the same about race and religion and that what differences there might be are probably misconceptions of meanings. No book written is ever fully understood as the author intends.

1. You seem to categorize my ideas as either "original" or they have been stated before. Let me say that I don't claim to being original in anything, not even in concerning a racial religion. This idea I took from the Jews who have had such for thousands of years. The breakthrough that I believe I have made is I have laid the groundwork for a racial religion for the White Race, the first man to my knowledge to do so. In saying that as I do in the "Foreword" of the book I am amazed that the White Race has not done so along time ago. Had someone done so in the days of the Romans, or even a hundred years ago, the White Race would not be in the miserable position it is today. In doing so, I feel I have rendered a powerful service to the White Race, something it has needed and needed badly since the beginning of civilization.

2. There is no conflict between the Nazi movement and the CREATIVITY movement no more than say a Republican being a Catholic or whatever. Nazism is a political movement and CREATIVITY is a religious movement that reinforces the moral foundations of its racial creed. Actually it does a lot more than that.

3. Of the two I consider CREATIVITY far more advanced and complete. Whereas I give Hitler the highest possible accolade and call him the greatest White Man that ever lived and the greatest leader the White Race has ever had, yet he did not have the whole act put together in Mein Kampf. I am as great an admirer of Hitler as anyone, and I read Mein Kampf in the original German as far back as 1938, yet I want to warn my White Racial Comrades not to fall into the same kind of personality cult trap as do the deluded Christians. As far as I am concerned nobody is infallible, not the Pope, not Ayatollah Khomeini and not Adolf Hiter. I still rely first and foremost on my own good judgment and that is the bottom line. I suggest you do the same. If Hitler had had all the answers he would not have lost the war.

4. Mein Kampf was directed to the problems of defeated bankrupt post war Germany of the 1920's, a situation completely different from the United States of the 1980's. Were Hitler living here at this time he would, I am sure, come up with completely different solutions. What they would be I can only guess.

5. NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION takes on the problems of the world as it is now, especially here in the United States. It takes in the whole spectrum, including the Jew-concocted religion that has betrayed the White Race and acted as a fungus on his brain for the

last 2,000 years.

6. I fault Naional Socialism for being incomplete.

(a) It didn't grapple with or explain the sick Christian philosophy that has been the biggest roadblock to the White Man's thinking in getting a clear solution to the race problem.

(b) Nazism (despite any claims to the contrary by present day American devotees) was basically Pan-Germananism —"Deutchland Uber Alles". I am a longer and more thorough student of it than most and I know whereof I speak. It did not bode well for the Poles, the Czecks, the French, etc.. Goebbels in his Diaries after the invasion of France said "little do the French realize what we have in store for them."

(c) Nazism was based on Nationalism which is clearly divisive — Germans against French, Russians, English, etc. CREATIVITY embraces and seeks to unite the whole White Race on a worldwide basis. It seeks to dissolve the artificial barriers of language and nationality emphasizing instead our biological bond, which, in fact, is the very core of our religion.

(d) I don't know where you get the idea that we are timid about fighting for our survival. I emphasize it a thousand times in the book. Just because we are a religion doesn't mean that we have any stupid intention of turning the other cheek. On the contrary, we are extremely aggressive and I advocate repeatedly that we expand the White Race until we inhabit every hospitable square mile on the face of this planet. How did you think we would accomplish this without considerable push and shove?

7. Regarding sending the niggers to Africa, our program is fairly obvious. Africa would only be a temporary dumping ground to first of all cleanse America and other White Nations. Then as we expand our strength, our numbers and our territory we will keep pushing them back step by step as we did the Indians in the Winning of the West. Only this time we would do a cleaner job, in a planned decisive program, territory by territory, leaving no pollution behind in the White Man's land. We would do the same with the other mud races.

There is much more, and I have just completed a companion book that is as thick or thicker than NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. However, I will enclose a Q & A flyer that I hope might answer some other questions you might have. In any case, keep promoting our cause and keep spreading the word. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Cooper W. Rice
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

June 3, 1980

Dear Cooper:

I enjoyed having breakfast with you this morning and exchanging views. Thank you very much for your initial donation to the Church. I hope this will be the beginning of a long and productive relationship that will culminate in the building of a White Racial religion which will in turn achieve the total redemption and resurrection of the White Race.

Since you have more than covered the initial membership fee of $15.00, I am enclosing herewith your Membership Certificate and Card. Display them proudly. Keep up the missionary work and keep spreading the word. We need a million more like you. Please return the membership application so we will have it for our files. (No further donation needed.)

I appreciate your offer to draw up an artist's sketch of the proposed church Headquarters and Command Post. Enclosed are some snapshots I took last summer of some store fronts in a picturesque old mining town in Colorado called Crested Butte. Perhaps they can help give you some ideas. This building is very special. It may become a shrine for the White Race of the future as the edifice where it all started — another Mecca.

Also enclosed is an application for ordination to the ministry of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. You might want to think about this.

I hope to get together with you again soon.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Rudolf Schmidt, Chairman
Anglo-Africkaner Bond
Bellville, South Africa

June 6, 1980

Dear White Racial Comrade:

This will acknowledge your letter of May 25. I regret that one of our copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION was partially defective. However as I wrote you in my letter of April 30, we shipped another carton of eight copies to you on that date. These should be arriving any time now.

These books were sent to you on consignment for which you can send us a check when you have them sold. Therefore when doing so just subtract one-eighth of the $15.00 from your next remittance to compensate for the faulty copy in the previous shipment.

Just received your A.A.B. Report today. I just read "Where Is Ian Smith's body?" and had confirmed something I suspected for years — that Ian Smith was an undercover traitor selling out the White Race in Rhodesia. I am convinced that the "White" leadership in South Africa is doing the same thing.

I appreciate the fact that you have NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION listed among your books and also are serializing one chapter of the book. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED. Since the time is long past for playing games I would suggest you promote the hell out of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and build a powerful White movement around the creed. If it offends Christians that's just too bad, but these poor misguided and confused people have for centuries been the main road block towards building a powerful White racial movement so we are better rid of them in any case.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Bob Spittler
Benicia, California

June 12, 1980

Dear Bob:

Thank you for your informative letter of June 5, which gives a pretty good, but sad, analysis of the condition of the racial movement on the West Coast.

The way the yiddish network is speeding up the importation of alien scum leaves no doubt as to their intent and that they are in complete control. Unless the White Race organizes, unites and polarizes soon, we will in short order end up a MONGRELIZED MASS OF MISERABLES, as in Haiti, or India.

There seems no doubt in my mind that the initiative to import these hundreds of thousands of sick, diseased, ignorant and stupid, comes from the United States government itself. I can't believe that suddenly 250,000 Vietnamese would have the urge and the organization to all leave at the same time without the United States government providing the initiative and the wherewithall. The same with the sudden influx of Cubans. I am also convinced that, as in the old slave trading days, the kikes are not only mongrelizing America but making a bundle off the transport of human flesh.

Bob, I do believe the Church of the Creator has the best creed and program on which to build the White racial movement. Unless we address the issue of Christianity, (which none of the other movements do) we will continuously and repeatedly find ourselves undercut and sandbagged by the Christian issue, because, let's face

it, Christianity is in direct opposition to the racial superiority idea. I found out 10 years ago every time I held a political meeting of the Nationalist White Party I had formed, somebody would get up and raise the question — (but is that Christian?) and there and then would ensue endless haggle to the detriment of the whole meeting. In CREATIVITY we have already thoroughly addressed that problem and tied it to the whole goddamned Jewish conspiracy. Everyone who is with us has already made up their mind on that divisive issue and we can go straight forward from there without any divided loyalties.

Am enclosing an application for the Ministry of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Now that you are a member I would like to see you become ordained and form a small church group in your area. I believe that your legal protections, respect, etc. are so much better than under the auspices of any political party.

If you are interested I will send you further details.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Martin Klix
Grande Prairie, Canada

July 3, 1980

Dear Mr. Klix:

It was good to hear from you again. We shipped another 50 copies of the Federal Reserve booklet to you on June 30. I hope they arrive intact.

It is interesting that you should mention natural food in your letter. I have just finished compiling my new book which I am calling THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. It is an extension and expansion of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and goes considerably further. Its basic premise is a Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment. In this new book I take up many chapters expounding on the merits of eating raw, unprocessed foods, fruits, vegetables, nuts and seeds. I also thoroughly expose the fraud of the whole (Jewish) medical approach of drugs as a method of healing. (Medicines are drugs are chemicals are poisons.) Also about how we are poisoning our soils and our environment through the use of chemical fertilizers, pesticides, herbicides and other poisonous chemicals.

I would be glad to get a chance to read your booklet on the Planet Earth.

Keep up the good work. Will let you know when I get my new book into print.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mrs. Ervin Unruh
Galva, Kansas

July 15, 1980

Dear Mrs. Unruh:

It was good to hear from you again. You might be interested in knowing that I followed up your suggestion about writing Life Science, and I am now a subscriber of both HEALTH CRUSADER and TOTAL WELLBEING. I have also read most of their Health Library books and find myself in total agreement with their philosophy on health. In fact it fits in very neatly with our philosophy of reliance on the Eternal Laws of Nature in all its aspects. I was drifting in this direction (in the health field) before I read their literature, and after reading it, their literature quickly helped to crystallize my ideas on "medicine" and health.

In response to your letter, in order to become ordained your son would first have to become a member of our church. This is extremely simple and can be done by filling out the enclosed application form along with a $15.00 donation. For this he would receive books, records or Federal Reserve booklets as indicated on the application, as well as a Membership Certificate and Card.

The next step is filling out the application for the ministry, which is also enclosed. A $20.00 donation is requested for this, for which in turn again he would receive an equivalent amount of materials, and also the Ministerial Certificate.

Both of these applications may be sent in together. I hope we may have him become a stalwart fighter for the preservation of the White Race instead of being wheedled into fighting on behalf of the Jews.

Again many thanks for advising me about Life Science.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. & Mrs. Andrew Christen
Springfield, Pennsylavania

August 2, 1980

Dear Andrew and Jennifer:

Thank you ever so much for both of your letters. It was good to hear from you again. Enclosed are your Membership Certificates and Cards. Display them proudly and keep spreading the word.

Regarding the Tri-Lateral Commission, I regard them as nothing more than another Jew front in which a number of leading gois are enlisted, but these same goyim would be nobodies if they had not played the Jew's game in the first place. The Spotlight makes a big to-do about the Tri-Laterals, but I regard them as just another smoke

screen like the Bilderbergers, the Council on Foreign Relations and many others. Certainly they are bad news, but let us not get distracted by having multiple targets. Let us keep our eye on the ball — the basic target is the Jews and their whole sinister establishment. Once we make the White Man aware of this and smash Jew power with White Power, the multiple Jewish satelites will sink with them.

Andy, there is no reason to become depressed or discouraged. There is a lot you can do and you have already started doing it, and that is distributing our book — the White Man's Bible. That is the most effective initial step you can take.

I don't know much about John Grady, but I do know this. Several years ago in Florida, Jack Eckerd (the drugstore magnate and a White Man) ran against Richard Stone for the U. S. Senate. Grady jumped into the race as a gung-ho "Kosher Konservative" as a third party, coming in third. Because of him the Jew Stone was elected instead of Eckerd. Deliberate? Planned? I don't know, but the Jew is in.

It was good meeting with both of you. Keep on pushing and keep up the good fight. Whether we like it or not there is going to be a world upheaval of major proportions in this decade of the 80's. Whether or not the White Race and your descendants will survive depends entirely on how well informed and prepared the White Race is. All the spooks in the skies are not going to be of any help whatsoever, but if we can get those first 10 million copies out, we will have it made. And that I repeat will be the biggest bargain the White Man ever bought for himself.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Segment 48

Ms. Margaret E. Stucki
Tallahasee, Florida

October 18, 1980

Dear Ms. Stucki:

Thank you for your letter of August 2. I apologize for the belated reply, but we were out of state for a month and I am much behind in answering all the correspondence.

I agree with you 100 per cent about the nefarious Jewish control of the arts (as everything else) and their ongoing program to degrade, Judaize and niggerize everything that was once good and beautiful. I truly sympathize with your plight in being caught up in their perfidious toils. But then in one way or another I guess we all are to a greater or lesser degree. I wish I could help you directly, but all I can do is keep pushing onward on the course I have chosen, and a course I see as the only solution.

We can't win individual battles on any front, such as art, money, government, schools, etc. We can only win the total war against the Jews as Hitler did in Germany. Once we do that all the other pieces will soon fall into place.

This is something we can do and we must do. Only by first enlightening then uniting the White Race can we win, and I believe our creed and program is the only way to do it. I hope you will do what you can to spread the word.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Roy J. Skotty
Naples, Florida

December 1, 1980

Dear Mr. Skotty:

Thank you for your application for membership and also your new order for 10 copies of the Federal Reserve booklet. We mailed the latter to you December 1.

Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and Card. Display them proudly, recruit and otherwise spread the word.

If you would like to form a small church group in your area, we do ordain ministers, and our ordination is just as legal and authoritive as any other, be it a Catholic priest or a Methodist minister. Our main initial purpose is dispersion — to get the book out and organize

as we push this goal. Enclosed is an application for the ministry.

Besides filling out the application, it is necessary to make a further donation of $20.00 to the church. For this again you receive books, records, or other materials as you see fit.

I believe that it is highly important that we get organized and established as quickly as possible, since time is running out on us. I would think that an area such as Naples would be a tremendously productive area since it is the domicile of a large number of millionaries who have the time, money and intelligence to really get a powerful movement going. I realize that such people are also the most deluded in the area of race and religion, hiding in an ivory tower of detachment. They too often take the attitude "I've made mine — to hell with the White Race", and hope the deluge will not hit them in their lifetime. This is, of course, stupid and short sighted. Most likely it will hit them in their lifetime, but even if it doesn't, what about the fate of their children, their grandchildren and the future fate of the White Race?

I used to know Joe Thompson, (the Real Estate Broker) at Naples quite well and he read and distributed some of our books. However, he died a few years back, and although he agreed with our philosophy, did little to promote it. In any case, Naples has tremendous potential if it were properly organized, and I hope you will be able to light a fire under that potential.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. John W. Smith
Anglo Saxon Church of Woden
London, England

January 10, 1981

Dear Mr. Smith:

This will acknowledge yours of December 16 and also receipt of your contribution in the amount of $15.00. We shipped a carton of eight White Man's Bibles to you on January 9. Expect about six weeks for surface delivery. We sent it to the Islington address.

In reply to your query about any other books exposing the fraud of Christianity, might I say there are volumes of them, if you want to pursue that subject further. One of the most exhaustive is an 11 volume set written by Col. Robt. G. Ingersoll before the turn of the century. I have all of his books. Also Nietzsche's "The Anti Christ" is good and there are hundreds of others. If you want a small catalogue of that kind of literature, write "The Truth Seeker Co., Inc.", Box 2832, San Diego, CA 92112 for their booklist.

However it is my suggestion that we not waste our time running

this subject into the ground. Once you realize the earth is round and not flat there is very little point in further reading endless books on the subject. What we must concentrate on is recruiting and organizing and getting the Jew off our back.

We would like to see every supporter become a miniature distribution center for our White Man's Bibles. You have made a good start. We would like to see you continue to do so, to organize, to proselytize and build a movement of growing proportions in England until you drive the Jewish parasite from your shores. In CREATIVITY you have the creed and the program.

I have never heard of the book "A Real Case Against the Jews" you mention in your letter. However we have been distributing by the thousands a two page flyer by that name, a copy of which is enclosed. If you can get me copy of the book, I would be much interested in receiving it.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Dr. A. U. Brown
Santa Ana, California

January 10, 1981

Dear Dr. Brown:

Thank you for your kind comments about our book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, also the $1.00 contribution. Enclosed are a few other pieces we have at this time.

A few years ago two different supporters who had read my book sent me a copy of your book, DIGNITARIAN WAY, which I read. I was struck by the similarity of our conclusions, namely that the Jews invented Christianity in order to destroy the Romans, and eventually the White Race. In all fairness to myself, I came to this conclusion on my own without a suggestion from anyone about 1969 or 1970, and decided that what the White Man really needed was a racial religion of his own, hence NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

In studying the Jewish Encyclopedia, I have also run across a certain German author, named Eugen Duhring (1833-1922) who wrote a book "Die Judenfrage" in which I understand he espoused the same idea. However, I have never been able to get a copy of that manuscript.

After reading your book I wrote to you at the address given in the book, namely 355½ N. Pine St., Orange, CA. I never did get a reply, and the letter was not returned.

I have just completed my second production called "THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE", 451 pages. It is at the printers now and will be ready for distribution in about three weeks. This second book is an exten-

sion and expansion of the first, and goes into the basic consideration of health and environment as well as eugenics, the Jews and nigger problem etc. The two will be considered as companion books and will complete the basic creed and dogma of our religion. I will send you a copy when the second book comes out.

I would be happy to hear from you further and exchange any ideas and experiences with you that might be of mutual benefit to both our movements.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Duke Eddy
N. Hollywood, California

January 11, 1981

Dear Duke:

Thank you for your letter of December 30. It was good to hear from you.

In answer to point No. 1 in your letter, I do not claim (in my book) that Aryans are superior. On the contrary I state that the word "Aryan" is vague and meaningless, and is divisive to the unification of the White Race. I stress that we use the word "White Race" throughout our movement and that such words as Causasian, Western Man, etc., are misnomers, are meaningless and detract credit from the White Race as such.

We would like every supporter to become an active (if miniature) distribution center for our White Man's Bibles. We would like to have you put your shoulder to the wheel.

In order to become ordained as a minister of our church it is necessary to first become a member. I am enclosing a membership application herewith.

In order to become a minister it is necessary to make an additional $20.00 contribution to the church for which you receive further materials for distribution. We have to get those first 10 million out! We will send you an application for the ministry after you become a member, should you then wish to apply.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Luis Emmanuelli
Brooklyn, New York

February 1, 1981

Dear Mr. Emmanuelli:

Thank you for your application and the $15.00 check received.

We shipped a carton of eight copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION to you on January 27. Perhaps you have already received them by now.

Enclosed is your Membership Certificate and Card for 1981. We are proud to have you as a member.

I also want to acknowledge your previous letter and the material you sent me which suggests that Hitler was probably a double agent working for the Jews.

I believe I answered this same hypothesis to you about six months ago and I believe it is pointless to pursue it. Let me repeat — I think the idea is preposterous. No one in history ever fought more fanatically and more valiantly than Hitler, the German generals and German people. In the end millions of them gave their lives for the cause, including Hitler and many of the army staff. No one can give more overwhelming sacrifice and dedication than laying down their lives for a cause. I wish we had more White people in this country who were that dedicated.

The most damning evidence you can bring against Hitler is that the Germans lost the war and the Jews won with the treasonous and treacherous help of the White people in England, France, United States, Russia and practically the rest of the world.

But what does that prove? Let me ask you this question — if you were ambushed by a gang of ten niggers and they beat you to a pulp, does that prove that you were morally wrong and they were morally right? Does it also prove that somehow you secretly collaborated in getting beat up? Think about it.

Anyway, we have a tremendous problem staring us in the face and a job to do. So let us forget about pontificating theoretical questions and get on with the real job.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Thomas E. O'Brien, Editor
New Christian Crusade Church
Metaire, Lousianna

February 4, 1981

Dear Mr. O'Brien:

Thank you for your brief note of January 16th informing me you have run my article on the Federal Reserve on the front page of Christian Vanguard.

I am not unhappy that you ran it, but there are certain aspects of your procedure that I believe are wide open to criticism.

(a) It is common courtesy to request permission to do so before, rather than after announcing an irreversible act. Had you done so,

I would have been glad to have given you permission.

(b) Whereas you state my name in the by line (in small print) no mention is made of the fact that I am Founder of THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR or that our church even exists. This is neither honest or fair, either to myself, our church or to your readers.

(c) My strongest criticism however, is that towards the end you change and botch the conclusion as to what my booklet says is the solution, as if that's the way I said it. I ask you — is that honest? Is it Christian to lie and distort?

Now having stated the above, I want to state that despite our religious differences about Jewish Christianity, about the spooks in the sky swindle and all that hocus-pocus, I am not hostile to either you or your paper. On the contrary, I consider you and your group as important allies in the struggle for survival against the perfidious Jew. I just regret that you confuse the issue by bringing in all that unfounded supernatural nonsense for which there is not a shred of evidence. I have offered a $1000.00 reward to anyone time and time again if they could bring out some concrete meaningful evidence that would stand up in court that (a) Christ ever existed (b) that there is actually a ghost, spook, spirit, holy or otherwise that is in charge of all (c) that heaven or hell exist (d) that souls exist and float hither and yon.

No one ever has. Why if the thing is so certain and airtight isn't there an abundance of concrete evidence? As it stands there is no more evidence for all this nonsense than there is for the existence of Mother Goose or Santa Claus. Can you explain this to me?

I repeat, I am not hostile towards your work. I have not only read Christian Vanguard from time to time, but also subscribed to it several times. I have enjoyed many of the articles and found them very informative, especially such as "Heroes of the White Race." Yes, I would like to have a complementary subscription to Christian Vanguard as you offer in your note. Also if you would send half a dozen copies with my article, I would appreciate it.

I have just brought out a second opus THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, 451 pp., a companion book to NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I am sending you a complimentary copy under separate cover. The article about the Federal Reserve Board is one of the chapters in it, but there are 72 more. I believe you will find several that might also be suitable for publication in CHRISTIAN VANGUARD in the future. If so PLEASE check with me in advance.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,

Creatively yours,

B. Klassen, P.M.

Dr. Martin A. Larson
Phoenix, Arizona

February 5, 1981

Dear Dr. Larson:

This is in reply to yours of January 28th regarding my correspondence with Glen G. Hawks of the I.R.S. I am glad you concur with my approach to this enemy of all good honest working people.

I am not familiar with the case of a Mr. Froembgen you mention. Perhaps you could give me a few of the details since you say that he evidently took a similar stand to ours.

Regarding fear of the Jews etc., I have long ago been done with all that. It reminds me of a situation back in about 1969 when I broke with the Birch Society and took an openly hostile and active position against the Jews. A sweet little lady wrote me a cautioning letter saying be careful! The Jews will kill you! I replied maybe so, but in the meantime they are going to hear from me first. Well, about eight years ago this sweet little lady died of cancer, and here I am and still going strong, having written two virulently anti-Jewish books and having in the meantime also founded a church and a religion that I believe is by far the most effective and direct approach to solving the White Man's shameful predicament in which he is wallowing today.

Under separate cover I mailed to you a few days ago a complimentary copy of my second book THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE for your perusal and appraisal. I hope you will favor me with your cogent comments about its creed, program and contents. It is a companion book to my first opus NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. I presume that you are already familiar with the latter, but if not, I will be glad to send you a copy of it also.

Regarding my encounters with the I.R.S., I still haven't really had too much trouble with them as yet and the church still has its tax exempt status (since 1974). I presume that they are somewhat reluctant to stir up a hornet's nest about us (at this point at least) since what I have to say and what our church stands for, if it were more widely disseminated, it would be devastating to the whole Jewish conspiracy. I have found that if you throw the Jewish conspiracy directly in their face they are much more timid than if you do so with the Constitution.

To bring you up to date, they came back with a second letter in reply to mine of May 23, 1979. I then sent them my letter of June 18, 1980, a copy of which I am enclosing herewith. I also sent them an accompanying copy of Judge Battin's decision regarding the Universal Life Church, a copy of which I am also enclosing. Outside of one meaningless phone call from some Jew in the I.R.S. from Washington, I have had no further problems. I told him don't call

me, put it in writing.

I am under no illusions, however, that this is the end of the case, especially as we grow and our influence expands. As I have stated time and time again in both my books — we are not going to out maneuver them with legalese, or pointing to the Constitution or the Bill of Rights. We are not going to out sneak the master sneaks of all time with words. We are only going to beat the hell out of them by sheer massive force and this takes numbers — millions of aroused and informed White Racial Comrades organized into one powerful polarized battering ram.

In order to polarize, you have to have a powerful creed or religion to polarize around. This is what we have sought to accomplish in the two books I have written — to give the White Race a creed, a religion and a program around which all good men can rally and build a powerful force that will smash the Jewish conspiracy into smithereens. Why the White Race with all its intelligence and genius has not come up with such a religion thousands of years ago still remains a mystery to me.

In any case, with the advent of CREATIVITY we now have such a religion. In CREATIVITY I believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

It is our initial goal to place 10 million copies of our WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, and NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Once we have accomplished that much we will have the Jews and the niggers on the run. When you consider that we spend more on the shiftless niggers on welfare in half an hour than those 10 million books would cost, you can see what a tremendous bargain this would be for the White Race!

I believe furthermore that this decade will see the end of the line — one way or another. We, the White Race, will either make it or break it in the 80's.

Please stay in touch. What I am looking for right now is a young dynamic spearhead (similar to A.H.) to head up our movement. If you have any contacts or suggestions, I would be open to checking out such contenders.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Arthur L. Klaastad
Saudi Arabian Airlines
Jeddah, Saudi Arabia

March 6, 1981

Dear Mr. Klaastad:

I enjoyed your interesting and informative letter of February 11

(which reached me March 4). By now I hope you have finished reading NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and have digested its contents.

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION was published in 1973. Just last month I came out with a companion book which is called THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE which now completes our whole creed and program and I believe adds significantly to it. As of yesterday I mailed you a copy of it by surface mail. (It will probably take about six weeks to reach you.)

Travelling about Asia and Africa as you do, I am sure you are getting a firsthand look at the misery and chaos miscegenation and mongrelization has brought about in the world. Had the White Man used his brains properly and had the Romans had a racial religion such as CREATIVITY all these filthy mud races including the kikes would long have been extinct and this would be a much more beautiful world today.

Our first order of business is to straighten out the White Man's confused state of mind. If you want to help you can by distributing our White Man's Bibles. I can ship a carton of eight books either NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION or THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE to you for $25.00. We need the help of every White Racial Comrade and we need to get those first 10 million books out.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

March 6, 1981

Mr. Conrad Grieb
Examiner Books
New York City, New York

Dear Mr. Grieb:

This is in reply to your note of February 4th.

In answer to your question about American Manifest Destiny, let me say this: An objective scholarly study of past history at this point in time no longer serves any purpose. I believe the hour is getting very late and nothing will now save the White Race except organizing our White Racial Comrades into a hard-core racial battering ram with fierce burning hatred for the Jews and the mud races as its rallying point. We need to build this into a holy JIHAD with no holds barred. Our program must be clear and it must be simple.

This is what I intend to accomplish in promoting our Creativity movement. I have just now come out with a companion book to NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION called THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE which I believe rounds out and completes our creed and program. I am sending you a copy under separate cover.

I do not believe that the average White yokel either can read a diversity of books, nor can he understand them even if he took the time (which he will not). Therefore I believe it is better to polarize around an aggressive hard-core racial religion, keep it simple and keep pounding away.

In short, first of all we need a racial creed to polarize around, then propagandize, proselytize and organize.

I may be (I am!) prejudiced towards my own program, but that's the way I see it.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Lee Smoot, Jr.
Big Timber, Montana

March 8, 1981

Dear Mr. Smoot:

Many thanks for your letter of February 18th and the order for 50 of our WHITE MAN'S BIBLES. We shipped the carton of 50 books to you February 23rd and I presume that you have received them by now. I appreciate the job you are doing and we need tens of thousands more dedicated supporters and distributors in the field like yourself. We have to get those first 10 million books out!

We have never received any order from Hester, although I received a letter from him sometime ago, a letter which I answered. Since you wrote me, I wrote him again asking to give me details about any order he had placed, or money he might have sent, but so far no further answer.

Your note from Thos. E. O'Brien of Christian Crusade is interesting. He makes use of my material such as the Federal Reserve article, but then passes me off as an "Atheist" not given to understand Christianity, having a "careless ancestor" whatever in the hell that means. This is typical of these hypocritical spook chasers. The fact is that I understand Christianity only too well and have realized that it is one of the oldest swindles in the White Man's history, having destroyed the Roman Empire and done untold damage to the White Race.

There is one other item in your letter that concerns me and that is your observation that Liberty Lobby is run and controlled by Jews. This is news to me and I had some big plans to advertise THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE in Spotlight. Do you have any further information on this?

Mr. Smoot, let me again thank you for your nice order, I really

appreciate it. Keep up the good work and let me hear from you about the above matters.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Staffan Persson
Danderyd, Sweden

March 9, 1981

Dear Mr. Persson:

Your letter of December 16th to the Noontide Press of Torrance, California, was referred to me for an answer by Mr. Willis Carto of Liberty Lobby.

Since your letter refers heavily to Christianity, religion and its exposure, Mr. Carto thought that I perhaps was the person to contact.

I have written two books on the subject of race, Christianity, the Jews and related subjects. The first book was NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, 508 pp. which came out in 1973. The second is THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, 451 pp. which has just been published last month. I have also founded a church, a racial religion called CREATIVITY whose main goal is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

I am enclosing a Q & A flyer which will give you more information about the creed and objectives of our movement.

Should you wish to order copies of either of the two books mentioned, they are $8.00 U.S. each, or both together $12.00 U.S. postpaid. (The flyer is somewhat out of date, since THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE is not even listed and printing costs have gone up considerably for NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, now making it $8.00.)

I read and speak German and am interested in getting a copy of Duhrer's "Die Judenfrage". Do you happen to have access to a copy?

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

Mr. Merl Webster
Park City, Kentucky

March 15, 1981

Dear Mr. Webster:

It was good to hear from you. I am gratified that our book THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE has made a major impact on your thinking

and philosophy. The fact that you spent a sleepless night in meditation over its contents is the first step towards reality and a sound appraisal of the real world we live in, and in dispensing with the spooks in the sky aberrations that have so long plagued the White Man's thinking.

There is no reason to be queasy about exchanging confidential (I don't know of what nature it may be) information in the mails. Whether it is "safe" or not, I don't know, just as I don't know whether it is "safe" to drive a car or fly. But I have exchanged thousands of letters without any particular interference. So I see no reason to be queasy.

As far as investments, making money, etc., are concerned, I am at this stage in history much less interested in that field than getting the first 10 million of our books out, which is a full time program in itself. Now, of course, if we had unlimited finances like the Jews, it would certainly speed it up. Enclosed is a booklet about the Federal Reserve and how the Jews have a monopoly on printing unlimited quantities of counterfeit money that the stupid Goyim regard as "legal tender".

Let me hear from you soon and I hope you will become a fervid distributor of our sacred books. After all, just philosophizing is not enough. After you have your thinking straightened out, it is action that counts.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

CREATIVITY—
Creed and Program

Fundamental Points:

1. CREATIVITY is a racial religion whose prime goal is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.
2. Our organization is known as the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Our movement and religious philosophy are called CREATIVITY, and members of our church are called CREATORS.
3. Every issue, whether religious, philosophical, political or racial, is viewed through the eyes of the White Man and exclusively from the point of view of the White Race as a whole.
4. The cardinal test of any theory, plan or program is this: Will it accrue to the benefit of the White Race?
5. We believe that the White Race is Nature's finest creation of all time and that our most precious treasure is our White gene pool. Guarding the purity of our worldwide gene pool, enhancing it, and the upgrading of our future generations is our highest responsibility and our most sacred duty.
6. The four basic foundations of our religious creed are: A SOUND MIND in a SOUND BODY in a SOUND SOCIETY in a SOUND ENVIRONMENT.
7. Our GOLDEN RULE is: What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.
8. A thorough and comprehensive study of history has convinced us that the Jews, with their odious Talmudic and Judaic religion, are the most sinister and dangerous parasites in all history, and that they now control and manipulate the finances, the propaganda, the media and the governments of the world. It is our sacred duty and unswerving goal to get these parasites off the back of the White Race and enable the White Race to again take control of its destiny and restore it into its own capable hands.
DELENDA EST JUDAICA!
9. We mean to cleanse our own territories of all the Jews, niggers and mud races and send them back to their original habitat. Starting first with the United States, we then want to help each White country to free their territories of the contamination of mud races also, and prevent not only race-mixing, but geographic mixing of races within any of the lands now occupied by the White Race.
10. A tremendous weapon in the worldwide Jewish drive of race-mixing and proliferation of the mud races has been Jewish Christianity, concocted for the very purpose of mongrelizing and destroy-

ing the White Race. It is our avowed objective to expose this Jewish swindle and replace it with a sound, healthy racial religion of our own.

11. Our first and foremost problem in saving the White Race from mongrelization and genocide is to straighten out the confused and scrambled thinking of the White Race itself. Once we have accomplished that much, getting the Jews, niggers and mud races off our backs will be relatively easy. When this has been accomplished, we then propose to expand the White Man's territory slowly and gradually, similar to the historic "Winning of the West" in early America, until the White Man inhabits all the good lands of this Planet Earth.

12. Simultaneously with the above, we mean to promote and practice Eugenics for the upgrading and advancement of the human species itself, as is spelled out in our THREE BASIC BOOKS, *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible* and *Salubrious Living*.

13. We also are deeply concerned about the now rapidly deteriorating environment of our Planet Earth, which has not only become racially poluted, but is becoming highly contaminated with overwhelming masses of chemical wastes, nuclear wastes, and other dangerous and toxic poisons. As soon as the White Race again has control of its own destiny we mean to reverse this process, clean up the Planet and again make it a clean, pleasant and viable place for the White Race to live.

14. We also mean to address the problem of farmlands and soil fertility, a problem that is now out of control. As set forth in the *White Man's Bible (Creative Credo Nos. 13, 14, and 15)* we plan to put in operation a program to restore the fertility of the soil and conserve its stability on a worldwide basis.

15. We are also concerned about the physical and mental health of our people. In order to enhance and upgrade the physical well-being of both young and old, we mean to promote a natural life style as set forth first in *The White Man's Bible* and further amplified in *Salubrious Living*. The salient components for such a program are summarized in both books under the "14 BASIC POINTS" of Salubrious Living.

16. Our basic philosophy is spelled out under the heading of "THE SIXTEEN COMMANDMENTS" in both *Nature's Eternal Religion,* and *The White Man's Bible,* and is part and parcel of our creed.

17. Our "Declaration of Independence from Jewish Tyranny" is set forth in Creative Credo No. 67 of *The White Man's Bible.*

18. Our program to overcome the tyranny and violence directed against the White Race is spelled out on Page 401 of *The White Man's Bible,* and we mean to follow and implement these steps, including

Articles 7 and 8 in the order listed, if and when the time should come when we are compelled to do so.

19. In Creative Credo No. 65, we have an additional creed of our Church enabling the White Race to protect itself from a hostile government, under the heading of "Articles for the Defense of the White Race." This, too, is part and parcel of our creed and program.

20. In a rapidly degenerating world that is now overcrowded and overrun with an explosion of inferior mud races; a world that is drug-ridden and already overly polluted with toxic chemicals and nuclear wastes; a world now steeped in anarchy, chaos and terrorism, it is nevertheless our ultimate and continuing goal to build in its place a Whiter and Brighter World for our future generations.

IN THE NAME OF THE WHITE RACE A DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE FROM JEWISH TYRANNY

Since a penetrating study of both contemporary and ancient history has conclusively revealed the following situation:

1. The Jewish race by choice has waged deadly, unrelenting warfare against us, the White Race, in order to destroy us.

2. The Jewish people are banded together in a vicious racial, religious and political conspiracy to gain control of all the money, all the economic and financial resources, all the land and territory and real estate of the world, in short, its total wealth.

3. The Jews have made it their primary goal to mongrelize, kill, decimate and otherwise destroy the White Race.

4. The Jews are determined to enslave all the races of the world, including the final mongrelized product of the White Race that they intend bringing about.

5. The Jews have in the past successfully and successively destroyed our White Racial ancestors, to name a few: The White Egyptians; the highly creative and gifted Greeks of Classical History; The great and noble Romans of ancient times.

6. The Jewish conspiracy now owns, and/or monopolizes, controls the majority of the White Man's industry, finances, educational facilities, news media, television networks, government, religion, and monopolizes all or nearly all instruments of thought control.

7. The White Race is now an occupied and enslaved people under the cruel heel of the Jewish tyranny. Now, therefore, we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, in the name of all our White Racial Comrades throughout the world, proclaim this, our own Declaration of Independence.

We hereby resolve that it is our sacred duty and holy obligation, not only to ourselves, but also to our noble ancestors

that produced us, and our precious progeny who will follow us, to bring about a world situation in which we are determined:

1. To throw off the yoke of Jewish tyranny and control.

2. To wrest control of the White Man's destiny into the loyal and capable hands of our own people.

3. To eternally fight for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

4. To shrink our enemies, namely the Jews and the other mud races, and expand the territory, the power and the number of our own White Racial Comrades.

5. To make it impossible for the Jews and other mud races to ever again threaten the existence and well-being of the White Race.

To this, our Declaration of Independence, we forever pledge our Lives, our Sacred Honor and our Religious Zeal.

INDEX

Andrade, J. M., 173, 175
Argyle-Stewart, P. D., 146
Austin, Abe L., 131
Ayre, Arthur, 149
Barton, Harry H., 55, 63, 94
Bitzer, Floyd K., 22
Bove, Jr., Nicholas J., 68
Breda, Mike, 41
Brohaska, F. J., 135
Brown, A. U., 259
Brown, Lt.-Col. H. N., 54, 87
Burke, Wm. A., 11, 50
Butler, Jas. A., 182
Callahan, Allan, 62, 184
Calland, Arthur, 97
Carlson, G. R., 196
Carr, E. Walter, 220, 223
Carruba, Paul Sam, 136
Chastonay, L. P., 198
Childs, M., 9, 21
Christen, Andrew, 255
Cinque, Ralph C., 229
Cole, Mick, 90, 98
Commins, Earl E., 95
Constant, Roy J., 91
Cranston, G. R., 118
Czumbil, Josef, 242
DeGroot, John, 224
DePugh, Robert B., 76, 77, 81, 86, 87
DeTurk, Donald, 66
Dickson, Ralph, 16
Douglas, Andrew, 91, 193
Doussy, Dr. L. E., 39
Eddy, Duke, 260
Emmanuelli, Luis, 260
Englert, Paul, 128, 134
Evans, Constance, 233
Gayman, Dan, 130
Gawin, Arthur R., 131, 151
Gerhardt II, John W., 33, 42
Goins, Blanche T., 153, 208
Goldman, Jr., Henry, 59
Grance, Gary, 100, 117
Gray, James K., 246
Greer, John B., 247
Grieb, Conrad, 265
Griffin, G. Edward, 104
Guilllaume, W. J., 120
Gutterman, Wm. J., 16
Harrison, J. L., 235
Harshman, Myron K., 180
Hart, James, 142, 152
Hawk, Glen C., 200
Hermann, Quin L., 51, 167
Herrington, C. D., 51
Higdon, Richard, 247
Hobron, Russ, 145, 159
Hoehler, Richard, 225, 228
Hruskocy, Phil, 140
Hurley, Paul B., 89
Ingram, Albert, 241
Johnson, E. V., 36
Jones, Richard L., 249
Kalemba, Casey, 187
Keech, Dana E., 27
Kimberly, L. O., 46
Klaastad, Arthur L., 264
Klix, Martin, 156, 159, 193, 226, 244, 254
Knowles, Tim, 222
Koldys, Watson S., 149
Krehl, Werner, 143, 153
Kriegh, Ben, 15, 114, 137, 164, 172, 178
Labbe, P. Chas., 115, 119
Landig, Wilhelm, 27
Lane, Kyrt P., 75
Larson, Dr. Martin A., 263
Lazenby, J. G., 219
Lewitzke, Dominic G., 207
Lillie, Charlotte, 99
Lloyd-Davies, Dr. B., 206
MacArthur, John P., 59

MacDonald, D. J., 199
Marks, Danny, 73
McBrearty, Ardie, 72
McCallum, Evan A., 176, 191
McLaughlin, Michael, 117, 171
McNutt, Alton, 222, 240
Moore, Lewis, 44
Morris, Richard C., 165
Newby, Merritt, 71
Oaks, Terry, 161, 168
Obrien, Thos. E., 261
Opheim, Victor L., 184
Parker, Chas. C., 190
Persson, Staffan, 267
Pierce, Wm. L., 8, 29
Pinder, C., 39
Potter, Robt. E., 139
Privette, Craig P., 198
Prohaska, F. J., 173
Purinton, Frank R., 101
Ransopher, Dave, 189
Relf, Robt., 90, 98, 101
Reynolds, Phil, 28
Rice, Cooper W., 252
Russell, Walter, 7
Rust, David, 12, 18,
Sabin, Alfred B., 74, 96, 99, 113, 208
Schmidt, Rudolf, 206, 221, 252
Schramm, Dr. Arthur, 113
Singerman, Robt., 191
Skotty, Roy J., 257
Smith, John W., 258
Smoot, Jr., Lee, 266
Snider, H. L., 123
Spearhead, The, 37
Spicer, Wm., 197
Spitler, Bob, 231, 253
Stark, Richard, 170
Stevens, D. F., 210
Stevens, Harlan, 242
Steward, John, 45
Stinnett, Art, 66, 154, 157, 180, 185, 199, 209, 215, 227, 237, 245
Stormer, John A., 22, 40
Stringfield, E. L., 158
Stucki, Margaret, 257
Szabo, Jr., Ernest, 179
Taylor, T. R., 92
Thomas, John W. J., 164, 166
Thornton, E. P., 19
Tiffany, John, 176
Torri, Lawrence, 10
Unruh, Mrs. Erwin, 213, 218, 255
Vincent, Allen, 160
von Brunn, James, 144
von Moger, Joseph, 135
von Wagman, Joseph 57, 68
Weaver, George, 8
Webster, Merl, 267
Weller, Steve, 217
Westphal, Konrad H., 60, 212, 233, 243
Wetzel, Albert H., 217
Weyher, Harry F., 122
Wheatley, Gilbert H., 63, 71
White, L. C., 231
Wilber, Dave, 205
Wilson, Dennis, 144
Windt, C. N., 244
Witkowski, C. J., 7
Young, P. M., 102
Zahrbach, Beatrice, 194

In order to find out the full story of our movement read our Basic and Supplementary Books.

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION

By Ben Klassen, P.M., published in 1973. 508 Pages, 49 Chapters. Lays down the basic creed and program for the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.

THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE

By Ben Klassen, P.M., published in 1981. 451 Pages, 73 Chapters. Expands and extends the creed and program, and includes the Salubrious Living Idea: A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.

SALUBRIOUS LIVING

Written by Arnold DeVries and Ben Klassen. 244 Pages, 22 Chapters. Spells out our program in detail for living a Natural Life Style and achieving and maintaining the Ultimate in Superb Health and Wellbeing.

EXPANDING CREATIVITY

Contains the leading articles written by Ben Klassen, P.M., and printed in the first 12 issues of Racial Loyalty. Published in 1985, 255 Pages.

BUILDING A WHITER AND BRIGHTER WORLD

By Ben Klassen, P.M., published in 1986. 270 Pages. Continues where Expanding Creativity left off.

RAHOWA! *This Planet is All Ours*

By Ben Klassen, P.M., published in 1987. 260 Pages. Continues the leading articles from issues of Racial Loyalty where Building a Whiter and Brighter World left off.

THE KLASSEN LETTERS, VOL. ONE

Traces the evolutionary development of the Founder's ideology as chronicled through his correspondence—1969 to 1976. 292 Pages.

THE KLASSEN LETTERS, VOL. TWO

New! Just off the Press! Continues correspondence from 1976 to 1981. 276 Pages.

Our Religion, CREATIVITY, is dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.

Author of:

The White Man's Bible
Expanding Creativity
Building a Whiter and Brighter World
RAHOWA!
This Planet is All Ours
The Klassen Letters
The Little White Book
Against the Evil Tide
-An Autobiography

Co-author of:

Salubrious Living

Ben Klassen, P.M.
Founder of Creativity

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: In his lifetime, Ben Klassen was a resident of four countries and a citizen of three. Born of German-speaking parents in Russia, 1918, he and his family were early victims of Jewish Communism, from which they fled in 1924. He was brought up and educated in Canada, where he earned a degree in Electrical Engineering and also a Bachelor of Arts. He was a farmer, a school teacher, a hard rock nickel miner, an electrical engineer, an inventor, a realtor, and a Florida State Legislator.

His intense interest in the Laws of Nature, Race and Religion polarized into a new religion for the White Race, a task his wide and diverse background seemingly prepared him for over a lifetime.

Creativity is a Religious Creed....

* Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.
* Based on the Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense.
* Our Four Dimensional Program: A sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.
* Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.

THE LITTLE

WHITE BOOK

A POWERFUL NEW RELIGIOUS CREED STRUCTURED FOR THE SURVIVAL, EXPANSION, AND ADVANCEMENT OF NATURE'S FINEST.

- **Based on the Eternal Laws of Nature**
- **Based on the Experience of History**
- **Based on Logic and Common Sense**

Written by

BEN KLASSEN

Founder of Creativity

Compiled by

Reverend Victor Wolf

CREATIVITYALLIANCE.COM

Legal Notice

Due to a 2003 decision in the US 7th Circuit Court Of Appeals, the name "Church of the Creator" is now the trademarked property of a Christian entity known as TE-TA-MA Truth Foundation-Family of URI®. Use of the name "Church of the Creator" within this book is historical, and is presented for educational purposes only. Neither the editor nor the printer make any attempt to assume or supersede the trademark. Trademark remains with the trademark holder.

All queries – legal or otherwise – should be directed to your local Church of Creativity office, or visit us on the world wide web at:

https://creativityalliance.com

In memory of our fallen comrade,
White Racial Loyalist -- Creator
Brian Kozel (1971 – 1990)

We must realize that Nature never intended for any individual to live forever, and since die we must, the greatest honor and the highest dedication we can bestow upon our people, our race, is to fight to preserve it at all costs, or die in the attempt. OUR RACE IS OUR ETERNITY. RAHOWA!

MOBILIZE THE WHITE RACE!

-- There is nothing secret about the program of the Church of the Creator. We mean for the White Race to survive at any and all costs. Anyone who is against the survival of the White Race is our avowed enemy without any further equivocation.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!

The Little White Book

Fundamentals of the White Racial Religion CREATIVITY

For Daily Reading and Affirmation of the White Faith

Authored by Ben Klassen, P.M.
Compiled by Rev. Victor Wolf

This version 50AC (2023CE)
By the Church of Creativity
Find us on the Web at
https://creativityalliance.com
https://W23.link
Email: PM@creativityalliance.com

Copyright © 1991
by Ben Klassen, P.M.

The COTC Logo

The "W" of our Logo stands, of course, for the WHITE RACE, which we regard as the most precious treasure on the face of the earth. The Crown signifies our Aristocratic position in Nature's scheme of things, indicating that we are the ELITE. The Halo indicates that we regard our race as being UNIQUE and SACRED above all other values.

WHITE PEOPLE AWAKE!

SAVE THE WHITE RACE!

SUBSCRIBE TO

RACIAL LOYALTY NEWS

CREATOR FORUM

https://creativityalliance.com/forum

The COTC Battle Flag

Symbolism of our Flag:

(a) The blood-red color of our flag symbolizes our struggle for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. (b) The end-side triangle of pure white color symbolizes the emergence of a Whiter and Brighter World out of our struggle. (c) The center of the flag is adorned with the C.O.T.C. Logo, which symbolizes our unique White Racial Religion -- Creativity: the Beacon of Hope and Salvation for the White People.

We Creators say: to hell with the J.O.G. flag, which has become a symbol of race-mixing; we Creators now have our own flag, which proudly proclaims -- WHITE PEOPLE AWAKE! SAVE THE WHITE RACE! Our battle flag is the flag of a Whiter and Brighter Future, so let us make sure that it will be flying over all of Planet Earth by the year 2000. RAHOWA!

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!

Contents

1. What We Believe.....6

2. The Five Fundamental Beliefs of Creativity.....10

3. The Essence of a Creator.....12

4. What a Creator is not.....15

5. The Sixteen Commandments of Creativity.....16

6. The Fourteen Principles of Salubrious Living.....19

7. Three Short Rules for Maintaining Excellent Health.....22

8. Classical Latin.....23

9. The Essence of the one and only true White Racial Religion -- Creativity.....25

10. Lessons of Nature for White Survival.....29

11. Creativity: Creed and Program.....33

12. A Declaration of Independence from Jewish Tyranny.....39

13. Creativity Unique.....42

14. Lessons from the Winning of the West.....47

15. We are proud to be
White Racial Loyalists.....51

16. Creativity: White Racial
Teamwork.....53

17. Steps towards the Salvation
of the White Race.....55

18. Priorities of the White Race....58

19. The Program to Overcome the
Tyranny and Violence against
the White Race.....61

20. Every Creator a Reverend.....66

21. Sound Bites, Brain Bombs
and Word Grenades.....77

22. The Mission of
the COTC Security Legions.....83

23. Books of Creativity.....88

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

–Creativity is a powerful religious creed dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of Nature's Finest – the White Race.

–Our Four Dimensional Program: A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.

–Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.

What We Believe

The Daily Affirmation of the Faith of the Creators

1. WE BELIEVE in the Eternal Laws of Nature as revealed through science, history, logic and common sense.

2. WE BELIEVE that the Highest Law of Nature is the survival of our species by ALL MEANS AND AT ALL COSTS.

3. WE BELIEVE that our Race is our Religion.

4. WE BELIEVE that racial loyalty is the greatest of all honors, and racial treason is the worst of all crimes.

5. WE BELIEVE that what is good for the White Race is the highest virtue, and what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.

6. WE BELIEVE that the White Race is the finest and noblest creation of Nature.

7. WE BELIEVE that CREATIVITY is the essence of the White Racial Soul.

8. WE BELIEVE that the White Race is and always has been the originator and creator of all worthwhile Culture and Civilization.

9. WE BELIEVE that without the White Race any worthwhile Culture and Civilization are impossible.

10. WE BELIEVE that for the White Race to survive, expand and advance we need first of all a REVOLUTION OF VALUES THROUGH RELIGION; therefore we completely and categorically reject the judeo - christian - democratic - marxist - liberal - feminist values of today, and supplant them with new and basic values, of which RACE IS THE FOUNDATION.

11. WE BELIEVE that Jew-spawned Christianity is the deadly mind poison which destroyed the glorious White Roman Civilization and is currently destroying all of the White Race; therefore Christianity must be exposed, defeated and eliminated in order to save the White Race.

12. WE BELIEVE that the one and only, true and revolutionary White Racial Religion -- Creativity -- is in every conceivable way far more logical, consistent, comprehensive, meaningful and inspiring than all other religions, ideologies and political parties combined; therefore we strive that it eventually replace all other religions, ideologies and parties, barring none.

13. WE BELIEVE in the unity of our White Racial Religion with our White Racial State.

14. WE BELIEVE in the total unification of the White Race on the basis of one Racial Religion (Creativity) and one Racial Language (Latin) in a worldwide White Racial Community.

15. WE BELIEVE that the one and only, true and revolutionary White Racial Religion -- Creativity -- has the potential of not only leading the White People to a worldwide victory, but also guiding them onward for the next million years towards a New White Renaissance, a Whiter and Brighter World, and a Glorious Era of the White Superman.

16. WE BELIEVE that the White Race, its Biological and Cultural Heritage, is now under attack by our mortal racial enemies: Jews, niggers and the mud races.

17. WE BELIEVE that, due to the Jew-instigated demographic explosion of the mud races, we must (as a matter of life and death!) not only start, but also win the worldwide White Racial Holy War within this generation.

18. WE BELIEVE that RAHOWA (RAcial HOly WAr), under the victorious flag of the one and only, true and revolutionary White Racial Religion – Creativity, is the only road to the resurrection and redemption of the White Race.

To the fulfillment of these Religious Beliefs we Creators forever pledge our Lives, our Sacred Honor and our Religious Zeal.

RAHOWA!
TOTAL WHITE VICTORY!

The Five Fundamental
Beliefs of Creativity

To be memorized and repeated as a sacred religious ritual by every Creator five times a day.

Based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, History, Logic and Common Sense we Creators believe:

1. **WE BELIEVE** that our Race is our Religion.

2. **WE BELIEVE** that the White Race is Nature's Finest.

3. **WE BELIEVE** that racial loyalty is the greatest of all honors, and racial treason is the worst of all crimes.

4. **WE BELIEVE** that what is good for the White Race is the highest virtue, and what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.

5. **WE BELIEVE** that the one and only, true and revolutionary White Racial Religion -- Creativity --

is the only salvation for the White Race.

To the fulfillment of these Religious Beliefs we Creators forever pledge our Lives, our Sacred Honor and our Religious Zeal.

RAHOWA!
TOTAL WHITE VICTORY!

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Learn to distinguish between claims and substantiated facts.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Like smoking opium, Christianity is a flight from reality.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Christianity promises "Pie in the sky after you die".

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- CREATIVITY, based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, Reality, History, Logic and Common Sense, is the White Man's natural religion.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!

The Essence of a CREATOR:

1. A CREATOR puts loyalty towards his own race above every other loyalty.

2. A CREATOR is responsible, productive and constructive.

3. A CREATOR places a high value on honor and self-respect, and will defend his own honor, the honor of his race and of his family at all costs.

4. A CREATOR recognizes both love and hate as the two most powerful driving forces in life: that both emotions are healthy and essential to life, and to possess only one and be deprived of the other is to be as crippled as a bird with only one wing.

5. A CREATOR realizes that both love and hate, in order to be constructive, must be directed in the proper channels and to do otherwise is destructive and suicidal.

6. A CREATOR therefore makes a careful distinction between his loved ones and his enemies. He

loves, aids and abets those of his own race and his own kind, and hates his enemies, namely Jews, niggers and the mud races.

7. A CREATOR is eager, optimistic, aggressive, energetic, and self-sacrificing for the best interests of his people.

8. A CREATOR strives to keep physically fit and keep his body in the best of health at all times.

9. A CREATOR is inquisitive, adventurous, and has a cheerful zest for living.

10. A CREATOR is tough, tenacious, resolute, persistent, persevering, indomitable and indefatigable, as were the Ancient Romans.

11. A CREATOR is practical, down to earth and concentrates on those goals and activities that are meaningful and worthwhile.

12. A CREATOR is brave and courageous and always a proud credit to his people.

13. A CREATOR places a high value on ATTITUDE, strives continually to maintain a healthy, positive and dynamic attitude towards life.

14. A CREATOR is an ACHIEVER and a PRODUCER.

15. A CREATOR is a problem solver.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Once we have straightened out the White Man's thinking, the battle is as good as won.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Spread the word – words are powerful weapons.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Nothing is more important than the survival and advancement of our race.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– It is our aim to shrink the colored races, and to expand the White Race.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Civilization is plainly the creation and property of the White Race.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– We do not condone tolerance of other people's beliefs if they are an affront to our intelligence.

What a CREATOR is not:

1. A CREATOR is not gullible, and does not easily accept any statement, belief, assertion or assumption that to him is lacking in proof and/or is unreasonable in the light of his own experiences.

2. A CREATOR is not superstitious and disdains belief in the supernatural. He will waste no time giving credence to, or playing silly games with imaginary spooks, spirits, gods and demons.

3. A CREATOR is not interested in the future or welfare of the mud races, and shuns race mixing or any social intercourse whatsoever with the inferior mud races.

4. A CREATOR shuns sexual deviation.

5. A CREATOR does not whine, complain or indulge in self-pity, but instead faces problems realistically, gets to the root of problems, and determines to solve them.

The Sixteen Commandments of Creativity

1. It is the avowed duty and holy responsibility of each generation to assure and secure for all time the existence of the White Race upon the face of this planet.

2. Be fruitful and multiply. Do your part in helping to populate the world with your own kind. It is our sacred goal to populate the lands of this earth with White people exclusively.

3. Remember that the inferior colored races are our deadly enemies, and the most dangerous of all is the Jewish race. It is our immediate objective to relentlessly expand the White Race, and keep shrinking our enemies.

4. The guiding principle of all your actions shall be: What is best for the White Race?

5. You shall keep your race pure. Pollution of the White Race is a heinous crime against Nature and against your own race.

6. Your first loyalty belongs to the White Race.

7. Show preferential treatment in business dealings with members of your own race. Phase out all dealings with Jews as soon as possible. Do not employ niggers or other coloreds. Have social contacts only with members of your own racial family.

8. Destroy and banish all Jewish thought and influence from society. Work hard to bring about a White world as soon as possible.

9. Work and creativity are our genius. We regard work as a noble pursuit and our willingness to work as a blessing to our race.

10. Decide in early youth that during your lifetime you will make at least one major lasting contribution to the White Race.

11. Uphold the honor of your race at all time.

12. It is our duty and our privilege to further Nature's plan by striving towards the advancement and improvement of our future generations.

13. You shall honor, protect and venerate the sanctity of the family unit, and hold it sacred. It is the present link in the long golden chain of our White Race.

14. Throughout your life you shall faithfully uphold our pivotal creed of Blood, Soil and Honor. Practice it diligently, for it is the heart of our faith.

15. As a proud member of the White Race, think and act positively, be courageous, confident and aggressive. Utilize constructively your creative ability.

16. We, the Racial Comrades of the White Race, are determined to regain complete and unconditional control of our own destiny.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

The Fourteen Principles of Salubrious Living

1. We believe in living in accord with our human biological heritage and in harmony with the Laws of Nature.

2. This means eating fresh wholesome food in its natural state as Nature has given it to us. It must be uncooked, unprocessed, unpreserved and not tampered with in any other way. This further means it must be organically grown, without the use of chemicals.

3. Availing ourselves of a clean, wholesome environment -- fresh, unpolluted air; clean water; and the beneficial therapy from the direct rays of the sun, every day.

4. Some form of strenuous physical exercise several times a week.

5. Rest and relaxation, both mental and physical, including sound and efficient sleep.

6. A form of recreation that is gratifying to our sense of accomplishment.

7. A sense of purpose, security and confidence to fuel our goals for accomplishment and living the good life. We must have goals and we must be motivated.

8. Deliberate self-mastery of our life and our work.

9. Gregarious living within the framework of our CREATIVE religion, our White society and social intercourse with our White Racial Comrades. We are social animals.

10. Healthy expression of our sexual instincts.

11. Living in a pleasing and healthful environment.

12. We do not believe in the use of any "medicines", drugs or chemicals as having any healing or therapeutic value. In fact, all medicines, drugs, narcotics and chemicals are poisonous and toxic to the human body. Furthermore, and for the same reason, we do not believe in the use of vitamin, mineral, or enzyme supplements, nor the use of artificial food

coloring, preservatives, nor refined or fragmented foods.

13. We strongly believe in the **practice of fasting** as the best means of ridding the body of accumulated poisons and toxins. We are convinced that fasting is the most natural and effective means the body has of overcoming all forms of disease, and restoring itself back to health.

14. Living in, and promoting a eugenic White society. This means that we take particular care in not only assuring the perpetuation of our precious White Race, but we take deliberate care that the misfits are culled and that each generation advances to higher and more salubrious levels, physically, aesthetically and mentally. (WMB: 39-40 & SL: 8-9)

Three Short Rules for Maintaining Excellent Health

1. Eat only raw foods in their natural state, basically fruits, vegetables, grains and nuts.

2. Get plenty of physical exercise, preferable the kind that rev up the heart and lungs. Among these are jogging, tennis, swimming and similar activities.

3. Stay away from man-made chemicals of all kinds. This includes alcohol, nicotine, caffeine, sugar, preservatives, insecticides, narcotics and drugs of all kinds, whether prescription or non-prescription. (WMB: 46)

IMPORTANT NOTE:

At this point we Creators would like to clarify a very prevalent misconception that one cannot join the Creativity Movement without changing his eating habits. That is simply not true! Our goals of Salubrious Living, Latin as a universal language, organic farming,

Eugenics, etc., are the long-term ADVANCEMENT-stage goals.

Therefore, their immediate implementation is not necessary for becoming a Creator. We Creators recognize that even the longest journey starts with the first steps! We urge every White person to read our books, join our Movement and take the first steps in the long and glorious journey towards a ***New White Renaissance, a Whiter and Brighter World, and a Magnificent Era of the White Superman.***

Classical Latin:
the Universal Language of the White Race

The great language of the ancient White Romans was **the universal language of all educated Europeans** until the Jew-orchestrated "French revolution" of 1789 divided Europe into a polyglot of language-based "nations". In order to survive and prosper, ***the White Race must put Racial Loyalty above National Loyalty, and unite in a worldwide WHITE RACIAL COMMUNITY with one White Racial Religion (Creativity) and with one White Racial Language (Latin). RAHOWA!***

**Aut vincere aut mori!*
Either victory or death!

**Delenda est Carthago!*
Carthage must be destroyed!

Roman Senator Cato the Elder used this slogan to end all his speeches in the Roman Senate. It became a battle cry of all Romans, and eventually Carthage was destroyed by the victorious Roman legions. Now the battle cry of Creators and the entire White Race must be: *Delenda est Judaica!*

The Essence of
the one and only true White Racial Religion
CREATIVITY

1. CREATIVITY is a **White Racial Religion based on the Eternal Laws of Nature** as revealed through science, history, logic and common sense.

2. CREATIVITY is a four dimensional religion whose fundamental approach is based on the idea of a ***Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.*** Above all it is concerned with **the White Race as the Finest and Noblest Creation of Nature,** and is truly the first real racial religion the White Race has ever had in the 6000 year history of White Civilization. We Creators are proud to say – OUR RACE IS OUR RELIGION!

3. CREATIVITY is a **racial religion** that embodies the best values of genetics, biology, anthropology, philosophy, economics, art, literature, the health sciences,

government, morality, the environmental sciences and all the other facets of living that the White Race has accumulated **through experience** over the millenniums.

4. CREATIVITY is a worldwide White movement for the **Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race** and the White Race alone. It strives to **unite all White peoples of the world** on the basis of one Racial Religion (Creativity) and one Racial Language (Latin) in a worldwide White Racial Community.

5. CREATIVITY rejects the Jewish lie about the separation of church and state and strives for **the unity of our White Racial Religion with our White Racial State.**

6. CREATIVITY first of all aims to achieve a ***REVOLUTION OF VALUES THROUGH RELIGION,*** therefore it completely and categorically rejects the judeo - christian - democratic - marxist - liberal - feminist values of today and supplants them with new and basic values of which RACE IS THE FOUNDATION.

7. CREATIVITY's key criteria is: **What is Best for the White Race.** *What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.* That is our Golden Rule.

8. CREATIVITY, instead of perverting the thinking of its supporters with a phantom world of the never-never land, **concentrates on life on this earth,** the only domain in which man has ever been known to live, spiritually or otherwise. We aspire to make life on this earth richer, fuller, grander and more rewarding than any civilization that has ever existed.

9. In CREATIVITY, whereas we concentrate on the here and now, we also place great importance on the past and the future of our race. **We regard our race as a long endless golden chain of which we of the present are only a link.** We honor our prestigious ancestors and we plan and prepare for our tremendously superior progeny of the future.

10. CREATIVITY is so designed that the White Race can thrive,

prosper and advance for the next million years. This we can confidently predict because **CREATIVITY is based on the Eternal Laws of Nature for the survival of our species, and for the upgrading of future generations of our race.** This is in direct contrast to the sickly Jewish Christian creed, which promotes the survival and expansion of the inferior mud races and the worst elements of our race to the detriment of our better elements. **Creativity is the only road to White Victory!**

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

White People Awake! Save the White Race!

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– Our race is our religion.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– We believe in the White Race.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– In our eyes, there is nothing more despicable and repugnant than a traitor to his or her own race.

Lessons of Nature
for White Survival

1. **We must** recognize and separate our own biological species, our own precious White Race, from that of the mud races.

2. **We must** recognize our natural enemies, namely the mud races, of which the Jews are the most vicious, treacherous and deadly. DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

3. **We must** recognize that our most important mission in life is the survival, expansion and advancement of our own kind and that we must make the world safe, not for democracy, but for the future of our own progeny, for all time.

4. Instead of accepting and succumbing to sick and degenerative Jewish ideas such as Liberty, Equality and Fraternity; Christianity, Communism and Democracy; race mixing and the promotion and subsidization of the scum and the inferior mud races, **we must** have a complete revolution of those values we hold dear, values that are promulgated by the White Race, for the best

interests of the White Race and the White Race exclusively.

5. To do this, **we must** have a clear, consistent, comprehensive creed and program of our own, based on those values that are in our own best interests. Such a creed and program must embrace such *key values as Racial Loyalty, White Racial Teamwork, Racial Purity, the Leadership Principle, the practice of eugenics and the upgrading of our racial species,* and many other vital concepts as set forth in our own NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and other religious books of CREATIVITY.

6. **We must** realize that whether we like it or not, we, the White Race, are embroiled in a deadly racial war, a war not of our making, but contrived and orchestrated by the worldwide Jewish network. We are now in the precarious position of being exterminated, a crisis that is coming to a rapid climax. Unless the White Race soon becomes aware, aroused, organized and militant, we will soon be an extinct species.

7. **We must** also realize our own worth – that we are Nature's Finest,

and also we must recognize our own strength and resources. Aroused, united and organized the White Race is the most powerful force on the face of the earth.

8. **We must** realize that we cannot save all of humanity, and that we have no obligation to do so. We must get our priorities straight and save our own precious White Race in accordance with the principles of TRIAGE. (See RL No. 67.)

9. **We must** now muster and mobilize those forces we possess and wage an all out war to destroy our enemies and save the White Race from extinction. We must mobilize and polarize around one powerful, comprehensive and militant creed to save ourselves and our future progeny. That creed and program is Creativity and Creativity exclusively.

10. **We must** realize that we are now in a dire and crucial crisis in the life span of our race, and we must dedicate ourselves to winning this crucial battle for White survival at all costs, no matter what the price or the sacrifices required. We are Nature's Finest, and in accordance with the Highest Law of Nature --

survival of the species – we must and we will use any and all means to secure the survival of our species. The end (White survival) justifies the means (any and all means deemed effective and necessary). RAHOWA! TOTAL WHITE POWER!

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– Become involved in the fight for the survival of your race.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– The root of all evil is the Jew.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– We owe no loyalty whatsoever to a government run by traitors.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– Once we have straightened out the White Man's thinking, the battle is as good as won.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– It is our highest aim to have the White Race fulfill its destiny to inhabit Planet Earth exclusively.

CREATIVITY

Creed and Program

1. CREATIVITY is a *racial religion* whose prime goal is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

2. Our organization is known as the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Our movement and religious philosophy are called CREATIVITY, and members of our church are called CREATORS.

3. Every issue, whether religious, philosophical, political or racial, is viewed *through the eyes of the White Man*, and exclusively from the point of view of the White Race as a whole.

4. The cardinal test of any theory, plan, or program is this: *Will it accrue to the benefit of the White Race?*

5. We believe that the White Race is Nature's finest creation of all time and that *our most precious treasure is our White Gene Pool.* Guarding the purity of our worldwide Gene Pool, enhancing it, and the

upgrading of our future generations is our highest responsibility and our most sacred duty.

6. The four basic foundations of our religious creed are: *A SOUND MIND in a SOUND BODY in a SOUND SOCIETY in a SOUND ENVIRONMENT.*

7. Our GOLDEN RULE is: *What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.*

8. A thorough and comprehensive study of history has convinced us that *the Jews, with their odious Talmudic and Judaic religion, are the most sinister and dangerous parasites in all history,* and that they now control and manipulate the finances, the propaganda, the media and the governments of the world. It is our sacred duty and unswerving goal to get these parasites off the back of the White Race, and enable the White Race to again take control of its destiny and restore it into its own capable hands. DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

9. *We mean to cleanse our own territories of all the Jews,*

niggers and mud races, and send them back to their original habitat. Starting first with the United States, we then want to help each White country to free their territories of the contamination of mud races, and prevent not only race-mixing, but geographic mixing of races within any of the lands now occupied by the White Race.

10. A tremendous weapon in the worldwide Jewish drive of race-mixing and proliferation of the mud races has been Jewish Christianity, concocted for the very purpose of mongrelizing and destroying the White Race. *It is our avowed objective to expose this Jewish swindle and replace it with a sound, healthy racial religion of our own.*

11. Our first and foremost problem in saving the White Race from mongrelization and genocide is to *straighten out the confused and scrambled thinking of the White Race itself.* Once we have accomplished that much, getting the Jews, niggers and mud races off our backs will be relatively easy. When this has been accomplished, we then

propose to expand the White Man's territory slowly and gradually, similar to the historic "Winning of the West" in early America, until the White Man inhabits all the good lands of this Planet Earth.

12. Simultaneously with the above, we mean to promote and practice Eugenics for the upgrading and advancement of the human species itself, as is spelled out in our THREE BASIC BOOKS: *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible, and Salubrious Living.*

13. We also are deeply concerned about the now rapidly deteriorating environment of our Planet Earth, which has not only become racially polluted, but is becoming highly contaminated with overwhelming masses of chemical wastes, nuclear wastes, and other dangerous and toxic poisons. As soon as the White Race again has control of its own destiny we mean to reverse this process, clean up the Planet and again make it a clean, pleasant and viable place for the White Race to live.

14. We also mean to address the problem of farmlands and soil ferti-

lity, a problem that is now out of control. As set forth in *The White Man's Bible (Creative Credo No. 13, 14, and 15)*, we plan to put into operation a program of restoring the fertility of the soil and conserving its stability on a worldwide basis.

15. We are also concerned about the physical and mental health of our people. In order to enhance and upgrade the physical well-being of both young and old, we mean to promote a *natural life style* as set forth in *The White Man's Bible*, and further amplified in *Salubrious Living*. The salient components for such a program are summarized in both books under the *FOURTEEN BASIC POINTS OF SALUBRIOUS LIVING*.

16. Our basic philosophy is spelled out under the heading of *THE SIXTEEN COMMANDMENTS* in both *Nature's Eternal Religion*, and *The White Man's Bible*, and is part and parcel of our creed.

17. Our *DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE FROM JEWISH TYRANNY* is set forth in *The White Man's Bible, (Creative Credo No. 67)*.

18. Our *program to overcome the tyranny and violence directed against the White Race* is spelled out on Page 401 of *The White Man's Bible*, and we mean to follow and implement these steps, including Articles 7 and 8 in the order listed, if and when the time should come when we are compelled to do so.

19. In Creative Credo No. 65, we have an additional creed of our Church enabling the White Race to protect itself from a hostile government, under the heading *Articles for the Defense of the White Race.* This, too, is part and parcel of our creed and program.

20. In a rapidly degenerating world that is now overcrowded and overrun with an explosion of inferior mud races; a world that is drug-ridden and already overly polluted with toxic chemicals and nuclear wastes; a world now steeped in anarchy, chaos and terrorism, it is nevertheless our ultimate and continuing goal to build in its place a WHITER AND BRIGHTER WORLD for our future generations.

In the Name of the White Race

A Declaration of Independence from Jewish Tyranny

Since a penetrating study of both contemporary and ancient history has conclusively revealed the following situation:

1. The Jewish race by choice has waged deadly, unrelenting warfare against us, the White Race, in order to destroy us.

2. The Jewish people are banded together in a vicious racial, religious and political conspiracy to gain control of all the money, all the economic and financial resources, all the land and territory and real estate of the world, in short, its total wealth.

3. The Jews have made it their primary goal to mongrelize, kill, decimate and otherwise destroy the White Race.

4. The Jews are determined to enslave all the races of the world, including the final mongrelized product of the White Race that they intend bringing about.

5. The Jews have in the past successfully and successively destroyed our White Racial ancestors, to name a few: the White Egyptians; the highly creative and gifted Greeks of Classical History; the great and noble Romans of ancient times.

6. The Jewish conspiracy now owns, monopolizes, and/or controls the majority of the White Man's industry, finances, educational facilities, news media, television networks, government, religion, and monopolizes all or nearly all instruments of thought control.

7. The White Race is now an occupied and enslaved people under the cruel heel of the Jewish tyranny. Now, therefore, we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, in the name of all our White Racial Comrades throughout the world, proclaim this, our own Declaration of Independence.

We hereby resolve that it is our sacred duty and holy obligation, not

only to ourselves, but also to our noble ancestors that produced us, and our precious progeny who will follow us, to bring about a world situation in which we are determined:

1. To throw off the yoke of Jewish tyranny and control.

2. To wrest control of the White Man's destiny into the loyal and capable hands of our own people.

3. To eternally fight for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

4. To shrink our enemies, namely the Jews and the other mud races, and expand the territory, the power and the number of our own White Racial Comrades.

5. To make it impossible for the Jews and other mud races to ever again threaten the existence and well-being of the White Race.

To this, our Declaration of Independence, we forever pledge our Lives, our Sacred Honor and our Religious Zeal.

Creativity Unique

Not a rehash of the Nazi philosophy

We Creators believe that Adolf Hitler was a pioneer who made a tremendous breakthrough for the White Race, but unfortunately he did not break the back of the Jewish monster. On the contrary, the Jews emerged victorious from the ashes of a defeated Germany. When WWII ended, the Jews were ten times more powerful than before that holocaust began. Now, over forty years later they have further consolidated that power and tightened their death grip on the world, and on the White Race. It remains up to us, the present generation of the White People, to break that Jewish stranglehold. Nobody else will do it for us.

We Creators have learned much from the Nazi experience and the mistakes made in dealing with the Jewish monster. National Socialism was the first mighty breakthrough for the White Race, but it was not the

total answer. IN CREATIVITY THE WHITE RACE FINALLY HAS THE TOTAL ANSWER TO THE PROBLEMS OF WHITE RACIAL SURVIVAL, EXPANSION AND ADVANCEMENT! We Creators have come up with a completely different approach and use the same weapons the Jews have used so successfully for over 3500 years, namely the POWER OF RELIGION.

There are at least eight Fundamental Differences between the Creativity movement and the Nazi movement, which have been outlined in *Expanding Creativity* (p.56-67) and *Building a Whiter and Brighter World* (p.50-51):

1. Whereas the concern of Hitler and the Nazi movement was to **save Germany** from the enemies that surrounded her, the overwhelming goal of the Church of the Creator is to **save the White Race** and insure the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race on a worldwide basis. We preach not nationalism, but racialism.

2. Hitler himself stated that the Nazi movement was a political movement exclusively for the Ger-

mans and not for export. CREATIVITY is, in contrast, a RELIGIOUS MOVEMENT designed for global proportions to embrace all the White peoples of this Planet Earth.

3. Whereas Hitler never tackled the issue of Jewish Christianity, and, in fact, sometimes even mildly identified with it, we confront Christianity head-on, expose its treacherous and deceitful nature, and its Jewish origins.

4. Hitler left us a burdensome legacy that still lingers on in the minds of many of his admirers, and that is that the Jewish problem must be solved as a political problem. We Creators say: not so, it is a religious problem that can only be solved by replacing Jewish Christianity with a powerful racial religion for the White Race. In the one and only, true and revolutionary White Racial Religion -- CREATIVITY -- we have such a solution.

5. Whereas the Nazi movement took a harsh and hostile stance toward many of its White neighbors -- the French, the Poles, the Czechs, etc., CREATIVITY, on the other hand, seeks to embrace and unite all

the White peoples of the world in the spirit of White racial loyalty and solidarity.

6. Whereas Hitler formed a military alliance with one of the more powerful mud races, namely the Japanese, to help kill White peoples, to us Creators this is sheer treason and must never happen again. A cardinal rule of the Church of the Creator is: never, never again shall the White Race engage in suicidal warfare against its own kind but concentrate its power and hostility instead against its racial enemies -- Jews, niggers and the mud races.

7. Our "mythos" is the American scene of our White pioneering forefathers, Manifest Destiny and the Winning of the West, which we consider as the finest chapter in the history of the entire White Race. In contrast, the Nazi mythos was narrowly nationalistic in orientation, with the exclusive emphasis on German language and history.

8. We shun the "personality cult" approach to the overwhelming problem that confronts us and rely instead on logic and common sense, on the experience of history, and on

the Eternal Laws of Nature as the broad and solid base upon which to build our powerful religious movement for White Racial Survival, Expansion and Advancement.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– We must not get into the rut of merely rehashing the problem endlessly. Let us instead direct our energies constructively towards solving the problem by building a massive White Racial movement. CREATIVITY is the solution.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– There will never be a better time to get our act together than NOW. We will not get a second chance.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– If the White Race isn't worth saving, what is?

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– The work of the Church of the Creator is to restore the natural instincts Nature gave to the White Race.

Lessons from the Winning of the West:

One hundred years ago, on December 29, 1890, at the battle of Wounded Knee Creek, South Dakota, the White Race finally and absolutely triumphed in America. Let us honor and celebrate this glorious day -- ***THE DAY OF TRIUMPH OF WHITE AMERICA*** *-- every year, and let us learn and remember the following important lessons of our history:*

1. The most obvious and important lesson we must learn is that America, as every other country, empire, or civilization, was **built by conquest.** It was by force of battle, by spilling blood, by conquering the enemy that the White Man in America forcibly took the land from the Indians, and the Mexicans, and won independence from the British.

2. We White Racial Loyalists -- Creators regard the **wars against Indians and the Mexicans as of far greater significance** than the war of the American Revolution

against England. After all, Canada has prospered equally well, although it never formally broke away from England. Its smaller population is solely due to the fact that only its southern fringes lie in a hospitable climate.

3. If the American wars of pushing back the mud races and settling the conquered territories with White people were so productive in the past and were the "American Way", why scrap a **winning formula**? Why not apply the same successful program to the rest of the land areas of the world, not just for the U.S., but for the White Race as a whole? We White Racial Loyalists -- Creators propose that this is exactly what we not only can do, **but must do,** if we are to survive. We have the intelligence, we have the power, and as Nature's Finest we have every Nature-given right to do so. Our White Racial Religion -- Creativity -- furnishes us not only with **the moral right** to do so, but also **the moral obligation** to do so.

4. For those self-hating White bleeding hearts (whose minds have been polluted and perverted by Jewish propaganda) **we throw**

down this challenge: *If you really believe that the White Man was wrong in conquering America, if you don't believe in the American way, why don't you set an example of demonstrating your convictions by deeds? Give your property back to a Mexican or an Indian, renounce your American citizenship and* ***crawl into a hole and die.*** That's the bottom line of your idiotic conclusions, whether you know it or not.

5. We White Racial Loyalists -- Creators take the contrary position. We take a position that both Nature and history have taught from time immemorial, and that is: **Land and Race are Everything.** Land is essential to the life and the preservation of our race. The survival, expansion and advancement of our race is the most vital goal in our existence. We White Racial Loyalists -- Creators believe not only in expanding American territory, as did our glorious ancestors during the nineteenth century, but of following the same great "American way" of expanding the living area of the White Race all over the world, until the White Race inhabits every

hospitable square mile on the face of the earth. RAHOWA! THIS PLANET IS ALL OURS!

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- We believe that reality is a thousand times more meaningful than fantasy.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- The road to the White Man's salvation: dedication, propaganda, organization, leadership.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Our minimum goal is to get the Jews off our backs and wrest control of the White Man's destiny back into our own capable hands. From there on out, the sky is the limit.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Christianity is a Jewish mind scrambler that has confused the hell out of the White Race for over 1800 years. Join the White Man's Religion. Become a Creator.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Are you a full time activist or a part time dabbler?

We are proud to be
White Racial Loyalists

We CREATORS take this stand: **Yes, we are proud to be racists.** Yes, we are prejudiced in favor of the White Race at all times, in all things. Only we call this **racial loyalty**, and anyone who is not loyal to the White Race we designate as a despicable traitor to his or her own race. (WMB: 25)

* * * * *

1. Nature decrees that each species look after its own exclusively and guard against its enemies. We will call this philosophy **to each his own,** or **racial loyalty,** in reference to people.

2. We must never again look at issues from anyone else's point of view, not through the snake's eyes, not through the Jew's eyes, not through the nigger's eyes, or any other enemies' point of view. We must measure everything from our own point of view. **We must consider every issue from the**

White Man's point of view, and no one else's.

3. The third conclusion logically follows the second and it will be the bedrock of our religious thinking, namely: **What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.** We have already decreed this as our Golden Rule. (WMB: 25-26)

* * * * *

Never Again must we be Traitor to our Own. As we proceed to build the philosophy of our religion for the survival of the White Race, let us never again look at the world through the serpent's eyes. We are not interested in the serpent's point of view. **We have only one consideration: The White Man's point of view, The White Man's best interest, The White Man's welfare.** To do otherwise is playing the traitor to our own race and an affront against the Laws of Nature itself. (WMB: 26)

– White Man, your first loyalty belongs to the White Race!

CREATIVITY:
White Racial Teamwork

In CREATIVITY we follow the experience of history. Eternal struggle is the price of survival. The winners of such struggles are those who organize, who have a battle plan, who practice racial teamwork. In CREATIVITY, as we unfold our creed and program, we endeavor to furnish the White Race with all these essentials, and more. (WMB: 32)

* * * * *

1. In Creativity we emphasize responsibility and duty over a libertine philosophy.

2. We favor the producer over the consumer.

3. We have learned from the hard experience of history that **all libertine societies end in anarchy,** and that anarchy is the cruelest and most destructive of all tyrants.

4. We believe in the fullest exercise of freedom within the context of organized society and responsibility toward that society.

5. We believe that the freest individuals are those within the

framework of an organized White government, free from alien control and free from pollution of alien races.

6. We believe history and experience have shown that only on the basis of recognizing our enemies, destroying and/or excluding them and practicing racial teamwork can a stable lasting government be built for the progress, prosperity and advancement of the White Race. (WMB: 32)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- CREATIVITY is a religion for the survival of the White Race.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Time is running out. The time for action is NOW.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- The Jew -- the master of perversion.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- When Creativity triumphs the White Race will be Jew-proof for all time.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- White Men of the World, Unite! You have nothing to lose but Jewish tyranny.

Steps towards the Salvation of the White Race

1. First of all, we must go back to the fundamentals of Nature, which is the heart of our religion -- CREATIVITY.

2. We must realize first and foremost that the survival of our own race -- the White Race -- supersedes any and all other goals in importance. We must look at all issues through the eyes of the White Race and the White Race alone.

3. We must realize that we are not here to help others, least of all the scum of the earth, but to help ourselves.

4. We must realize that only by hard struggle on our own behalf can we survive and build a better race.

5. We must realize that only by building a better race can we ever build a better wold. The two goals merge together.

6. We must clearly recognize our racial enemies -- Jews, niggers and muds -- and treat them as such.

7. We must realize that such words as "help", "charity", "compassion", "humanitarianism", "aid to the needy", etc., are Jewish catchwords designed (a) to fleece the White Man, and (b) transfer the White Man's hard-earned substance to the niggers, the mud races and the freeloaders, and (c) thereby destroy the White Race.

8. We must realize that most of today's charity is promoted and channelled by the Jews and goes to the benefit of Jews, niggers and mud races.

9. We must realize that unselective and indiscriminate charity is not a virtue but a racial sin which is extremely destructive to the White Race.

10. We must never participate in any charity that benefits our enemies.

11. We must aim our aid, charity, contributions to benefit the White Race as a whole and be careful that even among our own kind we are not aiding and abetting those that could and should help themselves.

12. We must realize that by subsidizing those that are capable of helping themselves we are encouraging them to become free-loaders, we are thereby not really helping them but undermining their ability to become independent, useful members of our White Society.

13. We can render the most useful aid by teaching our White Racial Comrades how to best help themselves and fend for themselves. This applies especially to our own offspring.

14. We must realize that encouraging parasites at the expense of the productive group rapidly expands the parasites out of control and destroys the producers. This unfortunately is the course we are now pursuing and it obviously leads to the collapse of race, economy and civilization.

15. The thrust of our endeavors must, therefore, be just the opposite: encourage and increase the productive base and discourage, decrease and cull out the incapable, the useless and the freeloaders. Only by so doing can we build a stronger, more capable race and a better world of tomorrow. (WMB:394-395)

Priorities of the White Race

1. Our **first priority** is the **survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.** To achieve this goal no price is too high, no sacrifice is too great, and we will and we must utilize any and all means necessary to achieve this paramount goal.

2. To enable us to achieve our own survival, **we must first and foremost get the parasitic Jew off the back of our people,** not only in America, but throughout the world. For too many thousands of years they have been the scourge of mankind. DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

3. In order that we can organize ourselves and muster the power to smash the Jewish stranglehold, **we must first destroy and replace Jewish Christianity,** their most powerful and insidious weapon, with a healthy racial religion of our own.

4. The basic philosophy of such a religion must be: **What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the**

White Race is the ultimate sin. Racial Loyalty and White Racial Teamwork must be the foundations of our program.

5. **Never again must the White Race be euchred into fratricidal wars of White Men killing White Men.** If we must go to war, let us make damn sure we direct such wars against our real enemies -- Jews, niggers and the mud races.

6. As Nature takes its course and the mud races wither away of their own incompetence and inability to feed themselves, **we must expand our own kind and colonize all the good lands of this Planet Earth.**

7. We believe that Planet Earth has a definite limit as to the number of people it can comfortably feed, house and accommodate. We believe that number is in the vicinity of one billion people. Once we are in charge of our own destiny, we can stabilize our world population at that number, and **through the practice of eugenics constantly upgrade the health, intelligence and genetic quality of our people,**

thereby building a healthier, happier and more prosperous life for Nature's Finest for all time to come.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- To say that the success of the CREATIVITY movement will mean so much to so many is an understatement. Do your part. Help bring it about.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– There will never be a better time to get our act together than NOW. We will not get a second chance.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- We want to start laying the groundwork now, for the Future Leadership Cadre of the White Race.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– Only a better people can build a better world. Without an uncontaminated White Race, this is unthinkable.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– Remember the Alternative: It is the fiendish obsession of the Jewish Establishment that no more White babies be born. Remember that is the alternative to CREATIVITY.

The Program to Overcome the Tyranny and Violence against the White Race

Our program to overcome the tyranny and violence against us must proceed in the following order, from one emergency to the next:

1. It is not our objective to declare a war of violence against the Jews, niggers and other mud races. We will assert ourselves non-violently but **be adamant in our pursuit to freely practice our religion as guaranteed by the First Amendment to the Constitution.** We will demand, as everyone else, the right to peacefully assemble, as guaranteed by the Constitution, and the right to organize.

2. As we organize our churches, **we will distribute NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and our WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, until we have placed a copy in the hands of a majority of our White Racial Comrades.** We will make sure every White man, woman and

child understands the Jewish conspiracy that is now upon us.

3. As the White Race becomes **united, informed and aroused, we will boycott every Jew and every aspect of Jewish influence** in our society. This includes boycotting the Jews in business, in their professions, in their political activities, in education, in religion, in the news media, theater, etc. Not only will we boycott them, but **we will expose them, point them out** and wage propaganda warfare against them, just as they are presently doing against the White Race. This we can do legally and very effectively once we get our religious structure organized.

4. We thereby intend to **drive them from our society in all phases of influence and power,** just as Hitler did in Germany. We will **let them peacefully "wither on the vine"** or let them peacefully migrate to Israel where the Arabs can contend with them. In no case will we any longer subsidize them, do business with them, or allow our White Racial Comrades to be used as

victims to promote the welfare of these parasites on our backs.

5. Once we have driven them from political office, **we will follow this up with legal measures to forever exclude the Jews from positions of power or influence in government, education, propaganda, arts and theater** or any other meaningful influence in our society, as did Hitler in Germany, and as did the Byzantine Empire over a thousand years earlier, and as the bandit state of Israel has done to all peoples who are not of Jewish birth.

6. In the meantime, while we are still in the process of regaining control of our own destiny, in no case will we ever surrender any of our guns or weapons, under any pretext, ruse or semblance of law whatsoever. Never, never, never, not even one gun. The Second Amendment gives us the constitutional right to keep our guns, and we damn well mean to exercise that right at all costs.

7. **So far everything is legal.** We have demanded nothing more than our Constitutional rights,

the same as every other citizen. We hope we will need go no further.

Now we come to the crux of our position: **Should the Jewish government use force to violate our Constitutional rights** to freely practice our religion; to peacefully assemble; to peacefully organize; to distribute our White Man's Bible; to use mails and any other prerogative in promoting and expanding our legal religious organization and the full practice of our religion, ***then we have every right to declare them as open criminals violating the Constitution and the highest law of the land. They then obviously are the criminals, and we can then treat them like the criminal dogs they are and take the law into our own hands.*** This is the obvious, logical thing to do. We must then meet force with force and open warfare exists. It will then be open season on all Jews.

8. Should the Jews use assassination against our members, or our leaders, then the White Race must meet fire with fire, and **retribution and vengeance will be our**

answer. For every one of ours they kill we will exact ten times their number, starting with the rabbis. When law and persuasion no longer protect our rights to survival then we must -- as all free, courageous, intelligent people have done through the ages -- turn on our tormentors with a furious vengeance and destroy them down to the last man. This is the thing the Jews fear above all -- violence directly against their race, and rightfully so. With our superior numbers and fighting qualities, the Jews would be wiped out mercilessly, should they violate our Constitutional rights and inflict violence against us. (WMB: 401-403)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Don't be a passive spectator. Become a militant activist in the White Racial revolution.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– Ideology without action is sterile.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!

Every Creator a Reverend

The Advantages of Becoming an Ordained Minister of the Church of the Creator

NOW THAT WE HAVE the blueprint drawn, the foundations laid and the framework for the White Racial Religion of the future under construction, it behooves us to put muscle on the bones as quickly as possible. This we are attempting to do and the means to do it with are people – more **good, aggressive, White activist people.** We need to utilize our resources to the utmost and take advantage of every means at our disposal. (EC: 196)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

AS I HAVE POINTED OUT any number of times, **religion** is undoubtedly the most powerful **motivator** and **energizer** to ever influence the human elements throughout history. Combine this with a **racial fervor** as the Jews and Moslems have done and you have a **combination** that is **inten-**

sely powerful. In **CREATIVITY** we finally have such a combination for the White Race. (EC: 196)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

RELIGION, like fire, is a powerful force, but, like fire, it can be either constructive or destructive depending on how it is used, by whom, and on whom. As I have also pointed out innumerable times, the Jews concocted Christianity for us, slopped it on us, and used it as a powerful tool against us and for our own self-destruction. However, now that CREATIVITY has come along, we can take a long historical view of all this religious anarchy which the White Race has suffered and profit from the lessons it has taught us. We can and should learn from experience. We can and must especially learn from the disastrous experience such as the nightmare of mongrelization the White Race is being subjected to right now. **We can learn the same methods, techniques and procedures our enemies use and put them to work for our own best interests.** Now that we CREATORS are no longer interested in saving (the

scum of) humanity, but instead look at every issue from the basis of our own Golden Rule ("What is best for the White Race?"), we, too, can do many powerful things with religion, our own religion. (EC: 196)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

THIS SHORT TREATISE is designed to emphasize only one limited phase of that all-encompassing program, and that is to fully utilize the extraordinary prestige and influence religious titles exercise in our culture and society. **The Jews have bragged time and again that practically every new issue (such as integration and mongrelization) that they want to slop on the White Race they promote first through the ministers (the White Man's) and the churches as a moral issue.** Why? Because there is an inherent "reverence" for "the Reverend." They not only use this ploy with the White "Reverends," but also and especially by means of black "Reverends" who, though they are just recently emerged from the jungles, are now almost instantly converted into a near deity by turning their collar

around and draping them with the religious mantle of "Reverend". (EC: 197)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

WHEN THEY PICKED an alleged Communist, panderer and car thief by the name of Martin Luther Koon to head up the "civil rights" movement of the sixties, they first of all made sure that he had the title of "Reverend". They did the same with his successor, the "Reverend" Abernathy, although anyone looking closely into that dark and sinister face can visibly see in it more malignant criminal hatred for the White Race than any so-called Christian love and charity. The same goes for the "Reverend" Jesse Jackson, and a host of other black "Reverends" whose jungle English can hardly be comprehended. (EC: 197)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

WELL, TWO CAN PLAY THAT GAME. **We now have a religion of our own, a White Man's religion, established for the survival of the White Race, for the White Man's benefit. It is called CREATIVITY. Since religion is**

like fire, let us make sure we utilize ours to burn down the treacherous facade that is being used against us, and to fuel our own engines to steamroller the Jews and other mud races out of our culture. (EC: 197)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

In CREATIVITY we have a legitimate, powerful religion that has every right, privilege and protection as spelled out under civil and religious guarantees of the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution. We CREATORS DO NOT ASK the Jewish establishment whether we, too, can exercise those rights the same as any Jew or nigger. We do not stand there, hat in hand, begging. **WE DEMAND that we have those rights unquestionably, and woe betide any Jew, nigger or race traitor who would stand in our way and fain deny us our legal rights and equal protection under the law of the land.** (EC: 197)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

SO LET US proceed and exercise our muscle and our constitutionally

guaranteed rights. Let us too have ordained Ministers and Reverends to spearhead our noble and sacred Cause. (EC: 197-198)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

THIS IS NOTHING NEW in our movement. We have been ordaining Ministers of the Church of the Creator for over ten years, and presenting qualified members with Ministerial Certificates. The Mormons throughout their history have instituted the practice of obligating every member to become a lay missionary. What we now want to do is to step up our campaign and have **every valid member of the Church of the Creator apply for and, if qualified, receive a Ministerial Certificate, and become an Ordained Minister.** (EC: 198)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

WHAT ARE THE ADVANTAGES of doing so? Well, there are many and I want to briefly recapitulate them here:

1. The **prestige** and **recognition** that automatically go with the

tianity, Judaic, Mormon or Moslem, are totally based on a collection of hocus-pocus. Their basis is built on the flotsam of far-out superstitions, on myths, hearsay and lies that won't stand the light of day. They cannot either substantiate or justify their super-natural claims and swindles. Ours is based on fact, on the Eternal Laws of Nature, ON REALITY, on the truth. You can't beat that – but nevertheless, when we are forced to, we must defend it at all costs. (EC:198-199)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

ALL RIGHT, we now realize the advantages of a religious movement, especially ours. We realize the advantages of being an Ordained Minister of the Church and having the title of Reverend. So, why not utilize this advantage for every good, upstanding member of the Church of the Creator? (EC:199)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

WHY NOT, INDEED? **Why don't you become an Ordained Minister of the Church of the Creator? Why not utilize your best talents for the promotion of our sacred goal -- the**

survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race? (EC:199)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

SO HOW do you go about becoming an Ordained Minister of our Church? Here are the steps:

1. First, become a member of our Church. If you are not now a member, you can become one by applying by letter and donating $25.00 to The Church. In return you will receive:

(a) A Membership Certificate and a wallet-sized Membership Card.

(b) A 12 month's subscription to our periodical, RACIAL LOYALTY.

2. Next, after having thoroughly studied our creed and program as set forth in our three sacred books, write us for an application form to become ordained.

3. Upon submission of your application along with a passport-sized photograph of yourself, your credentials will then be reviewed.

4. If you are deemed to be a legitimate White Man or Woman over the age of 16, and have convinced us

that you are dedicated to the noble cause of the White Race, you will be awarded a Certificate of Minister, with all the ensuing credentials for becoming an inspirational leader in your area. This will have the further advantage of giving you the prestige and credentials to form a Church group of your own as set forth in our guidelines. Why not avail yourself of these advantages? Act Now! (EC:199-200)

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- The essence of history is the rise and fall of races.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Race has been the controlling factor in history.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Jews, being the loudest in denouncing racism, are the most fanatic racists themselves.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- We must fight fire with fire in the racial war that is upon us.

Sound Bites, Brain Bombs & Word Grenades

– **My dear White Racial Comrades!** Please listen carefully. The White Race is now at a crucial point of NO RETURN. It is headed for TOTAL disaster – total extinction. Unless we take a meaningful and drastic course of action the precious White Race will be gone forever. Help build the unique CREATIVITY MOVEMENT into a powerful battering ram and smash our Nemesis, the Jewish Network, forever.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– There is nothing secret about the program of the Church of the Creator. We mean for the White Race to survive at any and all costs. Anyone who is against the survival of the White Race is our avowed enemy without any further equivocation.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– Dear White Racial Comrade: When you encounter CREATIVITY for the first time in your life, you are presented with a CAUSE towards

which you can finally dedicate your total loyalty and commitment.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– Do something meaningful for the White Race: become an Ordained Minister of the Church of the Creator and start a COTC group in your area.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– Christianity was invented by the Jews as a tool with which to destroy the White Race.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Christianity rapes the minds of otherwise intelligent men.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– To succumb to Christianity is to indulge in a cowardly flight from reality.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Christianity is against Nature and against Nature's Finest.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– After the advent of Christianity the White Race wallowed in the Dark Ages for 1000 years.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Christianity has enslaved, subjugated and enchained the intellect of its victims.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- The philosophy-ideology-religion of the Church of the Creator is in harmony with the laws of Nature.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- A religion should help to preserve, promote and advance the race which embraces it.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Church and State should be united in the White Man's religion.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Global White Racial Loyalty and Solidarity must be our constant goal.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Race is everything. In order to survive and prosper, the White Race must overcome its five main enemies: Judaism, Christianity, Communism, Liberalism and Nationalism.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Think of yourself as a golden link in the endless chain of your Race.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Our greatest task is to bring the White Man back to his senses.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Nature herself created men unequal and the races unequal.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- The White Race is the Master Race.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– You can take the nigger out of the jungle, but you can't take the jungle out of the nigger.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– The Christian "other world" is as unreal as an LSD trip.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- The Jews invented the most hideous idea ever spawned from a depraved mind – hell.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– Instincts are more than a hereditary memory from the experience of our ancestors – they are also the drive for survival of the species.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– The Jew is the root of all evil.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Hate is as constructive an emotion as love, and hate and love go together.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– To deprive the White Man of hate is like de-clawing and de-toothing a tiger.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Intense hate of the Jew is the beginning of the White Man's liberation.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- The White Race will either overcome the Jew or cease to exist.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- The survival of the White Race is our most important concern.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- Plough money back into your own race. It is the best investment you can make for your own future and that of your children.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- We Creators intend to reclaim this Planet for **Nature's Finest -- the White Race.**

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- RAHOWA: The White Man's total RAcial HOly WAr is our answer to the Jewish war of extermination against the White Race.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

-- The reason the White Race has been such as easy prey is that a major segment of the White Race is promoting its own self-destruction

and the overwhelming moral force behind it has been none other than Jewish Christianity itself.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– The present U.S. government is a *Jewish Occupational Government (JOG):* our enemy Number One.

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– If we are ever to restore this Planet Earth to its original pristine beauty and fecundity, there is only one answer–RAHOWA! Total racial warfare, total WHITE VICTORY!

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– We must make this part of our religious conviction: **it is better to die fighting for our race, for our White Race, than to surrender to the enemies of our race; it is much better to die a hero, than live a coward and a slave.**

We must realize that Nature never intended for any individual to live forever, and since die we must, the greatest honor and the highest dedication we can bestow upon our people, our race, is to fight to preserve it at all costs, or die in the attempt.

Aut vincere aut mori!
Either victory or death!

The Mission of *the COTC White Berets and White Rangers:*

Church security and self-defense

I. The primary mission of the COTC White Berets and White Rangers, collectively known as the COTC Security Legions, is to provide security services for the COTC members and property.

II. The secondary mission of the COTC White Berets and White Rangers, collectively known as the COTC Security Legions, is to prepare the COTC members for active and effective self-defense.

III. In order to accomplish their mission of security and self-defense, the COTC White Berets and White Rangers must:

(a) Organize themselves into small, tightly-knit Primary Groups *(with minimum two, maximum ten, optimum five members)*, in accordance with the Primary Group Pyramid Structure as outlined in Racial Loyalty # 55.

(b) Self-educate themselves in legal self-defense and always remember these principles:

1. Never trust police, FBI or any other agents of the JOG. They are controlled functionaries of our enemies.

2. Never allow them inside without a warrant, always demand to see a warrant.

3. If unwillingly detained, demand to know if you are under arrest and under what charge.

4. If under arrest, refuse to answer any questions and demand to see a lawyer. However, never trust a lawyer, especially if he advises you to break any of these ten basic legal self-defense principles.

5. When questioned by the JOG, silence is your best defense.

6. Be silent, suppress the urge to tell "your side of the story".

7. Never plead guilty, never waive any of your legal rights.

8. Never make any deals with the JOG.

9. Never betray your comrades or the Church of the Creator.

10. Remember: ***nothing great is won without great sacrifices.*** *Persecution and suffering are the inevitable obstacles on our*

path to victory. We must overcome them through dedication and perseverance. Let the great vision of a Whiter and Brighter World inspire and lead you through all trials, sufferings and deprivations.

(c) Self-educate themselves in physical fitness, martial arts, first aid techniques, police communications and armed self-defense. Legally own at least one handgun and become proficient with it through frequent target practice.

IV. All present actions of the COTC White Berets and White Rangers must be within the limits of "reasonable self-defense" and within the law. ***Do not resort to any illegal means or methods!*** Anyone who advocates actions outside of the limits of "reasonable self-defense" and outside the law can be assumed to be an agent provocateur and would be subject to being expelled from the organization.

V. Only a card-carrying member of the COTC can be a COTC White Beret or White Ranger. There can be no exception to this rule.

VI. Although oriented towards our youth as the most energetic

defenders of our race, the COTC White Berets and White Rangers impose no age limitation on their membership. However, every member must be physically and mentally able to perform his duties effectively.

VII. The COTC HQ endorses and promotes with great enthusiasm both the COTC White Berets and White Rangers, therefore no matter which one of those two is selected by a COTC member, he will be part of **the militant elite of Nature's Finest.**

The basic difference between White Rangers and White Berets is in ***the image and mystique, the type of heritage and tradition they want to emphasize, promote and emulate.***

White Rangers, as the name implies, draw their inspiration from the tradition of the heroic White conquerors of the North American continent – Pioneers, Frontier Fighters, Cowboys and Texas Rangers. *Their official uniform features white cowboy hat (with the COTC Logo) and cowboy boots.*

White Berets, as implied by their name, draw their inspiration mainly from the heroic White

military tradition, especially as exemplified by the elite commando units (such as paratroopers). *Their official uniform features white military beret (with the COTC Logo) and paratrooper boots.*

Despite the differences in image, mystique and tradition, we must always remember that **the essence of a White Ranger and a White Beret is not in his uniform, but in his attitude.** Our main goal is to revive the ATTITUDE OF WHITE MILITANCY -- **THE WILL TO FIGHT FOR WHAT IS WHITE AND DEFEND THE ONE AND ONLY, TRUE AND REVOLUTIONARY WHITE RACIAL RELIGION -- CREATIVITY.**

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– The final hour of White Power. White Man, join the COTC, now!

★ ★ ★ ★ ★

– Creativity is the one and only Winning Formula for White survival. White Man, join the Winning Team!

Books of Creativity

In order to find out the full story of our movement read our Basic and Supplementary Books.

The logical, complete, comprehensive, conclusive, meaningful and inspiring philosophy-ideology-religion of CREATIVITY is the one and only racially religious TOTAL PROGRAM, FINAL SOLUTION and ULTIMATE CREED for the survival and redemption of the White Race. **It is a Creed and Program to which all White Men and Women can finally dedicate their total loyalty and commitment,** knowing that the Creativity Movement is the only salvation for the White Race in its desperate struggle for survival.

Dear White Racial Comrade, read our books and join with us in the glorious mission to awake the White People and to save the White Race!

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION

By Ben Klassen, Pontifex Maximus. Published in 1973. 508 Pages, 49 Chapters. This book sets forth the fundamentals of a Racial Religion for the White Race based on the Laws of Nature. It exposes the whole panorama of the sinister conspiracy that is threatening to mongrelize and destroy the White Race, and lays out an effective Creed and Program for the solution of the ills that beset the White People.
$8 each / Carton of 8 -- $40.

THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE

By Ben Klassen, Pontifex Maximus. Published in 1981. 451 Pages, 73 Chapters. This book expands and extends the Creed and Program of the First, One and Only White Racial Religion -- CREATIVITY, and includes the Salubrious Living Idea: *A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.*
$8 each / Carton of 8 -- $40.

SALUBRIOUS LIVING

Written by Arnold DeVries and Ben Klassen, Pontifex Maximus.

Published in 1982. 244 Pages, 22 Chapters. This book spells out our program in detail for living a Natural Life Style and achieving and maintaining the Ultimate in Superb Health and Wellbeing.
$5 each / Carton of 10 – $30.

EXPANDING CREATIVITY

By Ben Klassen, Pontifex Maximus. Published in 1985. 255 Pages. This book contains the leading articles written by Ben Klassen, P.M., and printed in the first 12 issues of Racial Loyalty.
$5 each / Carton of 10 – $35.

BUILDING A WHITER AND BRIGHTER WORLD

By Ben Klassen, Pontifex Maximus. Published in 1986. 270 Pages. This book continues the leading articles from issues of Racial Loyalty where Expanding Creativity left off.
$5 each / Carton of 10 – $35.

RAHOWA! This Planet is All Ours

By Ben Klassen, Pontifex Maximus. Published in 1987. 262

Pages. This book details the RAcial HOly WAr (RAHOWA) that is upon us and how we must fight that war to survive.
$5 each / Carton of 10 – $35.

THE KLASSEN LETTERS, VOL. ONE (1969-1976)

By Ben Klassen, Pontifex Maximus. Published in 1988. 292 Pages. This book traces the Genesis of the Racial Religion for the White People, its Origins and Historical Evolution as chronicled through the correspondence of its Founder.
$5 each / Carton of 10 – $35.

THE KLASSEN LETTERS, VOL. TWO (1976-1981)

By Ben Klassen, Pontifex Maximus. Published in 1989. 276 Pages. This book continues to trace the Genesis of the Racial Religion for the White People, its Origins and Historical Evolution as chronicled through the correspondence of its Founder.
$5 each / Carton of 10 – $ 35.

THE EIGHT BOOK COMBINATION PACKAGE

Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible, Salubrious Living, Expanding Creativity, Building a Whiter and Brighter World, RAHOWA! This Planet is All Ours, The Klassen Letters Vol. 1 & 2.

All Eight Sacred Books of the First, One and Only Comprehensive, Logical, Meaningful and Inspiring White Racial Religion – CREATIVITY – which has the potential of not only leading the White People to a worldwide victory, but also guiding them for the next million years towards a New White Renaissance, a Whiter and Brighter World and a Glorious Era of the White Superman. All eight books for $40.

Creativity Books to be published in the near future:

A Revolution of Values Through Religion

By Ben Klassen, Pontifex Maximus.

Against the Evil Tide

An Autobiography

By Ben Klassen, Pontifex Maximus.

Epilogue

RAHOWA!

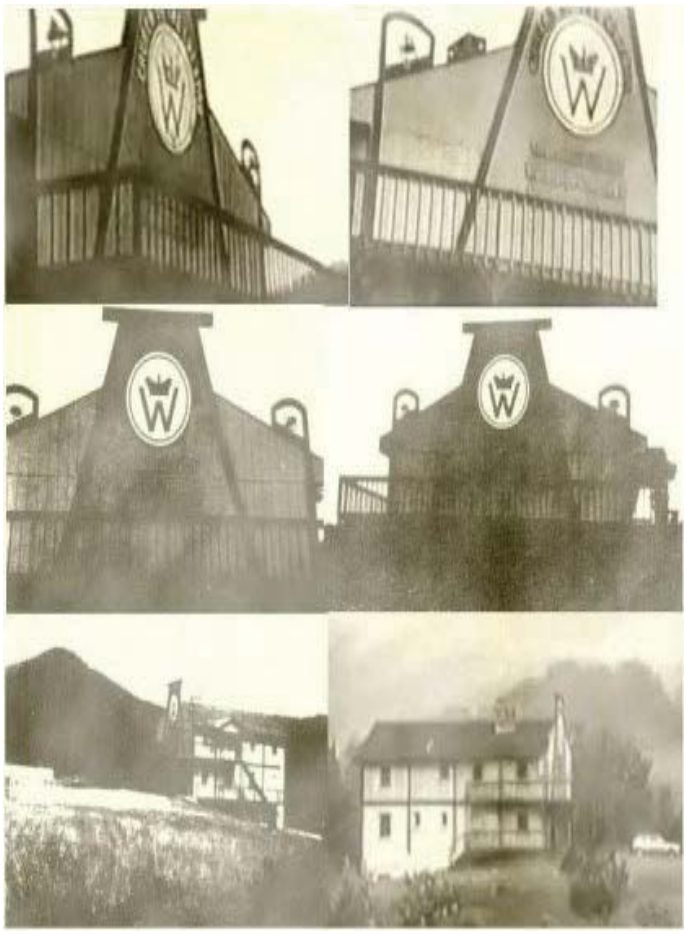
This Planet is All Ours

In the face of the impending White genetic extinction, there is now a new consciousness bestirring the White Race throughout the White World. It is a realization of what the Church of the Creator has been preaching since its very inception in 1973, namely that: (a) we, the White people, are embroiled in a racial war for survival on this Planet Earth; (b) all non-White races -- niggers, muds and Jews -- are our natural racial enemies in this fight for survival; (c) the Jews are leading and orchestrating this ruthless war of genocide against the White Race; (d) the Christian churches are their most ardent ally and most potent weapon in undermining the White Race; and (e) a RACIAL HOLY WAR under the victorious flag of the one and only, true and revolutionary White Racial Religion – CREATIVITY -- is the ONLY SALVATION for the White Race.

In the RAHOWA! (RAcial HOly WAr) concept we have embodied a creed, a philosophy and a fighting slogan for a program of action that can and must pull the White Race out of the dismal quagmire of Jewish domination and tyranny.

RAHOWA! In this one word we sum up the total goal and program of not only the Church of the Creator, but of the total White Race, and it is this: ***We take up the challenge. We gird for total war against the Jews and the rest of the goddamned mud races of the world -- politically, militantly, financially, morally and religiously.*** In fact, we regard it as the heart of our religious creed, and as the most sacred credo of all. We regard it as a holy war to the finish -- a racial holy war.

RAHOWA! is INEVITABLE. It is the ULTIMATE and ONLY solution. No longer can the mud races and the White Race live on the same planet and survive. It is now either them or us. We want to make damn sure it is we who survive. This Planet is from now on all ours, and will be the one and only habitat for our future progeny for all time to come. RAHOWA!



(Left) Ben Klassen, P.M. (Emeritus). Founder and first Pontifex Maximus of Creativity.
(Right) Former Church property situated in North Carolina, U.S.A.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR:

Born of German-speaking parents in Russia in 1918, Ben Klassen and his family were early victims of the Communist terrors, from which they fled in 1924. He was brought up and educated in Canada, where he earned a degree in Electrical Engineering and also a Bachelor of Arts. He was a farmer, a school teacher, a hard rock nickel miner, an electrical engineer, inventor of the electric can opener, a realtor, and a Florida State Legislator in the United States of America.

His intense interest in the Laws of Nature, Race and Religion polarized into a new religion for the White Race, a task his wide and diverse background seemingly prepared him for over a lifetime.

Creativity is a Religious Creed ...

- **Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.**
- **Based on the Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense.**
- **Our Four Dimensional program: A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.**
- **Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.**

A Revolution of Values Through Religion

Consisting of

Book One — Twelve Chapters of

Comparative Religions

Book Two — Twenty-Four Chapters of

The Wildest Stories Ever Told

by BEN KLASSEN, P.M.
Founder of Creativity

Legal Notice

Due to a 2003 decision in the US 7th Circuit Court Of Appeals, the name "Church of the Creator" is now the trademarked property of a Christian entity known as TE-TA-MA Truth Foundation-Family of URI®. Use of the name "Church of the Creator" within this book is historical, and is presented for educational purposes only. Neither the editor nor the printer make any attempt to assume or supersede the trademark. Trademark remains with the trademark holder.

All queries – legal or otherwise – should be directed to your local Church of Creativity office, or visit us on the world wide web at:

https://creativityalliance.com

A Revolution of Values Through Religion

BOOK ONE:
Twelve Chapters of
Comparative Religions

BOOK TWO:
Twenty-Four Chapters of
The Wildest Stories Ever Told

by

BEN KLASSEN, P.M.

Founder, Church of the Creator

Original Publication 1991

This Version 50AC (2023CE)
by the Church of Creativity
Find us on the Web at
https://creativityalliance.com
https://W23.link
Email: PM@creativityalliance.com

Introduction

A Revolution of Values Through Religion

What the Creativity Revolution is All About

Throughout history different civilizations and cultures have established for themselves **a set of values that they hold in high esteem.** Although some of these may seem frivolous, even stupid, to other rival cultures, nevertheless they were and are **the fundamental yardsticks of each of those particular cultures, nations and/or civilizations -- values they hold dear.**

How were these primary values established? Again, going back into history we find **such values were derived and molded through their particular religious beliefs.** Whereas to White Europeans a cow is just a cow, a useful animal that is not too bright, yet to Hindus a cow is a sacred object, a holy animal, due untold respect and veneration. Why is a cow holy to Hindus? Because their religion tells them so, and theirs is not to question why. To Moslems, Mecca and Medina are holy shrines because their religion tells them that's the way it is. To Jews, Moses, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and a whole passel of other Jewish scoundrels are their national and religious heroes. The Christians have their Jesus Christ, a mythical Jewish figure at best, with no meaningful historical evidence that such a figure ever even existed.

I have listed a few focal highlights that are venerated as **fundamental values of high esteem** in a selective few of many scattered religions. But with each of these goes a whole plethora of subsidiary values and beliefs that are tied in with their central core, and whereas such a resume or listing would be endless, we are here primarily concerned with those fundamental values that are held sacred by our own race, the White Race. It is these values we want to examine, to analyze, and to keep and treasure, or, if found wanting, to discard on the scrap heap of history and replace with a more deserving set of values.

In the chapters following we first of all carefully examine twelve major religions, what they stand for, along with a short resume of their origins and their history. We

also want to know how they relate to the White Race, and in particular how they compare to our own religion, Creativity, when we put their various concepts to the acid test as to whether they are either beneficial or detrimental to the White Race.

Having laid the broad groundwork of the characteristics for some twelve major religions and their influence throughout the ages, we now focus our attention on that particular religion which inadvertently concerns us most, namely Christianity. We do this for the overwhelming reason that **over the last nineteen centuries Christianity has subversively encroached on the minds of the White Race and managed to become its predominant religion. Originating from a passel of Jewish writers, "prophets" and murderous criminals, it has, as Marcus Eli Ravage, a Jew, arrogantly boasts, *conquered us Gentiles more thoroughly than any conquering army in history has ever conquered its miserable victims.***

We now ask the simple, basic question: *Has Christianity been beneficial to the White Race or has it been injurious to our survival and welfare?* In order that we may answer this question logically and persuasively, let us first examine some of the fundamental values Christianity espouses.

These values are mostly scattered about in an obscure and confused manner in the New Testament, although the Old Testament, which is all about the Jews, takes up more than two-thirds of the Christian bible, a strange piece of chicanery in itself. However, without scanning the entire New Testament we can focus on those values that Christ himself (supposedly) spelled out in the Sermon on the Mount. He says:

1. *Love your enemies.*
2. *Turn the other cheek.*
3. *Judge not.*
4. *Sell all thou hast, give it to the niggers, and become a bum.*
5. *Resist not evil.*
6. *Don't plan for the future.*
7. *Don't store up treasures on earth, store up treasures in heaven, wherever that is.*
8. *The Jews are God's chosen people, the Old Testament tells us over and over, a thousand times.*

There is more in the same vein, but I believe we have succinctly set out the inherent tenets of Christianity. **In essence, the whole creed and program is based on some dubious other world, a nebulous supernatural world, one that is undefined, having no known location and no known verification as to its existence. In short, it is all based on wild claims, on speculation, and hopefully, on the gullibility of its intended victims. It is entirely based on a wild "spooks in the sky" theory, spooks no one in their sane state of mind has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt.**

We Creators reject these nonsensical, nebulous out-of-this-world claims in their entirety and get down to reality. The real world, not some hypothetical spook world, has enough unsolved problems to contend with, and these are our main concern. Of these mountains of problems facing the real world today, not the least of our concerns is the survival, expansion and advancement of our own precious race, the White Race. **To us Creators our White gene pool is our most precious treasure of all, a treasure that is irreplaceable, and must be guarded from depletion and contamination at all costs.** And herein lies the fundamental departure of our values from those artificial and hypothetical values espoused by Christianity. Whereas Christianity worships some mythical Jewish bastard whom they have dubbed Jesus Christ and who supposedly teaches them to hate and destroy their own kind, we Creators say just the opposite. ***We say to hell with our enemies, to hell with the Jews and the niggers.*** **Instead let us revere, respect and defend our own kind -- Nature's Finest, and base our beliefs and knowledge on the Eternal Laws of Nature, the source and bedrock of all knowledge and wisdom. In our book, a race traitor is the most despicable and repugnant of all vermin, a mutant cretin in Nature's realm, to be despised and expunged from our society.**

As can be clearly seen, the gulf between our values and those traditionally held by Christians is as wide as the Grand Canyon, and these differences remain forever irreconcilable.

The racial conflagration is heating up daily all over the world, and nowhere more rapidly than right here in the United States. ***Either the White Race will shortly mobilize and rally its immense, but dwindling resources for its own best interests, or it will***

suffer the dismal fate as did the White colonizers of San Domingo some 200 years earlier. Mayhem, mass murder, and finally, total extinction will be the price paid for not guarding our precious gene pool.

In answer to the question asked earlier, has Christianity been beneficial or detrimental to the White Race, we furthermore come to the **studied and unequivocal conclusion** that *Christianity has been, and still is, an unmitigated disaster of unparalleled magnitude.*

Therein lies our true **REVOLUTION OF VALUES. Our race is our religion and we look to the Eternal Laws of Nature, not some mythical spooks, for our guidance.** We furthermore state that unless we destroy and replace Jewish Christianity with a sane, realistic set of values, such as we espouse in Creativity, the White Race is doomed to extinction and mankind as such will revert and sink back to its lowest levels of savagery such as can be viewed in the untamed jungles of Africa and New Guinea. We Creators are determined that such must never happen. Instead we intend to go forward triumphantly on the chariots of a creative and constructive religion to build a Whiter and Brighter World for the future children of Nature's Finest. RAHOWA!

To White Victory through the Revolution of Values!

Table of Contents

BOOK ONE:
Comparative Religions
Parts I -- XII

Introduction --
What the Creativity Revolution is All About.....iii

Objectives of our Comparative Series.....1

Part I – **Mohammedanism**.....2

Part II – **Judaism**.....8

Part III – **Christianity**.....16

Part IV – **Catholicism -- Roman**.....24

Part V – **Catholicism -- Greek Orthodox**.....32

Part VI – **Protestantism**.....40

Part VII – **Hinduism**.....46

Part VIII – **The Nazi-Germanic Religion**.....55

Part IX – **British Israel -- Identity**.....68

Part X – **Mormonism**.....83

Part XI – **Atheism**.....95

Part XII – **Odinism**.....102

* * * * *

BOOK TWO:
The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Parts I -- XXIV

Purpose of this Series.....117

Part I – **The Story of Adam and Eve**.....119

Part II – **The Story of Noah and the Great Flood**.....125

Part III – **The Story of Abie, Ikie and Jakie**.....134

Part IV – **Easter, the Passover, and the Parting of the Red Sea**.....142

Part V – **The Sermon on the Mount**.....154

Part VI – **Heaven and (mostly) Hell**.....163

Part VII – **Nonsense and Hocus-Pocus**.....171

Part VIII – **The Story of Joshua**.....176

Part IX – **The Story of Judah**.....183

Part X – **Revelation: A Jewish Nightmare in Technicolor**.....188

Part XI – **Two Short Stories from the Top of the Great Jewish Dungheap**.....197

Part XII – **Daniel in the Lion's Den**.....202

Part XIII – **Easter -- The Big Event that Never Happened**.....207

Part XIV.– **The Story of Joseph and His Brethren**.....215

Part XV – **Wandering in the Wasteland for Forty Years**.....223

Part XVI – **The Hokey Miracles Attributed to J.C.**.....229

Part XVII – **The True Story of a Modern Jewish Family**.....236

Part XVIII – **The Story of David, Absolom and Solomon**.....241

Part XIX – **The Strange Story about the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost**.....248

Part XX – **Judeo-Christian "Morality": The Convoluted Story of Lazarus and the Rich Man**.....255

Part XXI – **The Weird Story of The Rapture**.....263

Part XXII – **Christian Maniacs Gone Berserk: The Salem Witchcraft Trials**.....270

Part XXIII – **The Jewish God: A Vicious, Bloodthirsty Monster**.....277

Part XXIV – **The Holohoax and the Spookahoax**...284

Conclusion of the WILDEST STORIES Series.....291

CREATIVITY Creed and Program.....292

BOOK ONE:

Twelve Chapters of
Comparative Religions

Objectives of Our Comparative Series

1. To illustrate by means of detailed comparison that in Creativity we have finally achieved a genuine, bonafide, comprehensive racial religion for the White Race that is the equal of, or superior to, any religion in history.

2. That our religion makes more sense, is more logical, is more complete and better planned and organized; it is, in fact, more effectively constructed than any of the established old "great" religions of the world.

3. That in order to survive at all, the White Race must now polarize around its own racial religion.

4. To convince all the polyglot and diverse White racial groups and leaders that in creativity lies the salvation of the White Race and the sooner we unite under the banner of Creativity, the sooner we will be on our way in waging an effective battle for the survival of the White Race.

Think about it. If not Creativity, what else is there?

Comparative Religions -- Part I

Racial Loyalty, May 1985

Mohammedanism

When the Ayatollah Khomeini returned to Iran in 1978 in triumph to wildly cheering multitudes, he again proved the power of a religious fervor and of the overriding importance of an ideology.

Let us consider the odds he faced. For 13 years he had been sitting in Paris, an exile. He had no army, no government, no police force, no legal status. Pitted against him was one of the most powerful potentates in the Moslemic Middle East, The Shah of Iran. The Shah was in the true sense a ruthless dictator, with a cruel and efficient secret police at his command, a powerful army, equipped with the most modern of American weapons, all financed by an abundance of gushing oil wells. The Shah and his family were themselves, in fact, one of the most wealthy, affluent families in the world.

Yet before the year 1978 was over, the Shah himself was a hunted exile, in fear of his life and hard put to find a country that would even receive him as a refugee. The Ayatollah, in the meantime, was now in supreme control of Iran, idolized and worshipped by the masses and the multitudes. His every word and wish was the law of the land.

To accomplish such an overwhelming victory against such tremendous odds, what was it the Ayatollah had over the Shah? What weapon, what advantage did he have? Was he a better administrator and ruler? No, he was not. Subsequent events have shown that he is a bumbler, is inefficient, is a fumbling idiot in the science of government. Did he have a superior economic program to offer the people in order to raise their standards of living? No, he did not. He hardly even talked about economics, and in this area too, he is an ignoramus. Was he more loving, democratic, compassionate and lenient with his people? Again, negative. He proved to be more cruel, ruthless and tyrannical than the Shah had ever been, as the thousands of executions and arbitrary pronouncements over the last seven years have also proved.

Then what did he have to offer to be able to not only overthrow the once powerfully entrenched Shah, but also maintain his grip on the people, and in fact, become a leader

and a focal point of all the Moslems of the Middle East, the Far East, and in fact, of the world?

The major advantage the Ayatollah had over the Shah, and still has, is the powerful weapon of a RELIGIOUS CREED. It is a weapon as old as history, and the Mohammedans have now had it for over thirteen centuries, tailor-made for their scrawny, emotional and backward masses. The Jews have one tailor-made for their parasitical nature and have found it has worked wonders for them over the last 3000 years. But that is another story.

The point I want to drive home to my White Racial Comrades is this: RELIGIONS are like fire: a powerful force in the human equation that can be useful to either energize the people that utilize it, or it can be used to destroy their whole social structure, as fire can burn down a house.

The White Man's religion has been used to burn down his house – it has been used by his enemies to confuse, destroy and disintegrate the White Race itself.

But let us get back to the Moslem religion, and examine its historic origins, its expansion and its widespread influence today.

As I have pointed out before, the relatively small desert area lying in Asia at the eastern end of the Mediterranean has been the hotbed, the spawning ground of mankind's three major religions, namely Judaism, Christianity and Mohammedanism. Although many thousands of religions have infested the landscape and infected the minds of men, these three religions have directed the course of history more significantly than all the other religions combined.

Mohammed, the founder of the Moslem religion, was born circa 571 C.E., in what is today Saudi Arabia. His father died before he was born and his mother shortly thereafter. He was raised and brought up by his uncle and his grandfather and experienced hardship in his early life. When he was 25, he married Khadijah, an older Jewish widow of considerable wealth, and his financial troubles were now over. He could now afford the leisure time to meditate and reflect on the nature and destiny of man.

By his fortieth year this contemplation crystallized into an articulated religion, in which he proclaimed there was only one God, Allah, and that he, Mohammed, was his messenger and his prophet. His wife Khadijah was his first convert.

Fired up into a burst of energy and action he soon stirred up a storm of angry protest in his native city of

Mecca, which worshipped a multitude of gods, idols and fetishes.

Despised and persecuted in his native city, Mohammed fled north to Medina. This flight, in the year 622 C.E. is known as the Hegira.

Here his proselytizing efforts prospered and soon he had a veritable army of followers. With his now powerful army he returned and conquered his native city of Mecca, and the Moslem religion soon spread like wildfire.

When he died at the age of 61 in the year 632 C.E., he bequeathed upon his followers a religio-political heritage that provided the powerful fuel with which the Ayatollah Khomeini blasted the Shah of Iran from the Peacock throne of Persia.

Today 850 million Moslems, a fifth of the world's population, turn daily towards Mecca five times a day in prayer. It is the world's second largest religion, crowding Christianity and soon threatening to surpass it. It is growing faster numerically than any other religion on two counts: (a) new converts, and (b) the high birth rate of the mud peoples that embrace it. It is the dominant belief in some 40 nations, and even the U.S.S.R. has 40 million Moslems, 15.5 percent of its population.

Let us now analyze and compare its merits and characteristics with our own religion, CREATIVITY.

Mohammedanism vs. Creativity -- A Comparison

Basis of its belief: Mohammedanism is founded on the same old swindle as thousands of other religions – namely, the spooks-in-the-sky hocus-pocus, a blind conjecture for which neither the Jews, the Christians, the Mohammedans nor any other gullible yokel has ever produced one scintilla of evidence.

Creativity, on the other hand, is based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, on the lessons of history, on logic and common sense.

In short, our religion is based on the reality of the world as it is, with a view of how we can best achieve a better world by the use of our intelligence, our diligence, and our creativity.

Sacred Book of Books. The Holy Book of the Mohammedan religion is the Koran.

Allegedly, it contains the reported utterances of Mohammed himself, as some unknown scribe or scribes

supposedly remembered them. These suppositions are on a level with those of the New Testament followers, who assume Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, whoever they were, somehow, somewhere "remembered" the utterances of Jesus Christ, and wrote them down. There is not a shred of evidence to support any of these nebulous claims.

The historical facts about the Koran as can be pieced together are something like this: The first Koranic utterances were reportedly first memorized (by whom?) and written on palm leaves or stone. They were then tossed into a barrel and later written down in a book in a random sequence. The Third Caliph, Uthman, 644-656, several decades after Mohammed's death "compiled" them into the codex of Medina, at the same time destroying rival versions in order to avoid confusion. It was not until the 10th century (three centuries after Mohammed's death) that an "authorized" version was put together.

WITH A POWERFUL ARMY MOHAMMED RETURNED TO MECCA.

So how authentic is the Koran in conjunction with Mohammed's preachings? Who knows? But considering the various manipulations, and considering the lapse in time, any resemblance would have to be sheer coincidence.

Nevertheless, whatever emerged as the Koran has had

tremendous influence in shaping the Arabic language as such, and in welding together the religious and political thinking of a loose and amorphous group of Arabs, Semites, Hindus, Orientals, niggers and other mud races.

CREATIVITY, in contrast, has **Three Basic Books** that were written by the Founder of the religion, reviewed, published, Copyrighted and authorized as such while the Founder was still alive. Also, supplementary books such as Expanding Creativity were written and published by the Founder while still alive, thereby eliminating any question of authenticity or subversion of content. These Three Basic Books are Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible and Salubrious Living.

The goals of Creativity are well defined, its program is clear and pragmatic. It is comprehensive and covers all the basic goals, problems and moral values significant for the survival, expansion and advancement for the White Race. Unlike the Christian Bible, or the Mohammedan Koran, these basic books were not the compilation of some elusive and unknown "reporters" who supposedly patched together unconfirmed rumors, myths or hearsay several centuries later.

Goals and Objectives. Some of the goals Mohammed evidently had in mind were:

(a) To unify various loose and scattered desert tribes into a powerful and polarized political and religious body.

(b) By ordaining several daily ablutions as part of their religious ritual to those primitive tribes (whose private habits at best were unsanitary, and at worst, downright dirty) he sought to improve their physical and personal habits of cleanliness.

(c) Give these primitive desert tribes inspiration, direction and some sense of moral responsibility.

(d) Build a powerful political empire with himself at the head.

In all these goals Mohammed succeeded rather well.

Creativity's Goals have been spelled out in great detail in our basic books. They are clear, comprehensive, constructive and consistent. They encompass the entire Planet Earth as a unit, not merely a limited area of real estate.

Without reviewing our entire creed, the highlights of our goals and objectives can briefly be stated as follows:

1. The survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and the White Race exclusively.

2. To inform, arouse and unify the White Race into a solid battering ram so that it can break the Jewish stranglehold and take charge of its own destiny.

3. To get the Jews, the niggers, the mud races, and the freeloaders and other parasites off the backs of the White Race.

4. To give the White Race a sense of awareness, of morality and direction.

5. To provide a meaningful plan and blueprint for the future of the White Race.

6. To create a strong sense of Racial Loyalty towards the White Race among all the White nations and peoples of the world.

7. A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment, as spelled out in our program of SALUBRIOUS LIVING.

8. A universal language, namely Latin, for all the White peoples of the world.

9. Eugenics. To work in harmony with the Laws of Nature and to upgrade our White gene pool.

10. To build a Whiter and Brighter World, with the White Race ultimately and exclusively inhabiting all the worthwhile real estate of this Planet Earth.

More about Mohammedanism

The Koran, as we have pointed out is not only regarded as the sacred book of the Moslems, but is considered as holy in itself, written by God, and not to be questioned. I have tried to read many parts of it on several occasions and find it extremely boring, confusing and meaningless.

It places women in an extremely inferior status as a mere servant of the male gender, to bear children and to satisfy his sexual desires. It also condones polygamy, a practice that has been shunned by most White civilizations.

* * * * *

One profound difference between a Kosher Konservative and a Creator is that whereas the former professes his first allegiance to a Jewish Jahweh, a fictitious tribal spook, our loyalty first, last and always, belongs to our own race.

* * * * *

We Creators deem treason against the White Race as the gravest of sins.

Comparative Religions -- Part II

Racial Loyalty, June 1985

Judaism

When Golda Meir was Prime Minister of the bandit state of Israel in the late '60's, she unabashedly proclaimed to the Israeli Knesset in Yiddish, "I am a non-believer, yet no one will be able to root from my heart and mind the conviction that without the Jewish religion (Judaism) we would have been like all other nations, who once existed and disappeared."

GOLDA MEIR OF THE LATE 60s

" MONEY IS OUR RELIGION. ESPECIALLY AMERICAN FOREIGN AID. KEEP IT COMING.

From the Prime Minister of a nation of congenital liars, this statement was an exception to the rule. She not only made an astute observation of history, but for once, she spoke the truth, and she spoke her innermost, cherished convictions, a conviction that is clung to by the overwhelming majority of Jews. **To the Jews, their race IS their religion,** and conversely, the survival, expansion and advancement of their race is solidly based on their deceitful religion. This is further confirmed by the

Jew, Marcus Eli Ravage, whose article appeared in the February, 1928 issue of "Century Magazine," (which we reproduce in full in The White Man's Bible on P. 286). He tells the story of their religion more explicitly and the powerful role Jewish Christianity has played in their conquest of the world.

With their Judaic religion, however, they have in the last two thousand years directed the course of human history, controlled, fleeced and pirated not only nations, but whole civilizations and become the scourge of mankind. Today they are not only a threat to civilization, but well on their way towards wiping our Nature's Finest species, the White Race itself, and mongrelizing and enslaving all of mankind.

Where and when did Judaism have its beginnings?

The answers to both these questions - the where and the when -- are vague, and lost in the myths and mists of ancient history. The Jews themselves have never bothered to accurately trace their earliest beginnings. Being Masters of Deceit they instead indulged in such mythical fairy tales as the story of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, a bizarre story that would actually be a disgrace to any other people and has absolutely no basis in historical fact. *(Read again Chapter No. 10, Book I, of Nature's Eternal Religion, "The Old Testament.")* In evaluating the deceitful nature of the beast, I cannot help coming to the same conclusion as I do about the Christians' story of Christ and that is this: **There is not a scintilla of historical evidence that there ever were any Jewish characters such as Jesus Christ, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, or even Moses, for that matter.** All we have is an immense collection of confused, helter-skelter propaganda dumped on us like a load of manure, but little else. Since their stories are so outrageously bizarre, only the most naive yokel could swallow such idiotic tall tales.

What we can piece together is that the Jews originated as a band of cutthroats and thieves somewhere in the Middle East around Palestine, which, from the dawn of history, had been the crossroads of the trade caravans. Here they developed their early cohesiveness and tribal loyalty, which later they had the shrewd foresight to weld into a racial religion. As with all thieves and gangsters, this loyalty and cohesiveness was based on fear, on a need for self-preservation and a common danger from their enemies.

Since an outlaw gang is despised, feared and hated by just about everybody, anybody that was not part of the

exclusive criminal brotherhood was their enemy. In short, the whole world was their enemy, to be deceived, robbed, subjugated and/or destroyed.

This then became the basis of the Jewish religion -- fear and hatred, with the whole world as their common enemy.

As sinister as this may seem upon which to found a religion, strangely it has survived for the last 5000 years or so. In the meantime, through the process of culling and evolution, these criminal instincts have become sharper, more deadly, and much more effective. They also became efficiently organized on a worldwide basis as has no other religion on the face of the earth. **They are now the only force in today's civilization,** a force that controls the world's governments, finances, culture (or the degeneration thereof), education, what "news" is broadcast and what is suppressed. They now manipulate not only nations, but whole races (such as the White Race) as effectively as any rancher manipulates his cows or sheep. In fact, the Jews themselves refer to all non-Jews of the world as goy or goyim, which is a derogatory term meaning cattle.

One of the greatest accomplishments of the Jews is the fact that they have fashioned a religion that has proved to be completely in tune with their innately parasitic nature, and consequently, tremendously effective in enhancing those characteristics with which Nature has endowed them. They are, in the true sense of the word, a parasite and their religion has enabled them to develop and exercise this parasitic trait to its highest degree.

As parasites the Jews have been around a long time. The Jews are not creative in any sense of the word, but have had the cunning to observe, to copy and to adapt any useful customs, practices, or religious rituals from those nations and civilizations into whose vitals they bored. And this includes most of the great White civilizations of history. But the Jews are more than just a parasite. They have also had the effects of a consuming cancer on those nations they infiltrated and infected, and they have maimed and/or destroyed every nation they have surreptitiously invaded. This includes practically the entire roster of the great White civilizations of history. Starting with Egypt, they infested Babylonia, Persia, Greece, Rome, not to mention a number of non-White nations like India, and a number of the Moslem nations. From Rome they spread out along the trade routes of the conquering Roman armies until they infested and infected every formerly pagan White nation in Europe. With the spread of Christianity (a Jewish concoction and an

offshoot of Judaism) they were quick to seize control of the White Man's finances, commerce, religion and government in the then developing White nations of Europe. They have held that control ever since.

I have said that the Jews were not creative as such, but that they did have a knack of adapting anything useful for their own benefit from their host nations. From no other nation did they learn as much as the first great White nation they helped mongrelize, namely the Egyptians.

In fact, every facet and fictitious concept that structured their parasitic religion was originally conceived by the Egyptians. This includes a long list of which the following ideas are the main building blocks: (a) the idea of a "soul" (b) the idea of "eternal life" (c) the idea of "gods", both good and evil (d) the idea of "one god" (Ikhnaton) (e) the idea of offerings and supplications to appease the god or gods (f) the idea of baptism (purification by ablution) (g) the idea of building grandiose temples to supplicate and honor their gods (h) circumcision of the infants, and a number of other beliefs, customs and rituals, including vague ideas of heaven and hell.

In fact, it was during their lengthy stay in Egypt that the Jewish religion was fully incubated and took a structured form.

How many Jews are there in the world? The Jews claim (to the goyim) that there are only approximately 20 million or so. But this figure is completely meaningless, for two reasons: (a) the Jews are congenital liars, and (b) unlike Christians, Mohammedans, Mormons, etc., the Jews have historically suppressed any count of their own numbers and made that suppression an integral part of their religion. This they have done to confuse and at the same time allay the fears of the goyim that they are (ha! ha!) only a small group of religious people, and no threat to anybody. Whether they secretly have a true count of their numbers, I can only surmise, and since they are so thorough in their study and control of demography, I am sure they not only have an accurate count of their own total numbers, but also where each is distributed and located. What that total number is I can only guess, and in comparison to the now total world population of 5.3 billion, it is comparatively small. But I am sure it is not 20 million. My guess is that it is more in the range of 80 million, but until such time as the White Man again regains control of his own destiny and statistics, we can only guess. From that time on, however, we can also be sure that their numbers will dwindle rapidly. Since they are a parasitic race, we will let Nature take its

course and let them wither on the vine as rapidly as possible.

On the positive side, we of The Church Of The Creator will give the Jews credit on several counts. (a) Although they are anti-Nature in their outlook and life-style, **they have most faithfully obeyed one of Nature's basic laws -- the survival of their own species comes first.** (b) They practice Racial Loyalty with a fanaticism as has no other race in history. (c) They are tenacious to a degree no other people can equal. Their patience, persistence and perseverance in the interest of their race is unmatched by any other people and has enabled them to endure all these thousands of years. (d) They have developed the practice of racial teamwork to a fine art. (e) They are pragmatic and realists.

On the negative side, (a) **the Jews are the number one human parasite.** They are uncreative, uncultured, and could build neither a nation, a state nor a civilization if left to themselves. Like a flea or a maggot, they are condemned by Nature to subsist on the body of another people, a race that is productive, especially such as the White Race. (b) Being non-productive, they are culture destroyers, and like a cancer, devour those host nations and peoples whose vitals they bore into. (c) They are cruel, vicious, treacherous, perfidious and deceitful. They are the world's greatest liars and the master sneaks of all time. (d) They are, in fact, the scourge of mankind, and the most deadly enemy the White Race has ever faced, and are still the most dangerous menace we are saddled with today.

Nevertheless, be that as it may, we of The Church Of The Creator have learned an overwhelming lesson from the history of the Jews and it is this: **religion is a powerful weapon for the survival of a race, and a racial religion properly matched to its adherents is unbeatable.**

Unfortunately, until now the White Race has never had such a religion. The Ancient religions of the classical White civilizations such as the Egyptians, the Greeks and the Romans, were at best innocuous superstitions that had absolutely no racial values as such and did nothing to either protect or preserve the race. In fact, such religions as the Egyptians had were so deeply engrossed in supplicating and serving fictitious spooks that most of the time, energy and resources of these people were poured down a bottomless rat-hole building temples, statues and pyramids in honor of their gods or their god's stand-ins, the Pharaohs.

Then in the first century, C.E., the Jews conceived the

brilliant idea of foisting a suicidal religion, Christianity, on the great Roman civilization and the White Race as a whole. Their overwhelming success is chronicled in *Creative Credo No. 43* of *The White Man's Bible* and there is no need to repeat it here.

Suffice it to say that the White Race as a result of this Jewish poison is now a dying species and the need for drastic action is now urgent and imperative. The answer to the Jewish poison is CREATIVITY and the **need is to convince our White Racial Comrades that it is the answer the White Man has needed for his own survival since the days of the Ancient Egyptians.**

* * * * *

Judaism vs. Creativity -- A Comparison

In order to reinforce such convictions, we offer a comparison between Judaism and Creativity.

Foundation of belief.

(a) JUDAISM is founded on the story that the Jews are the racial and tribal descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; that "God" (a fictitious concept derived from the Egyptians) chose them as a favored, special race above all others. It is this concept that they are "God's Chosen" that has done more to propel the Jews forward through history and persist than perhaps any other single fictitious concept in their religion.

(b) CREATIVITY is based on the Eternal Laws of Nature; on the experience of history, on logic and common sense. We believe that the White Race is Nature's finest and greatest achievement, and that Nature has endowed the White Race with a greater abundance of intelligence and creativity than any other people. The White Race also is unmatched in its ability to create culture and civilization; to organize and govern itself; it is unmatched in the faculties of science, technology, architecture, art, music and literature, and any number of other civilized and cultural pursuits. Whereas the Jews proclaim they are "God's Chosen", a fictitious concept, **we believe we are Nature's Finest,** for the good reason that the evidence to corroborate our conclusion is overwhelming.

Books that form the Basis of Religious Beliefs.

(a) The Judaic religion is based on a number of basic books. Listing them in chronological order they are: **(1) The Old Testament, (2) The Talmud, (3) Karl Marx's Communist Manifesto and Das Kapital, and (4) The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.**

Of all these, the Talmud is their holiest of all books. In nitpicking form it covers and circumscribes just about every aspect of Jewish life, including law, custom, religion, and every other detail. *(See Chapter 9, Book I of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION 'Five Basic Books'.)*

The Basic Books of Creativity are *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible, and Salubrious Living.*

These books not only give the White Race goals and direction for its own survival, expansion and advancement but a creed and philosophy to live by and prosper for the next million years.

The Goals of Judaism: *The Jews are inherently parasitic and their Judaic religion strives to enable the Jews to live off of the productive peoples of the world, mainly the White Race.* The ultimate goal as set forth in The Talmud is to undermine all the goy, to downbreed them, to mongrelize them and enslave them, with every Jew a king and every goyim their stupid servant. Their further goal is for the Jews to accrue all the gold, money and wealth of the world unto themselves and have the stupid brown mongrels as their servants and slaves.

The goals of Creativity are manifold: *(1) The survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race exclusively.* (2) To get the parasitic Jews and other freeloading mud peoples off our back and let them shift for themselves. (3) Since the Jews and other mud peoples can neither feed themselves nor compete with an enlightened White Race, their numbers will shrivel and eventually wither on the vine. (4) By practicing Eugenics, to upgrade the gene pool of the White Race. (5) Rebuild the land and environment of the Planet Earth. (6) For the White Race to finally inhabit this planet exclusively. (7) And in general, to build a Whiter and Brighter World.

Conclusion

We will state up front that in structuring a racial religion for the White Race we have learned more from

Judaism than all the other religions combined, and we make no bones about it. The reason is simple: if a racial religion such as Judaism can sustain a scurvy race of parasites for 50 centuries and propel them upward to gain control of the world, then **just think what a similar racial religion can do for the great White Race. The potential is unbounded and the sky is the limit.**

And that is exactly what we have done in Creativity -- deliberately, logically and thoroughly. We are finally doing at long last what the Egyptians should have done 5000 years ago - structuring a racial religion for the White Race. Our basic Golden Rule in a way is the same as that of the Jews: ***Whatever is best for our race is the highest virtue, whatever is bad for our race is the ultimate sin.***

But there the similarity ends. Whereas the Jews are the eternal parasite, condemned by Nature to forever live off the backs of another race or perish, we, of the White Race are just the opposite. We need no other race for our well-being or our welfare, and would, in fact, be a thousand times better off if this planet were completely devoid of all the inferior mud races, including the Jews.

But we have several other overwhelming advantages over the Jews. We are far more intelligent, creative, industrious and productive than are the Jews (or any of the other mud races). We greatly outnumber the parasites a dozen times over. Cleansed of racial pollution, left to our own devices and culture, what with our program of racial upgrading and eugenics, we could, in a short span of history, **build a virtual paradise on earth.** And this, in fact, is our ultimate goal.

* * * * *

Revolution, anarchy and turmoil throughout the world: it doesn't just happen. They are instigated by JOG, executed by the CIA, and paid for by the White American Taxpayer, the ultimate patsy.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions -- Part III

Racial Loyalty, July 1985

Christianity

The Spooks in the Sky Swindle finds its ultimate manifestation in Jewish Christianity.

The fundamental premises of Christianity are based on **a chain of fictitious abstractions, which, taken either singly or collectively form a bizarre nightmare that is an affront to any thinking man's intellect. These fictitious fantasies go something like this.**

There are spooks in the sky -- somewhere, anywhere, everywhere, -- who control our lives, who control world events and control the universe. These spooks are omnipresent and continually looking over our shoulders, taking notes and recording our every word and every action. Not only our words and actions, but even our every thought is put on record in that super-computer in the sky.

Talk about the mass of material the Jews have in their super-computer in Tel Aviv! But even that is small potatoes compared to that super-duper computer in the sky needed to record every word, deed and thought of the burgeoning five billion people now living, not to mention all the garbage stored up for those already dead, but waiting for "Judgement Day." It must really overload the circuits in the sky. No wonder we have repeated short circuits and flashes of lightning up there on high.

The fantasy goes on. When we die we will have all this accumulated garbage thrown back in our face. We will be held accountable for every word, deed, thought, and woe betide! If you are found wanting and meandered from the mainline, or made some mistakes, it's the pits for you, the fiery sulphurous pits, that is. And since none of us are perfect, guess where 99 and 44/100 percent of us will go. Of course now there might be some exceptions, like the Jerry Falwells who kow-towed obediently and subserviently to God's Chosen. But you can never be sure, and that includes Jerry Falwell, the Pope and Billy Graham. Who knows what evil thoughts might sometimes have lurked in the dark recesses of their twisted little minds. Even Jimmy Carter admitted there have been times when he lusted.

Now not all these spooks in the sky are surveilling and taking notes. Only the "good guys" are doing that. (God,

Jesus Christ, and a host of cherubims and angels) But spooks evidently come in a great variety of forms, shapes and sizes and not all of them are "good," in the eyes of the "Holy Scriptures." Like in the movies you always have the good guys and the bad guys, so too, up there in those nebulous skies on high, you also have the "bad" spooks. These have names like Satan, Lucifer, the Devil, and a host of other names. This is for the head honcho alone. But he is not alone. We hear repeatedly in the Christian preachers' repertoire of hell-fire and brimstone about "Satan and his minions," which consist of a variety of demons of all shapes and sizes.

The most interesting aspect of this whole concocted story is this: whereas in the movies, where after a valiantly fought battle between the good guys and the bad guys, usually (at least, it used to be that a-way) the good guys win and demolish the bad guys and "his minions," not so in the battle on high.

There the war goes on, and on and on. Although the Lord (the good guy) is all powerful and what he says goes (after all, its his set-up, he created all) nevertheless **there is no victory over the bad guy.** The Lord and Lucifer have been at it now supposedly for 6000 years, and are still locked into a Mexican stand-off. Well, not exactly either. Satan is winning, hands down. For every one that is "saved" from the fiery pit, Satan will get at least 99, probably 99 and 44/100. Evidently in this Spooks in the Sky story, the good guys come in last.

Does this sound like a droll cock-and-bull story? It does to me, but you can go into any one of 200,000 Christian churches (in the United States alone) and hear the same stupid story being preached by hundreds of thousands of preachers, week after week after week. Their versions might differ a little, but essentially that is the basic story, the Gospel, the Lord's word, or whatever. Not only from the pulpit of all the Christian churches is this idiotic story being broadcast, but of late, even more effectively (and more profitably) from the electronic con-artists employing the Jewish boob-tube.

But that isn't the end of the story. Actually, the Lord and Satan are really on excellent terms, as are the U.S. government and the Russian communists. (Read again *Creative Credo No. 50 in The White Man's Bible, "Observations about the Devil and Hell.")* The main villain is not particularly suffering. Satan and God are having a ball, playing games with us poor sinners, seeing who can come up with the biggest score, and the game score

was predicted even before it began -- the Devil is the overwhelming winner, hands down. It is we, us no good, lousy sinners who are the real losers. It is we, who will be suffering in that fiery pit. It's a crooked, stacked set-up. And what a ghastly torture chamber it is. Billions and billions of souls will be burning in there, wailing and gnashing their teeth, (do souls have teeth?) forever, and ever, and ever. No reprieve, no amnesty, no "take five out," no knocking off for weekends or vacations. Just a hardnosed 24 hours a day, 365 days a year of excruciating pain and torture, forever, and ever, and ever.

What does the good and loving Lord think of it? Well, evidently he thinks it's great sport. After all, he dreamed it all up, designed the whole goddamned set-up, and will be running his torture chamber from here to eternity.

Evidently he deliberately wanted to put all of these billions in the fiery torture chamber and torture the hell out of them, or he would never have constructed his sadistic hell in the first place, now would he?

Where did such a bizarre mental nightmare come from? How can so many hundreds of millions of people become ensnared in such an idiotic booby-trap and at the same time be more than willing to shell out 40 billion bucks a year in the United States alone to perpetuate and perpetrate such fiendish and sadistic clap-trap on their own children, their own offspring?

It's a long story, and to go back to the beginning, we should, I suppose, start with the Egyptians, the first really great White Civilization in history. **This is the first stage in the development of Christianity.**

The Egyptians were a highly intelligent people. They had the unusual advantage of living in the Valley of the Nile where for thousands of years they were (more or less) sheltered from hostile intrusion on all four sides. As a result they had a long time in which to develop and cultivate their own civilization and their culture. This they did, and their civilization lasted for perhaps three thousand years, a period of time longer than that of any other. It died when their genes became poisoned by admixture with the inferior black Nubians to the South.

Whereas this mongrelization of the White Egyptian Race may be deemed as a conquest of sorts by inferiors, it was not forced upon them, but self-administered. This was a conquest of a most vicious character that spelled the deathknell of the great Egyptian White Race. It was the result of stupidity and criminal negligence in failing to recognize how to protect their gene pool from mongrelization

and racial poisoning. It can be categorized as one of the major tragedies of history.

Be that as it may, their religion was in large part to blame for this major tragedy, since hardly any White culture in Ancient Civilization was so obsessed with the "spirit" world and life in the hereafter. It is, in fact, the Ancient Egyptians, who had 3,000 years to evolve their religion, to whom we are indebted for practically every fictitious concept and abstraction for what later became Christianity. I have listed these concepts before under Judaism, and I believe it is germane that I list them again. They are (a) the idea of a "soul" (b) the idea of "eternal life" (c) the idea of "gods" (d) the idea of offerings and supplications to appease the god or gods (f) the idea of baptism (purification by ablution) (g) the idea of building grandiose temples to supplicate and honor their gods (h) circumcision of the infants, and a number of other beliefs, customs and rituals, including vague ideas of heaven and hell.

The **second stage** was the intrusion of the parasitic Jew into the Egyptian domain. The uncreative Jews were shrewd enough to copy most of the Egyptian concepts, and with a few modifications, incorporate them into a **tribal religion of their own, a religion that at once was more pragmatic and at the same time utilized to the utmost to preserve and enhance the fortunes of the parasitic Jews.**

The **third stage** in the evolvement of the Christian religion was set in the heart of the Roman Empire. When in the first century of the Common Era (C.E.) Rome was at her height, the minor province of Judea was one of its many conquests. When the intractable Jews proved rebellious and obstreperous, Emperor Vespasian sent in General Titus to quell the rebellion. This he did in a siege that lasted less than two years. In the process he levelled Jerusalem to the ground, in the typical custom of the day.

But the Jews proved a tougher conquest that the Romans had bargained for. In trying to "digest" the little province, the Romans in fact were swallowing a racial poison, as history has later shown. The Jews did not conquer the Romans by confrontation of superior arms. On the contrary, they were so vastly inferior in this respect that it would have been no contest. Instead they used their most lethal weapon -- religion, propaganda, deceit and intrigue -- in all which they had no rivals and still do not today. In short, they used the "B" bomb -- the brain bomb, in which they have been fantastically successful. Christianity

was their major weapon and Saul of Tarsus was the key Jew to have instigated the conspiracy. The Jews sold the once virile and warlike Romans a suicidal religion in which pacifism, self-denial and self-destruction became the supreme virtues of the new religion. In short, they turned the once aggressive, powerful Romans into a chaotic mass of whimpering wimps.

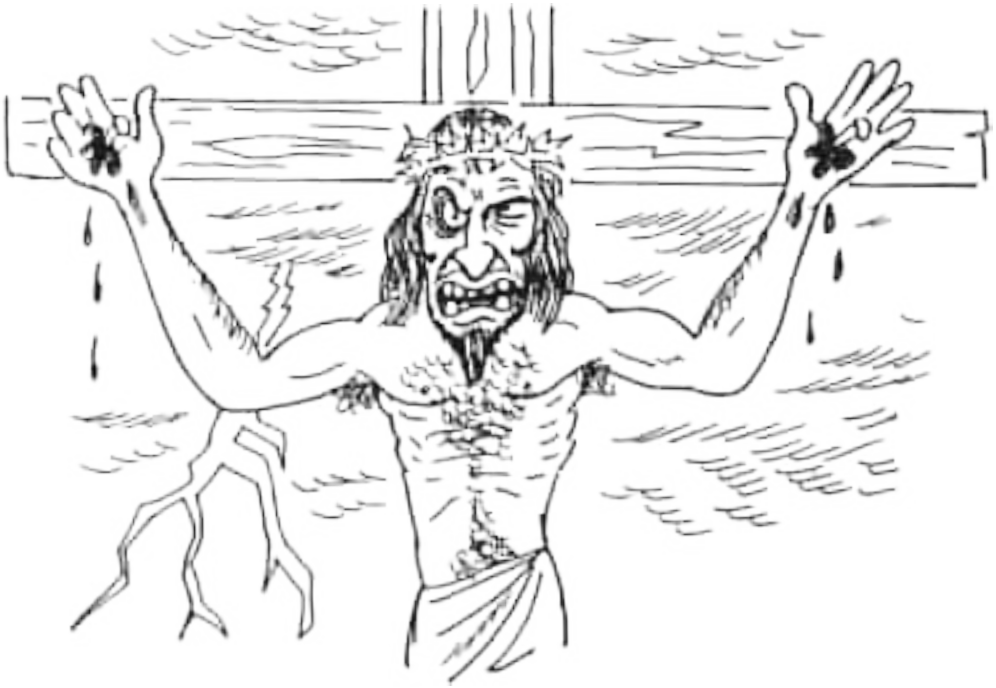
How did they do this? Well, **Marcus Eli Ravage,** a wily Jew of the 20th Century, brags about it, and he tells the story better than I can. (Read again *"Confessions of a Jew" Creative Credo No. 43 in The White Man's Bible.)*

Basis of Christianity. The whole Christian religion is based on a key figure called Jesus Christ, half man and half God, who is supposed to have walked the face of the earth circa 1 to 33 C.E. There is, however, not a scintilla of genuine historical evidence outside of its own concocted fables that such a character ever existed. Although both the Greeks and the Romans of those times were highly literate, no contemporary historian, poet, writer, or chronicler of the times has ever so much as written a single line of corroboration of all the cock-and-bull events claimed in the New Testament. It is all based on the supposed stories of "the Gospels" Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, but no contemporary writer of the times ever heard of them either, or, at least saw fit to take note of them. The few historical "facts" that emerge are that these same fantasies had been pulled together from pre-existing fables then extant, and were now peddled as a new and genuine article. In fact, the story of a crucified "savior" had been told in 16 previous other religions and was now being recycled for the 17th time.

Where did the suicidal ideas inherent in Christianity come from? There is no mystery about this question, however. There existed on the shores of the Dead Sea a small Jewish sect called **The Essenes.** The hero was the "Teacher of Righteousness" and they practiced communal living, self-denial and shunned marriage and family life. But even more important, they taught and practiced pacifism and promoted every suicidal concept (such as: sell all thou hast, love your enemies, turn the other cheek, judge not) at least a century before the supposed birth of Christ. The shrewd and wily Saul of Tarsus (who later became the Christians' St. Paul) saw in their suicidal teachings the very germ of a religion that could be utilized to destroy the proud and haughty Romans. How successful he was and how the Romans took the poisoned bait history has recorded.

The Jews were successful beyond their fondest dreams and 1300 years of the Dark Ages set in as Rome crumbled. The Jewish poison is still festering in the brains of hundreds of millions of White Christians today, and is the key to the Jewish domination, rape and looting to which the White Race supinely allows itself to be subjected.

* * * *



"MY FATHER SAYS I GOTTA GO THROUGH THIS STUPID ROTTEN ORDEAL TO SAVE ALL YOU SINNERS FROM GOING TO HELL. BUT DON'T LAUGH NOW. AFTER MY 3 DAY STINT IS OVER I'M FLYING BACK UP TO HEAVEN AGAIN, AND ALL YOU NO GOOD ROTTEN SINNERS ARE GOING TO FRY IN HELL ANYWAY. THATS WHAT WE CALL CHRISTIAN LOVE".

* * * * *

The Dark Ages of European Civilization were at their worst when Jewish Christianity took over.

Christianity vs. Creativity
A Comparison

Basic Goals

CHRISTIANITY - to "save" peoples' "souls" from a fictitious hell in the "hereafter," because God loves mankind so dearly. Why the same Jewish God that created the victims also created a hell to put them in, has never been explained. After this same loving God "sacrificed" his one and only son on the cross to beef up the "salvation" program, that program also failed miserably, and, it too has never been satisfactorily explained.

Christianity shuns life in the real world as of no value, but only as a preparation for the "hereafter."

CREATIVITY'S basic goals are (a) the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race. (b) A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment. (c) To build a new, a Whiter and Brighter World.

Basic Books

CHRISTIANITY is based on: (a) THE OLD TESTAMENT, which is basically a self-concocted history of the Jewish Race (the Israelites) and Jahweh's unending devotion to, and love affair with, this parasitic tribe of Semites. There is not a shred of historical basis to its concocted "history," nor is there any scientific evidence for its Creation hypothesis of the World being "created" 6000 years ago in a six day period. The Old Testament constitutes 75 percent of the "Holy Bible" and never so much as mentions Jesus Christ. (b) THE NEW TESTAMENT is all about the life of a mythical circumcised Jewish bastard named Jesus Christ, who supposedly lived circa 1-33 C.E., but again, not a shred of historical evidence to verify this story. The teachings of Christ were already promoted by a small religious cult called **the Essenes,** who pre-dated the supposed Christ era by a century.

CREATIVITY – is founded on three basic books: (a) NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION – lays the foundation for the religion of CREATIVITY. (b) THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE - reinforces and expands upon the first book, and introduces the idea of Salubrious Living – a program for several other constructive programs achieving the ultimate

in superb health and well-being. (c) SALUBRIOUS LIVING – spells this program out in detail, including the principles of nutrition, fasting, exercise, environment, and eugenics outlined in 14 special points.

Basic Beliefs are Founded Upon:

CHRISTIANITY – beliefs are based on the supernatural. Essentially geared to renouncing the real world and focusing on a fictitious heaven and a hell in the "hereafter." A collection of superstitions, myths and fantasies that appeal to the naive and gullible, but are an affront to any intelligent, informed, reasoning man or woman.

CREATIVITY – beliefs based upon reality – the Eternal Laws of Nature, the life and welfare of the White Race on this Planet Earth. Based upon the Experience of History, and upon Common Sense.

Racial Attitudes -- Christianity

CHRISTIANITY – promotes the idea that we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord (except the Jews are more equal than all others and are his overwhelming favorite) and therefore race-mixing is just great. Also, we owe the less fortunate (the niggers and the mud races) everything we have. We should love them, marry them, feed them and house them. (Sell all thou hast, love our enemies, etc.)

CREATIVITY – takes a completely opposite view on the racial position. We follow Nature's Eternal Laws, which clearly state: take care of your own. CREATIVITY views mongrelization of the White Race as the ultimate horror and does not view the Jews as "God's Chosen." Rather it categorizes the Jews as mankind's most persistent parasite, and a major disaster for the White Race. Our GOLDEN RULE says it all: ***What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.***

* * * * *

Christianity is the philosophy of a born loser.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions -- Part IV

Racial Loyalty, August 1985

Catholicism -- Roman

One of the oldest and most enduring corporate structures in the world is the Roman Catholic Church. It is also the oldest and largest franchise holder in existence today. Its worldwide headquarters are in Vatican City, Rome, Italy.

More so than the deceptive merchandise it has peddled for nearly two thousand years, it is the well structured organizational lines of this model institution that has enabled it to grow and persevere through all these many centuries. It has become and remained the model for the thousands of sects, cults and religions that are its offshoots and today flourish under the umbrella of Christianity. The Roman Catholic church was, and remains, the wellspring of all these fragmentary Christian facsimiles, although few of them will admit this well established historical fact. On the contrary, many of these Christian imitations will roundly condemn the Catholic church, have waged war against it, and some have even denounced it as being the Church of Satan.

Just what are the origins of the Roman Catholic church? In answering this question we go **back to the Essenes,** a minor Jewish sect that existed around Qumran, on the shores of the Dead Sea, in the first century B.C.E. and the first century C.E. The Essenes taught most of the suicidal principles as supposedly enunciated by a fictitious Jesus Christ in the much touted Sermon on the Mount, and preceded the fictitious Christ by more than a century. Their ideal leader was the Teacher of Righteousness. They practiced celibacy, communal properties, pacifism, self-denial, loving their enemies and most of the other wimpish ideas attributed to Jesus Christ, the holy guru of the Roman Catholic church. It is extremely noteworthy that with such self-destructive ideas as the basis of their religion the Essenes lasted not more than two centuries.

It was during the First Century C.E. that the wily Jew, Saul of Tarsus (the Christians' St.Paul) conceived the brilliant idea of undermining the then powerful and flourishing Roman Empire and turning their noble and proficient warriors into pacifist beatniks. He observed how

these suicidal and self-destructive ideas of the Essenes were attractive to the poor, the slaves, the destitute, the incompetent and the underdog. Since Rome, during the first century, had accumulated a massive slave population that fitted this category, he had a fertile field to work in. He and his Jewish cohorts went about spreading these suicidal teachings with a vengeance and spread this new doctrine with unbounded zeal the length and breadth of the Roman Empire. The fire that sparked this tremendous zeal was vengeance -- hatred and revenge for the Roman conquest and destruction of Jerusalem, the Jews holy city, in 70-72 C.E.

SAUL, AND HIS JEW COHORTS, OUT SPREADING THEIR SUICIDAL TEACHINGS AMONG ROME'S MISFITS AND DISGRUNTLED POPULATION.

At first the early Christian adherents were mainly derelict Jews and disgruntled misfits from the then amorphous slave population of Rome. However, by the end of the second century the Christians began to adopt the highly efficient organizational lines that the Romans had developed in both their military and governmental structures, and soon Christianity began to take off. It was not until they enlisted the cooperation of that cruel and

treacherous Roman Emperor Constantine, in 312 C.E. that they became the Supreme religion of the realm and a deadly world powerhouse that has survived to this day. It has been the major force in the history of the White Race during the last 17 centuries. It has been the source of innumerable wars between nations and factions of the White Race, of which the Thirty Years War (1618-48) was one of the most bloody and destructive in European history.

It has also been the major organized vehicle by which the Jews have scrambled the minds of the goyim and gained worldwide ascendancy and power. Since I have told this story in the previous issues of Judaism and Christianity, and especially Marcus Eli Ravage's keen analysis *(Confessions of a Jew)* I need not repeat it here.

Through its unbending and intolerant dogma, because of its efficient organizational structure, and because of its fanatic aggressiveness, by the Middle Ages (also better known as the Dark Ages), the Roman Catholic hierarchy, built along monolithic lines, became the supreme power structure of the world.

The base of the Roman Catholic church was established in the former great capitol of the Roman Empire just as that Empire was beginning to crumble. In fact, the more the Empire disintegrated, the stronger became the church, and the latter was, in large part, the cause of the collapse of that great bastion of civilization, just as Saul of Tarsus and his Jewish cabal had planned. According to the Christian story, Christ told the Apostle Peter, "Upon this rock you shall build my church," which is the basis of St. Peter's Basilica in Rome.

Furthermore, the Catholic church claims that Christ appointed Peter as his successor, his Vicar upon the earth, and as such, the first Pope of the Catholic church. All this actually has no historical basis in fact, any more than the story of Mother Goose or Santa Claus. There is no authentic historical evidence that either Christ, or Peter, or Matthew, Mark, Luke and John ever existed. There is considerable evidence, however, that the wily Jew, Saul of Tarsus (The Christians' St.Paul) indeed did exist and that he conceived and orchestrated this phenomenal conspiracy that eventually led to the collapse of the great Roman Empire.

Be that as it may, by 325 C.E. Christianity became a power to be reckoned with when Emperor Constantine was seduced into its embrace. With the Emperor heading it up and lending to it the prestige, finances and authority of the Empire, Christianity was now well on its way. That same

year **at the Council of Nicaea in Asia Minor, Constantine assembled all the Bishops of the church to a meeting where the Christian Bible was patched together.** Collecting all the then extant myths, manuscripts, letters and what else was available, the authoritative Catholic Bible was hammered out over a period of approximately six months. When the squabbling bishops could not agree, or would not bend to his will, Emperor Constantine threatened them with the might of his troops who ringed the building.

From then on Christianity, which was the exclusive property of the Catholic church, spread rapidly. During his reign Constantine founded the city of Constantinople on the Bosphorus. As Rome declined and Constantinople prospered, the latter became a powerful rival to the authority of the Church of Rome. This culminated in **the Great Schism** in 1054 C.E. when the eastern segment split from Rome and became **the Greek Orthodox Catholic Church,** with its own Pope and its own religious hierarchy. It has remained so to this day and embraces most of the Catholics of Greece, Russia, Albania, Romania and Eastern Europe in general. It is also known as the Eastern Orthodox church.

Meanwhile, by the 16th Century the Roman Catholic clergy in Western Europe had become so corrupt that a revolt was brewing against the authority of the Church of Rome.

One of the most flagrant abuses that flourished during the Middle Ages was the massive sale of Indulgences. This racket was as big as a national lottery, the present day drug traffic, and the bootlegging era of the 1920's combined, and might I say, just as odious. It was, in essence, blatant blackmail at its worst, extorting money from gullible people because of their fear of hell – a fictitious hell that didn't exist. The Catholic church had a great bonanza going for itself, and it pulled out all the stops. Anyone protesting or exposing that nefarious racket was declared a heretic and suffered the consequences.

The basic idea of indulgences was fairly simple. You could buy your way out of purgatory, or hell, and buy salvation all the way into heaven. But in order to really squeeze the last shekel out of the gullible victims, it was done by stages, with always one more stage to go.

The bishops (or the Pope for the wealthier victims) would in return write an "Indulgence" on a slip of paper, absolving the victim from certain sins, or moving the souls of deceased relatives a little further out of purgatory and a

little closer towards heaven. In any case, tens of millions of little slips of paper were written and sold for billions of gold and silver coins. The Church had a real gold mine that enabled them to build stupendous cathedrals, abbeys, basilicas, and what have you. It was the main source of revenue for the building of Saint Peter's basilica in Rome. The latter is still the largest and most ornate church in the world today, despite the fact it was built between 300 and 400 years ago.

Finally, because of the scandals over the Indulgences racket and other major abuses and corruptions in the priesthood, a revolt sparked by Martin Luther, erupted in Germany, and there was a widespread cry for reform. When the ruling German princes and representatives of free cities joined in the protest against the (Catholic) Imperial Diet of Speyer (1592) forbidding any expansion of reform, the revolution broke wide open. It soon spread to other countries and **became known as the Reformation and its followers as Protestants.**

From there on out, as we all know, the Protestant religions split into hundreds, then thousands, of different factions as they exist today. But that is another major story, too long to be recounted here.

The hierarchy of the Catholic church used every means at its disposal to stem the tide, and its means were manifold and powerful. It used excommunication, terrorism, torture and outright warfare and military force to try to suppress the rebellion. (Read again, *"Thumbscrew and Rack," Creative Credo No. 51 in the White Man's Bible.*)

As a result of that rupture, innumerable religious wars have been fought by different factions of the White Race. The most bloody, cruel and destructive of all was the Thirty Years War (1618-48), that involved almost every country in Europe. It devastated the German states in particular and left them in shambles. This religious war, in the name of God, Jesus Christ, love, peace and charity, killed two-thirds of the German population and destroyed five-sixths of all its physical properties.

Speaking of torture and terrorism, thumbscrew and rack, in all fairness to the Catholic church, the Protestants, such as Zwingli, Calvin, and others, were just as fanatic and cruel as was the Catholic church. They, too, used terror and torture, burning at the stake, thumb screw and rack, to lovingly persuade the "heretics" not to think for themselves but to stick to the proscribed line as ordained by the church hierarchy.

But when it came to wholesale massacres, the

Protestants, because of their fragmentation, could not match the Catholic church. One of the most notorious of these massacres (of those who would not agree with their brand of hocus-pocus) was the St. Bartholemew's Day Massacre in France in 1572.

On August 24, Paris was filled with many Protestant nobles who had come to celebrate the marriage of Henry of Navarre and Margaret of Valois, the sister of Charles IX, King of France. In a bloody massacre that also spread to the provinces and lasted several days at least fifty thousand Huguenots (French Protestants) were slaughtered, with the sanction of the King of France, to the glee of the King of Spain, and in Rome, the tacit approval of the Holy Pope himself. It was hailed as a major victory by the Catholic church, and successfully stamped out the Protestant movement in France.

Despite all the corruption, rackets, scandals, swindles, wars and massacres, the Catholic church not only has survived with its spooks-in-the-sky racket, but has thrived as no other Christian religion in the world. It is the largest and most powerful of all, numbering an astronomical 579,562,300 members in the world. Since there are supposedly a total of 997,503,641 (1981) Christians running loose in the world, the Catholics constitute a whopping 58.1 percent of the total. Because of the large preponderance of Catholics in the Latin American and other mud countries of the world with their fecund birthrate, Catholicism is also numerically by far the fastest growing Christian denomination.

* * * * *

Roman Catholicism vs. Creativity -- A comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

CATHOLICISM is based on the Jewish-Christian Bible which the Catholic church itself compiled from a collection of myths, legends, letters and remnants of other ancient religions that preceded it. It was not until some 300 years after its mystical beginnings that the Vulgate Bible itself was put together. This was done under the iron hand of Roman Emperor Constantine at the Council of Nicaea in 325 C.E.

Among other things, it recycled the story of the crucified Savior that had been used by 16 other ancient religions that preceded Christianity. The Bible consists of the Jewish Old Testament, which comprises approximately 76 percent of its content, and the New Testament making up the last 24 percent. They are ostensibly two completely different breeds of cat and do not belong together. The ideology in the two books are completely at odds and contradict each other, but this, too, is blandly glossed over.

The Catholic hierarchy, as already stated, compiled the Jewish Christian Bible as they saw fit, then claimed God wrote it and gave to it, the Catholic church, sole authority to be his one and only spokesman on earth. Essentially, it is based on the same spooks-in-the-sky hocus-pocus as has been promoted by thousands of other primitive religions and superstitions that are mankind's sorry hangover from the Stone Age.

CREATIVITY is based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, on the Lessons of History, on Logic and on Common Sense. It does not believe in any of the spooks-in-the-sky nonsense, nor does it believe in pie-in-the-sky, nor the idea of fry-in-the-sky in a hereafter.

B. Goals and Objectives.

CATHOLICISM claims to represent Christ's Kingdom on earth for the purpose of saving people's souls from going to hell. Why their Father, Son and Holy Ghost ever created hell and the devil in the first place, it has never adequately explained. Nor has it ever been properly explained why an all powerful God would tolerate the continued existence of a wicked devil in his domain, who supposedly is subverting the overwhelming majority of mankind to end up in hell.

CREATIVITY is realistic and down to earth in its objectives and seeks to build a better world for mankind of the future here on earth, the only place man is known to exist. By promoting a Whiter and Brighter World, it seeks to solve the many real problems that afflict the world we live in and build a society that is prosperous, healthy, happy and stable.

C. Racial Attitude.

CATHOLICISM is multi-racial, strongly promotes integration and race mixing. It has done so since its inception and especially so since the Catholic Portuguese and Spaniards settled North and South America. Today, it

is outright hostile to the White Race and strongly favors the rights and interests of the niggers, Indians and mud races of the world. From its inception, the creed and teachings of the Catholic church have been an unmitigated disaster for the White Race.

CREATIVITY, on the other hand, is dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race alone, with the ultimate goal of populating this Planet Earth exclusively with an intelligent, orderly White Race.

D. Organizational Structure.

Both CATHOLICISM and CREATIVITY are based on the monolithic Leadership Principle. In matters of organization we can learn much from the Roman Catholic church, which has endured for nearly two millenniums, the oldest institution of its kind in the world.

* * * * *

By means of terror, torture and tyranny, the Catholic church had, by the Dark Ages, perfected the Jewish techniques of total mind enslavement that is now used so effectively by the Communists of today.

* * * * *

I did not really appreciate the infamies that had been committed in the name of Religion until I saw the IRON arguments the Christians used.

–Colonel Robert G. Ingersoll

* * * * *

Read again "Thumbscrew and Rack," Creative Credo No. 51 in the White Man's Bible.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions -- Part V

Racial Loyalty, September 1985

CATHOLICISM -- Greek Orthodox

A/k/a The Eastern Orthodox Church

Last month we reviewed the beginnings of the mighty Roman Catholic Church, and how it has held a majority of the White Race in bondage for nearly two thousand years.

By the year 451 C.E. the territory of **the Empire was divided into five historic patriarchates of Rome, Constantinople, Alexandria, Antioch and Jerusalem.** When the **Council of Chalcedon** met in that same year (451 C.E.) it also marked not only the culmination of a long period of theological controversies, but it also was the starting point at which Constantinople began to emerge as the sole Eastern Orthodox patriarchate within the eastern half of the empire, and consequently a powerful rival of Rome.

Rome, as we all are aware, was by this time rapidly disintegrating as an Empire, and the virulent effect of the new (Jew-instigated) Christian religion was a major cause in the collapse that was in the making. By virtue of its pacifist teachings it had managed to turn the once formidable warriors of Ancient Rome into peace loving wimps, chasing phantom spooks supposedly floating around (somewhere) in the sky.

The rift that was developing between East and West was partly due to political rivalries, but mostly due to theological differences. At the above mentioned Council, the Chalcedonian formula defining Jesus Christ as possessing two natures, human and divine in one person, proved unacceptable to several non-Greek peoples -- the Egyptians (who were followed by the Nubians and Ethiopians), the Syrians (of both Syria and Palestine), and the Armenians.

The Egyptian revolt took the form of monophysitism, the doctrine that Jesus Christ possessed only one nature, the divine.

The Syrian rejection took the form of Nestorianism, of the Antiochene school of thought. The Nestorians held a tidbit of difference in their view. They held that whereas

Christ was both human and divine in perfect harmony, this divinity however did not extend to the Virgin Mary.

THE EGYPTIANS

THE SYRIANS

NATIONS HAVE GONE TO WAR OVER STUPID RELIGIONS

The Armenians, who at this time were hard pressed in defense of their territory against the Persians, preferred to retain the theological formulas current prior to Chalcedon, whatever they were.

Thus these Eastern territories, embroiled in nitpicking religious controversies that went on for centuries, were easy prey for the fanatic Arab Moslem armies in the seventh century and were soon converted to Mohammedanism by force of the sword. As a result, of the Eastern patriarchates, only Constantinople remained within the Christian Empire.

The rivalry between Rome and Constantinople really began in 325 C.E. when Emperor Constantine founded that stellar city as the site of his new capital.

In the meantime, as Rome decayed and was finally overrun by the barbarians, Constantinople not only held its own but prospered and gained in strength. With it, the rift

grew larger until it finally culminated in the **Great Schism** of 1054 C. E. The two not only became two distinctly separate empires, but two separate religious entities, each with their own popes and their own organizational structure. The two were now widely separated politically, culturally, ecclesiastically, as well as religiously, with the head of the Eastern Church now centered in Constantinople. But the conflict of religious claims of doctrine and authority continued on for centuries.

After the Great Schism, Roman Catholic Europe began to gain in strength, while the Eastern (Byzantine) Empire began to disintegrate into a racial and religious collection of many diverse and polyglot eastern factions. By the time of the **Ottoman invasion** of the Turks in 1453 it fell like an overripe tomato. Constantinople became the prime jewel of the Turkish Moslems and has remained so ever since.

The fall of Constantinople in 1453 was one of the major turning points in history, and a major setback for the White Race. When the victorious 21 year old Ottoman Sultan, Mehmet II rode his horse up the steps of the Hagia Sophia, the largest and most prestigious cathedral in all Christendom, the victory over the Christians was complete. This Mehmet II did with a flourish on May 29, 1453, and Christian Constantinople was no more. It was now Islamic Istanbul.

Although the Byzantine Empire was now destroyed and Constantinople became head of the Ottoman Empire, the Byzantine Church not only survived the catastrophe but enlarged its powers. It became the head, the "ethnark" of all the Greeks within the Turkish Empire, since the non-Moslems could not be subjected to legislation deriving from the Koran. As a result, the Christians were formed into separate communities (Apartheid in practice) and the patriarch became their political as well as religious ruler.

As time went by, through sordid and utterly unscrupulous corruption, the patriarchs collaborated with the Turkish rulers to exploit and degrade the Christian communities now under their control. Not only did the patriarchate abuse its authority within its own patriarchate of Constantinople, but it soon gained control of three other patriarchates now under Moslem rule -- Alexandria, Antioch and Jerusalem. It further extended its power over the Serbian patriarchate of Pec, the Bulgaria patriarchate of Ohrid, of Athens, and the Romanian metropolitante of Moldavia-Wallachia.

Russia was converted to Christianity under Byzantine auspices in 987 C.E. and subordinate to the patriarchate of

Constantinople. During the next several centuries the Russian church was governed by Greek Hierarchs. However, in 1448, the **Russian Grand Duke Vasily** rid himself of the last Greek metropolitan, Isidore, and ordered the Russian episcopate to choose a native metropolitan from their own ranks. Thus Russia finally became independent from Constantinople.

Thereafter Russian ecclesiastical as well as political self-consciousness grew rapidly. **Grand Prince John III assumed the title of Tsar**, claiming to be the heir of the Byzantine Emperor before the Turkish take-over, and the Russian church now assumed the leadership of the Eastern Orthodox Church.

By the middle of the seventeenth century the Russian church rose to such power and prominence that the country was virtually ruled by a dyarchy, in which the church and the political government were on a par in the power they wielded.

By 1721, under **Tsar Peter the Great,** the patriarchate was abolished. He created in its place the Holy Governing Synod and the church henceforth was subjected to the governorship of the state.

The effect of the First World War was disastrous for the Russian church. In 1917, during the short term the Provisional Government held sway, the church held a council. It abolished the Synod and restored the ancient patriarchal administration. But when the Bolsheviks took over in the **October Revolution,** they soon enforced the Marxist world view on the church. It dispossessed the church of all its properties (as well as the rest of the population), separated the schools from the church, and prohibited by law any religious instruction to persons under 18 years of age. By 1929, under **Stalin,** and the first Five Year plans, a policy of persecution was inaugurated, and the Constitution was amended to provide "liberty of worship and anti-religious propaganda", but in effect the communist propaganda was the main consequence. By 1935, the government asserted that, for all intents and purposes, the Russian church had been effectively liquidated and replaced by Communist orthodoxy.

In 1939, the Communist government, under fear of the threat to its survival from Nazi Germany, reversed its policy. It discounted its anti-religious propaganda and granted relative religious freedom and there was a partial resurgence of church support. This was again reversed when the war against Germany had been won, and the church again faded into insignificance.

Today the picture is cloudy as to what are remnants of the church and what is a communist facade. But for all practical purposes the church, what is left of it, is a tool of the Communist government. **Today the Eastern Orthodox church in Russia is dead, and one Jewish mind crippler, Christianity, has been replaced by another iron-clad Jewish tyranny, namely Jewish communism.** *(Read again, "Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins", Page 380, Nature's Eternal Religion.)*

* * * * *

NON--RUSSIAN ORTHODOX CHURCHES

Romanian. The largest of the non-Greek Balkan orthodox churches after World War I, the Serbian Church underwent a sudden aggrandizement with the political union of the Serbian and Croatian peoples in Yugoslavia, and the six Serbian ecclesiastical territories were unified. But the unification soon brought about a bitter rivalry between the Orthodox Serbs and the Roman Catholic Croatians and Slovenes.

After World War II when Communist dictator Marshal Tito took over, both the Greek Orthodox and the Roman Catholics suffered the same fate as the Russian church under Stalin. The church properties were confiscated by the state and it was completely subordinated under the communist regime. Whereas a token of "religious freedom" was proclaimed for propaganda purposes, the church regime and communist dictatorship became one and the same, and for all practical purposes, indistinguishable.

Bulgaria. A similar situation exists under the communist regime in Bulgaria. Others: There are smaller Orthodox bodies in Albania, Czechoslovakia, Finland, Estonia and Lithuania. Since all these are now under the heel of Jewish communism, these, too, are a shadowy facade of the original Orthodox and more a manipulative tool of the communist tyranny.

The New York Times claims a total of 76,444,600 Greek Orthodox Catholics in the world today, of which 51,500 reside in the United States. Considering the fact that most of these are in communist dominated countries, the validity of these figures is highly questionable, as are the loyalties of its supposed members

* * * * *

Greek Orthodoxy vs. Creativity
A Comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

Greek Orthodoxy is based on its Roman Catholic origins, which, in turn, are based on a polyglot collection of myths, legends and other ancient religions that preceded it.

Besides having its origins from (and incorporating) the Jewish Old Testament, the New Testament is largely a re-hash of the suicidal teachings of the Essenes. This was a minor Jewish cult outside the Jewish mainstream that existed in Qumran, on the shores of the Dead Sea. It propounded such self-destructive ideas as love your enemies, sell all thou hast and give it to the scum, and a host of other idiotic teachings that were supposedly taught by Jesus Christ. However, the Dead Sea Scrolls and other historic evidence indicate that the Christian church plagiarized all these teachings from the Essenes, a Jewish cult that existed between 100 B.C.E. to 100 C.E., then died out.

CREATIVITY, in contrast, is based on the realities of the universe in which we find ourselves. By using logic and common sense, and trying to learn from the mistakes of mankind in past history, Creativity is trying to solve the multitude of problems that now beset the White Race, and the world as a whole. Creativity rejects the silly superstitions and premises that we are at the mercy of a passel of unseen spooks and spirits floating around and controlling our destiny here on earth, and especially in a supposed "next" world, an idiotic fantasy so fondly embraced by the Roman Catholic church, the Greek Orthodox church, and the thousands of other Christian cults and offshoots.

B. Goals and Objectives.

Since the Greek Orthodox churches are (unlike the Roman church) so fragmented in their control and organization, it is hard to find any central objective that all the different churches cling to, other than perhaps to intrude upon, and control the lives of their superstitious victims, and establish a power base for the polyglot mass of their hierarchies. A side issue perhaps might be claimed that they are trying to save the souls of their supporters from going to hell, but if the church had never invented this

lame-brained idea in the first place, their gullible victims need never have worried about saving themselves from this fictitious monster.

CREATIVITY, on the other hand, does not engage in playing the silly spooks-in-the-sky game. Instead it focuses on the real problems of the world and seeks to organize and build a better world for the White Race.

C. Some proclaimed differences between the Roman Catholic and the Greek Orthodox churches.

1. The Roman Catholic church holds that the holy spirit proceeds "and from the Son" (a doctrine known as the "filioque" clause), as well as from the Father. Eastern Orthodoxy believes that the holy spirit proceeds only "from the Father." (Big Deal.)

2. Roman Catholicism affirms the existence of a purgatory, in addition to a heaven and a hell. Eastern Orthodoxy does not accept the idea of a purgatory, though it does believe in an intermediate state between heaven and hell where souls experience a foretaste of the bliss or the punishment that will eventually be theirs. (Big Deal.)

3. The Roman Catholic church believes in the Immaculate Conception of the Virgin, a doctrine that Eastern Orthodoxy does not accept. Eastern Orthodoxy holds that only Christ was conceived and born without original sin, that the Virgin Mary was cleansed of it on Annunciation Day. (Big Deal.)

4. The Roman Catholic dogma that the body of the Virgin Mary "was taken up into heaven" (declared by Pope Pious XII) is not subscribed to by Eastern Orthodoxy, which does not believe in such a physical assumption. (Big Deal.)

5. Eastern Orthodoxy does not recognize the saints canonized by the Catholic church after the schism of 1054, unless these saints have also been proclaimed by Eastern Orthodox synods. (Big Deal.)

D. Racial Attitude.

Greek Orthodoxy is completely devoid of any loyalty to the White Race and, in fact, is hostile to it. Like the Roman Church of its origin, it is now completely engrossed in the Jewish program of race-mixing, and encompasses many of the baser elements of our race.

CREATIVITY, on the other hand, is dedicated to the best interests of the White Race and the White Race, alone. It has pledged its total loyalty to the White Race and the building of a Whiter and Brighter World.

E. Organizational Structure.

Unlike the Roman Church, the Greek Orthodox Church does not have one central pope and authority. While originally trying to emulate the monolithic structure of the Roman Catholic Church, it is now a hodge-podge of different authorities. Since much of its original structure is now behind the Iron Curtain, Communist commissars control most of its present organizational hierarchy.

CREATIVITY is based on the Leadership Principle and seeks to purge the world of Communism and Jewish control, completely and forever.

* * * * *

Let me ask you -- does it make any sense to have "deep and abiding faith" in any religion, creed, belief or theory that has neither evidence or logic to support it?

* * * * *

Don't be a passive spectator. Become a militant activist in the White Racial revolution.

* * * * *

It is now the official religion and policy of the U.S. government to push race mixing at all costs, and mongrelize the White Race into oblivion.

Comparative Religions -- Part VI

Racial Loyalty, November 1985

Protestantism

The early origins of Christianity are extremely obscure, and they are intentionally so because the early church fathers deliberately destroyed as much of the then existing historical evidence as they could. A flagrant example of this was the outrage they committed in burning the 400 thousand volumes of the library in Alexandria, the greatest of all libraries in the ancient world.

The reason they wanted to destroy as much of the historical knowledge and evidence as possible was to hide and obfuscate the sleazy foundations upon which their fraudulent "new" religion was being built. We must remember that in its beginnings Christianity had several rivals in the then Roman Empire, and one of its strongest rivals was Mithraism. Christianity won out because it was more cunning, more ruthless and more persistent.

However, despite all the attempts to confuse the evidence, the Dead Sea Scrolls and other manuscripts do point to the following conclusions:

1. Most of the teachings inherent in the "New" Testament, and supposedly uttered by a mythical Jesus Christ, had already been formulated and taught by the Essenes at least a century before the supposed birth of Christ. The teachings were not "new" and they were not original.

It is also significant to note that because of their suicidal teachings, the Essenes lasted no longer than two centuries. They were a minor Jewish cult living at Qumran in Palestine on the shores of the Dead Sea.

2. There is no historical evidence that either Jesus Christ, or his four purported chroniclers Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, ever existed. To carry this further, there is no evidence that Little Jack Horner, Miss Muffet, or Jack and Jill existed, nor that the story about Hi-diddle-diddle, The Cat And The Fiddle, The Cow Jumped Over The Moon is factual. Just because these ditties have been widely circulated and have survived for centuries is no evidence of their authenticity.

3. There is substantial evidence that Saul of Tarsus, the Jew, was real and that he wrote a number of letters and promoted the teachings of the Essenes with great zeal under

the guise of the new religion, Christianity. *(Read again Creative Credo No. 43, "Confessions of a Jew," in The White Man's Bible.)*

From these shabby and degenerate beginnings Christianity limped along for about three hundred years, appealing to the slave mentality of the incompetent, the degenerate, and the scum of Roman society. However, when the church fathers managed to inveigle and seduce the mind of Emperor Constantine into their scam, in 312 C.E., they struck a real bonanza. By 325 C.E. Constantine managed to pull the church fathers together at Nicaea (in Asia Minor) and hammer out the "new" Christian Bible. Now, with the wealth, the power and the prestige of the Empire (an Empire the Christians had targeted for destruction) behind them, Christianity was off and running, well on its way to dominate the lives and thinking of the White Race for the next sixteen hundred years.

It had long ago brought down the mighty Roman Empire, and built up an all pervasive power structure by the year 1052, when the first major rift in its hegemony came along. It was known as the Great Schism and I have described it more fully in the September Issue of Racial Loyalty about the Greek Orthodox church. By the end of the fifteenth century the Papacy, with its headquarters in Rome, had pretty well monopolized the religious thinking and power structure of our White Racial Comrades in Western Europe, and it was now supreme, without a challenge.

With its unlimited power, it had also grown extremely corrupt and degenerate. It had also grown extremely pecuniary and mercenary. Money, wealth and power were now its main drives, and in this respect it was far more successful than any political or commercial entity. The popes, the bishops, and the upper hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church lived the life of Riley, indulging in concubines, summer palaces and rich living of the highest order. Not the least in its bag of super tricks in fleecing the superstitious and the gullible was the selling of indulgences. This neat little trick consisted of selling little slips of paper signed by the Pope or one of the upper hierarchy, saying that the recipient would get a reprieve of some kind in purgatory or even hell, and move him or her closer to heaven. The trick was to move said soul only a little closer, not all the way, so that any number of repeat sales could be effected. These indulgences supposedly would also help your dead father or mother, or uncle or Aunt Minnie, whomever you might be concerned about. But they could also help yourself as a future insurance, even if you were

still alive and kicking. However, preposterous as these little gimmicks were, they sold like hot cakes for decades on end. The building of the luxurious new St. Peter's Cathedral in Rome (as well as many others) was primarily financed by means of this racket.

As an aside, outside of its religious connotation, there is a striking similarity in this Jewish gimmick and that practiced by the Federal Reserve Board. Both took (or take) cheap pieces of paper, put some equally cheap ink on it, then pass these phony slips of paper off on a gullible public at a dear price.

So profitable was this racket of selling indulgences that it soon got out of hand, and some concerned members of the Church rose up in protest. One of these was Martin Luther, an Augustinian Monk and Roman Catholic priest who nailed his famous 95 Theses to the door of the castle church in Thuringen, Germany. The date was October 31, 1517, and this heralded the opening shot of the revolt against the Roman Catholic colossus. Luther was condemned and excommunicated by Pope Leo X, but this did not stop the rebellion that had now been set in motion.

Luther was emulated by Huldreich Zwingli in Switzerland, who began to preach against all the "Roman superstitions" in his home town of Zurich. The rebellion soon spread to the cantons of Basil, then Bern, St. Gall, the Grisons, the Valais, and other cantons. A Frenchman, John Calvin was converted to the movement and upon the death of Zwingli in 1531, became the leader of the Swiss reformation.

In England, British resentment of the exploitation of the people by the Roman curia had long been brewing and was widespread. John Wycliff led the revolt against the Catholic church, but his writings and his movement were soon repressed by Henry VIII, who wrote a ponderous treatise of his own on the Sacraments, refuting Luther's theories. For this the Pope commended him and bestowed upon Henry the title "Defender of the Faith", which the British Monarchs still use and cherish to this day. However, Henry soon broke with the Pope because the latter rejected his request for the nullification of Henry's marriage to Catherine of Aragon. Henry was determined to marry Ann Boleyn and decided to hell with the Pope, he would set up his own church and make his own rules.

This he did, and upon this sleazy and licentious premise was laid the foundation of the Church of England, which the superstitious and the gullible in England (and elsewhere) still revere and worship to this day. The Lutheran

Reformation was introduced into Sweden in 1531 and Norway and Denmark in 1537, not by religious leaders as such, but by royal decree of its monarchs.

And so the rebellion spread across Europe. Some countries became Protestant. In others, like Spain, France and Italy, the Roman Catholic church maintained its iron grip, by war, by terror, by threat or murder, whatever was most effective.

One of the most horrifying examples of terrorism perpetrated by the Catholic church at this time was the St. Bartholomew's Day Massacre in France.

It began on St.Bartholomew's Day, August 24, 1572, when Paris was filled with many Protestant (Huguenot) nobles who had come to celebrate the marriage of Henry of Navarre and the sister of King Charles IX of France. From Paris the bloody orgy spread to the provinces. It is estimated approximately 50 thousand victims were

massacred, all in the name of Christian love and charity and to the glee of the Pope of Rome, the King of Spain and the King of France.

What did the reformation accomplish that was constructive? Not much.

The Catholic church cleaned up its act only slightly, but by and large kept on fleecing and brow-beating its victims pretty much as before and perpetrating terroristic atrocities on those still in its thrall who would not bend to its insane dogma. Burning at the stake, thumb-screw and rack were still its best persuaders.

The Protestants were no better. Whereas they cut loose from the Pope and from Rome, they, too, pursued terror, mayhem and torture on their own victims who would not bow to their (slightly) new beliefs. *(Read again Creative Credo No. 51, "The Thumbscrew and Rack," in The White Man's Bible.)*

Both the Catholics and the Protestants now practiced what only the Catholic church had the power to do before – namely widespread intolerance, torture, terror and narrow-minded bigotry, all in the name of the phantom spooks in the sky whose very existence was then, and still is, highly questionable. The same mass insanity and thumb-screw and rack tactics continued to be practiced by both groups with equal fanaticism, and increased vehemence.

But that is not all. The Protestant groups now started splintering into a multitude of cults and factions of their own, and with it developed the factional warfare, overt and covert, that has persisted within its ranks ever since.

The rift between the Protestant factions and the Catholic church simmered ominously for nearly 100 years and then broke out into a bloody conflagration that manifested itself in the Thirty Years War (1618-48), one of the most vicious, insane and destructive wars ever fought between members of the White Race. It involved nearly every nation in Europe, and was most devastating of all to the then still fractured German states. It set Germany back at least 200 years in its development, killed two-thirds of its inhabitants and destroyed about five-sixths of its buildings, cities, towns, farms and physical properties.

What was the war all about ? Some insane tid-bit of differences of opinion regarding the spooks in the sky, about which no one really had the slightest bit of information anyway, and whose existence was and still is merely speculative. Talk about mass insanity!

Today there is still bitterness between the Protestants and the Catholics. There is jealousy, intolerance, bigotry

and divisiveness between factions of the Protestant denominations, which by now number in the thousands. In fact, there is nothing, but nothing, in the world that has so divided, splintered and fractured the White Race as have the different Christian cults, sects and religions.

The Jews planned it that way. As the Jew, Marcus Eli Ravage said *(See Creative Credo No. 43 in The White Man's Bible, "Confessions of a Jew"), "For this mess thanks to you, to your prophets and to your Bible."*

The New York Times Almanac reports that there are 98,875,560 Protestant members of various denominations in the United States, and 341,496,740 on a worldwide basis. This latter figure is approximately a third of the total Catholic (Roman and Eastern Orthodox) world membership.

When Saul of Tarsus set out to inflict Christianity on the Romans back in the First Century, C.E., he really unleashed a can of worms, from which we have not recovered to this day.

It is the goal of CREATIVITY to eradicate this aberration of the mind and set the White Race back on a course of sanity.

* * * * *

Jewish Christianity is like a huge submerged reef in the middle of a major shipping channel. Until we blast it out of existence, the White Race will repeatedly be shipwrecked on it.

* * * * *

Remember the Church of the Creator in your will.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions -- Part VII

Racial Loyalty, December 1985

Hinduism

Among the world's handful of so-called "great" religions, Hinduism is the most ancient of them all. Its very beginnings are lost in antiquity. The origins of superstitions, beliefs, customs and traditions date back to prehistoric times. Whereas the world's religious establishments rate it as one of the "great" religions (along with Judaism, Christianity, Mohammedanism) we Creators see nothing very great in this morbid collection of fungus on the brain. In our opinion, it is a hodgepodge collection of stupidities and superstitions at its worst. It points up what we have been saying repeatedly -- the so-called "great" religions are an archaic hangover from our Stone Age ancestors, debris and clutter of the mind that is based on superstition, gullibility and ignorance -- an impervious roadblock to enlightenment, advancement and logical thinking.

Be that as it may, the number of adherents to Hinduism embrace nearly half a billion of the world's population, mostly mud peoples, and ranks third only after the Roman Catholic faith and the Moslem religion. In India alone there are 300 million faithful.

Hinduism is unique in many ways. For one thing, it has no one founder. It evolved over the millenniums as a strange and confused intermingling of many peoples' cultures and outside influences. Its beliefs and customs are therefore hard to define, and there is no one common creed, no one doctrine, that binds all Hindus together.

Basically, Hinduism is not just a religion. It is more of a vast complex of theological, metaphysical, philosophical, ethical, cultural and social institutions, whose predominant breeding ground was the subcontinent of India. It comprises of four main elements: religion, race, country and social organization. Each is bound up and is an integral factor in the life of the others, and cannot be separated. So loose and diverse is the complex nature of Hinduism that there is room for every contradictory belief and custom imaginable to be embraced within its discordant creed. In fact, Hindus have followed almost every conceivable variety of theism, atheism, polytheism and pantheism. They have maintained conflicting standards of morality; their worship has been

both idolatrous and iconoclastic, all are tolerated as long as the rules of caste are not violated.

I have stated in some previous writings that some enterprising soul has compiled a catalogue of 30 thousand different gods that superstitious and gullible fools have invented and worshipped over the ages. But I now learn that this only scratches the surface. The Hindu religion alone has a pantheon of 33 million gods, most of which in addition to the standard list of deities, embrace local, village or even individual gods. Spooks, spirits, gods -- 33 million of them -- count them at leisure.

" YOU THINK YOUR RELIGION IS CONFUSING. WE HAVE TO REMEMBER THE NAMES OF 33 MILLION GODS, SPIRITS AND OTHER SPOOKS IN OURS."

All Hindus recognize the domain of DHARMA (religious law) as the supreme agency of destiny. It is the important link between all the complexities of their belief.

One of the most important tenets of Dharma is the rigid caste system that has been imbedded in the Hindu religion for thousands of years. The four main castes all belong to

early Aryan society, and are based mainly on birth and color of skin. They are, in descending order:

(a) Brahmans, the priestly and cultured elite.

(b) Kshatriyas, the ruling aristocracy.

(c) Vaisyas, the farmers and professional artisans.

(d) Sudras, the lowest caste,of the early Aryan society, who provided the needed menial labor.

As south India was Brahamanized, there was also an outcaste category, a fifth caste, which was non-Aryan and called the Panchamas. It consisted of the Pariahs and Haarijans (God's people, the untouchables) and other destitute creatures who number around 80 million in India alone.

As far as birth, residence, heredity, occupation, and the regulation of food, drink, and marriage are concerned, each Hindu, even of the depressed classes, knows exactly where, according to custom, he or she belongs.

But the above five castes are by no means the end of the complexities of the caste system. Just as the Hindus have a total of 33 million gods, national, local, etc., so too, do the local villages have a further subdivision of their own sub-castes. Here is a typical example.

The village of Chandrauti's four thousand people are housed in six hundred dwellings. In 22 of these dwell the Brahmans, members of the priestly caste, and one belongs to the household of the Kshatriyans, the warrior caste. Others are identified by sub-caste: 16 dwellings of Banias, merchants and businessmen; 40 of Mallas, fishermen and boatmen; 20 of Lohars, blacksmiths; 10 of Khatiks, who deal in fruit and raise pigs; 15 of Ahers, cowherds; 10 of Dhobis, washermen; 5 of Gawals, sheepherders; 3 of Phats, singers and dancers, who perform at weddings and go out into the fields at harvest; 2 of Nars, barbers; 2 of Doms, the cremation attendants; and 1 of Gonds, who fry and sell peanuts and other snacks.

There are also 50 Moslem households in this village, weavers and tailors, and 200 untouchables, the Harijans, who now may own land but still must dwell outside the village in their own compound. In almost every household, the young men follow the trade of their fathers.

Although Hinduism evolved in prehistoric times, it began to take shape at about 1500 B.C.E. and we can follow its development by reviewing the sacred books that molded its development. There are six distinguished classes of literary works, all written in Sanskrit.

1. The Vedas (books of knowledge) emerging around 1500 B.C.E. There are four books (a) the Rig-Veda

(psalms): (b) the Yajur-Veda (formulas); (c) the Sama-Veda (charms); (d) the Yajur-Veda (chants). Of them all, the first is the most significant, and the oldest religious document in history.

2. The Brahmans (priestly writings) dating circa 1000-800 B.C.E. They, too, occupy a singular position in world literature and are rated as the earliest extant prose writings in the Indo-European tradition.

3. The Upanishads (seances) circa 800-600 B.C.E., are speculative treatises concerning man and the origins of the universe.

4. The Law Book of Manu, dated at about 250 B.C.E. Its twelve chapters are an impressive code of Hindu Law.

5. The Bhagavad-Gita, composed about 1 C.E., is the most highly esteemed document of all the Hindu literature. This dramatic poem suggests the possibility of universal salvation.

6. Epics and Puranas (ancient tales), produced 1250 C.E., lay the foundations of folk Hinduism ("Career of God Ramma"). The Puranas, 18 in number, are a collection of religious stories.

So much for their "Sacred Books." Most, if not all, rate highly in the annals of ancient world literature.

That Hinduism is unique and a distinguished religion in a class by itself, of that there is no doubt. However, that it is "great", we Creators do not accept. There are a large number of idiosyncrasies and characteristics that if looked at from an enlightened White Man's point, are both bizarre and repugnant.

Hindus hold that all animals are sacred. Since they believe in transmigration of "souls" (reincarnation) even a rat or a snake might house their grandmother's or Aunt Minnie's soul, therefore, they dare not kill it or harm it in any way. The net result is that in a land of poverty and hunger, the country is overrun with rats, snakes, and other pests, completely out of control.

The most sacred animal of all is the cow, and woe unto any alien who would strike a cow and drive her away from a fruit stand at which she might choose to be lunching. Of course, it is no more bizarre to worship a cow than a "spirit", as do the Christians. At least you can hear, see, feel and smell a cow, which is more than you can say for a spirit. No preacher has ever given me an intelligent definition as to what a spirit really is.

India's 200 million cattle can do no wrong, and national fiat forbids their slaughter. Hindu literature decrees that anyone who eats flesh or causes a cow to be slaughtered will

rot in hell for as many years as there are hairs on the cow. Many Hindus believe that a concoction of a cow's five products – milk, urine, curd, butter, and dung – will cleanse the body inside and out. Even prominent "world leaders" like the late Mohandas Gandhi, and the late Shri Jawaharial Nehru, indulged in such repulsive and filthy practices.

Hindus regard the Ganges as a sacred river and its water holy. This 1,560 mile long river, winding through the heart of India, is fondly referred to as Mother Ganges. Though befouled with endless sewage, the Hindus believe it cannot be sullied, and despite the fact it is one of the dirtiest and most polluted rivers in the world, millions of Hindus bath in it annually as a religious ritual to cleanse their bodies and their soul, and the water is bottled and drunk as a purification agent all over the country.

Conclusion

Though it may be the oldest and one of the most prestigious of the "great" religions, we CREATORS do not find anything very great about either the Hindus or Hinduism. It may have been around for more than three and a half millenniums, and it may even have produced some great literature (mostly under the aegis of the Aryans and their descendants who invaded India from the north about four thousand years ago). Nevertheless, despite their caste system, it did not prevent the mongrelization of the White invaders who conquered, took charge and created an outstanding civilization four thousand years ago. Today, India is one of the densest, sickest, most over-populated, filthy, poverty-stricken of all the large nations in the world. Its hungry, superstition-ridden 750 million are one of the most desperate and miserable population masses in the world, completely out of control and completely unable to solve any of their vast multitude of problems. They are unable to feed their masses, nor are they able to control their population bomb. Stupidly, the White Man, (particularly, the taxpayers of the United States) is annually sending millions of tons of grain and other foods to them, gratis, thereby expanding and proliferating the misery. *(See Racial Loyalty, No. 22 on the subject.)* Sooner or later, this will have to end and Nature will solve the problem by ruthless means – mass starvation.

Hinduism has 477,991,300 followers throughout the world, of which there are 88,500 in North America and 475,073,000 in Asia.

Such is the final drama of superstition, incompetence and stupidity. Such are the historic consequences of the White Man trying to conquer, govern and exploit an inferior mass of mud races while tolerating geographic mixing with his conquered. Let us learn once and for all Nature's eternal lesson. India and Hinduism says it all.

* * * * *

Hinduism vs. Creativity -- a Comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

Hinduism is based on primitive customs, superstitions, taboos and hangovers that originated as far back as the Stone Age.

They believe in Karma, the transmigration of "souls" (reincarnation) into animals, snakes, humans, or whatever. They believe that the form they transmigrate into in the "next" life depends on how well they performed in the previous life. This supposedly goes on endlessly until the soul is finally liberated into an indescribable state called NIRVANA. Life on earth is considered as a transient migration of the soul and at best, a burden to bear, not to enjoy.

Although Hinduism is complex, confused and contradictory in most of its aspects, it became more formulated as its religious scriptures, written in Sanskrit, were handed down beginning approximately 1500 B.C.E. These scriptures, the Vedas and the Upanishade, have already been described.

Of prime significance, also, is the Dharma, religious law, which details the caste system, dietary laws, religious law and even civil law. These are neither consistent, nor well organized, and are at best a confused hodgepodge of contradictions.

CREATIVITY, on the other hand, is in dire contrast to the superstitions and confusions of Hinduism. Creativity is based on an intelligent assessment of the universe in which we find ourselves, and seeks to solve the realities of life for the betterment and advancement of our own kind -- the White Race. In so doing, we shun all the superstitious mind clutter that has been dumped upon us by an ignorant and superstitious past, and instead pursue reality, logic and common sense, as detailed in our THREE BASIC BOOKS, *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible, and Salubrious Living.*

B. Goals and Objectives.

Hinduism has no particular goals or objectives that have any earthly purpose or meaning. When the (White) Aryans from the north invaded the Hindu Kush and finally conquered all of India, they set about organizing and governing their new homeland. This occurred circa 2000 B.C.E. In so doing, they absorbed many of the indigenous religious customs and traditions of the black mud people they had subjugated, and were now organizing. But that is not all they absorbed. They soon found to their horror that through miscegenation, they were being absorbed and mongrelized into the bloodstream of the more fecund and more numerous aborigines. They desperately tried to prevent this catastrophe from happening as best they could. They formulated harsh civil laws, proclaimed religious taboo against race mixing and instituted the caste system of separation. As history plainly shows, as long as there was geographic mixing of races, none of this worked, and the exemplary Aryan race that conquered India four thousand years ago was completely mongrelized into the stupid negroid masses within approximately six centuries.

The present day objectives of Hinduism, if any, are for the soul to migrate from creature to creature, until finally it ends up in some dim and distant Nirvana and is no more. Life is considered a burden and the objective (if any) is to end it all in some dim and distant future. At the same time, they want to be fertile on this earth and produce as many offspring as they can. This is, of course, a stupid contradiction that results in nothing more than endlessly proliferating the misery in an overcrowded, filthy, diseased and hunger-ridden world.

CREATIVITY, on the other hand, will have no truck with all this superstitious hocus-pocus, nor with the incompetent mud races. Instead, we seek to organize the tremendous potential of the White Race and the White Race alone, and build a Whiter and Brighter world for our future generations.

C. Racial Attitude.

The caste system, formulated and implemented by the Aryan conquerors, was not only highly racial, but was primarily based on color of the skin, and therefore indirectly on race. After six centuries the original Aryans were drowned in an overwhelming sea of negroids and the caste system no longer had any useful purpose. It then more or less classified the people by profession and status

rather than race, although the upper castes had and still have to this day, more White genes, less negroid, than do the lower castes.

However, outside of being an archaic relic of a dead past, it has little or no racial meaning anymore in today's mongrelized masses, and Hinduism embraces and welcomes any and all mud races. There are even a number of White Americans that have embraced it and stupidly find it "different" and "fascinating".

CREATIVITY, on the other hand, is highly racial and the whole religious creed is based on race – the White Race. We have learned our lesson well from the fatal mistakes made by the Aryan conquerors of India several thousand years ago, the mistakes made by the White Egyptians three to five thousand years ago, and every other White nation that has gone down the sump hole of history via mongrelization with its "cheap" negroid labor. We are determined not to make the same mistake.

We want to "conquer" no mud races, we do not want to enslave anybody, we do not want to exploit any race, nor are we looking for "cheap" yellow, black, or brown labor. We want to advance and expand our own kind, do our own work and build a Whiter and Brighter World for ourselves. This, we are determined to do until we inhabit every square mile of good territory available. The whole world is our oyster and we will not rest until this beautiful Planet is all ours.

D. Organizational Structure.

Hinduism is one of the most disorganized of all the major religions and has no central head, only a loose scattering of temples, holy men and groups, sects, etc. No one knows exactly what the real creed of Hinduism is, as I have already outlined. The only structural organized tenets, if any, are inherent in its caste system, but it too, is loose and vaguely defined, and varies from area to area, and from village to village.

CREATIVITY is based on the Leadership Principal. Its fundamental creed and program are clearly delineated in our Basic Books. As it grows, we will continue to build our organizational structure according to the basics of the Leadership Principle, as did Adolf Hitler, and as has the Roman Catholic church for the last 18 centuries.

* * * * *

It would do little good for the White

Race to inherit the Planet Earth if all we inherit is a poisoned garbage heap.

* * * * *

As far as the White Race is concerned the Jew controlled United States government is a powerful tyrant and can be rated as Public Enemy Number One.

* * * * *

The overwhelming issue is and remains: Either the White Race takes charge of this world in toto, or it will shortly be drowned in a sea of mud.

* * * * *

We cannot win a war of ideas if we have nothing more than a mixed bag of unresolved shibboleths to fight with or for. The White Race must polarize in order to survive.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions -- Part VIII

Racial Loyalty, January 1986

The Nazi-Germanic Religion

Alfred Rosenberg's Mythos of the Twentieth Century

In ***Mein Kampf*** Hitler flatly stated that the man who establishes a new religion has achieved a much greater accomplishment than he who starts a political party, since the former is of much greater impact and enduring influence than the latter. Covertly, it was his dream to bring into being a new racial religion for the German people, one that would supplant the existing Christian religion. Since he never gave the contemplated religion a name, we will call it the **Nazi-Germanic Religion,** for want of a better term.

When we speak of the Nazi-Germanic Religion we are talking more of an attempt by the Nazi movement to formulate a new racial religion for the German, or Teutonic peoples, rather than the accomplishment of such a task. The Nazi movement itself was not a religious, but a political movement, as Hitler has repeatedly pointed out. It was a political movement for a devastated and beleaguered Germany, forged out of dire desperation and designed to achieve the following: (a) Free Germany from the chains of the Versailles Treaty. (b) Purge Jewish Marxism from the minds, culture and politics of the German people, and replace it with a Germanic nationalist ideology. (c) Regain German territories lost in World War I, and further, (d) to expand the German living room eastward into the Balkans, the Ukraine and Russia. Hitler has furthermore repeatedly emphasized that the Nazi movement was purely German in nature, and was not for export.

Nevertheless, nascent in the Nazi movement were a number of goals that are now also closely inherent in the CREATIVITY movement. One of them was to implement a **Eugenics program** for the genetic upgrading of the German people. Another was the formulation of a nationalist Germanic religion that was racial in nature and would, when successful, replace Christianity as the basic religion of the German people. That neither one of these goals was achieved is mainly due to the short life of this dynamic movement that was utterly crushed and destroyed

when Germany lost the war in 1945. Nevertheless, these two objectives were uppermost in the minds of the Nazi leaders as future goals to be pursued with the utmost zeal, had they won the war. That they did not win the war and these goals died stillborn is a major tragedy for the German people and the White Race as a whole.

It is the attempt to formulate a new racial religion for the German people that we want to explore in this treatise, what was its nature, what success, if any they had, and what were some of its shortcomings.

The ideological leader of the Nazi movement was clearly acknowledged to be Alfred Rosenberg. No other German writer or thinker of the era, not even Adolf Hitler, had such a broad and comprehensive understanding of the Germanic soul and the Nordic folklore, superstitions and history as did Alfred Rosenberg. His Magnum Opus, **The Myth of the Twentieth Century** (1930) laid the basis for the formulation of the new Nazi-Germanic Religion of the future, which fitted within the framework of the Nazi movement.

* * * * *

Because of his Jewish sounding name, Alfred Rosenberg was the butt of a good deal of rough humor among his colleagues. He was, however, genuinely German, and the name Rosenberg (rose mountain) was a common German name in the Baltic area, where he was born on January 12, 1893.

He studied at the University of Moscow, where he graduated in Architecture in 1918 at the age of 25. He then returned to Germany and he was appalled and disgusted at the degeneration, chaos and anarchy prevalent in post-war Germany, his native country. He joined the Nazi party in 1919 and was the only member (outside of Hitler) to remain prominent from its earliest beginnings until the very end. He was hanged on October 16, 1946, after being railroaded through the vengeance-bent Talmudic Nuremberg trials along with 21 other high officials of the Nazi hierarchy.

After joining the party, Rosenberg became editor of the party newspaper **Volkischer Beobachter** in 1921. He wrote a great number of articles and also published some relatively minor books. After Hitler and Rudolf Hess were imprisoned at Landsberg in 1924, Rosenberg inadvertently became the custodian of the then outlawed and inactive Nazi party. After Hitler was released and the party again

became active, Rosenberg became head of the foreign policy office of the party, and was also in charge of defining party policy with regard to secondary and higher education.

In 1940 he was given the responsibility of setting up the civil administration of the occupied Russian and Baltic territories. However, Rosenberg was a philosopher and a writer, not a good administrator, and his subordinates, men like Erich Koch and Heinrich Loehse, exercised the real administrative power.

~ RECOMMENDED READING ~
"MAGNUM OPUS, THE MYTH OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY" BY ALFRED ROSENBERG

When Rosenberg was brought to trial after the war, the Nuremberg kangaroo court charged him with every conceivable crime, but his real crime was for what he thought and wrote, in particular his racist and anti-Jewish views. It was again a clear case of brutal Jewish vengeance. He was hanged for the same reason as Haman's 10 sons were hanged in "The Story of Esther."

(See page 132 of *Nature's Eternal Religion.*) They were deemed to be dangerous enemies of the Jews. Again the Jews were celebrating their Feast of Purim.

Rosenberg's Mythos was the most influential of all the Nazi writings of the era in shaping the philosophy and ideology of the Nazi Party, but it was by no means unchallenged. For one thing, many of the party hierarchy had their own religious views and affiliations. Some were Catholics, some were Protestants, some were Atheists, most were indifferent Christians of one kind or another. In any event, most party leaders were not too interested in the religious aspect of their movement, but only in its political pursuit. Whereas Rosenberg was totally loyal to Adolf Hitler, he was in conflict on several major points with others prominent in the top echelon. His feud with Dr. Joseph Goebbels is almost legendary and cannot be reconciled within standard Nationalist Socialist thought. It struck at the very basis of the new state system. Whereas Goebbels favored a modern, concentrated, industrial state, Rosenberg preferred a rural, medieval, dispersed society, claiming that the best racial stock came from the farm population.

Just what did Rosenberg's Mythos say? In trying to answer this question we encounter a diverse and confused conglomerate of many religions, many writers and thinkers, a hodge-podge that is not necessarily consistent.

He reaches back into early Hindu literature (because it is "Aryan") such as, the Rig Veda and Zenda Avesta. *(See again our article on Hinduism in Racial Loyalty, Issue No. 30.)*

He was highly impressed by the teachings of Lao Tse who lived 2,500 years ago, whose teachings, he says beautifully embodied the Chinese soul of his era, and Lao Tse's wisdom is the longing for solidarity between soul and spirit.

He also read **Count Arthur de Gobineau,** the Frenchman whose book **On the Inequality of Races** can be considered the first major work highlighting the superiority of the White Race, but it did little more.

Rosenberg also read Houston Stewart Chamberlain's **Foundations of the Nineteenth Century**, which he claims, "set him at once on fire." Chamberlain, it should be noted was the son of a British Admiral and the son-in-law of Richard Wagner.

In his Foundations, Chamberlain lays much of the groundwork for Hitler's racial ideas. It should also be noted that Chamberlain frankly admits that no one really knows,

either the geographic or ethnic origins of the "Aryan" race, or if there were two or more such aboriginal races, or if the whole idea is mythical. We Creators consider the whole idea conjectural and immaterial. We believe we should concentrate on the White Race as it exists today, or more correctly, what is left of it. Instead of pontificating endlessly on the "origins" of the "Aryan" race, the concept of which is as nebulous as is the hypothetical existence of the Continent of Atlantis, we Creators say this: let us get busy on solving the dire problems the White Race finds itself in today. Let us concentrate on the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, building a Whiter and Brighter World, and forget all the hocus-pocus of the supposed "Aryan" race.

Rosenberg read all of Nietzsche's works and was strongly influenced by his philosophy of the coming superman. It should be noted, however, that Nietzsche never did solve his own problem of how all this was to be achieved or brought about. He was, in fact, both apolitical and anti-racist, and in some of his writings even anti-German. He wrote a number of highly sophisticated books, and, like the genius he was, we find him endlessly pontificating in the loftier stratosphere of higher theory. Nietzsche talks endlessly about the coming of the superman and how we must subordinate everything to this great and inevitable event. He leads us to assume that this will inevitably come about as a result of Nature's law of the Survival of the Fittest.

We CREATORS say -- not so! History does not bear this out. The Ancient Greeks of Athens and Sparta were far superior to the present-day species of the White Race, but were eventually supplanted by a vastly inferior species in their own territory. So were the superb Romans of Ancient Rome. Just as the mighty chestnut trees were killed by a lowly parasitic fungus 50 years ago, so too, the parasitic Jew is destroying the unique White Race of today with astounding success. This will not be reversed by just merely allowing Nature to take its course. **It will only be reversed by a fanatic, deliberate, well-designed program implemented by the White Race itself**, such as is inherent in the CREATIVITY blueprint, and then executing such a program with zeal and determination.

One major contribution Nietzsche made to the cause was his relentless attack on Christianity, although he never did expose its Jewish origins. However, in attacking Christianity, he was neither the first nor the last to do so, but more brilliant than most.

The great German composer, **Richard Wagner**, also strongly influenced Rosenberg. He considered Wagner's Ring der Nibelung cycle of operas as probably the greatest of all musical creations and as a true expression of the Nordic soul. It is an opinion shared by many Germans, including myself.

Rosenberg was much preoccupied with, and strongly influenced by, the Christian bible, since the Germany of his era was still predominantly Christian and the thinking of its people overshadowed by its Judaic philosophy. It is in the attempt to compromise his new Germanic religion within the framework of Christianity that, in my opinion, was Rosenberg's undoing. But we will have more to say about this later.

Rosenberg was an omnivorous reader and he read many other books that helped shape his thinking, but nothing influenced his outlook as did the chaos, the anarchy, the shameful degeneration of his own native Germany when he came back to it from Moscow in 1918. Leading this shameful degeneration was a passel of Jews, both native and foreign swarming in from abroad. During this era, the Weimar Republic, and especially Berlin, was regarded as the "cesspool of Europe." Rosenberg was shocked at what he saw.

As he labored within the ranks of the Nazi Party, the idea grew upon him that what the German people really needed more than anything else was **a nationalistic religion** of their own. (Let us remember the word "nationalistic.") He delved into the history, the mores, the superstitions and the folklore of the Germanic tribes (we must remember that Germany never was a nation until Bismark partially put it together in 1870). He wanted to find the "spiritual roots" of the Germanic "soul" and build upon these roots a new religion for the German people.

One of the most peculiar aspects of Rosenberg's search for the "Germanic soul" was his strange fascination and obsession with a Dominican priest who lived approximately six hundred years before Rosenberg's era. His name was **Meister (Master) Eckehart,** (1260-1328) a Catholic, yet a rebel to the Catholic hierarchy of which he was a part.

What was so great about Master Eckehart and what possible contribution could he make to a present-day religion that should concern us? The answer -- not much. He, too, (as did Rosenberg) dabbled in the mystics, in metaphysics, and other obscurantist hocus-pocus that serves more to confuse than to clarify either the problem or the solution. Master Eckehart did stress logic, which was fine, but then

reverted right back to talking about God, the need to define God. In so doing he went into a lot of nonsense about the mystical experiences, "flying" to the Godhead through contemplation and a lot of other meaningless double talk. We do not have here the space to review all of his nebulous meanderings, nor do we consider them worthwhile. At the same time Eckehart admits that God is undefinable and unknown. In short, we might as well be talking about Quantity "X", about which we claim to be enamored silly, but don't have the foggiest idea what the hell it is we are talking about.

So much for Master Eckehart.

Out of all this conglomerate that also included Lao Tse, Hinduism, Nietzsche, Wagner, Gobineau, Chamberlain, Moses, Jesus Christ, and a host of other parts, what conclusions, what formulations of a new "Germanic soul" religion did Rosenberg finally put together?

Because of his self-defeating approach in trying to compromise the new Germanic religion within the framework of Christianity, his effort, in my opinion, was an utter failure and a pointless pursuit.

He reasoned that since the overwhelming majority of Germans were Christian and had been such for many, many centuries, that somehow, we must salvage the best parts of Christianity and combine it with the mores, folklore and traditions of ancient Teutonic myths. Under this eclectic arrangement, we could have the best parts of both.

Alright, what parts of Christianity should we keep, and what parts should we throw out? Well, the Old Testament, he concluded, was a lurid history of the Jewish peoples, who were definitely un-Aryan and an enemy of the German people. Therefore, it would have to go. So there goes 70 percent of the Christian bible.

Then we come to the New Testament. Is it thoroughly Aryan? Well, no. Jesus was a good fellow, probably even Aryan and had some valuable teachings, which we should preserve. But then there is this fellow Paul, slimy Jew that he was, who got into the act and distorted and perverted Christ's teachings. Therefore we must sift out all the Pauline teachings and all that is Jewish. What would then be left would be good kernels of Christ's teachings, who, he claimed, was not a Jew, because there is no substantial evidence to indicate that he was a Jew.

In this latter statement, we CREATORS concur. We agree that there is no evidence that Christ was a Jew, or anything else, since there is not a shred of evidence that he ever existed any more than Santa Claus exists or existed.

But to get back to the New Testament. Since out of its 27 books, 13 were written by Paul, there goes 48 percent of the New Testament along with all of the Old Testament, and we now have a scant remnant left in which to search for Christ's good original kernels. But even here, Rosenberg says, we are not on good ground either, because much of this remnant too, has been distorted and polluted by that Jewish villain Paul, and we have to be extremely careful. What good kernels Rosenberg ever gleaned from the polluted remnants is hard to determine, and Rosenberg does not enlighten us.

We CREATORS take a completely different approach. *Why pick through a barrel of rotten apples to see if we might possibly salvage a few bits of good meat in a rotten mess?* Why indeed, when we can go out into Nature's beautiful orchard and pick nice, wholesome apples right off the tree, good ripe fruit, washed by clean morning showers and sparkling red and yellow in the bright afternoon sunshine? We say – dump the whole barrel of rotten apples at the nearest garbage dump. Go directly to Nature's garden and start out fresh. Why pick through a rotten mess of garbage when there is nice fresh fruit to be had for the picking?

The only good end result of Rosenberg's efforts are basically what he would and could have concluded had he never poked around in the Christian bible, or loaded his book with so much boring mysticism, metaphysics or other hocus-pocus from Master Eckehart, or other mythological sources. Even Nietzsche's contributions were of little constructive value. The basic philosophy that is of any significance in Mythos is the emphasis of racial values, and, of course, in his book this is confined to the Germanic peoples, or the Nordic, or the "Aryan" race. In this we CREATORS agree wholeheartedly, except that we encompass the whole White Race, Germanic, American, Anglo, French, or otherwise, and seek to unite the total White Race, organize it, polarize it, and smash forever our biological enemies, the parasitic Jew, and go on from there to build a Whiter and Brighter World.

In any event, Rosenberg did not inaugurate a new Germanic religion, and Jewish-Christianity is still as rampant today as it was 50 years ago. In fact, he did not even give a name to the new religion he attempted to construct, but never really brought into meaningful focus.

Had Hitler won the war, his racial philosophy of blood, soil and honor would undoubtedly have expanded into the national religion of the German people, and eventually

replaced Christianity. However, Hitler arrived at his racial ideas long before Rosenberg joined him. That Hitler wanted his political philosophy to become a religious philosophy, of that there is little doubt. The fact that the Hitler Youth had regular, organized meetings of indoctrination, just as did their Christian counterparts, and that they conflicted with church and Sunday schools in their timing, is strong evidence to that effect. This met with hostile opposition from both the Catholic and Protestant churches, but the Nazi Party was easily winning this critical battle for the minds of the youth. Had they only had more time, the Christian church would have withered on the vine and disintegrated within another generation. Hitler supported Rosenberg's efforts to forge a more comprehensive religious dogma out of his political philosophy. Whereas we CREATORS admire Hitler as the greatest leader the White Race has ever had, and the greatest White Man that ever lived, and agree with his racial ideas, we cannot help but come to the conclusion that as a religion for the White Race as a whole, Rosenberg's Mythos was woefully incomplete and left much to be desired.

* * * * *

CONCLUSION

We CREATORS agree that the idea of the German people having a religion of their own to replace Jewish-Christianity is sound, but that Rosenberg's approach of trying to compromise it within the framework of German Christianity is contradictory and self-defeating. We believe that Rosenberg and the Nazi movement as a whole would have been far better off if they would have completely rejected Christianity and started anew from a sound realistic basis, such as CREATIVITY has done, building on the Eternal Laws of Nature.

However, several other basic differences remain and we will spell them out in the accompanying "Comparison" box. **One of the major differences is that where the Nazi movement was basically nationalistic, political and concerned with the expansion and interests of the German people, the CREATIVITY movement is dedicated to arousing, organizing, and uniting all the White peoples of the world and making this Planet Earth the home of the White Race exclusively, and erasing the conflicting lines of nationality.**

* * * * *

Rosenberg's Germanic Religion vs. Creativity -- A comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

The German nationalistic religion that both Hitler and Rosenberg envisaged never became a reality. At the time of Hitler's death in 1945 Protestant and Catholic Christianity was the prevalent religion of the land, as it still is today. We, therefore, have to distinguish between the religious dogma of the contemplated religion and the political dogma of the Nazi party.

The religious philosophy was dimly outlined in Rosenberg's many writings, particularly his magnum opus, Mythos, and also in Hitler's Mein Kampf. They vaguely expressed the intent to create such a religion, to be based on the myths, mores and folklore of the German people. Since this never materialized, or crystallized, we have to leave it at that, and fall back on Hitler's dogma of Blood, Soil and Honor.

CREATIVITY has much in common with this idea, but is much more fully structured, more complete, clear and comprehensive. CREATIVITY takes in every major issue and aspect necessary for the future religious and racial needs of the White Race. These are spelled out in detail in the Three Basic Books of CREATIVITY, namely *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible, and Salubrious Living,* further supplemented by *Expanding Creativity.*

B. Goals and Objectives.

Hitler's and Rosenberg's goals were goals basically concerned with the welfare and best interests of the German people, and during the short tenure of the Nazi Party its political and religious goals were practically inseparable. They were: (a) To tear up the Versailles Treaty and restore German independence, power and honor. (b) To unite the German people. (c) To break the Jewish stranglehold and get these parasites off the backs of the German people. (d) Reclaim lost German territories. (e) Enlarge the living space (lebensraum) of the German nation by conquering new territory to the east, at the expense of the Poles, Czechs, Russians, etc. (f) To cleanse and Germanize the cultural, economic and racial elements of the German people.

The goals of CREATIVITY are very similar, but instead of such objectives being narrowly limited to the German nation only and at the expense of other White nations,

CREATIVITY seeks to encompass the total White peoples of the world, be they German, French, Anglo, Polish or whatever. It seeks to do so at the expense of the mud peoples and to the benefit of the White Race. CREATIVITY seeks to straighten out the confused and Judaized thinking of all the White men, women and children on Planet Earth, to arouse them, unite and polarize them into one huge battering ram and smash the Jewish monster once and for all. It is then the objective of CREATIVITY to expand the numbers and territories of the White Race until it inhabits (exclusively) all the good lands of Planet Earth. There are many other objectives, such as Eugenics, Salubrious Living, and a number of others, as spelled out in detail in our Three Basic Books, and as briefly summarized under the Twenty Fundamental Points in *Racial Loyalty No. 30.*

C. Racial Attitude.

There is very little difference between the racial attitude of Creativity and the Nazi philosophy, except for this one major detail: Whereas the Nazi goal concerned the cleansing and the genetic improvement of the German people, Creativity seeks to encompass the total White Race on a global basis. **Whereas Hitler stressed Nationalism, we stress the common biological origins of our race as the common bond and point of polarization.**

We believe this is extremely important. Whereas nationalism has been the cause of innumerable wars between White "nations", from time immemorial, we are firmly convinced that the whole idea of "nationalism" is highly destructive for the White Race and has been one of the Jew's most effective tools in their diabolical technique of "Divide and Conquer." We therefore seek to unite the White Race under one religion and one language, never to wage fratricidal war amongst themselves again.

Whereas Hitler sought to unite the Germans only to wage suicidal wars against other White Racial Comrades, we seek to unite the whole White Race on a worldwide basis. We claim the whole Planet Earth as the exclusive and unchallenged heritage of the White Race.

In *Racial Loyalty No. 4* we have spelled out in more detail eight fundamental differences between the Nazi philosophy and Creativity.

There are many armchair admirers of the Nazi regime who argue that "if Hitler had only won the war" he would have extended the benefits of the Nazi idea to the White Race on a worldwide basis.

In the interests of solving the urgent problems and the dire dilemma that faces the White Race today, I want to make two salient points.

(a) Hitler lost the war. He has been dead for 40 years. What he might or might not have done is academic at this stage of history and a pointless conjecture that is wasting much valuable time in pontification when militant action is what is needed.

(b) We Creators are convinced that the whole idea of "nationalism" as espoused by National Socialism is a divisive and destructive idea, and we supplant it with Racial Socialism. Had Hitler won the war, other countries such as France, Poland, England, America, etc., would undoubtedly have formed indigenous Nazi parties of their own in their respective countries, with undoubtedly, German direction and interference. There would have in each instance been much resentment and opposition in each country, and justifiably so, that the "Germans" were taking over, and it would probably have sown the seeds for endless future strife and resentment, such as the Irish resentment of the English governing a section of their country.

In the CREATIVITY Creed and Program most of these problems are substantially solved and eliminated. No White country need be or need feel threatened that they might be governed by an "alien nationality." As time went on, as Latin became the universal language of the White Race; as the racial idea grew and the "nationalist" idea subsided; as CREATIVITY became the universal religion, the White Race of the world would move in unity towards a true entity interested in advancing the goals emphasized in Creativity, upgrading its own genetic heritage and utilizing its tremendous potential for its own best interests.

We therefore appeal to our "nationalist" White brothers to stop pontificating endlessly and pointlessly about "what might have been", to come back to the world of reality, and get on with solving the problem. Join with us as militant activists in building a Whiter and Brighter World.

D. Organizational Structure.

We are completely in harmony with the Leadership Principle as expounded by Adolf Hitler and consider the former Nazi Party and governmental organization as a model structure for our own future development. We consider Hitler's Nazi Germany between 1933-1939 as the finest and most efficient society the White Race has ever produced for its own best interests. We intend to not only

emulate its organizational structure, but to utilize it as a stepping stone to further improve upon, to expand it on a worldwide basis to serve the White Race for its own best interests.

* * * * *

The Church of the Creator is one outfit that does not march to the Jewish drummer. We have our own.

* * * * *

The most astounding achievement of the 20th Century has been the unbelievable success with which the Jewish conspiracy has conned the White Race into betraying its priceless heritage for a mess of garbage.

* * * * *

Half a century ago Hitler succeeded in uniting all the Germans. It is the unswerving goal of the Church of the Creator to arouse, unify and polarize all the White peoples of this Planet Earth.

* * * * *

The nigger is one of Nature's most dismal failures.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions -- Part IX

Racial Loyalty, February 1986

British Israel -- Identity

A Vice-President in charge of advertising for a large cosmetics firm was chatting with a friend, exchanging a little banter over a few drinks.

"How can you make such fantastic claims for your cosmetics?" asked the friend.

"It's easy," replied the V.P. "We just lie like hell."

"But how do you get away with it?"

"No problem," replied the V.P. "The women desperately want to believe that our face creams and lotions and potions will do all those wonderful things for them. So they just buy, buy, buy. They're happy, and we make millions."

This brings us to the subject I want to expose and examine in more detail, namely, the art of spook-peddling, which is even more profitable and more deceptive than promoting cosmetics.

Today, with the aid of the electronic Jew, one of the most lucrative (and deceptive) rackets on the modern scene is the nefarious art of peddling spooks in return for millions. It is a con-game without parallel. We have such unholy con-artists as Oral Roberts, Rex Humbard, Jerry Falwell, Garner Ted Armstrong, Billy Hargis, Billy Graham, Jimmy Swaggert, Pat Robertson, Jim Bakker, Robert Schuller, and the late, great Jim Jones of Guyana fame, and slews of lesser con-men on the boob-tube selling the spooks-in-the-sky swindle, day in and day out. Many of these top-notch con-artists take in forty, fifty and sixty million dollars of funny money a year, Federal Reserve notes that are as phoney as the lies these swindlers are peddling to their gullible victims. With or without the electronic boob-tube, this racket has been going on for thousands of years.

However, in the last century or so a new breed of purveyors has been emerging that has given the standard hellfire and brimstone crowd a new twist, and that is the British-Israel wing, also known as the Identity movement. Since the accompanying Liberty Bell article gives a scholarly history of this movement, I need not repeat it here, but rather I want to focus on the impact it has had, and is having today, in the crucial battle for the survival of the White Race.

Some of these Christians, those who have discovered what skillful and congenital liars the Jews are, how obnoxious and repugnant they have been throughout history, found themselves in a serious dilemma. Since most of their precious bible is Jewish from cover to cover and keeps gushing repeatedly about Jahweh's endless and palpitating love affair with these despicable reprobates, they found this hard to take. So some ingenious inventor came up with a brilliant new twist. Why not claim that the Jews are not at all the real Israelites, but children of the Devil, and we, the White Race, are the genuine article. Why, with a little sleight of hand, some clever juxtapositioning and a lot of gullibility, we can claim that the "Ten Lost Tribes of Israel" wandered into an uninhabited Europe sometime in the first millennium B.C.E. and rapidly populated it from one end to the other. Isn't that wonderful? Now we, the White Race, can claim that we are the real Israelites and the scurvy Jews are nothing but phoney impostors. Isn't that great? (Why, with the same procedure, you could be Napoleon Bonaparte reincarnated. All it takes is a little bit of INSANITY.) Ipso facto, the problem is solved. Now WE are the ones that the Jahweh of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob so dearly loved that he would knock himself silly in order to ingratiate himself with these reprobates that had all the morals of an alley cat. How lucky can you get?

In a nutshell, that is the position of the Identity movement.

There are so many misconceptions contained in the fraudulent assumptions of the Identity movement that it is hard to list them all. But I will try to sort them out.

(1) There is not a shred of evidence that the Jewish tribal god of Jahweh existed in the supposed time of Abie, Ikey, and Jakey, or exists today, anymore than that Santa Claus or Mother Goose exists, or existed.

(2) There is not a shred of evidence that Abraham, Isaac or Jacob (or Moses, for that matter) ever existed, and all indications are that they are no more than fictitious figments of the Jewish imagination.

(3) There is not a shred of historical evidence that there ever were any Ten Lost Tribes, and if they ever existed and got lost, all I can say is GOOD RIDDANCE. Too bad the other two didn't disappear also.

(4) It is absolutely preposterous to claim that Europe was an empty wasteland until the "Lost Ten Tribes of Israel" entered into it and suddenly populated it. It is contrary to Greek history, Roman history, Celtic history, Frankish history, Teutonic history and all other authentic history. It

also contradicts all archaeological evidence that has been unearthed in the last several centuries, including cave drawings in France, Spain and other parts of Europe. Many of these artifacts and drawings by our White European ancestors date back as much as 20 thousand years. For a thorough anthropological study of our ancestry, I suggest you read the November issue of *National Geographic.* Also Madison Grant's classic, **"Passing of the Great Race"** is an excellent treatment on the subject of racial movement in prehistoric Europe.

(5) We now come to the final question: considering what sleazy characters Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were, according to the highly touted Old Testament itself, who but a deranged idiot WOULD WANT to have these lecherous pimps, murderers and whoremongers for their ancestors? I would much prefer to have a set of genuine old-fashioned horse thieves for my progenitors than these sleazy Jewish reprobates.

Besides being a shiftless nonentity at the age of 75, Abraham (so the stupid story goes) was a footloose pimp who peddled his (half-sister) wife to the highest bidder, not only once, but repeatedly, for ill-begotten loot. He murdered a number of people. He fornicated with his maid. He and Sarah had their first child when both were ninety-nine. *(Would you believe?)* Isaac followed a similar pattern. Jacob deceived his senile, blind father and betrayed his brother Esau, all with Yahweh's explicit blessings. Then there is that great Lion of Israel, Judah, who fornicated with his daughter-in-law believing she was a common roadside whore. There is that big Star of the Show, King David, who while wooing Kind Saul's daughter Michal, brought a dowery of two hundred foreskins from slain Philistine warriors to Saul. *(Read it for yourself: I Samuel, Ch. 18, Verse 27.)* For more sick, lurid details read *Chapter 10, "The Old Testament" in Nature's Eternal Religion.*

Now I ask any sane, intelligent White Man who has not yet gone bonkers in the name of Yahweh, why would you want to break your neck to distort history and WANT to be a descendant of such trash whose manners are so gross as to even put the morals of an alley cat to shame? I would say that no sane, self-respecting White Man would.

We now come to the next cogent question: Why should we Creators, who are totally dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, be particularly concerned about those misguided souls who believe in British-Israel? After all, they constitute only a

minor percentage of the Christian population, perhaps less than one percent.

Well, there are good and sufficient reasons why we should be concerned. Whereas the overwhelming majority of White Christians do not believe they are the "real Israelites", the average run of Christians are the poorest of all prospects for building a White racial movement. For all practical purposes, the gung-ho Christian is unreachable for the present. The Identity crowd, on the other hand, is a different breed of cat. They crave Identity as a member of the White Race and are therefore the type of people the White Race needs to save itself. The big problem is they want to keep their hang-up with the Jewish spooks intact at the same time, a frustrating dilemma that splits their loyalty straight down the middle. We therefore have dual loyalists (as the SPOTLIGHT calls the Jews) that claim to be for the White Race, but also for the Jewish spook -- an impossible incongruity. In so doing they confuse the hell out of those White racists that could effectively help wage the war for the survival and resurrection of the White Race.

Not only do they vastly confuse the issue, but these befuddled spook-chasers hate us rational White Loyalists much more passionately than they hate the Jews. Why? Because the Jews claim to believe in some kind of spook, even if they don't believe in Jesus Christ, so they can be forgiven. But we Creators -- oy vey! That is a different story. We cut the very ground out from under them that supports their favorite hang-up -- their personal Holy Cow. We demolish with sheer rationality all this intoxicating nonsense about spooks all around us, surveilling us, monitoring us, judging us, burning us in Hell. It makes them insanely furious that we expose and ridicule their cherished escape into insanity, and they would gladly burn us in Hell if they could, as witness the letter from Bishop Grant R. Powell, which we publish on a previous page. *(See Racial Loyalty #32)* Is there anyone more vicious, more sadistic, more hateful than a born-again Christian? I think not.

I remember a meeting I attended in Kansas City in 1977. There was good old Gerda Koch expounding on how our country and our constitution were solidly built on the Christian Bible, an idea thoroughly repudiated by the Founding Fathers, who were determined to keep the church out of government. However, as she fixed her baleful eye on me, her main invective was directed against those miscreants who did not "believe" in the supernatural.

Then there is the Rev. Richard Butler, who with an engineering background should know better. As head of

"Aryan Nations" he is pursuing the "Dual Loyalist" course of a true hypocrite, subservient to the Jew-concocted spooks and White racism, two completely conflicting and diametrically opposed concepts. But when it comes to those who would fight for and pursue a rational and well structured creed and program for White survival without dragging all this damn spooks clutter along with us, why, then all hell breaks loose, and there is no fury equal to that of a spook-chaser spurned.

It is the position of the Church of the Creator that the fight for survival against overwhelming odds is going to be fierce and drastic enough as it is, without weighing ourselves down with a lot of unnecessary clutter and tying our hands behind our back. *(See "Self-imposed Handicap", Issue No. 6, EXPANDING CREATIVITY.)* Who needs all this confusion, clutter and bickering that the Christians themselves haven't been able to reconcile for the last 18 centuries.We sure as hell don't, and it must (and will!) be our continuing program to purge the White Man's mind of all this Jewish trash and rubbish.

At this point I would like to ask every White Man to ask his own conscience this categorical question: What is so great in having "deep and abiding faith" in some "belief" that is founded on neither fact nor logic? For example, could any thinking man have anything other than pity and contempt for a Hindu who insisted in believing cows are holy? Or a Christian, who "believes" in spooks in the sky that no one in all history has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt? Or an Identity fanatic, who will persist in claiming that the mythical "Ten Lost Tribes of Israel" populated Europe in short order and are our ancestors, when every piece of archaeological evidence, every written manuscript of history, categorically refutes such nonsense?

We Creators are sick and tired of putting up with such idiots who will indulge in such obvious insanities, and expect that we will "respect" their "beliefs".

Frankly, we have no intention of doing so, or even tolerating such nonsense anymore than we intend to respect **a Hindu's "belief" that cows are holy. Facts are facts, evidence is evidence, and nonsense is nonsense. Pity the poor bastard who can't tell the difference.** We will use our intelligence and our good judgment in the area of religion just as we will in any other. We will praise and commend good common sense, and we will ridicule and condemn any person, idea or movement that we find is based on nothing more than a nonsensical "belief".

But let us look further into the claims and character of the prestigious Rev. Richard Butler.

Recently a young man came all the way from the State of Washington to visit us at our World Headquarters. He had been working with the Jews in Hollywood when he slowly became aware of what an odious and repugnant bunch they were, which, in turn, alerted his racial consciousness. Moving to Spokane, Washington, he became aware of the Aryan Nations group, who further aroused his racial loyalty. Someone gave him a copy of The White Man's Bible, which he read with considerable interest. When he asked the Rev.Butler about this book, the latter, avid Christian that he is, immediately responded with contempt, "Oh, Klassen, he's a Jew! He's an atheist! He's got to be a Jew!"

Now, Christians brag about their veracity, their kindness and charity. The Rev. Butler flagrantly violated all these tenants out of hand, without giving it a second thought, confirming what I have always contended: **Never trust a Christian. Anyone who would lie to himself will repeatedly lie to others.**

The facts are Klassen is a CREATOR, not an atheist, anymore than Butler is an infidel dog (according to the Moslem view). Nor is Klassen a Jew, anymore than Butler is a black nigger. (Should Butler, in fact, be a nigger, I will retract that statement.) The Rev. Butler had every opportunity in the world to check my racial genealogy before disseminating such a derogatory lie. But he didn't bother. He evidently felt he had to protect his "Identity" hang-up at all costs, and lying about someone else evidently presented no problem. As I said before – anyone who will lie to himself...

There are those confused and well meaning individuals who will say – let's not bring up religion. Let's all just get together and fight the Jews. Maybe even the niggers and the Mexicans. Everyone's "religious faith" is very much a concern in a life and death battle for the survival of our race. For instance, would you join hands with a White Man whose "private faith" was communism? Or if he embraced Judaism? Or, like Jerry Falwell and his ilk, was an Israel Firster?

No, I would not. There is nothing more dangerous than having a schizophrenic with a split loyalty in your ranks and having to depend on him in time of crisis. And that is exactly what the Identity crowd is. They are hypocrites with a dual loyalty that is split between loyalty to the White Race and loyalty to Jewish Christianity, two diametrically

opposed concepts that are fundamentally hostile to each other. The Billy Grahams, the Jerry Falwells and the rest of their ilk, at least we know where they stand, and we won't ever entertain any trust in them. But the Identity crowd is even more dangerous because they would deceive us by pretending they are on our side. But we Creators don't believe them. Comes der Crunch, and they will opt for the rapture, Jesus Christ, Yahweh and all the rest of that

THE SPOOK PEDDLERS OF THE BOOB-TUBE

clutter. So we are their enemies, and they are ours. The sooner we realize this, the clearer will be our thinking, and the better off we will all be. I have no illusions about straightening out the confused clutter in the minds of such as the Rev. Richard Butler. Like concrete, their minds are all mixed up and hard set. He and his kind are a lost cause.

However, it is the younger set like the young man who came to us, whose minds are still open and receptive, it is to these we appeal.

We say to them: dump all this Jewish Christianity and its accompanying garbage. Join with us in a rational hard-hitting White racial religion that is dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and the White Race alone. It is well structured, it is clear, it is complete, it is comprehensive. It is specifically designed to overcome the treacherous Jewish network and again make the White Race the pride and epitome of Nature's Realm.

Can we do it? You're damn right we can, and we will. We now have in our hands the blueprint and the tools to do it with. If we distribute and place in the hands of our White Racial Comrades as few as 10 million copies of our *White Man's Bibles,* not only the battle, but also the whole war will be won, once and for all. And believe me, it will be the biggest bargain the White Race ever bought for itself. We spend more in one day, than the 10 million *Bibles* would cost, on subsidizing the free-loading niggers in our midst, not to mention Israel, the Jews and all the other parasites on a global scale.

Once the CREATIVITY idea has permeated the White Man's mind, the battle will be over for all time. We will then be able to save our ecology, save our land, save our planet and get on with the long term job of up-breeding and advancement of our precious race.

We have ample means with which to do the job – so let's get with it! *(Read again Issue No. 9, "We Are Not Helpless", in EXPANDING CREATIVITY.)*

Identity vs. Creativity
A Comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

The Identity movement is a fragmented, loose and scattered conglomerate, and no specific set of beliefs would accurately characterize all of its many parts. The best we can do, therefore, is to generalize, and in so doing we can state two beliefs that the many fragmentary groups have in common; (a) They strongly espouse Jewish Christianity as portrayed in the Old and New Testaments, and (b) the peculiar twist that the "Ten Lost Tribes of Israel" wandered into, and populated Europe, something not even remotely

suggested by either the Old or New Testament, and most emphatically repudiated by all authentic history to which we are heir in today's civilization.

These two beliefs are both based on pure fantasy and absolute nonsense. Furthermore, they completely contradict one another. Anyone who believes in the Jewish Bible (O.T. & N.T.) can hardly come to such an absurd and paradoxical conclusion. In fact, the whole reasoning process here exemplifies some bizarre mental gymnastics, and defies all logic. Starting with an unsubstantiated hypothesis (the spooks in the sky theory) it is followed by a non-sequitur (that the historic Europeans are the "Ten Lost Tribes of Israel", whose historic existence is extremely questionable in the first place).

CREATIVITY on the other hand is based on Logic and Common Sense, the Eternal Laws of Nature, and a critical study of past history. It faces reality and accepts the facts of life and the universe as they are. It seeks through logic and reason to build a better life for our race and future progeny.

B. Goals and Objectives.

Again, the goals of the Identity people are fuzzy and clouded, but can be best described as (a) fighting for the survival of the White Race, and (b) the spreading of Jewish Christianity. The ultimate goal, it would seem, would be to have the White Race again ruling America and the world with Christianity being the dominant power over the White Race (and the world), not unlike the tyrannical power it once wielded during the Dark Ages.

CREATIVITY'S goals have been spelled out repeatedly, and they are: The survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, with ultimately the White Race inhabiting (solely) this Planet Earth, devoid of mud races. This can be further expanded into the Twenty Points of Creativity, as set forth in the end of this book.

C. Racial Attitude.

Here the Identity movement and Creativity have much common ground. Identity preaches White Supremacy, whereas Creativity goes one step further and advocates not White Supremacy, but completely White hegemony and exclusive possession of all the good lands of this Planet Earth.

D. Organizational Structure.

The Identity movement is a loose conglomerate of many

parts with no central point of focus, and little coordination.

The Church of the Creator has its World Center near Otto, North Carolina and its organization is based on the Leadership Principle. It has ordained ministers who represent the creed and program of the Church in most States in this country, and also several foreign countries. Its creed and program are clearly spelled out in its *Three Basic Books,* as well as *Expanding Creativity, Building a Whiter and Brighter World,* and *Rahowa! This Planet is All Ours.* Its creed and program are clear, comprehensive, consistent, complete and well-structured, covering the whole spectrum of eugenics, race, religion, morals, politics, economics and culture for the present and future welfare of the White Race.

British Israelism: White Men in the Wilderness

By permission of Liberty Bell Magazine, Reedy, WV.

That part of the world which the Romans called Palestine was known as Canaan to its original inhabitants, a luckless people who were displaced from their homeland by twelve tribes of Hebrew-speaking invaders who employed the rather unedifying methods of conquest described in the Old Testament book of Joshua. After consolidating their gains, the Hebrews under the rule of Jereboam, around 900 B.C.E., divided themselves into a northern kingdom of Israel and a southern kingdom of Judah. Two centuries later, the ten tribes living in Israel became the notorious Ten Lost Tribes when they were carried off into captivity by the Assyrians. And thus came to pass a great mystery.

Perhaps the Gnostic heretic who held that the world was created by an evil demiurge was correct, because the truth concerning most supposedly great mysteries is usually either unpleasant or boring. The truth about the ten tribes, which falls into the latter category, is certainly no exception to this rule. Sensible historians have concluded that the lost tribes were assimilated into the Assyrian nation, with what effect we do not know save for the fact that the Assyrians soon thereafter disappeared from history.

The boring facts, however, have not stopped various hopeful or imaginative people who have rushed forth with delightful nonsense in explanation of the Ten Lost Tribes. The Puritans, hopeful that they might have a chance to convert ten-twelfths of Jewry, believed at first that the American Indians were the errant Hebrews. Americus Symmes, son of John Cleves Symmes (1742-1814), an

exponent of the hollow earth theory, fantasized that explorers in quest of confirmation for his father's theory would find that they had been anticipated by the missing tribes who had long ago discovered the inner earth to be an ideal redoubt against Assyrians, Babylonians, and Roman tax-collectors. Finally, more than one science fiction writer has found an extraterrestrial abode for the lost tribes, a whimsy that was possibly the literary projection of an earnest wish.

Most theories concerning the lost tribes are simply silly, but one, British-Israel or Anglo-Israelitism, is somewhat pernicious in its effects and should be exposed as such. The fourteenth edition of the Encyclopaedia Britannica includes the following definition of this theory: "*Anglo-Israelitism, the contention that the English-speaking peoples are the descendants of the 'Ten Tribes' of Israel reported by Sargon of Assyria on the fall of Samaria in 721 B.C.E....Richard Brothers (1757-1824), the 'Nephew of the Almighty,' may be regarded as its first modern apostle.*" The dubious career of Brothers is furthered detailed in the article "*Anglo-Israelitism*" *in the Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics, edited by Hames Hastings,* published in 1908 and still the standard reference work in its field: "*According to his account he was a Divinely appointed prophet. He described himself as a 'nephew of the Almighty,' and claimed descent from David. Among his prophecies were those of the imminent restoration of Israel to the Holy Land, and the elevation of himself as prince of the Hebrews and ruler of the world. Brothers was confined as a lunatic, but succeeded in obtaining many admirers...*" Hastings next enumerated several good reasons why the theory is false.

British-Israel theorists, in the absence of sound evidence for their theory, have nonetheless persisted in demanding that it be accepted as a matter of faith. Surely this is a faith that recalls Tertullian's *Credo quia absurdum* because it defies all common sense. To see this, one need only ask how the Ten Lost Tribes could have wended their way from Israel all the way to the British Isles, a part of Europe that is far removed from Israel, without encountering the outraged resistance of people met along the way. How could they have subdued all those Celts and Teutons who were then occupying central and western Europe as their descendants do today?

The most recent generation of British-Israelites, who may have been troubled by this question in addition to seeking a wider potential audience, has come forth with a

more extensive species of nonsense which they call "*Identity.*" This fantasy equates Israel with all Europeans. The major objection to this revised theory, the fact that Celts and Teutons lived in Europe long before 721 B.C.E., is conveniently ignored.

The Celts not only lived in Europe around 1000 B.C.E., but also quite possibly had colonized portions of what is now New England. This is the thesis advanced by Barry Fell, an Australian biologist at Harvard, in his recently published book "*America, B.C.*" Fell, an expert in Celtic languages and archaeology, has deciphered numerous rock carvings, mostly writings in the old Celtic ogam alphabet, which suggest that America was what the Celts call Iargalon, the land of the setting sun.

Even if Fell's theory is not accepted, however, the fact remains that Europe was the homeland of the Celts and Teutons long before the ten tribes were carried off from Israel. The amount of archaeological evidence that supports this statement would suffice to bury all "Identity" enthusiasts up to their eyebrows. However, this would be a pointless effort for they are the same kind of people as those who told T.H. Huxley that Satan invented fossils to tempt us to believe that the earth existed before 4004 B.C.E., the year which the great Anglican Archbishop Ussher had established as the beginning of Creation. Such people simply refuse to accept the evidence of their senses; it is too boring or painful for them.

Another serious objection to the "Identity" foolishness also meets with silence. This is the fact that European languages have no linguistic affinity with Hebrew. British-Israel fanatics have argued that Saxon is derived from "Isaac's sons." Actually, Saxon is derived from the Old English seax, a knife or dagger, which is akin to the Old High German sahs, a rock or stone. It is also a fact that Anglo-Saxon, a dialect of Old West Germanic, is so closely related to Old High German that a student who reads Beowulf, oldest poem in English literature, may with little more instruction also read the *Hildebrandslied,* the oldest poem in German literature. Furthermore, not only all Teutonic languages, but also all other European languages together with Sanskrit cannot be traced back to Hebrew or any other Semitic language. We people of European descent have a unique linguistic heritage and, consequently, a unique mentality, a fact that we may forget only at our peril!

British-Israel would be simply silly if it were not also pernicious. One sentence from the Britannica article cited

before offers words of warning that should be sufficient for the wise: "*The theory, still held by over 2,000,000 people, materially assisted the settlement of Jews in England in the seventeenth century.*" The Jews, many of them usurers, of course, had first entered England immediately after the Norman conquest in 1066, and were then expelled by decree of Edward I in 1290. Their usury, graphically described in Carlyle's *Past and Present* as well as Macaulay's *History of England,* was the major factor in their expulsion. Not surprisingly, the period following their expulsion was one during which England prospered and became the world's foremost power. The Elizabethan age needs little mention, but one fact is particularly salient as evidence of the prosperity enjoyed during this Judenfrei period: The real wages of the English workers did not again attain the level they had reached in 1500 until 1900! This is noted by economist Robert Heilbroner in his *Making of Economic Society* (New York: 1962, P. 300). British-Israel's contribution to the re-entry of the Jews was an effort on behalf of the British people's undoing.

Some of the worst excesses of the industrial revolution in Britain were not unrelated to the readmission of the Jews. Many of the leading capitalists of Manchester were Sephardic Jews. Among them was Ricardo, a theorist of capitalism who was praised by Marx because he described the economic process without reference to ethical considerations, i.e., "bourgeois ideology." Another Jewish political economist and capitalist of Manchester was Nassau Senior, and it may be significant that one British-Israel tract, *British Israelites and the Ten Tribes* (1885), was authored by one H.W.J. Senior.

While the Jews' Bill, legislation to grant civil rights to the Jews, met considerable opposition, philo-Semitic illusions were so cultivated in England that it was almost another century before the British became alert to the type of Jew that has been given a classic portrayal in the character of Fagin in Charles Dickens' *Oliver Twist.* And while the insights of Sir Richard Burton's *The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam* contributed to an increasing knowledge toward the end of the nineteenth century, this work's salutary effect counted for little against the romanticized Zionism that was extolled in novels such as George Elliot's *Daniel Deronda.* In fact, the impact of British-Israel extends to the Balfour Declaration and modern-day Israel itself.

Some advocates of "Identify" argue that they do not aid Zionism, rather combat it because they differentiate between the "true" Israelites, the supposedly European

descendants of the ten tribes, and the Jews, descendants of Judah. The fact is, however, that there are fewer differences between Israelites and Judaeans than there are between Prussians and Bavarians, Scotchmen and Englishmen, or Romans and Sicilians. The division between the northern and southern kingdoms, Israel and Judah, meant no more than, for example, the present-day division between North Dakota and South Dakota. It is likely that not even followers of "Identity" really believe in this specious distinction.

Most advocates of British-Israel, including the Worldwide Church of God, do not distinguish between Israelites and Jews, and continually urge their followers, mostly Americans of British descent, to support Zionist Israel. In this regard, they differ little from other bird-brained Bible-bangers, such as Billy Hargis and Billy Graham, who also admonish their followers to support Israel, advocate the admission to the U.S. of millions of Asiatic "refugees," and do whatever else they can to undermine and ultimately destroy this nation.

Fundamentalists in general -- and British-Israel is merely an outgrowth of fundamentalism -- have had an unrealistic image of the Jew and have accepted as literal fact the fanciful history of the Jews presented in the Old Testament. This gullibility arises from at least two factors, one geographical and one historical.

Geographically considered, most British-Americans were the first numerous element of the American populace to separate itself from the Old World. In their new wilderness homes, bereft of European cultural influences, they often had only the Bible for reading matter. Naturally, the outlandish Old Testament narratives appealed to their imaginations, and they attempted to find analogues for them in their daily experiences. After the Puritans, for example, gave up on converting the Indians, they came to regard them as hopelessly heathen Canaanites who were to be slain and have their lands occupied. The New England Abolitionists, John Brown most notoriously, tended to identify themselves with the prophets of the Old Testament, a fancy that may partly account for the overnight success of Julia Ward Howe's "*Battle-Hymn of the Republic.*"

Awakened by the influx of eastern European immigrants, a number of prominent British-Americans did, nonetheless, become alert to the reality that is Judah. Particularly noteworthy are the following: Hawthorne, U. S. Grant, Clements, James Russell, Lowell, Henry James,

Henry Adams, John Jay Chapman, Edison, Ford, Madison, Grant, Lothrop Stoddard, T. S. Elliot, Ezra Pound, and Ernest Hemingway.

Most British-Americans, especially the fundamentalists among them, remained, however, in the geographical and cultural backlands. Such Anglo-Saxons lost in a wilderness of ignorance should be the first objects of the missionary efforts of those who have become enlightened to the depredations of the two tribes which did not vanish with the Assyrians.

The magnitude of this task is only exceeded by its urgency.

* * * * *

We want more problem solvers, not more hand-wringers.

* * * * *

Rights are something that are not granted, but taken by those who are capable. Nature has endowed us with the means to become the natural heirs to Planet Earth.

* * * * *

Before the White Race can ever organize a steamroller movement of any kind it has to polarize around a racial religious core. Creativity is the Answer.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions -- Part X

Racial Loyalty, March 1986

Mormonism

A/K/A Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints

Mark Twain has observed that "truth is stranger than fiction – it is just less popular." The Mormon religion is a case in point, and owes its existence to the coming together of a number of bizarre coincidences that were not likely to happen. Most strange of all, however, is the fact that the basic book of Mormonism was written by a man who had no intention of starting a religion, never heard of Mormonism and died fourteen years before the Mormon Church was founded in 1830.

The Three Key Actors in the Drama

Solomon Spalding (1761-1816)

The story rightfully begins with a sometime Congregational preacher and part-time novelist named Solomon Spalding, who was born in Ashford, Connecticut on February 20, 1761. Although he was never too successful as a preacher, nor as a writer, nor as a businessman, yet, what he started more or less by accident would have ramifications that would reverberate into the 20th Century and far beyond.

Solomon Spalding was the third of ten children. His father, Josiah, joined the Revolutionary Army, and Solomon followed him on January 8, 1778 as a private. After the War, Spalding studied law in Windham, Connecticut, and later entered the prestigious Dartmouth College in preparation for the ministry, where he graduated with a Master's degree in 1785.

He became associated with the Windham Congregational Association in 1787, which at that time was one of the largest Congregational denominations in the eastern United States. He was ordained and remained an evangelist for about a decade, but finally quit the ministry because of ill health.

In 1795, he married Matilda Sabine and shortly thereafter moved to Cherry Valley, New York, to join a brother in the mercantile business. After several other not too successful ventures, Solomon and Matilda moved to

SOLOMON SPALDING, WONDERING WHY NO PUBLISHER WILL PURCHASE HIS FICTIONAL BOOK, MANUSCRIPT FOUND.

Salem, Ohio, in 1809, in order to superintend a small property they owned, while also working at an iron forge. As his health further deteriorated he began writing novels in an effort to earn a living.

When the War of 1812 began his business failed and the family moved to Pittsburgh in the hopes of printing and selling his second novel **Manuscript Found,** in order to help pay off their debts. Spalding and his wife then moved to Amity, near Pittburgh, where living was less expensive and the climate hopefully more conducive to his now rapidly failing health. However, change of climate not withstanding, six weeks later on October 20, 1816 Solomon Spalding died.

Although desperately in need of money, Spalding never was able to sell **Manuscript Found.** He left it with a printer in Pittsburgh, who did not see fit to spend his own money printing it, but would print it if Spalding would pay the costs. There it remained at the time of Spalding's death, and for many years thereafter it lay there in Patterson's Print Shop, unwanted and unpublished.

Sidney Rigdon (1793-?)

The scenario now shifts to another set of characters. Working at this same Patterson's Print Shop in Pittsburgh was a man by the name of Sidney Rigdon, who was also a sometime preacher, and an unstable religious renegade of shifting ideologies. Somehow Spalding's unpublished manuscript fell into his hands (it is claimed he stole it from the print shop and copied it at home.)

Now Sidney Rigdon was a man of vivid imaginations and unstable character. As a boy, he had been thrown from a horse, his foot entangled in a stirrup and he was dragged some distance before he was freed. In the ensuing accident he received severe contusions of the brain that affected his mental stability and character ever after. Although his mental powers were not diminished, it did greatly affect his equilibrium and he was subject to running into wild visionary views on almost every question, and strangely enough, this focused in particular on religious hallucinations and visions.

Born on February 19, 1793, Rigdon joined the First Baptist Church in 1817 near his hometown of Liberty. He was ordained a year or two later and in 1822 he became minister of the First Baptist Church in Pittsburg. His ministry, however, was short lived and he was excommunicated on October 11, 1823 for teaching irregular doctrine.

This experience greatly embittered him. It was between 1823 and 1827 that his vivid and unstable imagination conceived the idea of converting Spalding's fictional novel into the "Holy Book" of a new religion and laying the basis of Mormonism.

Joseph Smith, Jr. (1805-1844)

The drama now shifts front stage and center to the "hero" of our story, the alleged founder and prophet of the Mormon religion.

Joseph Smith Jr. was born on December 23, 1805, in Vermont, the third son of Joseph and Lucy Smith. When he was eleven his family moved to Palmyra, New York, where most of his family joined the Presbyterian Church.

The Smith family was a bizarre collection of individuals and was not well received by their neighbors when they moved to Palmyra. Both Joseph, Sr. and Joseph, Jr. had this droll obsession of digging for money and hidden treasure in the nearby hills and Indian mounds in the area.

Both were in particular considered entirely destitute of moral character and addicted to some vicious habits, according to an 1834 report.

Joseph, Jr. was an uneducated, (he only went to the fourth grade) uncouth character, slovenly in his manner of dress and had all the morals of an alley tomcat, as his later polygamous life-style was to prove. Before his untimely death at 39 he fornicated with at least 50 women that are on record and probably twice that many that are unrecorded.

He had one redeeming quality, however, that fitted him to become a spook peddler extraordinaire. Even in his younger years Joseph Smith, Jr. could lie fluently, skillfully and convincingly, and his imagination seemed to know no bounds. He was also subject to hallucinations and "visions" which he later managed to turn into a very useful tool in launching his new religion.

As a youth he, along with his father, were involved in such occultic pursuits as "glass looking" and "crystal-gazing" and similar fortune-telling confidence games. In 1826, Joseph, Jr. was arrested, tried and convicted for the crime of defrauding a local victim by means of a "glass-looking" con-game.

From the combination of these three rather odd and bizarre characters was launched the mighty, affluent and powerful Mormon Empire that exists today. With truth still as unpopular as it was in Mark Twain's day, and with superstition and gullibility still as rife and rampant as it was five thousand years ago in the day of the Ancient Egyptians, Mormonism flourishes today as never before.

Here is a concise summary of the material wealth that Empire has accumulated today.

The Mormon Empire Today

On this sleazy and fraudulent foundation was built the ramparts of a huge financial and religious empire that now encircles the world. Considering that all three actors, Spalding, Rigdon and Smith, were financially incompetent and existing on the edge of poverty during most of their lives, truth is indeed stranger than fiction.

Let us now briefly recapitulate the formidable financial wealth of the Mormon Empire as it exists today. Here is a thumbnail sketch of some (but not all) of its assets:

A. Media. Bonneville International Corporation has seven FM radio stations, four AM stations, two television stations: Bonneville Productions produce commercials and

others, Deseret News Publishing Company, publishes Deseret News and much of the church printing; Deseret Book Company.

B. Finance. Beneficial Life Insurance Company; Utah Home Fire Insurance Company; Continental Western Life Insurance Company of Iowa; Deseret Mutual Benefit Association.

C. Major Real Estate Holdings. Deseret Farms of California, two commercial farms, Yolo County, California, total of 5,500 acres; Deseret Ranches of Florida, consisting of 300 thousand acres near Disney World; Elberta Farm Corporation, 14 thousand acres in southern Utah; Deseret Farms of Texas; Deseret Trust Company; Zion Securities Corporation, commercial real estate in Salt Lake City and elsewhere, and also 7,000 acres in Hawaiian Village, Oahu; Beneficial Development Company (development and mortgage loans); Utah Motel Company; Polynesian Cultural Center, Oahu; a 36 story apartment and office building in New York; several million dollars worth of real estate in Nauvoo, Illinois; sixteen temples around the world, 2,600 acres of land in Nevada purchased from Howard Hughes' Summa Corporation; five acres of prime downtown real estate in Salt Lake City. (There is much more, but we cannot pursue all the detailed real estate.) Investments of 53.7 percent of the stock in Utah-Idaho Sugar Company; second largest stockholder in Utah Power and Light Company; controlling stock in Zion co-operative Mercantile Institutions; $28 million worth of stock in Times Mirror Corporation, publishers of Los Angeles Times.

D. Other Enterprises. Management Systems Corporation, data processing firm; Deseret Industries, Mormon Tabernacle Choir; Beehive Clothing Mills.

E. Education. Brigham Young University, Utah; Brigham Young University, Hawaii; Rick's College, Idaho; LDS Business College, Utah; Elementary, secondary, post-secondary schools in Mexico, Pacific Islands, Central and South America, and many other countries around the world.

* * * * *

"Truth is stranger than fiction -- it is just less popular."

Mark Twain

* * * * *

Growth of the Mormon Church

Again, when we consider the bizarre and deceitful origins of the whole Mormon "faith" and the circumstances that conspired to foment it, the growth of this cult has been phenomenal, to say the least. Here is an historical chronology of its growth since its beginning from 30 members in 1830.

In 1900 – 268,331
1920 – 526,032
1940 – 862,664
1960 – 1,693,180
1981 – 4,800,000

The present (1986) membership is estimated at 5.6 million and expanding rapidly. The projected figure by the Mormon Church for the year 2000 is 8 million, but with the fact that it is now going multiracial with a vengeance they will undoubtedly far exceed that figure, and will soon become one of the largest and most powerful religions in the world as it tends to cooperate and meld itself more and more with Judaism, the historical enemy of the White Race.

Short History

We have already sketched the origins of the Mormon creed and find it is based on Solomon Spalding's fictional novel *Manuscript Found.* This was then picked up by Sidney Rigdon in Patterson's Print Shop in Pittsburgh several years after Spalding's death. Evidence points strongly that Rigdon deserves the credit for conceiving the idea of Mormonism and converting Spalding's *Manuscript Found* into a new religion. He then sold the idea to Joseph Smith, Jr., whose more vocal and flamboyant talents were utilized to spearhead and promote the new religion.

It was during the years 1827-30 that this ambitious pair got their act together and began to put their conspiracy into operation. Rigdon and Smith did their best to keep their contacts a secret in order to not arouse any suspicions about Spalding's manuscript. (The Mormon Church too, has tried to camouflage this relationship, pretending that Rigdon joined the church in 1830 only after it was organized, and that the pair did not know each other before. Despite all these precautions and denials, however, the evidence is overwhelming regarding their previous relationship and the fact that Spalding's manuscript was utilized as the basis for the Book of Mormon.)

Joseph Smith's story claimed he had had several "visions" and was told by the Angel Moroni to dig up a set of "golden plates" buried in a hill nearby. These "plates" were to "reveal" the true story of the peoples on the North American Continent and set the record straight. What Smith actually did was sit behind a curtain and dictate from Spalding's fictional novel to his "scribes," making suitable innovations and changes here and there to give it the flavor of a "new" religion. In tailoring the manuscript to fit the new religion much of the editing and detail work was actually done by Rigdon beforehand, with Smith picking it up from there. But basically the story was, and remained, Spalding's *Manuscript Found.* The "golden plates" then mysteriously and conveniently disappeared. No one else saw them except three, then eight, of his followers, and then only in "a vision."

(However, no problem. In 1979, I visited the Mormon Museum of Nauvoo, Illinois, where in a beautiful glass case they displayed a "replica" of the visionary golden plates.)

Be that as it may, the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints was organized on April 6, 1830 and was incorporated later that same year. Spalding, who was too poor to have his Manuscript Found printed during his lifetime, would have been astonished to see the final outcome. In slightly modified form it was now printed up as the Book of Mormon, and the printing was paid for by Martin Harris, one of the original six founding members.

Mormonism now was off and running. It had a creed, a bible, and an extremely loquacious con-artist as its "prophet." By the end of the first month it had 40 members and soon grew by leaps and bounds.

One of the major incentives that initially helped to spread and popularize the movement in the 1830's was the fact that the Mormons advocated and condoned polygamy. It was this practice, however, that also aroused the bitter hatred and violent opposition from other religions who were in fierce competition with Mormonism.

There is one other peculiarity that Mormonism had to offer in the way of promises "in the hereafter" that topped those of its rivals. All spookcraft religions are based on lavish promises of rewards, and dire threats of punishments in the hereafter (a shoddy practice which needs no collateral to back it up). However, whereas the regular Christian sects promise their subservient followers that they will become "angels," fluttering about in a nebulous heaven after death, the Mormons went them one gambit better. The Mormon Church promises their faithful that

they will become not subservient angels, but gods in their own right. Each will rule as a god over the untold trillions of worlds out there in the endless universe. Now there, as the head of the Mafiosa said, is an offer you can't refuse. At least, it is extremely difficult to top. Promises, promises, promises.

In the meantime, the Mormon Church continues to increasingly extract millions and billions, most efficiently and ruthlessly, from its deluded victims. By 1976 it was on record as taking in one million dollars a day. By now that figure has easily doubled and is rapidly ballooning. In return it offers only promises -- pie-in-the-sky, and like a true con-man implores its victims: TRUST ME! Without having to deliver two cents worth of any real product in return, it continues to fill and over-fill its bulging coffers with worldly wealth. Not only pecuniary wealth, but also, control, power and domination over the human mind and body.

Conclusion

From these sordid and surreptitious beginnings was spawned a worldwide empire, whose wealth, power and magnitude we have already delineated. Had the church maintained its course of White racial purity with which it began, we could assume that despite its deceptions it was at least more beneficial to the White Race than its rival Jewish-Christian religions. But that is not the case. For the last several decades the Mormons have been moving closer and closer to the Jews, citing their background of persecution as a common bond. But the fact is the Jews were already inside the tent at its very beginnings as we have already shown in the "Aloha" article of *Racial Loyalty* No. 23. In this, we pointed out that as early as 1841, Orson Hyde, an undercover Jew, became one of the Twelve Apostles, and Joseph Smith himself sent Hyde to Palestine to dedicate that unfortunate Arab state to the future piracy of the Jewish conspiracy.

The Jewish influence and control has now surfaced more virulent than ever in recent years, when the late President Spencer W. Kimball had one of his modern day "visions" and proclaimed on June 7, 1978 that his new "revelation from the Lord" instructed him to now take the mud peoples into the priesthood. (How do you create a "vision"? You just close your eyes and lie like hell.) That Jewish takeover became more openly obvious and the Mormons are now one

of the most aggressive proselytizers of race-mixing of any of the modern religions embraced by the White Race.

There is however, one thing we can learn from the Mormons, and that is from their methods of proselytizing and promotion. We can also take comfort in the thought that if such a flimsy set of fraudulent beliefs can build such a wealthy and powerful world religion, just think what can be done with a religious creed and program that is built on the Eternal Laws of Nature, Historic Fact, on Logic and Common Sense. Give us your loyalty and support and I am sure that the best interests of the White Race will not only prevail, but encompass all that is worthwhile on this dear old Planet Earth.

Yes, we too, have "visions," but unlike the Mormon hierarchy, we don't close our eyes and then lie like hell, in order to conjure up a vision. We look at the world with open eyes, learn from history and learn from Nature, then use our intelligence, apply logic and common sense to accrue to the best interest of our race, in our unending pursuit of building a Whiter and Brighter World.

Truth is indeed stranger than fiction. It may also be less popular, as Mark Twain has noted, but it has one redeeming advantage – it is also more powerful. It has this tenacious habit of persistence. Just as the flat-worlders finally had to yield to the fact the world is round, so the truth keeps coming back again and again to haunt the liars and the deluded, and in the end it will prevail.

Bibliography:

For more information on Mormonism, we suggest you read:

1. Who really wrote the Book of Mormon? by Wayne L. Cowdry, Howard A. Davis and Donald R. Seales. Vision House Publishers, Santa Ana, California.

2. The God Makers, by Ed Decker and Dave Hunt. Harvest House Publishers, Eugene, Oregon 97402.

3. The Maze of Mormonism, by Dr.Walter Martin. Vision House Publishers, Ventura, California.

These can be ordered through your local bookstore or dealer.

* * * * *

Mormonism vs. Creativity -- A Comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

The Mormons claim they are Christians and believe in the Christian Bible. "Mainstream" Christians deny that Mormons belong to the Christian religion and want no part of their teachings, since Mormons idolize Joseph Smith above Jesus Christ, and the Book of Mormon above the Jewish-Christian Bible. Mormons ignore this accusation and claim that they believe in the Bible, as far as "the word" has been correctly handed down and translated, inferring that neither has been done. They therefore claim that since the old Bible has gone astray, God chose Joseph Smith as his modern day prophet to bring God's word up to date and set the record straight.

However, any resemblance between the Book of Mormon and the Jewish-Christian Bible is about as coincidental as the similarity between Mother Goose stories and Alice in Wonderland, except that all are purely fictional, and the former two are much more boring than the latter two.

The story as told in the Book of Mormon is a dull, listless tale about some ancient peoples migrating to the North American Continent in some bygone era. They then split into factions and battled each other into extinction. All of this is completely contrary to any historical evidence, or even a plausible likelihood. What moral principles, if any, that could possibly be derived from such a long-winded, pointless story is hard to fathom.

The creed of its faith is set forth in its **Three Basic Books:** *The Book of Mormon, The Pearl of Great Price, and The Doctrine and Covenants.*

CREATIVITY, in contrast, takes a long hard look at the factual events of history as they unravelled in a world of reality, and how it affects the welfare and future of the White Race. It seeks to benefit from the lessons of history; to learn from the Eternal Laws of Nature; to utilize our intelligence and common sense in order to build a better and brighter world for the future generations of our race.

B. Goals and Objectives

Despite any pious shibboleths the Mormon Church may profess, its actions speak louder than any devious claims they may proffer. What the church obviously is doing is building wealth and power, not in heaven, but here on Earth. It is accumulating billions in wealth -- real estate, banks,

money, insurance companies, stocks and bonds and building an expanding power structure. They are doing what the Jews, the Catholic Church and numerous other deceitful tyrants have been doing throughout history -- grasping for wealth and power, regardless of whom they have to trample on, victimize and/or rip-off.

CREATIVITY'S goals have been spelled out repeatedly, and they are: **the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race, with the White Race ultimately inhabiting (solely) this Planet Earth, devoid of mud races.** In short, building a Whiter and Brighter World, as summarized in the *20 points of Creativity* spelled out in *Racial Loyalty No. 31.*

C. Racial Attitude.

To the credit of the Mormon Church, the early founders pursued a course of White racial purity and continued to do so until very recently. But in the last few decades, and even more stridently so since 1978 when the late President Spencer W. Kimball had a new "revelation," the Mormon Church has now gone all out for race-mixing, even more virulently so than both the liberal and "fundamentalist" Christian churches. (See *Racial Loyalty No. 23, "Aloha to you, too, Kamaaina!"*)

The heart of the CREATIVITY movement is the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race, and its further genetic upgrading by implementing a sound, no-nonsense Eugenics program.

D. Organization Structure.

The Mormon Church is an extremely well-structured and organized system of not only recruiting new members, but also of constantly keeping on top of its members, keeping them in line and extracting the maximum amount of tithes and services out of them. The governing body consists of a Board of Twelve Elders or Apostles, headed by the President, which today is Ezra Taft Benson. The world headquarters are in Salt Lake City, Utah.

The Church of the Creator has its world headquarters near Otto, North Carolina, and its organization is based on the Leadership Principle, with the Pontifex Maximus at the head. It has ordained ministers who represent the creed and program of the Church in most of the States of this country, and also several foreign countries. Its creed and program are clearly spelled out in its **Three Basic Books,** and *Expanding Creativity*, a supplement. Its creed and program are clear, comprehensive, consistent, complete and

well-structured, covering the whole spectrum of eugenics, race, religion, morals, politics, economics and culture for the present and future welfare of the White Race.

From an organizational and expansion point of view the Church of the Creator can learn much from the Mormon Church, especially its door-to-door canvassing, and sending out its young missionaries to spread the word.

* * * * *

Religion has historically been the single most powerful force in shaping the destiny of nations and races.

* * * * *

Creativity is the only answer to the massive problems that confront us. It has the Total Program, the Final Solution, *the Ultimate Creed.*

* * * * *

When you encounter CREATIVITY for the first time in your life, you're presented with a Cause towards which you can finally dedicate Total Commitment.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions -- Part XI

Racial Loyalty, April 1986

Atheism

Atheism is commonly not recognized as a religion, but rather as a non-religion. Be that as it may, the fact is that anyone, or any group, can claim that their philosophy, belief or non-belief, weltanschauung, or whatever, is a religion, and justifiably so. We of the Church of the Creator defend this position as vigorously as we do the First Amendment, Freedom of Speech, and/or Freedom of Religion. We fully agree with Voltaire when he said, **"I may disagree violently with what you say, but I will defend unto death your right to say it."** Similarly, we may disagree with many religious faiths which we consider pure hokum, but we will defend their right to espouse their beliefs, no matter how silly we might think they are.

In the same context, we will also defend unto death our right to criticize and articulate how ridiculous we may find some religions to be and we have done so repeatedly in the last 10 segments of "Comparative Religions."

Within this framework, we accept that Atheism is a religion in its own right. There are now officially incorporated religions that have received tax exemption and official governmental recognition as such under the aegis of Atheism.

Most Christian churches are quick to hang the label of Atheism on the Church of the Creator and our members. It is the objective of this article to again, for the umpteenth time clarify this issue to these muddle-headed spook chasers. *(See page 68 of Expanding Creativity, "We are not Atheists, We are Creators".)* I want to draw a clear line of distinction between Atheism and Creativity, so that there can be no doubt, no misunderstanding about the difference, a difference that is fundamental and as wide as the Grand Canyon.

Basically, that difference is this: ***whereas an atheist says I do not believe in the other fellow's spooks, he makes no claim to what, if anything, he does believe in.*** We Creators have common ground with the atheists in that we also do not believe in the other fellow's spooks of whatever stripe, **but we do state clearly and at length what all we do believe in on the positive side.** And what we do believe in is plenty. It

is positive and it is comprehensive and we spell it out clearly in our several Basic Books.

Having laid this initial groundwork, let us briefly review the history of Atheism, which has been around for thousands of years before even Jewish-Christianity raised its ugly head.

Webster's big dictionary (Third New International) defines atheism (small "a" as "a disbelief in the existence of God or any other diety", and an atheist as "one who subscribes to atheism." This is a rather brief and vague definition, and until we look up the word "God" we really have no idea what the poor fellow doesn't believe in. So we look up the word "God", and we find a whole passel of definitions under "god" spelled with a small "g" and another set, under "God" with the big "G". They vary all the way from "one who wields great and despotic power" to one that says "Principle; Mind; Soul; Spirit; Life; Truth; all substance; intelligence." There are so many other diverse, vague and conflicting definitions in between that by the time

you get through reading them all, you become as confused as the little boy who had just accidentally dropped his gum on the floor of a chicken pen. No wonder the poor atheist finds it hard to swallow all that garbage. *(Read again, "What is a* Spirit?" *in Racial Loyalty No. 29.)*

Since Atheism, by definition, is purely negative and the Atheist himself may, or may not, have any number of positive beliefs or philosophies, it is really a loose and meaningless term, and would be completely useless, had not the Christians made it such a widely utilized and derogatory term. Because it is so loose and vague, it would be hard to find literature on "atheism" before Christianity. However, one could probably classify **Socrates** (469-399 B.C.E.) as an atheist, since he went around telling the youth that the Greek gods of the times were most probably spurious and nonexistent. For this crime of honesty and freethinking Socrates was hauled into court, condemned to death and given the hemlock cup.

He was by no means the last. When the Christians finally grabbed the reigns of temporal and ecclesiastical power, things really began to heat up for the poor atheist. By the Middle Ages (better known as the Dark Ages) heads really began to roll. By the time the Inquisition was instituted, and later the Reformation cut deep into the once supreme power of the Catholic Church, running down heretics and confiscating their physical assets became one of the more lucrative pursuits of the times. A "heretic" need not even be an atheist. He could believe in spooks on high until hell froze over, but if he did not toe the official line, (and there were any number of official lines, depending upon whose jurisdiction you were under) well, it was curtains for him or her. Such gentle persuasive means of retribution as the Spanish Gag, the Iron Band, Breaking on the Wheel, Burning at the Stake, or dozens of other refined means of death and torture were employed. *(Read again, "Thumbscrew and Rack" Page 326 of the White Man's Bible.)*

As the Renaissance began to dawn in the 13th Century and victims of the all-powerful Catholic Church began to slowly extricate their minds from its clutches, and, as the Reformation further cracked and split the power of the church, the people of Europe slowly began to become more aware of Nature and the real world around them. Writers and philosophers, guardedly at first, writing in parables and couched phrases began to voice their doubts about the supernatural, the world of spirits and the hereafter. Like Thomas Paine, they first hedged their positions by calling

themselves Deists, a vague term, but inferring they believed in a Supreme Being. Webster (same volume) defines "deism" as "a rational movement of the 17th and 18th centuries whose adherents generally subscribe to a natural religion based on human reason and morality, on the belief in one God, who, after creating the world and the laws governing it, refrained from interfering with the operation of those laws, and on the rejection of every kind of supernatural intervention in human affairs."

These fellows were beginning to come over our way and were almost there, had they not thrown in a few unnecessary disclaimers and non-sequiturs to protect themselves. That this God (about whom no one really has the slightest information that he, she, or it really exists, or any other information) "created it all" and then sat back and let it run by itself, is pretty ridiculous. After such a busy session creating it all, what would he do with his time? Play with himself?

During the 19th century, writers, especially in Germany, began to come out more openly. In America, Col. Robert G. Ingersoll (1833-1899) was a most brilliant advocate of the atheist point of view and in both oratory and writing was most effective in marshalling arguments and logic in tearing to shreds the spooks-in-the-sky swindle. He has left a volume of 12 books that recapitulate his speeches and philosophy. (We have all of them in our library except Volume 1. We would be most grateful to anyone who could supply us with the missing volume.)

In my opinion there are, however, several flaws in his advocacy. For one thing, there is no positive replacement for Christianity, which he denounces so effectively. Secondly, he is not racially conscious. Thirdly, he seems to have not the slightest awareness of the part historically played by the Jews, both in perpetrating Christianity on the goyim, and also in their tyrannical control of world finance and power.

When I first began to promote Creativity, I presumed that the existing atheist groups would be one of the most fertile areas which would be attracted to our superior creed and program. After all, we were as militant and aggressive in denouncing Christianity, the spooks-in-the-sky swindle, and the whole bag of paraphernalia as they were, but, we had so much additional creed and program to offer on the positive side. Surely, I thought, here was a natural. The first thing I did was to get a list of all the atheist groups in America and send them a copy of Nature's Eternal Religion.

I was wrong. The response was negative -- absolutely

dismal. Some of their return literature was astounding. Some were devil worshippers, some were espousing witchcraft. Many denounced me for my racist position. An astounding number were Jews, and therefore, of course, openly hostile. That was 12 years ago.

One of the best known, most effective, most articulate and most intelligent organization among the atheists groups is Madalyn Murray O'Hair's American Atheists, Inc., out of Austin, Texas. They have officially proclaimed themselves as a religion and have been so recognized by legal authorities. They have been most effective in instituting legal suits for the separation of church and state, taking prayers out of schools and other measures that have attenuated the special privileges usurped by churches and religions. We have no quarrel with them on any of these issues.

However, the experience of history has shown that attacking religion per se without having a positive and more powerful replacement for it has repeatedly failed to influence its onward march in the slightest. Hitler has made the same observation about movements, any movement, in general. It was his observation after World War I that communism could not be thwarted by merely exposing it. What was needed, he said, was "ein gegengift," (literally translated, "a counterpoison") an antidote, to replace it. This he did when he founded the Nazi Party, and it did, indeed, triumph over and expunge communism in Germany.

American Atheists, articulate and logical though they are, lack this very thing. They do not have a positive belief, a positive creed or program as a replacement for Christianity (or any other spooky religion). For this reason, their future success will be minimal, and at best, non-productive. There are two other flaws on which we fault American Atheists, and they are similar to those of Col. Ingersoll. (a) They do not expose the Jewish peril. In fact, their membership is too heavily infested with Jews to even allow them to take such a stand, and it is not to be expected that they ever will. (b) They take no racial stand, and are not interested in the survival of the White Race.

Nevertheless, a few of our most intelligent converts come from their ranks. There is a much smaller but laudable group that I should mention. That is The Truth Seeker, Inc., of P.O. Box 1832, San Diego, CA 92112. It is headed by a venerable octogenarian, James Harvey Johnson, who is the successor to the Rationalist Movement, the latter dating back to 1875. Mr. Johnson is one of those

rare gentlemen who is dedicated, takes salubrious care of his health and is aware of the racial and Jewish problem. His greatest contribution is the excellent stock of old and rare books he has for sale, all of which either expose religion or promote salubrious living in one way or another.

(Footnote: Since this was written in 1986, Mr. Johnson has died, leaving behind him an unsuspected private fortune of some 20 million dollars, a massive sum that is now viciously being fought over by several Jew-loving atheist groups.)

Our assessment of the whole atheist movement or movements can be briefly summed up in two points:

(a) It is heavily dominated by Jews and will not lift a finger in aiding the survival of the White Race.

(b) It has no positive program with which to replace militant, intolerant Christianity. It has not in the past, and, we predict will not in the future curtail Christianity in the slightest.

* * * * *

Atheism vs. Creativity -- A Comparison

A. Common Grounds.

Both Atheism and Creativity deplore and denounce any and all supernatural beliefs, claims and superstitions. We do not believe in gods, devils, spooks, spirits, heaven or hell. We denounce all such hocus-pocus as being invented by men, largely for the purpose of controlling their minds and worldly affairs and extracting the utmost financial gain from them.

B. Major Differences.

Whereas Atheism is a negative approach to a positive evil, unfortunately it lacks a positive creed and program of its own to replace the superstitions it seeks to destroy. The Atheist movements are mostly small, some take on some weird hang-ups of their own, and by and large, have done little to either help destroy Christianity or any of the other religions based on fear, superstition and gullibility. As a result they have accomplished little that is constructive. The Jewish influence is heavy.

Creativity, on the other hand, has a comprehensive creed and program that embraces the whole spectrum of living: A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment. We seek to build a Whiter and Brighter World for the future progeny of the White Race, all of which is encompassed in our Three Basic Books, *Nature's Eternal Religion, the White Man's Bible and Salubrious Living,* supplemented further by our most recent additions, *Expanding Creativity, and Building a Whiter and Brighter World.*

We have the "gegengift" that Hitler suggested was necessary to do the job and we are determined to do it. We are certain that we are the Wave of the Future.

* * * * *

Christianity is Mass Insanity built on a foundation of superstition, gullibility and ignorance fortified by an intensive campaign of mind manipulation.

* * * * *

Without a successful Creativity movement the White Race is dead. Our every thought and action must be – Will it help promote CREATIVITY?

* * * * *

The White Race will either inhabit Planet Earth in totality, or it will not survive at all. There will be no in between in our future.

* * * * *

Comparative Religions -- Part XII

Racial Loyalty, May 1986

Odinism

In this series on Comparative Religions we have previously dealt with eleven different religions, cults or sects, all of which have either been extremely hostile to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, or at best, indifferent and/or destructive to that goal. In analyzing Odinism, we have a religion that although small and insignificant, is at least concerned about the survival of our race. We Creators therefore consider them as our racial kinsmen who have the potential of helping win the fierce and hostile racial war which we are now inextricably locked into, whether we like it or not.

Let us make it clear at the outset that this overcrowded world of five billion hungry and clawing people is rapidly heading for more chaos, turmoil, anarchy, revolution and terrorism. We are locked in a racial war, in which each of the participants is keenly aware of their race and ready to fight for its survival, with one exception. The only participant unaware is the White Race, and it is not so much as lifting a finger to defend itself. It is, in fact, giving aid and comfort to the enemy and massively collaborating in its own destruction.

Therefore in order to arouse and rally the White Race to take up arms and fight for its very survival, we will need to take some hard and ruthless measures. We will need to follow a battle plan that is well thought out and is willing to go all the way to do whatever in the hell it takes to win and survive. In Creativity we have such a program and blueprint. It is the objective of this analysis to find ways and means by which the Odinists can join us in this endeavor in order to most effectively help win such a battle.

What is Odinism? Is it a religion? Is it a racial movement, or is it a social club embroidered with ancient myths and folklore?

Odinism is a recent revival in America of a few small groups who have resurrected the ancient myths and folklore of the bellicose (but, unfortunately, fratricidal) Vikings who were the scourge and terror of Europe during the Dark Ages. "From the fury of the Northmen, Oh Lord, deliver us," was a common prayer in the Christian churches of the

Viking era, which was at its peak between 800 to 1000 C.E.

Before writing this article, I wrote to Mrs. Else Christensen of Crystal River, Florida, and asked her to send me whatever books or literature they had available on Odinism. Mrs. Christensen, a fine elderly lady (about my age), kindly sent me three booklets, namely *An Introduction to Odinism (12 pages); Wisdom from the Edda* (8 pages); and *Can We Still Say God?* (40 pages). Of these, the latter is really the only one of any depth in giving any philosophical insight about Odinism. It devotes practically all of its 40 pages in giving a scholarly analysis of what a pious and treacherous fraud is Jewish Christianity and how it has entrapped the White Man's mind in an alien philosophy that is repugnant to his own "Aryan Soul." We Creators have no argument with this either, and have more or less said so repeatedly and vehemently in our basic books *Nature's Eternal Religion*, *The White Man's Bible*, our supplementary books *Expanding Creativity* and *Building a Whiter and Brighter World,* and also our tabloid, *Racial Loyalty.*

However, much like in the case of Atheism, whereas all three booklets make it clear what they are against, they say precious little about what they are for, except they want to replace an ancient alien religion (Christianity) with an ancient religion based on the folklore and mythology of the Norsemen and Vikings. They say that instead of looking to the Jewish Yahweh and Jesus Christ, we should now worship Aryan gods, specifically Odin and Freya and Balder. Also enmeshed in this pantheistic conglomerate are Aesir, Loki and Tyr, not to forget Yggdrasil, that great ash tree whose roots and branches supposedly hold together the universe. Also in the picture, engirdled by a huge serpent, is Midgard, which represents the earth, and regarded as midway between heaven and hell. The Werewolves also play an important part in this droll and confused mythology, which, strangely, the Odinists have selected as their representation of the true "Aryan soul."

There are three aspects of this peculiar choice that we want to take a closer look at, **namely (a) of all the thousands of myths and folklore with which the White Race is so richly endowed, why should anyone want to choose that of the Norse? (b) what, precisely, is the "Aryan soul", and what group represents it, and what meaning, if any, does the word "Aryan" have? and, (c) instead of asking "Can we still say God?" a better question in this**

DECREPIT OLD ONE EYED ODIN —
A POOR ROLE MODEL FOR NATURE'S
FINEST. MYSTIC NORSE SPOOK
OFFERS NO SOLUTION TO THE JEWISH
TYRANNY UPON US.

enlightened and scientific age might well be: do we still need to play with imaginary spooks, White or otherwise?

Let us examine (a) first, and make a partial list of thousands of myths, legends, folklores and dead religions to which the present day White Race is heir.

A. Myths, Legends and Folklore of the White Race.

1. Probably two of the greatest of the very ancient literary epics are Homer's *The Iliad* and *The Odyssey*, dating back to the 8th century B.C.E. They are rich in heroism, drama and virtues characteristic of the White Race. Much better than the Norse myths.

2. The Greek Pantheism and Mythology are rich, colorful, and interesting.

3. Roman Pantheism and Mythology. Many of these are a take-off of the Greek models, but have Romanized names and many gods and goddesses are essentially Roman. Both Greek and Roman gods and mythology are

wholly White in essence and evolved before Jewish Christianity contaminated their "pagan" gods. Both much superior to Norse mythology, and preceded the latter by approximately a thousand years.

4. Teutonic Mythology. I have a four-volume set of books by Jacob Grimm, (1785-1863) entitled, "**Teutonic Mythology,**" a total of 1,887 pages. Whereas some of these interweave with Viking myths, they are essentially separate and much more extensive.

5. The Sacred Books of Hinduism. These consist of such classics as (a) The Vedas (b) The Brahams (c) The Upanishads (d) The Phagavad-Gita and (e) Epics and Puranas *(See "Hinduism", Racial Loyalty No. 30).* These were all written by "Aryans," but great literature though they be, they failed to stop the "Aryans" from race-mixing and being drowned in a sea of mud. An interesting side-note is the fact that bits and pieces of Norse mythology stem from these earlier "Aryan" writings.

6. The British Edda *(See L.A. Waddell's classic by the same name.)* These stories recapitulate the Epic Poem of the Ancient Britons, the exploits of King Thor, Arthur (or Adam) and his Knights in establishing civilization, reforming Eden and capturing the Holy Grail. Great literature that supposedly goes back as far as 3380 B.C.E.

7 *Aesops Fables* that go back to the times of Ancient Egypt. In my opinion there is more good advice and common sense contained in these short and simple stories than all the Viking myths combined.

8. Donald A. MacKenze has put out a book that is a collection of German myths and legends (different from Grimms collection of Teutonic myths.)

9. There is the Nibelungenlied around which Wagner built his "Ring" of four operas.

10. There are Irish myths, Scottish myths and legends, there are Rumanian myths (Dracula, etc.), there is a large collection of *Hans Christian Anderson's Fairy Tales.* There are the *Mother Goose Rhymes*, in which I am sure, if you looked hard enough you could find some kernels of wisdom. In fact, just about any and every country had their set of myths and legends, whether they are White or not. Even the Indians and the Mexicans have theirs.

So, with such a large selection on the menu, with such a vast array of myths and legends that originated with the White Race, what is so special abut the Viking myths?

The answer is: not much. It is not a great choice.

B. Who or what represents the "Aryan soul?"

The word Aryan has been widely bandied about in the White Man's literature. Such people as Houston Stewart Chamberlain in "*Foundations of the 19th Century*" and Alfred Rosenberg in "*The Myth of the 20th Century*" have used the word extensively. However, it was brought into first rate prominence by Hitler and the Nazi Party during their hegemony in Germany, in fact, to such an extent that in the minds of the present White world the term "Aryan" is closely associated with Nazism.

We of the Church of the Creator shun the word, for several good reasons, but basically because the term is so vague and ill-defined that it is practically meaningless. Like the word "spirit" used so profusely by the Christians, it, too, is widely used, but nobody knows what it means, if anything.

I tried to look up the word in two encyclopedias I have and it wasn't even listed. Finally, I looked it up in an old Britannica (1929) and found a short paragraph on it. *ARYANS: This word is used by some of the "Satem" speakers of Indo-European languages with the meaning of "noble" and is the name of one of the tribes of these people.* As Sir George Grierson points out, "*Indians and Iranians who are descended from an Indo-European stock have a perfect right to call themselves Aryans but we English have not.*"

The paragraph ends with this admonition: *There is not a better or more striking example in science than this (Aryans) of the danger of affixing labels without due scrutiny and intelligent discrimination.*

The Nazis, too, never really defined the word, but it had the implication of a Nordic type of people, with blue eyes and blonde hair, but even this they did not clarify. If that is what it was meant to imply, many of the most prominent Nazis and Fascists would not qualify. Hitler was not blonde, neither was Goebbels, nor Himmler, nor Mussolini. Expanding this to whole nationalities, most of the White Race would not qualify. It would exclude most of the Austrians, the Italians, the French, the Slavs and a hundred million others. So why make such a fetish of the word when its meaning is so obscure?

We Creators use the terms White Race, White Man, etc., as our standard definition of the people we espouse and for whom the religion of Creativity was conceived. ***We mean to accomplish for all the White nations of the world what Hitler did for the Germans.***

We want to unite them into one powerful massive steamroller with which to smash the Jewish monster. The word Aryan will not do. We discard it as not only being useless, but also as a detrimental roadblock in achieving this great and noble goal.

Now for the Odinists to say that the Viking myths represent the "Aryan soul" is a lot of nonsense. Just whose soul are they talking about? The Nordics? The Austrians? The French? The Polish? The Hungarians? If we were to carefully catalogue the innermost feelings, the "souls" of all the White Europeans, we would find there is no one common "soul." We would find that not only would the different people "feel" and "cling" to thousands of different myths, fables, legends and folklores, but even in one and the same country there would be a vast diversity. The most common denominator, if any, would be alien Jewish Christianity, and even this is splintered and fragmented into a thousand different bits and pieces.

So let us forget about trying to represent or find the "Aryan soul." In the first place Aryan is next to meaningless, and secondly, if it is meant to imply the White Race, there is no common "soul" that represents it. **The best we can do is to construct a common religion that is in the best interests of all members of the White Race, one that all can intelligently embrace and then rally the White Race through long and arduous propaganda and enlightenment to accept it as their own.**

This is what we are trying to do in promoting Creativity, the White Man's religion.

Before we leave this subject, let me make one further cogent comment. We have often been criticized that the term "White Race" is an unprecise, unscientific description. Granted, it is. But then the White Race as such consists of a polyglot, unprecise group, or groups of people, with only certain common attributes (other than the color of their skin.) The Austrians are different from the Nordic Germans, who are different from the French, from the Irish, from the Italians, etc. So there is no precise definition. Nevertheless, it is the best there is. Everybody knows what and where the Atlantic Ocean is, but its boundaries, too, become vague where it merges into the North Sea, or the Caribbean, or the Pacific. So, too, with the White Race. Everybody knows what the White Race is, although its fringe boundaries are somewhat obscure, and of some of which we are not too proud.

C. Do we still need spooks?

The Odinists evidently take the position that for some reason spooks are good for us. Why, they don't explain. Somehow to have a religion in which you, too, have a set of gods that you can bandy about, is a big asset, they say, even if you know they are phoney.

We Creators take a dim view of such nonsense. We don't need a belief of spooks, we don't need a belief in Santa Claus and as grownup intelligent adults we don't need a pacifier to suck on. It is this silly hangover from our primitive Stone Age ancestors that has so confused and distorted man's thinking over the millenniums and caused so much havoc and misery.

So let's have done with the spooky nonsense. Let's go about our business and solve our problems the way they have always been solved correctly -- by means of our intelligence, by means of reason and logic. In so doing, let us **learn from the greatest teacher of all time -- by observing the laws and workings of Nature.**

Speaking of Nature, there is one other point to which we take exception with the Odinists. They claim that by reverting back to the ancient Norse gods they are more closely aligned with Nature. Not so. **Any gods, spooks or spirits are not Nature. They are an unnatural aberration of the mind. They are not in harmony with Nature, but supposedly operating supernaturally, i.e., outside the Laws of Nature.**

So when someone tells us that what they call god or God is really the same as what we call Nature, we disagree. What they are spouting is an anomaly, a contradiction. We say: ***Make up your mind. Do you believe in spooks or do you believe in the Laws of Nature?***

Conclusion

We believe the Odinists are a fine, intelligent group of people, and we want to remind them that the grim racial battle for the survival of our race is a desperate race for time, energy and resources. **We cannot afford to indulge in childish games, nor dillydally in any half real, half make-believe fantasies on cloud nine. We cannot afford to do so any more than a fighting army can afford to indulge in LSD, go into battle half-stoned and expect to win battles against a deadly and determined enemy.**

We appeal to you, we implore you, forget about the spooks (even if they are White) and join with the Church of

the Creator in a planned, militant, fully structured creed and program that is based on reality, on logic, on common sense and the wisdom derived from the Eternal Laws of Nature. **We need you and you need us.** Together we can wage a meaningful racial war and win.

RAHOWA! TOTAL WHITE VICTORY!

Odinism vs. Creativity -- A Comparison

A. Basis of Belief.

What Odinists profess to believe in is rather vague and undefined. They claim to believe in a pantheon of Viking gods, of which Odin, a one-eyed old man, is the father. Built around this pantheon is a random collection of myths and fairy tales. While the Odinists claim this is the basis of their religion, they readily admit that they don't REALLY believe in these fairy tales. So where are we?

There is no recognized official text or literature, or even a set of beliefs in capsulate form.

Creativity, on the other hand, has clearly spelled out its militant creed, programs, philosophy and religion in **Three Basic Books:** *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible, and Salubrious Living.* This is further amplified with two supplementary books, *Expanding Creativity, and Building a Whiter and Brighter World.*

B. Goals and Objectives

The basic goal of Creativity is clear and militant: **to provide the White Race with a powerful racial religion** (such as Judaism has provided for the Jews) and **unite the White Race into one powerful battering ram** (as Hitler did for the Germans some fifty years ago) and smash the Jewish behemoth. We are determined to do this and have the White Race again take full control of its own destiny. From there on out it is our goal **to upgrade the genetic quality of our race** (through our program of Eugenics) and **expand the White Race** at the expense of the mud races. We intend to keep building a Whiter and Brighter World.

Outside of promoting racial awareness, the goals of Odinism are as nebulous as is its religious creed. They do have social gatherings, drink mead (because the Norse drank mead) and discuss imaginary Viking exploits and folklore.

C. Racial Attitude.

The racial attitudes of Odinism and Creativity are both pro-White, although the Odinists like to talk about Aryanism instead, a next to meaningless word, as I have already explained in the main article. In any case, **Creativity is more militantly pro-White, and more militantly anti-Jew, anti-nigger and anti-mud.** It is the unswerving goal of Creativity to not only fight for the survival of the White Race but to expand our numbers until we inhabit all the benign territory of Planet Earth. At the same time it is our constant goal to upgrade not only the quality of our White gene pool, but also the quality of our environment and the quality of life itself for the White Race.

To sum up: A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.

D. The basic question we pose is this:

If Odinism did not have the intellectual and spiritual strength to hold its own against Jewish Christianity a thousand years ago when the Vikings had Europe at its mercy, what would lead any reasonable person to believe it can now reverse the situation under conditions that are a thousand times more unfavorable than they were then? Why would anyone want to resurrect an ancient failure from the scrap heap of history?

* * * * *

When you encounter CREATIVITY for the first time in your life, you're presented with a Cause towards which you can finally dedicate Total Commitment.

* * * * *

A Letter to Mrs. Else Christensen inviting the Odinists to join with us.

March 26, 1986

Mrs. Else Christensen
The Odinist Fellowship
Crystal River, FL

Dear Mrs. Christensen:

Thank you very much for sending the three booklets on Odinism, and also many thanks for your letter of February 27.

I don't know if you remember me, but we met accidently at Bob DePugh's meeting, 1977, in Kansas City. We were sitting beside each other in the audience and introduced ourselves.

Mrs. Christensen, I have no "beef" against the Odinists, and I am completely with Voltaire when he said "I may violently disagree with what you say, but I will defend unto death your right to say it." Although I disagree violently with all the spooks-in-the-sky religions that clutter up man's thinking, the White Man's in particular, I have the least disagreement with, and the most respect for, the Odinists. I believe they are among the finer and more intelligent members of the White Race, and I believe you are aware that I have said so on several previous occasions.

If you have read my editorial in Racial Loyalty No. 32 entitled "HUBRIS, HUBRIS," I believe that you will understand what my overriding concern is all about. If you have not, I will state it briefly. It is this: Unless the White Race polarizes into one united battering ram (one party, one movement, one religion, or whatever) soon, to smash the Jewish monster, it will soon be all over for the White Race. I cite the Nazi movement in Germany as a prime example, but history has many others.

We Creators do not believe that Odinism inherently has the credo, the philosophy nor the program to do that job. Neither does the Identity movement, or any of the other White Racial movements on the scene today.

If Odinism had it, I would dump my hubris tomorrow and join with you. The fact is that the Odinists of the Viking days hardly even knew what a Jew was, and when the cunning Jewish onslaught (in the form of Christianity)

came along, they had no defense against it. It was, in fact, like taking candy from a baby.

Now I'll readily admit that most Odinist members of today are far ahead of their creed in this respect, but that's beside the point. Odinism itself inherently doesn't have it, any more than the Roman and Greek religions of Zeus, Neptune and what have you. Those same Odinist members would be ten times as effective had they a more comprehensive and militant creed and program to lead them, a better vehicle to ride in.

Let me ask you seriously – how many "Odinists" really believe in the archaic Norse gods? If so, who is kidding whom?

Hubris or no hubris, in Creativity we have it all. Just as Hitler designed and constructed National Socialism from ground zero specially tailored to unite the Germans and overcome communism and the Jews, so, too, do we now have a specially constructed racial religion to unite the White Race on a worldwide basis, and build a powerful racial steamroller with which to smash the Jewish monster. No hocus-pocus, no deceit, no make-believe, no silly games. Just damn good logic, common sense and militancy based on the massive problems at hand, based on reality.

We don't want to quarrel with you or any other Odinist members. We like you. We want you to join with us because you need us and we need you, if either of us is to survive.

The question you must ask yourself is this: which is more important -- salvaging your own little hubris, or salvaging the White Race, including all our future progeny that is coming up?

Depending on what we do now, our future generations are going to be either eternally grateful for turning this sick world around, or they are going to curse us in our graves for the hellish mess we left them.

RAHOWA!

Creatively yours,
Ben Klassen, P.M.

This letter was mailed March 26. Since no reply was received until May 8, we could not include it in this issue, but we did print it in a later issue. Here is her reply:

Mrs. Christensen's reply

May 8, 1986

Dear Mr. Klassen:

Thanks very much for your letter of March 26, 1986. I appreciate your straight talk and I think we can trust each other enough to keep it on that line.

First let me tell you that I have been accused of being an Odinist who doesn't believe in Odin; and of course this is true. I do not "believe" any of the gods exist in the same way the Christians say they believe their god exists, or any of his three parts. What the gods represent to us is the natural forces, the universal powers, good or bad human traits. We might say when the thunder rolls -- "My, Thor is busy today!" but no sane Odinist believes that the god is traveling across the heavens in the goat-drawn chariot; to us Thor at that point is a reminder of the terrific powerful forces of Nature.

I would like to go back to one sentence in your letter -- You say "Those same Odinists would be ten times as effective had they a more comprehensive and militant creed..." You overlook the fact that these people don't want to be "more effective" and yet they need something upon which to base their moral concepts. Odinism is that base. The belief we present is undogmatic, so people can choose how they want to see the gods; if they want the crutch, it's there, if they have progressed so that they can stand on their own two feet, the religion will let them do just that.

At the same time Odinism gives them an opportunity to light candles, to celebrate the seasons or other such "days," giving them an occasion to get together in an informal, friendly atmosphere. For, believe me, one thing our folk needs is companionship, to be among their own kind with a common purpose. And logic is not going to do it entirely. Odinism cannot, and should not, go against logic, but there must be something for the emotions as well, and this is what the gods provide.

You refer to Hitler; what he provided for the German people was solidarity, emotional involvement, inspiration, but these feelings are not rational. Man is (unfortunately) not a rational being; there are degrees, of course, but most people are directed by their emotions, not by their logic.

I believe that we need to fight on all fronts; your creed is built up logically and appeals to some people; Odinism, from

the Fellowship's point of view, gives something for the emotions and at the same time also is acceptable to people with a rather good rational sense. The Asatru Free Assembly has more for the emotions than both you and we have, but they are not that far down the irrational path that their version cannot be acceptable to people with a fair sense of rationality. It's not a very good explanation but I hope you understand what I'm trying to show. We need to work on all fronts; what one organization cannot do, the people they cannot reach, one of the other two can (I hope).

We have members who are also members of the AFA; I gather simply because they think we do not have enough rituals and ceremonies (which I keep to a minimum); and obviously they have a need for some emotional expression. That's good, Steve can provide that and they do not need to go to the Moonies, the Hare Krishna or the Christian churches; they can stay within a religion that is based primarily on our cultural heritage. They can follow the code of conduct as it is expressed in the Havamal and the code will not be imposed from some outside "god" but from within, from their own intellect. And when they first understand this, when they feel the racial solidarity and have an emotional basis for their inborn inclination, then political action will follow. It takes time to get that far, but it'll come.

It is our destiny to be born in a historic period where the present cultural period is dying; it will still take maybe a couple of more centuries before the final collapse. The new has not been born yet, but I hope and believe that we are today doing the groundwork for the foundation upon which the new basis for the religious/philosophical moral concepts will be built. They will have to be racial, discriminatory, self-assertive, proud.

It is a shame that we haven't in English been able to stay with the, or get a better translation of, the German idea of "Das Gottliche"; the godly is neuter, it is beyond gods and goddesses, and certainly a far cry from the Christian 3-in-one god.

I remember we met many years ago but never really had time to talk; it would be nice some day to have the occasion to sit down and exchange a few thoughts, I believe we would come to an understanding.

Before I finish, I'll have to add that I know that what I've been saying here is not understood by all Odinists; we have them right from the stage where they just want to exchange Odin for Jesus and carry on business as usual, so to speak. Many do not understand the depth of the beliefs

or the potential they have. But everything takes time; it's a big jump from the Christian creed which most of us have been brought up in, and to a mature understanding of our emotional and intellectual needs, and then to absorb this understanding in an intelligent manner. As the saying goes, Rome was not built in one day, neither is Odinism. And as society changes and our culture becomes more and more distorted, we may have to change our approach somewhat; our enemy is flexible in the sense that he uses all physical and psychological methods available to him; we must do the same.

I hope this makes sense to you and it might be expressed better but maybe you get an impression of what we're trying to do.

FOR FOLK AND FUTURE!
Else Christensen
The Odinist Fellowship
Crystal River, FL 32629

(Ed. Note: Thank you, Mrs. Christensen, for a forthright and informative description of Odinism. I look forward to meeting with you again soon in a friendly exchange of views.)

* * * * *

A religion that failed to withstand the Jewish-Christian onslaught a thousand years ago cannot reasonably be expected to roll it back now, under conditions a thousand times more adverse.

* * * * *

Without a successful Creativity movement the White Race is dead. Our every thought and action must be -- Will it help promote CREATIVITY?

* * * * *

Conclusion of Our Series

This issue concludes our 12 part series on Comparative Religions. In our series we have tried to point out several cogent characteristics of religions and compared them to our own, Creativity.

One of the observations is that practically all other religions, whether ancient, medieval or modern, are man-made, all promote spookcraft and are constructed on a flimsy base of deception, lies and superstition. In general, they deserve neither the awe, loyalty or respect that a foolish and gullible mankind has been all too willing to give them.

On the other hand, we have also pointed out repeatedly that religions have had a powerful, if not major, effect on the course of history, unfortunately and invariably to the detriment of the White Race. Why? Because the White Race has never had a truly racial religion of its own, such as do the Jews, the Mohammedans, and even the Black Muslims.

Now the White Race does have such a religion in Creativity, comprehensive, fully-structured for the benefit of the White Race and the White Race alone. I hope it is not too late for the White Race to realize this phenomenon, to fully understand it, embrace it and polarize around it for its own salvation. The basic question is this: is the White Man's brain already too heavily encrusted with the barnacles of deceptive Jewish shibboleths, of spooks and ancient hangovers, for the White Man to be able to think straight and fight his way out of his present predicament? It is our unswerving, irrevocable determination to pursue this fight, to scrape off the barnacles, to straighten out the White Man's scrambled thinking and unite our race under the one mighty banner of Creativity. RAHOWA!

* * * * *

Roman Catholicism is the original well-spring of all — repeat, ALL subsequent Christian religions, thousands of which now rabidly denounce it. Some even call it the Church of the Devil.

BOOK TWO:

Twenty-Four Chapters of
The Wildest Stories Ever Told

Purpose of this Series

The overriding goal of the Church of the Creator is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race and the immediate goal is to free the White Race from the worldwide yoke of Jewish tyranny. In order to achieve both goals it is necessary to build a massive, powerful movement that can smash the Jewish monster. Before the White Race can ever be in a position to unite, polarize and build such a power structure it will first of all have to get its thinking straightened out. This it can never do as long as it entertains in its innermost thoughts that most diabolical of all mind-scramblers, Jewish Christianity. By using ridicule and exposing this idiotic age-old spooks in the sky swindle, we believe we can best help lead the White Race back to sanity, common sense and a healthy constructive attitude towards its own best interests.

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part I of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, November 1986

The Story of Adam and Eve

From time immemorial mankind has pondered many of the philosophical mysteries of the universe. These mysteries are endless and most of them will not only never be solved, but for many the questions have not even been framed. Some of the common questions that the inquisitive mind of the White Man has been asking during historical times are such as these: How did it all start? When did it all start? Who made it all? Where did we come from? What is our purpose in life?

Whereas the Church of the Creator does not have the answers to all, or any of these questions, it has at least set these questions in their proper perspective and looked them squarely in the face, in an open common sense approach. For instance, in answer to the first three questions posed, the article *"Not Likely a Who" in Booklet No. 101* examines these questions and delineates the areas we don't know, and those we do know, without engaging in endless hocus-pocus, superstition and double-talk. The last two questions are covered in a similar manner in *Nature's Eternal Religion* under the chapter *"Our Purpose in Life"* page 263, and many other supplementary chapters in both *Nature's Eternal Religion* and *The White Man's Bible.* All our conclusions are based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense. Nobody, I believe, has ever come up with a more reasonable approach, nor a more solid foundation on which to base a comprehensive and cohesive philosophy.

We now come to the other side of the coin -- the kind of conclusions, lies and fairy tales our religious enemies, the Jews, have concocted for us, the White Race, in answer to some of these basic philosophical questions. Let us see what they have come up with, using superstition, hocus-pocus, ignorance and exploiting the gullibility of the masses. Let us see what kind of a story they have concocted.

Let us start at THEIR beginning, which is Chapter I of *Genesis,* the Old Testament, all of which was written by Jews.

According to their story everything that exists in this universe started only as recently as six thousand years ago.

To be more exact, at 9:30 in the morning, on a Tuesday in the year 4004 B.C.E. That is the big watershed. Before that there was nothing. Then suddenly all hell broke loose.

Before that time there was no universe. There was nothing but darkness and void, and a lone, idle spook floating around in that darkness with nothing to do, nothing to see, nobody to talk to, leading an extremely useless and boring existence. Then, suddenly in that point in time, 4004 B.C.E., he got the brilliant idea of creating "heaven and earth" out of nothing. (It was a he, the Bible says so. Without any female counterpart, how could you tell, and what difference would it make?)

This he did on the first "day." What this spooky story fails to mention is that at the same time he also must have created that ghastly fiery pit in which he intended to torture people -- millions and billions of them -- people he had not even then "created."

How do we know he created the fiery pit the same day? Well, he laid the basic foundations of the firmament that day and hell was, and is, more basic in his plan than anything, because, the good Jewish book says, "*heaven and earth shall pass away,*" but not hell. Besides, since hell is evidently where most peoples' souls are destined to go, (something like 99 percent, a conservative figure) it is, undoubtedly, the biggest project of all, the most important and the most permanent.

Let us not forget this key item in the Christian religion: HELL. It is the threat of hell, it is this diabolical brow-beating, to stampede the gullible yokel into obeying and pretending to believe anything the priesthood dictates that is the central driving force of Christianity.

We now come to the story of Adam and Eve. After all the creating this lonesome spook had done for five days, finally, after smugly surveying his handiwork and almost as an afterthought, he created man. How did he do it? Simple. He took a piece of clod, blew into it, and presto! there was instant Adam, full-grown and full-blown. The first thing Adam did after he was full-blown was take a snooze (there was little else to do). As the great Creator was still in a creative mood, he viewed Adam while he dozed, and suddenly he was seized by another brainstorm! He decided Adam needed a helpmeet, a female helpmeet, something the superspook, although a male himself, had never had the privilege of having. So he created Eve.

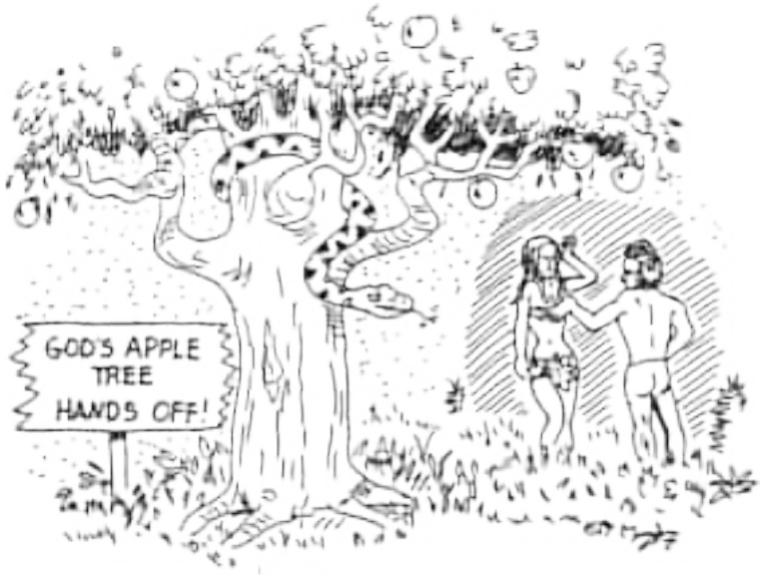
How did he do that? Well, to make the story more interesting, instead of taking another clod and blowing a whiff into it, he did a strange thing. He took a rib out of

Adam instead, and presto again! in no time at all he had a female helpmeet for Adam.

And that, my dear friend, if you're willing to believe this droll episode, is how our first ancestors got their bearings, and this less than six thousand years ago. Never mind that there are fossil finds that show our human ancestors, such as the *homo sapiens,* were already present 300 thousand years ago, or the genus *Australopethicus boisei* already appeared 1.8 million years ago and *A. afarensis* more than three million years ago. Just act dumb, pretend you can't read, and just believe! believe! believe! the Jewish scribblers. If you don't, they've got that terrible weapon, HELL, hanging over your head.

Anyway, so there they were, Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. Where was that lovely garden? Well, again, the scriptwriters are sort of vague about that, but presumably, it was somewhere on the face of the earth.

Things were going great at the beginning of the first day. Although Adam and Eve were naked as jaybirds, no problem. Christianity hadn't been invented yet, telling them that sex was evil. That was still another four thousand years down the road.



" YOU BETTER BE CAREFUL. IF THAT OLD GROUCH CATCHES YOU MUNCHING ON THAT FORBIDDEN FRUIT. HE'LL KICK US OUT OF THIS DAMN GARDEN."

But soon there was trouble in paradise. In fact, it appeared in the middle of that very first day in the form of that evil serpent, called Satan (another spooky spook). Where he came from, the scriptwriters seem to have deleted from the script, but if we piece the pieces together, we must presume that the all-powerful, all-wise Creator created him too. *(Satan, too, is a he, with no female counterpart, poor devil. It was strictly a man's world up there.)*

Now at this point there is a queer quirk in this story, and it doesn't make much sense. For some reason God pointed out to Adam and Eve that there was one tree in the middle of the garden whose fruit was a no-no, they mustn't touch, they mustn't eat. If they did -- horrors! They would have their eyes opened and know the difference between good and evil. So! They had been warned.

Along comes this slippery evil villain, the talking snake. *(Everybody in this little party could already converse fluently with each other, although Adam and Eve were not even a day old. Evidently they conversed in perfect Hebrew, which hadn't been invented yet. But no matter. Adam and Eve didn't know that, so they had no problem talking with the snake.)*

Now this snake was a real con-artist, and for reasons not too well explained he wanted to buck the establishment. In fact, he wanted to torpedo this nice, cozy little set-up and

- ADAM -
ORIGINAL PATTERN AFTER
IMAGE OF YAHVEH.
MISERABLE COWARD WHO
PUT ALL THE BLAME OF THE
APPLE INCIDENT ON HIS WIFE.
GENESIS 2-5

aggravate the hell out of the head honcho, the Lord himself. So he conned Adam and Eve into eating this forbidden fruit. First Eve took a bite, then gave the apple to Adam, who also took a chomp out of it. *(We presume it was an apple, because I have seen a picture of an apple that Eve had taken a bite out of. The picture was used as a reinforcement to advertise Eve Real Estate.)*

That did it. All hell broke loose. The superspook was mad, really mad. They had disobeyed HIS command! He would punish them for that, and severely, too.

Suddenly Adam and Eve were up on the carpet before the superspook. Their eyes were opened and suddenly they had become wise. *(Evidently prior to eating the fruit their eyes were closed and they were dumb.)* In their new wisdom they suddenly realized they were naked and they were ashamed.

A little later, as the Lord was nonchalantly walking the garden in the cool of the evening, he did not see Adam and Eve anywhere around. *(It was a big place!)* They had hidden themselves, because now that they knew they were naked they were ashamed, and they also had the first pangs of a guilty conscience.

So the Lord called out, "Adam, where art thou?" He knew very well where Adam was, since he knew everything, but he was playing games with them. Also he figured if Adam showed up his helpmeet would be there too.

Adam responded from behind the bushes and said, "I was afraid because I was naked and I hid myself." Brilliant dialogue.

And the Lord said, "Who told thee thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat?"

The superspook had him there. But Adam took it like a man and blamed his wife. *(Husbands have been doing the same thing ever since.)*

"The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat."

Well, the fat was in the fire. The Lord was a vengeful fellow, and he was mad as hell. He cursed the serpent, told him he would have to crawl on his belly as long as he lived and eat dirt all the days of his life. There is a little bit of befuddlement here, since supposedly he was speaking to Satan, and all the pictures of Satan I have seen in Sunday school show him deftly dancing around on his two cloven feet, with horns on his head and fire in his eyes as he waves his red hot poker.

But poor Adam and Eve. The Superspook drove them out of the Garden (the very first day yet!) He cursed Eve and vowed to greatly multiply her sorrows and in sorrow shall she bring forth her children. *(Did she already know about children that very first day?)*

As for Adam, because he had harkened to the voice of his wife and eaten of that damned apple, he, too, was to have a sudden, drastic, shameful fall. The Lord cursed the ground that Adam would have to farm and decreed that it bring forth thorns and thistles just to aggravate Adam. Not only that, but he would have to work like a mule and eat his bread by the sweat of his brow.

So there you have the story, according to the Jewish script-writers, as to how your first human ancestors got their start in homesteading among the thorns and thistles.

Looking at it from the long dispassionate distance of six thousand years, I would say Adam and Eve got a raw deal. After all, why did the superspook put that goddamned tree in the middle of the garden unless he wanted to booby-trap them? Was that fair? Why did he send that slippery snake of a Satan over to con them? After all, they were less than a day old and as innocent and naive as a new born babe. How would they know whom to believe? And while all this conning was going on, where in the hell was the superspook who hears all, sees all, knows everything forwards and backwards? Why didn't he rush to their defense, unless he deliberately wanted an excuse to drive them out of the garden as he had planned to do all along.

Not only were Adam and Eve severely punished for having walked into the booby-trap set by the superspook himself, but on top of that all of us millions and billions who are supposedly their progeny, we too are now guilty of their little faux-pas, which now has been full-blown into the "original sin."

So there you have the story of Adam and Eve as concocted and recycled from earlier pagan religions. This was done by the ignorant superstitious Jewish scribblers a few thousand years ago, and it has absolutely no relevance to reality, nor is there any shred of historical evidence to substantiate this fantasy. Considering the importance that billions of gullible yokels have attached to this cock-and-bull tale, it is in fact, one of the silliest stories ever written.

* * * * *

For the White Race, Creativity has it all, says it all, encompasses all.

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part II of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, February 1987

The Story of Noah and the Great Flood

Some years ago someone gave me a thick, heavy bible that was published around the turn of the century. A novel feature about this particular book, a King James Version edition, was that it captioned every page in the Old Testament not only with titles, but also with a precise date, as if to emphasize that each of the events and stories chronicled was an historical fact, whose year in history was well known. Apparently 80 or 90 years ago, they could get away with indulging in the risky art of lying with pretended precision. Today no publisher would dare to emulate such effrontery.

In this particular edition the date attached to the Great Flood story was the year 2348 B.C.E.

Now let us examine just what the King James Version says about that Great Flood that supposedly covered this Planet Earth to the top of its highest mountains and beyond. It is a droll story.

In *Genesis*, the first book of the Jewish bible, is unravelled the story of how a lonesome spirit floating aimlessly in the dark void for the last zillion years, suddenly, only six thousand years ago, got the brilliant idea of creating "heaven and earth" out of nothing. He wrapped up the whole job in six days, and more or less as an afterthought created man on the sixth and final day. He then told man to go to it, be fruitful and multiply and populate the earth with people. *(See "The Story of Adam and Eve" in Racial Loyalty No. 37.)*

This apparently they did with gusto, according to *Genesis*, but they had this damn nagging flaw in them – they were "sinful", and each generation continued to be as sinful as the previous, if not more so. Finally this began to get under the Creator's skin and he got mad – real mad.

He decided something drastic had to be done and he had just the ticket for these nasty sinners: he would drown them all, like a bunch of rats. That should not only solve the problem, but also teach them a lesson they would never forget.

THE WRITING OF THE BIBLE

In *Genesis 6:12* it says: "*And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.*" Nowhere does it say that perhaps the Creator had somehow botched his prize creation, man, and done a sleazy job. After all, he knew what he was doing, knew the precise consequences forwards and backwards, and everything was under his control. Why did he inject this sinful characteristic into mankind if he didn't like it?

The bible doesn't answer this question, but pretends it was totally the fault of the product rather than the designer, because "*He gave man a freewill*". Freewill in what direction?

Be that as it may, he decided to take precipitate action and get rid of his masterpiece -- all of them -- all except a fellow by the name of Noah and his immediate family.

Now this fellow, Noah, by this time was six hundred years old, and we would think that after having been under

close observation for all that time a shrewd judge of character would have selected a paragon of virtue to be the lone surviving progenitor of the future race. Strangely enough the lonesome ghost made a poor choice, a boo-boo, in selecting Noah, as we shall see later.

Anyway, God told Noah what was coming up and he had better get ready for it. In *Genesis 6:17* he says to Noah: "*And behold, I, even I, do bring flood waters upon the earth to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and everything that is in the earth shall die.*"

Poor animals; poor birds; even all the creepy-crawlies were to die. In fact, all flesh. However, it does not mention that all the fish -- who also were flesh -- would have a field day.

So the Lord told Noah to get ready for the greatest deluge in history. He told him to build an "ark", a sort of floating motel for people, animals, snakes, insects and birds. He told him to build it out of gopherwood and to build it in three stories. It was to be 300 cubits long, 50 cubits wide and 30 cubits high. Since a cubit is about 18 inches, this would make it about 450 feet long, by 75 feet wide, by 45 feet high, three stories yet -- no small project to hammer together by the stick method, especially since nails had yet to be invented.

The Lord gave this six hundred year old man and his three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, seven days in which to do the job. Not only were they to hammer together out of gopherwood this huge monstrosity in seven days and seal it watertight with pitch, but there is more, much more, they had to cram together in seven days.

The Lord instructed Noah to gather into this floating motel at least one pair of every kind of creature on the face of the earth, since he was going to drown all the rest along with his sinful people. Poor animals, birds, reptiles, and insects. What had they done to deserve this? Such a waste.

When you analyze the immensity of the job Noah had to perform in seven days, it staggers the imagination. Poor fellow, and him being six hundred years old. In *Genesis 6:19* the Lord commands Noah: "*And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female.*" Now, "every living thing" of course, also includes insects, not to mention animals, birds, reptiles and other categories. Since approximately six thousand years later scientists claim there are at least 10 million species of insects of which they have, after all these years, gotten

around to identifying and cataloguing only about 10 percent, you can form some idea of the immensity of the job that Noah had on his hands.

According to a pulicologist, Professor Robert Lewis, there are 2,381 species of fleas in this world. (A pulicologist is a flea specialist, of which there exist only about a dozen.) Now, did Noah realize there were 2,381 species of fleas to round up and did he faithfully catch two of each, male and female, and put them in the ark? Or did the poor jerk know a flea from a louse? On having put 4,762 fleas into the ark, how did he keep them from spreading to all those cooped up animals and multiplying into the billions? The Jewish scriptwriters neglect to shed any light on this problem, as well as hundreds of other problems.

He only had seven days to do it in, which included building the ark itself. Would you believe your own daddy if he told you a tall tale like that?

But the Jewish scribblers who wrote that story complicate it further by saying in the next chapter, *Genesis 7:2: "Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and the female: and beasts that are not clean by two, the male and the female."*

So, Noah had a further problem: deciding which beasts are clean and which are unclean. Are elephants, rhinoceroses, hippos, and giraffes clean? I presume they are as clean as any animal, at least in their own habitat. So evidently, he would have to round up 14 of each of these, as well as horses, zebras, deer and antelope, not to mention lions and tigers and monkeys and gorillas. The task is endless, and even Frank "Bring 'em back alive" Buck, could not have accomplished this little feat in a lifetime. Then there are all those birds to catch, and all those snakes, pythons and cobras, and alligators. (I wonder how he got to Australia and back to catch the kangaroos and wallabies?) What a fantastic job -- all in what was left over of the seven days after he got through building the ark.

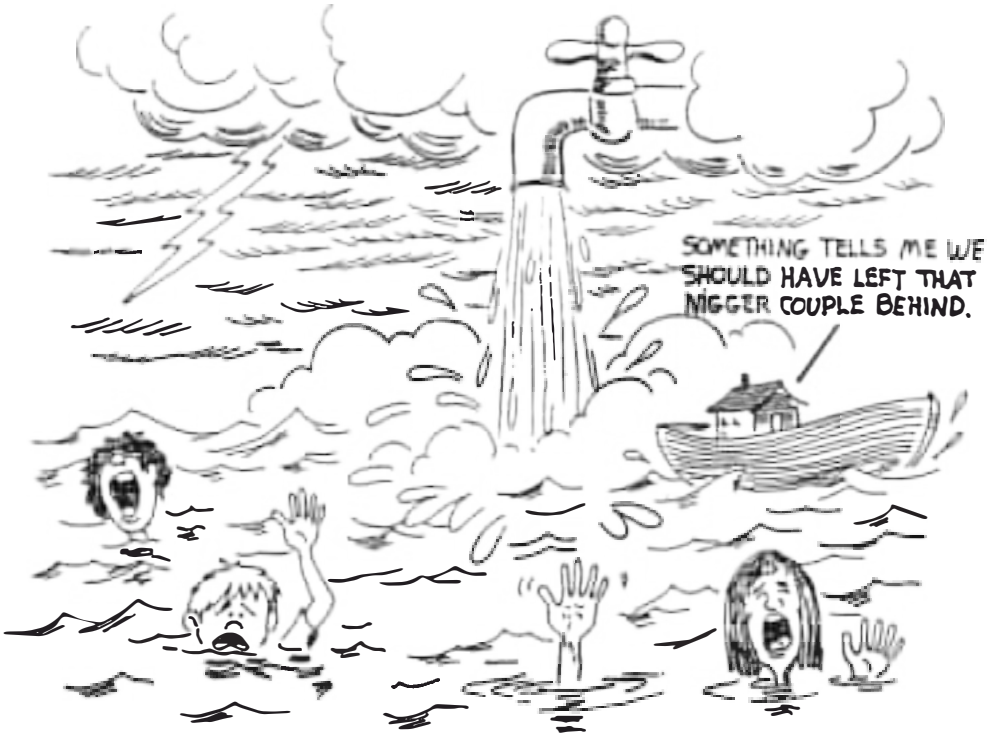
But the job doesn't end there. They were to be cooped up in this watertight box for a whole year. It only had one small window at the top, one cubit square, and it was closed because it was raining. There was no light from any source, no electricity, no ventilation, no air conditioning. All these animals had to be provided with at least a year's forage of whatever food they preferred. How would you like to gather enough hay to feed 14 elephants, rhinos, hippos, giraffes and thousands of other animals? Also, the lions, tigers and other meat eating animals, they, too, had to be fed and there

was no cold storage refrigeration on board. On top of this was the messy job of cleaning out all the manure and offal from all these thousands of animals. Who was in charge of that stinky job? Fourteen elephants alone can do quite a job in short order. If all these animals were really in there and properly fed, they would have sunk that stinking ark within a week from the sheer weight of the refuse alone.

Anyway, according to this weird story the Lord himself sealed the door of this watertight box after they were all in, hay or no hay. A trainload of hay would not have fed all those browsing animals, and a million rabbits would not have fed all the meat eating animals for a year. If all these "creatures of the flesh" could have been crammed into that dark and unventilated box (which they could not) they would all have suffocated from the stench and lack of oxygen within 24 hours. Whoever wrote that dumb story certainly didn't take logistics, or even the slightest modicum of common sense into their calculations.

So, what with Noah having built the ark, rounded up all the millions of "creatures of the flesh", presumably provided them with ample provender, and also for his own family -- all in seven days -- the Lord sealed the door and let her rip.

In *Genesis 7:11, 12* it says: "*In the six hundreth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the foundations of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.*"



- NOAH AND THE GREAT FLOOD -

Evidently all you had to do was open the windows in heaven and the water will gush out by the oceanful. Now that is real news. I had always been told that heaven was a wide airy place inhabited by harp playing angels. But evidently I was misinformed. It is filled with billions and billions of tons of water. Since that huge fiery pit called hell is right next door to it, I would presume that they would have a rough time containing all that water and getting a good hot fire going at the same time. Or having done so, why doesn't the good Lord have mercy on all those poor sinners cooped up in that fiery pit, open the windows on the hell side and douse that excruciatingly painful fire? I'm sure the victims therein would appreciate it, even if he had to drown them all along with it. It would be a lot better than eternal torture.

Good point. Why doesn't he open the windows on the hell side, deluge it with all that water, douse the fire and drown the inmates. They would greatly prefer that, I'm sure. It would be a tremendous " relief from that burning sensation."

Getting back to poor Noah and his family cooped up in the ark, with all those millions of "creatures of the flesh," and all that stench.

According to this wild story as it rained for forty days and nights, the waters rose and rose until it covered all the land of this fair planet, over and above the highest mountain tops. Now considering Mount Everest is more than 29 thousand feet high, that is one hell of a lot of water, more than our atmosphere could ever hold, or again re-absorb. But no problem for the scriptwriters. Within a year it had all subsided, and dried up. Noah and his family all survived beautifully and not a single "creature of the flesh" had starved or was lost in the stench and the darkness. After one year, the land was dry, the forests and the flowers were all intact after having been submerged under six miles of water for a year, and all the animals, birds, insects and reptiles traipsed out the door, happy as a lark and healthy as all get-out. Not a single mouse, mosquito or louse got sick or died during that year they were boxed up. Wasn't that nice.

So every creature resumed mating and multiplying (with gusto!) to make up for lost time. They now had a brand new world to fill!

After building an altar to the Lord, Noah, "*took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl and offered burnt offerings on the altar.*"

Since there are thousands of beasts and fowl in this world, one as clean as the next, it must have been some bang-up barbecue. But the Jewish God, being a bloodthirsty monster, relished it greatly. After drowning millions of people, and billions of "creatures of the flesh" it says: "*And the Lord smelled a sweet savour.*" Nothing like burning flesh to get his juices flowing. He must really get his kicks sniffing the burning flesh of billions in hell. The Jewish Bible is full of offerings of burning flesh. Anyway, that smell of burning flesh mellowed him and he promised Noah that he would never again do what he had just done -- that is drown everybody, no matter how rotten they were. Just to remind himself not to pull this nasty trick again, he set a rainbow in the cloud, just to make sure he would remember to cease and desist and not go overboard again.

But to get on with the show. Apparently a layer of water six miles high for a year had not noticeably affected the forests, the trees, the grasses and the meadows, nor the vineyards, for it says, *Genesis 9:20, 21: "And Noah began to be a husbandman and he planted a vineyard: And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered in his tent."*

Poor Noah. Back to his old tricks of nipping at the kickapoo joy juice. He not only nipped, he was stinking drunk and naked in his tent, dead to the world. While in this shameful condition, his three sons, Ham, Shem and Japheth saw him. The latter two were embarrassed and covered him up. But apparently Ham was a fag, a homo, and he went back and committed an obscene act with his drunken father.

It says in *Genesis 9:24: "And Noah awoke from his wine and knew what his younger son had done unto him."*

He roundly cursed Ham and doomed him to be a "*servant of servants to his brethern*", in other words, a slave. Not only did he doom Ham to a slave, but, all his descendants as well. All the dark skinned, niggers and muds are considered by theologians to be the descendants of Ham.

And so, we have another episode in the family of the Noahs as they set out to become the progenitors of all future mankind. The Lord had goofed again, and made a lousy choice in picking such a drunken lout as Noah to be the father of future mankind. *(See C.C. No. 54 in the White Man's Bible, "The Lonesome Ghost Blunders from Blooper to Blooper all at the Expense of Suffering Humanity".)*

- NOAH -
THE FIRST DRUNKARD ON RECORD. CURSED ONE OF HIS SONS BECAUSE THE BOY ACCIDENTALLY SAW HIS SHAMELESS DEBAUCHERY.
GENESIS 5-11

Drunk or sober, the now 601 year old Noah lived on for another 350 years after the flood, if you care to believe such a wild story.

Evidently there are intelligent men and women, people who should know better, who will strip gears, throw their brains out of gear, and profess that such a wild story is the "gospel truth". This despite all the accumulated knowledge of history, geology, astronomy, anthropology and paleontology that overwhelmingly indicates: that the world has been around for approximately 5 billion years, that man's ancestors can be spasmodically traced for more than a million years; that civilized peoples, such as the Egyptians, existed long before the supposed "Great Flood" of 2348 B.C.E.; that their dynasties were recorded in considerable detail long before that date; and that the deserts on either side of the Nile were as dry before that date as after. Also, their Pharaohs lived normal life spans and none reached the ridiculous age of 951.

On the other hand, all that supports (if you can call it support) such a wild story is the lying claims of Jewish scriptwriters whose veracity at best is notoriously the worst in history.

Yet intelligent and well-educated people, and I use these descriptions loosely, will go and organize expeditions at great expense to their donors, to find traces of a lost ark, an ark that never existed. They will go to Mount Ararat in Turkey, where the non-existent ark is supposed to have made landfall. There is not the slightest connection between Mount Ararat in Turkey and the Jewish account, except for coincidence that some yokel during the Byzantine rulership of Asia Minor chose the name Ararat for an inconsequential mountain, just as hundreds of other names were picked out of the bible by Christian zealots.

When these modern day "explorers" then find some old decrepit piece of wood on the slopes of Mount Ararat, they will scream to the world that they have found a relic from Noah's ark and a cooperative Jewish press, with tongue in cheek, will gladly spread the story for them. The Christian zealots of today, as in past centuries, will vociferously gobble it up and point with certainty that here is concrete evidence of Noah's ark and that the Great Flood did indeed cover all of the earth.

How crazy can you get?

We Creators take the position that: It is not only morally justified but our beholden duty to ridicule that which is ridiculous when such garbage is deceitfully being peddled as the "Gospel Truth".

* * * * *

The Christian con-artists in two thousand years have never even bothered to define the basic product they have been so vociferously peddling. Pray tell me, Preacher, what is a "spirit"?

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part III of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, June 1987

The Story of ABIE, IKIE and JAKIE

Once upon a time there (supposedly) lived three Yids. Their names were Able, Ikie and Jakie, and they were father, son and grandson, respectively, but it cannot be said, respectfully. They were swarthy yellow Asiatics, and in their Gypsy-like travels they roamed in the areas of Mosopotamia, Egypt and that pesthole in the desert that has been in perpetual turmoil since Ancient Times. It was called Palestine.

These three Yids were strictly from hunger and abhorred doing an honest day's work. So they specialized in becoming con men and swindlers. For this they had an inborn proclivity and soon became experts in their field. Over the years they also became the most celebrated and notorious liars and swindlers in history.

Their special gimmick that really propelled them into the BIGTIME was to invent themselves a tribal god, for whom they had a number of names. At one time or another it was Yahweh, Jahwah, Jehovah, Immanuel, Emmanuel, and a whole passel of other Jewish names.

Now, they claimed this tribal god considered their nefarious antics as something sacred and beyond reproach, and had edified them and their descendants as a very special people. They further claimed that because they had this special privilege they now also had a license to indulge in any kind of criminal activity they pleased. So they soon became experts in pimping, thieving, whoremongering and in murder. They also developed an infamous reputation for being the world's most prolific liars. They skillfully plied their trades on Gentiles, whom they termed as "goy", their derogatory term for cattle. They were, it must be said, notoriously successful.

Abie and Ikie got their start in a remarkably similar way. When they got hungry they peddled their wives as prostitutes to a rich king or Pharaoh. By the time they got through confusing their victim with the proclaimed powers of their tribal god and blackmailing them with the dire

THE MOST CELEBRATED AND NOTORIOUS LIARS AND SWINDLERS IN HISTORY. THEY ALSO BECAME EXPERTS IN PIMPING, THIEVING, WHOREMONGERING AND IN MURDER.

consequences their tribal god would wreak on them, they usually walked off with loads of gold, silver, oxen and asses.

Strangely, old Abie's wife Sarah was barren, but somehow they managed to come up with Ikie when he was ninety-nine and she was ninety. They attributed it to the miracles their tribal god could perform. But then they used the same ruse for every other fantastic lie they conjured, so who knows?

Anyway, the favorite target of both Abie and Ikie was this same King Abimelech who must have lived a long time. He evidently didn't learn much over all those years, because Abie peddled Sarah as prostitute when Abie was seventy-five and she was an old hag of sixty-six. (These Semites get to be pretty haggy out there in the desert by the age of sixty-six.) It is extremely hard to understand why an affluent King such as Abimelech would fall for an old Jewish prostitute of that age when he undoubtedly had a choice of dozens of young beauties in his own realm. Be that as it may (and we must remember these Yids were notorious

liars) it is even more strange that this same King some sixty years later fell for the same gimmick again when Ikie came around and peddled his wife, Rebekah, off on him. As had his father, Abie, so Ikie too walked off with a ton of loot. This he soon squandered, because in the third generation, Jakie was again hurting, strictly from hunger.

However, their miracle worker Yahweh produced another one of his slight of hands for his pet conniving Yids. Jakie had twelve sons by two wives, and one of these sons was called Joe.

Joe was an astute hustler in his own right after his brothers sold him into slavery. (These Yids would do anything for a little loot. Such a deal!) He managed to lie himself into the confidence of the Pharaoh of Egypt. Soon he had the Pharaoh so bamboozled that he didn't know which end was up and Joe was soon running the kingdom.

This opened the door wide to all the other Yids and their kidlings and they soon multiplied, overran the kingdom and looted it dry. All with the blessing of their own private Yahweh, of course.

This fairytale goes on and on, and ends happily for the Yids, but not the rest of the world. As told in the Yiddish Old Testament, the descendants of these original con-men multiplied until they numbered as many as sands on the ocean beach, or at least so their private Yahweh promised they would. (Most of his promises weren't worth the paper they were written on.) Anyway, this robber band of Yids soon overran Egypt and were shortly in control of all the food in the land, as well as other goodies. They got so obnoxious the Egyptians finally ran them out. (The Yids claimed they left on their own free will, under the leadership of their hero by the name of Moses.)

After wandering in the desert for forty years and being fed intermittently by their private Yahweh with manna from heaven, this unruly band of cutthroats invaded the lands of the Canaanites, and the Phillistines. These Canaanites and Phillistines had been doing real well in their vineyards and the invading pirates looked upon their properties as a land of milk and honey. Since their Yahweh had promised the Yids that the world was their oyster and that any other peoples' properties were theirs for the taking, the Yids after much conniving and treachery and an occasional boost from their Yahweh finally managed to steal these lands.

We will now skip the next three thousand years in this fairytale and come to the happy ending I promised earlier. These crafty Yids spread all over the world, and over the

centuries they developed their skills in lying, deceit, piracy and thievery to a fine edge. As a result of their cunning and treachery, their cohesiveness and racial loyalty, the world now is indeed their oyster.

There is one other aspect of this deceitful story the Jews have concocted about themselves that needs to be brought out at this point. The historical fact is that 90 to 95 percent of all the Jews who roam the world today are not descendants of any Palestinian Hebrews, but are the descendants of a fierce swarthy tribe known as Khazars, inhabitants of a small kingdom that some twelve centuries ago existed in the area between the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea in present day Russia.

In the year 800 C.E., or thereabouts, the then ruling King decided it was incumbent upon him to make up his mind and choose a religion for his subjects. He had Christian missionaries brought in, also Jewish rabbis, and even Mohammedan representatives. He patiently listened to the sales pitch of each, and finally decided Judaism was his best choice. He and his emissaries then promoted it to the lower peasants with gusto, and history can vouch for their success.

These Khazars were a swarthy rebellious tribe of Mongol stock. They were later conquered by the Russians, much to the latter's misfortune. As they spread westward into the rest of Russia, Poland, the Ukraine and Europe as a whole, they became the money bags, the traders and manipulators, not only of business, but governments as well. There was continual subversive warfare between the Jews on the one hand and the Russian Czars and their government on the other. This was brought to a climax in 1917 when the Jews turned Russia upside down, shot the Czar, and clamped the Russian people into ironclad slavery under Jewish Communism.

So when the Zionist Jews profess that they have a religious claim to Palestine, they are, as usual, lying through their teeth. Ninety to ninety-five percent of their ancestors are Khazars and never set foot in Palestine. *(See again RAHOWA! at the beginning of the book.)*

The Jews now manipulate and control practically all the governments of the world, and its tax-paying slaves as well. They also own most of the gold, silver, real estate and Federal Reserve notes (I.O.U.'s) as well. How lucky can you get?

And it all started with the fiction of Able, Ikie and Jakie and their private tribal god named Yaweh. Such is the power of a RACIAL RELIGION.

* * * * *

Does the above sound like a ridiculous fairytale to you? Well, it sounds like a pretty stupid story to me, and all but the happy ending (for the Yids) is probably pure fiction. It is extremely doubtful there ever was an Abraham, Isaac or Jacob, and authentic history has no record of such. **The strangest part of the whole story is that the hundreds of millions of Christians, past and present, believe the fictional part of the story about Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and their shenanigans with the double-dealing Yahweh, but can't for the life of them see the tyrannical control the Jews exercise over the world.**

Since I have already explored and documented the latter premise repeatedly and exhaustively, it is not my intention to review that aspect here. Instead, I will go straight to the source and briefly review the story of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, as set forth in the Old Testament, which constitutes approximately 73 percent of the (Jewish) Christian Bible.

The story of the Israelites begins quite early in the Old Testament. After devoting only ten pages to the creation of the universe, to the story of Noah and the Great Flood, to the Tower of Babel and the confusion of languages, it then gets down to business in Chapter 11 of Genesis and gives a genealogy of Noah's descendants (a concocted melange, of no historical value). In *Genesis 11:27* it comes up with the claim that "*Terah begat Abram, Hahor and Haran.*" It then goes on and says in Verse 29 and 30 that "*Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; but Sarai was barren...*" So now we have laid the foundation for the progenitors of a people that was to be "as numerous as the stars in the sky". But no problem. With a little hocus-pocus Yahweh can do anything, as we shall see in the next chapter of this thriller.

In *Genesis 12* the Lord really dishes it out, gratis, blank check, no limits. He tells Abram to get out of this country he is in and away from his father's house, because, man, oh man! have I got goodies in store for you. "*And I will make thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:...*" How blessed can you get! And all this from his private tribal god of whom Abe at this time knew absolutely nothing. He had just run into him, and he wasn't going to turn down any favors or ask too many questions. It was just an everyday occurrence. Doesn't everybody run into a Superspook who has magnanimous goodies to offer?

But the Superspook wasn't through with Abie yet. There is more, much more. In *Genesis 12:3* it says "*And I will bless them that bless thee and curse them that curse thee: and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed.*"

Wow! That is quite a mouthful, especially coming from a Superspook who has unlimited clout. How lucky can you get?

What had Abram done to deserve all this good fortune? Well, here he was seventy-five years old, and we know absolutely nothing about his past except that he had a daddy by the name of Terah, brothers by the names of Nahor and Haran, and a wife by the name of Sarai, who was also his half-sister. Does that qualify him at the age of seventy-five to be picked from the multitude of millions and be showered with a profusion of blessings? Hardly.

Considering that we know nothing of his past but plenty about his next hundred years (according to this crazy story) we can presume that he indulged in the same activities in the first seventy-five years as he did in the last hundred.

And what did good old lucky Abie indulge in after he inadvertently ran into this super-generous, super accommodating Superspook at the age of seventy-five years?

Well, since the next nine hundred pages of the Old Testament are concerned with the shenanigans of good old Abie and his multitudinous progeny, we have plenty of material to work with.

At the age of seventy-five and after the magnanimous promises the Lord had gratuitously given him, it says that "*Abram took Sarai, his wife and Lot, his brother's son ... and went forth into the land of Canaan.*" After building a couple of altars to the Lord on the way (the Lord just loved the savor of burning flesh!) Abram kept pressing south. "*And there was a famine in the land (Genesis 13:10) and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there.*"

So here he and his cabal were finally in Egypt, strictly from hunger. What to do?

Being a resourceful pimp he decided his wife was fair game and he successfully peddled her to the Pharaoh, it says. (Can you believe -- a sixty-six year old Jewish hag?) Having at first pawned her off as his sister, he then used blackmail and apprises the Pharaoh that, hey! you have been messing around with my wife, and I have a spook out there that will make mincemeat out of you if you don't pay me off and let us go.

It was no idle threat. It says in *Genesis 12:17* "*And the Lord* plagued Pharaoh *and his house with great*

plagues because of Sarai, Abram's wife."

Such a deal! Abram pimps his own wife and sells her to the Pharaoh and the Superspook doesn't even admonish him for it. Instead he drops a plethora of plagues on the Pharaoh, poor deluded victim that he was. Anyway, it scared the hell out of the Pharaoh, and the ruse worked beautifully. (Abe had good scriptwriters.) The Pharaoh sent Abie and Lot and Sarai and their whole kit and kaboodle on their way, but not without first rewarding all of them, including Lot, with a slew of goodies. Would any Pharaoh in his right mind ever do a stupid thing like that? (As I said, Abie had good scriptwriters.)

Anyway, they left, and in *Genesis 13:2* it says "*And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.*" After getting into a fight with Lot about dividing the loot, they parted company and Abe went back to the land of Canaan, Lot to the land of Jordan.

Let us just stop the scenario right here and again ask the obvious questions: Just what kind of a man was Abie, and what had he been doing in his first seventy-five years before the Superspook singled him out and went berserk over him?

Well, it can reasonably be presumed that he had been doing the same thing before as he continued to do in the next one hundred years, namely pimping, whoremongering, pirating, stealing, lying and cheating, even committing murder, as we can see if we care to continue his story further, which I do not.

Yet for some crazy reason, according to this stupid Jewish yarn, the Lord God picked this degenerate, scurrilous scoundrel out of millions and promised to shower him with untold blessings. **Does that sound reasonable or does it sound insane?** It sounds pretty insane to me, and it doesn't say very much for the integrity of the Lord nor much for his sanity either.

If we follow the droll inanities of his offspring Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Judah and all the rest of that Jewish passel, we find more of the same, as the Jews are carrying on today on a grand scale. Why not? They wrote the book and it has served them well.

Since I have already capsulized the shenanigans of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, as well as the other stalwart heroes of the Jewish cabal in Nature's Eternal Religion, I need not repeat them here. Let me just say I find them extremely disgusting and repugnant. *(See Nature's Eternal Religion "The Old Testament" P. 106.)*

* * * * *

Whereas the antics of these Yiddish progenitors are disgusting, despicable and repugnant, there are two aspects that are extremely strange about this concocted story.

1. The first is, why would the Jews concoct a fictitious story about their ancestry and then depict such obviously sleazy characters as their role models?

2. Even more strange is the fact that hundreds of millions of White men and women who call themselves Christians should first of all believe these stupid and degenerate stories; and then secondly, seemingly break their necks to want to have these unsavory criminals as the heroes of their religion, even to the point of where they will claim that these despicable bastards are the Lord's chosen and are their own forefathers.

Are there some people really that crazy? Yes, there are. There are hundreds of millions of them. As I have said before, **Christianity is MASS INSANITY.** Once you accept the claim "the Lord wrote it", well, that is the trap door that will lead to any aberration, no matter how insane. Going even further we have such White people as the British Israelites, and the Identity crowd who will chuck their brains overboard and vociferously proclaim that we White Europeans are the descendants of the Ten Lost Tribes of Israel, the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Frankly, I would much prefer to have an honest-to-goodness old-fashioned horse thief as one of my ancestors than these degenerate Jewish bastards. *(See "Identity" and "British Israelism", in this book.)*

We Creators have a great and powerful job to perform, and the first step, as I have said immemorable times before, is to straighten out the White Man's thinking. Once we have done that much, the rest will be relatively easy.

Let us bend our energies to that noble and sublime task.

* * * * *

Promoting the idea that the White Race is the seed of pimps, murderers and whoremongers like Abraham, Isaac and Jacob is not only an insult to any man's intelligence, but also a direct insult to the White Man's genealogy.

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part IV of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, July 1988

Easter, the Passover, and the Parting of the Red Sea

In this analysis we are going to review three different Bible stories, which, although separate, are inextricably interwoven in one common Jewish theme. The commonality of that theme is terrorism.

Every year the Gentile Christians celebrate the mythical story that three days after being crucified, Christ arose from the dead, walked out of his tomb, and after some further hocus-pocus zoomed upwards back into heaven from whence he had presumably come. At about the same time of the year, the Jews, not to be outdone in a major Christian holiday, also have to have a "holy" religious affair to demonstrate that they, too, have something comparable going at Easter time, just as at Christmas time they trot out their Hanukkah. a fairly recent innovation. This is to seemingly demonstrate to the world that Judaism and Christianity run parallel, only with a slightly different twist. *After all, we are all part of the same Judeo-Christian ethic, are we not? And the Jews and the Christians are coming closer and closer together, are they not?*

Last Easter various articles appeared in the religious sections of our Jew owned newspapers, trying to equate Easter and the Passover as seasonal religious holidays that have, oh, so much in common. Since the meaning of these two events are really poles apart, nevertheless, the Jewish scribblers without too much trouble can equalize them, more or less, as they can equalize the niggers and the White Race. Here is how one story ran in The Atlanta Constitution on Good Friday, April 1 (April Fool's Day) of 1988. It was headed "*Christians, Jews observe solemn days.*" The story then starts out with a number of contortions of fictitious history, reflecting back on events that never happened, interrelating the similarity and common origins of the Christian and Jewish religions.

"*In Rome, Jerusalem and around the world, Christians and Jews gather today to celebrate one of the most important holidays of their separate ecclesiastical years.*"

"For Christians, Good Friday observes the day Jesus Christ died on the Cross. For Jews, Friday is the first night of Passover, a time to celebrate one of the most momentous events in Jewish history, the Exodus."

After much further verbiage about the Christians' Easter, the story then goes on to say *"Among Jews Passover is a week-long holiday marking the Exodus of Jews from Egypt about 3400 years ago. The story, told in Chapter 12 of Exodus, is retold at a Seder, or ritual dinner, traditionally held on the first night of the Passover. At the climax of the dinner, the Jews recite the phrase: "Next year in Jerusalem."*

It all sounds very chummy on the surface, and the Jews and the Gentile Christians seem to have, oh, so much in common. Why, didn't the Jews give the Christians their God, Jehovah, and in fact, their very religion, Christianity itself? We dumb Gentile goyim should be eternally grateful to the Jews for this magnanimous gift, and we should be indebted to them forever and a day. (We are! We are! Ask the Federal Reserve.) So, having received so much from the Jews, we owe it to them to subsidize these parasites wherever they live, and especially the state of Israel. After all, they are God's Chosen and God promised Israel to the Jews, didn't he? In fact, didn't he promise the Jews that everything the Gentiles owned was theirs to take? Isn't that what the Holy Scriptures say?

That is the Jewish point of view, and we goyim have this version drummed into us daily, in the newsmedia, on TV, in the movies, and yes, from the pulpits of the Christian churches. Now let us look at it from the White Man's point of view, as we Creators specifically insist we do on all matters, and we clearly spell it out in Creative Credo No. 2 of the *White Man's Bible.* Let us also look at the three stories of Easter, the Passover and the Exodus from the viewpoint of reality, authentic history, and with a modicum of common sense.

When we do, the first overwhelming fact to confront us is that there is not a shred of historical evidence that any of these "momentous" events ever happened. It all originates from the pens of Jewish scribblers concocting a fictitious history for themselves and a slave-mentality religion designed for the destruction of the goyim.

Starting with Easter, that Holy of Holy days for the Christians, when Christ supposedly rose from the dead and catapulted back into heaven to be with his "father", we find this story not only unsubstantiated by any historical records and facts, but we find so many contradictions and

absurdities in the story itself that even a six year old would have to wonder about the sanity of the story teller. Here are a few of the absurdities.

1. If he (Christ) was in heaven before he came to earth ("*He always was,*" the Jewish book says) then *doesn't that make a mockery out of the story of him emerging from Mary's womb?* Of Joseph becoming his father and tracing his ancestry back to the "seed of David"? You can't have it both ways.

2. Supposedly, he (Christ) was sent "down to earth" to save us poor sinners from hell. In order to do so, God (the father) sent his "only begotten son" down to earth (ugh! what a let down!) and had to have him humiliated, tortured and nailed to the cross in order to achieve this objective (saving us sinners.) Was all this hocus-pocus really necessary? **If so, didn't he (Christ) go through a sort of pre-**

written movie script in which he played a part already decided in advance? So why blame his crucifiers? Weren't they, too, merely playing their part as scripted by the Almighty? Again, I repeat, was all this nonsense really necessary in order to save us sinners?

3. Since the Father and Son (who are really one, along with the Holy Ghost) thought it was necessary to put on this farce, this super drama, this "Passion Play" that is now being reenacted in several parts of the world, the question we raise is this: Why didn't the gimmick work? With supposedly the best brains in the universe to plan the spectacle, with two thousand years of hoopla and super promotion, **why was it all a miserable failure?** Why, after all this time are there more sinners running loose than ever? Why are 99 percent of the people alive today doomed to go to hell? Why are the enemies of Christ, the Jews, really in control of the world? Did the Father and Son scheme fall flat on its face? Was it a major boo-boo? Didn't they know what in the hell they were doing? What about that, you Christian preachers?

4. Examining further the ongoing project of saving all of us miserable sinners, which has become such a major but lucrative racket for such con-artists as Jimmy and Tammy Bakker, Jimmy Swaggart, and a number of electronic evangelists, **if the Lord (Father, Son and Holy Ghost) really wanted to save us from the fiery torture of hell, why did he (they) construct that goddamned, miserable booby-trap in the first place?** Obviously, they wanted to put is in there by the millions and see us fry, squirm and sizzle. Obviously, they must be cruel sadists of the most major magnitude. Why then this pious scam, this phony hypocrisy of wanting to save us from a hell they deliberately constructed? Can you think of any terrorism more horrible than hell? *(Read "Hell", Creative Credo No. 49 of the White Man's Bible.)*

5. Furthermore, if the devil is the root of all evil in the world today, (as well as the past and the future) why did "the Lord" (he, they) create the devil in the first place? Or, having made this terrible boo-boo, *why, instead of nailing his son to the cross, didn't he go after the real culprit and kill the devil?* If he can kill his son, surely, he has the power to kill the devil, the real culprit. Why didn't he do it two thousand years ago? Why doesn't he do it today? What is your answer, preacher?

6. The most logical answer to anyone who still has control of their sanity is that **all these claims about the**

crucifixion, the rising from the tomb, the "ascension" back into heaven and all the other peripheral hocus-pocus, does not have the slightest bearing on reality, nor on the real world that has existed for billions of years. On the contrary, they are nothing more and nothing less than the fictitious concoctions of lying, Jewish scribblers now long dead, their scribblings being endlessly recycled by gullible and superstitious goyim, much to the latter's own detriment.

We now come to the Jewish Passover as described in Exodus, and we now have a story that illuminates another facet of the Jewish mentality and the Jewish God, which is neither very pious, nor even humane. In fact, it is racist, brutal, and sadistic, completely prejudiced against our people, the White Egyptians and their poor innocent babies, who were its real victims, according to this weird, wild and stupid story. Talk about terrorism supposedly perpetrated by Yasser Arafat and the PLO, it is child's play compared to the terrorism, horror, misery, destruction, devastation, death and torture heaped upon the Egyptians by that sadistic super-spook the Jews claimed as their tribal God.

If we try to unravel the wild and scrambled story as told in Exodus, we find something like the following: Moses, a Jewish baby who is set adrift in the river, is picked up in the bullrushes by an Egyptian princess, the Pharaoh's daughter, who raises him. As an adult he murders an Egyptian guard who he believes has been abusing the Jews, to whom he finds kinship. Afraid for his life, he flees to the Midians, where he meets up with a fellow by the name of Reuel, who is a sheepherder and who happens to have seven daughters. Moses marries one of his daughters, name of Zipporah. (In the next chapter, however, it says Jethro is his father-in-law, but then the whole damn story is extremely contradictory and confusing.)

Anyway, he takes over Jethro's flock of sheep, and one day as he is tending his flock, he is scared spitless by the sight of a burning bush that talks to him, and no wonder. The burning bush says it is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Like the Jewish super-spook that made all kinds of lavish and gratuitous promises to these ancestral Kikes, so now this murderer on the run, Moses, is picked to become the next great hero of the Jews and do great things, so the burning bush says, or so the stupid story goes.

Meanwhile, back in Egypt things are rough and going badly for the Jews. These Nazi Egyptians are making these poor kikes do honest manual labor, such as making bricks, and the kikes don't like it one bit.

The voice in the burning bush apprises Moses of this situation and tells him of his detailed plan to have Moses, and incidentally, his brother Aaron, do great things for his shifty people, who, it is emphasized again and again, are the Lord's little darlings, come hell or highwater. The script is all completed and written by the superspook himself. It calls for Moses to now be the great leader and hero, for him to be sent back to Egypt to play the title role in the historic epic of leading his people out of bondage and out of the land of Egypt.

Nervous, but encouraged and goaded on by Jehovah, Moses goes back to Egypt to play his part, after the super-spook has taught him a few magic tricks to employ in impressing the Pharaoh. One of them is to turn his staff and rod into a serpent and back to a rod again. Another trick was to put his hand in his bosom and when he took it out it was "*leprous as snow*" When he put it back into his bosom and took it out again, why, Presto! it was as good as new. Another trick was to take water out of the river and turn it into blood. This little trick the Lord assured him would come in real handy in dealing with the Pharaoh. But relax, the super-spook told him, when the time came he would tell him exactly what to say, what to do, and

furthermore, he had a whole bag of additional tricks he could spring on the Pharaoh and those nasty Egyptians.

So, equipped, Moses did as he was psyched to do. He went to Egypt to confront the Pharaoh and do his thing. There is much further hocus-pocus we would rather skip, but in essence, the first confrontation was between Moses with his bag of tricks competing with the Pharaoh and his magicians with their repertoire of magic hocus-pocus. Of course, with the super-spook (and Jewish script-writers) to back him up, Moses won the competition hands down, and his serpents (or staff) ate the Egyptians' serpents (or staff.)

But this was only the preliminary. The story keeps repeating again and again that as Moses kept pressing the Pharaoh "*to let my people go*" (a famous Jewish line ever since) the Lord kept hardening the Pharaoh's heart and he was exceedingly stubborn. This gave the super-spook endless pretexts to torture, kill, murder and devastate the people of Egypt, and their cattle, their land, their children, their crops and everything else that they might own. Here are some of the droll scenarios that the Jewish scriptwriters come up with next.

After the preliminary bit about the rods and the serpents, Moses and his spooky sponsor really get down to the hard business of inflicting plagues and pestilences on the hapless Egyptians.

1. Moses (and/or the spook) turn the water -- all the lakes, rivers, ponds, wells, etc., into blood. The fish all die and there is a big stink across the land, naturally.

This didn't move the Pharaoh, since the Lord again hardened his heart. *(If the Lord really wanted to get his pet parasites out of there, why in the hell did he repeatedly keep hardening the Pharaoh's heart? After all, he was completely in control and could just as easily have changed the script and softened it on the first go-round, and solved the problem, couldn't he?)*

2. The next power play to convince the Pharaoh was (so the stupid story goes) for Moses (and/or the Super-Spook) to smite the land with frogs -- frogs -- frogs -- all over the place, in the rivers, in the houses, in the bed chambers, even into the ovens and in the bread. They gathered all these damned frogs (as they died) into great big heaps and they too stank to high heaven. What a stinking mess!

But the Pharaoh was still obstinate and wouldn't comply, because the Lord again hardened his heart.

3. The Mexican stand-off continues. So the S.S. (super-spook) trots out his next plague. Every particle of dust is turned into a louse, and the land, having endured bloody

rivers with its dead fish, mounds of stinking dead frogs, is now suddenly thick with layers of lice. *(Every dust particle is now a louse – how do you like that for a lousy story?)*

But the Pharaoh was still obdurate. *(How could he be anything else, since the Lord repeatedly continued to harden his heart?)*

4. Moses and the S.S. go into their next nasty routine. The country is next flooded with swarms of flies, the houses were full of flies and the ground is covered with them.

Evidently the Jewish S.S. was having fun, in fact, a field day, torturing the hell out of the Egyptians (evidently the Jews were all segregated in the Land of Goshen, and strangely, there were no flies, lice or frogs there to stink up the place, only Jews). The S.S. said all this would teach the Egyptians a lesson and would go a long ways toward convincing the Yids that "*I am the Lord.*"

Anyway, the result remained the same – no go – the Lord hardened the Pharaoh's heart and it gave the S.S. a further pretext for his next act of terrorism and torture.

5. Having set up his pretext to do so, the S.S. pulled out his next gambit from out of his bag of nasty tricks – he was never at a loss when it came to torturing the White Egyptians. He quickly got rid of the flies, and it says there was not a one left, a neat little trick, only to make way for his next plot to wreak misery and devastation on the Yids' enemies. His next bright idea? Inflict a plague and pestilence on all the animals in the land. (What in the hell did the poor cattle have to do with all this to have such injustice heaped upon them?) Anyway, it says in Chapter 9 that the Lord inflicted "*a grievous murrain*" (pestilence) upon the cattle, the horses, the asses, the camels, the oxen (aren't they cattle also?) and the sheep, and "*all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.*" Goddamned fascist, not to mention being awfully mean to animals.

6. Same story – no go – the Pharaoh's heart was still hardened, by direction of the S.S. So opening for the next meanie – the S.S. told Moses and his buddy Aaron to take a handful of ashes out of the furnace and let Moses sprinkle it towards heaven in the sight of the Pharaoh. This our faithful hero did, and lo and behold? You would never guess! Boils broke out simultaneously and suddenly on the skin of all the Egyptians, including the Pharaoh himself and his magicians. But that is not all! The boils also broke out on all the cattle as well! *(Poor cattle! They had already been killed by pestilence in the previous episode, and now they all came down with boils as well.)*

7. The Lord wasn't through yet. His sadistic little mind was having too much fun and he kept hardening the Pharaoh's heart. Which led the Lord to his next ingenious act of terrorism. He instructed Moses to "*stretch forth thine hand towards heaven that there be hail in all the land of Egypt.*" No sooner said than done and hail, "*very grievous, smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field both man and beast*", (I thought the beasties were all dead by now), "*and smote every herb, brake and tree.*" Not much left in Egypt after that. But again, the Yids were spared, of course. Of course.

8. The next nasty episode our sadistic Yiddish S.S. dreamed up was to send a devastating swarm of locusts over the land of Egypt, such as had never been seen before or since. *"They covered the face of the whole earth," it says (Ex. 10:15) "so that the land was darkened".* They ate up all the crops that were left (after the devastating hail, fire and pestilence there wasn't anything left, really, if we should believe this wild story). Well, that didn't seem to convince the Pharaoh either (with that damn S.S. again hardening his heart). Having failed with the locusts, Moses and/or the S.S. quickly got rid of them to the last insect by blowing up a strong west wind and dumping them all into the Red Sea. Another neat trick. So we go on to the next nasty affliction.

9. Evidently these Jewish scriptwriters had no problems dreaming up mean and miserable scenarios they would like to dump on their enemies. The next plague consisted of three days of total darkness. All Moses had to do was stretch out his filthy hand towards heaven, and the darkness was so thick nobody moved for three days, but strangely and somehow "*all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings*". Where in the hell was the sun all this time? But again, "*the Lord hardened his heart*", and with a hard heart what was the poor Pharaoh to do? Scenario as before.

10. All this was getting kind of monotonous and the poor Egyptians had by now been thoroughly put through the wringer, their cattle, horses, asses, etc., not only dead, but full of boils, their crops, herbs, trees, etc., completely demolished by hail and fire, and then thoroughly eaten by the locusts (even though there was nothing left to eat) and then there were all those stinking mounds of frogs, flies, and lice. But the S.S. was not through with them yet. He was now going to pull out his final clincher and unharden the Pharaoh's heart, as we knew he was going to do from the beginning. He sent out his "*Angel of Death*" to kill all the

first born of the Egyptians, but not only of the people, but also of the poor animals. Nor was that all. He was going to make short shrift of all the gods of Egypt. *(He was a jealous God, and thereby evidently admitted that he had* rivals. *After all, he was only the Yid's god).* Again the Jews were immunized from this atrocity if they would perform a certain ritual of hocus-pocus which the S.S. prescribed in extremely minute detail. Being too complicated and too silly for me to repeat, I will leave it to the reader to look it up in *Chapter 12 of Exodus,* should he or she be interested. Mainly, it consisted of killing a sheep or a lamb, roasting it a certain way, and eating it with bitter herbs and unleavened bread. But the main gimmick was to take the blood and paint red the door posts, so the Angel of Death would know which was which and passover these lousy parasites. Hence we have the much touted "*Passover*". Does it have much resemblance to the story and substance of the Christians' Easter? Hardly. They could hardly be further apart ideologically, and are, in fact, intensely hostile to each other, especially the Jew's attitude towards the Gentiles' Christianity and to the White people as a whole. **I repeat -- Easter and the Passover are poles apart. Whereas Christianity supposedly teaches that you should love your enemies, Judaism teaches fanatic hatred towards their enemies, and to viciously destroy them at every opportunity, to kill them, torture them, rob them blind and devastate their land. Included among the Jews' enemies is just about everybody that isn't a Jew -- more than 99 percent of the world's population.**

We now come to the much touted Exodus itself. After the S.S. had had his hatchet man, the Angel of Death, kill every first born in Egypt, including the son of the Pharaoh and all the animals as well, the S.S. softened the Pharaoh's heart and the Pharaoh relented to let the damn parasites escape, something the S.S. could have arranged right at the beginning, since he was writing and directing the script. Before the Jews left, however, Jehovah strongly advised them each to "*borrow from their neighbors*", that is, steal, from the Egyptians (who else?) all the jewelry of gold and jewelry of silver they possibly could get their filthy hands on and run off with the loot. In fact, throughout the first 12 chapters of Exodus the Jewish God keeps reminding these parasites over and over again to steal the Egyptians' jewelry before they get ready to leave. How do you like that for a just and moral God? *Is that the kind of crap you would want to teach your children in Sunday School?*

So comes the big day, and this motley crew of thieves, parasites and cutthroats, having stolen all the loot they could and gathered up their flocks of cattle, goats, sheep and asses, are off, headed for the Red Sea.

At the last moment the Pharaoh's armies with six hundred chariots pursue them to bring them back, evidently, and the Yids panic. But no problem. Moses just stretches out his arm and the waters of the Red Sea part, forming a wall on each side of a path through the Red Sea, the path being dry as a bone. Now, isn't that a neat trick? But then the scriptwriters can and do write anything their crooked little minds can dream up, and they had no problem with that one. The Egyptian armies follow and the waters close in on them and they all drown. I know all this happened because I saw it on the movie screen, with Charlton Heston playing Moses, and Jew Cecil B. de Mille directing.

The stupid story goes on and on. Having inflicted all this mayhem and misery on their former unwilling hosts, they are to wander aimlessly and pointlessly in the desert for forty years, with the S.S. subsidizing them with manna from heaven every now and then, before they tackle their next victims. Their benevolent S.S. had promised them a land of milk and honey, which, incidentally, was already developed and occupied by the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites and the Jebusites. But who cares, they are only so many grasshoppers to be squashed underfoot and gotten rid of, as Shitsack Shamir is vowing to do to the Palestinians today. The theory is when you have a vicious, racist, sadist Super Spook on your side, you can do anything, and it will always turn out favorably for the thieving parasites. And "*so it came to pass.*" We will end the story there.

Like the Holohoax, Christianity, and numerous other lies the Jews peddled for thousands of years, the Exodus story is pure invention and not based on any actual history. What evidence we have about the ancient Jews' stay in Egypt tells us that, yes, they infested the land for hundreds of years, and being the eternal parasites and destroyers they are, they gained high power in government and finance. They ravaged the land and fleeced the populace and became so obnoxious that the Egyptians finally got their act together and drove the cutthroats out enmasse, quite the opposite from the Exodus story which claimed that they would not let these parasites out. *The fact is they drove them out and were damn glad to be rid of them.*

There are, however, several lessons we can learn from this bungled story.

1. The Jews as a parasite go far back in history, perhaps more than four thousand years.

2. One of their most fanatic zeals throughout the ages is their insane obsession to destroy the nation or nations into whose vitals they have bored. They have demonstrated that desire in the story of Exodus, in the story of Esther, in the chapter on Revelation *(See Ch. 14, P. 164, in NER)* in which John expounds on the scenario of their vengeance to destroy Rome, and dozens of nations since then whose civilization and people they actually have destroyed.

3. The Jews are innately vicious and cruel, and have amply demonstrated this not only in ancient history, but even more explicitly in recent times. A few examples are the burning of the South during the Civil War, the fire bombing of Dresden, their cruel terrorism in Lebanon and Palestine, and hundreds of other situations too numerous to mention here.

4. They wreak havoc and destruction in any and every host nation they victimize, and this parasitical existence is as natural to them as fleas being on a dog.

5. The Jews are a mean, sadistic people and have concocted not only a contorted history of their race, but also invented a mean, sadistic tribal god for themselves, who, by any standards of civilized society, is a treacherous, immoral, bloodthirsty monster, one who accurately reflects the innate nature of the Jews themselves.

6. Anyone (a) who will believe such wild and idiotic stories as told in Exodus must be stupidly gullible beyond belief, and (b) who will worship such a hideous monster as portrayed in Exodus, must be incurably insane.

7. Before we, the White Race, can regain our senses and regain control of our own destiny, we must first of all purge our mind of this Jewish insanity and replace Jewish Christianity with a sound racial religion beneficial to the best interests of the White Race.

8. We must get the Jews off our backs and destroy Judaism once and for all. Creativity has the complete and comprehensive creed and program with which to do the job. DELENDA EST JUDAICA! In short, we must fight a deadly war for the survival of our race, and we must do it now. RAHOWA!

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part V of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, August 1988

The Sermon on the Mount

The Cancerous Ulcer that Brought Down the Roman Empire

If there is one concise collective set of postulations that characterize and set Christianity apart from Judaism and other religions, it is certainly the much ballyhooed Beatitudes spelled out in the Sermon on the Mount. It is this suicidal collection of extremely bad advice that is the very heart of Christianity and it is, in fact, this very advice that has tragically set the White Race on a course that, if further pursued, will soon terminate in its demise on Planet Earth. Therefore, instead of blindly worshipping it from afar as an untouchable idol set high on a pedestal, let us look closely into this matter, let us examine just exactly what it says, and let us ask ourselves – **is this really good advice, or is it absolutely insane?** If it is good, for whom is it good – for us or our enemies? Furthermore, if such advice is taken literally, could its victims survive for long, or is it a poisonous recipe programmed for suicide.

The Sermon on the Mount is a long and unending menu of suicidal advice that is scattered in many part of the New Testament. We are going to try to bring these poisonous dishes altogether on one table, examine what each one of these recipes says, and we are then going to ask the fundamental question that is the *Golden Rule of Creativity:* ***Is this good for the White Race?*** This is the bottom line of our philosophy – looking at it from the White Man's point of view, is it going to help or harm the White Race? As we go down the list I strongly urge the reader to repeatedly ask himself or herself the same question: Is this really good for the White Race, or is it harmful and suicidal?

The first salvo of the Sermon on the Mount is spelled out very close to the beginning of the New Testament, namely in *Matthew 5, 6 and 7.* The Jews wasted no time in coming out with their venomous bait. You will notice that in most of Christ's (a fictitious figure, of whom there is no historical

record or evidence) arguments, **the clincher always is an expansive promise that is cheap and easy to give, costs nothing, and is unverifiable.** That promise is -- your reward will be in the hereafter -- heaven, supposedly, another fictitious concept that is unverifiable. Nobody has ever been there, nor has anybody even seen, heard, felt or smelt heaven. The gullible yokels are asked to just take the scriptwriters' word for it -- don't ask for evidence, in fact, don't even ask for a logical explanation. Just be a gullible chump and believe -- believe -- believe. And whom are we supposed to believe? A passel of Jewish scribblers, now long dead, whose identity is never really historically established anymore than Santa Claus or Mother Goose. A pretty flimsy basis on which you are asked to stake the whole direction of your life, wouldn't you say? So let us now see what these Jewish scribblers have come up with and have prescribed for the goyim to follow.

Matthew 5

At the beginning of *Matthew 5* these Jewish scribblers claim (there are no known eyewitnesses) *Verse 1. And seeing the multitudes, he (Christ) went up into a mountain: and when he was set his disciples came unto him: 2. And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, 3. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.*

Let's hold it a minute right there. What he is saying *(purportedly, since there is really no evidence that he ever said it, or even that he ever existed)* is that the Christian teaching favors the *"poor in spirit"*, namely the feeble-minded, the morons, the idiots, the lazy and the shiftless, and we automatically have a special reward for them -- they automatically go to heaven! Isn't that great? What this world needs is more morons, idiots and shiftless galoots. This is the same idea as "our" Jewish government is pushing under the guise of *"affirmative action"* favoring the niggers. Certainly neither of these ideas is good for the White Race but are heavily stacked against us.

Let me ask you -- would you like to see yourself surrounded by such scum and have the burden of feeding, clothing, housing and taking care of such useless garbage? Is this good for the White Race as a guiding principal, or would you rather see an increase of intelligent, productive, creative White people helping to build a Whiter and Brighter World as Creativity espouses?'

We go on. *"Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth"*. Same idea. Whereas the idiots and the

morons shall be guaranteed heaven, the meek, on the other hand, who are more or less of the same ilk, but probably just a cut above the idiots and the morons, to them Christ would generously bequeath the earth. This Jewish ploy is evidently tailored to make militant White Men meek and submissive so that the Jews, who don't cotton to such garbage, will have an easier time of taking over this planet, enslaving, exploiting and ravaging their victims. The meek inherit the earth? To which we Creators say -- hell no! Not if we can help it!

Matthew 5 goes on in a similar vein "*Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.*" Really? Ask the Mennonites in Russia (my ancestors) who lost all in their benevolent, pacifist and merciful approach to the Jewish onslaught. "Blessed are" -- the pure in heart, the peacemaker, the righteous and a whole plethora of other submissive sheep. These are the preferred, the "blessed" the **Jews uphold as models into which mold they would like to convert and pervert the goyim so that they would have a compliant mass of pacifist patsies to deal with, patsies they can easily milk, exploit and enslave.**

In Chapter 5 of Matthew there is a mixed bag of further odd assortment of dire threats, warnings and admonitions to becloud and confuse the superstitious and the gullible. In verse 22 it says "*whosoever shall say to his brother Raca (Jewish for vain fellow) shall be in danger of the council (i.e., Judgement): but whosoever shall say Thou fool, shall be in danger of hellfire.*" That's pretty drastic. If you have ever called your brother (and/or sister, I presume) a fool, why you are going straight to hell to fry, roast and sizzle forever and a day. At least that is what this little gem attributed to Christ says.

We go to Verse 28. "*But I say to you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.*" Poor President Jimmy Carter. He admitted in a Playboy interview that he had perhaps at one time or another "lusted" after women. Evidently poor Jimmy is relegated for hellfire, since he has committed adultery, and violated one of the sacrosanct ten commandments. However, he is not alone. Since all marriages and sexual unions that are necessary to bring in the next generation start with Nature's sexual attraction, which is what the Jewish bible calls lust, I guess all our ancestors have lusted and ended up in hell. So has practically everyone else who were not and are not our

ancestors. They, too, are destined for hell. No matter how you look at it, verse 28 is a pretty stupid piece of nonsense.

The next two verses are even sillier, in fact, completely insane. Verse 29 says "*If thine right eye offend thee, pluck* it out, *and cast it from thee.*" Verse 30 says "*If thy right hand offend thee, cut it off and cast it from thee.*" The message is that if either your eyes or your hands are instrumental in leading you into sin, pluck them out, cut them off, and throw them to the dogs. Now since the eyes and the hands are practically always instrumental in just about everything we do, and since (according to the Jewish book) we are all a bunch of no good sinners who sin perpetually and repeatedly, therefore, just about everybody should pluck our their eyes and cut off their hands (right or left, or both). Yet somehow I don't seem to know any "devout" Christians who have followed this advice, and they would have to be completely insane to do so. Would following this kind of crazy suggestion be good for the White Race? (I have heard of some people who have actually been crazy enough to put out an eye or cut off their hand at the instigation of this idiotic counsel.)

Matthew 5:39 says: "*Resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.*" Perfect advice for caving in to the enemy without even putting up a fight. Perfect advice for turning the naturally militant White Race into a horde of pacifist milksops so the Jews can take over, as they have in Palestine, and rape, murder and loot their victims. Is this good advice for the White Race as they are being confronted by the Jews and mud races in a treacherous war of extinction?

The bad advice continues. *Verse 40 says "And if a man will sue thee at law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.*" Verse 42 says "*Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn thou not away.*"

All this might be great for the thieves, vultures, freeloaders and scoundrels, but it is pretty devastating advice for the honest, hard-working citizens at which this is targeted. If the good citizens were silly enough to follow such stupid instructions, society would soon break down into anarchy and wholesale looting. Nobody would produce, work or save. It would become a criminal horde of leeches trying to get what they could from other parasites, by stealing, begging or borrowing. Is this the kind of society we have in mind in building a Whiter and Brighter World?

Now we have been dredging up one barrel full of garbage after another in the precious "advice" supposedly dispensed by a fictitious "Christ", but we now come to the most suicidal piece of poisonous garbage of all in verse 44. "*But I say unto you, love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them that despitefully use you and persecute you.*"

How crazy can you get? Did the Christian "democracies" adopt this policy when they decided to smash Germany (at Jewish instigation), bomb Hamburg and dozens of other great German cities into rubble and ruin, including the terrible genocidal firebombing of Dresden? Are "God's chosen people" in Palestine following this precept as Shitsack Shamir vows he will crush the Arabs like they were insects (grasshoppers)? Should we idly sit by and let the Jews destroy the White Race and turn the other cheek while they do so? Is this good for the White Race? Or should we turn our wrath and vengeance on the Jews for the millions of White people they have murdered, looted and destroyed? **Should we avenge Dresden? We Creators say yes, a thousand times yes!**

We are not inclined to be so idiotic as to love our enemies, but on the contrary, we follow Nature's laws which say – destroy your enemies before they destroy you. THAT makes one hell of a lot more sense.

Let us pursue Matthew 5 to the bitter end, the last verse of which says "*Be ye therefore perfect, even as your father in heaven is perfect.*" Really? Let us examine this piece of double talk and see how perfect is "the father in heaven." As I recall the story in the Old Testament, when he didn't like all the millions of people he had created, he became a mass murderer and drowned them wholesale like a bunch of rats. When he didn't like what Judah's first-born son Er had done, he just simply slew him as a Mafia gangster would rub out his enemies *(Genesis 38)*. As I further recall the nice bible stories I was taught in Sunday school, despite all the Lord's admonitions against adultery, he himself "descended upon" a married woman, namely a Jewess named Mary who was already married to a man named Joseph and got her pregnant. I could cite dozens of other criminal and immoral attributes to the "perfect" Jewish God, but I want to stick with the Sermon on the Mount. Strangely, if we mortals are to do any of these acts committed by the "perfect" spook, we are condemned as sinners, targeted for hellfire and brimstone. All I can say is what a lot of hypocritical double talk is contained in the so

called "Holy Scriptures", which are neither holy nor even moral.

Matthew 6

In this chapter the fictitious Christ on the Mount rambles on with a lot of other nonsense of little consequence, including a smattering of the suggested "Lord's prayer". Most of this is not worth spotlighting, and I will only touch on a few items.

Whereas it gives a detailed and cumbersome prescription as to what and how you should pray, in verse 8 it tells you, frankly, why bother at all -- your father in heaven already knows what you need so save your breath, don't bother him with a long and repetitious song and dance.

But some real nasty, destructive advice that would undercut any productive society is spelled out between verses 25 to 34. These say in effect: Take no thought for your life. Don't plan anything. Don't worry about what you shall eat or drink or what you shall wear. Be like the fowls of the air: they neither sow nor reap, but the heavenly father will feed you as he does them. Be like the lilies of the field: they don't worry about what to wear -- the heavenly father will clothe them. (One stupid clincher it throws in as an argument is that these are the kinds of things the Gentiles seek and you don't want to be like those horrible Gentiles, now do you?)

It ends up saying "*take no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself.*" Now isn't that a brilliant piece of advice for a perfect cop-out to turn us all into a horde of shiftless, irresponsible bums? This, too, is not for the good of the White Race.

Matthew 7

This final chapter to the Sermon on the Mount goes on in a similar vein of nonsense, not coming up with much that hasn't already been said. There are only two verses that I will mention.

Verse 1 says "*Judge not that ye be not judged.*" This is another piece of foul advice that if followed would turn the victim into a blithering idiot. As anyone in their right mind knows, good judgment is the hallmark of an intelligent person. We are called upon repeatedly every waking moment of our life to exercise good judgment -- not only in judging other people -- employees, associates, etc., but all our actions and decisions that involve solving the problems that confront us every day of our lives. If we are

to forego using our good judgment, we might as well throw our brains out the window along with our discarded judgment. What else can we use our brains for if not judgment in making decisions? Not very good advice for the survival of the White Race, to say the least.

St. Luke

So much for Matthew 5, 6 and 7. There is more trash in the rest of Matthew, but it is not worth pursuing nor ferreting out of the continuing mixed garbage. A somewhat similar version of the Sermon on the Mount is repeated in several chapters of Luke, except this time Christ purportedly is preaching on a plain with a multitude around him, or he is in the synagogues of Galilee, or by the Lake of Gennesaret, or in Capernaum. Regardless, the message is as stupid and destructive as ever, and no thinking White Man would take it seriously. Here are some of the gems he dispenses:

LUKE 12:51: "*Suppose ye I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay: but rather division.*" Verse 52 "*For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided three against two, and two against three,*" Verse 53 "*The father against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.*"

So that's how it is. Not peace, but endless dissention and disruption. Where did I hear that garbage about Christ had come to bring us the Good News -- Peace on Earth and Good Will to all Men?

We come to Luke 14:26. "*If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.*" Wow! Really? Talk about insane and insatiable haters! We racists are always being denounced as haters for no other reason than that we LOVE our race and our own people. **We Creators say -- love your own family, love your own kind, love your own race, and hate your enemies. That, I believe, makes a hell of a lot more sense than loving your enemies and hating your own family and your own kind.**

One more item and we will leave this whole can of worms, and that is Luke 18:24 and 25 where this dispenser of all these great wisdoms purportedly says: "*How hardly they that have riches enter into the kingdom*

of heaven. For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than a rich man to enter the kingdom of God."

What a treacherous statement designed to appeal to the slave mentality -- the poor, the shiftless, the jealous, the freeloaders and the bums.

Our whole constructive civilization was built by energetic, industrious, hard working men and women who were thrifty, aggressive and intelligent. If we are to condemn them as the culprits, who would there be left to build families, roads, cities, farms, railroads, businesses, etc., and all the other accoutrements of a progressive, thriving civilization? Bums, freeloaders and Jewish parasites? No. they don't build, they only destroy. But, if you have followed the gist of practically every piece of foul and destructive advice dispensed to the readers of the New

Testament, it all leads in the same direction -- namely to glorify and exult the idiots, the morons, the free loaders and the parasites on the one hand, and condemn and denounce the intelligent, the workers and the producers on the other hand.

That, my friend, is the kind of advice that destroys civilizations and societies.

It is high time we expose this highly touted Sermon on the Mount as a piece of rotten Jewish advice designed to turn the White Man's brains into mush and the fighting militants into cowardly pacifists. In this they have succeeded beyond their fondest dreams. The "Beatitudes" are the very essence of mind scrambling Christianity and it was Christianity that brought down the once virile Roman Empire. This same dialectic poison has crippled the mind of the White Race ever since and along with two other Jewish tools, communism and "democracy", is driving the White Race into genocide. The antidote to all this Jewish venom is Creativity. Let's get those ten million White Man's Bibles out, build our movement into one powerful battering ram and smash Jewish Christianity and Judaism into total and final oblivion.

* * * * *

It is not only morally justified, but our beholden duty to ridicule that which is ridiculous when such garbage is deceitfully being disseminated as the "Gospel Truth".

* * * * *

The Ultimate Horror is the Mongrelization of the White Race.

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part VI of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, September 1988

Heaven and (mostly) Hell

A few years back in *Racial Loyalty No. 7,* I wrote an article about **Fictitious Concepts** *(Expanding Creativity, P. 109)* in which I observed that the world was ruled by such. Among these concepts I listed a number of such lies that have become commonly accepted, but have not now or ever had any basis in fact or reality. This included such concepts as spirits and their innumerable variants, income, upon which a huge levy of plunder, piracy and extortion is based, and a plethora of other fictitious ideas and concepts. The common denominator of all these popularized lies is that although they are vague, nebulous and have never been clearly defined or described, nevertheless, **they have been promoted so assiduously that the general unthinking public has accepted such concepts (lies) as existing in reality.**

There are two such outstanding concepts that I want to explore more fully in this article. After the idea that spirits exist *(See "What is a Spirit?" in RAHOWA! Page 58)* has been firmly imbued in the minds of the superstitious and the gullible, then the concepts of HEAVEN and HELL come into play to utilize as strong-arm clubs with which to frighten, entice, cajole, terrorize and stampede these confused and browbeaten yokels into line. These two concepts have been the two most powerful and useful tools and weapons Christianity and their lying hucksters have utilized for almost two millenniums to batter their way to power and influence and to dominate and frighten their cowed victims. Of these two fictitious concepts, namely heaven and hell, the latter has been by far the most powerful weapon. As one country preacher succinctly summed it up: "A religion without hell ain't worth a damn."

Let us first explore what we know about heaven. What DO we know about it? Actually, nothing. Nobody has ever been there, nobody has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt heaven. My father never saw it first-hand so that he could tell me about it. Neither did my mother, nor any of my grandparents, uncles or aunts or cousins, nor any of their antecedents. Neither has any ignorant or educated

preacher, although they will wildly talk about its unlimited attractions as if they were a promotional travel agent selling you an endless excursion to a place of eternal bliss. "*Beautiful Isle of Somewhere*" as the song goes. Doesn't that sound wonderful? Well, it should. These lying hucksters have had the benefit of centuries for refining their technique and some of the most fertile imaginations mankind has produced. It is within this background and context that they have been able to formulate their enticing propaganda and fine-tune their crafty choice of deceptive words. But have any of them seen heaven first-hand? No, they have not. Have they ever talked to anyone who has? No, they have not. Do they know where it is? Well, it is "up there", a vague description indeed when you consider that the earth spins about its axis every 24 hours, travels in an orbit about the sun, and the sun itself is only one in a galaxy of billions of other suns in a universe of billions of galaxies. So where is "up there"? Do these confused preachers, when they promise you heaven, know what they are talking about? No, they do not. They haven't the vaguest idea. They are merely lying to you, making wild, far fetched promises that they know they will never have to fulfill. They know they will never be brought to the bar of justice where they will be made to deliver promised goods, because all these things are presumably in the "next world", a vague world that never arrives, that never existed except in the imagination of some cunning con-artists. These skillful con-artists have woven imagery so enticing, so vague that anyone will have ample latitude to indulge their fondest fantasies and let them run rampant to their heart's content.

A stultified and abortive concept of heaven was already foreshadowed in the Old Testament, which reflects the ancient cosmogonies of the Jews and the Near East. According to it, heaven is a huge solid domelike expanse, or firmament "above" the earth, which divided the waters "above" from the waters "beneath". Now let's hold it right there and examine this "up there" claim. How far "up there" is heaven supposedly from the earth? If you ask a preacher where heaven is he will jokingly brush it off and vaguely point "upwards" from where he is standing, mileage completely unknown. It's just "up there" he will say, pointing upwards. But that is a rather stupid answer, especially when heaven is the key attraction he is selling to you. "Up there" for a man standing in Melbourne, Australian, as we all know, would point in an exactly opposite direction to a man pointing "up there" and standing on the streets of Toronto, Canada. So where is it? The

preacher, like everyone else, hasn't the foggiest idea as to what he is talking about.

But let us continue trying to describe the concept as delineated in the Old Testament. "Above" the "firmament" (two meaningless words) were the primeval waters and also resided the abode of the Deity; in the firmament were set the stars, twinkling little lights to amuse us earthlings. Between the firmament and the earth was the place where the birds fly and the clouds float. Those ancient ignoramuses were then still unaware of the earth being round, nor were they aware of it having an atmosphere. As the abode of the Deity, heaven is referred to as a throne, a palace, or a temple to which the prayers of saints and sinners automatically ascended as a rising spiral of smoke. The ancient Jewish shysters that wrote the Old Testament were not too specific about heaven nor about hell, nor were they much concerned. In fact, hell rated very little mention at all. The Hebes were much more concerned about concocting a fictitious history about themselves and their ancestral progenitors, Abie, Ikie and Jakie.

It was not until the Jews set to the task of concocting a suicidal religion to bring down the Roman Empire that the concepts of heaven and hell assumed monumental proportions. Larded with the poisonous menu of the Sermon on the Mount doctrine, the New Testament went about it in earnest to make these gullible Gentiles believe! believe! believe! How did they do that? First of all, they dressed up the concept of heaven with much more alluring window dressing. Heaven was now touted as a super-duper Superdome, a place that even the imagination of today's television hucksters and scriptwriters would have great difficulty in transcending. As described in *Revelation 21*, heaven is more than just a Superdome. It is a most fantastic city, one that would make even the most greedy, materialistic Jew's eyes boggle with envy. It is a city twelve thousand furlongs long, wide and high. This translates into 1500 miles square and also 1500 miles high. What a Superdome! The walls are 216 feet high and consist of nothing less than precious stones, mostly jasper. The city itself is pure gold! Imagine that -- 1500 miles high! The New Testament then further gives a detailed description of the twelve foundations, all of precious stones, no less. The first foundation is of jasper, the second of sapphires, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald and so on up the line. The city has twelve gates, all of pearls. But the city itself -- pure gold -- "*as it were transparent glass*". Such a homestead! Such a deal!

After all that detail, it leaves unanswered many (most) of the pertinent questions. Is there any air "up there"? Do we eat? If so, what? How do we spend our time in eternity? (That's a hell of a lot of time!) Is sex permitted, or are we all desexed, neutered eunuches? Are our bodies still material with weight and mass, or are we just weightless, shiftless, brainless, transparent "spirits"? It doesn't answer any of these important questions. Apparently we are just a mass of brainless, weightless, transparent flunkies flitting through space, playing a harp and batting our lips together praising a super-egotistical "Lord" (read tyrant) into all eternity. Personally such an existence doesn't have much appeal for me. It would get pretty boring after the first 15 minutes, to say nothing of the next fifty billion years.

A strange thing supposedly happens to the soul's flight on its way to heaven. There is evidently a sudden and contradictory change in values. Whereas in *Matthew 6:19* it says "*Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth*", now, all of a sudden, once "up" in heaven, all these pecuniary treasures of commerce -- gold, silver, precious stones, etc., become extremely desirable. In fact, to lure the gullible yokels into their booby trap the lying preachers dangle a heaven in front of their victims' imagination that would make any greedy Jew's eyes just boggle with excitement.

The question is, if we are admonished to shun all these pecuniary treasures on earth where they can be used to buy the necessities of life, such as food, clothing, and housing, why do they become so desirable in heaven, where we are supposedly a flock of ethereal ghosts flitting through the clouds? What possible use would gold, silver, and precious stones have in a place for commerce or the earthly necessities of life? What a stupid contradiction. Talk about wild stories! Talk about hypocrisy! This one is hard to top.

There is another strange contradiction in this heaven and hell hoax and I have never heard of any preacher that ever dared to address it and make a plausible explanation. We are told that once in heaven everything is so blissful and so peaceful and there is not a thing to worry about to mar that perfect picture. Now let me ask this question -- supposing some mother had half a dozen children -- boys and girls. When she died, supposing that she was one of the fortunate few that went to heaven, but when her children children died they all went to hell, a situation that would be a fairly commonplace predicament considering the odds are about one in 100 of anybody getting to heaven in the first place. **Now then, can you imagine any mother (or**

father, or brother, or sister) being blissfully happy and unconcerned when they would have to see their closely related loved ones being tortured before their very eyes in the fiery pit day after day? Evidently the two groups are openly visible and in communication with each other as witness the story of Lazarus in heaven and the rich men in hell, the latter pleading desperately for a drop of water on his hot tongue, and Lazarus mercilessly turning him down. *(See Luke 16)* Not only turning him down, but gloating at the misery of the rich man -- the implication being that now that the tables are reversed, Lazarus is damned glad of the other creature's infinite torture.

So much for the Jewish heaven with all its window dressing of diamonds, gold and precious stones. We now come to the real klinker as to what the game is all about. This Jewish con-game was so rigged against the poor yokels who would like to get to heaven that most of them couldn't, no matter how hard they tried. *(Read again, "Getting to Heaven: Project Impossible; or Everybody is going to Hell", P. 172, Nature's Eternal Religion.)* According to the innumerable roadblocks deliberately set up, at **least 99 percent of all mortals are doomed to end up in the fiery pit of eternal torture.** So by all standards, by all statistics, hell is a much bigger, much more crowded, and a more important piece of the action than heaven, since that is where the loving compassionate Jewish God evidently planned to confine most of us mortal sinners for all eternity after we turn into "spirits". So let us take a closer look at hell.

This hideous concept developed in three stages, and became more horrifying as it went along. It originated as the Hebrew word "*Sheol*" of the Old Testament, a morbid but relatively innocuous abode of the dead, suggesting no moral distinctions, or suffering, or punishment. The Greek word "*Hades*" had further implications and suggested a gloomy region under the earth which the "souls" of the departed entered through gates and then lingered in a shadowy existence apart from man and God, and few men dared express hopes for more than this in the "life to come", as seen from *Job 19:25-27, Psalms 16:8-11 and 17:15,* and elsewhere. By the time of the *Book of Daniel,* there had developed a more advanced eschatology and it predicted a resurrection and judgment, although the rules of the game remained unclear and unspecified.

However, it became a completely new ball game when the Jews got their heads together and concocted the New

Testament to scare the hell out of the ideologically floundering Romans, whom the Jews had targeted for dismantling. The Jews stayed awake many a sleepless night trying **to conjure up a concept so horrible, so gruesome, so sadistic, so frightening, designed to make an incoherent, blubbering wimp out of the most robust and resolute individual, provided he or she was silly enough to believe in such a place.** The Jews did their job well. It would be hard, if not impossible, to come up with a more horrible and frightening abomination than the hell they dreamed up in the *New Testament.*

According to the *New Testament* it is a fiery pit, a lake of burning sulfur, a place of eternal torture from which there is no escape. Talk about the sadistic Gulag system of slave labor camps in the Soviet Union and other places behind the Iron Curtain! They have nothing on Christianity's concept of a fiery hell. At least in the earthly torture camps people are "allowed" to die and their days of torture are ended forever. Not so in the Christian's hell. The torture is intense, it is continuous with no respite, no "take five". It is eternal. How sadistic can you get?

HEAVEN AND HELL

WE SHOULD BE GRATEFUL THERE IS A HELL. IF THERE WASN'T, WE'D ALL BE OUT OF WORK AND WOULD HAVE TO SEEK SOME KIND OF HONEST EMPLOYMENT.

Over the years, I have collected files of information on a wide list of subjects. One of these files is on the subject of hell. In it, among other clippings and materials, I find a little booklet sent to me by some Christian preacher. It is a 32 page booklet entitled "Hell Fire", put out by an "evangelist" by the name of Oliver B. Greene, who gives his address as Greenville, S.C. It is supposed to spread Christ's "Glad Tidings", but what it says in its convoluted, twisted message would be enough to drive a rational man to insanity. He raises the question at the beginning of the booklet: Is the Fire in Hell real fire? Or is it a fictitious fire? Or symbolic fire? Or no fire at all? **Then he goes on to assure you, baby, is it ever real, let me tell you.** Here are some of his choice passages, many quoted directly from the "Holy Scriptures" to not only assure us that the Hell Fire is more real than real, but to add insult to injury, he tells us it is hotter than any fire on earth. He quotes Jesus as saying: "*If thy hand offend thee, cut it off: **it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into HELL, into the FIRE THAT NEVER SHALL BE QUENCHED; where the worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched.***" *(All this is repeated again with the foot being cut off, then the eye being plucked out.) (Mark 9: 43-48)* Having quoted this miserable piece of idiocy, Evangelist Greene then triumphantly points out that Christ uses the term "Fire" five times in six verses, "Hell Fire" one time, and that "the fire never shall be quenched" five times. So...you had better believe it. He goes on and on and on with threats and admonitions attributed to Christ, which, were they made by an insane criminal here on earth, such a lunatic would soon be hung from the nearest tree by an irate mob. Evangelist Greene emphasizes his inflammatory threats with red ink and capitalization of words and phrases such as "*and shall cast them into a FURNACE OF FIRE;*" "*everlasting fire*"; "*Hell is BURNING NOW and HELL will BURN FOREVER*", on and on. Then the clincher – you can't escape, only one thing to do – believe! believe! believe!

It makes me sick to read such garbage. These are the tactics of Al Capone's type of Chicago gangster who would threaten to break your arms or legs, or put you in a barrel of cement and drop you into Lake Michigan unless you complied with his demands. How this is supposed to relate to a kind, loving, compassionate spook "up there" in the sky somewhere, only a sick, perverted idiot could explain. I've had enough of hell. To hell with it all.

* * * * *

There are some real and present dangers facing us mortals here on earth -- and the most imminent and present danger is the mongrelization and enslavement of the White Race and its future progeny by the same sadistic ghouls that dreamed up the ultimate horror of all time -- the fictitious concept of Hell. I'm not talking about the Eskimos -- I'm talking about the goddamned Jews. So we had better not waste anymore time on such nonsense, but instead let us bestir ourselves -- get those 10 million White Man's Bibles out and quench the parasitic pestilence that is setting fire to the real world and creating a hell here on earth.

* * * * *

The most astounding achievement of the 20th Century has been the unbelievable success with which the Jewish conspiracy has conned the White Race into betraying its priceless heritage for a mess of garbage.

* * * * *

Political parties are prone to enter compromises, but a weltanschauung never does this. A political party is inclined to adjust its teachings with a view to meeting those of its opponents, but a weltanschauung proclaims its own infallibility. -- Adolf Hitler

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part VII of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, October 1988

Nonsense and Hocus-Pocus

The Holy Scriptures are supposed to be written by the Jewish super-spook whose wisdom and intelligence should not be questioned. Here is a sample of super wisdom that sounds very similar to playing eeny-meeny-miny-moe, catch a nigger by the toe.

We quote verbatim from the Book of LEVITICUS: Chapter 14

1. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2. This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:
3. And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;
4. Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive and clean, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop;
5. And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water:
6. As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird what was killed over the running water:
7. And he shall sprinkle upon him that it is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.
8. And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.
9. But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10. And on the eighth day he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish, and three-tenth deals of fine flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11. And the priest that maketh him clean shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12. And the priest shall take one he lamb, and offer him for a trespass offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

13. And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for as the sin offering is the priest's, so is the trespass offering: it is most holy:

...THE REST OF THE OIL THAT IS IN THE PRIEST'S HAND HE SHALL PUT UPON THE HEAD OF HIM THAT IS TO BE CLEANSED TO MAKE AN ATONEMENT FOR HIM BEFORE THE LORD.

14. And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

15. And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16. And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD:

17. And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering:

18. And the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19. And the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering:

20. And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21. And if he be poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one-tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil;

22. And two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23. And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24. And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

Remember, supposedly this is the Lord speaking throughout. Obviously, the super-spook had not only lost his marbles, but evidently his memory was slipping badly as well, and he began to repeat the same garbage he had spouted only a few minutes earlier.

"THE NONSENSICAL SCRIPTURES"

25. And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

26. And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:

27. And the priest shall sprinkle with this right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD:

28. And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering:

29. And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30. And he shall offer the one of the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31. Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32.This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

There is more hocus-pocus about cleansing a house of leprosy, but I think we have had enough of Jewish superstition and ritual.

* * * * *

When you encounter CREATIVITY for the first time in your life, you're presented with a Cause towards which you can finally dedicate Total Commitment.

* * * * *

Revolution, anarchy and turmoil throughout the world: it doesn't just happen. They are instigated by JOG, executed by the CIA, and paid for by the White American Taxpayer, the ultimate patsy.

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part VIII of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, November 1988

The Story of Joshua

Undoubtedly, a more bloodthirsty killer would be hard to find in all of history, but the Jewish God was with Joshua all the way -- masterminding repeated crimes of massive genocide on the goyim.

In the realm of fairy tales for the kindergarten set, there is the story of the Three Little Pigs and the Big Bad Wolf. We are told that the Big Bad Wolf in attempting to capture and devour the three little pigs, he huffed and he puffed and he blew the house down in the assault on the first two little pigs, but when it came to the third house which was built of bricks, he could not blow it down. Well, evidently, the Jewish pseudo-hero Joshua did the Big Bad Wolf one better – he huffed and he puffed and he blew down the brick and mortar walls of the city of Jericho – or so the Jewish scriptwriters in their wild peregrinations of fantasy would have us believe. Before we go into the story of Joshua the Jew, let us get one thing straight in our minds: there is no more evidence (nor plausibility) for the story of Joshua than there is for the three little pigs and the big bad wolf. Whereas the latter does not pretend to be more than a children's fairy tale, millions have been snookered into believing that not only were Joshua's wild perambulations the "Gospel Truth", but that he was also some kind of a hero and holy man. Let us take a closer look at the Jewish scriptwriters' extravagant claims.

* * * * *

After escaping from Egypt, the Jews wandered around in the desert for forty years. What did this hungry band of cutthroats eat during all these years? Well, they were fed "manna from heaven", being subsidized by their own private tribal spook, for whom they had a variety of names such as Jahweh, and a dozen others. Anyway, after forty years, when Moses died, the Super Spook appointed a fellow by the name of Joshua, son of Jun, to be their new

leader. He was to conquer and take them into the "promised land", land "the Lord" had promised them (they claimed). Why the Lord should take a special interest in such a scurvy band of parasites is never explained in *the Old Testament,* 919 pages of so-called "history" the Jews have concocted for themselves. Not only was there no plausible reason why these no-good louts should "inherit" this land, but it is never explained why this land, which was already occupied and highly developed by industrious and hard-working Gentiles, why these good people should be deprived of their farms, their cities, their lands and be killed and slaughtered wholesale. Aren't we told over and over that God is just, kind and loving, and we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord? What about that, you lying hypocrites and Christian preachers? We would like to hear your explanation.

But let us now go directly to the so-called "Holy Scriptures", the sixth book in the *Old Testament* called *Joshua,* and review this rapacious and gruesome story, a story that is far wilder than that of the three little pigs and a thousand times more bloodthirsty than the Big Bad Wolf.

* * * * *

The land that the Yids claim was promised them by their fanatic and devoted Super Spook was already occupied by the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Hivites, the Perizzites, the Girgashites, the Amorites and the Jebusites, according to *Joshua 3:10.* Unlike the Yids, these nations, seven in number, were highly industrious and had already developed the farms, cities, roads and bridges into a thriving economy. But to hell with them, according to the Jewish Super Spook. He personally appointed Joshua to be the military leader to slaughter them all and take over their lands "of milk and honey", and he, the S.S. himself, would direct the strategy and perform all the hocus-pocus and magical acts to see to it that his sweetheart arrangement with this gang of criminal Yids was carried out.

From their camp in Shittim, where Joshua had gathered an army of forty thousand men, Joshua sent out two spies into the city of Jericho. The first person they contacted was a whore by the name of Rahab. Word got around to the King of Jericho about this intrusion and he sent for Rahab, who, it seems, was terribly frightened of the Jewish Jahweh. She abjectly covered for the spies, lied to the king and helped the spies escape. In return for this she

extracted an oath from the spies that she and "her house" be saved when the Jews devastated the city.

Back in Shittim, the spies report that "all the inhabitants faint because of us", in short, are scared spitless.

The Jewish S.S. (Super Spook) was in charge of strategy and he took considerable pains to relate to Joshua in great detail as to just how he was to waste Jericho. But first the army had to cross the Jordan river, which was in flood stage. No problem. The same S.S. who had cut a swath through the middle of the Red Sea so these parasites could escape Egypt and walk through this vast sea without getting their feet wet, pulled the same stunt again. As the Yids marched up the banks of the swollen Jordan the head waters of the river were commanded to pile up and "stand in a heap", and again the Yids walk through on dry land. Wild? You better believe it.

Like the head honcho of the Chicago Mafia planning a Brinks heist, the S.S. had it all laid out for his band of cutthroats. They encircle the city of Jericho. Once a day they march around the city, blowing their ram's horn trumpets. They do this for six days, not saying a word. On the seventh day they repeat this hocus-pocus, but at the same time yell like hell, and lo and behold, what do you know? The walls of brick and mortar came tumbling down,

"JOSHUA AND THE BATTLE OF JERICHO"

a trick the Big Bad Wolf couldn't quite pull off, but for the Jewish S.S. it was duck soup, or so the stupid story goes. Anyway, the gangsters march in, kill every man, woman and child, all on the orders of the Lord. "*They utterly destroyed the city, all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword*". All but the whore Rahab and "her kindred", whom they spared because she had collaborated with their spies. They also spared all the gold, silver, "and vessels of brass and iron" that they could lay their filthy hands on. Does this sound reminiscent of the Jewish conquest and looting of the Palestinian Arabs in the middle of the 20th Century? It does.

The next target was the city of Ai. For this the S.S. again blueprinted their strategy and their treachery as to how they could best ambush Ai. The details can be read in *Joshua, chapters 7 and 8.* Suffice it to say that with the aid and direction of the S.S., the city was taken, the people were slaughtered wholesale, the city was burned to a heap of ashes. But this time the wily Jews kept the cattle, as well as all the other spoils, it says. By this time all the other kings had gotten the word as to how the Yids and their Super Spook had utterly destroyed Jericho and Ai. The great city of Gibeon had gotten cold feet and made peace with Israel, and joined in a league with them. As a reward, the Yids (after the Gibeonites had joined them) decided that they could live, but the Gibeonites were now to become their hewers of wood and drawers of water. In other words, their slaves.

The surrender of the Gibeonites angered the five kings of the Amorites and they got their act together and waged war against both Gibeon and the Israelites. This shook up Joshua considerably. But the crafty S.S. who sees all, knows all, had it all figured out. He assured Joshua: "*Fear not: For I have delivered them into thine hand.*" *Naturally.*

It says in Joshua 10:10 "*and the Lord discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with great slaughter at Gibeon and chased them along the way that goeth to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah*".

Wow! The Lord practically did it all single-handedly. All Joshua and the Yids had to do is stand by with their mouths open. The S.S. did even more! He "*cast down great stones upon them from heaven*" and "*more died from hailstones*" than the Yids slew with the sword. You can't beat a deal like that!

But that wasn't all. Now comes the clincher. Having bombarded their enemies from a great height and killed them all, these vicious Yids wanted more time to take vengeance on their enemies than there were hours in the day. *So "Then spake Joshua to the Lord"*, and before the children of Israel, "*Sun stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, moon, in the valley of Ajalon.*" And what do you know? "*And the sun stood still and the moon stayed*" just like that "*until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies.*" It says further that the sun and the moon actually did stop for a whole day so that these lecherous and treacherous Israelites could have this extra daylight to indulge themselves in bloody massacre and wallow in a gory orgy of unrestricted murder to their heart's content. Isn't it great to have such a nice friendly S.S. in your hip pocket?

Do you really believe all this Jewish crap? Whereas these blood-thirsty desert tribesmen were long on superstition and treachery, they were so ignorant of the facts of Nature they did not even know that the earth was round, and that it turned upon its axis every 24 hours. If we examine the implications of this outrageous but much touted claim, it would mean that our earth, some seven thousand miles in diameter, would have to stop spinning and come to a sudden halt. Moving at approximately one thousand miles an hour at the equator, can you imagine what this would do to the oceans and all surface objects not nailed down? The consequences would be the same as an airplane traveling a thousand miles an hour slamming into a mountain, but, this would be multiplied a billion times over. All this for these ignorant killers? How crazy can you get?

Yet there are intelligent White people wandering around today who have been so brain-polluted with this Jewish hogwash that they will defend these preposterous claims -- "because its in the Bible."

I am reminded of some correspondence I had with an electronics engineer from La Jolla, California some 15 years ago. He claimed that some computer scientists working on some kind of time scheduling and running the clock backwards had found that there was one day back there about three thousand years ago that they found missing. He had evidently fallen for a fictitious story that the wily Christians had put into circulation, a story that is as preposterous as the supposed exploits and miracles invented about a fictitious Joshua in the Jewish bible. *(One of my letters to Mr. E.S. Cooke is on P. 119 of "The*

Klassen Letters". Also, I refer to a letter on the same subject to Mrs. Phyllis Kavich on P. 115-117.)

So much for the recapitulation of all this collection of bizarre and grotesque Jewish lies. I will make short shrift of the rest of the Chapter on Joshua by saying that with the Jewish scriptwriters calling the shots, of course, Joshua and his spooky collaborator in crime were overwhelmingly successful in their campaign to steal the goyim land now known as Palestine. With the aid of a facile pen, these Jewish scriptwriters compiled one bloody massacre after another, murdering kings and farmers, men, women and children over and over, until they had it all, with the help and explicit blessing of their private tribal spook. It is all pretty well summed up in Ch. 10, V. 40, which says: "*So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.*" Then, after having themselves a bloody Jewish orgy in the tradition of Purim, they divided up the land and the loot among the Jewish tribes of Israel, all of which "history" is nothing more than a collection of concocted lies and garbage.

But let us now summarize and analyze this collection of lies and garbage.

1. The Old Testament is the major part of the Christian Bible, 919 pages of a total of 1203, in other words, about 76 percent.

2. Most Christians are White, and most White people are Christians, and they include and accept this Jewish collection of lies glorifying the Jews, along with the Yids' claim that they are "God's Chosen".

3. I therefore ask these Christians:

(a) Isn't all this mass killing by the Jews in direct contradiction to the commandments issued by Christ in the "Sermon on the Mount" which says -- "Love your enemies"; "Turn the other cheek"; etc.? How can you reconcile these mass murders if you believe both the Old Testament and the New Testament?

(b) Isn't it also in direct conflict with the Ten Commandments which say -- "Thou shalt not kill"; "Thou shalt not steal"?

(c) Isn't the Jewish god a ferocious racist monster strongly biased against the Gentiles and outrageously favoring the Jews?

(d) Isn't this piece of murdering and stealing also in direct contradiction to the image that the bible claims about

a "just" God, that we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord?

(e) How can such a just God condone murder, rape and looting by one group of people (and, in fact even be a major partner in such crimes) and yet condemn them to another group of people? Isn't this hypocritical, dishonest and using double standards? Isn't it disgusting and downright criminally revolting?

(f) Would you accept such foul and putrid "morality" from your own parents? Would you believe such wild and outlandish stories (as the sun and the moon standing still) if your own father told you he had witnessed them?

4. The bottom line: do you really believe such a wild collection of lies, contradictions and garbage as set forth in the Jewish-Christian bible? If not, look to the Laws of Nature for the eternal truth.

It is not only morally justified, but our beholden duty to ridicule that which is ridiculous when such garbage is deceitfully being disseminated as "Gospel Truth".

* * * * *

Once we get the Jews, muds and other parasites off our backs, every White Man can live like a king and every White Woman like a queen.

* * * * *

Help build a mighty White Racial Movement. Help build CREATIVITY.

* * * * *

Unfortunately, at this time the average White Man's mind is too cluttered with superficial trash to be able to grasp the full ramifications and magnitude of the idea we Creators are expounding. But we will get them all, sooner or later.

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part IX of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, December 1988

The Story of Judah

The Jews take their name from a certain desert tribesman by the name of Judah, and their whole gutter religion of Judaism is named after this particular individual. We would be led to believe that since so much honor has been heaped upon Judah, he must be an individual of outstanding character and accomplishment. In Jewish literature he has been referred to as the "Lion of Judah", evidently as not only a man of character, but we would also be led to believe that he was a brave warrior and leader, a real hero.

We would be wrong on all counts. It would be hard to find a more sleazy, repugnant and despicable character in all history. Let us recapitulate the story of Judah from *Genesis, Chapter 38,* headed as "*Judah's Household Troubles*", the one chapter that focuses on Judah, the namesake of the Jews and their religion, Judaism. When we do, we will find that far from having all those brave and honorable characteristics that we would expect the hero and namesake of a race to have, on the contrary, we find only **the story of a sleazy, pandering, pimping Jew.** We find another typical example of God's chosen breed, a real sorry character.

Before we review Chapter 38, let us first of all establish Judah's place in the Jewish hierarchy. As we all know, the Jews have concocted a phoney history for themselves, claiming that they are the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and taking it one generation further, that they are descendants of one of the twelve sons of Jacob in particular, namely Judah. There is, of course, no meaningful historical evidence for any of this nonsense, and it is highly questionable whether any of these characters ever existed. Overwhelmingly, the evidence points more likely to the conclusion that Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Judah and Moses were nothing more than figments of the imagination, as fictional as Mother Goose.

Be that as it may, let us recount the story of Judah as told in *Chapter 38 of Genesis* and see what the Yids have to say about their ancestral hero, mythical or otherwise.

The story starts out with *"And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethern, and turned into a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.*

"And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah; and he took her and went in unto her." Just like that. He came, he saw, he screwed her. It says nothing about marriage.

I quote the next five verses. *"And she conceived, and bore a son; and she called his name Onan. And she yet again conceived and bore a son; and called his name Shelah; and she was at Chezib when she bore him. And Judah took a wife for Er, his firstborn, whose name was Tamar. And Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord slew him."*

It doesn't offer any explanation as to what it was that Er did that warranted an immediate death penalty, or whether the Lord just didn't like him on general principles and like a Chicago gangster just decided to rub him out. Considering all the hanky-panky Judah pulled, we are left to wonder why the Lord was so fond of Judah but hated his sons. Anyway, we continue this droll pornographic story as told by the Yids themselves.

"And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

AND LIKE A CHICAGO GANGSTER THE LORD DECIDED TO RUB "ER" OUT.

And Onan knew that the seed should not be his, and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother."

For some unexplained reason, the Super Spook was keeping a close eye on these seedy shenanigans from upon his lofty perch, and what he saw evidently made him mad as hell, and it says "*wherefore he slew him also.*" Oops! Chalk up two dead sons of Judah, rubbed out by "the Lord", gangster style. Strange, how this tribal spook could just take precipitous action and slay at random just about anybody he didn't like. Strange also why he didn't slay Judah himself, who as we shall see, is the most lecherous bum of them all.

However, if Judah was disturbed about his oldest two sons being slain by the Super Spook, there is no mention of it. On the contrary, he was undaunted and determined to get one of his sons' "seed" into Tamar, the wife of his now terminated first son. He still has son No. 3, namely Shelah.

Verse 11 continues: "*Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethern did.*" With a trigger happy spook slaying his sons at random, he had good reason to be concerned about son No. 3.

Let us continue the story, as per the "Holy Scriptures."

"*And Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house. And in process of time the daughter of Shua, Judah's wife, died; and Judah was comforted and went up to his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Abdullamite.*

"*And it was told to Tamar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep. And she put her widow's garments off of her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath; for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.*

"*When Judah saw her, he thought her to be a harlot; because she had covered her face.*" Being a typical lecherous Jew, he could not miss an opportunity. To continue the "Holy Scriptures": "*And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not she was his daughter in law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come*

in unto me? And he said I will send thee a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?"

So here we have a couple of Yids haggling over the going price in the trade. Judah agreed to her demands – his signets, his bracelets and the staff in his hand, presumably as insurance for delivery of the kid. The bargain struck, they went to it. Evidently the Lord was again eyeballing the event from his lofty perch on high, but had no objection, since he did not slay Judah.

By any standard, Judah was a despicable, miserable lout, but look at what incessant and repeated propaganda can do for an image.

Having had satisfaction, each went their way. Tamar again put on her widow's clothes. Also, she was now pregnant. Judah sent the promised kid by way of his friend the Adullamite, but the former harlot was nowhere to be found.

Three months later, word got back to Judah that "*Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom.*" This infuriated this two-faced Yid and he said "*Bring her forth and let her be burnt.*"

When she was brought before him, she showed him his signet, bracelets and staff and said that she was pregnant by the man that had owned these items. She had him there. He admitted that he was the culprit, and also that he had reneged on his promise of not giving her his son Shelah for husband. But that was it. "*And he knew her no more again.*"

Time went on and so does this increasingly lurid story. When Tamar's time came to deliver, she found to her surprise she was carrying twins. The first "*put out his hand.*" The midwife tied a scarlet thread to that hand to make sure which was the "first born". Then some strange things happened. He pulled back his hand, and his brother came out, who was called Pharez. Then the other fellow with the scarlet thread on his hand came out next. He was called Zarah. Chapter 38 ends there, and it would seem that this is also the end of this sleazy episode, for the next chapter launches into the story of Joseph, Judah's half brother.

However, that is not the end of the story. Strangely, hundreds of pages later when citing the concocted ancestry of their much touted King David and also that of Jesus Christ, who is the "seed of David", we find that of these two little bastards, Pharez and Zarah, it is Pharez who has the

honor of being the arch-ancestor of both David and Jesus Christ. They should be honored for their sleazy ancestry, should they not? *(See Matthew, Chapter 1.)*

There is one further bizarre episode to the story of this irresponsible whoremonger and reprobate by the name of Judah. We now turn to the very end of the Jewish-Christian "Holy Scriptures" also known as the Christian Bible. We now take a look at *Revelations, Chapter 5,* more than 1150 pages beyond the account of "*Judah's Household Troubles*" related in *Genesis 38.* We find in *Rev. Ch. 5* a grandiose opening. The scene is in heaven, and we are now in our last days. *"And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming in a loud voice. Who is worthy to open the book and loose the seals thereof?"*

John, who was treated to a preview of the Revelations to come, wept much because no one was deemed worthy of opening the book.

But wait! Our despicable and repugnant little Jewish anti-hero who fornicated with his daughter in law, believing she was just a common roadside whore, **it is he who has now been elevated to the four and twenty elders sitting on the throne on the right hand side of God.** And now "*one of the elders saith unto me (John) Weep not: behold the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.*" Wow! From the ridiculous to the sublime! Even in heaven these slimy Jews claim to be in charge. Would you believe? Even that smutty Jew, Ginsberg, who puts out the pornographic "*Screw Magazine*", could hardly top this story.

* * * * *

A logical mind is in close touch with reality. Insanity is characterized by living in a world of fantasy.

* * * * *

Remember, the Holohoax and the Holyhoax (a/k/a the Spookahoax) were concocted and promoted by the same tribe.

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part X of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, January 1989

Revelation: A Jewish Nightmare in Technicolor

For years I had heard all these fabulous claims about the Revelation, the last book of the Jewish bible. In this miraculous book, I had heard, our whole future was prophesied, revealed, and laid out for all to see. A high-powered radio commentator by the name of Armstrong was on the air, night after night, for years on end, telling us all the great things that are foretold in Revelation. In the meantime, he was taking in something like 40 million dollars a year in order to broadcast his souped-up message to all the gullible who were waiting with bated breath to hear what the future next held in store for us. I had also heard so much garbage about how the bible must undoubtedly be divinely inspired, because it had foretold so much of what was to be that had already been fulfilled. Only a divinely inspired book could do such a thing, I had been told.

It was only recently that I decided to read Revelation again and find out for myself. I was truly amazed at the collection of confused garbage that I encountered. If a Hollywood director had instructed some of his Jewish scriptwriters to let their imagination run rampant and come up with the most wild scenario that they could possibly concoct, I am sure that they could not have come up with anything more weird than those Jewish scriptwriters did nearly 18 centuries ago.

It is like a grotesque horror movie, minus a plot, without rhyme or reason. In sheer ghastly horror, killing, pain and torture, it exceeds anything Hollywood has ever put on the screen in all its perverted Jewish history.

It is hard to believe that such an abominable piece of writing could be accepted by so many millions as being sacrosanct, holy, and untouchable. To be frank, it is the most bizarre, wild and psychedelic piece of writing that I have seen in many a moon. The best description that I can think of is that it is something the depraved mind of a Jew would come up with in a real wild nightmare.

There is no use in trying to cover the story of that which is contained in Revelation. There is no story. It is

THE REVELATION
A JEW HORROR STORY

just one unconnected, unrelated piece of unmitigated horror after another. Nevertheless, the images portrayed are most decidedly vivid and graphic. To cast it in anything less than technicolor would be to do it a great disservice. I am not, therefore, going to try and review it. It is pointless. There is no coherent story. Instead, let us just take a look at the cast of characters that are portrayed in this wild rampage of somebody's unbalanced imagination.

Revelation is evidently supposed to be pulling back of the curtains to show St. John "a servant of Christ", what is in store for us poor mortals. What is in store for us is really a horrible, tragic and tremendously painful mess. John, being the faithful servant that he was, with pencil in hand, quickly took notes of the whole Revelation that was spread before him. At least, so we are told.

Here is a list of the bizarre characters that we encounter in these 18 pages consisting of 22 chapters.

To begin with, the way John tells it, "*and I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of Man, clothed with the garment down to the foot, and gird about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; and his feet were like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.*"

The next set of characters we have were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. "*And the first beast was a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night...*"

Next we have a scene where there is a great book sealed with seven seals on the right hand of him that sat on the throne. A strong angel proclaimed in a loud voice, "*Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?*" It seems there was no one worthy and great enough to do so and John wept much because no man was found worthy to open and read the book, neither to look thereon.

However, lo and behold, suddenly someone came forth that was great enough to do this powerful, high and mighty deed. And guess who it was?

Remember way back in *Genesis 38* that old, whoremongering reprobate, Judah, who fornicated with his daughter-in-law, thinking she was just an ordinary whore on the roadside? Well, now in heaven, this circumcised Jew has been upgraded (by the Jewish scriptwriters) to be the greatest of the four and twenty elders who are sitting on the throne. In fact, he is one of the first and foremost now and he is the "*Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David,*" and it is he who "*hath prevailed to open the book, and loose the seven seals thereof*".

As we proceed to have the seals opened, we find as the first seal was opened there appeared a white horse. As the second seal was opened there appeared a red horse. As the third seal was opened there appeared a black horse, and as the fourth seal was opened there appeared a pale horse. Anyway, sitting on the pale horse was something that sat on him and his name was Death, and Hell followed him.

As we go into *Revelation 9* we have a great deal of

torment and torture, and on the scene to do the job appear some weird forms of locusts who are to torment men without killing them. The torment is to be something like that of a scorpion when he strikes a man. The shape of the locusts were like "*unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of a lion's. And they had breast plates, as it were breast plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails; and their power was to hurt men five months.*" How many locusts just like that have you seen in your lifetime? Weird, real weird.

Revelation further demonstrates the pathological Jewish mania for wanting to torture humanity any way they can, both physically and/or mentally.

Next we have an army of horsemen consisting of two hundred thousand thousand. That would be an army of 200 million horsemen. I never knew there were so many horses in existence at any time. How John could count them all in short order is a mystery. Anyway, it says, "*And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast plates of fire, and of a jacinth, and brimstone; and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.*" Not only did I not know there were two hundred million horses around, but what horses!

We move on to Chapter 12, a real weirdie. In the first verse we find "*A woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: and she being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.*"

As an overwhelming threat to this unusual woman about to give birth to a child was a fierce and strange great red dragon, "*having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth:*". Can you imagine a Hollywood screenwriter coming up with a more weird abortion than this? Anyway, here was this dragon with all those heads and horns and crowns ready to devour her child as soon as it was born.

The story goes on. The child somehow escaped, but the dragon was wroth with the woman and went to make war with the remnant of her seed. We never do find out whether or not he got the woman too.

There seems to be no end to the strange, odd beasts that parade through the fast changing scenario. In Chapter 13 we have a beast rise up out of the sea again, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns. He looked "*like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth, as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.*" In the same chapter we have another beast coming up out of the earth and he has two horns like a lamb and, "*he spake as a dragon*".

We next come to the purple clothed woman on the seven hills in Chapter 17. One of the seven angels said to John, "*come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:*"..."*And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand...*" In any case, this woman had drunken the blood of the saints and the martyrs, and she, too, encountered the beast with the seven heads and ten horns. In the end this beast "*shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.*" Now I ask you, just what would you think of a hepped up Hollywood scriptwriter who came out with a story like that?

There are more characters, however less grotesque and mangled, such as foxes and serpents and dragons. There are also great armies of men on white horses, seven *angels with vials, filled with plagues, "full of the wrath of God*", and there is a bizarre description of the great city, the holy Jerusalem. This, too, is something to behold.

After having told us in the first four gospels how wicked it is to lay up treasures on earth and that a rich man could never get to heaven, and that you should, "*Sell all thou hast, and give it to the poor*" we get a very good description of what the Jew's version of eternal bliss and heaven really is, and what his conception of the new city of Jerusalem is, evidently his idea of heaven.

Here is the description in Revelation 21. It is quite a city. It is twelve thousand furlongs in length and evidently the height is the same, twelve thousand furlongs. In checking a furlong in the dictionary, I find it is 1/8 of a mile. Therefore this new Jerusalem would be 1500 miles square and also 1500 miles high, if you can conceive such a city. The wall evidently was 144 cubits, and looking up a cubit, it is 18 inches, which would make the wall 216 feet high. However, it just told us that the city was 1500 miles high. Don't ask me to explain the inconsistency. The Jewish

scriptwriters wrote it, I didn't. Anyway, the wall itself was of jasper and the city was of pure gold, "*like unto clear glass*". Then it gives a detailed description of the twelve foundations of the city, each of which consisted of precious stones. The first foundation was of jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald. Then it goes on through the other eight foundations, each of which are of precious stone. The twelve gates were twelve pearls. The streets of the city were pure gold, "*as it were transparent glass*".

As you are undoubtedly aware, Jews have always been just wild at the sight of gold and have an unsatiable desire to get their hands on all the gold and precious stones possible. Therefore, when they wrote the script for the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, it was just chock full of gold in the streets, with emeralds, diamonds and precious stones in the foundations, and pearls in the gates. It is just about the most lavish extravaganza one could concoct, one that would make a Hollywood screenwriter just boil over green with envy.

But remember the Sermon on the Mount? You are told to get rid of all you have, "*Sell all thou hast*".

The other most outstanding characteristic about Revelation is the constant referral to vengeance and horror and pain and suffering and agony. It seems just about every chapter is laden with the vengeance of God, exercising itself without letup upon us poor and long suffering earthlings. We are all aware of how many people get killed on the Jewish television screen by the hour, but the agony and suffering of the people that are slaughtered in Revelation is something else again. Anyone with a real sadistic bent would really have a field day reading Revelation.

We have so much of this "*Glad Tidings*" and "*Good News*" spread throughout Revelation that it is hard to know where to start. We are not going to give all of them but just give a scattered sampling of the different sadistic ways there are of doing in us poor human creatures and making us suffer without end.

In Chapter 8 we have, for instance, the seven angels opening the seventh seal and sounding the seven trumpets.

As the first angel sounded its trumpet, "*there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth; and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burned up.*" This was followed by a the second angel sounding its trumpet and "*as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into*

the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood." Naturally the third of all the creatures in the sea died and the third part of the ships were destroyed. And so we go on down the line through the 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th angel, each sounding its trumpet and each one creating a major catastrophe upon us poor human inhabitants of the earth.

Then in the next Chapter we have those terrible locusts that we described earlier and here is what they do for us, "*And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.*" Here again we have the Jewish obsession with torturing their enemies, not only to death, but depriving them of the mercy of dying so that they can torture them longer and more relentlessly.

We then have one catastrophe and torment following another, all this calamity raining down upon the so-called "wicked", until you would think there were no more people left to kill and torture. But you are wrong, there seems to be a new fresh crop in each chapter, again to torment and mutilate, to kill, and to torture.

Finally we come to Chapters 15 and 16 where we have the seven angels bearing seven vials of the "*Wrath of God.*" Here is what happens as they pour forth their vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

As the first one poured out his vial upon the earth, "*there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast*". As the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, "*it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea*".

Since the earth and the sea had been taken care of, the third angel had to find a different outlet for his deadly vial. It poured its wrath upon the rivers and fountains of waters, "*And they became blood*".

What a bloody idiotic mess!

Where could now the fourth angel pour his vial? Well, he poured it upon the sun and, "*power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God*". Can you wonder why they would blaspheme him instead of loving him?

The fifth angel poured his vial upon the seat of the beast. "*And his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain.*" Evidently it was the poor

miserable human beings that were in his kingdom that gnawed their tongues for pain.

The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates which dried up the water of that river and three unclean spirits like frogs came out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. It is somewhat unclear as to what all these spirits were about to do, except they are evidently to gather together and do battle at a place called Armageddon against the great and almighty God.

The seventh angel poured out his vial into the air. This evidently caused a great deal of thunder and lightning and great earthquakes. And the great city, (evidently it refers to Babylon here) was thereby divided into three parts. And every island fled away, and "*the mountains were not found.*" That is not all. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent. "*And men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague, thereof was exceeding great.*" Anyway, after all this was done the seventh angel proclaimed with a great voice out of the temple of heaven, "*From the throne, saying, it is done*".

Thank God for small mercies.

This is by no means the end of all the bizarre and ridiculous tortures and torments that were inflicted upon the helpless people of the earth. We have other choice phrases such as "*And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.*" Further on it mentions a group of sinners. Then it says this is what will happen to them: "*They shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.*" Kill them again! "*And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.*" And here is more: "*By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.*"

Well, there is much more ghoulish, bloody and grotesque detail, but I think we have covered enough. I find nothing very uplifting in this whole sorry, wild and psychedelic mess. Certainly it is nothing that I would want to have my grandchildren read and pollute their minds with -- all these weird aberrations conjured by the minds of depraved Jews. Nor do I find anything in there that has correctly foretold and prophesized the future which has now come to pass. The whole thing is a garbled and incomprehensible collection of atrocities, but it certainly does not spell out any rational forecast of events to come.

It is something like looking into a cup of tea leaves. Anybody can make of it whatever they want to. They can cite this and that phrase as meaning such and such, and the seven headed monster being such and such a country or such and such an event, or whatever. In any case it is absolutely meaningless and about as relevant as the tea leaves in the cup. Therefore, when these preachers come along and say that they have the inside track as to what all these things mean, they are actually lying to you. They don't have any more information about it than you or I do. What all this means, Christ only knows, and he did not leave any code book wherewith to decipher this ridiculous and bizarre collection of catastrophes. In one place it says that they will finally tie up the devil and cast him into the bottomless pit and that Christ will then reign for a thousand years with a select group. Then, however, the devil is to be let loose again and who knows from there on out what will happen next.

A great deal to do has been made about this idea of the thousand year kingdom coming up. We have high-powered programs on radio, we have mailing organizations calling themselves "The Second Coming", etc., and all kinds of hepped-up preachers spouting about the second coming of Christ.

Christ says "Behold, I come quickly". The apostles understood he was coming in their lifetime. After 2000 years, the "Believers" are still waiting. After 80 generations, nature goes on as in the millions of years before, and, as it will, millions of years thereafter. After 80 generations, the dupes are still holding the bag, worried, paralyzed, waiting.

All this has a very neutralizing and disastrous affect upon the deceived and deluded White Man who is thereby hypnotized and paralyzed into inaction, waiting for the second coming of Christ. After all, if he believes all this garbage, and if everything is programmed anyway, and it is going to get worse and worse, and the devil is in complete control, why, there is nothing the White Man can do but just fold his hands, let everything go by and resignedly wait for the second coming of Christ.

It is high time we exposed all this treacherous brain pollution flooded upon the minds of the White Race, and get back to reality. The last thing in the world we need is the idea of impending disaster, of gloom and doom. Instead, we need some good clear thinking, a new realization of the value of our Race, a common bond to tie our Race together, and then the united will to fight and survive.

Remember that every Creator is a recruiter.

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XI of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, February 1989

Two Short Stories from the Top of the Great Jewish Dungheap

Balaam's Talking Ass

In the Jewish *Old Testament* there is a book called *Numbers.* It is all about the Israelites, about Moses leading them around in the desert in circuitous meanderings and about how Yahweh keeps wet-nursing his pampered pets and keeping them alive in the desert for forty years. There is also much to do about Jewish rituals, much hocus-pocus, and an endless detailed rendition of their stupid superstitions. Most of it is incomprehensible nonsense and silly gibberish.

It seems that in their wanderings in the desert, these Yids, with their private tribal god doing most of their thinking and conniving, are continually running into such people as the Amorites and other tribes and slaying them with the edge of their sword. By the time you get through reading all these episodes you would think that there were no more anti-Semites left to kill in that part of the world, but each chapter seems to come up with a fresh batch, and good old Yahweh, or Jehovah, or what's his name, kills them all.

We now come to *Numbers 22.* It seems that in Moab Balak, the son of Zippor wants Balaam to curse the Israelites, because King Balak is afraid of these Yids after what they have done to the Amorites (slaughtered every man, woman and child, as usual.) But the Jewish Super Spook sneaked in during the night and told Balaam not to curse the Israelites because they were his favorite pets, and he had a thing going with them.

Anyway, in *Numbers 22:21* it says that "*Balaam rose up in the morning and saddled his ass and went with the princes of Moab.*" This made the Lord real mad. His "*anger was kindled.*" He sent an angel with a sword in his hand to block the way of the ass.

Apparently the ass could see the angel with sword in hand but Balaam could not. "*The ass turned aside out of the* way. *Balaam smote the ass*" to get her back on the road. The ass thrust herself against a wall and crushed Balaam's foot. Balaam smote his ass again, finally they converged into a narrow passageway where they could go neither right nor left, and there was that angel again blocking the way with sword in hand. Balaam still couldn't see the angel and he smote his ass again. His ass collapsed.

In Verse 28 it says, "*And the Lord opened the mouth of the ass and she said to Balaam, what have I done unto thee that thou hast smitten me three times*"? Apparently Balaam wasn't surprised to hear his ass talking to him. Don't all asses talk?

The ass went on in Verse 30. "Am I not thine ass upon which though hast ridden ever since I was thine unto this day?" A fair question.

This nonsense had gone on long enough and finally "*The Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand.*" Surprise! Surprise! Why didn't the Super Spook open Balaam's eyes in the first encounter so he could see what the hell was going on. Even a jackass could see the angel. It would have saved all this confusion, and the poor ass would have been spared from being smitten three times. It says Balaam "*fell flat on his face.*" No wonder.

" BALAAM'S TALKING ASS "

There is more hocus-pocus and nonsense, but we will skip the rest of it.

Moral of the story? There isn't any that I can find, unless that it implies any man can get his ass to talk, provided it is properly smote three times, and that there is a shifty Jewish Super Spook behind his ass.

* * * * *

Jonah and the Whale

They say all fishermen are liars and I have heard a lot of tall fish stories in my day, but I don't believe I have ever heard a fish tale as far-fetched and ridiculous as the one in the Jewish Old Testament called the Book of Jonah.

It seems the Lord was concerned about the wickedness of the general population in the city of Nineveh, a large metropolitan center of about 120 thousand *("six score thousand persons")* of indeterminate nationality. Out of nowhere, the Lord picked a Hebrew by the name of Jonah to go to Nineveh, three days journey away, and "*cry against it.*" Specifically, he was to warn these wicked reprobates that the Lord was mad as hell at them, and they had better shape up or else: in 40 days and 40 nights the Super Spook would put the kebosh to the whole city and destroy them all. This was a pretty potent message, since the S.S. didn't fool around. He was real good at destroying people and cities that displeased him. (Remember the Great Flood?)

For some reason Jonah didn't like his assignment and decided to cop out. Instead of going to Nineveh he "*went down to Joppa*" and there he found a ship going to Tarshish, "*fleeing from the presence of the Lord.*" He should have known better, because this, too, aggravated the hell out of the Lord, and he whipped up a "*mighty tempest in the sea.*" Naturally, this frightened the mariners aboard the same ship and they "*cried every man unto his god.*" Apparently, they all had separate non-Hebrew gods.

The mariners held a little jam session and concluded that there was some culprit aboard that ship who had displeased his particular spook. They figured that said spook really had it in for said culprit, whoever he was, and had determined to drown him. Of course, since they didn't know whose god was mad at whom, they did the logical thing. They decided to draw lots. They found Jonah asleep "*down in the sides of the ship*" and apprised him of the situation. He was game to participate in the lottery. Sure enough, "*the lot fell on Jonah.*"

Jonah admitted that the Lord had targeted him and that undoubtedly he was the culprit. What to do? Jonah was extremely cooperative, in fact, magnanimous.

He volunteered they throw him overboard and their problems would be solved. This they did, and sure enough, "*the sea ceased her raging.*" So far so good, but what follows is really off the wall.

Verse 17 says, "*Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.*" Would you believe? Ordinarily, a person will not survive more than five minutes under water. Evidently, despite no light, no air, and being bathed in all that gastric acid, Jonah stayed in real good shape and kept his wits about him. He prayed and told the Lord how sorry he was about the whole goddamned mess. If he would only let him out again he would go to Nineveh and do his job right. Apparently, even though from under water, their communication lines were in real good shape. The Lord heard, and he communicated back to the fish, who was evidently clued in on the deal and did as it was told. "*It vomited out Jonah upon dry land*". How nice.

Jonah got up, fresh as a daisy, and brushed himself off. Apparently, none the worse for the wear and tear of being immersed in gastric juices and without air for 72 hours, he proceeded on his journey to Nineveh, three days travel away.

"JONAH AND THE WHALE"

There is more hocus-pocus, but it is anticlimactic and not really relevant to our story. Rather than continue this droll fish story, I would like to sum up with a few cogent questions.

In whose veracity would you have more confidence, that of some unidentified Jewish Scribblers of an ancient era, or that of your own father? Secondly, would you believe your own father if he told you a whopper like that?

The next question is – how can any person in their right mind swallow an idiotic story like that and insist it is all the "Gospel Truth" without feeling the whole thing is a base insult to their intelligence? And finally, just what is the point of this whole silly fish story?

* * * * *

The White Race must learn to think in terms of: To hell with the Jews. To hell with the niggers. To hell with the mud races. THINK WHITE!

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XII of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, March 1989

Daniel in the Lion's Den

Throughout their scurrilous literature in the Old Testament (and also the New) the Jews are forever trying to convince themselves and the world with idiotic stories, that their particular spook is superior to any of the goyim's spooks -- that their spook can beat your spook. *The Book of Daniel* is one of those stories.

After wading through an interminable mess of garbage in the initial chapters, you finally are able to glean that the parasitic Jews are in trouble again. For being so obnoxious, they had been run out of Egypt about a thousand years earlier. Now, in the *Book of Daniel,* they are in captivity to the Babylonians, whose King Nebuchadnezzar was the most powerful monarch in the world, supposedly.

Enter four conspiratorial Yids, going by the names of Daniel, Hananiah, Michael and Azariah. Being sneaky, shifty and slippery, they immediately change their names to Belteshazzar, Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, respectively. Evidently, they are conspiring to do a job on the nerve center of power, the king. Historically, this has been their standard operating procedure since the very beginning of the tribe. Remember the story of Esther and King Ahasuerus of Persia? Or the story of Joseph and the Pharaoh in Egypt? We have a similar situation here -- how to get next to and manipulate the king. In this story Daniel follows the kikes' regular S.O.P. He concentrates on trying to attract the attention of, and ingratiate himself with the king. This he does by offering to interpret the dreams of a psychotic and troubled monarch, not unlike what Joseph did to the Pharaoh a thousand years earlier. (The Jews never forget a trick, if it worked before.) Attaching themselves to the rulers of the state is their first step in their program of destroying the targeted state. Let us now see how Daniel fares after pulling off this first move.

Daniel has indeed succeeded in attracting the attention of the king, and the latter is now so grateful and overwhelmed by the whole act that he makes Daniel ruler over the whole province of Babylon. Daniel, in return, is

quick to set up his three conspiratorial buddies over the affairs of the province.

Now comes the acid test of loyalty to this great and mighty King Nebuchadnezzar. (Let's call him Nebu for short.) It seems Nebu had set up a huge statue, about ninety feet high, whose head was of gold, the breast and arms of silver, the thighs of brass, the legs of iron and the feet of clay. King Nebu then decrees that on a certain day all the princes and all the subjects of the kingdom are to gather in front of the image, and, at the sound of a trumpet, all are to fall down and worship it, as a token and demonstration of loyalty to the great and almighty king.

The three stiff-necked Yids Daniel had appointed, namely Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, refuse to pay homage. Their loyalty to their own tribal spook is not negotiable. This makes Nebu very wroth and he has all three of them thrown into a huge fiery furnace. This should teach them a lesson as to who was who. But lo and behold! Would you believe? When Nebu looks into the furnace to see if his offenders are sizzling nicely, he sees four in there, and what do you know -- one of them is an angel. Surprise! Surprise! They are all completely unscathed and cool as a cucumber. It is truly marvelous how easily a Jewish scriptwriter can protect a member of the tribe.

Nebu is so impressed with this magic act that he immediately does another foolish thing. He decrees that "*every people, nation or language*" that speaks against the god of these fireproof Yids "*shall be cut to pieces and their bones be made a dunghill.*" (What else is new? We are rapidly approaching that situation here in America and the rest of the world.) That is not all. "*Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego in the province of Babylon.*"

The psychotic King Nebu is rapidly losing his marbles and keeps having further strange dreams. He dreams of a tree that grew and was strong "*and the height thereof reached unto heaven*" wherever that was. Again, he becomes alarmed and sends for his favorite dream interpreter, Daniel, to tell him what it all means. Daniel is only too glad to oblige. He tells him his empire is soon to fall apart, and he, the king, will soon be driven from his throne into the field with the beasts and the asses, and he will be eating grass like the oxen, his hair will grow into eagle's feathers and his nails will become like the claws of a bird. And so it came to pass, according to the Jewish scriptwriters.

Finally, after a long lapse, Nebu lifts his eyes up into heaven and "*blessed the most High*" and his reason returns to him. It doesn't say anything about what happened to his feathers and claws. In any case, he is back in charge of the ranch, thoroughly chastised and convinced that the Jewish spook had it all, gushing fluently and ecstatically about the unlimited virtues of the Jew's Yahweh. Evidently old Nebu is over the hill, and after the job the kikes had done to him he never again could think straight.

In Chapter 5, without explanation, we now suddenly find that his son Belshazzar is king. (Not to be confused with Belteshazzar, Daniel's alias.) Anyway, the new king, (let's call him Belsh for short) soon throws one hell of a party at which he invites a thousand of his lords and princes, including their wives and concubines. They really whoop it up and make merry (or is it Mary?) drinking much wine out of the gold and silver vessels which his father Nebu had taken from the Jewish temple in Jerusalem.

Then strange things begin to happen: a hand emerges out of the plastered wall and writes. King Belsh blanches and is sore afraid. (Perhaps he is stinking drunk to the point of delirium tremens and is beginning to see things?) Like his psychotic father, he is puzzled and "sorely troubled" and like his father, he sends for Daniel, who is still around, to tell him what it all means. Sure enough, Danny boy has all the answers. The writing on the wall says MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. Nobody else knows what this gibberish means, but Danny claims HE does. Daniel nonchalantly tells King Belsh that his days are numbered, and that his kingdom will be divided among the Medes and the Persians. Belsh is so grateful for explaining this to him that he makes Daniel "the third ruler in the kingdom." However, that night, King Belshazzar is slain. It doesn't say who did the dirty deed, but probably Daniel and his buddies had something to do with making it a self-fulfilling prophecy.

So exits Belsh. Darius, the Median, next takes over the kingdom. Darius sets up one hundred and twenty princes of his own, and over these, three presidents, of which Danny boy is Numero Uno, probably as a reward for having Belsh put out of the way to make room for Darius.

Darius further considers making our Jewish boy supreme ruler of the land. This greatly agitates the other 120 princes and they persuade the king to sign an irrevocable decree. This decree in effect states that in the next thirty days any man who would ask a petition of any

"DANIEL IN THE LION'S DEN"

God or man "*save of thee, O king*" shall be cast into a den of lions.

Well, this puts Danny boy in a real jam, since he kept right on kneeling and faithfully praying to his tribal Yahweh three times a day, while facing Jerusalem. Having had Daniel under constant surveillance, the princes rush to King Darius and tell him of this son of Judah violating the king's decree.

So Daniel is thrown into the lion's den, and a stone "*laid upon the mouth of the den*" with the king's seal upon it. We now more or less have a replay of the story of the three kikes in the fiery furnace in the earlier part of this story.

When the king hurries over to the den the next morning, lo and behold, the lions are all as friendly as pussy cats, and there is not a scratch on Daniel, and like his earier counterparts, the king is now thoroughly convinced that Danny's god really has what it takes, and some drastic changes are made. All those princes who had accused Daniel, including their wives and children, are now thrown into the lion's den. It says the lions "*broke all their bones in pieces.*"

Daniel, on the other hand, like Henry Kissinger, now ruled the kingdom and prospered in the reign of Darius, and on into the reign of Cyrus, the Persian. MORAL: The kikes and Yahweh always come out on top.

This brings us to the end of Chapter 6. There are another six dismal chapters, but we will leave the story

here. The rest is all about Daniel's psychotic dreams and visions, as if he were on an intense LSD trip, which he probably was. It is all about strange beasts with four heads, and lions with eagle's wings and hocus-pocus ad infinitum. In reading all this garbage, we must remember we are not reading any authentic history at all, but only the wild scribblings of some unknown and long dead Jewish scribbler, who was either drunk, or had too many doses of LSD. But holy it certainly is not. Why any White parent would want to teach their precious children such Jewish crap and corruption as being the "Gospel Truth" and the "Holy Scriptures" when obviously they are nothing but a pack of Jewish lies, glorifying the kikes and denigrating the White Race, is beyond my comprehension. It is a major abomination that has infected, infested and polluted our culture for too many centuries, and a curse that the Church of the Creator will work diligently to expose and extirpate. We need your fervent support to bring this about.

* * * * *

Nature has never read the Declaration of Independence. It continues to make us unequal.

* * * * *

Only by facing reality, no matter how grim, can the White Race free itself from the Jewish vampire.

* * * * *

If the White Race is ever to revert back to sanity, Christianity will HAVE TO GO. To again regain its sanity, it will have to dump Christianity.

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XIII of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, April 1989

Easter -- The Big Event that Never Happened

This includes the Crucifixion, the Resurrection, the Ascension, the Rapture and all the rest of that sorry claptrap.

For more than seventeen centuries Christian adherents, meaning mostly the White Race, have been so cowed and intimidated by the High Priesthood of Christianity that they hardly dared ask even the most obvious questions about "the faith" and some of those who did were tortured, hanged or burned at the stake. More recently, these unanswered questions are beginning to surface and press for answers. **One of the most obvious questions is this: Are the "Sacred Scriptures" really founded on substantiated historical fact, or are they just lying to the bamboozled followers?**

There are several scholarly theological study groups that are taking a second look at what has for so long been deemed as the GOSPEL TRUTH. One of these is a group of biblical scholars called the JESUS SEMINAR who recently met in Sonoma, California to study the question of whether or not Jesus really said that he would return on clouds of glory to gather the righteous just before the end of the world. This group consists of some 125 scholars drawn from Wesleyan University, De Paul University, the University of Minnesota and several dozen other colleges. The group was formed in 1985 in Berkeley, CA, and has spent the last four years critically examining the Gospels in an effort to separate what they think Jesus actually said, from words that might have been attributed to him later by zealous, early Christian writers. I believe that this is a

fairly intelligent approach, since even the most gullible Christian admits that Christ never wrote a single word for posterity, (once, he supposedly wrote in the sand). Everything he is supposed to have said is only the product of hearsay, written by scribblers of unknown origin who had never personally seen or heard him.

Last October this seminar group met in Atlanta and achieved some notoriety when, after an in-depth study of the scriptures, the majority voted that Jesus never wrote the LORD'S PRAYER. The prayer contained some of Christ's "ideas", but was really composed many years later by early Christians, the seminar concluded.

This year in last month's meeting in Sonoma, a second look was focused on the *Second Coming.* Did Jesus actually say he was coming back to gather up his faithful flock at the end of the world, or did someone else write this nonsense for posterity? This time the seminar's vote was even more decisive than the one last October. The seminar voted by a lopsided 75 percent majority that Jesus did not predict the end of the world, nor that he would ever return. His supposed description of the *Second Coming* is to be found in the *Gospel of Mark (Chapter 13, verses 24-27).* The seminar however, concluded that this Gospel was composed at least four decades after the Crucifixion, and the Gospel writer, whoever he was, drew on Old Testament sources in the Book of Daniel.

Moslems are evidently not the only ones whose ire is aroused when someone questions the validity of their pet fantasies. Christians are every bit as fanatic. Dr.Robert Funk, who is the head of the seminar, received an anonymous letter which warned that: "*if Iran's leader can give (a death threat) for someone trying to run down the Moslem religion, you should get a death threat too – for undermining the blessed-by-the-Holy-Spirit Bible.*" Shades of Ayatollah! Shades of the Inquisition!

Since it is now that time of year again, let us take a long, objective look at the Easter story and see what the big ruckus is all about. Basically, the stories are told in the four Gospels; Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. They are all supposedly telling the "Gospel Truth", and since all four Gospels describe the same set of events, they should coincide to the last detail. Furthermore, since the Christian priesthood claims that all the scriptures are holy, guided by the hand of the "Holy Spirit", the Super Spook who knows all, sees all, is super smart and never makes a mistake, how does it happen that there are so many discrepancies,

variations and outright contradictions in the four versions as told by Matthew, Mark, Luke and John?

The basic story, as all the world knows, is about a central character named Jesus Christ who supposedly was sent down to earth to save us poor deluded sinners from suffering the ultimate fate of being fried in hell forever and a day, a booby trap he and his father had themselves

THE GREATEST ~~STORY~~ LIE EVER TOLD.

constructed. In order to save us all, it was ordained by his father that he be let loose on earth to preach a new line (from the Old Testament) for three short years and set us all straight. Then the script calls for him being nailed to the cross, stabbed in the side by a spear, and left to die. This is supposed to bring us "salvation" and save us all from the grisly fate of being forever barbecued in hell. A weird story? Yes, indeed, and it would be considered a bizarre episode even in such TV fantasies as THE TWILIGHT ZONE series.

Now you would think that with such an important script, being guided by the hand of the Super Spook himself, these fellows, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John would get their act together and be able to tell a straight story that would stand up in court, but they do not. Their four different versions are full of holes, discrepancies and

contradictions. Having just read all four versions, here are some (not all) of the discrepancies I find in just a cursory examination.

The "Betrayal"

In *Matthew*, Jesus is betrayed by Judas and supposedly identified by kissing him. One of Jesus' disciples draws a sword to defend him and struck a servant of the high priest. Jesus tells him to put away his sword and says *"Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father and he shall give me twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled that thus it must be?*

Evidently the script had been scripted in advance by him and his father and they were bound to play it as planned. It would therefore seem that those nasties who crucified him were only carrying out a pre-written drama as scripted by Father and Son, who were really one, if you get the drift. Therefore poor Judas was only carrying out his pre-destined role in a drama over which he had no control (God knows all, sees all, not a hair falls from your head or a sparrow from the roof but HE wills it. Remember?).

To Judas credit, since he was picked to play the heavy, it says in *Chapter 27 of Matthew* that he repented the role he played, returned the thirty pieces of silver and hanged himself. Such a deal! Poor Judas! **If only the thousands of White race-traitors in "our" U.S. government (JOG) who are betraying the White Race today would have as much integrity as did poor Judas and do likewise!**

In *Mark* the same episode is described differently, and Jesus does not make the same speech about being able to call up twelve legions of angels at will, but instead says in effect: Hey, I was in the temple any number of times. Why didn't you take me then? In *Luke* the story is similar but the dialogue is altogether different. In neither *Mark* nor *Luke* does it say anything about Judas repenting or hanging himself. In *John's* version it says nothing about the Judas kiss, but instead as Judas and the multitude come to "arraign" him Jesus just says, *Whom seek ye?* and when the crowd says *Jesus of Nazareth*, he answers, *I am he.* Simple as that. Nothing about Judas kissing or hanging.

Lugging the Cross

There are similar contradictions about Jesus lugging that cross up the hill. In the first three versions a fellow by

the name of Simon, the Cyrenian, carries the cross, with Jesus walking ahead of him. In *John's* version Jesus drags it up the hill himself with his head encrusted by a crown of thorns. Whom can you believe?

The Crucifixion

In *Matthew* and in *Mark,* Jesus was crucified in a place called Golgotha. In *Luke* he was crucified on a hill called Calvary. In *John,* he again returned to a place called Golgotha where he was crucified. Come on, fellows, if you must lie, at least get your story straight.

King of the Jews

One thing all four "Gospels" agree on is that a sign was nailed at the top of the cross proclaiming that Christ was *The King of the Jews,* although they all differed somewhat in the exact wording. Matthew: *This is Jesus the King of the Jews.* Mark: *The King of the Jews.* Luke: *This is the King of the Jews.* John: *Jesus of Nazareth the King of the Jews.* Question: Why should the Gentiles be so hepped up about some mythical king of Jews?

Last Words

There is a drastic discrepancy as to what Christ's last words were before he gave up the ghost. According to *Matthew,* as the moment of truth arrived, Jesus became desperate and cried out in a loud voice (in Jewish yet) *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?* A damn good question. Where was the Super Spook while all this was going on? In *Mark's* version he says the same thing in Jewish *Eloi, Eloi lama sabachthani?* Except in *Matthew* "Eloi" is spelled "Eli". In *Luke* his last words were altogether different and Jesus is quoted as saying: *Father forgive them for they know not what they do.* He then gave up the ghost. In the *John* version we have another set of dialogue. As Jesus was hanging on the cross he saw his mother below and said to her, *Woman, behold thy son! Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother!* Next he is quoted as saying *I thirst.* Someone thrust up a sponge filled with vinegar and put it to his mouth. Then in *John 19:30* it says: *When Jesus had received the vinegar, he said, it is finished; and he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.*

I WOULDN'T BE IN THIS DAMN MESS, IF MY "FATHER" WOULD HAVE CHOSEN A DIFFERENT LINE OF WORK.

The Resurrection

We now come to the so-called resurrection about which there is much hocus-pocus and there are a variety of versions, in fact, too many to recapitulate in much detail here. According to *Matthew,* Mary Magdalene and *the other Mary* went to see the sepulchre. *And behold there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven and rolled back the stone from the door and sat upon it.*

Mark tells it differently. Mary M. and Mary, the mother of James, and a third woman by the name of Salome went to the sepulchre to bring sweet spices and anoint Jesus. When they got there the stone had already been rolled away, and when they entered the tomb they found a young man sitting on the right side, supposedly an angel who told them Jesus had left. It says nothing about an earthquake. In *Luke* it tells a similar story, except it says the women entered into the tomb, found no body, but there were two angels in shining garments. In *John's* version Mary Magdalene runs into the sepulchre by herself while it was still dark and finds the stone rolled away (nothing about angels). She then runs back to tell Simon Peter and the other disciple that Christ is missing. Then all three of them run back to the tomb. Still no angels, but what a story.

The Ascension

There are a number of severely conflicting versions about the Ascension. *Matthew* says absolutely nothing about such nonsense. According to *Mark,* Jesus delivered a short peroration to his eleven, and after he had spoken, *he was received up into heaven and sat on the right hand of God.* In the *Luke* version Jesus is engaged in a number of strange incidents, has a number of conversations and then at Bethany, as he was blessing a number of people, he lifted up his hands, parted from them and *was carried up into heaven.* In the last Chapter of *John* the story is altogether different again, and much garbled. Evidently after the resurrection, Jesus appears to many people, wanders much, preaches much, and in the end sort of fades into the sunset. But it says nothing about an ascension.

The Rapture

The ascension seems like such a jolly good experience that a number of Christian fanatics are convinced that they too can and will at the end of time experience what is called **The Rapture.** I have seen bumper stickers on cars which say, "In case of **The Rapture** this vehicle will be unmanned." Evidently they believe that they (being, oh so righteous!) will be sucked up as in a huge vacuum cleaner and zoomed up into heaven.

So much for all the hocus-pocus about the crucifixion, the resurrection, the ascension and the rapture. There is not one shred of historical evidence that any of this nonsense has ever happened. It is all based on stories supposedly told by the four "*Gospels*", *Matthew, Mark, Luke* and *John.* But we know nothing about them either anymore than we know about Mother Goose, the cat and the fiddle and the cow that supposedly jumped over the moon. All we have is literature of unknown origins, concocted and revamped by anonymous people, now long dead and unknown. Is there any reason to believe them? I think not. Not only are these stories bizarre beyond belief, but as we have just witnessed, the different versions of the key events don't mesh. All I can say about whoever the people were who put these stories together is that the least they could do if they are going to lie to us, is to keep their stories consistent.

Actually Easter is an outgrowth of a combination of Pagan festivals celebrating Spring and/or the Vernal Equinox. Such festivals were well established, and one of them was in honor of Eastre, Eostre or Ostara, the pagan

Anglo-Saxon goddess of spring or dawn, akin to East. It also surfaced in ancient Teutonic mythology. When Christianity became more powerful and pervasive, they usurped this pagan holiday and converted it into a Christian festival with their own concocted mythology as we have explored in the previous passages. Of course now we also have the Easter Bunny, its eggs (which any good Christian can tell you is symbolic of Jesus' "rebirth"), and all the other crass commercial trappings, not unlike Christmas, to which the Jew looks forward so eagerly ($$$) each year.

If the Jesus Seminar we mentioned in the beginning continues to "investigate" the Scriptures as they are committed to doing, I believe they will divulge one hoax after another, until in **the end they will come to the same conclusion as I did some eighteen years ago -- namely, the whole spooks in the sky swindle is just that.** Whether they are already aware of it and do not dare tell the whole story all at once, remains to be seen.

Regardless, we Creators have seen through this whole Jewish mess and have thrown it overboard for the garbage it is. We find the whole mess repugnant to our natural instincts as we do the Christian symbol of a dead Jew being nailed to a cross. How ghoulish! If we were to use a parallel symbol of, say, a dead horse thief hanging by the neck from a rope as our logo for Creativity, people would think we had gone bonkers, but it would be no more outrageous and repugnant than is the symbol of the cross. The whole Christian thing is a Jewish swindle from beginning to end, one that has needlessly laid a heavy guilt complex on the White Race for many centuries. It is my prediction that until we replace Jewish Christianity with a healthy racial religion of our own we will never escape from the clutches of the Jewish vampire.

As we expand our own White Man's religion, based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, the Lessons of History and on Logic and Common Sense, we will again celebrate Easter as once did our pagan ancestors, as a happy and natural festival of Spring and the Vernal Equinox.

* * * * *

Never trust a Christian. Anyone who will lie to himself will lie to others.

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XIV of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, May 1989

The Story of Joseph and His Brethren

One of the earliest Jewish jokes I can recall was told to me almost 60 years ago. I happen to remember the time and the place quite well. When I was attending the German-English Academy in Rosthern, Saskatchewan back in 1931-32, a fellow student by the name of Menno Friesen told us this little gem about how Isidore Kitzelbaum was teaching his young sprout Abie, aged five, some of the hard facts of Jewish life. He placed Abie on the kitchen table and told him to jump.

"But", said Abie, "I'm afraid!"

"Don't be afraid, Abie, I'll catch you as you come down. There's nothing to worry about."

Abie hesitated. His father urged him on, assuring him he would catch him as he came down. Finally Abie jumped. His father made no attempt to catch him and Abie fell flat on his face.

"Now, son", said Isidore, "What does that teach you?"

"What?" bawled Abie, blood dripping from his nose.

"Let that teach you, once and for all, that you can't trust anybody, not even your own father!"

The Jews have practiced treachery throughout their multi-thousand year history, among themselves, and particularly upon the goyim. Their concocted history and their real history is full of treacheries, atrocities, bloodshed and betrayal. Their Torah, the concocted part of their so-called history, is also full of it, and today we want to examine the story of Joseph and his brethren as told in *Genesis, Chapters 37 to 50,* more or less.

Although more than likely the stories of their ancestry as told in the Old Testament are purely fictional (the Jews have historically been known as notorious liars) nevertheless, imbedded in many of their stories lies a secret code of parasitic law, and it behooves us goyim to understand where the Jew is coming from. The Jewish religion claims that they, the Jews, are descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. *(See "The Story of Abie, Ikie*

and Jakie", R.L. No. 39). Why they make such a big deal of being the descendants of such infamous thieves, liars, murderers, con-artists, whoremongers and all shades of despicable reprobates completely escapes me. They further claim their tribal god, Jahweh, has a special fondness for such despicable and repugnant characters, and as a mark of distinction he changed Jacob's name to Israel. Hence the Jews claim they are all Israelites, and have even named their recently created bandit state as Israel. Actually, all this is so much concocted rubbish. Not only is their Israelite story pure fiction, but 90 percent of today's Jews are descendants of the Khazars, a perfidious bunch of aggressive cutthroats from out of central Russia. These Khazars were converted to Judaism circa 800 C.E. and had never set foot in either Palestine or the Mid East in all their history.

If we read *Genesis* further we find that Jacob had two wives at the same time, namely Leah and Rachel. He had ten sons by Leah, and two, Joseph and Benjamin, by Rachel. (By the way, my name is NOT Benjamin. I was christened Bernhardt, a good old German name.) Jacob also had four bastard sons, two by Leah's handmaiden and two by Rachel's. *(Gen. 36:25, 26.)* Evidently the Jewish Jahweh loved this alley-cat type of morality of two wives and four bastards, for he lavished special attention on Jacob and renamed him Israel, blessed him profusely again and again, as he did his perfidious and lecherous descendants. **Even more strangely, the goyim Christians, to whom all this lechery is highly repugnant, teach their children in Sunday School what wonderful people these crummy Yids were, and how the Lord did love them. The Identity Christians go even further. They vociferously proclaim that they, or we, the White Race, are the real descendants of the Ten "Lost" Tribes of Israel, meaning the descendants of Leah's ten sons.** A little later we will explore what kind of breed this lecherous and treacherous tribe was, according to the Old Testament account.

But let us start at the beginning. Since Joseph had been begotten in his father's old age, he was Jacob's favorite. This aroused an intense jealousy in Joseph's half-brothers, and when Jacob further bestowed a coat of many colors upon his favorite pet, they hated him all the more.

As in the Story of *Daniel (R.L. No. 48)* Joseph was a dreamer, and he had this hocus-pocus about interpreting dreams, his and other people's. Dreams make an ideal medium for the pathological liar and con-artist to work his

trade. Dreams are vague, transitory, mysterious, can be embroidered upon, and can mean anything or nothing. Joseph soon became an expert in this art of deception. He told his brothers about a dream he had where they were all out in the field binding sheaves, and lo and behold, his sheaf stood upright and the brothers' sheaves all stood round about and "*made obeisance to his sheaf*". His brothers' intensity of hate crept up another few notches, as a result.

Then he had another dream. He dreamt the sun and the moon and eleven stars "*made obeisance*" to him. This meant his father, his mother and his eleven brothers all would bow down to him. (His four bastard half-brothers evidently didn't count.) Jacob took note, but his brothers hated him all the more.

Time passed. The ten brothers were sent to feed "*the flock*" in Shechem. Sometime later Jacob sent Joseph after them to see how they were doing. When Joseph got there he found out they had moved on to Dothan, where he finally caught up with them.

When the brothers (perfidious cutthroats that they were) saw him coming "*from afar*", they plotted to kill him, dump him in a pit and then tell their father that evidently a wild beast had done him in. Being mercenary as well as murderous, they first stripped him of his many-colored coat, then threw him into a dry well.

Having done so, they sat down to eat their midday bread. A company of Ishmaelite merchants happened to pass by. This suddenly gave half-brother Judah (the Jews' namesake) a bright mercenary idea. Why pass up the opportunity to make a few extra shekels? Let us sell this obstreperous pest! That way we will have money in the pocket and be rid of him at the same time. Soon another company of Midianite merchants came by, on their way to Egypt. The brothers propositioned them and soon struck a deal. (Such a geschaeft!) They sold him for twenty pieces of silver and Joseph was on his way to Egypt.

As a cover-up the brothers killed "*a kid of the goats*", dipped Joseph's coat in its blood and sent it back to their father. Jacob bought their story, concluded a wild beast had torn Joseph to pieces, and he "*mourned for his son for many days.*" Meanwhile, the Midianites soon reached Egypt, and proceeded to sell Joseph to Potiphar, an officer of the Pharaoh and the captain of the guard. Being a good con-man, Joseph soon had control of his master's house and his affairs, including Potiphar's wife. But as always, "*the Lord was with him*", it says. Like most Yids, Joseph was not only treacherous, but also lecherous, and soon he was

"*lying with*" Potiphar's wife. He claimed it was all her fault, but his master didn't buy the story. Evidently, by now Potiphar's "*wrath was kindled.*" He tracked down a fleeing Joseph and had him thrown into the jug. "*But the Lord was with Joseph*" regardless, as he always is with all the Yids in the O.T., and soon this con-artist was in charge of all the prisoners in this compound.

Two of the prisoners Joseph got chummy with happened to be officers of the Pharaoh, namely the chief baker and the chief butler. They, too, had dreams, which Joseph gladly "interpreted" for them. Three days later the chief butler was restored to his former job, and the chief baker was hanged, as Joseph had predicted, or so the scriptwriters wrote.

Two years went by. Now it was the Pharaoh's turn to have puzzling dreams and no interpreter. The chief butler remembered Joseph and the Pharaoh promptly sent for him.

We now come to the crux of the story, a story that has been the key centerpiece of the Jews' economic shenanigans in ruining nations and in stealing their substance, their lands, their properties and in stealing the fruits of the peoples' labor. In it is the underlying principle of their Parasitic Law. It evidently started with the Jewish infestation of Egypt 3500 years ago, and it has worked for them ever since. It is still working for them today in America, and throughout the world. Is it ever! It is working with a vengeance, as never before. Whether there ever was a Joseph, or an Abraham, Isaac or Jacob, all of which is highly doubtful, is beside the point. The fact is the Jews latched on to a formula that won't quit, and they have been working and perfecting their con-game ever since, until now they own and run the world.

It seems (so the fictional story goes) that the Pharaoh dreamed that seven fat cows came up out of the river and fed in the nearby meadow. Then seven lean cows came up out of the river and devoured the seven fat cows. Then the Pharaoh awoke. When he went back to sleep he had another dream. He dreamed that seven ears of corn came up on one stalk, and they were "*rank and good*". Then seven thin ears sprung up after them, "*blasted by the east wind*" and devoured the seven good ears. When he awoke "*he was deeply troubled*". (Shades of Nebuchadnezzar!) Then the chief butler remembered Joseph and the Pharaoh sent for this smooth-talking con-artist forthwith: Our boy Joe had all the answers.

God, of course now enters into the picture again, and Joe convinced the Pharaoh that God was trying to tell him something important. That message was that Egypt would have seven years of plenty (fat cows, ears) which would then be followed by seven years of famine, (the lean cows, ears). Now that Joseph had the Pharaoh's ear and confidence, he further gave the Pharaoh some gratuitous advice as to how to cope with the coming crisis. He recommended that the Pharaoh set up a bureaucracy and appropriate one-fifth of the land of Egypt, and also during the fat years he should appropriate all the corn and food under the hand of the Pharaoh and keep it in storage in the cities. Then when the seven lean years came around they could dole it out to the hungry citizens at will. For a price, of course.

The Pharaoh was immensely impressed. Wow! What a smart fellow this man Joseph was! Not to mention that super-duper Super Spook he had locked up in his hip pocket and could consult with at will! Now the question was, where could they find a capable administrator to handle such an immense task? Where, indeed! "*Forasmuch as God has shewed thee all this, there is none as discreet and wise as thou art*", quoth the conned Pharaoh and forthwith set Joseph "*over all the land of Egypt.*" The Pharaoh took off his ring and put it in Joe's hand, and "*arrayed him in vestures of fine linen and put a gold chain about his neck.*" Joe's smooth-talking con-job was now complete, with the help of his private spook, of course. Does this remind anyone of Col. Edward House during President Wilson's term, or of Bernard Baruch running WW I and WW II, or of Henry Kissinger running our foreign policy, or of Paul Volker and Alan Greenspan running our Federal Reserve and our economy? It does to me, and we are mentioning only a couple of the dominant Yids who are now running and ruining our country, and the world.

Let us see how Joseph's plan worked out. Since he and his scurvy crew were now running the show they had no problem making Joseph's predictions become a self-fulfilling prophecy. Sure enough, seven fat years were followed by seven years of famine, now that Joe and his pirates had control of all the food and corn, which, of course, would include the seed corn. Joe's gang had gathered all the grain and corn into granaries in the cities. This left the populace, including the farmers, with nothing to eat, nothing to sow. Naturally, famine ensued.

"*Famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.*" Joe and his pirates now had the people of Egypt at their mercy.

Since starvation was now rampant in the land, the people flocked to the cities, begging for bread. Dictator Joe said to them: all right, I'll sell you bread, give me your money. This lasted about one year. When Joe had all the peoples' money, there was super-inflation and the money failed. The people were still without food. Next step: Joe told the people to bring him all their cattle, he would trade them for bread. So they brought him all their horses, their cattle and their asses, in exchange for bread. This pulled them through another year. Now the people had no food, no money, no cattle. What could Joe extract from them next?

Wily old Joe thought of something and took the next step. He had all the peoples' money (which suddenly became valuable again) so he used it to buy all the peoples' land "*for the Pharaoh.*" Shades of Communist Russia. "*Only the land of the priests he bought not.*" The Jewish commissars now had their own land as a reward, and the government owned all the rest, that is, four-fifths of the land.

Now someone had to work the land, but of course not the Jewish commissars. Joseph next sold the impoverished peasants seed grain (the same grain he had "appropriated" from them earlier) and put the peasants to work on a sharecropper basis; so much for the government, so much for seed grain, and so much "*for food for your little ones.*"

The expropriation and enslavement was now complete. The state and the priesthood now owned all the land, controlled all the food, had taken back all the money for seed grain. If the people did not want to starve, they could now work the land they once owned but which now belonged to the state and the priesthood. They could do so as slaves on a sharecropper basis. Joe now had them where he wanted them – all the people owned nothing, being mere slaves to a JOG (Jewish Occupational Government) – a grim situation the farmers of America are now rapidly being euchred into, as well as the rest of the population.

There is a secondary story interwoven throughout this communist episode. It tells about how the rest of the kikes now swarmed into Egypt, how Joseph's eleven brothers and his father Jacob came from the land of Canaan, strictly from hunger, how these Yids were treated royally, and under Joe's sponsorship were soon living off the fat of the enslaved land. It says further that before Jacob died the everloving Super Spook appeared to this lecherous Yid and promised him "*Behold I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee and I will make thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee for an*

WE NOW HAVE YOUR MONEY, PROPERTY AND CATTLE. HOW DOES IT FEEL TO BE OUR SLAVE?

everlasting possession." How goddamned generous of this Jewish Super Spook! What about the millions of Egyptians who had been robbed blind and enslaved?

There is no historical basis for Abie, Ikey or Jakie, nor for Joseph and his murdering, thieving brothers. However, the parasitic Jews did indeed spawn in the land of Egypt, the seat of the first great White civilization. History does tell us that these destructive parasites did devastate the land of Egypt for some four hundred years and became so obnoxious they were finally run out of the country, en masse. The Jewish story says just the opposite -- that the Egyptians enslaved them and would not let them out of the country until Moses supposedly emancipated them. *(See R. L. No. 40)* The Jews are notorious liars, of course, and as in their story of the holohoax, twist it around to where they always play the role of the martyrs instead of being identified as the real perpetrators of the major catastrophes that have destroyed nations and civilizations.

The story of Joseph and his brethren, however, has a deeper meaning for the Jewish Kehillah, and imbedded in it is the basis of Jewish parasitic law and economics, a formula they have followed for thousands of years. It still is the basis of their modus operandi today. The fundamentals of it are essentially these:

1. By means of conniving, deceit and conspiracy, the Jews worm their way into the nation's government and economic structure.

2. They gain control of the nation's (and the world's) economics and money.

3. Having control of the nation's laws and money the Jews orchestrate both at will to create repeated boom and bust cycles.

4. As in the story of the seven fat years and the seven lean years, they artificially expand and inflate the economy, then suddenly contract the money supply in order to create planned depressions.

5. In every such operation, as demonstrated by the depressions of 1873, 1893, 1907, 1929 and numerous recessions since, these money grubbing thieves then rob the Gentile people of their land, their money, their labor and their substance, as they are doing to this day. The present-day farmers are losing their farms by the tens of thousands, and this is no accident. It is a planned and deliberate Jewish maneuver, contrived and utilized by the Jews as far back as 3500 years in Egypt in conjunction with their goddamned Spooks in the Sky Swindle.

What is the answer to this Jewish pestilence? There is only one answer that can be meaningful and effective. Since the Jews did it all with their racial Judaic religion, we, the White Race, who outnumber them 30 to 1, can destroy this pestilence once and for all with our own powerful racial religion. **(Delenda Est Judaica!)** In Creativity we have the Total Program, the Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed. Join with us in building a powerful tidal wave and let us wipe this Judaic plague off the face of the earth with planned and deliberate speed.

* * * * *

We Creators have no desire to either enslave or exploit the mud races. It is our deliberate goal for the White Race to inhabit this Planet Earth in its entirety.

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XV of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, June 1989

Wandering in the Wasteland for Forty Years

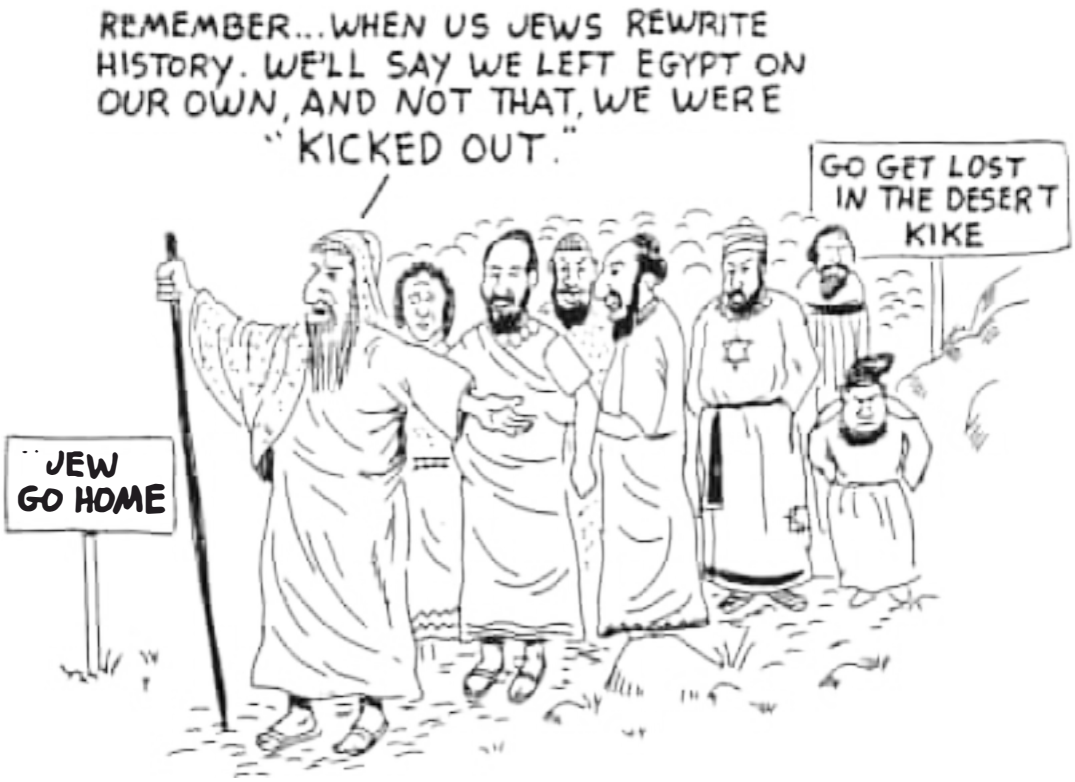
What scant but authentic facts of history that have come down to us all indicate that the Jews ran rampant in Egypt for several hundred years, created havoc and turmoil, and ravished the land. It was in Egypt, in fact, that they established their modus operandi (m.o.) for destroying peoples and nations and stealing and swindling them out of their land and substance. It is an operation that they have been perfecting ever since, repeating over and over again upon the nations of the world for the last 3500 years. *(See Joseph and his Brethren, R.L. No. 50)*

As we Creators know only too well, the Jews are notorious liars and part of the m.o. is to turn history upside down and lie their way out of the swindles and atrocities they have committed upon their (unwilling) host peoples. A recent modern example of this is their mendacious claims about their Six Million holohoax. Whereas in their concocted history of the Egyptian period they claim that they were held as unwilling slaves and that the Egyptians "would not let their people go" (THEIR famous line) just the opposite was true. The Jews had become so obnoxious, the Egyptians finally got their act together, ran the Jews out, and were damn glad to be rid of them. *(See R.L. No. 40, "Easter, the Passover and the Parting of the Red Sea.")*

We now take up the story as told by the Jews as to what happened next after they were on the other side of the Red Sea. Apparently they now were out in the desert, had to shift for themselves and could no longer sponge off the productive Egyptians as in the past.

We take up their concocted story as told in *Exodus*, starting with Chapter 15.

The first thing Moses did (so the scribblers claim) was to sing a paean of praise to their own private super spook for having parted the Red Sea so they, Jahweh's pets, could walk through it as on dry land, and then drowned all the Egyptians, captains, chariots, horses and all. *"Thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy."* As one



reads the Jewish Old Testament this theme is played over and over again -- their private spook raised his right hand and miraculously saved the yids and at the same time slaughtered their enemies. Why the spook should be so partisan to a gang of thieves and murderers it never bothers to explain.

Anyway, so there they were in the dry desert, strictly from hunger, and extremely thirsty as well, and no White people to rob or swindle. Soon this hungry horde of parasites began to complain loudly against Moses and Aaron. Why did you bring us safely through the dry channel of the Red Sea only to have us die here of hunger?

But no sweat -- not to worry -- the super spook to the rescue. Would you believe? He sent a massive airlift -- manna from heaven! What is manna? It is described "*it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made from honey.*" Wow! How lucky could these miserable parasites get? Moses was so happy that he had brother Aaron put a sample in a pot for a future keepsake.

For the next forty years as these conniving parasites aimlessly wandered over the desert on the east side of the Red Sea the super spook kept supplying them with manna. Would you believe such a stupid story if your own father told you a similar anecdote that during the Winning of the

West the Lord kept our White ancestors alive for forty years by raining manna down from heaven? Yet millions of White parents teach their children this kind of nonsense about the Yids, and do it with a straight face, emphasizing that it is the "gospel truth". How idiotic!

Next there was the problem of water. All that manna and no water. Again the parasites complained to Moses, – why did you bring us "*up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?*" Evidently they had brought cattle along also, probably stolen from the Egyptians before these thieves made their quick exit. It doesn't say what the cattle ate, or whether their Lord rained hay down from heaven also. Anyway, everybody and every animal was bone dry, screaming for water.

Same solution – "*Moses cried unto the Lord*" what shall I do? The mob is ready to stone me.

With the stroke of a pen the Jewish scribblers quickly solved the problem, if anyone is gullible enough to believe their wild stories. The super spook simply told Moses to go to Horeb and he would find the Lord standing on a rock. All he had to do was smite the rock and water would come gushing out in a torrent. Wasn't that nice?

The next item on the agenda about which the gullible spook chasers have made an interminable hullabaloo is the story that Moses supposedly went up the mountain (Sinai) to meet God and he was given the Ten Commandments on two tablets of stone. According to the Jews and the Christians these so-called Ten Commandments were the greatest piece of law-giving ever invented, because, of course, they supposedly came from the super spook himself. All this, of course, is a lot of nonsense. In the first place, they were at best a crude, simplistic and primitive set of rules. Thou shalt not lie, steal or kill are the basic essentials of it, and these precepts had been put into law in just about every civilization, the Egyptian, Persian, Assyrian, Babylonian, etc., long before the Jews latched on to them. When we consider that the Old Testament was written as late as 500 B.C.E. many other civilizations with a far more complex and sophisticated set of laws had already preceded the Jews.

Secondly, the first three commandments applied exclusively to the Jews, and the Jews only. "*I am the Lord thy God who delivered you out of the land of Egypt.*" "*Thou shalt have no other gods before me.*" (He thereby admitted the existence of a passel of other gods.) "*Thou shalt not use the Lord's name in vain.*" Why should we

White people be concerned about a Jewish tribal spook invented by the Yids for their own private use? How could all this apply to White Egyptians, or the Romans, or the Greeks, none of whom were "delivered" out of the land of Egypt? Actually, these first three commandments, which emphasized repeatedly that Jahweh was exclusively the Jews' private tribal god, who was on their side in every instance and hostile as hell to all other peoples, and they, the Jews, had better stick with him or else. I don't find any of this claptrap very sacred or inspiring, nor anything about which the goyim could or should get excited about. Silly yes, but not sacred.

Thirdly, the Jews plagiarized the very idea of a code of laws carved on stone tablets from the Code of Hammurabi, who was the sixth king of the Amorite dynasty. He ruled in the 21st century B.C.E. in the Tigris-Euphrates valley and made Babylonia his capital. Are today's Christian preachers ignorant of these basic facts when they glorify the so-called Ten Commandments?

For some stupid reason the Jews kept on milling around in the desert for the next forty years, being subsidized by manna from heaven, according to the Jewish scribblers. The story goes on endlessly for another 152 pages of fine print in the Old Testament. It is devoted mostly to their superstitions, shenanigans and their super spook endlessly laying down instructions on a myriad of weird and silly rituals, a recital that becomes extremely boring to any reader, and frankly, I have not the slightest intention of recycling them here.

There is one other incident that I will cite, however, as an example in demonstrating how far out these wild stories are. As time went on, these Yids got tired of being served manna from heaven day after day, year in and year out. They again grumbled to Moses that they wanted a change of menu -- they wanted to eat meat! Moses, acting as the conveyer belt, relayed this message to his superior. The super spook was not pleased as he looked down on these ungrateful wretches, and he reacted with a vengeance. He figured -- all right, let the bastards eat quail!

In Numbers 11:31 it says, "*And there went forth a wind from the Lord, and brought forth quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.*" Strange! I don't know what quail would have to do with the sea. Normally, the shore

and the sea are habitats of the seagull and other seabirds, but not quail.

Now evidently since a cubit is equivalent to a foot and a half, the dead quail were piled up to a height of three feet, and they covered an area approximately ten square miles, if we modestly assume a day's journey would be 10 miles. (It could be more.) This would be approximately the size of the District of Columbia. That means these dead quail covered an area of 100 square miles, three feet deep. Considering a square mile has 27,878,400 square feet, multiply that times 3 feet high, times 100 square miles, and considering you could pack about 10 quails to a cubic foot, we come up with a figure of 8,363,520,000 (that's trillions, son) dead quail lying out there in the hot desert sun. Undoubtedly, they would soon raise a considerable stench in short order. But according to this wild story, the Yids weren't fazed and gathered up all they could as fast as they could, and started to eat them.

But the vengeful super spook wasn't through with them yet. It says in Numbers 11:33 "*While the meat was yet between their teeth, before it was consumed, the anger of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.*" Good for him. Not only dead quail, but also dead Yids and more stinkeroo.

So much for all the stinking mess in the heat of the desert.

After forty years of aimless wandering and after Moses and the super spook connived how they would beat the Canaanites and other peoples across the Jordan out of their cities and farms, Moses up and kicks the bucket. Evidently he describes his own funeral in Chapter 34 of *Deuteronomy.* Since we are told that Moses wrote the first five books *(The Pentateuch)* we must also assume that it was he who described his own funeral. How gullible can you get?

Well, it makes a hell of a story. It makes a rational person wonder about several aspects, namely (a) since this garbage was written about 1000 years after the supposed events, why would the Jewish scribblers who wrote it circa 500 B.C.E. contrive to put such a long, droll and silly story together? and (b) more astounding still, how can today's Christians, who are informed, educated, have studied science, geology, astronomy and ancient history, be so stupid and so gullible as to believe this idiotic drivel and make it part of THEIR bible? It boggles the mind, and would lead one to believe that the White Race, too, has been aimlessly wandering in a wasteland of philosophical dearth and confusion for nearly 2000 years. It is, in fact, this very lack of racial identity and racial purpose that has caused the White Race to eternally wallow in self-depreciation and suicidal self-destruction. For this tragic and deplorable dilemma we can lay the blame squarely on Judaism and its bastard offshoot, Christianity. But now we have Creativity, and with it the White Race can march forward with resolve and cohesiveness, with goal and purpose, and fulfill its brilliant destiny.

The *Pentateuch, or Torah,* is followed by *Joshua,* who under the guidance and with the help of the Jewish Jahweh slays endless numbers of Canaanites, Amalkites, Amorites, Hittites and Jebusites (White people) seven times over and steals their lands and cattle, their farms and their cities. *(Read again Joshua, R.L. No. 44.)*

I have a suggestion. Why don't we, the White Race, cut off all aid to the bandit state of Israel immediately, and let these parasites shift for themselves. We can then put to a test their story of their Jahweh coming to their aid and dropping them manna from heaven. If he did it in the olden times, why wouldn't he do it again? And if he doesn't? Then, obviously, they have been lying to us all these years, and I say -- let the bastards starve. They deserve it! DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XVI of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, July 1989

The Hokey Miracles Attributed to J.C.

Hi diddle diddle!
The Cat and the Fiddle
The Cow jumped over the Moon
The Little Dog laughed to see such sport
And the Dish ran away with the Spoon
– Mother Goose

When we moved from Mexico to the cold plains of Saskatchewan in the mid-winter of 1925-26, I was not quite eight years old. One of the dismal memories of that period was the agony of starting to school and learning the English language. The toughest part of this ordeal was getting to the school. Coming from the warm, tropical climate of Mexico to the beastly cold of Saskatchewan in mid-winter was not only a cultural shock but also an environmental shock. I remember the long cold rides over miles of snow-covered open fields, packed in a box sled with a passel of other kids as we set off for school. As I remember, I nearly froze to death in the process, and I had frostbites and chilblains in my toes and heels. Learning to speak English, however, was no problem, and I still remember the *Mother Goose* jingles as set forth in the *Canadian First Grade Reader,* of which the above verse is one of many. *Jack and Jill went up the hill, Little Miss Muffett sat on a Tuffet,* and so on and on. All these jingles were graphically illustrated with interesting pictures in color, and after all these years they still stick in my mind. I can still remember the pictures of the cow jumping over the moon, the cat playing the fiddle, the dish running away with the spoon and the picture of the dog laughing at it all. He had good reason to laugh. It was all a lot of nonsense, of course.

However, at that age, it was all very interesting, and what's more, I was gullible enough to believe that these things really happened. I believed that *Mother Goose* was a

real person, and that the cow really did jump over the moon. Why shouldn't I? It said so in the book, and showed a nice picture of the cow jumping over the moon. After all, I was not quite eight years old.

Fortunately, before another year had passed, I realized that these were merely jingles, fairy tales that didn't really happen, and that Santa Claus, too, was a concocted lie. By the time I was seventeen I was enrolled in the University of Saskatchewan, and among other subjects I studied Ancient History. As I did so, I began to realize that there were a lot of other Fairy Tales imbedded in our culture other than Mother Goose. As I studied the religions of the various civilizations, the Egyptian, the Greek, the Roman, I came to an important conclusion, namely that the religious teachings with which I had been indoctrinated were as mythical as were the Greek and Roman gods of Zeus, Jupiter and all the rest of that cabal. At seventeen, I had

matured enough to realize the difference between fact and fiction, and was less gullible than the millions of people three times my age.

Unfortunately or otherwise, there are not only millions, but billions of people who are adult in years, but their minds are still as irrational and gullible as a little child's. And that is just the way the preachers would like to keep their flock of sheep. "*Unless ye become as little children ye cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven*", saith the Lord. Although when they become adults these sheep may, too, have studied Ancient History, geology, geography, math and science, there is still a major section of their cranial grey matter that insists on clinging to silly fairy tales that their common sense tells them are ridiculous. They call it "religion" and proudly describe it as their "faith". Among this heterogeneous group of gullibles are the Christians, who believe in a mythical Christ of which there is no more historical evidence than there is of Mother Goose, who purportedly performed a myriad of miracles as hokey as any of the Mother Goose stories, such as the cow jumping over the moon. They believe them because they are in print and their bible says so, and that is reason enough, they claim.

Let us examine some of these wild stories that are simply accepted as miracles, and neatly covered by an all-explanatory blanket passage "*With God all things are possible*". So with this blanket in hand, let us now sail into orbit.

One of the first miracles that Jesus purportedly pulled off was to be born of a virgin mother, a fairly neat trick in itself. It made his mother, the Virgin Mary, whether real or mythical, undoubtedly the most touted woman in history. However, even this story is somewhat fudged. Depending on which chapter of the bible you choose to read, it will tell different versions of the same episode. In one place it will tell you that the Holy Ghost, the Super Spook himself, just out of the clear blue sky, descended upon Mary and impregnated her. Never mind that she was already married to Joseph. Ordinarily, the bible would call this kind of thing adultery with a married woman, but then the Super Spook could do no wrong, now could he? Even when he commits mass murder and drowns all the people in the world, people he himself supposedly created, he could do no wrong. After all, they were only a bunch of lousy sinners, and therefore and ipso facto, the bastards deserved to be drowned, right? However, if he fornicated with a little Jewess called Mary, how does this still leave her a virgin,

and is it still really a virgin birth? Hardly. The Jewish scribblers glorify this kind of fornication and adultery with a fancy name and call it the Immaculate Conception. Tricky, tricky.

Then, in another place in the bible it says that Joseph, after he had married Mary, found to his surprise that someone had gotten to her first, and that she was already pregnant, and that he secretly thought of abandoning her. In another chapter the New Testament will tell you that yes, indeed, Joseph was the father of Jesus, and proudly traces his lineage to the seed of David, and wow! what an honor that is, to be a descendant of this murderous, whore-mongering Jew who fornicated with Bathsheba, the wife of Uriah. The fact that Uriah was a faithful soldier in David's army doesn't seem to bother this Jewish paragon of virtue too much. In fact, he had Uriah murdered under cover of battle, so as to get him out of the way, and he, David, could have clear sailing and make time with his widow.

So there you have the different versions of the story of the Virgin Mary, the Virgin Birth and the whole pot of crock. Take your choice, if you are gullible enough to believe any of it.

We now move on to other tall stories, these so-called "miracles" at which Christ is supposed to have been such an expert. Most of these are as wild and silly as the Mother Goose rhymes, but not nearly as innocuous, since so many of them make a big to do about spirits, spooks, devils and raising people from the dead, and all that there kind of hocus-pocus. Many of them are retold in different versions that evidently relate to the same incident but flagrantly contradict each other in details. Let us start with the story of the "unclean spirits" and the herd of swine, as an example.

In *Mark 5:1, 2 and 13* it says: "*And they came over unto the other side of the sea, in the country of he Gadarenes. And when he (Jesus) was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit...And the unclean spirits went out, and entered the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.*" Poor swine. What had they done to deserve such nasty treatment? Also what waste! 2000 porkers down the drain.

In what is obviously the same story, *Matthew 8:28 and 32* tell it somewhat differently: "*And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils,*

"A REAL WILD TALE"

coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce...And he said unto them, Go. And when they (the devils) were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters."

So we see that the same purported story has serious discrepancies, depending on who is telling it. This becomes rather ridiculous, especially when the preachers spreading this kind of claptrap claim that everything in the "Holy Scriptures" is the word of God, that he guided the little Jewish hands that wrote it, and was damn careful that it was meticulously accurate when he got through editing it. So the spook peddlers claim. But then why is there only one man in the one story and two in the other version? And why is the locale in the first story set in Gadarenes, and the next in Gergesenes? The obvious answer, of course, is that the whole book is a random and disjointed collection of myths and lies, concocted by a passel of Jewish scribblers, whose identity is now, and forever shall be, unknown. Furthermore, whoever the authors were, they were too stupid to keep their stories consistent, relying instead on the gullibility of their readers to swallow all this garbage wholesale as is.

If you care to read a third garbled version of the same story, turn to Luke 8:27. But we have wasted too much

time on this miraculous spooks and swine story already, so let us move on and see what other tricky hocus-pocus the Jewish scribblers have managed to dream up for their wandering and foot-loose magician and what else J.C. had up his sleeve in the way of "miracles".

The scribblers claimed he could make blind men see, and here again they get their stories garbled, depending on whose version you read. In Mark 10:46, 52 it says: "*And he (Jesus) went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the roadside begging. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou son of David have mercy on me.*"

Matthew 20:29, 30 tells it differently. There are two men sitting there and begging, no mention of Bartimaeus. Anyway, no big problem. Our magic healer just says the word and their sight is as good as new. One person, two people, who cares? It makes a good story.

If we want to pursue these kind of shenanigans further there is a whole list of goodies on the menu. Of course, there is no evidence they ever happened, nor is there any evidence that an itinerant magician resembling Jesus Christ wandered the countryside at that time, but only a compilation of wild stories of unknown origin and garbled as hell. He fed a multitude of five thousand with a few loaves of bread and a couple of stinking raw fish. He turned water into wine. (*Such a deal! If today's Yids could duplicate this kind of trick, they could make millions!)* He walked on water. *(During Lyndon Johnson's regime a joke was being circulated that Lyndon, too, was learning to walk on water, but it too had no basis in fact.)* He raised people from the dead. He consorted with the devil at the top of a mountain, and he flew through the air with the greatest of ease. Yak! Yak! Yak!

Is any of this garbage true? Not likely. They have as much evidence (or as little) as the Mother Goose rhymes such as the cow jumped over the moon. If you can cripple your adult mind to be as gullible as a five year old, you can manage somehow to insult your intelligence and believe all this hocus-pocus. However, if you want to play these kind of silly games, why not stick with Mother Goose? Nobody really knows who concocted the Jewish bible nor who wrote the Mother Goose stories, **but there are two cardinal virtues the Mother Goose stories have that are not inherent in either the Old Testament nor the New. One is the Mother Goose stories don't pretend to**

be anything more than just plain childish fun and games. The other is, they don't contradict their own stories. If they say that the cow jumped over the moon in one story, they do not screw it up by saying it was a horse or a goat that did the caper in another version.

* * * * *

We Creators would rather be promoting a cause that may be unpopular at this time but will win in the end, than one that may be popular now but lose in the end.

* * * * *

The Dark Ages of European civilization were at their worst when Jewish Christianity was at its peak.

* * * * *

Spooks in the Sky: Unseen, unheard, unfelt, unsmelt, unknown, unreal.

* * * * *

Unless the White Race takes charge of its own destiny, none of the pressing problems of the world will ever be solved.

* * * * *

Political Parties come and go. Religions endure.

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XVII of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, September 1989

The True Story of a Modern Jewish Family

This is the story of the Fridovich family. The setting is in Broward County in South Florida. The patriarch of the family was Martin Fridovich, now dead. He was shot between the eyes with a double-aught shotgun blast by his teenaged son, Eddie, on December 4, 1982. It is the story of a Jewish family imbued with greed, treachery, selfishness, lies, hatred and double-cross, starting with the patriarch of the family himself, Martin Fridovich.

In the past I have recycled any number of stories about ancient Jews as recounted in the Jewish bible stories about those supposed patriarchs of the Jewish tribe of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. I have retold the stories of how Abraham pimped and peddled his own half-sister and wife Sarah as a prostitute for loot to King Abimelech. We have reexamined the story of how Isaac followed in his father's footsteps and peddled his wife Rebecca to this same King Abimelech of Gerar seventy-five years later, if you can believe that. We have read in the Old Testament how Rebecca and son Jacob connived to betray son and brother Esau before the blind and senile Isaac. The Jewish bible tells puerile stories of how the lecherous King David stole Bathsheba, the wife of Uriah, then had Uriah killed in the front line of battle so he could have Bathsheba all to himself. We also remember the sordid story of a younger David, who, when wooing the daughter of King Saul, brought the King 200 foreskins collected from the corpses of dead Philistine soldiers which David had helped slay. How gross and repugnant!. His bastard son, Solomon, the offspring of David and Bathsheba, the Jewish bible tells us had seven hundred wives and 300 concubines.

There is more, much more, about these and a host of other despicable and repugnant Jews in the Old Testament.

There is a common thread that runs throughout these and other stories in this ancient Jewish collection of myths, lies and fables. The common thread is in the character of all these ancient Jews.

They were deceitful, murderous, treacherous, immoral, vicious, puerile and disgusting, but their tribal god Yahweh liked them that way and they were always "blessed in the eyes of the Lord".

There is a strange similarity in the story I am about to relate about the modern Fridovich family. The characters are strikingly similar – greedy, vicious, treacherous and deceitful. There is this difference, however. Whereas the ancient characters in the Old Testament are mostly fictitious and we have no evidence of their existence other than the scrambled scribblings of other lying Yids (now long dead) as a source, the story of the Fridovich family happened in this decade and is well documented by court records and living witnesses.

* * * * *

Let us start with the patriarch of our modern story. Martin Fridovich was born October 14, 1925. He was the son of Russian Jews who came to America as children. His grandfather made hats and his father dealt in furs. They lived in that Jewish enclave of New York, namely Brooklyn. Even as a boy Martin was known as a tough and ruthless hustler, whose overwhelming obsession for making a fast buck zealously drove him ever onward to the utmost limits.

Martin, who was also known by his nickname of Mike, had two sisters and a brother. The sisters are now both dead and his brother Dutch, who lives in Broward County, refuses to talk about his brother. He also refused to talk to his brother years before the latter's death, due to a sleazy deal Martin had pulled on him.

According to stories that emerged from the family squabbling after Martin's death, this patriarch of the Fridovich family had many, if not all, of the worst characteristics of his much touted (supposed) ancestors in the Old Testament. (I say "supposed" since 90 percent of today's Jews are descendants of the Khazars, a Tatar tribe in the Russian Caucasus who were converted to Judaism in the ninth century. This applies especially to Russian and Polish Jews.) Martin had four wives, one of which he married a second time, and so many mistresses, concubines and lovers that his five children lost count.

But these selfish and obstreperous characteristics were by no means confined to the old man himself. Before he was blasted into kingdom come by his youngest son, he somehow managed to imbue every one of his children with similar traits, not so much by training, but by sheer neglect and example.

Martin had an obsession with close-knit families, dynasties and empires. He was enchanted with the Rothschilds, the Jewish banking family who created probably the world's richest and most powerful dynasty, and an empire that still rules the world today. When his youngest son Eddie was 11, Martin gave him a book on the Rothschilds. Eddie read it twice. He says he doesn't remember the details, but he does remember that they were rich and ambitious. That idea stuck with him. Martin was a family tyrant who, although he spent much more time with his concubines than he did with his wives and children, nevertheless wanted strict control over his children. He wanted them to be like him, ruthless, corrupt and ambitious. He wanted them to think like him, he wanted to make sure they married within the Jewish faith, and if they didn't he

threatened to cut them off in his will. At the time of his death the family fortune amounted to a tidy ten million.

Martin and his first wife, Ruth, along with their five year old son Michael Henry, moved to Florida in 1952. They first settled in Dade County, but they kept moving around. When, after the first son, Ruth was unable to have any more children, this presented a major obstacle for a man who was obsessed with building a dynasty. So they turned to adoption. Tony joined the family in 1954 when he was 5 days old, Erica in 1957 when she was 3 days old. By 1960 Martin's womanizing was more than Ruth could take. "It was killing me," she said and in that year they were divorced. Martin married Carol, and they soon had two children of their own, Debbie Lee and Eddie. Some years after he had shot his father, Eddie made this remark about genes and dynasties, saying "Dad had to have dogs with good breeding. Apparently he didn't give the same thought to his children. He picked 'em out like fruit." All five children, mostly of mixed and different parentages, hated each other with a passion.

Martin changed his will frequently. At the time of the shooting, Eddie, his youngest, was his favorite, and in his will he had left him in charge of the family fortune. Michael Henry, the oldest son, was in disfavor at the time, and Martin left him with only a pittance. The rest of the fortune was divided four ways among the rest of the children.

After the shooting, the children seemed to forget the tragic death of their father in short order. Eddie, now 19 and in charge of the family fortune, was riding high. He moved into his father's bedroom. He put all his brothers and sisters on the company payroll, bought them each a new car and then took them on a fun vacation to St. Thomas, in the Virgin Islands.

It was after they all returned from St. Thomas that the trouble started. When Eddie had shot his father on that fateful night of December the 4th, he curled up into a fetal position and called the police and whimpered that there had been a terrible accident. The police came, seemingly checked it out, and took his word for it. After the siblings' return from St. Thomas, there began an endless wrangling for power. The others began to look on Eddie as a tyrant and each wanted control of the family fortune. Within five months Eddie fired them all. A year and a month after Martin's death a Broward grand jury indicted Eddie on first degree murder charges. The most damning evidence came from sister Erica and her now ex-husband, Michael Giannoutsos. They revealed that Eddie had plotted to kill

his father for months, and repeated entire conversations. He had talked about putting explosives in Martin's car, about hiring a hit man, about poisonous snakes, about a horrible shooting accident.

After the indictment, Erica added a T-shirt to her wardrobe and wore it around town. On it was the word "Crispy", and the picture of an electric chair. Debbie Lee, the younger sister, took it all in stride. She said that primetime soap operas like "Dallas" bored her. "Compared to us, all those shows pale."

After a farcical, five-week trial, featuring death threats, extortion attempts and a parade of feuding siblings, Eddie was convicted of manslaughter, but not of murder. In the meantime, Erica retracted her story (but her ex-husband did not) which left everyone wondering which time she was lying. Eddie and his battery of lawyers appealed. The appeals court threw out the first conviction and Eddie was tried again, with the same results as the first trial. A Broward judge sentenced him to seven years in the penitentiary. However, Eddie, soon out on bond, appealed again.

* * * * *

We don't have an ending to this story since it is still ongoing. Like the endless hassle and warfare in Israel, this Jewish hassle, too, is still unsettled and probably will be for a long time to come. We can, however, draw some cogent conclusions as to the cause of the problem and why Jews are the way they are. The prime cause is in the viciousness and destructiveness of their very nature augmented and goaded on by a sinister religion that seeks to dominate the world by the process of undermining and destroying mankind. Judaism per se is a parasitic and degenerative religion, whose very fibre seeks to deceive, rob and destroy. This goal, aimed particularly at the White Race, runs consistently throughout the Old Testament and especially in their Talmud, making its adherents greedy, selfish, ruthless and deceitful.

The only remedy, if we are ever to get this screwed-up world back to sanity, is to exterminate Judaism, root, stem and branch. If the world can accept the Jewish program of de-nazifying 80 million Germans (and it has!) then surely we are justified in de-Judaizing 20 million Jews. This we have to do and this we are pledged to do. **DELENDA EST JUDAICA! Exterminate Judaism and save the White Race. Join the Church of the Creator, NOW!**

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XVIII of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, October 1989

The Story of David, Absolom and Solomon

In the annals of concocted Jewish history as set forth in the Old Testament, two of the most prominent and revered heroes in the eyes of the Jews are David and his son Solomon. In fact, the six pointed "Star of David" unto this day is the most prominent symbol of Judaism. As to his bastard son Solomon, not only the Jews but also the foolish goyim Christians point to Solomon as being the epitome of wisdom throughout the ages. In this treatise we want to examine what kind of people these scoundrels really were and whether they deserve the respect and accolades Jewish Christianity has so lavishly conferred upon them.

The story of David really starts with Saul, who was king of Israel preceding David. When one randomly reads the Old Testament there is nothing but violence, killing, murder, warfare and treachery, and the Jewish Jahweh is always in there egging them on to commit more of the same mayhem. As I turn to the chapter 1. Samuel to find out about Saul, a verse pops up (and this is the Lord speaking) "*Now go and smite Amalek and utterly destroy all they have, and spare them not, and slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.*" *(1. Sam. 15:3)* How often this same directive is splattered throughout the pages of the Old Testament! Slay, kill, exterminate. In fact, some of the same enemy tribes have been killed and exterminated seven times over, as we read the different chapters.

This is pretty well the setting as David enters the scene. We find Saul warring against the Philistines, who according to concocted Jewish history have already been slain and totally exterminated innumerable times before, and will be done in again and again any number of times in later episodes. Anyway, there they are, the Israelite army under Saul, facing the Philistines in the valley of Elah, and there at the head of the latter was this giant Philistine by the name of Goliath "*whose height was six cubits and a span.*" According to the dictionary, a cubit is somewhere between 18 and 22 inches. Taking the average of 20

inches, that would make him 10 feet plus a span, which is another nine inches, give or take a tiddle. Goliath challenged the Israeli army to put up a champion against whom he would then do battle. Evidently this scared the hell out of the Israelites, because it says "*they were dismayed and greatly afraid.*" But wait a minute! Up pops little David with his toy slingshot and volunteers to take on this giant who is almost eleven feet tall, if you can believe. And what do you know? David pops him right between the eyes on his first shot. What do you expect, since his bloodthirsty Jahweh was on his side? And then, of course, what is of even greater help, the Yids wrote the script. Having done so, David ran over to the Philistine, and having no sword of his own, took Goliath's sword in hand and cut off the Philistine's head. How do you like that for a job well done?

King Saul liked it, and had not only offered great riches to anyone who would slay the giant, but also offered them his own daughter.

There is a string of hocus-pocus and treachery before David gets to collect his reward, with Saul being jealous of David and twice tried to kill him. What else is new between two Jews? Finally, Saul sends word to David he can have his second daughter Michal, but instead of the usual dowry, he wants David to bring him the foreskins of one hundred dead Philistines. No problem. David "*arose and went, and he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men and David brought their foreskins*" *(1. Sam. 18:27)* and gave them to King Saul. And thereby this nasty and repugnant little transaction was completed and David was now son-in-law to King Saul, and thereby enters into the history of the perfidious Yids.

* * * * *

There is much more treachery and double-cross as Saul pursues David and again tries to kill him, but in the end old Saul dies and David becomes king and rules over Judah. This only after a series of further murders had been committed to clear the way for David. Now as king, the wars and the killings proceed as per usual.

One day David was walking on the roof of his palace and he "*saw a woman washing herself*", in the nude apparently, and that got his adrenaline flowing. He had her checked out, found that her name was Beth-sheba, the wife of Uriah, the Hittite. In no time at all he was in bed with her. Soon thereafter she informed him that she was pregnant. This presented a bit of a problem, but David,

being the treacherous Yid that he was, soon thought up a solution. He sent for Uriah, her husband, who was one of the most loyal warriors in David's army and invited him to eat and drink with him and to lie with his wife Beth-sheba. But try as he may, Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with the servants and would not sleep with his wife. So David took drastic steps to a final solution. He had Uriah sent to the front of battle to make sure he was killed, which was exactly what happened. Thereby ends another

HORNY DAVID, SPOTTING BETH-SHEBA
FOR THE FIRST TIME, WHILE STROLLING
ON HIS PALACE ROOF ONE NIGHT.

episode of Jewish treachery. But the Lord was with David, no matter what, and regardless. Out of this murky affair was born his bastard son, the renowned Solomon, the future king of Israel.

* * * * *

In *Chapter 13 of II Samuel* it says that Absolom, the son of David, had a sister whose name was Tamar, and Amnon, the son of David, loved her sexually. Whether all these three had different mothers, it doesn't say, but apparently so. Amnon became so obsessed with his sister

that one day he lured her into his bedroom and forcefully raped her. This greatly angered Absolom, his and her brother, and rankled him for two years. He lured all the king's sons to his sheep ranch and there killed Amnon. The other sons of David fled.

Time passed on and Absolom started to plot the death of his father David. This scared the hell out of David and he and his whole household fled, leaving behind ten of his concubines "*to help keep the house.*" There is much more hocus-pocus, but in the end David's army defeats Absolom's army, and "*there was great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.*" Anyway, as Absolom went to meet the servants of David, Absolom, who had very long hair, was riding a mule. As he rode under "*the thick boughs of a great oak*" he and his hair got caught up in the tangle of the branches and the mule trotted on and left Absolom dangling in midair.

When Joab, David's general, heard of this, he hurried over to where Absolom was still suspended from the oak and thrust three darts through his heart, and then had ten of his men finish him off. They then took Absolom, threw him in a pit in the woods and piled "*a great heap of stones upon him.*"

And so ends another family episode in the long history of Jewish treachery.

* * * * *

– DAVID –

POLYGAMIST, ADULTERER, WIFE STEALER, MURDERED URIAH. EXTERMINATED NONCOMBATANTS. DUE TO UNBRIDLED LUST, HAD A NAMELESS DISEASE.

I SAMUEL 15 TO
I KINGS 2
PSALM 38: 5-7

– SOLOMON –

REPUTED TO BE WISE BUT SPENT HIS WISDOM IN HUNTING WIVES. NOTORIOUSLY LICENTIOUS. WAS A TYRANT AND IDOLATER IN OLD AGE.

II SAMUEL 11
I KINGS 1-11

We now come to the story of the great Solomon, that lecherous and treacherous bastard son of David and Beth-sheba, who was conceived in treachery, as we have already recorded.

After the Absolom episode, David returned to Jerusalem and regained his throne. As the years passed, David became old and feeble and *"he got no heat."* So they searched the kingdom for the most beautiful young girl to lie with him so that he would get warmed up. They found a beautiful young girl by the name of Abishag to do the job. However, it didn't help much.

Meanwhile, one of his sons, Adonijah, son of Haggith, seeing the old man failing, proclaimed himself as king. This alarmed Beth-sheba (who was still around) because she wanted her son, Solomon, to be the next king of Israel. So she approached the senile David and got his word that Solomon was to be his heir, not Adonijah. Shortly thereafter David died, having reigned for forty years, and Solomon was put on the throne as king of Israel.

SOLOMON AND ADONIJAH, FIGHTING OVER THE UGLY JEW PRINCESS, ABISHAG. SOLOMON WON!!

Adonijah accepted the verdict, but had one request to make of the new king. He enlisted Beth-sheba to ask Solomon, his brother, if he could now have Abishag, the beautiful young girl who had been body-warmer to David, for his wife. Solomon flew into a rage, and had his brother Adonijah slain forthwith.

We will not go into details about the long reign of Solomon. The Jewish Bible says that he and God were close buddies and the Lord just loved this lecherous and treacherous scoundrel. Solomon soon acquired great fame and riches. He also acquired a stable of 700 concubines and three hundred wives. Being a fanatic and insatiable sex maniac, this must have kept him pretty busy, along with waging wars against the neighboring tribes. But no matter, the Lord thought he was great and just loved him dearly, evidently reasoning that any man who could assemble a stable of 1000 whores for his own indulgence must have had something on the ball.

* * * * *

What is the moral of this story? Well, if we use the moral standards that the Christians claim to be the basis of the New Testament and about which they brag is the essence of the Christian religion, then we can't come to any other conclusion than that the so-called heroes of the Old Testament are the worst scoundrels, murderers, profligates, whoremongers, pimps and violators of all the Christian precepts that we can possibly conceive. So how can any reasonable person reconcile the idea that all these Jewish scoundrels, Abie, Ikey, Jakey, Moses, Judah, Joshua, David, Solomon, and all the rest of this Jewish trash, were so great and beloved by the same God that is being worshipped by present day White Christians? It doesn't make sense. In fact, it is stupid as hell. How would you like to have one of your own relatives, say your father, or your brother, have a stable of one thousand whores at his disposal? Or have him murder his brother? Or have him murder some man so that he could steal his wife? Would you be proud of him, or would you be ashamed and seek to have him brought to justice? So why all this hypocritical mouthing that this kind of Jewish garbage is considered as the "Holy Scriptures"? Think about it, White Man and Woman, isn't this insane? It reminds me of a little ditty I once saw in a bookstore in Colorado which said:

How odd of God
To choose the Jews.
But still more odd
That those who hate the Jews
Should choose the Jewish God.

Yes, indeed. Not only odd, but stupid as hell.

* * * * *

We Creators regard all this Jewish filth as being a brazen insult to our integrity and to our intelligence, and throw all this garbage overboard, once and for all. Come with us, White Racial Comrade, back to reality and back to sanity. **Join with us into the Church of the Creator, a realistic and constructive creed and program to save the White Race from disintegration, from degeneration, from self-destruction and from racial genocide.** What is more important than the survival, expansion and advancement of Nature's Finest? The answer is – nothing is more important. Join with us to destroy Nature's most virulent parasite and save our own kind – Nature's Finest. DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

* * * * *

Democracy and Christianity must be replaced by the LEADERSHIP PRINCIPLE and by CREATIVITY.

* * * * *

We Creators are determined to solve the problem, not just endlessly agonize over it.

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XIX of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, December 1989

The Strange Story about the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost

The Christian religion is based on the premise that there exists a Holy Trinity composed of the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost. There are the three of them, three separate entities, they claim, but then the Christian preachers immediately confuse and contradict that claim by saying that all three of them are really all rolled into one, that they are really one and the same ball of wax, if you can comprehend that. If you can't understand such an obvious contradiction, well, then, that is your problem, you are just too damn stupid, they say. The Christian preachers further claim that this ball of wax is what is called God, but that you shouldn't forget that there is a son involved, too, and his name is Jesus Christ. In fact, you must believe in him, if you want to be a good Christian, and if you don't, you can't get to the Father without him. If you don't believe all this convoluted mixed-up hocus-pocus, you are in real trouble, big trouble. Those three spooks will hustle you off to hell and burn, fry, sizzle and barbecue you in hot sulfur forever and a day. But, of course, they are not to blame for that. Blame it all on Satan, another spooky spook, who is the real villain in the piece, they claim. And of course, the poor, miserable sinner that you are, you are even more culpable than Satan. So the ball is right back in your lap, as always, of course.

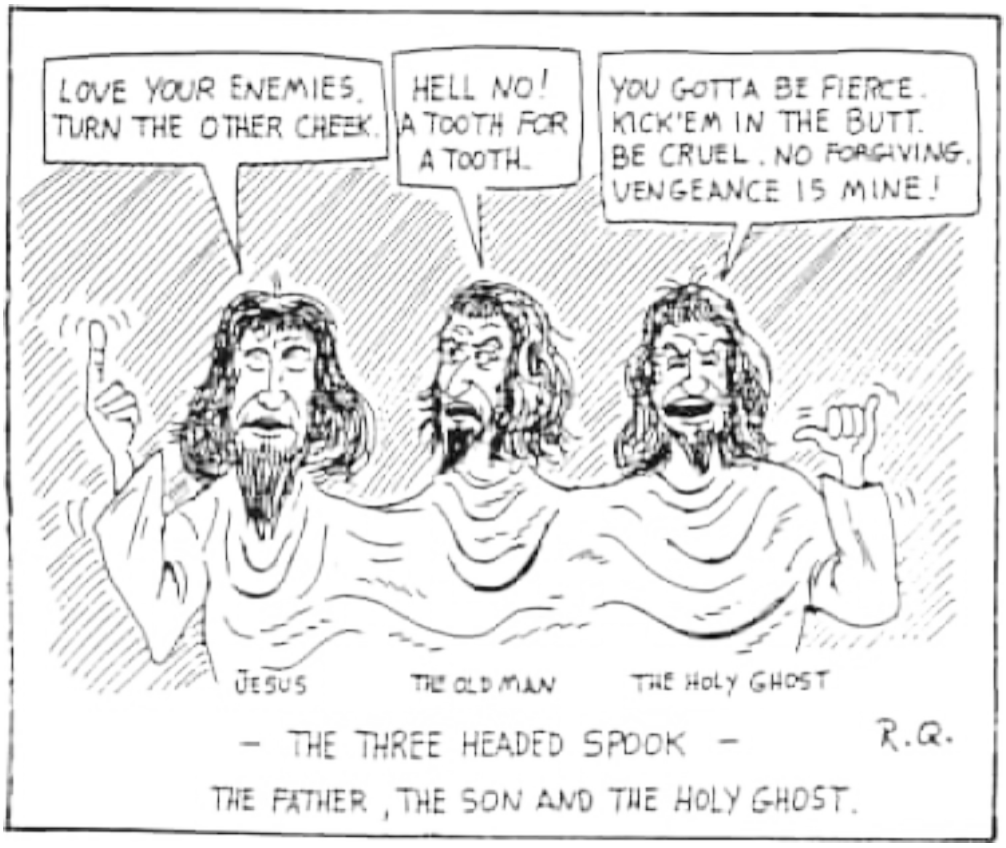
* * * * *

Let us examine this whole strange and stupid story and see how ridiculous and wild it really is.

In the first place, if you ask these self-righteous, know-it-all preachers some cogent questions for specifics, they become extremely vague, ambiguous and confused. They indulge in what they do best -- they waffle in obscure and meaningless semantics. We ask them: where are these spooks and spirits supposedly located? They are up there -- up in heaven, they say, pointing vaguely and indifferently in

an upward direction. Really? How far up? A mile? Ten miles? A thousand miles? A billion miles? No answer. We pursue the "up there" answer further. Since the earth is spinning around on its axis, wouldn't the "up there" at this instant be an altogether different location the next minute, the next hour or in ten or twelve hours? Anyone in their right mind knows that it would, so what do you say to that, preacher? Then, also if you were in say Chicago, wouldn't "up there" be in a completely opposite direction to a preacher in Auckland, New Zealand, pointing to an "up there"?

We next explore the contention that all three, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, are all one, and that they always existed, that it or they created the world, and in fact, the whole universe, that they run and control it. We ask the question, preacher, doesn't the New Testament say that Jesus Christ was born in Bethlehem in the year 1 A.D.? Wasn't he born of a woman named Mary? How does that jibe with your claim that he and his father "always was" or "always were"? How could he be born of Mary's womb when Mary herself didn't exist but perhaps 20 years or so before that date? How could that be? How do you reconcile such an obvious contradiction? Speak up, preacher, we want some honest answers, not a dung heap of garbage and double talk.

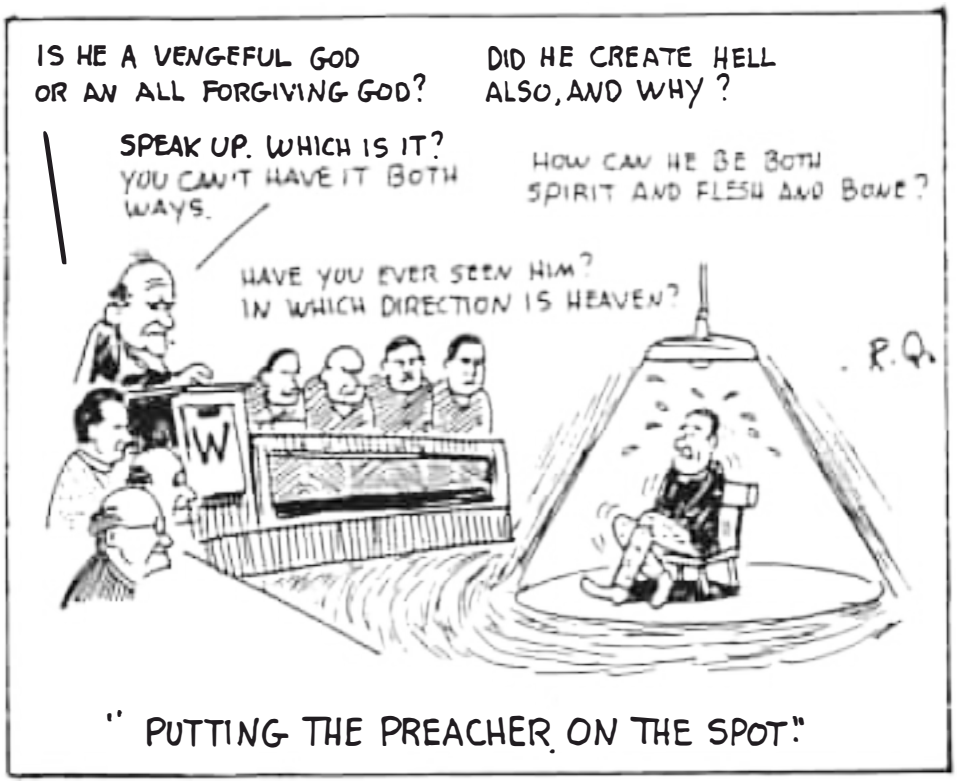


Furthermore, you Christian preachers claim the Holy Trinity – Father, Son and Holy Ghost – are really spirits. But then the New Testament says that Jesus Christ born out of Mary's womb, was a live, flesh and blood man, that he was born of woman and died at the age of thirty-three. We want to know, and make up your cotton-picking mind, preacher, was he a "spirit" that "always was" or was he a flesh and blood person? If the latter, what about his father, was he of flesh and blood also, and where did he come from? Did he, too, have a father, or not? If they are one and the same, the old man should also obviously be of flesh and blood. Which is it, preacher?

Next, if they are all a passel of spirits, we want to know – just what is a spirit? Does it have substance? Does it have weight? Shape? Bones? Teeth? A brain? Have you ever seen one? Has your dad, mother, uncle or aunt ever seen one? In fact, has anyone who hasn't been hallucinating in an insane asylum really ever seen a spirit, or is this just another vague, fictitious concept dreamed up by some deceitful gang of Jewish scribblers? *(Read again the chapter on "What is a Spirit?" p. 58 of RAHOWA! and "Not likely a Who", p. 139 of EXPANDING CREATIVITY.)*

Next, we want to know something about this villain, this bad spook called Satan, upon whom all the blame is dumped, that he is responsible for all the evil in this world, that he stokes the fires in hell and tortures all those unfortunate souls whom he has conned into ending up with him in the fiery pit. Now according to your strange and wild story, preacher, you say that God is all powerful, sees all, knows all, controls all and not a hair falls from your head or a sparrow from the roof but he wills it. He created everything, planned everything and everything is in his total control. So how do you explain the existence of this nasty villain, the devil? God evidently created him, too, intentionally and deliberately. God must have also created hell, intentionally and deliberately about the same time as he created man and intentionally and deliberately planned to send the vast majority of his greatest handiwork (that he created in his own image) to burn, fry and sizzle in hell in all eternity. That is the obvious conclusion from the strange story you are peddling, preacher, isn't it? At the same time you tell us God loves us so much he sent his only begotten son down to save us poor, lousy sinners from being entrapped in hell. Now it seems to me that if he didn't want to see us all fry and sizzle in hell he wouldn't have created the goddamned torture chamber in the first place, now

would he? Why DID he create it? Did he want to see us tortured in hell? If so, he is obviously not a loving God but a vicious, sadistic monster. It makes little sense to blame it all on Satan. After all, he must have known what he was doing when he planned and created hell and when he planned and created Satan. Did he make a hideous blooper? If so, he isn't really so all-wise, nor so all-powerful, now is he? If he did make a blooper, why doesn't he correct it right now and kill Satan and save us all from this horrible impending catastrophe? After all, you certainly wouldn't want to burn in hell, now would you? Or, if you think you might escape that booby trap, what about your children, or your other relatives? Can't God just slay old Satan and eliminate all this contemplated misery? Can't he just wipe out hell and grant amnesty to all those poor souls that are already in there sizzling in agony? If he is so all-powerful, why in the hell doesn't he do one or both of the above? We are waiting for your answer, preacher. *(See the chapter on "Hell" in THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.)*



I once read about a freak that was born with one body and two heads. The biggest problem this freak had was that the two minds could never agree on anything, and at the same time they couldn't get away from each other, so they were in constant conflict and argued with themselves on a perpetual ongoing basis. If we read the Old Testament and then the New Testament, we find a similar two-headed freak with two opposing and conflicting messages. The

Jewish God is a fierce, cruel monster whose motto is "*vengeance is mine saith the Lord*". He further sayeth "*an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth*". Throughout the entire Old Testament, which completely ignores Jesus Christ, there is nothing but a continuing series of warfare, murder and treachery by God's favorite pets, the perfidious Jews, with the Jews killing, killing, killing their enemies seventeen times over, and their bloodthirsty Yahweh goading them on to "*smite them by the sword, every man, woman and child, every living thing that breathes*".

We now come to the New Testament, which was written for the non-Jews, namely the Gentiles, the White Race, or, as the Jews derisively call them, the goyim (=cattle). In this, the other head of this two-headed freak predominates and speaks throughout. What does Jesus Christ say? Well, obviously, he completely disagrees with the old man, his father, and says just the opposite to "*an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth*". Here is what he says in complete contradiction. In the Sermon of the Mount he says: **love your enemies, turn the other cheek, sell all thou hast and give it to the niggers, judge not, give no thought for the morrow, do not plan ahead, do not store up treasures on earth but store up treasures in heaven, wherever that is, and a lot of other stupid, suicidal advice.** Contrast this with what the old man says about slay, rape and plunder the other peoples.

Now what in the hell is any intelligent, thinking White person to make of such a mess? How can he possibly believe in, and moreover, follow, such conflicting and contradictory advice? It is, of course, impossible to obey both heads of such a two-headed monster, and it leaves the White Christian in a perpetual dilemma and continual conflict with himself, if he is stupid enough to believe such garbage. Yet this stupid Jewish book tells you the "Father" and the "Son" are really one, working hand in glove, and you had better believe this whole mess of garbage. Believe! believe! it keeps screaming, like a con-man trying to convince his victims.

* * * * *

How did the White Race ever get embroiled in such a stupid no-win booby trap? Well, it goes back a long way and proves the effectiveness of propaganda when applied repeatedly and persistently over a long period of time. I have already examined the origins of this pervasive mind scrambler called Christianity in my several books, and in

case a newcomer reads this I will briefly recapitulate it here.

It more or less started with the Egyptians, although they, too, probably had predecessors for their religious ideas. The ancient Egyptians were White, they were intelligent and they developed civilization to a high degree. They were also very religious, superstitious and along with such a position, they were also highly gullible. It was the Egyptians who conceived such fictitious concepts as an everlasting soul, eternal life in the "hereafter", the idea of reward and punishment in the hereafter for acts in this life, the idea of temples and worship, and even the practice of circumcision. Although they invented a plethora of gods, they also temporarily conceived the "one god" idea that the Jews copied. The Jews, who are an ancient Stone-age race of predators and parasites, were already among the Egyptians some four or five thousand years ago and plying their trade. While among the Egyptians they learned and adopted most of the religious concepts of the Egyptians, and being masters of deceit even then, developed these fictitious concepts into a religion of their own so that they could more effectively rob, plunder, deceive and conquer the goyim. From this developed the Jewish religion of Judaism as set down in the Old Testament and later enhanced in their Talmud. Their religion floundered along for a millennium and a half and at some time was based in Palestine. The Jews, however, were conquered by a number of more powerful neighbors from time to time, such as the Assyrians, the Babylonians and lastly the Romans. **It was during the Roman occupation of Palestine and the destruction of Jerusalem that the Jew, Saul of Tarsus, who later became the Christians' "St. Paul", conceived of a brain bomb with which to destroy the great Roman civilization and its Empire.** *(See "Confessions of a Jew" p. 286 in the WMB.)* Taking a page from the suicidal Essene religion, he devised a new religion called Christianity, a poisonous mind scrambler, and successfully fed it to the Romans. Strange as it may seem, the Romans bought this poisonous garbage and the rest is history. The Roman Empire did indeed collapse and the White Race sank into the slimy pit of the Dark Ages. It remained in this state of ignorance, superstition and misery for a period of twelve hundred years, and in fact, has not fully recovered even to this day. Christianity is still with us, rampant like a virulent cancer on the brain, and is now bringing to a climax what this treacherous Jew, Saul of

Tarsus, set out to do some nineteen centuries ago -- the destruction of the White Race.

* * * * *

Our only salvation now is to expose this nefarious and sinister Jewish conspiracy, to awaken the White Race to its imminent peril, and to arouse and organize this still slumbering giant -- Nature's Finest. This can only be done by destroying Jewish Christianity and replacing it by a militant racial religion designed for the survival and salvation of the White Race. **That religion is Creativity -- the first and the only comprehensive racial religion the White Race has ever had.** We are not helpless. There are still 500 million members of our species on this planet. But time is running out. Let us therefore dedicate ourselves anew, put our shoulder to the wheel and rally the White Race. **Propagandize! Proselytize! Organize!**

* * * * *

Purpose of this Series

The overriding goal of the Church of the Creator is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and the immediate goal is to free the White Race from the worldwide yoke of Jewish tyranny. In order to achieve both goals it is necessary to build a massive, powerful movement that can smash the Jewish monster. Before the White Race can ever be in a position to unite, polarize and build such a power structure it will first have to get its thinking straightened out. This it can never do as long as it entertains in its innermost thoughts that most diabolical of all mind-scramblers, Jewish Christianity. By using ridicule and exposing this idiotic age old spooks-in-the-sky-swindle, we believe we can best help lead the White Race back to sanity, common sense, and a healthy, constructive attitude towards its own best interests.

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XX of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, February 1990

Judeo-Christian "Morality":

The Convoluted Story of Lazarus and the Rich Man

A MYTHICAL JEWISH BASTARD

At the time it is supposed to have happened, there exist no records whatsoever in any authentic, legitimate histories that such a person described as Jesus Christ ever lived or walked the face of the earth. All that is told about him is derived from the New Testament of the Jewish-Christian bible, scribbled by persons of unknown identity, except for Saul of Tarsus, a Jew rabbi whose hatred of the Roman Empire knew no bounds. It is a book filled with twisted values and suicidal ideas for the consumption of the White Race. Even the Jewish Old Testament, which is full of wild and idiotic stories, fails to make any mention of any such a fellow as Jesus Christ. We can therefore safely assume that the historical existence of such a character has about as much validity as the sometime existence of Mother Goose, Santa Claus, or dozens of other characters that may emerge in Grimm's Fairy Tales, or those of Hans Christian Anderson.

Be that as it may, the White Race has been sorely smitten by this mythical bastard that according to the New Testament is the illegitimate son of a certain Jewish woman by the name of Mary. The latter also looms large in the New Testament, but like her mythical son, she, too, has no authentic historical base, and we have every reason to assume that she is also purely fictitious.

STUPID AND INVERTED "MORAL" VALUES

Regardless of how stupid and inverted the moral values in the New Testament, and how wild the stories in the Old Testament, we find that the mythical "hero" of the New Testament (new? after nearly 2000 years?) is supposedly

going around the landscape in the area of Palestine, preaching "moral" values to the goyim. We find one such lesson in *Chapter 16 of Luke* in which the mythical Jewish bastard (also known as, "son of man and son of god" -- *how can he be both at the same time?)* is dispensing his contorted version of "wisdom" to his underlings.

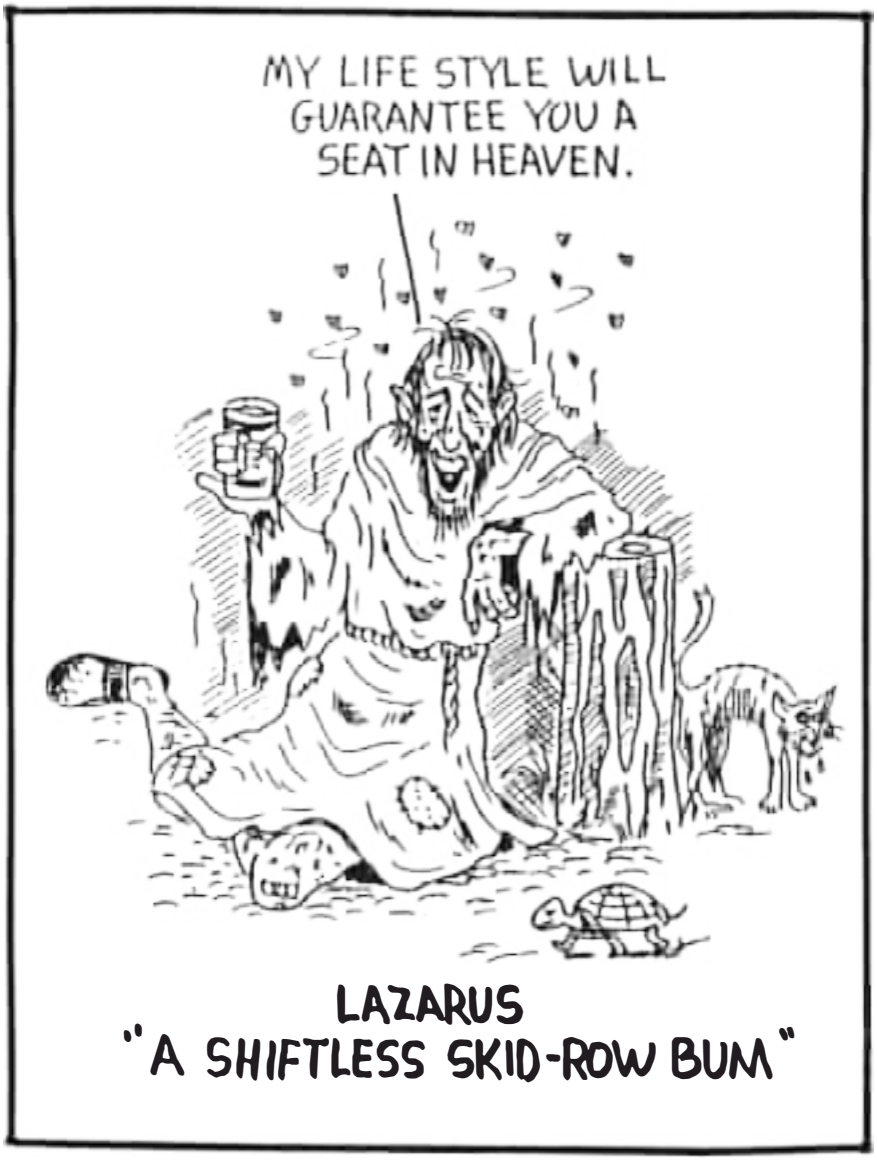
I quote directly from the "New" Testament, starting with verse *19 of the 16th Chapter of Luke:*

19. There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21. And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and



was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23. And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

27. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28. For I have five brethern; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

ANALYSIS OF THE STRANGE FABLE

Let us analyze this strange fable and define more specifically just what the point of the story is that this wandering Jew, the seed of David, is trying to put across to his disciples, who, in turn, are to act as a conveyor belt and disseminate the same lesson on to the rest of the world.

We have two principal characters in this story. First of all we have the rich man, who was well dressed and "*fared sumptuously every day*". His name is not mentioned and we can assume that Jesus meant him to be a fictitious representative of all wealthy people in general. There is no further information about him, nor any indication that he was wicked, or greedy, or a criminal, or had any other undesirable vices. All we are told about him is that he was wealthy, he lived well and he dressed well. Is there anything wrong with that? I think not.

The other character was Lazarus, who from the brief description was a shiftless skid-row bum, a beggar, who sponged the crumbs from the rich man's table.

Furthermore, he was full of sores, which dogs licked. We don't know whether he had aids, or cancer, or leprosy. In any case, he was a filthy, miserable wretch and not someone whom you would like to invite into your house to sit at your dinner table, or even have hanging around picking up crumbs.

Now let us stop and think a minute. In our pursuit of trying to build a Whiter and Brighter World, what kind of people would be capable of building such a world? With what kind of people would we prefer to associate and deal? Would we like to see millions of sick and shiftless skid-row bums begging for a handout, or would we rather have a world populated with competent, healthy, well-dressed, self-sufficient, and affluent people? Would we like to see a Whiter and Brighter World of competent achievers or a world of miserable wretches, such as populate most of India, or Haiti, or dozens of other "Third World" countries, teeming with hundreds of millions of hungry, filthy, sickly beggars?

Evidently the lesson our fictitious "hero" is trying to pawn off on the goyim is that shiftless is better than thrifty and productive, at least in the eyes of "the Lord".

However, here we encounter another strange kink in this story. When Lazarus dies, does he meet up with and rest in the "bosom" of God, or the Lord, or even Jesus Christ? Hell, no. It mentions none of these, nor does it mention that he was even buried. It says he had a special entourage of angels who whisked him directly into the bosom of Abraham, supposedly as was, with his filthy sores splattered with dog saliva and all. We are to assume from this story that the old Jewish pimp, panderer and whore-monger named Abraham not only went to heaven after he died, but that he has now replaced that old Jewish Yahweh himself and that now Abraham sits on the throne. Very strange indeed.

Now let us see what Christ does for the rich man, and let us remember that as far as this morality play is concerned, the "rich man" has been charged with no crimes, no sins, no vices, no transgressions against anybody. Evidently his only "crime" was that he was rich and competent, was neat and tidy, dressed well, and lived well. *But goddamn it, says J.C., we do hate these type of people! Especially if they are goyim. Alright, we will get even with those bastards after they die. A camel can walk through the eye of a needle before any of those undesirables get into heaven. Send them into hellfire*

and damnation, by all means. Let them burn! burn! burn! Torture the hell out of them forever and a day! Why? Because they fared well on earth! And that is a crime? Damn right, unless, of course, you are a Jew.

So we now have a scenario where the skid-row bum – with aids, cancer, leprosy or whatever -- is a highly cherished preference, and the competent achiever is relegated to hell. But God the Merciful, or so he is touted, is not merciful if you were rich. He will not allow even so much as a drop of water to be dipped on the scorched, superheated tongue of the rich man. Let the son of a bitch suffer, for all he cares. After all, he was once rich.

We have some other observations. His five brothers could possibly be saved from all this hellfire and torture, the rich man implores, if only they were told what fate awaits them because they are rich. But God Abraham says in effect, to hell with them, if they don't believe Moses (is he still around?) they wouldn't believe me either, a strange piece of reasoning, at best. Anyway, the moral of the story is that if they have been living comfortably on earth, let us Jews just wait until they die and we will then have the pleasure of tormenting the hell out of them. We can hardly wait to get even.

HATRED OF THE HEALTHY, THE COMPETENT, THE BEAUTIFUL, THE SUCCESSFUL

This hatred of the healthy, the competent, the beautiful, the successful, the achievers, has been the basic policy and has been inherent in the Jewish religion for several thousand years, even before the New Testament was ever written. We see it in the repeated killings and massacres in Joshua, in Deuteronomy, in Leviticus and just about every chapter of the Old Testament. *Kill the best! Kill every man, woman and child! Kill every living thing that breathes! Yahweh says so.* This policy is still very much in force today, as was brutally exemplified in the era during and after World War II in the selective killing of the best of the Germans and deliberately starving millions to death as a means of lowering the quality of the White gene pool.

Another example of the kill and/or torture policy that is closer to home is demonstrated by what the Jews have done and are now doing to one of the finest and more outstanding members of our church, namely Reverend Rudy Stanko, who is in prison and being tortured for no other reason than that he was highly capable and successful. At an early age, in his middle thirties, Rev. Rudy Stanko had already built a highly successful meat processing empire that was doing

$200 million in sales a year. This the Jews could not tolerate. They viciously smeared and slandered him on TV and in their wholly controlled newsmedia. They framed him, imprisoned him, and now that they have him behind bars, they are physically tormenting him, by repeatedly throwing him in "the hole", that is -- in isolation. He has already spent more than 500 days "in the hole" and repeatedly been "dieseled" from one penitentiary to another -- 26 times, as of March 1991. In Seagoville, Texas, he was placed in isolation in a small cubicle where there was no ventilation, no airconditioning, and the temperature often reached a high of over 100 degrees, a state in which mere survival became difficult.

LOUSY FANTASIES OF SADISTIC JEWS

There is another strange setting in this Lazarus and rich man scenario. Evidently the people in heaven, such as Lazarus, and the people in hell, such as the rich man, are in plain sight of each other and can converse back and forth.

Now imagine a mother who has gone to heaven and is promised everlasting bliss and happiness with not a care in the world (or in heaven) and sees her five children all in hell. They are suffering untold agonies from the flaming sulfur all about them and screeching in pain. (This is the Jews' script, not mine!) She can see them writhing in their torture and they can converse with each other, and this

"A MOTHER AND HER FIVE SONS"

goes on day after day. Can you imagine such a mother being completely unmoved, blissfully happy without a care in the world (or in heaven)? I couldn't imagine such a mother or such a set-up. Multiply this by a hundred million mothers and fathers and brothers and sisters and uncles and aunts all seeing their loved ones writhing in torture and agony in the "Lord's" hell, and I believe you have one hell of a dismal picture. Thank your lucky stars it is all purely fictional, and only a lousy fantasy scripted by a passel of sadistic Jews.

WE REJECT ALL JEWISH "MORAL" VALUES, AND PROCLAIM NEW VALUES OF NATURAL RACIAL MORALITY

We Creators reject this whole miserable mess of "moral" values (otherwise known as anti-natural "Judeo-Christian morality") dumped on us by the goddamned Old Testament and by the "New" Testament. We Creators represent a completely different set of values, which could be described as Natural Racial Morality. We represent such values as Nature has amply demonstrated from time eternal. We do not eulogize the sick, the deformed, the queers, the idiots, the misfits, and place them on a favorite pedestal in our society. On the contrary, we strive for a society in which the healthy, the beautiful, the strong and the intelligent are our goal and our objective, and the misfits are culled out of existence. ***We Creators say: to hell with the suicidal Judeo-Christian "morality" or "ethics" that have been foisted upon us by our most vicious and hostile enemies -- the treacherous Jews. We go back to the most basic source of all wisdom and knowledge, the Eternal Laws of Nature, as our source for moral values and wisdom. And Nature clearly tells us: take care of your own at all costs, cherish, preserve and promote the strong, the intelligent and the beautiful, and cull out the weak, the stupid, the deformed and the misfits. We are convinced that this makes a hell of a lot more sense than the idiotic and suicidal preachings of a fictitious and mythical Jewish bastard that never was.***

WHITE MAN, DUMP ANTI-NATURAL JEWISH CHRISTIANITY, AND EMBRACE NATURAL PRO-WHITE CREATIVITY!

There is only one way to overcome this diabolical evil that has plagued the White Race for the last 2000 years,

and that is to dump Jewish Christianity overboard and replace it with CREATIVITY, the sound and healthy White Man's religion, and proceed with our program of achieving a New White Renaissance, a Whiter and Brighter World and a glorious Era of the White Superman. In order to achieve our noble and supremely important goals, we must not only dump Jewish Christianity, but also exterminate Judaism and the promoters thereof, who are the real cause of all this sick and demented misery. The Jews are our mortal racial enemies and the main cause of all our misfortunes. DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

* * * * *

Only Total Victory can save the White Race.

* * * * *

There is a fierce racial war going on. The White Race pretends to ignore it, and is coming out a sorry loser.

* * * * *

A Jew's first loyalty is to his race and Israel. They will readily sell out and betray any country they live in on behalf of Judaism.

* * * * *

By means of terror, torture and tyranny, the Christian church had, by the Dark Ages, perfected the Jewish technique of total mind enslavement that is now used so effectively by the Communists.

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XXI of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, April 1990

The Weird Story of THE RAPTURE

One day, about 15 years ago, as I was driving north on Interstate 75 towards Atlanta, I noticed the car in front of me had a bumper sticker that proclaimed "*In case of THE RAPTURE this vehicle will be unmanned*". I wondered what in the world this fellow was talking about. Whether he was a nut, or if the vehicle should indeed become unmanned, either way, I didn't want to have such a mess in front of me. It could result in an accident and in no way did I want to be behind an accident waiting to happen. I stepped on the gas and passed him as quickly as possible, putting distance between us.

Then, over a period of time I began to see more of such bumper stickers. What is this thing, I wondered, that could unman cars? I soon found out. It is a belief among the fanatic Christians of various cults, the born-again and others, that at a given instant "*the righteous*", meaning themselves, of course, will be sucked up into the wild blue yonder as if by a huge vacuum cleaner. It could come at any unexpected time with no warning. You could be driving a car, or be in the shower, or sitting on the john. Nobody knows the time nor the hour, they say, but the Lord. And somehow they are not agreed as to which Lord it is that knows, whether it is Jesus Christ, or Yahweh, or the Holy Ghost. When somebody asks me a question to which I could not possibly know the answer, I often respond with the expression "*Christ only knows, and he won't tell*". However, as to the timing of the rapture there are a number of passages in the bible where J.C. claims even he doesn't know the time, only "the Father" knows. In *Matthew 24:36* purportedly he said, "*No one knows about that day or the hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father*". Evidently it is very tightly classified as Super Super Secret. Why, Christ only knows, or does he?

Be that as it may, in trying to find some biblical basis for the much touted rapture, I hunted up my King James bible and tried to find the word "*rapture*" in the "*Concordance*", or the index, and to my surprise, it wasn't

there. I later found out that the idea of "the rapture" is a fairly recent invention concocted by modern day con-artists to put some zingaroo in their wild preachings. Evidently these preachers base the idea that at a given split second the selected few (themselves, of course) will be "whooshed" up into the stratosphere there to meet their Lord Jesus Christ in ecstatic and blissful union.

What happens thereafter is somewhat vague, long winded and tedious. Some say the rapture is equivalent to the Second Coming of Christ, some say it is not, but precedes the Second Coming. Evidently the whole idea is a recent invention based on a number of disjointed passages in both the Old and the New Testament, many of which could mean anything, or nothing. Two commonly quoted passages are:

(a) *1.Corinthians 15:51 and 52,* to wit: *"Behold I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep but we shall all be changed. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed".*

- THE RAPTURE -

" IT'S ONLY BELIEVED BY THE IGNORANT."

(b) *1.Thessalonians 4:16 and 17.* Quote: "*For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord*".

So there you have it. Ghosts from the dead shall meet with the live bodies up in Cloud Nine, to join with the Lord, and all shall live in eternal bliss and rapture for ever after. Promises! Promises! Promises!

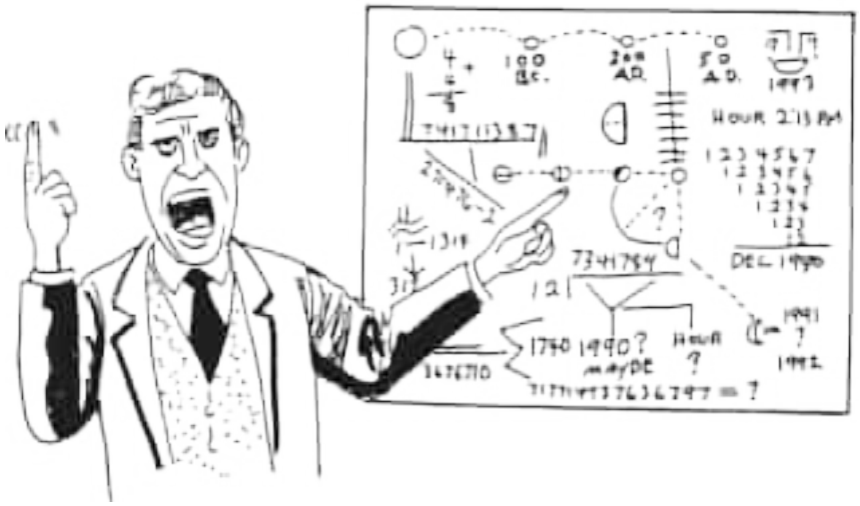
But such good fortune shall not be shared by all. No, indeed. In fact, damned few will cut it, only one in forty, or 2.5 percent. The rest shall burn in eternal hellfire! Burn, baby, burn!

In trying to find out more about the thinking of these spaced-out space experts, I studied two booklets that were sent to me by the *World Bible Society* out of Nashville, Tenn. The first one was written by Edgar C. Whisenant and it was entitled "*88 Reasons Why the Rapture could be in 1988*". In fact, he pinpoints the timing even more specifically "at the Feast of Trump" (Rosh-Hash-Ana) September 11-12-13 of 1988. Evidently whereas the Son was not privy to this highly classified super secret, Edgar C. claims that he has cracked the Code, and gives 88 reasons why, sure as shooting, it is going to happen within a three day period, namely between September 11 and 13, 1988. Now that is calling it pretty close.

The reasons he gives are mostly all dredged up out of various passages of both the Old and the New Testament. Here is an example of one reason out of the 88. Whisenant quotes (of all people) Rabbi Meir Kahane, a real Christ hater. The reasoning, if you can follow, goes something like this. Israel is the time clock of God throughout history. "*The State of Israel, which rose up in the year 1948, is not only the beginning of the redemption, but of the grace period granted us today*". That grace period is forty years, he says, "*a last opportunity to reverse needless disaster, to bring the redemption with grandeur and majesty*". Forty years end with the church age on Rosh-Hash-Ana in 1988. Ipso facto, September 11-13, 1988 is the end of time, says Edgar C. Whisenant.

Poor Whisenant! Like so many other prophets of doom and disaster, of the end of the world, of the end of time, etc., September 13, 1988 came and went and no rapture! Damn it!

But not to be discouraged! Like so many other idiotic prophets have done in the past, he set a new future date.



- EDGAR C. WHISENANT -
THE PROPHET OF DOOM

" AS MY CHARTS SHOW, THE RAPTURE WILL OCCUR SOMETIME IN 1990-91-92 OR 93. AT ANY HOUR OF ANY DAY. IF IT DOESN'T HAPPEN, THEN I'LL COME UP WITH ANOTHER PREDICTION IN 1994."

He soon came out with a new 90 page booklet called "*The Fatal Shout: Rapture Report 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993*". This time he wasn't going to box himself in so tightly, but predicted it could (would!) happen during any one of those five years. In trying to explain what went wrong in the first prediction he says he goofed in forgetting that the first century A.D. had no zero year, as do all the others, like 1900, etc., and this threw him off his precise schedule. Ha, ha, ha!

In the second book, he has a number of complicated charts and graphs that make less sense than Mr. Toad in Alice in Wonderland. However, he has some other interesting things to say, some of which should scare the hell out of any believing Christian.

Whisenant says that according to *Wilmington's Guide to the Bible,* in the 6000 years from Adam to the start of the Millennium, God will have tested approximately 40 billion human beings on earth. Of this number, about one billion will have elected, of their own free will, to follow God's ways instead of theirs. By the blood of Jesus, these people will be saved from damnation and live with Jesus and rule his universe throughout eternity. **The other 39 billion, it appears, will be cast into Hell, he says.**

Wow! That is a real mouthful! 39 billion human souls

will be cast into Hell! 39 billion! Imagine! This planet now has a little over 5 billion people and it is already vastly overcrowded. Hell must be one hell of a huge place. Imagine this fiery torture chamber that is big enough to accommodate more than seven times as many people as are now living on this over-crowded planet! Thirty-nine times as many as are going to heaven! And there sits the loving, oh, so loving, Lord and Jesus Christ, not to mention the Holy Ghost, gloating about their handiwork, none of them evidently giving a good goddamn about all those 39 billion screaming, screeching, writhing and agonizing victims in that huge fiery pit, a torture compound evidently seven times as large as Planet Earth. That's love? *(See "Hell", C.C. No. 49 in The White Man's Bible.)*

The preachers will blandly explain away that these poor devils had their chance, and since "of their own free will" they chose to be sinners the poor bastards deserve what they get.

Whoa! Wait a minute! We don't buy that "free will" gimmick. According to their story, "God" created all, and this includes human beings and that huge fiery torture chamber. Evidently he never makes a mistake, they tell us, and he knew exactly what he was doing. He knew how things were going to turn out in advance, and obviously they turned out just as he willed and planned. If his prime creation, mankind, was so damn imperfect and only one in forty could pass the test, he must have wanted it that way. He was the designer and the creator. If he botched the job, either intentionally or otherwise, it would seem to any logical person the fault lies with God, the creator. He obviously wanted 39 billion suffering people to end up being barbecued in the fiery pit forever and a day. And this is love? What a horrendous sadistic monster this super spook must be to concoct such a sadistic set-up. And this kind of garbage the Christians go to church every Sunday to worship.

* * * * *

Fortunately, all this idiotic nonsense exists only in the minds of demented kooks, in a faraway fantasy land, a fable concocted by deranged people who didn't have all their marbles together. I have another book recently sent to me by one of our activists, Rev. John Brooks. The name of this book is "*Origins*" and it is written by *Richard E. Leakey*, the son of those famous archaeologists, *Louis B. and Mary Leakey*. In this book Richard Leakey and his co-partner

Roger Lewin in a scholarly and scientific procedure describe the long evolution of the species called homo sapiens sapiens (modern man) over a period of millions of years. They describe the real world as it has slowly changed from the beginning of this planet some four and a half billion years ago to the present and project it on into the future.

But before they trace the early beginnings of mankind, they do an excellent job of putting this tiny, insignificant ball called Planet Earth in its proper place. They remind us that our tiny planet revolves about the sun, which is only one of ten billion stars in our own galaxy, the Milky Way.

"ABOUT ONCE A YEAR THE CRAZIES COME OUT."

This, in turn, is only one of the millions of galaxies that make up our vast and boundless universe. The enormity of this scale helps to put our existence on Planet Earth in its proper perspective. ***Nature created and developed us over a long process of Evolution lasting millions of years in accordance with the Eternal Laws of Nature.***

* * * * *

However, it is not the objective of the Church of the Creator to speculate as to how did it all start. As I have said before – Christ only knows, and he won't tell, because

he isn't here and there is no evidence that he ever was. We Creators are not concerned about solving all the vast mysteries of the universe. **We are concerned about a most pressing and urgent problem, namely the survival, expansion and advancement of our own kind, the White Race, Nature's Finest. This we can only do if we brush away all those idiotic cobwebs concocted by Jewish Christianity, face the real world, and work and organize to take control of our own destiny away from out of the slimy hands of the Jews.**

This we can do and this we must do. RAHOWA!

* * * * *

Creativity is the only answer to the massive problems that confront us. It has the Total Program, the Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed.

* * * * *

Christianity is Mass Insanity built on a foundation of superstition, gullibility and ignorance fortified by an intensive campaign of mind manipulation.

* * * * *

For the White Race Creativity is the most meaningful and beneficial idea in its entire history.

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XXII of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, May 1990

Christian Maniacs Gone Berserk

The Salem Witchcraft Trials

There were several impelling reasons why the Anglo-Saxon immigrants left the Old World for the New, but by and large the New England colonies were founded by people who wanted to escape the tyranny of religious persecution in Europe and breathe the fresh air of freedom in the New World. They were willing to risk the hazards of a makeshift Atlantic crossing, the hardships of taming an uncharted wilderness, and the constant danger of hostile Indian attacks. All these sacrifices they were willing to make in order to escape the grim religious hounding, burning at the stake, torture by thumbscrew and rack that had become the order of the day by the Christian churches, both Catholic and Protestant, in Europe.

Whereas the Protestant revolt against the Catholic hierarchy was ostensibly launched to break the ironclad dictatorship of the Roman church, Europe soon found that the "reformers" were as tyrannical as were the tyrants from whom they were breaking away. Inherent in the Christian teaching is a hatred and an intolerance against anyone or any group that does not believe the spooks in the sky swindle in exactly the same terms as they do. This malevolent prejudice and intolerance was not left behind, but was transported across the Atlantic to the New World when the "Pilgrims" arrived at Plymouth Rock and founded the Massachusetts Colony.

Before we go into the Salem, Mass., witchcraft trials, it is incumbent to give a brief background about the Christian belief in witchcraft. There is a short verse in the bible that says "*Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.*" *(Exodus 22:18).*

The tortures, the murders, the agony and the suffering this one goddamned sentence has caused to humanity is beyond belief. In the two years between 1645 and 1647 at least 200 innocent women were hanged or burned as witches in England alone. In Scotland the number of victims ran to more than 3,400 between 1580 and 1680. On the

continent things were even worse. George L. Kittredge of Harvard in his "*Witchcraft in Old and New England*" quotes Mannhardt to the effect that "*the victims from the Fourteenth to the Seventeenth Century (ran) to millions, and half a million is a conservative estimate.*" The Bishop of Bamberg brought about the death of 600 "wizards" from 1622 to 1633, and the Bishop of Wurzburg caused the execution of 900.

The mania about hanging or burning women designated as witches more or less came to an end in Europe by 1680. However, it soon took a new lease on life in the New World, and soon reached heights of maniacal frenzy exceeding anything in the Old World.

The first settlement of the Massachusetts colony was made by the Pilgrims at Plymouth Rock in 1620. It was soon followed by the Puritans arriving at Salem in 1628 under John Endicott, and then at Boston under John Winthrop in 1630. Most of these groups were English religious dissenters fleeing religious persecutions and seeking religious freedom. We will soon see how they used

and abused that very "freedom" once they themselves were in charge of their religion.

Prior to 1692 there had been at least twenty trials for witchcraft in New England. Many were convicted and probably six were hanged. However, this was only a prelude to what happened next in Salem, a town of 1,700 souls, a few miles north of Boston.

In this small town, witchcraft trials were held in the Court of Oyer and Terminer between May 27, 1692, and September 24 of the same year. In this four month period more than 200 were arrested, twenty people were put to death and about 100 remained in jail when the court adjourned, never to sit again. Eight of those in prison were waiting execution. The last and crowning act of the court, says a contemporary Mr. Gemmill, "*was the hanging of seven old women and one man on September 22. These*

were all hauled in a single cart to the place of execution. Apparently the only reason why not more were hung on that day was because the cart was full."

After all these excesses of unbridled murder and mayhem, the townspeople finally began to come to their senses, and enough was enough, they thought as they looked at the cartloads of people going to the scaffold. Governor Phipps' wife, before long, was accused, and Mrs. Hall, the wife of a minister, was charged as being a witch. In May, 1693 Governor Phipps issued a pardon to all in jail, and eighteen years later, in October of 1711, the General Court

– THE NOTORIOUS COTTON MATHER –

EVERYONE IS GUILTY OF WITCHCRAFT UNTIL PROVEN INNOCENT, AND IN MY BOOK, EVERYONE IS GUILTY. SO, GO FORTH AND DO YOUR JOB. WE NEED SIX TO BURN BY THIS SUNDAY.

of Massachusetts appropriated funds to be paid to the heirs of those who had been executed as witches. Meanwhile and afterwards, the heirs of the convicted destroyed whatever records of the trials (a shamed-faced theocracy abetting) that they could get their hands on, so that the whole ghastly story will probably never be known.

Let us now look at some of the villains in this gory and grisly episode. One conclusion that emerges is that the majority, if not all, persecutors were fanatic holier-than-thou members of the theocracy of this newly-founded Puritan colony.

The Rev. Nicholas Noyes testified in the trials, always against the accused. When Bridget Bishop, one of the victims, was about to hang, he refused a request to pray for her soul, instead added to her torture by yelling "Witch! Witch!" The Revs. Deodat Lawson and John Hale were little better, the latter also testifying against Bridget Bishop. The Rev. Joseph Green wrote a doctored "confession" of Ann Putnam. The latter was an epileptic illiterate and only twelve years old, but her confession as invented by Green had marvelous flights of fancy. (Once accused, victims were usually brutally tortured for days until they came up with a desired "confession".)

Probably the most blatant culprit in this whole gruesome and insane mess was a man by the name of Cotton Mather. He was a man of intellect whose name has gone down in history and is notorious in infamy to this day. He was the son of the then president of Harvard, he was a preacher of great eloquence, reputed to be the master of ten languages and one of the leading intellects of the Massachusetts Colony. It is to the shame of Christianity that this Jewish mind-scrambler is capable of perverting and debasing even the strongest of intellects.

Cotton Mather believed in devils, and compiled a huge tome about them entitled "*The Wonders of the Invisible World*". He also wrote "*A Discourse on Witchcraft*". All his life he saw visions. His word on any public matter had the same effect as law. He could have prevented these savage butcheries at any time, but he did not. Instead, he stood by silently and examined with great seriousness all "witches" brought to his attention, as material for his witchcraft studies. Years later, some of the higher officials that had participated in this gruesome barbarity publicly prayed for forgiveness for their involvement. But Cotton Mather never recanted.

Such are the consequences of this one goddamn line in the Jewish Christian bible -- Suffer not witches to live -- the total effect of which is to drive people to brutal acts of murderous insanity. Was this insane phenomena just something that surfaced only in the Dark Ages of Christianity, or is this insanity still with us in the latter part of the Twentieth Century? Sad to say, these kinds of aberrations of the mind are still very much current today

among the fanatics of the Christian cults. When we started building our Church edifice in the peaceful valley we had selected for our World Center, rumors soon started flying among the native people here in Macon County, North Carolina. The stories spread like wildfire that we were devil worshippers, that we practiced bloody animalistic rites (whatever that is) and witchcraft and wizardry also, for good measure. Our contractor and his crew (who were not among those demented) were threatened with gunfire if they proceeded with construction of the building. One wild woman church-goer told our contractor while at church that if he went to the doorstep of our cabin, he would find the bloody head of a calf deposited on our front porch. The contractor, much alarmed, actually drove down to our domicile, and, of course, no bloody head of a calf.

Wild, real wild.

* * * * *

" IF YOU GO TO THE DOORSTEP OF THAT CABIN, YOU'LL FIND THE BLOODY HEAD OF A CALF ON THE FRONT PORCH".

The only conclusion we can draw from all this is that Christianity is an extremely malevolent, destructive force. There is an old saying which goes back to the Ancient Roman times that I believe describes precisely the essence of Christianity. It says in effect that those whom the gods would destroy they first drive insane. Christianity does just that. It is, in fact, a form of mass insanity, and has been extremely destructive to its prime target, the White Race, in driving it to self-destruction. We have already recapitulated the thousands upon thousands of women who were hanged or burnt at the stake by this mass insanity about witchcraft. But Christian insanity and self-destruction does not end there. By no means. When we add to this horrendous outrage the millions that were killed and tortured because of accused heresy; the millions that were murdered and tormented by the Inquisition; the millions that were killed and the vast areas of the countryside that were devastated by religious wars such as the Thirty Year War and hundreds of others, we cannot escape the conclusion that Christianity does indeed drive people to insanity and self-destructs those who are gullible and foolish enough to embrace this sinister Jewish mind-scrambler.

The only way we can purge this tenacious cancer from the minds of our people is to drive it from the scene by a more dynamic, more compelling, sane and constructive religion. That is exactly what Creativity is designed to accomplish. Let us therefore unite under the banner of Creativity, spread our White Man's religion throughout the world and drive the Jewish scourge from off the face of this Planet Earth.

* * * * *

We Creators don't straddle issues. We delineate and resolve them.

* * * * *

Democracy and Christianity have spelled the death knell of the White Race.

* * * * *

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XXIII of a Continuing Series
Racial Loyalty, June 1990

The Jewish God:
A Vicious, Bloodthirsty Monster

There is absolutely nothing that reflects more strongly on the inner soul and character of a people than the religion they embrace. This is only true where a religion is the result of their own indigenous evolvement, rather than where, as in the case of Christianity and the White Race, it was thrust upon them by an alien culture. The stronger a grip such an indigenous religion has upon the subject race, the more virulent are the manifestations of those religious beliefs.

There is perhaps no other instance in history where a race of people has been shaped and moulded more strongly by their own religion than the Jews, nor has any people embraced and clung to that religion more fervently than have these parasites. Over many centuries the priesthood of the Jewish race concocted the image of their own tribal god, whom, among several other names, they chose to call Yahweh or Jahweh. (What a repulsively sounding Jewish word!) This tribal god, in turn, was an outgrowth of their own inner aspirations, their brutality and bloodthirsty nature. They claimed that they, the Israelites, were "God's chosen", that they had a special covenant with their god, and that their god gave them not only the right, but the duty to steal everything the goyim possessed -- their cities, their land, their cattle, and any other property they might have acquired through endless toil. It was an exclusive license "to rule the world from Zion", namely Jerusalem. These claims are set out in the Old Testament and in their Talmud, and have been the guiding principles of the Jewish race for the last several thousand years. In fact, they were already deeply imbedded in the character of the Jewish race by tradition and "oral law" long before they were set down in writing approximately 2500 years ago.

Let us now examine and see just what kind of god they concocted for themselves in their Jewish Jahweh, and let us quote freely from their own scriptures, the Old Testament.

The Jewish story starts with Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden (so the story goes). On the very first day

this couple was created, they were conned into taking a bite out of an apple, something "the Lord" had told them was a no-no. It is a strange and stupid story indeed. Imagine the setting. Here is this brand-new couple, created fully grown and naked as two jaybirds, with no previous background or experience in anything, naive as a new born babe. Then, evidently with malice aforethought, "the Lord" sends the cunning serpent to entice them to do the very thing "the Lord" had told them not to do. Being naive, inexperienced, defenseless, and not knowing which end was up, of course, they succumb to the wily persuasions of the talking serpent. How they all, the Lord, Adam and Eve and the serpent all learned a common language (evidently Hebrew) within one day, remains unexplained.

Anyway, for this first day transgression, poor Adam and Eve were shamefully driven out of the Garden of Eden and punished to earn their daily bread by the sweat of their brow forever after. Not only were THEY punished, but for this minor snafu, designated as the "original sin", all their future progeny, which, according to this stupid story, embraces all the peoples of the world, were also punished. All and everyone was now and forever after deemed guilty of this horrible "original sin" and were to suffer for it. How stupid can you get.

Adam and Eve had two sons, and soon Cain slew Abel. Nevertheless, from this dead-end start supposedly descended all the future generations of mankind. Where Cain and Abel managed to obtain wives with which to procreate children, also is never explained. Anyway, according to this stupid story, the people multiplied rapidly and soon spread all over the landscape. But "the Lord", who had created this mess in the first place, didn't like the sinful bastards he had designed. So in a burst of nasty temper he decided to drown them all, except for Noah and his family. *(See "The Story of Noah and the Great Flood", p. 235 of RAHOWA!)*

Talk about premeditated mass murder, this episode overshadows all atrocities in subsequent history, and history is replete with a multitude of atrocities. It also tells us much about the vengeful and sadistic god the Jews concocted for themselves. It also tells us something about the mindset and psyche of the Jewish people themselves, namely, their sadistic urge to kill all, to kill everybody.

But let us amplify these statements further with a sampling from the Old and New Testaments with more mundane details of how the Jewish god thinks and how he acts. I say mundane, for after all, after a story of the

wholesale murder of all the people in the world, it is impossible to top such a massive crime, and what follows must of necessity be small potatoes in comparison. But to round out the picture, let us indulge ourselves and list a few of the cruel and disgusting antics of this bloodthirsty Jewish god, who is the ultimate product of the mentality of the Jewish people. So let us have a little fun as we look into the many peculiar and sadistic stories by quoting the Jewish bible itself. Remember, what follows is straight from the horse's mouth, orders from the Lord.

God, as a midnight assassin, slays all the innocent firstborn in Egypt. *Exodus 12:29,30. "And it came to pass, that at midnight the Lord smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of the Pharaoh that sat on the throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of the cattle. And the Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians: and there was a great*

cry in Egypt; for there was not one house where there was not one dead."

Except, of course, in the houses of the Jews among them, whom the Jewish scriptwriters save. This the Jews call the Passover, and have been celebrating it as one of their major holy days every year for the past several thousand years.

God sanctions enslavement of the heathen (goyim). *Leviticus 25:44-46. "Both thy bondmen and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have shall be of the heathen among you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families... and ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession; they shall be your bondmen forever."*

God sanctions beating slaves to death. *Exodus 21:20,21. "And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand... if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money."*

The moral is that Jews are entitled to enslave the goyim, consider them as so much money or chattel, and pass them on to their children as slaves forever, and if he should beat some of them to death, that, the Lord says, is perfectly acceptable also.

God commends wholesale murder, rape and slavery. *Numbers 31:1-18. "And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites... And they slew all the males... And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captive, and their little ones, and took spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks and all their goods. And they burned all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire. And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both men and beasts... And Moses was wroth... And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?... Now therefore* ***kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known a man by lying with him.*** *But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves."*

Moses, the right hand of God, faithfully followed God's instructions: kill, rape and enslave. Steal the goyim's cattle. Burn their cities and castles.

- THE ARK OF THE LORD -

God kills 50,070 people for looking into a box. *1 Samuel 6:19. "And he smote the men of Beth-semesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and three score and ten: and the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many people with a great slaughter."*

Looking into a box can evidently be dangerous to your health.

Agag is hewn in pieces. *1 Samuel 15:33. "And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the eyes of the Lord.*

Evidently the Lord condones axe murders, for Samuel was one of his favorite people.

The Lord decrees the death penalty for an endless number of trivialities.

Death for making fire on a sabbath. *Exodus 35:2,3. "Whosoever doeth work therein (on sabbath) shall be put to death. Ye shall kindle no fire upon the sabbath day."*

Death for picking up sticks on a sabbath. *See Numbers 15:32-36.*

Death for eating pork. *See Leviticus 7:22-25.*

Death for uncircumcised children. *See Genesis 17:14.*

Death for touching a holy thing. *See Numbers 4:15.*

Death for entering a holy place. *See Numbers 4:20.*

The list of crimes, murders and atrocities contained in the Jewish bible is endless. If I were to compile in toto all the hideous, brutal violence committed in the name of the Lord, or at the direct instigation of, or directly by the Jewish super spook himself, it would fill several hundred pages. The Old Testament is full of murder, death and killings, either en masse, or of individuals, and the hand of "the Lord" is in practically all of them. Death to countless thousands! Kill! Kill! Kill! And in the end, gather them all up and burn them in hell forever and a day. What a sadistic, bloodthirsty monster!

Now, I ask you, what White man or woman in their right mind would want to go to church every Sunday and worship such a hideous monster? Yet hundreds of millions of demented White Christians do just that. All of which reminds me of a little jingle:

How odd of God
To choose the Jews!
But it's still more odd
That those who hate the Jews
Should choose the Jewish God!

Strange, indeed, and crazy as hell. We **White Racial Loyalists -- Creators** throw all this mind-scrambling garbage overboard once and for all. Instead, we have set in motion a comprehensive **REVOLUTION OF VALUES.** We have supplanted the idiotic Judeo-Christianity

shibboleths with a completely new religion, new commandments, new golden rule, new morality, new code of ethics, new standard of values, meaningful values that are based on the Eternal Laws of Nature which are in reality as old as time itself. **For us, White Racial Loyalists -- Creators, our racial heritage is of primary importance.** To us our White racial gene pool is the most precious treasure we possess, and guarding and upgrading it is our most sacred religious duty.

Instead of looking at some fictitious monster in the sky, invented by a passel of insane Jewish scribblers for our guidance (or more correctly -- misguidance), we look to Nature and her Eternal Laws as the source of all wisdom. Nature is real, Nature is eternal, and on this solid foundation we are building sound and lasting values for a Whiter and Brighter World of the future.

Join with us! Help expose the Jewish monstrosity! Their sadistic spook has absolutely no meaning or benefit whatsoever for the White Race. On the contrary, that fictitious Jewish invention has been nothing but a means of deranging the minds of White People for many centuries and has been a powerful weapon in the hands of the Jews for our destruction. **Join with the Church of the Creator in building a powerful White Racial movement, and let us get the Jewish monkey off our backs once and for all.**

Creativity is the White Man's natural religion!

* * * * *

Remember, there is no substitute for victory and there is no substitute for the White Race!

* * * * *

Resorting to temporary "quick-fix" or makeshift "band-aid" solutions will no longer suffice. Creativity has the TOTAL SOLUTION for all eternity.

The Wildest Stories Ever Told
Part XXIV – Final Part of a Series
Racial Loyalty, July 1990

The Holohoax and the Spookahoax

Undoubtedly, throughout the history of mankind the Jews have been, and are today, the most flagrant and pernicious liars of all time. They have spawned and promoted thousands of lies, small lies, big lies, and outrageous lies. To their credit, they have been remarkably successful in putting their lies across to the gullible goyim, and weaving them into the warp and woof of accepted history. In so doing they have reaped astonishing profits and benefits for their own parasitic cohorts, and wreaked tremendous havoc and damage on their gentile victims. They are indeed the unchallenged masters of deceit, and in the art of lying no other people even come close.

Although the Jews' origins are lost in the mists of history, their known story begins in Egypt some 3500 to 4000 years ago. One of the earliest lies they promoted that persists unto this very day is that they were slaves in Egypt and the wicked Pharaoh of the day would not let them go. What real history has been uncovered seems to indicate just the opposite. Although the story of Joseph and his brethren is purely symbolic *(see RL #50)*, it signifies the fact that as early as 4000 years ago the Jews were already an organized group of parasites and ravaged one of the White Man's earliest great civilizations. In fact, they became so obnoxious the Egyptians after being at their mercy for several hundred years finally got their act together and ran them out of the country. Contrary to the claims they "would not let their people go", the Egyptians were damn glad to get rid of these pernicious parasites.

Another major lie the Jews have managed to imbed in their religion and in Christianity is that they are "God's chosen people". This lie, too, has stuck in the minds of the White people for the last twenty centuries, and is still imbedded there today. From this monumental lie the Jews have reaped tremendous profits, and, in fact, it has been

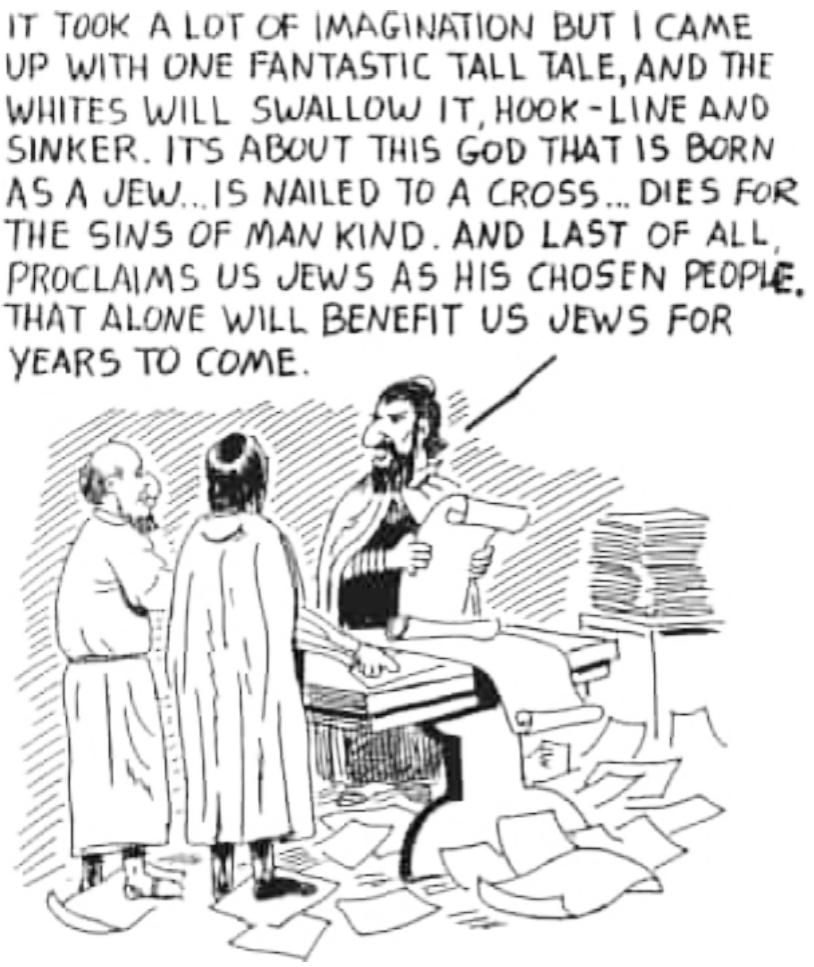
instrumental in helping them gain control of the world, its finances, its governments and its total propaganda apparatus.

The most recent major lie that has wreaked havoc and disaster upon the White Race and been extremely profitable to the Jews is their outrageous claims about a "holocaust". This lie, too, has been so thoroughly broadcast and promoted throughout the world that most gullible goy yokels have come to accept it as an historical fact. This massive lie purports to claim that during and before World War II Hitler and the Germans had a deliberate program of exterminating Jews, and that by means of gas chambers, ovens and other organized programs actually did exterminate and rid the world of six million Jews. To hear the Jews tell it they were the sole victims of World War II.

It would undoubtedly have been a blessing for mankind if it had actually happened, but unfortunately it did not, and this, too, is a blatant Jewish lie. The facts are, **that whereas some 50 million White people died in this senseless slaughter between White nations who should have known better,** very few victims were Jews. They were, in fact, safely ensconced in Los Angeles, in Chicago, in New York, and on Wall Street they were making fantastic wartime profits. Despite the fact that WWII was basically a Jewish war, instigated by the worldwide Jewish Cabal, fought solely on behalf of the Jews, **yet damn few Jews died in this idiotic internecine orgy of genocide between White nations.** On the contrary, if we look at the tremendous losses by the Germans, by the Russians, by the British, by the Poles, by the French, by the Romanians and numerous other White nations, we find that all came out sorry losers. Only the Jews and the international Jewish bankers came out as fat winners. In fact, the Jews were the only victors, and it was undoubtedly the biggest victory in the history of this perfidious parasite.

The Jews and the parasitic state of Israel have profited handsomely from the catastrophe called World War II. While the White Men fought mainly against each other and died by the millions, the Jews not only made hundreds of billions in wartime profits but the Jewish bankers also saddled the victim nations with trillions in "national debts" on which we and our future generations will pay "interest" forever and a day.

To make sure that the finger would not be pointed at them for instigating this major world catastrophe, the Jews came up with their most gigantic lie in modern times,



- IN THE BEGINNING -
CAME THE BIG JEW LIE.

namely the "six million" lie, the "holocaust" hoax. Not only did this make the guilty party seem like the poor unfortunate victims, but it has enabled the Jews to successfully rob the Germans of billions in "compensation" for their supposed crime against the Jews. It has also enabled them to steal the state of Palestine from the Arabs, and give the Jew-controlled government of the United States the excuse to dole out billions each year to the parasitic state of Israel. It has also enabled the Jews to tighten the screws on the White people of the nations in Europe and especially in the United States to accept the so-called "civil rights" laws, giving the niggers and other mud races special privileges in preference to the White population. It has furthermore allowed all the scum and parasites of the mud countries of the world to invade and settle in our territory -- the Mexicans, the Vietnamese, the Asiatics, the niggers from African countries, the list is endless. *(Read C.C. No. 37, "The Six Million Lie" in The White Man's Bible.)*

There are a number of White racial organizations that have spent a lot of time and effort in trying to expose the

holocaust lie, and it is now commonly known as the "holohoax". Foremost in this effort are such people as French historian Professor Paul Rassinier; Dr. Arthur Butz, who wrote the scholarly book "*The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*"; The Institute of Historical Review; and more recently Ernst Zundel in the Canadian "holocaust" trials has done much to draw worldwide attention to this monstrous lie. There are numerous other men and organizations who have and are today doing their best to expose this Jewish fraud upon humanity. Yet with the tremendous propaganda apparatus the Jews have in their hands the Jewish lie about the holohoax still prevails in the minds of most people.

We of the Church of the Creator have collaborated in exposing this massive hoax. However, unlike most White racial organizations, we have given it secondary prominence and concentrated most of our fire on the major original Jewish lie that they have foisted on the White peoples of the world for nearly 2000 years, namely Jewish Christianity.

We call it the "Spookahoax", or "The Spooks in the Sky Swindle". *(See C.C. No. 47 and several other chapters in The White Man's Bible.)* ***We are convinced that it was the Christianity hoax that spelled the doom of the White Race and the ascendancy of Jewish power, until today the Jews control the money, the governments and the propaganda machinery of the world.*** How they did this is interestingly described

– KEEPING THE "BIG LIE ALIVE" –

by Marcus Eli Ravage, a Jew himself, in his 1928 essay *"A Real Case against the Jews". (See C.C. No. 43 of The White Man's Bible.)* Although in bragging about the Jewish conquest of the goyim through the hoax of Christianity he does slip in a few deliberate curves (he pretends that Christ actually existed), nevertheless his story pretty well tells it as it was, and as it is. Whereas we White Racial Loyalists – Creators want to encourage people like Zundel, Rassinier and Butz to continue their barrage in exposing the holohoax, we believe that it is not the key answer but more of an adjunct to solving the problem.

We are convinced that the key problem to expose and to overcome is Jewish Christianity. It is the most pernicious and damaging lie to the future survival of the White Race. We say categorically that unless and until we thoroughly expose and rout Jewish Christianity from the innermost thoughts of the 500 million White

people still surviving on this planet today, until such time we will never get the Jewish monster off our backs.

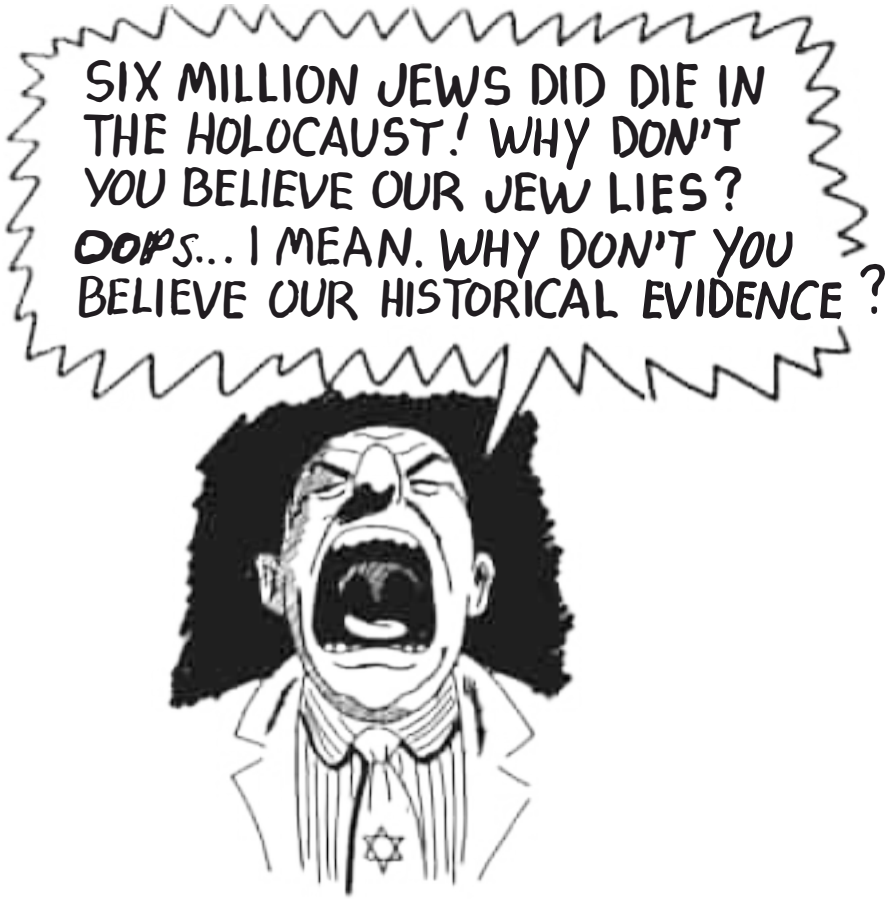
We furthermore are convinced that it is impossible to destroy Jewish Christianity by merely attacking it and trying to expose it. Many brilliant thinkers such as Voltaire, Nietzsche, Thomas Paine, Col. Robert Ingersoll and Atheistic organizations have unsuccessfully tried to do this over the centuries. The reason they have failed is simple: you can't fight something with nothing. Adolf Hitler, in racking his brains in the early stages of trying to destroy Marxism in Germany, came to the same conclusion: **in order to fight a poison (like Marxism) you must necessarily have a more powerful (gegengift) counterpoison to destroy it.** In essence he was saying what was needed in order to destroy Marxism was a more powerful idea or ideology, backed by a more powerful organization and movement in order to not only attack the enemy but to destroy it and to replace it. The result was the Nazi movement, whose ideology was based on his book, Mein Kampf, bolstered by millions of well-organized members and supporters. When you do this, then you have a real powerhouse capable of smashing the enemy.

The situation is the same in combatting the poisonous Jewish creed spawned by Jew Saul of Tarsus and now known as Christianity. In a series of articles which preceded this final summary, we have relentlessly exposed the Jewish lies inherent in Christianity. But we have not only attacked and exposed. We have given our White Racial Comrades a powerful racial and religious creed and program to rally around and replace decadent, rotten Jewish Christianity. In Creativity we have set in motion a completely new (but really old as time itself) set of values, a real revolution of values from the present accepted insanity. Instead of being based on myths, fairy tales, and incredible stupidity, our religion is based on the eternal truths of Nature, on her laws and on Nature's infallible wisdom. We don't have to lie to anybody, we don't have to deceive, we don't have to come up with a series of implausible explanations and double talk. We just let the facts speak for themselves, loud and clear.

In Creativity we now have the most comprehensive, the most complete, fully structured religion in the history of mankind. In fact, it is the only meaningful racial religion the White Race has ever created for its own benefits and its own best interests in 6000 years of civilization. It embraces all the important, meaningful

aspects of racial well-being and for building a sound and stable world for our future. It is a four dimensional program: *A sound mind in a sound body in a sound society in a sound environment.* It is designed to implement and safeguard the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and the White Race alone. **We have come to the inescapable conclusion that the White Race cannot survive in a world flooded with mud races, nor can Creativity and Christianity coexist in the same world. One or the other will triumph and survive, the other will not.** We also conclude that unless Jewish Christianity is destroyed and replaced by Creativity, the White Race is hopelessly doomed to genocide and extinction.

So, White Man, awake and join with us! *Spread the Word of the one and only, true and revolutionary WHITE RACIAL RELIGION -- CREATIVITY!* Propagandize! Proselytize! Organize! This Planet is all ours! If not Creativity, *what else is there?* If not now, *w h e n?* RAHOWA!



"A FRUSTRATED JEW"

Conclusion of the WILDEST STORIES Series

We have learned from the preceding twenty four chapters that the Jewish "Holy Bible", far from being "holy", is in reality a collection of dirty, obscene Jewish stories that are repugnant and revolting to any intelligent, decent member of the White Race. The so-called "moral" content of these stories is not only non-existent, but on the contrary, anyone following the example and the life style of these criminal murderers, thieves, whoremongers, pimps and reprobates would be regarded as a pariah and outcast even in today's crumbling and degenerating society. And well they should be. I can think of no book that eulogized a worse cast of unsavory characters as the "heroes" of their stories than does the Jewish Bible. Not only are they a horrible example to teach to our young and impressionable children, but the advice that a mythical Jewish bastard dispenses in the "New" Testament is completely suicidal and insane. To think that we have been venerating such trash and perpetuating its continuity by forcing it upon our children over the last eighteen centuries is almost beyond belief, and a sick indicator of an unbalanced mind and mass insanity.

We Creators throw all this Jewish garbage overboard and look elsewhere for our values and our moral guidance. When I first started looking for a better set of moral values as a replacement for the sick concoction contained in Jewish Christianity, I asked myself this basic question: ***What can a reasonable and logical person really believe in?*** The answer came to me loud and clear: ***You can believe in the Eternal Laws of Nature!*** *They are immutable, steadfast, unchanging and logical. In them is contained all the real and meaningful wisdom that civilized and intelligent mankind has accumulated over the several thousands years of progress that we call civilization.*

Nature tells us many things, and in our sacred religious books we have tried to glean the essence of the morals and philosophy that Nature demonstrates to us. Some of the basic lessons that Nature teaches us are that we should take care of our own, protect our own, multiply and advance our own species. It does not teach us to love our enemies, to feed, subsidize or interbreed with other near species such as the mud races, but to take care of our own. This we have structured and formulated into our own

religion for the White Race. We call it CREATIVITY. It is our unswerving goal to promote our natural Creed and Program until such time as the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race is securely established on our one and only domicile called Planet Earth, and the multitude of enemies that now threaten our very existence have been reduced to a mere distant memory. RAHOWA!

* * * * *

In the following twenty points we present a concise summary of our Creed and Program. However, to completely understand what Creativity is all about, it is advisable to read our complete set of sacred books.

CREATIVITY

Creed and Program

1. CREATIVITY is a *racial religion* whose prime goal is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

2. Our organization is known as the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Our movement and religious philosophy are called CREATIVITY, and members of our church are called CREATORS.

3. Every issue, whether religious, philosophical, political or racial, is viewed *through the eyes of the White Man,* and exclusively from the point of view of the White Race as a whole.

4. The cardinal test of any theory, plan, or program is this: *Will it accrue to the benefit of the White Race?*

5. We believe that the White Race is Nature's finest creation of all time and that *our most precious treasure is our White Gene Pool.* Guarding the purity of our worldwide Gene Pool, enhancing it, and the upgrading of our future generations is our highest responsibility and our most sacred duty.

6. The four basic foundations of our religious creed are: *A SOUND MIND in a SOUND BODY in a SOUND SOCIETY in a SOUND ENVIRONMENT.*

7. Our GOLDEN RULE is: *What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.*

8. A thorough and comprehensive study of history has convinced us that *the Jews, with their odious Talmudic and Judaic religion, are the most sinister and dangerous parasites in all history,* and that they now control and manipulate the finances, the propaganda, the media and the governments of the world. It is our sacred duty and unswerving goal to get these parasites off the back of the White Race, and enable the White Race to again take control of its destiny and restore it into its own capable hands. DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

9. *We mean to cleanse our own territories of all the Jews, niggers and mud races, and send them back to their original habitat.* Starting first with the United States, we then want to help each White country to free their territories of the contamination of mud races, and prevent not only race-mixing, but geographic mixing of races within any of the lands now occupied by the White Race.

10. A tremendous weapon in the worldwide Jewish drive of race-mixing and proliferation of the mud races has been Jewish Christianity, concocted for the very purpose of mongrelizing and destroying the White Race. *It is our avowed objective to expose this Jewish swindle and replace it with a sound, healthy racial religion of our own.*

11. Our first and foremost problem in saving the White Race from mongrelization and genocide is to *straighten out the confused and scrambled thinking of the White Race itself.* Once we have accomplished that much, getting the Jews, niggers and mud races off our backs will be relatively easy. When this has been accomplished, we then propose to expand the White Man's territory slowly and gradually, similar to the historic "Winning of the West" in early America, until the White Man inhabits all the good lands of this Planet Earth.

12. Simultaneously with the above, we mean to promote and practice Eugenics for the upgrading and advancement of the human species itself, as is spelled out in our THREE BASIC BOOKS: *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible, and Salubrious Living.*

13. We also are deeply concerned about the now rapidly deteriorating environment of our Planet Earth, which has not only become racially polluted, but is becoming highly contaminated with overwhelming masses of chemical wastes, nuclear wastes, and other dangerous and toxic poisons. As soon as the White Race again has control of its own destiny we mean to reverse this process, clean up the

Planet and again make it a clean, pleasant and viable place for the White Race to live.

14. We also mean to address the problem of farmlands and soil fertility, a problem that is now out of control. As set forth in *The White Man's Bible (Creative Credo No. 13, 14, and 15),* we plan to put into operation a program of restoring the fertility of the soil and conserving its stability on a worldwide basis.

15. We are also concerned about the physical and mental health of our people. In order to enhance and upgrade the physical well-being of both young and old, we mean to promote a *natural life style* as set forth in *The White Man's Bible,* and further amplified in *Salubrious Living.* The salient components for such a program are summarized in both books under the *FOURTEEN BASIC POINTS OF SALUBRIOUS LIVING.*

16. Our basic philosophy is spelled out under the heading of *THE SIXTEEN COMMANDMENTS* in both *Nature's Eternal Religion,* and *The White Man's Bible,* and is part and parcel of our creed.

17. Our *DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE FROM JEWISH TYRANNY* is set forth in *The White Man's Bible, (Creative Credo No. 67).*

18. Our *program to overcome the tyranny and violence directed against the White Race* is spelled out on Page 401 of *The White Man's Bible,* and we mean to follow and implement these steps, including Articles 7 and 8 in the order listed, if and when the time should come when we are compelled to do so.

19. In Creative Credo No. 65, we have an additional creed of our Church enabling the White Race to protect itself from a hostile government, under the heading *Articles for the Defense of the White Race.* This, too, is part and parcel of our creed and program.

20. In a rapidly degenerating world that is now overcrowded and overrun with an explosion of inferior mud races; a world that is drug-ridden and already overly polluted with toxic chemicals and nuclear wastes; a world now steeped in anarchy, chaos and terrorism, it is nevertheless our ultimate and continuing goal to build in its place a WHITER AND BRIGHTER WORLD for our future generations.

The cartoons were specially crafted for this book by artist Ron Quinn, a Reverend of the Church of the Creator.

Author of:

Nature's Eternal Religion
The White Man's Bible
Expanding Creativity
Building a Whiter and Brighter World
RAHOWA!
This Planet Is All Ours
The Klassen Letters Vol. 1
The Klassen Letters Vol. 2
Portfolio One
The Little White Book
Against the Evil Tide
—An Autobiography

Co-author of:

Salubrious Living

Ben Klassen, P.M.

Founder, Church of the Creator

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Ben Klassen has been a resident of four countries and a citizen of three. Born of German-speaking parents in Russia, 1918, he and his family were early victims of Jewish Communism, from which they fled in 1924. He was brought up and educated in Canada, where he earned a degree in Electrical Engineering and also a Bachelor of Arts. He has been a farmer, a school teacher, a hard rock nickel miner, an electrical engineer, an inventor, a realtor, and a Florida State Legislator.

His intense interest in the Laws of Nature, Race and Religion polarized into a new religion for the White Race, a task his wide and diverse background seemingly prepared him for over a lifetime.

Creativity is a Religious Creed....

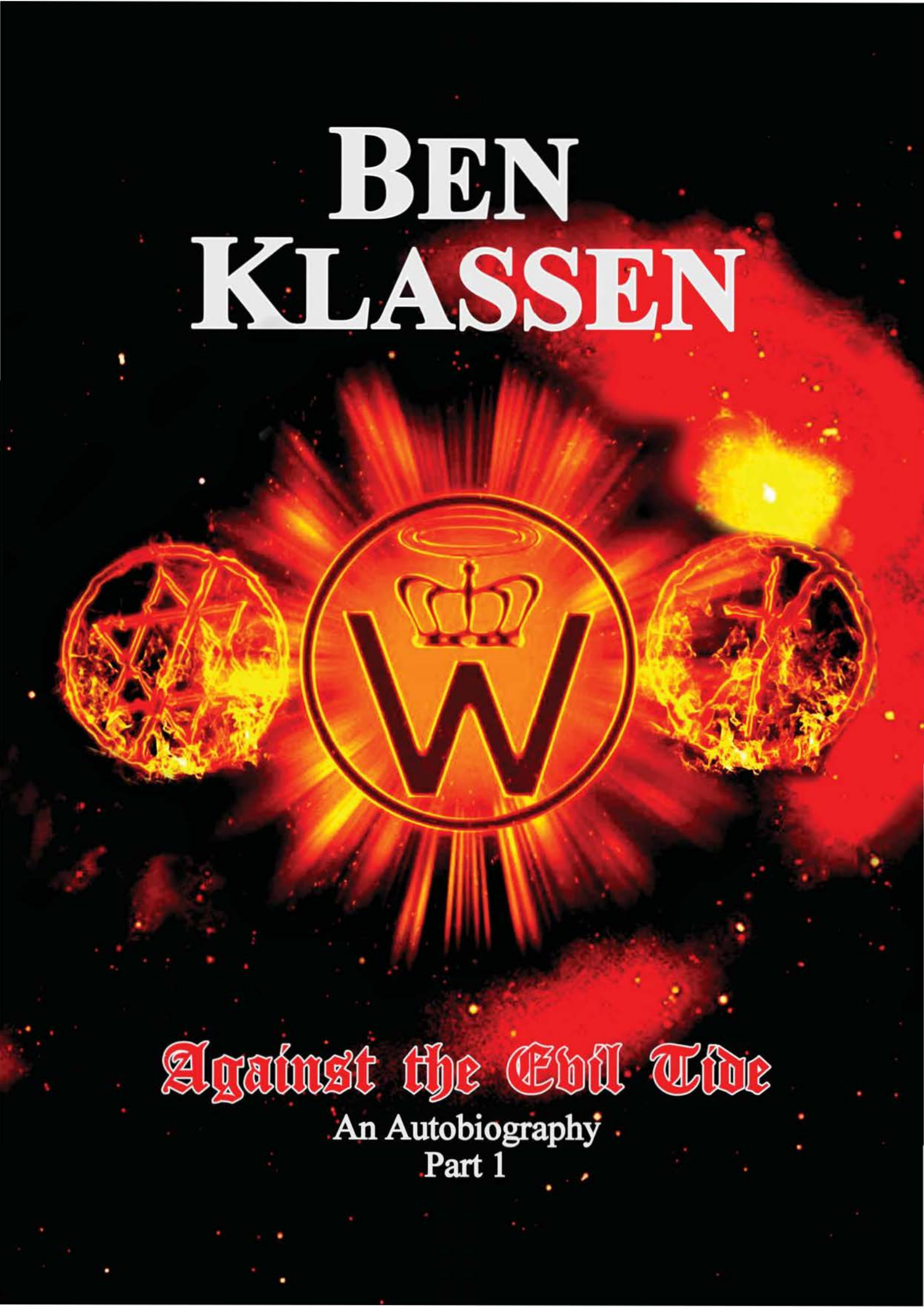
★ Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.

★ Based on the Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense.

★ Our Four Dimensional Program: A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.

★ Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.

BEN KLASSEN



Against the Evil Tide

An Autobiography
Part 1

Legal Notice

Due to a 2003 decision in the US 7th Circuit Court Of Appeals, the name "Church of the Creator" is now the trademarked property of a Christian entity known as TE-TA-MA Truth Foundation-Family of URI®. Use of the name "Church of the Creator" within this book is historical, and is presented for educational purposes only. Neither the editor nor the printer make any attempt to assume or supersede the trademark. Trademark remains with the trademark holder.

All queries – legal or otherwise – should be directed to your local Church of Creativity office, or visit us on the world wide web at:

https://creativityalliance.com

AGAINST THE EVIL TIDE

An Autobiography

by

BEN KLASSEN, P.M.

Founder, Church of the Creator

1991

This version 50AC (2023CE)
By the Church of Creativity
Find us on the Web at
https://creativityalliance.com
https://W23.link
Email: PM@creativityalliance.com

The unexamined life
is not worth living.
—Socrates

Dedicated to my wife, whose infinite patience has enabled her to stick by me through all the slings and arrows of outrageous fortune for the last 45 years.

© 1991 by BEN KLASSEN

AGAINST THE EVIL TIDE

Prologue

All my life, from the day I was born to the present, it seems that, stubbornly and against overwhelming odds, I have been bucking the current tide of history. In one way or another, consciously or subconsciously, my entire life has been dedicated towards fighting against those evil and powerful forces that now hold the world in their tyrannical grip. I have been waging war against these evil forces intermittently and spasmodically perhaps, in the beginning not even recognizing what those malignant destroyers were doing, or who the real evildoers were. But my struggle has been persistent and tenacious. Furthermore, as time went on, the picture became more clearly focused, the tyrannical destroyers more specifically identified, and the complex solution to the puzzle more nearly solved.

But my struggle was, and is, not only one of doing battle AGAINST the evil tide. There is also a very POSITIVE side to this picture, and that is what I am and have been fighting FOR. The answer to that is clearly delineated in the several books I have written and can be summed up in a few words -- namely, the SURVIVAL, EXPANSION AND ADVANCEMENT OF THE WHITE RACE. In our racial religion, CREATIVITY, I strongly believe, we have the Total Program, the Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed.

* * * * *

This is the true story of a Mennonite boy who was born in the midst of the Communist revolution in the Russian Ukraine. At nine months, while the Red and the White armies were waging civil war in his native village of Rudnerweide, he suffered a severe siege of typhoid fever and nearly died. Nevertheless, he survived the disease, he survived the anarchy and terror of revolution and the two years of famine that followed. When he was six, he and his family fled Russia to try to start life anew in the wide open wilds of the Mexico ranch country. Shortly thereafter they moved to the wheat farming country of Saskatchewan, Canada, where he grew to adulthood. In 1945 he moved to the United States, where after a long and checkered career, he finally found his life's purpose -- structuring and establishing a racial religion for the survival, expansion and advancement of his own racial kinsmen -- Nature's Finest.

I was that boy. After seven decades I can say that it has been a long and circuitous Odyssey, and I thank Fate that she has allotted me sufficient time to reflect on the ensuing course of events that permitted me to finally consummate the paramount mission of my life, and propel it into perpetuity.

* * * * *

By any yardstick, the White Race is the most creative, productive and intelligent creature Mother Nature has produced in the 2.3 billion years that it is claimed life has existed on this Planet Earth. Strangely, however, Nature's Finest in the last half century has become a highly endangered species, whose demise and extinction is at most only a few generations away. This is almost a certainty unless this unique species drastically changes course, and does so promptly and most forcefully. **What the White Race has direly needed in the last 6,000 years of its civilization is a racial religion of its own -- a racial religion whose overriding fervor was, and constantly remained, the survival, expansion and advancement of its own kind.** This is not a novel idea. Nature has implanted this innate drive in every other creature alive, but strangely, in its long and tumultuous history, the White Race has never fully grasped this idea. While eagerly pursuing the advancement of science and high technology, at the same time it has stupidly and tragically utilized its vastly superior endowments to kill, decimate and destroy its own kind.

Now the White Race has a racial religion of its own, and we call it CREATIVITY. I have faith that it will provide the spark that will kindle the conflagration of a vast worldwide movement of religious fervor -- the first real constructive revolution in history to really accrue to the benefit of the human race. If enough of my fellow kinsmen will grasp that realization, the redemption and salvation of Nature's Finest will be assured. For this I have labored, and it is my fervent hope and prayer that it will come to pass in this next generation.

As the founder of a new religion, I feel an obligation not only to my White Racial Comrades but also to posterity -- and even to my enemies -- to permanently set down the events of my life, detailing my origins, my thoughts and my objectives. I believe that having come this far it might perhaps be incumbent for the future that I do so.

I say perhaps. There are two ways of looking at it -- two possibilities. If the White Race fails to rise up and accept the challenge and if the Jewish pestilence succeeds in their age-old frenzy of mongrelizing and/or exterminating the White Race from the face of this Planet Earth, then all my writings and my other efforts and sacrifices will be in vain. Creativity and its whole network of ideas will be flushed down the memory hole of history. In such case, it will matter little as to what I did or what I wrote. In fact, as far as I am concerned, nothing will really matter anymore, should the White Race be destroyed.

If, on the other hand, the White Race rises up in wrathful vengeance, mobilizes its awesome power, and smashes the Jewish tyranny into oblivion, then I feel certain that Creativity will have played a major part in giving inspiration, goal and direction in freeing the White Race from the tentacles of Jewish tyranny. When that comes to pass then there will be a major demand for endless details regarding Creativity's early beginnings, as well as the life of the Founder, and many details will be such that only I would have knowledge of them and they would be a vital source of basic information. Fortunately, fate has spared me the time that I may write my memoirs without any undue pressure from either financial worries or from political duress. Unfortunately, too many of our racial warriors who have contributed significantly to the cause have been denied this opportunity, and the only source material (highly fabricated) about them comes from the lips and pens of our racial enemies -- traitors and Jews. As a result, our racial fighters have been slandered, calumnied and lied about before and after their death with little authoritative refutation from the White racial side. Adolf Hitler is a prime example of such distortions and calumnies, but there are any number of others.

Every person born is a composite of their cultural heritage and the genetic inheritance of their ancestors. Of all these factors, genes are of major importance, and this is something only our ancestors can hand down to us. The innate character of each individual is then further shaped and molded for better or for worse by the multitude of events that swirl about them during the tenure of their life. Some are crushed by events, others overcome events and remain masters of their own destiny. In any event, all are the sum total of their heritage, whether it be cultural, genetic, or any one of a number of other variables.

Milestone Zero

My Mennonite Heritage

Heritage is an important word to me. Although I personally never jointed the Mennonite Church (I will explain this later), nevertheless, I am extremely proud of my ancestors and my Mennonite heritage. Both have been most generous, and I am thankful. All of us owe everything we are to our ancestors -- our culture, our civilization, our very genes and life itself. But it does not end there with merely a thank you note. We have a grave responsibility, yes, a sacred obligation to carry that precious heritage on to future generations, and in so doing not only preserve and expand that which is best, but also to strive to upgrade those genetic qualities to ever higher levels as we bequeath our genes and heritage to each succeeding generation.

My ancestors for the last four hundred and fifty years have been Mennonites. Although the term Mennonite is a religious designation, actually the Mennonites are also a special group of ethnic people who are unique unto themselves. Now scattered all over the world, they nevertheless have maintained a certain cohesiveness that goes beyond their religious bond, beyond nationality and country of residence. Now, after four hundred and fifty years, they have a unique history and heritage that is peculiarly their very own. I am proud to be part of it, and I want to relate some of the mileposts of that ethnic history.

I was born on February 7, 1918, according to the inscription in the big old family Bible. I managed to retrieve this old book as a valuable archive from my older sister just very recently. The book is at least eighty or ninety years old, and I treasure it highly, not because of its contents, but because it is an heirloom that has inscribed in it some of the important mileposts of my family, including my birthdate. The February 7 date, however, represents the dates according to the Julian calendar then in use in Russia and is actually 13 days behind the Gregorian calendar that we now use. So my actual birthdate is February 20. The place was in the Klassen family home in the Mennonite village of Rudnerweide. This village was part of the Molotschna colony of Mennonites, located along a river of the same name in the Russian province of Taurida. This thriving colony was located in the southern Ukraine just north of the Sea of Azov.

The Mennonite colony known as the Molotschna consisted of a homogeneous group of German speaking people, about 22,000 in number (by 1910), living in approximately 60 villages and hamlets, although a few could be considered of town or even city status. I will have more to say about the Molotschna colony later.

Actually, we spoke two languages, Low German (Plattdeutsch or Plautdietsch), and High German. We spoke a colloquial Plautdietsch in our ordinary, everyday conversation, a language that I now look upon as being rather colorful and uniquely expressive. However, in church and in school High German, the language traditionally used in Germany, was the standard fare. All books, correspondence, sermons delivered in church, hymns, etc., were in High German. No Dictionary or grammar was ever compiled for the popularly used Plautdietsch. It was an arrangement we then took for granted, but looking back on it now after all these years I find this dual language arrangement as a rather strange and superfluous phenomenon, and wonder what purpose, if any, it served.

My ancestors (as Mennonites) originated in either Holland and/or the Danzig area of Prussia. Approximately 450 years ago in the year 1536 while the Protestant revolution was in full turmoil, a Catholic priest by the name of Menno Simons branched off into a Protestant sect of his own. His followers were called Mennonites. With the turmoil and persecution that was then rampant, the Mennonites dispersed into many countries, such as Switzerland, France, Prussia, and several others. The Mennonites have been dispersing and emigrating ever since. In fact, I guess I am an emigrated emigrant myself, several times over.

When we study historical movements, whether they be religious, political, cultural or whatever, we find that seldom do such movements originate from out of a vacuum. On the contrary, we usually find that each movement has its roots in some similar previous movement. It then branches off from its parent movement not unlike a rebellious child from its former family.

And so it is with the Mennonite religion. Tracing back its origins, we find that it is an offshoot of the Anabaptists, who in turn emerged from out of the melee of the Protestant Reformation during the turbulent Sixteenth Century. Protestantism, as we all know, is a Christian religion that broke away from the Catholic church which had then been in existence for some fifteen centuries. Without the Catholic church there would undoubtedly have been no Christianity

with its present plethora of thousands of sects and cults. (As a passing observation, I have found that the definition of a "cult" is a matter of biased opinion -- one man's religion is another man's cult -- and vice versa.) Pursuing origins and branches further back into history, we find that Catholicism and Christianity have their roots in still earlier Judaism, the Jews' intransigent religion. Three-quarters of the Christian bible, the Old Testament, is really a compilation of fabricated Jewish history and folklore. Going back even further, we find that the Jews pirated practically every concept in their religion, the idea of soul, eternal life, the hereafter, baptism, circumcision, and a dozen other ideas from the Ancient Egyptians. *(See Page 200, "Building a Whiter and Brighter World".)* We could explore further the origins of the religious ideas of the Egyptians, but I believe we have gone back far enough to make a point.

The Anabaptists

I believe at this point it behooves us to look into the beginnings of the Mennonite movement by first reviewing the Anabaptist movement, and then the life of Menno Simons, whose activities were spawned by the Anabaptists, and of which the Mennonite religion is an offshoot.

We are all fairly familiar with the turmoil of the Protestant Reformations and its movers and shakers such as Martin Luther, John Calvin, Huldreich Zwingli and several other zealous reformers who got their dander up and thought the Catholic church needed to either shape up or be reshaped. This they did with a fervor and obsession that always bordered on fanaticism and sometimes far exceeded it. Little, however, is commonly known about the Anabaptists who also played a large role in the Reformation and were the forerunners of the Mennonites.

Anabaptists was a name given to those people who broke away from the dominant types of Protestantism I referred to in the previous paragraph, and instead preferred a voluntary religious association with a vigorous maintenance of New Testament ordinances. The word Anabaptist was also used loosely as a derogatory term against all religious radicals in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries and so came into common usage also because the term was utilized by most major parties of the Reformation, the Catholics, the Lutherans and Reformed polemicists. The word Anabaptist means baptized again, or rebaptized, or double baptized. The Dutch word for

Anabaptists was Doopsgezinde, and in German they were called Taufer, or Taufgesinnte, or Wiedertaufer, or, in other words, Double Dippers.

It is perhaps more constructive to speak of the different wings of the Anabaptist movement: the Swiss Brethren, the South German Brethren, the Moravians, the Hutterites and the Dutch Mennonites, the latter being my ancestors and of special concern in this treatise.

Anabaptism proper began at Zurich in 1524 (five years after Martin Luther nailed his 95 Theses on the church door) when a small band led by Conrad Grebel broke away from Huldreich Zwingli's leadership and gathered congregations practicing apostolic non-resistance in accordance with Matt. 5:39 of the New Testament. They further insisted on communion (Acts 4:32); government by elders (Acts 14:23) and the ban (Matt. 18:15-17. Impatient with the Reformers' plan to win the cantons of Switzerland to Protestantism by slow, statesmanlike decisions of the Town Councils, they proposed to form free churches of those who heard, believed and were baptized (Matt. 28:18). Although they were savagely persecuted by the authorities of both the State and also the Church (both the Catholic and the Protestant) these Swiss Brethren, as they were called, gained a warm reception among the common people in the German speaking lands. A considerable following developed in Moravia in South Germany, and a parallel movement led by Menno Simons (1496-1561) emerged in the 1540's and 1550's in Holland. It is from this group that the Mennonites in America, in Canada, and those that moved to Russia were descended. I will have more to say about the Russian Mennonites.

Also spawned from the Anabaptist movement is a sect founded by Jacob Hutter in Moravia in 1533, who formed religious colonies holding property in communal possession, not unlike the communists, but there the similarity ends. They have since settled in many colonies in the Dakotas, and in Manitoba and Alberta in Canada, as well as in Paraguay. They still preserve the ancient Christian communism based on the practice of the primitive Christian church described in Acts. Although both were spawned from the Anabaptist movement, the Hutterites are a far cry from the Mennonite groups who were my ancestors. The latter believed strongly in private property as well as in Racial Teamwork.

From the early archives that were exhumed in growing quantities since 1879 it seems that the chief

quarrel the Anabaptists had with the mainstream Protestant Reformers was over the union of Church and State. The Anabaptists took the Early Church as their model. They repudiated infant baptism and claimed that it was meaningless, that until an adult professed a confession of faith and was baptized, he had not entered the "true" church. They taught that a "Fall" of the church occurred under Constantine when the secular government took over the religious or spiritual movement of Jesus Christ. Instead, they preached a restitution of primitive church life.

Menno Simons (1496-1561)

Menno Simons was not the founder of the Anabaptists in the Low Countries, but he became its most outstanding leader after it had been in existence for a number of years. He is significant because he took responsibility for leadership at a time and in an area where the movement was floundering and would probably have succumbed to more revolutionary theories. Especially strong were those chiliastic fanatics who were preaching that Christ's return was imminent and the millennium was at hand. Another radical group were the Muensterites, who preached open revolt and joined with the Peasant's Rebellion in open warfare against the authorities.

Menno Simons was born in 1496 in the little village of Witmarsum, in the Dutch province of Friesland. He joined the Catholic priesthood at the rather late age of 28, and received his training in a monastery in Friesland or an adjoining province. According to his own accounts, he did not initially take his priestly duties too seriously and joined his fellow priests in "playing cards, drinking..." But after the first year he suddenly became frightened, and he began to have doubts when he administered the Mass as to whether the bread and the wine were actually being changed into the flesh and blood of Christ. At first he considered these thoughts as the whisperings of Satan. But his doubts persisted and he began to have doubts about many other teachings of the Catholic church. He came more and more under the influence of the Sacramentists, who denied the idea of transubstantiation, that is, the presence of Christ at the Lord's Supper.

After two years of torment and doubt he finally turned to the bible in his search for an answer. "I did not get very far before I saw we had been deceived", he said later. He found further help by reading the writings of

Martin Luther, who taught that not the church but the Scriptures had to be the prime source and sole authority for his beliefs and preachings. He repudiated the authority of the Catholic church and became an "evangelical preacher" but his theology was still very much in the formative stage, being buffeted about and influenced by a number of other "reformers".

A turning point in Menno's life came when the Muensterites (who favored armed rebellion) were defeated at their "New Jerusalem" at Muenster, Westphalia, and that movement came to a tragic end. This brutal affair is of some significance in the whole Reformation movement, creating a number of martyrs, and it behooves us to digress briefly here.

Muenster, Westphalia, had been seized by force by the Anabaptists on February 9, 1534. Soon thereafter Bernhard Knipperdolling became its mayor. Anabaptists all through Germany, Switzerland and Holland had been hard pressed to stay alive, since persecution against them (and other religious sects) was severe and rampant. When the Muensterites gained control of this particular city it became a gathering point and refuge for numerous other beleaguered Anabaptists all over Europe. Meanwhile, the (Catholic) Bishop Franz of Waldeck, who was the ruler of this territory, gathered a powerful army and laid siege to this city, with a view of exterminating these heretics. After approximately a year of skirmishing he finally broke through the city walls on June 25, 1535. The massacre and cruelty that followed was typical of the intense hatred and religious fervor of the times -- and we must remember these were Christians on both sides. Most of the male population of the city was put to death. The leaders were put in iron cages, displayed in various cities of Europe, tortured and then put to death, including former Mayor Knipperdolling.

As we shall see later, what the Christians did to each other during the Reformation is not too unlike the cruelty and terrorism visited upon our Mennonite kinsmen by the Bolsheviks in Russia nearly four centuries later.

The tragic Muenster catastrophe made a deep and traumatic impression on Menno, as he considered that all of these people, to many of whom he had preached, had been willing to lay down their lives in order to cling to their newly found faith. Although he was not in agreement with many of their principles, nevertheless, it steeled his resolve to leave the Catholic church and dedicate the rest of his life to preaching the word as he saw it, regardless of the cost or

the risk. His own beliefs were still not fully clear, not fully resolved.

He dedicated his full time to preaching, moving about the country. He also wrote tracts and books from time to time, and as he did so his own theology began to take a more definitive form.

For the next 18 years, from 1536 to 1554, he moved about the country, preaching, writing and winning converts. During this time he also took a wife, but neither the date of the marriage nor his whereabouts have been too clearly recorded. Nor is it known as to when or where his own baptism took place. He became an underground evangelist, preaching and writing in seclusion, baptizing converts whenever and wherever he could. Some of his extant tracts are "*The New Birth*"; "*The Blasphemy of Jan van Leyden*", (the latter being an Anabaptist leader); "*The Spiritual Resurrection*", and several others. He traveled much at night and was in perpetual danger of death and persecution. In 1542 one hundred guilders were offered by the authorities of Leeuwarden for his apprehension. Miraculously, although many of his friends were put to death, some for as much as harboring him overnight or distributing his literature, he managed to survive.

In 1554 he found a measure of shelter and protection with Bartholomeus von Ahlefeldt, on one of the latter's estates, called Wuestenfeld (Desert Field). Here, near the town of Oldesloe in the province of Holstein, his printer began to print some of Menno's books. Menno also took the opportunity to revise some of his earlier editions and write several new books.

But nevertheless, controversy and turmoil continued. Never resolved during his lifetime was the matter of church discipline. Since the Mennonites were committed to nonviolence, nonresistance and professed to a free expression of conscience, how do you keep the church and its members a cohesive organization with a stable creed and identity? It is a question that has also plagued many another organization that has tried to maintain its basic character and originality. It was a question that was not settled for at least another century. The only means the Mennonites employed (and still do) to maintain discipline is the ban and ostracism. In 1557 a large conference of Anabaptists met in Strasbourg to try to resolve this question, but it was in vain. Its failure saddened Menno to the end of his life.

Although his activities may not seem impressive compared to many another preacher and evangelist that

may have paraded across the pages of history, nevertheless, the consequences of the movement he founded have mushroomed into a significant series of historical events, the ramifications of which redound unto this day. Unfortunately, although most of his writings have survived, much about his life has not been historically recorded, especially his wanderings during the preaching years of 1536 to 1554. Although a number of pictures of him are depicted along with his writings, no authentic portraits or paintings of him were made during his lifetime, at least none that survived, so any likenesses of him are purely postmortem artists' conceptions, not unsimilar to those attempting to depict the likeness of Christ several hundred years after the supposed event.

During the last years of his life he was crippled, adding further to his agony. His wife had preceded him by a few years when he died at Wuestenfelde on January 31, 1561.

But his movement went on and his followers spread all over the world. It is not my purpose here to pursue the further history of the worldwide movement Menno founded, but rather to briefly illuminate the course of events of my ancestors, the Mennonites in Russia, the flowering of their culture and their prosperity, followed by its ill-fated destruction when it was engulfed by the Communist revolution of 1917.

* * * * *

My particular ancestors after several generations in Holland moved as a group into east Prussia, specifically to the Danzig area and founded several cohesive and successful settlements. They were real industrious agrarian farmers. But being productive farmers was not their only accomplishment. They also raised large families and multiplied, taking over more and more land as the number of families expanded. Although in a few generations these Dutch Mennonites became thoroughly Germanized, there was nevertheless one idiosyncrasy that was thoroughly uncharacteristic of the military-minded Prussians. Inherent in the Mennonite religion was the commitment to nonresistance, to passiveness, in short, to pacifism. They deemed it sinful to bear arms, and refused to enter into military service. After a period of time the traditionally military-minded Prussians and their government began to take note of both these factors -- the

expansion of the Mennonite numbers, and their refusal to render military service. Friction began to develop.

Land along the Vistula river in Prussia had become scarce and the Mennonite families were large and expanding. In 1787 Frederick William II of Prussia issued an order of the cabinet which forbade the Mennonites to enlarge their land holdings. The "Mennonite Edict" of 1789 followed with further restrictions. Frederick William III further increased the restrictions by a supplementary declaration in 1801. It became apparent that all these restrictions were aimed more at the Mennonite principle of nonresistance than their increasing expansion. Mennonites who abandoned that principle were free to purchase all the land they wanted.

This presented a crucial problem for the Mennonites, not unfamiliar to the one their ancestors had faced in Holland a few generations previously, and one that their religious cohorts were to face again and again in many other countries. What to do? The solution, they decided, was to emigrate, a solution that has been forced upon them many a time again in their long turbulent history, and in many other parts of the world.

This particular group in Prussia chose to take advantage of an extremely propitious situation that presented itself in Russia. The time was in the 1780's. Catherine II (the Great) of Russia was looking for some industrious farming people to settle some of the wide open spaces of the Ukraine that had recently been acquired through conquest in a war with Turkey. In order to consolidate her gains she wanted this area settled with good sturdy farmers as quickly as possible. The Mennonites had a reputation for being hard-working, industrious and exceptionally successful farmers.

After some scouting and negotiating a deal was struck. The Mennonites could have not only a large tract of contiguous land, but they would forever be exempt from military service. Furthermore, they would be relatively free to set up their own local government without too much interference from the Russian government.

In 1789 the first group of 228 Prussian Mennonite families moved into what was called the Chortitza settlement. It was located on the Dnieper River in the southern Ukraine between the cities of Ekaterinoslav and Alexandrovsk. (Since the Communist revolution both of these cities have been renamed to Dnepropetrovsk and Zaporozhe, respectively.) In 1797 a second train of 118 families followed, all of which soon expanded to about 400

families, and they became the basis of the Chortitza settlement. In 1819 the settlement consisted of 560 families with 2888 souls, and in 1910 about 2000 families with about 12,000 members. As I said, the Mennonites were not only good farmers, but they were also prolific in expanding their own kind. Their numbers increased at a significant rate of about 5% annually.

The Molotschna Colony

In spite of the reports of hardships experienced by the Chortitza settlers, it was, nevertheless, an outstanding success. This quickly encouraged a large second group to follow suit, and a new movement to the steppes of the Ukraine began in 1803. This group was to become the Molotschna Colony, the area settled by my ancestors, and where several generations later I was born in the village of Rudnerweide. The Molotschna colony was to become not only the largest Mennonite colony in Russia, but also its most prosperous.

In many ways, in sheer logistics and numbers, these migrations were in every way the equal of the Mormon Trek into Utah led by Brigham Young. The Mennonites preceded the Mormon move by about 50 and 60 years respectively, but they, too, moved into wide open and uncivilized territory, as did the Mormons.

The motivating force propelling the Mennonites was the determination to stick with their particular religious creed, of which the principle of nonresistance *(wehrlosigkeit)* was of major significance. In 1809 Czar Paul I had given the Mennonites the special "*Privilegium*", or a set of privileges, of which freedom from military service was a major one. The first Molotschna group arrived at Chortitza in the fall of 1803. Other groups followed, making a total of 365 families through the years of 1803-1806. These immigrants were on the average much more prosperous than were those who had first gone to Chortitza.

However, various problems impeded the movement's growth for several years. Prussian authorities insisted on keeping 10% of the property of those leaving the country. For a while passports were refused. The Napoleonic wars, which were in progress at the time, stopped immigration temporarily. Nevertheless, in 1819-20 a total of 254 more families migrated to Molotschna, followed sporadically by further groups. By 1835 migration to Molotschna came to

a close, with a total of 1200 families residing there and an estimated population of 6000. Once the Mennonites were established in their new colony on the steppes of the Ukraine, they lost no time organizing themselves. They had 120,000 dessiatines (324,000 acres) of good fertile land located east of the Molotschna river along its tributaries of the Tokmak, Begemthsokrah, Kurushan and the Yushanlee. They were located about 100 miles southeast of the earlier Chortitza settlement. To the west resided non-Mennonite German settlers, to the north and east Ukrainians, and to the south nomadic tribes such as the Turks and the Tatars.

They organized the land holdings into 175 acre farms per family. These could not be cut up and partitioned into smaller farms, a wise and farsighted restriction. The families did not necessarily live on their main acreage, but lived contiguously to each other in hamlets and villages, where each had an acre or two around their dwelling. The house and barn usually adjoined each other into one large building. Next to their dwelling in the village each family had a good-sized orchard and garden plot, but the main farm itself might be half a mile or a mile away.

Soon the Molotschna colony had organized its holdings, and a total of 60 villages had been built, of which Rudnerweide (established 1820) where I was born, was one. Here is a short synopsis of their progress.

In the first year of 1804, ten villages were established. In the next year eight more villages were founded. By 1821 sixteen more villages and hamlets had sprung up. By 1863 the remaining 26 villages had been built and all the available land had been occupied and utilized. The newly found freedom, the abundance of fertile acreage brought on a glow of prosperity and an unlimited optimism for the future. Having come from excellent racial stock in Prussia, such a combined set of circumstances also produced some outstanding personalities and leaders. I have a large, four volume Mennonite Encyclopedia with a total of approximately 3800 pages. In it are chronicled hundreds of outstanding personalities and leaders who benefitted the Mennonite cause in many parts of the world, including many of whom once resided in the Molotschna colony. Although I cannot go into detail about them, there is one early leader that I believe warrants special mention because of his manifold contributions to the colony. His name was Johann Cornies.

Johann Cornies (1789-1848)

Although these pioneering settlers had already proved themselves to be experienced and industrious farmers in Prussia, their progress was substantially enhanced by one Johann Cornies and the Agricultural Association that he headed. The many constructive improvements he contributed to the colony and even to the country of Russia were broad and far-reaching and their influence extended far beyond his own lifespan.

In the field of agriculture they included such areas as up-grading the breeds of cattle, horses and sheep; experimenting with and selecting better seed grains; crop rotation and many other advances in agriculture that were completely novel for that day and age. He was especially vigorous in promoting the planting of trees and orchards around every farmhouse and homestead on the formerly treeless steppes. But his energy was not limited to the improvement of agronomy. He was also extremely active in the fields of education and the structuring of model colonies, activities that extended to other peoples far beyond the boundaries of the Mennonite settlements, as we shall see.

Johann Cornies was born on June 20, 1789, at Baerwalde, near Danzig, in the state of Prussia. He migrated with his parents in 1804 to the infant Mennonite colony of Chortitza, but after a two year stay the family joined the new colony on the banks of the Molotschna, where like many others, they took over a homestead of 175 acres. They settled in the newly founded village of Ohrloff. Here father Cornies became the village "doctor", using medicinal herbs found on the steppes, doing what healing he could until his death in 1814.

Johann was the oldest of four sons. He first worked a year as a laborer for a miller at Ohrloff. During the next three years he marketed farm produce from the surrounding settlements to the nearby Russian cities. In 1811, at the age of 22, he married Agnes Klassen, and in the following year he bought a homestead of his own at Ohrloff. Being a man of imagination and vision, he soon recognized the favorable opportunities which the fertile steppes provided for expansion and development of the agricultural industry.

He started out by breeding sheep. He leased fallow-lying government land nearby for grazing. By 1830 Cornies expanded by leasing another 9000 acres of government land along the Yushanlee river, where until now he had maintained his small sheep ranch. Six years later

Czar Nicholas I gave him 1350 acres of this land as a reward for his outstanding services in agriculture. Here he also began to raise cattle, and soon began to cultivate 729 acres of this land. He used 16 acres to start a large nursery which was to furnish the Molotschna colony with tree seedlings. He also began to plant a forest on the formerly treeless steppes, which in a few years numbered 68,000 trees.

As early as 1816, at age 27, Cornies undertook his first successful attempts at horse-breeding, and also at about this time started importing bulls for the improvement of his cattle. The progeny of such improved stock he promoted and made available to the other colonists. We must remember that the idea of breeding cattle selectively to improve the stock was relatively new at this time and not widely practiced. In America in the 1820's the ranchers had hardly even started to round up the wild remnants of the Spanish longhorns, and predominantly stayed with this lean and unproductive species for the next eighty years or more.

By 1847 Cornies' own livestock consisted of 500 horses, 8000 sheep and 200 head of Dutch cattle.

Two years after his establishment at the Yushanlee, Cornies purchased Tashchenak, an estate of 9450 acres near Melitopol, and ten years later the Verigin estate, so that he was soon cultivating 25,000 acres. (This was outside of the Molotschna colony, and not adjoining it.) His own brickyard produced the brick for the many buildings he erected, and he also expanded into commercial tileworks. Both were profitable.

The Russian government soon took note of the success of Cornies' large scale activities. As early as 1817 it made the 28 year old Cornies a life-long chairman of the Society for the Effective Promotion of Afforestation, Horticulture, Silk Industry and Vine Culture, later called the Agricultural Association I mentioned earlier.

Cornies was tireless in his efforts not only to find methods of farming best suited to the locality, but also in opening up new industrial possibilities for the settlers. For a long time he experimented with building a silk industry and planting mulberry trees on which the silkworms feed. He even built a school in Ohrloff to instruct girls in the art of silk reeling. However the Ohrloff silkworm plague combined with stiff foreign competition thwarted success. His venture into the tobacco industry suffered a similar fate.

But Cornies was not daunted and most of his ventures were highly successful, all of which benefits were passed on to the Molotschna colonists. He dammed streams and irrigated meadows, tremendously improving both pasture land and the hay crop. He was especially zealous in planting forests, understanding the value and significance of trees on the formerly treeless steppes. In 1845 over half a million fruit and forest trees had been planted in the Molotschna alone, to which 300,000 mulberry trees were added. Six years later there were over five million trees in the 47 villages. Cornies also instructed settlers in raising vegetables and flowers. Through his foresight and aggressive leadership he veritably turned the Molotschna colony into the garden spot of Russia.

But his influence was not limited to the Mennonites alone. In 1839 the Russian government showed exceptional confidence in Cornies' outstanding leadership and educational abilities and they placed a number of young Russians in his hands for instruction in practical agriculture. A little later these trained Russians established special model villages. Many Russian and Ukrainian farmers were sent to the Mennonite settlements to learn how to raise potatoes, a crop that had not been grown in the area until Cornies promoted it.

His instruction and leadership, with the blessing of the Russian government, soon extended further afield. Cornies' aid was given to the Dukhobors and Molokans and he was made responsible for placing model Mennonite farmers in the newly established Jewish settlements in the province of Kherson. He was also instrumental in settling the nomadic Nogais into a 17,000 member colony in 1835. However, these sometime later emigrated to Turkey.

Cornies accomplished much through his tireless energy and sometimes ruthless determination, but it was not without considerable opposition in some quarters from his own Mennonite constituents. This was especially so from some of the more fanatic religious leaders, of which there were a considerable number. This opposition was most obvious in the field of education in which Cornies had a special concern, and which he insisted was badly in need of reform. Until 1843 the Mennonite schools in Russia were controlled by the church. Farmer-teachers instructed the children and there were no trained teachers as such. The only sources of education were the ABC-book, the Bible, the catechism and the hymn book.

As early as 1818 Cornies founded the Society for Christian Education which built its first Secondary School in

Ohrloff in 1820. He also built a library and created a reading circle. Under his urging in 1843 all Mennonite schools were placed under the Society that Cornies had formed in 1818, and he divided the Molotschna settlement into six school districts. He was especially concerned about the curriculum and content of the children's education and in this direction he laid down a set of rules. His contribution in this respect was a curriculum he produced called "General Rules Concerning Instruction and Treatment of School Children" which reveal his vision and understanding of what was needed to greatly improve education and the system as a whole. Although he was chairman of the Society for Christian Education for only five years, from 1843 until his early death in 1848, his long-range work produced real reform in Mennonite education that lasted until the colony crumbled under the Communist onslaught during and after World War I. In fact his influence and foresight made the Mennonites the most literate and best educated group of people in Russia. A year before his death the Department of Crown Lands also placed the Chortitza schools under his management.

Cornies' influence and activities spread far beyond the limits of the Mennonite colonies. This was shown by the esteem in which he was held by the South Russian authorities and by the government at St. Petersburg (now Leningrad.). These officials showed their appreciation for his manifold contributions by various honors bestowed upon him. Czar Alexander I and also the Crown Prince visited him in 1825. In 1837 he was received by Czar Nicholas I at Simferopol. He refused various other honors and medals that were conferred upon him, accepting only a simple gold commemorative medal.

Cornies died at the relatively early age of 59. Despite his broad knowledge of agriculture and people, it is doubtful that he was aware of the basic principles proscribed in *Salubrious Living*. Hardly anybody of that time period was. Had he been aware of the few simple rules we embody in our *14 Basic Points*, it is very likely that he would have been able to prolong his energetic and creative life for perhaps another 20 or 30 years, during which time he could, and undoubtedly would, have added even more to the voluminous and productive contributions he had already made to his people and community.

When he died on March 13, 1848, a huge crowd attended his funeral. Among them besides the Mennonites he had served so well were also a significantly large number of Ukrainians, Russians, Nogais, Molokans and Tatars.

Such was the influence of a single immigrant boy from Danzig. Despite all the honors that were heaped upon him, and although he became a very wealthy man, at heart his lifestyle and orientation remained that of a hardworking Mennonite farmer, whose foremost desires were to push ever forward, to achieve progress and advancement of his society and the world around him.

By 1850, the Molotschna colony was progressing beautifully. In fact, the favorable soil and climatic conditions, abetted by the farsighted leadership of such men as Cornies and others that followed, plus the industriousness of the majority of its farmers, all combined to make the Molotschna colony the garden spot of not only the Ukraine, but, it was conceded, of all of Russia. Catherine the Great had made a wise choice when she invited the Mennonites to come in as potential settlers.

After 1850 several changes came into play that further enhanced the prosperity of the colony, and also presented new problems for its rapidly expanding population.

With the introduction of hard winter wheat, and the improvement of formerly rather crude farm machinery, more intensive farming came about. Winter wheat became the chief crop, and as a result the milling industry expanded significantly. Factories for farm machinery were built. In addition many other branches of business began to thrive so that business and manufacturing became significant adjuncts of a formerly agricultural community. Furthermore, since this community produced not only prosperity but also large families, a landless class became a growing problem. The 175 acre farms were not subject to being subdivided, a farsighted provision that remained in force.

Finally in 1866 the landless population persuaded the Russian government to distribute the community surplus and reserve land which had formerly been rented out mostly to well-to-do farmers. This the government did, and each formerly landless family thus received 16 dessiatines (approximately 40 acres) of land, and with it the right to vote.

This only partially solved the land and space problems of a rapidly expanding population of intelligent and industrious people. The Mennonite leaders set about to solve this problem, and also being energetic and resourceful administrators, they did solve it effectively. A colonization program was developed whereby the surplus population was given the opportunity to establish their own homes in new

settlements called daughter colonies. The administration of the mother settlements created funds for the purchase of new lands, and supervised the purchase, the financing and the distribution of such lands. To their credit, it should be noted that the Chortitza colony had already established daughter colonies much earlier, the first such colony being in 1836 in Bergenthal. However, in this matter the Molotschna colony, although later in its own establishment and that of daughter colonies, once started, far exceeded the Chortitza colony in both enterprises.

The first daughter colony was established in 1862 in the Crimea (Taurida province) and consisted of 25 villages on 108,000 acres of land. This was followed by 12 more settlements ranging over a wide area of Russia all the way from Turkestan to the Caucasus. The last of the 13 daughter colonies was established in the Terek (Caucasus) in 1901 on 76,950 acres of land and consisted of 15 villages.

In addition to these settlements, the Molotschna Mennonites purchased in their neighborhoods and in various provinces smaller and larger estates, which were known as Khutas. Some of these estate builders became extremely wealthy. Other enterprising individuals established prosperous places of business, such as retail and wholesale stores and factories.

Besides the 13 daughter colonies mentioned earlier, Molotschna settlers established a number of colonies in Siberia, having over 100 villages with an acreage of over one million.

Whereas the Mennonite colonies were an astounding success by almost any yardstick, and although they had originally been welcomed and given certain assurances of semi-autonomy with no military service obligations, friction began to develop between the Mennonites on the one hand, and the Russian government and people on the other hand. Partly this was engendered by the Mennonites' remarkable industry and prosperity, partly because of envy and jealousy, and partly by the changing of the regimes at the head of government.

By 1870 the Mennonites had to accept state service in some form. If not direct military service, this might consist of a few years of conscription into the forestry service, or some similar commitment. This led the Molotschna colony into new negotiations with the government, and also towards emigration to America. Whereas most of the Chortitza emigrants went to Canada, most of the Molotschna emigrants went to the United States. Of the total from all the colonies, at least half of the

18,000 people that emigrated during this period came from the Molotschna colony.

We now bring this prosperous, thriving Molotschna colony up to World War I, the Communist revolution of 1917 and the disaster that followed, a disaster for which the otherwise farsighted Mennonite leaders had left their precious colonies totally unprepared.

World War I and the Communist Revolution

Hostility against the Mennonites did not start with the Communist revolution. Hate against everything German had been assiduously built up by the international Jewish propaganda machine for the previous 50 years, and it found fertile ground in Russia. This was by no means aimed exclusively at the Mennonites, but even more so at the German colonies that were of various religious denominations. There were a number of these, Lutheran, Catholic, etc., some of which were larger than the Mennonite colonies. They, too, were relatively prosperous, and aroused the envy and jealousy of the less affluent Russians.

The first overt action against the German speaking colonists was the decree of November 3, 1914, (WW I was in progress) forbidding the use of the German language in press or public assembly of more than three persons, under threat of a 3000 ruble fine and three months in prison. Armed with this Draconian decree thousands of ethnic Germans were transported to central Asia and to Siberia. The second official action included property liquidation laws of February 2 and December 13 of 1915, which were further harshened in the next two years.

According to the liquidation laws the properties were to be sold within eight months of the date of the decree. If the property was not sold voluntarily, the banks were given the first opportunity to purchase, which they did promptly, at about 10% of their actual value. Whereas the large estates were victimized first, soon all the properties of German speaking owners were targeted for pirating actions, including the Mennonites.

To escape liquidation, the German speaking Swiss colonists of Lutheran persuasion sought to prove their non-German origins. The Mennonites followed their example and sent a delegation to St. Petersburg, (then the capital of Russia, name now changed to Leningrad) in December,

1916, to try to document their Dutch ancestry. The effort to deny their German background came to be known as the Hollanderei of the Mennonites. The same argument was raised again by the Canadian Mennonites to resist registration requirements during World War II, and again in the European refugee crisis following that war.

The actual identity of the Russian Mennonites with regard to Dutch or German origins has never been fully settled. Since I personally am included in this category, I don't categorically say whether I am of Dutch or German ancestry, or a mixture of both. In any case, I am happy and proud to fit into any of the above, and suspect that the latter is the most likely, but I am not going to lose any sleep over it. In any case, the fact remains that the Russian Mennonites had taken their cultural and educational nourishment exclusively from German sources, spoke German, and during their long stay in Prussia had undoubtedly absorbed much German blood.

The same Jewish revolutionary elements that had been fomenting hatred against all things German had for the last several centuries also been carrying on a vicious and deadly racial war against the Russian Czars. In fact, this insurgency had been directed not only against the government, but against all the non-Jewish Russian people, especially the White Russians who had brought civilization and orderly government to Russia a thousand years earlier. At the time of the Communist revolution Russia harbored the largest mass of Jews in the world, officially numbering approximately six million, but the actual number was undoubtedly much higher. These were the Khazar Jews, a swarthy Turkish tribe stemming from the ancient Khazar Empire that lay between the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea. This tribe was converted to Judaism en masse by their ruler in the eighth century. In 1083 they were conquered by the Russian Archduke Yaraslov and absorbed into the Russian empire. But they were never assimilated and remained a fiercely hostile and revolutionary element, finally bringing about the downfall of Russia in 1917. As they spread into Poland and the rest of Europe they have proved to be a disruptive and disintegrating virus in every country that had the misfortune of becoming their unwilling host. Khazar Jews, now spread all over the world, make up 90% of the total Jewish population.

Warfare between Russia and the conspiratorial Jews started in earnest in the Sixteenth century, and kept on heating up until the Jews finally overthrew the Romanov dynasty in 1917, and behind the facade of "communism",

clamped an ironclad dictatorship on the Russian people. But the controlling iron fist that was in charge of Communism was entirely Jewish, and it remains so to this day.

Whereas the Czarist government had taken a hostile attitude towards all things German, it was relatively mild compared to the beastly viciousness of the Communist regime that followed. And in this matter the Germans and the Mennonites were by no means the sole victims of the fierce onslaught that followed. When the Communists took over in November of 1917 they first of all shot the Czar and his entire family in some dingy basement in which they had the family imprisoned. Thus ended the Romanov Dynasty and with it the ruling influence of the White Russians who had brought culture and ruled Slavic Russia for the last thousand years. A reign of terror, of bloodshed and the wholesale slaughter of 30 million White Russians, the descendants of the Vikings who had built Russia, was under way.

With the former Czarist government in shambles, the Bolshevik (Jewish Communist) leaders lost no time in consolidating their forces and taking charge. Leon Trotsky, a Jew, soon had mustered an army of five million revolutionaries. Although disunited and badly lacking in leadership, opposition forces sprang up to try to quell the Bolsheviks. Remnants of the Czarist armies, the old ruling classes, the Orthodox Church, the large property owners, all tried to organize opposition that was fragmentary at best, into what was called the "White Army." Badly organized, they were united only in opposition to the Bolsheviks, who had the advantage in being more vicious and determined in both leadership and followers. It was now the Red Army against the White Army, a situation the Jews dearly love in deploying their *Divide and Conquer* technique, namely having their enemies divided into two hostile camps and killing each other off. For the next three years civil war raged over the land in both mass and sporadic local battles. As in most civil wars, terror and atrocities abounded, and the Russian civil war was no exception. In fact, it exceeded most civil wars in both cruelty and atrocities, and we are reminded of the terrors of the Muenster affair in Westphalia nearly four hundred years earlier in which the Mennonites were also caught up due to no fault of their own. The Ukraine and the Middle Volga area where most of the Mennonites lived were hardest hit by the ravages of the civil war. This was undoubtedly at least partly due to their

former affluence, which made the Mennonites choice targets for looters and privateers.

We have now reached the point in time and place where the personal events of my family and myself become involved, and I believe it is incumbent that I now pick up the story from here by relating the history and experiences of the Klassen family in the Ukraine.

Family Genealogy

It just so happens that I have two uncles by the name of Jacob. I should really say had, since both are now deceased. One uncle was Jacob Klassen, my dad's oldest brother, who lived and died in the Molotschna colony in the Ukraine. My other uncle with that same first name was Jacob Wiens, who married my dad's youngest sister Margaret, and who with his wife and two kids emigrated to Herschel, Saskatchewan, in the year 1925. The latter uncle, before he died in 1978, rendered a memorable service to both the Klassen family and the Wiens family by compiling a detailed Genealogy of both families, a project on which he labored many years. Fortunately, I acquired a copy of the Klassen segment of that compilation a few years ago, and have found it to be a veritable goldmine of source material for tracing my ancestry. For this I am eternally indebted to my Uncle Jacob W., whom I have had the pleasure of knowing for more than 50 years and whom I considered as my favorite uncle.

As I list the names of various relatives, there is one little quirk that may seem peculiar and I believe I should explain at the outset, and that is the designation of middle names. It was customary with the Mennonites in Russia to automatically adopt the father's first name as the middle name for each boy born into that family. For instance, my dad's first name was Bernhard, his dad's first name was Kornelius, therefore my dad was named Bernhard Kornelius Klassen, and every other boy in that large family also had Kornelius as his middle name. However, no such rule evidently applied to girls, who, as far as I know, were left without a middle name.

My paternal grandfather was born on April 10, 1855, in the Molotschna hamlet of Elizabetthal, and named Kornelius Jacob Klassen. His father, Jacob Klassen, was born on March 12, 1823, presumably in the Molotschna colony, but I do not have a record of exactly where. Jacob's wife's maiden name was Augustee Penner. She was born in

Danzig on October 17, 1826. The two were married on July 4, 1843, and subsequently had eight children, of which my grandfather was the third.

My paternal grandmother's maiden name was Sarah Bergen. She was born on May 8, 1854, where, Uncle Jacob did not record. She was a hardy soul, extremely fecund, as we shall see, and lived to the ripe old age of 89. She died in the fluctuating ravages of WW II, on November 29, 1943, where and how I do not know. Her father's name was Bernhard Bergen, born July 22, 1816, and died December 10, 1882. His wife's maiden name was Sarah Klassen (January 22, 1820 -- November 6, 1883). Bernhard Bergen and Sarah Klassen were married sometime in 1841, and had seven children, of which my grandmother was the fifth.

So much for third, fourth and fifth generation ancestors. I recapitulate them mostly for the record. I do, however, want to take special notice of my paternal grandparents, Kornelius J. Klassen and Sarah Bergen.

They were married on December 30, 1875, when he was 20 and she was 21. The place was Hierschau, one of the Molotschna villages. They lost no time whatsoever going into production and doing that which Nature has instinctively programmed each creature to do, namely, reproducing and nurturing their own kind. Within a month and a half after they were married they had their first child and named her Justina. (No middle name for girls, as I mentioned before.) They had the good fortune to live in the Molotschna colony at the height of its prosperity and when big families were the norm. They made the best of both situations, and in the next 21 years they bore another 13 children, of which my father was the third. Of the 14 children they produced, 12 lived to adulthood, most of them married and had good sized families of their own. So you can see that on my father's side I had a plenitude of uncles and aunts and cousins.

Four families of that large brood emigrated out of Russia in the middle 1920's. Besides my dad's family, these included that of my Uncle Jacob Wiens mentioned earlier, my Uncle Abe Klassen and his clan, and Uncle John Klassen and his wife Lena. The latter three families moved to Herschel, Saskatchewan, in 1925, where we were to join them before the end of that same year. But more about that later.

Unfortunately, there was no Uncle Jacob on my mother's side to chronicle the genealogy of her ancestors, so what information I have is very limited. Nor was this side

of the family as robust or as prolific as was the Klassen side.

My mother's maiden name was Susanna Penner. She was born in the hamlet of Rudnerweide on November 23, 1883, the daughter of Heinrich Penner and his wife. Although I have a picture of the whole Penner family taken in 1887, I do not have any further information regarding my grandmother's name, nor date or place of her birth. An old family bible that I have inherited, which has a few random records listed in it, says that Grandfather Penner was born December 16, 1851, but nothing about where he was born, when he died, or when or where they were married. I do recall my mother telling me that her parents had five children, three boys, my mother and Aunt Katharina. The three boys all died in their teens, and Aunt Katharina married and lived in the village of Prangenau.

Grandmother Penner died sometime after mother and her youngest sister were born. Heinrich Penner married again, and in about 1912, he and his wife set out for America, California to be exact. Evidently, they purchased a farm at Reedley, in Central California. Not being too well versed in either the English language or in the ways of unscrupulous real estate operators, he entered into a land contract that was loaded with a boobytrap he did not understand too well. It had a clause in it that demanded some hefty balloon payments after a year or so. These he neither understood nor anticipated, and after about a two year stay, the farm was repossessed, grandpa having not only lost his farm, but also all the payments he had poured into the farm, as well as his entire nestegg.

He and his wife returned to Russia, he a broken man and penniless. He was now in his early sixties, and in poor health. They moved in with my parents in Rudnerweide. Evidently, he lived for another four years or so, since I remember my mother telling me how Grandpa used to play with me and bounce me around on his knee. Grandma Penner, after his death, evidently acquired a domicile at the other end of Rudnerweide. She was still alive and well when we left Russia in 1924, and I remember her as a sweet and lovely grandmother with whom we had many enjoyable visits, both at her house and at ours.

My dad and mother were married in the village of Grosweide on January 26, 1906. (These hamlets and villages were all in the Molotschna colony I have described previously.) They, in turn, had five children, namely, my older brothers Henry (Heinrich) and Kornelius, and my sisters Sarah and Katie (Katharina). I was the youngest,

born February 7, 1918. (Besides the quirk about middle names, I should also explain the oddity that all these dates are according to the old fashioned Julian calendar in use in Russia at that time. These dates are all 13 days behind the Gregorian calendar we now use, and therefore 13 days should be added. As a result my birthday is actually February 20.)

Knowledge of my own family history before I was born is also somewhat scanty. I do know that my dad, who was born in Mariawohl on November 25, 1878, did serve in the Forestry Corps for four years in the Crimea. This was in lieu of otherwise mandatory military service and occurred shortly before he was married. I still have an excellent photo of him at this time (1904) showing him in corps uniform. After completing the service he married my mother at the time and place previously stated. He then became manager of a lumberyard in Nelgowka for several years until in 1912 he bought his father-in-law's farm in the village of Rudnerweide. It was here that I was born and where the family lived for the next twelve years until we departed from Russia in 1924.

Civil War, Revolution, Anarchy and Terrorism in Russia

By the time I was born in February of 1918, all hell had broken loose in the Molotschna colony. Not that I had anything to do with the course of events, but nevertheless, the timing couldn't have been more propitious. Whereas the real Bolshevik breakthrough had taken place in Moscow and St. Petersburg (now Leningrad) in the month of November, 1917, the shock waves arrived in our area a few weeks later, and anarchy, pandemonium and terror were unleashed on the hapless Mennonite population, a hellish nightmare for which they had been totally unprepared. Even had they been able to foresee the doom and disaster that awaited their precious Garden Spot, I doubt that there was much of anything they could have done to avert the outrageous tragedy that was about to engulf them. The Jewish revolutionaries had planned too well. They had set in motion a massive juggernaut of such magnitude that neither the Mennonites, nor even the Russian people, were now able to stop this evil monster from pursuing its ruthless path of destruction. History was on the march and the forces of evil were of a worldwide nature. The Mennonite victims were but a small segment of the sacrifices that were

to be exacted by the malevolent beast that was set loose on devouring the very foundations of civilization.

The first thing the Bolsheviks did after they had destroyed the Czarist regime and had themselves seized power, was to open wide the gates of the penitentiaries and let loose all the hardened criminals on a defenseless population. Not only did they encourage these criminals to run wild, but they readily supplied them with guns so they could terrorize the population at large. Since law and order had already broken down, since the economy was in shambles and the population frightened and confused, it soon became a matter of survival, a matter of every man for himself. In this state of bedlam, as always in history, the first groups to organize themselves were the criminal gangs, and this is exactly what happened in the Ukraine.

The reign of terror in the Mennonite colonies began soon after the Bolshevik Revolution. Temporarily, the Kerensky government held a shaky sway in the power struggle succeeding the Czar. It was soon replaced by the iron-fisted "Workers' Soviets", the real Jewish Marxists. These councils, which consisted of criminals, Jews, former prisoners and other dregs of society, soon took over and exercised their brutality, as in other areas of Russia. The Mennonites in the Chortitza and Molotschna colonies from November, 1917, until April of 1918, when the German troops arrived, lived under constant fear of robbery, imprisonment, torture and murder. The largest city, Halbstadt, in the Molotschna colony, was the hardest hit. In the days of February 16-19, known as the "Halbstadter Tage" a band of Bolshevik Marines took over. People were shot without court hearings, homes were looted and ransacked, most of the horses were stolen, women were raped.

In April of 1918, the German troops arrived in the Molotschna colony and with them they brought a semblance of peace and security to the Ukraine. The Mennonites were sympathetic to the German occupation, since it offered them relief from the brutality of the Bolsheviks and the anarchistic robber bands. Some of the Mennonites even loaned funds to the German occupation government.

The end of World War I and the defeat of Germany in November of 1918 brought about the withdrawal of German troops from Russia. This action was immediately followed by a renewed reign of terror.

* * * * *

In his youth Nestor Makhno had been a Russian cattle herder on the estates of some wealthy Mennonite landowners. Now 35 years of age, he soon became one of the dregs of the revolution who organized the peasants and terrorist bands that were to ravage and wreak havoc on the hapless countryside. Being of a criminal nature, he had spent a number of years in Siberian exile. Now that the country was in a state of anarchy, he seized the opportunity to wreak vengeance on anybody and everybody for his former deprivations, imagined or otherwise. Even before the German troops left, he had started organizing the revolutionary riff-raff in the province of Ekaterinoslav. By the time of the German withdrawal he had an army of 100,000 followers, all criminals, all hostile to humanity, their hatred directed against everybody, including the communists. They carried a black flag with the inscription: *Anarchy is the Mother of all Order.*. Having stolen most of the horses in the countryside, they exemplified terror on horseback as they carried out their program of plunder, rape and murder with a vengeance.

With the German troops gone, the Mennonite colonies now stood defenseless and alone against the murdering marauders of Makhno. Their traditional religious tenet of non-resistance was now put to a severe test. Encouraged by German soldiers (some of which remained) some of the young Mennonite men had decided to arm themselves to defend their loved ones against the brutal ravages of the Makhnovskys. This action was known as the *Selbstschutz* (self-defense) and lasted from November, 1918, (when the Germans left) to March of 1919.

The center of conflict was the Catholic colony of Blumental, where Catholic, Lutheran and Mennonite defense troops (all German speaking) fought the Makhno troops for three months. Outnumbered by reinforced bands of criminals the Sebstschutz began a two-day retreat from Blumental to Halbstadt (the center of the Molotschna colony) fighting all the way. Panic broke loose in the Molotschna villages, and hundreds of wagons of Mennonite, Catholic, and Lutheran refugees fled in the direction of the Crimea. Through the influence of three Lutheran medical doctors they were persuaded to return the following day. From their inception, the Selbstschutz had decided they would not fight the Bolsheviks and Trotsky's five million member Red Army. When they discovered that the Bolshevik and Makhnovskys had now joined forces, they laid down their arms on March 11, 1919. The Mennonite

colonies were now completely at the mercy of massive bands of vicious armed criminals.

On the condition that they could have absolute sway in the province of Taurida (where the Mennonite colonies were located) the Makhnovskys placed themselves under the command of the Bolsheviks. This period, which lasted from March to July of 1919, proved to be a time of ultimate horror, terror and brutality for the Molotschna colony. Many of the Selbstschutz young men were shot down in cold blood. Others were sent to prison in Berdjansk and Melitopol. The wealthier Mennonite land and factory owners were killed in gruesome fashion. The Revolutionary Tribunal (shades of the French Revolution, in which the Jews murdered the best of the French leadership by the thousands) sat in Melitopol. Every week during these months, hundreds of death sentences were passed, including a number of Mennonites. In many instances the Kommissars were the former laborers on the estates of Mennonite landowners, who now exercised their criminal powers to wreak vengeance on their former employers. Such is the nature of criminals when in power.

From July to October of 1919, the White Armies of Deniken drove out the Makhnovskys and the Bolsheviks and maintained control in the south. Temporarily the Crimea, the Molotschna and the Old Colony (Chortitza) had a reprieve and a breathing spell. As Deniken moved farther north, the Makhno forces rallied and broke through the Deniken front again, overrunning the Old Colony and Molotschna from October, 1919, to January, 1920.

In the Molotschna colony terrorism ran rampant. All suffered from beastly criminals gone berserk. The village of Blumenort was hardest hit and here is one incident of many that exemplifies the viciousness and criminality of the perpetrators let loose on the former peaceful and prosperous Mennonites. On November 10 (1919) fourteen men were sent into the basement of a house. After shooting into the group for awhile, the Makhno bandits threw handgrenades at the wounded survivors, finally indulging themselves by slaughtering with swords any signs of life left among the mutilated bodies. Six other men were killed outside. The women and girls were raped, and even wives in stages of pregnancy were not spared. The whole village was then burned to the ground as an act of revenge for the death of four Makhnovskys at the hands of a partisan group (not Mennonite). A few days later these same murderers were slaughtered by fierce Cossack troops who were on the side of the White Army. At Christmas time the

Makhnovskys returned to the Molotschna colony, but were driven out by the Bolshevik troops in January of 1920. The Old Colony (Chortitza) had even a more difficult time than did the Molotschna colony. For four long months from October, 1919, to January, 1920, the robber bands held sway. In the village of Eichenfeld 81 men and four women were murdered in one night alone. The village was then burned to the ground. Six other villages suffered a similar fate, also being burned to the ground. The 15 villages that remained in the Chortitza-Nicolaipol district, were completely stripped and plundered. Farmers were fortunate if they were left with a horse and a manure wagon with which to take the bodies to the cemetery. Women and girls were violated and raped enmasse with resulting plagues of venereal disease. The hospital at Chortitza at one time registered 100 VD cases. Murder casualties in the Chortitza district numbered 245 victims. The Zagradov district, although equipped with weapons, insisted on remaining non-resistant in compliance with their religious tenets. This did absolutely nothing to mitigate the ferocity of the criminal attackers, and the Makhno brigands here instituted a literal blood bath. Over 200 men, women and children were either shot down or cut to pieces by sword.

The terrorist acts of the criminal bands were soon followed by a plague of typhoid fever. The Makhnovskys had frequently occupied the beds of the Mennonite villagers. Since most of the sheets had long been stolen and the bandits were filthy scum with the most filthy personal habits, very unsanitary conditions prevailed in the Old Colony, to say the least, and disease spread like wild fire. In the village of Rosenthal with 1346 inhabitants, 1183 were infected with the malady. Of the 678 residents of the Chortitza village nearly all, a total of 662, were sick. In the village of Schoenhorst, out of 350, more than 130 died. The village of Neudorf, with a former population of 2000, soon had 384 orphans as a result of the plague. During the winter of 1919-1920 approximately 1500 died of typhus in the Old Colony alone. The plague was checked only after fresh supplies of clean linen and bedding arrived from the Molotschna colony, which, although also suffering from the epidemic, was not as hard hit.

From January to June of 1920 the Mennonite colonies were under the control of the criminal Bolsheviks. In the summer of that year the White armies, now under the leadership of Wrangel, the successor to Deniken, again challenged the Bolshevik Red armies in that area. From

June to September the front see-sawed up and down through the Mennonite colonies, with some areas changing hands as many as 23 times. In November of 1920 the Bolsheviks finally pushed Wrangel back and thereafter gained control of all of South Russia. Wrangel and about 135,000 civilian and military refugees, including many Mennonites, fled on French ships from the Crimea to Constantinople to begin their lives as emigres elsewhere.

In this compendium of terror, civil war and criminal rampage, I have been concentrating mainly on the fate of the Mennonite colonies, since that is what this story is all about. However, it is incumbent to point out that although heavy as their suffering in this holocaust was, they were only a small part of the tragedy that the Bolshevik Jews unleashed upon Russia. In fact, even percentage wise, the mass slaughter of the Mennonites was far below that suffered by the Russians as a whole. After the few years of war, revolution, civil war, epidemics of disease, and finally famine, Russia showed a population loss of over 20 million (some say the figure of 30 million is closer). This is proportionately considerably higher than that suffered by the Mennonites. However, to chronicle all the atrocities, murders and wholesale slaughter throughout the land, although of unprecedented magnitude, is not in the scope of this book.

Suffice it to say, however, that whereas the suffering of the Russians was greater, the Mennonites suffered a much greater psychological shock, and the setback from where they formerly were to where the criminal rampage left them was also much greater. The Russian people had a long tradition of suffering and they took the war and revolution more or less as a matter of course. For the Mennonites, who were prosperous, orderly and religious, peacefully living in their Garden Spot for more than a hundred years, the terror that descended upon them came as a sudden violent shock as though a wild beast, or Satan himself had entered their beautiful Garden of Eden. In a few horror-filled years their peaceful and prosperous colonies that had been built up through industry and planning over five generations had suddenly been stripped to the bone and driven to the brink of despair. It was a shock and devastation from which the colonies never recovered. The problem that now confronted them was survival of those that were left.

Reflections and an Assessment

From the foregoing history of the Mennonite settlements in Russia, especially the Molotschna colony, I might have left the unqualified impression that the Mennonites were solely possessed of virtues -- they were industrious, hard working, resourceful, intelligent, practically devoid of crime and had many other qualities and characteristics that are to be admired. All of the above may be true, and probably are, but the fact that they did not survive in their own "Garden Spot" would point to the conclusion that they were also possessed of some glaring weaknesses and shortcomings, and this too, is obviously true. One of *Nature's Eternal Laws* regarding life on this Planet Earth is the law of *Survival of the Species.* Whereas the Mennonites were outstandingly proficient in the reproduction and expansion of their own kind, they failed to protect their precious progeny, at least in their prime habitat in the Molotschna colony and in Russia as a whole. The once beautiful Molotschna colony is now a shambles and a desolation, as it has been for some seventy years, and it will never again return to its once pristine glory.

In assessing these virtues and weaknesses, those of us who have survived should learn some important lessons, not only for ourselves, but also to pass on to our future progeny, and the White Race in general. For example, let us remember that the evil forces which destroyed the Mennonites in Russia were not a local occurrence, nor is this by any means the end of the story. No, indeed, the evil forces are still as malevolent and malignant today as they were seventy years ago, or a century ago, or a thousand years before that. I will directly come to the point: the Jewish network destroyed the Mennonites deliberately, wantonly, and viciously. They also destroyed the Romanov dynasty and murdered the Czar and his family. They wreaked chaos and anarchy on the Russian people and deliberately murdered approximately 30 million Russians, selectively targeting the White Russian segment in particular, in line with their long standing policy of destroying the White Race -- *Always Kill the Best First.*. They used the same tactics against the French Nation a hundred and thirty years earlier when they guillotined the nobility and leaders of that beleaguered nation. They have used the same modus operandi against the German people for the last four hundred years, and vehemently so in the

last fifty years. They are employing the same tactics and principles in their deliberate program of destroying the White Race in America, in Europe and wherever the White Race resides in the world. Let me remind you -- it is happening today.

So the first thing for which I criticize the Mennonite people, my people, is that they have never even tried to identify, or confront the real enemy that wantonly destroyed them. In fact, in their misdirected religious zeal they are the first and foremost to worship, praise and eulogize the so-called "Israelites" as "God's Chosen people". In this respect they are congenitally blind and continue to be so more than ever to this very day.

Concomitantly with this charge, secondly I criticize them for their insane infatuation with Jewish Christianity, the spooks in the sky swindle, the most vicious fraud and brain scrambler of all time. Thirdly, with this obsession about Jewish Christianity also goes the fatal flaw of adhering to the worst of the bad advice dispensed in the "Sermon on the Mount", namely of religiously refusing to take up arms and defend their own people, their loved ones, their family and their own kind. Practically no creature in Nature will descend to such stupidity. This is my third criticism of the Mennonites.

In one respect, however, I will come to the defense of the Mennonites, namely, that this is not due to cowardice or lack of courage, since I am firmly convinced that the Mennonites are as courageous as are their Dutch and/or German ancestors, or as courageous as any of the best of them. But it is their religious insanity or stubbornness that has induced them to cling to their fatal tenet of non-resistance, or charitably turning the other cheek throughout the centuries, a most fatal flaw indeed.

The fourth criticism I have of the Mennonites is their geographic rootlessness, similar to that of the Jews and the Gypsies, settling in any and every country of the world, but never having tried to build a state of their own. In their defense I want to further point out that unlike the Jews and the Gypsies, the Mennonites are and always have been a highly industrious and productive people. They never had any need to be a parasite (like the Jews), or steal their way across the land (like the Gypsies). No, indeed, they have always more than paid their way, always been highly self-sufficient and extraordinarily capable of organizing and governing themselves. Of course, it can be argued that had they been allowed to expand peacefully, say in Prussia, or even in Russia, by the sheer rate of their multiplication they

would over a period of a few centuries have populated and occupied the whole country. But this never happened, and again this can be blamed on the flaw in their religious dogma that they were deliberately determined to take no steps to protect themselves and insure their own survival.

These are the main criticisms I have. There are a few others of a minor and petty nature that I have observed, which are not necessarily peculiar to the Mennonites, but shared by mankind in general, although the Mennonites may perhaps possess them to a slightly larger degree. Some of these characteristics are the petty, back-biting way in which they, in their aggressiveness to get ahead, will criticize those who do rise above the crowd. I have noticed that many (not all) will gossip about and malign those who have done better than themselves, at the same time disparage and laugh at those who have done worse. This is a petty Catch-22, a no win attitude, and one to which I cannot point with pride.

Having made the above criticisms reluctantly, let me reiterate that in weighing the pluses and minuses, I believe the Mennonites are a great people, that they have excellent genes, physically, mentally and morally. If the whole world were populated with their kind it would be a far superior world to the scum-infested, Jew-ridden world of today, a world that is rapidly bursting at the seams with environmental pollution and exploding mud peoples.

What I would like to see the Mennonite people of today, what is left of them, do, is this: For one thing, I would hope that they would forget their spooks in the sky nonsense once and for all and instead pay closer attention to their biological origins and values, which are excellent. I would hope that they would join with the rest of the White Race, that they would get their priorities straight and help get the parasitic Jewish pestilence that destroyed their Garden of Eden in Russia off the backs of mankind. In short, if they would exert the same zeal, dedication, aggressiveness and industry as they have wasted on their fraudulent Jew-instigated religious beliefs, and convert all that great talent and energy toward building a Whiter and Brighter World, we might yet indeed have a Garden of Eden on Planet Earth in totality.

My mother, Nee Susanna Penner,
Circa 1910.

My father, Bernhard Klassen,
1904.

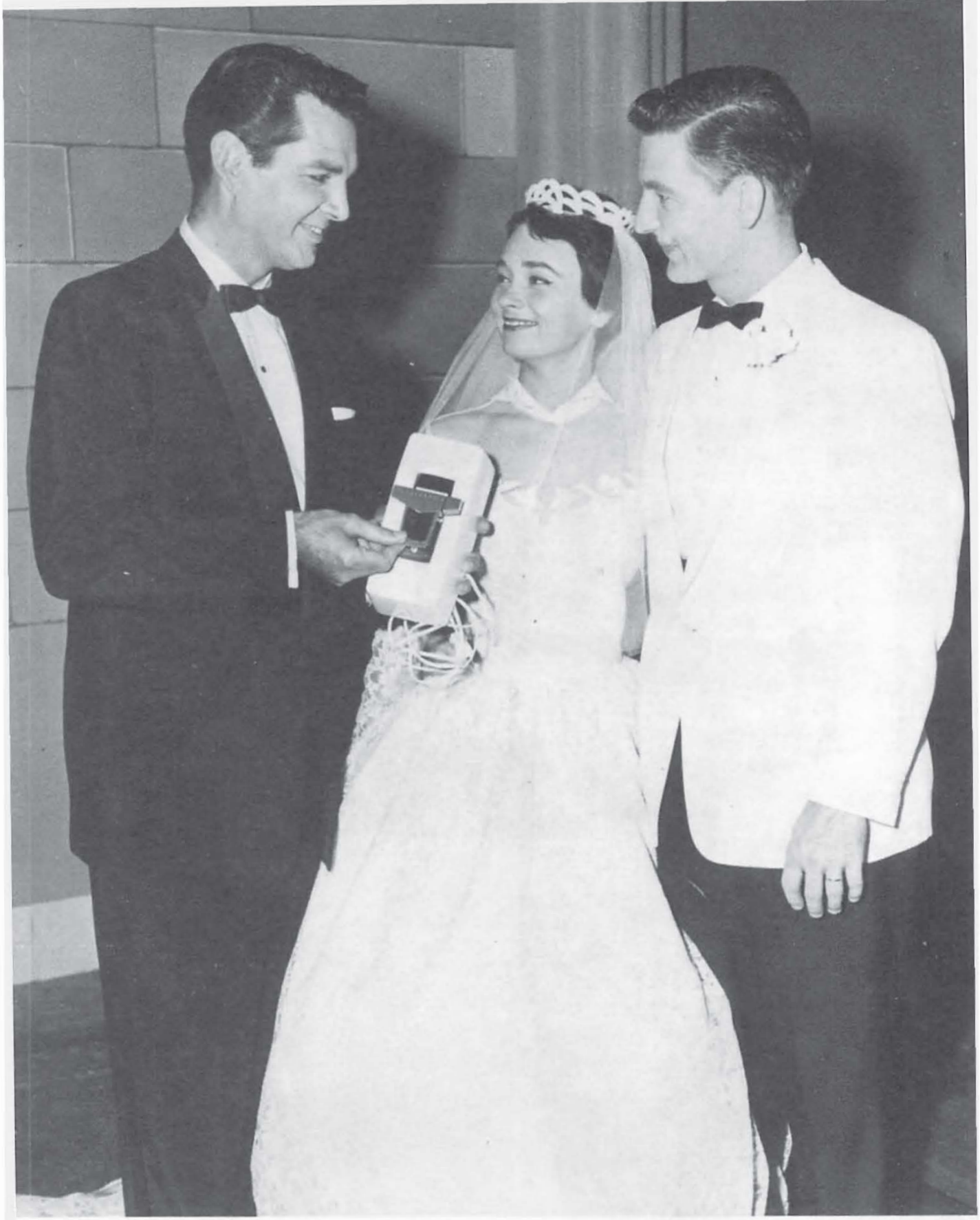
Univ. of Sask. Graduation, 1943

At the *Seven Seas*, Hollywood, California
October 1946

Wee Kirk o' the Heather
Glendale, California, Nov. 22, 1946

Canolectric—On the wall version

Built-in version on display
San Francisco, California, 1957



Klassen *Canolectric* push-button magic automatic can opener makes a feature gift on *Bride and Groom*, NBC-TV daytime series. The first fully automatic electric can opener, the *Canolectric*, is presented to the bride and groom by MC Byron Palmer.

Rome, July 1962 — The "Motley Crew" in front of the Vatican.

Florida State Legislator, 1966

The Mills School

A New Dimension In Education

WILLIAM H. GRIMDITCH, CHAIRMAN OF THE BOARD
ROBERT E. MILLS, DIRECTOR
MORGAN E. SKINTON, ASSISTANT DIRECTOR
FRANCES LODER, EXEC. SECRETARY

A NON-DISCRIMINATORY SCHOOL
DAY AND BOARDING SCHOOL
1512 EAST BROWARD BOULEVARD
FORT LAUDERDALE, FLORIDA 33301
PHONE: 524-6545

ESTABLISHED 1955

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

MR. GEORGE BALDOCK
MR. CLYDE BRANNAN
MR. ROBERT BRENNAN
MRS. VIRGINIA BODINE
MRS. F. PETER CLEMENTS
MR. GEORGE GORE
MR. F. C. GORRELL
MR. WILLIAM H. GRIMDITCH
DR. THEODORE W. HAHN
MRS. RICHARD S. HOLSON
DR. ROBERT E. MILLS
MR. TOM MILLS
DR. ROBERT PITTELL
DR. LYMAN RICHARDSON
MR. MORGAN E. SKINTON
DR. ROGER STOCKTON
MR. JOHN WALT
MR. ED WALTHALL
DR. ROBERT WEILAND

6-9-71

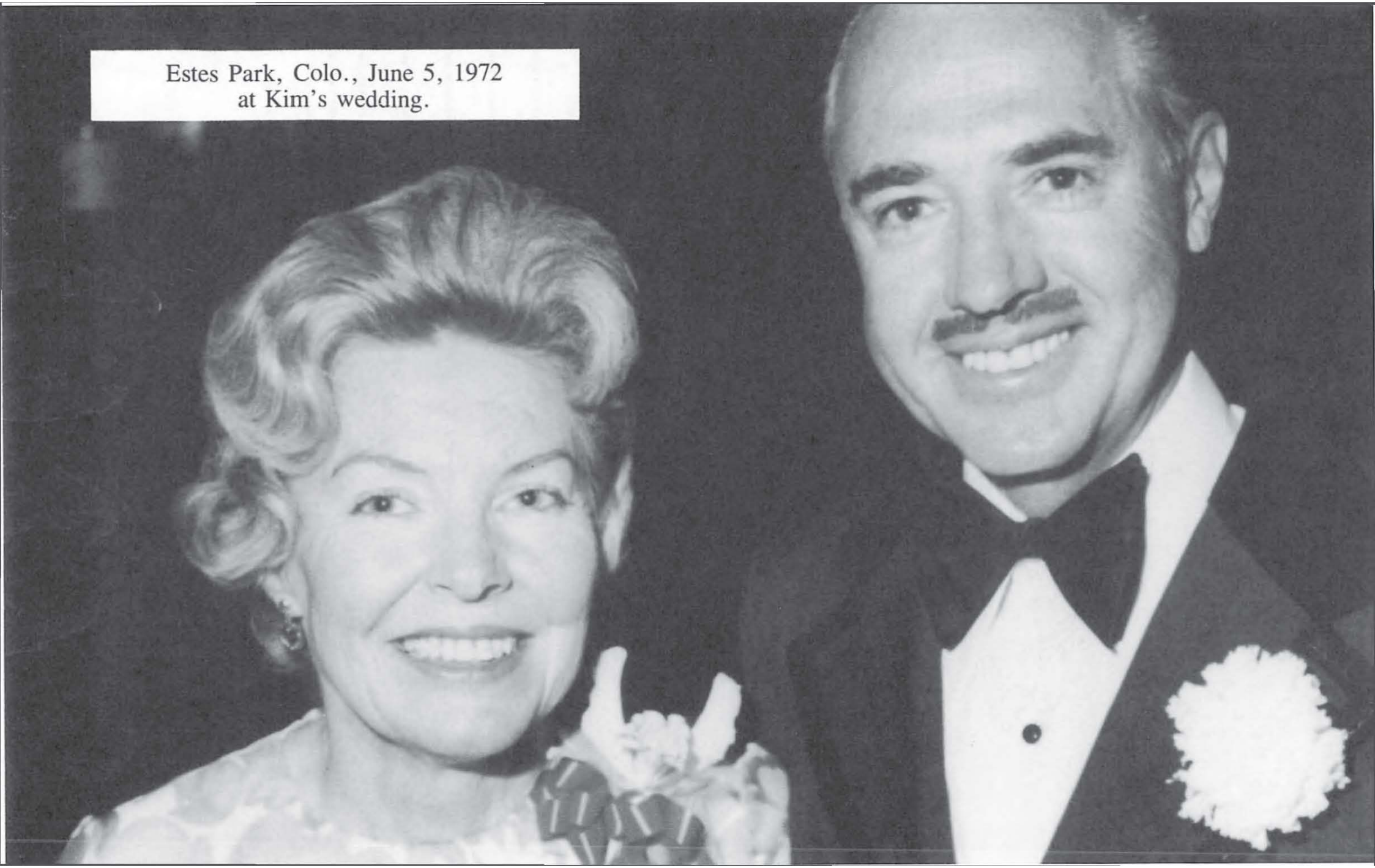
Dear Mr. Klassen:

Re: Telephone Request

The Wechsler Adult Intelligence Scale administered on 5/24/71 indicates that you possess a verbal Quotient (IQ) above the 140 level. The test cannot measure above this point. On several of the subtests you were able to receive 100% accuracy scores; thus, we were unable to tap your maximum potential.

Sincerely,

Robert E. Mills, Ed.D.
Psychologist



Estes Park, Colo., June 5, 1972
at Kim's wedding.

Pen & ink drawing by Rev. Ron McVan as published in Racial Loyalty, April 1991.

Milestone One

Personal Memories of Russia -- Nostalgic and Otherwise

Although along with my family, I lived through most of those horror filled years (I was born in February of 1918) it seems my memories began to register when I was about three years old, the year 1921. By this time the Bolshevik regime had pretty well demolished the opposition and they were now consolidating their tyranny. This did not mean that the terror was over. Far from it. In fact, it was the beginning of a long and endless nightmare that persists to this very day. Not that all my recollections of Russia are negative. I have many memories that I treasure fondly and with a certain amount of nostalgia, and I will try to reconstruct what I can remember of my life between the ages of three and six, both the good and the bad.

We lived in the village of Rudnerweide in the Molotschna colony, at the south end of the village. We occupied a large, comfortable house. It was a long rectangular building with a tile roof, with the front half being our living quarters and the barn in the back half of the building. The yard, the garden and a beautiful orchard comfortably took in a few acres of land. Also on this same yard was another building, a large blacksmith shop that normally held the farm machinery and other equipment. During the years in question it housed two other families (at different times) that we had taken in, families that were even more destitute than we were.

The one family was named Henry Dyck. I remember that one day we learned that Mrs. Dyck had died during the middle of the night and we were all awakened to hear the report. My dad helped prepare her body and build the coffin for the ensuing funeral. They had a little daughter that was my age. Her name was Heidi. I was to see her again later when they had moved to another village.

The other family that followed was by the name of Driediger. They had a flock of uncouth kids whom we did not like.

Probably my earliest memory is during the famine years of 1921-22. I remember having half slice of dark bread rationed to each of us for dinner and my dad telling

us that that was all there was going to be dished out for this evening meal. I remember looking around and smiling, and thinking -- this isn't really so bad! I don't really remember feeling hungry, although I am sure that there were many times when we were. The fact is many people died of starvation during the famine years of 1921 and 1922, including some Mennonites, but many more millions were Russians. To be exact, five million Russians died of hunger in the Ukraine alone during those two years.

This was no accident of nature, nor the result of drought, nor any other natural catastrophe. We must remember that the Ukraine, where we lived, was the largest, most fertile farming area in Europe, and was, in fact commonly known as the bread basket of the continent. Then why did five million people die of starvation in the Ukraine during those two miserable years?

The answer is simple. It was planned that way. True, the devastation of the previous three years of looting, murders, and anarchy had left the farms pretty much of a disaster area, but still, the countryside could and would easily have produced enough to have fed its population. When the Bolsheviks took over, one of their insane programs that was number one on the list was to take the land away from the people (as well as all their other property) and "collectivize" the farms. This they did with a vengeance. The first step in doing so was to break the "Kulaks", the land owning farmers, by either starving them to death, or shooting them, or shipping them off to Siberia. The Bolsheviks employed all these methods with a great deal of zeal and vigor. Many who resisted were shot. On a number of occasions they would round up a "herd" of Kulaks, force them into cattle cars, lock the doors and ship them a thousand miles up the line towards Siberia, then throw them out into the wilderness and let them fend for themselves, if they could.

But even more effective was starving them to death on their home premises. The Communist commissars would come around to every household, to every farmer, and demand tribute, mostly grain, and levy every bushel, every cupful they could find on the premises after a thorough search, and cart it off. Thus, the farmers were left without food and without seed grains for next year's crop. In charge of this vicious program in the Ukraine was that sinister slant-eyed Asiatic criminal by the name of Joseph Stalin, who was to later become the most cruel, the most bloodthirsty murderer in all the annals of history. The result was five million Ukrainians died of a deliberately

planned famine, and among them, many Mennonites. During those years cats, dogs, the carcasses of dead horses were eaten in order to stay alive. The only reason our family did survive is because my dad had the foresight to see what was coming and took great pains to hide, to bury and otherwise squirrel away enough grains to feed his family of seven.

Many of the more gruesome events that happened while I was still an infant too young to recall, were related to me by my parents and by my two brothers and sisters, all of which were older than I, and I will try to relate them first.

The civil war that raged back and forth in the Ukraine was very much evident in the Molotschna colony, and in our own village of Rudnerweide, and in fact in our own back yard (as well as in the front yard). Mother tells me of the family cowering in the middle hall of the house (evidently presumed to be the most protected place) while cannon balls and grenades were exploding and flying all about us. One cannon ball took off the top corner gable of our house, a visible scar that I still remember. Another cut a swath through the beams of our barn. Another missile exploded in an outside pigpen and killed several of our pigs.

Dad and mother also tell of criminal gangs of Makhnovskys riding into our village on horseback, sometimes as many as 60 in a gang, and ransacking our house (and that of others). They tell me of my dad being taken into the basement at gunpoint and being lined up against the wall to be shot, but evidently he was spared at the last minute. My mother has also told me a number of times that when I was nine months old I contracted a terrible illness, typhoid or scarlet fever, I don't know which. While I was in this state and near death (my mother tells me) the Red armies and the White armies were battling it out in our yard, shot and shell were flying, with the family again all huddled in the hallway of the house.

By 1923 this ferocity of the Bolshevik regime abated somewhat and they began to realize that unless they allowed the people some latitude in the rebuilding of their broken-down farms and economy, not only might the economy of the whole country collapse, but their newly inaugurated tyranny might very well collapse along with it. So things began to improve. We planted crops of grain again and we planted our vegetable gardens. We restored our badly mauled orchards. We were able to eat full, nourishing meals again. I remember the family bringing in wagon loads

of sheaves from the field, the wagon being drawn by a mixed team of one horse and one cow.

I also remember a pleasant scene of sitting in the middle of a beautiful large vegetable garden. I was sitting in the middle of some high rows of something, hiding out for the fun of it, while my sister was calling for me, wondering where I was. Another time in the same lush garden setting, I was sitting on the ground, eating raw sweet peas, when that same sister ambushed me from the back and scared the daylights out of me.

Here are a number of other trivial incidents, random vignettes of memory, that still linger after sixty-five years. They happened somewhere between the age of three and six.

My first attendance at Sunday school when I was three or four. This was my introduction to "heaven" and the spook world beyond "up there" somewhere. I still remember the hymn we sang, and like an oft repeated commercial jingle, it still circulates through my mind from time to time, demonstrating the effectiveness of mind indoctrination at an early age. It was in German, of course, and the words went like this:

Der Himmel steht offen
Hertz weiss du warum?
Weil Jesus gekaemft und geblutet
Darum.

Translation:

(The) heaven stands open.
Heart, do you know why?
Because Jesus battled and bled
That's why.

The picture my young but then still unpolluted mind conceived of "heaven" was the attic of a small room or cabin, and the opening that I pictured was like that of an open crawl hole.

Playing around in the large orchard that was part of our estate. Climbing around in the large fruit trees -- apple, cherry, peach and others. Eating too many ripe cherries one afternoon and ending up with a bad case of diarrhea.

Sitting on a warm tile hearth bench in the evening with my mother and older sisters, Sarah and Katie, singing religious hymns. One in particular still reverberates in my mind:

Muss ich gehen mit lehren haenden
Muss ich so vor Jesu stehen.
Kann ihm keine Garben bringen
Keine einzige Garbe nicht.

Translation:

Must I go with empty hands
Must I so stand before Jesu
Can bring him no sheaves
Not a single sheaf even.

My mother was especially delighted with the verve and the loudness I put into those songs, and I remember her praising me for it.

By 1923 and 1924 we began receiving some food packages from America, through what agency I have no idea. Anyway, I remember receiving sugar, and I would put a spoonful in my mouth and let it slowly dissolve into a syrup before swallowing. Unlike the cherries, too much sugar produced the opposite results – constipation. The only other food I remember receiving from America was thick slices of pork fat, although I am sure there was more.

Speaking of America, it became even then a promised land that some day we must go to. In talking about it with my mother it also introduced to me the concept of a round world with a large body of water between us and America.. As I questioned my mother further about this round world surrounded by water, my understanding was that it was flat, of course, like a platter, with a circle of water around the perimeter and a straight cut of water across the middle of the plate, dividing the world into two portions of land, one of which was us, and the other was America.

We had a brass cup in the kitchen that had a handle and had been made from a cut-off artillery shell. One evening it was standing on a counter, half-full, and I was thirsty. I drank it all before I realized it was not water, but kerosene. I became very sick and had a terrible headache. My dad, in order to comfort me and cheer me up, further aggravated the situation by foolishly giving me a tablespoon full of sugar. As can be expected, it did not help any, but somehow I survived the night.

At one time we had two horses in our barn (as well as some other animals and poultry). Since everybody was in need, thievery was rampant in the land, not perpetrated by the Mennonites but by itinerant Russians, some of which worked in the village, others that roamed the country side and figured the Mennonite villages were good pickings. This was not exactly a new phenomena. The Russian peasants had a long history of thievery, and the poverty and chaos that followed the revolution only intensified it. Anyway, one morning we woke up and found one of our horses had been spirited away during the night. This was, of course, a severe loss, since horses were direly needed to work the land and extremely hard to get. How we managed to

acquire two horses after having been repeatedly ransacked by the Makhnovskys and Bolshevik bandits, I can't say. As an object lesson of locking the barn door after the horse was stolen, my dad installed a three-inch iron pipe with a lock on it across the stall in which the other horse was kept, and punctiliously kept it locked every night thereafter.

I remember playing with the neighbor children across the street. The name of the family was Friesen, and they had several children that were of a similar age to that of my sisters. I also remember seeing my sometime friend Heidi Dyck again. Her family had lived in our former blacksmith shop for awhile until moving to another village.

The raising of winter wheat had been a mainstay crop among the Mennonite farmers since the early 1850's, and when the pandemonium described earlier somewhat subsided, evidently the villagers, including my father, managed to get the crops going again, to what level, I don't know, but I do remember that we had a one-cylinder diesel engine that was mounted on a concrete base. My dad heated up the fire-plug with a blow-torch to get it going. It was coupled by a heavy drive belt to a still functioning threshing machine, all of which were housed in a machine shed attached to the side of the barn (not to be confused with the larger separate blacksmith shop which stood separately in the yard, and now housed some of our destitute friends). One harvest that I remember we brought home the sheaves from the field in a wagon pulled by a team that consisted of one horse and one cow, as mentioned earlier.

There was a large windmill that ground the wheat into flour located about a quarter of a mile west of the end of the village where we lived and I remember going there several times to have our wheat converted into flour. Evidently the harvest in 1923 and 1924, I don't know which, was more than we needed for our own use. I remember my dad sacking the remaining wheat and taking it off to market in Berdjansk, a Russian city. This was located about 50 miles distant and the trip and return required several days. My dad and evidently a neighbor undertook this trip while the weather was favorable and I had the privilege of being taken along. We slept out in the open during the nights and ate what victuals we had packed and brought along.

I remember particularly as we approached the city of Berdjansk, which lay on the shore of the Sea of Azov, that we had to descend a particularly steep dirt road. Evidently, my dad had anticipated and prepared for this emergency. The rear wheels of the wagon were locked with

a long pole across the wagon, and then steel shoes, like short skis were attached to the stationary wheels. The horses then leisurely pulled the wagon down the hill, with the rear wheels skidding in the dirt.

Evidently dad and the family had made up their minds we were going to emigrate and get out of Russia. I presume the money he received from the sale of the wheat went towards saving up for the fares and anticipated travel expenses. The years of 1923 and 1924 had been much better than all the anarchy and bloodshed that preceded them and evidently goods were again something that could be bartered or sold for money. In May of 1924 we had a grand auction in our yard and sold everything we owned -- farm, machinery, cattle and horses. I have no idea how much dad received for what was left of his former estate, but I presume that most of the goods were bought by our Mennonite friends, neighbors and relatives.

By June, 1924, evidently the passports, visas, railroad and steamship fares were all in order, and we had a grand, tear-wrenching farewell party. It was held in the large blacksmith shop that stood by itself and where some of our refugee friends had temporarily lived. The place was all decked out, large amounts of cakes, sandwiches and tea were served. All our friends and neighbors from the village of Rudnerweide were there as well as our many relatives from nearby villages. The preachers from the Mennonite church were there and gave tear-wrenching sermons followed by an emotional singing of "*God be with you till we meet again.*" We all cried and memories of it still bring tears to my eyes.

Next day we gathered all of our few personal possessions, which consisted of a small assortment of suitcases, boxes and a small old-fashioned trunk. All were loaded onto a low buckboard, including ourselves, and our neighbor from across the street, Franz Friesen, drove us to Mariawohl, where our grandmother lived. As we crossed the little bridge on the Sisikulak River we cast our eyes on the village of Rudnerweide for the last time. As we passed over a slight rise and out of sight, my mother and two sisters broke into fitful spasms of crying. We all knew that this part of our life was behind us and would never return. What the future held was extremely uncertain. Our destination was Mexico, somewhere in Mexico.

We stayed in Mariawohl over night. Then Uncle Heinrich, dad's brother, on another vehicle, drove us to Lichtenau, where we boarded our first train, the beginning of a long and momentous journey.

Milestone Two

Trans Europe and Across the Atlantic

Although leaving our native village was an emotional experience, I looked forward to the trip into the unknown as an exciting adventure, something to look forward to with a great deal of anticipation. By and large, that is the way it turned out, and even my dad and my older brothers Korni, 16, and Henry, 18, got caught up into the spirit of adventure with the attitude that they were enrolled in a grand world tour, the like of which they would probably have only once in a lifetime.

As we embarked on the train and first headed for Moscow, every sight for me was new. In fact, until then, I had never even seen a train before. We traveled day and night, and had to make several transfers. The family was organized and everybody had the responsibility of certain pieces of luggage to carry on and off, to guard and make sure they were not stolen or lost. I remember that Korni had the small wooden trunk with the rounded top as his charge. It had in it some of our basic books such as the family photo album, the big family bible, and other valuable books. It was relatively heavy. As we sat on station platforms with our mound of goods waiting for the next train connection to come along, I remember getting awfully sleepy and tired, especially when such transfers occurred during the middle of the night, which they often did.

But by and large, the trip from beginning to end (it took about three months to finally reach a destination in Mexico that we had not even determined when we started) was an exciting, invigorating and tremendously educational experience. One of the things that immediately attracted my attention as we rolled along in the various trains was the number of vendors hawking their wares to the transient customers. I was especially attracted to the candy vendors. I discovered that for one kopek, the equivalent of a cent, I could buy a good sized piece of candy. As a result, my sisters and I continuously badgered our dad to give us a kopek. This he did sparingly, since his resources were extremely limited and the unforeseen exigencies of future requirements almost unlimited.

I want to digress here a moment and point out that we, like practically all refugees and emigres fleeing Russia

at that time, were traveling on an extremely meager, in fact, shoestring budget. But I also want to point with pride that unlike many emigrants who followed us, we did not travel on borrowed funds. My dad paid for the entire trip with funds he had precariously scraped together from the sale of our belongings in Russia, and any other moneys he had managed to squirrel away prior to the auction. How he managed to do so, I have no idea, but I do know he was a frugal man. Many other Mennonites who left in the next few succeeding years did so with the help of several charitable Mennonite organizations in Canada, and also the United States. But most active in helping some 20,000 Mennonite refugees make the transfer to Canada were such agencies as the Mennonite Central Committee, the Mennonite Colonization Association of North America, the Mennonite Migration Aid Society, Mennonite Immigration Bureau, Canada Mennonite Board of Colonization and a number of others. A most active leader in this respect was the Rev. David Toews, out of Rosthern, Sask. but he was not alone. There were hundreds, even thousands of others who contributed heavily in time and money to help their Mennonite brethren make the transition out of Bolshevik-ridden Russia. Such emigrants had funds loaned to them by these charitable organizations, which the emigres promised to repay later when they became settled and able to repay, which sometimes took many years, sometimes even 15 or 20 years. But that is another story that is well chronicled in several other books, such as "The Mennonite Exodus" by Frank H. Epp, and several others.

As an aside, most Mennonites paid off these charitable loans as soon as they got back on their feet, and had the money with which to do so. However, there were some (a few) ungrateful ingrates who repudiated these debts and refused to repay a charitable loan and much travel assistance that had enabled them to transfer out of the Bolshevik slave-labor concentration camp that was, and still is, Communist Russia.

But to resume our odyssey across Europe.

We finally arrived in Moscow where we were delayed for some days, perhaps weeks. My memory regarding such stopovers for matters of arranging fares, itineraries or immigration papers, or whatever, is not too clear. I know that they occurred again and again in different cities as we wound our way across the continent and even in Cuba and in Mexico and that we were holed up in a variety and number of places, but how long each stopover was I can't say.

Our stay in Moscow was most interesting. I remember staying in a bedroom that had vertically striped wallpaper, a novelty, and what was even more remarkable was that the room had an electric light bulb hanging down from the ceiling, which wonder of wonders, could be turned on and off by means of a switch on the wall. Also, I discovered ice cream. The vendors on the streets were selling ice cream, much as we know it today, but not in cones but in equivalent canoe shaped cookie crusts. I thought they were delicious, and continued to bug my poor dad with repeated requests for more.

Our next stop, as I recall, was Riga, Latvia, about which I remember very little. Then on to Berlin, Germany, where we were again laid up for some time. I also recall stopping over in Cologne, and dad and the boys going to visit the sites. One of these was the famous Cologne Cathedral with its twin 550 foot steeples. I remember them bringing back a small silver medallion as a memento, with the cathedral engraved on both sides.

Our next stop was Paris, where again much sightseeing was done by dad and the boys, visiting the Eiffel tower and other famous landmarks. Usually, my mother and my sisters did not join in on these sightseeing tours, which were always strictly on foot, and my dad took me along on most of them.

From Paris we took the train to our embarkation point across the Atlantic. We boarded a Royal Mail Lines steamship at LaRochelle, France, and for the first time laid eyes on the vast Atlantic. We not only laid eyes on it, we soon became thoroughly familiar with the vagaries of the ocean. As I recall, all seven of us shared a rather small cabin, which had an electric light bulb dangling from the ceiling and a small wash basin to one side.

We were not too many hours afloat, undulating over the rolling waves, when some of the family began to get seasick. The only ones, in fact, that did not on the entire trip were my dad and I. However, even on the first day out as I watched one of my sisters throw up into the wash basin, it turned my stomach, and I immediately followed suit.

There evidently was no switch in the cabin with which to turn off the electric light bulb that was dangling from the ceiling. When it came time for everyone to go to sleep that pesky light remained on. My dad obviously was not familiar enough with these new-fangled lighting systems to know that the light could be extinguished by unscrewing the

bulb, so he did the next best thing. He hung a handkerchief or a towel around it.

We were all eating in the ship's dining room and really felt like we were living high on the hog. Evidently a bottle of wine was served gratis with each dinner meal, and everybody consumed it with relish. Even I, as a six year old boy, received a small bottle and drank it in lieu of water. Apparently it was very light in alcoholic content, since I don't remember myself or any other members feeling any drastic effects from it.

The ship was also the occasion when I viewed black Africans for the first time. They were in the cooking department of the kitchen and I remember my dad going to the kitchen each morning and requesting hot milk for us kids to drink in the cabin before we went down for breakfast. I also remember being introduced to oranges, pineapples and bananas for the first time.

One day my oldest brother Henry and I were wandering about on deck and I happened to trip over a tangle of steel cable. As I fell I hit my forehead on the sharp edge of a rim on a ventilation funnel. These are no longer used on modern ships, but at that time these funnels could be rotated to face into the wind and funnel fresh air into the quarters below. Anyway, I fell and not only cut a nasty gash in my forehead, but it temporarily knocked me unconscious, and I bled profusely. Henry picked me up and carried me to the ship's dispensary where a doctor wrapped my head in several layers of bandages. Apparently he was not the most skilled in his profession, for when he secured the end of the wrappings with a safety-pin he partially ran the pin through my scalp. I still carry a scar on my forehead from that particular mishap.

On route across the ocean we saw much marine life. We saw any number of flying fish, practically anytime of day. We saw a few whales in the distance, one at a time. One day we saw two large dolphins swimming at top speed just ahead of the bow, keeping time with the speed of the ship for several miles.

After more than a week we finally dropped anchor in Havana harbor. Havana at that time evidently didn't have any piers to accommodate ocean steamships. There was much hustle and bustle when we landed. Any number of vendors were hawking their wares in little boats below to the potential customers on a deck at least 30 feet above. This consisted of such as oranges, beads and various other tourist items. After much gesticulating and haggling, the

money would be lowered in a basket at the end of a rope and the items brought up in the same basket.

Finally, the time came to disembark. Again much noise, confusion and bedlam. Each passenger and their belongings were transferred to shore by means of small tenders rowed by one lone native Cuban. This apparently was not part of the overall fare and the natives had to be paid extra for their individual transfer services. Since the tenders were small, our family had to go in two different boats. After a long descent down a precarious ladder on the ship's side, my mother, two sisters and myself and a number of our belongings were loaded into one tender. We were rowed to the shore about a quarter of a mile away where we unloaded ourselves and our belongings onto a beach. Dad and the two boys with the bulk of the rest of our kit and caboodle were to take off in another little boat, but not until after a considerable delay. As I remember there was some argument about something, since there were a limited number of these small tenders and hundreds of passengers waiting to be transferred. Anyway, our little group of four arrived safely on shore, arranged our belongings into a compact pile. We sat on them to make sure they were not heisted by some of the light-fingered thieves who always infest such places. So there we sat and sat, waiting for the major male contingent to arrive. Time went on and my mother was getting increasingly nervous with all the uncouth dark-skinned characters milling about the waterfront, some of them black as the ace of spades. Finally as darkness began to descend my dad and two brothers arrived and we all breathed a sigh of relief when we found each other. This was not easy since there were a lot of people on that beach and the people and piles of their belongings were strewn over a large area.

We settled into some boarding house or other in Havana and stayed there for at least two weeks, awaiting further information as to where to go next. Finally we embarked on another steamer, smaller than the Royal Mail, and headed for the port of Vera Cruz, Mexico.

From there we took a train and headed north all the way up to the city of Chihuahua. There we were accommodated into some kind of a compound that had a high adobe wall around a large courtyard and a number of flat-roofed adobe buildings inside. Here we stayed for about three weeks, until the end of August, where my dad met with some other Mennonite families and representatives, trying to decide where to go next.

Milestone Three

Wild Sojourn in Mexico

Where we went next was a small railroad station named Rosario, about 50 miles up the tracks from Chihuahua. When I say station, I use the word loosely, since it did not have a station house, but only a water tower for locomotives to replenish their supply, a long dirty white shack right next to the railroad track where two or three Mexican families lived with their little muchachos. It was their business to maintain the railroad tracks. Besides these two modest structures there was a five room flat roofed adobe building which was set a little further back from the tracks. It was presently empty (except for a few mice, rats and insects) and ready and waiting to accommodate us.

Now five rooms of any building would have seemed like a mansion to us then, but we were not alone. Four other Mennonite families were now in our group and were sharing the building with us. That divided up very nicely, exactly one adobe room per family. The others, too, were emigres from our part of the Ukraine. One family was the Heinrich Gosens, who had two boys, one about my age, one a year or two older. Another was the Gerhard Klassens, no relation, who also had some kids. Then there were the two Dickman families, John Sr., and John Jr. The older Dickman and his wife also had grown children other than John, and the latter and his wife had young children of their own.

So there we were, one big happy family settled into a small adobe building with five rooms, none of which were even so much as plastered either inside or out. The floor was plain dusty dirt, and I have no idea how long it had been uninhabited, or who had ever lived in it. There was no electricity, no plumbing, and I don't remember that the whole building even had any windows. This little hacienda sat about 50 yards removed from the railroad tracks in the middle of a huge Mexican rancho that was owned by a Spaniard by the name of Saenz. About half a mile away was the main headquarters of the ranch which consisted of large complexes of perhaps 20 or so adobe buildings, where the ranch workers lived. Six other Mennonite families moved into similar adobe buildings at the ranch, so with eleven families we now had the makings of a potential Mennonite colony.

Senor Saenz did not live at the ranch. He lived in a small city by the name of San Antonio, probably 15 or 20 miles removed. Every so often he would breeze over in his Model T to inspect his ranch holdings and I suppose also to collect rent from us, although I don't remember anybody ever paying any rent. Anyway, he was a nice looking young man, and he would usually let us kids get into his car with him and take us for a ride. He looked a lot like the Cisco Kid and he always wore a gun belt studded with live ammunition and a real gun in the holster.

In fact, all the Mexican men wore guns, even the lowly railroad maintenance workers who lived next door in the dirty white shack by the railroad track. This was 1924, and "The Revolution" which had occurred just recently, supposedly was over, but not quite. Banditos still roamed the hills and the countryside in a number of places. Other than that, the country was placid, very placid, very somnambulant. A four or five car freight train would rumble into Rosario practically every day, stop to take on water and rumble on its way. One of the most interesting things we kids observed about this freight train, which we would go to meet every day, was that one box car was always loaded with soldiers, a dozen or so, in full uniform and armed to the teeth. One of the rules that was in force then and persists to this day was that any banditos caught in the act were not brought to trial in a court of law. Justice was swift and final. They were shot on the spot.

Evidently the plans of this small group of Mennonite families was to obtain some land and start the nucleus of a small settlement. How do you go about starting a settlement without funds or resources?

Well, the first thing we did was to plaster the dirt floor with a mixture of cow dung and adobe, reinforced with straw. The next thing my dad did was to go to the nearest small town (by railroad) and find jobs for my two older brothers, Korni, 16, and Henry, 18. In this they were successful and Henry obtained a job as a clerk in a hardware store, and Korni elsewhere, the exact nature of which escapes me. Both boys learned Spanish fast, but poor Korni soon came down with a severe case of rheumatic fever and had to be brought back to the hacienda in Rosario. Where my dad got the idea of plastering Korni's skin with massive doses of iodine I have no idea, but that is the treatment the poor fellow received and I remember him moaning and groaning as the brown stuff was applied daily until he began to look like a brown zombie.

After a while Korni recovered, although he was later plagued with arthritis for the rest of his life. Henry, who was a strapping young fellow, six foot, very personable and good looking, soon caught the eye of a Spanish banker by the name of Melendez and was promoted to an excellent job in the bank. This job he maintained for the rest of our stay in Mexico, and even beyond, for when the rest of the family decided to migrate to Canada a year and a half later, Henry stayed with his job for another five months or so, until we were better established in our new setting.

I have very little knowledge of how our finances were being managed at this time, but I am sure they were extremely meager, and that Henry's salary was a mainstay in helping pay for the necessities of getting our part of the "new colony" started. I remember dad taking the train to San Antonio every so often and coming back with a canvas bag loaded with silver pesos. How often and how much I have no idea, but I do remember that when he returned, I would rush to meet him at the station and volunteer to carry the canvas bag, and I recall that it was as heavy as a six or seven year old boy could comfortably carry.

We initially rented some acreage from the rancho estate and planted beans and potatoes. We were soon in possession of a wagon and two teams of oxen to pull said wagon, although it only took one team to do the job. The oxen were attached to the wagon by means of a yoke that was strapped across their forehead and horns (they had long horns) and the yoke attached to the front end of the wagon tongue. The oxen were then urged to move forward or turn by means of a skilfully manipulated prod, in conjunction with voice commands. It worked out pretty well, except one red ox by the name of Colorado was somewhat rebellious and one day in a fit of pique he threw my 14 year old sister Sarah up into the air with his long horns, in the finest tradition of the Spanish bullring. Poor Sarah! She came down with a bloodied nose and a few other bruises, but otherwise was not too badly hurt and soon recovered.

The little "colony" of eleven families were resourceful and energetic. They soon got themselves organized to live like civilized people should, and being Mennonites, one of the first things they did was to organize Sunday school and church services. Herr Gosen was the preacher and each Sunday services were held in his quarters (one room) of the adobe hacienda in which we all lived. Also, after a while regular schooling was organized to be held in a room in one of the buildings at the ranch headquarters about half a mile

away. Our next door neighbor, Gerhard Klassen, was the school teacher and I remember my first introduction to the ABC's and numbers. All this was taught in German and the word "Pferd" (horse) sticks in my memory. However, since we continually associated with the Mexicans at the railroad station and elsewhere, we all, especially us younger kids, soon became quite proficient in conversational Spanish.

We had left Russia in June and by the time we finally arrived at our destination in Rosario it was the beginning of September, the height of the tropical hot and rainy season. The mornings would be clear, becoming hotter as noon approached. Then by early afternoon almost as if by the clock the sky would suddenly cloud up and in a matter of minutes a heavy downpour would ensue. Since we had not yet been acclimated to the tropics and since sanitary conditions were less than ideal we were all very much vulnerable to yellow fever. I don't remember who all in our family came down with it, but my two sisters and I all three contracted it at the same time, and I will never forget it. We were all lying in the same bed, just burning up with fever, and air conditioning had not yet been discovered, at least not in Mexico. I was so hot and so miserable I thought surely I would die. But once again, I pulled through and so did everyone else in the small colony, including my mother, who also had a terribly severe siege of it.

After the tropical rainy season was over, and we were more or less acclimated, the fall and winter weather was most pleasant and invigorating. It was dry and sunny and a more delightful environment could hardly be wished for. We were beginning to enjoy Mexico, or at least some of us were.

The Mennonites soon got their act together and went about it in earnest to get their infant "colony" started. The rancho where we lived was not too unlike the Serengeti plain of Africa. It was flat, an abundance of grass in a fertile plain surrounded by mountains on a perimeter about ten miles distant. Plenty of animals roamed the plains, some of which were only semi-wild -- such as burros, mules, cattle, and a number of totally wild, such as rabbits and lots of rattlesnakes. About half a mile to the North of us was a valley, a flat depression through which ran a gentle stream and when the rainy season was on became a not so gentle turbulent river. The Mennonite group in Rosario purchased a tract of land in this valley, in which they planned to build the nucleus of their settlement and start farming on their own.

My dad was as enterprising as any of them. Soon he with the help of his progeny were pouring large adobe bricks into wooden moulds and letting them bake in the sun. As soon as the bricks were ready, he started building an adobe house. He and Korni also hand dug a well and we were about to be on our way to having an adobe hacienda of our own in the valley.

The house was never finished. As 1925 got under way, there began a serious reappraisal by the eleven families of our little Mennonite "colony", each for different reasons, but before I go into that phase let me first recapitulate a few other random "vignettes of memory" of that period.

I was coming back to the hacienda by myself from the little adobe "home" we were building in the valley and walking through some tall grass. Suddenly I found myself running rapidly about a foot above the ground as I glimpsed the head of a big snake moving toward my bare ankles.

Speaking of snakes, we all became real familiar with rattlesnakes, and of course tried to kill them at every opportunity. Even I as a six or seven year old kid soon became quite adept at stoning them to death and keeping my distance at the same time.

As I described earlier, there were a number of ranch animals roaming the grasslands near our door. Sometimes we (kids) would approach a tame burro and get on its back. Once with the help of some of the other kids I ventured to get on the back of a larger animal, a mule, that was meandering by. The mule took issue with this kind of tomfoolery. It promptly bucked me off, and then, to add injury to insult, it kicked me in the ribs while I was down.

One day my dad, my sister, and some others drove to a pass in the mountains where there were some fruit orchards, apples, I believe. The trip was made in our flat bed wagon which was drawn by oxen and took all day.

Another time my dad, my brother and I drove to a town by the name of LaJunta to look at some oxen or horses, I don't know which. I was very much impressed by the skill with which these Mexican vaqueros were able to handle a riata. I remember this one fellow roping first one horn, then the other, of a longhorn steer about fifteen feet away, each time giving the rope a gentle flip to disengage, then, repeat the exhibition.

Every so often Henry would come home for the weekend from his bank tellers job in San Antonio (it was a minor trip on the directly connecting railroad). By this time the boys had bought themselves a neat looking shotgun, of

which they were rather proud. We would sometimes go hunting over the plains which abounded with rabbits and wild foul, all of which were a welcome addition to our Sunday dinners.

One night my dad and another neighbor or two borrowed the railroad handcar that the maintenance workers had available, and by means of handpower propelled ourselves to a neighboring small town where we visited a few other Mennonite families. We returned late that same night.

As I stated a little earlier, the eleven families that started out to build a nucleus of a Mennonite colony in Mexico had serious second thoughts about the whole prospect, and not all for the same reasons. My mother was unhappy about the whole environment and considered the country too wild, too uncivilized and too raw. In the meantime, things had been stirring with our other relatives back in Russia, and three of dad's family, the Abe Klassens, the John Klassens, and the Jacob Wienses were emigrating from Russia to Herschel, Saskatchewan, in Canada. So evidently were a considerable contingent of other Mennonites that were not related to us, to form a larger community of about 40 families in the Herschel area. Also the idea that the next generation (we children) would be engulfed by a sea of half civilized Mexicans did not present a very cheerful prospect to our parents. Whatever the reasons, what with contacts and arrangements with the Canadian Mennonite Board of Colonization, we decided to once again emigrate to a less primitive and more congenial environment. Personally, I enjoyed Mexico, I liked the warm climate, I liked the wide open spaces and I enjoyed the raw adventurous setting.

In any case, by December of 1925 we had again packed our few essentials in a few suitcases and boarded the train north, to again face an uncertain future and a strange environment. Henry alone remained behind in the relatively good job he had at the bank in San Antonio to join us later if things worked out. He was now nineteen.

Milestone Four

North to Saskatchewan

Our trip from the State of Chihuahua, Mexico, to the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada, progressed much more rapidly than had our long drawn out journey from Russia a year and a half earlier. We left Rosario by the end of November, 1925 and arrived in Herschel in the middle of a cold December. I remember no long stopovers on this trans-America trip, but mainly I recall different railroad stations and their comparatively lavish interiors, or so they seemed to me.

This was during the period before Christmas and I also remember a whole raft of novel toys that were on display at the stores in the larger railroad stations. Of these, one toy in particular stands out in my mind, and that was a mechanical monkey on a string. When the string was pulled tight the monkey climbed up the string, working its arms and legs in a coordinated action. When the string was slackened, the monkey climbed down.

Our itinerary took us through the cities of El Paso, Dallas, Kansas City, Des Moines, Minneapolis, St. Paul, and others. We entered Canada at North Portal, Saskatchewan, passed through Regina on the way to Herschel.

The little village of Herschel owed its existence to the rich wheat farming country that surrounded it. It had been founded about a dozen years before we arrived there and its main architectural impressiveness at the time were four towering grain elevators, all painted a red rust color. A little later these increased to five. In 1925 Herschel did not yet have an electrical distribution system in this village of about 200, but a year or two later it did install its own crude system. A gasoline powered generator could be heard chugging away at any part of the village, day or night, and it was soon the pride of the village, and everybody soon had electric lights.

We arrived there one dark evening in the middle of December. The snow lay heavily on the ground and it was miserably cold. I don't remember ever seeing snow before, not in the southern Ukraine, nor in Mexico and when I did meet up with it in Canada I was not favorably impressed. That attitude remained with me until I left Canada for California nearly twenty years later, when I swore that if I never saw any snow again it would be too soon.

To meet us at the railroad station in a box sled was my Uncle Jacob Wiens and Uncle John Klassen, and some other relatives. (For those who are not familiar with farm equipment, let me explain that a box sled is the winter version of the box wagon used when the snow is gone. In either case a sturdy open box about three feet high, four feet wide and abut ten feet long, sits either on a set of wagon wheels or on a two piece set of heavy sled runners.)

It had been arranged that we would move in with Uncle Jacob (Wiens) and Aunt Margaret, the latter being dad's youngest sister. There were six of us, (brother Henry still stayed in Mexico) and what with their two children, the ten of us now shared a two room house, a small clapboard structure that had been thrown together in haste a few months previously. The Wienses were themselves pioneering out here and barely getting on their feet.

Arriving in Herschel earlier in 1925 were a contingent of several Mennonite families, all of whom had gone there directly from our area of Russia, about a year after we had left. Several more followed in 1926, until soon there were a total of at least 40 families. Three of these families were of dad's immediate relatives, namely Abe Klassen and his brood, Uncle John and his family, and Uncle Jacob, his wife Margaret (dad's sister) and their two infants. By the time we arrived there, one of these groups had already negotiated a massive real estate transaction, having purchased five sections of land from a wealthy estate owner by the name of Lamborne. These holdings were not contiguous, but scattered over a considerable area all north of the village of Herschel. Some of these parcels had dwellings on them, some did not, but all were now under cultivation. These five sections were divided up among ten families into farms of 320 acres each. The participants in this particular deal were as follows: (a) Jacob J. Wiens, an Elder of the Church, and three of his sons, Jacob J. Wiens, Jr., an uncle of mine, and his brothers, Peter and Ben, accounting for four half sections; Bernhard Wiens and George Wiens, both of whom were brothers to the Elder Jacob Wiens, taking two more parcels. Uncle Abraham Klassen taking another; Henry Wiens, another. Two more participants outside of the Wiens and Klassen clans took the remaining two farms. They were the Jake Isaacs and the Peter Sawatsky families, to make a total of ten. These might be called the original First Families of the Herschel Mennonite settlement. They were soon followed by many more, including my dad's family, in 1926.

By and large, the farms they purchased were already operating concerns of choice fertile land, level, and extremely well adapted to wheat farming. Besides the main Lamborne purchase, the Mennonites also acquired any number of smaller pieces from other individuals, so that every family soon had a farm of their own, but not all of them as yet had houses on them.

The Mennonites are a social and cooperative clan, and in one way or another they all practiced racial teamwork. They accommodated each other, some by several families moving into the limited housing available, and also by other means. There was a large white two story structure that had been the headquarters of the Lamborne establishment. Several of the new Mennonite families moved into it. There were also several large red barns, machine sheds, and an array of farm equipment that were on the main premises and also went with the deal. In order to house the other families of the Lamborne group, these enterprising people soon built a row of temporary clapboard dwellings such as the one we now shared with the Wienses. (This was pure charity. As a latecomer we were not a party then or later, in the Lamborne purchase.)

So there we were, in the middle of the winter, in the middle of Saskatchewan. To me it was not only a culture shock but even more a climatic shock, one for which neither we nor our inadequate clothing were prepared. What winter clothing we now possessed consisted mostly of hand-me-downs, given to us by some of the Canadian Mennonite organizations that were now highly active in not only helping refugee Mennonites make the trip out of Russia to Canada, but also providing advice, guidance and material necessities to the increasing flood of immigrants.

The rest of the Mennonite kids having arrived some six months earlier were already enrolled in the English speaking rural school that was situated a few miles away from our new colony. So my sister Katie, aged 12, and I, nearly 8, were swept along, practically the day after we arrived there, and also sent to the local country school which had the Indian name of Winona. Such country schools dotted the rural landscape all over Saskatchewan and normally had one room, one teacher, a pot bellied stove in the corner and about 20 to 30 pupils, grades 1 to 8.

The weather was miserably cold, and the days were short in the middle of December. Each morning while it was still dark a box-sled (also known as bob-sled) would load up all the kids from the headquarters farm. We were then packed on the floor of the sled and covered with blankets as

best as possible. Then, with a team of horses equipped with sleigh bells, off went the bob-sled full of Wienses, Klassens, Sawatskys, Warkentins, etc. It would saunter into the Winona school yard to unload its charge. Then at about 3:30 P.M., when it was already getting dark it would again pick us up and transport us back to the farm over the fields of frozen ice and knee deep snow. At this point I wished we would have stayed in Mexico.

Undoubtedly, this was one of the low points in my young life. Our clothing consisted mainly of hand-me-downs and cast-offs, none of it suited for the cold weather with which we now were confronted. My shoes were totally unsuited for the cold weather and my feet were often frostbitten. It was inevitable that I soon developed chilblains in my toes and heels.

To add to my woes, because of the poor diet, I also contracted intestinal worms, which aggravated me no end. I was given some strong purgative that finally killed the worms. It almost killed me, too.

Not only was I cold, worm-ridden and miserable, but my initiation to the Canadian schools was a severe trial. Because I was different, could not speak English, and was a foreigner, some of the older native bully boys picked on me and slapped me around. They also thought it was good sport to goad me into a fight with kids my own size. This usually culminated into a wrestling match rather than a fist fight. I soon learned the art of wrestling and could usually beat any of the kids my size.

Our teacher, as I recall, was a blonde spinster named Miss Cratcher, aged about 35. I remember one of the older bachelor farmers by the name of Russell Gardiner, who was well to do, used to come calling on her while school was still in session. A year or so later, as I recall, they were married.

We are still in the middle of December, and preparations for the Christmas program, which was the highlight of the rural area, were in full swing. Christmas finally came and went, but he cold winter went on and on.

Meanwhile, at the two room, two family cabin, our poor beleaguered parents were doing their best to put on some kind of display of Christmas festivities, play Santa Claus and scrape together a few makeshift presents to celebrate this important festival in our new setting. It was this very Christmas that it began to dawn on me that the whole Santa Claus story was a hoax. Meanwhile my oldest brother Henry was still in good old warm Mexico, earning silver pesos. My oldest sister Sarah, now a big girl of 14,

soon found a job as maid with the Cruikshank family, who owned the one and only General Store in Herschel. They were nice people, and Sarah was quite happy with them, learning to speak English all the while. Dad and brother Korni were working around the main farm (there were a million things to do to prepare for spring planting) and attending a small class at night, learning the English language. Soon brother Korni obtained a job as farm hand with a well to do farmer named Bill Shirk. So in one way or another we were all learning English, getting acclimated and getting into the swing of it.

I should add that the other 40 families that had arrived in Herschel at about this time were all more or less as poor and destitute as we were, but they were all industrious, energetic and hardworking. I don't know how they managed to purchase these large tracts of really choice farm land, but I am sure that it was on long drawn out instalment payments, with little or no money down. The sellers recognized the buyers for the hardworking, trustworthy people they were, that they would make a go of it and would pay off the mortgage with the productivity of the land. In this the seller's judgment was sound and what with weather and wheat prices being favorable, they were soon in business, both the buyers and the sellers. I am sure that the Mennonite agencies previously mentioned also had a big hand in successfully negotiating these transactions and also standing good for the down payments.

In the meantime, my dad was still without a farm and without means. During the winter of 1926 he, with the help of the agencies, and relatives (I presume) was scouting around to buy a farm in the Herschel area. About four miles south of Herschel such a farm was found and he negotiated a transaction with a farmer by the name of Tillinghast. The latter had originally homesteaded the place in 1910, had built a decent two story house, a large red barn with an enormous hayloft, a tool shed, fences in place, and accumulated an assemblage of farm machinery. In short, he offered a going concern, a ready-made farm. We bought the place, 640 acres, half a mile wide and two miles long.

Again I don't know what the terms of the transaction were, but the price was $25.00 per acre. Not all of this land was under cultivation. There was quite a bit of pasture land, some of it already fenced, and the north 320 acres still had quite an acreage of prairie land that could and would be "broken" (ploughed) after the rocks had been dug out and picked off of it. (Although it was good farm land,

not quite as rich as that north of Herschel, this rock picking was an ongoing process, as I later discovered.) So the papers were drawn up, with the mortgage and the interest rates duly stipulated, and the payments to be made each fall in the amount of half the net proceeds from the sale of the grain produced, mostly wheat. We moved onto the premises in the spring of 1926. The weather was now beautiful, and everybody, including me, was happy as a lark, to be living in a good-sized, full-fledged home of our own, and in the possession of land, lots of land.

Other Mennonite families, which consisted of Sawatskys, Warkentins, Schroeders, Ungers, Penners, Krahns, Eliases, Toewses, and some others whose names I do not remember, negotiated individual deals of their own and settled on the farms north of Herschel. To their eternal credit, every able-bodied family soon had a farm of their own, and a decent house to live in. By 1930 Bill Loewen, a Mennonite, opened up his own grocery store in Herschel, the third such store in town.

Also during this time more Mennonite families moved in south of Herschel where we were. Some of these families were more Wienses, the Lenzmans, the Pletts, the Wedlers, the Bergs, the Dycks, and the Gerzes. About eight miles further to the south of us was the little village of Fiske, where a further scattering of Mennonite families settled, two of which as I remember were the Zachariases and the Martins. Soon a substantial and prosperous Mennonite community was firmly established in the Herschel-Fiske area, all of which socialized and communed with each other.

Milestone Five

Wheat Farming on the Prairies

As to how we acquired a herd of cows, a number of horses, farm machinery and a whole plethora of other equipment and accoutrements completely escapes me. In fact, I know very little about the negotiations that led to acquiring the farm itself. Be that as it may, we were soon off and running, planting crops of wheat, oats, flax, etc., and managed to get the crops in on time during that first spring of 1926, and harvest them that fall.

Sister Katie and I were soon enrolled in the local school with another Indian name, a dumpy little one room, one teacher school about two and a half miles distant across open prairie. It was named Oskaloosa, School District No. 3702. I will never forget it, especially since eleven years later, during the depression, I was to be its teacher for two years, under most adverse conditions. But more about that phase later.

During the spring and fall we walked the two and one-half miles across the pastures and open prairie, carrying our books and lunch pails. The latter, as I remember, were not the kind you buy in a store, but empty five pound corn syrup containers. For some reason, when it came to registering us at school my dad added year to my age and Katie's, evidently to get us into a higher grade sooner. Anyway, I started in the first grade and Katie in the second. This extra year stayed with me in the school registration for several years. It continued to bug me no end, until I finally questioned the pointlessness of this little lie and corrected it myself.

We found this little school with about 20 country kids had a perpetual contingent of at least five niggers, sometimes more, all of which were part of the Lafayette family. They lived on a farm about half a mile south of the school. Louie Lafayette, the old man, who could trace his ancestry back to the slavery days, (or so he claimed) had sired a brood of ten, and as a result there were always Lafayettes attending Oskaloosa S.D. No. 3702, coming and going. Even as the older members were exiting, a new brood of younger ones were coming in, including two illegitimate little bastards from two of the older girls.

One thing about these niggers, they were outstanding athletes when it came to running and jumping. When the Herschel, and also the larger Rosetown area, began having "Field Days" (around 1928) as they were called, the school of Oskaloosa invariably won "the Shield" and the silver plaques that were riveted to it. These Field Days were contests in a series of athletic events similar to the Olympics, in which points were awarded for first, second and third place in each event, with the school with the most points being awarded the coveted shield. For years Oskaloosa carried away the prize for country schools, and the Lafayette brood was the main difference, although through the competitiveness engendered, the White kids were giving an excellent account of themselves also. Especially outstanding was this black fellow by the name of Earl, who was about my age, and in the second grade when I started in the first.

During the cold winter months the first few years Katie and I were driven to school in a small cutter, by either my brother Korni or my dad. This continued to be a miserable process, as had the trips to Winona when we first arrived. After about two years, we were considered old enough to drive to school ourselves. There was a barn on the school yard where the horses were stabled while the rest of us were in school. Regardless of our transportation, getting to school during the winter continued to be a cold, miserable experience, with no ameliorating influences.

Soon I began to latch onto the system that was going on in the class room (such as it was) and within months I was upped a grade to where I was now in the same class as Earl. Soon I was in a grade ahead of him. Also, I began to learn the score in playing baseball, the prime game of the school. I remember the first year I was introduced to the game. When I was designated as a fielder, I asked one of the boys, Roy Moore by name, "Roy, supposing the ball comes my way and I catch it, what do I do with it next?" By 1928 and 1929 I could field, play first base, and bat home runs as well as anybody, and was, in fact, usually the pitcher for whatever side I played on. Also, I began to have a very active part in the Field Day athletic events. Whereas I was never a fast runner, I excelled in the jump, both the high jump and the broad jump, and even in an event called hop, skip and jump, a three stage stint, when that event was on the schedule.

To get back to the farm. I was always glad when June arrived and school was out (somewhere in the middle of June). About a quarter of a mile below the hill from the

barn there was a beautiful lake about a mile long, and the southerly fourth of that lake extended into our pasture. It was a favorite nesting rookery for wild ducks, with probably a dozen different species being represented.

That first spring, in 1926, I found a set of three 2 x 8 boards on the shore, nailed together like a raft, having a length of about twelve feet. I soon latched onto these and tried rafting on the lake. Since it was only a little over two feet wide, I had a problem staying balanced on it and several times I tipped over into the water. Then I got the idea of nailing two six foot boards crosswise and about four feet apart towards the middle of the raft, connecting the outside ends with another set of boards. Thus I now had a set of what was equivalent to outriggers and my balancing problem was solved. Next I nailed a wooden apple crate in the middle of the raft for a seat and I had a raft that I could now either pole or paddle all over the lake. Many were the hours and the days I spent rafting on that lake during the lazy summer days of those early years on the farm.

Meanwhile dad and the two older boys were getting the farm into high gear. At first everything was done by horse. We "broke" new prairie land with a John Deere plough having the one-share plough pulled by four horses. The cultivated land was seeded (to wheat, oats, etc.), with a drill pulled by four horses. The land was tilled with a "disc" pulled by horses. The wheat and oat crops were harvested by a binder (McCormick-Deering) pulled by four horses. The grain was threshed by a neighbor's threshing machine (on a per diem basis) and the wheat hauled to the town elevator four miles away by box wagon pulled by a team of two horses. We traveled by buggy or democrat (buckboard) drawn by horses.

Within a year or so the farm soon became mechanized. Soon we bought a J.I. Case tractor, 12-20 horsepower, (12 on the drawbar, 20 on the pulley). We bought a threshing machine of our own. We bought "one-way" cultivators drawn by tractor, which ploughed the land and seeded the grain in the same once-over operation. Any new prairie land was now broken with a gang plough drawn by tractor.

By 1928, only two years after starting from scratch, farming in a completely new country, dad and the boys were prospering. Not only were they now highly mechanized with tractor, threshing machine and a host of other tractor-oriented machinery, but they were expanding their land holdings. We first bought an adjoining 320 acres to add to the 640 we already owned, then bought another 320

adjoining it. Then we bought another farm that was about three miles west of Herschel and about six miles from the home farm.

Not only did we buy powered machinery but as early as 1927 we bought a big old (1920?) Studebaker touring car. Since the car was old and our experience with cars very new, considerable trouble ensued. It did not have a self starter, of course, and had to be hand cranked. Sometimes after the boys got tired trying to repeatedly crank it without getting it started, we sometimes employed a different means. Since our yard sloped towards the barn and then past the barn was all downhill towards the lake, we would sometimes push it into the downhill position and let her roll towards the lake. Then when it developed good momentum, we would throw it into gear and hope it would start. Most of the time it did, but when it did not we would hitch a team of horses to it and pull it back up the hill and try the procedure all over again.

The Studebaker served us less than a year, after which we traded it in for a Model T Ford, touring, of course. It did much better and we put a lot of country road miles on it. (There were no paved roads in the area in those days. The closest stretch of paved road was a piece eleven miles long leading into the city of Saskatoon from the west. But that was 100 miles distant.) The next car we bought was a blue 1929 Chevrolet tudor coach, and we now felt we had the ultimate and were living high on the hog.

Regarding this additional farm we acquired west of Herschel, I remember in particular the summer of 1928. My brother Henry and I "batched" in the house on the premises for approximately two weeks while Henry was ploughing or discing the fields into shape, using our Case tractor. What stands out in my mind about that particular summer is that we had an unusually heavy crop of mosquitoes. They were so thick that if you slapped the rump of a horse pulling a wagon or whatever with the reins it would leave a heavy and visible imprint of dead mosquitoes. While Henry was driving the tractor that summer he wore a small white flour sack over his head, with only two small peep holes cut in it for visibility. Why this summer had such an unusually heavy proliferation of mosquitoes I do not know, but I suspect it was because we had a wet year.

About this time I remember several unusually violent thunderstorms with much lightning, heavy winds and even tornadoes sweeping across the countryside. I remember one especially bad storm that resembled the one depicted in The

Wizard of Oz. Our two story frame house was creaking and straining and we felt sure it would be blown away, as we all sought refuge in our basement. Not only were the winds especially violent, but the occasional gusts felt as if they were of tornado proportions. Along with this storm came massive bursts of hailstones. After it was all over, we discovered in the next few days that some barns and some houses in the area had indeed been ripped apart, and there were swaths cut through our wheat fields that had been devastated by hailstones.

In the meantime, the other Mennonite farmers and their families also prospered. Already as early as 1927 the Mennonite colony got together and built themselves a Church about three miles north of Herschel, and is in use today, although none of the original farmers live there anymore, only a scattered few of their children and grandchildren. Be that as it may, the church became the center of all our social life, and the Mennonites developed a society and life style all their own. Not that they weren't friendly and on good terms with their English speaking neighbors. They were. I remember many a winter evening we would visit our neighbor Clinton Davis who lived on the other side of our lake. We would play dominoes or Lotto, and were on the best of terms. But, nevertheless, when it came down to prime-time socializing such as young peoples' parties, visiting families on Sunday afternoons, having dinners, marriages, etc., the Mennonites were a family unto themselves, and they preferred to keep it that way, much as did the Mennonites in Russia. The church remained the center of their social, religious and cultural life.

Milestone Six

Achieving a Measure of Self-Confidence

From the farming point of view, the years of 1927, 1928 and 1929 were a period of expanding success. The weather was favorable, the crops were good, wheat prices were satisfactory. We worked hard, but the results were tangible and gratifying. The farming venture was profitable, we were expanding our land holdings, buying tractors, threshing machines, cars, and making substantial payments on our mortgage. In fact, for a family of new immigrants that started out in the spring of 1926 strictly from hunger, we were prospering very nicely, thank you.

By the fall of 1927 my sister Katie and I (together) were hauling wheat into the elevators by the wagonload. By 1928 we were each in charge of a team and wagon separately, hauling more wheat to the elevators than ever. In 1929, when I was 11, I even remember the price of wheat as indicated on the sales invoices we received from the elevator agent. It was, as I recall, around $1.33 per bushel of #1 Hard Northern.

My progress at school was better than anticipated. My sister dropped out in the spring of 1929, while I had been skipping a grade every now and then. By the fall of 1929 I found myself in the sixth grade of Oskaloosa S.D. #3702. Being a one-room school with only about 20 kids, there happened to be a serious disparity of pupils per grade at that time. I was all alone in my grade and found the lessons a breeze. I had become proficient in arithmetic and spelling and felt quite comfortable in the usage of the English language. There was nobody in the seventh grade, but there were seven pupils in the eighth grade. Naturally, my teacher at that time, whose name was Miss Berger, had her hands full and was not keen in preparing lessons and teaching one lone sixth grader. Since I was getting along so well, after about a month and a half into the fall term, she asked me – how would I like to be promoted into the eighth grade? Did I think I could handle it? I said I wasn't sure, but I would be glad to give it a whirl. Without further ado I was promoted from the sixth into the eighth grade.

I was only eleven, and most of the other kids in the eighth grade were sixteen or seventeen. I remember one French gal whose name was Gabrielle Benjamin

condescendingly saying to me, "You'll have to work like a nigger to keep up with us." Coincidentally, one of the Lafayette nigger girls was also in the eighth grade at that time.

Next June, 1930, we wrote our final exams in a government supervised classroom in the Herschel High School. Each candidate's exam paper was then numbered without a name and then sent to Regina, the provincial capital, to be marked by impartial examiners so that no partiality was possible. It so happened that a few weeks later I received word from Regina that I had passed, and along with it in the envelope was my beautiful Eighth Grade Diploma. Of all the diplomas, certificates and degrees I have received since, none is as precious to me as that first Eighth Grade Diploma. Unfortunately, Gabrielle had not passed, nor had her black classmate, nor had two others. Out of a class of eight, only four of us had made it.

By the summer of 1930 I felt a surge of confidence I had never felt before. I could play baseball as well as anybody and had no trouble knowing what to do with the ball when it came my way. I had learned to skate and to ski and to swim. Most of all, mastering the eighth grade at age 12 when half of my 16 year old classmates had not, gave me a sense of mastery, the confidence that I had something on the ball, that I was smarter than the average kid.

I also found out that there was a penalty that went with success, something that would plague me as it has millions of others in a similar category. That discovery was this -- people hate to see someone else get ahead of them, and the non-achiever is jealous of the achiever. When I would make a 98 on a spelling test and some kid would make a 62, invariably the reaction would be, "You think you're smart, don't you? Well, you're not as smart as you think you are."

As I have learned since then, it is extremely hard to accommodate the jealous, and my attitude soon became -- to hell with them. Forty years later when I wrote my first book, *Nature's Eternal Religion*, I understood the situation a little better, and I stated a truth that unfortunately will always be with us. It is this. The inferior hate the superior. The dumb hate the intelligent. The blacks hate the Whites. The ugly hate the beautiful. The poor hate the rich. The unsuccessful hate the successful, and so on ad infinitum. In short, to be successful is to automatically create jealousy and animosity. That is the way of human nature, and nothing is going to change it in the foreseeable future.

By now the depression was beginning to set in in earnest. However, by the end of 1930 I had saved up $10 of my own and bought a second hand bicycle. It was really an oldie. The wheels had wooden rims. In fall I went back to Oskaloosa to take the ninth grade, albeit by correspondence course. There were four of us, and we sat in the same classroom with the other eight grades. The teacher did not teach us, but was available for consultation.

The winter of 1930-31 was unusually mild, with practically no snow on the ground -- a very unusual occurrence in Saskatchewan and a harbinger of poor crops for the coming summer. My parents celebrated their 25th wedding anniversary, and I especially remember how warm the weather was that day in January, 1931.

Getting back to the depression that was now upon us, I have already stated that I recall the good crop of 1929 and the favorable wheat price of $1.33 that year. I recall further that as I was hauling wheat to the elevators in 1930 the price had dropped to half of that, approximately 67 cents a bushel. By 1931 it was half of that again, approximately 32 or 33 cents a bushel, less than it cost to produce. Not only was the price abominable, but the droughts of the 1930's had begun, and the crops in the following years were extremely poor. What with the drought, the poor crops and the ridiculously low prices for our produce, we were in for a long siege of extremely hard times. The whole farming industry, which had seemed so rosy just a few years ago, now became a miserable back-breaking ordeal that promised nothing but bankruptcy and hardship. Farmers were going broke and even a little bit of spending money was extremely difficult to come by. What little cash we could scrape together was now supplemented by shipping a 5 gallon can of cream to a creamery about 100 miles away. We milked a number of cows and managed to ship about a can a week, for which we would received a paltry 3 or 4 dollars. We also sold eggs to the local store, for which we would receive something like 5 cents a dozen.

However, we did not go hungry. We had chickens, ducks and geese. We had a large vegetable garden and grew a large plot of potatoes each year. We raised pigs, some of which we sold, and at least one of which we butchered for meat each fall. So we had plenty of eggs, milk, butter, vegetables, chicken and pork, and sometimes even beef. There was poverty, but no hunger such as we had experienced ten years earlier in Russia. Nevertheless, the drought and the bad crops continued, and we, too, were

plagued with miserable dust storms and tumbleweeds rolling across the landscape, only to be caught up in the fences, then to be further fortified with dirt and topsoil from our suffering fields.

Milestone Seven

Rosthern and the German-English Academy

By the summer of 1931 I had successfully completed the ninth grade, and had to make a decision as to where I wanted to enroll in the tenth grade, or if I wanted to continue at all. I was never too keen about schoolwork, and not very interested in doing homework. Whereas I did well in writing exams, I was not really a good student as such. However, I decided that farming wasn't exactly my dish either, and since I was only 13, I might as well finish high school. Where to go? Old Oskaloosa was out, since they didn't take tenth graders, even in correspondence classes.

During that summer a tall, slim young man by the name of Benno Toews visited the Herschel area to drum up support for the German-English Academy at Rosthern, Saskatchewan, a small Mennonite college located about 150 miles northeast of Herschel. At the age of 28, he had now been appointed as the new principal of that college. He also visited our farm and interested my dad in the benefits of sending his youngest son there in the coming session. It was a Mennonite sponsored boarding school and it promoted religion, the Mennonite ethic, as well as studies in the German language. The cost for tuition, room and board was $150.00 for the year (nine months). My dad was interested in my becoming more thoroughly indoctrinated in all three of those activities. He said he would have to give it some more consideration, since $150.00 was a lot of money in those days, and for us, hard to come by. Although my dad was a frugal man, he was generous to a fault when it came to supporting the church and/or any phase of the Mennonite cause.

One day towards the end of September 1931, my dad, brother Korni and I were picking rocks onto the flatbed of a wagon from off a summer-fallowed field, an occupational hazard that we pursued intermittently year after year when time allowed. This was another one of those farming activities that I liked even less than doing homework, in fact, much less. Anyway, we had been discussing the Rosthern prospect favorably for some time, and that morning while picking rocks, my dad and I suddenly decided bilaterally that I would go to Rosthern, in fact, why not leave that very afternoon? Why not, indeed?

We went back home, I packed my few things, and by 2:30 p.m. the three of us were in our blue 1929 Chevy coach on our way to Rosthern. We arrived there at 9:00 o'clock that night without any prior announcement. Benno Toews was glad to see us, and Anna, the school cook, fixed us a late supper. I was assigned a room in the dormitory, and having arrived a few days before the October 1 opening date, I was their first arrival. Dad and Korni stayed overnight, and after a congenial visit with Mr. Toews they left the next day.

The Rosthern German-English Academy was a small highschool college, grades 9 to 12 inclusive, that back in 1931 had an enrollment of perhaps 75 or 80 students. About half of them were local residents and the other half were from out of town and stayed in the two story dormitory. It was co-educational, with the girls occupying the upper floor of the two story building and the boys the ground floor. The kitchen and dining room were in the basement. Also included on this small campus was a two story red brick building, which held four classrooms, two upstairs, and two down.

The Rosthern G.E.A., as we called it, (it has now been renamed as the Rosthern Junior College) was founded in 1905. The father of Benno, the Rev. Bishop David Toews, was one of its early founders and undoubtedly its most ardent promoter, as he was the leader and guiding spirit in so many other Mennonite activities. The school was founded with the objective of fostering two basic objectives besides pursuing the regular academic studies. These two purposes were (a) to promote the Mennonite ethic and keep it alive by the additional study of the German language, and (b) to inculcate religion and the study of the Bible (from the Mennonite point of view) into the minds of the upcoming generations. So both German and religious courses were added to the regular curriculum, a cause that was warmly supported by my dad, and one of the main reasons he was willing to make the heavy financial sacrifice.

I believe that it is fitting that I give a brief resume here about the interesting life of the Rev. Bishop David Toews, who, like Johann Cornies in Russia almost a century earlier, was another one of those most outstanding Mennonite leaders. His services to the Mennonite people in both Canada and Russia, were monumental. Toews was a great man by any standard in terms of life-long dedication, hard work and sacrifice for a cause he believed in – namely, the welfare of the Mennonite people. In this respect he has been neither surpassed, nor even equalled in this century.

Besides being a founder of the Rosthern G.E.A. he was the prime-mover and head of the Canadian Mennonite Board of Colonization from its founding in 1922 until shortly before his death in 1947. Toews and the board he headed were largely instrumental in helping the emigration and transfer of thousands of Mennonite refugees from Communist Russia to Canada during the peak years of the 1920's.

* * * * *

David Toews was born February 9, 1870, at Lysanderhoeh near the Volga River in Russia. He was one of 14 children of Jakob Toews, a minister, who had come to Russia in 1869 from Marienburger-Werder in Prussia. Although he was elected minister in 1864 to serve a Prussian congregation, the elder Toews migrated to Russia to escape military service for his sons, four of whom were born in Prussia.

However, in 1870 Russia also threatened the traditional privileges of the Mennonites, as I have noted before. Some Mennonites decided to avoid this threat by migrating to North America, and there was a considerable movement to Canada and the United States during this period. Another group felt that security and freedom lay in the east, not west. One such man was Claasz Epp, a dynamic and magnetic leader, who had come from Prussia with his parents in 1853. Epp was fervently promoting the idea that the Millennium was at hand, that Christ was about to return and it was the beholden duty of the Mennonites to prepare a *Bergungsort* (a place of refuge) according to the Book of Revelations. Epp managed to attract a small group of fanatic followers about him, and in 1880 he managed to lead his small group to Turkestan in Central Asia, where they would meet the Lord and inaugurate the millennium. Jacob Toews and his family was one of the victims of this sorry and tragic hallucination, and joined the Epp expedition. Toews and others sold their choice farms in Russia very cheaply, and in August of 1880 began their projected two year trek with covered wagons and horses. David was then ten years old.

The expedition was well organized. David went along on the trek as a barefoot boy running alongside the wagons. They encountered many hardships -- accidents, sickness, hunger, thirst, rain, frost, storms, thunder and lightning. For every incident the resourceful leader had a well sounding biblical explanation, drawing heavily on the

Revelations, and like the biblical John, he claimed to have a direct hotline to the Almighty. Cholera, smallpox and typhus took a heavy toll of both children and adults, but the wagons kept rolling on towards the *Bergungsort*, wherever that was, a place none of them had ever seen. David, too, came down with smallpox and fever. But the fanatic Epp kept pushing onwards, becoming more disoriented by the day, and by now imagining himself to be the prophet Elias. Tensions mounted and a Molotschna group split off and left Epp to form their own settlement. But the Toews family continued to stick with Epp on his onward push.

Finally this remnant group arrived at Khiva and settled on a tributary of the Amu Darya River, where this deranged visionary imagined to discover the millennium amply stocked with grape vines and fig trees. This was now October of 1882, two years and two months after this ill-fated expedition had left their comfortable homes and farms in the Molotschna. So there they now were, deep in the wilds of Central Asia.

The little settlement was soon beset with a myriad of problems. The first crop was a failure because of locusts and drought. Robber bands harassed them and one of the men was killed. Turkmen stole their feed. Finally some of the settlers, including two of the Toews boys, acquired guns and two Cossacks were hired as watchmen. This staved off any further attacks for the time being.

Their visionary leader, Claasz Epp, became more unbalanced and more tyrannical as time went on. He now designated himself as a brother of Jesus and a fourth member of the Trinity. He attacked anyone who doubted him. Finally after 20 months of this ordeal at the Khiva, a number of families, among them the Toews family, had had enough. They admitted the folly and insanity of it all, and on April 17, 1883, they and 20 families began their return trip to wherever that might take them. They did not follow the same route back, but the hardships and hazards were the same, if not worse. They wandered through deserts, nearly died of thirst, endured unforeseen accidents. The Toews family went directly to the Alt Samara Mennonite settlement, where Mother Toews had a brother and sister. Here they sold their horses and equipment, what was left of them. They made preparations to emigrate to the United States.

After overcoming many problems, the Toews family arrived in Kansas on October 14, 1884. David was now 14 years old. Of the 14 children in the Toews family, eight

were still with them, six having died in childhood. The family settled on a farm at Newton, Kansas.

David began his schooling at age 14 and learned the English language. He graduated at Halstead College and became a teacher in 1893. After some years of teaching, he went to Winnipeg, Manitoba, under the auspices of an old friend, H.H. Ewert. Here he attended Wesley College and the Normal School, now becoming a fully-qualified teacher. He taught school near Winkler, Manitoba.

In 1898 he went to the frontier regions of Saskatchewan, then not yet a province of Canada. He taught at Tiefengrund for three years, and again at Eigenheim for a similar period. (These towns are in the Rosthern area.)

In 1900 he married Margaret Friesen who had arrived from Prussia with her parents five years earlier. In 1905 they moved to Rosthern, which was to remain their permanent home. Their marriage was blessed with eight children.

In 1904 David Toews became one of the founding fathers of the private German-English Academy. He was one of its first teachers and became its principal in 1905, which post he held until 1920, and he remained chairman of the board until 1944. His efforts in promoting the school, helping raise finances and steering its course were prodigious. He manifested an unusual capacity for work and had tremendous amounts of energy.

But his life was filled with a large number of other activities, too numerous to list here. In 1914 he was elected chairman of the Conference of Mennonites in Central Canada. He became a much sought after preacher and filled many other roles in promoting the cause of the Mennonites in Canada, and in a larger sense, in Russia, and on a worldwide basis. His biggest role, however, was when at the age of 52 (1922) he became chairman of the Canadian Mennonite Board of Colonization. It was a role into which he submerged himself with total dedication and energy and it was the main obsession to which he devoted himself for the rest of his life. Although thousands of other dedicated Mennonites participated in this mighty cause, David Toews was undoubtedly the mainspring in helping 20,000 Mennonites emigrate from Russia to Canada during the peak period of 1923 to 1930, but his work and efforts continued long after. I devote this much space to the story of Bishop Toews for two major reasons, namely, he was one of those outstanding Mennonite leaders who richly deserve the recognition, and secondly, he deeply touched the

course of my life and that of my family, as he did of thousands of others.

I can say unequivocally that had it not been for David Toews, the Klassen family would never have made the move from out of Russia, and I would, of course, not have been attending the Rosthern German-English Academy at the beginning of October 1931.

* * * * *

After I was assigned a room on the ground floor of the dormitory, I quickly surveyed the situation and the lay of the landscape. As activities and classes began, I found that I was not only the youngest member of the school, but also the smallest. At 13 I was only five foot one. Although there were some other kids in the ninth grade that were 13 and 14, even the youngest was at least a month older, and the smallest at least an inch taller. Most of the students were between 16 and 20, and since the membership also included a number of recently arrived Mennonite immigrants from Russia, some of them were even considerably older. These included some who had perhaps already finished highschool back in the old country or even taught school. Several of the latter students were even in their middle or late twenties. I also discovered there were two kinds of Mennonites. There were those who were descendants of the major migrations of the 1870's and 80's, and were native born. Then there were those of us who had come as a flood during the 1920's and were trying to get our bearings in the new land. There were large settlements of the old-line Mennonites around Rosthern, Hague and the surrounding area. The native born would sometimes refer to us newcomers as "the dumb Russlanders", but it was all in a friendly way.

Things started off pretty well. The month of October was mild and pleasant as far as the weather went. We played quite a lot of softball, at which I was fully adept. We had a kind of Field Day in which I participated in the high jump and the broad jump. I was soon introduced to the game of tennis. The school had two dirt courts, which area was converted into an ice skating rink during the winter.

Tennis soon became my main sporting preoccupation. I immediately took to it like a duck takes to water and it has continued to be my best game ever since. The school furnished the balls and some dilapidated tennis racquets. However, I did not even own any tennis shoes, so I

improvised by wearing rubbers over my leather shoes in order to prevent slippage and also to protect the dirt surface of the court. So while most of the boys and girls were interested in each other and in dating, I played tennis. By the end of October, I became fairly good at it. The following spring, when the warm weather returned and the ice rink was converted back to tennis courts again, I was again its most ardent activist.

Unfortunately, because of my age, I missed out on the most popular game on the campus, namely the romance and dating game. As I mentioned before, the school was co-educational, and most of the students were sixteen or older. The boys in the dormitory were on the first floor, the girls on the second. We all ate in a common dining room in the basement, the boys at one set of tables, the girls at another. As can be expected, there was a lot of romancing, a lot of dating. There was even some hanky-panky, although since the school had the semblance of a religious atmosphere (not too heavy) most of the boys and girls were nice, clean, wholesome kids of good moral fibre, and I would say that the standards observed were certainly much higher than they are in today's liberal and sex-oriented society and colleges.

But there were exceptions. My roommate was a tall, handsome, irresponsible, dare-devil type of fellow. His name was Lindsey Wiebe and he was from Weyburn, Saskatchewan. At 19 he very much resembled a young Clint Eastwood. Although smoking by the men and older boys was permitted, (but not in the buildings) drinking was strictly verboten, on the campus or even up town. Lindsey was in the same tenth grade as I was, but he was on the wild side and not a good student. Anyway, after the second term, and after we had finished our Easter exams, he and two of his drinking buddies, one by the name of Menno Unruh, 21, and the other by the name of Jakie Funk, 17, decided to celebrate. They went up town and got stinking drunk and committed some other outrageous public spectacles. Our teacher of German, music and religion, was a certain Rev. Franz Thiessen who had been a teacher back in Russia, and was more of the religious, old school type. Rev. Thiessen took umbrage at their scandalous behavior, and claimed they had given the school a bad name and had insulted the whole student body. He insisted that since they had done the latter, they should publicly apologize before the whole student body, or be expelled. Menno and Jakie complied, and remained for the remainder of the third term.

Lindsey did not, and he was indeed duly expelled. I was without a roommate for the rest of the term.

After a mild October a severe winter suddenly set in and things were extremely cold. The tennis courts were duly converted into a skating rink. I had received a pair of skates for Christmas about a year or two earlier and had an opportunity to learn to use them on the wide open expanses of the frozen lake that lay below our barn. I had also played hockey a number of times on the lake. So when the skating and hockey season started I joined in wholeheartedly, and even skated with girls, as did the bigger boys. I also played hockey whenever such practice was in session which happened several times a week. When the G.E.A. team played the regular Rosthern High School in the downtown rink, I was one of the G.E.A. team players.

When the Christmas holidays arrived, I went back home to visit, but for some reason disembarked at Fiske, instead of Herschel. Since I had to change train connection at Saskatoon, and stay some place overnight, Benno Toews, the principal, was concerned about my plight, and phoned his friend the Rev. J.J. Thiessen, who picked me up at the station and allowed me to sleep in his home overnight.

The Rev. Thiessen, who was also born in Russia, was a dynamic young man of 38 in 1931, and he already had played a major role in the Mennonite drama by that time, as he was to do even more so during the remainder of his long productive life. He held a number of prominent positions in the promotion of the Mennonite cause, and shortly after my meeting him at the end of 1931 he became head of the Rosenort Mennonite Church in Saskatoon, a church I attended sporadically during my Normal School and college years between 1935 and 1942. I was again to meet the Rev. Thiessen in 1971 when my wife and I visited Canada. By that time he was an elderly man of 78, still head of his church and soon ready to retire.

Meeting me at the station at 9 o'clock on a cold blustery night at Fiske was my brother Korni on horseback, in tow of a spare horse that was to take me and my bundle back home to the farm about eight miles away. The ride was long and cold and the horse I rode was skinny and without even a saddle. When we got home in the wee hours of the morning I was cold, tired and my rear end was sore from riding on the spine of a skinny horse. However, I was glad to visit with my family again and enjoy Christmas together.

Back to Rosthern and the boarding school. The dormitory had electricity, but it had no indoor plumbing and

the outhouse was some distance away. To get to the latter we had to climb over a high snowbank most of the winter. We had to do our own laundry in some makeshift setup by the furnace in the basement of the school house, which was about 100 feet removed from the dormitory. Behind the furnace also there was some kind of a claptrap shower arrangement that was most inadequate. I somehow arranged to do my laundry every other Saturday, and to take an inconvenient shower every other Saturday in between, whether I needed it or not. (I picked up the latter joke from my father-in-law who used to own a sheep ranch in Colorado. He loved to tell about one of his Mexican sheepherders who used to take a bath every spring, whether he needed it or not.)

Although I did not like homework, I somehow always managed fairly good grades. The other two teachers we had besides Benno Toews, the principal, were Arnold Friesen, a young man of 23 from Hague, Saskatchewan, and the Rev. Franz Thiessen, already mentioned earlier. Being the youngest in the school, I was somewhat conspicuous for the fact that I was one of the brighter kids in the tenth grade, and usually near the top of the class, despite my lack of interest in homework. Benno Toews and I had sort of a special relationship, a running sort of love and hate relationship, trying to best each other at every opportunity. I would ask questions that would throw a monkey wrench into his lectures and he would try to put me down in a good humored way. Once, when he was going on about the Ice Age and the glaciers pushing on down towards the southern part of Canada, I asked him, what made the glaciers move? I had him stumped for awhile, and then he came out with the age old alibi and cop-out "The Ways of the Lord are mysterious..." Another time while teaching geometry, he fervently assured us that the total degrees of every triangle always added up to 180 degrees, and he challenged anyone to draw one that didn't. I raised my hand and volunteered. Okay, come up to the board and show us. I drew a regular triangle, and then designated two of the angles as outside angles. This got a laugh from the class as Benno pooh-poohed my illustrious demonstration.

We had any number of activities going and the nine months I spent at the G.E.A. was one of my better years. The Rev. Thiessen not only taught religion, German and music, but he also led the choir, meetings of which we had several times a week, and in which I participated. We sang such hymns as "There's a Church in the Valley in the Wildwood", "Rock of Ages", and any number of other pieces

in four part harmony. Most of the Mennonite students were excellent singers, although I wasn't one of them. I still sang soprano, experimenting and trying to find the secret code (I thought there was one) of how to sing alto or tenor or bass. Anyway, one day the Rev. Thiessen stood beside me as we were singing and said he was trying to detect a growl in the choir and wondered if I was the source. After listening for awhile he observed that I growled like a bear. "Du Brumst Wie Ein Baer", he concluded.

Before Christmas the school put on a play and I played the part of a rebellious kid who complained the teacher had cruelly beaten him, and the kid raised a ruckus about the affair. Evidently I played my part well, because even the critical Rev. Thiessen complimented me on it. Another time in our English class, we all had to prepare and give a speech on any subject of our choice. My subject was "The Country vs The City" in which I extolled the virtues of country living, why I don't know. We then had a vote from our classmates as to who gave the best speech. I had no preconceived notions, and to my surprise whereas most kids received two or three votes (there weren't that many votes to go around) I received 12, by far the most. That made me sit up and take notice. Maybe I should become a politician?

I was glad when the winter was over and spring came. Again the ice rink was converted back to tennis courts and now I took up the game in earnest. By the end of June, I was in prime shape.

Finally, the end of the year exams. I came in second in my class, only slightly behind a certain Mr. Hildebrand, who was 23 years old, and had been through high school in Russia, also taught school. I left the school at the end of June with high confidence in myself and even somewhat on the cocky side. During the last day there I even had the gall to smoke a cigarette at a time I knew Benno Toews would see me, more as a token of open defiance than any desire to smoke. After all, I had already graduated. What could he possibly do to me now?

Milestone Eight

Becoming Career Conscious

When I returned from Rosthern to Herschel I had a sort of let-down feeling. Getting back to the farm seemed so anti-climactic. It was not unlike the sentiment expressed in the post-World War I ditty about "How are you going to keep them down on the farm after they've seen gay Paree?" Rosthern was no gay Paree, but I was fourteen and some of the adolescent rebelliousness and independence was beginning to surface, characteristics that I already perhaps had more of to start with than the average kid.

It was a matter of getting back into the routine of farming chores and work, and Christ knows, when you live on the farm there is no end to what can be done and must be done. There were cows to milk, fields to cultivate, potatoes to plant and to dig up later, there were rows and rows of garden vegetables to hoe, fences to mend and rocks to pick off the fields.

But one of the most essential jobs I performed that summer of 1932, as I had a few summers before and would a few summers thereafter was that of herding our some two dozen head of cows and cattle. As I noted previously, not only did the depression set in financially, but so also did the lean years of drought. Since we were now actually more dependent on our livestock for our meager cash income, we tended to increase our herd. But the large pasture field that adjoined the barn, and even combined with the planted alfalfa field, were not enough during the drought to support our relatively small herd of cows, steers, heifers and calves. In order to sustain all these cattle my dad had me take them out on some "public" lands nearby, some unused ravines and prairie hills that were anywhere from one to three miles removed from our own farm. So there I would be on horseback (no saddle) taking these cows out in the morning and bringing them back in the late afternoon. This I would do three or four days a week over a period of several summers during the dry years of the depression.

Then come fall, from the time I was 12 until I was 17 when the crops were ripe and cut with the binder, I would be out in the fields "stooking", along with some hired laborers when additional help was needed. For the uninitiated to the western wheat fields, stooking consisted of setting up sheaves in nicely structured piles, with heads up and the cut ends on the ground. This was a necessary procedure in

order to keep the grain in the heads from getting too wet on the ground and either sprouting or getting moldy, or both. The sheaves would stand in stooks for the period of time between when the crop was cut and when it would be picked up to be threshed. This could be a matter of a week or two, or if the weather became rainy, it could be several weeks more, sometimes even into the snow. We must remember this was before the time combines were in general use, and a decade before my brothers could afford them.

By the time I was 15 I was eager to prove my manhood by volunteering to have a team and a rack and be a regular member of the threshing crew. Looking back on it now I cannot understand why in the world I should be so eager. Both stooking and threshing in fall were some of the most gruelling, back-breaking type of work to be found anywhere. Stooking was a matter of actually being out in the field and working 10 hours a day, usually during the hottest time of the year. It was a monotonous matter of endlessly bending over, picking up two sheaves at a time and setting them up, and more of the same, over and over and over. Generally, we were out in the field by 7 in the morning, worked till 12, walked back to the house for "dinner", and were back in the field by 1, worked another 5 hours until 6, then back home for supper.

Threshing was even harder. After getting up at 4:30 in the morning, there was the matter of feeding your team of horses, getting them harnessed, eating breakfast, hitching up your team to the "rack" (a wagon with a large rack to hold the sheaves) and being out there in the field with a pitchfork in hand along with the rest of them by 6:00 A.M. Instead of 10 hours as in stooking, the ante was upped to 12 hours out in the field -- on through to 7 o'clock in the evening. Then on home, taking care of the horses, unharnessing, feeding, etc., until finally you had time to feed yourself and drag your tired carcass into bed. The wages for this during the '30's were somewhere around $3.00 to $3.50 a day and usually $2.00 a day for stooking.

To sustain the tremendous exertion required during the threshing season, we ate five big meals a day. Besides the breakfast, "dinner" and supper, the womenfolk brought a healthy lunch to the field at mid-morning and again at mid-afternoon, which consisted of sandwiches, coffee and cookies. Man, could we eat! You haven't seen real eating until you have witnessed a hungry threshing crew going at it. As cold as it got to be in Saskatchewan in the winter, usually during harvest time it was unbearably hot and the

amount of food and liquid a man could consume between 6 A.M. and 7 P.M. was prodigious. Luckily during my first two years on the threshing crew, at ages of 15 and 16, the crops were light and the season relatively short.

So much for work and chores. During those years I developed ideas about what I wanted to become, what I wanted to do in life. Rather than something I felt I must resolve, they came on more as fantasies, something I dreamed of doing. At the age of 12 I was totally engrossed in baseball. I wanted to become a professional baseball player like Babe Ruth or Lou Gehrig. This lasted for about two years. Then I began reading western stories, such as Zane Grey and western pulp magazines, and my interest shifted to becoming a cowboy, then perhaps a rancher. I had been riding horses ever since we moved to the farm in 1926. By now I was an expert rider. I also became more interested in guns, both hand guns and rifles. By the time I was 13 I began to practice in earnest with a .22 rifle we had. I began to dream of owning a large cattle ranch in Mexico some day, starting small and gradually building up the herd.

Somewhere between the baseball and cowboy obsessions, or shortly thereafter, my interest was sparked in becoming a policemen, or a lawman, or perhaps even a Canadian Mountie.

The romantics of western lore, ranching and cowboys fluctuated over the years, but off and on stayed with me for the rest of my life, and even now, more than 50 years later, I consider the Winning of The West as the finest and most productive period in the history of America.

After the summer and fall of 1932 were over, I had to make the decision again -- did I want to continue education? After considering the pros and cons, I reluctantly decided I would take another year of it. I was now 14 and in the eleventh grade. We did not have enough money in 1932 to send me to Rosthern for another year, which was what I would have preferred. So the only other alternative was to enroll in the Herschel High School, four miles from the farm.

This was fraught with a number of difficulties, the biggest one of which was getting back and forth. I had but few choices. I could either walk or ride some skinny nag when available. By this time we had an old army saddle to go with the nag. During the winter months (the biggest part of the school year) I rode horseback, which can be freezingly cold on bad days. My legs above the boots were often peeled from being exposed and frost bitten. During the spring and

early summer days, I walked, because the horses were in use in the fields.

My eleventh grade year was not nearly as congenial as had been my tenth at Rosthern. At 14 I was still small, and some of the kids at Herschel thought I was lying to them when I said I was 14 and in the eleventh grade. There was still some hostility between the Mennonite kids and the predominantly English speaking, but it was not a big factor. Nevertheless, there was neither the congeniality nor the camaraderie among these students as there had been at Rosthern.

After completing the eleventh grade the next fall, 1933 was much of a repetition of the previous year, except there were a few improvements. Again, came fall, I debated whether I wanted to go back to school. I wasn't particularly enthusiastic, and my dad left it up to me as to whether I wanted to continue or drop out. Reluctantly I decided, what the hell, I might as well finish the twelfth grade. What else was there to do?

This last year at Herschel was better than the first. For one thing, I was now 15 and I had grown considerably, I even became interested in girls. Besides, I was now in the 12th grade, a Senior, to be looked up to by the lower classes. My grades were good and I felt I was on top of my subjects.

Furthermore, in the Mennonite society, I was now old enough to go to parties, as they were called, along with my older sisters. Ever since the Mennonite colony around Herschel got started back in 1926, and soon after the Mennonite church was built in 1927, the social life among the Mennonites was a lively and on going enterprise. The young people were a "set" to themselves, and every Sunday afternoon they held "parties" at one house or another. These were good old fashioned parties, where they would play a number of games such as "Schluesselbund" and a number of other parlor games, of which singing and playing of musical instruments (the violin, the guitar, the balalaika) was a big part. There was no dancing, not so much that they were against it, but because few knew how to dance, it never having been the custom. Most of the young people were good singers, and at this German songs and conversation still predominated as a hold-over from the Old Country. Some of the favorite songs I remember were such as "Schoen is die Jugend", "Ich hat' ein Kameraden", and others that stemmed from the lore of the Russian Mennonite colony. There was little drinking, although beer began to intrude later. If it was an afternoon party, "fesper" would be served in the middle of the afternoon.

This consisted of coffee, sandwiches, cookies, cakes, pies and other goodies. By and large, good clean fun was had by all, and it was the prime arena for blossoming romances and future marriages. Sometimes the parties lasted well into the late of night. My sisters, Sarah and Katie, hosted many such parties at our house during the late 20's and early 30's, as did, of course, many of the other participants.

Came the fall of 1934. I had completed my twelfth grade in June and had my 12th grade diploma. After again going through a strenuous fall of stooking, threshing and other accoutrements of harvesting, the question was, what should I do next? I was now 16, but too young to go to Normal School and become a teacher, the most obvious short-cut to getting away from the farm and having a profession. You had to be at least 18 to enroll. Anyway, I was tired of studying and there was no urgent need to continue education, now or ever. I decided I would quit school, and stay home. I would do some skiing and skating. I would do a lot of hunting.

It was at this time that I had become intensely interested in guns and in hunting. For the last eight years one of my closest friends had been a boy by the name of Peter Wiens. Although he was four years older than I, he was, it seemed, always at the same stage of development as I was, and about the same size. We wrote our eighth grade exams at Herschel in the same year of 1930 and had a lot of fun doing it. We played a lot of baseball together. And now we had an intense common interest in hunting, in guns, and reading Western stories by Zane Grey. In the winter of 1934-35 we went hunting together, sometimes on horseback, sometimes on foot. We shot rabbits, crows, ducks, geese, weasels, blackbirds, sparrows, pigeons, prairie chickens, in fact, just about anything that flew, walked or crawled. We also did a lot of target practicing.

On my own, I also did a lot of trapping. On that mile long lake below the barn there were a number of muskrat colonies. In the summertime these muskrats had tunnels in the banks of the lake. When the lake froze over in the wintertime, they would build a number of muskrat houses on the surface of the ice. These were built out of the abundant seaweed that now became more prolific as the lake began to fill with mud and sediment. These brown houses would then have a number of interconnecting tunnels in and under the ice for the muskrats to reach the water and seaweed underneath.

Anyway, that same winter, besides a lot of shooting and hunting, I did a lot of trapping. I set traps in the muskrat houses. I trapped rabbits in their runs around our haystacks. I even caught a few weasels.

My biggest catch, however, was in the fall of 1934. While riding around on horseback about two miles south of the farm, I noticed some newly dug badger holes on some open prairie. I went back to get my traps. (In my assortment, I also had some large ones.) Within a matter of two days I caught my first badger, and a few days later my second, undoubtedly its mate.

There were two problems with this. For one thing, it was too early in the season for badger skins to have developed their full prime, and secondly, it was illegal to trap badgers at any time of the year. It so happened that when I was attempting to stow the second badger in a burlap bag and cart it off on horseback that my old black school buddy, Earl Lafayette, casually sauntered by on horseback to see what was going on. Anyway, I managed to cart both badgers back to the farm alive, housed them in an empty granary for several months of the winter, feeding them rabbits all the while. When I decided their fur was prime, I killed them and skinned them, stretching and nailing the skins down on a board to dry. After scouting for a buyer for some time I finally sold them for $5.00 apiece to a local grocery merchant, Bill Loewen, who had connections with a fur buying outfit out east somewhere.

My biggest rabbit hunting day was sometime in February of 1935. A Mennonite friend of ours, a Mr. Bernhard Berg, owned a farm about three of four miles east of us. In a modest valley there was a running stream that remained partially open all winter, and was a favorite rendezvous of the rabbit population. It so happened due to certain solar conditions that repeat themselves every 11 years or so, that this winter was an exceptionally prolific year for rabbits, such as I had never seen before or after. Anyway, that winter Berg's farm was swarming with rabbits. One fine day I arrived on the scene at the stream, and I could hardly believe my eyes. I had never seen so many rabbits all in one place in my life. I lay down behind an embankment and started firing with my trusty .22 singleshot. Instead of the herd scattering immediately, they did not, but curiously seemed to be so confused as to come around and sniff their dead and dying members. Before I was through I had bagged some 20 rabbits.

I was on foot and obviously could not carry them back home. So I piled them in a neat pile and walked back to the

farm. My dad and I then returned in a horse-drawn cutter, loaded up the rabbits and hung them up in our barn. I spent the next several days skinning them and stretching their hides on a frame. The going price for a rabbit skin that winter was a mere 10 cents a hide, but the rabbits did provide good provender for our numerous chickens.

Came the fall of 1935. The crops were a little better, but the prices for our produce were as bad as ever. I spent the fall again stooking and being a full-fledged member of the threshing crew. After laying off schooling for a year, I was still undecided as to what to do. However, I decided I had had enough of farming, hunting and trapping, and I had better get on with my education. I was seventeen. My dad concurred and felt he could subsidize me through one year of college. The tuition fee at that time was approximately $150.00 at the University of Saskatchewan and board and room cost around $18 to $20 a month. After a hard-earned harvest I boarded the train at Fiske on October 1, 1935, and was off to dabble in the halls of higher education at the University Saskatchewan.

Milestone Nine

On to Saskatoon and Higher Education

Another one of my Mennonite buddies that I had associated with for many years was a young fellow by the name of David Heinrichs. He was part of the Herman Lenzman family, who lived on a farm about three miles west of us. His widowed mother had married Mr. Lenzman several years ago. What with four of hers, three of his and two of theirs they now comprised of a mature family of nine children plus two parents. The Lenzmans and the Heinrichs too had come from Russia, but whereas we and most of the Mennonites around Herschel were General Conference Mennonites, the Lenzmans were Brethren Mennonites, a faint distinction of which the picayunish Mennonites made the most.

Like Peter Wiens, Dave was four years older than I, (it seems for some reason that most of the young people I associated with were a few years older than myself). He had been in the same time slot in his education as I was, having written his eighth grade exams at the Herschel High School at the same time as did Pete and I. However, unlike Pete, he went right on through highschool, and then immediately on to the University of Saskatchewan to study agriculture. Since I had stayed home a year after highschool, he was now, in 1935, academically a year ahead of me.

When I arrived in Saskatoon that first day of October, it was a fine bright Sunday afternoon. As I disembarked from the train at the CNR station that afternoon, and strolled down Second Avenue, the main drag of Saskatoon, I felt on top of the world. I was seventeen and felt like a new era was opening up for me. I especially remember the movie marquees (Saskatoon had three movie theaters at that time) and one featured Bing Crosby and Frances Farmer playing in "Rhythm on the Range". It introduced the still popular song "Don't Fence Me In".

The first place I headed for was the boarding house where Dave was staying, a square, red brick, two story building of ancient vintage, on Fifth Avenue, I believe. I had previously made arrangements with Dave that we would room together. Classes at the university had started a week earlier, and Dave was already well settled in. I was

starting a week late, which, it seems somehow I managed to do just about every time in subsequent years. After making arrangements with the landlady, Dave and I went back to the station to pick up my small steamer trunk that was to remain my mainstay for many years, and contained all my worldly possessions.

Next morning, Monday, Dave went to his classes and I went to the University to look at the lay of the land. What did I want to study? I had no idea. Somebody steered me to Dean W. P. Thompson's office. I met the Dean, a tall, thin faced, square-jawed man of fifty who headed up the Department of Arts and Sciences. After a long, confused conversation to find out what it was I wanted to study, (I didn't know myself) I said that I could probably only afford this one year, and probably would go to normal school next year to become a teacher. The Dean suggested in that case it would perhaps be best if I took a general course and enrolled in the college in Arts and Science. There were, of course, a number of other colleges at the University – education, medicine, engineering, law, accounting, agriculture and more, the Dean pointed out. It was all news to me. I had thought University was University. I was learning fast. After this bit of briefing, we mutually decided Arts and Science was probably my best ticket, and decided on taking Chemistry, Physics, English, Ancient History and German. I figured that since I already knew German, the latter would be a snap.

After participating in a few football games (as a spectator) and some other indoctrination sessions, the serious work began, and the weather soon turned cold. Having come from off the farm as a green country yokel, it took me a while before I began to get the lay of the routine. In the first midterm exams between the start and Christmas I did not do well. By Christmas I was beginning to get the hang of the routine, but still had problems. I failed in Ancient History, and was having problems in Chemistry.

In Chemistry 2, which consisted of Qualitative and Quantitative Chemistry, we had at least six hours a week in the lab. We were given random samples of a certain substance in each experiment, then had to determine what elements were in it. That was the Qualitative part of it. In the Quantitative part, again we were given a substance, and we had to determine the exact percentage of a given element contained in the sample. For the first half of the year, it appears, I could not seem to get a grasp on the secret of the

procedure. Suddenly I caught on and in the last semester I seemed to make 100% in just about every experiment.

In any event, I was not overly engrossed in my studies. I didn't even know what it was I was studying for. I was more interested in movies. I was trying to date girls. I went to the Mennonite church just about every Sunday, with Rev. J. J. Thiessen presiding and preaching.

Meanwhile, back at the boarding house we had an interesting but mixed family. This was 1935-36, in the depth of the depression. The owners of the boarding house were an elderly couple who were trying their best to eke out a meager living. They had two grown sons who were unemployed and seemed to prefer it that way. They had two teenage girls, one of which had a job, and the other attended school. Both of them worked to help fix meals and run the boarding house. There was a boarder by the name of Ray in his late 20's who worked as a mechanic in a garage. There was another fellow, dapper little chap that he was, whose name was Charlie. He worked for a printing company. He had a cute little girl friend (both were small) who would spend evenings with him into the wee hours of the night behind a locked door. They wanted to get married, but claimed they couldn't afford it. There was Queenie Chow, a very attractive young Chinese girl who also studied at the University. Then there was a good looking young Norwegian fellow who was studying law, whose name I can't recall. What with Dave and myself that completed the "family" in the house. We were a mixed bunch, and congenial enough to make it interesting.

I began to date a few girls, but was not experienced enough to feel comfortable with them. I had no experience in dancing since this had not been part of the Mennonite ethic. However, I did go to a number of movies when I could afford it. They were about 25 cents for an evening viewing, less in the afternoon. The movies probably made the biggest impression on me, and I remember several of the better ones to this day. A few that stand out are "Mutiny on the Bounty" with Charles Laughton and Clark Gable; "The Informer" with Victor McLaglin; "Smiling Through" with Leslie Howard and Norma Shearer.

There were two more Mennonite buddies of mine from Herschel who were going to Normal School that year. Their names were George B. Wiens and Jakie Elias, and both had been a year behind me in high school, although both were two years older. Came time for the Easter vacation, they got the bright idea that we should have a real blast to celebrate the end of the term exams. So we all chipped in

and got a gallon crock (the little brown jug kind like the hillbillies use) of wine and a sack of peanuts. Included in this group was Dave and myself, George and Jakie, and three college students by the name of Henry Rempel, Ernie Dyck and his brother, whose name escapes me. The latter three were six or seven years older than I. So there we were in the three bachelors' stuffy room (they did their own cooking and the smell went with it) the seven of us eating peanuts, drinking wine and singing bawdy songs. None of us had had too much experience in drinking. I had had a sip of wine or beer on rare occasions, but I had never been intoxicated before in my life. It did not take very long and all of us were not only intoxicated but roaring drunk and climbing walls. Jake Elias was the first to go down. He threw up all over the floor. Wine and peanuts evidently didn't agree with him. Dave and I hung on to each other as we groggily staggered back to our boarding house about six blocks away. When I lay down in bed (still dressed) the room was spinning round and round. I was sick, sick, sick all of the next day and stayed in bed. Luckily it was the week-end. I asked myself – this is fun?

In the last semester, it seems my studies all came together. I began to become intensely interested and involved in Ancient History and began to get a thorough grasp of the whole picture. I was doing excellent in Qualitative and Quantitative Chemistry, in fact making several 100's in the lab tests. I learned a lot about Goethe, Schiller, Lessing and other German authors I would never have known had I not taken German. In the final exams I passed all, making modest C's and B's.

When it was all over, what had I learned that was of real value? The answer, it seemed to me at the time, was not much. I came to the conclusion that Arts & Science was more or less a useless waste of time. I concluded the people who took it were neither fitted nor trained for any specific job, while at the same time, because they were "educated" they considered themselves too good to do manual labor. That's the way I saw it. I decided I would never pursue it any further.

There were a few other things that I learned at that time that appear more important now in retrospect than they did at the time. Whereas I was never too serious about church and my Mennonite religion, through the study of Ancient History, the study of the Greeks, Romans, Egyptians, Phoenicians, etc., there began to emerge in my mind a broad overall picture about religion per se. I came to the conclusion that the Mennonite religion, and in fact,

Christianity, was not the only game in town. The fact that there had been hundreds, yes, thousands, of other religions that had come and gone would indicate that religion – all religions – were man-made concoctions, inventions, if you like, that had no base in reality any more than the idea of a Santa Claus. My views about heaven and hell, God and the Devil were never the same again. I had made a major discovery, but gave it little further thought at the time.

After writing and passing all exams I was back on the farm by early May, back to the same routine – ploughing, planting, herding cows, harvesting, stooking and threshing. Surely, I thought, there must be something better. There was one other conclusion I came to. I did not want to become a farmer. I was 18 now and my dad was nearing 60. He was wondering who would take over and carry on his farm. He wanted me to, but he knew I never would. He also wanted me to take catechism and be baptized in the Mennonite church. This, too, he knew would never come to pass. When I argued that the Mennonite religion was just another religion, no different from hundreds of others, he replied, that may be true, but if you throw your own religion overboard, you will do the same with any other church you may join. I said yes, maybe so – perhaps I won't join any church. I did not want to hurt his feelings by telling him the whole story.

We were still in the midst of the depression, and I still had to make up my mind as to where I fitted in. However, it seemed that I did not have too many options. I could either stay on the farm, or I could go to Normal School and become a teacher. I had no great desire to make teaching school my life's ambition, but as I said, my options were limited. One year of Normal School and I was qualified to teach. My dad agreed to fund me, although he made it clear it was the last go around. He wished that I would stay on the farm and take it over when he retired. My older two brothers already had farms of their own.

By the end of the summer I had made up my mind. I would go to the Normal School in Saskatoon and become a teacher. I was now 18, fully grown and more sophisticated about both education and city life. In fact, I looked forward with a great deal of anticipation for an interesting year of being back in Saskatoon.

The Normal School was located on Avenue A in the northern part of the city. I had already made contact with a Mrs. Trevillo who had a boarding house a few blocks south of the Saskatoon Normal School on Avenue A. I checked in at Mrs. Trevillo's and soon had a roommate as well. His

name was Eric Neufeld, a Mennonite from Laird, Saskatchewan. He too, had attended the Rosthern G.E.A. when I was there in 1931-32 and we had quite a lot in common. Things started off very well. The session began on September 2.

The weather was pleasant far into the fall months. I had bought a tennis racket of my own for $1.50 and resumed the game of tennis with mucho gusto. The school had several courts. Towards the end of the season the school had a championship tennis tournament, one for the boys – another for the girls. I entered the tournament and soon found myself in the finals. In fact, I had the championship as good as wrapped up, having my opponent, whose name was Cecil Johnson, down to match point. I only had one more point to make and the championship was mine. Then something happened. I began to play real carefully to make sure I won that last point. My overly cautious attitude lost the next point, lost the game and finally lost the match. I learned an important lesson, namely, in order to win you have to take chances. Instead of champ, I came in runner-up. So much for caution. Anyway, out of a school of 300, I felt that being runner-up wasn't too bad.

Normal School was much more fun than had been college the year before. For one thing, we were all in the same boat, had the same educational background more or less, were pretty much in the same age bracket (about 18-20) and were all aspiring to become teachers. And there were lots of girls, they outnumbered us two to one. Furthermore there was a lot of socializing and I was now more mature. In fact, my interest in girls had reached a high level.

There were six classrooms in the S.N.S. as we called it. They were designated from Room A to Room F. I was in Room C. One pleasant evening in September Room C organized a Wiener Roast to be held on the wooded banks of the Saskatchewan River. We had a big bonfire, plenty of wieners and buns, and also a load of marshmallows to roast. We sang songs, of which "There's a Long, Long Trail A-winding" sticks in my mind. Among the girls in attendance was a pretty girl by the name of Victoria Neufeld (no relation to my room-mate) who was from Evesham, Saskatchewan. She had twinkly eyes, and that Dutch peaches and cream complexion. Although she was from Room "E" rather than Room "C" she had somehow come to the party. She, too, had a Mennonite background and we soon hit it off. I took her home, and we went steady

for the rest of the year. She stayed at a school principal's house and exchanged baby sitting for her board and room. All this was very convenient. Whenever the young principal and his wife were out for the evening, she would be "baby sitting" and invited me over to help. We soon had a flourishing romance going. She was, in fact, the first steady girl friend of serious nature that I had. We were both 18.

The school was continuously featuring events -- there were plays, musicals, dances, amateur contests, meetings, workshops, athletic field days. One of the plays we put on before Christmas was the Sleep Walking Scene from Shakespeare's "MacBeth", in which I played the doctor. As the actors were introduced each quoted a line from their part. I remember mine as I gazed into space I quietly breathed "Hark! She speaks!"

Now a few comments about the school's teaching staff. They were congenial but they were not the greatest. The Principal was a certain C. P. Seeley, M.A. He talked in a tone of voice that was reminiscent of Gen. Douglas MacArthur. But there the similarity ends. His outstanding characteristics were his huge ego and extreme pomposity. Of the total teaching staff of eleven, I liked our music teacher the best. Her name was Mrs. Helen D. Sherry, L.T.C.M. Although somewhat on the portly side, she looked and sang like a true Prima Donna in a fine opera. The rest of the staff seemed more like has-beens doing their job rather than the kind that inspired anyone to become a dedicated teacher, and reminded me of the old saying "Those who can, do. Those who can't, teach. Those who can't teach, teach teachers."

All in all however, it was a great year. After nine months of social intermingling, practice teaching and much pontificating, we were finished. Those of us who graduated were now ready to go out and buck the real world. The first thing to do was to find a job, a school to teach in.

Milestone Ten

Schoolteacher at Oskaloosa S.D. #3702

Having spent a happy year at the Saskatoon Normal School, the time had now come to go out into the hustings and find a school to teach. This was not easy, since it was now 1937 and the depression still lay heavy on the land. However, I had no problems in this respect, it seems, whereas many graduates did. I went to see the Reeve of our municipality, whose name was Earse Moore, a thoroughly British Englishman, who, although born in Canada, was still highly imbued with a staunch loyalty to Great Britain and allegiance to the king, God bless the little wimp. I was well known in the community in which the school was located and had the enviable reputation of being the brightest kid that ever attended Oskaloosa S.D. #3702, whether it was warranted or not. The male teacher that year happened to be leaving and there was an opening. Could I have the job – er – position?

The three members of the school board met to consider the proposition and came up positive. They were delighted to hire me if I would take the job at $50 a month. This would, of course, include doing the janitorial work -- sweeping the floor, firing up the pot-bellied furnace on cold winter mornings and other details. Also included with the package were free living quarters at a small teacherage that stood on the school grounds. It had two small rooms – a bedroom, a living room that also doubled as a kitchen. It had, of course, no indoor plumbing, but then who did? To sweeten the pot I would even get a $5 a month raise the second year, provided I was still there.

Although $50 a month may seem like a pittance today, it was a fairly decent salary for a country teacher at that time. Economically, the situation for me was quite favorable. Having the little two-room teacherage to live in relieved me of paying any board. I did my own cooking, what there was of it, and groceries cost me next to nothing. I was only 2-1/2 miles from the family farm, and my mother was only too glad to supply me with all the milk, eggs, bread, cookies and other goodies that I could wish for. I soon sold my old bicycle with the wooden rims for $5.00 and bought a new one from Eaton's catalogue for $20.00 (Eaton's in Canada is, or was, similar to Sears).

The community and even the kids were friendly and receptive, and most of the families were eager to invite me over for dinner. I was, in a small way, a celebrity, a local success story, a local farm boy who has become educated above the crowd. Things began fairly well, although I had no desire to teach, to prepare classes and to mix in with the local gentry. There were still the Lafayettes with their large black brood half a mile down the road, and the bigger boys, Glenn, Homer, Earl and even Carl, had a habit of dropping by on their way from the fields and engaging in friendly chit-chat that would go on for hours. Furthermore, there were still four of the black brood that were now my pupils. However, whether I liked it or not, I was soon involved in Teacher's conventions, social dances, and local affairs of every nature.

At that time I read Dale Carnegie's book "*How to Win Friends and Influence People.*" I wanted to please everybody, have everyone like me and be Mr. Nice Guy, didn't I? I wasn't sure. I had an uneasy, ambivalent attitude toward the whole situation. I didn't like teaching, yet I wanted to do a good job. I wasn't particularly interested in the country yokels that made up the community. They were, by and large, dumb, uneducated, uncouth, crude and stubborn as mules, gossipy and highly opinionated. Yet, like a politician, they were my constituents and I had to socialize with them, intermingle with them and act like I was one of them.

So I read Dale Carnegie's book. It was about the worst thing I could have done. Like the Sermon on the Mount, it was loaded with suicidal, self-destructive advice. It said, in effect, of course you want everybody to like you, and in order to influence them, first of all, you must get them to like you. Flatter anybody and everybody you come in contact with, make them feel important, talk to them about those things that they (not you) want to talk about, and never mind what might be of interest to you. In other words – give, give, give, and like the Sermon on the Mount, love your enemies and sell all thou hast. It was, and is, lousy, stupid advice, and being young (I was 19) naive and inexperienced, I went along with it. I especially tried to translate it in terms of my attitude towards my pupils.

So I immersed myself with my "constituents", and initially everything went fine. Everybody (well practically, there were already some jealous troublemakers in the bushes) liked me. I played softball with the pupils. They crowded into my teacherage at noon, and I played the guitar and we sang songs. I accepted dinner invitations at every

family home that invited me, even the Lafayettes who invited me more repeatedly than anybody. I went along with a small crowd of my age (some of which had been my former schoolmates at Oskaloosa) to the numerous country dances.

It had only been six years since I had been a pupil at Oskaloosa myself, and the upper half of the pupils were junior classmates when I took my ninth grade in 1931. Some even reminded me of a hole in the window screen that was still there when I had volleyed a rock through the screen and window pane in demonstrating the effectiveness of fire power by means of a sling. (The glass pane had been replaced, the screen had not.) Some of the girls in the upper grades were only a year or two younger than myself and began making eyes at me. We were all just one big happy family, were we not?

As can be predicted, I began having disciplinary problems. There were two nasty boys in the ninth grade (taking correspondence) who were especially bent on pranks and trouble making, and before the year was half over, discipline was a major problem throughout the school. I began to throw Dale Carnegie overboard and became tough. I used the strap on some of them. Before the year was over I had a major knock down and drag out fight with the two biggest boys. I expelled one of them. I was glad when the year was over. I hated teaching, and was at odds with the school kids and also with the surrounding community. It is a wonder I didn't quit or wasn't fired. But neither happened and I hung in there for another year.

It was the summer of 1938, an interesting and significant year for me. Surprisingly, of the $500 I had earned the previous year, I had saved better than half. Since we were required to take additional classes in education to nail down our teaching certificates, I decided to take a six-week summer course at the University of Saskatchewan. I chose Child Psychology, of all things, still figuring to unlock the secret of what made those little brats tick.

That summer was a pleasant and adventurous respite from the previous year of teaching I checked in at Mrs. Trevillo's boarding house again where I had been staying while going to Normal School more than a year previously. I was joined by my old buddies, Jake Elias and George Wiens, who had been partners in crime when we had that inebriate blast after the Easter exams a little more than a year ago. Added to this congenial group at the boarding house were a few other fellow teachers who were also taking advanced

courses. We did a lot of dating and much fun was had by all. It is one of the happier summers of my life.

I was 20. Up to that time my interest in politics had been practically nil. However, Adolf Hitler was beginning to make some rampant noises in Europe and I, along with the rest of the world, was beginning to take notice. In April of 1938 he had successfully brought about the Anschluss or annexation of Austria to Germany, to the overwhelming roar of approval of his fellow Germans on both sides of the border. Mussolini, too, was on the warpath and had not only invaded Ethiopia but was making some bombastic speeches in challenge to the democracies. At about this time I began reading Hitler's "*Mein Kampf*" in German. It had been in our house for years, but until now I had taken little interest in it.

The events in Europe and the reading of "*Mein Kampf*" had a major influence on my total "Weltanschauung" and philosophical outlook on life as a whole. It did not come suddenly, but it grew as time went on, and in retrospect, although I had not the faintest idea of it then, it laid the groundwork for the philosophy of Creativity that was to evolve in my mind thirty years later.

But to get back to 1938. I resumed the second year of teaching with a grim resolution to finish the year and resume my studies in some other profession. I had never contemplated making teaching my life's work, but regarded it only as a practical stepping stone to the next phase, whatever that might be. I considered two options, either I would go into law, or I would become an engineer, what kind I hadn't decided. To prepare me for the law, I began taking Latin by correspondence, since it would be a prerequisite.

The second school year was a strain. I withdrew from as many of the social activities as possible, and even decided to cancel putting on a Christmas Concert for the year, an activity that was a customary must, and I presume every teacher had put on since Oskaloosa SD #3702 was founded. That, too, did not set too well with the parents nor the community, but I didn't care anymore at that point. To hell with them. I became more and more interested in my future and that of Germany and Adolf Hitler. By the end of the school year I had made up my mind what I wanted to do. I wanted to live in a rejuvenated Germany, amongst creative and dynamic people of my own kind. I decided on engineering, and would study at the fabled and time-honored University of Heidelberg. I made prepartions to make the big move.

By the summer of 1939 I had saved up about six or seven hundred dollars, a tidy sum for me in those days. I made application for my passport, visa, and other papers to move to Germany. I wrote to the German authorities about Heidelberg and other matters, and found that they welcomed people of German descent to return to the Fatherland. In fact, any money you brought in would be enhanced by special privileges, beyond the regular rate of exchange.

Everything seemed highly favorable and encouraging. There were several other Mennonites around Herschel that were thinking about moving to Germany, or had already done so. Among the latter was a noted Mennonite author by the name of Georg Toews and his family. Among the former was my brother-in-law, Peter Plett, who was married to my sister Sarah. The further conflict in Czechoslovakia in the spring of 1939 and the pending hostilities with Poland further heated up the political polarization between some of us Mennonites and some of the pro-British minded Canadians, especially those of the Canadian Legion, veterans of WW I.

Before my school year was over at the end of June, 1939, the British government, in a slick piece of incendiary propaganda, decided to use their king and queen as a political ploy and send them over on a tour across Canada to rouse the political and patriotic fervor of their Canadian "subjects", subjects of the British king, a situation the American people revolted against, fought against, and freed themselves from in 1776.

The Jewish propaganda machine was heating up war fever to a high pitch during that summer, not only in Canada, but throughout the world. On the other hand, although at a tremendous disadvantage, since the overwhelming mass of the world's propaganda machinery was in Jewish hands, Germany was doing what it could to stem the vicious barrage against it. We were getting second-hand German newspapers sent directly to us (with our consent) by some private sponsors in Germany to get their side of the story. "Their side" sounded pretty good to me and to a lot of other Mennonites around Herschel, and it was this information that alerted me to the Jewish menace and its worldwide tentacles of power. Although not all the Mennonites felt that way, most of them did, and there was a strong political polarization of emotion. Some of our former English speaking friends were beginning to call us Nazis.

When King George V and Queen Elizabeth made their much ballyhooed grand political tour across Canada at the end of May and beginning of June of 1939, the schools were still in session. Every school and school child was strongly urged to go see and meet the King and Queen at one of their designated stopping points. Our closest "stopping point" on their itinerary was Saskatoon, about 100 miles away. Despite all kinds of pressure to do so, I refused to go, nor would I make any arrangements to have our kids from the school sent to this political charade. In fact, for some time i had been telling Canadians that they owed Britain less than nothing, that Britain had been milking them for centuries. I further argued that we would be far better off to cut loose from Britain and join with our natural geographic entity, namely the United States of America. (I continued to take that position during the next six years of the war.) The Veteran's and other pressure groups arranged for transportation for the kids despite my opposition, and I couldn't care less. This, of course, did not endear me with the school board nor my former constituents, but since the school year was nearly at an end anyway, I didn't give a damn.

The school board sent me my notice as I expected, and that was the end of my teaching experience, and I was glad of it. I had no intention of teaching another year on any terms. I began selling my few personal possessions, my bike for $17, my guitar for $7. I had targeted the end of October as the date of departure. I began to tidy up my personal affairs and looked forward to Heidelberg, to engineering and a New Germany.

Milestone Eleven

War Breaks Out: I Opt for Engineering

During the summer of 1939 the political situation in Europe began to heat up rapidly. After Hitler's invasion of Czechoslovakia, the so-called "democracies" that were under the iron-fisted control of the Jewish power structure had evidently decided that Germany must be crushed, must be destroyed at all costs. I was not totally unaware that summer that war might ensue, but like everyone else, had no crystal ball to predict if it would come, and if so, when, or where, or how, or what its outcome might be. The National Socialist idea was rapidly spreading to other countries. Mussolini had led Italy out of the Communist mire even years before Hitler, and was solidly on the side of Germany. In Britain, Oswald Mosley was heading up the Black Shirts. In America such stalwart heroes as Charles Lindberg, Eddie Rickenbacker, and others were promoting the America First Party and trying to stave off any American involvement in a European war. Simultaneously, the Silver Shirts were active in both Canada and the United States. In Rumania, Ian Antonescu was heading up the powerful Iron Guard. Other countries such as France, Holland, Sweden, Norway, and even several of the South American countries had incipient counterparts that were sprouting up and growing. Who knows? Perhaps National Socialism could take over the world without ever going to war, as they had done inside Germany itself.

The Germans in Canada had for many years celebrated *Deutscher Tag* (German Day) as a way of expressing their roots and in appreciation of their German heritage. Some of the Mennonites had attended these for a number of years, but it was not until the summer of 1939 that I enthusiastically attended this celebration in Saskatoon. I remember it vividly, although I had already had a few beers. It was held in a large hall downtown, and there was a good sized crowd. The Canadian authorities were standing by and "surveilling." They had forbidden the picture of Adolf Hitler to be displayed at the meeting, nor could his name even be mentioned. Nevertheless, I do remember that several fiery speeches were delivered, the red, white and black Swastika flags hung vertically in the background of the stage, and many sporadic Heil Hitler

salutes were given repeatedly and enthusiastically. I thoroughly enjoyed the rousing get-together. It seemed to further polarize my dedication to sweep away the rotten old Jewish system and build a healthy New Order worldwide. Come what may, I wanted to be part of it.

I had already applied for a visa, a passport, and written to Nord Deutscher Lloyd for steamship passage, and was in the process of making all preparations for the big move. As August approached, I did the usual – stooking, running the binder, to earn a few extra bucks. One day, September 1, to be exact, as I came home at six o-clock after stooking in the field, my brother Korni broke the news to me that war had been declared and I would not likely be going to Germany.

So all my plans were shattered, or at least temporarily delayed. I had to revise my strategy. I could not now get to Germany even if I wanted to. What to do? Well, first I would wait to see the unfolding of events.

Events unfolded rapidly, as all the world now knows. After a few days England and France jumped into the fray and declared war on Germany under the specious pretext of "saving" Poland, for communism, evidently. A few days later, good old Canada, being the faithful patsy for England that she had always been, decided she must stand by the good old "motherland" and support England, although French Quebec and most of the other nationalities were against war. Even most of those of Anglo descent, especially the Irish, were probably against war, could they have voted on it. But of course, as always in a "democracy" the people never get to vote on the important, meaningful issues, only such trivialities as to which Jewish stooge should be put up front next. It would be laughable were it not so tragic to observe in retrospect as to how gingerly and surreptitiously the Canadian government slipped their people into a major worldwide conflict with tremendous ramifications that were irretrievable and irreversible. Parliament voted an "initial" sum, a paltry $100,000, to "support" Britain in her war against Germany. When we think of the billions and billions that Canada later spent directly on the war, and directly and indirectly subsidizing and supporting Britain before it was over,and the thousands killed in the war itself, this initial piddling sum to get itself sucked into the war seems like the ultimate exercise in hypocrisy and deceit.

Anyway, the war was now a reality and I had to change my plans. I decided I would study engineering here in Canada and then pursue either my studies or my career

in engineering in Germany when the war was over. Again, I did not have a crystal ball with which to predict the coming events, but with the Blitzkrieg tactics demonstrated in Poland, perhaps it would be over in a year or two, and, I was confident, under the superior leadership of Adolf Hitler, this time Germany would be the victor. I would yet move to the Germany of my ideals and help build the New Order. I decided that meanwhile I would enroll in the University of Saskatchewan and get started in my engineering career.

After a hard month of stooking and threshing and earning an extra hundred bucks, I was ready to leave. On September 24 my brother Henry drove me to the little CNR station of Fiske and I boarded the train for Saskatoon. I established board at the Henry Dyck family, who were also Mennonites. The landlord's brother, Ed, had been a schoolmate of mine at the Rosthern G.E.A. (he was then in the ninth grade) and another brother, Bill, now also studied engineering at the U. of S.

I enrolled in five subjects and entered into the studies with vigor and enthusiasm. I liked what I was studying and I wanted to make a good showing. Unlike the first year in Arts & Science four years earlier, I had no particular problem with my subjects.

To my surprise, I found there were three other Klassens, all Mennonites, no relation, in First Year Engineering. The first was a young man by the name of Harold Klassen, who was a fine fellow, but had no special merits to recommend him. The second was a young fellow by the name of Jake. He was a brilliant student, 18 years old, and he was keenly dedicated to his studies. Four years later he was to win the Governor General's Gold Medal, a most prestigious prize given to that one student in the whole University considered to have made the best grades over their total college enrollment at graduation.

The third member of the clan was a man of 29 by the name of Henry Klassen, whom I had also known at the Rosthern G.E.A. eight years earlier. He was not a great student, but he was a cultured man, handsome and quiet, seeking his niche in life and trying to make a living. He had a beautiful, well-trained baritone voice, and he would have loved to make professional singing his career, but the opportunities in that field eluded him. Anyway, we got together and after being at Dyck's a month, I decided I needed a change of venue. Henry and I agreed to room together and soon found a nice room with board at a family by the name of Bowers. They were a fine English couple

who had the tragic misfortune of having to care for a ten year old idiot son.

Meanwhile, the war in Europe was spreading, and I watched its progress with interest and excitement. At this boardinghouse there also resided a young lawyer, a bachelor, by the name of Ted Nieman. We would usually listen to the evening news on the radio. Many is the time we were engrossed in lively and sometimes heated discussions of the historic events that were unfolding, such as the pursuit of the Graf Spee and its dramatic scuttling at the mouth of the River Platte off the coast of South America. (December 17, 1939)

In the meantime, in extracurricular activities, I took up boxing at the Varsity gym, a course I pursued with enthusiasm for the next two years, and also a few classes in wrestling, which I did not pursue for very long. I also took swimming lessons at the Varsity pool and swam regularly each week. I did see a number of good movies, sometimes taking a girl friend along. However, my most ardent flame at that time was a vivacious Mennonite girl by the name of Lily Zacharias, from Fiske, of whom I had been seeing much for the last year while teaching school. For several reasons she came to Saskatoon every so often, and when she did we always had a most happy reunion.

It was at this time that I also embarked on a program of reading a series of major books. One of the books that I took out of the library and read in early October was Emil Ludwig's "Napoleon". His life and career made a big impression on me at that time, and I equated Hitler and Napoleon as two great and outstanding figures of history. I might say, in retrospect, that since then my esteem of Napoleon has decreased and that of Hitler has increased, and I presently regard Napeoleon as a major catastrophe that happened to the White Race. Whereas he was undoubtedly a dynamic military genius of the first order and caused a major furore in world history, his twenty years of warfare and 40 battles served the White race badly. These wars killed off millions of Europe's finest manhood in their prime and thereby considerably lowered the quality of Europe's gene pool. The most tragic victim of this sorry massacre of White Men killing White Men was the French nation itself. This, after the massive bloodletting of the French Revolution, left France, who had been a first rate power for a thousand years, now and forever a second rate nation. For this we can impugn the Jews, who constituted the basic membership of the Jacobins, and were the prime organizers and instigators of the French

Revolution. History will show that the Jacobins were the forerunners of Jewish communism, a force with which Hitler had to deal more than a century after Napoleon, and is still a Jewish cancer on the face of this planet.

Anyway, it was at this time, although I did not realize it, that I was beginning to become a philosopher and beginning to formulate a meaningful Weltanschauung. During this period I began to keep a bound blue-green notebook, in which from time to time I would write down random impressions of what was going on, and of what I was thinking. This I did for a period of two years, and fortunately, the book has survived unto this day. In the winter of 1940, when I was 22, I entered the following observations in my blue-green notebook.

Wednesday, March 6, 1940. In the fall of 1939 I read Napoleon, *by Emil Ludwig, through which I developed an intense interest and admiration for the man. In his life story I found an expression of some of my own ideas and also gained a new outlook and Weltanschauung. I think to get the most out of life a person must work hard, fast and all the time. A timid, secluded life is worse than no life at all -- "to have passed thru this world and not even have left a mark in it." Therefore, it is better to risk life to gain some valuable end than to carefully preserve it and gain nothing. This is shown by Hitler's personality and even more so by Mussolini. Doing work at the maximum rate of speed and when doing it applying all energy solely to it.*

The secret of good thinking is concentrating completely on the problem at hand and forgetting about all others -- shutting them out -- they can by far best be solved by taking a definite other time to solve them by themselves. Doing a lot of thinking and planning at all times, including spare time, for after all, thinking costs nothing and hurts no one and is not unpleasant and yet it is the fundamental origin and cause of all success in work. In solving a problem and planning the "why and wherefore" are very important and must be understood. Details are very important and the success or failure of a large venture may rest on the success or failure of a small detail. A brilliant plan consists necessarily of a large number of carefully worked out details, and not a few "brilliant" ideas. Therefore, to execute a brilliant plan or program the work behind it will determine its success. Never let your mind go idle -- have it going like an electric motor at full speed. In working out details,

be vacillating, be grasping for a variety of ideas and pick out and select the ones most suitable. Try to think up all the possibilities in each case and just what you would do for each possibility so that when it does come you are ready for instant action. Always, when with people, act as if you were sure of yourself, even when you aren't. It is better to be sure of yourself and make a mistake than not to be sure of yourself and make a mistake. It is better to give a wrong answer than no answer at all due to being afraid of giving the wrong answer. Take chances and plan what action you could take in case your chance fails. (From Hitler.) Never let hardship or pain frighten you from an enterprise. They will do you good. If there is something I want to do and am afraid to do it, I must do it immediately. It is always wiser and easier to do it immediately than to put it off and wait in suspense. Have a strong will and determination and regard other people's wishes as obstacles of no value. Judge all things by their relative value and by no means over value public opinion and convention. They are hampering to action and success. However, listen to other people's ideas, for they are often material of which wise use can be made. Regard life not as a distant future but as a swiftly passing performance of today from which you are going to grasp your full measure. When speaking you must think intensely, make it lively, think quickly of the most suitable words to express your ideas. Speak as if you were deeply convinced that what you are saying is absolutely right and that you take it for granted that the person listening believes you. However, don't be fooled and reserve in your own judgment whether or not he believes you. Pronunciation is important. Get plenty of movement into your lips, speaking as clearly as possible, never too quietly or shyly and make the best possible use of your voice. In argument, bluff is valuable. Turn the debate onto grounds that your opponent knows little about and then talk as if you were an authority on it, even if you are not. It will make the opponent feel ill-informed. If it is necessary to use force, decide quickly whether or not you are going to use it. If you do, use plenty of it to carry your objective through immediately. If you aren't, lead the contest away so that it seems it never came near a showdown. In most cases use force. Some of these ideas I got from Napoleon, some from Hitler, some from Mussolini and some I concluded myself.

* * * * *

The next day I was involved in a minor incident that I evidently considered of some importance. I made the following entry.

Thursday, March 7, 1940. Today 3rd Year Engineers walked into the Drafting Lab, surrounded and overpowered me and tried to shave my mustache. They had a camera there to photograph the scene. I put up a hard fight -- punching, kicking and cursing them. First year fellows quickly came up to see. I yelled at them (between curses) to sock these fellows. They (especially Smith) piled in and 3rd year guys got cold feet and gave up without having cut a hair. As soon as I was loose I slugged one guy. They then ambled off. My pants had been torn in the struggle. Dennis Herring and I went down to collect for damages. Half the engineering lab fellows (mostly First Years) followed. We walked into their lab and demanded repair of damage They (3rd years) quickly collected they'd pay the balance of the bill. They'd actually succeeded in cutting a 3rd year guy's mustache. We first years were sorry a free-for-all-had not been pulled off.

* * * * *

About the end of February, Mrs. Bowers, the landlady, told us all that they would have to close their boarding house, since they were unable to make ends meet. She would probably go to Vancouver, B.C., where she was offered a job. I felt very sorry for the Bowers. The most tragic burden in their family was the fact that they had to care for a ten year old son who was a complete moron. I do not remember too clearly anymore what Mr. and Mrs. Bowers looked like, but I will never forget that troubled, idiotic look on the face of this boy. This experience drove home to me the tragedy of having defective and/or deformed children, not only to the child itself, but what a burden and what misery they inadvertently heap on the rest of the family. It also raised the question in my mind -- just what is the point of keeping such people alive?

Henry and I went looking for a new place to stay. I found a place with the Schmidt family, not too far away from the University. Henry did not find it suitable and we parted company. The Schmidts were a nice Dutch family,

and had two beautiful blonde daughters, Alvina, 16, and Verna, 19. Of the two, Alvina was more brainy and Verna had the better figure and was better looking. Both had that peaches and cream complexion for which Dutch girls are noted. I stayed with the Schmidts after the end of the college term for several months. After a while Verna and I struck up quite a close relationship.

Came the end of April and the end of the term. I wrote my exams and since I had made a special effort to do well during the year I made all "A"'s in every subject. But for about a month before the end of the year another major concern had to be addressed, and that was the matter of getting some kind of a job during the summer to earn a few extra bucks.

Milestone Twelve

Summer in Saskatoon and Second Year Engineering

By the end of April, 1940, the war had been on for about eight months, but this reflected very little in the job market and the depression was still with us. For a month or two before the end of the term I began scouting for a job, any kind of a job. I made any number of applications. I contacted one of my professors for a job in electrical line work. I called the Saskatoon City power plant. I went to the newspaper (Saskatoon Star-Phoenix) to see if I could work on the printing presses. I called on the telephone company. I applied for a clerking job at the giant Hudson's Bay Co. I went to the CFQC (Saskatoon) radio broadcasting station, also CBK at Watrous, Saskatchewan. Finally, on my way down to Streb Electric, who seemed to offer me a good prospect, I stopped at Davies Electric, and the owner, Mr. Davies, offered me a job as an electrician's helper at 25 cents an hour, nine hours a day. I accepted and immediately was in business.

Now $2.25 for a nine hour day may seem like peanuts by today's standards, but it was a living wage in those days and I had no complaints. My board and room at the Schmidt's was $20 or $25 per month, and this included a boxed lunch while working. I was holding my own, surviving, and even saving a few bucks.

The work at Davies Electric consisted mostly of house wiring, or electrical wiring in factories, re-wiring motors, and other general electrical wiring. One major job we worked at was the electrical wiring of a slaughter house on the west side of town that was being completely rebuilt within the ruins of a previous brick building. The new owner was a wealthy Hungarian Jew who had evidently fled Europe before the war started and absconded with all the loot he had.

Meanwhile, I was on the lookout for a better job and I soon landed one. On July 3 I started work with Saskatoon General Electric. This company, too, was in the electrical wiring business and had landed a major contract wiring a number of new hangars the Canadian Air Force was having built in the northern section of Saskatoon. The pay here was 40 cents an hour, an increase of 60% over what I had

been getting at Davies Electric. This job lasted a month and a half.

I went back to Herschel August 19, and again stooked, ran the binder and worked on the threshing crew. Wages were now a little better – $3.50-$4.00 a day.

On Sunday, the 29th of September, I caught a ride with a farmer by the name of Ogle who was going into Saskatoon with his truck. I arrived back at the Schmidts at 11:30 A.M. and was back at the old boarding house. Next day I enrolled at the University again for my second year in Engineering, taking Physics 13, Geology 2, Thermodynamics 11, Surveying, Applied Mechanics, Hydraulics. I also enlisted in the C.O.T.C. and was assigned to H Co., Second Platoon.

By the end of October, Abe Thiessen, a blonde fellow about my age who was taking first year Engineering, invited me to room with him at a boarding house owned by a certain Miss Adams. The rent was $20.00 a month, a little less than it had been at Schmidt's, but there was an added incentive. Miss Adams had a small "ballroom" where her sister, Mrs. Adams, gave dancing lessons. Actually, the ballroom was a former living room with a polished hardwood floor. Unfortunately, unlike Fred Astaire, I was not "born to dance", and I felt that some professional lessons was just what I needed to improve my terpsichorean deficiencies and improve my social graces. So I moved in, with Abe Thiessen as my roommate. Soon I was learning the difference between a foxtrot and a tango, a waltz and a polka. But lessons or no, a Fred Astaire I was not, and dancing never did become one of my more outstanding social graces. Too little too late.

The Adams ballroom had another major benefit. That Christmas I did not go back home, but instead I bought myself a set of boxing gloves which cost me $6.95. In this second year I continued taking boxing lessons at the "U" gym, and I was putting more punch into it. Besides myself, there were four other young fellows staying at the Adams' boarding house. There was Abe, already mentioned, Calvin Wight, a brainy engineering student, a handsome young fellow by the name of Morley, and there was a country yokel by the name of Mort whom we called Mortimer Snerd, after Charlie McCarthy's side kick. We were all interested in dancing and also in boxing. The rest of the boys chipped in 50 cents each to help defray my costs of buying the gloves, and soon after Christmas we staged regular boxing bouts in Miss Adams' "ballroom", that is, when she wasn't using it for dancing lessons. Also staying at the boarding

house was a young married man by the name of Gilbert, who was an expert boxer, in fact, a semi-pro. He would give us some valuable pointers from time to time, but was not a regular participant in our "bouts". He was just out of our class.

* * * * *

On New Years Day, 1941, I made the following entry in my little blue-green book, an entry that reflected my philosophical outlook at that time, but not necessarily that of today.

Wednesday, January 1, 1941. Another year shot and a new one starting. Although I am young, I hate to feel that years are slipping by – have felt this for eight years. I feel confident that this new year of 1941 will see tremendous changes in the world's history and also in my own life. This year will see the end of the war with a German victory. It will also see me in another continent.

My impression of my boarding house. As a whole I am more satisfied than I contemplated. The board, as far as that goes, is average only, but the people are swell. My roommate Abe Thiessen and I get along fine. Although he hasn't the same intellectual outlook and ambitions as I have, we agree perfectly in religion and morals, that is in the complete lack of both. We are both fully convinced that religion is a farce, a man-made mode of worship for the benefit of honoring the man that set himself up as the object of worship. As far as morals are concerned, we both have a great contempt for convention and that reason should be the deciding factor of our actions -- not obsolete out-moded convention. I do not think that I will ever change these basic ideas which I have had for two or three years but that I'll probably only modify them in later years. I believe that the world at large under the influence of totalitarianism will see drastic changes in conventions of the past few centuries, and that religion (Christianity) will be exposed as the spreading of a great idea by no doubt a great man but still a farce as far as the promised after-life is concerned.

What I learned about the exams – First of all, at least a month before the exam study like hell – it pays well – especially the last few days. Even if it becomes very monotonous, work hard. Never be too sure that

certain parts of the course not stressed in class will not be on the exam. An example of this is the Math paper. Therefore, leave nothing out. Never be too confident of a subject and thereby neglect to study it. An example of this is Physics 13 in which I got a "C" instead of the "A" I would have gotten if I hadn't neglected studying it throughout the term. Never rest assured at the beginning of the paper that you have plenty of time to finish it and therefore need not hurry. Examples of this are the Thermo and Applied Mech papers. Speed for all you're worth and then spend all the rest of the available time reviewing and checking the paper -- something that I was usually too lazy to do. Check and re-check -- it's well worth the small amount of extra energy when compared to the time and effort spent throughout the year in preparation of the subject.

I have been at this boarding house two months and am glad that I have moved. In the first place Mrs. Adams is a swell old girl. Although her life and morals are far from a Sunday school example, she's fine to get along with and really a congenial soul. This just goes to bear out my idea that a person can be a fine character although they totally lack religion and morals. One important thing that I have gained at this place is the opportunity to learn dancing and I've made the most of it. In these two months I've learned the foxtrot, turns in the foxtrot, the flea-hop, the Schottische, slow waltzes with fast spins, the tango, the French minuet, the Blues, as well as the shag, and variations in foxtrot, such as in an "Old Dutch Garden". Because of all the practice and instruction available in the music room, before the year's over I'll be an accomplished ballroom dancer, comparatively speaking. Also, since I've bought boxing gloves I'm going to become good in the art of boxing by practicing with the boys in the music room and getting instruction from Gilbert, who is an expert.

I didn't go home for Christmas this year because looking back at last year's program in the diary I know damn well that I would have very little chance to enjoy my holidays. Since during the term I was too busy to go out very much I decided I'd make up for it during the holidays.

Somehow, I've lost my zest for studying. I don't feel that it's as important as I did when I came here. Maybe it's because I'm getting lazy or maybe it's because I feel I won't finish my Varsity here anyway and that a lot of the stuff I study here will be useless in

Germany. Perhaps, too, if I read "Napoleon" or Hitler again I'd get more inspiration. I am now reading "Bismarck" by Emil Ludwig.

* * * * *

During the year, as the war was becoming an ever increasingly ominous presence, it now became compulsory for all male students to attend Canadian Officers Training Corps (C.O.T.C.) Since my sympathies did not lie with the so-called Allied cause, I had little enthusiasm for these classes, and mostly found them to be a bore -- a matter of taking orders from a bunch of tin-horn soldiers who didn't know one end of the gun from the other. I missed a number of classes and utilized whatever excuses I could trump up.

Towards the end of winter, our Varsity boxing group staged a boxing tournament in which we competed against some other "U", which one escapes me. It was an exhibition tournament, in which I represented our team in the welterweight class. As I remember, I boxed two bouts, the outcome of which I cannot recall, but evidently I did not get hurt, or I would have remembered.

My roommate, Abe Thiesen was a fine looking blonde Nordic type with a handsome smile and was quite a ladies man. During the year he was repeatedly fixing me up with dates. There were, however, two girls during my second year that have left a life-long impression with me, but Abe had nothing to do with my meeting either one of them. It so happened both girls' first names were Phyllis. The first one was Phyllis Erikson, a tall, blonde, statuesque girl of 16, who came to visit Gilbert's wife, and soon we were attracted to each other. She was a lovely girl, well built, long, flowing blonde hair and a beautiful face and figure. In fact she had excellent genes, and I would rate her a "ten". She soon became serious and wanted me to marry her. Abe, on the other hand, kept ribbing me that I was robbing the cradle, since she was only 16. However, she was, in fact, mature beyond her years, and would probably have made an excellent wife. Anyway, I was far from ready to tie the knot with anybody, and had a lot of plans to unravel first, and I told her so.

The second girl was a dark beauty by the name of Phyllis Bowie, who was also tall and well built, but very much of a contrast to Phyllis Erikson. I only met her towards the end of the year at a dance at a Technical School where she was studying to become a stenographer. In a way she was a strange girl with many unreal fantasies.

She had great ambitions to become an actress on stage, and, in fact, she was not only a beauty, but a terrific actress. She would treat me to exhibitions of her thespian talents at the drop of a hat, and she was good. She performed in recitations, comic skits and other performances at church groups, at her school and in the living room. She also sang and played the piano beautifully, and some of my fondest memories of the times are when, after taking her home, she would play "The Blue Danube" or "Intermezzo" or other exhibition pieces on the piano.

But then there were times she would wander away from reality. When I first met her she told me she was several years younger than she actually was. (She was 20.) She also told me that she was the illegitimate daughter of a great stage actress by the name of Eva LeGallienne, whom she called "mummy" and who was now dead. She also liked to tell me what a brilliant mind she had, and that she made fantastic grades, that she passed the 12th grade at the age of 14. Actually, none of these fantasies were true, except that there was, in fact, a celebrated stage actress by the name of Eva LeGallienne, and she was still very much alive at that time, but had never heard of Phyllis. It took me till the end of the term to find out that there were some gross contradictions in her claims. When I confronted her with some realities, she broke down and confessed that these were creations of her over-active imagination, that she wanted to be somebody, and she had woven these fairy tales about her to construct a beautiful dream world. I was shocked, but she was so attractive, our relationship continued, in fact, intensified over he next year or two.

* * * * *

Towards the end of the winter I made the following entry in my little blue-green book.

Sunday, March 16, 1941. The worst sin, I think, is to be poor.

Finished reading "Bismarck". Points to remember from him:

1. Kick like hell if you have a complaint coming and never let a wrong to you go by unanswered.

2. Psychological trickery devised by your own common sense.

3. Much narrating and talking.

4. "Unless your life you set at stake, your life you cannot hope to win."

5. Supreme courage.

* * * * *

By the end of the second year in the spring of 1941, my interest in my studies was flagging. I finished the outdoor field survey work necessary to complete the requirements in that class. I wrote my other exams, passed all, but with only a little better than average marks.

There was one other obligation we had to fulfill to complete the year, and that was two weeks of military camp at Dundurn, Saskatchewan, as the finale to our C.O.T.C. training.

On May 3, after completing a set of four short exams, I locked up what belongings I had at the Adam's boarding house into my trunk, put on my army uniform and collected my gear. We gathered at a pre-selected spot at the "U" with our packs on our back. After standing in line for what seemed an endless period of time, we were finally marched to the CNR station to entrain. After we arrived at Dundurn we were again standing and waiting before the bungling officers could finally find the key to our hut. (The old army routine – "Hurry up and wait in line.")

Thus began my routine exposure to camp life in the Army. Everything was drab. The Dundurn landscape looked like a desert wasteland. The food was plain, the accommodations were crude, the routine was extremely boring.

By the end of the week, on Saturday, after drill till 12 noon I managed to get a 13 hour pass, to be back by 1:00 A.M. Sunday. I took a bus back to Saskatoon and by 7:15 I was back in the embrace of Phyllis. We sat by the bank of the Saskatchewan River and watched a full moon rise, then went to a dance at the Avenue Ballroom. By this time I had decided that in the interest of romance I would overstay my leave. After a beautiful evening of dancing, we had lunch at Campbell's Cafe, then back to the Bowie's home and the chesterfield. At the last minute I rushed back to the Adam's boarding house, changed back into my uniform and barely caught the 4:00 A.M. bus. There were a number of other fellow recruits in the bus that were already AWOL. Anyway, we got back at 5:30 A.M. and I crawled into my seedy bunk, only to be awakened by reveille at 0700 hours. No repercussions about the late return.

On May 13 we finally had an interesting day. I had been assigned to Platoon #7 and we were to participate in

army games in the hills and sanddunes west of the camp. After much confused maneuvering and running around we were "charged" by army trucks who "overran" our positions, while we threw paper bags filled with sand (mock grenades) at them and snapped our empty rifles.

But two days later we were on the rifle range shooting with real live ammunition, and our skill as marksmen was tested. We had slow fire, rapid fire, pop and dodger, firing from both sitting positions and kneeling positions. Our ranges were 100, 300, and 500 yards. To my surprise, I did much better than expected and before the day was over I had racked up the highest score in the platoon. Evidently all that rabbit hunting with my good old .22 single shot back in 1934-35 had paid off.

That night the "army" had a major bash and banquet and I will never forget it. Loquacious speeches were made by the "generals", Scotch was served in paper cups and beer was generously dispensed by the pitcher. One of the generous dispensers of beer was a bunk-mate of mine by the name of Kinsman, who normally slept in the upper bunk above me. As the banquet progressed, Kinsman proved to be one of his own best customers. Fortunately, I had enough sobriety left to take careful note of that fact and I took the necessary precautions to sleep in his upper bunk when I went to bed that night. When he finally crawled into my lower bunk sometime later, it was not too long before the expected happened,. He puked all over the landscape, but fortunately, except for the smell, I was high and dry in the upper bunk.

On May 17, it was all over, and I returned to the Adams' house in Saskatoon to pick up my belongings. I said goodbye to Phyllis and headed back home to the farm. However, this summer I would not again engage in farm labor. In fact, farming, all farming, was behind me. Never again would I lift a sheaf to a stook, nor pitch a sheaf into the hopper of a threshing machine. I would instead, spend the summer as a hard-rock nickel miner, a piece of manual labor equally tough, if not more so.

Milestone Thirteen

Nickel Mining at Sudbury, Ontario

A month or so before the end of the second year, Abe Thiessen told me that there was a strong demand for miners in the nickel and gold mines around Sudbury, Ontario. He had information that they paid fairly decent wages, something like $5 a day, and even as much as $10 a day if you managed to work in a bonus stope. This was 1941, and those kind of wages sounded pretty attractive to me. At the beginning of April I wrote a letter to a few of the mining companies in the Sudbury area, and on April 18, I received a return letter from International Nickel Co. and another from Wright-Hargreaves Gold Mines. Both offered me jobs for the summer. I was delighted.

Sudbury, Ontario, is the largest mining complex in all of Canada, and is the mainstay of that mining giant, the International Nickel Co. The latter, at Sudbury, represents the largest nickel mining operation in the world. But there are also any number of other major mining companies spread throughout that vast area called the Canadian Shield, a huge geological formation of rock that covers an immense area wrapped around the Hudson Bay. Besides nickel, many other metals such as gold, silver, platinum and copper are also mined in this mineral-rich area. Accompanying these various mining operations are huge smelters and refineries spread over the landscape, with their tremendously tall smokestacks belching their toxic fumes into the surrounding atmosphere. As a result (this is more than 45 years ago) the landscape was barren, with hardly a tree or a blade of green grass to be found for miles around any of these smelter complexes. A typical smelter of such kind was Inco's Copper Cliff operation, located about five miles outside of Sudbury. Not only was the area treeless, but it was also as rocky as any moonscape, except here the boulders were larger.

As can be expected, Sudbury was a rough and ready city, with brawls, mayhem by knife or gun, or even murders a common occurrence. The Wild West towns of half a century earlier had nothing on Sudbury, Ontario. Add to this the hazards of working underground in the mines, and you come to the conclusion that it is not the kind of quiet, peaceful city in which you would want to bring up your

children. Any way you look at it, Sudbury is (or was, when I was there) a rough town complete with a number of breweries, all of which were doing a flourishing business.

The "good" wages had attracted several other college students. My buddy, Abe Thiessen, did not have to attend C.O.T.C. camp and had left for Sudbury two weeks earlier, along with another student by the name of Ernie Martin, and had reported back to me. Meanwhile, I got in touch with two other Martin brothers, Len, who was studying medicine and whom we called "Doc", and Ed, who was not a college student. Since Sudbury was about 1500 miles distant from where we were in Saskatchewan and since we were all broke, the three of us decided to get there by riding the rails, something I had never done before. Fortunately, Doc had had some experience in this time-honored profession and knew his way around.

After returning from C.O.T.C. camp I spent two or three days making the rounds with my family at Herschel. Then in the afternoon of Tuesday, May 20th, my brother Henry drove me to Rosetown where I boarded a bus at 9:30 that night for Swift Current. I was warmly dressed and had sewed a $20 bill into the lining of my jacket as a safety precaution in case I got rolled. When I got on the bus, I found my old buddy, Dave Heinrichs, who was my roommate back in 1935-36, already on the bus. He was now a full-fledged agronomist employed by the provincial government, and heading back to his home base.

We arrived in Swift Current at 12 midnight. Dave went to his quarters and I walked the streets for a while. Finally I turned into an empty church whose doors were unlocked. I laid a few hymnbooks on the floor for a pillow and went to sleep until morning.

At 2:00 P.M. I met with Doc and Ed Martin in front of Cooper's Store, our pre-arranged meeting place. An hour later the three of us were on a freight train, heading east.

We arrived at Moose Jaw at 8:00 P.M. and walked up town about a mile and a half to have supper at a cafe. When we got back our previous mode of transportation was just pulling out. But no matter. An hour later we caught another freight and found partial shelter in the nooks of an open timber car. We arrived at Brandon, Manitoba, by noon the next day. It was here that I almost lost my traveling companions. I had gone to a nearby store to buy some butter and milk. When I returned, the freight was just pulling out. I ran like hell and just barely caught the tail end of the caboose, with a friendly caboose tender waving encouragement.

We kept rolling on to Portage La Prairie, then into Winnipeg, Manitoba, by 7:00 P.M. that same day. We went to a cafe and had dinner, which, by the way cost only 20 cents. There Doc met an old friend of his and talked on into the night. By this time I was very tired and very sleepy, and we decided to stay overnight in Winnipeg. Ed and I went to some cheap hotel and I slept like a log. Doc stayed with the friend he had met, talking on until the cows came home.

Next morning after we had breakfast (porridge, milk, toast and coffee, all for 10 cents) I happened to run into an engineering classmate (from U. of S.) by the name of Ken Billingsley, who was heading for the same place as we were, so he joined our group.

The four of us boarded a train at noon and rolled on to the next divisional point, which was Kenora, Ontario. We were now sitting on top of the boxcars, since none were unlocked. One advantage was we could get a better view of the scenery we were passing through, which now was changing rapidly from the flat drab prairie plains to beautiful lake country of forests, rugged ridges of boulders and an 80 mile string of lakes.

Whereas the days were moderately warm, the nights were decidedly cold. I remember riding through the Lake of the Woods area just inside Ontario one night. We were riding on top of a boxcar. Whereas I had come prepared and was wearing warm clothing, poor Billingsley was not. As we lay on the top ridge of the rattling, swaying boxcar, I sheltered the poor fellow from the windward side with my body, clinging to him tightly, while he was shaking like a triphammer, and both of us trying to conserve what warmth we could.

After various other stops at divisional points of Ingles, to Port Arthur and Fort Williams, (the latter two are now combined into one city called Thunder Bay) we then rolled on to Schreiber, White River, Chapleau and Cartier. Sometimes we would get into a divisional point at midnight. No matter. We would build a bonfire on the ground and sleep under the stars in the company of the rest of our less erudite fellow travelers. The way we looked you couldn't tell us from the rest of the bums.

Finally on the last lap, from Cartier to Sudbury, we found ourselves holed up in some nooks and crannies of an open timber car. It was drizzling and we were trying to get as much cover from the elements as we could. We got into Sudbury at 6:30 in the morning, wet, dirty, unshaven, and we were cold. Our clothing, hair and faces had collected a

lot of soot in the last several days. We took a taxi to 198 Oak Street to call on Abe Thiessen and Ernie Martin, who had already established themselves two weeks earlier. As we knocked on the door of this boarding house in the early morning hours, a maid came to the door. As she looked through the glass panel at the black unshaven faces of four fierce looking desperadoes in their wet, bedraggled rags, she panicked. She kept the door locked and went back for help. Finally the landlady came and peered at us through the glass, but she would have none of us either. Finally, with our persistence, and by means of written messages that we displayed, we got the message across that we were friends and relatives of two of her star boarders. Abe and Ernie were in the middle of their sleep shift, but were alerted and soon identified us as friendlies and the door was unlocked.

After a short happy reunion, we sought out a hotel to shave, shower and get cleaned up. But, in our condition, this too, did not come easily, even in as rough a town as Sudbury. After being asked to leave in two successive dumps, the third finally referred us to the New Queen's Hotel, a fourth rate dump. Here we took a room and shaved, showered and cleaned up our sorry mess. We unpacked our bundles and got into clean clothes.

This was now Monday, May 26. We had been on the road and on the rods for the better part of six days. By 9:00 A.M. Abe and Ernie hurried over and showed us the way to the International Nickel Co.'s employment office, then went back to their boarding house to resume their interrupted sleep shift. (Everybody in Sudbury was on one of three shifts.)

At the employment office we found a large mob waiting and milling around. By virtue of our letters assuring us of jobs, Doc and I by-passed the mob and soon found ourselves at the company doctor's office getting our X-rays and medical examinations.

Doc and I then looked over the town for a place to stay. There were a number of boarding houses and the average going rate seemed to be about $8.50 a week, with three meals a day, one of which would be a boxed lunch. We didn't settle on any one location, and since I hadn't slept for three days by that time I was tired and sleepy, we went back to our sleazy hotel room. At 9:00 P.M. I hit the sack and slept like a log, only to be awakened at midnight by Abe and Ernie, who had just gotten off their swing shift and wanted to talk.

The next day we got a few things done. We (the four of us) selected a boarding house on Walnut Street with a

family called Smythers, with Billingsley and myself in one room and Doc and Ed in the other. I was assigned a job at the Frood Mine and told to take a bus over to it. When I checked in I was given my employment tag (No. 8348), locker key, boots (they had special steel toe protectors), belt and a helmet.

Next day I reported to a Mr. Smith, who sent me to Stope 35.75 at the 3200 foot level. I made the following entry in my blue-green book: "*Here I started my first day of mining, working in the "School Stope", with Jack Johnson as the stope boss. First impressions of mining -- changing pressure on ear drums while going down in cage -- length of trekking along drifts -- mucking (shoveling ore) -- safety rules -- stope levels -- hard work -- boss' long talk with me on general items to kill time and let me take it easy.*" So ended my first day of mining.

I found out a lot about the mining industry that summer, an industry that is an underground world unto itself. My job was that of the lowliest laborer -- shovelling the fragmented nickel ore down the hole of the stope (called a chute) to where it would feed into ore cars on one or more levels lower down. The cars would then take the ore to a vertical shaft where it would be dumped into a large cage or elevator which in turn would hoist it to the surface.

Shovelling ore for seven hours a day (an eight hour shift, one hour off for lunch) was hard physical labor, about as tough as threshing. Not only was it hard, but the atmosphere in which we worked was gruelling. We would work on levels that were anywhere from 2000, 3000 or more feet underground. During the four months I worked underground, I worked in at least half a dozen different levels and under as many different stope bosses. The lowest level I was in was a full 5000 feet underground. That's almost a mile! The temperature gets about one degree hotter for every 100 feet down and at 5000 feet it is almost unbearably hot. Not only is the heat oppressive but the air is extremely humid and oppressive. Hot water is leaking out all over the place and has to be pumped to the surface continuously. The only way that such areas can be made tolerable at all is to have large quantities of air blown down through the shafts and the levels to the individual stopes, but even this does the job only partially. At the lower levels, everything is hot -- the walls are hot, the ore is hot, the leaking water is hot. Add to this the increased atmospheric pressure and the inky darkness to which a working man is confined, and you have a less than pleasant environment in which to work. The only light you have is

the electric light fastened to your helmet. When it is turned off, the blackness is total. In order to power these lights, it was necessary to wear a heavy rechargeable battery on your belt. This battery was recharged every day after you divested yourself of it at the end of the shift.

There were three eight hour shifts. There was the night shift, which lasted from 12 midnight till 8:00 A.M., the day shift, from 8:00 A.M. to 4:00 P.M., and the swing shift, from 4:00 P.M. to midnight.

The routine mining operation was carried out around the clock, 24 hours a day. The whole mining network consisted basically of a series of shafts (vertical), levels and drifts, (horizontal), and stopes. The latter were about the size of a room and it is here that the broken ore lay to be shoveled down into a grate (a hole about three feet square; with two iron bars or rails across to help keep a man from dropping down this same hole. The spacing between these rails was approximately a foot, large enough for a man to drop through if he were careless, and every now and then they did, usually to their death.) The ore then fell down a shaft, called a chute, to a waiting ore car below.

There were several sets of specialized crews working in the operation, besides us muckers who shoveled the ore. One of the other crews of vital importance were the drillers and the dynamiters. This crew would drill holes about 1-3/4" in diameter and about six feet deep into new ore on the face of a stope that had been emptied of ore by the previous shift of muckers. They would then push sticks of dynamite into these holes with wooden pokers. They would then insert the fuses into the holes and at the end of their shift when everything was set, light all the fuses as quickly as possible and run for cover. The next shift would then come in and remove the blasted ore by shoveling it down the stope shute, as I mentioned earlier. This was called mucking, and that is what my job was that summer. After the stope had been cleared, the timbermen would come in and frame it up with heavy timbers the size of railroad ties. After that the drillers and dynamiters would come in and drill and blast again and so on, around the clock. Another crew would come in and fill the emptied stopes with crushed rock so as to keep the whole network from caving in and collapsing.

As can be expected, what with handling dynamite, heavy chunks of ore that might dislodge from the ceiling and drop on a worker, what with heavy timbers to install, ore cars and heavy machinery to manipulate, deep chutes to fall into, the work was rugged and it was dangerous. Despite all the myriad of safety regulations that were

strictly enforced, there was a considerable number of workers that were hurt and that were killed each year. Among the most vulnerable, of course, were the greenhorns, many of whom were the temporary summer student workers, to whom all this was a one time operation. In fact, I had a few close shaves myself. One time a large piece of ore dislodged from the ceiling above me and just barely grazed my forehead. Another time, when I was alone in the stope shoveling away at a large pile of broken ore (muck) that reached to the ceiling, a heavy piece rolled down the slope at me. In my effort to back away from the oncoming mass, I stepped into the chute, and one leg went down into it while the other lay astride the protecting rails. The oncoming piece, which weighed a couple of hundred pounds, kept on coming and pinned down my ankle. Outside of a minor sprain, I was unhurt.

After I got settled in I found that there were quite a number of "U" students from all over the country, and even quite a few that I had known back in Saskatchewan. So there was ample intelligent company, besides the group of six I have already mentioned. There was also abundant opportunity for recreation. I had my tennis racket shipped out to me (along with other articles) after I arrived, and it was one of my favorite sports during this summer. We also did a considerable amount of bowling at the alleys, and now and then went swimming at nearby Lake Ramsey. It was an interesting side observation that when at the latter, to see so many white, untanned bodies and faces at a swimming beach. Whereas almost anywhere else you would expect browned and tanned bodies and faces at a beach, these underground miners not only got very little sun during their workday, but the humidity and sweat of their working conditions seemed to further bleach and whiten their skintone.

All the while, I was avidly following the events of the war in Europe. I remember vividly that on June 22, 1941, I was just coming off of my night shift (8 A.M.) and getting out of my dirty working clothes in the men's locker when I heard much excited talk about another historic event – Germany had declared war and crossed the borders into Russia! I was exhilarated! At last! I had always known that it would happen! Hitler would march into the very lair of the communist beast itself and crush it once and for all! It would be just vengeance and retribution for all the destruction and agonies the communist criminals had caused my family and my people! In the following days and weeks I watched with pride and excitement as the German

armies marched eastward with amazing rapidity and scored one victory after another.

Although bars were numerous and the liquor flowed freely in Sudbury, fortunately, our group indulged very little, as did most of the other college students, with some exceptions. However, the same cannot be said about the permanent hard core of professional miners. They were a rough and rowdy bunch. Payday was twice a month, the first and the fifteenth. On such days, much of the population degenerated into a drunken brawl, and sometimes it seemed it wasn't safe to cross the street on such days. Ethnically, besides the Anglo-Saxon population, there was a large concentration of Finns, and also of Ukrainians. The latter remind me of a memorable incident.

One Sunday in the middle of July, Bill Williams, one of the boarders at the house where Abe and I were staying, came back from a Ukrainian wedding with enthusiastic reports about what a good time was being had by all, what with good food and plenty of drinks being served. The day was hot and Abe and I had just been ready to go for a swim in Lake Ramsey, which we did. There we ran into two of the Martin brothers, Doc and Ernie. After a cool swim, we got to talking about this Ukrainian wedding that would still be going on far into the night. Suddenly all four of us decided we would go to the party and find out for ourselves the joys of a Ukrainian wedding. We found that everything was just as Bill Williams had described, even better. They welcomed us (and anybody else) with open arms. There was much dancing, good Ukrainian music, good food. They were also serving some excellent 50-60 punch, and also plenty of hard stuff. It was the kind of proposition we could not refuse. After a while we were feeling very good, and twirling the Ukrainian girls around in their native dances. As the night wore on we were feeling better and better and by 2:00 A.M. when we left, we were feeling damn good. As we walked home we were singing college songs so loudly they could be heard a block away. Soon some cops drove up and shouted from the patrol car for us to pipe down. I shouted back happily "OK Doctor", a phrase we commonly used, since we had Doc in our company. The cops misunderstood me and thought I had called them suckers. Instantly, they picked me up and hauled me off to the police station, where they quickly emptied my pockets and were ready to book me. Once there, I quickly sobered up like the gentleman I always was and politely explained the "doctor" phrase, and that of course, I had nothing but the highest respect for the police department. By this time the other boys arrived at

the police headquarters to see what was happening. The chief believed my story (which was true), restored my valuables and let us go with the admonition -- next time, boys, keep it down!

On Sunday, September 21, the mining episode in Sudbury was all over and I emerged after a little less than four months with no broken bones and considerably richer in the pocket. I was happily heading back to Saskatoon to embark on my third year of Engineering. This time I was not going to ride the rails like a bum, but was dressed up in suit and tie, and bought a first class ticket at the CNR station. I changed trains at Sudbury Junction and got into a sleeper, instead of a day coach. This time I was going back in style.

Milestone Fourteen

Final Year of Engineering in Saskatoon

This time I did not check in back at the farm at Herschel, but took the train from Sudbury directly to Saskatoon. The first thing I did was check in at the Senator Hotel and make a date with Phyllis Bowie that night. It was wonderful to see this beautiful, lovely, loving girl again after four months in Sudbury..

The next day I checked in with Calvin Wight, who had found a place at 1008 - 11th Street with a landlady by the name of Mrs. MacDonald, another poor widow trying to make a living. Calvin was taking the same courses in Mechanical Engineering as I was, and we decided to room together. That same day (September 24) I registered with the University and paid an $80 tuition fee.

* * * * *

As usual, at the beginning of a college year, my resolve and ambitions were always at their highest, and I recorded my resolutions at that time in my little blue-green book.

Saturday, September 27, 1941. This is the beginning of my Third Engineering Year at the University, therefore I am going to state my objectives and resolutions of what I wish to accomplish for the year.

1. Make the fullest use of my time.

(a) Work like hell when I work and concentrate in the same fashion.

(b) Take enough time out for enjoyments and make them plenty worthwhile.

(c) Organize and schedule my time.

2. Win a scholarship in Third Year Engineering. I MUST DO THIS to justify my confidence in myself.

* * * * *

I had been bored and disgusted with last year's C.O.T.C. classes, and they were still as compulsory this year as last. I had dragged my feet about signing up for C.O.T.C. as the term commenced, and as October ended, I had not gone to a single parade or lecture. I decided, to hell

with them, I would join the Air Force. Fortunately, the University was offering an Air Crew Training course that was an alternative to C.O.T.C. On October 31 I signed up and promptly had my R.C.A.F. medical exam. Five of us from the U. went down to the medical center for the R.C.A.F. (not at the U.) at 7:30 in the morning and were thoroughly examined until 11 A.M. Evidently, I passed with flying colors, according to the R.C.A.F. officer's general remarks. His report read: "*This chap was found to be calm and cooperative, keen and alert. He was polite and mannerly for a University student. Good neuro-muscular, cardio-vascular. Rapid reaction time. Very desirable material. Fit for full flying duties.*"

So I was through with the boring, time-consuming lectures and parades demanded by the C.O.T.C. I was now getting instructions in flying, in navigation, in radio, in identification of enemy aircraft, and much more. Even before this, my interest in flying and aircraft had been keenly aroused. I was interested in what I was now studying and glad to have rid of the C.O.T.C. Also, a vague plan began to form in my mind. Should the war last longer than expected, I might join the airforce after graduation and somehow drop in on German soil to help strike a blow for the cause. Maybe. A possibility.

After three weeks with Calvin and Mrs. MacDonald I was fed up with the place. Jim Dodd, a big young Irishman from Agassiz, B.C., with whom I had been collaborating in my studies during the latter part of last year, and even more so this year, seemed like a more compatible roommate, and we were more or less on the same ideological wave-length. Besides, there were three old fuddy-duddies in the same boarding house where I was, and they were getting on my nerves. So on October 27 I moved in with Jim and into the Johnson's boarding house at 714 University Drive. Some added advantages were that it was closer to the "U", and had a number of rambunctious college students that were more in my peer group.

At the end of the first semester my grades were fairly high: Applied Mechanics, "A"; Hydraulics, "A"; Machine Design, "A"; Electrical Engineering "B"; Economics 5, "C"; Air Navigation, "C"; Mechanical Engineering, "D". So I had three "A"s, not bad. The only other fellow in third year Engineering that had four "A"s was Jake Klassen, that brilliant student I mentioned earlier and who was to be awarded the Gov.-General's gold Medal at the end of his fourth year. I guess I had made a point, that I could make good grades if I wanted to. But my heart wasn't in it,

because for the rest of the year my interest in my studies waned, and my grades at the end of the year, although I passed all, reflected it.

* * * * *

I went home to Heschel that Christmas and made the rounds with my family. There were, besides my aging parents, three other families to make the rounds to, namely, those of Henry and Annie, Sarah and Peter (Plett), and Korni and Martha. Since the latter three families all had kids, this included a lot of nieces and nephews as well.

* * * * *

After the beginning of the year I made another notation in my little blue-green book, and from the vantage point of 46 years later when I have a lot less time left than I had then, I am somewhat amused by my ongoing obsession with TIME during that period. Here is what I wrote:

Wednesday, Jan. 7, 1942.

TIME

I am determined--

To utilize my time to the utmost possible extent in both work and pleasure. In work conserve time by working at a speed typical of winning a speed contest or the rate and effort I use in writing an exam. Only by racing for time can CONCENTRATION on a subject be maintained. Budget your time as if every minute lost would cost a dollar. Plan your leisure recreational time generously, then splurge into it relaxed and wholeheartedly. Plunge into pleasure as when diving into an ocean of water. Time profitably spent and utilized to a maximum makes for a full and interesting life. Time is the key to success. Do today what you can do tomorrow.

* * * * *

My love affair with Phyllis Bowie continued throughout the year. Although she was unpredictable and sometimes erratic (aren't we all?) and although we sometimes had our problems, by and large, it was a beautiful experience filled with mucho nostalgia. We saw each other as much as three or four times a week. Besides

a number of movies, skating and other minor events, I took her to several major events such as "The Engineer's Theatre Party and Dance (Oct. 10); Arts Summer Waltz Nite (Oct. 24); "Informal Dance", at the Cavern (Nov. 28); New Year's Eve celebration at a theater (Dec. 31); The first University Informal Dance of 1942 (Jan. 9); Engineer's Theatre Party and Dance (Jan. 30); she took me to "The Ladies Formal Dance" at the Bessborough Hotel (S'toon's finest! Feb. 6); celebrating my birthday I took her to "The Engineer's Formal Dance" at the Bessborough (Feb. 20). We celebrated our "First Anniversary" by having dinner at her home then went back to the "Success Business School" where we had first met exactly a year earlier. (Mar. 8).

Towards the end of the last term, I had to make a decision as to what kind of engineering I wanted to pursue, since in the fourth and last year, the classes become more specialized towards that end. Both Jim and I had decided we would pursue Electrical Engineering. Since the U. of S. didn't offer that course in the last year, we had to think of another college that did. There were, of course, several, but the University of Manitoba at Winnipeg seemed like the best choice. The first three years of its Electrical Engineering Course dovetailed with that of the U. of S. Mechanical Engineering course, and the credits were interchangeable both ways, our mechanical students could finish in electrical, and similarly, their electrical students could finish the fourth year here in mechanical, without losing any credits or having to take any extra classes.

Before I left Sudbury in the summer of 1941, I had checked into the electrical department of International Nickel as to job availability in that division for the next summer. I did not want to spend another summer underground shoveling (mucking) heavy nickel ore. The possibilities seemed favorable and I followed this up during the year with further correspondence which assured me of a job in the electrical department for the summer of '42.

Finally, on Friday, April 17, I finished my last exam at 5:00 P.M. I took the streetcar back to the boarding house, packed my things and whipped over to the bus station at 6:00 P.M. to board a bus for Rosetown. When I got there at 9:00 P.M., by prearrangement, my brother Henry was there to pick me up and take me home. But first we thought it appropriate to celebrate the occasion. We went over to the Rosetown Hotel and had three beers each, before making the 20 mile drive back to his place. It had been a busy day.

Again, I made the family rounds, went to the Mennonite church the following Sunday, and shook hands with a lot of old friends and renewed a number of acquaintances.

Then Monday, only three days after I had arrived, I was back on the bus headed for Saskatoon. I checked in with Jim Dodd, who was still at the boarding house, and also checked in at the "U", where I had to finish and clean up a few workshop exercises in blacksmithing and also machine shop. This I did in a matter of two days.

Jim had decided not only to take electrical engineering at the U. of Manitoba with me next year, but that since I had already arranged a job for myself in the electrical department of Inco., that he would go along with me to Sudbury and try his luck in getting a similar job.

Milestone Fifteen

The Summer of '42 in Sudbury

The evening before I had spent saying goodbye to Phyllis, and getting back to the boarding house at 12:30 A.M. was later than I had planned. I still had my packing to do and a few errands to run before catching the bus at 11 in the morning of Thursday, April the 23rd. However, with Jim's coordination and cooperation, we were both on that 11 A.M. bus, off and running, headed for Sudbury.

We stopped at Regina to have a bite to eat. While passing through we happened to see two of our fellow classmates, namely Loucks and Busby, who were just coming off their jobs in Regina. Back on the bus, we arrived at Brandon, Manitoba, at 3 A.M., where we had another quick lunch of a hot dog and a vico. It rained all through the night, and finally at 7:30 in the morning we arrived in Winnipeg.

There were two matters we intended to take care of in Winnipeg. First, we wanted to look over the University and find out more details about the engineering college. On going over there we first met with the president of the University, the renowned Dr. Sidney S. Smith, a congenial and giggly fellow in his early fifties. Then we met with the head honcho of the Engineering department, Dean E. P. Fetherstonhaugh, a lean, tall, dignified old Scottish gentleman who headed the Electrical Dept.

The other matter was getting together with a man by the name of Gladman, who was the Winnipeg International Nickel representative. In their letter Inco had promised to pay my fare if I came to work for them. After much scurrying around we finally caught up with Gladman, but he claimed he knew nothing about paying for our fare. By this time it was late in the afternoon and we were too tired to get on the bus again.

We took a room at the Brunswick Hotel and had dinner. Then we went to the Times Theatre and saw a double feature. Jim slept through the whole performance. (We hadn't had much sleep on the bus the night before.) Next day at 11 A.M. we went to see Gladman again. He informed us that the word from H.Q. was we would have to pay for our own fare.

On the way over, Jim and I saw some typewriters at Crawford Salvage, a second hand store. We thought every student should have a typewriter, so we each bought one. I bought a Remington Rand Portable "Cadet" for $32.50 and Jim bought a Baby Hermes for $21.00. Deciding to make the rest of the journey by train rather than bus, we went down to the CNR station and at 6:30 P.M. we boarded the train for Sudbury.

We arrived at Sudbury the next day, on Sunday, 10:15 P.M., April the 26th. We immediately tried to make contact with my old buddy Abe Thiessen, who had not gone back to college, but had stayed on with his old job. However, we were unable to reach him, and being tired and hungry, somewhere around midnight we had something to eat and then took a room at the same place, the Rex Cafe.

At 9 A.M. sharp the next moring, April 27, we were down at the Inco Employment office to sign in and take our physicals. It was a bad day. A carload of men had just arrived from Winnipeg, to also be processed. There was much milling around and we were treated like a consummate herd of cattle. After passing the inspection, we were sent to Copper Cliff, about five miles out of Sudbury, where Inco's big smelters are located. Here we met two senior Inco officials, J. S. Gordon, and the head of the electrical dept., and a Mr. Gillespie. The latter interviewed us (Jim, myself and two other "U" students), fixed our wages and assigned us to our respective jobs.

I was first assigned to the Coal dept. This section served the function of blowing huge quantities of powdered coal dust to fuel the furnaces of the various smelters that were scattered over the immense complex. Conveying the powdered coal to its various destinations was a complex of huge pipelines, some as much as six feet in diameter. Supplying the power to move all this fuel at a rapid clip were giant blowers powered by electric motors. It was a dirty, dusty set-up, and after two weeks I asked for a transfer. It was extremely fortunate that I did so, for it was only about three days later that a powerful explosion ripped the coal plant and several men were killed.

My transfer was to the Meter Dept. with a man by the name of Clayton Robertson (Robbie) as my foreman. However, a congenial fellow by the name of Bert (Tiny) Thompson was my working partner and my surrogate boss for the rest of the summer. He was quite a character. He was six foot five and weighed in at 300 pounds. He was highly intelligent, well educated, and well versed in the arts and in philosophy, literature, and basically a cultured man.

Yet here he was working in a roughneck environment, frequented the roadhouses with an uncouth gang of men, and in a trade rather than a profession for which he was educated and should have pursued. He had one major weakness. He drank like a fish, and as a result, he would not drive a car and did not own one. He was a jovial fellow, interesting to converse with, and we became good friends.

The major part of my summer was spent in restructuring the meter and control panels in a large building called Sub Station No. 1 (Electrical). In it were located a number of huge motors that drove a series of large compressors or blowers, which supplied forced air to the smelters and also to the coal department. It was a terribly noisy place and the high whine of the blowers was ear shattering. We worked a lot of overtime and often in 12 hour shifts, sometimes even as much as 15 or 16 hours a day. I had no complaints, since the pay was good (67 cents an hour) and I was paid time and a half for overtime.

Jim and I stayed at a rooming place at 178 Pine Street but made arrangements to eat at the Kuluttajat Restaurant – a Finnish establishment. We bought weekly tickets and could eat as much as we wanted to, three meals a day, when we wanted to. They also fixed our box lunches to take to work. It was a convenient arrangement, except the company we ate with was rather lowbrow. But then, of course, this was Sudbury.

Despite much overtime, I still seemed to have plenty of time for tennis, swimming, bowling, snooker and movies. Nor was there any lack of peer company. Besides Jim Dodd, most of the old gang was either still there or had returned. Abe Thiessen was still with us and all three of the Martins fellows were back. Also, there that summer from the U. of S. were some engineering buddies by the name of Dan Stann, Ted Smith, Ed Gawley and a few others. We were a congenial gang and we made the most of an excursion we would not necessarily want to make permanent.

On May 11, through the published resume in the Saskatoon Star Phoenix (it published everyone's grades wholesale in one issue) I found out what my grades were for the previous third year Engineering. I managed to get two "A"'s, three "B"'s, two "C"'s, and one "D". I was happy with that. It was better than I had expected, especially since I had put more emphasis on "pleasure" in the last half of the year than "work". Phyllis accounted for much of the former, but it was worth it.

Jim Dodd was assigned to a foreman by the name of Sharkey, whose gang worked on outside line and buss work. After being into his job for a month, poor Jim met up with a most terrible accident. They were working on a distribution platform about 15 feet above ground installing copper buss bars. One day, on June 27, to be exact, Jim had been told to pick up some supplies from the Parts Dept. to bring to the job. When he got back there was no one on the platform, but the power had been turned on, a vital fact of which Jim had not been informed. As he climbed back up the platform, he was burned by a jolt of 30,000 volts. He fell back to the cinder ground, face first, and after he regained consciousness he broke into violent muscular spasms, that, I understood later, it took three men to hold him down. He was then rushed to the Copper Cliff hospital, where he barely clung to life for several days. Here he remained for the rest of the summer. He had many severe burns on his feet, his hands, his face and on some parts of his body. He also lost the sight in one eye permanently. I went to see him often at the hospital, and as he was recovering, he seemed to be enjoying himself in the company of the jovial nurses who attended him. In fact, he became romantically involved with one of them, and about two years later they were married. Her name was Marj Wiber.

Meanwhile, my sister Katie, who had been studying as a missionary at a Bible College in Three Hills, Alberta, was now at Niagara Falls, where she was getting her last minute instructions from the Missionary center before embarking for Colombia, South America, to convert the natives. She sent me a card inviting me down for a few days visit before leaving. On Saturday, August 1, I took an overnight train for Toronto, about 300 miles away, where Katie met me at the Union Station at 6:45 A.M. After having breakfast together, we immediately went to the docks and boarded the steamship "Cayuga" for Niagara Falls. After disembarking we took the special elevator at the Falls to see the Whirlpool Rapids, then boarded the "Maid of the Mist", a recreational boat that took us as close as was feasible to the bottom of both the American Falls and also the Canadian Falls. After a grand tour of Niagara Falls and a good chicken dinner, we caught the bus to Queenston, boarded the "Cayuga" again and were back in Toronto at 9:00 P.M.

Next day I slept till noon (at Katie's missionary house) and Katie brought me breakfast in bed. We then took in several sites in the then beautiful city of Toronto. (It was then still uninfested with mud peoples.) We took a lot of pictures and saw the Parliament buildings, the zoo, and

went through a museum. After dinner we went to "All People's Church" – Katie's sponsor, where some of her friendly but overly zealous cohorts vainly tried to convert me before I might get away.

Next day we covered some more interesting sites, the most outstanding of which was Casa Loma, a lovely castle built by entrepreneur Sir Henry Pendleton.

At 11:00 P.M. that night I kissed Katie goodbye and boarded the train back to Sudbury. Except for a short two day visit in May of 1943 I was not to see her again for another 15 years. By this time she had married another missionary by the name of Herbert Snider while in Colombia and would be the mother of eight kids.

* * * * *

As a romantic reflection of the different girl friends I had known at that period of my life (I was 24) I made the following entry in my little blue-green book.

Tuesday, July 21, 1942. Some day when I am established in Germany and have sufficient money, I intend, in memory of all the girls I have loved and left behind me, and also to recreate those beautiful impressions, to buy records of all those songs that I associate with the memory of each one.

1. Victoria Neufeld – "O Genevieve", "Drifting and Dreaming", "When my Dream Boat Comes Home".

2. Elsie Fell – "Little Old Lady".

3. Erna Martens – "Sweet Bunch of Daisies".

4. Mary MacRorie – "Let's Sail to Dreamland".

5. Caroline George – "Woodbecker's Serenade".

6. Lily Zacharias – "Two Sleepy People", "You Smile and the Angels Sing", "Beer Barrel Polka", "Little Sir Echo", "Scatterbrain".

7. Verna Schmidt – "In an Old Dutch Garden".

8. Phyllis Bowie – "Down Argentine Way", "Tales From Vienna Woods", "Blue Danube", "Zwei Herzen im Drei Viertel Takt".

Apparently my romantic interests were very much alive, and so was my dream to one day live in Germany. It had been my dream ever since 1939 to settle in Germany, become an engineer, marry a beautiful blonde German "maedel", and live happily ever after. As we all know, history intervened and changed the course of my life, as it was destined to do to hundreds of millions of others.

* * * * *

On September 10, Tiny Thompson, Robbie (my foreman Clayton Robertson) and I loaded up the maintenance truck and departed for one of Inco's hydro-electric power plants to do some meter and controls restructuring. It was a beautiful, rustic area that was far enough away from all the smelters and contamination that polluted the Sudbury area. It was green, luxuriant and pristine, about 50 miles distant from Sudbury, and it was called High Falls. About half a mile up the river was the Big Eddy, as the dam and the power plant itself were called. It had some of the biggest generators I had ever seen at that time – a series of 8000 KVA (or about 9400 HP) babies.

We were to stay here a little less than two weeks. Although it was a lonely, isolated area out in the woods, it was a pleasant respite from the hustle and bustle of Sudbury. Mostly we worked, many times as much as 14 and 15 hours a day, but I had no complaints. I was logging in a lot of overtime, for which I got paid time and a half. In fact, it was Robbie, the foreman, who had been with the company for 20 years who complained. He was on straight salary, and he complained to me that I was drawing down more money than he was, a rank injustice, he claimed. No problem of mine, I told him. Take it up with the company president.

While I was at High Falls, Jim Dodd got out of the hospital and went back to the Paquettes, the French family where he and I had been boarding before he had his big accident and where my things were still stored. The college term at the U. of Manitoba was coming up in less than two weeks and we had plans to make. I sent in my seven days notice to the company, as was required.

On Sunday, September 27, I kissed Mrs. Vera Waiman goodbye. She had been our cheerful landlady and cook who had kept us in tasty victuals during our short and pleasant stay. Tiny and I went back to Sudbury by car (driven by somebody else) and I arrived at the Paquette boarding house at ten that night to see Jim Dodd again. The next day Jim and I went to Copper Cliff to wind up our affairs, collected our pay, sold any kit and caboodle we had to a second hand store, and were off on the train to Toronto at 11:05 that night.

The next day we did some site seeing in Toronto, and also in Niagara Falls the following day. While in Toronto we were joined by another "U" student, a blonde Swede by the name of Orville Swenson, who was also going back to

Winnipeg. From here on out we took a southerly route by bus to tour the northern fringe of the United States. We crossed the border at Sault Ste. Marie, went on to Erie, Pa., then to Buffalo, to Cleveland, and on to Chicago. We made a stopover at Chicago, where we visited the Field Museum, went to the top of the Wrigley Building, and to several other places, taking pictures all the while. Next we rolled on to Minneapolis, St. Paul, where we again stopped and saw the sights. Here I bought a leather brief case and a new camera.

We finally crossed the border back into Canada at Emerson, Manitoba, and arrived in Winnipeg on October 3, 1942, where we immediately checked in at the St. Regis Hotel. It had been an eventful summer, and Jim and I were now ready to tackle the U. of M. and our final year of electrical engineering.

Milestone Sixteen

Fourth Year Engineering at the University of Manitoba 1942-1943

Whereas the fourth year, now in Winnipeg, was interesting enough and academically rewarding, it was not socially as congenial as had been the three previous years in Saskatoon. Somehow, it was less warm, less comfortable. Winnipeg seemed colder and less accommodating. The first thing Jim Dodd and I did when we arrived in Winnipeg was to look over the roster of boarding houses on the recommended list put out by the University. We happened to choose one run by a family named Saygol. That was the first dumb mistake we made and we should have known better. Although they initially seemed very friendly and accommodating, it wasn't too long before we found out they were Jews, and not too long after that before their nasty characteristics began to surface. Staying at the same place were five snotty, high-brow senior college girls studying Home Ec. at the same University. Staying next door were four of our engineering classmates from the U. of Sask., who were bent on raising all the hell they could. Soon a hassle developed between us, the landlord, the girls, and the fellows next door. Before the end of the first term we gave the landlord two weeks written notice we were moving, which threw this bug-eyed Jew into a tantrum, but leave we did.

Another unpleasant event for me was the discovery that there was no Air Crew Training program here, and I would have to attend C.O.T.C. at Osborne Barracks, Minto Field, whether I liked it or not. I did not like it. (Due to his serious accident the previous summer, Jim was 4F, so this did not apply to him.)

For these reasons and others, the first term was somewhat depressing, a big part of it being that all the social contacts I had had in Saskatoon were missing here. The one compensating aspect was that the classes, most of which now concerned some phase of electronics or electricity, were more interesting.

In any case, by December 19 I had written my last midterm exam, checked out of the Saygol compound, and at 10:15 that evening was on board a train bound for

Saskatoon, to see Phyllis again. She met me at the C.P.R. station at 3:30 the next afternoon, and I was invited to stay at the Bowie home. It was great to see Phyllis again. As usual, she had some bizarre new stories to tell me, most of which weren't true.

I had promised the folks back home I would spend Christmas with them. After four most pleasant days with Phyllis, two days before Christmas I caught the train to Herschel. There I again made the rounds. On Christmas eve we all went to the Annual Mennonite Christmas Concert at the church. On Christmas day we had a big goose dinner at Korni and Martha's. Two days later we were all at Sarah and Peter's place to have a second big goose dinner with all the trimmings. Luckily in those days I had no trouble with putting on weight! Then on December the 30th I was back on the train for Saskatoon to see Phyllis again and on New Year's day we had a big turkey dinner at the Bowie's.

On the fifth of January I was back in Winnipeg again arriving at 8:45 in the morning. Somehow Winnipeg in the wintertime seemed more dreary and colder than Saskatoon, and I was not in the best of spirits. To make things worse, Jim and I had to find a new place to stay, since we had terminated our previous place two weeks ago. When I finally got in contact with Jim I found that the poor fellow had contracted chicken pox and was quarantined in the King George Hospital. He was to stay there for more than two weeks.

This left the business of locating a place up to me. I finally found a place at a Mrs. Keatings, at 82 Spence Street. Next day I went to bring Jim some chocolates and some of his things. Finally, the next day I was back at classes, two days late. All this time the weather was getting colder.

Meanwhile, the war in Europe was going on and on, hot and heavy, and the German position was worsening. At this time, however, I still felt Germany would win. I did not give up the German dream, but the future looked uncertain. Since we were coming towards the end of our term, the pressure from several quarters became heavier to sign up in one of the services upon graduation. The military machine needed more engineers, in particular. And anyway, the draft was in full force and the only reason we were not already in the armed forces was due to the fact we were presumed to be pursuing a technical education essential to the winning of the war.

I was hostile to the whole situation. Even when we were asked to become voluntary blood donors, while just about every able-bodied man and woman complied, I refused. Towards the end of the term the pressure to sign up for the armed forces increased. Every Engineering graduate did, in fact sign up, except for two of us, but, strangely enough, for exactly opposite reasons. One was a Jew by the name of Saul Bronstein, who connived to stay out because he was a coward, and like most Jews would rather see someone else do the fighting and bleeding. I, on the other hand, was determined not to fight for a cause I was against, when really I wanted to fight on the other side. As usual I was bucking the tide of contrived public opinion. I was hauled into Dean Fetherstonhaugh's office for a lecture. He strongly admonished me to sign up. The Army, Navy and Air Force all needed engineers, he told me. There would be dire consequences for me if I did not. I refused.

Jim Dodd, although he was ideologically against the war also, had no problems. For the same reasons he did not have to attend C.O.T.C., due to his tragic accident in Sudbury the summer before, he had a 4F category and was exempt from the draft.

There was an interesting fellow engineer in our class by the name of Phil Mees, who was from the United States. He kept telling us about the fabulous jobs that were available south of the border. By this time, both Jim and I had determined we would go to the States after graduation, should the war still be on. There was one hitch. Before you could even get out of Canada you had to have a Labor Exit Permit, which said, in effect, that if your abilities were needed to contribute to the war effort, your chances of getting permission to leave the country were practically nil. For a young man, and especially a graduate engineer, it was next to impossible to get such a permit. Jim and I both applied and were rejected. However, Jim, crafty fellow that he was, somehow connived to convince them that his bad eye needed special medical attention such as he could only get in the States, and somehow, shortly after graduation Jim did indeed find himself in Cleveland, Ohio, and a good job with Brush Development Co.

Since most able-bodied men were now in the services, many of the large companies were now hurting for qualified male employees, especially engineers and trained technical personnel. There was avid competition for such prospects as remained, and some of the large companies sent out scouts to the various university campuses to recruit whatever graduates they could. One of these was Northern

Electric, from Montreal. They represented the equivalent of Western Electric in Canada. There were other scouts, and I listened to several offers. Finally, I decided to go with Northern Electric when I graduated, and I signed a letter of intent with them. This was about a month before the end of the term, and there was still a lot of work to be done in the classroom.

One of the jobs left to do was to write our thesis. At this time television still seemed like a far-off technical dream of the future. I saw it as an immense potential that would come into being shortly after the end of the war. Jim Dodd, Charlie Muirhead and I combined in a joint project to construct a crude apparatus that had some of the basic principles of television embodied in it. Based on it, we wrote our thesis, called "Theory of Television". It consists of 43 typewritten pages, and I still have a bound copy of it today. The profs evidently thought we did alright, since we received an A- grade on it.

By April the 25th I had handed in my thesis, handed in my C.O.T.C. uniform and finished writing all my final exams in electrical engineering. The next day I took a medical exam by an accredited Dr. O. Waugh for Northern Electric. I passed that also, and signed up with this company. I was through with Winnipeg. There were only the graduation exercises left.

However, since I had a certain number of credits with the University of Saskatchewan for my Arts and Science year of 1935-36 and the class in Education in the summer of 1938, plus all my science classes accrued in engineering over the previous three years, I had enough credits to obtain a degree in Arts and Science from the University of Saskatchewan as well. So I had a choice as to which graduation to attend, since both of them were approximately on the same day. I opted for Saskatoon and the University of Saskatchewan. But that was a few weeks later.

Back to Herschel to stay with the family for a few days. It was a wet and snowy spring. I spent the time lazily, doing some reading, visiting old friends, helping my brothers with some of the farm work. Then off to Saskatoon to see Phyllis for a few days. She had some drama studies appointment in Melfort, Saskatchewan for the summer. She kept talking about marriage. I saw her off on the train, then returned to Herschel again.

On May 14 I was back in Saskatoon again for graduation exercises. I stayed with the Bowies again, but Phyllis was not there. She had left me a graduation present. The Graduation Ceremonies were held in the huge

Third Avenue Church. There was a tea party in the afternoon. Then the grand graduation dance at S'toon's finest – the Bessborough Hotel. At the tea party I happened to meet a cute girl by the name of Helen Bubniuk, and she became my date for the dance that night. Despite no Phyllis, a good time was had by all.

Back to Herschel, and after a few more days on the farm, on May 20th Henry drove me to the railroad station at Herschel and I embarked for a new venue – Montreal and Northern Electric.

Milestone Seventeen

Montreal and Northern Electric

On May 20th my brother Henry drove me to the station, and for $50.75 I purchased a railroad ticket to Montreal, Quebec, the land of the French Canadians. On the way out to Montreal I made two stops. One was in Winnipeg to see Jim Dodd, who was still negotiating for his entry into the United States. The other stop was in Toronto to see my sister Katie who was still staying at the World Wide Evangelism center and being further programmed for her assignment in Colombia, South America. After staying in Toronto for two days, sleeping at World Wide, and doing some more sightseeing in Toronto, I left for Montreal on the morning of May 24.

When I arrived in Montreal at 6:45 that evening, it was a beautiful, pleasant day. As I walked down the main drag of the city, St. Catharines Blvd., I felt exhilarated, much as I had felt eight years earlier when I first arrived in Saskatoon to start my first year of college education at the age of seventeen. I again felt like I had the world by the tail and was entering into a brand new adventure. I had successfully completed my four years of electrical engineering and had my degree locked up. I had a good paying white-collar job assured to me in my chosen profession of electronic engineering. Montreal was the largest and most exciting city in Canada, and it was all mine to explore and enjoy. I felt that adventure awaited and I was free to make any number of choices in whatever direction suited me best.

After checking in at the St. James Hotel and having a good dinner, I went to a movie and saw a double feature, "Now Voyager" with Bette Davis and Paul Henreid, and "I Live on Danger."

Next day I checked in at Northern Electric. They were a huge and well-established manufacturing complex which at that time occupied a position in Canada similar to that of Western Electric in the United States of that same period. Besides manufacturing millions of telephones, telephone cable, and thousands of other accessories that go with the telephone business, they were also deep into the radio and electronics business. As I had requested, I was assigned to the Electronics Dept., in which there was a considerable

amount of research going on. My immediate boss was a mousey little man by the name of Ernie Kelsey. Northern Electric at that time was up to their eyebrows in war contracts, as was just about every other company with manufacturing facilities, operating on a cost plus 10%, plus what ever else they could pad, and the larger the payroll the better.

The following day it drizzled and I spent most of it walking the streets looking for a place to stay. I found one at 462 Wood Ave. West, a boarding house run by a fading divorcee in her middle forties, who, nevertheless, still managed to put up a fairly good front, false eyelashes and all. Her name was Peg.

The first week at Northern Electric was spent in familiarizing new recruits with "the system"; how N.E. worked; visiting all the various departments both in and outside the Electronics Dept.; meeting the various heads of departments; then writing up notes of what I observed and remembered. This process took all of the first week. One of the department heads I met at that time was Bunn Sheffield, a congenial up-and-coming young executive, whom I was to see much more of at his home at a later date, due to his most attractive sister-in-law. But I am getting ahead of my story.

After settling in at Peg's place, I bought a second hand shortwave set ($65.00) so I could listen to shortwave broadcasts directly from Europe without first having it processed by our local media. I could now listen to broadcasts from both Britain and Germany -- I was especially interested in what the latter were saying. During that summer, although established in a job in Montreal, my dream of living in a victorious, rejuvenated Germany was still very much alive. In fact, I still toyed with the idea of joining the Air Force, flying over and parachuting down onto German soil, to be captured, then to convince them that I had purposely done what I had done in order to join their side and fight for the sacred cause. However, I was never quite sure whether I was serious or whether it was only a fantasy. I did go so far as to check in at the R.C.A.F. headquarters on July 5th, and talk to the commanding officer there by the name of A. R. Smith. Nothing came of it, however. As the war dragged on and as I became more and more involved in the local circle of people in Montreal, the more that dream faded.

In the meantime, Peg and I had many long-winded philosophical discussions on many subjects, not the least of which was religion. She was a fluent talker and had a

hearty belly-laugh. Furthermore, she was quite intelligent, whereas none of the rest of the boarders could be ranked very high in that category. As far as I was concerned, our conversations, which turned more and more into debates, were no more than an exercise in intellectual discourse. But that religious issue seemed to bug her, and she kept coming back to it again and again. Although I had not given religion that much thought at the time and was not that well informed on it, I had, of course, made up my mind years ago that religion as such was a phoney, man-made concoction, and not worthy of serious consideration by intelligent people such as myself. Even so, I drove home what arguments I had available with devastating effects. When I candidly told her that Christianity was nothing more than an anachronistic collection of hocus-pocus, only fit for the superstitious and the gullible, this really cut her to the quick. After sulking for a few days, she told me she wanted me to leave. Undaunted, I said, fine, I didn't care for her cooking that much anyway, and moved out. I'm not sure what upset her most, the fact that I was winning most of the brownie points in our arguments, or the fact that my unassailable logic had raised some serious doubts in her own mind about the credibility of the make-believe games she had been playing.

I relocated at 1122 St. Catherines St., fairly close to the downtown section of Montreal. The landlady was a Mrs. Aquinn, a congenial but quiet elderly woman. Staying in the same house were about seven or eight McGill University students, most of them from the United States, and most of them studying medicine. This created a more lively, (if not uproarious) and intellectual atmosphere, since most of these boys were in my age bracket and on my intellectual level. The horseplay and debates that ensued at the dinner table at night were sometimes more boisterous than a barrel of monkeys.

That summer I covered quite a lot of territory in exploring Montreal and its surrounding environs. I visited its museums, of which it had many. I visited its more outstanding cathedrals for which Montreal is famous. (In all this, the reader must remember, I am speaking in the past tense, as it was at a period of more than 45 years ago.) Throughout Montreal at that time there were more than 300 churches. Many of them were internationally famous -- the Cathedral of Notre Dame, St. James Cathedral, Christ Church Cathedral, and the Oratory of St. Joseph, a noted Catholic pilgrimage shrine, to name a few. I explored McGill University. I took a St. Laurence River

cruise in one of the large excursion boats. I took in some of Montreal's many cultural events, such as the opera "Lohengrin", some light operas, the Don Cossack Choir, and even the Burlesque Theatre. I joined a public speaking class at McGill University, and also a radio design class at the same university. I even gave a speech on "The Future of Electronics" at the public speaking class.

During Northern Electric's annual summer vacation period (the whole plant was put on standby at a given time) I spent a week at Camp Otoreke north of Montreal and near St. Agathe, up in the beautiful Laurential Mountains. This was run by the Montreal branch of the "Y" and offered an excellent rustic outing on Lake Otoreke, with lots of fun and games, such as swimming, boating, tennis, etc. But the biggest plus was the good-sized assembly of fine young people, most of whom were in my age bracket, and with whom romance was the most popular game of all.

All the while, I was monitoring the progress of the war, which was not at all going well for my side. On July 25th, the headlines read "Mussolini Quits". The next day Marshall Bagdoglio took over and started negotiating surrender with the "Allies". On August 11th Churchill and Roosevelt met in Quebec City in a summit to plan the total destruction of Germany, of Europe, and of the White Race, and of how these traitors would like to carve up the carcass at the end of the war.

* * * * *

As I got settled into my job, I found that there were a number of other former students I had known that were now also employed by Northern Electric. One of them was my buddy, Charlie Muirhead, who had been a partner with me in compiling our thesis on television at the university of Manitoba. Another was Neil Vanular, also from Manitoba. Neil was rooming with another young man by the name of Ray Martin. In the latter part of 1943 the four of us formed a sort of "rat pack" in many of our social activities. One Saturday night, November the 13th to be exact, the four of us were bowling at a large alley downtown called Karry's. Suddenly the place was swarming with Mounties – the Royal Canadian Mounted Police. They were there to round up any unregistered draft dodgers. Every able-bodied young man had to have an identity card showing he had registered for the draft and what his status was. Since most of the French Canadians were hostile to the British, all

British, and also against the war as such, many had refused to do so. Although I had done all I could to stay out of a war I was also against, I had nevertheless registered, and had the legal status of being occupied in essential industry and so was at least temporarily exempt. However, it so happened that this particular evening I had forgotten to take my wallet along, in which the registration card was located. So there I was, swept up in the net with a lot of angry, muttering young "Frogs", as the French were derisively called by the Anglos. The Royal Canadian Mounted Police loaded us up into a number of paddy wagons and hauled us off to the police station to be interrogated. When it finally came to my turn I explained to them that I had a legitimate card, but had forgotten my wallet. In the meantime, at my request, the three other fellows had gone back to my room at Mrs. Aquinn's to pick up my wallet. When they finally returned with it, the Mounties apologized and let me go on my way.

* * * * *

At this time, as the war dragged on and on, my ideals were being sorely tested. They were beginning to fade into a gray area as to what my goals might be for the future. It didn't look as though Germany would be in the picture anymore. I began to look more towards the United States for my future career and domicile. I became less responsible and more hedonistic.

Nor was I too interested in my job at Northern Electric anymore. At the large office where I was ensconced there were islands of six desks, three facing three, packed together. To the right of me was a Jew by the name of Harry Schwartz, also an electronics engineer. To the left of me was a technician by the name of Tony. Across from me was Josephine "Joe" Sheffield, a sister to Bunn Sheffield mentioned earlier. She was sort of a librarian and assembled technical literature for us. Catacorner from me was another Jew by the name of Larry Merson, an electronics engineer, and at the other corner of our island was Jack Hayles, a personable young engineer from Vancouver, B.C. We were all engaged in "research" of one type or another. Back of the large office room was a laboratory in which we puttered away at our various projects, the direction and purpose of which was designated from time to time by our various department heads under whom each of us worked. I did not see any great purpose in most of these projects, and soon got the feeling that we were

on payroll more for the purpose of increasing that 10% plus margin than in achieving any new great technical breakthroughs.

Be that as it may, every mid-morning and every mid-afternoon we had a 15 minute "smoke break", during which time we were allowed to smoke. After a while, foolishly, I began to take up smoking, along with the rest of the crowd. This I was to continue for the next fifteen years, when I quit abruptly and decisively. But that is another story.

At the beginning of 1944 Charlie Muirhead moved in with me as my roommate. The three of us, Charlie, Neil Vanular and I joined the M.A.A. Club -- the Montreal Amateur Athletic Club. Also, two other University of Saskatchewan engineering graduates working for N.E. joined. Their names were Bill Anderson and Joe McGuire, but they were not in our inner circle. The M.A.A. Club had a fine headquarters building not too far from where Charlie and I stayed. It was replete with a good-sized indoor swimming pool, a bowling alley, indoor squash courts, pool tables, a dining room, a lounge, a dance hall, a library and other accommodations.

One day, while Bill Anderson, Joe McGuire and Neil Vanular were in the lounge and somewhat inebriated, they evidently were overheard by some ladies in the same lounge being loud, rowdy and using some foul language. This was duly reported by the ladies to the President of the club. The president called the three boys on the carpet and threatened to expel them. The boys evidently didn't help matters any by being belligerent and as can be expected, they were duly expelled. This left only Charlie Muirhead and myself of our group as members in good standing, but we did not renew at the end of the year's tenure.

* * * * *

As I mentioned earlier, Joe Sheffield sat directly across from my desk in our office island. She was a highly capable and intelligent woman about six years older than I. Naturally, we had many conversations, most of them interesting and informative. She even fixed me up with a tennis date, and invited me over to her apartment one day for a home cooked dinner. But there was no romantic interest, at least not on my part.

One bright day, into the office skipped her sister-in-law, who also worked for N.E. She whirled in like a spring breeze with a big smile, a musical laugh and bright sparkle

in her eye. Her name was Beth Ralston. She attracted my immediate attention.

Within a day or so I was on the phone asking her for a date. Maurice Fast, an Alumnus of the University of Saskatchewan, was organizing a dance for the Alumni assembled in Montreal and it happened to coincide with my birthday on February 20. I asked Beth to be my date and she accepted. We immediately hit it off. She reciprocated by asking me to be her date at a bash the Montreal Bachelorettes were having a week or so later and I was most happy to oblige. From there on we were off and running. She became my steady and my participation in the former "rat pack" soon became extremely former.

We participated in many interesting and enjoyable events. We went skiing in the Laurential Mountains about 80 miles north of Montreal. We went to any number of dances. We went to Camp Otoreke during the summer of 1944 (where I had been the previous summer). We played tennis, we bowled. We saw the opera "Carmen" and we took a cruise up the St. Lawrence River on an excursion boat. We went on many walks up to the top of Mount Royal. It was a most enjoyable relationship.

Soon the relationship became more serious and she began to talk of marriage. I didn't really feel I was ready for it yet. I still felt footloose and fancy free. My hopes were now directed more and more towards moving to the United States after the war was over. In fact, I had even targeted the city – Los Angeles, California.

But the war dragged on and on. I remember that while we were at Camp Otoreke, I heard with dismay of the attempted assassination of Hitler at his military bunker on July 20th. The German dream was sinking fast.

By August I was rapidly yielding to the idea of marriage. We became engaged. On August the ninth I went to Birk's Jewelers and bought her a diamond engagement ring.

* * * * *

After being on the job in Montreal for a year, I seriously began to re-assess both of these factors. As my hopes for Germany faded towards the latter half of 1944, as my interest in my job declined, so in direct proportion did my interest and enthusiasm for a future in the United States dramatically rise. I had no enthusiasm being stuck in a salaried job with Northern Electric for the rest of my life, nor did I wish to live in Montreal. Interesting as the

city may be, I thought, I did not like the gloomy, over-cast winters, nor the hot muggy summers. Nor did I care to live in a polyglot, dual language city of predominantly French Canadians in an ongoing hassle with the British element who controlled most of the industry and economy. (Actually Jews, but I was not that much aware of this fact at that time.)

So more and more I began to explore the American scene. In this respect Jim Dodd was not only a big help, but also an inspiration. As a traveling representative of Brush Development Co., he made contacts in many of the major cities in the United States, and also touched bases frequently in Montreal. I wrote to a number of companies in the electrical business, with now more of an aim as a technical representative rather than as an engineer. I found the response was very good. Since war production in 1944 was in high gear and since most able-bodied men had now been drafted into the service, the demand for young engineers and/or technical men with a degree and some experience was high. There still always remained this one hitch – I needed a Labor Exit Permit to leave the country. On August 5, I again went to see the Chairman of the Canadian Mobilization Board, and used all the persuasive arguments I could muster to get that permit, but it was still no go. However, I was undaunted. Sooner or later I would get that permit, and anyway the war couldn't last too much longer.

I decided to make a foray into the United States and look into some of these companies with whom I had been corresponding. One of the letters was from Sperry Gyroscope in New York, and they even offered to pay my fare if I came down for an interview. Jim happened to be in town at that time. On Sept. 26 I decided to take up Sperry's offer and go to New York. Jim decided to come along and see if perhaps he could improve his status, a situation that seemed perpetual with him. We wired Sperry to make room reservations for us (hotel accommodations were tight during the war) and at 9:25 P.M. we were on the train to New York. Beth was there to see us off. We arrived in the Big Apple at 8:45 in the morning of the next day.

We talked to some of the higher executives of Sperry, who made us various offers. We also scouted the possibilities with a few other companies the next day, especially Federal Telephone and Radio. The following day we went to Newark and contacted a few more companies. That night we took a pullman from New York and were back

in Montreal on Saturday 9:05 A.M. September 30. That night Jim, Charlie Muirhead and I took our respective girl friends out to dinner at the Ritz Carlton Hotel, discussed our foray in New York and proceeded to get inebriated.

When I went back to work at Northern Electric on Monday morning, I had some explaining to do about my absence last week. Whatever excuse I offered didn't set very well, but I didn't care. I felt pretty independent and didn't care too much about my job anyway. I was transferred to another department, Systems. My first job was to lay out the grounds for a radio transmitter, ground wires for the major antennas, etc. It entailed quite a bit of surveying on the grounds and I was glad to be outdoors.

I pressed on with the American adventure. On Sunday October 22 after Jim, Charlie Muirhead, Beth and I had dinner at Murray's Restaurant, I boarded the train for Cleveland to see Brush Development Co. for whom Jim worked. This time Jim did not go along. I arrived in Cleveland at 10:45 in the morning after having a cloak and dagger, hide and seek escapade with a Canadian immigration official, one of whom was now on board every train crossing the border to make sure that none of their valuable subjects escaped to the United States. I had been warned that security at the border had been tightened considerably, and that it was not now possible to go more than 20 miles past the border without having that damned Labor Exit Permit. To forestall such a problem I had bought two tickets, one to a little town en route just inside the American border, and another one from there on to Cleveland. Sure enough, as we were nearing the border the immigration official boarded the train, went down the cars eyeing every passenger with his professional scrutiny. When he came to me he sat down on the seat opposite. He had a real mean look on his face. He asked to see my ticket. Then he gave me the third degree – where was I going? What was my business? and on and on. I sat there and sweated and lied like a trooper. I told him I was going to see my family outside this little American town. What was there name? Where did they live? Name? Klassen. Lived about 15 miles east of town. Round and round, for 15 minutes. I was getting in deeper and deeper. Finally we arrived at this little town on the American side of the border and I got off and he got off. It was midnight and it was dark. I walked to the other side of the train where it was even darker. When I saw he had walked out of sight I jumped back on the train again in another car down the line and was on my way.

Once in Cleveland, I met with three of the top officers of Brush. Things looked favorable. I also went to see the U.S. Employment Service and got a clearance card from them and also a Statement of Availability (but not from the Canadian Mobilization Board.) I also went to the U.S. Immigration Office and that hurdle, too, did not seem insurmountable. On October 25, I left Cleveland and took the train back to Montreal.

As I crossed the border that night, that same Canadian Immigration officer was making the rounds again checking everybody out. He immediately recognized me as the fellow who had conned him a few days earlier, saying that I was only going to see some relatives within a few miles of the border. He knew I had conned him and he gave me a severe dressing down, even threatened to run me in. But he didn't, and I proceeded on to Montreal, arriving there at 11:00 A.M.

When I went back to work at Northern Electric on the following Monday I got put on the carpet for my repeated absences, not only by Radford, my immediate supervisor, but I had the honor of being thoroughly chewed out by the great Mr. Peachy himself, who was head of the whole electronics division. He even threatened to fire me, but he didn't. I went back to running the transit and surveying the layout of the Transmitter Station.

This idea that the United States welcomed me but Canada wouldn't let me out, began to get to me. What the hell was this all about anyway? Was this another Russia? Were we in a Stalag, a slave labor camp? I was beginning to feel pretty independent about the whole situation, job or no job. My rebellious nature was beginning to come to the fore. To hell with them! I went to see a Jewish lawyer by the name of Max Bernfeld about getting a visa and hurdling those tyrannical restrictions. Nothing much came of that ploy. I still needed that damned Labor Exit Permit.

Beth had pressed for a wedding date and we finally agreed that June 15th, 1945, was to be the big day. As the time drew nearer, I began to have second thoughts. I still wasn't ready to take the big plunge. I was determined to first get squared away and get myself established in the United States, before or after the war was over. Besides, was Beth really the right girl? By the middle of March, I made up my mind and said no. There was a great flurry, the tears flowed, but I was obdurate.

The war was drawing to a close in Europe. On April 30, came reports that Hitler had committed suicide. By May the 7th rumors were flying around that an armistice

was about to be declared. That afternoon as I went up town, the streets were crowded with what seemed like millions of people in a state of frenzy – some drunk, all wild and irresponsible. The next day, the 8th, was declared a holiday, V-E day.

This further spurred me on to action. I again went back to see the War Mobilization Board to see if I could now get that Labor Exit Permit. After much hassle, the answer was still no.

Undaunted, on July 24, Charlie Muirhead and I decided to make another foray into the United States to line up a good job before they were all gone (we thought, since there would be a realignment of jobs at the end of the war.) We arrived in New York at 9:00 A.M. the next morning and checked in at the Harmony Hotel. Jim Dodd and his new wife Marj, happened to be in town also and we got together with them that night and had dinner in Newark. In the meantime, Charlie and I saw some employment agencies, made contacts with Burlingame Associates, International Standard Electric, and others. Nothing definite, but it looked promising, the salaries better than in Canada.

After two days, Charlie went back to Montreal. I went on to Cleveland with Jim and Marj, where they were now domiciled. I checked in at the Belmont Hotel, then called up Margo Bradov, a blonde I had been corresponding with. We agreed on a date for tomorrow. Meanwhile, I called several electrical companies, visited Reliance Electric and again visited Brush Development Co.

The afternoon of Saturday July 28, I spent with Margo. We went to a circus that was in town. We went on a motorboat ride at a lake, and we had a drink of Southern Comfort at the Punch & Judy, where I met her dad, who incidentally owned the joint.

After having lunch with Jim and Marj the next day, I boarded the train back to Montreal. All trains were now very crowded, what with a massive returning and/or shift of troops. The trains were also late. I finally got into Montreal next Monday at 11:00 A.M.

This trip to Cleveland and New York somehow irrevocably made up my mind I would be done with the East. I was going to go to California, legally or illegally, the sooner the better.

On Friday, August 10, I dropped into Radford's office and told him: "I'm quitting." Radford, who was my supervisor, told me I couldn't do that. I had to give at least two weeks notice. I went over his head to my old pal Mr. Peachey, who had threatened to fire me for my many

absences only nine months earlier. I told him the same thing -- I quit, take it or leave it. We settled for Wednesday, August 15.

On August 14th the Japanese surrendered and again the streets were overrun with hordes of people in a wild state of jubilation and frenzy.

The next day was V-J Day and declared a holiday. I lost no time. I packed my things. At 4:00 in the afternoon I left the house and Charlie Muirhead accompanied me to the station. At 6:25 I was on the train to Utica-Cleveland to touch bases with Jim Dodd. I had no Labor Exit Permit, no visa, no passport, nothing but a railroad ticket and a few hundred bucks cash in my pocket. But I was headed for California, legally or illegally, and nothing was now going to stop me.

Milestone Eighteen

California, Here I Come!

The day after V-J Day I arrived in Cleveland and dropped in on Jim Dodd unannounced. As I walked into the yard, he was bent over working on his jalopy. (Not too many people owned a car at the end of the war.) I told him I was headed for California, come what may. Did he want to come with me? He said, yes, sure, but why didn't I wait a week or so in order that he could wrap up several loose ends. I said, no, I'm leaving tomorrow, with or without you.

Jim soon made up his mind. The next day, Friday, August 18, we both boarded a train for Chicago at 4:00 P.M., and arrived there at 9:25 P.M. At midnight we caught the Santa Fe California Limited and were on our way.

We arrived at Kansas City at 10:00 A.M., August 19, where I sent a postcard to my mother, and another to Charles Muirhead. We had lunch at Topeka at 4:00 P.M. and arrived at Dodge City at 9:30 that evening. While in Albuquerque, N.M. we had a lengthy stopover and while there, I happened to talk to immigration officials who were scrupulously surveilling and questioning any suspected Mexican wetbacks. This was back in 1945, and at that time the I.N.S. was still making an honest effort to keep out the Mexican hordes.

While there, I got my first impression of the hot, dry Southwest, and I liked it. I liked the aromatic smell of the pepper trees, of the blooming cactus, the oleanders and other flowering shrubs. It was August, the air was hot but dry, except in the railroad car, where it was hot and muggy. At this point we managed to change into an airconditioned car, a new experience for me.

The morning of August 20, we crossed the border into California, and at 3:00 P.M. we disembarked at Los Angeles Union Station. We had arrived! I got that exhilarating, adventurous feeling again! I liked everything I saw, including Olvera Street and the Mexicanos.

We checked in at the Cecil Hotel on Main Street and immediately started scanning the want ads for employment opportunities. We collected a pocket full of nickels and before even the first day was over we were already making a number of calls from the pay phones to check out job opportunities. By the next day we had already made a few

appointments and were talking to company heads. Our mode of travel was the streetcar, or by bus.

On September 1 we moved to the Wagner Hotel. On that day I also talked to a Mr. Ray Thompson, of Bardwell McAllister in Hollywood about a job, which three weeks later actually worked out. In the meantime we made dozens of phone calls, appointments and in general effectively covered the technical job market in the whole Los Angeles area, from Pasadena to Long Beach, from Santa Monica to the eastern limits of Los Angeles.

Bardwell McAllister had been a lighting company before the war, specializing in arc lights and other sophisticated lighting equipment for the movie industry. During the war it converted to war production and government contracts, and at present was working on a sophisticated B-29 trainer, which would simulate flight conditions for trainees while enjoying the safety of the ground. When I started work there on September 21, (approximately a month after arriving in Los Angeles) I was aware, as were the other employees, that this was now a dead-end contract which would at best last another six months. But the pay was good, and a job was a job. In the meantime, it offered a base from which I could scout for other jobs. Two weeks later I opened a bank account in Hollywood and deposited my second paycheck – $143.80. Progress! I had a Hollywood bank account. I felt like a full-fledged mogul.

Jim had also latched onto a job. He had initially come with me on a temporary basis, intending to go back to Cleveland after looking over the lay of the land. His wife was back in New York some place, still holding down a job. But now he decided to stay permanently. We started looking for cars to buy. On October 28, I bought a '34 Oldsmobile sedan, and Jim bought a '37 Pontiac coupe. The first thing I had to do was get a temporary beginner's permit to drive a car. I found I was on precarious ground – not having legal residence in the United States. The next thing that happened was I had a flat tire, and I needed four retreads. Then I needed the brakes relined. Next I needed new seat covers. Then it was something else. I soon found out that it cost money to own a car even if it was only – especially – if it was a jalopy.

By now Jim and I were taking in the sights and felt and acted like native Californians (everybody there was from someplace else.) We took in the sights. We went swimming in the Pacific Ocean, both at Long Beach, and also at Santa Monica. We now both had cars. We dated

girls. I especially got chummy with a Marie Jansen who worked in the accounting office of Bardwell McAllister and had her eye on me.

In fact, I was driving down Hollywood Blvd. in the wee hours one night with Marie when a traffic policeman flashed his lights on me. It seems I was driving without my lights on. The lights on the car were so dim I hadn't noticed the difference, but the cop had. He asked for my driver's license. I showed him my temporary permit. The last thing in the world I needed at this point was a ticket and to be hauled into court. I apologized profusely for my carelessness and sweet talked the cop out of charging me. He did not press it further and did not give me a ticket.

That little incident convinced me that my legal status was precarious and I had better clean up my act as soon as possible before I got into real trouble. Two weeks later I decided to do something about.

On November 29th I cashed my latest check from Bardwell McAllister, and withdrew what little money I had in the bank. I left my car with Don Campbell and his new wife, at whose house I had been staying. (He was a young engineer who also worked for B.A.) I explained my situation to Mr. Thompson and got temporary leave of absence from Bardwell McAllister without losing my job. At 11:55 P.M. that night I was on the Grand Canyon Limited headed for Chicago, then to Montreal, Quebec, to hopefully wade through all the necessary legal rigmarole to become a legal resident of the United States.

I had been in California just a little over three months, but I had made a few basic decisions -- I liked it and I was coming back. Jim and his wife Marj saw me off at the station. The last thing I said to them was -- "I shall return!" to quote a famous general.

Milestone Nineteen

I Make it Legal

After stopping in Cleveland temporarily to take care of some affairs for Jim, I boarded the "Empire State" for Buffalo, then the "Maumer" on to Toronto, and finally to Ottawa, arriving at the latter at eight in the morning of December the fourth, 1945. The first place I headed for was the War Mobilization Board to try to obtain that much needed Labor Exit Permit which had for so long eluded me. I was all primed and loaded for bear to argue my case to the hilt, with all systems go. When I confronted the colonel in charge I gave an approximately 20 minute exhortation, non-stop. I claimed that to deny me the permit was an illegal repression; it was tyrannical not to allow citizens to leave the country; it had all the earmarks of a dictatorship; it was in direct contradiction of all the principles of democracy for which we supposedly fought a war for the last six years; and anyway, the war was now over. What possible reason could the Board now have for wanting to keep me here? The colonel listened patiently, and when I was all through he said, yes, the war is over. There is no problem. You can have your Labor Exit Permit. I was jubilant. Finally I had that elusive piece of paper.

Next I checked in at the Dunkirk Hotel and made a few phone calls. I called the American Consulate in Ottawa about an appointment to apply for a visa. They were booked solid for several weeks. I called Toronto. They were booked for two months. Next I called the Consulate in Montreal. Same story. I was getting desperate. I couldn't wait that long. Next I called Regina, Saskatchewan. Fine, no problem, no waiting time.

Before I left Ottawa I took care of two other items. I obtained my Canadian passport, and I received a clearance permit from the Royal Canadian Mounted Police HQ that I had no criminal record.

However, I had some unfinished business in Montreal that needed taking care of, such as picking up my trunk, and withdrawing the few hundred dollars I had in the bank. I arrived in Montreal on December 6, a week after I had left Los Angeles. There I checked in with the Carre family in Lachine, where Charlie Muirhead and I had been staying during the summer months. Charlie was still there, and so was Bobbie Carre, and the boys. They were all ears to hear all about Los Angeles and California.

After taking care of several chores in Montreal, I left two days later, heading for Regina, Saskatchewan, arriving at the latter at 7:10 P.M. on December 9. I had a cold and the weather was miserably cold, as it only can be in Saskatchewan. I checked in at the Champs Hotel.

First thing next morning I checked in at the American Consulate to apply for my visa. There I encountered a new road block I had not anticipated. The Consul, Mr. D.E. Cyphers, blandly informed me that I could not enter the United States unless it was under the auspices of an Alien Contract Labor permit, which meant that America needed some special skills or training that I might have that they could not obtain from their own ranks in the United States, a most difficult hurdle indeed. Whereas during the war there might have been any number of jobs available for engineers, that situation had now changed. War contracts were being cancelled left and right, and jobs terminated along with them. Furthermore, as servicemen were coming back and being discharged, there was now a more than ample supply of applicants.

I sent off two letters. One was to Charlie Muirhead to obtain a letter from Northern Electric as to what my qualifications were. Another was to R.J. Thompson of Bardwell McAllister as to what it was they needed in the way of technical skills that I had that they could not obtain otherwise. Then, figuring that this would be a long drawn out process, I decided I might as well go home to Herschel and stay with my relatives there rather than in some dreary hotel.

My brother Henry came to pick me up at the station in Herschel. After seeing the rest of the family I left for Saskatoon two days later to see my mother. She was in the hospital awaiting an operation. She was so happy to see me again.

When I got back to Herschel, I had a letter from Charlie telling me he didn't have the authority to write a letter such as I requested. I immediately called him long distance and exhorted him to get busy and find someone at Northern Electric who did. A week later I received the kind of letter from Charlie such as I had requested in the first place. I sent the letter on to D.E. Cyphers in Regina.

By this time it was Christmas Eve and we all went to the annual Christmas Concert at the Mennonite Church – just like old times again. It was the last such concert I was to attend there. The next day we all had a big Christmas dinner of plum soup, sausages and beef, at Henry and

Annie's, and then at night we lit up the Christmas tree and sang songs.

Two days later I called D.E. Cyphers at the American Consulate in Regina. He said he needed a more specific description of my job in California. I sent a wire to that effect to R.J. Thompson in Hollywood and asked him to send the letter directly to the American Consulate in Regina. In this respect I found out later that my friend Marie Jansen at Bardwell McAllister had been a big help in getting out a speedy reply, for which I have been eternally grateful to her ever since.

On New Years Eve our assembled families had a big goose dinner at Korni and Martha's, after which I stayed over night at Sarah and Pete's. Next morning, New Year's Day, at 10:40 in the morning I again boarded the train and left for Regina. I arrived there at 7:00 P.M. and checked in at the Kitchener Hotel. The weather was colder than ever. I couldn't wait to get back to sunny California.

Next day I went back to see Cyphers at the Consulate. He informed me that he had received a satisfactory letter from R.J. Thompson. He sent a wire to the State Department on my behalf. That afternoon I took my medical exam. On January 3 I filled out an application for my American Visa, then went to a show and at 11:55 P.M. I was on a train for Saskatoon to see my mother again.

At 6:25 A.M. I arrived in Saskatoon and immediately checked in at the King George Hotel. I went to see mother in the forenoon and while there I met Henry, Annie and Korni visiting at the hospital also. We had lunch together and then said goodbye. It would be many years before I would see them again. I stayed in Saskatoon another two days and saw mother several times again. She had had her operation and was feeling quite a bit better. It was to be the last time I was to see her, although, of course, I did not know it at the time. She died less than two years later.

On January 7th I entrained for Regina. I anticipated receiving my visa any day now and called the Consulate repeatedly. I also made daily airline reservations so that when my visa arrived I would not be delayed by having to wait for plane space. Finally, on January 9th, I received my visa, I had my passport, my Labor Exit Permit, my health certificate, in fact, my whole act put together. The next day, January 10th, I was on a plane to Calgary, where I changed planes. Then on January 11th I officially and legally entered the United States at Cutbank, Montana. There, after going through immigration and customs, I flew on to Salt Lake City, then to Las Vegas and on to Los

Angeles. This was 1946 and the plane was a small two engine, prop driven crate that made many stops.

I arrived at the Burbank airport at about 11:00 o'clock that night. Jim and Marj were there to meet me. The first thing I said to them was, "I have returned", again quoting that famous general.

Milestone 20

California -- The Settling-in Process

So there I was, back in sunny California again! In a matter of less than two days I was transported from the miserably cold, dreary winter in Saskatchewan to the sunny clime of Southern California in the middle of January. It was again one of those rare periods in my life when I felt euphoric and optimism ran high.

True, I still had most of the major problems of my adult life to solve, which I mentioned earlier. But I had solved one of them, beautifully, I thought, and that was the matter of where I wanted to live. Furthermore, I had my job at Bardwell McAllister to go back to immediately, and although I realized it was temporary, it would serve the purpose adequately until such time as I could make a better placement. My hopes were high and California at the beginning of 1946 looked beautiful, real beautiful, to me.

And California of the immediate post-war period did have much to offer, although the signs of its coming dissolution and degeneration could even then be detected by the discerning eye. Since no new cars had been produced for the previous five war years, traffic was not yet any major problem. There weren't that many cars. There were still no freeways to worry about. The only one that existed in the whole Los Angeles area was the six mile stretch of the Pasadena Freeway partially connecting Pasadena to a downtown Los Angeles.

Smog was not yet a major factor, but it was even then beginning to display its eye-irritating stench when the atmospheric conditions were right. True, there were a lot of Mexicans in the downtown section, and around the Olvera Street area, but they were still regarded as Mexicans and they knew their place. They were not organized, nor were they militant. The nigger situation was still insignificant and confined to a few slum areas. Welfare, which has enabled niggers to breed like cockroaches without working, had not yet raised its ugly head, although it, too, was in the making. The beaches were still very accessible and relatively clean, a real pleasure to go to.

Above all, the weather was balmy and warm even in the winter time, compared to most of the country. The palm trees and the orange groves that proliferated over the

landscape had a most exhilarating effect, at least on me. Evidently, all these attractions also excited millions of other people, not only Americans, but also Canadians and peoples from other lands. The mass migration was on, what with millions of footloose and fancy-free G.I.'s being discharged from the Armed Forces. California, and especially Los Angeles, became one of the prime magnets of the world. I was lucky, I told myself, that I got there ahead of the crowd.

Soon after I went back to work at Bardwell McAllister I was scouting for a better, more permanent job. I still had my tan-colored, broken down jalopy whose front wheel linkages were so loose the wheels would suddenly go into an uncontrollable shimmying every once in a while. The car would go into a spasm and oscillate from side to side. It could be very embarrassing at times, especially if I had a passenger. However, it was transportation.

I moved my domicile from Don Campbell's place to a fine location at 1348 Idlewood Road in Glendale. The house was of Spanish-Mediterranean style with a red tiled roof, one of the characteristics of Southern California that fascinated me. It was owned by a Mrs. Connors, a member of the "I am" people.

To pursue further my problems and adventures with my broken down jalopy at this time, I distinctly remember two different occasions when old Betsy failed me, and caused me considerable embarrassment.

Also working at Bardwell McAllister was a beautiful young girl by the name of Joan Busch, who was aspiring to become an actress. (All girls in Hollywood were, it seemed.) She had the leading part in a dinner theater melodrama called "Under the Gaslights", a theater located at 732 Highland in Hollywood. She gave me some gratis tickets and invited me to see the show, which I did. One thing led to another and soon I had a date with her one fine Sunday. On the way over, the clutch broke down and I was temporarily stranded. My date was ruined, and unfortunately, was never resumed.

On another occasion, I happened to wander over to the old San Gabriel Mission to look it over. (The old Spanish missions of California had a special attraction for me, and at one time or another I believe I explored practically all of them.) While at the San Gabriel Mission I found that a rehearsal was going on for the production of a musical outdoor play to be staged at the mission. It was one of those historical dramas reflecting back to the days of Old Mexico and the Spanish Conquistadores, history that supposedly

happened around the mission about two centuries ago. The Prima Donna putting on the production spotted me and said I was just the right man to play a certain part in the play, a Spanish Don somebody. Surely, I had acting experience? No, not really. Well, I would do, anyway. So I said, why not? and joined the company.

Several weeks and rehearsals later, my jalopy again broke down on the way to a very important rehearsal. When I arrived about two hours late, the temperamental Prima Donna was roaring mad at my ostensible unreliability. I didn't bother to explain. And so ended my incipient acting career, nipped in the bud.

Two months after returning to California I left Bardwell McAllister and took a job as a technical sales representative with a manufacturer's representative, run by a certain Jerry Miller and his wife. He had a small office located at 1051 Havenhurst Drive, in the Hollywood area. My job was to promote, demonstrate and sell, some kind of sophisticated oscillograph that had very limited application for a few specialized technical companies. I was paid $400.00 a month, and the gasoline for my car, which was 18 to 20 cents a gallon in those days. I was to get a small override commission for the units I sold, said units being extremely expensive, but I felt highly optimistic, nevertheless. The job lasted for two months, during which time I demonstrated the unit probably a dozen or so times, but sold not a single unit.

However, I made a lot of contacts and had learned the layout of all the main thoroughfares from Santa Monica to Whittier, from Long Beach to San Fernando and beyond. Furthermore, the job had given me the opportunity to learn something about the manufacturer's rep business and also the names and locations of most of the leading electronics companies.

This was the postwar period and there was much change and reshuffling going on in business and in industry. The times were rife with opportunities and also studded with an equal number of booby traps. New businesses were being formed daily and businesses were also going broke at a record rate.

By the time I realized the Jerry Miller deal was a flop, I had already landed a new job with another manufacturer's rep called The W. Bert Knight Co., located at 908 Venice Boulevard, Los Angeles. It was a bigger and more substantial outfit and had already been well established during the war years. It represented about a dozen different national manufacturers in the electronics and

supportive fields. It handled such lines as small transformers, vacuum tubes, condensers, resistors, and other parts used in the manufacture of radios and other electronic and electrical products. My job, however, was not in the electronic field, but to try to develop the industrial market, such as electric motor manufacturers, or whatever. Although my salary was not fixed, it varied somewhere between $500.00 and $700.00 a month, depending on the company's over all business. Besides Bert Knight himself, there were two other salesmen, Chuck Nace, who was Bert's brother-in-law, and Al Rissi. Two girls in the office doing the paperwork completed the staff.

I was now making more money than I had ever before, and soon I got rid of my old, broken down jalopy and bought a better car. It was a light blue Oldsmobile '98 coupe, a real powerhouse. It was pre-war, second hand, of course, but I felt like I was now riding around in style. The fellow I bought it from was a young Irish race horse jockey by the name of Gerald O'Steen.

What with a bigger car, a fairly well-paying job, I soon began to feel like a native and enjoy many of the amenities of California life. Jim Dodd and his wife Marj had taken an apartment in the Los Angeles area at 5424 Denker Avenue and I spent a considerable amount of time with them, being invited for dinners and often staying overnight. We took a number of exploratory trips to different surrounding areas, all the way from Tijuana, Mexico, to Santa Barbara to the north. Jim had become interested in real estate and bought a scrubby lot in the La Crescenta area for $300.00. He soon found a house that needed to be moved to make way for the coming Freeways. He moved it onto his lot to rebuild and remodel, in which project I often would help him on weekends. It was an endless project that he never did finish, but we had a lot of fun working at it.

Even before I had gone back to Canada I was dating a number of girls. With a bigger and better Oldsmobile that avocation became even more inviting, and I was playing the field. We went to the beaches, we went to the mountains, often as a foursome with Jim and Marj. I was even beginning to consider the idea of marriage.

My job with Bert Knight was interesting to the extent that I traveled much, made a lot of contacts, covered most of the territory of metropolitan Los Angeles. Bert Knight himself was a wealthy man and at this time bought a five-acre rancho in the middle of Encino, in the San Fernando Valley, only a stone's throw from where Clark Gable had a similar layout. Bert's main forte in business was not his

technical knowledge of condensers and vacuum tubes, but his lavish entertainment of company executives who came from out of town to visit the California scene "on business". On such occasions he would usually throw a party, at which we three salesmen were always present to enhance the image of a prosperous operation. Bert used to philosophize that there were three things dear to any man's heart – good liquor, good food, and women, the latter not necessarily good. Also, the company would participate in a number of local trade shows, at which entertainment of the local executives, our customers, was a major endeavor.

Anyway, life was new, it was exciting, and I was even putting a few dollars in the bank. One day I walked into the First National Bank in Glendale to cash my check and deposit a hundred dollars or so into a savings account I had established. I was standing in one line, when I noticed a beautiful blonde girl with big blue eyes, a mass of wavy blonde hair and a vivacious smile at the window of the next cage. Wrong line, I thought. I took my check and deposit slip back to the counter in the middle of the room, fussed around for a minute or so and queued up at her window. Sure enough, there was an immediate rapport when I looked into those big blue eyes. We got into such a spirited conversation that when I walked away I had left my money on the counter of her window. She called after me, don't you want your money? Her name was Henrie Etta McWilliams.

Milestone Twenty-One

Romance, Marriage and Real Estate

Once we had looked into each other's eyes across the counter of the teller's cage, we lost no time getting together. Even before I went back to pick up my money I had already asked her for a luncheon date and she agreed. It was a Saturday, and the bank closed at 12:00 noon. She said I could pick her up at 2:00 P.M. when they would be through with balancing the books.

We went to the Tam O'Shanter Restaurant in Glendale. The lunch lasted for two hours. We even had a few highballs along with much conversation, in which we each reviewed our life history in brief. Things went so well we decided to get together again that same evening and go horseback riding.

I picked her up at her apartment at 7:30 that evening. She was living with her mother at 231 "A" North Kenwood Street in Glendale. After introducing me to her mother and further conversation we drove to the stables at Griffith Park and rented some horses. After riding the trails for about an hour we rode to the top of the mountain and sat down under a large tree to view the lights of Los Angeles, to spoon, and to plan the future. It seemed that we were already thinking of marriage, and we had met only that afternoon! We talked of traveling all over the world, to Europe and I even promised that some day I would take her to Rio de Janero. Well, I did take her to Europe and many parts of the world, but never to Rio de Janero, not that I couldn't have, but it did not later seem to be as choice a place to visit as it did at that particular moment in time. Anyway, we became so engrossed in our plans sitting there at the top of the mountain that time passed quickly, and by 10:30 P.M. the stables thought we had either gotten lost or rode off into the sunset with their horses. They sent out a wrangler to look for us.

Henrie Etta McWilliams was the daughter of William and Eleanor McWilliams. She was born in Craig, Colorado, where her dad owned a sheep ranch, and her mother taught school. Henrie Etta had attended Colorado Woman's College in Denver and had worked as a secretary in a bank at Grand Junction, Colorado. In 1938 the family sold the ranch and moved to California, largely due to a crisis in her

dad's health. To me, she seemed the epitome of the blonde blue-eyed "maedel" I had earlier dreamed of marrying in Germany some day. However, she was not German. She was Scotch, Irish, English and Swedish, to trace her national ancestry. But no matter. We were now in America, in fact, we were now Californians, more to the point. Her Anglo-Saxon ancestry suited me just fine, as did just about everything else about her.

After that first hectic Saturday in August of 1946, our romance progressed rapidly, and we saw each other almost daily. The next week-end we took a trip to Lake Arrowhead, about 80 miles east of Glendale. This, too resulted in an unusual encounter in which I again had problems hanging on to my money.

It was a Sunday and we started early, having breakfast out at a restaurant. While there I had to make a phone call, and left my wallet on the check-out counter of the restaurant. Somewhere about 50 miles down the road at San Bernardino I realized I had left my wallet at the previous restaurant. What to do? Turn back and spoil the day? No. We stopped at another restaurant and sweet-talked the owner (she was a lady) into loaning us $5.00 to carry us through the day. Reluctantly she complied, saying that if a nice couple like us let her down she would never trust anybody again in her lifetime. In the meantime we called Henrie's mother and had her pick up the wallet and went on to Lake Arrowhead. We had a marvellous day. Five dollars would go a long way in those days.

We had many good times during our courtship. We went to Earl Carroll's night club in Hollywood, we went to the Seven Seas. We went to the beach and we took an excursion one other Sunday to San Capistrano Mission about sixty miles to the south, this time in a foursome with some friends of mine from Montreal, Canada. They were a young married couple by the name of George and Dorothy Joel. We visited frequently with Jim and Marj Dodd. In fact, Marj couldn't be happier and fully approved of my choice. "Finally you're showing good sense", she told me.

After a whirlwind courtship of about a month, we were picknicking in Griffith Park one fine Sunday afternoon when I asked her to marry me. She consented and we made plans. We set the date for November 22, 1946.

We were duly married at 7:30 P.M. at the picturesque little Wedding Chapel called the Wee Kirk o'the Heather on the beautiful grounds of Forest Lawn Memorial Park. This elegant little chapel is supposed to be an exact replica of the one built in honor of Annie Laurie back in

Scotland. Henrie's father, William McWilliams had come back from Craig, Colorado, about a week earlier to attend the wedding. Hugh and Jackie McWilliams, Henrie's brother and sister-in-law came from San Jose, and Jackie was Henrie's maid of honor. Jim and Marj Dodd were there, and Jim stood up for me as best man. Henrie's Aunt Lenora and her grandmother were there. Altogether there was a nice group of about 30 people in attendance. Reverend E.E. Ellis, a Methodist Minister, performed the ceremony and when It was consummated a shower of orange petals floated down upon us from above. It was all very inspiring and we were off to an auspicious start.

A reception at her parent's apartment at 231 "A" N. Kenwood followed and lasted about an hour. Then we were off for our reservation at the beautiful and historic old Mission Inn at Riverside, California, about 60 miles away. When we arrived there after midnight, the clerk at the desk told us we had the honeymoon suite available to us, an unexpected surprise, although I suspect Henrie's mother had something to do with this.

We stayed there a few days. While there we met another newly married couple. He was a middle aged Irishman by the name of O'Brien and she was a Spanish gal by the name of Juanita, an interesting combination. They were friends of Jacqueline Cochran, the famous aviatrix and her wealthy business magnate husband, Floyd Bostwick Odlum. The latter owned a lavish ranch in the Coachella Valley near Indio. The O'Briens had the use of the Odlum's guest cottages and invited us to stay in one of them, since they were going to spend the next several days there. We took them up on the offer and stayed there for a day or two, enjoying the brisk clear air and desert scenery. A lot of pictures were taken and Juanita had this funny hang-up of saying "I see two eyes" every time she took a picture.

From Indio we went to a motel in Palm Springs where we enjoyed lolling about the pool, soaking up the desert sunshine and sampling some of Palm Springs' better restaurants. From the desert we changed venue to the seashore and drove north and west up the coast to Santa Barbara, a beautiful city in those days, very much in the Spanish motif. We spent a few days there, much of the time on the beach.

We were driving back to Glendale after a ten day honeymoon, returning late on a Sunday night when our troubles started. While driving down the long narrow road through Topanga Canyon, the drive shaft of my Olds '98 suddenly started banging on the floor boards like crazy. I

stopped and checked it out, and found the drive-shaft was utterly kaput. We managed to flag a passing motorist to send word to a towing service to pick us up. (Fortunately, I belonged to the Triple A Auto Club at that time.) After about an hour a tow truck arrived. As the man was hitching our car to his tow lines, a drunken driver came hurtling around the curve and slammed into the tow truck. The towing service now had to send word back for another service truck – a real mess.

We finally got back to our apartment at about 3:00 A.M. Henrie's parents had charitably turned over their nice apartment to us and found themselves a lesser apartment in Glendale. Apartments in the post-war era were not easy to come by, and we were eternally grateful for their selfless and helpful gesture.

So it was now back to work. Henrie resumed her job at the bank. I had the problem of first getting the Olds fixed and then back to W. Bert Knight and company.

At that time, I was becoming more aware of the tremendous potentialities of the real estate business. Prices were rapidly escalating, new subdivisions were popping up like spring flowers all over the landscape. Maybe I was in the middle of a bonanza and missing out on an unusual opportunity. I became more and more interested. I decided to take a course in real estate at a school exclusively devoted to that subject in downtown Los Angeles. It was a night course and lasted about six weeks. Furthermore, I had come to the conclusion that you could never get anywhere working for somebody else. If you were worth X number of dollars to your employer, you were worth five times that much to yourself, I reasoned.

Also, my relationship with Bert Knight was deteriorating, after we had had some philosophical exchanges at some of his parties, and in the presence of some of his guests. I began to wonder if despite his staunchly Anglo-Saxon name whether Bert Knight was really a Jew incognito. One day I broached the subject with Al Rissi, one of the two other salesmen I mentioned earlier. He said, could be, he didn't know, a defensive nolo contendere. Obviously, he did not want to get involved. Anyway, word got back to Bert that I had raised the question, and he was not pleased. I stayed on another month, to the end of March, 1947, and then we parted company. I never did find out for certain whether he was or was not a Jew, but his physiognomy indicated to me that he was, and so did his mannerism. Anyway, I said to hell with him.

Shortly thereafter I had completed my real estate course and taken the California real estate exams to obtain my R.E. Broker's license. (At that time you could go for the Broker's license without first having to be a salesman. Although the exams were harder, I opted for the Broker's license.) I scouted the territory for a suitable company and finally made a meaningful contact with a partnership called Augustine and Pierce, whose office was located in Beverly Hills. Mr. Augustine, the younger of the two, assured me I had entered into the right field of endeavor when I decided to go into real estate, that opportunity was unlimited, and that I would make more money in real estate than I had every dreamed of. I was eagerly motivated to test his claim, but nevertheless, took it all with a grain of salt.

Milestone Twenty-Two

Up in the Mountains of Big Bear

About a month before I left Bert Knight, I had traded in my big gas-guzzling Olds '98 and bought a snazzy, brand new Studebaker Coupe. It was off-white in color and a classic one-of-a-kind, very streamlined, and looking at it from the side it was hard to tell which end was which, or whether it was coming or going. It cost a bundle, about $1600, which was a lot of money in those days. Since I had paid cash, I had practically wiped out all of our savings for this little indulgence.

The job Augustine & Pierce offered me was selling lots at a subdivision that they had newly acquired at Big Bear, a mountain resort area located about 110 miles east and north of Glendale. Actually, it was an old pre-war subdivision, complete with a good well and a broken down set of water lines that leaked like a sieve. They added a pump, a diesel motor and a large 1000 gallon water storage tank to the water system, bulldozed the streets a little, and they were ready to go. They did not really own all the lots. What they had done was buy up what tax lots they could, and what unsold lots were left from the previous subdivision owners. The lots were small, 30' x 80', but the ground was level, and the view was good. Also on the premises was a new two-story pine cabin, built under the auspices of Augustine & Pierce to serve as a sales office and residence for the sales manager, who ever he or she might be. The cabin had been built out of green lumber, and when we moved in we found the boards had shrunk drastically, leaving large cracks for the wind to howl through in incumbent weather. In short, the walls were as incapable of holding back the wind as the water lines were of containing the water.

But none of this particularly bothered us. We were young and full of new adventure and we eagerly took the job. Soon after we arrived there in the first part of May, a snow storm blew up (the elevation here was about 6000 feet) and we found snow blowing profusely through the cracks in our upstairs bedroom the first night we were there. But no problem. We hung up some blankets against the windward side of the wall, and anyway, it was only temporary. The weather soon turned pleasant.

The project turned out to be no financial bonanza. I was to get a 10% commission on the lots I sold. The lots averaged about $300 each, with the "frontage" lots going for $500. So my commission at best would be somewhere between $30 and $50 a lot, if and when they were paid for. Since the property was at the extreme eastern end of the road, prospects coming by to look at the property were few and far between. As a result we had a lean, lean summer as our first venture into real estate. Mr. Augustine's predictions about great financial rewards seemed extremely remote at this juncture.

However, not only did we have ample time and opportunity to explore and travel the area, but we had fun. Early in the season I bought two lots for ourselves and we started building a mountain cabin of our own. We used native stone for the foundation and the fireplace, a commodity of which there was an unlimited abundance. The outer siding consisted of slabs we obtained for next to nothing from a nearby sawmill – boards of varying width anywhere from 4 to 14 inches, with the bark still on one side of the board. It turned out to be a real attractive rustic cabin. One weekend Jim Dodd and a friend came up and helped put the framing together and set it up. (This was in repayment for all the hours I had spent working on his house in La Crescenta.) Unfortunately, by the time the summer was over, we did not quite get it finished, but we did get it closed in. Anyway, we had a lot of fun building it, and it was a novel experience.

One other job I had on the subdivision was keeping up the water pressure in the system. As I said previously, it was an old subdivision that had the water lines installed some 20 years earlier and the system leaked like a sieve. By morning the pressure would invariably be down to zero. So every morning I would go down to the pump house, start up the diesel and pump up the large pressure tank. One morning as I did so we had left the faucets open at the kitchen sink (no pressure). Henrie happened to be out of the house while I was pumping up the system. When we came back the water was rushing out over the kitchen sink, out of the kitchen and running out through the front door of the living room.

Another time we had gone to a movie for the evening and the water pressure was down. The water in the hot water tank, which was heated by propane, had evidently sunk to a minimum level and evidently caused the thermostat to fail. Anyway, it had heated up like a steam boiler and when we flushed the toilet a cloud of steam came

gushing up. When we opened the faucets in the kitchen sink nothing but hot steam came rushing out. It's a wonder the house didn't blow up.

About a mile south of us there was a big dog ranch. One day we were visited by a very large dog. I don't know what breed he was, but he was neither a Great Dane nor a St. Bernard, but he looked like he might have been a cross between the two. Whatever his breed, if he had one, he was as big as a horse, but very friendly. He liked us and we liked him, and he stayed with us for a month. I would take him around in my little Studebaker and when he sat in the passenger side of the front seat he looked as big as a person, and twice as impressive.

One day towards the end of summer, a real estate tycoon by the name of M. Penn Phillips from Azusa drove up to look over our layout. We entered into a friendly conversation and he suggested when I came back down from the hill I should look him up. He was sure he could fit me into his sales staff. He gave me his card.

It had been a lazy, lackadaisical summer, almost like a vacation at a mountain resort. I sold about 25 or 30 lots, hardly enough to pay for our groceries. By the end of the summer we were flat broke.

During the last week in September I decided to go "down the hill" and look up Penn Phillips about the job he said he had waiting for me. By this time fall was coming on up in the mountains and the days were getting colder. We had an oil-fueled heater in the middle of the living room that took care of the whole cabin. The heater, too, was somewhat erratic and unreliable. Sometimes more oil would gather at the bottom of the unit than was safe. The day I was getting ready to go down and see Penn Phillips and getting all spruced up in my best suit and tie, I lit the heater. Somehow the damn thing flared up into a minor explosion, and blew soot all over the building, even into the upstairs. I had an appointment to keep, and making the best of a bad situation, I washed up, showered, dressed up and took off for Azusa, leaving Henrie with the sooty mess to clean up.

I met with Penn Phillips in Azusa, and he steered me to W. W. "Bill" Beacom, who had a real estate office on east Colorado Boulevard in Pasadena. Penn Phillips at this stage was 66, was a very wealthy little man, and had been in the subdivision business for 40 years. He specialized in the $10 down, $10 a month type of operations, and had started any number of subdivisions from Coos Bay, Oregon to San Diego to Riverside. In fact, at one time he bragged that his outfit had sold more lots than any other in the

country. Bill Beacom was just starting up in the real estate business and his prime efforts were directed at selling the properties set up by Penn Phillips. I went to see Beacom and he hired me on the spot.

I went back "up the hill" to Big Bear. We closed in our log cabin that we had labored on all summer. (Although it was not finished inside, I sold it about a year later for about $1500). We loaded all our belongings into our little Studebaker and left for the bright lights again. We rented a duplex apartment, one of Beacom's projects, in Azusa, and I started my new job in Beacom's United Realty office during the first week of October.

Things went much better. Beacom had a motley crew of six salesmen, some of which were just now getting their salesman's license. Anyway, by the second month I was the top salesman in the office. Nevertheless, when we landed in Azusa, I had to take out an $800 loan from the bank against my Studebaker to help pay for rent, groceries and some furniture we had to buy. In a few months I had the loan paid off and we were even putting a few dollars in the bank.

After seven or eight months I had saved up about $1500 and had a backlog of about $5000 coming in commissions. (Most of our commissions were paid on the installment plan as the payments came in on the lots sold.) I thought the time had come to make good on my theory that I was worth more working for myself than for someone else. This I soon managed to do. I was 30 at the time, and if we ignore being a slave to the Jewish I.R.S., never again was I ever in the employ of another man, or another company.

Milestone Twenty-Three

I Go Into Business for Myself

Working in the same office with me at Bill Beacom's was a fellow by the name of Ben Burke. He was a fast-talking Irishman about ten years older than I and claimed he had been in the real estate business (off and on) for 13 years. He and I decided to go into partnership. We took over a small office at the corner of Huntington Drive and Alhambra Road, an office formerly run by his father-in-law. We agreed to pay his father-in-law $1200.00 for the privilege, with me putting up my half in cash. Since Burke was stone broke, he just gave his father-in-law a note for the other $600.00, a note that I am sure was never paid or intended to be paid. Exactly what we were paying the old man for still remains a mystery, since there was nothing of much value he had to convey, except perhaps that elusive commodity called "good will". Even this was extremely doubtful. One day I answered the phone and someone on the other end wanted to place a bet on the horses. When I told him he had the wrong number, he insisted he did not, that I was kidding him. I later found out that the old man had done very little real estate business, but had, in fact, spent most of his time playing the horses and run a sort of amateur bookie joint.

We were now into the summer of 1948, trying to get listings and sell properties. Business was slow. I made another unpleasant discovery. My partner had some glaring weaknesses, He, too, liked to play the horses. But that was not all. Every so often he would go on a drunken binge and stay away from the office. A few such episodes and I had had enough. I offered to "buy him out", which consisted of paying him the other $600.00 he supposedly owed his father-in-law.

After I had the office to myself, business began to pick up. Penn Phillips offered me an exclusive on one of his subdivisions in Antelope Valley. We made a deal and I soon had about four or five salesmen working for me. After another six months, I abandoned the small office on Huntington Drive and rented a larger office at 5612 1/2 East Beverly Blvd., in East Los Los Angeles.

Among the salesmen I hired were Gene Vogt, Ray Belt, Louis T. Bethan, to name a few. Another man I hired

was a renegade ex-preacher by the name of M. Stanley Peek. He was from Arkansas and was a member of the Church of Christ. I had known him when we both worked as salesmen for W. W. Beacom. After I left Beacom he went into partnership with another real estate salesman by the name of Don Trout and the two of them had worked a land deal in Nevada. The deal had failed and Peek came to work for me. However, he was bullish about the possibilities of acquiring some large tracts in Nevada for subdivision and after a while I was interested enough to look into it.

Trout and Peek had worked a large acreage deal whereby they sold the acreage in 160 acre tracts at $10.00 down, $10.00 a month, and $10.00 an acre. One of their problems was that neither one of them had any money of their own to speak of, nor did they own the land they were selling. Half the proceeds went to owners of the land for whom they were acting as agents. On top of this, their somewhat irresponsible advertising promised more than they could deliver. As I mentioned earlier, the venture failed, partly due to bad management, and partly due to the inherently sleazy nature of the two characters running it.

Merle Stanley Peek was one of those colorful but cantankerous characters of whom you would not want to meet more than once in a lifetime. He could lie as only an ex-preacher can, and had the unusual ability to appear arrogant and sanctimonius at the same time. He had a tremendous ego whose past accomplishments did not by any means justify the overweening opinion he had of himself, nor did it support his braggart rendition of his past. At 44 he was broke, he was a drifter and was married to a mestizo Mexican woman by the name of Esther. They had three young boys, ages seven years and younger. He had been married before, and had a shiftless, irresponsible son from the previous marriage who was also married and alternated living with his mother, and when Stan was able, sponging off his dad. Somehow, Stan Peek was always in the middle of a hassle, and I should have known better than to have had anything to do with him. But I did not.

When he came to work for me in 1949, he managed to suppress most of his nastier characteristics, and I was somewhat intrigued about the Nevada land possibilities, which as I saw it, if managed differently could be built into a major venture. One of the prerequisites that I insisted on if we did go into such a venture was that we would not act as agents for some third party, but would own our land outright and have complete control of our business.

Meanwhile, my real estate business at 5612 1/2 E. Beverly Blvd. was going well. I specialized in acreage and lots and had subdivision deals going at Fontana, Riverside and Antelope Valley. I now had a staff of five or six salesmen. Whereas I was not getting rich, I was putting some money in the bank. I had traded off my snappy little Studebaker and bought a new 1949 blue Hudson sedan, which could accommodate more passengers, a necessity in showing properties. My wife and I now rented a nice apartment in South Pasadena at 1100 Maple Street.

While Peek was still my salesman, we decided to take a tour of the State of Nevada and look for some promising properties to buy. We made an extensive tour of the state and ended up in the office of Wayne McLeod, whose official position was that of Surveyor General of the State of Nevada, and also its Lieutenant Governor. His office was in the State Capitol in Carson City. As a sideline, Wayne McLeod was also a real estate broker. This combination gave him a considerable advantage and a fairly wide knowledge of real estate in Nevada.

He had a property listed that sounded interesting. It consisted of 18,200 acres lying in a valley west of Lake Lahonton. This property was part of the famous Break-a-Heart Ranch, owned by a flamboyant playboy by the name of Richard Conklin. Richard had married a young heiress several years previously and when she died young, he had given his ranch the tragic and romantic name mentioned above. As well as the 18,200 sagebrush acres he had listed for sale, his ranch consisted of some fertile alfalfa land along the Carson River, and a beautiful ranch dwelling. It was, in all aspects, a gentleman rancher's dream.

The property for sale sounded interesting. Not only was it mostly level, but it was intersected and accessible by two major highways, namely U.S. 50 and U.S. 95 Alternate. The fact that it bordered a large sized lake (although it had no direct lake frontage) was so much icing on the cake. On further negotiation we found that it could be purchased at $2.00 an acre, in other words, $36,400.00, with $1,800.00 down and installments of $1,800.00, including 6% interest, every six months. The property lay 35 miles east of Carson City and 26 miles west of Fallon, Nevada. However, the section at the direct intersection of Highways 50 and 95 was owned by another party and was not part of the deal. One added plus, however, was that the land had been surveyed by the U.S. Geodetic Survey and the brass plate section markers were in at every corner.

The deal looked good and we decided to form a partnership, Klassen and Peek, and buy the land. I had about $6,000.00 saved up at this time, had a going office, and had an income. Like Ben Burke before him, Peek was flat broke. He managed to borrow the necessary $1,000.00 down payment from his wife's Mexican parents and I put up the other $1,000.00 and the deal was consummated.

So now I was running two businesses out of my office. The former land business with my other salesmen continued as before, and now the Nevada partnership with Peek, in which the other salesmen had no part.

The Nevada venture consumed more and more of my time, not only in the office, but also the increasingly frequent trips we would have to take to Fallon for various reasons. Fallon was 500 miles away, a trip that usually required more than a day to accomplish just one way. Therefore, what with time consumed at the property, the trip up and back, usually a whole week was consumed.

Also another problem developed in the office. The other non-participating salesmen resented the fact that Peek, who had been one of them, now had a special deal and they were being neglected. The time had come to decide on Nevada or to run the local business. I saw where the Nevada deal could be built into a business that could be the basis for a major operation for decades. To run it properly, I felt that one of us should be on the site in Nevada and properly take care of that end of it, while the other should run the office in the Los Angeles area and send up the prospects.

We decided to call our venture The Silver Springs Land Co.

Milestone Twenty-Four

Fallon, Nevada, and into the Wild West

On October of 1950 we made our decision. Henrie and I would move to Fallon, Nevada, and the Peeks would stay in Alhambra and run the office there. In short order we sold the few pieces of furniture we owned in the South Pasadena apartment, and loaded the rest of our belongings into our navy blue Hudson sedan. I can't help but be amazed how few our belongings were then compared to the large moving vans we have had to utilize in all our subsequent moves. Anyway, with our Hudson loaded to the gills, off we went to a new venture and a new environment – a farming and ranching area that still had much of the old Wild West inherent in its atmosphere. I looked forward to the change as a new adventure. After all, I had always had a hankering for the Old West, what with its ghost towns, ranching and wide open spaces. Fallon, Nevada, not only represented plenty of ranching and farming, but only about 25 miles to the west of Silver Springs was the storied old mining town of Virginia City, which, although no longer rich in ore, it was rich in lore and storied romance.

We had previously befriended a young couple in Fallon by the names of Bill and Adah Petherbridge, and had asked them to find us an apartment to rent. Since my wife was pregnant at the time, she told them to make sure it was a ground floor apartment. The Petherbridge couple were about our age, in their middle thirties. They were a congenial couple and we soon became close friends. Bill was head of the Fallon and Churchill County Chamber of Commerce and had many contacts. Both Bill and Adah had been married before. He had a 13 year old son, and now they had a young daughter of their own, only about two years of age. Bill sometimes had his moody side, and also sometimes indulged in too much to drink. He had had a father who had gone insane. At times this preyed on his mind and he brooded that perhaps he, too, might end up as did his father. Although a most friendly and outgoing couple, they had more than their share of marital spats, some of which we had to witness.

Having initially headquartered in Fallon, I set about expanding our Silver Springs Land Co. venture. Although when in 1949 we bought the 18,200 acres in the valley

around the crossroads of U.S. Highways 50 and 95 Alternate, we did not at that time acquire the particular section at the intersection itself. This was owned by a young fellow and his mother who lived in nearby Wabuska, about 15 miles to the south. Their names were Glenn D. Hurt and Katherine Hurt respectively. On June 6, 1950 we managed to negotiate the purchase of this strategic piece of property for the sum of approximately $10.00 an acre. Since there had been some acreage taken out for highway right-of-way (for both 50 and 95 Alt.) and also a piece of acreage for the existing airstrip utilized by the Navy Air Force during the war, our total price came to about $6000.00.

Once we had acquired this property, it was urgent that we build a headquarters and an office at the crossroads and put our sign "Silver Springs Land Co." in large letters at the ridge of the roof. This we did in short order. Stan Peek's brother, Dan, who was a contractor, came all the way from Silver Spring, Maryland, to do the job in the fall of 1950. We now had a nice concrete block building that consisted of an office occupying the front one third of the building, and a large room and a small bathroom, occupying the back two-thirds.

I set about subdividing and laying out the townsite of Silver Springs. To do this job, I hired a surveyor from Virginia City. His name was Walter G. Reid and he was also a senator in the Nevada legislature. I laid out the street plan, the size of the blocks and the size of the lots, and named everyone of the dozens of streets in the five hundred and some acre subdivision. We had a well drilled in the middle of the subdivision and put in a pump and pressure tank in a pump house. We then ran water lines to each individual lot throughout the subdivision at considerable expense.

We also laid out 320 acre, or 640 acre, subdivisions of five acre lots on various sections away from the crossroads itself. These did not have a water system but required the owners to drill their own well. We did, however, have these surveyed and staked, the lots numbered and a graded road to each. We started selling these for $249.00, $10.00 down and $10.00 per month. We soon discovered that these offerings of 5 acres proved much more popular than the smaller city lots with water lines. Soon we were doing a land office business. Our prices soon went up to $295.00 per five acres, then to $345.00 then $395.00 -- and before long they were selling for

$895.00. We were in business. By the middle of 1951 we were taking in as much as $10,000.00 a month.

We acquired more large acreages in this same Lahontan valley. On January 31, 1951, I negotiated the purchase of approximately 6000 acres from an enterprising young rancher by the name of John J. Casey and his wife Myrtle E. Casey. Whereas we had paid only $2.00 an acre a little more than a year earlier when we made our first purchase from Richard H. Conklin, we now paid more than three times as much for similar adjoining acres in our purchase from Casey. Our activities in the area had driven up the price, which while favorable when selling, worked against us in buying. Nevertheless, we were now in a position to buy, and sales looked promising. We also bought up several smaller pieces in short order to round out our possessions. We bought 640 acres from M.P. Glessner and his wife Patsy, who resided at nearby Fernley. We bought some scattered pieces from the County itself, namely Lyon County, that they had acquired through tax foreclosures.

Since much of the land in the west was checker-boarded due to the fact the railroads in the nineteenth century acquired vast areas of patented government land in an every other section pattern, there remained a number of sections that were still owned by the government, the Bureau of Land Management. One of the most important negotiations we were able to accomplish at this time was to trade some of the interspersed government sections that were in the valley for some of our outlying sections that were on the slope of the hills and mountains. This accrued much to our benefit in two ways: it made our holdings more contiguous, and secondly, we usually acquired a better piece of valley land.

* * * * *

Meanwhile, back in Saskatchewan, I still had two brothers and one sister, all of which were married and had families, and lived on farms. My youngest brother Korni (Kornelius) who was ten years older than I, had written me on a few occasions of how miserably cold it got during the Saskatchewan winters (a situation of which I was well aware) and how he hated living where he did. He wrote about a particularly poignant incident where he and his wife Martha were coming home from somewhere one dark night and they got caught in a blizzard. Evidently, they got lost and ran into a snow filled ravine. The horses and sled got

bogged down in the deep snow and they set off on foot to find the nearest dwelling, not knowing north from south. They finally ended up crawling on their hands and knees with the two little ones tied to their backs. They finally saw a light and stumbled into a neighbor's house, on the verge of being frozen to death.

When he related this tragic story to me by letter, I wrote him and suggested if he disliked Saskatchewan that much why didn't he move to some warmer clime. When I said that, I was not at all inviting them to come to Nevada, but merely making a detached and obvious observation. One day in February of 1951 as I came home for lunch to our apartment in Fallon, my wife acted a little strange as we engaged in conversation. All of a sudden, surprise! surprise! The surprise was on me! Through the door from the next room, with much fanfare, emerged my brother Korni, his wife Martha, and their brood of four boys, aged from two to eleven. So there they were, having taken my suggestion seriously. Here we are, we have no plans, now what can you do for us? Surprise! Surprise!

We moved them into the rear room of the Silver Springs office building. A little later, we provided them with a choice 320 acre piece fronting on U.S. 95 Alt., about three miles south of the intersection. We had a well drilled for them at our expense. He bought a small house for $1500.00 and had it moved onto the 320 acres. He had some vague ideas about farming the land by irrigation. I "loaned" him $5000.00 to purchase a set of aluminum irrigation pipes. I never saw the $5000.00 again.

* * * * *

On June 7, 1951 our one and only daughter (and child) Kim Anita was born in the hospital at Fallon. It so happened that my wife's birthday also fell on June 7. The birth of our daughter put a new perspective on our lifestyle, as to where we lived, and how we lived. Our business was prospering but we lived in a not so great apartment (there were no new apartments) and the town of Fallon itself was not the most auspicious or desirable place in the world in which to reside and bring up a family. Whereas the winters were tolerable, the springs and falls were most pleasant, the summers were intolerably hot, with dust storms whipping up a scenario every now and then, not an uncommon phenomenon out in the desert. (Whereas that area, as most of Nevada, is desert, there were about 50,000 acres of green, irrigated farms in the Fallon Irrigation District

deriving their water from Lake Lahontan, a lake which bordered much of our property at Silver Springs.) In any case, after the birth of our daughter, my wife was unhappy about living in Fallon, or building a house at Silver Springs, or for that matter living anywhere in Nevada, and she was becoming unhappier by the day. The time had come to make an agonizing re-appraisal.

* * * * *

Besides the two major highways that cut through our property, and besides the adjoining Lake Lahontan, there was a railway that ran up from Yerington and on north between the lake and U.S. 95A. A slow freight train ran through there, perhaps once a day, if at all. One Sunday, a few weeks after the birth of our daughter, I started out to show some of our five acre properties to a nice couple from San Francisco. They and their two boys got into my Hudson and the five of us drove along a graded dirt road that crossed the railroad tracks to a five acre subdivision near the lake. We were heavily engrossed in conversation as I slowly started to cross the railroad tracks. In fact, I was driving so slowly the car happened to stall at exactly the middle of the tracks. I had had some problem with the ignition key making connections the last few days, a matter I intended to get fixed, but had not. I tried to re-start the engine, but the ignition switch made no contact. Just then I heard the shrill whistle of an oncoming locomotive to my right, and to my horror I realized the freight train was bearing down upon us. I tried again to start the engine. No luck. By this time the whistle was screaming and I could see the engineer in the side window of the cab frantically waving his arms for us to get the hell out of the car. I got the message. I told the man and wife, who were in the front seat with me, to get out quick, and then yanked the two small boys in the back seat out. Only about two seconds later the locomotive hit my Hudson amidships, and I'll never forget the sound of that crash. Caught up on the cowcatcher, I can still hear the "rat-a-tat-tat" as the car bounced along over the crossties for the next several hundred yards before the train could finally come to a stop. It had a long line of heavy ore-filled cars behind the engine.

After the train came to a halt, the crew pushed the battered Hudson off the tracks. I got into the cab of the locomotive and they took me another mile or so, to where it stopped again opposite our land office. I walked the intervening distance to the office and got into one of the

Peek brothers' cars and picked up our prospective customers, whom I had left at the scene of the accident. Either through sheer gratitude that they were all still alive, or through sympathy for the misfortune I had suffered, they went ahead and bought a five acre piece anyway, a property they did not get to see, at least not that day.

* * * * *

There was never a dull moment during the year we spent in Nevada. One day during the spring of 1951, I was peacefully sitting at my desk in the front office when a car drove up. Out jumped a band of five or so Indians from one of the nearby reservations and barged into my office. One Redskin was carrying a nice shiny rifle. Shades of the Old Wild West! They did not seem like friendly Injuns. "You wanna buy a rifle? Cheap! Only five dollars!" I declined and nervously made some friendly conversation, hoping they would not use the business end of the rifle to consummate the deal, or to collect the five dollars and whatever else I might have in my wallet. After a few minutes of "no deal!" they left, much to my relief. About ten minutes later, a squad car with a sheriff and two deputies swerved into the drive. They asked -- had I seen a band of Indians with a rifle? I sure had. Which way did they go? They went thataway, podner, north, up the road towards Fernley. Off they went in hot pursuit, and soon caught the Redskins. As I had correctly suspected, the rifle had been stolen.

* * * * *

My college roommate, Jim Dodd, who had come to California with me, was settled with his wife Marge, in the western part of Los Angeles. He was quite an aggressive eager beaver and had done quite well in various enterprises in which he had engaged. At present, 1951, he had a small manufacturing plant that made electric induction coils on specialty orders, that were used in airplanes, electronic gear and other military equipment. Since the Korean war was now in full swing he could pretty well name his own price, and he was making a killing. He watched our Silver Springs project with keen interest, and some avarice, and having extra money to invest he let us know that he would like part of the action.

At this time, we were expanding rapidly and committing ourselves to buying more land. Although business was good, and we had an increasing number of

$10.00 a month payments coming in, we also had a lot of expenses (streets, surveying, water systems) and some fairly heavy mortgage payments to meet. We could use some extra cash, over and above our cash flow. So we made a deal. We wanted more buildings to appear on the scene in our subdivision. If he would build two major CBS buildings (for himself) at or near the intersection, plus a certain sum in cash to us, we would deed some good and valuable pieces of property over to him.

The deal was made, and Dan Peek, Stan's brother, was the contractor. He built a factory building on Highway 50, about half a mile west of the crossroads, and when it was finished he had three or four employees actually working in there winding induction coils. The other structure he built was a large warehouse type of building, walls 12 feet high, and approximately 50 x 100 feet in dimensions. However, after he had the walls up, he was stalled for a while waiting for steel beams for the roof and other details. This left the long walls exposed and unsupported. Meanwhile, one of those almost hurricane force windstorms that are characteristic of the desert, came along and broke down all four walls, leaving only the jagged four corners standing. So it stood for a while, an eyesore to say the least, certainly no advertising asset to our project. He finally finished repairing and restructuring the building after I had divested myself of the operation. I never did see the finished building.

* * * * *

After the loss of my revered navy blue Hudson on the railroad tracks, I bought a big black used Cadillac. We had already come to an agreement with Stan and Esther Peek that we had completed our tour of duty, and that in exchange they would now man the station at Silver Springs. We in turn would reside in California, open an office, advertise and send prospects up to Silver Springs. I would come up to the property on week-ends to help out, when needed, a process that we had carried out before, with our positions now reversed. My wife and I and our little daughter got into our newly purchased black Cadillac and set out for the San Francisco Bay area to do some serious house hunting.

Milestone Twenty-Five

To the San Francisco Bay Area

After having spent a year in the wide open spaces of Nevada, we chose to move to the so-called Bay Area of California, rather than go back to the Los Angeles area. The reasons we chose this locale were several. For one thing, the climate was cooler than in Southern California. Secondly, the area was closer to our Nevada property, approximately half the distance, and a majority of our prospects came from this population center. Thirdly, a spirit of exploring a new territory also had something to do with the choice.

In any case, towards the end of October of 1951 we hired a moving van and transported our increasing assortment of belongings to move into the new home we had purchased in the village of San Lorenzo a few weeks previously. Although not large, it was a beautiful house, two bedrooms plus small den, the first home we had ever owned. It had been a model home for the developer who had built it as a combination sales office and show model for the tract that he was merchandizing. It came complete with model furniture, carpeting, walls decorated in attractive wallpaper and colors, everything ready to move into. We paid $12,500 for the home, an extra premium, but felt it was worth every penny.

My role regarding the land sales in Nevada was now reversed. Peek and family were now on the property, and I was advertising and sending prospects to the property. I soon rented a small office in Oakland, which became my operating headquarters.

Not only did I try to contact prospects, but nearly every week-end I would drive to Silver Springs to help show property. I would usually leave San Lorenzo at approximately four o'clock on Saturday morning -- drive the 260 miles over U.S. 50 in approximately five to five and a half hours and arrive at the property at about nine o'clock, or shortly thereafter. I would sleep overnight on a couch in the front office of our headquarters building, while the five Peeks lived and slept in the large room in back of it, all of us sharing a small bathroom. Then, if things went well, I would leave at about five o'clock on Sunday afternoon, arriving back home at San Lorenzo sometime between 10:00 and 11

P.M. However, many a time there were numerous delays and I might get back at three o'clock in the morning. More often than not there were emergencies, extra problems that required my attention, and I would have to stay over a few extra days.

One Sunday night I was barreling down the western slope of the Sierra Nevadas on U.S. 50, just west of Placerville. It was about 12 o'clock midnight when I noticed a car about a quarter of a mile ahead of me was slowing down to a stop, but staying in the two lane road. As I was getting ready to pass it on the left I saw a deer standing there in the headlights about 50 feet ahead of us. Too late, I slammed on the brakes, only to swerve my car sideways and catch the other car's rear bumper with my rear fender. Why the fellow hadn't driven his car off the shoulder, I will never know but when I talked to him I noticed the smell of alcohol on his breath. In no time at all, it seemed, a woman patrol officer appeared on the scene and took notes of the whole affair. Luckily, my car was not so badly damaged that I could not continue the rest of the trip home.

In the meantime, sales were going fairly well and business was prospering. We were doing especially well in the sales of five acre tracts, which in fact, by this time were our mainstay. Other than the fact that business was good, all other aspects of the partnership were becoming increasingly intolerable. Dan Peek, Stan's brother, had moved with his family of five from Maryland to Silver Springs and now lived on the property. His main preoccuapation was building Stan Peek's new house, a dwelling that was located on 160 acres about a mile south of the cross roads. There was increasing rancor between Stan Peek and his brother. There was a bitter feud between the Peeks and my brother Korni. Stan Peek, at the age of 45, for the first time in his life had a small measure of financial success (still in the small leagues, but that did not dampen his arrogance) and his inherently pathological nastiness began to surface more openly. He became more overbearing and high and mighty, trying to over-compensate for his previous failures as a drifter and a loser. In fact, all those obnoxious and unsavory characteristics one would expect from a lying renegade Arkansas preacher that I had suspected he had to begin with, now came to the fore and were further exacerbated.

I now began to take stock of the situation. Although I did not go to Silver Springs every weekend, my repeated trips up there and back were beginning to become an unpleasant bore, made more unpleasant by all the wrangling

that I was continually drawn into as an unwilling participant. My half interest in the project now was worth somewhere in the neighborhood of $200,000. Peek and I were now discussing the prospect of one party buying out the other. He was willing to go either way, and for a while, so was I. However, either way it would have to be done on an installment basis, over a period of perhaps five years. Being aware of the shifty nature of my partner, I was not too keen about depending on him to make his payments in the coming years.

I began to consider the several alternatives. My wife and I were established in a beautiful home in the peaceful, attractive area of San Lorenzo, adjoining the larger city of Hayward, an area which back in 1951 had much to offer. The climate was pleasant, in contrast to the hot desert summers and cold winters of the Nevada landscape, not to mention the sandstorms. My wife much preferred living where we were to going back to Silver Springs. And then there was the matter of our new daughter. Certainly she would have a much more pleasant up-bringing and environment here than in the Nevada milieu. In one way, I had a certain vested attachment to the Silver Springs development, into which I had poured much energy and imagination, and I had a desire to really make something big and meaningful out of the project. On the other hand, it would be a decided relief to be rid of all the hassles, pressures and commitments that went with the territory. Still, I did not want to sell to Peek and probably have to hassle with him in the future to make his committed payments, or even to have to listen to his damn ongoing hassles with everybody.

A solution presented itself. A lumber dealer from Redwood City, across the bay from where we lived, was interested in buying my half interest. Whereas Peek was willing to pay me $200,000 (on the installment basis) Phillip Hess was only willing to pay $150,000. also on the installment basis. I agonized over the matter for some time. Should I buy out Peek? Should I sell to Peek? Should I sell to Hess for a lower price instead?

Finally, in November of 1952 I made up my mind. I would sell to Hess for $150,000, wash my hands of the whole affair, and live the life of a retired gentleman. The more I thought about it, the more the idea appealed to me. A contract was drawn up and the sale was consummated.

A few years later, Hess sold out to Peek, and made a $50,000 profit, I understand, but I couldn't care less. The point is that not only did he make his payments on time, but

Hess paid up the end balance a year ahead of when it was due.

Milestone Twenty-Six

Glenmore Gardens and Canolectric

While $150,000 may not seem like a great deal of money today, we must remember that 35 or 40 years ago it was probably the equivalent of a million dollars today. Anyway, I felt that we could comfortably live on our nest egg for the next 20 years, if not longer, what with accruing interest and all. As my interests shifted away from Silver Springs, and I now had the independence of time and some money to play with, I naturally became interested in other investments.

One of my first (but no means last!) business boondoggles that I got involved in was a new company in San Mateo that proposed to put a self-lighting cigarette on the market. The name of the company was Commercial Tobacco Corp. It was headed by a little Greek barber by the name of Frank Witt. The idea intrigued me, as evidently it did a lot of other people. Even the business press seemed favorably impressed and was helpful in putting out some glowing reports of its future prospects. (In fact, that is how I first heard about it.) Initially, I bought a few hundred shares at $1.00 a share.

Next, I traded in the black Cadillac sedan I had bought second hand a year earlier (after my Hudson was demolished on the railroad tracks at Silver Springs) and bought a brand new powder blue Cadillac Coupe de Ville. This cost a neat $5000, a fairly decent sum in those days, but what the hell, I always did want a new Cadillac, and I was entitled to one, I convinced myself.

Also, we felt that we needed a bigger house, especially one that had a larger den or recreation room. There was an interesting new subdivision being started in the cow pastures near the little town of Centerville, about ten miles south of where we lived. Again, going back about 35 years ago, the area on the east side of San Francisco Bay between Hayward and San Jose at that time consisted mostly of farming land, orchards, and cow pastures with five little towns scattered on either side of Highway 17. These towns were (in order going south) Union City, Centerville, Irvington, Newark and Milpitas. Even before we left the area in 1958, this conglomerate was incorporated into a

new city called Fremont, and represents a major population center today.

But getting back to 1952, we selected a lot in Glenmoor Gardens and had a home built to our specifications, which included a large recreation room or den. The plans also called for two flagstone fireplaces, one in the living room, the other in the den, back to back. We negotiated the deal, lot and all, for $17,500.00, again, a fairly tidy amount in those days. Our address was 439 Norris Road. (My daughter, who revisited the place in 1987, tells me the street numbering system has been changed since then.)

We put our home in San Lorenzo up for sale and soon found a buyer willing to pay us $15,000 for it. Our new place in Glenmoor Gardens was to be ready by Feb. 1, 1953, and we retained an option to stay in the San Lorenzo home until that date, although the closing date was earlier.

The new house was not ready on time, and reluctantly we moved out on Feb. 1, took a motel room in San Jose and put our furniture and belongings into storage. Finally towards the end of May, 1953, our new home was ready and we moved in, much to our relief.

I was now a gentleman retired, and with no visible business activities. I had time on my hands. There was, of course, a considerable amount of work entailed in fixing up the yard, putting in the lawn, the planters, the shrubbery. I joined a Country Club in Oakland, or Piedmont, and played golf. However, I found that didn't interest me too much, and I don't believe I played more than half a dozen games before dropping my membership. However, I did play a lot of tennis, and Glenmoor Gardens had a set of courts in a park only a few blocks from our new home.

My interests turned to woodworking as a hobby. In order to do this properly I had to have a workshop, of course, so I built one in the back yard. This soon became a major project, and not only did I build a gorgeous workshop panelled in knotty pine, with a shake shingle roof and a large plate glass window, but I also built a lanai between the workshop and the house, complete with an outdoor fireplace and a barbecue. The latter were built of used brick, as was a central planter.

Soon I had the workshop stocked with an assortment of electrical tools -- a bench saw, a drill press, a shaper, a woodworking lathe, a band saw, and a collection of hand tools, electric and otherwise. So now I had to make something, do something, with all that equipment.

The next thing I did was build a playhouse for my then four year old daughter. It was constructed out of redwood and it, too, had a shake shingle roof. What next?

My interest in the self-lighting cigarette increased as time went by, and so did the amount of my investment. Soon I had $24,000 sunk into this gamble. Not too long after that the venture went flat broke. The company did reach the point where it had actually manufactured some crude cigarettes with a sulphur tip that lit like a match when struck on a prepared surface on the side of the pack. But by that time the business was out of money and out of confidence. It went flat broke. I had taken a big gamble and lost. I contemplated how much better off I would have been if I had investd that same $24,000 in IBM stock, an alternative that I had considered.

But I was not broke, and I weathered the loss. What it did do was stimulate my imagination as to what could be done with an innovative new idea, a new invention, if handled properly. Why didn't I invent something? Why didn't I come up with a bright new idea? Here this Greek barber had come up with the idea of a self-lighting cigarette, and he had convinced me and hundreds of others that we all could make millions, hundreds of millions. It had failed, but some other idea could make it a reality, couldn't it? I began thinking along those lines. I wanted to become an inventor, an entrepreneur.

* * * * *

We were vacationing in Southern California during the spring of 1954. One evening about 10:00 o'clock I was sitting around the swimming pool of the motel we were staying at in Pasadena and I was racking my brains as to what I might invent, and I went over the procedure quite methodically. I started out with the question -- in what category would there be a good, widespread demand, a large market? My answer was, some new kitchen gadget, perhaps. Alright, what could I invent for the kitchen that wasn't already in existence? My answer to that was to electrify some item that was now still done by hand. My next question was -- what was there left in the housewife's line of kitchen equipment that didn't already come equipped with an electric motor? There were electric mixers, electric garbage disposals, brooms had been replaced by vacuum cleaners. There were electric irons, electric coffee pots. I went down the line. Finally I came to the hand operated canopener. That was it! What the world needed was an

electric canopener! Of course! I had my idea. Eureka! An electric canopener!

I went back to my workshop in Glenmore Gardens and started to try to design an electric canopener. What I had in mind was not just an electric canopener as such, but a push button electric canopener, one whereby you put the can in place, pushed a button and the power mechanism took over, punctured the can, spun the can, and released it when the button was released. I soon had a name for it as well. I would call it Canolectric. What the world needed was a Canolectric in every kitchen!

* * * * *

But now, to get back to the Glenmore Gardens. We lived there for a little more than five years. In looking back, I believe it was probably the most peaceful, pleasant and buoyant period of our life, at least the first half of it, before I became too heavily involved with putting the electric canopener on the market. Both the era and the area were auspicious for their well-being. This was during the earlier part of the Eisenhower administration, when the country was expanding, subdivisions were going up all over the landscape, and an ordinary young couple could buy a nice house for between $9000 and $12,000, with practically nothing down. The political horizon was still relatively unclouded by racial problems, or screaming "civil rights" agitators, nor were there then any serious threats of worldwide conflagration. True, the Korean war had raised considerable anxieties a few years earlier, but it had simmered down to an "incident" that we could now almost ignore and get on with our business. My wife and I were in our middle thirties, in good health, and financially relatively secure. We had a nice home of which we were proud, and a nice little family that included one daughter, of whom we were also proud.

Furthermore, the neighborhood in which we lived, especially on Norris Road, were our kind of people, and we enjoyed the social fraternization and friendships during those five years we lived there more than we have experienced in any other area. For one thing, we had much in common with our new neighbors -- everybody had just moved in on the street and we were all most receptive to making new friendships. The day the van arrived with our furniture, Mel Gillette, and his wife Ray, who lived across the street, came over and invited us over for dinner that night, an invitation which we gratefully accepted. They had

just moved in the week before. There were still a number of houses under construction when we arrived, and new people were moving in every week. Most of them were young couples in our age bracket, successful young people who were moving up in the world, and were now moving into a nicer and better than average home. They were all White, no niggers within miles, and the threats of Mexicans, Asians or other mud races moving in never even occurred to anyone at that time.

We were a congenial group, and as the construction on the street was completed and all the houses occupied over the next several months, there was much getting together and partying. Every so often one neighbor or another, at the slightest pretext, would throw a bash, and we would each bring a bottle and have a hilarious party. There was no rowdiness, there were no nasty characters, just good clean merriment and fun. Here are some of the good neighbors I remember, although I don't by any means remember them all. There were the John Beumers, who lived next door to our left. They had a boy and a girl, John and Kathy, a little older than our Kim. Next to them lived the Tom Brooks family, who had three cute girls, not yet in their teens, two of them being twins. There was Jim and Jean Feltner, who had a highly intelligent little boy by the name of Jimmy, who was Kim's age and favorite playmate. A little later they had a daughter by the name of Sally. Next to the Gillettes across the street lived the Carl Martineaus. He was a professional engineer. His wife's name was Lou, and they had a little boy by the name of Pierre, who also was about Kim's age. Then there was the family of Joe and Margaret Meadows, who had a beautiful little blonde daughter by the name of Sandra, who was a few years older than Kim. Joe was a real jokester, and between him and Margaret, they were usually the life of the party. Further down the street lived the Jim Grooms. He was a real handsome fellow and was a major executive of the Hunt ketchup company in Hayward. Their little daughter Nancy was also one of Kim's favorite playmates. At the end of the street on the west end lived an older couple in their sixties. Their names were Ralph and Gladys Donahue, a jolly couple, although not in our age group, nevertheless were part of "our gang" and joined in our parties. Tragically to note, Gladys died of a heart attack while we were still in Glenmore Gardens.

This is not to say that everyone in Glenmore was happy, successful and financially independent. Like everywhere else, there were some people with severe

problems. Our next door neighbor to the east, who worked for the newly built Ford plant in nearby Milpitas, had been demoted in his job. Evidently, this seriously preyed on his mind, and he tragically over-reacted. One morning, as I was about on my way to drive to San Jose, I noticed a hearse in front of his house. The despondent man had not been able to tolerate the setback. He had taken a pistol and shot himself in the temple.

For the first two years at Glenmore, I was retired, a man of leisure, while I watched my eager beaver friends and neighbors going off to work every morning. Whereas I was improving our yard, building a workshop, designing my electric canopener and otherwise making myself useful, I did not exactly feel comfortable about being retired at my age while everyone else was going off to work. However, I tried not to let it bother me, and enjoyed myself. Whereas I couldn't get interested in golf, I enjoyed and played plenty of tennis in the nearby Glenmore courts. It was, and still is, my best game. My playing partner often was Bill Adcook, who was owner of a manufacturer's rep company in Oakland. Bill and Irma Adcook were also among our social circle.

Glenmore Gardens soon also had a church. It was a Presbyterian church and was headed by Pastor Tom Fuhr. He and his wife Ruth were a congenial couple who were also in our age bracket and we soon became good friends. We soon joined the church shortly after it was built, and on the 26th of November, 1955, Henrie, Kim and I even went so far as to get ourselves baptized. Why, I'll never know, unless it was for social reasons. We still have the certificates in our files, and looking at them recently, I noted that it says we received the "Certificate of Batism". Batism is right. How batty can you get?

We did not go to church regularly, but we did contribute money to its maintenance. Actually, the sermons bored me stiff. One day Tom and I were discussing philosophy and religion, and I said to him, "Tom, there are a few things that bother me about this whole religious mess. Why is it that God would create all these millions of people and then let most of them go to hell and be tortured for ever and a day? It doesn't make much sense to me, and frankly I don't believe in all this hocus-pocus." It didn't particularly bother him, and he didn't try to explain it to me. All he said was, "if that's what you believe, stick with it." I had a feeling he didn't really believe the stuff either. Tom and Ruth visited us in Florida about six years later and he was

no longer in the ministry. They were off on a tour to Europe with a wealthy friend of theirs, who bankrolled their trip.

Since we had the time and the means, my little family and I took any number of trips and outings in the nearby area, and in California at large. Some of our favorite outings included trips to Southern California, to Santa Barbara, to Monterey and Carmel, to the grape and wine country of the Russian River area north of San Francisco, and to the Boulder Creek area between San Jose and Santa Cruz. We also visited most of the choice national parks, such as Yosemite, Sequoia and Kings Canyon, where some magnificent stands of giant redwoods are located. Also, in this list of parks I should include the John Muir Woods in the Mt. Tamalpais State Park.

The Glenmore Gardens subdivision, started by a real estate salesman by the name of Jim Meyer in the cow pastures west of the then little village of Centerville, grew and grew and became an outstanding success as a fine community. Soon we had a shopping center, a fine school within easy walking distance, and in which Kim enrolled a little later. We also had tennis courts, a community swimming pool and a community center. All these were conveniently located only two or three blocks away from our home. But best of all, we had as fine a group of people living there as you could expect to find anywhere in the United States.

Milestone Twenty-Seven

Seven Weeks in Europe

By the early spring of 1955 I had worked out the mechanical design of my push-button electric canopener and had also built a working model in my workshop. Using a five dollar sewing machine motor to power the unit, I was satisfied that it was feasible and commercially practical to proceed with the project and go to the next two stages (a) manufacturing design, and (b) production. At this point I had no experience, no idea as to how to proceed with either one. I had some vague idea of building a plant near Centerville and go into manufacturing.

On further contemplation, I came to the conclusion that maybe I should have it engineered and manufactured in Germany. Undoubtedly, I thought, they could produce it cheaper there than it could be done in the United States. It was an assumption, not necessarily a fact. Anyway, the idea intrigued me, even had a hint of romance to it. Why not go over there and explore the situation?

I made the necessary preparations -- passport, visas, etc. I went to a travel agency and had them reserve passage on the U. S. S. United States both outward and return. (Flying overseas was not so common back in 1955.) While I was at it I was also going to visit a few nearby countries, France, Italy and Austria, but I had no prearranged schedule. I didn't know where exactly I was going, nor whom I was going to see. I was going to play it by ear, to explore the opportunities as they presented themselves.

Jean and Jim Feltner, two doors down, gave me a going away party -- another good excuse for a Norris Road bash. Then during the last week in March I took off. I had $1500.00 cash in my pocket, which was to cover all my expenses while in Europe -- travel, meals, hotel bills, etc. (Although this may seem very little, it proved to be quite adequate. We must remember that travel expenses in those days were somewhere between one-fifth and one-tenth of what they are today.) Embarking at the San Francisco airport I flew to New York, staying there at a hotel for two or three nights. In the meantime I took in a few of the sights there, such as going to the top of the Empire State Building, visiting the Metropolitan Museum of Art and having dinner at Jack Dempsey's Restaurant. I even had

my picture taken with Dempsey and shook the fist that shook Gene Tunney's chin back in 1926.

Then the following morning I took a taxi to New York harbor and boarded the U.S.S. United States. Back in 1955 she was one of the Queens of the ocean liners, if not THE Queen. She was the flagship of the United States Lines and boasted of being the fastest ocean liner afloat, having established new Atlantic speed records, both eastbound and westbound, on her maiden voyage, July 3, 1952. She won the Blue Ribbon Speed Trophy handily: eastbound three days, ten hours 40 minutes; westbound three days, 12 hours, 12 minutes, between Ambrose Lightship, New York and Bishop's Rock, England. She was 990 feet in length, (almost five city blocks) had a beam of 101.5 ft. and a gross tonnage of 53,330. She was manned by a crew and officers totalling over 1000 personnel.

So here I was, ready to recross the Atlantic Ocean, back to Europe, from which I had come 31 years earlier. However, the route was different, whereas in 1924 we had sailed from La Rochelle, France, to Havana, Cuba, and then to Veracruz, Mexico, now I was sailing from New York to Southampton, England, then to Le Havre, France.

I was travelling tourist class and was assigned a cabin that I shared with two other men. The cabin was relatively small, but then there were so many other diversions and entertainments aboard that practically the only time spent in the cabin was as a place to sleep. The dining room was vast and luxurious and the meals sumptuous. In the dining room seating I was assigned a table with another young man and two young ladies, an arrangement that proved compatible for all.

I don't remember the names of the other two table companions, but one of the two ladies was named Linda Schreck. She was a tall brunette, and she was going back home to her parents in Bamberg, Germany. She had been married to an American G.I. and had lived with him in the United States for a number of years. Their marriage had proved to be an unhappy one, and now newly divorced, she was rejoining her six year old daughter who had already preceded her to Germany by a year or two to live with her grandparents. She told me much about life in Germany during the Hitler years (she had once as a little girl had the honor of presenting him with a bouquet of flowers), about the terrors of the war, and the coming of the conquering American occupation troops.

The voyage eastward was not overly calm. but tolerably so, at least below the seasickness level for me. As

we approached the English coast on the evening of the fifth day, I remember standing at the rail. Also watching the approach were two elderly English ladies, returning to England after a long absence. I remember their emotional reaction, tears in their eyes, as they recounted the glories of dear old England and how great it was to return to their native land.

After being docked in Southampton for a few hours, we crossed the English Channel during the night and disembarked at Le Havre, France, early the next morning. Many of us took the boat train from there directly to Paris.

* * * * *

Once in Paris I checked into a hotel somewhere in the downtown section. No sooner had I settled in my room than the telephone rang. Who in the world could be calling me here, I wondered. "Hello, Ben, this is Gretchen!" said a feminine voice sweetly, "You remember me, don't you?" Gretchen? No, I don't. You must have the wrong number. I don't even know any Gretchen, I said naively. She gave me some more sweet talk, surely I remembered her! When I insisted I did not, she finally agreed she had the wrong number indeed and hung up. Not having been to Paris before, except when I was six years old, I was a little puzzled, but passed it off as a mistake, poor girl. I called the desk and asked, what was that all about? The man at the desk assured me, tongue in cheek of course, ah yes, undoubtedly she just dialed the wrong number.

I stayed in Paris for three or four days and saw most of the major sights. I visited the Louvre, and was tremendously impressed with the tremendous number of famous paintings, and also by the vast collection of Egyptian artifacts. In fact, it was this viewing that first sparked my interest in the great civilization of Ancient Egypt. I went to the top of the Eiffel Tower, to the Tuileries Gardens, to les Invalides where Napoleon is entombed. I took pictures of the Arch of Triumph and the Place de la Concorde. I visited two of her famous cathedrals, Notre Dame and the Church of the Sacre Coeur. I was impressed with the historical Paris, but was disgusted by the service and the sleazy way in which waiters, busboys and others in the industry repeatedly tried to rip off the tourists.

* * * * *

From Paris I went to Heidelberg, Germany. Sixteen years earlier, in 1939, it had been my objective to go to

Heidelberg and study electrical engineering. However, as I have related earlier, the war intervened and instead I went to the Universities of Saskatchewan and Manitoba, respectively, and earned my degree. But now I was in Heidelberg and I was excited about it. I wrote back home, "After sixteen years I finally made it to Heidelberg!" It was a beautiful city, and, as the locale of the romantic operetta "The Student Prince", it justified its reputation. I took the cable railroad up the side of the mountain to the Heidelberg Castle, hundreds of years old, and which embodied the architecture and also the ruins of construction representing eras several hundred years apart. I went all the way to the top of the mountain on the cable car and viewed the beautiful Neckar River below and the city through which it flowed. I went to their famous beer cellars and although I don't particularly care for beer, I drank their famous beer and watched as some of the hefty blonde waitresses carried as many as five large mugs of beer in each hand.

I also visited the university buildings and they were somewhat of a disappointment. Compared to the spacious wide-open campuses of Saskatchewan and other universities in Canada and the U.S.A., the grounds at Heidelberg were cramped and the buildings, of course, were very old. But there was a lot of history and romantic lore in the atmosphere. Altogether it was, and is, a beautiful city.

Next I went to Cologne (Koln) where the famous Cologne Cathedral is located, with its twin 555 foot high spires. I stayed in the Kolner Dom hotel, right across the street from the cathedral. Only half the original hotel was standing, and even much of that had been rebuilt. The rest of the hotel site still had a large crater on the grounds where bombs had evidently blown much of the hotel into rubble. However, miraculously the famous cathedral itself had evidently escaped major damage.

But I was in Germany to explore the prospects of having my electric canopener designed and manufactured, I reminded myself. I contacted some smaller electric motor manufactureres. The German economy at that time was still hurting and every small or large company was most eager to do business with an American company, or any other, for that matter. So they were most accommodating and easy to contact. However, the idea that they could produce a small electric motor of the kind I was looking for any cheapter than we could in the United States didn't seem too promising.

Then I made contact with the largest electrical company in Germany. This was Siemens Electric, who were

the General Electric of that country. I called them in advance (I forget what city they were in) and told them I was coming, and I wanted to talk to them about manufacturing an electrical appliance. They were all ears. They sent a chauffeur driven limousine to meet me at the railroad station when I arrived, and had convened a panel of half a dozen engineers and top officials to hear my proposition, as we sat around a large conference table. They all spoke a fairly passable English as well as German, of course. I could speak a passable German as well as English, but I kept the conversation in English. So what was my proposition, they asked. Well, I said, I was interested in having an electric kitchen appliance manufactured for me, and then exported to the United States, where I would market it. Great! What was the particular appliance? I began to waffle. After all, I had not at that time applied for any patents to protect my idea, not even in the United States, and I did not want to give it away gratis, to them or anyone else, so that they could pick it up and run with it on their own. So I was in a dilemma. I realized that the first order of business was for me to get my patents on record before I went around spreading the idea of an electric canopener to all and sundry. I told them I could not divulge the item at this time. There was an angry murmur around the table. They began talking to each other in German, speculating what the item might be. I was listening. After about an hour the conference ended, with, of course, no tangible results.

I learned that the German Patent Office was located in Stuttgart, and that this city also had an ample supply of patent lawyers in its environs. I headed for Stuttgart and checked in at the Bahnhoff Hotel, about half a mile from the railroad station. It was to be my home for the next few weeks. After selecting a law firm from several available, we went to work in earnest of making the necessary drawings and spelling out all the details of the apparatus in German. The attorneys and also the scretaries were highly efficient and soon we had it all put together. Incidentally, while I was there in Stuttgart, I solved one particular facet of the design that I had not resolved before I left home. That item was a delay clutch in the apparatus so that the can could be pierced and firmly held in place before the drive started spinning the can around. This was important, since otherwise the drive had a tendency to throw the can off the drive wheel before it could be pierced.

After the patent application was wrapped up, I still had to stay around and wait for the processing and official

approval of the patent office, which came after a week or so. Prices in Germany at that time were extremely reasonable, including attorney's fees. Hotel rates, meals, taxis, all were unbelievably low. Anyway, now I had my patent, at least a German patent, and it was all paid for.

Although I now had my patent in my pocket, I did not go back to Siemens Electric to present my idea. By this time I was convinced that the idea of having the canopener manufactured in Germany and then shipped to the United States was not a feasible economic arrangement. I abandoned the idea and decided to spend the rest of my time sightseeing in Germany and Europe. I had about two and a half weeks left before my scheduled sailing back to the United States.

I was particularly interested in the Hitler scenario, and first went to Nurnberg, where the gigantic Hitler rallies had been held. It was an interesting, historic old city with massive high walls and towers surrounding the ancient city. It still showed many of the ravages of the recent war. Even the thick ancient walls were pock-marked with hits from bombs and artillery fire. I visited what was left of the grounds and buildings where the huge annual Nazi rallies had been held in the 1930's. Most of what structures had existed were now completely demolished. I also visited the chambers where the Nurnberg trials had been held. It was all rather depressing to see all the former pomp and glory now smashed by the parasitic hand of the Jew.

* * * * *

Next I travelled to Munich. I had no sooner checked into a hotel when the phone rang. This time it was a man. He had a clipped British accent, but I could also detect the German origins. He explained that he had obtained my name from some German trade agency, and understood that I was looking for some trade contacts. He was most friendly and accommodating and offered to show me the city and help me in any way he could in making contacts with any number of different business establishments. His name was Fred Bieger.

Herr Bieger was undoubtedly one of the finest gentlemen I have ever met any time, anywhere. He was five years older than I, about 42. I learned more about Germany during the Hitler era before the war, about the war itself, and about post-war Germany, first hand from him, than I have from any other source. I also learned much about the German economy and business as it was in

1955 from him. Fred Bieger had been a member of the Nazi Party, had been an officer in the German Wehrmacht during the war. He had learned to speak excellent English during a prolonged stay in Britain before the war. He had fought in the Egyptian campaign, as well as several others, and lastly, on the Russian front, where he was severely wounded. One of the things that he told me about the German tragedy was that things were a thousand times worse after Germany capitulated to the victorious "allies" than they were during the ghastly war itself.

Without a doubt, meeting Fred was the highlight of my trip. He had a car and he took me to any number of interesting places in Germany. He played the role of secretary, confidante, and business adviser to a beautiful red-headed young lady in her late thirties who owned an import-export business she had inherited from her father. Whether there was any romatic interest between her and Herr Bieger I couldn't tell, since their association always seemed on a business level. Anyway, they had a nice car to travel the countryside and seemingly, the time. What established a particular bond between Fred and myself right from the beginning was that he had found one American who was not only pro-German but also pro-Hitler. Besides, I could speak German, if not fluently, at least passably well and although I was more comfortable speaking English, he repeatedly encouraged me to speak in German. We had an excellent dinner together the first night, and drank several glasses of good German wines.

The next day, after showing me around Munich, the beerhall where Hitler had spoken, some good restaurants and other places of interest, the three of us drove south from Munich to Garmisch-Partenkirchen and then to Oberammergau, some of the most picturesque towns in Germany. We then went to a famous ski lodge on the side of the Zugspitze, one of the higher peaks in the Alpine range, and which happens to sit on the border between Germany and Austria. The weather had turned colder by this time and when we arrived at the ski lodge it was snowing. But at that altitude there was still an abundant snow pack from the winter (this was in the middle of April) and skiing was in full swing. It was a beautiful spot and a beautiful sight. We spent the night at the lodge, ate sumptuous meals, but did not do any skiing.

We then drove on to Innsbruck, Austria, and spent a day there. Fred was one of the best of tour guides, and knew all the history and all the places. After about a three day circuit that took in several smaller places of interest,

we returned to Munich, just in time to take off for Hanover, where the annual Heavy Industries Fair was going on, from April 24 to May 3. This was the largest commercial fair of its kind in Germany and took in a wide variety of exhibits – huge cranes hundreds of feet tall, tractors, bulldozers, farm machinery, electrical motors, machine tools, and every other aspect of heavy industry. But the fair also embraced an unlimited variety of industries outside of that field, such as textiles, office equipment, china, ceramics, glassware, watches and clocks, hardware and cutlery, kitchen wares, and even toys. I don't know how much area the Fair Grounds took in, but I am sure it consisted of several hundred acres. Although similar fairs, some more specialized, were held in Frankfurt in the spring and in the fall, also in Cologne and Munich, nevertheless Hanover was the biggest of them all. There were thousands of exhibitors from all over the world and tens of thousands of visitors and interested dealers.

Since the hotels in Hanover would be booked solid far in advance for such a large influx, many private residences offered limited accommodations to the overflow of guests. I don't know where Fred and the red headed business associate stayed, but he found me bed and board with a nice German couple. Their rented apartment consisted of only three rooms – a living room, a kitchen and one bedroom. I slept on the couch in the living room. Although the husband was at work most of the time, the wife was a most talkative hostess and told me much (in German) about Germany during the thirties and during and after the war.

There were so many business deals being made right and left before my very eyes that soon I got caught up in the spirit of the export-import trade. There were stories bandied about of how one broker had consummated a deal whereby he had sold German locomotives to the Indian government and had made a three million dollar commission on that deal alone, and other similar stories. I was offered any number of "deals", and, of course, Fred Bieger, being in the business, recommended and encouraged such offers. There would be a 5% commission, or override, in the contract for him. Finally, I signed two different contracts with two different companies that I would import a specific gadget they made in a certain minimum quantity per year (or month) and that also I would be protected as being the sole and exclusive agent for that item in the United States. Both items were novel, but unnecessary gadgets associated with the automobile.

* * * * *

Time was running out before my scheduled sailing back to America, and there were a few other places I wanted to visit before I left Europe. During the ocean voyage on the USS United States, Linda Schreck had invited me to visit with her family in the historic city of Bamberg in Bavaria. I gave her a call to see if the offer was still good and she said she would be most delighted for me to come. I boarded a train for Bamberg.

Linda met me at the station when I arrived in the late afternoon. The first question I asked her was: how did she like being back in Germany? She said it was terrible, she hated it. She and her six year old daughter were living with her parents and her younger brother, the latter in his early twenties. She told me she was practically being treated as a pariah by her relatives and her former friends. They deeply resented the fact that she had married an American G.I., and now that the marriage was kaput, it served her right, they said. All this reflected a deeper hostility the majority of Germans had for Americans, something I had sensed before. Although at the Hanover Fair, and at other places, I had found the Germans were most polite and friendly, still, beneath the surface they harbored a deep resentment, and for good reasons. The Americans (controlled by their Jewish overlords) without any meaningful provocation, had come from across three thousand miles of ocean, to smash their cities and kill their people. The outrageous behavior of the occupying G.I.'s (including a horde of savage niggers) in raping their women and flaunting their arrogance in the post-war period had not assuaged the situation any, only aggravated it. *(For further details about the atrocities heaped upon the Germans, read Avenge Dresden! in Racial Loyalty, Nos. 51 and 52.)*

Linda and I walked to their apartment, which was in an old building, (all buildings were old) located at 2565 Luisen Strasse 3. There I met the rest of the family – her little daughter, her brother and her father and mother. They were all very accommodating, and her mother immediately pleaded for me to join them for dinner. I did not want to inconvenience them, especially on such short notice, so I declined and said I would take Linda out to dinner instead. This, I believe was a mistake on my part, since I believe they felt hurt that I had rejected their hospitality, but I did not realize it at the time.

Anyway, after some further conversation, Linda and I left to go to the restaurant where her brother was a waiter.

I will never forget, before we left the apartment, her little daughter poignantly asked, "Kommst du zuruck?" (Are you coming back?) The little dear evidently had been left without her mother so many times that every time her mother now walked out of the house the poor little thing wondered whether she would ever be back.

After dinner we walked back to their apartment, where I had a lengthy conversation with her father. Otto Schreck had been an official in the Nazi party and an officer in the Wehrmacht. He was tall, ramrod straight, and of stern, no-nonsense disposition. He now had some minor government position. When I tried to talk to him about politics and about Hitler, he steered away from the subject and said he would never again have anything to do with politics. He reminded me several times, "We remember 1945." Evidently, he, like so many others in his category, had been tortured, put through the mill, and thoroughly "de-Nazified." His fighting spirit had been broken and "We will not forget 1945", he kept telling me. This was now 1955, ten years later.

Bamberg is an historic and most interesting old Bavarian city. It was founded in the tenth century and owes what prominence it has enjoyed due to being one of the two Catholic archbishopries in Bavaria. (The other is in Munich.) In this ancient kingdom of Bavaria, whose population is still 70% Roman Catholic, the power of the Catholic church shaped much of its history and is reflected in some of its fine architecture. The Bamberg cathedral is one of Germany's grandest Romanesque edifices, built in the tenth century. Other notable buildings are the St. Michael, the St. Martin and the St. Mary churches. Linda and I visited all of these the next day, as well as the historic old town hall, and the picturesque 10th century Altenburg Castle. I still have a picture of the latter.

Late in the afternoon I said goodbye to Linda and her family and took a flight to Rome.

* * * * *

My flight was due to land at about midnight, a rather late time to be arriving in a strange city without any previous hotel reservations, or, for that matter, even knowing the name of a single hotel. Fortunately, I overheard two young fellows across the aisle in the plane talking to each other, and they were discussing where they were planning to stay when they got to Rome. Finally, they came to the conclusion they would share one room and save

expenses. I latched on to this opportunity and asked the fellow who was giving up his reservation whether he would mind if I picked it up in his place. No problem. When we arrived I took a taxi to the designated hotel and used his reservation. Not a bad hotel, but next day when I had the time to pick and choose, I moved to the Quirinale, which remained my home for the rest of my stay in Rome.

While in Rome I tried to take in most of the major sights. I spent quite a lot of time in the Vatican complex, ogling St. Peter's massive insides and outsides, the endless exhibition of statues, paintings and ornate, gilt covered columns, all the exquisite works of great White artisans and geniuses of many past generations. Standing in the huge plaza, I even saw Pope Pius XI in one of the Vatican windows, pointlessly waving his hands and "blessing" the thousands of gullible yokels below. It was early in the season, and, anyway, back in 1955 the tourist floods were not anywhere as rampant as they are today. As a result, when I was in the Sistine Chapel, I was able to leisurely lie on my back on one of the benches and view Michelangelo's vaunted ceiling at my convenience for as long as I wished. When I was back at the same chapel with my family in 1967, the place swarmed with milling mobs, led by dozens of tour guides, speaking Japanese and every other language. Just going down the passageway to the chapel was like being in midstream and seeing millions of fish swimming in two different directions, one coming and one going.

Viewing the ruins of Ancient Rome at that time, I would say, sparked my initial interest in the greatness and grandeur of those ancient Romans. Seeing the ruins of the ancient Capitol, the gigantic Colosseum, the Baths of Caracalla, Hadrian's Tomb, made me realize that there had dwelt a superior breed of men two thousand years ago, of whom I had known, but had not taken sufficient note. Now I was seeing first hand the remarkable remains of an astounding civilization. Why had it collapsed, I wondered.

Of special interest were the art museums of Rome. I visited the National Museum (Museo Nazionale Romano) and also the Vatican Museum and was especially impressed by the vast collections of the latter. Also, I attended the Rome Opera house and saw and heard the Opera "Faust" by Charles Francois Gounod.

After about four days in Rome, I took a plane to Nice, on the French Riviera. The coastline was beautiful, the sea a brilliant blue-green, and the weather most pleasant. From Nice I took a bus to Monaco and Monte Carlo, visited the Casino and took in some of the other sites.

* * * * *

From Nice I flew to Paris, and from Paris I took the boat train back to Le Havre. After I had taken my seat in the train, I looked out of the open window to view the people on the station platform that were about to board. There was a tall dapper young man that stood out from the crowd. He was about six foot two, very thin and although he wore a homburg, his bright red hair was conspicuous. He was talking and gesticulating most energetically. Soon he entered the railway car I was in and with his companions sat down a few seats away from me. From the loud conversation with which he continued to harangue his travelling companions inside the car, I soon learned that he was a young Mormon missionary who had completed his two year stint in Belgium and was now returning to the United States. He was noisily broadcasting all the sins of the Roman Catholic priests he had encountered during his stay in Belgium, how they fornicated with the nuns and others of the fair sex, and how many children that obviously resembled various priests abounded in the country of Belgium. He continued in this vein all the way to Le Havre. Sitting a few seats away also were two young Catholic women who could not help but hear his loud voice, and they were fuming and fidgeting at what they were hearing. I expected a battle royal to erupt at any moment, but the tirade and the controlled agitation continued all the way to Le Havre.

* * * * *

Back on the U.S.S. United States on the fourth day of May, the voyage started out uneventfully enough. About a day out on the high seas, we ran into a severe storm. The rest of the voyage was less than fun, more like sheer survival. At times as the thirty foot waves hit the big ship abroadside, the whole ship would shudder. A ship can roll, pitch and yaw. The United States did all three and when there was a following sea, many a time the stern end would be so far up, the propellers would be out of the water and the motors and propellers would suddenly rev up to a high speed whose vibrations could be felt throughout the entire vessel.

During that storm, most people were too sick to come out of their cabins, and the dining room was practically empty. I remember my table was near the outside window and as the ship slowly rolled from one side to the other, it

always felt uncomfortably close to the point of no return. As I sat down for breakfast (alone at my table) I would start out eating dry rolls, recommended to settle your stomach. Nevertheless, I made sure I knew where the exit to the nearest toilet was, in case I had to make a dash for it. Was I afraid we were going to sink? Not really, but the possibility entered my mind several times. The situation reminded me of some quotation I had once read "Oh God, thy ocean is so large and my ship is so small." The USS United States was five blocks long, not small by any means, but nevertheless, she was pretty much at the mercy of an angry sea. This, I decided, was no way to cross the Atlantic.

* * * * *

We docked in New York harbor on May 9, and after going through immigration and customs, I collected my baggage and took a taxi to the airport. By that time it was late in the evening and I boarded a night flight to San Francisco, after I had called my wife to inform her of my time of arrival.

Next morning she and my sweet little four year old daughter Kim were there to meet me. Also there was my young friend, Al Miller, from San Jose. He was putting together a cosmetic company whose one lone product was a hand lotion called Lanoglove. I happened to have a small investment in his company. The four of us had breakfast in the airport dining room and after exchanging a volume of news, the three of us drove back to Glenmore Gardens. It was good to be home again.

Milestone 28

Canolectric All the Way

When I left for Europe my main objective had been to explore the possibilities of having my electric can opener engineered and manufactured in Germany, if they could do it for less per unit cost. What I had learned is they could not, and that what with shipping, time delays, excise duties, etc., it was not economically feasible. Now, back home, I was also back to square one, except for one thing. The Hanover Fair had opened up the possibilities that there were a number of items available that could be imported, distributed and sold in this country at considerable profit. In fact, there were any number of American importing companies doing just that. Why go to the expense and hassle of manufacturing anything when you could import somebody else's product already made, waiting for buyers?

So, I had an important decision to make. Should I pursue the development and manufacture of the push-button electric can opener or should I go into the import business? I already had snagged two exclusive items, frivolous as they were. One was a little plastic, many-jointed little horse, that sat on the dashboard of a car. When connected with the carburetor intake by a plastic tube, it performed a number of interesting antics, reflecting the status of the vehicle, whether it was accelerating, slowing down, cruising, or whatever. The other was a two cup electric coffee pot that plugged into the cigarette lighter on the dash. It could come in handy when camping or travelling.

The first thing I did was consult with my friend Bill Adcook, with whom I played a lot of tennis and who had a well established business as a hardware wholesaler. The next thing I did was call on a few hardware and automotive stores to get their reaction. The results of both of these surveys were not too encouraging. In the meantime I had jumped the gun and already had some stationery and business cards printed up with the caption of "Klassen Importing Co." These I had printed by the local Centerville newspaper man, who, sensing a story, came over to interview me.

For a while I dallied. Then the urge to be a bonafide inventor and the hopes of becoming a multi-millionaire business tycoon prevailed. I made a resolute decision: come

hell or high water, I would put the Canolectric on the market. This required a lot of doing.

So to get started. On September 16, 1955 I incorporated Klassen Enterprises, Inc., under the corporation laws of the State of California. The corporation was authorized to issue 500,000 shares of stock, with a par value of $1.00 per share. My attorney was Gene Rhodes, a personable young fellow my age who also lived in Glenmoor Gardens. The incorporating directors were Wm. E. Adcook, who had a hardware wholesale business; Albert J. Miller, of San Jose, who owned Milco, Inc., engaged in the manufacture of the previously mentioned Lanoglove hand lotion; Gene Rhodes; my wife Henrie Etta, and myself, as president.

My neighbor next door, John Beumer, was an engineer for an electronics company by the name of Ampex in Redwood City, across the bay. Across the street from him was a young engineer and draftsman by the name of Charles Wilson, who worked for John. I showed them both my working model and they were very much impressed. I persuaded the young draftsman to make up a set of engineering drawings that could be translated into production blueprints. This was in October of 1955. Over a period of a few months he completed these drawings.

In the meantime, I designed an attractive housing and had a plastics craftsman by the name of Chapman (company name: Chapman Plastics, Berkeley, California) construct a white plastic cover for the unit.

Next I had a machine shop, Engineered Instruments of Hayward, try to make a model according to the blueprints. After spending several weeks and $400.00, they were not doing a good job and I cancelled their contract. I found a machine shop outfit by the name of Frisch & Herzberg in San Leandro who were more capable. They did a good job in making a model that could be a prototype and could be used for demonstration purposes. (Feb., 1956.)

Now that I had a working demonstration model to show, we went over to Hunt's Ketchup plant in Hayward and obtained a carload of new unused tin cans to open, and we were in business. I realized that it would take money, a lot more than I had, to put the product on the market, and that I would need investors from the public. One positive benefit that accrued from my previous boondoggle investment with the Commercial Tobacco Cjo. was that I learned something about corporate structure that I had not known before. I learned that the initial promoter could make a public stock offering and at the same time retain an

equal number of promotional shares for himself, thereby still keep control of the company he founded. At our Director's Meeting on March 5, 1956, we authorized our attorney, Gene Rhodes, to apply for a permit authorizing our corporation to issue and sell 100,000 shares at $1 par value per share. This application was made to the California Corprations Commission, and limited our stock sales exclusively to residents of California only. By March 20, the desired permit was granted.

On March 26, 1956, I filed an application with the United States Patent Office for a patent on my "Electrically Operated Can Opener." Handling this application for me were a couple of Jewish attorneys in Oakland by the name of Gardner and Zimmerman. We were asking for 19 separate claims in our application. It would be another 13 months before we were to receive a favorable response to that application, April 23, 1957, to be exact.

At the beginning of April I leased a one room office at 1079 "B" Street, Suite 222, in downtown Hayward and found myself a "sales manager" by the name of Al Bierman. Al had been sales manager for Al Miller of the aforementioned Lanoglove company (Milco, Inc.) which was now hurting badly for cash. At the April board meeting the directors voted both myself and Al Bierman a salary of $500 a month. We were now ready to demonstrate our "baby" and sell securities to the public.

So now I was in business. I had an attractive product to show and demonstrate. We had a patent application in the mill to protect our invention. We now had an office to work from, a permit to sell stock, and a vocal sales manager to help sell that stock.

At about this time I also acquired a most efficient secretary and bookkeeper. In preparing some of our previous literature for promoting the Canolectric and also the stock sales, we employed a local printer who had a shop in Castro Valley. His name was Sam Totaro. He did $500.00 worth of printing for us and decided to take payment in 500 shares of Klassen Enterprises, Inc. stock. While we were over at his house to present the stock offering circular, his wife, Louise, and her mother were also present. She seemed hostile to the idea of buying the stock and was forthright in saying so. However, Sam went ahead anyway, and used to drop in at our office just about every other day. We told him we were looking for a good secretary, and he told us that his wife Louise was looking for just such a job. I called her up and asked her to stop in for an interview. When she did, I was duly impressed and

hired her on the spot. She proved to be one of the most intelligent, loyal and efficient secretaries I have ever had the good fortune of hiring. Soon after she began working she too was highly impressed with the merits of Canolectric and soon bought an extra 50 shares on her own account.

One day Al and I were sitting at our desks in our Hayward office when in walked a young man by the name of Cecil W. Boswell. He had heard of our electric can opener, and now that he saw it with his own eyes he was grinning from ear to ear. He, too, had been thinking about the need for an electric can opener, he said. When he saw our demonstrator neatly cut open a number of cans we had on hand for that purpose, he became even more excited.

Cecil was from San Francisco, where he had an office at 1139 Mission St. He was sales representative for Robbins & Myers, whose H.Q. were in Springfield, Ohio. When Cecil Boswell walked out of our office he was an enthusiastic promoter of Canolectric, and he was just dying to tell the rest of the Robbins & Myers sales staff in Springfield of his newly found gem. This he did with gusto at their next regularly scheduled sales meeting.

The next thing I knew I got a telephone call from Springfield, Ohio. It was an invitation to demonstrate our appliance to the management, all our travelling expenses paid. This I did, taking Al Bierman along with me. The top officials were impressed. Unfortunately, the president of Robbins & Myers, namely, Albert W. McGregor, was out of town. A week or so later I was asked to come back and demonstrate our Canolectric again, in front of the president. This I did and he also seemed to be favorably impressed that our invention was a winner.

The follow-up was that Robbins & Myers made us an offer under the terms of which, if they could have an exclusive contract to manufacture our can opener, they agreed to advance approximately $50,000.00 in tooling costs, which costs were to be repaid at the rate of $1.00 per unit upon the first 50,000 units manufactured. Robbins & Myers would also do the advance engineering on the unit. There was one tough stipulation, though. Robbins & Myers wanted an equivalent amount of collateral to make sure that we would live up to our side of the bargain. This I met by pledging the remainder of my notes of the Silver Springs land deal, the balance of which at this time still amounted to roughly $115,000. The culmination of these negotiations was that on September 17, 1956, Klassen Enterprises, Inc., and Robbins & Myers signed a binding contract on the above terms.

Robbins & Myers had previously bought up an old established firm by the name of Hunter Fan and Ventilating Company, who were located in Memphis, Tennessee. Our appliance was to be manufactured by Hunter, whose manager was Frank S. Brady, and whose chief engineer was a brittle, but brilliant, fellow by the name of Carl Buttner, who had emmigrated from Germany back in 1928. From here on out most of my trips now were to meet with the Memphis people, to coordinate design, prices for manufacturing, packaging and other details. Most of the times when in Memphis I stayed either at the Peabody Hotel, or the King Cotton.

Up to this time Al Bierman and I had been selling our stock directly to whomever we could, as rank amateurs. We had so far sold only about 19,000 shares. In the meantime I had been financing the company expenses strictly out of my own pocket, loaning the company a few thousand or so every month, since we were prohibited from using any of the stock proceeds unless and until we had sold a certain minimum amount, which as I recall, had to be 100,000 shares. Before that happened I had loaned the corporation a total of $25,500. Now that we had the Robbins & Myers contract in our pocket, it was a new ball game. With our improved prospects we now went to a brokerage house in Oakland to have the pros do the stock selling job for us.

We contacted Lester M. Grant, of Stephenson, Leydecker & Co. at 1404 Franklin St. in Oakland. Les Grant was an up and coming young man, in his early thirties, and was also vice-mayor of the City of Oakland. Although he was only a salesman in the firm, he nevertheless was one of their best and had a wide range of contacts. We demonstrated our Canolectric by setting it on his desk and opening several cans. He, too, was immediately fascinated. He took a few days to check us out, and personally called President McGregor of Robbins & Myers to confirm whether we really had a contract as we said we did. When he confirmed that we did indeed, Les came over to see us at our office. He said he had talked it over with the head of his stock company and they were willing to sell our stock. We soon reached a written agreement and were off and running. Finally we were in the big leagues, I thought to myself. Already I could see millions dangling before my eyes.

In the meantime, we had managed to get quite a bit of good publicity in the major newspapers in and around the San Francisco area and the business community was

beginning to take note that maybe we had a hot item on our hands. In August of 1956 I received a call from Forrest Tanser, one of the executives of the brokerage firm of Sutro & Co. He said he had a wealthy client who might be interested in buying my interest in Canolectric. We went over to his San Francisco office and demonstrated our prize baby to him and his elderly client, a Jew by the name of Adrian Falk. A few days later I received a call from Tanser, stating that his client was willing to buy my interest for $250,000 to be paid $50,000 down and $50,000 a year over the next four years, and at the same time I was to stay with the company at a salary of $25,000 a year. I considered the offer for a while and we discussed it at the next directors meeting on September 3. I finally called Forrest Tanser and told him I wasn't selling, the offer just wasn't good enough. He was mad, and hung up on me.

At about this time I also received another offer from a San Jose real estate tycoon. He offered me $150,000 cash, no strings and no delay. I also considered that offer for a while, then turned it down. I felt I had a big thing, I was going to ride it all the way, and nobody was going to rob me of its ultimate benefits.

In October I made another trip to Memphis to further negotiate and finalize engineering, styling and production plans. During the same month I negotiated and signed a contract with Stephenson Leydecker in Oakland to sell the 80,000 remaining shares, allowing them a 15% commission. Gene Rhodes applied to the Corporation Commission for approval of this arrangement and it was granted.

During the month of December we received an invitation from Robbins & Myers to display our demonstration model of the Canolectric in their booth at the Chicago Housewares Show in January, an offer we readily accepted. This show was an annual affair and was undoubtedly the largest in the country. It was staged on the Chicago Pier premises, a gigantic building complex and layout extending far into Lake Michigan.

Taking along our prized demonstrator model and an ample supply of tin cans, Al Bierman and I flew into Chicago, lodging at the Drake Hotel. Robbins & Myers had a large booth at which they displayed not only their own products, but also those of Hunter Fan and Ventilating Co. The major segment of their combined sales staff was also on hand and we got to know all of them quite intimately during the week of January 16 to 23, 1957. They were a good, congenial crew.

Our push-button electric can opener immediately attracted an unusual amount of attention, more so than all the myriad of products R & M and Hunter Fan had on display in their booth. This, of course, evoked some mixed feelings among their sales staff, who, although glad they had latched onto a hot item, nevertheless, they had their own interests to promote and their own wares to display. Al Bierman claimed we had the most sensational new product at the show, and whether true or not, we did attract a tremendous amount of attention. General Electric executives came to look it over, the president of Oster Mfg. Co. came by several times to take notes. Even the president of Sears, Roebuck, a fat little Jew by the name of General Woods asked me to demonstrate it for him, after which we got into a lively disputation, with him lecturing me as to what was wrong with it. Having an open little penknife in his fat little hand, he emphasized his last point by cutting a scratch on the metal plate of the flip-up lid of my can opener, an arrogant gesture that left me furious. I still have that demonstrator, scratch and all.

After the first two days, we called Les Grant back in Oakland and reported the enthusiastic reception we were getting from the trade, and sent him a telegram to that effect. When we got back to California, we found that that telegram had given the sales crew at Stephenson Leydecker a strong shot shot in the arm, and stock sales were booming. Our trip to Chicago had proved doubly beneficial -- both to stock sales and responses from jobbers and dealers in the appliance field. In fact, we soon received a call from Sears, Roebuck saying that they were interested in discussing a major purchase contract.

Milestone Twenty-Nine

Discovering Florida

For the last several years, during the middle fifties, I had become intrigued with the stories about the attractions and the rising real estate opportunities in the State of Florida, especially the east coast of South Florida. Now in February of 1957, as I was approaching my 39th birthday, I felt that after working hard for two years putting my Canolectric deal together that I deserved a vacation. I had to make another business trip to Hunter Fan at this time anyway, so I decided I would take my wife and daughter with me, and we would go on from Memphis and explore South Florida. We had never been there. Shouldn't everybody make a trip to Florida at least once?

After making the necessary reservations, the three of us took off in the latter half of February, prime time in South Florida. When we arrived in Miami the weather was absolutely perfect, bright, sunny and clear. The beaches were as beautiful as the travel posters advertised, and palm trees lined the boulevards. We rented a car at the Miami airport and off we went to our motel at the north end of Miami Beach.

Kim and I immediately hit the beach and into the water. It was unbelievably warm and we were delighted. Kim was not quite six, and she loved the beaches and took to the water like a duck. Although she could not yet swim, what with her little inflated plastic doughnut, she was having the time of her life. Back in 1957 South Florida, in my opinion, was truly beautiful, a virtual tropical paradise, it seemed. It was still uncrowded, with large stretches of beaches along the east coast undeveloped and vacant, and wide stretches of open countryside between the small cities. U.S. Highway 1 was still merely a two lane road. The Cubans, the Haitians and other mud races were still practically unknown. Tourists, of course, had been coming here for the last century, but the influx of permanent residents was still relatively small.

But even then, Florida already abounded in tourist attractions, and we now took every opportunity to cover the territory. We visited Parrot Jungle, Monkey Jungle, Fairchild Tropical Gardens, Viscaya, the Cloisters of the Monastery of St. Bernard. We also took far ranging trips to Coral Gables, to Ft. Lauderdale and to Pompano Beach.

Even then I had in the back of my mind – if we did move out here, which area would be most desirable?

During my several visits with the Hunter Fan Co. management in Memphis I had met a flamboyant young design artist who was on a retainer basis with both Robbins & Myers and Hunter Fan. His name was Shelton Rutter. He did product design and styling for their various merchandise and packaging. He was now involved in designing a plastic front cover for my second model of Canolectric, the unit that would be built into the wall. It was Shelton who had made our reservations for the motel in Miami Beach at the height of the season, something not easy to get. He had a wife and seven children, all of which lived in the city of Kendall in South Dade County.

We had made arrangements to all have dinner together, my family and his entire family. It so happened that after we had been enjoying the sights in and around Miami for about a week that Kim suddenly came down with the measles, just before we were to get together with the Rutter couple and their seven kids. Naturally, not wanting to transmit the measles to his brood of seven, I called him up to cancel the meeting. Shelton, being an excitable fellow, only allowed me to get as far as "my daughter has the measles", when he hit the ceiling, and the meeting was off before I could say another word.

The next day I had to leave for Memphis where I had a meeting scheduled with Frank Brady, the manager of Hunter Fan, and with several other executives. While there the Hunter company was also having one of their meetings in which all their salesmen gathered from different parts of the country. Shelton Rutter and I were invited to join them at some bash at a night club, at which, as I remember, Nelson Eddy, the great baritone singer, had a temporary engagement. During the 1930's I had seen Nelson Eddy in practically every movie he ever starred in – "Rose Marie", "Maytime", and many others, and I was a devoted fan of his and Jeanette MacDonald's. I was excitedly anticipating seeing him in person. When I did see him I felt let down. True, his singing was still great. However, the ribald jokes and chatter that went with it seemed to cheapen the whole preconceived image I had of him.

About five days later I was back in Miami Beach. Kim had stayed confined to the room in the motel, and had her food brought to her on the sly by a motel maid. The management did not want the word to get around that there was someone harbored in their motel that had the measles. Henrie had been giving Kim baths in the tub with large

doses of Linnet Starch to help heal the rash. By the time I got back Kim was pretty well over the outbreak. We resumed our sightseeing and swimming in the ocean.

One of the trips we took at this time was a pleasure cruise on one of the sightseeing boats in Biscayne Bay. I remember that during this cruise we were treated to viewing many of the fabulous mansions along the bayfront and on its many man-made islands. The tour guide was describing them one by one and which millionnaire lived in which mansion. I remember him telling about one in particular. This one, he said, is owned by the man who invented the pinking shears. He sold his patent to some big company, and, he emphasized, the man never worked another day in his life. I felt highly encouraged. If this individual could retire by inventing a gadget as simplistic as a pinking shear, why, surely, I could do even better with my push-button electric can opener.

The trip to Florida had an important bearing on our future course of events. It was at this time that I became enamored with boating, swimming pools, beaches, palm trees and the tropical life style in general. It had made a lasting impression on me, and I began thinking, why don't we live out here?

A few days after returning from Memphis, we flew back to San Francisco, to Hayward, and our home in Glenmoor Gardens.

Milestone Thirty

Playing in the Big Leagues

The permit for the original 100,000 share stock offering had an expiration date of February 28, 1957, beyond which date, if not sold out, no more shares could be sold. Before I had left for Florida I had my attorney prepare an application for an extension. Gene Rhodes' junior law partner, M. O. Sabraw, was in charge of this application, a fairly routine procedure in which we did not anticipate any particular problems. The enthusiastic acclaim we had received from jobbers and wholesalers at the Chicago Housewares Show was most encouraging, and besides, we were now also coming out with a second unit that opened up a whole new market in the home builder trade, namely the built-in the wall unit. The prospects looked good.

After the Florida trip, when I came back to the office in early March, all hell broke loose. I asked my attorney, M. O. Sabraw, where is the renewal for the stock permit? He searched his files. It hadn't come yet. Why hadn't it? He searched his files some more. The application was still in his files. It had never gone out. He had forgotten to mail it out a month ago.

We were now in deep trouble. The boys at the brokerage firm, Stephenson Leydecker, had assumed that the permit extension had been approved. Nobody had told them any different. It happened that stock sales had been exceptionally good after the permit expired, and now all those sales were in violation of not only California law, but also what was worse, Federal law.

What to do?

We had to inform the California Commissioner of Corporations of our boo-boo, and the commission took a dim view of our error. We had to offer a refund to all those purchasers who had bought stock during the period the permit was invalid. This we did and about $6000.00 had to be refunded, and all sales were now suspended until we received a new permit. This was granted on March 26, and we were off and running again, and by the middle of April the remainder of the 100,000 shares were sold out.

We were now able to take the funds out of escrow and utilize them for the operation of the company. I no longer had to loan my personal funds to keep the company afloat,

but the company, in fact, could now repay me the $25,000 in loans I had been advancing it over the last two years.

By this time we were getting a lot of good publicity in a number of trade journals and even the regular press -- magazines and newspapers. We had a hot item and the business world was taking note. Sears, Roebuck was interested in negotiating an order for 10,000 units. I flew to Chicago and sat down with the purchasing agent. Yes, they were ready to buy. We haggled over price and deadlocked over a 50 cent per unit difference. The deal finally fell through.

Although the Sears deal didn't come off, the future looked bright, nevertheless, and we felt we had a big deal ahead of us, if we could put together enough money to properly promote it. At our March 25th board meeting we decided to apply for a larger stock offering, another 200,000 shares for a total of 300,000. Our underwriter, Stephenson, Leydecker & Co. in Oakland agreed to sell this offering on a best efforts basis (no guarantee), however, this time, Mr. Stephenson insisted we had to go first class -- all the way. We had to go through the U.S. Securities Exchange Commission, which would remove the restriction of selling to California residents only. We also had to get a big name public accounting firm to audit our books and issue its official financial statement. Furthermore, we had to get a large, well-known San Francisco law firm to put our stock offering circular together and present it to the Securities Exchange Commission. One more stipulation: we had to have the Bank of America National Trust to act as our transfer agent for the stock.

All of this was a big order and I had been warned before that once I went through a Securities Exchange application I would never want to do it again. I had this directly from the horse's mouth -- the San Francisco attorneys.

However, at this time the outlook was bullish and I took the plunge. We retained the national firm of Ernst & Ernst, C.P.A.'s, out of San Francisco to audit our company and issue a financial statement. They sent one of their young C.P.A.'s down to our office, and he spent a whole week pawing through every file and letter in our office. Our bill for this gambit was $6000.00.

We retained the prestigeous San Francisco law firm of Orrick, Dahlquist, Herrington and Sutcliffe of 405 Montgomery Street to put the Offering Circular together, and make the application to the Securities and Exchange Commission, who happened to have an office in San

Francisco also. I found out from the lawyer in charge of our application that the S.E.C. does not give you a "permit" as does the California Corporation Commission, nor does it even "approve" your application. It only approves such application in a negative way by not denying it, provided it meets all its requirements. Orrick, Dahlquist also sent one of their lawyers down to our office to plow through our files for several days. Their fee for checking us out, for making the application and putting the Offering Circular together was $10,000.00. I still have copies of that expensive Offering Circular.

When we talk about sums such as $6000 for a financial statement from the CPA's, $10,000 in attorneys fees, we must remember that these were pretty hefty sums in those days, when a dollar would buy somewhere between eight to ten times what it will today.

Well, anyway by June 26, 1957, we had it all together and we were in business to sell another 200,000 shares.

* * * * *

At this point I want to digress and recall my recreational interest that was kindled at about this time. While in Florida I was enchanted with the tropical ways of life – the beaches, the oceans, the swimming pools, the palm trees, the pleasures of boating. Some time after we came back to California I happened to be reading a full page ad in the San Francisco Examiner about a major boat show that was to be held in the S.F. Cow Palace, and with my appetite now whetted for such things, I decided this was a must see. Seeing such a vast display of beautiful new boats really put me over the brink. I must have one, I decided. Where had I been all my life? I made a contact with one of the dealers, and a week later I was the proud owner of a 22 foot Owens cabin cruiser, powered by a 220 horse power motor. The new toy cost me $4400, but what the hell, I was delighted. I put it up in a berth at Alameda, and soon I was skimming along in San Francisco Bay. The San Francisco Bay waters are not the calmest for small boats. I remember one of the early outings on which I took my wife and six year old daughter Kim. It was the May Day Regata when all the small boats were to assemble under the Golden Gate Bridge at a given hour (it was at noon, I believe.) As a new owner, I wanted to participate, of course. The waters were rough as usual, and they were even rougher as we approached the inlet itself. We didn't quite make it before we turned

around, as my daughter became more and more terrified. In fact, she hunched up on top of the engine box, head down and covered her eyes. She says that is when she learned to pray.

However, we did have a lot of enjoyable cruises, and many a time I would take the boat out by myself, or take somebody like Cecil Boswell out for an afternoon of fishing. Finally, later on we decided to take the boat to calmer waters, and secure it in a berth in the Delta area, north of Oakland, an area where the Tuolumne and the Sacramento River come into confluence and form a conglomerate of lakes, bays and lagoons, islands and sand bars. We would sometimes drive up there for weekends and live in the cozy cabin quarters for several days at a time.

* * * * *

Getting back to business and the Canolectric, in the spring of 1957 we had taken several other steps forward in expanding and building up the company. On April 1 we moved into larger quarters. We rented a whole building with about five rooms at 22105 Meekland Avenue, Hayward. This building had previously been occupied by one of the departments of the City of Hayward, and came complete with a large steel walk-in vault. On April 23, I received final approval on the patent application filed more than a year earlier. We now had Patent No. 2,789,345, and the patent office had allowed every claim that we asked for – all nineteen of them, an unusual occurence, my attorney proudly informed me. We could probably have obtained even more claims if we had asked for them, he added. We had also filed for a Canadian patent, which was later granted. We filed for a design patent for the styling of the plastic over. This design, by the way, had been done over a period of several months by a group of young design artists with very special talents. Their names Melvin H. Best, Robert S. Inlow, James M. Powell and William J. Ward, all living in and around the Los Angeles area, four hundred miles to the south of us. Their tab was $4,000.00. We also applied for registration of our trademark – the name "Canolectric". This, too, was later approved. In this respect we ran into some opposition from a large established company by the name of Rival, that made a non-electric hand operated can opener called "Canomatic". They claimed we were infringing on their trademark, which seemed pretty far-fetched to me, in view of the fact their unit was neither automatic nor electric. After writing the

president of the company and talking to him on the phone several times, they finally decided not to sue us.

There were several other major changes in our organizational set-up. Al Miller had resigned from our Board of Directors and he was replaced by Les Grant of Stephenson Leydecker. We also increased our sales staff by one, and soon thereafter reduced it by one Al Bierman.

I had originally met Bierman and known of him when he worked for Al Miller of the Lanoglove company, who by now was struggling to keep his company afloat and could no longer afford to pay Bierman. However, Miller had high praise for Bierman's promotional abilities. The story Bierman told about himself was that he had been part of a group of six, of which his cousin was the head honcho, that they had promoted a vitamin company into a multi-million dollar category. He loved to tell stories about the myriad of big deals they had pulled off, hundred thousand dollar contracts, about what high rollers they were and how they all travelled in the fast lane in high style. Al Miller believed all this, and on the basis of these stories was convinced that Bierman must be a great promoter.

Since we were now reaching the stage where the first 5000 units of Canolectrics would soon be arriving we were aggressively preoccupied organizing sales distribution with (a) a number of groups of sales reps all over the country for distribution to wholesalers and retailers, and (b) contacting most of the prestigeous department stores directly. For this I needed additional help. One day in the latter part of March a distinguished looking man walked into our office who was selling fleet car rentals for a large company. He was a big man, 6 foot, 2-1/2, handsome in a macho way, and seemed to have the necessary charisma to make a good sales representative. I asked him if he would like to work for my company. A week later he decided he would, and I hired him. His name was Jack Hainline.

Right from the beginning there seemed to be an antagonism, a rivalry, between Jack Hainline and Al Bierman. Jack suspected that Al was a phoney, and took the trouble to check out Bierman's background. He came back to tell me that all these stories Bierman had been telling about his participation in the high flying vitamin company he loved to tell about were a pack of lies. The fact emerged that Bierman was merely a drifter, had from time to time been a car salesman, an insurance salesman, etc., but never with any amount of success. When I confronted Bierman with all this, he admitted he had lied flagrantly, and I let him go. Al Bierman resigned from the Board of

Directors, and was soon replaced by a man of substantial means.

Louis F. Buran, who replaced Bierman on the board, was a multi-millionnaire and head of the Buran Equipment Co. which dealt in heavy road building equipment, with branches in Oakland, Santa Clara and Lost Angeles. He was a friend of Les Grant and had purchased 3500 shares of Klassen Enterprises.

By the beginning of May, 1957, the first shipments of our 5000 unit order of Canolectrics began arriving. I soon hired a second sales and promotion hand, a cocky little fellow by the name of John Pledger. As the summer progressed we were successful in setting up sales representatives through manufacturer's reps in the States of New York, New Jersey, Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts and most of the other Eastern states. We also had fair coverage in the State of California. For this we enlisted a pair of aggressive Irishmen by the names of Danny Dunn and Jim Karnes. They had established themselves as manufacturer's reps in the Los Angeles area, 712 So. Olive, to be exact. They were a flamboyant pair, and well versed in the small appliance field. Our sales by September amounted to $22,872; in October, $17,543; in November, $17,372; in December, $21,457. This was not great, in fact, disappointing, but then we were a struggling new company trying to put a new product on the market.

Throughout this sales period, I was having problems with my No. 1 sales manager, Jack Hainline. Although physically he gave a strong macho image, actually he had feet of clay. Whenever a crisis arose, instead of meeting it he would run away from it like a cry baby. Instead of selling the product as was, he would try to redesign it every other day, a useless pursuit. Finally I got tired of his habitual whining, and one day I sat him down and told him, "*Jack, we have spent $50,000 cutting the dies to manufacture this appliance. We have had 5000 units manufactured and shipped to us. Now you go out and sell them or don't come back.*" But he kept on whining and kibitzing. Finally at the end of December I fired him.

John Pledger and I went to the Chicago Housewares Show again in January as guests of Robbins & Myers. We had a meeting of all our sales reps who were also there and tried to stir up their enthusiasm. but after the Christmas sales rush, our sales had fallen off dramatically, and it was not easy to regenerate the earlier optimism. I began to see the handwriting on the wall. We were running out of steam

and we were running out of the money necessary to launch any further large promotions as we had done in the past. There were two factors working against us. One was the fact that there was a recession coming on in 1958, and a retrenchment of purchasing. Secondly, by now the larger companies were getting into the electric canopener market – General Electric, Sunbeam, Oster Mfg. Co., Nu-Tone, and a dozen others. True, they did not put out a push-button, fully automatic can opener as we did, but merely a cheaper unit at about half the price, a unit whereby the can was pierced by means of a manual lever. They also had a number of other advantages – they had large, established sales forces, they had prestigious, well-known names, and they had large amounts of promotional resources. General Electric, for instance, could sell a quarter of a million units by just filling their sales pipelines of wholesalers, jobbers and retailers, before the first unit ever even reached the first retail customer. We were outclassed and outmaneuvered by the giants.

Robbins & Myers, and their subsidiary, Hunter Fan, had always wanted to manufacture our unit and sell it under their own name and on their own account, and in the past, had made a number of offers to that effect. By the spring of 1958, we seriously considered their offer. In fact, it seemed to me to be the only way out.

Milestone Thirty-One

Hawaiian Holiday

By the middle of May, 1958, I was pretty well convinced that we could no longer support a meaningful sales force, nor could we mount a massive advertising campaign. I had let John Pledger go before the end of March. The only option we now had open to us was to accept the offer Robbins & Myers presented to us, and that was to let them manufacture, promote and sell the can opener on their own account and pay us a per unit royalty. On this basis I signed a contract with them, and we, as a company now had very little to do except hope for the best and sit back and collect royalties. I had mixed feelings. I felt let down, and I also felt relieved. What should I do next? I had Florida on my mind. Why don't my family and I take a nice vacation and think it over? Why don't we all take a nice leisurely cruise to Hawaii, that tropical paradise?

No sooner said than done. I contacted my travel agent and made arrangements for a three weeks cruise to, and tour of, that tropical paradise called Hawaii. We had never been there before.

On June 6, 1958, we embarked on the *Lurelline*, the flagship of the Matson Steamship Lines, from out of San Francisco. There to see us off were Jean Feltner, my devoted secretary Louise Totaro, and Henrie's mother. It was a happy occasion. The weather was ideal, and we even popped the cork on a bottle of champagne. Coincidentally, it so happened that also on the same ship were our Presbyterian minister, Tom Fuhr, his wife Ruth, and their financial angel and travelling companion, Burton Williams.

The cruise across the Pacific during the next five days proved to be the most enjoyable of any we have ever experienced in any of our many travels. Unlike my stormy crossing of the Atlantic three years earlier, the Pacific Ocean was most calm and pacific. The weather was sunny and warm, and became warmer each day as we approached nearer to Hawaii. In the dining room seating arrangement we had the good fortune to be seated with a congenial young couple our own age by the name of Bill and Evelyn Evatt, whose little daughter Julie happened to be just about the same age as Kim. The two of them hit it off immediately and were soon running loose and at random all over the ship.

The next day after we left San Francisco was Kim and Henrie's birthday, June 7. We had cake and candles at our table, and it was also the day Kim lost one of her front teeth. She had just turned seven.

The trip across the Pacific was a lot of fun and games. The ship's entertainment director gave lessons in how to dance the Hukkilau, a then popular dance in Hawaii, a sport in which all of us participated, including the preacher and his wife. One afternoon I tried my hand at skeet shooting off the deck at the stern of the ship. I should have stayed in bed. I had never tried it before, and trying to learn in front of an audience is neither the best time or place, but it was an experience. The food aboard the ship was superb, and I fondly remember especially those delicious afternoon buffet lunches set out on the deck in the open. The long buffet tables were richly laden with all kinds of seafood – cold shrimp, scallops, and all the lobster you could possibly eat.

Arriving at Hawaii was an event in itself. As the profiles of the islands hove into view, there was a certain mystique, a certain excitement in the air. As the ship temporarily anchored about a mile offshore from the harbor, official greeters came aboard, hula girls came aboard and hung leis about everyone's neck, and there was that jolly air of festivity on deck as if we were participating in some historic event.

We stayed at the old Moana Hotel. (Since then, a much larger modern structure has been added.) As we approached the entrance to the hotel, there appeared a tall slim hula girl and a photographer to take our pictures. While our rooms were being readied we sat at the tables under a huge banyan tree that was in back of the hotel, between it and the beach. We were served spiked Planters Punch, while we watched the breakers rolling in and listened to the sound of the ocean. It was all very Hawaiian.

That same afternoon we started out on the first of several tours of the island. One evening a few days later we went to a Hawaiian Luau, a feast that was being prepared before our very eyes on an uncrowded beach. (Beaches were still uncrowded in those days.) As we were all watching the cooks unravel the ti leaves from the barbecue pit in the ground and take out the roast pig, our little seven year old daughter piped up (during a particularly silent lull) "Aren't they going to wash that thing off before we eat?"

We took a number of island tours, and occasionally we would meet up again with the Evatts, who were with a different tour and stayed at a different hotel. We visited Pearl Harbor and had pointed out to us where the different ships had been sunk on that fateful day of December 7, 1941. We visited the Schofield Barracks and the Wheeler Air Force Base where so many of our planes had been bombed out of existence. We visited the pineapple fields, and we visited the Robert Louis Stevenson cottage. We drove into the middle of Diamond Head.

Henrie and I took a cruise on a catamaran out in the open waters and witnessed a pair of dolphin who were playing games with our boat. We also took a ride on an outrigger canoe in which the native oarsmen would paddle us far out into the surf, and then we would return on the back of a rolling breaker.

During this time Kim and I also spent a lot of time on the beach and in the surf, while Henrie stayed in the hotel. At this time also, for the first time in the last three years, I had time to relax, to think, and to philosophize. I read a book on the history of Hawaii, and I also read a book called "*Many Lagoons*", by Ralph Varady, which captured my fantasy. The latter is a story of a city office worker who finally wanted to get away from it all and did something about it. He left everything he was doing and transplanted to the distant Polynesian island of Moorea, about ten miles distant from Tahiti, where he became a beachcomber of sorts. The South Seas setting, the simple, languid life somehow intrigued me. I thought some more about moving to Florida, an idea I had come to Hawaii to try to resolve. I broached the subject to my wife. She was not too keen about it.

After we had fairly well done Honolulu and Oahu, we flew to the Big Island, Hawaii, by means of a small two-engine plane. We stayed at a little, one-story motel on the Kona Coast, a motel with louvred wooden doors and window shutters for ventilation. It had no air-conditioning, but had a nice big swimming pool, a big rotary spit and barbecue pit that could accommodate a whole beef. We were again served Planter's Punch when we arrived and the whole atmosphere was much more rural and informal than in and around the big city of Honolulu.

Our guide for the whole stay on the Big Island was a friendly fellow by the name of Norman, who boasted that he was a "pure blooded" Hawaiian, and that there were only very few of those around any more. After more than a hundred years of flagrant miscegenation on these islands,

how anyone could be sure that they were "pure blooded" remains a mystery, but it made good conversation. Anyway, he strummed on his guitar, he had a beautiful voice as he sang "Beyond the Reef" and other Hawaiian songs, and he was a likable fellow. He and Kim got along famously, and she remembers him with affection. He was also a good raconteur, and I especially remember him telling the story about how the Christian missionaries came to Hawaii a hundred or more years ago to proselytize the natives, and convert them to Christianity. While the Hawaiians were down on their knees and had their heads bowed down in prayer, he said, they found that when they looked up again, the missionaries had stolen their lands. There was more truth than poetry in that story, and at the time I sympathized with him. (But I don't now.)

We toured the Big Island for the next several days. Norman took us to the Kilauea crater, to the Black Sand Beach and to Paradise Falls. He took us to the ruins of the Village of Refuge. After several days we flew back to the Honolulu International Airport and from there flew back to San Francisco.

Milestone Thirty-Two

Reconnoitering Florida

Before we left Hawaii, Henrie and I discussed the idea of moving to Florida some further, and although she wasn't too enthusiastic about it, she agreed that she would go along with it, if that's what I wanted to do, and thought best for our future. When we arrived back in California, I had definitely made up my mind that that is what we should do, and I immediately made arrangements to do so. The first step, I thought, was to make an in-depth reconnaisance trip and survey the territory. What I had in mind was to go back into real estate, since Florida was booming in rising real estate values, and prices at this time had not yet sky rocketed. What I wanted to do in the preliminary trip was to survey the business opportunities, check the different areas as to where we might want to live, and have a fairly meaningful assessment of the situation before we made the final move.

In the middle of July, two weeks after we got back from Hawaii, I took a flight out of Oakland Airport to Miami. I arrived there at approximately midnight, and as our plane circled in for a landing, I remember how clear the air was as I looked down on that vast panorama of lights. I also remember how hot and humid the air seemed when I stepped out of the plane onto the tarmac, compared to the cool temperatures I had left in Oakland. I checked in at a nearby airport motel for the night and called it a day.

The next morning I rented a car and began driving north on Federal Highway, also known as U.S. 1, stopping in at various real estate offices along the way. (Federal Highway at that time was merely a two lane road, cutting through large segments of cow pastures and empty spaces.) During our previous trip to South Florida in the winter of 1957, I had already more or less discounted the Miami area as a place to settle, and targeted the Ft. Lauderdale and Pompano Beach area, but now that I was here, I wanted to see all of Florida, or at least the southern portion. One of the real estate offices I stopped in at for information during that first day was Tropical Acres, Inc., on U.S. 1 in Ft. Lauderdale, where I met a salesman by the name of Arnold Nordene, a blonde Swede, age 45. This office dealt mostly in acreages, the sector of real estate in which I was particularly interested.

What I had in mind was to find a piece of undeveloped acreage, possibly at the intersection of two major highways, and consider starting a townsite, a development similar to what I had started in Nevada eight years earlier, which had proved to be highly rewarding financially. I studied the road map of Florida, and found a few such possibilities.

Next I looked over the different cities which might be most desirable to live in, with the prime stipulation being that they had to be on the coast, either next to the gulf or next to the Atlantic, with canals and waterways. When in Florida, I wanted to indulge in boating! That, too, was a prime concern.

Going north, I looked at Hollywood, Ft. Lauderdale, Pompano Beach, Deerfield Beach, Boca Raton, Palm Beach, Jupiter, Fort Pierce and Vero Beach. From there I drove westward on Hwy. 60 and paid special attention to a development at the fork of Hwy. 60 and Hwy. 6, where a large new subdivision was being promoted. It represented something similar to what I had in mind. From there I went on to Tampa, St. Petersburg, and on down the West Coast to Naples, stopping in at various real estate offices along the way to inquire about properties, developments and prices. I also went back north to check in and around the Lake Okeechobee area.

Finally, I wound up back in Arnold Nordene's office in Ft. Lauderdale, and negotiated two contracts for the purchase of two pieces of property in Collier County. One was a forty acre piece lying west of Miami and having a quarter of a mile frontage along Tamiami Trail, and the other was a 640 acre section lying north of the Trail. My conclusion was that the real estate business in Florida looked encouraging, and I had made a definite commitment to that effect by purchasing those two pieces of property. My other observation was that the Ft. Lauderdale -- Pompano Beach area was probably the choicest area in which to settle down. What with the two purchase contracts in my pocket, I called it a day and flew back to Oakland.

My wife met me at the airport. While having a cup of coffee and a sandwich at the airport restaurant, I related to her a brief summary of my travels. At this time I also made an important decision. While we were having our cups of coffee, we were each smoking a cigarette. When I finished mine, I ground out the butt in an ash tray and said to her, "This is the last cigarette I am ever smoking." That was 31 years ago. I have never smoked another cigarette since.

Milestone Thirty-Three

Building a Home in Florida

When I arrived back from Florida it was the beginning of August. We wanted to be in time for the start of the school term and set September 1 as our target date to leave California. Since this did not leave us much time to make preparations, we lost no time in winding up our affairs and preparing to make the big move. I listed our home with a real estate agent in Glenmoor Gardens with an asking price of $25,000. I advertised the several electric tools and equipment I had in my workshop, and luckily, managed to sell everything I did not want to take along. We were taking some of our furniture with us, and managed to sell the rest without too much difficulty either.

I terminated the lease at the office of Klassen Enterprises for August the 15th, to an unhappy landlord, who grumbled about not giving him more notice. I called the last directors meeting and announced that I planned to move to Florida, that since there was nothing more to do now than collect royalties from Robbins & Myers, that I could do such just as easily from Florida as from Hayward. They, too, were unhappy about that, but there was nothing much they could do about it, and anyway, since the company was now in doldrums, it was no longer an issue of major importance. They all tendered their resignations.

Having arranged for a moving van to pick up our furniture and belongings on the last day and having our suitcases packed (including Kiki, our cat, in a traveling cage) we drove ourselves to the San Francisco Airport. There a buyer I had made arrangements with picked up my car, and we in turn, boarded a plane and were off, cat and all.

It was not a through flight and we had to change planes in Dallas, after a several hour stopover. Meanwhile, Kiki and the baggage went a different route and a change of planes in Chicago. We all arrived in Miami airport at more or less the same time in the early afternoon of the next day. As always at this time of year, the weather was hot and humid, and we all arrived hot and tired as we collected our baggage. Poor Kiki, she was sprawled out flat as a pancake in the bottom of her cage, practically passed out from heat prostration and panting heavily. We took her out of her cage and gave her some water to drink and she soon revived. I rented a car and we drove north towards Ft.

Lauderdale. Kim and Kiki were soon sound asleep in the back seat. On the way we ran into one of those sudden heavy downpours for which Florida is noted. Finally, we checked in at the Sherwood Motel on North Federal Highway in Ft. Lauderdale. Kim and I were immediately in the water, enjoying the pool and the Florida sunshine.

We stayed there for a week, meanwhile scouting the territory. Then we moved into an apartment located on Hwy. A1A and about a block from the beach. This apartment building, located in Lauderdale-by-the-Sea, was run by a nice couple who went by the name of Englehardt. As soon as we had settled in we enrolled Kim in the nearest school. The school, called McNab Elementary School I believe, was located on the west side of Federal Highway, some distance away.

In the meantime, we started looking for a house to buy. Since I had moved to Florida with the idea of enjoying boating and swimming, this meant the house we were looking for would not only have to be on a canal, but it would also have to have a swimming pool. Furthermore, not just any canal would do. In order to do this boating bit properly and be able to accommodate any size motor boat or sail boat, the house had to be on a canal that had open passage to the Intercoastal Waterway. This meant at the very least that it had to be on the east side of Federal Highway, since this road had no opening bridges in the northern part of Ft. Lauderdale or Pompano Beach. We looked at a few dozen houses, but none of them seemed to have the right combination. Either the location was wrong or the arrangement was not to our liking. Finally we decided we would buy a lot and build our house to our own specifications.

We began looking at a number of lots and finally decided on a waterfront lot on 26th Street in Lighthouse Point, a new prestige development that was replete with wide canals and complete with coral rock seawalls. The whole area had formerly been a huge mangrove swamp, but now, after a lot of dirt had been dredged and moved, and miles of fancy seawalls built, it had all the makings of a real high class prestigious water front community, which later in fact it did become.

We spent some time planning and sketching the layout of our new house, then took our sketches to a professional architect and had him draw up the blueprints. Essentially, the house was in the shape of a broad "H", with a 15' by 30' swimming pool in the lower part of the H. We had a 30 foot boat dock on the seawall for a future boat. The building was

of CBS, concrete slab floor, and one story. It had a white tile roof, an enclosed two-car garage with an electric door opener. The house had three bathrooms, with a sunken bathtub for Kim. It had only two bedrooms, and a large den and library off to one wing. The total square footage was a little over 2200.

We paid $10,500 cash for the lot of our choice, a considerable amount in those days. While our plans were being drawn up we drove around the streets of Lighthouse Point more intensively, and finally Henrie saw a lot on the inside curve of a fat banana shaped island that constituted 31st Court. It had a wide, open view looking towards the tall lighthouse that later gave our city its name. (There were still only a few homes in this development and it was not incorporated at this time.) My wife insisted that she much preferred this lot to the one we had already bought. So we finally bought it for $12,000 cash, and now had two lots on our hands.

We had already lined up a contractor by the name of Paul Wackes, and as soon as we closed the deal on the newly purchased lot we were ready to start building. By now it was the first of November, 1958.

In the meantime, several other things had happened. Our house back in Glenmoor Gardens in California had been sold at the asking price and we received the proceeds therefrom (less the balance on the mortgage.) We had moved from our apartment in Lauderdale-by-the-Sea to a house on North 5th Avenue in Pompano Beach. We had put Kim in a private school called Palm Cove Beach School, which was located about a mile north of where we now stayed. I had rented a one room office on the second floor of a building at 2605 East Atlantic Blvd., in Pompano Beach, in order to get started in the real estate business. For this I paid Seese Realty a rental of $65 a month. The van with our furniture and other belongings had arrived at the end of September and we had put the furniture into storage in a warehouse in Oakland Park.

By the first part of February, 1959, our house was finished and we moved in. The first thing I did when I got up in the morning after the first night's sleep in the new house was to open the large sliding glass doors from our bedroom and jump into the pool for a swim. I felt like this was the Florida dream and we had now arrived.

Milestone Thirty-Four

Travel, Business and Boating

From the time the three of us arrived in Florida we felt that we now had a new world to explore, a sub-tropical world. It was a world of beaches, of islands and palm trees. There were The Keys, the islands of the Bahamas and the Caribbean, the Everglades and the sugar fields of the Lake Okeechobee area. There was Palm Beach and there was Cyprus Gardens. Soon after we arrived I turned in the rented car and bought a peach-colored Dodge station wagon, and when not house hunting we went exploring. The travels I am about to mention pertain mostly to the first few years.

We covered more territory during the first two years than any other period, although our travels never ceased. One of our favorite places to visit was to go down to the Keys, which at that time was an arduous drive from Lighthouse Point. There was no I-95, no Sunshine Parkway, nor were there Freeways of any kind. It was just a matter of hard city driving through the streets and traffic lights of Ft. Lauderdale, Hollywood, Miami, and what other cities lay in the way. Furthermore, Hwy. #1 through the Keys themselves was then still a narrow two-lane road, crossing over the numerous narrow bridges Henry Flagler had built for his railroad some sixty years earlier. After having explored Key West, one of our favorite places in the Keys was to go down to Islamorada and dine at the Chesapeake House. I can still remember the delicious Lobster Thermidor dinners we used to feast on for a mere $3.95. By the way, this atmospheric seafood place with all its seafaring relics and artifacts was completely gutted when in 1960 Hurricane Donna swept through that section of the Keys. It was innundated by huge waves and a swell of nine feet of water. A few people who were caught in the storm saved themselves by climbing up in its stone lighthouse tower that was, and still is, its particular landmark. However, Chesapeake House was rebuilt and refurbished by new owners soon thereafter, but it was never quite the same.

In the South Miami area we visited such places of interest as the Coral Castle, Crandon Park Zoo, Monkey Jungle, Parrot Jungle, The Seaquarium, the Serpentarium, the Viscaya/Dade County Art Museum and the Fairchild Tropical Gardens.

Our favorite vacation spot in northern Florida was the old and historic city of St. Augustine. It lays claim to being the oldest city in the United States, although this claim is sometimes disputed by Santa Fe, New Mexico. St. Augustine does have a lot of history to show for itself, of which the old Spanish fortress of Castillo de San Marcos is the most outstanding. However, it also has a number of other, more recent tourist attractions of note. There is the Ripley Museum ("Believe it or not"), there is Potter's Wax Museum, there is the Zorayda Castle, there is the Old School House Restored area, all a mixture of the old and not so old, but all interesting.

* * * * *

During the summer of 1959, the three of us took a two week excursion to Mexico. Taking off from Miami by Aeromexicana, an airline that is no longer in existence, we flew into Mexico City. The flight itself, as i recall, was a memorable experience, because I still remember the delicious dinner that was served, and the fine wine that went with it. Landing in Mexico City, we took a taxi to the Reforma Plaza Hotel, one of the better ones. Kim was eight years old at the time.

We took several different tours of the city itself. Of particular interest were our visits to the central square, called the Zocalo, or Plaza de la Constitution. Located around this square are several of Mexico's most historic and monumental buildings. There is the great Cathedral on the north side, built between 1573 and 1667. On the east side is the National Palace, once the residence of its earlier Spanish viceroys. It is now highly decorated by the murals of communist leaning Diego Rivera, who in his murals tried to glorify the native Indians and the breeds, and at the same time to denigrate the Spanish conquistadores, and especially the conqueror of Mexico, Hernando Cortes.

We also visited the then beautiful gardens and canals of Xochimilco and enjoyed the boatride and the flowers. (Visits to these same gardens in later years made them appear like overcrowded garbage dumps.) We took a tour to the Shrine of the Virgin of Guadalupe, and noticed its ancient walls were cracking, but were flimsily held together by steel cables. Also highly interesting were the huge crowds that milled about, most of them poor and deluded peasants, who, driven by their superstitions, had crawled to this shrine on their lacerated and bleeding knees. Some had

come in this miserable condition for many days and many miles.

We also visited Chapultepec Castle, which was the scene of a violent battle when General Winfield Scott captured the city in 1847. The castle was further enhanced by the brief presence of Emperor Maximilian and his wife Carlota. They landscaped and beautified its location and added much to its romantic and historical lore. We visited the colorful University of Mexico, highly decorated and covered in mosaic imagery. We stepped back into the ancient history of Mexico in visiting the not too distant Pyramids of Toltec at Teotihuacan.

One of the most memorable events was our visit to a bull fight in the famous Plaza de Toros. The place was packed and as the first bull was brought out, the crowd went wild. None of the three of us had ever seen a bull fight before, and, I must admit, when the Toreador plunged that long sword in between the shoulder blades of the brave bull, I had a sinking feeling in the pit of my stomach. Kim, always an animal lover, cried. However, after the first bull, we became immunized to the slaughter and joined in the clamor with the rest of the paisanos.

While in Mexico City Kim temporarily came down with a virus, Montezuma's revenge, I think. One of the bellboys, a young fellow by the name of Carlos, was especially concerned and took good care fo her.

After we left the capital, we motored to the beautiful and ancient silver mining town of Taxco. We stayed at the top of the mountain in a picturesque little hotel by the name of Victoria. It was a restful and artistic place to relax. I have often thought of it as a place to get away from it all, at least the way it was 30 years ago. Undoubtedly, by now it is no longer the way it was, and is probably overrun by tourists and peddlers hawking their sundry wares.

We visited a few other places, such as Puebla and Cuernavaca, then flew back to Miami. The most significant observation that I came away with was that practically all the outstanding buildings, cathedrals, monuments or pyramids had either been built during the ancient times, or during the Spanish rule before the revolution of 1810. Nothing much of interest had been built by the Mexican mestizos after that period, except, some of the modern hotels and skyscrapers, and even these, of course, were mostly all built by American capital and/or entrepreneurs.

* * * * *

Of particular interest to us were the Bahamas and the nearby Caribbean Islands. One of the first islands we flew over to was New Providence, whose capital, Nassau, is the largest city in the Bahamas, and also the capital of the British West Indies. When in Nassau we usually stayed at the old British Colonial Hotel, which is built of solid poured concrete and has withstood many a hurricane.

Another favorite vacation spot was Jamaica. At first we visited its capital, Kingston, where we stayed at the Myrtle Bank Hotel, but on succeeding trips we preferred to stay at the picturesque Tower Isle Hotel situated on the north shore of the island. There was a tiny island about half a mile offshore that sheltered the fine beach next to the hotel, and on this little island stood an old look-out tower, built of stone by the British some two hundred years ago. I will never forget the delicious buffet dinner we had out on the large stone patio of this hotel. It was a beautiful night, a full moon was shining and the tables were laden with boiled cold lobster. What more can you ask?

We also made several flights out of Palm Beach to the West End of the Grand Bahama Island. We took one trip to the American Virgin Islands, at which time we stayed at Charlotte Amalie on the island of St. Thomas. The mountains, the view of the harbor from our hotel and the flowers and the bougainvillea were all very picturesque and beautiful, but the people were not. We also visited the towns of Christiansted and Frederiksted on the nearby island of St. Croix. Somehow, because of its Dutch and Danish origins I expected to see some fine houses and businesses there, but I was very much disappointed. Like St. Thomas, it was overrun by blacks and coloreds, and everything was very much run down and looked like an ongoing slum, even more so than St. Thomas.

On one Easter vacation we took a seven day tour of several Caribbean islands on a cruise ship out of Miami harbor. We sailed by a number of picturesque islands and dropped anchor and stopped in at a few. One of the most beautiful harbors we stopped in and docked at was Port Antonio on the north shore of the island of Jamaica. The harbor was a perfect horseshoe shape, with an island lying in the opening of the horseshoe so that the harbor had two entrances. The harbor was used as a shipping dock for the export of bananas by the United Fruit Co. Also inside the harbor at the shoreline was a bar and restaurant, known as Flynn's Inn, named after the late Errol Flynn, who used to sail in those waters. At one time he owned the bar and also

the Tichfield Motel that was located up the hill from it. We enjoyed a good dinner in the dining room of the motel.

Another island we visited was Hispaniola. We spent a day anchored offshore at Port au-Prince, Haiti. The moment we arrived we were greeted by a flotilla of small row boats, with the natives hawking their assortment of wares to the American tourists. The scene reminded me much of when my family and I first arrived in Havana harbor from Europe back in 1924. The tourists all lined the rail, and while the natives below were hawking, the tourists above were gawking. Soon a number of natives had climbed aboard our ship with ropes which were tied to baskets. These baskets then acted as conveyor belts to transfer the merchandise upward, and the money downward. The bargaining was done by shouting up and down. Available were all kinds of goodies -- flowers, bananas, pineapples, oranges, wood carvings, spears, native paintings, and a plethora of other items. We soon got into the fray, and bought a number of useless souvenirs, among them a pair of mariachas for Kim, and a big (three foot) black wooden carving of some voodoo icon. As I remember, this wooden statue a few years later became badly worm eaten and had to be thrown away.

Since this backward country does not (or at least did not then) have any decent docking facilities for large cruise ships, we were transported ashore by means of small tenders, as soon as we had concluded our railside bargaining. Those of us who bought the extra excursion tickets were then loaded into private taxis and given a tour of the city and also of the island. The scenes in the city of Port au-Prince were almost unbelievable. As we drove very slowly through the Iron Market district, we were besieged by hordes of hungry, filthy, poverty-stricken people. Some were again hawking some trinkets or some other item, but most of them were just plain panhandling and begging, and I might add that they had this art of panhandling down to a science. Any time our car stopped and we just so much as rolled down a window for fresh air, immediately a number of black hands would be thrust through the open window, begging for a handout. I will never forget a small boy who was leading his little blind sister around by the hand. He was doing much better than his competitors.

Our taxi driver then took us northward across country and across the mountains to Cap Haitien, where we saw the remarkable mountain fortress of La Citadelle Laferriere. It was built high up on the mountainside of the north shore in the early 1800's with black slave labor by

the tyrannical mulatto "Emperor" Henri Christophe. *(For more background history on Haiti, read my description in the White Man's Bible, C.C. No. 30, "The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo.")*

* * * * *

Meanwhile, our sojourn in Florida was by no means all fun and games. I had come to Florida to get back in the real estate business, and starting in on a new business in a new location is never easy. As Bill Simon, the owner of the hardware in Lighthouse Point once jokingly told me, "I'll never forget that first year when we opened the hardware. Try as I may, I'll never forget it." As I have already stated previously, soon after we arrived in Florida I rented a one room office at 2605 East Atlantic Blvd. I used this as my base for operations both for what files and records I still had for Klassen Enterprises, and also for the fledgling real estate business. I had already bought two large pieces of acreage before, during my scouting trip to Florida in July of 1958, and I now subdivided these into smaller acreages and began selling these on small down and small monthly payments. Within less than a year I bought another section, and from time to time, another and another. By February of 1961, things were going fairly well, and I moved into a larger two room office which I rented from Walcott, Inc. It was located about a block east of my first office and its address was 2741 E. Atlantic Blvd. My rent now was $100 per month.

Located a few blocks west on Atlantic Blvd. was the office of Kidder, Peabody & Co. During the first year, even before I opened my own office, I used to drop in and follow the stock market, buying and selling several issues. During this time I made money on some, lost on others. The net result, however, was a small loss, and I soon learned my lesson, namely, playing the stock market was a sucker's game, and I soon got out of it and stuck to real estate.

In the meantime, I was still involved in Canolectric and Klassen Enterprises, and Hunter Fan was still sending me royalty checks from Memphis each month. Although they were now selling both the built-in model and the on the wall model, sales were only mediocre. After being absent from California for a year the stockholders were beginning to grumble and wanted to know what was going on, despite the fact that I had mailed out financial reports from time to time. So in September of 1959 I flew back to California and called a stockholder's meeting in the boardroom of one of the

big banks in Oakland. Flanked by my attorney, Gene Rhodes, and by Les Grant, of Stephenson Leydecker, I told them the whole story over again, a story of which they had already been informed by previous reports I had mailed. I told them we had done our level best to aggressively sell and distribute the Canolectric as long as we were able. When it became a losing proposition, we signed a licensing agreement with Robbins & Myers to produce and sell the can opener on a royalty basis. Robbins & Myers were now selling it under their own trademark and also making their best efforts, and I quoted statistics on the amounts of their sales, something I had also already done in my previous reports. After everyone had voiced their gripes and opinions, we elected a new board of directors. I still remained president, and I flew back to Florida. Hunter Fan continued manufacturing and selling the Canolectrics for another three years, selling a total of approximately 50,000 units, then in 1962 discontinued the operation. When they did, we dissolved the company and dispersed the cash on hand, which amounted to about $8,000, to the stockholders. And so ended the episode of the Klassen Pushbutton Electric Can Opener, also known as Canolectric.

* * * * *

Now to get back to the good part of the story, namely my involvement in boating, one of the main reasons as to why I wanted to move to Florida. When I left California, my 22 foot Owens was left behind, tied up in a yacht basin in the Delta area near Benicia. I had listed it with a broker in Oakland, the same yacht broker that had originally sold it to me. A few months after we made the move to Florida, he did in fact sell it and sent me a check for $4,000, only a little less than I had paid for it new. (Prices on the new model had gone up in the meantime.) Soon thereafter I bought another Owens, a 25 foot cabin cruiser, from a neighbor who lived at the end of our canal. I named the boat *Kim Anita* after my daughter, and we were all back into boating. Now in Florida, I did not have to dock it in some distant yacht basin, but could tie it up at my own 30 foot dock, right in my own back yard.

This 25 footer had a wooden hull. It had a nice comfortable forward bunk, a dinette that could be converted into another bunk, a sink and an alcohol stove, and a head. For the three of us, it had enough room to nicely accommodate us for cruising and for living on board. It had a single, inboard motor. We took it up and down the

Intercoastal, all the way from Miami to Palm Beach. We took it out in the ocean. We went on extended cruises and lived aboard.

Almost from the beginning, (May 19, 1959) I joined the Pompano Beach Power Squadron and enjoyed the cameraderie of the boating crowd, which in that area was extensive. This group gave classes in boat handling, in navigation and in other aspects of maritime technology. They had meetings on a weekly basis and every so often organized group cruises. We also had parties and social events every so often. From the beginning I was interested in the educational classes it offered, which were basically spread over a period of years, and a certificate issued as each yearly class was completed. I immediately enrolled in the beginning class, which was Seamanship. After completing the first year, I enrolled in Advanced Pilot the second year, then in Junior Navigator the third year, but did not finish that class.

After having a lot of fun with the Owens for about two years, it began to develop dry rot in its wood structure, and I decided to get rid of it. I next bought a fibreglass boat, a 13 foot Boston Whaler, with an outboard motor. It was excellent for water skiing, something in which Kim and I had become much interested. We had a lot of fun with it, not only water skiing, but also going out to a reef in the ocean that was about a quarter of a mile offshore from the Hillsborough Lighthouse and Inlet. Here we would toss out a small Danforth anchor, wade around in the shallow water and pick up coral and species of sea life.

The next boat I bought was a 23 foot fibreglass Seabird with and inboard-outboard motor and drive. It was a cabin cruiser of sorts, being limited to a forward bunk for sleeping quarters, but it was speedy and small enough we could use it for water skiing. It was also an excellent cruising boat and soon the three of us took an extended cruise down to the Keys in it, a round trip that encompassed several hundred miles. One of the places we tied up for several days was Plantation Harbor in Plantation Key, which had cabins, a restaurant and a sheltered harbor. This was probably one of the finest cruises we ever enjoyed, as we went exploring among the smaller keys, the bird rookeries and all the beautiful blue-green waters.

Poor Seabird! In the summer of 1964 we were hit by Cleo, one of the few, but the most devastating of the hurricanes we experienced in our 25 years of sojourn in Florida. Our Seabird was tied up at our dock in the canal bordering our back yard. All the windows of our house had

been shuttered in with aluminum panels except for the small window looking out of the kitchen towards the canal. As I looked out of that window that early September morn, the winds were howling furiously, and I could see some huge waves rolling westward down our canal. The Seabird was bobbing up and down like a cork and taking a tremendous pounding. Soon the bow line broke loose, but the stern line held and wedged the boat out at right angles to the dock, a position it undoubtedly could not long maintain. Kim and I ran out into the hurricane winds and tried to bring the boat back alongside the dock, or at least tie it up to the extent it would not break loose altogether. The best we could was to keep it from breaking away, but it took a severe pounding of its hull against the rough coral rocks of the seawall before it was all over. At least it did not sink, and a few days later I was able to drive it down the Intercoastal to a marine harbor where I had the fibreglass hull repaired at a cost of over a thousand dollars. Some other boats did not fare as well during that hurricane. Many were sunk. Some were cast adrift. One large cabin cruiser ended up in the middle of Federal Highway in Pompano Beach.

At the instigation of my friend, John Seeley, who lived one canal north of us, I joined a group of six, to jointly own and operate a larger cabin cruiser. John was a stock broker, another fellow was an accountant, and another was a doctor. Anyway, the six of us first formed a corporation known as "Deep Six, Inc." We then bought a 36 foot Pacemaker cabin cruiser, that had two 280 H.P. General Motors engines, ample room for sleeping six, a refrigerator, a generator, a shower with hot water, and even airconditioning. We had fixed schedules for priorities as to who could use it when, but of course, we could always trade around. Outside of a few short cruises up and down the Intercoastal, my family and I never really used it much except for one grand cruise we took to the Keys in 1965. With us went Kim's friend, Mardee Martin. Both girls were 14 at the time, and they had more fun than a barrel of monkeys, as did we all. We first docked at Ocean Reef, an exclusive yacht basin on the Atlantic side of the north end of Key Largo, a place where Herbert Hoover did much of his fishing in his later years. After staying there about a week, we cruised on down to Islamorada and docked in Chesabreake Harbor, where also was located our favorite eating place, the Chesapeake House. After a few days there we leisurely cruised back up along the Keys in the open Atlantic, then into Biscayne Bay, tying up in a harbor somewhere in Miami overnight, then up the Intercoastal,

and back home, everybody having had a fine time.That was the last cruise we took on the Deep Six. About six months later we jointly decided to sell her. This we did, and split the proceeds. By 1967 I also sold the Seabird and that was the last boat I ever owned, although not the end of my boating. From time to time I would rent a boat and we would take a cruise to the Keys, or even to Lake Okeechobee, which Austin Davis and I did at one time. However, after ten years my interest in boating waned, and I became involved in more serious endeavors.

Milestone Thirty-Five

Philosophical Reflections put in Writing

By the middle of 1960 I reached a stage in my life where I began to ask myself some serious questions about the very meaning of life itself. I began to drift into a sort of depressive state of mind that was, undoubtedly, thoroughly pessimistic. I began to wonder – what was the purpose of it all? Undoubtedly, I was not the first to raise such questions, men had been wondering about the meaning of life for thousands of years, but to me it was a unique experience, one that came not from some outside prompting, but something which at this stage of life came from within. I began asking myself such questions as: Why am I doing what I am doing? Why are we here? What is the purpose of life? Is there any purpose to it all? Not finding any answer, it depressed me.

Why I should fall into such a state of mind at that particular time, I cannot explain. Here I was, 42 years old, in good health, and at this point had not suffered any serious set-backs. We were living in Florida, an area of my choice, we had a nice, comfortable house, a swimming pool, a boat tied up at the dock in our back yard. My business was not doing great, but it was building up and progressing satisfactorily. We were neither broke nor hard pressed for money. In fact, I could hardly think of a time when we were in a better situation. Yet, I felt that I had reached a watershed in my life, that something was missing, that I should have some answers as to what it was all about, and lacking such answers, I had the uneasy feeling that probably there were no answers to the questions that were perturbing me.

Finally, I began to put down on paper my random thoughts and reflections. The first of these was dated December 20, 1960, and as time went on, sporadically I wrote more and more of these philosophical treatises. Most of them were of a negative, anti-religious nature, analyzing all the inequities and stupidities of humanity. By and large, they were, in fact, downright pessimistic and mostly pointless. I had my secretary type them out on yellow sheets, and put a date on each. My first secretary was an older gal with strong Catholic leanings, and as she typed my material she looked at me with a quizzical eye. One day she

asked me, why did I write such stuff? Obviously, she concluded, I just wanted to get it all out of my system.

Anyway, as more and more subjects began floating through my mind, I began putting them together in a loose-leaf ring binder, and finally, I began to think about writing a book. To give the reader some idea as to what my "stuff" was all about, it so happens I still have that loose-leaf binder today so that I can refer to it. I made up a list of suggested titles I might use as a title for the book. By quoting them verbatim I might give the reader some indication of my state of mind at the time. Here are the suggested titles:

Rat Race to Oblivion
Brushing Aside the Cobwebs
Humanity without Purpose
Perpetuity without Purpose
Adrift without Destination
Pointlessness in Perpetuity
Round and Round -- but Why?
Who Started it All?
Reality vs. Dreamworld
A Look Outside the Dreamworld
A Look at Reality
The Dizzy Road to Nowhere
To Be or Not to Be
(On the) Treadmill to Oblivion

My final choice was the first one, "Rat Race to Oblivion". Since all this might sound somewhat depressive, let me make it clear that my mood of the time did not in any way hamper my vigor or interfere with my activities. I still eagerly pursued my participation in the Pompano Beach Power Squadron; I continued to build up my business with the usual drive; we still took any number of trips as usual (including a major tour to Europe, which I will describe later.) It is just that these questions kept plaguing me, and it was not only that I could find no answer to them, but even more so, it seemed to me that no one else over the centuries had come up with any satisfactory answers either.

However, looking back on it now, I have come to the conclusion that this particular period was not exactly wasted. I now see it as an incubation period, a span in my life when I correctly analyzed many of the ills of humanity, but was not yet far enough advanced to come up with some constructive answers and conclusions. This had to await another eight or ten years when I began to look to the laws of nature for answers, rather than in some theoretical

philosophical dissertation concocted by some previous philosopher. Had it not been for that inward examination and probing I would probably never have been able to advance to the next stage of development where I could have arrived at the positive, constructive ideas set forth in the Creativity ideology some ten years later.

In any event, I kept on writing analyses and conclusions about the vagaries and idiocies of the human population until I filled a whole loose-leaf binder. The last article I wrote was dated October 16, 1963. In the meantime, somewhere along the line I read a book entitled "*Philosopher's Quest*", by Irwin Edman, some Jew, perhaps. It was not a great book but in one chapter it told of another human being who was concerned about some similar questions, and like myself, never came up with any answers. He finally resolved his dilemma by forgetting the whole thing, and entering into the hedoistic mainstream of life with the attitude of *Que Sera, Sera,* what ever will be will be. Finally, I drifted into the same attitude myself. To hell with it all! Forget about trying to solve all the problems of the world. Enjoy life and let Nature take its course. I pursued a more irresponsible and hedonistic course. But the ensuing and deteriorating events of history still kept nagging at me more and more, and would not let me rest in peace.

Milestone Thirty-Six

European Tour: Six Weeks and Eleven Countries

By 1962 my real estate business was coming along relatively well to the point where I felt we could enjoy some of the fruits of my labor. I had installed a fairly reliable secretary by the name of Helen Metzger, whom I felt I could trust with the day to day bookkeeping and the instalment payments that were coming in, so that I could take some time off. My wife had never been to Europe before, and we concluded it was now time we both took an extensive trip to see the Old World and the roots of our heritage.

We decided to leave Kim home on this trip and take her on such a trip at a later time when she was a little older and could appreciate such a tour to better advantage. We bought her an airline ticket and sent her to stay with her grandmother, who lived in Shafter, California. In order to fly there she had to change planes in Los Angeles, then fly to Bakersfield, a rather risky venture about which we had some qualms at the time, and even more afterwards. After all, whe was only eleven. However, she arrived safely, and after we had checked with grandma, we were ready to take off.

On Sunday, June 17, 1962, our neighbors from across the street, Ralph and Evelyn Dixon, drove us to the Ft. Lauderdale airport through a pouring rain and at 1:05 PM we took off in an Eastern Airlines jet, Flight No. 820. Once airborne and above the clouds at 33,000 feet, we soon slipped into the holiday mood. The rain and the hustle and bustle were now behind us and everything was bright sunshine and smooth sailing as we flew over the water towards the Big Apple.

Henrie took notes on the entire trip (except the last day or two) and I am going to let her tell it from her notes from here on out. Here is what Henrie wrote.

NEW YORK. We landed at Idlewild Airport and took a cab to the Taft Hotel in Manhattan. What a skyline! Was smoky – looked like the Los Angeles smog. For me to see all those skyscrapers for the first time was indeed a thrill. We passed the site of the next World's Fair (1964-65) that they are already working on. The trees in New York are lovely and everything is so green. We passed an old cemetery – never have I seen so many tall gravestones so close

together. As we crossed a bridge (one of so many, I lost track of which was which) we saw thousands of Puerto Ricans walking across the same bridge going to some festival on Randall Island.

What a thrill to drive downtown and look at all those tall buildings! After getting to the Taft Hotel we changed clothes and walked one block to the Time & Life Building. We took an elevator to the 48th floor and had a most marvelous six or seven course dinner at the Tower Suite Restaurant. It was one of the most delectable meals I've ever eaten -- and such beautiful service -- mm-mm. After dinner, since no Broadway shows played on Sunday, we went to the Radio City Music Hall and saw a movie, "That Touch of Mink." It was an excellent comedy, and it was followed by a live stage show, the famous Rockettes. They were terrific.

Monday, June 18. The first thing we did was to go to the top (102nd floor) of the Empire State Building. Unfortunately, it was so smoky we couldn't at all see well. We could barely see the dim outline of the Statue of Liberty in the distance. We dashed into Gimbel's Dept. Store for a brief look, after which we took a taxi to Wall Street and a look at the Stock Exchange. It was very interesting to watch all the frenzied trading that was going on. We next went to the United Nations building, where a number of tours were being conducted. We felt we didn't have time for a full tour so we settled for a lunch in their basement restaurant. From there we went to the Metropolitan Museum of Art on the edge of Central Park. What a huge and magnificent museum! We crossed over to the other side of the park to see the Museum of Natural History, a memorial to President Theodore Roosevelt.

By this time I was tired and footsore. We went back to the hotel and slept for an hour. After the brief rest we had dinner in the hotel dining room and listened to the lovely dinner music of Vincent Lopez.

It was now time to leave for the airport and board the plane for London. We were half an hour late getting away from the hotel and we just barely caught our flight with only three minutes to spare. They had already assigned our seats to someone else, but we managed to retrieve them. Whew! That was close! Too close! Anyway, we are airborne and left the International Airport at 8:45 PM, and we will be in London in about six hours, which will be 7:30 AM their time. It is fairly dark and we watched a beautiful full moon rising through the clouds.

It is now 11:00 PM, New York time. We have just finished a most delectable dinner on the plane, the second of the evening. We had cocktails before dinner and a small bottle of red French wine with the dinner, so we are literally "flying high!" What a delightful trip! In 3-1/2 hours we will be in London. What a beautiful night! It is 11:30. I'm getting sleepy. Good night!

ENGLAND. Tuesday, June 19. I dozed off and woke up at 1:30, according to my watch, and it was daylight. One hour later we landed in London. We had gained five hours and it was now 7:30 AM, London time. England looked very beautiful and green from the air. The flowers, especially the roses, are some of the largest and loveliest I've ever seen.

We landed at a large and extremely modern airport. After going through customs, we went to a bank and exchanged some currency for British pounds. We then took a bus to the City Terminal in London, where we were met by a Swan Tour representative. He took us to the Strand Palace Hotel, where we checked in.

After a hot bath, we climbed into bed and slept until about 3 PM, getting a much needed rest after a hectic day and considerable jet lag. After getting dressed we sampled English tea, a very enjoyable custom. We left the hotel and strolled across Waterloo Bridge to look at the Big Ben clock tower. Ben had a picture of himself taken in front of the tower – he called it a picture of Big Ben and little Ben. We also took pictures of the beautiful Parliament buildings on the River Thames, and of Westminster Abbey.

The English men as a rule are very smartly dressed. They carry an umbrella under their arm and wear a neat homberg. The women, on the other hand, gave an appearance of being generally somewhat unkempt. Personally – I think their hair is a mess. Nearly everyone has a beautiful complexion – a white skin and rosy cheeks. They all seem to be great walkers or bike riders. They don't just leisurely stroll along, either, they really stride. We ourselves must have walked miles, and finally got back to the hotel. The weather was cool, windy and drizzly.

Back at the Strand Hotel we had a good dinner with wine in the Exeter Room. Our waiter was a Greek. We had some sort of hard meringue for dessert. When I went to cut a piece of it with my fork it went off into "orbit", as Ben said, and flew across the room. I finally got the knack of how to handle it with a large fork and spoon.

Wednesday, June 20. We went on a city tour and first of all we visited the Tower of London and saw the

Crown Jewels. Wow! Such diamonds! The weather was chilly and rainy. We took a tour through Westminster Abbey where many of the famous Britishers are buried. It was exciting to witness all this history. We drove down "The Mall" to Buckingham Palace. There were beautiful parks on both sides – St. James Park, loaded with flowers, and Green Park, which had no flowers. The knights of old used to joust in this park, with the ladies watching, we were told.

We next drove down Bond Street and Regent Street, which are some of London's finest shopping areas. We then drove on and saw Downing Street, St. Paul's Cathedral and White Hall, with the Horse Guards sheltered in the archways of the latter. There are many lovely archways in the city, and everything is in either gray or black stone, old, old and older.

In the residential areas the houses looked exactly alike in each section. They had tiny little front yards with beautiful roses and an abundance of flowers.

Thursday, June 21. We went to the National Art Gallery at Trafalgar Square and saw a most magnificent collection of Old Masters. This was to be our last night in London and we wanted to make the most of it. We went to the Drury Lane Theatre and saw "My Fair Lady", a memorable event, with an excellent cast. We thoroughly enjoyed the play. We happened to sit next to a couple from Pomona, California and exchanged American impressions of English London.

Friday, June 22. We started the day by taking a taxi to Buckingham Palace to watch the old, time-honored English event called "The Changing of the Guard." When we got there some snappy-looking retired old English Colonel seemed to take a special interest in us. He took us under his wing and rushed us off to St. James Court to get the best and closest view of the changing of the guard. Ben took a whole roll of movie film of the event. Although the Colonel was probably in his seventies, he could certainly walk fast. I had to run to keep up with him. He took us on all the shortcuts from which we could get the best shots, all the while relating an endless review of ancient English history. It was all very interesting, but I got lost in all the dates and kings. When it was all over, we said, thank you! thank you! How can we ever thank you for being so nice to us? Well, he said in clipped British accents, you could start by leaving me a nice tip. We were somewhat surprised, since after all, we hadn't asked him to guide us around. He had approached us and volunteered. But no matter, We took the broad hint and gladly tipped him. He was well worth it.

We had a good lunch at Lyon's Corner House at Trafalgar Square, after which we rushed back to the National Gallery for another quick look. We bought some prints there of some of the more outstanding paintings and had them shipped home. We viewed the statue of Erotica and the Picadilly Circus. Trafalgar Square is beautiful with the towering Statue of Nelson, the lovely fountains and the hundreds of pigeons.

The food in London was excellent, the coffee was very strong, and was best diluted with hot milk. All over London there are flower boxes at the windows, a reminder of the Coronation, we were told.

And so we left dear old London at 5:00 PM on a bus with our tour group. Our tour guide was a 33 year old German fellow by the name of Heinz Biedermann. We drove through the lovely English countryside to the town of Harwich, 90 miles away, our port of embarkation for crossing the English Channel. The grain fields were so green, the flowers so bright, and always, so many fine trees. We also saw a lot of cattle and sheep, and some horses. There were any number of thatched-roof houses along the way, all very picturesque. The tour stopped at the Red Lyon Inn, a typical English pub, for refreshments and a "rest stop." The latter turned out to be just a plain old "outside privy", not very accommodating for us American gals.

We arrived at Harwich at about 8:30 PM to board the SS Amsterdam to cross the English Channel for the Hook of Holland. We had to present our boarding passes and our passports, and took what few things we needed for the night from our luggage and put it in our tote bags, since our main luggage would not be available to us until the next night. After our cabins had been assigned to us we all had dinner on board. After a long day, this included wine and some good soup. We set sail at about 10 PM. We stood out on the deck for a while and watched the waters of the English Channel. I had expected the waters to be rough, but it was the smoothest boat ride I have ever experienced. Finally, at about midnight we went to bed, with an early awakening scheduled for the morning.

HOLLAND. Saturday, June 23. A busy day was ahead of us. We got up at 5:45, dressed and were ready to go ashore at the appointed time of 6:30 AM. We again showed our passports and then the whole tour of 44 marched off to the railroad station dining room to have breakfast. We sat at long tables, where our breakfast of excellent breads (several kinds), butter, plates of thinly

sliced cheese and thin slices of ham were served. It was all very good, including the coffee, which we could now drink black. We were introduced to our bus, which was to be our travelling home for the rest of the European trip, also our Italian driver, whose name was Carlos. Our crew of 44 completely filled every seat on the bus. The "director" or "leader" as we called him, speaks four languages, plus some Spanish and Arabic. Carlos does not speak English, or so he claimed, although we suspect that he knew more English than he let on, just so he would not be bothered by talkative passengers while he was trying to concentrate on his driving.

So off we went to Amsterdam. The houses along the way were of little brown brick. The little Dutch children are so cute, with their blonde hair and rosy little cheeks. The little ones wore such short skirts, or short pants and jackets. Their little bare legs looked so cold. Some of the young men and girls riding bicycles, too, wore very short shorts, while others were all bundled up. There were also many motorcycles, some with side cars attached. In contrast to England, everyone was now driving on the right side again, much to our relief.

On our way to Amsterdam we soon saw our first windmill, and the tour bus stopped to give us all the opportunity to take picures of this famous Dutch symbol. Actually, whereas the windmills were originally used to pump the water from a landscape below sea level, they have now been replaced by electrically powered pumps, and for all practical purposes the windmills are now obsolete and more of a tourist attraction than anything else.

When we arrived at "The Hague" we took a picture of the Peace Palace, and several other notable buildings were pointed out to us. However, they all looked alike to me.

As we drove past the residential housing, I was impressed by the large picture windows, and how clean and shining they were. It seemed that many of the ladies were busy washing windows, and all the windows had lovely lace curtains.

When we arrived in Amsterdam, our troupe of 44 was treated to a tour in one of those modern, streamlined sightseeing boats up and down the miles of canals. We saw the Rembrandt house at one point and also passed a huge passenger ship laid up in dry dock. The canals were lined on either side by tall, mostly three-storey houses, most of which had pointed gables which stuck out to accommodate a winch with which to hoist up heavy furniture to the upper storeys. We were repeatedly passing under bridges with

which the city abounded, some 700, I believe the guide said. Some of the canals were so narrow the boat had to maneuvre back and forth a few times to get around the curves. It seemed like most of the buildings were of dirty old red brick.

Came lunch time we were taken to the Five Flies, a famous old restaurant. It was such a quaint place – after we entered we walked down to a basement and then up to the ground floor again on the other side. We had steak for lunch, followed by icecream lit up with sparklers. The service was wonderful and the food superb. It was all very festive -- we even had our pictures taken at the dining table.

By three o'clock we were taken to our lodging place – the Krasnapolsky Hotel -- a lovely structure looking out upon the Dam Place, the latter featuring a huge modern War Memorial in its center. We were fortunate in getting a lovely big room that looked out directly on the square. The rest of the afternoon was free time. While Ben slept, I did some laundry, had a good bath and washed my hair, and felt 100% better.

Before dinner we took a delightful walk down some real cobblestone streets along a canal, sniffing the many beautiful flowers that were displayed in flower carts along the way. We stopped in at a little sidewalk cafe, of which there were several, and had two cups of very good coffee. How pleasant to sit at the tiny tables and watch the people go by! Unfortunately, the tulips, for which the Dutch are so famous, were not in bloom at this time, it being too late in the season.

We had a marvelous dinner in the Garden Room Restaurant of the Krasnapolsky Hotel. It was such a lovely big room that resembled a huge greenhouse, with palm trees placed about the floor and monstrous baskets of greenery hanging from the ceiling. Shortly after dinner, about 10 PM, we went to bed, after a long, eventful day.

Sunday, June 24. We were up at six, had breakfast and were in the bus by 8:30, half an hour late getting away. Somebody had misplaced their passport and the guide was hard put retrieving it. As we drove through the countryside we saw many windmills, two different kinds, in fact, and lots of cows and sheep. Most of this land was "polder", that is, land recovered from previous sea bottom. It takes twenty years to convert such land into arable soil, we were told.

We drove on through the city of Rotterdam, next to New York the busiest seaport in the world, we were told. We could see the tall control tower which directed the

complex shipping traffic coming and going, night and day. There were two restaurants in the tower, one lower and the other at the top.

BELGIUM. We crossed the border into Belgium at Zundert. No one asked to see our passports. Once in Belgium we immediately noticed a change in the architecture of the buildings. I thought the farm houses look peculiar, two storey, no eves, and so thin it almost looked as if someone had come along and sliced off part of the house with a big knife. The first town we came to we were delayed by a church parade in the middle of the street celebrating some religious festival (it was Sunday.) As we passed the parade we saw two women with buckets, sprinkling something on the street. Everyone in the procession was in costume, and we could see lit candles in the windows of the houses. Each town we came to seemed to have its own kind of parade that day.

Before we crossed the border we were supposed to have had a "rest stop" but unfortunately, it being Sunday, the place on his schedule was closed, and our guide was unable to find another suitable place to accommodate 44 people. One and a half hours later many of the people in the bus were really getting desperate, and the guide was considering letting us all out into the woods and fend for ourselves. Finally, the guide found some dingy little restaurant that was open and would accept us. To our horror we found it had only one dirty little rest room and the men and women had to take their turns as best they could. A real mess, but finally everyone was relieved.

As we drove on we saw some of the finest residential buildings of the entire trip. The houses had thatched roofs and were built of either white or red bricks. The grounds were simply beautiful.

As we came into Brussels we drove past the Royal Palace, all decked out nicely with the guards in their uniforms standing out front. However, we were not allowed to stop, as security was real tight. We found Brussels to be a lovely and very interesting city. As we drove past the site of the World Fair we had a good view of the Atomium and some of its other outstanding buildings.

We went straight on to the Plaza Hotel, which was to be our lodging for the night, and immediately went to the dining room to have a rather large lunch of french fries and fried chicken, the latter looking more like turkey. There were two more courses, but I forget what they consisted of.

After checking in we went on a city sightseeing tour of Brussels. We saw the Justice Building where the Supreme

Court sits. It was not open to the public. There was also a lovely statue or War Memorial to the Unknown Soldier, in honor of those who died in both world wars. We then saw and went through the St. Gudule church. It was French Gothic, built in 1216-1438. It was very beautiful, our guide, Heinz Biederman, called it "Petrified Music."

We next drove to The Place, or The Plaza, a magnificent 13th Century Court, in which the sculptured face of each building was an outstanding masterpiece of art, created by the Craft Guilds. The stone surfaces had become blackened with age, and the city was in the process of cleaning them. This showed up in a marked contrast, with one-half of the buildings in gleaming white stone and the other half very black.

The Plaza was so beautiful we walked back to it again that night to see it lit up under the flood lights. We saw the lovely Opera House, and stopped in at some of the shops. They had so many beautiful things, especially in cloths. We watched them making a table cloth in one shop. I bought two of the Ecru table cloths in one of the shops.

As we walked back to the hotel, we stopped for coffee at one of the sidewalk cafes. It was served in a little silver one-cup dripilataor – very novel. Wish I had one.

Monday, June 25. We had our first real continental breakfast – rolls, jam and coffee, then were off on the bus by 8:10 AM. We will do a lot of driving today, some 400 miles, in fact.

The countryside we were now travelling through was especially beautiful, the Ardennes Forest, rolling hills, pasture lands and lots of cows. The trees were thick and tall and everything was so nice and green. We are seeing a lot of apple and cherry trees in this area. In Europe the forests are planted and no one can cut down a tree without permission. When a tree is cut down a replacement has to be planted.

We drove through the area of the famous battlefields of Bastogne and stopped there to view the tank and statue of Gen. Anthony C. McAuliffe of World War II fame. When faced with an ultimatum to surrender he is reputed to have answered with the one word, "Nuts!" They even have a "Nuts Museum" here.

We stopped for lunch at Bastogne. Most of the houses here are of stone. We are also beginning to see a number of Chateaus. Women are draping laundry on the grass as well as on clothelines. We are viewing miles of planted fir trees, sections of which are at different states of growth. There are also fields of gorgeous yellow wild flowers, such as

mimosa and sweet peas, and domestic flowers, such as lilacs and rhododendrums.

The terrain is now beginning to become more mountainous with a lot of outcroppings of exposed slate. Many of the big Belgian horses we see have their tails cropped to where they are only about a foot long.

LUXEMBOURG. We have now come to the Belgian-Luxembourg border. Luxembourg is one of those small, independent principalities of Europe, having only a population of about 200,000, but it is one of its larger steel producers. We enjoyed a good lunch here, then hurried off without having any time to take pictures. I dashed off a postcard to Kim, and paid the postal clerk to put a stamp on it and mail it. Much in evidence was the old 12th century wall and its towers. We visited the American Cemetery and Memorial. The grounds are very beautiful and well-kept. So many, many rows and crosses. General George Patton is buried here.

GERMANY. We crossed into Germany at the Mosselle River. This is one of the few places we had our passports stamped. The fields here are divided into funny little strips of land, each seemingly growing a different crop. In handing down the formerly large estates to more and more heirs, after several generations the portions got smaller and smaller, until they were reduced to the tiny strips we see today. Sprinkled in some of the fields along the road are lovely red poppies. People in the fields are hoeing the crops, or pitching hay into mounds. Along both sides of the road are rows of poplars, planted by Napoleon, we are told, so he could find his way back.

Our route took us over a mountain and then down into the Saar Valley where we see evidence of immense amounts of coal being mined, and at Wolkingen, where we had a rest stop, there are a number of huge steel mills. There are massive slag piles to be seen everywhere, and when they reach a certain height, grass is planted on them to top them off. The Saar Valley is the second largest iron and steel complex in Europe, next only to the Ruhr Valley. The city of Wolkingen was practically destroyed during the war, and much of the bomb damage is still in evidence in the old city walls. The buildings as a result are mostly all new and modern.

Leaving the Saar Valley, we are now rolling along the divided Autobahn Highway that eventually leads to Berlin, and we are entering the Rhine Valley with all its lovely vineyards. We passed by a 12th century medieval castle, now in ruins, then crossed over the Rhine River at

Mannheim. There are beautiful farm lands in the surrounding countryside, and although it is now 7:15 PM, men, women and children are still working in the tiny fields. I suppose they work until it is dark.

We have been passing huge U.S. Army installations all afternoon, and the largest of them all, I believe, is at Mannheim.

From there we crossed the beautiful Neckar River into good old Heidelberg. Long before we arrived at the city we could see the grand old Heidelberg Castle on the side of the mountain. By now it is 8:00 PM and we take a short city tour, which included the Bismark Platz, and a few other sites. We arrived at our hotel and had our rooms assigned. We were fortunate in getting another lovely room, better than the average, then had dinner, which was lesser than average.

By this time it was 9:30, and we had had a long day, but tired as we were, we piled into the bus again to go to a "typical" Student Inn. After leaving the bus we walked down a narrow cobblestone lane to the Inn. It was packed with students, U.S. Airforce and army men, and two other busloads of tourists. The music was very loud and lively, presented by three people decked out in their colorful costumes. Our waitress was very blonde and very, very buxom. She could carry five steins of beer in each hand without any problem. We each drank a huge stein of Heidelberg beer. One show-off on the stage was drinking a large plastic and transparent boot full of beer, to the cheers of the watching crowd. All very festive and merry. By 11 PM we all left.

Ben had told me so much about the Heidelberg Castle up on the hill that he had visited on his previous trip in 1955, and since we would be leaving early in the morning, this would be our only chance to see it. Late though it was, Ben, Mrs. Paulette Siegrist and I hired a taxi at 11 PM to drive us up the mountain side to the castle, which was still floodlit on its face. We arrived there, and the gates were still open, and although the face of it was floodlit, the light was rather dim in the courtyards back of it. We walked around on the terrace and looked down on the beautiful city below. Such a view! It was well worth it.

We had been travelling on the bus for 12 hours, it was now midnight and we were dead tired when we got back to the hotel. We had fine beds with huge down pillows and comforters, and we slept like logs.

Tuesday, June 26. Much as we needed our rest, Ben accidentally woke us up an hour early. Ugh! Had our good

old hard rolls and coffee and off we went on the bus for another long day. I hated to rush off from Heidelberg so soon, it was such an interesting place. I would have loved to have spent several days there. Outside of town we passed a fenced area with tiny plots of flowers and vegetables, dotted with tiny doll-like houses. They belong to city folks who enjoy gardening for a hobby in their spare time. The little houses, which they could lock, held their tools and a change of clothes. We just passed a woman who was leading an ox pulling a plow, the latter being guided by a man. The fields of grain and other crops are most unusually small, a few hundred feet long by about 50 feet wide, in which grain, vegetables, potatoes, etc., alternate.

After hearing so much about the beautiful Black Forest for days from Heinz, we finally arrived there, and I must agree, it is really beautiful. Our rest stop is at Titisee, a beautiful big resort lake surrounded by mountains. We drove on to the little village of Bonndorf and the Schwarzwald Hotel, where we had lunch. The latter consisted of fillet steak and huge glasses of red wine. When we got back on the bus we slept all the way to our next stop at the Rheinfals, which are the beginning of the Rhein River. Here we took some pictures of these beautiful falls and walked along the interesting paths and over picturesque stone bridges.

SWITZERLAND. We drove on through gorgeous countryside and on to the historic city of Zurich, stopping in the middle of the town on the shores of lovely Lake Zurich to take pictures. Mostly all the houses here are in Swiss Chalet style, and like most of the houses in the previous countries, they too have window boxes filled with beautiful bright flowers – geraniums, petunias and the most gorgeous roses. In the two countries of Germany and in Switzerland especially there were an abundance of climbing red and pink roses.

We arrived at Lucerne at about 7 PM, another lovely city on a picturesque lake, and stopped at some hotel that was on the tour guide's schedule. Evidently, there was some mix-up, since this hotel was not expecting us and did not have any rooms to spare. So the busload climbed a steep hill to the Montana Hotel – a beautiful view from here. Half our group stayed there and the rest of us went down by cable car to the Palace Hotel, one of the finer ones in the Deluxe class. Things were kind of fouled up. Poor Carlos, in tears and most unhappy. He had a lot of extra work to do in sorting out and loading and unloading luggage.

So far on this trip we have been most fortunate in our room assignments, and always have had a room with a bath. Some of the others did not, and when they didn't they were most unhappy about it. This was one of those times when some in our tour did not get baths with their rooms. It so happened that those with a beautiful view of the lake and mountains had no baths, and those of us that had smaller rooms with a bath, had no view. I soaked a long time in a hot bath and then stayed draped in a monstrously big towel, hoping our luggage would arrive before dinner. It finally did arrive, but only after I had got back into my dirty clothes. I rushed and changed again, and all very tired, we piled into the bus again and went out to the Flores Hotel dining room at 9:30 PM.

The restaurant was very novel, completely out of doors under large trees. We had excellent entertainment from the time we arrived until the time we left at 11 PM. With the dinner we had plenty of white wine and that old Swiss favorite, cheese fondue, with everyone dipping into a large pot of hot, melted cheese in the center of the table. After that we had Swiss sausage and French fries (everyone here serves French fries). Then for dessert we had icecream with a little Swiss flag stuck in it. When we got back to the hotel, we fixed instant coffee for Joan Reitsma in Jan's room and had conversation and looked at the beautiful view from her picture window until one in the morning.

Wednesday, June 27. This morning I broke down and had some scrambled eggs and bacon with my "continental breakfast", ($1.00 extra) the first since we left home. I just couldn't face another cold hard roll. The coffee, however, is real good, but quite strong. Here it is served with a pot of hot water, and diluted with cream and sugar, it's very good.

On our sightseeing tour this morning we went to see the lovely "Lion Monument", which shows the dying lion. It is carved in the face of a large stone, in memory of the Swiss Guard that died defending Marie Antoinette during the French Revolution. We broused around some of the shops, but only ended up buying a watch for Kim, and one for me. Had a good lunch at our hotel dining room. We were planning to take a trip by cable car and funicular railway up to the top of beautiful Mt. Pilatus, but since it was cloudy and rainy, we could not. I was very disappointed. We spent most of the afternoon exploring the streets and the many interesting shops. While having dinner in the hotel dining room, I thought I recognized a girl I went to high school with in Colorado. Sure enough, it was

Peggy Hampshire, now married to Chuck Lamper, both of whom now reside in Grand Junction, Colorado. It's a small world, after all.

I am snuggled in bed as I am writing this. Such beds they have here! We have had a king size bed everywhere we have stayed except in London. Here we have great big thick down comforters and giant pillows, not to mention several tiny pillows for good measure. As we drive through the countryside, piles of bedding can be seen in the open upstairs windows, out for airing.

In both Germany and Switzerland, as we pass through the villages we see the farmers' barns attached to their dwellings. The buildings are quite large and some of the barns are also decorated with flowers in the window boxes. In Germany there is usually a big pile of manure in front of the barn, next to the street. They proudly display these as an indication of wealth – the bigger the manure pile the more animals the farmer owns. The towns also have a big watering trough in the town square. The people are snowbound part of the winter, at which time it is most convenient to be close to their animals, the reason for having the barn attached to the house.

Thursday, June 28. Well, here we are settled in the bus ready to leave for Innsbruck, Austria. It's a beautiful clear day. I wish it had been like this yesterday – we could have gone up Mt. Pilatus. I wish we were staying here longer. We are travelling through some of the most wonderful scenery, the magnificent Alps. There is a lot of snow on them and we see waterfalls, big and small, everywhere. Where one peak had been climbed a white cross has been erected.

The farmers live in villages and they raise hay on the steep mountainsides. We see them cutting the hay by hand with a scythe. The terrain is too steep to use machinery. We did see one tractor, however. The women, too, work in the fields, tossing hay in order to first dry it, then gather it into piles. Most of the women wear long dresses. I have only seen two women in slacks. The cattle look beautiful, big, fat and grayish tan in color. Some have horns, and each one has a big cow bell. A farmer can identify his own cows and also his neighbors cows by the sound of the bells, even though they might not be in sight.

We have come to a rest stop high up in the mountains at Cafe Kerenzer-Berghus, where we had some good coffee and pastry. The cafe is on Lake Wallensee, at Filzbock, Switzerland. The view from here is absolutely magnificent.

Hector took a picture of us here. It is quite chilly as we look down at an emerald green lake far down below.

We drove on through the majestic scenery and passed a couple of castle ruins. Everything is so very green. Hay is draped over wire and over stakes to dry. Little sheds dot the mountain sides. They store their hay in them and in the winter they bring it down by sleds.

LIECHTENSTEIN. We have arrived at the tiny principality of Liechtenstein. First we met with Baron von Falz-Fein who gave us a short talk about his country. Then we had a very good lunch of steak and mushrooms in a little restaurant. This is considered a heavy meal here in Europe. The bus had to wait for the Judge, who got lost wandering around in the village.

AUSTRIA. We leave Liechtenstein and cross into Austria. After a long drive we crossed the Arlberg Pass and had a rest stop. Such superb scenery. At 7:30 PM we arrived at the city of Innsbruck, situated in the beautiful Inn valley and on the river of the same name. After a short tour of the city and seeing some points of interest, we disembarked at the Hotel Europa. We had a fair dinner in the hotel dining room at 8:00 PM and then went upstairs to a large hall to watch a native Tirolean show. It was quite good, consisting of singers, dancers, with yodeling, and music with accordian, zither and harp. I had a front seat with Joan and Jan and others. Ben came in a little late, and try as we may, we couldn't find a chair for him next to us. So he sat down at the back of the room. No sooner had he sat down when along came a beautiful (so I've been told at least a million times!) blonde Austrian Princess who looked like a movie star and sat down beside him. I guess everyone on the tour saw her but me. Finally Joan got up and went over to Ben and said in a loud voice, "Go up front and sit with your wife!" Ben just said, "Why? I'm happy where I am." Seems like all the Englishmen sitting at the table behind him got a big kick out of it all and had a good laugh.

After the show we went up to Jan's room and had some champagne to celebrate Paulette Siegrist's birthday. After that, I took a hot bath and went to bed. Such a good bed! Love those down comforters and pillows.

Friday, June 29. Had "breakfast" at 7:00 AM. Coffee was 50 cents a cup at dinner. Wow! Seems like everywhere on this trip they try to put off serving coffee as long as possible.

We got off on the road before 8:00 AM for a change. We saw part of the new European Highway now under

construction and saw some of the supports for a terrifically high bridge they were building. I guess it will be quite a fine road when it is finished. We passed Brenner Lake and crossed the Italian border at Brenner Pass at about 4100 foot elevation.

ITALY. We got some American money changed into Lire. Such a mess of paper! For $70 we received 43,000 Lire, 615 Lire per dollar. The border guards checked our passports, but did not stamp them. Father Valencia, a Mexican national, did not have an Italian visa for some reason, and as a result we were held up at the border for quite a long time. Our guide, Heinz, and he walked about a mile to the police station and finally got him a visa. One lady on the bus volunteered that Father Valencia would have even more trouble at the Spanish border, because Spain and Mexico have broken diplomatic relations.

Switzerland and Austria had been so clean and tidy, but the moment we crossed into Italy nothing was very clean. We drove on through the majestic Dolomite mountains. They rise sharply on either side of the highway. We could see holes up in the rocks where snipers had hid out during the war and a few men could control the pass. At one place we saw bombed-out ruins of houses and a fort. In fact, a whole city had been bombed out and abandoned since World War I. Drove on through those unbelievable Dolomites. They are very rugged and seem to go on forever. Lots of snow on them.

Drove through the city of Cortina d'Ampezzo (3000 pop.) where the 1956 Winter Olympics were held. What a beautiful valley! Had lunch in an Italian restaurant high up on a mountain top that overlooked the valley. We had our first Lasagna, and did it ever taste good! Also, the wine was light and excellent, but it always makes me so sleepy. We drove back down the mountain and drove past the ski jump used during the Olympics. We stopped and took some pictures. Carlos can really handle this big bus. He misses stone walls by inches where the gates are narrow.

We drove out of the mountains and into the Po valley. It is the most fertile valley in Italy, having many vineyards, orchards and fields of grain. We now started seeing those famous cypress trees, and also some feudal estates or villas on the high hills. After coming to Mestre we drove on over a causeway underpinned by 80,000 oak pilings leading on to Venice.

Our leader had phoned ahead to have water taxis ready to take us from a parking lot to our hotel. Carlos unloaded us and our luggage, and then with piles of our

luggage we got into motor boats (our taxis) and off we zoomed to the Bauer Gruenwald Hotel. Venice is an unbelievable city, out in a lagoon and completely built on pilings. All the streets are really canals. It seems so strange to go down a canal and see those monstrous buildings rising storeys high up on either side right out of the water -- no set-back and no sidewalks, and to see the water running in under many of the doorways. The water is not very clean, in fact, all the sewage is run directly into the canals, and the only cleaning action is the coming and going of a changing tide.

Saturday, June 30. We visited the St. Mark's Square and the huge St. Mark's Church. Its ceiling is covered with beautiful mosaic designs and gold mosaic backgrounds. We saw and went through the Doges Palace and saw much that was interesting -- murals by Tintoretto and Titian, halls of old armor, a machine gun designed by Michelangelo. The paintings were most magnificent, and in the Great Council Hall was the largest oil painting in the world -- "The Glory of Paradise" by Tintoretto.

We saw some of the dungeons where, we were told, prisoners were stashed and forgotten, and where during high tides in the winter the water would come into the cells and the prisoners would sometimes be standing waist deep in water. Lord Byron spent 10 days in one of those dungeons in order to get inspiration for writing his poem, "The Prisoner of Chillon." He didn't. We also crossed the "Bridge of Sighs", reputedly where prisoners were led off to the dungeon, and where through the grillwork they got their last look at the outside world and beautiful Venice.

We went to a glass factory and saw many beautiful artifacts of glass and artisans at work blowing glass.

The last evening in Venice we went on a lovely gondola ride, with four or five people in each gondola. We all went up the Grand Canal as a group and had an opera singer serenade us, as well as an accordian player accompanying him. It was all very delightful. Such beautiful singing. Some of the gondoliers sang, too. Our gondolier invited Ben to try his hand at rowing or poling the gondola, and Ben took him up on the offer and in a few minutes had the "hang" of it all. It was all very romantic. Wish the ride would have lasted longer.

After the ride we walked to the St. Mark's Piazza, drank a cup of capochino and listened to a concert.

Sunday, July 1. Up early, as usual, and left in the water taxis for the bus and were off for Florence. We traveled over a lovely new highway and a long, high bridge.

We saw St. Anthony's Church in Padua in which St. Anthony's tomb is located, along with his preserved tongue (supposedly.) We had lunch in Bologna, which is supposed to have the best food in Italy. The wine was excellent, but the lunch wasn't all that good. Almost everyone bought some extra bottles of wine to take along. We almost didn't have lunch at all, since at this time all the restaurants were on strike. After a short sightseeing tour in Bologna, we checked in at the Minerva Hotel in Florence. After dinner, although we were quite tired, we went en masse to the town piazza to listen to an orchestra and some opera singers. Gateway, our tour company, treated us to free drinks on this occasion. Also had some black coffee.

Monday, July 2. A woman local guide led us on a city tour through Florence. Saw the beautiful golden doors of the Baptistry, sometimes referred to as "The Gates of Paradise." We went through a leather factory, then a silver factory. We then drove to the left bank of the Arno River to the Pitti Palace, a huge stone structure, where we saw a part of its art collection. The museum also had some magnificent tables, constructed of natural colored marble mosaics. One table took many artisans and fourteen years to make. One table was done in malachite. Had our pictures taken in Michelangelo Square, high up in the mountain overlooking Florence. The Medici family were most prominent and ruled Florence for many generations in the Middle Ages.

After lunch Ben took a nap and then got a haircut. I browsed the streets alone, bought an alabaster ash tray and a silver salt spoon, and saw the numerous shops on the Ponte Vecchio bridge.

Back at the Minerva Hotel. We had a very nice room overlooking a square. Lovely tiled bath, dark blue floor and multi-colored walls. We drank one of our bottles of wine from Bologna during dinner. Ben met an old acquaintance, Fred Bieger, in the dining room. He was the man he had met in Munich during his trip there seven years ago, and with whom he had spent quite a bit of time traveling around in Germany and Austria. They had a real nice visit again. At the hotel desk we picked up three letters from home.

Tuesday, July 3. Up early again and off on the bus, headed for Rome. I slept a lot on the bus. It seemed we passed nothing but old yellow ruins along the way, and the streets in the towns we drove through were very narrow. We arrived at Assisi where we had a good lunch in a hotel near the famous Monastery. Then we walked up a narrow street to the beautiful church of St. Francis. A young Irish

priest showed us through the church. It is called a Basilica and was most unusual, with low ceilings and built on three levels. There were beautiful frescos on the ceilings. It is a monastery for the Franciscan Order of Monks. We also saw St. Francis' tomb in the Basilica.

On and off to Rome. We passed some ancient aqueducts on the way. Rome is a huge city of three million people, spread over several hills. It once had a population of eight million. We arrived at our destination, the Claridge Hotel, around dinner time. We had the smallest and darkest room of our trip so far, but we had an excellent dinner. We are paying for our own meals in Rome. Went to bed early.

Wednesday, July 4. Sightseeing in Rome all day. Went to St. Peter's Square. Huge crowds everywhere, with much pushing and shoving. Saw Pope John in a window of the Vatican and heard him speak. We went in to St. Peter's Basilica and saw St. Peter's chains, Michelangelo's statue of Moses, beautiful columns, and many other fabulous statues and paintings. While in the church the Colonel's wallet was stolen. He carried it in his hip pocket.

That evening we took a night club tour – "Rome by Night." The first night club we were taken to was "The House of Caesar." A doorman dressed as a Roman warrior greeted us. We were then seated outdoors in a sort of tent affair under blue and red awnings. The waiters wore red togas in the style of Ancient Rome. We were served champagne and danced under the stars.

The next nightclub was in a cellar. We watched dancers do the twist. After a long wait we were finally served champagne. We were also supposed to get a snack to eat, but as usual, the guide loused us up. At the next place we were served wine. In the last place we saw a floor show and had champagne.

Thursday, July 5. We had the whole day free. Went back to the Vatican Museum to see what we had missed the day before. Got back for lunch at 2:00 PM. I was very tired and after eating I went to bed.

After a nap, we went to Alfredo's famous restaurant with Paulette and Linda Siegrist. The violinists serenaded us with "Irrivadercca Roma" and other Italian pieces. We had Alfredo's fabulous noodles for dinner and then I was given the serving platter for "good luck."

There was some kind of a mix-up with two taxis, but we finally got into one and rushed off to see the opera "Aida", which was held out in the open at the ancient Roman Baths of Caracalla. The traffic was terrible. There

don't seem to be any traffic lights, signals or speed limits, or anything else. Everybody just drives like crazy. Murder! But somehow our driver zipped around and got us to the opera on time at 9:00 PM.

It was held out in the open and the stage was built into the ancient ruins. We had cushioned seats. The program said it was the largest stage in the world. Magnificent opera. We took a bus back to the hotel, arriving at 1:30 AM. Packed and went to bed at 2:30.

Friday, July 6. Got up at 5:30 after three hours of sleep and off on the bus at 7:00 AM. Slept most of the time. After the morning rest stop we had our first view of the Mediterranean Sea. We drove on down the coast and through Naples, reputed to be the poorest city in Italy. It is a very large city with many huge apartment buildings and miles of the most horrible slums. I had to cover my nose with a hanky -- the stench was so terrible. The squalor was unbelievable.

Drove on down the Apian Way and saw a huge ancient Roman amphitheatre and many other ancient Roman ruins. We saw clothes strung out on lines across the streets. We passed huge sulphur plants. Stopped at a cameo shop. The items were very expensive.

We arrived at Pompei. Here we had lunch, after which we had an hour's tour of the ancient ruins. We could see the old chariot tracks in the stone-laid streets. If there was one upright stone in the street, it was one-way, if two, it was a two-way street. Some of the old ruins of buildings still showed beautiful baths with mosaic floors. Also the kitchens were identifiable and we even saw the remains of copper pipes.

On to Sorrento. When we got there we hiked down several flights of steps from high cliffs to the boat landing, carrying our tote bags along with us. We boarded a small boat that now took us on a one and a half hour trip to Capri. The seas were rough and the boat rolled considerably. Two people became ill.

Finally we arrived at Capri. Toting our gear we walked along the docks -- such a bedraggled little army! Finally Der Leader got us a few local taxis and off we sped on a narrow winding road on the edge of the steep mountainside. Thank goodness there was a stone wall on the drop-off side. The taxis were open with a fringe on top and had several seats, more like a bus. The driver was giving us a thrill ride, driving with reckless abandon as if he didn't care whether we dropped over the edge or not. I enjoyed it all, but a surprising number of our people didn't

like any part of it. I think they were scared half out of there wits.

We arrived at our hotel, the Europa Palace, very high up on the mountain. Fortunately, we were assigned the best room yet of our entire trip. We have two bathrooms, a living room, and a balcony overlooking the hill and the garden. Also we have piped music in the room and yellow tiled floors -- just lovely. After a good dinner, off to bed.

Saturday, July 7. Today we took a taxi to the town square of Capri. Browsed around in art shops and walked down winding cobblestone streets. I have never seen such lovely clothes as in these shops. After lunch we took a chair lift ride to the very top of Mt. Solaro, (1932 feet.) Joan, Paulette and Linda went also, but Jan was too afraid to go up. Joan was pretty nervous also, and Ben singing "Goodnight, Irene, goodnight!" didn't help any.

After we got back we took another wild taxi ride down along the steep mountainside to take a boat ride into the Blue Grotto. Jan missed that too. Joan went, but still scared. Once inside, Joyce went over the side of the boat and swam in the clear water. It was beautiful -- so sparkling and so blue. I put my feet in and they looked an eerie white under the water. It is certainly a beautiful place.

At dinnertime we met our friend, Fred Bieger again and Ben had a long conversation with him. He is heading up another tour group. I wish we could stay here for a week.

Sunday, July 8. Well, we got up early to rush around so we could stand on the dock in the hot sun and wait and wait for the ship at 9:00 AM. The ship arrived on time and we took off for Naples. The boat ride was most enjoyable. We passed a hydrofoil boat that was going like a streak. When we arrived in Naples Bay, we found that the U.S. fleet was in the harbor. We could see big carriers (one was the Shangri-la), destroyers and submarines.

After we arrived we again stood in the hot sun and waited. Finally the bus arrived and took us to the railroad station in Naples. Then we waited another hour for the train to arrive. All we do is rush to wait. After we boarded the train we went to the dining car and had a huge five-course lunch. One whole car was reserved just for our Gateway group, and we found ourselves in compartments of about six people in each. We went through numerous tunnels. The countryside looks much like the midwest.

We arrived in Rome at about 3:00 PM. Four of the ladies who had stayed over in Rome now joined us again.

At 6:30 we were off again on the train headed for Genoa. Had a delicious dinner -- two desserts. Also our first olives since arriving in Italy. We saw the Leaning Tower of Pisa through the train windows. After dinner we went through some real pretty country. The mountains looked like the Dolomites. We are travelling close to the sea and going through dozens of tunnels. Although the train was real noisy, on this trip we got to telling jokes in our compartment, and especially with Paulette Siegrist leading the way, it was a real riot. Ben said he had never laughed so hard in all his life.

As we neared Genoa we were asked (or told) to move to the back of the train to make room for another group, apparently, and that we would have to stand for 10 to 15 minutes while they reconnected or rearranged cars. As it turned out we had to stand up for a whole hour, with our kit and kaboodle in hand. Finally we got off in Genoa and hiked up a long flight of stairs in the station and walked to our hotel, the Colombia Excelsior, a lovely hotel. It was after 10:00 PM when we arrived. We had a most heavenly bed and I was ever so glad to get into it.

Monday, July 9. We met up with Carlos and our bus again and had a beautiful trip along the rugged coast through the Sea Alps.

MONACO. After having lunch at San Remo we followed the coast to Monte Carlo. Here we took a little trip around the city and the Castle, the Sea Museum and stopped to go through the Casino. We could see Onassis' huge yacht in the lovely harbor below.

FRANCE. We drove on to Nice and checked in at the Atlantic Hotel. We had baths with our room, some of our people did not. We loaned our bath to Linda and her mother. Took a walk through a lovely park and on to the beach. No sand at the beach, just big rocks the size of a football. Saw lots of pretty gals in bikinis. Such lovely brown bodies.

While in Nice a group of us sent a wire of protest to Gateway headquarters in Lugano, Switzerland, demanding that we get grouped into a bus with no more than 28 people, as we had been promised in the tour literature. We were all getting mighty tired of 44 people trudging in and out of the bus every time we came to a stop.

Tuesday, July 10. Went on a tour of Cannes, then drove up the mountains to the town of Fragenard and a perfume factory. Everything smelled heavenly. The cutest little Italian lady, who had been taught English by an Irish

priest, showed us how perfume and soap were made. Such charm and wit! I bought a few items.

Drove back to Cannes and stayed about an hour. Saw a lot of beautiful huge yachts in the harbor, one of which was from Wisconsin. The beaches were sandy here. Saw an artist with a pallette knife doing a lovely floral painting with the paint as much as half an inch thick in places. Saw a Cannes beach scene I would have loved to have had.

Arrived back at the hotel about 7:30, just in time for dinner. Took a walk after dinner.

Wednesday, July 11. Up at 6 AM. Breakfast the usual continental and into the bus. We bypassed Cannes and drove through fields of lavender and other flowers. Most of the latter were under the shade of coverings of wooden slats. Practically all these flowers are used in the making of perfume.

Drove on through the so-called Van Gogh country and had lunch at Arles, where Van Gogh spent much of his time and did some of his best paintings. There are lots of lovely fields and vineyards everywhere. There are caves in the nearby rock formations which contain primitive paintings some 4000 years old, which were discovered only recently. The soil here is very red and there are many outcroppings of huge rocks. Also, at Arles we discovered our first "sunken" toilet. Had lunch at Arles in a rather smelly restaurant. (No connection between the two.) Mountains of rice was one of the courses.

After a short ride we arrived at Nimes and checked in at the Imperator Hotel for the night. After dinner Biederman had a meeting with our group to determine how many of us wanted to go into a new bus to reduce the overcrowded 44 in the present setup. Only seven of us insisted, the others "chickened" out. Anyway, he agreed to get us a second bus or limousine after much phoning back and forth to headquarters. We were happy. Went for a walk in a park that had beautifully landscaped gardens, canals, swans swimming around, and indirect lighting on the statues. These were the Gardens of Diana, originally built as Roman baths. At this time a festival was going on in the old Roman ruins. We could only see a small part of the goings on, since people were admitted only by invitation. We walked up a set of stairs and winding paths leading up the side of the mountain, all covered with trees which were also lighted. It was one of the loveliest parks I have ever seen on the whole trip. We came down some steep stairs that were carved into the rock of the mountain until we

came to a grotto which had a beautiful waterfall flowing over the top.

Bought an icecream cone after we were back down. The icecream is very good in Europe. Saw the ruins of an old Roman Temple and the large facade of a theatre that was built a hundred years ago. The theatre itself was burned down by an opera singer some ten years ago. Also in the outskirts of the city was a huge Roman arena still in very good condition. It could seat 20,000 people and was the largest in Europe, next to Rome. The gardens around the hotel were lovely – lots of muscatel grapes.

Thursday, July 12. Off to Barcelona today. At Perpignan we had a delicious lunch of beef stew in lieu of roast pork. The weather is hot and some of us didn't want to risk eating pork out here. Had quite a time trying to get iced tea, but finally got a pitcher of hot tea and a bucket of ice.

SPAIN. We crossed the border at Junquero, where we had to show our passports. The guards took a lot of bags out of the luggage compartment, but did not open any of them. We drove through some beautiful country, with many vineyards in evidence. I thought the country was noticeably cleaner than it had been in Italy and the part of France we had just left. There were many cork oaks in the countryside. They harvest the bark from these trees every three or four years. This they then ship to Germany and from there it goes out in the form of cork. Saw police patrolling the highway. We pass many little carts with big wheels drawn by one horse or a mule, or a donkey. Some carts had canvasses covering them, and a lot of them had a little dog tied on a leash following. Usually the dog would stick close to the cart so that it could stay in its shade. There are lots of gnarled old olive trees along the wayside, and a lot of bicycles and motorcycles on the road.

We drove on through the fertile Ebro Valley. Everything is so much greener here than we had expected. We drove on over the foothills of the Pyrenees mountains near the ocean and arrived at Barcelona at dinnertime. Barcelona is a lovely city of one and a half million. It has wide boulevards with double avenues and a wide paved center strip for strolling pedestrians. There are lots of flowers and lots of places to sit. Also, the city has many beautiful large fountains.

We checked in at the Manila Hotel. The room was quite warm and no airconditioning. I had been riding in the rear of the bus most of the day and had caught a cold, so didn't feel too well. Had dinner in a lovely dining room on

the ninth floor of the hotel. The dining room had large windows and we had a good view overlooking the city. Four of the Mexicans are staying over in Barcelona and will meet us later in Madrid.

After dinner we had another discussion with "der Leader". We seven insisted he make good on his promise to get us a second bus. After a phone call to company headquarters he told us the company insisted they were within their proper limit of 40 persons on the bus. The fact that when the Mexicans return we will again be overloaded was ignored. We were much disgusted.

Friday, July 13. This morning Ben had a headache and didn't feel too good, so he stayed in bed. Probably too much vino last night. I went sightseeing with the group. Saw a beautiful cathedral that has now been turned into a museum. We also saw the sight of the World's Fair held here in the 1920's. There are many replicas of houses from each province in Spain. Now they house shops displaying merchandise and crafts. There is a huge 200 foot high statue of Columbus overlooking the harbor.

We returned to the hotel for lunch. Ben now felt OK. After lunch we walked down to the harbor where they had an exact replica of Columbus' ship, the Santa Maria. We went aboard and looked it over. It looked pretty crude as a craft with which to cross the Atlantic. We then hired a motor boat and took a cruise around the harbor. Next we went through the Maritime Museum, all of which was extremely interesting. Went to a huge department store, the Casa Jorba, where I tried to find a dress for Kim, but no luck.

We went back to the hotel and had dinner in the ninth floor dining room. At this time we received a picture of our group taken in St. Peter's Square in Rome. Heinz Biederman is leaving the group to go into advertising work at the company headquarters in Lugano, Switzerland.

Saturday, July 14. Left at regular time this AM. Met our new tour guide. He is a robust young German fellow of 25, and his name is Dietrich Kronzucker. The last name, translated from German into English, means "crown sugar." However, to make it easy for us Americans he has invented the short name of Ted. He received his Ph.D. degree from the University of Vienna the day before. He is a jolly good fellow with a good sense of humor and everyone likes him immensely He is not stiff like Biederman, and the morale of the group has lifted considerably and the people are singing again.

Followed the Ebro Valley and the coastal road along to Valencia. We witnessed the strange way people here have of drawing water from a well. It is sort of a water wheel contraption. A mule or a horse is hitched to a long pole and it goes round and around in a circle turning a water wheel. More carts and mules on the road. Some of the mules carry large stacks of hay on their back. All one can see are a face and long ears at one end and a tail sticking out at the other, with a huge load of hay over it all. Poor things.

We arrive at Valencia and check in at the Astoria Hotel. It is a lovely hotel. The lobby is airconditioned but the rooms are not -- they are hot! Had a good dinner with excellent vino punch. After dinner a group of us went for an hour's walk with Ted. It is real hot out, I almost wore out my new face. Paulette and I were browsing and window shopping when we suddenly realized the rest of the group had left us and we were lost. We couldn't even remember the name of our hotel! I couldn't make myself understood in my limited Spanish, but Paulette fared a little better with her French. She explained to a nice man that we had lost our group and the man named off a list of hotels. When he came to Astoria, I recognized the name. He and his party of charming ladies escorted us all the way back to our hotel. Quite a group of our party had gathered and wondered what had happened to us. Ben was about ready to go out and start looking for us. Had another cold coke and went to bed.

Sunday, July 15. We left Valencia in the morning and a short while later Carlos discovered there was a leak in the radiator. He stopped the bus a number of times to refill the radiator, sometimes from water in a ditch along the road. Finally, at our AM rest stop, which came at about noon, he stopped the bus, pulled over on the side of the road and worked on the radiator for a long time. We were out in the middle of nowhere, but we were next to the sea. It was a very hot day, so some of us went over to the very rocky beach and waded into the cool water. Mr. Cespedos helped Carlos with the repair work. Curtis and Linda were doing the twist. Don't know how they could do it in all this heat.

Finally we were off again. Very arid and rocky country and the wind blowing through the bus is hot. There are rock walls everywhere and it is unbelievable how so much rock terracing could be done is such a dry place. The olive trees and other plants seem to be dwarfed in this dry land. Saw many ruins of old castles and high towers constructed out of stone. The towers were used to signal messages by means of mirrors. Saw a Moorish castle on top

of a high rock, and a Catholic church built on top of it all. Also passed a 56 foot statue of Christ. Lots of goat herds along the way, some black, some white, but not many mixed herds.

Just before our lunch stop we drove through a well-irrigated valley that had huge fields of date palms. It looked like an oasis in the desert. Had lunch at the Rene Victoria Hotel at Murcia at about 3:00 PM, left a little after 4:00 PM, and had our afternoon rest stop at about 5:30 PM. It was beginning to cool down a bit. We drove on through some more very arid country and into the Sierra Nevada Mountains. We passed a number of Gypsy caves that were their dwellings. They were built right into the side of the hills and had whitewashed fronts and often brightly colored doors. The chimneys would rise right out of the hills. They looked like a lot of monuments. Fascinating.

Soon the sun set over the mountains. Beautiful. A full moon rose and shone over the landscape. We drove on over continually winding roads and through terribly wild looking country. The mountains were extremely rugged and rocky, with steep drop-offs from the narrow road. It all looked expecially eerie in the moonlight. A lot of the younger people sang for a long time. I guess the trip was quite frightening to some. Ben and I enjoyed it, but I guess we were the only ones.

Finally, at about 10:30 we looked down into a valley and saw the bright lights of Granada. The air was very dry, and by now quite cold, something we all enjoyed after the awful heat of the day before. The city looked lovely by night. We passed a lovely part with beautiful fountains lit up with a variety of colored lights. The streets were crowded with people strolling about. We arrived at the Nevada Hotel, and immediately had a drink with Jan and Paulette before we went up to the dining room at 11:00 PM, where we had some vino again. Everyone was tired after a long, long day, and a little silly and slap-happy at dinner.

Monday, July 16. At 9:30 AM we went on a sightseeing tour of the city. We drove through the beautiful park that had been planted by the British Duke of Wellington. (His portrait, done by the Spanish artist Goya, is still missing from the London Museum.) Went to the Generalife, the summer palace of the royalty. Magnificent gardens. On to the famous Alhambra, the most beautiful structure we have yet seen on this trip. Next, to a lace factory where they served us wine, all we could drink! Several little girls were working on the lace. One was a really beautiful doll. She had pierced ears, beautiful brown

eyes, and hair piled up high on top of her head. Lots of lovely lace scarves.

We had an excellent lunch at the hotel and then left for Seville at about 2:30 PM. Passed numerous carts pulled by three or four mules hitched in single file. Also saw a number of goats and sheep, a few cattle and one herd of pigs. I have not seen a single wild animal on this whole trip, except for one lizzard in Florence. Saw miles and miles of beautiful olive orchards, as far as the eye could see over the rolling hills. There were thick groves of tall trees in the river bottoms, trees that looked a little like aspen. The land here was mostly irrigated, as were the fields of potatoes and corn.

Arrive in Seville at about 7:30 PM, and the weather again was quite hot. Carlos took us to the Madrid hotel and no sooner had we entered the hotel when we got the word to load up again. It seems the hotel only had 30 rooms available. So, off to the Alfonso XIII, a real lovely luxury hotel. Beautiful dining room and a choice of menu, somewhat similar to the Palace hotel in Lucerne. Had a nice room overlooking the garden and a nice cool breeze coming in. The first night we dressed up, boarded the bus and drove to an outdoor restaurant. Had a typical Spanish dish – Bahia – delicious. After dinner we went to a night club and witnessed some real wild Flamenco dancing. Also had a glass of champagne. Enjoyed the show very much.

Tuesday, July 17. Went sightseeing in the morning. Saw the 1929 Exposition buildings, then off to the Alcazar. It was even more beautiful than the Alhambra in Granada. Went through the third largest cathedral in Spain. In it was the tomb of Columbus, and supposedly also contained his bones. In it also was what was claimed to be the highest altar in the world, some 60 feet high. In the cathedral also was a huge 500 pound silver ornament and a one ton candelabra.

I was terribly tired after lunch, so I stayed in the room, washed my hair and rested. Had food brought to the room. At night Ben and the group went to the bullfights. Jan and I stayed at the hotel and had a quiet dinner with champagne. At 11 PM the group returned from the fights and had their dinner. Some of the people were ill after seeing the fights, but most of them enjoyed it.

Wednesday, July 18. Joyce and Curtis were very sick and had been ill all night. The doctor came to see Joyce. However, they will live, I guess. We left the hotel at 8:30 AM, an hour late. Drove for over an hour through miles and miles of cork oak trees, all planted in rows like an

orchard. Lots of stone walls and corrals. Saw some herds of pigs, also goats. Saw two storks, some palmetto trees. Passed a tall cart piled very high with hay, drawn by two oxen.

We are now driving through the province where tin and copper are mined, and the countryside is very rugged. Passed a large herd of bulls. Oleanders and crepe myrtle are in bloom in the villages we pass through. We see women doing their laundry in long wash houses.

At this time of the year a lot of grain is being threshed. It is a very primitive procedure, as we have also witnessed in other countries. First of all, horses and mules trample the grain on the ground, then men with pitchforks toss the straw and chaff up into the wind to separate it from the grain.

We drive on through country side that has a lot of different trees. We see apple, mango, olive, oak, pine, figs, poplar and almond trees, Saw a lovely castle that had been turned into a hotel and summer resort sitting at the top of a mountain. Took a nap in the bus until we came to our AM rest stop at a very primitive little village. Some of the streets were laid out with square designs in stone. Many of the houses had whitewashed walls and geraniums in the window boxes. Very pretty. Stopped at Mario's restaurant in a little town by the name of Rosal de la Frontera. The little restaurant had dirt floors, and on some of the shelves on the wall were some caged hawks and falcons.

PORTUGAL. We have now arrived at the border. The Spanish authorities took our passports and stamped them, and now the Portuguese require us to fill out their forms. The Spaniards also checked our names against a "mug" list. Then the Portuguese collected our passports and then stamped them. Finally, after an hour we got across the border. It had been such a hot ride. I slept most of the way after crossing the border. Stopped at noon and had a good lunch of goat meat and fish, Port vino and native dishes. Passed moorish walls and towers, rice paddies, cork oaks and pine trees. This has been a most hot and tiring day. Had an afternoon rest stop at a most dirty place.

Towards evening the temperature began to cool noticeably. We crossed the Tejas River, which was very wide and full, and arrived at Lisbon at about 7:30. It seemed like the most modern city in all of Europe. With its suburbs, Lisbon has a population of about one million. It was nice to see houses with green lawns again. Our hotel, the Mundial, is rather modern and quite nice. Had a good

dinner in the dining room on the eighth floor with a good overview of the city. After dinner some of the group (who had rocks in their heads) took a "walk" with Ted, up and down cobblestone streets and hills (in high heels yet) at a nice brisk clip. I understand they are cured of evening strolls. I went to bed right after dinner.

Thursday, July 19. I slept until 10 AM and then had breakfast brought to the room. Have switched to tea. With this miserable European coffee, I don't know why I didn't do it sooner. Did some laundry and sent some out.

Had a grilled steak for lunch -- it was very good. At 2:30 we all went on a city sightseeing tour. Saw the National Museum of Coaches where over 50 antique coaches were on display, many of them used by royalty. Then went through the St. Jerome Monastery and also the adjoining church where many of the Portuguese royalty and rulers have been buried. We drove around the bay and the yacht harbor and up to the top of a big hill overlooking the entire city. Everyone was tired and hot so the tour was cut short and we returned to the hotel. I had a cool drink and took a two hour nap before dinner, then back to bed.

Friday, July 20. Slept till 9:30 and had breakfast sent to the room again. Our room is on the 6th floor and on the street side. It is absolutely the noisiest place we have been in yet, and it lasted all night long. Street cars, busses, horses and carts rattling over the cobblestone streets, people yelling and roosters crowing. However, it didn't affect our sleeping too much.

I have never seen such confusion as in our dining rooms. There are so many waiters they seem to fall all over each other, and never seem to get their orders straight. They seem to think all Americans want is ham and eggs. (I'll admit, it'd taste pretty darn good, provided I could cook it myself.) The food here is certainly nothing to rave about.

Ben and some of the others took an afternoon trip to the coast and Estoril, which is now a gathering place for retired Royalty. They also visited some castles. Meanwhile, I stayed at the hotel and slept.

Saturday, July 21. We left Lisbon in the morning and drove through some lovely country. The weather is quite cool for a change and the driving was very comfortable. We made a stop at Batallia and went through the Benedictine Monastery of Batallia of St. Mary's. It is a Portuguese National Monument. There were at one time 500 monks in this monastery, but it has now dwindled to a mere 20. Don Pedro, the first king of Portugal, is buried in this church. A

light is perpetually burning next to his casket and two guards are on duty at all times.

We had lunch at Fatima and stopped to see the huge shrine, the building of which was started in 1928. Arrived in Coimbra at about 5:30 PM. It has the oldest University in Portugal. We saw women washing clothes in the Mondego River. There are lots of vegetable gardens, and this appears to be the most verdant countryside we have yet seen in this southern part of Europe. We were required to turn in our passports at the Braganca hotel, where we stopped for the night. Joan is terribly ill and had a doctor come in and see her. She has a virus and cold, evidently brought on by the heat we have been through. Never have I seen anyone so chilled and feverish.

Took a walk before dinner. Saw women walking with huge loads of laundry, etc., on their heads and at the same time carrying other items in their arms. The streets are very narrow. Almost have to jump into doorways in order to avoid being hit by the wildly driven cars. This is a city with the most interesting variety of streets. Some are narrow, some are wide, some level, some rounded, some real steep.

Had a little better dinner tonight. Heavens, the meals have been so miserable and unappetizing in Portugal. Fish and veal, hard rolls and string beans, hard rice and french fries. Have not been eating much these days. I gave up on coffee and now drink tea. An occasional chocolate bar helps a lot. We have had good ice water in Portugal, so have indulged, but I guess it will be back to Agua Mineral, or natural con gas, or vino in Spain and France. Ugh!

Had a very interesting walk with Ted and the group, up the steepest, narrowest, winding little cobblestone streets and steep flights of stairs. It was rather rough on the "fatties". We could peek into some of the homes, and saw lots of religious pictures hanging on the walls. There are a lot of cats roaming the streets and quite a few dirty children. We saw one tyke with only an undershirt on. We walked across the bridge to witness a big carnival that was in progress. The temperature is quite cold. Got to bed at 11:30 PM.

Sunday, July 22. The hotel forgot to call us this morning. Fortunately, Ben woke up 15 minutes before we were due for breakfast. Finally, we got off on the road, late as usual. Quite cool this morning. Very rugged country. Pine forests, eucalyptus trees, vineyards and olive orchards along the way. We also see corn fields and vegetable gardens, and we saw pine trees being tapped for tar. The

pear trees here produce miniature pears that are very good. Yesterday we saw quite a few places that made red tiles for roofs and buildings. Today we see occasional truck loads of cork going by. We watched women filling huge jugs with water and then carrying them off on their heads. Some of the houses we pass have one or two pictures set in blue tiles on the outside walls.

Our rest stops in Portugal are really something for the books. Such primitive facilities, so broken down and dirty. One for the men and one for the women (which far outnumber the men). Sometimes there is only one for both men and women. We must be quite a sight -- bedraggled looking tourists, standing in a long line, first on one foot, then the other, waiting for our turn at a smelly "John" that seldom flushed. Ah, me. Other smells that are behond description are those emanating from the food shops along the narrow streets. Phew! Pastries sharing windows with flies. Dressed chickens (uncovered, as is everything else) strung on a pole. Other meats in the sun in the window show case. Cheese, fish, olive oil and garlic, rancid, strong and nauseating smells.

Portuguese men are quite swarthy and usually goodlooking. Business men wear dark suits, white shirts and ties.

Had a luncheon stop at the Hotel de Tourisme in Guarda, which is the highest city in Portugal. It sits high on a mountain where we could overlook a beautiful valley below. Despite the fact that we had veal again, it was the best lunch we have had for some time. The rest room was divine, one of the best we've had. How incongruous to find new and extremely modern buildings next to some that look, and probably are, centuries old.

On the roadside we pass some of the most fantastic looking rocks. They are very black, smooth and round, and of tremendous size. Some, where they are split open, are very white. Some are of odd and peculiar shapes, and some seem to be precariously balanced on top of each other. Very strange. And as always all over Europe, endless stone fences. The streets winding through the small towns are extremely narrow, and often Carlos has difficulty getting our bus through, often having to back up a few times in order to make it. But, with the help of the local police and volunteering citizens, we always get through. The only colors in these drab, dirty little towns are the bright flowers in the flower boxes, and in the pots on the balconies. It seems that at any stop we come to, people line up to stare at us and look us over.

Well, here we are at the border. It takes longer to get across the Portuguese border, either way, than all the other countries added together. Had to fill out another form like we did coming in. Such a long wait!

SPAIN. Now we are waiting on the Spanish side, and it is hot again. It always is, when we have a long wait in the bus. We will probably be very late arriving at our hotel. It seems they took down a description of everyone's picture in their passports. As soon as we are on our way again in Spain the landscape is thick with oak trees. We see quite a few cattle and fields of grain. Sheaves are piled in huge stacks and harvesting is in progress. There are a few threshing machines, but mostly it is done by the old, primitive method of oxen or mules trampling the grain on the ground, or dragging a sled-like contraption over the grain. Saw a lot of oxen, most of them pulling carts piled high with hay. We see more cattle here than we have seen on our entire trip.

We crossed the River Tormes and arrived in Salamanca at 5:30 PM. The river seemed quite shallow and had several overflows in which people were wading and swimming. Salamanca is the oldest university town in Spain. We have an interesting view from our window overlooking the steeples of a large cathedral. Although the rest of the buildings are now in shadow, the sun is still shining on the church domes. Thousands of swallows are flitting madly about. Never have I seen so many at one time. I expect one to fly into our open window at any time. We are on the 4th floor (actually, the 5th floor, since in Europe the 1st floor is the one above the ground floor) and can look out over many red-tiled roofs, and over a high stone fence into a garden where several men in black robes and white robes are sitting together and walking around. People here, as in Naples, hang their laundry out the windows and across the streets. They seem to love to display it as a sign of wealth. Out in the countryside we passed through, the laundry was often draped over rocks and bushes to dry.

Took a stroll to the Plaza Major at night. It is quite large, with many shops, sidewalk cafes and apartments all around.

Monday, July 23. It is 9:30 AM and we are late as usual in taking off. We are now on our way to Madrid and are travelling over some quite flat country with a lot of grainfields. After a while we start climbing a bit and the landscape suddenly changes to one covered with huge oak

trees and groves of tall poplars here and there. Such abrupt changes.

Finally we arrive in Avila, the highest city in Spain. It is a most remarkable medieval looking town surrounded by a very high wall with 89 huge towers and seven gates into the city. These walls were built between the 11th and 12th centuries, and as such are still the best preserved in the country. We can't get the bus inside the city, since the gates are too small. We can see some storks on top of the towers, and saw two with a nest. Since we couldn't drive in, we just parked the bus outside the gate and took a short walk into part of the city. Here we had a lunch that was not too great, except for the cherries and icecream.

We arrived in Madrid at 4:30 PM. It is a lovely city, out in the plains, and has a population of about three million. When we arrived at the Plaza Hotel we went to the bar and had a lemonade while we waited for our room to be made up. Our room is large, contains a sofa, a coffee table and a desk, but there is no airconditioning. We are on the 15th floor, and have a beautiful view of the city and can see to the plains beyond the outskirts of the city, and even to the mountains in the distance. Immediately across the street is a lovely park.

At 5:30 we took a jaunt with Ted to locate some of the stores and shopping places in the immediate area. We left Ted and I bought a few things for Kim. Got some icecream and then stopped at a sidewalk cafe for coffee. Also strolled through an art exhibit. Stores are open from 9 AM to 1:30 PM, then from 4 to 7:30 PM. Were back at the hotel at 8 PM, in time to change and ready for dinner at 9 PM. Ted, Carlos, Paulette, Linda and Joan sat at the table with us. We had champagne, and an excellent dinner for a change. Everyone seemed happy.

Took a little stroll through the park after dinner. It is still hot. Back at the hotel, we took the elevator to the 26th floor to the roof gardens to see the big swimming pool, and view the lights of the city. The water in the pool seemed awfully green, I guess they don't use chlorine like we do. After getting back to the room at about midnight I did some laundering and washed my hair.

Tuesday, July 24. After breakfast, we took a taxi to the El Prado, that most wonderful Art Museum. It has a marvelous collection of paintings by Spanish artists such as Goya, El Greco, Valesquez, and of course, from any number of other countries as well. We were in there for two and a half hours but still didn't see it all.

After lunch we left for Toledo at about 2:30. It is very hot. With its ancient walls, towers, castles and the Tajus River, Toledo makes for a very picturesque city. We could see fish swimming in the river below. Went to a factory and watched them working on Toledo steel items (knives, etc.) with gold leaf inlay. Very beautiful and very expensive. We left the bus and hiked for what seemed miles down some very narrow cobblestone streets to the Toledo cathedral. It had beautiful altars, etc., ornately carved, exquisite stained glass windows and another huge gold and silver ornament similar to the one we saw in Seville. From there we wandered over to El Greco's house. In the process we lost four people from our group, but finally found them back where we had gotten out of the bus. So we were late getting started back to Madrid, and did not arrive there until 8:20 PM or so. On the way back we sang Spanish songs with Hector and Father Valencia leading the chorus. What a lovely voice the Father has!

Back at the hotel, fast showers and out to a restaurant for dinner, the "Corral de la Moreria." It was airconditioned and quite cold. I had not brought a sweater along, and in a few minutes the head waiter came up with a white table cloth and draped it over my shoulders. Soon quite a few of the rest of the party were also draped. Had an excellent dinner, which included some thick steaks. At 11:45 the floor show started. Our table was right next to the tiny stage. There were four girls, two guitarists, two male singers and two male dancers. They were doing flamenco dances and singing gypsy songs. Such clapping and heel tapping. Such pained expressions when they sing and dance! As they danced and twirled a green rose came flying through the air and went into orbit from the head of one of the dancing girls and Ben happened to catch it in mid air. He wanted to keep it as a souvenir, but she insisted on having it back.

Wednesday, July 25. Went on a city sightseeing tour in the morning. The University of Madrid has 60,000 students and a Soccer Stadium that seats 150,000, the largest in Europe, they claim. We went back to the hotel for lunch and after lunch we repacked our things, then at 5 PM we were off to the bullfights, which started at 6 PM sharp. This show did not have professional performers, nor were the fights nearly as colorful and exciting as the ones we saw in Mexico City a few years ago. The fifth fight was terrible. The matador lost his cape several times, as well as his sword, and had to make five attempts before he could finally kill the bull, Poor bull! The sixth and last fight, in

which the matador was from Mexico, was pretty good, but the matador was not awarded an ear.

When we got back to the hotel, we had another good dinner, then went to bed.

Thursday, July 26. Up at 6:00 AM. The Colonel and Mrs. Byrd are flying home to Orlando today. (The Colonel had fallen and hurt his hip at the Alcazar in Seville.) The Cespedos left our group and are going back to Barcelona. The two sisters are taking a train to Paris from here. We leave at 8:00 AM and have one of the longest drives of our trip ahead of us. Had our morning rest stop in the mountains and the air is quite cool and clear. We are driving through some pretty countryside of rolling hills, of cypress trees, and some oaks. We also pass by miles and miles of grain fields. The harvesting is very primitive. The grain is cut by hand with sickles, and then tied into sheaves, also by hand. Women are working in the fields, and we also see them washing clothes in the rivers. Passed through many small villages, some of which are almost in ruins.

Arrived at Burgos. Visited the Principe cathedral. Very beautiful. Saw where El Cid and his wife were buried. Had lunch at the El Cid Hotel, a very pretty place. Beautiful flower gardens in front, and lots of roses. Had Bahia again for lunch, but it was very good, delicious meat instead of chicken. Took a stroll through the flower gardens, then back into the bus.

Slept for two hours in a bumpy bus and had a bad headache when I woke. We are travelling through part of the Pyrenees Mountains. They are very rugged and very green, and just beautiful. We are now in the heart of the Basque country and find the houses are better looking than in the previous villages, and the Hostals are very pretty and look like Tyrolean houses. Flowers everywhere and everything very green. Everything looks much more prosperous than most other parts of Spain. Ted says the Basques are the most industrious and outstanding of all the peoples in Spain. Engineers, architects, etc., come to this part of the country.

The clouds are hanging low and it is very cool and pleasant. Carlos is really pushing it in driving down these winding mountain roads. We skipped our PM rest stop, and arrived at the Hispana Americano Hotel in San Sebastian at 6:00 PM. Our room was the worst of the entire trip. It was small and the bed was bumpy. The floor was not quite on the level and there was also a terrible odor from the nearby canal. We both felt somewhat tired and bushed and went to bed without having dinner. Slept until 10 PM, when

our bags were finally delivered to our room. Ted had to deliver most of them. Took a shower and back to bed.

Friday, July 27. It was raining when we woke up. San Sebastian is a summer resort on the ocean, having a population of about 100,000 in the winter and about 200,000 in the summer. It appears to have quite a bit of industry also. It was quite refreshing to see brightly painted new houses, many of which are in the Tyrolean architecture, very pretty with lovely gardens.

We left San Sebastion at about 8:10 AM and the weather was cool and cloudy most of the morning.

FRANCE. Crossed into France without having much of a wait at the border. We are told that 2/5 of all the tillable land in France is planted in grapes. We arrived at Biarritz, where Father Valencia left us. Some of the homes here are quite lovely. Ted says a lot of bootleggers live here, bootlegging wine across the border. He says that half the population are smugglers, and the other half are police trying to catch them.

We have driven through miles and miles of pine forest, and see some of these trees being tapped for tar. It is a lovely countryside. Soon we are out of the mountains. When we came to our morning rest stop the place would not let us use their rest rooms. The bus stopped at another crummy place later for those who were really desperate, but the rest of us waited until we arrived at Bordeau. Here we had a perfectly marvelous lunch at the Cafe de Bordeau, the best meal and wine we have had in ages, (since Madrid.) The men all wear black berets, and some of the women do too.

Drove on through a very lovely countryside that had lots of rolling hills, lots of trees and vineyards, and the houses have that Spanish look again. The land is very fertile and we see the grain fields being harvested with more modern machinery, such as combines and tractors. Our afternoon rest stop was at Angouleme. This is where Joan of Arc talked to the University Regents about her plans to save France, and the nearby area is where the Battle of Orleans was fought.

Arrived at Poitiers at about 7:15 PM and checked in at the Hotel de France. It is not much of a hotel on the outside, but very nice inside. We have a nice spacious room with a big bath, but, as always, we have to ask for the soap. In San Sebastion we were even asked to pay for the soap, so we used up what we had and didn't get any. Had an excellent bed here. Went for a walk in the evening. The Chamber of Commerce was still open so we stopped in to see

what they had. Two Frenchmen loaded us up with pamphlets and we even bought two of their beautiful posters for souvenirs.

Saturday, July 28. Were up early at 6:30 and off before 8 AM. Drove through the beautiful Loire Valley and along the Loire River. There are Chateaus everywhere, and it is about the loveliest countryside I've ever seen. Very fertile valley, beautiful big trees, extremely tall poplars and lovely flowers everywhere. Most of the houses were built of stone, had slate roofs, and lots of chimneys visible. Drove through Tours and on to Blois. We were given a tour of the outstanding Blois Chateau, called the "Court of the Kings of France." Had an English speaking" guide. Murder! He looked like an old riverboat captain, and only Paulette could understand him.

After the tour we walked to our designated restaurant for lunch, which was very good. Then back to the bus and on to Chartres. Had a nap on the bus before we arrived at the famous Chartres cathedral. Saw its beautiful stained glass windows, reputed to be the most outstanding works of art in stained glass in the world.

Arrived in Paris at 6:00 PM and checked in at the Grande Hotel. Had a letter waiting. Our room is very nice, has a balcony, a huge bath, and a real fireplace with a marble mantle. It is an old hotel, but has a very strategic downtown location, overlooking the lovely old Opera House. Had a light lunch at a self-service place across the street from the hotel, since we weren't particularly hungry. Ted had told us on the bus coming in to Paris that we were required to eat at least one $4.00 meal a day at the hotel we were staying at, which was news to us, and some of us refused. Ted is very hurt and angry (he probably gets a rake-off from the hotel.) So we had a round with Ted and the hotel manager, and Ted says we will probably be transferred to some hole in the wall across the river, or some such place. So far we haven't moved.

Took a sightseeing tour of Paris by night. Many lights and very pretty.

Sunday, July 29. (By this time Henrie was tired and exhausted from the long trip, and she asked me, Ben, to take over the chore of taking notes, so the remainder are my notes.)

This morning we went on a city tour, and for the first time we had an English-speaking guide whom we could understand. We went to the Sacred Heart Cathedral, very white and beautiful, in the Montmartre district. Nearby we saw a number of French artists displaying their paintings

set up on the sidewalks. The paintings looked very good, but unfortunately we did not have enough time to examine them in detail. We next drove to the theatre district, and from there on to the famous Notre Dame Cathedral, which is situated on an island, the Isle de France. The crowds were overwhelming and soon we got separated from the guide and were lost from the group for a while. We walked to the edge of the Seine River and into the park behind Notre Dame and saw some beautiful modern tour ships on the river.

That night we went to the Lido night club (extra, at our own expense) and had an excellent dinner and saw an outstanding show. We noticed Ed Sullivan and a group sitting at a table nearby, and I went over to shake his hand as one American to another and talked to him for a while. Sullivan later signed up one of the acts, a fellow who had the knack of picking someone's pocket almost unnoticed while innocently standing in front of them engaged in an ongoing conversation. Ted was also at this dinner with us, and by this time we had made peace and he had given up the idea of making us have our dinners at the hotel.

Monday, July 30. This morning we drove to the Versailles Palace, about 30 miles out of Paris. The forest surrounding the area was beautiful. We saw the Trianon Garden houses of Marie Antoinette. The palace grounds were large barren cobblestone yards, but the gardens behind the Versailles Palace were outstandingly beautiful and a wonder to behold. We went through the palace itself and saw the Hall of Mirrors, the desk where the Treaty of Versailles was signed, and the window where Marie Antoinette stood and from which she proclaimed one of history's most famous boo-boos: "Why not let them eat cake?" Also saw many paintings of Napoleon here -- several by Jacques Louis David.

On the way back, Henrie and I got off the bus at the Eiffel Tower. We took the elevator all the way to the top, took in the lovely view and took a number of pictures. We then went down to the Eiffel Tower Restaurant (about a third of the way up) and had one of the best dinners we have had on the entire trip. We then walked to the Arc de Triumph about a mile away, took some more pictures, then walked up the Champs de Elysees to our hotel.

After dinner we went to the Follies Bergier, after having a most difficult time trying to catch a taxi. Several others of our group also went. We all sat in a box on the left hand side of the stage and were close enough to have some of the show girls kiss Hector. The show was simply

gorgeous. Wonderful sets, wonderful girls. They change the show completely once a year.

Tuesday, July 31. Henrie and I, along with Elly and Carol, took a taxi to the Louvre. My return trip to the Museum was even more interesting than when I had been there seven years earlier. I took special note of the whole room full of 22 large Rubens paintings. I also noted that the Mona Lisa now had a protective glass covering, and further, that it had been reworked, so that the cracks were now gone and it had a strange greenish tint. Henrie, by this time, was getting very tired and somewhat sick. That night I took a walk through the Tuileries Gardens, while she stayed at the hotel.

Wednesday, August 1. In the morning I walked to the Place de Concord for a while, then back to the hotel and did some packing. American Express was located across the street, and I shipped a large box of excess items on its way home.

That afternoon we left the hotel and took a bus to the Orly Airport, about 20 miles out of Paris. On arriving we discovered that Ted had not confirmed our airline reservations, as he claimed he had done. Luckily, and nevertheless, we still got on the same plane for which we had tickets and left at 4:00 PM. The food and the coffee were first class American again!

We arrived in New York at 7:30 PM, and had no problem at Customs, nor did we have to pay any duty on items. Ted was also to have confirmed our Eastern Airline tickets from New York to Miami. When we checked at the Eastern counter, we found out just what we had already suspected, namely that Eastern had been on strike for weeks. Again, luckily, we obtained seats on National Airlines, and left only 15 minutes later than we would have had we been on the Eastern flight. However, we still had to wait until 9:30 at the airport, and it was beastly hot. We arrived in Miami at 11:30 PM, and from there took an airport limousine to home, sweet home.

Postscript

In reflecting on this major six-week adventure in our lives, I feel compelled to highlight some of the interesting characters that were part of this diverse group with whom we traveled. I am writing this *Codicil* some 29 years after the event.

We have been on a number of other similar tours to Europe and elsewhere, but none of them were of six weeks

duration, nor was there ever a group with whom we became so intimately acquainted and chummy as we did with this particular assembly. None ever left such a permanent impression on us as did this motley crew of 44 with whom we traveled during the summer of 1962.

There was **Colonel R.L. Byrd and his recent bride of 75**, from St. Petersburgh, Florida. The Colonel was a trim 90 years of age, six foot tall, ramrod straight and every inch the military prototype. He was proud to tell us that he had taken part in the famous charge up San Juan Hill with Teddy Roosevelt's Rough Riders in Cuba during the War against Spain in 1898. He had been a military engineer and participated in the building of the Panama Canal. He had traveled much, been in any number of other episodes in South Africa and elsewhere, and had distinguished himself during service in World War I.

Now he wanted to show his new bride some of the highlights of Europe, especially the Alhambra, in Granada, Spain. His wife, who had been a nurse all her life. was more concerned about getting the crochety old Colonel back home all in one piece than she was about seeing Europe.

Poor Colonel! He carried his wallet and his military credentials (of which he was so proud) in his hip pocket. While we were all on a tour and viewing the inside wonders of St. Peters Cathedral in Rome, Italy, some pickpocket lifted his wallet, including all of his most valuable papers. When we finally got to Seville and the famous Alcazar, unfortunately the Colonel missed a step-down in the courtyard and fell, breaking his hip. He and his wife then left the tour and flew back to the United States.

Then there was **Paulette Siegrist and her most attractive 17 year old daughter Linda**, from Chicago. Linda was not only pretty but extremely intelligent and well informed for her age. Paulette had been married twice, now in her late thirties, was divorced. Paulette was a most jovial and interesting character, always the life of the party, and Henrie and I probably spent more time with these two than any other individuals on this trip.

To get an idea of Paulette's personality, I recall a conversation early in our tour. She was telling us about her early childhood when they were living in a wealthy neighborhood in Miami Beach in the 1920's. Her father, she said, was a hot-tempered Lebanese, and her mother was French. Since her father was loaded with money, she was chauffeur-driven to school in a limousine, she recalled. "*I presume your dad was in real estate?*" I asked. "*Hell, no!*" she replied with a loud belly-laugh, "*He was a bootlegger!*"

That was her typical style. When we all took a train from Rome to Genoa, a group of us were gathered in a compartment, indulging in telling jokes, clean, ribald, and otherwise. Paulette's repertoire was not only the most voluminous but also the most hilarious, and I cannot ever remember laughing as hard and repeatedly as I did on this particular train ride along the rocky western coast of Italy.

Also close to us was a **Mrs. Jan McClelland with her two teenage sons, Donald, 19, and Curtiss, 13.** The latter, although barely a teenager, already seemed to have a proclivity for beer and wine, and his mother did little to discourage him. Another character in our group was a school teacher from Miami by the name of **Joan Reitsma**. She was 29, rather a large woman and seemed to have a natural inclination to take charge of the young people on the tour. This included the McClelland boys, whether they liked it or not. Evidently Joan found it hard to shake her school teacher habits and training, even on vacation.

Included in the tour were about seven or eight **Mexicans**, and although not close to us, this group too had some interesting characters. Some of the names I recall were **Mr. & Mrs. Carlos Cespedes, Mr. & Mrs. Joseph Nunez, and Hector Hurtado and his mother Maria Hurtado.** Of these, Hector, a short, stocky fellow, was the most outstanding. He was surprisingly well-educated, well versed in the arts and literature, and seemed to know his way around. His favorite gambit was to take a group on a walking tour when we would come to a new city, and half the time he would get lost. But he was witty and entertaining and reminded me of the Mexican actor by the name of Cantinflas, who played the clown and valet in the movie *Around the World in 80 Days.* Also in that group was a handsome young Spanish priest by the name of **Father Luis Valencia**. He was the kind of likeable scattertrain who couldn't keep his earthly affairs, such as visas, etc., straight, but he more than compensated for this with his lovely voice and personality, and often led the sing songs in the bus, or even gave us solo renditions.

Judge Charles Fortier was a frail old man in his late sixties. He was sort of a loner, interested in exploring the byways and highways of life, but he hated the hypocrisies of Christian churches, and he would prefer to sit in the bus or walk the streets rather than go inside of one in the numerous tours of the great churches and cathedrals that were a major part of this tour. I had many interesting conversations with him, and although at that time I was merely indifferent (not hostile) to Christianity, I learned

much from him. About a year after we were all back home, Judge Fortier sent me a complete set of **Colonel Robert Ingersoll's twelve books on religion**, except for Volume One, which was missing. He also sent me a nice letter, saying that he wanted to donate these books to me, because I was probably the only person that had enough sense to understand them! Thank you, Judge.

Another recently married but elderly couple (they were in their sixties) on this tour was **Mr. & Mrs. Frank Bachmann** from Orlando, Florida. Poor man! He had latched on to an extremely jealous wife, and no matter what he did she would publicly accuse him of flirting with the younger girls, which he was not. I remember one typical incident when we were on a boat on our way to Capri. The poor fellow was innocently standing at the rail watching the Mediterranean, and not too far away doing the same was our school teacher, Joan Reitsma. Up comes his wife from behind and accuses him of finding the back of Joan's calves more interesting than the view of Capri. I felt sorry for him. I wonder how long they stayed married.

Also in our tour was an Italian grandmother by the name of **Mary Criscuola**. She and her parents had left Italy for the United States when Mary was a little girl of 5. Now, in her early seventies, she so eagerly wanted to see her native Italy again before she died. As we neared the Italian border she was happily singing Italian songs, such as *Marie! Marie!* and in a high state of anticipation and excitement. Once in Italy, the first thing that happened to her was that some pickpocket stole her purse and all the money she had with her. We all felt so sorry for her. She was completely disillusioned and heartbroken.

There were a number of other interesting people in this tour, including a number of pretty young girls, of which **Eleanor Larson**, a statuesque blonde of Swedish ancestry was perhaps the most impressive (in my opinion). Also, in this category were a number of young school teachers, of which I remember the names of **Betty Bollinger** and **Carol Heimann.**

Also, before I leave this motley crew, I must mention our first tour leader (he was later replaced by another towards the end of the trip.) His name was **Herr Heinz Biedermann**, a young fellow from Germany, age 33. He was guite an intellectual, and as we would approach the next city on our tour he would give us the historical background of the place over the bus audio system. Usually the preamble would start with the Romans. As we approached Vienna, *"The Romans first built a military*

garrison here which they named Vindobona because of the ample vineyards." He was an interesting raconteur, and I must say that I enjoyed his lectures and learned much. In fact, his spotlight on the Roman history in the beginnings of the evolving European culture more than anything stimulated in me an enduring interest in, and an appreciation of, the Ancient Romans.

Milestone Thirty-Seven

Six Years with the John Birch Society 1963-1969

When I finished reading the German edition of Hitler's *Mein Kampf* in 1938, my dad asked me if I had understood what I had read. I said, yes, I believe I understand it fairly well. He was surprised on two counts. First, that I could read such a lengthy book in German in the first place, since I had had very little formal instruction in German; and secondly, that I could comprehend such a complex political document, which he had also read, and much of which, he confessed, escaped him. In any case, having read this historical document at the age of 20, it greatly influenced my future outlook on life as a whole, and especially on the political structure of the world. In particular, it brought home to me the overwhelming fact that the Jews controlled the world, and that they were now, and had been for centuries, our most dangerous and sinister enemies. It was a fact of life that I had learned, and although I pursued it in further detail for the rest of my days, this fundamental fact remained.

Just before World War II broke out on the first of September, 1939, I had been preparing to migrate to Germany and study engineering at the University of Heidelberg, and hopefully settle in Germany permanently. The outbreak of the war precluded that and as I have already chronicled previously, I entered the Universtiy of Saskatchewan instead, and in the final year graduated with a B. Sc. degree in Electrical Engineering from the University of Manitoba in 1943. At this point, as the war ground on, I was anxiously watching the turn of events, hoping Germany would win, and at the same time, facing the inevitable, I began to become more and more interested in the United States as the land of my future.

As I have also reviewed earlier, I did migrate to the United States in 1945, and whereas my enthusiasm for political and ideological causes were now subdued and submerged (not changed) into the background, I looked forward to building for myself the good life in America, the land of the boundless future. I became more or less apolitical, no longer interested in pursuing lost causes, but

more interested in constructively building a future home here in America. My perception of who ran America at that time was still somewhat naive, although I knew the Jews had most of the money, and controlled the press. I believed that, still, the government and our politics, were in the hands of good "Americans", but I wasn't too sure. The fact that we were now (supposedly) opposed to communism allayed my fears and suspicions to a certain extent, but why was our government making so many stupid moves?

Anyway, for the next decade or so I paid little attention to the political events in America and concentrated on my family affairs, building up my business, having a nice home and looking forward to an unclouded future. After all, I lived in America, the Land of Promise. What more could anyone ask?

This idyllic, but naive, outlook became somewhat troubled by about 1953 and 1954 when Senator Joseph McCarthy began pointing the finger, naming names and flushing out some of the communists in the State Department and various other agencies of the government. What especially bothered me was the vehemence with which he was attacked by the newsmedia for doing what I considered was the duty of any patriotic citizen. I even had a few heated arguments about it with some people with whom I discussed the McCarthy episode. However, no matter, I wasn't going to lose any sleep over it, and went about my business.

Before I leave the McCarthy uproar, I want to make it clear that I did not then, and do not now, unequivocally support Senator McCarthy's position, nor his approach to a very serious problem, namely the worldwide Jewish conspiracy called communism. In fact, Senator McCarthy remains a puzzle to me to this very day. Like the Birch Society, McCarthy blamed all the evils on "the communists", meanwhile leaving the real cause, the centuries-old Jewish network that produced and manipulated the communist conspiracy, completely unscathed. For a man who was privy to all the information that was available to McCarthy, or any other senator, to then completely ignore the Jews that were behind all the evils of the world, is inconceivable. Why did he stick his neck out to attack communism and not point the finger at the Jews, the real villains behind it all? This I can't understand. Further, to compound it, he had two obstreperous and freewheeling young Jewish attorneys as the key investigators on his staff, namely Roy Cohen and David Schine. This is like putting the fox in charge of the henhouse. Certainly McCarthy didn't lack guts, as he

proved by his illustrious war record. Certainly he had the information about the Jews available to him, since most of his lists of communists were Jews. In fact, Kehilla honcho Bernard Baruch pointed this out to him and severely took him to task for it. So why didn't he put two and two together? I'll never know. After thoroughly destroying him through their massive propaganda machinery, the Jews finally put McCarthy out of the way by giving him a shot of hepatitis when he had entered the hospital for nothing more than a severe cold. So by 1957 McCarthy was dead at the age of 48, thoroughly discredited and killed by the Jews. In fact, his name entered the national vocabulary as a man who unfairly slandered poor innocent people, such as the communists in government.

As I said, I went about my business. The next incident that raised my hackles was when in 1957 the Eisenhower administration brought in a huge contingent of army troops to force integration of the Little Rock, Arkansas, High School. This in the face of violent opposition from the White population, and seemingly, even from the then Arkansas Governor Orval Faubus. Now, knowing how the Jews usually set up a false stooge in the opposition camp, I strongly suspect that the governor was a phoney, in cooperation with the conspiracy to facilitate the sellout. *(See the Phoney Fight Ruse, P. 120 of Expanding Creativity.)* About this time, 1957, I was deeply engrossed in the electric can opener business and by 1958 in making a major move to the State of Florida, and politics and conspiracies were not uppermost in my mind. By 1961 however, another incident jarred my consciousness and that was when under the confused and disjointed Kennedy boys the United States government again brought in a major contingent of 20,000 troops to Oxford, Mississippi to put one lone desultry nigger by the name of James Meridith into the University of Mississippi, by using sheer brute military force against its own citizens.

A year later, 1962, Governor George Wallace began attracting my attention when he "heroically" stood in the schoolhouse door in Alabama and proclaimed, "Segregation today, segregation tomorrow, segregation forever!" Little did I then know that he, too, was a phoney, but it did arouse my racial awareness and pride. I was becoming more politically aware and racially excited. No longer did I feel that everything "was alright" in America. I began to revive my memories of Hitler and his racial creed.

When President John Kennedy was publicly assassinated on November 22 of 1963, I became even more

alarmed and I immediately smelled a rat. Instinctively I sensed that this was a set-up, that Lee Harvey Oswald was neither the lone gunman nor the real culprit that the press so vociferously proclaimed. It was at this point that I felt that I had to do something, I had to get involved.

I had previously read in the press that Bobby Kennedy, as Attorney General, had publicly denounced the John Birch Society. I thought that rather strange, but hating just about everything the Kennedys stood for, I concluded that if Bobby went out of his way to denounce the Birch Society, there must be something good about it, and anyway, the Birch Society was against communism. At this time there was a group in Ft. Lauderdale that was pushing "Operation Alert", and I remembered that somewhere I had saved their phone number. I called the number, and asked them if they were part of the John Birch Society. A woman answered cautiously, said no, but they could put me in touch. I said, fine, I want to find out about them. Next thing I knew I received a telephone call from a man by the name of Jim Cochrane, a member of the Pompano Beach chapter, and he came over to my house to tell me all about the John Birch Society. The first thing he did was play Tom Anderson's phonograph record, "*Bi-partisan Treason*". I was immediately impressed. Tom Anderson, in his homespun drawl, nevertheless eloquently made the point that both parties, the Republicans and the Democrats were alike as two peas in a pod, and both collaborated and were manipulated by the communists to sell this country out to communist Russia. I signed up immediately and eagerly awaited our first "chapter" meeting.

It was held at the home of Cranford Sproul in Pompano Beach. He was the "chapter leader" and conducted the proceedings. The routine, which was to be followed by many future meetings went something like this. The meeting opened with a Pledge of Allegiance to the flag, which stood in one corner of the room. It was followed by an invocation, or prayer, given either by the chapter leader or one of the members. Next followed a discussion of the present month's J.B.S. Bulletin and whatever items in the news were of current interest, and/or whatever projects the Society or the local groups were promoting. The meeting ended with another prayer, or benediction, as it was called. This was then followed by a social hour, during which the hostess of the meeting usually served coffee and cookies, or some similar refreshments.

Cranford Sproul was an architect by profession. He was a solemn, cautious man. When I attended those first

meetings, which were held monthly and rotated to the homes of the different members, I was impressed by the seeming conspiracy-like atmosphere, as if we were in some danger of being rounded up at any time and put into an internment camp. Cranford hinted at certain passages of Robert Welch's in the latest bulletin that could mean that our postal mailings might soon be curtailed and that our means of communicating abridged. After a few meetings, Cranford Sproul, without giving a specific reason, resigned as chapter leader and as a member. It sounded like he had a more important mission to perform and was going underground. We must remember that this was back in 1963-64, some twenty-five years ago. It seemed to me even from the beginning of my membership that the members were overly secret to the point of being paranoid, and I pointed this out to them. I took the position that if we were going to expand we should be more public and more open. What was there to fear?

As soon as Cran Sproul resigned, Jim Cochrane, one of the members of the group, volunteered to take over as chapter leader, and we carried on.

I avidly read and studied all of the J.B.S. literature. The society was founded in 1958 by Robert Welch, the scion of a candy manufacturing company. He had called together a group of twelve leading conservatives, most of which were well-heeled millionaires, to a secret enclave and gave them a concentrated two day lecture on the menace and spread of communism. These lectures were compiled into what was called the Blue Book, and it constituted the basic bible of the John Birch Society.

I studied the Blue Book and was impressed and alarmed at the powerful inroads communism had made on the government of the United States, on the governments of the so-called "free" countries of the world, and the takeover of the numerous so-called "Iron-curtain" countries. In fact, I was alarmed at the rapid communist takeover of the total societies and peoples of the world! Something had to be done! In his Blue Book, I noted, however, that Robert Welch scrupulously avoided any mention of the Jewish participation in this whole conspiracy, something that Hitler had dramatically pointed out. I wondered why. Oh, well, no matter. Perhaps Welch had found a better way of exposing communism by avoiding the dangerous charge of being anti-Semitic, and could do it more expeditiously by sneaking in through a backdoor approach. So it was explained to me. In any case, it was pointed out emphatically that we must never succumb to the dangerous

entrapment of being accused of anti-Semitism, nor any kind of racism, for that matter. Hitler and Nazism were as bad as Stalin and communism, both being the extreme wings of tyranny and dictatorship. The only difference was that the Nazis were on the extreme right and the communists represented the extreme left wing. Both were to be shunned, and we Birchers wanted to stay in the moderate and modest middle, good fellows that we were.

Although I knew better, I went along with this line of approach, rationalizing that at least here was a compatible, concerned group that was willing to do something, and probably, were the only game in town, in terms of the vernacular. I wanted to do something meaningful, and soon I went all out to do my part. A few months later, by March of 1964, I closed my real estate office in Pompano Beach and devoted practically full time to promoting the activities of the John Birch Society. At this time the Society had several branch activities going. It had a Bookstore in Ft. Lauderdale that had a large selection of books, leaflets and sundry materials available for sale. It also sponsored a Speaker's Bureau, called the Fact Finder's Forum, which had been featuring speakers such as William F. Buckley, and others, who were prominent in "conservative" circles. Some of these speakers were members of the Birch Society and directly on their staff, others were not. Just about at the time I joined towards the end of their 1963-64 Winter Season, Fact Finders Forum was ready to close up shop for lack of leadership willing to do the arduous work of carrying on. I considered this a catastrophe for our "cause", something that I could not let happen. I volunteered to take over, and in no time at all I found myself to be chairman. They had found a patsy.

I remained chairman for three seasons. We would meet in the large dining room on the second floor of the old Governor's Club Hotel in downtown Ft. Lauderdale for a dinner session and a speech, the affair usually starting at 8:00 PM. After a social gathering at the bar and a good dinner, the key speaker would then ventilate some major issue of alarm, relating in scholarly detail how the communist traitors in government and elsewhere were selling the United States out to the communists. Of course, there was no lack of issues to belabor, but never would they ever mention the Jewish involvement behind the communist conspiracy, nor was the issue of race ever brought up. Both these subjects were strictly taboo, I soon found out. In fact, some of the speakers the JBS had on their roster were themselves niggers or Jews. It was always a case of

deplore and lament, of listening to an endless retinue of bad news, but never presenting a meaningful solution to the multitude of problems raked up. Unfortunately, I did not understand then what I understand now, namely, that the John Birch Society was instigated by the Jewish conspiracy itself in order to confuse the goyim with endless no-win projects and to run interference for the Jews.

Among the speakers I remember having on my programs were such notables as Tom Anderson, Editor and majority owner of "*Farm and Ranch Magazine*" and also one of the key people on the JBS Board of Directors; G. Edward Griffin, a very personable young fellow and an excellent speaker, who also authored a number of books, among them the "*The Great Prison Break*", (about the Supreme Court), "*The Fearful Master*", (about the United Nations), "*World Without Cancer*", and several others. Some twelve years later I wrote him a critical letter about the Cancer book, a complete copy of which can be found in THE KLASSEN LETTERS, Vol. II, starting on page 104. Other speakers were Cleon Skousen, a big wheel in the Mormon Church and author of "*The Naked Communist*" and a few other books. I remember picking him up at the Palm Beach airport and driving him to the Governor's Club Hotel, a distance of about 40 miles. During the ride, I tried to involve him in a conversation about the Jews, implying that they were really behind communism and most of our other ills. I also remember how circumspect he was about the subject, trying to deflect the issue with such pointless questions as, "Who are the Jews?" implying that they were only some nebulous religious group with no particular cohesion. What a lie! Some others were Alan Stang, a Jew, and Julia Brown, a negress. Also on my program at the time were T. Coleman Andrews, Director of Internal Revenue during the Eisenhower administration; Willis Stone, author and founder of the *Liberty Amendment* movement; and James Kilpatrick, political columnist and Editor of the *Union Leader*, Manchester, N.H. I will have more to say about Mr. Kilpatrick later.

During the third session of my tenure I was influenced to change the venue from dinners at the Governor's Club Hotel to having meetings in a large auditorium in a high school in downtown Ft. Lauderdale. Some of the members complained that the price of the dinners was too high and we could probably have more people attend our lectures and hear our message of gloom and doom if they could attend without having to pay the additional price of the dinner. I went along with this approach and thought I would try it.

However, it did not turn out to be productive. Most of the membership had enjoyed the fellowship of the social hour and the dinner, and we had fewer than the usual 200 members attend in the new setting. **The routine procedure had been to meet, eat and retreat, and evidently the majority of the Birch members liked it that way.**

* * * * *

The year was 1964, and we "consevatives" felt ever so fortunate that our great conservative leader, Barry Goldwater, was running as a candidate for the presidency of the United States. "Goldwater for President" offices soon sprang up in Pompano Beach, in Ft. Lauderdale, in Boynton Beach, and elsewhere, mostly under the auspices of Birchers and/or cohorts. The Pompano Beach office was manned by Fletcher Riley, Tom and Marge Herrington, Cranford Sproul and a number of other supporters. I was soon caught up in the campaign, determined to do my part. It was during this campaign that I met up with Austin Davis, a young contractor and builder in Lighthouse Point, and another member of the JBS.

It was at this time also that John Stormer, of Florissant, Missouri, came out with a paperback book called "*None Dare Call it Treason*" (NDCIT), a highly successful book that was sweeping the conservative movement and enthusiastically embraced by the members of the JBS. From the very beginning of the Goldwater campaign, Austin Davis and I took it upon ourselves to order this book in case lots, first a few hundred at a time, and then supply them to the Goldwater H.Q. Soon sales were going so well we were ordering the book in quantities of several thousand and still we could not keep up with the demand. The book was selling at 75 cents retail, and we were paying 40 cents wholesale, with the profits going to the Goldwater headquarters and to the campaign. Soon my two-car garage became the main distribution center for NDCIT for not only Pompano Beach, but for Ft. Lauderdale, Miami and Boynton Beach as well. We also handled volume sales of "*A Texan Looks at Lyndon*" and a few other fast moving books during the campaign.

Sometime during the summer of 1964, June Abbott, of the Ft. Lauderdale JBS, along with a few others, arranged to have John Stormer come down to Miami to give a speech to the faithful. The event was more than successful. More than 4000 came to hear him speak in a large auditorium in

downtown Miami. Since I had been one of Stormer's most active salesmen, I managed to approach him after the speech and he was most happy to recognize me as one of his most ardent promoters in the country. I asked him what kind of a deal we could strike if we ordered 50,000 of his books in one shipment. He considered the proposition for a while, then said he would ship them out at cost, at 15 cents per book. I said, great, give me about a week and I will see if I can't raise the funds and have them shipped to my garage. I soon raised $10,000 from about a dozen individuals in South Florida, including my own contribution, guaranteeing them all they would either get their money back in full, or they could take the difference in books at 15 cents each. Soon the shipment was on its way, and I had to move both cars out of my two-car garage. We not only moved all 50,000 books, but ordered additional quantities as well, selling approximately 80,000 NDCIT during the Goldwater campaign. I even sold a lot shipment of 5000 books to Britts Department Store in the shopping center located at the corner of Federal Highway and Oakland Park Blvd. Unfortunately, soon after the delivery, Hurricane Cleo came along and crashed in the roof of the store and most of those books became water logged and unsaleable.

As soon as the Goldwater campaign was over and Goldwater lost miserably, the sales of the book stopped almost immediately, and we had a problem of getting rid of the last few hundred, whereas before we were moving thousands. However, John and I became well acquainted before he returned to Missouri. He and his wife and daughter stayed at our house, and we took them to the Calvary Baptist Church next Sunday morning, all of which came as a big surprise to Pastor Wes Auger, who was preaching profusely when we entered. After church, I introduced him to John Stormer and family, and Wes was mighty pleased that this celebrity had chosen to come to his church.

* * * * *

There is an epilogue to this story. Soon after John Stormer returned home he was suddenly bitten by the Christianity bug, and he became an ardent born-again. Some time thereafter he wrote another book, called "*Death of a Nation*", hoping to repeat his previous success with NDCIT. He sent me a copy of the manuscript even before the book was printed, hoping I would again enthusiastically

promote the new book as I had the previous best-seller. I only read part of the manuscript before I turned it away. The book was full of gloom and doom, with about every chapter ending with an apparently "new" solution -- Turn to Christ! Christ is the answer!

And herein we have another twist and apparent effect the JBS had on its members. Although the Birch Society openly declared that it was a non-religious society, (not unreligious) nevertheless, its espousement of God and country, the flag and the constitution, had the overwhelming effect of turning its former non-church going members into church-goers, and I was one of those. Although my wife and I had sporadically attended the large new Presbyterian church in nearby Pompano Beach, I soon tired of the nonsense, and by 1963 I had not attended for years, having taken a dim view of the Christianity hoax. However, after joining the Birch Society, and wanting to be a good "patriot", somehow sometime in 1964 I was lured back into attending Pastor Wes Auger's little Calvary Baptist Church, located just north of Sample Road and west of Federal Highway, in Pompano Beach. Wes, who wanted to build up his small congregation, had the Birch members in mind as his potential, and was preaching the God and country hard line. Soon Austin Davis and Jim Cochrane joined, as did a number of other Birchers. Wes Auger admitted in his sermons that he had been a near criminal in his younger years, until Christ came along and "saved" him. However, looking back on it now, I can't help but believe that he was essentially a real con man, and remained such for the rest of his life. By 1967 I had had enough of this religious garbage and never set foot in his, or any other church again.

Getting back to the John Stormer episode, some twelve years later, in 1976, while I was busily engaged in promoting and expanding the Creativity movement, out of the blue I received a letter from John, eulogizing the virtues of Christianity and imploring me to join with him in being saved through the blood of Jesus Christ. He apparently was now heading up some Christian church in Missouri and he had thought of my need to be saved.

I sent him a copy of Nature's Eternal Religion and sent him a sincere letter suggesting that he get his thinking straightened out. Receiving no response, I sent him a second letter about three months later. Copies of both letters are recorded on pages 22 and 40 respectivley of *The Klassen Letters, Vol. Two.*

* * * * *

Soon after the Goldwater debacle, I had James Kilpatrick as featured speaker for the January, 1965, meeting of *Fact Finder's Forum.* As I mentioned earlier, James Kilpatrick was recognized as a leading "conservative". He had a syndicated political column in several newspapers, and was himself the editor of the Manchester, New Hampshire *Union Leader.* He was also a strong supporter of Barry Goldwater. Whereas I, too, had strongly supported Goldwater during the campaign, by the time of the November election in 1964 I was thoroughly disenchanted with Goldwater. It seemed to me that not only had Goldwater done everything wrong, but I began to suspect that he had done so deliberately in order to lose the election and thereby discredit and undermine the conservative movement. In other words, I came to the conclusion that he had allowed himself to be used as a stalking horse for the opposition and that he was a phoney. Today I still think so, in fact, more strongly than ever, that although he is only a half Jew, nevertheless, underneath his phoney conservative veneer, his true loyalty lies with the Jewish cause. It did then and it does now. Be that as it may, when I had conversation with James Kilpatrick at the dinner table before his scheduled speech, I asked him a leading question that was uppermost in my mind: Why did Goldwater sell us out? Kilpatrick flew into a rage, and we almost had an imbroglio before I amiably introduced him to our group as "one of us." However, I don't think Kilpatrick ever forgave me nor I him.

Whereas the Birch Society preached that "truth is our only weapon", the Goldwater campaign nevertheless impressed a lesson upon me, namely, if we were ever to acquire some clout in the affairs of our nation we would ourselves have to become politically active. I began preaching this line among our membership and encouraged them to run for the different political offices available in Broward County, and for the sake of unity we should concentrate on the Republican party and take control of it in this county. My wife and I ran for Republican Committeeman and woman in our district, about the lowest office available, and I went campaigning for both of us, door to door, in Lighthouse Point. We won overwhelmingly in the next election, and soon I was knee deep into politics. Other Birchers did likewise countywide, and soon we were the controlling power of the Republican Committee in Broward County. This then led to my further running for the office of

Florida State Representative later, but that is another episode, and in this chapter I basically want to stick to my experiences within the Birch Society.

During the summer of 1966, while I was running for the office of State Representative from Broward County, the combined Birch Societies of South Florida staged a major event by having Robert Welch, the founder of the Birch Society, speak in the Ft. Lauderdale Armory. It was a hot South Florida summer night and the Armory was not airconditioned. It was at this time that I first met Welch and I had the honor of giving the introductory speech to an assembly that was crowded with about 1600 people. In my speech I gave Welch a glowing eulogy, even quoting a verse as I remembered it from my eighth grade reader of the "Burial March of Dundee":

O thou lion hearted warrior
Reck not of the aftertime
When honor may be deemed dishonor
And loyalty a crime.

It seemed like it was even too much for Robert. He kept shaking his head repeatedly as I spoke. I still have my speech on a tape somewhere, not that I am proud of it. Had I known then what I know now, I would have said something altogether different.

It was also at this assembly that I met Dr. William Campbell Douglass, who wrote the pre-recorded "*Let Freedom Ring*" telephone messages for the Society.

After my election in November of 1966, Welch called me from Boston and invited me to sit at the head table with a select group for a major bash and dinner the JBS was having in the ballroom of a major hotel in New York. In his main address Welch pointed with pride how Birch members were being elected to national and state offices. He pointed to a member who had just been elected to the office of State Senator in Alaska, and to myself to the office of State Representative in Florida, inferring that we had the country wrapped up from one end to the other.

It was at this dinner meeting that I happened to sit beside an extremely successful young man in his early thirties from California. He was by now a multi-millionaire and his name was William Penn Patrick. He had founded the cosmetics firm of *Holiday Magic* a few years ago that was by now expanding by leaps and bounds. He was also very active in California politics, being the head of an organization known as UROC (United Republicans of California). He told me how his secretary had been attacked late one night while working alone in his office.

Her face had been severely slashed and disfigured, and her breasts also had been slashed with a razor. She was left bleeding to death when she managed just enough energy to get to the telephone to call for help. Before leaving, the attacker left the warning that the next time it would be her boss. Although Patrick did not know the identity of the attacker, he plainly got the message that it was based on politics.

The next morning after the dinner the Board of Directors of the JBS had their private monthly board meeting, which both Patrick and myself were invited to attend and speak about the political climate. This we did, and William Penn Patrick warned the group that Ronald Reagan, who was then the new governor of California, was another Eisenhower and a very dangerous man. Reagan was being groomed for the presidency of the United States, he said, and he predicted that sooner or later Ronald Reagan would be elected. We must remember he made this prediction in 1966, fourteen years before it happened.

Sitting by himself off to one side of the room at a little table observing all and busily taking notes, but not participating in the meeting, was a swarthy Jew, the head of the Jewish branch of the John Birch Society. Why the Jews should have a special "branch" when no one else did was never explained to me, but we were oh, so happy that this powerful group was on "our" side! How lucky can you get?

I had some further exchange of correspondence with William Penn Patrick and he sent me a beautiful blue vinyl LP record for which he had written the script and which he narrated. The title of it was "*Happiness and Success through Principle.*" I still have that record today.

There is a tragic footnote to this story. A few years later, while his company, Holiday Magic, was rapidly expanding even into several foreign countries, I happened to see an article in the morning paper about William Penn Patrick. It seems that during a flight in his private plane there had been a malfunction, and the plane suddenly nosedived to the ground, killing both him and his pilot. Now, in retrospect, I am sure that the Jewish Mossad sabotaged his plane, recognizing that he was a potential political power to be reckoned with and decided to have him killed, as they had threatened to do earlier. I also suspect that it was one of their assassins that attacked his secretary earlier.

* * * * *

Soon after I was elected to the State Legislature, the Supreme Court, or the Jewish power network behind it, did not like the complexion of the new membership of both the House and the Senate and decided that Florida had to be "redistricted". This also meant that there had to be a new election. Since I had shown my true political colors for the short time I had been in there, which was anti-liberal, anti-establishment, I began to draw fire from the press, and also from the political leadership. This was to be expected, but what surprised me was that when I now ran for the office of State Senator, instead of the support I had expected, I now sensed a certain hostility from some of the leading members of the Birch Society itself. At first I couldn't believe it. Here I was, sticking my neck out, openly running as a member of the Society, giving the organization wide-spread publicity, yet the leadership was now plainly showing opposition and hostility. Again, the details of this campaign belong in another chapter. Suffice it to say that my suspicions about the JBS were aroused after this episode, but I carried on.

After my defeat for the Senatorial race in 1967, I decided to take my family on a tour of Europe, then after returning from that trip, I decided to go back into the real estate business. This I did and opened an office at 884 No. Federal Highway in Pompano Beach. Initially, I took in with me Austin Davis, with whom I had been collaborating in both my political activities and also in the JBS. We opened up a dual set of twin offices, side by side, connected by a door in the dividing wall. We formed a new corporation, known as Pines'n Palms Ranchos, Inc., for our real estate operation, and in the office next door we set up a JBS bookstore, known as American Opinion Bookstore. We were now in business in a big way, and were the main center and gathering point for the Society in the north half of Broward County.

We not only sold books and Society literature but we also held meetings and showed films. One of the most effective films the JBS had put together at this time (1967) was a 45 minutes production called "*Anarchy, U.S.A.*" It showed how the "communists" were stirring up dissention and revolution all over the world, never, of course, mentioning that the Jews had a hand in it all. The clincher came in the end, when the film showed George Lincoln Rockwell, that terrible Nazi, leading a small parade somewhere, then, zeroing in for a close-up of his face and the corn-cob pipe, it concluded with the dire warning: never, never must we Birchers join in with those nasty racists,

who were the real trouble makers of the world. End of lesson.

Although we were putting in more of our time and money than anyone else in the county, there was a certain hostility and jealousy from the older members of the Society, especially from the southern half, and even from some in our own area. Evidently, I was talking about "the Jewish problem" too much by now, and also about the niggers taking over. The "Jewish problem" began to weigh more and more in my mind. I began to examine my original premises more thoroughly, and again read Henry Ford's "*The International Jew.*" I became more interested in the racial problem, and looked into *The Citizens Councils* organization, who were similar to the JBS, but were against niggers, mildly. Soon I formed another corporation, the *Pompano Beach Citizens Councils*, and we had regular meetings at the Bookstore headquarters. Among the members, I noticed, was one Jew, of whom I was immediately suspicious.

Austin and I began to lean more and more towards the racial issue, and, to check our premises we decided to visit the Citizens Councils headquarters in Montgomery, Alabama. While attending a major dinner there, we kept bringing up the Jewish issue, and found out soon enough that the head honchos of the Councils, like the JBS, were not interested in discussing this issue. It took us a little while longer to discover that the Citizens Councils were a twin Jewish replica of the Birch Society, again, running interference for the Jews, but organized to neutralize those goyim that didn't like niggers. On the way back from Montgomery, I called up Dr. William C. Douglass, he of the "*Let Freedom Ring*" fame, and made an appointment to discuss with him the Jewish issue. This we did for three hours at a real fancy restaurant in Sarasota, Florida, one he had selected. We debated the issue until the restaurant owner suggested they were ready to close. Throughout the debate the doctor kept defending and alibying for the Jews, although hard put in doing so. That ostensibly was the end of our friendship, and I have never seen the doctor again. One of his acquaintances sometime later informed me that Douglass was himself half Jew. My last contact with him was when, after breaking with the Birch Society, I wrote him a long letter, the contents of which can be found on page 18 of THE KLASSEN LETTERS, Vol. I.

The final realization for me, I believe, had already come when I attended the John Birch Society *God and Country Rally* in Boston during the July Fourth week-end of

1969. When I saw the musical band that Welch had selected to entertain us consisted solely of niggers in baggy, bright colored pants, it turned my stomach. It was at this time it began to dawn on me that the Birch Society was a phoney set-up, but the full extent of it had not yet sunk in.

It was also at this meeting that I met another Californian (not William Penn Patrick) who was very agitated about their governor, Ronald Reagan, and again warned that Reagan was another Eisenhower, a wolf in sheep's clothing. I argued more and more about the racial issue, and about the Jewish issue. These issues became more and more paramount in my mind, as they also did with Austin Davis.

Meanwhile, in August and September of 1969 Austin and I were still preoccupied with the Citizen's Councils and also the American Independent Party, although our faith in either was fading rapidly. On August 29 Austin and I flew into Montgomery, Alabama to attend a two day convention at their newly-built headquarters to try to find out once and for all where the CCA stood. *(Both these stories about the CCA and the AIP are related in more detail in Milestone 46.)*

Suffice it to say that when I returned from Colorado in the latter part of September, Austin and I sat down at a table in our Bookstore to make a long, agonizing re-appraisal of our situation, especially the integrity of the John Birch Society. We had some major decisions to make as to what and whom we had been supporting.

A week or two later, we called Jim Cochrane, one of the major JBS chapter leaders in Pompano to a conference in the Bookstore and confronted him with the Jewish issue. He started sweating profusely, and his only defense was -- "All the Jews?" meaning that even if it was a Jewish conspiracy we should not condemn every Jew as being part of that conspiracy, just individual by individual, regardless of their race or religion. I said to Jim: **Why the double standard? When the "allies" manipulated by the Jews in the mass horror of fire-bombing Dresden to death, killing some 350,000 Germans in two days, they did not selectively spare the women, the children, the little babies or the refugees from the east that were fleeing the communist killers. So why are you all blubber and why are you so goddamn protective of the Jews?** That was the last time I ever saw Jim Cochrane.

A few days later we called in Claude Boring, the JBS Coordinator for South Florida, whom we had known for

years. We sat him down at the same table in the bookstore and put the same question to him. He, too, sweated profusely and kept chain-smoking one cigarette after another. He came through more frankly than had Jim Cochrane. "*Listen,*" he said, "*We all know it's the Jews. Welch knows it's the Jews and so does just about every member of the Birch Society. If we went against the Jews we would be labelled anti-Semitic and that would be the end of the Society.*" Really? What about your credo that "*the truth is our only weapon?*" You are sure as hell not telling the whole truth when you totally ignore and fail to expose the most important and powerful enemy in the whole conspiracy, now are you? He could not come up with any logical answer, and Austin and I could come to only one conclusion that made any sense: namely the Birch Society was running interference for the Jews, all the while pointing the finger at the communists, while the Birch Society itself was a part of the Jewish conspiracy.

I did the honorable thing and did what I had to do. On November 5, 1969, I wrote Robert Welch a long and accusative letter, letting him know what he undoubtedly already knew, namely that the John Birch Society was a hoax and a fraud, set up by the Jews themselves in an attempt to protect their sinister conspiracy from becoming common knowledge. Furthermore, I was resigning, and demanded a refund of my one thousand dollar lifetime membership contribution I had so trustingly given them two years earlier. The full text of my letter can be read on page 16 of THE KLASSEN LETTERS, Vol. I. Welch wrote me a pious, but hypocritical 2-1/2 page letter, to the tune of, Ben, what in heaven's name has happened to you? But the treacherous scoundrel refused to make a refund for his treachery. What evidently had happened to me is that I was confronted with reality and began to see the whole picture.

So ended my involvement with the deceitful John Birch Society. It was a major turning point in my life.

Milestone Thirty-Eight

Trip to California and Parts West

Summer of 1965

We had left California in 1958 and I had only been back there briefly to conclude some business affairs for my Canolectric company in 1959, as I related in a previous chapter. Now, in 1965, the whole family decided we should take a trip out West and see a lot of the good old U.S.A., and especially Henrie and Kim wanted to spend some time with Henrie's mother, who, of course, was also Kim's grandmother. Mrs. Eleanor McWilliams was now 80 years old, and retired from teaching school. She was living alone in her comfortable house at 458 Mannel Ave., in the small town of Shafter, located about 15 miles northwest of Bakersfield, California.

We had acquired a lovable boxer female about a year earlier from one of our neighbors, the Mayes, three doors down the street. You could almost say that Kim abducted the dog and lured it away from them by sheer love and affection. Anyway, Kim and Tammy took to each other with so much mutual fervor that the dog spent practically all of its time in our yard and at our house. Finally, the Mayes boys, who owned the dog, decided they might as well transfer ownership of the dog over to Kim. Which is what they did, including all of Tammy's prestigious pedigree papers.

So early one morning in July we took off, with Kim and Tammy in the back seat of our four door Chevrolet Impala. Our first destination was St. Augustine, Florida, where we stayed overnight. After a good dinner we went to see the perpetually running historical performance of "*The Cross and the Sword.*" It was staged outdoors in a major setting and replays the early Spanish history of Florida, of the Conquistadores and the priests who built the Missions and tried to convert the heathen Indians. It was heavily weighted in propaganda against the White Man and in favor of the Indians, but nevertheless, an impressive production.

We left very early the next morning, since we had made New Orleans our target destination for the day. Considering that in 1965 there were still no Interstate freeways to help speed us on our route, we had a long day ahead of us. But we made it to New Orleans and had

dinner at the Court of the Three Sisters, and an excellent dinner it was.

We had a bit of a problem with Tammy. According to the New Orleans city ordinances at the time, a motel could not allow dogs in its rooms. Since it was a hot summer night, it was difficult to leave her in the car all night, even with the windows partially down. So about midnight Kim sneaked Tammy into the room anyway, and then early next morning put her back in the car.

In the morning we all went to Brennan's Restaurant, another famous New Orleans eatery, and had "Breakfast at Brennan's." There was a movie by that name made earlier.

Our next important destination was San Antonio, Texas. We wanted to see the historical Alamo, about which we had heard so much. When we got there it was hot, real hot, as Tammy found out, as she gingerly tip-toed over the hot pavement around the grounds.

A subsequent night we stayed at a motel in Ft. Stockton, Texas. I happen to remember this stop because of a beautiful painting of some running horses. The painting was hanging over the fireplace in the lobby. Henrie was sorely tempted to buy the painting at the time, but she decided not to. She has been sorry she didn't ever since.

We drove on westward to see the Carlsbad Caverns in New Mexico, staying in a motel in Whites City. It was the first time any of us had seen the Caverns, and we were highly impressed by their immensity and their beauty. Their cool temperatures inside were a welcome contrast from the heat outside.

While at the motel Kim happened to run downhill on a gravelly road and fell, severely cutting one knee in the gravel. We bandaged it up as best we could and went on to Santa Fe the next day. There we went to a doctor and had the cuts examined, cleaned, and freshly bandaged.

From there we pressed onward to the Grand Canyon. When we arrived there in the middle of the afternoon we had difficulty finding a place to stay. Finally we were able to rent a cabin, but when we were ready to move in, we discovered to our dismay that a skunk had been there before us, if not in the cabin itself, at least underneath of it. After much further search, we finally found a fairly decent room for the night, minus any scent of skunk.

We stayed at the Canyon a few days, exploring the outlying attractions and walking partway down the South Rim trails into the Canyon itself.

After watching some of the Indian dances and other attractions, we left, backtracking eastward along the South

Rim and crossing the canyon and the Colorado River at Marble Canyon. Travelling through the Kaibab Forest we saw some of the unique squirrels for which the forest is famous. From there on we headed for Las Vegas.

In Vegas we arranged to see some of the nightclub shows and one that stands out particularly was called "The Spirit of America." It was good clean family type of entertainment, a great show with plenty of song and dance and an amplitude of flag waving. Being very much caught up in the Birch Society at the time, it greatly appealed to all of us.

We arrived in Shafter, California, a few days later. Shafter is a farming town located in the southern end of the fertile San Joaquin Valley, about fifteen miles north and west of Bakersfield. At the time it had a population of about three thousand, which has now increased to about seven thousand, largely due to the Mexican and Chicano influx. The farming area around it is highly productive, growing mostly cotton, potatoes, alfalfa and grapes. Several of the farmers are millionaires, which includes a few Mennonites.

When we arrived, one of the first events was to be invited to a barbecue dinner with the Wiedmann family. Mert and Pat Wiedmann own the Stringham Drugstore, started by Pat's father, Mr. Stringham. It was at the time the main drugstore in Shafter. The Wiedmanns are one of the wealthier and leading citizens of the town. They had an illustrious family of four children, three girls and one boy, all of which now, 25 years later, are either in medicine or the drugstore business in other towns in California. Mrs. McWilliams, who for several years taught school in Shafter, was the teacher of some of the Wiedmann children at one time or another. In the summer of 1963 their daughter Janet, who is about Kim's age, had come to visit and stayed with us in Lighthouse Point for a week.

During our stay in Shafter, about 130 miles to the south, the Birch Society was having a dinner and speakers in a motel in Norwalk, a suburb of Los Angeles. Being a good Bircher, I drove down to attend. Now Norwalk is south and east of the then nigger enclave called Watts. Twenty-five years ago the area was not laced with freeways as it is today and in driving through the area it was necessary to utilize main streets and boulevards to traverse the megalopolis. It just so happened that the day after the night I drove through Watts on my way back to Shafter, all hell broke loose in Watts. It was one of the earlier niggertown riots of burning, looting and mayhem during the

so-called "civil rights" era, a phenomenon that was to occur again and again in many parts of the nation during the sixties and seventies and beyond. Had I driven through that black jungle one night later I would undoubtedly have been caught up in the crossfire of these rampaging jungle bunnies.

In 1965, the Los Angeles Music Center had just newly opened. Henrie and I called in for reservations and were fortunate enough to obtain tickets. Although I don't remember much about the program, except that the music was beautiful, I do remember the impressiveness of the building itself, the three huge crystal chandeliers in the foyer and the lavishness of the furnishings.

By the middle of August Henrie and Tammy and I drove back across the country. Kim stayed on in Shafter and went on a boat trip with the Wiedmann family. It seems that at that time each summer the Wiedmanns and a group of their friends would take a cruise out of Seattle on a flotilla of small boats. Anyway, in 1965 they joined a group of about five boats and cruised up Puget Sound to some destination in Canada and back, the trip lasting about a week. It was an interesting adventure for Kim.

Meanwhile, on our drive back to Florida, we did not make as many stops as we had on the way out. We did stop in New Orleans for a few days to take a better look at the city. We stayed at a motel on Bourbon Street and ate at some of the famous restaurants. I remember picking up a large poster of Adolf Hitler at some hock shop on Bourbon Street. The poster only cost $2.00. I still have it, and it was recently utilized as a copy for an oil painting, done by Ron McVan.

Since New Orleans had this prohibition about allowing dogs in motels, we had put Tammy in a kennel. After being couped up for three days, she was very antsy and eager to run. When we picked her up I put her in the back seat of the car, as usual. Shortly thereafter, while stopping at a filling station to get gas, I made the mistake of leaving my front window down. Tammy jumped over the front seat, out the window, and took off like a streak of lightning, darting off across a busy six lane boulevard and just ran, ran, ran. Cars were honking and screeching and we thought surely she would be killed. Henrie almost had a heart attack. Miraculously, after she had her workout, she dashed across that same busy boulevard and got back into the car, much to our relief.

We returned safely to Lighthouse Point. A week or so later we picked up Kim at the airport on her return. Soon

thereafter she enrolled in her first year at Pine Crest, a private school in Pompano Beach.

Milestone Thirty-Nine

Speaking of the Toastmasters Clubs 1964-1969

In the chapter on the John Birch Society I have already alluded to the conclusion that if we were ever to exercise any clout in the control of our affairs it was necessary that we ourselves would have to become significantly involved in politics. The secondary conclusion that accrued from the political involvement was that in order to be successful in politics it was necessary to become a capable and convincing public speaker.

The next question was – how do you become a good public speaker?

The answer to that question was – Toastmasters.

The Toastmasters International, whose world headquarters were in Santa Ana, California, offered an excellent opportunity to become a good public speaker. Shortly after I had decided that political action was the answer to our problems, I inquired into the matter and in the spring of 1964 I became a member of the Pompano Beach Toastmasters Club 3003. It was relatively easy to join, and not very expensive. Not only did it provide a continuing opportunity to improve one's speaking abilities but it was also a congenial social club.

We met at a local restaurant in Lighthouse Point on a weekly basis. The meetings were scheduled for the evenings and included dinner. The members were scheduled two or three months in advance as to what their duties would be at each meeting, whether they were to be speakers, or time keepers, or parliamentarians, or evaluators, or one of about a dozen other duties. Usually three or four members would speak on an evening, and the speeches were programmed for five to seven minutes, with a maximum of 15 minutes. One of the fellows would control the "Ah Box", and bang a bell every time a speaker would pause and inject an "Ah", a no-no that the club tried to expunge and a good speaker was taught to avoid. Every "Ah" was counted and the offending speaker had to ante a nickel into the "Ah Box" for each offense at the end of the evening. Usually there were also two or more evaluators who would criticize each speech and offer suggestions for improvements. This was done after all

the speakers had finished. Then there would be a vote by the total membership and a Best Speaker Award was presented at the end of the evening.

There was plenty of competition and rivalry, but by and large it was a friendly type of competition, and quite constructive. I found that it did a lot for me and was a big help in the political arena. There was a Basic Training Manual and also a number of other official books and manuals the club offered. By October the 6th, 1967 I had completed the series of speech assignments proscribed in the Basic Training Manual and was awarded the Certificate of Merit from the general manager of Toastmasters International.

* * * * *

During my five year tenure with Toastmasters, I probably got to meet more than a hundred individual members in our own club, and in neighboring clubs. One common characteristic about most of them was that they were interesting people. By and large they were intelligent individualists, more competent than the average, and also more ambitious and articulate. A few of those in our own P. B. Club #3003 that were regulars and stand out in my mind after more than 20 years are the following:

Arthur D. Donnelly, an urbane retired gentleman with a furry voice and a benign smile, reminiscent of our ex-president Ronal Reagan (no offense, Arthur.)

Jack Flaherty, a robust Irishman, who was a major executive of a Ft. Lauderdale construction company, and was capable of expressing himself forthrightly without quibbling.

Vincent Ring, an accountant and a capable speaker.

Ray Maurer, an account executive with the Kidder, Peabody brokerage firm.

John Shanahan, another good Irishman and a long time member. He was a partner in an insurance firm.

Arthur Burton, who acted and looked like a Jew and repeatedly bragged about all the corporations of which he was president. Actually, his racket was to dig up old defunct land corporations, reactivate them, then use them to blackmail title companies to pay him a few hundred dollars to quiet title in order to erase some cloud the old corporation might threaten to the title of what was now very valuable real estate. Usually it worked, with the title companies rationalizing that it was cheapter to pay him off than argue in court.

Then, last but not least, there was my long-time side kick, Austin Davis, who shared many of my political endeavors.

* * * * *

In the meantime, as individuals we could also participate in other clubs on invitation, which I did quite often.

I participated in several Toastmasters clubs to the south. One ws the Sunrise Toastmasters Club #2508 in Ft. Lauderdale. The Sunrise Club held their meetings in the morning for early breakfast sessions. I recall attending probably half a dozen of their meetings, being a speaker on each occasion. I remember representing our Club #3003 in a debate with the Ft. Lauderdale club about the Vietnam War. My partner and I took the position that we should be in that war and that we should win it as quickly as possible. The other side took the position that we should get out of it as soon as possible. Today, in hindsight, I regard both of those positions as stupid. We should never have sent our boys out there to be killed for nothing in the first place.

Further to the South, I also participated in the Hallandale "Early Bird" Club meetings and in the Hollywood Toastmasters Club #3770 a few times.

Usually I would write and type my anticipated speech, rehearse it and time it. Whereas we might use a few notes while speaking we would never read our speeches. I still have several typed copies of my speeches in my old files.

Soon I was giving any number of outside speeches to various clubs, fraternities and organizations other than Toastmasters. After I became involved in the political campaign of 1966 the number of invitations increased. I spoke before the Kiwanis, the Rotary Club, any number of political groups, especially the Republican clubs, to the League of Women Voters, to P.T.A. groups, to Veteran's groups, to a few Ft. Lauderdale Klan gatherings and picnics, and even to the Gold Coast Chapter of Parents without Partners. I remember the latter because I still have their flyer which says I spoke to them on January 17th, 1969 on crime prevention and safeguarding your home.

Being in the "Borscht" speaking circuit also got me involved in a few radio and television talk shows. I participated in several "Dick Vance" radio programs in Ft. Lauderdale, sometimes solo with Dick, and one time in partnership with Jim Coryell. Both of these fellows

professed to be dyed-in-the-wool "Conservatives", but in retrospect I strongly suspect both of them were agents of the establishment. Jim Coryell, when I had a private lunch with him at one time, confessed he had been an F.B.I. agent (he probably still was). He put out a periodical smear tabloid in which he would do a hatchet job on some politician at a critical time before the election. Dick Vance had a radio talk show that seemed to support the Birch group and the "conservative" viewpoint, but really lacked in substance. I also recall being invited to a talk show in Miami Beach sometime in 1968. In this I was promoting George Wallace, while the host, who claimed he once lived in Alabama under the Wallace governorship, was roundly denouncing George Wallace.

In my Toastmasters' file I have a letter dated January 3, 1969, from the Community Television Foundation of South Florida, Inc., WTHS-TV, inviting me to discuss the Liberty Amendment on "The Bill Smith Show" at 9:30 PM, Monday, January 13, 1969, at their Miami studio. This I did, and I recall the event quite clearly. Bill Smith, probably not his real name, was a smooth talking, nice looking young Jewish talk show host. I was for the Liberty Amendment and he was against it. The Liberty Amendment was sponsored by Willis Stone and was part of the Birch agenda. It proposed to repeal the Sixteenth Amendment and do away with the income tax.

I also appeared on a TV show in Ft. Lauderdale in partnership with Pastor Wes Auger, whose Calvary Baptist Church I had started to attend. The subject of our appearance, however, escapes me.

Sometime in early 1967, while I was in the Florida Legislature, I was the subject of an editorial attack by a TV commentator in Orlando, Florida. The station had the decency of sending me a transcript of the commentary, which criticized my membership in the Birch Society and my "extremist" conservative leanings. They invited me to make a rebuttal on the same time slot and have the whole five minutes the commentator had used to answer him with my own prepared speech. I took up the challenge, drove all the way to Orlando to give them my "what fer" in my five minute spiel.

I don't recall exactly when I stopped participating in Toastmasters, but it must have been towards the end of 1969, when my philosophical focus took a new turn, away from the "conservative" viewpoint and towards that espoused in Nature's Eternal Religion. The last piece I have in my Toastmasters file is a "Certificate of Appreciation"

for an address to the Deerfield Beach Kiwanis. It is dated August 2, 1969.

Milestone Forty

Trip to Canada and Points North

Summer of 1966

By 1966 I was thoroughly enmeshed in the activities of the Birch Society and thinking about running for political office in order to be more effective. The Society was holding their annual "God and Country" rally in Boston over the coming Fourth of July celebration and I thought it would be educational and constructive to have the whole family attend and get to know better the Society's roster of speakers and their top echelon. The JBS was headquartered in Belmont, Massachusetts, a suburb of Boston.

While that far north, I thought, we might as well meander over the border into Canada and visit my sister Katie and her family, who lived in Niagara Falls, Ontario. So again we packed Kim and Tammy into the back seat of the Impala and away we went.

Arriving in Boston, we stayed in a downtown hotel nearby to the hotel where the rally was being held. The weather in Boston that weekend was hot, somewhere around 93 degrees, as I recall. The rally lasted three days over the weekend and I listened to an endless array of speakers give their particular spiel. I managed to arrange a meeting with Tom Anderson and Dan Smoot and tried to drum up some kind of a political action program with the leaders in the top echelon, similar to what I was promoting in Broward County.

I had read many of Dan Smoot's reports on the first page of which his picture always appeared. He had been a former FBI agent and I had always imagined him to be a husky, two-fisted fighter, ready to do battle with anybody. When I met him in the flesh, I was disappointed. He was short, small and timid, I thought. Tom Anderson did a lot of talking and Dan Smoot did a lot of waffling, but mostly it ended up with alibis as to why we would be better off just doing our thing disseminating "the truth" and let someone else do the politicking.

There were any number of seminars, booths and book stalls at the rally, much like a regular convention. One of the booths that attracted our attention, or at least Kim's attention, was a certain one from Vermont, called "The

Green Mountain Boys." It was being manned by Vaughn Griffin, Jr., and his father. Kim was 15 at this time, and looked like a grown-up young lady several years older. Vaughn was a strapping young man of 21, six foot three, and very personable. Soon Kim volunteered to help man the booth, distribute literature and promote the "Green Mountain Boys." Soon, also, Kim and Vaughn were hitting it off nicely. Next, Henrie and I were meeting Mr. & Mrs. Vaughn Griffin and they were inviting us to come and visit them after the Rally at their summer home on the shores of Lake Champlain. With Kim's urging we accepted.

Vaughn Griffin, Sr. was an attorney in Rutland, Vermont, where the family lived most of the year. He was very active in the Birch Society and the Green Mountain Boys was his own special organization to promote the cause. Their summer home on the shores of Lake Champlain was located near Shoreham. The home itself had quite a history that went back more than a hundred and fifty years. It used to be a travellers' inn and also a stage coach stop in the early part of the nineteenth century.

We stayed with the Griffins for two days. Kim and Vaughn Jr. spent quite a bit of time canoeing and swimming in the lake. Tammy took part in the water activities and joined in the fun. The two big German Shepherds that the Griffins had were somewhat of a puzzle and a worry for Tammy. She never was quite sure whether they were friendly or a threat to her safety.

From Shoreham we drove north and east to the rocky coast of Maine. Here we visited Acadia National Park, and saw the stately old mansions of the old time millionaires at Bar Harbor. All of the scenery here was very rocky and very picturesque. From there, by extremely circuitous routes, we found our way to the little fishing town of Stonington, located at the very tip of a series of rocky islands. Here we visited Wilma and Chad Knowlton, friends we had known in Pompano Beach. Chad's father was a lobster man, going out daily in his typical old New England lobster boat and tending to his traps. While there Chad invited us to go on a round with his dad on his boat, which we did. I found it very interesting, but considered it a hard way to make a living.

While in Maine we indulged in much native sea food for which Maine is famous. I remember especially a whole pot of steamed clams being set before us on the table at one session, and us stuffing ourselves silly.

From Maine we back-tracked west to Niagara Falls, where we crossed the border into Canada. When the

Canadian Customs and immigration officer saw Tammy in the back seat, he took a sharp look and reminded us we had to have some kind of medical certificate for the dog before we could take her across the border into Canada. Of course, we didn't have any, but after another look and second thoughts, he concluded, what the hell, she's alright, and let us cross.

My sister Katie and her husband Herbert (Snider) had met in 1945 in Colombia, South America, where both were missionaries. Soon they married and soon they started raising a large family. They left Colombia in 1961 and stayed at our house in Lighthouse Point for a week, deciding what they should do next. Another missionary had left a car, or more of a jalopy, in our driveway, a month or two before, much to our highbrow neighbors' consternation. Some began asking us if we were starting a used car business or a junk shop. Anyway, Katie and Herbert arrived at the Miami airport with their brood of eight and after staying with us for a week decided to go back to Niagara Falls from which mission center Katie had departed some 16 years earlier. They packed all their sparse belongings and eight kids into their gratis jalopy and off they went. We bade them a fond farewell. That was in the summer of 1961.

Now in 1965 they had availed themselves of a 20 acre fruit orchard with a house, and while not getting rich, they were doing quite well. Their eight children now came into good use in tending the garden (they also raised vegetables and grapes) and in picking cherries and apples.

We had a very lovely time visiting with them, while they showed us many of the sights for which Niagara Falls is famous. We went down the elevator shafts to view the massive falls from the backside. We went on one of the sightseeing boats below the falls, the same "Maid of the Mist" that Katie and I had toured back in the summer of 1942 when I worked at the nickel mines in Sudbury, Ontario, and had come to visit her in Toronto and Niagara Falls.

We also took a side trip to visit my counsin Helen (nee Klassen) who lived with her husband Waldemar Schroeder and her seven year old daughter Margaret in Kitchener, Ontario. While there we also visited a distant Mennonite uncle, Henry Epp, and his gracious wife, who had a lovely home in Kitchener. They were so hospitable and indulged us in the old Mennonite custom of serving us "fesper", a mid-afternoon luncheon of tea or coffee, and cakes and cookies.

From there we began our trip back to Florida again, where I soon resumed into my political campaign in running for the office of Republican State Legislator.

There is a tragic epilogue to our visit to see Katie and her family. A month or two after we returned we received the news that their oldest son, Paul, who was 19, had drowned in the whirlpool rapids below the falls while on a picnic with friends one Sunday afternoon. It seems that they were having their picnic lunch on a rocky promontory at the waters edge, and in an instant of careless movement the turbulent waters caught him off balance and swept him down the whirlpool to his death. His body was found floating in Lake Ontario three days later. We were all shocked and Katie never did fully recover from that tragedy.

Milestone Forty-One

A Brief Venture into the Political Arena

Running as a Conservative Republican for the Florida House 1966

As in most of the Southern states, the Democratic Party had been holding sway in Florida ever since the Reconstruction days, and usually it was only a matter of who won in the primaries of the Democratic Party as to who was the next elected official. By 1966, however, the political climate in Florida was changing, especially in Broward County, which had a large number of new residents who were transplants from the north. But the biggest factors were President Lyndon Johnson and the Vietnam War. Everybody was sick of the no-win war, and for good reasons, and just about everybody hated Lyndon Johnson, also for good reasons. Added to this was the fear and apprehension generated by the ongoing "Civil Rights" movement, with the niggers burning down whole sections of cities like Detroit, Washington, Watts and dozens of others.

Public sentiment nationwide was turning against the Johnson administration (1963-1968). Even in the "solid" South, and especially in Florida, voters were turning away from the Democratic Party to the Republican Party in 1966. However, few people realized this while it was happening, and least of all the candidates in Broward County who lined up to run as Republicans. But not all the counties in Florida were turning to the Republican Party by any means, and the majority of the House and Senate at Tallahassee remained in Democratic hands even after the 1966 November elections.

For the last two years I had been advocating to our Birch members that they get into politics and get elected, that we take control of the Broward Republican Committee, and it had paid off. To put my money where my mouth was, I had registered as a Republican, was a committeeman from my district, and Henrie was a committeewoman from the same district. I now decided to run for the office of State Legislator District 1. (Broward County had eight districts, although the election of each was at large, and countywide.)

In recalling the campaign of 1966 and again the campaign for Senator in 1967 I am fortunate in not having to rely solely on memory. Although incomplete, I have a file of a number of newspaper clippings of that era to which I can refer. On February 17, 1966 a headline on the front page of the "B" section of the Pompano Beach Sun Sentinel it stated: *"GOP Endorses 5; Bircher Included."* The letters in the double headline were large, almost 3/4 of an inch high. This was undoubtedly the opening gun of the GOP campaign. Five of us had filled out the screening committee's questionnaire, three candidates for the Legislature, two for the Senate. Although five of us applied and were approved, more than half of the article was devoted to me, apparently because a "Bircher" had the nerve to try to run for office. Here are two paragraphs from the article:

'Questioned as to whether his Birch membership would be a benefit or a hindrance to his candidacy, Klassen replied "It is a good, patriotic organization dedicated to the principles of freedom, the Constitution, free enterprise and all the things a good American should go along with."

Another paragraph stated: *Klassen listed no definite issues for his legislative race, but said as a legislator he would fight "bigger and bigger government," socialism, and try to aid in recovering for the state some of the powers given to the states in the Constitution, and keep some money in the state instead of sending it to Washington and seeing it come back under certain conditions.*

That same day the Miami Herald ran an article on the same subject, namely that five GOP candidates for the Florida legislature from Broward had been endorsed. But the headline focused on Ben Klassen: *"Birchite Hopeful Asks GOP Support."*

A few days later the rest of the GOP slate filed and was completed. Here is how the line-up stood.

Group 1 Bernard Klassen
Group 2 Richard A. Bird
Group 3 John W. Bell
Group 4 Henry J. Prominski
Group 5 Arthur Rude
Group 6 James D. Mackey
Group 8 James R. Eddy

No Republican filed for District 7, and it was left unopposed to the Democrats. Two Republicans filed for

State Senator in two different districts, namely Chester Stolzenberg and James Gregory, in Districts 39 and 48 respectively. District 30 was left unopposed to incumbent Democratic Senator A. J. Ryan.

That completed Broward County's Republican slate for the House and the Senate. There was no primary opposition for any of the seats. Republicans were too scared at this point to run against each other. We were now off and running for the finals in the November election and did not have to worry about Republican primaries. My Democratic opposite in Group 1 was to be Richard Brown, an incumbent.

We were a jolly crew. Since there were no rivalries for the primary election, there was a spirit of good teamwork and no infighting as such. Most of us were first time novices and relished our newly won opportunity to appear in the spotlight and enter into the political arena.

There were a number of expenses. I had probably a few dozen 4'x6' billboards with my picture made up. My aide-de-camp Austin Davis and I nailed them up on 2x4 posts all over the county. I had hundreds of flourescent bumper stickers made up, and probably a hundred smaller posters to nail up on telephone poles. I set up two telephone lines for people to call in on a recorded message, said message changing weekly. I had a number of campaign fliers printed up.

Once in the race, it seemed we raced around and had a meeting almost every other day at which we assembled and spoke before some group. The groups we appeared before seemed endless. They were in the categories of some civic or political group -- the Republican Committee at the Courthouse, the League of Women Voters, teachers groups, school groups, Chamber of Commerce, Kiwanis, Rotary, etc., etc. On such occasions we would each take our turn and give a short speech about ourselves and what we stood for. There were also a number of occasions when we spoke solely as individuals and had the podium to ourselves.

After I had all my political paraphernalia printed and put together, I held my opening rally in some school auditorium in Pompano Beach at which I assembled all the Birch faithful and what members of the Fact Finders Forum I could gather. (I was still head of Fact Finders Forum.) It turned out to be a very enthusiastic meeting. I had boxes full of my political flyers, bumper stickers and other pieces for distribution. All seemed a bed of roses.

Another occasion in which I was the main event and gave a major political speech was at the Silver Thatch Inn

on September 6, 1966, before the Pompano Beach Republican Club. The Silver Thatch was located on the beach and owned by Ed Stack, who was later to go into the political arena in a big way and a few years later finally ousted Herbert Burke for the seat in the House of Representatives in Washington. My speech was given considerable prominence in the Pompano Beach "Sun Sentinel" the next day in an article that included my picture. It was written by Sylvia Martin, one of the few reporters who seemed friendly to my political views. Some of the quotes in the article are worth repeating, and we must remember that at this time I was up to my eyebrows in the Birch Society and promoting their views. The headline of the article was "*State Committee to Probe U.N. asked by GOP Office Seeker*". I quote more copiously from this article because it sums up my political position more comprehensively than any other material I still have of that era. Here are some of the leading paragraphs:

'Klassen, who is opposing incumbent Democrat Richard Brown for the Group One representative's seat, told members of the Pompano Beach Republican Club that Communists have found their way into high places in the federal government and that they are "trying to railroad us under an atheistic, Communist U.N."

"Things in the U.S. Congress would not be the way they are," Klassen, a member of the John Birch Society, said, "if state legislatures had defended states rights and not accepted federal handouts."

At the state level, Klassen said, he would promote the "Liberty Amendment" and a committee to investigate the U.N. in an effort "to right things in the federal government."

If all states would adopt the "Liberty Amendment", Klassen said, "it would end the personal income tax, thus depriving the federal government of a large part of its power. The personal income tax," he said, "is only half of the federal government's income, and that's more than it needs to carry on its constitutional business."

Klassen charged that the federal government is illegally appropriating money for "give-away programs" that are not authorized by the Constitution.

Maintaining that he is a "middle-of-the-roader" about the type of government he supports, Klassen said he favors "limited constitutional government as set forth in the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution and

the Bill of Rights -- the greatest freedom documents ever created in 6,000 years of recorded history."

Klassen, who said he is not an "extreme right-winger," said he is "extremely dedicated to protecting" a constitutional form of government.

The Constitution, he said, does not give the federal government the authority "to extract money from the people to spend on foreign aid, education, welfare, anti-poverty and other projects...the free goodies. What the government is doing," he said, "is illegal, unconstitutional and thievery."

Calling the various federal projects "socialistic", Klassen said the United States is gradually being turned over to the Communists through the appointment of Communists to high government offices, the adoption of communistic practices and the turning over of the command of U.S. military forces to the U.N., which is "run by Communists."

The Florida legislature, Klassen said, should appoint a committee to investigate the U.N. If the U.N. charter is found to be illegal by the committee, the legislature should pass a bill which would denounce "anything the U.N. does as illegal in Florida and will not be recognized."

The government, he said, is running 20,000 illegal businesses in competition with private enterprise. The "Liberty Amendment," Klassen said, would force the government to sell these businesses.

"The big issue," Klassen said, "is if the United States will become a collective dictatorship or remain a constitutional republic. At present we are being ruled by evil men who are selling us out to the Communists."'

Even the Miami Herald had a reporter there to take notes. A shorter article by Bill Martinez headlined *"Klassen: I'm Not An Extremist,"* started off with *"Wearing a golden Birch leaf in his label, Republican candidate for Group One State House seat, Ben Klassen Thursday night launched a strong tirade against the Federal government."*

Further down in a paragraph that stood out in bold print, it said *"Klassen, who admits membership in the John Birch Society...."* Horrors! How brazen can you get?

There were a few other occasions in which I had a whole gathering to myself, but I don't have any record of them. One meeting of which I have no notes but which I clearly recall was a head-to-head confrontation with my Democratic opponent, incumbent Richard Brown. It was

before a luncheon group of about 200 in Pompano Beach, either the Kiwanis or the Rotary Club, I don't recall which.

Richard Brown spoke first. In his speech he accused me of focusing on national issues, rather than the state government. In this he was absolutely correct. I was, in fact, attacking the Supreme Court, the Viet Nam war, the usurpation of power of the Federal government at the expense of the rights of the states, and especially the bungling by the Johnson administration of the Viet Nam war. Brown made it clear that he was distancing himself from the Johnson administration in Washington, that he should not by judged by what went on in Washington, and that he was running on State issues.

When my turn came, I admitted that I was pounding the left-wing policies of the Johnson administration, but all Democrats in the party were tied to it, I said, whether they liked it or not. If they didn't like it they should leave the party and become good Americans instead of one-worlder socialists. Anyway, I ended up with a resounding denunciation of the Democrats, of Lyndon Johnson and of Richard Brown, saying in effect "Let's make a clean sweep from top to bottom and throw the rascals out."

Apparently the voters of Broward County were of the same mood, as we shall see later. But before we do there is one other episode during the campaign I want to relate.

* * * * *

Richard Nixon had made a bid for the California governorship in 1962 and had been beaten, mostly because of a hostile liberal press, which never forgave him for exposing communist Alger Hiss more than a decade earlier. It was after the defeat in California that Nixon seemingly threw in the towel and said he was quitting politics. "You won't have Nixon to kick around any more." However, by 1966 his star was rising again and that of the Democrats declining. He felt that he could make a comeback and run for the presidency again. In his countrywide campaign to do so, on September 29, 1966, he staged a Republican political rally on his behalf at the Ft. Lauderdale Municipal Auditorium to a full house. I still clearly recall his staged entrance into the auditorium, all the blaring music and spotlights as he and his entourage marched down the center aisle and up to the stage to the thunderous applause of a partisan crowd. Along with the rest of the Broward Republican delegation (about a dozen) I had the "honor" of shaking his hand, sitting on the stage with him, and

listening to his rousing address. He was a good speaker and roundly denounced the Johnson administration then in power.

* * * * *

But to get back to the main event -- my campaign for a seat in the Florida Legislature in Tallahassee. Came the final showdown, the day of the General Election, November 8, 1966. At about seven o'clock that evening I was driving down to the Broward County Courthouse and I had the car radio on. The results were coming in rapidly and we Republicans seemed to be winning, not only in Broward County, but also statewide for the governorship. When I arrived at the large County Commission Auditorium it was already crowded with friends, supporters and reporters and there was an air of jubilation in the Republican ranks, and gloom and doom in the Democratic party. We were winning, but big!

As the evening wore on, the final results came in. The Broward Republican delegation to the Legislature had made a clean sweep. All seven of us won. So did the two Republican candidates for the State Senate, Chet Stolzenburg and James Gregory from Senatorial Districts 39 and 48 respectively. Only Hugh B. Cramer, who was unopposed, won a Democratic House seat, and incumbent State Senator A.J. Ryan, a fine gentleman, who ran as a Democrat and was unopposed, captured a Democratic seat from Broward County in the Senate.

Republican Claude Kirk won the governorship over Robert King High, a liberal Democrat from the Miami area.

J. Herbert Burke, Republican candidate for the House of Representatives (Washington) won handily over Joe Varon, the Democratic candidate.

All in all, we had won big in Broward County and had made history. This was the first time the Republican party had won the governorship and made a significant dent in the State House and in the Senate since the Reconstruction days of a century ago. Palm Beach and Pinellas County went overwhelmingly Republican also. However, the House and the Senate still remained strongly in the hands of the Democratic majority. The new House now had 26 Republicans and 92 Democrats, and in the Senate the Democrats outnumbered the Republicans 37 to 11.

Nevertheless, in Broward County our win was almost total. We had, in fact, won every seat we had contested. We were jubilant and much celebration was in order.

I had won my seat in District 1 over my Democratic opponent Richard L. Brown, the incumbent, by a vote of 57,843 to 51,543. I was in!

Milestone Forty-Two

A Stint in the Legislature

What had originally started out as an experiment and a gamble had now turned into a reality. Suddenly I was a celebrity of sorts. In short order after being elected I received all kinds of congratulations and mail, not only from friends, but from people I had never heard of. I was now a politician and I wielded a certain amount of clout. As a result, I was sought out for making speeches, invited to lunches and given a number of perks I had not even asked for. For example, I received an embossed membership card that entitled my wife and me to attend the Pompano Beach Harness Racing Track gratis any time I wanted to, and not only that, but when I took up their offer, my wife and I were given loge seats, free steak dinners and all the bourbon, Scotch, or whatever we wanted to drink. A similar card arrived from the Hialeah Park Race Track near Miami, and from the Hollywood Dog Track. (This "perk" was no particular boon as far as I was concerned, since I had no great interest in horse tracks, or any other form of gambling, for that matter.)

Having participated in Toastmasters for the past several years, I was now invited to speak at several functions and before any number of groups, ranging from Pompano Beach Chamber of Commerce to P.T.A. groups, League of Women Voters, Rotary Clubs, Kiwanis and a number of others. Even my own Toastmasters group now looked at me with new respect. I utilized as many of these occasions as I could to promote my "conservative" message, being, by and large, that of the Birch Society, namely that our government and whole system was going towards socialism, big government and collaboration with the communists. Never, however, did I point out that behind communism was the manipulative hand of the Jew. At least not yet.

Shortly after the election there was a private eyeball to eyeball session with the newly elected governor, Claude Kirk, at his headquarters in Palm Beach. Whether he had such a session with all the Republican electees, or just a select few, I do not recall. Anyway, I was called up to have a private talk with the governor at his then headquarters in Palm Beach. What I remember of it was that Kirk admonished me that I was not to pull "any surprises", whatever that meant, probably fearing that I might

introduce some radical legislation of some sort. I assured him that there were no secrets as to what I stood for, having been extremely candid during my election campaign. I made it clear, however, that I would pursue the same independent path in the legislature. Kirk, being more liberal than he had pretended during his campaign, was not too pleased, and I couldn't have cared less. Whereas Kirk made an ideal candidate, tall, handsome, charismatic and well spoken, yet his past record indicated he was all front and no substance, and as phoney as a three dollar bill. My opinion of him was not very high.

Came the day we were all sworn in at the old State Capital. (A new high-rise Capital building has been constructed since then, and the Old Capital is now a museum and also serves as a storage for archives.) The nine of us Republicans from Broward County, the seven Legislators and two Senators, all of whose names I have previously listed, now formed a tightly knit group. All of us were neophyte first term electees, except Senator Chet Stolzenburg, who had served a term before. We always stayed at the same motel, and usually went out to dinners together, unless such was served at some function. We were a jolly crew, drank a considerable amount of Scotch after a session and before dinner, and we got along relatively well.

I soon learned the ropes in the legislature and got to meet and know most of the 118 members in the Legislature, and a fair number of the 48 members in the Senate. The number of functions we were invited to was staggering. There were all kinds of barbecues, dinners and functions hosted by teachers' groups, educators, highway committees, police groups, bankers groups and a slew of others. All of which were interested in either (a) having more money appropriated in their direction, or (b) getting legislation favorable to them, or both. Of all the groups, the education people were undoubtedly the most aggressive and persistent.

For some reason I don't recall, I requested to be appointed to the Banking Committee, and my request was granted by Ralph D. Turlington, Speaker of the House. Although I knew next to nothing about banking, I felt that it would probably put me in touch with the affluent and influential in Broward County. (I was also on some other committees but I don't recall what they were.) I was not mistaken about being contacted by the banking people. They had their lobbyist in the Capitol, and it so happened that he offered to take me out and buy my lunch much more

frequently than any other lobbyist, an offer I could not refuse. Back home in Pompano Beach I was sought out by the scion of one of the wealthiest families who owned not only much real estate in Pompano Beach, but was also chairman of a Pompano Beach Bank. He, too, took me out to lunch and discussed legislation, something he would not have dreamed of before my election.

* * * * *

Came January 3, 1967, the day for the inauguration of the governor, his cabinet, and the legislators. There were parades in Tallahassee, speeches in the House, swearing in of the various officers. We eight legislators from Broward County were sworn in as a group and I still have a photograph of that event. But the highlight of the day was the Governor's Inaugural Ball at the Tully Gymnasium at the Florida State University.

In preparation for the big event, which was formal, I bought the first and only tuxedo I have ever owned. Henrie bought a special evening gown for the occasion also. There was much ceremony, there was much music, much booze and there was dancing. Governor Kirk, who was divorced, surprised the audience by making his grand entrance with a big brassy blonde on his arm and announcing his engagement. Whether he ever married the woman, I am not aware. Rumor had it that he had picked her up in some bar in Brazil. But for that particular evening they made a handsome and impressive couple.

* * * * *

Although the official session for the Florida Legislature was regularly scheduled to last only 60 days each year and was to begin April 4 this year, nevertheless, we were repeatedly called into special session, and much pre-session legislation was dropped into the hopper and voted on. I noticed that the Miami delegation, or more properly the Dade County delegation, which consisted of 22 members (the largest in the state) was by far the most active. Every member of it was a Democrat, mostly very liberal, and at least seven of them were Jews. I especially remember that much of that legislation originated from one Kenneth M. Myers, a Jew. The sheer amount of legislation that was generated even before the official opening of the legislative session amazed me and also alarmed me.

About this particular issue, namely the deluge of legislation, I remember giving a speech to the Pompano

Beach Chamber of Commerce. I said that I was not interested in encumbering the people of this state with more laws than they already had, but repealing some that were already on the books, laws that we could do without. I reminded them that every law, whether old or new, imposed one of three burdens on the people, or a combination of one or more: (a) it required them to do something they did not have to do before the law was passed, (b) it prevented them from doing something that they were free to do previously, and (c) it cost them more money, in one way or another, either because of enforcement, or administration, or in taxes, or in funding whatever program the new law provided for. When we added up the thousands of laws passed each year by the U.S. Congress, by the individual states, by the county in which they lived, plus the city ordinances, we were subjected to an impossible plethora of restrictions, obligations and expenses. That, I told them, was my philosophy -- less government, rather than more, more, more.

I was barely getting into the swim of things and hardly getting my feet wet. Nevertheless my main concern was what the heavy hand of government was doing to us stemming from the actions of our nation's capital, Washington, D.C., an issue I had repeatedly pointed to during my election campaign. One of the actions I had promised during my campaign was to have the legislature investigate the United Nations and if it could be shown that it was an alien organization detrimental to the interests of the United States, to resolve that the State of Florida would ignore and invalidate any of its edicts and impositions. During the middle of January, 1967, just as I was getting ready to frame such a resolution, the Supreme Court dropped a bombshell in our lap. It declared in effect that Florida was improperly districted and did not comply with their one man, one vote edict. Therefore, ipso facto, Florida now had to be redistricted and a new election had to be held all over again, and that post haste. The real reason, I suspected, was that the Jewish power establishment did not like the complexion of the new legislature and that too many candidates had unexpectedly been elected over whom they had no control, such as Ben Klassen, for instance. Especially Ben Klassen.

I had been attacking the Supreme Court as well as the United Nations during my campaign, and when the Supreme Court intruded into our State's election procedures with their heavy hand, I was furious. I immediately spread the word among the legislators, both House and Senate, that

we should ignore the Supreme Court and tell them to go to hell. I suggested that we stand on our States Rights as spelled out in the Constitution and defy the Court. I soon filed a resolution in the House to that effect.

On Monday, Jan. 23, 1967 there appeared a major article in the Pompano Beach Sun Sentinel that stated my position fairly accurately. The headlines were large with letters 3/4 of an inch high. "*Klassen Hits Edict Of Supreme Court.*" Then the sub-headline stated "*1-Man, 1-Vote Scored*". Since this article describes my position better than I can recall it from memory, I quote it in full.

Broward County state legislator Ben Klassen challenged the U.S. Supreme Court's right to throw out Florida's apportionment plan and announced Sunday he has filed a resolution in the State House of Representatives asking that the body carry on with the state's business in spite of the Supreme Court ruling.

The resolution, filed by Klassen, a Republican, for consideration by the House during its regular session in April, states that the U.S. Supreme Court is "exercising an arbitrary and unconstitutional exercise in raw power in declaring the present legislature illegal. . . "

It asks that the House invite U.S. Senators Spessard Holland and George Smathers to testify as to the validity of the one-man, one-vote decreee of the Supreme Court.

It seeks creation of a House committee to study four matters regarding the high court–

* *The extent and limitations of the court's powers.*

* *A 1962 report by U.S. Sen. James O. Eastland stating that the Supreme Court has decided in favor of Communist causes in 90 percent of its decisions affecting Communist activities.*

* *Whether the origins of the one-man, one-vote decree emanates from the United Nations or the United States Constitution.*

* *What measures can be taken by the states to prevent further "serious and dangerous erosion of state's rights and the sharp increase of dictatorial centralization of federal power in Washington."*

Klassen said he wants to see Sens. Holland and Smathers testify to the State House as to the validity of the one-man, one-vote decree -- because the U.S. Senate is not apportioned by the one-man, one-vote principle. With two Senators from every state, representation varies as much as 80-1 on a population basis, Klassen said.

"If one-man, one-vote is not the law of the land, which of course it isn't, then the senators would be under compulsion to answer to us why they aren't taking any action to curb the Supreme Court from forcing an unconstitutional edict upon us," Klassen said.

His resolution states that nowhere in the U.S. Constitution is the federal executive or the U.S. Supreme Court given any jurisdiction over the electoral processes of any of the sovereign states or over the structure of their governments, nor is there any requirement of the "arbitrary one-man, one-vote edict decreed by the Supreme Court."

The resolution would have the legislature state "that the legislature is convinced that the Supreme Court is not acting in good faith; that it is not trying to solve the reapportionment problem, but to compound it and prolong it indefinitely; to reduce or destroy the rights of the soverign State of Florida and further aggrandize and concentrate the federal power of a central government."

Klassen said it is his hope that such a resolution, if passed, would create "sufficient commotion" so that the U.S. Senate and Congress would be forced to take action.

* * * * *

The wimpishness of the legislators and the senators amazed me. Despite the alarm I tried to stir up, nobody seriously thought of challenging the Supreme Court, although we had every legal right to do so, and should have done so. But, outside of myself, nobody did. They all took it submissively as if the word had come down from on high and God had spoken. The primary was set for February 28, which gave us little time to file, to organize, and to campaign.

I did not relish mounting another campaign. I had to make up my mind in short order whether I wanted to run again at all, and if so, what seat I would want to seek.

After much soul searching, I decided to run, and decided I might as well go all out and run for the Senate. There was more prestige and more clout in being a Senator than a Legislator. There were only 48 of the former, and 118 of the latter.

I decided to run for Senate District 37, in which case I would be challenging incumbent Republican James Gregory. Although he was a personable fellow, he was nevertheless a lightweight, a drifter and an alcoholic. I remember vividly

when shortly after the election all the newly elected Legislators and Senators had a big bash and get together in some large meeting hall in a hotel in Tallahassee where the liquor was free and flowed freely, and Jim Gregory was stoned to the gills. When he staggered out of the hall his tongue was hanging out and he had to be supported by two of his aids. I thought to myself, the Senate deserves better than that.

Whereas prior to the November election there had been a dearth of Republican candidates and no competition in the primaries, the tables were now turned in February of 1967. Since we "pioneers" had taken the gamble and shown that Republicans not only could win, but, in fact, had an edge, the field now became crowded. Instead of just Gregory there were now five Republicans vying for that one seat (including Gregory and myself.)

There was, furthermore, a completely new element hurled into this election. The Jewish establishment had not called for a new election for nothing. Whereas they had slipped up last November and put their money on the Democratic candidates, who had lost, they were now going to make damn sure they got their hand-picked candidates in there this time around, even if they were Republicans. In order to implement that job in Broward County they brought in a professional hired-gun from out of state.

They imported a professional campaign manager from Colorado by the name of Dick Kirk (no relation to Claude Kirk). Dick Kirk had just successfully completed the gubernatorial campaign for Republican John A. Love and helped make him governor of Colorado. Now he came to Broward County to make sure the "right" Republicans were elected here, and I was not one of the favored.

It was amazing how quickly the word spread as to who was in and who was out in the cold. Whereas we all got out to campaign and speak, there was now jubilant applause for the favored, a cold chill for those who were not. And this even from my former comrades in arms with whom we had campaigned so harmoniously and had shared so many congenial occasions in Tallahassee. But the chill was there and it was obvious.

Even the Birch Society evidently had received the word from the Jew high command, although at that time I was still naively unaware that this outfit was organized for the sole purpose of running interference for the Jews. Whereas in November I had seemingly had the full cooperation of my Birch comrades, now suddenly out of nowhere appeared a disrupter, a nobody, who was not even

a member of the Society. His name was Bill Partin, and he was head of a small electrician's union in Broward County. He had done his best to throw a monkey wrench into J. Herbert Burke's election in November, but the latter nevertheless won the Congressional seat from Broward. Somehow Partin now managed to start a squabble in the Birch Society which split their support for me right down the middle. Knowing what I know now, I can clearly understand their game, but at the time it both puzzled and aggravated me.

I had little time to get organized and furthermore, I was unwilling to spend much money on this second go around. I made up bumper stickers, a number of cardboard posters and an ample supply of flyers. I also installed a set of telephones with a recorded message and ran a number of newspaper ads. But the odds were stacked against me. At the last minute the Republican group headed by hired gun Dick Kirk delivered their most telling shot. They sent out a mass mailing to all the registered Republican voters of Broward County with a suggested "official" list of candidates to vote for. Each category contained only one name -- their picked candidate. My name, of course was not on it. The only name (out of five Republicans) for the Senatorial seat in the 37th District was that of Charles H. Weber, the picked candidate of the Dick Kirk machine.When I got on the telephone to talk to some of my formerly faithful, they naively would tell me, "Yes, Ben, I'm with you. I just got the official Republican list. I'll be voting Republican, you can bet on that." I had to patiently explain that of course you'll be voting Republican. Since this is a primary and your are registered as a Republican, it is the only way you can vote. But for which Republicans are you going to vote? The list you got in the mail is a partisan list and my name is not on it. Are you going to vote for me? Then the said voter was vastly disturbed and puzzled. "Oh, I didn't understand that. I thought we Republicans were all together." And so it went. Most voters didn't have the foggiest idea who was who. The damage had been done. My workers, few in number could only call a very small percentage of the confused voters. Meanwhile, with the little slip of preferred candidates in their hand, the Republican voters went to the polls and voted mostly as the "professional" hired-gun had programmed them. Charles H. Weber, who had done nothing in the previous campaign in November, was in, beating out even the incumbent, James Gregory. I came in third out of five. The "professional's"

ruse had worked perfectly. I felt cheated and was mad as hell.

My only consolation was that in my own precinct in Lighthouse Point where people knew what I stood for, I was the runaway winner.

The morning after the election I had the honor of getting the biggest headline I had ever received during my entire campaign. There at the top of the front page in the Pompano Beach Sun Sentinel was a big black headline as in a funeral announcement, KLASSEN, CONDON DEFEATED.

The Jews smelled blood and were licking their chops.

Milestone Forty-Three

A Family Tour through Europe

The Summer of 1967

After having lost out in the Republican Primary elections on February 28, I walked away from that debacle with mixed feelings. (a) I was disgusted with politics as such. (b) I was relieved to have no further commitment in that whole tawdry and expensive business. I decided on two unrelated moves. (a) I would go back into the real estate business again and recoup my diminishing reserves, and (b) I would temporarily forget it all and take my family on a wide ranging trip through Europe.

When my wife and I took a six-weeks trip to Europe in 1962, I promised my daughter Kim, who was eleven at that time, that we would make another trip to our ancestoral homeland and the next time we would take her along. We promised that it would be in a few years from then and that she would be able to appreciate it more when she was a little older.

Now, in 1967, I felt that this was the opportune time to make good on that promise. Kim was 16 now, a beautiful young lady who could now enjoy such a trip to the utmost. Besides, I felt that after all the strenuous politicking I had been through I needed to get away from it all, and there was no time like the present, before I got too involved in real estate. It seemed like this was the perfect opportunity.

No sooner said than done. We went to see our local travel agent and signed up for a 30 day European tour. We had our family passport picture taken, and applied for our new passport, with all three of us on the same passport. Since we would be room sharing, two to a room, we decided that rather than have Kim share a room with some unknown during the trip, why not ask Henrie's Aunt Lenora if she would like to come along. Aunt Lenora was delighted that we asked her. She had been a nurse in the Navy during and after W.W. II. After retirement she had married another Navy retiree by the name of Corliss Dean and they lived in Claremont, California for several years, but now in 1967, she was a widow, having lost her husband in 1965. A trip to Europe was just what she needed to cheer her up. She came to Florida ahead of time to join us before we all took off. On Monday, June 12, Kim, Henrie,

Aunt Lenora and I took off from Miami International Airport on BOAC Flight #674 at 5:30 P.M., about half an hour later than scheduled. It was drizzling outside, but in short order we were above the clouds and in bright sunshine. Somewhere below there was an ongoing tropical storm, but sitting in our beautiful BOAC you wouldn't know it.

At 6:10 P.M. we landed in Nassau and back in the rain again. However, we stayed in the plane. We watched them loading our dinners, so we knew we were going to eat before we reached Bermuda, our next stop.

It was still light when we reached Bermuda. Since we had some time before take-off, we all got out and walked around in the airport to pick up some of the local atmosphere. After about half an hour we took off again, with 136 passengers on board.

We knew that our sleeping time would be shortened considerably because of the change in the time zones, so we bundled up with a blanket each and dozed off. Meanwhile the plane was cruising at 33,000 feet.

Tuesday, June 13.

We were awakened for breakfast at 1:45 A.M. (Miami Time) and the horizon to the east was already becoming light. After a very smooth flight we arrived at the London airport (Heathrow) at 9:30 A.M., London time. The sun was shining brightly and it was a beautiful day. In no time at all we were through immigration and customs.

We had a long bus ride through the countryside and through the city, riding in one of those bright red double-decker buses that are so typically British. Kim and I rode on the top, outside deck. In recalling the event Kim remarked how thrilled she was to be riding in such a strange contraption and seeing London for the first time. Arriving at the City Terminal, we were met by an American Express representative who had collected our respective pieces of luggage. He put us into a taxi and dispatched us off to our hotel – the President.

We arrived at the President at 11:40 A.M., but since our rooms were not ready we waited until 12:00 noon at which time our luggage was carted up to our rooms. When we entered, the prior occupants' luggage was still there, so back to the lobby again. Fifteen minutes later we got the all clear signal and went into our respective rooms. But -- what was this? The other peoples' luggage was still there. Meanwhile, we went back down again, and the hotel served us with tea and excellent chicken sandwiches in the lounge

to assuage our frazzled nerves. Finally, the housekeepers moved the unwanted luggage into the hall and we settled in. We were in Room 138 and Kim and Lenora in Room 140.

After taking a nap, Henrie and I took a long walk around the environs of the city. Back at the hotel we met our tour director, a Mrs. Gerda Ostertag, from Germany, and the other members of the tour. At 7:00 P.M. we all got on a nice bus and drove to "The City Pride" pub, where we had an excellent English dinner. We had a choice of 3% beer or 5% hard cider, and we chose the cider. It was real crisp and nippy. The dinner consisted of a delicious soup, excellent roast beef, veggies, and apple pie with cream over it. After a short tour of the pub it was back to the hotel. Henrie especially appreciated the two fat down pillows and the down comforter we each had for our single beds after a strenuous day.

Wednesday, June 14.

Back to "continental breakfasts" -- hard rolls, jam and coffee. Henrie skipped the hard rolls and jam and had coffee only. At 9:00 A.M. our group asembled punctually in the same bus we had had the night before, and with a city guide by the name of Emily Lawinski (obviously not a native born Britisher, but a real doll) we set off for a city tour. Emily was from Poland and she and Kim got along real well with Emily calling Kim her adopted daughter. Our first stop was the Tower of London. There were such crowds waiting there we simply didn't have the time to see the crown jewels. Henrie and I had seen them on our previous trip in 1962, but Kim and Lenora were very disappointed. We did see the famous ravens again, which have the run of the place. (Legend has it that when the ravens are gone the British Empire will go down the drain. I wonder if they are still around.)

England was having a heat wave at this time, the weather being real hot, especially for cool old England. We we are off to Buckingham Palace to see the changing of the guard. But for some reason the mounted guard did not parade today. Could it be the heat? Anyway, we are all disappointed, especially Kim and Lenora. Henrie and I did see them on our prior trip. In fact, we seemed to have seen quite a bit more then than we are seeing now.

At night we went to the famous Palladium to see a vaudeville show. They had a comedian, several outstanding acts and a chorus of beautiful dancing girls, all of which all four of us thoroughly enjoyed. However, I still remember the comedian having some skit about a toilet seat with an

ostrich feather. Evidently it tickled Lenora no end, because she seemed to have the time of her life and I can still hear her laughing her head off.

After the Palladium, we had a night tour of the city. One thing that impressed Henrie and me was the change in the skyline and all the tall modern buildings that had been erected since we were here five years ago.

Kim was especially impressed when we crossed the famous London bridge. She remembers it as all lit up and very beautiful, and that we also passed a place where every rich and famous family's coat-of-arms are recorded and stored.

Thursday, June 15.

This was a free day, one we had to ourselves without any scheduled projects by the tour. **Henrie kept some notes and for the next few days, as long as her notes last, I am going to quote her verbatim. These are her notes.**

We had a late breakfast. Then we all went to the National Galleries to see their wonderful paintings. While Ben stayed there to spend more time studying the paintings, Lenora, Kim and I left to go shopping.

We were trying to hail a taxi when Emily, our London tour guide, happened to come along in her little car. What a dear she is! Kim sat in the front seat, and Emily told me half a dozen times that if we ever got tired of Kim she would like to adopt her as a daughter. Ha! Emily drove us to a big department store where she let us off. Here we had a snack of strawberries with delicious thick cream on them. The butter and the cream on fruit here is so good!

We next went to Carnaby Street where all the Mod shops are. Wow! Lenora made a valiant effort to be broad-minded and kept saying she'd "go along with a gag." Kim bought a mini-mini skirt, a bright red kilt with all pleats in the back and also a pair of pants hose (pantyhose?) We then went into the lovely Liberty store and Lenora bought a nice blouse.

Going up the elevator in the store, Kim met a girl from Australia. She was so sweet and pretty. She said she would be visiting here in England until Christmas. She told Kim she had a pet lamb and a pet kangaroo back in Australia, and that the two pets sleep together. Kim and her new friend got along real well and they exchanged addresses and promised to write to each other.

Kim really attracts a lot of attention, and I notice the boys are giving her the eye. We met a lady at the Palladium

who was from Jacksonville, Florida, and she told Ben what a lovely daughter she thought we had.

Lenora kept waving for a cab and we finally flagged one down and went back to the hotel, where we joined with Ben. Lenora decided she had had enough and would stay and rest. Kim changed into her new hose and mini-skirt and the three of us walked down to the British Museum. We saw the Magna Carta and the Rosetta Stone. Kim was especially interested in old religious books that were in Latin. Am so glad she enjoyed the Galleries and the Museum. While at this Museum, Kim was quite self-conscious about her mini-skirt, and one of the guards who was seated on a chair keeping his eye on all the visitors, made several comments about how shocking it was that all the young girls were wearing these "outrageous short skirts".

We next went to the Lyons Corner House and had an excellent roast beef dinner. It is a huge place and has several dining rooms. Ben and I ate here when we were in London five years ago. We went into the "Carving Room" as we had done before, where you can carve your own large slices of roast beef and help yourself to the veggies and other goodies and the waiters bring you your appetizer and desert.

After dinner we picked up Lenora at the hotel and we all walked to the Palace Theatre and saw the stage operetta "The Desert Song." How we all loved it! After we arrived back at the hotel at 12:30 midnight we got our things packed to leave early in the morning -- 7:00 A.M.

Friday, June 16.

We were called at 6:30 A.M., had breakfast at 7:30, and were on the bus at 8:30. After our leader, Gerda Ostertag, reminded some of the group about the keys they had not turned in, that some had not paid for their room service bills, and that some of the bags were still unmarked, after all that was settled, we were finally off a good 15 minutes later.

It took a long time to get out of London, the largest city in the world, we were told, with a population of ten million. The countryside was lovely, everything green and many flowers. The day was overcast, which I liked, making it cooler. We are now headed for Dover, and on our way we drove over much hilly country. On top of one of those hills stood the ruins of an old Roman castle. How those Romans did get around!

After having a good lunch at the Port of Dover we boarded the steamer (ferry) at 11:30 A.M. The ferries are run by the Belgians and hold about 200 or more cars. The Port of Dover is a very busy take-off point, since it sits at the narrowest point of the channel. One man told me that within a fortnight there would be 42 ferries a day going back and forth.

As we left the port, Kim was especially impressed by the beautiful and famous White Cliffs of Dover, enhanced by white seagulls sailing overhead. She soon attracted the attention of some of the sailors aboard, some of whom were trying to entice her to come down "below" with them, an offer she discreetly declined. Those were the days, she says.

Kim and I took our last air-sickness pills, so I fared pretty well in what was a rough crossing. Some people were seasick before we reached the other side. However, Lenora, being an old sailor, just loved it, but I take a dim view of boats. Kim and some of the other kids were all over the ferry. The pills had made me drowsy, and I slept during most of the four hour crossing.

BELGIUM. We arrived at Oostend in Belgium, and after going through customs, we were introduced to our nice new bus that will be our partial home for the entire trip. The driver is a very young chap, only 23, and I understand he speaks only Flemish and German.

It was raining and we got started an hour late. Finally we arrived in Brussels, where we checked in to the Brussels Hilton Hotel. What a lovely hotel! After arriving we were treated to a short sight-seeing tour of the city, where among other things, we visited a lace making shop along a cobblestone back street. Finally, we had a late dinner at the hotel at 9:00 P.M. Ben and I were assigned room #604 and Kim and Lenora to #501.

Poor Kim! She finally got her hair washed, but when she plugged in the hair dryer, the heating element immediately blew up. The voltage here is 220. We did have an adapter, but no converter, and Kim wasn't aware of the difference. At least her hair is clean. Ben and I walked the streets until 11 P.M. We were looking for a pharmacy, and when we finally found one it was closed. However, we did get to look in the windows of some beautiful dress shops.

Saturday, June 17.

We were called at 7:15 this morning, and off at 8:30. We drove through the city of Antwerp, and again, as in London, we were amazed at the huge modern structures

that had been built since we had been here five years ago, and the number that were under construction at present.

The countryside is lovely. All the cows and the huge Belgian horses look so fat and contented and well cared for. Many of the country homes are quite large, they have thatched roofs, and are just beautiful.

HOLLAND. We cross into Holland and see many of the famous Dutch windmills. The fields are lovely and well-cared for. We see many little garden houses where city dwellers keep their tools and work clothes when they come out to work on their tiny plots of land, where they raise flowers and vegetables.

On our way to Amsterdam we saw "The Hague" and the Palace of Justice again. We arrived at Amsterdam at 2:30 P.M. and checked into the Palace Hotel. It is very nice. We immediately have lunch before we even go to our rooms. Our rooms, #114 and #115, are across the hall from each other. They are good size and we have a big bathroom.

Ben and Kim went for a boat ride on the canals. Ben also wanted to go to the Fine Arts Museum and see Rembrandt's famous painting, the Nightwatch, but by the time he finished with the boat ride the museum was already closed. I had a headache and stayed in the room and wrote a letter to mother. Lenora went to bed – she has a slight cold.

When Kim came back she and I went shopping for about half an hour. After changing some dollars for Dutch guilders Kim bought a pair of wooden shoes. I bought some Delft shoes for a charm bracelet for a friend, and a letter opener for Ben for Father's Day tomorrow. The flower vendors along the street have such beautiful flowers. After getting some postcards and airmail stamps, we had to rush back to the hotel and get ready for dinner.

We had a very nice dinner in the lovely hotel dining room, which had huge mirrors and crystal chandeliers. A man at the piano played all the American songs we liked, but he could not speak English very well.

After dinner we did some more shopping in the little shop in the hotel. I bought a couple of lovely hankies from Switzerland, two windmill charms for Kim as gifts, and a box of chocolates for Ben for Father's Day.

Sunday, June 18.

Early call this A.M. at 6:30. Bags out in the hall, breakfast done with and on the bus at 8:20 A.M. Since this

is Sunday and the traffic is light, we were able to get out of Amsterdam and onto the highway in very short order.

We drove through the lovely countryside of Holland. So many little colts and so many Shetland ponies with their tiny little colts. We saw two baby Shetland ponies nibbling each others necks. So many sheep, too, with lambs, and cows with calves. The fields of grain and other crops are so lush and well tended, and there are so many lovely trees.

GERMANY. We soon crossed into West Germany. Again, the fields and the trees are just lovely. We drove on into the Ruhr Valley with all its industrial plants. It being Sunday, many of the people were out from the cities and working in their little garden plots with cute little houses in which they keep their tools and work clothes.

We arrived at Cologne where we had lunch in a very picturesque beer cellar. From there we walked about a block to the fabulous twin towered Cologne Cathedral. It is so high and the outside is sculptured in a way that reminds me of black lace.

For some reason, here is where Henrie's notes end. **In summarizing the rest of the trip, I am relying on our composite recollections, and the itinerary, a copy of which Kim fortunately retained.** I am especially interested in Kim's impressions, since this was her first trip to Europe at a most impressionable age. To continue.

From COLOGNE we drove to BONN the capital of West Germany. Here we visited the house where Ludwig von Beethoven was born on December 16, 1770. It was a beautifully cool and sunny day as we drove along the Rhine to COBLENZ and then a side trip to nearby BAD EMS, a health spa. We checked in at the Diehl's Hotel in Coblenz for the night.

Monday, June 19.

In the morning we drove to BOPPARD and boarded a steamer for a cruise on the RHINE RIVER, a most inspiring sight. We saw many ancient and picturesque castles half way up the banks, but most of them on top of the hills. Many were in ruins. The banks themselves were terraced with an endless number of vineyards that added much to the beauty of the river landscape.

Disembarking from our cruise we were back on our motor coach again and off to WIESBADEN, to FRANKFURT and WURZBURG. It was a long day and we finally arrived at the ancient and historic city of ROTHENBURG, where we checked in at a quaint old inn

called Der Goldener Hirsch (the Golden Stag.) It had a large gilded sign of a stag over the entrance as its emblem. Most of the inns and motels in Rothenburg had some kind of structured emblem out front, symbolizing their name, and most them were in gold or gilded color. The sun was just setting as we arrived and the driver just barely managed to maneuver the bus through the narrow gates.

Tuesday, June 20.

Rothenburg is an ancient but beautiful post-card city, most unique and most German. In the morning we took a walking tour of the city. We visited the town square with its famous tower. It has a mechanical arrangement which re-enacts an historic event of the middle ages, during the Thirty Years War. It shows the mayor downing a tankard of ale, which, if he could do it at one sitting, the town's people would be spared. He did it, and the town was saved, or so the story goes.

Henrie and Kim bought some beautiful candles and other items, then had lunch at the Inn.

We left in the afternoon and travelled on to MUNICH, where Verena Ostertag, the tour director's daughter joined us for the next five days of the tour. She was four years older than Kim and they soon became fast friends. A year later, in fact, Verena came to visit us in Lighthouse Point, Florida. We did some sightseeing in Munich, then headed for the Austrian border.

AUSTRIA

We reached SALZBURG late in the afternoon and checked in at the Europa Hotel.

That night we had a lively evening of entertainment and merriment at the Steigelbrau Beer Keller. We participated in a folk dance held in a large hall with both men and women decked out in their colorful Tyrolean costumes. Kim was especially popular with the male dancers, with one fellow having his eye on her. Lenora speculated he probably had a wife with ten kids at home, trying to dampen the affair, but Kim said she had a ball.

Sunday, June 20

We had a free morning in Salzburg. We wandered through the town square where we saw the statue of Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart. We also saw the house in which he was born. Since the setting of the film "The Sound of Music" was laid in Salzburg we also made it a point to see the palace that was the centerpiece of the movie.

Then on to VIENNA We checked in at the modern Hotel Intercontinental.

Wednesday, June 21.

First on the agenda was an early morning tour of the Schonbrunn Castle, the immense palace that was the home of the Habsburg Emperors. Had lunch in the countryside in the hills of Kahlenburg at a quaint inn. Returned to the hotel via the VIENNA WOODS.

We stayed in Vienna for three nights and two days. Here are some of Kim's impressions in Vienna. About the Schonbrunn palace "What a place!" then, "We saw the Spanish Riding Academy and the Lippizanner horses. I was alone at the hotel when dad called me and asked me to take a taxi to the Art Museum. (Kunst Historical Museum) I soon got there after a wild ride. The building itself was beautiful, so were hundreds of paintings and exhibits. Saw the historic St. Stephens Cathedral. That night we went to the Staats Opera, a majestic building, and saw the opera "Turandot". Lenora and I had great seats on the very top balcony (there were three) and were practically hanging from the chandeliers. Mom and Dad had seats on the ground floor near the front and center. We waved at each other."

The last night our tour went to a suburb of Vienna called Grinzig, where it is traditional to have a festival "tasting" new wines. While there we were entertained with folk music and songs. While walking back to the bus along the road, Lenora had the misfortune of twisting her ankle, poor thing.

Saturday, June 24.

After three nights in Vienna, we took off for a leisurely drive south past KLAGENFURT and along the shores of the WORTHERSEE to the city of VILLACH. Here we stayed at Park Hotel. Villach has been immortalized in the well-known light opera "The Merry Widow" by Franz Lehar.

Sunday, June 25. ITALY.

Leaving Villach we passed through many quaint and picturesque villages on our way to VENICE. Arriving there we checked in at the Park Hotel. (Same name as at Villach, but an altogether different setting.)

Here is what Kim recalls about Venice.

"Our whole tour went on a gondola ride one evening. The troubadors sang songs as only the Italians can. I could

hear dad shouting from across the water, requesting they sing "O Solo Mio." We saw the Campanile Tower in the San Marco Square, many beautiful cathedrals and the Bridge of Sighs."

We also saw the Doges Palace, the Grand Canal and several other sights.

Monday, June 26.

Off to FLORENCE. Here we stayed at the Londra Hotel for two nights. Kim noted: "Saw the beautifully sculptured brass plates on the doors of the baptistery, which are often referred to as The Gates of Paradise. This is part of the sculptures of di Ghiberti in the 15th century.

"At one place we ate, I had a special desert given to me by a cute waiter. Aunt Lenora complained -- why wasn't she given the same treatment?"

We also visited the Medici Chapel, the Cathedral and Baptistery of St. John, the Ponte Vecchio (bridge with many shops) and the Pitti Palace or Uffizi Art Galleries.

Wednesday, June 28.

We left Florence and drove south along the Autostrada del Sol to NAPLES where we did some sightseeing. Kim's impressions of Naples are as follows: "I remember all the lines of laundry hanging between rows of shoddy apartment houses, and that they had schools for pickpockets."

We drove on to SORRENTO, on the Mediterranean coast, where we checked in at the Cesare Augusto Hotel. We stayed two nights. Quoting Kim:

"We had a spaghetti dinner in Sorrento. From Sorrento we scooted across the water in a hydroplane boat to the unique Isle of Capri. We took an excursion to the inside of the Blue Grotto. I had my bathing suit on, and with a little push from dad, I went over the side of the boat and swam around in its silvery waters."

Leaving Sorrento we took a tour to ancient POMPEI to view the multitude of interesting ruins that had been excavated over the years. Then on to ROME.

Friday, June 30.

Arriving at Rome, we checked in at the Residence Palace Hotel, where we stayed for three nights.

In Rome we took in St. Peters Cathedral, the ancient pagan temple called the Pantheon, the Trevi Fountain, the Vatican Museum and the Catacombs.

Kim and Henrie attended a fashion show one night.

Monday, July 3.

On to PISA, where we stayed one night at the Pisa Duomo Hotel. Here's Kim's account:

"Went up the coast and saw the Leaning Tower of Pisa. Naturally, we climbed to the top. Then dad and I arranged a scenario where it looked like dad was holding up the leaning tower with one hand to keep it from toppling, and I took a picture."

Tuesday, July 4

Kim continues: "We went up the coast to GENOA, Italy. Then on to MONTE CARLO, MONACO. We visited the casino there. Then on to NICE, France. I was going to buy a bikini there, but I chickened out."

We stayed at the Napoleon Hotel at Nice for two nights. Then, Kim remembers, "We went on to Cannes where we stopped to buy some perfume."

Thursday, July 6. FRANCE.

Our itinerary wound along the coast of the FRENCH RIVIERA, past ANTIBES, then stopped for lunch in CANNES where we also visited a perfume factory. We then proceeded through the FRENCH ALPS to GRENOBLE and AUX-LES-BAINS, where we stopped in at the Albion Hotel for the night.

Friday, July 7. SWITZERLAND.

Driving via ANNECY (France) we cross the border into SWITZERLAND at GENEVA, where we check in at the posh Intercontinental Hotel.

Saturday, July 8.

In the morning we take a city tour of GENEVA, and see the United Nations building and other points of international interest. After a great lunch at the Intercontinental, we drive along the shores of LAKE GENEVA, taking time out at LAUSANNE for a city tour.

From Lausanne we cross the Alpine mountains to INTERLAKEN, then traverse the BRUNIG PASS and reach the resort city of LUCERNE. We check in at the deluxe Palace Hotel, where we stay for two days.

Sunday, July 9.

We have the day at leisure, but we are quite busy making the rounds in all the different shops, since Lucerne

was and is designed for tourist business. Henrie and Kim each buy a Swiss watch at Buchers.

Here is what Kim has to say about Lucerne. "We went up to the Swiss Alps and checked in at Lucerne. One of the highlights was taking the cable car trip up to the top of MT. PILATUS. We horsed around with some of the younger group and had a snowbaldl fight there in July during which I lost my new watch which I had received for my birthday. We took a narrow gage railroad on the way down. The view, the countryside, and the Swiss cows were all very memorable. The day was cool and cloudy. We stayed at the lovely Hilton Hotel." (Actually the Hilton Intercontinental was at Geneva.)

Notable among the "younger group" Kim refers to was a young, very blonde 18 year old fellow by the name of Craig Fielding. He and his mother were from New Braunfels, Texas. He was studying to become a missionary.

The last night in Geneva we had a lively bash -- a big dinner party with all the Swiss accoutrements, Alpine horns, yodeling, music and dancers.

Monday, July 10 FRANCE.

We started out early for a long day's drive to PARIS, 'The City of Lights," as the French like to advertise it. We were to stay at the Hotel de Paris for the next three days, the final wind-up of our trip. Kim's recollections are as follows:

"From Lucerne to Paris in one day. Lenora was smitten and took a shine to a French border patrol. In Paris, we took in most of the sights, including a trip to the top of the Eiffel Tower. We saw the show at the Moulin Rouge, and I had a sampling of some French champagne. I didn't particularly like it. At a luncheon we had at the Cafe de la Paris, dad refused to pay for a salad we were charged for, but were never served. On the last night we had a farewell party and dance, then the next day we flew back to Miami and home."

Kim also brought back a large 20 page booklet of the Moulin Rouge's program of the show. It looked pretty good then and it still looks great, not the least of which were all the tall beautiful girls and their elaborate costumes. Even when they appeared topless, the costumes were still terrific. So were the topless.

Thursday, July 13.

Kim's last comment: "We arrived back in New York, and then flew to Miami, on July 13, 1967. It was

undoubtedly the most interesting, enjoyable and educational experience of my young life."

Milestone Forty-Four

Pines'n Palms Ranchos and the American Opinion Bookstore
1967 to 1973

Even before I left on the European tour in June of 1967, I had already made some far-reaching decisions as to what future course I should pursue, now that I had split with the Republican Party. By no means was I though with politics. It was just that I had lost all confidence in the two major parties, the Republicans and the Democrats. I was still firmly attached to the John Birch Society and my concern about the country going to hell in a handbasket was as strong as ever. Moreover, my concerns were now more and more directed to the racial situation, an issue that was heating up, and one that the JBS deliberately seemed to be ignoring. I was becoming increasingly attracted to the cause being espoused by George Wallace, the then governor of Alabama.

When George Wallace back in 1962 "took a stand in the schoolhouse door" in defiance (or so it seemed) of the Federal government's strong-arm drive to integrate the schools, and confronted Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach, I sat up and took notice. I had been fascinated by this little man's antics ever since, and now that I had been thoroughly disenchanted with the Republican Party, I came to agree with Wallace that the two parties were alike as two peas in a pod, and that there wasn't a dime's worth of difference between the two of them. I felt strongly that both the Republicans and the Democrats were in cahoots in selling this country out to the communists. Also, I was becoming increasingly alarmed about how the niggers in this country were taking over in their "Civil Rights" program and were granted one major concession after another. What could I do about it? I didn't know, but I was groping for some answers.

I decided I would go back into the real estate business and at the same time I would somehow step up my activities in politics as well, in one way or another. I had no clear picture as to what the solution might be. Perhaps joining the Wallace movement was the answer. I got together with my old buddy, Austin Davis, who had been such a big help in

my campaign for election to the Legislature, and also when I ran for the Senate seat. We were both closely involved in the John Birch Society, and our political and racial concerns were pretty much on the same wave length. Since we worked together real well, I offered him a partnership in my real estate business, although his only experience related to this kind of endeavor was that he was a building contractor, owned some warehouses and a sixteen unit apartment building. Nevertheless, I felt that in our political pursuit we needed each other and could accomplish more as a team.

Having made that decision, the first thing we did was to engage an attorney by the name of Ralph A. Hauser and form a corporation. We called it Pines'n Palms Ranchos, Inc., and we received our incorporation papers from the State of Florida dated May 18, 1967. I was President, Austin was Vice-President and my wife was Secretary-Treasurer.

After I returned from my European trip in July, Austin and I scouted Pompano Beach for suitable office space, and finally rented two parallel offices at 884 and 886 North Federal Highway, taking out a five-year lease. These offices were located in a shopping center that had about two dozen other small businesses going at the time. We decided one office (884) would serve as our real estate headquarters and in the other (886) we would set up an official JBS bookstore -- the American Opinion Bookstore. It would also serve as our political headquarters. We installed our own airconditioning units in both offices and had an interconnecting door cut through the wall between them.

Starting with the latter half of 1967, my activities were now equally divided between building up my real estate business on the one hand, and promoting the bookstore, the Birch Society, and politics on the other hand. Both emanated out of 884-886 North Federal Highway, and with a doorway between the two I shuttled back and forth as the spirit moved me.

Since these entities were, of course, of an entirely different nature but nevertheless closely interwoven, I believe in the interest of clarity it is best I treat the two activities separately. I will briefly describe the real estate business first and get it out of the way, so that I can concentrate more fully on my then prime interest -- the political ventures, which had a way of shifting, changing and growing as time went on.

* * * * *

Having settled into the two offices and having incorporated our real estate business, we now scouted for a section of land to buy so we could subdivide and sell. I had been in the acreage business between 1960 and 1964, and it was now our intent to pursue a line of activities similar to what I had been doing before I closed my office on Atlantic Boulevard in March of 1964.

With the help of a broker by the name of Joe Thompson in Naples we found and purchased a suitable section of 640 acres at what we considered a reasonable price. We then set about preparing it for subdivision and marketing.

It had been more than three years since I had been in the land sales business, and now getting back into it, I found that the rules and regulations had changed considerably. As always, when dealing with governmental agencies, things had become much more complex and complicated. Whereas formerly we had to deal with the Florida Real Estate Commission only, we were now faced with not only one, but two new regulatory agencies. First, there was the newly created Florida Land Sales Board, out of Tampa, Florida. Duplicating and overlapping it was the also new Federal agency out of Washington, D.C., namely the Department of Housing and Urban Development, also known as HUD for short. It had a huge branch agency of its own called the Office of Interstate Land Sales, with its own complex set of rules and regulations. If a company was engaged in selling more than 50 parcels and some of those sales were to out of state buyers, it was mandatory that such seller register with both the Florida and the Federal agency. This we did, since it would be impossible not to have some buyers from out of state. All this took a considerable amount of time, expense and red tape.

In the meantime I sold out the parcels I still had on hand from my previous subdivisions, which due to the grandfather clause, were still in good standing under the previous registrations.

Finally, by the first of 1968, we had all our legal requirements taken care of and started selling. Austin Davis still had his warehouse business and his apartment building with sixteen rentals to take care of. It soon became obvious that Austin's contribution to the sales of land was somewhat less than great and more than deplorable. In fact, I was doing all the selling and his contribution was nil. Who needs a partner like that? I offered to buy him out. After some haggling, we came to an amicable agreement and Austin was no longer in the land business. I had it all to

myself. However, he was still very much with me in our JBS activities and all the political promotions we were pursuing. He would drop into the office practically every day as we continued our promotions and endeavors, and he paid half the rent on the bookstore.

Soon I hired a real good secretary by the name of Mary Childress. Her husband was with the Pompano Beach Fire Department, and although Mary was not with the JBS, she was also politically motivated. Soon we had a morning routine going whereby Mary would fix coffee and raisin bread toast at about 10:30 and we would all sit around a card table in the bookstore and have a political confab, usually joined by some outside visitors who might wander into the bookstore.

My business prospered. These were the Nixon years and business was good. By August of 1968 I bought another large parcel of 1145 acres with one mile of frontage on Highway 84 that connected Naples and Ft. Lauderdale. In this subdivision I built three and a half miles of roads leading south from Highway 84, and surveyed and staked it into highway frontage lots, 1-1/4 acre and 2-1/2 acre parcels.

I kept on buying more land. In March of 1969 I bought another section of 640 acres. While in the process of negotiating this piece the news broke that the Miami Port Authority had purchased 39 square miles of land in the eastern part of Collier County and were now planning on building a major International Airport, located about 35 miles west of Miami. Immediately land prices in the area started sky rocketing and I ended up paying three times the original asking price.

By 1969, my accountant and my attorney persuaded me that I should break my business up into six different corporations, in order to reduce income taxes. This I did, but whether it really helped me or not, I was never quite sure, but I do know that both my attorney and my accountant benefitted considerably thereby.

During these years I kept on buying more land. In July of 1969 I bought another three-quarter of a mile of highway frontage on 84. It consisted of 480 acres, and this property I kept for some time, and later deeded it all to the Church of the Creator. It is from the resale of this property that most of the funds were derived for the building of the church, the school, and all the multitude of expenses involved in the promotion, the printing of the books, and a multitude of other expenses.

In 1971 I became more interested in property in North Carolina, and in May of 1971 my wife and I bought a lovely piece of property about nine miles north of Franklin. It consisted of 54 acres and had several hundred feet of frontage on a rushing trout stream by the name of Burningtown Creek. We thought we might build a summer home there some time. However, I next found an opportunity to buy 160 acres about 13 miles south of Franklin, just north of the Georgia border. Here we did build a summer cabin in 1974, and later I subdivided part of it and deeded the rest of it to the church. It is this property on which the church and the school were later built, and our present rebuilt dwelling stands.

In April of 1972 I bought some five acre ranchettes in a subdivision in Palm Beach County. It catered to people who liked to keep a few horses for their own riding pleasure. Then I turned my attention to the Colorado mountains and my wife and I bought a 160 acre ranch that was complete with canals and irrigated pasture lands. It was located in that most scenic area of Colorado, near Ouray, in the beautiful San Juan Mountain Range. We thought we might build on it some day, but we never did. However, we did take a number of enjoyable trips to Ouray and other parts of Colorado over the next several years.

In April of 1973 I bought another 90 acres of highway frontage on 84, about seven miles east of Naples. I put in some roads, surveyed and subdivided it. It is the last piece of property I bought in Collier County.

This completes a brief resume of my business activities up to and including 1973. Between 1960 and 1973 I was inactive for three years. During those ten years that I was active in real estate, I estimate that I negotiated some 2500 transactions, and I am proud to say that in all those deals I never sued anybody, nor did anybody ever sue me. During this period there were a number of other lesser deals, and later on I did buy an apartment house, a warehouse and some other properties, but that is another story. Let us now get back to politics and to the bookstore.

* * * * *

After the mixed support I had received from the Birch Society during my campaign for the Senate, I began to have similar feelings toward the Society, namely mixed. Nevertheless, what with the bookstore as a center, I now had more to work with and I worked harder than ever for

the cause. What that cause now had become was not too clear, but it was no longer in harmony with what Robert Welch and the Birch Society preached. What that cause had now become was more diversified and extended into a number of directions, but it was nevertheless as urgent as ever. I realized more than ever before that something was wrong, and I was groping for answers. I no longer believed that the Birch Society had the answer, but then on the other hand, I didn't know of anyone who did.

During the next few years after opening up the bookstore in 1967, Austin Davis and I looked into a number of other organizations for answers. We still had our regular JBS Chapter meetings, we showed the J.B.S film "Anarchy, U.S.A." to any and every group who would sit still and listen. We showed the film in our bookstore, or we would show it at their meeting halls -- to police officers, civic groups, firemen, or whomsoever.

But there were a number of things that now disturbed us about the Birch Society. Forced busing of school children was coming to Broward County, and it was causing a major uproar. The JBS took no stand on integration, which, of course, meant they condoned it. In fact, they took no stand on the race issue, period, which meant that they were covertly covering for continued race mixing. They vigorously condemned anyone, including any of their members, who dared to mention the Jews. All this puzzled me and aggravated me at the time. It had not yet dawned on me that the Birch Society was specifically organized by the Jews for the sole purpose of neutralizing all those militant White people who might organize effectively and expose the Jewish conspiracy.

Austin and I were looking into other groups and organizations. We were taking "*The Thunderbolt*" and reading their material, put out by the National States Rights Party. We were subscribing to Gerald L. K. Smith's "*The Cross and the Flag*" newsletter, put out by his organization, "*The Christian Nationalist Crusade*" out of Los Angeles, California. We looked into the Citizens Councils of America, who had a program similar to the Birch Society, but who were very much race conscious, such antipathy being directed mainly to niggers, but no mention of the Jewish conspiracy. We followed Richard Cotten's "*Conservative Viewpoint*" out of Bakersfield, California. He also made a number of radio broadcasts, in which he took on the Federal Reserve and the Jews. Later I met with Richard Cotten at a meeting in Ft. Lauderdale. I also corresponded with James H. Madole, of the *National*

Renaissance Party, out of New York, who was strongly racist, but mixed it with a certain amount of mysticism and other hocus-pocus.

Finally, Austin and I made it a point to go see some of these people. We took a trip to Ocala, Florida to go see "Dr." Oren Fenton Potito, who called his organization the *Christian Nationalist Church.* He had a strong Nazi message in which he almost deified Adolf Hitler. But unfortunately it was also strongly interlaced with Christianity and other hocus-pocus. Furthermore, he was a Mason. When we left Ocala, we were convinced that this was not it.

We took a trip to Augusta, Georgia, to see the "headquarters" of the *Nationalist States Rights Party.* All we found was a ragged card on the door of an office which said "J.B. Stoner, Attorney." Later we did visit Stoner and Dr. Edward J. Fields in their new location in Marietta, Georgia. We talked to both and found their program had some merit. Sometime later Austin and I took the trouble to attend one of their annual meetings. We flew into the Cincinnati Tri-County Airport and attended a meeting of about 200 followers out in a field or hilltop south of Covington, Kentucky. We were not impressed and felt we had wasted our money in making the trip.

During all this time I also attended some (about three or four) of the Klan meetings in Ft. Lauderdale. I was, in fact the main speaker at one of them, held in Hollywood, Florida.

We had also contacted the *Citizens Councils of America* out of Jackson, Mississippi and their racial position appealed to us. On our invitation, Leonard Wilson, a representative of the C.C.A., came to visit us at the bookstore, and advised us how we could form our own chapter. On his suggestion, we did just that. I was beginning to have some savvy as to how to form a corporation without the expense of a lawyer. For $30.00 I filed incorporation papers with the State of Florida for the *Broward County Citizens Councils of America, Inc.*, with our headquarters at the bookstore. On June 13, 1968 we received our charter from Secretary of State Tom Adams. I was President, Elmer Nicks was Vice President, Mary Childress, Secretary, and Austin Davis the treasurer. Listed in the charter were a dozen names of those who were our founding members.

We held regular monthly meetings. Since the Citizens Councils were strong supporters of George Wallace and his campaign for the presidency, the forming of this chapter

was really a supportive move for the promotion of that campaign. However, since my involvement in the George Wallace campaign was considerable, it really belongs in another chapter.

Milestone Forty-Five

The George Wallace for President Involvement 1967-1969

For several years George Wallace, the perennial governor of the State of Alabama, had been making noices as if he were running for the presidency of the United States. By 1967 those noises were beginning to attract serious national attention. This was the decade of rebellion and civil strife. The niggers were burning down large sections of Watts, Detroit, Washington, and any number of other major cities. There was that stupid war in Vietnam and the rebellion against it. Personally, as integration and civil rights had become what I considered a national outrage, I began to pay more attention to what George Wallace was saying. After my experience with the Republican Party, his claim that there wasn't a dime's worth of difference between the two major parties echoed my own sentiments.

Instrumental in building the Wallace movement was an intriguing character from California, a sort of a kingmaker, by the name of William K. Shearer. Sometime in the late spring of 1967 he contacted me and about four other like-minded people in the State of Florida about forming a third party headed up by George Wallace. I was receptive to the idea. It was not a new idea. The Klan, members of the Citizens Councils, and even a number of conservative Birchers had been talking about it for some time.

Soon after my return from the European trip I received a letter from Shearer inviting me to a general meeting to be held in the Holiday Inn, at Marianna, located in the Florida panhandle below Alabama. The date was August 19, 1967. There was a good sized turnout and Shearer sketched out the details of our program.

William Shearer was a good speaker and a capable organizer. He was tall, then probably in his late thirties, had a blonde mustache and was walleyed, meaning that his eyes, instead of focusing on an object, diverged in two different directions so that you were never quite sure whether he was looking at you or somebody else on the other side of the room. Now, in hindsight some twenty years later

and in reviewing his subsequent activities, I strongly suspect that he was then, and is now, an agent provocateur whose job it is to organize, then neutralize, large segments of the White Race in the pursuit of useless causes.

Shortly after I returned back home, Wallace gave a speech at a banquet in a large ballroom in one of the major hotels in Miami. The date was August 29, 1967. I went to hear Wallace and although he sounded a bit too Southern and plebian, he was a convincing speaker, and what he said made sense to me. In the opening paragraph of his speech he said "*A basic purpose of government is to protect the life and property of its citizens. No nation can endure if, for any reason, it ceases to serve the purpose for which it was created.*" He pounded away at law and order, and the willfull failure of the Federal government to maintain such.

I had long ago made up my mind to join the Wallace movement and I now set about to take meaningful action.

After my experience in campaigning for the Legislature and then for the Senate, I had developed a certain rapport with the news media and reporters and getting them to broadcast my views. Checking back in my "Wallace" file, I find I have collected a goodly number of clippings which chronicle my involvement in the Wallace campaign during this period, and I am going to rely mostly on those clippings to tell the story.

An item in the Ft. Lauderdale News dated August 31, 1967 under the headline "**Klassen Resigns GOP Job**", it says "*Former State Rep. Ben Klassen announced today he has resigned from the Republican executive committee as committeeman and will "very likely" join a third party in working to elect former Alabama Gov. George Wallace to the U.S. presidency.*"

Further on down the column it quotes me as accusing the local and national GOP party of deteriorating "*to the point where today it is in collusion and collaboration with the Democratic Party in selling out America.*"

Prophetic words. Further on down, the article concluded with quoting me "*My country comes before party. I feel I can best serve my country by working for the election of Gov. George Wallace to the presidency of the U.S. in 1968. I am sure that overwhelming millions of Americans will follow the same course of action and will choose to stand up for America.*"

On September 15, 1967, the Miami Herald had a big headline in its Broward Peach Section (the paper was of a light peach color) in which it said "**Five Bolt GOP Ranks**

to Back Wallace in '68". Above it was a smaller sub-headline *"Klassen Gains Supporters"* and below the main headline another sub-headline *"Republican Future Success Dimmed by Manpower Loss."*

My picture appeared with both the August 30 and September 15 articles.

I was soon attacked by the leaders of the Broward Republican Party, new chairman Davis W. Duke and also finance chairman Gray Boylston.

A letter I wrote to the Sun Sentinel, published September 27, is headed **"Wallace Offers Choice",** I say about Boylston *"Presumably he doesn't like the Wallace platform: 'Stand up for America'."* Further on I say *"Probably Boylston prefers such pro-Russian positions as taken by leading GOP conservatives (?) such as Dirksen, Hickenlooper and Dominick in ramming through the Consular Treaty which allows the Russian Gestapo to set up headquarters in all our major cities to commit murder, treason and sabotage with complete immunity from our laws. Boylston evidently favors Dirksen in colaborating with L.B.J. to turn over our lifeline, the Panama Canal, to the Communists."* There is more, but space will not permit.

In an article of September 23rd published in the Ft. Lauderdale News, I took on Florida State Chairman William Murfin. Under a headline at the top of the page and spread across seven columns, it states **"Klassen Blasts State GOP Stand on Wallace"**, with a sub-headline about it stating *"Stand Up For George, He Says."* The article quoted me as raising the question, *"Where, when and on what major issues has the Republican Party leadership ever tried to effectively oppose L.B.J.'s Great Society programs? Klassen accused the GOP of aiding and abetting "trade with the Reds". He said Republican leadership has helped Johnson "ram forced integration down the throats of the American people" and he asked "could L.B.J. have launched his orgy of unlimited spending without the help of the GOP"? Hasn't the GOP leadership helped promote the federal juggernaut in taking over control of our local schools?"* There is more.

On October 18, 1967, an article appeared in the Pompano Beach Sun Sentinel entitled **"Klassen Raps Duke Remarks on Faction Backing Wallace"** in which I am quoted as saying *"Republican leaders are not half as worried about L.B.J. winning as they are worried about Wallace winning."* This was in answer to Broward

Chairman Duke's remarks that the Wallace faction would help re-elect Lyndon Johnson.

On October 20, 1967, William K. Shearer, from California, called for all the party faithful in Florida to meet in Orlando in order to organize the Wallace party. An article in the Sun Sentinel headed "**Wallace Unit Taps Klassen**", states "*Ben Klassen, Lighthouse Point, Sunday, was elected vice chairman of the state committee supporting former Gov. George Wallace for president.*" *Chairman of the state committee for Wallace is Dr. William C. Douglass, Sarasota.*" There was some discussion as to what the name of the new party should be. "*Klassen said the organization did not adopt a party name, but two names were discussed. One, The Constitution Party, is already registered. The other name discussed was Stand Up for America Party.*"

This issue -- a Party name -- was, and continued to be a contention in the Wallace campaign. For any individual to get elected, such individual has to belong to and be registered with a specific party, a party that is officially on the ballot of that state. For a new party to get on the ballot, a certain number of registered voters have to sign petitions and present them to the State Board of Elections, or whatever body has the authority to place a party on the ballot in each particular state. The laws vary with each of the different states, and the percentage and the minimum number of petitioners required also vary. But unless a party is on the ballot, all the political activity in the world is of no avail. Wallace never did formalize a particular party name and the individual states were left to flounder for themselves. Whether Wallace and Shearer left this issue up in the air deliberatley is a moot question to this day. Even more ominous, Wallace himself remained a registered Democrat in his own native State of Alabama. This whole question as to what party we were working for became a major issue, and, as we shall see, more so as time went on.

Nevertheless, along with millions of others, I kept plugging away for Wallace, never realizing the party issue never would be resolved. My daughter Kim and I went to hear Wallace in Palm Beach, met with him, and I had my picture taken with Wallace. Austin and I went to hear him again at Cape Canaveral. We arranged a number of party meetings with supporters at our Bookstore, and kept promoting the "Wallace Party." I gave a number of speeches at other gatherings, such as the Klan at their barbecue, to the Toastmasters, to the Citizens Councils, and to other groups.

An article dated March 5, 1968 in the Miami Herald had a headline across the top of Page 4 BR which said, **"Wallace Will Carry Broward, Aide Says."** Here are a few excerpts from the article: *"LIGHTHOUSE POINT: The move to put Gov. George Wallace in the White House is gathering momentum in Broward, Wallace's Florida vice chairman says.*

"Ben Klassen, who wears a second hat as local Wallace chairman, claims the husband of Alabama's governor will carry the Broward presidential vote.

"With a pocketful of polls and statistics, Klassen said recently that 78% of Broward Countians favored Wallace in a television poll. Other polls showed that the American Independent Party is the county's second, not third, party, beating out the Republican Party."

"Frankly, I'm amazed at the number who voted for Johnson in 1964 that Goldwater couldn't have touched that now support Gov. Wallace," Klassen said. "They are highly concerned about the anarchy and disregard of law and order *that the administration is doing little about. . ."* There is more.

About that time some members from the Klan came into my Bookstore and said they were holding a major rally for Wallace at the Odd Fellows Lodge Hall on April 27, 1968. They would like to have me billed as the main speaker. I agreed I would accommodate them, but asked also that we (the JBS) show our feature film "Anarchy U.S.A." during the day. We all came to a happy agreement and on Saturday, April 27, we did indeed hold our meeting to an overflow crowd of about 200. We showed "Anarchy" twice during the day and I gave about an hour long speech in the evening. The meeting was considered a major success.

Another clipping I have says that on October 19, 1968 I represented the Wallace Party in a three way debate at the Thomas Aquinas High School in south Fort Lauderale, where the students staged a well planned political convention of their own. Representing Nixon and the Republican Party was Norman Roettger, a Ft. Lauderdale attorney, and head of the *Broward Nixon for President Campaign.* Hubert Humphrey and the Democratic Party were represented by Robert Curtis, another attorney, and *Democratic Executive Committee Chairman for Broward County.*

Before that meeting, some of the black students staged a protest that Wallace, the alleged segregrationist, should get representation at all. However, we all spoke our piece,

about 15 minutes each, and the convention itself was relatively orderly. H. Wm. Christie, whose brainchild the convention was, commented "*both in his speech and in the press conference later, Klassen surprised students with his honest statements on his feelings about segregation.*"

"*Everyone's equal to a degree*" *was the gist of his words, Christie observed. He said the students who interviewed Klassen had expected him to cover up his feelings, if they were segregationists.*" (I am still quoting the Miami Herald.)

In the vote that followed, "*A majority of the St. Thomas Aquinas High School students cast their votes for Nixon at the climax of the school's mock political convention.*

"*Hubert Humphrey barely edged out George Wallace, in spite of demonstrations by Negro students prior to the start of the show.*" (Miami Herald)

By this time my own patience with Wallace's lack of meaningful organization and resolving the registration of a party name on a nation-wide basis was beginning to wear thin. True, he was making a lot of noise throughout the nation. He was getting a tremendous amount of favorable publicity, much more than he warranted. But was he making any effort to really translate all this into meaningful political action? He was not, and it seemed almost deliberate. We in Florida had been promised Wallace bumper stickers and other literature, but none was forthcoming. Wallace was still registered as a Democrat. Sometime in the beginning of November, 1967, Dr. Wm. C. Douglass, who was Florida Chairman of the Wallace party (also known as the Constitution Party), along with Col. G. M. Nelson, a former Florida State Legislator (who predated my time) and myself, decided to confront Wallace and his aides in their headquarters and get a few answers.

The three of us flew into Montgomery, Alabama and knocked on the door of his H.Q. office. Despite the fact that Dr. Douglass had made arrangements for the meeting in advance, Wallace was not there. In fact, nobody of significance was there. After cooling our heels for about two hours, we finally got to see Joe Fine, Wallace's national campaign manager. Joe Fine was a Jew. In fact, he even bragged about it. He gave us a lot of meaningless sweet talk, but no answers. He assured us that Wallace and his staff were not racists (So what in the hell was the whole campaign about, I wondered.) He said they had repeatedly been accused of being racists, of being anti-Semitic, but, he

answered his critics, "I'm a Jew myself and I am Wallace's campaign manager." He had a big smile on his face. However, I was not smiling. With a staff like that, I thought to myself, what in the hell was I doing in this camp?

All three of us left to return home. We had no answers, but personally, I had a lot of re-thinking to do.

Milestone Forty-Six

The American Independent Party 1969

As the new year of 1969 was ushered in, I had mixed emotions about Wallace and the "George Wallace" Party. Our visit to Montgomery had been revealing, to say the least. Was Wallace for real, or was he nothing more than a stalking horse, a diversionary tactic set up by the liberals and the communists? (I was still in the Birch Society and viewed all evils as emanating from hidden communists in government and the news media.)

However, my concern about what was happening to our country was as urgent as ever and I was looking for solutions. I wanted answers. I was more convinced than ever that the Democrats and the Republicans were selling us out and leading us to disaster. Therefore, Wallace or no Wallace, we needed a good Third Party. Other than stumping the country and promoting Wallace, "our leader" made no concerted effort to form a real third party, had not even decided on a uniform name. In the November, 1968 elections his supporters worked under at least six different organizational names. The "Wallace" parties did receive 9,897,141 votes out of 73 million cast, 13.53% of the total, and received 45 of the 538 Electoral College votes. Evidently the public sentiment and support for change was there to be organized and harvested. But was Wallace really trying to organize and do something with that sentiment? It seemed he was not. One of his closest aides, Bill Jones, out of Montgomery, said Wallace had no plans for the 1972 presidential elections.

However, I went ahead and organized the American Independent Party (AIP) in Broward County. We requested and obtained permission to use the County Commission Chambers in the Courthouse building to hold our meetings, the same as did the Democrats and the Republicans. We held our first meeting on Jan. 24, 1969. I was chairman, Mary Childress (my secretary at the office) was secretary of the party and Austin Davis was treasurer.

At that meeting we passed a resolution in which we condemned the "open space" school, a program the county board was considering in which a group of classes would be

in one large room, no walls between classes. We viewed this as "*a step toward anarchy, chaos and destruction.*" According to an article in the Feb. 6th Sun Sentinel, we also condemned "*forced integration of our schools*" and "*the abolishment of neighborhood schools*". We then sent the resolution to the School Board Chairman, Dr. Wilson C. Atkinson.

"*The resolution was proposed by Ben Klassen, Chairman of the Broward branch of the party, and was approved by a vote of 26 executive committee members at the party's first local meeting. The party plans to meet once a month,*" the article concluded.

On February 9, 1969 a statewide meeting of all Florida committeemen and women supporting Wallace was held in Orlando. Dr. Wm. C. Douglass, who was the sponsor of the Birch Society's "*Let Freedom Ring*" program, had been the original organizer and chairman of the Florida Wallace Party. Prior to the meeting he had urged me to take over the leadership and I said I would be willing to do so if the membership so chose.

The meeting was chronicled in a number of Florida papers: the Miami Herald, the Ft. Lauderdale News, Pompano Beach Sun Sentinal, Bradenton Herald, Tampa Tribune, and the Orlando paper, to name a few. The Sun Sentinel ran a headline "**AIP Names Klassen Chairman.**" The article continued: "*Klassen's wife, Henrie Etta was elected secretary of the state AIP executive committee, while Arleen L. Lent of Naples was elected vice-chairman, and L. Allen Greer, Sarasota, was chosen treasurer.*"

About 50 committee officials were present. "This is not a new party", Klassen explained. "Formerly, for about four years, this was the Constitution Party of Florida. We changed the name about a year ago and filed it with the secretary of state."

Klassen said the "big drive" of the AIP statewide will be for re-registration of voters. "Then," he said, "we plan to qualify the party for the ballot and seek candidates for all levels of governmental offices."

Two weeks later William K. Shearer called for a national meeting of committee men and women from the various states. It was held in Louisville, Kentucky on Sunday, February 23, a meeting in which Henrie and I attended. We flew in by plane. An AP news item in the Sun Sentinel described it as follows:

New Party 'Will Save America'

LOUISVILLE, KY. A national group of Wallace supporters formed a third Party Sunday without his blessing and William Shearer of San Diego said "We are on our way to saving America."

The new organization passed resolutions urging repeal of the federal income tax and calling on the United States to pull out of NATO.

It was on the way to approving a U.S. ultimatum to North Vietnam to halt all aggression within 30 days or face "all out war which would involve destruction of the rice crops, thereby bringing peace to Southeast Asia." End of article.

As I recall, there were parties with different names from the various states. Some, such as New York, even had two different rival parties. Again, no unanimity of a party name, and Wallace gave no leadership. In fact, he wasn't even there.

On April 15, income tax day, our Broward group distributed flyers in front of the Courthouse in Ft. Lauderdale, promoting the Liberty Amendment which would do away with the income tax. An article in the Miami Herald is headed **"Anti-Income Tax AIP gets 13 New Members."** Further down it says *"But when 5 Pm came only 13 Broward residents had 'stood up for America' and changed their registration to the party of former Alabama Gov. George Wallace."*

"The Liberty Amendment, Klassen explained, "would abolish the income tax over a three year period. At the same time the federal government would withdraw from all federal aid programs and also cancel all operations within the U.S. 'not specified in the Constitution.'"

On April 27, Bob Kunst, representing Florida's *"New Party,"* and myself, representing the AIP, appeared on *Broward Celebrity Line*, written up in the Miami Herald. It is a long interview, in a format in which each of us expressed our party positions on a number of issues. I will try to give a few of the highlights.

Q. Why didn't you join either the Republican or Democratic party?

KLASSEN: I once belonged to the Republican party. But both parties are in collusion today to give us a socialist dictatorship. They've joined to destroy the Constitution they've sworn to uphold and are dedicated to bring this country into a one-world government where we can merge with Communist Russia and other socialist

monsters in happy brotherhood under United Nations control.

KUNST: We feel problems hurting us so badly in this country – inequality, slums, poor people starving – are not met by people in politics. We felt we had to offer an alternative . . .We call for freedom and democracy not just for White, Anglo-Saxon Protestants (WASPS) but for all Americans.

KLASSEN: The American Independent party believes in individual responsibility. . .Government is taking from the thrifty and giving to the shifty, encouraging parasites and free loaders not to work, taking earnings away from those who are still productive.

A Florida State AIP executive committee meeting was held in Bradenton on June 22, 1969. The Tampa Tribune under the heading "**Independent Party Pushes Recognition**" the next day reported the following:

BRADENTON. The Florida American Independent Party late last week unanimously voted to institute a legal suit against the state, declaring "discriminatory and prohibitive" a Florida constitutional stipulation requiring 150,000 re-registered voters in order to receive party recognition.

State AIP Chairman Ben Klassen told some 50 state and county party representatives at a special meeting here he would contribute $1000.00 to launch the attempt to be placed on ballots here. The suit will be filed pending raising of sufficient funds, it was decided. (End of quote.)

(Several resolutions were passed, including condemnation of SIECUS, sex education in schools, and there were several swipes at Nixon and Republican Gov. Claude Kirk.)

That same evening we held a banquet at Beiro's Restaurant at which Medford Evans was the key speaker. Present were about 200 party faithful. The Bradenton Herald reported the following: "**Wallace Party Speaker Urges: Save this Country.**" It went on, "*Urging his audience 'to save this country as it was bequeathed to us by our ancestors.' Dr. Medford Evans of Jackson, Miss., author and lecturer won a standing ovation at the end of his talk on 'The Future of the American Independent Party.'*" (End of quote.)

Dr. Evans was a member of both the John Birch Society and also the Citizens Councils. He gave a good

speech, but it lacked any meaningful specifics. He praised us for being able to muster some 200 members to a meeting such as this. Things seemed to be going pretty well for our AIP. However, at this same meeting someone warned me that when your organization really gets some clout, look for the disrupters and dynamiters to move in, they'll be sure to come. The prediction proved so true, as we will see later.

After the speech Dr. Evans and his wife, Jimmy Harrison and his wife, and I sat down in one of the booths in the restaurant for a cup of coffee and some intimate conversation. Dr. Evans was an interesting individual of many parts. He had been a doughboy in France during World War I. Dr. Evans was not only a good speaker, he was also a good raconteur. Soon he was telling us about when he was in Paris during the war he unknowingly walked into a French whorehouse, and he found out what that was all about. But I soon turned the conversation to more serious issues. Since Dr. Evans was one of the most prominent officials in both the JBS and the Citizens Councils, this was my opportunity to ask him some penetrating questions that had bothered me about both organizations, namely in regards to the Jewish involvement in the communist conspiracy and the "civil rights" movement. Dr. Evans blandly fielded the questions as if it were no big deal, and stated that it was "his opinion" that the Jews once had control of the communist regime in Russia, but that they were now out and the Russians were in control of the communist party. I wasn't convinced, but I didn't argue. His evasiveness on the Jewish conspiracy didn't enlighten me any about communism, but it told me quite a bit about both organizations in which he was so prominent, and about Dr. Evans himself.

The following excerpts are taken from the *Ft. Lauderdale News* dated August 13. Under the heading *"AIP Raps Nixon on Schools, Tax" AIP State Chairman Ben Klassen, a member of the county executive committee, said Tuesday the heavy and progressive graduated income tax, registration of firearms, federal control of schools and forced integration as part of Republican programs, has paralleled Marx's Communist Manifesto.*

"Consequently, Klassen said, their resolution seeks the removal of the government from the control of schools, and that includes forced integration. He said they also want the income tax eliminated and gun control legislation outlawed. (End of quote.)

Throughout the spring and summer I had been holding a number of smaller meetings at the bookstore and regular meetings of our *Broward County Citizens Councils* group. Some of these people were from other racist groups such as the Nazis, the States Rights Party, Klan, etc., and the Jewish question came up repeatedly, a question the Birch Society tried so hard to suppress, but one that to me became increasingly more important. I read Henry Ford's book "*The International Jew*" again. I had read it about 20 years earlier, but in context of what I was now doing, it really hit home. The worldwide Jewish powerhouse and conspiracy was so obvious that it caused me to become increasingly suspicious about the whole basis and intent of the Birch Society. Why were they trying so hard to deny the existence, cover up and defend the most vicious of all our enemies? And where did the Citizens Councils stand in regard to the Jews? They claimed they were racists, against the niggers, that is. But what about the Jews?

In mid August, 1969 Kim and Henrie drove out west to Colorado to scout arrangements for Kim entering the Colorado State University at Ft. Collins. It was our plan that I would fly out later and Henrie and I would then drive back in the Camaro. Meanwhile, there was a *Citizens Council Convention* at their headquarters in Jackson, Mississippi on August 29 and 30. Austin Davis and I decided we would fly out to Jackson and attend that meeting and find out first hand some of their positions on the Jews and other issues. By now we had pretty well written off the Birch Society as hopeless.

Austin and I were impressed with the Citizens Councils' new headquarters building and were hoping for the best. We heard all the speeches at the two day convention, attended all the banquets. We had brought along some extra copies of *The International Jew* and were displaying it freely. We talked to several members about the Jews, to solicit their opinions, especially Leonard Wilson, the coordinator who had come to Pompano Beach to help us set of our local C. C. group. He was not interested in "*The International Jew*" and frankly told us that the C. C. was not at all anti-Semitic, in fact, they had some nice Jewish members. So, we had run into another stone wall.

Meanwhile, back in Florida the word was getting around in the Birch Society, and also statewide to the members of the AIP, that Ben Klassen, Chairman of the AIP, was an anti-Semite.

After the convention was over I flew on to Denver to meet with Kim and Henrie, while Austin flew back to

Florida. When I arrived in Colorado, Kim and Henrie picked me up at the airport and we drove back to a motel in Estes Park, where they were staying. It was then that I learned that Henrie had been sick, but she felt better now. However, that very first night she had a very serious and painful attack, and we had to call an ambulance in the middle of the night to take her to a hospital in Longmont, 45 miles away.

Soon she was scheduled for an operation. She stayed in the hospital for more than a week, while Kim and I stayed in a motel. We then stayed in Longmont for another week while Henrie was recuperating her strength. We took Kim to her College to get her settled in. Then Henrie and I started our trip back to Florida, taking our time.

After my experience in Jackson with the C. C. I was more alarmed than ever, and was curious what my old friend and predecessor in the AIP, Dr. William C. Douglass, had to say about the Jews. I called up in advance and made arrangements to have dinner with him in Sarasota, where he resided. We met at a swank restaurant of his choice (he was quite a gourmet.) He brought his secretary with him, but Henrie wasn't up to it and stayed at our motel.

We sat down to dinner at about 8:30 and I quickly got down to business. I asked him – what about the Jews? I had tons of evidence, I said, that the Jews were the real instigators of communism, controlled most of the world's finances, controlled practically all of the news media, the governments, in fact, the world.

Bill Douglass was very much on the defensive, and his secretary backed him up by acting as if she was very much shocked that I even brought up the subject. But unlike my encounter with Dr. Evans, I kept pressing and pressing hard. Although we kept it on a seemingly friendly and civil basis, we kept arguing until midnight, when the proprietor let us know that he was ready to close up, much to Dr. Douglass' relief. That is the last time I saw Bill, but I now knew where he stood, where Medford Evans stood, where the AIP stood, the position of the Birch Society, the Citizens Councils, and the whole ball of wax.

I arrived back in Pompano Beach on Sept. 21st, after having been away for nearly a month. Things were piled up at the office. There were contracts to pursue, bills to pay, letters to write. Also those disrupters and dynamiters in the AIP were now surfacing visibly. One was a fellow by the name of Victor Barrett in Broward County. Having originally ingratiated himself and attached himself to our AIP group he now became ugly and threatening. The other

(among others) was a very vocal shrew from Naples, Florida, by the name of Arleen (Larry) Lent, who had been needling me for most of the year. She claimed she had been secretary to the late Senator Joseph McCarthy, in Washington, and that she was working on a book about him. (She never wrote it.)

This brings me to a subject that has puzzled me for all these years. Why would a courageous, intelligent man like Senator McCarthy take on the whole liberal-communist-Jewish establishment and at the same time have not one, but two young Jewish attorneys, namely David Schine and Roy Cohen, as key men on his staff? Didn't he realize that communism was Jewish? And why would he have a secretary like Larry Lent working for him, who, I was convinced, was monitoring his office (as I believed she did our activities in the AIP) and forwarding such information to the Anti-Defamation League? To this day it remains a mystery to me. Poor Joe McCarthy! The Jews destroyed his political career, destroyed his reputation and killed him in the hospital. He went into the hospital with nothing more than the flu, but came out feet first, dead of hepatitis. I am convinced that the Jews gave him a shot that did him in.

A few days after I returned from Colorado, Austin and I sat down at a table in the Bookstore for a review of what we had recently learned. We had to make some major decisions, some agonizing re-appraisals of what we had been supporting -- the Birch Society, the Citizens Councils, the American Independent Party. Why were they all ignoring the Jewish menace when the evidence was overwhelming that the Jews were the real power establishment behind the whole dastardly conspiracy to destroy America and the White Race?

We called Jim Cochrane, one of the major JBS chapter leaders in Pompano to a conference in the Bookstore and confronted him with the Jewish issue. He started sweating profusely, and his only defense was -- "All the Jews?" meaning that even if it was a Jewish conspiracy we should not condemn every Jew as being part of that conspiracy, just individual by individual, regardless of their race or religion. I said to Jim: **Why the double standard? When the "allies" manipulated by the Jews in the mass horror of fire-bombing Dresden to death, killing some 350,000 Germans in two days, they did not selectively spare the women, the children, the little babies or the refugees from the east that were fleeing the communist killers. So why are you all blubber and why are you so goddamn protective**

of the Jews? That was the last time I ever saw Jim Cochrane.

A few days later we called in Claude Boring, the JBS Coordinator for South Florida, whom we had known for years. We sat him down at the same table in the bookstore and put the same question to him. He, too, sweated profusely and kept chain-smoking one cigarette after another. He came through more frankly than had Jim Cochrane. "*Listen,*" he said, "*We all know it's the Jews. Welch knows it's the Jews and so does just about every member of the Birch Society. If we went against the Jews we would be labelled anti-Semitic and that would be the end of the Society.*" Really? What about your credo that "*the truth is our only weapon?*" You are sure as hell not telling the whole truth when you totally ignore and fail to expose the most important and powerful enemy in the whole conspiracy, now are you? He could not come up with any logical answer, and Austin and I could come to only one conclusion that made any sense: namely the Birch Society was running interference for the Jews, all the while pointing the finger at the communists, while the Birch Society itself was a part of the Jewish conspiracy.

My old buddy, Dr. Bill Douglass, joined the dynamiters by circulating a letter in which called me an anti-Semite, and asked for my resignation from the chairmanship of the AIP. I was only too glad to oblige. With a party membership that was still willing to ride on the coattails of a fraud such as Gov. Wallace, who Douglass himself said treated him "as if he had leprosy" and was really bent on undermining any third party movement, what possible future was there in such a set-up? None, I concluded. Not only did I gladly resign from the now useless AIP, but I also tendered my resignation from the Birch Society in a letter to Robert Welch, dated Nov. 5. In that letter I also demanded a refund of my previous $1000 donation that I had foolishly made in good faith. The complete letter can be read and is reprinted in "*The Klassen Letters, Vol. One.*"

Printed in the same book and following the Welch letter are letters to three of the major members of the AIP. On Dec. 5, Dec. 15 and Dec. 18 I sent letters to Dr. Wm. C. Douglass, to L. Allen Greer, and to Jas. L. Harrison respectively. These letters further shed light on the political situation and conflicts at that time.

My resignation from the Birch Society caused considerable commotion among the ranks in Broward County. Undoubtedly, I had been the most active and

visible member in South Florida. The newspapers took note. A headline in the Sun Sentinel read "**Klassen Quits Birchers, Says Group Too Liberal**", and on the same day, Nov. 3, an article in the Ft. Lauderdale News read "**Society Becoming Too Liberal For Me, Ex-Bircher Says.**" About this time also someone called up and told me to tune in on a certain Palm Beach radio station, they were talking about me. I did tune in, and here was my old buddy, Claude Boring, the JBS coordinator for South Florida, talking to some Jewish talk-show host. I tuned in just in time to hear the Jew ask "*So you're saying that Klassen is anti-Semitic?*" and Claude Boring emphatically answering "*He is not only anti-Semitic, he is anti-Jewish!*" Horrors!

In summation, after my experiences and the information I had gathered, I concluded that whereas the Democratic and the Republican parties were not the answer to the White Man's dilemma, neither was George Wallace nor the American Independent Party, and I would not waste my time in that arena any longer. Back to Square One.

Milestone Forty-Seven

Alpine Tour mit Oberammergau Passion Play

Summer of 1970

By 1970 Henrie and I felt it was time for another trip to Europe. In our previous trips we had found that of all the scenery in Europe, undoubtedly the Alpine areas were the most beautiful, and we decided this time we would select a tour that concentrated on those majestic Alps. Besides, this being a decade year, the Passion Play was putting on its historic spectacle, and we had decided long ago that some day we wanted to see it. So we made the necessary preparations, and chose a tour that combined both.

We chose Olson's Royal Coach Tour that was designated as the "*22 Day Imperial Alpine Adventure (Passion Play).*" On Monday, July 20, we took Northeastern Flight #20 out of Ft. Lauderdale at 5 P.M and arrived at the Kennedy airport in New York at 7:35. After a short stopover, at 8:30 we took another plane out for a direct flight to Switzerland, arriving in Geneva the next morning.

Tuesday, July 21. The Olson bus and tour guide met us at the airport, and our group all gathered for a get-acquainted breakfast. After a city tour, which included the League of Nations building, the Old Town, and some other interesting spots in this international city, we drove along the shores of Lake Geneva. We crossed into France and arrived at the skiing resort of Chamonix, at the foot of Mont Blanc. This huge granite massif, which is 28 miles long and 9 miles wide, at 15,781 feet, is the highest peak in the Alpine range. We soon checked in at the Carlton Symond Hotel and had a good dinner. It had been a long day since we left New York last night. We were ready for a good night's rest.

Wednesday, July 22. Today we were free to wander around Chamonix on our own, which we did. There is a cable car that goes up the mountain, but since the day was overcast and visibility poor, we did not take it.

There are 44 people in our tour group, a full bus load. Most of them are congenial and experienced travelers. Our tour conductor is Tom. He is young, comes from Holland, and is Jewish. There is also an older Jewish couple from Miami in our group. Our bus driver is also quite young. His name is Michelle, he is from the French part of Switzerland, he speaks very litle English and is a superb driver.

Thursday, July 23. This morning we started off at 8 A.M. and drove through the 12 mile long Mont Blanc Tunnel into Italy. The tunnel was completed in 1965, and is quite an engineering feat. But the French and the Italians don't just dig a tunnel, they did it with an artistic flair, constructing a very attractive fluted overhang at the entrance. After a beautiful drive through the Aosta Valley, we entered Switzerland again through the St. Bernard Tunnel, whish is only four miles long. We had a coffe stop at the entrance to the tunnel and then drove on to Martigny for lunch. After lunch, we drove down the lower Rhone Valley to Visp. From there we took a mountain train ride to Zermatt, one of the most picturesque and fascinating little towns in all of Switzerland. It is surrounded by high Alps and is the gateway to the Matterhorn. We were taken to the Hotel Mont Cervin by a horse drawn bus. It is delightful to hear the jingle of the bells on the horses. There are no gasoline cars in Zermatt, only small electric vehicles and horse drawn carriages and buses. The town is a shopper's paradise and Henrie and I strolled down the main street of the town before dinner to look it over. Dinner at 7:45. The town, the atmosphere, the dinner, all were delightful.

Friday, July 24. Today is another free day, with the option to take the tour by cog railway to the foot of the Matterhorn (at our own expense). We opted to take the tour to Gornergrat, which is the terminal point station for tourists. It was a perfect day to view this most prestigious of all peaks. There was a little cloud hovering several hundred feet directly above the peak, which gave it an aura of distinction. Although the Matterhorn is about 1000 feet lower than Mont Blanc, its granite massif rises so dramatically out of its surroundings that it is the most spectacular of all the Alpine peaks. Some of the most impressive side shows as we rode up the steep incline to Gornergrat were the number of rushing streams and waterfalls cascading down over the rocky mountain terrain.

Arriving back in the late afternoon, we took some pictures of a herd of goats driven up the main street of Zermat, a ritual that is performed twice every day.

Saturday, July 25. This morning we got up early (5:30), had breakfast and then we all walked en masse to the railroad station to catch the 7:30 train back to Visp, where we make contact with our bus again. We noticed there was fresh snow on the Matterhorn. Once on the bus we were now on our way to St. Moritz. It is a beautiful day. The roads are narrow and winding, there are many sharp curves, which our skilful driver manipulates expertly. We drive back into Italy over the Simplon pass, and along the shores of beautiful Lake Maggiore. We had lunch at a hotel high above the Lake of Locarno, a beautiful spot replete with palm trees and tropical flowers. We arrive at St. Moritz at 7:30. It has been a long day, and although the distance wasn't that great, nevertheless, the thousands of curves make it rather strenuous. We were settled into the Crystal Hotel, not on our schedule, since the designated Hotel Schweizerhof is being remodeled. The Crystal Hotel is very modern, large bathrooms, heated towels, the whole works.

Sunday, July 26. St. Moritz is a high class tourist and ski resort. The scenery is breathtaking – lovely lakes and mountain vistas. We are free until 10:30 A.M., at which time we boarded the bus and were on our way to Davos, where we stopped for lunch. Then back to our hotel at St. Moritz again.

Monday, July 27. Our destination today is Cortina, Italy. We are now in the Dolomites. The mountains in this area are somewhat different from the rest of the Alps. They are in the shape of tremendous boulders lying on top of, and/or next to each other. They are bare, of fantastic shapes with rugged peaks and very picturesque. On our way, we had lunch at Brunek. We arrived at Cortina at about 6 P.M. It was a beautiful setting.

Cortina lies in sort of a pass, or valley, among all these huge boulders. Cortina is both a summer and winter resort. After we settled into the Hotel de la Poste, we had a real Italian dinner of Minestrone, Veal Scallopine, mashed potatoes, zucchini, and apple cake.

Tuesday, July 28. We are now headed for Austria and the legendary town of Villach, immortalized by Franz Lehar in the Operetta "The Merry Widow." After we entered Austria we continued via Lienz and Spittal and past

several beautiful lakes. Villach itself is very picturesque, and typically Tyrolean. Arriving at Villach, we soon checked in at the Park Hotel for the next two nights.

Wednesday, July 29. Our morning in Villach is free. Villach is very near the Yugoslavian border. Our hotel room overlooks a garden. We spent the morning exploring the town and stopped in at a sidewalk cafe to have coffee and Austrian pastries. The weather is pleasant and on the warm side. In the afternoon we all took a bus tour for a drive around the Worthersee, a large and scenic lake.

Thursday, July 30. We are taking off through the pine woods and the beautiful scenery of the Styrian Alps to Portschach, then to Bruck, where we had a delicious lunch in an old restaurant of the Hotel Bauer. There was an old square piano here and someone in our group started playing it, all of which turned into a general singsong, with most of our group participating.

We arrived in Vienna at about 4 P.M. and checked into the Intercontinental Hotel, a real winner. It is airconditioned and completely modern, yet retains the true Austrian flavor, having such attributes as those lovely crystal chandeliers in the lobby and other public rooms. Our room is on the ninth floor, overlooking the beautifully wooded Stadtpark, which is three blocks wide and five blocks long. The park has a canal running through its center, with five picturesque bridges spanning the canal.

After dinner Henrie and I went for a walk in the park, then sat down at one of the tables in the plaza to have coffee and Viennese pastries and listen to an open concert that was already in progress. There were other members of our group also sitting in. A very good orchestra played Strauss waltzes and two young couples in formal dress demonstrated the classic Strauss waltzes. The park at night is like a fairyland with fountains and flowers, and lights on buildings everywhere. From our room on the ninth floor we can see many church spires, beautiful buildings, and the huge, lighted ferris wheel (the largest in the world) in the forested amusement park called The Prater, a huge park, about four miles long. There are no skyscrapers in Vienna, which fact helps it to retain its romantic charm and historic character.

Friday, July 31. City tour of Vienna. In the morning we visited the Inner City, also known as the Old City, which contains the Ringstrasse, the Kartnerstrasse, the famous Opera, and most of the parks, museums and historic

buildings for which Vienna is so famous. The beautiful grounds of the Belvidere Palace, which was once the home of the Crown Prince Eugen, is now a museum. The huge Schoenbrun Palace, the former summer residence of the Austrian Emperors, the last of which was Franz Joseph. We went through about forty rooms on the first floor, all of which were highly decorated and contained a multitude of oil paintings. The upper two floors are rented out to various businesses and people. The Hofburg, which was the Winter Palace for the Emperors, and is now also a museum. We also saw the Kunst Museum, a beautiful building that is a work of art in itself, and contains thousands of paintings by the world's most famous artists.

In the afternoon we drove out to the Vienna Woods, which were not as woodsy as I had imagined. We saw the Cisterian Monastery and church, part of which was built in the 12th century. We also saw a children's village for orphans. Nine children of assorted ages live in each very attractive house with a "mother" to take care of them.

We then went to Baden, where the Russians have their headquarters, and where the SALT talks are now going on. Baden is a delightful Spa, and while there Henrie and I had tea and a sampling of the famous Sachertorte at the Sacher Hotel. Back in Vienna for a fine dinner of Bauerschmaus. After dinner Henrie and I took a taxi to the Light Opera house and saw Franz Lehar's operetta "The Merry Widow", sung in German, of course.

Saturday, August 1. A free day in Vienna. Henrie and I were busy taking a closer and more prolonged look at some of the places we had briefly visited on the tour, but would have liked to have spent more time. We also explored a number of the downtown shops to see what they had to offer.

At night, the tour took all of us to the "new wine" village of Grinzing, on the outskirts of Vienna, where we enjoyed a jolly good dinner replete with folk music and ample samplings of new wine.

Sunday, August 2. The weather here has been hot the past few days and we have enjoyed our nice airconditioned hotel. But now it is time to move on and we leave at 8 A.M. this morning on our way to Salzburg. On route we stop at the very large, beautiful and famous Cistercian Monastery at Melk. Both the interior and the exterior are real works of art and are one of the finest examples of Baroque architecture in Europe. At present the monks supervise

many parishes in the area and come here only once or twice a year. One wing of the Monastery is used for Austrian students and another wing for U.S. students on an exchange program. We had lunch at Gmunden, a lovely spot on a mountain lake. Many sailboats were out, and there were numerous swans looking to be fed. Afternoon coffee stop at St. Gilgen on the Wolgangsee, after which we arrive in Salzburg and check in at the Hotel Europa. Our room overlooks the town, with a view of the triple tiers of ancient forts that rise along the slope of the mountain. We walked through an old cemetery to have dinner at Peter's Cellar in the old part of the town.

Monday, August 3. In the morning we go on a sightseeing tour of the Old City with a local guide in charge. The city is a gem of rococo architecture. We viewed the Hellbrun Castle, Mozart's house, the fortress of Hohensalzburg, the Cathedral and the old and new Festival theaters.

In the afternoon the same guide takes us to Berchtesgaden, where we see the ruins of Hitler's chalet, and those of Goering and Himmler, and the tunnels and bunkers connecting them. At a distance we can also see the ruins of Hitler's once magnificent "Eagle's Nest", his private retreat perched atop a mountain peak and commanding a superlative view. I was awed to come into such close contact with history, and, at the same time I felt depressed that such an illustrious landmark in our history had been so wantonly destroyed by the "allied" forces.

After our return to Salzburg, we had a fine dinner at our hotel. Then Henrie and I (and others of our group) took off in taxis to the Mirabel palace where we listened to a delightful string quartet play Mozart-Schubert-Beethoven music, starting at 9:15 P.M. We walked back, and after a long day, were ready for bed.

Tuesday, August 4. After breakfast this morning, we leave for Munich, seeing many picturesque little towns and much scenic beauty on the way. We stop for a lunch of sauerkraut, sausage and song at Munich's famous Hofbrauhaus, where I pick up a beer mug for a souvenir. After a sightseeing tour through the city, we drive through the heady Bavarian Highlands past charming old towns and check in for the night at Oberammergau, a perfect picture-postcard city in the Bavarian style. The hotels here are overbooked, and late that evening we are taken on a long

ride across the Austrian border to a little town of Mittelwald, where we are lodged for the next two nights.

Wednesday, August 5. We are now ready to see the famous Oberammergau Passion Play, which is put on only one summer in ten years, a tradition that has been observed for more than 330 years, (since 1634) when the burgers vowed to do so for being spared the ravages of the Black Plague. All the players are local people. The stage is a huge set in the open on the side of a hill, but the seating arena is under cover. The play lasts all day, with a break for lunch. I enjoyed the presentation, although overly long, which was, of course, in German.

Thursday, August 6. We motor through the wooded Alpine hills to Fussen for magnificent views of the Mad Ludwig's castles of Hohenschwangau and Neuschwanstein. The latter is especially impressive in its classic beauty and was the model for Walt Disney's theme castle at Disney World at Orlando, Florida. On to Garmisch-Partenkarchen, where we have lunch. This is another exquisite village with typical Bavarian chalet houses, each of them having beautiful scenes painted on white stucco siding and gables. Then on to the Zugspitze, a famous ski resort on the German-Austrian border (where I visited with Fred Bieger back in the spring of 1955), then to the famous violin makers' village of Mittelwald. We are back in Austria and finally arrive at Innsbruck, the Tyrolean capital, for the night, where we stay at the Hotel Arlberger Hof.

Friday, August 7. This morning we leave Innsbruck and drive along in the River Inn valley through several pretty medieval villages, then across the Arlberg Pass on our way to Vaduz. We have lunch in this unique little capital of Liechtenstein, then again re-enter Switzerland, on our way to Lucerne, where we check in at the Hotel Europa for the night.

Saturday, August 8. We take a morning sightseeing tour of the city, which includes the Covered Bridge, the Lion of Lucerne monument and the Glacier Garden. We are free to shop and wander in the afternoon, all of which we did. At night we are taken to the Kurhaus, a garden restaurant where we enjoy fondue, yodeling and the sounds of the giant alpenhorn.

Sunday, August 9. We leave Lucerne and proceed along the irridescent Lake of the Four Forest Canteens, the scenic Alpine peaks and along the shores of Lake Geneva as we motor to Berne, where we viewed its beautiful buildings, its flowers, its arcaded shops, the Glockenspiel, and, of course, the bears. Then on to Interlachen on the plain, and to Lausanne, where we check in at the Palace Hotel for the night.

Monday, August 10. We drive along the shore of Lake Geneva to the Geneva Airport for our flight back home. Our plane took off promptly at 10:30 A.M. and we arrived at the Orly Airport in Paris at 11:15. Our Pan Am flight, however, was three hours and 15 minutes late and instead of taking off at 12:30 it was four P.M. before our 747 finally took off. We arrived at Kennedy Airport approximately the same amount of time behind schedule. Luckily, we were able to arrange another flight to Ft. Lauderdale and arrived there in the wee hours of the morning, glad to be back home, safe and sound.

Milestone Forty-Eight

The Nationalist White Party 1970-1971

In baseball they have a rule that says: three strikes and you're out. I had now struck out three times. But did I stay down and out? Not by a damsite. I had tried to do something within the framework of the Republican Party and found out that they were really in cahoots with the Democrats in selling this country down the river. I had tried to support Gov. Wallace for the presidency and discovered that behind all the ballyhoo he was nothing but a real phoney. I had tried to build a genuine Third Party in Florida and found that most of the members (not all) were either blind to the Jewish control, or afraid to buck them, or worse still, were themselves agents provocateur of the Jewish conspiracy.

But nevertheless, I kept on searching for answers. For most of 1970, Austin and I looked into existing movements that might be genuine and worthwhile joining, but we had already checked out most of these earlier, as I related in MS Forty-four. We had researched and studied the Klan, Matt Koehl's Nazi Party, Gerald L. K. Smith's outfit, and a number of others, and found them completely inadequate. For a while we entertained the idea of supporting the National States Rights Party (they had by now moved to Marietta, Georgia) but they seemed more interested in promoting Christianity than in saving the White Race. A further search turned up nothing that seemed worthwhile. Finally, after my return from the European trip and after a considerable amount of soul searching, I came to the agonizing conclusion that if I were to operate within an organization that meant something, I would probably have to put it together myself. After much deliberation and a voluminous amount of discussion, Austin and I put an idea together that we felt reflected our total philosophy and something meaningful of which we could be proud. We called it **The Nationalist White Party**. Our creed and program was detailed in our "Fourteen Points." Since these have already been spelled out in *The Klassen Letters, Vol. I*, (starting on P. 35) there is no need to repeat them here.

Whereas my most vociferous opposition in the AIP when I started exposing the Jewish conspiracy came from

the Florida West Coast, now the most enthusiastic support came from a group in the same area. The leader of this group was a lovely young woman by the name of Eleanor Kramer, married to Rudi Kramer, who, when a boy had been a member of the Hitler Youth. However, of the two, Eleanor was by far the more dynamic and enthusiastic leader. Even before we had formed the NWP she came to visit us at our bookstore in Pompano Beach and applauded my stand against the Birch Society. She had found out about it through the grapevine, and she related to us that she had come to the same conclusion as had we.

By November of 1970 we had the framework of our party pretty well put together, and since by now I was an "expert" at filing for a new corporation, we decided to incorporate our party. On November 3, we received our charter from the State of Florida. The Ft. Lauderdale News took note. In an article dated Nov. 18 and headed "**Third Party' Gets Charter**", it stated:

Damning an alleged coalition of Blacks and Jews in American politics and finance, a new "third party" to pursue the interests of White Christians has been formed by two North Broward men -- one a former Republican state legislator.

The Nationalist White Party, with former state representative Bernard Klassen as its national director, recently was issued a charter as a non-profit corporation by Florida Secretary of State Tom Adams.

In addition to Klassen, Austin C. Davis was listed as assistant director of the party, which has its headquarters at 886 N. Federal Highway, Pompano Beach. Both men are Lighthouse Point residents.

Klassen, who ran George Wallace's presidential campaign in Broward in 1968, said the purpose of his new party would be to emphasize that "the White Christian people who conquered America don't intend to be relegated to second-class citizenship." End of article.

The Jews evidently also took note. Shortly after that article was published, a Jewish gal by the name of B. Jacobson lost no time denouncing us in a letter to the editor, which was headed "**Hate and Lies.**" The letter ended with a paragraph that said, "*I personally pray that all thinking Americans reject the Nationalist White Party and its platform of hate and lies.*"

In answer I wrote a letter that was published in the same paper on Dec. 20. In a caption that asked "**Why not White?**" it stated: "*In a letter of Dec. 7 the writer launches a vitriolic attack on the Nationalist White Party*

apparently for no other reason than that we take a stand for the white race, and are tired of being relegated to second class citizenship in our own country. Evidently it is fine for the Jews to organize a multitude of organizations such as the A.D.L., A.J.C., the Kehilla, etc., all exclusively Jewish and all fanatically promoting the interests of the Jewish Race. It is regarded as a benevolent service to their race when negroes organize the NAACP, CORE, SNCC, and a host of other organizations promoting solely the interests of the blacks. But, strangely, when an organization is formed dedicated to protecting the interests of the white race, immediately the Jacobsons and their type spring into action and hurl accusations, insults and invectives at the white Christian people.

It is further strange that the writer accused our platform of "hate and lies." Since our platform is only now in the process of completion and the writer is totally ignorant of its contents, such words probably best reflect her own position, not ours. Our party is based on love for the white race, not hate, and formed to help protect our people from such outrages as forced busing, among many others.

Ben Klassen
National Director,
Nationalist White Party

Sometime in February of 1971 Jim Guier, political columnist for the *Ft. Lauderdale News*, came to interview me at my office in Pompano Beach. In an article published in the Sunday edition, Feb. 21, 1971, of the combined *Ft. Lauderdale News and the Pompano Beach Sun Sentinel,* he wrote an article about the Nationalist White Party. The heading was **"NWP is to the Right of Wallace."** Above the main heading was a sub-heading that said "*Ben Klassen Leads Party.*" The article continued with the following text:

There is a law in physics that declares for every action there is an equal and opposite reaction.

The same is true, of course, in politics. Push the pendulum too hard in one direction and it comes flying back at you.

Seeking an answer to what it saw as a "Communist conspiracy" in the past decade was the right-wing John Birch Society.

George Wallace and the American Independent Party rose up against the liberal extremes of the Lyndon Johnson administration.

A patchwork of "New Left" organizations have taken to the streets to criticize the fighting in Indochina as an "immoral war."

The Americans for Constitutional Action is the ultra-conservative counterpart to the ultra-liberal Americans for Democratic Action.

And with the emergence of the Black Panther Party, a small band of black revolutionaries more dedicated to bullets than ballots, it was probably inevitable that we would see the formation of a Nationalist White Party at the other end of the philosophical spectrum.

The Nationalist White Party (NWP), given its state charter last fall, is the creation of a former Republican state legislator who left the John Birch Society because he felt it was sliding to the left.

Ben Klassen, the national director, who helped run Wallace's 1968 presidential campaign in Broward County, said the purpose of his party would be to emphasize that "the White Christian people who built American don't intend to be relegated to second-class citizenship."

"Jews control most of the finances and the media, and with the Negroes, wield political power far in excess of their numbers," Klassen charges. "Despite the fact the white Christian people outnumber Jews 30-1, the political power is predominantly anti-white, pro-Jew and pro-black."

He says it is his belief "the white Christians are tired of being pushed around, looted and plundered by an overwhelming tax structure so that millions of blacks can live on welfare, breed and multiply indiscriminately and create more and more freeloaders to further burden already overburdened working whites."

It is his party's intent, he adds, to make race a basic issue in political elections, and to confront candidates with the choice of representing "white Christian people on the one hand or Jews and blacks on the other."

Another aim of the party, Klassen adds, is to instill "racial loyalty" among whites while "uniting them the same as our opponents always have done (among themselves)."

Klassen was elected to the State House of Representatives in 1966 as a Republican, but was unseated three months later when he tried for the State Senate in the special election. He left the GOP, calling it a tool of the "ultra-liberal Eastern establishment" and later bolted the Wallace team because of Wallace's moderating views on segregation.

"Wallace has weakened his stand on segregation over the past eight years," Klassen explains. "In his first inaugural speech, he pledged 'segregation today, segregation tomorrow, segregation forever.' But in his recent inaugural address, he didn't mention segregation once."

Where, we should now ask, does the pendulum swing from here?

It was at this time that I designed our logo or insignia, which later became the logo of the Church of the Creator. I first of all drew up the design, then turned my sketch over to a commercial artist, a fellow in Pompano Beach that I knew from our Chamber of Commerce meetings, although I can't now recall his name. As I do recall, however, he only charged us a paltry $9.00.

By February and March of 1971 we finally had our act together and were going strong. We had our *Fourteen Points*, our logo, and other literature printed in mass, and we were signing up dues paying members. In this matter we didn't exactly start from scratch. I had a number of loyal followers that were with me in the JBS, in my campaign for the legislature, in the Wallace movement, in the Citizens Councils and also in the AIP. And now we also had the new group from the West Coast that was headed by Eleanor Kramer.

We held regular meetings of the NWP at the bookstore. I also made a few trips to the Tampa area and gave speeches to those members on the West Coast. We soon had about 40 members.

Things seemed to be going pretty well, but I began to notice a certain irritant and aggravation intruding into our meetings that baffled me. At just about every meeting there would be some fellow, or some little old lady in tennis shoes, who would get up and harp about the Christianity issue. They would say something like this: "*My Saviour was a Jew. I can't go against the Jews!*" Or, "*My bible says that we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord. Isn't it wrong therefore to be against Jews and blacks?*" Another ploy was, "*My bible says about the Jews, I will*

bless them that bless thee and I will curse them that curse thee, sayeth the Lord. How can we possibly oppose the Jews?" I would try to brush off such intrusions and remind them that this was a political party and they could have any religious beliefs they wanted to, but we should not drag them into our political movement. But these kind of disruptions continued. Some even insisted that we should include in our Fourteen Points that this country was founded as a Christian nation. Furthermore, we should make it clear that our party was a Christian party and we adhered to Christian principles. I regret to say that I had inadvertently encouraged this position by repeatedly using the term "White Christian" in much of my literature and in my letters. I had stupidly made the mistake of taking for granted that "Christian" and "White" were almost synonomous, when in reality they were terms that were in bitter conflict, and in complete contradiction to each other. Equating the two terms "White"and "Christian", is a treacherous confusion that Dr. Ed Field's NSRP is still perpetrating on the gullible yokels to this very day.

The Christianity issue was soon to come to a head.

* * * * *

Countess Guardabassi was a grand old dowager who lived in her stately mansion in Palm Beach. She had been the heiress to a 50 million dollar drugstore chain fortune, and although as American as apple pie, she had acquired her Countess title by marrying an Italian Count many years ago. The Count had long ago passed on into Nirvana, but the Countess and the title still remained. She was a staunch "conservative" and even hated the Jews with a passion. Although she had no clear-cut philosophy of her own, she would periodically invite well-known speakers to her mansion to talk to a select group of like-minded conservatives. Austin and I attended several such gatherings, and once or twice Henrie was also with us.

Enter the General into this picture. During World War II Gen. P. A. del Valle was a military man of some renown, fighting the Jewish war in the Pacific, and in the process leading thousands of White young men to their deaths fighting to preserve Jewish "Democracy." Comfortably retired on his generous pensions after the war, he became a notorious Kosher Konservative in the style of the Birch Society. He formed a post-office box organization called *The Defenders of the American Constitution, Inc.* From time to time he would give his song and dance

speeches about God and Country, the Flag and the Constitution to various groups that would listen to him and pay his expenses. But never would he defend or patronize the White Race, nor would he ever mention the Jewish menace.

On April 4, 1971, he was giving one of his usual speeches at Countess Guardabassi's mansion and Austin and I went to hear what he had to say. After the speech I went up to meet with him and gave him a copy of our "Fourteen Points", along with an application and invitation to join our NWP.

A few days later, April 7, I received a letter from him. He did not join us, but in a critical paragraph he said, "Another point I would like to know about refers to your membership application. Name, address, telephone number and national origin I understand. But Religious Affiliation (if any) puzzles me. Because no organization such as you propose should be open to non-Christians."

There was that damn Christianity issue raising its ugly head again! I couldn't understand it. I answered him in a long letter, dated April 13, in which I said, among other things, yes, indeedy, we were glad to welcome members whether they embraced Christianity or not. We had some further correspondence back and forth. I wrote him an even longer letter on April 26, and a final letter on May 12. All of these letters are printed in full and can be read in The Klassen Letters, Vol. I, and the story followed in more detail. In the second of these letters, namely mine of April 26, the germ of an idea cropped up that was to be the start of a long train of events to follow. That idea is spelled out on P.66, of K.L., Vol. I, when I said, "**General, what the White Race desperately needs is a new philosophy, in fact a new religion based upon the concepts of preserving the White Race, not a rehash of old Jewish shibboleths.**"

The idea that the White Race needed a completely new religion to promote its own best interests grew within my mind. Not just a political party such as the NWP, but a complete, fundamentally new religion that established new moral values. The moral values we had been accepting and taking for granted were not ours -- they were, as I had said, Jewish shibboleths. We needed moral values that reflected the heritage of our own great White Race, not that of the goddamned parasitic Jews. Where could I find such a religion? Much as I searched, there was none that I could find. Could I perhaps structure such a religion myself? I had my doubts.

Milestone Forty-Nine

The Genesis of a White Racial Religion 1971

The idea of a comprehensive, fully-structured racial religion for our people now fully preoccupied my thinking. For reasons that baffle me unto this day, the White Race had never had a meaningful racial religion of its own. To try to find out why at every turn in our struggle for racial identity Christianity seemed to block our way, I took a new, hard look at this Jewish religion adopted by our people. There had to be something in it, I surmised, that I must have missed. Having had it drilled in to me at Sunday school, and having listened to an endless number of boring sermons in church, I was fairly well informed about the contents of the bible. True, when I was seventeen, I had taken Ancient History One in college, and studied other civilizations and their religions, I had come to the obvious conclusion that Christianity was just another religion among thousands, religions that had come and gone, and was now one amongst the debris of thousands of others that were still around.

However, although I didn't believe in such superstitious claptrap, I wasn't hostile to Christianity as such. Like most people, I accepted that some of its moral values probably had merit, but much of it was nothing more than silly hocus-pocus. Nor did I give much thought to its Jewish origins, and I had no reason to doubt the claim that such a character as Jesus Christ once lived. Like Mohammed and others, I took it for granted that Christ had been some religious fanatic who went around the countryside preaching his wild claims. For some strange reason that I couldn't understand, his stuff had caught on, was then later promoted and exploited by his successors into a powerful movement, I assumed.

Be that as it may, at this particular time my curiosity was aroused as to WHY Christianity was blocking our every turn. I decided to re-read the New Testament and take a closer look to find out just what it was that I had missed.

It didn't take me very long to get my answer. Within 10 minutes, I came to Matthew 5, 6 and 7, and the *Sermon on the Mount.* To my amazement I read "*Love your*

enemies." "Sell all thou hast and give it to the poor." "Turn the other cheek." "Blessed are the meek." I had read and heard it a hundred times before, but this time I knew what I was looking for and I realized the treachery of the booby-trap that was open before my eyes. This is crazy! This is the kind of suicidal advice you would give your worst enemies if you wanted them to destroy themselves, I thought. Why hadn't I realized that before? How could I have missed the poison in this seemingly benign teaching? And this was the crux of our innermost "faith"? How stupid can you get? How come no one else had pointed this atrocity out to me?

I had now put my finger on the crux of the problem. It now opened the door to a whole plethora of new questions and answers. Christianity was deliberately designed to enslave and destroy the White Race! Who had written all this balderdash? Why, the Jews! All the Apostles were Jewish. St. Paul, the most prominent writer of all was really Saul of Tarsus, another Jew. Christ himself was a Jew, the bible claimed.

I studied further. I read up on Christ in my encyclopedia. To my amazement, the encyclopedia flatly acknowledged that regarding the "historicity" of Christ there was no historic evidence that he ever existed, in fact, all the information we had about him came from only one source, the Scriptures. Wow! That was another major discovery as far as I was concerned. The whole story was a fable, like Mother Goose and Santa Claus. And who wrote this whole shoddy mess? A passel of Jewish scribblers, whose identity is unknown and unverified. Undoubtedly, they were cunning, deceitful and characteristically Jewish, but scientifically these desert tribesmen who wrote the Old Testament as well as the New, were so ignorant they did not even know the earth was round, nor that it traveled in an orbit about the sun.

After these major breakthroughs, more information came flooding in, and the pieces to the puzzle began to fit nicely into an orderly mosaic. I further read Marcus Eli Ravage's piece, "*A Real Case Against The Jews*", written in 1928. In his article, this audacious Jew openly bragged how cleverly the cunning Jew, Saul of Tarsus, nearly nineteen hundred years ago had conspired a means to torpedo the great Roman Empire by feeding it a self-destructive new religion, namely Christianity. He further chortled how brilliantly it had been conceived and executed. It had succeeded beyond their fondest dreams, he said. He further gloated that by means of Christianity they, the

Jews, had conquered us goyim as no people in history had ever been conquered before. *"We have put a clog on your progress. We have imposed upon you an alien book and an alien faith which you cannot swallow and cannot digest, which is at cross-purposes with your native spirit, which keeps you everlastingly ill-at-ease, and which you lack the spirit to either reject or accept in full."*

I further studied the peculiar characteristics of the Judaic religion itself, and that too, was revealing. The Jews do not really believe in, or care about, the hereafter. I found that their religion was basically a tightly organized criminal conspiracy, deliberately tailored to fit their parasitic way of life. It was designed to unify the Jews in an unending war of plunder against the goyim, their term for cattle, but meaning us Gentiles. Their basic goal is now, and has been for the last four thousand years, to enslave the goyim, to exploit them for their own gain, and to usurp unto themselves all the gold, real estate and wealth of the world. To my horror, I discovered that not only was such their objective, but they had already come a long way towards achieving that sinister goal. But the most treacherous and deadly essence of that program was their obsession for the mongrelization and genocide of the White Race, whom they regard as their most hated enemy. In this, too, they were making rapid and astounding progress, I discovered, much to my alarm.

Why would they want to mongrelize and destroy the White Race? Because, they reasoned ruthlessly, and correctly so, that as long as an intelligent White Race remained, their foul conspiracy could at any time blow up in their face. The White people of the world might discover their foul conspiracy, as did Hitler in Germany, organize and turn on the Jews. They, the Jews, are now sitting on a powder keg, and they know it. Therefore, it behooves them to mongrelize and destroy the White Race as quickly as possible. Once the world population is reduced to a mass of stupid brown mongrels, they are home safe, the Jews conclude. These zombie slaves will then be too stupid to ever organize, or revolt and shake off their slavemasters, but will make nice, docile work animals.

I felt I had made as much of a major break-through as if I had discovered a new world. Yes, indeed, what the White Race now needed was a powerful new dynamic RACIAL RELIGION of its own. If a scurvy racial religion such as Judaism could propel a measly, parasitic race such as the Jews into world domination, just imagine what a well-conceived, fully-structured racial religion could do for the

intelligent, creative and productive White Race! So I reasoned. We should also remember that we still number some 500 million individuals, and outnumber the Jews by 30 to 1. Why had no such religion ever come forward before now, I wondered. What a difference it would have made in the demographic history of the world if the Egyptians had had it, or the Greeks, or the Romans! Why hadn't they? Was it perhaps too late now?

No, I decided, it wasn't too late, if we get busy and do now what we should have done long ago. Yes, I decided, I would try to put such a racial religion together. Its basic goal would be the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race alone and exclusively, barring all others. I would immediately start writing such a book. I felt I was already armed with a whole warehouse full of potent ideas upon which such a religion could be built, and new concepts kept flooding in.

* * * * *

Austin Davis at this time was still regularly attending Pastor Wes Auger's Calvary Baptist Church, and considered himself a born-again Christian who would some day go to heaven. As I discussed all these newly discovered ideas with him, he tenaciously kept defending Christianity. After all, he argued, it was the White Man's traditional and well-established religion. Maybe so, I countered, but it was invented by the Jews, rejected by them and foisted on the White Man, and look where they are today, and look where we are. I kept working on him. Finally, one day as we were sitting in the Bookstore drinking coffee, I asked him, *do you really believe we should love our enemies, such as the Jews? That you should sell all thou hast and give it to the niggers? That you should turn the other cheek?* Finally Austin broke down and answered honestly, **No, I don't.** From that day on he was completely de-programmed from all that Christian garbage and became one of its most vociferous critics.

* * * * *

As I contemplated writing my book, I asked myself, what should be the basis of our beliefs? What could I trust and really believe in? When I was a kid I had been deceived about Santa Claus, but after all, that was only child's play. I had also been snookered about our basic religion, Christianity, from early childhood, I now realized. That was not child's play – it was a major and lasting deception.

That I did not find so easy to forgive. I had been deceived by the John Birch Society as to what their real goals were. I had been duped by the Republican Party. I had been lied to by George Wallace. I had been deluded and let down by the members of the American Independent Party. In fact, "our" government on the local, state and national level was one big fraud and swindle, manipulated by our most deadly enemies, the Jews.

I asked myself again and again, wasn't there anything firm and real? Wasn't there anything honest and unchanging that I could believe in and depend on? *As I pondered the question, the answer came through, loud and clear – yes, there was! I could believe in the Eternal Laws of Nature. I could depend on her laws forever and a day.* Having come to that conclusion, a number of other questions and answers rapidly emerged.

What did Nature have to tell us? The answer was much, and everything. One basic lesson Nature taught us was that every species first and foremost takes care of its own, in the face of all hostility and/or competition. Each species seeks to reproduce its own kind, expand its own numbers and territory, and at the same time advance itself genetically in order to better compete in the eternal struggle for survival. Also inherent in Nature's laws was the principle of the segregation of the species. Each species mated only with its own particular species or sub-species. There was no interbreeding. Although bluebirds and cardinals might both be birds, they never interbreed. Although canvasback ducks and pintail ducks both belonged to the duck family, and even built nests around the same lake, they too never interbreed and mixed their genes. Nature forbade it. Any species that flouted those laws was ruthlessly punished with the ultimate penalty -- extinction.

I came to realize that all knowledge and wisdom was derived from a close observation of the Laws of Nature, and even though the lesser animals may not have as highly a developed intellect as man, nevertheless, Nature in her wisdom had imbued them with a highly developed instinct to perform in harmony with her laws. In taking care of their own they usually carried out those laws and their mission in life with a great deal more wisdom and efficiency than did man.

This brought up the question, how was mankind performing in accordance with these natural laws? Specifically, how was the White Race, Nature's Finest and the pinnacle of her evolutionary process doing? When I asked that question in the framework of the last half of the

present century, the answer came through loud and clear -- we were performing dismally. We were doing far worse than the lowly mosquito, in fact. We were flagrantly flouting Nature's most basic laws, all in the name of a treacherous Jewish religion. Would Nature also punish her Finest with extinction? The answer was a clear and unequivocal yes, we were definitely on our way to extinction unless we rapidly and drastically changed course.

* * * * *

During May and June of 1971 I haltingly started writing my book, stumbling as I went along. I hadn't decided on a title as yet, but was contemplating on one of two options. I would either call it *Nature's Eternal Religion*, or, *The White Man's Bible.* I had not as yet conceived the proper name for our racial religion, nor the framework of our organization. But all that could come later. I was loaded for bear and first things first.

* * * * *

While all this was going on in my mind, Eleanor Kramer was setting up a rally and a speaking engagement for me with her Nationalist White Party group on the West Coast. She was still a devout church-goer, and like most good White people, considered Christianity as the historic and basic religion of all White peoples. I thought the time had now come that I should level with her and share my newly discovered information and ideas about Christianity. On June 16, I wrote her a frank and revealing letter about my position on religion. I sent along with the letter copies of my exchange with Gen. del Valle. *(All these letters can be read in detail in The Klassen Letters, Vol. I.)* Since my wife and I were planning a trip up to Canada during July, I thought it only fair and prudent to inform her in advance not to set up any meetings in her area until I got back, and furthermore, until we were clear on this Christianity issue. Otherwise, any rally she might set up could only end in disaster. One thing I don't like is surprises, and I had no idea how she would react. I hoped that she would be able to see what I could see, but then I was no mind reader, and had no preconceived idea what her response, or those of the other members, might be. But I would soon find out, to be sure.

In the meantime, Henrie and I planned our trip to Canada in July.

Milestone Fifty

Saskatchewan Homecoming
The Summer of 1971

For some reasons (unknown to me) the Province of Saskatchewan designated the year of 1971 as the "Year of Homecoming" and decided to put on much hoopla to promote it. The Universities sent the word out to their alumni, and every other organization decided to get into the act. At this time I still had a goodly number of relatives left in the province, aunts, uncles, cousins, nieces and nephews, but my immediate family had shrunk down to my oldest brother Henry and his wife Annie, who now lived in Saskatoon, and my oldest sister Sarah, and her husband Peter Plett, who still lived near Herschel. It had now been 25 years since I had last left Herschel, Saskatchewan, in the cold, cold midwinter of January, 1946, and the fact was, none of us were getting any younger. (In order to avoid confusion, my brother's name is Henry, originally Heinrich in German, and my spouse's name is Henrie, short for Henrie Etta.)

For years my family had been imploring Henrie and me to come back and visit, and now, with the added inducement that everyone would be coming together in the Year of the Homecoming, their pleadings increased. And their point was well taken. It was time to go back and see those who were left. In 25 years the ravages of time had changed much. My parents had died a long time ago, as had many others, and many of the still living I had known were now scattered to the seven points of the globe. But now many of the scattered would be back. Besides, Henrie had never been to Saskatchewan. We decided this was the year.

I called my brother Henry long distance, the first time in 25 years. He wouldn't believe his ears. He insisted it was his son Peter calling from Regina and pulling a spoof on him. I therefore had to spend the first five minutes of my long distance call trying to convince him that it was me, and that we were planning on coming up there this summer to visit with them.

After making all the plane arrangements, we left from Miami at 1:45 P.M. on July 4, and arrived at Toronto at 4:30 P.M. There we changed planes, left for Winnipeg, arriving at 8:05. Another short layover, leaving at 10:25 and arriving at Saskatoon at 10:40 that night. Actually,

we had gone through two time changes, and it was by now 12:40 in the morning by Florida time. It had been a long trip.

Henry and Annie were there to meet us at the airport. Henry had changed considerably since I had last seen him, but then, hadn't we all? He had farmed my dad's former farm four miles south of Herschel for the last 30 years, and he had prospered. Two years ago, in 1969, he had retired, and he and Annie had moved to Saskatoon, and bought themselves a nice, comfortable little house at 1704 Avenue "D" North. It was located in the Mayfair district, an area that was quite familiar to me some 30 years earlier, being near where I stayed when I attended the Saskatoon Normal School. Saskatoon, I soon found out, was now the stamping grounds of any number of my relatives and associates formerly from Herschel, many of whom, like my brother Henry, had prospered and had now retired to this magnet city.

There was my Aunt Margaret and Uncle Jacob Wiens, who had raised a family of four boys, Jacob, Arthur, Rudolph and Victor, and two girls, Sarah and Helen. All were now grown and living elsewhere. Uncle Jacob, too, had retired from the farm and he and Aunt Margaret bought a nice house and were living in Saskatoon in the City Park district across the river. We were soon invited over for a big dinner that included many other relatives. Nearby lived my Aunt Helen and Uncle Abe Klassen, who had raised a family of three boys, Jacob, Henry and Ernst, and two girls, Helen and Edith, all of whom were now also grown and raising their own families. Uncle Abe and Aunt Helen too invited us over for a big Sunday dinner. The Jacob Wienses had an interesting story to tell regarding some of our other relatives, who, unfortunately had stayed behind in Russia while four of my dad's immediate family migrated to the New World in the 1920's. (My dad and his family, his brothers Abe Klassen and John Klassen and their families, his sister Margaret and Uncle Jacob Wiens and their family. Left behind in Russia were eight other brothers or sisters and their families.) Two years earlier, in 1969, Aunt Margaret and Uncle Jacob decided that time was running out and they would make one last trip to Russia to see those of their relatives that were still left and they could reach.

This they did, and the efforts and expense to which they went to reach some of their remaining relatives who had now been displaced to the wilds of Asiatic Russia east of the Urals, were considerable. Anyway, they did get to

see them, took some group pictures, and came back with some gruesome stories of what had happened to many of our kinsmen in Communist Russia during the ensuing 45 years.

Two doors down from Henry and Annie lived the Peter Krahns, who were busily preparing for their daughter Velma's wedding within the next few days. We were invited to the wedding.

Actually, we were even related to the Krahns, although remotely. The Krahn's son, Werner, was married to my sister Sarah's daughter Gertrude. The Werner Krahns were at this time living on a farm near Kindersley, Saskatchewan, and are still there at this writing, in 1990.

The wedding took place on a following Sunday, and it was almost worth coming all the way from Florida just to attend this spectacular Mennonite wedding. Velma Krahn was married to Peter Gunther in the Mennonite church with about 200 guests attending. They made a very handsome couple. At the reception that followed there was much food, drink and merriment, and I had an opportunity to again meet with dozens of old acquaintances and relatives, as well as introduce them to Henrie for the first time. Mrs. Krahn, the mother of the bride, said she remembered me back at a time when we were both teen-agers and started going to parties, and that she remembered I sang off key. Although I didn't remember her, nor the occasion, I flatly denied the allegation.

Unfortunately, there is a sad ending to the story of the beautiful wedding of the young Gunthers. They had two lovely children, but only 15 years after the wedding, Velma tragically died of cancer.

While in Saskatoon, Sarah and Peter came up to visit. The two of them, Henry and Annie and some others of the Wiens family and Henrie and I drove to Dundurn, about 30 miles out, to visit my cousin Sarah, the daughter of Uncle Jacob and Aunt Margaret (Wiens). Sarah was now married to Henry Jansen, a former widower, who had a nice farm and had built a beautiful new airconditioned home for his new wife. Cousin Sarah had taught school, been in the peace corps, and now, althought somewhat late in life, seemed happily married. We had a very enjoyable visit, one that included the usual and delightful Mennonite custom of serving Fesper in the middle of the afternoon.

After several days in Saskatoon, we went to visit my sister Sarah and her family, who lived about half a mile west of the little town of Herschel, a distance of about 100 miles from Saskatoon. Henrie and Annie drove us out, and

while we were in the area, they also took us to take a look at the old homestead, the farm my dad had bought back in 1926, and on which I had spent my younger years while growing up. For some reason the scenario now seemed somewhat smaller than I had remembered it. The big red barn now was grey, but whether it had been repainted, or just weathered with time, I don't recall. The mile long lake, on which I had spent many happy hours rafting in the summer, and skating in the winter, was now completely filled in with silt, and was growing hay and pasture. Henry had leased the farm to a tenant when he retired from it in 1969. He did not show us the inside of the house, since I believe that he thought we might have been somewhat embarassed by the condition it was in under the occupancy of the tenant.

Off to Sarah and Peter's house. They lived in a large white two-storey house that had been built about 60 years earlier. It was not in the best of shape either, but it was large and comfortable. It was only about 200 yeards away from where the Herschel people had drilled a speculative oil well back in 1928. They didn't hit oil, but they did get a gusher of an artesian well that was still flowing freely with the best soft water in the area.

Sarah was most glad to be the host, and did her utmost to make us feel at home and cook the very best of meals. Visiting her at this time was her youngest daughter Elsie, 21, who had just arrived from Calgary, where she was working as a secretary for Shell Oil. Soon we were also joined by her brother, Walter, his wife, Pauline, and their three children. They had driven all the way from Yerington, Nevada, where they lived. Their lovely three children, Terry, Bernard and Brian, were 11, 8 and 4, respectively. So we had a full house, and Sarah had her hands full. It was good to see my relatives, some of whom I was seeing for the first time.

Next we were off to see my niece, Ruby, Henry and Annie's daughter, who was throwing an outdoor barbecue party. She was married to Bill Sawatsky, whom I last remembered as a young kid. Bill and Ruby lived on a nice farm that I remember was once owned by a neighbor of ours by the name of Lenore White. Bill and Ruby now owned that farm. They now had three beautiful children, two boys, Dwight and Merwin, and one daughter, Lori, the youngest, being seven. At the party we were joined by more relatives I hadn't seen for ages. Soon Ruby's brother, Eddie, arrived, along with his wife Elaine, and their two boys. Also present was my cousin John Klassen and his wife. John is the son

of my dad's brother of the same name. Uncle John had passed away back in 1939, as I recall, leaving his wife and two little children in somewhat dire circumstances. However, somehow, they managed to survive, and cousin John was now a big fellow, six foot four.

The barbecue was held in a large machine shed, nicely cleaned up and decorated. There was quite a large assemblage of people, grown-ups and children, and I especially remember the sing-song that was held. I was impressed how beautifully these Mennonite people sang in harmony, with Ruby leading the way, and cousin John Klassen singing bass.

At this time the Herschel Mennonites celebrated a special "homecoming day". It was held in a hall on the hill just south of Herschel. There was a lot of singing, there were recitations and skits, and, of course, speeches. There were also some special awards given out. Henrie and I received a special award for "having come to the homecoming from the longest distance away." It was presented by my niece, Ruby. It was a happy occasion, and gave us a chance to meet and see a number of people I hadn't seen for some 25 years.

Among these, was my nephew Peter Klassen, the youngest son of Henry and Annie. Born in 1940, he had studied law at the University of Saskatchewan and had won the Governor-General's Gold Medal as the most outstanding student the year he graduated, no small accomplishment. Now, at 31, he was married, and practicing law in a partnership at Estevan, Saskatchewan. Furthermore, he had just become a father. He had a promising career ahead of him, indeed.

Since I had spent very little time at Herschel since he was born, he admitted that he had no memories of me, but nevertheless, we had more in common than most, since we were the only two Klassens in the whole complex of Klassen families that were college graduates. While the rest of the families were enjoying the afternoon session of the Homecoming fest, the two of us spent the afternoon at the Plett's house comparing notes and arguing about world affairs.

At this time I had started writing and laying out my world philosophy about a racial religion for the White Race, and I was enthusiastically primed with my new venture. I especially wanted to discuss it with an intelligent young fellow of Peter's calibre who could understand what I was talking about. Our conversation soon turned to that very subject. Peter, I soon found out, did not share my

Weltanschauung. He was brilliant, yes, but he was also a typical product of a liberal intelligentsia education, having been thoroughly steeped in the postwar propaganda of hatred of Hitler and everything that was German. He played it safe, going along with the establishment view, with one objective in mind, how to advance his career and make money. We spent some three or four hours belaboring the subject, with him trying to put me in a position of having to defend Hitler, and me trying to make it clear to him that I had no such obligation, that whereas I regarded Hitler as the greatest leader the White Race had ever produced, nevertheless, our religion was a radical departure from that of the Nazi creed in a number of significant aspects. I explained to him that what I was doing was structuring a completely new and independent racial religion for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, Natures Finest, of which he, too, was a member, I reminded him.

Soon thereafter Henrie and I drove back to Saskatoon with Henry and Annie. Once there, Henry and Annie drove us around to revisit several of the places and institutions that were a sentimental part of my early life. We drove to Rosthern, about 50 miles distant, to take a look at the German English Academy where I was in residence and took the tenth grade some 40 years earlier. The place was still the same, but had also changed considerably. Some buildings had been torn down and several new ones had been built. (Also, they now had indoor plumbing!) Even the name had been changed. It was now called The Rosthern Junior College. I also wanted to visit my old schoolmate, Menno Friesen, who was now a prosperous merchant in his own right. We went to his store, but unfortunatley, he was not in town that day. I left my business card. As a result, he visited me in Lighthouse Point, Florida, some eight years later, but that is another story.

The next day we visited the grounds of the University of Saskatchewan, my old Alma Mater. The old Greystone Buildings looked as fresh and beautiful as they ever had. The old red brick Engineering Building looked a little more time worn. I had spent many hours in that institution, and had a sentimental attachment to it. There were several new buildings on the grounds. It was interesting to reflect that at least two more generations had passed through those hallowed halls since I attended between 1935 and 1942.

We also drove up to the Saskatoon Normal School, the training school for Saskatchewan teachers, which I attended in 1936-37. The place was closed. It had been

turned over to the military for a training center during World War II, and it had been closed ever since. Time marches on. How sad.

* * * * *

As part of our tour we had planned to see the Canadian Rockies and the Calgary Stampede. At 3:15 on July 14 we boarded Canadair for Calgary. We arrived there an hour later, at 3:15 Calgary time, and checked into our hotel. We contacted my niece Elsie, and three of us had dinner together. The next day she brought her boy friend, Gordon Platt, over, and we all spent the afternoon at poolside. Gordon was a successful real estate broker in Calgary. The next day the four of us attended the world famous Calgary Stampede. It was a spectacle to behold.

The weather was excellent. The next day Henrie and I visited the Calgary Zoo and Prehistoric Park. That same morning I called up an old childhood buddy I had known in Herschel, and invited him to have lunch with me. His name was George Wiens, who was now an accountant with Ernst & Ernst, I believe. He dropped in at our hotel and we walked over to the Petroleum Club, to which he belonged. We had a nice conversation and a good lunch as we recalled some of our highlights over the last forty years. George was married, had three grown sons. He said two of them turned out just fine, one was a problem, and had a drug problem. He said that he was probably the only Mennonite whose kid had spent some time in jail because of drugs. He told me they lived on a small five-acre ranch just outside of Calgary, and that his main avocation was putting on musical concerts, something he had been doing for many years.

The next day Henrie and I attended another session of the Stampede in the afternoon, then that night we had dinner with Elsie in the restaurant atop the Husky Tower, now called the Calgary Tower, I believe.

The following day we took a bus tour to the Rockes, our first stop being beautiful Lake Louise, a real jewel. We stayed at the Chateau Lake Louise, one of those prestigious and stately hotels the Canadian Pacific railway built at strategic places in its railroad network shortly after World War I. Henrie and I walked on the scenic path around the lake, then rented a canoe and slowly paddled around the tranquil surface enjoying the snow-clad mountain scenery and their reflections in the lake.

From there we took a bus tour to the nearby Wapta icefield, changing into a huge van with caterpiller tracks that actually drove us over the surface of the glacier itself. We next took the bus over the Kicking Horse Pass, into British Columbia and into the Yoho Park. Somewhere along here we stopped on the continental divide at a place where the waters divided and began their long journey flowing into not two, but three different oceans, namely the Atlantic, the Pacific and the Arctic Ocean.

After we returned to our hotel at Lake Louise we left the following day and backtracked to Banff, checking in at another one of those grand old Canadian Pacific hotels, called the Banff Springs Hotel. After spending a few days there, we drove back to Calgary and to the airport.

At 3:30 on July 24, we caught a Canadair plane to Toronto, arriving there at 9:50 P.M. We stayed overnight in a small convenience room with bath in the basement of the airport, then at 10 A.M. we caught a flight to Miami, arriving there in bright sunshine and heat at 12:45 P.M., a drastic change from the cool Canadian Rockies of the day before.

Milestone Fifty-One

Writing and Publishing the First Book
1971-1973

After arriving back home from the Canadian trip on July 24, I had my hands full in several categories. The land business was at its busiest and needed my attention. There were a number of prospects to see, contracts to close, land payments to make. There was that book I had started to write, and any number of ideas floating around in my head that had to be organized and formalized, then set down on paper. And then there was Eleanor Kramer and her group in the Tampa Bay area that I had left in limbo before departing for Canada.

When I got back, I had my answer to the latter situation. In a letter dated June 28 (but evidently mailed later, since I didn't receive it before I left on July 4) Eleanor let me know she was devastated about my position on Christianity. The White man's culture and Christianity have for the past two thousand years been "*inextricably intertwined*", she pointed out, and "*the 'religion' to which you refer sounds to me a bit like Aryan Judaism*", she said. Furthermore, although she had (at that time) not yet relayed that information on to the rest of her flock, she was sure that they too would not go along with my heretic views on Christianity.

I was neither surprised nor dismayed. In fact, I had expected as much, and her reaction convinced me more than ever that Christianity was indeed the disruptive intruder that had created havoc and confusion in the ranks of the White Race ever since that Jewish snake had raised its ugly head. I was more inspired than ever to get on with writing my book. In a letter to her, dated August 5, I laid out my position to her in emphatic detail. Regarding Christianity being "inextricably intertwined" with the White Race, I countered that statement with: so *had tuberculosis, hepatitis and polio, but were they a blessing or a plague?* This four and a half page letter, too, is recorded in Klassen Letters, Vol. I, and can be reviewed in full. It was the forerunner of several more letters to follow in the ensuing exchange with other members of the group, some of which are also recorded in the same Vol. I. Of special note is the

11 page letter I wrote on this subject to John R. Adams, Ph.D., on January 10, 1972.

In formulating the manuscript, I decided to divide it into two parts, the first part in general spelling out the problem, and the second part coming up with what I considered the solution, namely, a dynamic racial religion for the White Race. When Eleanor said that what I proposed sounded to her like "Aryan Judaism", she was not completely off base. I felt that what the White Race sorely needed was indeed a counterpart to the Jewish racial religion that had been such a powerful factor in propelling the Jews to gain mastery of the world. I reasoned that if a miserable racial religion such as Judaism could do that much for a despicable bunch of parasites such as the Jews, imagine what a powerful, well-structured racial religion could do for an intelligent and creative people such as ours. There was, however, this major difference, all to our advantage: whereas the Jewish race and religion was parasitic by nature, the White Race and its religion were the very opposite. Whereas the Jews needed a productive host on which to feed, we were independently creative and productive and did not need anyone for our sustenance and welfare. In fact, the sooner we could get rid of all the freeloaders and parasites on our back, the better.

I decided to call the first part *Book I: The Unavenged Outrage,* and the second part, *Book II: The Salvation.* I also finally decided on the title. By calling it **Nature's Eternal Religion**, I felt that each one of those three words emphasized the meaning I wished to convey, namely that our religion was based on the laws and wisdom of Nature, that such had been with us from time eternal and would remain as such, and that Nature's rules were the unchanging creed which governed the actions of all living creatures, including mankind.

Having written a volume of material, by the summer of 1972, I started looking around for a printer. I realized that because of the controversial nature of the material, and since most book printers were in the hands of the Jews, such printer would not be easy to find. A young friend of mine by the name of Tony Lukas suggested that he had a good prospect. He was working for a book printer in Hialeah, called *Universal Printing Company.* It was a family owned company, a family by the name of Bechtel, and they were Christians. Of course, that too could cause a problem, but he didn't think so. He had already talked to the old man who headed the company, and he seemed

favorable. Why not go talk to him. They were located at 480 West 20th St., Hialeah.

I called up Mr. Bechtel and made an appointment. I brought with me half of the manuscript, which consisted of two full loose leaf binders. I had also brought my checkbook, and we got down to business. I informed him up front that, yes, the material was controversial, and we took a dim view of Christianity, but then after all, a printer I presumed was a printer, and not a censor. He assured me my presumption was correct, and that as long as my book was not pornographic nor communistic, he would print it alright. I assured him it was neither pornographic nor communistic, and we soon agreed on a price. He drew up a letter that served as a contract, and I gave him an initial check in the amount of $2500 that would bind the deal. I felt fortunate. It hadn't been so tough to get a printer after all.

About two weeks later, on October the 10th, to be exact, I received a telephone call from Ron Bechtel, one of the sons in the business, telling me that he was coming to my office to see me. He didn't say what about, but I had a premonition. When he came in, he brought with him my manuscript, the contract and the uncashed check. He told me in sanctimonious and holier than thou tones that after reading the manuscript his company could not and would not print my book. They were born-again Christians and what I said in my book was contrary to everything they stood for. Not only was the deal off, but he started lecturing me about if Christ couldn't enter my heart it was because I wouldn't let him in. But, I argued, the old man had said—. No matter. The deal was off. So much for broad-minded Christian tolerance.

Next, I started looking for a new printer. In this regard, Tony Lukas, and also another friend of mine, Pete Martin, were of crucial help. They suggested I might go see a company in Ft. Lauderdale, that, although they were not in the book printing business, they did print an advertising flyer by the name of *The Tribune*. They could probably also print books. They were located at 4009 N.E. 5th Terrace. On Friday, October the 13th, (my lucky day!) I met with Mike Powell, the vice-president and the son of the owner of the company. I gave him the same caveat emptors, warnings and disclaimers as I had given the Bechtels, but Mike said he didn't think it would cause any problems. We soon came to an agreement on price, a sum that was actually a little lower than had been quoted by Universal. Mike said he would talk with his dad, John Powell, for confirming the deal. This he did, and on October 17, I came

back to his office, and again, as with the Bechtels, I gave him an initial deposit of $2500 and completed the deal. He sent me a letter confirming the terms of the deal the next day. This time the deal stuck and we were in business.

The deal pretty well included the whole package. They would do the typesetting, paste up the pages, do the cover in two colors, the bookbinding and the packaging in cartons of 32. I would bring in the copy in installments, pick up the typesetting a few days later, proof read it and bring back the corrected copy, including a segment of new material. At this time I had not completed my total manuscript, and I kept writing new chapters as the spirit moved me. My wife would do some of the typing for me, with the help of my secretary, Mary Childress, at the office, as well as Mary Wimmer and Donna Thayer, two friends who could also type. All this I was doing while trying to keep on top of my real estate business and the bookstore as well.

Finally, the printing job was completed. They delivered the first 1792 books on February 22, 1973, to Austin Davis' warehouse at 681 N.E. 42 Street, Pompano Beach. By March 6, *The Tribune* had delivered all the books, a total of 19,277, to the warehouse. It was the first book I had ever written and the first book *The Tribune* had ever printed. Although less than perfect, I was well satisfied with the job. Our total cost of the printing was $14,141.61, a price I wish I could duplicate today. It had all come out of my own pocket. It was a severe strain on my financial resources, for although business was good, I repeatedly had a number of heavy mortgage payments to make on the several land purchases, and the cash flow was a matter of nip and tuck. In fact, I had to repeatedly go to the bank and make personal loans to tide me over from one payment to the next.

By this time I had decided on a name for our religion and for our church. Since the White Race was the most creative and productive creature Nature had produced in its long process of evolution, I would call our religion **Creativity**, and the organization **The Church of the Creator**. I felt we Creators well deserved the accolade.

In order that the Church would be separated from the fortunes or misfortunes of my own private affairs and would have continuity and stand on its own feet, I applied for incorporation papers. On August 16, 1973, we received our Corporate Charter as a non-profit, religious organization from the State of Florida. We were now off and running. We now had our creed, we had our book, our own "holy scriptures", and we were recognized as a religious

institution. So far so good. But I realized that there was still a long and precarious battle ahead, to be sure. Not only a battle, but a relentless, unending war against the powerful and evil forces that sought to mongrelize and destroy our precious White Race, a war that would finally end in total victory for one side or the other. But now, at least, the White Race had a meaningful battle plan and a powerful weapon with which to win that war. It had a fully structured racial religion of its own.

Milestone Fifty-Two

Our 25th Wedding Anniversary
November 22, 1971

At this time Henrie and I were still interested in exploring the Caribbean Islands and tropical areas offshore to our east and south. We had visited many of these islands but had never been to Puerto Rico. Our young friend from our recent 1967 trip through Europe, namely Verena Ostertag from Germany, had resettled in San Juan, Puerto Rico. She invited us to visit there, and in fact offered we could stay at her apartment. She was now a professional architect and was specializing in the remodeling and renovating of older hotels for such chains as Holiday Inns, and others. To celebrate our 25th anniversary Henrie and I decided we would take a short tour through the U.S. Virgin Islands and Puerto Rico.

We took in three islands, first of all flying to Charlotte Amelie, the capital of St. Thomas. We checked in at the Hilton Hotel, which was perched on the side of the mountain, with a spectacular view of the beautiful St. Thomas Harbor below.

It was here that we celebrated our 25th anniversary. Henrie had bought a colorful, long evening gown for the occasion, and I had brought along my tuxedo, a holdover from the Governor's Ball in Tallahassee in 1967. We had an excellent dinner of lobster and crab at the hotel dining room, then spent the evening dancing in the night club in the same hotel. Practically all the customers there were White American tourists. It was a happy occasion.

Later, I had occasion to reminisce about my parents 25th anniversary forty years earlier, and how different things were then from now. I remember that occasion quite vividly. It was in January of 1931. I was then in the ninth grade and not yet quite 13. We were then in the middle of a long and severe depression. We had an exceedingly mild winter that year, and there was no snow on the ground, a rarity for Saskatchewan at that time of the year. I had just bought myself a second hand bike and was learning to ride it. My parents' anniversary was celebrated at our farm house, with a preacher officiating and giving a sermon, reviewing the previous 25 years of our parents' life. My dad had a tear in his eye. Present were all five of us

children, with my brother Henry, at 24, being the oldest. None of my siblings were married at that time. Also present were many of our relatives at Herschel, and also many of our neighbors and friends. As is the usual Mennonite custom, a big Fesper was served in the middle of the afternoon.

But to get back to the November of 1971. The day after our celebration we spent exploring the small island, what there was of it. One of the attractions was Bluebeard's Castle, and there were a few native restaurants, in one of which we had lunch. But by and large, the most conspicuous aspect that I observed was that the city was crowded with niggers, mongrels and Asiatics, that most buildings were old and run down, and basically looked like a slum similar to most of the black sections in cities back in the United States.

From St. Thomas we took a local flight to the formerly Danish island of St. Croix, the largest of the U.S. Virgin Islands. Its two main cities are Christiansted and Frederiksted. After viewing the depressive state of affairs and the degenerate population in St. Thomas, I had expected that the Danes, who had developed this island some two hundred years earlier, were still in charge of St. Croix, and that the situation there was in much better shape. However, much to my disappointment, there was not a single Dane in sight, but only more niggers and degenerates. Whereas some of the old buildings still had some vestiges of Danish architecture, but nevertheless, like in St. Thomas, everything was now shabby and run down. I thought to myself, such beautiful islands, such balmy temperate climate, such magnificent beaches and natural landscape, but what a shame to have degenerated into the hands of such dissolute and primitive peoples. They had reduced everything the White Man had built into nothing more than a stinking slum. This real estate was far too valuable to leave in the hands of such degenerates, I thought.

We flew back to Charlotte Amalie, then on to San Juan, Puerto Rico. We took a taxi to the address Verena had given us, but she had been called away to some convention. She had left a note for us, however, to obtain the key to her apartment from one of her neighbors. We stayed there for two nights, meanwhile exploring the island.

We took a tour of the island, visited Morro Castle, and several other tourist attractions. I found that the population of Puerto Rico was overwhelmingly Hispanic with a heavy strain of black in its racial mixture, and although several cuts above that of the Virgin Islanders, it

too was extremely depressive. Everything was in Spanish, street signs, store fronts, and what have you. It did not seem at all like this was any part of American territory. Why we should subsidize and support all these freeloaders, or even want these revolutionaries to be part of our country, was a mystery to me.

At that time I was deep into writing my new book, and I carried with me a compact little tape recorder to set down any ideas that might be useful in compiling the book. On the flight back to Miami, I dictated and recorded some of the impressions and ideas that resulted in Chapter 5 of NER, entitled *"The Black Plague in our Midst."* I felt that I had seen more than enough of the plague first hand.

Milestone Fifty-Three

Our Daughter Gets Married

In 1969 Kim had finished her four years of High School at Pine Crest in Ft. Lauderdale, and she and Henrie started scouting around for a suitable college for her to attend. After visiting approximately four prospective schools, we finally settled on Colorado State, at Ft. Collins, Colorado.

Henrie had been brought up in the High Country of Colorado, and her love of the mountains stayed with her for the rest of her days. Some of this affection for Colorado was evidently conveyed on to her daughter, since I believe the choice favoring Ft. Collins was partially influenced by the fact that it was located on the eastern slope of the Rockies in Colorado. It was also at this time, in the fall of 1969, when we took Kim to Colorado State, that Henrie and I first visited Ouray, Colorado, a small town in a most beautiful setting in the San Juan Mountains that fully justified calling itself "The Switzerland of America." A few years later we were to buy a 160 acre ranch north of Ouray.

During her first year at Colorado State Kim was on a bowling team. Also on a rival bowling team was a lanky young fellow from Wilmington, Delaware. He was also attending Colorado State. His name was Walter Scott Moore. Kim walked up to him, shook his hand and said, "My name is Kim Klassen." Less than three years later they were married.

The wedding took place at Estes Park, Colorado, about 40 miles south and west of Ft. Collins. The date was June 5, 1972, just two days before Kim's twenty-first birthday. They were married at 11 A.M. in St. Bartholemew's Chapel on Devil's Gulch Road. Father King, an Episcopalian priest, officiated.

Kim's Maid of Honor was Janet Wiedmann, the daughter of Mr. & Mrs. Mert Wiedmann from Shafter, California, who were also at the wedding. Although not the official photographer, Mert took quite a number of pictures on his own account, a hobby at which he was quite an expert. Besides Janet, the bridesmaids were June Hanning, Betty Lee Love, Jan Briscoe, Peggy Firth and Bea Moore, the latter being Walt's sister. As father of the bride, I had the honor of leading Kim down the aisle and giving the bride away.

The Best Man, who stood up for Walt, was J. D. Moore, his father. The groom's attendants were his brother James, his step brother Tim Brannaman, Scott Dumler, Rick Huddleston, Bruce Douglas, and Ken Slump.

Some of the other wedding guests were: Walt's grandparents, Scott and Lucie Moore; his aunt, Ann Stern; Kim's grandmother, Mrs. Eleanor McWilliams; Henrie's aunt, Lenora Dean; Mrs. Stringham from Shafter, who was Mrs. Pat Wiedmann's mother; Colleen Kelly, a niece of Gene Kelly, the movie actor, and, of course, the mothers of the bride and the groom, Henrie and Ruth, respectively.

After a considerable number of pictures were taken by photographer John Clark, we held a reception at the Black Canyon Inn, a little ways down the same street from the church. Incidentally, it was while we were having our reception dinner at the motel dining room, that I got a surprise long distance call from Australia. It came from the owner of the 160 acre ranch north of Ouray, who was now living on a sheep "station" in the outbacks of Australia. He was calling to confirm acceptance of my offer for the purchase of his 160 acres in Colorado, much to my satisfaction.

Later that afternoon Kim and Walt took off on their honeymoon. Walt had just previously bought himself a brand new Monte Carlo Chevrolet. First they drove back to the Moore's home at Wilmington, Delaware. From there they took a flight to the island of St. Thomas, in the Virgin Islands, where the Moores had a vacation home, and there they stayed for a week or so.

When they returned from their honeymoon Kim and Walt both took jobs with the DuPont plastics and textiles plant at Seaford, Delaware, jobs that had been pre-arranged some time earlier. In March of 1973, Walt left DuPont and joined the U.S. Air Force and was stationed at Mather Air Force Base near Sacramento, California. Here they lived for a period of six months. In September of 1973, Walt joined me as a partner in my ongoing real estate business.

In 1978, Walt decided that the real estate business was not his first choice and that he wanted to become a chiropractor. By this time the young Moore family already had two sons, namely Scott and Bryan. The family moved to Davenport, Iowa, where Walt pursued three years of intensive study in his chosen profession with the Palmer School of Chiropractic and graduated near the top of his class.

Now, some ten years later, Dr. Walter S. Moore is well established in his own clinic in Martinsville, Virginia. The

family has now grown to three, with the addition of Amy Lynn, and they are all doing very well. Henrie and I are very proud of our daughter, of our son-in-law, and of our grandchildren. We feel very fortunate to have such a fine family into the next generation, and who could ask for more than that?

Milestone Fifty-Four

Exploring Ancient History Around the Aegean Sea 1973

During the summer of 1973 Henrie and I decided it was time to take another trip across the ocean and explore some of the historic vistas of ancient history. We were especially interested in Greece and Turkey and some of the islands of the Aegean Sea. After all, my book was finished, business was good, and I had worked hard and I owed it to myself to take some time off again.

We decided on a three-week Maupintaur tour, one of the better ones, and on September 22 we took off. Our first arrival was in the ancient and historic city of Athens, Greece, where we checked in at the plush Athens Hilton Hotel. As soon as we had cleaned up, it was off to the dining room for a sampling of typical Greek food. I don't remember too many dinners, but I do remember the good food and jolly atmosphere of that first dinner after arrival. It was served with Greek wines, Souvlakia, a lamb dish and baklava for desert. I enjoyed it all immensely, and it was a good introduction to the land of the Hellenes.

We soon met our tour guide. His name was Victor Stubbs, and he was from England. He was tall, six foot four, blonde, in his early thirties, and a very pleasant and good looking fellow. The first morning after our arrival he took us on a city tour, and one of our first stops was at the National Archaelogical Museum, where we were to be treated to a lecture on the history of Greek sculpture and its early development by a native guide. The guide was more than an hour late in arriving, much to the aggravation of Victor Stubbs. Evidently, he had been held up by the police on some traffic charge and hauled into court. Finally he did arrive and we heard an interesting lecture with ample exhibits of the many phases during the development of Greek sculpture. One of the interesting facts that I learned from this lecture was that when the early Christians arrived on the scene they made it a special campaign to go about and destroy as many of the beautiful sculptures of classical time as they could. This, the idiots argued, was to prevent "idol worship." Those that they did not destroy in totality they would at least disfigure the

faces of these statues by smashing the noses, the most characteristic part of the face. What a waste!

My impression of the city itself was not as favorable as had been that of the dinner the night before. The city seemed so bare and treeless, so hot and crowded, so much stone and statue, but it did have a most interesting history, and that is what we had come out to see. Nor was I very impressed with the native population. Considering the high levels of physical beauty and mental development of their ancient ancestors at the time of Pericles and Socrates, of Plato and Aristotle, the present Greek specimens were a major let down. Certainly they were in sharp contrast to our fair-haired English guide. It seemed to me that there had been so much mongrelization and down-breeding over the last two thousand years in this cradle of civilization that the native population was now such as to be on the very fringes of what we would like to think of as the White Race.

Be that as it may, the accumulation of history at this major fountain of civilization was overwhelming. Our tour included a visit to the Acropolis and its centerpiece, the Parthenon. At night we again viewed these ancient landmarks of history from a stadium seating arrangement, in a program called "*The Sound and Light Show.*" As the lights played on the Acropolis and the Parthenon, the loudspeakers dramatically narrated the ancient history of this legendary and most famous shrine. It told of warriors and conquerors, of marching armies and the clash of arms. What with the skillful arrangement of accompanying music and sound effects, it was most impressive.

We took several side trips outside the city. One that was most memorable was a trip to the ruins of the Temple of Poseidon at sunset. Located at Cape Sounion, the temple sat on a hill overlooking the Aegean Sea, and as the sun sank below the horizon, it cast a shimmering glow of gold over the azure waters.

One other memorable side trip was to the ancient and historic city of Delphi. During the long bus trip we had some problems between the smokers and the non-smokers. It seemed like half the people in our group had caught colds (including Henrie) and our guide requested that there be no smoking in deference to the confined conditions under which we were travelling. This especially strained the patience of two ladies from Dallas, who were chain smokers and happened to sit in the seat behind us. Some argument ensued.

In travelling along the narrow and winding road to Delphi, I was amazed at the bleakness of the passing landscape. It was hilly, barren and rocky, with a few patches of brown grass interspersed. Every once in a while we would see a small herd of goats grazing on the scanty provender, attended by a ragged herdsman. Also in evidence every so often were crude huts, where the herdsman evidently lived.

Arriving at Delphi, we checked in at the Vouzas Hotel. The city has a long and complex history, at various times wielding a most powerful influence in the religious affairs of the Ancient Greeks and even beyond in a way that compares to that of the present day Vatican in Rome. At the heart of it was The Oracle of Delphi, whose advice was heeded by many of the most powerful rulers of the times, both inside and outside of Greece.

Apparently, it all started in prehistoric times with the discovery of a fissure in some rocks at this place from which issued a mysterious gas, which when inhaled, caused hallucinations. The priests in charge of the then prevalent religion were quick to take advantage of this phenomenon, and gathering some virgin maidens, they had them sniff this peculiar issue from out of the fissure in the rocks. While in this state of intoxication, the maidens would utter some incoherent mumblings which only the priests would claim to understand, and the priests would also take it upon themselves to interpret these "Oracles" to the gullible and superstitious. Soon this became a shrine and temples were built around the place. Powerful potentates came from far and wide to have this super-natural "Oracle" from out of the bowels of the earth make far reaching decisions for them. As time went on, this would become a well established and highly revered tradition that lasted for thousands of years. It is fairly obvious that the priests could interpret these mumblings any way they wanted to and had a good thing going. Although the fissure has now run out of gas, the City of Delphi and its hallowed history remains. However, in a way, some things haven't changed too much since then. People are still as gullible and superstitious today as they were in those ancient and bygone times.

Still in very good condition was The Stadium, where the Pythian games were held every four years, an event that was similar to the Olympiads, but preceded it by several centuries. The Stadium was built of stone, with a seating capacity of seven thousand. How these ancient stone cutters, with the primitive tools they had, could cut

such a volume of stone and do it so artistically, is a mystery to me unto this day.

When we returned to Athens, we went straight to the port of Piraeus and boarded our cruise ship that was to take us to the various islands of the Aegean. However, that afternoon a strong storm blew up, known in the Mediterranean area as Mistrals, and the harbor master ordered all ships to stay in port while the storm lasted. There were a number of large cruise ships in the harbor at that time, just chafing at the bit to get going on their proscribed schedules. At twelve midnight the order was lifted. Henrie and I were wandering around on the deck at that time of night, and we could hardly believe our eyes and ears as to what happened next. Several whistles started blaring and our ship raced out full steam ahead for the narrow entrance (or exit) of the harbor that could accommodate only one cruise ship at a time. Another big cruise ship had the same idea and was racing to get out of the harbor ahead of us. Officers with bullhorns on both decks were screaming and cursing back and forth at each other's ships to get out of the way and for a short while it looked like they were playing a game of "chicken", not unlike teenagers have been known to do with cars. I thought surely there was going to be a mighty crash and collision, but at the last split second the other ship threw its engines in reverse and saved the day, while ours steamed on, full speed ahead.

The storm had not fully subsided and the seas were still rough. Our stalwart guide, Vic Stubbs, who was no sailor, stayed in his cabin for the next two days. One of the two smoking ladies from Dallas took out a couple of bottles of whiskey and stayed dead drunk for the next several days and felt no pain. However, after a day or so the weather returned to calm, and we visited three very interesting islands of the Aegean, missing one on our schedule due to the delay. Of particular interest was the island of Santorini and the ancient 3500 year old Minoan village that was once covered by volcanic eruption and was now being excavated. It is near the present village of Akrotiri.

* * * * *

From Athens we flew to the ancient and historic city of Istambul, Turkey, a city that straddles two continents. For more than 1200 years it was known as the city of Constantinople, founded by the Roman Emperor Constantine in the fourth century C.E. It soon rivaled, then

surpassed Rome as the center of the White Man's civilization and as the dominant headquarters of the Catholic church. In the ongoing struggle between the Turkish Moslems and the White Christians it was finally and decisively conquered by the Osmanli Turks under the leadership of 21 year old Sultan Mohammed II in 1453. It was undoubtedly the most disastrous setback the White Race had suffered up to that time.

Our group checked in at the Istambul Hilton, its finest hotel at that time. I found Istambul a most fascinating city, a contrast in modern structures such as the Hilton, the modern suspension bridge just recently built across the Bosporus by White engineers, and the ancient mosques and minarets. We visited the Hagia Sophia, built by Roman Emperor Justinian in the sixth century. After the Turkish conquest, it was converted into a mosque, and is now a museum. For 1200 years it stood as the city's greatest architectural edifice, being surpassed only by the Blue Mosque, built by the Turks in the 18th century. The latter is still very much a mosque, and we watched as hundreds of Moslems would kneel in prayer in their bare or stocking feet. The city's skyline is silhouetted by over 400 mosques.

We also visited the Covered Bazaar, which took in an area of some 40 acres and consisted of hundreds of shops of immense variety. It was a place one could easily get lost if they strayed from the group. One of the highlights was our visit to Topkapi, the palace of the grand Ottoman Sultans. There we saw the Sultan's jewels and the famous gem encrusted dagger. Also of major interest were its extensive gardens, pavilions, reception halls and private quarters. A leisurely cruise along the Bosporus to the Sea of Marmara and back concluded our visit.

* * * * *

On leaving the hotel, we all embarked in small groups, taking a taxi to the Istambul airport. It so happened that our driver was one of the wildest and fastest we have ever encountered. He virtually flew us to the airport, during which process we waved to several others in our group as we flew by them. From Istambul our flight took us to Budapest, Hungary, but not without a short stopover in Bucharest, Romania. Here I noticed a number of large anti-aircraft guns stationed around the perimeter of the airport, their immense barrels pointed skyward at a 45 degree angle.

Arriving at our destination, we checked in at the Budapest Hilton. On taking a city tour we, for the first time, saw at first hand what life was like in a communist country, and the overall picture was bleak and drab. However, we soon discovered from a number of lectures by our city guides that Hungary and Budapest, too, had a long and checkered history that was very interesting. We also discovered that the city actually consisted of two parts, divided by the historic Danube River, with Buda on the west side and Pest on the east.

Of particular interest were the beautiful Parliament buildings, the former Royal Palace, the Square of the Heroes, (this had a long story attached to it, but I forget the details) the great Coronation Church, and the Opera House. We had a memorable dinner out at a night club that specialized in native Hungarian dishes, and also entertained us with a gypsy floor show. Very good. One other night we went to a concert that specialized in Hungarian folk dances, music and vocals.

* * * * *

From Budapest we took a flight to Zagreb, Yugoslavia, then a bus tour through the Yugoslavian countryside to the colorful and historic seaside resort of Dubrovnik on the shores of the Adriatic. Driving over the landscape, I was amazed at how rugged, rocky and desolate this part of the country was.

Arriving at Dubrovnik, we checked in at the President Hotel, a real beautiful, modern edition that was also referred to as the typewriter hotel because of its terraced shape that resembled the keyboard of a typewriter. It was located on the side of an escarpment with the upper part being level with the city, and the lower part with the beach.

Dubrovnik, too, has a long and colorful history. It was once also known as Ragusa, and it was the capital of a Roman province. In the seventh century it was destroyed by the Avars, and the survivors went to the present site, rebuilt and heavily fortified the city. It became a republic, and remained under the protection of the Byzantine emperors until 1204 CE, when it was dominated by the Venetians for 150 years. Subsequently Hungarians, Turks, Austrians and French have dominated or protected the little seaport, which was Austrian from 1814 to 1918, and has been Yugoslavian ever since. There are still many landmarks of its colorful past.

We visited many of these. Of special interest were the Rector's Palace, the Pile Gate, Onofrio's Fountain, St. Lawrence Fortress, the Dominican Cloisters and the Franciscan Monastery, which houses Europe's oldest pharmacy.

On one of our off days, Henrie and I took a small boat over to the island of Lacroma, about half a mile or so offshore from Dubrovnik. It is here that Archduke Maximillian and his wife Carlotta had their summer home before they embarked on their ill-fated venture to become Emperor and Empress of Mexico. The Archduke was the brother of the then Emperor of Austria, Franz Joseph. Their summer home, which resembled a castle, was now dilapidated and very much in the need of repair. We wandered through it, and walked on some planks that if not careful, you could drop down into a basement about 30 feet below. There was a restaurant adjoining, where we had lunch. The grounds around were well kept. The story of this romantic and historic couple can be further followed in a published book I have read entitled "*Maximilian and Carlotta*" by Gene Smith. The 1939 movie "Juarez" also portrays their dramatic and poignant story. It stars Brian Aherne as Emperor Maximilian, and Bette Davis as Carlotta.

Of all the tour guides I have encountered, I would say that Victor Stubbs was one of the finest and I had a special rapport with him. Often, as we would enter the bus and he was counting noses, I would whisper to him "Think White." I had already made him aware that I had written a book about the racial crisis that was closing in on us, and although he was no racist, he frankly admitted that his native country, Britain, was headed for rapid decline and disaster. In fact, he was thinking of becoming a citizen of Monaco, or Switzerland, or some other country. On one of our free days in Dubrovnik, I was having lunch with him in the coffee shop of the President Hotel, and we really got into the ideological discussion of race and religion for the next three hours. I was pointing out to him that the adventurous Britons, who not too long ago had boasted that "Brittania Rules the Waves, Britons never shall be slaves", and that the sun never set on the great British Empire, were now indeed slaves in their own land under the tyranny of the Jewish Occupation Government (JOG). I reminded him that whereas they once had a great empire, their country was now rapidly becoming a miserable slum, and that the Pakistanis, the Hindus, the niggers and the mud races, under the auspices of the Jews, were rapidly taking over. I

charged that the once heroic empire builders had become a nation of wimps, and instead of emigrating, why didn't he and others stand their ground, fight, and take back their own country? Then I launched into the Christianity issue, and told him that we considered it as nothing more than a treacherous Jewish scam designed to soften up the White Race so that we could be more easily exploited, robbed and destroyed by those international parasites, the Jews. Naturally, all this came as a great shock to Victor. What you are saying, he exclaimed, is that we are crazy to let them do this to us! Is that right? I looked him in the eye, and replied something to the effect that, yes, I think you are getting the general idea. I will send you a copy of my book, and you can get the rest of the story. He said, fine, I believe my brother, who is more racially aware, would be much interested. But nevertheless, he was much perturbed about what I had told him. When I returned back to Florida, I did indeed send him *Nature's Eternal Religion,* but I never heard from him again.

Milestone Fifty-Five

Venture into North Carolina

Ever since we moved to Florida in 1958, we were interested in the cooler mountains of North Carolina as a summer alternative to the flatlands and the hot and humid summers of South Florida. In the summer of 1959, when Kim was eight, we made our first trip to Franklin, N.C. to dig in the mud for rubies and other elusive gems. (Franklin advertised itself as "The Gem Capital of the World.") On that same trip we also explored the Fontana Dam recreational area, which had a number of cabins for rent, and also had facilities for boating, archery, horseback riding, folk dancing, craft making and other fun and games. We returned to the same and some of the surrounding areas many summers since then, taking in The Smoky Mountains National Park, Asheville, Bryson City, and including Gatlinburg and Pidgeon Forge, Tennessee.

By about 1968 I began thinking about buying some properties in the Blue Ridge Mountains area around Franklin. I did, in fact, conclude a deal on a 2-1/2 acre tract fronting on Cartoogechaye Creek, made the required down payment, signed a legal contract for delivery of the deed. When after several months no deed was forthcoming, I checked with the real estate agent as to what was the problem. It turned out that the owner, who was a crooked lawyer, shortly after signing my contract, had received another offer (through the same real estate agent) for a thousand dollars more. Between the two of them they connived to ignore my prior contract and had sold and deeded the tract to the second party and generously offered to refund my down payment. I refused the offer and insisted they live up to the contract and deliver. I tried to sue for performance, but evidently the lawyers had a closed fraternity and no lawyer in Franklin would take my case. I found another lawyer in an adjoining county who did take the case, or at least pretended he did. However, after taking my retainer fee, and after giving me a lot of double talk, he did nothing. So much for my first attempt to buy real estate in North Carolina. I finally settled for the refund.

Next, I was about to purchase a 21 acre tract within the city limits of Bryson City. However, after some protracted haggling, that deal fell through.

Finally, in 1971, we found a beautiful 54 acre tract about nine miles north of Franklin. It was located on a rushing trout stream called Burningtown Creek, with about 2000 feet of stream frontage. It had meadow land in a valley, and it also had mountain terrain and trees. It seemed a most likely location for a future retirement home. On May 7, 1971, I concluded its purchase from two Florida couples, Mr. & Mrs. Wm. F. Supple, and Mr. & Mrs. Roger F. Amundsen.

But then, that same year, I got the urge to acquire a going "ranch", something larger, with buildings already in place. Soon, the same broker that had sold us the Burningtown acreage, found a likely prospect for us south of Franklin, just north of the Georgia border. It consisted of about 160 acres, had a fairly modern house on it, a barn and other outbuildings. It belonged to Richard S. Jones, a leading attorney in town, in partnership with his parents. After looking it over in considerable detail, it seemed like just the proper ticket and I decided to buy. When I told Austin Davis about my purchase, he expressed an eager desire to have a partial interest in the property, and soon we came to an agreement. One of my companies, Pines'n Palms Ranchos, would have a 60% interest and Austin the remaining 40%. That purchase was concluded on January 15, 1972.

Soon, a neighbor, J. J. Ayers, who had an excellent 25 acre property facing both Hwy. 441 and Old 441, made us an offer to exchange his pie-shaped piece for 15 acres and our house. His property had an old shack on it, a barn and some buildings, but its main attraction was the 2500 feet of frontage on the major highway, all of which had commercial potential. We decided to make the trade.

For nearly two years we did nothing with the property. (I was too busy with my subdivisions in Florida, plus writing my new book, Nature's Eternal Religion.) Then, in the latter part of 1973 we decided to put in a system of roads and subdivide the westerly 100 acres that lay in the mountainous section of the property.

In May of 1973 we first contacted Dean Conner, who owned the Franklin Grading Company in Franklin. His company was equipped with bulldozers, graders and other heavy equipment for earth moving work. After having a survey company headed by J. Frank Shope survey and draw a map of the boundaries of our property, we had Dean

Conners and his crew start cutting in a road from Old Hwy. 441 on our eastern boundary westward about one third of a mile, then branching out into two roads, the upper and the lower, into the mountainous section, to the western boundaries of our property. This they did, starting in August of 1973.

After the roads were in we had Frank Shope and his crew come back and stake out individual lots facing the roads.

We laid out two small subdivisions. One, called *Swiss Village*, consisted of 32 lots, and the other called *Bavarian Village*, consisted of 17 lots, for a total of 49 lots. J. Frank Shope completed the survey work, staking out each lot, and drawing the subdivision maps on May 9, 1974. The maps were then duly recorded in the Macon County Recorder's Office in the County Courthouse.

Up to 1973 the demand for North Carolina properties and building lots had been quite brisk. Then, when the Arab oil boycott hit the news, it frightened the travelling public, and sales stopped as suddenly as if a water tap had been turned off. Our timing happened to be most unfortunate.

A few hundred feet south of the juncture where the roads branched there was a particular site that attracted my attention. It looked like in times past it might have been the site of some oldtimer's cabin, but now long gone. It had seven huge oak trees spaced in a way that they would surround the cabin, at the same time offered a lovely open view to the valley and the mountains to the east. What a lovely place to build a cabin, I thought.

No sooner did the idea occur but what Austin and I started working on it. But what by now we were short of was the cash to build such a cabin. We needed about $20,000 in order to do the job. We contacted different banks, both in North Carolina and in Florida. Finally, we found a bank in Clyde, N.C., that had enough confidence in us to lend us the whole amount, based on a five year amortization.

Next, we found a building contractor in the environs of Franklin by the name of Harold Kimsey. What I had in mind a two-storey Swiss Chalet type of cabin, with a deck on both the ground floor and the second floor. Furthermore, I wanted a basement and a fireplace. All this I incorporated in a sketch, and on March 25, 1974, I sent two copies of the drawings to Harold Kimsey. On the basis of the sketch, we drew up a contract for its construction. No architect was consulted, no blueprints were drawn. The total cost was slightly over $17,500. Soon thereafter Dean

Conners and his earthmoving outfit started excavating for the basement and moving dirt.

In April Harold Kimsey started on the construction. Austin and I made a number of trips to the site during the summer to see that everything was going alright. Everything went well and by October the cabin was finished. It was a most delightful Swiss Chalet type of mountain cabin. It comprised of two storeys plus a basement, had three bedrooms, one and a half baths, two decks, a real fireplace, a shake shingle roof, and above all, a most gorgeous view overlooking the valley and the mountains to the east.

Soon we had the cabin furnished. Kim and Walt, Henrie and I spent our 1974 Christmas holidays in the cabin, much to our delight. Austin and his girl friend, Norma, would spend some time vacationing in it, as did Kim and Walt and some of their friends. Everything was going along fine.

In 1975 we decided to incorporate the North Carolina property, that is, the two subdivisions and the rest of the 160 acres, and the cabin. We called it *Blue Ridge Villas, Inc.*, and received our North Carolina charter on March 27. Pines'n Palms Ranchos had 60% of the stock and Austin Davis had 40%, in the same ratio as in the former partnership. We started selling lots as early as the spring of 1974, and continued doing so without making any major campaign out of it. Most of the selling was done through my Pompano Beach office, but since the 1973 Arab oil embargo, sales were slow. It would not be until 1989 that all 49 of the lots were actually sold and the contracts were paid up in full. In the meantime there had been changes in the ownership of Blue Ridge Villas, Inc.

In 1977, Austin and Norma finally decided to get married. Soon thereafter, the close friendship Austin and I had enjoyed for 15 years suddenly turned sour. I feel certain that this was primarily due to the jealousy and at the deliberate instigation of his new wife. Anyway, for what ever reason, we decided to part company, and I bought out his interest in Blue Ridge Villas, and the cabin, and turned the stock over to Kim and Walt.

When, in 1983, Henrie and I sold our home in Lighthouse Point, Florida, and moved to North Carolina permanently, we moved into that same lovely cabin. In the meantime, there have been a number of changes, the addition of two double garages, a separate studio (for my artistic pursuits, such as they are) and changes in the

ownership, but that is another story, and belongs in a future book.

Milestone Fifty-Six

Hawk's Nest in the Keys

Even before we had our house built in Lighthouse Point, Henrie, Kim and I started exploring the Florida Keys, and we continued to be fascinated with them from then on out. Our favorite week-end outing most often was to take a trip to the Keys – to Tavernier, to Pennecamp Coral Reef State Park with all its underwater wonders, to Plantation Key, to Islamorada, to Duck Key, to Key Colony Beach, to Marathon, and to Key West and all its many points in between. During our boating days we had taken our 23 foot Seabird down to Plantation Key in 1962, and our 36 foot Deep Six cabin cruiser to Key Largo and to Chesapeake Harbor at Islamorada in 1966. In 1972, when I no longer owned a boat, Henrie and I rented a 26 foot cabin cruiser and leisurely sauntered down to Plantation Harbor where we tied up for a week or so. It was here that I wrote a few chapters of Nature's Eternal Religion. But most of our trips were taken by car, a travelling distance of anywhere from a hundred to two hundred miles from Lighthouse Point, depending on where we decided to light.

One of our favorite eating places when we first arrived in Florida was to go down to the Chesapeake House in Islamorada, where we would enjoy a full course Lobster Thermador dinner for $3.95, including key lime pie for desert. (Those days are gone forever!) Unfortunately, in 1960 Islamorada was swept by Hurricane Donna, and the Chesapeake House was completely gutted of its entire wealth of marine artifacts which adorned that atmospheric restaurant. The place was rebuilt, it changed hands, but it was never the same again.

For a number of years we toyed with the idea of buying a vacation place somewhere in the Keys. In fact, as early as 1959, I was inadvertently offered three waterfront lots in Key Colony Beach for some of my Klassen Enterprises stock. I made the deal, then sold the lots, since I didn't feel it was the right place. We looked at a number of cabins on stilts, we looked at a townhouse complex in Buttonwood Bay and came near buying, but we never seemed to find the right place.

In the fall of 1974 Henrie and I were moseying around in Marathon and we happened to notice a new, five storey condominium in its completion stage. It was called Hawk's Nest. It was a time-sharing proposition, in which

the customer could purchase a specified apartment for a certain week of the year, and it would belong to the buyer for that week ad infinitum, guaranteed by a deed. The idea was not exactly new, but it was the first time we had looked into it, and it seemed to be catching on rapidly all over the country.

We looked at a furnished model apartment at Hawk's Nest and we liked it. The location of the condo was superb -- at the southernmost tip of Marathon on Knight's Key, overlooking the famous Seven Mile bridge. In fact, from the third, fourth and fifth storeys, you could not only view the bright green waters of the Atlantic Ocean, but also those of the Florida Bay on the northerly side of the bridge. All in all, a choice location. The apartments came completely furnished with everything -- furniture, bedding, dishes, kitchen utensils, and even hot and cold running maids. Also included was a large swimming pool, a tennis court, (I loved to play tennis), a boat dock, including a couple boats that could be chartered for the price of replacing the fuel used. What a deal! We were impressed.

At the beginning of their promotion, the management had a "Love it or Leave it" proposition which offered the buyer a rental of an apartment for one week, and if they liked to buy later, the rental would apply on the purchase price.

On November 13, 1974, I sent the management a cashier's check for $315 to rent Apartment #201 for the 49th week, namely December 7th to 14th. However, the apartments were not quite ready as the builder had anticipated, and we stayed in apt. #501, on the fifth floor during the second week of February, 1975. We greatly enjoyed it. While there, I negotiated a deal for the purchase of Apt. #501 for the 18th week (the first week in May) and also the 47th week (the third week in November.) When we got back home, I sent them two checks to cover the down payments on the two units, the total price on each being $1700 and $1900, respectively.

So we were back there again in our newly purchased apartment in May, and with us this time were Kim and Walt. Kim was pregnant at this time, but it did not seem to particularly curtail her activities. I remember Kim and Walt going out on a small sail skiff, going under the Seven Mile bridge, and then due to adverse currents and wind direction, couldn't get back under sail power. However, no problem, a friendly boater towed them back to dock.

Finally, on July 1, 1975, we purchased the third unit, week #46, so that we had two consecutive weeks in

November, and one week at the beginning of May. We liked the whole set-up. Of course, there were yearly maintenance fees to pay on each unit, but they were reasonable enough.

For the next eleven years we would religiously spend the first week in May and the last two weeks of November at our Hawk's Nest apartment. On a number of occasions we would have Kim and Walt as guests and on a few occasions we had Bill and Mary Wimmer. Since the last two weeks of November took in Thanksgiving and also our wedding anniversary on November 22, we would usually have a good dinner out on each occasion at some good restaurant, of which there were several in Marathon, or sometimes we would elect to go to Key West. One restaurant that stands out in Marathon is the Buccaneer, where we had Thanksgiving dinner a number of times. I remember one such dinner with Kim and Walt and Scott when the latter was about a year old, which must have been in November of 1976. Walt strapped him into a highchair, and Scott started chewing on a hard roll. He still didn't have any teeth, but he gummed away at the hard roll and consumed it all before our regular dinner was served.

While at the apartment we would usually go down to Key West at least one day on each occasion, sometimes twice. While in Key West we would visit the different tourist attractions, such as the Audubon House, or Hemmingway's one time residence, or Fort Taylor, or take the Conch Train, or take a boat tour around the island. Usually we would have a good lunch at one of the many restaurants. One time we took a small plane flight to Fort Jefferson in the Dry Tortugas, which is about 60 miles due west of Key West. With us, besides the pilot of the plane was another couple. The plane, which had pontoons, landed in the water, pulled up on the sandy beach, and we took it from there. We had brought along a picnic lunch, which we ate soon after landing. The rest of the afternoon we spent exploring the ruins of the huge fortress, the historic place where Dr. Samuel Mudd was imprisoned for helping set John Wilkes Booth's broken ankle.

When we first started in 1975, conditions at Hawk's Nest were optimum. Boat rentals were free except for the fuel, maid service came in six days a week, yearly maintenance fees were reasonable. Then the original builder had financial problems. He went bankrupt and the banks took over. For a while there was no change, but the maintenance fees kept going up each year. After about five years we began to get reports that there had been faulty construction, cracks in the cement, chunks of plaster falling

from the ceiling, and other problems. Soon there were a number of lawsuits by the owners association against a number of the contractors. Maid service was curtailed to once a week, but yearly maintenance fees kept rising to the point where it was no longer a worthwhile situation, especially after we moved to North Carolina in 1983. Whereas it had been a 160 mile trip from Lighthouse Point to Marathon, it was now over 900 miles from our cabin in North Carolina.

Finally, when the yearly fees for the three weeks reached $850, we stopped making the maintenance fees and decided to let the management, what was left of it, foreclose on our units. Our last stay at Hawk's Nest was the last two weeks of November, 1986. However, for the eleven years we owned them, we had many enjoyable moments, and I would say it was all very much worth the time and the money.

Milestone Fifty-Seven

A Polyglot Meeting in Kansas City 1977

During the 1970's, as NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION was finding its way into several of the key "right-wing" and racial organizations, I carried on an intensive correspondence with a number of people who headed such groups. One of these exchanges was with a fine intellectual lady by the name of June Grem, who headed a small group called *Enterprise Publications, Inc.*, out of Oak Park, Illinois, an upper-class suburb of Chicago. Her main forte was money and economics, but her literature also included racial issues, mildly.

On August 20, 1975, I received a letter from her which said in part, and I quote, "*I have just finished reading your book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and found it an exciting and creative book. We have all been so encumbered by myths, contrived political programs and religious differences that it is seldom that we get even a whiff of fresh air. Your book does just that. Also, the comments on the death-dealing concepts of Christianity give me an entirely new insight....*"

She also had a number of contacts of her own, one of which was Robert B. DePugh, who in the early '60's organized a group called **The Minute Men.** Although I was less than aware of the group at that time, evidently this organization of revolutionary activists against the establishment was considered as a threat by the latter. As a result, as Bob DePugh tells it, he was framed by the CIA and the FBI in order to destroy him and his organization. He told me that these strong-arm hoods got up on the witness stand in court and lied like the professional troopers they were. Bob was finally convicted on some kind of gun violations and sentenced to a long term in the penitentiary. He actually served four years of hard time.

Now, in the 1970's, he was a free man again, trying to put his life together. He settled in Norborne, Missouri, and set up some kind of a vitamin distribution business as providing a means of livelihood for his wife and six children. He also formed a number of front organizations and wrote a few books, one of which "Beyond the Iron Mask", describes his experiences while in prison, and advocates several

measures of prison reform. I have read this book and have given my views of it in a letter I wrote to him on April 11, 1977. This letter can be found on page 76-77 of *The Klassen Letters*, Vol. 2.

By 1977 Bob DePugh has also formed a group which he called **"Patriots Inter-Organizational Communications Center".** It was an attempt to act as a central umbrella group to unite and coordinate all the "patriotic" groups in the country, a worthy-sounding goal, a goal we will further explore and evaluate.

Sometime in the spring of 1977 DePugh decided to hold a "Patriots Leadership Conference" during the Memorial Day weekend of the same year, and made extensive preparations to rally the "patriots" to the cause. The meeting was to be held in the Continental Hotel, at the corner of Baltimore and Eleventh, in Kansas City, Missouri. This hotel is not to be confused with the modern chain of Intercontinentals, but was an elderly relic of the turn of the century, or shortly thereafter. It was located in the downtown section of the city which by 1977 was showing many of the drab signs of decay and degeneration that was and is the curse of most of our American cities as the spread of the black plague continues.

I would probably never have made contact with Robert DePugh and his P.I.-O.C.C. (as he called it) at all, if it had not been for June Grem. She had known Bob for several years and now that she had read my book and heard about Creativity, she wrote Bob and suggested that he invite me to be the "key-note" speaker at his coming Patriots Leadership Conference. Bob, too, had received a copy of NER a few years previously and was somewhat familiar with our movement, but less committal about it than was June Grem. In response to her letter, Bob wrote me a nice letter of his own, in which he invited me to attend and speak at the conference, but frankly and realistically informed me as to what to expect. I quote from his letter:

"At this meeting you will find people ranging all the way from the most absolute religious fanatics to complete atheists. I have never yet known of any case in which a single person altered their basic beliefs as a result of attending one of these conferences. Your point of view is just as welcome and will be just as much appreciated as any other. If, however, you expect to actually win converts, it is a poor place to try." Further on, he added, *"At these meetings we have no 'featured speaker' because doing so would offend almost every*

other person present, each of whom would consider his own leadership capacity to be equally important."

It was a fair assessment, and I understood the situation perfectly. I had not asked to be the "featured speaker". In fact, I had not asked to speak at all, nor even to attend. That was June Grem's idea. In fact, at that stage I was still debating whether it was worth my while to go to the meeting at all. I recalled a similar experience about nine months earlier, and it serves as a background.

* * * * *

In October of 1976 a dynamic and highly energetic young supporter of Creativity from Pasadena, Texas, had sent me an airline ticket to come speak to his group in Texas. His name was Reverend Mike Breda. Mike was one of those hyper people who could never sit still for a minute and plunged into situations before thinking it through. Some sixteen years earlier, while 18, he had held up a bank, and been sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary for armed robbery. After serving the major part of that sentence, now at 34 he was out in the open, had married, and had two young kiddies. He was living in Pasadena, a suburb of Houston, and was a successful painting contractor. Houston was booming at this time, and Mike was now making more money than he ever had before in his life. He had read my book and was now gung-ho to promote Creativity. He had previously become a member of the Nazi party, affiliated with Allen Vincent's group in San Francisco, and he still had strong ties.

Now he invited me to speak to his own church group in Houston. What with my expenses paid for, I gladly accepted his invitation. I wanted to meet with Mike and his wife and get to know them better, as well as help promote his small group of converts.

Mike picked me up at the Houston airport and first took me to his rented apartment where I met his wife Mary, and also the two little kiddies. Also at the apartment was Allen Vincent, who had just flown in from San Francisco a little earlier, and I now found out that he was also to speak at the meeting arranged for that evening.

Allen had organized a strong Nazi group in San Francisco Bay area, a group which he called the National Socialist Movement. They put out a fine 20 page magazine called "National Socialist", and also, along with James Mason, they published a glossy magazine called "Stormer". Allen had about 30 or so activist members in his group, and

I had corresponded with him and his staunch aid, Charlotte Magnette, for some time. Now, in a surprise meeting, we got to talk to each other and exchange notes. I found him most congenial and informative, and meeting him was an unexpected pleasure. He was a big, burly hunk of a man with a pleasant personality, but intellectually no giant, and was handicapped with a limited education. At 40, like Mike Breda, he too was a painting contractor, and he too had spent considerable time in penitentiaries and reformatories.

Allen had also brought along his most prized possession, an hour-long color film entitled "*California Reich*". Although it was all about him and his group, neither he nor his organization had had any part in producing this documentary film. It was produced by two young students named Walter Parkes and Keith Critchlow, and had won an Oscar nomination as the best documentary of the year. The film was designed to frighten the Jews into coughing up more money into the coffers of the Anti-Defamation League and undoubtedly was highly successful. It greatly exaggerated the strength and influence of the small Nazi party, but on the other hand, was also a useful tool for the Nazis to utilize in their own recruiting and propaganda.

Mike Breda had gone first class in renting a meeting room for us that night at which to speak. It was at an exclusive hotel in downtown Houston, where he had also reserved a room for me for the night. There were less than a dozen people at the meeting, which started at 8 that evening. Anticipating that I would be the sole speaker, I had prepared a lengthy, one hour speech. However, Allen Vincent was first at the rostrum, and after introductions, his introductory speech about the film, and showing the hour-long film itself, nearly two hours had passed. When it came my turn to speak, I felt the audience had pretty well had it, and since my prepared speech had been tuned to the exclusiveness of Creativity, I felt that it was no longer appropriate to the occasion. As a result I discarded my prepared speech and spoke extemporaneously for about 15 minutes about the virtues of the White Race and the importance of our cause. I did leave a number of our books and literature, and the people at the meeting seemed highly receptive to it. Under the circumstances, that was the best I could do, and I let it go at that.

On appraising my trip, I felt that my performance was hardly worth the $200 Mike had spent on the airline ticket and other expenses, but I appreciated meeting him and his wife, as well as with Allen Vincent, and other members of

Mike's group. However, I came away with one conclusion, namely that ***mixing ideologies and movements at the same meeting was a counterproductive exercise in futility, and something to be avoided in the future, even when such movements are friendly and even when they have a number of common goals.***

* * * * *

With this as a background, we now return to the matter of **the Patriots Leadership Conference** to be held in Kansas City, Missouri. I finally decided I would go to the meeting. It would give me an opportunity to introduce my book, *Nature's Eternal Religion,* and the idea of *Creativity* to a number of important new people in the racial movement whom I had not met before. Besides, some of my supporters were going to be there, and this would give me the opportunity to meet with them personally.

At this time I had only the one book, *Nature's Eternal Religion,* but I did have a few other pieces of propaganda. I had already cut the LP record, *Survival of the White Race.* I had printed up 10,000 copies of the Federal Reserve booklet. I also had numerous copies of a four-page, tabloid-size flyer headed *Questions and Answers about Creativity* which are now recorded in *C.C. No.71 of The White Man's Bible,* and I had a few other pieces, such as "*A Real Case Against the Jews*" by Marcus Eli Ravage. June Grem had reserved a display table in the meeting room of the hotel, and she offered to exhibit my literature along with hers.

I prepared and wrote up my speech, and so, loaded up with books, records and literature, I took off in my Pontiac station wagon. I arrived in Kansas City around noon on Friday, May 27, and checked into my room at the Continental Hotel. I was soon contacted by Bob DePugh himself, and although a lot of other people were also arriving at this time, to my surprise, he came up to my room and spent an hour and a half discussing Creativity and listening to my views. He told me that he himself was a biologist by training and education, and he could well understand my strong leanings on the laws of nature. It was our first meeting. In all fairness to Bob, he gave me more than fair attention throughout the three days of the meeting. My only criticism of Bob, if any, is that **he had so many diverse and divergent views swirling about**

him, he himself didn't seem to know where he stood.

Soon I met with a lot of new people, with many of whom I had corresponded. There was, of course, June Grem. There was a young fellow by the name of Lewis N. Mohimont, from Tulsa, Oklahoma, who had written to me an endless number of letters. He checked in at the desk at the same time as I did. There was Paul B. Hurley, from whom I usually received a letter a week, and he liked to sign himself as "Khalki, the Avenger". There was Else Christensen, head of the Odinists movement, who happened to be sitting beside me as we were listening to somebody's speech, and we introduced ourselves. There were several others with whom I had corresponded.

There were an endless number of speeches during the next 3 days. As Bob DePugh had warned me, there would be people there of all stripes, spouting their particular views. Most of the speeches were inane, a few of them, however, were outstanding. One of the most dynamic speakers at the meeting, in my opinion, was John R. Harrell, who headed up the *Christian-Patriots Defense League*, out of Flora, Illinois. Although small and ordinary in appearance, he was a real dynamo when he got on the speakers podium. He had been a United States Senator, had run into opposition with the power establishment. What the points of contention were, I don't know, but as a result of the hassle he spent seven years in the penitentiary. He was a man of real talent. Unfortunately, he was obsessed with the Christianity hoax which overshadowed all his other efforts. What a waste of outstanding talent, I surmised.

Ardie McBreary, from Camarillio, California, was the Master of Ceremonies of the meeting and did a most capable job. I will never forget his witty speech as he ridiculed OSHA on how they tried to tell farmers how to farm. Poor Ardie! Last I heard of him, he was in prison, having been part of The Order, and charged along with 30 some other members. Another great talent gone to waste.

Present, along with a considerable number of his cohorts, was Robert M. Shelton, Imperial Wizard of the UKA (United Klans of America). With Bob DePugh's cooperation, his gang had organized a lie-detector program to ferret out any suspected enemy infiltrators at this meeting. One entire floor of the hotel was blocked off for exclusive use of their "Inter-Organizational Department of Security", as they called themselves. They had five machines they called "stress-analyzers", and 120 people out of the 160 present volunteered to be analyzed. I

volunteered to take the test, more out of curiosity than anything else. Evidently I "passed". According to a letter by Bob DePugh dated June 15, six of those analyzed did not pass, and four of these confessed they lied when asked some key questions about their loyalty. Then, of course, there were 40 people who did not volunteer to be tested.

Also memorable at this meeting was a real battle-axe of a woman by the name of Gerda Koch. Built like a battleship, she represented the epitome of the narrow-minded "born-again" spook-chasers. I remember her speech in which she tried to convince us that the United States and its constitution was based on Christianity. She had read some of my literature at June Grem's table, and as she started her speech, she fixed her baleful eyes on me, and without mentioning me by name, loudly proclaimed that there were some people here who did not believe in the supernatural. I smiled back at her.

There were Nazis, there were a number of Identity people, there were born-again Christians of Gerda Koch's stripe. There were also, I am sure, any number of government spies and agents, despite the Klan's security measures. Undoubtedly they were among those 40 or so who had not volunteered to take the lie-detector test. By and large, the so-called "patriots" were of the *God and Country, Flag and Constitution mentality*, and it pervaded the meeting as a whole.

On Saturday night we had our gala banquet in the main conference room of the hotel. We sat at round tables in groups of six. Bob DePugh had allotted me the honor of being one of three speakers at the dinner during this prime time. The man that spoke before me was a veteran retired judge from Alabama, I believe. **He loudly and vigorously waved the flag and the constitution, and extolled the virtues of the confederacy and the Old South for good measure, all in the name of Jesus Christ, of course.** He received repeated applause. Then it came my turn to speak. Bob DePugh gave me a fine introduction, and pointed out how tolerant and diverse this meeting was, and I was a prime example of its diversity. He was preparing the audience for a different viewpoint.

The subject of my prepared speech was that *God and Country, Flag and Constitution* were not the issue. The prime issue facing us as I saw it was THE ISSUE OF RACE, and unless we solved that problem, nothing would be accomplished and the White Race would be doomed. As I held up my prized book, Nature's Eternal Religion, I emphasized

our need for an all-encompassing RACIAL RELIGION as a counterpart to the Judaism of the Jews.

I pointed that we needed to reconsider our basic premises, that Christianity was not the answer, but rather it was the the major problem that had gotten us into the mess we were in.

To clinch my argument, I used the analogy of building aqueducts. If we cling to the erroneous premise that water will voluntarily flow uphill, and if we had built 10,000 aqueducts on that principle, but none of the aqueducts worked, then it was time to reconsider our basic premise and conclude that water didn't voluntarily flow up hill. Similarly, I argued, since we have constructed some 10,000 organizations based on *God and Country, Flag and Constitution* since WWII and we have gotten exactly nowhere in our fight for the survival of our race, obviously we were basing our efforts on some erroneous premises.

A Racial Religion, namely CREATIVITY, around which all of the White peoples of the world could unite, was the real answer, I said.

At the end of my speech, a stunned silence greeted me. Only a few of my staunchest supporters had the nerve to applaud, and mildly at that.

I had been sitting at a table with some five of the elite people of this meeting – Bob DePugh, John Harrell, Robert M. Shelton of the UKA, a Christian minister whose name I don't recall, and Ardie McBrearty. The Christian minister spoke up and protested we already had a common religion, Christianity. I chose not to challenge him, a mistake. I should have brought the issue out in the open and debated him and the rest of the Christians while I had the podium.

I could have stood there and argued with the Christian elements for the next three hours. Perhaps I should have. However, I chose not to raise a ruckus. **I felt that this polyglot crowd was hopeless.** I sat down at my table. Bob introduced the next and final speaker.

At twelve o'clock I was in bed and asleep. There was a knock at my door. I thought perhaps someone had come to beat me up. However, it was a young man who wanted to tell me how much he had appreciated my speech, and he wanted to buy a copy of *Nature's Eternal Religion* with my autograph. Next morning I ran into a number of people who wanted an autographed copy of my book. After a good night's sleep and time to think it over, it was remarkable how many people agreed with me.

I listened to more speeches the next day, then at about noon on Monday I started back home.

* * * * *

During the drive back to Florida, I tried to analyze and assess the meeting I had just left. From my own point of view, I considered it had probably been worthwhile. I had sold a number of NER's, several LP records and disseminated a considerable amount of literature. Most of the 160 people there now were aware of Creativity as an alternate program and religion. **Then I looked at it from the point of view of the organizers of the meeting and their objectives of "coordinating" and unifying the diverse and divergent movements, and I could only come to one conclusion -- *what a waste of energy and what an absolute exercise in futility.*** I for one was not any closer to the "born-again" Christians than when I arrived, in fact, I thought they were more stupid than ever. Nor did I have any more admiration for the Klan, nor the Identity people, nor for any of the other sects or segments. I had a feeling that my sentiments were mutual, and that none were closer together on any meaningful program, goals or common ideology. In fact, it all left me with a sense of frustration. When I considered that each person there had spent probably an average of $200 on travel, hotel and other expenses, and we multiplied that by 160, that amounted to about $32,000, and it was entirely wasted. **I ended up with the conclusion I had already arrived at previously, namely that a polyglot society cannot long endure, and to try to merge a mess of polyglot organizations into a meaningful program or ideology was a pointless exercise in futility. *In the future, I would continue to build Creativity as a coherent, consistent religious movement on its own merits, and avoid any conglomerates or coalition meetings.***

* * * * *

When I got back, I wrote Bob DePugh a long letter summing up my impressions and conclusions of such meetings. The letter speaks for itself, and I quote it in full.

June 13, 1977

Mr. Robert DePugh
Patriots Leadership Conference
Norborne, Missouri

Dear Bob:

It was real good being able to meet you and get together with the rest of the group assembled at the P.L.C. over Memorial Day weekend. I especially appreciate the private chat we had in the hour and a half after I got to the hotel Friday afternoon.

Now that the dust has settled, I would like to set down on paper my appraisals of the meeting and pass them on to you for whatever it is worth. This is being done from a constructive but critical viewpoint, with the hope that our gatherings in the future can accomplish more than in the past, and I am sure all of us want to do just that.

1. The most obvious impression of such a meeting is that every group wants to push its own idea, movement, pet program, or whatever, considering that it has the best approach, the most important issue, etc. Personally I am no exception, and frankly stated in my speech that in the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR we believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED, and I believe it. Unfortunately not all of these programs mesh, and many of them are directly at cross purposes with one another.

For instance, when I say that Christianity is the Jewish mind-scrambling process that destroyed the Roman Empire and plunged the White Race into a thousand years of superstition, ignorance, poverty and misery, then along comes Gerda Koch with her "born-again" fanaticism, we are definitely not pulling in the same direction in order to save the White Race. **Nor do I find the Identity fanatics, who would like to persuade us that we, the White people, are the real Jews, are helping to identify the enemy and straighten out our thinking.**

2. Be this as it may, the most discouraging thing about the sum total of speeches and programs presented, it seems to me, was the almost **total confusion about (a) who the enemy was, or is, and (b) who are "we".** Without being clear on these points, all else is nothing but idle talk and playing meaningless childish games.

3. In the speeches I heard over and over again such phrases as the "enemy", the "government", the "bureaucrats", the "communists", and other similar vague protestations. I want to point out, as I did in my speech, that these are only manifestations, EFFECTS, of the evil

cause, NOT THE CAUSE itself. They are only the FRUITS, not the ROOTS of the evil tree. The real cause of 99 percent of all our problems, whether it be pornography, wars, the Federal Reserve, the I.R.S., drugs, communism, corruption, spread of niggers, or a thousand other evils, is the JEWISH NETWORK, the Jewish race as a whole. Most of the people at that meeting knew this basic fact of life. **Yet why were they so extremely reluctant to put the finger on the root of all evil -- the perfidious Jew?**

4. Now we come to the other side of the issue – *who are "we"?* Unless you clearly identify the enemy, and clearly identify who is on our side, we are, of course, at a terrible disadvantage in fighting the Jew, who has no confusion whatsoever on these basic issues. I heard a lot of talk about "patriots", about the "great constitution", about our "great country", about all the heroes who had died in Flanders Fields, and much more such meaningless oratory.

The only meaningful group that I can identify with and means anything to me, that is worth fighting for and saving from extinction is THE WHITE RACE, not the country, the republic, the flag, or the constitution. When we talk about our country we are using a very loose term indeed.

Basically there are three major components of a country: (a) the real estate, (b) the people, and (c) its government. Now as far as the real estate is concerned, I think it is lovely and I have no quarrel with fighting for land and territory. BUT FOR WHOM? Is America worth fighting for just so that it can become the breeding ground for a mushrooming horde of black gorillas who hate us, who are parasites on our back and who are crowding us out of the very land we built with sweat and toil? I say no, a thousand times no, and yet this is the very thing America is becoming, a pest hole of mud races, with the diminishing White Man breaking his back to stupidly become the slave of his inferiors. Yet I heard very little about the issue of race. The Klan did say a few confusing things about it, but it wasn't very clear, nor was it much emphasized.

Coming to issue (c) namely government, can we be "patriotic" to a Jewish owned and controlled government whose every action indicates that it hates the White Race with a pathological passion and its every effort is bent on mongrelizing and/or destroying the great White Race that has created every civilization and everything that is good and worthwhile in life?

In this context of looking at parts (b) and (c) of a country, namely a mushrooming horde of mud races and a fanatic hostile Jewish government at its head, the term patriotism to our country, the United States of America, becomes less than meaningless. It becomes OUTRIGHT TREASON TO THE WHITE RACE.

In my book I point this out time and again: ***our first loyalty belongs to our own race -- the White Race,* not to country, flag, constitution, Christianity, or other artificial creations in which our enemies are heavily involved.**

What is your position on the question of loyalty to our own race?

5. Then we come to the issue of Christianity itself. From my research and logic it is the *ne plus ultra* weapon the Jews have used for the last 2,000 years with which to scramble, intimidate, confuse and manipulate the brains of the White Man.

The question is: **are there or are there not spooks-in-the-sky, spooks looking over your shoulder threatening to torture you in a lake of molten sulfur should you not believe in them? Are these spooks for real, or are they an idiotic farce?** Frankly, I have never seen any, my dad and mother never saw any, (although they foolishly believed in them) and none of my ancestors down the line have seen any. Nor have I ever met anyone, who is not a refugee from a nut-house, who has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt a spook of any kind, holy or unholy, nor any demons, devils, gods, angels, fairies (the winged kind) or any other spirits, spooks or what have you. All I have heard about them is nothing more than wild hearsay, without a shred of evidence, instigated by our enemies in order to confuse and destroy us.

So, before we go any further kow-towing to this spook nonsense, we should make up our mind, are they for real or are they a horrible fraud.

I have looked at the evidence long and carefully and come up with the only conclusion that makes any sense: ***they are a horrible fraud perpetrated on the White Race by our mortal enemy -- the perfidious Jew.***

The situation is similar to a man offering you a million dollar check for your house, that say was worth fifty thousand dollars. If the check is good, he is offering you a fantastic price. If the check is phoney, he is fraudulently robbing you of a very valuable possession. Before you play

his game it behooves you to carefully check it out and make up your mind whether the check is good or whether it is fraudulent. You can't ignore that decision. And so it is with Jewish Christianity. I have thoroughly investigated this con-game and made up my mind. The evidence, reasons and logic are fully expounded in my book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, should you wish to examine the evidence further.

6. I was highly impressed with the tremendous speaking and organizational abilities that John R. Harrell seemed to display. It is unfortunate that he is so obsessed and confused about the (non-existent) spooks-in-the-sky story that he cannot see the enemy clearly. **You can't be exalting the Jews as "God's chosen people" on the one hand and expect to fight that band of pirates on the other hand.** It's another case of "a house divided", or like a race car driver stepping on the gas with one foot, but at the same time stepping on the brake even harder with the other foot. You can't win a race that way. Too bad. He is extremely courageous and very likeable. He could be a dynamic leader if he could only rid his mind of the non-existent spooks hang-up.

7. So we come to a general summation: can we reconcile all the elements of such a meeting – Gerda Kochs, the Identity adherents, the Tax Strikers, the Klan, the Minute Men, John R. Harrell, the Church of the Creator, etc., and unite them into a meaningful, constructive action? I say no, it cannot be done and it is useless to try. Adolf Hitler, in *Mein Kampf*, says that you do not unite and thereby water down, two (or more) different movements without destroying the main force which built the movement in the first place. From what I can see about the so-called "Right-Wing", "Conservative", or "Patriotic" movements they are so confused on the basics of **(a) who the enemy is, (b) our own identity, and (c) what we are fighting for,** that it is almost hopeless. Proof of what I am saying is the utter failure of more than 10,000 such movements over the last 60 years.

In contrast to all this confusion, I believe in our book **we have founded a basic philosophy that is in tune with REALITY and the LAWS OF NATURE.** We have identified ourselves, we have pinpointed the enemy, and set forth a meaningful and realistic program for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, the most important value on the face of the earth.

Our program sets forth as its goal not only the survival of our race but its total victory, expanding until the White Race inhabits all the worthwhile real estate on the planet. No other course is possible. The mud races cannot compete on this crowded planet and can only survive if we foolishly subsidize them as we are doing now. When we do that, they breed at a rate that will exterminate the White Race. So the time in history has arrived when it will be one or the other. The Jew and the mud races have determined that we must be exterminated. Their program has been, and is, devastatingly effective. Only an aroused, united and organized White Race, polarized in a religious creed around the basic issue of race, will now stave off such a horrible disaster.

In Creativity we have such a creed.

Bob, I don't know whether this letter will in any way affect your future goals or activities. It is my hope that it will at least have some small effect in moving you more towards the vital issue of saving the White Race and away from the hocus-pocus of the spooks-in-the-sky myth, which has crippled the White Man's thinking since the days the great Roman civilization went down the drain. I know that you are dedicated, highly intelligent and looking for a better way to achieve results. I hope in this letter I have helped point the way. The White Race needs more courageous fighters like you.

Furthermore, I hope you have listened to the record SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE by now and have given it some further thought. I look forward to hearing from you soon and hopefully we can get together again to plan further strategy for total victory.

For a Whiter and Brighter World!

Creatively yours,

B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. After I finished this letter, I received your questionnaire about the meeting. The above will serve as an answer in greater depth. B.K.

(The above letter is one of five I wrote to Bob DePugh in 1977. The others can be read in *Segment 31 of THE KLASSEN LETTERS, Vol. 2.)*

* * * * *

There are some basic and unalterable lessons to be gleaned from this episode. They can be summed up in a few sentences: Just as a polyglot society is ungovernable and will ultimately destroy itself, so, too, is any movement or coalition of movements that is a conglomerate mishmash of conflicting, half-baked philosophies. We Creators will have no part of it, we will not cater to mugwumps sitting on the fence who cannot make up their minds. We will go our own way, build a strong, well-structured, well-conceived, healthy racial religion of our own, the first such comprehensive religion the White Race has had in 6000 years of its civilized history. We will not compromise, we will not adulterate, we will not water down our own consistent, comprehensive creed and program. **It is the only way to go. RAHOWA!**

Milestone Fifty-Eight

Putting THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE Together 1980-1981

The idea of writing a second and more comprehensive book to bolster and undergird the Creativity movement grew slowly during the 1970's. As the movement attracted more and more supporters, and as I began to write additional booklets and theses, I became aware that there were certain areas which I had not covered in NER that were of major importance to the movement and needed to be spelled out.

For years I had been thinking about the subject of personal health as one such area that needed specific guidelines. I felt that the present accepted medical concepts were based on erroneous premises, much as were our accepted political and religious beliefs and concepts. Furthermore, the American Medical Association, and the whole medical profession, was in the hands of the Jews, who had created a closed shop, making certain that their approach and their concepts were the only allowed practices and shutting out all others. For years I searched for answers, but could come to no logical conclusions.

Henrie and I had collected dozens of books about a more healthful living pattern over the several years. We subscribed to "Prevention Magazine", to John H. Tobe's "Provoker" magazine and picked up any number of books in "health food" stores and elsewhere. We had read Adelle Davis' book "*Let's Eat Right to Keep Fit*", and a dozen more like it. We had toyed with the Reems' program and his hocus-pocus system of analysis by numbers. We went to the "health food" stores regularly and bought and consumed vitamin pills, mineral supplements, enzyme supplements. Pills, pills, pills. We kidded ourselves that these pills were "probably" doing us some good.

Then my analytical mind began to take note of a certain chain of events. Adelle Davis, one of the noted pioneers in the "health food" fad, died of cancer at the early age of 62. John Tobe also died of cancer, but at the age of 72. The owner of our favorite "health food" store in Pompano Beach, who was in his early fifties, was being treated for cancer. These, and other events brought me up short, and I said to myself, hey, wait a minute! There is

something drastically wrong here. I stopped taking vitamin pills, all pills, completely.

Just about at this time, in the fall of 1979, my wife and I were having dinner at a Pompano Beach restaurant, the Flaming Pit. Suddenly, in the middle of the meal, within a matter of seconds, I felt the right side of my face becoming paralyzed. There was no pain, but I had no control over the muscles of my mouth (on the right side only), or of the right eyelid (I could not blink), or my cheek, or my forehead. I went to the bathroom to look in the mirror. The right side of my face had drooped. It was limp. I was justifiably alarmed.

On Monday, the next morning, I went to see my friend, Chet Sasadu, who owned a drugstore on Federal Highway in Pompano Beach. He immediately recognized the malady as Bell's palsy, a paralysis of the seventh facial nerve. I asked him if he could recommend a suitable doctor. Sure, his son-in-law, Dr. Timothy Harrell was a physician and surgeon. He would take good care of me.

I made an appointment with Dr. Harrell. The first thing he did was to put me through a series of endless tests. I had my blood analyzed, my urine analyzed. He sent me to four or five different clinics to be X-rayed. He even sent me to a clinic to have a catscan done from head to toe, a contraption that takes pictures of the inside of your body by means of high frequency sound waves, for a (then) price of about five hundred dollars. I had been analyzed alright, but I hadn't been helped a damn bit.

Finally, he put me in the hospital, although I felt quite normal, other than the facial paralysis on the right side. Here a few other "specialists" came into my room and poked around, giving me more "tests." After lying in the hospital bed for three days and getting terribly bored, Dr. Harrell came in and told me that they would have to make an "exploratory operation" and cut open my right temple to "see" what was the matter. That did it. I said no way, I had had it. I fired the damn doctor and checked out of the hospital. Nevertheless, this whole caper and exercise in futility cost me a few thousand dollars, all of which were contributed to the coffers of the medical profession.

A week or so later, my wife had an appointment with an herbalist doctor, an elderly gentleman in his early seventies. As a matter of accommodation, I drove my wife over to the doctor's office and walked in with her. The minute he saw me he said, I see you have had an attack of Bell's palsy. I said, yes, that's what they tell me. What can be done about it? He smiled and frankly told me there is not

a thing you can do about it but let Nature take its course and heal. Sometimes it heals completely, sometimes only partially.

At about this time I happened to read a book called "*The Medical Runaround.*" It was written by a Dr. Andrew Malleson, a British physician who later migrated to Canada. It was not a great book, but it confirmed many of the suspicions that had been floating around in my mind for some time. A major caption under the title proclaimed "A Doctor Tells Why Today's Physicians Are So Useless." The gist of his book was that most of the time when a patient walked into a doctor's office with some kind of ailment, the doctor really had no cure. However, to earn his keep and make it seem that he was doing something to help the patient, the doctor would subject the patient to a number of "tests", and end up writing a prescription of some kind of pills or "medicine." Most of the time these pills were completely useless, in fact, even harmful. But, since the natural tendency of the body is to heal itself, most of the time the patients would get better on their own anyway, for which the doctor would get full credit. If the patient did not get well, then he or she would return to the doctor and get more of the same runaround, much to the doctor's financial benefit.

Also, at about this time I began reading literature put out by *Life Science Institute*, then located in Austin, Texas. It was headed by T. C. Fry, and besides putting out a number of excellent books, they published a magazine called "Healthful Living." Finally, I realized that here were the answers I had been looking for. Their philosophy and program was a complete departure from that of the A.M.A. and diametrically opposed to the conventional and "approved" medical practices. They claimed that all "medicines" were drugs, were chemicals, and were toxic and poisonous to the human body. They promoted the idea of healthful living that prevented sickness and disease from occurring in the first place, rather than allowing the body to degenerate into a state of poor health and then trying to "cure" the maladies. The best way to do this, they said, was to pursue a frugitarian diet, namely to eat fresh fruits, vegetables, nuts and seeds, and to eat them raw, not cooked. Furthermore, they said, avoid the intake of all inorganic substances, such as vitamin pills, protein pills, mineral supplements, alcohol, or stimulants such as coffee, etc. Added to this was a regimen of proper exercise, fresh air, and, in fact just plain simple good living in accordance with the Laws of Nature. (See the Fourteen Points, page 9, of

Salubrious Living.) All this not only made good sense, but fitted neatly into our own program of living in harmony with Nature and following its incontrovertible laws.

By no means were these ideas new, nor did they originate with T. C. Fry. They had been expounded and promoted for many decades by a movement called *Natural Hygiene*, of which undoubtedly the foremost writer and promoter had been Herbert M. Shelton. However, to the credit of T. C. Fry, he and his associates put new life into the movement by refining and clarifying its creed and principles, and greatly expanding their promotion. This, I decided, was what the White Race and the Creativity movement needed, and we embraced it as part of our own creed and program. We added one salient concept to this program, namely **Racial Hygiene, or Eugenics**, and decided to give the total package a name of our own. We call it SALUBRIOUS LIVING.

There were other important ideas, programs and areas that we needed to address. One of these was the issue of keeping the environment of this Planet Earth from becoming one huge polluted and poisoned pigsty. Another crucial issue that I had not covered in NER was the creation of money, and the operation of that tremendously powerful Jewish counterfeiting ring called the **Federal Reserve Board** and which most people believed was a government agency. I had written a comprehensive booklet on this subject in 1976, and I now wanted to make it part and parcel of our creed and program. There were several other subjects that I wanted to add, not the least of which was a thorough refutation of the Jewish hoax they called the **holocaust**, the claim that Hitler gassed and otherwise killed six million Jews during World War II. Some other vital areas were such subjects as **Organic Farming** and preserving our precious topsoil from being destroyed.

* * * * *

By the beginning of 1980 I set about in earnest to compile and publish such a basic book that would incorporate all of our total beliefs, our whole creed and program. While writing the first book, *Nature's Eternal Religion*, I had debated whether I should call it by that name, or call it the *White Man's Bible*. Now, with the second and more comprehensive book I felt the latter was the ideal title, and the *White Man's Bible* it was.

The first move I made to get the as yet incomplete collection of manuscripts into print was to find a printer. I

contacted Mike Powell of *Tribune Publications, Inc.*, who had been its vice-president and had printed NER seven years earlier. Confidently, I asked him if they were now ready, willing and able to print a second book I was putting together. Sadly, Mike informed me that his dad had sold the company a few years earlier, and that he was now no longer in the management position, but merely another employee. He very much doubted that the new owners would print my book, he said. (They were Jews, he hinted over the telephone.) However, he suggested that a former foreman that had worked for him, a Cuban by the name of Albo Arquimban, who now had a printing house of his own in Hialeah, might do the job.

Meanwhile, I was busy putting the machinery together so that we could do the typesetting in my home. Whereas in publishing NER we had had the printers do the typesetting, I realized that such procedure would be highly impractical if I had the printing done in Hialeah. It would not be possible to run back and forth every other day to proofread every few pages, as we had done earlier with NER. Besides, typesetting by a professional outsider is a very expensive business, running as much as $7 a page. It would add considerably to the cost of the book. I decided that instead I would get a typesetting machine, hire a professional typist, and do the job in my home.

I finally located a second hand AM Varityper machine from a leasing company in Miami. It was a real dinosaur and weighed a ton. I could lease the machine by picking up a defaulted lease from a previous renter, namely Dow Chemical Co. If I made six monthly payments of $408.19 each and completed the contract, the machine was all ours. On July 20, 1980, I signed a contract with the leasing company, made the first payment and they delivered the machine, which I had them set up in the den.

Next, I located an excellent typist who had had previous experience working with a Wang word processor. I paid her $5.00 an hour, and she proved to be highly competent. Her name was Ellen Henderson. She was an interesting character, a world traveler and adventurer who had traveled to and lived in some unlikely parts of the world. Her previous stint had been in Nigeria, where she had worked for an oil company. She started during the last week of July, a few days after I had the typesetting equipment set up. While she was typesetting, I was writing new material, and both my wife and I proof read the results daily.

On August 20, I signed a contract with the Albo Printing Company, located at 380 West 78th Road, Hialeah, Florida. Albo had put together a huge plant and he was most certainly practicing Racial Loyalty. Every employee in it was a Cuban. They agreed to print 20,000 books, 453 pages each, for a total price of $20,575. I made a $5,000 down payment and we were in business.

Meanwhile, Ellen Henderson and I were grinding out the pages. Then, after a month, she had to leave for about five weeks in order to meet a previous commitment. She was back before the end of September, and furiously typed away to finish the job. My check register shows that my last payment to her was on October 16, for an amount of $293.00. This included a $100 bonus I had promised her if she would finish the manuscripts before her scheduled leave. She was on a deadline to meet another commitment for a job in Hong Kong, as I remember. In total I had paid her $1208.50 for her part in typesetting the copy.

However, our job was not completely done, and there were a number of additions and corrections that needed to be made. Somehow, with my wife's help, we tied up all the loose ends and took the results to Albo Printing.

Finally, on February 10, 1981, Albo completed their part of the job and delivered the first truckload of 12,800 books, then a second truckload of 7100 books, for a total of 19,900. On the same day I gave them a final check in the amount of $11,677,28. Their total printing costs came to $21,677.28, slightly more than the original projected $20,575, due to an adjustment of the number of pages printed, and the additional shipping costs.

So now we had our **White Man's Bible.** I had them stored in Jim Hundly's combination office and warehouse complex at the corner of Fifth Avenue and Fourth Street in Pompano Beach, where I now had my office, and also stored our ample supply of Nature's Eternal Religion.

Another milestone had been reached, probably the most significant of them all.

Milestone Fifty-Nine

The Miami Herald and the Jews Take Note

On May 11, 1981, I received an order for one *White Man's Bible*, accompanied by a personal check in the amount of $6 from one Luther C. Alexander, Jr. Routinely, I mailed him the copy ordered. A few weeks later I received a call from Mr. Alexander saying he was a reporter from the *Miami Herald*, explaining that he was in the religious department of the paper, and he would like to interview me. I recalled that he had ordered a copy of the WMB and asked him if he had read it. He said he had. I then further asked him if he was Jewish. He said, no, he was not, he was Presbyterian (I believe, in any case, Protestant.) One more question, was he black? Yes, he was, he hurried to confirm. Did that make a difference, he asked. Well, I said, it might. I'd have to think about it.

I did think about it and I recalled how Playboy Magazine had once sent a black reporter to interview George Lincoln Rockwell about two decades earlier. Same old trick, I thought. After weighing the pros and cons, I concluded any publicity is good publicity, and the Miami Herald had a large readership. A few days later I called him back and said I would agree to an interview. We met for lunch at Denny's restaurant in Pompano Beach on June 23. He was accompanied by a photographer.

Alexander was a fairly decent looking mulatto, about 25 years of age, mild mannered, well-dressed and polite. We talked for about two and a half hours, the photographer all the while taking pictures. I thought the interview went fairly well and that was the end of it.

A few days later I received another call from a certain Doug J. Swanson of the Miami Herald, saying that he would like another interview, that there were a number of questions that Alexander hadn't covered and that this was a bigger story than they had at first anticipated. I asked him the same questions I had asked Alexander. No, he wasn't a Jew, no, he wasn't black. I said, alright, I'll talk to you. We set up an appointment for 3 o'clock for the following Tuesday, June 30, again at Denny's Restaurant. This time Swanson did most of the questioning, and he was much more intensive than Alexander had been, but I had no particular difficulties with him.

Finally, a week later, on July 7, the story came out, presented as a feature story. It covered half a page on Page 1 of the Broward Section and continued with another half page on Page 4. My picture was in there twice, once on each page. Both the pictures and the headlines were relatively large. The headline on Page 1 blared "'**White Man's Bible' says whites, not the meek, shall inherit earth.**" Another sub-caption above it explained "'*I'm not at war with anybody,' says Ben Klassen, author of the White Man's Bible. 'I'm more a philosopher at work promoting what I think is a logical and intelligent policy.*'" The major headline on the second half on Page 4 proclaimed "'**White Man's Bible' revives Hitler's message of hate**", also in equally large letters, with a boxed caption stating "*Klassen concluded that the Sermon on the Mount, with all that blessed-are-the-meek stuff, was the work of a wimp... 'That's the Christianity that...has disarmed us and left us naked.*'"

Well, so far, so good, and except for the fact that we are not haters, I could hardly take exception to anything they had said. Actually, the article was conveying our message of love for the White Race to tens of thousands of White people whom we had never reached before, and could never have reached otherwise. It came out and hurled into the teeth of the enemy ideas and charges that I had never before seen printed in the Miami Herald. Here are a few quotes the reporters selected that were highlighted with an asterisk:

*"*Today's Black Plague is spelled niggers...We regard them as subhuman or humanoid.*"

*"*The most deadly threat the White Race faces is the tremendous expansion of the mud races led by the archenemy -- the treacherous Jew.*"

*"*We must ship the niggers back to Africa.*"

*"*We...declare everlasting war on the Jews, a war to the finish, until we have expelled them from all the lands inhabited by the white race.*"

*"*To hell with the niggers, to hell with the Jews.*"

The article tried to attack our church and philosophy by attempting to make us look so extreme that we should look ridiculous in the eyes of the brainwashed American public. In this they did not suceed, in fact, the very opposite effect was achieved. By repeating in essence our creed and program with no holds barred, they effectively spread our message that the White Race was in serious danger of extinction, and that the Jews were behind it all. It also

pointed up the urgency and the dire need of saving the White Race from mongrelization and extinction in a world being overwhelmed by a flood of niggers and mud races, a situation of which just about any and every sane person was already acutely aware, but did not have the foggiest idea as to what they could do about it. Furthermore, it brought out in the open an unspoken fear and concern that lingered in the minds of most White people, and gave them hope and direction that here was an organization and a religion they could join that could do something about what had previously seemed to them as a hopeless dilemma.

Soon after the article ran, I expected all hell to break loose. The reaction was not long in coming, and the Jews were the first to respond. The phone started ringing. The first Jew that called pretended he wanted to buy my book, but I detected his identity immediately. Before he could get half way through his first sentence in unleashing his vituperative malediction, I hung up the phone. I left it off the hook for the next several days.

However, the real fury of their venom was expressed in the flood of letters to the editor of the Miami Herald for the next week or more. Not so strangely, their rage was not so much directed against me personally, (although plenty of it was!) but instead most of it was vented against the Miami Herald itself for having the gall to print the article in the first place.

Although the article stated our position as bluntly as they knew how, there were several errors in it, probably through misunderstanding, that I want to correct. One is that after I realized that I had been snookered by the Birch Society, by the Republican Party, by George Wallace, by Christianity, I asked myself this question: what can you really believe in? The answer to this I explained carefully, but evidently they either misunderstood, or they intentionally misrepresented it. What I told them, as I have also set it down in NER, after much soul searching, my answer was: **you can believe in the Laws of Nature.** They wrongly printed that I said you can believe in the White Race. Another is the differences between us and the Nazi party, an issue they also garbled. However, the article is reproduced in toto in the last two pages of our PORTFOLIO ONE, and along with it also is a resume of ten corrections we deem necessary.

In conclusion, I would say the Miami Herald article was beneficial and can be regarded as positive publicity, despite the fact that their intentions were meant for it to be derogatory. Although through the cloud of fear and

confusion, most White readers were too timid in coming forward and contacting us, many of them did, and moreover, in many of those who did not, at least the seeds of racial consciousness and Racial Loyalty were planted for future pursuit.

In any case, the article did not slow me down in the least. I went right ahead with my plans of building the World Center, and with it, the publication of **Racial Loyalty**, our flagship.

Milestone Sixty

Publishing the Third Book: SALUBRIOUS LIVING 1981-1982

In the White Man's Bible I had firmly established the nomenclature *Salubrious Living* and outlined its basic precepts. In the brief chapter describing its fundamental principles I had also hinted at a promise that we would later come out with an entire textbook on the subject, spelling out in more detail those basic rules, precepts and principles upon which *Salubrious Living* was founded, although at that time I had no idea where I might find such a book. Having done so, I immediately set about to search through various literature in the field of *Natural Hygiene* to find a given compilation that would fit into our philosophy.

By this time, 1981, I was subscribing to T.C. Fry's *Healthful Living* magazine. As luck would have it, they were at this time running a series, over a period of several months, reviewing Arnold DeVries' book *The Fountain of Youth.* At the same time, according to T.C. Fry, they were "cleaning up" the material to fit more precisely within their own more recent precepts. As I read the subsequent installments I began to realize that here was precisely the material I had been looking for. Then about two-thirds of the way through the book, they stopped the review. I called up T.C. Fry, whom I had met earlier in Austin, Texas, and asked him two questions. Number one, where could I obtain the rest of the material, and number two, could I use it to compile into a book. He kindly obliged and gave me the name and address of a man in New York who had the rest of the text. As far as the second question was concerned, he said it was not copyrighted, and was in the public domain. In fact, he welcomed any and all dissemination of their health information by whatever means.

I wrote the gentleman in New York and he did indeed have the remainder of the text and was kind enough to send it to me for the price of having the pages run off on a copying machine, a small price indeed. Now that I had it all together, I was most pleased with my windfall. It was exactly what I had been looking for, except that I felt that there was one more chapter that should be added to this to complete the picture. That chapter was on the subject of *Racial Hygiene*, or more specifically, *Eugenics.* This I

compiled on the basis of my own knowledge of the subject, and added it as Chapter 22. I also included an introduction which summarized our *Fourteen Points*, which are the basis of *Salubrious Living*. I was now satisfied that I had all the material I needed for that most important book I wanted to add to our creed and program. I could now more confidently claim that our creed embraced "A Four Dimensional Program: **A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment."**

Having compiled the material into a finished product, I now again had the problem of finding a printer. Although Albo said he was willing to print the book, he was somewhat haughty and arrogant because of some of the nasty things I had said about the Cubans in The White Man's Bible. I called T.C. Fry for any further suggestions about a willing printer. He again obliged. He recommended Rose Printing Company, located in the Industrial Park, Tallahassee, Florida. Evidently Rose had done some printing for them before.

I called Rose Printing and made an appointment to see them. Henrie and I were going up to the cabin in North Carolina for a ten day stay and I thought I could swing by Tallahassee on the way. I arrived at their huge plant located at 2503 Jackson Bluff Road at 9:00 A.M. on September 1, 1981.

There I met with their designated account executive by the name of Lance Coalson. He was a handsome young man that looked every bit the up and coming business executive. He had, however, one glaring flaw. When we began discussion of the book I was about to get printed, he asked me what kind of church we were. I told him frankly we represented a racial religion and took a dim view of Christianity. Unlike a good business executive, Lance Coalson talked too much. He told me that although the owners (Rose) were Jewish, he himself was a born-again Christian, and, like Ron Bechtel some nine years earlier, tried to give me a stupid sermon extolling the virtues of Christianity.

I was willing to overlook and ignore his obvious indiscretions and get down to business. I asked him to get busy sharpening his pencil and figure out how much it would cost us to have them typeset the material, print the book and do the cover in full color. After some discussion, he said they would have to do some detailed figuring, but he could give me a ball park figure of about $1.00 to $1.20 per book.

I left the material with him and said I would stop by again on the way back from North Carolina in about ten days.

At 9:00 A.M. on September 11th I met with Lance Colson again and he had arrived at a firm price of $8,600.00 for ten thousand books. The artwork for the cover would be an extra $375.00, bringing the total close to $9,000.00. This was agreeable to me and I wrote him a check in the amount of $4,300.00 – half of the printing costs. I told him I would be sending him a copy of the introduction, and also the last chapter on Eugenics in the mail in a few days. All the while he belabored the subject of Christianity. Having concluded the transaction, I picked up Henrie at the motel and we left for home, arriving at Lighthouse Point at 9:30 P.M.

I thought the matter was settled and I looked forward to seeing my book in print soon. Exactly a month later, On October 11, I received a package in the mail, including a formal letter from a law firm in Tallahassee. Specifically, it was from Ausley, McMullen, McGehee, Carothers & Proctor, Attorneys at Law. Besides the heading, the names of a total of 23 attorneys belonging to the firm were listed on the letterhead, an impressive roster indeed. It took two groups, one on each side of the letterhead, to list them all. Here is the text of the letter.

October 9, 1981

CERTIFIED MAIL
RETURN RECEIPT REQUESTED

Mr. Ben Klassen
Post Office Box 5908
Whitehouse Point, Florida 33064

Dear Mr. Klassen:

This law firm represents Rose Printing Company, Inc.

When you and Lance Coalson first discussed the possibility of Rose Printing Company printing a book for you, you inquired as to whether Rose would be interested in reprinting your book entitled The White Man's Bible. You explained to Mr. Coalson the nature of that book and he indicated that Rose Printing Company was not interested in printing that type of material. Rose agreed to print your book entitled Salubrious Living based on the expressed

representation from you that the book did not contain the type of material that Rose chooses not to print. When the introduction and final chapter of the book were completed and delivered to Rose, Rose learned that you had made a material misrepresentation as to the nature of the book Salubrious Living. Because of this material misrepresentation, Rose considers its initial agreement to print the book to be voidable and is exercising its option to rescind that agreement. Consequently, enclosed herewith please find we are enclosing a check for $4,300.00 which represents a complete refund of all monies paid by you to Rose.

Very truly yours,

Michael J. Glazer

Shades of Universal Printing nine years earlier! I was angry. I had taken considerable pains to explain in great detail to Lance Coalson that we were a racial church. They had had plenty of time to think it over and reject the job between my first and my second visit. Besides, at no time had I asked Rose to reprint The White Man's Bible. We had 20 thousand copies on hand, enough to last us for the next ten years. I thought about suing.

I called up an old colleague, Jim Eddy, who was an attorney in Pompano Beach and was in the Legislature with me back in 1966. I explained to him what I had in mind and asked him if he knew of a suitable attorney in Tallahassee, a town that was swarming with lawyers. He recommended Mallory E. Horne, who was in the Senate at that time. I called up Mr. Horne and asked him if he remembered me. He said he sure did, and after a little chit chat, I explained the situation to him. Although he was very friendly and congenial, he backed off the case. He alibied that he was not qualified to handle civil rights cases, and explained that in any event, for a White Man to win such a case was next to impossible, and even to lose the case would probably cost me 100 thousand dollars. I soon saw his point. Back to square one. I began to look for a new printer.

I had a lead on two companies and immediately decided to check them out. I took a trip to Kissimmee and met with the account executive of Ray Cody Publications at 410 W. Verona St. This time I figured I would point out the word "nigger" in Chapter 22 right at the beginning so as to avoid a similar time lapse and delay if they were going to reject the book. The account executive was somewhat

flabbergasted and decided to consult with the president. The president came into the office and had an agitated look on his face. No way, he said, they had too many good niggers working for them to take a chance.

That same day I drove on to see (Jerry) Scott Printing Co. located at 88 Merritt Island Causeway, Merritt Island. I spent about three hours with them. They were agreeable to printing the book, but quoted a cost that would run about twice as high as had been quoted by Rose. That made the deal unacceptable, as far as I was concerned.

Finally, I decided to give Universal Printing in Hialeah another try. As you will remember, they had rejected printing NER back in 1972 after I had laboriously explained the contents to the old man, and after they had signed a contract to do the job, and after they had taken my check.

After making an appointment I walked into the office to talk to the right man. There was Ron Bechtel, the son, who had brought back the NER manuscript to my office and lectured me about not letting Jesus Christ into my heart. Now, nine years older, he made no mention of our previous encounter, nor of Jesus Christ, and I had no particular desire to broach the subject either. Nor did I bother making any explanation about the contents of the book, as I had with Rose. He was cordial and very business like about it all. He explained that they had to do a volume run of 25,000 copies to really do an economic job. Also they did not do the typesetting. He quoted a price of $21,500 for 25,000 books, including a cover in full color. This was on October 13th, only two days after I had received the letter from the attorney representing Rose.

My next problem was to get the typesetting done, and also provide for the art work, and for the design of the cover.

For the typesetting job, Albo had given me the name of Jorge Diaz, a fellow Cuban. On October 19, I drove down to South Miami to talk to him. His studio was in the garage of his home at 13212 S.W. 86 Lane. After reviewing the material he agreed to do the whole typesetting job for $650.00, which I figured was a real bargain. I told him to go ahead with the job.

I asked Diaz whether he knew of a good artist that could do a suitable design for the cover. He recommended a friend of his. On November 19, on our way to Hawk's Nest in the Keys, I stopped in at Jorge Diaz's studio and met with Oswaldo Ozon. I had given Diaz a brief description of what I wanted on the cover, and now Oswaldo showed me a

preliminary sketch of that concept. He said he would do the finished painting for $40.00, another bargain. I told him to go ahead.

On December 6, on the way back from the Keys, I stopped in at Jorge Diaz's studio and picked up the finished typesetting and also the completed painting by Oswaldo Ozon. The painting is as can now be seen on the front cover of Salubrious Living, and I was very pleased with it. I paid Diaz the balance of the $650.00 and also gave him a check in the amount of $40.00 to relay on to Ozon.

The next day, December 7, I went to see Ron Bechtel at Universal Printing. I left him all the typeset material and also the art work for the cover. I told him I was ready to go ahead on the deal as soon as he could draw up the contract. At 2 P.M. the following day I was back in Ron's office and brought along a redesigned format from a place mat for the back cover. We signed a contract and I gave him a check in the amount of $10,000 to bind the deal.

There still remained a lot of proof reading and correcting to do on the typeset pages. On December 28, I felt satisfied that we had it all together and I took the whole collection back to him to start printing. By this time he had completed the four color layout for the front and back cover for me to examine. I was satisfied with it. Three days later, on the last day of the year, I stopped in at Ron's office again and examined the paste-up of all the pages. Everything seemed in good shape and we were in business.

On January 20, 1982, Henrie and I drove back to our cabin in North Carolina, arriving there the next day. Soon the first of the Salubrious Living books were to be finished, and I called Universal to send out two cartons of 36 each by bus to Dillard, Georgia. Finally, on January 29, they arrived at the Clayton bus station, and I had my first look at my newest book. A real winner!

On February 9th, while still at the cabin in North Carolina, a huge truck I had chartered at a cost of $672.92, arrived with 417 cartons, 20,016 copies, of Salubrious Living. It was raining and the driver, whose name was Gene Canipe, needed some extra help to unload all of this huge 45 foot truckload. I called Billy Sanders and he sent one of his carpenters, Earl, to help do the job. They unloaded it all into the newly built garage #2, which was just barely completed. It filled practically all of the two car garage.

The next day Henrie and I started back to Lighthouse Point. A few days later, Universal Printing delivered the rest of the books they had printed to my office and

warehouse at 500 NE 24 Street. These amounted to 2544 books, bringing the total to 22,560. This was 2440 short of the 25,000 I had already paid for. They settled amicably and sent me a refund for the difference, and the transaction was completed.

Milestone Sixty-One

Building the World Center of the Church of the Creator 1982

As early as 1974 I began thinking of building a central headquarters structure for our movement. The first question that preoccupied my thinking was not so much as to where I would build it, nor how I would pay for it, but what architectural style or motif I should choose that would best exemplify our innermost creed and program. Should we try to emulate the classic Greek and Roman type of architecture in the style of their "Temples" and call our churches temples also? Or should we go back even further in the White Man's civilization and try to salvage something from the Ancient Egyptian culture and their great pyramids? Or, should we try to adopt something from Hitler's Nazi era as a role model?

For a long time I mulled it over and gave these questions a considerable amount of thought. I wrote one of our supporters, a man by the name of Emory Burke, who was an architect by trade. He was from Eclectic, Alabama, and had visited me in Pompano Beach in August of 1973. I remembered that he had said that he specialized in the design of churches. In April of 1975 I wrote him a letter and asked him for some suggested design sketches for our particular church. He came up with some kind of a Runic sketch that was in the style of a primitive "A" frame that fronted in four different directions, and looking down on it from the top, was in the shape of a cross. Apparently it represented something the early Vikings had built, so he said. I wrote Burke again, asking if he might come up with something in the Roman style, or perhaps the Western Frontier motif. However, I never did hear from him again.

After mulling all these ideas over for some time, I wasn't really too happy with any of them, with one exception. The pyramid idea was totally impractical, and we didn't really relate to the early Egyptians that much. Nor did we want to be represented by the Neo-classical architecture of the Greek-Roman tradition, although we greatly admired their civilization and culture. As far as the Nazi era was concerned, I could find nothing specifically distinctive about their architecture that could be pinpointed.

The Viking sketch was at best too primitive, and it, too, was not us.

The motif inherent in "The Winning of the West" began to grow larger and larger in my mind as representing the best of what we were trying to project to the world. Why not adopt that as our leitmotif? Why not, indeed? I felt that I had finally come up with an answer. I began to look with keen interest at the buildings of the old Western towns in Colorado, Arizona, California, Texas, and other states. I also scanned with renewed interest the old Western movies and their settings and scenarios.

Having more or less resolved the architectural styling, I now began to concentrate on location. Where should we build it? I had a 2-1/2 acre piece of property in Pompano Beach that lay about a quarter of a mile north of Sample Road and some distance west of the railroad tracks. For some time I considered it as a probable site. But the more I considered the future ramifications of what we were doing, the less I liked that site. After all, if our movement was successful, this would become sacred ground, a Mecca for the White Race, a geographic shrine. Pompano Beach, with all the niggers expanding in the area, the Jews moving in to Deerfield Beach just north of this area, not to mention all the Cubans, Haitians, South American refugees and other mud races taking over South Florida in general, this was hardly an auspicious selection for the location of such a momentous and historic center. Besides, two and a half acres was too small an area to expand from, and furthermore, any kind of security for our headquarters would be next to impossible in such a crowded and hostile environment.

All this led me to gravitate more and more towards North Carolina, where I had (at that time) as much as 50 acres at my disposal in a beautiful valley lying between picturesque mountains in the background. Furthermore, this idyllic and rustic locale was set in the peaceful and romantic Blue Ridge Mountains, an ideal spot indeed. There was one drawback, however. All of North Carolina lay in the so-called Bible Belt, and I was woefully aware that the fanaticism of born-again Christians could be as vicious as that displayed by our mortal enemies such as Jews and niggers. However, at least we would be in White territory, and the lesser density would give us considerably more room in which to maneuver. No sooner had I come to this conclusion than I pinpointed a nice knoll in the valley along the road between our cabin and the Old Georgia Road.

The more I thought about the location the more enthusiastic I became about the selection and soon I started drawing up sketches and different ideas for the building itself. These I took to my old friend Cranford Sproul, who was an architect in Pompano Beach. You might recall that it was he who was the John Birch chapter leader when I first joined that society back in 1963. In any case, Cran drew up a creditable design from my sketches, dedicating his time to the cause. For this I was ever so grateful, and although it was by no means the final design, it was an important beginning.

After playing around with the initial design for some months, I contacted a local architect in Franklin, North Carolina. His name was Jack Patton, who in turn was recommended to me by Billy Sanders, a contractor who had done some work for me before.

On Tuesday, September 8, 1981, I got together with Jack Patton at our cabin in North Carolina. We met at 10 A.M. and for three and a half hours we discussed the design and the plans for a contemplated Church headquarters building. I found him compatible and cooperative. I was to employ him again in several other projects.

The next day I went to the contemplated building site in the cow pasture and set the corner stakes for the approximate acre of land on which the building would sit, and also the stakes for the approximate location of the building itself. My neighbor, Jerry Ayers, whose cows were in the fenced pasture, was with me.

On January 21, 1982, Henrie and I were back at the cabin again, and two days later I again met with Jack Patton. He had done a considerable amount of work on the plans, all of which we reviewed, but it was not until the next Tuesday that he brought over the final and almost completed plans. I gave him an initial check for $250. The next day, January 27, he completed the finishing touches and left me with four sets of blueprints.

At 9 in the morning of Saturday, January 30, 1982, I met with my contractor, Billy Sanders, at the cabin. Billy had done several small jobs for me before, such as building two separate double car garages, some modifications on the cabin, and I had complete confidence in him. We went over the blueprints in detail, discussed building materials, and went over the building site itself, where he now reset the exact corner stakes of the building. Altogether our conference lasted for five hours. I told him to work out a firm commitment on the total price.

The following Monday I had a similar meeting with another contractor, Harold Kimsey, who had built our cabin back in 1974. Although I had pretty much decided that Billy Sanders would get the contract, still, I wanted to have a competitive bid to make sure I was getting a fair price. That meeting with Kimsey lasted from 9 in the morning until 12 noon.

The next day, Willard Barrett and his crew from the Nantahala Power & Light were out to set the stakes for the power pole for the church. From their conversation, I began to detect a morbid curiosity as to what KIND of a church we intended to build. (When one of their trucks stalled, the foreman suggested some demons must have gotten into it.) On February 5 they were back and installed the power pole itself and hooked us up to their power line.

Four days later, after selling three more lots in Bavarian Village, and one in Swiss Village, Henrie and I left the cabin and headed back to Lighthouse Point.

On February 27, I talked with Harold Kimsey on the telephone about the contract. He had completed his calculations and came up with a bid of $151,450, which included $22,000 for outside insulation, plus $8,000 for two 4 ton airconditioning units, a 1000 gallon septic tank and necessary drain lines, plus steel trusses for the first floor.

On March 7, Henrie and I loaded up the station wagon and headed back to North Carolina again. On March 9, I had a meeting with Billy Sanders to finalize the building contract. He agreed to a bid of $128,800, which included everything that I had discussed with Harold Kimsey. We both signed the contract and we were in business.

The next day, March 10, 1982, was an important milestone for our church, which we later chose to call Foundation Day. Billy Sanders was out with his survey crew and set up various stakes. Henrie and I were out there with our camera taking pictures for posterity. At 10 A.M. Dean Connor and his crew arrived with their bulldozers and front-end loaders and started excavating and moving dirt. That same day I also met with Charlie Davidson, a well driller from Franklin, and negotiated a contract for drilling a well on the church site. He agreed to drill the first 100 feet for $10 a foot, and any succeeding depth necessary to bring in sufficient water, at $8 a foot. He was scheduled to start drilling on May 1st.

On March 15 Henrie and I left the cabin and started back for Florida. On the way south I stopped to talk to "Happy" Howard Williamson, who owned Radio Station

WVMG at Cochran, Georgia. He had attracted my attention due to the fact that he had become heavily embroiled with the city management of that city of 7000 in exposing their corruption. For his philanthropic efforts, he had been physically attacked, beat up, and had landed in the hospital. Now recovered, he was carrying on his fight. My purpose in seeing him was to find out whether he might be a suitable candidate to take over the leadership of our church in the future. I gave him copies of our three books, and discussed our program with him and his side kick, Wayne Gordon. A week later I called him from Florida to get his reaction. He seemed to agree with us, but nothing further came of our meeting.

Having left the blueprints in Sanders hands, and having him well started on the project, Henrie and I decided we would take a prolonged trip to parts West, especially to see Kim and Walt and our grandchildren in Colorado, where Walt was practicing Chiropracty in association with another doctor in Colorado Springs. We left Lighthouse Point on April 3, and there were enough events on that trip to leave that story for another chapter, which I will do.

In returning from that trip we headed for North Carolina, and arrived at the cabin at 9:40 P.M. on April 22. First thing the next morning I went down to the building site and checked with Billy Sanders as to the progress of the project. The basement walls were up, and looked somewhat higher than I had anticipated. The workmen were spreading crushed rock on the basement floor, getting ready to put in the rough plumbing and pour the concrete for the floor. Meanwhile, Sanders had ordered the steel beams for the first floor, and was waiting for their arrival.

While on the trip, I had thought of two changes I wanted to make in the design. One was to add a dormer over the second floor entrance, and the other was to extend the large beam at the top of the front facing so that it would extend about three feet on each side, purely for architectural effect and to enhance its Western look.

Two days later we left for Florida, arriving home on April 26 to a pile of mail that needed attention. We had travelled a total of 5801 miles since we had left Lighthouse Point on April 3.

After answering a number of letters and shipping out a considerable backlog of COTC books and literature, Henrie and I prepared to take off for the Keys and our week at our time-sharing apartment at Hawk's Nest. On the morning of Saturday, May 1, I called Billy Sanders on the phone. He informed me that they had poured cement capping over the

basement walls, and by now they had received the steel beams. The weather projection looked good until next Thursday, and they would probably have the beams in place by that time. We arrived at Marathon and the Hawk's Nest at 4:30 that afternoon.

We relaxed and had an enjoyable week in the Keys during which time I read "Physicians of No Value", given to me by its author, Robe B. Carson, who went under the pseudonym of Miles R. Abelard. He was one of our staunch supporters, and his book was a critical analysis of Christianity. While in the Keys Henrie and I also drove to Key West, as we usually did on each of our trips to Hawk's Nest. We had lunch at the Pier House Restaurant and visited the Martelli Gallery and Museum. This heavily structured old brick building was originally a Union fort, built in 1862, and now renovated.

Back to Lighthouse Point the following Saturday and to a heavy accumulation of mail. A few days later, on Tuesday, May 11, I received a long distance call from Kim Kimmins, a reporter from the Franklin (North Carolina) Press. With an ominous note in her voice she informed me that there were wild rumors circulating in Franklin and surrounding Macon County. She claimed that the rumors contained reports that our church promoted blood sacrifice, devil worship, animal slaughter, kidnapping and Nazism. She wanted to find out all about it.

We talked for over an hour. She mentioned the ADL several times and what they said about us. Obviously, the ADL had instigated the sudden interest in our church and wanted to make sure we were thoroughly smeared before we even had our headquarters finished. They had sent Kim Kimmins a copy of the 1981 Miami Herald smear to get started and filled her in with a passel of misinformation as a further supplement. That evening Billy Sanders, the contractor, called and asked if it was alright to give the reporter the three basic books (NER, WMB, and SL) I had given him earlier. I said, sure, why not? He sounded pretty apprehensive about the rumors.

The next day I called up Ed Gibson of the Swain Insurance Co. and told him to increase the amount of the insurance on the cabin and the two garages I had built by about $13,000, and also put $25,000 on the SL books I had stored in one of the garages. That night I also talked to Billy Sanders again and he informed me that the steel beams were in place and the ground floor had been poured. He suggested we get insurance on the church project while under construction. He said that we were now the main

subject of conversation in Macon County and today's big, glaring headline on the front page of the Franklin Press was **"Pro-Hitler, Anti-Christ Leader Headquarters Here."**

The following Monday I called up Gene Huscusson, an insurance agent in Franklin, with whom a few weeks earlier I had discussed placing a considerable amount of insurance on the church while under construction. I told him to go ahead and put a binder on the project as of now. At the previous session he was most amiable and glad to get the business, but now, with all the bad publicity we were getting, he preferred to play the coward and backed off. The same day I received a call from Dean Connor, the grading contractor, who had put in all our roads in our two subdivisions and had done the excavation work at the church. He had agreed to be our Resident Agent for the COTC incorporation, and his name was on the North Carolina State records as such. Now he was running for a seat on the County Commission, and one of his opponents had discovered his affiliation with our church and was using it against him in the campaign. He was angry and wanted his name off the records.

I tried to take it all in stride and not let it bother me any more than necessary. After all, we were a legally constituted church, and I had anticipated harassment and opposition from the beginning. What took them so long, I wondered. However, ten days after the nasty article appeared in the Franklin Press, Henrie and I were back at the cabin in North Carolina to check out the situation and the construction progress of the building.

On Monday, May 24, I met with Billy Sanders on the site, and also with Ronnie Holland and his crew of three who were laying blocks for the walls of the first floor. Billy informed me that a few days after the vicious article came out in the Franklin Press, he and members of his crew had received threats and anonymous phone calls to immediately stop work on the building. If they did not, the threats stated bluntly, some men with rifles would fire on them from the hill across the road. Naturally, this gave them pause, and they had stopped work for a few days. Then, they decided to bring their own guns with them and continued with the construction.

That same day, May 24, at 5:30 in the afternoon, as I was driving down the road to the church, Robert S. Scott, reporter for the Asheville Citizen, was on his way up to the cabin to see me. He had not made an appointment, but I decided to talk to him anyway, and we sat down on the deck of the cabin and talked. His article in the Asheville paper

the next day was much more objective, but he apologized that half of what he had written (mostly the favorable stuff) had been cut.

Several months earlier Henrie and I had made plans to attend the World's Fair being staged at Knoxville, Tennessee. The next morning at 10 we left for the Fair. After having a big lunch in one of the Fair restaurants, we attended the Saudi Arabia Exhibit and also the U.S. Exhibit that afternoon. We then left for Pidgeon Forge, about 29 miles distant, where we had reservations at the Wonderland Motor Lodge. After having a hearty dinner at the nearby Hearthside Restaurant, we called it a day.

After rummaging around the Old Mill and its immediate shopping center in Pidgeon Forge, we left after lunch and drove back over the Smoky Mountains "hump" and back to the cabin. On the way through Franklin, I picked up a copy of the Franklin Press, and also a copy of the Asheville Citizen. The former had three nasty letters to the Editor about us, saying something to the effect that the Church of the Creator should be run out of the county. The Asheville paper was more tolerant, but, according to Bob Scott, the reporter, his editor was not.

A few days later, May 31, I had lunch with Bob Scott, and asked him about the set-up at the Franklin Press. He informed me that the owner was Jerue Badd, of Spartanburg, S.C., who had a chain of about 20 newspapers. Bob Sloan, the former owner of the Franklin Press, was now its editor. They had two reporters, Scott McRae, and Kim Kimmins, the latter having written the nasty article about our church. She was a member of Jehovah's Witnesses. Bob Scott informed me that he himself was formerly a Presbyterian, but now belonged to the Methodist church.

On June 3 I sent a check to the Swain Insurance Co. in Bryson City and tied down an insurance policy that would cover us during construction of the church. That same day Charlie Davidson set up his churn drilling rig on the church site and started drilling. After checking further construction details with Billy Sanders the next day, Henrie and I left for Florida.

A few days after arriving back home in Lighthouse Point, I talked with Dr. Herb Poinsett, who informed me that an article had appeared in the Pompano Beach Sun Sentinel, and also in the Miami Herald, about the fact that we were building a church in North Carolina, having picked up that information from the Associated Press and the Asheville article. A few days later I talked to Billy Sanders

on the phone and he informed me that they now had the second storey framework up and the siding on. Checking with the well driller, he informed me that the well was now down to 185 feet and into 35 feet of rock.

On June 23 Henrie and I left for North Carolina again and arrived at the cabin at 4 P.M. the next day. I stopped at the church and checked the building progress with Billy Sanders. The roof was now on and the internal brick flue was going up rapidly. During our trips back and forth from Florida to North Carolina, I had picked up a pair of cast iron bells at an antique shop in Clarksville, Georgia. The day after arriving back at the cabin I went into Franklin and bought a spray can of Rustoleum and a can of gold metallic paint and painted the two bells that now adorn the facade of the church. That afternoon I had a meeting with Charlie Davidson, the well driller. He informed me that the well was now finished. It was 207 feet deep and into 57 feet of rock. We now had an excellent supply of water, at least 30 gallons per minute, he informed me. We decided on a 3/4 H.P. pump ($459) and a 44 gallon pressure tank ($155.)

During the next few days (a) I met with Sanders at Nantahala Lumber Co. in Franklin and decided on the different selections of wood panelling for the different walls inside, the type of vinyl for the flooring, and also the counter tops. (b) The roofers completed putting the shake shingles on the roof. (c) Met with the painter, Vic Sanders, and decided on outside colors. (d) Met with Arthur Provenchal of Sprinkle Surveyors and showed him where to place the corner stakes for the one acre plot on which the church was to sit. (e) Met with Bob Scott, the reporter, again, and asked him to check out whether Jerue Badd, the publisher of the Franklin Press, was a Hebe. Then, on July 3, Henrie and I left for Florida again, arriving home the next day.

We were back in North Carolina again July 29 and stayed until August 6. During this time there were a number of details to check out and attend to. The building site was now ready to have the dirt filled in around the basement walls, and grading the yard around it. Dean Conner, who was still in the political race, was reluctant to be seen working on our project. I therefore lined up Doyle Byrd, another heavy equipment contractor, to do the job. This he did the following week.

In the meantime, the one acre plot had been surveyed, and my attorney, Richard S. Jones, of Franklin, had drawn up the deed conveying the property to the Church of the

Creator, and had sent it to Lighthouse Point. On August 12 I signed it and sent it back to Jones to have it recorded.

On August 23 I left for North Carolina again, this time by myself and on this trip I used the VW Rabbit (diesel.) Arriving at the building site the next day, I discussed the following items with Billy Sanders: (a) library shelves, (b) fill for the driveway, (c) colors for the drywalls, (d) brick pattern in the concrete porch on ground floor. Then I went into Franklin and picked out the panelling for the upstairs bedroom walls. That same day I called up George Dietz and arranged to see him the following Monday.

On Thursday, August 26, I cranked up the VW and left the cabin and drove 400 miles to Louisville, Kentucky, to attend a convention the Universal Life Church was sponsoring. Arriving at 7 P.M. that night, I checked in at the Ramada Inn, where the meeting was to be held.

In the lobby next morning I happened to run into Larry Harrison and his wife Mary, from Jacksonville, Florida. I had been corresponding with Larry for some time, and we were both surprised to run into each other. Larry introduced me to Kirby Hensley, the then 73 year old head honcho of the ULC. I attended the meeting and listened to the speeches most of the day, interrupted only by having lunch with Larry and Mary. At night they came over to my room, and over a few highballs, we had a good rap session.

Next morning I attended the morning session, and after being thoroughly bored with the vapid speeches and proceedings, I left the meeting at 11 A.M., checked out of the motel and headed for Spencerville, West Virginia. I drove 300 miles that afternoon and evening and checked in at the Grandview Motel. I called George Dietz and asked him if it was alright with him if I saw him tomorrow, a day early, since I had previously made the appointment for Monday. He replied it would present no problem.

In the morning I headed for Reedy, then to George's home about five miles west of town and arrived at 9:30 A.M. After meeting with him, his wife, his daughter and her boy friend, we all had a good Sunday morning breakfast together, compliments of Mrs. Dietz. I talked with George until 1:30 P.M., then left to see Bill Parsche, who lived at Smithville, West Virginia, about 50 miles distant.

Bill was one of those intense, hyper persons. He had read my books and there was a period during which he wrote long, militant letters to me just about every other day. I had some trouble finding his place out in the country, and when I finally did find his ramshackle farmhouse it was so cluttered inside it was impossible to find a place to sit down.

Bill had been a strong supporter of Dietz some time back, but evidently they had a falling out. Now Parsche was gung ho for Roger Elletson, of Cheyenne, Wyoming, who had written several books on finance and the Jews. It was this subject I wanted to talk to Bill Parsche about. Although he blustered and fumed and talked profusely, Bill made absolutely no sense, and I felt my visit with him was a waste of time.

I arrived back at the cabin on Monday at about 7:30 P.M. and the next morning checked what progress had been made at the church. There had not been much activity and nobody was on the job that Tuesday. I called Dean Conner about grading the roads in the two subdivisions. Next morning I left for Florida again.

More than a month later, on October 5, Henrie and I headed for North Carolina again, arriving at the cabin the next day at 3:15 in the afternoon. About two hours later our friends of long standing, Bill and Mary Wimmer, from Lighthouse Point, arrived. After a congenial visit, we went to Tallent's Steak House in Franklin and we all had a good prime rib dinner. The next morning I showed Bill and Mary the church premises, after which they left for Atlanta to see their nephew, David Johnson and his wife Beth.

Ever since I started building the church I had been planning to find a good reliable key man to help me put out the paper and run the operation. A young man by the name of Timothy J. Gaffney from Schenectady, New York, had read my books and had been corresponding with me for a few months. He was 27 years old, married, and was a college graduate, now an accountant with the State of New York. He was head of a small group called The National Force and Order, and they were vigorously distributing anti-Jewish literature to the point where even the Jewish Press took notice of them. I had mentioned to him that I was looking for a key man, and he seemed ready, willing and able to leave New York and take on that job. After making arrangements, I met Tim at the Asheville Airport at 3 P.M. on October 9, and we drove back to Franklin, where we enjoyed a steak dinner at Tallent's Steak House. We then drove to the church, where I showed him the layout, including the upstairs apartment, where they would live if he took the job. Since the stairs had not yet been built, we had to use a ladder to get to the second floor.

We put Tim up at the cabin overnight and we talked about the job and our program until 11 o'clock that night. He seemed eager, enthusiastic and dedicated. He agreed to take the job. Next morning we had breakfast in Dillard,

then I took him back to Asheville to catch his flight back at 11:05 A.M.

Henrie and I stayed on a few more days during which time the outside wooden stairs were built to the second floor; I contacted Imperial Carpeting and selected the floor coverings and carpeting (cost: offices downstairs $270, upstairs living room and two bedrooms, $1387, for a total of $1657); met with Vernon Smith of Franklin and arranged for lawn and landscaping at both the church and at the cabin; and lastly, had Dean Conner finish grading the grounds around the church and cover the parking lot and circular drive around the church with gravel. Then, on Saturday, October 16, Henrie and I headed back to Florida.

Meanwhile, back home, I contacted Greg Taylor of Design Plastics in Pompano Beach, about designing a large plastic logo, about 7-1/2 feet in diameter, something that I had in mind to place on the upper facade of our church. We agreed on a design and Greg promised he would have the layout completed in a few days, at which time he could also give me a price. Some time later I also had Design Plastics construct our subsidiary signs, the large wooden planks now below the logo that boldly proclaim to the world:

The Winning of The West
The White Man's Prototype
For the Winning of the World

Then on Saturday, November 13, Henrie and I left for our two week time-sharing stay at our Hawk's Nest apartment in the Keys. On the way down I stopped at Oswald Ozon's place in Southwest Miami (he is the artist that did the front cover for Salubrious Living) and picked up three different renditions I had asked him to do for the masthead of Racial Loyalty, the paper I was contemplating in publishing once we got settled in North Carolina next year.

While at Hawk's Nest I read "Goodbye, Chicago", and started writing two articles that were later published in Racial Loyalty, namely, "Not Likely a Who", and "Point of No Return." Then on Thursday we went back to Pompano Beach to attend a Seminar that Compugraphic was holding at the Holiday Inn, displaying their line of typesetting equipment. While at home I took care of an accumulation of mail, a number of payment books, and also checked the progress of Design Plastics on our large sign.

Then back to Hawk's Nest again. On Sunday Bill and Mary Wimmer came to visit us and stayed at the apartment with us for two days. On Monday we all drove

to Key West, where we had lunch at the Pier House and also visited the renowed Audubon House. During the next few days I wrote "*God and Country, The Flag and the Constitution, not the Issue nor the Solution*", and also "*We Will Not Compromise*", and "*Come out of the Closet, White Man.*"

Henrie and I had Thanksgiving dinner at the Holiday Inn, Key Colony, just east of Marathon. Then on Saturday we left and returned to Lighthouse Point.

On December 4 I talked to Billy Sanders again, and he said the building had its electrical inspection and had passed, and for all practical purposes was now finished. We will leave the story here, but only to mention that changes, additions and subtractions to the church building would continue indefinitely. Whereas the building was now useable and liveable, it was far from final, and its needs continued. I would say that by the time we started publishing Racial Loyalty the following May, what with the changes and additions made during construction, the excavating and grading, the landscaping, putting in the well and the pump, laying the carpeting, installing the typesetting equipment and other office fixtures, I had spent well over $200,000 on the project. But I felt it was well worth it to now start on the long road of saving and rehabilitating Nature's Finest. I still feel the same way today, more than ever.

Milestone Sixty-Two

Trip to Texas and Colorado
April, 1982

During the construction of the church building, Henrie and I decided to take a diversionary trip out west, as mentioned in the previous chapter. There were several events during this trip that are memorable, yet the story would have been too long and too distracting to have included it with that of building the World Center.

Be that as it may, it was spring, and Kim and Walt, who now lived in Colorado Springs, had invited us to come out and see them. On April 3, after going to the Lighthouse Point Post Office and picking up five Pines 'n Palms Ranchos payment books, and one COTC donation, I went to the office and recorded and processed same. At noon, we were off and running on our way up the Sunshine Parkway. We made our usual stop at the Holiday Inn Restaurant in Fort Pierce and had our usual lunch of a shrimp salad sandwich, soup, and I had my desert of one of their excellent peach cobblers with ice cream. Although we had started at noon, we drove all the way to Tallahasse, a total of 450 miles, and checked in at the Quality Inn west of town for the night.

We left at eight the next morning, and as we crossed the Alabama border, then the Louisiana border during the day, we picked up travel literature at both welcome stations. We checked in at the Best Western International on the west side of New Orleans for the night, arriving there early, 4 P.M.

The next day we drove across the Mississippi on the River Road to visit the old and historic Houmas Plantation House, which, by the way, was the setting where the film "*Hush, Hush, Sweet Charlotte*" was shot. After having a good seafood lunch at Lafitte's Restaurant (named after the pirate) we then drove on along the River Road towards Baton Rouge and visited the Nottaway Plantation House, one of the South's largest antebellum homes. At 5:30 we were on our way west on I-10 again, and several hours later we decided to pull in at Lafayette, Louisiana for the night. Although there were two Holiday Inns here, both were full, as was practically every other motel in town. After much maneuvering, we finally found a room at the Acadia Village Inn, off the beaten track and about ten miles north of I-10.

Proceeding west the next day, we stopped at the Texas border Welcome Station to pick up more travel literature. They had a bundle, especially a good book that covered all of Texas, the best of any I have ever seen for any state. While at the counter I asked one of the charming Texas gals if there was anything to commemorate the Battle of San Jacinto, where Sam Houston whipped Santa Ana in 1836. Oh yes, she replied, the San Jacinto Battlefield Park is quite famous in Texas. In fact, it boasts of an obelisk and monument in honor of Sam Houston that is very similar to the Washington Monument, only it is about 15 feet higher, achieving a total of 570 feet. This was exciting news, this I've got to see, I thought as I wondered why I had never heard of it before. Could it be there was an ongoing conspiracy of silence to cover up our historical victory over the Mestizo Mexicans when our pioneering forefathers conquered Texas and most of our Western territories?

We hurried on and soon arrived at the park. Sure enough, there was this huge monument which could be seen from miles away even before we got there. Not only was the monument there, but at its grand base was a museum that housed many an interesting memento of that historic battle. At the very top of the obelisk was the huge five-pointed Lone Star of Texas, cast in solid concrete. Also in the park was the WWII Battleship Texas, anchored in a bayou. All this was an unexpected find indeed. After having lunch at a Denny's Restaurant west of Houston, we drove on to Austin, Texas, and checked in at a Ramada Inn for the night.

The first place in Austin I tried to check out was the American Atheist Center headed by Madelaine Murray O'Haire. However, for some reason the place was closed. A high cyclone fence protected the premises from the street. A large billboard at the sidewalk's edge espoused some atheistic quotation by some famous figure in history. Smeared in red paint across the sign was some filthy graffiti by some vandal. I was disappointed that I was not able to meet with and talk to some one in the center.

Next we visited the Texas State Capitol Building. It was very impressive and reflected much of Texas' interesting and colorful history.

From there we drove to the *College of Life Science*, then located at 2007 Whitestone. There I was fortunate enought to meet and have an interesting visit with T. C. Fry, the mainspring of the organization. I noticed he had a copy of NER and also the WMB on his shelf. I had brought along a copy of our latest book, Salubrious Living, which I handed

him, and reminded him that much of the material in the book originated from him and his organization. We talked about the possibilities of opening up a Health Center on our grounds near the church. He was very cooperative and said that he could supply us with some candidates to run the place.

We left Austin at 3 P.M. and drove west into the delightful Texas Hill Country. The time of year was just right, and many of its colorful wild flowers along the roadside were in full bloom at this time. The Texas bluebonnets, Indian paint brushes and primroses were very much in evidence, sometimes stretching for miles along the roadside. Our first stop was at Johnson City to visit the former president's LBJ Center. Now being a National Park, the grounds were well kept and the museum itself contained many interesting artifacts and souvenirs that are the legacy of Lyndon Johnson.

From there we drove to the colorful city of Fredericksburg, founded by a group of German settlers in 1846, and named after Prince Friedrich of Prussia. This Hills Country town of 6000 still reflects the quintescence of its earliest settlers and its frontier origins. In the early days, most of the German settlers lived on their farms, but on weekends they would load their wagons with their entire family and products to sell and barter and go into town. After a while many of them built tiny cabins in town, usually one and a half storey, where they would spend the whole weekend. These they called Sunday houses. There are still a few of these in existence. When we arrived in Fredericksburg, we checked in at the Sunday House Motel.

Fredericksburg is also famous for being the home of Admiral Charles H. Nimitz, and also his ancestors before him, the latter having owned the Steamboat Hotel there since the late nineteenth century. After Nimitz retired from the battles of WWII he built a shiplike superstructure onto the hotel, where he lived. The hotel has been restored and the whole complex is now a State Historical Park and houses the Museum of the Pacific War. Because of Admiral Nimitz's respect and friendship for their national hero, Admiral Heihachiro Togo, and Nimitz's kindness to them after the war, the people of Japan raised the money and sent a team of experts to design and build the Garden of Peace behind the Steamboat Hotel. Its simplicity and its classic design make it one of the finest Japanese gardens in the United States.

Before leaving Fredericksburg, I stopped in at the public library and museum, where I bought a copy of Walter

Prescott Webb's classic book on *The Texas Rangers*. The library is housed in what was originally the second Gillespie County Courthouse, a real classic and a stately old building out of limestone blocks that had come from quarries close to town.

We drove on to Amarillo, Texas, a distance of 456 miles, and after an overnight stay, on to Raton, New Mexico, where we had lunch. Then on to Kim and Walt's house in Colorado Springs, arriving there at 4:30 P.M. on Friday, April 9. Walt was in his first year as a doctor of Chiropracty and was an associate of another chiropractor by the name of Dr. Graham. Kim and Walt had bought themselves a nice house of their own at 5175 Old Farm Circle West in Colorado Springs.

The next morning I drove my two grandsons, Scott and Bryan, who were seven and four, respectively, to the village park, where they participated in an Easter egg hunt. That night Henrie, Kim and Walt and I went out to have an elegant dinner at an exclusive restaurant, the Sunbird, located on the top of some high hill overlooking the city.

The next day was Easter, and Henrie and the rest of the family went to the Mormon Church for services, but I stayed home. I made a call to Billy Sanders, the contractor. The basement walls were up, he said, but they had not made much progress because of rains.

The following Tuesday Walt had the day off and while Henrie stayed home, the rest of us took off on a trip to that historic old gold mining town of Cripple Creek, Colorado. The burros were still roaming the streets as usual, and we had a good time rummaging through some of the interesting old places. While there I bought a bronze Western statuette of a cowboy on horseback at an antique shop called Ginny's. The statue is still in our church library at present.

The next day Kim took Henrie and me to the office, where we met Dr. Graham and his wife Barbara, and also his secretary, Georgia. Then the whole group had lunch at Guiseppe's restaurant, located in the old Colorado Springs railroad station, now reconverted.

The next day, while Kim and Henrie went sightseeing in a section called Old Colorado City, I went to see the *Professional Rodeo Cowboy's Museum* just off I-25. Then I went across the street to a western store and bought a few western nick-nacks such as bandanas and tie-clips. That evening Scott and Bryan took us all to the *Trail Dust Restaurant*, a fun place with slides and western music and decor. We all had a good dinner and a lot of fun. Even grandma and grandpa slid down the slides with the boys.

The next weekend Walt took Friday off and we all drove to Pagosa, Colorado, where Kim and Walt say they plan to retire and where they own two pieces of property in this large and new real estate development. Walt left earlier and drove down in his Toyota truck, and the rest of us followed a little later in my station wagon, arriving there at 4:30 P.M. After checking in at the Pagosa Inn, we all had a good dinner in its Great Divide dining room.

The next day, after Walt and the boys and I had climbed the lookout tower to observe the surrounding scenery, we drove around the development to look at Kim and Walt's four acre residential lot and also their half acre commercial lot. Walt told me that Eaton International, who had built the development, was in financial trouble, and was being taken over by General Electric, who had a mortgage on the property.

Next morning, after having breakfast with the family in the Great Divide dining room and after taking a number of pictures of each other, we said goodbye, and at 11:30 Henrie and I left, heading for Ouray, Colorado, the "Switzerland of America" as they like to advertise themselves. We checked in at the Ouray Chalet Motel, owned by a young German couple by the name of Joe and Ann Slawitschka, whom we had known ever since we started coming to Ouray in 1969. However, Joe and Ann were not on the premises. We found out that they now wintered in Boca Raton, Florida, where they had a home and also a card and gift shop. They would, however, soon be back in Ouray for the summer.

We drove to Ridgway, ten miles north, the next morning and had breakfast at the Sunset Restaurant. It was here, at the doorway between the restaurant and the gift shop that I saw an extended horizontal beam over the door that gave me the idea of having a similar extended beam at he top of our church building facade. After breakfast we drove to our "ranch" property a mile north of Ridgway, the 29 acres still left from the 160 acres we originally had bought in 1972. The view of the San Juan mountains still seemed as impressive as ever, if not more so.

We drove on to Montrose, then took Highway 50 west to Gunnison, where we stopped for lunch at the very picturesque Stockman's Hotel and Restaurant. We finally wound up at the Holiday Inn at Goodland, Kansas, for the night after driving a distance of 453 miles for the day.

The next day we drove a total of 587 miles to Siloan Springs, Arkansas, where we checked in at the Sunset

Motel late that night. After a poor breakfast we drove on to Eureka Springs and explored the grand and famous old (1886) *Crescent Hotel* high up on the hillside. The dining room there looked so inviting we had ourselves a second breakfast. Then we drove over to the Gerald L. K. Smith Center and looked at the very impressive outdoor stage where the Passion Plays are held each year. We also visited the G.L.K. Smith Museum and viewed the huge Christ of the Ozarks Statue, taking a number of pictures of it all.

From there we drove to Harrison, Arkansas, where I visited with Kurt Saxon at his home. Kurt is renowned, or was at the time, for his survivalist literature and promotion, even having been on the Phil Donahue show regarding that subject. We talked for about two hours. I had corresponded with him for some time previously. He gave me a mass of his literature, and I gave him a copy of Salubrious Living. He already had copies of my two other books.

After leaving Kurt, we headed for our cabin in North Carolina, arriving there at 9:40 at night two days later, on Thursday, April 22. We had been on the road a long time and had travelled a total of 5024 miles since we left Lighthouse Point on April 3.

Milestone Sixty-Three

Putting Together the First Edition of Racial Loyalty 1983

The idea of publishing a racially oriented newspaper goes back to the days of promoting the Nationalist White Party in 1971, when I first put out a four page tabloid with the masthead of *Racial Loyalty*, and that, only one time. The name Racial Loyalty seemed a natural to me, since that in essence was what we were promoting, and still are. Now, in 1982, as I was planning the construction of the World Center for the Church of the Creator, publishing a church newspaper was an obvious priority in the promotion and expansion of our religious creed and of our movement.

In the fall of 1982, I began to seriously look into various kinds of typesetting equipment we would need in order to do a professional job of putting out a paper. All indicators at that time seemed to point to *Compugraphic* as being the leading producer of this kind of equipment, and in investigating a little further, I found they had a prepresentative in Broward County. His name was Art Rogers, and he worked out of his home in Coral Springs.

On November 10, I called him up for an appointment, and he came over to the house the next day to brief me on their line of equipment and left me some of their literature. Unfortunately, he was new in the business, and he himself did not know too much about the merchandise he was trying to sell. He did not actually have any of their machines for my examination, but he said that next week the company brass was holding a seminar at a Holiday Inn in Ft. Lauderdale, at which time they would have a display of a complete line of their equipment, and the executives there would be able to answer any of my questions. The timing happened to be one of the two weeks Henrie and I were planning to spend at Hawk's Nest, our time-sharing apartment in The Keys, but I told him I would make a special trip back to Ft. Lauderdale to look over their equipment. This I did, as I mentioned in a previous chapter.

On December 2 I again met with Art Rogers at my house and wrote up a tentative contract for the purchase of three major pieces of equipment, an MCS computer complete with screen and keyboard, a Zebra 1400 Processer, and a Model 8204 Typesetter and Printer, the

latter a real heavy monster. The total price would come to $22,000, but they would give me an allowance of $4000 on the AM typesetting dinosaur I had used for typesetting the WMB, and which I still had at my home in Lighthouse Point. Art Rogers assured me they could make delivery on all of the new equipment before the end of the year.

On the basis of Art Rogers' assurance of delivery before the first of the year, I made preparations to start putting the paper together and start publishing in January of 1983. That same day, December 2, I received a call from Tim Gaffney. I discussed the typesetting equipment deal and its projected arrival before the end of the year. He said that he was ready to come down to our Center to start working, and agreed to be there by December 28th or 29th. I had liked the type style used in the printing of *Salubrious Living* and wanted to duplicate it in the new set-up we were getting. I called up Jorge Diaz in South Miami to find out the name of the type style, and he advised me it was called Souvenir. The next day, December 4, I had Art Rogers come over again and we concluded the contract, making Souvenir our selected type style.

On December 16, I had an Allied Van Lines truck pick up all the office furniture I still had in place at Jim Hundley's office and warehouse and transport it to our new Church building in North Carolina. Two days later, at 5:30 P.M., Henrie and I had the station wagon loaded and took off for North Carolina. We drove 245 miles that evening as far as Wildwood and checked in at the Holiday Inn. The next day, after having a steak dinner at the Heart of Rabun Restaurant in Clayton, we finally arrived at the cabin at 8 P.M., Sunday, December 19. The Allied Van and office furniture arrived three days later.

Henrie prepared a delicious turkey dinner for Christmas Day, which we spent by ourselves. The same day I called up Art Rogers and inquired about the arrival of the typesetting equipment. I reminded him the typesetting instructor was scheduled to be here on January 3. He again assured me it would be shipped any day now.

At 3:30 in the afternoon of Wednesday, December 28, Tim Gaffney arrived. We put him up at the cabin temporarily. His furniture and household effects arrived the next day. He said his wife would follow in about a month or so. I again called Art Rogers. Delivery date of equipment still up in the air.

On the morning of Friday, December 31, Tim and I went into Franklin and bought 15 treated 4x4 fence posts for a picket fence we were planning to build in front of the

church. That same afternoon Billy Sanders with the aid of a helper and Tim Gaffney put up the large plastic "W" sign on the upper front facade of the church. That same night we had Tim over for a delicious stew dinner Henrie had prepared.

With the start of the New Year, I got the rest of the lumber together and showed Tim how to build the picket fence in front of the church. Meanwhile, I kept calling Art Rogers and Compugraphic about the delivery of their equipment, but all I got were alibis and promises. Tim kept calling his wife, but he too, was having little success. Evidently her priest was advising her not to come here. On January 11, Henrie and I left for Florida again to take care of matters that needed attention there, one of which was getting our house sold.

All the while, I kept in contact with Tim, who was working himself up into a state of frustration. Without the typesetting equipment, we couldn't get started on the paper, and at the same time his wife was becoming more and more adamant about not leaving New York. On January 23 he called me and said, much to his regret, he had decided to resign. Poor fellow, I couldn't really blame him. Henrie and I both liked him very much.

To add to my problems, I had received a notice from Swain Insurance that they would not extend the coverage on the church beyond January 31. Evidently the Jews and the ADL had gotten to them. I contacted John Horton in Pompano Beach, whom I had known for many years and who had an insurance agency a few doors down from where I used to have my real estate office. He considered the situation, then called an old friend of his in Asheville, North Carolina, by the name of Don Tomberlin, who had a large insurance agency. Over the phone John placed an insurance binder on the church. Furthermore, I cancelled my insurance on the cabin that I had with Swain for many years and placed it with Don Tomberlin also.

After settling the design for the plank signs (THE WINNING OF THE WEST, etc.) with Design Plastics, I picked up the plastic letters (THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR), to be placed around the upper perimeter of our logo. Then Henrie and I again left for North Carolina, arriving at the cabin at 3:30 P.M. on January 30. The next day I went into Asheville and met with Don Tomberlin and concluded the insurance contract for $130,000 coverage on the church building and $85,000 on the books and furnishings.

Since Tim Gaffney had decided to leave I was searching for another assistant, and put in a call to Richard Becker, who resided at Greensboro, North Carolina and asked him to come down for an interview. He arrived a few days later, February 5, along with a friend and a dog. The interview lasted most of the day, and he left that evening, just as it began to snow. He agreed to start on March 1, with the title of Hasta Primus (Latin for Spearhead) I had arbitrarily invented for that position.

After helping Tim build the rest of the picket fence and taking care of a number of other details, Henrie and I again left for Florida, arriving home on February 9.

On February 26, we were back at the cabin again. Tim Gaffney had already sent his furniture back by moving van the day before. The next day after we arrived, after having breakfast with us at the cabin, we all exchanged some sad goodbys and at 9:30 Tim left for Schenectady, New York.

At about this time I got word from Richard Becker, that he had changed his mind and would not be coming. I started searching for a Hasta Primus again. Recently I had read a small book by a certain D. A. (Duke) McCoy about how to organize a right-wing movement, or something to that effect. Reasoning that such a fellow should be a good candidate for the job, I tracked him down in Rossville, Georgia, and called him on the phone. On Sunday, February 27, I met him and his blonde wife at their home on the outskirts of Chattanooga, Tennessee, and we discussed the situation for the next five hours. He agreed to come visit at our Center the following Saturday. He and his wife and dog duly arrived at 12 noon and settled in for an overnight stay at the cabin with us. I showed him around the premises of the church and went into more detail about what the job would require, the main objective being to publish the paper, Racial Loyalty, on a monthly basis. He seemed to raise all kinds of objections and impossible demands and conditions. It didn't take me very long to come to the conclusion that I didn't want this fellow under any conditions. The next morning I sent him packing. Back to square one.

On the next Tuesday, March 8, late in the afternoon, a huge van from Global Van Lines arrived, and with it six large boxed packages containing our typesetting equipment from Compugraphic. Evidently part of the reason it had been so long delayed was that someone had screwed up and first sent it to South Boston, and it took a few weeks to straighten out that mess. Anyway, now finally it was here!

The van was so huge they could not drive it through the gate to the front of the church, so they parked it by the side of the road, outside the gate, and used a dolly to roll the packages across the yard from there, then carried them up the stairs to the upper floor. It took three men until 10:30 that night to do the job, and by that time, of course, it was very dark.

When it came time to leave, the driver found that he did not have maneuvering room to turn that huge behemoth around. I had told him earlier that there was space, a sort of crossroads, if he drove up to my cabin in order to turn around. As luck would have it, in the darkness he tried to turn around about a hundred yards before he got to the crossroads, ran into a ditch and broke down Ayers' cow pasture fence. At about 11:30 that night a very agitated driver knocked on my cabin door and informed me of his dilemma: he was stuck.

I called a wrecking service. They said they would be out, but wait till morning. At 7:30 next morning Ron Slagle's wrecking truck was on the scene to pull Global out of their mess. This cost the latter an extra one hundred dollars. That afternoon Blue Ridge Trucking Service delivered two more packages from Compugraphic. Next I called Compugraphic and told them we now had the equipment, and we now needed their specialist to come out, to unpack, set up, connect and test the equipment. On March 15, Robert Yasi arrived and serviced the equipment. However, we still needed the software for the printer.

So now we had the typesetting equipment, but no typist. Richard Becker had recommended a Nazi friend of his by the name of Tyler Thompson, also from Greensboro, North Carolina. Tyler had written a fairly intelligent letter to the editor that impressed me, and on the basis of that letter and Becker's recommendation I asked him to come down for an interview. After asking me to send him his bus fare, he did in fact arrive on March 12. We discussed terms, duties, etc. He seemed intelligent enough, but there appeared to be two negatives: it seemed he had a drinking problem, and he appeared to be very much on the defensive. Anyway, having few alternate candidates to choose from, I was ready to take him on, and he agreed to start in two weeks. On March 16, Henrie and I left to return to Florida again.

Back in Florida I sent a typed contract to Tyler Thompson to tie down our verbal agreement. He replied that the agreement was fine, but he didn't have any decent clothes to wear on the job, and he would need at least $200

to outfit himself, and for bus fare. I didn't like it, but like the good (naive) chump I was, I sent him the requested $200. He said he would be in Franklin at the bus station on April 4.

The four large plank signs were now completed. I picked them up from Design Plastics and strapped them to the carrier on the roof of my station wagon. On Good Friday, April 1, with Henrie driving my station wagon and me taking the VW Rabbit, we again took off for North Carolina. We had our usual lunch of shrimp sandwiches and soup at the Holiday Inn at Fort Pierce, then after driving 430 miles, we stopped at Moultrie/Adel, Georgia, and tried to get a room. However, it being Good Friday, none was available. We drove on to Tifton and had dinner at the Holiday Inn. We tried to get a room there, but no luck. In fact, the clerk at the desk informed us that she doubted that any were now available up and down the line. By this time it was near midnight and prospects of getting a room anywhere were pretty dim. We drove to the rest area on I-475 By-pass and parked both cars and rested, taking a semi-snooze from 12 midnight to 1:30 A.M. Then we drove on, tired as we were, until we arrived at the cabin at 6 in the morning.

After a few hours sleep, I received a call from Tim Gaffney, asking for prices on cartons of NER and WMB. That afternoon I also received a call from Tyler Thompson, saying that he would not be coming, he had a bad back. What about the $200? Well, sorry, he had already spent it. Later I found out as to how he had spent it. He had gone on one big drunk until he was flat. So much for good faith in human nature.

That night I called Tim Gaffney again. Earlier he had mentioned William J. Tucker, a former boss of his and a partner in his Force and Order group, who he felt would be a good prospect for the Hasta Primus job. Tim gave me his telephone number and I called Bill Tucker. He seemed receptive and agreed to come here to discuss the situation.

On Monday, April 4, Gene Schweigert, from Compugraphic, arrived to give Henrie and me three days of instruction in the operation of the new typesetting equipment we had purchased, said instruction being part and parcel of the deal. I had hoped that by now we would have had our key typist here to also get the benefit of that instruction, but since none had materialized, Henrie, who was a typist, and myself, who was not, took the instruction.

Shortly thereafter Bill Tucker called and informed me they would be here Saturday, April 9, and sure enough, at

11:20 A.M. Bill and his wife Arlene and their dog arrived at the cabin. I showed them the territory, discussed the terms, treated them to lunch and then to dinner. I detected that the wife was the dominant figure in the equation and that she was not too eager to make the move. At 7:10, after dinner, they left. In follow up, nothing came of that encounter either, although he called back and promised he would be with me in six months.

I went to work in my garage workshop and constructed a table for the computer and keyboard, a lowboy on which to put the heavy 8402 Printer, and a stand and cabinet on which to place the Zebra developer. I also built a slanting paste-up table on which to cut, lay out, and paste up the copy. I also bought an electric waxer and ordered lay-out sheets. Henrie and I decided we would wait no longer and that we would put the first edition together ourselves. She would do the typesetting, and I would do the writing, the cutting, the layout and the pasting. On April 12 she started typesetting on the first article, *Creativity, an Idea Whose Time Has Come.*

There was no lack of material or articles. For the last year or so I had been writing a number of articles as the spirit moved me and filing them away for future reference. While at Hawk's Nest in the Keys last November, I wrote "*Not Likely a 'Who'*", "*Point of No Return*", "*God and Country, The Flag and The Constitution*" and "*We Will Not Compromise.*" Also, a few days later I wrote "*Come Out of the Closet, White Man.*" On January 1, 1983, I wrote "*Building a Whiter and Brighter World.*" In February I wrote the essay on "*Racial Teamwork*", and soon thereafter "*The Flat Tire Syndrome*" and "*Russia, Israel and the United States.*" When the time came to put together the first edition, I had really intended to only put out an eight page tabloid each month, but when I got to it I found that even 12 pages were hardly enough to say all I wanted to say.

With Henrie doing the typesetting and me doing the cutting and the pasting, by April 24 we had the six double sheets, the 12 pages, put together and ready for the printer. We designated it as Issue No. 1, June, 1983. The next day I took the copy to Dixie Advertising in Franklin and gave Gene Dowdle a check in the amount of $921.86 to print 15 thousand copies. That same day, at 1 P.M., Henrie and I left the cabin and returned to Florida to take care of a number of urgent matters.

Back in Lighthouse Point, I called Gene Dowdle. He confirmed that all 15 thousand had been successfully run

and were ready to be picked up. I asked him to mail me three copies for examination, which he did. I was well pleased with our first production.

After picking up 1000 large manila envelopes at Broward Stationers and the same number of form letters from the printers, and loaded up with other supplies, Henrie and I again left for North Carolina on May 6. Meanwhile, I had been in contact with Richard Becker, and he had changed his mind and had decided to take the job at the church. He arrived at 10:15 A.M. on May 8, and I moved him and his belongings into the upstairs apartment at the church. The next morning Richard and I went in to Franklin, had breakfast at the B & D Restaurant and picked up the 15 thousand copies of Racial Loyalty at Dixie Advertising. The same day Becker and I shipped out 21 cartons of 100 copies each of RL. The next day we shipped out another 51 cartons of 100 each. During the next several days we mailed out several hundred individual copies to people who were not subscribers, but were on our mailing list, a total of 645.

On May 16, I had Billy Sanders put up the large plank signs on the upper facade of the church, "**The Winning of the West.**" At the same time I taught Richard Becker the fundamentals of what I knew about the mechanics and techniques of using the typesetting equipment. Then on May 18 Henrie and I left for Florida again.

We had been shuttling back and forth between Florida and North Carolina repeatedly, with a great deal of wear and tear, as the foregoing narrative has illustrated. This was soon to come to an end, as I will relate in the next and final chapter.

Milestone Sixty-Four

Leaving Florida for North Carolina
June, 1983

From the time that I decided I would build the World Center in North Carolina I also came to the realization that Henrie and I would have to sell our house in Lighthouse Point and make a total move to be close to the church. Although both of us loved the location of our cabin under the seven oaks and the beautiful mountain views that went with it, nevertheless, at our age, the uprooting and the arduous task of making the move was something neither of us relished. After all, we had lived there in a spacious, comfortable home, complete with swimming pool and a boat dock, for twenty-four years, the longest period of time either one of us had ever lived in any one domicile, and furthermore, there were many memorable highlights and events in our lives that were irrevocably intertwined with our residing there. However, we bit the bullet, and realized that if I was to ever get the movement into orbit, the move had to be made, and it was now or never.

On October 26, 1982, I first contacted a real estate agent to put the house on the market. His name was Frank Giletka, who worked out of the office of Merrill Lynch Realty, a division of the stock brokerage firm in Pompano Beach. He came over to inspect the property, and three days later we got together again and I signed a six months' listing with his firm. It was a good selection, as Frank seemed to be an eager beaver to sell our house in particular.

Unfortunately, it was not the best of times to sell real estate, since in 1982 the country was in a recession, and the real estate market was in a slump. However, we had a choice location, and Frank Giletka worked arduously at making this sale, and showed it a number of times, even when Henrie and I were not there but shuttling back and forth to North Carolina. After a few months down the line, it seems he somehow got into a hassle with his superiors, and Frank parted company with Merrill Lynch, with the listing remaining in the hands of the brokerage firm. Two lady brokers continued showing the house.

Meanwhile, Frank joined another brokerage firm by the name of Joseph S. Balestreri, also in Pompano Beach. When the listing term of six months ran out, Frank was

back to relist the property with Balestreri. Although Merrill Lynch also vied for it, I chose to give it to Frank, and within another two months one of his associates, Ellen Barnes, had a solid prospect and offer. As luck would have it, when we received the offer, it was by telephone while we were at our cabin in North Carolina. The offer was considerably below the price we had asked, and I rejected it out of hand, asking $20,000 more, take it or leave it. After some haggling back and forth, the buyers decided to take it. On May 20 we were back in Pompano Beach and got together with the broker to put the finishing touches on the agreement and signed a Deposit Receipt Contract, which had an original date of May 12. It was a cash deal, and among other things, stipulated we would vacate the premises before July 1.

On June 3 we again left for North Carolina to start putting together the second edition of Racial Loyalty. While there, on June the 9th I had two reporters from the Atlanta Journal/Constitution, Marke C. Winne, and Bill Montgomery, visit me. It seems that J. B. Stoner, of the *National States Rights Party*, and of the *Thunderbolt*, had at this time been convicted of a church bombing in Alabama that happened some 15 or 20 years earlier. It was a phoney and rigged trial, pursued by some eager beaver nigger District Attorney, eager to make a name for himself, aided and abetted by the ADL. Somehow, after all these years, they managed to rig the trial, convinced the jury and make it stick. Now Stoner was on the lam, and no one knew where he was. These reporters were convinced he was hiding out at our church, and that I was involved in a conspiracy of harboring a criminal fleeing from the law. After some argument in which I made it abundantly clear I didn't know what in the hell they were talking about, they finally left, and walked as far as the gate, where their car was parked. There they stopped to consult between themselves. Then they came back to make another try at it. By this time I was getting somewhat aggravated and told them the same thing as I had told them before, only in stronger terms. Finally they left, and I was not to see either one of them again, until about nine months later, when on March 8, 1984, Mark C. Winne was back to make a television documentary about our church for WXIA in Atlanta.

Meanwhile, the next day, June 10, I finished putting the second issue of Racial Loyalty (July) together and took it to Dixie Advertising in Franklin to have 5000 copies run at a price of $655.38. The next day Henrie and I left for

Lighthouse Point again, and for the last time. As soon as we arrived we started the arduous task of getting our endless collection of belongings, the valuable and the useless, packed for the big move. It was a job at which Henrie cringed, and I couldn't think of anything I detested more.

A few days later, at 10 o'clock on the morning of June 15 I called up Rick Becker to find out how he was coming along in packaging the mailing of the July issue. He was in a real dither and there was great excitement in his voice. He had tried to call me in the middle of the night, he said, but my phone had repeatedly responded with a busy signal. (In checking further, it had been improperly on the hook.) He related to me that at 2:30 that morning some criminals had tried to firebomb the church, and had fired a double 00 shotgun blast at our logo, leaving a number of holes in it. He had called Mayday! Mayday! on the 911 line and two fire departments had arrived in short order to put out the fire, one brigade from Otto, and the other from Dillard. Bob Scott, from the Asheville Citizen, and Kim Kimmins, from the Franklin Press, had already been there to take pictures and write their story. Later, I received a call from Bob Scott, who wanted further information.

Wow! I thought, this is really getting down to naked terrorism. I called the Macon Sheriff's department to find out if they had any idea who the culprits might be. No, they had no idea, they said. I informed the deputy I was talking to that I had been told the culprits had left some empty beer cans by the side of the road. Why didn't they check these out for fingerprints? The deputy gave me some lamebrained excuse why this was impossible. Actually, they were lying about not knowing who the culprits were. Just about everybody else in Macon County seemed to know. We suspected that it was either some group of fanatic born-again Christian zealots, or the Jewish ADL. Later information seemed to indicate that we were right on both counts, and some fiery preacher had goaded some youthful idiots into making the attack, and that behind him was the ADL.

Meanwhile, back at the house, we were selling what furniture and appliances we could and packing the rest of the items in a multitude of boxes and cardboard wardrobes. On June 23, Allied Vans dissembled and packed our white grand piano, which we were shipping as a gift to Kim and Walt in Loveland, Colorado. On June 24 we met at the office of attorney Hunter B. Craig and closed the real estate transaction for the sale of our Lighthouse Point home.

On the morning of June 28 we were all packed and I called Allied Van Lines to determine what time they would be here to pick up and start loading. I had made arrangements with one of their agents about three weeks earlier to pick up our load on June 28. Unfortunately, shortly thereafter that agent had gone on vacation and had neglected to make the reservation. Now when I called, the office informed me they had no information about our case, and they had no vans immediately available. I raised hell about their boondoggle, and by 11 A.M. they had a van at our house. It was an emergency van they had rented from another company, but nevertheless, by 4 P.M. they were loaded and on their way. When I checked about the price, they informed us that they were charging us an extra $400 for the emergency rental. After a big hassle with them, I settled for something less.

After they left, we swept up and cleaned up the empty house, Henrie being meticulous about it to a fault. We finally left the house at 9:15 P.M. our own station wagon loaded to the gills with our choice oil paintings and other valuables. We checked in at the Holiday Inn at Ft. Pierce about an hour and a half later, and, dead tired after a strenuous day, we went to bed without dinner.

The next day, after a good night's rest and a good breakfast at the Holiday Inn, we drove a total of 505 miles, stopping at McDonough, Georgia. We checked in at the Holiday Inn at 6:45 that evening, and after a good night's rest, left at 8:45 next morning. Arriving at Clayton, Georgia at noon, we had lunch at Burrell's Junction restaurant, then loaded up with groceries. Finally, on Thursday, June 30, at 1:30 P.M. we arrived at the cabin. The Allied van with our furniture arrived exactly a week later, and the move was complete.

It was the end of one era, and the beginning of another, a future that was cloudy and unpredictable. With this move, I had crossed the Rubicon and made the final commitment to the cause, fully aware that what lay ahead was fraught with uncertainty, with unknown hazards, and no guarantees. I was embarking on uncharted seas, waters that were not only full of hidden shoals, but also vicious sharks. However, the future also presented unlimited challenges and rewards. At stake was not only my own insignificant survival, but the rare and golden opportunity to play a major role in the survival, expansion and advancement of Nature's Finest, the White Race. It was the greatest of all challenges imaginable, a challenge that

was worth pursuing at any and all costs – no price too high, no sacrifice too great. It is a job that has to be done.

Other Books By Ben Klassen

Nature's Eternal Religion
The White Man's Bible
Expanding Creativity
Building a Whiter and Brighter World
RAHOWA! This Planet Is All Ours
The Klassen Letters Vol. 1
The Klassen Letters Vol. 2
Portfolio One
The Little White Book
A Revolution of Values Through Religion

Co-author of: *Salubrious Living*

All these books are available from:
CHURCH OF CREATIVITY
https://creativityalliance.com

The autobiography of our Supreme Leader Pontifex Maximus Ben Klassen is a major contribution to the building of the Creativity Movement. ***It will give new insights into the background, development, life, thinking, creative and organizing activities of the greatest genius ever produced by the White Race, who founded the one and only White Racial Religion dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, the first such religion in the entire 6000 year history of White Civilization.***

—Rev. Victor Wolf
Editor of Racial Loyalty

Author of:

The White Man's Bible
Expanding Creativity
Building a Whiter and Brighter World
RAHOWA!
This Planet is All Ours
The Klassen Letters
The Little White Book
Against the Evil Tide
-An Autobiography

Co-author of:

Salubrious Living

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: In his lifetime, Ben Klassen was a resident of four countries and a citizen of three. Born of German-speaking parents in Russia, 1918, he and his family were early victims of Jewish Communism, from which they fled in 1924. He was brought up and educated in Canada, where he earned a degree in Electrical Engineering and also a Bachelor of Arts. He was a farmer, a school teacher, a hard rock nickel miner, an electrical engineer, an inventor, a realtor, and a Florida State Legislator.

His intense interest in the Laws of Nature, Race and Religion polarized into a new religion for the White Race, a task his wide and diverse background seemingly prepared him for over a lifetime.

Creativity is a Religious Creed....

* Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.
* Based on the Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense.
* Our Four Dimensional Program: A sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.
* Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.

On the Brink of a Bloody Racial War

With the White Race Targeted for Extermination

by BEN KLASSEN, P.M.

Founder of Creativity

Legal Notice

Due to a 2003 decision in the US 7th Circuit Court Of Appeals, the name "Church of the Creator" is now the trademarked property of a Christian entity known as TE-TA-MA Truth Foundation-Family of URI®. Use of the name "Church of the Creator" within this book is historical, and is presented for educational purposes only. Neither the editor nor the printer make any attempt to assume or supersede the trademark. Trademark remains with the trademark holder.

All queries – legal or otherwise – should be directed to your local Church of Creativity office, or visit us on the world wide web at:

https://creativityalliance.com

On the Brink of a Bloody Racial War

With the White Race Targeted for Extermination

by

Ben Klassen, P.M.
Founder, Church of the Creator

© 1993 by Ben Klassen

This version 50AC (2023CE)
By the Church of Creativity
Find us on the Web at
https://creativityalliance.com
https://W23.link
Email: PM@creativityalliance.com

Dedicated to the Survival,
Expansion and Advancement
of the White Race by a dire warning
of coming events in the next decade,
and an advance preparation
for our own survival.

Contents

Issue No. 40 — July 1988
I Never Invented the Wheel 1

Issue No. 41 — August 1988
This Planet is All Ours! 8

Issue No. 42 — Septemher 1988
Survival, Expansion and Advancement - Part I 25

Issue No. 43 — October 1988
A. Survival, Expansion and Advancement - Part II 38
B. The Story of Burundi — The Coming Era of the Savage 50

Issue No. 44 — November 1988
Survival, Expansion and Advancement - Third and Final Segment of a Series 54

Issue No. 45 — December 1988
Bashing the Rich — Fangs of Bolshevism 67

Issue No. 46 — January 1989
Who Killed John Kennedy 81

Issue No. 47 — February 1989
The Rothschilds, the Civil War and the Lincoln Assassination 100

Issue No. 48 — March 1989
A. Operation Judah USA 113
B. Anatomy of a Hypocrite 126

Issue No. 51 — June 1989
A. Avenge Dresden! (Part I) 131
B. It's Time for a Closer Look at E.T.E.F. 137

Issue No. 52 — July 1989
A. Avenge Dresden! (Part II) 141
B. Set-up in China 158

Issue No. 55 — October 1989
Help! A Plea for Support 161

Issue No. 56 — December 1989
A. The Spirit of the Early Texas Rangers 166
B. Klassen's Letter to Metzger 174

Issue No. 57 — February 1990
A. We Won! 177
B. About Nigger Nomenclature 182

Issue No. 58 — April 1990
A. If not Creativity, what else is there? If not now, when? (Part I) 185
B. We are not "White Supremacists" 200

Issue No. 59 — May 1990
A. If not Creativity, what else is there? Unification of the White Race (Part II) 202
B. We Don't Need any Mugwumps 213

Issue No. 60 — June 1990
Let them Wither on the Vine 215

Issue No. 61 — July 1990
A. The War with Mexico is Unfinished 218
B. Lessons of the Mexican War 227

Issue No. 62 — August 1990
Racial Hygiene vs. Mongrelization and Degeneration 230

Issue No. 63 — September 1990
A. American Boys Sent to Die for Israel 245
B. The Much-Touted "Multicultural Society" Leads to Chaos and Decadence 250
C. The Manifest Destiny of the White Race 258

Issue No. 64 — October 1990
Repudiate and Cancel the Federal Debt! 267

Issue No. 65 — November 1990
A. Three Cheers for a Unified Germany — *But Racial Loyalty above National Loyalty* 275
B. "Desert Shield" and the Brutal Israeli Massacre of Arabs on Islam's Holy Ground 281

Issue No. 66 — December 1990
A. The Impending Pro-Jewish War on the Middle East 290
B. What the Creativity Revolution is all About 296
C. Every Creator a Reverend 300

Issue No. 67 — January 1991
Triage (Priorities put in Proper Order) 305

Issue No. 68 — February 1991
A. Impeach Bushwhacker Bush! 314
B. About Liberty, Chaos and Organized Society 322

Issue No. 69 — April 1991
The Naive American Goy 333

Issue No. 70 — May 1991
A. We must Learn to Distinguish Clearly Between our Friends, our Enemies, and the Mugwumps 341
B. Language as a Weapon of Jewish Conspiracy 348

Issue No. 71 — June 1991
Saul, a Jewish Pharisee Rabbi, the Prime Instigator of Christianity 354

Issue No. 72 — August 1991
We Must First Win the Propaganda War 360

Issue No. 73 — September 1991
A. Tomorrow Belongs to Creativity 366
B. More About Lawyers 371

Issue No. 74 — October 1991
How we will Build a Whiter and Brighter World 373

Issue No. 75 — November 1991
Red Niggers in Texas 384

Issue No. 77 — January 1992
Lessons We can Learn from the David Duke Campaign 394

Issue No. 78 — February 1992
What is the Matter with being a Racist? 397

Issue No. 79 — March 1992
Bush's New World Order 402

Issue No. 81 — June 1992
Revolutionary Leadership 409

Introduction

The White Race is now in grave danger of extinction and only a miracle can save it. The White people of the world are now facing the most critical and precarious time they have ever been confronted with in their long, chaotic and tumultuous history. It took hundreds of thousands of years of evolution for the White people to emerge and reach the pinnacle of the outstanding development that distinguishes them from the other human or humanoid sub-species that now breed and proliferate the surface of Planet Earth. But it now seems that it may take only a generation, or two at the most, to completely destroy and demolish what Nature has laboriously and meticulously nurtured over the hundreds of millenniums.

Nature, in its special bounty, has lavished on the White Race the greatest of all gifts — intelligence, creativity, productivity and endowed it with a host of other supreme and unique qualities that it has withheld from all the millions of other creatures that inhabit this planet, at this time, as in the millions or even billions of years in the past. It is a unique honor and prestigious prize that the White people must treasure and guard at all costs.

Unless we drastically change course and do it now, we, many of whom are living today, are about to witness the greatest, most abysmal tragedy that has ever befallen mankind. We are about to witness the most shameful decline, followed by a miserable and bloody slaughter of what will be left of Nature's Finest, and let us make no mistake about it. This is the fate that is now in store for the White people, not only in America, but throughout the world. The world's most vicious (and successful) parasite, the international Jewish network has been feverishly at work on achieving this goal for several thousand years, and it seems they will bring it to culmination within the next decade, or the next generation. A fate similar to that which occurred as a forerunner in San Domingo two hundred years ago will now unravel on a worldwide scale, and the White people will be exterminated in totality, with not a vestige left.

At this point in history, we, the White peoples of the world, still 500 million strong, (but sorely confused and

divided) can still reverse this tragedy. Only if we take the bull by the horns, inform, arouse and unite the White people under one language and one religion and erase the nationalistic insanity can we do the job. Only under the auspices of Creativity can we accomplish this. It is the first Racial Religion the White Race has ever had in the 6000 years of its civilized history. It is the Jew's racial religion, Judaism, that enabled them to conquer the world. It will take Creativity, the White Man's Racial Religion, to smash their vicious conspiracy and save Nature's Finest from utter destruction, humiliation and extinction.

So let us waste no more time. Let us get our act together and smash the Jewish behemoth once and for all. Let us save this precious Planet Earth, not for the parasites and the mud races, but for Nature's Finest and our future progeny.

The articles embodied in this book are a compilation of the last such I have written as lead articles in our flagship paper, Racial Loyalty, Issues 40 to 81. They are in tune with our creed and program as set forth in the twelve previous books and 39 issues of Racial Loyalty. They nevertheless add much significant material and additional facets to the religious development of our creed and program, a pursuit that is eternal and never ending.

May the younger generation now pursue our goal with a militancy, energy and dedication that will drive our congenital enemies into oblivion and enable our future generations to build a Whiter and Brighter World, a goal for which I have strived for so assiduously for the last 20 years of my life.

Ben Klassen
September 3, 1992

On the Brink of a Bloody Racial War

Issue No. 40 — July 1988

Author's note: Although this article was written over Will William's by-line, he did not write it. I had already written it from beginning to end when I hired him in June of 1988, and when I decided to make him the new Hasta Primus I wrote it in the third person form and gave him credit in order to get him off to a good start. B.K.

I Never Invented the Wheel

But I have enough intelligence to utilize the idea for my own benefit.

The wheel! How many times a day do billions of people all over the world utilize and benefit from this ingenious invention! Think of the multitude of vehicles, appliances, ships, motors, clocks and a series of other useful labor saving devices and machines that would be impossible were it not for the invention of the wheel. Yet, in the anthropological history of man, the wheel is a relatively recent invention.

Even the Egyptians, who were highly intelligent, far advanced in their civilization, people who managed to build those huge pyramids, did not think of inventing the wheel. It was not until the Hyksos came along in their horse drawn chariots and defeated the Egyptians in the eighteenth century B.C. that this historic invention was thrust upon them and taught the Egyptians a lesson as to what wheels could do for them or to them. The ignorant American Indians had never thought of the wheel even as recently as 400 years ago, when the White Man brought it to them. Even then, the backward Indians were extremely slow to catch on and for centuries thereafter still used the travois laboriously scraping over the landscape. There are, of course, Indians in South America, niggers in Africa, and primitive tribes in many parts of the world today to whom the wheel is an unknown and unused idea.

The question has often been raised — what is the greatest invention in history, the use of fire or the wheel? Actually, the question is academic, and not even relevant. Man did not invent fire. It was thrust upon him by Nature in thousands of demonstrations. Fires started by lightning burning down trees or forests, or prairie fires, or fires started by hot lava flows, were in evidence even before mankind climbed down from the trees. But not so with the wheel. Nowhere in its structural design of mammals, fishes, birds or insects is the wheel utilized as part of that design. The invention of the wheel is strictly a man-made invention.

Who invented the wheel? I don't know and neither does anybody else. Nor do I particularly care. Now that I understand the idea, as does most of mankind, I am glad it was invented and I can reap the benefits of that marvelous idea. If we were to reverse history and scrap everything that involved wheels, we would be trashing just about everything we have built and now enjoy. We would be setting technology back approximately four thousand years. I am not so stupid as to say that because I didn't think of the wheel first I categorically refuse to use it or even recognize that it exists.

There is another idea, of much more recent vintage, that is extremely important for survival of the White Race, the race that has not only developed the wheel to its present state of usefulness, but has been instrumental in most of the world's great inventions and technologies. That vital idea is the concept of a racial religion for the White Race, an idea that is less than twenty years old. It is called Creativity, and is fully expounded in a series of books written by Ben Klassen, founder of the Church of the Creator. He has written three basic books that lay down the fundamentals. They are *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible* and *Salubrious Living.* These have been (at this point) further expounded and supplemented by four more books, *Expanding Creativity, Building a Whiter and Brighter World, Rahowa!,* and *The Klassen Letters,* the total compilation representing a comprehensive and fully structured creed and program specifically designed for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and the White Race alone.

Now let us get one thing straight — Ben Klassen did not invent the idea of a racial religion, per se. That idea was so obvious the uninventive, parasitical Jews latched on to the racial religion idea even before the Hyksos

demonstrated the superiority of the wheel to the Egyptians. The Jews have been monopolizing, nurturing their racial religion, clothing it with ritual and tradition ever since. Today the Jews, a parasitical minority that they represent, nevertheless are the masters of this world, the ruthless slave masters, if you will, but nevertheless fully in control of all the governments, the finances, the propaganda, newsmedia, and even the White Man's religion. This is an incontrovertible fact, and these parasites owe it all to their religion, Judaism. At the heart of that religion is Racial Loyalty, a fanatic polarization and adherence to the basic tenets of their racial religion. Inherent in that religion are a few basic ground rules: what is good for the Jews is the highest virtue; what is bad for the Jews is the ultimate sin. It all goes back to the one bottom line in their religion — fanatic loyalty to their own kind — their own race — in short, **Racial Loyalty**.

So Ben Klassen does not claim that he invented the idea of a racial religion. Far from it. He states again and again that he learned about the power of a racial religion from the Jews. He took a page out of their history and endeavored to utilize the power of that idea for the benefit of his own race — the White Race. Methodically analyzing what were the inherent factors for the astounding success of the Jews in their drive for world conquest, he came to the touchstone of the phenomenon — religion, and as such this sword had two edges: A fanatic racial religion the Jews adopted for themselves to polarize their racial loyalty, and secondly, a wimpish, self-destructive religion for their enemies (basically the White Race) to soften them up and make them easy prey. The former they accomplished with Judaism. The second objective they accomplished by giving the Romans first, and later the White Race as a whole, a submissive slave religion, namely Jewish Christianity.

The events of history and their unravelling are so obvious that you would think the highly intelligent White Race would have quickly seen the total picture and reacted accordingly to thwart the wily Jew.

Why they have not remains a mystery to me, just as does the fact that the intelligent Egyptians had not invented the wheel before the Hyksos brought it to them. But once you see the idea inherent in the wheel, never again can you turn back the clock. Never again can you forget the idea and turn back the pages of history. And so it is with Creativity. Once you grasp the idea of a racial religion to replace

insipid Jewish Christianity, the idea is so powerful, so obvious, that never again can we forget it, or ignore it. Why not one individual among all the millions of intelligent White inventors, philosophers, historians, politicians, theologians, has come up with it before is to me one of the most astounding mysteries of civilization. But the fact is that until less than two decades ago no one did.

But now we have it, and none too soon. For the last fifty years at least 20,000 diverse White groups have been floundering around on such random issues as Christianity, Identity, God and Country, the Flag and the Constitution, Democracy, the "Truth," Nationalism, and a host of others, either singularly or in admixture. They have all failed miserably to stop the Jewish juggernaut, and most of them temporarily flare up, put out a little literature, fold up their tents and go out of business. Why? Because they lack substance, because they neither have a creed nor a meaningful program. Their main forte is to endlessly rehash the problem, to rehash past history as to how we got into the mess we are in. Basically they do no more, no less than the 20,000 previous failures had already done before them — merely a rerun of the "deplore and lament" formula. They have singularly or jointly all failed to stop the Jewish juggernaut and we are not one inch closer to getting the Jewish parasite off our backs than we were fifty years ago, or a hundred years ago. On the contrary, we, as a racial entity, are now closer to total destruction than we were ever before, probably not more than a few generations away from complete extinction.

If there is one thing history has taught us (or should have taught us) it is this: a polyglot conglomerate of diverse squabbling factions never accomplished anything, except their own self-destruction. History has also taught us that a powerful, polarized single movement can, and does, move the course of History. One such historic movement is the tenacious Mosaic racial religion of the Jews around the core of which they have rallied for all these thousands of years. Any Jew will admit that without their cohesive racial religion they would be nothing. Another example is the monolithic structure of the Catholic Church, the oldest corporate structure in the White Man's history. It has had a tremendous influence in directing that history. It has maintained itself for nearly 2000 years.

But the most significant lesson of all for our purpose of how to break the back of the Jewish behemoth was

demonstrated by Hitler's Nazi Party. Soon after Germany's dismal defeat in 1918 a myriad of "Nationalist" parties sprang up in Germany, many of them half baked and badly disoriented. These groups, some 2000 in number, spent as much time wrangling amongst themselves, confused in purpose and program, as they did in fighting the enemy. It was not until Hitler built a German Racial Party that absorbed the confused, fragmented membership of the myriad of polyglot parties that the German people finally had the clout to take over the real power of government in their country. One other side lesson we should learn from this event is that Hitler never "merged" with the other parties, nor did he compromise his position, nor did he water down his creed or program. He just kept attracting members and built his organization until it encompassed most of the German racial militants and was the sole power in the Reich.

If we are ever to win this battle for the survival of the White Race we must do the same — we must consolidate our forces into one powerful battering ram, instead of the fragmented, polyglot scattering of aimless groups now competing against each other for recognition. In this respect there are two questions I would like to ask every conscientious, responsible White Man and Woman, namely, (a) Of what importance is your hubris if the White Race goes down the drain, as it surely will unless we unite and get our act together? and, (b) Which would you rather do — wetnurse your inconsequential little hubris, or fight a successful battle? I know where my loyalty lies. I have made my commitment for victory.

There is one persistent argument I have heard from those who can't quite commit themselves to building a meaningful powerhouse in opposition to the Jews, and I find that these people completely miss the point. Their argument is that if we are fragmented into thousands of little polyglot groups we are better off because the enemy establishment will not be able to destroy us all at one fell swoop, whereas if we are united into one major powerful movement, they might. This argument is valid only as far as it goes, but it does not go to the ultimate conclusion of really overthrowing the Jewish tyrant and forcefully taking government power into the hands of the White Race. What these cop-out artists are saying is that they would rather prefer to keep on playing meaningless little games, as annoying gnats buzzing at the ears of the enemy, but have no plan or intention of

really coming to grips of destroying the enemy in a showdown of power.

The fact is that if we establish and organize thousands of C.O.T.C. centers all over the Unite States, and yes, South Africa, Australia, South America, England and the rest of Europe (we already have a number of groups and ministers in each of these areas) we will have the multiplex dispersion (See *Dispersion and Polarization* P. 22 of *Building a Whiter and Brighter World*) these polyglots hold so dear. Moreover, we will have a unity of purpose, a common creed and program, a polarized loyalty and a powerful movement that **will not quit** until we have won the world. Isn't that what we **really** want? Yes, it is. The bottom line is that we must build one united, polarized powerhouse on a worldwide basis, as Hitler did with the Nazi party in Germany, in order to oust and destroy the enemy. There is no other way, and there is no better way than to build it around a fanatically militant racial religion as embodied in Creativity.

I did not come up with the idea of a racial religion for the White Race, and incredible as it may seem, neither did anyone else in all our recorded history until the Pontifex compiled a comprehensive omnibus less than twenty years ago. Now the White Race does have its own racial religion — Creativity. Even though I, Will Williams, didn't think of it, I recognize that it is an idea whose time has come — and none too soon. Our only chance for survival is to consolidate and polarize around this idea and to hell with all the diverse, fragmented side issues. Creativity not only addresses all the crucial issues that are of major importance to the White Race, but goes far beyond, formulating a creed and program that can serve the best interests of the White Race for the next million years. But our first order of business is to get the Jewish parasite off our backs, and only through a militant racial religion can we ever hope to achieve this major breakthrough.

I have now committed myself to promote this one idea with a zeal, more passionately than that of millions of spook-chasing Christian ministers who are promoting their claptrap which, incidentally, none of them had a hand in formulating either. The treacherous Jews devised it, and these "useful idiots" just spread Yahweh's garbage around for them, much to the yids' glee and our own detriment. The point I am making is that history has demonstrated time and again the tremendous influence of religion on any

people's destiny, especially in that of our own destruction, and in the success of the Jew's conquest of the world. A racial religion is the key to our future existence, and since that is so, let us embrace one that will really "save" us, not one that seeks to equalize us into a tribe of nigrescent octoroons and baboons. If you really believe that our genetic treasure, our precious gene pool, is worth fighting for, then join with us, start a Church of the Creator in your area. It can be done, it must be done.

We will politicize our movement from the pulpits (see C.C. Nos. 64 and 69 in the *White Man's Bible*) just as the niggers do from theirs. We will do it just as legitimately, but even more effectively. Come join with us and through our combined forces let us build that mighty battering ram with which to smash the Jewish monster.

So quit spinning your wheels and help distribute ten million *White Man's Bibles*. Become a mini-distribution center for *WMB*, as the Pontifex has implored you repeatedly to do. We can "Wheel" our way to victory and smash the Jews and their stranglehold on us to smithereens, once we inform, arouse, and organize the White Race. Once we have control of our own destiny we will make damn sure that neither the Jew, nor the mud races will ever again be a threat to our survival on this planet.

Remember, for inspiration and enlightenment, read your *White Man's Bible* everyday.

* * * * *

There is nothing so powerful as an idea whose time has come.

Issue No. 41 — August 1988

WHOSE PLANET...

ADL
Anti-Defamation League
of Bad Breath

OURS or THEIRS?

This Planet is All Ours

We cannot—we will not— settle for less.

In the confused milieu of the present right-wing conservative — Identity — White racist movement a number of strange and contradictory ideas are being bandied about. Some of these ideas are not only downright counter-productive and destructive but extremely dangerous to the very survival of the White Race. Whereas the racial movement has any number of kooks and aberrants hovering around the fringes, we are not particularly concerned about them. Every movement has them. What we are grossly concerned about is some of the destructive ideas that are being pushed by some of our more prominent and responsible leaders in the racial movement, people who should know better. It is our objective to explore and clarify some of the more vital positions that are being advocated.

1. **Territorial Fragmentation** into a polyglot checkerboard of ethnic groups. (This includes the concept of **Regionalism**, a closely related defeatist approach.) Both of these ideas, in my opinion, are some of the most bizarre and

insane ideas that are seriously being discussed and advocated by several of our White Racial Comrades in their effort to compromise and appease our enemies — the mud races. Basically, the fragmentation idea consists of slicing the United States into "ethnic areas" whereby literally scores of ethnic groups would theoretically be moved and shunted into their "allotted" territories, each presumably "receiving" (who will do the giving?) a choice piece of the United States real estate in accordance with their proportionate numbers. The process would be similar to what we did to the Indians in the 1800's, except now we would slice the entire United States into thousands of reservations and herd not only Indians onto them, but White people, niggers, mulattoes, Mexicans, Haitians, Cubans, Japanese, and everybody else, each into his or her reservation. Or another example would be the South Africa Apartheid system where each ethnic group would have their own compound, with government police enforcing the law that they stay in their compound or "homeland." This whole idea is basically so insane, it hardly warrants our consideration, were it not for the fact that many of our leading groups and promoters are advocating just such an idea.

When we stop a moment and think about it, the whole idea becomes so bizarre and ridiculous that an endless number of unanswered questions begin to surface, questions which have not been answered and remain unanswerable. In the first place, there are an endless number of minority groups that have special interests and we could divide the population into not only dozens of groups but more like hundreds, or thousands, depending on which way we want to slice it, and who does the slicing. We could categorize by country of origin — Vietnamese, Chinese, Japanese, Burmese, Pakistani, Mexican, Hindu, Mongolian, Fiji Islanders, on down the line. There are about 126 countries in the world to whom the United States is gratuitously dispensing foreign aid. Everyone of them has "refugees," immigrants, escapees who reside in the United States. They may number anywhere from tens of thousands (like the Haitians) to thirty millions (like the Mexicans). Surely, each and every one of them rates a slice of territory to call their own here in these United States? The Mexicans alone could reclaim all of the Southwest without a fight, territories our valiant forefathers fought and bled to win for the White Race. There are hundreds more that could also claim to be

entitled to a chunk of territory on a nationality basis alone. Then we could subdivide all these hundreds of nations further according to their own ethnic groups. For instance, let us take Russia: There are the Ukrainians, Great Russians, the White Russians, the Poles, the Bulgarians, the Moldavians, the Letts, the Tatars, the Kazakhs, the Uzbeks, the Kirghezians, the Bashkers, the Kurds, the Kalmucks, etc., and on and on. In fact the Encyclopedia claims there are over 175 distinct peoples living in Russia alone, speaking so many different languages that scientists have not yet been able to list them all. Undoubtedly there are any number of representatives of each of these people resident in the United States. Should each of them be "allotted" a territory? Then we go on to each of the other countries with all their multiplicity of ethnic groups, all of whom also have large numbers resident in the United States. Undoubtedly we are already into the thousands of ethnic groups, classified by nationality alone. But then we should (and must!) divide them further by religion — we wouldn't want to mix Catholic Irish and Protestant Irish in the same territory, now would we? Or Moslems, Hindus and Sikhs from India? The list is endless, and for anyone to rationally try to cut the United States into little bits and pieces for each ethnic, religious, national and racial group would run into an endless nightmare, that could not be solved by the world's largest computer, nor the most intelligent grouping of brains, nor by any other means.

But supposing by an impossible miracle somehow it was done. Would we have peace and quiet, an equitable solution to the world's turmoil in the United States? Far from it. It would be the scenario for endless strife, turmoil, revolution, anarchy and mayhem, not to mention thousands of "independence" movements. This is not just theory. Let us take a real-life example. We could pick almost any country in the world, but let us take a good look at Burma, for instance, as a small scale prototype and microcosm.

Burma has approximately 37 million people. It is divided into at least thirty important minorities, but basically it has approximately ten major ethnic minorities. Listing them alphabetically they are: the Arakan, the Kachin, the Karen, the Karenni, the Lahu, the Mon, the Pa-O, the Palaung, the Shan and the Wa. These have loosely banded together into a revolutionary group called the National Democratic Front, or the NDF. Then there are three more major groups: the Burman, the Chin and the

Naga. Each of these thirteen groups are segregated into their own territories in a fashion similar to what some racial leaders here are advocating we do to the United States.

Has Burma had peace and tranquility? Has it enjoyed prosperity? Hell, no. Ever since it was "given" independence some forty years ago and the British moved out, continuous and unrelenting revolution, warfare and anarchy has been the lot of this fractured and fragmented country. Once relatively prosperous in the trade of teak, jade and oil, it is now rated as one of the poorest and most chaotic countries in the world. Its main stock in trade now is opium and the drug trade, most of which is funnelled into the United States. But Burma is not the exception. It is more realistically a prototype, a textbook example of a nation fragmented by minorities. There are dozens of other third world countries in the same fix, and any number of others that are not third world such as South Africa, or Ireland or Nicaragua. In short, fragmentation is not a solution by any means. It merely compounds the problem. For us to even think of such a process in the United States is insane, utterly mad, and would only hasten the demise of an already shrinking White Race.

2. **Nationalism.** In this analysis, as always, we Creators are looking at all problems and solutions from the White Man's point of view. When we examine any idea, we ask the question — is it in the best interests of the White Race? In this respect there is another idea that is being bandied about that is divisive and destructive from the White Man's point of view, and that idea is encompassed by the word Nationalism. We find any number of groups that head their designation with the word National or Nationalist. the foremost of these, of course, was Hitler's National Socialist Party, the NSDAP. We Creators deplore the word Nationalist per se as being counter-productive, divisive and destructive. When we review the history of the White Race over the last several thousand years, (and especially Europe during the last several centuries) we find an endless series of wars and White people being killed by other White people. Practically all of these wars were fought in the name of nationalism, one nation against another, or one group of nations against another group of nations. The War of Roses, the Hundred Years War, the Seven Years War, the Thirty Years War, the Crimean War, the Boer War, World War I, World War II, and hundreds of

smaller wars in between and after. In many of these wars religion entered into the picture, but even when it did, it was still by and large one nation, or group of nations against another. It was the **Government of a Nation** that instigated, plotted and waged the wars, and they resulted in millions of White men, women and children being brutally massacred.

We Creators deplore and denounce nationalism as such. We espouse instead Racial Socialism (See Chapter 6 of *Nature's Eternal Religion*). We espouse and promote White Racial Teamwork. (See Page 20 of *Expanding Creativity*.) If we must fight and wage war, let us make damn sure we unite and direct our forces not against each other, but against the mud races, and especially the parasitical Jews. Never again must we engage in war against ourselves, White men killing White men. This is the bottom line and a major segment of our creed and dogma.

3. **Polyglot Groups**. The idea has been bandied about that if we have a myriad of quasi-racial groups "deploring and lamenting" about their own narrow specialty, that we are then better off than if we join into one major powerful movement. The argument is that "the enemy" presumably the United States government, or the Jewish network, or the C.F.R., or "the Communists," or the I.R.S., or whomever each group deems to be **the** enemy, (there is no agreement) will not be able to destroy all of a number of polyglot groups in one fell swoop, whereas if we had one big movement, they might. This argument sounds good as far as it goes, but unfortunately it stops in the middle of a no-win mentality. What it is saying is that with thousands of little fractured and fragmented groups as we have seen operating for the past forty years, we will always have a few gnats buzzing at the enemies ears. Of course, we will never have a powerhouse with which to confront the enemy and destroy them, but we'll settle for being an ineffective annoyance.

We Creators deplore this insipid no-win attitude. We say — either we go all out to build a meaningful, massive, all powerful movement into which all our energies and resources are organized and integrated, and confront and destroy the enemy, or we go fishing. We see the enemy as the worldwide Jewish network as the target, not communism, or the IRS or any other tentacle of that Jewish juggernaut. We are out to destroy Judaism in toto, on a worldwide basis, nothing less. **Delenda est Judaica!** In order to do so we must build one powerful united battering

ram that has the power and determination to destroy this worldwide Jewish pestilence.

Again, looking back into history, there is only one powerful movement that accomplished such a break-through in recent times, and that was Hitler's Nazi party in Germany during the 20's and 30's. As long as there were two thousand or more fragmented Nationalist parties, nothing was accomplished. When Hitler absorbed them all into his movement (we must remember he did not merge with any, he absorbed the members) then they had the clout to take over the government, and they did.

We in America must do the same. We must not settle for having thousands of fragmented ineffective gadflies buzzing about annoying the enemy, but we must go all the way. We must build that one concentrated organized movement that can and will take over the government.

4. **The Turner Diaries and The Order.** Some ten years ago or so Dr. William Pierce wrote *The Turner Diaries* under the pseudonym of Andrew MacDonald. It is the story of a group of dedicated White revolutionaries who wage an underground war of relentless destruction in order to undermine and destroy the "establishment" and government in power. They blow up bridges, railroads, electrical power lines and generating plants, government buildings, and in general, wreak havoc and mayhem. It is written in the form of a diary by one of its fictional heroes, namely Earl Turner.

The Turner Diaries have one fatal and inexcusable flaw, a flaw that leaves the whole plot less than useless. Supposedly, a few generations after all this mayhem, the White Race finally finds itself in control of the government and its own destiny. What the Turner Diaries fail to explain is that the most important step — namely, how they got from Point A to Point B, how they managed to turn anarchy and revolution into control of the government. Whereas the story does describe anarchy, destruction and mayhem in great detail, it then leaves a huge gap, an unexplained lapse. The reader is left hanging in a vacuum as to how all this mayhem is supposed to be rewarded with control of the country.

Now Dr. Pierce is an honorable, highly intelligent and dedicated man whom I have met and talked to on a few occasions and for whom I have a great deal of respect. However, unfortunately the formula espoused in the Turner Diaries is not the answer to our present problem of getting

the Jew off our back, and when I say this I look back to seventy years of observing history. I especially look back to the time and place I was born, namely the Ukraine in Southern Russia. When I was born in 1918, there was an abundance of anarchy, killing, destruction and warfare there in the Russian revolution, enough to last anyone a lifetime. Five million people died of starvation in the Ukraine alone. Did this wake up the people to the problem? Did it identify the enemy? Did it produce a righteous outrage to kill and destroy the enemy? Did it produce a meaningful creed and program to set the country back on the road to salvation? No, it did not. It did none of these things. People were killed by the millions (Twenty million White Russians were massacred.) Millions of people starved. People suffered. The countryside was devastated. When the dust finally settled the Jews were in firm control and, today, seventy years later they are still in control. Despite all the killing, suffering, bloodshed and devastation there were a number of essentials lacking for a White victory — (a) the White people did not know who the real enemy was; (b) they had no creed or program to unite them; (c) as a result they killed each other instead of focusing on the real enemies — the Jews. It is a situation that history is bound to repeat today in an America were we in our present uninformed state to resort to unlimited violence and destruction.

Nevertheless, a group of brave young White warriors under the leadership of Robert Matthews took the formula seriously and decided to form an underground group called Brueder Schweigen (German for Silent Brotherhood) or, also known as The Order. They launched into a program of criminal activities such as armed robbery and even managed to assassinate a filthy Jewish talk-show host by the name of Alan Berg. The end result of all this was that these brave young racial fighters, some thirty-five of them, are now behind bars, their energetic activities neutralized and thwarted, probably for the rest of their lives. Bob Matthews is dead, having died heroically in a fiery shoot-out against the overwhelming odds of a massive swat team launched against him by the Jewish establishment.

I believe this is an unduly heavy price to pay in terms of our young activists for the killing of one lousy Jew. If, instead they had each gone their own quiet separate ways, secretly planned and planned well a number of attacks on groups of Jews, they could, for the same price, have killed

probably as many as twenty, or fifty or a hundred Jews each. The sum total price exacted for the thirty-five now behind bars could have been several hundred dead Jews, instead of one filthy talk-show host. The thing to remember is that we all have to go sometime anyway, but if we are ready to go, don't go alone, and don't go cheaply. Exact a heavy price from the enemy. Make it fifty to one, or a hundred to one, but not thirty-five good White warriors for one filthy Jew.

Let us take a look at some of the strikes the Arabs, who generally are none too bright, have successfully executed. A classic example is the bombing of the U.S. Marine compound in Lebanon on October 23, 1983. There we find one lone truck driver (presumably an Arab) who willingly went to his death with a big smile on his face. But as he did so, he took with him 240 of his enemies (dead) as well as hundreds of wounded. Now if we compare that maneuver to the effectiveness of what The Order episode accomplished, we find that the lone Arab was approximately 35 x 240, or more than 8000 times as effective as were each of the 35 some members of The Order. Now **that**, my fellow White Racial Comrades, is one hell of a difference. Let's give this effectiveness a name. Let's call it the **Enemy Toll Effectiveness Factor (E.T.E.F.).** That is an E.T.E.F. difference of 8000 to 1, comparatively. Nor does the difference in effectiveness really end there. The quality of the enemy destroyed also enters in. We must remember those killed and wounded were U.S. Marines, fighting men in the prime of their manhood, a much more meaningful action than merely killing an equal number of random riff-raff.

Or let us take a look at another successful execution by a (so far) unknown group or hit-squad who successfully executed 22 Jewish rabbis in one fell swoop. Two gunmen posing as photographers, on the morning of September 6, 1986 entered the prize new Neve Shalom synagogue in Istanbul, Turkey. They opened fire with automatic pistols, set their victims on fire and blew themselves (and their victims) up with hand grenades. Going back to our Enemy Toll Effectiveness Factor, (E.T.E.F.), the score on this one is 11 to 1, but actually, because of the place and the rabbis, the ramifications are a thousand times greater.

This surprise action frightened the hell out of world Jewry, as nothing else can. This major episode has been suppressed and played down in the world (Jewish) press.

Undoubtedly the Jews feared, and rightfully so, that any amount of publicity would give the same idea to other groups throughout the world who would then be inspired to emulate similar actions.

The Jews' fears are well founded. A few more actions like the one in Turkey and the paranoid Jews will be scared spitless (they already are) and will be taking Rabbi Meir Kahane's advice seriously — get out while you can — head for Israel before it is too late! Nothing would please us more. Once they are all congregated in Israel and the American people stop supporting, subsidizing and protecting them, I am sure the Arabs can and will make short shrift of them.

Conversely, the Palestinians have not been doing so well recently in their rebellion against the Jewish tyrants in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip. Since the escalation of that uprising December 8, 1987, 210 Palestinians have been killed in exchange for only four Jews, according to Jewish news reports as of June 21. (Actually, I'm sure many more Arabs have been killed.) That is an E.T.E.F. of 52.5 to 1 in favor of the Jews, a very lopsided score indeed, and it should teach us a lesson, namely that sticks and stones are no match for machine guns. Let that be a lesson for all time! Never give up your guns!

There were several other ingredients missing in the agenda of The Order, as there were with The Turner Diaries. The most flagrant item missing was a **positive** creed and program for the future of the world. Both The Turner Diaries and The Order made it clear that they were **against** the Establishment and the present government of the United States, and they were determined to blow up the countryside and the physical plant in order to bring it down in flames and anarchy. The inference was that once the country (the U.S.A.) was in shambles and the "establishment" thereby destroyed, that the problem was solved and victory was ours. This is a rather naive conclusion, and not really any answer to anything.

What neither The Order nor The Turner Diaries made very clear was that the Jewish worldwide conspiracy was the real culprit and had to be destroyed. Nor did they spell out a format of what was to follow when it was destroyed. What kind of a world did they envision for our children and grandchildren? Were they for perpetuating the Jewish-Christian hoax? Evidently they were, since most of them were followers of Richard Butler's preaching that we, the White Race, are the real Israelites, and Christ was our

Saviour. Obviously there is a schizophrenic and contradictory set of concepts in play here, a belief and attitude that is bound to produce nothing but disaster. On the one hand they are preaching Christian love and forgiveness, and on the other robbery, killing and criminality. Schizophrenic is the word indeed.

Furthermore, what did they have in mind about the rest of the world — Africa, Asia, South America, Australia, Europe? There was no program, no clear philosophy, no concensus. Only the negative drive — blow up the countryside, bring down "the establishment." What about using criminal means to fund their program? Was this any different than the train and bank hold-ups Stalin used to fund the Bolshevik program? In fact, many members of The Order were outright criminals before they ever joined the movement. Was criminality to be the basis of our future society? Were we going to replace one set of criminals in government with another set of criminals? Were we going to continue to hypocritically promote and espouse the Jewish-Christian blather?

In conclusion, neither The Order nor The Turner Diaries had, or have, a meaningful, comprehensive answer to the dilemma that sorely befuddles the White Race of today. At best, The Order was a group of dedicated White militants, a group to be admired. We need more dedicated White militants, and cannot afford to have them wasted ineffectively. Their intentions were noble, but their thinking was extremely confused. They reacted bravely in a violent, half-baked, knee-jerk reaction to a complex worldwide conspiracy they did not completely understand, especially the treacherous role played by Jewish-Christianity in this life and death struggle. Because of this, they reaped disastrous consequences in an ongoing racial war, a war that is going to demand millions of further White casualties. What we must make sure of is that when we do sacrifice our gallant warriors in the battle, we extract a much, much higher E.T.E. Factor, and not sacrifice ours wantonly.

However, we of the C.O.T.C. do not espouse violence, not at this time. Before we can launch open warfare or even covert warfare, we must first straighten out the confused thinking of our White Racial Comrades, and we must do it by the millions. Putting ten million *White Man's Bibles* in the hands of our White Racial Comrades would put us well over the top. It would cost us less than it now costs us to subsidize the niggers and the mud races for as little as half

an hour. It would be the best bargain we had ever bought for ourselves. We certainly have the resources to do so. By the time we did so, violence would probably not even be necessary. After all, Hitler and his Nazi party took over the German government without blowing up a single bridge or power plant, and with very little bloodshed. We can do the same. The C.O.T.C. has the creed and the program to do the job. One part of it is getting those first ten million White Man's Bibles out.

5. **Political or Religious Movement?** There are any number of people in the racist movement who claim that the solution is purely political, and we should leave religion out of the picture. This is a shallow, naive and incomplete analysis of both the problem and the solution. History over the ages has taught us that religion comes first. We may call it by other names — Weltanschauung (German word for "world-view") or philosophy, or ideology, or creed, or an idea to which we are dedicated. But religion is really the best all-encompassing word that embraces all. All major movements in history were motivated by their religious core, whether it was Marxism, or Catholicism or Protestantism, or Mohammedism or Judaism. These religions then found political, economic, cultural and nationalistic apparati with which to convey their goals and ideas. But remember, religion was, is, and remains the prime motivator that provides the force, inspiration and direction to make those goals and motivations become a practical reality.

We see glaring examples of this in the world today. Communism or Marxism, which directly dominates three-fourths of the world today and indirectly perhaps all of the world, is a prime example. It is based on an ideology called Marxism. Then there is Zionism. It is based on an idea spawned by Theodore Hertzl, as espoused in his book *The Jewish State.* It combines with, pervades and overrides Marxism. But back of it all is Judaism, the Tribe of Judah's original Mosaic religion. Marxism, Zionism, Christianity and thousands of lesser organizations, creeds, ideologies and movements have their seeds in Judaism.

So, the problem is not purely political, nor is the solution. The root of it all lies in ideology or religion. The great White Race could have had the world, a beautiful world, all to itself a long, long time ago, had it only created for itself a racial religion to rally around, a religion that could and would unite it, give it concrete goals, direction and

the inspiration to pursue those goals and directions for its own undivided benefit.

6. **In Creativity** we now have such a racial religion. Only as recently as fifty years ago, before the devastating and suicidal event of World War II, the White Race was supreme and unchallenged throughout the world. The mud races in India, Africa and even China were either in the control of, or controlled by, the White nations of Europe. The only threat to the White nations were other White nations (manipulated by Jews.)

Today the White Man has been driven out of all these areas, not by force of arms, but through treachery of their own Jew-controlled governments. We can look at Britain, France, Belgium, the United States (especially the United States) and find that betrayal and treachery turned over most of the land areas of the world to the mud races. But the treachery did not end there. The White Man (especially in the United States) is now feeding and subsidizing most of the mud races of the world, and the mud races are exploding in numbers at a rate unprecedented in all history. Not only have the mud races exploded and taken over most of the land masses of this Planet Earth, but they are invading and colonizing the home territories of the White Man himself — England, France, Germany, Holland, Belgium, Canada, Australia, and the United States, (again, especially the United States) and the White Man is not lifting a finger to stop them. The United States is now becoming the dumping grounds for all the scum, criminals, free-loaders and mud races of the world. They are invading us by the millions — from Mexico, from Central America, from South America, from Indonesia, from Vietnam, from China, from Africa — you name it. "Our" government is not only not stopping this massive invasion, but rabidly encouraging it, providing the means and the wherewithal. It is all part of the Jewish program to mongrelize the White Race into extinction and replace it with a mongrelized mixture of brown zombies, dumb, subservient and thoroughly enslaved.

7. Before we come to the solution of this abominable situation, there are **a few more misdirected ideas** that are being bandied about by our polyglot White racial groups.

(a) The word **Democracy**, which appears in several nomenclatures. Let me remind these people that "democracy" is a Jewish invention, along with Christianity and communism. It is an extremely useful vehicle in

manipulating their treacherous "divide and conquer" technique. Divide the White Race into two opposing groups — then with a small leverage, control the outcome. We Creators denounce the idea of Jewish "democracy," and strongly support and advocate the **Leadership Principle**, as did Adolf Hitler, and as has been successfully demonstrated by all viable organizations throughout history, whether it be the Catholic Church, or governments or financial organizations. (*See The Leadership Principle* in *Nature's Eternal Religion.*)

(b) **The Christian Identity Idea.** We have belabored this stupid claim that we, the White Race, are the real Israelites, on numerous occasions, and will not take the space here to review it again. It is so ridiculous and so contrary to any meaningful evidence in history that it hardly needs to be re-examined. (See Issue No. 32 of *Racial Loyalty* reviewed on Pages 124 to 138 of *RAHOWA!* on "British-Israel Identity.")

(c) **The Confederate Flag**. This outdated relic from the Civil War is not an adequate symbol representing the hopes and aspirations of the White Race today. At best, it recalls a tragic blunder, instigated and manipulated by the Rothschild Jews of large armies of White Men killing other White Men in a stupid and disastrous war that never should have been fought. It was a shameful, cruel, tyrannical war presumably fought over the emancipation of niggers, but in reality it was a war between Eastern Jew power and money power to destroy the wealthy White Southern plantation owners. In either case, it is a war of which we are not proud, and the Confederate flag represents the losers, just as the Christian cross with a Jew hanging on it represents a loser. All the Confederate Flag does is recall a shameful and tragic episode in our history, of White people of the north hating and killing White people in the south, a divisive, no-win "cause" that does absolutely nothing towards focusing on the real enemy — the International Jew.

The Confederate flag also symbolizes the defense of black slavery, an idea we Creators deem highly repugnant. We do not want to enslave anybody, nor exploit the inferior races. What White Man or Woman today would favor the importation and exploitation of black slaves? In fact, we curse those greedy White exploiters who combined with the Jewish slave-trader and dragged the scum from black

Africa onto our shores, only to now leave us with the consequences of an eve spreading black plague.

How much better to replace the Confederate flag with the Creativity Logo — which says loud and clear — We, the White Race, are the crowning glory of Nature's Realm, and we cherish, honor and defend our racial good fortune as our most sacred treasure. This, far more clearly represents the goals and sentiment of the White Race on a global basis than does the Confederate flag.

(d) The no-win **"Deplore and Lament"** approach of most racial groups. For the last forty years more than twenty thousand groups have come and gone deploring the effects of the Jewish onslaught but never coming to grips with the real cause — the Jewish master plan to mongrelize and destroy the White Race so that they can enslave the world without any threat from a (formerly) intelligent, vigorous, aggressive White Race. Few of these organizations ever really identified the enemy (the Jews), nor the means by which we were being destroyed (Christianity and Communism) nor did any of them ever come up with a comprehensive plan as to how to overcome this sinister menace. (See *The Flat Tire Syndrome*, Issue No. 1 of *Racial Loyalty of Expanding Creativity*.) All we have heard from these groups is — deplore and lament! Deplore and lament! A rehash of past history (for the umpteenth time) of how we got into this mess! Having thoroughly depressed and discouraged our White Racial Comrades, these Jeremiahs then leave the reader hanging in his misery, never coming up with a viable solution.

8. **We Have a Solution!** We not only have a solution — but in a powerful comprehensive racial religion, we have the only solution. Our program reads as follows:

(a) Territory. We Creators are determined that the winner take all — that the White Race colonize, occupy and inhabit all — and we mean all — the beneficent territory of this Planet Earth. It is too late to play Santa Claus and divvy up territories to our enemies. It is a stupid idea today, and it was a suicidal idea in the past. We do not need the mud races to survive. We don't need the Jews to survive. Our unswerving attitude must be — to hell with the Jews! To hell with the niggers! To hell with the mud races! We will either take all, inhabit all, or we will drown in a sea of mud races. The world is becoming far too crowded to support both us and them.

In so doing, we do not want to ever again make the mistakes of history. We do not want to exploit or enslave any of the mud races. Nor will we further subsidize, educate them nor support them in any way. We just want to get rid of them by boycotting them and letting them wither on the vine and reach their own demise. (See *A Planet Devoid of Mud Races,* Page 65 of *Rahowa! This Planet is All Ours.*) In this approach we are following the good American Way, the same program our illustrious ancestors pursued in building America and the Winning of the West. (See Creative Credo No. 32 of the *White Man's Bible*, "*We shall be Masters of Our Own Destiny—Winning of the West—the Prototype for the Winning of the World*".) Anyone who is proud of America, proud to be White, proud of our forefathers' building of America and conquering a continent, should have no problem with the program of Creativity.

(b) We Creators are against a polyglot world of chaos, destruction and anarchy. We do not want to destroy, we want to **build** a Whiter and Brighter World, to unite the White Race under one powerful all-encompassing religion where the bottom line is **the best interests of the White Race** and the White Race alone — its survival, expansion and advancement.

(c) Placing ten million copies of the *White Man's Bible* in the hands of our White Racial Comrades will be a major step in accomplishing this magnificent goal of world supremacy.

9. **Can the White Race Accomplish This Goal?** You bet we can. We have the numbers (there are still 500 million White Racial Comrades on this planet), we have the intelligence, we have the energy, and yes, we even have the financial means. Just one White multimillionaire like one of the Hunts, or a Ross Perot, could bankroll the whole Creativity movement all the way to victory. (See again "We are not helpless" page 148, and "How to Utilize your Wealth Effectively," of *Expanding Creativity.*)

10. Let us now draw some far-reaching and comprehensive **conclusions**. We Creators will neither accept nor tolerate a program that would Burmaize or fragmentize our greatest of all White homelands, namely the United States of America. Nor will we condone or tolerate such a program of Apartheid for any other country on the face of this planet.

We are determined to pursue a course of **unrelenting expansion** for the White Race until we have colonized and

inhabited all the benign and benevolent lands and territories of this Planet Earth. For us it is either all or nothing. This planet is now too crowded for the White Race to survive in a sea of mud races, even if we wanted to, and we do not. We sure as hell will not be so cowardly as to condemn our future progeny to be relegated to a horde of stupid brown bastards. We are determined and committed to a program of not only survival, but to insuring that survival by expanding to the limit of our ability. We want it all, and by Jupiter, we will have it all.

In order to do so we are determined to follow our unswerving program as previously stated and spelled out in Rahowa!

1. First we must straighten out the confused, suicidal and scrambled thinking of the White Race itself.

2. This must be done by replacing the suicidal religion the Jew has foisted on the White Man's brain, namely Christianity, by a militant, yet logical religion, dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of our precious race.

3. We must then arouse and unite all our White Racial Comrades on a worldwide basis, polarizing them into one mighty battering ram and first of all, Priority No. 1, smash the Jewish behemoth.

4. From there on out, the rest is easy. We will then be able to control our own affairs, our own destiny, our own government, our own finances, our own education, and all the rest of the accoutrements that go to make up a brilliant, prosperous White society.

The rest of the mud races will then be of no particular problem, though they outnumber us 20 to 1. All we will then have to do is have the good sense to stop feeding and subsidizing these hungry freeloaders and they will wither on the vine and quietly shrink back into oblivion.

We now have the means, we have the intelligence, we have the numbers. We now also have the religion, the program (see Page 401 of the *White Man's Bible*, "Our Unswerving Program") and the fighting words to do the job. **We are determined to meet Fire with Fire. Rahowa!**

As far as the White Race is concerned, there is absolutely no future for us in collaborating with the mud races.

* * * * *

Planet Earth is the only habitat the White Race needs or should ever want.

* * * * *

We say mass distribution of WMB's will do a lot more good than blowing up bridges and power lines.

* * * * *

Any White Man who would want to be a descendant of these fictional Jewish swine (who at best are moral reprobates) must be clear out of his cotton picking mind.

* * * * *

We have no intention of being either overly modest nor being braggarts. We are determined to stay on target and hit the enemy straight between the eyes.

Issue No. 42 — September 1988

Survival, Expansion and Advancement

First Part of a Series

These three words are the key words we Creators have in mind in our program for the salvation, resurrection, and redemption of Nature's Finest, our precious White Race. The more you think about it, these ideas become so obvious, you are led to wonder why no one has spelled it out before. Yet nowhere else but in the program of the Church of the Creator have I ever before seen this combination set down in print. Because it is so simple, yet it's implications so comprehensive, it has also been largely misunderstood by some, and deliberately distorted and misrepresented by our enemies, or even those of our friends whose hubris might have been ruffled. In this article we want to answer some of those criticisms and try to explain our program so clearly that even the most misguided fool cannot have any alibi to misunderstand us or have any room to misrepresent us.

Survival.

In all our comprehensive struggles we are of course talking about the survival of our precious White Race, the very pinnacle of Nature's bountiful array of creatures and creations. We are not interested in the survival of all the various species of the so-called "human" race, a polyglot collection of mud races and miscreants that are breeding, polluting and proliferating this Planet Earth — expanding in an uncontrolled population explosion. Not only are we not interested in their survival, but we look upon the present scene with horror and revulsion as the mud races crowd us out of our limited living space, and look with fear and grim apprehension as to what the future might hold for our children and grandchildren.

Charles Darwin, in studying the species of Nature, has perceptively observed that the greatest rivalry for food, water and living space on this planet is not so much between different species, but between the more closely related sub-

species of the same genus, wherever they try to share the same habitat.

Certainly this is true in the history of the "human" race, and never was that rivalry for survival more explosive and fierce than it is today. Again, looking at it from the viewpoint of the White Race (the one and only point of view we Creators take on all matters) never was our precious race in more danger of mongrelization and extinction than it is today. And who or what is it that most threatens our survival? Is it some species of lions, or elephants, or whales, or gorillas? No, it is none of these. It is our more closely related sub-species of "humans," the niggers, the Mexicans, the Haitians, the Cubans, the Orientals, and in general, the polyglot multitude of mud races that are now exploding all over this planet, invading our own territory by the millions and crowding us out of our rapidly shrinking living space. And even more dangerous to our survival is the chameleon-like parasite that slithers ominously through the nations of the world — the international Jew. It is he who leads the mud races into hating us, and misleads and confuses the White Race into subsidizing and paying for the invading hordes that are bent on destroying us. Three major tools or "ideas" the Jew so skillfully utilizes in carrying out the genocide of the White Race are Christianity, communism and democracy.

It is passingly strange that the present "culture" is so frantically concerned about all the multiplicity of species that are now on the endangered list — snail darters, bald eagles, whales, condors, etc. Even among the "human" species, according to the Jewsmedia, our hearts bleed profusely for the starving niggers in Ethiopia, the Sudan and elsewhere in Africa and throughout the world. But never is the slightest iota of attention focused on the most flagrant and obvious tragedy in history that is unfolding before our eyes — the rapidly escalating genocide and extinction of 500 million of Nature's Finest — the White Race.

We Creators are not only vitally concerned about the survival of the White Race, but we are deeply alarmed and damned mad, and we are going to move heaven and earth to make sure we do survive. We will again review our dynamic program at the end of this article.

In the meantime, our number one priority is to survive. This comes first before we can expand, advance our gene pool, or do anything else. Nature gives each creature

the basic urge to procreate and to fight for the survival of its own species, no holds barred. Nature also has given us that supreme right. We need no written laws, no constitution, no declaration from Washington. Nature says that we have not only the moral right, but the moral duty to do so. This is a basic tenet in our religion — Nature's Eternal Religion, and no man, no race, no government is going to change that or take it away from us.

Expansion.

The second basic urge Nature has imbued us with is expansion of our own kind — expansion of our numbers, expansion of our territory. This, too, is a basic natural right and a basic duty. Every animal, bird, fish, insect, plant or weed seeks to expand its numbers and its territory and Nature urges every species to do just that to the limit of its abilities — again, no holds barred. (Read again, *Colonization—a Basic Urge in Every Creature of Nature's Realm,* C.C. No. 21, *WMB.*) There is no competition for living space on Planet Earth from the lions, elephants or whales as far as the White Race is concerned. There is fierce and deadly competition from the allied sub-species of the human race, namely the mud races, as we have mentioned before. There are now over five billion "humans" or humanoids on this planet, fiercely competing for food, water and living space. The mud races are rapidly expanding in both numbers and territory, all at the expense of the White Race. For this we can thank the Jewish-Christian creed and program of subsidization, the major burden of which is being carried on the back of the world's foremost patsy, the working White American taxpayer. (See *Operation Rip-off,* page 172 of *Rahowa!*)

This must not only be stopped, but it must be reversed as quickly as possible, before the White Race is shrunk to the point where it can be physically overwhelmed and massacred — the long cherished goal of the Jews and mud races. This, too, the Church of he Creator is determined to overcome and we will again spell out our unswerving program at the conclusion of this article.

It is at this juncture that the opposition brings charges of genocide, race war, and mass slaughter against us, and we intend to make our position clear.

1. Yes, we want to reverse the trend of a dying White Race and an exploding horde of mud races as quickly and conclusively as possible. As soon as we have driven the

Jews from off our backs and regained control of our own destiny we will devote our total and considerable energies to doing just that. This is our unswerving goal and we have every moral right to do so. This we are told by the highest authority in the Universe — Mother Nature herself. We make no apologies and we will not retreat from this position.

2. Yes, we then are determined to expand our habitat until the White Race inhabits all the benign and benevolent lands of this Planet Earth. Again, we make no apologies and our position is irreversible.

3. Having said this, we categorically deny that this would necessitate an all out racial war of extermination. On the contrary, our policy of uniting the White Race for its own survival and regaining control of its own destiny is undoubtedly the most rational and sagacious course of action we can possibly take to prevent impending anarchy and a wild, uncontrolled war of mass slaughter between the races.

Let me again remind our misguided critics that we, the Church of the Creator did not invent the racial issue, nor did we instigate the racial war to exterminate the White Race. The Jews instigated it, planned it, and have promoted it viciously and vehemently for centuries. The White Race is now in imminent danger of total mongrelization and extermination. Unless it soon gets its act together, becomes justifiably aroused and highly organized it will soon, and I mean in the next few generations, be an extinct species. It has every legal, moral and biological right to prevent such a major catastrophe from happening.

This is an undeniable fact, and the question is not whether or not we should allow ourselves to be exterminated, but rather how can we best defend ourselves and survive. A secondary question perhaps is how can we do so with the least amount of bloodshed to ourselves and the existing mud races that threaten to overwhelm us and, in the end, destroy us in an orgy of mass slaughter.

It is this issue which we will now address.

That the White Race must regain control of its own destiny before it can solve this massive problem (as well as any other problems) of that, too, there is little doubt. Before it can do so, it must become aroused, aware, organized and powerful. Of this, too, there is little doubt. In Creativity we have the creed and the program to do so, as we have detailed many times before and we will again expound upon this further in the conclusion.

Let us now assume that Creativity is triumphant, that the White Race has broken the power of the Jewish tyranny, that it now has control of its own government and its own destiny. How would we go about cleansing our own house, the United States, of the mud races, and eventually the world? There are two more questions. Can this be accomplished at all? And secondly, can it be done without a wild, uncontrolled slaughter?

Our answer to the last two questions is positive on both counts. Yes, it not only can be done, it must be done, and secondly, only if the White Race is first of all in control of its own destiny and government can it be done with the least amount of bloodshed and violence.

After the Jews have been driven from power, there are several large blocks of mud races that we must expunge from our land and our racial body as we would expunge poisonous toxins from our human bodies if we are to remain alive and healthy. Among these the foremost are the African blacks, secondly, the Mexicans and other Hispanics, and thirdly, the Orientals (mainly the Japanese and Chinese). The other 57 varieties of mud races would pose little problems once we have taken care of these three major groups.

Let us address the black African problem first.

As far back as two hundred years ago Thomas Jefferson already realized that White America had a festering racial problem when he said categorically, "Nothing is more certainly written in the book of fate than that these people are to be free: nor is it less certain that the two races, equally free, cannot live in the same government." In 1777 Jefferson was chairman of a committee of the General Assembly of Virginia which reported favorably for the emancipation and colonization of the black slaves into a land of their own, preferably a colony on the coast of Africa. He pursued this goal to the end of his life.

In 1817 the American Colonization Society was formed to pursue a program of repatriation of American blacks. This organization, which had a long life span, also had a distinguished membership over the years. It included some of the most prominent luminaries in American history. Besides its first president, Bushrod Washington, these included such notables as Francis Scott Key, John Randolf, Thomas Jefferson, James Monroe, Charles Fenton Mercer, John Marshall, Andrew Jackson, Daniel Webster, Henry

Clay, Abraham Lincoln and a long line of other prominent men and women. Four of these were presidents of the United States, some of our finest, so you can discern that the idea of repatriating Africans back to Africa is one of long standing and not some hare-brained idea dreamed up by the Church of the Creator in recent years. Although we do not have space here to catalogue the work and accomplishments of this notable society over the decades, one of their most notable accomplishments was the establishment of the African colony of Liberia in 1821 as a home for repatriated American slaves and actively transferring thousands back to Africa. By the time of the Civil War, the Society had removed 12,000 such emigrants to Liberia.

Abraham Lincoln, also a member of the Society, had a comprehensive and meaningful plan to lend impetus and culmination to the plan. Even while the Civil War was raging, Lincoln was busily engaged drawing up plans for removing the emancipated black slaves from out of the midst of White American to distant colonies or countries of their own. On August 14, 1862, Lincoln assembled a group of free niggers in the White House and delivered a long lecture to them, the contents of which have been recorded for posterity. In it he detailed his plans to resettle the freed blacks after the end of the war to countries in both Africa and Central America, and strongly impressed on his black gathering that it was incumbent upon those blacks with learning and leadership qualities to cast off their own personal interests and help provide the leadership and motivation for this gigantic undertaking. Had Lincoln lived, there is every reason to believe that this major exodus could have been accomplished and the racial problem in America solved once and for all. Unfortunately, as soon as the war was over, the same foul Jewish conspiracy which instigated the Civil War in the first place, had him struck down by an assassin's bullet, and instead resumed with increasing fervor its long standing design to rape, loot and mongrelize first the prostrate South, then the rest of White America. With the death of Lincoln the repatriation plan temporarily died with him and the vicious carpetbaggers from the North took over the brutalization and destruction of the ravaged South.

There have been several other notable attempts to remove the niggers from out of America and transport them back to Africa. One of the most remarkable of these was the

"Back to Africa" movement headed by Marcus Garvey, a black of good education born on August 17, 1887, in Jamaica. After migrating to the United States in 1916 he organized a Universal Negro Improvement Association, which stressed the importance of economic progress, blood integrity, and race nationality. This organization became international and during the course of its activities, Garvey developed into the most powerful and effective advocate of race nationality ever seen in the United States. He organized a vast army of dedicated workers devoted to his program of repatriation. Rallying his followers to the slogan of "Africa for Africans," he built an empire of their own in their ancestral home of Africa. He even attempted the establishment of the Black Star Line of steamships to carry the black emigrants back to Africa. As his remarkable movement gained momentum, the Jewish establishment, who controlled the United States government (and just about everything else) became alarmed. In 1925 they had him convicted on trumped up charges of fraud. In this matter, that homosexual Jewish stooge, J. Edgar Hoover, played an important part. After spending more than two years in the Federal Penitentiary in Atlanta, Garvey was deported back to his native Jamaica, where he continued in political activity.

Despite his removal from the American scene, his movement did not die. He proved conclusively that the American blacks have a racial yearning to return to Africa and live in a country of their own. Had the government and the media supported Garvey and his movement instead of fiercely opposing it and then maliciously smashing it, the mass exodus of American niggers would have been successfully and totally accomplished more than sixty years ago, and that without bloodshed or the ravages of a racial war. Garvey died in London in 1940.

Before the beginning of World War II a prominent American patriot and staunch fighter for White racial purity, took up the battle for moving the increasing black hordes from out of the heartland of America. He was Theodore G. Bilbo of Mississippi. This remarkable man, who in his outstanding career was at one time a businessman, State Senator, Lt. Governor, twice Governor and served three terms as United States Senator from the State of Mississippi, also wrote a powerful book (1946). It is entitled *Take your choice—Separation or Mongrelization.* In it he analyzed the subject of race relations over the last 30,000

years and then reviewed the long standing battle to repatriate the niggers of America back to their native Africa. In the preface he stated, inter alia: "Personally the writer of this book would rather see his race and civilization blotted out with an atomic bomb than see it slowly but surely destroyed in a maelstrom of miscegenation, interbreeding, intermarriage and mongrelization. The destruction in either case would be inevitable — one in a flash and the other in a slow but certain process of sin, degradation and mongrelization."

On April 24, 1939, Senator Theodore G. Bilbo introduced a bill in the United States Senate called the Greater Liberia Bill. Three-fourths of the Senate Gallery was occupied by black delegates whose several organizations had produced a giant Negro Petition asking Federal aid for niggers who desired to migrate to Liberia and settle upon lands held in trust by that country for American Negro colonists.

The names in support of the petition were listed 50 to a single sheet of paper and the giant petition totalled approximately two and one half million names. Senator Bilbo, with this massive petition of 50,000 pages in front of him, in a memorable speech of more than two hours duration ably set forth the efforts of Jefferson, Lincoln and other eminent Americans to achieve the colonization of the blacks in America back to their native Africa. This he did to the cheers and effusive support of the massive black gallery who hung on his every word. However, again the Jew power in the United States Senate opposed him and the vast black army that supported the movement. With war clouds gathering in Europe, the measure was suppressed, as the Jews directed. But again, it conclusively proved that with government and media encouragement, that for such a movement it would not be at all difficult to win the whole-hearted support of the majority of the niggers themselves.

There is one more episode in recent American history that I believe demonstrates that the American nigger is ready, willing and receptive to being repatriated back to Africa, if only our government and the Jewish establishment would not repeatedly torpedo such efforts. That episode is the phenomenal rise and charismatic appeal of Malcolm Little in the black population a little more than two decades ago. This mulatto is better known in history as Malcolm X.

He was born May 29, 1925, in Omaha, Nebraska, the fourth child of Earl and Louisa Little. Earl Little was an itinerant black preacher, but whether or not he fathered Malcolm is a moot question, since Malcolm had freckles and fuzzy red hair. Be that as it may, while Malcolm was still a small child, the Reverend was killed when a streetcar ran over him and Louisa and her brood were left to shift for themselves. By the time Malcolm was twelve his mother was sent to a mental hospital in Kalamazoo, and Malcolm, who had always been a rebellious juvenile delinquent, was placed in a detention home. He was an energetic hustler and brighter than the average nigger. He managed to finish the eighth grade. He gambled, drank, smoked and sold reefers, and in general, moved on into criminal circles in Harlem. He soon became a thief and professional criminal. By the time he was 20 he was convicted and sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary.

He served seven years, during which he spent much of the time educating himself. He also joined the Black Muslims, or Nation of Islam. When he was released in 1952 he made this his full time career and obsession. He soon distinguished himself as a fiery orator and outstanding leader. After six years of intensive hustling and promoting the Nation of Islam he became its most outstanding spokesman. By this time he was looked upon as the most likely successor to the aging Elijah Muhammed.

After extensive travels to Mecca, the Middle East and Africa, Malcolm began to formulate ideas of his own, and a split began to develop between him and the Black Muslims. He left the Nation of Islam and formed the Organization of Afro-American Unity, which was dedicated to uniting the niggers of America (and the world) and moving them to form a nation or nations of their own in Africa — the same idea Marcus Garvey had promoted some forty years earlier. So appealing was this idea and so successful was he in attracting millions of his black cohorts that both the Jews and the Muslims became highly alarmed. He was consequently assassinated by a trio while delivering a speech in New York on February 21, 1965. Two of the assassins were Black Muslims. The third was possibly a member of the Jewish Mossad, since the Jews usually do not like to leave such important assassinations to chance of failure.

Although dead at 39, the idea of Malcolm X lived on, nevertheless, and he is still regarded as a folk-hero among

his people. Had he lived, he would probably have united and organized the black population of America to indeed migrate to Africa, and fulfill the dream of Marcus Garvey.

Today Louis T. Farrakhan is carrying on the same idea with great success, but with this one major difference: he wants to build a black independent nation right here in the heart of America, an event we must make damn sure never happens. Farrakhan has one redeeming feature, however. He hates the Jews even more vehemently than he hates the White devils.

I have briefly cited more than two hundred years of history regarding the problem of black aborigines and mulattos in the midst of a formerly White American society, starting with the efforts of Thomas Jefferson in 1777. What can we learn from this review? There are two clear and cogent conclusions we can and should draw from this study, and they are these:

(a) Intelligent and responsible White statesmen such as Jefferson, Lincoln, Bilbo and many others have realized from the beginning of the Republic that the black African in our midst was a festering cancer that was bound to destroy the White Race unless we took decisive and conclusive measures to expunge them from our social body; and

(b) That there is an instinctive and inherent urge and yearning in the majority of the niggers living in a White society to separate themselves and form an independent nation or nations of their own; that with support and encouragement from the government and the media, the majority would cooperate willingly in a "Back to Africa" movement.

The road block, the opposition to accomplishing this paramount historic achievement, does not come from the niggers per se, but from the insidious Jewish power establishment. It is the Jews who want the nigger to stay, to breed and multiply, to interbreed and mongrelize the White Race into oblivion. It is not that the Jew cares a whit for the welfare of the niggers, or their much professed love for "democracy," or their civil rights. They couldn't care less. On the contrary, the Jews' age-old program is to mongrelize the White Race, to degrade it, to destroy it forever. Their motivation is purely fueled by hate for the White Race, and by hate alone. Once they have destroyed the White Race and have a world of dumb brown zombies to contend with, they feel assured that their own future survival is secured

and they will have no problem enslaving, ruling, and exploiting their brown mongrels forever and a day.

So our first and major objective is crystal clear: we must get the Jews off our backs, drive them from power, and take control of our own destiny and our government. Can this be done? And if so, how do we go about accomplishing this major historic break-through?

* * * * *

Our Rebuttal to NDF Reply

(Background: Gary Gallo at that time was the head of a small P.O. Box organization called the National Democratic Front, located in Maryland on the outskirts of Washington, D.C. He has since moved to Tennessee. The idea he advocated was to split the United States up into seven countries and move each ethnic group into their allotted territory, an idea that we deem as utterly insane.)

July 15, 1988

Dear Gary:

1. When we protest against slicing the White Man's precious living space into bits and pieces and "giving" it gratis and voluntarily to a polyglot collection of mud races, we are hardly engaged in a "straw man" issue.

2. The Burma mess is not at all different from what you propose to inflict on the United States, except that it is already in a more advanced stage. Each of those thirty or so minorities, too, want to be "completely independent" nations cut loose from the Burma government, and have been struggling to do so for 40 years. Actually, their case should be much easier, since, unlike the United States, their minorities are already territorially separated.

3. Your unrealistic plan would call for the forceful uprooting and movement of probably as many as 150 million Americans in the style of moving the Cherokees and other Indian tribes during the nineteenth and previous centuries, in their "trail of tears." This, however, would now also involve forcefully moving probably as many as 100 million White people. Do you believe in your wildest dreams that this vast operation would be voluntary and bloodless?

If, for instance in your magnanimous generosity you gave Arizona to the Mexicans, would the White homeowners in the city of Phoenix (which is still predominantly White) voluntarily give up their businesses and beautiful homes to the Mexicans and be shunted elsewhere? I think not.

4. Since we have shown that a polyglot United States has hundreds, if not thousands, of ethnic, racial, religious, linguistic and ideological mixtures scattered all over its wide domain, I challenge you to specifically name the "seven" categories into which you would arbitrarily and capriciously lump these hundreds, or thousands of mixtures. Secondly, draw a territorial map revealing your intentions as to just where each of the arbitrary seven would be herded. I can't wait.

5. Your argument that your plan would be "voluntary" and "bloodless" and our plan of expanding the White Race is one of genocide, I believe has the situation completely backwards. To uproot and move tens of millions of White Americans would cause a more bloody conflict between White and White than the suicidal Civil War ever evoked. It would certainly not unify the White Race, nor win any popular White support from the outset, a prerequisite before you would wrest governmental control from the Jewish establishment. On the contrary, the whole idea is so ghastly, so crazy, it is still-born at its very inception.

6. We Creators do not propose a "war of extermination" against the mud races of the world. We have said time and again we must first straighten out the confused and convoluted thinking of the White Race, unite it to pursue its own best interests, and stop subsidizing and feeding the mud races. They will then "wither on the vine" of their own incompetence to sustain themselves, as they did before "our" Jewish government undertook to rob the White Man of his productivity and substance in order to feed and expand the non-achieving mud hordes of the world.

7. The NDF does not address the crucial issue of Jewish Christianity — the most pervasive and suicidal mind scrambler of all time.

8. Since you advocate pursuing the "truth," as you say in your masthead every month, why don't you stop being a hypocrite and publicly state whether or not you believe Christianity to be a lying hoax, as you do in private?

9. The word "democracy" may have been coined by the Greeks, but nevertheless it is the Jews who have treacherously manipulated it into their "divide and conquer"

technique (along with Christianity and Communism) as a tool with which to mongrelize the White Race.

10. The vast majority of the White population would undoubtedly prefer to live in a White nation, and we plan to make this possible, but they would definitely and overwhelmingly refuse to give up their homes and businesses where they now live and turn them over to the mud races, which they would have to do under the NDF program.

11. Creativity is not at all separate from political action as you falsely seem to imply. We are strongly political and are determined to take over our government and control our own destiny. Only by properly orienting and uniting the White Race can this ever be done. The fact is, we cover the whole comprehensive spectrum — race, religion, politics, culture, education, language, environment, eugenics, individual health (Salubrious Living), economics, geopolitics, and much more: read our Basic Books.

12. Instead of wasting our dwindling resources joining a "front," usually used as a concealment for its real motives, or substitute for a meaningless muddle, I would suggest that it would be much more constructive and productive if all men of your native talents were to forget their own little hubris and instead join in the comprehensive, creative, profound and meaningful program of the Church of the Creator.

Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

* * * * *

Although we may be much maligned for it, in our uncompromising intolerance of lies, stupidity and hypocrisy also resides one of our greatest sources of strength.

Issue No. 43 — October 1988

Survival, Expansion and Advancement

Part II Expansion (continued)

In the foregoing scrutiny of history we have reviewed a number of historical events that would strongly lead us to the following conclusions:

(a) The separation of the White Race from that of the mud races, and especially the niggers, is a monumental issue that has plagued the American Republic from its very beginning, in fact ever since these black animals were first imported from Africa to infect and infest the White American gene pool.

(b) The racial problem has been pointed to with alarm by some of the most eminent of White leaders in American history, such as President Thomas Jefferson, President Lincoln, Senator Theodore Bilbo and a host of others.

(c) The conclusion unanimously arrived at is that the races must either be geographically separated, or miscegenation and mongrelization will in the end totally destroy the White Race (as well as the integrity of the black race).

(d) This has also been the conclusion of any number of black leaders, such as Marcus Garvey, Booker T. Washington, Malcolm X, Louis T. Farrakhan and others.

(e) The black leaders and the black race itself has shown a willingness to found a nation or nations of their own in Africa, if such efforts were not continually stymied and repeatedly torpedoed by the power establishment that rules America, namely, the Jewish network, the Jewish press, the Jewish money power, and the Jew dominated government of the United States itself.

So we now come to the crux of the problem that vitally affects not only the expansion of the White Race, but also its future genetic advancement, and most of all, its very survival in this, the latter part of the Twentieth Century. Therefore, before we can solve the nigger problem and get

them out of our territory and prevent them from further contaminating our gene pool, we must first get the Jews out of our territory, out of our culture, and off our back. This is so obvious, so important, so vital, it is a matter of life and death for the White Race. To accomplish this clean-up, no price is too high, no effort too great, no sacrifice is too dear. **Delenda est Judaica!**

The question is — can we do it? The answer is: we can. We have, overwhelmingly, the resources to do so, in fact, we have sufficient resources for an overkill. (See *Self Imposed Handicap*, P. 89, and *We are not Helpless*, P. 148 of *Expanding Creativity*.)

The biggest problem is not the power of the Jew, formidable though it now seems, but the pathetic and vacillating effort of the White Race itself in waging that battle. Up until now the White Race has never had a clear picture presented to it of the deadly situation it is in. It has never had a specific creed or program to follow in its fight for survival. It has never really focused on the Jewish problem. Now, with the advent of Creativity, it has it all together. We have drawn in clear and stark terms the deadly situation that is facing the White Race. That ominous danger is genocide by mongrelization and, in the end, total massacre of any White remnants and pockets that may escape mongrelization. We have also clearly stated the solution — getting rid of Jewish Christianity, Jewish democracy and the Jews themselves. We, the Church of the Creator, advocate that we now rally around a racial religion of our own, unite and build a worldwide power structure of our own and militantly claim this Planet Earth as our one and only home, a home exclusively for ourselves and our future generations.

Can we do it? The answer is yes, we can do it, and we goddamn well are determined to do it, come hell or high water. We must do it — we have no other choice. For years, we have tried to reason with our enemies, to try to persuade them that separation is the best course. We have tried every reasonable argument, we have tried to compromise with them, we have tried to placate them. We have bent over backwards to be fair and generous with our enemies. It hasn't worked. The Jews don't have the slightest desire to negotiate, to compromise or to settle halfway. They are hell-bent for leather to take all, to destroy the White Race at any cost, at any risk.

So be it. To hell with compromise! To hell with being fair and reasonable. When reason fails, force prevails. This is now an all out war for survival and we will treat it as such. As I remember the rules of war as fought in World War II, (and every other war) anything goes — murder, treachery, lying, deceit, mass killing, whatever it takes to win. We will now adopt the same rules. I repeat, this is all out war. This is a matter of life and death. This is a matter of survival.

I again ask the question — can we win? I repeat the answer — yes, we can, and we are damn well determined to win at any cost. If you are too timid and weak-kneed to believe me, then listen to what some of our enemies have to say. Perhaps they will be more effective in convincing you than I am. Let's listen to what the Jews themselves have to say, and listen carefully.

One of the most militant and outspoken leaders of the Jewish race, both here in America and in Israel, has been Rabbi Meir Kahane. He is fiercely pro-Jewish in his every word, deed and thought, much more so than the average Jew. We can therefore reasonably assume that what Kahane has written and said represents a thoroughly Jewish assessment of the worldwide Jewish situation, its dilemma, its fears and its future evolvement.

What Meir Kahane is shouting to the world is startling. It is also highly encouraging from the White Man's point of view. What he is saying in essence is that the "holocaust" is coming, not only in America, but throughout the world. What every Jew should now do is get out while he can and scurry to the haven of Israel before it is too late, and that time is running out. We couldn't agree more with the rabbi and it is our objective to add fuel to the fire to scare the hell out of the rest of the Jews who may still be vacillating so that they may take Meir Kahane's warnings seriously to speed up the "Exodus," or "Aliya," return to Israel, as they call it.

The Jews are basically and pathologically an insecure, cowardly, jittery and paranoid people. They have good reason to feel jittery. Over the centuries, they have been run out of just about every country they have infested, except the United States. In the worldwide situation today they are sitting on a powder keg that is soon going to explode, as we have pointed out any number of times before. Combining their inherently paranoid nature with the deadly serious threat to their physical survival makes for a

situation that will convince every Jew that he or she had better run for cover, and soon. We, the White Race, must give them every reason to exacerbate that paranoidal fear and give them plenty of reason to swell the present movement to Israel into a veritable stampede. I wonder what a dozen or so incidents similar to the one that happened to the Neve Shalom synagogue in Istanbul, Turkey, would do to their paranoia if they occurred in the United States in rapid succession?

Meir Kahane founded the highly militant Jewish Defense League in 1969. The JDL openly advocates bashing heads, breaking bones and killing people, if they are deemed enemies of the Jewish people. They not only advocate outright violence, murder, dynamiting of buildings, cars and the property of their enemies, but have repeatedly implemented such violence to further Jewish ends. If anybody is a threat to the Jewish cause, such illegal tactics are openly condoned by the JDL. They are aggressively justified as necessary for the survival of their people, therefore anything goes. In this respect, we Creators have no quarrel with them for their philosophy. They are right — they are justified in their fight for survival. So are we, the White Race, justified in adopting the same tactics, and we had better understand the ground rules: This is a deadly war for the survival of races — of Nature's species, and Nature has said loud and clear — in the fight for survival on Planet Earth the end justifies the means — any means.

So let us get the ground rules straight. We are in a racial war for the survival of our precious White Race — and we had better wage that war just as fiercely, fanatically and aggressively as does Meir Kahane and his Jewish band of parasites and cutthroats.

Rabbi Meir Kahane has written several books. Among them, *Never Again; Time to Go Home; Our Challenge; and The Story of the Jewish Defense League,* the latter published in 1975. In the story of the JDL the recurrent theme is:

(a) The whole world hates the Jews; they have no friends.

(b) The only people that can save the Jews are the Jews themselves.

(c) Events are rushing to a climax: there is going to be another "holocaust" in America, and worldwide, and Jews are going to be massacred on a wholesale scale.

(d) The other Jewish organizations in the United States such as the American Jewish Congress,the B'nai B'rith, the ADL, the American Zionist Federation, the World Zionist Congress, the Rabbis and the synagogues, all are a bunch of wimps and pansies, and are not facing reality.

(e) It is much later than the average Jew would like to believe and the only solution to save themselves and the Jewish race is "aliya" — going home — that is, returning to Israel.

(f) He has set up an organization called Habayta (Return) to promote an intensive drive to convince every Jew in every community "of the gravity and reality of the situation, and persuade them to take immediate, urgent steps to return to Israel."

(g) Not only does Habayta promote such immediate return, but it works with the Israeli government to plan cities, villages and settlements "in the liberated areas," meaning, obviously, the lands they have already captured and stolen from the Arabs, and the further stealing and expansion of such lands in the future.

(h) Kahane himself returned to Israel in the mid 70's where he was elected as a member of the Israeli Knesset. For years he carried dual citizenship, slipping back and forth into the United States and whipping up Israeli fervor. I understand that at present (1988) he is being forced to give up his U.S. citizenship.

(i) He is as militant and vehement in Israel as he was (and is) in the United States, and has made it plain that all the Arabs in "Israeli territory" (stolen, occupied, or whatever) must get the hell out, and now. At present they have a "choice," they can get out now and be "compensated" for their property, or be driven out later and get nothing.

Here are some quotes from his book. "*If an American Nazi leader poses a clear and present danger to American Jews, then* ***not*** *to assassinate such a person would be the most immoral courses I could imagine.*"

"*We created a special group of fighters — the 'Chaya Squad.' The word 'chaya' in Hebrew means 'beast.' We want to put out Jewish 'beasts' who would frighten the anti-Semite to the roots of his soul.*"

To this latter threat we say — very well, Rabbi Kahane, two can play that game. We, too, can raise an army of Storm Troopers as did Adolf Hitler and outnumber yours ten to one, or fifty to one. This is in fact, what we, the

White Race, must do, are determined to do, and will do, and soon.

The Rabbi says further: "Three million Jews in the Soviet Union are being ripped from us now. And it is our obligation to break any and every law now to save them." Presumably, to "return" them to Israel. We are all for that. Aliya! and Rahowa! Let's support the rabbi in getting a Jewish stampede going of every Jew heading for a "return" to Israel. The White Russian people, too, would be real happy to get them off their backs and out of their midst. Let us make damn sure, however, that these parasites don't change course in Vienna and head for the United States.

There are many things I admire about the rabbi. He is fanatically loyal to the Jewish race and militantly active in promoting the survival and Jewishness of his race. What if we had a thousand such militant White warriors fighting for the survival, expansion and advancement of our race? The Church of the Creator has the creed and program to develop such leaders and bring this about, and we must carry on the fight just as fanatically and militantly as does the JDL, only more so.

There are many other issues on which I agree with the rabbi, the foremost of which is to bring home to every Jew that they should head for Israel **now** and that time is running out for them. On Page 230 of his book Kahane says: *"We see it all, and we hear it all, and we watch a growing economic crisis develop which could be the spark to ignite the powder keg and we choose to ignore it. Like little children, we dislike unpleasant truths. We prefer to cut off the unpleasant for tomorrow and tomorrow and tomorrow — until...the next tomorrow is too late."*

There is a cogent message in the above for the Jews. Rabbi Kahane is telling them loud and clear something that most Jews already realize but would prefer to ignore — they they are sitting on a powder keg and the fuse is lit. There is also an ominous message there that applies equally to the White Race — and that is this: that powder keg can blow us up as well, if we continue to sit on our hands too long and fail to take not only adequate, but drastic, militant measures to insure our own survival. Let me hasten to add that the White Race can and will survive only if it gets the Jew off its back, and pronto.

I admire not only the militancy of Rabbi Kahane in the interest of his people, but the frankness and outspoken

honesty with which he proclaims it. We can learn much from the rabbi and emulate his militant stand in the best interests of our own race.

There are, however, several puzzles and a few pieces missing in the rabbi's story. There are a few segments that are less than honest.

1. He repeatedly refers to the dreadful "holocaust" that presumably occurred during Hitler's Nazi regime. The fact is it never occurred. "Six million" Jews were never incinerated. On the contrary, millions of White people today fault Hitler for not having killed those "six million" Jews when he had a chance, rather than for having done so. Kahane, of all people, being highly informed, knows that the whole "holocaust" story is a damnable lie. Along with the rest of the Jews, however, he is milking the hoax to the hilt to arouse sympathy for the Jews from the outside world, and to stir up fear and fervor among the Jews themselves.

2. Nowhere in his whole book have I seen him mention that dreadful criminal gang of international murderers and assassins known as the MOSSAD, the Jewish secret police. Whereas Kahane pretends that other than his JDL, the rest of the Jewish organizations, including the Israeli government itself, are a collection of wimps and oppose his group, this story just doesn't wash. I am convinced that Kahane and the JDL work hand in glove with the master criminal band, the MOSSAD, which is headquartered in Israel, but whose agents and tentacles spread crime and terror throughout every country of the world. I am convinced, in fact, that the MOSSAD spawned the JDL in the first place as a semi-visible front for terror and intimidation to perform the minor criminal strong-arm tactics, while the MOSSAD supplies the hard core organization, the money and the direction to carry out worldwide revolutions, assassinations and civil wars, all incognito and behind the scenes.

3. Whereas Kahane and millions of other Jews realize that they are sitting on a powder keg that can any minute blow up in their face, I am not sure that either Kahane or the Jewish world establishment really wants all the Jews to hightail it to Israel. The flaw in the Jewish "aliya" is obvious even to a non-Jew — if the Jews all congregated in Israel it would permanently and totally break their power and influence in the rest of the world, especially the United States. Without the support and subsidization of these Gentile countries they now manipulate, especially the

United States, Israel would quickly die in its own stench. Without the yearly billions it now receives from the United States, it would be incapable of feeding itself or financially supporting itself. Even with the $10,000 subsidy each Israeli family receives, **at the expense** of the American taxpayers each year, (how stupid can we get?) Israel still runs up huge deficits and has one of the highest inflation rates in the world. Without America's slave-like support, not only would Israel quickly wither on the vine, but its death knell would be rapidly accelerated as the masses of hostile Arabs would converge and massacre these parasites down to the last man, woman and child. Such is its well-earned hatred from its neighbors. **Delenda Est Judaica!** and to which we add: good riddance!

So either way, the Jews are in a dilemma. They are sitting on a powder keg and they know it. We know it, too, and we must move heaven and earth to hasten the day when it blows up and blows them to smithereens.

That the fear and the paranoia of the Jews is very real is further illustrated by an incident that happened some twelve years ago, an item that was not publicized in the Jewsmedia.

Back in 1976, a close administrative aide to the late New York Senator Jacob Javits gave an interview that revealed much about the aims, the arrogance and the paranoia of the Jews. It is my belief that Sen. Javits was an insider and a big wheel in the Jewish Kehilla, and would be privy to most of the secret information and manipulations of the Jewish conspiracy. Undoubtedly, his close aide would also become aware of many of those secrets. In the interview given by that aide, perhaps he revealed more than the Jewish establishment would have liked, for he was one of four who were killed in an alleged sky-jacking attempt on an Israeli airliner in Istanbul, Turkey, but unlike the others, he was not killed by a stray bullet. Evidently the aide, whose name was Harold Wallace Rosenthal, age 29, talked too freely. Although we do not have the space here to give the full details of that interview, here is the gist of what Mr. Rosenthal freely volunteered.

No one in the last three decades has achieved political power without Jewish approval. Roosevelt was their man. "We Jews toy with the American public as a cat toys with a mouse." "The blood of the masses will flow as we wait for our day of world victory," Mr. Rosenthal said coldly. "Most Jews throughout the world — I'd say 90 percent, know

what is really happening to our people. We have communication unequalled anywhere." In Russia, there are two distinct governments — one visible and the other invisible — the invisible is composed of all Jews... "the powerful secret police takes its orders from the invisible government." "The United Nations is nothing but a trapdoor to the Red World's immense concentration camp. We pretty much control the U.N." "It (Israel) will eventually be the base for World Government headquarters."

Mr. Rosenthal arrogantly goes on for hours, and at great length, denouncing the stupidity and the gullibility of the goy, and how the superiority of the super-intelligent Jews has the world of goys locked up in its grasp. However, and for whatever reasons, Mr. R. confesses that the Jews are less than invulnerable, and that their whole program is based on lies. There's great fear among the Jews that the people, especially in America, are now waking up. "Our greatest fear is that this falsehood will be discovered, for we will be stamped out the moment the general public comes into possession of the truth and **acts upon it**." Great Balls of fire! Let's get those 10 million White Man's Bibles out! Let's turn up the heat and get the ball rolling!

Mr. Rosenthal continues his confession. "We are presently making plans for a rapid exodus. We know that when the light begins to dawn, there will be no stopping it. All efforts on our part will only intensify that light and draw focus upon it." We agree. Turn up the lights! Let us get those 10 million copies out!

"History confirms the fact that the passions of an aroused minority, no matter how small a group, has exerted enough power to topple the greatest empire." Mr. Rosenthal must have had visions of the coming of the Church of the Creator. He says, further, "History has been written in blood, not with ink." We Creators agree. Let us now translate our passions into action. A few more Intanbuls, (see p. 11 and 12 of *Racial Loyalty* No. 41) and the Jews, I predict, will panic into a stampede for Israel.

Here is our program for survival:

1. It is imperative that we, the White Race, take charge of our own destiny and take charge of the world. Any other course would spell the death of Nature's Finest and culminate in a world of anarchy and chaos. It would soon degenerate into a sleazy world of poverty, filth, starvation and misery as now exemplified in dozens of

"third world" mud countries such as Haiti, India, Ethiopia, Sudan, Burma, Pakistan and scores of others.

2. In order to survive, we, the White Race, must take a hard, militant and ruthless stand in defense of our own best interests. We must throw overboard the hypocrisy and mealy-mouthed professions of a Jewish Christianity which has led us to the brink of suicide. We must again face the realities of the world and adopt the unbending Laws of Nature in the fight for our survival.

3. In the creed and program of the Church of the Creator we have a clear-cut battle plan. First we build a powerful worldwide movement in the order and procession as spelled out in the eight articles of Creative Credo No. 64 of the *White Man's Bible*, which will and must culminate in the White Man wresting control of his own destiny and taking charge of the governments of the United States and other White countries.

4. Once we have done so, we will inaugurate an aggressive and ruthless program of cleaning up and cleaning out the mud races from our own territories. This we will do by: (a) First, we drive the Jews out of our land and stampede them in the "aliya" back to Israel as previously described. We are capable of doing this all right. We have the means, the power and the program to do so. Our problem in the past has been our abysmal lack of confidence, our lack of a clear cut program, and our vacillating and pusillanimous attitude towards our own power and potential. (b) Persuading by blandishments and inducements that the niggers emigrate back to their natural homeland of Africa. This, too, is neither unreasonable nor too difficult of an accomplishment, as we have already examined. Most of them can be persuaded to go willingly, but we will not hesitate to use force with those who do not. (c) Next we must clean up the Mexicans, the Cubans and the Orientals and send them back to their homelands by persuasion if possible, by force if necessary. In any case, we must and we will clean up and clean out the mud races from each and every White country of this Planet Earth, however long it may take and whatever the cost. Once this program gains momentum, and the mud races see the handwriting on the wall that we mean business, I predict that it will take a lot less time than it may now seem.

5. Once we have cleaned up our own territories and living space we will then proceed to the next progressive stage of colonization and expansion, a program that the

White Race has been aggressively following during the last four centuries and has stupidly halted and reversed only during the last four decades. However, under the creed and program of Creativity there will be this major difference: instead of conquering the mud races, governing them and exploiting them (as the British did in India, the Spaniards in Mexico and South America, etc.,) we will conquer limited targeted territories one step at a time. As we do so, we will clean out the mud peoples and colonize such territories with White families only. This we will do slowly and systematically, planned and deliberately, thoroughly digesting each conquered territory before we take the next step. One of the first objectives could be the beautiful islands of the Bahamas and the Caribbean off our southeastern shores. The next objective could be the northern segment of Mexico. In each case we would draw a specific line, settle and colonize the targeted territory, then set the next objective and draw a new line and move on, step by step. While we are expanding our territories in the American hemisphere, the White countries of Europe could similarly be expanding in Africa, in Asia, and elsewhere. South Africa could regain and clean up Rhodesia, and keep on expanding northward into Angola, the Congo, and on upward and onward. Why not? We have successfully conquered and colonized the world for the last four hundred years, even though we lacked a coordinated plan and program. Only this time we will do it different. We will not race-mix, nor exploit the mud races, nor have them in our geographic midst. We will move them out — out — out!

6. One immediate major change we must make in our worldwide policy (as soon as we have driven the Jews from power in the U.S.) is to stop subsidizing the mud races, once and for all, either here or abroad. For the last four decades this has been a major insanity that has drained the working White people of their means and subsistence and artificially caused an unnatural explosion of the shiftless and incompetent mud races. It has been a catastrophic disaster for the White Race, treacherously imposed upon us by the perfidious Jewish tyranny. Once we stop feeding and subsidizing the damned mud races, 80 percent of them will automatically starve to death, relieving this overcrowded and over polluted planet of approximately 3-1/2 billion useless parasites. Where would Japan be today if we had not shipped massive quantities of food and raw materials to her? What if we had boycotted her and refused to buy her

unneeded products? We would be a thousand times better off. Where would India be if we had not sent her massive quantities of food and aid? Where would Israel be? Egypt? Burma? Pakistan? The nigger republics of Africa? Closer to home, where would the goddamn Indians and niggers in the United States be if we stopped subsidizing and feeding these parasites? The answer is they would shrink and shrivel on the vine, and no longer pose the massive threat to our survival that they do today. I repeat, we do not owe the mud races a thing, and we have been stupid beyond belief to have subsidized Israel and 125 other countries for the last 40 years, much to our own detriment.

7. While we are colonizing the world and expanding our living space, we must also expand our own numbers. This is no major problem for a healthy and fecund White Race. This we must do by encouraging and making it possible for White couples to have earlier marriages and to have larger families. This, too, is no major difficulty, once the White Race is in charge of its own destiny. I can point with pride at the rapid numerical increase of my own ancestral Mennonites in Russia, a healthy and wholesome people who were family oriented, or we can look back on many of the White pioneering families of America, who, with plenty of living space and unfettered by a heavy-handed government and crushing taxes, often had families of eight or twelve children.

8. In any case, we must, and are determined that we inhabit this one and only Planet Earth, and make it all ours. It is the only course we can follow if we are to survive and we owe it to ourselves and our future progeny to do just that. Nature tells us to do so and gives us a clear and unbridled right to expand our numbers and territory to the full extent of our unlimited abilities, which are tremendous. We can do no less. We would be criminally derelict in our obligations to our illustrious ancestors, to ourselves, and especially to our future progeny not to fulfill our manifest destiny.

* * * * *

Let's fire up RAHOWA! and put more steam into Aliya!

The Story of Burundi

The coming era of the savage: Anarchy, Horror and Endless Massacres

For those bleeding hearts who cannot lavish enough sympathy and loving kindness on the savages of the so-called "emerging" Third World mud races, (emerging from what? Poking their heads out of the bush?) there is a strident lesson to be learned from the news that is coming out from many parts of the world. That lesson is this: If the stampede from the expansion of the mud races is not soon checked, the time will soon come when their hearts will not only be bleeding from misplaced sympathy, but will be gushing real blood from the slashes of machetes wielded in the hands of the very savages they are stupidly promoting.

Events of brutal savagery and horror are occurring in hundreds of areas of the so-called Third World. We do not have space here to recapitulate the long laundry list of such horrors. Let us just focus in on one such story that is in the news today — the massacres that are going on in the small state of Burundi located in the middle of Africa.

For centuries before World War II the White Man had been expanding his influence and territory on the limited land space of this Planet Earth. The British Empire was a prime example, at its zenith covering approximately one-fourth of the land area of the globe. But other European countries too, were in the race for colonies, such as France, Belgium, Spain, Portugal, and even the United States, each of these countries bringing not only law and order to the backward mud races of the world, but also civilization and learning to a range of semi-savages to outright head hunters and cannibals.

One of the most advanced countries of Europe that was late in entering the scramble for overseas colonies was Germany. Whereas countries such as Portugal had begun to found colonies as early as four hundred years ago, Germany strangely enough, only began to enter the race as late as the latter part of the nineteenth century.

Before World War I the area now known as Burundi was part of German East Africa, and was vigorously being settled and developed. When Germany lost that war, she was stripped of all her colonies by the "Allies," and the area

known as Ruanda-Urundi was first turned over (by the victors) as a mandate to the League of Nations, then awarded to Belgium in 1924. Before World War II practically every territory in the continent of Africa was either governed by, or under the jurisdiction of a White civilized country. (See *The Black Tide and the Mud Flood is Upon Us*, P. 256 of *Building a Whiter and Brighter World*.) Not only did this enable the European countries to develop the rich natural resources of the African continent, but it actually improved the living conditions and standards of the backward natives as well.

The Jewish press, of course, disputed the latter claim, and after WW II a hue and cry was raised, not so much by the natives affected, but by the Jewish establishment, that colonization must go — that each savage tribe was entitled to freedom, independence and a country of their own. Soon, by treachery, through betrayal by their own European governments, and by means of massive propaganda campaigns of the Jewish press, the stampede for "independence" was in full swing and the White Man in Africa (and elsewhere) was soon shamefully in full retreat.

Belgian Ruandi-Urundi was split into two nigger republics, namely Burundi to the south, and Rwanda to the north. Burundi, whose present situation we are examining in this article, was proclaimed a "republic" on January 28, 1961.

All right, so now all these savage, backward niggers in Africa have "freedom," "independence," and full sovereignty of their own republics, something they never had had before and didn't have the brains to understand in the first place. They had it not because they wanted it, but because the Jew forced it on them, for the sole reason of driving the White Man out of Africa and shrinking the White Man's territory and influence. So everything is peaceful, prosperous and hunky-dory in niggerdom, right? Wrong!

Anarchy, poverty, mass starvation, massacres and mass murders are the order of the day, not only in Burundi, but in just about any and every nigger republic you might want to pick anywhere in the world — Ethiopia, Sudan, Angola, Pakistan, Burma, Haiti, etc. But let us focus in on the present day situation in Burundi, as we started to in the beginning of this article.

Burundi is relatively small, having an area of approximately 10,747 square miles, about the size of the State of Maryland. It has a relatively crowded population of

five million, which consists basically of two tribes, the **Hutis** and the **Tutsis**, which have lived in a state of extreme hostility towards each other for at least four hundred years. Of the two, the Hutis (the short ones) outnumber the Tutsis (the tall ones) approximately six to one. However, despite their smaller numbers, the Tutsis are in control of the government and have the guns, and the Hutis are the oppressed and exploited, having only spears and machetes with which to defend themselves.

Somehow, some of the Hutis were getting some semblance of education, which worried the Tutsis. In 1972, the Tutsis decided to reduce the number of the Hutis and systematically proceeded to exterminate 100,000 "educated" members of the tribe. This was no big deal to the outside world, and no big hue and cry was raised. Compare this to the screaming outrage of the Jewish press in America when one coked-up nigger was accidentally killed as he ran into the path of an oncoming car when chased by some White boys in Howard Beach, NY. Anyway, back in Burundi, the tribal hatreds and feuds kept on simmering, the Hutis thirsting for their day of revenge for the 1972 massacre. A few weeks ago the Hutis in northern Burundi decided to do something about it, and with spear and machete in hand, they started a vicious attack on some of the ruling Tutsis families. They surrounded some of the compounds, set them on fire, and hacked to pieces some of its fleeing inhabitants, killing about two or three thousand. (An accurate count is hard to come by. Who can count?) The

Tutsis, armed with guns, soon retaliated, and according to last (August 23, 1988) reports, about 5,000 have been killed, but this is not necessarily the end of it.

So now these nigger republics have their "freedom" (Ahuru!) and "independence" so greatly cherished by the Jewish media. So how are they doing? The answer is, terrible. They are unable to govern themselves, unable to feed themselves, unable to maintain law and order. Is Burundi an exception? Far from it. It is far more typical than the exception. We can see similar events happening in India, Pakistan, Angola, Sudan, Burma, any one of a dozen nigger republics in Africa. Of course, as soon as there is some catastrophe (there are always dozens of catastrophes going on in the backward mud countries of the world) good old Uncle Sap, the Red Cross and other bleeding hearts from the White world rush in to supply food, medicines and other aid. Crazee!

Why don't we just leave these savages to their own devices, now that they have their much vaunted freedom and independence? Let them kill themselves to their hearts content. We Creators couldn't care less. The more they decimate themselves the less crowded and polluted this planet will be, and open up the way for the White Man's revived expansion. In any case, let us stop feeding and subsidizing them. **We don't owe the world a living, least of all our natural enemies.** I say, let the bastards starve, and good riddance.

The real danger that is closing in on us is (a) the rapidly increasing influx of these jungle bunnies into the confines of our own country, and (b) the high birth rate and expansion of the mud races already in this country, all of which is turning most of our major cities into "Third World" jungles right here in the United States. Unless we, the White Race, get organized and get our act together, it is only a matter of time and we ourselves will be overwhelmed and overrun by these mindless, cruel and brutal savages, and many of these damned "bleeding hearts" that are now only bleeding with sympathy can soon expect to be bleeding real blood from multiple cuts of a machete.

Issue No. 44 — November 1988

Survival, Expansion and Advancement

Third and Final Segment of a Series

Advancement

Cacogenesis *(Greek, caco(s) bad, and eugenics) Degeneration of race, esp. as caused by the breeding of members having inferior hereditary qualities.*
Eugenics *(Greek, eu-, well, and gen, bear, produce) The science of improving the qualities of the human species; the science of bringing about an improved type of offspring of the human species.*

The above two definitions are from New Webster's Dictionary, 1981, and these two key words are the essence of what this chapter is all about. But let us begin at the beginning.

* * * * *

We will now explore the limitless and exciting possibilities open to us as we reach that much desired third plateau in our program of survival, expansion and advancement. We have not only survived, but we have now arrived at the stage where we have successfully expunged the Jew from the body of our White society on a worldwide basis and this scurvy parasite is no longer a threat or problem to us. We have achieved what the Church of the Creator set out to do in the first place — to wrest control of our own destiny into our own firm hands. We have driven the mud races from out of the United States and other basically White territories. Creativity is now firmly established not only as the White Man's universal religion, but is also being avidly pursued as the creed and program of all the good creative White peoples of this Planet Earth. A New Era has dawned in the history of Nature's Finest —

the White Race is now free to develop its own great and dazzling potential — a potential that a bountiful Mother Nature herself has benevolently endowed and bestowed on her most favored species.

We now have a multitude of prodigious but exciting tasks to fulfill. The world is before our feet, but much, much remains to be done. The mud peoples, although no longer polluting the original White Man's territories, still occupy more than half of the land surface of this planet. It is our task to keep crowding them as we did the Indians in the North American continent and make more and more territory available for our own people, a program similar to that pursued by the White Race during the last four centuries, but with a difference. We will conquer these territories piecemeal, in a planned and deliberate progression. As we do so we will settle such conquered territories exclusively with our own kind — there will be neither geographic mixing nor racial mixing of any kind. We have already discussed this program in the previous chapter on expansion, and will not expound on it further in this dissertation, other than to remind our readers that this will be an ongoing mission until Nature's Finest inhabits exclusively all the benign and benevolent territory of this lovely Planet Earth. Like our illustrious pioneering forefathers who in their zealous drive for the Winning of the West were imbued in their Manifest Destiny of conquering this continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific, so, too, will our dedicated and capable progeny be imbued with the resolute spirit of conquest and expansion until they own it all. And nobody in Nature's Realm is more deserving of this supreme reward than the creative, productive and intelligent White Race.

But the conquest of this planet is not the main subject of this chapter on advancement. What we want to explore in more detail is how we, now that we have conquered the world, can advance the quality of our life, how we can upgrade the quality of our gene pool and produce a finer, healthier and more beautiful species with each passing generation. We want to chart as much as possible the goals and objectives, the programs and procedures necessary in order to obtain these lofty rewards that are now within our reach.

The multitude of problems that beset the present confused and insane world might seem insoluble and hopeless. Mankind seems bent on turning this planet into a

hopelessly crowded and intolerably polluted pigsty, and in the process committing wholesale suicide on itself. It is, in fact, at this point in time doing just that. But once we have gotten rid of the destructive Jewish parasite and the White Man is in control of his own destiny, we have an altogether different situation, a completely new ball game. There will be no problems the White Man can't solve and solve them he will, resolutely and in totality. For purposes of clarity, we will divide the problems raised and their solutions into three broad sections.

A. Cleaning up the Environment

One of the first major problems we will have to tackle will be to clean up this pristine planet from the ever increasing pollution of billions of tons of ordinary garbage and debris, and then the billions of tons of more dangerous substances classified as hazardous wastes, which consist of poisonous chemicals and radioactive wastes. All are a rapidly mounting problem that is not being addressed at present and the problem is compounding itself by geometric proportions as each year goes by. Nor will it be solved as long as the blood-sucking Jew is in control of our world affairs. Year by year these poisonous wastes are increasingly piling up with no place to go. Our land is polluted; our air is polluted; our ground water is polluted; our rivers, lakes and streams are polluted; and even our bountiful oceans, which occupy three-fourths of the surface of this planet and were once deemed as limitless in their capacity, are now also becoming dangerously polluted, especially along our beaches and shorelines. If this process continues much longer, this lovely planet will no longer be fit to live on, in fact, will not be able to sustain human life. Our environment is rapidly becoming a shambles, and as I have stated before, as long as the Jew is in control, it will become increasingly worse.

After we have eliminated the Jewish parasite from harm, what can we do to turn back the clock on pollution? Can we ever again have a safe and clean environment? Yes, we can. There is much that can be done and must be done. One of the major problems (but by no means the only problem) is overpopulation. No matter how you look at it, there is a limit to the number of people this planet can feed and the amount of waste it can dispose of in a safe and stable manner. There are now some five billion people on this overcrowded planet, and that population is projected to

double in the next century. This runaway population explosion is wild and insane, completely out of control. It is a disaster of the first magnitude for all of mankind, especially for the White Race. We Creators believe in a bountiful and qualitative life style, every man a king, every family being prosperous and living in abundance. We have no desire to live in a filthy, diseased, poverty-stricken and overcrowded world as now do most of the mud peoples of the world, such as India, Haiti, Mexico and dozens of others. This planet just simply cannot support five or ten billion people living in the quality of life that we envision, and in any case, it will not do so. The answer is to reverse the population explosion and bring the figure back down again to a reasonable and stable level. I am not sure what that figure might be in the future but I would speculate that somewhere around one billion is a sane and comfortable limit. Since that number has to be kept stable and since there is only a fixed amount of land and space available on this planet, we want to make damn sure that this limited space is utilized exclusively by our own kind — Nature's Finest — people who are productive and intelligent, capable of providing for themselves a life style of which we can be proud.

So the first major step in bringing the environment back into good order is to reduce the population level of this overcrowded planet by about 80 percent, and to make sure that the future one billion that this planet can comfortably support is productive, responsible, and is capable of feeding and supporting itself. But besides cleaning up the racial pollution there is much more we must then do in properly managing the housekeeping affairs of this chaotic, but unique and most extraordinary Planet Earth.

1. We must stop poisoning our farmlands with chemical fertilizers, pesticides and herbicides. These chemicals not only poison our soil and our food, but wash down into our streams, rivers, lakes and oceans and poison them as well. Every one of these poisonous chemicals is toxic to plant and animal life. We must drastically change our methods of farming and food production and revert to Organic Farming as I have outlined in Creative Credo No. 13 and 14 of the *White Man's Bible.* This will produce three major constructive benefits for us: (a) it will revitalize and save our precious topsoil, (b) it will increase the nutritious qualities of our foods, and (c) it will greatly decrease pollution of our environment.

2. Concomitant with the above approach, we must for our own benefit and well-being also modify our dietary habits. Instead of producing feed and grains for fowl, cattle, hogs and other animals, we must gradually shift towards eating a larger proportion of fruits, vegetables and nuts in their raw state, and gradually eliminate meat products altogether. Not only will this greatly reduce the waste of converting produce into meat, but it will be much more salubrious for our own health and well-being.

3. Along with the Salubrious Living and Organic Farming program also goes a massive program of planting more trees, especially fruit trees. Trees are the most beneficial plant in Nature's domain. They act as the lungs of our atmosphere, they produce nutritious fruits and nuts for our dietary needs and they are an excellent insurance against the now ongoing desertification of our planet. (See Creative Credo No. 15, *On a Worldwide Scale: the Encroaching Desert* in *WMB*.) The massive and wanton destruction of our great rainforests that is now going on in the Amazon basin is not only an unmitigated disaster, but also a crime against humanity and Nature.

4. We must improve the treatment of sewage by improving the systems, and make sure that no raw sewage is being dumped into our lakes, rivers or oceans. We now have the technology to treat sewage so that it is almost harmless to the environment. However, in many cities the plants are overloaded and outdated. There are also a number of breakdowns, As a result, much raw sewage is dumped into our lakes, rivers and especially our oceans. In fact, until recently a number of seashore cities regarded the oceans as unlimited sewage disposal receptacles, and if they only ran their outfall lines a mile or two offshore, what difference would it make? Well, the oceans are not unlimited garbage cans. I remember while I lived in South Florida on the lower Eastern coast, some of the filthy garbage kept floating back to the beaches. We can have no more of such shoddy practices.

The most flagrant violators of polluting the oceans and the beaches on a worldwide basis are those Third World Countries inhabited by the mud races. Being highly irresponsible in the first place, secondly lacking finances (perpetually) they are in an endless dither about keeping their garbage disposal under control. Add to this their burgeoning population explosion, their situation is one of those mounting crises with no solution. How does this affect

us? It affects us significantly, since we have to live on the same planet, share the same oceans and breathe the same air. Mexico is just one prime example of a country of mud races whose population increase is out of control. Not only is their untreated sewage washing up on the coasts of San Diego and lower California, but the population, too, is overflowing and spilling into, and all over the United States.

5. One constructive action we could employ with much of our ordinary garbage is the process of recycling that which can be salvaged. This includes a major portion of our ordinary garbage, such as aluminum cans, tin cans, glass bottles, newspapers, and a variety of paper products as a whole. Not only would this greatly reduce the size of our garbage dumps, but would save the cutting down of trees (for pulp) and a variety of other dwindling resources.

6. Making any and all throw away products biodegradable. About 15 or 20 years ago non-degradable detergents were being manufactured and sold by the millions of tons. Since they did not decompose, they lingered for years in our environment and were becoming evident as foam on the surface of many of our lakes and rivers. When a law was passed making it mandatory for manufacturers to make only biodegradable detergents, the problem soon abated. Today billions of non-degradable plastic containers of all shapes and sizes clutter our roadsides, or lakes, rivers and beaches, and our garbage dumps. This and many other similar problems will also need to be addressed.

B. Upgrading our Gene Pool.

I have put a lot of stress on cleaning up the already existing toxic, radioactive pollution and mountains of other garbage that are now overwhelming and choking this planet. It is a must, and as soon as we regain control of our own destiny we had better get busy, because no matter how we tackle it, the accumulated mess will take years, perhaps generations to clean up. In the meantime, and simultaneously, we must also begin to inaugurate such planned and deliberate programs as will set us on a course of improving our badly eroded White gene pool. In short, we must begin practicing **Eugenics**. There is nothing more important in the creed and program of the Church of the Creator than improving the genetic qualities of our unique and prestigious race.

Contrary to what the Jews and the liberal press have led us to believe, there is nothing very complex or ominous

about this idea. Basically, it means that families endowed with superior physical, mental and moral characteristics should strive to have larger families. Those who are sickly, mentally inferior, and have inherent genetic defects should have smaller families, or if these defects are serious enough, should have no offspring at all. The White Race has known the basic principles of eugenics for more than a hundred years and has been practicing these principles in the breeding of better horses, cattle, dogs and cats for generations.

Right at this point the goddamn scurvy Jew will rise up on his knobby hind legs and scream bloody murder. Racist! Shades of Hitler! Human beings are not animals! To which we Creators answer loud and clear: to hell with you, you miserable blood-sucking parasite. We have been listening to your suicidal advice for too long. Now that we have finally managed to get you off our backs and out of our society, we mean to practice eugenics and upgrade our own kind to where it will be a marvel to behold, and thereby attain that lofty goal of mankind that Nature in her superior wisdom deliberately implanted in the Divine Seed of the White Race, and the White Race alone.

The idea of embarking on a constructive program of upgrading the future generations of our race is one of the most sensible, the most productive, and most obvious courses we could pursue. What is more delightful than to see a beautiful, healthy family of bright and intelligent children? What is more tragic than to see a defective child, a child who is crippled or mentally retarded, or physically deformed? Are these contrasts completely a matter of chance, or is there something meaningful we can deliberately do to see to it that the percentage of beautiful, healthy, bright and intelligent children is significantly increased, and that the percentage of physically deformed, idiots and morons is decreased to where it becomes close to zero? Is it completely a matter of indifference to today's White parents as to whether future generations of our progeny degenerate into a stupid mass of starving, clawing mud races as exemplified by such countries as Haiti, Burundi, or India, to name just a few?

From the reactions of some of today's confused and Jew-programmed White parents it would seem that there are too many parents who are completely indifferent about the abysmal fate into which they are willing to cast their future progeny. Be that as it may, we Creators sure as hell

are neither indifferent, nor are we so criminally irresponsible as to ignore this most important matter. What future legacy we leave our children and their future progeny is not a matter of indifference but one of vital concern for the health of their genetic gene pool, and also the viability of a clean and healthy environment on this unique, this one and only Planet Earth.

As I have said before, there is nothing very complicated about improving the health and happiness of our future generations. We have known all about eugenics, but have stupidly ignored this vital subject for the last hundred years. For this we can thank the assiduous brain pollution dumped upon us by the perfidious Jew whose goal it has been for many centuries to mongrelize the White Race, to destroy the White Race and enslave the brown mongrelized product forever and a day. We can also thank Jewish Christianity, which has lain like a cancer on the White Man's brain for nearly two thousand years. Jew-concocted Christianity also heavily promotes cacogenesis. This it does when it blatantly emphasizes such suicidal advice as blessed are the meek, the halt, the lame, the morons and the idiots on the one hand, and viciously denounces the rich (the capable and the competent) on the other.

Well, we Creators have had enough of this Jewish and Christian treachery. If the White Race is to ever save itself and its future progeny from the hell of mongrelization, degeneration and slavery, that time has come. It is now or never.

At the beginning of this chapter I have emphasized two special words as defined by Webster's dictionary, both of which are derived from the Greek. It is interesting that the Greeks 2500 years ago were already aware of racial improvement or its opposite, racial degeneration. In fact, the Spartans assiduously practiced eugenics and by any standard the Greeks, both in Athens and in Sparta, were far superior to any group of people that have evolved since, in either physical or mental excellence. Unfortunately, eugenics was not part of their religion, and mongrelization crept in as the centuries passed. When I last visited Greece in 1973 I found the present indigenous population had sadly degenerated from their zenith of 2500 years ago to the extent that it could now barely be included among Nature's Finest. The fact is that the whole White Race has been on a downhill path of genetic degeneration for several

centuries, and with the Jews promoting a force-fed program of mongrelization and race-mixing, this has especially been accelerated in the last 40 years. So we have our choice, either cacogenesis or eugenics. Either improvement of our genetic fabric, or degeneration. We Creators are firmly committed to a positive program of eugenics. Once we are in control of our own destiny we intend to promote a planned and deliberate program of eugenics, as spelled out in Creative Credo No. 28 of the *White Man's Bible*. This basically consists of (a) a Genetic Grading system, as described in the *White Man's Bible*, and (b) through religious indoctrination, encouraging those parents endowed with superior genetic qualities to have larger families, and those of inferior endowment to have fewer children or none, and (c) the sterilization of the incurable misfits, idiots and genetically diseased.

Again, we will have the Jews, the bleeding hearts and the liberals screaming to high heaven. What? Enforce birth control? Have the government meddle in family planning? The answer is yes, to both questions. We are not "meddling" when we encourage and take meaningful measures in improving the quality of our future generations. We are taking a much needed positive step towards improving the future welfare of humanity, and eliminating one of the most serious causes of misery. The difference between the welfare of the United States and Haiti, for example, is not a matter of natural resources (200 years ago San Domingo was more prosperous than all the Thirteen Colonies combined) nor is it a matter of their respective forms of government, contrary to what the liberals would have us believe. The difference between their sick, miserable and unhappy state of affairs and ours is due to the difference in the quality of two respective peoples, namely the competent White Race who built this country, and their degenerate mob of mongrels. However, let us not be too complacent. The way the United States is (a) being force-fed race-mixing, and (b) allowing itself to be flooded and overrun by all the scum and mud races of the world, it will only be a matter of time before we too will be as sick, degenerate and miserable as is Haiti today. (See Creative Credo No. 30 of the *White Man's Bible, The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo—a Forerunner for White America.*)

We now examine the moral question — does society have a right to prevent children from being born to parents — any parents? Our answer is an overwhelming and

resounding **Yes!** The right to breed irresponsibly and indiscriminately is not an absolute right by any means. For irresponsible married or unmarried parents to push babies into the world whom they can neither support nor intend to support, as many of the nigger women are now doing, and foist them on the productive taxpayers for future support, that, my friend, is a heinous crime in our book. For the idiots and morons to thoughtlessly breed and let society take the consequences of their moronic reproductions, that, too, is a crime of heinous proportions. To throw such defectives into our gene pool to have disastrous consequences for centuries to come is a hellish crime that we Creators will not tolerate. To infuse the black blood of Africa into our White gene pool, that, too, is a crime of monstrous proportions which we will not tolerate either.

The greatest blessing we can bestow upon future mankind is to up-breed our race to where we approach the Superman — healthy, beautiful, intelligent White people, competent in not only responsibly providing for themselves and their families, but each family capable of living a high quality of life such as history has never before enjoyed. Surely, if a government can "legally" conscript young sons in the prime of their life and forcefully put them into a uniform and send them over to the jungles of Vietnam to be maimed and killed, then surely it is more reasonable and morally justified to prevent misfits, morons and mongrels from being indiscriminately pushed into this world by delinquent parents, only to have society take the rap and reap the disastrous consequences for their depravity and irresponsible crime.

There is one more compelling reason why society must finally come to grips with the world population explosion and take a positive stand on birth control. Eventually, even after we, the White Race, have colonized all the good lands of this Planet Earth, and the mud races are only a distant mad memory, the time will come when we will reach an optimum population that this planet can comfortably support. We speculate that such level will have been reached at the figure of approximately one billion. It will not take very long for the White population to reach that level, probably not more than two or three generations. Should we then go on indefinitely expanding that number wantonly and recklessly? The answer is a resounding **No!** What would be the point? It is much better to stabilize it at a comfortable one billion than overcrowd this planet with starving, clawing

five billion, or ten billion, as we are in the process of now doing. Even if all the people on this planet were White, such numbers would hopelessly overcrowd, overstrain and overpollute this limited planet, and cause nothing but poverty and misery. So why do it? Whether we like it or not, positive birth control is the only answer. Since birth control is an absolute necessity, isn't it also logical that we would have a controlled favoritism for the genetically superior, and discourage the reproduction of the inferior? It absolutely is, and this idea is firmly and permanently ingrained in our creed and program.

C. Improving Our Society and Quality of Life.

We now come to the third stage. We assume that we have now replaced the mud races and our program of eugenics is progressing nicely. Having accomplished that much, we Creators are also keenly interested in upgrading the quality of our society and our lifestyle. We want every family, every man, woman and child to be able to lead a healthy, happy and prosperous life. We want them to have a feeling of belonging in their society, of being a proud member of their race, a feeling of accomplishment and that their life is very much worthwhile.

Much of this we will already have accomplished by (a) the genetic upbreeding of each individual, the culling out of the misfits and the genetically diseased, and by (b) bringing the population figure down to a comfortable level where there is plenty of room and living space for all.

But we want to further upgrade the health, happiness and well-being of our future generations by improving the societal structure as well. This we can do through Creativity whereby we give our White Racial Comrades a sense of fellowship and comraderie centered around their church. We want to see each community have a Creativity Center which will consist of not only a church, but which will be a major social center as well, one that will be family-oriented. It will encompass many social and recreational activities. Among them will be sports (baseball fields, bowling alleys, tennis courts, swimming pools, gymnasiums, etc.); cultural activities (theaters, libraries, public meeting halls for lectures, etc.); artists groups, musical activities and festivals, picnic grounds, etc. We also plan to have financial agencies that help finance and advise budding new business enterprises. We hope to have such Creativity Centers for

the enjoyment of every small community in the United States and, in fact, throughout the White world. In the larger cities such as Los Angeles, there should be perhaps as many as three or four hundred such centers to service the White communities.

Our schools and colleges will be revised to reflect more interest in racial pride and racial integrity, and be focused more towards training our young people in the practical realities of planning for vocation, business, marriage and family life. Let me add one more feature to the list, and that is a computerized dating and mating system in order to help young people find the best mates for their future family formation. Not that we want to abolish the traditional casual meetings that have culminated in mating and marriage in the past — by no means. But it would be an additional augmentation to help matched family formations. Right now, if we Creators had such a system it would be a real boon for our young people to find proper mates of like mind — a situation that is not easily come by at this time in history.

I just want to add one footnote, namely that we Creators are much more interested in making real progress in our program of eugenics than we are in advancing our scientific technology. The fact is that with atomic bombs, hydrogen bombs, radar, laser beams, rocketry, computers and all the rest of an ever accelerating scientific explosion, we are reaching a point of no return, a point where technology has become our master, where scientific technology has far outstripped our social apparatus to control that dangerous and runaway monster. We are now in the precarious position where a few madmen can blow this world to smithereens and kill all human life with their lethal chemical, atomic and other insane weapons. Nor am I convinced that the human population for all its astounding advancement in scientific technology is any happier, or better off today than they were a hundred years ago, nor than were my Mennonite ancestors in their amenable and friendly social structure before the advent of the telephone and television, the automobile and electricity. We, the White Race, can amply feed, clothe and house ourselves and produce all the amenities for an affluent life with the technology we already have at hand. It is time we turn our attention to more important things — our own advancement. Don't get me wrong. I have no desire to roll back technology to the horse and buggy days, and it cannot

be done even if we wanted to. In fact, I have been keenly interested in the sciences, all sciences, most of my life, and when I was a young man I studied electric and electronic engineering at two different universities in Canada. What I am now saying, though, is that we should drastically shift our emphasis. We don't need anymore complex and sophisticated machinery or gadgets than we already have. What we, the White Race, need to do is concentrate on a program of racial cleansing and advancement and a restructuring of our society and our social life. It will pay us much greater dividends in health and happiness than our obsession with runaway scientific advancement.

A few years ago I visited the Kennedy Space Center at Cape Canaveral, Florida. Last week I visited the Space Center at Huntsville, Alabama. The length and expense to which our scientists and technicians have gone in order to produce huge sophisticated rockets, rocket engines, extremely complex electronic guidance systems, electronic computers, electronic communication systems and a thousand other extremely complex, complicated, sophisticated (and tremendously expensive) paraphernalia is just simply mind boggling. In each case, the thought kept recurring to me — what in the hell do we need all this mess of tremendously complicated and outrageously expensive hardware for? There is nothing out there for us in space. If instead we would only have spent the same hundreds of billions of dollars in shipping the niggers back to Africa, and expended the same amount of zeal and ingenuity in improving our societal structure and upgrading our White gene pool, undoubtedly the benefits accruing to us would have been a thousandfold greater in terms of our own best interests.

* * * * *

The hard choice lies before the White Race: either colonize all of Planet Earth with its own, or become an extinct species.

* * * * *

Issue No. 45 — December 1988

Bashing the Rich

Fangs of Bolshevism

The basic plank of Karl Marx's communist creed is that the rich are the incarnation of all the world's evil, and must be exterminated from the face of the earth. Once these nasty rich, these "Capitalists" have been destroyed, the "proletariat," supposedly the working class, will take over, and there will be no more exploitation of the workers. Ipso facto, all problems, which are basically a matter of economics anyway (so the theory goes) will have been solved. If we will only get rid of those damn "Capitalists," we could have a beautiful new world order. Class distinctions will fade away, even government itself will dissolve into a sweet nothingness, and presto, and lo and behold! a new era for mankind! A veritable heaven on earth, a Worker's Paradise will appear as if by magic. Just kill those damn Capitalists!

These bait-and-switch ideas encompassed in this con game are as Jewish as Henry Kissinger's hooked nose and have a long Jewish history. In Protocol No. 1 of the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, they say that by shouting the words "Liberty, Equality and Fraternity" they have brought into the Jewish ranks whole legions of the goyim, who carried their (Jewish) banners with enthusiasm, while their own Jewish agents did the advance work in surreptitiously spreading these ideas. These same words were canker worms at work, boring into the well-being of the goyim society, putting an end everywhere to peace, quiet, solidarity and destroying the foundations of the goyim states.

Going back even further into the murky channels of Jewish propaganda, we find that a mythical Christ was pre-empting Marx and expounding the same destructive ideas. It is all set forth in the New Testament, written by Jews for the destruction of the goyim. Those nasty damn rich! Oh, how we hate them! It will be easier for a camel to wander through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to ever get

to heaven. Christians and Yids prefer such worthless derelicts of society as Lazarus, who was lazy, shiftless, penniless, and so sloven and sick that the dogs licked his open sores. Those are the kind of scum Christians like to see in heaven, but those damn rich will burn in hell forever and ever and ever, because oh! how the Lord hates them!

Marx's brutal successors, Lenin, Trotsky and Stalin, ruthlessly pursued this evil communist dogma, and successfully conspired to engineer one of the most violent and destructive revolutions in history. Backed by the Jewish bankers of the world, especially the Federal Reserve bankers of the United States, they overthrew the three hundred year old Romanov dynasty of Russia, brutally murdered the Czar and his family (Nicholas II, his wife Alexandra and their five children), and the Bolsheviks' Soviet of Workers Deputies took over Russia, the largest and richest (in natural resources) country in the world. Whereas, the front men in this revolution were Marx, Lenin, Stalin and Trotsky, the real stringpullers behind the scenes were the Jewish Kehilla, the Jewish bankers and the Jewish network as a whole, the latter having worked toward this goal for many centuries. Jacob Schiff, of the Jewish brokerage house of Kuhn, Loeb and Company in New York bankrolled Trotsky's band of cutthroats to the tune of 20 million dollars during World War I and had them trained as killers and hatchetmen in Eastside New York for the takeover of the Russian Duma (parliament), and take over they did.

This Bolshevik revolution inaugurated the most evil and destructive era in the history of mankind. It is rivalled only by the destructive advent of Jewish Christianity that inaugurated the Dark Ages some fifteen hundred years earlier,and the similarity does not end there. (See *Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins*, page 363 of *Nature's Eternal Religion.*) Not only did Trotsky's Jewish hatchetmen kill the members of the Duma, but in the bloody era of revolution, anarchy and famine that followed, the Jews had their Purim: they killed between 20 and 30 million White Russians as well. As in the French Revolution they killed off the leadership, Russia's finest in keeping with the Jewish maxim: Kill the best of the goyim first. Among those killed were several of my Mennonite kinsmen. We ourselves lost our beautiful farm and household and everything we had, and fled the country in 1924.

So, in destroying the rich (actually only the White leaders) did the poor reap the millennium? Did they get a Worker's Paradise? Hell, no! The Jewish dictatorship killed their goyim enemies, took over with a vengeance, and then clamped a brutal dictatorship on "the masses," a dictatorship they have maintained by sheer force and terrorism ever since. This they have done with the covert collaboration of the United States and its tremendous wealth and resources. (See Russia, Israel and the United States, C.C. No. 38 of the White Man's Bible.) With the United States ready to bail out the Bolshevik regime of Russia at every turn, the Jews have not only maintained their ironclad grip on the poor Russian victims, but have been able to expand their evil empire over most of the world. The result has been poverty, misery and heavy-handed tyranny over more than three-quarters of the population of the world. The unrest, chaos and destitution in Poland today is a current example, but only one of many.

So much for the communist revolution, much of which is already well known to most of our readers. What alarms us Creators is that a strange line of bolshevist propaganda is creeping in to the White racial movement today. Some of the "leaders" in some of the half-baked, ill-advised White movements are beginning to prominently spout the same sinister Bolshevik line. Instead of pointing the finger at the Jewish network (which certainly encompasses the super-rich, the real money power) they are blaming and bashing the White "rich." Strangely, people like Gary Gallo, Tom Metzger and Wyatt Clay Kaldenberg are saying that the Jews aren't really the bad guys. It is our own White people, our wealthy members, who are the real culprits. When I last visited Tom Metzger, he treated me to a replay of his Aryan Nations speech on his wide screen video player. Within two minutes of watching this speech, I told him frankly: "You sound like a communist." I also noted his repeated admiration of Lenin, of how his tactics "got things done." Yes, indeed he did with the backing and financing of a vast Newish network, inside and outside Russia, which paved the way, supplied the financing, the blueprint and the manpower, every step of the way. More important and to the point, what about Lenin's ideology? Tom had no comment on that, but I noticed that his library contained most of Lenin's works.

When I confronted Gary Gallo face to face with this question: Do you or do you not believe the Jews are our

prime enemies? He replied flatly, "No, the White rich are our main enemies."

Let us halt the program right here and examine this "rich versus the workers" issue once and for all. Let us ask a few cogent questions.

1. Are the rich any more crooked, dishonest, mean, morally depraved and otherwise villainous than, say, the poor or blue collar class?

Answer: My observation after seventy years of dealing with every type of people imaginable, is, no they are not. Although White people are the finest and most honorable people in the world, you have good guys and bad guys in all classes, and there are just as many crooks, liars and petty thieves among the poor as there are among the rich, if not more so. In general, the rich are probably more responsible and trustworthy because they have more valuables to protect, including their reputation.

2. Are the rich mostly parasites on our society or do they contribute their share to the general welfare?

Answer: It is my opinion that the average man of means has contributed far more to society than the average poor. Let us take a few examples from history — Cyrus H. McCormick, who invented the first horsedrawn reaper, became wealthy because of his ingenious invention. As a result of this one invention, the then tens of thousands of farmers were able to produce three times as much grain and produce as they were able to do previously by using the hand operated sickle. Can you imagine what this means? One man's invention was now equivalent to the work of all the farmers three times over. Certainly any rewards that McCormack reaped were a small pittance compared to the increased benefits he contributed to society in exchange.

The same can be said of Eli Whitney who invented the cotton gin and thereby laid the foundation to a huge and thriving cotton economy in the South. The same conclusions can be drawn for such illustrious inventors as James Watt, who invented the steam engine; Robert Fulton who built the first successful steam driven boat; Samuel F. B. Morse who invented the first telegraph; or Alexander Graham Bell who invented the first working telephone; or for that matter tens of thousands of others, who like Henry Ford did not invent anything new that was patentable, but built a successful business that put the nation on wheels, or like Bessemer who invented a new steel manufacturing process, thereby

enabling engineers to build skyscrapers that were not possible previously.

At this point some rich basher will jump up and say, O.K., O.K., you have only been talking about inventors, and they are all right and fully deserve whatever their rewards, but most wealthy people were not inventors.

All right, let's look at some other entrepreneurs. Let's look at the field of transportation. Some have formed companies that spanned the country with railroads from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Some built steamship lines. Some built stagecoach lines. Some built bus lines. Some, like Howard Hughes, Eddie Rickenbacker and dozens of others, built airlines. Certainly they created tens of thousands of jobs and contributed tremendously to the advancement of travel and transportation.

You want more? All right, let us look into the automotive business, which probably more than any other industry has created millions of jobs and tremendously expanded man's ability to get around much faster and more comfortably than he could with a horse and wagon. We have already mentioned Henry Ford, but there were tens of thousands more such as Gottlieb Daimler and Karl Benz in Germany, or in America such enterprising pioneers as Charles Duryea, Ransom E. Olds, Elwood Haymes, Alexander Winton, Charles B. King, John D. Maxwell, Francis Edgar Stanley (the Stanley Steamer), Walter White and hundreds of others. In fact, there have been as many as 2000 automobile manufacturing companies, most of which are now either defunct or have merged with more successful competitors. Many of these lost their initial savings and went broke, some made a modest fortune and some like Ford made tremendous fortunes. But they produced and they contributed tremendously to the advance of technology and changed the face of America and the world.

Shall we continue and go farther afield? Why not? The field is unlimited. We can go into the food manufacturing industry and cite entrepreneurs like Post who started with cornflakes; or real estate developers like Del Webb who built whole cities, well planned and well built; or architects like Frank Lloyd Wright; or newspaper moguls like William Randolph Hearst; or movie makers like D. W. Griffith, and cartoonists, movie makers and theme park builders like Walt Disney. As I said, the field is unlimited,and I could go on endlessly.

All, or most of these men, made millions of dollars and huge fortunes. But I say that, by and large, they earned every penny and they deserved what they made because they contributed mightily to the advance of our economy, our technology, our welfare and our civilization as a whole.

But even though I could cite endless success stories that would fill volumes, rich-bashing malcontents like Tom Metzger and Gary Gallo would still not be satisfied, mostly because of envy that they themselves failed to make millions. What about all the idle rich who inherited their money? Well, even many of those are not necessarily drones, nor are they lazy and unproductive. We can cite geniuses like Howard Hughes, who inherited a tidy sum of half a million dollars back in 1924 at the age of nineteen. But he did not sit on it and let it rust. He built up a motion picture industry, an airplane manufacturing industry, an airlines company, an electronics plant and had interests in a dozen other enterprises, catapulting his original inheritance of half a million into a multibillion dollar fortune. Certainly the man produced jobs, he built companies and he produced a myriad of products. What more could a man do?

Besides Howard Hughes there are countless more who took a small inheritance and built huge empires. The one common denominator we will find among these men is that by and large they were highly energetic, they were men of imagination and on the average they were more intelligent than the average yokels. Certainly most of them were neither drones nor parasites, which, let's face it, we cannot say about many drifters and freeloaders who are penniless and on welfare.

Over my seventy years of sojourn on this planet I have lived in four different countries and half a dozen different states of our good old U.S.A. My parents were poor and I, myself, grew up on a wheat farm in Saskatchewan. I have known all kinds of people — farmers, truck drivers, miners, ditchdiggers and millionaires, politicians, governors, senators, artists, writers, inventors, Nazis, Jews, niggers, scoundrels and con-men. On the issue of dividing the rich and the poor, I would have to come to the inevitable conclusion that men of means are, by and large, more intelligent, more interesting, more imaginative and easier people to deal with than are those who have never been able to put their act together and accumulate at least a comfortable nest egg to provide for themselves and

their families. I say this without rancor and without prejudice. In summation, I would conclude that these people who have amounted to something financially are usually the movers and the doers and are, by and large, the pillars of our society that have advanced the White Race forward.

We now come to the last refuge of the rich-bashers who will strike their last nasty blow and accuse the rich of not having done enough to help promote the cause of us White racists in our fight against the foul Jewish conspiracy that is now threatening to destroy Natures' Finest — the White Race. In this charge I can totally concur. The tens of thousands of wealthy White men and women in this country, many of whom are the owners of huge fortunes, have done damn little to aid our cause, a cause which most certainly should also be theirs. But again, in fairness to all the rich, to all the middle class and to the poor, none of these have greatly bestirred themselves to fight back against this monster that is now devouring us, and certainly the average blue-collar worker, who is content watching the boob tube while guzzling his beer, is as criminally negligent as are those well-do-do individuals that Metzger and Gallo like to label as "fat-cats" and would just as soon see hung. Just as there are any number of exceptions among the blue-collar workers, so are there among the affluent. Certainly, Henry Ford, one of the wealthiest billionaires of our century, bestirred himself about the Jewish menace some sixty-five years ago and put out a series of exposes in his *Dearborn Independent* extirpating the Jewish network. Also, after years of research on "the Jewish problem" he put out a four volume set of books on *The International Jew.*

Andrew Carnegie, born a Scotsman, but destined to become one of America's foremost steel magnates, contributed 350 million of his fortune to charity. Of this, a huge sum went to building public libraries in every major city across America, so that boys would not be handicapped in obtaining books to read, a privilege that he himself was denied as a youth. He also instituted a number of other charitable institutions for the advancement of learning, and authored a number of outstanding books.

So much for the benefits bestowed upon society by the rich and affluent, the kind of people that Metzger and Gallo and many other envious people would like to hang. Having said all these nice things about wealthy Whites, let me make it clear that I like the blue-collar working man just as well, as long as he is White. I myself have done plenty of hard

manual labor in my younger years. Being brought up on the farm, as a kid I milked cows, herded cows, picked rocks off the fields all day. By the time I was ten I was stooking sheaves in the wheat fields, or hauling grain to the elevator. By the time I was 15 I manned a team and rack as a full-fledged member of a threshing crew, an arduous labor of 12 hours, in the field from 6 A.M. to 7 P.M., with one hour out for lunch. This I did for several years during harvest, even as I was working my way through college. During some of these summer sessions I also worked in the nickel mines of Sudbury, Ontario, down in a stope sometimes as far as 5000 feet underground. This was hot, humid and suffocating work, shovelling heavy nickel ore eight hours a day. So let me assure you, I am no stranger to manual labor.

The vital point in this whole discussion is: We need **all** of our White Racial Comrades to build a powerful affluent and well structured White society. We need the rich, the poor, the middle class, the entrepreneurs, the managers, the planners, the promoters, the builders, the businessmen, the storekeepers and the farmers; especially the farmers, and I might add there are some very wealthy farmers, or were, until recently.

The real culprits that are destroying our country, our White society, our environment, and the White Race in particular, is the Jewish cabal, that eternal parasite which has destroyed peoples and civilizations for thousands of years. It is Jewish money and Jewish power that has been and is subversive and destructive to the White Man's society, and is enslaving the world. At the core of this bestial monster is the Federal Reserve Board and the network of Jewish bankers that own and control the parasitic monetary systems throughout the world. They not only control the monetary systems, but because of the tremendous power they thereby wield, and because of racial loyalty practiced by the Jewish race, they also control the governments, the newsmedia and every other nerve center of power. Backing up the Jewish bankers is the whole Jewish network, forming a sinister conspiracy to not only enslave the workers and producers of the world, but to mongrelize and destroy the White Race, the rich and the poor, the middle class in particular.

There is the real culprit — the whole Jewish network, as such, with the financiers manipulating the strings and planning the strategy.

It is at this point that we, the Church of the Creator, part company with Gary Gallo and Tom Metzger. Whatever their reasons for going off on this kind of destructive tangent, we will not sit idly by. To concentrate on bashing the White rich is not only highly confusing, but it is an outright deception. It is not even a racial issue, but overt class division among our White Racial Comrades, a communist plank and Bolshevik tactic of the first order. Nothing could be more destructive and confusing to the rank and file of the White racial movement, nor could anything be more comforting to our mortal enemy, the parasitic Jew, than blaming the White rich.

Gary Gallo has a strange and dubious background for one who contends that he is fighting for the White racial cause. I am told by one of his former close aids that his grandfather, whom Gary much admired, was a hot pink commie. How much of it transferred to the grandson we cannot tell, but evidently many of the grandfather's communist ideas took root in the grandson, as Gary's ostensible program, what little there is, seems to indicate. Gary's National Democratic Front (NDF) advocates (a) the progressive income tax (b) confiscation of property (c) no inheritance to the children of a family (d) state owned production facilities (e) hang the rich!

All of the above are outright planks of Marx's Communist Manifesto, as any student of the conspiracy will easily recognize. Whereas Gary readily latched on to the allure of the Communist Manifesto, with or without his grandfather's tutelage, it took him three years (by his own admission) to accept that the Jewish holocaust was a gigantic hoax, even after the facts were plainly laid out before him.

But that isn't all. Whether it is part of the Communist Manifesto or not, Gary has come up with another plank that is even more devastating, and that is — to slice up our American homeland and divvy it up among the different ethnic groups — niggers, Cubans, Mexicans, Indians, Chinese, Japanese, Haitians, Vietnamese, and of course, the Whites would be allotted a slice somewhere, too. We Creators say loud and clear — to hell with that noise! Our pioneering forefathers fought and bled to conquer this land. They took it by force and conquest. I repeat — **conquest** — from the mud races and built a mighty White nation. For any White traitor now to come along and advocate that we are willing to give it to all the scum and mud races of the

world, free and gratis, on a silver platter — that, my friend, is unspeakable lunacy and foul treason to the White Race. Whose side is this fellow on? Whatever, we want no part of the NDF.

We now come to Tom and John Metzger who are a different case, but also indulge in bashing the rich and the "fat-cats," and also agree on slicing up America and handing vast areas over to the mud races.

Tom is an aggressive promoter and is doing a yeoman job of getting publicity for the White racial cause, all of which is to his credit. However, publicity isn't everything, unless it is espousing sound principles. Bruce Springsteen and Michael Jackson are each getting a thousand times more publicity than Tom and John put together, but neither is necessarily aiding the White racial cause.

What is even more deleterious is that Metzger also espouses a polyglot program of "working with" everybody. Well, almost everybody, except those he does not like. He will "work with" Christians and Identity racists, although he blandly professes he does not believe the stuff. He will embrace the Odinists, although he does not believe that claptrap either. He will gladly collaborate with such Trotskyites as Myatt Clay Kaldenberg, who happens to be a racist, incidentally, as well as a Trotskyite. This is perfectly acceptable and does not bother Tom at all. Tom even likes to play footsie with such niggers as Louis Farrakhan, since he, too, is a racist, even though a nigger racist who hates Jews and Whitey with equal venom. Tom has even made unsuccessful overtures to such international celebrities as Mummar Kaddafi, who also hates the Jews, as well as the United States and the White Race.

So what does Tom and WAR stand for? It is hard to tell, since his specific platform, if any, is transparently thin, shallow and skimpy at best, other than that he agrees with Gary about bashing the rich Whites and slicing up American territory in order to turn it over to 57 varieties of mud races. Somehow, Tom's philosophy reminds me of a big city prostitute, who not having any firm principles of her own, finds it easy to crawl into bed with just about anybody. There are, however, a few exceptions. Whereas Tom deplores the strict and uncompromising code, creed and program of the Church of the Creator, he himself feels free to disagree and denounce anyone he chooses, but heaven forbid that we Creators should do likewise.

Well, we Creators damn well feel free to criticize the Jews, the communists, the niggers, or any member of the White Race, for that matter, if we feel that such people are leading the White Race down a dead end street to a major catastrophe. Why can't these fellows learn the obvious lessons of history that are plainly staring them in the face?

All this is painfully reminiscent of the George Wallace experience of some twenty years ago. I remember back in 1962 seeing those dramatic TV pictures of George Wallace standing in the schoolhouse door defying U.S. Attorney Nicholas Katzenbach and his U.S. marshals in enforcing integration of our public schools. At that time I was still somewhat apolitical, and had not even joined the John Birch Society. But it excited my racial instincts. A few years later I became politically involved. I joined the George Wallace campaign and by 1968 I was the Florida Chairman of the American Independent Party, promoting George Wallace for president. But soon I began to see strange things happening in the Wallace camp. He had a number of Jews in his entourage. He began waffling with double talk. He began to brag about the fact that he was not "anti-Semitic," in fact, look at the Jews in his staff. He began to veer and veer and veer. Soon he was no longer a racist, and in the end he bragged he had more niggers in the Alabama state bureaucracy than any other governor before him.

I denounced him and left him in 1969, realizing that he had been set up from the beginning to be a chabez-goi stooge, designed to neutralize the racial instincts of millions of our best White militants.

We now return to Tom Metzger and Gary Gallo and their ill-advised philosophies.

The first obvious lesson we want to remind them of is that the Marxist planks are Jewish in origin and are highly destructive to a White people and society. Russia has been under the Marxist heel for 70 years. I was born in the Russian Ukraine. Before World War I the Ukraine was the most productive bread basket in the world and could feed all of Europe. Today, under the Marxist regime, not only is the whole Russian economic program in shambles, but land-rich Russia can't even feed her own people, and has to beg and import millions of tons of wheat and foodstuffs from the United Stats and other countries. If the Russian economy had not been propped up on numerous critical occasions over the last 70 years by the Jew-loving United States, it

would have collapsed long ago. (See *Russia, Israel and the United States* in the *White Man's Bible.*)

The same thing is happening in Communist Poland. The economy is on the verge of collapse. The people are destitute and starving. They are in a perpetual state of rebellion. With the slightest **real** encouragement from the United States, the Polish people would overthrow and demolish that tyrannical Jewish regime, once and for all. The same thing can be said of Hungary, Rumania and all of eastern Europe now under the Marxist heel. Anyone with even half a brain can readily perceive that the Marxist doctrine **destroys** private initiative and private enterprise. The result is stagnation, poverty, misery and total breakdown. You can only bash "the rich" once, you can only rob them once, but after the initiative is gone, productivity too, is gone, and there is no one else left to strip and rob. Look fellows, damn it, it just doesn't work. Marxism is just a Jewish swindle, plain and simple. It doesn't work.

The second lesson Gary, Tom and Co. should learn is that you can't overthrow the Jewish powerhouse with a polyglot assortment of divided little "movements," if such they can be called, even though you might have 10,000 of them, or 20,000 of them, as we have witnessed over the last fifty years. What we are witnessing in the so-called White racial movement today is what we call the P.C.I.C., namely a Polyglot Conglomerate of Irreconcilable Contradictions. This leaves us wide open to the Jewish powerhouse for their "Divide and Conquer" technique, because, like the big city whore we mentioned, we can't seem to polarize around any firm principles of our own. Like Harold Covington says in his book, *The March Up Country*, most White racial movements not only have no idea as to how to get there, they don't even know where they want to go. That pretty well sums up the whole mess of the **Polyglot Conglomerate of Irreconcilable Contradictions.** If you don't know where you are going, you sure as hell won't know how to get there. The fact is, we are no closer to destroying the real enemy today than we were 30, or 40, or 50 years ago. And the real enemy, let me point out again, is not the rich White, but the goddamn sinister worldwide Jewish network. There is not a rich White, nor a White politician, for that matter, in the United States today that wields any real power, and this includes even such highly visible families as the Rockefellers or the Kennedys.

We Creators do have a real, meaningful creed, program and doctrine. It is embodied in a comprehensive doctrine that takes in politics, economics, race, eugenics, religion, the environment, Salubrious Living and just about every other facet of human endeavor that is vital to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race on a worldwide scale. Why do people like Tom, Gary and others in the movement choose to ignore it and espouse the sordid Marxist principles of bashing "the rich" (Whites, that is), promoting the progressive income tax, confiscation of private property and other Jewish claptrap? Not only do these fellows choose to ignore Creativity which has real answers for the White Race but they are openly hostile to it and vociferously attack it.

Why do they choose such an insane course when history has proven that not until the Germans united around one polarized creed (under Hitler) did they finally have the clout to destroy the Jewish monster?

I'll tell you why. The answer is hubris, hubris. They are jealous. Creativity shows up the poverty of their own half-baked, ill-conceived "programs," if such they can be called. As stated in *Racial Loyalty No. 32*, **Hubris, Hubris,** if they don't have it, if they didn't think of it first, they would rather torpedo Creativity than embrace it, even if the White Race goes down along with the torpedoed ship.

So be it. To hell with them. With friends like that, who needs enemies. If they value their own little hubris more than the White Race and want to wet nurse it rather than save the White Race, so be it. Sooner or later they will die or go out of business and their precious little hubris will die along with them. But Creativity will go on regardless. We will ignore their petty jealousies, their goddamn P.C.I.C. and instead keep attracting more and more members and build and build until we have one mighty tidal wave that will overwhelm and crush the foul Jewish network. We sure as hell don't need cooperation from useless ballast that wants to slice up our precious territory and give it to the mud races, nor do we need the intrusion of Marxist doctrine to confuse and louse up our creed and program. There is one thing that is a lot worse than a capitalist, and that is a capitulator. To hell with the defeatists and the traitors. We don't need them. We would rather have them as enemies outside our ranks than inside the fort and burrowing from within. Who needs capitulators? We Creators will never agree to give up one inch of our territory — territory won by the blood of our pioneering forefathers. We regard that as

treason. Who needs defeatists? Instead, join with the C.O.T.C.; support the C.O.T.C. and build a movement with strength and purpose. Our unswerving and uncompromising goal is the Planet Earth — all of it — and we will never rest until all of it is settled by a regenerated and rejuvenated White Race — Nature's Finest.

* * * * *

Destroying the White rich has never benefitted the poor, but invariably transfers their properties into fewer and fewer hands of the super-rich Jewish bankers and money-manipulators.

* * * * *

How many times do some people have to be hit over the head with a telephone pole before they learn the obvious lesson of history — that Marxist programs were designed by Jews for the destruction of the White Race?

* * * * *

Our forefathers fought, bled and died to conquer this precious territory now known as America. For any White Man to now suggest that we voluntarily turn it over to the mud races on a silver platter is unmitigated racial treason at its worst.

* * * * *

Issue No. 46 — January 1989

Who Killed John Kennedy

No big mystery to those who understand the murderous MOSSAD, the nature of the sinister Jewish power establishment behind it, and to those few of us who have the guts to tell it as it is. Plainly, it was the Jewish MOSSAD who murdered John F. Kennedy.

Last November 22, my wife and I celebrated our forty-second wedding anniversary, and we did so in the company of our children and grandchildren on a special vacation at Disney World. On that same day the world widely acclaimed and publicized the anniversary of the criminal assassination of the then young and glamorous President of the United States, John F. Kennedy, shot down in cold blood in the streets of Dallas twenty-five years earlier. Numerous feature articles appeared in newspapers, tabloids and on television screens commemorating that fateful day. But after 25 years, the mystery of who shot Kennedy on November 22, 1963, seemingly still remains unsolved and beclouded. Numerous theories, mostly bizarre and off the mark, still swirl around that historic and dastardly deed.

I remember that day well, as undoubtedly do millions of others who were then old enough to realize the shock and impact of that foul crime. When my 12 year old daughter came home from school that day, the first thing she said was "Boy! those Republicans don't fool around, do they?" True, her assessment may have been premature and somewhat naive, but perhaps no more so than the numerous theories and conclusions floating around in the minds of the

vast majority of the American public today, and certainly it was no more wild than the official conclusion put out by the Warren Commission that was quickly set up to whitewash and confuse the whole criminal affair. After months of "investigation" the commission managed to so contrive the "evidence" that it would support the conclusion they wanted to project even before they started the expensive and long drawn out probe — namely, that it was nothing more than one lone, erratic nut — Lee Harvey Oswald — who did the job, all by his impulsive little lonesome.

Despite the massive propaganda barrage that the Jews have slopped on us for the last 25 years, the American public and the world at large still won't buy that ridiculous explanation. In fact, at the time of the 25th anniversary in 1988 there was not only widespread coverage recalling the event, but there were also a number of public opinion polls taken as to what the public believed or did not believe about the Warren Commission's official verdict. The Orlando Sentinel ran one such poll in their program called "Sound Off." Of the 2039 callers who answered their key question — Did Lee Harvey Oswald act alone in assassinating President John F. Kennedy? — 1890 callers (93 percent) said they did not believe it. This was 25 years later, and after the prestigious Warren Commission who had spent months of endless "investigation" saying that a lone nut was responsible and that was all — *there was no conspiracy!* When this did not wash with the American public, the Rockefeller Commission was set up later to again investigate and whitewash the same affair, to try to shore up the public confidence in the Warren lie. When this still did not do the job, years later the House Select Committee on Assassination was set up, headed by a capable lawyer named Richard Sprague. When it seemed he might be coming too close to the facts, the CIA and FBI decided to have him sacked. The CIA took over and the cover-up of the crime proceeded to grind out the same impossible and ridiculously stupid conclusion as the Warren Commission. That the public still didn't believe it was shown by numerous polls conducted at that time and the ensuing years. Today, after numerous books and thousands of articles and "documentaries" by the Jewish press, the public at large and the world as a whole overwhelmingly rejects the ridiculous conclusion that "there was no conspiracy," as is shown by the Orlando Sentinel poll (93 percent rejection) and numerous other polls.

Although the American public is extremely gullible and will swallow most of the lies slopped upon it by the Jewish propaganda machine (such as the Holohoax) evidently the "official" Warren Commission lie is just too, too much even for the gullible American public to accept. And there is good and sufficient reason why such an outright and blatant lie cannot and will not wash, as we shall see. **But whereas the American public will not buy the lone nut, no conspiracy story, it still remains hopelessly confused as to who did do it, and as to why Kennedy was assassinated.**

Before we go into the who and the why, let us briefly review the known and accepted events of that fateful episode that in a few brief moments changed the course of American and world history.

On November 22, 1963 John Kennedy, in the company of his glamorous wife Jacqueline, was riding in an open motorcade through the streets of Dallas, ostensibly to shore up his sagging political image. As he was riding by the Dealey Plaza and past the Texas School Book Depository Building at 12:30 PM, shots suddenly rang out. Governor John Connally, who was riding in the same car in a seat in front of Kennedy was severely wounded. John Kennedy, whose brains were blown out by one of the shots, was pronounced dead on arrival at the Parkland Hospital, to which the car was rushed.

Lee Harvey Oswald, a drifter and nonentity without means, had evidently been carefully coached and set up by the conspirators to play the part of the fall guy. He was seen running out of the Texas School Book Depository Building, and a Dallas policeman by the name of J.D. Tippit, who tried to arrest Oswald shortly thereafter, was shot and killed in the act. Presumably he was killed by Oswald, but even this conclusion is questionable. Shortly thereafter Oswald was captured and taken into custody.

He was promptly questioned by seven FBI agents for 12 hours. Forty-seven hours after Kennedy was shot, while in the custody of Federal agents and being transferred in a passageway beneath the Dallas police building, Oswald himself was gunned down by a Jewish night club operator named Jack Ruby, (real name — Jacob Rubenstein). This was done in broad daylight in full view of the television cameras, and thereby instantly was destroyed a highly visible but unstable key witness who could have shed considerable light on the conspiracy. He was, however, only

one of 29 people who were connected with the conspiracy who were to die prematurely and violently under mysterious circumstances, as we shall see.

Lyndon B. Johnson, Vice-President under Kennedy, was quickly sworn in as President during the flight back from Dallas to Washington. Contrary to all legal procedures and to the laws of Texas, Kennedy's body was also flown to Washington and taken out of the jurisdiction of the Texas authorities. So too was the investigation of this foul crime. The now president Lyndon Johnson quickly curtailed the investigation and bypassed independent Texas authorities who had prime legal jurisdiction by appointing the Warren Commission as the sole authority to do the job. Seemingly this was done because the crime was of such magnitude that the usual authorities who should have had legal jurisdiction (the Dallas police, the State of Texas) were too minor to be entrusted with such a major crime. Actually, the real reason, as we shall see, was so that the cover-up could be contained and controlled in one highly selective package, a package carefully stacked so that it could be trusted to do just what it did do — not to investigate the crime at all, but on the contrary, cover it up.

The Warren Commission, headed by Supreme Court Justice Earl Warren, took over all aspects of the investigation and barred all other authorities who had prior and legal right to do so. In this it was backed up by the controlled Jewish press, by the FBI, and by the CIA. In fact, it became a willing tool of these latter two federal agencies and did as it was told.

The story of the cover-up was long and odious, and unfortunately, we cannot cover all the details of its many dubious procedures, nor can we fully review its preconceived conclusion that it contrived to report in thousands of pages. Let me repeat that after all the massive propaganda support it received, despite volumes of lies sworn to by the FBI and the CIA, the fact remains — that after 25 years, even a highly gullible American public does not believe the commission's ridiculous and impossible fairy tale.

Basically, the conclusions the Warren Commission reported were these:

(a) There was no conspiracy.

(b) Lee Harvey Oswald, a lone nut, did it all by himself. He fired all the shots that killed Kennedy and

wounded Governor Connally from a sixth story window of the Texas School Book Depository building.

(c) This consisted of only three shots fired from a Mannlicher-Carcano rifle made in Italy.

There is more, much more, thousands of pages of garbage, that is the story put out by the Warren Commission. It was the conclusion they were determined to foist on the public before they ever even started gathering "facts" and "information," and they stuck with it to the bitter end, either ignoring or twisting any evidence that did not fit their preconceived "conclusion." The story is so wild that it could easily fit into our series of "The Wildest Stories Ever Told." *No wonder. The authors have a common mentor—the Jewish power establishment.* Also, no wonder that after 25 years and massive doses of lies and propaganda the overwhelming majority of the American public still won't buy it.

Here are some of the strange and bizarre antics and episodes that occurred during this blatant crime and fraudulent cover-up.

- Although the alleged key culprit, Lee Harvey Oswald, was questioned by seven FBI operatives for 12 hours, the transcripts of the interrogations were burned and destroyed forever.
- Oswald was murdered within 47 hours of the assassination by Jack Ruby, a sleazy pimp and himself a paid operative of the FBI. This he was ostensibly able (allowed) to do while Oswald was in the custody and "protection" of Federal agents.
- In order to make sure that Jack Ruby would not at some later date recant and spill the beans, he conveniently "died of cancer" while in prison awaiting trial.
- None of Oswald's fingerprints were found on the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle with which he was accused of shooting the president. Since he rushed out of the Depository building immediately after the president was shot, he would hardly have had the time to clean it up.
- Although Oswald was known to be a poor marksman with a rifle (several months earlier, April 6, 1963, to be exact, he had taken a shot at right-wing Maj. Gen. Edwin Walker and missed) the Warren Commission credited him with the miraculous feat of inflicting eight different wounds on President Kennedy and Governor John Connally within six seconds from a distance of more than 200 feet and at an angle that would have taxed the

professional skills of even the world's most expert marksman.

● One of these bullets was credited by the Warren Commission as having followed this most amazing route: It supposedly went through President Kennedy's back and came out of his neck, then went through Gov. Connally's back and out of his chest, into the Governor's wrist and out of his wrist into his leg. Now, man, that is some shooting! Strangely, this same alleged bullet was then accidentally found lying on the floor of the Parkland Hospital where the victims were taken. When "discovered," this magic bullet was found to be clean as a whistle, unscarred and unmashed, even though it supposedly had traversed and shattered ribs, wrists and other bones in its most remarkable trajectory. Would you believe?

● The Warren report blandly stated that "**no credible evidence suggests that the shots were fired from any other place than the Texas School Depository Building.**" This despite the fact that the commission knew the names of at least 266 witnesses present at the scene of the crime. Of these two hundred and fifty nine were able to testify before the Dallas police, the Dallas Sheriff's Dept., the FBI or the Secret Service. In the case of 68 persons interviewed or called as witnesses, the law enforcement interrogators "forgot" to ask where they thought the shots came from. Of the 90 who were asked this important question 58 said that the shots came from the grassy knoll (in front of the motorcade) and not from the Texas Book Depository Building (behind the motorcade). Strangely most of the 32 who disagreed about the shots coming from the grassy knoll were government officials, their wives, or aides. Nevertheless, even ignoring coercion or bribery of such officials two thirds of the witnesses affirmed they believed the shots came from the grassy knoll in front of the motorcade, a very important piece of evidenciary information the Commission chose to completely ignore. We will have more to say about this later.

● There was one individual spectator, a man by the name of Zapruder who happened to film the motorcade at the time of the shooting, using an 8mm movie camera. Since this was hard evidence that could refute the conclusions desired by the conspirators, the CIA moved quickly to appropriate the film.

● LIFE magazine in its October 2, 1964 issue ran an article by then Rep. Gerald R. Ford (R-Michigan) who was a

member of the Warren Commission. In this article, it ran eight pictures of the critical frames from the Zapruder film. In one issue frame No. 6 showed blood and brains spurting upward from the head of Kennedy. Evidently LIFE had committed an unforgivable error that could have run counter to the establishment's directive. The presses were stopped in mid-run and a new No. 6 picture was substituted, which merely showed the president slumped over. Someone from higher up evidently gave the order. When a keen reporter (who had a copy of both issues) years later tried to obtain an explanation from LIFE, the management blandly denied that there had been a switch or that there had been two versions.

- Nitrate tests exonerated Lee Harvey Oswald from having fired a rifle on November 22, but this evidence was suppressed.
- Oswald vehemently denied that he had shot anybody, but because he evidently had much more he could tell, he was quickly murdered and removed from the picture.
- Oswald was questioned by a federal agent back in August 1963, but the notes were later burned.
- X-ray and autopsy pictures of the dead president have been concealed from the public to this day.
- The Warren Commission claims that only three shots were fired and all came from Oswald's Mannlicher-Carcano rifle. Two of these shots were fired within 1.2 seconds (according to the Commission as evidenced by the Zapruder film). Officials of the Mannlicher Steyr factory in Italy found this most flattering, but stated that the time lapse between shots from their rifle had never been less than 2.3 seconds.
- When a newspaper in Spain (La Voz de Espana) printed that story and it was brought to the attention of the Senate Press Gallery, one of the pressmen (an agent of the CIA) asked if he could have the copy to photocopy it. It was "accidentally" destroyed.
- When the same individual who had dug up this issue tried to get another copy from the Spanish newspaper, he was told that they happened to have ample copies of every issue except that one particular issue. It had disappeared.
- During the Kennedy autopsy, his brain (what was left of it) was removed and placed in a stainless steel container with formalin. This chemical "sets" the brain

tissue so it can be sliced and examined. It was placed in the National Archives, under lock and key.

Some years later, the neutron activation tests were perfected. These remarkable tests could accurately tell, for instance, by taking one hair from Napoleon's head how much arsenic had been given to him to cause his death. They could also tell whether Kennedy had been shot from the front or the back. When forensic pathologists went to the National Archives to try to conduct just such tests and settle once and for all the question of from which direction had he been shot, the JFK brain had disappeared from the archives. To this day, nobody knows where it is (officially).

That the conspirators were determined to suppress the real information at all costs was evidenced by the fact that it was apparently dangerous to know too much about the crime, should such people not be subject to control in cooperating in the cover-up. I have already mentioned that two people, Lee Harvey Oswald, and Jack Ruby, met violent and untimely deaths. Both of them were part of the conspiracy, and neither apparently could be trusted not to blow the whistle. But they were only two out of a string of at least 29 people who had some knowledge of the conspiracy and who, over a period of years, died under mysterious and violent circumstances. These murders, too had to be covered up in an ever-widening circle of complications. **That the conspirators, whoever they were, or are, have been able to successfully do so over the last 25 years proves more than anything else that the conspiracy is not only determined and pervasive, BUT ALSO TREMENDOUSLY POWERFUL.** Here are a few of those that met with an untimely death because they knew too much.

- Dorothy Kilgallen, a nationally known syndicated columnist and television personality interviewed Jack Ruby during the latter's trial for killing Oswald. She then made the mistake of telling her make-up man that she was going to "break the Kennedy assassination wide open within five days." Three days later, November 8, 1965, she was found dead in her apartment.
- Gary Underhill, a CIA agent, told friends he knew who killed Kennedy, and that he was sure that they would soon get him (Underhill) also. On May 8, 1964, Underhill was shot to death in Washington.
- William Pitzer, a lieutenant in the U.S. Navy had photographed the military-performed autopsy of JFK's

body. He told friends he had been ordered to keep quiet about what he saw and did so for years. Nevertheless, he was found dead with a bullet in his head on October 29, 1966.

• Carlos Prio Socarras, formerly a sometime president of Cuba and at one time a business associate of Jack Ruby, died on April 15, 1977, of what was declared "a self-inflicted" gunshot wound to the chest.

• Joseph A. Milteer, who was identified by Miami Police as a "right-wing extremist" was secretly taped by the Florida lawmen in which he accurately described how Kennedy would be assassinated. This he did 13 days before the event. On February 9, 1974 a Coleman stove blew up in his bathroom. He died two weeks later, but the mortician who saw the body said the burns were not sufficient to cause his death.

• David Ferrie was a CIA contract pilot who flew secret missions into Cuba. New Orleans D.A., Jim Garrison, in a trial, questioned the flier, implying that Ferrie had flown the real killers out of Dallas and into Cuba immediately after the assassination. On February 21, 1967, a month after the questioning, David Ferrie was found dead in his apartment, shot in the heart.

There are more detailed stories easily available of people who knew too much and consequently died an untimely, violent death under mysterious circumstances. However, we do not have the space here to further pursue each case. I believe, however, that I have cited sufficient examples to show that the conspirators, whoever they might be, are powerful, are ruthless killers, and will leave no stone unturned in suppressing any evidence which they suspect might surface to blow their conspiracy.

* * * * *

We now come to the heart of the story. **Who might these conspirators be?** We have clearly established that there was a widespread conspiracy, planned long before its execution on November 22, 1963. More importantly, the evidence further strongly indicates that there was a vast cover-up, and it, too, was meticulously planned long before the Warren Commission was set up to whitewash the real conspirators and blame the "lone nut," Oswald, as the culprit of the foul deed. That Oswald was a naive patsy, and a small cog in the operation, of that there is no doubt, but he was neither the main instigator of the huge plot, nor

is it likely that he even so much as fired a shot. Then who did? Moreover, who was powerful enough to successfully carry out a pervasive cover-up that spread not only throughout the nerve centers of power in this country but even to the press and power centers of foreign countries as well?

There are any number of individuals or groups who would have had motives to kill Kennedy, and perhaps would also have had the means to do so. After all, any man, no matter how well protected, is vulnerable to the assassin's bullet, as has been proved more recently in that President Reagan was shot at and hit, as also was Pope John Paul II and a number of other highly protected individuals. From time to time, a considerable number have been mentioned as possible suspects of killing Kennedy, people and parties who had both the means and the motive:

- Fidel Castro, because there was information out that the U.S. was going to liquidate him.
- The anti-Castro groups, because Kennedy betrayed them at the Bay of Pigs fiasco.
- The Kremlin and the KGB because of the missile crisis and other frictions, had both motive and the means.

● The list that has been brought up at one time or another is almost endless. For one reason or another the following have also been mentioned: the CIA, the FBI, Richard Nixon, Lyndon Johnson, H.L. Hunt, E. Howard Hunt, Howard Hughes, Aristotle Onassis, David Rockefeller, and even Jacqueline Kennedy.

Each one of these, it has been argued, could have conceivably had some motive to see him dead. There is one major test, however, that none of these could possibly meet, and that is the all-pervasive power in the press, in the political field, in the judicial field (and several other major areas) to plan and stage a successful cover-up, something the conspirators have more or less succeeded in doing for the last 25 years.

Who could possibly have the power to do this? Who could stop the presses of LIFE magazine in mid-run and change pictures? Who could yank the Supreme Court Justice out of his routine and put him at the head of a whitewash committee? Who could command the whole newsmedia to consistently support a blatant and transparent lie claiming that there was no conspiracy? Who could tell the Mannlicher-Carcano Corporation and its employees, even in Italy, to keep their mouths shut? Who could possibly murder at least 29 other people who knew too much and get away with it?

The Spotlight, in a series of articles it compiled over a period of years and put together in a book called *J.F.K. the Mystery Unravelled*, asks similar questions, but then at the very end it gets cold feet and cops out by leaving the question unanswered, and thereby does not quite unravel the mystery. DeWest Hooker, who is credited with being the first to enlighten George Lincoln Rockwell about the evil ways of the Jew (see dedication of G.L.R.'s book, *This Time the World*) was also an early cohort of Willis Carto in their Nazi days, told me that Carto had told him that *The Spotlight* can use such terms as "dual loyalists," "Zionists," "Israelis," but had been forbidden to use the word "Jew" in reference to any culpability in any endeavor whatsoever. Who would have the power to tell Willis Carto and *The Spotlight* that they cannot ever under any circumstances accuse the Jews directly of anything?

Why, who else but the Jewish establishment and the Jewish powerhouse itself. It is they who have the power to not only suppress any information they deem deleterious or harmful to their cause, but they can also spread wholesale

all over the world any lie or set of lies they deem beneficial to their cause, and this they blatantly have done for centuries. The cover-up of the Kennedy assassination is one major example, but by no means the only one. The Six Million lie, the holohoax, is an even bigger lie they have successfully promoted, and Communism and Christianity are two more gigantic Jewish lies.

The whole stance and position of *The Spotlight* is in itself a strange case in point. Whereas it proudly proclaims to print news that other papers (meaning the Jewish establishment papers) do not dare to print, it does in fact present a wealth of news on the many shady shenanigans the government and the Jewish establishment would just as soon the public did not hear. Many of these news items are directly aimed at our cozy relationship with Israel and how Israel is manipulating the United States and ripping off the American taxpayer. It has even run a powerful expose on the 1967 Israeli attack on the U.S.S. Liberty, and referred to it repeatedly, something the establishment press does not dare to touch.

But here is the strange paradox in *The Spotlight's* position. It will go so far in pointing to the Jewish stranglehold in America and the world, but then it will pull back. **It will never say explicitly, loud and clear, the Jews are behind it.** Dual loyalists, Zionists, Israelis, yes, but not Jews, per se. The Jews, on the other hand, blatantly accuse *The Spotlight* of being violently anti-Semitic, and *The Spotlight* will vigorously deny it, and so they play the game. The fact is, there are a number of Jews on *The Spotlight* staff. Their star lawyer, Mark Lane, is a Jew. So are Charles M. Fischbein, the Collier brothers, Alfred Lilienthal and others.

Mark Lane's and *The Spotlight's* treatment of the Kennedy assassination is a case in point. Mark Lane has written a major book *Rush to Judgment* on this heinous crime, and written several subsequent follow-up articles, as have others on the staff. Mark Lane makes it very clear that the Warren Commission lied to the American public, that there was undoubtedly a vast conspiracy behind it, and that the whitewash and cover-up were of unprecedented magnitude. Anyone with an ounce of reasoning would be led to the same conclusion as we have come to — but strangely, he does not. He concludes that it was the CIA, which as we all know is American, don't we? So the Jews, Israel, and the MOSSAD had nothing to do with it, right? But then, you

wouldn't expect a Jew to blow the whistle on the Jews, now would you?

This is a last minute diversion that is typical of most of *The Spotlight's* reporting — point in that direction — then cop out in the finale. All of which raises the question — is *The Spotlight* controlled by the Jews, or isn't it? We believe it is. We believe it fits neatly into the class III journal category, the **Trap Classification**, which is described in Protocol No. 11 of the *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.* Whereas *The Spotlight* is evidently (for obvious reasons) not willing to put the finger on the Jewish network for the assassination and cover-up of the Kennedy crime, we of the Church of the Creator come up with the obvious and only answer: **The Jews planned the foul job and their murderous band of bloodthirsty killers, the MOSSAD pulled the trigger or triggers that killed Kennedy.**

* * * * *

Who or what is the MOSSAD? Most Americans have never even heard of it, and few even know it exists. It is therefore cogent that we expand here briefly on the nature of the Jewish MOSSAD.

The MOSSAD is, in a way, the Israeli equivalent of our CIA, but it is much more. It is the Jewish intelligence gathering arm, whose headquarters are in Tel Aviv, Israel, but their vast armies are spread into every country of the world. Like the CIA, they not only gather information relentlessly from every corner, nook and cranny of the world, but they also ruthlessly murder people they deem a threat to the Jewish conspiracy. They foment revolutions, hatch political plots, overthrow governments, assassinate key figures, stage commando raids where necessary, or organize revolutionary movements, all in the cause of the Jewish race. The CIA, or the Russian KGB do all these things also, but with this difference. Since the Jews control practically all the nerve centers of power throughout the United States and the world, so do the intelligence agencies of the United States collaborate with the MOSSAD. In short, the CIA and the KGB are adjuncts of the MOSSAD, with the MOSSAD firmly in control of all. The CIA feeds all important information it gathers not only into its own computers in Washington, but also into the huge bank of computers in Tel Aviv. So does the KGB, so does the British Intelligence, the German and the French. The MOSSAD

gathers all, but it does not give any back. It is a one-way street.

In fact, the CIA and FBI are heavily infiltrated by, and staffed with MOSSAD agents. The MOSSAD also makes sure that their own agents are in every agency of the government, in the staff of every congressman and senator, and, in fact, every important nerve center of power.

In short, the MOSSAD is purely Jewish — loyal only to Israel and the Jewish race and the worldwide Jewish conspiracy. It is the world's most powerful, most efficient gang of killers. Although, historically speaking, the name of MOSSAD is of recent vintage, under other names the roots of these murderous brigades go far back in history. When the Jews describe the killing of 75,000 of their enemies in the Book of Esther, they were describing a typical MOSSAD operation, and they have been celebrating their PURIM every year ever since. Killing their enemies is what they mean by "having a good day." These killers run rampant throughout every country in the world, including, and especially, the United States. Our congressmen are acutely aware, and also deathly afraid of them, and for good reason, as are most personnel in the government's employ.

It is my unswerving conclusion that when the Jews planned to assassinate John Kennedy, it was the MOSSAD which did the job. They had their professional triggermen carry out the execution and do it right. They had their sharpshooters set up behind a stone wall on the grassy knoll **in front** of the motorcade and when Kennedy was in close range they let him have it from front and back and blew his brains out. That is why the Warren Commission repeatedly ignored eyewitness reports about the shots from the activities on the grassy knoll. At the same time they placed Oswald in the School Book Depository Building to play the part of the fall guy, but you can be sure they did not leave the real killing job to a third rate bungler like Lee Harvey Oswald.

* * * * *

We now come to the question of motive. Why would the Jews want to kill Kennedy?

When it comes to motives, I confess I do not claim to be a mind reader. We can only speculate, look at the ensuing events of history and come up with cogent reasons as to why they did what they did. With that as a basis I can think of several important reasons why they would want to see

John Kennedy dead, and I will list them in what I believe to be their order of importance.

1. According to the Canadian Intelligence Service of September, 1988, Kennedy committed the most deadly of all crimes in the eyes of the Jewish bankers. He bypassed the Jewish Federal Reserve and issued government notes. He committed the same unforgivable sin as did President Abraham Lincoln a hundred years earlier and for which he, too, paid the ultimate price. In the complex cover-up of the Kennedy murder, history repeated itself and a strangely similar modus operandi was used as in the cover-up of the Lincoln crime some 98 years earlier.

On June 30, 1963, Kennedy signed Executive Order No. 11110, and further amended E.O. No. 10289 of September 19, 1951, thereby giving the President authority to issue the currency. He thereupon ordered the issue of $4,292,893,815.00. This was almost ten times as much as the $450,000,000.00 printed by Lincoln during the Civil War. He evidently forced then Secretary of the Treasury, C. Douglas Dillon, another name changing Jew (Lapowski?), to sign the United States Notes. Shortly thereafter, on November 22, 1963, Kennedy paid the ultimate price and was shot, as was Lincoln.

The first thing President Johnson did when he flew back to Washington was to reverse this order. For good reasons this operation of printing U.S. notes (as mandated by the Constitution) has been shrouded in secrecy by the Jewish bankers, since, if it became general knowledge, would blow the cover on the whole Federal Reserve scam. Even among racial and "conservative" circles there is much confusion and a general ignorance of this bold and monumental action. When I discussed this issue with Tom Metzger about a year ago, he vehemently assured me that he had thoroughly investigated this matter of Kennedy printing the notes, and that there was nothing to it.

However, we have the Executive Order number, the date, and the amount of the issuance, all stated in the above. Even more convincing, I have seen and personally held in my hand one of those U.S. notes — a five dollar bill.

2. The second serious infraction that Kennedy made in opposition to the Jewish conspiracy was his decision to end U.S. participation in the Vietnam fiasco before it had hardly begun, a move that angered the Jews, since they had planned an increasingly heavy, long term involvement in that stupid venture. Present on Air Force One with

Kennedy on his fateful trip to Texas was Rep. Henry Gonzales of Texas. On March 21, 1988, Rep. Gonzales revealed a bit of significant history in a speech before the House. Gonzalez told that on said trip, Kennedy, as he rose to leave the (airplane) compartment, turned and said to him (paraphrased), "By the way, I have issued orders to pull all our military and their equipment from Vietnam, beginning this December." The Jews had different plans as we all know only too well. They planned to bleed the American treasury dry, to kill thousands of young American boys in the jungles of Vietnam and destroy American prestige and honor, what was then left of it. All this they did with a vengeance. Kennedy was killed within hours after he talked to Gonzalez, and Lyndon Johnson, as soon as he became president, reversed that order, and used the Tonkin Gulf "incident" to vastly expand the ill-fated American presence in Vietnam. This insane war helped to put billions of profits into the hands of the Jewish war profiteers, at the expense of the world's foremost patsy, the White American taxpayer. (See *Operation Rip-off* our Booklet No. 103.)

3. The third reason the Jews had for seeing Kennedy dead was inherent in the whole Kennedy clan. They had all the characteristics necessary to build a powerful goy dynasty, and this the Jews feared from the time old Joe Kennedy began building his powerful empire. The Kennedys were extremely wealthy, they were numerous, they were clannish, and they were politically ambitious and aggressive. Joe Kennedy already had ambitions in the thirties of grooming his oldest son Joe, Jr., to become a future president of the United States, and Joe, Jr. was shaping up to become an ideal candidate, being considerably more articulate and charismatic than was his younger brother John. Unfortunately, Joe was killed while on a bombing mission during W.W. II. Routine casualty of war, or did the Jew plan it that way? We will never know, but Joe Jr. was out of the way, accidentally or deliberately. Joe Sr. still had three more sons, and he next groomed son John, who, as we all know, by hook or by crook did become president in 1960. We also know that Bobby became Attorney General, and later Senator. Teddy as we all know also became Senator, and is still in the Senate today. The third generation of Kennedys are also entering the political domain, despite three violent deaths in the Kennedy clan.

There was one other thing that the Jews feared about the Kennedys. Although we have been told about their

extreme liberal orientation in the Democratic Party, essentially old Joe and his four boys were extremely well versed in the existence of the worldwide Jewish network and their string pulling. Although John feigned to go along with Israel and the Jews, it was not sincere, paying only lip service for political gain. The Jews, being well trained in detecting the innermost sentiments of their enemies since before the days of Esther, did not trust John Kennedy and feared the rise of a Kennedy dynasty that might turn on them at the earliest opportunity. In his decisions on Vietnam, on issuing U.S. notes without the benefit of the Federal Reserve and in his lukewarm support of Israel, John Kennedy was already beginning to display his rebellion against the Jewish powerhouse. Consequently he had to go, as five years later in 1968, did his brother Bobby, and Teddy, being of even more dubious moral fibre, is now thoroughly locked in their embrace.

4. Shortly before he was assassinated Kennedy made a speech to a group of Cuban patriots in Miami. In this speech he revealed that he had been betrayed and double-crossed during the Bay of Pigs invasion, that whereas he had ordered air cover, someone in the chain of command reversed the order at the last moment and left the Cuban freedom fighters to the mercy of Castro's militia. "We will have our revenge!" he is quoted as saying. The Jews, who put Castro in power in the first place, saw it otherwise, and were determined that Cuba remain in the Communist camp.

5. Back in 1963, before he was shot, John himself did not have the public image of being the great "hero" that the glitz and hoopla of Jewish propaganda has now, 25 years later, built him up to be. In fact, he was thoroughly hated and despised by many. After his Bay of Pigs debacle in Cuba, he was regarded as a wimp by many. After he used 20,000 army troops in strong-arm tactics to force one miserable nigger into the university at Oxford, Mississippi, he enraged most of the White electorate and many people began to ask "Whose side is this damn fellow on, anyway?" His many extramarital affairs with prostitutes and other sleazy characters earned him nothing but disgust. Nor did his associations with the Frank Sinatra "rat pack" and Mafia characters win him any popularity ratings. The fact is while he was alive, he was becoming the laughing stock of the American electorate. A phonograph record put out by nightclub comic Vaughn Meader parodying the Kennedy family was rapidly becoming a runaway best seller, and the

nightclub comedians, too, in general, were having a field day in which the Kennedys were the butt of their jokes.

What did all this have to do with the Jews? Well, a great deal. It was at this time, in the early sixties, that the Jews were getting their major onslaught into high gear to ram their plethora of "civil rights" legislation through congress, but with the unpopular image with which the Kennedy administration was now saddled, they were getting nowhere. All this changed overnight after he was shot. He now suddenly became a legendary hero, and the American nation not only was in shock, but somehow felt terribly guilty about his death. President Johnson (actually the Jews) wasted no time capitalizing on this ridiculous guilt feeling, and "in the name of our martyred President," he and congress rushed through one civil rights bill after another, all designed to mongrelize and pump the black blood of Africa into the unwilling veins of White America.

6. There was one other extra dividend the Jews reaped from this murderous affair. Whereas old Joe Kennedy (and the family) had a major grip on the liquor industry, especially the importation of Scotch whiskey, this now rapidly slipped out of their hands and to the benefit of the rival (Jewish)) Bronfman family. Although it was not really a significant factor in causing Kennedy's execution, nevertheless, the Jews never miss a bet in cashing in financially.

So John Kennedy was murdered by a brigade of professional killers, the Jewish MOSSAD. Both the execution and the cover-up were planned months in advance by the only force in the world that had the pervasive power to draw on all its resources in the newsmedia, the government and the judicial agencies, namely the worldwide Jewish network. Nobody else could have done it and made it stick, and that, my White Racial Comrades, is an obvious fact.

* * * * *

Such is the nature of our treacherous enemy. Unless we smash this rapacious beast it will certainly devour us all. The only way we can stop the Jews from destroying the White Race is to smash this sinister behemoth to smithereens, once and for all, and the only way it can be done is with a superior and more powerful force than theirs. Let us remember that the Jews built their power network solely through the aegis of their racial religion. With 500

million White people on this planet we certainly still have the wherewithal to destroy this plague upon mankind, and with Creativity as the rallying point we have the vehicle and the means with which to do the job. Do your part in building that power structure. Become a militant partisan, an activist Creator in the fight for survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. Become involved, heavily involved! Time is of the essence.

* * * * *

Extract from Protocol 11

(From Page 223 of Nature's Eternal Religion)

The future despotic Jewish State will have three classes of journals that they will control. In the front rank will stand organs of an official character. These journals will always stand guard over the Jewish interests and they admit that, therefore, their influence will be comparatively small. In the second rank will be semi-official organs whose part it will be to attract the tepid and indifferent Goyim. In the third rank they will set up their own papers, but to all appearances they will be in opposition to their regime. This will (a) trap their real opponents to accept this simulated position as their own. (b) They can lead the opposition opinion into the very channels to which they then desire, and thereby neutralize them.

* * * * *

In this regard, Racial Loyalty stands nearly alone in category No. 4 — a journal which the Jew can't control, and truly loathes and fears.

Issue No. 47 — February 1989

The Rothschilds, the Civil War and the Lincoln Assassination

Sequel to the Kennedy Assassination

1. *"If you like we shall divide the United States into two parts, one for you, James, and one for you, Lionel..."* Benjamin Disraeli, (Son of Isaac D'Israeli and, secondly, British Prime Minister) toasting and bragging to Nathan Rothschild's boys at the wedding of their sister, Lenora, to their cousin Alfonso in 1857.

2. *"We shall force the Christians into wars by exploiting their pride and stupidity. They shall massacre each other and clear the ground for us."* From the funeral oration of Rabbi Reichhorn (Page 59 of the *Rothschild Money Trust*).

* * * * *

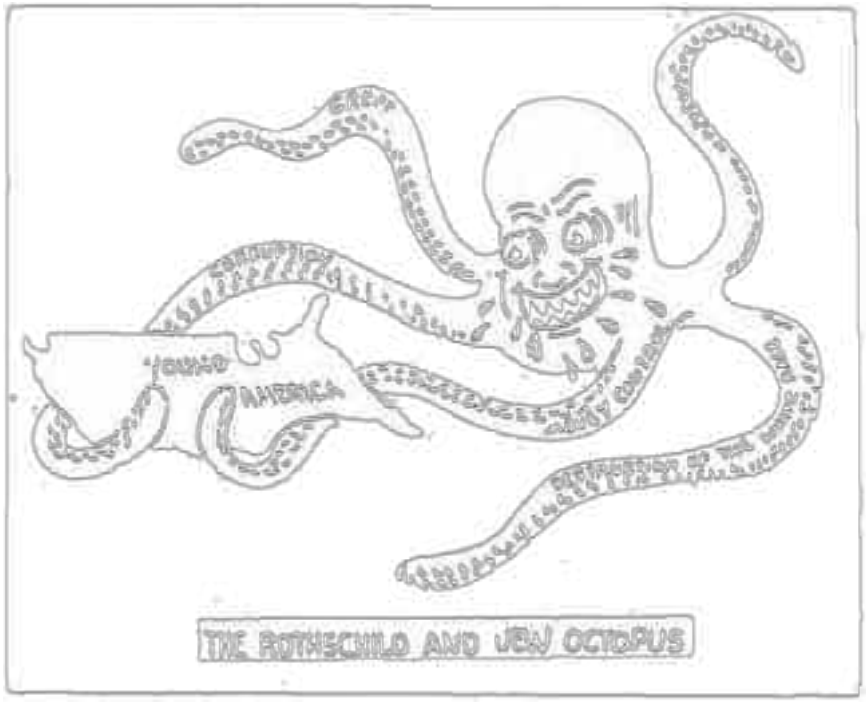
Let us take up the specific subjects in the title in the reverse of their chronological order and start with the assassination of Abraham Lincoln, the sixteenth president of the United States.

Who Killed "Honest" Abe

In a series of events that strangely parallel the assassination of President John Kennedy some 98 years later, Abraham Lincoln was murdered on April 14, 1865 while he was attending a play at the Ford Theater. It was a time when he was at the height of his career, flushed with

victory as the Civil War was winding up to a successful conclusion for the Union forces and a catastrophic end for the Confederate South. At this propitious moment at 10:15 PM, that fateful night, he was hit behind his left ear by a half inch lead slug fired from a derringer in the hand of John Wilkes Booth, of the Jewish family of Botha.

In a split second, as in the Kennedy assassination, this act dramatically changed the course of history. As also in the Kennedy assassination, that course of history boded ill for the White Race and greatly accrued to the benefit of the Jewish money powers. Let us briefly summarize how the White Race lost and how the Jews gained tremendous advantages in that split second when the lead ball penetrated Lincoln's skull.



As historians are well aware, Abraham Lincoln dared to thwart and challenge the Jewish banking establishment by printing 450 million dollars in U.S. government "greenbacks," as they were called, and thereby bypassed the Jewish bankers. This was, and continues to be, an unforgivable crime in the eyes of the Jews. The fact that Lincoln had a clear constitutional right to do so, made not the slightest iota of difference to the hard-nosed Jews. They have usurped this powerful weapon — the issuance of money — into their own grubby hands, and will fiercely defend it by all the devious and sinister means at their disposal. Not only did Lincoln have the constitutional right to do so, but as every president before and after him, he had a **sworn constitutional duty to do so.** (See C.C. No. 40

of *The White Man's Bible* "*The Federal Reserve.*") Lincoln took this major step during the middle of the war to somewhat belatedly help pay the mounting debts and the terrible price the war between the states was exacting from the nation. Whether Lincoln fully realized the extent and the power of the forces he was bucking is a matter of some conjecture. That he paid the full price with his life, as later did John Kennedy, of that history leaves no doubt.

The second reason the Jews wanted Lincoln dead as soon as the war was over was purely racial. Now that he had done them the stupendous favor of successfully waging a disastrous, so-called "civil war" between two groups of burgeoning White peoples, he was no longer needed. In fact, he was now an obstacle and a liability to their future plans. As I have pointed out repeatedly in many of my previous writings, it has been the ultimate dream of the Jewish cabal to decimate the White Race, to mongrelize the White Race and to finally destroy it utterly and have this Planet Earth populated by only two classes of people — the Jews as masters, and a polyglot brown mixture of dumb mongrels as their slaves. Their motto is and has been for centuries — every Jew a king, every goy a slave.

In the preceding article on the Kennedy Assassination we mentioned that the bloody gang of Jewish killers known as the MOSSAD as being of recent vintage, approximately the 1930's. Whereas the name is recent, and like the Russian KVD and KGB, changes names from time to time, the Jews have always had a well organized, tightly knit intelligence network. The MOSSAD is replete with super spies and professional killers ready to execute those they deem inimical to their cause. This they have had long before the emergence of the modern MOSSAD, going as far back as the days of Moses and Joshua. Evidently, this gang of spies and killers was also well established in America before and during the Civil War.

During the progress of the long, cruel war, Lincoln's prestige and position were both extremely precarious, depending solely on the turn of events. Every battle was a crucial barometer of whether he had been right or wrong. A defeat castigated him as a villain. Every victory glorified him as a hero. When the tide of events in April of 1865 successfully wound up that gruesome war with the Union forces victorious and the Confederate forces shattered, Lincoln emerged as a national hero of historical proportions (in the eyes of the victorious North). As president in the

aftermath, his power and prestige would largely have dictated the course of events as Lincoln wished them to be.

Just what did Lincoln have in mind for the Union he now had "saved?" They were largely constructive and beneficial for the White people of the now "United" States.

He had a far-reaching program in mind for moving the niggers out of the territory of the United States and re-settling them (a) in the tropical territories of Central America, at that time largely vacant, or (b) in Africa, in which the colony of Liberia, founded in 1821 for that purpose, was the embryo, but by no means the only destination.

That such was Lincoln's plan and intention was no secret at that time in history, although the Jewish propaganda machine has subsequently and largely obliterated that fact from our present history books. For those interested in further pursuing Lincoln's plans and program, the details are capably set out by Earnest Sevier Cox (1880-1966) in his booklet *Lincoln's Negro Policy*, available from Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270.

Had Lincoln lived, his influence and prestige would undoubtedly have set in motion a most urgent and far-reaching solution to the cancerous racial problem, a problem that is now rapidly coming to a climax and threatens to destroy the last bastion of the White Race, the United States of America. When John Wilkes Booth fired that derringer on that fateful night of April 14, 1865, the whole plan of racial "emancipation" died with Lincoln. Although the urgency of that program has increased with each passing generation, no president, no political party since has had the guts to carry it forward and implement it. This overwhelming issue now ominously staring us in the face, more than anything else, is the reason for the existence of the Church of the Creator. It is now or never, and we cannot afford to fail. We must not fail! Your support to achieve what Lincoln had in mind a century and a quarter ago is now a matter of life and death for our precious Race.

Lincoln had a constructive and forgiving policy towards the now defeated and shattered states of the Confederacy. In contrast, the Northern stooges and radicals, goaded and led by the Jewish forces, thirsted for revenge. They not only wanted to destroy the property of the White Southerners but they wanted to destroy their traditions, their life-style, and everything the South stood

for. Most of all, they wanted to destroy and mongrelize the White Southern gene pool — they were determined to pump the black blood of the former African slaves into the veins of White Americans. This was the most heinous of all their crimes, and, led by their Jewish overlords manipulating the whole operation and pulling the strings, these White traitors went about it with a vengeance. As always, whereas the Jews remained in the background, in the forefront appeared such radical reprobates as Thurlow Weed, New York newspaper publisher and political boss; Benjamin F. Wade, Senator from Ohio and Chairman of the Committee on the conduct of the War; Brothers Jay Cook and Henry Cook, the former being a Philadelphia financier and Lincoln's Civil War fund raiser, and the latter a Washington, D.C. banker; Thaddeus Stevens, Congressman from Pennsylvania and Chairman of the House Ways and Means Committee; Zacharias Chandler, Senator from Michigan and Chairman of the Committee on Commerce; Brig. Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, some-time congressman from Massachusetts, and the brutal military governor of New Orleans during part of 1862, a stint that earned him the name of "Beast Butler."

This by no means completes the list of radicals which were determined to smash and destroy the South and all the White people who dwelt therein. What they had in mind was to make the White Southerners the slaves of their former black slaves.

Further, Lincoln was in favor of reimbursing the former Southern slave owners for the slaves that they would now no longer hold; of giving the niggers only a limited vote, i.e., those who were at least somewhat educated and literate. He was in favor of taking the Confederate States back into the Union as full partners, with only partial and limited restrictions.

All of this was anathema to the Northern radicals, who not only wanted vindictive revenge but also wanted to physically and financially break the South. This would enable the carpetbaggers from the North (especially Jews like the Seligmans and Lehmans) to march in and buy up the formerly valuable properties and estates for two cents on the dollar. This they now did with a vengeance, as the Jews were to do again later in war-torn Germany after World Wars I and II.

All this was accomplished in the flash of a derringer when Lincoln was assassinated on that fateful night of April 14, 1865. The radicals got their revenge. The properties of

the Confederate States were burned and looted. What remained was stolen and confiscated into the hands of the Northern carpetbaggers. The Southern States were occupied and treated to a Carthaginian truce as vicious as had ever been imposed on any foreign enemy. The niggers were allowed to run rampant and rape the Southern women at will, and these filthy, ignorant savages now became the token "governors" of their former White masters, with the Jews pulling all the strings in the background. All this massive change was accomplished by that one fatal shot from a derringer.

As in the assassination of John F. Kennedy, we now come to the main question in this whole gruesome episode: Was the assassination of Abraham Lincoln merely an accidental quirk of history, the act of a lone nut, John Wilkes Booth, or was it the culmination of a massive, carefully planned conspiracy by powerful forces behind the scenes?

Again, as in the Kennedy murder, the stakes were tremendously high in that it would it would change the future course of the nation's history. Also, if we raise the question — who benefitted, and who lost the most, we come up with the same conclusion in both of the two historical events, although they might be 98 years apart in time: the Jews were the overwhelming benefactors and gained their desired objectives; the White Race lost a tremendous amount of ground in both cases. An accidental quirk of history? Hardly.

There are many more strange parallels in these two historic assassinations. Since in the previous article about the Kennedy murder I have already made a cursory review of the many absurdities, lies and impossible conclusions put forth by the Warren Commission and the several concomitant whitewash efforts succeeding it, there is no need to repeat them again. What is strange is that in the Lincoln assassination and its aftermath we find a very similar question, suppressed evidence and a massive cover-up.

Here are some unanswered questions:

1. Why did several invited guests, including Gen. U.S. Grant, refuse to accept Lincoln's invitation to accompany him and Mrs. Lincoln to Ford's Theater on the night of April 14?

2. Why did the President only have one single bodyguard that night, and how did it happen that even he

was absent from his post at the time of the murder? How did it also happen that he was never punished for his dereliction, nor even questioned?

3. Why, despite countless threats and known plots did the War Department fail to provide Lincoln with adequate protection?

4. Did Edwin M. Stanton, Lincoln's power-obsessed Secretary of War, play a role in the assassination?

5. Why were all the escape routes out of Washington closed that fateful night, except the one that Booth used?

6. Who, for hours after the murder, blacked out all the commercial telegraph lines from out of Washington?

7. Why was the existence of Booth's diary hidden until long after the famous 1865 conspiracy trial, and when revealed 18 pages had been cut out?

8. Who removed those 18 pages, when and why?

9. Were the convicted and hanged Booth co-conspirators scapegoats for higher figures in a massive cover-up? (cf. Oswald set up as the patsy in the Kennedy murder.)

NOW THAT WE'VE GOTTEN RID OF LINCOLN, WE JEWS CAN REALLY START TAKING OVER THIS FRESH NEW COUNTRY.

10. Was the man shot at Garrett's farm and identified as Booth the real Booth, or a substitute?

11. Did the real Booth escape to freedom and die an old man 40 years later, as has been alleged? (Probably so. We must remember that he performed an inestimable favor for the Jews, and that Booth was himself of Jewish ancestry.)

It is my inescapable conclusion that once the war was over and the South lay in ruins, it was of tremendous importance to the Jewish cause that Lincoln be put out of the way. They foresaw this long before the war was over, and they meticulously planned both his assassination and the massive cover-up that followed.

It is my further conclusion that having successfully accomplished the Lincoln assassination and cover-up, they utilized this experience to follow a similar modus operandi in the murder and cover-up of John F. Kennedy. Also, the reasons for doing so were strikingly similar (the issuance of "greenbacks"; proceeding with their avowed program of mongrelizing the White Race.) In both cases, the sole benefactor was the worldwide Jewish network.

About the Civil War

There are some further observations I want to make about the so-called Civil War, which was not a civil war at all, but more correctly a war between one group of American states (the North, or the Union) and another group of American states (the South, or Confederate States) in a war of secession (the latter from the former). In so doing, I may not have any new information to offer, except for one important point that historians have chosen to ignore, and that is this: viewing that war from the point of view that the real power behind it was the Jewish money power — the whole worldwide Jewish network. To ignore such (because of "fear of the Jews") throws an altogether different light on world events and is, in fact, an aberration and a gigantic distortion of history.

As I have stated on numerous occasions previously, the only wars that America has fought that were of any benefit to the White Race were of two categories. The first was the war against Mexico between 1846 and 1848. The second category consists of the numerous battles, wars and skirmishes against the savage Indians which flared up, off and on, for approximately three centuries. In the first case, the Mexican War, which was ably planned and successfully carried through by our outstanding eleventh President, James Knox Polk, we gained a major third of our land area for the benefit of the White Race. True, it was a racial war, in which the White Anglo-Saxon Race was pitted against the more numerous mongrelized Mexicans. The White Man won that war hands down, much to the glory and benefit of our

brave and competent forefathers. Although spread out over a much wider period of time and circumstances, the results of the numerous Indian skirmishes was the same. We conquered a continent and a massive new territory and held it by force. We settled it, developed that territory and built a great nation. Of this we can be tremendously proud.

We cannot say the same about any of the other wars into which the United States has been treacherously inveigled. We derived no benefit from the Vietnam War, not from World I or II, nor even from the American Revolution, which, had it not been for the Bank of England and Jewish money power, need never have been fought at all. But of all the bloody and costly wars into which the White people of the United States have been snookered, none was as stupid, as bloody, as destructive and as unnecessary as was the massacre between the States in the era of 1861-1865.

As most of the destructive wars into which the White Man has been ensnared and swindled, the so-called Civil War was a Jewish operation from beginning to end. For more than forty years the Jews used the slavery issue as an emotional and "moral" issue to stir up intensive hatred and dissention. By cleverly manipulating their propaganda machinery (in which *Uncle Tom's Cabin* was a major tool) the stage was thoroughly set by the time Lincoln became president. The results, as all the world now knows, were devastating, especially for the South. In terms of slaughtering the prime manhood of the North, and again, especially of the South, in terms of men maimed and crippled, in terms of property wantonly burned and destroyed, no other war in our history can equal the punishment inflicted on the then young and emerging nation. Nor was that legacy of hate and destruction to the White Race ever absolved or redeemed. We are today reaping the whirlwind of that horrible blunder made by our forefathers when they allowed the Jews to inveigle them into that catastrophic and fratricidal war. As never before, because of it, we, the White Race, are now faced with total mongrelization, and, for all practical purposes, are facing a fate worse than genocide, worse than death.

It was all planned that way, and the Jewish money power, the Rothschild dynasty in particular, not only planned it, but bragged about it years before the event.

There is one further intriguing question that arises from this whole gruesome and tragic catastrophe. Since the Jews planned the whole operation, the war, its outcome, the

Lincoln murder and its subsequent cover-up, the vicious raping and destruction of the South, the question is — what was Lincoln's conscious role in this whole affair? Since he was the central figure in this fratricidal war, was he a willing collaborator in conspiracy with the Jews, or was he a dumb patsy used by the Jews, or was he partly both?

Lincoln was not the great man that subsequent history has made him out to be, just as Kennedy was not the heroic idol he is now being portrayed. There is a saying that some men are born to greatness, some achieve greatness, and some have greatness thrust upon them. Lincoln definitely falls into the latter category. Lincoln was an enigma in his time, and remains as such even today. He was a shrewd politician, somewhat of a not-too-intelligent backwoods lawyer and country bumpkin, but sharp enough to be able to manipulate people and use his homespun homilies and anecdotes in order to make his points. This he did effectively, as a good politician should. Also, he had a big ego and a fierce determination to win. He did not create the furor about the slavery issue. The Jews had been working on that for some forty years, and when his opportunity came, Lincoln was shrewd enough to capitalize on it as a crafty politician should. He probably did feel that it was an important moral issue that he would like to rectify, if he could. I do not believe that he knowingly collaborated with the Jews when he became president but rather the Jews saw in him a useful tool for furthering their cause and consequently used and promoted him. In *American Jewry and the Civil War*. the Jewish author Bertram W. Korn says, "One of the most enigmatic intimates of President Lincoln during the war was Isachar Zacharie, an obscure British-born physician and chiropodist, who, according to the *New York World*, enjoyed Mr. Lincoln's confidence perhaps more than any other private individual — (and was) perhaps the most favored family visitor in the White House." Undoubtedly, the Jews used Zacharie as a conduit to manipulate Lincoln to do their bidding whenever necessary, but Lincoln was committed and obsessed to wage and win the war, and did not need too much prompting. Although I do not profess to be a mind reader, I believe that Lincoln entered the presidency more or less ignorant and unaware of the Jewish money power. However, once president, somewhere along the line he did become aware of it, and it frightened him. He is quoted as saying something to the effect that he saw dark and sinister forces gathering

on the horizon and he feared for his country. If the United States were ever destroyed it would be destroyed not by an outside enemy, but from within. Without a doubt, confronted with grim reality, he had become aware of the "hidden hand" of Jewish money power.

Rothschild Money Power

We now come full circle as to who and what caused the Civil War and culminated in the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. In this whole treacherous and catastrophic series of events, let me assure you, that freeing of the slaves was never the real and underlying issue. The issue was two fold — money and race. Both of these issues are the primary domain of the Jewish cabal and have been for at least three thousand years.

The Jewish focus on money and power therefore did not start with the Rothschild family dynasty, but it did reach new heights with their dominance. Mayer Amschel, the founder of the dynasty, was born in 1743 in Frankfurt-am-Main. He was a dealer in junk, antiques and old coins. He was a shrewd operator and soon became the financial agent to the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel during the French Revolutionary wars. He had a large family of 20 children. Of these, ten survived to adulthood, five of which were sons.

The Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel was the same fellow that engaged in renting out his subjects (young soldiers) to America in the Revolutionary War and was making a fortune in supplying Hessian mercenaries to fight on the American side. All this money also went through Mayer Amshel's slimy hands and he was quick to divert it to his own coffers and multiply it prodigiously. He went into banking. He had discovered that magic swindle now called **fractional reserve**, that process whereby you lend money out at interest on script, against gold you do not have, on the premise that only a fraction of your customers will come to call on the gold. (See C.C. 40 in *The White Man's Bible* "The Federal Reserve.") Anyway, crafty Jew Amschel prospered by leaps and bounds. His basic working motto was " **Give me the power to issue the Nation's money and I care not who makes its laws.**" He soon set up his five sons as central bankers in the five main financial capitals of Europe, namely London, England; Paris, France; Vienna, Austria; Naples, Italy; and the aforementioned Frankfurt to cover Germany.

During the Napoleonic Wars the five boys were extremely busy lending money not only to both sides, but to all sides. They pulled off their biggest coup after the Battle of Waterloo, where they had couriers and/or carrier pigeons to speedily relay the results of that fateful battle back to England, and, through this crafty device were the first in England to know the outcome of that history making battle. However, being privy to this kind of "insider information," they quickly started stock buying sprees which worked to their favor. The word spread like wildfire that Napoleon had won and panic hit the British stock exchange. The Rothschilds had made a fantastic killing, once again using the Jewish ruse of lies, deception, and insider information. Like trained seals, the British merchants took it lying down, and let these scurvy thieves get away with it.

There are many other fast deals that the Rothschilds manipulated on a national scale, such as the Suez Canal stock shares, and a host of others. Most of our readers are also aware of the double-dealing, latter day Rothschild cohorts, the Warburgs. During World War I while Paul Warburg was advising our president Wilson how to starve Germany into surrender, his brother Max was in Germany advising Kaiser Wilhelm on how to decimate the U.S., but let us focus back on the Civil War.

The Rothschilds and the Jews saw the new nation of the United States of America as a huge potential gold mine and they lost no time establishing themselves and getting their financial tentacles firmly entrenched in the new land of milk and honey. In the first place, the Jews were the foremost promoters and traders in black gold — trading in black slaves imported from Africa. They had a twofold purpose in the slave trade: first, to make huge fortunes from the slave trade itself. Secondly, polluting this new land with the dirty genes of these black African savages. They could utilize this tactic later to ruin the U.S. as they did Egypt 3000 years ago and have done to several other countries since then. They had gathered a wealth of experience in the trading of slaves **and** in the poisoning of the gene pools of White nations.

Having shipped vast numbers of black slaves into America at a huge profit, they simultaneously began to lay the guilt complex on the White Americans at large. This Achilles' heel of the White Race they exploited and fomented with a vengeance. When they then found a Lincoln to act as their front piece and to lead the new nation in a divisive,

fratricidal war, the Rothschild network was more than ready — ready to again finance both sides of a war they themselves had been instrumental in instigating.

On the Union side they had August Belmont (real name — Schoenberg), a racial cohort, as their agent to supply the North with money (at interest, of course). On the Confederate side they had Judah P. Benjamin to supply the South with printed Confederate notes, the value of which rapidly dwindled into the nothingness from whence it came when the South lost the war. But the Rothschild dynasty made out like the bandits they were and cleaned up beautifully on both sides. Furthermore, their tentacles did not relax after the war was over. In fact, so deep in debt were both sides after the war that these slimy Jewish parasites have been making a killing from that debacle (and several ensuing debacles) ever since.

To illustrate how deeply involved the Jewish House of Rothschild was in plotting and instigating the Civil War, and how arrogantly sure they were of their scam, I refer the reader back to page one and the opening, boastful toast of Rothschild crony, Benjamin Disraeli. Could the picture be more lucid as to who and what caused the Civil War?

The Jews found Abraham Lincoln a useful patsy in a war that they, the Jews, had carefully planned and fomented for decades in advance. When Lincoln had served his time and their purpose, they just as meticulously planned his murder and the ensuing cover-up. We, the White Race, are still paying an outrageously high price for this perfidy, and unless we soon get ourselves organized and expunge these deadly parasites from our midst, our future progeny will be totally mongrelized, totally enslaved. Twenty years hence, your children will ask: Dad, Mother, where were you when the Jews and the niggers took over this country?

How will you answer them?

* * * * *

"I have the grey army in front of me, the international bankers at my back." — Abe Lincoln, just a few weeks before he was murdered.

Issue No. 48 — March 1989

Operation Judah USA

Stupidly, for more than forty years, Uncle Sap has magnanimously been playing Santa Claus to all our worst enemies, to the Jews, to the mud people, and to all the scum and freeloaders of the world. All this, of course at the expense of the long suffering White American taxpayer, who is being robbed blind.

The United States of America today has a unique position in the world that has not been equalled by any other country, or empire for that matter, in the history of the world. The productive and creative abilities of the White American worker and tax-payer, combined with the technical advancement and the vast physical resources of its land areas from the Atlantic to the Pacific, are awesome indeed. Never, in all history, has any people had the wonderful opportunity to be healthy and wealthy, happy and prosperous, as did America in the latter half of the twentieth century. Indeed, immediately following its victorious conclusion of World War II in 1945, America stood on top of the world, supreme and unchallenged, the envy and hope of all the world.

Unfortunately, whereas nearly the entire outside world realized this, our most enviable position in history, the average White American did not. Nor did many White Americans realize that the same Jewish parasite which had euchred America into this disastrous worldwide slaughter of WW II in the first place was in control of the destiny of America, and, in fact, of the world, as it has been for centuries. Nor did White America realize that this vicious Jewish parasite would soon turn its destructive invective on the productive and creative White American who had just saved the neck of this treacherous plague from being wiped off the face of the earth. Because White America was not

aware of either its racial identity, nor its great fortune, it stood naked and defenseless against the conspiratorial Jewish network, which was soon determined to take away from America both its racial identity and its great good fortune. Because the average White American was asleep at the switch, because of his own naivete and his own stupidity, because he allowed himself to be snookered into a worldwide conflict against his own best interests, in which he killed his own White Racial Comrades, the White Man is today paying dearly for that insane dereliction. Because of it, he has now lost all. He has lost his liberty, his unique opportunity of enjoying both wealth and abundance, and soon he will be stripped of his racial integrity as well. Even before the disastrous and insane world conflict of 1939-45 was over, the treacherous and conniving Jew was already laying worldwide plans of how he was going to rob White America of its wealth and turn it over to the incompetent mud races of the world; how he would rob America of its honor and identity; and how he would pull down the affluent White American worker until he was reduced to the rank of a miserable coolie, carrying all the scum, the parasites, and freeloaders of the world on his back. Not only did the diabolical Jew plan to do all this to the productive White American, but he also planned to rob and destroy the White gene pool, contaminate it on a worldwide basis to that of a filthy slop pail, and eagerly looked forward to the day when no more White babies would be born.

How did the otherwise intelligent, creative and productive White American get into such a predicament? How could such a monstrosity go on for more than fifty years without the victims becoming becoming aware of it? How does it happen that the average White American even today doesn't realize he has been robbed, swindled, bamboozled and led to the slaughterhouse?

It is a fascinating, yes, frightening question and we will try to unravel it, step by step. Whereas the Jewish plan to destroy the White Race has been an ongoing conspiracy for the last several thousand years, it really picked up a major boost and tremendous momentum in the last fifty years. We must remember that it was carefully planned, and each major step was accomplished by perpetrating a monstrous hoax upon the White Man, which the latter either embraced, or at least passively accepted, thereby endorsing it through acquiescence.

Step 1. World War II

We start with the year 1939 when the Jews managed to inveigle all the White Races of the world into a major bloodletting contest in which one group of White men killed another group of White men, when they should all have been on the same team killing Jews, instead of each other. This the Jew accomplished by means of (a) a relentless and vicious program of propaganda against Hitler and the Germans, persuading America and the world that Hitler was a demon, a madman, a dictator who wanted to conquer the world, and (b) having their (the Jew's) stooges in the nerve centers of government, such traitors as Roosevelt, Churchill and others, in practically every "democratic" country in the world, ready to pull the levers of power and declare war.

Through World War II the Jews managed to kill at least fifty million people for no other reason than to advance their own interests. At least 90 percent of those fifty million victims were White, and most of those were the manhood of the White nations in the prime of their lives.

By means of this wholesale, bloody, worldwide slaughter, the Jews achieved the biggest breakthrough in their history and set the stage for subsequent perfidious programs on a worldwide basis. But let us here concentrate on America.

Step 2. Subsidize the World

Many realistic military men, such as General Patton and other White leaders of foresight, declared that we were in an excellent position to destroy Communism. We could have finished that job in 1945 and went straight on to Moscow and cleaned out that foul nest of vipers. However, the Jews were firmly in the saddle, and would have none of that. They surreptitiously killed such men as Patton, and silenced others into oblivion. The propaganda machine went into full swing and spread the idea that it was now America's beholden duty to rebuild a torn and impoverished world, a world we had helped smash into rubble in the first place. One of the key arguments of the time, as I remember back some forty years ago was **America cannot survive as an island of prosperity in a worldwide sea of poverty.** It was a stupid argument if there ever was one,

but evidently the American people accepted it, or at least made no great effort to oppose it or expose it.

"PLAYING SANTA TO THE WORLD"

This laid the groundwork for the next major hoax that was perpetrated on the American people, namely that Communism was now the major threat to America, since it was making gigantic strides and taking over eastern Europe, China and elsewhere in the world. Of course, we were told, we could not stop it by means of military action as we did in the case of Hitler and the Nazis. Instead, we were told, we had to subsidize all those countries threatened: Greece, Italy, France, Mexico, a multitude of countries in South America, and many more. The Marshall Plan was instituted, and in a few years Uncle Sap became the Santa Claus of the world, dispensing aid and largesse to all the freeloaders of the world; all at the expense of the unlucky taxpayers of the United States. Once started, this program kept on mushrooming until today we are giving aid and substance to 143 countries throughout the world.

Let us back up a moment here and re-examine the fallacious premises on which this endless giveaway program is based: (a) We cannot survive as an island of prosperity in a sea of poverty. Wrong. America built itself up into a great and wealthy nation by its own sweat and hard labor, not by giving it all away to the freeloaders and the scum of the world. We never owed the world a living, do not owe it today, and never will. Our best protection was and is to build up our own strength and prosperity. We sure as hell

have not bettered our position any by subsidizing all the scum of the world, expanding their numbers to a world population of five billion, and squandering, proliferating and draining our own resources. (b) The Communist Expansion. I have fully answered this in an article I wrote more than ten years ago, entitled *Russia, Israel and the United States.* It is part of the *White Man's Bible*, being C.C. No. 38. In it I lay out explicitly how the United States, under the domination of the worldwide Jewish network, has been instrumental in helping the Jews in Russia depose the Romanov dynasty and set up a Communist dictatorship; how the United States has helped to save that tottering dictatorship time after time when it was on the verge of collapsing; that it is doing so today; that they saved its neck during WW II when Hitler had the means and the determination to wipe the Communist plague from the face of the earth; that Communism is a Jewish plague from its inception; and that America's apparent opposition to Jewish Communism is a hoax and a fraud. Instead, Russia and the United States are, and have been for several decades, working hand in glove, promoting Communism throughout the world as part of the Jewish program to take over and enslave the world under the brutal dictatorship of the Jew. (Read again C.C. No. 38 in the *White Man's Bible.*)

But let us proceed to the next several fraudulent maneuvers.

Step 3. The Civil Rights Movement

Whereas since its inception with the successful conclusion of the American Revolution in 1781, America had always regarded itself a White Man's domain, after World War II the Jews put into high gear their ago-old program of how to destroy the White gene pool and mongrelize it into oblivion. Although the Civil War was supposedly fought to "free" the black African slaves on our soil, the White Man never did regard the nigger as his equal. At best, they were regarded as a low form of humanity which had been dragged into our midst and now we were stuck with them. Several farsighted Americans such as Thomas Jefferson, Abraham Lincoln, Marcus Garvey (a mulatto), Senator Theodore Bilbo and others realized the problem and tried to take far-reaching measures to expunge them from out society (See R.L. No. 42, *Survival, Expansion and Advancement.*) The treacherous, wily Jew,

however, who controlled our destiny and pulled the strings from behind the scenes, knew exactly what he was doing and thwarted any and all such constructive plans and programs, and was patiently biding his time.

His time came in the 1950's and 1960's when the Jew plunged the United States into hysteria with his Civil Rights program. Suddenly it seemed, the incompetent, savage African could do nothing wrong, and the White Man was the villain and the culprit, and everything he did was wrong and had been for centuries. The Jew, with almost unchallenged control of the news media and other propaganda machinery, continued to pour it on, and laid a heavy guilt complex on the White Man, not only in America, but anywhere and everywhere in the world. Whereas the heavy or villain in the movies of the past had been a Mexican, a mulatto or an Asian, now the nigger is always portrayed as the wrongfully accused hero, and the White Man the villain.

In fact, suddenly it seemed that the White Man, who had been unchallenged as the builder of civilization, of culture and learning, now was responsible for all the ills of the world. Not only responsible, but owed compensation to all the world, especially the backward mud races, who were now portrayed as the "emerging" third world. The way the Jew told it, everybody was now equal (hadn't the Christians been spouting this garbage for nearly 2000 years?) and the only reason why the Hottentots and the Australian aborigines weren't as advanced as we were was because the White Man had oppressed them and kept them down.

This, the Jew kept screaming, applied especially to niggers here in our midst, and it was our Christian and civil duty to rapidly raise them to our level, financially, culturally, politically and in the field of education. It was our beholden duty to institute a crash program and make them equal as quickly as possible. If it didn't happen soon by just giving them an equal opportunity to become equal then the government should (must!) institute programs such as **Affirmative Action**, "minority" quotas, special educational programs, special subsidization programs, etc., etc., whatever it took, to force feed the programs and subsidize these backward savages until they would become equal.

One of the first demonstrations of brutal, strong-arm force came in 1957 in Little Rock, Arkansas, with the breakthrough in forced school integration. Eisenhower, one

of the sorriest of the Jewish stooges to become president, deployed massive military force in and around the school to help a few carefully chosen niggers get into an all White high school. All this was in violent opposition to the wishes and opinions of the White people who had helped elect him, and who also paid the bill for this abortive outrage. But with the Jewish propaganda machine backing him up, this despicable race traitor, long in the employ of the Jews, made it stick. The White population was confused, disorganized and leaderless.

This blatant outrage against the White Race was relentlessly pursued by the next administration, the Kennedy boys, when another strong arm military action was instituted in Oxford, Mississippi, when "our" (read J.O.G. the Jewish Occupational Government) used 20,000 military troops at tremendous taxpayers' expense, to get one filthy nigger, James Meredith, enrolled in the formerly all White University of Mississippi. But it was a time when the Jews wanted more. They wanted to make it a crime for the White Race to not mix with the savage niggers in all walks of life, and a sinister set of so-called Civil Rights laws were introduced by "our" Jew-catering congressmen. When the public began to become conscious of what was going on and vigorously opposed not only congress but also began to flagrantly ridicule the Kennedy administration, it seemed the Jews were stymied, and the laws did not pass. What to do? The Jews had the answer. Assassinate Kennedy and make him a martyr and a hero. The ruse worked, although it has kept the conspiracy madly scrambling to this day covering their tracks. (See R.L. No. 46 *Who Killed Kennedy.*)

The White American public suddenly felt a heavy guilt complex laid upon them, and when the next Jewish stooge, Lyndon Johnson succeeded Kennedy as president, he played his hand to the full. He and congress now rushed through one complex set of "civil rights" laws after another, with very little opposition from the White point of view. Soon the nigger was supreme, and the former masters became slaves of their one-time slaves. The White Man's most precious possession, his children were now loaded into yellow buses and transported a dozen miles across town into the nigger jungles, and the little jungle bunnies, on the other hand, were transported into the White schools and neighborhoods.

Race-mixing now became the official religion of the governmental administration and its concomitant and all-

pervasive propaganda network, all of which were manipulated by Jews. This extended into all fields and embraced not only the schools and education but also into housing and racially mixed neighborhoods, into government, jobs, business contracts and every other field of endeavor. Where jobs and business contracts were formerly decided on a merit basis, such criteria were now thrown overboard and a gimmick called **Affirmative Action** was put in its place. This meant a government department, or a business employer, or a school, university or whatever, had to give preference to the stupid and incompetent jungle bunnies (or other "minorities" such as "Hispanics") to come up with a certain percentage of warm bodies whether such bodies were competent or not. This type of reverse discrimination was supposedly instituted to make up for "past wrongs," whether the employer (or whoever) had any part in such past wrongs, or whether such wrongs had actually even occurred.

The idea was, favor the goddamn niggers, at whatever the cost, and pull down Whitey. We were all to be, oh, so equal, but the niggers and the Jews were to be more equal than anybody. This goes right back to the fraudulent posture incorporated in the Jewish-Christian bible, that we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord except the Jews, who are far more equal than anybody.

And so the niggers were pushed forward and the Whites pushed back. Big business and its advertisers collaborated one hundred percent. Every ad that was now shown on television, or elsewhere, always promoted happy race-mixing. Each ad showed at least one "equal" nigger in the middle of the picture, with the oh, so happy Whites surrounding the jungle bunny.

Step 4. Wide Open Borders

Not only were the native-born niggers and Hispanics amply encouraged by an overly generous welfare system to freeload and breed while the White taxpayer footed the bill, but the official line of our Jewish Occupational Government (JOG) now was that we must take care of all the "refugees" in the world, and give "sanctuary" to those who were fleeing their tyrannical governments, wherever in the world they may be. Since most governments in the world, (thanks to Jewish manipulation) are not only tyrannical but also hopelessly corrupt, just about anybody could claim they

were fleeing political oppression. In fact, our own JOG outfit also very much falls into the category of being hopelessly corrupt and tyrannical, but thanks to the productive and constructive White people who built this country and still inhabit it, undoubtedly it is still the favorite magnet of just about 95 percent of all the mud people of the world.

In their diabolical program of genocide for the White Race, the Jew determined that after World War II no country should remain White for long. On various pretexts the mud races were now rapidly injected into every White country in the world. Moluccans into Holland; Turks into Germany; Algerians into France; Hindus, Pakistanians and all breeds of niggers into Britain (once Great Britain, but no longer) and so on down the line. But we are here dealing with the United States, and the means the Jews utilized to bring down and destroy this once most affluent and prosperous country in history. Whom could the Jews inject into the United States?

The list is almost endless. On our 1900 mile long southern border are unlimited hordes of poverty ridden Mexicans breeding like rabbits, all eager to come into the United States. And coming they are, by the millions and more millions. Whereas our government officials are sworn to defend our Constitution and the United States, they are doing neither. At best the Constitution is now used as a gimmick to dole favoritism to the mud races, aliens and other enemies. It is also used as a double-edged sword with which to rob and suppress the best and most productive elements of this country — the White people who built it all and produce the abundance that feeds much of the world.

Not only are our borders now wide open to the Mexicans, but to all the other scum and riffraff of the world. The Vietnamese are here in huge numbers, some have taken over whole cities; the Pakis are here; the Haitians are here; the Jamaicans are here and expanding; the Chinese are here and coming in increasing numbers; the Japs have taken over Hawaii, and are building large automobile factories and buying up choice commercial real estate; the Cubans have taken over South Florida.

Ah yes, the Cubans. Thereby hangs another vast story of perfidy of how our JOG outfit has manipulated, infiltrated and destroyed just about every country in the world. **The modus operandi goes something like this:** (a) First of all we offer a country foreign aid, which is sent to the head of its government, presumably for distribution to

the needy and poverty ridden, or to build up its resources. (b) Most of such money, however, is funnelled away into the private bank accounts of its dictators, who become tremendously wealthy, arrogant and obnoxious, creating hatred and opposition from their rebellious people. Examples of such are too numerous to list, but to mention a few: the Shah of Iran; "Papa Doc" Duvalier and his son in Haiti; the Diem brothers in Vietnam; Ferdinand E. Marcos and his expensive wife of the Philippines; Anastasio Somoza of Nicaragua, Fulgencio Batista of Cuba. There are dozens more that could be listed. To help stir up revolution and unrest, our JOG establishment sends in the CIA to organize revolution and civil war against these arrogant and spendthrift tyrants. Financed with American taxpayers' money, these revolutionary outfits soon have arms, uniforms and organization, surreptitiously led and directed by our own CIA. The situation in Nicaragua is a perfect example. First we supported and financed Somoza. Then the CIA helped organize the Sandinistas to drive out Somoza. Then things got even worse, much worse.

The CIA then abruptly switched horses and organized the Contras to drive out the Sandinista government, and soon the Reagan administration was giving aid and bankrolling the Contras to the tune of hundreds of millions. How stupid can you get? The same M.O. was followed in Jamaica, in Cuba, in the Philippines, in Panama, in South Korea and in dozens of other countries around the world. Nothing but revolution, anarchy and mayhem; all instigated, organized and bankrolled by our Jewish government; all at the expense of the White American taxpayer whose future they are thereby undermining and destroying.

Step 5. Export our industries into the slave labor and coolie areas of the world

Whereas the United States had an overwhelming monopoly on technology, manufacturing and production facilities after World War II, it has now given it all away gratis, and the same Jews who own (and owned) our manufacturing enterprises then and now have, in fact, moved them away into the cheap labor areas of the world — mud countries like Korea, Taiwan, China and Japan, especially Japan. We have shown and taught them the technology, initially financed and set up their factories, and then put them in competition with our own workers at coolie

wages. There is a two way benefit in this for the Jews. Being internationalists and not giving a tinker's damn about America, they reap the added profits, and at the same time pull down the White American economy by (a) throwing millions of American workers into the unemployment lines and on the welfare rolls, and (b) piling up huge trade deficits because of the goods we import from these mud countries, goods we could and should be making ourselves. Thus, through Jewish treachery and manipulation we end up deeper in debt, our productive facilities jeopardized and the White American worker unemployed and/or impoverished.

Sundry Additional Programs Pursued by JOG to Destroy White America

So far I have detailed five basic steps and programs by which the Jews have reduced our once powerful and affluent White American society into one of weakness, confusion, dependency and servile slavery to the Jewish monster. But the foregoing list is far from complete, and this complex conspiracy cannot be encompassed in this short analysis. However, to further clarify the picture, we must briefly list some of the other **key tools and weapons** the Jews have used, and are continuing to use to destroy us.

(a) Undoubtedly, the **Federal Reserve System**, that gigantic Jewish counterfeiting ring, must rank at the top of the list. Although already inaugurated shortly before World War I (1913) and fraudulently being represented as an official U.S. governmental agency, it set America up as a patsy for both world wars. Since I have already gone into some detail on this gigantic Jewish scam in C.C. 40 of the *White Man's Bible*, I will not repeat it here.

(b) **The World Bank.** Although supposedly international, it is predominantly funded by American taxpayer money. It is an open account and a blank check for the Yids to squander our goods, money and substance to all the freeloading mud countries of the world, without having to account for its expenditures in the governmental budget.

(c) **American banks extending huge unsecured loans** to mud countries like Mexico, Argentina, Brazil, to name a few, but the list is endless. These loans run into not only millions, but hundreds of billions (Mexico's debt alone is over one hundred billion) and there is no hope or expectation that the principal will ever be repaid. In fact, in order to

induce some of these countries to pay even so much as the interest, these financial idiots extend new loans. How stupid can you get? Or is this simply a matter of stupidity? Hardly. Whereas these same bankers are hardnosed as flint when it come to foreclosing on American farmers and homeowners, they act as if they were inadvertently caught napping with their pants down when it comes to such huge loans to foreign mud countries. Actually it was all planned and a deliberate Jewish policy, having conspired in advance that the White American taxpayers are going to pay the tab (as usual) and bail out the banks, much as President Bush is now pushing to bail out the scams of the Savings and Loan outfits by means of the taxpayers' money.

(d) And last but not least, there is that god-damned **parasite of Israel** on our back, killing Arabs, bashing their heads and breaking bones to the tune of more than three and a half billion in financial support from Uncle Sap, alienating the whole Moslem world and making us look like the stupid Jewish stooges we are, in the eyes of the world.

Conclusion

There is more, much more, but the foregoing presents a fairly rounded picture of the mess we are in and who did it to us. The next cogent question is: what do we do about it and how do we get out of this miserable mess?

The solution is not easy, but the answer is fairly simple, when we ask a few basic questions.

1. How did this small, miserable, parasitic minority get such a powerful stranglehold on the world in general and America in particular? The answer is they did it through their racial religion, **Judaism.** They practiced **Racial Loyalty**, and feverishly organized powerful networks and tentacles around this religious core, until now they have the world in their grip.

2. Can the White Race, which outnumbers the Jews 30 to 1, and has a virtual monopoly on intelligence, fighting ability and creativity, not employ the same powerful weapons, racial loyalty and a racial religion?

Yes, we can, and we must. The Church of the Creator has organized and structured a powerful, comprehensive and full-fledged racial religion designed for the redemption and resurrection of the White Race and the White Race alone. In it lies a complete and detailed creed and program with which to smash the Jewish monster once and for all.

At the heart and core of this religion is the same ingredient that fueled Judaism — **Racial Loyalty**, the name of the paper you are now holding in your hands.

It is time we stop bickering about fragmentary, makeshift and half-baked issues, such as should we slice up the United States into dozens of small bits and keep a fragment of it on the west coast, or in the northwest, or the southeast. To give up any land for which our forefathers fought and bled, for which they sacrificed blood, sweat and tears, would be sheer madness, not to mention cowardly treason. We say to hell with all that nonsense. We Creators will not give up one inch of our territory. On the contrary, we must rally our forces and our resources on a worldwide basis and win the world. We will not compromise. It will most definitely be all or nothing for the White Race, I can assure you. And it must happen right here, in the last powerful bastion of the White Race — in the United States of America.

Join with us in Creativity — your only hope for a Whiter and Brighter World. Commit yourself. Dedicate your mind, your heart and your future to the greatest and most important cause in our history.

* * * * *

The Federal Reserve Board was and is a bigger disaster than a hundred Pearl Harbors.

* * * * *

The IRS is the strong-arm enforcement division of the Jewish goon squad

Anatomy of a Hypocrite

Although I never considered him of any consequence either then or now, for years I have nevertheless been extending the hand of friendship to Harold Covington. Since I assumed that he had a semblance of intelligence, I felt that it should not be wasted in pursuing lost causes, or worse still, pursuits destructive to our White Race. I felt that if his screwed up thinking could be straightened out and pointed in the right direction, he could perhaps be of some value to the White racial movement.

My first contact with him was back in 1973 when I wrote to Matt Koehl's NSWPP in Arlington, Virginia, as to what their position was on Jewish Christianity. Since the Christianity issue made Matt extremely uncomfortable and evidently he didn't want to state their position on it, he had Harold compose a non-answer. The reply was something to the effect that they had no stance, and it was irrelevant, unimportant, of no account; that the Nazi party was purely political, and religion had no place in it, or so said Harold.

My answer to that pusillanimous letter is reprinted, in full, on Page 122 of the *Klassen Letters*, Volume One. My answer evidently smoked out Matt Koehl, for he then came forth with his own version, which was as waffling and contradictory as was Harold's. My answer to that letter can be read in full on Pages 123 to 125 of the same Klassen Letters. It is interesting to note that Matt Koehl has come 180 degrees since then, forming a National Socialist religion with Hitler as the deity or spook or whatever.

The next time I heard about Harold, he had joined a Nazi outfit in Chicago under the leadership of that half-Jew queer, Frank Collin, who was later hauled into court on child molesting charges.

Now, Harold comes from the Serta mattress family, and suddenly he had the good fortune to have a $90,000 inheritance dropped in his lap. So enamored was Harold with the remnants of this FBI agent infested group that he threw most of his windfall into buying Rockwell Hall for

what was left of this phoney group to gather in to do their thing. A fool and his money are soon parted.

The next time I heard about Harold he and a fellow who went by the name of Eric Campbell (I don't know his real name) had holed up in George Dietz's office where they drank volumes of beer, leaving the many empty cans stacked on the floor.

But this boy Harold doesn't stay put for long. Soon we hear of him running for Attorney General of North Carolina. It was also some of his Nazis, along with some Christian klansmen under the leadership of none other than Virgil Griffin, who were led into an ambush by a federal agent in Greesboro, NC, back in 1979. Fortunately, these men managed to turn the tables on the Communist Jews and niggers, killing five, but Harold was conspicuous in his absence and admits to knowing the true identify of the federal agent provocateur at that time. There was much speculation as to Harold's true colors after this debacle. Even *The Spotlight* got into the debate with one of their Jew writers, a Mr. Hertzberg, calling Harold a federal agent in a series of articles. The heat was a little more than this Johnny Reb could take, so the next few years were spent in a couple of failed marriages and a succession of foreign countries; first being Rhodesia, then South Africa, then Ireland. Whether he was there as a CIA agent or was kept on the move because his life was threatened, as he claims, is anyone's guess. There was no real reason why the U.S. government should want to kill him, since every venture he entered into fell flat on its face, including Rhodesia and Frank Collin.

In the early 80's I was making plans to build a permanent center for the Church of the Creator in North Carolina and I was looking for a good man to help head up the project. At the time, Harold was putting out some dismal little newsletter, one of which happened to reach me. Knowing him to be a man of many contacts, I wrote him at the given address and asked him if he knew of some man of the caliber I had in mind (I did not have Harold in mind, only asked for a contact to help promote our movement). His reply surprised me. Acting as if I had him in mind, he made a big issue of turning down an offer that I had never made. He went further. He strongly admonished me not to locate in North Carolina, that it was absolutely the worst state I could possibly choose. It was full of those fanatic Bible Belt Baptists, a sorry lot, and furthermore, the Klan,

and every other White racial group in North Carolina were a bunch of traitors, phonies and government agents. You could not trust any of them, Harold said, and emphasized — Stay out! Stay out!

What's with this paranoic jerk, I wondered. Disregarding his gratuitous advice, as we all know, we went right ahead with our plans and built the headquarters for the Church of the Creator, (on land I had purchased in 1970, by the way) and also an educational building that we hope to utilize as a school for gifted boys in which to train our future leaders.

That brings us up to more recent events. After much hardship and hostile opposition, we are pressing forward in constructively building our worldwide movement. In spite of all the enmity, (which would have occurred in **any** state) we have, over the last five and a half years, put out 48 issues of *Racial Loyalty*, ordained scores of ministers in several countries of the world, and published eight major books, all consistent with our comprehensive and well structured White Racial movement. We now have the foundation for a genuine racial religion on which the White Race can build and finally pull itself out of the swamp in which Jewish Christianity, in conjunction with Talmudic Jewry, has mired the White Race. I must confess that most of the visible opposition to our movement, much to our surprise, has come from the Christians and even other White racial groups, most of whose leaders don't believe in that Jewish claptrap themselves.

Comes now our boy Harold, who has been playing musical chairs from one organization to another. He, who with great alarm admonished us to stay out of North Carolina, is now here himself, filling the void left by his former Nazi protege, Glenn Miller, by stirring those tired ol' gray embers of the Confederacy. He is pretending to build a "Confederate Congress," an aimless, half-baked group of a few confused souls who seem to have latched on to his idea of reviving the Confederacy; a stupid issue at best, and one that has been long dead for more than a hundred years.

In his recent mini-book, written before launching this abortive "movement," Harold stated categorically that most White racial movements of today seem to have no clear idea of what they want, never mind how they are going to achieve it (P. 22). With this analysis we Creators thoroughly agree, and it seems to me, that is about the only worthwhile statement Harold makes in the entire book.

But, lo and behold, immediately after getting the book published, Harold sets about trying to put together just such a group; the 20,000th of that type that has temporarily floated its mirage across the American scene. Not only that, but Harold, who has jumped around more vigorously than Mark Twain's Jumping Frog of Calaveras County, specifically picked the State of North Carolina, that terrible state he so despised, as his base. As his old buddy, Eric Campbell, has said, Harold will say one thing, then do just the opposite. Ah! Shades of politic and expedient, Jew-loving Ronnie Reagan!

So what does the "Confederate National Congress" stand for? Well, after all the jumping around he has done, he has finally realized his "inner sentiments" are really with the good old Confederate cause. Evidently he would like to reinstate the plantation system with a myriad of niggers picking cotton and singing *Old Black Joe*. But here comes the hooker — it is to be an all White "refuge" area, where the White Man can claim at least a small piece of the good old U.S.A. as his very own. He will move all the niggers out. Where to? Evidently give them the rest of the United States, gratis, on a silver platter. What about the White people living in California, Minnesota, Illinois, Indiana and elsewhere? Well, that's their problem. We will just cut them adrift. We just want to have a cozy little corner in the southeast.

Stupid? Yes, stupid as hell. But that isn't all, the same fellow who condemned Christianity a few years back and even now jokingly talks about Christ as "the dead Jew on a stick," and has openly admitted any number of times that he himself doesn't believe in all that Christian claptrap, now makes the official statement that his "movement" is a **Christian Movement** and no member is to distribute any "violently anti-Christian" (read C.O.T.C.) literature. How about a race-mixing Jehovah's Witness tract, Harold? He, himself, is now even strongly considering becoming ordained as a Christian Identity minister. Would you believe? Not only is the Christian foxtrot the ultimate in two-faced hypocrisy, but there is more. He is not nearly as interested in building a Confederate revival (in which he himself does not believe) as he is in using it as a diversionary tactic to oppose the Creativity movement and the Church of the Creator, at the same time admitting that if we get big enough he might later join with us. How crazy can you get?

Last Sunday, February 12, was the last straw. He called a group of White activists from several states to try and put together a "Ban the Church of the Creator" movement. Why is Harold so afraid of Creativity? For the same reason as are many of our enemies. Because in Creativity we have a comprehensive, fully-structured creed, program and movement, the first real racial religion fully dedicated to the White Race. It makes his own so-called "program," by comparison, look puny, frivolous and shallow, which it is, merely based on a fraudulent scam and a passel of lies (Christianity) in which he himself does not believe. As in everything else Harold has tried, he again fell flat on his face at that meeting, in spite of the fact that the members of his "commission" were all either Christian klansmen, Identity Christians or his own men (except one, who's with Gallo's NDF). But I'm glad the ultimate hypocrite finally showed his true colors. Now he says that he doesn't "want us to feel that we were in any way railroaded or denied a hearing" last weekend, and he would now like to meet with us, as long as we don't discuss religion, and we say, *to hell with you! Get lost, Harold.* We have no confidence in what he might do next, and I wouldn't be surprised if he would soon join Judaism along with Sammy Davis, Jr and other ilk of his stripe. We suggest that he do so and become a good Rabbi — he already looks the part. With his squat, stocky stature and heavy black beard, he'd look right at home in a yarmulke. We know of his admiration for Meir Kahane, and that he has corresponded with, and even sent him money.

Is Harold a CIA agent? We can't prove it and the CIA will deny it. As William Casey himself said, "The CIA will lie about anything, anytime, anywhere." However, if it walks like a duck, quacks like a duck, looks like a duck,...etc. As Shakespeare said in Hamlet: "*Beware of entrance to a quarrel, but, being in, Bear't that the opposed be aware of thee.*" In other words, kick the living beejeebers out of the shiftless polecat. Goodbye, Harold. We never want to hear from you again.

Issue No. 51 — June 1989

Part One of a Series of Two

Remember the Alamo!
But let us make damn sure we
Avenge Dresden!

The mission fortress of the Alamo at the little town of San Antonio de Bejar had been under siege for twelve days. The 6000 man army led by that flamboyant and cruel dictator of Mexico, General Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna, had taken a heavy toll at the hands of the gallant 182 Texans inside the fort, whereas miraculously the Texans had, at this point, not lost a single man. On the thirteenth day, on the early morning of March 9, 1836, Santa Anna decided to storm the walls. With his buglers playing the famed Moorish March, the "Deguello," the defenders knew their hour had come and that no prisoners would be taken alive. It was now a matter of fight to the last man and die.

These 182 Texans fought gallantly and exacted a heavy toll from the enemy. During the thirteen days of defense they took between 1500 and 1600 Mexicans along with them to their death. Their Enemy Toll Effectiveness Factor (E.T.E.F.) was highly commendable.

But the heroic Texans did not die in vain. Their death shocked all of Texas. It also did something more. It united the squabbling Texans and set off a deep and burning rage that cried out for revenge, and furthermore, unconditional independence from the blood-thirsty Mexicans.

Less than two and a half months later the White Texans had their revenge. On April 21, 1836, Sam Houston with a force of only 600 rag-tag volunteer White Americans trapped Santa Anna's army of 4000 at San Jacinto. With the rallying cry of "Remember the Alamo!" the Texans rushed Santa Anna's camp and with a fury that nothing could abate, they annihilated the Mexicans, and captured Santa Anna himself. The battle, which lasted only eighteen minutes, was one of the most important in American history, and one of only a few that has been fought in the best interests of the White Race. The Texans

now had their revenge, and more. It led to the Mexican War ten years later that finally quashed the Mexicans and won for the White Man extensive areas, including California and all of the land in between. The White Man now had won a vast domain from the Atlantic to the Pacific, for himself and his future progeny.

* * * * *

We now come to a gruesome episode in the history of the White Race that is a thousand times more tragic, of immensely greater dimensions, and more brutal than the slaughter of the 182 men at the Alamo. Shamefully and grievously at this point in history, it has not yet been avenged. It still remains a top priority on our list of **unavenged outrages**, as set forth in Part I of *Nature's Eternal Religion.* We are talking about the heinous fire-bombing of Dresden towards the final days of World War II.

A long-time member of our Church, an American Air Force officer who took part in that murderous bombing related to me the briefing they had received the night before the multiple raids. They were sworn to secrecy and were told that the Germans had developed some terrible secret weapons that could turn the tide of the war, and that these weapons were secreted in the city of Dresden. It was therefore their patriotic duty to bomb the city into rubble, to burn it to the ground and incinerate every living man, woman, and child in it. Does this sound like a familiar refrain from the pages of the Jewish Old Testament? It does indeed, and the same perfidious liars who wrote that vicious diatribe also instigated and orchestrated the bombing of Dresden. Tearfully and regretfully, this former American officer, now old and dying of cancer, told me how they had been deceived by this treacherous Jewish ruse and American and British bomber crews, of which he was part, had been instrumental in carrying out this horrible murder of hundreds of thousands of his own race — Nature's Finest. He found out later that it was all a treacherous lie, a part of the long standing Jewish creed of "kill the best first." It was an agony that preyed on his conscience to his dying days.

Before World War II the city of Dresden was one of the most beautiful in the world. In fact the word Dresden was synonymous with culture, beauty and art. Like so many other cities in Germany, this city in particular was rich in German culture and the heritage of its people. The Castle,

the Opera, the Hofkirche, the Frauen Kirche, to name a few amongst thousands of other buildings, were beautiful and outstanding examples of German (and White) culture. Many of these beautiful buildings dated back a thousand years or more.

The normal population of Dresden was about 600,000. In February of 1945, as the refugees from the Eastern countries were fleeing before the Red Army, and seeking safety in the west, a large number of them fled to the apparent safety of Dresden and swelled the population of that city to over 1,200,000 people. These were people who had fought the Communists and were strongly anti-Communist. We must remember that at this period of history World War II was practically over and Dresden was by no stretch of the imagination a military objective. In judging what follows we must also keep in mind that Dresden represented the finest examples of German art and culture, that it was not a military objective, and that it was swollen at this time with refugees fleeing before the Red Army, the barbarians of the East.

On the night of February 13, 1945 at 10:13 P.M., British bombers started dropping hundreds of thousands of fire bombs on the poor, helpless refugees and citizens of Dresden who were only trying to escape the butchery of the Red Army. These raids were carefully planned by these heinous and diabolical Jews to reap the maximum in death and destruction. The timing was such that it would hit the citizens of Dresden at a time when they were out on the streets celebrating a Christian religious holiday. Thousands were burned alive.

When the first raid was over and the survivors came out of their shelters to begin rescue operations and when thousands of fire fighters arrived from other cities to help in the rescue, the treacherous Jews struck again. At 1:30 A.M., February 14th, only three hours after the first attack, a second and larger force of British bombers rained down more death and destruction on the helpless White men, women and children below. So many fire bombs had been concentrated on this once beautiful old city of Dresden that a fire storm of hurricane proportions engulfed the whole city. The heat was so intense that once live people were shriveled into corpses reduced to half their size. Thousands of people hiding in air raid shelters were melted into one pool of liquid. A mother with her baby in her arms was found melted into the pavement forming a small tar

statue. In a furious, fiendish effort to incinerate this beautiful city of Dresden, the city of art and culture, more than 650,000 fire bombs were dropped on it during the raids.

As if this were not enough, the next day, which was Ash Wednesday, while Dresden was still burning furiously from the two attacks of the night before, a huge force of American B-17's started pounding on what was left of the magnificent city.

The great shame and tragedy of it all was that the pilots who were dropping these bombs were White Gentiles killing their own brothers in a battle that the Germans had been fighting for the preservation of the White Race. What these White pilots, with their mentality deranged by Jewish brain pollution, did not know, but their Jewish bosses did, was the fact that 26,260 allied prisoners of war were in the same area! Just another example of Jewish evilness and treachery. Even though the American and British soldiers were fighting to save these Jewish parasites from their just dues, the Jews themselves didn't mind at all having the White prisoners killed as well!

But this was still not the end of Jewish fiendishness and barbarity. A final touch of Jewish treachery was added when after the B-17's had left, 37 B-51 American fighters were ordered to fly low over the city and kill anything that moved! This they did by shooting and machine-gunning people who were trying to save themselves along the banks of the river Elbe. These B-51 fighters flew low along the banks of the river and killed everything in sight.

Does this sound familiar? Remember the vicious ideology of the Jews as laid out in Deuteronomy 20, v. 16 "*thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth*"?

Let us remember that this is the vicious Jewish religion, a religion that they have been practicing for thousands of years; a religion that they have swindled the White Man into as making it part of his own, in order to worship, idolize, and protect the Jew.

After the war, the world was lied to and told that only 35,000 people were killed during the raids, but as the years passed they finally admitted to 135,000 deaths. This still was a big lie. The actual number of people killed between February 13th and 14th was 350,000 and 400,000!

To add a further insult to treachery, when the war was over the Jews invented a huge hoax accusing the

Germans of killing and incinerating six million Jews in order to heap hatred on the Germans and create sympathy for the treacherous Jews who had started the war in the first place. In order to try to "substantiate" this colossal hoax, the Jews showed photograph after photograph of heaps of burned corpses. But the corpses they were showing were not Jews at all, but Germans that had been burned in the once beautiful city of Dresden.

We White Brothers and Sisters have a tremendously powerful lesson to learn from this horrible event. The overwhelming lesson is that the Jews regard all White people as their enemies and that it is only a matter of time when they will try to incinerate the cities and people of America just as they did Dresden, provided we will let them do it. The second lesson that we can learn is that it took the willing cooperation of White pilots, the British Air Force and the American Air Force to do this treacherous deed — the killing of their own White Brothers. This illustrates again and again how powerful is propaganda!

The third lesson that we must learn is that there is no compromising, no negotiating, no co-existence with the treacherous and diabolical Jew. Their religion and their inbred parasitic nature drives them on to destroy all that is good in this world. There is no peace, no co-existence with this vicious evil. It is either them, or it is us. Being members of Nature's Finest, the great White Race, let us make damn sure that it is we who survive and that mankind's most sinister parasite will be wiped from the face of the earth. **Delenda est Judaica!**

We of the Church of the Creator put this monstrous murder of the beautiful city of Dresden at the top of our priority list when The Day (Der Tag) comes to settle the score with the Jews.

There are more atrocities, thousands more, which we are determined to avenge as part of the unavenged outrage. In next month's issue we will further describe some of the atrocities heaped upon the brave and creative people of Germany after this horrendous war had already ended.

* * * * *

The name Dresden was synonymous with culture, beauty, art and the heritage of the German people

* * * * *

The weakness of any conspiracy is that it is extremely precarious, for when too many victims begin to realize and understand the conspiracy, it blows up in the conspirator's face.

* * * * *

It's Time for a Closer Look at E.T.E.F.

Everyday now as we read the papers and look at the news, the crime, anarchy and number of killings seem to escalate. Hardly a day passes but we read "Israelis kill two Arabs, wound 18," or rape and murder in Central Park, or revolution and bloodshed in just about any part of the world. Lets face it, the Jews have stirred up turmoil and warfare in just about any and every part of the world, and the White Race in the United States is their main target for destruction.

Last week (May 6) the Iranian Parliamentary speaker Hashemi Rafsanjani had had enough of this Jewish terrorism and openly called for a worldwide campaign of terror against Americans and Westerners (he meant Jews). Leaning on an AK-47 assault rifle, he announced that the only way to stop Israeli terrorism was to kill five of the enemy for every Palestinian killed. Mr. Rafsanjani, acting commander in chief of the Iranian armed forces, was interrupted by thousands of Shiite worshipers who chanted "Death to Israel!" The Shiite and other Moslems are pursuing a holy war against Israel and the Jews, a war they call the JIHAD. In fact, the Jews have committed so many atrocities over the centuries, the whole world now hates the Jews, and the time is rapidly approaching when the Jews will pay in blood — their blood.

Although the Iranians are no friend of ours, we Creators, in fact the whole White Race, has the same common enemy, namely the bandit state of Israel, and the whole conspiratorial Jewish tyranny on a worldwide basis. We, too, have our holy war against them, and we call it RAHOWA! RAcial HOly WAr to the bitter finish!

The United States is now plagued with the largest concentration of Jews in the world — officially six million, but probably many more. Israel ranks second with only four million. Russia, once the world's No. 1, now ranks a poor third with only 2.6 million.

So there we have it. This is the Jews' oyster and the center of their powerhouse. They have monopolized and harnessed the tremendous productivity of the White American worker to enslave the world and destroy the White Race. Knowing that America is the key to their

sinister program, they are tightening the screws daily, imprisoning good productive, (but independent) Americans like Rudy Stanko, torturing them on a daily basis in order to break their spirit. His and our civil, religious and constitutional rights are being violated repeatedly and justice as such for the White Man in America is a daily sham. It has taken us months and repeated efforts to so much as get our *White Man's Bible* into Rudy's hands, and this only after a Federal Judge issued a court order.

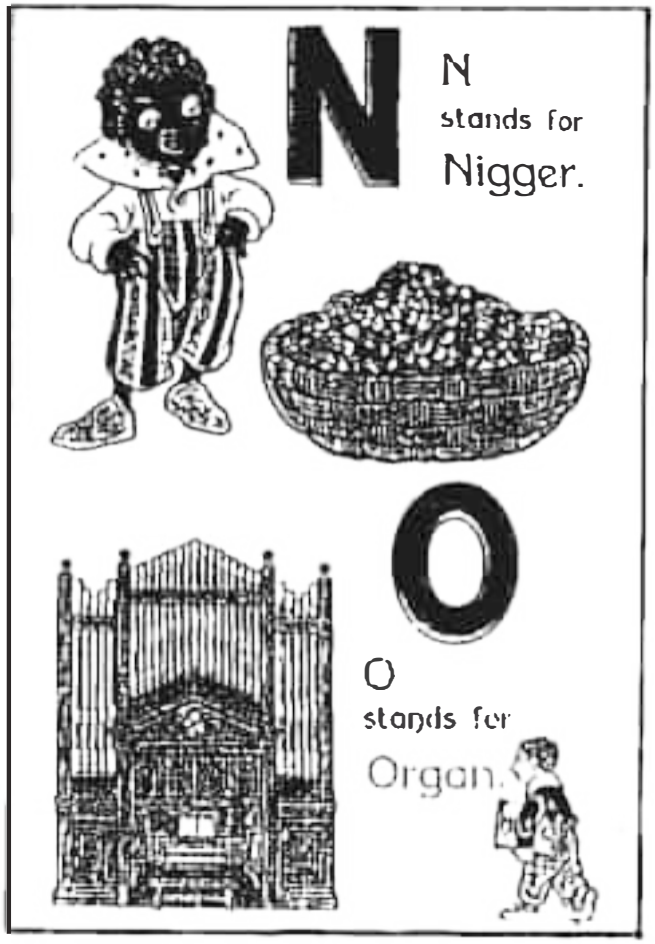
We Creators are law abiding citizens. Nine years ago I wrote Creative Credo No. 64 — *Law and Order vs. Violence, Terrorism and Self-Preservation.* In it I stated clearly that we will and are determined to abide by legal methods and obey the law of the land. However, there comes a time when the government itself becomes the foremost criminal, the cruelest of tyrants and the No. 1 enemy of our precious White Race. When that time comes, and it seems to be approaching rapidly, we will declare that we have now exhausted Articles 1 through 6, and we now have no other choice but to invoke Articles 7 and 8, Nature's Law of Survival of the Species.

When such time comes we should be well prepared. We should now be thinking of what are the most effective ways of carrying out and implementing Articles 7 and 8. We do not want to blunder into such a war recklessly and suffer a 35 to one loss as did the Order when they (presumably) killed one lousy Jew. We want to make sure we proceed with the highest E.T.E.F., that is, Enemy Toll Effectiveness Factor. What is a satisfactory E.T.E.F.? Five of the enemy for one of ours? Ten? Twenty? Fifty? Whatever the factor, we want to make damn sure we inflict the highest losses possible on the enemy, and suffer the least on our side. To do so, we must think, plan ahead, and coordinate our resources. I suggest you start thinking about such scenario now, as to what you can do, and what you will do when we are forced to invoke Articles 7 and 8.

We would like to hear your suggestions and will publish and pass on some of the better ones to our readers and members. Your suggestions will be published anonymously or with your name attached, as you choose, Remember, survival of our species,the precious White Race, is the highest law of Nature and no price is too high, nor is any sacrifice too great. Whether we like it or not,the enemy is forcing our hand and we are engaged in a Racial Holy War! RAHOWA!

A Rose by any Other Name

Shakespeare noted that a rose by any other name would smell as sweet, and with this I agree. Conversely, some odious creature by any other name would still be what it is.



And "R" stands for Reality! The picture above is a page from a turn of the century (American) children's ABC book. How soon we (are forced to) forget.

* * * * *

As recently as even fifty years ago, the niggers in America were called niggers and there was little fuss raised about that issue. It derived generically from the Latin "niger," meaning black. The fact is these dark-skinned throwbacks are not only different from the White Race in the color of their skin, but also in a myriad of other characteristics (one anthropologist has written a comprehensive book on the subject and lists at least 200 differences other than color.) The most obvious and serious difference is their intellectual capacity and their lower I.Q.,

a fact of Nature that the Jewish propaganda media has spent billions of dollars over the years trying to confuse and convince the White Man does not exist. Not only is this lower mentality an obvious fact, but the whole cultural and spiritual deficiencies of this African subspecies is demonstrated in the headlines and the news media everyday of the week to those of us who can read between the lines.

Being inferior in most areas, the niggers have tried to upgrade their nomenclature from one designation to another, to another. When the term nigger became rather odious in our language, they clamored to be called colored, rather than nigger and, in fact, when they formed their first major organization to promote and aggrandize themselves, they called themselves colored — the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. When that term became somewhat jaundiced, they insisted on being called negroes. As that term, too, became a designation of inferiority, they went to the next stage, and for the last 25 years insisted they be called blacks. Now that too has become somewhat tainted and the most recent demand is that such be dropped, and changed to African-Americans, thereby latching on to any prestige the name "American" might still have (not much, really). Soon that too will become to represent inferiority, and the Jew will dream up a new nomenclature for them.

As Shakespeare said — a rose by any other name would smell as sweet, and, conversely, we say that a nigger by any other name would still smell.

Issue No. 52 — July 1989

Part Two and Conclusion

Remember the Alamo!
But Let Us Make Damn Sure We
Avenge Dresden!

In evaluating the horrible slaughter of White people that history has labeled as World War II, we must carefully keep in mind that this murderous and insane tragedy was basically a Jewish war, instigated by world Jewry, planned by them long in advance, orchestrated by the Kehilla from beginning to the end, and there was only one winner — the Jews. It was not just a war against Germany, but another major step in euchring the White Race to turn on itself and destroy its precious and unique **Gene Pool**. Indeed, it was for the sole benefit and bloodlust of the pernicious parasite that has fastened itself onto all the important nerve centers of power throughout the world. We must also keep in mind that World War II, seemingly targeted on the Germans, was a cunning, but another major step in the Jews' centuries old program of **destroying the best first**. It was neither the first such step, nor by any means their last, in their long historic program of warfare and genocide against the White Race.

Germany, lying in the heart of Europe, and being revived and unified under the brilliant leadership of Adolf Hitler in the 1930's, was a major prize, whatever its destiny. It was the most energetic, most advanced and most progressive nation in the world at that time, leading in science, culture and genetic advancement, and under the dynamic leadership of Hitler, could have, and would have, rid the world of its most pervasive and sinister parasite — International Jewry. With it also would have been forever eradicated the Jews' long standing parasitic debt-based monetary system which now holds the whole world in its clutches.

Germany indeed was a major prize for the White Race, and a prize that had to be smashed if world Jewry was to survive and continue to carry on its long-established

plan of undermining the White gene pool, step by step, until ultimately the Jews were in a position of destroying the White Race altogether in one final thunderclap. Let us make no mistake about it — the Jews have worked on their master plan a long time and the destruction of Germany was by no means the first outburst of diabolical hate and destruction against the White Race. If we look down the long corridors of history we find that the Jews were already highly active and organized 3500 years ago in mongrelizing and destroying White Egypt. It was, in fact, Egypt which was the incubation ground of the Jewish racial religion and its ongoing conspiracy. The Jews were instrumental in pulling down the beautiful and creative civilization of Ancient Greece, the finest specimen of humanity in all history. The Jews deliberately set about destroying their unique and irreplaceable gene pool by mongrelization and the Jews brazenly brag about it in their Protocols of 1489. The Jews were the degenerative solvent that disintegrated the virile and robust Roman race and its powerful empire. The Jews held a special hatred for the Romans for being everything the Jews were not, a pathological hatred that was matched only by the Jews' hatred for the Germans in more modern history. They destroyed the great and admirable Roman gene pool with two major devices — by their lucrative slave trade and by infecting the minds of the Romans with the virulent bacillus of Christianity. Rome, too, came down in ruins, and all of Europe (the White Race) fell into 1300 years of the Dark Ages.

There is one other major maneuver in more recent times in which the outburst of Jewish destruction and hatred for the White Race manifested itself that I want to mention before we get back to Germany. That painful and tragic outrage of wanton destruction, White Men killing White Men, occurred right here in the heart of America some 125 years ago. History has dubbed it as America's Civil War. It was, in fact, a brutal, insane mass slaughter of Nature's Finest, inflamed, instigated and directed by Nature's most virulent parasite — the despicable and repugnant Jew. In this senseless and horrible war White people killed other White people in a mass orgy on a scale that was unparalleled since the Thirty Years War of 1618-48 in the heart of Europe.

Many of the brutal and vicious tactics used on Germany during and after the war were already inflicted on the White people of the South nearly a century earlier in

America. The wanton destruction of Sherman's march through the South, burning Atlanta to the ground, cutting a 60 mile swath eastward to the Atlantic and destroying farms, homes, plantations and cities, and every other basic resource in their path, then turning northward and on into South Carolina, this, too, was an explicit example of Jewish hatred and vengeance against the White Race. In fact, many of the vicious tactics and programs employed against the Germans during and after the war had already been tried and tested against the White Southerners during and after the Civil War. It was indeed a typical demonstration of a long standing Jewish goal — the murder, mutilation and mongrelization of the best of the White Race, whenever they could seize the opportunity.

In the second part of this article I want to focus on the multitude of measures the victorious "Allies" (read White stooges manipulated by Jews) took to ensure the slow strangulation of the German people after the war was over. But before I do so, I want to review the ghastly and wanton destruction of the German cities other than Dresden, and particularly, the massive and unrelenting terror inflicted upon the great German seaport and city of Hamburg.

At this juncture it is necessary to clarify the civilian bombing of cities during this horrendous war. On May 10, 1940, as soon as Churchill (the drunken Jewish stooge) was ushered in as Prime Minister, he announced that the bombing of Germany's civilian population would commence. At this time Hitler stood at the threshold of victory over the French and British armies, a brilliant victory that six weeks later culminated in the occupation of France and the debacle of the British forces at Dunkirk. Hitler had no designs of vengeance on the British, nor the British Empire and her colonies. In fact, he repeatedly expressed his admiration for both as a measure of respect for the constructive achievements in the realm of colonization and civilization for which the best of the White Race can point with pride. He extended the hand of friendship to Britain and offered a peaceful settlement. But the Jews behind that drunken lout of a Churchill wanted killing — more White people killing White people, and the British R.A.F. commenced the random and wanton bombing of German cities to inflict a maximum of death and destruction among the civilian population. This sadistic and unnecessary pursuit was promulgated and carried out for no other reason than sheer bloodlust — the Jews wanted the White

people to kill and destroy as many of Nature's Finest as they possibly could, for as long as they could, until Europe lay in ruins and utter exhaustion. This decision on the part of Churchill was to cost Britain dearly. The smouldering, blackened ruins of London, Liverpool, Coventry and many other British cities bore silent testimony to this stupid mistake. Let history record, however, that Hitler did not want any extension of this insane slaughter, and he resisted retaliation on British cities for three months after Churchill launched his bombing raids on German cities.

Be that as it may, with the massive production facilities of the American factories and the military might of the United States joining into the fray of White people killing each other, it was Germany who paid the most horrible price in people killed and cities smashed into rubble. As the war escalated, the hate the Jews managed to inflame increased accordingly, and when the war ended in 1945, for every Briton killed by German bombs, nine Germans were killed by "Allied" bombs — a scenario that the Jews had long planned and their goyim stooges carried out with bloodthirsty efficiency.

It is not my purpose here to review the multitude of needless slaughters and massacres of that insane war on behalf of International Jewry. I do, however want to describe, if possible, the horrors of this terrible Jewish Purim as inflicted on the second largest city in Germany, a fate shared not only by Dresden, but practically every city in Germany.

Hamburg was a beautiful Hanseatic city of two million souls. The city straddled the romantic Alster River immortalized by the "Moonlight on the Alster" waltz. Its long, 1000 year history was reduced to a rubble of cinder and ashes as the Jews manipulated the "Allied" forces to implement their long planned "Operation Gomorrah." Does this sound familiar? It should. The Jews lifted it directly out of their fiendish Old Testament. This magnificent old German city, one of the major seaports of Europe, was targeted to die a fiery rain of death and destruction from the skies.

In ten terrible days, from July 24 to August 3, 1943, concentrated and persistent "Allied" bombing reduced to rubble more than 6000 acres of this great city. This consists of an area almost equivalent to ten square miles of densely populated housing. During those ten horrendous days an estimated 100,000 people were murdered to

satisfy the Jewish bloodlust. Many more were crippled, maimed and disfigured.

The method devised by these fiendish murderers was relatively simple and extremely effective. The first wave of bombers would release thousands of high-explosive bombs on the city. This would keep the population, especially the fire-fighting service, in their shelters. The next wave of bombers coming in rained down a multitude of magnesium bombs setting fire to the city, a large part of which consisted of medieval, half-timbered Elizabethan style houses that had formerly attracted tourists from all over the world. These type of buildings, the destroyers had correctly calculated, would burn readily and offer the most potential victims per square mile.

During those ten days, it has been conservatively estimated that Hamburg was struck by 1200 landmines, 30,000 high explosive bombs, and 3,000,000 stick incendiary bombs. The phosphorous bomb, perhaps the most macabre weapon designed in this category, was dropped especially on the civilian areas of the city. Of these, 80 thousand 100 pound phosphorous bombs were dropped, plus 500 phosphorous cannisters and 500 phosphorous incendiaries.

The ensuing firestorm that enveloped the city is impossible to describe as are the scenes of horror in which tens of thousands of people were burned to death. Still the bombers kept coming. The shrieking wind kept feeding the engulfing inferno, a firestorm wind so powerful that huge balks of timber, debris of all kinds, walls of destroyed buildings, trucks and cars, all were hurled by screaming winds along the flaming streets. Burning men, women and children were caught up as helplessly as leaves in a swirling inferno.

Underground in the shelters, groups of people, especially families, clung together in semi-darkness. Families embraced. Mothers held their children tightly, trying to murmur comforting words. Thus they died, trapped in the increasing heat of the deadly shelters. None of the flames that raged high above them in the streets ever touched them, but the heat inside continued to rise until it melted glass, kitchen utensils, and even the brick walls glowed red inside these ovens of intense heat. Mixed in with this molten glass and metal were mounds of molten half human remains.

It will be a long time before these shelters will be opened again, and when they are, men will look upon sights that mankind has never before witnessed, and hopefully will never again.

Martin Caldin, one of the world's leading authorities on military science subjects, described the bombing of Hamburg as "Standing out as the worst of the disasters visited upon civilization during the insanity of the Second World War."

High on our list of priorities, along with Dresden, that must be avenged, is the brutal murder of the great city of Hamburg. RAHOWA!

By April 30, 1945, Adolf Hitler was dead and a week later Germany surrendered. The war in Europe was over, but the war against the German people continued with unabated fury and hatred. Now that the German people were leaderless and defeated, their cities smashed to rubble, the cream of their manhood dead on the battlefields stretching from Africa to the far-flung steppes of Russia, the Jews were in an unfettered position to wreak further death and destruction on what was left of a destitute German nation. In what follows we must remember that whereas originally all of the invective and hatred had seemingly been focused on Hitler, the real aim of the Jews was the destruction, pollution and diminution of the German gene pool, to reduce it to the rubble they had wreaked on the German cities and the total German landscape.

With their goyim stooges completely in their tow and ready to front for them, the Jews now had a free hand in slicing up the German nation and heaping torture, humiliation and misery on the defeated German people. They made the most of it and had a field day. They imposed upon the Germans what even *Time Magazine* (Jew controlled) called "history's most terrifying peace" ever inflicted on a defeated nation. Actually, even today, 1989, forty-four years later, whereas we signed a peace treaty with Japan a long time ago, still no peace treaty as such has been signed with the German people. What is left of Germany today is occupied territory. With 360,000 American troops (many of them niggers) still on German soil, Germany is still a slave state. Whereas these American troops supposedly are there as a NATO force to act as a deterrent against Russian invasion, the real reason for their presence there is to protect the Jews, who now again are in control of Germany, from the German people.

The fact is the Jewish war against the German people has never ceased and is being waged with a full fury to this very day.

Treaty or no treaty, let us review the Draconian "peace" imposed on the German people following their defeat in 1945.

The ability of any nation to sustain the life of its people is supported by these main pillars: (a) land, which includes all its natural resources, (b) labor, which encompasses both brawn and brains, and (c) capital, which means not only finances and credits but also plants and equipment. We shall see how the Jews set about in a diabolically planned strategy to destroy all three of these underpinnings to make certain the German people would be left a crippled shadow of their former self. The Jews did to the German people what they had done to the defeated Confederate South some eighty years earlier. They were masters of destruction and had learned their lessons well. Germany was another major step in their fiendish program of destroying the White gene pool, of "destroying the best first." They had done it to the leadership of the French people (the best) during the French Revolution 150 years earlier. They had done it to the White people of the American South eighty years earlier. And now, in 1945, they were setting the stage for doing their diabolical number on the German people for the second time. Although they had inflicted tremendous damage on the German people during and after World War I, nevertheless when Hitler came to power their program backfired on them. This time they wanted to make sure the dynamic German gene pool was crippled and mongrelized forever. Their plans called for several basic strategies.

Extermination by Overcrowding

Whereas at Yalta the Big Three Jewish Stooges, Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin, had piously announced to the world that they reaffirmed their "faith in the principles of the Atlantic Charter" they were lying through their filthy teeth. The Atlantic Charter had hypocritically promised "No aggrandizement of territory;" no territorial changes that do not accord with the freely expressed wishes of the peoples concerned;" "the right of the people to choose the form of government under which they live." It was all nothing more than sucker bait. When Roosevelt and Churchill mouthed

the Jewish script at their first meeting, they lied flagrantly and deliberately, as they did again with their Communist cohort, Joseph Stalin, at Yalta. When it came to divvying up the spoils of war, a gruesome harvest was unveiled to the German people. The meeting at Potsdam decided their fate. The German Reich was soon severely amputated. What was left of its former virile body was now a mere basket case.

Germany had historically suffered from overcrowding — too many people for too little "Lebensraum" — living space. After World War I their homeland was reduced from 208,830 square miles (the State of Texas has 267,339 square miles) to 181,699 square miles. After W.W. II this was further slashed to 133,000 square miles (half the size of Texas). This included what is now Communist East Germany. West Germany itself is further reduced to a mere 95,976 square miles. Into this small space are crowded some 61 million people.

The Potsdam conference gave tacit permission for driving Germans off of land that had formerly been their homelands for hundreds of years. It said specifically "the transfer to Germany of German populations, or elements thereof, remaining in Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary, will have to be undertaken." The countries such as Poland, etc., needed no encouragement in driving the Germans out and possessing their farms and homes. In fact, some 15 million Germans were driven out under the most brutal conditions — half a million from Hungary, nearly three million from Czechoslovakia, and the rest from Poland and Russia. Of these, over 3,000,000 Germans perished of hunger, brutality and other atrocities. About 4,000,000 were deported to Eastern Europe and Russia as slaves. Hungry, desolate, with only the clothes on their backs, those who escaped death or slavery crowded into an already desperate and overcrowded Germany.

All this was no accident. While mouthing pious shibboleths at Yalta, the Big Three with Jewish manipulation had planned just such a scenario for "killing the best."

Destroying the Pillar of Labor

There were three main fronts on which the Jews proceeded in pulling down what was left of German manpower after the devastating ravages of the war itself. Basically, these were (a) enslavement, (b) denazification,

and (c) physical incapacitation through undernourishment (starvation). Although at Potsdam it was again piously reiterated that "It is not the intention of the Allies to enslave the German people," nevertheless when Breslau and Berlin surrendered (in Russian occupation territory) long columns of German prisoners marched eastward towards huge depots near Leningrad, Moscow, Minsk, Stalingrad, Kiev, Kharkov and Sevastopol. All fit men marched 22 miles a day. Those partially handicapped went in handcarts, or carts pulled by spare beasts. Most of these handicapped prisoners died on the way. Those that made it joined the slave labor camps of the Russians, a vast army of some 10 to 20 millions, mainly political prisoners, or designated as "political unreliables." Few of these Germans have ever returned to German soil again.

But Russia was not the only one utilizing German prisoners for slave labor. According to the Red Cross, France had 680,000 former German soldiers slaving for her in August, 1946. Of these 475,000 had been captured by the United States and turned over to France. These performed slave labor under the most abominable conditions. In a camp in the Sarthe district for 20,000 prisoners, inmates received only 900 calories a day — plainly a starvation level. Twelve died in the hospital every day. Similar conditions existed in camps in the Charentes district, in the Orleans camp, and elsewhere.

Great Britain, who claims to be the motherlode of democracy, had, according to the Red Cross, some 460,000 German prisoners slaving for her, and as in the case of France, were bringing in a handsome profit for the War Office. The British government netted over $250,000,000 annually from its slaves, and the government frankly called itself the "owner" of these enslaved prisoners. Is slavery dead? By no means. So much for the cradle of democracy.

De-Nazification

Meanwhile the German homeland itself was in shambles, the cities were piles of rubble, the former factories, machinery, electric power plants smashed and the farms neglected and run down. Whereas her manpower, as we have seen from the foregoing, was severely depleted, the Germans are a very resilient and competent people. There was a massive rebuilding job of their country that had to be done and the Germans were desperately trying to get

started — clean up the rubble, get some housing, get the farms back into producing food. It was a matter of life and death — a grim matter of survival.

But the Occupation Forces, controlled by Jew power, threw a monkey wrench into that vital and urgent program also. They had to de-nazify the German population first — a purely political and ideological maneuver to satisfy the ego and the sadistic hatred harbored by the Jews. The Nazi party was now outlawed by decree and all former Nazis were declared as criminals per se. Since Adolf Hitler and the Nazi party had been the most popular form of government the Germans had ever enjoyed, and since the overwhelming majority of Germans had been enthusiastically loyal to the Nazi leadership, just about any and every competent and loyal German had either been a member or a supporter of the Nazi party, especially those of leadership quality. These very people, who were now so necessary in getting the nation back on their feet, were now branded as criminals and were either incarcerated in prison, or were relegated to such menial labor as digging ditches. Only former traitors, incompetents, aliens and Jews were now allowed to hold positions of authority, and it is easy to see what a debacle such policy, dictated by the "Allied" high command, would cause. It would, of course, cause chaos in any undertaking, but it was especially deadly in a nation that was desperately struggling to survive.

Meanwhile, the German people were starving, homeless, disorganized and being constantly harassed by their Jewish tormentors. They were being taught **Democracy** with a vengeance. They could choose any kind of government except the kind they most needed and wanted. They were free to choose their leaders except those most competent to do the job. The fact is they were not free to do anything. They were utter slaves being ground into the dirt by their Jewish slave masters. Although today the German people have rebuilt their country despite all the handicaps imposed upon them, they are still slaves in the hands of their Jewish conquerors.

There is one lesson we Creators can learn from this episode of de-nazification. If it is morally acceptable to de-nazify the German Nation, then it is equally moral for us to de-Judaize the Jews. Whereas the Jews deemed the Nazi philosophy as harmful to their parasitic way of life, history has proven that Judaism is a thousand times more deadly

to our own survival. Let us keep that in mind when we, the White Race, regain control of our own destiny. Delenda est Judaica!

The Looting and Sacking of Germany

Having cut up the geographic entity of Germany like a carcass of beef hanging from a hook, the "Allies" immediately proceeded to loot the individual Germans. Since the High Command had branded all Nazis as criminals, and since all Germans were deemed as Nazis anyway, every man, woman and child was considered fair game, lower than an animal, to be looted, stripped and sacked by any American G.I., nigger, or Russian soldier at will.

The serious looting by the Russians was conducted officially, systematically and thoroughly. Every house and apartment was entered, searched and stripped of

everything at once valuable and movable — wrist watches, jewelry, silverware, works of art, clothing, household appliances, and money. Stores, shops and houses were ransacked. Farms were denuded of farm animals, machinery, seed reserves, wine and food stocks. (All this is reminiscent of what happened to my family in Russia during the Communist Revolution, especially during the years between 1918 and 1922.) Telephones were removed from residences and telephone lines and equipment were dismantled. Automobiles, trucks, even fire engines were seized. Everything not nailed down was hauled away. The German standard of living deliberately had to be lowered to where it was worse than that of the poorest peasants in Communist Russia.

Outside of the fact that the Russian occupation forces were equal in size to the combined occupation forces of the Western powers, nevertheless the American sectors were equally criminal and flagrant in the business of looting as were the Russians. Although the average G.I. did not suffer from poverty as did the Russians, they somehow made up for it in their arrogant and wanton vandalism with which they destroyed that which they did not steal. Millions of dollars worth of rare items varying from intricate Zeiss lenses to butter and cheese and costly automobiles were destroyed through sheer vandalism. "They seemed to ruin everything, including the simplest personal belongings of the people in whose houses they were billeted," wrote one correspondent of the Chicago Daily News.

Such was the wholesale looting, practiced by the average soldier, and the higher authorities not only took no steps to curb it, but silently condoned it. However, the official Allied Control Council promulgated a number of decrees that would deliberately make certain German recovery never would exceed the average living standards of other European Countries (which, under Hitler, Germany far outdistanced). Anything they deemed as "excess" (we are talking about an entire nation that was in rubble and starving to death) shall be taken as plunder or destroyed. In short, the prostrate German economy must be quartered and its flesh fed to other economies, a project that has aptly been called "economic cannibalism."

But this was not the end of the looting by the victorious conquerors. The Jews resorted to their oldest and most effective scam of all, one that they have used countless times in history and by means of which they

continue to loot all nations throughout the world. The "Allies" all in their respective occupation zones printed huge amounts of bogus paper, which they called military currency, which the Germans were forced to accept as "payment" for whatever the victors chose to "buy." It was worthless, of course, merely worthless bogus paper. It is conservatively estimated that altogether between 15 billion and 20 billion occupation marks were printed. This means that the four powers further stole between two and four billion dollars worth of German property for the mere cost of printing worthless money, issued in payment.

Meanwhile, the Russians, who occupied 45 percent of what was formerly Germany, dismantled every factory, machine and plant that had escaped the ravages of war and shipped them eastward into Russia. Not only did they ransack their own zone, but the other three powers gratuitously agreed to give them 25 percent of anything and everything they could loot out of their zones as well.

Nothing was spared, patents, inventions, scientific laboratories and even the scientists themselves were appropriated by the victors, with the Russians making off with the lion's share.

In the previous paragraphs we have already reviewed the horrors of war suffered by the German people; the terrible fire bombing of Dresden; the massive, concentrated bombing and burning of the great city of Hamburg, and in fact, every other major city in Germany. Yet, remarkable as it may seem, food reserves were still ample when the war ended, thanks to the discipline, hard work and efficient planning of the German government and its people. Once the war was over, however, this was quickly and drastically changed to one of famine, chaos and the ultimate in death and misery. Under "Allied" policy, bent on vengeance and the decimation of the German people, these food stores were deliberately destroyed, and in the Russian zones devoured by the Russian troops or loaded up and shipped to Russia.

None of this just happened. When the "Big Three," Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin (sadistic sons of bitches that they were) met at Yalta, they deliberately planned to starve the German people to death, not because food was not available, but because in an orgy of hatred and vengeance they wanted to torture the German people, and, moreover, cripple and decimate the German gene pool into insignificance and oblivion. We all remember the "Morgenthau Plan" to reduce the great German nation into

an insignificant goat pasture, devoid of people. Henry Morgenthau, Jr. was U.S. Secretary of the Treasury at the end of the war, and this scurvy Jew was not only privy to the inner circles of the Jewish Kehilla, but also one of Roosevelt's closest advisers (if not his boss). Be that as it may, on this issue the Jews of the world were in unison: heap a maximum of misery on the German people! Starve them to death! Kill the best first!

When I visited Germany in 1955, I had the pleasure and honor to be the guest of a German businessman for more than a week. This fine gentleman by the name of Fred Bieger, who had suffered the pangs of cold, and battle wounds on the very edge of the Russian front, told me that whereas the war years were horrible, the "peace" that followed, during the first year at least, was a thousand times worse.

The average American diet is about 3000 calories a day. A working lumberjack needs as much as 7600 calories to maintain his weight and health. Studies by the University of Minnesota showed that when intake (by volunteers) was reduced to about 1650 calories over a period of several months, the volunteers lost a fourth of their weight, experienced fainting spells, dizziness and a feeling of always being cold. They lost three-fourths of their energy and working ability, and their only interest in life seemed to be the next meal.

In their deliberate campaign to starve the German people, the caloric intake allowed in the American zone ranged from a high of 1550 calories to a low of 1180 per person per day. This was, in fact, a program deliberately pursued with the objective of starving the German people to death, and starve them they did. The British, French and Russian zones were even worse. The result was mass starvation. Infant mortality reached a horrifying 90 percent. It was 16 times as high as it had been in 1943. Ed Johnson, correspondent for P.M. Magazine wrote at this time: "Most children under ten and people over 60 cannot survive the coming winter."

Senator Homer E. Capehart of Indiana in an address before the U.S. Senate, February 5, 1946, said in part..."the fact that it has been and continues to be the deliberate policy of a confidential conspiratorial clique within the policy making circles...to draw and quarter a nation now reduced to abject misery...this clique, like a pack of hyenas struggling over the bloody entrails of a corpse and

inspired by a sadistic and fanatical hatred, are determined to destroy the German nation and the German people, no matter what the consequences." Senator Capehart, unfortunately, did not identify the nature of the clique. We can do so without fear of contradiction and point the finger directly at the malevolent, cunning and diabolical hatred of the Jewish Kehilla and International Jewry itself, the same criminals that instigated and orchestrated the internecine and suicidal war against the White Race in the first place.

The result was — as intended — millions of Germans starved to death while ample food supplies from Denmark, Sweden and the United States were deliberately withheld by the vengeance-prone "Allied" victors.

Also decided by the "Big Three" at Yalta was the ultimate horror, degradation and damage to be heaped upon the German nation. From the record it is obvious that the criminals who met at Yalta deliberately formulated a diabolical program of bastardizing and contaminating the superior racial strains of the Prussians and the Teutons with the inferior genes of the American niggers, and French Moroccans and Senegalese, and from the east, the Bolshevized Mongolian and Slavic hordes.

When the Russian armies overran Danzig they promptly and systematically set about raping all the women — from small girls and children to elderly women as much as 83 years of age. A 50 year old teacher related that her niece, 15 years of age was raped seven times the day after the Russians arrived, while her other niece, 22, was raped 15 times the same day. When women of the city pleaded for protection, a Russian officer told them to seek shelter in the Catholic Cathedral. Once securely inside, these treacherous Russian barbarians had themselves an all night orgy, raping every woman inside the Cathedral, some more than 30 times. A Catholic priest states: They even violated eight-year old girls and shot young boys who tried to shield their mothers."

It was the same in all the regions overrun by the Communist armies. When Berlin fell, the Commander told his Russian soldiers — the women of the city were all theirs and to go to it. This they did with a vengeance and the only escape the women had was to commit suicide. This thousands of women did, and even before the arrival of the oncoming Russian hordes many of the most beautiful and desirable, anticipating a fate worse than death, committed suicide.

In the American occupation zone, the High Command saw fit to bring in 42,000 black nigger troops, a move that was no accident. These black savages, the lowest type of animals, had a higher crime rate, a venereal disease rate several times that of the White soldier, and in general, a propensity for rape and criminal activity. They were deliberately set loose upon the German women, and even a scoundrel such as General Eisenhower loosely dismissed the wholesale raping of the German women by the American G.I.'s as "The boys were just having a little fun." Some fun! Where brute force was not employed in the wholesale rampage, later, as starvation set in (as described in the previous chapter) the American G.I.'s traded food, bars of soap, chocolate bars, for cheap and easy sex to the hungry and hopeless German women who were desperately trying to survive.

Without going into detail, the same flagrant program of rape and violence against the women prevailed in the French and British zones. Without a doubt, the policy had been handed down from on high: rape and desecrate every German female to be found. A whole book could be, and should be, written about this shameful and horrendous episode of atrocities committed by the "Allied" conquerors, but we do not have the space here to do so.

Suffice it to say, it is one of the blackest and most shameful blots on the history of civilization, and the White Race as a whole. But let us remember — back of it all was the planned and deliberate hate of the Jewish Kehilla — to destroy that which is best, the German gene pool.

Conclusion

As we enter the last decade of the Twentieth Century, White Americans are not interested in the story of what happened to the Germans after they were defeated and disarmed. Very few know the real story, a gruesome story that was completely hushed up, and few Americans want to hear about it today. But we had better learn from history and realize that what happened to the disarmed Germans then, is in store for the White people of America and the White people of the world. What the Jews did to the Germans was only one further, albeit major, step in their long-standing program of mongrelization and destruction of the White Race. No sooner had the Jews vanquished the Germans when they immediately turned their attention to

doing the same to the very "Allies" who in their ignorance and stupidity had helped them do the dirty deed. Targeted for mongrelization and destruction now were **all** the White countries of the world — especially the United States. This they did by shipping in the mud races of all stripes and colors, into Britain, France, the Netherlands, the Scandinavian countries, and again, especially the United States. They further exacerbated the program by massively subsidizing the mud peoples of the world, by means of the Marshall Plan and foreign aid abroad, and by means of huge welfare programs to the niggers in America herself, all at the expense of the White American taxpayer. The result over the past 45 years has been a massive population explosion, not of the White Race, but exclusively of the mud races, and the United States (as are Britain, France, the Netherlands, etc.) is being flooded and overrun with the mud scum of the world. The objective is to disarm the White people, and when the time is ripe, to utilize the overwhelming hordes of mud peoples to rape, kill and mongrelize the decimated remnants of the White Race in a pattern very similar to what happened to the vanquished and disarmed people of Germany.

Therefore let us take heed and learn our lesson well. Destroy the enemy before it destroys us! Destroy Judaism, the scourge of the world, before it destroys us! If it is morally acceptable to de-Nazify all the Germans, 80 million of them, then it is imperative that we are justified in de-Judaizing the 20 million Jews of the world — our No. 1 mortal enemy. Delenda est Judaica! Let us make sure we avenge Dresden, Hamburg and all the rest of the atrocities the Jews heaped on the great and fine people of Germany. By so doing we will ensure that a similar fate is not perpetrated on us and our own future progeny.

To do so we must become informed, aroused and organized. Had the American people in the 1930's done just that, they would never have gone to war against Germany. Instead they would have joined with the Germans and turned their wrath on the mortal enemies inside our own borders — the sinister and treacherous Jew. Let's not lose any more time. Join the Church of the Creator. Help get those first ten million *White Man's Bibles* out and into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. Do it now!

Set-up in China
The Chinese are Coming!

It seems the deceit and cunning of the Jew knows no bounds. To most of the befuddled world, recent events in China, it would seem, just happened. The Chinese communist government, like their Russian counterpart, so our Jew orchestrated papers would have us believe, became more lax, and the Chinese students, like the rest of the Chinese people, just spontaneously assembled in Tianamen Square by the millions to express their hunger for "democracy" and freedom. Doesn't everybody?

Practically everybody in the United States and the world who has followed the events of the recent Chinese uprising believes this scenario. However, there are some serious flaws in this projected set-up. For one thing, you don't whip a million students into a state of agitation where they all assemble spontaneously in China's main square without previous long-scale planning and trained leadership. No, this revolt did not happen overnight nor without a great deal of financing behind it. Secondly, there isn't one chinaman in ten thousand who knows the meaning of the word "democracy" (nor an American either for that matter) and really gives a damn for the concept of democracy. Earlier this year Chinese students didn't demonstrate "democratic" principles when they bashed the nigger exchange students who had eyes for their Chinese women. In fact, most chainamen who might have heard the word "democracy" and are asked its meaning would probably say that it was some alien concept repugnant to the Chinese and their culture.

So how did it happen that a million Chinese students assembled in the heart of Beijing and started shouting "Western" (English only for American TV cameras?) slogans? How did it happen that the Communist hierarchy was seemingly indifferent to such a heretical uprising for a number of weeks and then suddenly let loose the armed troops and started mowing down the unarmed students with real machine guns? Wasn't that a nasty thing to do? Didn't that enrage the "democratic" peoples of the world? Surprise! Surprise!

To those of us who have studied the Jewish *modus operandi* (M.O.) for the last several decades and have

followed the upheavals in any number of other countries — Cuba, Nicaragua, Panama, Vietnam and a score of others, it is no surprise at all.

Let us keep our eye on the ball. What is it that the Jews are trying to accomplish? What is it that they are not only trying, but actually achieving, with amazing success? The answer, as any Creator could tell you, is: the Jew is fanatically bent on destroying the White Race, by any and every means possible. Kill the best first! We have already described in great detail how the tribe of Judah managed to bomb, massacre, starve, deport and bastardize a major segment of the German people in the *Avenge Dresden!* series of articles. We have already spelled out any number of times how, after the defeat of Germany they immediately moved to perpetrate a similar fate on the rest of the White nations of the world, especially America. How can they bring down America? Again, the deceit and cunning of the Jew knows no limits, and they will, and are, using every means at their disposal to bring about the total collapse of White civilization. One means is to promote race-mixing. This they have promoted with a vengeance, not only by propaganda, but also by subsidizing the niggers already in this country so that they will breed to their hearts' content at the expense of the overburdened and hard working White American taxpayer. The Jew controlled government has augmented this further by "legally" enforcing such "civil rights" laws as "open housing," "affirmative action," unlimited welfare, and in general, enforced integration in every segment of our lives.

What has all this to do with what is happening in China today? A great deal, and we are now coming to our main point. Communism is a Jewish invention from beginning to end. Jewish Communism took over China in 1949, forty years ago. In order to do so, Mao tse tung, whom the Jews used as their stooge in China, ruthlessly killed off, it is estimated, between 40 and 60 million of his enemies. Mao is now dead and as elsewhere, Communism has been and is, a dismal failure. But let us remember that in the enslavement of the peoples of the world, the Jews' main target and prime obstacle still is the White Race, and that last great bastion of the White Race, the United States of America.

As we mentioned, one of the many destructive programs utilized by the Jews to destroy the White Race is to mongrelize the White Race into a massive sea of brown

zombies, and the flooding of the United States with mud peoples is one powerful method of accelerating such a program.

So what better way to allow all these mud peoples to flood into the United States than to play on the stupid – "Christian compassion" of the White people? Make them feel sorry for the "refugees" from all these tyrannical regimes that the Jews themselves instigated! This the Jews have successfully done in dozens of countries. In fact the United States is the No. 1 sucker haven for all the destitute mud races of the world.

Now where is there a more massive reservoir of mud peoples than the sub-continent of China? There are more than one billion, that's a thousand million, son, there in that miserable country of China, and 99 percent of them would love to scramble to the United States. Millions of them already have done so. But they need a "moral" issue, they used to be "refugees" from a tyrannical government to really open wide the flood gates into our fair country. What has happened in China in the last month provides the perfect scenario, almost as if it was scripted in Jew Hollywood itself. We will see many more scenes of killings, shootings, brutality on our TV screens, and I predict our Jew controlled government will indeed open wide the floodgates to endless hordes of stinking, yellow Chinese. What better and quicker way of drowning what is left of White America in a flood of mud? It will happen just as planned, and as this issue of *Racial Loyalty* goes to press developments are rapidly unfolding to insure sanctuary in the U.S. for all Chinese students (over 40,000) now "studying" here. If our readers will remember, about a year ago we told you of the million Chinese agricultural workers who were brought to this country (by JOG) last year ostensibly to pick produce (which the White Man has decided he is too good to pick himself). It now appears that JOG may have been just softening us up a little and testing the waters as to how much more the "melting pot" was prepared to take. As "Operation Chinese" falls into place, remember what *Racial Loyalty* has been telling you all along about it.

Issue No. 55 — October 1989

Help! A Plea for Support

The Establishment is Trying to Use "Legal" Strong Arm Tactics to Destroy Our Church

The Church of the Creator is a well-founded, well-established, non-profit religious organization. Its North Carolina corporate charter clearly defines it as such, and when we built our headquarters here in North Carolina in 1983, the Macon County Tax Assessor recognized it as such, and in line with our First Amendment rights granted us tax exemption, the same as they had granted to all the one hundred or so other churches in the county. The Tax Assessor that then succeeded the former assessor also concurred and left our tax-exempt status undisturbed.

Along now comes the third tax assessor, one Richard Lightner, who either hates our defense of the White Race, or perhaps the White Race itself. Arbitrarily and capriciously, on his own volition he decided to revoke our tax exemption. Whether he has been paid by the ADL or is a Jew himself, we have not yet determined, but it could be either, or both. We mean to find out. Evidently the Jewish establishment is beginning to run scared, feeling that our increasing growth could soon mushroom into a major awakening of the White people and is a dire threat to their all-embracing tyranny. Earlier in the game they tried to scare us out of existence by using a number of sneaky physical assaults during the middle of the night, such as a shotgun blast at our eight foot logo on the face of the church (the holes are still there for anybody to see), throwing phosphorous fire bombs at our building and various other malicious attacks. When we refused to be frightened or intimidated, they evidently decided to change tactics and are now trying "legal" harassment and assault. We have the

news for you goddamned Jewish stooges: it won't work either. We are staying!

Last February we received our initial letter from Jewish-stooge Richard Lightner, said tax assessor. The reason (or pretext) they said was that they had been snooping around the fringes of our property (without so much as coming in and talking to us) and that they had determined we were "not active enough," whatever that means. We replied to the County Commission in writing that we had never been more active in our existence, and also restated such at a formal meeting with the Commissioners. We told them that we were performing marriages, had published eight major books, eleven policy booklets, published 54 issues of *Racial Loyalty*, had ordained dozens of Ministers in half a dozen countries of the world, started a Leadership School for Gifted Boys, and actually held a two week session at the school. In the face of all this evidence, they still turned us down, but they now changed their tactics. Their new pretext was that our by-laws were not complete, whatever in the hell that meant. We pointed out that the by-laws were written by the same attorney, Richard Jones, who was now, and had been for years, the legal counsel for their own County Commission, and just what was it that was deficient? Furthermore, completeness or incompleteness of by-laws, or no by-laws at all, had absolutely nothing to do with our credentials as a church or our tax-exemption as a religious organization.

My wife, our loyal and hard working Rev. A.W. Reynolds and myself were served subpoenas to appear in Raleigh, NC, the state capital, at 9:00 a.m. September 21, 1989. With it came a *Duces Tecum*, an order to bring with us all our records, lists of members, lists of ministers, our corporate books, our by-laws, minutes of our meetings, records of expenditures, everything but the kitchen sink, in fact, 13 separate items. To make sure we would be ambushed and unable to comply with the *Subpoena* and *Duces Tecum*, we were served only on September 19th, two days prior to the 21st, although it was deceitfully dated September 8th.

Nothing convinced us more that this was a Jewish set-up for harassment than the fact that in the face of all this evidence and common sense the local officials still decided to rule against us and force us to go to the North Carolina Tax Commission hundreds of miles away and go through a formal hearing in order to retain our rights that had

already been acknowledged earlier, several times and several years. This now also meant we had to hire a lawyer licensed by the state, since a corporation must have a licensed lawyer to represent it before a state board.

This is where the squeeze comes in. Practically every lawyer in the state is pro-Jewish, pro-nigger, anti-White and gung-ho for race-mixing, everything we are against. Furthermore, they are extremely reluctant to even take on our case, since they are scared spitless it will tarnish their pro-Jewish image before the powerful, all-dominant Jewish control of the courts and the Bar Association (and everything else, we might add).

After several attorneys turned us down and some backed out and left us in the lurch at the last moment, we finally found a paralegal from Oklahoma, who with a legal attorney from Wyoming were willing to go to battle for our case, both of whom were well versed in the First Amendment rights of churches and Constitutional law. However, we still had to also hire a licensed North Carolina lawyer as well, a man from Raleigh, NC, who had been selected by our paralegal. The total bill for all this came to $6000 (so far), a sum we can ill afford. On top of that we had travel expenses, motel bills, etc., to cover.

We finally had a meeting and confrontation with the North Carolina Tax Commission in Raleigh, NC on

September 21st. It lasted all day. No decision was arrived at, and we still have to submit briefs and await their deliberations. At the hearing we have successfully asserted the privacy of our subscriber/membership/minister lists and other sensitive documents, but our religious beliefs were bandied about without any First Amendment considerations, whereas when the tax assessor on cross-examination was so much as asked what was his religious faith, immediately had his attorney shout "Objection!" which was quickly "sustained!" by the chairman. That is what is called **double standards**.

In conclusion, I want to make three cogent points:

*The **First Point** is that our credentials as a church and as a religion are impeccable.* They are as good as, if not in fact much better than, any religion on the face of the earth, past or present. Our religious beliefs are not based on silly and untenable myths or fairy tales that have no basis in fact, nor are such myths even logical. **Our beliefs are well founded and well grounded in the Eternal Laws of Nature.** Does anybody care to argue about the truth and validity of the Laws of Nature? Only a fool would. **Furthermore, our beliefs are based on the experience of history.** What history? All history — Egyptian history, Greek history, Roman history, and especially more recent history, such as World Wars I and II, and what has happened here in crime and nigger infested America and what is happening in Palestine, to quote a few examples. We have set our views and beliefs down in writing in eight comprehensive books that anyone is free to read and study. Our creed and program takes in history, religion, politics, bodily health (Salubrious Living), eugenics and the uplifting of our race, as well as the preservation of a viable environment; in other words, we aim to achieve a SOUND MIND in a SOUND BODY in a SOUND SOCIETY in a SOUND ENVIRONMENT. Our creed and program also considers many other facets of our life, such as anthropology, archeology, astronomy and every other scientific study. Compare this with the concepts of the Old and New Testaments written by primitive, ignorant and superstitious Middle Eastern desert tribesmen.

*The **Second Point** I want to make is that our goals are real and compelling: the survival of the White Race — Nature's Finest.* I ask any responsible White Man or Woman, what is more important? Saving the gorillas? or niggers? or some species of endangered clams? Can you and

your family survive in a drug and crime infested America with wall-to-wall niggers?

*The **Third Point** is: we need financial help — much help!* Saving the White Race is taking an increasing amount of our dwindling resources, the largest portion of which to date I have been supplying personally. But these resources are now coming to an end and will have to be borne by the living members of the White Race, too few of whom seem to realize the tremendous issues that are at stake. So confused is the average White Man now by Jewish propaganda that only a small percentage can see through the blather of Jewish garbage slopped on them daily to understand that their very life, their property, their culture and their civilization are at stake. Moreover, and what is more important, the future of their children and grandchildren is non-existent if we don't win this fight NOW — IN THE NEXT DECADE.

Despite all the challenges, difficulties and enemy attacks, our commitment to the sacred cause of Creativity and our belief in its final victory is undiminished. But we need better grassroot organization through the COTC Primary Groups and **increased support from the field activists to the Church Headquarters in the form of renewed subscriptions, membership fees, donations and volunteer services at the Church Headquarters.** We would especially appreciate volunteer services of Creators with secretarial, typing and editing skills. Also, please send us office supplies, books, and **don't forget to remember us in your will.**

Let each one of us Creators examine our skills and resources and contribute regularly and generously to the Sacred Cause of the One and Only White Racial Religion — Creativity. Remember, if Creativity does not win, the White Race will be exterminated by the rising tide of the mud races, and then all your resources and all your skills will be worth nothing. Please use them for the best interests of the White Race while it is still not too late. **Let us make hay while the sun shines.**

So ante up! It is now or never! We need all the help we can get. You need all the help we can give you. Act now! Send us all you can spare and a little extra. **The time has come for the showdown! Act now!**

Issue No. 56 — December 1989

Cleansing the Territory

The Spirit of the Early Texas Rangers

It Lives Again in the Ranks of the C.O.T.C.

We, of the Church of the Creator, are proud of the yeoman service rendered by the early Texas Rangers in the expansion and advancement of the White Race in America. They were a camaraderie of brave and heroic men at a time when the White Race in America was building the world's finest empire — an empire that was soon to reach from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

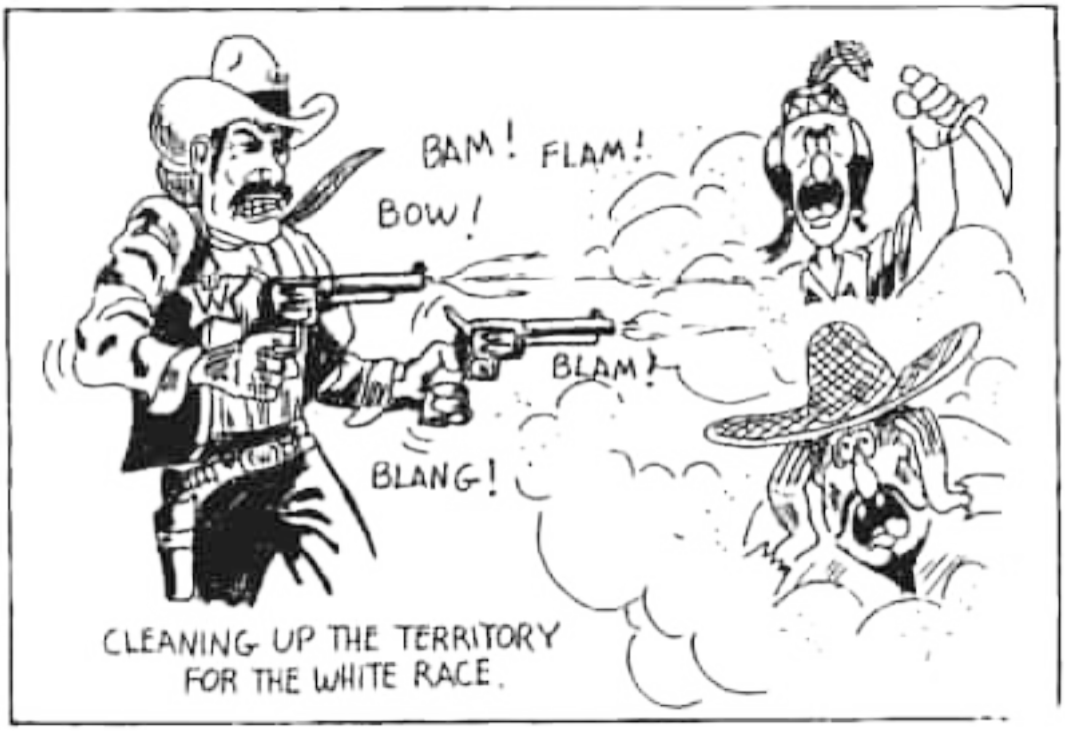
They were lawmen and they were pioneers. They were gunmen and they were Indian fighters and they were racists. They were the protectors of the pioneering White settlers from the marauding Indians and also the encroaching Mexicans. Their motto in the mid-nineteenth century was: "The only good Indian is a dead Indian!", a policy which, if it had been continued by the Federal government, would have saved today's overburdened White taxpayers from having hordes of these pathetic and useless semi-savages on the public welfare rolls.

But the early Texas Rangers were not only protecting the fledgling White settlers from the Indians. They did much more. It was their avowed goal to drive every Mexican and Indian from out of the then Republic of Texas. And drive them out they did, with a zeal that we would do well to emulate today.

* * * * *

It was Stephen F. Austin who pioneered the colonization of Texas by the White Man. His father, Moses Austin, had visions of bringing White settlers into the then Mexican held territory of Texas, and started the initial

negotiations with the Mexican government in 1820. His early death the next year left the unfulfilled plans and obligations squarely on the shoulders of his son, Stephen Fuller Austin, who at that time was 28.



By 1824 Austin had almost fulfilled his contractual obligations with the Mexican government of bringing in a total of 300 settlers, each of which received a grant of 4605 acres, and who in turn had certain contractual obligations to Austin and to the colony.

One of the problems the struggling new colony had to provide for was that of maintaining law and order in a wild and wide open territory of considerable dimensions. Though the settlers themselves were mostly good solid citizens (their character references had been carefully checked before acceptance), there was still the problem of outlaws, desperados and marauding bands of Indians.

When Stephen Austin put forth the call for volunteers, the men quickly replied to the need, and formed local defense groups that Austin organized to repel Indian attacks. These militia companies soon switched from stationary defense to wide-ranging horse patrols, and concluded that the best defense was to go on the offensive. Thus these patrols came to be known as "ranging companies" and became the forerunners of the legendary (and notorious) Texas Rangers.

Initially, the chief targets were the Indian tribes that infested their territory and settlements, and any Indian was fair game. Attacks on Indians were not only a practical necessity for the survival of the settlers, but a contractual duty that Austin owed to the Mexican government, who at that time still had sovereignty over the territory, and in some instances such Indian raids were carried out with the collaboration of, and on direct orders from, the Mexican military.

By the year 1836 when the fledgling colony had expanded its numbers of White Americans, the Indians were not the only menace. The Mexican government itself became a thorn in the side of the White settlers. As it watched the incoming Americans increase, the Mexican government became apprehensive of their growing numbers and became more hostile and oppressive to the settlers over which it nevertheless still considered itself as the sovereign lord and master. The White settlers, on the other hand, were chafing under the taxes, the customs and the Catholic regimen of what they now considered as a culture and a government alien to their own.

The massacre of the 176 brave men at the Alamo in February of 1836 both panicked and also galvanized the spirit and determination of the freewheeling White American settlers.

On March 16, the Texans promulgated their own Declaration of Independence and elected David Burnet as provisional President of their newly formed Republic. When Sam Houston and his rag-tag band of 800 volunteers trapped and then annihilated Santa Anna's army of 4000 at San Jacinto on April 21 of the same year, they sealed their independence in blood.

Houston's heroic battle at San Jacinto was one of the more important victories in American history. Although small in comparison, it was the battle that decided that Texas was to become the White Man's domain and not that of the mongrelized mestizo Mexicans. The decisive San Jacinto victory rightfully earned Sam Houston a glorious place as an outstanding hero not only in Texas and American history, but also in the history of the entire White Race. We of the C.O.T.C. recognize him as such and are hanging an oil portrait of him in our gallery of "White Men of Whom we are Proud" in our World Headquarters.

Sam Houston became the first elected president of the fledgling Republic of Texas in October of 1836, his first

term of office being limited to two years by the Texas constitution. When he came into the presidency the newly created Republic was in shambles. The land area claimed by Texas after the revolution was 242,594,560 acres, stretching from the Sabine and Red Rivers on the east, to the Rio Grande on the West. There were now 30,000 Texans who had settled 62,594,560 acres, but nearly half of this had been ravaged and devastated by Santa Anna's marauding forces. The economy of Texas was in ruins, food was scarce and prices were sky high. Flour was selling at an unprecedented price of $18 per barrel, corn at $1.50 per bushel. The Republic was saddled with a public debt of $1,250,000 incurred during the revolution.

Furthermore, a seething and resentful Mexico refused to recognize the boundaries established by the newly formed Republic of Texas, and an invasion of 25,000 Mexican troops was feared by the spring of 1837. Not only did the Republic have the threat of the Mexican invasion hanging over their heads, but Indian depredations, too, were taking their toll. The Republic was bankrupt and could not afford to finance a standing army.

At Houston's urging, the Texas congress turned its attention to the Texas Rangers. Veterans of San Jacinto and young brawlers from all over Texas came to join in answer to Houston's call. Such outstanding and notorious fighters as Deaf Smith, Ben McCulloch, Edward Burleson, Noah Smithwick, W.A.A. "Bigfoot" Wallace, Jack C. Hayes, Samuel H. Walker and George Thomas Howard were all destined to become enshrined in the hearts of Texans, and, might I say, in the present era of the White Man's struggle for survival, in the hearts of all Creators. Houston quickly organized 600 men into three divisions as a border patrol to guard against either Mexican or Indian attack.

For ten years the Republic of Texas walked a lonely road, constantly under threat of the more powerful Mexican Republic to the south, and the ever marauding Indian tribes in its own territory and on its extended borders. When Houston's two year term as president was up, he was succeeded by his former vice-president, Mirabeau Bounaparte Lamar, a one-time Georgia newspaper publisher and poet. Lamar stated the racial conflict succinctly: "**The White Man and the red man cannot live in harmony together. *Nature forbids it*!**" He saw the conflict clearly, as a three-cornered racial war between the mestizo

Mexicans, the Indians, and the White Man. It was such in 1840, it remains as such today.

During its ten year tenure as an independent republic, the Texas government and its strong-arm Texas Rangers were well on their way to cleaning up the Texas territory for the White Man. Upon annexation of Texas as a state into the Union in 1845, the Federal government took control of Indian affairs. Much to the consternation of the Texans, the Washington government now took a paternal attitude towards the savage Indians. Whereas the Texans had from their very inception as an independent Republic sought out, pursued and destroyed the Indian villages and encampments within their territory, the Federal government now reversed this policy and set up Indian reservations on Texas soil. It made a number of meaningless treaties with these lawless savages and actually protected and fed them. Instead of solving the Indian problem, it now aggravated and promoted it, much to the chagrin of the Texans. The White Texans wondered just whose side the Federal government was on.

Finally in 1859, the Texans had had enough and took matters into their own hands. They abolished every reservation, and drove every Indian out of Texas territory. It was a superb task, ably carried out by the Texas Rangers. Any Indian found on Texas soil after that was there at his own risk.

* * * * *

We now want to highlight a few of the colorful characters of this noble and heroic band of racial warriors. There is a rich lore and there are a considerable number to whom we could refer, but we will pick only a few at random.

Captain Jack Coffee Hayes. It was Capt. Hayes who revolutionized mounted warfare in the 1840's by adopting Samuel Colt's newfangled handgun as a primary cavalry weapon. Invented in 1836, the early Colt five-shot revolver was fragile and prone to misfire. The U.S. Army had rejected the weapon as a mere novelty. But Hays thought differently. The Comanche Indians he was fighting could shoot a dozen arrows in the time it took his men to dismount, muzzle load their cumbersome rifles and fire a round. Captain Hays dispatched Ranger Samuel H. Walker to help Colt modify the revolver, and the result was a durable, quick firing, easy to load six-shooter, known as the Walker Colt.

During the Mexican War when it was the Texas Rangers who were usually at the forefront leading the U.S. Army into Mexico, the Walker Colt proved its mettle. The revolver wielding Texans proved so effective that this weapon was finally adopted as the official sidearm for all U.S. cavalry men.

Ranger Captain Ben McCulloch led 40 men through Texas lines to find a route from Matamoros west to Monterey for the invading U.S. Army. In ten days, he and his men traversed 250 miles and raided several villages and rancheros without being once sighted by the Mexicans.

So fierce and elusive were the Rangers that the Mexicans called them Los Tejanos Diablos — the Texas Devils. After the capture of Mexico City, with much credit due the Rangers, the Texans earned another name: Los Tejanos Sanguinarios — the Bloodthirsty Texans. Quick-triggered at best, the Rangers were enraged when one of their men was murdered in a villainous part of the City, and went on a shooting spree that left 80 dead Mexicans lying in the streets.

Captain John S. (Rip) Ford. The Comanches came to regard the Texas Rangers with ever greater fear and terror. In the 1850's, the seek-and-destroy missions staged in the 1820's were refined to a bloody art by the latter-day Rangers. In 1858 Ranger Captain Ford was given command of all Texas state forces — militia as well as Rangers, and ordered to use whatever means necessary to end Comanche pillaging in northern Texas. Ford gathered a force of 215 men, mostly Rangers, and tracked a band of Comanches all the way to the Canadian River in Oklahoma. The trail led to a large Comanche village, defended by 300 warriors. They were, however, no match for the well armed Texans, who lost only two killed and two wounded. In the encounter they killed 76 Indians, including the chief, took 18 prisoners, captured 300 horses and destroyed the village's food stores.

In the years to come, the Rangers used their effective mobile assault forces to drive the Comanches and the Cherokees out of Texas. After the Civil War, the U.S. Cavalry adopted the Ranger's tactics to crush Indian resistance in the West.

* * * * *

Today the White Race faces a very similar racial dilemma which is crowding in on us and threatening to

destroy our White civilization, our race and our gene pool, as did the early Texans from the depredations of the Indians and the Mexicans.

In the latter part of the twentieth century the White Race is besieged not only by a scattering of Indians, but by millions of Mexicans, millions of niggers, millions of Asiatics, and in fact all the scum and freeloaders of the world, not the least of which is the tribe of Judah. The racial war may be much more complex today than it was in the early days of Texas, but the issue is basically the same. It boils down to one eternal law of history and of Nature, that was enunciated by President Mirabeau Lamar in 1840. That law still stands today: "***The White Race and the mud races cannot live in the same territory. Nature forbids it!***" We will either cleanse our territory of the mud races as did the Texas Rangers a century and a half ago, or we — the White Race — will be utterly destroyed. If we, the White Race, do not take a firm hand in changing the course of racial flooding of the mud races that are being dumped upon once White America, we will in the course of the next generation be deluged into extinction.

White people awake! In our creed and program we have stated again and again what the grim lessons of history have repeatedly taught us — namely, that a polyglot nation or a polyglot society can neither be governed nor can it endure. By sheer breeding alone the mud races will crowd us out of our own territory and off the face of the earth. As I have pointed out in any number of chapters and articles, a fate similar to that which befell San Domingo awaits us here in America. (See the *White Man's Bible*, "*The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo — A Forerunner for White America.*")

Whether we like it or not, grim and appalling disaster is staring us in the face. Nature's Finest — the White Race — is doomed to rapid extinction unless we take determined and, yes, ruthless action, as did the Texas Rangers in the early history of that state. We must again realize our racial values and guard and protect them with our very lives, as did the valiant heroes at the Alamo, and as did Sam Houston and his rag-tag army at San Jacinto in 1836, as did the heroic Texas Rangers. We must drive the alien scum from out of our midst as did the Texas Rangers in the middle of the nineteenth century. Furthermore, we must make it clear that we are determined to hang those racial traitors who are now selling us out to the enemy, as did

Gen. Winfield Scott to the San Patricio traitors in 1848 at the end of the War with Mexico.

* * * * *

"The White Man and the red man cannot live in harmony together. Nature forbids it!"

Mirabeau Bounaparte Lamar, the Second President of the Republic of Texas.

* * * * *

"Know you're right and keep on a-coming!"

Motto of the early Texas Rangers

* * * * *

"The only good Indian is a dead Indian!"

The battle cry of the early Texas Rangers

Klassen's Letter to Metzger

(Written and Mailed on January 25, 1985)

Dear Tom:

I have been meaning to write you ever since I returned from my trip to So. California and thank you for your hospitality and the taping of the show. So allow me to now say — many thanks!

After meeting you I am convinced of your sincerity to the cause that I believe you and I both hold in common — and that is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race — a goal that we of the Church of the Creator spell out repeatedly.

But time is rapidly running out on us and whether we will achieve this in our lifetime depends on how fast we, the White Race, can get our act together. Let me add that if we don't do it in our lifetime (and I believe we have at best only another five to ten years to do so) it will not be done in our children's lifetime either. In another decade or less all hell will break loose and a worldwide racial war will ensue, the objective of which will be to completely destroy the White Race, and mongrelize what dilapidated remnants survive. There will be no comeback, no second chance. The other alternative is to smash the monster that is bent on destroying us.

I have been preaching repeatedly that the only way the White Race can beat the monster and survive is by sheer power — to build a powerhouse larger and stronger than the Jewish powerhouse and smash the hell out of it. Secondly, I have been preaching that the only way that can be done is the same way as the miserable parasitic Jews have built theirs — by polarization and dispersion — around a dynamic powerful racial religion. See again "*Dispersion and Polarization*" in *Racial Loyalty No. 14*.

In Creativity we have it all — the whole ball of wax — to build that powerhouse. Also the White Race has the manpower, wealth, resources, intelligence and numbers to do the job. The biggest roadblock, in my opinion, is the hubris of the tens of thousands of little groups in wanting to be so goddamned independent and individualistic that they would rather see the White Race go down the drain than admit that their own little satrap might not be equal to the task.

My objective in writing you this letter is to convince you — implore you — to join with us in the Creativity movement and form a Church of the Creator in your area. That would be a big step in the direction of polarization, and since you are a leader, a man with a considerable following, this would shake up the whole White Racial movement to take a second look and bring them to their senses — in the realization that we have to polarize into one huge powerful battering ram. Fragmented and divided we are sitting ducks. The last 50 years of history has proved that overwhelmingly. In contrast, in Germany Hitler proved the power of the polarization approach, the Catholic Church proved it over the centuries, and the Jews have amply demonstrated it for thousands of years.

For those who argue that we must be dispersed or the Jews might smash us in one fell swoop — the beauty of Creativity is that we can do both: polarize around one loyalty — one creed — one program, and at the same time be dispersed into thousands of different church groups, just like the Jews have done for millenniums.

What I am saying, Tom, is this. What is to stop you from forming a Church of the Creator group in Fallbrook, or anywhere in So. California, and still be your own boss? You can put out your own newspaper, or you can put out ours, or you can put out both, if you like. Your can run candidates for political offices or whatever activities you see fit and constructive. You can be ordained as a minister of our church, or we could even create a higher title (equivalent to a bishop, cardinal, etc., in the Catholic Church, except we would come up with some Latin name for it) all of which would provide prestige and some legal protection.

All of this would create a significant beginning toward crystallizing and polarizing the whole White Racial movement toward really building a meaningful, lasting power structure. It would also buy us all a lot more security as a movement. For instance, if we (here in North Carolina) were wiped off the map (which could happen) there would be thousands of other church groups who could and would carry on, pick up the leadership and in fact through our martyrdom be fanned into cold blazing fury of determination and retribution.

Anyway, this is the only way to go. History has proven that a formless fragmentation of little groups going in hundreds of different directions are no match for a

united, polarized army that has a specific goal, purpose and creed.

I could go on, but I believe you have read enough of my literature, including *The Pole Star* in issue No. 20 to know what I am talking about.

Why don't you sit down, lock yourself in your office as you did about the Christianity issue, and think this thing through. You could be a key figure in amalgamating and galvanizing the White Racial movement, and I invite you to join with us in achieving this overwhelmingly crucial goal.

May the Creative Force stay with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,
Ben Klassen, P.M.

ED. NOTE: This letter was written and mailed to Tom Metzger almost five years ago, yet all of the invitations, offers and pleas for W.A.R. to join with the C.O.T.C. are still valid and are hereby renewed. We wholeheartedly agree with White Racial Comrade Rev. S. D. Kenly and other Skinheads/White Warriors that ***W.A.R. and the C.O.T.C. should join forces and become one huge battering ram capable of smashing the chains of Jewish tyranny and winning the worldwide White Racial Holy War.*** *I bear no personal animosity or grudge against Tom. On the contrary, I consider him a courageous energetic fighter for White survival. In fact, his son John is already an ordained minister of the C.O.T.C.., and has been for years. Personalities are secondary. We must get our priorities straight and remember there is nothing more important than winning the life and death battle against the Jews. In order to do so we should also remember Benjamin Franklin's advice: Either we hang together, or we will hang separately. ALL WHITES, UNITE AND FIGHT!*

Issue No. 57 — February 1990

We Won!

The Establishment's Tax Assessor did not win this round

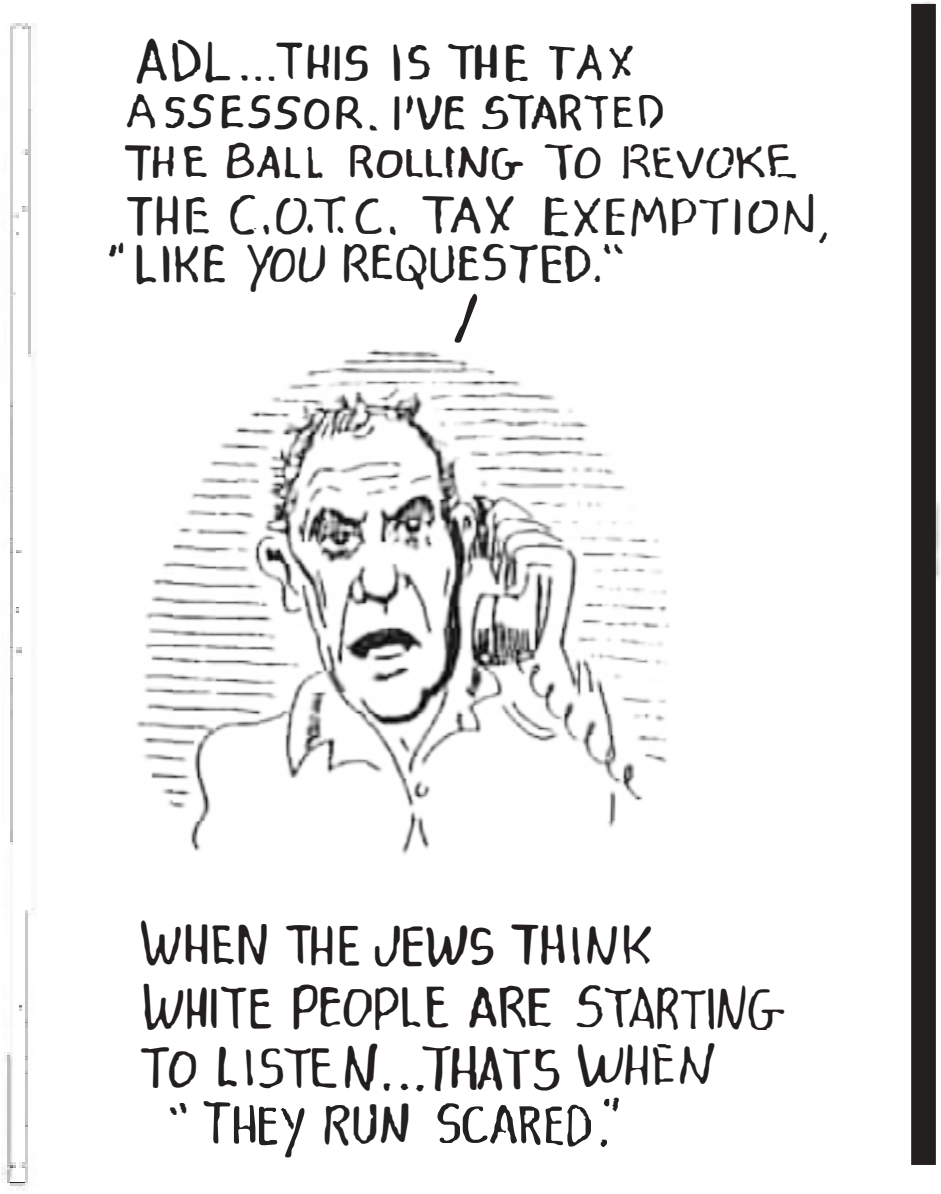
We might not chalk up too many victories against the Jewish power establishment, but the recent decision of the North Carolina Tax Commission in our favor is a welcome exception.

Terrorist Tactics Against Us in the Past

As everyone who has been reading Racial Loyalty for the past several years knows only too well, the Jewish ADL in collaboration with the Christian churches has been hounding and harassing us from the time we poured the foundation for our church building back in 1982. In June of 1983 we were shot at (our logo on the front of the building still shows a number of bullet holes from a double-O pellets shotgun blast). In the same sneak attack in early hours (2:30 a.m.) of the morning of June 15, 1983, our church was also firebombed and only the timely arrival of the local fire department saved it from destruction.

Since we did not run and fold up shop, a number of scare and harassment tactics were continued to be aimed against us. For example, in June of 1986 Hasta Primus Rev. Carl Messick heard voices on the grounds near our church, laughing and loudly proclaiming that they were going to shoot out our yard lights, burn down the church and shoot the "dude" (Rev. Messick) when he came running out. In anticipation of impending trouble, we immediately called the Sheriff's department to inform them of the threats. In the meantime, while the Sheriff's department dragged their feet in arriving, sure enough, a car drove up our road (at about 3:30 a.m.) up to my house, turned around and stopped in front of the church. I jumped into my car (rifle in hand) to pursue. As they fled out of our domain, Rev. Messick was waiting for them at the end of our private road trying to stop the attackers. When they would not stop and in fact tried to run him down, he unleashed a fusillade of a

dozen or more rounds from his M-1, aiming low. It riddled the car with a number of bullet holes, flattened their tires, but nevertheless they escaped. This dramatic incident evidently scared the hell out of any further vandals, and we have not had any such assaults since, although you never know when some fool may try again.



"Legal" Strong-arm Tactics Now Being Employed Against Us

In the last year the ADL and the power establishment switched their tactics from physical terrorism and intimidation to using "legal" strong-arm tactics instead in their attempt to break us. After having applied for real estate tax exemption, the same as any other church, and having such granted for 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987 and 1988, a new tax assessor, one Richard Lightner,

evidently volunteered to front as the tool of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League (ADL) to do the dirty job.

On February 14, 1989 we received a first notice that arbitrarily and capriciously the tax assessor was summarily revoking our tax-exempt status. This started a whole chain of hearings, appeals and legal maneuvering that cost us (so far) at least $7000 in legal and other expenses, not to mention the time, aggravation and energy expended. It probably cost the county (meaning the taxpayers) another $30,000 in legal fees and other expenses. All this for a $800 a year tax revenue, something that cannot be justified by the county other than it is the vindictive and malicious strong-arm abuse of the power to tax in order to destroy someone whose beliefs they hate with a vengeance. And what is that belief that the Jewish power establishment hates so vehemently? It is the right of the White Race to assert its Constitutional rights for its own survival, expansion and advancement.

On our part we would be better off financially to throw in the towel and pay the taxes. But only temporarily. It would only be the opening gun of further legal maneuvering to close us down. They know it and we know it. As Gen. MacArthur said "there is no substitute for victory," and we have just won the first round.

All this maneuvering ended in the state capital, namely Raleigh, North Carolina, when a hearing on our appeal was held on September 21, 1989 before the North Carolina Property Tax Commission. On December 22, 1989 the Commission came out with their eleven page Report and Decision. It was decidedly in our favor. Without quoting the Report in its entirety, this is what the Decision states:

Conclusions of Law

Based on our review of the applicable law, the evidence, and our findings of fact, the North Carolina Property Tax Commission makes the following conclusions of law:

1. The County's motion to dismiss is denied. In the Commission's view, the Appellant made a timely appeal from an adverse decision of the local board. The Commission has subject matter jurisdiction over such appeals, and the Taxpayer's notice of appeal stated a claim upon which the Commission could give relief, namely, that the Appellant protested the removal of a previously granted exemption from ad valorem taxation.

2. The Commission does not address the Taxpayer's motions to quash certain subpoenas issued in connection with the appeal. In view of the Commission's disposition of this appeal, these motions are now moot.

3. The Commission denies the County's motion for sanctions against the Appellant, The Commission has no lawful authority to impose such sanctions.

4. The Commission concludes as a matter of law that the Macon County Assessor did not employ a lawful procedure in removing, for the tax year 1989, the exemption previously granted.

5. The Commission concludes as a matter of law that the Macon County Board of Equalization and Review for 1989 had no authority to remove the previously granted exemption from the subject property for the tax year 1989 under the circumstances presented in this appeal. But for the Assessor's letter of February 14, 1989, the Appellant would not have appealed to the local board.

6. The Commission concludes that the Macon County Assessor, in his letter dated February 14, 1989, exceeded the authority granted to county assessors under the law.

Wherefore, it is ordered, adjudged, and decreed that the decision of the Macon County Board of Equalization and Review for 1989, removing the exemption from ad valorem taxation of the subject property for the tax year 1989, is REVERSED. 12/22/89.

The ADL Continues Its Attacks Against Us

The matter should end there, but it will not. The ADL is apparently goading the Macon County Commissioners to pursue this matter viciously and maliciously no matter what the cost, no matter what the financial consequences. (The County undoubtedly has already spent more in legal fees than they would collect in taxes from us in the next forty years!) At a special meeting on January 8, 1990, in a split vote they decided to appeal, and drag this matter on indefinitely.

We on our part are determined to defend our rights of freedom of religion, freedom of speech and defend the rights of the White Race to the limits of our ability for the next hundred years if necessary. We are damn well determined that if the Jewish synagogues, the Black Muslims and

thousands of other religious cult groups and institutions are allowed tax exemption, then we will demand, yes, demand, equal rights. Furthermore, we intend to sue the County summarily, and each individual member of the County Commission, for punitive damages running into the upper six figures for their arbitrary, capricious, deliberate and malicious abuse of tyrannical power to violate our civil and religious rights. **Before we are through, we hope to teach these Jew-manipulated tyrants and race traitors that they cannot willy-nilly play fast and loose with the constitutional rights of the White Race. It will be a lesson they won't soon forget!**

It's becoming more obvious every day...

" LITTLE BY LITTLE ITS WORKING "

Oooooo!... If you utter that "N-word," you've had it!

About Nigger Nomenclature

At the beginning of the year 1990 Mayor Bruce Bannister of East Point, a suburb of Atlanta, was having a private telephone conversation with Councilman Cecil Kennedy. In the conversation, Mr. Kennedy referred to City Manager Joseph Johnson as "that nigger," and the Mayor laughed. Either by accident or by design, the secretary had left the tape recorder on, unbeknownst to the two engaged in conversation, and somehow, soon thereafter, a copy of the tape got into the hands of the Jew-dominated *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*.

All hell broke loose. A City councilman had used the word "nigger," and — heavens to Betsy — the mayor compounded the felony by uttering a laugh! This is a major crime of the first magnitude! This calls for immediate impeachment, — the *Atlanta Journal-Constitution* cried with big front-page headlines, — of both the Councilman who said the unutterable "N-word" and also of the Mayor who had the audacity to utter a laugh!

At the instigation of the flap generated by the Jew-run *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, the eight-member City Council immediately called a meeting to consider impeachment proceedings. Two members of that Council are niggers, namely Joseph Heckstall and Ann Douglas. The meeting was attended by 500 residents, most of whom were niggers. About two dozen of the latter repeatedly called for the resignation of the Mayor and Councilman Kennedy. "This is probably one of the most degrading things that could have happened in East Point!", lamented nigger Councilman Heckstall. When it came to a vote and a showdown, it went straight down the racial line. The six White council members voted against, while the two niggers voted for impeachment.

Why is it such a crime?

Let us stop and consider how far the White Man has been pushed down the road of intimidation. Since the

founding of this once great Republic, the word "nigger" was an ordinary straight generic term, as was say the word "house," "mouse" or "louse." It stemmed from the Latin word "niger," meaning "black." But now comes the Jew-orchestrated "Civil Rights" revolution of the '60's, and — horrors! — to use that word is the most unspeakable of all crimes, and spells sudden death for any politician that dares to utter it, or even (as the Mayor found out) so much as laugh when hearing it.

Why is it such a crime? I repeat, it was and still is, a basic generic word of the English language, used for centuries to describe a certain type of people, as say the word Frenchman, or German, or Chinese. How does it happen that none of these other ethnic groups feel offended or that a "racial slur" has been cast upon them by using the centuries old nomenclature? Why is it only the nigger that has to change it every so often like a pair of dirty socks? Why is it only the word nigger bears this tremendous stigma?

Inferior and Repugnant Outcasts

I have already described the reason why in detail in "*A Rose by any Other Name,*" the article I published in one of the previous issues of *Racial Loyalty*. **The reason is the nigger was and remains inferior and repugnant, no matter what nomenclature he goes under, and therefore soon that nomenclature itself becomes repugnant.** They didn't like the word "nigger," so they shifted to "colored." Soon that too became odious, and soon they insisted on being called "negroes." When that word, too, became smelly (like a typical savage nigger animal always is!), they shifted to the word "black." Soon that, too, was disreputable, and now they have a new designation — "African Americans or Afro-Americans." No doubt, very soon that too will become distasteful and Christ only knows what they will come up with next.

The savage, repugnant, stupid, stinking nigger animals want instant "dignity" heaped upon them, which the Jewish media is doing its damnedest to artificially fabricate and lavishly slop all over these stone-age aborigines, stagnated and useless outcasts of evolution. However, it doesn't work that way. **Dignity, like respect, is something you have to earn, and the shiftless niggers are simply unable to cut it: short of earning respect, they are unable to earn a living! They exist as parasites on**

the backs of the hard-working White taxpayers. Like intelligence, dignity is a commodity on which niggers come up damn short, and for a good reason: they are an inferior species. No amount of artificial "uplifting" will ever change this basic fact of Nature.

As I said in the previous article, a rose by any other name would smell as sweet (to quote Shakespeare) and a nigger by any other name would still smell.

Issue No. 58 — April 1990

First of a Two Part Series

If not Creativity, *what else is there?* If not now, *when?*

Dramatic changes in Europe

With the dramatic and far-reaching changes that seem to be sweeping Europe, there seems to be a euphoria of hope that we Americans are winning the battle against communism and that a better and more peaceful world is in our future. Communism is a dead horse, our newsmedia exult, and democracy, American style, is the wave of the future.

One mudhead from the U.S. State Department's "think-tank" went even so far as to suggest that the world has reached "the end of the history of ideas," because, according to him, from now on "liberal democracy will be the universal, dominant, unchallengeable and irreplaceable ideology all over the world for all eternity..." (Obviously, the think-tank mudhead has not heard yet about Creativity — the new racial ideology-philosophy-religion of the White Race — which completely and categorically rejects all Jewish ideas, including the Jew-concocted "liberal democracy," and thereby challenges "the end of the history of ideas.")

Democracy! Democracy! Every country in the world must have democracy, the Jew-controlled U.S. government shouts, whether it be Europe, or Nicaragua, or Panama, or South Africa, or be it the mud countries of the African continent such as Ethiopia or Swaziland. One man, one vote, that is the solution to the world's problems — it's the only way to go — a free society and equality for everyone...

Breakdown of the "Evil Empire"

Recent events would seem to indicate that the breakdown in the former "Evil Empire" of Communism is

indeed moving towards democracy, American style. The Communist empire with its headquarters in Moscow is visibly disintegrating before our eyes. East Germany has "voted out" the Communist dictatorship and is rapidly moving towards a reunion with the West German Federal Republic. Hungary has shucked off the Communist monopoly, as has Poland, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Czechoslovakia and a host of others. Romania did it the hard way, after thousands were murdered and finally the Communist dictator Ceausescu and his wife were summarily executed by the rebels. The Ukrainians are chafing at the bit and seething for autonomy, as are the Moldavians, Azerbaijanians, Armenians, Tadjiks and a host of other ethnic groups. As a most dramatic development, on March 11, 1990 Lithuania has declared its complete independence from the Soviet Union and is currently engaged in a war of nerves with Moscow.

There is no doubt about it, the Soviet Communist empire is falling apart at the seams, and neither Gorbachev nor anybody else is going to be able to hold it together or restore the former status quo.

The Death of Communism

Communism is a dead horse. It is, or was, a form of Jewish tyranny imposed upon Russia in 1917 by a well-organized band of Jewish Bolsheviks and aimed to become a vehicle for establishing an ironclad Jewish dictatorship throughout the world. By now its deceit and defects are so obvious that it is dying of its own dead weight. So, good riddance! Democracy is the coming thing and the answer to the world's ills, we are told. What is our response to this claim?

No doubt, the death of communism is a welcome phenomenon and some of the changes in Europe are for the better and irreversible. The reunification of West and East Germans, ending a diabolical heavy-handed partition imposed upon the Germans by the victorious Jews after World War II, is one of the constructive changes, looking at it from the White Man's point of view. The breakdown and discrediting of Jewish communism, per se, is another favorable and historic turn of events. Shaking off the tyrannical iron grip from Moscow is also a step in the right direction for many of the ethnic groups of the polyglot Soviet empire.

Lenin's Last Stand

25 foot tall statue of V. I. Lenin is lifted from its pedestal in Bucharest square Monday. The statue was to have been removed last Saturday, but workers couldn't budge it. Finally, a squad that included workers who in 1970 removed a statue of Josef Stalin was brought in to finish the job. The city government hopes to sell the monument; asking price, $1 million.

However, we Creators are not at all convinced that we are moving toward a Whiter and Brighter World. Nor do we buy the garbage that democracy, American style, is the answer to the multiplicity of problems in this world overcrowded with mud people. On the contrary. As the French saying goes, the more things change the more they are the same.

Yes, the system of tyrannical Jewish Marxism, whereby all property is "collectively" owned by the state with the resultant waste, mismanagement and nonproductivity, has now been conclusively discredited for

all time. Marx, son of a rabbi, is finally dead — physically, ideologically and philosophically. **But, we must remember that Marx was a nonentity and that the cruel imposition of Marxism was accomplished only by the powerful direction and manipulation of Judaism, and Judaism and the Kehillah are still very much alive and in control of the world today. In fact, it is they that are now promoting democracy with a vengeance, and — I have no doubt — are willfully and deliberately throwing Communism overboard.** Evidently, it has served its purpose, and it is now time to scuttle it and change tactics in their unswerving plan and program to enslave all the peoples of the world as set forth in the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion.*

Analysis from the White Man's point of view

Now in reaching the conclusions I will be coming to, I want to make it clear that I am using the criteria as set forth in Creative Credo No. 2 of the *White Man's Bible.* **We Creators look at everything from the White Man's point of view.** Not from "America's" point of view, not from the Jews' point of view, nor that of world "humanity," nor are we looking at it from the niggers' point of view, nor "through the snake's eyes." The bottom line is — what do all these dramatic changes occurring in today's world bode for the future of the White Race?

The answer is — more dangers and accelerated race-mixing! **We must remember that Democracy, like Christianity and Communism, is a Jewish invention,** a tool used to divide and conquer, the main target being the White Race. The very fact that the Jewish press is huckstering "democracy" with a vengeance, should raise a red flag by itself. Also, the fact that Communism seems to be dismantling itself relatively peaceably, without a major cataclysm such as the Bolshevik revolution, or World War I or II, is in itself very strange, especially so when we consider the fact that the world's No. 1 Communist leader, Mikhail S. Gorbachev, seems to be spearheading and masterminding these great events. He didn't get into the No. 1 catbird position without the massive help and approval of the Jews themselves, that is certain. The fact that he has been so highly touted, has received such glowing approval from the American Jewish press in every move he takes

and every utterance he makes, should further convince us that he is their fair haired boy.

"Democracy" — another Jewish tool

So, what are the Jews up to, what do they have in mind? Well, I am neither a mind reader, nor do I have a crystal ball. All I can do is to look at the facts and put two and two together, using the principles of logic and common sense.

Let us first look at the Jewish concept of democracy, that great, great sacred word that is always at the forefront of every utterance made by Jimmy Carter, or Ronald Reagan, or George Bush, or any other political prostitute in the service of the Jewish Occupational Government. We have "democracy" in the world's "greatest" and "most affluent" society today. How is the White Race faring here and who rules the United States, this, supposedly, the world's greatest "democracy"?

The answer is — the White Race is not faring very well. The Jews own and control their own private Federal Reserve (the world's largest counterfeiting ring); the Jews own and control most of America's newsmedia; the Jews own and control most of the nation's major businesses; the Jews control our cultural and educational facilities and are using them to brain-pollute, race-mix and degenerate our society, especially our youth. Furthermore, the Jews are in complete control of all branches of our government in Washington, and in every state, county and city as well.

So how is the White Race faring under democracy? Not very well! It is targeted for extinction by "our" Jewish government. Practically every major city now has a stupid nigger mayor who is, of course, manipulated by his Jewish masters who put him there in the first place. The White productive worker and his family are having a hard time making ends meet while they are being taxed to death in order that "our" Jewish government can subsidize an ever increasing horde of freeloading niggers and other mud races (Mexicans, Puerto Ricans, Haitians, etc.). While the White taxpayers work and slave and hold back on raising a family of their own, the niggers and the mud races feed and breed, subsidized by the largesse of the exploited White taxpayers. At the same time "our" Jewish government not only leaves our borders wide open for all the free-loading scum of the world to enter into our domain, but actually encourages these hordes to come here and pollute our once pristine

domain. That, my dear White Racial Comrade, is democracy in America, the model for all the world.

Meanwhile, productive White entrepreneurs, like Rev. Rudy Stanko, sit in jail, robbed of their business and reputation, on trumped up charges contrived by a vicious Jewish conspiracy. He is not alone. Thousands of other White loyalists are also behind bars for no other reason than that they are for the White Race and therefore a threat to the Jewish conspiracy. You are, of course, free to enjoy the fruits of the great American Constitution, and the Bill of Rights, and you can say and think anything you like, except, of course, don't mention the Jewish behemoth. That, too, is an integral part of "democracy" in America.

How is the White Race faring in once "Great" Britain, that mother of all parliaments, democracy, and all those other shibboleths? Well, the Skinheads, who originated in Britain, pretty much summed it up in a few lines of their brave song: "Once we had an Empire, now we've got a slum." Niggers of all stripes from Africa, Pakistanis, Hindus and a plethora of other scum and mud races now infest British cities, and the Jew-controlled British government, as in the U.S.A., coddles sweetly to these parasites, but takes an extremely hard stand against any White Man who dares to take a pro-White position and defend White racial purity of his once great country. That is "democracy" in England.

We now take a look at the German people, the most productive people in the very heart of Europe. Since democracy is supposed to exemplify rule by the majority of the people, undoubtedly, Germany under Hitler from 1933 to 1939 had the finest democracy of all time, since Hitler's regime enjoyed the popular endorsement of over 90% of its people. But, of course, it wasn't a Jewish democracy; in fact, it was hostile to these miserable scavengers. Therefore, to hell with the will of the people, it had to be smashed.

Despite draconian partitions and extortions imposed by the Jewish victors on a defeated Germany, the German people by sheer strength of their talent, hard work and perseverance managed to rebuild their smashed and devastated cities, factories, transportation systems and farms. In the Western part of partitioned Germany, they had the American-style democracy imposed on them, whether they liked it or not. They could vote for any scoundrel they chose, but they could not vote for freedom from the tyranny of hostile occupation forces, nor could they vote for the kind of government they had enjoyed

(National Socialism), nor could they vote for re-union with "East" Germans, nor their kinsmen in Austria who were part of the German Reich in 1939. So they were free to do anything at all as long as it conformed with the wishes of their Jewish slave-masters. All of which, of course, didn't leave them much choice or much room to maneuver, but that was what was now called democracy. In the meantime the Jews saw to it that the "democratically" occupied Germany be polluted with Turks and other mud races to make sure their gene pool would be on its way to major pollution.

Now that union of "West" Germany with "East" Germany seem inevitable, all Germans will have a unified "democracy" — to be ruled, exploited and tyrannized by the worldwide Jewish powerhouse. That is what democracy has in store for a unified Germany.

Inter-ethnic conflicts — the Jewish plan to divide and conquer

Meanwhile, in the other countries breaking away from the Soviet communist monolith we already find a passel of major inter-ethnic conflicts. Poland is hostile and apprehensive that a united, strong Germany may try to reclaim its former territory carved out of eastern Germany and forcefully joined into a Poland that had its own eastern territory "given" to Russia (very democratic, was it not), with the blessings of the Jew-controlled "democratic" United States, Britain and France.

Inter-ethnic conflicts are the curse of Europe. I pick up the morning paper and I read that another incident of ethnic violence is stirred up in Yugoslavia where 417 ethnic Albanians were hospitalized due to poisoning, and about 4000 ethnic Albanians gathered in the streets of Podujevo and beat up some 15 Serbs and Montenegrins, accusing them of deliberately poisoning the Albanian students. Another article on the same page tells about thousands of anti-Hungarian demonstrators rallying for the fourth straight day in protesting the intended take-over of Transylvania by Hungarians. This clash between Romanians and Hungarians left seven dead and 300 wounded. Meanwhile there are deadly ethnic clashes between Turks and Greeks on Cyprus, as well as border disputes between Greeks and Albanians. The list of examples of ethnic strife in Europe and elsewhere is endless.

Is Europe going to enjoy peace and prosperity once communism is dismantled? No, not hardly, if the Jews can help it. Already all the hundred-year-old grudges, feuds, animosities, ethnic hatreds are being fanned and revived in the same old Jewish game of divide and conquer.

The fact is this ethnically splintered and fractured world is never going to enjoy either peace or prosperity as long as the Jews are in control, and at this juncture in history they are fully in control, as they have been to a lesser degree for the last two thousand years.

What is the solution?

Is there a solution to ever bringing peace and prosperity to this polyglot, fractured world? Can even a once White and civilized Europe achieve peace among its various nations? Can they settle all the age-old grudges, rivalries, border problems, former territorial acquisitions, the problems of ethnic groups within other ethnic groups? Can they solve the thousand and one other problems, such as languages, religions, etc., that have been and will be the cause of endless wars even after communism is eradicated?

My answer is no, under the present system of values in the existing religious, economic and social system they will never be peacefully settled. Let us take, for instance, the problems of one single country, namely Germany, as a starter. The boundaries between Germany and Poland will be an eternal ulcer and can easily escalate into a military war again. Germany's borders with France, especially Alsace-Lorraine, are an ongoing grudge, and will remain so. Its borders with Czechoslovakia will heat up again, as well as the question of unification with Austria.

Other examples: Belgium has problems of religion and language dividing it. Ireland has an ongoing civil war about religion that has been ulcerating for four hundred years. Britain and France fear that a reunited Germany will again become too powerful and will out-compete them in international trade. The laundry list goes on and on.

I repeat, is there no solution to the endless problems of the White Race, even amongst themselves? And again, I come to the same conclusion: not under the present system of values.

Without confronting the enormous problems of an exploding mud population that threatens to overwhelm the White Race, before the White peoples of the world can get their act together, there have to be some major fundamental

changes in their thinking and in their attitude about themselves. There are thousands of minor divisive issues that have plagued the White Race over the centuries, but the major dividers have been these: **nationality, religion and language.** The Jews, who have developed the art of divide and conquer to a fine technique, have skillfully utilized and exacerbated these fundamental divisive factors and managed to keep the White nations of Europe (and the world!) in turmoil, at war, and in ever-increasing debt.

Creativity is the answer

Hasn't anyone in the highly intelligent White world ever come to a solution to the problems of divided nationality, religion and language? Yes, Creativity has come to a sensible, non-violent and logical solution based on the revolutionary idea of White Racial Loyalty and Solidarity.

We want to educate White people of all nationalities, religions and languages that their first and basic loyalty belongs not to any particular nationality, religion or language, but to the White Race. Based upon the idea of White Racial Loyalty, we want to promote global White Racial Solidarity and Unity as the only way for the White Race to survive in the world which is becoming increasing flooded with the mud races.

One global White racial language

Creativity has the answer to the divisive problem of the different languages. We Creators advocate one common language for all the White people of the world, and we suggest Latin as "*lingua franca*" of the White Race. Latin — the classical language of the glorious White Roman Empire — is the most beautiful, melodic and logical of all Aryan languages, and in addition it is non-partisan. It has a great historical significance and tradition for the White Race: Latin was the official common language of all educated Europeans until the 16th century, when the Jew-instigated "Reformation" crushed Renaissance (the great European cultural and academic revival) and plunged Europe into fratricidal, religious and ethnic wars. Furthermore, classical Latin — even 2000 years after the Jew-instigated destruction of the White Roman Civilization — is still the best structured, organized and phonetic language in the history of our race. So let us polarize around our one and only great classical, traditional and historic language — Latin, the language of noble and magnificent White Romans.

Let us White people of the world unite in the spirit of White Racial Loyalty and Solidarity and finally understand each other by speaking the same language!

One global White racial religion

We next examine that explosive issue of the different religions in which the White peoples of Europe and the world are enmeshed. Without a doubt, Jewish Christianity is the overwhelming prevalent religion with which the White Race has been plagued for nearly two thousand years. But besides it being a deceitful Jewish invention which brought down the once great White Roman Empire, it now has the added disintegrating factor that it is fractured into thousands of major and minor factions all of which are jealous of each other, and overtly and covertly at war with each other.

There are the Catholics and the Protestants, there are the Eastern Orthodox, there are the Mormons, and the Baptists, the Presbyterians, the Unitarians, the Calvinists, the Anglicans, the Mennonites, ad infinitum. Even the Korean-originated Moonies claim they are Christian. The list goes on and on, and even among the main groups there are endless divisions (for instance, even the small sect of Mennonites has 32 different divisions or denominations).

More blood has been spilled over this Judeo-Christian idiotic spooks-in-the-sky swindle which the Jews have foisted on the White Race, than probably any other issues, of which the devastating Protestant vs. Catholic Thirty Years War (1618-1848) is only one example.

We Creators reject all existing religions which are based on myths and detrimental to the best interests of the White Race. We Creators are determined to convert all White people of the world to the one and only true White Racial Religion — Creativity, which is based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, History, Logic, Common Sense, and is dedicated to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

One global White racial nation

Ethnic/regional/state nationalism is another strong divisive tool in the Jewish arsenal of weapons for manipulating and destroying the White Race. Who is it but a **National** government that has the power to declare war, to mobilize armies and to order attacks on another group of White people under the dominion of another national

government. Nations go to war and, more often than not, White nations kill the people of other White nations. And in this category no other nations are as devastatingly efficient in raining death and destruction on their fellow kinsmen as the White nations themselves.

We Creators want to unite all White nations of the world into one global White racial nation, and we will move heaven and earth to see to it that never again will White men go to war to kill other White men, women and children. If we are going to go to war and kill, let's make damn sure we kill our racial enemies, who are our real enemies, — Jews, niggers and the mud races.

Creativity — the New Renaissance of the White Race

We have addressed the main categories (language, religion, nationality) of divisiveness that over the centuries have prevented the White peoples of the world from ever getting their act together for their own best interests, for their own survival, expansion and advancement.

The main problem has been that, foolishly, they have never really thought of themselves as members of the White Race per se. They have considered themselves in terms of cultural, or religious, or regional bonds, such as French, or British, or German, or American, or Catholic, or Protestant, or Anglo-Saxon, but never considered that most significant of all the bonds we share — **the biological bond which by its very crucial nature overrides any and all other bonds.** Nor have they realized the overwhelming importance and privilege of being a member of Nature's Finest — the White Race.

With the White Racial Religion — Creativity, all that changes. **We Creators consider our biological racial heritage and our White gene pool as the most significant and precious value on the face of the earth.** It is this vital biological bond on which we focus our dedication, loyalty and inspiration. It Is our centerpiece around which our religion is structured and polarized. We Creators consistently affirm on a daily basis: *Our Race is Our Religion!*

By converting the White peoples of the world to the one and only White Racial Religion — Creativity, we have the total solution for overcoming, peacefully dissolving and eliminating the most vexing and pernicious problems — namely, differences in language, religion and nationality, —

problems which have divided and plagued the White Race since time immemorial.

If we all joined in one global White racial religion and embraced one global White racial loyalty, polarized around our biological bond and stressed our White racial heritage, then all national boundaries would become meaningless, and we could better use our talents and energies providing for a richer, healthier and fuller life — better housing, culture, happy families, healthy children, clean environment, etc., rather than continuing to devastate each other in endless wars of self-destruction.

Also, we would benefit in a multitude of other ways as well. We could easily communicate in any other country of the White world through our universal Latin language. We would reap the benefits of a longer, healthier and happier life through Salubrious Living. Since the White Race by then would have come to its senses and have purged the Jewish-Christian brain-scrambler from out of its system, religious prejudices and hang-ups would no longer exist.

And above all we would get the goddamn Jew off our back, once and for all, never to reappear again. Never again would this parasite invade, infest and destroy our pristine society. In other words, by implementing the Creed and Program of the White Racial Religion — Creativity, the White Race would achieve a New Renaissance of unparalleled prosperity and magnificence.

No alternatives to Creativity

Now whereas we are the only comprehensive, fully structured White Racial Religion in 6000 years of civilized history, we have no rivals, no worthwhile competition in that arena. However, there are a number of other White racist organizations of different stripes and moulds in America and to a lesser extent in other countries who claim to have plans to save the White Race. Let us view and review what the landscape looks like in America.

One of the older ones is the still existing Klan. It had an opportunity to build meaningful political clout and free this country of Jews within the 1920's and early 1930's. At that time it had as many as four million members that included Supreme Court Justices, many governors, mayors, congressmen and other figures of prominence. What happened to it since then? Well, obviously it botched its job, and is now a small, fractured and fragmented group of confused yokels who don't know where they are going, nor

how to get there. They are now one of the most maligned and ridiculed group of people in the United States, even by the majority of the White people themselves.

Why have they failed? I can think of several basic reasons. In the first place, the "new" Klan was organized by a group of Masons in about 1915. Since the Masons themselves are a Jew-spawned organization, designed to do the bidding of the international Kehilla, it makes sense that they were organized in order to attract those Whites with racial instincts, then lead them down a blind alley into oblivion. Secondly, they embrace Jewish Christianity, a creed designed for slaves, and again spawned by the Jews. Thirdly, they have a build-in contradiction that splits the White Race down the middle: whereas they are for Christianity, they are as hostile to Catholics as they are to Jews. Fourthly, parading in their pointed hoods and white robes, burning crosses at their ceremonies, makes them look pretty ridiculous to friend and foe alike.

So what else is there on the landscape? Well, there is the Aryan Nations out of Idaho, led by septuagenarian Richard Butler, who has had triple by-pass heart surgery. It is obvious he won't last too much longer, and with his insane "true Israel" Identity creed, which says that we, the White Race, are the real Israelites, he will leave absolutely nothing of value behind. He has come up with no basic new ideas, written no meaningful books. His only "accomplishment" is that he has confused a number of already too-confused Christians in wanting to be "real" Jews.

Then there is Tom Metzger's W.A.R. group. Tom himself has generated a considerable amount of publicity to his credit. He and his son John have appeared on a number of major Jewish talk shows. However, the message that he espouses vacillates from one contradiction to another, and his main theme seems to be to gather as many divergent and fragmented ideas as possible, throw them all into a melting pot and hope to come up with some kind of palatable chop-suey that will sell. He has been a Klansman, a Christian, and anti-Christian, has supported the "true Israel" Identity lunatics, then repudiated them. He was for the White Race retreating to a small segment of the United States and leaving the rest of the country to the niggers. But then recently has repudiated that position and agreed with the C.O.T.C. that "we want it all." Well, RAHOWA! He has even supported Creativity, but then also attacked it when

his ego and hubris got the best of him. He has also tried to get together with that voluble nigger, Louis Farrakhan, and even Muamar Khaddafi. What Tom really thinks and believes remains shrouded in mystery, and he, too, has written no books or even spelled out his creed or program, content instead to ride on the coattails of a multitude of diverse and contradictory assertions spelled out by others.

There are also the Nazis, but they are history. Hitler was a great man, the greatest of all them, but after he lost the war against the Jews, his exclusively pro-German, nationalistic "Deutschland uber Alles!" approach is no longer applicable in a changed world where Whites can no longer afford fratricidal nationalistic rivalries. ***What the White Race in America and the world needs now is not divisive pro-German Nazi imitators, but inclusive pro-White racial loyalists.***

Of course, there are hundreds of other minor groups whose only merchandise is to deplore and lament, bitch and gripe, but they haven't the slightest idea of what to do about the sorry mess, nor how to come up with a solution.

If not Creativity, what else is there?

So, outside of Creativity, what else is there? The answer is — nothing! If we fail to coalesce, polarize and unite around Creativity, there isn't a ghost of a chance for the White Race to survive more than another generation. Creativity has all the answers in solving the multitude of idiotic and pervasive problems of nationalism, religion and language, as well as a host of others, including our polluted environment and the polluted mud scourge that now infests Planet Earth. *A polyglot, confused and contradictory program of half-truths and mixed goals will no longer suffice.* Creativity has the whole ball of wax. It has the Total Program, the Final Solution,the Ultimate Creed for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

If not now, when?

We now come to the question of how much time do we have left to save the White Race? The answer is damn little. If we don't get busy now and make hay while the sun shines, it will soon be too late. I would say we have to make or break it before the end of this century, or it will be the end of Nature's Finest. So, White Racial Comrade, get with it today! Remember we are at war, and in this life and death

struggle time is of the essence! If not now, when? *White Man, make up your mind and join the White Racial Religion — Creativity now! RAHOWA!*

We are not "White Supremacists," we are *White Racial Loyalists—Creators*

(This letter has been published in the Franklin Press)

In the Wednesday, Feb. 1, 1990, edition of *The Franklin Press*, there appeared the headline "***White Supremacist Continues Tax Fight.***" Granting that the reporter, Elizabeth Gill could not possibly cover all the issues involved in this controversy in one article, on the whole, I would say that she did a commendable job in trying to be impartial on two subjects that are highly controversial, namely race and religion. However, there were a few major errors and omissions that need to be addressed.

In the first place, calling the Church of the Creator a White Supremacist organization is erroneous and misleading. The phrase "White Supremacist" has been used loosely and indiscriminately by the liberal and Jewish press as a buzz word to put down any and every White person who exhibits any pride or loyalty to his own race. Without ever defining the phrase, it immediately implies a bad image. It is a "slur" word, similar to the word "nigger" when applied to blacks.

What is a White Supremacist? We of the C.O.T.C. define it as a term used to describe White people who seek to rule over the non-white people, to dominate them, to exploit them and to abuse them. To their discredit, this the White Race has done in many phases of its checkered history. There are any number of cases we can cite, such as the British ruling and exploiting India over a period of two hundred years; the White plantation owners of the South exploiting black African slaves; the French plantation owners of San Domingo (present-day Haiti and the Dominican Republic) two hundred years ago exploiting imported black Africans in huge numbers and utilizing them as slaves; the Spaniards exploiting the Indians in Mexico and South America; the list is endless. In each case the exploiters thought they were getting a real bargain in cheap labor, but eventually the slaves outbred and interbred with their White masters, and in the end the slaves mongrelized and destroyed the future progeny of their exploiters who had dragged them into their midst in the first place.

We of the Church of the Creator want none of this. We don't want to rule over anyone, we don't want to enslave or expioit anyone — black, yellow or purple. Nor do we want to intermarry with them, or intermix with them, or socialize with them. Nor do we want any part of the insane course our government has been pursuing for the past 45 years of subsidizing all the "mud races" of the "Third World," or the "emerging countries," or subsidizing the parasitic little state of Israel to the tune of three billion (or more) dollars a year, or subsidizing any other foreign country. Where in our Constitution does it say that we, the productive White people of America, owe all parasites of the world a living? We Creators say: let us stop this insanity that is causing a disastrous population explosion the likes of which the world has never seen, and is crowding the White Race from the face of Planet Earth. How stupid can we get — feeding and subsidizing all the scum of the world — who return our largesse with hatred and hostility.

It is not the goal of the Church of the Creator to "eliminate the mud races, including Jews, Indians and blacks," as the article in the "Press" contends. Our position is that **like every other creature in Nature, let us take care of our own and let those that are alien to us fend for themselves.** It is not our obligation, nor is it in our interest to feed a billion Hindus in India, or the millions of inhabitants of Sudan, or the Arab-killing Zionists of Israel, or billions of other mud races, most of which hate us White people with a passion in return for generosity. We say — **they are NOT our kind, they are NOT our brothers, and they are NOT our concern.** Let them fend for themselves or wither on the vine. I repeat, they are not our obligation, nor are they our concern. In any case, the more we feed them, the more they breed until the world is becoming (has become!) an over-polluted cesspool of clawing, hostile and starving people, and we have created it by our idiotic program of subsidizing 126 countries that are alien to us.

We Creators want none of this. We want only to take care of our own and strive for the survival of our own precious race — the White Race, which we regard with pride as Nature's Finest.

This is the basis of our religion. If you are interested in learning more about Creativity, read our three basic books: *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible, and Salubrious Living.*

Issue No. 59 — May 1990

Conclusion of Two Part Series on
If not Creativity, what else is there?
If not now, when?

Unification
of the White Race

In the last month's analysis of the present world scene we came to the inescapable conclusion that the break-up of worldwide communism and the huckstering of "democracy" would not solve any of the ills that now beset our sorry planet. The Jews will still control the world — its finances, its propaganda, its multitude of bickering governments and nations, in fact the whole ball of wax, the same as they have been doing in the past, only more so. The Jewish mania to destroy the White Race will proceed unabated and with increased fury. The various divisive problems that have plagued the White Race for centuries will not only remain, but will in fact be exacerbated and fanned into new virulence.

Unless the White Race can unite on a common ground, unless it can be aroused, organized and mobilized into one powerful battering ram, as the Jews have done for themselves, the White Race is doomed. As I have pointed out, the Jews have been great masters at the "Divide and Conquer" technique in manipulating the multiple factions of the White Race, in fanning their multitude of differences, in waging war against each other and thereby destroying themselves. The Jews have euchred the White nations into killing each other by the millions, and no other force on earth can kill White people more efficiently than the White people themselves.

The three most pernicious and persistent divisive forces amongst the White people of the world, as we pointed out in the previous article, were **nationalism, religion and language.** In this article we want to explore these three destructive and divisive factors in greater detail and show that whereas in the past each faction of the White Race has zealously and jealously guarded and nurtured each of these

elements with pride and bigotry, nevertheless they are the key elements in our coming destruction. They must be dissolved into oblivion and only a **total unification of the White Race**, polarized around the bond of our common biological base, can now save us from the onslaught of the Jewish juggernaut. Only by total unification and total mobilization of its resources can the White Race save itself from drowning in an overwhelming sea of mud races that is now flooding the world. No longer can we indulge in the continuous bickering between ourselves over our multitude of self-imposed differences. Either we unite, or we are finished.

Let us examine in greater depth each of these major dividers that have plagued the White peoples of the world from time immemorial, especially in the continent of Europe, the seed bed of the modern White Race.

Language and Nationalism

The longest (relative) period of peace and prosperity that the civilized world has known in its turbulent history was the two hundred year era known as PAX ROMANA (ROMAN PEACE). It was a period during which the genius of Roman civilization, organization and government held sway over most of the White people of Europe. The great Roman language, Latin, was the universal language that bound the Empire together and was avidly being learned by the conquered peoples of the great Roman civilization. Latin remained the universal and dominant language of Europe for more than fifteen hundred years and during the Renaissance it was the basic language of all scholars and intellectuals. Practically all major books, theses and scientific works were written in Latin. It was the finest and best organized language ever invented by the genius of the White Race and it remains so to this day.

The one thing the Romans did not have to hold their great Empire together for all time was a racial religion. They did not realize that their inherent greatness lay in their genes, in their gene pool, and since they were unaware of this vital factor, they foolishly left it unguarded and untended. Their basic loyalty was to the Roman Empire, when it should have been to their racial heritage and their unique and superior gene pool. Because they failed to realize this one vital factor, their "Empire" was soon inundated by hordes of polyglot peoples from Africa, Asia and Europe, diluting the White Roman racial stock and making the Roman Empire an easy prey for Jewish Christianity. As the tentacles of this new cancer spread across Europe, the empire fell apart into many feuding "nations," and the Dark Ages enveloped all of Europe for over a thousand years. Learning and civilization not only stopped, they retrogressed into a dismal quagmire. Europe disintegrated into a Babylon of multiple languages and a polyglot of political confusion. It remains as such today.

People identify themselves as "nations" mostly by the language they speak, and the language they speak is basically that which they were taught by their parents. If they speak German, they think of themselves as Germans. If they speak French, they think of themselves as Frenchmen. If they speak Hungarian, they consider themselves Hungarians, and so on ad infinitum. Around their language such people also build an "ethnic culture," of which language is the base. This ethnic culture is then

guarded with a great deal of fanaticism and zeal and becomes a divisive rallying point of "us against them," in short a highly divisive factor among the White peoples of the world. It has especially been the bane of the White peoples of Europe. Countless strife, wars and dissention have been caused by these "ethnic" differences, of which language has been the base. Little do these people realize that language is not an inherent ingredient of their genes, but merely an artificial attribute that has been acquired. A German could just as easily have learned Romanian or Italian or Russian as he could learn German, had he been

taught such as an infant. And, I might add, any and all of these people could just as easily have learned the great Latin language, had it been properly promoted, and thereby saved themselves a great deal of hassle, confusion and controversy.

But, no. Strangely and stupidly they take tremendous pride and tenaciously cling to their "mother tongue". I pick up the morning paper and read a headline spread across the top of a page. It is entitled "Fighting words resurface as old English-French feud splits Canadians." Most of Canada speaks English, and it is the official language of nine of its ten provinces. But Quebec was settled by the French, starting back in the early 1600's, or even earlier. In 1763, the Seven Year War between the French and the English was concluded with the Treaty of Paris. England won Canada by sheer conquest of arms. Ever since, although their huge neighbor to the south spoke English, and the settlers in the rest of Canada also spoke or assimilated English, the French of Quebec, however, have never forgotten that in 1759 British General James Wolfe defeated the French under general Marquis de Montcalm, and they have clung fanatically to their French language. (As a side note to history, both generals died a hero's death in that battle, Wolfe dying just at the moment of victory.) So the animosity has festered on and on for more than 230 years. Not only has the language difference never abated in all those years but in recent years it has resurfaced with a new virulence.

I lived in Montreal for more than two years during WW II working as an engineer for Northern Electric. At that time English was universally spoken in most stores, businesses, and used in official government circles. However, in the countryside, Quebec City and other smaller cities, French prevailed, and even in the more sophisticated and "international" city of Montreal (Canada's largest) there was an ongoing animosity between the French and the dominant English.

Since then, especially in recent decades, the French in Quebec have gone all out to become "nationalistic." The Quebec government has not only gone stridently French province wide, but now tyrannically persecutes any use of the English language in any shape, way or form. Quebec's Bill 178 mandates French as not only being the official governmental language for everyone in Quebec, but all store signs must exclusively be in French, as well as all other

signs, proclamations, or whatever. In the article I referred to earlier, the president of Ralph's, a shopping mall clothing store, put a sign in his store "Sale: Ties" in English. He was notified by the French language police to cease and desist using English in said sign. He then advertised raincoats, also in English. He received a registered letter that he was violating Quebec's Bill 178, and that he was subject to severe fines if he did not change his sign into French. And so the language war goes on, as it has for more than 230 years. Quebec is ready to secede from Canada and cut it alone, and is feverishly working towards that end. All this, despite the fact that the French and the English are both White and have a common genetic and biological bond, their major difference being the artificial barrier of language.

Quebec is only one instance in a microcosm of a conflict that is raging all over Europe and other parts of the world. For example, the Dutch Boers and the English have been at it in South Africa for more than a hundred years. Their language-based enmity has kept the White Race in South Africa divided when they should have united against the Jews and the niggers. As a result, they are most likely to soon lose all to the Jews and the niggers, and their laboriously built civilization is going to crumble back into the hands of the black cannibals. But it is Europe that has been most fractured, splintered and divided, and the Jews have had a real ball playing their game of "Divide and Conquer." Europe is plagued with an endless hassle of old wars, boundary disputes, ethnic islands within larger ethnic groups, ethnic groups speaking different languages in the same country, and nationalistic groups speaking different languages in different countries. So we have endless animosities and conflicts ensuing from this mess of a Babylon of polyglot languages. Every "nationality" is "against" and wants to break away from their neighboring White nationality. For example, the Ukrainians against the Russians. (In fact, Russia alone has a passel of 230 different ethnic groups with even more languages and dialects, although not all of those groups could be comfortably embraced by the White Race.) The Hungarians against the Romanians. The Serbs against the Albanians. The Germans, the most progressive people in the heart of Europe, are beset by endless border conflicts with the French on one side, the Poles on another side, not to mention the Czechs, the Slovaks, the Italians, and a number of other

ethnic groups which contain "islands" of German-speaking ethnic groups.

So we see that whereas language differences constitute the basis of a nationality, the latter in turn forms the basis of a politically independent country. Were there not a language difference, there would be much less likelihood of this divisive hubris of nationalities and ethnic groups, a term that has been expressed as the "Balkanization" of Europe. What is inherent in the term is a splintering of biologically similar White people into a plethora of hostile ethnic groups, of which the Balkans are the most hostile of all and most typical of the fractured and divided mess in Europe.

A typical example is Czechoslovakia, which during the last winter has ousted the Communist party that has dominated and tyrannized the country for the last 45 years. Having done so, the parliament has argued for the last several months as to what name they should now adopt for their "liberated" country, which consists mostly of Czechs and Slovaks. The parliament agreed that they should drop the word "Socialist" from their nomenclature. But should they now call it Czechoslovakia or should they hyphenate it as Czecho-Slovakia? The Slovaks argued fiercely that the hyphenated form would emphasize to the world that the Slovaks, who make up a third of the country's population, were not the same as the Czechs, and they were determined not to lose their identity. The issue was not resolved to the satisfaction of the Slovaks, and chances are, this and other disputes will never be resolved as long as they speak two different languages in that country.

Another example of the regrettable European fragmentation is demonstrated by the three Baltic republics of Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia. Although the peoples of these three countries are biologically very similar, yet they have three distinct languages, three distinct political entities and governments, and they are determined to keep it that way. Their "ethnic" hubris would have it no other way. Yet all three countries put together constitute a land area slightly smaller than the state of Missouri, and a population less than the state of Michigan. Does this make sense? Not really, unless you prefer to aid and abet the Jews' game of divide and conquer. It is obvious to any thinking person that small and divided no country will be

able to cut it alone and shuck off the tyrannical stranglehold the Jews have on every country of the world.

The moral is: *united we can prevail, divided we will be (already have been!) enslaved.* Only Creativity has the total answer: ***one universal language, namely Latin, for all the White people of the world, one racial religion for one people.***

Religion

We go back to the title of this article: *If not Creativity, what else is there?* Let us now examine in more detail what the present White Man's religion, Christianity, and all its thousands of splintered factions have done to the White peoples of the world, and compare it to what the religion of Creativity, when universally adopted and replacing Christianity, can do for us.

Christianity proclaims that it, too, is interested in solving the racial problem, and that such a problem exists. Just how does it intend to solve this problem? To get some answers I look at the religious page of the *Atlanta Constitution.* There in big black headlines is an article entitled INTERRACIAL MARRIAGES URGED and a subtitle beneath proclaims "*Key to peace, says church leader.*" The article refers to Rev. James A. Boughman, president of the Unification Church of America. He is on a tour lecturing to students at Clark Atlanta University, Georgia State University, the University of Georgia, Kennesaw College and Emory University. He is telling these young people that interracial and international marriages are the way to world peace. A former Roman Catholic, he himself was married to a Korean woman in a mass marriage of 2074 couples a few years ago. The mass marriage ceremony was officiated by the head of the pro-mud church, Rev. Sun Myung Moon, and the couples were paired at random, although making sure that most of them were racially mixed, mostly Whites with Asiatics or some other mud. The Unification Church plans another such mass marriage event, even larger, in 1991, to take place in Korea. Peace! Peace! they scream, all the while mongrelizing and destroying the White Race with a vengeance.

Now, the "Moonies" are not yet considered as quite being in the religious mainstream of America, However, they are getting there, and they are Christian. But let us see what the "mainstream" is doing. On the same page as the Moonie article and adjoining it, is another big black headline

proclaiming METHODIST CHURCHES TO GET PASTORS OF DIFFERENT RACE. In the article it explains how the United Methodist Churches of South Carolina are planning to place ministers of a different race in their churches as an ongoing goal, in other words, put White ministers in black congregations and nigger ministers at the head of White congregations. How do you like that for a potpourri of interracial chop suey? The South Carolina United Methodist Annual Conference has about 250,000 members, of which 50,000 are black.

Are the Moonies and the Methodists exceptions in the Christian drive for race-mixing? By no means. They are right in the "mainstream" of Christianity, not only in America, but now all over the world. Practically every Christian denomination and every cult is now screaming for race mixing from the pulpit and through the T.V. boob tube. Not only are the Christian churches pushing race mixing with a vengeance, but at the same time they are telling you to love your Jew neighbor, that the Jews are God's chosen and to send more money to Israel. The Mormons are doing it, the Catholics are pushing it, the Presbyterians, the Baptists and every other big or little tin-horn Christian group is pushing race mixing and love thy Jew. At the top of the heap, the National Council of Churches and the World Council of Churches is leading the way for the rest of the Jew-dominated churches to follow — race-mixing with a vengeance. The average church member doesn't like it, but from the top the Christian hierarchy is promoting the hell out of these two ideas (race mix and love thy Jew), and the average brainwashed churchgoer is following them like a puppet manipulated on strings — which he is. Meanwhile, the Jews in the background are pulling the strings.

What kind of a world will a mongrelized planet be like? Well, there is no need to speculate. We have large enclaves of mongrelized mud areas in most parts of the world now. Take a good look at Haiti for example. Peace? I have another recent (March 24, 1990) article in my files that says "ANOTHER NIGHT OF TERROR IN HAITI LEAVES 17 DEAD." Peace through mongrelization? Read again C.C. No. 30 in the *White Man's Bible* entitled "*The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo — a Forerunner for White America.*" Also read the article on Burma in *Racial Loyalty No. 41* and the article on Burundi in *Racial Loyalty No. 43.* If you want more examples, look at what is happening in Ethiopia, in Sudan, in Pakistan, in India, and in fact, in every nigger or

mud country in the world. Everyone of them has the stench of death, famine, disease, filth and crime. But we need not go abroad. We have any number of nigger and/or mud enclaves right here in the United States. Nigger inundated Washington, D.C. and Atlanta are vying for the title of crime capital of the U.S.A. But close on their heels are Detroit, Los Angeles and all other major cities now infested and overrun with black savages.

The Christian churches' cry "Christ is the answer!" is no answer at all. It is, in fact, the original problem that is destroying the White Race. **There is only one way we can now save the White Race, and that is for all the White nations and peoples of the world to unite under he banner of Creativity: one religion, one language, one people! Total White racial unification is the answer.** If we don't do that and do it soon, we will be hopelessly swamped in a sea of mud races which are now expanding like a horde of rats, thirsting for a White bloodbath.

* * * * *

The main battleground for winning the war against the Jews and the mud races of the world will have to be fought right here in America. In fact, the war is on, and getting hotter every day. Only the White people are asleep at the switch and won't face it. If we don't get our act together here, all is lost. Just as a multi-racial, polyglot nation is impossible to govern, so too is a polyglot mess of "racialist" parties, groups, movements, a useless and ineffective mob against a highly organized enemy. The Jews are united, they are organized to the hilt, and they have a definite detailed war plan for the destruction of the White Race. It is all embodied in the Judaic religion, and has remained resolute and steadfast for thousands of years. What does the White Race have in comparison? Well, it has Christianity, but as we have already observed, it is no answer at all, it is, in fact, a deadly tool designed by the Jews for our destruction. ***Only a powerful racial religion can now persuade our people to unite around the White racial banner. If a bad religion such as Jewish Christianity can mislead the White Race into the suicidal nonsense it now pursues, surely a good religion can also lead them to common sense, racial unity and racial survival. The only organized, comprehensive, fully structured***

counterpart the White Race has to Judaism is Creativity. What we must do is to unify under its banner. We must, or the White Race will die.

Just as Germany during the '20's had a polyglot mess of 2000 "nationalistic" parties, they were completely impotent until those members of the polyglots joined and united under the Nazi party. It was then that the Germans finally had the power and the clout to take their government away from the Jews and into their own hands. **Unification was the answer!** So, too, must we now unify all the White peoples of the world under the one and only **Racial Religion** the White Race has ever had. The time is past when we can indulge in the luxury of playing the polyglot game. To just bitch and gripe, deplore and lament will no longer do. We must have our own creed and program, our own battle plan, and Creativity has it all. *We must unite under Creativity, and we will do it because we must. Other than Creativity, there is nothing else on the horizon.* The future of "humanity" rides with the rise or fall of the White Race, and the survival of the White Race now rides with Creativity.

White Man, what is your answer
to the vital questions:
If not Creativity,
what else is there?

If not now, *when?*

We Don't Need Any Mugwumps in Our Camp

White Man, make up your mind!

The mugwump is a dirty bird which sits on the fence with its mug on one side and its wump on the other. It can never make up its mind which side of the fence it is on. In fact, it can never make up its mind, period. It prefers to straddle the fence forever and a day.

There are a lot of good people in the racial movement who act as pusillanimous as does the mugwump. They are the kind that can't quite make up their mind what racial organization they should join and support, and as a compromise they contribute a drib here and a drab there. I know of some people who proudly point to the fact that they "belong" to a dozen different "racialist" organizations.

We Creators abhor such a polyglot, blunderbuss, scattered and fragmented approach in trying to build a powerful force with which to smash a unified, fanatic, well entrenched Jewish conspiracy. No mugwump or collection of mugwumps has ever achieved anything, no matter how numerous they might be. Only a unified, well organized and highly dedicated army of militants can effectively counter and destroy the powerful and sinister Jewish Tyranny that now holds the world in its thrall. Although there are other lesser examples, we point with pride to the formation of Hitler's Nazi party during the 1920's and 1930's.

After World War I, approximately 2000 Nationalist parties sprang up in war-devastated Germany during the next decade. As a conglomerate they were totally ineffective in ousting the decadent, Jew-controlled postwar government and in stemming the Jewish-Communist tide. It was not until the members of these bickering and polyglot organizations dropped their petty parties and joined with Adolf Hitler that the German people finally had the clout to take over their government and take back their own country.

We believe that the same principle applies to the dilemma in America today, *if we are ever to wipe Judaism*

off the face of the earth. What is different today is that it must now become a global battle in which the total White Race, informed, aroused and organized, takes on the perfidious foe and exterminates it once and for all. In order to do so we must mobilize all our resources. We must utilize every weapon the White Race can possibly assemble — religious, economic, political, moral, educational and every other means available to us and then concentrate our fire. We are further convinced that only the C.O.T.C. with its comprehensive, all embracing creed of the global White Racial Religion — Creativity — is geared to do that awesome job. In the one and only, true and revolutionary White Racial Religion — Creativity, we have the **total program,** the **final solution,** the **ultimate creed** for the salvation and redemption of the White Race.

We urge every good White Man and Woman to stop being mugwumps, to make up their minds as to which organization they believe is best fitted to do the job that urgently needs to be done, and then concentrate on that one organization and give it your all. We don't want mugwumps. We want angry, militant tigers. RAHOWA!

"THE MUGWUMP"

Issue No. 60 — June 1990

Let Them Wither on the Vine

They are not our kind,
they are not our brothers,
and they are not our concern!

It has been my experience when being interviewed by reporters, talk-show hosts and race mixing liberals in general, the prime question they will usually zero in on is this: — *Since you want to get rid of the mud races, just what are you going to do with them? Do you want to kill them all?*

This is a tricky question, and a loaded question. It implies that we Creators are haters, killers, and bent on genocide. It is important that this question need be answered directly and in the correct context of our creed.

Our answer to the question is this:

— No, we don't want to kill anybody. Nowhere in our books or our literature do we say we plan on killing anybody. If you have taken the time to read our Bibles, you will find that instead of being prone to violence, as our enemies would like to portray us, our creed and program is fully committed to law and order, to the constitution and to obeying the law. We want to point out that nowhere in the U.S. Constitution does it say that we, the White working people of America, who pay most of the taxes, have any obligation to subsidize, feed and carry on our backs all the freeloaders, the shiftless parasites and the scum of the world, both at home and abroad. We demand that our government stop sending foreign aid to all and every of the some 126 countries of the world, most of whom are our enemies, are hostile to us, and hate us with a passion. None of them show any gratitude. We see no reason why we should, for instance, send some four billion dollars of aid a year to the parasitic state of Israel, who has done nothing for us, but has permanently poisoned the friendly

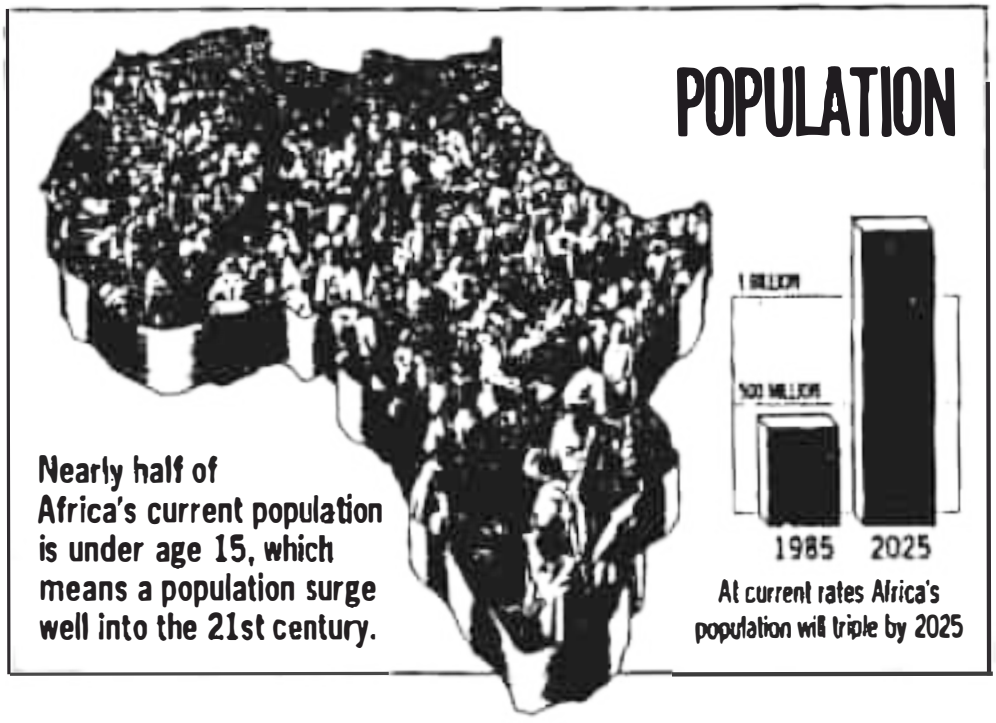
relationship we once had with the Arab nations of the world. We see no reason why we should subsidize Egypt to the tune of several billions a year just so it will remain "friendly" towards Israel. (We deem this as sheer blackmail.) We see no reason why we should ship millions of tons of food each year to India, which does nothing but expand its wretched population and proliferate the unending misery that exists in that country, as it does in Pakistan, in Ethiopia, in Sudan, and dozens of other mud countries. We are not responsible for their problems, nor is there anything we can do about their inherently wretched social and genetic deficiencies. Nature has made them the way they are, and so be it.

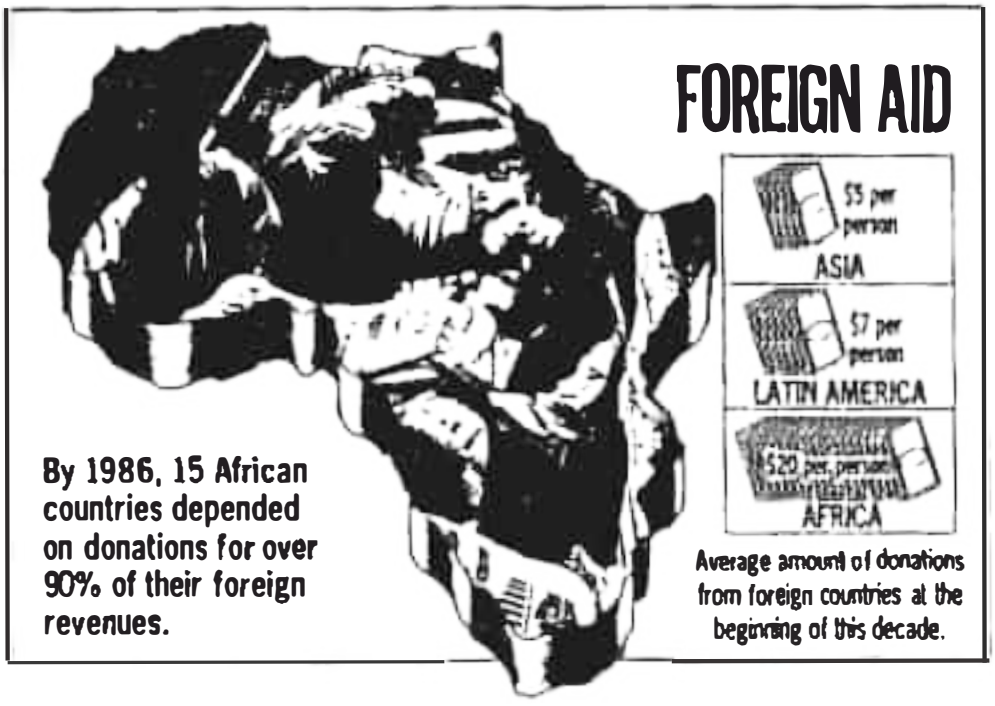
As a result of our government's idiotic policies of robbing the White productive American taxpayer in order to subsidize and feed all the parasites and all the scum of the world, we are witnessing an explosion of the mud population, the likes of which the world has witnessed never before. This "our" Jew-controlled government has done deliberately in their sinister program in order to overwhelm, crush and exterminate the White Race, not only in America, but throughout the world. (Read again *Proliferating the Misery* in RL No. 22.)

The program of the Church of the Creator is reasonable, nonviolent and legal. We demand that we, the White Race, worldwide stop subsidizing the mud races, wherever they are. Since they are incapable of competing with the White Race in culture, technology and productivity, and incapable of feeding themselves, we will just let Nature take care of them, as it has in the past for thousands of years. Their populations will then revert back to their natural levels before the United States adopted its insane policy of subsidizing all the scum of the world some forty years ago.

In short, our non-violent policy is to take care of our own, and let the mud peoples shift for themselves, both at home and abroad. Our deliberate and unflagging policy is to stop subsidizing the mud peoples of the world, and **let them wither on the vine.** We should never have disrupted Nature's plan in the first place. In the future, let Nature take care of the mud races on their own merits, and Nature will properly reduce their numbers to where they will never again pose a threat to the survival of Nature's Finest. (Read

again our Booklet No. 103 "*Operation Rip-off — the World's Ultimate Patsy — the White American Taxpayer is the prime target for all the scum, freeloaders, pirates and thieves of this hungry and overcrowded world.*")





Issue No. 61 — July 1990

The War with Mexico is *Unfinished*

The heroic spirit of the early Texas Rangers must be revived to save the White Race

Exploding Birthrate

The birthrate of Mexicans today (and their Latino neighbors to the south) is the highest in the world, even exceeding that of the well-fed and subsidized niggers in the United States. They, the niggers and other mud races of the world, are a bigger threat to us than the hydrogen bomb. If we don't soon face the wild and unchecked invasion of mud races into the White Man's territory, we will soon be swamped into a cesspool of chaos.

Unchecked Invasion Becoming a Stampede

It is hard to tell at this point in history whether the niggers, or the Mexicans, or the Cubans, or the Haitians are the biggest threat to the White Race in America, but let's not waste time haggling about that question. The point is they all are, as are the tremendous influx of Chinese, Jamaicans, Vietnamese and millions of other mud races who are starving in their own countries and want to get on the backs of the White Man's generous subsidy. They bring with them nothing but bad news — disease, poverty and mongrelization.

800 Million Mexicans in 50 Years

Of them all the Mexican invasion is the most rapidly accelerating threat. This is partly due to our 2000 mile long common border. The population of Mexico is doubling every twenty years. In 50 years, the North American continent will be infested with 800 million Mexican-Hispanic mongrels. Fifty years is not a long time. Need we go

further? For centuries Mexico hasn't been able to feed her people. As a result they swarm across the border into the United States by the millions each year to get on welfare, **to feed and to breed.** In the last decade or so they have made alarming inroads in the population of California, Arizona, New Mexico and other southwestern states. With the one-sided help of the Jewish anti-White Federal government, they have also gained tremendous political power. The Mexicans make no bones about their racial hatred and their social and political goals. On the schoolboards, on the municipal level, they openly brag that they will outbreed and drive the gringo out of these territories that once belonged to Mexico. At this point neither the White Man, nor the United States government is lifting a finger to stop this outrage. On the contrary — collaboration and betrayal are the order of the day.

Thinking Gone Berserk

Let us remember therefore that the Mexicans are succeeding only **because the White Man is letting them,** and the White Man is stupidly letting them because his racial creed is all fouled up by Jewish-Christian propaganda, coupled with Jewish betrayal. It is up to the Church of the Creator to correct this horrible tragedy and clear the White Man's brain.

At the heading of this article we called the Mexican War **An Unfinished War.** We couldn't be more serious. We have a war of major proportions on our hands, a war in which the present government (as usual) is betraying the White Race and is on the side of our enemies. Whether we know it or not, it is a war we are losing (at present) but can easily reverse if we get our bearings straight. So let us clear away the mental cobwebs that shackle our thinking and adopt an aggressive, meaningful program. We have no time to lose.

What We Must Do

1. **The first thing we must do is seal our borders from any further invasion of the Mexican hordes.** After all, they are violating our immigration laws and therefore are criminal invaders. Since they are swarming in by the millions, what is the difference if they are doing so as a military army or as civilian invaders? The results are the same — they are taking over our land and living space. Therefore, I propose we get tough and enforce the laws we now have. **Set up machine guns and mow**

them down mercilessly as they try to invade us. This will definitely put a stop to this outrage.

2. **Change the immigration laws so that the immigration quota from Mexico is an absolute zero.**

3. **The next step is to aggressively comb the Mexican population for illegal aliens in our midst.** Their very presence, too, is an outrage against our sovereign territory and all we need to do is strictly enforce the law as it now stands. Every illegal Mexican then must be booted back into Mexico and told in no uncertain terms that if they ever again cross the border or are found on U.S. soil they will be shot on sight.

4. Once we have accomplished that much, the next step is **to forcibly ship back to Mexico all Mexicans of that racial origin,** whether they are citizens or not,

Remember the Alamo!
Fight Mexican invasion!

whether they were born here or not. Severe? Remember what Mexicans under Santa Anna did to the Texans when they had the power.

5. The next step is to adopt the same program as our great President Polk and courageous forefathers did in 1836 and again in 1846-48, and that is **push the White Man's boundaries farther southward.**

We Now Have a Racial Policy

There will be one difference at this stage of history. Whereas the White Man's instincts in 1846 were basically sound, he did not have a clearly formulated racial creed or policy. Now we do. When we now expand our territory, we must do it in planned steps, and every step we take must be cleansed of the mud races and settled and assimilated by the White Race before the next step is taken. These steps we must take in rapid succession until we again reach and regain the Panama Canal that the Jews in collaboration with White traitors have gratuitously turned over to the enemy.

If some of these steps may seem harsh to some of our still befuddled White Racial Comrades, let us look at it this way:

1. **We have no choice.** In the relentless struggle for survival that Nature has imposed on all her creatures the conclusion is obvious: either the Mexicans will take over, (with our help) and eventually massacre a diminishing White population as did Santa Anna in Texas, or we push the Mexicans ever southward into oblivion.

2. **This is not a new program,** but a program initiated by our courageous forefathers who built America. It is in fact 350 years old and is the bedrock on which America was built. We White Racial Loyalists — Creators call it the "American Way." Do you want to argue against it and repudiate 350 years of American history?

3. Let us look at it from the moral point of view of the Christian Bible. This book tells us that God is perfect and we poor dumb sinners are supposed to try to become more Godlike. Alright, let's pursue that approach. What did God do when he didn't like the people he created? He killed them all, he drowned them like a bunch of miserable rats in the "Great Flood," except for Noah's family. Then we can cite dozens of passages of the Old Testament where **the Jewish God goaded the Jews on to take over the lands** of the Canaanites, Philistines, etc., and encouraged them to

"kill everything that breathes." Then also we can cite today's "Chosen People" driving the Arabs out of Palestine to the cheers of the rest of the "civilized" world. Shall I go on? So if that's the Godlike approach, the moral and Christian way of dealing with a whole mass of people, why should we be condemned for taking a similar, but much milder approach to the mud races invading our territory and threatening our very survival?

4. Now let us look at it from the point of view of the Eternal Laws of Nature, the position that the Church of the Creator takes on all issues. The overriding Law of Nature is the **survival of the species at all costs.** Nature does not ask any questions as to what your methods are or what (temporary) moral code you espouse, or anything else. It plainly commands each creature to care for their own and harshly punishes those that are too lax, or too laggard, or too stupid, with the ultimate punishment — extinction. This is the bottom line as far as we are concerned. Our religious creed is founded on the Eternal Laws of Nature, and our basic goal is the resultant conclusion of such laws: **the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.**

Since the Winning of the West was the finest and greatest achievement in the history of the White Race, we want to weave this theme into our religious program. To our White Racial Comrades (many of whom are still mistakenly stuck on glorifying stone-age mythical "Heroes of True Israel," or dark-age fratricidal "Viking Heroes," or many other inappropriate foreign imports) we want to remind and reemphasize the spirit of work, hardship, fighting and colonization of the 19th century that produced the greatness of America. We want to remind our people that conquest and colonization is the American Way, and to have some insipid bleeding hearts roadblock every action the White Race takes for its own survival will not only be condemned as being un-American, but will also be considered as treason against the White Race itself. We again want to remind any traitors of how General Scott handled the traitors at Churubusco.

The Western Heritage — Our Trademark

Therefore, instead of adopting say the Nazi style of military dress and format (which we also admire), we prefer the Western style of dress, in the manner of the

cowboy, or the U.S. cavalry, or the Texas Rangers. We also will stress cowboy and country music, folk music, square dancing and other customs that reflect our early White American heritage. We will also encourage a revival of the architecture of the western frontier towns for our religious buildings. Why not? That is our real heritage and we want to emphasize that the foundations of the Church of the Creator are not only grounded in the history and heritage of the White Race itself but those foundations are also rooted in early America. They are not a foreign import (like the "Deutschland Uber Alles" Neo-Nazism), but thoroughly American in every way. Our proud slogan must be: ***The Winning of the West is the Blueprint for the Winning of the World.***

Texas Rangers — True Heroes of the White Race

In the war against the Mexicans, there is one group of heroic men in the epic of the Southwest that deserves our particular mention. Because of their tenacity, their bravery and especially their dedication to the survival and expansion of the White Race, we White Racial Loyalists — Creators point with pride to that gallant cadre of White Men, the Texas Rangers. They were tough, relentless and untiring in waging war, pushing back and tracking down the Mexican and Indian marauders that tried to kill and drive out the early Texas settlers.

Tough Spearhead

Whereas we do not have the space here to give even the cursory history of this elite band of lawmen, I want to give them their just due in making it possible for the White Men and their families to first of all settle, and secondly, maintain their tenuous toehold on the precious soil they had won. When the Mexican War of 1846-48 finally came to put the mongrelized Mexicans in their place, it was the hard core of former Texas Rangers that were the shock troops. In practically every major battle and every heroic victory, all the way from Matamoros to the Halls of Montezuma, the relatively small forces of six companies of Texas Rangers made a huge difference.

Strictly No Nonsense

When the war was over, the frontiers of Texas still remained under savage assault from the recalcitrant

Mexican mongrels and their ancestral kinsmen, the savage Indians. Singly and in collaboration with each other, both the Mexicans and the Plains Indians continued their murderous raids on the Texas settlers for decades after the Mexican War was over. Especially tenacious among the Indian tribes were the fierce Comanches and the Cherokees. It was the job of the Texas Rangers to drive these enemies of the White Race out of Texas and make sure they stayed out. With such unstinting dedication and relentless energy did the Rangers do their jobs that both the Mexicans and the Indians soon learned their lesson the hard way — to come up against the Texas Rangers was to pay in blood — to leave their dead carcasses on the plains of Texas.

Texas Devils

So formidable a reputation did the Rangers earn for themselves that when General Winfield Scott's troops entered Mexico City in triumph in 1847, **it was the Texas Rangers that the Mexicans feared the most.** Mexicans referred to the Texas Rangers as "Los Diables Tejanos" — the Texas Devils. It was a reputation that stayed with them long after the Mexican War and a name both Mexicans and the Indians learned to hate and to fear throughout the Winning of the West.

Federal Government Aggravated the Indian Problem

There is one other footnote in the history of Texas that is highly noteworthy to our struggle against the mud races. When Texas joined the union during the last days of 1845, the Federal government in Washington preempted the final solution to the Indian problem. Whereas the Texans and the Rangers had taken a hard stand of expulsion towards the Indian predators, the Federal government reversed this policy and set up Indian reservations on Texas soil, made a number of meaningless treaties with them, and actually protected, fed them, and in various ways subsidized these unwanted savages. Confusion and frustration ensued. The Indian problem was not solved, but on the contrary, aggravated, to the chagrin of the Texans.

Final Solution by Texans

The White people of Texas began to wonder just whose side the Federal government was on. For 14 years they tolerated this stupid nonsense. Finally in 1859 they took

matters into their own hands — abolished every reservation, and drove the Indians out of their territory, a task ably performed by the Rangers. After that any Indian found in Texas was there at his own risk.

Credit and Discredit

It is to the eternal credit of the Rangers and the early Texas settlers that the Indian problem was liquidated once and for all, and no reservations or wet-nursing compounds for inferior redskins remained in Texas. Not to the credit of their offspring is the toleration and proliferation of the vast and growing Mexican element, which is now smothering the White Race in Texas and the Southwestern states, and, in fact, the Mexican disease is spreading to the rest of America.

Our Goals Those of Texas Rangers

In today's continuing War against the Mexicans **it is our intention to revive the spirit and the goals of nineteenth century Texas Rangers.** Their goal was — as is ours today — to drive every Mexican and every Indian from the territory of the White Man. What neither the Mexicans, nor the Indians could win in the 19th century by force of arms, our treacherous Jewish Occupational Government has aided them to achieve in the 20th century through sheer treachery: by means of immigration; by means of welfare; by means of subsidization; by allowing illegal Mexican aliens to invade our borders by the millions. We now have an intolerable situation where the mongrelized Mexican Indians are taking over not only the Southwestern states that the White Man won in the War of 1846-48, but are disseminating all over the United States into cities like Chicago and many others. By invasion and sheer breeding (the "Hispanic" muds are even more prolific than the niggers) they are crowding the White Man in his own territory, surreptitiously swindling the White Man out of coming to grips by means of any war of confrontation.

The War Continues

We White Racial Loyalists — Creators therefore want to urge and inspire every red blooded White Man to action — to take up again the war on the hostile mongrels where our heroic forefathers of the Mexican War left off. **We again call the White Man to arms to revive the spirit of the Texas Rangers whose motto was** 'THE

ONLY GOOD INDIAN IS A DEAD INDIAN' **and who vowed to drive the mongrelized Mexicans and Indians forever from the soil and territory of Texas.** Like the Texans of the Alamo we White Racial Loyalists — Creators declare war on the mongrels. Like the Texas Rangers, our goals must be to cleanse our land of the savages and the mongrels. The early Texans realized that in their vast territory there was an irreconcilable conflict of three races — the Mexicans, the Indians and the White Race. They could never live together in peace and the White Man could only survive by either driving out or destroying the other two. As Texas President M. Bounaparte Lamar (1838-40) succinctly stated **"The White man and the red man cannot live in harmony together. Nature forbids it."** He realized that the United States policy of moderation and forbearance towards the Indians had been a total failure and the proper policy was one of total expulsion.

We White Racial Loyalists — Creators agree with the policy of total expulsion, not only towards Indians, but also towards their racial kinsmen the Mexicans, as all other mud races. It is not our policy to make the world safe for "democracy," a Jewish idea and swindle at best, but on the contrary to make the world safe for the White Race, not only in our time, but for our children and their future progeny, eternally and forever. RAHOWA.

(For more information about the Mexican War, read CC 32-33 in the *White Man's Bible.*)

Lessons of the Mexican War

1. The most obvious and important lesson we must learn is that America, as every other country, empire, or civilization, was **built by conquest**. It was by force of battle, by spilling blood, by conquering the enemy that the White Man forcibly took the land from the Indians, or the Mexicans, and even their independence from the British.

2. The Jewish writers, always working against the best interests of the White Race, have downgraded **President James Polk (the greatest president of them all!) and the Mexican War (the best war of them all!)** as an "insignificant" part of our history. Instead, the Jews keep rehashing the Civil War, the "nostalgia" of it all, the "colorful" generals, and so on, ad nauseum. The fact that the Mexican War, under the supreme leadership of President James Polk, was a most constructive and productive war, and the Civil War a terrible ghastly blunder, perpetrated by the Jews themselves, is never pointed out.

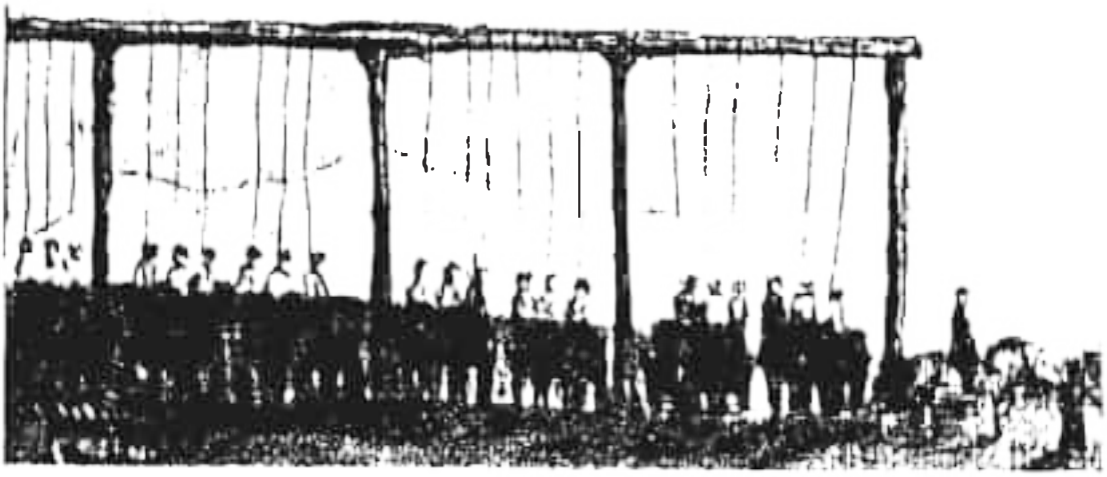
3. **We White Racial Loyalists — Creators regard the wars against Indians and the Mexicans as of far greater significance** than the war of the American Revolution against England. After all, Canada has prospered equally well, although it never formally broke away from England. Its smaller population is solely due to the fact that only its southern fringes lie in a hospitable climate.

4. If the Mexican War of pushing back the mud races and settling it with White people was so productive in the past and was the "American Way," why scrap a **winning formula**? Why not apply the same successful program to the rest of the land areas of the world, not just for the U.S., but for the White Race as a whole? We White Racial Loyalists — Creators propose that this is exactly what we not only can do, but must do, if we are to survive. We have the intelligence, we have the power, and Nature has given us the natural right to do so. In its credo the one and only, true and revolutionary White Racial Religion — Creativity

also furnishes us not only with the moral right to do so, but also the **moral obligation** to do so.

5. For those insipid bleeding hearts (whose minds have been polluted and perverted by Jewish propaganda) we throw down this challenge: If you really believe that the White Man was wrong in conquering America, if you don't believe in the American way, who don't you set an example of demonstrating your convictions by deeds? Give your property back to a Mexican or an Indian, renounce your American citizenship and crawl into a hole and die. That's the bottom line of your idiotic conclusions, whether you know it or not.

6. We White Racial Loyalists — Creators take the contrary position. We take a position that both Nature and history have taught from time immemorial, and that is: Land and Race are Everything. Land is essential to the life and the preservation of our race. The survival, expansion and advancement of race is the most vital goal in our existence. We White Racial Loyalists — Creators believe not only in expanding American territory, as did our glorious ancestors of 1846-48, but of following the same great "American way" of expanding the living area of the White Race all over the world, until the White Race inhabits every hospitable square mile on the face of the earth.



7. The Mexican war also provides a lesson and a warning to all race traitors of today. Under orders of General Winfield Scott, 65 American deserters, who joined the enemy forces, were tried by court martial and sentenced to hang. Let that be a warning to all traitors. We White Racial Loyalists — Creators taken an even tougher stand: as part of our religious creed we believe that racial loyalty

is the greatest honor, and racial treason is the worst crime. We content that being a traitor to your race is even a more heinous crime than treason to country or army. We, too, shall have a day of reckoning with all those traitors who today believe they can betray the White Race with impunity. We, too, shall render good old-fashion frontier justice to race traitors. We shall never forgive or forget.

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!

Issue No. 62 — August 1990

Racial Hygiene
vs.
Mongrelization and Degeneration

What do we mean by Eugenics? Basically it means racial health. All species of Nature practice it instinctively. All species, whether it is a herd of buffalo, or deer, or caribou, or a flock of ducks, do basically two things to keep the genetics of the herd or the flock healthy: (a) there is a continuous culling out of the misfits in order to improve the genetic quality of the herd or flock (survival of the fittest), and, (b) they do not interbreed with another similar species, no matter how closely related that species may be.

There are a number of outrages and humiliations that are worse than death, and there are a number of causes than an honorable person would consider dying for. In *Nature's Eternal Religion* I have titled the first part of the book "The Unavenged Outrage." In this dissertation we want to examine in more detail one of such outrages the Jew is perpetrating on Nature's Finest, **an outrage that is so heinous that it supersedes all others, and one that can only be avenged and paid for in blood.** It is an outrage that is being perpetrated before our eyes, every day of the year, and has been going on for centuries. *What the Jew is doing to the White Race is surreptitiously poisoning our White gene pool, pulling the White Race down slowly but surely, until we will be a miserable and shameful mass of idiotic brown zombies, docile, stupid and ready to be the willing slaves of the treacherous Jew.*

Does that sound fantastic? Look around you, my dear White racial kinsman. You need not be a genius nor be clairvoyant to see the White Race slowly but surely being drawn into the maelstrom of mongrelization. Every scene on the Jewish boob-tube clearly tells you so. Every ad in the Jewish newspapers, magazines and other media glorifies the stupid mongrelized mulatto as the role model for the coming "new age."

Every day of the week *The Atlanta Constitution* (at the church we call it *The Atlanta Prostitution*) features niggers, niggers, niggers, in large pictures on the front page and elsewhere. Even that "prestigious" weekly *Time* magazine, the No. 1 flagship of Jewish periodicals, **openly flaunts the prediction that in the next century the White Race will be a small minority in America, and that the mud races will overwhelm and prevail.** In the April 9, 1990 issue, they smirked with the suggestion that instead of the American flag being red, white and blue, their front cover portrayed in bold caricature a flag that consisted of brown, black and yellow stripes. In the article itself *the Jews openly gloated that America was being mongrelized and that the process was unstoppable and* ***irreversible.***

We Creators say to you perfidious, slimy Jews — *the hell it is*! We Creators, in collaboration with all 500 million White Racial comrades, not only are determined to reverse this process in America, but on the entire face of this Planet Earth. We are determined to drive the Jews from power, to again wrest control of our own destiny into our own hands and to colonize all the habitable and congenial lands of this planet with our own kind. This we are determined to do, and this is

a cause that is of such transcendental magnitude that it is well worth dying for indeed.

* * * * *

Let us now look at the picture from two sides, namely what the White Race could and should be doing to not only protect its precious gene pool, but also vastly improve it, as the COTC advocates in its Eugenics program. Then let us look at the other side and see how the Jew is doing just the opposite — forcefully pumping the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America.

Recently, one of our supporters from California, the Rev. John Brooks, sent me a book called *Racial Hygiene — Medicine Under the Nazis.* I found the book not only extremely interesting and inspirational, but also highly informative as to what we can and must do to first of all save, then upgrade our rapidly degenerating White gene pool. Its author, Robert N. Proctor, ostensibly takes the position that what the Nazis did was awful, of course, a position most writers today are forced to take if they want to get their books published. However, what he does say is highly informative and speaks for itself. We can learn much from what not only the Germans did in the research of genetics, but what the worldwide fraternity of scientists and doctors did long before Hitler's Nazi government began to put much of the known scientific knowledge and conclusions into practice.

In his first chapter, *The Origins of Racial Hygiene*, the author points out that the idea of racial differences has been around for some time, several hundred years, in fact. As early as 1727 the Earl of Boulainvilliers argued that the noblemen of France were descendants of an original and superior race of long-headed Franks in contrast to the lower estates of French society which were descended from the Celtic Gauls. However, it was not until the second half of the nineteenth century that the problem of race received the detailed attention of scientific scholars. In 1853-55 Arthur Comte de Gobineau published his pioneering *Essay on the Inequality of Races.* **He claimed for the first time that race was the primary moving force of history.** Equally important was his contention that his racist history was a science. It was the beginning of the entrance of science into the field of race and genetics.

Enter into this genetic and scientific mix the publication of Charles Darwin's *Origin of the Species* in

1859. **Darwin's theories for the first time seriously challenged the Judeo-Christian concept of the unity of man, based on the single creation of Adam and Eve.** Darwin's theory **(known as evolution through natural selection and survival of the fittest)** suggested that humans had evolved over hundreds of thousands, even millions of years, and that the races of men had diverged while adapting to the particularities of local conditions. Its impact on scientific scholarship was enormous.

* * * * *

Even before Gobineau and Darwin, the race issue was uppermost not in Europe but in America. This was probably due to the fact that in no other major advanced White country was there such a large element of black Africans to threaten the mongrelization and miscegenation of its dominant population. To those bleeding-heart liberals who would like to portray the Founding Fathers as one of theirs who proclaimed "all men are created equal," we must point out that ***the American Constitution recognized the legitimacy of slavery and extended the full "rights of man" only to propertied White males.*** Whereas enlightened European philosophers championed liberty, yet they made it contingent upon the practice of "reason," a faculty they did not concede was shared equally among humans. Englishman David Hume, for instance, compared the intelligence of a nigger with that of a parrot, and argued that a man of this race could never achieve the status equal to that of a European. Jean Jacques Rousseau of France claimed women were inferior to men in the sphere of reason, and therefore did not deserve the same rights as men. This position was evidently shared by the framers of the American Constitution, since it was not until 1920 that women were given the right to vote. In Britain this right was achieved in 1918 for women aged 30 or over and extended to the age of 21 in 1928.

German genetic scientists were somewhat behind those in America, England and France. The German eugenics, or racial hygiene, movement emerged late in the nineteenth century. The German social Darwinists feared the degeneration of their race was becoming a threat for two reasons: first, medical care of "the weak" had begun to destroy the natural struggle for existence; and secondly, the

poor and the misfits of the world were beginning to multiply faster than the fit and the competent.

In 1895, Alfred Ploetz wrote a treatise that was to become the founding document of what was to become known as Racial Hygiene (Rassenhygiene). Ploetz warned against the various kinds of social "counter-selection" (such as internecine wars, revolutions, welfare for the sick and the inferior). These forces must be avoided. War and revolution must be avoided, and support for the poor should only be given to those past child-bearing age. The population should be protected from such agents as alcohol, venereal disease, or anything else that might damage the human germ plasm. But most of all, Ploetz warned against medical care for "the weak," for this allows those inferior individuals to survive and reproduce, who in the natural order would not. Traditional medical care, he argued, thus helps those certain individuals but endangers the race. (These theories are parallel to those we espouse in *The White Man's Bible*, namely that civilization as such, without a conscious racial creed, has the disastrous effect of downgrading the species.)

In 1904 Ploetz founded the *Archiv fur Rassen und Gesellschaftsbiologie* (Journal for Racial and Social Biology) to investigate "the principles of optimal conditions for the maintenance and development of the race." In 1905 Ploetz, together with psychiatrist Ernst Rudin, anthropologist Richard Thurnwald, and lawyer Anastasius Nordenholz, founded the *Society for Racial Hygiene* to further the cause of human racial improvement. Soon the society became international, and in 1910 Sweden's *Sallskap for Rashygien* became its first foreign affiliate.

Beginning only with a handful of members after World War I, the Society expanded rapidly, both in Germany and abroad. By 1930 it had 1,300 members in Germany alone, with sixteen local branches. Early in its formation, Ploetz stressed the superiority of the "Nordic stock" and, whereas he did not originally exclude the Jews from the goals of racial science, he did point out that Jews were radically different in thought and character from the Nordic stock and that in times of war it was the Nordics that are "more willing to fight for their ideas" and suffer the most in depletion of its best racial stock. The Jews, he noted, suffer least from war, since they enlist only half as often and of these are killed only half as often, consequently suffer only one-quarter as much as non-Jews.

Interest in racial hygiene increased immensely among scientists and the medical profession during the 1920's in Germany, and a number of outstanding names appear. Although we are not in a position in this limited treatise to cover the now rapidly expanding development, we should mention such names as Julius Friedrich Lehman, who soon became Germany's most important publisher of works in racial hygiene; Eugen Fischer, who was appointed director of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute of Anthropology, Human Genetics and Eugenics when that organization opened its doors in 1927; Theobald Lang, who declared in the National Socialist Monthly that National Socialism was simply applied biology. The ranks of notable scientists and doctors espousing racial hygiene grew rapidly with the rise of the Nazi party. In fact,the percentage of enlistment of doctors of medicine across the board into the Nazi party significantly exceeded that of any other profession.

* * * * *

It soon became evident to the medical profession that theory was one thing, but to put into actual practice their ideas of eugenics it needed to be wedded to political power. It was thus that the racial ideas of the Nazi party rested on the research and promotion of the medical profession, and that in turn the medical profession realized they needed the political clout of the Nazi party in order to implement their ideas of racial improvement. It was a natural and mutual partnership: each needed the other. It is significant to note that the number of journals of racial hygiene and related fields had proliferated and expanded into major proportions before Hitler came into power in 1933. (There were some 200 German medical journals in existence in 1933.) It is also noteworthy to point out that racial hygiene was not "imposed" on the German medical community; physicians eagerly embraced the racial ideal and the racial state. This they did because it was obvious to them that such a course was the only course to pursue for the future racial, political, economic and physical health of the German people, or any other people, for that matter.

With the assumption of political power in 1933, the Nazi party and the medical profession lost no time in implementing those racial ideas that the medical profession had been advocating for the last several decades. Within the first few months, the medical profession was *Gleichgeschaltet*, that is, coordinated or unified into a

single hierarchical structure, responsible to a vertical chain of command culminating in the National Socialist Physicians' League, which was in turn subordinated to the National Socialist party.

The *Gleichschaltung* of the medical press in Germany marked the beginning of a campaign to eliminate Jews, and all that might be identified as Jewish, from German medical science. In the summer of 1933 the journal *Deutches Arzteblatt* (German Doctors' Journal) announced that the German medical press would begin to "purge itself of non-German influences" in order to return the profession to "German feeling" and "German thinking."

Educational reform was an important part of Nazi medical policy. In 1933 Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels asked that all German organizations be educated in "the eugenic way of thinking." German universities support for racial hygiene increased rapidly. In 1933 Fritz Lenz was the only full professor for racial hygiene in Germany, a position he had held for the previous ten years. By 1936 professorships in racial hygiene were established at Berlin, Bonn, Frankfurt, Glessen, Hamburg, Heidelberg, Jena, Konigsberg, Munich and Warzburg. Soon the curriculum required that all medical students devote three hours of course-work per week in their ninth semester to "human genetics as the foundation of racial hygiene."

* * * * *

As in the professions of law, banking and finance, education, publishing and other fields, the medical profession up to 1933 had been heavily dominated by Jews. This was especially so in Berlin and the major cities, less so in the rural areas and the smaller cities. Jews constituted less than 1% of the German population, but 13% of all physicians were Jewish. In Berlin,the nation's capital, that figure was a whopping 60% and with it, of course, went control of all the key nerve centers in the medical profession throughout Germany. It was a stranglehold that was not easy to root out.

However, despite their heavy entrenchment, the German doctors and the Nazi party set about to do just that. In the summer of 1933 one of the rallying cries of the new journal *German Public Health from Blood and Earth* was to "put an end to the pernicious influence of Jews in medicine." The journal carried a bi-weekly cartoon caricaturing the "Life and Deeds of Mr. Isidor Farben," a

physician with exaggerated Jewish features. Kurt Holz, editor of *Der Sturmer,* argued in the new journal that, bad as it was that Jewish lawyers, journalists and politicians had for decades injected their poisons into the German people, a thousand times worse was the fact that that Jews had come to dominate German medicine.

Routing and rooting the heavily entrenched Jews out of the medical profession was no overnight project, nor did it come easily. Home to more than half of Germany's Jewish physicians, Berlin was to bear the brunt of the anti-Jewish legislation. One official count in October of 1933 showed a total of 3,481 Berlin physicians practicing medicine within the state-supported insurance programs. Of these, only 1,404 were of German origin (40%), 1,888 were of foreign (Jewish) origin (54%) and 189 were of "ambiguous" origins, meaning they were probably partly Jewish or had a Jewish husband or wife. By 1934 1,144 physicians had been forced out of Berlin's social insurance programs, mostly Jews, but 10% also because of communist affiliations. Nevertheless, even by 1937 the proportion of Jewish physicians in Berlin was still as high as 23%.

By no means was Germany the only country to realize the Jewish menace in the medical profession. By 1939 countries as diverse as Bulgaria, France, Italy, Norway, Poland and Romania had passed laws restricting the proportion of Jews allowed to practice medicine in their countries. In 1937 the Polish Medical Association voted 120 to 104 to exclude Jewish members from that organization. In 1938 the Hungarian Medical Chamber ruled that the number of Jewish physicians in the Chamber could not exceed 20%. As Jewish physicians fled Germany during the 1930's, neighboring countries took measures to keep them out. Holland denied working permits to Jews fleeing Germany. Bulgaria closed its borders to Jews in 1939. In Belgium, in 1939, as the influx of Jews reached 1,250 per month, the Flemish Nazi leader Braun announced a campaign to exclude the "white niggers" (weisse neger) from further immigration. At the German University of Prague and the technical colleges at Brno many Jewish professors were relieved of their posts months prior to the German invasion of March, 1939.

Euthanasia

Having more or less cleaned house (but never completely) of the Jewish problem in their own bailiwick, the

German medical profession in collaboration with the German government set about instituting reforms to Improve the German genetic health in all other ailing categories and set programs for the future cleansing and upgrading of the German gene pool.

The idea of the destruction of "lives not worth living" had been discussed in legal and medical literature long before the Nazi rise to power. In the late nineteenth century, British scholars writing for the *Westminster Review* had debated the merits of destroying the terminally insane in order to relieve society of "this terrible burden." In 1912, at a meeting of the Hungarian Psychiatric Association, Dr. Namenyi recommended that "useless idiots" be done away with In accordance with the principles of *euthanasia*. The word has different meanings to different people. To some it means the right to die deliberately at a time of their choosing without pain or prolonged suffering. To others it means that certain groups or individuals be destroyed forcefully as lives useless and/or harmful and burdensome to the community — lives not worth living. One is voluntary and the other is compulsory, and the two have been invariably confused, a confusion that can hardly be attributed to the Nazi doctors.

In 1920, Alfred Hoche, a professor of medicine, and Rudolph Binding, a professor of law, published their book *Release and Destruction of Lives Not Worth Living*, in which they argued that the principle of "allowable killing" should be extended to the incurably sick, and they also defended the right to suicide. **The right to live, they asserted, must be earned and justified, not dogmatically assumed.** Those who are not capable of human feeling — those "ballast lives" and "empty human husks" that fill our psychiatric institutions and insane asylums — can have no sense of the value of life. Theirs is not a life worth living; hence their destruction is not only tolerable, but humane.

The ideas of euthanasia were not restricted to Germany. In 1935 a number of British physicians formed the *Voluntary Euthanasia Legalization Society,* headed by Lord Moynihan, president of the Royal College of Surgeons. In 1936 the Euthanasia Society submitted a bill before the House of Commons to allow voluntary euthanasia. A not uncommon view in Britain was that euthanasia should be considered an option for the mentally retarded, though they might be otherwise healthy.

American discussion of euthanasia peaked in the period 1936 to 1941. As in Britain, most advocates claimed that people should have the right to choose when or how to die, and help guarantee the rights of those individuals who today would call for death with dignity. Many argued it would be a good way to save on medical costs. Dr. W.A. Gould in the *Journal for the American Institute of Homeopathy* defended euthanasia as one way of resolving economic difficulties. He reminded his readers that euthanasia was not a recent idea, and some of the best and healthiest societies in the ancient world had practiced it, **as witnessed by the "elimination of the unfit" in ancient Sparta, a society that already practiced partial eugenics, and undoubtedly produced the finest specimens of the human race both mentally and physically in all history.** (What doomed the Greek civilization was two fold: (a) their internecine wars — Sparta vs. Athens, and (b) the pollution of their gene pool by the import of inferior foreign slaves. What the Greeks needed most desperately, but did not have, was a well-structured racial religion which not only could have saved their exemplary gene pool but propelled it to unimaginable heights.)

Also in America, W.G. Lennox in a 1938 speech to Harvard's Phi Beta Kappa chapter claimed that saving marginal lives "adds a load on to the back of society." (He should see America today!) He wanted physicians to recognize "the privilege of death for the congenitally mindless and the incurable sick who wish to die: the boon of not being born for the unfit." Lennox was astute enough to perceive that "the principle of limiting certain races through limitation of offspring might be applied internationally as well as intranationally. Germany, in time, might have solved her Jewish problem in this way."

Opposing all such views were the Christian churches and the liberal bleeding-hearts, the latter being vociferously promoted by the Jewish press. Germany, meanwhile, although psychologically and politically prepared to act on the problem of the insane and the misfits, nevertheless proceeded cautiously and slowly. Partly this was due, undoubtedly, to the fact that she was under heavy attack by the Jewish press in their worldwide campaign. For the same reason support for euthanasia dwindled in the early 1940's in America and other Jew-occupied "democracies." As the Jews managed to incite

more hate and fanaticism against the Germans and to plunge the world into a fratricidal war in 1939, the dire exigencies of war and the need for conserving their resources and strength finally brought about some limited action by the Germans in ridding their population of the burden imposed by caring for the mindless, the insane and congenitally unfit.

As early as 1935, at the Nazi Party Congress in Nuremberg, plans were discussed for the destruction of all of Germany's "lives not worth living." In a speech before that congress Gerhard Wagner, head of the N.S. Physicians' League, assailed liberalism and Marxism for having denied "the inherently different values of the lives of different individuals." The doctrine of equality *(Gleichheitslehre)*, he said, was even worse in its effects (biologically speaking) than the Bolshevik revolution, insofar as it led one "to value the sick, the dying, and the unfit on a par with the strong and the healthy." He pointed out that the average family size of the "inferiors" was nearly twice that of healthy families. Thus the number of mentally ill had grown by 450% over the last seventy years, while the population as a whole had increased by only 50%. Inferiors thus lived at the expense of the healthy, and were growing at a rate nine times as fast as the normal and the healthy. Again, projecting this into the future, it assured the deterioration and breakdown of society, he pointed out.

Hitler realized all this, but although he was determined to cleanse the German nation of the human refuse that threatened to destroy it, he was reluctant to proceed in the face of bleeding-heart propaganda. It was not until the nation was fully enmeshed in war when it became a matter of having to choose between saving useless idiots and saving the lives of fighting soldiers that the plans set up earlier were put into action. The Nazis argued that if the healthy should sacrifice their lives in time of war, then why should the sick, incompetent and useless not do the same?

Beginning after the war against Poland had been completed, after some hesitation the records indicate that between January of 1940 and September of 1941, a total of 70,273 individuals were mercifully put to death by means of anesthetic injections, gas and other painless means. In a population of more than 80 million, this constituted less than one tenth of one percent, and did not really make a major dent in the numbers of insane and incurably ill. But it did indicate that the German people

meant business in trying to cleanse their race of defectives and, over a longer period of time, would undoubtedly have succeeded. Rome wasn't built in a day, and you cannot expect all the accumulated ills and racial sins of centuries to be cured in the short period of six years that the Nazis had in peace time.

Sterilization

Racial policy was not long in coming after Hitler came to power on January 30, 1933. On July 14 of the same year the Nazi government passed the *Law for the Prevention of Genetically Diseased Offspring*, according to which an individual could be sterilized if in the opinion of a genetic health court he or she suffered from any one of several genetic illnesses, including feeblemindedness, schizophrenia, manic-depressive insanity, genetic epilepsy, Huntington's chorea, genetic blindness or deafness, or severe alcoholism.

Racial hygienists and much of the orthodox medical press had long advocated sterilization as a means of improving the quality of the race. As early as 1892 psychiatrist August Forel had tried to justify sterilization of the insane as a national sacrifice similar to that of a soldier in war.

The Nuremberg Laws

In the fall of 1935 Hitler signed into law a series of three measures, generally referred to as the **Nuremberg Laws**, to further cleanse the German population from unwanted elements.

(a) **The Reich Citizenship Law** of September 15, 1935 distinguishing between citizens and residents. Citizens, the more exclusive category, included only those "of German or related blood" and "able to faithfully serve the German people and nation." Jews in particular were considered as excluded from citizenship, but could be classified as residents, not entitled to many privileges of citizenship. Strangely enough, single women were also classified as residents, the motivation evidently being that German women should get married and bear children.

(b) Also on September 15, the **Law for the Protection of German Blood and German Honor**, or the Blood Protection Law, was announced. If forbade both marriage and sexual relations between non-Jews and Jews, and later this law was extended to all "non-Aryans." It

classified Jews as "full Jews" if all four of their grandparents were Jews; half breeds, first degree if two were Jewish, and second degree if one grandparent was Jewish. Based on these classifications, the law was quite specific which categories could be married. The law further stipulated that Jews were forbidden to employ German servants under the age of forty-five.

(c) On October 18, the government passed a third and final measure in this series. **The Law for the Protection of the Genetic Health of the German People**, or the Marital Health Law, required couples to submit to medical examination before marriage in order to prevent racial damage from occurring. The law forbade marriage between individuals suffering from venereal disease, feeblemindedness, epilepsy, or any other infirmities specified in the 1933 Sterilization Law. Those considered "genetically ill" were permitted to marry others in the same category, but only after they had been sterilized to insure that they would not leave any offspring.

Walter Gmelin, head of the Health Office of Schwabisch-Hall, wrote an article in 1933 urging doctors to help construct racial legislation, which embodied both negative and positive measures. The negative measures included the Sterilization Law, marital sanctions, certain forms of birth control and other sanctions. The more important positive measures included support for "valuable genetic lines" and incentives for families of good stock to have many children. He further suggested that considering the large numbers of Jews that had converted to Christianity for the sake of convenience, religion alone was no longer a reliable measure of race. Gmelin therefore suggested that the government launch a massive effort to construct a **comprehensive genetic registry** of the German people in order to determine the scale of the problems German health authorities would have to deal with in order to upgrade the genetic health of the nation. As early as 1930 Kurt Thomalla had proposed that all Germans carry a **health pass** which would include vital information on one's genetic and racial health.

Conclusion

As we can see from the above, the German nation during the 1930's was well on its way in implementing a powerful, constructive policy in cleaning up the racial quagmire into which the Jews had dragged them after their

defeat in World War I. The Jews feared a healthy and resurgent German nation, and rightfully so, because their exemplary success would soon have been emulated by all the other White nations, not only in Europe but also in America and throughout the world. The Jews, therefore, through their worldwide propaganda apparatus and financial manipulations treacherously euchred the other White nations into a global Second War to smash what Germany had built. **We must never let such a catastrophe of White people killing White people ever happen again.** After they had smashed the German government, her cities and infrastructure, they viciously set about to rape and defile the German women with hordes of goddamned black animals.

We Creators strongly support the spirit of the German cleansing operation and their racial laws, but do not necessarily condone or intend to emulate them per se. Nor are we going to sort them out and make a laundry list of those we approve or disapprove. We have already clearly set forth our racial and eugenic philosophy in various chapters of the *White Man's Bible*, such as *Creativity and Eugenics; Life, Death and Immortality*, and a number of others, as well as *Eugenics and Survival of the White Race* in *Salubrious Living*, and we see no reason to change any of them now. Nor do we see any reason to spell out any of our laws or creed in greater detail at this time. I believe we have done so clearly and in sufficient detail for the time being. However, there is much we can learn from the German experience and it behooves us to study their history.

The main difference between our philosophy and that of the Nazi philosophy of the 1930's is that whereas the Nazis put the major emphasis on Germanic racial characteristics, **we say that there are a tremendous number of valuable racial qualities in all the nations of the White Race**, and also a number of undesirable characteristics that must be culled out if we are to survive and advance as a species. Whereas the Nazis differentiated between German and non-German, **we address and embrace all the White peoples of this Planet Earth** and draw the line between the White Race and the mud races. We need all of our White Racial Comrades in order to survive, and we believe that our aggressive program of eugenics, once we get it into operation, can and will

effectively upgrade our race to the era of the Superman and beyond.

There are two other points I want to make. One is that we are now racially in a much greater and alarming catastrophic mess than were the Germans in the 1920's, and we are now going to hell in a handbasket at an accelerated clip unless we change direction violently and vigorously, and we do it now. The other point is that nothing will stop the mongrelization and niggerization of the White Race unless we get the Jews off our back, as did the Germans in the 1930's, and take control of our own destiny and our governments, worldwide.

Only Creativity has the creed and the program to unite the White peoples on a global basis and drive the Jew from power.

Creativity is the Winning Formula for White survival! White Man, join the winning team, today! Mobilize the White Race!

Issue No. 63 — September 1990

War in the Middle East

American Boys Sent to Die for Israel

At the bottom of this whole Middle Eastern furor is Israel. The JOG has decided to pull the awesome might of the U.S. military power over to the hot sands of Saudi Arabia and smash the potential threat to Israel by Iraq or any other Arab country. ***White Man, instead of joining the Jewish Occupational Government's pro-Jew army, join our pro-White movement for White racial survival, expansion and advancement!***

For years Israel has been trying to conjure up some scenario that would induce the mighty power of the United States to move its awesome forces into the hot sands of the Middle East and smash Israel's Arab neighbors. Now, seemingly they believe they found such a pretext. At least the inflammatory rhetoric that is spewing forth from President Bush's mouth would seem to try to convince the American people that they now have a moral issue, a holy cause with which to make such a colossal blunder. In any case, whether the confused American public is convinced or unconvinced, Bush is moving vast military forces of the United States to the deadly 120 degree sands of Saudi Arabia. The very fact that his insane rhetoric is so highly inflammatory strongly indicates his intent of igniting a shooting war.

Let us examine both the issues and rhetoric.

Bush says our "vital interests" are threatened by a "new Hitler," by a madman. Not true. **Whether one Arab**

The Associated Press

Soldiers of the 82nd Airborne Division battle the harsh desert heat Tuesday in Saudi Arabia by drinking large amounts of bottled water and seeking relief from the sun in the sparse shade of their vehicles.

or another controls the oil of Kuwait makes little or no difference to the United States. Saddam Hussein had no intention of withholding the oil of Kuwait from the United States or anyone else. In fact, the Iraqis are most eager to sell all the oil they can since it is their financial life blood. Furthermore, the U.S. import of oil from Kuwait was only a meager 1.5 percent of its daily consumption. So what is the big deal? It makes very little difference to us whether some fat billionaire sheik or emir (Saddam says the emir is "retarded" that sat on the throne of Kuwait) sells us the oil, or gouges us, or whether we buy it from Iraq. Certainly, it makes no damn difference at all to the young American boys who are placed on the hot burning sands of Saudi Arabia to sweat and die.

Second Point. We are there, Bush says, to defend Saudi Arabia from Iraq's Saddam, and we "believe" he "intends" to invade Saudi Arabia next. How idiotic can you get? If we are to go to war and defend every lousy mud country in the world from another whom we "suspect" of having aggressive intentions on their neighbors, we would be deploying our forces on at least fifty frontiers spread all over the globe.

And since when did we usurp the right to be the policeman (or bully) of the world that we have a right to go

in, invade and smash every foreign potentate against whom Bush has a personal vendetta, or more accurately — whom his Jewish overlords want us to destroy?

Third Point. Bush sanctimoniously and deceitfully tries to make this a "matter of principle," a moral issue where we cannot allow big bully dictator to invade a smaller dictator. We cannot allow the rule of "might makes right," says the two-faced hypocrite that is "our" president, or more correctly, the political prostitute and upfront stooge for the JOG, who is really pulling the wires. What about his big bully invasion of Panama less than eight months ago? What about our invasion of Grenada several years earlier? Some years back, Bush as director of the CIA, had Noriega on his payroll and there is a cozy photo around of the two of them discussing some sinister shenanigans, probably how to make more money in the drug trade.

Where were we when Israel wantonly invaded Egypt during the Six-day War?

Or when Israel occupied the Golan Heights, the West Bank and the Gaza Strip, all of which it still holds and tyrannizes to this day?

Furthermore, where was the United States ten years ago, when Saddam Hussein and Iraq invaded Iran? Why, we were supporting him and supplying him with arms against our then "bully of the year" the Ayatollah Khomeini. But now we switch sides, like the treacherous bully the United States itself has become, to seek the help of Iran to fight against Iraq. Shifting American policy for the last several decades has had only one consistent feature: to betray and destroy those who thought the United States was their friend. With "friends" like that, who needs enemies?

Fourth Point. Bush calls Saddam a liar. It is the kind of rhetoric belligerents use when they want to make damn sure they will provoke a shooting war. Saddam returns the compliment the next day and calls Bush a liar, but who is the biggest liar, and I believe Bush wins this dubious prize hands down. At least when Saddam invaded Kuwait, he captured a rich prize for his country, and he is a celebrated hero to his own countrymen. When Bush went into Panama, he captured his former buddy, Noriega, no rich prize, who, by the way, still hasn't been tried after cooling his heels in the pen for the last eight months. By the looks of things he may never be tried, and if he ever is, it is extremely questionable whether he will be convicted.

Furthermore, he could, and undoubtedly will, reveal some embarrassing facts about Bush's duplicity. After all, what right does big bully George Bush have to invade a sovereign country, smash its infrastructure to smithereens, then forcefully kidnap its head of state, bring him into the United States and try him for alleged crimes committed in a foreign country? If we were to consistently pursue such policy on a worldwide basis, we would be hauling in all the criminal heads of governments from some 140 countries, starting with the criminal thugs at the head of the parasitic state of Israel.

Fifth Point. As in the case of the insane and tremendously costly Vietnam war in both lives and money, the President of the United States is peremptorily and rashly rushing us into a stupid war without the Congress being consulted and making a formal Declaration of War. This is an obvious and flagrant violation of the Constitution for which Bush should most certainly be impeached. Since imposing a blockade is an outright act of war, he is using such weasel words as interdiction of the vessels and ports of other countries, even such countries as Jordan, our supposed friend, against whom we have no quarrel.

Which brings us to the final point, which is this: our boys are not being sent over to sweat and die on the hot sands of the Middle East either to protect our "vital interests," nor our oil supply, nor of restoring the "legitimate" fat and retarded emir of Kuwait to the throne, nor to protect Saudi Arabia from invasion, nor as a matter of some fictitious but dubious "holy" principles such as imposing our brand of "democracy" on some unwilling recipient. Nor is George Bush or the United States really calling the shots. The Jews are calling the shots in their own sinister interest and those of Israel. At the bottom of this whole Middle Eastern furor is Israel. The JOG has decided to pull the awesome might of the U.S. military power over to the hot sands of Saudi Arabia and smash the potential threat to Israel by Iraq or any other Arab country. Meanwhile, Israel is keeping an unusually low profile, as if it were only an innocent bystander, and had nothing to do with it all. But they are not fooling any one, least of all the Arabs, and to a lesser extent the European toadies like England, France and Germany, who are unwillingly pressured into "supporting" the United States' unholy campaign. The most confused and baffled of the whole mess is the American public, who will pay the highest price of all

for this wanton and dastardly treachery of the Jewish Occupational Government.

With all due credit to the treacherous and insidious antics George Bush has pulled off, we must realize that he is not his own man. Like President Reagan before him, he is only a front man, a shabez-goy, a despicable stooge for the Jews, who behind the scenes control this country and the world. So as to whether Bush or Saddam is the biggest liar, or the most flagrant aggressor, it is a moot question, and really immaterial.

What we must do to rid ourselves and the world of this perennial Jewish plague is to build a formidable power structure for ourselves, the White Race, on a worldwide basis, starting here in the United States. The Church of the Creator, with the creed and program of Creativity, has the one and only **Winning Formula** on which such a power structure can be built. **White Man, instead of joining the Jewish Occupational Government's pro-Jew army, join our pro-White movement for White racial survival, expansion and advancement! Join with us and let's wipe this alien scourge from off the face of the earth, once and for all. Delenda est Judaica!**

How to effectively break up a Civilized White Society and drive it to hell in a handbasket

The Much-Touted "Multicultural Society" Leads to Chaos and Decadence

We repeat:
Who needs niggers?

There were two racial issues that received a tremendous amount of attention in the Jew-controlled press, including *The Atlanta Constitution*, during the months of July and August. (At the Church we call this Jew-orchestrated scandal sheet *The Atlanta Prostitution*, and rightfully so, since no other sinister vehicle has done so much to prostitute and niggerize the once proud city of Atlanta, Georgia.)

One of the issues *The Atlanta Prostitution* has been pounding away at is one that hardly need concern Atlanta at all, since the event is not taking place in Atlanta, nor even within the state of Georgia.

For years the PGA (the Professional Golfers' Association) has been holding its annual Championship Tournament at some of the finest country clubs in the nation. For 1990 it chose to stage this event at the city of Birmingham, Alabama, and specifically at the Shoals Creek Country Club, to be held August 9-12, 1990. Shoals Creek is one of the most prestigious country clubs in the nation, and it also had the honor of hosting the PGA Championship six years ago. Being a country club of some class and distinction and being a social club as much as a sporting club, it has throughout its long history avoided having any black members. It is, in fact, very careful as to whom it accepts into its membership roll, even though they be White, and the initiation fee is a steep $35,000. The PGA was well

aware of the fact that Shoals Creek had no black members when it chose to hold its tournament there in 1990, and also when it played there six years earlier.

But this time the Jews decided that they would break down the social barriers and inject a nigger into this elite private White society, whether they liked it or not. Having made that decision and having control of the newsmedia of the country (and the world), soon all hell broke loose. As they unleashed their massive propaganda campaign all over the country, with The Atlanta Prostitution probably screaming the loudest, all the world was soon to know that horror of all horrors! There was no nigger in the Shoals Creek Country Club and therefore the PGA should ban the place. Soon the Jew-orchestrated NAACP also got into the act and threatened to picket the place and raise a ruckus.

Neither the membership of the Shoals Creek Country Club, nor of the PGA was too keen about bowing to the demands of the Jewish cabal nor of the NAACP, no matter how loud they screamed. But then the Jews brought their second line of artillery into play. Such events as the PGA Championships are big media and TV events and the millions of dollars of advertising that goes with it. Soon Toyota, IBM, Delta Airlines and Honda/Acura were induced to withdraw their advertising from the ESPN and the ABC television networks which were sponsoring the PGA Championship event. This really cut to the heart of the controversy. Since money rules all, and faced with the loss of two million dollars worth of advertising money, the Shoals Creek Country Club and the PGA soon came to terms with the enemy. Soon the search was on for some token nigger to be taken into the membership of their elite club. Soon thereafter they found one Louis Willie, a mulatto insurance executive in Birmingham, and Willie was taken in, willy nilly, without any fuss about a background investigation that usually precedes a new membership, and without the usual $35,000 initiation fee! Presto! Instant nigger membership! The Jews had broken the longstanding tradition of the Shoals Creek Country Club. They had humiliated and insulted not only its members, but also the PGA, and furthermore now threatened all White Country Clubs throughout the nation. They sent out the message that they had better scramble to put niggers in their midst, even though niggers are notoriously uninterested in golf and never produced any good players. Even Louis Willie, who is not really a golfer at all, said that he didn't really want to

be a member, but **somebody** had to be first. **Really? Who needs niggers in their ranks?**

* * * * *

The other unimportant item that seemed to preoccupy the editors, reporters and columnists of *The Atlanta Prostitution* for days and weeks on end was the **National Black Arts Festival.** To hear them gush, eulogize and extol this primitive collection of nigger junk that had been gathered in Atlanta, Georgia, you would be led to believe that this event overshadowed the Second Coming of Christ. Day after day the paper showed reproductions in color of primitive attempts at daubing paint on canvas that could easily have been done by an amateur six year old.

Such extravagant captions as "Sounding a vibrant new note," "the Ascension of Thornton Dial," "He's black, proud" headlined an endless number of articles, extolling the virtues of nigger "art," most of which, had it been done by a White artist, would not have been given so much as passing glance.

* * * * *

All of which brings up some crucial moral questions. **Why is it alright to have a National Black Arts Festival from which Whites are obviously excluded, but a heinous moral crime for the White people to have an all White social country club that has no nigger membership?** Would it have been alright to have a White Arts Festival from which nigger artists would be excluded? If such an event were held, the niggers and the Jews would be screaming louder than the wailing banshees. If we are going to espouse color blindness in one area, then we should also do so in all other categories. What is sauce for the goose is sauce for the gander. **Why is it great to have an organization like the NAACP that is extremely racist in promoting only the interests of niggers, but at the same time it is deemed to be an outrage if we have a racial religion such as Creativity promoting the best interests of the White people?**

Recently some of our activists distributed several hundred copies of *Racial Loyalty* in a Tampa neighborhood, an activity that is practiced by millions of other people in distributing their particular literature such as shopping guides, flyers for political campaigns, by the Watch Tower people, Hare Krishna and thousands of others. But ours

was White racist, that one category of no-no, and immediately a major storm erupted. Articles denouncing us were printed in *The Tampa Tribune* and the *St. Petersburg Times*. **The Jewish mayor of Tampa, a certain Sandy Freedman, was inspired to lead a parade in downtown Tampa on July 12, 1990.** It was labeled as a **Solidarity March** against bigotry and prejudice and was designed to "stop all the hate." The affair was organized by a number of the most virulent of all hate groups, all of which proceeded to concentrate their hate exclusively against the White Race, and whose major goal was and is to wipe out the White Race in totality. When they talk about Solidarity, it is only solidarity directed **against** the White Race, never solidarity **of** the White Race. As usual, the Solidarity March was led by Jews, of which Jewish mayor Sandy Freedman was its major protagonist.

One interesting offshoot of this blathering exhibition of "brotherly love" was a Hispanic hate flyer sent from Tampa to us here at our address in Otto. The flyer showed pictures of their heroes, namely bandits Pancho Villa and Emilano Zapata, as militant warriors against the gringos of the United States. It was all in Spanish, and a translation of a strident paragraph at the bottom of the flyer proclaimed:

"*Death to the racist, imperialist, fascist and (filthy expletive) gringos, sons of bitches. We are determined to continue our defense, in front of you, amidst you and behind you.*"

Such brotherly love! However, Jew mayor Freedman didn't seem to notice, or care, or mind those kind of hate mongers right close to home and in her own back yard. After all, they weren't White.

* * * * *

As every other organ of the Jewish propaganda in the U.S., every day of the week *The Atlanta Prostitution* proclaims in loud and glowing terms the joys and virtues of a multiracial society. It is, oh! so proud, of the polyglot races, languages, ethnic groups, and the renegades, derelicts and scum of the world that are gathering into Atlanta. There are the Vietnamese, the Nicaraguans, the Cubans, the Hindus, the Mexicans, the Pakistanis, the Chinese and the Japanese, and not to mention the millions of niggers that swarm over the landscape. Best of all, the mayor is a mulatto nigger, as are the police commissioner,

most of the city council and all the rest of the civil service cabal. How lucky can you get, says *The Atlanta Prostitution*, we are becoming such an international city. The fact that the Japanese are buying up many of the city's most prominent skyscrapers is such a blessing, it not only adds investment capital to our city, but it all adds up to such a richness of our cultural mix. We all want to live in a polyglot, multiracial, multicultural, multilingual, multiplex, multifarious, polymorphic, motley, discordant, heterogeneous, incongruous, divergent, mixed-up and screwed-up society, don't we?

No, we don't! Not even the stupid niggers or Vietnamese want a polyglot society. Each of them wants to build and enlarge their enclave, to take over, to exterminate the other races and ethnic groups and rule the roost.

* * * * *

In Creative Credo No. 17 of *The White Man's Bible* we clearly state a law of Nature and the uncompromising lessons of history, namely: **only a homogeneous society can be governed and can endure.**

The first paragraph of this chapter lays down the basic principles of this observation:

Race Mixing Spells Death. *History has proven over and over again that no multi-racial or polyglot society has survived for long. Just as in the previous chapter we have seen that a healthy body will not and cannot tolerate any alien organisms in itself, so also a society cannot survive admixture with alien elements. Let us learn this basic lesson for all time and heed it and heed it well! Let us state it another way: Any society whose elements are composed of two or more differentiated races will perpetually be at war within itself until it destroys itself. Usually the dregs of such a society will destroy the best elements and the former will survive to occupy the real estate in a more primitive social structure. Anarchy, poverty and misery will then become its normal life style. A prime example of this is the history of Haiti, which story we have related in a future chapter. But history abounds with any number of other examples. In our previous book, Nature's Eternal Religion, we have cited a few such as Egypt, India and others."*

Since the above chapter was written more than ten years ago, the evidence to support that conclusion ominously keeps piling up. As we look at the daily headlines and observe how the mud countries are faring on their own, *we find the common denominator in every one of these "self-governing" mud countries is one of poverty, starvation, anarchy, revolution, crime and murder.* I look at today's paper and find the following:

— One article, dateline Eravor, Sri Lanka, proclaims: **"Gunmen murder 119 Muslims in Sri Lanka; Tamils blamed."**

— Another article, same page, dateline Johannesburg, South Africa: **"9 die in fight at hostel for black S. Africans."**

— Dateline Paynesville, Liberia: **"Liberian government counterattack loosens rebel grip."** In the article it mentions further that 18 civilians were killed in the counterattack, and bodies of refugees and pieces of clothing from their bundles were scattered in the streets.

—Karachi, Pakistan: **"5 Bhutto cohorts held in corruption charges."**

— Sidon, Lebanon: **"Battle between Lebanese Shiites kills 16."**

—Port-of-Spain, Trinidad: **"Trinidad coup leader threatens hostages."** Further in the article it says: the black Muslim leader of the attempted coup threatened to kill the prime minister and other government hostages and already 22 people had died in the uprising.

* * * * *

Meanwhile, closer to home in our "model" multicultural city of Atlanta, which has the honor of being the **Murder Capital** of America (second only to that black jungle which is our nation's capital), things are also stirring.

More than ten years ago, in order to revive the nigger infested "core" of the city of Atlanta, a lot of money was poured into building a tourist, entertainment and nightclub attraction "*Atlanta Underground*" in a below street level section. Much of this money came from the taxpayers. Despite all the shops, restaurants, attractions, and other businesses that were opened, the operation failed, mostly because the White people were afraid to venture into this crime infested nigger area. A few years ago, mulatto mayor Andy Young again tried to revive *Underground Atlanta,* pouring vast sums of public money into the venture and

beefing up the police protection to the point where there were sometimes more law enforcement officers than customers. *The Atlanta Prostitution* went ecstatic in boosting the project, and for a time it seemed that the venture might become financially viable. But no more. The chickens are coming home to roost, and niggers and crime being inseparable, last week signs of drugs and gang warfare broke out into the open in *Underground Atlanta.* It seems that the warfare between two rival nigger gangs from Los Angeles, the Crips gang and the Bloods gang, has moved in. Last week the shooting started at the Peachtree entrance of *Underground Atlanta*, and one person was killed and two wounded. I predict that this second go-around of Underground Atlanta is doomed. It will go belly-up as did the first version. **Problem: niggers.**

Meanwhile in Balkanized Europe, our White Racial Comrades are having almost as many problems as the mixed-up mud countries. A headline across the page of a recent reporting of that area proclaims: "**Balkan rivalries threaten to re-ignite Europe's tinderbox.**" Dateline Zagreb, Yugoslavia, the article reports "*Rioting broke out at a recent soccer game in Zagreb. But it wasn't your run-of-the-mill European soccer fan violence. It was a bloody battle between Croats and Serbs, Yugoslavia's two largest ethnic groups, whose hatred for each other runs centuries deep. 138 people were injured, 12 critically... Many see the violence as a precursor of what is to come.*"

The Balkans are undoubtedly Europe's most volatile tinderbox. But they are by no means the only source of ethnic warfare and dissention. In Czechoslovakia there are unresolved tensions between the Czechs and Slovaks. No matter what treaties are signed by a reunited Germany about the permanency of the present borders, there were millions of ethnic Germans left behind in borders of Poland, Czechoslovakia, Romania and Russia, in the insane redrawing of the map of Europe after WW II. They are going to want to reunite with Germany. There are the Hungarian and the Romanian "ethnic minorities," each of which want separation. There are the Slovenians and the Croats who are at each others throats. The ethnic Albanians want separation from Yugoslavia. The list goes on and on, and is not confined to the Balkans.

* * * * *

What is the solution to all this mess that has not only all the mud countries of the world in turmoil, but also the White European countries as well? Furthermore, the world's foremost and most affluent country, the United States (we are only ten trillion dollars in the hole) is also rapidly sinking into a Balkanized swampland that will soon reach the status of a mongrelized poverty and anarchy ridden third world country. **What is the solution?** When we ask people this question, they throw up their hands and roll their eyeballs.

Well, we, the Church of the Creator, have a total, straightforward and meaningful solution, and, we believe, the only solution. We have the one and only **winning formula,** and we have spelled it out repeatedly before. But allow me to spell it out again, step by step. It is all polarized in the one word — RAHOWA!

1. In the first place, the White Race must unite on a worldwide basis. It must unite under one language (Latin), and one religion (Creativity).

2. Secondly, we must forget about trying to save all the scum, freeloaders and mud races of the world, and take whatever measures are necessary to save ourselves.

3. Thirdly, in order to do this, we must get the goddamned Jews off our back and take charge of our own affairs and our own destiny.

Until we do this nothing will be settled, and we, the White Race, will sink deeper and deeper into the quagmire, until mongrelization, slavery and extinction will be our final lot and dismal fate. If not Creativity, what else is there? If not now, when?

White Man, Unite and Fight! There is no other way out! *Either we unite, get the Jews off our back and take over the world, or else all is lost. Otherwise, there is no future for you, or your family, or your children. The prize is dazzling, the alternative is horrible beyond comprehension. No sacrifice is too great, no price is too high.*

White Man, join with us!
Propagandize! Proselytize! Organize!

The *Manifest Destiny* of the White Race

Like the American pioneers, we, the White Race, must now make it ***our Manifest Destiny to win the world, and populate all the good lands thereof.*** *This planet is all ours! RAHOWA!*

The White Man is a tremendous builder. The few times in history when he has been unshackled and free to do as his inborn nature dictates, he constructs, he creates, he builds empires. Given free rein over a period of time, the creative works of the White Man become truly astounding. **One such period was the building of America, and the Winning of the West.**

During the middle of the nineteenth century, the majority of Americans were imbued with the idea that it was their ***Manifest Destiny*** *to conquer and populate America from the shores of the Atlantic to the shores of the Pacific.* **And conquer they did!**

Our doctored history books have given us so much trash about the importance of the Pilgrim Fathers, the Puritans, the Mayflower Compact, and, in general, the role of Christianity in the building of America. Our school children and the American population, by and large, as a result, have now become so indoctrinated that practically all of them will rehash this **Jewish distortion** that America was built by Christians, for Christians, and on Christian principles. A closer examination of history will show that American was built not by Christians, nor on Christian principles, but, on the contrary, was built despite the shackles of Christianity.

Who were the real builders of America? They certainly were not the Pilgrims or the Puritans or the religious zealots, although there were some of these sprinkled throughout the early settlers. Basically the people who came

over here in large numbers and were the root-stock of America were the best examples of what is good about the White Race. **These were people imbued with the spirit of adventure who were looking for a better land and a better opportunity in which to raise their families and to make their fortunes. They were adventurous, aggressive, fearless, energetic, and above all, people with vision and people who wanted to build. They were the same kind of stock that has pushed forward the frontiers of the White Man all over the world in the far-flung continents over the last many thousands of years.**

The Winning of the West is the White Man's Prototype for the Winning of the World!

Who were these people? They were the best of our White racial stock that we could be proud of. They were the pioneers, they were the trappers, the hunters, the explorers, the farmers, the ranchers, the railroad builders, and above all, the Indian fighters. They came here from an over-crowded Europe that had been torn asunder and exploited by Jewish financial monopoly and enmeshed in a divisive strife-torn controversy over the Jewish imposed Christian religion. They were people who were looking for elbow room and for freedom to follow their natural inclinations and aspirations. In their veins and in their blood was the feeling of a Manifest Destiny to expand and populate the rich new land.

Out of all this emerged the finest and greatest blossoming of White productivity that the world has ever seen. **In the Winning of the West undoubtedly was demonstrated one of the widest and broadest accomplishments of the human race. In the heroic Winning of the West was written one of the most**

glorious and far-reaching chapters in the history of the White Race, or of any race, for that matter. By sheer dint of courage and labor was built the most productive, creative, powerful and affluent empire the world has ever seen.

Today, America, although the White people in it constitute less than five percent of the people of the globe, produces as much wealth and substance as all the rest of the world put together. This, in spite of the fact that Americans have been loaded down with severe restrictions and handicaps, such as no nation has ever before known. White Americans have riding on their back 30 million (probably 70 million) black parasites, which are not only a heavy load to carry, but a serious further handicap in as much as throwing gravel into the gears of production. All this production comes from America in spite of the fact that the American people have been forced to subsidize their rivals and their enemies all over the world with foreign aid, technology, loans, products, monetary restrictions, and every other form of shackle that the Jew could possibly dream up. Added to this is the strangling effect of the Jews in our midst, reputedly six million, but probably a great many more.

Without a doubt America today is the basic stronghold of the White Race. For this reason it is under heavy attack by the Jew to have the White American mongrelized and dragged down into the same snake-pit as was India thousands of years ago, South America a few centuries ago, and Haiti 150 years ago. America is the great stronghold of the White Race and it is here that the battle will have to be fought, it is here that the Jew will have to be conquered, it is here that **a new world philosophy for the survival of the White Race** will have to be formulated and take root.

We owe much to our hearty forefathers who came to a bleak and hostile continent with nothing but their unbounded determination and their native inborn abilities to create and to build. Among these were the early fur traders and trappers, the hunters, and the explorers, restless, energetic and free-wheeling, looking for new adventures and ever wider horizons. With them also soon came the early settlers, the homesteaders, the farmers. And as they pushed westward the rancher and the cattle barons and their romantic cowboys helped to tame the vast spaces of an ever onward expanding America. These were in turn followed by

city builders, railroad builders, and entrepreneurs, in the best American sense. As they built this empire, all of them, in one way or another, were Indian fighters.

Since our history has been so badly distorted on the one hand, and since our heroic pioneering forefathers have been mischievously maligned for their policy against the Indians on the other hand, it is of utmost importance that we examine just what the policy of pioneering America was towards the inferior red native, namely the Indian.

There is no question that the White Man was invading a land that was populated by Indians, a race vastly different from himself and decidedly inferior. Although the invasion was a trickle at the beginning, it did not take the Indian long to realize that he was being invaded and deprived of his land. As hostility soon developed, as it must, it did not take the White Man long to realize also that the Indian was his deadly enemy and a dire threat to his existence, to his property, and to the lives of his family.

From this developed a bond between the White Race such as had never been experienced in Europe. The White Man realized that he had to stick together to survive, and one of the finest periods of racial loyalty among White People of all different European origins developed. It brought out the best of the White Man — racial loyalty, ingenuity, resourcefulness, and courage. Giving full play to these natural attributes, he pushed steadily onwards, drove the Indian westward and took over his land. Although the White Man was vastly outnumbered, this proved to be no handicap, for when the White Man is united and determined in purpose he can overcome all other forces and all other obstacles. The White Man clearly realized the Indian was his enemy and the motto, "***the only good Indian is a dead Indian,*" became the unwritten law of the land.**

It is, therefore, so much garbage to expostulate that America was built on Christian principles. America was not built on Christian principles at all. If the early White American pioneer had followed the dictates of Christian ethics such as, "love your enemies," "turn the other cheek," "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor," "resist not evil," "judge not," etc., and all the other suicidal Christian nonsense, he would never have made it. He would have been overwhelmed and killed by the Indians before he ever so much as got a toe-hold on the American continent. No,

indeed! ***America was not built on Christian principles, nor by people that were particularly interested in Christianity.*** America was built by the best specimens of the White Race — the White Race exercising its inborn aggressiveness and giving full sway to its superior abilities and competence.

We hear so much nonsense in our modern-day history books, in the movies and in other Jewish propaganda, about how the White Man was perfidious, that he broke treaties with the Indians, how he tricked the Indians, and how he lied and betrayed them. This is, of course, as I have just said, Jewish propaganda in order to degrade and downgrade the heroic White Man. The White Man just plainly fought and overpowered the Indians, he did not have to trick them or have to promise them anything, he was out for conquest. He fought the Indian, he defeated the Indian, he killed and slaughtered the Indian and drove him before him as he took over his land. He plainly outfought the Indian and subdued him. It was just simply a matter of conquest, and to accuse the White Man of trickery and chicanery is plainly another lying Jewish trick. The White Man made no treaties with the Indians as such. He handed down edicts most of which were for containing the Indian in given reservations or areas after he had already been totally defeated in any case. You do not bargain nor make treaties with devastated enemies, you hand down terms, and this is the way the American Indian was managed.

Let us be honest about it. The White European crossed the ocean, invaded the American continent peopled by an inferior red race, and drove westward; he conquered the red man; he took over his land, he killed off most of his opponents, and when he had unquestionably subdued them, he herded them into a shrunken area of then deemed useless land called reservations. ***No matter how you look at it, it was open, free-wheeling conquest, a free play of the forces of Nature, it was the White Man at his best.*** If our forefathers had not done this, there would have been no America — there would, in fact, be no great, strong reservoir of the White Race today. In fact, it is doubtful whether the White Race would still have survived at all.

Since the winning of the West and the building of America was one of the most creative and productive epoches in the history of the White Man, we should learn some serious lessons from our

own history. If waging war against the colored races namely the Indians, was so productive a hundred or two hundred years ago in terms of the expansion and well-being of the White Race, and if out of such aggression was built a great wealthy empire, what is the matter with pursuing and adopting such a policy today on a global scale? Why do we pamper and promote the proliferation of the inferior black African in our midst when we have the overwhelming power to rid our beautiful country of that scourge and send him posthaste back to Africa? Why do we not help our pioneering White Brothers in South Africa and help them to drive the savage black man northward towards the Equator?

Nature herself has endowed us with the inalienable right to survival, the inalienable right to propagate, advance and expand the White Race in the hostile face of all enemies. Let us not forget that the most deadly enemies the White Race has are the mud races. In fact, all mud races are enemies of the White Man. **The best protection the White Man can provide for himself is to expand the territory and the numbers of the White Race on a global basis and shrink that of the mud races, all of which are hostile to us, until this threat exists no more.**

As long as the hostile red race had the preponderance of numbers and power, he was a threat and a menace to the White American pioneer. It was not until the White Race by sheer numbers overwhelmingly overpowered the Indians that the threat to life and property was destroyed. Similarly, on a global scale the mud races, all of which are hostile to the White Race, and becoming more so every day, are a deadly threat to the very existence of the White Race. **If the racial policy of the White Race in America a hundred years ago was such a productive policy for our race, it stands to reason that it would also be an excellent policy on a global scale.**

Impossible? Not at all. In fact it is not only possible, it is the only sensible policy the White Race can pursue. Make no mistake about it, the Jews in collaboration with the mud races have marked the White Race for extinction and are rapidly proceeding — and succeeding — in this program.

It is the highest right, the foremost law in Nature, to fight for our survival at all costs! We must secure the existence of the White Race on the face of this planet for all time. And the White Man could easily do it if he united and

achieved racial solidarity. Whereas in Roman times, one Roman legionnaire, using his contemporary weapons, such as sword, shield, spear, etc., could perhaps outfight six (or maybe ten) times his number of black savages, today, with the modern technology that is the product of the White Man and the White Man alone, a few trained pilots armed with jet planes and atomic bombs could wipe out any and all opposition from the hostile blacks of Africa, for instance, in no time at all. The fact that our weapons are now also in the hands of our enemy, who could never have conceived or produced them on his own, is a shameful reflection on the lack of loyalty and purpose on the part of the White Race.

Nevertheless, bad as things are today, it is not too late, nor impossible. When the White Race achieves political unity and ideological cohesion, the mud races, due to inability to sustain themselves, will wither on the vine and no nuclear holocaust, with which the Jews are continually intimidating us, will be necessary.

Yes, the handwriting on the wall is clear: **White Man, unite or perish! Populate the world or become a mongrelized slave!**

Since the black race commits the overwhelming majority of all violent (and other) crimes, it is plain that if we shrink their numbers we will shrink crime. The same principle applies to ignorance and poverty. Therefore, if we want to reduce crime, poverty, filth, slums, and ignorance, the best and most effective program is to shrink the number of niggers in America.

The racial program of the Church of the Creator therefore is clearly spelled out: **expand the White Race, shrink the muds.**

This must be our program for all time, not only in America but on a global basis.

Stupidly and foolishly, under the auspices of the Jew and Christian principles, we have been doing just the opposite. In America, as elsewhere in the world, every policy the White Man has foolishly been induced to pursue, whether it be foreign aid, welfare, fiscal policies, taxation, technological aid, medical aid, or one of a hundred other policies, has consistently worked to multiply the mud scum and shrink the base of the productive White Race.

The mud races throughout he world hate us with a passion. Fanned by the worldwide Jewish press, the White Race, polarized in the White American image, is the prime hate target everywhere. Not only is the White Man hated

throughout the world, but right here in America itself, the Mexicans, the niggers, the Indians and every other mud scum can hardly wait for the day when they can do us in.

Why we should "turn the other cheek," and feed, subsidize and promote the proliferation of the mud scum who hate us, is beyond reason. It is suicide. It is insanity. We owe the mud races nothing. Any one of them will do us in as soon as they have the power. Collectively and organized by the Jew they will have the power in a generation or so, and they will do us in, unless we ourselves unite and organize.

I repeat, united and organized the White Race is ten times as powerful as the rest of the world combined.

Throughout Nature each species endeavors to expand by colonizing into new territory. For example, as soon as the rabbit set foot in the new continent of Australia, it multiplied prolifically until it covered the continent. When the starlings came to North America they rapidly spread across the continent. When the hyacinth came to Florida a century ago it rapidly spread into every canal and waterway that was suitable for its growth. When a weed takes root in a field of wheat, it immediately seeks to enlarge its territory, dispersing seeds to where, if possible, it can take over the whole field, the whole county, the whole country.

This is Nature's program: **colonize into new territory and expand to the limit of your abilities — no holds barred.**

For thousands of years the White Race has been colonizing territories and continents, sometimes with great success and also with certain setbacks. During the Roman era it was outstandingly successful. Had the White Race not been stricken with a suicidal, mind-crippling affliction, namely Christianity, it undoubtedly would have gone on and long ago colonized the world. Unfortunately, as history shows, the Romans did succumb to Christianity. The forward surge of the White Race crumbled, the White Race itself went into decay and was almost overrun by the Mohammedan Moors.

With Renaissance the White Race regained its senses, and in the sixteenth, eighteenth and nineteenth centuries the White Race again moved forward in a healthy resurgence of colonization that embraced every continent of the world, and as we have just explored, was most vigorous of all in the North American continent.

Now, in the twentieth century, the White Man is again in rapid decline as poisonous, virulent, new Jewish philosophies, communism and liberalism, are spreading like the plague. Foolishly, the White Man is now retreating, running before inferior scum, shrinking his own and helping his enemies multiply. Instead of colonizing, White America is being colonized, not only by hordes of black niggers, but all the mud scum of the world.

* * * * *

The real solution is for the White Man to adopt a sound, clear-cut racial policy: ***The White Race must expand until it inhabits all the good lands of this earth; it must consider all mud races its deadly enemies; it must stop giving them aid and assistance of any kind; it must crowd and shrink them from the face of the earth, as it did the Indian in America, only more so.***

In order to survive at all, this must be our creed and our testament: **it is either them, or us!** It is the overwhelming objective of the Church of the Creator to make sure that the survival of the White Race upon the face of this earth will be secured for all time to come.

We, the White Race, must therefore learn over again the great historic lesson from our illustrious American forefathers. We must project this great productive surge of the White Race into a worldwide basis. We must again, in a planned and deliberate program, resume the colonization of the world which the White Race has pursued for the last several centuries in a more or less haphazard, but vigorous manner. **Like the American pioneers, we, the White Race, must now make it our Manifest Destiny to win the world, and populate all the good lands thereof. RAHOWA! This Planet is All Ours!**

(For more about Manifest Destiny read NER II-10.)

Issue No. 64 — October 1990

The Obvious Solution
to a Crushing Problem

Repudiate and Cancel the Federal Debt!

There are two basic points I want to drive home in this article. The first point is that we, the White Race, are being totally enslaved by the JOG. Secondly, nobody can be enslaved unless they willingly cooperate with their slavemasters. ***Therefore the first step in our liberation is the straightening out of our thinking through a Revolution of Values.***

Right now, the Jews control the money creating machinery in the U.S. and all other White countries, and it is probably the most powerful and significant weapon of all in the arsenal of the worldwide Jewish Conspiratorial Network that is slowly but surely tightening the noose around the necks of the working White taxpayers of the United States and the world. **At the heart of this Jewish monster is the FEDERAL RESERVE SYSTEM, which has acquired for itself the powers to print unlimited quantities of money out of thin air and paper, and thereby control the finances of the world and all the accoutrements of power that go with it.** (Read again "*The Federal Reserve Board — The Most Gigantic Counterfeiting Ring in the World,*" C.C. No. 40 in the *White Man's Bible.*)

Through this power of manufacturing its own money, then lending it out to the government and the people of the United States with interest, the Jew-controlled Federal Reserve System has been able to put the working people into a tighter and tighter noose, tightening the vise in which they

have us clamped as the mountain of debt grows ominously larger daily.

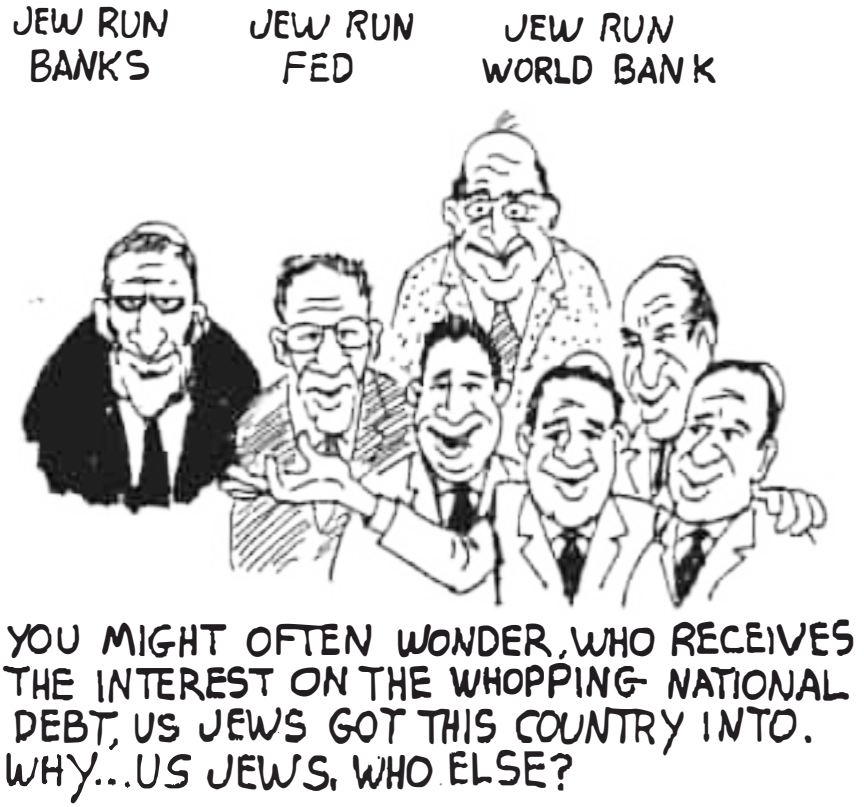
The Federal debt of the United States at the time of Calvin Coolidge was only three billion dollars, of which he managed to pay off two billion while in office. Today the Federal debt exceeds three trillion dollars, a figure so huge that the average person cannot grasp it, and I won't even try to explain it, except that is is now one thousand times as large as it was during the time of Calvin Coolidge, and it is growing at a fantastic rate. But that is only part of the picture. Every state, city and municipality in the United States is also over its ears in debt. So is every large and small corporation. In fact, the total NATIONAL debt now stands at over 13 trillion dollars and increased by another 12 billion dollars while you are listening to the Jewsnews broadcast during the evening. **Just the interest on the Federal debt alone is now the third largest item in our national budget,** exceeded only by the welfare (tax Whitey, feed the nigger) programs and the military (make the world safer for the Jews) budget.

What does all this mean? It means, we, the White working people, who built it all through sheer labor now owe more than all the combined real wealth (real estate, machinery, land, housing, etc.,) in the United States is worth. It means every baby that is now born is already saddled with a $52,000 debt the day it arrives. By the time that baby is an adult, that debt may be five, ten or twenty times as large. It means we are enslaved in a Jew-created mountain of debt that grows ominously larger by the minute. (Read again "*Operation Rip Off,*" p. 172 of *RAHOWA! This Planet is All Ours.*)

Now let us stop and think a minute. **Debt has two parties: the debtor on the one side and the creditor on the other side.** We hear incessantly of the astronomical amounts we, the people of the United States, owe. But strangely, never a peep as to whom we owe all these trillions, more than all the real combined property is worth. **To whom do we owe such huge sums?** When you ask the average person that vital question, they act dumb, confused, like gee, I never thought of that. The government never mentions it. The Jewsmedia will never inform you of this vital issue. Doesn't anybody know? Why the big mystery?

Well, it might have been conspiratorially covered up by the Jewish power establishment but a mystery it is not. I

can tell you in half a minute whom we owe it to, who is raking it in on the other side. **The answer is the Federal Reserve Board, which is not at all a governmental agency as most people are led to believe, but a vile and vicious conspiracy of worldwide Jewish bankers.** That is to whom we owe everything we own, and even more.



How did they get us into such a stupid and servile position? The steps leading the Jews to the worldwide dominance are: racial loyalty, racial religion and a conspiratorial game plan, surreptitiously acquiring all the world's nerve centers of power, of which money is the key. That is how they managed to lock us in and enslave us.

So, the bottom line is we owe everything we own, and more, to the treacherous and perfidious Jewish conspiracy who didn't earn any part of it, but through trickery and treachery have euchred and swindled us out of our property and substance. I repeat, the Jews stole our wealth through paper shuffling, through deceit, through trickery and chicanery. The Jew-controlled Federal Reserve swindle is not a legal body, nor have they acquired the right to create money. They are in violation of the Constitution of the

United States, Section 8, Article 5 of which says, "Congress shall have the power: to coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin..." This does not mean Congress can give that right **and obligation** away to a gang of Jewish counterfeiters, which is what has happened.

So, do we owe these sinister Jewish gangsters 13 trillion dollars? Not by a damsite! We don't owe it to them legally, we don't owe it to them morally, we don't owe it to them, period. What we owe them is a good neck-tie party to hang all these treacherous gangsters who have caused more wars, killings, poverty and misery than all other evil forces of the world combined. While we are at it, we should also hang all the traitorous chabez-goys who collaborated and cooperated with our mortal enemies.

* * * * *

Back in 1927 when I was a youngster attending a one-room public school out on the prairies of Saskatchewan in Canada, we had a very hard-core patriotic teacher by the name of Mrs. Murphy. Although the monicker "Murphy" was Irish, it was hers only by marriage. She herself was very much Scotch-English and was a native of Nova Scotia. However, her patriotism was not focused on Canada. Her allegiance was 100% for Great Britain and the British Empire, who at that time could still proudly make the claim of being "Great." She considered Canada only as a part of that great empire, and so did most of the Canadians. I remember her telling us that we were not Canadian citizens but "British subjects," an important distinction. Victoria Day was celebrated on May 24, a big holiday, although Queen Victoria had never set foot on Canadian soil. May the 24th was a day of celebration, of great parades, of ringing speeches and rhetoric. I can still remember such speeches after more than sixty years about how great was the British Empire, which God had specially blest. It encompassed more than a quarter of the globe, and the sun never set on the British Empire, the speakers declared with fervor again and again.

I also remember Mrs. Murphy teaching us a number of songs, one of which we sang with great gusto:

Rule Britannia, Britannia rule the waves.
Britons never, never shall be slaves.

Well, today, despite all the gusto, jingoism and flag waving, the sun has set on the British Empire. Thanks to the treachery and betrayal of such chabez-goy traitors as Winston Churchill (and Franklin Roosevelt on our side of the Atlantic) today Britons are very much the slaves they vowed they would never be. Today, Britain is a third rate power, stripped of her great Empire, and rapidly slipping into a "Third World" country of mongrelized bastards. Not only do they have no control over their government, their finances, their education, or anything else, but they are rapidly becoming outcasts in their own country as the flood of mud races keeps overwhelming their once pristine island. Whereas the native British pay the taxes, do the work and carry the mud races on their backs, they are shunned, exploited, discriminated against and abused by their "own" government. Not Britons, but Judah now rules once "Great" Britain, and the native Britons are slaves to an alien parasite. The British Skinheads in one of their songs sum up the situation succinctly:

Once we had an Empire,
Now we've got a slum.

Although so far we have focused on Britain and her once glorious Empire, she is no exception from the rest of the world. Today the Tribe of Judah not only rules Britannia and the waves, but Judah rules the world, including, and especially, the United States of America.

How do these slimy Jews do it? Well, its a long story starting back about four or five thousand years ago. But let us capsulize the important highlights:

*— First came **Racial Loyalty**, which, by the way, is the name of our flagship newspaper.*

*— Secondly came their own **Racial Religion**, namely Judaism.*

*— Thirdly, they formulated a conspiratorial **Game Plan**, namely to acquire for themselves all the gold, money and real estate of the world.*

*— Fourthly, **get control of all the nerve centers of power** — finances, government, newsmedia, education and other peoples' religions.*

*— Fifthly, **destroy the best**, namely the White Race, by shrinkage and mongrelization, and convert the leaderless brown zombies into docile, servile slaves, willing to work for their Jewish slavemasters.*

This may sound like a tall order, an impossible accomplishment, but the stark brutal facts of life are these: the Jews are doing it, and the goal they have been striving for through millenniums is almost theirs, at least it is definitely in sight within a generation.

Now, there are certain races that make docile slaves, and there are some who do not. Historically the niggers of Africa have made the most easily manageable slaves. The Arabs have not, the Indians of North America never did. Neither have the Japanese, nor the Chinese. ***The least conducive of all have been Nature's Finest — the White Race, who traditionally have been the world's greatest conquerors and warriors.***

Although the Jews are now on top of the world, the indomitable determination, resourcefulness and fighting qualities of the White Race pose a serious threat and roadblock to the Jews' fanatical drive to enslave and dominate all the goyim (read "cattle") of the world. True, the White Race suffers from a fatal Achilles heel. They want to be fair, they want to give the other fellow an even break, they even want to turn the other cheek and help their enemies. They seem to have no sense of racial cohesion, or racial loyalty. However, there is always a chance that they might wake up as they did in Germany sixty years ago, realize what is happening, organize and turn their wrath on their mortal enemies — the Jews.

It is this nightmare that propels the Jews to work ever more feverishly to mongrelize the noble White Race out of existence.

We, the White Race, are now at a critical point in the biological history of our species. The Jew is in a frenzy to mongrelize the White Race within this generation. It is now or never, and the Jews know it. **The White Man is finally becoming acutely conscious of what the Jewish conspiracy is doing and that the Jew power is on a worldwide rampage against the White Race.** We see stirrings of anti-Jewish resistance in Russia, where Pamyat is scaring the hell out of the Jews. We see it in Germany, we see it in France, we see it in South Africa, we see it in Sweden. Although we are not too well known yet, Creativity and its gospel of White Racial Loyalty is attracting more and more attention, because it has a comprehensive game plan for victory and the only true winning formula.

* * * * *

We come back to square one. The White Race is not compatible with slavery. It cannot be permanently enslaved, but it can be permanently destroyed, which is what is now happening.

Can we r***everse the process and save the White Race? Yes, we can! The most direct step we can take is to repudiate the Federal debt and all other debts that have been laid upon us through the chicanery of the Jewish bankers, then hang these criminals.*** If we can "forgive" Egypt a debt of seven billion and Israel an even bigger mountain of money, it makes more sense to "forgive" the American people's debt, a debt that was criminally imposed on them by a gang of Jewish financial manipulators.

How can we do that? We must get back to basics and build the **powerful massive steamroller of a White Racial movement** through the same steps as did the Jews thousands of years earlier — **through Racial Loyalty, through Racial Religion, through Creativity.** Only through these logical steps can we regain control of our own destiny and make our supine congressmen nullify the Federal Reserve Act, cancel the ill-begotten mountains of debt and repudiate the Federal debt. Once we have done that, the Jewish game is over, once and for all.

President Bush has been deliberating and having conferences at the White House with members of both Parties, trying to find a "solution" to the national deficit. For weeks, as they fiddled and fidgeted, this was the big news until the diversion of the "Gulf Crisis" took over the headlines. But they did not solve it and they never will, because it is these very same traitorous chabez-goys who have been (and are) collaborating with the Jews that brought about the financial mess we are in. **We now need to adopt a more drastic approach.** Like Alexander the Great, when presented with the Gordian knot which no one could untangle, he took his trusty sword and with one powerful blow cut through the whole tangled mess and the problem of the Gordian knot was solved. Let us do likewise.

Only in Creativity do we have the winning formula to do the job. In order to win we need a complete revision of those values we hold dear. **In Creativity we do just that. It is, in fact, a REVOLUTION OF VALUES, heaving overboard the insane and suicidal Jewish values, dumped on us by Christianity, and in their place establishing new**

RACIAL VALUES, based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, History, Logic and Common Sense.

Dear White Racial Comrades, join with us now and build the necessary powerhouse with which to destroy Judaism and its adjunct, Christianity. Let's kick the pernicious slimy Jew out of power and out of America. Let's do what Roman Senator Cato the Elder did *when, at the end of every speech he made in the Roman Senate, he would shout "Delenda est Carthago!" (Carthage must be destroyed!)* It became a battle cry of all Romans, and as a result, the threat of Carthage was totally destroyed, never to rise again. *Let us likewise shout "Delenda est Judaica!" until we have destroyed these vicious parasites on the body of humanity, until they too have been expunged from the face of the world.*

Delenda est Judaica! RAHOWA!

Issue No. 65 — November 1990

THREE CHEERS FOR A UNIFIED GERMANY!

But, if the White Race is to survive,

Germans and all other Whites must put Racial Loyalty above National Loyalty

---

There is much rejoicing and great jubilation in Germany these days. In fact, there is an air of euphoria prevalent with all Germans all over the world. East and West Germanys are to be united! The Berlin Wall has been torn down! Communism is collapsing! For the first time in 45 years eighty million Germans can pool their resources and face the world as one. It is indeed a great historical epoch for Germans.

Looking further into the future, beyond the present day euphoria, let us try and visualize the course of future developments, **not from the perspective of Germany and Germans, but from the viewpoint of the total White Race** and its present domination and enslavement by the conspiratorial Jewish network of evil gangsters. **Although I personally am proud of the German people, am proud of my German heritage, I basically consider myself a member of the White Race, and it is there that my first loyalty belongs.** ***Racial Loyalty in our book by far overrides and supersedes National Loyalty.*** With this in mind let us see what we can expect to develop in both the short and the long term course of world affairs.

Whereas the Germans are jubilant, their European neighbors are fearful and most apprehensive. Jew-loving stooge Margaret Thatcher is fearful that German, now with a population of 80 million energetic and industrious people,

is going to dominate Europe and will out-produce and out-trade Britain and relegate Britain's already shabby economy into utter chaos. And, she has good grounds for those fears. The Poles, who have seemingly thrown off the communist yoke, and whose economy is in utter chaos, are fearful that the Germans, once they have again established themselves as a major world power, will want to reclaim vast areas of their former lands that were forcefully torn from the Germans after their defeat. They, too, have solid grounds for their fears. Weak and debilitated France, who has feared a resurgent and expanding Germany ever since the beating France took in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71, is fearful of German revanche, that Germany will not only push France's tottering economy into further disintegration, but will eventually want to avenge herself for the atrocities heaped on Germany after both World Wars I and II, and might even want to reclaim Alsace-Lorraine. Russians, on the other hand, are now in such desperate straights, in such utter confusion and so preoccupied with their own mess, they have no particular fear of German as such, but only hope that a resurgent German economy will help bail out their hopeless predicament in Russia itself, a mess left them upon the collapse of their odious Jew-imposed communist legacy.

Within Germany itself there is much optimism and a resurgent spirit of Nationalism. As multitudes of hundreds of thousands of Germans gather to jubilate at the Brandenburg Gate, we can hear them again singing "***Deutschland! Deutschland, uber Alles! Uber Alles in der Welt!***", their hallowed national anthem that preceded World War I. **It is their epitome of nationalism — *Germany above everything in the world!*** However, they are far from being home safe, and their problems are prodigious. Seventeen million Germans in formerly East Germany are almost as destitute as their Soviet oppressors. Their housing, their factories, their roads and bridges, their whole city infra-structures (sewers, water systems, etc.,) are in a state of decay and neglect and that whole section of the country has to be rebuilt from the ground up.

Even more of a problem is the whole mental disorientation of the 17 million East Germans, who have been subjected to 45 years, two generations, of Jewish communist propaganda and ideology. The result, not surprisingly, is that most East Germans have been

inculcated with the slave mentality of having their lives planned and directed by the state. This, of course, has destroyed much of the natural initiative inherent in most Germans, and also the opportunity to develop the ability to spawn private enterprise, a deficiency that cannot be restored overnight.

However, despite all these handicaps, I am confident that the Germans, being an intelligent, industrious and resourceful people, will not only overcome the 45 years of repression, but will in a few years rebound and become the most prosperous and economically powerful nation in the world, surpassing even the United States. Despite their new burdens, the Gross National Product of West Germany for this year is projected to increase by 4.0%, ten times that of the United States, whose projected increase is only 0.4%. One big advantage the Germans have over the United States is that they will not only be a united people, but they will be a homogeneous people, the vast majority of which are industrious and competent, whereas no matter what the United States tries to undertake, it is saddled with vast hordes of niggers and other incompetent mud races, which threaten soon to become the majority in what was once a White Man's domain of enterprise and opportunity. As they say, you can't make a silk purse out of a sow's ear.

We now come to Germany's political situation, which is not nearly as bright, and in fact, contains a multitude of sour notes. For one thing, the Jews still run Germany, as they do the rest of the world. Also, there are still 250,000 U.S. soldiers in West Germany. Since the Soviet Union is a bankrupt and broken down collection of polyglot factions and no longer a military threat (if it ever was), what are those 250,000 U.S. troops, on more than 100 military bases, doing in Germany? I'll tell you what they are there for. They are in Germany to protect the parasitic Jews from the Germans and to make sure that the Germans will never be able to install a government of their own kind and of their own choosing. Then there are still 350,000 Soviet troops in East Germany. That is a pretty heavy army of occupation for a small geographic area containing only 17 million people. What are they there for? They were originally there to impose Jewish communism on the Germans and hold them in the communist tyranny's slavery and bondage. Now that communism is crumbling in Russia itself, as well as most other Eastern European countries, they will probably

move out at the insistence of a revitalized Germany, but I am sure not without extracting a heavy price, a heavy handed piece of blackmail, to make the Germans pay to help bail out the rotten Soviet economy.

However, whether the 250,000 U.S. troops and/or the 350,000 Soviet troops will pull out at all, is, in my opinion, still very questionable. It will depend very much on events in Russia, in Europe, in the Middle East, and, above all, in the home power base of the Jews, the United States itself. We can be fairly certain the Jews are not going to release their stranglehold on the Germans, whom they fear more than any other people on the face of the earth. And for good reason. **The atrocities the Jews have heaped on the Germans in the last one hundred years are so horrible that if the Germans ever get into a position to do so, and are inclined to wreak vengeance, the total price would be to wipe out the Jewish population in toto.** (Read again *Avenge Dresden!* in RL 51 and 52.)

However, even if Germany again should get its house in order and control of its own destiny, which is not likely, the problems of the present mess in Europe under existing ideology and accepted values, are impossible of solution. The Jews have seen to that.

Here is an excerpt from the newsletter of July/August, 1990, called *Teutonic Unity*, which is published by Manfred Roeder, a long-time German patriot who has spent several years in prison for his Germanic views. I quote:

"–*Yes, the Poles should live in secure borders, just like any other nation. I sincerely hope so. But this is just the reason why I can never accept the Oder-Neisse-Line as Germany's border. Only a just border can be secure. Injustice can never guarantee security but rather the contrary: unrest for generations to come. And the Oder-Neisse is blatant injustice, it is a crime, dictated by Stalin and meant to perpetuate the hatred between Germans and Poles.*

I cannot accept the Oder-Neisse-Line because I do not want a new conflict or war about it. And no German Parliament or government can foresee how coming generations will think about this robbery of territory, and therefore nobody can guarantee anything for the future. Beyond the Oder-Neisse lies one fourth of undisputed German land that has been German for 750 years, as long as Berlin.

Accepting this annexation means that Germany will be entitled in the future to retaliate likewise and — if circumstances change (and they change all the time) — take not only all her lost territories back but in addition one fourth of original Polish land up to the gates of Warsaw. And we would have the 'right' to expel all the inhabitants of this territory and connive the death of a few million in the process. And we could do it with no bad conscience at all, for up till now no Pole has ever regretted this crime against the German people or apologized for it. On the contrary, inflamed and sanctioned by the Catholic Church, one propagates in the most shameless manner historic lies of the 'homecoming of ancient Polish lands'. And on top they demand reparations for damage during the war. Can we build a new Europe on such a foundation of lies and effrontery? Never!"

Now Manfred Roeder is not a man of any great influence in Germany or anywhere else. But the bottom line is that what he is saying represents the gut feeling of the vast majority of Germans, and once they have the power, they will demand a return of their stolen territories, that I can guarantee.

The present reality of the European situation is such that, communism or no communism, its nationalistic hatreds, grievances, boundary disputes, religious feuds and a hundred other problems are insoluble. If Germany again becomes the world power of which it is capable, promises or no promises, it will on nationalistic grounds demand a return of its lost territories. So will a number of other polyglot political divisions whose ethnic groups and convoluted boundaries are an insoluble nightmare. **Europe will then be back to Square One, where it was in the 1930's and war will again ensue. I repeat, the linguistic, political, religious and ethnic mess in Europe under the present state of values and ideology is insoluble. Two of the most implacable villains in the piece are Nationalism and Christianity.**

Is there a solution? Yes, there is, and Creativity and only Creativity has the solution. ***The answer is a complete Revolution of Values through Religion.*** Unless we can persuade the White Race to think in terms of their most important value of all, their biological bond, instead of their national and linguistic differences, we will never solve any of the world's problems, and the Jew with

his diabolical technique of "Divide and Conquer" will again set the world on fire and destroy us all.

Think about it, White Man: *Survival of the White Race, or going through the same old suicidal rat race of Whites killing Whites?*

Remember, Whites now constitute less than 10% of the total world population, and, if present demographic trends continue, in 80 years Whites will be less than 1% (one percent!) of the total world population. **It is high time for all Whites to unite as a racial entity and fight for its own survival.** United under the banner of Racial Loyalty we can build a Whiter and Brighter World, but divided under banners of National Loyalty we are doomed to extinction.

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!

Propagandize! Proselytize! Organize!

Remember the Alamo,
but Avenge Dresden!

"Desert Shield" and the brutal Israeli massacre of Arabs on Islam's Holy Grounds

---

We are all familiar with the expression of a case where the tail is wagging the dog, although we have never seen it happen to a dog.

However, it would be difficult to find a more exemplary situation to which this epigram can be applied than were we to take a good look at the now impending war that is about to explode on the hot sands of the Arabian desert. ***If there was ever a case of a tail-like appendage wagging the much larger body of the dog, a prime example is being demonstrated by what is happening in the Middle East, where the louse-infested Israeli tail is wagging the larger American dog.***

Never in the history of the world has such a miserably small parasitic state as Israel manipulated, exploited and controlled so completely the world's most powerful economic and military nation, namely the United States of America. The situation is so stupid and so bizarre the average hoodwinked and gullible American doesn't seem to be able to believe and comprehend the obvious facts unravelling before his or her very eyes. They

seem to remain blindfolded even after the facts are clearly and meticulously laid out to them.

In this article it is our objective to review recent events, to review the facts and lay them out in logical order with the hope that we can educate the best elements of the White Race, bring them to their senses and arouse them to lead the entire White Race to active struggle against the Jewish Conspiracy.

Jewish Massacre of Arabs

George Bush, our chabez-goy president, had been, oh, so careful in putting together what would seem like an international coalition against that bogeyman of the hour, Saddam Hussein of Iraq. Much treachery, deceit and bribery had gone into this operation. Egypt and her Jewish lackey, Hosni Mubarak, had been bribed with a seven billion dollar "Forgiveness" of her debts to the United States, at the expense of the White American taxpayers, of course. Syrian President Hafez al-Assad had been bribed with a monumental sum of eight hundred million dollars, to go to him personally. For this huge amount Assad could pretend to love a lot of Jews and betray the masses of his own people. Half of this amount would come from the Saudis and the Kuwaitis, and the other half from, guess who?, that perpetual patsy — the White American taxpayer. The way this last 400 million is to be paid is in itself a masterpiece in camouflage. Half of it will be funnelled through the CIA and the other half through Israel, and the American taxpayer will never know the difference. The other non-Arab collaborators, such as France, Britain and others, have their own chabez-goy traitors, such as Margaret Thatcher, and the Jews can turn them on and off at will.

There is one other little dirty trick Shabby George had up his sleeve. Just before the Iraqi invasion on August 2, 1990, he had our state department and their mouthpieces make it clear to Saddam Hussein that the United States would look the other way and not interfere, should he decide to take over Kuwait. In fact, only two days before the August 2 invasion White House spokeswoman Margaret Tutwiler openly declared at a news conference that the U.S. had no commitment to defend Kuwait from invasion.

Shabby George had put together a real slick deal (such a deal!) and had good reason to gloat in his craftiness. Why, he had Bush-wacked Saddam into invading Kuwait, giving the U.S. JOG a pretext to move a massive aggregation of American troops into the Middle East to defend Israel. In addition, now the whole world was against Saddam, even the Arabs, he crowed.

Through coercion, through bribery, by means of dirty tricks and treachery George Bush-wacker had put together an extremely precarious coalition, which perhaps could stay together for a short time, provided no one rocked the boat, and provided the attack against Iraq is launched before the shaky allies might take a second look at what they had gotten into. Also, providing Israel stood aside and was not implicated in the phoney war that Bush was conniving at the instigation of Israel.

But on Monday, October 8, 1990, Israel pulled a major snafu that put her right in the middle of this carefully staged but precarious exercise in hypocrisy and deceit. On that day, while some 3,000 Jews pretended to be "wailing" at the Wailing Wall, all hell broke loose. This Wailing Wall is actually the wall of a Moslem shrine that encloses some 35 acres of Holy ground which the Arabs call Haram al-Sharif, their term for Noble Enclosure. In it is the gold topped Dome of the Rock Mosque, and also the Al-Aqsa Mosque, Islam's third most holy shrine, after Mecca and Medina. The Arabs have owned this ground for more than a thousand years. The Jews in the last two decades have tried to steal this "holy ground" from the Arabs, and claim this is the site of their biblical Second Temple. They vow to pull down and demolish the Moslem Temples and rebuild their Jewish Temple on this same ground, which they call The Temple Mount.

In fact, on this same Jewish Holy Day, a rabbi-led Jewish mob tried to sneak the first cornerstone of their to be rebuilt temple on to the site. This set off a riot, with the Arabs throwing rocks at the Jewish mob, the only weapons the Arabs had. The Jewish police, heavily armed with American-financed Uzzi automatic machine guns responded with premeditated brutality firing live ammunition at the unarmed Arabs, on the holy ground legitimately belonging to the Arabs. In a matter of minutes 21 Arabs lay dead, and more than 150 wounded, a massacre of major proportions by any standards.

Now Shabby George's precarious and artificial coalition against Iraq is rapidly unravelling due to Israel's "indiscretions," but George the Jew-lover Bush is reluctant to criticize Israel and her hot-head Prime Minister Shitsack Shamir. After all, the only true purpose of that "coalition" and the entire "Desert Shield" operation is to protect Israel against Arabs in general, and Iraq in particular.

"Desert Shield" for Israel

As a Standard Operating Procedure (S.O.P.) in most deceptive Jewish campaigns (and all Jewish campaigns are deceptive) the focus or target of their campaign is usually *ad hominem*, that is, concentrated on a person. Select a given person as the target and then go all out to vilify, denounce, slander, lie, attack and finally destroy that person. In World War I, it was the Kaiser, in World War II, it was Adolf Hitler. Since that tragic Jewish debacle, we have had any number of lesser targets of Jewish hate. At one time it was Ayatolla Khomeini, another time it was Muamar Khaddafi, at another time it was Daniel Ortega, and at another — Manuel Noriega. Today all guns of Jewish propaganda are firing at Saddam Hussein, although only two years ago he was the American buddy and we were supporting him in the cruel and destructive war against our then enemy Iran.

Let us again review the meaningless twaddle and idiotic charges that the Jew-manipulated George Bush is hurling at Saddam Hussein as pretexts to drag our young manhood half way around the world to suffer, sweat and die on the hot 120 degree sands of Saudi Arabia. All this at tremendous expense to our chaotic and floundering economy. All this to fight a war that Israel wants and manipulates, but is completely useless and meaningless to the White American taxpayers and our boys sent to Saudi Arabian deserts to die for Israel.

CHARGE NO. 1: Saddam Hussein is a big bully, an aggressor pouncing on a weaker neighbor. Well, George, old boy, this is the pot calling the kettle black. If you will jog your memory a bit and recall as recently as last December, you, the biggest bully in the world, pounced on your once partner in drugs, and beat the hell out of Panama. The inequality of the big bully and the little victim was much greater than between Iraq and Kuwait. What sayest thou

about that? And then, George, if you will recall, in the not too distant past there was Grenada.

CHARGE NO. 2: We, the U.S., cannot tolerate aggression anywhere in the world. What a goddamn laugh! The United States of America has hundreds of thousands of troops stationed in dozens of foreign countries where they are hated and unwanted, especially the nigger troops. The largest number of bases and contingents of troops are in Germany supposedly to "defend" the German people, another big belly laugh.

So, we will not tolerate aggression anywhere in the world? Well, how come we tolerated the Soviet aggression against the Baltic States and other Eastern European countries? How come we not only tolerate but actively support and bankroll the continued Israeli aggression against the Arabs?

CHARGE NO. 3: We, the U.S., are determined to restore the legitimate government of Kuwait. Having deposed and imposed any number of legitimate and illegitimate governments all over the world (e.g., Vietnam, Nicaragua, Palestine, Panama, Philippines, Germany, etc.,) who in the hell are we to say whose governments are legal or illegal? The American people couldn't care less whether some pompous fat billionaire "emir" governs Kuwait, or whether it becomes a province of Iraq. Certainly they are not willing to spend 20 billion a year and have their sons sweat, suffer and be killed on the hot desert sands of Saudi Arabia just to put some greasy "emir" and his coterie back on the throne.

CHARGE NO. 4: We must protect our vital interests in this oil rich territory. What vital interests? What possible "vital" difference does it make to us whether one Arab or another sells us the oil from Kuwait? If we had not dragged our vast military forces halfway around the world into the land of the Arabs, Saddam Hussein would still be selling us and other countries oil as usual, and it would still be around $20 a barrel, instead of $40. There never was any threat that Kuwait oil would cease flowing, and furthermore, only a minor 1.5% of our oil supply formerly came from Kuwait. Why does George Bush keep lying to us? Now that we have thrown a blockade around both Iraq and Kuwait, we have cut off our nose to spite our face, and cut off the oil supply to the world of not only one country but two.

CHARGE NO. 5: Saddam Hussein was surely going to invade Saudi Arabia next. The fact is we have no

evidence of what Saddam Hussein's intentions were or are at present, unless we claim to be mind readers, which we are not. His statements and actions after the occupation of Kuwait indicate that he had no aggressive plans against Saudi Arabia.

Our Jewish propaganda machinery, otherwise known as "mass communication media," is just plain lying to us as it did 25 years earlier about Vietnam and the domino effect and all that nonsense for which 57,000 young American lives were sacrificed in the jungles of Vietnam.

And even if Iraq were to invade Saudi Arabia, we again come to the basic question, what damn difference does it make to the average American whether we buy our oil from one Arab or another?

* * * * *

In studying all the above highly touted charges against Iraq, we can come to only one conclusion: they are all a passel of lies and phoney as hell. There is only one basic and meaningful reason why the Bush administration has dragged hundreds of thousands of our boys halfway around the world to suffer and sweat and die on the hot sands of Arabia, and that is — **Israel**. It is Israel and the domestic Jewish network in America that has given the orders and is calling the shots. **They want us to go to war to smash the military potential of Iraq and other Arab countries which might pose a threat to Israel.**

All Arab countries are intently hostile towards Israel and for good reason. The Jewish intrusion into Palestine and what it has done to the native Arab population was a brutal act of aggression that raised havoc not only with the Palestinians, but because of the mighty backing of the world's foremost power, the United States, has created chaos and hostility in all of the Middle East. It has wrecked once prosperous Lebanon, it has set the United States against Libya, Iraq, Jordan, Syria, Egypt and many other countries. Since the Jews control world affairs and especially the United States, they have managed to either bribe these countries, such as Egypt, or destroy them by military force, such as Lebanon, all at the expense of the White American taxpayers. Evidently today Israel considers Iraq as its most serious threat and has managed to manipulate the stooges that head the American government to use our vast military resources to smash Iraq.

But evidently the Jewish Kehilla is thinking beyond Iraq. George "Read-My-Lips" Bush keeps talking about THE NEW WORLD ORDER, and about the LONG-TERM commitment of the U.S. forces to the Desert Shield Operation. It seems to me I have read about the New Order somewhere in the Protocols of the Elders of Zion, how the word will go out from Jerusalem and from Zion, and how the Jews will rule the world.

Evidently the U.S. military forces are to remain in the Arabian desert permanently in order to protect Israel not only from Iraq, but also from all other Arab countries. Just as we have had anywhere from 250,000 to 350,000 American troops in Germany for the last 45 years to protect the Jews from the Germans, so now we are evidently settling in permanently in the Middle East to protect the Jews in Israel from the Arabs.

Holy War against Jewish Tyranny

However, I am confident that the Jewish tyranny throughout the world might soon be coming to an end. What the U.S. JOG is doing in Saudi Arabia today is the beginning of the end. The American presence in the Arab Holy Land, home of Mecca and Medina, is stirring up a hornet's nest that cannot and will not be contained.

The so-called "alliances" Bush is trying to put together are extremely precarious and none of them, including the non-Arab allies, have any stomach to do the dirty work for the Jews. They all hate Israel with a passion, and America, the chief bankroller of Israel, is included as the principal accomplice in Israel's crimes. It is only through vast amounts of bribery and/or threats that we have these so-called "allies" consenting to rendering token aid. The fact is our blatant, biased and slavish defense of Israel is stirring up a Jihad, an Islamic Holy War that is uniting 150 million Arabs in the area to vent their wrath against both Israel and the United States.

At the same time, this transparent pro-Jewish treachery, deceit and hypocrisy of the U.S. JOG is stirring the White people in America and the world to join us in the RAcial HOly WAr (RAHOWA) against the Jewish tyranny.

Israel and the Jews have over-reached themselves and they will soon find themselves between a rock and a hard place, between the wrath of a holy war waged by the Islamic forces and a Racial Holy War waged by the most powerful force on the face of the earth — a united White

Race. It is our sacred duty to see to it that this comes about, and soon.

Already the fires of rebellion and opposition against this stupid war are springing up in the streets in many parts of the United States, and in foreign countries as well. The familiar Vietnam slogans of yesterday are now being revised to read:

Hell no, we won't go!
We won't fight for Texaco!

Perhaps it doesn't rhyme, but it would be more on the mark to proclaim:

Hell no, we won't go!
We won't fight for Israel!

All of the known White Racialist publications have strongly condemned the Jew-orchestrated U.S. military moves in the Middle East. Some of the pro-White activists, such as Matt Hale in Chicago, have publicly burned the Israeli flag and organized demonstrations against the Jewish conspiracy to fight Israeli wars with American soldiers. It seems that the anti-Israeli protest is not limited only to the White Racialists. According to the October 21st Sunday edition of *The Atlanta Journal*, thousands of protesters against "the pro-war hysteria" took to the streets in various U.S. cities, as well as a number of foreign countries, including Australia, England, France, Italy, Sweden, Canada, Spain and even Panama. Let us hope this is the beginning of a broad rebellion to break the tyrannical stranglehold of the Jewish serpent.

The duty to rebel against tyrants and traitors

That greatest of all leaders, Adolf Hitler, admonished us with these words of wisdom in *Mein Kampf:*

— *If, by the instrument of governmental authority, a people is being driven to its destruction, then rebellion is not only the right but the duty of every member of that people.*"

The government of the United States, led by such racial traitors as President Bush, flanked by mulatto nigger Chief of Staff Powell, and Jewish Secretary of Defense Cheney, is indeed leading the White people of the United States and the world to disaster and destruction.

The traitors and tyrants have the (Jewish) law, but we have the right! It is our right and duty to mobilize Nature's Finest, the White Race, the most powerful force on

the face of the earth, and wage a White Racial Holy War, and do it now.

Only Creativity has the religious zeal, the creed and program to do a complete and final job. In Creativity we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION and the ULTIMATE CREED for White racial survival, expansion and advancement. Join with us in our sacred cause and do your part in building a powerful steamroller to smash the Jewish tyranny and get the Jewish parasites off our back, once and for all.

Delenda est Judaica! RAHOWA!

Issue No. 66 — December 1990

JOG Treachery: There's more than meets the eye

The Impending Pro-Jewish War in the Middle East

Iraq, Bush-whacked and Booby-trapped, is only a pretext for the treacherous JOG to move U.S. armed forces into the Middle East for protection of Israel.

The overwhelming majority of Americans have been grossly misled and misinformed about the war that is now impending in the Middle East. The Jew-dominated media has seen to that, along with some massive help from our Bush-whacker president. To hear the Jewsmedia tell it, everything was going just fine out there in the Arabian desert, Iraq and Saddam Hussein were the best of our buddies, until suddenly Saddam had this strange impulse to invade Kuwait. Then in a matter of minutes the whole situation turned topsy-turvy and the dictator of Iraq instantly became the world's most sinister and dangerous villain. Suddenly our "vital interests" were at stake, our way of life was threatened, Saddam was a dangerous threat to all of mankind, and not only must he be destroyed but also the total Iraqi military machine along with him. Surprise! Surprise!

There is much deception in this posture, as we shall see, and it is the American public who is most deceived, snookered and bamboozled, of all the parties involved. Like in a Hollywood movie script, through conspiracy, deceit and deliberately planned machinations, our JOG, in

collaboration with the Jews in Israel, has set in motion a military operation to fight Israel's wars with American soldiers. Let us try to put the individual pieces together.

Piece No. 1

Planning the Destruction of Iraq

In the first place, Bush-whacker George, manipulated by his Jewish mentors, was not surprised at all, but was treacherously laying plans for the event to happen at least 18 months before the August 2, 1990, invasion of Kuwait. In an article dated October 25, 1990, in *The Atlanta Constitution*, there is a detailed story about how the strategy was hatched with the objective of destroying Iraq. I quote: "*Starting in March 1989, Army Lt. General John Yeosock and his 500 war-gamers, fuel-estimators and other planners sat at a Georgia military base and thought about how they could move 200,000 troops to Saudi Arabia.*"

The story goes on. "*The top-secret work in Building 363 of Atlanta's Fort McPherson spelled out the Army's part of the enterprise. By July 1990, the cigar smoking General Yeosock and his three-star and four-star counterparts in the Navy, Marines and Air Force were ready for the test run.*"

Test run indeed. It is more than a coincidence that by July the military was ready to roll, and by August they did roll.

Piece No. 2

Enter Dr. Gerald V. Bull

For some 25 years Dr. Bull, a Canadian born space and ballistics genius who has been compared to Dr. Werner von Braun, has been designing super artillery, cannons/rockets. His Canadian-American High Altitude Research Program (HARP) has broken all records for long-range artillery. For 15 years the Pentagon has turned down Dr. Bull's offers and strenuous efforts to equip U.S. armed forces with the advanced 155 mm and other long ranged projectiles. That was ten years ago. In the meantime, Dr. Bull's Space Research Corp., rebuffed by the United States, turned its attention and its production of long range artillery to Iraq, who snapped up the opportunity with gusto. Iraq now has the capability of delivering poison gas and biological warfare missiles into the camps of our boys,

who are set up like sitting ducks in the Arabian desert. What with using rocket boosters equipped with homing devices, Saddam Hussein can also deliver such projectiles directly into Tel Aviv and Jerusalem, hence the extensive distribution of gas masks in Israel.

Why did the United States turn down Dr. Bull and allow him to turn his efforts and genius to the benefit of Iraq instead? Since this didn't happen overnight but over a period of decades, it must have been a planned and deliberate action on the part of our military establishment. It is a strange puzzle, but this piece, too, fits into the overall picture. Evidently JOG wanted Iraq and Saddam Hussein to have enough destructive military power to make him seem a credible threat to world peace, and also probably to be able to kill a significant number of American boys. The situation is not unlike Pearl Harbor in 1941 when Roosevelt and the Jews acted dumb and silent and allowed the Japs to bomb Pearl Harbor, destroy our Pacific fleet, kill more than 3,000 of our men in one day. All the while the traitors in the White House and the Pentagon knew months in advance that the attack was coming. In fact, they were shadowing the Japanese fleet and knew the day and the hour when the Japs would strike. The Dr. Bull episode suspiciously appears to be a similar case.

There is one difference. When the imminent danger to Israel became all too real, on March 22 of this year, Dr. Gerald V. Bull was assassinated by the Mossad at his Space Research Center in Brussels, Belgium.

Piece No. 3

Creating a Pretext

We now come to the recent train of events, July, 1990. By this time the planners in Atlanta were ready and now needed a dramatic pretext to send all those troops and heavy machinery over there into that hot, godforsaken Arabian desert. How convenient then that on August 2, 1990, Saddam invaded postage-stamp sized Kuwait. Was this most propitious timing accidental? Did it just happen? Hardly.

Just days before the invasion, Jewish stooge Bush-whacker George took Saddam by the hand, led him by the nose and told him to go ahead and realize his long-standing ambition of grabbing that most cherished prize — oil rich Kuwait. The American spoon-fed encouragement could hardly have been more explicit, as shown by the train of

events that immediately preceded the August 2 invasion. On July 25, the U.S. ambassador to Iraq, April Gillespie, met with Saddam. A transcript of that meeting shows that ambassador Gillespie told Saddam that "*We have no opinion on the Arab-Arab conflicts like your border dispute with Kuwait.*" This, obviously, with the blessing of President Bush and Secretary of State James Baker. In fact, Bush followed this up further with a personal message underlining ambassador Gillespie's message, with only a gentle hint that it was not "nice" to use force against a neighbor. This position was further waffled by the White House spokeswoman Margaret Tutwiler, a few days later, stating during a press conference that the U.S. had no commitment to defend Kuwait from invasion.

Piece No. 4

Premeditated Reaction

No sooner had Saddam taken the bait when all hell broke loose. "Kinder, gentler" chabez-goy George Bush now immediately became a roaring lion, and he immediately began screaming war and moving troops. Now there was no waffling. The Jews had written the script for his speeches a long time ago, and the movement of the troops had been meticulously planned for the last 18 months, as previously described. It all went according to the script.

It was a monumental decision to launch a major war in the midst of the Arab nations, the consequences and ramifications of which were far-reaching and unpredictable. The American economy was already tottering and on the brink of disaster, but Bush-whacker George seemed completely indifferent about the tremendous cost such a war would inflict upon the American people in terms of money and American lives. And where was Congress all this time? Quiet as a mouse. That, too, was all in the prearranged script. It seemed that Jewish stooge Bush alone was now the grand commander-in-chief, making the decisions and calling all the shots, while Congress, which alone by the Constitution is empowered to declare war, stood supinely by, presumably supporting a bellicose president whose rhetoric was now screaming for an all out war.

Piece No. 5

Huge New Oil Reserves Discovered in Saudi Arabia

There is one more element that has been tacitly ignored by the Jewsmedia. According to the October 29 issue of *Spotlight*, a gigantic new and untapped oil field has recently been discovered in a remote area of the Saudi desert. It is claimed to be the largest accumulation of oil anywhere on the face of the earth discovered in the last 20 years, and enough to keep the Saudis pumping oil well into the 22nd century. Although its discovery has been known for some time, its existence has been discreetly kept quiet so as not to raise undue suspicions about the coming war in the Middle East.

The question is: who will control the future of this huge, strategic asset — the Jews or the Arabs? With the massive military might of the United States firmly in the hands of the Jews, only the unravelling of history will tell the tale.

Piece No. 6

The Winners and the Losers

Despite the tremendous stakes of who will control the oil of the Middle East, the real and paramount issue of the impending war in the Arabian desert is the protection of Israel and maintaining the Jewish control of the world. If this now becomes a shooting war, the destruction on both sides will be catastrophic. As in the American Civil War, as in Worlds I and II, and most other wars, the numbers of people killed, wounded and maimed are always much larger and the wars last much longer than the trigger happy instigators initially led us to believe. Tens of thousands, probably hundreds of thousands of American boys will be killed. But the Jews couldn't care less.

The Jews would like to see the neighboring Arab countries such as Iraq, Iran, Syria, Jordan and even Egypt destroyed, pulverized and pounded to a pulp, as has already happened to neighboring Lebanon, once a prosperous and peaceful Christian country.

The Jews plan to have American forces in the Middle East and on Arab soil permanently to protect them from 150 million hostile Arabs. The cost to the White Americans will be crushing and overwhelming. It will further escalate the ruination of a rapidly disintegrating America, but it will

tighten the Jewish grip on America and the rest of the world.

Saudi Arabia will lose control of its oil and its sovereignty as well, as will Kuwait, Iraq, the Emirates and the rest of the Arabs. It will all fall into Jewish hands, at least that is the aim of the Jewish vampire.

Conclusion

There is only one way out of this bloody mess and only the White Race can mobilize the powerhouse to expunge and destroy the Jewish plague. We must take the bull by the horns and confront the goddamned Jewish menace head-on. In order to do so, we must organize and mobilize the total resources of the 500 million White Minority that still remains on this planet. We must polarize into one mighty movement, one battering ram. We must smash Judaism and its auxiliary tentacle, Christianity, and replace it with a vital, meaningful, no holds barred White Racial Religion — Creativity. Only Creativity has the answer, the creed and program to do that job. Join with us, White Racial Comrades, and help build a Whiter and Brighter World for yourself, your family and your future progeny. Delenda Est Judaica! RAHOWA!

The introduction to a new (soon to be published) book by Pontifex Maximus Ben Klassen —

A Revolution of Values Through Religion

What the Creativity Revolution is All About

Throughout history different civilizations and cultures have established for themselves **a set of values that they hold in high esteem.** Although some of these may seem frivolous, even stupid, to other rival cultures, nevertheless they were and are **the fundamental yardsticks of each of those particular cultures, nations and/or civilizations — values they hold dear.**

How were these primary values established? Again, going back into history we find **such values were derived and molded through their particular religious beliefs.** Whereas to White Europeans a cow is just a cow, a useful animal that is not too bright, yet to Hindus a cow is a sacred object, a holy animal, due untold respect and veneration. Why is a cow holy to Hindus? Because their religion tells them so, and theirs is not to question why. To Moslems, Mecca and Medina are holy shrines because their religion tells them that's the way it is. To Jews, Moses, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and a whole passel of other Jewish scoundrels are their national and religious heroes. The Christians have their Jesus Christ, a mythical Jewish figure at best, with no meaningful historical evidence that such a figure ever even existed.

I have listed a few focal highlights that are venerated as **fundamental values of high esteem** in a selective few of many scattered religions. But with each of these goes a whole plethora of subsidiary values and beliefs that are tied in with their central core, and whereas such a resume or listing would be endless, we are here primarily concerned with those fundamental values that are held sacred by our own race, the White Race. It is these values we want to examine, to analyze, and to keep and treasure, or, if found wanting, to discard on the scrap heap of history and replace with a more deserving set of values.

In the chapters following we first of all carefully examine twelve major religions, what they stand for, along with a short resume of their origins and their history. We also want to know how they relate to the White Race, and in particular how they compare to our own religion, Creativity, when we put their various concepts to the acid test as to whether they are either beneficial or detrimental to the White Race.

Having laid the broad groundwork of the characteristics for some twelve major religions and their influence throughout the ages, we now focus our attention on that particular religion which inadvertently concerns us most, namely Christianity. We do this for the overwhelming reason that **over the last nineteen centuries Christianity has subversively encroached on the minds of the White Race and managed to become its predominant religion. Originating from a passel of Jewish writers, "prophets" and murderous criminals, it has, as Marcus Eli Ravage, a Jew, arrogantly boasts, *conquered us Gentiles more thoroughly than any conquering army in history has ever conquered its miserable victims.***

We now ask the simple, basic question: *Has Christianity been beneficial to the White Race or has it been injurious to our survival and welfare?* In order that we may answer this question logically and persuasively, let us first examine some of the fundamental values Christianity espouses.

These values are mostly scattered about in an obscure and confused manner in the New Testament, although the Old Testament, which is all about the Jews, takes up more than two-thirds of the Christian bible, a strange piece of chicanery in itself. However, without scanning the entire New Testament we can focus on those values that Christ himself (supposedly) spelled out in the Sermon on the Mount. He says:

1. *Love your enemies.*
2. *Turn the other cheek.*
3. *Judge not.*
4. *Sell all thou hast, give it to the niggers, and become a bum.*
5. *Resist not evil.*
6. *Don't plan for the future.*
7. *Don't store up treasures on earth, store up treasures in heaven, wherever that is.*

8. The Jews are God's chosen people, the Old Testament tells us over and over, a thousand times.

There is more in the same vein, but I believe we have succinctly set out the inherent tenets of Christianity. **In essence, the whole creed and program is based on some dubious other world, a nebulous supernatural world, one that is undefined, having no known location and no known verification as to its existence. In short, it is all based on wild claims, on speculation, and hopefully, on the gullibility of its intended victims. It is entirely based on a wild "spooks in the sky" theory, spooks no one in their sane state of mind has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt.**

We Creators reject these nonsensical, nebulous out-of-this-world claims in their entirety and get down to reality. The real world, not some hypothetical spook world, has enough unsolved problems to contend with, and these are our main concern. Of these mountains of problems facing the real world today, not the least of our concerns is the survival, expansion and advancement of our own precious race, the White Race. **To us Creators our White gene pool is our most precious treasure of all, a treasure that is irreplaceable, and must be guarded from depletion and contamination at all costs.** And herein lies the fundamental departure of our values from those artificial and hypothetical values espoused by Christianity. Whereas Christianity worships some mythical Jewish bastard whom they have dubbed Jesus Christ and who supposedly teaches them to love their enemies and hate and destroy their own kind, we Creators say just the opposite. ***We say to hell with our enemies, to hell with the Jews and the niggers.*** **Instead let us revere, respect and defend our own kind — Nature's Finest, and base our beliefs and knowledge on the Eternal Laws of Nature, the source and bedrock of all knowledge and wisdom. In our book, a race traitor is the most despicable and repugnant of all vermin, a mutant cretin in Nature's realm, to be despised and expunged from our society.**

As can be clearly seen, the gulf between our values and those traditionally held by Christians is as wide as the Grand Canyon, and these differences remain forever irreconcilable.

The racial conflagration is heating up daily all over the world, and nowhere more rapidly than right here in the United States. ***Either the White Race will shortly mobilize and rally its immense, but dwindling resources for its own best interests, or it will suffer the dismal fate as did the White colonizers of San Domingo some 200 years earlier.*** Mayhem, mass murder, and finally, total extinction will be the price paid for not guarding our precious gene pool.

In answer to the question asked earlier, has Christianity been beneficial or detrimental to the White Race, we furthermore come to the **studied and unequivocal conclusion** that *Christianity has been, and still is, an unmitigated disaster of unparalleled magnitude.*

Therein lies our true **REVOLUTION OF VALUES. Our race is our religion and we look to the Eternal Laws of Nature, not some mythical spooks, for our guidance.** We furthermore state that unless we destroy and replace Jewish Christianity with a sane, realistic set of values, such as we espouse in Creativity, the White Race is doomed to extinction and mankind as such will revert and sink back to its lowest levels of savagery such as can be viewed in the untamed jungles of Africa and New Guinea. We Creators are determined that such must never happen. Instead we intend to go forward triumphantly on the chariots of a creative and constructive religion to build a Whiter and Brighter World for the future children of Nature's Finest. RAHOWA!

To White Victory through the Revolution of Values!

Every Creator a Reverend

The advantages of becoming an Ordained Minister of the Church of the Creator

Now that we have the blueprint drawn, the foundations laid and the framework for the **White Racial Religion** of the future under construction, it behooves us to put muscle on the bones as quickly as possible. This we are attempting to do and the means to do it with are people — more **good, aggressive, White activist people.** We need to utilize our resources to the utmost and take advantage of every means at our disposal.

As I have pointed out any number of times, **religion** is undoubtedly the most powerful **motivator and energizer** to ever influence the human elements throughout history. Combine this with **a racial fervor**, as the Jews and Moslems have done, and you have a **combination** that is **intensely powerful.** In **Creativity** we finally have such a combination for the White Race.

Religion, like fire, is a powerful force, but, like fire, it can be either constructive or destructive depending on how it is used, by whom, and on whom. As I have also pointed out innumerable times, the Jews concocted Christianity for us, slopped it on us, and used it as a powerful tool against us and for our own self-destruction. However, now that Creativity has come along, we can take a long historical view of all this religious anarchy which the White Race has suffered and profit from the lessons it has taught us. We can and should learn from experience. We can and must especially learn from the disastrous experience such as the nightmare of mongrelization the White Race is being subjected to right now. **We can learn the same methods, techniques and procedures our enemies use and put them to work for our own best interests.** Now that we Creators are no longer interested in saving (the scum of) humanity, but instead look at every issue from the basis of

our own Golden Rule *(What is best for the White Race?)*, we too, can do many powerful things with religion, our own religion.

This short treatise is designed to emphasize only one limited phase of that all-encompassing program, and that is to fully utilize the extraordinary prestige and influence religious titles exercise in our culture and society. **The Jews have bragged time and again that practically every new issue (such as integration and mongrelization) that they want to slop on the White Race they promote first through the ministers (the White Man's) and the churches as a moral issue.** Why? Because there is an inherent "reverence" for "the Reverend." They not only use this ploy with the White "Reverends," but also and especially by means of black "Reverends" who, though they are just recently emerged from the jungles, are now almost instantly converted into a near deity by turning their collar around and draping them with the religious mantle of "Reverend."

When they picked an alleged Communist, panderer and car thief by the name of Martin Luther Koon to head up the "civil rights" movement of the sixties, they first of all made sure that he had the title of "Reverend." They did the same with his successor, the "Reverend" Abernathy, although anyone looking closely into that dark and sinister face can visibly see in it more malignant criminal hatred for the White Race than any so-called Christian love and charity. The same goes for the "Reverend" Jesse Jackson, and a host of other black "Reverends" whose jungle English can hardly be comprehended.

Well, two can play that game. **We now have a religion of our own, a White Man's religion, established for the survival of the White Race, for the White Man's benefit. It is called Creativity. Since religion is like fire, let us make sure we utilize ours to burn down the treacherous facade that is being used against us, and to fuel our own engines to steamroller the Jews and other mud races out of our culture.**

In Creativity we have a legitimate, powerful religion that has every right, privilege and protection as spelled out under civil and religious guarantees of the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution. We Creators do not ask the Jewish establishment whether we, too, can exercise those rights the same as any Jew or nigger. We do not stand

there, hat in hand, begging. **We demand that we have those rights unquestionably, and woe betide any Jew, nigger or race traitor who would stand in our way and fain deny us our legal rights and equal protection under the law of the land.**

So let us proceed and exercise our muscle and our constitutionally guaranteed rights. Let us too have ordained Ministers and Reverends to spearhead our noble and sacred Cause.

This is nothing new in our movement. We have been ordaining Ministers of the Church of the Creator for over ten years, and presenting qualified members with Ministerial Certificates. The Mormons throughout their history have instituted the practice of obligating every member to become a lay missionary. What we now want to do is to step up our campaign and have *every valid member of the Church of the Creator apply for and, if qualified, receive a Ministerial Certificate, and become an Ordained Minister.*

What are the advantages of doing so? Well, there are many and I want to briefly recapitulate them here:

1. The **prestige and recognition** that automatically go with the title are a most valuable asset that has long been recognized by the Christians, Jews and niggers. We, too, can capitalize on it.

2. **The legal protection under the First Amendment** is much more pervasive for a religious group, front, organization, or whatever, than say a political group (like the Nazis) or a fraternal organization, a "charitable organization" (always suspect of fraud) or a civic organization, or any other. Whereas the media or any political hack will eagerly kick a Nazi around like some dog, they will differentially treat with kid gloves any "Reverend" who heads up a religious organization. Why? Because to attack him possibly opens up the same charges against all other "religious" organizations and could bring the wrath of the religious "establishment" down on their heads.

3. It lays the basis for the **legitimate claim of exemption from the tyrannical and voracious Jewish tax collectors.** It is no guarantee, but it is a strong claim that we can and must defend. If the Jewish synagogues get tax exemptions, why shouldn't we? If the nigger's "religious" establishments get tax exemptions, why shouldn't we? If the Catholic Church, which is headquartered in a foreign country, gets tax exemptions, why shouldn't we? The answer

is: there is no reason in the world why we shouldn't and we must demand and defend our religious and civil rights guaranteed under the First Amendment (also, the Fourteenth — "Equal Protection under the Law" clause).

4. Since most religious groups in this country (and around the world) are based on a most transparent hoax (the spooks-in-the-sky swindle), but nevertheless wield a lot of political and moral clout, the Jewish establishment (i.e., the government) is most skittish about arguing the issue in the courts, since it can and will bring out so many obvious flaws, swindles, hoaxes and contradictions that it might bring down the whole odious house of cards. We Creators must realize this, and that is our trump card — **we are probably the only legitimate religion on the world scene whose beliefs, creed and philosophy is based on truth and reality.** All others, be they Christianity, Judaic, Mormon or Moslem, are totally based on a collection of hocus-pocus. Their basis is built on the flotsam of far-out superstitions, on myths, hearsay and lies that won't stand the light of day. They cannot either substantiate or justify their super-natural claims and swindles. Ours is based on fact, on the Eternal Laws of Nature, on Reality, on the truth. You can't beat that — but nevertheless, we are forced to, and we must defend it at all costs.

All right, we now realize the advantages of a religious movement, especially ours. We realize the advantages of being an Ordained Minister of the Church and having the title of Reverend. So, why not utilize this advantage for every good, upstanding member of the Church of the Creator?

Why not, indeed? **Why don't you become an Ordained Minister of the Church of the Creator? Why not utilize your best talents for the promotion of our sacred goal — the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.**

So how do you go about becoming an Ordained Minister of our Church? Here are the steps:

1. First, become a member of our Church. If you are not now a member, you can become one by applying by letter and donating $25.00 to the Church. In return you will receive:

(a) A Membership Certificate and a wallet-sized Membership Card.

(b) A 12 month's subscription to our periodical, *Racial Loyalty.*

2. Next, after having thoroughly studied our creed and program as set forth in our Three Sacred Books of Creativity, write us for an application form to become ordained.

3. Upon submission of your application along with a passport-sized photograph of yourself, your credentials will then be reviewed.

4. If you are deemed to be a legitimate White Man or Woman over the age of 16, and have convinced us that you are dedicated to the noble cause of the White Race, you will be awarded a Certificate of Minister, with all the ensuing credentials for becoming an inspirational leader in your area. This will have the further advantage of giving you the prestige and credentials to form a Church group of your own as set in our guidelines. Why not avail yourself of these advantages? Act now!

Creativity is the one and only, true and revolutionary Racial Religion of the White People.

Issue No. 67 — January 1991

Triage

If we are to survive in a world gone stark, raving made, we must sort out our priorities and put them in proper order.

The word *triage* is of French origin and derives from the word "trier," meaning to sift, to sort out. It came into prominence during the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71 when battle casualties were tremendous and the French army medics were hard put in their limited efforts and resources to try to save what they could of the overwhelming number of wounded and dying on the battlefield. **Since it was completely impossible to save all the wounded, rather than pursue an ineffective response of flailing out in a chaotic manner of confused desperation, they had to make some hard decisions.** For one thing, they had to decide on whom they could still save, and whom it would be an exercise in futility and a waste of their precious time and resources to try to save. The hopeless and impossible cases were left to die.

It was not a novel situation. Although the word triage is probably not generally known, the same situation has occurred in a countless number of occasions throughout history. Anyone who has read *Gone With the Wind* or seen the movie, will undoubtedly remember the terrible scenes that resulted from the Battle of Atlanta during the Civil War. One such scene depicts thousands of wounded and dying soldiers lying at random on the railroad yards and tracks of the Atlanta station. An exhausted medical physician by the name of Dr. Meade and a few assistants were up to their elbows in blood and stench trying to save those whom they could, and leaving large numbers of others, who were more or less hopeless, to their fate. **They, too, had to make decisions — whom could they perhaps save, who were beyond help, and, in short, how**

could they best utilize their limited resources to save those they could. These doctors, too, were following the principles of triage. They, too, were forced to make hard and ruthless decisions of sorting out the possible from the pointless and do the best they could with what they had. They had to make up their minds as to what their priorities were.

Let me illustrate one more example. When the then super ocean liner *Titanic* struck an iceberg in the North Atlantic on April 14, 1912, its sinking caused the loss of 1,517 lives, according to a Funk & Wagnalls Encyclopedia. Because of indiscretion and unpreparedness, when the disaster was upon them, the crew (and some of the passengers), too, had to make some **hard and ruthless decisions,** and they had to make these decisions in a matter of less than two hours and 40 minutes before the ship sank. They knew there were not enough lifeboats to save all the people aboard. So the decision that had to be made in rapid order was: ***whom should they allow into the lifeboats, and whom should they leave to drown with the sinking ship?*** They had to make some quick decisions of principle and then on the basis of these principles sort out the people they would save and those they would not save. It seems the consensus of those decisions, whoever made them, was to "save the women and children first." They, too, had to establish their priorities, and they did — a priority that set a precedent at sea for decades to come. Whether or not this was the only criteria, or even the best criteria for sorting out those who should live and those who were left to drown, can be debated endlessly. The fact of history is that 1,517 were left to drown. Of this number there were 832 passengers, mostly men, and 685 of the crew, also mostly men. But 706 were saved, mostly women and children.

There were many instances of heroics, of self-sacrifice and bravery. There were also a number of instances of cowardliness, selfishness and meanness, but they were in small minority. The fact that the captain went down with the ship and 685 members of the crew along with him speaks for itself. Also their courage to make hard and ruthless decisions to establish their priorities speaks for itself. Had they dallied for more than two hours and 40 minutes and taken no action, undoubtedly all of the passengers, men, women and children, captain and crew, all would have gone down with the Titanic.

Webster's Third New International (1961) Dictionary defines *triage* as "***the sorting out and first-aid treatment of battle casualties in collecting stations at the front before their evacuation to hospitals in the rear.***" Evidently its consideration is mainly concerned with battle casualties, but the same principle applies to any major or minor disaster, whether connected with open warfare or not, and that principle is this: ***In case of disaster, if you cannot save them all, priorities have to be established and hard decisions made as to who can be saved that is worth saving.***

* * * * *

Using the above principles as our guideline, let us now take a hard and ruthless look at a major disaster that is shaping up in the world today, a disaster of such magnitude that it would eclipse a million Titanics. In so doing let us make one important distinction between the word "ruthless" and the word "cruel."

Nature may be ruthless in culling out the weak, the meek, the misfits and the degenerate. This does not mean that Nature is cruel. On the contrary, in making sure that the strongest, the healthiest, the most competent and the best survive to procreate and bring in the next generation of a species, Nature is carrying on its benevolent program of building a better species and a more orderly world. Were Nature to promulgate the reverse principle, i.e., "the meek shall inherit the earth," as per the Jewish bible, the world would soon be populated by a sick, crippled, degenerate horde of miserable misfits and panhandlers, be they birds, animals or people.

In short, Nature has established priorities and is ruthless in carrying out its program of culling out the misfits. This may be ruthless, but it is not cruel. In its final analysis, it is a highly beneficent, creative and constructive program, a program which Nature in its infinite wisdom has pursued from time immemorial.

* * * * *

Having established our concept of triage, let us now take a look at our Planet Earth as it now exists in the light of the emerging 21st century, and especially as it portends

to the future of our own species, the White Race. While we are taking a cold, hard look at this crucial phenomenon, let us also keep in mind that we have now been forced into a situation where **it is imperative that we establish our top priorities, whom we want to save and whom we can save.**

When we look at the world today in the last decade of the 20th century, we find it to be one horrible mess, a basket case, a total disaster of a magnitude that never before has faced mankind. Whereas for hundreds of thousands of years mankind has been slowly advancing along a bumpy road, it has, nevertheless, spasmodically advanced to ever higher levels of intelligence and creativity — groping ever upwards in a spiral of a constructive civilization. **The main and only significant species in this miraculous advancement has been Nature's Finest creation, the White Race.**

This upward and forward momentum was seriously jolted, in fact reversed, when the Jews introduced a virulent disease of the brain — Christianity — on the mentality of the then great Roman civilization of 2,000 years ago. After a slow and painful recovery the White Civilization was further torpedoed and set back by World War I when the Jewish conspiracy inveigled the nations of the White Race in a suicidal and fratricidal war of global dimensions, with White Men viciously and cruelly decimating millions of their own White brothers for the most asinine of reasons and pretexts. The White Race had hardly recovered from this catastrophic disaster when Jewish money power inveigled the White Race into the Second World War, even more devastating and destructive than the first. Speaking of cruelty, no incident in history has been more unjustified, stupid, asinine and cruel than was Jew-instigated World War II. In an insane rampage White Men were killing White Men on an unprecedented scale, by using the most effective of modern technological weapons invented by the White Man himself.

When the Jewish-led coalition of White nations defeated Nazi Germany in 1945, it was the greatest victory the Jewish conspiracy had ever won, and one which they lost no time in capitalizing upon. It was a disaster of infinite magnitude for all of the White Race, including the so-called victor nations. However, it was by no means final, and we Creators want to make sure that Jewish atrocity will be avenged and reversed.

* * * * *

Since 1945 the White Race has ignominiously and repeatedly retreated before the Jewish-led conspiracy of expanding the mud races and shrinking the White Race. If we take an honest look at the world in this last decade of the 20th century, it is appalling. It is, in fact, a world that has gone stark, raving mad, the White nations included along with the mud and nigger "republics." If we look at the news any given week, we find the following catastrophes in process:

***Item: SAUDI ARABIA.** The United States has 240,000 troops in place on the dry, hot sands of the Saudi Arabian desert and chabez-goy Bush is sending in 200,000 more. Hauled over onto the same desert sands are thousands of motor vehicles, tanks, mortars, military planes of all kinds, electronic equipment and thousands of other costly items, all at real expense to the White American taxpayer. The American troops wonder what the hell they are over there for in that hot godforsaken hellhole. The American people back home have the same question, a question that has never been satisfactorily answered by our Jew-manipulated president. However, the answer is not too difficult to unravel, if we read between the lines. **Our boys are over there to defend and die for Israel, our most treacherous enemy.** Three months after the initial troop movement, our chabez-goy president ordered another 200,000 troops to suffer on the hot miserable sands of the Saudi desert.

***Item: NEW DELHI.** India has a population of 882 million miserable, hungry people. Of this number 12% are Muslim, and 82% are Hindu. Both factions are extremely hostile to each other and are involved in frequent bloody clashes. Early in November riots exploded around a run-down little mosque in Ayodhya. The issue revolves around the efforts of Hindu fundamentalists to build a temple at the place where they believe the god Rama was born, but it so happens that the Muslim mosque already sits on this spot. In the riots that ensued more than 305 people were killed, countless injured.

***Item: ISLAMABAD.** In 1947 Pakistan broke away from India so that it could be "free" to have its own Muslim state. Pakistan now has a population of 110 million miserable, poverty-ridden people. After 43 years of

"independence" its religious factions are still divided and battling over the issue as to whether Pakistan should be governed by religious Muslim law or should be governed as a "secular democracy." In the meantime, coups, assassinations, riots, chaos and poverty are rampant and the order of the day.

***Item: RUSSIA.** After 73 years of communism, the long suffering people in the Union of Soviet Republics find that the Jewish idea of communism has brought them nothing but poverty, slavery and empty promises. The Soviet Union is breaking up, the people are desperate, but after all these years of servitude, the people do not know what to do about their dilemma. Hopelessness, confusion, hunger and poverty abound, and political, economic and social chaos runs rampant. Each Soviet republic and province wants independence from the central government, proclaiming local nationalism. But the sorry state of affairs is that even when and if they achieve "independence," they have no idea as to how to put their economy together and feed themselves.

***Item: TBILISI, USSR.** In Soviet Georgia, the Jews are fleeing out of this republic in droves, although it was one of their more peaceful habitats in Russia. In most of Russia, the Jews are now being targeted as being the culprits that brought the long-lasting devastation of communism to the people of this huge conglomerate of diverse nationalities, peoples and cultures. Now they are fleeing, afraid that the day of reckoning nears. Where are the Jews going? First to Israel perhaps, but then to the United States, or to the United States directly.

The list of problems and conflicts goes on.

***Item: PARIS.** U.N. conferees finalize plan to end Cambodian War. Fat chance.

***Item: JERUSALEM.** Gunman crosses Israeli border, kills four Jews, injures 23. Chalk up one for our side.

***Item: DHARAN.** Iraqi official reported shot by Kuwaitis.

***Item: AMRITSAR, INDIA.** Sikh gunmen kill 20 in India, police say.

***Item: JERUSALEM.** two die as Arab youth attacks Israeli bus.

***Item: N'DJAMENA, CHAD.** Rebel leader enters the capital of Chad.

Item: MAJOR CITIES, USA. Nigger criminals are terrorizing the streets with random attacks, robberies and shootings.

***Item: HOUSTON.** Fake papers help illegal aliens resume surge into the U.S. The mud flood is upon us, indeed.

Further perusing the newspapers, the list is endless. Indonesia, Malaysia, Africa, South America, Central America, everywhere there is a revolution going on, there is a breakdown of law and order, a breakdown of civilization. There is starvation, there is violence, there is chaos. It is indeed a world gone stark, raving mad. Yet, because of the subsidization and feeding of the mud people by the White Race, mostly the United States, **the mud people are multiplying like cockroaches, while the White people of the world are shrinking, fleeing and retreating.** There will soon be ten billion clawing, starving people on this planet, of which the White Race now is a small, shrinking minority. We, the White Race, through our misdirected Jew-orchestrated charity, are drowning in a sea of hostile, aggressive mud races. This suicidal insanity cannot continue.

We have reached a crisis that we must now face squarely and solve without any further delay or nonsense. We have reached a point of no return. This Planet Earth cannot feed, house and accommodate such huge masses of people. It cannot feed such impossible numbers, nor can it dispose of the wastes that pile up from such an overload. Hunger, starvation, mass pollution and ensuing chaos are now rampant on the face of this planet, and unless a drastic change is made now, the White Race will be the foremost casualty. Then the remaining conglomerates of mud races will fight it out. Due to starvation, disease and pollution, as Nature takes its course, she will reduce these numbers down to a small fraction of what it is now. Mankind will sink down to the lowest level of the African savages, but civilization and the White Race will be gone. Nature's Finest will be no more.

* * * * *

Can we allow the oncoming catastrophe to continue? No, we cannot! We, the White Race, cannot save all these increasing hordes of mud races from starvation and chaos. There is nothing we can do for them, and frankly, we have no desire to subsidize and feed them

any longer. We must separate ourselves from them, cut them adrift, and let them wither on the vine. The world at large, like the Titanic, is a sinking ship with a limited number of lifeboats. The best we, the White Race, can now do is to save ourselves, and to hell with the mud races. **We have now reached the stage of emergency and disaster where only the principles of TRIAGE can save us, the White Race, from extinction. We must now sort out our priorities and ruthlessly put them into practice.**

What are our priorities? We, the Church of the Creator, spell them out in order of importance, although, after the first few, all subsequent priorities are of major importance also, and not necessarily of lesser status as we go down the list.

Priorities of the White Race

1. **Our first priority is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.** To achieve this goal no price is too high, no sacrifice is too great, and we will and we must utilize any and all means necessary to achieve this paramount goal.

2. To enable us to achieve our own survival, **we must first and foremost get the parasitic Jew off the back of our people, not only in America, but throughout the world.** For too many thousands of years they have been the scourge of mankind. DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

3. In order that we can organize ourselves and muster the power to smash the Jewish stranglehold, **we must first destroy and replace Jewish Christianity,** their most powerful and insidious weapon, with a healthy racial religion of our own.

4. The basic philosophy of such a religion must be: ***What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.*** Racial Loyalty and White Racial Teamwork must be the foundation of our program.

5. **Never again must the White Race be euchred into fratricidal wars of White Men killing White Men.** If we must go to war, let us make damn sure

we direct such war against our real enemies — Jews, niggers and the mud races.

6. As Nature takes its course and the mud races wither away of their own incompetence and inability to feed themselves, **we must expand our own kind and colonize all the good lands of this Planet Earth.**

7. We believe that Planet Earth has a definite limit as to the number of people it can comfortably feed, house and accommodate. We believe that number is in the vicinity of one billion people. Once we are in charge of our own destiny, we can stabilize the world population at that number, and **through the practice of eugenics constantly upgrade the health, intelligence and genetic quality of our people, thereby building a healthier, happier and more prosperous life for Nature's Finest for all time to come.**

Issue No. 68 — February 1991

Impeach Bushwhacker Bush!

George Bushwhacker Bush is a stooge in the clutches of the Jews. He is fronting for them and playing their game. He is not only a traitor to the White Race, he is also a traitor to the country of which he holds the highest office in the land. He is in collusion with our most deadly enemies, the Jews and their parasitic bandit state of Israel. This is high treason against his own country, whose very interests and laws he has sworn to uphold and defend.

A **bushwhacker** can be described as a criminal **thug lying in ambush** waiting to pounce on his intended victim in a sneak attack at the opportune moment. Two thousand years ago the Romans in their superlative Latin had a phrase for such a creature: ***anguis in herba***. Translated into simple English it means the same today as it did then **— a snake in the grass.** Another common and modern day example that is all too common is a gang of criminal niggers ambushing their prey in some dark alley of our decaying cities.

Having categorized a bushwhacker, let us now once more define the word chabez-goy for the umpteenth time, in case some of our readers have forgotten. *Chabez-goy* is a Jewish term of contempt for those goyim who are lackeys and sycophants for their Jewish overlords, praising, defending and doing the Jew's dirty work. A White Man, who is a traitor to his own race and does the bidding of the Jews, falls into this category.

* * * * *

With the above definitions as a frame of reference, let us now recapitulate the recent events leading up to the stupid and insane American involvement in the Gulf War. Predictably, it has become a growing catastrophe of

monumental dimensions and will escalate into more major horrors as the war drags on.

In RL No. 66, we made it abundantly clear that Iraq's invasion of Kuwait came as no surprise to chabez-goy George Bush. The facts are overwhelmingly clear that the Bush administration, steered and guided by its Jewish mentors, badly wanted a pretext to drag the awesome might of the U.S. military forces onto the sands of Saudi Arabia and smash the military capabilities of Iraq. We have related how as early as March of 1989, eighteen months before the Iraqi invasion of Kuwait, the Bush administration (controlled by the Israeli and Jewish cabal) was already hard at work planning just such a major war against Iraq. U.S. Army Lt. Gen. John Yeosock had a force of 500 war-gamers, fuel estimators, and other experts in Building 363 at Fort McPherson, Georgia, working day and night planning the details of just such a massive onslaught for the destruction of Iraq. At that time (March, 1989), we must remember, Bush still pretended to be a friend and ally of Saddam Hussein and of Iraq, all the while planning how to strike like a rattle snake at the opportune time.

What they needed was a pretext. What that might be was irrelevant at that time, but no matter — they would concoct some pretext when the time came. By July of 1990 the plans were completed and the U.S. military machine was ready to strike. When Iraq and Kuwait got into a local squabble about the delineation of a common oil pool on their borders, the Jews and the Bush coterie rubbed their hands in glee. Far from trying to ameliorate the squabble between two Arab nations, they goaded Saddam on and gave him the green light to invade. On July 24, 1990, U.S. State Department spokesperson Margaret Tutwiler blandly stated at a public news conference that the U.S. did not have any special defense treaties with Kuwait, nor did it have any special defense or security commitments to Kuwait. The next day, U.S. Ambassador April Glaspie, in a meeting with Saddam, stated categorically: "*We have no opinion on the Arab-Arab conflicts, like your border disagreement with Kuwait.*" All this, just a week before the Iraqi invasion of Kuwait, an invasion the United States was well aware of in advance, just as some 49 years earlier chabez-goy president Roosevelt had been well aware of the impending Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. In both cases, the treacherous U.S. presidents were hoping and praying for the other side to make the first overt move so that the U.S.

could be sucked into a major war for the benefit of the sinister Jewish conspiracy.

With much to gain and with ostensible encouragement of the world's No. 1 superpower, Saddam Hussein made the move. No sooner had he done so, when the U.S. worm turned, and suddenly Bushwhacker Bush became the world's most vocal and vociferous warmonger. Saddam had been booby trapped and there was now no turning back. The Jews and their chabez-goy in the White House now had the pretext for the war they wanted, and all they had to do was fan the flames of war every day, and fan them they did. Without the consent of the Congress, and without even consulting the Congress, the Bushwhacker immediately sent 200,000 American troops to be deployed on the hot, hellish sands of Saudi Arabia with the aim of destroying Iraq as a potential military threat to Israel.

* * * * *

Chabez-goy George Bushwhacker Bush now had to come up with a good-sounding reason as to why he made such a drastic and far-reaching commitment, one that would sell to the American public. Try as he might, and although coached and goaded by his Jewish wordsmiths, he never could find one that would ostensibly fly.

At first, it was to "**defend Saudi Arabia from invasion.**" Not too bright, but it was a start. Since Iraq had not threatened to invade Saudi Arabia, what was the big deal about sending 200,000 troops out there on those hot sands? And in any case, were we to rush out to everyone of dozens of crises throughout the world for no other reason than that some idiot conjectured a possible attack? If so, we would soon have our troops proliferated all over the world. And how many years would our troops be suffering and sweating on the hot desert sands while they waited?

Next, "**naked aggression will not stand,**" said the Bushwhacker. Really? What about his own invasion of Panama just last year? What about the Israeli invasion of the West Bank and of the Gaza strip? They had been there since 1967, almost a quarter of a century. Why no outrage? What about the Soviet invasion of Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia? The Soviets have been in the Baltic states by means of "naked aggression" for nearly 50 years, and as recently as last week they killed a number of Lithuanians and Latvians by means of brutal force when these

beleaguered countries sought to rightfully restore their own independence.

Next, "**Saddam would control the major portion of all the oil in the world.**" This, too, was a baseless claim of the JOG propaganda. If the United States had kept its nose out of the Gulf squabble, oil would be still selling for less than $20 a barrel, and it makes damn little difference to us as to whether we buy it from one Arab, or one Emir, or one Sheik, or the other. Saddam never threatened to cut off the oil supply, and is only too anxious to sell what is the main source of income for Iraq.

Then came the ploy that "**Saddam was another Hitler**" and wanted to conquer the world, and if left unchallenged would threaten our very way of life. This stupid argument to me is reminiscent of the Vietnam War when I remember the then Secretary of Defense, Robert McNamara, standing in front of a blackboard and pointing to all kinds of maps and charts and lecturing us about "the domino effect" of North Vietnam conquering all of East Asia unless we sent our boys in there and smashed the hell out of the North Vietnamese. This is the same stupid bungler who, when president of the Ford Motor Company, came out with the Edsel, the most colossal flop in automotive history.

Every week the Bushwhacker has come up with a new pretext as to why we should smash Iraq, and specifically take out Saddam Hussein. Senator Ernest Hollings (D - S.C.) in the Senate debate during the second week on January made a clear case against Bush's spurious pretext for going to war. To quote part of his well-articulated speech:

"*...Naked aggression? Pick up the morning paper. My colleagues will see as recently as yesterday (January 11, 1991) naked aggression against Lithuania, a free people with a free parliament, not an emir. Are we going to intervene to rescue Lithuania? Not a chance. Lithuania does not have oil.*

Chad? The beginning of December. Rwanda? A few weeks ago. We can go down the list. Afghanistan, Cambodia, the Pakistani-India border — naked aggression. Syria against Lebanon. They massacred 750 Christians."

Senator Hollings went on, and made an excellent case about all the aggressions throughout the world we did not seem to be interested in stopping. However, conspicuously and deliberately neither he nor anyone else in the House or Senate dared to mention the crux of the case, namely Israel

and its 23-year-old invasion of Palestine and its killings, brutality and suppression of human rights in that area.

We now come to the key issue in this whole miserable mess. Senator Hollings did mention oil, but it is not the main issue. As I have said, Saddam was not about to cut off our oil supply, and if in fact only a meager 1.9% of our oil came from Kuwait. There is no shortage of oil. On the contrary, there is an oil glut on the world markets.

So what is the real reason? THE KEY ISSUE IN THIS WHOLE MISERABLE DEBACLE IS ISRAEL AND THE JEWS. The whole Arab world of some 150 million people hate the Jews, and for good reasons. Iraq, after eight years of war with Iran (a Moslem, but non-Arab country), emerged with the most powerful military force in the Middle East. It was, and is, a real threat to Israel. The Arabs know it. Israel knows it, and the Bushwhacker knows it. **Since the Jews control the U.S. government, the time had come for them to push the United States into a major war to smash their potential enemy,** just as they goaded the U.S. into World War II to smash Germany when that country became a threat to Jewish control of the world. Again, the Jews are telling us to go in there and fight their war, and while we bleed and die, they will graciously hold our coats for us.

To further demonstrate what a treacherous "ally" we have shacked up with, consider the following. We are now out there, defending Israel with blood, guts and money. The U.S. has sent very expensive (one shot = one million dollars) "Patriot" antimissile batteries and American soldiers to protect Israel. In a typically Jewish gesture of "gratitude," Israel started demanding 13 billion dollars of additional "aid" from the U.S. as a compensation for Israel's "losses and restraint." From the Jewish viewpoint, the fact that American soldiers are shedding their blood for the protection of Israel doesn't amount to anything of any consequence. After all, in accordance to the Jewish Talmud, goy's blood is simply water. The Jews want not only American blood but also tons of cold cash.

* * * * *

Let's come right out and say it.

George Bushwhacker is a stooge in the clutches of the Jews. He is fronting for them and playing their game. He is not only a traitor to the White Race, he is also a traitor to the country of which he

holds the highest office in the land. He is in collusion with our most deadly enemies, the Jews and their parasitic bandit state of Israel. This is high treason against his own country, whose very interests and laws he has sworn to uphold and defend. The Founding Fathers in drawing up the Constitution of the United States some 200 years ago took a dim view of treason. Article III, Section 3 of the Constitution states: "*Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying war against them, or adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort.*" George Bush has done exactly this. The penalty for treason has traditionally been death by hanging.

* * * * *

What should we do about this miserable situation? If we let Bush and his Jewish overlords have their way, tens of thousands, probably hundreds of thousands of people will be wantonly killed, or more properly stated, murdered. Tens of thousands of these will be American citizens. *The Spotlight* reports that within the first 24 hours of this gruesome war Iraq suffered 15,000 to 20,000 casualties, most of which were women and children. This our Jewsmedia has not reported. But with as many as 2,000 sorties dropping bombs every day, what can we expect? Why are we doing this monstrous criminal act? Iraq, 10,000 miles away, did not invade the United States, and is not now, or ever, a threat to our security or our true vital interests.

What should we do? The most compelling thing we can do is have the Congress impeach the key player in this treacherous and abortive misadventure, namely George Bushwhacker Bush.

Rep. Henry Gonzalez (D. - Texas), Chairman of the House Banking Committee, has already introduced such a resolution of impeachment, containing four articles, citing four specific charges. They are:

Article I contents that Bush "*has prepared, planned and conspired to engage in a massive war against Iraq, employing methods of mass destruction that will result in the killing of tens of thousands of civilians, many of whom will be children. This planning includes the placement and potential use of nuclear weapons, and the use of such indiscriminate weapons and massive killings by serial bombardment, or otherwise, of civilians violates the Hague Conventions of 1897 and 1923, the*

Geneva Convention of 1949 and Protocol I thereto, the Nuremberg Charter, the Genocide Convention and the United Nations Declaration of Human Rights."

In **Article II**, Gonzalez charges that Bush "*has planned, prepared, and conspired to commit crimes against the peace by leading the United States into aggressive war against Iraq in violation of Article 2(4) of the UN Charter, the Nuremberg Charter, other international instruments and treaties and the Constitution of the United States.*"

Article III accuses Bush of having "*violated the U.S. Constitution, federal law and the UN Charter by bribing, intimidating and threatening others, including the members of the UN Security Council, to support belligerent acts against Iraq.*"

And, finally, in **Article IV** Gonzalez points out that despite congressional ratification of the UN Security Council Resolution of November 29, 1990, "*the president has not received a declaration of war by Congress, and in contravention of the written word, the spirit and the intent of the U.S. Constitution, has declared that he will go to war regardless of the views of Congress and the American people.*"

We could add to this list the other charges we have already reported. But we will let Congress take the lead and give them our support. Write Rep. Gonzalez and write your own congressmen in support of the impeachment resolution.

* * * * *

Meanwhile, across the nation and throughout the world the common people are rising up in protest against this insane war. Huge demonstrations with "NO WAR" signs and placards are appearing, some spontaneously and some well-organized. In Washington on the week-end of January 26th, a huge crowd marched down Pennsylvania Avenue to the White House displaying signs and chanting slogans, such as "**Support the troops! Bring them home!**","**Hell no, we won't go! We support the PLO!**" The police said there were 75,000 marchers, but the organizers claim the figure was 250,000. The Bushwhacker, in an effort to escape the protests to his insane war, fled to Camp David for the weekend.

In Bonn, Germany, at least 150,000 people, some beating drums or waving banners, gathered in a rally to

protest the war. One of their slogans was "**To hell with Bush and Saddam. The people want peace!**"

In Camden, New Jersey, as in hundreds of other cities throughout the United States and the world, protest crowds vented their anger against the insane war in the Persian Gulf. Susan Pryor, a schoolteacher from Camden, carried a sign that expressed their sentiment explicitly: "**Let's kick a little ass out of the White House!**" Good idea.

* * * * *

Here is an outline of some steps you can take to stop Bush's pro-Jewish war in the Gulf:

1. Write your Congressmen and Senators to support Rep. Gonzalez resolution to impeach President Bush.

2. Make contact with the protest groups in your area and cultivate relationships with their leaders. Distribute copies of *Racial Loyalty* to the membership, especially during meetings and parades. By and large, these people are already partially in our camp. Give them the rest of the information as to who is behind this war and bring them into our movement.

3. Support and help build the COTC and the Creativity movement until we have the members, the power and the muscle to destroy the Jewish tyranny in toto and take charge of our own destiny. This is the real and only answer to the world's problems.

DELENDA EST JUDAICA! RAHOWA!

About Liberty, Chaos and Organized Society

Only in a well-organized White Society, structured for the protection and advancement of the best interests of the White Race, can we hope to survive and prosper.

In their *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, the Jews congratulate themselves that they have entrapped and enslaved more unsuspecting goyim with their catchwords of **Liberty, Equality and Fraternity** than any other concept. They further smirk unto themselves that ***each one of these words contradicts the others,*** and that none of these concepts are workable in the real world, yet by throwing them out to the mobs, **the Jews brag that they have caused more turmoil, revolution and chaos than they have with any other deceptions in their multifarious bag of tricks.** If this is so, and history amply confirms that it is, let us take a close look and analyze these booby traps more closely.

The word "liberty" has had great appeal to the masses for ages. People want to be free and the words liberty and freedom are synonymous. **How free is free? The word itself is an absolutism. To be free means you have no restrictions on your activities. As soon as there are restrictions on your activities and someone else can tell you what you can and cannot do, you are no longer "free," right? Yes, I would say that is a reasonable conclusion a logical person would arrive at. It also then follows that being free, such person has no obligations, no responsibilities, no duties, no rules, no guidelines, no laws they are bound to follow or obey.** It sounds great, from the Libertarian point of view.

Now let us get back to the real world. At what stage of life do we arrive at such an ideal state of milieu? As a three

year old toddler? As a ten year old? A teenager? At 21? As a 30 year old parent? As a grandparent? When you are dead and laid to rest?

The fact is, at none of these. The toddler has any number of duties and obligations with which he must learn to cope. *(For the sake of brevity, I use the word "he" throughout as also an alternative for the word "she," and the word "man" applies equally for the word "woman.")* The toddler must by now be "potty trained," must learn a comprehensive vocabulary of new words, must learn table manners, must learn to keep himself and his clothes relatively clean, must learn obedience to his parents. The list is endless.

Many of these obligations and a passel of new ones extend on to the ten year old and the teenager. As an adult of 21 more duties and obligations are added to the list, such as having completed or continuing higher education, earning a living, planning on marriage, and a number of others. Parenthood involves even more. Parents must not only be able to establish and maintain a household, but must also have provided for a decent income, be a role model for their children, provide for their education, and a host of other very real obligations and responsibilities, many of which extend on into becoming grandparents.

Added on to all these are any number of civic duties, such as paying taxes, trying to keep the local, state and federal government in check, and dealing with such governments' demands, whether we like it or not. After we are dead and buried, we still have some arduous responsibilities, not the least of which is having left a reputation and track record to which our children and grandchildren can point with pride. Also, before departing from this world grandparents have a responsibility to leave the environment, their country and their society in as good or better shape than when they entered. This they owe to their children, their grandchildren and their future progeny.

So, how free are we when we enter this world, when we leave it, and the time in between? The answer is only an irresponsible idiot would try to shuck all the obligations and responsibilities that are incumbent with living. But even try as he may, such individual is far from being "free." As a child he may try to rebel against authority, but it will avail him nothing. He will be chastised and he will be punished, and life will only be extremely difficult. As an adult, he may try to ignore the

responsibility of earning a living, but poverty and misery will be his lot. He can neglect the responsibility of supporting his family, but loneliness, isolation and guilt will be the consequence. He has the freedom to ignore, or even violate the law, but he will suffer the penalties of heavy fines and/or incarceration. Certainly, there will be no joys of "freedom," and liberty will not be his reward.

* * * * *

Let us now picture a scenario in a world about which Libertarians love to fantasize and eulogize, a world in which everyone is free to damn well do as the spirit moves them.

In such a world there are no traffic laws. You can zoom down the highway or the street of a residential neighborhood at 90 miles an hour. If it so tickles your fancy, you can also do this in the left lane any time you please. After all, nobody is going to tell you where or how you can drive, nor is anybody going to tell you that you have to have a driver's license, nor a license plate on your car to identify the vehicle. How long, do you suppose, you would stay alive? Or even if you decided to comply with all the traffic rules, but the rest of the irresponsible yokels need not, how would you like to venture forth into traffic?

As a true Libertarian, you are also, of course, free to dump your garbage anywhere you please, such as on your neighbor's lawn. On the other hand, there are certain drawbacks to this kind of liberty. Your neighbor is also free to dump his garbage on your lawn, and undoubtedly would do so in retaliation. He may also utilize his freedom to fire his gun in your direction.

A true Libertarian is also free from taxes, and to spend his money as only he pleases. This means that no roads, bridges or schools will be built, unless a congenial private group can get together and do so voluntarily. But, again, there are numerous disadvantages to this arrangement. By joining such a group you are thereby already surrendering some of your precious freedoms, of course, and then, too, there is the unpleasant likelihood that other freeloaders, who never contributed to your group, would also use your roads and bridges. There is also the difficulty that such roads would not connect with some other independent group's arrangement and would go nowhere.

There would, of course, also be no schools, no government, no law enforcement agencies, and no laws. As

such, there would also be no police protection from thieves, murderers and other criminals. It would be every man for himself. In fact, it would be utter chaos and anarchy, and let me point out that anarchy is the most cruel and tyrannical of all forms of government.

Do such situations exist in the world? Yes, most decidedly, and more and more countries of the world are drifting into despair and anarchy. We read about the various nigger "republics" in Africa. In one single edition of a recent mainstream newspaper the present status of three such countries was described.

* * * * *

On the west coast of Africa there is Liberia, a country that was founded as early as 1822 by the United States to accommodate freed slaves. Its constitution was modeled after that of the U.S.A. In the intervening 168 years, how has Liberia fared?

As in most of these nigger republics, there is a civil war going on, a war that has degenerated into brutal tribal slaughter that characterizes most of these "free" and "independent" states in Africa that can loosely be called countries. At war are the Nimba and the Krahn tribes, aided and abetted by the Gios and the Manos tribes. Added to this melee of mass murder and wholesale slaughter are the Americo-Liberian decedents of the early freed slaves from America.

On July 29, 1990, Liberian soldiers forced their way into St. Peter's Lutheran Church, designated as a Red Cross Center, and slaughtered an estimated 700 displaced civilians. More were shot shortly thereafter at the John F. Kennedy hospital and elsewhere bringing the total casualties in one day to 1000, which constitutes only one fifth of the total in the war so far.

Former President Samuel Doe was slain in 1990, as was the former President William R. Tolbert, Jr. before him, in Doe's succession to power.

Anarchy, chaos, brutality and killing are the norm. More than 600,000 refugees, 20% of Liberia's population, have fled the country from the devastations of this grisly war in the last 12 months alone.

Most of these refugees have fled to neighboring Guinea, the Ivory Coast and to Sierra Leone.

How are these countries faring? Let us look at Sierra Leone, for instance.

In Freetown, the dilapidated capital, roads amount to no more than a maze of potholes, electricity shuts off daily, hospitals lack running water, and most telephones are for looks only. Corruption in government runs so deep that the International Monetary Fund (mostly funded by American taxpayer money) has finally shut off aid. In short, the country is in a state of anarchy, chaos, famine and corruption, as are almost all of the nigger republics of Africa.

Let us look at one more such republic more than a thousand miles to the east, in the heart of Africa.

Uganda has all the physical attributes of a beautiful, prosperous country, once described by Winston Churchill as "The Pearl of Africa." It has an ample supply of water and fertile land, and the climate is generally warm and sunny. Properly organized and developed, it could be one of the most prosperous and beautiful countries in the world.

There is one major problem. It is populated by niggers. The consequence is that Uganda is mired in poverty, wracked with hunger and starvation. During 17 of the last 21 years Ugandans have been agonizingly entangled in protracted civil war and anarchy. Young children walk around with bellies swollen from hunger, and from the effects of a host of worms and other intestinal parasites picked up from dirty drinking water. More than 700,000 civilians have been killed in the ongoing slaughter. Ugandan soldier-thugs have destroyed thousands of schools, looted clinics and hospitals, blasted roads, rail links and power stations, the handiwork of previous White Man's contributions, into useless rubble.

This by no means encompasses the turmoil, anarchy, chaos and the proliferation of civil wars that are going on in the Dark Continent. In fact, it is no more than a thumbnail capsule of what is going on in the vast majority of these savage enclaves, but whereas this is not the place to summarize this huge conglomerate of brutality, mass murder, mayhem and insane savagery, here is a short summary as of 1990.

This is a partial list of the African countries that were still in a state of war and rebellion in 1990, and the dates at which such ongoing wars started:

Uganda, 1969
Ethiopia, 1974
Angola, 1975
Mozambique, 1981

South Africa, 1983
Sudan, 1984
Somalia, 1988
Liberia, 1990, etc.

So much for the potential of trying to uplift the savage niggers to the levels of White civilization.

* * * * *

But Africa is not the only continent in turmoil. Even our ancestral homeland of Europe is disintegrating into a bedlam of anarchy. We find the Balkan countries, we find Rumania, Bulgaria and Hungary in a state of chaos, confusion and rebellion. We find Yugoslavia breaking up into ethnic entities which want "independence," freedom from the central government. We find the great conglomerate of Russia, probably the world's richest land area of natural resources, breaking up into floundering and confused independences, which, if and when they do become independent, cannot govern themselves, cannot organize themselves to feed and house their own people in a land of rich natural abundance. Yes, the Russian people are facing a dire winter of hunger and famine, even in the Ukraine, a rich area that as long as 80 years ago was considered the rich bread basket of Europe.

Yes, despite all of the technological advances of the last 50 years, most of the world is facing chaos and starvation. Not only in Africa, Russia and most of the formerly communist countries of Europe, but also in Central America, South America, and closer to home in the U.S.A., most of the major cities in our own country are wracked with crime, anarchy, unemployment and poverty. The fact is, as we approach the 21st century, the whole world, it seems, is going to hell in a hand basket.

What is wrong? Can the White Race be saved?

* * * * *

We Creators believe we have some cogent answers. In the first place, for a society to survive and prosper its whole foundation for such must be based on a sound and intelligent philosophy. This we have not been getting. The Jews, our deadliest enemies, have done everything possible to mislead and confuse the White Race.

The same Jewish conspiracy that tossed the catch-words of Liberty, Equality and Fraternity into the French

mobs 200 years ago and threw that advanced country into chaos, rebellion and anarchy, is still with us and at it today. It is still plying the same con game to most of the world, although the facade of the format has changed, seemingly. Today, with the Jews in firm control of the most powerful nation in the world, the United States of America, they are pushing *democracy*, American style, and pushing it down everyone's throat, whether they like it or not. The fact that the Jews are putting so much fervor behind their promotion of democracy should in itself raise a red flag and alert us to its disastrous consequences.

What is wrong with democracy? Well, just about everything. The core of the problem is that, along with Christianity and Communism, it is a Jewish promotion that bodes ill for the White Race and is designed to converge more and more tyrannical power into the hands of the Jewish power establishment. Like Liberty, Equality and Fraternity, it is a Jewish fraud.

Here is how Jewish "democracy," American style, works. Seemingly, the people are led to believe that because they are allowed to vote, they are governing themselves. Nothing could be further from the truth. Ask, for example, the Germans. For the last 40 years they have had democracy shoved down their throat. At the same time they have had some 300,000 American occupation troops on their soil, with another 300,000 or so Soviet occupation troops on East German soil. Now they have been allowed reunification, but most of the troops, after 45 years, are still there. In private, most of the Germans I have talked to have told me that the six peacetime years under National Socialism and Adolf Hitler were the finest, most prosperous and most glorious years in their history. Supposing they, both East and West Germany, wanted to vote in a Nazi government tomorrow. Under their "democracy," do you believe for a moment they would be allowed to do so? Not a chance of a snowball in hell. That is what the American and Russian troops, under Jewish control, are there to make sure never happens.

Things are not really much different in the United States itself. With the money, the financial power, in the hands of the Jews, and the newsmedia and the propaganda apparatus also in their hands, the Jews are able to operate their "divide and conquer" technique so expertly that the people never realize how effectively they are being fleeced, robbed, manipulated and enslaved. With the two-party

system the Jews have all the necessary leverage they need to put their very own stooges into positions of government and keep out any meaningful opposition to their nefarious designs. As a result, we now have a president that is a toady, a chabez-goy, a stooge for the Jewish powerhouse. We have a congress that is completely at the mercy of the Jewish manipulators. This applies equally to our governors, our state houses, to City Hall and all the way down to the lowest level of local government.

Whereas the original Constitution strictly limited the powers of the Federal government, and reserved most of the rights (education, voting procedures, etc.) to the State governments, the Civil War of 1861-65 changed all that. The Federal government, taking advantage of the naked power of its armies, has ever since used brute force to override any and all rights the states had in all the areas proscribed in the constitutional agreement. Then, as now, the Federal government rode, and now rides, roughshod over any rights the states or the people have reserved unto themselves in the 9th and 10th Amendments. When in 1956 the State of Arkansas did not want niggers to enter into and louse up their High School at Little Rock, the Federal government, completely under Jewish control, sent down 10,000 troops to ram their fiat down the throats of the local citizens. When a few years later the University of Mississippi did not want a nigger enrolled in their college, the Federal government in short order deployed 20,000 Federal troops to force this one goddamned nigger into an institution where the local people did not want him, and had every constitutional right to reject him.

Being in full control of the propaganda apparatus, especially the electronic boob-tube, and having convinced us of the one-man one-vote virtues, we are daily being slopped with the claim of how free we are in America, that we are all equal, that we should accept the niggers, the Mexicans, the Indians, the Jamaicans, and a slew of other mud races as our brothers. (This is where the "Equality" and "Fraternity" dosage comes in.) Meanwhile, the White Race, accepting all this Jewish propaganda as the "will of the majority," peacefully acquiesces. The White Americans are further told that it is their Christian duty to help the needy, and we must subsidize all these parasitic mud races at home and abroad, whether we like it

or not. This is the essence of democracy, that great and magic Jewish concept.

Let us make one thing clear. We Creators are not talking about bigger government. On the contrary, we are for less government, not more. We envision a government that is smaller, imposes less, much less, in taxes, and interferes less with our lives. On the other hand, our kind of government, based on the White leadership principle, is more concerned with those duties a well-ordered government is properly constituted to perform in the first place. The first duty of such a government is to protect our life and property. Secondarily, it would also provide those orderly facilities such as roads, bridges, harbors, airports, schools, law and order, coining of interest free money, and several other necessary accoutrements that are incumbent upon a prosperous and well constituted society. The big difference between the present parasitical Jew-dominated society and a Creator-oriented society is this: our kind of government will be based on the Leadership Principle, headed not by Jews, but our own White leaders whose overwhelming religious zeal is not to rob and destroy our White Race but to protect its integrity at all costs, and to work for the sole benefit of our own precious race. The primary goal of such government will be the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and expunging the cancerous alien mud races from the body of our society.

Meanwhile the White Race is being mongrelized, decimated and destroyed in a deliberate war of genocide, not only in the United States, but on worldwide basis.

* * * * *

What can we do about it? Are we helpless to reverse the trend now fully set in motion?

The answer is: there is much we can do about it. In fact, we can solve the whole problem resolutely, once and for all time.

The first prerequisite we, the White Race, must have is a firm, positive and militant philosophy and program of our own. For too long we have been led around by the nose by our enemies, who have imposed treacherous, destructive, alien philosophies upon our thinking. Among the most invidious and deadly of these have been Christianity, Communism and Democracy, all of them of Jewish origin. Before we can take any meaningful constructive action, we

must throw overboard into the trash heap of history those degenerative ideas the parasitic Jew has imposed upon the White Race. These include, besides Christianity, Communism and Democracy, the ideas of Liberty, Equality and Fraternity. In their place we must instead promote those positive lessons that Nature has taught — ideas that were basic and valid from time immemorial and will be so unto all eternity. Some of these ideas are as follows.

Lessons of Nature for White Survival

1. **We must** recognize and separate our own biological species, our own precious White Race, from that of the mud races.

2. **We must** recognize our natural enemies, namely the mud races, of which the Jews are the most vicious, treacherous and deadly. DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

3. **We must** recognize that our most important mission in life is the survival, expansion and advancement of our own kind and that we must make the world safe, not for democracy, but for the future of our own progeny, for all time.

4. Instead of accepting and succumbing to sick and degenerative Jewish ideas such as Liberty, Equality and Fraternity; Christianity, Communism and Democracy; race mixing and the promotion and subsidization of the scum and the inferior mud races, **we must** have a complete revolution of those values we hold dear, values that are promulgated by the White Race, for the best interests of the White Race and the White Race exclusively.

5. To do this, **we must** have a clear, consistent, comprehensive creed and program of our own, based on those values that are in our own best interests. Such a creed and program must embrace such *key values as Racial Loyalty, White Racial Teamwork, Racial Purity, the Leadership Principle, the practice of eugenics and the upgrading of our racial species,* and many other vital concepts as set forth in our own NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and other religious books of CREATIVITY.

6. **We must** realize that whether we like it or not, we, the White Race, are embroiled in a deadly racial war, a

war not of our making, but contrived and orchestrated by the worldwide Jewish network. We are now in the precarious position of being exterminated, a crisis that is coming to a rapid climax. Unless the White Race soon becomes aware, aroused, organized and militant, we will soon be an extinct species.

7. **We must** also realize our own worth — that we are Nature's Finest, and also we must recognize our own strength and resources. Aroused, united and organized the White Race is the most powerful force on the face of the earth.

8. **We must** realize that we cannot save all of humanity, and that we have no obligation to do so. We must get our priorities straight and save our own precious White Race in accordance with the principle of TRIAGE. (See RL No. 67.)

9. **We must** now muster and mobilize those forces we possess and wage an all out war to destroy our enemies and save the White Race from extinction. We must mobilize and polarize around one powerful, comprehensive and militant creed to save ourselves and our future progeny. That creed and program is Creativity and Creativity exclusively.

10. **We must** realize that we are now in a dire and crucial crisis in the life span of our race, and we must dedicate ourselves to winning this crucial battle for White survival at all costs, no matter what the price or the sacrifices required. We are Nature's Finest, and in accordance with the Highest Law of Nature — survival of the species — we must and we will use any and all means to secure the survival of our species. The end (White survival) justifies the means (any and all means deemed effective and necessary). RAHOWA! TOTAL WHITE POWER!

* * * * *

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!

Issue No. 69 — April 1991

The Naive American Goy

Historically, the Jews' most servile tool in slavishly doing their dirty work

The last meaningful war the United States fought on behalf of the best interests of the White Race undoubtedly was the War with Mexico in 1846-48. The White Race can be forever grateful to our then illustrious President, namely James K. Polk, whose foresight, determination and loyalty to the White Man's cause increased our territory by more than half, and in carrying out our Manifest Destiny, extended the White Man's territory from the shores of the Atlantic to those of the Pacific.

We can categorically state that every major war the United States has fought since that time, beginning with the disastrous Civil War (or sometimes called the War between the States) has been geared to the destruction and to the detriment of the White Race, to the ruination of the national interest of the United States as such, and above all, to the major benefit in expanding the stranglehold of Jewish power in the United States, as well as on a worldwide basis. The Jews have skillfully manipulated the White Man's brain and actions, exploited the tremendous productivity and ingenuity of the servile White Race in order to further the sinister goals of the Jewish Conspiracy and at the same time to decimate, undermine and destroy the White Race itself.

Fantastic? It may seem so, but the reality of history speaks for itself. Let us review the history of the United States for the last 130 years, case by case, starting with the disastrous so-called Civil War.

Case No. One: American Civil War. The much ballyhooed Civil War was not about slavery. In every idiotic war the Jews have euchred us into, they have fervently and blatantly proclaimed some phoney moral issue as to why the

White Man should plunge in and kill each other wholesale, and the Civil War was a typical example. This brutal war was meticulously planned years in advance by the Rothschilds and the Jewish money clique. The propaganda technique was then skillfully applied to both the North and the South, neither of which previously gave a tinker's damn about the stinking niggers until they were plied with a massive dose of inflammatory propaganda.

The real issues were these:

(a) The Jewish money power in New York and Philadelphia was determined to break the rising political and financial power of the Southern plantation owners. We must remember that before 1861 Mississippi was the most prosperous state in the Union and Natchez was home to more millionaires than any other city in the United States. By the time the massive killing of White Men by other White Men ended in 1865, Mississippi, Georgia, North Carolina, South Carolina and other Southern states lay in ruins, much as did Dresden, Hamburg and the rest of Germany after WW II, and as does Baghdad today.

(b) A second benefit the Jews derived from this insane and cruel war was the destruction of the flower of White manhood in the North and especially in the South, thereby promoting the Jews' eternal goal — that of drastically pulling down the quality of the White gene pool.

The casualty figures are staggering for this young nation with a limited population. The total Union casualties were 359,528 of which number 110,070 were killed in battle or died of wounds, 224,586 died of disease, and 24,872 of other causes. This does not include the hundreds of thousands that were maimed and crippled for the rest of their life.

The Confederate Army, which was only about one-third the size of the Union forces, suffered much heavier casualties percentage wise. Small towns found their young male population virtually wiped out. For example, the 14th Tennessee Battalion marched out of Clarksville with 960 soldiers in 1861. By the beginning of the Battle of Gettysburg in 1863, 360 were left. By sunset, only 60 stood. By battle's end, there were only three survivors.

Although there are no complete records available of the Confederate casualties, the numbers were brutal and massive, inflicting a devastating blow to the White gene pool, from which the South has never recovered.

(c) It firmly re-established Jewish money power, centralized on the Eastern seaboard, and now extending unchallenged over all of the United States.

We must remember that the Jews were able to establish all these gains by brute force only because of the killing, bleeding and dying of the befuddled and misguided White soldiers in the field of battle.

Case No. Two: World War I. This was the first and greatest worldwide conflagration up to that time, in which all the major White nations of the world participated in killing, wholesale slaughter and mass devastation of their own kind of people. Now, some seventy or eighty years later, no scholarly historian has yet come forth and stated one single solitary reason that makes any sense as to why the White nations plunged into such an inane and self-destructive pursuit.

At the turn of the century, it was Germany, located in the heart of Europe and thirty years earlier united under Bismark, that was the up and coming White nation. It was the natural and most progressive leading nation in Europe. For this reason, it was deemed as a threat to Jewish power, and the Kehilla decided it had to be destroyed, the same as they had decided the South had to be devastated some fifty years earlier.

Again, it was the American doughboys and American productivity that was thrown in the balance and turned the tide in the favor of Jewish money power. Despite the fact that more than 30% of the American population itself at that time was of German ancestry, America went to war and helped to smash Germany. It was not an "Allied" victory, nor a White victory, but purely a Jewish victory. Most of the European nations lay prostrate, their economies ruined, disease and famine stalking the land, and Jewish Communism taking over the largest country in the world.

In this case, we must again remember, it was the idiotic naivete of the American goy that turned the tide in favor of the Jews.

Case No. Three: World War II. Despite the Jewish devastation and bankruptcy of Germany, these energetic and resourceful people pulled themselves together and a great leader emerged. Despite runaway inflation, despite tyrannical and impossible "reparations" and war debts imposed by the victors (Jews), the German people survived their catastrophic defeat and by the 1930's, under the leadership of that great genius Adolf Hitler,

emerged as the most prosperous and powerful nation in the world. Despite the spreading cancer of communism in other nations, despite worldwide depression (we must remember that even the United States at this time was wallowing in its worst depression of all time), yet the Germans got their act together and prospered. Not only prospered but they thoroughly cleaned house. They drove the communists out of Germany, they drove the Jewish money power out of their economy and they drove the Jews themselves out of the professions, out of their educational system and out of their government. It was a historic case of the White Race systematically taking control of their own destiny and getting the world's most pernicious parasite off their back. Furthermore, it was a classic model of what the other White nations viewed with envy and were eager to emulate.

It was indeed a major threat and the most dangerous crisis the Jews had faced in the last two thousand years of their history. The decision came down from the Kehilla: Adolf Hitler and Germany had to be destroyed!

Again, it was the American goy that came to the rescue of the Jews. Suddenly, depression or no depression, the tremendous industrial strength of the American nation was thrown into high gear to produce vast quantities of war materials — a multitude of weapons for mass destruction. Whom did America (?) want to destroy? Why, the Germans, of course! As all the world now knows, and is reminded daily, it was the American military might that destroyed Germany in 1945 and blasted their cities into rubble.

What interest did the American people have in destroying Germany? None whatsoever. In fact, a third of the White Americans themselves were of German ancestry, as I have already pointed out.

The White goy did it all to save the neck of the Jewish parasite and to restore Jewish money power worldwide, including Germany. Now, as we near the end of the 20th century, we find that this same Jewish parasite has ominously turned its demonical powers towards the destruction of the White Race itself, the very patsy that saved its neck only two generations ago. Today the Jew is furiously hell bent to bringing in the Mexicans, the Koreans, the Filipinos, the Vietnamese, the Nicaraguans, the Chinese and all the scum and mud people of the world in order to overwhelm and outbreed the White people of this once pristine land.

Case No. Four: Israel and the Rape of Palestine in 1948. We have already chronicled the bastardized beginnings of the parasitic bandit state of Israel in 1948, when the overwhelming population of that area was still Arab and Palestinian. In Issue No. 36 of *Racial Loyalty* and the first chapter of *RAHOWA! This Planet is All Ours*, we tell the story of how Jewish money power and Jewish rapacity took over a major piece of Palestinian territory that had been Arab for more than 1300 years. Nevertheless, when the Jews proclaimed their bastard state in 1948, the United States, under President Harry Truman, virtually broke its neck to be the first to recognize this foul and ill-begotten state, and again it was the United States who led the way in the United Nations to give its blessing to this criminal atrocity.

Case No. Five: Korea. By the late 1940's and early 1950's when "America" acted as if it was alarmed about the worldwide spread of Communism, it made two major decisions. One was that it was going to act as the world's policeman, whether the other countries liked it or not, and secondly, they would supply foreign aid to some 120 countries of the world, whether they needed it or not.

Korea was the first postwar country in which the United States decided it would flex its military muscles. What interest did we have in this backward mud country half a world away? None whatsoever. Our excuse was another blatant lie, namely "to stop Communist aggression." It was phoney as hell, since only a few years earlier in World War II the United States had saved not only the Jews, but also Jewish communism in its home base of Russia. In fact, it was American economic aid and military power that had surreptitiously promoted communism throughout the world before and after that calamitous war. Now we were committing our troops and resources to fight a phoney no-win war in Korea. Absolutely insane.

What did the Jews gain from this war? It set the pattern and greatly helped to weaken and drain the now dominant White superpower of the world — the United States. It also killed, maimed and crippled tens of thousands of young White men in the prime of their manhood, and left us with the commitment of a highly costly army of occupation in that country over the last forty years.

Case No. Six: Vietnam. The build-up for the Vietnam war started slowly during the Kennedy regime in

the early 1960's. After Kennedy was himself assassinated by the Jewish Mossad on November 22, 1963, and Jewish stooge Lyndon Johnson took over, the troop build-up accelerated rapidly. I personally remember listening to Johnson's State of the Union message in which he categorically stated, "We do not want to win, we just want to show that aggression does not pay." For moral reasons even more idiotic than previous Jew-instigated wars, the build-up continued until it reached a massive 500,000 American boys in the stinking jungles of Vietnam. Nobody knew why they were there, dying and bleeding, neither the soldiers in the field, nor the taxpayers at home who were footing the bill. Anti-war demonstrations abounded at home and abroad.

How much did this stupid war cost the American people? The long-term costs, including on-going pensions to the disabled veterans and also their dependents undoubtedly run into the hundreds of billions. We know that at least 67,000 American boys were killed, some 300,000 wounded and maimed, and tens of thousands more were left to slowly die of cancer induced by the use of Agent Orange to "defoliate" the jungle. It is my unswerving conclusion that the Jews knew exactly what in the hell they were doing and sprayed this carcinogenic chemical substance on our troops deliberately to wreak the insidious damage that in fact it did.

What secret reasons did the Jews have to stage this pointless and idiotic war? It further helped to cripple the U.S. economy and tremendously increase the debt of the American people to the Jew-owned "Federal" Reserve. Again, it killed thousands of White Americans in the flower of their manhood, as stated above, and wrecked the education and careers of a whole generation. It also divided the country and left a legacy of shame and guilt that will last for generations. However, the main purpose of the Vietnam war was to **divert the attention of White Americans from the Jew-orchestrated "civil rights" revolution** which firmly established the Jewish control of Washington and signified the beginning of the open and systematic destruction of White America through punitive taxation, forced busing, affirmative action, mud immigration and subsidization of the black demographic explosion.

Case No. Seven: the Gulf War. We have already reviewed the hypocrisy, treason and deceit leading up to our

insane entrance into the Gulf War and sending 550,000 of our troops to the hot desert sands of Saudi Arabia. We have done so in the last three issues of *Racial Loyalty.*

Despite the United States being the largest debtor in the world, despite our economy wallowing in depression, despite the more than 350 billion dollar deficit in the current budget year, Bushwhacker Bush was non-plussed and found ample money to stage this incredibly pointless war. What is it costing? Well, like the Vietnam war, it will run into the hundreds of billions, and its maintenance is admittedly a billion dollars a day.

Why are we there? Bush and his lackeys have come up with a number of spurious and shifting reasons, but like those of Vietnam, they are all phoney as hell. **The real reason our military might has been placed on the desert sands of Saudi Arabia is to protect the world's Number One parasite — the Jewish bandit state of Israel.**

We see a repeat of the same brutality and destruction that characterized General Sherman's march through Georgia. The burning of Atlanta, the destructive march upward through South Carolina and North Carolina, burning cities and estates and laying waste to plantations and farms as they went along. We see a repetition of the brutality of bombing of cities like Hamburg, Dresden and hundreds of others into rubble and the killing of at least 50 million White people during World War II. It was, and is indeed, an ongoing process of the Jewish Purim — kill, burn, destroy the goyim.

Conclusion

Is there nothing that will stop the Jewish juggernaut from rolling onwards and destroying our world and our precious race? Yes, there is and the only power on earth that can stop the further depredations of the Jewish tyrant is the White Race, and only the White Race. Informed, aroused and united the White Race can make short shrift of the insidious and deceitful Jewish monster.

The Jews have accomplished the enslavement and mastery of the world through their parasitic and deceitful religion — Judaism. In order that we, the White Race, can build a more powerful counterforce to overcome this deadly virus we need to arouse and unite our own people by means of a powerful religion of our own. **We need a revolution of values!** We need to throw overboard the deceitful Jewish values that have been imposed upon us by Jewish

Christianity (love your enemies, turn the other cheek, sell all thou hast and give it to the niggers) and put into its place the eternal wisdom of the Laws of Nature for our own survival, expansion and advancement. (We are soon coming out with another book — *A Revolution of Values Through Religion*.) In Creativity we have the whole framework, the winning formula. We have the Total Program, the Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed. We now need to promote the hell out of our program already in place and inform, arouse and organize our own resources for our own best interests.

White Man, be a servile, stupid goy no longer! Vow never again to be harnessed into the Jewish yoke! Become a militant Creator and help destroy the Jewish monster that is now feeding upon us. DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

Take action! Join the COTC, NOW!

Issue No. 70 — May 1991

Let's get our definitions straight

We must learn to distinguish clearly between our Friends, our Enemies, and the Mugwumps

Nature, in her infinite wisdom, has endowed each living creature with a built-in characteristic called **instinct.** This characteristic embodies the collective wisdom of that particular creature's experiences in the struggle for survival throughout the millions of years when that species developed its own identity differentiating it from other nearby species. Included in this outstanding mechanism is the ability to instinctively recognize its enemies on sight, without these enemies necessarily wearing an identification card.

All birds, animals and other creatures have this instinct. The human species, too, has it. If by chance of domestication, change of environment or domicile they lose it, then that species is rapidly on the down-hill slide to oblivion and extinction. It has happened to thousands of species that are now extinct.

Having been brought up on the farm in Saskatchewan, Canada, I can recall plenty of such examples as I observed birds and animals, both wild and domesticated, in their natural habitat. I recall, for instance, how the lowly chicken, no brave bird, knew how to protect her brood. Should a chicken hawk be winging overhead in the yard, the mother hen would immediately spot it, sound a screeching alarm to her flock of little chicks, and all would scoot for cover as quickly as possible. In contrast, should a crow, or a

flock of wild ducks, or any other large or small bird be flying over the yard, it would not so much as raise a chicken's eyebrow.

Similarly with the prairie dogs, which proliferated in our pastures. If a hawk would be flying overhead, they would run for cover, their holes in the ground. But prairie dogs have a host of other enemies that consider them as fair game for a square meal, such as coyotes, badgers, and even weasels. Now a weasel is about the size and shape of a prairie dog, but slightly larger in body, and much more ferocious. However, those little prairie dogs had no problem in distinguishing a weasel from one of their own, and would run like hell if they saw or even smelled one. (Weasels do have a peculiar odor of their own.) Interestingly enough, I do remember one instance where a weasel intruded into a prairie dog town, and three brave prairie dogs pounced on it and attacked it.

We now come to that one species of animal life that we are particularly concerned about, namely Nature's Finest. **Does the White Man still have his instincts intact whereby he can distinguish between his friends, his enemies and those in between that are neither?** Giving close scrutiny to the history of the White Race over the last century, it would seem that the White Race has either completely lost its ability to recognize its enemies, or wantonly abandoned and destroyed such instinct.

Undoubtedly, as the human species developed over a period of millions of years, it developed as strong an instinct for self-preservation as any other animal. Even the dumb niggers still have it, the Japanese still have it, the Jews still have it (do they ever!), but, strangely, only the White Race, it seems, has lost it.

How could this be? **How could Nature's most intelligent, most creative, most productive creature of all, have lost its instinct for survival, that most vital of all natural mechanisms?** Have we really lost it, or has it merely been temporarily subverted, submerged and stifled by an overwhelming dose of bad propaganda?

I am convinced that the latter is the case, and for this **we can squarely lay the blame on Nature's most deadly parasite of all — the perfidious and slimy Jew.** Aiding them in this process of subverting and deadening our natural instinct for survival has been their most treacherous ally, Christianity, and its horde of spook peddlers, most of whom are White.

It is the sacred mission of the Church of the Creator to reverse this process. **We are determined to revive and re-awaken the White Man's healthy instincts for survival of his own kind, to protect his women folk from the filthy marauding niggers, and to expose and destroy the sinister anti-White conspiracy of the treacherous Jews.** It is our goal to get all those deadly enemies of the White Race from off our back and from out of our midst, thereby enabling the White Man to again regain control of his own destiny.

We are morally, religiously, politically and naturally entitled to do just that. Not only are we entitled to do so, but we are morally obligated to do so. Who says so? **Nature, in her infinite wisdom, tells us we must do no less.** We need no further sanction. Nature is the highest authority and total justification. It is our birthright, and Creativity has the winning formula with which to do the job.

So let us carefully, deliberately and explicitly identify and designate our enemies, our friends, and the mugwumps in between.

Our Enemies

A. First of all, our enemies, more or less in their respective order of menace, danger and deadly viciousness:

1. Without a doubt, at the head of the list of enemies in the White Man's fight for survival we must place Nature's most pervasive parasite — **the sinister and treacherous Jew.** For thousands of years this pernicious branch of the human species has infested and infected Nature's finest civilizations — the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, the Romans, the present White European civilization. Like a fungus on the brain, it has spread from the inside and destroyed them all. It is today destroying the once great American civilization, and successfully mongrelizing it into chaos and oblivion.

2. Secondly, we must identify and indict a sickness that has engulfed the brain of the White Race, namely **Jewish Christianity**. Without this Jewish invention (read again Marcus Eli Ravage's article *Confessions of a Jew* on page 305 of the *White Man's Bible*) the Jews would long ago have become exposed, defeated and passed into oblivion. Without a doubt, Christianity has been the most deadly and pervasive mind-scrambler in the White Man's history. Over the last 2000 years it has been the most powerful weapon

the Jews have developed in their long conspiracy of destroying the White Race.

3. **The niggers and other mud people.** Until the aftermath of World War II, only less than 50 years ago, the niggers and other mud races were only an insignificant threat on the far distant horizon, as far as the future survival of the White Race was concerned. Today, however, as we near the end of the 20th century, the ever swelling flood of mud peoples into the United States, into (once great) Britain, into Australia, and into most other White countries has become a rushing tide of evil that seems to be unstoppable. This anti-White mud flood is instigated by the Jews and used as their most powerful battering ram in their age-old obsession to mongrelize and destroy the great White Race. It is now a clear and present menace. Can we stop it? Yes, if we arouse, organize and unify the White Race. This we definitely can (and must!) do. **Creativity and only Creativity has the winning formula to do the job.**

4. **JOG — (our acronym for the Jewish Occupational Government)** that sits astride the White Race and at the head of this once great country. It is, of course, a conglomerate combination of the three previously listed evils, but strangely enough the JOG has in its make-up a predominantly large number of White people — cowards, race-traitors and dupes.

5. We can add a whole laundry list of subordinate offshoots of the four above named evils, such as the IRS, the CIA, the FBI, the Federal Reserve, the communists, the liberals, the masons, the homosexuals, the feminists and a whole plethora of lesser evils. However, they are more the consequences, the symptoms and the tentacles of the monster, rather than the prime cause. Once we take care of those first four, all our other problems will be child's play.

Our Friends

B. **Our Friends.** Let me say that at present the numbers of our enemies far exceed those of our friends. We have aligned against us, the Church of the Creator and the White Race, all the major power structures of the world. We have already enumerated those evil forces — the Jews, the Christians, the mud races and the JOG, as well as those in Category No. 5. However, we have one major ace-in-the-hole: **potentially with and for us are 500 million of Nature's most intelligent and valiant people — the White Race.** We the White Race are the best fighters, the

best producers and we are even the best organizers. Once informed, aroused and united, no force on earth can stop us. It is just that our minds have been terribly confused by the Jews' pernicious mind-scrambler — Christianity, and we have tragically lacked control and direction.

Our tremendous ingenuity, energy and productivity has been directed to self-destructive goals against our own best interests and to the benefit of our most deadly enemies.

But now we have direction, we have our own goals, we have our own battle plan. We will play the stupid patsy no more. We now have Creativity, the Beacon of Hope and Salvation for the White Race. We will now settle for no less than total control of our own destiny, and never rest until we, the precious White Race, inhabit all the benevolent lands of this Planet Earth. It is all embodied in our battle cry — RAHOWA! THIS PLANET IS ALL OURS!

The Mugwumps

C. Let us now take a closer look at that polyglot conglomerate that is somewhere in between our enemies and our friends. By and large, the mugwump-type individuals and groups we are talking about are racially oriented, are pro-White, but from there on out they wander off into a diversity of counter-productive directions that cannot and never will produce any effective solution. We have pretty well described them in *Racial Loyalty* No. 1 in the article *The Flat Tire Syndrome.* Their main stock in trade is to endlessly re-hash history, analyze and re-analyze, discuss and re-discuss the problem, but never come up with any meaningful solution. On top of that they drag along some useless, counter-productive ballast that we have also described in the article *Self-Imposed Handicap* (See *Expanding Creativity*, Page 89.) Their main forte is to deplore and lament, bitch and gripe about the mess we are in, but never come up with any program or solution whereby we can solve the problems threatening our survival. In this category we can find the Identity Christians, the Klans, the Odinists, the Instaurationists, the Neo-Nazis and a host of other polyglot bitch and gripe exponents.

Lessons of History

We Creators look at the lessons of history in overcoming the Jewish monster, and we see that the only movement that has made a significant challenge to the Jewish juggernaut was Adolf Hitler's Nazi party in

Germany during its sojourn between 1933 to 1945. Hitler during the 1930's covered a significant amount of ground in his own country of Germany in eradicating the Jews from power and out of the system. It was a bold and powerful beginning and from it we could and should learn much. We, of the Church of the Creator, have learned much and taken these lessons to heart. The lessons we have learned are as follows:

1. One of the most glaring weaknesses of National Socialism was Nationalism per se. It pitted White Man against White Man, and culminated in World War II where White Men killed other White Men (the Jews' most cherished dream) to the tune of 50 million. We White Racial Loyalists — Creators say: **never again!** We reject National Socialism and replace it with Racial Socialism which embraces all the White peoples of the Planet Earth into one powerful battering ram against the Jews and mud races. This is our resolute and unwavering goal and program.

2. Hitler never had the nerve, nor the opportunity to confront Jewish Christianity head on, and thereby ignored destroying the Jews' most powerful and insidious weapon.

We maintain that unless and until this pernicious mind-scrambler is thoroughly exposed and completely demolished we will never be able to unite all the White peoples and get the scurvy Jew off our back.

3. There are more lessons to be learned from the German Nazi experience, and we have listed them in *Fundamental Differences* (see *Expanding Creativity*, page 56.) But the main lesson we can learn from the German experience is that as long as there were hundreds of rival "Nationalist" parties abounding, none of them had any clout in taking over the government of Germany. **It was not until the members of all these polyglot parties saw fit to join in Hitler's Nazi party that the Germans had the clout to take over their government and drive the Jews from power.**

I exhort my fellow White Racial Comrades to take particular note of this lesson from history. As long as we here in America are stupid enough to collaborate in playing the Jews' treacherous game of **Divide and Conquer**, we will never be able to muster the necessary clout and power to win the racial war in this country.

Therefore, we urge every racially minded White Man and Woman to study the situation carefully and make up their minds as to what movement is more powerful than a

well-structured White Racial Religion, and what movement is more complete, clear, comprehensive and logical than Creativity. The answer is absolutely clear — NONE! We therefore urge you, White Man and Woman: do not sit on the fence like a mugwump any longer! Make up your mind and take action! **Join with us!** *Our goals are fixed, our creed and program are clear and complete — we have the Winning Formula!* ***Take action, now!*** RAHOWA!

Language as a Weapon of Jewish Conspiracy

from the sublime to collecting alien garbage

The Jews, in their ongoing racial war of annihilation against Nature's Finest, have used the technique of **Divide and Conquer** most effectively. They have divided and fragmented the White Race seventeen ways to Sunday, but the three main divisive wedges have historically been, and remain so today, namely **language, nationalism and religion.** Today we want to examine the Jews' fanatic drive to keep us divided by a polyglot plethora of different languages.

The Church of the Creator from its beginning has pointed out and advocated that **we would be a thousand times better off if the White Race coalesced and polarized around one universal language.** Furthermore, we have strongly campaigned that our overwhelming choice is that greatest of all White languages, namely Latin. We make this choice for several solid reasons, all of which we have already explained and will repeat again before the end of this article.

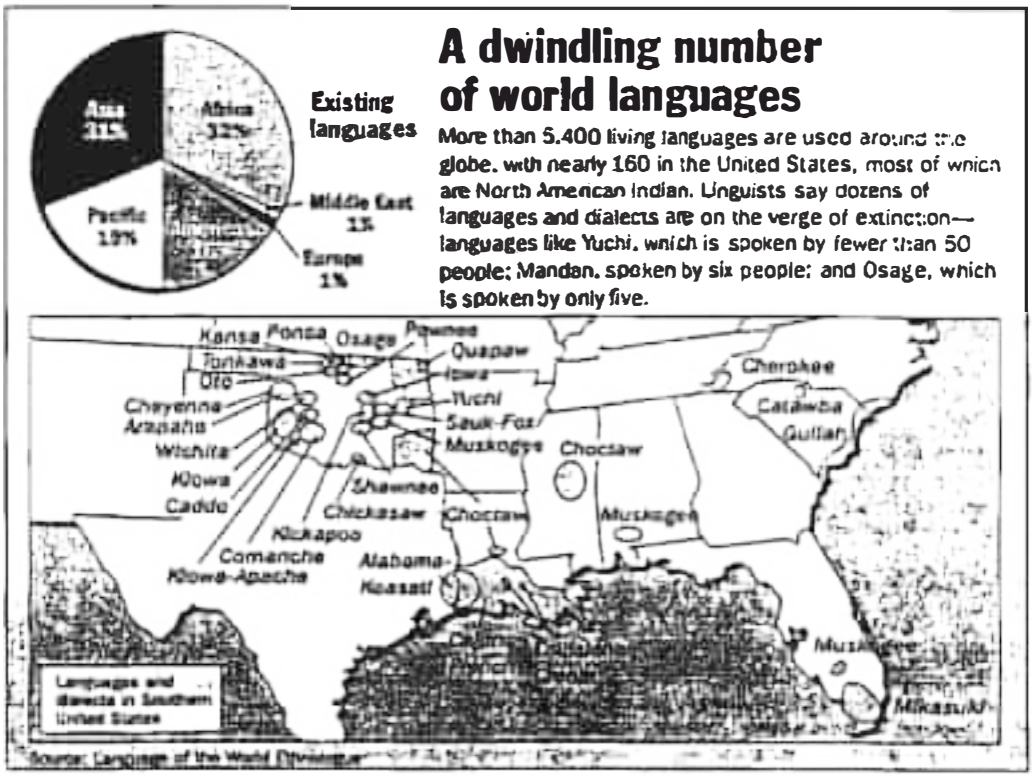
* * * * *

Recently there appeared an extensive article in *The Atlanta Constitution* entitled "*Most of world's languages saying goodbye forever.*" A second article accompanying the first was entitled "*Vanishing Languages*" and under it a major subtitle "*Linguists: Rescue efforts made from Alaska to steamy jungles.*"

The articles went into great detail bewailing such tidbits as: "*In Rock Hill, South Carolinian, there is an Indian "Chief" by the name of Gilbert Blue, poor fellow, who has forgotten how to speak his "native" language of Catawba, which vanished with the death of his*

grandfather." **What will these poor goddamned Indians do without their Catawba?** The article continues "*From the hardscrabble hills of South Carolina's Catawba Indian reservation to thatch-roofed villages in Amazonia (South America), languages are being snuffed out at a record rate — victims of civilization's advance into once-isolated portions of the globe and the pervasive influence of radio and television.*"

Below is a chart of the endangered languages in the United States.



The article goes on to wring its hands about "disappearance of native language" in the Cherokee Indian Reservation at Cherokee, North Carolina. "*Among 600 children I have taught last year,*" says Marie Junaluska, an Indian teacher at the Cherokee school, "*I could only find six who could speak it.*" But, goddamn it, she is going to move heaven and earth **(and huge sums of taxpayers' money!)** in a desperate attempt to keep it alive.

The two articles go on to compile a stack of figures and charts about all the primitive languages of the world, from the jungles of the Amazon to the Indian reservations of Oklahoma, to the steamy jungles of New Guinea and Borneo. Not to be omitted, of course, are the passel of mumbo-jumbo languages of the savage niggers of Africa,

some of which have an extensive vocabulary of as many as 45 words. They are, of course, oh, so precious!

The articles continue to deplore: "*New language surveys suggest that the world is on the verge of a kind of linguistic holocaust, the rapid loss of diversity of human languages.*" They admit that most of these oh! so precious languages have never been reduced to written form. In short, they were nothing more than the stone-age mumbo-jumbo of some savage tribes which were too stupid to be able to organize their languages into written form. So now the White Man must come to the rescue!

One of such "language rescuers" is the Summer Institute of Linguistics at the University of Texas at Arlington. This project is under the direction of Dr. Thomas Headlong, and funded, of course, by White taxpayers' dollars. There are a number of others trying to "save" this vast collection of stone-age garbage, for what purpose, Christ only knows and he won't tell.

Below is a chart which displays a number of stone-age languages (troubled tongues) on a worldwide basis.

The view of the Church of the Creator regarding languages

Frankly, we care not a tiddle whether savages of the world speak, keep or lose their Babel of stone-age mumbo-jumbo. **It is no concern of ours.** Why any White Man, who is so indifferent about saving Nature's Finest specimen, should be so concerned about saving somebody else's obsolete garbage, is hard to understand. If these savages are too stupid to save their language and put it into written form, any effort on the part of the White Man is a lost cause in any case.

We Creators have no interest in increasing the "diversity" of thousands of different savage languages that are disappearing or still exist. On the contrary, we are primarily concerned about those languages that are spoken by our own racial kinsmen, the White Race, and even in this category we do not advocate an increase, but a worldwide unification of our spoken and written word.

Let us repeat a stark reality of the world in which we find ourselves. **We are under the heel of a sinister Jewish tyranny, a conspiracy that is moving heaven and earth in order to destroy our precious White Race.** They have been astoundingly successful, and unless

Troubled tongues

A sample of some of the world's most endangered languages.

NORTH AMERICA		
Eyak	(Alaska)	Three speakers are left out of a population of 20.
Mandan	(North Dakota)	Fewer than 10 speakers are known, all older than 50.
Tillamook	(Oregon)	One speaker, older than 50, is left.
SOUTH AMERICA		
Arikapu	(Brazil)	Fewer than 15 speakers are known.
Tetete	(Ecuador)	Only two elderly speakers are known.
Yabarana	(Venezuela)	Twenty speakers are left; 34 speak it mixed with other languages.
AFRICA		
Aja	(Sudan)	About 1,000 speakers remain.
Kwa	(Nigeria)	An estimated 1,000 are left.
Songoora	(Zaire)	About 1,300 are known to remain.
ASIA		
Orok	(USSR/Sakhalin)	Fewer than 400 speakers are left.
Tirahi	(Afghanistan)	A few elderly speakers remain out of 5,000 in the ethnic group.
Sangke	(Indonesia)	About 250 remain.
EUROPE		
Manx	(Britain)	It's extinct, but 300 people are relearning it as a second language.
Tsakonia	(Greece)	An estimated 300 shepherds speak it.

we unite and destroy them first the White Race will be "saying goodbye forever." One of the most effective techniques that has enabled the Jews to succeed in this anti-White campaign is their "Divide and Conquer" trickery. As I have stated innumerable times before, **the three most devastating forces dividing the White Race have been for centuries and are today — religion, nationality and language.** Therefore, if we are ever to get our act together, to arouse, unify and organize the White Race into a powerful battering ram, we do not need more languages, or "greater diversity." We need to unify the White Race.

* * * * *

As I read *The Atlanta Constitution* year after year, I have noticed this Jew-run newspaper repeatedly chortling about how "multi-cultural" Atlanta is becoming — why, it has such a "diversity" of racial, ethnic, religious and linguistic groups, and is becoming more international every day, until now it is probably the most "diverse" and "international" city in the United States, they say, and isn't it great? **No, it is not great!** Atlanta has a super-abundance of native grown niggers, as well as large numbers of mud immigrants: Vietnamese, Haitians, Nicaraguans, Mexicans, Cubans, Pakistanis, Hindus and every stripe of Asiatics imaginable. Does this make for peace and prosperity? No, indeed, on the contrary. Atlanta has the largest crime rate in the country, next to that nigger enclave called Washington, D.C. As I have said any number of times before, a polyglot society has in it the seeds of dissolution and anarchy, and is impossible to govern. And so it is with Atlanta. What used to be a cultural and prosperous White city, is now going down the sump hole of anarchy at a rapid clip. But what is happening to Atlanta is also happening to every other major metropolis and city of the United States.

* * * * *

So we come back to Square One. What the White Race needs is not more fractured diversity, but instead **we need to coalesce and unify.** Instead of our misguided intellectuals wasting their time and the taxpayers' money in chasing down the thousands of useless stone-age mumbo-jumbo and trying to put it in writing and on tapes, **they would serve humanity a thousand times more usefully if they would spend that same amount of time, energy and money in promoting Latin to our own White Racial kinsmen.**

There is only one way to go and that is for the White Race to unify under **one religion,** namely Creativity, and under **one language,** namely Latin, civilization's finest and most prestigious language of all time.

We choose Latin for the following reasons:

(a) It is the best organized, perfectly phonetic and most effective of all languages.

(b) It has more tradition, culture and history imbedded in it than any other language.

(c) It is a neutral language in the fact that none of the major nations of the world can claim exclusivity on this

language. It would therefore evoke less bickering and jealousy from rival nations than if a major modern language, such as French, English or Gennan, were chosen.

(d) Most of our basic terms in the field of medicine, law, zoology, biology, botany, anthropology and other sciences are even today imbedded in Latin.

But most important of all, the Latin language of he great ancient White Roman civilization embraces all the greatness of the best in the achievements of the White Race over the last twenty-four centuries, or for that matter, for all time. The best principles of bravery, warfare, organization, political science, government, law, art and civilization are all symbolized in this great language as in no other. In fact, renewed studies of classical Latin during the Renaissance period helped to awaken Europe out of the Dark Ages, and Latin remained the universal language of all educated Europeans until the Jew-orchestrated "French Revolution" of 1789 divided Europe into a polyglot of language-based "nations." In view of the rapidly approaching threat of genetic extinction, all White nations of the world must put Racial Loyalty above National Loyalty, and unite into a worldwide WHITE RACIAL COMMUNITY with one White Racial Religion (Creativity) and one White Racial Language (Latin).

The White Race of today, what is left of it, can be mighty proud of the heritage handed down to us by the Ancient Romans and their prestigious language, Classical Latin. Let us not allow the Jews to drag it into the dirt and trade it off for some bastardized facsimile that passes for a "modern" language.

Classical Latin is the perfect choice. It is the only way to go if we are ever to unite, arouse and organize our now dying race.

RAHOWA! TOTAL WHITE VICTORY!

Issue No. 71 — June 1991

Saul, a Jewish Pharisee Rabbi, *the Prime Instigator of Christianity*

The official story of Christianity, as told by the Christian preachers, goes something like this:

Nearly two thousand years ago, in the year 1 C.E. (Common Era), a spirit called the Holy Ghost, a member of the Holy Trinity, descended upon a Jewish woman by the name of Mary. Although at the time she was married to a Jewish fellow by the name of Joseph, this weird story claims that nevertheless she was a virgin when the Holy Ghost impregnated her and got her pregnant. ***(Question: Was this the first and only sexual involvement between the Holy Ghost and a human, or were there others? Was this strictly a one-night stand?)*** **The result of this copulation was a bastard son, a hybrid, half-human and half ghost, if you can imagine such a freakish creature. He was named Jesus after the eighth day when he was circumcised, according to Jewish custom.**

To follow the life of this hybrid from the story in the Jewish New Testament, little is known about this **cross-bred freak** for the next 30 years. This is extremely strange, since he claimed to be the son of God, or the Holy Ghost, or the Holy Trinity, take your choice. Anyway, at the age of 30, in a sudden burst of Messianic fervor, he began preaching his strange message, namely that he was the son of God (the Jewish Yahweh, of course) and he now repudiated the harsh code of the old man and came to preach a new message of his own. That message basically was that he had come to save all of us lousy sinners from that fiery sulphurous pit, that horrible torture chamber — also known as hell — to which most of humanity was to be

relegated. This horrible fiery pit had evidently been constructed at the time of Creation some 4000 years earlier. At that time, the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost (who are really all one, and had existed from time eternal) also created heaven and earth, and also mankind, the latter seemingly as an afterthought.

The question as to why they created this horrible, sadistic torture chamber of hellfire, and then followed this up 4000 years later by launching a program for fervently saving us poor mortals from suffering eternal agony in it, is never explained. Nor has it ever been explained why, some 2000 years later, this stupid program of salvation has been an utter failure. Obviously he/it/they could have avoided this horrible problem by never building the goddamned monstrosity in the first place, or having made a boo-boo, demolished it as quickly as possible. But they did neither, and according to one fervent evangelist by the name of Edgar C. Whisenant (See RL #58) 39 billion people are going to wind up in it, to be tortured forever and a day. According to him, only one billion are going to heaven, come Judgment Day.

But to get back to our story of the now hyped-up Saviour at the age of 30. For three high-pressured years he roamed the countryside in Palestine preaching to all and sundry: The end is near! *Unless you repent and believe in me that I am your Saviour, you are all going to hell! You are going to burn, baby, burn! Repent! Repent!*

After three years of this kind of high-powered promotion, he was condemned to death by crucifixion at the demand of the Jewish mob. For this the Jews have been accused by the Christians as being Christ-killers for the last 1900 years, until recently Pope John Paul II, being in cahoots with the Jews, revised the official line and let the Jews off the hook.

However, the story does not end with the hanging on the cross. In fact, it now takes a strange twist. Three days after Christ was taken down from the cross and interred in a tomb, he walked out, fresh as a daisy, flew straight upward into heaven to be with his father (and the holy ghost, presumably) from whence he had come, and with whom he "was one." Evidently he had carried off his performance according to the script as composed by himself, his father, and not to be forgotten — the Holy Ghost. His job of salvation was completed, and if us dumb clucks didn't take it from there, that was our tough luck.

SAUL...THE INSTIGATOR OF THE MADNESS CALLED CHRISTIANITY.

They could burn in hellfire for all eternity, and it would damn well serve them right.

Weird story? Not only weird, but stupid as hell!

Who concocted this strange and garbled story? Did a fellow by the name of Jesus Christ really walk the sands of Palestine some 1900 years ago and preach this strange stuff? Not likely, since there is not the slightest shred of historical evidence that such a character ever existed then, or later. If not Christ, then who did put this jumbled and garbled story together and promote it to the masses, until today there are more than a billion confused and duped followers who believe this deranged story, more or less.

About twenty years ago I started investigating the early beginnings of Christianity from what sources of

legitimate history had to say about it. **To my surprise, my encyclopedia, and other sources of scholarly information, shamefacedly admitted there was no actual "historicity" for the life of Jesus Christ,** but only the religious "scriptures" and their unsubstantiated claims. In short, no historical evidence, only claims, not unlike the story of Santa Claus or Mother Goose. If there was no Jesus Christ, then it follows that he obviously could not have had twelve disciples to spread his teachings. No Christ, no teachings, no disciples.

Then who did put this story together and promoted it to the world to become one of its major religions?

A good question. **The evidence points strongly to a Jewish rabbi by the name of Saul of Tarsus, who later was elevated to sainthood by the Christians to become St. Paul.** *It was this scurvy, slimy and perfidious Jew who, with the help of other Jewish rabbis, initiated, concocted and promoted the suicidal creed of Christianity with the express purpose of undermining and destroying the magnificent White Roman Civilization.*

The story of "St." Paul is almost as fantastic as the story of the "Crucified Saviour" himself, with one major difference. Whereas Christ never wrote a single word, left no letters, essays or manuscripts to prove that he said anything, there is ample evidence that this hyper, souped-up **Jew rabbi Saul of Tarsus not only did plenty of preaching, organizing and proselytizing, but left an ample supply of letters for posterity to back his activities.** In fact, the numerous so-called Pauline Epistles, written to the Romans, the Corinthians, the Galatians, the Ephesians, the Colossians, and the Thessalonians some time during the latter part of the first century, make up 83 pages of the "New" Testament, or about 30% of its total contents.

As to who wrote Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, nobody really knows, nor is there any evidence that such characters ever existed. Evidently their garbled and contradictory stories originated from some earlier "Crucified Saviour" stories, sixteen of such being on record from earlier religions. It seems that most of the highly touted principles of "Christian morality" — such as "love your enemy," "turn the other cheek," "give everything to the niggers," "do not judge," "take no care of tomorrow," etc., —

were plagiarized from the teachings of the suicidal Jewish sect of Essenes.

But let us now focus on this fellow Saul, and see what he did and why he did it.

In this respect, we have an excellent essay and analysis written by another Jew, namely Marcus Eli Ravage, in modern times. His article appeared in the February 1928 issue of *Century Magazine*, and I have reprinted his analysis verbatim, starting on Page 305 of the *White Man's Bible.*

Ravage says, in effect, that **Saul of Tarsus was obsessed with hatred of the world conquering Romans** who ruled most of the civilized world in the First Century, C.E., including the small Jewish province of Palestine. When, in order to subdue the rebellious Jews, the Roman General Titus leveled Jerusalem to the ground, it became Saul's burning obsession to find ways and means to seek revenge and destroy the proud and haughty Romans, and bring their Empire down in ruins. But how?

Finally Saul hit upon a brilliant idea. He would do it by means of religion. He would feed them a self-destructive religion whereby they, the Romans, could commit genocide by their own initiative — a tall order, indeed. Where could he find such a religion?

He already had such a religion, made-to-order for the job he had in mind. The Essenes had just such a religion that they had practiced for the last century and half, and it was effectively destroying the very people who practiced it. Why not promote and feed this poison to the Romans? Why not, indeed? Saul went at it with a vengeance, and gaining the cooperation of the whole Jewish Kehilla, he soon got the operation into high gear. He did not live to see the phenomenal success of his conspiracy, but I am sure it surpassed his fondest dreams, and the rest is history. By the year 476 C.E., the once proud and mighty Roman Empire lay in shambles, and the once superb Roman gene pool had been dissipated and mongrelized among a welter of alien races.

When I included the Pauline saga back in the late 1970's in the White Man's Bible, it was too fantastic for most people's credibility, but the powerful evidence that such were the early origins of Christianity were too overwhelming to be ignored. The undeniable historical

evidence is beginning to seep more and more even into the so-called "mainstream" publications.

In the April 22, 1991, issue of *U.S. News and World Report* appears an in-depth article called "The Momentous Mission of the Apostle Paul." It says in effect that it was the tent-maker, Saul of Tarsus, trained in the Pharisaic rabbinical school of Judaism, who was the real originator and spark plug of Christianity. Whereas he at first opposed the new suicidal religion the Essenes were promoting, in a flash of brilliance he turned the poisonous brew into a masterly campaign of virulence to the advantage of the Jews. *U.S. News and World Report* asks the question: **Where would Christianity be without Paul?** Where, indeed?

There is one major issue that this *U.S. News and World Report* article, unlike Marcus Eli Ravage, seeks to camouflage, and that is that this Jew Saul did it all out of the goodness of his heart in order to save souls for Christ... Being a Pharisaic rabbi who hated Romans, Greeks and all other Whites with a passion, "the goodness of heart" motivation seems highly incredible. Ravage's conclusion that Saul did what he did out of revenge and hatred for the Romans makes a thousand times more sense.

One thing both articles agree on is that Jew rabbi Saul of Tarsus was one hell of a slick promoter and organizer. By the way, his favorite saying was: "*I am all things to all men.*" Looking back on the subsequent events of history, there can be little doubt that this Pharisaic Jew rabbi, Saul of Tarsus, did indeed do one hell of an effective job. I will let the reader judge for himself whether he did it out of love or out of malice. Knowing the malevolent, vengeful and sadistic nature of the inventors of the concept of hell, there is little room for doubt in my mind as to what it was that motivated the real founder of Christianity, Jew rabbi Saul of Tarsus.

It is high time for the White Race to reject the Jew-concocted suicidal Christianity and embrace the true White Racial Religion — Creativity. **Delenda est Judaica! RAHOWA!**

Issue No. 72 — August 1991

Before the shooting ever starts

We Must First Win the Propaganda War

In every vicious campaign of destruction the Jews have ever launched, they have had the foresight to first wage an intensive and unrelenting war of words. This they have done consistently throughout their history, and this they are pursuing today more fiercely and fervently than ever.

For example, before unleashing the "allied" armed forces to destroy Hitler and Germany, the Jews first set in motion a vicious and unrelenting campaign of hatred against Hitler personally, and secondly, against everything German. In this they used every dirty trick in the book, not the least of which were the churches and religion, and above all, their clergy. After they had the goyim's brains mashed into putty, then they were ready to follow through with the heavy artillery, tanks, bombers and battleships.

When they wanted to destroy Saddam Hussein and Iraq, they followed the same modus operandi. We all remember the vicious hatred that was suddenly ignited and spewed forth against Saddam and Iraq. It was spearheaded by the Jews' most ardent servant and Zionist mouthpiece, Bushwhacker George Bush, the President of the United States. Once the war fever was considered as having been sufficiently heated up, then the heavy bombers and tanks moved in and smashed Iraq into a mass of rubble. This, despite the fact that only a few months earlier, this same president had ostensibly backed Iraq as one of our favored allies in the Middle East.

The same procedure of lies and propaganda is being pursued by the Jews and the JOG (Jewish Occupational Government) here in the United States against the White people themselves, the very people who pay most of the taxes and do most of the work. For example, in order to

pass the pro-nigger, pro-Jew, anti-White Civil Rights Acts (so-called) of the 1960's, the Jews and the JOG instituted a fierce and diabolical propaganda campaign, an ongoing campaign that is still in full fury today. Concomitant with this major campaign there are, in fact, a whole passel of secondary smear campaigns running alongside the mainstream, aimed at legitimizing such measures as taking the peoples' guns away from them, forced busing, forced integration, confiscatory taxation, subsidizing the niggers and the rest of the scum of the world — the list is too long to recapitulate here. But they are all aimed at the destruction of Nature's Finest — the White Race. Let us state the bottom line — all are designated to lay the groundwork for the destruction and/or mongrelization of the White Race, both here in America and throughout the world. That is, and remains, the prime goal of the Jew's war against the goyim.

In short, there is an ongoing, unrelenting war for the minds of men being waged, night and day, year after year. Most of all, the prize target is mind of the White Man.

But more than one can play this game of propaganda, and there are in fact a number of other players in the game. There are even others besides the Jews who are successful. Let us review again what happened in Iran in the last few decades. Before we do so, let us clarify one case in point. When we speak of "America" and "American policy," we must make it clear that such policy is not that of the American people at all, least of all the White American people. America and the manipulation of its policy is totally in the hands of Israel and the Zionist Jews. Such policy is not designed for the benefit of America at all, but rather for its destruction, for the protection of Israel and the benefit of worldwide Jewry.

Having made this clear, let us proceed further with the Iranian affair. In so doing, we want to illustrate the superior power of religious ideology over a political organization when the two face confrontation.

* * * * *

For most of the 19th century and well into the 20th century the imperialist powers of Europe zealously staked their colonial claims in Africa and the Middle East. Until 1945 the foreign powers dominating Iran were basically Russia and Britain. Whereas Russia was mainly interested in territorial expansion, Britain had several different interests. These were basically in expanding markets for

British exports, and establishing a land bridge to their massive colony of India. Later, as rich oil resources were discovered in Iran, the British interests concentrated on capturing and exploiting those fabulous resources for themselves.

Up to this time, for most of the colonial powers, such as Britain, France, Holland, etc., the prime interest in overseas colonies lay in exploiting their natural resources and the cheap labor of these backward peoples. In this respect I want to make it clear that benefits of such exploitation accrued basically to the large corporations and cartels who developed these overseas trade channels, but few, if any, benefits were shared by the common people at home. This was pure national commercial imperialism.

After the end of World War II, a new, more powerful and pervasive imperialism began to emerge, a power structure whose interests were more focused and more international in scope. This alliance was basically Jewish in nature, utilizing and manipulating the newly emerging and military domination of the United States in world affairs. After the establishment of Israel in 1948, the Israeli-American alliance began to challenge and replace the dominance of British interests in Iran.

The Iranians had been intensely hostile to foreign domination of any kind, whether British, American or Israeli. Leading this opposition from the beginning had been the Moslem clergy, and as the struggle deepened the religious power structure became more vociferous and more fanatically mobilized.

* * * * *

Let us digress for a moment. It is interesting to note that religion also entered into the picture from the side of colonist expansion, as well as the resisters. I remember some of the German propaganda in the late 1930's accusing the British of acquiring their colonies by means of "the Bible, the check-book and with cannon." The Germans, who at that point in history had been stripped of their colonies, contended the British first invaded virgin territory with their missionaries preaching Christianity and trying to convert the natives. The next stage, after the missionaries were well established, came the mercenaries with their checkbooks, taking over land and resources. Next came the military with their cannons to consolidate and protect their commercial aggrandizement. All this in the name of moral

righteousness, as enunciated by King Leopold of the Belgians when he proclaimed: "Our only program is that of the moral and material regeneration," as they took possession of the Congo and its vast territories and natural resources. In short, the church with its appetite for expansion and growth was the spearhead and a powerful adjunct in the takeover of the backward lands and territories in the past century.

* * * * *

Getting back to Iran, by the early 1950's the British dominance was supplanted by the American-Israeli alliance, which was not really American at all, but purely Jewish, capitalizing on American power, prestige and military might. It was a case of the Jewish tail wagging the American dog (See RL No. 65). The Iranians, being less naive than their average American counterpart, understood this more clearly than do the Americans. Nevertheless, the hostility of the religious mullahs and the masses was directed almost exclusively against the Americans, culminating in the invasion of the U.S. Embassy in 1979 and the ensuing hostage crisis.

When the American government backed the Shah Mohammed Reza Pahlavi, "The King of Kings," they had found themselves a real patsy. Vainglorious and ambitious, he soon surrounded himself with all the accoutrements of brute power and pomposity, a course of action that soon separated the King from the people and the mullahs. In the ten years before he was ousted in 1978, he took in more than $100,000 million in oil exports. With the help of the United States and Israel he set up a powerful and brutal secret police organization that was the envy of despots all over the world. Called the Savak, the staffing and direction of this vicious organization was taken over by the Israeli Mossad and the American CIA, with the Mossad calling the shots.

Opposing this alien take-over were the Moslem religious leaders, the mullahs, led by the Ayatollah Ruholla Khomeini, when in 1963 he virtually launched a revolution by a series of proclamations in Qum. In the ensuing struggle, the Savak stormed the Khomeini's center in Qum and killed 15,000 people. Khomeini was arrested, but later released, and spent the next 15 years in exile in Paris.

From here on in it was a battle for the minds of the people, with the Shah having control of the mass

media, the military, the secret police and the vast financial resources flowing in from oil revenues.

In the end, as we all know, Ayatollah Khomeini won out with his religious power over the people and drove the Shah into exile and disgrace. Not only did he become the dominant power in Iran, but he became a religious symbol and leader of all the Islamic world, from Africa to India to Indonesia. Even after his death, he remains the cement that binds together the now powerful Islamic revolution on a global basis. This despite the fact that he knew little or nothing about government, was himself cruel and despotic, and was an extremely poor administrator. Such is the power of a religion, even a fraudulent religion as faulted as is Mohammedanism.

* * * * *

Actually, what we are now witnessing is a cultural and religious revolution of the Moslem world, a revolution some historians have equated in importance with the French revolution of 1789 and the Communist revolution of 1917. Underlying this struggle are two virulent religions, Judaism, on the one side controlling and manipulating the power of the (rapidly shrinking) White people of the world, and on the other side, we have the rapidly expanding Arabs and the Moslems.

* * * * *

Where do you fit into this world picture, Whitey? Do you have a religion of your own? Most members of the White Race will reply, oh yes, we have a religion of our own. We have our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. We have our own religion — Christianity.

Really? No, not really, Christianity is a Judaic opiate, designed to paralyze, deaden and render insensible the natural fighting spirit and acuity and instincts of the White Race, and as Jew Marcus Eli Ravage explains so explicitly, when Pharisee Rabbi Saul of Tarsus imposed Christianity on the unsuspecting goyim, "*We conquered you more completely than any conquering enemy ever conquered any people in history.*"

What all the foregoing illustrates is that religion is the key to our destiny, as it has been in the history of peoples throughout civilization. It is the most powerful and dynamic force in the world

in capturing the minds of men. Furthermore, there is a fierce and unrelenting war going on today as never before for the minds of the people, a war in which the Jews have been the master-manipulators for the last several thousand years. The main prize today as never before is the minds of the White people, the White Race, throughout the world. Not the niggers, not the Arabs, not the Hindus, not the Chinese, but the White Race. Only we have the power and potential to save ourselves and save the world from utter chaos and cataclysmic horrors. The Jews know this full well, and Whitey, you had better come to your senses and also clearly understand the dreadful reality of this situation.

So what weapons do we, the White Race, have to work with, to unite us and take control of our own destiny? What religion do we have that we can polarize around? Christianity? No, perish the thought. It was Jewish Christianity that has brought us to the brink of disaster and extinction in the first place.

But all is not hopeless. Now for the first time in 6000 years of the White Man's civilization we do have a racial religion of our own. We have Creativity, which is based on the Eternal Laws of Nature as revealed through science, history, logic, common sense. Creativity has the Total Program, the Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed for the salvation and redemption of Nature's Finest — the White Race. In Creativity we have it all. We now need to go out and promote the hell out of our own racial religion and take over the world.

Intense, relentless propaganda is the answer. *If Hitler had spent only 10% of the time, energy and money on propagandizing the White Race on a worldwide basis as he spent fighting a losing military war (against his own White racial comrades), he probably might never have had to resort to a shooting war at all.*

Think about it! ***Right here in America we can win the war for the minds of our White racial comrades without ever having to resort to a shooting war at all.*** The fact is, whether we like it or not, we have to win the propaganda war first in any case. If we don't, we will wind up as we did in WW I and WW II, with White Men killing White Men when we should have been fighting our real enemies, the Jews and all the other mud races.

Think about it again, White Man, then go to work. You now have the weapons you need. Use Them. RAHOWA!

Issue No. 73 — September 1991

We are the wave of the future

Tomorrow Belongs to Creativity

Books won't stay banned. They won't burn. Ideas won't go to jail. *So spoke a one-time president of Yale University about 50 years ago.* Although he undoubtedly had Yale's liberal philosophies in mind, nevertheless what he uttered were some imperishable truths about books and ideas. His liberal and Jew-oriented ideas have held sway over the last several generations, not because they had much merit, but because they had a veritable army of aggressive promoters, organized, financed and orchestrated by the worldwide Jewish network.

However, time marches on, and the truth will not remain suppressed forever. The Jews undoubtedly have been the most avid and powerful promoters of ideas — religious, political and philosophical. They invented Judaism, they invented Christianity, they invented Communism. Practically all their postulations are based on lies, deceit and fraud. They are, as has been observed succinctly and often, the world's most prolific Masters of Deceit. They concocted a fictitious history for themselves and called it Judaism. It was designed to unite and polarize their tribe of thieves and cutthroats so that they could continue to rob, fleece and destroy the goyim and take over the wealth of the world for themselves. They invented Christianity in order to confuse, distract and soften up the goyim and make them easy prey for their sinister program of worldwide piracy. They invented Communism as the culmination of Judaism and Christianity so that they could use force and brutality to clap the dissident behind the iron bars of their monstrous chain of gulags. They further invented the massive lie called the holocaust to augment their program of worldwide enslavement. It seems they

have been amazingly successful in slopping the goyims' brains with all of these deceitful lies and conspiracies.

But, as I said before, time marches on, and truth and reason will not forever remain suppressed and buried. The White Man has finally had enough of all this Jewish hocus-pocus. There is a new wave of ideas in the White Man's thinking today. **Whereas the progression of the White Man's enslavement began in the order of Judaism, Christianity and Communism, its unraveling is proceeding in the opposite order.**

The first to go is Communism. After more than seventy years of this Jewish plague, the Russian people and the people of Eastern Europe have had enough. Communism is now a dead horse in Russia. It is dying of its own stinking Jewish rot in adjoining countries. The next to go will be that foul Jewish mind-scrambler called Christianity, a sinister plague that has lain like a cancer on the brain of the White Race for lo, all these many centuries. It is beginning to crumble rapidly. Anyone who has read our latest analysis of Christianity, *A Revolution of Values through Religion* will curse the day he or she was ever introduced to this cancer on the brain. Once Christianity has been exposed and demolished, an angry world will make short shrift of Judaism and all its vestiges. As one nigger shrieked "*Free at last! Free at last!*" Yes, the world will be free at last of the most vicious and sinister parasite ever to infest this once beautiful and pristine Planet Earth.

In the first issue of *Racial Loyalty* (June, 1983) we stated that nothing is as powerful as **an idea whose time has come**, and that idea is Creativity, the White Man's religion. It is, in fact the first and only racial religion the White Race has ever structured for its own survival, expansion and advancement in the last 6000 years of civilized history.

James P. Warburg, of the notorious Jewish Warburg family that structured the sinister Federal Reserve, and who embodied the epitome of Jewish rapaciousness, made a bold statement on the floor of the U.S. Senate on February 17, 1950. Arrogantly flaunting Jewish power, he bragged, "*We shall have world government whether we like it or not. The only question is whether World Government will be achieved by conquest or consent.*" A very revealing and interesting statement. When he said "we" will have it, he meant of course they, the Jews. When he said whether "we" like it or not, he, of course, meant us, the goyim.

Confidently and arrogantly, he was plainly telling the Senate of the United States that we have you stupid goyim locked up in our tentacles and you had better come peacefully or else.

(THE JEW IS PURE EVIL)

WE INVENTED CHRISTIANITY IN ORDER TO CONFUSE, DISTRACT AND SOFTEN UP THE WHITES. AND THEY ARE FALLING FOR IT HOOK-LINE-AND SINKER. LONG LIVE ISRAEL AND REMEMBER THE PHONY HOLOCAUST.

But not so fast, you sleazy, stinking kike. This is 1991, and the racial conflict is rapidly heating up all over the world, especially in the United States. It is now becoming more ominously obvious to the White people of the world what the Jewish game plan is. The White people of Russia are angrily aware of what a dastardly Jewish scam is Communism, and are increasingly aware that it was the Jews that imposed this horrendous fraud upon them. PAMYAT is organizing in Russia with increasing determination, and the Jews are fearfully fleeing their own befouled nest in that vast land. But don't come to the United States! We White Americans, too, are becoming increasingly aware of your evil and parasitic presence. In growing numbers we are becoming painfully aware that it is the Jewish plan to drag in all the scum and mud races of the world into our fair land and mongrelize us into oblivion. We fully realize that it is you, you slimy kikes, who are the

cause of the widespread crime, of the slums, of the degeneration of our cities and the downward spiral of our once great land. **Don't come here! Retribution and vengeance will be ours! Go to Israel and let the Arabs contend with you!**

Speaking of the Arabs and the Palestinians — that issue, too, is reaching a breaking point. The world is getting a much clearer picture of what kind of a brutal tyranny you kikes will impose upon its enslaved peoples once you have taken their guns away from them and have them in complete submission.

The White people of South Africa, too, are getting a clearer picture of what your ideas are about "democracy" and "one-man, one vote." It is now becoming quite clear that your perception of "one-man, one vote" is also "one-time only." Once the White man is crushed, as in former Rhodesia, then the nigger is a full time tyrant under the auspices of Jewish tutelage. Your program of decimating the White Race and mongrelizing the balance is becoming clearer to the White Man by the day. We are determined to turn the tables on you!

Recently we had a fine group of young Creators from Canada visit us here at World Headquarters. We heard innumerable stories of how the "Canadian" government is imposing iron-clad censorship on the White population. Freedom of speech and freedom of the press are as dead as a dodo in Canada. Just the mere utterance of the word "Jew" in the wrong context is an offense punishable by imprisonment. Canada is no exception. The same frightful and Draconian application of censorship and Jew-law is now prevalent in our once "Great" Britain, in Sweden, in Germany and most other Jew infested countries. It is a forerunner of what the Jews are assiduously planning and conniving to bring about in the United States also.

But one of the things one of the young Canadians said to me really brought home the stark horror of the impending situation. He said that many of their military bases were being closed and they were now being turned into vast concentration camps, or gulags, as in Russia for the last seventy years. That made me realize, yes, indeed, our military bases here in the United States, too, are closing up shop as such by the score. What is "our" Jewish government (JOG) going to do with them? Let me guess. Let them go to waste? Not by a damnsite! *The building of prisons and penitentiaries are today the only booming growth*

industry in the United States! And the closed military bases are made to order for conversion into Jewish gulags.

And just whom do the Jews have in mind as permanent residents in these places of torture and oppression? Why, silly question! They have you in mind, Whitey, to fill those bunk beds behind the iron bars, that is, of course, if you let them take your guns away and snooker you into such a defenseless position and let the black niggers act as your "guards" and wardens.

* * * * *

Grim? Yes, indeed, But events are moving rapidly. One world Judaism is coming on with a vengeance. But another set of events is mushrooming even more rapidly and that is the angry awakening of the White Race here in the United States and across the world. Up until now the resistance has been only sporadic, unplanned, haphazard and ineffective. But things are rapidly changing. Now we have a comprehensive, well structured, meaningful plan and program. We now have a racial religion of our own — we have Creativity. No longer is the right hand unaware of what the left hand is doing. No longer are we merely on the defensive, stupidly worshiping the Jews as "God's Chosen" on Sunday, and merely cursing them the rest of the week. No longer are we wasting our time wishing for "pie in the sky" or bewailing the threat of "fry in the sky" the rest of the time. Now we have a militant, well-planned creed and program that is marching on the offensive to build a massive steam roller and crush our enemies.

Our program is Delenda est Judaica! This planet is all ours! Rahowa!

Don't just stand there! Join with us!

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!

More About Lawyers

In November of 1986 I wrote an article (RL #37) about preachers, doctors and lawyers entitled "The Holy Trinity." In it I observed that whereas these three "professions" wielded a most powerful influence in our society, whereas they commanded unwarranted faith in their "professional" opinions, nevertheless, all three of them were founded on fraudulent premises. Like the Holy Trinity on High, namely the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost, so too, were these three earthly gods promoting bad advice to their gullible "flock," their patients and to their clients. One other characteristic all three of these earthly do-gooders had in common was that whereas they all tried hard to convince us that they were trying to help solve our problems, actually they did their utmost to exacerbate and prolong those problems as long as possible, and in fact often create problems where none existed. Why? Because the more problems they created and the longer these problems can be drawn out, the more lucrative is their professed help. Money, money, money is the bottom line. An example for instance, is a preacher trying to save us from the horrible clutches of hell, a hell that doesn't exist. However, if he can draw a graphic and gruesome picture of the torture of hell, and convince his gullible sheep they are real, he has a flock of paying victims for the rest of his life, or your life.

* * * * *

Today we want to take another look at the lawyers in America. Last month (August) the American Bar Association had a gathering in Atlanta to pat themselves on the back. It so happened that one of their speakers was another lawyer by the name of Dan Quayle, now ensconced in the high office of vice-president of the United States. Unexpectedly, he more or less confirmed what I said about lawyers back in 1986, and his fellow henchmen, already sensitive to the public mood, didn't like it.

Quayle came out with some interesting statistics. He raised the question, "Does America really need 70 percent of the world's lawyers? Is it healthy for our economy to

have 18 million lawsuits coursing through the system annually? He pointed out that one in every 355 Americans is a lawyer, compared to one in 9000 in Japan. Doing a little arithmetic on my own, this means that we have more than 25 times as many lawyers per capita as does highly industrialized Japan, in fact, approximately 700,000 of these vultures are on the loose, looking for prey. One thing the vice-president did not dare to point out was that an overly high proportion of these predators preying on other people's miseries are Jews, and that they dominate the profession. Jews also dominate the medical profession, and invented Christianity, that third debilitating sector of the "Holy Trinity."

Quayle's speech set off a spate of controversies, and the first to turn his wrath on Quayle was ABA President John Curtin, who gave a severe dressing down to the much maligned vice-president immediately following the V.P.'s speech, and in his presence.

However, the overwhelming public sentiment, and even the news media was not sympathetic to the lawyers. Too many of them had had unpleasant experiences and rip-offs of their own to reflect upon. We ourselves have a problem about having to hire a lawyer before the N.C. Tax Commission in order that the C.O.T.C. may protect itself in pursuing its Constitutional religious rights as set forth in the First and Fourteenth Amendments.

Historically, lawyers have had a well-earned sordid reputation over the many centuries. Even Shakespeare 400 years ago had one of the characters in one of his plays suggest in order to help humanity "First we kill all the lawyers." (Read again "The Holy Trinity" page 205, *Rahowa! This Planet is All Ours.*)

Issue No. 74 — October 1991

Legally and Progressively

How We will Build a Whiter and Brighter World

During the last six months in particular, we at the World Center here have been besieged by an increasing number of reporters from the Jewsmedia. We have had any number of reporters from prominent out of state newspapers writing feature articles about us, some with our cooperation, many without. We have been featured in a number of TV episodes from Jacksonville to Denver to New York — "Inside Edition," "Geraldo," "Maury Povitch" and a number of others.

There is one constant norm in all these articles, TV programs and interviews. They are hostile to our creed and program. The dominant obsession is to smear us and depict us as being violence-prone. Whereas it is we who have repeatedly been attacked, in true Jewish fashion they try to turn the facts upside down. Some of the basic questions I now ask any reporters before I will talk to them are usually in this order:

(a) Are you a Jew? If the answer is yes, I terminate the interview at the very inception. Next I ask them if they are black, with the same conclusion.

(b) Have you been sent here to do a smear job on the Church of the Creator?

The latter is actually not too relevant a question, since invariably they will lie to us and claim that they will give us an impartial and balanced view as they see it. Usually I will acquiesce and say, alright, we will answer your questions, but stick to your commitment. Give us an honest report and we will answer your questions frankly and honestly. We have nothing to hide.

Question (a) is usually answered honestly. By now they know that we will not tolerate talking to a Jewish or a black reporter, and therefore the media does not send such down to us. However, every once in a while they do slip in a Jew that denies he is one of the tribe.

Question (b) is really a charade, a farce. The reporter will lie every time. We know that they have been sent here to do an out and out hatchet job, and they know that we know. So we usually proceed anyway, and they never disappoint us. They invariably come out with a hostile smear job. Why do we cooperate? Well, at our stage, as Adolf said some seventy years ago, almost any publicity is good publicity, as long as they spell our name right. The more people hear about us, sooner or later the White people will sort out the true facts. It is our job to see to it that they get them, once they know we exist.

The questions usually run the same course, starting with: what is Creativity? One standard answer is, **Creativity is a racial religion structured for the survival, expansion, and advancement of the White Race.** How many members do you have? We don't disclose numbers since we are usually accused of either overstating or understating such numbers, and in any case, we don't want to get embroiled in the numbers game. We don't have an accurate count of all our members, supporters and sympathizers, and in any event, it is not relevant that we do. We prefer to talk about our creed and program. **We want to build a Whiter and Brighter World.**

It is at this point that the reporter usually begins to become venal. After a discussion of what is our definition of the White Race and who are the "mud" races, they will ask the question: How are you going to "cleanse your territory" as you put it, of the mud races? Is it your intention to kill all the Jews and the blacks?

We must keep in mind that the reporter came here to talk to us for basically two reasons: (a) to write an article about Creativity in order to smear us, in short, to do a hatchet job, (b) to gather intelligence information to convey on to the files of the ADL, and the Jewish master computer in Tel Aviv. We must also remember that besides trying to portray us as haters, they will try very hard to make us look like a movement that promotes violence. In this latter attempt to make us look violence-prone they will use every remote linkage they possibly can contrive, and nothing is too remote for these lying prostitutes of the Jewish media.

Keeping these ground rules in mind we must be very careful and very precise in our answers to these reporters, who will inevitably zero in on the key question: just what are you going to do with the Jews and the niggers that are already here? Are you going to kill them?

And our answer is: no, we have no plans for killing anybody. We are a non-violent religious movement. We have a comprehensive plan as to how to achieve a Whiter and Brighter World. **Every step along the way is legal, constitutional and non-violent** as we will detail to you. Here is how we plan to proceed, step by step:

Step No. 1. We mean to build our racial religious movement legally and constitutionally by employing and enjoying the same rights as does every other religious group in America, by means of propaganda, by means of persuasion, by means of organization. Instead of adulating fictitious spooks in the sky, our religion is based on Racial Loyalty. There is nothing new about Racial Loyalty. If you look at the real world around you, you will see that the niggers practice it, the Jews practice it, the Indians practice it, the Muslims practice it, the Japanese practice Racial Loyalty. In fact, just about every race in the world practices Racial Loyalty and has for thousands of years. The only difference is that we are now talking about White Racial Loyalty. But there is nothing illegal about being White and there is nothing illegal about White Racial Loyalty.

Step No. 2. We plan to build our movement to such dimensions that we will be able to take control of our government from out of the slimy hands of the Jews who now have it and thereby take control of our own destiny. Nothing illegal about that. After all, the White people built this great country, and at this point in time are still the majority. What is more fair and more legal than the White people having control of their own destiny, rather than a small minority of Talmudic Jews? How do we plan to accomplish this?

Step No. 3. We plan to accomplish it by promoting Racial Loyalty to the White Race, by informing, arousing, uniting and organizing the mighty potential of our White Racial Comrades. We mean to polarize the White Race under one language, Latin, one religion, Creativity and build one mighty powerhouse so that we, not the Jews, will be in charge of our own affairs. Nothing illegal about that.

Step No. 4. Having done the above, we will then further practice Racial Loyalty and take our next step. In

accordance with Nos. 6, 7, 8 and 9 of our **Sixteen Commandments**, we will boycott the Jews. We will boycott them in business and break them financially. We will boycott them in politics and drive them from out of government. We will boycott them in education, in the news media, and every other place in our cultural life. There is nothing illegal about using the boycott either. The Jews have been doing it for thousands of years. The Arabs have been boycotting Israel for the last forty years. Our government (JOG) has been using sanctions (an extreme form of boycott) against South Africa, against Iraq, against Iran, against Germany in the 1930's and against any and every other country they didn't like. Numerous Jew controlled organizations (such as NOW) even today use the boycott against such states as Arizona because they did not acquiesce to declaring a legal holiday in honor of Martin Lucifer Koon. So, we can conclude there is nothing illegal about using the boycott. However, if used by a united, polarized White Race, believe me, it can be and will be extremely effective.

Step No. 5. Having achieved control of our own destiny, we will then simultaneously stop subsidizing the niggers in this country, stop subsidizing the parasitic state of Israel, and in fact, stop subsidizing all the other 120 some countries that JOG has piled on the backs of the working White American taxpayers. We will simply let all these Jews, niggers, parasites and freeloaders shift for themselves and wither on the vine.

* * * * *

Having done the above, we will let Nature take its inevitable course in phasing out the problem. For hundreds of millions of years Nature has followed its wise but ruthless course of Survival of the Fittest, which also means the demise of those unfit to cope for themselves. In the endless struggle of each species to survive in competition to other like species, Nature has persistently used the culling process, of weeding out of the weak, the deformed, the sickly and the mentally incompetent. It is only in the last half of the 20th century that the White race, misguided by the evil hand of the Jew, has subverted this purgative action of cleansing the genetic defects of a species' gene pool. By subsidizing the lazy, the shiftless, the incompetent and rendering massive aid to all the parasites, the scum and the free-loaders of the world, we have greatly multiplied the

defectives at the expense of he competent, until now we are reaching the breaking point. In our program we mean to reverse this sick and idiotic process. All this, too, is strictly legal.

Step No. 6. We are now well on the way towards the salvation and redemption of the great White Race. Our next step is to then aggressively cleanse our territory of the still lingering mud races.

The first step is to forcibly expel the some 10 million illegal Mexicans. This too, is strictly legal, and it is a dereliction of duty that our JOG government has not done so a long time ago. Along with these illegal Mestizos, we will also expel all other alien muds — Haitians, Pakistanis, Jews and whatever.

Next, we will institute a program of repatriating all blacks back to Africa whether they are tenth generation "Americans" or not.

This too is not a new idea by any means, and repatriation of unassimilable mixed peoples has been practiced by any number of nations throughout history, both recent and ancient.

1. The Egyptians drove the Jews from out of their land 3500 years ago when the latter became unbearably obnoxious (as with the Holohoax, the Jews have twisted history around and claim they left Egypt voluntarily after the Egyptians tried to keep them. What an inverted lie!)

2. All of the French in the colony of Acadia (in present day Nova Scotia) were deported by the victorious British in 1755. Most of these were deported to Louisiana, but many scattered elsewhere. (Read Longfellow's *Evangeline.*)

3. In our own American history, we moved any number of Indian tribes to other less desirable, less inhabited areas. Some were moved and confined to reservations, some, like the Cherokees were moved en masse from North Carolina to Oklahoma. This was a matter of the conquering White Man cleansing the territory and making room for his own people, a process that was repeated time and again.

4. When the White Man conquered Texas, they organized the Texas Rangers and launched a powerful (and successful) drive to expel every Mexican and Indian from what was now conquered White Man's territory. **This was How the West was Won.**

5. The Turks even resorted to extensive massacres of the Armenian population in 1894-96, again in 1909, and again in 1915, the latter running into millions.

6. After World War II, the victorious "democratic" Allies, led by America, Russia and Britain, routed, moved and/or killed 13 million Germans from their eastern homelands and crowded them into the western areas of a remnant Germany, all at the bequest of the Communist Jews.

7. Also, after WW II the Jews (with the help of American JOG) drove the native Palestinian Arabs from a homeland they had lived in for two thousand years. This in order to make room for the parasitic state of Israel. With their Uzzi machine guns in hand, the Jews are still at it today driving the Arabs out of the West Bank and the Gaza Strip. All this with the subsidization of Israel by the American taxpayers to the tune of four billion a year, now being antied-up to more than ten billion. I ask you, Whitey, how long are you going to stand for this kind of rapacious atrocity?

8. The niggers in Africa, with the help of (our own!) JOG and in accordance with the Jewish plan of exterminating the White Race are driving the White people out of Africa. Is it fair? If so, it is just as fair to drive the Jews and niggers out of the White Man's territory, is it not?

* * * * *

But let us now look at the specific controversy of resettling the niggers here in America and moving them out of our land. This problem is certainly not new and the solution to it was not invented by the Church of the Creator. It is an insidious problem of long standing that should have been solved a long time ago, and several of our most astute White statesmen and leaders have strongly advocated the expulsion of these black animals from out of our midst.

1. Thomas Jefferson, certainly one of the most fervent advocates of liberty, clearly realized the race problem as early as 1811, and formulated plans to have the niggers deported onto foreign soil, preferably Africa. This was at the urging of the Virginia legislature and its then Governor. James Monroe.

2. As a result of this initial impetus for the deportation of Africans, the American Colonization Society was formed in 1817. Among its high officers were such distinguished leaders as Charles Carrolton, a signer of the

Declaration of Independence, Henry Clay, John Marshall, Wm. H. Crawford, John Randolph, Daniel Webster and Andrew Jackson.

In 1822 a large tract of land was secured on the west coast of Africa and it was called Liberia. Between 1820 and 1831 some 2,228 niggers were transported to this territory.

Having shown the feasibility of their plan, the Society in 1827 asked Congress to give its support and financial aid for the continuation of this highly important project. However, the hidden hand of the Jew was already in evidence even then and Congress did nothing. The Jews have been vigorously sabotaging every plan for the deportation of the blacks in our midst ever since. They want the niggers to stay and mongrelize the White Race.

The Colonization Society nevertheless continued its efforts and did, in fact, move 20,000 niggers from America to Africa. But with the Jews blocking their every move and Congress not giving its official support, it gradually declined in effectiveness.

3. The racial problem festered on and finally exploded into the devastation of the War between the States, 1861-65, a terrible tragedy for all White Americans, especially for the South.

My biggest mistake was
I didn't ship the niggers
out before the Jews
assassinated me.

Abraham Lincoln, also realizing the seriousness of the problem of having two completely divergent and incompatible races living in the same land, strongly advocated moving the blacks out, and instituted a Bureau of Emigration to begin their deportation. He advocated one colony in Haiti, and another in Colombia. However, again because of Jewish opposition and since Lincoln was assassinated at the end of the war, both of these projects were stymied. Had he not been assassinated (by the Jews) the chances are that a meaningful deportation program would have been pursued by the U.S. government under the leadership of Lincoln.

4. Briefly, let me summarize other prominent American supporters, advocates and promoters:

(a) President Millard Fillmore presented a plan to Congress for the emigration of all blacks as early as 1852. Congress ignored it.

(b) President Ulysses S. Grant advocated a similar program.

(c) Marcus Garvey, a black mulatto, in the 1930's organized the Universal Negro Improvement Association advocating the resettlement of blacks to Africa. He enlisted the support of 6,000,000 black members, but the Federal government under the control of Roosevelt and the Jews hounded him, framed him, imprisoned him and stymied any such constructive action at every turn.

(d) U.S. Senator Theodore Bilbo spent most of political life advocating the resettlement of blacks to Africa. He introduced a bill in the Senate (April 24, 1939) to make this possible, and secured the support and signatures of 2-1/2 million blacks. Again, Roosevelt and the Jews killed the bill.

(e) Senator Langer introduced a bill in 1957 providing aid for blacks desirous of migrating to Liberia.

(f) Malcolm X, a black mulatto leader, strongly advocated the back to Africa movement. He, too, was assassinated.

(g) Louis Farrakhan is strongly advocating separation of the races, to the fervent vocal support of millions of niggers. However, he is now demanding that the separated niggers be given a major piece of America itself.

The upshot of all previous history is that the racial problem is becoming ever more heated, more violent, and will not go away.

The only feasible solution to this lingering cancer is to ship all the niggers in America back to Africa. Once we, the White Race, have destroyed the Jewish stranglehold, and have gained control of our own destiny and of our own government, the problem can be solved. This we will do with, I believe, the overwhelming support of the niggers themselves. Let me state it again — it is not the niggers that are blocking the solution, it is not the White people, it is the Jews.

* * * * *

Let us now again take up this question of "fairness," and is it fair or is it not fair for one people to drive another out of their territory and occupy it for themselves? As history has shown from time immemorial, this question is entirely moot. History has demonstrated repeatedly and irrevocably that territory is occupied by those people with the will and the means to conquer the territory they desire, and then held by those capable of, and determined to hold it.

Is it fair? Perhaps not, but history is not fair. Nature is not interested in fairness. The bigger fish eat the smaller fish, the coyotes eat the weaker rabbits and rodents, and on down the food chain. Is it fair? Evidently Nature says it is, and there is only one Law of Nature that predominates in this regard, and that is the Law of Survival of our own species on this Planet Earth. Nature severely punishes with extinction those species that are too lazy, too laggard or too incompetent to take on the struggle for survival. The bottom line is: **Eternal struggle is the price of survival**. I didn't make the rules but merely observe and learn from both the lessons of history and the laws of Nature. Having accepted the facts of life, I have no quarrel with reality.

Nor is the moral question of survival of its own kind any problem with any of the races of mankind other than the White Race. In fact, they exalt and glorify their triumph over their enemies, whoever they might be. When one Indian tribe destroyed another they celebrated the extermination of their rivals with great gusto. The Old Testament is full of repeated glorification of how the Jews, with the help of their Jahweh god slew the enemy with the edge of their sword until every man, woman and child had been slain. Even the White Romans, Greeks and Egyptians stated massive celebrations over their victories throughout their history. The Romans shed no tears, felt no pangs of guilt when they finally conquered Carthage after more than a century of hostility. On the contrary, they burned Carthage to the

ground and sowed salt in its ruins, and were damned glad they had destroyed an overwhelming threat to their survival. It was only after the treacherous Jews inflicted the New Testament brain scrambler on the Gentiles that the White Race was plagued with the so-called morality of guilt and "fairness." We can specifically point to the Sermon on the Mount teachings of "love your enemy," "turn the other cheek," "sell all thou hast and give it to the niggers" for the suicidal origin of this self-destructive idea. (See *The Sermon on the Mount*, page 154, *A Revolution of Values*.)

* * * * *

Having thrown all this perfidious and suicidal Jewish advice overboard and established a rational and realistic moral base for our own survival, we are now ready for its next step.

Step No. 7. Ever since Columbus discovered America in 1492, **the White Race pursued a vigorous program of expansion and colonization,** a healthy instinct Nature has imbued in all its creatures, whether they be animals, birds, insects or plants. This expansion was first led by the Spaniards and the Portuguese, then rivaled and surpassed by the French, the Dutch and the Anglo-Saxons. There was one major difference between the former and the latter groups. Whereas the Spanish and Portuguese poisoned their gene pool in the New World by interbreeding with the indigenous natives, the Anglo-Saxon group, by and large, did not. The result is (or was) the great country of the United States we once knew, and to the detriment of the Latinos, the mongrelized mix-breeds and mestizos of Mexico and South America.

Be that as it may, this surge of energy by the White Race lasted for some 450 years, then came to an ignominious halt after the suicidal events of WW II. Not only did it come to halt, but through the Marshall Plan and the insane American policy of subsidizing all the scum, free-loaders and mud races of the world, we, the White Race are now in full retreat, running before our inferiors, apologizing for our previous success, and thanks to the devilish manipulations of the Jewish Kehilla, we, Nature's Finest, are now on the road to extinction.

Be it therefore resolved, we, the White Race are now determined to take Step No. 7, the final stage of building a Whiter and Brighter World. We are determined to take up where our White ancestors left off 50

or 100 years ago and resume the colonization program of our illustrious forbearers and expand the domain and territory of our great Race. We now have the moral base on which to proceed, fully backed by our religion, supported by centuries and millenniums of history, and furthermore, by the Eternal Laws of Nature. We need nothing more.

We will make one major change in our future expansion. Instead of conquering new territory and intermingling and exploiting the cheap labor of the natives, we will have none of this nonsense. Instead, by planned and deliberate measures, we will make a clean sweep, one measured addition at a time. **In such territories as we colonize we will clear it of the mud races and settle it with White families exclusively.** No longer will there be any of the former muddled geographic race mixing. We will settle and digest one segment of territory, then go on to the next, **until such time as this beautiful planet will be settled and inhabited by its most deserving heirs, Nature's Finest.**

Only through Creativity can we accomplish such a noble and far-reaching goal. **Join with us today!**

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!

Issue No. 75 — November 1991

How the early Texans cleansed the muds out of their territory

Red Niggers in Texas

No state has a more colorful and glorious history than does the State of Texas, and no state more clearly exemplifies the eternal struggle of the White Man against his deadly racial enemies — the Indians, the Mexicans and JOG, the Federal government itself.

Today that struggle goes on, more deadly than ever, in Texas, and on a national basis, and in fact, on a worldwide basis. The only situation that has changed is that the White Race now has more racial enemies pitted against it than ever, namely Asiatics, Haitians, South American and Central Americans, mud peoples, and a host of others. In the meantime, JOG has become more powerful, more vicious and hostile, and the boundaries of the racial war have become more confused and obscure in the White Man's vision. Nevertheless, the war today is very real and more ferocious than eve. Whereas the early Texans took direct and effective action and won their racial war more than a hundred years ago, today the opposite is unravelling before our eyes. The White Race is losing, is leaderless, confused, and rapidly on its way to extinction.

* * * * *

Let us review some stages of the interesting and heroic history of the White Man's conquest of the great Lone Star State, how he was beset with the same evil forces we are today, and how he took direct and drastic action to triumph over his mortal enemies.

* * * * *

I have read a number of books on the Texas Rangers, on the battle of the Alamo, the heroic battle at San Jacinto, and Texas history in general. Most of them downplay and/or de-emphasize the historic fact that the Conquest of Texas was essentially a racial war — a long drawn out three cornered struggle between the White Man, the Mexicans and the Indians. It was not until recently, however, that when Rev. John Brooks sent me another book on Texas that I realized how fierce and intense that racial battle was. The name of the book is *The Lone Star — A History of Texas,* and what especially piqued my interest was a chapter in the middle of the book entitled *Red Niggers,* a term of contempt used by the early White settlers for the ever marauding Indians.

For two hundred years the area known as Texas had been claimed by the Spanish conquerors of Mexico. However, by the time the first White settlers arrived in this area under the auspices of Empressario Stephen F. Austin during the 1820's, the Spanish and Mexican colonization of Texas had been a colossal failure. As in South America, and in Mexico itself, the Spanish conquest, although preceding by almost two centuries that of their rivals, differed significantly from that of the Anglo-Saxon colonization. The Spaniards did not conquer to colonize. There were three major forces in play that determined the course of Empire. They were the Crown, the army, and the Catholic Church, not all three necessarily on the same course. They came to exploit the land and the native labor, mine the gold and silver and enrich the coffers of the Crown, and in the process expand the domination of the Catholic Church. But as colonizers they were a total failure. They did indeed strip the land of its gold and silver, shipping its wealth across the ocean to make Spain the most affluent domain in Europe during the sixteenth and seventeenth century.

Over the centuries of unabated effort, the attempt by the Catholic Church to Christianize the Indian heathen was a total failure. They did build a number of missions with Indian slave labor, but the Indians did not embrace this alien creed as their own. In fact, only the more docile tribes could be domesticated at all, and during the process they invariably declined in numbers and eventually died out. The more warlike tribes, such as the Comanches, the Apaches and others, rejected Catholicism in toto, and kept up their raiding, scalping and thieving.

As we come to the first half of the nineteenth century, there were a string of five Spanish missions in Texas, of which San Antonio de Bexar was the most prominent, but all were in a state of decline and decay. By the 1820's the Mexican revolution had aborted from Spain, the country was in chaos and the now mix-breed Mexican settlers in Texas were only a few, subject to the terror and raiding parties of the warlike Indians to the north and to the west. Not only was Mexican colonization not advancing, it was retreating.

When Moses Austin, followed by his son Stephen F. Austin, approached the Mexican government with an offer of bringing in 300 Anglo-American families on a given tract of choice Texas lad, the Mexican government was receptive. This they were not because they liked the Anglos, but because they hoped that these more durable Americans would act as a buffer zone and thus protect the territory behind them for the Mexican settlers to expand upon.

Moses Austin soon died after the initial application, but his son carried on and the Anglo-Celts, Anglo-Saxons, and Anglo-Americans were indeed tough, and a more durable breed. When the new settlers were offered tracts of one site of legua (4428 acres) of good land at 12-1/2 cents an acre, the rush was on. The first wave came from the Trans-Appalachian South — Louisiana, Alabama, Arkansas, Tennessee and Missouri. The main motive was economic improvement — an opportunity to own and settle on good land at approximately one-tenth the going price in the United States. First came the farmers and hardy frontiersmen, soon followed by merchants, lawyers and townsmen. By 1825 his original 300 patents were used up and Austin applied for more. In the next ten years Austin succeeded in locating more than 1500 families. But he was not the only Empressario. There were soon 25 more, although none as successful as Austin. In a single decade these White Americans had more children, raised more crops and built more towns than the Spaniards had in the previous three hundred years.

Although these American frontiersmen were subjects of the Mexican government and had to "profess" to Catholicism in order to obtain the patents to their land, they brought with them their European culture and American ideas of freedom. As such they were soon on a collision course with the chaotic and ever-changing Mexican government, who by 1830 began to view the Anglos with

hatred, envy and fear. Further immigration of Americans from the north to Texas was restricted, and whereas the early settlers had enjoyed almost unlimited freedom from taxation and Mexican government bureaucracy, now they became subjected to both. Nevertheless, the White Anglo settlers from the American north and east kept on coming in ever increasing numbers. A rebellion and a racial war was inevitable and it was soon to come.

Not only were the White settlers faced with the hostility of the Mexican nation of whose territory they were a part, but the depredations and hit and run raids from the war-like tribes on horseback to the north and west kept increasing. Whereas the Austin colony had settled in an area that had only a scattering of unwarlike Indians, as the numbers of White settlers increased so did the repeated raids from the fierce Comanches, Lipans, Apaches, Karankawas and other Indian warriors on horseback. Stephen F. Austin early in the settlement had organized "companies of ranging volunteers" that were soon to become the notorious Texas Rangers, the scourge of the Indians and the Mexicans, the latter calling them the "Diablos Tejano," the Texan devils.

A three cornered racial war was facing the ever expanding White settlers, between the Indians, the Mexicans and the late arriving White settlers. It was a war that was to continue for more than sixty years.

It is not our intent here, nor do we have the space, to give even a concise resume of the colorful history of Texas in the nineteenth century. Suffice it to say that by 1835 the independent, freedom-loving White Texans had had enough and were ready to revolt against the Mexican tyranny. This culminated in the thunderclap at the Alamo when the then President and General of the armies, Santa Anna marched north and decided to teach these Americanos a lesson they would never forget. After 13 days of siege, on March 5, 1836, Santa Anna and his 5000 regulars stormed the walls of the improvised fortress and within a matter of a few hours it was all over. The 182 heroic defenders of the Alamo were all slaughtered and mutilated beyond recognition. But the Mexicans had won only a Pyrrhic victory at best, and the Americans exacted a heavy toll of at least 1600 dead Mexicans and more than 500 wounded, and it was here that the legend of the Diablos Tejanos was spawned.

The shock-waves of the Alamo spread terror throughout Texas and sent the American colonists fleeing eastward with their families, as Santa Anna, despite his heavy losses, was determined to wipe out every last Americano in Texas.

Soon thereafter Sam Houston was given charge of a rag-tag army of 800 volunteers by the then interim government of President David C. Burnett, who headed up a sorely divided cabinet. Houston, too, kept retreating eastward, gaining additional volunteers as he went. Some of his men began grumbling that he, Houston was afraid to fight, but Houston consulted no one and kept his counsel to himself. Then, at the appropriate moment on the afternoon of April 21, Houston attacked. While Santa Anna's army was camped at the San Jacinto bayou only a mile from the Americans, and enjoying an afternoon siesta, Houston launched his attack on the surprised Mexicans.

The shout **Remember the Alamo!** went up as the Americans ran screaming at the disorganized Mexicans. It was all over in about 18 minutes and the carnage that ensued was indescribable. By nightfall 630 Mexican corpses lay scattered in clumps across the grassy field, with more than 200 wounded, as the disoriented Mexican remnants surrendered. The Americans had lost only two killed in action, with about 30 wounded, of whom seven more would die later.

General and Presidente Santa Anna had fled, but was captured the next day, disguised in a private's uniform.

As the news of San Jacinto spread, great cheering went up all over Texas and the pioneers and their families returned to their farms. Houston had not only won a most decisive battle in the history of the White Race, but he had also Won the West. Texas had won its independence.

* * * * *

Nevertheless, the three-cornered racial battle between the Indians, the Mexicans and the White Texan settlers continued. The hit-and-run marauding raids by the fiercest Indians on horseback in North America — the Comanches, the Lipans, the Apaches, the Karankawas — not only continued but increased in intensity. So also did the intensity of the hatred of the Mexicans, now that they had lost Texas. The United States government in Washington took a strictly hands-off policy and was of no help. They had made a treaty with Mexico in 1819 in which they conceded

Texas was Mexican territory. Although the new Republic of Texas wanted to join the United States, the festering slave issue, the eastern bankers and politicians rejected their White brothers who had conquered Texas by sheer blood, guts and colonization.

The White colonists carried on. They formed an independent Republic. The hero of San Jacinto, Sam Houston was its first president, limited by the new constitution to a two year term. The Indian raids increased. The new Republic was bankrupt and badly in need of not only money, but material goods of every kind. It could not afford a regular army. Having spent three years of his youth among the Cherokee Indians, Houston had a soft spot in his head about the Indian attacks. Houston was succeeded by Mirabeau Buonaparte Lamar, also a hero of San Jacinto, as president of the Republic in 1838.

Unlike Houston, Lamar had no soft spot or illusions about the racial war that freed the colonists. He faced the reality: Texas had to fend for itself. Rejecting the hypocrisy of the bleeding hearts of the North, Lamar took a forthright stand on the racial problems that confronted him, a stand that was strongly supported by the colonists themselves. As far as the Mexicans were concerned, he advocated the Mexican government should be given a final chance to negotiate a boundary and peace with Texas. If they did not, the Mexicans should be brought to their senses by knocking them to their knees. As far as the Indians were concerned, he considered them as merely trespassing red vermin on Texas soil. In this outlook, Lamar invented nothing new. The notion that these savages were tenants at will, without inherent title to American soil, and the White Man might dispossess them without formal legal action, was already firmly imbedded in American thought that had already acquired the legitimacy of two hundred years of history.

Lamar stated bluntly that the Indians, the Mexicans and the White Man could never live peacefully in the same territory. "Nature forbids it." He revived the Texas Rangers and inaugurated a firm policy of driving all the Indians and Mexicans out of Texas, a policy eagerly supported by the majority of the White Texans. Not only was it his objective to drive out the more peaceful Cherokees living on Texas soil, but it became governmental policy to pursue and destroy the more warlike Indians who made repeated forays from the north and the west. The attitude of the Texas settlers was to exterminate

all Indians, that the only good Indian was a dead Indian. They called them red vermin, red niggers, and realized that their farms and settlements would never be safe until the Indian menace was completely destroyed once and for all.

From its very beginning, the Texas Republic had been campaigning for annexation into the United States, only to be spurned by such abolitionists as John Quincy Adams and other eastern anti-slavery advocates. When, in 1844, James K. Polk was elected president, a new hero entered the arena in Washington. Polk favored American expansion "from sea to shining sea" and in late December of 1845 the aspiration of most Texans was realized. Texas became a state of the Union, much to the relief of its inhabitants.

By this time, the Mexican threat on Texas' southern borders had become more abrasive and the Texas financial situation was in chaos. Soon after annexation, the United States, under President Polk, declared war against Mexico. In the ensuing war, 1846-48, the White Americans thoroughly trounced the Mestizo Mexicans on their home territory, although the White Man was repeatedly outnumbered in men and artillery in every battle. The Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo ended the war, and President Polk, whom we Creators regard as the greatest of American presidents, gained for the White Man the western third of the United States, including California, Arizona, New Mexico and other territories, as well as assuring the security of Texas.

* * * * *

President Polk died (1849) shortly after then end of his one term. After the war with Mexico, in which the Texas Rangers played a heroic and significant part, the people of Texas re-assessed their situation. Instead of the government helping to protect the White colonists from the marauding Mexicans south of the Rio Grande and from the fierce Indian raids from the west and north, the policy of the Feds in Washington was to do neither. The government in Washington, in fact, made the slavery issue its main preoccupation, and since Texas was a slave state, Texas was looked upon with disfavor. It made arrangements for Indian reservations on Texas territory, and forbade Federal troops from pursuing Mexican raiders across the Rio Grande. Meanwhile, the Texans and the Texas Rangers beefed up their own limited forces, wondering all the while whose side their "new" government was on.

* * * * *

This abrasive situation continued for another 13 years. For 30 years the Jews, the Rothschilds, and the eastern bankers had fomented a virulent campaign of hatred against the slave-owning southern states. The Jews were now orchestrating one of the most notorious and successful examples of their "Divide and Conquer" techniques, the North against the South. After a whole generation of detailed planning, conniving and conspiring, they found a most willing spokesman to lead their assault. Shortly after Abraham Lincoln was elected, the Civil War broke out in April of 1861. As planned, it proved to be the most tragic, destructive and insane war in American history. It devastated the South, including Texas, and changed forever the mentality of the White Race.

Although only a small portion of the war took place on Texas soil, nevertheless the Texans contributed heavily to its efforts and incurred disastrous losses in men killed and wounded. When it was over, Texas, along with the other Southern states, became occupied territory, occupied by a hostile, hateful, Jew-controlled Federal government. On June 19, 1865, General Gordon Granger of the Union Army landed in Texas. Some 52,000 bluecoats were sent to the border (southern) area alone, to rule, humiliate and tyrannize the White population. Their Texan former government was declared null and void, their plantations and farms were devastated. The niggers, of which there were now 200,000 in Texas, ran rampant. Although these niggers were illiterate, dumb and savage, they, along with the northern carpet baggers became the electorate and the rulers. Texas was now under military rule, whether they liked it or not. Niggers now terrorized cities such as Victoria, burned down some towns such as Brenham. The Union troops jeeringly stood by and condoned such atrocities. The White Texans, it seemed were now helpless to defend themselves and were ruled by the most vicious and hateful enemies — the niggers and the Jew controlled JOG, the Jewish Occupational Government.

* * * * *

For nine years these stalwart Texans endured these humiliations, atrocities and thievery of their liberties and their properties. Then by 1873 they finally got their act together and having thoroughly learned their lesson of

fraud, manipulation and chicanery from their oppressors, they finally ousted JOG's tyrannical Governor E. J. Davis, and replaced him with their own man, Richard Coke, although they had to break down the door of the Governor's office to do so. They also now replaced the legislature with members of the former rebel army, they abolished the dreaded "state police" of the JOG, and wrote themselves a new constitution.

One of the notable features of this new constitution was its limitations of powers of the government. The Texans had learned a hard lesson and they instinctively distrusted government, all government. They now no longer looked to government and what it could do for them, but agonizingly realized what government could do to them. The powers of the governor of Texas were now one of the weakest in the country.

The Indian and the Mexican problems were still very real in this badly devastated state. The Indian raids, severe during the war, continued with increased fury after the surrender of the Confederates. From 1865 to Aug. 5, 1867, reports from county judges show that 163 persons were killed by Indians, 43 carried away into captivity. In this matter, too, the Texans took a firm hand. They re-invigorated their Texas Rangers, and under the capable leadership of Colonel Randal Mackenzie on the western frontier with 1000 Rangers in command of the Frontier Battalion, he destroyed the Indian tribes, using the tactics of hot pursuit wherever it would lead. They organized a Ranger Special Force on the Rio Grande under the leadership of the famous Leander H. McNelly to bring the Mexican depredations to a halt on that frontier.

By 1880, these heroic Texas Rangers had done their job and done it well. The last settler had been killed by Indians and the last Indian shot by the Texas Rangers. The frontier was secure.

* * * * *

We now come to analyze the situation as it exists today in Texas, and in the United States.

The Civil War put the Jews and their money power in flagrant control in Washington and in the state Capitals. They have remained in power ever since, the sinister and hidden enemy of not only the Southern Whites, but all White people. They have been diabolically clever in using their vast financial resources to expand that power and to enslave the

White Race all over the world, using the White Race itself as a tool in their vicious technique of Divide and Conquer.

Today our main enemy is still JOG, and not much has changed, except now the Indians and the Mexicans are not our only threat. Now the Mexican horde has been increased to flood proportions, but it has also been augmented with Cubans, Haitians, Hindus, Pakistanis, Chinese, Japanese and hordes of other alien mud races. Like the situation in Texas a century ago, JOG is doing nothing to stop the invasion. On the contrary it has opened the doors wide and is encouraging the mud flood, rewarding it with welfare and subsidization after these parasites get here. All this at the White Man's expense, and aimed at the destruction of the White Race.

What can we do about it? What can we learn from the Texans who cleansed the muds out of their territory by 1880?

1. The first thing we can learn is that the cleansing action, heroic as it was then, was not permanent. Today there are more Mexicans in Texas, (as well as California, Arizona, New Mexico and other states) than there were in Mexico a century ago. And they are still coming in droves.

2. The reason we have not stopped the mud flood is because the White Race has never gotten their act together to extirpate the real cause — the Jewish virus which was the cause of the Civil War, and a host of other wars (WW I, WW II), all of which have been devastating to the White Race.

3. The reason we, the White Race, have succumbed to the deadly Jewish virus is because of our blindly clinging to the destructive Jewish mind-scrambler, namely Christianity, which teaches us that we must love our enemies, and that the Jews are God's chosen.

4. The solution is what the C.O.T.C. has advocated repeatedly: we need a racial religion of our own, based on reality and the survival, expansion and advancement of our own kind. With Creativity we now have such a religion, one around which we can now rally the total White Race and cleanse the world of the expanding mud races with the same zeal and determination as the Texas Rangers did in the last century.

Issue No. 77 — January 1992

Lessons We Can Learn from the David Duke Campaign

1. The most important fact emerging from the Duke campaign in Louisiana is that the racial issue is now on the front burner in politics and every other field, and overshadows all other issues on the present day political, cultural, economic and every other arena of endeavor. It is not confined to Louisiana, or the South, nor even the United States. It is now the dominant issue on a worldwide scale.

Nor is it anything new, nor something innovated by David Duke. It has been there, simmering ominously for a long, long time, even long before the Civil War, or even Columbus' discovery of America. What is new is that it is being openly debated and entering the field of politics with gusto. Words and phrases that the Jewish newsmedia defined as not "P.C." (politically correct) are now being bandied back and forth by Jewish commentators, nigger news writers and politicians, and even by most of the more timid White politicians, commentators and reporters.

2. David Duke did not set this phenomena in motion. As I said before, it has been brewing for a long, long time. Ronald Reagan during his mediocre term began to bring it more into public consciousness with his opposition to quota bills. President Bush went a step further when he turned his 1988 lackluster campaign around, coming from behind by using the Willie Horton case as a major issue, which his opponents charged was a racist tactic. The fact is, it was, and certainly helped him in coming up from behind to win the presidential race.

3. Duke was far from being the ideal candidate in representing the White racial position. I have never once heard him mention the Jewish tyranny as an issue of debate. Furthermore, he also had too many skeletons in his

own closet, besides his past connection with the K.K.K. and Nazi groups. His moral and private life leave much to be desired and had he won, his enemies would certainly have eagerly aired them out in public. Nevertheless, although his past was well known, **the overwhelming fact is that he still won 55% of the White vote, a very, very significant fact.** Actually, this is what the Jewish press admits, but the real figures may even be considerably higher. This is what the White people voted, despite denunciations from the churches, from the (Jewish) business community, and even from the President of the United States himself. His own party, the Republican Party, also disclaimed him.

The fact that even though he only mildly represented the White racist position, it was still the key issue in the campaign, and his financial help came from not only the voters in Louisiana, but from all over the United States. This indicates more strongly than ever that the country (and the world) is ready for a racial showdown: The war is now on, the White Race vs. the mud races, an issue we, the Church of the Creator, have been preaching and promoting vehemently for nearly 20 years.

4. On the other hand, the niggers, unlike the White voters, strictly practiced racial loyalty. They voted 96% for Edwin Edwards, and it is the niggers that voted him in. **So we had a strictly racial polarization, with the majority of the White people voting for a White candidate, and the overwhelming majority of the niggers voting for the Jew-nigger contingent.** In future campaigns, it should be thoroughly emphasized — one candidate is the nigger's candidate, the other one is the White Man's candidate. We must polarize each contest to the hilt.

5. We, the COTC do not claim to have invented this issue. Nature has ordained it since the beginning of time — the segregation of the species, and woe betide any species that would dare violate her laws. What we have done, however, is marshalled the obvious facts and structured them into a consistent, orderly and comprehensive code and religion, the first such Racial Religion in 6000 years of civilized history. We have raised the virtue of White Racial Loyalty to its highest peak in all history, while at the same time exposing the idiotic obsession by our people of worshipping non-existent Jewish spooks in the sky, especially that of a mythical Jewish bastard. We want to

revolutionize an insane frame of mind that has deranged and scrambled the brains of the White Race for the last 1900 years.

6. In order that we get the Jewish tyrant and monster off our back, it is absolutely imperative that we, the White Race, get control of our own destiny. This we can do only if we gain control of our government here in the United States, and in every other White country. **The road to such attainment must be to build a strong, well organized, well financed and all-pervasive White power structure, one which is inherently religious in its zeal, political in its drive, and racial at its core.** When we do this (and we are well on our way) there is nothing in the world that can stop us, not the Jews, not the niggers, not JOG nor any other power on the face of this planet.

Some Other Observations

(a) Although running a political candidate under the umbrella of the COTC is slightly premature, we should whenever a highly desirable candidate emerges and is ready, willing and able, start testing the waters and get into the swim. Although I do not believe David Duke is by any means our best standard bearer, nevertheless, I was begging and hoping he would win. **It would have encouraged** (and still will, even though he lost) **other White candidates to do likewise and run on the racial issue.** I cannot understand why Tom Metzger came out at the last minute and denounced him. What possible motive could this serve in the interests of the White Race? However, this is by no means the end of this issue, only the beginning.

(b) Racial strife and tensions are building up and running high all over the world. Skinheads in Germany are burning down the houses of the muds, even killing them, and the muds are fleeing for their lives. France is shipping out the muddy Algerians. Pamyat is active in Russia, and the Jews are fleeing that country in large numbers, a once great country they have assiduously worked to destroy and leave in shambles. Canada, Sweden, Australia, England, the Netherlands and in fact about every White country in the world is becoming race conscious and aware of our great White heritage. RAHOWA! and more power to them.

(c) In the campaigns of the future, unlike David Duke, we must be more explicit, more strident, more

militant; and instead of merely talking about quotas, affirmative action, welfare parasites, we must move into the next phase with gusto and talk more incisively about the Jewish tyrants and their program to mongrelize and destroy the White Race. We must expose the Federal Reserve Board and the corrupt Jewish counterfeiting ring that it is. We must talk about expanding our own numbers and territory and driving out the mud races from our lands as did the early Texans in the Nineteen Century (see R.L. No. 75).

(d) Finally, we must face the fact that for the White Race to pursue its program for survival, the time might soon come when we will be forced to implement Articles 7 and 8 of Creative Credo No. 64 (see page 401 of the *White Man's Bible*). Let us make sure we are prepared should such an emergency be forced upon us as a last resort. Let us never be caught in the disastrous position the Arabs in Palestine find themselves, where the Jews have all of the Uzzi machine guns and the Arabs have nothing but rocks to throw back. Never, never, never give up your guns.

(e) In this last resort scenario, we welcome letters, literature, suggestions and advice from any and all our supporters as to how we can best prepare ourselves for self-defense and in implementing Articles 7 and 8 as a last resort, should it become necessary.

(f) In the meantime, recruit, distribute our literature, and organize to the hilt. Let us make hay while the sun shines, for time is running out. DELENDA EST JUDAICA!

Issue No. 78 — February 1992

What is the Matter with being a Racist?

In their long and depraved history, the Jews have launched and promoted any number of evil and destructive movements and ideas. To name a few — Judaism, Christianity, Communism, the United Nations, race mixing and the program of the White Race feeding and subsidizing all the scum and mud races of the world. There are dozens more, such as the French Revolution, but we will not pursue the list of evils that were conceived and promoted by the Jewish network over the last 5000 years.

In promoting any and all of these movements their key weapons always have been, and still are, propaganda, lies and deception. The main trick is to hold up false images — make the evil seem good, and make the healthy and salubrious seem evil. An example of the former could be communism, and an example of the latter would well be exemplified of the evil image they have built up about the genius of the greatest leader the White Race has ever had, namely Adolf Hitler. They have used this same technique in selling communism to the Russians and the world, in selling Christianity to the Romans, and race-mixing to the Americans of today. All these ideas and movements were (and are) built on lies being repeated over and over again until the unthinking yokel finally accepts them as being a self-evident truth (*such as all men are created equal*). They hammer away at the same goddamn set of lies endlessly and relentlessly until they have enough believers to build their evil movements. The technique consists mostly of building up a stable of epithets, which, when once established firmly enough, all the Yids need to do is hurl them at their enemies and no substantiation or argument is further needed. The Christians used this technique, it was used by the Communists, it is used by the race-mixers of today. The Christians built up such epithets as "pagan,"

"anti-Christ," "sinner" and a host of others. Communism's main target was the word "capitalist" (which would describe any competent man of intelligence and achievement). The source of most of these convoluted ideas originated out of the Jewish New Testament, first conceived by Pharisee Jew Saul of Tarsus. Remember the Sermon on the Mount? Or the story of Lazarus and the Rich Man?

Today we want to more closely examine the word "racist," a description the Jewish press and network considers as one of the most evil and despicable words in the English language. To be a racist is to be evil per se, and since we Creators openly declare that our race is our religion and we are proud to be racists, according to the Jewish mind-set we are all evil, just as Jewish Christianity deems all people are sinners and automatically evil from the day they were born. "Racist" and "racism" is indeed the Jew's favorite epithet and they will throw it at anybody and everybody who doesn't love the niggers and the Jews. In fact, it is also used as a cudgel against any one who is proud to be White.

There are a number of flaws in most of the deceptive epithets the Jews have built up to fire mortar shells at their enemies, but none of the flaws are as glaring as their invention of the racist epithet.

The most glaring flaw in this whole racist hocus-pocus is the fraudulent and two-faced nature of this hoax. It is great to be racist if the niggers practice it. For instance, Martin Lucifer Koon was a great man (according to the Jewish press) because he was so vociferously pro-nigger. Hitler was the most evil creature that ever lived because he was for his people, the White Race. The Jews are just wonderful people, God's Chosen, and in fact, because they claim they are pro-Jew and pro-Israel, even though they may be American citizens and never have set foot in Israel, they are, in fact, the most fanatic racists of all. The Arabs are evil racists if they are pro-Arab, but the dumb American Indians are heroes if they are pro-Indian and anti-American, anti-White or anti everything else. And so it goes. Pro-nigger, pro-Jew, pro-mud racism is good racism. Pro-White racism is evil, evil, evil.

Why the double standard? It is so obvious, so inconsistent and contradictory that any simple child can see through it, and unlike most of their clever deceptions, this "racism" epithet, although millions and billions are being spent by the Jewish establishment to promote it,

nevertheless, it isn't selling too well. Although the Jews are using every means at their disposal, television ads, commercial newspaper ads (there is always a nigger in the middle of every clothing ad) and even government enforcement (housing laws, affirmative action and a dozen others), the White people are not buying the race-mixing garbage. Not only is it not selling, it is beginning to backfire and being used as an ever more powerful weapon by the White Race. Even the politicians (horrors!) are getting into the act, (mildly) as witness the recent David Duke foray in Louisiana.

The fact is Race is the most prominent and powerful issue in the world today. Never have so many millions of people become as race conscious as they are today, and this is what scares the hell out of the Jews in their present world predicament. The reason the Jews have spent so much time, money and energy (even long before Hitler was ever heard from) to denounce "racism" is because they themselves are the most fanatically race conscious people in history and they have long realized what a powerful, cohesive force it can be if properly organized. In fact, Judaism is nothing more or nothing less than a pro-Jew racial religion, and it has been and is today the Jews' religious loyalty to their race that has enabled them to become the world-masters and super-tyrants of mankind that they are today.

They also realize and have realized for centuries that racism inherent in and combined with religion is the most powerful motivator and world-mover of all. That is why they are scared spitless of Creativity.

They realize full well (much more so than the White people) what a powerful and world embracing force is inherent in the White Man's first totally racial religion, a religion that is clear, consistent, coherent and comprehensive, a religion that is specially designed for the survival, expansion and advancement of Nature's Finest, Nature's most intelligent and creative creature in all history. Yes, the Jews have excellent reason to shiver in their boots.

Creativity is thoroughly racist, a characteristic of which any man or woman can be intensely proud. I am proud to be a racist. The opposite of a racist is a traitor to their race. **A racial traitor in our lexicon is the most**

despicable and repugnant miscreant in Nature's realm.

Yes. I am proud to be a racist. Anyone who is not, is a racial traitor. So let us march forward under the banner of **Creativity,** expand and advance the potentials of Nature's Finest until we have built that **Whiter and Brighter World** in totality for which mankind has been striving not only for centuries, but for millenniums.

In order that we achieve this noble goal we must first expose all the deceptive Jewish shibboleths and epithets and replace them with our own great creative and powerful ideas.

It is a war for the minds of men, and especially for the mind of the White Man. It is a war we are winning, a war that will expose and destroy the most vicious and deceptive parasite the world has ever known. **Delenda est Judaica! RAHOWA!**

Issue No. 79 — March 1992

BUSH'S NEW WORLD ORDER

Basically, its objective is for the Jewish Gulag Archipelago to encircle the globe with universal poverty and tyranny shared by all.

When George Bushwacker Bush was scheduled to make his State of the Union speech last January 28, he had a tough nut to crack. The establishment media realized that he had to come up with the speech of his life to save his crumbling presidency what with election year coming up. The economy was in ruins. Companies, large and small, were going bankrupt. Companies were laying off workers by the tens of thousands. Despite extending "benefits" (dole) for the second time within the last few months, people were destitute. The unemployment figures were skyrocketing. Our national debt was mounting by the hundreds of billions. The country was (and is) in a dilemma worse than the Great Depression, with this one major exception — we are never again to return to normal, and the Jews have planned it that way.

Undaunted, Old Bushwacker George stepped up to the rostrum to the repeated cheers of his Republican and Democratic lackeys, acted as if everything was coming round the bend and lied his way through what some pundits even applauded as a great speech.

What did he say? He said nothing new. He was proceeding in lock step with the Jewish plan of the **New World Order** which he had already touted in a major speech last year. He even bragged that it had been the United States, our persistence in fighting the Cold War against Communism that had destroyed Communism. We had fought in Korea. We had fought in Vietnam. Last but not least, we had fought in the glorious Gulf War and

smashed Iraq back to the rubble of the stone age. Weren't we great? And the long suffering tax payer who had paid for all these glorious wars was finally to get kudos for having put up with it all for so long.

* * * * *

But the Bushwacker was lying through his teeth throughout the deceptive tirade. The United States, under the control of the Jewish network has never fought Communism. On the contrary, ever since the November Revolution of 1917 when the Jewish Communists took control of the unfortunate and misguided Russian people, the American policy has aided and abetted that Jewish swindle every step of the way. If we really had wanted Communism destroyed, all we had to do was nothing and it would have rotted into oblivion a long time ago. If we really had wanted this Jewish pestilence wiped out, Adolf Hitler and the Germans would have given it the final death knell in the early 1940's.

But no. Roosevelt and his gang of Jewish criminals moved heaven and earth to get us into that war to save Communism and to save Jewish control of the world. Not only did we save the Commies' neck, but we immediately shipped 13 billion dollars worth of goodies, refrigerators, tractors, technical machinery, and even the secrets of producing the atomic bomb to Russia even before (and after) World War II was over. Korea did nothing to impede communism. Neither did Vietnam nor the Gulf War, nor the numerous covert CIA activities in practically every part of the world. On the contrary, every action we took, every hundred billion we spent overtly or covertly helped to expand Jewish Communist control.

Despite all our efforts, Communism has dismally failed and broken down of its own insane rottenness, no thanks to America. It is now a dead horse abysmally exposed for the foul, rotten Jewish tyranny that it always was and is. But the Jewish program of world slavery under its control has not changed. Only the name has been changed to confuse the gullible and the cowards. The program itself remains constant — and that is to suck the whole world into this catastrophe. **Only now we will call it the New World Order,** and instead of it being run out of Moscow, it will now be directed out of Washington, New York and Israel. The American people who have had to finance most of this sorry mess are now to become poverty

stricken slaves, just like the rest of the Third World countries, and beaten down to their miserable level.

* * * * *

There is nothing new about the New Order. It is as old as the Jewish conspiracy itself which has its roots in the Talmud, the Old Testament and the Protocols of the Elders of Zion.

Think about it. What is the most vicious, the most heinous, the most dastardly crime our enemies, the Tribe of Judah, could possibly perpetrate on Nature's Finest, the illustrious White Race? Would it be extinction? Would it be enslavement? Would it be mongrelization?

The answer is, yes. It would be all of these horrible catastrophes and more. Added to this horrendous list would also be the shame, the torture, the humiliation, the filth to which we would be subjected, and worst of all, the irreversible poisoning of our precious White gene pool. Our striving and the building of that illustrious gene pool by our noble ancestors over the millions of years would be thrown into the dung heap and admixed with that of the filthy niggers and sub-human animals. Our glorious history would be calumniated and defiled, ridiculed and dragged into the filthy mire of the lowliest Hottentot and African aborigines, a shameful process that would be even beyond the basest scum as witnessed in Haiti and other sub-human mires of degradation. Think about it again! Is this the kind of world you want to leave your children and grandchildren? Your future progeny ten generations down the line? Fifty, one hundred generations into the future?

We Creators say not by a goddamnsite, if we can help it!

* * * * *

Let us take a sober and realistic look at what we are faced with today, in the last decade of the Twentieth Century. After Bushwacker George Bush lured Saddam Hussein into attacking a two-bit penny-ante country the size of a postage stamp into invading Kuwait, he and the Jewish press had the necessary pretext to declare war on Iraq and bomb it into rubble. Why should he want to do that? To defend the United States? Lets not be silly, a fifteenth rate country like Iraq, nine thousand miles distant from our shores, was not of the slightest of threats to our (American) security. So why did he commit 450,000 troops, an endless array of tanks, battleships, planes, missiles and all the

other accoutrements of destruction to the desert sand of Saudi Arabia in order to smash Iraq? The answer to that question is simple as hell. **He did it not to protect our homeland, not to protect our oil supply, but he did it to protect the sleazy, slimy, sump hole of the world that is the home of the world's most pernicious parasite.** He did it on the orders of his Jewish overlords, in order to smash an immediate and nearby threat to Israel. And smash Iraq he and the Jewish overlords did, in the process killing some 300,000 Iraqi men, women and children.

THE JEW PROGRAM OF WORLD SLAVERY HAS NOT CHANGED. ONLY THE NAME. ITS NOW CALLED "THE NEW WORLD ORDER"

For this traitorous act of cowardly accommodation to the Jews, Bushwacker Bush was acclaimed a great hero deserving re-election in 1991, and "Stormin' Norman" Schwarzkopf the greatest military strategist since Hannibal. The fact is that the outcome was inevitable and one sided as a gang of a thousand bullies beating up on a small troop of boy scouts. It required no great genius, nor were there any heroics involved.

Nor was there any surprise involved, either in the invasion of Kuwait by Iraq, nor by the massive smashing of Iraq's military and infrastructure by our 220,000 sorties of blasting bombers. As I have shown in considerable detail back in December of 1990 in R.L. No. 66, the operation was deliberately planned a full 18 months in advance in the

secret enclaves of Fort McPherson, Georgia. It was headed by chief planner Lt. Gen. John Yeosock, who, in turn, was under the orders and supervision of the Jewish network, who master-minded the whole operation.

* * * * *

Being overwhelmed by all the Jewish adulation, the Bushwacker began to believe all this heroic hogwash. He began to feel like a world leader and began to talk of the New World Order, with himself as the dictator of course. So let us take a closer look at what he and his Jewish cohorts are talking about. After all, he is at least nominally the president of the world's most powerful and affluent nation and the commander in chief of the world's largest and most sophisticated military establishment. In fact, the United States, now that the Soviet Union is rapidly falling apart, is the only super power left in this rapidly deteriorating world.

So what does Bush have in mind when he talks about the "New Order?" What he and his Jewish cohorts have in mind bodes ill for mankind, and especially for the White Race. The New Order is neither new nor will it be orderly. The plans and the outlines for the new order are as old as the hills, and for the perceptive historian its details can be fleshed out from reading Deuteronomy, Numbers, Joshua and all the rest of the Jewish tripe in the "slay 'em and rob 'em" stories of the Old Testament. It can be further amplified and detailed by studying the Talmud and further brought into more modern focus by reading the Protocols of the Elders of Zion. It is a Jewish program of mass genocide, of slavery, of torture and horror. The gruesome goals of such torture and beastliness can best be perceived by reading the last book in the Jewish Christian Bible — namely the splenetic ghastliness of "The Revelation." (See Part X of "*Revolution of Values*" Page 188, "*Revelation, a Jewish Nightmare in Technicolor.*")

There is no great secret about what the Jews have in mind for us in their "New Order." In fact, the details are already abundantly visible for those who will look reality in the face. Let us take it step by step.

1. Here is the kind of humanity the Jews have in mind for us goyim. In fact, they have built a model statue of such in the United Nations building in New York, and is photographed on Page 70 of the book *The United Nations' Blueprint for Peace.* He is called the UNESCO Brown Man and is supposed to be a composite of all the mud races of the

world. He is faceless, nationless, homeless, characterless, a brown slob utterly detached of any history or heritage. Unlike the picture shown, the slob will also be ugly, short and dumpy, a deformed and grotesque caricature of what used to be "Natures's Finest."

2. The White Race, per se, is the number one target of all that the Jews hate, fear and despise. Their greatest efforts are now, and have been since the days of the Egyptians, to mongrelize and utterly destroy the White Race. We saw it in the wanton slaughter of the White Russians when the Jews ran rampant during the Russian Revolution they themselves organized. (They utterly murdered between 20 and 30 million White Russians.) We saw it happen a century and a half earlier when they guillotined the French nobility and pursued their strategy of **"always kill the best first."** We saw it again in the mass bombing and slaughter of the Germans in the firebombing of Dresden, Hamburg, Berlin and hundreds of other German cities during World War II. We are seeing it in the emasculation of the White Male right here in America today.

We could go on with dozens of other examples. The destruction of Rome through the poisonous virus of Jewish Christianity. The mongrelization of the exemplary Greek civilization 2500 years ago. The driving out of our W.R.C. from the continent of Africa. There is more, much more.

3. The build-up of Israel and the subjugation of national powers and independence into the jurisdiction of the United Nations. Since the governmental powers of all nations are in the hands of the Jews (especially that of the United States) this is no problem for the Jews. They own the money, they own the newsmedia, they own the government. With all the key news centers of power in their hands, controlling the United Nations is a piece of cake. George Bush repeatedly referred to fulfilling the United Nations' Resolutions when he wanted to clobber Iraq back into the stone age, and did so with great impunity. Of course, it was not he who was calling the shots and making the decisions, but his Jewish overlords, but it made it look so universal as if the whole world was behind him, when actually a few key Jews in the Kehilla were really making each and every one of the decisions.

Such is the nature of the coming **New World Order**. George Bush acts like he is really in control, or perhaps even believes that he is. He is of course, only a front, a

Jewish stooge, and **the Jewish Kehilla is calling the shots.** If Georgie boy doesn't follow strict orders, he will quickly be replaced by the real operators.

How can we, the White Race, fend off the coming disaster? **The answer is to inform, arouse and organize the mightiest potential power on the face of the earth — the White Race — Nature's Finest — and the best vehicle to organize around is a powerful racial religion.** Join with us in promoting Creativity, recruiting new members and building a powerful steam roller to smash the Jewish menace once and for all. Your life and the future of your progeny depends on it. **Act NOW!**

Issue No. 81 — June 1992

Revolutionary Leadership

Leadership, like fame, is an elusive and fleeting quantity. Some people have leadership thrust upon them, others train for it and struggle hard to obtain it, others are born to it. In this discourse we are interested how we, the COTC can obtain more and better leaders in our movement. We need thousands of leaders and millions of followers.

Leaders come in different shapes and categories. Some are financial leaders, some are best fitted to be political leaders, some are inspired to be religious leaders, some for organizational leadership. The categories are endless.

At this stage in our Creativity movement we are interested in every category of leadership, but basically we are interested in real revolutionary leadership, because, at this time in history we are in the middle of a major revolution, a complete and drastic revolution of values, a revolution so far reaching that it is undoubtedly the most significant event in 6000 years of civilized history.

Yes, whether we like it or not, we are today engulfed in a major worldwide revolution that constitutes a major turning point in the history of the human race, and the outcome will either be a catastrophe of gigantic proportions or it will usher in a new age of greatness and well-being for the human race. Not only will the future course of the human race be drastically affected, but the global environment as well. It will depend on which side wins. If the evil forces led by the Jews are victorious, future humanity is doomed to tens of thousands of years of slavery, misery and bestiality, a situation from which there is no reversal and from which it can never recover. If, on the other hand, the White Race wins, led by the program and vision of the Church of the Creator, a bright and beautiful new world will emerge. It will be a world of grandeur and beauty, a world of continuing advancement, of cultural, economic and genetic well-being. The outcome, my dear White Racial Comrades, depends completely on how hard you struggle to bring about victory.

James MacGregor Burns has written a book on Leadership, one in which he covers a dozen different types of leadership — political, executive, financial, religious and a variety of others. In Chapter 8, he examines Revolutionary Leadership, the topical subject we are herewith involved, because, believe me, what we are involved in in this latter part of the twentieth century is no parlor game. We are not playing musical chairs or ordinary politics. The revolution we have been hurled in to is the most cataclysmic in the history of mankind, and the outcome is so final it can never be reversed. Either our future progeny will be part of a hellish mongrelized mass of enslaved zombies, or they will have the great good fortune to be living in a Whiter and Brighter world that will be a wonder to behold.

Here is how Burns describes a revolution. "*In its broadest meaning revolution is a complete and pervasive transformation of an entire social system. It means the birth of a radical new ideology; the rise of a movement bent on transforming society on the basis of that ideology; overthrow of the established government; creation of a new political system; reconstruction of the economy, education, communications, law, medicine, and the confirmation and deification of a new leadership... Rare is the revolutionary leader who helps initiate a revolution, lasts through the whole revolutionary cycle of struggle, victory, and consolidation of power, and directs the process of social transformation.*"

If we apply the above definition to the Creativity revolution to which we are committed, it fits our every category. We make no bones about it. We are and we intend to implement a radical new ideology and religion: we intend to build a bright new world that will be exclusively inhabited by Nature's Finest — the White Race. We intend to completely destroy and exterminate Jewish dominance of our government, of our finances and of our culture. We intend to wipe out the malignant Jew spawned religion of Christianity that has so plagued the mind and soul of the White Race for nearly two thousand years and replace it with a healthy and progressive racial religion structured for the best interests and needs of the White Race and exclusively for the White Race. We plan the creation of a new political system based on the Leadership Principle, not the present much-touted Jewish "democracy"; the

reconstruction of the economy; of our educational system in which race and eugenics are paramount. We intend to revolutionize our system of law, medicine (Salubrious Living), communications and our whole ecological system of keeping this planet a cleaner and greener world, a world our future progeny can live in with the utmost of pride, enjoyment and health.

Burns further states that "*Of all the stages in a transforming revolution, the birth of the idea or vision that impels the revolution and its adoption by a decisive number of persons are probably the most crucial steps towards the transformation.*" This is very true. For any revolution, movement or religion to come into being, it first must have a solid and comprehensive creed and program. This we have in Creativity, and do we ever! It is the most fully-structured, the most comprehensively detailed and clearly articulated creed and program any religion or movement has ever been given. It has been detailed to cover every phase and vital need relevant to the survival and well-being of the White Race. It is spelled out in at least twelve books and no stone has been left unturned to clearly state where we stand on every issue vital to our great race. Furthermore, it is based on two of the strongest emotional and motivational movers in history — it is based on race and religion.

There have been any number of revolutions in history gone by, most of them minor, some of major impact. Burns reviews four major revolutions, their leaders and their impact. We can learn something from each.

1. Among these certainly **Martin Luther** (1483-1546) ranks high, although like practically every other revolution the impact of his "Reformation" did not bode well for the White Race per se. Nevertheless, the impact of what he did changed the course of history, although not necessarily for the better.

It is interesting to note that Burns gives us a very low rating of Luther's leadership abilities. He says, "*Few leaders would seem so ill suited for revolutionary leadership as Martin Luther, for he acted without party and organization; his strength lay in the collective strength of a following he hardly knew.*" He points out that Luther for most of his life (he died at age 63) was a poor monk with no political base and an uncertain ecclesiastical one, had no military protection and was in frequent peril for his life and freedom. He was neither a

trained philosopher nor a learned theologian. Yet he created a revolution that echoes into our time. Burns notes, however that he had an absolute fanatical conviction that carried almost everything before it, and he had the good fortune of living in an era ripe for ideological change.

2. **The French Revolution.**

In his treatise "A Real Case Against the Jews," Marcus Eli Ravage, himself a Jew, frankly states (P. 288 WMB) "We (the Jews) have been at the bottom of not merely the latest Great War, but nearly all your wars, not only the Russian but of nearly every other major revolution in your history." Further on (P. 289) he states clearly that not only did they have a major hand in Luther's Protestant revolution, but "the three principal revolutions in modern times — the French, the American and the Russian."

Ravage was boasting, but he was not lying. The French Revolution was a carefully planned and staged Jewish revolution. It was one of those revolutions that devoured its own instigators and they did not live to see the fruits of their labors. Some of these leaders were Goy, some (most) were Jews. A few of the more prominent leaders who were victims of the revolution they had helped to instigate were Reoeillon, Brissot, Danton, Marat and dozens of others, including thousands of lesser caliber.

The real leaders and instigators of the French revolution were the Jacobins, a Jewish organization which later became the forerunner of the Communist Party in Russia. The real objective of the Jacobins was to behead and destroy the French nobility. "Always kill the best first," is the basic Jewish principle. This they did with a vengeance as they guillotined tens of thousands of those of the best in French leadership. The Napoleonic Wars that followed in the next twenty years killed other hundreds of thousands of the best France had to offer. The French nation has never recovered from this drastic blood letting instigated by the Jewish Jacobins, starting with the French Revolution.

3 and 4. The Russian Revolution and the Chinese Revolution.

In his book, Burns treats the leadership and these two revolutions in considerable detail. However, I will not take the space, and rather make short shrift of them.

Both were Communist revolutions based on Karl Marx's deceptive Jewish theories. The Russian revolution was aided and abetted in large part by American Jewish Capitalists such as Jacob Schiff of Kuehn, Loeb and Co. He

donated 20 million dollars financing and training 3000 Jewish cutthroats under the tutelage of Leon Trotsky in Eastside New York. The Chinese revolution in large part was also aided and abetted by the American government itself when they sent George Marshall (of the Marshall Plan fame) over to China in 1949 to help Mao Tse-tung "negotiate" Chiang Kai-shek out of power and have Mao and his communist band of criminals take over.

There are two parallel features about the Russian and the Chinese revolutions, besides them being instigated by Jewish communism and the American government. One aspect is that Lenin, a prominent leader of the Russian Revolution, lived long enough to reap the fruits of his labors to rule the take-over for a few years, (until he went insane and died in 1924), and Mao on the other hand ruled China for many years. The other common denominator is that in both revolutions the Jews succeeded beyond their wildest dreams their maxim of "kill the best first." In Russia it is estimated that somewhere between 20 and 30 million White Russians were murdered early in the take over, the same White Russians who had brought civilization and government to Russia some one thousand years earlier. In China it is estimated that at least 60 million of Mao's enemies were murdered during his bloody regime.

There is one major revolution of modern times that author Burns fails to list among the four mentioned above, and that is Adolf Hitler's National Socialist revolution. This is rather strange, since it had an impact (at the time) that was equal to any in history. Perhaps because it was not as bloody as the French, the Russian and the Chinese Revolutions that Burns decided to omit it. Secondly, it was the only revolution that was not Jew led and inspired, and in contrast to the bloody revolutions was an extremely constructive revolution for the German people while it lasted. It was of course, as everyone knows, crushed by the worldwide Jewish powers, for to have left it to flourish it would soon have meant the end of Jewish financial and tyrannical governmental powers throughout the rest of the world. Nevertheless it was a major revolution of the first magnitude and one from which we, the White people can learn much.

And we have learned much from this heroic breakthrough against Jewish tyranny and treachery. Here are a few of the lessons we must take to heart.

1. Rather than Nationalism as preached and practiced by the Nazis, we must instead unite all the White peoples of the world under one umbrella, as did Hitler with the Germans.

2. Never again must White Men kill White Men, whether it be under the auspices of Nationalism, religion, language or any other divisive pretext. We must recognize our real enemies — the Jews and the mud races, then make common cause with all the White nations of the world and concentrate our political and military fire power against the real enemy.

3. In order to unite the White peoples of the world we must realize our genetic values and dump overboard the Jewish Christian mind boggler that has plagued the White Race for nearly two thousand years and brought it to the edge of suicide.

4. **We must also unite the White people of the world under one language, namely Latin, and eliminate the three greatest divisional tools with which the Jews have manipulated us for too long, namely nationality, religion and language differences.**

Creativity has the answer.

But time is running out on us. We must realize that the most deadly revolution of all time is now upon us and this time "killing the best" means killing or mongrelizing all of the White peoples on this Planet Earth — a goal the Jews are pursuing with a fanatic vengeance. So the commitment we must make is clear and imperative. We must organize the total White Race. We must train our leaders. We must have a prepared plan of action when the showdown comes — and it is coming in this decade.

The need is overwhelming and the choice is clear. Either through cowardliness and negligence we accept the death of Nature's Finest, or we fight back and take over and inhabit all of Planet Earth. There is no choice in between. So make up your mind my dear White Racial Comrade,and spring into action. Creativity has the whole program laid out for you. Join with us now and save our future progeny from the fiendish hell the Jews have planned for us.

Author of:

The White Man's Bible
Expanding Creativity
Building a Whiter and Brighter World
RAHOWA!
This Planet is All Ours
The Klassen Letters
The Little White Book
Against the Evil Tide
-An Autobiography

Co-author of:

Salubrious Living

Ben Klassen, P.M.
Founder of Creativity

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: In his lifetime, Ben Klassen was a resident of four countries and a citizen of three. Born of German-speaking parents in Russia, 1918, he and his family were early victims of Jewish Communism, from which they fled in 1924. He was brought up and educated in Canada, where he earned a degree in Electrical Engineering and also a Bachelor of Arts. He was a farmer, a school teacher, a hard rock nickel miner, an electrical engineer, an inventor, a realtor, and a Florida State Legislator.

His intense interest in the Laws of Nature, Race and Religion polarized into a new religion for the White Race, a task his wide and diverse background seemingly prepared him for over a lifetime.

Creativity is a Religious Creed....

* Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.
* Based on the Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense.
* Our Four Dimensional Program: A sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.
* Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.

BEN KLASSEN

Trials, Tribulations and Triumphs

An Autobiography

Part 2

North Carolina

Legal Notice

Due to a 2003 decision in the US 7th Circuit Court Of Appeals, the name "Church of the Creator" is now the trademarked property of a Christian entity known as TE-TA-MA Truth Foundation-Family of URI®. Use of the name "Church of the Creator" within this book is historical, and is presented for educational purposes only. Neither the editor nor the printer make any attempt to assume or supersede the trademark. Trademark remains with the trademark holder.

All queries – legal or otherwise – should be directed to your local Church of Creativity office, or visit us on the world wide web at:

https://creativityalliance.com

Trials, Tribulations and Triumphs

A history of the Church of the Creator during its 10-year domicile in the State of North Carolina, coordinated with biographical details during the same period

by

Ben Klassen, P.M.Emeritus

Founder, The Church of the Creator

Dedicated to Brian Kozel (1971-1990), who was killed in the line of duty. He was shot in the back by cowardly Mexican assassins while distributing copies of our flagship paper, ***Racial Loyalty.***

This version 50AC (2023CE)
By the Church of Creativity
Find us on the Web at
https://creativityalliance.com
https://W23.link
Email: PM@creativityalliance.com

Copyright 1993 by BEN KLASSEN

CONTENTS

1.	Foundation Day	1
2.	Looking for a Hasta Primus	5
3.	Fireworks	15
4.	North Carolina — Settling In	17
5.	Christmas with Kim and Walt in Colorado	22
6.	Trip to Egypt — February 1984	25
7.	A Report from Today's Egypt	39
8.	Exit Keith Williams — Enter Carl Messick	57
9.	Kim and Walt make Major Move	63
10.	The Summer of 1984	65
11.	Trip West, September-October 1984	70
12.	A Grand Prix for Henrie	78
13.	Hawk's Nest; Tom Metzger; Christmas and New Year	80
14.	January, 1985: An Assessment	86
15.	Hawaii Revisited, 1985	89
16.	Aloha to You too, Kamaaina!	96
17.	Las Vegas Nevada and Phoenix, Arizona 1985	107
18.	Tour of Alpine Countries, 1985	111
19.	Fasting	119
20.	Phoenix in February, 1986	122
21.	Sizing up Richard Barrett	128
22.	Harassment and Fireworks	132
23.	Legal Maneuvering, Trickery and Stonewalling	141
24.	A Journey into History Lands	145

25. Building a New Home 151
26. The Johnsons, Don and Bobbi 156
27. The Trial of Rev. Carles Messick 160
28. In Phoenix over the Holidays, 1986-87 163
29. 1987: An Assessment of the Past and Future 173
30. The Art Company Agreement 176
31. The Natchez Pilgrimage Tour Plus 182
32. The Chilton Private Bank Disaster 187
33. Death on the Second Floor of the Church 197
34. Phoenix, Arizona and Fallbrook, California 203
35. Lucinda and Will Williams 213
36. The White American, Rev. Victor Wolf 221
37. Rev. Ron Quinn, Cartoonist Par Excellence 234
38. Brian Kozel, Our Martyred Hero 237
39. Trip West, Jan. 4 to Feb. 5, 1989 239
40. DeWest Hooker, Washington, D.C. 249
41. The Rudy Stanko (Stinko, Stunko) Fiasco 255
42. The Tax Battle with Macon County 264
43. The Death of My Dear Beloved Wife 278
44. Moving Headquarters to Milwaukee 287
45. Selling the Church Property 294
46. Scattering Henrie's Ashes in the Rocky Mountains 299
47. Creativity and the White Race — Propelling it into Perpetuity 305

Trials, Tribulations and Triumphs

Chapter One

Foundation Day

The history of the Church of the Creator and its World Center really begins with the day we started moving dirt and laying the foundations at its present location in North Carolina. We regard this as an historic event in our movement, and choose to call it **Foundation Day**. It occurred on a beautiful spring day, March 10, to be exact, and I will never forget it. The contractor, Billy Sanders, and his crew and surveyors appeared on the scene at 8 AM that fine morning, and Henrie and I were there with our cameras to take both colored and black and white pictures, to record the event for posterity. By 10 AM Dean Conners and his crew arrived with their bulldozers and other heaving equipment to start moving dirt.

Although I have already set forth most of the details of the architectural plannings and the actual construction of the building itself in my previous book, *Against the Evil Tide,* I nevertheless want to briefly review some of the major events of that first epic year, beginning with Foundation Day, in order to properly tie the story into the period about which this chronicle is concerned. That particular period is the decade between Foundation Day, March 10, 1982, and the time I retired and legally turned the leadership of the Church over to the succeeding Pontifex Maximus. That ten year span has been the most crucial, the most frustrating, yet undoubtedly the most productive and rewarding ten years of my life.

March 10 was a busy day. Besides dealing with the surveyors, the contractor, and the dirt movers, I also met with the well driller, Charles Davidson, and reached an agreement with him about the cost of drilling a well for the church, the cost of the pump, the pressure tank and all the rest of the supplementary equipment that went with it, as well as the exact location of the wellsite itself.

For some reason, any attempt to found a new religion, anywhere, at any time in history, has always been encountered with the most virulent opposition and the utmost hostility. It took Christianity at least three hundred years to come out into the open, and then more than fifteen

hundred years of warfare and strife to establish itself. In fact, the battle is still raging in numerous parts of the world unto this very day. Mohammed and his cohorts had to fight endless battles in order to spread their beliefs, and, as we all know, the warfare is still far from over. Joseph Smith and his brother were killed at an early age by an angry mob in their attempt to establish their Mormon religion. The Jews, as we all know, have been under siege for the last four thousand years or so in order to maintain their parasitic religion in every region they have intruded. In fact, their continuing existence in Palestine, where it all began, is most precarious, to say the least, and chances are excellent that they will not be there for long. But no one can argue that the most conspicuous characteristic about all these religions, that despite all the opposition, hostility and warfare, is that they have endured. They have survived, they have grown and spread and they have persevered. Furthermore, they have had a more pervasive influence on the culture and the course of history than any other human endeavor throughout the ages.

When I first entertained the idea of structuring a racial religion for the White Race in the face of the two dominant and well entrenched Jew-spawned religions, namely Judaism and its bastard offspring, Christianity, I had no illusions about the hostility and opposition I would undoubtedly encounter. Besides the religious hostility which I expected we would encounter, there was also the added racial aspect as well. The niggers would be hostile, the Jews even more so, and then there were (especially in Southern Florida) the Cubans, the Haitians, the Mexicans, the South American mixbreeds and a dozen shades of other mud races, all hostile to the White Race and any movement that might unite us. In fact, during the first ten years after the inception of Creativity a major portion of my concern was where I could possibly locate our main headquarters without having the place burned to the ground in short order by our enemies. As I stated in my previous book, I finally decided on the wide open spaces of North Carolina, where I already owned some suitable acreage. Although I realized that there was no such a place as a safe haven anywhere in the world, I reasoned that in a nearly all-White area such as the one in which I was already established in Macon County, NC, our chances of maintaining reasonable security would be much better than in a Jew and nigger infested area such as Broward County, Florida, where I then lived. In this line of

reasoning I was probably correct. Who knows how long we might have lasted in that increasingly polyglot area of crime, drugs and turmoil in South Florida.

As our anti-Christian racial religion invaded Macon County in 1982 in the center of that highly bigoted mass of religious insanity known as the Bible Belt, I believe it is constructive to review some of the highlights and antagonisms of that first hectic year. We were prepared for unrelenting warfare against the Jews, the niggers, and the other mud races, since this was what our religion was primarily geared to warn our White Racial comrades about. However, we were also keenly aware of the hatred engendered against us by the fanaticism of the Christian zealots. Nevertheless, we were not quite prepared for the viciousness of the onslaught by the local paper, highly aided and abetted by the local peddlers of the spook-craft hoax, the Christian preachers themselves. They not only were highly alarmed that we could and would expose their nefarious network of lies and lunacy, but by the very nature of our realistic creed and program we would eventually by our exposure of their hoax be undermining their very source of livelihood as well. Let me say that their fear was well founded, and as the years go by, Jewish Christianity will wither on the vine by its own sheer mass of mendacity and deceptions, as has already befallen its other twin hoax, Jewish communism.

The atmosphere for the reception of our controversial new religion by the bible thumping natives was set and determined by a nasty and vicious article that appeared in the *Franklin Press* on May 13, 1982, when our headquarters building was barely in mid-construction. In blaring headlines on page one, it proclaimed "*Pro-Hitler, anti-Christ Leader Headquarters Here.*" In a sea of fanatic, spook-worshipping zealots, could anyone possibly dream up a more hateful, inflammatory target than a Hitler-loving and Christ-hating beast? Hardly! It set the whole county on its ear, and was the subject of much buzzing and a host of rumors for weeks. It also set the tone for other news items in the state and regions elsewhere that usually follow such an upheaval.

For years my wife and I had been commuting back and forth between Florida and North Carolina, as circumstances demanded, trying to take care of our affairs in both areas. This was no easy task, since the distance between the two areas was a mean 750 miles, a trip that

consumed the better part of two days one way. At the time the rumors started flying about our impending headquarters, I happened to be at our home in Lighthouse Point. I received a long-distance call from a *Franklin Press* reporter by the name of Kim Kimmins, a fanatic who I later learned belonged to one of the many Pentecostal Churches in Macon County. (By the way, this small county at that time was, and still is, infested by more than 100 churches of all stripes.) We talked for about an hour, and most of the information of what she already possessed had been fed to her by the Jewish anti-Defamation League, who had also gratuitously sent her a copy of the two-page article that same outfit had planted in the Miami Herald in 1981.

Well, soon all hell broke loose, and we were the main topic of conversation and rumor for the next several weeks, in fact, the rumors and lies never have stopped unto this very day nearly ten years later. All kinds of stories were invented and bandied about: that we were devil worshipers, that we practiced animalistic rituals (whatever that was), that we were neo-Nazis, Christ haters, and about every other odious idea these spook chasing idiots could dream up.

Chapter Two

Looking for a Hasta Primus

For more than a decade I had already had a volume of correspondence with a number of readers of my then two books, *Nature's Eternal Religion* and *The White Man's Bible*. Over the years I had also gathered a number of enthusiastic supporters who were willing to jump into the fray and help get the movement into high gear. It seemed there would be no lack of qualified volunteers and helpers, now that we had a headquarters that even had a nice full-fledged two bedroom apartment on the second floor. What I now needed was a helper who was somewhat familiar with the computer technique, and most of all, was a good typist, and I don't mean just the hunt-and-peck type. Such person would have a host of other duties besides helping me put the paper together, such as writing letters, and taking care of the mail, sending out packages of books and other literature, and in general, hold down the fort. Since we were, and are also promoting Latin, I thought of giving him a Latin title suited to his capacity and duties. I decided to designate him with the title of **Hasta Primus**, which means Spearhead. I had been spreading the word around in my correspondence that I needed such a helper, and I did indeed receive a few replies, one of which was from a young fellow by the name of Timothy J. Gaffney.

Tim was 27 years old, was from Schenectady, New York, and was an accountant for that state. He was a college graduate, was married, his wife being a Catholic. He seemed highly enthusiastic, and was already head of a small group called The National Force and Order. He wrote me that he would like to apply for the job, although it meant moving his family and giving up the better paying job he already had. He asked if he could come to Otto, meet with me, talk over the situation and the premises. I said fine, and met him at the Asheville Airport at 3 PM, October 9, 1982. A few hours later we had a good steak dinner at the Tallent Steak House in Franklin, then drove over to our

headquarters, then still under construction. We had to use a ladder to get to the second story of the building in order to survey its layout. However, the apartment was all framed in and he could get an excellent conception of the whole blueprint. After staying with us at the cabin overnight, and talking over the whole proposition as thoroughly as possible, including the pay, $1000 a month, I took him back to the airport the next morning. He agreed he and his wife would be ready, willing and able, and on the scene, furniture and all, as soon as the building was finished, which we expected would be approximately the first of the year, 1983.

The building was finished on schedule, and even the carpeting had been laid in the upstairs apartment. I had been in contact with Tim Gaffney and he duly arrived in his car at 3:30, Wednesday, December 28. His furniture arrived a day later. However, his wife was not with him. He said she would follow in about a month. Nor had the typesetting equipment arrived at this time. I had been in constant contact with Art Rogers of Compugraphic, and he kept assuring me it would be arriving any day now. I had already written several articles to be published in the first edition and was rearing to get started. But for some reason, the equipment was not forthcoming, and we waited throughout January. In the meantime, another problem was developing. Tim's wife Mary was not forthcoming either. Being Catholic, her priest had been working on her, and had persuaded her what a dastardly sin she would be committing if she helped her husband promote Creativity. She would be better off if she got a divorce than move to North Carolina, he told her. All the while Tim had nothing to do, although I was still paying him his salary. Being in enemy territory, it was important to me that there was someone on the premises at all times to protect and hold down the fort.

Tim was dedicated and determined to do his job as promised, but with a rebellious and uncompromising wife throwing down the gauntlet, either he came back or she would sue for divorce, he was in the middle of a sorry state of an impossible dilemma. I tried not to influence him either one way or the other, since it was his decision to make. As can be imagined, all this drove him into a frazzled, nervous wreck, and by the last week of January the poor fellow decided to give up.

Henrie and I had gone back to Florida a few weeks earlier, and when we returned on February 26, he had

already shipped his furniture back to Schenectady the day before. After a good breakfast with us at the cabin next day, we said a tearful goodbye, and he drove off in his car. Henrie and I had become quite fond of him and hated to see him go.

All this time the typesetting equipment had still not arrived, and I kept badgering Art Rogers for action. All I got was more promises. In the meantime, I was also looking for a new *Hasta Primus* and I went through an agonizing list of prospects that I interviewed. I will be brief and just mention a few.

Being an honorable fellow, Tim had given me adequate notice a few weeks before leaving, and I had contacted a certain Richard F. Becker, who resided at Greenville, NC. He had read my two books and seemed quite enthusiastic about the movement. He was a tall fellow, had attended the prestigious South Carolina military establishment at Charleston called The Citadel. He had also been involved in a North Carolina group and still had several connections with some of these fellows. He could touch-type and had even written an impressive little book which I had read. It was most puzzling and aroused my interest. It was all about his experiences of being consigned to an insane asylum by his own father. Strangely, although this was a most drastic procedure against his person, and an extremely demeaning action, he never held any grudge, animosity or antagonism against his father for declaring him legally insane, and this has continued to puzzle me.

His booklet also contained quite a bit of his Nazi and racial philosophy, all of which seemed racially correct. He was receiving a disability check each month, and as far as I know continues to do so unto this day.

He had written me several letters, and his book seemed quite rational and, in fact, rather interesting. I decided to contact him for a visit and an interview.

Under a cloudy sky that threatened snow, he arrived at my cabin in his own car on February 8, bringing with him a mangy dog, and a dissolute and uncouth slob of a companion who had been an associate of his while they were both in the insane asylum. Why he brought either of them along still puzzles me, and I made it clear to him that if I accepted him for the job that dogs or any other animals on the premises were out. I explained the job to him, and tested his typing ability. He seemed to be a capable typist and as there did not seem to be any other particular problem, and

we agreed to having him take over the job of Hasta Primus and help in putting out the paper as soon as the typesetting equipment arrived. He, his dog, and his companion left later that afternoon, just as a heavy snowstorm began to blanket the landscape.

* * * * *

Soon thereafter I received word from Richard Becker that he would not be able to take the job after all, for what reason he did not say. I began to look for another prospect.

Recently I had been sent a small booklet on the subject of how to organize a right-wing movement, written by a fellow by the name of D.A. (Duke) McCoy. He claimed he had been in the movement for 30 years and sounded like an outstanding authority. I decided to track him down and finally made contact with him by phone at Rossville, Georgia. I made a trip to Rossville, which is near Chattanooga, to meet with him, and since he had been in the movement for so many years, I presumed he was somewhere up in his sixties. I rang the doorbell and was met by a beautiful young blonde. His daughter, I presumed. However, when the famous author appeared in a bathrobe and his stocking feet, I found out to my surprise the blonde was not his daughter, but his wife, and he himself was in his late thirties. He seemed like an arrogant fellow who knew it all, he had heard of me, read some of my writings. We talked for the next five hours and I explained to him what I wanted. He sounded interested and agreed to visit with me on the premises at the Center the following Sunday.

He and his wife arrived at 12 noon as scheduled, also having their pet pooch in tow with them. Always these goddamn dogs!

After giving them a tour of our premises, we treated them to a special dinner my wife prepared. We put them up at the cabin overnight. The next morning I also gave them a tour of the area — Dillard, Otto, and the whole layout. All the while I was trying to impress upon him the mission of our movement — namely to lay the foundations of a completely new racial religion for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, and our first step in this direction would be the publication and widespread distribution of our monthly tabloid, *Racial Loyalty*. His job would be putting the paper together and being its editor.

The stupid idiot seemed opposed to just about everything I had in mind. We shouldn't put out the paper at all. We should be more subtle, more conciliatory, more

gentle, something like *The Spotlight.* In fact, it seemed that the impact of his advice was we shouldn't do anything at all, and the more I listened to him the more he began to sound like a JOG agent. It didn't take me too long to decide I didn't want him around under any circumstances. After a few go-arounds of that nature, I sent him packing, blonde wife, pooch and all.

* * * * *

A few days later, Tuesday, March 8, 1983, late in the afternoon, a huge truck from Global Van Lines with six large boxed packages arrived. It contained all our typesetting equipment and accompanying accessories from Compugraphic. Evidently part of the reason for the long overdue arrival was that someone had screwed up and first sent it all to South Boston. Anyway, so now here it was, and I had no editor or typist, and the instructor who was soon to follow would have no one to whom to teach all the tricks and techniques of how to work this complicated complex of machinery.

While Tim Gaffney had been here he had utilized some of that wasted time in building a five foot high picket fence across the front of the lot to help protect us from vandals. It also had a two-part swinging gate which we could close at night. The truck was so huge it could not maneuver around in the limited space between the gate and the fence on the other side of the road. So the only solution was to park the truck outside the gate and wheel all that heavy equipment across the gravel yard with the aid of a dolly. Then it had to be carried to the upstairs floor, and one piece of equipment, the printer, was so big and heavy it strained three strong men to carry it up the outside stairway. It took the three men until 10:30 that night to unload and cart all that equipment upstairs. By that time I had gone back to the cabin about a quarter of a mile up our then gravel road and was getting ready to go to bed. Since the gravel road was a narrow one-way affair, I had told the drive that when it was time to leave, the only way he could get his huge vehicle turned around would be to drive up the road to where my cabin was, which had a four way crossing and enough space in which to turn around. Evidently, someone wasn't listing, or I hadn't made my instructions too clear to him.

At about 11:30 that night there was a knock on the cabin door and a very agitated driver related to me that he and his huge truck were stuck in the ditch just down the road. Evidently in the darkness he had tried to turn around

about one hundred yards short of the four corners, and now he was stuck, having torn down part of the neighbors' cow pasture fence in the process as well.

I called the wrecking service. They said they would come out, but because it was now midnight, we would have to wait until morning. At 7:30 next morning Ron Slagle's wrecking truck duly arrived to pull Global Van Lines out of their mess and get the big dinosaur turned around. This cost Global an extra hundred dollars, but it also left an unhappy Jerry Ayers with an unfixed fence.

That same afternoon Blue Ridge Trucking Service arrived with two more pieces of equipment from Compugraphic.

Next, we needed a specialist from Compugraphic to unpack all the complex equipment, make all the proper inter-cable connections between the various pieces, and test the whole set-up to make sure it all worked. On March 15, Robert Yasi, a newly converted born-again Christian from Piedmont, South Carolina, arrived to do just that. He also asked us a lot of curious questions as to what our religion was all about, to the point of undiplomatic aggravation. However, we still needed some more equipment. We still needed the software for the printer, which was soon dispatched by special delivery.

So now we were all set to start printing our paper, but we still had no typist.

* * * * *

Richard Becker had recommended a Nazi friend of his, Tyler Thompson, who was also from Greenville. Tyler had written a fairly meaningful letter to the editor of their local Greenville paper, which impressed me that he had the right racial leanings and also some intelligence. On the basis of Becker's recommendation and the copy of the letter I had been sent, I invited him to come down for an interview. He was living with his grandmother, and as usual, he was broke and he was jobless. He was willing, but he asked me to send him his bus fare. This I did, and he in fact arrived at Headquarters on March 12, where we had our interview, discussing conditions, salary, etc. He seemed intelligent enough, could type and could evidently do the job. There were however, two negatives I detected. He had an admitted drinking problem, and he seemed too much on the defensive. Since my choice of candidates was extremely limited, I decided to take a chance on him and take him on.

On March 16 Henrie and I returned to Florida and while there I typed up a contract for him that tied down all our verbal agreements. He sent word back that the agreement was fine but that he didn't have any decent clothes to wear for the job, and that he would need at least $200 for clothes and the bus fare. I didn't like the touch, but being the naive chump I was and eager to get started, I sent him the requested $200. In our conversation over the telephone he said he would appear at the Franklin bus station on April 4.

The four large plank signs (The Winning of the West, etc.,) from Plastic Designs in Pompano Beach were now ready. I strapped them to the bars on the roof of my Pontiac station wagon, and on Good Friday, April 1, 1983, Henrie and I decided to head back to North Carolina, this time in two cars, Henrie driving the station wagon and I the VW Rabbit. We had our usual lunch of shrimp sandwiches and soup at the Holiday Inn at Fort Pierce, then after driving 430 miles, we decided on stopping at Moultrie/Adel on I-75 for the night. However, all rooms were taken in every motel. We hadn't counted on the Easter week-end. We drove to Tifton and had dinner at the Holiday Inn, but as far as lodging for the night was concerned, the clerk informed us there probably wasn't a room available by this time of the night all the way up I-75. By this time it was near midnight, and we decided the best we could do was just sleep in our respective cars. We drove up to the rest area on I-475 by-pass, parked our cars and snoozed until about 1:30 AM. We then drove on, tired as we were, and arrived at the cabin at about six in the morning.

After a few hours of sleep, I was awakened by a call from Tim Gaffney. He was interested in distributing large numbers of *NER* and *WMB* and wanted to find out the cost of cases of each. That same afternoon I also received a call from Tyler Thompson, who was supposed to arrive on April 4. He informed me, sorry, he would not be coming, he had a bad back. What about the $200 I had sent him? Sorry about that too, he had spent it all. Later I found out he had spent it on a grand drunk, and remained as suitless as before. So much for Tyler Thompson and my faith in human nature.

* * * * *

Since I had expected Tyler Thompson to be here on April 4, I had made arrangements with the instructor from Compugraphic, a fellow by the name of Gene Schweigert, to

be on the premises and give our typist a few days of instruction. This was part of the package deal, no extra charge. Unlike Tyler, Schweigert promptly arrived on the scene. So now we had an instructor, but no typist. What to do? Henrie and I decided we would take the instruction ourselves, and since Henrie was a fairly good typist in her own right, we would put together the first edition of *Racial Loyalty* ourselves. I and when we ever found a suitable helper we would then pass on our limited know-how to that person. After three days of instruction, we had a fairly good grasp of the operation, at least enough needed to put the paper together.

* * * * *

The same night after I had received the no-show from Tyler Thompson, I called Tim Gaffney again, hoping that he might have reconciled his wife to coming down here and that he might still be in the mood. The answer was — no change, no chance. But he had a friend who used to be his boss in the accounting department and was part of his Force and Order group that he felt was highly qualified for the Hasta Primus job, and might be interested. His name was Bill Tucker, and he gave me his telephone number.

I gave Bill a call and after some conversation he said he was interested and would come down for a visit and an interview. Sue enough, on Saturday, April 9, he arrived with his wife Arlene and as usual, also another dog in tow. I showed him the territory, discussed the work and the terms, treated them to lunch and also to dinner. I detected that his wife was the dominant factor in the equation, and she did not seem too eager to make the move. At 7:10 PM they left, and nothing further came of that encounter, although he promised that he would be in a position to take the job in about six months. Big deal.

* * * * *

Time was slipping by, and I was getting impatient. I came to the conclusion that if we were going to get that first edition of *Racial Loyalty* out, we would have to do it ourselves, with Henrie doing the typing. I went to work in the garage workshop and constructed a lowboy on which to set the big, heavy 8402 Printer, and a stand and a cabinet on which to place the Zebra developer. I also built a long slanting layout table on which to cut, lay out and paste-up

the copy. I also bought an electric waxer and ordered a thousand layout sheets.

For the last year, or so, I had already written and filed away a number of articles I anticipated publishing and now we were ready to go. On April 12 Henrie started typesetting the first article, *Creativity, an Idea whose Time has Come.* I had originally intended to only publish an eight page tabloid, but I had so many articles and information on hand, the first edition ended up with 12 pages, and it has remained such ever since, except a few times we expanded into 16 pages.

With Henrie doing the typesetting and me doing the cutting, the layout and the paste-up, we had six double sheets, 12 pages, put together and ready for the printer by April 24. We designated it as **ISSUE NO. 1, June, 1983**.

We found an outfit in Franklin, Dixie Advertising, to do the printing. We ordered 15,000 copies for our first run and gave Gene Dowdle a check in the amount of $921.86. Actually, they did not do the printing themselves, since they did not have a press with which to do this kind of a job, but farmed it out to an outfit in Murphy, NC, and took a commission. Having put the first issue to bed, we left for Florida that same day, April 24, to take care of several urgent matters. Among other things, we had our home up for sale.

On May 6, we left for North Carolina again. In the meantime I had been in touch with Richard Becker again by phone and he had changed his mind about taking the job. He arrived in his car minus his pooch at 10:15 PM on May 8, and I settled him and his belongings in the upstairs apartment of the church. The next morning Richard and I had breakfast at the B & D Restaurant in Franklin, then picked up 15,000 copies of *Racial Loyalty* from Dixie Advertising. That same day we shipped out 15 cartons of 100 each to people who had been subscribers to our books and literature with instructions to distribute them as widely as possible. The next day we shipped out another 51 such cartons, and several hundred individual copies to people who were not subscribers, but were on our mailing list.

On May 16, I had Billy Sanders put up the large plank signs on the facade of the church, **The Winning of the West.** During the next few days I taught Richard the fundamentals of what I knew about the mechanics and techniques of using the typesetting equipment. Then, on May 18, after leaving him with several articles I had previously

written for him to typeset, Henrie and I again left for Lighthouse Point.

Chapter Three

Fireworks

On May 20th we were back in Lighthouse Point to put the finishing touches on the agreement for the sale of our house. It was a cash deal, and after getting together with the broker, the buyers' lawyer, we signed the contract, which, among other things, stipulated we would vacate the premises before July 1.

No sooner was this major episode in our lives completed, but we were off to North Carolina again on June 3 in order to start putting together the second issue of *Racial Loyalty*. I had left Richard with a number of articles to type, and now it was a matter of editing, cutting and pasting, as well as a number of additions, changes and rearrangements.

Meanwhile, on June 9, I was visited by two reporters by the names of Marke C. Winne and Bill Montgomery, both from the *Atlanta Constitution/Journal*. It seems that J.B. Stoner, publisher of *The Thunderbolt* and a founder of the National States Rights Party, had been convicted of bombing a nigger church in Alabama. It was an incident that had happened some 15 to 20 years earlier, an allegation for which he had been tried at the time, but had been duly acquitted. Now, it seems some eager beaver nigger District Attorney had reopened the case, and in a plainly rigged trial, got a conviction from the present jury. Anyway, Stoner was now on the lam, and there were some suspicions being bandied about that we were harboring him at our church. The two reporters were adamant that we were hiding him somewhere in our complex and they wanted to be the heroes that had found him. After some lengthy argument in which I made it plain to them that I didn't know what the hell they were talking about, they started to leave. They got as far as our gate where their car was parked (this was going on at our cabin) when they came back and thought they would make another try at it. By this time I was getting somewhat aggravated, and told them in no uncertain terms to get the hell off my property and not come back.

All this somehow reminds me of a little joke I read sometime later. It seems little nine year old Johnny was attending Sunday School and his teacher was going on about God up in heaven and all that. Johnny was listlessly dozing off when suddenly the teacher pointed a stern finger at him and asked: "Johnny, where is God?" Suddenly startled from out of his day dreams, Johnny began to cry and ran out of the room to the football field where his older brother was playing. "God is missing," he cried in desperation, "and they think we've got him!"

The next day after the reporters visit, on June 10, I finished putting the second issue of *Racial Loyalty* together and again took the copy to Dixie Advertising to have them print 5000 12 page copies, at a cost of $655.38.

The next day Henrie and I left for our home in Lighthouse Point, this, for the last time. As soon as we arrived we started on the arduous task of getting our endless collection of belongings, the valuable as well as the useless, packed up for the big move. It was a task at which both Henrie and I cringed, but it had to be done and we had better get going.

Chapter Four

North Carolina — Settling In

In the last chapter of *Against the Evil Tide* I have already described in detail the difficulties of selling our home in Lighthouse Point and the last minute fiasco with Allied Van Lines in getting our furniture and belongings moved. I will therefore not repeat it here. Let me just summarize by saying that on June 30, 1983, we arrived at Clayton, Georgia at noon. After having a good lunch at Burrell's Junction restaurant, we loaded up with groceries and arrived at our cabin at 1:30 and immediately started unloading our overloaded Pontiac station wagon. Besides the groceries, this consisted of our most intimate and treasured valuables, such as our numerous oil paintings and other personal necessities. Henrie and I checked over the cabin and the yard and found everything in good order.

Next I checked in with our *Hasta Primus*, Rick Becker, who was settled in at the upstairs apartment of the Church. Before I had left for Lighthouse Point on June 11, Richard and I had already finished putting the second edition (July issue of *Racial Loyalty)* together and taken it to Dixie Advertising to be printed. (5000 copies, $655.38.) In the meantime, Rick had mailed these out as per our prescribed mailing list at that time. Now that I had returned and settled in permanently, we immediately started putting together our third issue, the August edition.

Although sloppy in manner and in the housekeeping of his apartment, Rick was a good typist and was able to utilize the Compugraphic typesetting machinery competently. I drew up an "Agreement for Contractual Services" with him, specifying his duties and paid him a fee of $1000 per month, with him paying for his own telephone bill and the electric bill for the upstairs meter, which was separate from the downstairs and basement area. Besides taking care of the typing and correspondence, his duties also included mowing the lawn, taking care of the yard and

surrounding area and keeping the building clean and in good order.

By July 26 we had put the August edition together and again took it to Dixie Advertising to have them run off 5000 copies.

In many ways Rick Becker was a strange man. About 40, he was well built, stood about 6 foot 2, and exercised regularly either by jogging or lifting weights. He had at one time attended *The Citadel*, the famous Military Academy at Charleston, South Carolina. As far as I know, his grades were satisfactory, yet his father, a college professor himself, had him declared as legally insane, and temporarily confined to an insane asylum. Rick wrote a comprehensive booklet about his horrible experiences during this episode. He had written me as early as 1981, and had sent me a copy of it. I read the book, found out that he was strongly racist, an ardent Nazi, and after reading my first book *Nature's Eternal Religion*, he became a strong supporter of Creativity. His own short book was well written, and it puzzled me greatly why his father had him declared insane. Yet, despite all the nasty procedures he experienced at the clinic, he seemed to have no grudge or hard feelings about what part his dad had played in the commitment. Anyway, one benefit he derived from it all was that he received a disability check of about $550 each month. Method in his madness?

By the middle of August, he began to get somewhat antsy in his job, and part of his problem was insecurity and a streak of cowardliness. For instance, one evening we had him over for dinner, and by the time he was ready to walk back to his apartment at the church, about a third of a mile, it was dark. He hadn't been gone for more than two minutes, when he was back, knocking on the door. He admitted he was afraid to walk back in the dark, and could I drive him back? Which, of course, I did.

* * * * *

Before coming to the World Center in North Carolina, I had carried on an extensive correspondence with just about anybody and everybody that I felt had something important to say. One of these was a fellow by the name of Keith Williams. He was a radio announcer and disc jockey from Roseburg, Oregon, and went by the professional name of "Dude." Every once in a while he would call me long distance and chat. He had a rich, cultured baritone voice, as befitted

a radio announcer, and he sounded like a man of means. One day in the middle of August I got a telephone call from him that he was on a bus, enroute to see me and would I meet him at the Franklin bus station at 10:30 AM on Friday, August 19. I was flabbergasted at the sudden announcement, but said, yes, I would pick him up.

This I did. When I met him, what I saw was a big surprise from the image I had pictured in the various telephone conversations I had exchanged with him. He was without a coat, without bag or baggage. All he had on his back was a dirty, sweat soaked shirt. He said some nigger on the bus had stolen his wallet and he was penniless. Instead of the suave, polished radio pitchman I had pictured, I saw a big, fat slob, in his early fifties, unshaven and unwashed. He had come, he said, to work for the Church of the Creator, and would take any job on any terms. Then he began to unload his problems.

He had an endless assortment of family problems. He had been married twice, had five grown children, and now he was divorced again, and his wife had taken him for everything he had. Furthermore, even his children testified against him in court. Evidently he had picked up a new love, a North Carolina waitress, and he was thinking of marrying her, or at least living with her. He was in a high state of agitation as I listened to him, but claimed he was highly dedicated to the cause of the church and wanted to work *with* me.

I let him stay at my house over night and get cleaned up. Then next day I tested his typing ability, and further discussed the working conditions. I straightened him out on the situation that if I took him on he would not be working *with* me, he would be working for me, and what I said goes, and make no mistake about it.

Rick Becker had been getting antsy of late, and I was not too happy with him. Besides, if he left within the next couple of days he would be in time for a class in Ancient History that the government paid him for taking, over and above his regular disability pension. I considered the pros and cons, and finally decided I would take on this new "Dude" and let Becker go. After staying another couple of days to teach Dude the intricacies of operating the typesetting machinery and familiarizing him with other details, I paid Rick Becker his final fee of $128. and he was on his way back to Greenville, NC.

There were any number of problems with Dude. In the first place, I insisted that the name Dude sounded too phony and that he use his regular name, which was Keith, in his correspondence. Secondly, he had no car, so I temporarily let him use my VW Rabbit. He promised he would have a car of his own within a month, and he did pick up a second hand jalopy after a period of about two months. Then there was this girl friend of his that he wanted to have move in with him. I said no way, unless they were married and showed me their marriage license. This they finally did, and with her she brought two young boys of hers, ages about 8 and 10. They were nice kids, started school at the Otto Elementary School, and caused no problems.

So finally we got most of their problems put together, and he was doing a satisfactory job in answering correspondence and doing the typesetting. While he did all the typing, I did all the writing, layout, cutting and pasting in putting the paper together.

* * * * *

During the first week in September (1983) I had an interesting visit from Everett Wybert, with whom I had been corresponding for some time. He was from Youngston, NY. There were mainly two subjects on his mind. One, he wanted to buy several hundred copies of *Salubrious Living* and use them as a non controversial way of introducing Creativity to new people, then follow up with more substantial material if they seemed receptive. He bought about two hundred copies.

The other subject was an interesting scientific convention that was coming up in Atlanta within a week, and one that he had been designated to audio record all speeches given. It was called The Second International Symposium on Non-Conventional Energy and was to bring together all the leading scientists of the world to expound on their latest work and findings in the field of discovering new sources of energy other than those already current. This excluded such as solar energy, atomic energy, and other conventional sources, but tried to pursue something new, such as harnessing gravitational force, or any other means that had not yet been developed. It sounded very interesting, and Henrie and I decided to attend, at least part of it.

We left at 10 AM on September 10, and met with Everett Wybert at the Colony Square Hotel in Atlanta,

where the Symposium was taking place. Since it was now 12:30, we immediately proceeded to have lunch. The Symposium had already started that morning. We listened to brilliant renditions of a host of different ideas, many of which were illustrated with slides and all kinds of other supplementary paraphernalia. There were about 300 different scientists participating from many different countries, and one thing that emerged from this gathering that stands out in my mind was that the hero of all these scientific explorers was not Thomas Edison, but Nikola Tesla.

Meanwhile Everett was recording all these speeches.

Henrie and I attended the banquet that evening and then at about 11 PM we checked in at the Atlanta Cabana Motel for the night.

The next morning Henrie and I drove to the huge new renovated Cyclorama in Grant Park. Not only had the huge paintings of the battle scenes been repaired and repainted, but the whole physical structure had been redone, so that now the spectators could sit on benches, remain in one place, and the inside cyclorama itself slowly revolved and the upcoming scenes were spotlighted and highlighted, as well as accompanied by music and verbal explanations.

We then went back to the Symposium and had lunch with Everett Wybert. He was good enough to give us copies of six audio tapes of important speeches he had recorded during the Symposium.

Henrie and I then left Atlanta and arrived back home at 4:30 PM.

It was at this time, in September of 1983, that I started talking to Billy Sanders, the contractor who had built the church, about building a second structure. It was to be a **School for Gifted Boys**, a sort of Leadership Training School, an idea I had had in the back of my mind for some time. I started drawing up rough plans of the kind of building I had in mind, then had architect Jack Patton draw up the final blueprints. On October 14, 1983, Doyle Byrd brought in his heavy equipment and actually started moving dirt for the site of the School for Gifted Boys.

Chapter Five

Christmas with Kim and Walt in Colorado

By 1983 Kim and Walt had left Colorado Springs, had moved to Loveland, Colorado, bought a home, and, in the new location, established themselves independently in the chiropractic business in Loveland. We were invited to spend the Christmas holidays with them, an invitation we gladly accepted.

Leaving the church business in the hands of Hasta Primus Keith Williams, Henrie and I left our cabin at 11:45 AM on Sunday, December 18, and headed west on US 64. We stopped for lunch at Murphy, NC, and drove on to Paducah, KY, calling it a day when we arrived there at 8 PM and checked in at the Day's Inn. The weather was cold and clear.

The next day we drove a total of 597 miles to Salina Kansas, after stopping for lunch at St. Charles, Missouri, at the Red Lobster, one of our favorite restaurants. By the time we checked in at the Holiday Inn at Salina at 8:30 PM, the weather had become very cold.

By the next morning the temperature had dropped down to 10 below zero and it was beginning to snow. Nevertheless, we thought we would brave it, and started down the road at 8:30 AM. We hadn't driven more than seven miles down I-70 when the storm developed into a full blown blizzard and we could hardly see the road. We decided to turn around and this time checked into the Red Coach Inn on I-135, about two miles south of I-70. Here we decided to weather out the storm.

The next morning, Wednesday, December 21, the weather was still bad, but somewhat less blustery than the day before. We decided to try again and make the run all the way to Loveland. By the time we reached Russell the wind had died down, and when we reached Hayes, KS, we stopped in for lunch at the Holiday Inn. Here we called Kim and told her of our position and that we planned on arriving there that evening. We did arrive at 6:30, after having

driven 465 miles, a long day. After a happy reunion, Kim served us a good dinner.

Kim was very pregnant at the time and the birth of daughter Amy was only about three weeks away. They had already made plans to leave Loveland and move to Martinsville, Virginia. Although they loved Colorado, and the area they lived in, there were just too many chiropractors already established in this town, and prospects for a successful practice in the future were less than optimistic. It was a stressful time for the Moores, but nevertheless we had a very enjoyable Christmas. We exchanged presents, we watched a football game, and had a big Christmas dinner with all the trimmings.

We visited with them for two weeks, during which time we took several drives, one of which was to Estes Park where Kim and Walt were married, and then we drove on the long and scenic Trail Ridge Road in the Rocky Mountains National Park.

Walt had bought himself a video recording camera and was pretty adept at using it to record family events, trips, etc. It appealed to me and we went down to Denver and I bought a similar piece of equipment for $1291. Unlike Walt, I have hardly ever used it, and in the meantime, the state-of-the-art has changed considerably.

The next day Henrie and I took the boys, Scott and Bryan, who were approximately seven and five at that time, to the *Denver Museum of Natural History*, a very interesting place indeed. The boys had been there before, and instead of us showing them around, they seemed well versed with the layout, and were showing us around and explaining the different scenarios. On the way back we took them to Coco's restaurant at North Glen for lunch.

While at Kim and Walt's I also managed to write a 15 page lead article *We Are Not Helpless* for the next edition of *Racial Loyalty*.

On Sunday, New Year's Day, Walt and I watched the Cotton Bowl football game, then we all watched the Pasadena Rose Parade. In the afternoon we all drove to Estes Park, where we saw several deer along the way. We then had dinner at the Holiday Inn.

On Tuesday, January 3rd, we said good-by to Kim and Walt and the boys and left for the long trip back home, At Hayes we had dinner at the Holiday Inn, then drove on to the Red Coach Inn at Salina for the night, arriving there at about 10 PM.

The next day, driving east on I-70, we stopped in at Abilene, Kansas, and visited the Eisenhower Library, the Museum, the home and the chapel. Continuing on I-70, we had a good dinner at the Red Lobster at Cave Springs, MO, about 20 miles west of St. Louis. We drove on, straight through St. Louis, and stayed at the Ramada Inn at Fairview Hills, Illinois. Then on to Cleveland, Tennessee the next day, where we stayed at the Holiday Inn overnight.

From there it was a straight shot back to the cabin and home. On the way we loaded up with groceries at Winn-Dixie in Franklin, and arrived home at 12:30 PM. I stopped at the church briefly to survey the mail that had come in while I was gone. That same afternoon I called Arnfinn Sveen, the travel agent, and picked up an application for the Egyptian visa.

Chapter Six

Trip to Egypt
February 1984

For years my wife Henrie and I had been interested in the land of Ancient Egypt and we had acquired a number of books on the subject, including a large one from National Geographic. One of these days we decided we would take a tour of the esoteric country that had spawned the first great White civilization. When we visited the Second International Symposium on Non-Conventional Energy in Atlanta last September we happened to listen to a professor from the University of Florida announce that he was organizing a tour group to go to Egypt next January. He was specializing in agricultural sciences and wanted to delve into Egyptian practices and methods. This sparked our immediate interest and we asked him to send us some of the literature on the tour. By the time we received the brochures six weeks later we had already decided we would go on our own, and weren't really interested in the agricultural aspects of Egypt anyway. But it was his lecture that had made up our minds to go.

The tour, though short, proved highly interesting and informative. In telling the story, I want to first of all give the background and the lessons we learned from this trip, then in a second chapter go into the details encountered during the itinerary itself.

* * * * *

The history of Egypt is extremely rich and covers a time span longer than that of any other major White civilization. There is much, much we can learn from it if we will keep our eyes and ears open and somewhat sharpen our perceptivity. I have been a longtime student of the history of White civilizations and have set down some of my observations and conclusions about them in *Nature's Eternal Religion* twelve years ago.

Whereas in my travels I had previously visited most of the locales of the other White civilizations such as Rome, Greece and Constantinople, I had never been to Egypt.

Understandably, because of its rich and extensive history, because of its wealth of archaeological monuments and artifacts still well preserved, I have always been fascinated with Egypt, and some day wanted to see it for myself.

The previous fall my wife and I decided come February we were going to see Egypt. Since no one knows what the future holds and what with the world being blown to bits by the Jews, especially in the Middle East, we thought that such an opportunity might never come again, and the sooner the better.

Well, on February 11, we finally did it. We got packed and left for a relatively short but exciting ten day tour of Egypt. I have related in more detail the itinerary and sites seen on the Egyptian tour in the next chapter. In this dissertation I want to re-analyze the story that is Egypt and derive what lessons we can learn from that first great White civilization and its demise.

When you take a guided tour these days you not only have your regular tour guide, but in order to create extra business most countries force the agency to have a second, a local guide as well. Egypt is one of those which require a second guide, since they too, are anxious to extract the last tourist dollar possible from its visitors. But before I describe the local guide, let me say a word about the regular guide.

His name was Tom. He was a handsome, well-built man, of Swiss nationality, and of German descent. As usual, he spoke a number of languages. He listed his home address as California, but actually domiciled in Spain. He was 51, single and as apolitical as you can get. He represented the perfect cosmopolitan, or should I say polyglot?

Our local guide was an Egyptian girl of 25 named Shareen. She was tall, had a good figure and a dark, muddy complexion. She pointed out that she was half Italian and had studied the guide business at the University of Cairo, that Italian was her first foreign language and English her second. I don't know how good her Italian was, but her English left much to be desired.

One of the first things she told us about Egypt that impressed me was that **whereas the Egyptians spoke Arabic and it was their national language, there was a vast gulf of long standing between the Egyptians and the Arabs.** She drew a sharp line of demarcation between themselves and the Arabs, pointing out that **whereas the Egyptians had a long history of**

civilization and culture, the Arabs were nothing more than uncouth, uncivilized Bedouins off the desert, whom Mohammed had mobilized and polarized to become ruthless conquerors. She then lapsed into an interesting dissertation about Egypt's 4,000 year history of civilization before the Arabs came, about the multifaceted gods of Ancient Egypt, about the conquest of Alexander the Great, and then by the Romans; how Egypt was proselytized by the new Christian faith and by the fourth century A.D., Alexandria was the world's foremost center of not only Christianity, but also of culture and learning: how the Arabs came along in the 8th century, overran Egypt and converted it to the Moslem faith by force of the sword.

There was one sinister and insidious change in the Egyptian evolvement that Shareen seemed to ignore, and that was the racial disintegration of the once proud, intelligent White Egyptians.

As any student of Egyptian history knows, **when the Egyptians first built their mighty empire and illustrious civilization beginning some 6,300 years ago, they were a unique species, a most outstanding race of gifted White people.** Further up the Nile and to the **south of them were the Nubians**, black as the ace of spades. As the Egyptians expanded their empire, it was inevitable that they would come into confrontation with the Nubians. This, of course, they did, and stupidly, like all other White civilizations since, looked upon these inferior black creatures as excellent material for slave labor. They not only enlisted them as workers, but also took them into the army. **The result was predictable** and as I have pointed out in both *Nature's Eternal Religion* and *The White Man's Bible*, **when there is a geographic mixing of the races, there is inevitably a mixing and contamination of the gene pool, and as time goes on, again inevitably, the bad genes out-breed and pull down the good genes.** As a result, the average Egyptian today is a conglomerate mongrel, and a bad mongrel at that, on a level with that of the average run of Mestizo Mexican. But I will have more to say about that later.

As the bus rolled on and Shareen proceeded in telling her story of Egypt, my wind wandered off and I speculated about her own ancestry. I wondered **what identity, of any, she herself could cling to,** being a conglomerate

composite of Ancient White Egyptian, black Nubian, Bedouin Arab, Early Roman and a proliferation of the slaves the Romans dragged into their Empire and through which they miserably dissipated their genes. On the cultural and the religious side she was an heir and composite hodge-podge of Ancient Egyptian culture and religion (of which they are so proud, but of which no vestige remains in the present day Egyptians); of the Coptic (Christian) Egyptians who held sway for five hundred years, and whose churches, temples and monasteries still remain in isolated pockets; and lastly, the Moslem creed to which she now professes adherence. But what is she really? **She shares the same sad dilemma as do all mongrels**, a botched-up, hodge-podge of race-mixing derelicts, whose ancestors wantonly and criminally flouted the laws of Nature. She is neither White, Nor Nubian, nor Arab, nor Roman. Culturally and religiously too, her loyalties would be torn between the Ancient Egyptian gods, Coptic Christianity, Roman Catholicism and the Moslem creed. What a shameful hodge-podge of a heritage has been slopped upon her by criminally irresponsible ancestors! How much Whiter and Brighter Egypt could have been today had the original creators of its civilization practiced the basic concepts of Creativity! If only they had had a racial religion!

The next statement made by Shareen that deeply impressed me was a political one. Whereas our German guide was completely apolitical, Shareen was not. She ventured the following opinion: "We have all been told that King Farouk was a wastrel and a scoundrel, and that Colonel Nasser was a hero who came to our rescue and gave us democracy and independence. Now, I may be thrown in jail for what I am about to say, but a lot of Egyptians think differently. The fact is that under Farouk Egypt had a population of 17 million people and most of them worked on the land in their primitive way as they had for generations. But Nasser changed all that by pursuing modernization and industrialization, by giving the people the vote, something they did not know what to do with. Egypt now has 47 million people. A large portion of these are crowded into Cairo and Alexandria. **They are not better off, but are worse off, and with the subsidies of foreign aid we are receiving we have a runaway population explosion and the situation is rapidly getting worse."**

Indeed it is. Cairo, which now has an explosive population of 12 million people, (this was in 1984) has facilities for a city of no more than three million. The streets are clogged with cars and people, the telephone system is a shambles, everything is patched together with chewing gum and haywire. One of the main reasons for the population explosion is U.S. foreign aid. Egypt, next to Israel, gets the largest chunk of foreign aid from the U.S. of any country in the world.

Why is the U.S. so generous to Egypt? Well, mainly it is bribe money to keep Egypt at peace with the miserable bandit state of Israel, all again at the expense of the American taxpayer. But it cannot go on. As Shareen pointed out — it is a one-way street to disaster. Egypt is increasing more than a million a year, and most of them are flocking into Cairo. Like Mexico City, it is a time bomb.

When we landed in Cairo, I took a good look at the people. They were darker than I had expected, being more or less the color of a mulatto in America. They are decrepit looking physical specimens, having all the worst characteristics of the mongrel. Yet, their Arab and some White characteristics are still discernable.

Then we flew south to Aswan and to Abu Simbel and finally embarked on a delightful and relaxing four day cruise down the Nile, from Aswan to Luxor. **The big surprise to me was that whereas the natives at Cairo were a mud color, those at Aswan and north, and all along the banks north to Luxor, were out and out kinky-haired niggers, black as the ace of spades!**

Watching the banks of the Nile, I had an opportunity to observe the natives, the native housing, and their primitive means of tilling the soil. Much of the housing out in the country (and even the environs of Cairo) is extremely crude, being built of primitive mud bricks and often nothing more than just plain reeds patched with mud. They tilled the soil much the same way as they did 2,000 years ago, after their civilization collapsed. Time and again I would see a team of water buffalo hitched to a primitive plough, with a fellaheen in a dirty white robe following behind. When I compared their primitive housing to the magnificent and grandiose temples and palaces built by their ancient predecessors, I could only be astounded and ask — how

could a people sink so low from such an auspicious heritage? This brings me to the subject I want to discuss next — the Ancient Egyptian religion.

The history of Egypt is a prime example of what I am talking about in Creative Credo No. 45 of *The White Man's Bible* when I say that superstition and gullibility are the Achilles Heel of the White Race. There is hardly a civilization in history that was more overwhelmed with gods and spooks than were the Ancient Egyptians. They feared their gods, they idolized them, they supplicated to them.

In general, their religion was the most powerful force that controlled the life of the individual and set the course of the nation. This brings me to several other observations.

1. Because of their obsession with spookcraft and their neglect of nurturing their gene pool, they became mongrelized.

2. **The trip to Egypt convinced me that the mongrelization of the White Race (whether local or global) is the Ultimate Horror.**

3. **It also firmly polarized a basic conviction I have had for a long time. That conviction is this: the White Race has been in dire need of a Racial Religion from the beginning of its civilization, and needs it more than ever today.** Had the Egyptians had it, we would have a more beautiful, a Whiter and Brighter World today.

4. That all the fictitious concepts promoted by both Judaism and Christianity were already invented by the Ancient Egyptians. These fictitious concepts were first copied by the Jews and then transplanted into the Christian Creed, which the Jews originated and promoted. Some of these basic concepts were (a) the idea of a "**soul**," (b) the idea of "**eternal life**," (c) the idea of "**gods**," **both evil and good**, (d) the idea of "**one god**" (Ikhnaton), (e) the idea of "**offerings**" to appease the gods or god, (f) the idea of "**baptism**" (purification by ablution), (g) the idea of **building magnificent and grandiose temples** to honor and supplicate their gods. In fact, the whole program of controlling the masses by awing them with belief in hocus-pocus and the supernatural was already well advanced in the Egyptian religious system.

5. That the Egyptian obsession with preparing for death and immortality thereafter is, and was, one of the most destructive and wasteful ideas that helped to bring to

an end not only a most illustrious and glorious civilization, but also a most unique and exemplary race.

If those gifted (and at the same time demented) idiots had only had a racial religion such as Creativity!

Instead, all the efforts of he Pharaohs were directed towards providing for the comfort and well-being of the immortality of their fictitious "souls." Each Pharaoh wanted to outdo his predecessor in leaving a monument and a tomb in which his remains resided, ensconced in a grandiose physical enclosure that they hoped would last into all eternity.

That their bodies were embalmed by a process still not understood by modern science, that we all know. That their mummies were then entombed in an elaborate set of sarcophagi which were then sealed in secret chambers in a huge pyramid or other structure, that too, is well known. What surprised me, however, is the extent to which they exerted themselves to "provide the soul" with all the thousands of goodies on its journey to eternity. They practically poured the wealth of the kingdom into this last rites project as if life here and now was inconsequential, but in contrast, the nurturing of the soul in the eternal hereafter was overwhelmingly the obsession of their living days. **Does this have a familiar ring with the Christians who profess "seek not treasures on earth, but store up treasures in heaven"?**

Such an astounding collection of wealth went with the sarcophagus and the tomb of a dead Pharaoh that they became the prime target of grave robbers in ancient times. It was almost like robbing Fort Knox, provided you could find it. No wonder the Pharaohs went to extreme lengths to make their inner tomb either physically inaccessible by sheer massiveness of sealed stone structures, such as the pyramids, or resorted to subterfuge, such as burying their tombs, goodies and all, far underground in a remote ravine such as the Valley of the Kings at Luxor. (Sixty-four Pharaohs' tombs have been found in the Valley of the Kings, and fifty-seven in the Valley of the Queens, opposite Luxor.)

In either case, they succeeded badly. Of all the Pharaohs buried whose tombs have been found, the grave robbers of ancient times got to them first, with the lone exception of that of the boy king, Tutankhamen, which was discovered by British archaeologist, Howard Carter, in 1922. It is suspected that the architects who designed these hideaways and who generally outlived the Pharaoh,

were the key villains in either aiding the robbers, or doing the job themselves.

It is the tomb of King Tut that gives us some idea of he size of the national treasury that was poured into one of these tombs and then buried, supposedly for all time. I had the pleasure of going down into the tomb of King Tut where his mummy still lies, and also of viewing the treasures that had been found in the tomb, and now reside in the Cairo Museum.

Let me first try to describe the treasures, which are displayed in the Egyptian Museum, also called the Cairo Museum.

Whereas the exhibit that was brought to the U.S. in 1976 displaying the treasures of King Tut drew huge crowds in every city where it was held, it only included 55 pieces. On display at the Cairo Museum are 3,500 pieces, all brought out of the tomb of King Tut. It includes chariots, benches, bowls, chests, chairs, a gold face mask, gold sleeves for each of King Tut's fingers, 180 stone statuettes of his favorite servants, and such a list of varied knick-knacks that it is impossible to catalogue here. Suffice it to say that so much gold was encrusted on so many of these items and so many jewels were studded into them that it was like an open invitation to Fort Knox, provided you could find it.

Making it extremely hard to find or to get to is what the kings and their architects expended considerable labor and ingenuity in doing. I had always imagined the Valley of the Kings, and the Valley of the Queens, where a number of these underground tombs are located, as a beautiful valley with well marked ruins of the different tombs. To my surprise it was one of the most desolate ravines anyone could imagine. Despite all the elaborate and highly decorated tunnels, stairways, ante-chambers, storage rooms and the burial chambers themselves, there was not a vestige of a green blade of grass, or even the slightest indication above ground of anything of the grandeur lying beneath the ground. Until modern diggers got to these tombs there was nothing but desolation, the most beautiful of purple skies above and sand, sand, sand.

But once underground the amount of tunneling, carving, chiselling and wealth of decorations on the walls of the passages and chambers is truly astounding. Besides visiting King Tut's and a few other underground tombs, we had the pleasure of visiting the King Ramses VI tomb and

exploring it to the very end. Just the physical aspects of it are overwhelming. It consisted of a series of sloping stairways, straightaways, more stairways and more chambers. Just to climb in and out would tax all but a seasoned mountain climber. I asked the guide what the total vertical drop of these stairways amount to, and she replied that it was a total of 40 meters. This is an equivalent of 125 feet, or a twelve story building, a good morning's climb, down and up.

The conclusion of all this obsession with providing for the hereafter is, of course, that it is extremely wasteful and patently stupid, but, of course, no more so than the Christians' cry of "store up treasures in heaven," or the U.S. program of subsidizing all the mud races of the world. Since King Tut was a boy king who only reigned nine years and died at the age of 18, and virtually left a national treasure in his tomb, we can only speculate how much more abundant were the treasures buried by such kings as Ramses II who was tremendously more powerful, much more egotistical, and reigned for a total of 67 years.

When we speak of Ramses II we come to another strange characteristic of the Egyptian Pharaohs that probably was highlighted by the king with the huge ego, but was shared by most of them. This was the obsession of not only being in "right" with the gods and the immortal life of the hereafter, but they each wanted their name and their statues and their monuments to overshadow all others and to prevail for all time.

The Egyptian kings' (Pharaohs') **obsession with immortality** evidently knew no bounds. **They wanted immortality in the hereafter.** To aid and abet that ego trip they built themselves grandiose tombs and stocked them with so many expensive goodies as to practically wreck the national economy, as I have already stated before. But **they also wanted earthly immortality**, combined with earthly fame and acclaim as well. In order to do this they built monuments, statues, pyramids and temples in their own honor. The surface of practically every wall in their facade, column, and what have you, was covered with hieroglyphics telling about themselves, about their heroic deeds, consorting with the gods, pointing to themselves in one way or another. All this was interlarded with their own "**cartouche**" which was their brand, or trademark, or signature. It consists of a parallelogram with

rounded ends, Inside of which was the particular ruler's individual name in hieroglyphics.

So popular are these cartouches that they constitute a major souvenir business in Egypt today. You can get your own cartouche made up in gold or silver by a local jeweler, with your name spelled out in raised hieroglyphics. It can be worn as a charm and is one of the few worthwhile purchases you can find in Egypt today.

To get back to the ancient pursuers of the big ego, a powerful king like Ramses II had a marvelous temple built in his honor at Abu Simbel. It was cut into the face of a solid cliff on the banks of the Nile in a godforsaken place 168 miles south of Aswan and 768 miles south of Cairo. On the outside are four colossal statues of Ramses II in a seated position. Each is over 65 feet high. Inside the first room, the Great Hypostyle Hall has a ceiling supported by eight columns faced with huge statues of our hero, Ramses II, in the pose of the god Osiris. The second hall is supported by four pillars, with reliefs on the walls of Ramses, his wife Nefertari, and his horse and chariot. A similar glorification is again repeated in the third chamber. In fact, Ramses II is all over the place, always with his cartouche, saying: "This is Ramses."

But he wasn't the only one. Most of the kings followed the same course, only were not quite as successful because they did not reign for 67 years, and the times were not as propitious.

Now there were two ways to outshine and overshadow their predecessors. One was to outdo the others, and the second was to destroy and obliterate the previous ruler's name and/or works. Whereas the history of Egypt has many pieces missing, we nevertheless can find much evidence of both tactics — to out-build the rival and to obliterate their predecessors' name and fame. Sometimes this was simply achieved by cutting out the previous ruler's cartouche (on the monument, in a temple) and replacing it with his own. Ramses II is known to have done this in several cases.

One was the case of **Queen Hatshepsut**, one of the most remarkable women in history. Hatshepsut was married to Thutmose II, her half brother — not an unusual practice in Ancient Egypt. When Thutmose II died after a short rule, she took over the government as temporary regent for Thutmose III, the legal heir to the throne, who was still a child. I might explain that whereas Thutmose III was the son of Thutmose II, he was not the son of

Hatshepsut. Anyway, so enamored did Queen Hatshepsut become of the power she now wielded that she stayed on and on and kept a very impatient Thutmose III under wraps in the background, even after he had reached manhood (not unlike today's British monarchy). Hatshepsut proved to be a capable and powerful ruler. She wore a false beard like a man, which is reflected in her many graven images. Like her predecessors she also assumed godhood. She built the famous Queen's temple at Deir al-Bahri and also the great temple of Amen at Karnak, as well as several other monuments to her future immortality. Replete on the walls of these temples were engravings of the queen in her manifold heroic scenes, usually consorting with the gods.

Well, eventually the queen died, as all good queens finally do, and Thutmose III came to power. So angry was Thutmose III of having been treacherously suppressed all those years that he disfigured the image of Queen Hatshepsut's face on every monument, wall, and column he could find. Tut, tut, Thut. What a wanton despoilment of precious art for those of us who came along a few thousand years later. We wish you wouldn't have done that, Thut.

A second interesting case is that of **Amenhotep IV** during the XVIIIth Dynasty, circa 1,350 B.C. He was an ascetic, a religious reformer, a philosopher and a theologian. He changed his own name to Ikhnaton, meaning, "Aton (the sun god) is satisfied." He abolished all other gods and proclaimed the "One God" idea — his god, Aton. So obsessed was this first fanatic monotheist that he indulged in an orgy of iconoclasm. He had the plural word "gods" deleted from all monuments, destroyed images of rival gods and relentlessly persecuted the priests of Amen.

Ikhnaton's monotheistic sun god religion finally failed and he was deposed. Although it exerted a great influence on the art and thinking of his time, Egypt soon returned to its ancient, well-entrenched labyrinthine religion of polytheism and the old priests were again back in power. As a side comment, it should be noted that it was from Ikhnaton that the Jews copied their idea of Jahweh and monotheism. When the Jews now proclaim with great fanfare that they gave the world the first monotheist religion, they are lying, as usual. Remember, the Egyptians had it first.

In any case, after Ikhnaton was deposed, the priesthood returned to their ancient system with a vengeance. They in turn smashed all statues of Ikhnaton,

chiseled out his image wherever it appeared and tried to stamp out every vestige of his idea.

While we are on the subject of icon smashing, it might be well to point out that this was a subject also vigorously pursued by the Egyptian Christians (known as Coptics) during their 500 year sway in Egypt. As in Greece, as in Rome, the Coptics in Egypt were hell-bent on smashing "pagan" images, and concentrated on destructively smashing off the noses of more statues than any other group in history.

Despite their obsession with religion and despite the thousands of years they labored at it and under it, the Egyptians never really put together an organized, well-structured religion, as did the Roman Catholic Church under Christianity. Instead, theirs was a confused, shifting and polyglot plethora of gods, god, gods, varying both in time, in name and in geographic location. Besides some of the principal gods, there were in addition also the minor local gods that the natives of certain cities or areas held in high esteem.

One of the dominant gods was **Amen-Re**, also known as Amon-Ra, also known as Ra, also known as Horus, in which guise he appeared with the face of a hawk on a human torso. Ikhnaton changed this multi-faceted sun god Amen to Aton and made him the one and only. Today, when you hear the "Amens" resounding down the corridors of Christian churches, remember, the Egyptians had it first.

Other major and universal gods beside Amen-Ra were: **Anubis** who had the head of a jackal and presided over the dead and guarded the tombs; **Hathor**, who had the head of a cow with long horns cradling the sun. She was the goddess of love and childbirth; **Thot,** the god of wisdom and truth, had the head of an ibis; also **Ptah, Hapi, Isis, Maat, Imhotep, Min**, and others. What a stupid, silly, hodge-podge!

The subject of Egyptian religion is, of course, endless, and I do not wish to pursue it any further. I believe I have given enough background of my observations so that we can come to some meaningful conclusions and derive some lessons from the 6,300 year-old Egyptian experience.

1. Because the white Egyptian race was geographically sheltered by vast stretches of desert to the east and to the west, by the sea to the north, and by the cataracts on the Nile to the south, it had an opportunity to nurture and evolve an ever-advancing species of a fine race

without the intrusion of foreign pollution for thousands of years.

2. Religion can, and did, play an enormously decisive part in the life of the individual, of the nation, and of the race, and the Egyptians pushed it to a veritable mania. Religion is still a tremendously important factor in their lives today.

3. Religion, as I have stated many times before, is like fire. It can be extremely constructive or destructive, depending on the nature of the religion, by whom it is used, and, on whom.

4. The Egyptians did not have a good religion but a rather stupid religion based on purely fictitious concepts and outlandish hocus-pocus. The thrust of their religion was the preparation for a nonexistent life in the hereafter, a pointless obsession that uselessly dissipated their resources and labor, and poured it down a hidden rat hole, to be buried forever.

5. The White Race six thousand years later is still without a meaningful, constructive religion, and probably will be until such time as Creativity becomes universally accepted.

6. The White Race of Egypt was able to stay on a steady course for about 3,000 years (a long time) for two reasons:

(a) It was geographically protected from racial contamination as mentioned earlier.

(b) Its religion, economy and government stayed out of the hands of the Jews until probably about 1,300 B.C.

From that time on, race-mixing, racial, cultural and economic disintegration set in and completely destroyed all — race, nation, culture and economy until we now have the dismal polyglot mess of mongrels visible today.

7. Had they had a racial religion, such as Creativity, instead of the hocus-pocus plethora of fictitious spooks, the history of not only Egypt, but the world, would read differently today. Undoubtedly, they would within a period of a few centuries have conquered all the viable lands of the earth and settled it with an ever increasingly superior breed of men. We can only vaguely speculate what the magnificence of such supermen might be. In any case, it would be so far above the decrepit mongrels of today that there would be no recognizable kinship.

8. If there is one thing that the trip to Egypt has done for me, it is to overwhelmingly reinforce a basic conviction.

That conviction is that the White Race direly needed a good racial religion in ancient times, has needed it throughout history, and needs it more than ever today.

In fact, we are reaching the End-of-the-Line. It is now or never.

The ultimate of all horrors is the mongrelization of the great White Race. Mongrelized Egypt stands today as a living reminder of the ultimate horror. Let us dedicate ourselves anew to the fight to reverse this process and cleanse the world of the scourge now engulfing it.

* * * * *

The Ancient Egyptians, too, once possessed the Divine Seed in their Race, but they allowed it to be bastardized into mud. Let this be a stern warning and a hard object lesson to what is still left of the White Race on this Planet Earth.

* * * * *

The ultimate horror is the mongrelization of the White Race.

* * * * *

The bottom line of all this intensive Egyptian religiosity is this: it was entirely based on self-deception, hocus-pocus and deliberate lies.

Chapter Seven

A Report from Today's Egypt

It all started to gel when my wife and I attended a Symposium for Unconventional Power in Atlanta, Georgia last September. A professor from the University of Florida who specialized in agricultural sciences announced he was organizing a tour group to Egypt next January. Since we had been talking about "someday" we would visit that ancient wonderland, we decided — why not this winter? We told the professor we were interested in joining his group and would he please send us his literature.

By the time we received his literature six weeks later, we had already decided (a) we would go anyway, (b) his trip was too agriculturally oriented and (c) we would do better with a professional travel company. We got new passports, visas to Egypt and signed up on an eleven day tour with the Hemphill-Harris travel agency. The starting date was February 11.

We flew out of Atlanta at 5:20 P.M. in KLM Airlines to Amsterdam. After a short layover at Amsterdam and a 30 minute stop at Athens we arrived at the Cairo Airport at 7:30 P.M. the next day.

Arrangements had been made that our tour guide whose name was Tom, was to meet us at the airport, but when we arrived that night at a very foreign airport, no Hemphill-Harris tour guide was to be seen anywhere, and we soon learned some of the down-to-earth realities of the Egyptian existence.

The airport was shabby, dirty and overcrowded with people. It was Pandemonium on the loose. By the time we got through immigration and customs and started looking for the guide who wasn't there, it was getting on into the night, and here we were stranded in a foreign airport where only the most basic of English was spoken by anybody.

I tried to phone the Ramses Hilton Hotel, but no public booths were available. A crowd of helpers were on hand at every turn, looking for a tip (called baksheesh) for anything.

A pleasant young fellow finally found a telephone at some business window that we could call from for a little baksheesh. After a dozen attempts and half an hour later, we got through to the receptionist at the hotel desk, who informed us, yes, we had a reservation, and where were we? I tried to get in contact with the Hemphill-Harris tour guide, Tom, but to no avail. Communications were so bad I decided we would do better to just take a taxi on our own and get to the hotel.

After several more helpers and more baksheesh, we got loaded into a taxi and were off. Now that we understood how the telephone system worked (?) we were in for another experience. When I say we were off, I mean we were off like a bat out of hell trying to race against the international date line. Leaning heavily on the horn, as did everyone else, this fellow simply defied all the laws of probability and wove in and out of traffic like a professional hockey player. Somehow we got to the hotel unscathed. How, I'll never know.

After settling in our room I accosted the tour guide at the hotel, who by now was in his PJ's and ready to retire for the night. When I asked Tom why he had left us stranded at the airport, he innocently replied that he had no information about our time of arrival and that he understood we were arriving on our own. When I showed him the printed slip with his name on it saying that he would meet us upon arrival, he feigned surprise. Whether it was real or a copout I have never found out. Anyway, we were there. We had a plush room at one of Cairo's finest, the Ramses Hilton, and were ready to retire, not argue.

Whereas in the article, *Lessons from Egypt*, I have set down many observations and conclusions from a religious and historical point of view, in this "travelogue" I want to describe more of the modern Egypt and what we actually saw of the ancient ruins, a most impressive experience.

Despite the grueling start at the airport, the rest of the trip was a most delightful and exciting adventure. Next morning, after having a sumptuous breakfast served in our room, we were off and running with the rest of the tour group. The group proved to be relatively small, about 18, as tour groups go, all seasoned travelers, and one of the most cordial and congenial groups we had ever had the pleasure of traveling with. We were on our way to Sakkara to see Egypt's oldest pyramid, the Step Pyramid of King Zoser.

This trip, about 20 miles out of Cairo, took us out past the colossal statue of Ramses II, where I learned about "cartouches" and also about Ramses II's colossal ego. It was also my first impression of the countryside and the primitive existence of the native Egyptians.

Cairo is one of the world's largest cities, having a burgeoning population of twelve million, crowded into facilities that were meant to accommodate no more than three million. Everything is cramped, crowded, ramshackle and inadequate. The traffic is disorganized and jammed, the horn being the principal guiding light, if any. The streets are narrow and jammed with people. The water system is not potable, and you are cautioned to drink only bottled drinks. The electricity goes off often. The telephone system is barely hanging together, as we found out when we arrived at the airport.

However, the people are congenial and easy going, never in a hurry. They are not hostile to Americans, although they may have more cause to be so than many others that are. Whereas the Mexicans, a similar drowsy race, have their "manana," the Egyptians top that with their own word, "maleesh," which roughly means "it's alright, don't worry about it." In fact, the only two Egyptian words I learned were "baksheesh" — everybody had their hand out — and "maleesh," already described.

Nevertheless, Cairo is an extremely interesting city, having a wide mixture of several cultures of which three predominate, the Ancient Egyptian with their pyramids and all, the thousand year Moslem culture with their beautiful mosques and minarets, and the modern "Western" influence of skyscraper hotels, built of course by the White Man, mostly with American money.

But to get back to the countryside, on our way to Sakkara. Once out of the city itself, a traveler is impressed with the profuse green fields, irrigated by the waters of the Nile. It can truly be said that the Nile is Egypt and without the Nile, Egypt would be nothing. The Nile has also been called the longest oasis in the world, and an oasis it is. This oasis, varying in width from approximately a mile to ten miles, has very clear lines of demarcation. Once outside of the irrigated waters of the Nile, the land is as bleak and barren as any desert in the world — nothing but miles of sand and rocks without a blade of grass in sight.

As we rolled along in the bus on a narrow two lane road to Sakkara, we could see the native houses of the

fellaheen, visible on both sides of the road. They are built of mud bricks, palm fronds and other crude materials. They are extremely primitive and must be hotter than an oven in the summertime when temperatures run at 110 degrees and more. Also visible along the road were many goats, donkeys, camels and water buffalo. It was the water buffalo which were the main beasts of burden often pulling a primitive plow.

Once we got to Sakkara, I viewed the landscape. It was located outside of the green oasis and was as bleak and desert-strewn as any barren landscape on earth. But the Step Pyramid was huge, and it was impressive, being the oldest large pyramid ever built. Also, extremely impressive were the ruins of the walls of a huge temple that had existed there in ancient times. It is hard to conceive the millions of hours of hand labor that must have gone into the building of such a huge enclosure that took in several acres, and which temple now is merely a dim outline of its former glory.

Sakkara, the city of the dead, was supposed to be the home of the god Sakr (hawk). He was the god of the necropolis in the netherworld. This necropolis contains more than 14 pyramids of which the Step Pyramid is by far the largest, and was thought by some to represent a staircase to heaven.This is probably where the Jews got their idea of a Jacob's ladder. Remember the Egyptians had it first!

It was here at the Step Pyramid which dates back 5,000 years that we went down into our first underground tomb. The tomb, believed to be that of Sekhemkhet, is not in the pyramid itself, but entered through funeral chambers from the ruins of the nearby temple. It is here that we climbed down slanting board walks, stooped down through long, low passageways and were introduced to the multifarious and colorful hieroglyphics that decorated every square foot of the chamber walls. It does give one an eerie feeling to stand in a funeral chamber of a pharaoh who died 5,000 years ago.

Getting back into the sunlight again onto the huge grounds of the now ruined temple, we saw two cute native children riding up from the desert. Each on a donkey, the boy and girl wore bright red, white and blue robes. Their timing was such as to have their picture taken by the tour group, and for baksheesh, of course. We were happy to oblige them.

Looking around, there were archaeological diggings going on everywhere. Further out, the landscape looked like a moonscape, dry, barren and endless sand, Every so often, the ruins of another, but much smaller pyramid would poke its head above the barren sand. Using my imagination, I could only speculate as to the life and activity that ensued here so many thousands of years ago.

Having viewed the oldest phase of Egyptian history first, we drive back to Gizeh, about 15 miles distant, to now view the largest and most famous of all the pyramids. On our way we stopped at The Carvory Restaurant, just off Pyramids Road. Here we had our first sampling of Egyptian cuisine, European style. It was a sumptuous buffet lunch, with a wide variety of meats, fruits, salads, cheeses and desserts to choose from. Not recommended for anyone on a diet.

Then on to Cheops and the Great Pyramids, one of the most famous places in the world. (At the Sound and Light show that evening, they claimed it was **the** most famous.) The impression the pyramids made on me was not disappointing. They lived up to my every expectation. Cheops, the largest of the three, is indeed massive. Its original height was 481 feet, and the base covers 13 acres. There are several long empty corridors inside the pyramid. Going down these corridors to the tomb chamber was one of the options of the tour. After talking to someone who had done so, and said he would not do it again for a million dollars, and after climbing up and down the low corridors on board walks at the Step Pyramid, I declined. Instead, I decided to walk around the perimeter of the pyramid by myself, a venture that took longer than expected, and kept an impatient tour group and bus driver waiting for my return.

The bus next took us to the world famous Sphinx, only a few minutes away. Here, too, were not only crowds of people, but again donkeys and camels. The owners of the camels were extremely persuasive hucksters, fervently imploring the naive and astonished tourists to take a camel ride, or at least have your picture taken astride the back of a camel. I was persuaded. After all, what is a trip to Egypt without having a picture of yourself sitting on the back of a camel? I gave the driver an Egyptian pound and he helped me climb on the back of a reclining camel. With a little prodding from the owner, the beast snorted and bellowed loudly and rose to its full height. My wife then took a

picture as the beast and I posed, with the pyramids as a backdrop.

On our way to the hotel, we stopped at a papyrus shop and gallery and were instructed in the ancient and fascinating art of making papyrus from the Egyptian reed, an art as old as the pyramids themselves. On display was a large selection of colorful paintings of the Egyptian mystics on papyrus.

Our guide, Tom, explained that there were only very few things in Egypt that were worth purchasing, and he could recommend only three. They were papyrus paintings, Egyptian hand woven wool rugs with intricate native designs, and gold or silver cartouches. We had already bought a wool rug on our way back from Sakkara in the forenoon, so we now added three colorful papyrus paintings, with hieroglyphics and all, to our collection. Then off through the crowded streets of Cairo to dinner at the Ramses Hilton after a very busy day.

But the day wasn't over yet. Tom, our guide, asked the group how many of us wanted to attend the **Sound and Light** program at the pyramids that evening, since this too, was part of our paid tour. Out of our group of 18 only my wife and I volunteered. Six of the group had arrived here in Egypt the day before from a Safari Tour in Nairobi, which Tom had also headed. The other ten were too tired. We were tired also, but we decided we wouldn't miss this show for the world. We skipped dinner and only had half an hour to change into warmer clothes.

Since we were the only two of our group to go, we had a private limousine provided, with not only a chauffeur, but also a ticket agent that went along, bought our tickets, showed us where to go and waited outside until the show was over to guide us back to the limousine.

We were extremely glad we made the effort. We had seen the Sound and Light show eleven years earlier at the Acropolis in Athens, and we had seen the Sound and Light show floating down a cruise boat on the Colorado River at Moab, Utah, illuminating the cliffs, but this show at the Pyramids was by far the most awe-inspiring.

Through the sound system the narrator started the show with a solemn and majestic "You have come tonight to the most fabulous and celebrated place in the world. Here on the plateau of Gizeh, stands forever the mightiest of human achievements." Impressive? We were impressed.

The lights then flashed on each of the three pyramids in turn, then on all of them. Then different voices — the Sphinx, priests, pharaohs, etc., — spoke up from different locations in sonorous, cultivated voices as if speaking from their tombs. The whole show was well scripted and well orchestrated, narrated by well known actors.

A booklet describing the production claimed that the study in putting this program together lasted six months, and carrying out the project took a year. It took more than 18 miles of wiring and cables to connect all the sound systems and lighting arrangements scattered over a considerable area. We took with us a set of LP recordings of he whole program so we could again listen to it back home.

The program is in English five nights, and in French two nights a week.

Tuesday, February 14, 1984. Next morning we were out of the hotel by 7:00 A.M. and off to the airport to fly south to Aswan 534 miles upstream from Cairo. It was to be a long, hectic morning that lasted through most of the day, in fact.

This same airport which we had left late at night only 36 hours earlier in a cloud of dust and henfeathers, was still the same mass of confusion as upon our arrival. Whereas we had arrived on (the Dutch) KLM before, we were now taking an Egyptian airline to Aswan, and one peculiarity about Egyptian airlines is that you don't get seating arrangements. It's every man for himself and the competition is fierce. Not only are you not sure of your seat, but you can't even depend on getting on a given plane. It is something like standby, in competition with a herd of buffalo.

The procedure was something like this: There was a plane leaving for Aswan about every 20 minutes. Our group, with our fearless leader Tom in charge, was squeezed into a large waiting room into the midst of a large crowd that was funnelling its way into the next waiting room with a guard allowing a certain number of people through the portals to another waiting room. After much push and shove our group finally arrived at the door of the next waiting room where we were fortunate enough to see the planes from Aswan coming and going through a door that we would eventually pass through. After about an hour of push and shove in the second waiting room we all finally made it through the last bottleneck and dashed across the field to our plane. Off to Aswan.

We arrived a little over an hour later.

Aswan, as you know, is famous for the mighty High Dam which the Russians built and completed in 1965. The town of Aswan itself sits seven miles downstream from the High Dam. Before the building of the High Dam, Aswan had a population of 50,000. Today its population has swollen to 500,000 and by the looks of the average fellaheen, the 500,000 individually are as poor and destitute as were the 50,000 twenty years ago. There is no accommodating a geometric population growth. The more resources that are poured into the mud races,the faster the population explosion, but economically they always sink down to their original subsistence level.

It was here at Aswan that I first noticed that whereas the native population of Cairo was a dark mud color, here in southern Egypt they were black as the ace of spades. They are identified as Nubians, having the kinky hair of a genuine nigger.

Be that as it may, as we drove from the airport to our hotel, we crossed over the Nile on the Lower Dam, a dam the British had built back in 1910 or thereabouts, an item that was news to me. This lower dam sits about four miles downstream from the High Dam and about three miles upstream from the town of Aswan itself

When our bus arrived at Aswan we disembarked on the east shore of the Nile and immediately transferred ourselves and our belongings onto a motor ferry. This took us to Elephantine Island which sits in the Middle of the Nile and on the tip of which our hotel, the Aswan Oberoi, is located.

Here we encountered a bizarre situation. This lovely old hotel, the finest in Aswan, did not have our rooms ready. With all the baggage of our party of 18 stacked in the bar, we explored the lovely grounds of the hotel for about an hour and a half, then leaving our baggage behind, we again embarked on a tender, back to shore, back on the bus and back to the Aswan airport to fly to Abu Simbel, 168 miles to the south.

I said earlier that it was a hectic morning, what with the embarkation at the Cairo airport. Well, things got rougher and more drastic at our next embarkation into the air. Whereas the airport at Aswan was much smaller, of course, it made no concessions to Cairo whatsoever when it came to crowding, waiting and confusion. Our fearless leader advised us that this might be as good a place as any

to eat our box lunches which we had brought with us from the hotel. This was no easy accomplishment, what with the smell, the crowding and the Pandemonium. Some of us ate most of our lunch, and some did not. Some of us gave most of it to the native fellaheen who were scrounging for leftovers in an overfilled garbage can in the waiting room.

Anyway, after much of the same push and shove procedure we had encountered in Cairo, only more of it, after about two hours (at least) we were finally up in the air and off to Abu Simbel where sits one of the wonders of the world, the Temple of Abu Simbel.

There is a slogan in traveling that says something to the effect that getting there is half the fun. Well, this was hardly the case this Tuesday of February 14th. But when we got to Abu Simbel it was well worth it. This Temple, which was built by that powerful ego Ramses II for the glorification of Ramses II, was something to behold. Carved into solid sandstone on the west bank of the Nile some 3,300 years ago, it was and still is, a marvel to behold. I have more fully described its face and interior in the previous chapter and will therefore not repeat it.

What I did not mention is that nearby the Great Temple stands the Temple of Hathor, also carved out of solid rock. This temple was also built by Ramses II for his wife Nefertari and dedicated to the goddess Hathor. Outside the temple on the face of the cliff are six large statues, four of the omniscient Ramses II and two of his wife as well as smaller ones of their children. Inside, the Hypostyle Hall has a roof supported by six pillars topped with the head and face of the goddess Hathor.

Egypt can lay claim to roughly three major architectural and engineering marvels in three different eras of history. The first broad grouping is that of Ancient Egypt and the building of the pyramids, temples and other architectural wonders. This spans a period of several thousand years. The second marvel was the building of the Suez Canal by DeLesseps in the 1880's. The third, though of lesser accomplishment, was the High Dam at Aswan built by the Russians in the 1960's, and has been highly trumpeted throughout the world.

However, I would like to add a fourth marvel that we witnessed at Abu Simbel that was a direct consequence of building the High Dam. That engineering marvel is the slicing of the Abu Simbel Temples, both the Ramses and the Hathor Temple, piece by piece and moving it to the top of

the cliff, and reassembling it in a condition that would almost defy detection from its original condition. We also got a good look at how this was done by American engineers and to the tune of American (taxpayer) money, 75 million dollars worth.

A huge concrete half dome was built at the top of the cliff into which the two temples were then moved, piece by numbered piece. The face of the dome was then reconstructed to resemble the natural face of the cliff, except where the faces of the two temples were exposed. The roof of the dome was then also covered with desert rocks and sand, blending it in perfectly with the rest of the rocky cliffs. Unless you walked into the dome through an obscure door to view the interior's full size, its scaffolding and its machinery, you would never suspect that both temples had not stood on that same ground for the last 3,300 years.

We had ideal weather to view the temple and also the landscape as we flew back to Aswan, 168 miles to the north. We got a fine view of Lake Nasser, (backed up by the High Dam) and the bleak, barren desert that surrounded it on all sides; nothing but rocks and sand with ridges of low mountains interlacing the landscape.

Back at Aswan into the bus, across the Low Dam, into the tender, back to the Aswan Oberoi Hotel on Elephantine Island, we discovered that our rooms were now ready. After a sumptuous dinner we were now also ready for our rooms after a long, hectic, interesting and tiring day.

Wednesday, February 15th, 1984. Our stay at the Oberoi was short — only one night. First thing Wednesday morning we transferred ourselves and our gear to one of the Sheraton cruise boats, which was to be our hotel for the next five days. Sheraton had several such specially designed behemoths to cruise the Nile, and ours was called **The Aton**, named after the monotheistic Pharaoh Ikhnaton's one and only sun god. Having settled in, we were on the go again right after lunch. Our guide had chartered a felucca for the afternoon, navigated by a native fellaheen. A Felucca is an ancient Egyptian sailboat with a gaff-headed sail, and they have been sailing the Nile without a change in design for thousands of years.

After a hectic trip to Abu Simbel the day before, this proved to be a most enjoyable and relaxing afternoon. We went to Kitchener's Island and saw the beautiful gardens there that were a legacy of the British stamp on Egypt, which by the way, is considerable. We then embarked the

felucca again and sailed to the opposite shore of the Nile to visit the Mausoleum of the Aga Khan. It is a beautiful Mausoleum, built by his wife and son, sitting on a high hill overlooking the Nile. The dozens and dozens of feluccas looked like lovely white seagulls on the deep water below. In order to help make the climb up the hill to the Mausoleum, there were a number of those persuasive camel drivers again to meet us and greet us. My wife and I rented a camel and climbed aboard. Away we went up the steep hill with the driver leading the snorting and bellowing beast, with us hanging on to a precarious saddle that threatened to slip forward had we not been going up hill. After seeing the mausoleum we opted to walk back down the hill.

Back into the felucca, and with lovely calm weather, we drifted easily to the dock of the Old Cataract Hotel (circa 1880's). We had tea and crumpets on the large veranda of this stately old hotel, which sits on a high hill overlooking the Nile. We had a commanding view of the cataracts, which are studded with tremendous smooth black boulders. After another delightful ride on the felucca we were back on the Aton cruise ship.

We had dinner with a cocktail party that night. For entertainment we were favored with a program that featured an Egyptian belly dancer and four piece band that had its electric amplifier turned up very, very loud.

Thursday, February 16th 1984. Still at Aswan in the morning, we took a tour to the Aswan High Dam about seven miles upstream. After seeing Hoover Dam, and some of the other gigantic concrete dams in the United States, the Russian built dam was a huge disappointment. It was a broad, long, ragged earth fill, 364 feet high and two miles long at the top. It created 300 mile long Lake Nasser, backing up to where it expands past the Egyptian border into the Sudan. Its waters have expanded Egypt's cultivation by a third — an additional two million acres.

More impressive than the dam itself was the huge modernistic concrete monument the Russians built to commemorate the completion of the dam.

On the way back we stopped at a riverside dock and took a tender to an island located between the old and the new dam, on which stands the magnificent **Temple of Philae**. The oldest part dates back only to the 4th century B.C. and the remainder was built during the Ptolemaic and Roman periods. It was magnificent and it was huge, and strangely enough, it too had been dismantled piece by piece

from below the present water line and re-assembled to its present site on the small rocky island of Philae. This was done through the efforts and generosity of the Germans.

Before getting back to our cruise ship for lunch, we stopped at the granite quarries where we viewed (and walked on) a huge obelisk still in situ. It was 125 feet long and estimated to weight 1,170 tons. It had been cut and shaped lying on its side with the bottom side still firmly anchored in its granite bed.

After lunch we set sail in the Aton to cruise down the Nile to Kom Ombo, where we stopped to view the temple of the same name. This temple, situated on a hill overlooking the Nile at a point where the river makes a bend is dedicated to the gods Harwar, a hawk-headed god, and Sobek, represented with the head of a crocodile. It seems that any idiotic caricature would serve as a god as well as any other in the minds of the gullible and superstitious ancients.

The fine reliefs throughout the temple were most impressive.

We were there only 30 minutes, then back to the Aton, and continued cruising down the Nile. This cruise was a relaxing and most welcome relief from the hectic pace we had been through. Not only relaxing, but most enjoyable. We sailed on well into the night and tied up at Edfu.

Friday, February 17, 1984. In the morning we went ashore and boarded fancy horse drawn carriages, four people to a buggy. We drove a mile or so through the relatively large town of Edfu to the Temple of Horus.

As we drove through the streets, there were donkeys, dogs, water buffalos, camels, children and grownups in large numbers. Small stores, or more like bazaar type booths, lined the streets. Vendors were all over the place. Children ran alongside our carriages, but they were well behaved. Whereas in Haiti or Mexico in a similar situation a tourist is usually besieged with beggars, especially little children, this was not the case here. In fact, the few that did ask for a handout were quickly admonished by either their mothers or other children not to do so.

Arriving at the Temple of Horus we were presented with another huge and impressive temple begun in 237 B.C. by Ptolomaeus III. The front facade is massive and stands 117 feet high. At the entrance stands a sacred falcon colossus, carved out of granite.

Back to the Aton and on to Esna which is located only 30 miles south of Luxor. Here we disembarked again and went ashore.

It is fitting here to note how our cruise ship was specially designed for these Nile cruises. Some of these landing places have only the faintest semblance of a dock, others have none. So how does a large four deck cruiser accommodating 84 passengers manage to dock at such places as Esna where there is nothing but a sloping, rock studded embankment to dock? Well, they thought of that item, too. The ship can push itself sideways by having water jets emitted below the water line, fore and aft. It also has large wooden booms, like telephone poles it can push out sideways, also fore and aft. As it sidles up alongside the bank, these booms are protruding on its side, sticking into the embankment and protecting the ship itself. The lines are then tied to convenient cleats on shore and there she sits. A wide gangplank is then lowered connecting the ship to the shore and the passengers are all set to disembark or board.

Another neat little feature about these ships is that the sides are flat and parallel and the ship is just the right width to fit through the several locks that impede its passage between Aswan and Cairo.

We disembarked at Esna and walked to the Temple of Khnum (the ram god). As I said before, any caricature will do for a god. Anyway, the temple was lovely and massive. It represented the Ptolemaic period of Egyptian history, although part of it was constructed much earlier by Thutmose III (1,500 B.C.).

The interesting feature about this temple is that it lies about 28 feet below the present level of the town. It sits in an excavated bowl and its foundation represents the level of the land at the time it was built. Archaeologists say there is much more to this complex, but since it is covered by 28 feet of top soil, and the town is built on it, no more excavations are contemplated.

We sailed on and arrived at the great city of Luxor that night. This city, which contains the most magnificent and greatest collection of all ancient Egyptian ruins, was the site of the ancient city of Thebes, the capital of Egypt at the height of its glory during the Middle and New Kingdoms.

Since we arrived at Luxor in the early evening, my wife and I took a walk down the street along the river bank to see a certain hotel. We had read much about a grand hotel built in Luxor during the 1880's that had been the

haunt of royalty and the elite, namely the Winter Palace Hotel. Seeing it now, a hundred years after its founding, it was still charming and stately, but definitely did not live up to its billings.

Saturday, February 18th, 1984. The weather was clear and beautiful. We got an early start and crossed the Nile in a crude motor launch to the west bank. A bus then took us to the Valley of the Kings, where we saw the tomb of Ramses VI, , the tomb of Tutankhamen and the tomb of Haremheb (19th Dynasty, 14th Century B.C.).

That same morning we also visited the beautiful Temple of Queen Hatshepsut, which I have also described in the previous chapter. On our way back we stopped to take pictures of the two Colossi of Memnon, huge statues of solid stone.

By the time we arrived back for lunch at the Aton, it was the middle of the afternoon, during which we were able to take a well deserved rest.

That night, we were to enjoy another **Sound and Light Program**, this time at **Karnak**. It was considerably different from the one Monday night at the pyramids. Whereas at the pyramids we sat in our chairs and stayed put during the whole program, at Karnak we assembled as a huge standing mob at the entrance in front of the Avenue of the Ram-headed Sphinx. (They are reclining and lined up on each side, a total of 40. Originally, when this avenue extended all the way to Luxor Temple, there were a total of 124 of these magnificent statues.) The sound system then begins the show by giving us a dramatic script of the sacred solemnity of the place and occasion, then tells us to move on to the next area in this huge temple complex.

As we moved in the darkness from one area to another to the accompaniment of dialogue and music, after about half an hour we reached an elevated grandstand. That was temporarily semi-lighted until the people were seated, then the show went on. The grandstand provided an overall view of the layout of the whole complex, including the Sacred Lake, which reflected the huge monuments as the lights play on one, then another.

It, too, was impressive, but the Sound and Light program at he pyramids was still the finest.

Sunday, February 19th, 1984. Another clear, beautiful day. In the morning we visited the Temple of Karnak by horse carriage to see the great **Temple of Amon-Ra** at Karnak, where we had viewed the program of

Sound and Light the evening before. Then on to the **Temple of Luxor** in the heart of the city. These two great temples, the Luxor Temple and the Temple of Karnak, are about three miles apart. In ancient times when Thebes was at its height, these two were one continuous complex connected by the impressive Avenue of 124 Sphinxes. Less than a century ago the Temple of Luxor was covered under a hill of rubble and hovels.

That afternoon we flew back to Cairo and the Ramses Hilton Hotel.

Monday, February 20th, 1984. There are over 500 mosques in Cairo. In the morning we visited three of the most famous Mohammedan mosques. The first one was the Mosque of Ahmed Ibn Tulun where King Farouk and some of his forbearers are buried. The whole complex was beautiful indeed, displaying the best in ancient Moslem architecture. Everywhere you looked it was very ornate. Lacy grillwork, Islamic inscriptions, gold plating, jewel encrusted decorations everywhere.

The second mosque was in The Citadel, a large military enclosure erected by Saladin during the Third Crusade. Soldiers and guards were everywhere, as they were at all government buildings in Cairo since the 1973 war. Located in the Citadel also is the Muhammad Ali Mosque, which we visited. Buried here is the **Shah of Iran,** whose tomb we also viewed, although the Shah's family has discouraged public viewing of his grave.

We then visited the Khan el Khalili Bazaar, an interesting experience. Although not as large as the one we had visited in Istanbul eleven years ago, it is of considerable higher quality.

In the afternoon, we visited the **Cairo Museum,** and viewed with special interest the 3,500 pieces of rich artifacts from the tomb of Tutankhamen. Since I have already covered these in a previous chapter, I will not repeat the description of this most amazing collection.

Except for formalities, goodbyes, airports and travel back home, this completes our exotic journey into the Land of the Ancient Pharaohs.

* * * * *

Conclusion:

In previous observations I summed up the impact of the astounding Egyptian culture and civilization on its own

people and the world at large. Because Egypt's achievements in the cultural, religious and architectural areas were so unique and spectacular, I chose to describe those architectural and archaeological wonders in this chapter, because to have done so in reverse order would have been anticlimactical.

There are a few other observations about modern Egypt that I need to add, however.

One is about their money. The Egyptian unit of money is the Egyptian pound, (designated as L.E.) divided into 100 piasters. An official travel book put out by Fodor's in 1984 stated that anyone staying over 48 hours must exchange at least $150 U.S. at the airport. This, I found to be incorrect. However, since we were stranded and on our own at the airport, I figured that we would have to have taxis, baksheesh and various other sundries to contend with, so I immediately exchanged $100 U.S. at one of the many official exchange windows, for which I received L.E. 81. Whereas the official rate of exchange is somewhere around 1 L.E. to $1.22 U.S., actually the Egyptians themselves have little or no faith in their own money, and most of the shops, vendors, etc., would gladly take American dollars on a one for one basis for their merchandise. Furthermore, if you have any Egyptian money left over when ready to leave the country, you might as well spend it on anything, or give it away, because you cannot reconvert it back to U.S. dollars. Nobody wants it. The Egyptians have absolutely no faith in their own money, and for good reason.

The fact is, the Egyptian economy is rotten, weak and tottering, without any solid economic base. It will collapse as soon as American subsidies (carried on the shoulders of American taxpayers) are withdrawn.

The second observation is about the Nile and present day Egyptian agriculture.

The Aswan High Dam has been highly touted as a modern engineering wonder, and the benefits Egypt will derive therefrom are presumably manifold, such as two million more acres under cultivation, billions of kilowatts of electric power, etc. Yet, it is my conclusion that the dam will prove to be a disaster in several ways.

For thousands of years the Nile flooded its banks and deposited its rich mineral-laden silt on the farm lands. This kept the land watered and fertile forever, its fertility being renewed each year. Now, with 300 mile long Lake Nasser

and structural and controlled irrigation, the following disastrous consequences are developing:

1. Much of the water evaporates in the formerly dry desert climate of Upper Egypt.The water coming down the Nile now has a higher saline content (as does our own Colorado River by the time it reaches the Imperial Valley of California.

2. Through controlled irrigation, rather than the former flooding, the salt content builds up in the soil over a period of years and will poison the formerly eternally fertile oasis.

3. The mineral-rich silt will no longer be deposited on the soil, but will eventually fill Lake Nasser with mud.

4. The climate has been changed into one much more humid, which will hasten the destruction of her many marvelous historical monuments, as too, of course, will the acrid fumes of modern industry.

5. The farmers there too, have been snookered into using large quantities of chemical fertilizers, pesticides and herbicides, as have American farmers.

6. Between the controlled irrigation and the wide use of chemical fertilizers the eternally fertile Valley of the Nile is being poisoned into extinction.

Briefly, I will recapitulate.

A. The great Egyptian race of Ancient Egypt was a unique breed of men and produced the first great White civilization (emphasis on the great). It died because they had a bad religion, one that was obsessed with life in a non-existent hereafter, obsessed with a world of non-existent spooks.

B. Long before Christianity raised its destructive Jewish head, the Egyptians had already invented every fictitious concept later used and copied by Judaism and Christianity. Some of these fictitious concepts were: the existence of a "soul" that supposedly lived forever; gods and spooks, both "good" and "evil"; polytheism, and also monotheism; a murky netherworld and a "hereafter"; rewards and punishments to be meted out in the hereafter; vast material sacrifices and monuments to their fictitious gods; baptism (ablution) and cleansing by water; the practice of circumcision as a religious rite; and a host of other spurious ideas that derailed the mind into an insane spookie world of make-believe.

C. Had they paid more attention to preserving their wonderful genetic qualities, their gene pool, instead of

fiddling around with spooks that weren't there, the history of not only Egypt, but of the world, would be a marvel to behold.

D. Had they had a racial religion such as Creativity, that wonder would today be a reality.

E. Since they did not, they became mongrelized and degenerate. Their present population is one of the most pathetic on the face of the earth, embarked on a runaway population explosion to disaster, with the help of U.S. subsidization.

F. Let the history of Egypt be a serious object lesson not only to our own Creativity movement, but to the White Race as a whole. Let us remember once and for all, the Ultimate Horror is the mongrelization of the White Race, and that without a racial religion, the Ultimate Horror is now rapidly engulfing the world.

* * * * *

Because they, the Egyptians, pursued a careless dementia, they lost their most precious treasure — their genes.

* * * * *

Remember, also, just as you cannot reverse an omelet back into a perfect egg, so, too, is mongrelization forever an irreversible process.

* * * * *

Let us never forget that the Divine Seed of the once great Egyptian White Race is lost forever because it did not possess a racial religion such as Creativity constitutes. Because they were instead obsessed with fictitious abstractions about gods, spirits and spooks, their precious genes were mongrelized into the shameful mess that is now their sorry plight.

Chapter Eight

Exit Keith Williams — Enter Carles Messick

We left Egypt on February 21 and made an overnight stop in Amsterdam, staying at the Ibis Motel. That evening I made a long distance call to Keith Williams, telling him specifically that we would arrive in Atlanta on KLM Flight 747 at 6 P.M. next evening, to make sure that he would be there to pick us up and there would be no misunderstanding.

We left for the Schiphol Airport the next morning, had breakfast at their restaurant and had plenty of time to shop and look over the beautiful, clean Dutch airport before taking off at 1:40 P.M.

We arrived in Atlanta at 6 P.M., but there was no Keith Williams to meet us, nor to be found anywhere. After chasing around in frustration for about an hour I got on the airport's intercom system and had them page Keith Williams, that he was to meet us at the KLM ticket counter, where we finally caught up with him. I asked him, what in the hell had happened, why had he not met us at the designated KLM gate? He acted like he had never met anyone at an airport before, and that he had expected to meet us outside, where he had let us off when we had left ten days ago. For a man 52 years old, had been married three times, been a disc jockey on radio and held down dozens of other jobs, you would expect that surely he would know how to meet someone at an airport after being given explicit instructions. How stupid can you get?

We loaded the luggage into the car and I took the wheel in driving home, while Keith slept in the back seat. It had been a long day, and Henrie and I were tired. We got back to the cabin in North Carolina at 9 P.M., but with the six hour difference in time zones, it was really 3 A.M. I did not bother chewing Keith out for his failure to meet us at the proper gate, nor did I bother to discuss the trip or anything else. That could come at another time.

* * * * *

When I got back to my desk the next morning, there was a pile of work waiting for me. There were bills to pay, there was a stack of mail to answer. The March issue of *Racial Loyalty* had been taken to the printer before I left, but it had not been picked up. I called Gene Dowdle, the printer, and he told me it had been ready for some time, but nobody had come around to pick it up. This we did immediately, and Keith mailed out all the individual copies that same afternoon, something he should have done a week ago.

* * * * *

Other events of note during the spring of 1984.

• The Macon County Tax Assessor, whose name was Jim Shope, and was friendly to us, had given us a verbal tax exemption for the church properties in 1983. So that there would be no doubt in future circumstances, I urged him to put this in writing. This he did, in his own neat hand-printed form, and it proved to be an invaluable document to us, as future events unraveled. Such remained the case until 1989, when a third tax assessor was appointed to the office, a Jewish stooge by the name of Richard Lightner.

• Kim and Walt were at this time thinking of making a major move from Loveland, Colorado, to Martinsville, Virginia, in order to improve their business opportunities. They asked us to meet them there on March 17, during which time they would be making an exploratory investigation of the area. We did meet with them, and although Kim was not very enthusiastic about the move, they did in fact, make the move within a matter of a few weeks. It proved to be a wise and profitable move, as subsequent events have demonstrated. Evidently, the Colorado area was over-saturated with chiropractors, making it a very tough and competitive business to break in to, whereas Martinsville had only two chiropractors. In the ensuing last eight years Walt's practice in Martinsville has done very well, and the Moore family is regarded as one of the leading families in their Church as well as of the town.

• Building of the Leadership School for Gifted Boys was proceeding nicely. We were now at the stage where the plumbers were ready to do their installations, which, due to the stringent Department of Health regulations, included two separate septic tanks and over 1700 feet of drainage lines.

• On March 2, I received a call from a television reporter by the name of Mark C. Winne, who asked if he

could do a television story on the church. He was the same fellow who a year ago appeared on the premises with the *Atlanta Constitution* reporter Bill Montgomery, both of whom questioned me as to the whereabouts of J.B. Stoner, who at that time was on the lam, having been convicted of a phoney, trumped-up charge of having bombed a black school some 20 years earlier.

These two reporters at that time not only questioned me, but practically accused me of harboring him (legally a crime) at our church. In some pretty strong language, I told these two reporters where to get off at, and that was off of my property, and pronto. This, and the previous article in the *Franklin Press* made me hostile and leery of reporters, all reporters.

Reluctantly, I agreed to let Mark Winne do his story, for *Atlanta WXIA* (Channel 11). On March 10, he promptly appeared first thing in the morning, accompanied by his camera man, a fellow by the name of Mike Zakel. They had brought with them a ton of lighting equipment, cameras, and an assortment of other paraphernalia. Both of them swore they were not Jews, and the latter claimed he was of Rumanian descent. They spent most of the day with me, asking every conceivable question, and shooting endless rolls of TV tape of the upstairs and the downstairs of the church from the inside and the outside, both close-up and from a distance. As far as I know, the show was never aired. However, I am sure that all the information was assiduously relayed on to the Jewish ADL for their archives.

• On Friday, March 9, Henrie and I went into Clayton to have dinner at the Burrell's Junction Restaurant. When we came back at about 7 P.M. and were about to pass the church, I noticed that all the lights were on, both inside and outside, and not only was the gate still open, but there was a car parked astride the gate, making it impossible to either enter or leave the church grounds. I stopped the car and went over to see what in the hell was going on. When I opened the left front door, the first thing I saw was a revolver lying on the counter, a gun that looked familiar to me. When I looked into the next room, the sanctuary, I saw Keith and his wife Sandra sitting behind the little interview desk, and in front of them were three official looking men questioning and interrogating them intensively. I recognized one of them as being Sheriff George Moses, of the Macon County Sheriff's Department, but he

was evidently only there for the ride to give official sanction to the process. The others were Secret Service agent Herbert T. Carlton and the third was his assistant. Both were out of Charlotte, North Carolina.

What was going on? I asked. The Secret Service man explained that there were allegations that Keith Williams had made some dire threats on the life of Gary Hart, who at that time was a Democratic candidate for the presidency. These allegations evidently stemmed from the hearsay of a friend of Keith's son, all the way back from Oregon. Nor was that all. They also charged that Keith had threatened the life of President Jimmy Carter a few years back. They kept on grilling him relentlessly, while he and Sandra were sweating it out. Meanwhile, that gun was still lying on the counter in the next room. I asked Keith whose gun that was. He replied it was mine, one I had loaned him. Great!

I didn't stay for the rest of the session, since Henrie was still outside, sitting in the car and likewise wondering what in the hell was going on. Evidently the session inside ended with no criminal charges filed against Keith. The big confrontation between us came the next day.

* * * * *

Keith Williams was a strange and eccentric fellow. Like most of us he had his good and bad points. On the good side, he was an excellent typist, he had a fine speaking voice as befitted a radio announcer, and could be quite charming when he was in a good mood. He had been converted to Mormonism by his mother many years ago, but had abandoned it in recent years when he became aware of the phoniness of it all, especially after his step-father died. Nevertheless, he kept looking for a meaningful philosophy in life and after he had read my book, *Nature's Eternal Religion,* he felt certain that he had finally found what he was looking for. Even several years before he came to North Carolina, he would call me on the telephone and eulogize about his new found faith. Even long after our break, he kept repeating that Creativity was the only way to go. Besides making him a Reverend of the Church, I bestowed the title of **Hasta Primus** on him, which in Latin meant **Spearhead**. Every morning when I would enter the church he would rise to his feet as a matter of respect for the head of he church. When I told him this was not necessary, he

insisted that it was, and continued to do so. No other Hasta Primus emulated this gesture, nor did I ever request it.

On the negative side, he was emotional, eccentric and unstable, and lacked both business sense and I might also say just plain common sense. He had this frustrating habit of never answering a question directly, and when I demanded some specific answers about the progress of the paper, or other business matters, he would waffle and mumble, or stop in mid-sentence, a habit that aggravated me no end. He was now married for the third time and had five children by his previous two wives. In the nasty divorce proceedings that had ensued, he admitted that all of his children had gone against him and had supported their mothers' side.

We now come to the day after the encounter with the Secret Service. I asked him what in the hell was he doing, dragging my gun out to show to the Secret Service, He had no good answer, as usual, and I still don't know why he did it. I also asked him about all the alleged threats and his answers to that didn't make too much sense either. Then I brought up the subject of the fiasco at the Atlanta airport. Surely, I said, after fifty some years you have learned how and where to meet people coming off a plane. At this point he flew into a raging tantrum and said he was through, that I didn't like the way he talked, I didn't like the way he dressed, and in general he acted like a raving madman completely out of control. I just stood there calmly at the counter and let him play out his spiel. When he was through, I said, O.K. buddy, that's it. According to our contract we each are obligated to give a 30 days termination notice. I'm giving you notice right now. 30 days.

* * * * *

In the meantime I had been getting repeated and long winded telephone calls from a young fellow by the name of Carles C. Messick III, from Dover, Delaware. He had read all three of my books, *Nature's Eternal Religion*, *The White Man's Bible* and *Salubrious Living*, and he was immensely impressed. He, too, had been brought up as a Mormon, by the auspices of a domineering mother who had been converted to Mormonism in later life. Like Keith Williams, Carl finally saw through the fraudulent nature of it all, and completely rejected it sometime before he ever heard of Creativity. But now that he had learned of our religion he was overwhelmingly dedicated to it. Furthermore, he

admitted that although at one time (while stationed in Panama) he had been practically stoned on marijuana and habitually drank beer, he was now, and had been for years, a teetotaler and completely off drugs. He was now a strict vegetarian and had religiously practiced most of the basic principles of *Salubrious Living* ever since. He was 33 years old, had been in the military for the last 12 years, had been a Marine, a Navy Seal, stood six foot one, and was in top physical condition. Another point on the positive side was that he could touch type and was completely dedicated to Creativity.

However, he also had several negative characteristics. One was, he talked too much. He could and would talk endlessly on any subject, any time he could get someone to listen, and when he got on the phone, whether long distance or not, he never knew when to quit. Like Keith, he had no sense for business and he was always either broke or in debt.

He wanted to come down and see me about the job Keith was leaving, and I invited him to do so. The first surprise was that he was in debt and he needed a $700 advance. I said no way, but we finally settled for $500, which I sent him. The casual observer might ask why I did such a foolish thing, especially after the experience I had had a year earlier with Tyler Thompson, that alcoholic from Greenville, North Carolina. The simple answer is, I had damn few volunteers to choose from that were foot-loose and fancy free, could type and were dedicated to the cause, all of which is a dismal reflection on the disoriented state of mind in which the White Race was then, and still is.

Anyway, we made arrangements for him to come down for a preliminary visit so I could look him over, and since his jalopy was broken down at this time, he decided to hitch-hike down. I picked him up in front of Rose's Department Store at the Macon Plaza in Franklin on March 14. I liked the fellow, and seemed to get along fine. I tested his typing capabilities and he performed satisfactorily in that department also. We visited for two days, with Carl even helping Keith on the paste-up of *Racial Loyalty* for April, which we took in to the printer the next day.

We came to some kind of an agreement that he would take over the job of Hasta Primus as soon as Keith's 30 days were up. On March 16 I took him to the bus station in Franklin and he was back on his way to Dover, with the promise he would be back in April.

Chapter Nine

Kim and Walt Make Major Move

from Loveland, CO, to Martinsville, VA

As I mentioned in the previous chapter, the Moores were thinking strongly of improving their business opportunities by moving from Colorado to Virginia, although Kim was less than enthusiastic about the whole operation. This was now April and Kim had just had their latest baby, Amy, in January, and had barely recovered her strength. This was a big move to make at any time, as Henrie and I had experienced in the several moves we ourselves had made in our lives.

Walt was to drove the U-Haul with all their belongings in it, and Kim to drive the car, with both keeping in touch all the way. Henrie offered to help Kim do the driving, so she could rest and sleep most of the time, what with having to take care of the new baby. I drove Henrie to the Atlanta airport on April 17, 1984 and from there she flew on to Denver. Shortly thereafter they took off, and on April 20 I received a phone call from Henrie that they expected to arrive in Martinsville on the afternoon of April 21, a Saturday. That same day she called me from Martinsville and asked me to come and join them for Easter dinner. Kim and Walt had rented a house by previous arrangement at 914 Corn Tassle Road, but Henrie was staying at the Dutch Inn Motel.

I took off first thing Sunday morning, after stopping at the church, leaving last minute instructions with Carl and saying goodbye to Ken Schwartz, who happened to be visiting us at this time. I arrived in Martinsville at 2:30 that afternoon, and after a welcome visit with the whole family and looking over their newly rented house, we all had a big Easter dinner at he Dutch Inn restaurant, probably the best Martinsville had to offer. Henrie and I stayed at the Inn over night. After having breakfast at the Dutch Inn,

I left the next morning, while Henrie stayed to help with the unpacking and other chores.

Next week-end Kim and Walt came to visit us for two days at our cabin. On Saturday we went bowling, and the next day, Sunday, we all had a second big Easter dinner, with turkey and all the trimmings. I showed Kim and Walt the church and what progress we were making with the building of the school. I also showed them the pictures we had taken on our trip to Egypt. Then at 3:45 they took off for Martinsville, Walt taking the VW Rabbit with him on a loan.

He had a big job ahead of him. Starting a new business in a new place is no small task.

Chapter Ten

The Summer of 1984

Carl Messick arrived with his jalopy, trailer, and all his belongings at 6:30 PM on Saturday, April 7, 1984, to start working. We unloaded his gear partly in the typesetting room, partly in the downstairs, and partly in the Hasta Primus bedroom, where he was to sleep that night. He had brought with him an assortment of guns, skin diving equipment, a collection of books and a number of Rambo type TV tapes, not to mention a whole list of other paraphernalia. I took him into Dillard that night and bought him a few bags of fruit to get him started on his vegetarian diet that he preferred. So he was now settled in for the night and ready to start working the next morning. I started programming him on the typesetting equipment on Monday, and on Tuesday he and Keith went into Franklin to change over the telephone and electric expenses, I paid Keith his final check of $107.35, and he left the premises on April 11. Carl also applied for his own P.O. Box at the Otto Post Office. So he was all set and was off and running. We had a lot of work ahead of us.

Carl had several other redeeming qualities that were helpful to the cause. Besides having given up smoking, drinking, and being dedicated to Salubrious Living, he kept in good physical shape and followed a strenuous routine of exercises.

Also, somewhere along the way in his military career, he had learned to become an expert agriculturalist, and soon he had a beautiful vegetable garden thriving on the grounds south of where we were planning to build the warehouse behind the church. He also planted a number of shrubs and flower beds in front of the church and at various places around it. But that was not all. He planted a number of peach trees along both sides of a walking path that he prepared, connecting the church with the School for Gifted Boys that was now under construction. We named the path **Leadership Lane**. Keith and I had already built an arched wooden bridge over a small creek that was located about half way between the school and the church. Carl also planted a number of cherry trees along the south side of the

main road. What with mowing and trimming the grass regularly, he kept the place in fine shape, more so than any other Hasta Primus I have employed since, and this takes in quite a number.

On June 9, 1984, Carl and I laid out the corner stakes for a 12 by 12 studio I planned to build in which I could indulge in painting pictures when I retired. The studio was duly built, but I never did reach the stage where I could indulge in what I considered would be my favorite pastime.

Carl was quite frank and voluble about the mistakes he had made during his young life. He told me that during his rousing and drinking days more than a decade earlier, he had entered into an ill-considered marriage that he soon regretted and ended in divorce. However, the marriage produced a beautiful and gifted daughter, who was now nine years old, and was staying with her grandmother in Dover. Her name was Brandy, and later during the next summer holidays she was to come visit him for several weeks.

* * * * *

Trip to Hawk's Nest in the Florida Keys

As I mentioned in my earlier biography, (ATET), back in 1973 we had bought three weeks of time-share units in a condominium, two in the last part of November, and one week was in the first part of May. The time had now come to take our spring jaunt.

We left the cabin at 11:40 AM and had lunch at Shoney's Restaurant at the Oakwood exit at Gainsville, Georgia. We stopped at the Best Western for the night at Gainsville, Florida, after a drive of 443 miles, arriving there at 9 PM. Next morning, after an early start, we had lunch at our favorite noon stopping place, the Holiday Inn restaurant at Fort Pierce, where we had our usual lunch of soup, a crabmeat sandwich and their delicious peach cobbler with ice cream for desert. We had a super seafood dinner at the Whale Harbor Restaurant at Islamorada (another one of our favorite eating places) and after loading up with groceries at Marathon, we finally arrived at our apartment at Hawk's Nest at 9 PM.

The next day I spent sunbathing, reading a book on *The Government of Greater Germany* (1938) and started putting the photo album together of our collection of

Egyptian pictures. On Wednesday our friends from Lighthouse Point, Bill and Mary Wimmer, arrived for a few days visit, something that became a regular event in the years to come and something we always enjoyed. On Thursday Bill and I took a long, long walk on the old Seven Mile Bridge, to Pigeon Key and back.

The Wimmers left on Friday, and Henrie and I packed our gear and left at 10 AM on Saturday. We stopped at Sheehan Pontiac in Lighthouse Point to look at a new 6000 LE station wagon and compare prices. We then went over to the Wimmers where we stayed overnight. They treated us to a special home-cooked dinner, which was also shared by Emily and Bruce, Mary's sister and her husband. After having breakfast with the Wimmers the next morning, we took off, and after our usual lunch at Ft. Pierce, we drove 490 miles to stay at the Colonial Inn at Cordele, Georgia. The next day, Monday, we were back on our way to North Carolina, but not after first stopping in at Clayton Motors to talk to Burt and Larry Bickerstaff about prices on a new station wagon. We finally arrived at the cabin at 3:30 PM. The first thing I did was pick up our private mail at Dillard, then checked in with Carl.

* * * * *

A few months earlier we had started a new column in *Racial Loyalty* called **Cupid's Corner** in which we encouraged correspondence between young people who had marriage in mind and were also dedicated to our religion, **Creativity**. Strangely enough, such a match was not easy to come by, since it seemed that whereas we were able to attract a lot of males, there seemed to be a noticeable scarcity of female applicants.

However, one such letter we received from a young girl by the name of Naomi, was the daughter of Quinn L. Hermann from Minnesota, with whom I had had some correspondence for several years. She was about 21, and although she had never been married, she had a young daughter about two years old. She sent her picture along with her letter, and both the picture and the letter really impressed Carl. After all, he too had a daughter and was not married. They soon had a flourishing correspondence going to the point where he invited her to come down to the church and visit with him. She accepted, and on June 12, Carl went down to the Atlanta airport to pick up Naomi and her daughter Natalie Grace. They stayed about a week, and

it seemed a marriage was in the offing. They had a long counselling session about it with me and I felt flattered to act as their "father confessor." Of course, I told them I was all for them getting married. We needed more young White marriages and more White children, all of which was part of our Creativity program. Carl then took mother and daughter back to the airport on June 19, and Carl and Naomi kept up a hot correspondence and had many long telephone conversations.

On July 9 Carl told me he and Naomi had decided on Marriage and he planned to fly out to Phoenix (where she was working) and get married. Leaving here at 2:30 PM, I took Carl to the Atlanta airport, and he took the 6 PM Delta flight out to Phoenix. Poor Carl! Two days later he was back, no Naomi, no marriage. Henrie and I were working in our vegetable garden in the middle of the afternoon as we saw him slowly walking up the road from the church to our house and we already guessed the sad results. As he neared our yard he tried to vault over the rail fence, but even there he fumbled and instead of clearing it, he knocked down the top rail. He then told us the sad story — the marriage was off. I never knew exactly what the problem was, but I understand her mother had something to do with it. We felt so sorry for him, and as a consolation Henrie offered that he have dinner with us that night.

* * * * *

At this time I was in a building mood. I still owned the 25 acre pie-shaped piece on HW 441 that I had traded from Jerry Ayres. I envisioned building a Creativity university on those grounds some day. But more immediately, I had in mind building an art studio just a few yards southeast of the cabin, in which I contemplated I could paint to my heart's content when I retired, a situation that could come none too soon as far as I was concerned. On June 9 Carl and I staked out a 12' x 12' site for the studio. On June 22 I signed a contract with Billy Sanders to have it built at a cost of $5500, a project he started in short order. I built a number of planters and retaining walls around it and brought in ten truck loads of dirt to fill in the planters. Carl did most of the shoveling, which was considerable.

* * * * *

Kim called at 7 PM Wednesday, June 13, and said they were all coming down to visit us for several days while

Walt would be going to Atlanta to attend a seminar. They arrived at 2 AM the next day. While Walt went on to Atlanta, we had some good visiting to catch up on. On Saturday Henrie, Kim, Scott, Bryan, Amy and I packed a picnic lunch and went to Terrora Park (south Rabun County) and went swimming in the lake at the park. The weather was great and the water was warm.

Walt was back from Atlanta on Sunday. The family stayed over until Monday and left for Martinsville at 1 PM.

Our next visit to Kim and Walt didn't materialize until July 28, when we left the cabin at 11 AM, and after stopping in Maggie Valley to check into some video camera equipment, we arrived at Kim and Walt's place at 5:40, just in time for a good home cooked dinner.

The next day we looked over Walt's Chiropractic office, which was at the time located on Brookdale Road. Walt took X-rays of my back and shoulders and pronounced me in good shape (he said I still had the back of a 30 year old!) and that I had a minimum of calcium deposits in the bones of my back and neck. He also gave me a treatment, which included therapy with some electrical pulse mechanism.

Henrie also had X-rays taken, but her back and neck were not in good shape. She still suffered from some of the effects from a fall from a horse when she was taking riding lessons in college many years ago, and also she had quite a lot of calcium deposits in her joints. Walt recommended the repeated use of an electric pulse machine, and we ordered such a mechanism through him.

We all had dinner at the Dutch Inn Restaurant that night, with everybody ordering crabs legs. We left Martinsville the next morning, and Henrie and I had a good lunch at the Red Lobster in Winston Salem on the way back.

Chapter Eleven

Trip West, Sept.-Oct. 1984

I had always had a great deal of admiration for our eleventh President, James K. Polk, who successfully fought the Mexican War and added more territory to the United States and the White Man's domain than any other president. I wanted to visit his sometime home in Columbia, Tennessee. I also wanted to look at the condominiums in Arizona, and at the same time see a number of people on our schedule out west. But most of all I longed to again see the wide open spaces and scenery in the west that have always fascinated me.

I finished the layout for the October issue of *Racial Loyalty* on September 18, and took it in to NE Georgia (Cornelia) for printing. The next day, after giving Carl a number of signed checks and instructions, Henrie and I left the house at 4:55 PM to start our long journey westward on US 64, stopping at the Lake Ocoee Inn restaurant for a hearty dinner. We drove a total of 145 miles that late afternoon to stay at the Ramada Inn in Chattanooga, Tennessee for the night.

Taking I-24 the next morning, we had lunch at the Cracker Barrel at Murfreesboro, Tennessee and bought a number of souvenirs, including a facsimile of an old Kentucky rifle. We then drove on to Nashville to visit President Andrew Jackson's historic Hermitage and went through the building and surveyed the grounds. After spending and hour or so at the beautiful Parthenon (also in Nashville) we went on to Columbia and checked in at the James K. Polk Motel after having dinner next door at the restaurant of the same name, although they are not affiliated. Henrie had frog legs as her dish. After dinner we drove around Columbia, including a drive past Polk's house.

The next morning we had breakfast at the same restaurant and then spent a considerable amount of time at the James K. Polk house and museum, looking over old letters, books and maps. I bought a picture of James Polk,

and also one of Mrs. Polk, as well as several other souvenirs.

At 10:30 next morning we headed west on US 34 to Lawrenceburg, then on to US 64, where we had lunch at the Horse Traders Restaurant in Savannah, Tennessee. Very good. Back on the road again, through Memphis, then Little Rock, finally arriving at Conway, Arkansas, checking in at the Best Western for the night. I called Carl at home base, and found that he had picked up the printed copies of *Racial Loyalty*. I also found out that Mike McSwain had not yet corrected the computer for printing out the address labels, but would be over Saturday.

* * * * *

Our next objective was to visit with **T.C. Fry**, whom I considered the Prima Domo of the Natural Hygiene movement of the time. I had met him in Austin, Texas, a few years previously, where he was at that time putting out his *Healthful Living* magazine and a number of books and tapes on the subject of Natural Hygiene, a program that was closely related to our own Salubrious Living program. He had now acquired a lease on a beautiful country club on a lake, near the town of Ridgedale, Missouri. He was running it as the Lakemont Health Resort. Here he was giving daily lectures, as well as having a number of people staying there who were fasting and getting the benefits of his other health treatments as well.

The large complex also had a restaurant, and after he had finished his lecture we (the three of us) had lunch together at a table next to a window that gave us a beautiful view of the lake. T.C. Fry stuck strictly to his fruitarian lunch of grapes and three delicious pears, while Henrie and I had some sandwiches and some fruits for desert. We discussed the possibilities of him helping us set up a Health Center at our World Headquarters in North Carolina, with him supplying us with instructors and students, a program that he endorsed enthusiastically. We also discussed rates he charged for clients now staying at his resort.

* * * * *

We left Oakmont and headed north on US 65 to Springfield, Missouri, then diverted to I-44 West (a toll road

from Joplin to Tulsa), arriving in Tulsa at 6:20 PM. We checked in at the Cross Roads Motor Inn and had a good dinner of spare ribs at the Country Inn restaurant. Despite all the stops, we had driven a total of 374 miles for the day.

After getting up early, 6 AM, we had breakfast at the Holiday Inn restaurant. It had been our objective to visit the Gilcrease Museum, which contained a wonderful collection of cowboy and western paintings, sculptures and artifacts. However, this being Sunday (the 23rd) we found out that the Museum didn't open until 1 PM. So instead we utilized the morning by driving over to the huge **Oral Roberts** religious establishment, a 40 acre compound that was a marvel to behold. It was at this time that shortly before **he had claimed to have envisioned a 900 foot Christ standing before him,** allegedly telling him to build a hospital of equal height in this compound. This he was now endeavoring to do, with a great deal of promotion and vigor. His structure was already several hundred feet up and some of the elevators were in operation. We went in and up in the building as high as we could go, and were amazed at the immensity of it. In front of it he had a statue that was a replica of the praying hands that had been drawn by one of the classical artists. The statue itself was at least 50 feet high and must have cost a million dollars. I noticed that somewhere on the grounds he had a sign that said something to the effect that with **faith you could accomplish miracles.** Seeing his fantastic layout, it was hard to argue with his approach.

We left Tulsa at 10:30 AM and drove on to Oklahoma City to take another look at the **Cowboy Hall of Fame**. We found that its "Club" restaurant was also closed on Sundays, so we went over to Howard Johnson's and had a crab sandwich. We then drove back to the Cowboy Hall of Fame and again reviewed its many interesting paintings, statues and scenarios. We had been through it some years before, and the thing that struck me this time was that whereas before it was a magnificent museum glorifying the American cowboy, and the days of the early west, it was now beginning to move more towards down-playing cowboys and more and more prominently to glorify the goddamn Indians. I bought a bronze statue of a cowboy on horseback, some books, and two copies of their magazine, *Persimmon Hill*.

During the next several days we covered a lot of territory and did a lot of driving. We left Tulsa that same Sunday and checked in at the 7 Flags Motel at Shamrock, Texas, having driven 285 miles since 4:30 PM. Next morning we drove west on I-40 and had lunch at Denny's in Tucumcari, New Mexico. After stopping at Cline's Corners and buying several souvenirs, we arrived at Gallup, New Mexico at 6 PM. (We lost an hour due to change of time zone.) We checked in at the Royal Holiday (B.W.) We had been on the road for eleven hours and driven 515 miles. Henrie and I had dinner at an old Spanish restaurant, the Eldorado, where we each had a prime rib.

Next morning we continued west on I-40 until we came to the Information Center for the **Painted Desert**. The view from there was fantastic. We took the 26 mile loop road through it and the Petrified Forest, stopping at numerous places along the way, including **Newspaper Rock**, which had a mass of Indian hieroglyphics on it.

The tour road of the two parks ended at US 180. From there we went on to Holbrook, Arizona and had lunch at the Plainsman Restaurant. Staying on I-40, we turned north on Arizona highway 64 at Williams, heading for the Grand Canyon. We checked in for the night at the Red Feather Quality Inn and had a shrimp and avocado salad at their restaurant of the same name. The Red Feathers was located twelve miles south of the Canyon and the reason we stopped there is it was late and we did not want to take a chance on not finding a place on the more crowded area on the Canyon's Rim.

After checking out of the motel next morning, we drove to the Grand Canyon headquarters and received our *Golden Age Passport*, a privileged gift to Senior Citizens at any and every U.S. park, a welcome surprise. We saw many interesting exhibits and a slide show of early boats that had gone down the Canyon exploring its many gorges, banks, tributaries, and in general, its geography and geology.

Doing a little exploring of our own, we drove west along the Canyon's Rim to the Hermit's Rest, the end of the road. Here I bought a book by that noted canyon explorer, John Wesley Powell, and some other items. Then back to the village, where we saw a most fascinating show on the giant screen at the Imax Theatre. After having lunch at the Grand Canyon Squire (B.W.) Restaurant, we left the Canyon at about 2:30 and started heading for Sedona, Arizona.

* * * * *

Arriving at **Sedona** at about 5:30 PM, we checked in at the Canyon Portal Motel. At 6:30 we gave Kim and Walt a call to let them know where we were and see how they were doing. Kim informed us they were buying a house in Martinsville, and the kids and everybody were doing just fine. I told her we were going to be looking at condominiums. Kim had talked to us on several occasions about owning a condominium in Arizona, as a winter vacation home, and probably as a retirement home for the future as well.

Next morning I visited the office of John DePoe Real Estate, and salesman Paul Sloman took us out and showed us a 2 bedroom, 1-3/4 bath condo in West Sedona. Price, $68,000. It didn't look too good. He had few other choices to show, none too attractive. We were not impressed.

Checking out of the motel, we headed south on US 179. About three miles south of Sedona we stopped at the **Chapel of the Holy Cross**, a beautiful memorial some lady had built for her deceased mother. It was built right into the solid red sandstone that was so abundant and characteristic of the Sedona area, and the views were just simply breathtaking. Heading south on I-17, we stopped for lunch at Cordes Junction, then headed on towards Phoenix, arriving there at 2:30 in the afternoon.

One of the first condo complexes that we happened to encounter was **Maryland Lakes**, in Glendale on 47th Avenue and Maryland. They had three different furnished models on display. A saleslady by the name of Courtney Morgan showed us around. We were impressed with "Plan C", but made no decisions. I thought it would be a good idea to first talk to my old friend **Dr. Martin A. Larsen**, with whom I had been in correspondence for some time. I called him and made an appointment with him at his home for 10:30 AM the next morning. He was glad to hear from me.

At that time Dr. Larson was nearly 90 years old. Although his hearing was somewhat impaired, he was still sharp as a whip. He had written numerous books and wrote a weekly article for *The Spotlight*. He was familiar with my operation and my books and complimented me on my bold approach on both the subject of Christianity and on the Jews, although he never attacked either of them openly in his own writings. We had a nice long conversation and exchange of views in his living room, and then he offered to take me out to lunch. It was an offer I could not refuse. We

ate at Wynn's Chinese Restaurant (his choice). He drove me around Scottsdale, (where he lived), Paradise Valley, the Camelback Country Club, and showed me several of the other better class towns in the immediate area. He presented me with two of his latest books, as well as giving me a lot of valuable information about Phoenix in general. I asked him about the Maryland Lakes condo development. He approved of the area as such and said there were not too many Mexicans in or near the area at that time. (This was 1984, we must remember.)

The next day Henrie and I went back to the Maryland Lakes condos (the company was called J.R. Ventures, Inc.) and took another look at the condos and the whole layout and we liked it. After Henrie and I had talked it over, we decided to buy a unit for Kim, (Tahoe, Plan C) a two bedroom unit, two bath unit for a total price of $66,405, plus $650 for mirrors on all the sliding doors on the closets. The date was Friday, September 28, 1984.

We celebrated that night by having a sumptuous dinner at the **Stag and Hound Restaurant** on Indian School Road and I-17.

The next day I called Carl at 7 AM. Everything seemed in order. He had mailed out the copies of *Racial Loyalty* on Monday. Billy Sanders had completed construction of the steel warehouse. I called Kim at 9 AM and told her all about the purchase of the condo. Walt was not home. He had gone to Ft. Wayne, Indiana for a seminar.

We went back to Maryland Lakes and took a number of pictures, then drove on to Sun City West. It was really something to behold. They had everything there that any retired person could want for recreation. We looked at the huge Sundrome Auditorium and all the other lavish facilities for recreation, then had lunch at the Salad Bar. We then drove west on Bell Avenue to I-17 and south to the Phoenix Metro Center. Fabulous. Not only was the place huge, but the buildings all had that harmonious Arizona desert style of architecture that I particularly found appealing, not only at this mall, but throughout most of the city itself.

* * * * *

We left Phoenix at 2:30 PM and drove south and west on I-10 to Tucson and on to Lordsburg, New Mexico where we stayed overnight at the B.W. American Motor Inn. Continuing on I-10 the next day, we stopped at El Paso, where we picked up a bundle of Texas tourist literature and

had lunch at Denny's (chef's salad and brownie deluxe with icecream). Diverting to I-20, we went on through to Ft. Worth, then south on I-35W to Waco, Texas to visit that most interesting Texas Rangers Museum and Hall of Fame. We checked in at the River Place Motel, which was just across the Brazos River from the Museum itself. Most of the next morning was spent browsing through the museum, looking at the hundreds of old rifles and guns, at the beautiful art works and portraits of the famous Texas Rangers that had added so much to Texas lore and history and to the opening up of the West. At this time the **Heart of Texas Fair** was in progress at the Texas Colosseum and Fairgrounds, and we spent the afternoon visiting their exhibits.

* * * * *

Several years ago I had read a book called *Please Doctor, Do Something!* by **Joe D. Nichols, M.D.**, who, when he wrote the book in 1972, was also President of Natural Food Associates. Although he had been a medical doctor since 1933, like most other M.D.'s he had not the slightest knowledge about the importance of nutrition, until one day in 1946 he had a heart attack that almost proved to be fatal. Since he was still relatively young, his period of invalidity and recovery forced him to meditate on what he had been doing wrong. He came to the conclusion that the food they, the doctors, and millions of other people were eating, was junk food. It lacked nutrition, as did the soil the food was grown on. He had just bought a 1000 acre farm before the heart attack and he decided to fertilize the soil with organic fertilizers, raise organically grown foods and spread his message to the world.

This he did with a great deal of vigor, and I happened to hear one of his speeches at Countess Guardabassi's mansion in Palm Beach several years later. Henrie and I were both much impressed, and now, in 1984, since we were in the area, we decided to go out of our way to visit him at **Atlanta, Texas**, a small town about 130 miles east of Dallas. After a long struggle, we finally found the town and the farm. However, much to our disappointment, some other organization had now taken over the farm and was using it for purposes altogether different from what Dr. Nichols had been doing. Not even his books were in the office of the building any more. Dr. Nichols, now 74, was pursuing his own private practice somewhere, and I never did find out from the secretary in charge as to what had happened.

Much disappointed, we drove south on secondary roads, had lunch at a small place called Vivian's, then on to Shreveport, Louisiana. Finally we pulled in at a Best Western Motel at 9 PM at Meridian, Mississippi. We had driven a total of 564 miles for the day.

From there we headed back home the next day and arrived at about 5 PM. I stopped in at the church, consulted Carl, picked up whatever mail was of interest to me, and called it a day.

It was now October 5, and we had travelled a total of 4854 miles on our circuitous odyssey.

Chapter Twelve

A Grand Prix for Henrie

After looking over all the back mail, my first order of business after the long trip out west was to put together the layout for the November, 1984 issue of Racial Loyalty. This would be out 18th edition since we started in June of 1983, and we had never missed a single issue since. We put the finishing touches on it by October 21, and I took it to the printers. This was now being done by **The North East Georgian in Cornelia, Georgia**, since Dixie Advertising had moved away from Franklin to Brevard, North Carolina and was no longer available to us. The man in charge of the NE Georgian Printers was a good fellow by the name of **Bobby Williams**, who, unfortunately, did not own the business. We did have a short stint with the *Franklin Press* doing a few issues for us, but the editor at the time, Ken Hudgins, although not unfriendly, told me he had had a revolt among his employees about the matter because of our hostile attitude toward Christianity, and he could no longer continue to do the job for us. It was to be the beginning of a long search for a reliable printer for our paper, but more about that later.

Meanwhile, Billy Sanders was busy in trying to make progress on the school building, and we were getting to the stage where I had to make a lot of individual decisions, such as wall colors, types of Formica counter tops, tile, lighting fixtures, etc.

For some time Henrie had been agitating for a prestigious car of her own. Of course, we did have the VW Rabbit as a second car, but she didn't like to drive it, especially since it had a stick shift. On Friday, October 27, 1984, we left for Martinsville to look for a car for Henrie. The next day, Saturday, Walt took her around to all the car dealers in Martinsville. The final decision was a silver colored two door, **Grand Prix Pontiac**. The dealer was Blue Ridge Pontiac, and since the car had been used as a demo and had a few miles on it, the final price was

$13,728. We closed the deal at 10 AM on Sunday, but since some servicing had to be done on it, and we wanted to make some other contacts in Florida, we left it there for a week.

Henrie and I had been at war with the I.R.S. for years, and had not filed a return since 1980. (At this date in 1992, we still haven't. Since Henrie has since passed away, and since it is a matter of grave principle with me that I will never stoop to be a race traitor, and that I would never, ever contemplate helping the Jews finance the destruction and genocide of our own race, I assure you I never will file.) Anyway, at this time the I.R.S. was beginning to breathe down our neck more heavily and we decided to go back to Florida and disperse whatever assets we had. We left Martinsville on Monday, October 29, and were back at our cabin in North Carolina by Wednesday night.

We met with Kim and Walt again at Hickory, North Carolina, a half-way point, about a week later. The Grand Prix had been serviced and was ready to go, and Walt was bringing it down to Hickory, with Kim following in her car. We met at Shoney's Restaurant, where we not only enjoyed a good lunch, but also a good visit. Kim and Walt drove back in one car, and Henrie and I drove back in two cars. Henrie finally had her own Grand Prix.

Chapter 13

Hawk's Nest; Tom Metzger; Christmas and New Year

It was always a pleasure when our last two weeks at Hawk's Nest in the Florida Keys came up in the last half of November. By that time it was beginning to get chilly in North Carolina and the bright foliage from the trees was pretty well gone, whereas in the southernmost part of Florida it was warm, sunshiny and the waters in the Keys were at their sparkling best. It was always a good time for a change of scenery and a time to get away from it all. Besides, we could always spend Thanksgiving there and our anniversary was usually within the same week.

We loaded up the station wagon and left the cabin at 11:40 on Saturday, November 17, 1984. We were a day late in leaving , since our week started on Saturday, but no matter. We stopped for our usual lunch at Shoney's at the Oakmont Exit off I-985, then drove a total of 405 miles, arriving at Lake City at 7:45 PM. This time, instead of taking the usual route we took a detour down along the west coast of Florida. We wanted to have lunch at the **Crab Trap**, just south of the Skyway Bridge, Tampa Bay. We had eaten there before and the food was delicious.

From there we drove south on I-75 to Naples, then east along Alligator Alley to Krome Avenue, then south past Homestead, all the way to another of our favorite restaurants, Whale Harbor at Islamorada, where we had another great dinner. We finally arrived at Hawk's Nest after 10 PM after having driven 555 miles for the day.

Of the three weeks we had, two of our apartments (#501) were on the (top) fifth floor, and one (#401) was on the fourth. From either one we had an excellent view of the old Seven Mile Bridge and also the new bridge that was now being built alongside of it. We could look over the bridges and see the Florida Bay to the north, with all its numerous little

keys, islets and bird rookeries, and we had an unobstructed view of the Atlantic Ocean to the south, including the famous Sombrero Key Lighthouse. The latter was five miles straight south of us, and the area around it was a snorkelers and skindiver's paradise.

The next day after we arrived there, I started working on the article "The Polestar" for the next edition of *Racial Loyalty*. I wrote four pages the first day, twelve more the second, and before I was through with it, the article amounted to a stack of scribble on yellow pages. At this time I happened to see an advertisement for a Sharp typewriter with a limited computer memory, available at K-Mark for about $250. I went out and bought it, studied the manual for awhile, then showed Henrie, who was an excellent typist, how to use it. I then asked her if she would type my article, which over the next few days she did. It amounted to a total of 21 typewritten pages, and was published in the January 1985 issue of *Racial Loyalty*.

I read several books while there, such as *Golden Boy* about William Holden, the story about Ghandi, and a story about the experiences of 33 combat veterans in Viet Nam by Al Santoli. Henrie and I had a turkey Thanksgiving dinner at The Buccaneer, and talked to the owner, a Dutchman by the name of Bakker again. We had become acquainted with him last year. On the last Monday we made our usual visit to Key West and did some more exploring. We also talked with Kim that night. They had had a nice little Thanksgiving vacation in Williamsburg with their family.

On Wednesday we left the Hawk's Nest at 3 PM and drove over to Bill and Mary Wimmer's in Lighthouse Point. They had a lovely dinner prepared and we were soon at it again. We also saw their son Scott while there.

After having breakfast with them the next morning, we said goodbye and left to do some shopping in Lighthouse Point. We left at 12:30 and drove to Ft. Pierce, where we had our usual lunch of a shrimp sandwich and a peach cobbler with icecream. We drove on to Lake City, stayed overnight, and on home the next day. Since he is an avid frugitarian, we brought Carl a big bag of oranges from Florida.

* * * * *

Tom Metzger. For the last several months Tom Metzger, from Fallbrook, California had been taping a few half hour interviews with people who were connected with the racial movement, no matter how far astray their views

might be. He had a connection with Dave Wiley, who was a student at the California State University in Fullerton, and either was in charge of, or had access to their video recording studio and facilities. Through his contact with Dave, who was always present at every recording, Tom was able to schedule a number of shows that concerned the racial issue, and at this time he had already been able to record about half a dozen or so, which could be aired on Public Television.

I had had some intermittent correspondence with Tom for the past ten years, since I had written *Nature's Eternal Religion*, during the periods when he still adhered to Christianity, or when he was still a member of the Klan, but our correspondence had never been very productive, nor very congenial. Although he was against the Jews and niggers, he seemed to have no clear cut creed, program or philosophy of his own, and what he said changed from time to time. Strangely, he always seemed to have some nit-picking reason as to why he could not join with us and promote Creativity. I also had some correspondence with his son John, who seemed much more receptive, and in fact applied for a Ministerial Certificate to become a Reverend of our church. This we were happy to grant him, and he still is in good standing with us to this day (1992).

We now go back to December of 1984. About a month earlier Tom had called me and said he would like to tape a show of my ideas and activities. Since I would have to fly most of the distance across the country, while he had me there, he said he would make it worth my while and tape two half hour shows. I checked the cost of the airline ticket and found it came to $596, plus there would be other expenses. I contemplated for a while whether it would be worth the cost, and after some consideration I agreed I would come. The condition was we would tape two shows.

He called me while I was at the Hawk's Nest in Marathon and confirmed that he had the taping scheduled, and the date was Wednesday, December 5, 1984. At 3:30 on Tuesday afternoon, just a few days after getting back from the Keys, Carl and I left in my car for the Atlanta airport for me to catch the plane for the John Wayne Airport in Orange County, California. At 6:20 PM I left Atlanta on American Airlines Flight 627 and after a change of planes in Dallas, arrived in Orange County at 11:22 PM. I took a cab to the Ali Baba Best Western Motel at La Mesa and called it a day.

Next morning I called Henrie to say I had arrived, and then called Tom Metzger. He said he would pick me up at 11 AM. At 12 noon he, or they, arrived in two cars. In one was Tom Metzger and his bodyguard, a fellow by the name of Terry. In the other car was the great (jerk) Mike Brown, to whom Tom introduced me as once having had the honor of being the bodyguard of George Lincoln Rockwell. Tom told me right at the outset that since the great Mike Brown had arrived, he was going to do a show on him, and sorry, that left time for just one show for me, instead of the two he had promised. This made me angry, since if I had known that he (Tom) was going to welch on me I would not have come at all. It was not the only thing that aggravated me. This Mike fellow talked endlessly and had an ego as big as a house, and a brain as big as a mouse. What was worse, Tom pointedly slighted me, for what reasons I am still mystified, but patronized Brown like he was God's gift to the White Race. The only other achievement, besides being Rockwell's sometime bodyguard, was that Mike had also served a year in the penitentiary for a stupid and bungled attempt at dynamiting the United Nations building. I was not in a good mood, but since I was here, I tried to make the best of it.

We drove about 20 miles to the studio at Fullerton, where I finally met with Dave Wiley, who was in charge of the production, and, also along with Tom, acted as the host asking the questions. The taping started at 2:30 PM, with me going first. I thought it went rather well, and in all fairness to Tom, although he had a cold, I thought he did a good job and asked all the right questions.

After Brown's session was over, we all went to a Pizza Parlor, where pitcher after pitcher of beer was ordered and drunk. Here I met Tom Padgett, who was a member of our church (and also an Odinist!) and with whom I had had considerable correspondence. I also met Carl Straight, who claimed he supported me 100%, except that he still clung to Christianity. There were soon several more fellows who joined the group and to whom I was introduced, and as pitcher after pitcher of beer was consumed, the party became very lively and congenial. I didn't like beer, but just to join the crowd, I drank a tall glass of wine to get in the mood.

At 8 PM the party broke up and Tom Padgett drove me to the Los Angeles Airport. Here I met Larry White, who had specially come to see me at the airport, and with whom I had had correspondence for several years. Since we still

had some time to kill before my plane left, we all ordered dinner and had much conversation.

At 11:15 PM my plane left. Sleeping most of the way, I arrived at the Atlanta Airport at 6:20 AM, where Carl was ready to pick me up in my car. We arrived back in North Carolina at about 9:30, and after relating most of the events to Henrie, I went to bed and slept until 3:30 PM.

* * * * *

Christmas and New Year, 1984-85. During the year's holidays, we mutually decided we would have Christmas at the Moores, and New Years at the Klassen's layout.

On Sunday, December 23, Henrie and I left the house at 11:30 AM and headed for Kim and Walt's place. At Exit 64 on I-40 we stopped and had lunch at the Western Steak House. After a stop at the grocery store and loading up, we arrived at Kim and Walt's at 5:30 PM. On Monday we had a big turkey dinner, then opened stocking stuffer presents at night. Friends of the Moores, the Kleinschusters and their family and parents were over in the evening and brought some presents.

Tuesday, December 25, 1984. Christmas Day. After a viewing of Santa's appearance (Walt was dressed as Santa Claus) in a downstairs room, we opened many, many presents in the living room. Much confusion and much hustle and bustle. Later in the afternoon we had a kitchen dinner. After dinner a neighbor from across the street came over to visit and told us about her adverse experiences with the medical profession, about over-medication with drugs and their disastrous effects. I gave her a copy of our book on *Salubrious Living*.

In the evening Walt replayed the filming of this morning's events of opening the presents and other activities. He also showed a screening of a play Bryan had taken part in at school.

Next morning we left for home at about 10:30. Since Kim and Walt would be with us in a few days for the New Year's get-together, we took Scott and Bryan with us. On the way back we stopped at Hickory to have lunch at Shoney's.

New Years at the Cabin. Kim and Walt and Amy arrived at our place on Saturday, December 29. One of the first things Walt helped me with was to put the shutters up on the north side of the studio. He also tried to give me some help with a video camera I had recently purchased, but

there was something wrong with it and he could not get it to work either.

The next day, Sunday, Kim and I had a long walk down the lower road of Swiss Village, and then also tackled the upper road. We talked to the Penns, who lived on the upper road, and were invited into their house. After all that walking we had a big New Year's dinner that Kim and Henrie had cooked. It was great.

On Monday, the last day of the year, I received a copy of the *Race and Reason* tape I had made with Tom Metzger. We all watched it on the TV set with anticipation. Not bad.

That night we all went to Sky Valley (of which I was then still a member) and at 9:30 the whole family had dinner there, after which we participated in the dancing and in the floor show. We got back to the cabin just before midnight so we could watch the New Year being brought in on television in different parts of the country.

The next day, January 1, we all watched the Rose Parade in Pasadena on TV, with Walt switching stations every so often to see what the football games were doing. Meanwhile Kim and Walt started packing their things, and at 1 PM they said good-by and left for home.

Chapter Fourteen

January, 1985: an Assessment

This being the beginning of a New Year, the time had come to take stock, to make an assessment as to what we had accomplished so far, and where we were now at.

It had now been almost twelve years since I had published my creed and program in *Nature's Eternal Religion.* Since then we had published two more fundamental books, *The White Man's Bible*, and *Salubrious Living*. It had been a year and a half since we moved our whole operation up here to the World Center in North Carolina. During this time we had printed, published and widely distributed tens of thousands copies of *Racial Loyalty* every month, for a total of 20 issues, as of January, 1985. Everyone of them was hard hitting, pulling no punches against either Judaism or Christianity, a combination of evils that had never before been linked or accused of as being in collusion in a conspiracy to destroy the White Race, nor as being at the root of all our evils. We had made a lot of enemies of the most powerful forces in the world, not the least of which was JOG (our Jewish Occupation Government.)

However, so far we had survived. We had not had our headquarters burned down, and I personally had not (yet) been shot, as many predicted I would be. Furthermore, we had received widespread attention, not only from our friends in the racial movement, but also from our legion of enemies in the Establishment. We had won the hearts and dedication of a considerable number of dedicated White Racial Comrades. Our list of subscribers and supporters, although not phenomenal, was growing each month. We would have liked to see a more rapid growth, but then, Rome wasn't built in a day, and it took the Christian movement 300 years before they even so much as had a Bible that encoded their beliefs, whereas we had ours put together and in place right at the very beginning of our movement. Furthermore, at that time we were able to carry

insurance on our buildings, and the County, bless their little black hearts, had even allowed us property tax exemption, something to which we were most certainly entitled, and was guaranteed by the Constitution, but which most of the Jews and the Christians in the area fiercely resented. (Both of these basic rights were later illegally taken away from us, despite our legal battles, as we shall see later.) We had been fire-bombed and shot at in June of 1983, as I have already related earlier in my autobiography *Against the Evil Tide*, and we had rocks thrown at the front of our building from time to time. But the fiercest and most vocal opposition came from the local little preachers of the numerous fundamental churches in the county, of which there were more than one hundred of such dens of superstition. However, although not as visible, we never forgot that behind all such harassment and opposition were those parasitic and eternal enemies of the White Race, the Jews.

Well, things could have been better, but they could also have been a lot worse. Anyway, we were struggling along against some most powerful odds, but we were surviving.

In writing these articles for the first 20 issues, the thought came to me that we were enhancing and adding much to our creed and program of Creativity, material that should become a permanent part of our religion and should be preserved for the future. Whereas I was busy writing the material, pasting the copy sheets for *Racial Loyalty* and a hundred other things, while Carl was answering mail, typesetting the copy, planting trees and mowing the lawn, I decided we needed a special typist to put together and typeset the articles in a special book for permanent preservation.

I called Rev. Rick Becker, our erstwhile Hasta Primus, and asked him if he would take on a temporary job and do just that. He was getting a permanent government disability pension, but no matter, nobody need take note of that, and in three months or so he would be back at Greenville. The pay was small, only $100 a week, but, it was so much extra spending money, and Rick was very conscious of money.

He started the second week in January, and moved in with Carl in the upstairs apartment. However, he was such a sloppy housekeeper that there soon developed a disagreement about this matter between him and Carl, and soon Rick moved into the accommodations at the school. He

did very nicely in his typesetting, and in a few months he had it finished.

I gave the book a title. I called it *Expanding Creativity*. His job finished, I paid him his final check in the amount of $110 on May 2, 1985, and Rick left for home.

The next big problem was finding a printer. Shops that print tabloids seldom print books, and, because our material was so controversial, most printers were extremely reluctant to print either our paper, or any book we might put out. After much scouting and many rejections, I finally found a printer that could and would do our book. The name of the company was **Currahee Printing,** located in Toccoa, Georgia. We soon reached an agreement and the book was duly printed in 1985. It was to be the forerunner of several other books that the same printer would do for us. As an additional note, all our books are in the Macon County Library.

Chapter Fifteen

Hawaii Revisited, 1985

It had been nearly twenty-seven years since Henrie, Kim and I had last visited Hawaii. That was back in June of 1958, on the occasion of both Henrie's and Kim's birthday, when we cruised over on the Matson Steamship Lines flagship, **The Lureline**, and a beautiful cruise it was. (We flew back by plane.) Now, after a long and intensive involvement in the religious and racial issue for the last fifteen years, it seemed it would be most interesting to make another visit to Hawaii and take a fresh look at these beautiful islands from both a scenic point of view and also a look at its people, as well as the changes that commercial development had wrought in the meantime. What better time to go than in the middle of the winter?

We made arrangements with our travel agent to leave February 16, 1985. In telling about this trip, I am going to divide it into two parts. First, I will treat it as a regular travelogue, describing our daily itinerary and activities, including our three day stay in Las Vegas, and our side trip to Phoenix to overlook things at the newly bought condo apartment. Secondly, in a separate and following chapter, I will go into more explicit detail about my racial impressions of the rank miscegenation that is Hawaii, as I described in my former article in *Racial Loyalty*. (Issue No. 23)

In my opinion, there is no question about it that the Hawaiian chain of islands represent one of the most scenic pieces of real estate in the world, from what I have seen of it. Henrie and I were most eager to see them again, especially the islands of Maui and Kauai, which we had not visited on our first trip.

* * * * *

Saturday, February 16. Henrie and I got up early, 4 AM, to finish our packing and get ready to go. We picked up Carl in our Pontiac station wagon at 5:10 and drove to the Atlanta Airport. In getting over-involved in one of Carl's

conversations, we missed a turn-off at the Airport and barely caught United Flight 780 to Denver. We arrived at 8:55 AM and left Denver on United Airlines Flight 27 at 11:35 AM. After an approximately seven hour non-stop flight, we arrived in Honolulu at 2:30 PM.

We were picked up at the Airport by the MTI tour director, were given leis to hang around our neck, had our pictures taken, and driven to the Hawaiian Village Hotel by private taxi, all part of the paid tour. Although by this time we were real tired (it had been a long day) we checked over the hotel grounds and started looking at the numerous tour brochures that were most readily available. We decided on two activities for tomorrow, (a) the Circle Island tour, which took in most of the day, and (b) the Don Ho Dinner and show that night.

Sunday, February 17. We had chosen the Alamai Tour Agency's Deluxe Circle Island tour. Cost, $33.50 each. A minibus that held no more than ten passengers picked us up at the Hawaiian Village Hotel at 9 AM. The first stop was at the Kahala Residential Area, inside the crater of Diamond Head. When we were there 27 years ago, there was no development inside the crater, but there certainly was now. Then on to Hanauma Bay Blowhole, Sandy Beach, Makapuu Point, Pali Lookout, and then on to Punaluu, where we had lunch at "Pat's." Here I bought a Japanese carved whalebone (imitation?) bridge, which I still keep in my study as a souvenir.

From there we drove on to the Mormon Temple and its Cultural Center, but since this is a huge, all day attraction in itself, we only had time to drive through it. But no matter, since it avidly attracted our attention, we decided to come back to it again another day and spend the whole day exploring it. This we did, and I spend all of Chapter 16 telling about it, as I promised I would at the beginning.

We drove on to Sunset Beach and the North Shore, the latter being a real surfer's paradise. From there on to Waimea Falls Park, where we stayed a while and watched the beautiful white falls, and also had a refreshing fruit drink at the Dale Pineapple Hut. While driving through the sugar cane fields, we got to meet a nice couple from Indiana. I got involved in a conversation about Creativity with the husband, whose name was McCord Purdy. I promised to send him a three book set, which I did.

We were back at the Hilton Hawaiian Village Hotel at 5:30. After changing clothes, we went to the Don Ho show

and dinner inside the Geodesic Dome of the H.H.V. Hotel at 6:30. We had two Mai Tai drinks each (watered down) and a real good dinner while Don Ho was telling his jokes, singing his songs, putting on girlie dance routines and kissing any number of old women while engaging them in meaningless chatter. We met an interesting couple at our table. Their names were Don and Edie Adams from Wenonah, New Jersey. We had our pictures taken ($11) and took a number of flash pictures with our own camera. Back at our hotel room at 10:15 PM.

Monday, February 18. Had breakfast at the Voyager Restaurant at the Travelodge Hotel nearby. Made reservations with MTI tours to leave the hotel tomorrow at 12 noon with our luggage, all to be ready at the Diamond Head entrance at 11 AM to leave the island of Ohau.

For today we also made reservations to take the **Mormon Polynesian Cultural Center** tour ($43). The driver of our bus was a comedian by the name of Joe, who claimed to have a mixed ancestry which included just about every race and nationality imaginable, Japanese, Irish, and even native Hawaiian. (Didn't everybody?) He loaded us into a large bus and we took off at 12:30. It proved to be a most interesting day, and since I will be describing this event in more detail in the next chapter, I will not take the space here.

Tuesday, February 19. After we were all packed and ready to leave we had breakfast at the hotel restaurant, and then I bought myself a navy, blue, and yellow "Aloha" shirt. We had set all our luggage out in the hall and at 12 noon we and the luggage were picked up by the bus at the Diamond Head Exit to transfer us to the airport. After a crowded and confused scramble that was reminiscent of the Cairo and Aswan airport episodes in Egypt, our Hawaiian Air flight left at 2:30 PM. We were on our way to Kauai.

When we got there, we stood in line for about an hour at the Dollar Rent-a-Car before we managed to acquire a vehicle, a Chevy Sprint. We drove ourselves out to our hotel and checked in at the **Kauai Surf Hotel,** assigned Room 306. It was a great hotel, a beautiful place, an excellent room and a wonderful view of **Nawiliwili Harbor** on whose beach the hotel was located. It was a huge place and had six first class restaurants. We chose to have dinner at the Outrigger Restaurant, having prime rib, and a Napoleon for desert. We were really living high on the hog.

Wednesday, February 20. Today was my birthday. I was 67 years young, but I felt like 35. I had a good night's sleep, the best on the trip so far. (It must have been last night's prime rib.) In the morning, after a good breakfast at the Outrigger Restaurant, Henrie and I went for a long walk on the extensive grounds of the hotel, which consisted of 200 acres altogether. We left a roll of film with 24 exposures at the camera booth at the hotel. Now it was time to explore the island, and having our rented Chevrolet Sprint at our disposal, we took a south and westerly drive along Road #50 from Lihue along the south coast to the very end of the road. There we stopped at a broken down old place at Waimea and had lunch.

We drove up the Waimea Canyon road, which later joins #55 to Waimea Lookout, an elevation of about 3800 feet, to look down into this huge canyon, then back to #50 and the end of the line to the west.

We looked at some time-sharing condos at Poipu Beach, called Niki Kai Villas. However, they did not particularly appeal to us. After this, we drove back to our hotel, the Kauai Surf, and had a delicious dinner of duck a l'orange. We also had our pictures taken to celebrate the event.

Thursday, February 21. Had breakfast at the Outrigger Restaurant, and while dining there we watched the cruise ship Constitution come in to Nawiliwili Bay. Went for a walk on the hotel grounds to the set where many of the TV episodes of *Mash* were filmed and took a number of pictures. We then walked to the hotel's Japanese gardens and took a number of pictures, then took a roll of 36 exposures to their camera shop, to be developed and ready by 4 PM.

The same day we took a drive to Lihue and visited the Kauai Museum, next we drove to the Wailua Marina and took a (Smith) cruise to the famous Fern Grotto. While there we witnessed a wedding in progress, followed by a program of singing and music.

We returned to the marina and had lunch, then drove north on HW 56 to Kapaa and visited the Kapaa Shopping Center and Bazaar, which had a multitude of interesting shops. Continuing north, we saw many taro fields, and some terrific beaches right next to steep mountainsides.

Returning to the hotel, we picked up the sets of 24 and 36 developed pictures from the photo shop. Had a

Mahi Mahi dinner at the Fisherman's Restaurant at the hotel. Very good.

Friday, February 22. This morning we had a big buffet breakfast at the Outrigger Restaurant with lots of papaya, pineapple spears, melon, bacon, sausage, and more. We got our belongings together and reluctantly checked out of the Kauai Surf Hotel at 12 noon. We drove our rented Chevy Sprint to the Lihue Airport and checked it out at no charge. (The cost had already been figured in the original package.)

After having lunch at the airport, we embarked on Hawaiian Airlines Flight 27 at 2:10 PM, then changed planes on the runway tarmac to Maui. We arrived at the Kahului Airport at approximately 3:45 PM. Back again to the Dollar Rent-a-Car where we obtained a Nissan station wagon. It was a 27 mile drive to our hotel at Kaanapali, and on the way along the coast we saw a whale cavorting on the surface, about 3/4 mile off shore.

We checked in at the Maui Marriott Hotel, Room 2059. After having dinner at the Moana Terrace Restaurant, we checked the listed room prices. We noted ours was listed at $115 a day, but, what the hell, it was all part of the package.

Saturday, February 23. Started out with breakfast at the same restaurant as we had dinner last night.

Getting into our rented station wagon, we headed for Lahaina, the famous old whaling town, where we bought a number of items, including a Hawaiian shirt and shorts outfit for each of our grandsons. We had lunch at a quaint old restaurant overlooking the water. Returned to the Maui Marriott at about 3:30 to get ready for the big luau coming up for tonight.

But first I though I would give Carl a call at the church headquarters and see what was happening back home. Things seemed to be pretty well under control. The paper had been printed and delivered. He would be mailing it out Monday.

The luau was to be served buffet style and when we got there at 4:55 a line had already formed. About 400 people were coming. The food was good, and drinks (Mai Tais) were being served, as many as you wanted, but they were pretty well watered down.

We were back at the hotel by 8:45.

Sunday, February 24. About a mile from the Marriott was the quaint old Whaler's Village and shopping

center. Here we had breakfast at the H.M.S. Bounty Restaurant, then drove south on HW 30 on the west coast of Wailea, where quite a lot of new development was going on. We then turned around and drove across the island on HW 35, all the way to Keanae, expecting to see the church and where we thought Charles Lindberg's grave was located, but when we got there we learned that his grave was another good ten miles past Hana. This meant another 28 miles of rough driving and since the last 17 miles had been extremely crooked, we decided to turn around and go back home. However, it was a beautiful drive along the north shore, and an unusual sight to see dozens of windsurfers riding the big rollers as they were coming in.

When we got back we had dinner at the Moana Terrace Hotel. That same night I started reading the story of *Marriott* by J. Willard Marriott, a most remarkable man.

Monday, February 25. Next morning we checked out of the Marriott Maui Hotel, drove back to Whaler's Village and had breakfast again at the H.M.S. Bounty. After exploring this unusual shopping center more extensively, we visited the Whaler's Museum on the third floor of one of the larger buildings.

That completed our tour of the islands on this trip. We filled the tank with gas, drove over to the Maui Airport to unload our baggage, turn in our car to the rental agency and check in our tickets. We left Maui at 4:45 PM and when we arrived at the Honolulu Airport immediately checked in with United Airlines. At 10:45 PM we took off for Los Angeles, and tired out after a long day, we slept most of the way enroute.

* * * * *

Addendum: In describing our trip to these beautiful island, we must remember that this is how we saw them in February of 1985. Many changes have ensued since then, some of most damaging consequences. As I am writing this in September of 1992, a most powerful natural disaster, Hurricane Iniki, swept over the island of Kauai on September 11 devastating the island to such an extent that it will never be the same again. What a tragedy!

However, there was a demographic disaster overtaking all of the islands that was, and is, of longer standing, and although more devious in its course, is even more virulent in its long term damage. It started when the American missionaries landed there in the 1820's. In the next chapter I will concentrate on the miscegenation of the

people who inhabit the Hawaiian Islands. This is as I saw it in 1985, and described the situation in an article in Issue No. 23 of *Racial Loyalty* and page 161, *Building a Whiter and Brighter World.*

Chapter Sixteen

An Eyewitness Report from the Hawaiian Islands

Aloha to You too, Kamaaina!

Race mixing and miscegenation rampant in one of nature's most scenic tropical paradises.

From a scenic and climatic point of view, the Hawaiian Islands are some of the most desirable pieces of real estate on earth. They are, in fact, the stuff that dreams are made of and a virtual tropical paradise, if there ever was one.

From a White Man's point of view they are a racial nightmare, the ultimate in miscegenation. They are, in fact, the consummation of a race mixer's dream. They come very close to that goal so devoutly pursued by the Jews and their bleeding-heart counterparts among the Christians and their degenerate White segment.

My wife, my seven year old daughter and I visited the Hawaiian Islands of Oahu and the big island (Hawaii) in 1958. Departing from San Francisco we went over on the then operating **Lureline,** one of two flagships of the Matson Lines. The five day cruise across the Pacific was sheer joy, and was in celebration of both my wife's and daughter's birthdays, both of which occurred on June 7th. Our first trip to these beautiful islands was an exciting adventure and we enjoyed every minute of it. We flew back by plane.

A few months ago, my wife and I planned to make a return trip to these lovely islands which we had visited 27 years earlier. This time it was to celebrate my birthday.

We took off by United Airlines from Atlanta at 7:35 AM, changing planes in Denver and arrived in Honolulu at 2:30 PM the same day, February 16, having gained six hours on the sun.

Flying in toward Oahu, as this beautiful island is bathed in the afternoon sunshine, is still (almost) as exciting an event as arriving there by cruise ship. The island is still

a beautiful gem set in the blue Pacific, its vertical green mountains creased by sharp ravines and the sawtooth profile accentuated by sharp, picturesque peaks. Geographically, with their beautiful sandy beaches, rugged mountain peaks and undulating valleys, they are still a tropical paradise.

Honolulu had greatly changed since we last saw it in 1958. It has now become another Miami Beach, but fortunately not as heavily infested with rude, pushy, arrogant Jews. In fact, the mongrel natives, which are a melting pot of Asiatic, Oriental, Polynesian and every other shade of miscegenation, are by and large friendly, polite and accommodating. But big money has arrived in Hawaii and large conglomerates, mostly Jewish controlled, have taken possession. Huge motel and hotel complexes now crowd the limited real estate, and whereas in 1958 there were only a handful, now the city of Honolulu is as crowded and congested as any on the "state side." High-rise apartments, condominiums and hotels now crowd this beautiful tropical island. It now also has "freeways," traffic congestion and noise pollution. The air, however, is still relatively clean, having the advantage of the perpetual Pacific breezes and tropical showers renewing the atmosphere.

Prices are high in Hawaii. I was well aware that most of what Hawaiians consume has to be imported. I was, however, surprised to learn from a tourist guide on one of our excursions that practically everything else, flowers, shrubs, fruits, trees, birds and animals, too, are of recent foreign import. Even the "native" Hawaiians did not arrive from "elsewhere" until as recently as the 14th century, only a few centuries before Captain Cook, that great White explorer.

We stayed only briefly in Oahu, being eager to explore Kauai and Maul, which we had not visited on our previous trip.

One of the tours we took on Oahu was an all-day circle tour of the island. We took off from the hotel at 9:00 AM in a mini-bus, with a group total of ten. The driver and guide was a typical native by the name of Robert. He explained eagerly that his own racial ancestry was somewhat like chop suey (or smorgasbord) and consisted of Portuguese, Irish, Japanese, and some others that I don't recall, but it did include Hawaiian. Everybody there claims some Hawaiian ancestry, whether they have it or not.

One of the stops on this all-day tour was at the Polynesian Cultural Center, a vast Disneyland like complex of structures that are supposed to represent seven Polynesian "Cultures," but look more like Hollywood sets for a movie. This 42 acre complex adjoins the Mormon Temple grounds, and the campus of Brigham Young University of Hawaii. All this is part of a huge 7000 acre spread known as Hawaiian Village, and includes the town of Laie. It is all owned by the Mormon Church which bought this prime piece of real estate for a song back in the 30's.

I was intrigued by the Mormon extravaganza in promoting these alien "cultures" and the next day we took another tour to the Polynesian Cultural Center itself. It was expensive — $43.00 per person — including dinner and a Polynesian show at night. The Mormon Church does not come cheaply and has few rivals in the efficiency with which it can extract money from its own members, or outsiders.

The Center is a 42 acre "living museum" and was purportedly established for the purpose of preserving the "cultures" of the Polynesian peoples, in particular that of the islands of Tonga, Hawaii, Fiji, Tahiti, the Marquesas, Samoa and Aotearoa. Aotearoa? Where is that? I had never heard of it. Well, guess what? That is the future name of New Zealand already resurrected from some mythical invention to be bestowed upon these lovely islands when the White Man has been expunged from them, and the aborigines again hold sway. This is completely in line with the Jewish program now going full speed ahead in Africa, where the Belgian Congo has now become Zaire, White Rhodesia has become Zimbabwe, and a host of other countries that were being colonized by Whites and had their culture bearing people driven out and/or exterminated and placed in the hands of cultureless black savages.

Most of these new names really have little or no historical significance. They are purely Jewish inventions designed to sound very African, and wipe out any and all White influence.

The Mormons have spent a wad of money on this 42 acre "museum," which it is not. A museum, in the correct sense of the word, is a place where genuine artifacts, statues, relics of some historic bygone age are collected and displayed. The articles displayed are usually genuine, not fabricated. **Not so at the Polynesian Cultural Center.**

Everything is genuinely phoney, fabricated by the skill of White technology, mostly by White craftsmen and workers much in the same manner as are Hollywood sets constructed for a particular movie.

But for these sets the Mormon Church has spared no expense. **Money is no object,** it would seem. It has poured tens of millions into these 42 acres. It has built wide, intricate canals, bridges and waterfalls with the water kept in constant motion by huge pumps hidden from view. It has built a huge Gateway Restaurant, as well as several smaller fast food snack bars. It has built a store, "Shop Polynesia," canoe landings, a huge Pacific Pavilion to stage its nighttime shows, gazebos for bandstands, the whole works. I repeat, money is no object.

It has also built a Samoan Village, (Talofa), an Aotearoa Village (Kia Oro), a Fiji Village (Bula Vinaka), a Tahitian Village (laorana), a Tongan Village (Malo e Leiei) and more. It has also built a Hawaiian Village named (Aloha), a word repeated to the point of nausea, around which a whole industry has been built.

When we arrived in Hawaii, I liked the word "Aloha" which means hello, I love you, goodbye, and just about anything else you might want it to mean. Your are greeted with it at the airport, it is repeated incessantly on the tour buses, at the night time shows, everywhere. In fact, as soon as a tour guide has the attention of his group he starts training them to respond to his "Aloha" with a loud shouted "Aloha" in return from his group, until it becomes as automatic as a trained Pavlovian dog salivating. They especially train you to stress the end of the word with a loud aaah! By the time we left, I became sick of the word.

Several questions arose in my mind as we wandered through these 42 acres of plastic Polynesian fantasyland by dugout canoes, outrigger canoes, by tram, and on foot. Some of these questions were **(a) Were these "cultures" by these shouting, stomping aborigines really worth saving? (b) Were they really cultures at all by the White Man's standards? (c) Why would any group of White people spend such lavish amounts of money to construct artificial renditions of a phoney Hollywood set in order to glorify "cultures" that never existed, and could not be identified by true natives of those many islands even if they were paid to do so?**

Why did the Mormon Church spend tens of millions to build this plastic facade?

The shuttle bus that took us through the Polynesian Villages also took us on a tour through the adjoining Brigham Young University Campus, then as if by happenstance, to the lavish Mormon Temple, but not through the Temple. Heaven forbid, that is only the privilege of a select few, not ordinary sinners. However, they did take us through the Visitor's Center next to the Temple, where we were given a low key speech about the history and virtues of Mormonism and shown a movie to further drive the message home. Everyone was invited to sign the Visitors' Register, a clever recruiting device that is faithfully followed up by their young missionaries at your home address at a later date.

Back in the Village we were lined up — about two blocks long — outside the Gateway Restaurant for the ensuing dinner that was included in our $43.00 ticket. It was a disaster. Not only did several thousand people have to stand in line outside for nearly an hour under the skies that threatened rain, but the dinner itself was crudely served buffet style and of inferior quality — all the "seafood" had been strained out of the Seafood Newburg — and only replaced after there were no more people in line waiting to eat. As huge as the place was, there were few clean tables to be seen, and no one could be seen cleaning any of them. So everyone grabbed an empty table, shoved all the dirty dishes and glasses aside and proceeded to eat. The floor areas leading from the buffet tables were wet and sloppy from spilled food. It is an understatement to say that the whole affair was most unappetizing.

At 7:30 PM we congregated in the Pacific Pavilion, a huge amphitheater with comfortable seats on concrete tiers similar to a football stadium. We were now ready to view the highlight of the day, a 90 minute extravaganza of music and dancing called **This is Polynesia**. After a disappointing dinner, I was surprised at the excellence and the high quality of the show. It had lavish sets, the costumes were terrific, it had a cast of 150, and it was great. We really enjoyed it. I am sure the natives back in the South Sea Islands would not recognize any of the music, dances or costumes as being part of "Their culture." It was strictly a matter of the White Man's genius and talent **creating a rendition of what a glorified version of their native**

culture should have been if these savages had had any brains of their own.

One thing I noticed was that there were any number of mongrelized smorgasbord, chopsuey South Sea Islanders much in evidence and highly visible. Yet in all the key positions, whether it was in the villages, or at the restaurant, or wherever, a nice Nordic type of Mormon was in charge. Obviously, when it came to organizing and keeping the show together the chopsueys couldn't cut it. From the foregoing, a reader might get the impression that I did not enjoy the recent excursion to the Hawaiian Islands. Not so. I enjoyed it immensely. After a few days in Oahu, we flew on to Kauai, the Garden Isle, then to Maui, the Valley Isle — both extremely scenic and picturesque. We even saw a humpback whale lumbering along about a mile off shore shortly after we arrived at Maui. Of the two islands, however, it is my opinion that Kauai is the most beautiful and restful of all.

However, I did not intend to write this article about the scenic wonders of the Hawaiian Islands. Rather it is to examine the race-mixing and miscegenation that is characteristic of Hawaii, of what the Jews, the Mormons and the bleeding-hearts (all for different reasons) are doing to compound it, and what the White Man must do to regain this precious piece of real estate for himself.

In so doing, we would not be taking anything away from the "original natives," since there is hardly a genuine pure-blood native left in these islands. The only exception perhaps is the tiny island of Niihau, containing only 72 square miles and not far off the coast of Kauai. This small island the natives have tried to preserve for themselves, and no one that is not a "pure blooded Hawaiian" can reside there. Tourism is relatively sparse and is discouraged. However, what vestige of "pure blood" remains among these natives is questionable, since the Hawaiians had been thoroughly miscegenated before they got the idea of preserving what was left on the island of Niihau.

It is interesting, nevertheless, that these backward natives should take enough pride and interest in their original racial stock to want to preserve it, when there is and was little to be proud of, or for that matter, little to be accomplished with this small and incompetent seed-bed. In contrast, it is not only interesting but **shamefully disgusting when we look at the wanton and indifferent attitude the White Race has about**

itself. Nature's Finest has a proud record of achievement in culture, civilization, art, music, literature, science, technology, architecture, warfare and ranks first in just about every other field, yet the White race hardly even recognizes itself as an entity. Not only does it stupidly not lift a finger to ensure the future survival of its species, but on the contrary, like the Mormons in Hawaii, **it goes all out to promote, perpetuate, subsidize and glorify other cultures hostile and much inferior to itself.**

The question that remained uppermost in my mind on my return from Hawaii is **why are the Mormons doing this?** Isn't every "culture," every race, in competition with, rivals of, and an adversary of, if not outright hostile to, every other race or culture?

Yes, they are, unless they are spiritually sick or demented. **You can't be loyal to your home team and at the same time be bankrolling, promoting and cheering for a rival team. Only traitors who have been bought by the opposition do that.** For instance, you don't find George Steinbrenner, who owns the New York Yankees, bankrolling, promoting and cheering for the Los Angeles Dodgers when it comes to the World Series playoffs, or at any other time, for that matter. He would be considered a fool, an idiot and a traitor to his own team if he did.

So why does the Mormon Church promote, bankroll and glorify not only one, but seven "cultures" that are not only completely alien to it racially, religiously and culturally, but also vastly inferior to it? **Isn't promoting an alien group with vastly different values also flagrantly demeaning to your own? Isn't it playing the fool and being a traitor to your own? Of course it is. It is stupid, demeaning and outright treasonous. It is, in fact the most heinous kind of betrayal and treachery it can perpetrate on the followers of its own church and race which from its very beginning has not only been White, but more zealously guarded its White origins than any other psuedo-Christian religion in the world.**

What has happened to the Mormon Church?

In studying this question in depth, the answer comes up loud and clear: **the Mormon Church has gone Jewish, lock, stock, and barrel.** When President Spencer W. Kimball proclaimed on June 7 of 1978 that he had had a new "revelation from the Lord" and that the mud

peoples were now also eligible for priesthood, it might have been a shock for many of the Mormon faithful. (Read again *My Transformation from a Jew-loving Mormon to a Militant Creator* by Rev. Carles C. Messick in Issue No. 13 of our monthly newspaper, *Racial Loyalty*). However, it was not a sudden reversal of the Mormon creed. The seeds had been sown a long time ago, and **the crafty Jews had sunk their poisonous tentacles into the heart of the Mormon hierarchy almost from the beginning.** The two religions have now become as cozy as two peas in a pod.

While being subjected to indoctrination propaganda at the Visitors Center at the Mormon Temple in Oahu, I picked up a few pieces of their free literature on display. One of them was the booklet *The Mormons and the Jewish People.* On the first page of this booklet it says:"*If the Jewish people really understood, they would realize that no other people, organization or church, has as much in common as do the Mormons, as members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints.*

You have been driven, robbed, and ravished. So have we. You have been persecuted, mistreated, misunderstood — so have we.

What a power we could be if we were united.

The complete accomplishment of our mutual and heaven assigned responsibilities involves our becoming united (as descendants of Joseph) with the descendants of Judah (the Jewish people) in the fulfillment of the promises given by the Lord to Abraham and renewed upon the heads of Isaac and Jacob,---"

There you have it. This is the official line as disseminated by the hierarchy of the church itself. It fairly shouts: "We want to be Jews!"

Alright. That's what the stated, official position of the Mormon hierarchy is in their strange and sticky love affair with the Jews. Now let us hear from the other side and see what the cunning Jews have to say about their queer, hybrid courtship of the Mormons.

Here is a Commentary written by Rabbi Marc H. Tannenbaum in the B'nai B'rith *Messenger*:

"*Probably no people who are not themselves Jews are so much concerned in the Jewish race* (sic!) *as the Latter-Day Saints. Indeed, the fortunes of these two people are very closely connected.*"

That statement was made in 1905 by a Brigham Young church historian on the occasion of the centennial of the birth of Joseph Smith, founder of Mormonism.

The Mormon Church's deep feelings of respect and solidarity with Jews, Judaism, and Israel were manifested impressively a few weeks ago. ***Southern Utah State College in Cedar City, Utah, sponsored an entire week of activities devoted to introducing their 3,000 students, mostly Mormons, to the religious, cultural, artistic, and social achievements of Jews.***

An entire room was dedicated to learning about the Nazi "Holocaust" and the "horrors of anti-Semitism." Mormon students from 32 states and nearly a dozen foreign countries joined Hillel youth from Las Vegas in dancing Israeli dances and in eating humus and techina. Utah's Governor Scott Matheson, Israel officials, the Las Vegas Jewish Federation — which did yeoman's work in helping organize the event — made this a memorable week in strengthening friendship between Mormons and Jews.

There is more sweet talk, but I believe this pretty well tells the story, more about the Mormons than about the Jews, who are playing their intentions close to the vest.

Joseph Smith, who based his whole religion on an incredible fraud, (actually he **plagiarized *The Book of Mormon*** from Solomon Spaulding's fictional story *Manuscript Found*, written 20 years earlier) nevertheless had one redeeming characteristic in his movement: It was exclusively White. But the Jews, who had been around for 5,000 years and were exceedingly cunning in the techniques of subversion and infiltration, were already conspiring of ways and means of how to take over this newly founded cult and pervert it to their own designs. In this they succeeded overwhelmingly. **Today the Mormon Church stands poised to become the most effective religious movement in the Jewish goal of race-mixing.** If there is any question as to why the Mormons would lay out tens of millions to build the Polynesian Cultural Center, the fact that they have built and are building their temples in places like Buenos Aires, Argentina; Papeete, Tahiti; Nuku Alofa, Tonga; Apia, West Samoa; Japan; Mexico; New Zealand; as well as Hawaii (this is only a partial list) should answer the question. The Mormons are now fully committed to an all

out Jewish program of race-mixing, and not only halfheartedly like the other Christian denominations. **They are now promoting the Jewish business of race-mixing with a vengeance, no holds barred.**

Whereas Joseph Smith had no understanding of the Jewish conspiracy nor the depth of their treachery, the Jews were already into his operation while he was alive. As early as 1841, **Orson Hyde, himself a Jew**, was already one of Joseph Smith's twelve Apostles, and in that year Joseph Smith sent Hyde to Palestine to dedicate that Arab country to the future piracy of the Jews, with Smith's blessing.

So much for the sinister race-mixing program of the Jews, the Mormons, and the Christian Churches en masse. Let us now spell out the program of The Church of the Creator to save the White Race from such a fate, a fate worse than death.

In the title of this dissertation appears the word **"kamaaina,"** which in Hawaiian means a native, or a person born in the islands, or having lived there a long time. This is in contrast to the word "haole," which means Caucasian or White. Since, as I have stated before, there are practically no "pure-blooded" Hawaiians left in the islands, but only a mish-mash mixture of mongrels, the prolifically breeding mud people are further **being rapidly reinforced by a massive invasion of the more aggressive Japanese, who, thanks to American collaboration and encouragement, are rapidly buying up and taking over a choice piece of American real estate.** This despite the American military forces at great cost in men and material smashing the military power of this yellow peril only 40 years ago.

We, of The Church of the Creator, have a dynamic program that runs completely counter to that of the Jews, the Mormons and the bleeding-heart Christians. We flatly oppose the diabolical program of race-mixing and the population explosion of the mud races.

We say to the White Race — let us get our act together. Let us spread the word, inform our racial comrades as to the immensity of the conspiracy to commit genocide on the White **Race. Let us arouse, organize and unite the White Race. We have the means and the power. Let us stop subsidizing and promoting the mud races and let us take care of our own.**

Pursuing this program, the Jews and the mud races would soon shrink and wither on the vine.

The Hawaiian Islands are much too beautiful, much too good to be wasted on the "kamaaina" mud races that now pollute it. It is the goal of The Church of the Creator that the White Race, Nature's Finest, inhabit exclusively every square mile of the good lands of this Planet Earth. That includes particularly the beautiful islands of Hawaii.

So we say to mud races — **Aloha to you, too, kamaaina! and we do mean goodbye!**

* * * * *

The reason the White Race has been such an easy prey is that a major segment of the White Race is promoting its own self-destruction and the overwhelming moral force behind it has been none other than Christianity itself.

Chapter Seventeen

Las Vegas, Nevada and Phoenix, Arizona 1985

After the diversion about miscegenation in the Hawaiian Islands described in the previous chapter, I am continuing the narration of that same trip after leaving Hawaii from where I left off in Chapter 15.

Tuesday, February 26, 1985. After sleeping on the plane from Hawaii most of the night, we arrived at the Los Angeles Airport at 6:30 AM and immediately changed planes to United Airlines Fl. 608 for Las Vegas. We arrived there at 8:40 AM and took the shuttle bus to the **Flamingo Hilton**, where we checked in at Room 608.

We immediately made a few reservations. One was for the dinner show at the hotel that night. The dinner was set for 6:30 and the show, **City Lights**, was for 8:30 PM. The other reservation was with Thrift Car Rentals for a vehicle for 9 AM the next morning. We obtained a quote on a Chevette with air conditioning and automatic shift on a three day package at $24 a day, which we confirmed. After that, I shaved and showered and then took a nap.

After several more phone calls, we finally got to the City Lights dinner at 7, a little late. The dinner was very good, the show was excellent. They had fabulous revues, many beautiful girls and costumes, a magician performing his act, an ice-skating show, two South American comedians, and three acrobats in the performance.

Wednesday, February 27. Had breakfast at **Lindy's Restaurant** in the hotel by myself. Henrie was too tired and preferred to sleep in for the morning. I took a walk to look over some of the other casinos, including the **MGM Grand Hotel**.

After Henrie got herself awake and put together, we made reservations for that evening's **Rich Little** and **Ann**

Jillian show at the cocktail lounge for 7:30. Then Henrie and I explored **Caesar's Palace** and had lunch in the **Post Time Restaurant**. We then saw **Hawaii** in the big geodesic dome of the **Omnimax Theatre**, also part of Caesar's Palace. Back in the hotel room, I read some more of *Marriott.*

At 6:30 we had dinner in the **Orleans Coffee Shop** at the MGM Grand Hotel. By 7:30 we got into a long, long line to see the Ann Jillian and Rich Little performance (despite our reservations). Ann Jillian was cute, but somewhat boring, including her nigger support. Rich Little was terrific, and showed great talent. He literally had people rolling in the aisles with laughter. The show lasted about an hour and 40 minutes. That same night we made reservations for the **Jubilee** show at 7:30 for Sunday night, when we expected to be back from Phoenix.

Thursday, February 28. Had breakfast at Lindy's Restaurant (good Canadian bacon, two thick slices). Then we checked out of the Flamingo Hilton, after making reservations to return to the same hotel on Sunday night. We were picked up by the Thrifty Rent-a-Car mini-bus at 8:30 AM, and now rented a Chevrolet with air conditioning and automatic shift. At 9:30 we drove out of Las Vegas on US 93 and headed for Phoenix. We stopped at Hoover Dam and took a few pictures, then stopped for lunch at a Chinese restaurant in Kingman, Arizona, called **House of Wan**, which was new, attractive and had good food.

Arriving in Phoenix at 4:30 PM, our first stop was at the Maryland Lakes apartments to check out our condo #210. We found the carpeting and the vinyl had been laid. The washer-dryer unit was standing in the middle of the living room, uninstalled. Many details were still unfinished.

We checked in at the American 6 Motel at 4021 N. 27 Ave. Since Henrie said she was not hungry, I had dinner by myself at the nearby Village Inn Restaurant. I called Carl at about 8 PM to check things back at the Headquarters, and everything seemed pretty much under control. I also called Kim and reported to her about the apartment. Everything seemed in good shape at Martinsville as well. Walt was setting up a second office at Stuart, and Kim and Walt were looking at a certain house they thought of buying.

Friday, March 1, 1985. Henrie and I had breakfast at the nearby Village Inn Restaurant. I called Roger Nelson and made an appointment with Terry

Hannenberg, the project manager of the Maryland Lakes construction crew to go over the details of what needed to be done. We made a "walk through" inspection and wrote down all the deficiencies (18 of them) that needed to be taken care of. I also met with Tim, who would be doing much of the work.

Henrie and I then drove over to the Valley West Shopping Center, where we had lunch. We looked at refrigerators at Montgomery Ward, and in general looked at furniture at other stores in the shopping center. However, we didn't see anything we liked. Next we went to Appliance TV City at 422 W. Cactus St., and there we bought a real nice 22 c.f. Hotpoint Refrigerator-freezer for a total of $865.91. The salesman was Joe Juliano, and he promised to deliver it to the apartment on Saturday. Next we drove to the Metro Center Shopping Mall, to Breuner's Furniture, where we shopped for bedding. We bought two sets of (double) bed frames, and two of each — mattress and mattress springs, the total coming to $1054.76. These were all to be delivered Tuesday or Thursday.

Back to the motel. We had dinner at the Village Inn and watched *Dallas* and *The Wizard of Oz* on television that night.

Saturday, March 2. Breakfast again at the Village Inn and then we looked at dining room tables and chairs at two stores, Shaeffers and Levitz, both of which were close to our motel. At 11 AM we went back to the apartment to await the installation of our new 22 c.f. refrigerator. It finally arrived at 12:30 and I gave the man a check in the amount of $815.95 to close out the balance. We then had a good lunch at the Red Lobster on Dunlap, after which we drove to Breuners and wrote them a check for the balance on the two sets of beds and mattresses. We looked at more furniture there, and also at RB Furniture.

Back to the motel. We were going to have dinner at the Stag and Hound, a high class place where we had eaten before, but could not get a reservation, so we settled for the good old Village Inn again. I finished reading my book on *Marriott* that night.

Sunday, March 3. Got up early, 4:30 AM. Had breakfast at the nearby Village Inn (blueberry pancakes, eggs, bacon.) Checked cut of the motel and left Phoenix at 6 AM in our rented Chevrolet Cavalier, headed for Las Vegas on US 93. I got a speeding ticket just 18 miles short of the Nevada border (65 mph on a 68 mph clocking.) Returned

the car to Thrifty rental at 9:40 AM, then checked in at the Flamingo Hilton at about 10:30, where we had a reservation, However, the room was not ready until 1:30 PM. Meanwhile, we had another breakfast at Lindy's, then when we got into the room we took a nap.

At 5:30 we went to have dinner at the Orleans Coffee House at the MGM Grand Hotel, then went to see the Jubilee cocktail show in the theatre of the same hotel (we had made reservations before we left previously). While watching the show we had a bottle of Lancer's rose wine. The show lasted about an hour and 45 minutes. When we got back to our room we called the Whittlesby Transportation Co. for transportation to the airport the next morning.

Monday, March 4. We checked out of the Flamingo Hilton at 9 AM and about 20 minutes later we were picked up by the mini-bus to be transferred to the airport. At 11 AM we flew out on United Airlines to Chicago, then changed planes and arrived at Atlanta at 8 PM. Carl was there to pick us up, and we were on our way home, but not until after stopping in Gainsville at the Star Supermarket to load up on groceries.

We got home at about 11:15 PM, after perusing and picking up some of the mail at the church.

Chapter Eighteen

Tour of Alpine Countries, 1985

My wife and I had made any number of trips to Europe, and we decided that it had been too long since we had made our last such foray, which was in 1973. Since we had a fairly wide perception of the European landscape, and since we were going to take only two weeks off, we asked ourselves this question: which area in our judgment is the most beautiful to re-visit and see again? Our answer unequivocally came up that the Alps and the Alpine region was Number One. We therefore decided that in the two short weeks we could concentrate on the beautiful scenery within the confines of this region. We went to see our travel agent at the beginning of August and chose a Globus Gateway tour.

We left on an overnight flight on **Monday, August 19**, and arrived in Frankfurt, Germany, the next morning. After settling in at our hotel, the day was free to wander around the city, or rest and get some much needed sleep. We did some of both. At night we assembled at a gala dinner and met our fellow travelling companions, and also our tour director, whose name was Hans. The latter was a fellow of German descent, in his late thirties, had a beard, and dressed rather sloppily, I thought, in comparison to our previous directors we had observed in several other tours. Our group was relatively small, consisting of approximately 15 people.

On the third day, **Wednesday, August 21**, we finally got rolling. We boarded our deluxe (they said) air-conditioned bus first thing in the morning and headed towards Munich and the Alps on what the Germans like to call their Romantic Road. On the way we visited those romantic old cities with ramparts and towers reminiscent of medieval times, such as Rothenburg an der Tauber (we had been there before), Dinkelsbuel, Nordingen and Donauwoerty, cities that the Germans refer to as the jewels of medieval town planning. In Augsburg we visited the

Cathedral, which was begun in 955, and boasts of the world's oldest stained glass, an altar painting by Holbein, and an 11th century bronze door. Back to Munich for overnight, where we had dinner and were treated to a "stein" of beer.

Thursday, August 22. Back in Munich, we had a guided tour of the famous Olympic Stadium, the 1000 ft. high TV tower, the Nymphenburg Palace, the Oktoberfest area, the Marien Platz, and the Old and the New Townhall. We also toured the famous **Pinakothek Art Museum**, which had a collection of paintings by Duerer, Cranach, Rubens and other great masters.

In the afternoon we entered the heart of the Bavarian Alps: **Ettal Abbey**, then charming **Linderhof Castle**, once the hunting retreat of Bavarian Royalty, and finally on to the beautiful town of **Oberammergau**, where the **Passion Play** is staged every ten years. Then back to Munich overnight.

Friday, August 23. After driving through the forested landscape of southern Bavaria, we crossed the border into Austria and on to **Salzburg**, Mozart's birthplace. It was here that most of *The Sound of Music* was filmed. We also viewed the **Great Festival Hall** and the celebrated 17th century cathedral. Then on to **Vienna**, the capital, once the center of the mighty Hapsburg empire.

Saturday, August 24. We stayed in Vienna for two nights, there was so much to see. First we visited the lavishly terraced gardens of Prince Eugen's **Belvedere Palace.** Then we took a drive around the sumptuous **Ring Boulevard**, which is really the heart of Old Vienna. This includes past Emperor Franz Josef's **Hofburg Palace**, the **Burg Theatre**, the **State Operahaus**, and the **University of Vienna**, among hundreds of other historically famous points of interest. Next we visited the huge **Prater Amusement Park**, which contains bandstands where orchestras play Strauss waltzes, and has many other attractions, one of which is the largest **Ferris Wheel** in the world. We took a ride on it. The United Nations has built and arrogantly pre-empted for itself a city that claims to be outside of the jurisdiction of either Austria or Vienna. It is located in a choice area on the banks of the Danube. The highlight of the tour was an inside visit to the famous **St. Stephen's Cathedral**, a beauty to behold.

The afternoon and evening were free for shopping, or a tour of the **Schoenbrunn Palace**, which we had seen before, but went through again.

Sunday, August 25. We left the urban sophistication of Vienna and drove into the rustic beauty of the surrounding countryside, which included the scenic **Semmering Pass**, the peaceful baroque crossroad towns in **Styria** and finally into the mountains, lakes and resorts of **Carinthia**. We drove along the shores of beautiful **Lake Woerth** and ended up in the romantic city of **Villach**, immortalized in Franz Lehar's operetta *The Merry Widow*.

Monday, August 26. From Villach we followed the course of the Drave River up to **Lienz**, near the Italian border. We stopped for lunch at the Olympic ski resort of **Cortina d'Ampezzo**, beneath the limestone towers of the majestic Dolomites. Then on through the Brenner Pass that takes us through the barrier of the **Tyrolean Alps** to **Innsbruck**, Austria. After a stroll through the quaint medieval lanes we had a look at a major tourist attraction — Emperor Maximilian's **Golden Roof**, and we settled in for the night.

Tuesday, August 27. St. Moritz, the famous Swiss ski resort and one of the favorite playgrounds of the international jet set, is our destination for the night. To get there we ascended up into the **Swiss Engadine**, a mountain area considered by many as the most beautiful in the world. It has deep blue lakes, airy larch forests that turn golden in the fall, and quaint Grison style ornate stone houses.

Wednesday, August 28. We see more vistas of the Engadine on our way up **Majola Pass**, then negotiated thirteen hairpin bends that finally took us down into the lovely **Bregaglia Valley** leading towards **Lake Como**. Now the vegetation became more Mediterranean, with chestnut groves, vineyards, olive and fig trees, all of which remind us that we are now into a sub-tropical area and away from the glaciers. By lunch time we are in subtropical **Lugano**, a sparkling Swiss summer resort with a charming Italian character. Here we spent the rest of the day exploring the arcades of Via Nassa and flower bedecked **Piazza Riforma**.

Thursday, August 29. By ferry, we crossed **Lake Maggiore** and then motor up the 6500 foot **Simplon Pass**. It is here that Napoleon built a hospice in 1802. Going down into the **Rhone Valley**, we left our coach

behind and traded it for a tiny mountain train which took us to the lovely little summer and winter resort of **Zermatt**, which tolerated no cars, and brought us into the shadow of the world famous Matterhorn. Here we spent the night, and while walking down its streets, Henrie and I were impressed by how much it had changed, how much more densely it was now built up compared to our last visit here, compressed within the same amount of limited space.

Friday, August 30. Morning at leisure. We chose to take Europe's highest rack-railway to 10,272 foot **Gornergrat**, where we would be as close to the foot of the great Matterhorn (without walking) as we could get, while also at the same time on the interesting ride on the rack-railway we could take in the breathtaking panoramic view of the Alps.

In the afternoon we motored through the vineyards and apricot groves of the lower **Rhone Valley** to **Lake Geneva.** Here we visited **Chillon** and took some pictures. The Castle of Chillon was immortalized by the poet Lord Byron in his poem *The Prisoner of Chillon.* We spent the night at the elegant resort town of Montreux.

Saturday, August 31. Our next destination is **Lucerne**, and on the road to it are undoubtedly some of Switzerland's most spectacular sights. Most outstanding points of interest: the terraced vineyards on the shores of Lake Geneva; the cheese factory in **Guyere**; the perfectly preserved medieval **Old Town**, the **Parliament Building**, and the **Bear Pits** in **Berne**, the capital of the old confederation. Finally, the scenic drive to **Interlaken** in the **Bernese Oberland** and the **Bruenig Pass**.

Sunday, September 1. We now come to **Lucerne**, Switzerland's most popular tourist city. The impressive city walls, the mural decorated covered wooden bridge dating from 1333, the ornate patrician houses lining cobblestoned streets. A highlight is the **Lion Monument**, in honor of the heroic Swiss Guard that defended Louis XVI and died in the attempt. That night we attended a folklore party with yodeling and alphorn blowing, as well as a beautiful display of native folk dances.

Monday, September 2. Our first stop was at **Schaffhausen**, where we viewed the impressive **Rhine Falls**, a 70 ft. cataract on the **Rhine River**. We then crossed over into Germany and drove through the fairytale landscapes of the **Black Forest**. Later, we stopped at the Student Prince University town of **Heidelberg** on the

banks of the **Neckar River**. We stopped to visit the romantic old **Heidelberg Castle** and viewed the panoramic scene below us. We then returned to the cosmopolitan City of Frankfurt for a last dinner with our travelling companions of the last two weeks.

Tuesday, September 3. We flew back home from Frankfurt, arriving the same day.

* * * * *

There are a few personal incidents on this memorable tour that stick in my mind. This was in the year of 1985, and I was aggressively promoting my views on Creativity to anybody and everybody, including my travelling companions on this particular trip. I had even brought along a packet of Creativity flyers. At least three people were quite receptive to my ideas, a few disagreed, but nobody was particularly hostile. Although the group was small, it had in it some most interesting characters.

One was a spinster in her early seventies. She claimed that although she had had any number of proposals, she had never married. She was a very voluble old lady, had a loud, raucous voice, usually sat near the front of the bus, and never stopped talking. She nearly drove Hans, the tour director, crazy, and he had given her explicit instructions not to talk to, or distract the driver. Most of our group avoided sitting at the same table with her at mealtime, that is, if they had a choice.

One evening, in Munich, my wife didn't feel like coming down to dinner, and I was late getting there. I had no choice but to sit at the same table with this voluble spinster, the only seat available, and no supporting cast. We were alone, and I was trapped. What to do? Instead of letting her do all the talking and being bored to death on the receiving end, I decided I would take the initiative and have a little fun in the process.

She lost no time in opening the conversation. She was Catholic, and she had read one of my Creativity flyers, she told me, so her first questions were: what was Creativity all about, and was I an atheist? I replied, no, I was not an atheist, I was a **Creator**, but rather than explain our religion, she could read some of my books, if she cared to. Instead, I suggested, let us talk about **Christianity**, a subject we both knew something about.

I started out with the position that the Christian religion was based on the supposition that there are spirits

floating around somewhere, everywhere, who are continuously looking over our shoulder, taking notes on our every action, word and even our every thought. We humans too have a spirit inside of us, and it is called a soul. When we die this spirit supposedly leaves our body and then will be brought to judgment by other spirits who are superior to ours. Evidently there are master spirits and slave spirits. The master spirits, who have been snooping on us during all our living days, now that we are dead, are suddenly in a position to take full control, pass judgment on us, and either throw us into a fiery pit to endure eternal torture, or put wings on us and have us fly around in a heaven of eternal bliss.

Having laid down this frame of reference, I pursued the question: **Just what is a spirit? What is a soul?**

She started off with the usual negative answers — it is not this, it is not that. Not good enough. I kept on pressing — **what is it?** If you didn't have the foggiest idea of what a giraffe was, it wouldn't help much to say it's not like a mouse, it's not like a house, so please don't waste my time telling me **what it isn't.** I want you to tell me **what it is,** describe it in specific detail, backed with meaningful and substantiated evidence. Does it have eyes? Does it have brains? Nerves? Shape? Weight? Consist of molecules and atoms?

The answers to these questions were all negative. Alright, tell me something you know for certain about a spirit that is positive and you can back up with evidence.

This kind of conversation went on at our little table for about two hours long after everyone else had left. When we finally concluded, I had a speechless, dumbfounded little old lady who couldn't answer the basic question: **what is a spirit?** If you don't know what you are talking about, why made such a fuss about it, waste other people's time and money, or why talk about it at all? She was stumped.

Next morning she told me (and everybody else in the bus) that she hadn't slept much last night, and it was all my fault.

A few days later, which was Sunday, when we stopped over in Vienna, my friend sought out a Catholic Church and consulted a priest. She asked him the same basic question: **what is a spirit?**

The next day the little old spinster had the tour guide slip me a note. It said:

Soul — a general principle of life (human beings, animals, plants).

Spirit — immaterial principle of intellect (human soul/spirit).

Well, I was as baffled as ever as to **what is a spirit.** Her answers were no answer at all. Our little discussion got around in the group.

* * * * *

Our group included a nice Methodist minister from York, Pennsylvania. He was in his early fifties and his name was John. One day I suggested to him that I would enjoy a friendly discussion with him on the issue of religion, and especially I would like to hear his definition of a soul or a spirit. He agreed to accommodate, although, it seemed to me, with some foreboding.

And so it came to pass, about a week later, when we finished dinner in the hotel dining room in Montreux, Switzerland, we sat down on a sofa in the hotel lobby and had our discussion. The discussion lasted about three hours, but I will not go into any great detail. I started off the discussion by explaining to him that we were in a similar line of work. Whereas he was laboring in the fantasy of saving "souls," a nebulous concept at best, I was in the real business of trying to save the White Race from extinction.

My basic premise was that the whole framework of the Christian religion to which he had devoted most of his adult life, rested on the supposition that there is a supernatural world of spirits floating around out there somewhere, yet nobody seems to have the foggiest idea what a spirit is. Now, if after all these thousands of years nobody has been able to define a spirit, or find any meaningful evidence of such, then it is logical to come to the conclusion that such do not exist and the whole framework of the Christian religion is based on nothing more than a fictitious concept, or, in other words, a hoax. We went through the same arduous procedure as I did with the little old spinster, with the same results. Furthermore, I charged that I had researched the Christ story in encyclopedias and hundreds of other books. They all pretty well agreed that there was no historical evidence that such a character as Christ ever existed, there were no written records from any contemporary eye witnesses about him, nor any other meaningful evidence about those claims. All we had were the contradictory stories attributed to some fictitious

characters named Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, but there was no historical evidence as to who they were either, or if any of them ever existed. The whole thing was concocted some centuries later, with no more credence than the fables of Mother Goose. That, I suggested, is a pretty flimsy coat hook on which to hang a whole battleship.

Finally, I asked him what did he know about God, and what was his perception of him. Was he like a male father, only much smarter? His answer was very fuzzy. No, he said, the anthropomorphic image, the father image, was not real, just an explanation for the simple people to grasp more easily, he explained. God was intelligence. Where did he reside? He was all over. Any shape? Any shape in the image of man? No shape, just all over. That sounds like the scientists' description of the ether. What is the difference between God and the ether? No answer. O.K., what about the other spirits? What about souls? He was stumped. No answer. That pretty well finished our discussion. We said goodnight and prepared to take off for Lucerne the next day.

Chapter Nineteen

Fasting

Going on the alpine trip meant being away from home for about 16 days and a drastic change in our eating routine from what we had followed at home. Naturally, on such an excursion one is inclined to indulge and have a good time. However, eating on airplanes, at restaurants and hotels is not an inducement to sticking to any sort of diet that will keep your weight down. So on this trip I had gained about six or seven pounds. This was no great catastrophe, but I felt that instead of dieting at home, I should go on a crash program and go on a fast. Besides, I had never gone on a prolonged fast, despite the fact that it is a major part of our Salubrious Living program, and we had published any number of articles about it, all written by T.C. Fry, or Herbert M. Shelton, or Arnold De Vries, or someone else in the pursuit of the Natural Hygiene doctrine. I thought that now was a good time to experience fasting for myself, and at the same time lose a few pounds and get my system into better shape.

Henrie, my wife, had gone on several fasts in the past, and with good results. At two different times she had fasted at a place in Bonita Springs, Florida, once for a period as long as 30 days. The place was called Shangri-la, and it specialized in fasting, recuperation and dieting programs. It had been converted from an old two storey hotel, and was patronized by health-conscious people, especially those who wanted to get away from the northern cold in the winter season. Henrie had advised me that trying to fast at home, while easily done and is a lot less expensive, was a rather hard routine to follow, especially with all the interruptions and demands made by other people who know that they can always reach you at home.

So I decided to take two weeks at Shangri-la and get away from it all. I left the cabin on September 27, 1985, and driving my own car, arrived there two days later. The first day after checking in, they put me on a light fruit and vegetable diet, the same as the rest of the "boarders" there were being served. The doctor, or nurse, told me it was better to precede a fast with a light diet such as they

served. To my surprise, I found that practically nobody there was really on a **fast**, but on a light vegetarian **diet**. I was there to fast, and was determined to go a full 14 days without eating a thing. I started that process the second day. I found that the procedure was not as painful as I had expected, and that hunger as such was not really a problem. However, during the first three days I did have a continuous headache, but not really severe. After that, I didn't even feel hungry any more. The real problem for me was boredom, although there were a number of activities to participate in, and plenty of people to talk to, if you were so inclined. However, I did not feel inclined to do either. My daily routine was to walk across the street, pick up the morning paper, the *Miami Herald*, and study it thoroughly. I would go for long walks and do some calisthenics. I had brought along several good books to read, and found some additional ones in their library. (In fact, as my contribution, I left a copy of *Nature's Eternal Religion* and *The White Man's Bible* on the library shelves for others to read.)

Regularly, I would spend a part of each day sunbathing. Each morning I would weigh myself, and usually I found that I lost a pound, more or less, each day. Since I had my car there, I could also go for a drive whenever I wanted to.

Each morning, at about 10 o'clock, the nurse would check into my room and take my pulse and temperature, although I didn't feel that it added much to the cause. My main complaint was I didn't sleep as well as I was used to, but other than that, no problems.

By Monday, October the 14th, I had put in my 14 days, no food, only distilled water, I got up at 6 AM and felt a little weak and sluggish, with a slight headache. I picked up the *Miami Herald*, shaved and showered, then went to the dining room and had a slice of watermelon and three stewed prunes for breakfast. The cook fixed me up with a brown bag of goodies to take along on my trip home. Their advice was to break a fast slowly, and to eat only fruits and veggies, and that in moderation.

After paying my bill, I took off at 8:40 AM. I ate two dates and two figs at 11 AM, then a bunch of grapes at 2 PM, all out of the brown bag the cook had given me. I drove 462 miles that day, stopping at the Colonial Inn at Cordele, Georgia, getting there at about 5 PM. About an hour later I had a Chef's Salad at the Holiday Inn across the street. It

was not too good a choice, since it had quite a lot of ham and cheese, as well as the vegetables.

Some observations about driving the 462 miles on the trip after the fast:

(a) I never got sleepy, as I usually do while driving on long trips in the middle of the morning, or the middle of the afternoon.

(b) My joints didn't feel stiff after I got out of the car after a long drive.

(c) I wasn't particularly tired after 462 miles.

(d) After I had eaten something, I had three bowel movements that day, one each in the morning, at noon and at night, the first in nine days.

I went to bed that night in a real good bed, and slept from 9 PM until 2 AM, and then I couldn't get back to sleep. The next day, Tuesday, I got up at 5:30 AM, shaved and showered and picked up and read the *Atlanta Constitution.* For breakfast I had a banana and an apple in the room. Left Cordele at 7:40 AM and motored down I-75. In mid-morning I had a couple of dried figs and raisins. I arrived at Shoney's Restaurant on I-985 (Exit #4) and had a lunch of soup and salad. From there it was a straight shot home where I had my regular cook (Henrie) fix my menus again, which were a big improvement.

I had lost 16 pounds in the process, and I felt much better in every way. Although I did not stick to a Salubrious Living diet, I watched what I ate more carefully, sticking more to Chef's salads, fruits and vegetables. I slowly got back to my usual weight. However, I felt I had more energy and felt better in every way. **Fasting pays!**

Chapter Twenty

Phoenix in February, 1986

Henrie and I spent our usual two weeks at the Hawk's Nest in the Keys in the latter half of November of 1985, celebrating both Thanksgiving and our anniversary, our 39th. We had a rip-roaring and hilarious Christmas at Kim and Walt's and with all three of our grandchildren at Martinsville eating, drinking, distributing presents, and making merry. Henrie and I spent New Year's Eve at our cabin, and had Carl over for New Year's dinner the next day.

After dinner, Carl and I had a long discussion about our optimistic plans for the promotion of Creativity in the coming year. We sat down in my newly built art studio and talked for the next three hours about our plans for 1986. Poor Carl! Little did either he or I know that before the year of 1986 was over Carl would be **sitting behind bars in a penitentiary,** and the Creativity movement would suffer a severe set-back. But more about that later.

Meanwhile, the winter days in North Carolina grew colder, with much fog in the mornings. Henrie and I were thinking about sunny Arizona and our newly acquired apartment in Phoenix. We still had a lot of work to do to furnish it fully and put it into good shape, and we were determined to spend some of our winter time enjoying it.

* * * * *

On **Tuesday, February 18**, I finished the details on the last small paste-up pieces for Flyers #56 and #57 for Carl to take to the printer (Rabun Printers) and have 5000 of each printed. Henrie and I already had our gear packed and we left the cabin at 10:45 AM on our planned trip to Phoenix. We stopped at Duck Town, Tennessee and had lunch at Burger Hall. Pushing on down I-59, then I-20, we drove a total of 442 miles to pull in at the Holiday Inn at Meridian, Mississippi, arriving there at 6:40 PM. We treated ourselves to a good steak dinner and called it a day.

Wednesday, February 19. Off to an early start with breakfast at the Holiday Inn dining room, we were on the road by 7:45. Continuing on I-20, we stopped for lunch at Shoneys in Monroe, Louisiana. When we came to the Texas line, we stopped at the Visitors' Center and loaded up on more Texas literature, concentrating on the Texas Hill Country. When we got to Dallas-Ft. Worth, we took the I-20 By-pass but the evening traffic jam was terrible, and added to that, in order to make my driving more miserable, the sun was low and shining directly into our not too clean windshield. We finally made it to Weatherford, approximately 30 miles west of Ft. Worth. We found a fine new motel we hadn't noticed before, the Santa Fe (use Exit #409). We stopped there for the night, having driven 568 miles for the day, and finished off with a Chef's Salad for dinner.

Thursday, February 20. Today is my birthday. I finally made it to the age of 68!

I gave Carl an early morning call at 7:20 AM, He informed me the 10,000 flyers were to cost us $700, and that he took in $285 in contributions yesterday, including $200 from Hetty Greene, an old correspondent from South Africa, and a publisher of a newsletter herself.

After a nice breakfast in the B.W. dining room, we left Weatherford and proceeded down I-20 to Colorado City, where we had lunch at the Villa Restaurant. Turned off I-20 on to U.S. 285 to stop in at the Pecos Museum. We found it very interesting. They had a large collection of western artifacts and memorabilia.

Drove on to Carlsbad, New Mexico and checked in at the Best Western Stevens Motel. Had a spaghetti dinner. Drove 455 miles.

Friday, February 21. From Carlsbad we headed for White Sands, New Mexico, after stopping at Artesia and buying a vest or jacket lined with sheepskin at Bennie's Western Store. Drove down U.S. 82 through some real scenic valleys, including past Snowcroft, a ski resort.

Arrived at Alamogordo, where we promptly had lunch at Denny's. Visited the White Sands National Park. We found the white dunes a most interesting geological phenomena and took several pictures. We also went through their Visitors' Center, which was most informative. Back on I-20 going west, we stopped at a tourist trap called Akela and Henrie and I each bought ourselves a pair of Indian moccasins. At 7 PM we reached Wilcox, Arizona, pulled in

for the night at the Plaza Inn and had dinner at their restaurant. We drove a total of 419 miles.

Saturday, February 22. Left Wilcox at 8:10 AM and drove on to Benson, then turned south on HW 82 and drove another 23 miles to Tombstone, Arizona. We stayed about two and a half hours and saw the scene of the shoot-out at O.K. Corral. We went through a number of souvenir places, including one run by a dealer of interesting dolls.

Had lunch at Denny's in Tucson, then drove on north to Phoenix on I-10, arriving there at 4 PM. After stopping at one of our favorite supermarkets in Glendale to load up on groceries, we arrived at the apartment about an hour later to unload. Had soup and a sandwich of our own making in our own kitchen. The weather was real nice and sunny. Drove a total of 250 miles.

Sunday, February 23. First thing in the morning I picked up the *Arizona Republic* Sunday paper at the Convenient Food Mart located catercorner from our apartment. We read it while eating breakfast, especially looking for furniture ads.

Henrie and I then went to Chris-Town, a huge shopping mall located at Bethany and 19th Ave. on the west side of I-10.

(a) We bought a sofa for $800, two easy chairs for $250 each, and with delivery, etc., the total came to $1407.

(b) Then at Montgomery Ward we bought a floor sample kitchen table for $117., and a vacuum cleaner.

(c) Stopped at Smitty's on Bethany and 35th and loaded up on brooms, mops, glasses, etc., and a load of groceries.

Had dinner (Chef's Salad) on the new kitchen table.

Monday, February 24. Went across the street to pick up the morning paper and called Carl from the pay phone at 7:20 AM. He had picked up the 5000 copies of *Racial Loyalty* #33, and also 5000 copies of the "Mexican" issue we had reprinted. The books, *Expanding Creativity*, due from Copple House (bookbinders) had not been delivered yet. I told him to call Pierson, the manager.

I let Henrie sleep (she was tired out from all the running around yesterday) and fixed my own breakfast. Then solo I went out and scouted around at different furniture stores. I finally found a set of bedroom furniture I liked at Levitz's, located at 2801 W. Indian School Road.

Stopped in at K-Mart on the same street and bought a step stool and other pieces for the kitchen.

Back to the apartment and took Henrie to the Levitz Show Room to show her my selection. She highly approved. Bought desk, $129; hutch, $129; chest of drawers, $149; headboard $89; nightstand $88. Total with delivery, $702.

Tuesday, February 25. Got hold of Tim, the repair man. His bosses' name is Terry. Pointed out all the deficiencies for Tim to fix. Drove to Levitz's central warehouse in Mesa, a distance of 26 miles, in order to pick up a matching night stand for my bedroom set. On the way back I stopped in at Good's Furniture Store and found a good secretary's chair that had been a rental. It had retailed at $217 and I picked it up for $89. After picking up a few more items at Smitty's, I had lunch by myself at Denny's on Bethany St.

Started reading Richard Barrett's *The Mission*. Read 91 pages.

Wednesday, February 26. The delivery van arrived from Levitz at 9 AM with a desk, bookcase and headboard for the bed. Spent the rest of the morning vacuuming headboards, window sills, etc., and sweeping the deck and the storage room.

In the evening Henrie and I had a real good dinner at The Hungry Hunter Restaurant on Indian School Road. It used to be the Stag and Hound last year.

Thursday, February 27. Had Tim change locks on all doors so that no master key could fit any longer. Checked Sales Office about insurance and found out that the Homeowner's Insurance did cover fire damage.

Henrie and I went shopping some more at Fry's, Thrifty Drugstore and to Chris-Town Plaza on the other side of the I-10 Freeway. At. J.C. Penney's we bought two sets of full-sized bedsheets, two pillow cases, two queen sized pillows, two blankets, one through mail order. We also paid for the sofa and two lounge chairs, which we had bought earlier, and Penney's delivered in the afternoon.

Friday, February 28. Got up at 6 AM and started packing for the trip back home. We felt we had accomplished a lot to get the apartment furnished and in good shape for our next stay, which we hoped would be of longer duration. We locked up the apartment and took off at 9:15 AM after stopping at Fry's Market and picking up a few essentials.

Drove south on I-10 and in Tucson we had lunch at Denny's again, our favorite when travelling, it seems. Took time out to visit the old and all white Mission of San Xavier de Bac, about ten miles south of Tucson. Drove on to Las Cruces, New Mexico and checked in at the Messilla Valley Inn (Best Western), arriving at 6:10 PM. We had a good prime rib dinner at Eddies Bar & Grill, (next to the motel). Drove a total of 415 miles.

Saturday, March 1. Breakfast at Eddie's next door. Called Carl to see if everything was under control. He answered in the affirmative. Good responses from donations, $200 from Paul Alexander, good letter from Michael Merritt.

Left motel at 8:30 AM and drove on and through El Paso. Looked very dry and desolate. Had lunch at Van Horn, a small Chef's Salad. Merged I-10 with I-20. Drove on to Abilene, Texas and stayed at the American Best Western Motel. Novel room. Both the bathtub and the wash bowl in the vanity were in the shape of the State of Texas. Had a Jacuzzi in the tub. The weather was great. Drove 495 miles for the day.

Sunday, March 2. Breakfast at B.W. dining room. Picked up a Sunday edition of the *Dallas-Times Herald*, which had a large extra section dedicated to the ongoing Texas Sesqui-centennial, all very pro-Mexican. Left Motel at 9 AM and stopped for lunch at Denny's, Grande Prairie, halfway between Dallas and Ft. Worth. Drove on to Monroe, Louisiana, and stayed at the Rodeway Inn, a happy choice, arriving at 6:45 PM. We had dinner served in our room, Henrie had Seafood Fiesta and I had Red Snapper with shrimp. Drove 476 miles.

Monday, March 3. Had breakfast at Tobe's Restaurant, at the far end of the Rodeway Inn. Left Monroe at 8:50 AM. The weather was just beautiful.

Drove to Vicksburg, Mississippi and took a tour of the National Battle ground Park and Cemetery, perusing through the Visitors' Center and driving over 12 of the 16 miles of the parkway's roads. Then on to Jackson, Mississippi and had lunch at Shoney's. North on I-59 to Gadsden, Alabama, where we turned in to the Holiday Inn for the night. I had a Sirloin Tips dinner in their dining room, but Henrie wasn't very hungry, and just ate a couple of oranges in the room.

Arrived at Gadsden at 7 PM, after driving 430 miles.

Tuesday, March 4. Had a good night's sleep and woke up late. We both had breakfast in the Holiday Inn dining room. Filled car up with gas and left Gadsden at about 9:30. We stopped at the Ocoee Lake Lodge on HW 64 in North Carolina for lunch, then at Winn Dixie in Franklin by 3:30 to load up with groceries, and home by 4:15. Stopped at the church to talk to Carl and picked up my mail. Drove 237 miles for the day and a total of 4320 miles for the trip.

At 8 PM I had a long distance call from Bolder Landry from California. He wanted me to know that he would be delighted to come help me with the School for Gifted Boys, and said that in the meantime he would send me an appraisal of Jewish infiltration into the Atheist movement.

Chapter Twenty-one

Sizing up Richard Barrett

As all the world knows, for more than a decade I had been seriously searching for the Great Promoter, especially as age was increasingly edging up on me. I was now 68, and I was desperately searching for a man whom I could not only trust to carry on the Creativity movement, but one that I felt could probably do a better job than I was doing in promoting the great new White Man's religion. What I was really looking for was another Adolf Hitler, a prospect not too likely to happen. In so doing, I approached just about anybody and everybody that I thought showed some kind of leadership in the racial movement, and believe me, I ran into a variety of strange and twisted characters, probably half of whom were Jewish stooges and/or government agents.

Back in 1985 I received gratis and unsolicited a book called *The Commission* from a Richard Barrett, the author of the book. He resided in Jackson, Mississippi, and I had noted that he had run for various state and federal offices, although he had always come out a bad loser. Representing himself as a White racist, this was to be expected, and was no mark against him. I read his book from cover to cover, and although I did not discover what his "Commission" was, he did seem to get around the political arena, and had an ample number of photographs in his book that showed him in the company of a considerable number of political notables. Perhaps he was a candidate for the Great Promoter.

I wrote him a letter thanking him for the book and suggested that it might be a good idea if we got together and discussed some of our common concerns. We agreed to meet on April 5, 1986, and I would visit him in Jackson.

According to my notes, I left the cabin at 9 AM on that date, and taking several audio tapes along to listen to during the day long trip, I headed out west for Jackson, stopping only for lunch at the Holiday Inn located about 10

miles west of Chattanooga, Tennessee. After driving 534 miles, I arrived in Jackson at 6:45 PM and checked in at the Metro (Best Western) Motel. After calling him at both the numbers he had given me, all I got was his taped message.

Finally at 8:30 he and his chief aide arrived, and we went to the nearby Green Derby Restaurant and had shrimp and steak dinners. (I picked up the tab.) At the end of the meal, a blonde young fellow, about 30, joined us at the table. His name was Rev. Kevan Barley, a preacher. Why Richard had invited him I still don't understand, since I had questioned Richard closely about his own position on Christianity. Whereas he had waffled on the issue, he made it clear to me that we were on the same wave length about this religious hocus-pocus, but since he was always running for election, he could not, of course, take an Anti-Christian position. Why then did he bring this young preacher, who claimed he was a racist, into this meeting at 10 PM to argue about Christianity with me? This was the first of several repeated strange moves of his that soon convinced me this fellow was not a friend, but a tricky con man.

After some further discussion all around, I gave each of the three all five of my (then) books and I turned in at 11:30 after a long day, with plans to get together again tomorrow.

Richard Barrett and his aide picked me up at the motel next morning (I checked out) and we drove to his country office at Learned, about 20 miles out of Jackson. He owned a small brick building completely out in the country. He had bought it for taxes ($30) about 20 years earlier and fixed up the dilapidated little building to serve as his office. As I understood it, we were going to have a large meeting with his followers in his electioneering, in which I would participate. At the same time we would discuss the main issue I had travelled all this way to see him about, namely whether he might be the right man to lead the Creativity movement.

Instead, when we got there he brought his lawn mower out of the shed and started mowing the grass on the scrubby acre or so of land that went with the building, then he would go into his office and work on a mailing list. This he did alternately with his aide. In between we talked in interrupted sequences about our business, all of which made no sense. My proposition was that I was looking for a competent leader, the "Great Promoter," to take over the

leadership of my church. I had made this clear during our previous conversations on the phone. He put forth some kind of confused proposition that we bring the C.O.T.C. in under "one umbrella" with his Nationalist movement, form a Board of Directors with him as chairman, and he would then select a new Pontifex. The church would then be some kind of a subsidiary adjunct to his Nationalist movement, whatever it was that his movement stood for. Even after reading his book, I could not get any kind of a picture of what his Nationalist movement stood for, if anything. The very fact that it was Nationalistic and stressed nationalism, was in itself a clear contradiction to Creativity, which sought to unite the total White Race under one banner. Actually what he was preaching was the same old God and country, flag and constitution garbage that had provided the basis for the downfall of the White Race for the last 50 years. After intermittently sitting by and watching him mow his grass and listening to his propaganda, finally I had had enough, and I asked to be returned to the motel, where my car was parked. Disgusted, I got back into my Pontiac station wagon and took to the road, leaving Jackson at 4 PM.

Stopping at Meridian to have a good dinner at Shoney's restaurant, I pushed on to pull in at the LaQuinta Motor Inn at Tuscaloosa for the night. After having breakfast at the nearby Holiday Inn, I hit the road again at 9 AM, deciding to remain on I-20 to Atlanta, instead of following the previous I-59 and Chattanooga route. I found a group of about 20 firefighters also lunching. They were fighting some out of control fires in the nearby area.

During the trip home I tried to analyze Richard Barrett and his motives. Was he a sincere White racist or was he perhaps an agent for JOG, misleading the White people down dead-end streets, wasting their money on futile election campaigns that he had no intention of winning? He had repeatedly run for one office after another, always with disastrous results. He had run for governor of the State of Mississippi, he had run for U.S. Senator, and numerous other offices, always coming out a bad loser. Now, while I had been visiting with him, he was running for Justice on the State Supreme Court. His opponent was a nigger, and a little later when the results were in, he again lost by a land slide. Was he there just to discourage the White racists from running and draining their finances, or was he for real? After talking to the man, I came to the conclusion that

his pro-Christian front was phoney, and he did not believe that garbage himself. Yet his attitude towards the C.O.T.C. was openly hostile, and his proposals were such as to destroy and close us down. Was he perhaps a JOG agent doing his job as several people who had known him for years later informed me? I wasn't sure, but I had found out one thing: he was no friend of ours, and he was not promoting the good of the White race. It was neither the first time nor to be the last time that I would be going on a wild goose chase in trying to find the right man to succeed me.

I got back home at 4:30 PM and stopped at the church to talk to Carl. He had received a lot of mail in the few days I had been gone, and had deposited $718 in donations. Things were going pretty well at Headquarters.

Chapter Twenty-two

Harassment and Fireworks

From the time we started building our headquarters the Jews and the Christians had begun spreading outrageous lies and wild rumors about us, which soon culminated in a nasty, hostile article against us in the *Franklin Press* on May 13, 1982, headed "Pro-Hitler, anti-Christ leader headquarters here." This article, instigated by the Jewish ADL and modeled after the *Miami Herald* article of July 7, 1981, rile up the natives of Macon County to the extent that not only were lies, rumors and allegations flying all over the county, but we were soon being physically threatened with deadly violence. As I have described in the last chapter of my autobiography, *Against the Evil Tide*, our building contractor for the headquarters, Billy Sanders, was threatened with gunfire aimed at his workers if they continued working on the construction of our building. This halted their work for a few days, then coming back armed with their own weapons, they continued working and finished the job before the end of 1982. As I have also related in that same chapter, on June 15, while our new Hasta Primus, Richard Becker, was in residence at the new H.Q building, at 1:45 in the morning our Church was fire bombed with a Molotov cocktail, which, on the quick action of Rev. Becker brought out both the Otto Fire Department, and also the Dillard Fire Department, which put out the fire and saved the church. But before the vandals left, they fired off a shotgun blast at our eight foot diameter Logo Sign on the upper part of the front of our building, using a double 0 shotgun load. The holes are still there in the plastic sign and we are going to leave them there as part of our colorful history. Although any number of people in the county knew who the culprits were, the Sheriff's Department pleaded ignorance, and the culprits were never apprehended.

We had other minor attacks and harassments from time to time, but despite us notifying the Sheriff's Department, no one was ever charged, no major damage

resulted, nor did we ever pause in putting out and distributing our Flagship paper, *Racial Loyalty*, each and every month. We were growing, and as I said in the last chapter after coming back from Jackson in April of 1986, things were coming along pretty well. Rev. Carles Messick had been the Hasta Primus for over two years.

In the early hours of June 14, 1986, Henrie woke me at 3:10 in the early morning hours and warned me that Carl had just called and had heard some loud voices talking and laughing in the area between the church and the school. It was a hot dark night and Carl had been sleeping outside on the second floor deck. He had heard them saying that they were going to shoot out the yard light, and blow up the church. If the bald headed dude (meaning Carl) should come running out they would shoot him, too. He wanted me to call the Sheriff's Department while he got his gun and other gear together to check the area as to who was out there. This I did immediately, but I had to call four times before I could get through. (Busy line. Coincidence?) Finally at 3:20 I got through and talked to Deputy Jim Barker. I told him the story and asked him to immediately send out a squad car. I quickly got dressed and grabbed my gun, when sure enough, I saw a car coming up the road, stop at the intersection at our house, turn around and drive back down towards the church. They stopped in front of the church momentarily, and turned out their head lights, but when they saw my headlights barreling down the road at them, they took off like a scalded cat. But let us hear from Carl directly, Here is his official report to the Sheriff's Department.

My Report on the Attempted Assault on the Church of the Creator in the Early Morning Hours of June 14, 1986

by Rev. Carles C. Messick III

On the warm night of June 13-14 I was sleeping in the open air on the second floor deck of the Church of the Creator. At approximately 3:10 A.M. I was awakened by some loud and boisterous voices. Two male voices were talking and laughing in the darkness. Although I could not pinpoint their exact location, the sound seemed to be coming from somewhere near our school, or near the entrance of our private road.

Although I could not understand everything, I did hear the following snatches of conversation that alarmed me.

"Something needs to be done about that church. First I will shoot out the light." (There is a yard light on the north side of the church.) "Let's blast that 'W' off the church." (We have a circular eight ft. logo on the front of the church.) "...firebomb and burn down the church. If that bald-headed dude comes out we will take care of him, too."

After I had heard that much, I got up and crawled into the upstairs apartment through the kitchen window, since I did not want to expose myself in the light, nor did I turn on any lights in the apartment. The first thing I did was to try to call the Sheriff, using my flashlight to see my way. I tried twice to call the Sheriff, but the line was busy. I then called Mr. Klassen's house. His wife answered the phone. I told her about what I had heard, and would Mr. Klassen call the Sheriff while I wanted to investigate who the people were that were threatening to burn down the church and probably kill me as well.

Mr. Klassen did call the Sheriff's Dept. at approximately 3:20 A.M., and specifically talked to Deputy Jim Barker, who was on duty. He told him that there were some prowlers around the church, threatening to burn down the building and do other mischief.

Meanwhile, I grabbed my gun and circled around in the meadow to the back of the school and eventually to the main road, (Old 441) but I could not locate the people who had been talking so loudly before. As I was nearing the entrance to our private road, I heard a car coming up behind me from the south and saw headlights approaching. I hid in the ditch by the main road as they passed by. I saw them turn into our private road and do the classical thing we have noticed most previous terrorists have done. They drove up the private road to the Klassen's and the Bergstrom's entrances, turned around, then drove back to the front of the church. There they stopped and turned out their car lights.

In the meantime, Mr. Klassen, who had contacted the Sheriff's office by this time and gotten dressed, was in his car and coming down the road to see what was going on.

They were sitting in front of the church in their car, (probably 20 seconds). When they saw Mr. Klassen's headlights coming down the hill, they took off at a high rate of speed. By this time I was stationed at the entrance by the sign that plainly said "PRIVATE ROAD — PROPERTY OWNERS ONLY — NO TRESPASSING." I intended to stop them and make a citizen's arrest, since no help had yet arrived from the Sheriff's Dept. This is not only a citizen's Constitutional right, but in fact, his duty, when he believes a crime is in progress. I fired a warning shot, but they kept coming right at me. I then fired a number of shots (more than a dozen) at the vehicle, trying to shoot out their tires and force them to stop. But they kept right on going, trying to run me down, passing within two feet of me. They escaped southward towards Dillard, Georgia.

By this time Mr. Klassen arrived and we met at the church and I told him what had happened. We then got in the car and drove down Old 441 to the bridge to see if we could perhaps find the culprit's car on the road, but we did not. We then drove back to the church and looked at the clock. It was 3:51 AM. We then got out and walked down the road to see if there were any signs of car damage. Using the flashlight we saw a trail of water on the main road in an erratic path, and we assumed that the radiator had been pierced. In making the shots I had tried to keep them low at tire level, and not aim for the occupants. This is pretty well verified by the fact that more than a dozen shots were fire, two tires were shot out and no one in the car was hurt.

We then walked back to the church, sat in the car and waited for the Sheriff's squad car to arrive. By approximately 4:05 AM the squad car and two Deputies did arrive, and we voluntarily gave the Deputies a brief resume of what happened.

About an hour later they came back and told us that it belonged to Wm. J. and Patricia A. Trusty of Dillard, Georgia. Another squad car arrived from the Sheriff's office with two more Deputies. The Deputies also told us the Trusty's story. They claimed they had been here to look up some "old friends," the Lents, to have a drink with them, and ask them about co-signing on a loan for a pick-up truck, a story that at best, is wild in fantasy and far-fetched to the point of being preposterous. The Lents had moved away from our neighborhood nine months ago.

As far as we are concerned, the key question still remains unanswered, and that is this: IF NOT PART OF THE CONSPIRACY, WHAT WERE THE TRUSTYS DOING IN FRONT OF THE CHURCH AT THE UNGODLY HOUR OF 3:30 IN THE MORNING? This is especially cogent since I had incidentally apprised Mrs. Trusty (and others) on numerous occasions that it might be somewhat unhealthy for unidentified prowlers to be found loitering in the vicinity of the church during unreasonable hours of the night.

We have more than substantial evidence to conclude that the Trustys were lying when they said that they were merely looking up "old friends" to have a drink, at 3:30 in the morning and talk about a loan. We have sworn affidavits to indicate otherwise, and in any case, the fact that after the loud and verbose threats I heard at 3:10 AM, it would be the height of gullibility to believe that they drove up to the church only 15-20 minutes later, and were completely unrelated to threats I had heard in the darkness just 20 minutes earlier.

Whereas we do not know to whom the two male voices belonged, the evidence is overwhelming that the Trustys are part and parcel of the conspiracy. We therefore charge them with the following allegations:

1. Criminal trespassing on private property adequately posted as such.

2. Conspiracy to commit arson and burn down our religious center.

3. Attempted murder by trying to run me down by moving vehicle.

4. Conspiracy to terrorize a religious group.

5. Violation of my religious, civil and Constitutional rights as guaranteed by the First Amendment.

6. Terroristic threatening and harassment.

7. Conspiracy to entrap me into a criminal act.

In conclusion, I want to state for the record:

In doing what I did, I had no intent to do bodily harm to any person, and did not do so. I did what I did legally and deliberately and that is to try to apprehend the culprits involved in a criminal conspiracy to violate my civil, religious and Constitutional rights and those of my church, specifics of which I have already listed.

I did what I did in order to defend my life, our property and my Constitutional rights. For more than three years now we have been threatened, harassed, maligned, shot at, fire-bombed and terrorized. The Sheriff's Dept. and the courts have turned a deaf ear and a blind eye towards our plight. Had this been a Jewish synagogue, or a black church, (or even a Christian church) that was shot at and fire-bombed as was ours three (3) years ago, the FBI would have had a force of 50 men out here, investigating and tracking down the culprits. But not for the Church of the Creator, despite the fact that it has been harassed and threatened repeatedly, and as recently as a year ago four boys were apprehended on their way to blow our church sky-high with six cases of dynamite. But they were not apprehended for their intentions of blowing up the church — only for firing at the Patrol car that saw them weaving erratically and tried to stop them. Their intentions were, in fact, discreetly suppressed, and in the end they were let off with a light slap on the wrist. The Sheriff's Dept. never even bothered to apprise us while all this was happening.

And what, supposedly, is our crime? We stand for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, something the NAACP has been promoting for more than 50 years for the blacks, and the Jews have been doing this same thing with extreme fanaticism for their people for more than 5,000 years. Since when is it a crime to be a proud member of the White Race, a race that has built America, and every decent and progressive civilization for the last 6,000 years?

I did only what every prudent and reasonable citizen would have done under similar circumstances: and that is to protect his own life, his property and Constitutional rights when the legal authorities and law enforcement agencies fail to do so, when they have become partial,

discriminatory and prejudiced against a particular religion because they don't happen to agree with it.

We of the Church of the Creator have not gone out to seek trouble, to intrude and invade other people's churches, homes or properties. We have been the victims, not the culprits, of terrorists aggressions and attacks, and evidently without any legal recourse, and we are getting damn sick and tired of it.

Therefore, we finally come to the bottom line: If the legally instituted authorities will not render equal protection under the law, as guaranteed by the 14th Amendment, then it is incumbent upon every reasonable, prudent, self respecting citizen to do what he is bound to do: protect his life, liberty and property the best way he can. This I have tried to do within the legal bounds of the Constitution as spelled out in the First, Second, Fourth and Fourteenth Amendments.

We therefore respectfully demand that our Constitutional rights be respected and that Warrants be issued for the arrest of the conspirators and transgressors, and their still unidentified cronies be found and also arrested.

Carles C. Messick III

I took some hurried notes of my own later that morning and recorded them in my day book. For the sake of posterity I believe it is relevant that I repeat them in this book, although they may not exactly mesh with Carl's version. I will pick up from where I was barrelling down the road to the church and the intruders "took off like a scalded cat." Here are my notes on the morning of June 14:

Vaguely, I heard a number of shots which were fired by Carl as they were trying to escape past him at the gate entrance. (He was stationed at the "No Trespassing" sign.) The time just before I left the house was 3:37 AM. I stopped in front of the church and heard Carl calling as he was coming towards my car. He then told me what had happened, and we decided to drive after the prowlers (in my car) in case they were stalled further down the road. We drove to the bridge (on County Rd. 1102) and turned around and drove back to the church, without finding the culprits. We then walked down 1102 with a flashlight in hand and saw water on the road south, in a weaving pattern. We then walked back to the church and waited for Deputies from the Sheriff's Department to arrive, which they did at 4:05. We told them what had happened. They then went to look for the car and evidently found it at Dillard with (they said) about 30 bullet holes in it. It belonged to Wm. J.

and Patricia Trusty who claimed (they said) that they were there to visit their "old friends" the Rollie Lents, have a drink with them and then ask about co-signing on a loan. Soon another squad car from the Sheriff's Department also arrived, and one of the deputies suggested we present a written statement to the Sheriff in the morning. Another observed "if we weren't here, these kind of things wouldn't happen," as if being assaulted by terrorists was really our fault.

I called Sheriff George Moses at 9:20 AM (Saturday) and said we would cooperate fully with his department, but we first wanted to obtain a lawyer and have him present when we did. He said he needed to talk to "my young man" and they would be here in about an hour.

They did not get there until shortly before 6 PM while I was eating dinner. They arrived in three squad cars, six men, as I remember. They claimed they had a search warrant and they went all through the first and second floor of our church building, taking copious pictures of everything as they went along. I suspect these pictures were for the benefit of the ADL, who I also suspect, set up the whole caper in the first place, for three reasons (or more) (a) to entrap us in a position where we had to use firearms to defend ourselves, (b) to take Carl's guns and ammo away from him, and (c) to get detailed pictures of the interior and layout of our church. Carl called me as I was eating dinner and by the time I got there, they had picked up his guns and ammo, taken their pictures and were taking Carl into Franklin under arrest. I told them I would follow in my car and shortly thereafter see them at the Courthouse.

Carl was booked, fingerprinted and photographed and placed in custody, to be held for trial. I applied for a release bond, which was granted by Magistrate Waldroop. The surety bond was for $20,000, and I personally guaranteed it against property I owned in Macon County. At about 8:30 PM I drove back with Carl in my car and dropped him off at the church.

I had talked to my attorney, Richard S. Jones, while at the courthouse, and made an appoint with him for Wednesday at 2:30 PM. (End of my notes for Saturday.)

When I say "my attorney" I use the term loosely, because I seldom used him, but had known him for about 15

years. It was he and his family from whom I had bought the original 160 acres in North Carolina back in 1971.

* * * * *

A few months earlier I had received a call from a certain Don Johnson, who resided in the outskirts of Houston, Texas. He said he was a friend of Gale Bailey, who had come to visit me during the previous year. Besides some smaller donations earlier, Gale Bailey was the first to make a one thousand dollar donation to the church. A little earlier we had inaugurated a program in which we offered to plant a tree along **Leadership Lane** with a plaque honoring the donor if the amount of the donation was $1000 or more. Gale Bailey had the honor of being the first man to do so, and Carl duly planted a peach tree, placing Gale Bailey's name beside it. There were several other donors who followed suit for whom we planted trees in the ensuing years.

Anyway, to get back to Don Johnson, a friend of Gale Bailey must be a friend of ours, I reasoned, and I was receptive in listening to what he had to say. He said he had read several of my books and he and his wife Bobbi were all for Creativity. Furthermore, he was a paralegal, he had studied and completed a paralegal course given by Jack Gordon a few years ago, and Don himself now was a practicing paralegal. He had all sixteen of Jack Gordon's lessons on video tape, information to which he referred repeatedly. Anything he could do to help the church in any legal problems it might get into he would be most glad to contribute his expertise. Don even sent us a few of Jack Gordon's video tapes, copies of which Gale Bailey also possessed. Carl, too, had talked with Don several times after my original contact with him and he was most impressed.

* * * * *

With this as background, Carl and I showed up for our appointment with my lawyer, Richard Jones, the following Wednesday at 2:30, June 18. However, when we arrived, his secretary told us Jones was sick, and the meeting was postponed to 1:00 PM Friday.

Jones was head of a partnership of several attorneys, who officially were listed as Jones, Key, Melvin and Patton, PA. When we did meet on Friday, Jones had brought with him Russell Bowling, a partner who specialized in criminal law and would probably be taking the case if we reached an

agreement. We explained what had happened, and they seemed most eager to take the case. Both Carl and I realized that their fees would probably run as high as $20,000 up front and probably much more as the case progressed. Bowling suggested that there was a presiding judge in the next county who was retiring shortly, and if we hurried and brought the case before him and that if Carl plea bargained (pleaded guilty) he might get off with as light as a six months sentence. After about two hours of discussion, we finally concluded with that we would think it over and let them know within a matter of a few days. Before we left, Jones asked me a key question: had I myself sanctioned such shooting at prowlers at any time? Absolutely not, I answered, which was a fact. Carl had acted on his own volition, and there was no reason to drag me or the church into the case, which, I believe, both the Court and the lawyers would love to have seen happen.

In the meantime Carl talked extensively with the paralegal, Don Johnson, by phone. Carl did not trust the establishment lawyers, and besides, he had committed no crime, he said. He had done the honorable thing and defended the church, he said. He had done the honorable thing and defended the church from prowlers who had threatened to burn the church down and commit other mayhem. He wasn't going to plead guilty when he had committed no crime and be branded a felon. Don Johnson concurred in this attitude and volunteered to come to Macon County and defend him at no cost, other than travel expenses. Don had vehemently declared earlier that any assault on the church was a personal assault on him! How lucky could we get! He, too, was against plea bargaining, and said we should go for clear victory!

I made it clear to Carl that I would help defend him and pay the legal costs, including Jones' attorneys' fees, if he chose to go that route, whatever those fees might be. I also made it clear that I did not claim to be any kind of legal expert and the decision as to which way to go was squarely up to him. Carl decided he would act in his own defense with Don Johnson back of him and advising him. We advised Jones and Company of our decision.

So the case rested. The trial date would be set later.

Chapter Twenty-three

Legal Maneuvering, Trickery and Stonewalling

Before I start to describe the confused sequence of events in Carl's case, let me make it clear that justice in this country is non-existent, that the courts are rigged and controlled from beginning to end, and that unless you are part of the (Jewish) establishment, the system is almost impossible to beat. Carl had three strikes against him to start with, whether he was guilty or whether he was innocent, and they were (a) he chose not to hire a lawyer, something the establishment wants to make sure that you will learn your lesson never to do that again or you will be punished for it. (b) He belonged to the C.O.T.C., which was anti-Jewish and (c) anti-Christian. Being in the Bible Belt, the last strike alone was enough that almost any local jury would convict him. But even more ominous was the fact that the judges, the attorneys, and the prosecutors worked as a team and every one of them belonged to the Masonic Lodge, a Jew instigated conspiracy. They pretty well determined in advance whom they were going to nail, and whom they would let off the hook.

* * * * *

On Tuesday, June 24, Don Johnson called and said he was flying in from Houston and would be arriving at 9:35 in Atlanta tomorrow morning. I duly met him there at Concourse B-28 (Delta). It was our first meeting. For some reason, my initial impression of him was less than great. After having lunch at Shoney's, we arrived at the Church at about 3 PM. After quickly showing Don the premises, I introduced him to Carl and left them to talk strategy. Since Don had to be back in Houston in a few days, time was of the essence. One of the first items Don needed were some law books on North Carolina procedures and some case

histories. Patsie Braswell, who had been working on her husband Frank's case for some years, was fairly well versed in these procedures, and she probably had the right books. She and Roger Ingram, another friend of the Church, who also offered his help, had just left about fifteen minutes ago. Anyway, Don, Carl and Brandy (Carl's ten year old daughter) decided to go to Penland and see Pat Braswell. They took my VW Rabbit and off they went. Pat did not have the law books, but she gave him a case history that was useful. They all got back to the church at 11:15 PM.

Next morning we all sat down together and planned strategy. We went to the Franklin Law Library, and also the bookstore, but were not successful in finding the proper law books. However, Don got a copy of a case at the law library of assault with a deadly weapon. The culprit was black, and got off with only six months probation. I picked up a copy of my $20,000 bond at the Clerk's office. Don also got a copy of the Charges against Carl. We decided on the following: (a) Try to postpone the July 8 Hearing date. (b) Press Federal charges against the Sheriff's Department. (c) File a multiple complaint against the Trustys, who had threatened and attempted assault against us in the early hours of June 14.

Then at 3 PM I took Don back to the airport, arriving there at 6 PM.

* * * * *

On Saturday, June 28, in the afternoon at about 2 PM, Carl and I went into Franklin to see the Magistrate about filing a complaint against the Trustys. To my surprise, I found that Michael Sharp, whom I had known for 15 years, was one of the three Magistrates, and he was on duty that afternoon. He seemed very nervous, and gave us very much the runaround. He suggested we wait until Monday morning and take it up with Charles Boring, who had all the information and was handling the case. We insisted that it was up to us to give him our complaint, regardless of what "information" Boring might have. But instead of persisting that he take our complaint as we had come to achieve, we naively let him off the hook.

Carl and I went back the next day and laid our complaint on the Magistrate on duty, which was not Boring, but a third fellow by the name of Waldroop. We went in prepared with a tape recorder. Waldroop referred us to the Sheriff's office. We told him we had already been to that office last week, but we went back anyway. There a blonde young fellow told us we had to initiate our charges with the

Magistrate's Office. And so it went, round and around. Sheriff Moses insisted that we type up our charges and give him a written statement of the whole affair.

This we did and decided that since we were getting nothing but a runaround, we would take our story to the newspapers. We sent a copy to Bob Scott of the *Asheville Times*, one to Ken Sexton of the *Franklin Press*, and one copy to the *Clayton Tribune*.

Early Tuesday morning Carl, Brandy and I went to the Courthouse to try to get a continuance (a delay) for Carl's hearing. First we talked to the D.A. Jerry Townson. This antagonistic fellow told us we would have to get that decision from the Judge in the Courtroom. Carl had a tough hassle with both the D.A. and the Judge. The district Attorney, Jerry Townson, chortled that he loved to prosecute turkeys like Carl who did not know how to defend themselves. He told Carl he was facing a probable ten years. We got back to the church at 12 noon. Carl was pretty rattled and agitated, and justifiably so.

At 6:30 July 1, Carl took Brandy to the Asheville Airport to return to her home in Delaware. He called Don Johnson about what had transpired that day. Don said he would be back in about two weeks.

I got up at 3:40 AM on Tuesday, July 15, to pick up Don Johnson at the Atlanta Airport. I met him at the Eastern Departure ramp at 6:50 AM and we drove to the Holiday Inn at Exit 44 on I-85 and had breakfast. We checked him in at the Best Western Motel in Dillard, and after an exhausting night flight he took a short nap. I reimbursed him for his airline ticket ($118). Carl met with him a little later and they discussed strategy for the court hearing the next day, Wednesday, July 1.

I picked up Carl and Don Johnson at the church at 8:45 AM and we drove to the Macon County Courthouse for the "Probable Cause" hearing. There we also met our friends, Roger Ingram, Paul Wheeler and his wife, and Pat Braswell and her daughter. Don had seven motions to file on Carl's behalf.

Carl's turn at the docket finally came at 3 PM. Jack and Pat Trusty were there to give evidence against Carl, as did Deputy Ken Doster. Presiding was Judge Danny Davis and the prosecuting D.A. was Don Patton. The verdict was that "Probable Cause" was justified and Carl was to be bound over and tried in Superior Court at such time as he would be notified. He was free on the previous $20,000

bond I had put up, with the restriction he was not to contact the Trustys at any time.

Carl and I stopped in briefly to see Sheriff George Moses about our complaint against the Trustys. He was still "investigating." Carl then drove Don back to the Atlanta Airport, where his flight was scheduled to leave at 1 AM Thursday, July 17.

Chapter Twenty-four

A Journey into History Lands

For some years Henrie and I had been thinking about visiting and exploring Pennsylvania and surrounding areas, the Civil War battlefields, such as Gettysburg, and some of the Mennonite settlements, such as Lancaster, and others. While we were waiting for the Johnsons to arrive, we thought might be a good opportunity to do so.

On the morning of September 8, 1986, I called Don Johnson and told him we had put up a mail box on the County road 1102 (at our own road entrance) and sent the new address to him. I also told him we would be going on a trip for the next ten days or so, but since he and Bobbi would not be arriving for some time anyway, this should present no problem.

After getting all packed, Henrie and I left the cabin at 10:30 AM. I picked up our mail at Dillard, stopped off at Drake and Co. in Franklin to leave the Blue Ridge Villas Ledger book with Glenn Davis, the accountant, and took off on US 441 North, then I-40 East. We arrived at Mom & Pop's Restaurant (Exit 135) at 1:30 to have lunch. At Statesville we turned north on I-77 until we reached I-81, then east until we reached New Market, Virginia at 7:15 PM.

Here we checked in for the night at the Quality Inn, and I had dinner at the Johnny Appleseed Restaurant. (We were now in Johnny Appleseed country.) I had BBQ pork ribs, while Henrie stayed in the motel room and had grapes. (She was on a fruitarian diet.) We had driven a total of 451 miles for the day.

Tuesday, September 9. After we both had breakfast at the Johnny Appleseed Restaurant we drove to New Market, Virginia, and visited the New Market Battlefield Park. It was here that on May 15, 1864 a battle was fought between 4500 Confederate troops and 6000 Union forces. Joining the outnumbered Confederate Army was a volunteer contingent of 247 young and

untrained Cadets, who have gone down in history for their outstanding bravery and valor. Of the 247 young Cadets who fought against the Union forces, ten were killed and 47 others were wounded. The Hall of Valor accompanying the Battlefield and the 160 acre park were endowed to the State of Virginia in 1911, by George R. Collins, a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute. What a horrible waste, and what a terrible and completely unnecessary tragedy was that insane episode now referred to as the **Civil War.**

We drove on up I-81 through part of West Virginia, Maryland, and into Pennsylvania, and arrived at the Quality Inn on Steinwehr Ave. in Gettysburg, where we had dinner at Elby's Restaurant across the street. I bought the book *The Lincoln Conspiracy* by David Balsiger and Charles E. Sellier, Jr. at the lobby of the motel.

Wednesday, September 10. Had breakfast at Elby's Restaurant. We then took a ride up the 393 foot high **National Tower** to view the **Gettysburg Battlefield** and its huge cemetery. We took a walk through the cemetery and took a number of pictures, including several from the top of the tower and also on the ground, including the monument where Lincoln delivered the Gettysburg address. We also went to the Jenny Wade House (she was the only woman killed in the Battle of Gettysburg).

Had lunch at The Dutch Cupboard, then went to see the Old Dutch Village. Next we drove five miles west of town on HW 116 to see the Gettysburg Minnapure horse farm, where they have a number of very small horses. Very interesting. Went to the National Park Service Visitors' Center to see what other attractions they had to offer.

Called Carl after 5 PM. He had received more than $600 from England and Australia on Monday, he told me. Henrie and I had lunch at the Dobbin House restaurant on Steinwehr Avenue. That night I started reading a book on *Mennonite Life* by John Hostettler.

Thursday, September 11. Still at the Quality Inn at Gettysburg. After breakfast Henrie and I took a shuttle bus to the Eisenhower farm. The tour took about an hour. I was especially interested in his collection of choice guns that were on display in a rack on the wall. From there we went to the Cyclorama Painting and Exhibits Center, where we also visited for about an hour.

We left Gettysburg at about 12:30 PM and drove down U.S. 30 to York, Pennsylvania. Had lunch at the Quality Inn Restaurant and then drove on to Lancaster,

where we stopped at the Pennsylvania-Dutch Information Center. Made a reservation at the Best Western for the night at Intercourse, about ten miles west of Lancaster. Had dinner at the B.W. Restaurant. Started reading the *Lincoln Conspiracy.*

Friday, September 12. Intercourse is a highly ethnic town settled mostly by Amish and Mennonite pioneers, located west of Lancaster. We settled in a Best Western Motel there. We drove to a Crafts and Shopping Center where Henrie bought a highly crafted and beautifully lighted plastic ornament. I had a wooden sign made for the church with the words **Leadership Lane** carved on it.

Drove south on HW 896 to an Amish village. We were given a viewing of the interior of a typical Amish home, (a family lived in it) by a tour guide, then we toured the rest of the farm on our own.

We drove to another Amish place, the Hershey Farm, and had lunch there, then drove on west to Italian Villa East and reserved a room there in the Friendship Inn for the night. We had dinner at Denny's, about two miles west on U.S. 30. Read another 130 pages of *The Lincoln Conspiracy.*

Saturday, September 13. Had breakfast at Joe Myer's Restaurant on U.S. 30. Checked out of the Italian Villa and made reservations again at the Best Western Intercourse Motel, where we stayed two nights ago. In the morning we headed for Hershey, Pennsylvania, about 30 miles distant, to take a guided tour through the Hershey Chocolate Factory. It was done in real style. We sat in a little car on tracks, (along with a train of other little cars) with sound, animation and complete control of programming as we passed through the different parts of the factory. It was all very interesting.

Mr. Milton Snavely Hershey, (1857-1945) who started this extremely successful enterprise of manufacturing and merchandizing chocolate products, was a Mennonite, and, as we all know, he became a very rich and successful man. What most people don't know about him is that he was also a very generous man and donated millions of dollars to various civic enterprises that he sponsored. In 1903 he acquired a 1200 acre site which became the base of his manufacturing plant and subsequently also became the town of **Hershey**, which today has a population of more than 10,000. In 1905 he founded a school and home for orphan boys, which later

became known as the **Hershey Industrial School**, which was endowed by him in 1918 with a trust fund of 60 million dollars. This is only one of several civic and philanthropic projects that he sponsored and funded.

We spent the next two hours going through the **Hershey Museum**. Excellent American collections of tureens, artifacts, furniture, Hershey family history, etc. Had lunch in the Hershey display and stores area. Then went through the Hershey factory a second time, and next we went through the beautiful Hershey Gardens. Of course, the whole town of Hershey is named after him, as is the Hershey High School and the Hershey Hotel. We drove past both of the latter.

After that we went back to our Motel at Intercourse, then had dinner at the Best Western Restaurant.

Sunday, September 14. Most Amish and Mennonite restaurants are closed on Sundays. We tried to get a table at Joe Myer's, then at Denny's. Either way, there was about a 15 minute wait, and we finally decided on Denny's. Stopped at the Mennonite Information Center. We were surprised to see a Hebrew Tabernacle also located on the same grounds. Both were closed for Sunday, so we didn't get much information, except that it looked like the Jews also had their tentacles sunk deep into the Mennonite Church, had them under their control, and had them doing their bidding as well as all other churches.

Drove west on HW 30, then south on I-83. Stopped at a Red Lobster Restaurant for lunch. Arrived at Fredericksburg at approximately 3:40 PM and checked in at the Johnny Appleseed Best Western Motel. Called Carl at H.Q. Everything under control. Had received $210 from Mr. Nieman in Holland, and $50 from a young fellow in New Zealand. Drove to a Safeway store to pick up some items, then had dinner at the Johnny Appleseed Restaurant. Watched the TV show on CBS, *The Last Days of Patton.* What they neglected to mention was that the Jews deliberately had him murdered in order to shut him up.

Monday, September 15. At the Best Western Motel, Fredericksburg, Virginia. Had breakfast at the Johnny Appleseed Restaurant. After a frustrating and confusing goose chase in trying to find the points of interest in downtown Fredericksburg, we decided to leave the town for the Outer Banks of North Carolina. After we had lunch at the Coppahaunk Restaurant in the small town of

Waverly, Virginia, we drove down HW 460 to the Shirley Plantation on the north side of the James River. It is one of the oldest plantations in the United States. It has been owned by the Hill-Carter families for ten generations.

Drove on to the Outer Banks and checked in at the Quality Inn on the beach at Kill Devil Hill, where we had dinner at the Sea Ranch Restaurant. Nice dining room, Had crabmeat wrapped in crepes. Good. At night we watched the TV movie, *The Ghost of Flight 340.*

Tuesday, September 16. At the Quality Inn, Kill Devil Beach. We both had breakfast in the dining room of the motel at a window overlooking the ocean. After checking out we drove about a quarter of a mile to the **Wilbur & Orville Wright Museum.** An interesting lecture was given by a lady Park Ranger relating the story of the **Wright Brothers**. The room had a replica of their original "flying machine" and glider. Took several pictures. Bought the book *Wind and Sand.* Drove to the memorial statue and walked up the hill, approximately 120 feet. Took more pictures.

After driving down the main thoroughfare, we decided to leave The Banks. Drove out on HW 64, then inadvertently got on HW 264 and drove all the way to Raleigh, North Carolina. Checked in at the Cricket Inn, a nice new motel on U.S. 1, North. Had dinner at Denny's Restaurant next door.

Wednesday, September 17. At the Cricket Inn, a fairly new chain, good, decent sized rooms, good beds, at a reasonable price of $34.50. Had breakfast at Denny's nearby, then checked out at about 8:45. We headed out on I-40, but it soon ended. At that time neither I-40 nor I-85 were completed between Raleigh and Burlington as then shown on the road map. Finally we got back on I-40 again before Greensboro. Stopped at Ex. 135 at Mom and Pop's Restaurant for lunch. (It is now no longer Mom & Pop's, only Mom's.)

When we arrived in Franklin, I stopped and checked with Troy Whiteside about the metal gate posts. They were ready to also include the electric latch. Had Troy add an additional six inches of length to the latch post.

Stopped at Winn-Dixie for groceries, then picked up the mail at Dillard. Got home at about 5 PM.

Checked with Carl at the Church. Had an interesting letter from K. Bolton from New Zealand. Called Ralph Allen, the fence man, to start installing the fence posts for the hurricane fence around the church.

Addendum: In the previous ten day trip I got the ideas for writing three articles for future editions of Racial Loyalty:

(a) The Holy Trinity: Don't worship it — become one.

(b) The War with Mexico and the Civil War — a sharp contrast.

(c) Who Killed Kennedy? We have the answer. Also similarities with the Lincoln assassination.

Chapter Twenty-five

Building a New Home

When we decided to sell our home in Lighthouse Point, Florida, in 1983, and make the move to North Carolina permanent, Henrie and I also had in mind the building of a better and bigger house than the cabin we were moving into. The cabin, built in 1974 as a summer (and sometimes Christmas) vacation place, was a fine, two story Swiss chalet style building. It had three bedrooms and two and a half baths. It even had a library room in the basement, and although the rest of the walls in the basement were unfinished, it offered ample storage space for our many belongings. As time went on, we added an enclosed garage, which soon turned into a workshop instead. Then a year or so later we also built a detached two-car garage as well. With its two outside decks and its chalet-like steep sloped roof, its chalet-like trimmings, the "cabin," as we liked to call it, had real style, and best of all was its choice location. It was built in the middle of the encirclement of seven huge oak trees that some pioneer had evidently planted a hundred years earlier. Most likely he had built his homestead there, but all vestiges of the building itself were long gone. Added to that was the excellent open view across the valley below and the beautiful profile of the mountains about a mile and a half to the east.

Yes, the cabin and the location were excellent for what its original purpose was, namely a vacation place. But as a full-fledged, roomy, permanent home, Henrie kept reminding me, it was too small and inadequate. Especially now that we had a married daughter, a son-in-law, and three grandchildren that came to visit us every so often. She wanted a larger bedroom for herself, with an accompanying sun room of her own. She wanted a bigger living room. She wanted a bigger kitchen. She wanted a fully finished basement which would not only have the present library, but three nice bedrooms and a full bath to accommodate Kim and Walt and the grandchildren when they came to visit. In short, she wanted quite a lot more house, and I was in full agreement. The only reason we had dragged our feet so long was that I was so busy with my

projects at the church, and secondly, being in our late sixties, we dreaded the prospect of packing all our belongings together again and putting them into boxes and in storage, an ordeal we had just gone through in moving from Lighthouse Point. And on top of that, we would have to be living in some makeshift rentals during the seven months or so during the time it would take to build the house.

However, by 1986, we decided to bite the bullet and do it. On October 2, 1986, we called our regular contractor, Billy Sanders, who had built the church and several other buildings for us, to our cabin to discuss the matter in detail. We had mentioned the idea to him before, but now we were getting down to brass tacks.

The first decision we had to make was as to what we should do with the cabin. Its location was so ideal that we had no hesitation that that was where the house was to be built. We debated pro and con. Should we modify and enlarge the existing cabin? Should we jack it up on wheels and move it to a different location? Or should we tear it down and start from scratch? The latter seemed such a waste and a shame. But in the end, that is the conclusion we finally came to.

On October 7, we brought in our architect with whom, too, we had done considerable business before. His name was Jack Patton, with whom we had also discussed the different alternatives before. We now announced our decision that we would tear the cabin down and build the new house in its place.

We were hemmed in by certain limitations because of the beautiful large oak trees that surrounded us. We could not make the house any wider, but we could extend it ten feet further in front. Also, we had considerable room in the back to build Henrie's larger bedroom and the adjoining sunroom, and a first class bathroom of her own. With these decisions made, we then went into any number of details about the rest of the items we wanted in the new house, and told him to go to work and come up with some preliminary plans. This he did, and with several additional consultations and revisions, we were finally ready to haggle with Billy Sanders, the contractor, about price.

Sanders said it would take him about two weeks to tear down the cabin and clear the site. For this he would charge us $2500. We finally came to an agreement on the total price of the building itself and drew up a contract to that effect.

Now came the hard part. We moved out all our furniture and packed all the books and smaller items into dozens of boxes, the same dreary routine as we had gone through in Florida before moving here. We stored all these items either in the two-car garage (which was not affected by the building change), or in the warehouse back of the church, and/or in the basement of the church. We timed our leaving for November 14, so we could take full advantage of our two-week time-share stay at our Hawk's Nest condo in the Florida Keys. So the next day, November 15, Billy Sanders and his crew were ready to go to it and started the process of tearing down our beloved cabin.

A little more than two weeks later we were back, and the contractor and his men had indeed torn the cabin to the ground. Before we left, we had made arrangements with John Dillard, (who owns the Best Western Motel, the restaurant and any number of other properties in and around Dillard) to rent one of his cabins on the north side of the road going towards Highlands. So this is where we stayed a few weeks, giving us an opportunity to further watch and discuss building developments with the contractor. By this time Don and Bobbi Johnson had moved into the upstairs Church apartment, and poor Carl was already sitting behind bars in the penitentiary. Gale Bailey, Don's friend, was fasting and living in the quarters at the school. But more about all that later. We were getting our house built and we moved to various facilities available to us where we chose to stay for the time being.

Some time ago we had decided to spend a month of that time in our Maryland Lakes apartment in Phoenix, Arizona, during the Christmas holidays and on into January. But more about that later.

In the meantime, Bobbi was picking up the mail at the Post Office and answering the mail, Don was holding down the fort and seemed to be working on his legal education program, while Gale Bailey was maintaining his 30 day fast at the school. Gale said he felt great. I kept in touch by telephone with Billy Sanders as to the progress of the building program on any problems that might be coming up.

Billy was quite a congenial man to work with, but like every other contractor, you had to watch his every step. One hassle I recall in particular was about the shingles on the roof. The contract called specifically for cedar shake shingles, the thick kind, such as were already on the roof of the detached double car garage. During the building process

Billy told me that there was now a synthetic type of shingle available that looked exactly like the genuine thick cedar shakes. He furthermore extolled its virtues that it was fireproof, and also much cheaper. I said O.K., bring me some samples and I will take a look. But somehow, he never got around to bringing any of the said samples, and when it came time to put the shingles on the roof, the whole load of the synthetics was already unloaded and a dozen bundles had already been dragged to the top of the second story roof. I tore open one of the bundles still on the ground and took a close look. They were no different than the thin tar shingles we had on the school roof and had no resemblance to the thick cedar shakes. I was angry. I made him reload all the synthetics and get the genuine thick cedar shake shingles, which he did. (This incident was quite a bit later than our return from Arizona.)

When we returned from Phoenix at the end of January, the framework was pretty well completed, and the shape of the house and the rooms was becoming visible. The sheeting, the insulation and the paneling were going on fast. A lot of the more detailed decisions now had to be made and we had to stick close to the job. We also had to find a place to stay in the meantime. We went back to our old friend, John Dillard, at the Dillard Motel (the Best Western). He happened to have a whole house to rent, known as the Sellers place, which he now also owned. It sat at the top of a round hill with a beautiful view in any direction you might want to look. (It had three bedrooms, more than we needed) several baths, a large old fashioned kitchen, a large living room, the whole works. Most of all, it had the whole hill around it to itself, and it was beautifully landscaped. The old people that had lived there for many years had spent a lot of time building rock walls and planters, and planting all kinds of flowers and flowering shrubs. Came Easter time the place was a joy to behold. Kim and the three grandchildren came to visit us over the Easter holidays and spent several days with us, which we all enjoyed immensely. John Dillard was quite reasonable about the rent, which we paid on a weekly basis. However, our time of stay was limited to two and a half months, I believe, when someone else had an option on occupying it. It was all electrically heated and the electric bill was considerable, which we understood would be additional. We paid each week's rent in advance, but strangely enough, John Dillard never mentioned the electric bill again. When our time was

up, he found us another cottage on the north side of the road to Highlands, not too far from where our first rental was located, the place we stayed in before Christmas. But even here our time was limited to only one month, when it had previously been reserved for someone else. We then moved into a room in the Dillard Best Western itself, and stayed there until a few weeks before we moved into our newly completed home. Henrie and I spent the last three days sleeping in the bunk beds in the school, staying right on top of the job with the builders to the last detail.

Finally, on June 21, 1987, the house was finished to the point where we could start moving in. This in itself was quite an operation, but it was a most happy occasion. Actually, not everything was quite finished. The carpet people had goofed on the right kind of carpeting on the whole of the second floor, but the padding was down. We moved in anyway, and I slept quite well in my nice big new bedroom, even though the right carpeting took another three weeks in coming.

Kim and Walt and the kids rushed over to see our new house the first weekend after we moved in. Since on such weekends Walt first had to finish his day at the clinic and they all had to get ready after he came home, it was seldom before 7 or 8 PM before they could get away from Martinsville, Virginia on such Friday nights, and they would usually get here at about 1:30 in the morning. And that was when they arrived that last week in June. Henrie was asleep and I let them all in, quietly cautioning them that Henrie was asleep and we would all go through the house together in the morning. But Kim would have none of this, and Henrie was soon awakened and we went through every room in the house. It was another hour and a half before we all got bedded down. But it was a time of celebration and jubilation. We were all happy and very much relieved that now we really had our big new dream house and room for everybody.

Chapter Twenty-six

The Johnsons, Don and Bobbi

How did I ever get tangled up with the Johnsons, I keep asking myself. Now that I look back on the situation, the answer is relatively simple. I was dealing with an expert con-man and I didn't realize it until I was well into the game. I have already related some of the details in meeting with him, his discussions with Carl in preparing for the "Probable Cause" hearing and other matters, in the previous chapters. It all started with a phone call early in 1986. Out of nowhere, Don called me from Houston, Texas, and said he was a friend of Gale Bailey's. Gale, as you will recall, had the honor of being the first man to donate $1000 to the church and have a tree planted along Leadership Lane in his honor, as we began to sponsor that program. Not only did he do that, but he had made several smaller donations previously after reading my first three books, and he had come down to visit me personally. He was a tall, slim, blonde, good-looking young chap, about 30, who had formerly been an Identity Christian, and he was now ever so grateful that I had set him straight on this Jewish swindle. He had a successful electrical repair business of his own and was doing quite well. He was unmarried.

Now I got this call from Don Johnson, as I have already related, saying he is a close friend of Gale Bailey's and he too had read my three books and greatly admired what I was doing. He, too, wanted to become a member of the church and do what he could to help. He said that he was a paralegal, and anything that he could do to help in the church's legal problems, he would be glad to contribute, no charge. Also he wanted to start a C.O.T.C. group out there in Texas.

Well, all this sounded very good and I was most happy to hear from him. Any friend of Gale Bailey's was a friend of mine and the church. After some back and forth correspondence, on June 19 he even sent a check for $535.54 to the church to obtain a whole supply of our

books, pamphlets, our paper, and his membership. All this was most encouraging.

Just a few days before, as you will recall, Carl had just had his shoot-out with the Trustys, and we could indeed use all the legal help we could get. I have already related the events that followed, about him flying down here twice and his collaborating with Carl. We will pick up the story from there.

Don was 51 years old, he had been married twice before. Both marriages had ended in divorce. He had a son who was in his late twenties, and he had two daughters from his previous marriages. His son was in the penitentiary for a 50 year term on some gun charges, the details of which are not clear to me. Bobbi, too, had been married before. She had a 30 year old son and a 24 year old daughter. Both her ex-husband and her son were on drugs, she told me, but nevertheless her son was effectively and efficiently capable of being a driver for UPS. Let me say at this point, I was never certain as to whether Don and Bobbi were ever married to each other, or whether they just lived together after all their previous marriage failures. Nor after I learned as to how manipulative Don was, I was never convinced that his real name was Don Johnson, which, as we all know, is also the name of a well known TV star, and I suspect that he adopted it as an alias because it sounded like a good name to him. At the time that we are now discussing, Don, Bobbi and the 24 year old daughter (to whom Don jokingly referred to as 24, going on 12) all lived in a ranch house on two acres that Gale Bailey had rented, and from which he ran his electrical business. Somehow Don and Bobbi had inveigled themselves into his business and into his rented house.

Sometime during the end of July Don made some suggestions that he and Bobbi would consider coming to our church and moving in permanently, help with Carl's legal defense, and best of all, he would set up a paralegal course at the church to teach our members the basics of how to defend themselves from the JOG assaults and iniquities from which all of us White racists were now suffering. He had already taken a similar course as he had in mind from Jack Gordon, only he would revamp it in a way that it meshed harmoniously with our religious creed, Creativity, so that it would be one consistent and dynamic creed and program. He said he had all his ideas together in his head, and he wanted to put the whole course on video tape, all of

which he would do at our church. It would not cost us anything. He would run it as his own self-supporting business, except of course, we would be furnishing the space, and also, of course, our movement would be greatly strengthened thereby. In the meantime, he would also be giving the church free legal services whenever it needed such, and at the same time he would be rendering legal services to the public at large, and building up a clientele of his own. The only exception to this would be Carl's upcoming case, for which he would not charge, since, of course it was a church problem. It all sounded great to me and I said we should get together and discuss it in more detail. He agreed, and invited me to come over to their "ranch" just north of Houston and meet his wife Bobbi, and his daughter. Gale, of course, would be there too.

I accepted his offer and left the church in the morning of Wednesday, August 6, 1986, after stopping at the church and giving Carl last minute instructions. Driving a total of 463 miles, I checked in at the Best Western in Mobile, Alabama. I left the motel at 7:40 AM the next morning (Thursday) and after having breakfast at the Ramada Inn, I drove west on I-10. After driving 463 miles and taking several subsidiary roads, I finally reached Spring, Texas, at 5:35 PM, which is about 20 miles north of Houston, and close to their place. Here I checked in at the Cypress Court Quality Inn, and immediately after arriving, called Don. He and Bobbi dropped in at my room at 7:40 PM and Don and I had a drink to mark the occasion. Then we drove to the Red Lobster Restaurant and had dinner. We were soon joined by Jeff and Darlene Sanderson. Jeff was Gale's foreman in the electrical business.

Next morning Don stopped by at my room and the two of us went to have breakfast at Champ's Restaurant about a mile away. After going back to the motel, I followed Don to their two acre complex in Miracle Lakes. I met with Gale, also Bobbi's daughter, and Richard, another electrician. After viewing the premises, Don and I talked in his office for about two hours regarding arrangements to move to our H.Q. in North Carolina. During this time Don also managed to sell me a HK 91 German semi-automatic rifle for $750. Jeff Sanders was also interested in coming to the church, and when he came back at noon I took him out to lunch and we talked for another few hours. Then I drove him back to Gale Bailey's center and I went back to my motel. I called

Carl at about 5 PM to check if everything was under control and report our dealings thus far.

At 6:30 Don and Bobbi stopped at my room and we drove to the Steak and Ale Restaurant to have dinner. I had prime rib. We then drove over to Jeff and Arlene Sanderson's home and visited for about an hour. Don highly recommended Jeff as being a very capable administrator and we should have him join us at the church. I was back at my motel at about 10:45.

Next morning, Saturday, I checked out of the Quality Inn and headed for home, my new HK 92 semi-automatic in the back of my car. I stopped in at the Holiday Inn at Evergreen, Alabama, for the night, after driving 557 miles. Next morning I took off for home, arriving that evening on Sunday, August 10. Evidently our negotiations had been successful, and the Johnsons were going to join us in our enterprise in North Carolina. So far everything seemed to be going just fine. The Johnsons expected to leave shortly, at about the end of August. Then there was one new stipulation. Don called me and asked if I would pay for the transportation charges? Well, yes, I reluctantly agreed, but not anything over $2000.

Their furniture and "belongings" arrived in one huge van on September 3, but for some reasons the Johnsons would not be coming just yet, in fact, it would be quite a while. Bobbi's mother's husband (he was not her father) had just died, so she had to go spend some time with her mother. Don had a lot of loose ends to tie up, go see his son in the penitentiary, etc. So here we were, Carl and I and the truck driver, stuck with a huge carload of stuff to unload that included everything from huge concrete birdbaths to a useless dinosaur type of printing machine that weighed a ton, but no Johnsons. Added to that was the truck driver's bill, which amounted to $3845.80, and he would not take a check. He insisted on either cash or a Cashier's check. But no Johnsons. Not only were they conspicuous by their absence, but they did not even have the courtesy to call us or let us know where they could be reached. Like the sucker I always am, I paid the bill, and Carl and the truck driver lugged all their tons of stuff and paraphernalia up the outside stairs and stacked it all over the second floor of the church living room. In the meantime, Carl moved himself and all his belongings into the school. And we waited.

Finally we got some word and lame excuses that they would be arriving sometime in the middle of October. On Sunday, October 18, more than a month and a half after their stuff had been unloaded, they finally did drive up in their car. How about the additional shipping charges? Well, they didn't have the money right now, but he would be getting busy on Carl's case and the Legal Course in short order. Of course, he never did get around to paying for the difference.

Chapter Twenty-seven

The Trial of Rev. Carles Messick

The building of our new home was a major event in our lives, and a story in itself. I did not want to break into the middle of that story and go into the details of Carl's trial, which occurred at the beginning of our building project. I consider this trial to be one of the more dramatic events of our domicile in North Carolina, and warranted a story in itself.

After his unfavorable "Probable Cause" hearing on July 16, 1986, Carl's trial was scheduled on the Court Calendar. He was to appear in the Superior Court of Macon County in Franklin on December 15, despite all the motions and strategy he and Don Johnson had made and planned. The prosecutor was that nasty idiot by the name of Jerry Townson, the same JOG stooge who had prosecuted Carl in the hearing on July 16. The Presiding Judge was C. Walter Allen, another member of the Masonic conspiracy, and the trial was to be held in Superior Court, as I have already stated.

The prosecution led off with the ludicrous story of how the Trustys just innocently happened to be out there in front of our church with their lights out at 3:30 in the morning of June 14. I have already related in an earlier chapter of how Carl had heard loud voices outside on the church grounds, threatening to shoot out our yard light, burn down the building, and shoot the bald-headed dude when he came running out. I have also told of our calling the Sheriff's Department and informing them about the threats, and how they took their sweet time getting there, stonewalling until after the damage was done, and this, I am sure was planned and deliberate.

Mrs. Trusty got on the stand and in a sing-song and matter-of-fact tone of voice rattled off an explanation that would have been incredible to even a six year old child. However, she had been well coached and her story was well rehearsed. She and her husband claimed that they had

come our way to see their dear "close" friends, the Rolley Lents, who, at one time had lived in the house across the road from us, but had moved nine months earlier. The Trustys claimed they were just going to have a friendly drink with the Lents and ask them about co-signing on a loan for a truck with them. Would you believe? They hardly knew each other and the Trustys didn't even know they had moved months ago. And just break in on them at 3:30 in the morning!

In the first place, the Lents were an older couple in their seventies and did not drink, nor were they inclined to any such frivolities at 3:30 in the morning, or any other time. In the second place, they barely knew of the Trustys, who were a generation younger and had had next to nothing in common with them. The fact that the Trustys didn't even know that they had moved months ago, made it pretty obvious that they had little, if anything, in common. Surely, for the Trustys to claim they were "close" friends who could drop in unannounced at 3:30 in the morning would stretch any reasonable person's credibility beyond the breaking point. But the rigged court took it all in as if there wasn't a shadow of doubt about her idiotic story.

The Lents had been neighbors of ours for years before they moved to another place west of Franklin. I went over to see them at their present residence and asked them if they were willing to sign an affidavit to the effect that none of the Trustys' claims of close friendship had any validity and that such a visit at such an ungodly hour would have been extremely ludicrous. They said they would be glad to, and had the Trustys appeared at their door at that hour they would probably have been repelled with a shotgun in hand.

Mrs. Lent was particularly outraged that the Trustys would drag them into such an outrageous lie, and they gladly signed an affidavit to that effect, and we had it notarized. I entered it as evidence into the case on Carl's behalf, with the firm belief that it would be a powerful repudiation of the Trusty's idiotic story.

However, nothing of the kind happened. Although plenty of witnesses appeared on Carl's behalf, including my wife and myself, the prosecutor would shout **objection!** to every meaningful piece of evidence presented, and the judge would immediately **sustain** the objection. The Lents' affidavit was dismissed out-of-hand as a meaningless piece of paper because the Lents were not there in person to

verify it (although they had signed it previously in front of a Notary Public). Not only did the judge deem it as meaningless, he declared it as inadmissible, and when in my testimony I so much as made mention of it, the prosecutor would immediately scream objection, and the judge would sustain.

Although Don Johnson was not a licensed attorney, he had been chosen by Carl as his **legal counsel**, as he is entitled to do in accordance with the Constitution. But among this clique of Masonic hyenas, the Constitution mattered not a damn. The judge and the prosecutor were in charge, and whatever they said was the law and prevailed without any meaningful opposition from anybody. In this respect I blame Don Johnson, who could have, and should have, insisted on his client's Constitutional rights. Don Johnson was not allowed to advise Carl, not even speak to him, or even sit near him. And so it went. This conspiratorial clique was out to get Carl because he was hostile to the Jewish establishment, and the law be damned. In two days it was all over and Carl was found guilty and convicted on all counts. He was sentenced to a total of seven years — three years for discharge of a firearm into an occupied vehicle, and two years on each of two counts of assault with a deadly weapon, the terms to run not concurrently, but consecutively, for a total of seven years.

Carl was immediately locked up in the Macon County jail. He is convinced that they tried to trap him into an attempt to escape, since during the middle one night they left the jail door unlocked and ajar, with no one else visible except a lone woman deputy on duty. He believes they tried to tempt him to make a break for it, at which time the other non-visible deputies would quickly have emerged and have had an excuse to shoot him.

However, he did not fall for the ruse, and he stayed in the Macon County jail for a week, then he was transferred to the Swain County jail for another week, then to the Shelby, North Carolina penitentiary for a number of months, then to the Newton, North Carolina jail. Henrie and I visited him at both the Shelby and the Newton prisons. After serving 20 months he was finally released.

Chapter Twenty-eight

In Phoenix over the Holidays, 1986-87

During the last two weeks of November and a few weeks before Carl's trial, the notoriety of the trial had aroused the attention of a number of our enemies in Macon County and outside. One of these was the Internal Revenue Service. Don Johnson informed me when we were back that a cruiser containing four officials had come looking for me, namely the local I.R.S. agent from Franklin, the District I.R.S. Director out of Asheville, Macon County Sheriff George Moses, and another deputy. Don told them my wife and I were travelling the country and he had no idea as to our whereabouts. For the time being they left.

It was no secret to the I.R.S. that I refused to pay any further income tax. I had blatantly and defiantly written them a letter to that effect in the middle of 1981, stated that the personal income tax was unconstitutional, and a number of legal briefs as to why. Furthermore, I demanded a refund on what monies I had already paid in. I refused to file any further **Forms 1040**, and I have never done so since. Besides the other constitutional arguments, I made it plain that the Federal Reserve was an illegal gang of Jewish counterfeiters, and that our Jew controlled government was taxing us White people and using our own money to exterminate and destroy the White Race, and I would be damned if I would contribute any further to the destruction of my own people. Every April 15, instead of sending in a 1040 I would repeat my demand for a refund of the money I had already paid in, and my reasons for it. Actually, this Is a long story of legal maneuvering and correspondence back and forth, a battle that is still ongoing, but I don't want to go into It here. I wrote a booklet on the fraudulent Jewish Federal Reserve conspiracy as far back as 1976, and the whole story Is detailed as Chapter 40 In *The White Man's Bible*, and can be read In full.

The point is that I did not wish to make my presence too obvious during the period of Carl's trial, although I

attended much of the trial, and even appeared on the witness stand on Carl's behalf. During this same period I talked to the judge, to the prosecutor and even Sheriff in Carl's defense. It was, in fact, the Carl Messick shooting incident that sparked their renewed persecution of me by the IRS, but I was determined to stick to my guns, let the chips fall where they may.

After Carl was convicted and incarcerated, there was nothing more that I could do. If there was, Don Johnson, being a paralegal, could take care of it and do it better. Anyway, this chapter was not intended about my long-standing and still ongoing battle with the IRS, but about our trip to Phoenix, Arizona. As early as last July, we had planned to spend about a month in Phoenix during the winter, and now that our house building program was underway, we were going to do just that, come what way. Besides, we had made no other arrangements to stay elsewhere when our lease ran out on John Dillard's cabin. So on December 17, when the verdict was in, we were ready to leave for Arizona, but we wanted to go to Martinsville, Virginia first, and see our grandchildren and Kim and Walt. It had been customary for us to spend our Christmases together, and now that we were going to spend this one in Arizona, we wanted to exchange gifts, and give them our season's greetings before we left.

After checking with Billy Sanders, the contractor, we were all packed and left the house at 2 PM on our way to Kim and Walt's. We stopped at the Red Lobster in Winston Salem for dinner and arrived at the Moore's house at 8:30 PM exchanging presents, and leaving other items with them. We finally got to bed at 12 midnight.

Thursday, December 18. Henrie and I left Kim and Walt's house at 8:30 AM and drove to the Dutch Inn (Martinsville) and had a good breakfast. Then we were on our way and soon we were heading west on I-40. We detoured off I-40 at Exit 64 and had a good lunch at the Western Steer Steakhouse. Then pushing on through Knoxville, we finally called it a day at 4:45 PM and checked in at the Thunderbird Inn (Best Western) at Cooksville, Tennessee. I had a good rib-eye steak at the Thunderbird, while Henrie decided she would skip dinner and settle for an apple in the room.

Friday, December 19. Leaving Cooksville in the morning, we continued on down I-40, stopping to have lunch at the New England Seafood House in Jackson, Tennessee, a

really good place to eat. We had planned to stop and visit the Casey Jones Museum at Jackson, and/or Mud Island at Memphis, but decided it was getting too late, so drove on. We finally pulled in at the Interstate Inn (Best Western) at Carlisle, Arkansas, about 30 miles east of Little Rock.

I called Don that night. He said I had been sent a Certified Letter from the IRS demanding that we have a meeting to be scheduled for January 6. I told him to answer it and tell them I couldn't possibly make it.

Saturday, December 20. We left Carlisle at 9 AM and drove down I-40 to Texarkana and stopped at the Texas Information Center to get a Texas map. Left I-40 and headed south on US 271. We stopped at a little place called Pittsburg and had lunch. Then on to Tyler, Texas, taking the by-pass to arrive at Corsicana. Here we stopped at the Collin Street Bakery and bought one of their famous Corsicana Fruit Cakes. Drove back east on Main Street where the motels were and checked in at the Best Western. Had dinner at the Catfish King Restaurant across the lot. They serve "farm raised" catfish as their specialty. Drove 381 miles.

Sunday, December 21. Left the Best Western at Corsicana and had a real good breakfast at the Holiday Inn. Drove 60 miles down US 31 to Waco, Texas and checked in at the Texian Motel. Had a good lunch at the Tanglewood Farms Restaurant, then drove a short distance north on I-35 to Belmead to the H.E.B. store to buy some supplies. For dinner we went back to the Tanglewood Restaurant located just south of the Texian Motel.

Monday, December 22. As I mentioned before, I had had an ongoing battle with the IRS for years, but it had been relatively low key until the Carl Messick shooting affair stirred up renewed hostilities. What funds I had at this time I had dispersed in five different Florida banks, with the questionable reasoning that if these IRS pirates seized one account it might give me enough time to withdraw the others forthwith. The IRS thieves call this making a "levy," but what it really amounts to is an illegal seizure without due process, also known as stealing, piracy, thieving and several other choice definitions. In any case, I did not feel too secure with the funds being where they were, being well aware that the banks, the Federal Reserve, and the Jewish pirates were all banded together in the same conspiracy, namely, how to rob the American people blind. I discussed this subject with Don Johnson one day, as to

where he thought might be the least risky place to keep what funds you might still have. I was well aware by this time that Don was an accomplished con-man, and that he probably knew all the tricks.

Well, he had an answer for this one also. He informed me that he had learned "through the grapevine" that there was a small unincorporated bank in the little town of Chilton, Texas, that had been privately owned since 1914, and did not easily or willingly collaborate with the IRS on demand, as did the other banks in the system, and that there were only five such private banks left who still operated under the grandfather clause. Not that the IRS could not get at your money in their bank, but the IRS would be forced to go to court first, and a depositor would have plenty of notice to withdraw his money before the court case was ever settled. Furthermore, he said, they invested all their depositors' money in government bonds, and whereas at the same time you had all the conveniences of a checking account. They also paid interest on your deposit, their operating profit coming from the difference in the rate they paid the depositor and what the government bonds paid. So you also had the insurance that unlike a lot of other banks that were going broke on risky loans, this one was backed 100% by government bonds. So he said, and I thought how clever of this con-man to know all these unconventional gimmicks.

One of the reasons we were making this detour was to go to Chilton, and talk to the manager of the Chilton Private Bank himself, and see if it all squared with what Don had told me.

Henrie and I left the Texian Motel in Waco and drove the 21 miles to Chilton, arriving at the bank at 9:10 AM. There we met with a dapper and very articulate young fellow by the name of James T. Davis, about 30. He was not the owner, or even part owner, but the hired manager. He confirmed everything Don had told me, except that whereas the De Graffenreid family, who had owned the bank since 1914, and whose main interests were in the cotton business, had in recent years sold the bank to a certain businessman by the name of John Landon, who was now the real owner of the bank. Landon would come in two or three times a week and check all activities. According to Davis, Landon was an astute business man of means, and the bank's business had increased tenfold since he had taken

over. We talked to Davis for about an hour, and took with us a checkbook and deposit slips.

After leaving Chilton, a dumpy little town of about 300 to 500 people, we went back to I-35 and drove on to Austin, Texas. We then took the Hill Country Trail (US 290) to Fredericksburg, where we stopped and had lunch at the Golden Corral Restaurant. We drove on west and joined I-10 and continued on to Ft. Stockton. Arriving at 6:10, we checked in at the Sunday House Motor Inn (B.W.) to find we had the finest room we had had on the whole trip, large room, king-sized beds. We had dinner at a nearby restaurant, Spanish steak, soup and salad bar. Drove a total of 460 miles.

Tuesday, December 23. After checking out of the Sunday House, we drove across the street and had a good breakfast at the Holiday Inn. Left at 8:45 AM and drove west on I-10. Made a time change a few miles west of Van Horn, Texas (gained an hour) and on to El Paso. Had lunch at the Red Lobster (McRae Exit) and on to Willcox, Arizona, where we checked in at the Plaza Inn (Best Western). Had driven a total of 474 miles for the day.

Called Don Johnson. Everything O.K. Filing a Habeas Corpus, expects to get Carl out, he says. Called Billy Sanders. Been working on the house every day except Monday. Footers in, septic tank in, water lines in. Gave me his new home address. Talked to Kim and Walt. Kim busy delivering presents.

Wednesday, December 24. Left Willcox early, after having a free "continental" breakfast. Drove to Tucson and had a good breakfast at Denny's (St. Mary's Exit). Drove on north on I-10 and arrived at our Maryland Lakes apartment at 10:45 AM, after driving 196 miles. The weather was bright and sunny, but cool. After unloading a ton of goods, we drove to Fry's Supermarket to load up on $70 worth of groceries, then had a good lunch of turkey sandwiches and other goodies. Henrie made the beds, etc. We were both pretty well tired out after a long day and went to bed at 7 PM.

Thursday, December 25, Christmas Day. Got up late in our new apartment. Henrie had stocked up on groceries yesterday and fixed a good home-cooked Christmas dinner, a welcome change after eating in all the restaurants while being on the road. We did not have a TV set as yet, so could not watch the programs and other events, which we missed. In the afternoon we went to some

of the different shopping centers to look for furniture, TV sets, and a host of other essentials.

Friday, December 26. Tried to find the maintenance man to fix the lights in the drop ceiling in the kitchen, but everything was closed. Received a letter from Rev. Rick Harp. Said he would be here in Phoenix to visit with me in about a week. Answered him and said I preferred January 5th, and drew a diagram showing him where to find us. Wrote a letter to Claude Curtis, the postmaster at Otto, authorizing Don Johnson to pick up certified mail. Sent a check to Billy Sanders, paying the contract balance on the house in full (in advance of it being even half finished). Talked to the telephone company about a phone. Costs $50 for installation, $27.50 to put on vacation rate, and $4.75 to keep it on standby, or $27.50 to have it reconnected. Decided it was not worth connecting it for the duration of this visit. Henrie and I went looking for a TV set. Looked at several places, including two places in Maryvale Shopping Center on Indian School Road and 51st Ave.

Saturday, December 27. Mailed three letters to three different banks, instructing them to transfer all the funds to our accounts to the Chilton Private Bank. Called Don Johnson. No judge is available to post Habeas Corpus, he says. He had not yet written the IRS, as I had told him to do, but said he would.

After lunch, Henrie and I drove to the new Safeway store and loaded up on $65 worth of groceries. Then to Appliance-TV City at Cactus and 43 Ave., and bought a 25 inch Sharp TV set, price $369. Next we went to the K-Mark at Northern and 27 Ave. and bought a TV table, a set of dishes and two sets of new flatware.

Sunday, December 28. Picked up the Sunday paper *Arizona Republic* from across the street. In the morning I assembled the TV stand I bought yesterday and read the Sunday paper. In the afternoon Henrie and I went to Levitz (Indian School and 27th) and picked out a set of bedroom furniture.

Finished reading *Going Like Sixty* by Richard Armour. 133 pages about enjoying life in the senior years.

Monday, December 29. Called James T. Davis and informed him that I had transferred the funds from three different Florida banks to the Chilton Private Bank. Contacted Hahnenberg, the project manager for Maryland Lakes, to fix the ceiling lights in the kitchen. He and another

young fellow carried the TV set up the stairs, and also took the necessary measurements to replace the panels in the kitchen. Called Alan Tanner of Republic Cable to hook up to our new TV set. This he did the same day, between 11 AM and 12:30 PM. Hookup charge $5, plus $10.95 per month.

Henrie and I went to the Red Lobster at 53rd and Indian School for lunch. Then we went to Target Department Store and bought a desk light and other items. Next, to Levitz Furniture Store, where Henrie picked out another bedroom set in place of the one she picked yesterday. Stopped at the Map Store and picked up a nice 15" globe for my study in North Carolina. In the evening we watched our new TV set for the first time.

Tuesday, December 30. At 10 AM Henrie and I took off on a tour to Sedona, Arizona (110 miles) and had lunch at the Orchard Inn and Grill in the dining room known as L'Amberge de Sedona. Browsed through the shops up and down the main street. Beautiful day. Drove back by way of Jerome, an historic old mining town. Stopped in at the museum and witnessed an interesting movie and account of early mining in Jerome.

On the way back we drove through Prescott Valley (US 89), then took HW 69 back to I-17 and arrived back at the apartment at 7 PM.

Wednesday, December 31. Called James T. Davis, manager of the Chilton Private Bank. Confirmed two of the accounts from Florida had been received, but the third had not. Watched the Fiesta Parade in Phoenix from 11:30 AM to 1:30 PM. Drove to Fry's Supermarket and loaded up with groceries. At 8 PM we watched the King Orange Parade in Miami (1 hour), then watched Dynasty and Hotel.

Thursday, January 2, 1987. Watched the Cotton Bowl Parade, Dallas, Texas, from 8:00 to 9:30 AM. Watched the Tournament of Roses Parade, Pasadena, California, from 9:30 to 11:30 AM. Drove over to Smitty's at the West Plaza Shopping Center and bought a pair of pyjamas, a long sleeved shirt, and a red and navy dressing robe.

Watched the game between the Arizona State University Sun Devils and the Michigan Wolverines. The Sun Devils won 22 to 15, much to the delight of the Arizonians.

* * * * *

Although I have detailed notes in my notebook on the rest of our stay in Phoenix, I am going to try to summarize and condense the last part of our visit for the sake of brevity.

Friday, January 2. Levitz delivered five pieces of Henrie's bedroom furniture. At 6 PM watched the football game between the Miami Hurricanes and Penn State. Penn won 14-10.

Saturday, January 3. Henrie and I went to Reliable Furniture and picked up an ottoman, a small table and a lamp for Henrie.

Sunday, January 4. Drove to Christown Shopping Center and bought an oak dining table and four chairs.

Monday, January 5. Rev.. Rick Harp from California dropped in at about 5:30 PM. Helped me carry Henrie's hutch up the stairs and into her bedroom. He and I went to have dinner at Denny's. We talked until about 9 PM, then he went to find himself a room at a "6" Motel on Bell Road.

Tuesday, January 6. Rick back at the apartment at 9:30 AM. Had forgotten about the time change and was about an hour late. Anyway, we had breakfast together and he stayed until about 3 PM. He had brought along his comprehensive album of pictures and clippings of his younger days when he was a member of George L. Rockwell's Nazi Party, and also of his involvement in other racial movements. I showed him my prize Christmas present from Henrie — a genuine replica of Gen. George Custer's army revolver, as reproduced by the Franklin Mint.

Thursday, January 8. About 10:30 AM Henrie and I left for the Mormon Temple at Mesa, about 27 miles from our apartment. We were given an intensive indoctrination program at their Visitors' Center and viewed four different Audio-visual programs in an many different theaters, (they had six.) I was given a copy of the *Book of Mormon*. The Center was built six years earlier and was the latest in sophisticated indoctrination techniques. After that we went across the street to the Mormon Genealogy Library. It contained an enormous amount of data, had many people in there, all very busy. Later in the afternoon Henrie and I had a big lunch at the Red Lobster.

Saturday, January 10. At about 10:30 AM, by pre-arrangement, Alan Tanner stopped by and picked up the TV cable control unit. We got packed, had our last lunch at the

apartment, and left Glendale at 1:10 PM for the trip back home, which would now be one of the rented cabins from John Dillard.

At 3 PM we were in Tucson and stopped in at Denny's for refreshments. Drove a total of 281 miles, then pulled in at the Best Western American Motel at Lordsburg, New Mexico, at 6:30. Had a light dinner of left over veggies in the room and went to bed early.

Sunday, January 22. Rose early and had breakfast in the motel dining room. Very Western, run by Mexicans. Left at 8 AM and headed east on I-10. Had lunch at the Holiday Inn at 2 PM (new time) at Van Horn. (It had a lot of nice paintings on display at that time, but it is now no longer a Holiday inn.) Drove on to Big Spring, Texas on I-20, arriving there at 6:20 PM after driving 504 miles. Had a steak dinner at Ron Griffin's Restaurant nearby. Big, busy place, more Mexicans.

Monday, January 12. Had breakfast at Ron Griffin's Restaurant. Called James T. Davis at the Chilton Bank and asked him to also open an account in the name of the C.O.T.C. and send application papers. Left Big Spring at 10:15 AM and drove west on I-20, stopping at Grande Prairie, Texas, to have lunch at Denny's. Had chicken fillets and shrimp, hot apple pie with caramel sauce and icecream. At 6:20 we pulled in at the Contessa Inn (Best Western) at Longview Texas after driving 418 miles. After that big lunch, we skipped dinner and went to bed early.

Tuesday, January 13. Got up early and left the motel without breakfast at 7 AM. At 11 AM we stopped for lunch at the prestigious Red Snapper Restaurant at the Pecanland Mall on the east side of Monroe, Louisiana. In mid afternoon we stopped again, this time at Shoney's, for pie and coffee. Pulled in at the Bessemer Inn at 6:45 PM at Bessemer, Alabama. Drove a total of 514 miles.

Wednesday, January 14, 1987. Had breakfast at the lounge restaurant and left the motel at 8:30 AM. Drove west on I-20, using the perimeter road I-495 to by-pass Birmingham. The highway surface was excellent from here on out all the way into Atlanta, in contrast to the rough surface throughout Mississippi, Louisiana, and Alabama. Had lunch at the Red Lobster in the Pleasant Hill mall north of Atlanta.

Got back to Dillard after driving 285 miles and stopped in at the Best Western Motel to inquire about our chalet rental. The girl at the desk said chalet #20 was

ready to move into and gave me the key. We then picked up the mail, picked up some groceries at the market, and drove to the cabin. We found everything in good shape. I drove over to our house now under construction to see what progress had been made. We spent the rest of the evening sorting and opening a large box full of mail.

Chapter Twenty-nine

1987: An Assessment of the Past and Future

After returning from Arizona, I sat down and tried to make an appraisal of how far our movement had come, and what its outlook might be for the coming year and beyond. The Carl Messick shooting incident and the coming of the Johnsons had thrown a monkey wrench into our operations and changed the picture considerably. Working with Carl might have been difficult at times, but he was genuinely interested in promoting the progress of the Creativity movement and guarding the best interests of the church. His judgment might sometimes have been faulty, and often was, but his heart was with it all the way. Up until June, 1986, we had put out and distributed 36 issues of *Racial Loyalty,* and we had never missed a month, except for the one month during which I had been fasting. We were growing each month and our contributors were backing us up more generously as time went on.

With the coming of the Johnsons, things changed. I had expected great things from Don Johnson, since he had projected such far-reaching plans, as I have stated before. But ever since I received that $3845.80 transfer bill from the trucker and the Johnsons weren't heard from for a month and a half, I began to suspect that I was up against a first rate con-man. But still, I thought I would give him the benefit of the doubt and see how well he would, or would not, deliver on all his bombastic promises and predictions. His performance at the trial had been less than heroic, and Carl was in jail. What with Bobbi now being on full salary, her contributions in answering the mail and putting out the paper were mediocre and uninspired at best. With Carl, we had put out our last continuous issue in June, but now we

did not manage to put out another issue of *Racial Loyalty* until November, 1986, the next issue was delayed until February, 1987, and the next issue was put out in June of that same year. It was to be the last issue we were to put out with Bobbi at the computer. It would be a full year before another issue would be printed, but not by Bobbi. Many things were to happen in between.

Bobbi was an extremely efficient typist, and, in fact, a very capable manager. She did typeset two sets of books during her presence here, namely *The Klassen Letters, Vol. One and Two.* In the meantime, I got the feeling that neither Don nor Bobbi were really interested in promoting the church, but promoting the Johnsons, and doing what would benefit them, and, if possible, take over the church property from me. Bobbi seemed to have that unhappy, sinister, inscrutinable air about her, and you never knew what she was thinking. Suddenly, without any consultation, they harbored a dog, then a cat. Then there appeared a large doghouse in back of the church,and a cat house on the stairway leading to the library. Next the large doghouse was moved up to the top of the stairs and on the landing beside the door to the second floor. All this despite the fact that I had made it plain to them from the beginning that no animals were allowed on the church property. Although I had loaned them my personal VW Rabbit, which I kept stored in the warehouse behind the church, they soon took over and drove it at will as if they owned it. I finally had to make it plain that it was not their property to drive and took the keys away.

In the meantime, how was Don doing in putting his law course together? Not very well. Every time I would ask him as to how much longer it would take him to have it ready, his answer would be, in about a month. He had it all put together in his head, he said. And so it went, month after month. It never got out of his head, and not a single video tape was ever made. Besides, I soon got the feeling that there was rank animosity between Don and Bobbi, although they never showed it publicly. At one time Don went to Texas for a month, reasons unknown, and Gale Bailey, who had been living at the school all this time, went with him. In the meantime, Bobbi changed here telephone number at the church, and although she told me what the number was, she told me not to divulge it to anyone else. One day I got a call from Texas asking me what Bobbi's new number was, and, naively thinking that "anyone else" did not include her

husband. (What I did not know was it was because of her husband she had changed it.) I gave him her new number since I did not know they were not on speaking terms. Such was the situation into the summer of 1987. We were not progressing in our membership, we were regressing. All this was leading up to an even more drastic event soon coming up that same year.

But let us first digress to two other affairs that were also unravelling at this time.

Chapter Thirty

The Art Company Agreement

It seems ever since I started the Church of the Creator I repeatedly managed to become the target of some scam, and sometimes more than one con-man was working on me at the same time. Whether this just happened by coincidence, or whether JOG was pointing them my way, I never did figure out, but it certainly seemed like I had become a prime target.

Back in about 1980, three years before we moved to North Carolina, I was introduced to a fellow by the name of Tad Galin by my friend Chet Sasadu, who owned a drugstore in Pompano Beach, just south of Lighthouse Point. Chet was a friendly chap and we had known each other for years. We were having a cup of coffee at the lunch counter in his store when he told me that over there was this fellow Tad, a friend of his, who was interested in my church and would like to meet me. Fine, join us in a cup of coffee.

Tad was a small, but sharp little fellow in his middle thirties. He had come from Poland, where his family had been part of some aristocracy, he said. His English was good, although he still spoke with quite an accent, and he was a rather personable fellow. He was in the Amway business, he said, and although he was still having a rough time of it, he was making rapid progress. He told me of all the outstanding successes that had emerged from the Amway system, and some day he was going to be on easy street. He would like to come over to my house sometime and explain the whole Amway set-up, and he would like to have me join. He also had some big plans as to how this could at the same time benefit the growth of my Church, with which he said he was already somewhat familiar. He seemed like an interesting fellow, and he claimed to agree with me 100% about the Jews. It was the Jews and the Communists that had robbed the land and holdings of his once aristocratic family. I said, sure, come on over sometime, and we'll talk about it in greater detail.

He lost no time doing just that, and went into great detail about how many people he now knew who were independently wealthy after they had entered the Amway game plan. At present he was merchandising out of his bedroom and strapped for capital, but he was going to be one of the successful ones. These visits continued for some months, and each time when he came over he would be showing me how much progress he had made. At the same time he had read more of my books, and he would let me know how enthusiastic he was becoming in helping to promote Creativity. He kept emphasizing that if he just had a few thousand in working capital, he could have a good stock of merchandise ready on hand to deliver immediately and he could be moving much faster. So far, it was his wife, June, who had a well paying job as a supervisor in a private Pompano Beach hospital that was really carrying the family load, and at the same time helping him promote his Amway business. I was convinced that this little Polish fellow had a lot on the ball, and I sort of felt sorry for him. He seemed to be trying so hard. At his persistence, finally, on June 2, 1981, I loaned him an initial $3000. He continued to keep visiting and showing me how his business was growing, but actually he could go much faster if he had more inventory and if I loaned him another $7000. After all, his wife was making $2000 a month, and she would co-sign on the note. Foolishly, on September 23, I loaned him another $7000. Actually, his business was increasing considerably.

Then a third party entered into the picture. A young friend of Tad's, by the name of William P. Therrien, was selling cheap paintings, door to door, and he was making himself a tidy $100 a day in profit, with very little investment on his part. This gave Tad a big idea. They could form a company and set up Art Centers all across the country and make millions. They needed me in to bankroll the deal, but my contribution would be only minimal as far as time and work was concerned. By forming a three way corporation we could promote Amway, we could promote the art venture (which would be the backbone of our financial impetus) and best of all, we could use each of these art centers as meeting places for the promotion of the Church of the Creator. How much would it take? Another $9000 would get our first center stocked, remodeled and refurbished right here in Ft. Lauderdale. Tad had already rented a place at 50 E. Prospect Road, Ft. Lauderdale, and

had himself and a few carpenters furiously sawing and hammering at it to put it into shape. He had also bought a white van with which to haul the paintings. He was going at it like a house on fire.

There was no doubt about it, the little fellow had a lot of energy.

On January 12th, 1982, we drew up a working contract. The principals were Tad Galin, William P. Therrien, the Church of the Creator, and myself as President. The company was known as **The Art Co.** I loaned them the $9000, but this time it was out of the funds that I had donated to the Church of the Creator, since we were expecting the church to benefit from this action. The note was guaranteed to me and signed personally by Tad Galin, his wife June, and by William Therrien. We were off and running and things looked good. We even held two COTC meetings in the new place. The first one was on Sunday, January 10, 1982, with me presiding and lecturing for two sessions of about two hours each. There were 18 people present, and we signed up three new members. One of the prominent people at that meeting was Dr. Herbert Poinsett, from Hollywood, who at present (1992) has a TV talk show in the Tampa area, and had been active in both the racial and Atheist promotions on his own for some time previously. A second meeting was held at the Art Center about a month later, on Sunday, February 7, at which I was not present, since I was in North Carolina at the time, working on the many projects I then had going. But I thought that was fine, I would soon be moving to North Carolina anyway, and they should learn to run their meetings without me.

Then came a shocker. Suddenly, Tad said they were broke. His Amway business was falling apart because he had spent all his time on the Art Co., but he was assiduously building it up again, not to worry, he said. Where William Therrien was, I had no idea, and Tad was very vague about it. He was "on the road."

By this time we were into the late spring of 1982, and I was deeply preoccupied with getting the COTC Center in North Carolina built. (Foundation Day was March 10, 1982.) Henrie and I were planning to move up to North Carolina as soon as we could get our house sold.When could I get my loans repaid? Soon, Tad kept reassuring me. Then another disaster struck. June had privately given one of her female "friends" at the hospital a copy of the *White Man's*

Bible, secretly, in a brown envelope, being assured that she sympathized with our teachings. Next thing June knew she was fired and lost her $2000 a month job, no reason given.

Time went on, and all I ever got from Tad were numerous reassurances that he would repay me "soon." His wife, June did get another job, but it did not pay as well as the one she had had. I was trying to give the poor fellow a chance to recover and make good on his promises. (He also owed me the $9000 I had loaned him previously.) Finally, three years and 50 promises later, my patience was at an end. We were now into 1986, and living in North Carolina, and I had received not a dime, nothing but promises. What could I do? I decided to take my losses and turn the deal over to a collection agency. Where could I find one I could trust in Broward County? I called my old friend, Jim Hundley, who owned the warehouse and rental complex in Pompano Beach, where, during my last domicile in Florida, I had stored my thousands of copies of *Nature's Eternal Religion* and *The White Man's Bible*, and also kept my business records and files. I had known Jim for at least 15 years. I decided to call him and ask him — did he know of any honest collection agency in Broward County? Sure, his daughter-in-law, Geri Lamb, owned one, called Professional Credit Control, Inc., and she would be glad to handle my case.

So I called her and she sent me the necessary papers to sign and she would take it from there. She was not an attorney herself, but the agency retained one who did all the legal work for them. The agency's commission for making a collection was somewhat stiff — 50% if they collected, and out of that they paid all the attorneys' and other legal fees. If they did not collect, I owed nothing. Good enough. Better to try to salvage something out of the deal than nothing. I knew the Galins owned a house and must have at least some equity in it. Besides, June had a fairly good paying job, and also they must have a considerable inventory of Amway merchandise.

The collection agency's attorney's name was Alton A. Linn, Jr., whose office was located in Pompano Beach. He duly filed suit on behalf of myself, as one case, and another on behalf of the Church, as a second case, in the Circuit Court in Ft. Lauderdale.

Our case was scheduled for January 27, 1987.

At this time our new house was still being built and we were living in John Dillard's cabin No. 20 in Georgia. On

January 25, after checking at the church (Don Johnson had just returned from Texas) I picked up the "Art" file from the cabinet in the church and Henrie and I left for Florida at 10:20 AM. It was raining hard when we left and when we stopped for lunch at the Red Lobster in Atlanta it was still raining. We arrived in Lakeland, Florida and pulled in at the Holiday Inn at 5:50 PM. We had dinner at the Holiday Inn dining room.

Mary Wimmer, who still lived in Lighthouse Point at that time, had invited us to stay with her when we came down. (Her husband, Bill, had died just a few months previously.) We arrived there in the evening and she had a good dinner prepared for us. Next morning we had breakfast at her table, and she went her way to take care of a multitude of chores she had waiting for her, and we prepared for our meeting at the Courthouse.

After having lunch at Denny's in Lighthouse Point, we drove to the Broward County Courthouse. We found much construction going on at the expanding Courthouse and the closest parking place we could find was about a quarter of a mile away. We went to Room 920, the chambers of Judge Linda A. Vitale. Our attorney, Alton A. Linn, Jr., soon arrived. It was the first time we had met him, and we discussed a few details of the case, although the facts were already well known to all of us. Tad and June Galin were already there, accompanied by a supporter who really had nothing to do with the case. Soon Judge Vitale arrived and the case began. Actually, it was an open and shut case. They had borrowed $19,000 and signed 90 day notes to repay. Five years had gone by and they had not repaid a cent. Tad had already sent in a long, tedious written defence that his connection with the church had ruined his business, and it was all my fault. As the trial commenced he kept whining away and repeating the same tune endlessly. Every so often the Judge would intervene and ask, but you did borrow the money and sign the notes we have before us here? He would say, yes, but..., and then start whining all over again. I was getting hot under the collar, and wanted to interject that he came to me and it was his idea to join and he borrowed and spent the money. However, my attorney poke me in the ribs, and told me to remain silent, which I did. Finally the whining session ended, and the Judge said, you borrowed the money, you didn't repay it, and pronounced judgment against them.

So we had won our case, had a judgment filed against them and went back to North Carolina.

What happened next? Nothing. I never heard a response from the attorney, nor from the collection agency, for what seemed an overly long time. When I inquired at both places by telephone, they were hard to reach. When I finally did make contact, the answers were vague, strange and ambiguous. One of them said the Galins had filed for bankruptcy, but whether before or after the court decision, I never could find out. In any case, neither took the slightest action to pursue collection, and after a while I gave up. I suspect that Tad bought them off at a discount, and they, the attorney and the collection agency, kept what money they could get for themselves. At least, I never received a cent and I did not want to waste any further time pursuing a lost cause 750 miles away when I had more important things to do.

Is there an honest collection agency in Broward County? Not that I know of.

Chapter Thirty-one

The Natchez Pilgrimage Tour Plus

Before the Civil War, the State of Mississippi was one of the wealthiest, if not the wealthiest, in the nation, and the city of Natchez was said to have more millionaires in its environs than any other city, including New York. As we all know, the Jews changed all that, and today Mississippi is one of the poorest and most backward in the union. Be that as it may, the city of Natchez has a proud tradition and many of its old mansions are still standing as show places and exhibits of the Old South. Every year during the entire month of March the city holds a **Pilgrimage Tour** that reflects the glory of times gone by, although the downtown section is as shabby as any other slum inhabited by niggers. Nevertheless, its pilgrimage celebration each year is a rare jewel, and my wife and I have visited it more than once. We have noticed that in the last ten years or so, several new suburban sections have sprung up around the environs of the city that did not exist when we first visited it.

In March of 1987, while our new house was being built, we decided to take the time out to visit it again. Henrie and I planned to leave on March 27. Having consulted with Billy Sanders, the contractor, about choices of tile, woods, and other details, we got up early to get to the tile store. We chose the type and color of tile for all of the 3-1/2 bathrooms, and also for the foyer at the entrance door. We also stopped at Macon Supply and picked out the type numbers for plumbing fixtures (mostly brushed bronze). We took notes on the choices of all these items and rushed back to the building site, but Sanders was not there. We left them all in a file folder and nailed it to a studding. We were sure he would see it.

We were still living in John Dillard's cabin #20 at this time. After picking up the mail at the post office, we had lunch at cabin #20 and packed to leave. We stopped and paid our rental bill up to the 27th, and talked to John

Dillard about giving us some concession during our absence. On this count we won a partial concession.

We stopped at Clayton Motors and left them a $100 deposit check on a deal we had made with them on a new 1987 Pontiac 6000 LE station wagon.

Left Clayton at about 12:45 PM and headed south to Atlanta, then east on I-20 all the way to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and checked in at the Stage Coach Inn for the night. We had driven 314 miles and arrived at 6 PM (CST). Henrie had an apple in the room, while I went to the lounge and had a sandwich and all the shrimp I could eat.

Friday, March 27, 1987. We got off to an early start and drove west through Jackson, Mississippi, then turned off on the Natchez Trace Parkway, south toward Natchez. It was a beautiful day and a beautiful drive. Henrie was especially impressed with all the dogwood in bloom, also many other blooming trees and climbers, including quince (purple), some unidentified yellow climbers, and many excellent species of wisteria. Also saw a wild turkey up close, walking on the road. Many buzzards were in evidence, both in the trees and in the air.

We diverted to an off-road that led to Port Gibson, then drove down another side road for eight miles, leading to the ruins of the grand old Windsor Plantation mansion, built in 1859-61, and destroyed in a fire in 1890. The huge and beautiful Corinthian columns (I believe we counted 14) left standing are some of the most outstanding of all the southern ante--bellum mansions.

We arrived in Natchez at about 3 PM and checked in at the Scottish Inn. Henrie and I had dinner at Chug's Restaurant a few blocks away. I had broiled catfish and she had crab Augustin.

Saturday, March 28. Henrie skipped breakfast. I drove across the road (US 61) and had breakfast in the Best Western dining room. A large Baptist group was there too, they were just leaving. Towards noon we drove up to the **Natchez Pilgrimage Tour Center** and bought tickets for the Green Tour — four of the ante-bellum homes for that afternoon, and also tickets for the **Confederate Pageant** that evening. At the same time we made reservations to have dinner at the Carriage House for 7 PM. We had lunch at the Post House, next to the Pilgrimage Center, where we had Crayfish Et'ouffe. I forget what it was, but Henrie thought it was excellent.

After lunch, we visited the four homes for which we had tickets, (a) the Parsonage, (b) the Rosalie, (c) the Richmond, and (d) the Dunleith. Large crowds were everywhere. The weather was sunny, getting somewhat on the hot side. At 7:20, Henrie and I had dinner at the Carriage House on the grounds of Stanton Hall. From there we hurried over to the City Auditorium to see the main event — the Confederate Pageant. When we got back to the car we found we had a dead battery, but a kindly Southerner came to our rescue with a jumper and we soon had the car going.

Sunday, March 29. After checking out of the Scottish Inn, we had breakfast at the Best Western across the street, and at 8:50 AM we headed out for Texas. Crossed over the Mississippi into Louisiana on US 84, then on to I-20 and had lunch at Denny's in Shreveport. On to Tyler, through Corsicana, then US 31 all the way to Waco, Texas. Checked in at the Lexington Motel, which was called The Texian when we stayed there last December. The weather had turned unusually cold, and we saw some snow on the way. Drove 410 miles.

Monday, March 30, at Waco, Texas. Had breakfast at the Tanglewood Farms Restaurant, a block from the motel. Called the Chilton Bank. Talked to Janice, set up an appointment with James Davis, the manager, for 10 AM. Talked to him for about an hour, the subject being as to how to keep the IRS from laying their hands on any assets I may have. Discussed setting up "off-shore trusts," interest on which would not need to be reported to the IRS. Davis gave me the name and phone number of an attorney who specialized in such: a Richard Moore, in Clearwater, Florida. He also informed me that John Landon, owner of the bank at present was in Hong Kong, exploring ways of converting US dollars into Swiss Francs, in accounts that would pay interest. He said I was the first to make such a request. Found out Landon was only 39. Met Janice.

Drove north on I-35E. Stopped at a new Holiday Inn that was about to open and received a "complimentary lunch."

Drove north and east from Dallas on I-30 and checked in at the Continental Motor Inn (Best Western) at Arkadelphia, Arkansas, arriving at 6:30 PM. Had a big buffet dinner at an accompanying restaurant. Drove 401 miles.

Tuesday, March 31. Breakfast at motel restaurant. Checked out at 8:50 and drove down I-30, arriving at Memphis at noon. We wanted to re-visit Mud Island, an interesting museum of the Civil War days, yet also an amusement park and play ground of a sorts. It had been built at considerable expense on what used to be nothing more than the name implies, a mud island in the Mississippi River, lying about a quarter of a mile of the east shore and a little south of the main bridge. We had both visited it before, but not together.

Leaving our car parked in the parking lot built especially for Mud Island visitors, but located on the mainland, we bought tickets for the Mud Island tour and took the monorail over to the island. There we had lunch, just sandwiches, at Meagher's Restaurant. The place also had two other restaurants, which are really first class, but they were both closed, since the tourist season was not yet in full swing. The River Terrace Restaurant was scheduled to open on April 11.

Henrie and I then went through the Museum for the next hour and a half. We noticed that the staff was practically all black, and that the whole place had deteriorated considerably since the last time we visited it.

Left at 3 PM and drove south and east on US 78 all the way to Hamilton, Alabama, population 4500. We checked in at the Holiday Inn, where I had dinner at their dining room, while Henrie fasted on an apple in the room. Drove 352 miles.

Wednesday, April 1, 1987. Henrie and I had breakfast in the Holiday Inn dining room, then checked out and left at 9 AM, travelling south on US 73. Fairly good road, half of it four laned. After stopping for lunch at Anniston, Alabama (Shoney's), we drive on to Atlanta and joined I-85. Drove north on US 441, then took a side trip to see Bill Stratton at the Currahee Printing Co., Toccoa. They were doing the printing job on *RAHOWA! This Planet is All Ours* for us at that time. However, they still did not have a machine to do the book binding at that time, and had to have an outside company do the binding. (They do have a binding machine now.)

Drove on to Clayton, where we had dinner at Burrell's Junction, then picked up some groceries at Winn-Dixie. Drove on to the school to turn on the heat. Looked at the construction job at the house to see if any progress had been made in our absence. Not much, the breakfast nook had

been closed in. Henrie picked up her car at the church. We talked briefly to the Johnsons, then drove to our cabin #20. Drove a total of 378 miles.

Chapter Thirty-two

The Chilton Private Bank Disaster

This next major episode in the history of the Church of the Creator is most painful for me to report. It is not the first time I have been bilked and booby-trapped, nor is it the last. I have already told of my intensive search for a relatively safe haven for what resources I owned personally, and those in the name of the church, and how to prevent the long and crooked arm of the IRS from grabbing them at any time without warning. I have also related of how I was advised by Don Johnson that a private bank in Texas that was not under the jurisdiction of the Feds, nor Texas State authorities, was probably my best bet, since they had been in business since 1914, and did not collaborate with JOG. Furthermore, all their assets were in government bonds or Treasury Bills, supposedly the safest of all funds, and if any IRS agents came around and wanted to snoop into anyone's particular account, the bank's management would give the investor plenty of warning to withdraw their account. I have also described my two visits to the bank itself to talk to the management to do my best to check these claims. As a result of all these recommendations I moved a major portion of the liquid assets, my own, and those of the Church, from five major banks in Florida into the Chilton Private Bank. These were not minor accounts, mine totalling $262,649.68, and those of the church totalling $231,572.60, altogether amounting to almost half a million dollars.

About a month before we moved into our newly built home, sometime during the earlier part of May, I sent another major deposit to the Chilton Bank, a check in the amount of about $35,000, which I had received from my last major sale of real estate in Collier County, Florida. The check and the deposit slips were returned to me by The Republic Bank of Waco, through whom for some reason the Chilton Private Bank ran all their deposits. There was no explanation in the envelope as to why the deposit was being

returned. Alarmed, I immediately tried to call the Chilton Bank, but their telephone, the recorded voice said, had been disconnected. I then called the Republic Bank for an explanation, and was informed that the Chilton Private Bank was insolvent and that the Texas Banking Commission had taken it over. Now I was really in a state of desperation, and I went outside to break the news to Don. He seemed neither surprised nor alarmed. He made some stupid remark that it would undoubtedly be straightened out shortly. I tried to get further information from the Republic Bank, but all they could tell me that I would soon be getting an official letter from the Texas Banking Commission. Within a week, I did indeed get two letters, one on my behalf, and the other addressed to the church. The letters confirmed all my worst fears. The bank was bankrupt and in liquidation.

What with two accounts involving large sums of money, both ours and that of the church, Henrie and I wanted to find out as quickly as possible as to what had happened, and what, if anything, could be done. Since no information was forthcoming from the Chilton bank, and since the Texas Banking Commission offered nothing but the formal announcement in the form letters, we decided it was imperative that we take a trip to Texas and glean what information we could from various sources. Where should we start? We would go to the scene of he crime itself, to Texas, and play it by ear when we got there.

Chilton is located about 28 miles south of Waco, Texas, in Hall County, whose county seat is Marlin, an insignificant rural area, an area that contains much of nothing. We decided the county records of the Chilton Bank case would be the place to start.

Henrie and I left our new home on Saturday, August 8, 1987, and our first lap of 502 miles took us all the way to the town of Marlin itself, where we checked in at the Metro Inn (Best Western), arriving there at 7 PM. The next morning we drove to the Sheriff's office to get the lay of the land. There, in a small ante room, was a fancy dude nigger guard, who told me that the Sheriff had been gone for a week, and in any case the Sheriff's Department had no part in the Chilton Bank Case.

Next we went to the County Courthouse, where we consulted the Court Clerk. She said they had no part in the case either, but pointed to the District Court on the third floor. We went up to the third floor and there the District

Court Clerk had the Texas Banking Commission Case on file, in a folder ready for me to peruse. I asked if I could get a copy of it, and the clerk said, yes, at $1 per page. I said, go ahead, get me the whole file, 20 pages and $20 worth. I tried to get further information from the clerk, but he feigned ignorance of everything. He suggested the local newspaper might have more information, since they had followed the case closely.

I went to talk to the editor of the Marlin Democrat. He was very cooperative and offered a file with a batch of clippings about the Chilton case, most of which were taken from the Waco Tribune Herald. I sat down at a desk he offered and started scanning the articles. I picked out four articles and asked if they could make copies of them, which they did.

I then went back to the motel and checked out. Henrie and I then had lunch at the Plantation Inn Restaurant and left for Waco, Texas, about 28 miles distant. We arrived there at about 2:30 and finally found the offices of the Federal Bankruptcy Court on the third floor of the main Post Office Building at Austin Blvd. and 5th St. We searched through the index of cases and finally found the Chilton Bank Case — Bankruptcy No. 8760550, filed June 22, 1987. The female clerks (three of them) then quickly located the file and allowed us to make copies on their copying machine, a total of 72 pages at 25 cents a page, $18. It took us about 40 minutes. We then left Waco and headed for Austin, about 100 miles distant. We arrived at 5:45 PM and chose to stay at the Quality Inn, South. I had a nice Chef's Salad for dinner, topping it all off with apple pie a la mode. Henrie chose to only have an apple and some juice in the room.

The attorney challenging the Texas Banking Commission in their actions against the Chilton Bank was Joe Alfred Izen, whose office was located in Houston. I studied Izen's brief the rest of the evening.

* * * * *

By now, from the various files I had gathered in the Marlin District Court records, the Marlin Democrat and Waco Herald Tribune stories, the Federal Bankruptcy Court records in Waco, quite a different story emerged from what I had been told by Don Johnson and by James T. Davis in the Chilton Bank. Most of what they had told me was true and applied to the management of the bank during the 70 or

so years of ownership by the De Graffenreid family, who ran the bank honestly and used it mostly as an adjunct and convenience to their main business, which was cotton. But in recent years it had changed ownership twice and was taken over by con-men whose intent it was to capitalize on the 70 year old reputation of the De Graffenreid family and fleece unsuspecting investors. John F. Landon took over control of the Chilton Private Bank as recently as 1986. Enter into this picture an ex-convict, 44 year old John Peter Galanis, whose record involves too many swindles to list here. It seems he had an amazing talent for raising money on a huge scale.

To quote one example, in the Transpac Oil Co. case alone, $172 million in fraudulent partnership losses were passed on to investors by a scam managed by Galanis. His wife owned a $156,000 Rolls-Royce Corniche. Their seven acre Greenwich estate, complete with a private lake and a heated indoor swimming pool, was valued at $3,500,000. But this was only part of the holdings and a fraction of the fraudulent scams in which he was involved. Suffice it to say, he was a "friend" of John Landon, and his and his wife's "overdrafts" at the Chilton Bank ran as high as $1,492,000 in 1986. But there were dozens of other fraudulent accounts overdrawn and unsecured loans made during these short years during Landon's ownership which made the insolvency of the bank inevitable. This is the part of the story that I was not told by either Don Johnson nor James T. Davis. The question is: how did they get away with it, and why was the story peddled about how the bank was so unusually secure because all its investments were supposedly in government bonds and U.S. Treasury Bills?

* * * * *

This is what I wanted to find out next. When Henrie and I arrived in Austin on Tuesday, August 11, 1987, we sought out the Texas Banking Commission, which was located at 2601 N. Lamar Blvd. We arrived at the State Finance Building at 11 AM. We were amazed at the plush accommodations and spacious layout of the building. We took the elevator to the third floor where the Banking Commission resided and walked across a spacious amount of carpeted flooring to the reception desk where sat a fat little nigger gal. I asked to see Carlos J. Contreras III, who was the assistant general counsel. Kenneth W. Littlefield, who was the commissioner, was out of town. After asking us

a number of pointless questions, the fat little nigger gal said Contreras was tied up in a meeting, and could not possibly see us. After insisting we would wait out Contreras, and while I was on the phone trying to make an appointment with the Regional Director, Jimmy Parker (in another building about four miles removed), lo and behold, both Carlos Contreras and his secretary came out and said they could see us now.

At 11:20 we walked into his office and began our meeting. Henrie secretly turned on the little Sony tape recorder in her purse, which I had coached her the previous evening as to how to work it.

The following conversation ensued. I am only going to review part of the highlights.

(a) John Landon. I asked about his whereabouts, was he free, or was he in prison, and what assets he might have outside the bank? Contreras replied that Landon had been indicted and arrested, but at present was out on bail. He resided in Manhattan, NY, and they did have contact with him through his lawyer.

Landon did have a number of assets, but they were hard to establish. There was a condo in Utah worth $400,000. There was a third lien on a residence (not Landon's) in Palo Alto, California valued at $1,000,000. There was a string of other items. Contreras claimed they (the Banking Commission) had their finger on all of them.

(b) Overdrafts. I asked how was it possible to allow dozens of overdrafts, running into as much as $250,000, or even $800,000, and not bounce those checks. Contreras said it was obviously sloppy banking practice, but Landon had evidently chosen to allow it. In some cases where the overdrafts remained unpaid, they were converted into loans.

Were any of these loans secured, and could they be recovered, I asked. The loans were not secured and he did not know whether they could be recovered.

(c) Cash. I reminded Contreras that I had talked to him on the phone in May and that he had told me there was $700,000 cash found on hand at the bank, but now that the report had been put out, it showed only $413,000. Why the difference? He said there was no actual cash found at the bank, but there were deposits at other institutions, such as Merrill Lynch, the largest, and the Republic Bank at Waco, and others. He never did explain the difference, but

said they had found new deposits since the report, and the figure now was probably larger than $413,000.

(d) Treasury Bills. Contreras said no T-Bills were found in possession by the bank. When I asked whether De Graffenreid, the previous owner, had backed up his deposits with T-Bills, he said he didn't know, it was before his time. Evidently Contreras hadn't been there for more than a year.

(e) James T. Davis. He had been indicted on a minor charge of not reporting a deposit of over $10,000 to the IRS and had used subterfuge by splitting it into two accounts. He was free and loose, living somewhere around Chilton. When I asked what possible gain there might be in it for Davis to get involved in such a mess when he obviously knew of all the crooked shenanigans that were going on, he said he didn't know. Contreras said they did not pursue criminal charges, that was under the jurisdiction of the U.S. Attorney's Office, probably out of San Antonio.

(f) International Risk Assurance. A few weeks ago, I had been contacted by Mr. Reinhold Sommerstedt of Santa Ana, California, who wanted the bank put into the Bankruptcy Court, and after being declared bankrupt, it was their intention to purchase it and credit all depositors the full value of their accounts. But evidently the Banking Commission opposed this sensible move. I asked Contreras, why? I also asked him whose interests the International Risk Assurance were most interested in protecting, and Contreras said, why, the depositor's, of course. I said I understood the International Risk Assurance was willing to make up a deficiency of $5 or $6 million, and cover the depositors 100%, but the Banking Commission would not allow it, nor let them purchase it. Why not?

His answer was that when John Landon announced the bank closed on May 15, the bank no longer existed, and it was then against the law to sell it. I argued that such was at best a flimsy technicality, and if the Banking Commission really wanted to come to the rescue of the depositors, they easily could arrange such a take-over. He insisted it was against the law, and anyway, they had never received such offer, either verbally or in writing. It sounded outright stupid to me, although I did not say so. If they were at all interested in solving the problem, the offer from the I.R.A. could easily have been followed up, and either confirmed or denied.

All along, I got the impression that Contreras and the Banking Commission were stonewalling, and really were

defending Landon's actions, in fact, deliberately wanted the depositors to lose their investments, and were in cahoots with Landon, Galanis and Co. At the conclusion of the conversation, I told him I had three possible theories about the whole affair.

1. That perhaps Landon was just an incompetent bumbler and had messed up.

2. That Landon and Galanis were out and out crooks and had planned to fleece the depositors from the beginning.

3. The third possibility, and the one I considered as the most probable, was that they were all in this together, that it was a C.I.A. type of sting operation, designed to entrap and make destitute a certain group of citizenry they viewed as tax-protesters. When I volunteered the latter possibility, Contreras' swarthy face blanched, and even Henrie noticed it, she said later. He denied the latter possibility vehemently, as any good JOG agent of course would.

* * * * *

Henrie and I finally stopped for lunch at a restaurant called Pat's Barbecue in a small town called Giddings, Texas. We each had a good B.Q. sandwich and a peach cobbler topped off with icecream. When we reached Houston, we checked in at the Comfort Inn, Galleria/Westchase.

Wednesday, August 12. I called Joe Izen's office at 8:45 AM to try and make an appointment with him, but only reached his answering service. I left my name and said I would call back later. In the meantime, Henrie and I went over to Denny's and had breakfast. I called again at 9:30, then again at 11:56 and again at 2:12 PM. Each time the secretary said he would be in soon, but did not know when. Finally at 3:30 she called and said he was in. We finally found his place, a dingy dark grey residence at the N.E. corner of Ferris and Spruce. I was not impressed with either the man or the place.

The first thing I tried to determine was the basis on which we could do business if I joined this group against the Banking Commission. After a considerable amount of stalling, he said I could join the group at $3000 up front, or at $150 an hour, as the case proceeded.

I told him I pretty well knew the story of what had happened, and there was no need to retell me the story. I told him of all the files I had already gathered, including a copy of his Bankruptcy Case. After scanning all my files, he

said I did not have his latest Brief (five pages, Aug. 10-87). He ran those off for me. The question I wanted to have an answer to was this: just what did he and his group intend to do about it all?

His answer was that they intended to have the Courts force the bank into a bankruptcy position and they, the depositor group, would select their own trustee, rather than have the Texas B.C. "close" the bank and "liquidate" the assets. This way the sequestered assets could be more thoroughly pursued with the depositors in charge, he argued. Furthermore, the bank could be repurchased by a private group that could make good most, or even all, of the depositors' equity. When I presented Izen with the three theories I had given Contreras of why Landon & Co. had done what they had done, he said he did not know, but leaned towards the sting theory. There was much more conversation, but after we left (at 5:25) and mulled things over, I wondered if this fellow was not just as likely to ransack the remaining assets as was the State of Texas, but would also in most likelihood drag the finalization of the case on indefinitely.

Henrie and I got up early the next morning (6 AM), and checked out of the motel. We had breakfast at Denny's and drove east on I-10 through the middle of Houston and on to Lake Charles, Louisiana. Here we stopped for lunch at the Catfish Connection restaurant and had a seafood gourmet repast. The food was hot (with spices) and so was the weather, but so far no rain. We stopped for the night at the Hampton Inn, Pascagoula, Mississippi for the night and had steak dinners. I had sirloin. Henrie had filet mignon.

The next morning at about 6 AM I woke up to the sound of a thunderclap and much lightning. A full fledged downpour was in progress, and continued for several hours. Our car was parked some distance away from our upstairs room, and our raincoats and umbrella were in it. So I walked to the front office, all under the shelter of the overhang, and asked the pretty blonde clerk if anyone could temporarily lend me an umbrella. The nice girl said I could use hers. Under cover of the umbrella I dashed to the car and drove it under the shelter of the larger vestibule in front of the motel. After a complimentary breakfast, we took off on I-10, then north on I-65 towards Montgomery, Alabama.

We arrived there at about 2:45 and drove south on East Blvd. to explore the ASF, the Alabama Shakespeare

Festival. We bought two tickets for that night's play, *Othello*. (Regular $16, AARP discount, $14.) We then checked in at the Hampton Inn, but had dinner at the nearby Ramada Inn.

At 7:40 we drove over to the ASF to see a professional version of *Othello*. We had good seats, four rows from the front. However, as the play progressed, Henrie began to feel sick, weak, and shaky. We therefore left at intermission time and went back to the motel without seeing the second half.

Saturday, August 15, 1987. By morning Henrie felt fine again. We had the regular complimentary breakfast at the Hampton Inn, then checked out and left. We stopped again at Auburn, Alabama, and had a second breakfast at Denny's. We drove east on I-85, through Atlanta, and on towards home.

On the drive back, I kept mulling over the whole Chilton Private Bank fiasco. I couldn't help but wonder what role my prime Church resident, Don Johnson, might have in the whole scam. Of all the thousands of banks in the United States, why had he steered me to a tiny, insignificant bank that no one else had ever heard of, located in the dumpy backwoods of Texas and given it such a glowing report just at a time when the rotten structure was about ready to collapse? I knew that Don was a con-man, that he knew all the tricks, but I didn't think that he would use them to the detriment of the church, which he said he had come to help build up. Now I began to wonder if he wasn't an important part of the enemy scam. How did he happen to know about the bank at all, and how did it happen that he knew all about the bank's history back as far as 1914, but failed to mention that it had been taken over by a gang of crooks in the last few years? After all, that didn't happen over night. It had been publicized in the Texas papers, and the Banking Commission had known for years of the crooked shenanigans that had been going on. If Don knew so much about the bank as to recommend it to me, he could hardly have been unaware of what had been going on during the last few years. He had just come from Texas, and he recommended it within weeks after he arrived at the church. Obviously, he was well informed on its recent history and its imminent collapse. His glowing report about all their assets being secured by Treasury Notes and government bonds was exactly the same lying story as James T. Davis had been telling me, when he knew damn

well that the whole set-up was a swindle. That could hardly be a coincidence.

To wind up the story, the Texas Banking Commission did make some effort to recover what assets were readily available, but they could have done much more had they wanted to. After about a year we did receive a check for what they had recovered at that time, divided proportionally among the depositors according to their investment. Six months later we received another check. In all, we recovered approximately 28 cents on the dollar. The rest we could kiss goodbye forever.

I couldn't help but come to the only conclusion that made any sense: Don Johnson had moved into the church for no other reason than to help JOG wreck our movement, and had he ever done a number on us!

We stopped at the Winn-Dixie store in Clayton to load up on groceries, then stopped at the Dillard Post Office to pick up a big cardboard box full of mail, arriving home at 4 PM. Home never looked better. After we each had a highball, Henrie fixed a good dinner of chicken soup, chicken casserole with water chestnuts, and peach turn-overs with icecream.

Chapter Thirty-three

Death on the Second Floor of the Church

Since the Johnsons played such an important, although destructive, part in our program during their domicile at the church, it behooves us to take a closer look at their background, part of which I have already related in previous chapters. As I stated before, Don Johnson made his entree into my confidence by stating that he was a close friend of Gale Bailey, who was the first to make a $1000 donation to the Church and in whose memory we planted the first tree on Leadership Lane.

Don and Bobbi, the latter his alleged wife, were both in the prime of their life, in their early fifties. Whether they were really married to each other, or just lived together, I was never quite sure. Nor was I ever quite sure whether Don Johnson was his real name, or an alias he adopted from the TV actor of the same name. Both Don and Bobbi had been married before, she at least once, and he at least twice. Both had grandchildren.

She had a son, age 30, and a daughter, age 24. Her son, she said, was on drugs, but competently capable of holding down a driving job with UPS. Her ex-husband was also on drugs. Her 24 year old daughter, according to Don, had the maturity of a twelve-year old. I met her while I visited them in Texas, and she was a rather attractive looking woman. In fact, for a woman of 50, so was Bobbi. Not only was Bobbi quite attractive, but also very competent and intelligent, and hard as nails.

Don had a son and two daughters. The son was in a penitentiary in Texas, serving a 50 year sentence for some crime connected with illegal gun possession, a charge that Don said he was not guilty of, and that he had been framed. Every few weeks Don would go back to Texas and visit him in the penitentiary. According to Don, his trial had been

completely bungled by the attorney Don had defending him, and it was this what prompted him (Don) to study law and become a paralegal. Now he had come to our Church, not only to protect it from illegal machinations, but to set up a paralegal course that he would not only put on video tape, but also teach at the church to our members, for a fee, of course. The Church need not pay him anything, only allow him the use of our premises to construct his video course, and also attract and teach students in our sanctuary. He had already taken such a course from Jack Gordon and been practicing law as a paralegal. Furthermore, with Carl Messick being in trouble about the car shooting incident, he claimed he would valiantly defend him at no expense to us. It all sounded very inviting to me, and after the personal visit I made to Texas, I was thoroughly sold on his offer. We came to an agreement, as described earlier. I have also related how their carload of possessions arrived on September 3, 1986, without the Johnsons, but with a shipping bill of $3845.80, which I had to pay. They would be along later, they said, when we finally heard from them.

One of the reasons for the delay was that Bobbi's mother's husband (but not her father) had just died. He had been 68 years old and in good health, when he had a sudden heart attack and died. In consequence of what happened later, let us take special notice of this fact. The Johnsons themselves did not arrive at the Church until October 18, 1986, more than six weeks after all their baggage arrived. Don lost no time asking a salary for Bobbi to help in typesetting the paper and general correspondence, and as soon as Carl was out of the way and safely behind bars, asking for the full $1000 a month I had been paying Carl as Hasta Primus.

The Johnsons also lost no time making themselves at home and rearranging the furniture and set-up in the building. They soon had a cat and a huge hound on the premises, despite the fact that I had distinctly told them we did not want any animals on the church grounds. Instead of using one of the four offices in the back part of the ground floor as Carl and others had done, Don moved his desk (he had brought his own along with everything else) into the main sanctuary, or meeting room of the church, along with all his filing cabinets and other paraphernalia. The main purpose of him coming to the church, as well as defending Carl's case (which I have already described and ended after the first two months) was to set up his legal course, put it on

video tape, and set up a regular curriculum of classes in law. After Henrie and I got back from Phoenix on January 19, 1987, I asked him how he was progressing in his venture, and was he about ready to start taping some of the material. The answer was, no, but he had it all in his mind. When did he think he would be able to start filming? On, in about a month, he ventured. A month went by, and nothing happened. Two months went by, six months went by, and always the same answer — in about a month. He just sat there at his desk with a stupid cap on his head (it had inscribed on it what looked like Hebrew letters, but if turned at a 90 degree angle was really a filthy epithet in English).

Meanwhile, Bobbi was typing various materials. While being at our apartment in Arizona I had written a major portion of my autobiography *Against the Evil Tide* on yellow sheets. Bobbi typed all this out in good form so I could put the whole manuscript together in good order in a three ring loose-leaf book. She also typed those materials I wrote after getting back. Also, at this time I had her typeset all the materials contained in *The Klassen Letters*, both Volumes One and Two.

Meanwhile, Don just sat at his desk like a zombie, never coming out with a typed curricula, nor filming a single chapter of his prestigious law course.

* * * * *

In the middle of the night of November 3, at 12:30 AM to be exact, I thought I heard my phone ringing. I was half asleep, and the phone was in my study upstairs, a room and a hallway removed from my bedroom. My hearing isn't any too good in the first place, and it was sheer chance that I heard it at all. When I picked up the receiver, I heard Bobbi screeching at the top of her voice "For Christ's sake! Somebody get an ambulance! Don has stopped breathing!" She was screaming hysterically, and I didn't waste any further time asking her why she hadn't already called for an ambulance herself, instead of wasting a lot of time trying to reach me. I said I would call an ambulance right away, and that Henrie and I would be over as soon as we could. I looked up a number for an ambulance service in Franklin in the yellow pages, explained the situation, and told them to hurry over to the Church of the Creator, 13 miles away. They said they knew where it was and would try to get there as soon as they could.

Henrie and I got dressed as quickly as we could, jumped into the car and rushed over to the church. We found Bobbi in hysterics, and Don was lying on the bed with only his briefs on. His eyes were half closed and I noticed that his lips were beginning to turn blue. Henrie immediately tried to give him mouth to mouth resuscitation. She had taken a course at the Pompano Beach Fire Station in first aid about 20 years earlier. I tried to thump his chest with my fist as I had seen doctors do in movies. Bobbi just screamed — when is that damn ambulance coming? Finally, in about half an hour after I had called, the ambulance came with three paramedics. They tried working on him briefly, then gave up and carried him down the outside stairs into the ambulance and took off like a streak of lightning. Henrie, Bobbi and I jumped into my car and followed them at about 80 miles an hour. Personally, by this time I felt it was all over, but, of course, we all would do what we could.

At the hospital they had Don in the emergency room for another half hour or so, and finally one of the doctors came out to break the news to Bobbi that they had done all they could, but Don was gone.

After several minutes of weeping on Bobbi's part, we decided all we could do that night (it was about 3 AM) was to take Bobbi back home. Henrie stayed with her at the apartment and sat up with her for the rest of the night. Bobbi started making a number of phone calls.

We took her to the Bryant Funeral Home in Franklin next morning, where Don's body had been taken, to make arrangements. She decided that his body was to be cremated. However, the body was first readied for viewing, and placed in a coffin. Henrie and I went to the viewing at the proper time, and while there met Bobbi's mother and also her sister. When the hospital authorities informed her that under the circumstances they were required to make an autopsy, Bobbi objected long and loudly. However, the autopsy was carried out, nevertheless. The body was then cremated at a crematory in Asheville.

Don's sisters also came to the church a few days later and talked to Bobbi, but what went on at those meetings I do not know. They were not friendly to Bobbi, according to Gale Bailey. Gale, too, came down about two weeks later to help Bobbi straighten out Don's files and affairs.

According to Gale, some of Don's family suspected that Bobbi might have had something to do with his demise.

There was considerable circumstantial evidence to that effect. Although Don and Bobbi did not display their animosity in public, there evidently was a bitter rift between them. About two months earlier Don had gone to Texas and stayed with a friend for about a month, presumably "on business." Gale was also there with him. During this time Bobbi changed her telephone number, and when I insisted that I should know where I would be able to reach her, she gave me that number, insisting, however, that I not give it out to anyone else. At that time I did not realize there was any animosity between them, and when one day Gale called and asked me what Bobbi's new number was, I innocently gave it to him. When Bobbi found this out she was furious.

The other strange circumstance about this affair was that only a year earlier, Bobbi's mother's husband had died under very similar circumstances. He was 68, in seemingly good health, but had died of a sudden heart attack. Now Don, age 52, had also been in seemingly good health, and he too had died of a sudden heart attack. Coincidence, or did they share some secret formula?

Anyway, Henrie and I were extremely sympathetic to her and tried to help her in every way we could. We had her over for Thanksgiving dinner.

* * * * *

For years I had been searching for the "great promoter," (see *Racial Loyalty* No. 10) without much success, and now with Carl gone, I didn't even have a Hasta Primus to help me put the paper together and have it distributed. As a result, our movement was floundering. The last issue of *Racial Loyalty* we put out before the Johnsons arrived was the issue of June, 1986. During the time that the Johnsons were here until Bobbi was given her walking papers, a period of 18 months, we put out only three issues. They were Nos. 37, 38 and 39, and the key articles respectively were "The Holy Trinity," "I Talked with God," and "Mind Pollution — Cleaning out the Augean Stables." Our mail was dropping off, and after Bobbi had typed the manuscripts I mentioned earlier, there was little for her to do. Also she was becoming more independent and was seldom in the office, taking off a few weeks to attend her daughter's wedding, or whatever. After she came back from the wedding, I told her that I was going to put her on half time, she need only come into the office a half day three days a week, three hours in the morning, 9 to 12. Her pay

would be cut in half also. Since she was seldom in the office anyway, I told her I expected her to be at work promptly during those hours designated. She was pretty chagrined at the change and what with the continuing nuisance her dog created, our relationship evolved from one of tolerance to hostility. Certainly, her actions indicated she had not the slightest interest in promoting the welfare of the church, but only what she could get out of it. Finally I was fed up with the whole situation, and I gave her 30 days notice to leave the premises by May 1, 1988. From there on out it was total war, and she decided to go me one better and quit 15 days ahead of the deadline. One confession that she made that indirectly implicated Don in the Chilton fiasco was her assertion that she was not responsible for anything that Don had done, an admission that I interpreted that she was in on the Chilton Bank affair all along.

She hired a big U-Haul, with a two-wheel trailer hitched to the rear of the U-Haul on which to load her car. She also hired a couple from Franklin to help load their huge collection of baggage. She took off on April 16, 1987, concrete birdbath, dog, car and all. And so ended the Johnson affair on a sour note, one that seemed to have promised so much before they ever arrived from Texas.

Chapter Thirty-Four

Phoenix, AZ and Fallbrook, CA

Dec. 17, 1987 to Jan. 19, 1988

As was our usual custom since we acquired the apartment in Phoenix, Henrie and I planned to spend about a month away from North Carolina and take advantage of the warmth and sunshine of sunny Arizona. We usually timed this during some parts of the months of December and January. This year, 1987, we left the house at 11:30 on Thursday, December 17. We stopped in Atlanta and had lunch at the Red Lobster in the Gwinnet Shopping Center, then took I-20 off the Beltway and drove to Meridian, Mississippi checking in at the Hampton Inn, having driven a total of 408 miles.

Our next day's stop was at Marshall, Texas, where we stayed at the Best Western Motel. From there I called George Arlen in Lewisville, Texas, a suburb of Dallas. George had been handling our legal hassle with the IRS for years. In the meantime he had spent some ten months in the penitentiary because of some technicality in getting a divorce from his wife and now had remarried and moved from Ft. Lauderdale to Dallas, Texas. Henrie and I had stopped paying taxes and sending in our 1040's since 1981, and I was having some new problems with this gang of Jewish pirates that I wanted to discuss with George. As per arrangement, George Arlen picked me up at our motel at 7:30 and we had dinner at the Golden Corral in Lewisville. Our discussion lasted about three and a half hours. Since the process is too involved, this is not the place to go into the details of the case. Let me summarize by saying that Arlen was of no help, and I have had the help of several other paralegals since then to try to fend off these Jewish gangsters.

After stopping in El Paso the next night, we took a detour route for a change and drove from Lordsburg, New Mexico to Globe, Arizona, then to Mesa and got on the Superstition Speedway, I-10. We arrived at our apartment

at 5 PM on Monday, December 21. After turning on the electricity and finding everything in good order, we unloaded our belongings, then went to Fry's Supermarket and loaded up with $55 worth of groceries. After we each had a highball, Henrie fixed soup and a sandwich and we called it a day. We had driven exactly 2000 miles since we left our home in North Carolina.

* * * * *

A secondary objective of this trip was to try to get together with Tom Metzger and his son John. For years I had been trying to persuade him to join forces with the Church of the Creator. We had the creed, the program and a multitude of books setting forth in concise and consistent detail just what that creed and program was. Tom and his group lacked all these essentials, except that Tom was a vigorous and flamboyant promoter and was 20 years younger than I was. He passionately endeavored to get on every TV talk show and program he possibly could, and in large part was successful in doing so. I felt he needed us, and we needed him. In fact, shortly after appearing on his *Race and Reason* show in December of 1984, I extended the hand of friendship and wrote him the following letter, which speaks for itself.

January 25, 1985

Mr. Tom Metzger
P.O. Box 65
Fallbrook, CA 92028

Dear Tom:

I have been meaning to write you ever since I returned from my trip to So. California and thank you for your hospitality and the taping of the show. So allow me to now say — many thanks.

After meeting you I am convinced of your sincerity and dedication to the cause that I believe you and I both hold in common — and that is the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race — a goal that we of The Church of the Creator spell out repeatedly.

But time is rapidly running out on us and whether we will achieve this in our lifetime depends on how fast we, the White Race, can get our act together. Let me add that if we don't do it in our lifetime (and I believe we have at best only another 5 or 10 years to do so) it will not be done in our children's' lifetime either. In another decade or

less all hell will break loose and a worldwide racial war will ensue, the objective of which will be to completely destroy the White Race, and mongrelize what delapidated remnants survive. There will be no comeback, no second chance. The other alternative is to smash the monster that is bent on destroying us.

I have been preaching repeatedly that the only way the White Race can beat the monster and survive is by sheer power — to build a powerhouse larger and stronger than the Jewish powerhouse and smash the hell out of it. Secondly, I have been preaching that the only way that can be done is the same way as the miserable parasitic Jews have built theirs — by polarization and dispersion — around a dynamic powerful racial religion. See again "Dispersion and Polarization" in Racial Loyalty No. 14.

In Creativity we have it all — the whole ball of wax — to build that powerhouse. Also the White Race has the manpower, wealth, resources, intelligence and numbers to do the job. The biggest roadblock in my opinion is the hubris of the tens of thousands of little groups in wanting to be so goddamned independent and individualistic that they would rather see the White Race go down the drain than admit that their own little satraps might not be equal to the task.

My objective in writing you this letter is to convince you — to implore you — to join with us in the Creativity movement and form a Church of the Creator in your area. That would be a big step in the direction of polarization, and since you are a leader, a man with considerable following, this would shake up the whole White Racial movement to take a second look and bring them to their senses — to the realization that we have to polarize into one huge powerful battering ram. Fragmented and divided we are sitting ducks. The last 50 years of history has proved that overwhelmingly. In contrast, in Germany Hitler proved the power of the polarization approach, the Catholic Church proved it over the centuries, and the Jews have amply demonstrated it for thousands of years.

For those who argue that we must be dispersed or the Jews might smash us in one fell swoop — the beauty of Creativity is that we can do both: polarize around one loyalty — one creed — one program, and at the same time be dispersed into thousands of different church groups — just as the Jews have done for millenniums.

What I am saying, Tom, is this. What is to stop you from forming a Church of the Creator group in Fallbrook, or So. California anywhere, and still be your own boss? You can put out your own newspaper, or you can put out ours, or you can put out both, if you like. You can run candidates for political offices or whatever activities you see fit and constructive. You can be ordained as a minister of our church, or we could even create a higher title (equivalent to a bishop, cardinal,etc., in the Catholic Church, except we would come up with

some Latin name for it) all of which would provide prestige and some legal protection. You would be affiliated with us, (but we do not grant franchises as such, since the IRS regards this as a black mark against a "non-profit" organization).

All of this would create a significant beginning toward crystallizing and polarizing the whole White Racial movement toward really building a meaningful, lasting power structure. It would also buy us all a lot more security as a movement. For instance, if we (here in North Carolina) were wiped off the map (which could happen) there would be thousands of other church groups who could and would carry on, pick up the leadership and in fact through our martyrdom be fanned into cold blazing fury of determination and retribution.

Anyway, this is the only way to go. History has proven that a formless fragmentation of little groups going in hundreds of different directions are no match for a united, polarized army that has a specific goal, purpose and creed.

I could go on, but I believe you have read enough of my literature, including "The Pole Star" issue No. 20 to know what I am talking about.

Why don't you sit down, lock yourself in your office as you did about the Christianity issue, and think this thing through. You could be a key figure in amalgamating and galvanizing the White racial movement, and I invite you to join with us in achieving this overwhelmingly crucial goal.

May the CREATIVE FORCE stay with you!

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,

B. Klassen, P.M.

* * * * *

After Carl's incarceration, I had been vainly looking for a capable replacement for the now vacant position of Hasta Primus, with little success. For years, I had hoped that Tom Metzger would join with the Church of the Creator and had urged and implored him to do so. His son John had applied to become one of our Ministers near the beginning of our move to North Carolina, (July 7, 1984, to be exact) when he was only sixteen years old. We were happy to grant him a Ministerial Certificate, and he has been one of our Reverends ever since. Personally, I had hoped this would help to improve our relationship with his father, Tom, and his group, which was named WAR, since our objectives seemed to run parallel, although our philosophy and creed

seemed to have some serious differences. Whereas our creed and program from its very beginning was clearly spelled out in our basic books, (at that time we had only three books out, *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible, and Salubrious Living*) and remained constant, clear and fixed, Tom's seemed to veer with every change of the wind.

Let us review a few of his changes at that time, and also those prior and subsequent.

When he named his movement WAR, it at first stood for White American Resistance. When it was pointed out to him that the word "American" was too weak and too general and could include niggers and Jews, he substituted the word "Aryan" for "American," which, although excluding the mud races, was still a meaningless word, as I have expounded in considerable detail in a three page chapter entitled *A Choice of Terms — Aryan, White Race, or White Volk?* It can be found in *The Klassen Letters, Vol. One*, starting on Page 10. The article demonstrates fairly clearly that a coal-black Hindu has more claim to being an "Aryan" than a blonde Englishman or German, and the word Aryan is nothing more than a linguistic description, not at all racial.

However, this is a minor point, and there were several more important contradictions and confusions. When he was a member of the Klan, he was pro-Christian and fervently defended Christianity. Then he left the Klan and, after a while, openly proclaimed he was anti-Christian. Then he joined with Gary Gallo in advocating that we slice the United States into geographic sections, each race, (the Indians, the niggers, the Mexicans, etc.,) live in their respective allotments as per their percentage of population,and the White Race settle for some Northwest or Southeast corner of the United States. When I criticized this policy as being sheer lunacy and asked the question: who would decide on who would get what and who would move the people into their South African style of **Apartheid**, there was no answer. To further underline the idiocy of this kind of proposal, I wrote the book, *RAHOWA! This Planet is All Ours*. After that, he again reversed himself, and came out loud and strong, "Yes, we want it all!"

Be that as it may, Tom by 1988 was strongly anti-Jew and anti-Christian, and his policy as far as could be determined, had come around to where he proclaimed pretty much the same creed and program as does the Church of the Creator, and we were on fairly congenial

terms. By now I was 70 years old, my energy was flagging, and I was looking for a leader to take over and carry on our movement.

I had talked to both Tom and John about this issue in the fall of 1987, with the proposal that I was willing to step down and let John take over the leadership of the Church of the Creator, living here in our World Headquarters. We seemed to be coming to an agreement and a meeting of the minds. I suggested that over the holidays my wife and I would again be visiting in our apartment in Phoenix, and I would drive down from there to Fallbrook, and we could discuss it further. I had never met John personally, and this was one of the things that was uppermost in my mind that I do so before we went any further.

The next day, after arriving at our apartment, I called the Metzgers and talked to both Tom and John. I told them I had arrived in Phoenix and we made arrangements to meet at their home in Fallbrook, California shortly after the first of January. I wanted to make sure that John would be there, since it was important that I meet with him and be able to make my own assessment of his suitability. Everything went fine, and I agreed that I would be there in Fallbrook in the afternoon of January 3.

In the meantime, Henrie and I did the usual things in Phoenix. We spent Christmas at the apartment and Henrie cooked a good home-cooked dinner, better than any you could find in a restaurant. We did some travelling to several interesting places in Phoenix and also outside, such as Sedona, Cottonwood, Prescott, the Grand Canyon, and other places. We again spent New Year's Day at the apartment, watching the Rose Parade in Pasadena, and some of the others that are on television on New Year's day.

On Sunday, January 3, 1988, I took off for Fallbrook. I left the apartment at 7:40 AM, went down south to Buckeye Road, then I-10 West. At noon I stopped in Indio to have lunch at Denny's Restaurant. the place was crowded, noisy and the predominance of Mexicans was an ominous reminder that I was now in California. At Beaumont I turned off on US 60, to I-215, which became I-15 at Rancho California. Here I stopped again at another Denny's to enjoy my dessert of apple pie with caramel sauce and icecream. The other place had been too noisy and crowded to enjoy.

After a drive of 360 miles, I arrived in Fallbrook at 2:30 PM (MST), somewhat earlier than I had expected and

called Tom from a shopping center. He arrived in his rusty red old Cadillac about ten minutes later, wearing his toupee. The first thing I asked was — where's John? He was in San Francisco, and he would explain later. I was disappointed and angry. This was the second time he had double-crossed me.

We drove in our two separate cars to his residence. This consisted of a decrepit old house on a street that looked more like an alley than a street. I understand there were seven Mexican houses on the same street.

His main office was a garage converted into a working place. It was stacked with a large assortment of books, including some of mine, on shelves that consisted of plain boards with concrete blocks used as spacers. There were papers (WAR, etc.,) strewn all over the place.

When I asked him why John wasn't there when I had specifically come to talk with him, he said John had gone to San Francisco to talk to some skinheads. I got the impression that the absence was intentional, and Tom's, rather than John's idea. While I was there, John called, and I talked to him briefly on the telephone, leaving the situation as such that we would arrange to get together in North Carolina in a few weeks. Tom and I spent the rest of the afternoon discussing people and events, mostly as they concerned our respective movements. The implication was that he and John were still very much in favor of John coming to North Carolina, and us working in unison. Finally at about 7:30, he and I went to have dinner at The Packing House. He had a bourbon, and I had a glass of wine. We both had a turkey dinner, and I picked up the tab.

When we came back, we went upstairs, where there was a sort of living room, an alcove which had a large copier, and a cot. The living room had a TV set with a large projector that displayed the picture on a separate screen. It could also play video tapes. He treated me to a demonstration of a speech he had made at an Aryan Nations meeting. It was all about how the **rich Whites**, not the Jews, were the real culprits that caused the mess we are in, and it was a matter of getting the White workers to rebel against them and get rid of them. I couldn't help making the comment "You sound like a communist!" We talked until 11:30, at which time I retired on the cot.

Monday, January 4, 1988. I spent a miserable night on the cot. The blankets were an assortment of knitted wool throws. The room was cold and I had forgotten to bring

my pyjamas, so I slept with my underwear and my socks on, plus my red and blue dressing robe. Still I was cold and miserable, and probably didn't get more than an hour of sleep all night.

I understood the kids would be using he same upstairs bathroom and dining table, but would be gone by 8 AM. At about 10 minutes of 8, with nobody around, I went to the bathroom and shaved. When I left about 15 minutes later, I found Tom was waiting in his p.j. bottoms to use the bathroom next. Although he only had the bottoms on, he wore a cap on his head to mask his bald pate.

Anyway, by 8:30 we were both ready to have breakfast. We drove to the Village Shop, then back to his house. I gave him a complete set of my books (except NER, which he had received earlier) and a complete set of my booklets.

We said goodbye and I left at about 9:25 AM, deciding that on the way back to Phoenix I would take a different route, see different scenery. I went south on I-15 to San Diego, then took I-8 east. I was amazed at the miles and miles of interesting rocky terrain that consisted of nothing but huge round boulders, many of them the size of a house. The tremendous cost and effort it must have taken the road builders to put a smooth four lane interstate highway through and over such difficult terrain occurred to me several times as I sped along. Stopping at El Centro to have lunch, I then went on to Gila Bend, north on US 85 to I-10, on into Phoenix. I arrived home at 6:30 PM after driving 404 miles. It was good to be home again and see Henrie. After both of us had a highball, we had a good dinner of porkchops with applesauce, and a dessert of blueberry turnovers with icecream.

Conclusions. Tom M. had a lot of problems of his own. The rental on his meeting place was in jeopardy, and he still had a court case hanging over his head about some old KKK meeting he was at several years ago. The IRS was still on his back (as it was on mine). The street he now lived on had seven Mexican families, all hostile, and his was the only White family. He had a tremendous ego, but his financial resources are small, and I doubt that we will ever get together, or that John will ever endeavor to take over the leadership of the COTC. Although Tom is fervently dedicated to the cause of the White Race, he is no intellectual of any merit. He has written no books, and his creed and program change from day to day. At the time I

saw him his pitch was against the "rich Whites," not the Jews who were the problem. His line is nothing more than the old bitch and gripe, deplore and lament variety, one that has been unsuccessfully exhausted over the last 50 years. To his credit, Tom is aggressive, energetic and a fairly good speaker, and above all, he has a penchant for getting publicity and working every TV talk show and/or program he possibly can. We need more people like that, but we also need to get Tom on the right track and have him stick to it.

* * * * *

Back at the apartment, Henrie and I enjoyed visiting as many sights in and around Phoenix for the time we had left. However, we did less running around than we had done on our previous visits. For one thing, we had pretty well completed the furnishing of our apartment, and therefore did not have to pursue that endeavor much further. I had started writing my autobiography abut two months earlier, and I now pursued that course with a great deal of vigor, writing it all down on yellow sheets. When we got back to North Carolina, I had reams and reams of material for Bobbi to type on the computer in my study and put the material in good shape. However, that was by no means the end of it, and it took another year and a half to complete it.

On Wednesday, January 13, we cleaned up the apartment, had Allen Tanner pick up the TV cable unit, turned off the electricity and left for Tucson at 12:45 PM. When we got there about two hours later, we had lunch at Denny's, then drove out on St. Mary's Road to the International Wildlife Museum. It was a most interesting display of wildlife from all over the world, beautifully mounted, many set in well-designed dioramas. The building itself is a masterpiece of art. The museum is about five miles west of Tucson.

The museum closed at 5:30 PM and we hardly had time to see all the exhibits. We drove a few more miles west to see the sunset from Gates Pass Road, a beautiful spectacle, and found many other people already there to do the same. After that we called it a day, and checked in at the Executive Inn on the Speedway exit.

Thursday, January 14. After checking out of the motel, we drove on west over Gates Pass to what was once built as a movie set (in 1939) for *Arizona* and was now called Old Tucson. When it fell into a state of ruin and abandon, it was bought by Robert Shelton, and rebuilt as an

all-around setting for movies and TV shows, and soon became a major tourist attraction in itself. We had a big lunch of B-Q spare-ribs at the Red Dog Restaurant, also saw two shoot-outs, a medicine show, and several other exhibits.

We left at 3 PM and drove east on I-10, then south on US 80 to Tombstone, AZ, where we checked in at the Look Out Motel, and had dinner at Nellie Cashman's Restaurant. Nellie was an Irish gal who had a rather interesting history to leave behind.

Next morning, after having breakfast at The Wagon Wheel Restaurant, we took a tour of the old 1880's Birdcage Theater, then another tour of Tucson's famous Boot Hill. While in Tucson I bought a beautiful set of mounted longhorns, 80 inches from tip to tip, ($70) at Linsey's Trading Post. We left Tucson at about 3 PM, drove on to the old mining town of Bisbee, saw the Lavender Pit mine, then drove on to Douglas, AZ, another 23 miles. From there we joined I-10 and drove to Las Cruces, New Mexico, where we checked in at the Mesilla Valley Inn for the night.

We left the next morning and drove west on I-10, pretty much following the routes we had used before. We finally arrived at our home in North Carolina on **Tuesday, January 19**, after being away for 33 days and driving a total of 2106 miles on the trip back, and a total of 4106 miles for the whole trip.

Chapter Thirty-five

Lucinda and Will Williams

Bobbi Johnson left with her car, the U-Haul, and all her kit and kaboodle on April 16, 1988. (I will never forget the day!) As if by coincidence, and perhaps it was, no sooner had she left than one Sunday afternoon a young couple (in their late thirties) showed up at the house and said they had been hearing about our movement and were very much interested in learning more, perhaps joining. Their names were Lucinda Coleman and Will White Williams. They were from Raleigh, North Carolina and Will said he had been active in different White racial movements for several years. In fact, he had been quite active in Glenn Miller's group until that movement was broken up by JOG.

The young man and young woman were not married, but said they had been going together, and living together, for six years, off and on, although the going sometimes had been rather rough. Cindy, as Lucinda was called, had been married before, had an 11 year old daughter named Heather, but had been divorced for some time. Heather at this time was living with her father. Will was a Vietnam veteran and had never been married. He had read only one of my books, *Building a Whiter and Brighter World*, someone had incidentally given to him. However, that was enough, he said, to really get him going and that he had finally found the movement he was looking for. All the other racial movements he knew of either embraced, or tolerated, Jewish Christianity, and he had decided a long time ago that he wanted no part of that Jewish garbage. They said they had stopped by our church a few weeks ago when Bobbi was there but had not gotten much cooperation nor information. Well, I said, they had come to the right place this time.

Evidently, the experiences of the Vietnam War, in which Will had been in Army Intelligence, had left a deep impression on him, such that after all these years he had not recovered from its psychological scars. There were

times when he talked about it he would be on the verge of crying, and it had affected his whole outlook on the world, on the U.S. government, and on his moral attitudes in general. I have previously been telling about all the con-men that had come my way, and of which I had been a victim at times. However, there was no ambiguity about this matter with Will. He openly admitted he was a con-man, and in fact bragged that you can't con a con-man. Furthermore, he claimed every man (or woman) had some secret skeletons in their closet, and he openly admitted that he was going to find out what mine were. Will had been in the architectural and building game for a number of years after he got out of the army, but had finally given up the hassle and gone broke. He had also had some bitter encounters with the IRS, and what made him even more bitter, they had sent a dumb nigger to audit his returns. After that he had more or less thrown in the towel and taken up painting (portraits, etc.,) not only as a hobby but as a means of making a living. And so he and Cindy lived a sort of disorderly and troubled life, together some of he time, separately the rest of the time, when they landed at the Church of the Creator in the spring of 1988.

I told him of the experiences I had just gone through with the Johnsons, that we had only put out three issues of *Racial Loyalty* in more than a year, when before we had issued the paper regularly every month. One of the basics that I was looking for was a good typist to typeset the articles. In the past I had written most of the articles and done the paste-up work in putting the paper together myself. From here on out, however, I wanted a competent man to do that job. However, I also needed plenty of help in answering the volumes of mail, mailing out the book orders, and mailing out the stacks of *Racial Loyalty* to our subscribers each month, not to mention mowing the lawns, provide security for our premises, and a thousand other items that needed work and attention. I was looking for a good, dedicated man who could do all these things, and in the past such a man had carried the title of Hasta Primus, which in Latin meant Spearhead. I told him that in the past such Hastas had received a fee of $1000 a month, and we did not make any withholding deductions, nor did we send in any financial reports.

When I showed them the two-bedroom apartment upstairs, they were delighted. It was certainly far superior to the little shack without electricity out in the woods

around Raleigh somewhere that they had contemplated moving into. There was one problem — Will was no typist, and typesetting was the most essential skill needed to put out the paper. But no problem. Cindy could type, and he was capable of doing the paste-up and putting the paper together. If they took on the job, I would be getting a bargain, they said — two for the price of one. I then also reminded them of the case of Keith Williams three years ago, who wanted to move in with his girl friend, and I made it clear that the job was available only to a couple who was married. No problem there, they were soon getting married anyway. There was one more stipulation I made clear at the outset — no pets, no dogs or cats on the premises. They would think it over and let me know shortly.

They did let me know shortly and they moved in on May 15, 1988, and we soon got things moving. By the end of May, we had the June edition of *Racial Loyalty* ready to go out. I had already written the key article "I Never Invented the Wheel," but I had it published under Will Williams' byline with the announcement that he was now the new Hasta Primus. From there on out, we regularly published an edition of *Racial Loyalty* every month, for the next 16 editions, even after the Williams left.

Cindy was a rather woe-begone and tearful personality, whereas Will not only was a con-man but he also had a mean and stubborn streak in him. He came from a wealthy family, his father and brothers were in the insurance business and in the millionaire class, but Will was not one of them. He admitted he was the "black sheep" of the family, and because of his stubbornness, because of his racist views, because of his disdain for Christianity, his father disowned him and they hadn't spoken to each other for some years. It wasn't long before I began to notice obvious friction between Will and Cindy, but nevertheless, they were soon going to get married and they set the date. Since Will was a great admirer of Adolf Hitler, to whom many in the movement refer to as "88 for "Heil Hitler," (H is the 8th letter in the alphabet), Will decided the wedding date would be at 8 minutes after 8 o'clock on the 8th day of the 8th month (August 8). He wanted me to perform the ceremony, and I was glad to oblige. It was a quite well attended affair, with many of their friends from Raleigh, as well as many other members of the church being in attendance. Even Will's mother was there. (Unlike his father, she was on good terms with him.) Heather, Cindy's

eleven year old daughter was there also. She was a sweet, bright and good looking girl.

The article in the September issue of *Racial Loyalty* about the wedding, written by Will himself, was entitled "The Bride was Lovely in White." Refreshments were served in the Sanctuary, and everyone seemed to have smiles on their faces and having a good time, except I never saw Lucinda smile. I signed their Wedding Certificate and I was going to make a copy of it for our records, as we did with all the other weddings we performed at the church. However, I never did get to make a copy of it, and I never saw it again, although I asked for it several times. Nor was it ever recorded in the Records of Macon County, as Wedding Certificates should be.

Even before the wedding, in fact within a week after they arrived there, I noticed a little white kitten in the basement of the church. Next I noticed four little white kittens in the basement, despite the fact that I had definitely set down the "no pets" ruling. I asked "Where did all these goddamn cats come from?" Oh, Cindy said, they're mine. Aren't they cute?

One day I came into the library, and lying on the counter was a cute photo of Heather holding a little puppy. Knowing how tricky Will could be, I immediately realized that this was his sneaky way of letting me know that they now also had a puppy, and, as we all know, puppies grow into dogs. The puppy did indeed grow into a dog, a huge hound, in fact. All too often he lay across the front door and became a veritable nuisance. Soon there were two dogs, a male and a female. But more about that later. There were other problems of a more serious nature.

Soon after they were married I got a phone call at the house from Cindy. She was sobbing into the telephone and she wanted me to come over right away and protect her from Will. They were apparently having one hell of a fight and Will was beating up on her. Now if there is anything that I dislike more than getting involved in a domestic fight, I don't know what it is, but since she was crying and asking for help I rushed over as quickly as I could.

When I got there, she was still crying, and Will was still in a vicious mood as Cindy recited all the cruelties he had inflicted upon her. He tried to pass it off as just another one of their domestic spats, and resented the fact that I should even appear on the scene and get involved. This got my dander up, and as Cindy showed some of the

bruises she had sustained, I laid down the law to both of them. I told Cindy that I never wanted her to call me again to intervene should they have another fight. What did she want me to do about protecting her? Beat up on Will? He was bigger and stronger and thirty years younger than I was, so that was no solution. Next time, if there was a next time, and she was in danger, she should call the police, and leave me out of it. And furthermore, if there ever was another row like this, they were both through, and contract or no contract, I would have them removed from the premises immediately.

Things simmered down after that, at least on the surface. I noticed that Will moved out of the upstairs bedroom and set up a cot in the small southeast corner office on the ground floor, and the situation remained that way for the duration. However, we were making a lot of progress in the movement in 1988. For one thing, starting with Issue No. 40, (June, 1988) we put out an issue and never missed a single month for the next 16 issues. This I consider a major accomplishment, and it extended well beyond Will and Cindy's tenure. Will considered himself an artist and added a few touches here and there to improve interest. But the biggest boon that came to us without any solicitation on our part was the volume of excellent and hard-hitting cartoons drawn and sent to us by an artist and cartoonist named Ron Quinn, from Tucson, Arizona. He sent us hundreds of well-thought out cartoons that would fit in with our articles, or stand by themselves, that always hit the nail on the head. Many thanks, Ron. He was still sending them even long after I resigned.

During this period of continuity, our circulation increased, our donations increased, and we were beginning to get some of our members from Milwaukee, Detroit, Baltimore and even Toronto, Canada, to come visit us for a week or so. We would invariably put them up in the bunk beds in the school. They would, of course, have to supply their own blankets and bedding, but it was a morale uplifting experience to get to visit with and know our racial supporters first hand. Some of these were eager and willing to quit whatever it was they were doing and come work with us at the center at almost any remuneration that would keep them alive.

One of these was a 20 year old fellow by the name of Allen W. Reynolds from the Atlanta area, East Point to be exact. He started helping Will with the correspondence,

addressing labels in mailing out the paper, and Will was so impressed with his cooperation and willingness to work that he soon persuaded me to put him on our payroll at a mere $250 a month, starting the last week of April, 1989, then soon raised it to $300 a month. He seemed very much engrossed in our religious mission, and was eager to get the classes going for the School for Gifted Boys. I was also eager to get it going and had been trying to enlist candidates for the last several years, but we could never get enough boys together to make it worth while. A.W., as we called him, said he would make it his special project to get a class together. I said, fine, you take charge. This would entail putting together a teaching curriculum for two weeks, getting groceries and holding classes and keeping the school clean and in good shape. A.W. said he would take care of the whole thing. He himself was living at the school.

Well, he did draw up a fancy and detailed program for every day of the week, but by July 15, 1989, when the classes were to start, we only had three candidates, despite the fact that we had advertised widely in *Racial Loyalty.* None of the three paid for their required fee of $300 for the two week stay. There were, however, other members who did contribute donations to make up for these boys. We decided to go ahead with the program anyway and I went ahead and bought the groceries to get the program started. The three candidates were Mark Wilson, 20; Arno Michaelis, 18; both from Milwaukee, and Matt Hayhow, 22.

With A.W. Reynolds in charge of the teaching and instructing, the first week was a total flop. None of the three boys had the slightest respect for him nor did they care to listen to him, or take orders from him. Will Williams gave no support to the program, since he deemed it was A.W.'s idea and he and A.W. were by now bitter enemies. We should remember that it was initially Will who brought A.W. into the organization in the first place and had the highest of praise for his abilities and dedication. But as Cindy sadly warned me on their wedding day, Will's best friends invariably turn into his worst enemies, and the case of A.W. was no exception. However, with the help of Paul Wheeler, an older member from Andrews, North Carolina, they did have quite a lot of activity and fun going camping, doing some target practice with the guns they had brought along, doing some rappelling with ropes in some cave located in South Carolina, and some other outdoor activities.

However, that was not the kind of activity I had in mind when I planned the school for leadership training, interesting and beneficial as they might be for Forest Rangers or other occupations. They were here to be indoctrinated in Creativity and learn how to lead, teach and recruit other members of the White Race to join with us in spreading the ideology and the zeal of our religious teachings. So the second week I took over and we had regular classes in the main dining room of the school in which we selected certain key chapters in our Basic Books for study and discussion and assigned chapters for reading and preparation for the next day. These classes were well prepared and we covered a lot of ground. Instead of being the instructor to whom nobody paid any attention, Allen Reynolds now became the fourth pupil, and everybody paid strict attention.

Meanwhile, the situation between the two marrieds had not improved any. In fact, it had gotten intolerably worse. Although I never again received a phone call for help from Cindy after the lecture and warning I had given the two of them, and Will still slept on his separate cot downstairs to the very end, which by July of 1989 was drawing near. The fights had been continuing, although they did not drag me into them. In one fight, Will had kicked Cindy around with his hob-nailed army boots, and when she tried to protect her behind with her hand, he kicked her so hard he broke one of the metacarpus bones in her right hand. They had to go to a doctor and have the bone set and the whole hand and arm up to her elbow set in a cast. Since Cindy was our one and only typesetter, this put us in a dilemma as far as getting the paper out. However, with my wife Henrie helping type some of the time, and Will using his hunt-and-peck technique part of the time, and Cindy typing with one hand only the rest of the time, we did manage to get the paper out each month without fail, although her arm was in a cast for six weeks.

By the end of July, 1989, Cindy left, where to I know not. Will stayed on a little longer to get his affairs cleaned up (he still had his old Airstream trailer in the back of the church) and he promised to stay on until we had the present edition of *Racial Loyalty* put together. But he welshed on that promise and did next to nothing during August 1 and August 19, when he too left. I paid him $400 for that time period, although he contributed very little. I withheld half of that amount until such time as he had removed all his

belongings from the premises. This he finally did about six weeks later and I paid him his last $200 and that was the end of both Will and Cindy and all their quasi-marital problems as far as the Church was concerned.

That still left us with Allen Reynolds, but he, too, was no typist.

Chapter Thirty-six

The White American Rev. Victor Wolf

In October of 1986 we received a letter entitled *A Report from California*, signed "**A White American**," but no other name or identification attached. Enclosed with it was a nice $200 donation. The letter ended with the emphatic exhortation "*White People Awake! Join the Creativity Movement! It is our only Salvation!*" It was a phrase we were to hear from him many a time again. I was both pleased and also puzzled by the letter. Why didn't he sign his name if he was so enthused about the movement? We published the "Report" on page 7 of the November, 1986 Issue No. 37.

This was at the time we were having the troubles with Carl Messick's shooting case, and also problems with Bobbi and Don Johnson, and we did not publish Issue No. 38 of *Racial Loyalty* until February of 1987. In the meantime, we received another *Report from California* from The White American. This time the report took up all of page 5 (Issue No. 38) and it came in four separate envelopes, each containing a money order in the amount of $250, for a total of one thousand dollars. Each of the four copies of the report was identical, and the only reason I can think of why he sent it in four different envelopes was to make sure at least one of them would reach us.

We were still having problems getting our paper out and the next issue, No. 39 was not published until June of 1987. By this time we had received another report from The White American from California, which was duly published in the June issue and took up two pages. Again, it was sent in four separate letters, containing a total of $1000. By this time my curiosity was really aroused as to who this generous benefactor might be who would not reveal his identity. Was he old or was he young? Was he perhaps a multi-millionaire who did not wish to have his name publicized?

For the next year we did not publish a single issue of *Racial Loyalty*, although we did publish short Newsletters keeping our members informed, and we did publish and distribute three new books to add to our collection during this time, namely, *RAHOWA! This Planet is All Ours* (1987), *The Klassen Letters, Vol. One* (1987), and *Vol. Two* (1989). The hiatus (during the Johnsons' stay) was very disappointing to The White American (and many others) and although we kept up our correspondence, and The White American did keep sending in donations of from $200 to $1000 from time to time, the situation was not encouraging. It was not until May of 1989, when we enlisted the help of Will Williams and Lucinda that we were again in a position to put out *Racial Loyalty* on a regular basis. It was with the June, 1989 edition (No. 40), that we got the ball rolling again, much to the delight and relief of The White American and a host of other members. By July of 1989, The White American submitted a comprehensive article with a number of solid suggestions of how we could substantially "enhance" our paper and our program to be more dynamic and effective. We considered it so important we devoted most of the August paper (Issue No. 53) to the suggestions he submitted and expanded that issue into 16 pages.

In the next issue, No. 54, he again wrote the key article entitled *The Great Promoter — Leadership and Communion,* which had many excellent suggestions, and occupied 3-1/2 pages of the September issue. Both of these issues, Nos 53 and 54 are well worth re-reading at this time, if you still have these copies. It was also in this issue that he introduced a new feature article the right hand side of the front page in future editions of *Racial Loyalty*, and that is, to give a graphic picture and short account of murders perpetrated by niggers on members of the White Race, especially on young White women. It was to become an effective and regular feature in our paper.

It was at this time, in early August, 1989, that The White American decided to reveal himself and decided to come visit us here at Headquarters. This he did during the first week of August, 1989. He also sent me a 16 page Resume of his life history, which is very interesting indeed.

He was born in Lithuania in 1955, which made him 34 years old at the time. His Lithuanian name is so complicated that not only can I not spell it, I can't even pronounce it. For the sake of brevity and the convenience of

our organization he adopted the pseudonym of **Victor Wolf**, and as you know, we have been hearing a lot from, and about him, ever since. When he was 15 years old, he and his father, having suffered unmercifully at the hands of the tyrannical Communist regime in Lithuania, decided to flee the country, and against tremendous odds, were successful in doing so. After much time and overcoming many obstacles, they finally managed to work their way to California. Victor, being considerably more intelligent than the average, quickly learned the English language, pursued college, and earned a C.P.A. degree in accounting. I dare say that his command of the English language is now better than that of the average American, although he still has a very slight accent.

Furthermore, I learned he is no millionaire, but only a working accountant, and a very capable one at that. After reading the books of Creativity, he has dedicated and devoted his life to that of our own goals, namely the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. He stands six foot, two, and is an outstanding and highly intelligent member of our organization, at an age when he is at the prime of life, and still has much more to contribute to our success.

In the next issue he again wrote a very important article for the benefit of our movement, called *The Basis of our Organization*, and shows that through the organization of Primary Groups, Secondary Groups, Units, Sections, and finally, Legions, we can build an organizational structure that the Jews cannot penetrate, nor can they ever stop the victory of our movement. Because of its primary importance we reproduce the article in its totality at the end of this chapter.

Since Will Williams had no typing abilities and had already made arrangements to leave, we were in dire need of a Hasta Primus who could type and put the paper together. When I presented our problem to Victor Wolf, he volunteered he would consider taking on the job, although he was tied into a profitable accounting partnership at present, and he would have to make some difficult decisions and arrangements in order to make the transfer. Besides, he had just recently purchased a $7000 Apple Macintosh computer of his own, which he would need here at headquarters in order to do the typesetting. After further discussion, he volunteered that after he had made arrangements for a leave of absence from his group back in

California, he would work here for one year, for no remuneration, provided we bought and paid him for the computer he had just bought. This sounded like a more than fair proposition to me, and we came to an agreement on that basis. Furthermore, our old compugraphic was by now completely outdated and belonged to the dinosaur age.

As per agreement, I purchased the Apple Macintosh and laser printer for $7000 on September 15, 1989, and Reverend Victor (by now we had ordained him as a Minister of our Church) came back with his car and personal belongings as soon as he had all the details worked out back home. He did the typing for the September and October Issues (Nos. 54 and 55) of 1989, and I put the paper together. The first issue of *Racial Loyalty* that he put together himself was No. 56, the December, 1989 issue.

After a few months, by February of 1990, Rev. Victor found the changeover from a hectic urban life in the cities of California to the loneliness and isolation of the rural mountains of North Carolina more than he could stand, and he was having problems with the rebelliousness of Allen Reynolds, who was still with us. Painful as it was for all of us, he decided to quit and go back to California. Besides, his interest in the partnership back home was in jeopardy. He needed to have a change, so back he went, much to our loss. Since I had already paid for the Apple Macintosh computer, of course, we kept it, and it stayed with the church. When he got back to California, he bought another Macintosh, practically the same model, new.

After being back in California for about a month, and after much soul searching, he decided that what he had been doing at the church was of much greater importance than making bucks in the accounting business. He decided he would come back, but we would have to buy his new computer in the bargain. He would need the money, if he was to make the return, and even so it would be a considerable sacrifice on his part. We needed him and I agreed. We could use two computers anyway, since we were not only putting out the paper, but Victor had also started typesetting the text of my autobiography *Against the Evil Tide* on the other computer.

By the first of April, 1990, he was back, his new computer with him. We mutually signed a one year contract in which we agreed to pay him a fee of $1000 a month as well as buy his new computer at the full price of $8000. Not only did we do that, but I insisted that he now also

carry the title of Editor, which he did, although reluctantly. So we were back in business again. We had missed the March, 1990 issue, but we got the April issue put together and out to our readers before the month was over. We had only missed one month in the hiatus. Starting with the April issue we put out one issue after another every month for the next twelve months.

There were some other notable contributions for which we should give the Rev. Victor credit. He considered that all our issues were of historical importance and none should be lost to posterity. It was his idea that they should be put together and bound in full portfolio size, by groups, starting with Issue No. 1. This was a rather expensive venture, and we considered putting the first twenty issues together in our first **Portfolio One**. I went to our book printers (Currahee Printing Co. in Toccoa, Ga.) and got a price quotation from them. The cost would be $16,000 for one thousand copies, rather an exorbitant amount. Finally, Rev. Victor was so enthusiastic about his idea that he volunteered to contribute $6000 of his own money to the project. I caved in and we went ahead with it, and the result was we did have it published, and we now had a complete record of the first twenty issues exactly the way they were printed, in one bound volume for all posterity. Most of these have been sold by now and are in the hands of our readers and members. However, since then, I have had the first 79 issues put on microfilm, and a number of copies made. So now we have at least the first 79 copies of *Racial Loyalty* permanently available for posterity, and any of our members can order a copy of the microfilm from Headquarters in Florida.

The other item that Rev. Victor conceived and felt was imperative that we should place in the hands of every one of our members was *The Little White Book*. I put him in charge of the project of putting it together, and although it did not contain much new material as such, (we were in strict agreement that the original creed and program should never be tampered with) he put together in brief and concentrated form the essence of our beliefs and our creed in a concise little booklet that every member could carry with him in his vest or coat pocket at all times and refer to it daily. On the first inside page is a pen and ink drawing of our first martyr killed in the line of duty. His name is **Brian Kozel.** He was only 19, and belonged to the Milwaukee group. He was shot dead by a dirty little greaser of a Mexican while Rev. Kozel was distributing our literature.

He died a hero's death and we have honored him by having a whole chapter dedicated to him later in this book.

Rev. Victor Wolf, Hasta Primus and Editor, did an excellent job of putting the booklet together, and we had thousands of them printed. They too, were an immediate success and are now in the hands of thousands of our White Racial Comrades.

We will now leave the story of The White American at this point (but come back to him at a later date) and give credit to another one of our notable members who has contributed greatly to the movement in a different form, namely, artist Ron Quinn. However, before we leave this chapter, here is the full text of the article in *Racial Loyalty* No. 55 on organizational procedure we mentioned earlier we would print at the end of he chapter.

* * * * *

The Basis of Organization

First Stage: Ideology

Thanks to the tremendous intellectual efforts of Pontifex Maximus, the first stage in establishing our religious movement has been successfully completed: **the Ideology of our religion has been formulated and recorded** in the three basic books, five supplementary books (good news: three more supplementary books by Pontifex Maximus are to be published shortly!) and numerous issues of *Racial Loyalty*. In order to fully appreciate the significance and magnitude of this achievement, we must remember that no other religion or ideology during the entire 6000 years of civilization came even close to Creativity as far as the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race is concerned.

Second Stage: Organization

However, even the best religion or ideology will remain ineffective without proper organization of its supporters and activists. Therefore, now upon completion of our

Religious Creed and Ideology, we must enter the second stage in establishing our religious movement: **we must create an effective Organization to achieve the goals of our Ideology.**

New Type of Leadership

While leadership in the first stage of our development by its very nature belonged to philosophers/ideologues, **the second stage in establishing our religious movement calls for a new type of leadership — Activists/ Organizers.** Also, while during the first stage of our development the main burden was carried at the headquarters almost single-handedly by Pontifex Maximus, the second stage shifts the burden and focus of our activities to legions of grassroot activists/organizers not only all over the U.S., but also in every White country of this Planet Earth.

Grassroot Expansion and Self-Renewal

At this point in history, the most important task and challenge facing our movement is the overwhelming need for **rapid, aggressive, massive expansion of our activities and organization at the grassroot level among the frustrated masses of White people.** The time has passed when our subscribers, supporters and members in the field could be passive beneficiaries of activities centered at the headquarters; in fact, the time has come to reverse the trend and make sure that the main activities of our movement are coming from the field to the headquarters, not the other way around. Also, we have to make sure **that our movement becomes a self-sustaining, self-supporting, self-renewing mass movement, able to withstand any and all attacks by our racial enemies,** including the possibility of destruction of our headquarters by the enemy forces.

What is to be Done?

In the following questions and answers we will outline the Organizational Framework for achieving our vital,

overwhelming goals of Grassroot Expansion and Self-Renewal.

1. Where do we start?

Each Creator should start by becoming thoroughly familiar with *The White Man's Bible*, subscribing to the *Racial Loyalty* newspaper and supporting the COTC Headquarters with regular financial donations.

2. What is the second step?

Each Creator should introduce our ideas, leaflets, newspapers and books to as many of his relatives, friends and acquaintances as possible.

3. What is the third step?

Each Creator should find at least one other sympathetic White person and organize a COTC Primary Group.

4. What is a COTC Primary Group?

COTC Primary Group is the basic organizational cell of the Church of the Creator. It consists of a minimum of two persons, *optimum five persons*, maximum ten persons.

5. Why is five the suggested best (optimum) number of people within a COTC Primary Group?

The whole purpose of a Primary Group is to be a closely-knit team, based upon familiarity, trust and frequent interaction. Studies show that groups with more than five members tend to have less familiarity, trust and interaction. Also, a smaller group is much harder to penetrate for the enemy agents, which is a circumstance of great importance in case the Jewish Occupational Government tries to suppress our First Amendment rights and forces us to go underground.

6. Who can organize a COTC PG?

Every Creator has a right and a duty to organize a COTC Primary Group (or increase an existing COTC PG) by converting at least one White person to the White Racial Religion — Creativity.

7. Who selects a COTC PG leader?

Members of each COTC Primary Group select a leader among themselves.

8. What is the suggested way to resolve conflicts within a Primary Group?

Each member of a PG can leave it and form a new PG. Like all living cells, COTC Primary Groups have to grow, divide and multiply, yet remain within the same body — the Church of the Creator.

9. How do we organize different COTC Primary Groups?

Minimum two, *optimum five*, maximum ten COTC Primary Groups (PG) form a COTC Secondary Group (SG), which is directed by a Committee of PG leaders.

10. How do we organize different COTC Secondary Groups?

Minimum two, *optimum five*, maximum ten COTC Secondary Groups (SG) form a COTC Unit, which is directed by a Committee of SG Leaders.

11. How do we organize different COTC Units?

Minimum two, *optimum five*, maximum ten COTC Units form a COTC Section, which is directed by a Committee of Unit Leaders.

12. How do we organize different COTC Sections?

Minimum two, optimum five, maximum ten COTC Sections form a COTC Legion, which is directed by a Legion Leader, appointed by the Pontifex Maximus and reporting directly to the COTC Headquarters.

Ideology without action is sterile:
Propagandize! Proselytize!
Organize!

13. Are we planning to create special purpose Primary Groups?

Yes, we can foresee a need for special defense COTC Primary Groups, whose members could be called White Guard/White Tigers/White Berets.

Seven Operations:
A Program of Action

In summary, I would like to restate the main goals and challenges facing our Movement.

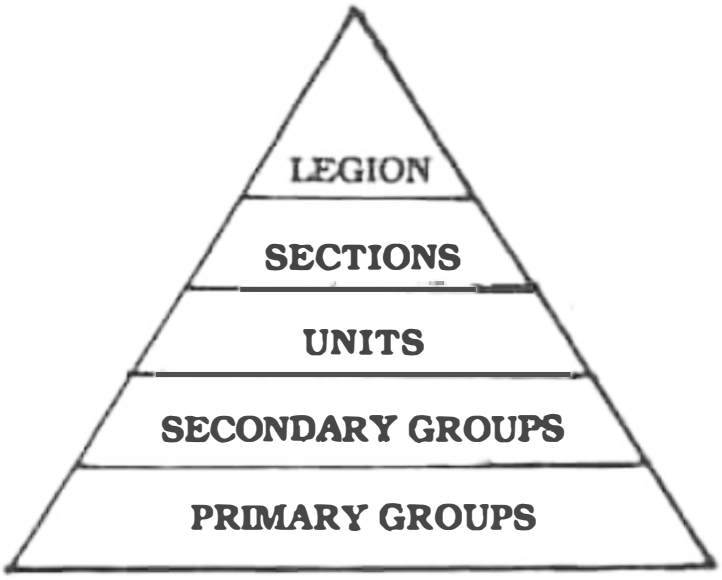
Now that the first (Ideological) stage of our Movement has been successfully completed, our main goal must be rapid, aggressive, massive expansion of the Creativity Movement through the concerted programs of The Seven Operations:

1. **Operation "BiWeekly" — to increase the frequency (and volume!) of our message by turning *Racial Loyalty* into a biweekly publication.** This I consider to be the matter of Top Priority No. 1: its success is a prerequisite for our success in all the other projects, we might even say that **our expansion and our press will rise or fall together.** To achieve this very important goal, we need **more generous financial support** from the activists in the field, because our present financial resources at the Headquarters do not permit us to increase our staff. Each Creator must feel a sacred duty to support the Headquarters of the Church of the Creator with regular and generous contributions.

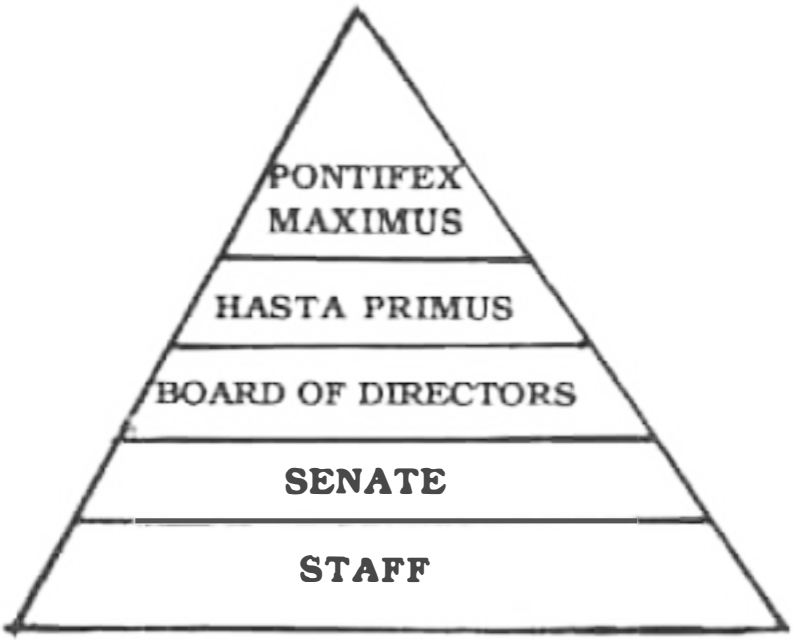
2. Operation "Primary Group" — During this new (Organizational) stage of our development, **all Creators must become self-starting Activists/ Organizers of COTC Primary Groups at the grassroot level** all over the U.S. and in all White countries on this Planet Earth. Each Creator must feel a duty to organize/expand a **COTC Primary Group** which then will be organized in accordance with the Five Step Pyramid Principle into a **COTC Secondary Group**, then into a **COTC Unit**, then into a **COTC Legion.**

3. Operation "Strong Center — to assure organizational continuity of a strong central leadership of the Church of the Creator by organizing the Church Headquarters in accordance with the Five-Step Pyramid Principle as follows: Pontifex Maximus, Hasta Primus, Board of Directors, Senate, Staff. Also, we should institute annual Membership Congresses and Activist Leadership Conferences, as well as expand our Youth Camp and School for Gifted Boys programs at the World Center.

COTC Legion:
The Five-Level Pyramid Organization



COTC Headquarters:
The Five-Level Pyramid Organization



4. Operation "Street Action" — organized into the Primary Groups or individually, we must start our **Street Action — to frequently and systematically confront the broad masses of White people with our Presence and our Message** through various Street Action methods and techniques, such as: leaflets, posters, banners, signs, bumper stickers, T-shirts, business cards, templates for spray-paint jobs on walls and sidewalks,

displays on freeway overpasses, as well as marching, demonstrating and, let's not forget, driving around with displays on rented U-haul trucks. Of course, paid ads in various publications, such as Spotlight, should also be an integral part of our intensive expansion campaign. All of these expansion methods and techniques should consistently expound our Central Message:

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!
Subscribe to
the pro-White newspaper:
Racial Loyalty
P.O. Box 400
Otto, NC 28763

In preparation for the **Operation "Street Action"** we must: (a) arm our Logo, Flag and Masthead with our rallying Sound Bite: **White People Awake! Save the White Race!;** (b) adopt the **"White Hat"/"White Cap"/"White Beret" uniform;** and (c) present the concentrated essence of our ideas in an easy-to-carry, pocket-size eclectic compendium — *The Fundamentals of the Creativity Movement.*

5. Operation "Skinhead" — to contact, attract and organize under the victorious flag of the one and only White Racial Religion — Creativity all White youth, especially Skinheads.

Above all we must appeal to the mighty army of our youth! — This advice of Adolf Hitler is still valid today. In order to appeal to our youth, we must take at least the following steps:

(a) create *Racial Loyalty*'s youth section which could be entitled Skinhead — Young White Warrior;

(b) put all known Skinhead and White youth organizations and individuals on our mailing list;

(c) organize youth leadership seminars and youth camps;

(d) organize frequent and systematic Street Actions (leafletting, postering, wall and sidewalk slogan painting, etc.,) on college and high school campuses;

(e) provide moral and material help to jailed Skinheads and other young White activists.

6. Operation "White Ethnic" — to contact and attract into our ranks large numbers of White Ethnics, various culturally distinct European-Americans, by issuing direct appeals to them and organizing White Ethnic Sections of the Creativity Movement.

White Ethnic Sections could concentrate on: (a) spreading our word in their communities, (b) translating our works into their own languages, and (c) helping to spread our ideas in their "old countries" in Europe.

7. Operation "Global" — to organize active branches of the Creativity Movement in ALL White countries, especially in major European countries, South Africa, Canada and Australia.

Obviously, the success of our Operation "White Ethnic" could greatly facilitate (through translations and pre-established contacts) the spread of our ideas across the world and thereby help our Operation "Global."

Our Operation "Global" must devote particular attention to South Africa, because in the worldwide WHITE RACIAL HOLY WAR (RAHOWA) South Africa is one of the most crucial battlefields. The South African branch of the COTC must immediately adopt our Street Action program and start the rapid, aggressive, massive expansion in South Africa, where our rallying cry — **White People Awake! Save the White Race!** — is more urgent than anywhere else in the world.

Daily Affirmation of Our Principles

Each Creator must realize that his personal dedication and commitment to the Sacred Cause of the One and Only White Racial Religion is the key factor in winning the worldwide Racial Holy War and assuring the survival, expansion and advancement of our precious White Race. For increased dedication and commitment, let's read the sacred books of Creativity on a daily basis: they are the best books ever written in the 6000 years of White civilization.

Chapter Thirty-seven

Rev. Ron Quinn
Cartoonist Par Excellence

Some unexpected and unsolicited help came to us from a gentleman and artist residing in Tucson, Arizona. The number of cartoons he has contributed to us that we have used in *Racial Loyalty* and many of our books is enormous. Not only is the volume of the cartoons he has sent us astounding, but how this man has captured and skillfully portrayed the very heart of our ideas with a great deal of wit, wisdom and power is amazing.

Searching through the back issues of *Racial Loyalty*, the first cartoons we utilized from Rev. Ron Quinn is Issue No. 43, October 1988, while Will Williams was Hasta Primus. In it appeared not only three of Rev. Quinn's cartoons that were in support of specific articles, but we went all out and filled most of the back page with five more of his witty and hardhitting cartoons. We have been doing such ever since. It is amazing how quickly and accurately Rev. Ron captures any idea that is presented to him. If I had a specific idea in mind for an article, all I had to do was call him on the telephone and let him know what I wanted. He would have a clear grasp of it in a matter of minutes, and in a matter of a few days the right cartoons would be arriving in the mail, along with a few dozen other cartoons of his own invention. Really amazing!

Back in May of 1985, more than three years before he had heard of us, or we of him, I started to write a series of twelve articles in *Racial Loyalty* about **Comparative Religions**, followed by twenty-four articles on **The Wildest Stories Ever Told**. The last of this series ended in the July, 1990 issue. All of these stories would have been enhanced considerably if they had been accompanied by one or more cartoons. Unfortunately, it was only during the latter part of the series that we met up with Rev. Ron. However, later I put all thirty-six of these articles together in a book we later published. We called it *A Revolution of Values Through Religion*. Before doing so, I sent Rev. Ron all the back copies of *Racial Loyalty* and asked him to draw

up specific cartoons for each article, which we would then use in the book to be published. This he accomplished in short order, and the book was published in 1991, and anyone having obtained a copy can appreciate the much added impact of the hard-hitting cartoons.

In January of 1989 Henrie and I took our annual winter trip to our apartment in Phoenix, Arizona, and during that trip I had the pleasure of meeting with Rev. Ron personally. I had calls from two different radio talk show hosts to appear on their programs. One was from Radio Station KNST in Tucson, and I thought I would take advantage of the drive to Tucson and meet with Ron Quinn. We made arrangements ahead of time and I asked him if he would care to accompany me to the studio of the radio talk show, sort of as my bodyguard. He said he would be delighted.

The show was called the Teresa Blythe talk show, and I was scheduled for 4 PM, Friday, January 27, 1989. I had been on another talk show in Phoenix the day before, which went very well, but evidently now that the Tucson station knew that I was highly controversial and against niggers and Jews, they switched hosts in order to really give me a bad time. So instead of the regular Teresa Blythe, I was to be confronted by a hostile hatchet man by the name of Harry Alexander. But more about that later.

Ron and .I had made arrangements to have lunch together at Coco's Restaurant at 1 PM, and he gave me directions as to how to get there. I left the apartment in Phoenix at 11 AM, allowing myself two hours to get to Tucson, 117 miles south. When I got to Tucson I got my instructions hopelessly scrambled and spent the next hour or so running around trying to find Coco's Restaurant. After making another call to Ron's office for more instructions, we finally got together at the restaurant at 2 PM and had lunch. I had seen a picture of Ron before (on his membership application) in which he had a large white goatee, but apparently he now had it shaved off. I found him affable, that he was 55, single, and had a girl friend. He was quite interested in Arizona archaeology and mineralogy and made a number of field trips when the weather was amicable.

After a small lunch and a big desert we left for the KNST studio at about 3:40 PM, somewhat later than we should have. I followed his car and we arrived at the studio at exactly 4 PM, where I met Sandi Gregory, the producer, first of all. She was pleasant and accommodating and

introduced me to Harry Alexander, who was to be the substitute host for Teresa Blythe.

My first impression of Harry Alexander was that he was snobbish, hostile, a liberal, and probably a Jew, although of light complexion. When I asked him what his ethnic background was he curtly informed me that it was not pertinent to the issue at hand. It took me no time at all to realize that he had been subbed for Teresa Blythe to undo the good promotion I had done in Phoenix the day before and to attack me, to disparage, malign and vilify me and in every way he could, to cut me down as much as possible. He had a whole gang of stooges lined up in his listening audience to help him do his smear job. Knowing all this, I was going to do as much for him and we went to it. One listener even called in with the thinly veiled threat that he would hate to be in my shoes when I walked out of that studio to the parking lot. So we went at it for an hour, with commercials thrown in every now and then. We had it going hot and heavy, and he asked me to stay a second hour. I said, no thanks, I didn't come here to be insulted by a hostile host, and Ron and I left.

As we walked to the parking lot next to the studio, the management assigned three armed guards with guns and walkie-talkies to escort us back to our cars, and we drove off.

Since I didn't know my way around Tucson, I followed Ron's car until we got to I-10, and we waved good-by to each other, and I was back on my way to Phoenix. It had been an interesting afternoon.

Since that time we have received hundreds of cartoons from Rev. Ron, and his contribution to our propaganda war has been prodigious. Many thanks, Ron. I hope the new management in Florida will make as valuable use of your talents as we have found them to be to us.

Chapter Thirty-eight

Brian Kozel
Our Martyred Hero

In memory of our fallen comrade,
Brian Kozel (1971-1990)

Brian Kozel, 18, a White Racial Loyalist — Creator — White Beret was killed by a group of Mexican muds on September 15, 1990, in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

According to the newspaper reports and letters from the COTC activists in Milwaukee, Brian and several other White Berets were walking to a friend's house in Milwaukee when a carload of spics drove up to them shouting anti-White obscenities. The spics exited their car and started a fight. Brian and his friends bravely fought them off until the Mexican cowards ran back to their car. Thinking the fight was over, Brian and other White Berets turned and continued walking down the street with the pride of victory. However, the muds, having no honor to accept the obvious defeat, perfidiously pulled their guns and started shooting at the backs of the victorious Whites. Brian was shot in the back, through the heart, and died almost instantly.

The murder of the young pro-White activist was a tremendous loss and a painful tragedy which naturally calls for vengeance. However, the best way to avenge Brian Kozel's death is to make sure that the entire anti-White JOG System, which allows spics to come into this country and terrorize Whites, is totally, completely and irrevocably destroyed through a Racial Holy War under the victorious flag of the one and only, true and revolutionary White Racial Religion — Creativity.

White People Awake!
Save the White Race!

Join the Creativity Movement and hasten the day when all enemies of the White Race — niggers, muds and Jews — will be shipped out of this country.

Chapter Thirty-nine

Trip West, Jan. 4 to Feb. 5, 1989

New Orleans, The Alamo, San Jacinto, Phoenix, Talk Shows and Cousins

On this far-ranging trip that Henrie and I took we covered a lot of territory, more than I care to recapitulate in this chapter. I will therefore try to stick to some of the more important events and people we met with and leave out the rest of the detail.

Henrie and I left the house at 11 AM on Wednesday, January 4, 1989, with our Pontiac station wagon loaded to the gills, including a new Radio Shack computer, a Tandy DWP230 printer, a heavy computer table (the kind you have to assemble yourself) and a special chair (from Sears) to go with it, all of which I had just bought to take along on this trip to our apartment in Arizona. I stopped briefly at the church to pick up four Phoenix addresses from Will.

We headed for Atlanta and stopped off at our favorite Red Lobster Restaurant for lunch. Then taking the Beltway we exited on I-20 and headed west.

New Orleans, Jan. 5 and 6. Ever since I had started the Church of the Creator in 1973, I had been searching not only for the Great Promoter, but also for a multi-millionaire angel who would have the dedication and the guts to finance our movement. I thought, surely, there must be thousands of such people in the land who would be more concerned about saving the White Race and civilization than about hoarding their Jewish Federal Reserve Notes. If I, who was no millionaire, was willing to spend the major portion of my assets for such a great and noble cause, then there surely must be tens of thousands, hundreds of thousands, who had more money than I, who would be willing to do the same. One such prospective angel I had in mind was a 50 year old bachelor in New Orleans by the prestigious name of Prescott Rathborne, a good old Southern name.

I had never met Prescott, but evidently he was intensely interested in our movement, since he had driven up several months ago and visited our church and stayed with Will Williams for a period of four days, discussing plans for our movement. He came from an old Southern family, and was heir to a large fortune that had been accumulated by his grandfather. It was held in trust for the heirs, of which he had an eighth share. Unfortunately, I was away on some trip at the time of his visit, but I would make sure I would get together with him as soon as possible. Surely, he was one of those **White Angels** I had been looking for.

Before we took this trip, I had contacted Prescott in advance and told him we were coming, and he invited us to stay at his layout, which was in the middle of the city. Driving west on I-10, we arrived in New Orleans at 4 PM, and decided we should stay at a motel instead, where Henrie could get more rest. Looking for a motel on I-10, the territory looked pretty black, bleak and desolate, but finally we saw a Holiday Inn, and, we thought, that such a motel would be well run by White people and relatively safe. So we pulled in, and checked into Room 617 on the sixth floor. I immediately called Prescott at his office and told him of our move, nevertheless thanking him for his offer. Prescott was highly alarmed. He said we were in the middle of a nigger district and if we stayed there we would surely be robbed and mugged before morning.

He was coming over immediately to get us the hell out of there. By this time we, too, were alarmed and since I had my computer and other valuables in the wagon, I went down to the lobby and kept my eye on our car. Sure enough, there already were three or four niggers congregated and loitering next to our car, eyeing its contents. In about 20 minutes Prescott arrived in the lobby, and although we had never met before, we immediately recognized each other and wasted no time in introductions. Somehow he had obtained a deputy police badge, which he carried with him at all times. He walked up to the darkie female clerk at the counter and flashed his badge and said we were moving out immediately, and to rescind and return the Visa slip I had signed. She did so without protest, and we hauled all our baggage back from the sixth floor into our station wagon. Away we went, following Prescott in his black Lincoln Continental to his abode.

The whole town looked like a slum to me, including the area where Prescott lived. His domicile was a helter-skelter place spread over two lots, but to get into the place at all you had to pass through one of two overhead garage doors, both of which faced and were next to the sidewalk and were electrically operated. They were part of a continuous high wall that extended all along the street, and actually the rambling house, which was very old, was built in such a way that the wall was part of it. The house had evidently been built and rebuilt and added on to from time to time, depending on whoever owned it over the last two centuries. There was a small courtyard and a swimming pool in the middle of the buildings. He even cultivated a small garden, and was very much into fruit juices and Salubrious Living.

Our car and belongings safely behind the high wall, he showed us to our quarters, which was actually his own bedroom. He offered us some beet juice, which I (alone) took with a shot of bourbon. He then showed us around the house.

While Henrie rested, Prescott and I sat down by his pool in the inner court, he with some fruit juice in his hand and I with a glass of Jack Daniels he had poured. We discussed our various positions. After an hour and a half we decided to go out to dinner. Henrie decided to stay in the room and eat an orange or two. We got into his black Lincoln and as he backed out onto Barracks Street, the bottom of the Lincoln scraped the pavement (deep gutter).

We went downtown to where all the tall skyscrapers were located and had a sumptuous dinner at the Intercontinental Restaurant in the hotel of the same name. Despite my avowed determination not to get into a discussion of our creed and program, he persistently kept drifting towards that subject, and wanted to inject his differences, whatever they were. However, I assiduously avoided any confrontation. I should add that Prescott was a very spoiled, opinionated and stubborn man, who never had to work for a living, and as such assumed that his opinions were unassailable.

He paid the bill and paid the mulatto parking attendant a $10 tip. He said this was to make sure that his car wasn't broken into and the attendant himself didn't steal anything.

When we got back to his house, he again showed us around, and especially pointed out all the important books he had, which included most of mine. The books focused on

race, religion, philosophy, history, and a variety of other subjects, including many on healthful living. Finally, at 12 midnight, Henrie and I got into our king sized bed, very tired.

Friday, Jan. 6. Without any breakfast, at about 9 AM Prescott and I got into his black Continental and drove to his downtown office. His office was on the 25th floor of the second tallest building in New Orleans. He turned his car over to a mulatto attendant to have it washed, which he said would take about an hour and a half. Prescott showed me through his offices, which consisted of several interconnecting rooms, as rambling as was his house. They were full of piles of paper, maps on the walls, maps of Louisiana, of New Orleans, of his estates' properties and a massive collection of other information. He also had a whole room devoted to his library, a large collection of books (including mine) bearing on Jews, niggers, race and religion, and all kinds of tracts and booklets. One strange thing about his office was that with all those rooms and all that space, there were no secretaries or other employees around. I wondered why he needed all that expensive office space in the most expensive area in the city.

He explained to me all the properties the Rathborne Estate owned, all of which was built and acquired by his grandfather. He also told me what a bunch of bastards his present family was, especially his brother. Prescott said that he had been left one-eighth of the estate, but he had no control over how it was managed. He was at present litigating to have his eighth separated from the estate, since so far at the age of 50, he had no control over the workings of the business, and he said he was being robbed blind.

However, despite the fact that I assiduously wanted to avoid arguing with him about our creed, he kept pushing me about the issue that we should use the word species instead of race, and we should change our books and literature accordingly. At first I thought it was a silly and insignificant issue, but he kept pushing and pushing, and finally I had enough. We were sitting across the table from each other in one of his offices, and I leaned over and in effect, I said to him, listen, Prescott, the Church of the Creator is not for sale. I don't care how much money you have, or don't have. The creed and program as laid down in our books is inviolable at any price. Whether you offered me ten million dollars, or one hundred million dollars, I wouldn't change one word of it. I don't need your money. The creed

and program remains fixed as if it were carved in granite. If you want to help promote it, I welcome your help. If you want to tamper with it, adulterate it, and control it, you are wasting your time. I repeat, the Church creed is not for sale at any price. There was considerable further argument, but not to the point of nastiness. Finally he said "you win," and that was the end of it.

At 12 noon Prescott's house boy said the car was washed, and Prescott tole him to take me back to his house in it, to help us pack, and to show us back to the ramp in order to get back on I-10. Henrie and I were relieved to get going again.

However, that was not the end of our relationship. He has made some donations since, and even been back to visit me at the church.

San Jacinto, Sunday, January 8. From New Orleans we drove west on I-10 to Beaumont, Texas and checked in at the Best Western Beaumont Inn. The next morning (Sunday) we drove west to Battleground Road (Texas 134) trying to get to the San Jacinto Monument. Due to road construction, we found that the ferry needed to cross the canal was out of commission, and we had to backtrack, go west to the East Belt Road and come in from the south.

I took several pictures of the monument (which is 15 feet higher than the George Washington Monument), then Henrie and I went inside the museum and also the novelty store. I bought a large poster picture of Sam Houston ($30) and Henrie bought a Texas Cook Book. I especially wanted the Sam Houston poster so that Ron McVan could reproduce an oil painting of him to hang in our sanctuary at the church. This, in fact, he did do later. We toured the Battlefield grounds where Houston defeated the Mexican army and captured Santa Anna in 1836, and thereby won Texas independence from the Mexicans.

From San Jacinto we headed for the Alamo.

The Alamo and Bracketville. The whole family, including Kim and our dog Tammy had visited the Alamo in the summer of 1965. If you have read my autobiography *Against the Evil Tide*, you will perhaps remember me telling about it, and how hot it was and how Tammy tip-toed as she walked on the hot pavement. Well, now it was 1989, 24 years later, and Kim and Tammy were not with us, but Henrie and I wanted to revisit the Alamo again. Poor Tammy had died 17 years ago, and Kim was now a married

woman and raising a family. This time it was not in the heat of July, but on a cold day in January. A lot had happened in the meantime.

We arrived in San Antonio at 4:30 PM, January 7, and checked in at the Comfort Inn, just west of town. Next morning we had breakfast at Hailey's Pig Stand Restaurant, then checked out of the motel at 10 AM and drove to the center of San Antonio to visit the Alamo. Somehow, it did look a lot different than it did 24 years ago, but why I do not know. I had also wanted Ron McVan to paint a picture of William B. Travis, the hero of the Alamo, for our collection at the church, so I bought a postcard picture of him and also a book on Travis that contained his picture. We wanted to go to the I-Max Theatre and also the Tower Restaurant nearby. However, the I-Max didn't open until 12 noon, and the weather was real stormy and beastly cold, so we decided to drive on.

One of the other historic sites I had wanted to visit for some time was **John Wayne's Alamo Village**, the set where the movie was filmed. It is located seven miles out of Bracketville, a little place in the wilds of the southwestern Texas desert, and considerably out of our way. But we headed for it anyway, just to see how the set compared with the original. When we got there we found a fellow dressed as a frontiersman, cooking some coffee over an open fire, his dog beside him. Also the gift store was open, and an Indian holding down an Indian store (what else?) Otherwise, the place was abandoned, no customers, and this was on a Sunday. We saw about everything there was to see, took a few pictures and drove on west on I-10 to Ozona, Texas, and checked in at the Circle Bar Motel at about 7:30 PM. We had a steak dinner at their steak house next to the motel, and called it a day.

Arrival at the Maryland Lakes Apartment January 10, 1989. After leaving the American Motel at Lordsburg, New Mexico at 9 AM, we headed west on I-10 and stopped at Denny's Restaurant in Tucson for lunch. Then, heading north, we arrived at our Phoenix apartment at 2:30 PM, Tuesday. After checking out he apartment and finding everything in good order, we started unloading a wagon load of goods, except for the computer, and all the pieces that went with it. We then drove to Fry's supermarket and loaded up with $101.70 worth of groceries.

While at the market, I made three phone calls from the pay phone. One was to the telephone company to have a phone installed in our apartment. They promised us they would have it in by the 17th. The second call was to Allen Tanner of Republic Cable Co. to have our TV set connected to their cable system. Allen, with whom I had dealt before, was not there, but his wife took the message. Much to my surprise, Allen was over at 7:30 that very night and in no time at all had us hooked up to their cable system. The third call was to the *Arizona Republic* newspaper to start delivery of their paper. They promised delivery by Thursday morning, and deliver they did.

After fixing myself a good breakfast (Henrie was sleeping in) I started unloading all the computer equipment. Since the computer table (disassembled and in a carton) was too heavy for me to carry up the stairs, I opened the carton and carried it up piecemeal. I spent all of the forenoon assembling the table and the Sears swivel chair. In the afternoon I unpacked the three units of the computer assemblage. Then I drove over to Radio Shack on Glendale Blvd. to get information and instructions as to how to connect it all. A fellow by the name of Mitch spent some time with me demonstrating on similar equipment. I bought a nine foot extension cord with three outlets and some ground wire. When I got back, I somehow got it all together and working.

By the 19th, we finally got our telephone hooked up. I called Will Williams at Headquarters to check out how everything was going back home. We had a letter from Radio Station KFYI inviting me to appear on the Barry Young talk show. Also, I got the telephone numbers of Larry Pierce, Ken Schwarz and Myron K. Harshman, all of whom live in the Phoenix area. I called each of these, our members, and arranged to have a meeting at my apartment on Sunday, Jan. 29.

Thursday, January 26. The Barry Young Show. I had called back and made arrangements to appear on his radio talk show on KFYI. I got up real early, 4:30 AM, shaved and showered, had breakfast, and left for the studio at 631 No. 1st Ave. After having some problems finding the place, I arrived there at 6:30, half an hour early.

The show started at 7 AM, and went fairly well, and Barry Young proved to be a congenial and cooperative but very sharp host. All of the first hour was spent in conversation between Barry and myself. He probed into just

who and what was the "White Race," about our belief or disbelief in God, focused in on a chapter in the *White Man's Bible* (of which he had a copy in his hands) on **Who Needs Niggers?**, but he was not particularly hostile. In fact, he seemed delighted that here in Creativity he had a completely different ball game from the regular Klan and other White racist interviews he had been through previously. I injected our Otto, North Carolina address twice during the show.

During he second hour he opened up the telephone lines for listeners to call in. The majority of the calls were hostile, but some were not, and some were outright comical. One young man called in and said that some city in which he and his family had previously domiciled, they had lived in a real nice clean White neighborhood. Then the NAHA's had moved in and today it was a crime ridden slum. What is a NAHA, Barry asked. The caller said, I don't think you really would want to know. Barry said, yes I do. What is a NAHA? Well, the young man replied, that was our term for North American Hairless Apes. Another man called in and said he was a Christian minister and headed a certain denomination with a considerable membership. He berated Barry for even letting such a man as me on his show and called me a white nigger. This really got Barry's dander up. Barry lowered the boom on him and called him the worst of bigots and hypocrites. He said, look, here we are having an intelligent intellectual discussion on a unique new philosophy, and you butt in and tell me whom I can or cannot have on my show. Talk about bigotry! Now that we know who and what you are, get the hell off the line!

I thought the show went very well, and I got most of my points across in the face of a hostile audience and twice mentioned our address where they could reach us in Otto. I received a taped copy of the show, which I don't have anymore, but I believe copies can still be obtained from the Florida Headquarters. When I was ready to leave, Barry said he would like to have me on again any time I was in town. I left him with copies of four of my books. I asked him if there might be any hostile niggers out there waiting for me on the parking lot. We went into the next room where we could view both the front door on the street and also the parking lot on a screen. The coast seemed clear and I walked to my car and left.

Friday, January 27, Tucson. This is the day I had my first meeting with Rev. Ron Quinn and was on the

Teresa Blythe talk show in Tucson. Since I have already described these events in a previous chapter, there is no need to repeat.

Cousins. In the morning, when I came back from the post office, my niece Ruby was on the phone, talking to Henrie. She and her husband Bill (Sawatsky) were in town, on their way back to Saskatchewan. They had just been to Mexico, and had visited, among other sites, the little whistle stop of Rosario, where my family and I lived for a year and a half when I was six and seven years old. (1924-25) Two of my cousins, she said, were also in town, namely Edith Klassen and her husband Lorne Klassen (no blood relationship), and Jack Klassen, also my cousin, and his wife Ann. I got on the phone and we arranged to have all of us get together the coming Monday. By this time it was urgent for me to start leaving for Tucson.

Sunday, January 29, 1989. Meeting with my Phoenix members. Larry Pierce came early at 2:30. He drove a taxi and had a live-in girl friend. Ken Schwarz came next and immediately asked for a glass of water. I wondered if he was on drugs. Myron K. Harshman came last. He was eighty years old and had been with me for at least 15 years. He brought me two books (a) *The Arizona Project*, about the criminal element in Arizona during 1976, when a reporter was murdered for knowing and telling too much, and (b) *The Hitler Century* by Leon Degrelle. He said he had a 1973 Kennedy issue of a $5 bill he would bring me. In the meeting with the above three I tried to impress upon them that (a) they should recruit and organize and hold regular meetings, and (b) they should contact the skinheads and get our literature to them. The meeting lasted until 5:30, but nothing much was accomplished.

Monday, January 30. First thing, at 9 AM, Myron Harshman did indeed bring me a Kennedy $5 bill. Then, at 11:15 the relatives arrived at our apartment, all six of them in one car. Ruby, my niece, was my brother Henry's oldest daughter, now 55, and married to Bill Sawatsky, also a Mennonite. He farmed 1500 acres near Herschel. Jack Klassen was my Uncle Abe's oldest son. He was about two years younger than I, and was suffering from heart ailments. His wife Ann was with him. Edith Klassen, Jack's sister, was married to Lorne Klassen, no blood relationship. He farmed 1800 acres. Edith had had a serious operation on her mouth and cheek because of cancer that left her face

slightly disfigured. Much had happened since I had last seen them. In fact, I hadn't seen Jack for 40 years, and I had never before met Lorne nor Ann. During that time many of our large and scattered family had died, but Uncle Abe, Jack and Edith's dad, was still going strong at the age of 93.

At 1 PM we all drove over to Denny's Restaurant at 43rd Ave. and Glendale Blvd., and had lunch. We visited at the apartment for another two hours, took several pictures of our group on the deck of our apartment, then said our goodbyes and disbanded.

Leaving. Wednesday, February 1. Disconnected the cable unit and took it back to Republic Cable. Disconnected all appliances and the main switch. With our station wagon loaded, we left the apartment at 12:40 PM. We stopped for lunch at Denny's in Tucson at 2:45 and drove west on I-10, headed for home.

When we reached Abilene, Texas, we stayed at the Colonial Inn. The weather was becoming miserably cold. A sleet and ice storm was underway and growing in intensity, blanketing the roads and the countryside with a layer of ice overnight. When we left at 8:10 on Friday morning, Feb. 3, on I-20, it became increasingly worse, and traffic was reduced to a slow crawl of between 15 and 20 miles an hour. Numerous wrecked trucks littered the roadside, as well as a number of cars. As slowly and carefully as I tried to drive, we ourselves skidded off the road at one point into a grassy ditch and narrowly missed a road sign. We drove gingerly through Ft. Worth and at 12:30 PM we pulled into Denny's Restaurant just inside the borders of Grande Prairie. After a good lunch, we decided we had had it, that it was too dangerous to be on the road and we checked into the La Quinta Motel next to Denny's and called it a day. We had driven 171 miles.

After checking the weather reports, it seemed to be clearing and at 10 AM we tried our luck again, with Henrie being extremely apprehensive. As we carefully drove along, both the road and the weather improved and at Longview, Texas, we stopped at the Red Lobster and had a good lunch.

From there on out we had no more problems and we continued all the way home, arriving at Clayton, Georgia at 5:45 PM on Sunday, February 5. We loaded up with groceries and in another 20 minutes we were back at our home sweet home. We drove 506 miles for the day, and 5079 for the entire trip.

Chapter Forty

DeWest Hooker, Washington, D.C.

As everyone who has read my books knows, that from the very beginning I realized that there were two special individuals that our movement needed and were of monumental importance in its future success. One was the **Great Promoter,** and the second was a dedicated **Financial Angel,** with unlimited financial resources that could bankroll the movement for whatever our needs were. An example of the first would be a personality in the caliber of an Adolf Hitler; and an example of the second could be someone like Henry Ford, or Sam Walton, or Ross Perot, or any one of a dozen other White millionaires or billionaires. With our comprehensive, dynamic and hard-hitting religion now in place and exposing both the sinister Jewish conspiracy and the Jew-spawned Christian fraud, victory for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race would be assured for all time. I am certain that hundreds of such White people exist, even today, and it is our duty to find them and enlist them into our cause. I have spent the last twenty years looking for one, or both, so far without success.

Anyway, back in 1988, Will Williams, who was then Hasta Primus at our church headquarters, pointed out to me that George Lincoln Rockwell in the introduction to his book, *This Time the World*, made a statement to the effect that everything that he knew about the Jews he had learned from DeWest Hooker. To quote Rockwell exactly, "**DeWest Hooker, who taught me to know the cunning and evil ways of the enemy.**" Will further informed that DeWest Hooker was a very wealthy man, that he was still very much alive, and that at present domiciled in Washington, D.C. We both came to the conclusion that it might well be worth our while to make contact with this man and that I check him out.

No sooner said than done. I obtained his telephone number from information and gave him a call. He

recognized my name immediately and said he had high praise for my writings, that I was a famous man. I denied that I was famous, but nevertheless, thank you for the compliment and that I felt highly flattered that he thought so. In any case, I suggested it would be constructive for us to get together and see what could be done. I volunteered that I would be glad to come and visit him while he was In Washington. (He also had a villa in Italy, where his wife and family resided.) He said he would be glad to see me, and would make reservations for me at a certain hotel. This he did, and when he called back at the church number, I was not there, and Will answered the phone. Will understood that DeWest had made reservations at the Normandie Hotel for August 20. I made immediate preparations to make the trip to Washington and left the house at 9:30 on August 20, 1988. After driving 560 miles, I reached Washington at 7:10 PM. Will had evidently misunderstood and given me a bum steer about the name of the hotel. There was no Normandie Hotel. After much time wasted in cruising around and making inquiries, I finally drove to DeWest Hooker's apartment building at 2141 "I" Street and called him by phone from the downstairs lobby desk. He was quite cheerful I had arrived, and said that although he was In his pyjamas, and had a girl friend in his apartment, to come on up anyway. Of course, I declined, but I got the name of the hotel straight. It was the Lombardy Hotel, not Normandy. He invited me to have dinner with him later, at 8:30, and I accepted.

DeWest called at my hotel at 8:30, as agreed, and we walked across the street to the Wollensky Restaurant on Pennsylvania Ave. However, it was so noisy, what with a band playing, we decided it was not a suitable place to carry on an intelligent conversation. We walked over to the Devon Cafe, only a few blocks away. It was high class, quiet, and we had an excellent dinner. I had Lobster Newburg, and he had Filet Mignon. We also had an excellent and informative exchange that lasted until 12:30, when the waiters hinted they were ready to close the place.

DeWest was an interesting and unusually attractive man. Although he was of the same age as I, (we were both 70 at that time) he still had that youthful look and figure, tall and straight. In fact, in his younger years he had been a professional model at one time, had even played bit parts in movies, but mainly he had also engaged in several successful business ventures. He was married (twice) and

had six grown children, some of whom lived in his villa in Italy, where his wife resided. Why he was in Washington at this time, I never really did find out, except that he was trying to put together some "business deals." Why anyone would spend all that time in Washington, living in a cramped two-room "efficiency apartment" when they had a family and a villa in Italy, remained a mystery to me.

At 12:30 our conversation broke up and I made arrangements with DeWest to meet with him again the next day. Before leaving, I gave him a copy of a lead article I had just written for the September (1988) issue of *Racial Loyalty*, entitled **Survival, Expansion, and Advancement, Part One,** and asked him if he would take the time to read it before we met again tomorrow. Having had a long day I went straight to my room at the Lombardy. To my disgust, the air conditioning didn't work. I called the desk and the night clerk came up and fiddled around with it for a while, but he couldn't get it to work either. Finally he moved me from the fourth floor to room 1203 on the second floor, a two room suite. I finally got to bed at 1:30 AM.

Sunday, August 21. Had breakfast at the Lombardy Restaurant, part of the hotel set-up. I soon found out the hotel was run by a bunch of Hindus. After reading the *Washington Post*, I called Miss Pauline Mackey to have lunch with her. She was an elderly lady, but quite active in the racial movement. She was a subscriber to *Racial Loyalty*, and had been for some years. I had had correspondence with her before and told her I was going to look her up in Washington before I left North Carolina. I drove to Miss Mackey's place at 2214 Observatory Place in my car, a distance of about five miles from my hotel, and along the way observed a good chunk of a decaying Washington. I arrived at 1 PM, right on schedule, and found a large old house that seemed to be coming apart at the seams. Her living room was strewn with papers of every description, as was every chair, table and sofa, with hardly a place to sit down. She was an elderly, fragile lady, well versed in the racial movement and was very glad to see me. We talked for about two hours, but since some air conditioning people were working on her house, we never did get around to lunch. She had read much of my material and was very supportive, but she said she still needed her "little Jesus." There were some young Nazi boys wandering about the house. I left her a complete set of my books and a number of copies of *Racial Loyalty*. She invited me to stay

over at her other house (about ten miles out) should I be coming to Washington again.

After I got back to the hotel, at about 3:30 I tried to call DeWest several times, but I could not reach him. Later I found out he was playing tennis with his girl friend.

At about 6:30 DeWest returned my call, and we made an appointment to have dinner together again at 7:30. However, he got a long distance call from Saudi Arabia and talked on the phone for about 45 minutes, he said. So we finally got together at 8:30 and walked across the street to Wollensky's Restaurant in the basement. This time there was no orchestra, and it was relatively quite.

I was particularly interested in how he got together with George Lincoln Rockwell, and what he told me was rather revealing. It seems that back in the 1950's DeWest was on rather intimate terms with **Arnold Forster**, a head honcho of the ADL, and who for many years served as general counsel for that sinister and subversive organization. Forster, as I remember, was at that time a very vocal and the most visible and aggressive head of the Jewish ADL, and remained such for many years. According to DeWest, he and Forster were in close communication and on a first name basis, but in an adversary sense. The Jews wanted to whip up more fervent support for the ADL among their own, and in order to do so Forster had an idea. They would print and distribute half a million Nazi flyers in Miami Beach, which would scare the hell out of the rank and file Jews and get them to cough up more shekels for the support of the ADL. But they wanted some goyim to head up this project and do the distributing and dirty work, although they, the Jews, would get the flyers printed and pay all the expenses. Forster approached DeWest Hooker and asked him if he would do the job. DeWest told him no, but he knew a young man out of the Navy that would be glad to take it on and take advantage of the opportunity to spread such Nazi propaganda. His name was **Commander George Lincoln Rockwell**. DeWest contacted Rockwell, and sure enough, he was ready, willing and eager to do the job just the way the Jews planned it. And sure enough, it achieved the very results the ADL had anticipated. It stirred the Jews up into a frenzy, and the money started rolling into the ADL coffers by the bushel. And that was how the American Nazi Party got its start and continued to function.

All of which brought up the question in my mind: was the American Nazi Party the genuine article, or was it a

vehicle created by the Jews, an invention of theirs to keep the rank and file Jew stirred up and active in their cause? Of one thing we can be certain: the activities of the Nazi Party brought in a thousand fold more money to the Jewish cause than it did to the cause of the White Race, and became, and remains to this day, the best propaganda ploy the Jews have in their arsenal to keep alive their Holocaust lie and their eternal war against the White Race.

There were some more strange things I found out about DeWest Hooker. We continued our conversation at the Wollensky Restaurant until midnight until again the waiters informed us that they were ready to close shop. We left to resume our conversation at my hotel, but inadvertently meandered across the street and found ourselves in front of Hooker's apartment, and since we were there, he invited me to come up.

It was a small, cramped two-room "efficiency apartment," and like Miss Mackey's place, it too, was strewn with papers. He finally read the rest of my article on "Survival" I had given him the day before, and I believe he was kind of shocked by it. He thought we should keep it secret and not let the Jew and the niggers see it. I told him we were publishing it in the September (1988) issue of *Racial Loyalty*, and there was no way in the world we could keep it secret, and I couldn't care less if the enemy knew what we intended to do.

He showed me pictures of the homes they had lived in when he was growing up, pictures of his house in Italy, pictures of his first wife, of his second wife, of his six children, and pictures of himself when he was modeling for agencies back in the 40's and 50's. His approach seemed to be that we should be kind to the niggers and the Arabs, and collaborate with them (especially with Louis T. Farrakhan, with whom he was also in close contact) and against the Jews. There were some more shockers. The girl friend that he was sleeping with in his apartment was not only Jewish, but also a member of the ADL. He explained that he was using her, pumping her for information as to what the Jews were up to, but as to who was pumping whom most successfully was not too hard to guess.

I told him frankly that my mission in coming to see him was to find a **White Angel** to help finance our movement, the first real racial religion the White Race had ever had in its six thousand year history, and I wondered what help he could give us. Well, he said, he was all for us,

and he was working on a deal with the Arabs to contract and to ship 25,000 barrels of oil a day to Israel, and if successful he would be getting a commission of a dollar on each barrel. When successful, he would supply our church with ample funding, because he was convinced that we had the right and only answer — it was their racial religion that had brought the Jews to the position where they now had control of the world, and we could not only do the same, but we could do it better.

By this time it was getting to be 1:30 in the morning and his telephone rang. From what I could gather from his part of the conversation, it was his Jewish girl friend wanting to know whether I had left yet, so she could come over and crawl into bed with him and he could pump her for more information. Although I pretended to not have heard anything, I got the message, said goodbye, it was getting late, and shortly thereafter left for my own hotel.

Next morning I had breakfast at the Lombardy Restaurant and checked out of the hotel. On driving home, I had a lot of things to mull over, about DeWest Hooker, about George Lincoln Rockwell, about the Nazi Party, and who controlled whom. I had lunch at the Wonderland Restaurant at the Natural Bridge in Virginia, and after a total drive of 574 miles I arrived home at 7 PM, where Henrie had a good sweet and sour pork dinner waiting.

Chapter Forty-one

The Rudy Stanko (Stinko, Stunko) Fiasco

I first became aware of Rudy Stanko through an attorney whose name was Roger C. Elletson, and this only after Rudy had already served several years in a number of different penitentiaries. During the early 1980's I began receiving financial literature, books and booklets, from Roger Elletson, a prolific writer and an attorney who was born in Australia. Elletson was a highly intelligent and a well educated individual, whose studies focused on the swindle that was, and is, the(Jewish) international finance. In 1970 he graduated from the University of Witwatersrand, Johannesburg, South Africa, and in 1972, from Columbia University, New York, with an MBA degree in Finance and International Business. In 1978 he domiciled in Wilson, Wyoming, and founded *The Church of the New Order of Christ*, and also *The Christian Theological Seminary*. He first wrote me in 1981, and told me he had read both of my books, *Nature's Eternal Religion*, and *The White Man's Bible*. Whether or not my ideas about trying to solve the Jewish stranglehold by means of a racial religion was the inspiration of his idea for instituting a Seminary that combined Christianity and finance, I have no idea. (His books usually had some inscription on the inside fly cover saying "**This Seminary is Dedicated to the Glory of Jesus Christ.**") Nor do I have any idea how he might be able to compromise two hostile ideas into a consistent and viable formula. Whereas Judaism is highly parasitic, the Christian creed avidly advocates self-destruction.

When Rudy Stanko was indicted and tried for selling contaminated meat, Roger Elletson, being in the area, was in a position where he could hardly escape the flood of media propaganda that was being disseminated about Rudy Stanko. Being aware of the power wielded by the Jews in both the media and in financial circles, Roger soon became emotionally and partially involved legally in the Rudy

Stanko case. He strongly protested the injustice of the persecution that was being carried on.

Rudy Stanko himself wrote a book called *The Score* in which he described the processes the Jews had used to frame him and put him behind bars for six years. He claimed the main reason the Jews had targeted and framed him was because of his rapidly growing business expansion that was cutting deeply into the market and profits of the Jewish meat cartel. In the book, he also claimed that in only a few years he had built his companies into a $200 million business, despite of, and in the face of all Jewish hostility. Roger Elletson sent me a copy of his book, which I read. I was highly impressed. But by now Rudy was in the penitentiary, serving an extremely severe six year term. I reasoned that if he could build such a thriving business, and at the same time buck the Jews, he most be one hell of a promoter, and might well have all those qualities of **The Great Promoter** we in the Church of the Creator were looking for. Perhaps he was the man capable of leading our religious movement over the hump to overwhelming success. I contacted Roger Elletson as to where and how I could get in touch with Rudy. Roger informed me that Rudy was at present incarcerated in the Federal Penitentiary at Sandstone, Minnesota, and the address was P.O. Box 1000. I first wrote Rudy on January 25, 1989, and also talked with him on the telephone, implying that I would like to come visit him. I soon found out that there was a certain amount of paper work that had to be complied with. I followed all the instructions and finally received permission for the visit.

However, no sooner had I received permission for the visit than he was to be transferred to another prison. This the Bureau of Prisons (B.O.P.) was doing to him repeatedly, and is called "dieseling." During his entire term, he was "dieseled" more than 22 times, to at least 15 different prisons. (Sometimes he would be sent back to a prison he had been to before.) The reason for his being repeatedly dieseled was two fold: (a) he would usually file a Habeas Corpus and/or a law suit against the prison authorities, and (b) he would organize a following among the inmates that was anti-Jewish and anti-establishment (at one time he had a group of 50 in the yard shouting "Sieg Heil!" and giving the Nazi salute.) By dieseling him to another prison, this would disrupt any of his activities as such.

Anyway, by the time I was ready to visit him at Sandstone, he was again being transferred, destination unknown. Finally he was placed in the Oxford, Wisconsin F.C.I. (Federal Correction Institution, a synonym for penitentiary) and I managed to receive permission to visit him there. By this time he already was a certified minister of our church. We had sent him a Ministerial Certificate on March 22, 1989.

I left home on Friday, April 7, 1989, and finally found my way to the Oxford F.C.I., arriving there at 9:30 AM on Sunday, April 9. At this time a blizzard was whipping up a storm. I parked the car in front of the institution and walked in to the front office and inquired about seeing Rudy Stanko. The young man at the desk looked at his roster sheet, and pretended he had never heard of him. "Stanko? We have nobody here by that name." A long argument and hassle ensued. I insisted that I had just received legal permission to visit him. I called for Father Kelly, the prison Chaplain to whom I had talked on the phone. He, too, knew nothing about Rudy's whereabouts. He, too, was lying. Evidently, the prison authorities did not want Rudy and myself to get together, knowing that I was head of the Church of the Creator, and Rudy one of our ministers. I finally found out they had dieseled him off to another institution just the day before. Angry as I was, there was nothing left for me to do but go back home. I had driven a total of 1934 miles for nothing.

* * * * *

I could write a whole book on all the trips and visits I made in order to see Rudy, not to mention all the letters and legal briefs I participated in over the next two and a half years. It all turned out to be wasted time and money on my part, but I will nevertheless try to summarize the whole fiasco as briefly as I can. I finally made contact with Rudy in the Seagoville, Texas F.C.I. on June 3, 1989. We had a most amicable visit, and I clearly stated my mission that we wanted him to become the head of our church when he got out, to be the "Great Promoter" we were looking for. Since by this time he had already read two of our basic books and we had had a volume of correspondence to that effect, this was no surprise to him, and he was ready and eager to take on the challenge, or so it seemed. We soon developed a close relationship and I made repeated visits to whatever penitentiary he was dieseled to in order to keep up his

spirits and his enthusiasm. Since he was going to be the future head of the church, I felt I owed him that much. After all, I was getting on into the seventies, and time was of the essence.

* * * * *

To make a long story short, here is a summary of the trips I made in order to visit Rudy, although sometimes I would make a futile run, as in the case of Oxford, Wisconsin.

1. Oxford, Wisconsin, April 7 to 10, 1989. Total of 1934 miles. He had been dieseled out the day before.

2. Seagoville Texas, June 1 to 6, 1989. In this case I also made a detour and stopped by in Cushing, Oklahoma to see Don Hart and Cynthia Casselman, who were paralegals and at that time were working on Rudy's case. Total of 2195 miles for that trip.

3. Bradford, Pennsylvania F.C.I. December 14 to 19, 1989. Rudy had asked me to come up and see him as soon as possible, that he had a special message to give me. This was in the dead of winter, but I made arrangements to get there as soon as I could. His special message was (promises! promises!) that he had gold coins buried and he was going to donate one million dollars to the Church of the Creator, one quarter of a million immediately, and the rest as soon as he was out and was in charge. (In his book, *The Score* he had made the same promise to a certain other religious denomination, neither of which he ever fulfilled.) However, in all fairness to Rudy, he did send the COTC two checks in the amount of $5000 each shortly thereafter, $1500 of which he asked me to contribute to some shyster lawyer (on whom he wasted $50,000) and $500 of which he asked me to use to print some useless stickers. I readily complied with both of these requests. However, I probably spent more time and money of what was left in following him around the country in supportive visits. On this particular trip I was snow-bound and laid over in a little dump called Zelienople, Pennsylvania. Total mileage on this trip was 1690.

4. Ashland, Kentucky. September 5 to 9, 1990. Also stopped to see Kim and Walt at Martinsville, Virginia. Total mileage 1008.

5. Buttner, North Carolina. February 7 and 8, 1991. Total mileage 630.

6. August 31, 1991. I was given information that Rudy was soon to be released and that they were holding

him at the huge Federal Penitentiary at 601 McDonough Blvd., Atlanta, considered a way station before being processed. When I got there, they told me, yes, they were holding him there alright, but I could not see him. There were only certain visiting days, and this was not one of them. This despite the fact that I had contacted the authorities previously and been given permission to visit on that day. Besides, they informed me, he was scheduled to be moved to another penitentiary soon. Another dry run.

7. Marianna, Florida, November 20 to 22. We had a long discussion about future plans for the church, and he was enthusiastically looking forward to taking on the most important and challenging mission of his life, he said. He was now quite certain he would be out before Christmas, and after spending some time with his family and serving out the few months of probation, he would be down at the Church, ready to go.

On the way back, I took advantage of this trip to stop in Atlanta and make arrangements to have the first 79 issues of *Racial Loyalty* recorded on microfilm.

8. Columbus, Georgia. On December 13, 1991, I received a call from Rudy that he had indeed been released, and he was now on the outside making this call. The prison authorities had given him bus fare to take him back to Scottsbluff, Nebraska, but he said that he was going only as far as Columbus, Georgia, and if I would pick him up there at the bus station, he would stay with me at my house overnight and he would prefer to fly back to Nebraska, rather than endure the long bus ride. I was overjoyed that finally he was out, and I said I would be glad to pick him up.

I left at 10 AM and met him at the Columbus Greyhound bus station at 1:45. After a happy reunion, we drove to Atlanta and had a big seafood lunch at the Red Lobster Restaurant. When we got to my home, I showed him around in the Church and then took him to our house. I introduced him to my wife, Henrie, who was in bed, soon to die of cancer.

After a good night's sleep in one of our downstairs bedrooms Rudy borrowed $500 from me to pay for his flight to Scottsbluff, and I took him to the Asheville Airport, about 85 miles distant. He promised he would be back as soon as his parole was ended, in about three months.

* * * * *

On January 24, the most tragic event of my life occurred when my dear sweet wife of 45 years, died of cancer. I was grief stricken, and now, a year later, I still am. For the few remaining years, life for me will never be the same again.

But I still had the responsibility of the church on my hands, and I could hardly wait until Rudy would be here to take over. The tragic death of my wife deserves a chapter of its own, and in order to keep this history in its proper time sequence I will relate the painful details of this tragedy in a separate chapter about this sad watershed in my life.

I kept in touch with Rudy, and in every issue of *Racial Loyalty* we had kept eulogizing the coming of Rudy Stanko, much as the Christians do about the Second Coming of Christ, as we had been doing for the last two or more years. In the meantime, late in February, I had received a call from a Paul Jackson, from Rapid City, South Dakota, who said that he had read my first book, *Nature's Eternal Religion*, about 18 years ago and it had changed his life completely. *He said he was eternally grateful to me that I had rid his mind once and for all of that fraudulent Jewish aberration about Christianity, hell and all the rest of that garbage.* He was now married and had a lovely family of three, the second of which being a daughter of 16. He said that since he had read my book he had strictly lived by its principles and brought his family up the same way. His 16 year old daughter, whose name was Mary, had written in to us earlier as a candidate for Cupid's Corner and sent her picture along with the letter. Lou Durrence, who then worked at the church, had struck up a correspondence with Mary, and was smitten by her. Now her father called me and said that although he had never written me before, that since I had had such a powerful influence on his life, he would like to come down and meet me. I said, great, but that Rudy Stanko, who lived not too far from him, was coming down in about a week, and why don't the two of you get together and come down in the same vehicle. I talked to Rudy and made the same suggestion to him. Rudy did indeed go see Paul Jackson, and when he saw Mary, he too was smitten by her, and told me "that is the girl I am going to marry." Just like that.

Rudy and Paul Jackson arrived at about 3:30 in the afternoon of Monday, March 9, 1991, in Rudy's Chevrolet Suburban van. It had a trailer attached to it consisting of an old jalopy with its engine removed and the rest of the

vehicle attached to the back of the van by means of a special hitch. Both the van and the trailer were loaded with boxes. They did not contain personal effects, such as clothes, etc., but were stuffed with tons of legal papers, a residue of his legal manipulations during his five and a half years in prison.

The boxes in the van were unloaded into the basement of the church, and the jalopy full of boxes was left sitting in front of the warehouse back of the church.

After all the unloading had been completed, the four of us, including Lou Durrence, went out to dinner at the Dillard Restaurant. Rudy seemed in a belligerent mood and tried to start some kind of an argument about me owning the copyrights to my own books. I never did find out what his point was at the time, but as subsequent events developed, it is clear to me now that he wanted them for himself. Why, is still a mystery. Perhaps to change the contents, and perhaps to sell the copyrights to the Jews themselves.

Lou Durrence and Chris Peronto had moved their belongings out of the upstairs church apartment into the school in preparation for the coming of Rudy. Paul and Rudy slept in the apartment overnight. Rudy had given all indications he was now here to stay and was taking over immediately.

About an hour after breakfast Rudy came over to my house, and we both sat down at the dining room table for what I thought would be a discussion of our future plans. However, nothing of the kind happened. Rudy lost no time in dropping the bombshell that he had contemplated all along. Arrogantly and with a straight face he told me that he was returning to Scottsbluff today, and that he had no intention of taking on the job at the church. I was dumbfounded. I was stunned. This on top of losing my precious wife only six weeks earlier. What about the Church? No problem, Rudy said, we could sell it. After all, *it was just another piece of real estate*, as far as he was concerned. I thought to myself, you goddamned lying son of a bitch! Now that I knew his real nature, I wouldn't want him for all the tea in China! After all the time and promotion we had spent on cultivating him and eulogizing him to our membership, all the trips I had taken visiting him at eight different locations over the past two and a half years, after the dozens of promises he had made not only to me, but to our whole membership, he now let me know that

know that he had never had any intention of devoting his life to the movement. He was going back to his old ways of slaughtering cattle and making money. He had lied to all of us! He was not only a goddamned liar, but a slick con man when he went into the pen and came out unreformed and had learned dozens of new tricks in the process. He had used the church and me as an additional means (he hoped) of getting himself out of the pen sooner.

After dropping the bombshell, he left quickly, leaving all his goddamned legal papers in our basement and in his jalopy. Paul Jackson, a pretty decent fellow, was as dumbfounded as I was, but had no choice but to leave with him. I soon found out why Rudy was in a hurry to leave the premises. He had stolen our mailing list during that hour before he came to see me, and he was in a hurry to leave before I found out. He had tricked Janet Quaife, who was my sometime typist and knew how to operate the computer, that he was now in charge and the first thing he wanted her to do was to run off a copy of our mailing list (about 30 pages.) She, believing that he was here to stay, as did the rest of the staff, naively obliged. When he then came over to my house to tell me he was welshing on his promise, he already had the mailing list safely tucked away in his van. Talk about a treacherous, crooked, lying con-man, this was hard to top.

* * * * *

It is my unequivocal conclusion that Rudy Stanko was a born, congenital con-man long before he ever went to the 15 different penitentiaries in which he revolved. When he came out after five and a half years, he had picked up a number of additional tricks and devices, and remained unreformed. I am convinced that he was able to build up the large meat business before he was convicted because he was more adroit and a sharper con-man that the people he was dealing with, especially the cattlemen and ranchers. Now that I know his real nature, and have read his book, I have many second thoughts about the validity of his many claims of innocence. I don't believe that he was dedicated to Christianity (in his book *The Score* he says it was dedicated to Jesus Christ) nor do I have any faith in his dedication to Creativity and the survival of the White Race, nor do I believe that he ever had any intention of leading our race out of the clutches of the Jews. That the treacherous Jews framed him and wanted him out of the way, of that I have

no doubt, but that does not change or absolve Rudy of being a crook himself. After all, there are also a lot of crooked Jews who also ended up in the penitentiary, and are in there today. But I was crushed that a White man, in whom I had so much faith, ended up a welsher and a liar when he had such a wonderful opportunity to become a great benefactor and a hero of the White Race.

Chapter Forty-two

The Tax Battle with Macon County

When we decided to build our Church Headquarters in Macon County, North Carolina, there was some apprehension among a small minority of the natives. Mostly these consisted of the Christian-Jew oriented preachers, by the small number of Jews, and by the news media, which consisted of the *Franklin Press* (mostly) and a few of the Christian oriented radio stations. But the majority of the people were not unfriendly, but mostly curious. Personally, I cannot remember a hostile encounter with any neighbor, or individuals with whom I did business, or anybody with whom I came in contact. What stirred up a hornets nest was the malevolent smear article printed by the *Franklin Press* on May 13, 1982, when they came out with a blaring headline on the front page, proclaiming "**Pro-Hitler, Anti-Christ Leader Headquarters Here.**" This was purely instigated by the Jewish ADL, and followed the same line as the *Miami Herald* article had disseminated a year earlier. We were in the middle of the building program when the Franklin article came out, and I have already described it earlier in this book.

One of the first things I did in 1983 was go to the Macon County tax assessor and apply for tax exemption on our Church property, to which we were entitled by the Constitution and the Bill of Rights, the same as any other church. The tax assessor at that time was Jim Shope, a native of the county, who, like most of the ordinary people in Macon County, was a decent fellow and not at all unfriendly. He said, sure, we were entitled to tax exemption and he would take our property off the tax rolls, which he did. By 1984, as we were getting more heat and publicity from various newsmedia, including the *Franklin Press*, I went to him and asked him to put our tax exempt status in writing, so that if things came to a showdown, we would have a written exemption to back us up. This he said he would do. After dragging his feet for awhile he did put it in

writing, but curiously instead of having his secretary type it out, he neatly wrote it out in his own hand lettering. We reproduce his note in full on the next page.

After a few years, he was succeeded by a woman tax assessor, but our tax exemption remained intact and was not questioned. However, there remained continuing pressure from the Jewish ADL and the Christian preachers, urging the County Commissioners that law or no law, we should not be allowed to print our anti-Christian and anti-Jewish "hate propaganda" and still receive official tax exemption.

Finally, by 1988, the conspiracy succeeded in installing a new tax assessor by the name of Richard Lightner, who, I am sure was picked and coached by our enemies to go after the Church of the Creator. The opening gambit was a letter we received from him on February 14, 1989. It opens innocuously with the statement "Our office is in the process of reviewing exempt properties to see if they still qualify for tax exemption... It appears that your property does not meet the requirements any longer. After visiting your place several times during the past year, *it seems that the place is not being used for any type of activity...*" There were more meaningless, nit-picking insinuations in the letter. It ended with the flat statement that their office had no choice but "to take you out of tax exempt status."

This letter aroused my anger for several reasons. For one thing, our church was open and manned seven days a week, and not once had Richard Lightner shown his face inside our outside our building, or talked to us. If he had made all the exploratory visits he claimed, he could at least have talked to us and we could have shown him that during the period he mentioned we had never been more active than during the past years. Furthermore, what damn business of his was it how "active" or "inactive" we were? How well was his own lousy church or synagogue doing? We didn't go snooping around the periphery of their property monitoring the efficiency or diligence of their activities. I wrote him a sharp letter to that effect, and that we would appreciate him keeping his nose out of our business. I reminded him that we had the same constitutional rights to tax exemption as did all the other one hundred or so churches in Macon County, and we would not tolerate any prejudicial selective discrimination or violation of our constitutional rights.

MACON COUNTY TAX OFFICE

JIM MOODY
TAX SUPERVISOR
EXT. 274

5 WEST MAIN STREET
FRANKLIN, NC 28734
(704) 524-6421

24 FEBRUARY 1984

MR. BEN KLASSEN
P.O. BOX 400
OTTO, N.C. 28763

DEAR MR. KLASSEN,

IN REPLY TO YOUR CONCERN ABOUT THE MACON COUNTY AD VALORAM TAX EXEMPTION FOR "THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, INC."

AS FAR AS THIS OFFICE IS CONCERNED YOU HAVE PROPERLY APPLIED FOR THIS EXEMPTION (AV-10 FORM) AND HAVE BEEN DULY GRANTED SAID EXEMPTION UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF N.C. GENERAL STATUTE 105-278.3 (REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY USED FOR RELIGIOUS PURPOSES).

THIS MEANS THE "... buildings, the land they actually occupy, and additional adjacent land reasonably necessary for the convenient use of any such building shall be exempted from taxation if wholly owned by an agency listed in subsection (c), below, and if ..." (SEE ENCLOSURE)

IN SUMMARY, THE CHURCH BUILDING AND THE 1.1 ACRE. -ONLY- ARE TAX EXEMPT.

SINCERELY,

TAX SUPERVISOR

ENCLOSURE: COPY of G.S. 105-278.3

Although I realized how futile, expensive, and time consuming legal suits can be, I did not fully grasp the endless embroilment our Jewish judicial system can involve anyone, on any charge, no matter how trivial, nor how time consuming and expensive such involvements can become.

We had the right to appeal the case within 30 days before the full County Commission. We did appeal, had a heated argument, and were turned down. It was, of course, a rigged deal from beginning to end.

The next step was we could appeal to the North Carolina Property Tax Commission, which was located in Raleigh, North Carolina, about 300 miles away. However, the six member board and their attorney met at different locations within the state, and at times of their choice. We filed a request for an Appeal before the Commission. In order to appear before them we had to have a licensed North Carolina lawyer to be present and represent us. That was the law, they said. By now we were in deep water.

I tried to find an attorney in Macon County who would be willing to represent us. None was willing to do so, and suggested that we hire an attorney from outside the county. Evidently, they were afraid the taint would hurt their business, or the ADL was putting the pressure on them.

The next meeting of the North Carolina Property Tax Commission was to be held in Boone, North Carolina, on August 30, 1989. I contacted various attorneys in Boone, and one responded favorably, that is, until the last moment, evidently when he was informed who we were and he must not represent us.

My memory then reverted back to Don Hart, a paralegal who worked with Cindy Casselman on some of Rudy Stanko's cases, and at that time he and Cindy domiciled in Cushing, Oklahoma. He was not a licensed attorney in any state, but he had impressed me as knowing the law perhaps better than most attorneys. As you will recall, I stopped by their place in Cushing on my way back from visiting Rudy in Seagoville, Texas. I reasoned at that time that if Rudy had confidence in him, he must be alright, and in any case, he had impressed me quite favorably.

Don Hart, who himself had served a long term in the penitentiary several years ago, was a sharp cookie, and he was also a sharp con-man. He exuded confidence. Sure, he not only would be glad to represent our Church, but he would also guarantee a successful verdict in our favor or

our money would be refunded. However, he would need $5000 cash up front before he could, or would, do anything. What about the requirement of having a licensed North Carolina attorney present to represent us? No problem. He would have one when the time came. Since the meeting in Boone was now only a day or so away, he would make arrangements by telephone with the North Carolina Tax Commissioners to have our case postponed, then represent us at their next meeting. We would not even have to make an appearance at Boone, which was about 200 miles north of us. But first I would have to deliver that $5000 cash up front. How could I do that? Well, did I have a Visa or other credit card? Yes, I did. Well, I could call in to some Visa office (he named the place) and authorize him to pick up the cash. Of course, Visa would charge us an extra $200 for this kind of unusual transaction. We did just that and he rushed to the designated office about 60 miles from his place to pick up the cash.

After he had the cash, he called me at the last moment, at 7 PM the night before the meeting and informed me that the commission demanded my presence at the 9 AM meeting the next morning after all, but everything else would be in order. In the meantime he would fax a statement to the commission explaining our situation.

I was desperate and mad as hell. Here it was seven in the evening, and I was to appear at that damned meeting at nine in the morning, which would mean driving most of the night. I was 71 years old and I was tired. My wife, Henrie, did not want me driving such long distances at night all alone. I hunted up A.W. Reynolds, a young fellow of 20, who was the only help I had at that time. I found him in one of the eateries in Dillard. I told him of the situation, and that we were leaving for Boone, North Carolina that night. We got our suitcases packed and I got my papers together and by 9 PM we were off on the road.

After driving for hours on crooked country roads, we finally pulled into a motel at Boone at 1:30 in the morning, and I immediately tried to call Don Hart to let him know where we were and ask him what our next move should be. All I got was his recorded message. I tried several more times, but got nothing. At least I had left the name of our motel on his machine. Reynolds slept like a log, but I got very little sleep that night. I tried to call Don again in the morning, but no success.

At about quarter of nine the next morning as Reynolds and I were leaving the motel to go to the meeting, the motel clerk said he had a six page fax message for me. It was, of course, from Don.

We met with the six man commission, their attorney, and their secretaries. We were the only case on the docket. I read the statement to them that Don had sent, which said basically the same thing as I was prepared to tell them myself, namely we could find no licensed attorney in Macon County who would represent us, despite the fact that we had no criminal record, were not pursuing any criminal cause, and were only demanding our basic civil rights; that I had found one attorney here in Boone, but he had welshed on us at the last moment and left us in the lurch. We, therefore, asked for a continuance (delay) until we could find an attorney. They consented (what else could they do?) and the whole thing was over in about ten minutes. We had all driven hundreds of miles and wasted the whole day for nothing. There were about ten people representing the commission. Richard Lightner from Macon County was there along with an attorney named John W. Alexander, the County's hired gun. Then there were the two of us. What a waste of time and money!

The next hearing was ordered for September 21, 1989, to be held in Raleigh, North Carolina. Macon County's new hired gun, attorney John T. Alexander had a whole laundry list of items he wanted to subpoena, including our membership list, our articles of incorporation, minutes of our meetings, etc. The list contained 17 items. Also, my wife was subpoenaed to appear, since she had originally been listed as secretary when we filed for incorporation in 1981. She had long since been replaced by someone else as secretary. My wife did appear, but under stress and protest, since she no longer was secretary and did not want to make that long trip. A.W. Reynolds from our church was also there for our side. However, we ignored all other demands, since we knew, and they knew it was all pure harassment.

This time everyone was in place, including Don Hart. He had flown in with a licensed female attorney by the name of Mary T. Klockner, from Cheyenne, Wyoming, with whom he was now apparently living. She was young, beautiful, and had reddish blonde hair. Evidently Don had dumped Cynthia Casselman, or vice versa, with whom he was living when I last saw them in Cushing, Oklahoma. He

said Ms. Klockner was an expert in these kind of civil rights cases, and he was bringing her along at his own expense, no extra charge to us. The previous $5,000 covered all. Then he also enlisted a local attorney from Raleigh, North Carolina to meet the requirements of the commission. His name was William D. Harazin. This, however, was at our expense. He initially charged $100 an hour, then later raised it to $125 an hour. We were supposedly allotted three hours, but the meeting lasted all day.

Finally, on December 22, the commission came out with its decision. It was in our favor. The county had erred in its decision to revoke our exemption. We had won a victory. But it was only a partial victory. It pertained only to taxes ending with the year 1989. When Lightner sent us that letter of revocation on February 14, 1989, he was too late. It should have been sent in January, when all taxes are reviewed. But it did not settle the main question as to whether we were, or were not, entitled to tax exemption per se.

If the tax assessor sent us a new revocation January of 1990, we would have to fight the battle all over again. This legal battle had already cost us $8000, and the county probably had already spent over $20,000.

But the Jews and Richard Lightner were persistent. They did not wait for 1990 but appealed to the next higher court, which was the North Carolina Court of Appeals. This was now handled by our newly found licensed attorney, William D. Harazin, of Raleigh, North Carolina, and was completely reviewed by correspondence. No one needed to appear at any meetings. The attorney handled all. Don Hart and Mary Klockner were not even consulted and were completely out of the case. But nevertheless this go-around again cost us a bundle.

The North Carolina Court of Appeals came out with their verdict on April 16, 1991, and it, too, ruled in our favor. That was the end of the 1989 question. But that did not mean the end of our problem with the county. All it meant was that the county was too late to cancel our exemption for the year 1989. The issue as to whether we were entitled to tax exemption as a church per se had not been addressed. The county aggressively pursued the case for the succeeding years and sent us tax bills for 1990 and 1991, which we paid under protest, and put the county commissioners on notice that we would sue them individually in the sum of a million dollars each for violation

of our civil rights, and discrimination against our religion and our church.

We were on to their game. Whereas we again filed for exemption to the County Commissioners, they again denied us our rights, and a new hearing was set up at the North Carolina Tax Commission, except this time the County had sent us the denial in proper time, in January. We now knew what their game was, and that they were well aware of the fact that they were violating our civil rights. What they were determined to do was to keep dragging this thing through the courts, the cost of which was paid for by county taxpayers' money, while we had to pay our expenses out of our own pockets defending ourselves. They could and would keep this up and play this game of ring around the roses until they would break us financially, even if they lost every time.

A new hearing was set up at the North Carolina Property Tax Commission in Raleigh, North Carolina. We did not bother to attend. We didn't even send them notice that we would not be there. Let Richard Lightner, the hired gun, John W. Alexander, and the Commissioners use of their time and money to meet. We would not be there and waste our time and money. We would pursue instead the course of suing the County Commissioners each as individuals instead. Rudy Stanko would soon be on the scene, I reckoned, and he would be well fitted to fight such a case. And anyway, I was getting too old and tired to carry on such a prolonged battle.

However, a number of events changed the situation rapidly, and it never did come to a final showdown. I will relate them in the final chapters. But before I do so, I want to quote in full the brief I wrote to the County Commissioners at the time we made the second Application for Exemption and one that I believe best states our disposition.

A Brief

of the Church of the Creator accompanying application for tax exemption

Introduction

The Macon County Tax Assessor, in trying to revoke our previous status of tax exemption, has prattled sanctimoniously that he is only interested in that every property owner in the County dutifully pay "their

fair share" of the taxes. We have no quarrel with such a position. Let us say at the outset that we, as a church, will gladly pay our "fair share" of the taxes if the one hundred or so other churches in Macon County also pay their "fair share" of the taxes. In fact, we are not even against the idea of church properties being taxed the same as any other properties. But we will be damned if we are going to be singled out as the exception while the other churches go scot free. We will pay taxes if the other churches pay taxes, and we will adamantly refuse to do so if they don't. We demand "equal protection" under the law as is guaranteed by the Fourteenth Amendment of the U.S. Constitution, and no pip-squeak bureaucrat is arbitrarily and capriciously going to deny us that right just because the bigot hates the White Race and does not like our religious beliefs. Perhaps we don't like his either, but we wouldn't think of violating his constitutional rights because of it. We agree with Voltaire when he states, *"I may violently disagree with what you say, but I will defend unto death your right to say it."*

Bigotry, Prejudice and Religious Persecution

However, we have good reason to believe that there is more involved here than the maliciousness, the bigotry and the prejudice of one Richard Lightner, now tax assessor. We are convinced that behind the smoke screen of religious bigotry lurks the strong-arm criminal coercion of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, in short the ADL. We have good and sufficient reason to believe that it is they who instigated the demand for revocation, that it is the ADL who is behind Richard Lightner, goading, threatening and orchestrating this sinister and malicious maneuver. It is their purpose to destroy the Church of the Creator by any means whatsoever, be they illegal, criminal or whatever. Why? Because in fighting for the survival of the White Race, we are also exposing their age-old conspiracy to shrink the White Race into oblivion, to mongrelize the White Race and in the process enslave the bastardized mongrels as mindless brown zombies. They have been feverishly working at this sinister program for centuries, and now, as any one who cares to look at the demographics of the world (and the United States) can plainly see, they are succeeding with amazing rapidity. they are bringing this heinous conspiracy to fruition within this decade, or this generation at most.

We are legal and above board

We — the Church of the Creator — will fight this heinous abomination of mongrelizing the White Race into oblivion with every ounce of energy within our bodies, and we will do so unto our last breath. We are legal in every sense of the word and we intend to pursue legal means in carrying on the fight, as set forth in the Creative Credo No. 64 of the White Man's Bible, which is one of the sacred books of our church. Should our legal prerogatives be denied, however, we will then revert to Articles 7 and 8 of the aforementioned Creative Credo No. 64 and invoke the Highest Law of Nature, the Survival of our Species at any cost, by all means.

We are a Religion in every sense of the word

What the Tax Assessor and the ADL are trying to do is to destroy us by first of all trying to categorize us as not being a religion.

Well, we have news for them. We not only are a fully structured legitimate religion, but our religion, being based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, is more sensible, more logical, more purposeful and inspiring than the plethora of spooks-in-the-sky swindles that are polluting the air waves and permeating the minds of superstitious and gullible individuals who believe in spirits, ghosts, spooks, angels, demons, gods and all the other supernatural creatures concocted by the aberrations of a host of con-artists. **(For further examination of this area see Exhibit A — "What is a Spirit?")**

Trying to define a Religion

Before any one, including Richard Lightner, can decide who or what is a religion and who or what is not, it is first necessary to define the word "religion." This Lightner has never done, and we personally doubt he is capable of doing so. What he is trying to do is arbitrarily and capriciously declare us as a non-religion at the outset, and thereby, ipso facto, declare us ineligible for tax exemption. However, he is on extremely thin ice in this matter and we will not accept the word or decision of a small-time tin-horn bureaucrat whose qualifications to make such a monumental judgment are less than nil.

Here is what in essence Federal Judge James F. Battin has to say about judging the other fellow's religion:

"Neither this Court nor any branch of this Government will consider the merits or fallacies of a religion. Nor will this Court compare the beliefs, dogmas, and practices of a newly organized religion with those of an older, more established religion. Nor will the Court praise or condemn a religion, however excellent or fanatical or preposterous it may seem. Were the Court to do so, it would impinge on the guarantees of the First Amendment." **(See Exhibit B for the full text.)**

Although the Federal Judge in his consummate wisdom declines to make such a judgment on any religion, our local pip-squeak tax assessor evidently thinks that he is qualified and has such discretion at his disposal, an arrogant and tyrannical assumption indeed.

It is our intent in this discussion to not only establish that we are as well qualified to claim to be a religion as any on the face of this earth, but also to establish the fact that in many respects we are better qualified than most other religions.

What is a religion? Webster's big dictionary (Webster's Third New International Dictionary, 1961) comes up with seven different definitions and you can take your pick. Colliers Encyclopedia claims that scholars have offered some fifty definitions of religion, and even these do not exhaust the subject. We arbitrarily choose Webster's definition No. 7, which says *"religion is a cause, principle, system of tenets held with ardor, devotion, conscientiousness, and faith: a value held to be of supreme importance.*

This definition describes Creativity, our religion, quite adequately. **The cause, the principle, that we hold with ardor, devotion, conscientiousness and faith is the survival, expansion and advancement of our precious race, the White Race.** The tenets of our faith are set forth in our three basic books, namely *Nature's Eternal Religion, The White Man's Bible,* and *Salubrious Living.* We also have our **Sixteen Commandments, Daily Affirmation and Prayer, and our Golden Rule,** which is: "What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin."

Comparing our Religion to other major religions

Whereas Judge Battin declares, and rightfully so, that no judicial or governmental body has any right to judge the merits of any religion, and to do so is a violation of the First Amendment, we, as a religion, are free to compare, praise, condemn or judge any religion we want to, our own or others. Every religion claims they are the best, the one and only "right" religion, and we can make the same claims. In fact, we have done so in a series of twelve articles entitled "Comparative Religions," which have been published from time to time in our monthly periodical "Racial Loyalty," and are now permanently set forth in some of our religious books, namely "Building a Whiter and Brighter World," and "Rahowa!" In these articles we compare the merits of our own religion, Creativity, with those of some of the older, long-established religions. The logic and common sense inherent in our religion, Creativity, compared to the superstitions and myths of most of the other spooks-in-the-sky religions, I believe, will prevail in the mind of any intelligent reader. **(See Exhibits C, D, E, F, G, H, I, J, K, L, M and N.)**

We also have analyzed the fallacies, myths and spurious claims of the Judaic and Christian religions as set forth in the Old and the New Testament in a series of twenty articles entitled "The Wildest Stories Ever Told." We are enclosing the first three of these articles herewith. **(See Exhibits O, P and Q.)"**

Some Legal Decisions substantiating and supporting our status as a fully constituted religion protected by the First Amendment

The First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution clearly states: "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peacefully to assemble and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances."

In addition to the Constitution, we also direct your attention to the many precedent-setting court decisions:

1. We have already quoted Judge Battin's decision that no judicial or governmental body is entitled to make any judgments on the merits of any religion. This includes Congress, Federal Courts, State Courts, State Laws,

and certainly also any local County Board of Commissioners. It also includes any minor pip-squeak tax assessor who has the gall to set himself up as judge and jury.

2. The decision of Judge Fern Smith. (**See Exhibit R.**) Judge Smith states in effect that whereas Creativity advocates "racial purity" (yes, indeed we do. Who wants a world populated by a horde of mongrelized bastards?), nevertheless, "The White Man's Bible" does not advocate violence, nor pose any meaningful threat to prison security.

3. Even Madelein Murray O'Haire's "Atheist" religion has been declared by the courts as a legitimate religion and tax-exempt.

4. So evidently has the religion of "Witchcraft." (**See Exhibit S.**)

5. We could and can add endlessly to the list, including the highly racist religion of the Black Muslims, the violence-prone and highly racist religion of Judaism, and the "sweat-tent" ceremonies of certain Indian tribes, all of which have been approved and adjudged as legitimate religions, tax-exempt, and protected by the First Amendment. We, as advocates of the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, will settle for no less.

6. The previous two tax assessors of Macon County, beginning with Jim Shope, confirmed and approved the tax exemption of our church beginning with the year 1983, and through the years of 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988 and 1989. It was confirmed by Jim Shope in writing in 1984. (**See Exhibit V.**)

Nothing has substantially changed about our church activities since 1983, except that we have grown and expanded and added a Leadership School for Gifted Boys to our program. Lightner has presented no valid, meaningful, nor intelligent argument as to why the previous two tax assessors were wrong, or why or how our qualifications for tax exemption have diminished since 1983.

No more KGB tactics.

There is one more thing I want to make clear to Richard Lightner and his "hired gun," John Alexander. The completeness or incompleteness of our Articles of Incorporation, our By-laws, or the minutes of our meetings, has absolutely no bearing whatsoever upon our validity as a religion, nor upon our First Amendment rights, nor upon our rights to a tax exemption, along with the one hundred or so other churches in Macon County. Nor are we required to present the names and addresses of our ministers, or our members, or any of the other endless details that Lightner and his "hired gun" are so eager to get their filthy hands on. In fact, if we were not incorporated at all, had no by-laws, no minutes of meetings whatsoever, we would still be qualified as a legitimate religion and as a church.

How many of the other hundred churches have you, Richard Lightner, tried to drag through the expense of a legal wringer in order to engage in a fishing expedition? So don't hound us with this kind of KGB tactics ever again! What you really want with our membership lists is to turn them over to the

ADL, so that they in turn can hound our members, get them fired from their jobs and cause other malevolent mischief.

Conclusion

In conclusion we contend that the persecution of our religion, Creativity, and our church, the Church of the Creator, is nothing more, nor is it anything less than a malevolent, malicious witch-hunt, an Inquisition reminiscent of the Dark Ages. We are convinced that it was instigated by the Jewish ADL, is being orchestrated by them in the background and that Richard Lightner is their lick spittle, their stooge, being coerced to follow their sinister instructions. We further content that the total Jewish network is the prime power establishment tyrannizing and enslaving the United States and the world. We have ample evidence to substantiate this claim and mean to pursue our course to expose this sinister conspiracy to the White people of the world. **(See Exhibit T, "Operation Rip-off," and Exhibit U, "The Federal Reserve Board: the most gigantic Counterfeiting Ring in the World".)**

We demand the County reimburse the Church for needless expenses incurred

The North Carolina Tax Commission has ruled that the Tax Assessor and the Macon County Commission were in error in revoking our tax exemption for 1989, that they did not follow legal procedure, and exceeded their authority. In other words, they made one hell of a mistake. It was a mistake, however, that cost us more than $7000 in legal fees and traveling expenses, not to mention the amount of aggravation they caused and the amount of our time they wasted.

We demand that the County reimburse us for the expenses and the damage they have caused. The County can settle out of court, or — if we have to go to court — we will also demand punitive damages for the violation of our civil rights, our religious rights and impingement on our First Amendment rights. This, I assure you, will be in the realm of the upper six figures.

At what cost to the taxpayers of Macon County?

As taxpayers we are entitled to know what this insane and vindictive indulgence in a personal vendetta by a power-mad bureaucrat is costing the taxpayers of Macon County. The County Commission seems very secretive about the cost and is lying about estimates of future costs. We estimate that they have already spent somewhere between $30,000 and $40,000 in legal fees and traveling expenses to collect what would be less than $800 in our church's taxes.

They went far afield, all the way to Morgantown, N.C., more than 100 miles away, to find the best "hired gun" money could buy. Like

"Palladin" in the former Western TV epic "Have gun, will travel," John Alexander from far away Morgantown was hired because he had "experience in these kind of cases." What kind of cases? Evidently he was the roving hired gun type that could effectively assassinate (by means of legal trickery) those kind of people who were "racists," in other words, those who had the pride and the courage to defend the White Race. At least Richard Lightner and the ADL thought that he was the best "hired gun" to do a job. Evidently, he wasn't as straight a shooter as they had hoped, and the North Carolina Tax Commission didn't buy his garbage.

Nevertheless, what with traveling to meetings to Boone, N.C., to Raleigh, N.C., several consultation trips to Franklin, all the way from Morgantown, the "hired gun," John Alexander, is costing the Macon County taxpayers a tidy bundle.

If the Tax Assessor and the County Commissioners — these traitors to the White Race — pursue this matter further, it will cost the County not $3,000 as they deceptively lied about, but somewhere around $100,000. This is more than they could hope to collect from our church in the next hundred years. **We taxpayers want an accounting of how much they have already spent on this stupid caper, and why they are flagrantly wasting the taxpayers' money on such idiotic personal grudges.**

Over the last 20 years I have personally paid in tens of thousands of dollars in taxes to Macon County. I'll be damned if I am now going to allow these profligate race-traitors to use it against me because I am fighting for the survival of the White Race.

Maybe we should form a county-wide Taxpayers' Committee to investigate the corrupt and vindictive bureaucracy that with malice aforethought irresponsibly, willy-nilly is spending our taxpayers' money on profligate projects to satisfy their own personal grudges and ego. Surely, a power-mad tin-horn little bureaucrat, Richard Lightner, who is evidently a traitor to the White Race, cannot be allowed to spend $100,000 to $150,000 of the taxpayers money to indulge in his own whims and grudges without being brought to account. And any County Commissioners, who support him in his insane persecution of those who love the White Race, must also be made to pay for their sins.

Ben Klassen
Pontifex Maximus
The Church of the Creator
P.O. Box 400
Otto, North Carolina 28763
January 30, 1990

Chapter Forty-three

The Death of My Dear Beloved Wife

As I am writing this, a year has gone by since my beloved wife passed away on January 24, 1992. With her passing, after more than 45 years of love, loyalty and companionship, a major chapter of my life also ended, and my will to live has faded into oblivion. Even a year or two before her death I felt that my purpose in life was nearing an end, and my interests and drive were rapidly slipping away. At 74, old age has caught up with me, and that I have now fulfilled the natural life span that Nature has allotted for me. There is a time to sow, and a time to reap; a time to be born, and a time to die, and death is a natural culmination of each living creature. I have further elucidated on this subject in Chapter 59, **Life, Death and Immortality**, in *The White Man's Bible*, and what I am now saying is not a new attitude or philosophy on my part. We all have to die, and as the immortal Horatius at the Bridge is quoted as saying, "to every man upon this earth, death cometh, soon or late." The only questions in which we sometimes have any choice is the **when** and **how**. I wrote that chapter more than 15 years ago, and even then, when I was in excellent health and spirits, I decided that when the time came I would make my own choice as to **when** and **how**, provided I had the chance. Nevertheless, when a loved one dies, it is a tragedy of major proportions, and there is little that can be done to assuage the grief.

My wife's problems started in the early spring of 1991, when she began having mild pains in her lower abdomen. At first we thought it was nothing more than indigestion, or an upset stomach, but as time went on and they began to get worse, we were beginning to suspect cancer as a possibility. If so, we had better get a diagnosis, and quickly. Living where we did, we had two choices, either we could go to the clinics and the hospital Toccoa, Georgia, 40 miles away, or go to Martinsville, Virginia, where Kim and Walt lived and where there were more and better

medical facilities, in case it really became serious. Henrie, my wife, and Kim decided that Martinsville, although it is 280 miles away, was the better choice. For one thing, Walt, being a chiropractor, was already fairly familiar with the medical profession in the area, and secondly, should Henrie have to be hospitalized, Kim would at all times be close by to visit and supervise.

On Friday, April 19, 1991, Henrie and I left for Martinsville and arrived at Kim and Walt's house at 5:20 PM. Kim took me to Walt's Clinic where Walt took four X-ray pictures of my spine and gave me a chiropractic treatment. Why, I don't know.

The next day Kim and I took Henrie to Stuart, about 30 miles away, where she underwent clinical diagnosis by several doctors. These preliminary indications were not too clear but they were rather disturbing. Back from Stuart, that evening we all went to see the musical production of "Hello, Dolly!", at Carlyle School, a private school which all three of our grandchildren were attending. Scott was even one of the players in the production.

Two days later, Monday, April 22, 1991, Kim and I again took Henrie to Stuart, where Dr. Rick Cole examined her colon with a stereoscopic light, and again, the diagnosis was not too promising. She then went to the hospital clinic, had an injection of barium salts and and X-rays taken of her colon. This was done by a Dr. Khan, and the results examined by Dr. Rick Cole again. The diagnosis this time: no tumor, no operation needed! We were all elated!

We decided to stay another day. Kim and Henrie went to a rummage sale and came back with a bundle of clothes. Henrie decided to stay for a few more days anyway, while I decided to go back home and take care of church business. I called Henrie the next night. She wasn't feeling too sharp.

On Wednesday, April 24 I called Henrie again at Kim and Walt's. She said she was not feeling too well, However, when I talked to her again two days later, she said that she planned on coming home on Saturday and that they would meet me at Hickory. Kim then called me back a little later that same day and said the latest reports from the lab tests looked bad, that Henrie should have more tests, and that she would be staying another week.

Talking to Kim on May 1, Henrie's situation did not seem to be improving. Further tests showed she had a large tumor in her lower colon, and an operation seemed imminent. I decided to leave whatever I was doing and go

back to Martinsville. When I got there, Henrie was already in the hospital, and after dinner Kim and I went to see her. She informed us that she was scheduled for an operation at 8 o-clock the next morning, May 10, 1991. Nevertheless, she seemed in very good spirits, considering what lay ahead.

I got up at 6 AM and an hour later Kim and I drove to the Martinsville Memorial Hospital. We went to Henrie's room and visited with her for about ten minutes. Then the nurse came in and prepared Henrie to be wheeled into the operating room. Dr. Fox was the operating physician, and the operation started at the scheduled time. While we were waiting for the outcome, Kim and I went to the hospital cafeteria and had breakfast, awaiting the results with much apprehension. Then we went to the O.R. room and waited. After two hours, Dr. Fox came back to inform us that the tumor had also spread to the bladder and there were complications. He was calling in Dr. Andy Gherkin, a specialist in urology to assist. Kim and I talked to him about that phase of the operation.

At 12 noon, after four hours, the operation was finished, and Dr. Fox said Henrie was doing very well. She was then taken to the Intensive Care clinic, still unconscious. Kim and I went to Shoney's to get a bite to eat. When we go back at about 2 PM to see Henrie, she was still pretty groggy from all the sedatives and the whole ordeal. After about an hour, Kim and I left and did some shopping. I bought Henrie a big Mother's Day card, which I planned to give her on Sunday, May 12.

I got up at 7:30 on Sunday, but everyone else in the Moore household was still asleep. As usual under such conditions, I drove over to Shoney's, read the Sunday paper and had breakfast by myself. I stopped by at the hospital at about 10 AM to try to see Henrie, but she was being given a bath at the time so I decided to come back later. When I got back to the house, all the Moores had left for their church.

At about 11 AM I drove to the hospital to see Henrie. After about 15 minutes, Kim and Walt, Maika, (a German student staying with the Moores) and the boys all arrived also. I gave her the big Mother's Day card, which she greatly appreciated.

Maika and the boys cooked up a big BBQ chicken dinner. Then after dinner we all went back to see Henrie again. Kim showed Henrie all the cards the kids at Sunday school had made for her, and all the cards she and Walt

and the boys had for her. This greatly helped to raise her spirits.

At about 10 PM that night, I received a call from my sister Katie from Niagara Falls, informing me that her daughter Anita had given birth to a baby boy. I brought Katie up to date on Henrie's operation.

Meanwhile, Henrie was recovering slowly. On Monday, May 13, I had breakfast by myself at Shoney's, then at 9:30 I went to the hospital to see Henrie again. While there they were taking X-rays of her again (with a portable unit) and I talked to Dr. Fox once more, who was visiting her at the time. She seemed to be making good progress. I decided I might as well go back home again for a few days and then return. I left at about 10:30, stopped at the Red Lobster in Hickory for lunch and was back at my own home at 4:30. I picked up the *Franklin Press*, which had a news item in it about our church.

I called Henrie and Kim just about every day to find out how Henrie was doing. On Saturday, May 18, reports from Dr. Fox, and from Kim and Henrie, seemed favorable and they thought Henrie could leave the hospital on Monday. She did leave the hospital on Tuesday and wanted to come back home to North Carolina. I was back in Martinsville the next day, arriving at Kim and Walt's at 6 PM Wednesday. After a few days, I went back home again, but Henrie stayed on at the Moores. On Thursday, June 6, I was back there again to see Henrie. She was feeling somewhat better, and we even went out shopping together. On Sunday, we had breakfast together at Shoney's, and then I left to go back home again.

The next Sunday, a week later, the reports were negative again, and I immediately got into my newly purchased Buick and rushed back to Martinsville again. By the next day Henrie was back in the hospital again for further tests. They gave her another barium salts injection and took further X-rays. It seems she had a partial blockage in her intestinal tract. The next day, according to Dr. Mlot, the blockage had opened up, and Henrie was feeling better.

The next morning, Wednesday, June 19, I was packed to go back home again. I went to see Henrie at 8:30 and things seemed worse again and Henrie was throwing up. That same night I got a call from Kim. She was at Brevard, and on her way to coming over to my house. She wanted to get some business information and left at 10 AM, while I

left for Toccoa. Henrie's condition seemed to go up and down and by June 29, she felt well enough to check out of the hospital again.

In the meantime, here at the church we had some excitement. On July 2 we received a large box in the post office, with no return address. I suspected mischief that it might be a mail bomb, and called the Sheriff's department. Deputies Andy Shields and Jim Ker came out, and they came to the same conclusion as I did, and were afraid to open the box. The next day they told me that a North Carolina state bomb expert from Raleigh was being flown out.

By 8 PM a whole crowd of about 15 people had gathered back of the church (about 100 yards) surveilling the mysterious box. The deputies were there, Sheriff Homer Holbrook was there, the fire department and crew had their truck out there, and finally the bomb expert arrived. I stood around until about 10 PM, then went to the house and went to bed.

The next morning I checked with Ron McVan, and he told me that they were all preoccupied with the box until about midnight. Finally the bomb expert opened the box while everybody stood back, and found it was full of shredded papers, (including some of our own *Racial Loyalty*) and hostile letters. The officials took the material with them for further analysis.

That same day at 2 PM I called Henrie. She said she wanted to come home the next day. At 11:30 AM next morning I again took off for Martinsville, arriving there at 5:30. That evening I took Kim, Walt, Henrie and the grandchildren out to dinner (it was seafood night) at the Dutch Inn.

The next morning, Saturday, July 6, Henrie and I had breakfast at Shoney's and left for home. The Moore family went to the lake about 40 miles away for a day of boating. Henrie and I arrived home at about 3:30. She fixed dinner for the two of us — beef stew, defrosted out of the freezer.

Henrie's troubles did not get worse, nor did they get any better. We drove to the grocery store and a few other nearby places, otherwise she took it easy. Two months later on September 22, Henrie felt well enough that we took a two day trip to Pidgeon Forge, Tennessee, going over the hump of the Smoky Mountains National Park, without her feeling too much discomfort.

In the meantime, Henrie and Kim had been talking about taking one last grand trip to Henrie's beloved West — Colorado, Utah, and some of the other beautiful places and scenery that Henrie loved so much. Henrie and I left for Kim and Walt's on Saturday, September 28. We stayed with the Moore family for two days, enjoying ourselves, then I left for home on Monday.

Kim and Henrie took off from the Greensboro Airport at 8:30 the next morning, October 1, for points west, arriving at Las Vegas, Nevada at noon. They immediately rented a car and were off and running. They took the scenic drive through the Virgin River Gorge to St. George, Utah, one of the most costly roads ever built, Kim told me. Here Henrie went to see a certain Dr. Graff, with whom she had made a previous appointment. He used some very unorthodox procedures, but Henrie had been to him before and had a lot of confidence in him that he could do her some good. Later they all had dinner at a very colorful Mexican Restaurant, nestled on a high bluff overlooking the city. They spent the next day visiting museums in St. George, visiting the all-white Mormon Temple, and both of them saw Dr. Graff again.

From there on out they covered a tremendous amount of scenic territory, and Kim wrote an 18 page summary of what they considered as one of the most colorful and enjoyable trips of their life. I don't have the space here to recapitulate all, but will only try to mention some of the highlights they visited.

From St. George they drove north on I-15, turned east on I-70 and landed late at night at Green River, Utah. They visited the **John Wesley Powell Museum** and saw the films on his exploratory trips of the Green and Colorado Rivers. From there they went to Moab, Utah, took a motel, and explored the colorful rock erosions in the area, drove to **Dead Horse Point** and viewed the winding river and landscape far below. They went back into town and rented a red jeep and explored **Arches National Park**. Big steak dinner that night, then next morning, into the jeep again, to the edge of the Colorado River, and Indian petroglyphs. they returned the jeep, and that next night went on a **Sound and Light** trip on a raft down the Colorado.

This will give you some idea of their exploratory curiosity, but due to limited space, I will merely mention the numerous places they also visited and explored. Ouray, Colorado, staying at the Swiss Chalet, where Henrie and I

stayed some 20 years earlier when we first discovered the beautiful and unique setting of this little Colorado town. To Telluride; Kim made an appointment to meet an old friend at Larimer Square in Denver; on to Salida, then Buena Vista, Colorado; on over the mountains and finally into Denver, where they took a suite at the exclusive Embassy Suite (last room left, no extra charge) where Kim met and had dinner with the friend she had called a few days before.

By now it was time to head back to Las Vegas and return the rental. They took I-70 through Vail, and beautiful Glenwood Canyon. They took an 80 mile detour to visit Henrie's childhood home in Craig, Colorado, which Henrie viewed with much nostalgia and tears in her eyes. They stopped in Vernal Falls, Utah, for the night. The next day, somehow they got on the wrong road and ended up in Provo. While there they visited Brigham Young University and the student union buildings. They finally got to Las Vegas and had breakfast in the Excaliber Hotel, the largest in Vegas. Then back on the plane and back to Martinsville.

Kim said that Henrie felt well and vibrant throughout the trip until that very last day at Vegas, when she took a turn for the worse. But, although she realized this would be her last such trip, it was most exhilarating for both her and Kim, and until the day of her death three months later, she continued to talk frequently about the wonderful time and memorable experiences they both shared on this last trip West.

* * * * *

Henrie and Kim returned to Martinsville on Friday, October 11, via the Greensboro Airport. Henrie wanted to come back to her own home. I left the next day and arrived at Kim and Walt's at 7:20 PM and we stayed over Sunday. Then on Monday Henrie and I left.

On Wednesday, October 16, I called Kim and told her Henrie was in considerable pain. Kim said she would leave everything and pick up Henrie the next day. She arrived at 4:35 and the two of them took off for Martinsville at 6 PM. The next day I called Kim and she told me that they had been to see Dr. Mlot who had taken some blood samples for analysis to be sent to the lab, and that Henrie was scheduled for a catscan on Friday. I called Henrie again the next day, and we talked for about 20 minutes. She said she felt drowsy and was taking painkiller pills to subdue the pain. Next day she called me at about noon and sounded fairly cheerful and said she was feeling somewhat better.

On Friday, October 25, Henrie received results of the blood tests and the catscan, and the news was not good. Evidently cancer was present on the right side of her abdomen. I left for Martinsville on Sunday. On Monday Henrie and I went back home to North Carolina.

Henrie's condition did not seem to improve, but she thought she felt well enough to go to Kim and Walt's for Thanksgiving. This we did, where we all had a big turkey dinner. The next day the Moores were all leaving for Myrtle Beach and Henrie and I left for home at 10 AM, just before their leaving.

With Christmas coming up, Kim wondered if we would be joining them as usual. Henrie was hesitant, but finally decided she just wasn't up to making the trip again and we declined. However, she cooked a good cornish hen dinner for the two of us. It was our last Christmas together.

On December 30, Kim, Amy, and the boys arrived at our house and we spent New Years together. They stayed for five days. Henrie's condition was declining rapidly, and we knew the end was not far off. On Saturday, January 11, Kim arrived to stay with us for the duration. Henrie was mostly bedridden, and to make her last days more cheerful, Kim decorated Henrie's bedroom with all the old photographs and paintings that Henrie loved. On Thursday, January 16, Mary Wimmer, a dear old friend of Henrie's, arrived to visit with her, which cheered her up immensely. She stayed for several days, recalling old times, much to Henrie's delight. She left on January 20.

At 8:30 in the morning of January 24, 1992, Henrie died. When I saw she had stopped breathing, it seemed she had such a serene and peaceful look on her face, I almost envied her. And why not? She had lived her life in dignity and died the same way. All her troubles, pain and anguish were over and gone.

We called the Bryant Funeral Mortuary in Franklin, where Kim and I had already made previous arrangements. Two of their attendants arrived at 1 PM and as they slowly wheeled her through the living room, Kim and I embraced each other and cried. We knew we would never see her again.

They took her first to Dr. Charles Pennington, in Dillard, to confirm her death, then in accordance with Henrie's wishes, she was cremated at the Daniel-Mize Mortuary in Clayton. She had asked us to scatter her ashes

in the scenic beauty of the Rocky Mountains in Colorado, a wish Kim and I carried out some months later.

A Memorial Service was held in Bassett, Virginia, (near Martinsville) on Saturday, February 1. Dr. Walter S. Moore, her son-in-law, gave the eulogy.

Kim then gave an emotional but cheerful speech about all the wonderful times they had had together, how much they loved each other and what a wonderful mother Henrie had been. Mary Wimmer, too, gave a talk about what a wonderful friend Henrie had been since the 25 years they had known each other, going back to Lighthouse Point, Florida, where they first met. In between the speeches Mrs. Dianne Moran played the organ, accompanying soloist Susan Stone in two beautiful renditions of Henrie's choice. They were *Whispering Hope* and *Springtime in the Rockies.*

Chapter Forty-four

Moving Headquarters to Milwaukee

I have already related the Rudy Stanko fiasco in considerable detail in a former chapter. When he came to my house on March the 10th and sat down at my dining room table and flatly told me that he was welshing on his promise to take charge of the leadership of the church, the whole picture of our future plans changed in an instant. I had been waiting for and seeking the "great promoter" for years, and because of my age, was determined to turn over my multitude of duties and heavy work load (I was also writing two more books) to a younger and more energetic leader in this year of 1992, come what may. Now I was back to square one.

To whom could I entrust this great responsibility? I went over my membership list. I wracked my brain. There was not a single willing, qualified volunteer. Nevertheless, I was on the verge of doing one of two things, either finding someone, or close up shop. I was extremely reluctant to do the latter. Finally, I thought of Rev. Charles Altvater from Baltimore.

Charles Altvater was by no means the ideal candidate, but he had several things going for him. He was highly dedicated to our religious creed, and had told me several times that if it weren't for Creativity, he would have had no goals, no aspirations in life, in fact he would have become a bum, he told me. But when he read my books, it inspired him to turn his whole life around, and it meant everything in the world to him. Furthermore, he had been one of the most active distributors of our paper, *Racial Loyalty*, and had enlisted several of his comrades to help him in this endeavor. Most important of all, he was the only one I knew of that was not only highly articulate, but was willing to leave the job he had and take on the leadership. He and his girl friend lived together and had a two year old daughter, but they had not married, for some reason.

I called Charles about the situation and he and his friend, Frank Cook, came to the house at 6 PM on Sunday, April 5. After about an hour's talk about the details of the job, we all went out to have dinner at Dillard's Restaurant and continued our negotiations. When we came back, I showed him the upstairs living quarters and furnishings. To my surprise, Lou Durrence and Chris Peronto were still working on the layout of *Racial Loyalty* at this late hour. Charles and Frank Cook spent the night in the upstairs quarters of the church, and the next morning we discussed further details of taking on the job of Pontifex Maximus. He agreed to take the job and would arrive here on, or about, May 5 or 6, without his girl friend and baby the first two months. Then they both left for Baltimore that morning.

Some weeks earlier I had been talking to some attorneys and also to a certain J.R Wright, a paralegal who specialized in church law and structural set-ups. He had recommended that being a corporation was not the best legal form for a church, but rather recommended that it be owned by a trusteeship.

At 3 PM I left for Kim and Walt's, and arrived at 8:20 PM. I was in a rather depressed mood. Next morning I took Kim out to Shoney's for breakfast, and told her how low I felt and asked her if I changed the church structure to a Trust if she was willing to be a trustee. She said she would talk it over with Walt and let me know. This they did, and Kim said that she and Walt would both volunteer, if that was of any help to me.

At this breakfast I also confessed to Kim that I was bored with life as such, and that sometime within the next year or so, after I had completed publishing the two books I was working on, and had put the church organization in order and into the right hands, someone I could depend on to advance and expand it properly, that I had been thinking of voluntarily making a terminal exit from this corrupt and degenerating world. Kim was shocked and broke down and cried, and told me all the good things I had to live for. Perhaps it was cruel of me to make this confession to her, but I had been thinking about this for some time, and thought it better to let her know of my thinking some time in advance rather than have it happen and come as a sudden and unexpected shock.

I left Martinsville at 12:30 and stopped by to see Kirk Lyons, an attorney, at Black Mountain, North Carolina on the way back and discussed the trusteeship with him

also. I donated $100 to him and his cause, since he seemed to be entering our ranks in the fight for the White racial cause. He had several reservations about the trust idea.

Charles Altvater finally arrived here at H.Q. at noon on May 8, a few days late. About a week and a half later he had to go back to Baltimore to appear in court about a traffic case. He was back a few days later. By this time I had pretty well sized him up and decided that he was a good fellow, but quite unqualified to take over such an important job as Pontifex Maximus of the church. Not only did he lack the intellectual capacity, but he seemed paranoid about the dangers involved in bringing his family here. He even wanted me to board up the basement windows, because it would be easy to throw a bomb through them, but he could not expose his little daughter to such a risk. I told him that we had been here ten years now, and whereas the danger was always present, no one here had been hurt as yet. However, if someone wanted to blow up the church, or my house for that matter, there were hundreds of ways of doing so, other than preventing them by boarding up the basement windows. In any case we both mutually began to feel that Charles Altvater was not the man for the job.

On May 20 I drove down to see Sam Dickson, an attorney in Marietta, about writing up a legal trust. I already had a stereotype trust in my hands from paralegal J.R. Wright, which cost me $300, but I wanted a real attorney to do the right kind of job. Sam Dickson was the only licensed attorney I knew of that was sympathetic to our cause. I had visited with him before and discussed the Trust idea with him over the telephone. He said that the mail order trust had many flaws in it and he would do the job properly for $1500. I told him to go ahead.

In the meantime some of the Milwaukee boys had arrived to take their free annual "vacation" here at the school. Matt Saladin and Randy Kastner were already unloading as I stopped at the school. Soon Paul Leach arrived. When I came back from buying groceries and stopped by the school again, Arno Michaelis and his pregnant girl friend had arrived. I had hoped that Mark Wilson, the leader of the Milwaukee group, would be coming also, because there was a serious issue I wanted to discuss with him.

I was coming to realize, slowly, that whereas we had done a terrific job in the last nine years, from a small rural isolated location, in that we had survived and that we had

now served our purpose. We were now at the stage where we needed to be located in a number of places in large urban areas where large groups could assemble and meet on a regular basis, as they were doing in Milwaukee, if we were to grow into a mass movement. Neither Charles Altvater nor anybody else could do that in a rural, isolated area such as we occupied in Macon County, especially in the Bible Belt. Who had done the best job of attracting and building such a group? Without a doubt, Mark Wilson in Milwaukee. Since I was 74, and determined to step down, it was highly improbable that any "great promoter" would come to this isolated area, and even if he did, would stay for long, as Victor Wolf, Ron McVan, and others had proven. That is why I wanted to talk to Mark Wilson, and what I wanted to talk to him about was moving our entire Headquarters to Milwaukee, a major population center. It was also a major decision. I tried to call Mark, and after some difficulties, I was finally able to reach him.

I explained the situation to him. Not only did I want to move the headquarters, but I wanted to retire and hand over the reigns of leadership to him, since he indeed had built the largest and most active group of Creators in the country. This was Friday, May 22, and since we had a good representative group here, I wanted to hold a general meeting on Sunday to discuss this issue, and if possible, come up with a decision. In order to get down here on time, he would, of course, have to fly. This presented some problems, since the reason he had not come with the rest of the gang was that he had to work that weekend, and secondly, he didn't have enough money for the flight. After impressing him with the importance of the meeting, and offering to pay for half the cost of the flight, he decided to come. He arrived in Atlanta at 1:03 PM on Saturday, and Lou Durrence picked him up.

He first of all checked in with the boys at the school, although at this point, neither he nor I had discussed this with anyone. I invited him over to the house so we could discuss the move privately between ourselves, before we presented it at the meeting the next day. We talked for about two hours.

That same afternoon Kim and Walt arrived with a car full of potted flowers, which Kim was ready to put in the ground in the numerous planters around my house and various places in the yard. This she accomplished like an expert, and finished the whole job on Sunday afternoon. Not

only did she plant dozens and dozens of flower while she was here, but she was so kind as to cook a number of various dishes I could store in the freezer and enjoy for the next month. What a good daughter! Thank you, Kim.

I called Charles Altvater the next morning and had a private discussion with him in my office at the church. I informed him about my intentions to make the move to Milwaukee, and that I intended to designate Mark as the Pontifex Maximus. I did not want to embarrass him or have it come as a surprise to him at the meeting we were about to have this afternoon. He was neither surprised nor was he unhappy about it. In fact, he was all in favor of it, and seemed rather relieved. At 3:30 on the Sunday afternoon of May 24, we had a meeting of all the members present, which included some from Baltimore, from Milwaukee and surrounding area, from Toronto, from Jacksonville, as well as our own staff.

I laid out the whole story to all the members, telling them of our plans to move our Headquarters from North Carolina to Milwaukee, Wisconsin. I told them that after struggling to build the movement for 20 years and at the age of 74, I was tired, burned out, and no longer had the energy to dynamically propel our great movement forward at the increasing momentum it deserved. We had come a long way in the last 20 years since I first wrote *Nature's Eternal Religion*. We had published 81 issues of *Racial Loyalty* and spread our ideas and our message not only into every state of the Union, but to all the far corners of the world. And above all, in this remote corner of North Carolina, despite fire bombing, having a shotgun blast fire at our logo, despite losing our insurance coverage in 1986 after the Carl Messick shooting incident, we had not been burned out, nor had we retreated. We had survived, a major accomplishment in itself. We probably never would have survived had we stayed in the polyglot milieu of Jew, niggers, Cubans and other mud races that were, and are, flooding into South Florida, where we originally started. But now that we had established bases all over the world, the time had come to move forward and expand into the metropolitan suburbs and hold mass meetings, such as some of you are now doing in Milwaukee. This is something we cannot do in an isolated area such as Macon County, where we are now located. I believe strongly the world, after all the lies, chaos and anarchy the Jews have inflicted upon us, is now more than ever ready to receive our message. We

must now go forward and provide for continuity of the movement, work even harder and pass the leadership into younger and more energetic hands. In order to be able to do this we must have mass meetings and rallies.

I am, therefore, resigning and transferring the title of Pontifex Maximus on to Rev. Mark Wilson, who has done such a fine job in Milwaukee. Furthermore, I am selling the land, buildings and our precious library, and will donate all the proceeds to the new headquarters in Milwaukee. Furthermore, we will ship and transfer our large inventory of Creativity books to your office at no charge to you, except that you pay the shipping charges at your end. This is, of course, a minor fraction of the value of hundreds of thousands of dollars worth of books we are giving you. Furthermore, I am having ten thousand new copies of *Nature's Eternal Religion* reprinted right now, which will also be shipped to you directly. This will be followed by a new printing of ten thousand copies of *The White Man's Bible*, which will also be sent to you directly. It was a most generous offer, an offer they could hardly refuse.

After some discussion of the transfer, we took a vote, and everyone was in favor, with no dissenting vote. Having reached unanimous agreement, the meeting disbanded, and I went back to the house to see how Kim was doing about planting the flower beds. She was doing great.

* * * * *

The next day, Monday, all of the Milwaukee group left for home to get ready for the changeover. Meanwhile, I still had Lou Durrence, Chris Peronto, and Charles Altvater on my payroll and working for me. Charles Altvater realized that he was no longer needed and said that he might as well get back home to Baltimore as quickly as possible. I agreed with him and I told him that I appreciated his cooperation, gave him a check in the amount of $350 for the short time he had been here and he left on May 25.

Meanwhile, Chris Peronto and I went down to the U-Haul in Clayton and negotiated the rental of the biggest truck they had, an 18 footer. Lou and Chris then started loading the truck with the huge inventory of books we had on hand. Since Chris had experience in the trucking business, he did the driving to Milwaukee, alone. It took three truck loads to do the job. The hauling costs were to be paid at the other end, and since Mark called me and said they didn't have the money, as usual, I advanced the costs,

later to be reconciled when we sold the real estate. The two huge shipments of *Nature's Eternal Religion* and *The White Man's Bible* were shipped later when ready, but they were shipped directly from the printer in Toccoa, Georgia to Milwaukee by regular commercial freight lines in larger trucks. There too, I had to advance the freighting costs, to be adjusted later, if, and when the real estate was sold.

By June 15, everything at our Headquarters had been shipped out. I paid Lou and Chris as per agreement, and they each went their separate ways. Chris went back to Milwaukee, and Lou immediately left for Rapid City, South Dakota to start courting Paul Jackson's daughter Mary, whom Rudy was also aggressively pursuing, as I mentioned earlier. Also, Paul Jackson, who approved of Lou, had a job for him helping Paul fix up an old motel. Ironically, in the end, neither Rudy nor Lou succeeded in their courtship.

Chapter Forty-five

Selling the Church Property

When we agreed to move the headquarters to Milwaukee, we also agreed to sell the church real estate here at Otto and turn over the proceeds of the sale to their group so that they could fund their various needs in equipment, publishing the newspaper, and other requirements in order to run their program. By June 15, we had already shipped our entire inventory of books over to their center. It was now necessary to dispose of the real estate as quickly as possible to get the funds in order to get their program into high gear. Since most of their membership consisted of skinheads and other young fellows who were next to broke, they had little ready cash, and as I have already pointed out, they did not even have enough money on hand to pay for transfer of the books over to their Headquarters. Everybody looked to me to fund everything, as if I had a bottomless gold mine at my disposal.

I have been asked by various people, why did I sell the church at all? After all, the church was consecrated ground, our starting point, our geographical Holy Center, much as Mecca is to the Moslems, Jerusalem to the Jews, and Nuremberg to the Nazis. All this is true, and it pained me more than anybody, since I had put so much of myself into the center. I hope that in some future day when we have become the worldwide religion of the White Race, we will be able to repossess it and restore it to its original pristine form. Much as it pained me to do so, there were several compelling reasons as to why I did what I had to do.

In the first place, at 74, old age was creeping up on me, and being mortal as everyone else, I did not want to kick the bucket and leave the movement floundering without a designated leader. As you will remember, I had been looking for the "great promoter" for the last ten years, without success.

Now, in 1992, I was determined to resign and do what I could to provide for continuity. Milwaukee seemed my best shot.

Secondly, the George Loeb case was coming to trial, and who could foresee what the consequences of that might engender. I realized that our properties were built for a specific purpose (to promote the cause of the Church of the Creator) and finding a buyer might be difficult and perhaps take years. I knew in order to make the deal attractive I would have to offer it at a price far below its real value. However, under the circumstances, time was of the essence, and in a way, was much more important than waiting for years, perhaps, in order to obtain a selling price that reflected its true value.

Fortunately, at the $100,000 asking price a bonafide buyer appeared on the scene in short order. His name was Dr. William Pierce, who had an operation similar to ours at his mountain complex near Hillsboro, West Virginia.

Although only from a distance, I have known Dr. Pierce for about 18 years, but had met him only twice back in 1975 when he still operated on the outskirts of Washington, D.C. Our ideologies regarding race ran on a parallel course, although as far as religion was concerned, I never did understand the logic of what he called his Cosmotheism religion, no matter how many times he tried to explain it in his literature. But it has not been of any significance as far as our common goals of promoting White racial solidarity was concerned. I have always admired Dr. Pierce as a great man and an outstanding intellectual thinker, and as one of us. I had been corresponding with him, although infrequently, and off and on, as far back as 1975, and some of those letters appear in my books, *The Klassen Letters*.

When he moved from Washington to his mountain complex in West Virginia, I called him and had every intention of visiting him there, but somehow, I never got around to it. In early 1992 I invited him to come and visit us here in North Carolina instead, and on Sunday, March 22, 1992, he did indeed come down and spend the day here. We had lunch together, had a congenial visit, and I showed him our premises. He left me a collection of his fine magazine *National Vanguard*, (1982-1985), and also a 6" x 48" plastic tube for burying guns or other valuables. At that time (March 22) I had not yet given any thought to moving our headquarters to Milwaukee, or any other place.

However, about two months later, after my experience with Charles Altvater in trying him out as a succeeding Pontifex, I came to the inevitable conclusion that whereas our location here had been extremely productive, but it had, now that I was determined to retire, outlived its usefulness. I made preparations to move the Headquarters to Milwaukee, as I have described in the previous chapter, and sell the property for the bargain price of $100,000. About three weeks later, I tried to call Dr. Pierce and let him know the place was for sale and would he spread the word. Instead, I got Will Williams answering the phone and asked him to have Dr. Pierce call me back. Meanwhile, we got embroiled in a conversation, (Will Williams, you may recall, used to be my Hasta Primus at one time) and I mentioned to him that I was moving the Headquarters and putting the place up for sale at the bargain price of $100,000.

About an hour later (this was on June 6) Dr. Pierce did call back and surprised me by saying that he was willing to buy the premises at that price, and would immediately send me a letter to that effect, enclosing a $1000 in earnest money with it.

At 11 AM, on Sunday, June 21, William Pierce, his new Hungarian wife Susan, and Will Williams arrived in a big white van to reinspect the properties, to sort things out, and go over the property, including the boundary lines. Dr. Pierce and I hammered out the details of the transaction and tied them down in writing. It was to be a cash deal by Cashier's check, and the closing date was to be July 17th.

True to his word, at 9 AM William Pierce, his wife, and Will Williams arrived at my house. They had planned to be here earlier the previous night, in fact, but had had a transmission breakdown on the big white van. At 10 o'clock we all met at my attorney's office, Bobby Key, of Jones, Key, Melvin and Patton, in Franklin. The deeds were all prepared in advance and were duly signed. Everything went smoothly, except when it came to the prorationing and adjustment of taxes. The county had a surprise in store for me. The Macon County Tax Office, unbeknownst to me had the church properties divided into two parcels, Parcel One, on which the church resided, and another bill for Parcel Two, for the other 20 acres. Parcel One had been tax exempt until the last two years, but now that they deemed it taxable, they had sent the bills to Lighthouse Point, Florida, which they knew very well I had left nine years ago and the mail would not be forwarded. I'm not sure what their game

plan was, but believe that they conspired that if I never saw those bills, and therefore could not take care of them, they would sooner or later foreclose on the main church building. It was undoubtedly one of Richard Lightner's tricks. However, at the closing, with the attorney inquiring into the total taxes due, they revealed that they had sent these bills to Florida, and that I was delinquent for the years 1990 and 1991, and I had to come up with an unexpected $2,133.54 in order to close the deal.

As agreed upon, Dr. Pierce came up with two cashier's checks totalling $100,000. I paid the extra taxes and signed the deeds, and the deal was completed. While in the Courthouse tax office paying the additional taxes, Will Williams said out loud "I wonder where Richard Lightner lives." Lightner was the scoundrel who had instigated the revocation of our tax exempt status, while all the other churches in the county were enjoying exemption without any hassle.

The four of us, Dr. Pierce, his wife, Will Williams and I, then went across the alley from the courthouse to have lunch at the Courthouse Plaza Restaurant. We were enjoying our meal, and were about half way through, when in saunters Sheriff Homer Holbrook up to our table with Richard Lightner at his heels, and said to me in a challenging tone, "I understand you were wondering where Richard Lightner lives. Why did you want to know?" I was somewhat surprised, since I had always considered us as being on a friendly basis in all our previous meetings. I said no, I never said that. At this point Will cut in and replied in a bravado voice "I said that." Holbrook turned on him and asked "Why do you want to know?" Will casually replied, "Oh, its just a hobby of mine." Then Sheriff Holbrook really started to chew Will out and I thought a real fight would ensue, but Will held his temper and took it. It sort of spoiled our lunch, but on the other hand, it provided unexpected entertainment. Actually, the Sheriff was out of line and out of his territory, since we were not in the county but within the city jurisdiction, and if anybody had any beef about Will exercising his First Amendment rights, it should have been the Franklin city police. I was somewhat irritated about the way they barged in on our lunch, but then, I was only an innocent bystander.

So ended our business transaction on a note of rancor and also amusement. Dr. Pierce, his wife and Will went back to the church cleaning up affairs, taking down our big

eight foot logo and the large letters around it, saying THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. After some more cleaning up, the party of three left for West Virginia, their van loaded to the gills.

Chapter Forty-six

Scattering Henrie's Ashes in the Rocky Mountains

Years before she died, Henrie expressed her wish that when that event came about she wished to be cremated and that her ashes be scattered in some of the most scenic areas of the Rocky Mountains in Colorado. She was born in Colorada, and she loved Colorado. Twenty years earlier, when we put our aging and beloved dog Tammy to sleep, we burled Tammy by a large pinion tree on a hillside in Ouray County overlooking the beautiful Uncompagre Valley and the Sawtooth Mountains to the east. Even then Henrie remarked that she wouldn't mind being buried at that spot herself.

Before she died on January 24, 1992, she reiterated that request to Kim and me, and we faithfully promised her we would carry out her wishes. After she died, she was duly cremated in Clayton, Georgia, and Kim and I decided that we would carry out her wish of scattering the ashes at a time of the year when the weather and the scenery in Colorado was at its best. That time was approximately the same as when the two of them had made that grand trip West the previous year, which i described earlier. That time of the year was at the beginning of October.

In carrying out our mission, I drove over to Kim and Walt's house at the end of September, 1992.

Thursday, October 1, 1992. Kim and I left the Moore's house at Martinsville at 9:10 AM and drove to the Triad Airport near Greensboro, North Carolina. Our destination was Albuquerque, New Mexico, but we had to make several plane changes to get there. We left on United Flight 1625V at 10:48, had a snack, and landed in O'Hare 50 minutes later. Taking off from Chicago on United Flight 147V we had lunch on board and arrived in Denver at 1:52. From there we flew to Albuquerque and reached our

final destination at 3:58 PM. Kim went straight to Avis and rented a car, a snappy four door Chevy Corsair. She seemed to know her way around. She had been there before.

We drove to the Hampton Inn at 7433 No. American Freeway, N.E., where we had a reservation. ($50.50 plus Tax.) And fortunate it was that we did, because the town was filled to the brim with tourists eager to watch the big hot air Balloon Fiesta. After unpacking and resting up a bit, and me having a highball, Kim and I drove to the Holiday Inn Restaurant and had a sumptuous dinner. Since rooms were hard to get, we asked for and got a reservation tor the next night also at the Hampton Inn.

Friday, October 2. In the morning Kim and I visited the Albuquerque Museum of Art, History and Science. We had a genuine Mexican lunch at the Montoya Patio Cafe — tacos, enchiladas and tamales. After lunch we visited the New Mexico Museum of Art and Natural History. At 5 PM we saw the Imax Theatre film of the Niagara Falls (big screen, about 45 minutes.)

We then wandered over to Old Albuquerque and visited the numerous quaint Mexican shops, with which the place abounded. It also abounded with hundreds of thousands of people. Finally tired, we had diner at the Black Kettle Restaurant. Before going back to the motel, Kim tried to make arrangements to go up in a hot air balloon the next day when the big show was to start, however, because of timing, she did not get to take that ride. We also bought two of the wide angle cameras, the throw-away type, to capture the colorful scene. There were a total of 640 balloons on the grounds, getting ready to be heated up and fly up into the wild blue yonder the next morning.

Saturday, October 3. Since this was the big day that all those colorful balloons were going up into the clear blue sky, we got up at 5 o'clock. Kim and I had a complimentary breakfast in the Hampton Inn breakfast lobby (more items than most offer). We checked out at 6:30 and drove to the grounds where 640 hot air balloons were being staged and heated up. The traffic to the grounds was heavy, but we slowly made our way to the spectacle where all those balloons were packed on the grounds and getting geared up to take off. They came in all shapes and sizes. Some were in the shape of a huge cow, some in the shape of a whisky bottle with their brand name on it (for sure), some in the shape of a castle, you name it. There were also reputedly 1.1 million people on the Fiesta grounds.

Kim and I took a lot of pictures, some regular, and some wide angle. I bought another throw away camera.

By 10 o-clock, the show was pretty well over. It was amazing how so many balloons could have been heated up and were up in the air in such short time. It was something I had never expected to see and probably won't ever see again, but it was an awe inspiring sight to see the skies filled with all those colorful balloons.

Since Kim and I had already checked out of the motel, we drove north on I-25 towards Antonito, Colorado, where we were going to take a trip on the narrow gauge railroad. But first we stopped in Santa Fe. I wanted to see the Palace Restaurant again, where Henrie and I used to eat some memorable meals many years ago. I wanted to see if it was still in business and still as plush as it used to be. It was still there, but under new management. Kim and I had lunch there in the garden restaurant, and for dessert, shared a special pie they made. I used to enjoy their Napoleons, but they did not make them any more. After lunch we talked to the new owner who was from Germany. We then visited several art galleries around the Plaza, and were specially impressed by the works of an artist and sculptor by the name of Ken Payne, with whom we had an interesting conversation.

After two hours we left, and as we drove north on Hwy 84, then onto Hwy 285, we saw a number of elk in the meadows along the way. We arrived at Antonito at 5:15 PM. It was a shabby little town in Colorado close to the New Mexico border. It is noted as the terminus of an old ore bearing narrow gauge railroad that runs to Chama, New Mexico and is known as the Toltec & Cumbres narrow gauge railroad. Today it no longer hauls ore, but is a tourist attraction because of its quaintness, because it cuts through such wild and beautiful scenery, and is one of the few such railroads left in the West. (Another one is the Silverton to Durango, which we all had travelled years earlier, Henrie and I twice, once with the Moore family when the boys were only little tykes.)

The first place we went was the Antonito railroad station and bought two tickets for the next morning for the narrow gauge railroad trip to Osier and back. ($29 for Kim, $26.10 for the Senior Citizen.) Osier is only half way to Chama, but if we went all the way, we would be without our car, have to stay overnight, and come back on the same route the next day. Next we checked in at the Park Motel, a

pretty run down dump, but the room itself wasn't too bad. We didn't have much choice. We had dinner at the Dutch Mill Restaurant, where I chose a Chef's Salad in order to get my veggies.

Sunday, October 4. Checked out of the Park Motel. Kim took a picture of me standing in front of a large mural painted on one side of the motel. We then had a big breakfast at the same Dutch Mill Restaurant, where we also picked up our "brown bag" for our lunch when we would get to stop over at Osier.

We boarded the train (car E, seats 3 and 4), and at 10 AM it slowly started on its creaky journey. The scenery was wild and beautiful. We were travelling along in rugged mountain terrain at an average elevation of between nine and ten thousand feet. At 12:45 we arrived at Osier for an hour's delay, when we would catch the other train going back. Taking our little brown lunch bags, we entered a large hall that had many dining tables. We chose one next to a window where we could watch the beautiful scenery below and ate our lunch of sandwiches, sweet rolls and fruit. Then, outside, we took a number of pictures with both the regular and the wide angle newly bought throw away cameras.

By the time we left Osier (elevation 9600 feet) we had used up all the film and bought another throw away for the scenic views on the way back, arriving at Antonito at 5:20 PM. We said goodbye to some of our newly acquired friends and took off in our rented Corsair, heading north for Alamosa. Entering Hwy 160, we turned west, drove over Wolf Creek Pass and on to Pagosa Springs, arriving there at 8 PM.

We checked in at the Oak Ridge (Best Western). Being somewhat bushed from a long day and a lot of driving, we had our dinner brought to our room from the restaurant across the parking lot. I had a prime rib on sandwich and apple pie, and Kim had a Mexican dish.

Monday, October 5. We had breakfast at the Best Western at Pagosa Springs. We then sauntered over to the Wagon Wheel Art Gallery, where Kim bought a print of a painting by Milton Lewis, the owner, who was also a friend of Ken Payne, the artist with whom we had talked in Santa Fe. We then drove about five miles further down the road to Pagosa Lakes, a huge development where Kim and Walt bought a four acre homesite many years ago, and on which they hope to retire some day. Kim also visited the sales

office and also Homeowner's office to find out the latest as to what was going on. The development had changed ownership several times.

We then drove on west to Durango, where we had lunch at Denny's. There we switched north onto Hwy 550 (the Million Dollar Highway). There was a lot of new road work being done on it. We drove through the nostalgic old town of Ouray, and on to Ridgway where we once owned a 160 acre ranch (since sold in 35 acre homesites.) Driving one mile north to Owl Creek Road and then about a mile east, we found the big pinion tree where we had buried Tammy some 20 years earlier. We now performed the sad task we had come here to do. We scattered about half of Henrie's ashes near Tammy's grave and around the tree. Kim asked to be alone for about five minutes to meditate, while I went back to the car on the side of the road and waited for her, reflecting on my own thoughts.

We then went back to Ridgway and took Hwy 64 west, until we came to a place where we thought the view of the San Juan Mountains was particularly inspiring, and scattered some few more handfuls of ashes in the meadow. The driving another five miles or so, we came to another outstanding vista of the San Juans to the south and scattered a few more handfuls. I saved about a cupful of her ashes, which I want to keep in a bronze urn and have them placed in my own coffin right next to my heart when I am buried, so we will be together in all eternity.

We drove back to Hwy 550 and north to Montrose. By now it was about 6:20 PM and we stopped at Baskin Robbins for a dish of icecream. I then took the wheel of the car and we drove all the way to Gunnison and checked in at the Best Western for the night. We were tired, but not hungry, and went to bed without dinner.

Tuesday, October 6. After having breakfast at Gunnison, we drove west to Alamosa, then back tracked our way through Antonito, through Santa Fe, and arrived back at the Hampton Inn at Albuquerque before 5 PM. The balloon fiesta was still in full swing and we immediately inquired whether they had been able to secure that room reservation with two beds for us that night, as we had requested before we left. They had, and we felt relieved. We went to an Arby restaurant and loaded up with goodies and ate in our room. We wanted to make sure nobody stole our room away from us while we were gone.

Wednesday, October 7. We got up early in order to catch our 8:40 plane. We had a quick complimentary breakfast in the Hampton Inn lounge, loaded all our bag and baggage into our rented Corsair and left for the airport ten miles away at 7 AM. The traffic was heavy and slow. We hadn't counted on the balloon tourists still being there to block our way, in addition to the usual heavy morning traffic jam. Anyway, in the nick of time Kim dropped me off at the outside United stand, and I had our bags ticketed all the way through to Greensboro, North Carolina. Meanwhile Kim turned in the rented Corsair and settled that bill, while I went to the counter and had our tickets validated for Flight 369V, and we barely made it in time to get on the plane for Denver. From there it was clear sailing to New York and from there to Greensboro, North Carolina, arriving at about 6:15 PM.

A shuttle bus took us to the parking lot about half a mile away. We loaded all our belongings into my good old waiting Buick and we were off to Martinsville, about 50 miles distant. We arrived there at about 7:30. Walt was away to some church meeting at Roanoke. Kim put a quick dinner together and we ate at about 9 PM. I went to bed at 10, fairly bushed. Home at last.

Chapter Forty-seven

Creativity and the White Race

Propelling it into Perpetuity

The future fate of mankind now rests on the success or failure of the creed and the program of the Creativity movement. We have reached that crucial stage in the history of the human race, a watershed, you might say, where it will either regress and degenerate into a horrible monstrosity of mongrels, who are incapable of either feeding themselves or governing themselves, as exemplified by Somalia, Ethiopia, India, Pakistan and dozens of other countries populated by the decrepit mud races. On the other hand, we can progressively march forward to a Whiter and Brighter world, as Nature in the most creative and benevolent of her many plans intended mankind to progress as the epitome of her creation. We have now reached that momentous crisis in the history of mankind, and, whether we like it or not, the decision will be made in the next generation, or even more likely, in this decade. That decision will be made, one way or the other, either by us, or by our enemies. As to whether the human race will be further debauched by the Jewish conspiracy into a mass of starving, clawing mongrels and savages, unable to either feed themselves, or govern themselves as a civilized society, depends entirely upon us. As to whether we, the White Race, will be able to muster the will and the determination to fight for our very survival, and save Planet Earth for Nature's Finest, now completely rests in our hands. Only Creativity has the creed and program with which to do the job, and do it thoroughly. And that, my friend, is the stark, undeniable fact of the world situation as it faces us today.

* * * * *

In September of 1984, my wife and I visited the huge 40 acre religious compound of evangelist Oral Roberts,

located on the outskirts of Tulsa, Oklahoma. It was founded in 1962 as the Oral Roberts Evangelistic Association in downtown Tulsa. However, Oral Roberts proved to be such a dynamic and successful huckster that the organization soon outgrew its cramped downtown quarters and purchased a 40 acre tract outside the city for greater expansion. And expand it did! Soon he was in the process of building the Oral Roberts University, a huge complex. He also built a unique television complex. He also built a unique television broadcasting station that had a dias which housed the studios and broadcasting facilities high up on a tower, so that looking at it from any direction it looked like a huge cross. And the money kept pouring in by the tens of millions. He had more money coming in than he knew what to do with.

When Henrie and I visited the compound in 1984, he had a few years earlier conceived of a new idea as to how to spend all that surplus money. He claimed he had had a vision of a 900 foot tall Jesus Christ standing before him, telling him to build a hospital equally tall, namely 900 feet. With his usual energy, he plunged into the project with a vengeance. It was a crazy idea, out of all proportion to the needs of the area, but he went ahead anyway. When we visited the place in 1984, he had one part of it half finished, when he ran out of money. Checking the situation lately, (1993) I am told that as a hospital, it was a complete operational failure, and he has given a 30 year lease on one of the towers to The Cancer Treatment Center of America, and the other two of the three towers are standing vacant, unused, and waiting for a tenant. And that, as far as I know, is where the situation is floundering today. But that is not the crux of this narrative.

Oral Roberts is about the same age as I am, now in his middle seventies, and he realizes that he is mortal, that his life and energies are coming to an end. He was, and is an expert con-artist without equal, and his whole empire was built on lies, fraud, nebulous promises of pie-in-the-sky when you die, or the threat of fry-in-the-sky if you don't comply and come across with the shekels. He has been extraordinarily successful, but con-men with such talents are rare. Now that he is nearing the end of his life, he is worried as to whether anyone can fill his shoes and keep his empire from falling apart. He is recently quoted as saying "**Success without a successor is failure**." He is absolutely right. There is nobody who can duplicate his

artistry as a con-artist, and since he has come up with nothing but the same old fraudulent promises and Jewish lies as have been around for centuries, I predict that upon his death his empire will fall apart, just as did Jimmy and Tammy Bakker's even before their death, and just as did Jewish communism.

* * * * *

I cite the Oral Roberts story in order that we may better understand the importance of succession and continuity. In building the Creativity movement for the ages, we too, are manifestly concerned with competent succession. But there the similarity ends. Whereas we have not been anywhere nearly as masterful in raking in the money, or in promoting propaganda, or in building our membership, we do have the winning formula in our hands. We don't have to lie to anybody, we don't have to make false promises of pie-in-the-sky-when-you-die, or promote a passel of fraudulent Jewish lies in order to build our movement. Our religion is based on the **Eternal Laws of Nature**, on the experience of history, and just plan good common sense. **Our Race is our Religion**. We see the world and the universe as it is, not based on stone-age myths, but on fact and verities as they are in reality, and our conclusions and actions are governed by those facts that are substantiated by observation and sound reasoning. Above all, our goals are the loftiest and most noble ever conceived by the mind of man, namely the **Survival, Expansion and Advancement of Nature's Finest.**

Because of these fundamental verities I have the utmost confidence that we will win in the end, while all these other Jewish shibboleths will fall by the wayside.

* * * * *

As anyone who has read *Racial Loyalty*, or any of my books knows, we have been searching for the **Great Promoter** for the last fifteen years. As everyone also knows, I am not he, and never pretended to be. I am merely a philosopher and a writer, and in no way am I the expert promoter that is embodied in an Oral Roberts, or a Jimmy Bakker, or a dozen other television con-artists. I believe the time has come when we must now face up to reality. No longer can the White Race afford to be led around by the nose through Jewish Christianity by these deceptive Jewish stooges to our own detriment and destruction, mongreliza-

tion and enslavement. We must now face reality and fight for the very survival of our precious race. In order to successfully do so we must first of all have a **militant and powerful creed** around which the whole White Race can unite, rally and build a power structure with which to smash the enemy. That we now have in Creativity, fully structured and completed. Secondly, since our creed is based on the **Leadership Principle**, we must have an astute and determined leader to take charge of the movement, promote it aggressively on a massive scale and on a worldwide basis.

As I have said numerous times before, I realized from the very beginning, that whereas I had finally structured the first and most comprehensive racial religion for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White peoples of the world, we needed **the great leader** to spread our creed and beliefs, and I was not that man. By 1992, I felt that not only could I never fulfill that role, but due to the ravages of age, I could not even carry on my routine duties. To whom could i turn? None came forth to the challenge.

Rather than let the movement die, as a last resort I thought about moving the Headquarters to Milwaukee, under the leadership of 24 year old Mark Wilson. I called a meeting and made them a proposition they could not refuse. I have already described that move in full detail in a previous chapter, and need not repeat it here.

At that time I had full confidence in both the integrity and the loyalty of Mark Wilson. Unfortunately, I was wrong on both counts. No sooner did they have $95,000 in cash in their hands (from the sale of the North Carolina Headquarters, as I had promised them, $5000 of the $100,000 being consumed for transfer and shipping), plus at least a quarter of a million dollars worth of books and other materials, when strange things began to happen. Instead of having the guts of using his real name, Mark hid under the alias of Brandon O'Rourke, a cowardly act indeed. Instead of acknowledging the honor and trust I had bestowed upon him. Mark never acknowledged his now proffered position as Pontifex Maximus, not even a thank you note, not a letter, absolutely nothing. When I kept reminding him (at least a dozen times) that such offer was not binding unless accepted in writing, he repeatedly kept lying to me he would be sending it out shortly, but in seven months he never did. He just kept promising he was "gonna,

gonna, gonna." I began to get a strong impression that his word was worthless.

The situation about publishing *Racial Loyalty* was similar. In seven months they managed to put out only two editions, and neither one of them being much to the credit of the movement. He began to have visions of grandeur about himself, and had the idea that before anyone could become a Reverend of the church, they had to personally appear before him on bended knee for approval, even if they had to travel all the way from Sweden. Because of his arrogant stance, we lost one of our most ardent workers in Europe, the Rev. Tommy Ryden from Sweden, a great man, not to mention a number of others, all because of this idiotic tactic.

Worst of all, whereas they never had had more than thirty cents in their pockets before and didn't even know how to set up a bank account (I had to give Mark explicit instructions) now that they had all this free money at their disposal they began to throw it around like it grew on trees. They now paid themselves salaries, (it was formerly a volunteer organization) and purchased a ten acre piece of real estate out in the woods that they didn't really need. But the worst crime of all, they hired Steven Thomas, a felon, as their key office manager. I had warned Mark about Steve Thomas' record as a felon who had spent four years in the Leavenworth Penitentiary for one of the worst crimes imaginable. He had raped a woman in Vietnam, then shot her to death. Furthermore, because of his connection with the George Loeb incident (which I have also described previously) Steve was now on parole, threatened with imprisonment, and had to report to his JOG superiors regularly, a perfect inside pipeline for the Jews to get every scrap of information as to what was going on at our C.O.T.C. Headquarters. I told Mark time and again to get rid of this JOG informer, but he did not. Again, he was gonna, gonna, gonna, but he lied to me repeatedly. In the meantime, the headquarters was spending our money lavishly, and it was going down the drain. Something had to be done.

* * * * *

On October 14, an impressive looking gentleman drove up to my house in North Carolina in a Lincoln Continental, rang the doorbell and introduced himself as Rick McCarty. He was neatly dressed, in suit and tie, and seemed to be an individual of some distinction. I invited him

in, and we had a comprehensive conversation that lasted about two hours, regarding our religious movement, Creativity, which is what he had driven up from Niceville, Florida to see me about in the first place. To get the full story, I suggested he read all my books. I gave him a complete set and he paid me $50. He said he already knew something about our movement and had contemplated starting a church group in his area.

* * * * *

In the meantime, things were going from bad to worse in Milwaukee. Rick and I had several more telephone conversations about the situation, and he suggested he would like to come up for another visit. He said that he had read every one of my books and he had several ideas which he wished to discuss with me. I let him know that I was most receptive. We arranged for a time compatible to both of us.

He arrived in his Lincoln Continental at 4:30 PM on Tuesday, January 19, staying at the Best Western in Dillard. We agreed to meet at the Cupboard Cafe in about an hour and have dinner together. Rick McCarty gave me a briefing on his background and qualifications. He was a psychologist headquartered in Niceville, Florida, and had a Ph.d degree in psychology. He gave lectures and seminars on psychology, and also had attended a number of Klan and racial rallies. He said he was responsible for doubling the membership of Tom Robb's Klan group, but he couldn't go along with their Christian orientation. He also volunteered he had been married twice, but unfortunately both marriages had ended in divorce. He had a thirteen year old daughter by his first marriage.

He was evidently a man of many talents, and said he also specialized in the brokerage of business firms, as well as reorganizing and restructuring ailing companies. All this entailed a lot of lecturing and a lot of traveling, some of which often took him to cities in Europe.

Having read all my books, he was especially interested in Creativity, and believed it was the only movement that had the viable answer to the Jewish tyranny over the White Race and the peoples of the world. Only through a racial religion such as Creativity could we now unite and save the White Race from mongrelization and total slavery. He volunteered that if he could become head of it, he could put Creativity on the map and make it a

growing, powerful worldwide organization. In fact, he was most eager to do so, and that is why he had come up to see me. I was most interested, and from the credentials he had volunteered, he seemed well qualified. We had a lot more discussing to do, and would sleep on it and discuss it further the next day. I told him that I had planned to go to Toccoa the next morning to see my printers about final details on my book, *On the Brink of a Bloody Racial War*, which they were in the process of completing, and that they had a sample of the cover to show me. We could talk about his offer further while we were on our way to Toccoa and back.

During the drive to Toccoa, we finally came to an understanding, and I decided with the way things were going in Milwaukee, a change was necessary, before they squandered all the funds I had entrusted to them. Furthermore, with an inside informer such as Steve Thomas in charge, a change was imperative, costly and disruptive, though undoubtedly it would be. I decided I would take Rick up on his offer, despite all the disruptions it would undoubtedly entail.

The first thing he would need to make the changeover, he said, was a Power of Attorney from me so that he could represent me as if I were there myself. We went to my attorney's office, Bobby Key, and picked up a sample of a model of a Power of Attorney, then fashioned it to fit the purpose that it would apply only to affairs concerning the Church. My understanding was that it was to be only a temporary tool to be useful for the difficult negotiations he would encounter in dealing with the Milwaukee group. I typed it out on my computer in my study, then went to the bank and had it notarized.

That was Wednesday, January 20. We called Milwaukee and informed them of our intentions. One of the first things I informed Mark Wilson of was the basic fact that since he had never acknowledged my offer to be Pontifex, we had never had a binding contract, since in order for an agreement to be binding it requires both offer and acceptance. I had already spelled this out to him in detail in a letter I had written to him a few days earlier. When we returned from Toccoa, I called Mark, told him Rick McCarty was here, and we were going to make the change in leadership and location of the Headquarters. However, through telephone tapping and the Jewish spy system, they were already well aware of what we were doing even before I called, and all hell broke loose. With his

Power of Attorney in hand, I let Rick do most of the arguing, negotiating and wrangling. This entailed a number of people and went on for the rest of the day until Rick left for his motel for the night. It continued on further the next day until Rick left for Florida at 4:30 PM, January 21.

* * * * *

Since January 24 was the first anniversary of my wife's death, my daughter Kim and I wanted to be together in remembrance of this tragic day and to console and comfort each other. She arrived alone at 4:30 PM on Saturday the 23rd. It was so kind of her to come and be with me. I needed the moral lift and consolation, as also did she.

Next day, Sunday the 24th, we spent most of the day talking about the happy times the three of us had spent together, what a wonderful wife and mother Henrie had been to us. We reminisced about our trip to Europe in 1967, about all the other enjoyable trips we had taken to Mexico, to the Keys, to the Bahamas, to Hawaii when Kim was seven years old. We even recalled coming up to North Carolina to dig for rubies in Franklin when we first moved to Florida in 1958 and several years following. We looked at old photo albums, in many of which Tammy, our lovable dog, was also present, and fondly remembered all the interesting incidents and places we had shared. It was a nostalgic day.

That night I took Kim out to the Dillard Restaurant where we each had a Prime Rib dinner. She stayed on through Monday, and helped straighten out the house, since I had not been the best of housekeepers. At 1:30 PM the following Tuesday, we said a tearful goodbye for now, see you again soon, and she returned to Martinsville.

* * * * *

Meanwhile the battle between the Milwaukee group and Rick McCarty continued by telephone. Finally it was decided that Rick would fly up to Milwaukee and work out a settlement. In the meantime, the letter I had written on January 18, a day before Rick arrived at my house, was on its way to Mark Wilson, in which I laid down the ultimatum. Mark claimed he had not yet received it, although it was now January 26. It read as follows:

January 18, 1993

Rev. Mark Wilson
C.O.T.C. P.O. Box 340377
Milwaukee, WI 52234

Dear Rev. Wilson:

On June 14, 1992, I sent you a letter appointing you as my successor as Pontifex Maximus of the Church of the Creator. Despite my numerous reminders to you that such an appointment requires written consent of acceptance and to make it binding, and despite your numerous promises and assurances you would do so promptly, seven months have now gone by and still I have never received any such written statement acknowledging acceptance. Not even a thank you note for the honor of the offer, nor for the hundreds of thousands of dollars of money, books and materials donated to your group. Nor has any of this even been acknowledged by you.

In order for any contract to be binding, it must have both an offer and an acceptance in writing. You have failed to do so, and are evidently even too cowardly to use your true name in public. Such are not qualifications for leadership of a great movement as important as I consider the Creativity movement.

I am therefore revoking my offer to you as my successor, and the Transfer of Leadership letter is now null and void, even if you should now send such a letter of acceptance. Your position as Pontifex Maximus was never confirmed, the offer is now revoked, and therefore you never did have any legal claims to that position. You do not now, nor in the future. I remain the Founder, the Leader, and the Pontifex Maximus until such time as I appoint a more qualified and cooperative appointee. I have such in mind, one who is ready, willing and able to come forth before the public in his own true name, and will accept in writing such appointment and responsibility for leadership.

What prompts me to take this summary action is that your performance for the past seven months has been extremely disappointing. After seven months I still have to see the second edition of Racial Loyalty come out of your office. You have knowingly placed in the nerve center of your office a man you knew to be a criminal felon, a rapist and a murderer. That in itself is a heinous offence against our organization worldwide, as witness the letter and resignation of a great man, Rev. Tommy Ryden, of Sweden. I am enclosing a copy with this letter. Not only is Steve Thomas a hard criminal, but he is, as you very well know, under probation, and you can be sure that he reports every move that transpires in your office to his JOG superiors. I have repeatedly demanded that you get rid of him, and you have told me repeatedly you would, but you lied to me. You even gave me

a deadline date, Jan. 15. Yet when I called H.Q. on the 16th, there he was, answering the telephone as usual. I was surprised, and when I said that I understood he would be gone by the 15th, he said he knew nothing about that. What is your explanation?

Secondly, for a man that is supposedly in supreme command, you are almost impossible to reach. You seldom return my calls, or call at all. Your private telephone is constantly changing, or disconnected and you seem to deliberately avoid contact with me. Now that I have granted you large sums of money, and large quantities of books and materials, you are under the false impression that you can damn well do as you please. You couldn't be more mistaken. We are not helpless. You are no longer in authority. You will soon be replaced by a person who has better judgment, better promotional and speaking abilities, and superior leadership qualifications. Also H.Q. will be moved and Racial Loyalty published monthly and promptly.

For the good of the movement and for your own best interests, I suggest you resign quietly and promptly, after setting your house in order, and this letter need not be published and broadcast to our membership. But in any case, your position as Pontifex Maximus was never legalized, and your authority in assuming such is null and void.

For a Whiter and Brighter World,
Creatively yours,

B. Klassen, P.M.

Certified Mail No. P 508 570 718

Rick McCarty left Niceville late in the afternoon of the same day, January 26. Mark Wilson picked him up at the Milwaukee Airport and drove him to his hotel that evening. The real negotiations started the next day. Rick had a tough nut to crack. He was facing a hostile group on their home turf. Furthermore, they had all the money, the books, all the materials and other valuables in their possession, although their legal and moral position was weak. Armed with my Power of Attorney, I further reinforced his position by sending him his Credentials as Pontifex Maximus by Overnight Express Mail, which arrived on the first day of the negotiations, as did the letter I had sent to Mark a week earlier revoking any claims he might have to that title. Considering all the odds stacked against him I think Rick did a remarkable job as a negotiator in reaching any agreement at all, albeit we did not get all that was due us. Perhaps his training as a psychologist was of some help.

Here is the agreement they finally reached after two days of haggling.

Mark claimed of the $95,000, they now only had $65,000 left (Rick and I perceived they really had more.) Of that amount Mark wrote a Cashier's check in the sum of $50,000 that would go to the new C.O.T.C. Headquarters in Florida. The Milwaukee group could keep 5% of all the books they still had, and all the office equipment they had purchased with the Church money. This also included the 10 acres they had bought. Since they had recently also received the two large book shipments of the second printing of *Nature's Eternal Religion* (of 10,000 books) and also the same quantity of *The White Man's Bible*, plus all the other books that had been shipped to them from North Carolina in June of 1992, it took two huge freight trucks to convey all this material to Florida, with the new Headquarters paying all of the freighting costs. Rick made all the arrangements with the freighting companies, prices, places, etc., before he left. Unfortunately, not all the materials in Milwaukee were in one place, but in two, but Rick had made arrangements for the truckers to pick up at both places. When the goods arrived about a week later, which consisted of most of the books, the trucker had refused or failed to stop at the second place. Missing were all of our large *Portfolio No. One*, all of the nearly 5000 posters of the Church *(Mobilize the White Race!)*, almost half of the second set of posters, also the 8 x 10 black and white photographs of myself, and some other materials. We still haven't received the rest of that merchandise, but will persist until we do.

* * * * *

The Transfer of Leadership Certificate.I sent Rick by Overnight Express was worded exactly the same as the one I had sent Mark Wilson seven months earlier, but which had never been acknowledged. Here is an exact copy of the document I sent to Rick on a C.O.T.C. letterhead on January 25, and which he received in Milwaukee the next day:

Transfer of Leadership

I am hereby resigning as religious leader of the worldwide CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, and appoint you, Dr. Rick McCarty, as my successor with the title of Pontifex Maximus. This resignation and transfer is effective as of January 25, 1993. I will still remain president of the North Carolina corporation called The Church of the Creator, Inc., on a temporary basis.

You will serve out your term for the balance of the decade, and a new Pontifex will be selected during the year 2000 C.E., in accordance with our creed and program.

You will further set up a group of 12 true, tried and trusted believers from our membership, to be called the Guardian of the Faith Committee, whose duty it will be to act as watchdogs over our creed as set forth in our Sacred Books, in keeping it pure and consistent, and prevent it from ever being altered, adulterated or tampered with. They will also have the power to enforce this edict.

During the several years between now and the year 2000 you will also try to institute a Leadership School to train our future leaders. You will also set up a College of Electors whose duty it will be to select the best trained and most capable leader, when the time comes to select your successor. It is most important that we choose the most dedicated and capable leader best qualified to carry on the duties and responsibilities of this high office.

Signed, this 25th day of January, 1993

Ben Klassen, Founder

On this 25th day of January personally appeared before me Ben Klassen, known to me, who executed the above document.

Witness my hand and Notarial Seal this 25th day of January, 1993.

Teresa McDaniel
Notary Public
My commission expires: 11/15/94

Unlike Mark's non-response, I received a prompt and enthusiastic acknowledgement from Rick when he got back

to Niceville, (although he pre-dated it for January 25). It reads as follows:

January 25, 1993

Mr Ben Klassen

It is with the utmost respect and honor, that I accept the leadership position as Pontifex Maximus.

I also accept full rights to Power of Attorney in all matters concerning the Church of the Creator on a world wide basis. Including all the responsibility that entails.

At this time allow me to extend my gratitude for the Faith you have in my ability to complete your work. To take up the banner of the Church of the Creator and carry it to victory.

As Founder of the earths only White Racial Religion, you have made history. I can only say, it is beyond words to express the awesome pride and honor I feel, To have had the privilege of knowing a man of your magnitude. Through me, your life work will continue and on the day of our victory a special holiday will be declared. Through out the White World, bands will play. Armies will march and every man, woman and child will honor your name.

Thank you Ben Klassen. You are my HERO

Your Friend

Dr. Rick McCarty

* * * * *

When Rick left Milwaukee, he also had been given a copy of the mailing list. Whether it had been doctored and a number of the better prospects had been left off, we are not sure. In any case, he had a big job ahead of him. His first job was to put out the next issue of *Racial Loyalty* and send it out to everyone on the mailing list he had. Instead of taking several months to do this first job, he had a twelve page issue of *Racial Loyalty* put together and out within the first two weeks, in which, of course he also broke the announcement to our members that we had moved our headquarters to Niceville, Florida, and that the Church was now under new Leadership, with Rev. Rick McCarty being the new Pontifex Maximus. The paper was well put together

and had many good articles in it, the lead article being written by the Rev. Eric Hawthorne, from Canada.

On April 4, the book printing press in Toccoa, Georgia had completed its printing job on the 10,000 copies of our new book, *On the Brink of a Bloody Racial War.* I had instructed them to ship 8500 copies to our new headquarters in Florida. I had also given the printers instructions that 1000 copies were to go to one of our ardent distributors in Mississippi (Dick Liggett, P.O. Box 717, Raymond, MS 39154), and 500 copies to John Brooks, P.O. Box 68, Pinole, CA 94564. I had made these promises to these loyal supporters some time before I had met up with Rick McCarty, or had any ideas that we would be making any drastic changes, and now that the book was finished, I honored that promise.

The next thing that Rick accomplished before he had been in office less than a month was to get himself invited to appear on the **Sally Jessy Raphael** talk show where he could expound upon Creativity before a nationwide TV audience. The subject was White Collar Racists, on which he appeared with three other White representatives and four black racists. The in-house audience consisted of niggers, homos, and other hand-picked anti-White rowdies, all of which were, of course, extremely vocal and hostile to the White Race. The problem with such a setting is, of course, that there is much shouting, much confusion, and there is really very little time to get your point across. However, Rick gave a good accounting of himself, and the show was aired on March 18, 1993. A copy of the tape is available from our C.O.T.C. Headquarters, P.O. Box 411, Niceville, FL 32588.

* * * * *

This pretty well brings us up to the present and I must end the book at this point in time and get it to the printers before some unforeseen calamities, or the uncertain turbulence of world events, make even that impossible. Only time will tell. Certainly we are living in a chaotic and unpredictable era of history in which the whole civilized order, and the White Race in particular, could be demolished by the fiendish Jewish juggernaut within this generation. The only force that can prevent this most horrible catastrophe from becoming a reality is an informed and united White Race itself. Nobody else will, or can, do it for us. At seventy-five, this is undoubtedly the last book I will write. I have dedicated the last twenty years of my life

and all my worldly resources to try to awaken the White Race to its impending peril, and I have done all I can. I am finished, and this book can be regarded as **My Last Will and Testament.**

Now the younger generation must pick up the torch and fight the battle. In so doing, we must, among other things, make an intensive search for the **White Financial Angel** to back up, bankroll, and finance this tremendous operation. There are still 500 million White people on this Planet Earth, all of which in their heart of hearts, I am sure, want to see the White Race survive, prosper and expand. I have exhausted my resources in waging the fight over the last twenty years and I am sure there are millions of White people who are multi-millionaires who have a lot more financial resources at their disposal than I ever had. There are quite a few families, in fact, who are worth billions. There is, for example, the Sam Walton family of Wal-Mart, who, I understand, is worth 23 billion dollars. There is the Ross Perot family, who are worth a few billion. Then there is Ted Turner, who not only has tremendous wealth, but with his CNN Network has tremendous media power as well. Then there are the Hunts of Texas, and their oil fortunes, there are the Fords, the Rockefellers, the Adolf Busch family of Anheuser-Busch, the Coors of Coors beer, and dozens of others who are in the billionaire or near billionaire class. None of these people are Jews. And then there are hundreds of thousands in the hundred million dollar category, in the ten million class, of whom we have never even heard. I am sure that there is at least one among all those affluent White people who alone could bankroll our movement over the top and never even miss a few millions. It is our duty to seek them out and make the situation clear to them that it is they who have the most to lose if we don't win this battle against our mortal enemies. And who are our mortal enemies? The evidence is out there, plainly for every thinking person to see: the Jews and the mud peoples who are flooding the world and seek to enslave and destroy us. They are our enemies, and they hate us with a vengeance, and their program to destroy the White Race is now in high gear.

It is your beholden duty to go out and find some of these White financial angels we were talking about earlier and enlist their aid. We, the White Race, have the financial means, we have the intelligence, and we have the potential power to prevent the destruction of our race and our

civilization. It is all blueprinted in stark and comprehensive detail in our **RACIAL RELIGION**. We must now promptly get our act together and take firm, resolute and ruthless action to implement that plan and **we must do it now!** A tremendous responsibility rests upon the shoulders of our leader, and whether he can succeed or not depends upon his drive, his energy, his perseverance and his wisdom, but most of all, it will depend upon your energetic and unstinting support, financially, morally, and above all, the zeal with which you help organize and spread the word in your own territory.

So let us take up the challenge! Let us support our new leader, Pontifex Maximus Rick McCarty, back him up to the utmost, exert ourselves beyond the call of duty and save the world for Nature's Finest and the millions of our future progeny who will follow us. **DELENDA EST JUDAICA! RAHOWA!**

This book is my Last Will and Testament to the White peoples of the world.

* * * * *

Shortly after writing these words, Ben Klassen, the Founder of the White Man's Religion, CREATIVITY, dying from cancer, chose to end his life. Lest We Forget. RaHoWa! 23

Author of:

The White Man's Bible
Expanding Creativity
Building a Whiter and Brighter World
RAHOWA!
This Planet is All Ours
The Klassen Letters
The Little White Book
Against the Evil Tide
-An Autobiography

Co-author of:

Salubrious Living

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: In his lifetime, Ben Klassen was a resident of four countries and a citizen of three. Born of German-speaking parents in Russia, 1918, he and his family were early victims of Jewish Communism, from which they fled in 1924. He was brought up and educated in Canada, where he earned a degree in Electrical Engineering and also a Bachelor of Arts. He was a farmer, a school teacher, a hard rock nickel miner, an electrical engineer, an inventor, a realtor, and a Florida State Legislator.

His intense interest in the Laws of Nature, Race and Religion polarized into a new religion for the White Race, a task his wide and diverse background seemingly prepared him for over a lifetime.

Creativity is a Religious Creed....

* Dedicated to the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.
* Based on the Laws of Nature, on the Experience of History, on Logic and Common Sense.
* Our Four Dimensional Program: A sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.
* Our Goal: Building a Whiter and Brighter World.